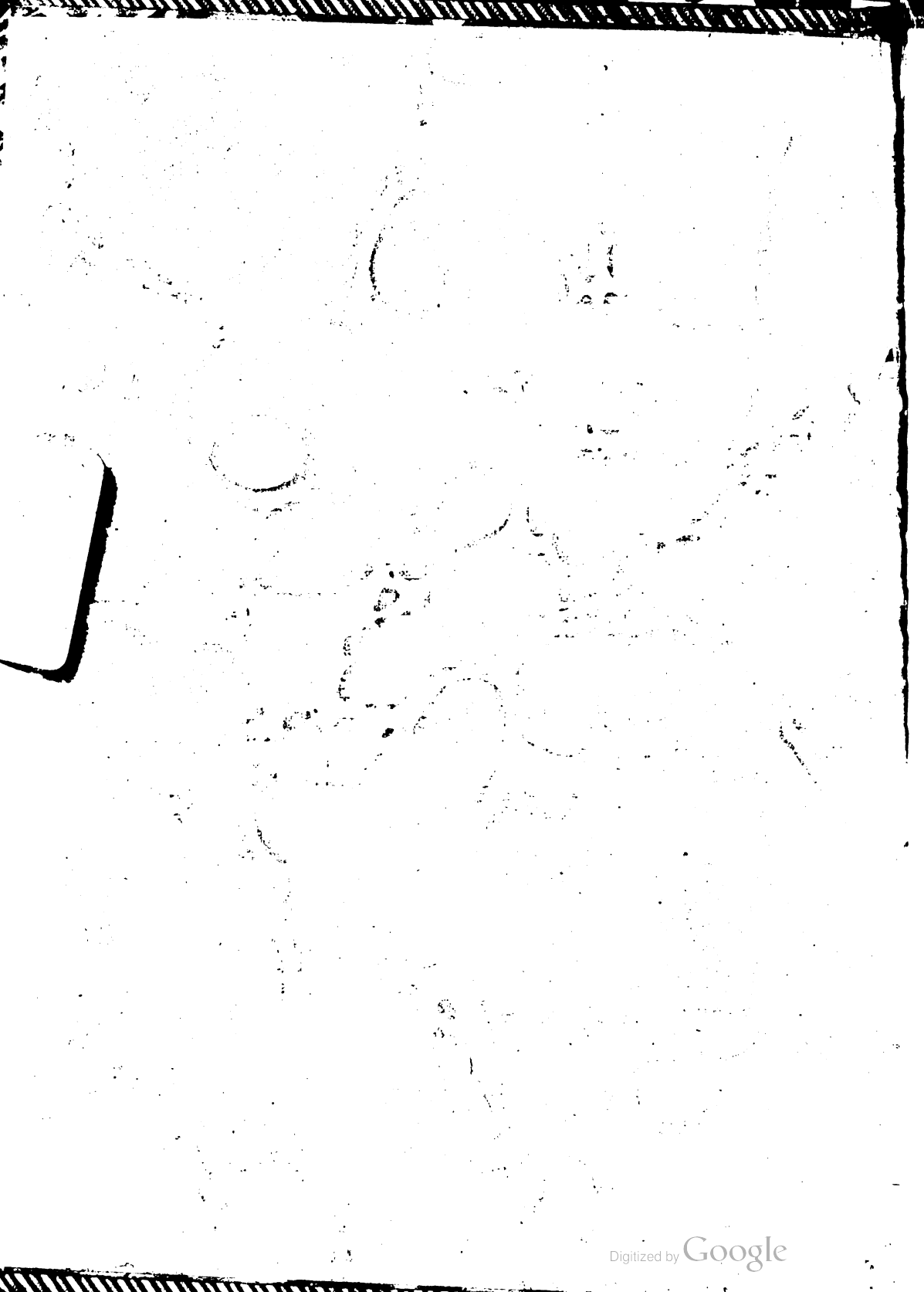
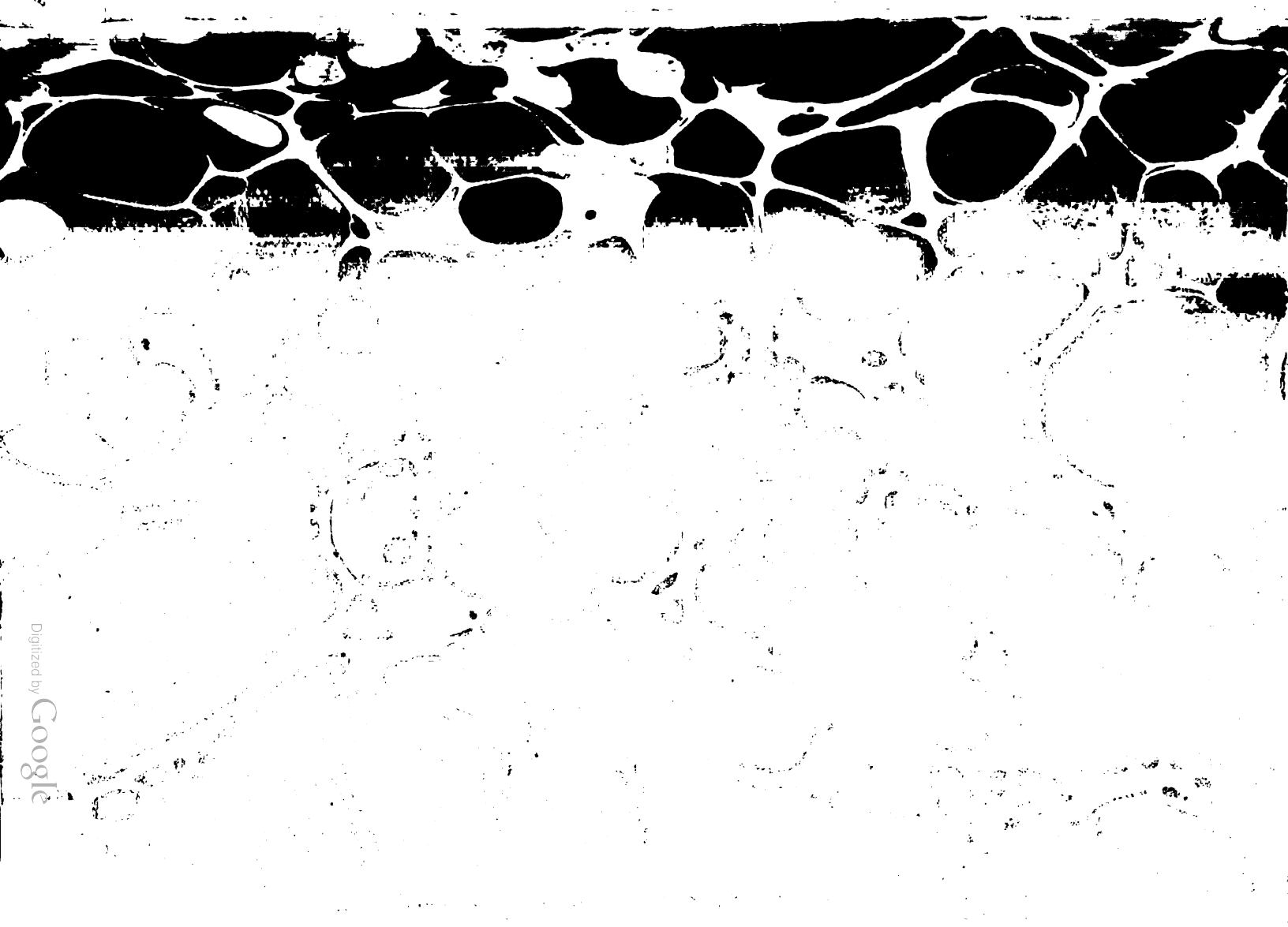

Digitized by Google


Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

357059

Tho. Prescott

THE BOOK OF COMMON PRAYER, AND ADMINISTRATION OF THE SACRAMENTS:

And other rites and ceremonies of the CHURCH of

ENGLAND,

With the Psalter or Psalmes of DAVID.

¶ Printed by *Thomas Buck*, and *Roger Daniel*, printers to the Universitie of CAMBRIDGE. 1637.

Digitized by Google

The yeare of our Lord.	The golden number.	Dominicall letter.	Septuagesima.	The first day of Lent.	Easter day.		Rogation munday.	Ascension day.	Whitsun-day.	Advent sun-day.
1629	15	D	1 Feb.	18 Feb.	5 April		11 May	14 May	24 May	29 Nov.
1630	16	C	24 Jan.	10	28 March		3	6	16	28
1631	17	B	6 Feb.	23	10 April		16	19	29	27
1632	18	AG	29 Jan.	15	1		7	10	20	2 Decem.
1633	19	F	17 Feb.	6 March	21 April		27	30	9 June	1
1634	1	E	2 Feb.	19 Feb.	6		12	15	25 May	30 Nov.
1635	2	D	25 Jan.	11 Feb.	29 March		4	7	17	29
1636	3	CB	14 Feb.	2 March	17 April		23	26	5 June	27
1637	4	A	5	22 Feb.	9		15	18	28 May	3 Decem.
1638	5	G	21 Jan.	7	25 March		30 April	3	13	2
1639	6	F	10 Feb.	27	14 April		20 May	23	2 June	1
1640	7	ED	2	19	5		11	14	24 May	29 Nov.
1641	8	C	21 Feb.	10 March	25		31	3 June	13 June	28
1642	9	B	6 Feb.	23 Feb.	10		16	19 May	29 May	27
1643	10	A	29 Jan.	15	2		8	11	21	3 Decem.
1644	11	GF	18 Feb.	6 March	21 April		27 May	30	9 June	1
1645	12	E	2	19 Feb.	6		12	15	25 May	30 Nov.
1646	13	D	25 Jan.	11 Feb.	29 March		4	7	17	29
1647	14	C	14 Feb.	3 March	18 April		24	27	6 June	28
1648	15	BA	30 Jan.	15 Feb.	4		8	11	21 May	3 Decem.
1649	16	G	21	7	29 March		30 April	3	13	2
1650	17	F	10 Feb.	27 Feb.	14 April		20 May	23	2 June	1
1651	18	E	26 Jan.	12	30 March		5	8	18 May	30 Nov.
1652	19	DC	15 Feb.	3 March	18 April		24	27	6 June	28
1653	1	B	6	23 Feb.	10		16	19	29 May	27
1654	2	A	22 Jan.	8	26 March		1 May	4	14	3 Decem.
1655	3	G	11 Feb.	28	15 April		20	23	3 June	2
1656	4	FE	3	20	6		12	15	25 May	30 Nov.
1657	5	D	25 Jan.	11	29 March		4	7	17	29
1658	6	C	7 Feb.	24	11 April		17	20	30	28
1659	7	B	31 Jan.	16	3		9	12	22	27
1660	8	AG	19 Feb.	7 March	22		28	31	10 June	2 Decem.

¶ Of the golden number.

THe golden number is so called, because it was written in the kalendar with letters of gold, right at that day whereon the moon changed; and it is the space of nineteen yeares, in the which the moon returneth to the self same day of the yeare of the sunne: and therefore it is also called the cycle of the moon: for every nineteenth yeare the moon hath her change, full, quarters, and signes, upon the same day. So that upon what day of any moneth, the moon was in her change, full, or quarter, nineteen yeares past, the same is this yeare, and will be nineteen yeares hence forward: and likewise the same for the signes.

To finde the golden number every yeare, you must adde one yeare to the yeare of Christ (for Christ was born one yeare of the nineteen already past) then divide the whole by nineteen, and that which resteth is the golden number for that yeare: if there be no surplusage, it is then nineteen. Or divide the yeares since 1614 by nineteen, the remain is the golden number.

¶ Note that the golden number and dominicall letter do change every yeare the first day of January. And the epact the first of March for ever. Note also that the yeare of our Lord beginneth the xxv day of March, the same day supposed to be the first day upon which the world was created, and the day when Christ was conceived in the wombe of the virgin Mary.

Digitized by Google

Januarie hath xxxi dayes.

			Psalmes.	Morning prayer.		Evening prayer.	
				1. Lesson.	2. Lesson.	1. Lesson.	2. Lesson.
1	A	Circumcision.	Gen. 17.	Rom. 2.	Deut. 10	Colos. 2
2	b		Gen. 1.	Matt. 1.	Gen. 2.	Rom. 1.
3	c		iii	ii	iiii	ii
4	d		v	iii	vi	iii
5	e		vii	iiii	vii	iiii
6	f	Epiphanie	Isa. 60.	Luk. 3.	Isa. 49.	Joh. 2.
7	g		Gen. 9.	Matt. 3.	Gen. 12.	Rom. 5.
8	A	Lucian.	xiii	vi	xiiii	vi
9	b		xv	vii	xvi	vii
10	c		xvii	viii	xviii	xiii
11	d		xix	ix	xx	ix
12	e	Sol in Aqu.	xxi	x	xxii	x
13	f	Hilarie	xxiii	xi	xxiiii	xi
14	g		xxv	xii	xxvi	xii
15	A		xxvii	xiii	xxviii	xiii
16	b		xxix	xiiii	xxx	xiiii
17	c		xxxi	xv	xxxii	xv
18	d	Prisca.	xxxiii	xvi	xxxiiii	xvi
19	e		xxxv	xvii	xxxvii	1. Cor. 1
20	f	Fabian.	xxxviii	xviii	xxxix	ii
21	g	Agnes.	xl	xix	xli	iii
22	A	Vincent.	xlii	xx	xliii	iiii
23	b		xliiii	xxi	xlv	v
24	c		xlvi	xxii	xlvii	vi
25	d	Conv. of Paul.	Wisd. 5.	Acts 22.	Wis. 6.	Acts 26.
26	e		Gen. 48.	Mat. 23	Gen. 49	1. Cor. 7
27	f		50	xxiiii	Exod. 1.	viii
28	g		Exod. 2.	xxv	iii	ix
29	A		iiii	xxvi	v	x
30	b		vii	xxvii	viii	xi
31	c		ix	xxviii	x	xii

February hath xxviii dayes.

			Psalmes.	Morning prayer.		Evening prayer	
				1. Lesson.	2. Lesson.	1 Lesson.	2. Lesson
1	d		Fast	Exod. 11	Mark 1	Exod. 12.	1. Cor. 13
2	e		Purification.	Wisd. 9.	ii	Wisd. 12.	xiiii
3	f		Blasii.	Exod. 13	iii	Exod. 14	xv
4	g			xv	iiii	xvi	xvi
5	A		Agathe.	xvii	v	xviii	2. Cor. 1
6	b			xix	vi	xx	ii
7	c			xxi	vii	xxii	iii
8	d			xxiii	viii	xxiiii	iiii
9	e			xxxii	ix	xxxiii	v
10	f		Sol in Pisc.	xxxiiii	x	Levit. 18	vi
11	g			Levit. 19	xi	xx	vii
12	A			xxvi	xii	Num. 11.	viii
13	b			Num. 12.	xiii	xiii	ix
14	c		Valentine	xiiii	xiiii	xvi	x
15	d			xvii	xv	xx	xi
16	e			xxi	xvi	xxii	xii
17	f			xxiii	Lu. di. 1	xxiiii	xiii
18	g			xxv	di. 1.	xxvii	Gal. 1.
19	A			xxx	ii	xxxi	ii
20	b			xxxii	iii	xxxv	iii
21	c			xxxvi	iiii	Deut. 1.	iiii
22	d			Deut. 2.	v	iii	v
23	e		Fast	iiii	vi	v	vi
24	f		S. Matthias	Wis. 19.	vii	Eccles 1.	Eph. 1.
25	g			Deut. 6.	viii	Deut. 7.	ii
26	A			viii	ix	ix	iii
27	b			x	x	xi	iiii
28	c			xiii	xi	xv	v

March hath xxxi dayes.

			Psalmes.	Morning prayer.		Evening prayer.	
				1. Lesson.	2. Lesson.	1. Lesson.	2. Lesson.
1	d	David.		Deut. 16.	Luke 12.	Deut. 17.	Eph. 6.
2	e	Cedde.		xviii	xiii	xix	Phil. 1.
3	f			xx	xiiii	xxi	ii
4	g			xxii	xv	xxiiii	iii
5	A			xxv	xvi	xxvi	iiii
6	b			xxvii	xvii	xxviii	Colos. 1
7	c	Perpetue		xxix	xviii	xxx	ii
8	d			xxxi	xix	xxxii	iii
9	e			xxxiii	xx	xxxiiii	iiii
10	f			Josh. 1.	xxi	Josh 2.	1 Thes. 1
11	g	Sol in Arie.		iii	xxii	iiii	ii
12	A	Gregorie.		v	xxiii	vi	iii
13	b			vii	xxiiii	viii	iiii
14	c			ix	John 1.	x	v
15	d			xxiii	ii	xxiiii	2. The. 1
16	e			Judg. 1.	iii	Judg. 2.	ii
17	f			iii	iiii	iiii	iii
18	g	Edward.		v	v	vi	1 Tim. 1
19	A			vii	vi	viii	ii, iii.
20	b			ix	vii	x	iiii
21	c	Benedict.		xi	viii	xii	v
22	d			xiii	ix	xiiii	vi
23	e			xv	x	xvi	2. Ti. 1.
24	f	Fast		xvii	xi	xviii	ii
25	g	Anuf Mar.		Eccles 2.	xii	Eccles 3.	iii
26	A			Judg. 19	xiii	Judg. 20	iiii
27	b	Lin. R. Co.		xxi	xiiii	Ruth 1.	Titus 1.
28	c			Ruth. 2.	xv	iii	ii, iii.
29	d			iiii	xvi	1. Sam. 1	Philem
30	e			1. Sam. 2.	xvii	iii	Heb. 1
31	f			iii	xviii	v	ii

April hath xxx dayes.

			Psalmes.	Morning prayer.		Evening prayer	
				1. Lesson.	2. Lesson	1. Lesson	2. Lesson
1	g			1. Sam. 6.	John 19	1. Sam. 7	Heb. 3
2	A			viii	xx	ix	iiii
3	b	Richard.		x	xxi	xi	v
4	c	Ambrose.		xii	Acts 1.	xiii	vi
5	d			xiiii	ii	xv	vii
6	e			xvi	iii	xvii	viii
7	f			xviii	iiii	xix	ix
8	g			xx	v	xxi	x
9	A			xxii	vi	xxiii	xi
10	b			xxiiii	vii	xxv	xii
11	c	Sol in Taur.		xxvi	viii	xxvii	xiii
12	d			xxviii	ix	xxix	Jam. 1.
13	e			xxx	x	xxxi	ii
14	f			2. Sam. 1.	xi	2. Sam. 2.	iii
15	g			iii	xii	iiii	iiii
16	A			v	xiii	vi	v
17	b			vii	xiiii	viii	1. Pet. 1.
18	c			ix	xv	x	ii
19	d	Alphage.		xi	xvi	xii	iii
20	e			xiii	xvii	xiiii	iiii
21	f			xv	xviii	xvi	v
22	g			xvii	xix	xviii	2. Pet 1.
23	A	S. George.		xix	xx	xx	ii
24	b			xxi	xxi	xxii	iii
25	c	Mark Evan.		Eccl. s 4	xxii	Ecclus 5.	1. Joh. 1
26	d			2. Sam. 23	xxiii	2. Sam. 24	ii
27	e			1. King. 1	xxiiii	1. King. 2	iii
28	f			iii	xxv	iiii	iiii
29	g			v	xxvi	vi	v
30	A			vii	xxvii	viii	2, 3. Joh.

Digitized by Google

May hath xxxi dayes.

			Psalmes.	Morning prayer. 1. Lesson.	Morning prayer. 2. Lesson.	Evening prayer. 1. Lesson.	Evening prayer. 2. Lesson
1	b		Phil. & Jam	Eccl. 7.	Acts 8.	Eccl. 9.	Jude 1.
2	c			1. King. 9	xxviii	1 Kin. 10	Rom. 1.
3	d		Invent. of	xi	Matt. 1.	xii	ii
4	e		the crosse.	xiii	ii	xiiii	iii
5	f			xv	iii	xvi	iiii
6	g		John Evan	xvii	iiii	xviii	v
7	A			xix	v	xx	vi
8	b			xxi	vi	xxii	vii
9	c			2. Kin. 1.	vii	2. King. 2	viii
10	d			iii	viii	iiii	ix
11	e		Sol in Gem.	v	ix	vi	x
12	f			vii	x	viii	xi
13	g			ix	xi	x	xii
14	A			xi	xii	xii	xiii
15	b			xiii	xiii	xiiii	xiiii
16	c			xv	xiiii	xvi	xv
17	d			xvii	xv	xviii	xvi
18	e			xix	xvi	xx	1 Cor. 1
19	f		Dunstane	xxi	xvi	xxii	ii
20	g			xxiii	xvii	xxiiii	iii
21	A			xxv	xix	Ezra 2.	iiii
22	b			Ezra 3.	xx	iiii	v
23	c			v	xxi	vi	vi
24	d			vii	xxii	ix	vii
25	e			Neh. 1.	xxiii	Nehe. 2.	viii
26	f		Augustine	iiii	xxiiii	v	ix
27	g			vi	xxv	viii	x
28	A			ix	xxvi	x	xi
29	b			xiii	xxvii	Esther 1.	xii
30	c			Esth. 2	xxviii	iii	xiii
31	d			iiii	Mar. 1.	v	xiiii

June hath xxxi dayes.

			Psalmes.	Morning prayer. 1. Lesson.	Morning prayer. 2. Lesson.	Evening prayer. 1. Lesson.	Evening prayer. 2. Lesson
1	e		Nicom.	Esther 6.	Mark 2.	Esther 7.	2. Cor. 15
2	f			viii	iii	ix	xvi
3	g			Job 1.	iiii	Job 2.	2. Cor. 1
4	A			iii	v	iiii	ii
5	b		Bonifface.	v	vi	vi	iii
6	c			vii	vii	viii	iiii
7	d			ix	viii	x	v
8	e			xi	ix	xii	vi
9	f			xiii	x	xiiii	vii
10	g			xv	xi	xvi	viii
11	A		Barn. apo.	Eccl. 10.	Acts 14.	Eccles 12	Acts 15.
12	b		Sol in Cane	Job 17.	Mar. 12.	Job 19.	2. Cor. 9
13	c		Solstit. esti	xx (18.	xiii	xxi.	x
14	d			xxii	xiiii	xxiii	xi
15	e			24, 25.	xv	26, 27.	xii
16	f			xxviii	xvi	xxix	xii.
17	g			xxx	Luke 1.	xxxi	Gal. 1.
18	A			xxxii	ii	xxxii	ii
19	b		Nat. of Jam	xxxiii	iii	xxxv	iii
20	c		Edward.	xxxvi	iiii	xxxvii	iiii
21	d			xxxviii	v	xxxix	v
22	e			xl	vi	xli	vi
23	f		Fast	xlii	vii	Prp. 1.	Eph. 1.
24	g		Fest. Bapt.	Mala. 3.	Matt. 2.	Mala. 4.	Mat. 14
25	A			Pro. 2.	Luke 8.	Pro. 3.	Eph. 2
26	b			iiii	ix	v	iii
27	c			vi	x	vii	iiii
28	d		Fast	viii	xi	ix	v
29	e		Peter apost.	Eccles 15	Acts 3.	Eccles 19	Acts 4.
30	f			Prov. 10	Luke 12	Prov. 11.	Eph. 6.

July hath xxxi dayes.

			Psalmes.	Morning prayer. 1. Lesson.	Morning prayer. 2. Lesson.	Evening prayer. 1. Lesson.	Evening prayer. 2. Lesson
1	g			Pro. 12	Luke 13.	Pro. 13.	Phil. 1.
2	A		Visit. of	xiiii	xiiii	xv	ii
3	b		Mary.	xvi	xv	xvii	iii
4	c		Martin.	xviii	xvi	xix	iiii
5	d			xx	xvii	xxi	Colos. 1
6	e		Dog-dales	xxii	xviii	xxiii	ii
7	f			xxiiii	xix	xxv	iii
8	g			xxvi	xx	xxvii	iiii
9	A			xxviii	xxi	xxix	1 Thes. 1
10	b			xxxi	xxii	Eccles 1.	ii
11	c			Eccles 2.	xxiii	iii	iii
12	d		Sol in Leone	iiii	xxiiii	v	iiii
13	e			vi	John 1.	vii	v
14	f			viii	ii	ix	2 The. 1
15	g		Swithune.	x	iii	xi	ii
16	A			xii	iiii	Jer. 1.	iii
17	b			Jer. 2.	v	iii	1 Tim. 1
18	c			iiii	vi	v	ii, iii.
19	d			vi	vii	vii	iiii
20	e		Margaret.	viii	viii	ix	v
21	f			x	ix	xi	vi
22	g		Magdalen	xii	x	xiii	2. Ti. 1.
23	A			xiiii	xi	xv	iii
24	b		Fast	xvi	xii	xvii	iii
25	c		James apo.	Eccles 21	xiii	Eccles 23	iiii
26	d		Anne.	Jer. 18.	xiiii	Jer. 19.	Titus 1.
27	e			xx	xv	xxi	ii, iii.
28	f			xxii	xvi	xxiii	Philem
29	g			xxiiii	xvii	xxv	Heb. 1
30	A			xxvi	xviii	xxvii	ii
31	b			xxviii	xix	xxix	iii

August hath xxxi dayes.

			Psalmes.	Morning prayer. 1. Lesson.	Morning prayer. 2. Lesson.	Evening prayer. 1. Lesson.	Evening prayer. 2. Lesson
1	c		Lammas	Jer. 30.	John 20.	Jer. 31.	Heb. 4.
2	d			xxxii	xxi	xxxiii	v
3	e			xxxiiii	Acts 1.	xxxv	vi
4	f			xxxvi	ii	xxxvii	vii
5	g			xxxviii	iii	xxxix	viii
6	A		Transfig.	xl	iiii	xli	ix
7	b		Name of	xlii	v	xliii	x
8	c		Jesus.	xliiii	vi	xlv, xlvi	xi
9	d			xlvii	vii	xlviii	xii
10	e		Laurence.	xlix	viii	l	xiii
11	f			li	ix	lii	Jam. 1.
12	g		Sol in Virg.	Lam. 1.	x	Lam. 2.	ii
13	A			iii	xi	iiii	iii
14	b			v	xii	Ezek. 2.	iiii
15	c			Ezek. 3.	xiii	vi	v
16	d			vii	xiiii	xiii	1. Pet. 1.
17	e			xiiii	xv	xviii	ii
18	f			xxxiii	xvi	xxxiiii	iii
19	g			Dan. 1.	xvii	Dan. 2.	iiii
20	A			iii	xviii	iiii	v
21	b			v	xix	vi	2. Pet 1.
22	c			vii	xx	viii	ii
23	d		Fast	ix	xxi	x	iii
24	e		Bart. apost.	Eccles 25	xxii	Eccles 29	1. Joh. 1
25	f			Dan. 11.	xxiii	Dan. 12.	ii
26	g			* * *	xxiiii	Pro. 30.	iii
27	A			Hose. 1.	xxv	Hose. 2, 3	iiii
28	b		Augustine	iiii	xxvi	v, vi	v
29	c		John. be	vii	xxvi	viii	2, 3, Joh
30	d		(headed.	ix	xxviii	x	Jude
31	e			xl	Matt. 1.	xii	Rom. 1.

* Note that the 13 of Daniel, touching the history of Susanna, is to be read unto these words, And king Astyages, &c.

Digitized by Google

September hath xxx dayes.

		Psalmes.	Morning prayer. 1. Lesson.	Morning prayer. 2. Lesson.	Evening prayer. 1 Lesson.	Evening prayer. 2. Lesson.
1	f	Giles.	Hos.13.	Matt.2.	Hos. 14.	Ro. 2
2	g		Joel 1.	iii	Joel 2.	iii
3	A		iii	iiii	Amos 1.	iiii
4	b		Amos 2.	v	iii	v
5	c	Dog da.	iiii	vi	v	vi
6	d	end.	vi	vii	vii	vii
7	e		vii	viii	ix	viii
8	f	Nat. of M	Obad.	ix	Jona. 1.	ix
9	g		Jon. 2, 3.	x	iiii	x
10	A		Mica. 1.	xi	Mica. 2.	xi
11	b		iii	xii	iiii	xii
12	c	Solis Libra	v	xiii	vi	xiii
13	d		vii	xiiii	Nahu. 1.	xiiii
14	e	Holy cross	Nahu. 2.	xv	iii	xv
15	f	Equinoct.	Haba. 1.	xvi	Hab. 2.	xvi
16	g	exaltation	iii	xvii	Zeph. 1.	1 Cor.
17	A	Lambert	Zeph. 2.	xviii	iii	ii
18	b		Hag. 1.	xix	Hag. 2.	iii
19	c		Zech. 1.	xx	Zech. 2, 3	iiii
20	d	Fast	iii, v	xxi	vi	v
21	e	S. Matthew	Eccl. 35.	xxii	Eccl. 38.	vi
22	f		Zech. 7.	xxiii	Zech. 8.	vii
23	g		ix	xxiiii	x	viii
24	A		xi	xxv	xii	ix
25	b		xiii	xxvi	xiiii	x
26	c	Cyprian	Mala. 1.	xxvii	Mala. 2.	xi
27	d		iii	xxviii	iiii	xii
28	e		Tob. 1.	Mar. 1.	Tob. 2.	xiii
29	f	S. Michael	Eccl. 39	ii	Eccl. 44	xiiii
30	g	Hierome.	Tob. 3.	iii	Tob. 4.	xv

October hath xxxi dayes.

		Psalmes.	Morning prayer. 1. Lesson.	Morning prayer. 2. Lesson	Evening prayer. 1. Lesson.	Evening prayer. 2. Lesson.
1	A	Remige.	Tob. 7.	Mark 4.	Joh. 20.	1. Cor. 16
2	b		ix	v	22	2. Cor. 1.
3	c		xi	vi	Tob. 10.	ii
4	d		xiii	vii	xii	iii
5	e		xiii	viii	xiiii	iiii
6	f	Faith.	Judith 1.	ix	Judith 2.	v
7	g		iii	x	iiii	vi
8	A		v	xi	vi	vii
9	b	Dennis.	vii	xii	viii	viii
10	c		ix	xiii	x	ix
11	d		xi	xiiii	xii	x
12	e	Sol in scorp.	xiii	xv	xiiii	xi
13	f	Edward.	xv	xvi	xvi	xii
14	g		Wisd. 1.	Luk. di. 1.	Wisd. 2.	xiii
15	A		iii	di. 1.	iiii	Galat. 1.
16	b		v	ii	vi	ii
17	c	Etheldred.	vii	iii	viii	iii
18	d	Luke evang.	Eccl. 51.	iiii	Job 1.	iiii
19	e		Wisd. 9.	v	Wisd. 10	v
20	f		xi	vi	xii	vi
21	g		xiii	vii	xiiii	Ephes. 1.
22	A		xv	viii	xvi	ii
23	b		xvii	ix	xviii	iii
24	c		xix	x	Eccles 1.	iiii
25	d	Crispine.	Ecclus 2	xi	iii	v
26	e		iiii	xii	v	vi
27	f	Fast	vi (25.	xiii	vii	Phil. 1.
28	g	Sim. & Jude	Job 24.	xiiii	Job 42.	ii
29	A		Eccl. 82	xv	Eccl. 9.	iii
30	b		x	xvi	xi	iiii
31	c	Fast	xii	xvii	xiii	Colos. 1

*** Note that the sixth chapt. of Eccles. is to be read the first of October at morning prayer, where these words, These be the heads, &c.

November hath xxx dayes.

		Psalmes.	Morning prayer. 1. Lesson.	Morning prayer. 2. Lesson.	Evening prayer. 1. Lesson.	Evening prayer. 2. Lesson
1	d	All Saints.	Wisd. 3.	He. 11, 12.	Wisd. 5.	Ap. 19.
2	e		Eccl. 14.	Luk. 18.	Eccl. 15.	Col. 2.
3	f		xvi	xix	xvii	iii
4	g		xviii	xx	xix	iiii
5	A	Omn. mort.	xx	xxi	xxi	1. Th. 1
6	b	Leonard.	xxii	xxii	xxiii	ii
7	c		xxiii	xxiii	xxv.	iii
8	d		xxvii	xxiiii	xxviii	iiii
9	e		xxix	John 1.	xxx	v
10	f		xxxi	ii	xxxii	2. Th. 1
11	g	S. Martin.	xxxiii	iii	xxxiiii	ii
12	A	Solis Sagit.	xxxv	iiii	xxxvi	iii
13	b	Brice.	xxxvii	v	xxxviii	1. Tim. 3
14	c		xxxix	vi	xl	ii, iii
15	d	Machuta.	xli	vii	xlii	iiii
16	e		xliii	viii	xliii	v
17	f	Hugh bish	xlv	ix		vi
18	g		xlvii	x	xlviii	2. Tim. 1
19	A		xlix	xi	l	ii
20	b	Edm. k.	li	xii	Baruc. 1.	iii
21	c		Baruc. 2	xiii	iii	iiii
22	d	Cicilie.	iiii	xiiii	v	Ti. 1.
23	e	Clement.	vi	xv	Isa. 1.	ii, iii
24	f		Isai. 2.	xvi	iii	Philem
25	g	Katherine	iii	xvii	v	Heb. 2.
26	A		vi	xviii	vii	ii
27	b		viii	xix	ix	iii
28	c		x	xx	xi	iiii
29	d	Fast	xii	xxi	xiii	v
30	e	Andrew ap	Prov. 20.	Acts 1.	Prov. 21.	vi

*** Note that the beginning of the 26 of Ecclesiasticus, unto, But a grief, &c. must be read with the 25 chapt. *** Note that the 46 of Ecclus. is to be read unto these words, And after his death, &c.

December hath xxxi dayes.

		Psalmes.	Morning prayer. 1. Lesson.	Morning prayer. 2. Lesson.	Evening prayer. 1. Lesson.	Evening prayer. 2. Lesson.
1	f		Isai. 14.	Acts 2.	Isa. 15.	Heb. 7.
2	g		xvi	iii	xvii	viii
3	A		xviii	iiii	xix	ix
4	b		xx, xxi	v	xxii	x
5	c		xxiii	vi	xxiiii	xi
6	d	Nich. bish.	xxv	di. vii	xxvi	xii
7	e		xxvii	di. vii	xxviii	xiii
8	f	Conc. Ma.	xxix	viii	xxx	James 1.
9	g		xxxi	ix,	xxxii	ii
10	A		xxxiii	x	xxxiii	iii
11	b		xxxv	xi	xxxvi	iiii
12	c	Sol in capri.	xxxvii	xii	xxxviii	v
13	d	Lucie.	xxxix	xiii	xl	1. Pet. 1.
14	e		xli	xiiii	xlii	ii
15	f		xliii	xv	xliiii	iii
16	g	O sapienc.	xlv	xvi	xlvi	iiii
17	A		xlvii	xvii	xlviii	v
18	b		xlix	xviii	l	2. Pet. 1.
19	c		li	xix	lii	ii
20	d	Fast	liii	xx	liii	iii
21	e	Tho. Apost.	Prov. 23.	xxi	Prov. 24.	1. Joh. 1.
22	f		Isai. 55.	xxii	Isa. 56.	ii
23	g		lvii	xxiii	lviii	iii
24	A	Fast	lix	xxiiii	lx	iiii
25	b	Christmas.	Isa. 9.	Luk. 2.	Isa. 7.	Tit. 3.
26	c	S. Stephen.	Prov. 28.	Act. 6, 7.	Eccl. 4.	Acts 7.
27	d	S. John.	Eccl. 5.	Revel. 1.	Eccl. 6.	Rev. 22.
28	e	Innocents.	Jere. 31	Act. 25.	Wisd. 1.	1. Joh. 1.
29	f		Isa. 61.	xxvi	Isa. 62.	2. John.
30	g		lxiii	xxvii	lxiiii	3. John.
31	A	Silv. bish.	lxv	xxviii	lxvi	Jude.

Proper

Digitized by Google

¶ Proper leſſons to be read for the firſt leſſons, both at morning and evening prayer, on the ſundayes throughout the yeare: and for ſome alſo the ſecond leſſons.

¶ *Sundayes of Advent.*	¶ *For morning.*	¶ *For evening.*
The firſt.	Iſaiah i.	Iſaiah ii.
ii.	v.	xxiiii.
iii.	xxv.	xxvi.
iiii.	xxx.	xxxii.
¶ *Sundayes after Chriſtmas.*		
The firſt.	xxxvii.	xxxviii.
ii.	xli.	xliii.
¶ *Sundayes after the Epiphany*		
The firſt.	xliiii.	xlvi.
ii.	li.	liii.
iii.	lv.	lvi.
iiii.	lvii.	lviii.
v.	lix.	lxiiii.
¶ *Septuageſima.*	Gen. i.	Gen. ii.
¶ *Sexageſima.*	iii.	vi.
¶ *Quinquageſ.*	ix.	xii.
¶ *Lent.*		
Firſt Sunday.	Gen. xix.	Gen. xxii.
ii.	xxvii.	xxxiiii.
iii.	xxxix.	xlii.
iiii.	xliii.	xlv.
v.	Exod. iii.	Exod. v.
vi.	ix.	x.
¶ *Eaſter day.*		
1. Leſſon.	Exod. xii.	Exod. xiiii.
2. Leſſon.	Rom. vi.	Acts ii.
¶ *Sundayes after Eaſter.*		
The firſt.	Num. xvi.	Num. xxii.
ii.	xxiii.	xxv.
iii.	Deut. iiii.	Deut. v.
iiii.	vi.	vii.
v.	viii.	ix.
¶ *Sunday after Aſcenſion day.*	Deut. xii.	Deut. xxi.
¶ *Whitſunday.*		
1. Leſſon.	Deut. xvi.	Wiſd. i.
2. Leſſon.	Act. x. verſ. 34. *Then Peter opened his mouth.*	Acts xix. unto verſ. 21. *After theſe things.*
¶ *Trinity ſunday*		
1. Leſſon.	Gen. xviii.	Joſhua i.
2. Leſſon.	Matth. iii.	
¶ *Sundayes after Trinity.*		
The firſt.	Joſh. x.	Joſhua xxiii.
ii.	Judg. iiii.	Judges v.
iii.	1. Sam. ii.	1. Sam. iii.
iiii.	xii.	xiii.
v.	xv.	xvi.

¶ *Sundayes after Trinity.*	¶ *For morning.*	¶ *For evening.*
vi.	2. Sam. xii.	2. Sam. xxi.
vii.	xxii.	xxiiii.
viii.	1. Kin. xiii.	1. Kin. xvii.
ix.	xviii.	xix.
x.	xxi.	xxii.
xi.	2. King. v.	2. King. ix.
xii.	x.	xviii.
xiii.	xix.	xxiii.
xiiii.	Jerem. v.	Jere. xxii.
xv.	xxxv.	xxxvi.
xvi.	Ezek. ii.	Ezek. xiiii.
xvii.	xvi.	xviii.
xviii.	xx.	xxiiii.
xix.	Daniel iii.	Daniel vi.
xx.	Joel ii.	Micah vi.
xxi.	Abac. ii.	Prov. i.
xxii.	Prov. ii.	iii.
xxiii.	xi.	xii.
xxiiii.	xiii.	xiiii.
xxv.	xv.	xvi.
xxvi.	xvii.	xix.

Leſſons proper for holi-dayes.

	¶ *For morning.*	¶ *For evening*
¶ *S. Andrew.*	Prov. xx.	Prov. xxi.
¶ *S. Thom. Ap.*	xxiii.	xxiiii.
¶ *Nat. of Chriſt.*		
1. Leſſon.	Iſaiah ix.	Iſa. vii. 10.
2. Leſſon.	Luke ii. unto verſ. 15. *And it came to paſſe.*	*Moreover the Lord ſpake, &c* Titus iii. 4. *But after the kindneſſe, &c.*
¶ *S. Stephen.*		
1. Leſſon.	Prov. xxviii.	Eccles iiii.
2. Leſſon.	Act. vi. 8. *And Stephen full of faith, &c* unto chap. vii. verſ. 30. *And when fourty &c.*	Acts vii. 30. *And when fourtyeares, &c.* unto verſ. 55 *But he being full of the holy Ghoſt, &c.*
¶ *S. John.*		
1. Leſſon.	Eccles v.	Eccles vi.
2. Leſſon.	Revelat. i.	Revel. xxii.
¶ *Innocents.*	Jer. xxxi. unto verſ. 18. *I have ſurely heard Ephraim.*	Wiſd. i.
¶ *Circumc. day.*		
1. Leſſon.	Gen. xvii.	Deut. x. 12 *And now, Iſrael, &c.*
2. Leſſon.	Rom. ii.	Coloſ. ii.

Digitized by Google

	¶ For morning.	¶ For evening.
Epiphanie.		
1. Lesson.	Isa. lx.	Isa. xlix.
2. Lesson.	Luk. 3. unto verse. 23. *Being (as was supposed) the sonne of Joseph.*	John ii. unto verse 12. *After this he went down to Capernaum.*
¶ Conversion of S. Paul.		
1. Lesson.	Wisdome v.	Wisdome vi.
2. Lesson.	Acts xxii. unto verse 22. *They gave him.*	Acts xxvi.
¶ *Purification of the virgin Mary.*	Wisdome ix.	Wisdome xii.
¶ *S. Matthias.*	Wisdome xix.	Ecclus i.
¶ *Annunciation of our Lady.*	Ecclus ii.	Ecclus iii.
¶ *Wednesday before Easter.*	Osee xiii.	Osee xiiii.
¶ *Thursday before Easter.*	Daniel ix.	Jerem. xxxi.
¶ *Good friday.*	Genesis xxii.	Isa. liii.
¶ *Easter-even.*	Zecha. ix.	Exodus xiii.
¶ *Munday in Easter week.*		
1. Lesson.	Exodus xvi.	Exodus xvii.
2. Lesson.	Matth. xxviii.	Acts iii.
¶ *Tuesday in Easter week.*		
1. Lesson.	Exodus xx.	Exodus xxxii.
2. Lesson.	Luke xxiiii unto verse 13. *And behold two of them.*	1. Corinth. xv.
¶ S. Mark.	Ecclus iiii.	Ecclus v.
¶ *Philip and Jacob.*	Ecclus vii.	Ecclus ix.
¶ *Ascension day.*	Deuter. x.	2. Kings ii.
¶ *Munday in Whitsun week.*	Genesis xi. unto verse 10. *These are the generations of.*	Numb. xi. 16. *Gather unto me 70 men, &c.* unto verse 30. *And Moses gat him into the.*
1. Lesson.		
2. Lesson.	1. Corinth. xii.	

	¶ For morning.	¶ For evening.
¶ *Tuesday in Whitsun week.*	1. Sam. xix. 18. *So David fled and escaped and came, &c.*	Deuter. xxx.
¶ S. Barnabe.		
1. Lesson.	Ecclus x.	Ecclus xii.
2. Lesson.	Acts xiiii.	Acts xv. unto verse 36. *And some dayes after.*
S. John Baptist.		
1. Lesson.	Malach. iii.	Malach. iiii.
2. Lesson.	Matth. xiii.	Mat. xiiii. unto verse 13. *When Jesus heard.*
¶ S. Peter.		
1. Lesson.	Ecclus xv.	Ecclus xix.
2. Lesson.	Acts iii.	Acts iiii.
¶ S. James.	Ecclus xxi.	Ecclus xxiii.
S. Bartholomew	xxv.	xxix.
¶ S. Matthew.	Ecclus xxxv.	xxxviii.
¶ S. Michael.	xxxix.	xliiii.
¶ S. Luke.	Ecclus li.	Job i.
Simon & Jude.	Job xxiiii, xxv	xlii.
¶ *All Saints.*		
1. Lesson.	Wisdome iii. unto verse 13. *wherefore blessed is the barren.*	Wisdome v. unto verse 17. *He shall take to.*
2. Lesson.	Heb xi. ver. 33 unto chap. 12. vers. 7. *If ye endure chastening.*	Apocal. xix. unto verse 17. *And I saw an angel standing*

¶ Proper Psalmes on certain dayes.

	¶ For morning.	¶ For evening.
Christmas day	Psalmes xix. xlv. lxxxv.	Psalmes lxxxix. Cx. Cxxxii.
Easter day	Psalmes ii. lvii. Cxi.	Psalmes Cxiii. Cxiiii. Cxviii.
Ascension day	Psalmes viii. xv. xxi.	Psalmes xxiiii. lxviii. Cviii.
Whitsunday	Psalmes xlv. xlvii.	Psalmes Ciiii. Cxlv.

Septuagesima *Sexagesima* *Quinquagesima* *Quadragesima*	before Easter	ix weeks. viii weeks. vii weeks. vi weeks.
Rogation *Whitsunday* *Trinity sunday*	after Easter	vi weeks. vii weeks. viii weeks.

Digitized by Google

¶ *The order how the rest of holy Scripture (beside the psalter) is appointed to be read.*

THe old Testament is appointed for the first lessons at morning and evening prayer, and shall be read through every yeare once, except certain books and chapters which be least edifying, and might best be spared, and therefore are left unread.

The new Testament is appointed for the second lessons at morning and evening prayer, and shall be read over orderly every yeare thrice, besides the epistles and gospels: except the Revelation, out of the which there be only certain lessons appointed upon divers proper feasts.

And to know what lessons shall be read every day: finde the day of the moneth in the Kalendar going before, and there ye shall perceive the books and chapters that shall be read for the lessons both at morning and evening prayer.

And here is to be noted, that whensoever there be any proper psalmes or lessons appointed for the Sundayes, or for any feast moveable or unmoveable, then the psalmes and lessons appointed in the Kalendar, shall be omitted for that time.

Ye must note also that the collect, epistle, and gospel appointed for the Sunday, shall serve all the week after, except there fall some feast that hath his proper

When the yeares of our Lord may be divided into foure even parts, which is every fourth yeare, then the Sunday letter leapeth, and that yeare the psalmes and lessons which serve for the 23 day of February, shall be read again the day following, except it be Sunday, which hath proper lessons of the old Testament appointed in the table serving to that purpose.

Also, whersoever the beginning of any lesson, epistle, or gospel is not expressed: there ye must begin at the beginning of the chapter.

And whersoever is not expressed how farre shall be read: there you shall reade to the end of the chapt.

Item, so often as the first chapter of S. Matthew is read, either for lesson or gospel, ye shal begin the same at ver. 18. *Now the birth of Jesus Christ was, &c.* And the 3. chapter of S. Lukes gospel shall be read unto the middle of vers. 23. *Being as was supposed, &c.*

¶ *The table for the order of the psalmes, to be said at morning and evening prayer.*

Dayes	¶ *Psalmes for morning prayer.*	¶ *Psalmes for evening prayer.*
1	i.ii.iii.iiii.v.	vi.vii.viii.
2	ix.x.xi.	xii.xiii.xiiii.
3	xv.xvi.xvii.	xviii.
4	xix.xx.xxi.	xxii.xxiii.
5	xxiiii.xxv. xxvi.	xxvii. xxviii. xxix.
6	xxx.xxxi.	xxxii. xxxiii.xxxiiii
7	xxxv. xxxvi.	xxxvii.
8	xxxviii.xxxix.xl.	xli.xlii. xliii.
9	xliiii.xlv.xlvi.	xlvii.xlviii. xlix.
10	l.li.lii.	liii.liiii.lv.
11	lvi.lvii.lviii.	lix.lx.lxi.
12	lxii.lxiii.lxiiii.	lxv.lxvi.lxvii.
13	lxviii.	lxix.lxx.
14	lxxi.lxxii.	lxxiii. lxxiii.
15	lxxv.lxxvi.lxxvii.	lxxviii.
16	lxxix.lxxx.lxxxi.	lxxxii.lxxxiii.
17	lxxxvi. lxxxvii. lxxxviii.	lxxxiiii.lxxxv. lxxxix.
18	xc.xci.xcii.	xciii.xciiii.
19	xcv.xcvi.xcvii.	xcviii.xcix.c.ci.
20	cii.ciii.	ciiii.
21	cv.	cvi.
22	cvii.	cviii.cix.
23	cx.cxi.cxii.cxiii.	cxiiii. cxv.
24	cxvi.cxvii.cxviii.	cxix. *inde* iiii.
25	*inde* v.	*inde* iiii.
26	*inde* v.	*inde* iiii.
27	cxx.cxxi.cxxii. cxxiii. cxxiiii. cxxv.	cxxvi. cxxvii. cxxviii.cxxix. cxxx.cxxxi.
28	cxxxii. cxxxiii. cxxxiiii.cxxxv.	cxxxvi.cxxxvii. cxxxviii.
29	cxxxix.cxl.cxli.	cxlii.cxliii.
30	cxliiii.cxlv.cxlvi.	cxlvii.cxlviii. cxlix. cl.

¶ Thefe are to be obſerved for holy-dayes, and none other.

THat is to ſay: all *Sundayes* in the yeare.

The day of the feaſt
- Of the *Circumciſion* of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.
- Of the *Epiphanie.*
- Of the *Puriſication* of the bleſſed Virgin.
- Of Saint *Matthias* the apoſtle.
- Of the *Annunciation* of the bleſſed Virgin.
- Of Saint *Mark* the evangeliſt.
- Of Saint *Philip* and *James* the apoſtles.
- Of the *Aſcenſion* of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.
- Of the nativitie of Saint *John Baptiſt.*
- Of Saint *Peter* the apoſtle.
- Of Saint *James* the apoſtle.
- Of Saint *Bartholomew* the apoſtle.

The day of the feaſt
- Of Saint *Matthew* the apoſtle.
- Of Saint *Michael* the archangel.
- Of Saint *Luke* the evangeliſt.
- Of Saint *Simon* and *Jude* the apoſtles.
- Of *All ſaints.*
- Of Saint *Andrew* the apoſtle.
- Of Saint *Thomas* the apoſtle.
- Of the *Nativity* of our Lord.
- Of Saint *Stephen* the martyr.
- Of Saint *John* the evangeliſt.
- Of the holy *Innocents.*

Munday and *Tueſday* in Eaſter-week.
Munday and *Tueſday* in Whitſun-week.

Digitized by Google

¶ The book of common prayer, and administration of the Sacraments.

¶ The order where morning and evening prayer shall be used and said.

The morning and evening prayer shall be used in the accustomed place of the church, chappell, or chancell: except it shall be otherwise determined by the Ordinary of the place: And the chancells shall remain as they have done in times past.

And here is to be noted, that the minister at the time of the communion, and at all other times in his ministration, shall use such ornaments in the church, as were in use by authority of parliament, in the second yeare of the reigne of Edward the sixth, according to the act of parliament, in that case made and provided.

¶ An order for morning prayer daily throughout the yeare.

In the beginning both of morning prayer, and likewise of evening prayer, the minister shall reade with a loud voice some one of these sentences of the scriptures that follow. And then he shall say that which is written after the said sentences.

AT what time soever a sinner doth repent him of his sinne from the bottome of his heart, I will put all his wickednesse out of my remembrance, saith the Lord. Ezech 18.21, 22.
I do know mine own wickednesse, and my sinne is alway against me. Psal.51 3.
Turn thy face away from our sinnes, O Lord, and blot out all our offences. Psal.51 9.
A sorrowfull spirit is a sacrifice to God: despise not, O Lord, humble and contrite hearts.
Rent your hearts, and not your garments, and turn to the Lord your God, because he is gentle and mercifull, he is patient, and of much mercy, and such a one that is sory for your afflictions. Psal.51 17. Joel 2. 13.
To thee, O Lord God, belongeth mercy and forgiveneſſe, for we have gone away from thee, and have not hearkened to thy voice, whereby we might walk in thy laws which thou hast appointed for us. Dan.9. 9, 10.
Correct us, O Lord, and yet in thy judgement, not in thy fury, lest we should be consumed and brought to nothing. Jer. 10. 24.
Amend your lives, for the kingdome of God is at hand. Mat.3.2
I will go to my Father, and say to him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and against thee: I am no more worthy to be called thy sonne. Luk.15. 18.19.
Enter not into judgement with thy servants, O Lord: for no flesh is righteous in thy sight. Psal. 143.2.
If we say that we have no sinne, we deceive our selves, and there is no truth in us. 1. Joh. 1. 8.

DEarely beloved brethren, the scripture moveth us in sundry places, to acknowledge and confesse our manifold sinnes and wickednesse, and that we should not dissemble nor cloke them before the face of Almighty God our heavenly Father, but confesse them with an humble, lowly, penitent, and obedient heart, to the end that we may obtain forgiveneſſe of the same, by his infinite goodnesse and mercy. And although we ought at all times humbly to acknowledge our sinnes before God, yet ought we most chiefly so to do, when we assemble and meet together to render thanks for the great benefits that we have received at his hands, to set forth his most worthy praise, to heare his most holy word, and to ask those things which be requisite and necessary, as well for the body as the soul. Wherefore I pray and beseech you as many as be here present, to accompany me with a pure heart and humble voice, unto the throne of the heavenly grace, saying after me.

A generall confession to be said of the whole congregation after the minister, kneeling.

ALmighty and most mercifull Father, we have erred and strayed from thy wayes like lost sheep: we have followed too much the devices and desires of our own hearts: we have offended against thy holy lawes: we have left undone those things which we ought to have done, and we have done those things which we ought not to have done: and there is no health in us: but thou, O Lord, have mercy upon us miserable offenders: Spare thou them, O God, which confesse their faults: Restore thou them that be penitent, according to thy promises declared unto mankinde in Christ Jesu our Lord: & grant, O most mercifull Father, for his sake, that we may hereafter live a godly, righteous, and sober life, to the glory of thy holy name. Amen.

The absolution or remission of sinnes to be pronounced by the minister alone.

ALmighty God, the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which desireth not the death of a sinner but rather that he may turn from his wickednesse and live, and hath given power and commandment to his ministers, to declare & pronounce to his people being penitent, the absolution and remission of their sinnes, he pardoneth and absolveth all them which truly repent, and unfeignedly beleeve his holy gospel. Wherefore we beseech him to grant us true repentance & his holy Spirit, that those things may please him which we do at this present, and that the rest of our life hereafter may be pure and holy, so that at the last we may come to his eternall joy, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The people shall answer, Amen.

Then shall the minister begin the Lords prayer with a loud voice.

OUr Father which art in heaven, hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdome come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our trespasses, as we forgive them that trespasse against us. And lead us not into temptation: but deliver us from evill. Amen.

Then likewise he shall say,

O Lord open thou our lips.
Answer. And our mouth shall shew forth thy praise.
Priest. O God make speed to save us.
Answer. O Lord make haste to help us.
Priest.
Glory be to the Father, and to the Sonne, &c.
As it was in the beginning, is now, &c.
Praise ye the Lord.

Digitized by Google

Then shall be said or sung this psalme following.

Venite, exultemus Domino. Psal. 95

O Come, let us sing unto the Lord: let us heartily rejoyce in the strength of our salvation.

Let us come before his presence with thanksgiving: and shew our selves glad in him with psalmes.

For the Lord is a great God: and a great King above all gods.

In his hand are all the corners of the earth: and the strength of the hills is his also.

The sea is his, and he made it: and his hands prepared the dry land.

O come, let us worship and fall down: and kneel before the Lord our maker.

For he is the Lord our God: and we are the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hands.

To day if ye will heare his voice, harden not your hearts: as in the provocation, and as in the day of temptation in the wildernesse.

When your fathers tempted me: proved me, and saw my works.

Fourty yeares long was I grieved with this generation, and said: It is a people that do erre in their hearts, for they have not known my wayes.

Unto whom I sware in my wrath: that they should not enter into my rest.

Glory be to the Father, and to the &c.

As it was in the beginning, is now, &c.

Then shall follow certain psalmes in order, as they be appointed in a table made for that purpose: except there be proper psalmes appointed for that day. And at the end of every psalme throughout the yeare, and likewise in the end of Benedictus, Benedicite, Magnificat, *and* Nunc dimittis, *shall be repeated,*

Glory be to the Father, and to the, &c.

As it was in the beginning, is now, &c.

Then shall be read two lessons distinctly with a loud voice, that the people may heare. The first of the old testament, the second of the new, like as they be appointed in the kalendar, except there be proper lessons assigned for that day: the minister that readeth the lessons, standing and turning him so, as he may best be heard of all such as be present. And before every lesson, the minister shall say thus, The 1, 2, 3, or 4 chap. of *Genesis, or Exodus, Matthew, Mark, or other like, as is appointed in the kalendar. And in the end of every chap. he shall say,* Here endeth such a chap. of such a book. *And (to the end the people may the better heare) in such places where they do sing, there shall the lessons be sung in a plain tune, after the manner of distinct reading: and likewise the epistle and gospel. After the first lesson shall follow* Te Deum laudamus *in English, daily throughout the whole yeare.*

Te Deum laudamus.

WE praise thee, O God: we knowledge thee to be the Lord.

All the earth doth worship thee: the Father everlasting.

To thee all angels cry aloud: the heavens and all the powers therein.

To thee cherubin, and seraphin: continually do cry.

Holy, holy, holy: Lord God of sabaoth.

Heaven and earth are full of the majesty: of thy glory.

The glorious company of the apostles: praise thee.

The goodly fellowship of the prophets: praise thee.

The noble armie of martyrs: praise thee.

The holy church throughout all the world: doth knowledge thee.

The Father: of an infinite majestie.

Thine honourable, true: and onely Sonne.

Also the holy Ghost: the Comforter.

Thou art the King of glory: O Christ.

Thou art the everlasting Sonne: of the Father.

When thou tookest upon thee to deliver man: thou diddest not abhorre the virgins wombe.

When thou haddest overcome the sharpnesse of death: thou diddest open the kingdome of heaven to all beleevers.

Thou sittest at the right hand of God: in the glory of the Father.

We beleeve that thou shalt come: to be our judge.

We therefore pray thee help thy servants: whom thou hast redeemed with thy precious bloud.

Make them to be numbred with thy saints: in glory everlasting.

O Lord save thy people: and blesse thine heritage.

Govern them: and lift them up for ever.

Day by day: we magnifie thee.

And we worship thy name: ever world without end.

Vouchsafe, O Lord: to keep us this day without sinne.

O Lord have mercy upon us: have mercy upon us.

O Lord let thy mercy lighten upon us: as our trust is in thee.

O Lord in thee have I trusted: let me never be confounded.

Or this canticle, Benedicite omnia opera Domini.

Benedicite.

O All ye works of the Lord, blesse ye the Lord: praise him, and magnifie him for ever.

O ye angels of the Lord, blesse ye the Lord: praise him, and magnifie him for ever.

O ye heavens, blesse ye the Lord: praise him, and magnifie him for ever.

O ye waters that be above the firmament, blesse ye the Lord: praise him, and magnifie him for ever.

O all ye powers of the Lord, blesse ye the Lord: praise him, and magnifie him for ever.

O ye sunne and moon, blesse ye the Lord: praise him, and magnifie him for ever.

O ye starres of heaven, blesse ye the Lord: praise him, and magnifie him for ever.

O ye showers and dew, blesse ye the Lord: praise him, and magnifie him for ever.

O ye windes of God, blesse ye the Lord: praise him, and magnifie him for ever.

O ye fire and heat, blesse ye the Lord: praise him, and magnifie him for ever.

O ye winter and summer, blesse ye the Lord: praise him, and magnifie him for ever.

O ye dews and frosts, blesse ye the Lord: praise him, and magnifie him for ever.

O ye frost and cold, blesse ye the Lord: praise him, and magnifie him for ever.

O ye ice and snow, blesse ye the Lord: praise him, and magnifie him for ever.

O ye nights and dayes, blesse ye the Lord: praise him, and magnifie him for ever.

O ye light and darknesse, blesse ye the Lord: praise him, and magnifie him for ever.

O ye lightnings and clouds, blesse ye the Lord: praise him, and magnifie him for ever.

O let the earth blesse the Lord: yea, let it praise him, and magnifie him for ever.

O ye mountains and hills, blesse ye the Lord: praise him, and magnifie him for ever.

O all ye green things upon the earth, blesse ye the Lord: praise him, and magnifie him for ever.

O ye wells, blesse ye the Lord: praise him, and magnifie him for ever.

O ye seas and flouds, blesse ye the Lord: praise him, and magnifie him for ever.

O ye whales, and all that move in the waters, blesse ye the Lord: praise him, and magnifie him for ever.

Digitized by Google

O all ye fowls of the aire, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe him, and magnifie him for ever.

O all ye beaſts and cattell, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe him, and magnifie him for ever.

O ye children of men, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe him, and magnifie him for ever.

O let Iſrael bleſſe the Lord: praiſe him, and magnifie him for ever.

O ye prieſts of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe him, and magnifie him for ever.

O ye ſervants of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe him, and magnifie him for ever.

O ye ſpirits and ſouls of the righteous, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe him, and magnifie him for ever.

O ye holy and humble men of heart, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe him, and magnifie him for ever.

O Ananias, Azarias, and Miſael, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe him, and magnifie him for ever.

Glory be to the Father, and to the Sonne, &c.

As it was in the beginning, is now, &c.

And after the ſecond leſſon ſhall be uſed and ſaid Benedictus Dominus Deus Iſrael *in Engliſh, as followeth.*

Luke. 1. 68.

BLeſſed be the Lord God of Iſrael: for he hath viſited and redeemed his people.

And hath raiſed up a mighty ſalvation for us: in the houſe of his ſervant David.

As he ſpake by the mouth of his holy prophets: which have been ſince the world began.

That we ſhould be ſaved from our enemies: and from the hands of all that hate us.

To perform the mercy promiſed to our forefathers: and to remember his holy covenant.

To perform the oath which he ſware to our forefather Abraham: that he would give us.

That we, being delivered out of the hands of our enemies: might ſerve him without fear.

In holineſſe and righteouſneſſe before him: all the dayes of our life.

And thou childe ſhalt be called the prophet of the Higheſt: for thou ſhalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his wayes.

To give knowledge of ſalvation unto his people: for the remiſſion of their ſinnes.

Through the tender mercy of our God: whereby the day-ſpring from on high hath viſited us.

To give light to them that ſit in darkneſſe, and in the ſhadow of death: and to guide our feet into the way of peace.

Glory be to the Father, and to the Sonne, &c.

As it was in the beginning, is now, &c.

Or this Pſalme, Jubilate.

Pſalm. 100.

OBe joyfull in the Lord, all ye lands: ſerve the Lord with gladneſſe, and come before his preſence with a ſong.

Be ye ſure that the Lord he is God: it is he that hath made us, and not we our ſelves, we are his people, and the ſheep of his paſture.

O go your way into his gates with thankſgiving, and into his courts with praiſe: be thankfull unto him, and ſpeak good of his name.

For the Lord is gracious, his mercy is everlaſting: & his truth endureth from generation to generation.

Glory be to the Father, and to the Sonne, &c.

As it was in the beginning, is now, &c.

Then ſhall be ſaid the Creed by the miniſter and the people ſtanding.

IBeleeve in God the Father Almighty, maker of heaven and earth: and in Jeſus Chriſt his onely Sonne our Lord, which was conceived by the holy Ghoſt, born of the virgin Mary, ſuffered under Ponce Pilate, was crucified, dead and buried, he deſcended into hell, the third day he roſe again from the dead, he aſcended into heaven, and ſitteth on the right hand of God the Father Almighty: from thence he ſhall come to judge the quick and the dead. I beleeve in the holy Ghoſt, the holy catholick church, the communion of ſaints, the forgiveneſſe of ſinnes, the reſurrection of the body, and the life everlaſting. Amen.

And after that, theſe prayers following, as well at evening prayer, as at morning prayer, all devoutly kneeling, the miniſter firſt pronouncing with a loud voice,

The Lord be with you.

Anſwer.

And with thy ſpirit.

Miniſter.

Let us pray.

Lord have mercy upon us.

Chriſt have mercy upon us.

Lord have mercy upon us.

Then the miniſter, clerks, and people, ſhall ſay the Lords prayer in Engliſh, with a loud voice.

Our Father which art in heaven, &c.

Then the miniſter ſtanding up ſhall ſay.

O Lord ſhew thy mercy upon us.

Anſwer.

And grant us thy ſalvation.

Prieſt.

O Lord ſave the king.

Anſwer.

And mercifully heare us when we call upon thee.

Prieſt.

Endue thy miniſters with righteouſneſſe.

Anſwer.

And make thy choſen people joyfull.

Prieſt.

O Lord ſave thy people.

Anſwer.

And bleſſe thine inheritance.

Prieſt.

Give peace in our time, O Lord.

Anſwer.

Becauſe there is none other that fighteth for us, but onely thou, O God.

Prieſt.

O God make clean our hearts within us.

Anſwer.

And take not thy holy Spirit from us.

Then ſhall follow three collects: The firſt of the day, which ſhall be the ſame that is appointed at the communion. The ſecond, for peace. The third, for grace to live well. And the two laſt collects ſhall never alter, but daily be ſaid at morning prayer, throughout all the yeare, as followeth.

The ſecond collect for peace.

OGod which art authour of peace, and lover of concord, in knowledge of whom ſtandeth our eternall life, whoſe ſervice is perfect freedome: defend us thy humble ſervants in all aſſaults of our enemies, that we ſurely truſting in thy defence, may not fear the power of any adverſaries, through the might of Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

The third collect for grace.

OLord our heavenly Father, almighty and everlaſting God, which haſt ſafely brought us to the beginning of this day, defend us in the ſame with thy mighty power, and grant that this day we fall into no ſinne, neither run into any kinde of danger, but that all our doings may be ordered by thy governance, to do alwayes that is righteous in thy ſight, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

Digitized by Google

¶ An order for evening prayer throughout the yeare.

The priest shall say,

OUr Father which art in heaven, &c.

Then likewise he shall say,

O Lord open thou our lips.

Answer.

And our mouth shall shew forth thy praise.

Priest.

O God make speed to save us.

Answer.

O Lord make haste to help us.

Priest.

Glory be to the Father, and to the Sonne, &c.
As it was in the beginning, is now, &c.
Praise ye the Lord.

Then the psalmes in order as they be appointed in the table for psalmes, except there be proper psalmes appointed for that day. Then a lesson of the old testament, as it is appointed likewise in the kalendar, except there be proper lessons appointed for that day. After that Magnificat *in English, as followeth.*

Magnificat. Luke 1. 46.

MY soul doth magnifie the Lord: and my spirit hath rejoyced in God my Saviour.
For he hath regarded the lowlinesse of his handmaiden.
For behold, from henceforth: all generations shall call me blessed.
For he that is mighty hath magnified me: and holy is his name.
And his mercy is on them that fear him: throughout all generations.
He hath shewed strength with his arm: he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.
He hath put down the mighty from their seat: and hath exalted the humble and meek.
He hath filled the hungry with good things: and the rich he hath sent empty away.
He remembring his mercy, hath holpen his servant Israel: as he promised to our forefathers, Abraham, and his seed for ever.
Glory be to the Father, and to the Sonne, &c.
As it was in the beginning, is now, &c.

Or else this psalme.

Cantate Domino. Psal. 98

O Sing unto the Lord a new song: for he hath done marvellous things.
With his own right hand, and with his holy arm: hath he gotten himself the victory.
The Lord declared his salvation: his righteousnesse hath he openly shewed in the sight of the heathen.
He hath remembred his mercy and truth toward the house of Israel: and all the ends of the world have seen the salvation of our God.
Shew your selves joyfull unto the Lord all ye lands: sing, rejoyce, and give thanks.
Praise the Lord upon the harp: sing to the harp with a psalme of thanksgiving.
With trumpets also and shawms: O shew your selves joyfull before the Lord the King.
Let the sea make a noise, and all that therein is: the round world, and they that dwell therein.
Let the floods clap their hands, and let the hills be joyfull together before the Lord: for he is come to judge the earth.
With righteousnesse shall he judge the world: and the people with equity.
Glory be to the Father, and to the Sonne, &c.
As it was in the beginning, is now, &c.

Then a lesson of the new testament, and after that Nunc dimittis *in English, as followeth.*

Nunc dimittis. Luke 2. 29.

LOrd now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace: according to thy word.
For mine eyes have seen: thy salvation.
Which thou hast prepared: before the face of all people.
To be a light to lighten the Gentiles: and to be the glory of thy people Israel.
Glory be to the Father, and to the Sonne, &c.
As it was in the beginning, is now, &c.

Or else this psalme.

Deus misereatur. Psal. 67

GOd be mercifull unto us, and bless us: and shew us the light of his countenance, and be mercifull unto us.
That thy way may be known upon earth: thy saving health among all nations.
Let the people praise thee, O God: yea, let all the people praise thee.
O let the nations rejoyce and be glad: for thou shalt judge the folk righteously, and govern the nations upon earth.
Let the people praise thee, O God: let all the people praise thee.
Then shall the earth bring forth her increase: and God, even our own God shall give us his blessing.
God shall bless us: and all the ends of the world shall fear him.
Glory be to the Father, and to the Sonne, &c.
As it was in the beginning, is now, &c.

Then shall follow the Creed with other prayers, as is before appointed at morning prayer after Benedictus, *and with three collects; First of the day: Second for peace: Third for aid against all perils, as hereafter followeth: which two last collects shall be daily said at evening prayer without alteration.*

The second collect at evening prayer.

OGod from whom all holy desires, all good counsels, and all just works do proceed: give unto thy servants that peace which the world cannot give, that both our hearts may be set to obey thy commandments, and also that by thee we being defended from the fear of our enemies, may passe our time in rest and quietnesse, through the merits of Jesus Christ our Saviour. Amen.

The third collect for aid against all perils.

LIghten our darknesse, we beseech thee, O Lord, and by thy great mercie defend us from all perils and dangers of this night, for the love of thy onely Sonne our Saviour Jesus Christ. Amen.

In the feasts of Christmas, the Epiphany, S. Matthias, Easter, the Ascension, Pentecost, S. John Baptist, S. James, S. Bartholomew, S. Matthew, S. Simon and Jude, S. Andrew, and Trinitie sunday, shall be sung or said immediately after Benedictus, *this confession of our Christian faith.*

WHosoever will be saved: before all things it is necessarie that he hold the catholick faith.

Quicunque

Which

Digitized by Google

Which faith, except every one do keep whole and undefiled: without doubt he shall perish everlastingly.

And the catholick faith is this: that we worship one God in Trinitie, and Trinitie in Unitie.

Neither confounding the persons: nor dividing the substance.

For there is one person of the Father, another of the Sonne: and another of the holy Ghost.

But the Godhead of the Father, of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghost, is all one: the glory equall, the majestie coeternall.

Such as the Father is, such is the Sonne: and such is the holy Ghost.

The Father uncreate, the Sonne uncreate: and the holy Ghost uncreate.

The Father incomprehensible, the Sonne incomprehensible: and the holy Ghost incomprehensible.

The Father eternall, the Sonne eternall: and the holy Ghost eternall.

And yet they are not three eternals: but one eternall.

As also there are not three incomprehensibles, nor three uncreated: but one uncreated, and one incomprehensible.

So likewise the Father is Almighty, the Sonne Almighty: and the holy Ghost Almighty.

And yet they are not three Almighties: but one Almighty.

So the Father is God, the Sonne is God: and the holy Ghost is God.

And yet they are not three Gods: but one God.

So likewise the Father is Lord, the Sonne Lord: and the holy Ghost Lord.

And yet not three Lords: but one Lord.

For like as we be compelled by the Christian veritie: to acknowledge every person by himself to be God and Lord.

So are we forbidden by the catholick religion: to say there be three Gods, or three Lords.

The Father is made of none: neither created nor begotten.

The Sonne is of the Father alone: not made, nor created, but begotten.

The holy Ghost is of the Father, and of the Sonne: neither made, nor created, nor begotten, but proceeding.

So there is one Father, not three Fathers, one Sonne, not three Sonnes: one holy Ghost, not three holy Ghosts.

And in this Trinity none is afore or after other: none is greater or lesse then another.

But the whole three persons be coeternall together: and coequall.

So that in all things as is aforesaid: the Unity in Trinity, & the Trinity in Unity is to be worshipped.

He therefore that will be saved: must thus think of the Trinity.

Furthermore, it is necessary to everlasting salvation: that he also beleeve rightly in the incarnation of our Lord Jesus Christ.

For the right faith is, that we beleeve and confesse: that our Lord Jesus Christ the Sonne of God, is God and man.

God of the substance of the Father, begotten before the worlds: and man of the substance of his mother, born in the world.

Perfect God and perfect man: of a reasonable soul, and humane flesh subsisting.

Equall to the Father as touching his Godhead: and inferiour to the Father touching his manhood.

Who although he be God and man: yet he is not two, but one Christ.

One, not by conversion of the Godhead into flesh: but by taking of the manhood into God.

One altogether, not by confusion of substance: but by unity of person.

For as the reasonable soul and flesh is one man: so God and man is one Christ.

Who suffered for our salvation, descended into hell: rose again the third day from the dead.

He ascended into heaven, he sitteth on the right hand of the Father, God Almighty: from whence he shall come to judge the quick and the dead.

At whose coming all men shall rise again with their bodies: and shall give account for their own works.

And they that have done good, shall go into life everlasting: and they that have done evil, into everlasting fire.

This is the catholick faith: which except a man beleeve faithfully, he cannot be saved.

Glory be to the Father, and to the Sonne, &c.
As it was in the beginning, is now, &c.

Thus endeth the order of morning and evening prayer throughout the whole yeare.

¶ Here followeth the Letanie, to be used upon Sundayes, wednesdayes, and fridayes, and at other times when it shall be commanded by the Ordinary.

O God the Father of heaven: have mercy upon us miserable sinners.

O God the Father of heaven, &c.

O God the Sonne redeemer of the world: have mercy upon us miserable sinners.

O God the Sonne, &c.

O God the holy Ghost proceeding from the Father and the Sonne: have mercy upon us miserable sinners.

O God the holy Ghost, &c.

O holy, blessed, & glorious Trinity, three persons and one God: have mercy upon us miserable sinners.

O holy, blessed, and glorious Trinity, &c.

Remember not Lord our offences, nor the offences of our forefathers, neither take thou vengeance of our sinnes: spare us good Lord, spare thy people whom thou hast redeemed with thy most precious bloud, and be not angry with us for ever.

Spare us good Lord.

From all evil and mischief, from sinne, from the crafts and assaults of the devil, from thy wrath and from everlasting damnation.

Good Lord deliver us.

From all blindnesse of heart, from pride, vainglory, and hypocrisie, from envie, hatred and malice, and all uncharitableness.

Good Lord deliver us.

From fornication, and all other deadly sinne, and from all the deceits of the world, the flesh, and the devil.

Good Lord deliver us.

From lightning and tempest, from plague, pestilence, and famine, from battell, and murder, and from sudden death.

Good Lord deliver us.

Digitized by Google

From all sedition and privy conspiracy, from all false doctrine and heresie, from hardnesse of heart, and contempt of thy word and commandment.

Good Lord deliver us.

By the mysterie of thy holy incarnation, by thy holy nativitie and circumcision, by thy baptisme, fasting, and temptation.

Good Lord deliver us.

By thine agony and bloudy sweet, by thy crosse and passion, by thy precious death and buriall, by thy glorious resurrection and ascension, and by the coming of the holy Ghost.

Good Lord deliver us.

In all time of our tribulation, in all time of our wealth, in the houre of death, and in the day of judgement.

Good Lord deliver us.

We sinners do beseech thee to heare us (O Lord God) and that it may please thee to rule and govern thy holy church universally in the right way.

We beseech thee to heare us good Lord.

That it may please thee to keep and strengthen in the true worshipping of thee, in righteousnes and holinesse of life, thy servant *Charles*, our most gracious king and governour.

We beseech thee to heare us good Lord.

That it may please thee to rule his heart in thy faith, fear, and love, and that he may evermore have affiance in thee, and ever seek thy honour and glory.

We beseech thee to heare us good Lord.

That it may please thee to be his defender and keeper, giving him the victory over all his enemies.

We beseech thee to heare us good Lord.

That it may please thee to blesse and preserve our gracious queen *Mary*, prince *Charles*, with the rest of the royall issue.

We beseech thee to heare us good Lord.

That it may please thee to illuminate all bishops, pastours, and ministers of the church, with true knowledge and understanding of thy word, and that both by their preaching and living, they may set it forth, and shew it accordingly.

We beseech thee to heare us good Lord.

That it may please thee to endue the lords of the counsel, and all the nobility, with grace, wisdome, and understanding.

We beseech thee to heare us good Lord.

That it may please thee to blesse and keep the magistrates, giving them grace to execute justice, and to maintain truth.

We beseech thee to heare us good Lord.

That it may please thee to blesse and keep all thy people.

We beseech thee to heare us good Lord.

That it may please thee to give to all nations, unity, peace and concord.

We beseech thee to heare us good Lord.

That it may please thee to give us an heart to love and dread thee, and diligently to live after thy commandments.

We beseech thee to heare us good Lord.

That it may please thee to give to all thy people increase of grace, to heare meekly thy word, and to receive it with pure affection, and to bring forth the fruits of the Spirit.

We beseech thee to heare us good Lord.

That it may please thee to bring into the way of truth, all such as have erred and are deceived.

We beseech thee to heare us good Lord.

That it may please thee to strengthen such as do stand, and to comfort and help the weak-hearted, and to raise up them that fall, and finally to beat down Satan under our feet.

We beseech thee to heare us good Lord.

That it may please thee to succour, help, and comfort all that be in danger, necessitie, and tribulation.

We beseech thee to heare us good Lord.

That it may please thee to preserve all that travell by land or by water, all women labouring of childe, all sick persons and young children, and to shew thy pity upon all prisoners and captives.

We beseech thee to heare us good Lord.

That it may please thee to defend and provide for the fatherlesse children, and widows, and all that be desolate and oppressed.

We beseech thee to heare us good Lord.

That it may please thee to have mercy upon all men.

We beseech thee to heare us good Lord.

That it may please thee to forgive our enemies, persecutours, and slanderers, and to turn their hearts.

We beseech thee to heare us good Lord.

That it may please thee to give and preserve to our use the kindly fruits of the earth, so as in due time we may enjoy them.

We beseech thee to heare us good Lord.

That it may please thee to give us true repentance, to forgive us all our sinnes, negligences, and ignorances, and to endue us with the grace of thy holy Spirit, to amend our lives according to thy holy word.

We beseech thee to heare us good Lord.

Sonne of God: we beseech thee to heare us.

Sonne of God: we beseech thee to heare us.

O Lambe of God, that takest away the sinnes of the world.

Grant us thy peace.

O Lambe of God, that takest away the sinnes of the world.

Have mercy upon us.

O Christ heare us.

O Christ heare us.

Lord have mercy upon us.

Lord have mercy upon us.

Christ have mercy upon us.

Christ have mercy upon us.

Lord have mercy upon us.

Lord have mercy upon us.

Our Father which art in heaven, &c.

And lead us not into temptation.

But deliver us from evil. Amen.

The versicle.

O Lord deal not with us after our sinnes.

Answer.

Neither reward us after our iniquities.

¶ Let us pray.

O God mercifull Father, that despisest not the sighing of a contrite heart, nor the desire of such as be sorrowfull, mercifully assist our prayers that we make before thee in all our troubles and adversities, whensoever they oppresse us: and graciously heare us, that those evils which the craft and subtiltie of the devil or man worketh against us be brought to nought, and by the providence of thy goodnesse they may be dispersed, that we thy servants being hurt by no persecutions, may evermore give thanks unto thee in thy holy church, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

O Lord arise, help us, and deliver us for thy names sake.

O God, we have heard with our eares, and our fathers have declared unto us the noble works that thou

Digitized by Google

thou diddeſt in their dayes, and in the old time before them.

O Lord ariſe, help us, & deliver us for thine honour.

Glory be to the Father, and to the Sonne, &c.

As it was in the beginning, is now, &c.

From our enemies defend us, O Chriſt.

Graciouſly look upon our afflictions.

Pitifully behold the ſorrows of our hearts.

Mercifully forgive the ſinnes of thy people.

Favourably with mercy heare our prayers.

O Sonne of David have mercy upon us.

Both now and ever vouchſafe to heare us, O Chriſt.

Graciouſly heare us, O Chriſt, graciouſly heare us, O Lord Chriſt.

The verſicle.

O Lord let thy mercie be ſhewed upon us.

Anſwer.

As we do put our truſt in thee.

¶ Let us pray.

WE humbly beſeech thee, O Father, mercifully to look upon our infirmities, and for the glory of thy names ſake, turn from us all thoſe evils that we moſt righteouſly have deſerved: and grant, that in all our troubles we may put our whole truſt and confidence in thy mercie, and evermore ſerve thee in holineſſe and pureneſſe of living, to thy honour and glory, through our onely Mediatour and Advocate, Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

A prayer for the kings majeſtie.

O Lord our heavenly Father, high and mighty, King of kings, Lord of lords, the onely ruler of princes, which doſt from thy throne behold all the dwellers upon earth, moſt heartily we beſeech thee with thy favour to behold our moſt gracious ſovereigne lord King *Charles*, and ſo repleniſh him with the grace of thy holy Spirit, that he may alway encline to thy will, and walk in thy way, endue him plenteouſly with heavenly gifts, grant him in health and wealth long to live, ſtrengthen him, that he may vanquiſh and overcome all his enemies, and finally after this life he may attain everlaſting joy and felicitie, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

A prayer for the queen, prince Charles, with the reſt of the royall iſſue.

ALmighty God, the fountain of all goodneſſe, we humbly beſeech thee to bleſſe our moſt gracious queen *Mary*, prince *Charles*, with the reſt of the royall iſſue: endue them with thy holy Spirit, enrich them with thy heavenly grace, proſper them with all happineſſe, and bring them to thine everlaſting kingdome, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

ALmighty and everlaſting God, which onely worketſt great marvels, ſend down upon our biſhops and curates, and all congregations committed to their charge, the healthfull ſpirit of thy grace, and that they may truly pleaſe thee, poure upon them the continuall dew of thy bleſſing: grant this (O Lord) for the honour of our Advocate and Mediatour Jeſus Chriſt. Amen.

A prayer of Chryſoſtome.

ALmighty God, which haſt given us grace at this time with one accord to make our common ſupplications unto thee, and doſt promiſe that when two or three be gathered together in thy name thou wilt grant their requeſts: fulfill now, O Lord, the deſires and petitions of thy ſervants, as may be moſt expedient for them, granting us in this world knowledge of thy truth, and in the world to come life everlaſting. Amen.

2 Cor. 13. 13. THE grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and the love of God, and the fellowſhip of the holy Ghoſt, be with us all evermore. Amen.

For rain, if the time require.

O God heavenly Father, which by thy Sonne Jeſus Chriſt haſt promiſed to all them that ſeek thy kingdome, and the righteouſneſſe thereof, all things neceſſary to their bodily ſuſtenance: ſend us, we beſeech thee, in this our neceſſitie, ſuch moderate rain and ſhowers, that we may receive the fruits of the earth to our comfort, and to thy honour, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

For fair weather.

O Lord God, which for the ſinne of man diddeſt once drown all the world, except eight perſons, and afterward of thy great mercy diddſt promiſe never to deſtroy it ſo again: we humbly beſeech thee, that although we for our iniquities have worthily deſerved this plague of rain and waters, yet upon our true repentance thou wilt ſend us ſuch weather, whereby we may receive the fruits of the earth in due ſeaſon, & learn both by thy puniſhment to amend our lives, and for thy clemencie to give thee praiſe and glory, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord, Amen.

In the time of dearth and famine.

O God heavenly Father, whoſe gift it is that the rain doth fall, the earth is fruitfull, beaſts increaſe, and fiſhes do multiply: behold, we beſeech thee, the afflictions of thy people, and grant that the ſcarcitie and dearth (which we do now moſt juſtly ſuffer for our iniquitie) may through thy goodneſſe be mercifully turned into cheapneſſe and plenty, for the love of Jeſus Chriſt our Lord, to whom with thee and the holy Ghoſt, be all honour, &c.

In the time of warre.

O Almighty God, King of all kings, and governour of all things, whoſe power no creature is able to reſiſt, to whom it belongeth juſtly to puniſh ſinners, and to be mercifull unto them that truly repent: ſave and deliver us (we humbly beſeech thee) from the hands of our enemies, abate their pride, aſſwage their malice, and confound their devices, that we being armed with thy defence, may be preſerved evermore from all perils, to glorifie thee which art the onely giver of all victorie, through the merits of thy onely Sonne Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

In the time of any common plague or ſickneſſe.

O Almightie God, which in thy wrath in the time of king David, diddſt ſlay with the plague of peſtilence threeſcore and ten thouſand, & yet remembring thy mercie, diddſt ſave the reſt, have pitie upon us miſerable ſinners, that now are viſited with great ſickneſſe and mortalitie, that like as thou diddſt then command thine angel to ceaſe from puniſhing, ſo it may now pleaſe thee to withdraw from us this plague and grievous ſickneſſe, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

O God, whoſe nature and propertie is ever to have mercy and to forgive, receive our humble petitions: and though we be tied and bound with the chain of our ſinnes, yet let the pitifulneſſe of thy great mercy looſe us, for the honour of Jeſus Chriſts ſake, our onely Mediatour and Advocate. Amen.

A thankſgiving for rain.

O God our heavenly Father, who by thy gracious providence doſt cauſe the former and the latter rain to deſcend upon the earth, that it may bring forth fruit for the uſe of man: we give thee humble thanks, that it hath pleaſed thee in our greateſt neceſſitie, to ſend us at the laſt a joyfull rain upon thine inheritance, and to refreſh it when it was drie, to the great comfort of us thy unworthy ſervants, and to the glory of thy holy name, through thy mercies in Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

Digitized by Google

A thankſgiving for fair weather.

O Lord God, who haſt juſtly humbled us by thy late plague of immoderate rain and waters, and in thy mercie haſt relieved and comforted our ſouls by this ſeaſonable and bleſſed change of weather, we praiſe and glorifie thy holy name for this thy mercie, and will alwayes declare thy loving kindneſſe from generation to generation, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

A thankſgiving for plenty.

O Moſt mercifull Father, which of thy gracious goodneſſe haſt heard the devout prayers of thy church, and turned our dearth and ſcarcitie into cheapneſſe and plenty: we give thee humble thanks for this thy ſpeciall bountie, beſeeching thee to continue this thy loving kindneſſe unto us, that our land may yeeld us her fruits of increaſe, to thy glory and our comfort, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

A thankſgiving for peace and victory.

O Almighty God, which art a ſtrong tower of defence unto thy ſervants, againſt the face of their enemies: we yeeld thee praiſe and thankſgiving for our deliverance from thoſe great and apparent dangers, wherewith we were compaſſed: we acknowledge it thy goodneſſe, that we were not delivered over as a prey unto them, beſeeching thee ſtill to continue ſuch thy mercies toward us, that all the world may know that thou art our Saviour and mighty deliverer, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

A thankſgiving for deliverance from the plague.

O Lord God, which haſt wounded us for our ſinnes, and conſumed us for our tranſgreſſions by thy late heavy and dreadfull viſitation, and now in the midſt of judgement remembring mercy, haſt redeemed our ſouls from the jaws of death: we offer unto thy Fatherly goodneſſe, our ſelves, our ſouls and bodies, which thou haſt delivered, to be a living ſacrifice unto thee, alwayes praiſing and magnifying thy mercies in the midſt of the congregation, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

Or this.

WE humbly acknowledge before thee (O moſt mercifull Father) that all the puniſhments which are threatned in thy law, might juſtly have fallen upon us, by reaſon of our manifold tranſgreſſions and hardneſſe of heart: yet ſeeing it hath pleaſed thee of thy tender mercie, upon our weak and unworthy humiliation, to aſſwage the noiſome peſtilence, wherewith we lately have been ſore afflicted, and to reſtore the voice of joy and health into our dwellings, we offer unto thy divine majeſtie the ſacrifice of praiſe and thankſgiving, lauding and magnifying thy glorious name for ſuch thy preſervation and providence over us, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

The end of the Letany.

¶ The collects, with the order how to finde the beginning and end of the epiſtles and goſpels in the new teſtament by the chapter and verſe, as it is appointed in the book of Common Prayer.

¶ *The firſt ſunday in Advent.*

The collect.

ALmighty God, give us grace that we may caſt away the works of darkneſſe, and put upon us the armour of light, now in the time of this mortall life, (in the which thy Son Jeſus Chriſt came to viſit us in great humility) that in the laſt day when he ſhall come again in his glorious majeſty, to judge both the quick and the dead, we may riſe to life immortall through him, who liveth & reigneth with thee and the holy Ghoſt, now and ever. Amen.

The epiſtle.

Owe nothing to any man — Rom. 13.
verſe 8. unto the end.

The goſpel.

And when they drew neare — Matth. 21.
verſe 1. unto verſe 14.

¶ *The ii ſunday in Advent.*

The collect.

BLeſſed Lord, which haſt cauſed all holy ſcriptures to be written for our learning, grant that we may in ſuch wiſe heare them, read, mark, learn, and inwardly digeſt them, that by patience and comfort of thy holy word, we may embrace and ever hold faſt the bleſſed hope of everlaſting life which thou haſt given us in our Saviour Jeſus Chriſt. Amen.

The epiſtle.

For whatſoever things — Rom. 15.
verſe 4. unto verſe 14.

The goſpel.

Then there ſhall be ſignes in the — Luke 21.
verſe 25. unto verſe 34.

¶ *The iii ſunday in Advent.*

The collect.

LOrd we beſeech thee give eare to our prayers, & by thy gracious viſitation lighten the darkneſſe of our hearts, by our Lord Jeſus Chriſt. Amen.

The epiſtle.

Let a man ſo eſteem of us — 1. Cor. 4.
verſe 1. unto verſe 8.

The goſpel.

And when John heard in the — Matth. 11.
verſe 2. unto verſe 11.

¶ *The iiii ſunday in Advent.*

The collect.

LOrd raiſe up, we pray thee, thy power, and come among us, and with great might ſuccour us, that whereas through our ſinnes and wickedneſſe we be ſore let and hindred, thy bountifull grace and mercy (through the ſatisfaction of thy Sonne our Lord) may ſpeedily deliver us: to whom with thee and the holy Ghoſt, be honour and glory world without end. Amen.

The epiſtle.

Rejoyce in the Lord alway — Phil. 4.
verſe 4. unto verſe 8.

The goſpel.

Then this is the record of John — John 1.
verſe 19. unto verſe 29.

¶ *On Chriſtmas day.*

The collect.

ALmighty God, which haſt given us thy onely begotten Sonne to take our nature upon him, and this day to be born of a pure virgin, grant that we, being regenerate, and made thy children by adoption and grace, may daily be renewed by thy holy Spirit, through the ſame our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, who liveth, &c. The

Digitized by Google

The epistle.

At sundry times and in divers — Heb. 1.
verse 1. unto verse 13.

The gospel.

In the beginning was the — John 1.
verse 1. unto verse 15.

¶ *Saint Stephens day.*

The collect.

GRant us, O Lord, to learn to love our enemies, by the example of thy martyr S. Stephen, who prayed for his persecutours, to thee which livest and reignest, &c.

Then shall follow a collect of the nativity, which shall be said continually until New-yeares day.

The epistle.

But he being full of the holy — Acts 7.
verse 55. unto the end.

The gospel.

Wherefore behold, I send — Matth. 23.
verse 34. unto the end.

¶ *S. John Evangelists day.*

The collect.

MErcifull Lord, we beseech thee to cast thy bright beams of light upon thy church, that it being lightened by the doctrine of thy blessed apostle and evangelist John, may attain to thy everlasting gifts, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

The epistle.

That which was from the — 1. John 1.
verse 1. unto the end.

The gospel.

He said to him, Follow me — John 21.
verse 19. unto the end.

¶ *Innocents day.*

The collect.

ALmighty God, whose praise this day the young innocents thy witnesses have confessed and shewed forth, not in speaking, but in dying: mortifie and kill all vices in us, that in our conversation our life may expresse thy faith, which with our tongues we do confesse, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

The epistle.

Then I looked, and lo, a lambe — Revel. 14.
verse 1. unto verse 6.

The gospel.

The angel of the Lord appeared — Matth. 2.
verse 13. unto verse 19.

¶ *The sunday after Christmas day.*

The collect.

ALmighty God, which hast given us thy onely begotten Sonne to take our nature upon him, and this day to be born of a pure virgin, grant that we, being regenerate, and made thy children by adoption and grace, may daily be renewed by thy holy Spirit, through the same our Lord Jesus Christ, who liveth, &c.

The epistle.

Then I say that the heir — Gal. 4.
verse 1. unto verse 8.

The gospel.

The book of the generation — Matth. 1.
verse 1. unto the end.

¶ *The circumcision of Christ.*

The collect.

ALmighty God, which madest thy blessed Sonne to be circumcised and obedient to the law for man, grant us the true circumcision of the spirit, that our hearts and all our members being mortified from all worldly and carnall lusts, may in all things obey thy blessed will, through the same thy Sonne Jesus Christ our Lord.

The epistle.

Blessed is the man to whom — Rom. 4.
verse 8. unto verse 15.

The gospel.

And it came to passe when the — Luke 2.
verse 15. unto verse 22.

If there be a sunday between the Epiphany and the circumcision, then shall be used the same collect, epistle, and gospel at the communion, which was used upon the day of circumcision.

¶ *The Epiphanie.*

The collect.

OGod, which by the leading of a starre didst manifest thy onely begotten Sonne to the Gentiles, mercifully grant, that we which know thee now by faith, may after this life have the fruition of thy glorious Godhead, through Christ our Lord.

The epistle.

For this cause I Paul — Ephes. 3.
verse 1. unto verse 13.

The gospel.

When Jesus then was born — Matth. 2.
verse 1. unto verse 13.

¶ *The first sunday after the Epiphanie.*

The collect.

LOrd, we beseech thee mercifully to receive the prayers of thy people which call upon thee, and grant that they may both perceive and know what things they ought to do, and also have grace and power faithfully to fulfill the same, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The epistle.

I beseech you therefore brethren — Rom. 12.
verse 1. unto verse 6.

The gospel.

And when he was twelve yeare — Luke 2.
verse 42. unto the end.

¶ *The ii sunday after the Epiphany.*

The collect.

ALmighty and everlasting God, which dost govern all things in heaven and earth, mercifully heare the supplications of thy people, and grant us thy peace all the dayes of our life.

The epistle.

Seeing then that we have gifts — Rom. 12.
verse 6. end in verse 16. at, Be not wise, &c.

The gospel.

And the third day was there a — John 2.
verse 1. unto verse 12.

¶ *The iii sunday after the Epiphany.*

The collect.

ALmighty and everlasting God, mercifully look upon our infirmities, and in all our dangers and necessities stretch forth thy right hand to help and defend us, through Christ our Lord.

The epistle.

Be not wise in your selves — Rom. 12.
verse 16. unto the end.

The gospel.

Now when he was come down — Matth. 8.
verse 1. unto verse 14.

¶ *The iiii sunday after the Epiphany.*

The collect.

GOd which knowest us to be set in the mids of so many and great dangers, that for mans frailnesse we cannot alway stand uprightly: grant to us the health of body and soul, that all those things which we suffer for sinne, by thy help we may well passe and overcome, through Christ our Lord.

The epistle.

Let every soul be subject — Rom. 13.
verse 1. unto verse 8.

The

Digitized by Google

The gospel.

And when he was entred into — Matth. 8.
verse 23. unto the end.

¶ *The v sunday after the Epiphany.*

The collect.

LOrd, we beseech thee to keep thy church and houshold continually in thy true religion, that they which do lean onely upon hope of thy heavenly grace, may evermore be defended by thy mighty power, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The epistle.

Now therefore as the elect — Colos. 3.
verse 12. unto verse 18.

The gospel.

The kingdome of heaven is — Matth. 13.
verse 24. unto verse 31.

The sixth sunday (if there be so many) shall have the same collect, epistle, and gospel, that was upon the fifth sunday.

¶ *Septuagesima sunday.*

The collect.

OLord we beseech thee favourably to heare the prayers of thy people, that we which are justly punished for our offences, may be mercifully delivered by thy goodnesse, for the glory of thy name, through Jesus Christ our Saviour, who liveth and reigneth, &c.

The epistle.

Know ye not that they which — 1. Cor. 9.
verse 24. unto the end.

The gospel.

For the kingdome of heaven — Matth. 20.
verse 1. unto verse 17.

¶ *Sexagesima sunday.*

The collect.

LOrd God, which seest that we put not our trust in any thing that we do, mercifully grant that by thy power we may be defended against all adversitie, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The epistle.

For ye suffer fools gladly — 2. Cor. 11.
verse 19. unto verse 32.

The gospel.

Now when much people were — Luke 8.
verse 4. unto verse 16.

¶ *Quinquagesima sunday.*

The collect.

OLord which dost teach us that all our doings without charitie are nothing worth, send thy holy Ghost, and poure into our hearts that most excellent gift of charity, the very bond of peace and all vertues, without the which whosoever liveth, is counted dead before thee: grane this for thy onely Sonne Jesus Christs sake.

The epistle.

Though I speak with the — 1. Cor. 13.
verse 1. unto the end.

The gospel.

Then Jesus took unto him — Luke 18.
verse 31. unto the end.

¶ *The first day of Lent.*

The collect.

ALmighty and everlasting God, which hatest nothing that thou hast made, and dost forgive the sinnes of all them that be penitent: create and make in us new and contrite hearts, that we worthily lamenting our sinnes, and knowledging our wretchednesse, may obtain of thee the God of all mercy, perfect remission and forgivenesse, through Jesus Christ.

The epistle.

Turn you unto me with all — Joel 2.
verse 12. unto verse 18.

The gospel.

Moreover when ye fast, look — Matth. 6.
verse 16. unto verse 21.

¶ *The first sunday in Lent.*

The collect.

OLord which for our sakes diddest fast fourty dayes and fourty nights: give us grace to use such abstinence, that our flesh being subdued to the spirit, we may ever obey thy godly motions in righteousnesse and true holinesse, to thy honour and glory, which livest and reignest, &c.

The epistle.

So we therefore as workers — 2. Cor. 6.
verse 1. unto verse 11.

The gospel.

Then was Jesus led of the — Matth. 4.
verse 1. unto verse 12.

¶ *The ii sunday in Lent.*

The collect.

ALmighty God, which dost see that we have no power of our selves to help our selves, keep thou us both outwardly in our bodies, and inwardly in our souls, that we may be defended from all adversities which may happen to the bodie, and from all evil thoughts which may assault and hurt the soul, through Jesus Christ, &c.

The epistle.

And furthermore we beseech — 1. Thes. 4.
verse 1. unto verse 9.

The gospel.

And Jesus went thence — Matth. 15.
verse 21. unto verse 29.

¶ *The iii sunday in Lent.*

The collect.

WE beseech thee Almighty God, look upon the hearty desires of thy humble servants, and stretch forth the right hand of thy majesty, to be our defence against all our enemies, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The epistle.

Be ye therefore followers of — Ephes. 5.
verse 1. unto verse 15.

The gospel.

Then he cast out a devil — Luke 11.
verse 14. unto verse 29.

¶ *The iiii sunday in Lent.*

The collect.

GRant we beseech thee Almighty God, that we which for our evil deeds are worthily punished, by the comfort of thy grace may mercifully be relieved, through our Lord Jesus Christ.

The epistle.

Tell me, ye that will be under — Galat. 4.
verse 21. unto the end.

The gospel.

Jesus went his way over the — John 6.
verse 1. unto verse 15.

¶ *The v sunday in Lent.*

The collect.

WE beseech thee Almighty God, mercifully to look upon thy people, that by thy great goodnesse they may be governed and preserved evermore both in body and soul, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The epistle.

But Christ being come an high — Heb. 9.
verse 11. unto verse 16.

The gospel.

Which of you can rebuke me of — John 8.
verse 46. unto the end.

¶ *The*

Digitized by Google

¶ *The sunday next before Easter.*

The collect.

ALmighty and everlasting God, which of thy tender love towards man, hast sent our Saviour Jesus Christ, to take upon him our flesh, and to suffer death upon the crosse, that all mankinde should follow the example of his great humility: mercifully grant that we both follow the example of his patience, and be made partakers of his resurrection, through the same Jesus Christ our Lord.

The epistle.

Let the same minde be in you — Phil. 2.
verse 5. unto verse 12.

The gospel.

And it came to passe, when — Matth. 26.
verse 1. unto chap. 27. verse 57.

¶ *Munday next before Easter.*

The epistle.

Who is this that cometh — Isaiah 63.
verse 1. unto the end.

The gospel.

And two dayes after followed — Mark 14.
verse 1. unto the end.

¶ *Tuesday before Easter.*

The epistle.

The Lord God hath opened — Isa. 50.
verse 5. unto the end.

The gospel.

And anon in the dawning — Mark 15.
verse 1 unto the end.

¶ *Wednesday before Easter.*

The epistle.

For where a testament is — Heb. 9.
verse 16. unto the end.

The gospel.

Now the feast of unleavened bread — Luke 22.
verse 1. unto the end.

¶ *Thursday before Easter.*

The epistle.

Now in this that I declare — 1. Cor. 11.
verse 17. unto the end.

The gospel.

Then the whole multitude — Luke 23.
verse 1. unto the end.

¶ *On good Friday.*

The collects.

ALmighty God, we beseech thee graciously to behold this thy family, for the which our Lord Jesus Christ was contented to be betrayed, and given up into the hands of wicked men, and to suffer death upon the crosse, who liveth and reigneth, &c.

ALmighty and everlasting God, by whose Spirit the whole body of the church is governed and sanctified, receive our supplications and prayers which we offer before thee, for all estates of men in thy holy congregation, that every member of the same in his vocation and ministery, may truly and godly serve thee, through our Lord Jesus, &c.

MErcifull God, who hast made all men, and hatest nothing that thou hast made, nor wouldest the death of a sinner, but rather that he should be converted and live, have mercy upon all Jews, Turks, infidels, and hereticks, and take from them all ignorance, hardnesse of heart, and contempt of thy word; and so fetch them home (blessed Lord) to thy flock, that they may be saved among the remnant of the true Israelites, and be made one fold under one shepherd, Jesus Christ our Lord, who liveth and reigneth, &c.

The epistle.

For the law having the — Heb. 10.
verse 1. unto verse 26.

The gospel.

When Jesus had spoken these — John 18.
verse 1. unto the end of chap. 19.

¶ *Easter even.*

The epistle.

For it is better (if the will of — 1. Pet. 3.
verse 17. unto the end.

The gospel.

And when the even was come — Matth. 27.
verse 57. unto the end.

¶ *Easter day.*

At morning prayer in stead of the psalme, O come let us, &c. *these anthemes shall be sung or said.*

CHrist rising again from the dead, now dieth not; death from henceforth hath no power upon him: for in that he died, he died but once to put away sinne; but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God. And so likewise count your selves dead unto sinne, but living unto God, in Christ Jesus our Lord.

CHrist is risen again, the first fruits of them that sleep: for seeing that by man came death, by man also cometh the resurrection of the dead: for as by Adam all men do die, so by Christ all men shall be restored to life.

The collect.

ALmighty God, which through thy onely begotten Sonne Jesus Christ, hast overcome death, and opened unto us the gate of everlasting life, we humbly beseech thee, that as by thy speciall grace preventing us, thou dost put in our mindes good desires, so by thy continuall help, we may bring the same to good effect, through Jesus Christ our Lord, who liveth and reigneth, &c.

The epistle.

If ye then be risen with Christ — Colos. 3.
verse 1. unto verse 8.

The gospel.

Now the first day of the — John 20.
verse 1. unto verse 11.

¶ *Munday in Easter week.*

The collect.

Almighty God, &c. *As upon Easter day.*

The epistle.

Then Peter opened his — Acts 10.
verse 34. unto verse 44.

The gospel.

And behold two of them went — Luke 24.
verse 13. unto verse 36.

¶ *Tuesday in Easter week.*

The collect.

ALmighty Father, which hast given thine onely Sonne to die for our sinnes, and to rise again for our justification: grant us so to put away the leaven of malice and wickednesse, that we may alway serve thee in pureness of living and truth, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

The epistle.

Ye men and brethren, children of — Acts 13.
verse 26. unto verse 42.

The gospel.

Jesus himself stood in the — Luke 24.
verse 36. unto verse 49.

¶ *The first sunday after Easter.*

The collect.

Almighty God, &c. *As upon Easter day.*

The epistle.

For all that is born of God — 1. John 5.
verse 4. unto verse 13.

The

Digitized by Google

The gospel.

The same day then at night verse 19. unto verse 24. — John 20.

¶ *The ii sunday after Easter.*

The collect.

ALmighty God, which hast given thine onely Sonne to be unto us both a sacrifice for sin, and also an example of godly life, give us the grace that we may alwayes most thankfully receive that his inestimable benefit, and also daily endeavour our selves to follow the blessed steps of his most holy life.

The epistle.

For this is thank-worthy verse 19. unto the end. — 1. Pet. 2.

The gospel.

I am the good shepherd verse 11. unto verse 17. — John 10.

¶ *The iii sunday after Easter.*

The collect.

ALmighty God, which sheweſt to all men that be in errour, the light of thy truth, to the intent that they may return into the way of righteousnesse, grant unto all them that be admitted into the fellowship of Christs religion, that they may eschew those things that be contrary to their profession, and follow all such things as be agreeable to the same, through our Lord Jesus Christ.

The epistle.

Dearly beloved, I beseech you verse 11. unto verse 18. — 1. Pet. 2.

The gospel.

A little while and ye shall not verse 16. unto verse 23. — John 16.

¶ *The iiii sunday after Easter.*

The collect.

ALmighty God, which dost make the mindes of all faithfull men to be of one will, grant unto thy people, that they may love the thing which thou commandest, and desire that which thou dost promise, that among the sundry and manifold changes of the world, our hearts may surely there be fixed, where as true joyes are to be found, through Christ our Lord. Amen.

The epistle.

Every good giving, and every verse 17. unto verse 22. — James 1.

The gospel.

But now I go my way verse 5. unto verse 16. — John 16.

¶ *The v sunday after Easter.*

The collect.

LOrd from whom all good things do come, grant us thy humble servants, that by thy holy inspiration, we may think those things that be good, and by thy mercifull guiding may perform the same, through our Lord Jesus Christ. Amen.

The epistle.

And be ye doers of the word verse 22. unto the end. — James 1.

The gospel.

Verily, verily I say unto you verse 23. unto the end. — John 16.

¶ *Ascension day.*

The collect.

GRant we beseech thee Almighty God, that like as we do beleeve thy onely begotten Son our Lord to have ascended into the heavens, so we may also in heart and minde thither ascend, and with him continually dwell.

The epistle.

I have made the former verse 1. unto verse 12. — Acts 1.

The gospel.

Finally he appeared unto verse 14. unto the end. — Mark 16.

¶ *The sunday after Ascension day.*

The collect.

O God the King of glory, which hast exalted thine onely Sonne Jesus Christ with great triumph into thy kingdome of heaven: we beseech thee leave us not comfortlesse, but send to us thine holy Ghost to comfort us, and exalt us unto the same place whither our Saviour Christ is gone before, who liveth, &c.

The epistle.

Now the end of all things is at verse 7. unto verse 12. — 1. Pet. 4.

The gospel.

But when the Comforter shall verse 26. end chap. 16. in verse 4. at, And these — Joh. 15.

¶ *Whit sunday.*

The collect.

GOd, which as upon this day hast taught the hearts of thy faithfull people, by the sending to them the light of thy holy Spirit, grant us by the same Spirit to have a right judgement in all things, and evermore to rejoyce in his holy comfort, through the merits of Christ Jesu our Saviour, who liveth and reigneth with thee in the unity of the same Spirit, one God world without end. Amen.

The epistle.

And when the day of Pentecost verse 1. unto verse 12. — Acts 2.

The gospel.

If ye love me, keep my verse 15 unto the end. — John 14.

¶ *Munday in Whit sun week.*

The collect.

God which as, &c. — *As upon Whit sunday.*

The epistle.

Then Peter opened his mouth verse 34. unto the end. — Acts 10.

The gospel.

For God so loved the world verse 16. unto verse 22. — John 3.

¶ *Tuesday in Whit sun week.*

The collect.

God which as, &c. — *As upon Whit sunday.*

The epistle.

Now when the apostles which verse 14. unto verse 18. — Acts 8.

The gospel.

Verily, verily I say unto you verse 1. unto verse 11. — Joh. 10.

¶ *Trinity sunday.*

The collect.

ALmighty and everlasting God, which hast given unto us thy servants grace by the confession of a true faith, to acknowledge the glory of the eternall Trinity, and in the power of the divine Majestie to worship the Unitie: we beseech thee that through the stedfastnesse of this faith, we may evermore be defended from all adversitie, which livest and reignest, &c.

The epistle.

After this I looked, and behold verse 1. unto the end. — Revel. 4.

The gospel.

There was now a man of the verse 1. unto verse 16. — John 3.

¶ *The*

Digitized by Google

¶ *The first sunday after Trinity.*

The collect.

GOd the strength of all them that truſt in thee, mercifully accept our prayers: and becauſe the weakneſſe of our mortall nature can do no good thing without thee, grant us the help of thy grace, that in keeping of thy commandments, we may pleaſe thee both in will and deed, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

The epiſtle.

Beloved, let us love one verſe 7. unto the end. 1. John 4.

The goſpel.

There was a certain rich man verſe 19. unto the end. Luke 16.

¶ *The ii ſunday after Trinity.*

The collect.

LOrd make us to have a perpetuall fear and love of thy holy name, for thou never failleſt to help and govern them, whom thou doſt bring up in thy ſtedfaſt love: grant this, &c.

The epiſtle.

Marvell not my brethren, though verſe 13. unto the end 1. John 3.

The goſpel.

A certain man made a great verſe 16. unto verſe 25. Luke 14.

¶ *The iii ſunday after Trinity.*

The collect.

LOrd we beſeech thee mercifully to heare us, and unto whom thou haſt given an hearty deſire to pray, grant that by thy mighty aid we may be defended, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

The epiſtle.

And ſubmit your ſelves every verſe 5. unto verſe 12. 1. Pet. 5.

The goſpel.

Then reſorted unto him all the verſe 1. unto verſe 11. Luke 15.

¶ *The iiii ſunday after Trinity.*

The collect.

GOd the protectour of all that truſt in thee, without whom nothing is ſtrong, nothing is holy, increaſe and multiply upon us thy mercy, that thou being our ruler and guide, we may ſo paſſe through things temporall, that we finally loſe not the things eternall: grant this, heavenly Father, for Jeſus Chriſts ſake our Lord.

The epiſtle.

For I count that the afflictions verſe 18. unto verſe 24. Rom. 8.

The goſpel.

Be ye therefore mercifull, as verſe 36. unto verſe 43. Luke 6.

¶ *The v ſunday after Trinity.*

The collect.

GRant Lord, we beſeech thee, that the courſe of this world may be ſo peaceably ordered by thy governance, that thy congregation may joyfully ſerve thee in all godly quietneſſe, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

The epiſtle.

Finally, be ye all of one minde verſe 8. end in verſe 15. at, And be ready. 1. Pet. 3.

The goſpel.

Then it came to paſſe as the verſe 1. unto verſe 12. Luke 5.

¶ *The vi ſunday after Trinity.*

The collect.

GOd which haſt prepared to them that love thee, ſuch good things as paſſe all mans underſtanding: poure into our hearts ſuch love toward thee, that we loving thee in all things, may obtain thy promiſes, which exceed all that we can deſire, through Jeſus Chriſt, &c.

The epiſtle.

Know ye not, that all we which verſe 3. unto verſe 12. Rom. 6.

The goſpel.

For I ſay unto you, Except your verſe 20. unto verſe 27. Matth. 5.

¶ *The vii ſunday after Trinity.*

The collect.

LOrd of all power and might, which art the authour & giver of all good things, graft in our hearts the love of thy name, increaſe in us true religion, nouriſh us with all goodneſſe, and of thy great mercy keep us in the ſame, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

The epiſtle.

I ſpeak after the manner of man verſe 19. unto the end. Rom. 6.

The goſpel.

In thoſe dayes when there was verſe 1. unto verſe 10. Mark 8.

¶ *The viii ſunday after Trinity.*

The collect.

GOd whoſe providence is never deceived, we humbly beſeech thee, that thou wilt put away from us all hurtfull things, and give thoſe things which be profitable for us, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

The epiſtle.

Therefore brethren, we are debters verſe 12. unto verſe 18. Rom. 8.

The goſpel.

Beware of falſe prophets verſe 15. unto verſe 22. Matth. 7.

¶ *The ix ſunday after Trinity.*

The collect.

GRant us Lord, we beſeech thee, the ſpirit to think and do alwaies ſuch things as be rightfull, that we which cannot be without thee, may by thee be able to live according to thy will, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

The epiſtle.

Moreover brethren, I would verſe 1. unto verſe 14. 1. Cor. 10.

The goſpel.

And he ſaid alſo unto his verſe 1. unto verſe 10. Luke 16.

¶ *The x ſunday after Trinity.*

The collect.

LEt thy mercifull eares, O Lord, be open to the prayers of thy humble ſervants: and that they may obtain their petitions, make them to aſk ſuch things as ſhall pleaſe thee, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

The epiſtle.

Now concerning ſpirituall gifts verſe 1. unto verſe 12. 1. Cor. 12.

The goſpel.

And when he was come neare verſe 41. end in verſe 47. at, And the high prieſts Luke 19.

¶ *The xi ſunday after Trinity.*

The collect.

GOd which declareſt thy almighty power, moſt chiefly in ſhewing mercie and pitie, give unto us abundantly thy grace, that we running to thy promiſes, may be made partakers of thy heavenly treaſure, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

The

Digitized by Google

The epistle.

Moreover brethren, I declare — 1. Cor. 15.
verse 1. unto verse 12.

The gospel.

He spake also this parable unto — Luke 18.
verse 9. unto verse 15.

¶ *The xii sunday after Trinitie.*

The collect.

ALmighty and everlasting God, which art alwayes more ready to heare then we to pray, and art wont to give more then either we desire or deserve: poure down upon us the abundance of thy mercy, forgiving us those things whereof our conscience is afraid, and giving unto us that that our prayer dare not presume to ask, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The epistle.

And such trust have we through — 2. Cor. 3.
verse 4. unto verse 10.

The gospel.

And he departed again — Mark 7.
verse 31. unto the end.

¶ *The xiii sunday after Trinitie.*

The collect.

ALmighty and mercifull God, of whose onely gift it cometh, that thy faithfull people do unto thee true and laudable service: grant we beseech thee, that we may so run to thy heavenly promises, that we fail not finally to attain the same, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The epistle.

Now to Abraham and his seed — Galat. 3.
verse 16. unto verse 23.

The gospel.

Blessed are the eyes which see — Luke 10.
verse 23. unto verse 38.

¶ *The xiiii sunday after Trinitie.*

The collect.

ALmighty and everlasting God, give unto us the increase of faith, hope, and charitie; and that we may obtain that which thou dost promise, make us to love that which thou dost command, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The epistle.

Then I say, Walk in the spirit — Galat. 5.
verse 16. unto verse 25.

The gospel.

And so it was when he went — Luke 17.
verse 11. unto verse 20.

¶ *The xv sunday after Trinity.*

The collect.

KEep we beseech thee, O Lord, thy church, with thy perpetuall mercy: and because the frailty of man without thee cannot but fal, keep us ever by thy help, & lead us to all things profitable to our salvation, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The epistle.

Ye see how large a letter — Galat. 6.
verse 11. unto the end.

The gospel.

No man can serve two masters — Matth. 6.
verse 24. unto the end.

¶ *The xvi sunday after Trinity.*

The collect.

LOrd we beseech thee, let thy continuall pity cleanse and defend thy congregation: and because it cannot continue in safetie without thy succour, preserve it evermore by thy help and goodnesse, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The epistle.

Wherefore I desire that ye — Ephes. 3.
verse 13. unto the end.

The gospel.

And it came to passe the day after — Luke 7.
verse 11. unto verse 18.

¶ *The xvii sunday after Trinity.*

The collect.

LOrd we pray thee, that thy grace may alwayes prevent and follow us, and make us continually to be given to all good works, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The epistle.

I therefore being prisoner — Ephes. 4.
verse 1. unto verse 7.

The gospel.

And it came to passe that when — Luke 14.
verse 1. unto verse 12.

¶ *The xviii sunday after Trinity.*

The collect.

LOrd we beseech thee grant thy people grace to avoid the infections of the devil, and with pure heart and minde to follow thee, the onely God, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The epistle.

I thank my God alwayes — 1. Cor. 1.
verse 4. unto verse 9.

The gospel.

But when the Pharisees had — Matth. 22.
verse 34. unto the end.

¶ *The xix sunday after Trinity.*

The collect.

OGod, forasmuch as without thee we are not able to please thee, grant that the working of thy mercy may in all things direct and rule our hearts, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The epistle.

This I say therefore, and testifie — Ephes. 4.
verse 17. unto the end.

The gospel.

Then he entred into a ship — Matth. 9.
verse 1. unto verse 9.

¶ *The xx sunday after Trinitie.*

The collect.

ALmighty and mercifull God, of thy bountifull goodnesse keep us from all things that may hurt us, that we being ready both in body and soul, may with free hearts accomplish those things that thou wouldest have done, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The epistle.

Take heed therefore that ye — Ephes. 5.
verse 15. unto verse 22.

The gospel.

The kingdome of heaven is — Matth. 22.
verse 2. unto verse 15.

¶ *The xxi sunday after Trinity.*

The collect.

GRant we beseech thee, mercifull Lord, to thy faithfull people pardon and peace, that they may be cleansed from all their sins, & serve thee with a quiet minde, through Jesus Christ our Lord

The epistle.

Finally my brethren, be strong — Ephes. 6.
verse 10. unto verse 21.

The gospel.

And there was a certain ruler — John 4.
verse 46. unto the end.

¶ *The xxii sunday after Trinity.*

The collect.

LOrd we beseech thee to keep thy household the church in continuall godlinesse, that through thy protection it may be free from all adversities, and devoutly given to serve thee in good works, to the glory of thy name, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The

Digitized by Google

The epistle.

I thank my God *having* Phil. 1.
verse 3. unto verse 12.

The gospel.

Then came Peter to him Matth. 18.
verse 21. unto the end.

¶ *The xxiii sunday after Trinity.*

The collect.

GOd our refuge and strength, which art the authour of all godlinesse, be ready to heare the devout prayers of thy church, and grant that those things which we ask faithfully, we may obtain effectually, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The epistle.

Brethren, be followers of me Phil. 3.
verse 17. unto the end.

The gospel.

Then went the Pharisees and Matt. 22.
verse 15. unto verse 23.

¶ *The xxiiii sunday after Trinity.*

The collect.

LOrd we beseech thee, assoil thy people from their offences, that through thy bountifull goodnesse we may be delivered from the bonds of all those sinnes, which by our frailty we have committed. Grant this, &c.

The epistle.

We give thanks to God Coloss. 1.
verse 3. unto verse 13.

The gospel.

While he thus spake Matth. 9.
verse 18. unto verse 27.

¶ *The xxv sunday after Trinity.*

The collect.

STirre up we beseech thee, O Lord, the wills of thy faithfull people, that they plenteously bringing forth the fruit of good works, may of thee be plenteously rewarded, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The epistle.

Behold, the dayes come Jer. 23.
verse 5. unto verse 9.

The gospel.

Then Jesus lift up *his* eyes John 6.
verse 5. unto verse 15.

If there be any moe sundayes before Advent sunday, to supply the same, shall be taken the collect, epistle and gospel of some of those sundayes which were omitted betweene the Epiphany and Septuagesima.

¶ *Saint Andrews day.*

The collect.

ALmighty God, which didst give such grace unto thy holy apostle S. Andrew, that he readily obeyed the calling of thy Sonne Jesus Christ, and followed him without delay: grant unto us all, that we being called by thy holy word, may forthwith give over our selves obediently to follow thy holy commandments, through the same Jesus Christ our Lord.

The epistle.

For if thou shalt confesse Rom. 10.
verse 9. unto the end.

The gospel.

And Jesus walking by the Matth. 4.
verse 18. unto verse 23.

¶ *S. Thomas the apostle.*

The collect.

ALmighty and everliving God, which for the more confirmation of the faith didst suffer thy holy apostle Thomas to be doubtfull in thy Sonnes resurrection: grant us so perfectly and without all doubt to beleeve in thy Sonne Jesus Christ, that our faith in thy sight never be reproved. Heare us, O Lord, through the same Jesus Christ, to whom with, &c.

The epistle.

Now therefore ye are no Ephes. 2.
verse 19. unto the end.

The gospel.

But Thomas one of the John 20.
verse 24. unto the end.

¶ *Conversion of S. Paul.*

The collect.

GOd, which hast taught all the world, through the preaching of thy blessed apostle S. Paul: grant, we beseech thee, that we which have his wonderfull conversion in remembrance, may follow and fulfill thy holy doctrine that he taught, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The epistle.

And Saul yet breathing out Acts 9.
verse 1. unto verse 23.

The gospel.

Then answered Peter, and Matth. 19.
verse 27. unto the end.

¶ *The purification of S. Mary the virgin.*

The collect.

ALmighty & everlasting God, we humbly beseech thy majestie, that as thy onely begotten Sonne was this day presented in the temple in the substance of our flesh: so grant that we may be presented unto thee with pure and clear mindes, by Jesus Christ our Lord.

The epistle.

The same that is appointed for the sunday before.

The gospel.

And when the dayes of her Luke 2.
verse 22. end in verse 27. at, And when the.

¶ *S. Matthias day.*

The collect.

ALmighty God, which in the place of the traitour Judas, didst choose thy faithfull servant Matthias to be of the number of the twelve apostles: grant that thy church, being alway preserved from false apostles, may be ordered and guided by faithfull and true pastours, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The epistle.

And in those dayes Peter Acts 1.
verse 15. unto the end.

The gospel.

At that time Jesus answered Matth. 11.
verse 25. unto the end.

¶ *Annunciation of the virgin Mary.*

The collect.

WE beseech thee Lord, poure thy grace into our hearts, that as we have known Christ thy Sonnes incarnation by the message of an angel: so by his crosse & passion, we may be brought unto the glory of his resurrection, through the same Christ our Lord. Amen.

The epistle.

And the Lord spake again unto Isa. 7.
verse 10. unto verse 16.

The gospel.

And in the sixth moneth Luke 1.
verse 26. unto verse 39.

¶ *S. Marks day.*

The collect.

ALmighty God, which hast instructed thy holy church with the heavenly doctrine of thy evangelist S. Mark: give us grace that we be not like children, carried away with every blast of vain doctrine, but firmly to be established in the truth,

Digitized by Google

truth of thy holy gospel, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

The epistle.

But unto every one of us is — Ephes. 4.
verse 7. unto verse 17.

The gospel.

I am the true vine, and my — John 15.
verse 1. unto verse 12.

¶ *S. Philip and S. James day.*

The collect.

ALmighty God, whom truly to know is everlasting life: grant us perfectly to know thy Sonne Jesus Christ to be the Way, the Truth, and the Life, as thou hast taught S. Philip, and other the apostles, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The epistle.

James a servant of God — Jam. 1.
verse 1. unto verse 13.

The gospel.

And he said to his disciples — John 14.
verse 1. unto verse 15.

¶ *S. Barnabe apostle.*

The collect.

LOrd Almighty, which hast endued thy holy apostle Barnabas, with singular gifts of the holy Ghost: let us not be destitute of thy manifold gifts, nor yet of grace, to use them alway to thy honour and glory, through Jesus Christ, &c.

The epistle.

Then tidings of those things — Acts 11.
verse 22. unto the end.

The gospel.

This is my commandment — John 15.
verse 12. unto verse 17.

¶ *S. John Baptist.*

The collect.

ALmighty God, by whose providence thy servant John Baptist was wonderfully born, and sent to prepare the way of thy Sonne our Saviour, by preaching of penance: make us so to follow his doctrine and holy life, that we may truly repent according to his preaching, and after his example constantly speak the truth, boldly rebuke vice, and patiently suffer for the truths sake, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The epistle.

Comfort ye, comfort ye my — Isa. 40.
verse 1. unto verse 12.

The gospel.

Now Elisabeths time was — Luke 1.
verse 57. unto the end.

¶ *S. Peters day.*

The collect.

ALmighty God, which by thy Sonne Jesus Christ hast given to thy apostle Saint Peter many excellent gifts, and commandedst him earnestly to feed thy flock: make, we beseech thee, all bishops and pastours diligently to preach thy holy word, and the people obediently to follow the same, that they may receive the crown of everlasting glory, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The epistle.

Now about that time Herod — Acts 12.
verse 1. unto verse 12.

The gospel.

Now when Jesus came — Matth. 16.
verse 13. unto verse 20.

¶ *S. James the apostle.*

The collect.

GRant, O mercifull God, that as thine holy apostle S. James, leaving his father, and all that he had, without delay was obedient unto the calling of thy Sonne Jesus Christ, and followed him: so we forsaking all worldly and carnall affections, may be evermore ready to follow thy commandments, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The epistle.

In those dayes also came — Acts 11.
verse 27. end chapter 12. in verse 3. at, Then were the dayes.

The gospel.

Then came to him the — Matth. 20.
verse 20. unto verse 29.

¶ *Saint Bartholomew the apostle.*

The collect.

OAlmighty and everlasting God, which hast given grace to thine apostle Bartholomew, truly to beleeve and to preach thy word, grant we beseech thee, unto thy church, both to love that he beleeved, and to preach that he taught, through Christ our Lord.

The epistle.

Thus by the hands of the — Acts 5.
verse 12. unto verse 17.

The gospel.

And there arose also a strife — Luke 22.
verse 24. unto verse 31.

¶ *S. Matthew the apostle.*

The collect.

ALmighty God, which by thy blessed Sonne diddest call Matthew from the receipt of custome to be an apostle and evangelist, grant us grace to forsake all covetous desires, and inordinate love of riches, and to follow thy said Sonne Jesus Christ, who liveth and reigneth with thee and the holy Ghost, &c.

The epistle.

Therefore seeing that we — 2. Cor. 4.
verse 1. unto verse 7.

The gospel.

And as Jesus passed forth — Matth. 9.
verse 9. unto verse 14.

¶ *S. Michael and all angels.*

The collect.

EVerlasting God, which hast ordained and constituted the services of all angels and men in a wonderfull order, mercifully grant, that they which alway do thee service in heaven, may by thy appointment, succour and defend us in earth, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The epistle.

And there was a battell in — Revel. 12.
verse 7. unto verse 13.

The gospel.

The same time the disciples — Matth. 18.
verse 1. unto verse 11.

¶ *S. Luke the evangelist.*

The collect.

ALmighty God, which calledst Luke the physician, whose praise is in the gospel, to be a physician of the soul, may it please thee by the wholesome medicines of his doctrine, to heal all the diseases of our souls, through thy Sonne Jesus Christ our Lord.

The epistle.

But watch thou in all things — 2. Tim. 4.
verse 5. unto verse 16.

The gospel.

After these things the Lord — Luke 10.
verse 1. end in verse 7. at, Go not from house.

¶ *S. Simon*

Digitized by Google

¶ *S. Simon and Jude apoſtles.*

The collect.

ALmighty God, which haſt builded thy congregation upon the foundation of the apoſtles and prophets, Jeſus Chriſt himſelf being the head corner ſtone: grant us ſo to be joyned together in unity of ſpirit by their doctrine, that we may be made an holy temple, acceptable unto thee, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

The epiſtle.

Jude, a ſervant of Jeſus Chriſt verſe 1. unto verſe 9. — Jude.

The goſpel.

Theſe things command verſe 17. unto the end. — John 15.

¶ *All Saints day.*

The collect.

ALmighty God, which haſt knit together thy elect in one communion and fellowſhip in the myſticall body of thy Sonne Jeſus Chriſt our Lord: grant us grace ſo to follow thy holy ſaints in all vertuous and godly living, that we may come to thoſe unſpeakable joyes, which thou haſt prepared for them that unfeignedly love thee, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

The epiſtle.

And I ſaw another angel come verſe 2. unto verſe 13. — Revel. 7.

The goſpel.

And when he ſaw the verſe 1. unto verſe 13. — Matth. 5.

The end of the collects.

¶ The order for the adminiſtration of the Lords Supper, or holy Communion.

SO many as intend to be partakers of the holy communion, ſhall ſignifie their names to the curate over night, or elſe in the morning afore the beginning of morning prayer, or immediately after.

And if any of thoſe be an open and notorious evil liver, ſo that the congregation by him is offended, or have done any wrong to his neighbours by word or deed: the curate having knowledge thereof, ſhall call him, and adverti ſe him in any wiſe not to preſume to the Lords table, untill he have openly declared himſelf to have truly repented and amended his former naughty life, that the congregation may thereby be ſatisfied, which afore were offended, and that he have recompenſed the parties whom he hath done wrong unto, or at the leaſt, declare himſelf to be in full purpoſe ſo to do, as ſoon as he conveniently may.

The ſame order ſhall the curate uſe with thoſe betwixt whom he perceiveth malice and hatred to reigne, not ſuffering them to be partakers of the Lords table, untill he know them to be reconciled. And if one of the parties ſo at variance, be content to forgive from the bottome of his heart, all that the other hath treſpaſſed againſt him, and to make amends for that he himſelf hath offended, and the other party will not be perſwaded to a godly unity, but remain ſtill in his frowardneſſe and malice: the miniſter in that caſe ought to admit the penitent perſon to the holy communion, and not him that is obſtinate.

The table at the communion time, having a fair white linen cloth upon it, ſhall ſtand in the body of the church, or in the chancell, where morning prayer and evening prayer be appointed to be ſaid. And the prieſt ſtanding at the north ſide of the table, ſhall ſay the Lords prayer, with this collect following.

¶ The Communion.

OUr Father which art in heaven, hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdome come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our treſpaſſes, as we forgive them that treſpaſſe againſt us. And lead us not into temptation: but deliver us from evil. Amen.

ALmighty God, unto whom all hearts be open, all deſires known, and from whom no ſecrets are hid, cleanſe the thoughts of our hearts by the inſpiration of thy holy Spirit, that we may perfectly love thee, and worthily magnifie thy holy name, through Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

Then ſhall the prieſt rehearſe diſtinctly all the ten commandments, and the people kneeling ſhall after every commandment ask God mercy for their tranſgreſſion of the ſame, after this ſort.

Miniſter.

GOd ſpake theſe words and ſaid, I am the Lord thy God: thou ſhalt have none other gods but me.

People.

Lord have mercy upon us, and encline our hearts to keep this law.

Miniſter.

Thou ſhalt not make to thy ſelf any graven image, nor the likeneſſe of any thing that is in heaven above, or in the earth beneath, or in the water under the earth. Thou ſhalt not bowe down to them nor worſhip them: for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, and viſit the ſinnes of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me, and ſhew mercy unto thouſands, in them that love me, and keep my commandments.

People.

Lord have mercy upon us, &c.

Miniſter.

Thou ſhalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain: for the Lord will not hold him guiltleſſe that taketh his name in vain.

People.

Lord have mercy upon us, &c.

Miniſter.

Remember that thou keep holy the ſabbath-day. Six dayes ſhalt thou labour and do all that thou haſt to do; but the ſeventh day is the ſabbath of the Lord thy God: in it thou ſhalt do no manner of work, thou, and thy ſonne, and thy daughter, thy man-ſervant, and thy maid-ſervant, thy cattell, and the ſtranger that is within thy gates: for in ſix dayes the Lord made heaven and earth, the ſea, and all that in them is, & reſted the ſeventh day, wherefore the Lord bleſſed the ſeventh day, and hallowed it.

People.

Lord have mercy upon us, &c.

Miniſter.

Honour thy father and thy mother, that thy dayes may be long in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

People.

Lord have mercy upon us, &c.

Digitized by Google

Minister.
Thou shalt do no murder.
People.
Lord have mercy upon us, &c.
Minister.
Thou shalt not commit adultery.
People.
Lord have mercy upon us, &c.
Minister.
Thou shalt not steal.
People.
Lord have mercy upon us, &c.
Minister.
Thou shalt not bear false witnesse against thy neighbour.
People.
Lord have mercy upon us, &c.
Minister.
Thou shalt not covet thy neighbours house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbours wife, nor his servant, nor his maid, nor his ox, nor his asse, nor any thing that is his.
People.
Lord have mercy upon us, and write all these thy laws in our hearts we beseech thee.

Then shall follow the collect of the day, with one of these two collects following for the king, the priest standing up, and saying,

¶ Let us pray.

ALmighty God, whose kingdome is everlasting, and power infinite, have mercy upon the whole congregation, and so rule the heart of thy chosen servant *Charles* our king and governour, that he (knowing whose minister he is) may above all things seek thy honour and glory, and that we his subjects (duly considering whose authority he hath) may faithfully serve, honour, and humbly obey him in thee and for thee, according to thy blessed word and ordinance, through Jesus Christ our Lord, who with thee and the holy Ghost liveth and reigneth, ever one God world without end. Amen.

ALmighty and everlasting God, we be taught by thy holy word, that the hearts of kings are in thy rule and governance, and that thou dost dispose & turn them as it seemeth best to thy godly wisdome: we humbly beseech thee so to dispose and govern the heart of *Charles* thy servant our king and governour, that in all his thoughts, words and works, he may ever seek thy honour, and glory, and study to preserve thy people committed to his charge, in wealth, peace, and godlinesse: grant this O mercifull Father for thy deare sonnes sake Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

Immediately after the collects, the priest shall reade the epistle, beginning thus,

The epistle written in the chapter of

And the epistle ended, he shall say the gospel, beginning thus,

The gospel written in the chapter of

And the epistle and gospel being ended, shall be said the creed.

IBeleeve in one God the Father Almighty, maker of heaven and earth, and of all things visible and invisible: and in one Lord Jesus Christ the onely begotten Sonne of God, begotten of his Father before all worlds, God of God, Light of Light, very God of very God: begotten, not made, being of one substance with the Father, by whom all things were made, who for us men, and for our salvation, came down from heaven, and was incarnate by the holy Ghost of the virgin Mary, and was made man, and was crucified also for us under Pontius Pilate. He suffered and was buried, and the third day he rose again according to the scriptures, and ascended into heaven, and sitteth on the right hand of the Father. And he shall come again with glory, to judge both the quick and the dead: whose kingdome shall have no end. And I beleeve in the holy Ghost, the Lord and giver of life, who proceedeth from the Father and the Sonne, who with the Father and the Sonne together is worshipped and glorified, who spake by the prophets. And I beleeve one catholick and apostolick church. I acknowledge one baptisme for the remission of sinnes. And I look for the resurrection of the dead, and the life of the world to come. Amen.

After the creed, if there be no sermon, shall follow one of the homilies already set forth, or hereafter to be set forth by common authority.

After such sermon, homily or exhortation, the curate shall declare unto the people, whether there be any holy-dayes, or fasting dayes the week following, & earnestly exhort them to remember the poore, saying one or moe of these sentences following, as he thinketh most convenient by his discretion.

* Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorifie your Father which is in heaven. Matt. 5. 16.

* Lay not up for your selves treasure upon the earth, where the rust and moth doth corrupt, and where theeves break through and steal: but lay up for your selves treasures in heaven, where neither rust nor moth doth corrupt, and where theeves do not break through and steal. Matt. 6. 19, 20.

* Whatsoever ye would that men should do unto you, even so do unto them: for this is the law and the prophets. Matt. 7. 12.

* Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdome of heaven: but he that doth the will of my Father which is in heaven. Matt. 7. 21.

* Zache stood forth and said unto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poore, and if I have done any wrong to any man, I restore foure-fold. Luke 19. 8.

* Who goeth a warfare at any time of his own cost? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock? 1. Cor. 9. 7.

* If we have sown unto you spirituall things, is it a great matter if we shall reap your worldly things? 1. Cor. 9. 11.

* Do ye not know that they which minister about holy things, live of the sacrifice? and they which wait of the altar, are partakers with the altar? even so hath the Lord also ordained, that they which preach the gospel, should live of the gospel. 1. Cor. 9. 13.

* He that soweth little, shall reap little; and he that soweth plenteously, shall reap plenteously. Let every man do according as he is disposed in his heart, not grudging, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerfull giver. 2. Cor. 9. 6. 7.

* Let him that is taught in the word, minister unto him that teacheth, in all good things. Be not deceived, God is not mocked. For whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he reap. Gal. 6. 6. 7.

* While we have time, let us do good unto all men, and specially unto them which are of the houshold of faith. Gal. 6. 10.

* Godlinesse is great riches, if a man be content with that he hath: for we brought nothing into the world, neither may we carry any thing out. 1. Tim. 6. 6. 7.

* Charge them which are rich in this world, that

Digitized by Google

that they be ready to give, and glad to distribute, laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may attain eternall life.

Heb 6. 10. * God is not unrighteous, that he will forget your works, and labour that proceedeth of love: which love ye have shewed for his names sake, which have ministred unto the saints, and yet do minister.

Heb. 13 16. * To do good, and to distribute forget not: for with such sacrifices God is pleased.

1. John 3. 17. * Whoso hath this worlds good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?

Tob. 4. 7. * Give almes of thy goods, and turn never thy face from any poore man: and then the face of the Lord shall not be turned away from thee.

Tob. 4. 8, 9. * Be mercifull after thy power. If thou hast much, give plenteously; if thou hast little, do thy diligence gladly to give of that little: for so gathereſt thou thy self a good reward in the day of necessitie.

Prov. 19. 17. * He that hath pity upon the poore, lendeth unto the Lord: and look what he layeth out, it shall be payed him again.

Psal. 41 1. * Blessed be the man that provideth for the sick and needy: the Lord shall deliver him in the time of trouble.

Then shall the churchwardens, or some other by them appointed, gather the devotion of the people, and put the same into the poore mans box; and upon the offering dayes appointed, every man and woman shall pay to the curate the due and accustomed offerings. After which done, the priest shall say,

¶ Let us pray for the whole state of Christs church militant here in earth.

If there be no almes given to the poore then shall the words (of receiving our almes) be left out and the rest said.

ALmighty and everlasting God, which by thy holy apostle hast taught us to make prayers and supplications, and to give thanks for all men: we humbly beseech thee most mercifully (*to accept our almes, and*) to receive these our prayers which we offer unto thy divine majesty, beseeching thee to inspire continually the universall church with the spirit of truth, unity, and concord: and grant that all they that do confesse thy holy name, may agree in the truth of thy holy word, and live in unity and godly love. We beseech thee also to save and defend all Christian kings, princes, and governours, and specially thy servant *Charles*, our king, that under him we may be godly and quietly governed: and grant unto his whole councel, and to all that be put in authority under him, that they may truly and indifferently minister justice, to the punishment of wickednesse and vice, and to the maintenance of Gods true religion and vertue. Give grace (O heavenly Father) to all bishops, pastours, and curates, that they may both by their life and doctrine set forth thy true and lively word, and rightly & duly administer thy holy sacraments: and to all thy people give thy heavenly grace, & especially to this congregation here present, that with meek heart and due reverence they may heare and receive thy holy word, truly serving thee in holinesse and righteousnesse all the dayes of their life. And we most humbly beseech thee of thy goodnesse, O Lord, to comfort and succour all them which in this transitory life be in trouble, sorrow, need, sickness, or any other adversity: grant this, O Father, for Jesus Christs sake our onely Mediatour and Advocate. Amen.

Then shall follow this exhortation, at certain times, when the curate shall see the people negligent to come to the holy communion.

WE be come together at this time (dearly beloved brethren) to feed at the Lords supper, unto the which in Gods behalf I bid you all that be here present, and beseech you for the Lord Jesus Christs sake, that ye will not refuse to come thereto, being so lovingly called and bidden of God himself. Ye know how grievous and unkinde a thing it is, when a man hath prepared a rich feast, decked his table with all kinde of provision, so that there lacketh nothing but the guests to sit down, and yet they which be called (without any cause) most unthankfully refuse to come. Which of you in such a case would not be moved? Who would not think a great injury and wrong done unto him? Wherefore most dearly beloved in Christ, take ye good heed, lest ye withdrawing your selves from this holy supper, provoke Gods indignation against you. It is an easie matter for a man to say, I will not communicate, because I am otherwise letted with worldly businesse: but such excuses be not so easily accepted and allowed before God. If any man say, I am a grievous sinner, and therefore am afraid to come: wherefore then do ye not repent and amend? When God calleth you, be you not ashamed to say, You will not come? When you should return to God, will you excuse your self, and say that you be not ready? Consider earnestly with your selves, how little such feigned excuses shall avail before God. They that refused the feast in the gospel, because they had bought a farm, or would trie their yokes of oxen, or because they were married, were not so excused, but counted unworthy of that heavenly feast. I for my part am here present, and according to mine office, I bid you in the name of God, I call you in Christs behalf, I exhort you as you love your own salvation, that ye will be partakers of this holy communion. And as the Sonne of God did vouchsafe to yeeld up his soul by death upon the crosse for your health: even so it is your duty to receive the communion together in the remembrance of his death, as he himself commanded. Now if you will in no wise thus do, consider with your selves how great injury you do unto God, and how sore punishment hangeth over your heads for the same. And whereas you offend God so sore in refusing this holy banquet, I admonish, exhort, and beseech you, that unto this unkindnesse you will not adde any more: which thing ye shall do, if ye stand by as gazers, and lookers on them that do communicate, and be not partakers of the same your selves. For what thing can this be accounted else, then a further contempt and unkindnesse unto Gods Truly, it is a great unthankfulnesse to say nay when ye be called: but the fault is much greater when men stand by, and yet will neither eat nor drink this holy communion with other. I pray you, what can this be else, but even to have the mysteries of Christ in derision? It is said unto all, Take ye, and eat; take and drink ye all of this, do this in remembrance of me. With what face then, or with what countenance shall ye heare these words? What will this be else, but a neglecting, a despising and mocking of the testament of Christ? Wherefore rather then ye should so do, depart you hence, and give place to them that be godly disposed. But when you depart, I beseech you ponder with your selves, from whom ye depart; ye depart from the Lords table, ye depart from your brethren, and from the banquet of most heavenly food. These things if ye earnestly consider, ye shall

Digitized by Google

by Gods grace return to a better minde: for the obtaining whereof, we shall make our humble petitions, while we shall receive the holy communion.

And sometime shall this be said also, at the discretion of the curate.

DEarly beloved, forasmuch as our duty is to render to Almighty God our heavenly Father most hearty thanks, for that he hath given his Sonne our Saviour Jesus Christ, not onely to die for us, but also to be our spirituall food and sustenance, as it is declared unto us, as well by Gods word, as by the holy sacraments of his blessed body and bloud, the which being so comfortable a thing to them which receive it worthily, and so dangerous to them that will presume to receive it unworthily: my duty is to exhort you to consider the dignity of the holy mystery, and the great peril of the unworthy receiving thereof, and so to search and examine your own consciences, as you should come holy and clean to a most godly and heavenly feast, so that in no wise you come but in the marriage garment required of God in holy scripture, and so come and be received, as worthy partakers of such a heavenly table. The way and means thereto is: First, to examine your lives and conversation by the rule of Gods commandments, and where insoever ye shall perceive your selves to have offended either by will, word, or deed, there bewail your own sinfull lives, and confesse your selves to Almighty God, with full purpose of amendment of life. And if ye shall perceive your offences to be such, as be not onely against God, but also against your neighbours: then ye shall reconcile your selves unto them, ready to make restitution and satisfaction according to the uttermost of your powers, for all injuries and wrongs done by you to any other, and likewise being ready to forgive other that have offended you, as you would have forgiveneesse of your offences at Gods hand: for otherwise the receiving of the holy communion, doth nothing else but increase your damnation. And because it is requisite that no man should come to the holy communion, but with a full trust in Gods mercy, & with a quiet conscience: therefore if there be any of you, which by the means aforesaid, cannot quiet his own conscience, but requireth further comfort or counsel, then let him come to me, or some other discreet and learned minister of Gods word, and open his grief, that he may receive such ghostly counsel, advice, and comfort, as his conscience may be relieved, & that by the ministery of Gods word he may receive comfort, and the benefit of absolution, to the quieting of his conscience, and avoiding of all scruple and doubtfulnesse.

Then shall the priest say this exhortation.

DEarly beloved in the Lord, ye that minde to come to the holy communion of the body and bloud of our Saviour Christ, must consider what S. Paul writeth to the Corinthians, how he exhorteth all persons diligently to try and examine themselves, before they presume to eat of that bread, and drink of that cup. For as the benefit is great, if with a true penitent heart and lively faith we receive that holy sacrament: (for then we spiritually eat the flesh of Christ, and drink his bloud; then we dwell in Christ, and Christ in us; we be one with Christ, and Christ with us) so is the danger great, if we receive the same unworthily: for then we be guilty of the body and bloud of Christ our Saviour; we eat and drink our own damnation, not considering the Lords body; we kindle Gods wrath against us; we provoke him to plague us with diverse diseases, and sundry kindes of death. Therefore if any of you be a blasphemer of God, an hinderer or slanderer of his word, an adulterer, or be in malice, or envy, or in any other grievous crime, bewail your sinnes, and come not to this holy table; lest after the taking of that holy sacrament, the devil enter into you, as he entred into Judas, and fill you full of all iniquities, and bring you to destruction both of body and soul. Judge therefore your selves (brethren) that ye be not judged of the Lord. Repent you truly of your sinnes past: have a lively and stedfast faith in Christ our Saviour. Amend your lives, and be in perfect charity with all men, so shall ye be meet partakers of those holy mysteries. And above all things, ye must give most humble and hearty thanks to God the Father, the Sonne, and the holy Ghost, for the redemption of the world, by the death and passion of our Saviour Christ, both God and man, who did humble himself even to the death upon the crosse for us miserable sinners, which lay in darkneesse and shadow of death, that he might make us the children of God, and exalt us to everlasting life. And to the end that we should alway remember the exceeding great love of our Master and onely Saviour Jesus Christ, thus dying for us, & the innumerable benefits which by his precious bloud-shedding he hath obtained to us: he hath instituted and ordained holy mysteries, as pledges of his love, and continuall remembrance of his death, to our great and endlesse comfort. To him therefore, with the Father, and the holy Ghost, let us give (as we are most bounden) continuall thanks, submitting our selves wholly to his holy will and pleasure, and studying to serve him in true holineesse and righteousneesse all the dayes of our life. Amen.

Then shall the priest say to them that come to receive the holy Communion.

YOu that do truly and earnestly repent you of your sinnes, and be in love and charity with your neighbours, and intend to lead a new life, following the commandments of God, and walking from henceforth in his holy wayes: draw neare, and take this holy sacrament to your comfort, make your humble confession to Almighty God, before this congregation here gathered together in his holy name, meekly kneeling upon your knees.

Then shall this generall confession be made, in the name of all those that are minded to receive the holy communion, either by one of them, or else by one of the ministers, or by the priest himself, all kneeling humbly upon their knees.

ALmighty God, Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, maker of all things, judge of all men, we knowledge and bewail our manifold sinnes and wickednesse, which we from time to time most grievously have committed, by thought, word, and deed, against thy divine majesty, provoking most justly thy wrath and indignation against us: we do earnestly repent, and be heartily sory for these our misdoings, the remembrance of them is grievous unto us, the burden of them is intolerable. Have mercy upon us, have mercy upon us, most mercifull Father, for thy Sonne our Lord Jesus Christs sake; forgive us all that is past, and grant that we may ever hereafter serve and please thee in newnesse of life, to the honour and glory of thy name, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

Then shal the priest or the bishop (being present) stand up, and turning himself to the people, say thus,

ALmighty God our heavenly Father, who of his great mercy hath promised forgiveneesse of sinnes

Digitized by Google

sinnes to all them which with hearty repentance & true faith turn unto him: have mercy upon you, pardon and deliver you from all your sinnes, confirm and strengthen you in all goodnesse, and bring you to everlasting life; through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

Then shall the priest also say,

Heare what comfortable words our Saviour Christ saith to all that truly turn to him,

Matt. 11.28. John 3. 16. * Come unto me all ye that travell, and be heavy laden, and I will refresh you. * So God loved the world, that he gave his onely begotten Sonne, to the end that all that beleeve in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

Heare also what S. Paul saith,

1. Tim. 1.15. * This is a true saying, and worthy of all men to be received, that Jesus Christ came into the world to save sinners.

Heare also what S. John saith,

1. John 2.1.2. * If any man sinne, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous, and he is the propitiation for our sinnes.

After which the priest shall proceed, saying,

Lift up your hearts.

Answer.

We lift them up unto the Lord.

Priest.

Let us give thanks unto our Lord God.

Answer.

It is meet and right so to do.

Priest.

It is very meet, right, and our bounden duty, that we should at all times, and in all places give thanks unto thee, O Lord, holy Father, Almighty, everlasting God.

Here shall follow the proper preface, according to the time, if there be any specially appointed: or else immediately shall follow,

Therefore with angels, and archangels, &c.

¶ Proper prefaces.

Upon Christmas day, and seven dayes after.

BEcause thou didst give Jesus Christ thine onely Sonne to be born as this day for us, who by the operation of the holy Ghost, was made very man, of the substance of the virgin Mary his mother, and that without spot of sinne, to make us clean from all sinne. Therefore with angels, &c.

Upon Easter day, and seven dayes after.

BUt chiefly are we bound to praise thee, for the glorious resurrection of thy Sonne Jesus Christ our Lord: for he is the very paschall Lambe, which was offered for us, and hath taken away the sinne of the world, who by his death hath destroyed death, and by his rising to life again, hath restored to us everlasting life. Therefore with angels, &c.

Upon the Ascension day, and seven dayes after.

THrough thy most dearly beloved Sonne Jesus Christ our Lord, who after his most glorious resurrection manifestly appeared to all his apostles, and in their sight ascended up into heaven, to prepare a place for us, that where he is, thither might we also ascend, and reigne with him in glory. Therefore with angels, &c.

Upon Whitsunday, and six dayes after.

THrough Jesus Christ our Lord, according to whose most true promise the holy Ghost came down this day from heaven, with a sudden great sound, as it had been a mighty winde, in the likenesse of fiery tongues lighting upon the apostles, to teach them, and to lead them to all truth, giving them both the gift of divers languages, and also boldnesse with fervent zeal constantly to preach the gospel unto all nations, whereby we are brought out of darknesse and errour, into the clear light, and true knowledge of thee, and of thy Sonne Jesus Christ. Therefore with angels, &c.

Upon the feast of Trinitie onely.

IT is very meet, right, and our bounden duty, that we should at all times, and in all places give thanks to thee, O Lord Almighty, and everlasting God, which art one God, one Lord, not one onely person, but three persons in one substance. For that which we beleeve of the glory of the Father, the same we beleeve of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghost, without any difference or inequality. Therefore with angels, &c.

After which prefaces shall follow immediately,

Therefore with angels and archangels, and with all the company of heaven, we laud and magnifie thy glorious name, evermore praising thee, and saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God of hosts. Heaven and earth are full of thy glory. Glory be to thee, O Lord most High.

Then shall the priest kneeling down at Gods board, say in the name of all them that shall receive the communion, this prayer following.

WE do not presume to come to this thy table (O mercifull Lord) trusting in our own righteousnesse, but in thy manifold and great mercies. We be not worthy so much as to gather up the crumbes under thy table. But thou art the same Lord, whose property is always to have mercy: grant us therefore, gracious Lord, so to eat the flesh of thy deare Sonne Jesus Christ, and to drink his bloud, that our sinfull bodies may be made clean by his body, and our souls washed through his most precious blond, and that we may evermore dwell in him, and he in us. Amen.

Then the priest standing up, shall say as followeth.

ALmighty God our heavenly Father, which of thy tender mercy didst give thy onely Sonne Jesus Christ, to suffer death upon the crosse for our redemption, who made there (by his one oblation of himself once offered) a full, perfect, and sufficient sacrifice, oblation, and satisfaction for the sinnes of the whole world, and did institute, and in his holy gospel command us to continue a perpetuall memory of that his precious death, untill his coming again: Heare us, O mercifull Father, we beseech thee, and grant that we receiving these thy creatures of bread and wine, according to thy Sonne our Saviour Jesus Christs holy institution, in remembrance of his death and passion, may be partakers of his most blessed body and bloud: who in the same night that he was betrayed, took bread, and when he had given thanks, he brake it, and gave it to his disciples, saying, Take, eat, this is my body, which is given for you; do this in remembrance of me. Likewise, after supper he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of this, for this is my bloud of the new testament, which is shed for you, and for many, for the remission of sinnes: do this, as oft as ye shall drink it, in remembrance of me.

Digitized by Google

Then ſhall the miniſter firſt receive the communion in both kindes himſelf, and next deliver it to other miniſters (if any be there preſent) that they may help the chief miniſter, and after to the people in their hands, kneeling. And when he delivereth the bread, he ſhall ſay,

The body of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, which was given for thee, preſerve thy body and ſoul into everlaſting life: and take & eat this in remembrance that Chriſt died for thee, and feed on him in thine heart by faith with thankſgiving.

And the miniſter that delivereth the cup, ſhall ſay,

The bloud of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, which was ſhed for thee, preſerve thy body and ſoul into everlaſting life: and drink this in remembrance that Chriſts bloud was ſhed for thee, and be thankfull.

Then ſhall the prieſt ſay the Lords prayer, the people repeating after him every petition.

OUr Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdome come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our treſpaſſes, as we forgive them that treſpaſſe againſt us. And lead us not into temptation: but deliver us from evil. Amen.

After ſhall be ſaid as followeth.

O Lord and heavenly Father, we thy humble ſervants entirely deſire thy fatherly goodneſſe, mercifully to accept this our ſacrifice of praiſe and thankſgiving, moſt humbly beſeeching thee to grant, that by the merits and death of thy Sonne Jeſus Chriſt, and through faith in his bloud, we (and all thy whole church) may obtain remiſſion of our ſinnes, and all other benefits of his paſſion. And here we offer and preſent unto thee, O Lord, our ſelves, our ſouls and bodies, to be a reaſonable, holy, and lively ſacrifice unto thee, humbly beſeeching thee, that all we which be partakers of this holy communion, may be fulfilled with thy grace and heavenly benediction. And although we be unworthy through our manifold ſinnes, to offer unto thee any ſacrifice: yet we beſeech thee to accept this our bounden duty and ſervice, not weighing our merits, but pardoning our offences, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord; by whom, and with whom, in the unitie of the holy Ghoſt, all honour and glory be unto thee, O Father Almighty, world without end. Amen.

Or this.

ALmighty and everlaſting God, we moſt heartily thank thee, for that thou doſt vouchſafe to feed us, which have duly received theſe holy myſteries, with the ſpirituall food of the moſt precious body and bloud of thy Sonne our Saviour Jeſus Chriſt, and doſt aſſure us thereby of thy favour and goodneſſe toward us, and that we be very members incorporate in thy myſticall body, which is the bleſſed company of all faithfull people, and be alſo heirs through hope of thy everlaſting kingdome, by the merits of the moſt precious death and paſſion of thy deare Sonne: we now moſt humbly beſeech thee, O heavenly Father, ſo to aſſiſt us with thy grace, that we may continue in that holy fellowſhip, and do all ſuch good works as thou haſt prepared for us to walk in, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord; to whom with thee and the holy Ghoſt, be all honour and glory world without end. Amen.

Then ſhall be ſaid or ſung,

GLory be to God on high, and in earth peace, good will towards men. We praiſe thee, we bleſſe thee, we worſhip thee, we glorifie thee, we give thanks to thee for thy great glory, O Lord God, heavenly King, God the Father Almighty, O Lord the onely begotten Sonne Jeſu Chriſt, O Lord God, Lambe of God, Sonne of the Father, that takeſt away the ſinnes of the world, have mercy upon us. Thou that takeſt away the ſinnes of the world, have mercy upon us. Thou that takeſt away the ſinnes of the world, receive our prayer. Thou that ſitteſt at the right hand of God the Father, have mercy upon us: for thou onely art holy, thou onely art the Lord, thou onely O Chriſt, with the holy Ghoſt, art moſt high in the glory of God the Father. Amen.

Then the prieſt or the biſhop, if he be preſent, ſhall let them depart with this bleſſing.

THe peace of God which paſſeth all underſtanding, keep your hearts and mindes in the knowledge and love of God, and of his Sonne Jeſus Chriſt our Lord: and the bleſſing of God Almighty, the Father, the Sonne, and the holy Ghoſt, be amongſt you, and remain with you alwayes. Amen.

Collects to be ſaid after the offertorie, when there is no communion, every ſuch day one. And the ſame may be ſaid alſo as often as occaſion ſhall ſerve, after the collects either of morning and evening prayer, communion, or letanie, by the diſcretion of the miniſter.

ASſiſt us mercifully, O Lord, in theſe our ſupplications and prayers, and diſpoſe the way of thy ſervants towards the attainment of everlaſting ſalvation, that among all the changes and chances of this mortall life, they may ever be defended by thy moſt gracious and ready help, through Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

OAlmighty Lord and everlaſting God, vouchſafe we beſeech thee, to direct, ſanctifie, and govern both our hearts and bodies in the wayes of thy laws, and in the works of thy commandments, that through thy moſt mighty protection, both here and ever, we may be preſerved in body and ſoul, through our Lord and Saviour Jeſus Chriſt. Amen.

GRant we beſeech thee, Almighty God, that the words which we have heard this day with our outward eares, may through thy grace be ſo grafted inwardly in our hearts, that they may bring forth in us the fruit of good living, to the honour and praiſe of thy name, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

PRevent us, O Lord, in all our doings, with thy moſt gracious favour, and further us with thy continuall help, that in all our works begun, continued, and ended in thee, we may glorifie thy holy name, and finally by thy mercy obtain everlaſting life, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

ALmighty God the fountain of all wiſdome, which knoweſt our neceſſities before we ask, and our ignorance in asking, we beſeech thee to have compaſſion upon our infirmities, and thoſe things which for our unworthineſſe we dare not, and for our blindneſſe we cannot ask, vouchſafe to give us, for the worthineſſe of thy Sonne Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

ALmighty God, which haſt promiſed to heare the petitions of them that ask in thy Sonnes name, we beſeech thee mercifully to encline thine eares to us, that have made now our prayers and ſupplications unto thee, and grant that thoſe things which we have faithfully asked according to thy will, may effectually be obtained, to the relief of our neceſſitie, and to the ſetting forth of thy glory, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

Upon

Digitized by Google

Upon the holy-dayes (if there be no communion) shall be said all that is appointed at the communion, untill the end of the homily, concluding with the generall prayer, (for the whole estate of Christs church militant here in earth) *and one or moe of these collects before rehearsed, as occasion shall serve.*

And there shall be no celebration of the Lords supper, except there be a good number to communicate with the priest, according to his discretion.

And if there be not above twenty persons in the parish, of discretion to receive the communion, yet there shall be no communion, except foure or three at the least communicate with the priest.

And in cathedral and collegiat churches, where be many priests and deacons, they shall all receive the communion with the minister every sunday at the least, except they have a reasonable cause to the contrary.

And to take away the superstition which any person hath, or might have in the bread and wine: it shall suffice that the bread be such as is usually to be eaten at the table with other meats, but the best and purest wheat bread that conveniently may be gotten. And if any of the bread or wine remain, the curate shall have it to his own use.

The bread and wine for the communion, shall be provided by the curate and the churchwardens, at the charges of the parish, and the parish shall be discharged of such summes of money, or other duties, which hitherto they have payed for the same by order of their houses every sunday.

And note, that every parishioner shall communicate at the least three times in the yeare, of which Easter to be one; and shall also receive the sacraments and other rites, according to the order in this book appointed. And yearly at Easter every parishioner shall reckon with his parson, vicar, or curate, or his or their deputy or deputies, and pay to them or him all ecclesiasticall duties, accustomably due then, and at that time to be payed.

¶ The ministration of baptisme to be used in the church.

IT appeareth by ancient writers, that the sacrament of baptisme in the old time was not commonly ministred, but at two times in the yeare: at Easter and Whitsuntide. At which times it was openly ministred in the presence of all the congregation. Which custome now being grown out of use, (although it cannot for many considerations be well restored again) it is thought good to follow the same, as neare as conveniently may be. Wherefore the people are to be admonished, that it is most convenient that baptisme should not be ministred but upon sundayes and other holy-dayes, when the most number of people may come together; as well for that the congregation there present may testifie the receiving of them that be newly baptized, into the number of Christs church, as also because in the baptisme of infants, every man present may be put in remembrance of his own profession made to God in his baptisme. For which cause also it is expedient that baptisme be ministred in the English tongue. Nevertheless, (if necessitie so require) children may at all times be baptized at home.

When there are children to be baptized upon the sunday or holy-day, the parents shall give knowledge over night, or in the morning afore the beginning of morning prayer, to the curate. And then the godfathers, godmothers, and people, with the children, must be ready at the font, either immediately after the last lesson at morning prayer, or else immediately after the last lesson at evening prayer, as the curate by his discretion shall appoint. And then standing there, the priest shall ask whether the children be baptized, or no. If they answer, No: then shall the priest say thus,

DEarly beloved, forasmuch as all men be conceived and born in sinne, and that our Saviour Christ saith, None can enter into the kingdome of God, except he be regenerate and born anew of water and of the holy Ghost: I beseech you to call upon God the Father, through our Lord Jesus Christ, that of his bounteous mercy he will grant to these children that thing which by nature they cannot have, that they may be baptized with water and the holy Ghost, and received into Christs holy church, and be made lively members of the same.

Then shall the priest say,

¶ Let us pray.

ALmighty and everlasting God, which of thy great mercy didst save Noe and his family in the ark from perishing by water, and also didst safely lead the children of Israel thy people through the Red sea, figuring thereby thy holy baptisme, and by the baptisme of thy welbeloved Sonne Jesus Christ, didst sanctifie the floud Jordan, and all other waters, to the mysticall washing away of sinne: We beseech thee for thine infinite mercies, that thou wilt mercifully look upon these children, sanctifie them and wash them with the holy Ghost, that they being delivered from thy wrath, may be received into the ark of Christs church, and being stedfast in faith, joyfull through hope, and rooted in charitie, may so passe the waves of this troublesome world, that finally they may come to the land of everlasting life, there to reigne with thee world without end, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

ALmighty and immortall God, the aid of all that need, the helper of all that flee to thee for succour, the life of them that beleeve, and the resurrection of the dead: we call upon thee for these infants, that they coming to thy holy baptisme, may receive remission of their sinnes by spirituall regeneration. Receive them, O Lord, as thou hast promised by thy welbeloved Sonne, saying, Ask, and you shall have; seek, and you shall finde; knock, and it shall be opened unto you. So give now unto us that ask: let us that seek, finde: open the gate unto us that knock, that these infants may enjoy the everlasting benediction of thy heavenly washing, and may come to the eternall kingdome, which thou hast promised by Christ our Lord. Amen.

Then shall the priest say,

¶ Heare the words of the gospel written by S. Mark in the tenth chapter.

AT a certain time they brought children to Christ that he should touch them: and his disciples rebuked those that brought them. But when Jesus Mark 10.13.

Digitized by Google

Jesus saw it, he was displeased, and said unto them, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not, for to such belongeth the kingdome of God. Verily I say unto you, Whosoever doth not receive the kingdome of God as a little childe, he shall not enter therein. And when he had taken them up in his armes, he put his hands upon them, and blessed them.

After the gospel is read, the minister shall make this brief exhortation upon the words of the gospel.

FRiends, you heare in this gospel the words of our Saviour Christ, that he commanded the children to be brought unto him: how he blamed those that would have kept them from him: how he exhorted all men to follow their innocencie. You perceive how by his outward gesture and deed, he declared his good will toward them. For he embraced thē in his armes, he laid his hands upon them, & blessed them. Doubt ye not therefore, but earnestly beleeve, that he will likewise favourably receive these present infants, that he will embrace them with the armes of his mercy, that he will give unto them the blessing of eternall life, & make them partakers of his everlasting kingdome. Wherefore, we being thus perswaded of the good will of our heavenly Father toward these infants, declared by his Sonne Jesus Christ, and nothing doubting but that he favourably alloweth this charitable work of ours, in bringing these children to his holy baptisme: let us faithfully and devoutly give thanks unto him, and say,

ALmighty and everlasting God, heavenly Father, we give thee humble thanks, that thou hast vouchsafed to call us to the knowledge of thy grace, and faith in thee: increase this knowledge, and confirm this faith in us evermore: give thy holy Spirit to these infants, that they may be born again, and be made heirs of everlasting salvation, through our Lord Jesus Christ, who liveth and reigneth with thee and the holy Spirit, now and for ever. Amen.

Then the priest shall speak unto the godfathers and godmothers on this wise,

WElbeloved friends, ye have brought these children here to be baptized, ye have prayed that our Lord Jesus Christ would vouchsafe to receive them, to lay his hands upon them, to blesse them, to release them of their sinnes, to give them the kingdome of heaven, and everlasting life. Ye have heard also that our Lord Jesus Christ hath promised in his gospel, to grant all these things that ye have prayed for, which promise he for his part will most surely keep and perform. Wherefore after this promise made by Christ, these infants must also faithfully for their part promise by you that be their sureties, that they will forsake the devil and all his works, and constantly beleeve Gods holy word, and obediently keep his commandments.

Then shall the priest demand of the godfathers and godmothers these questions following.

Dost thou forsake the devil and all his works, the vain pomp and glorie of the world, with all covetous desires of the same, the carnall desires of the flesh, so that thou wilt not follow nor be led by them?

Answer.

I forsake them all.

Minister.

Dost thou beleeve in God the Father Almighty, maker of heaven and earth? And in Jesus Christ his onely begotten Sonne our Lord? And that he was conceived by the holy Ghost, born of the virgin Mary, that he suffered under Pontius Pilate, was crucified, dead, and buried, that he went down into hell, and also did rise again the third day, that he asceaded into heaven, and sitteth at the right hand of God the Father Almighty, and from thence he shall come again at the end of the world to judge the quick and the dead? And dost thou beleeve in the holy Ghost, the holy catholick church, the communion of saints, the remission of sinnes, the resurrection of the flesh, and everlasting life after death?

Answer.

All this I stedfastly beleeve.

Minister.

Wilt thou be baptized in this faith?

Answer.

That is my desire.

Then shall the priest say,

OMercifull God, grant that the old Adam in these children may be so buried, that the new man may be raised up in them. Amen.

Grant that all carnall affections may die in them, and that all things belonging to the Spirit, may live and grow in them. Amen.

Grant that they may have power and strength to have victory, and to triumph against the devil, the world, and the flesh. Amen.

Grant that whosoever is here dedicated to thee by our office and ministery, may also be endued with heavenly vertues, and everlastingly rewarded, through thy mercy, O blessed Lord God, who dost live and govern all things world without end. Amen.

ALmighty everliving God, whose most dearly beloved Sonne Jesus Christ, for the forgivenesse of our sinnes, did shed out of his most precious side both water and bloud, and gave commandment to his disciples, that they should go teach all nations, and baptize them in the name of the Father, the Sonne, and of the holy Ghost: regard, we beseech thee, the supplications of thy congregation, and grant that all thy servants which shall be baptized in this water, may receive the fulnesse of thy grace, and ever remain in the number of thy faithfull and elect children, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

Then the priest shall take the childe in his hands, and ask the name: and naming the childe, shall dip it in the water, so it be discreetly and warily done, saying,

NI baptize thee in the name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghost. Amen.

And if the childe be weak, it shall suffice to poure water upon it, saying the foresaid words,

NI baptize thee in the name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghost. Amen.

Then the priest shall make a crosse upon the childes forehead, saying,

WE receive this childe into the congregation of Christs flock, and do signe him with the signe of the crosse, in token that hereafter he shall not be ashamed to confesse the faith of Christ crucified, and manfully to fight under his banner, against sinne, the world, and the devil, and to continue Christs faithfull souldier and servant unto his lives end. Amen.

Then shall the priest say,

SEeing now, dearly beloved brethren, that these children be regenerate, and grafted into the body of Christs congregation, let us give thanks unto God for these benefits, and with one accord

make-

Digitized by Google

make our prayers unto Almightie God, that they may lead the reſt of their life according to this beginning.

Then ſhall be ſaid,

¶ Our father which art in heaven, &c.

Then ſhall the prieſt ſay,

WE yeeld thee hearty thanks, moſt mercifull Father, that it hath pleaſed thee to regenerate this infant with thy holy Spirit, to receive him for thine own childe by adoption, and to incorporate him into thy holy congregation: and humbly we beſeech thee to graunt, that he being dead unto ſinne, and living unto righteouſneſſe, and being buried with Chriſt in his death, may crucifie the old man, and utterly aboliſh the whole body of ſinne, that as he is made partaker of the death of thy Sonne, ſo he may be partaker of his reſurrection: ſo that finally, with the reſidue of thy holy congregation, he may be inheritour of thine everlaſting kingdome, through Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

At the laſt end, the prieſt calling the godfathers and godmothers together, ſhall ſay this exhortation following.

FOraſmuch as theſe children have promiſed by you to forſake the devil and all his works, to beleeve in God, and to ſerve him: you muſt remember that it is your parts and duties to ſee that theſe infants be taught, ſo ſoon as they ſhall be able to learn what a ſolemn vow, promiſe, and profeſſion they have made by you. And that they may know theſe things the better, ye ſhall call upon them to heare ſermons, and chiefly you ſhall provide that they may learn the creed, the Lordes prayer, and the ten commandments in the Engliſh tongue, and all other things which a Chriſtian man ought to know and beleeve to his ſoules health; and that theſe children may be vertuouſly brought up to lead a godly and a Chriſtian life, remembring alwayes that baptiſme doth repreſent unto us our profeſſion, which is to follow the example of our Saviour Chriſt, and to be made like unto him, that as he died, and roſe again for us, ſo ſhould we which are baptized, die from ſinne and riſe again unto righteouſnes, continually mortifying all our evil and corrupt affections, and daily proceeding in all vertue and godlineſſe of living.

The miniſter ſhall command that the children be brought to the biſhop, to be confirmed of him, ſo ſoon as they can ſay in their vulgar tongue, the articles of the faith, the Lords prayer, and the ten commandments, and be further inſtructed in the catechiſme ſet forth for that purpoſe, according as it is there expreſſed.

¶ Of them that are to be baptized in private houſes in time of neceſſitie, by the miniſter of the pariſh, or any other lawfull miniſter that can be procured.

THe paſtours and curates ſhall often admoniſh the people, that they deferre not the baptiſme of infants any longer then the ſunday, or other holy-day next after the childe be born, unleſſe upon a great and reaſonable cauſe declared to the curate, and by him approved.

And alſo they ſhall warn them, that without great cauſe and neceſſitie they procure not theis children to be baptized at home in their houſes. And when great need ſhall compell them ſo to do, then baptiſme ſhall be adminiſtred on this faſhion.

Firſt, let the lawfull miniſter, and them that be preſent, call upon God for his grace, and ſay the Lords prayer, if time will ſuffer. And then the childe being named by ſome one that is preſent, the ſaid lawfull miniſter ſhall dip it in water, or powre water upon it, ſaying theſe words.

NI Baptize thee in the name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghoſt. Amen.

And let them not doubt but that the childe ſo baptized, is lawfully and ſufficiently baptized, and ought not to be baptized againe. But yet nevertheleſſe, if the childe which is after this ſort baptized, doe afterward live, it is expedient there to be brought into the church, to the intent that if the prieſt or miniſter of the ſame pariſh did himſelf baptize that childe, the congregation may be certified of the true form of baptiſme by him privately before uſed. Or if the childe were baptized by any other lawfull miniſter, that then the miniſter of the pariſh, where the childe was born or chriſtened, ſhall examine and try, whether the childe be lawfully baptized or no. In which caſe if thoſe that bring any childe to the church, do anſwer that the ſame childe is already baptized; then ſhall the miniſter examine them further, ſaying,

By whom was the childe baptized?

Who was preſent when the childe was baptized?

And becauſe ſome things eſſentiall to this ſacrament may happen to be omitted through fear or haſte in ſuch times of extremity: therefore I demand further of you,

With what matter was the childe baptized?

With what words was the childe baptized?

Whether think you the childe to be lawfully and perfectly baptized?

And if the miniſter ſhall finde by the anſwers of ſuch as bring the childe, that all things were done as they ought to be: then ſhall not be chriſten the childe again, but ſhall receive him as one of the flock of the true Chriſtian people, ſaying thus,

I Certifie you, that in this caſe all is well done, and according unto due order, concerning the baptizing of this childe, which being born in originall ſinne, and in the wrath of God, is now by the laver of regeneration in baptiſme, received into the number of the children of God, and heirs of everlaſting life. For our Lord Jeſus Chriſt doth not deny his grace and mercy unto ſuch infants, but moſt lovingly doth call them unto him, as the holy goſpel doth witneſſe to our comfort on this wiſe.

At-

Digitized by Google

Mark 10.13. AT a certain time they brought children to Chriſt that he ſhould touch them: and his diſciples rebuked thoſe that brought them. But when Jeſus ſaw it, he was diſpleaſed, and ſaid unto them, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not, for to ſuch belongeth the kingdome of God. Verily I ſay unto you, Whoſoever doth not receive the kingdome of God as a little childe, he ſhall not enter therein. And when he had taken them up in his arms, he put his hands upon them, and bleſſed them.

After the goſpel is read, the miniſter ſhall make this exhortation upon the words of the goſpel.

FRiends, you heare in this goſpel the words of our Saviour Chriſt, that he commanded the children to be brought unto him, how he blamed thoſe that would have kept them from him, how he exhorted all men to follow their innocency. Ye perceive how by his outward geſture and deed, he declared his good will toward them: for he embraced them in his arms, he laid his hands upon them, and bleſſed them. Doubt ye not therefore, but earneſtly beleeve, that he hath likewiſe favourably receſved this preſent infant, that he hath embraced him with the arms of his mercie, that he hath given unto him the bleſſing of eternall life, and made him partaker of his everlaſting kingdome. Wherefore we being thus perſwaded of the good will of our heavenly Father, declared by his Sonne Jeſus Chriſt, toward this infant, let us faithfully and devoutly give thanks unto him, and ſay the prayer which the Lord himſelf taught, and in declaration of our faith, let us recite the articles contained in our Creed.

Here the miniſter with the godfathers and godmothers ſhall ſay,

OUr Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdome come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven. Give vs this day our daily bread. And forgive us our treſpaſſes, as we forgive them that treſpaſſe againſt us. And lead us not into temptation: but deliver us from evil. Amen.

Then ſhall the prieſt demand the name of the childe, which being by the godfathers and godmothers pronounced, the miniſter ſhall ſay,

Doſt thou in the name of this childe forſake the devil and all his works, the vain pomp and glory of the world, with all the covetous deſires of the ſame, the carnall deſires of the fleſh, and not to follow and be led by them?

Anſwer.

I forſake them all.

Miniſter.

Doſt thou in the name of this childe profeſſe this faith, to beleeve in God the Father Almighty, maker of heaven and earth? and in Jeſus Chriſt his onely begotten Son our Lord? and that he was conceived by the holy Ghoſt, born of the virgin Mary, that he ſuffered under Pontius Pilate, was crucified, dead, and buried, that he went down into hell, and alſo did riſe again the third day, that he aſcended into heaven, and ſitteth at the right hand of God the Father Almighty, and from thence he ſhall come again at the end of the world to judge the quick and the dead? And do you in his name beleeve in the holy Ghoſt, the holy catholick church, the communion of ſaints, the remiſſion of ſinnes, reſurrection, and everlaſting life after death?

Anſwer.

All this I ſtedfaſtly beleeve.

¶ Let us pray.

ALmighty and everlaſting God, heavenly Father, we give thee humble thanks, for that thou haſt vouchſafed to call us to the knowledge of thy grace, and faith in thee: increaſe this knowledge, and confirm this faith in us evermore: give thy holy Spirit to this infant, that he being born again, and being made heir of everlaſting ſalvation, through our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, may continue thy ſervant, and attain thy promiſe, through the ſame our Lord Jeſus Chriſt thy Son, who liveth and reigneth with thee in the unity of the ſame holy Spirit everlaſtingly. Amen.

Then ſhall the miniſter make this exhortation to the godfathers and godmothers.

FOraſmuch as this childe hath promiſed by you to forſake the devil and all his works, to beleeve in God and to ſerve him: you muſt remember that it is your part and duty to ſee that this infant be taught, ſo ſoon as he ſhall be able to learn, what a ſolemn vow, promiſe, and profeſſion he hath made by you. And that he may know theſe things the better, ye ſhall call upon him to heare ſermons, and chiefly ye ſhall provide that he may learn the Creed, the Lords prayer, and the ten commandments in the Engliſh tongue, and all other things which a Chriſtian man ought to know and beleeve to his ſoules health: and that this childe may be vertuouſly brought up, to lead a godly and a Chriſtian life, remembring alway that baptiſme doth repreſent unto us our profeſſion, which is to follow the example of our Saviour Chriſt, and be made like unto him, that as he died and roſe again for us, ſo ſhould we which are baptized, die from ſinne, and riſe again unto righteouſneſſe, continually mortifying all our evil and corrupt affections, and daily proceeding in all vertue and godlineſſe of living.

And ſo forth as in publick baptiſme.

But if they which bring the infants to the church, do make ſuch uncertain anſwers to the prieſts queſtions, as that it cannot appear that the childe was baptized with water, In the name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghoſt, (which are eſſentiall parts of baptiſme) then let the prieſt baptize it in form above written, concerning publick baptiſme, ſaving that at the dipping of the childe in the font, he ſhall uſe this form of words,

If thou be not already baptized, N. I baptize thee in the name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghoſt. Amen.

¶ The

Digitized by Google

¶ The order of confirmation, or laying on of hands upon children baptized, and able to render an account of their faith, according to the Catechisme following.

TO the end that confirmation may be ministred to the more edifying of such as shall receive it (according to S. Pauls doctrine, who teacheth that all things should be done in the church to the edification of the same) it is thought good, that none hereafter shall be confirmed, but such as can say in their mother tongue the articles of the faith, the Lords prayer, and the ten commandments, and can also answer to such questions of this short catechisme, as the bishop (or such as he shall appoint) shall by his discretion appose them in. And this order is most convenient to be observed for divers considerations.

First, because that when children come to the yeares of discretion, and have learned what their godfathers and godmothers promised for them in baptisme, they may then themselves with their own mouth, and with their own consent, openly before the church, ratifie and confirm the same: and also promise that by the grace of God they will evermore endeavour themselves faithfully to observe and keep such things, as they by their own mouth and confession have assented unto.

Secondly, forasmuch as confirmation is ministred to them that be baptized, that by imposition of hands and prayer, they may receive strength and defence against all temptations to sinne, and the assaults of the world and the devil: it is most meet to be ministred when children come to that age, that partly by the frailty of their own flesh, partly by the assaults of the world and the devil, they begin to be in danger to fall into sundry kindes of sinne.

Thirdly, for that it is agreeable with the usage of the church in times past: whereby it was ordained that confirmation should be ministred to them that were of perfect age, that they being instructed in Christs religion, should openly professe their own faith, and promise to be obedient unto the will of God.

And that no man shall think that any detriment shall come to children by deferring of their confirmation, he shall know for truth, that it is certain by Gods word, that children being baptized, have all things necessary for their salvation, and be undoubtedly saved.

¶ A Catechisme, that is to say, An instruction to be learned of every childe, before he be brought to be confirmed by the bishop.

Question.

WHat is your name?

Answer.

N. or M.

Question.

Who gave you this name?

Answer.

My godfathers and godmothers in my baptisme, wherein I was made a member of Christ, the childe of God, and an inheritour of the kingdome of heaven.

Question.

What did your godfathers and godmothers then for you?

Answer.

They did promise and vow three things in my name: First, that I should forsake the devil and all his works, the pomps and vanities of the wicked world, and all the sinfull lusts of the flesh. Secondly, that I should beleeve all the articles of the Christian faith. And thirdly, that I should keep Gods holy will and commandments, and walk in the same all the dayes of my life.

Question.

Dost thou not think that thou art bound to beleeve, and to do as they have promised for thee?

Answer.

Yes verily: and by Gods help so I will. And I heartily thank our heavenly Father, that he hath called me to this state of salvation, through Jesus Christ our Saviour. And I pray God to give me his grace, that I may continue in the same unto my lives end.

Question.

Rehearse the articles of thy belief.

Answer.

I Beleeve in God the Father Almighty, maker of heaven and earth: and in Jesus Christ his onely Sonne our Lord, which was conceived by the holy Ghost, born of the virgin Mary, suffered under Pontius Pilate, was crucified, dead and buried, he descended into hell, the third day he rose again from the dead, he ascended into heaven, and sitteth at the right hand of God the Father Almighty: from thence he shall come to judge the quick and the dead. I beleeve in the holy Ghost, the holy catholick church, the communion of saints, the forgivenesse of sinnes, the resurrection of the bodie, and the life everlasting. Amen.

Question.

What dost thou chiefly learn in these articles of thy belief?

Answer.

First, I learn to beleeve in God the Father, who hath made me and all the world.

Secondly, in God the Sonne, who hath redeemed me, and all mankinde.

Thirdly, in God the holy Ghost, who sanctifieth me, and all the elect people of God.

Question.

You said that your godfathers and godmothers did promise for you, that you should keep Gods commandments. Tell me how many there be.

Answer.

Ten.

Question.

Which be they?

Answer.

THe same which God spake in the xx chapter of Exodus, saying, I am the Lord thy GOD, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

I. Thou shalt have none other gods but me.

II. Thou

Digitized by Google

II. Thou shalt not make to thy self any graven image, nor the likeneſſe of any thing that is in heaven above, or in the earth beneath, or in the water under the earth. Thou shalt not bowe down to them, nor worship them: for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, and visit the sinnes of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me, and shew mercy unto thousands in them that love me, and keep my commandments.

III. Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain: for the Lord will not hold him guiltleſſe that taketh his name in vain.

IIII. Remember that thou keep holy the sabbath-day. Six dayes shalt thou labour and do all that thou hast to do: but the seventh day is the sabbath of the Lord thy God. In it thou shalt do no manner of work, thou, and thy sonne, and thy daughter, thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, thy cattell, and the stranger that is within thy gates: for in six dayes the Lord made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the Lord blessed the seventh day, and hallowed it.

V. Honour thy father and thy mother, that thy dayes may be long in the land which the Lord thy GOD giveth thee.

VI. Thou shalt do no murder.

VII. Thou shalt not commit adultery.

VIII. Thou shalt not steal.

IX. Thou shalt not bear false witneſſe against thy neighbour.

X. Thou shalt not covet thy neighbours houſe, thou shalt not covet thy neighbours wife, nor his servant, nor his maid, nor his ox, nor his asse, nor any thing that is his.

Question.

What doſt thou chiefly learn by theſe commandments?

Answer.

I learn two things: my duty towards God, and my duty towards my neighbour.

Question.

What is thy duty towards God?

Answer.

My duty towards God, is to beleeve in him, to fear him, and to love him with all my heart, with all my minde, with all my ſoul, and with all my ſtrength. To worship him, to give him thanks, to put my whole truſt in him, to call upon him, to honour his holy name and his word, and to ſerve him truly all the dayes of my life.

Question.

What is thy duty towards thy neighbour?

Answer.

My duty towards my neighbour, is to love him as my ſelf, and to do to all men as I would they ſhould do unto me. To love, honour, and ſuccour my father and mother. To honour and obey the king and his miniſters. To ſubmit my ſelf to all my governours, teachers, ſpirituall paſtours, and maſters. To order my ſelf lowly and reverently to all my betters. To hurt no body by word nor deed. To be true and juſt in all my dealing. To bear no malice nor hatred in my heart. To keep my hands from picking and ſtealing, and my tongue from evil ſpeaking, lying, and ſlandering. To keep my body in temperance, ſoberneſſe, and chaſtity. Not to covet nor deſire other mens goods, but to learn and labour truly to get mine own living, and to do my duty in that ſtate of life, unto the which it ſhall pleaſe God to call me.

Question.

My good childe, know this, that thou art not able to do theſe things of thy ſelf, nor to walk in the commandments of God, and to ſerve him without his ſpeciall grace, which thou muſt learn at all times to call for by diligent prayer. Let me heare therefore if thou canſt ſay the Lords prayer.

Answer.

OUr Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdome come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our treſpaſſes, as we forgive them that treſpaſſe againſt us. And lead us not into temptation. But deliver us from evil. Amen.

Question.

What deſireſt thou of God in this prayer?

Answer.

I deſire my Lord God our heavenly Father, who is the giver of all goodneſſe, to ſend his grace unto me, and to all people, that we may worship him, ſerve him, and obey him as we ought to do. And I pray unto God, that he will ſend us all things that be needfull both for our ſouls and bodies. And that he will be mercifull unto us, and forgive us our ſinnes, and that it will pleaſe him to ſave and defend us in all dangers ghoſtly and bodily, and that he will keep us from all ſinne and wickedneſſe, and from our ghoſtly enemy, and from everlaſting death. And this I truſt he will do of his mercy and goodneſſe, through our Lord Jeſus Chriſt. And therefore I ſay Amen, So be it.

Question.

HOw many ſacraments hath Chriſt ordained in his church?

Answer.

Two onely, as generally neceſſary to ſalvation: that is to ſay, Baptiſme, and the ſupper of the Lord.

Question.

What meaneſt thou by this word *ſacrament*?

Answer.

I mean an outward and viſible ſigne of an inward and ſpirituall grace given unto us, ordained by Chriſt himſelf, as a means whereby we receive the ſame, and a pledge to aſſure us thereof.

Question.

How many parts be there in a ſacrament?

Answer.

Two: the outward viſible ſigne, and the inward ſpirituall grace.

Question.

What is the outward viſible ſigne, or form in baptiſme?

Answer.

Water: wherein the perſon baptized, is dipped, or ſprinkled with it, *In the Name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghoſt.*

Question.

What is the inward and ſpirituall grace?

Answer.

A death unto ſinne, and a new birth unto righteouſneſſe: For being by nature born in ſinne, and the children of wrath, we are hereby made the children of grace.

Question.

What is required of perſons to be baptized?

Answer.

Repentance, whereby they forſake ſinne: and faith, whereby they ſtedfaſtly beleeve the promiſes of God, made to them in that ſacrament.

Queſtion.

Digitized by Google

Question.

Why then are infants baptized, when by reason of their tender age, they cannot perform them?

Answer.

Yes: they do perform them by their sureties, who promise and vow them both, in their names: which when they come to age, themselves are bound to perform.

Question.

Why was the sacrament of the Lords supper ordained?

Answer.

For the continuall remembrance of the sacrifice of the death of Christ, and the benefits which we receive thereby.

Question.

What is the outward part or signe of the Lords supper?

Answer.

Bread and wine, which the Lord hath commanded to be received.

Question.

What is the inward part, or thing signified?

Answer.

The body and bloud of Christ, which are verily and in deed taken and received of the faithfull in the Lords supper.

Question.

What are the benefits, whereof we are partakers thereby?

Answer.

The strengthening and refreshing of our souls by the body and bloud of Christ, as our bodies are by the bread and wine.

Question.

What is required of them which come to the Lords supper?

Answer.

To examine themselves, whether they repent them truly of their former sinnes, stedfastly purposing to lead a new life: have a lively faith in Gods mercy through Christ, with a thankfull remembrance of his death, and be in charitie with all men.

So soon as the children can say in their mother tongue, the articles of the faith, the Lords prayer, the ten commandments, and also can answer to such questions of this short catechisme, as the bishop (or such as he shall appoint) shall by his discretion appose them in, then shall they be brought to the bishop by one that shall be his godfather or godmother, that every childe may have a witnesse of his confirmation. And the bishop shall confirm them on this wise.

¶ Confirmation, or laying on of hands.

Our help is in the name of the Lord.

Answer.

Which hath made heaven and earth.

Minister.

Blessed be the name of the Lord,

Answer.

Henceforth world without end.

Minister.

Lord heare our prayers.

Answer.

And let our cry come unto thee.

¶ Let us pray.

ALmighty and everliving God, who hast vouchsafed to regenerate these thy servants by water and the holy Ghost, and hast given unto them forgivenesse of all their sinnes: strengthen them, we beseech thee, O Lord, with the holy Ghost the Comforter, and daily increase in them thy manifold gifts of grace, the spirit of wisdome and understanding, the spirit of counsel and ghostly strength, the spirit of knowledge and true godlinesse, and fulfill them (O Lord) with the spirit of thy holy fear. Amen.

Then the bishop shall lay his hand upon every childe severally, saying,

Defend, O Lord, this childe with thy heavenly grace, that he may continue thine for ever, and daily increase in thy holy Spirit more and more, untill he come unto thy everlasting kingdome. Amen.

Then shall the bishop say,

¶ Let us pray.

ALmighty and everliving God, which makest us both to will, and to do those things that be good and acceptable unto thy majestie, we make our humble supplications unto thee for these children, upon whom (after the example of the holy apostles) we have laid our hands, to certifie them (by this signe) of thy favour and gracious goodnesse toward them: let thy fatherly hand, we beseech thee, ever be over them: let thy holy Spirit ever be with them, and so lead them in the knowledge and obedience of thy word, that in the end they may obtain the everlasting life, through our Lord Jesus Christ, who with thee and the holy Ghost, liveth and reigneth one God, world without end. Amen.

Then the bishop shall blesse the children, saying thus,

THe blessing of God Almighty, the Father, the Sonne, and the holy Ghost, be upon you, and remain with you for ever. Amen.

The curate of every parish, or some other at his appointment, shall diligently upon sundayes and holydayes, half an howre before evensong, openly in the church, instruct and examine so many children of his parish sent unto him, as the time will serve, and as he shall think convenient, in some part of this catechisme.

And all fathers, mothers, masters, and dames, shall cause their children, servants, and prentises (which have not learned their catechisme) to come to the church at the time appointed, and obediently to heare, and be ordered by the curate, untill such time as they have learned all that is here appointed for them to learn.

And when soever the bishop shall give knowledge for children to be brought before him to any convenient place for their confirmation, then shall the curate of every parish either bring or send in writing the names of all those children of his parish, which can say the articles of the faith, the Lords prayer, and the ten commandments, and also how many of them can answer to the other questions contained in the catechisme.

And there shall none be admitted to the holy communion, untill such time as he can say the catechisme, and be confirmed.

¶ The

Digitized by Google

¶ The form of solemnization of Matrimony.

First, the banes must be asked three severall sundayes, or holy-dayes, in the time of service, the people being present, after the accustomed manner.

And if the persons that should be married, dwell in divers parishes, the banes must be asked in both parishes; and the curate of the one parish shall not solemnize matrimonie betwixt them, without a certificate of the banes being thrice asked from the curate of the other parish.

At the day appointed for solemnization of matrimonie, the persons to be married shall come into the body of the church, with their friends and neighbours, and there the priest shall say thus,

DEarly beloved friends, we are gathered together here in the sight of God, and in the face of his congregation, to joyn together this man and this woman in holy matrimony, which is an honourable estate instituted of God in paradise, in the time of mans innocency, signifying unto us the mysticall union that is betwixt Christ and his church: which holy estate Christ adorned and beautified with his presence, and first miracle that he wrought in Cana of Galilee, and is commended of S. Paul to be honourable among all men, and therefore is not to be enterprised nor taken in hand unadvisedly, lightly or wantonly, to satisfie mens carnall lusts and appetites, like brute beasts that have no understanding, but reverently, discreetly, advisedly, soberly, and in the fear of God, duly considering the causes for which matrimony was ordained. One was, the procreation of children, to be brought up in the fear and nurture of the Lord, and praise of God. Secondly, it was ordained for a remedy against sinne, and to avoid fornication, that such persons as have not the gift of continency, might marry, and keep themselves undefiled members of Christs body. Thirdly, for the mutuall society, help and comfort, that the one ought to have of the other, both in prosperity and adversity: into the which holy estate these two persons present come now to be joyned. Therefore if any man can shew any just cause why they may not lawfully be joyned together, let him now speak, or else hereafter for ever hold his peace.

And also speaking to the persons that shall be married, he shall say,

I Require and charge you, (as you will answer at the dreadfull day of judgement, when the secrets of all hearts shall be disclosed) that if either of you do know any impediment, why ye may not be lawfully joyned together in matrimony, that ye confesse it. For be ye well assured, that so many as be coupled together otherwise then Gods word doth allow, are not joyned together by God, neither is their matrimony lawfull.

At which day of marriage, if any man do alledge and declare any impediment, why they may not be coupled together in matrimony, by Gods law, or the laws of this realm, and will be bound, and sufficient sureties with him to the parties, or else put in a caution to the full value of such charges as the persons to be married do sustain, to prove his allegation: then the solemnization must be deferred unto such time as the truth be tried. If no impediment be alledged, then shall the curate say unto the man,

NWilt thou have this woman to thy wedded wife, to live together after Gods ordinance, in the holy estate of matrimonie? wilt thou love her, comfort her, honour and keep her in sickneſse and in health? and forsaking all other, keep thee onely unto her, so long as you both shall live?

The man shall answer,

I will.

Then shall the priest say unto the woman,

NWilt thou have this man to thy wedded husband, to live together after Gods ordinance, in the holy estate of matrimony? Wilt thou obey him, and serve him, love, honour, and keep him in sickneſse and in health, and forsaking all other, keep thee onely unto him, so long as you both shall live?

The woman shall answer,

I will.

Then shall the minister say,

Who giveth this woman to be married to this man?

And the minister receiving the woman at her fathers or friends hands, shall cause the man to take the woman by the right hand, and so either to give their troth to other, the man first saying,

I N. take thee N. to my wedded wife, to have and to hold, from this day forward, for better, for worse, for richer, for poorer, in sickneſse and in health, to love and to cherish, till death us depart, according to Gods holy ordinance: and thereto I plight thee my troth.

Then shall they loose their hands, and the woman taking again the man by the right hand, shall say,

I N. take thee N. to my wedded husband, to have and to hold, from this day forward, for better, for worse, for richer, for poorer, in sickneſse and in health, to love, cherish, and to obey, till death us depart, according to Gods holy ordinance: and thereto I give thee my troth.

Then shall they again loose their hands, and the man shall give unto the woman a ring, laying the same upon the book, with the accustomed duty to the priest and clerk. And the priest taking the ring, shall deliver it unto the man, to put it upon the fourth finger of the womans left hand. And the man taught by the priest, shall say,

With this ring I thee wed, with my body I thee worship, and with all my worldly goods I thee endow: In the name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghost. Amen.

Then the man leaving the ring upon the fourth finger of the womans left hand, the minister shall say,

¶ Let us pray.

OEternall God, creatour and preserver of all mankinde, giver of all spirituall grace, the authour of everlasting life, send thy blessing upon these thy servants, this man and this woman, whom we blesse in thy name, that as Isahac and Rebecca lived faithfully together, so these persons may surely perform and keep the vow and covenant betwixt them made (whereof this ring given and received is a token and pledge) and may ever remain in perfect love and peace together, and live according to thy laws, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

Then

Digitized by Google

Then shall the priest joyn their right hands together, and say,

Those whom God hath joyned together let no man put asunder.

Then shall the minister speak unto the people;

Forasmuch as N. and N. have consented together in holy wedlock, and have witnessed the same before God and this company, and thereto have given & pledged their troth either to other, and have declared the same by giving and receiving of a ring, and by joyning of hands, I pronounce that they be man and wife together: In the name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghost. Amen.

And the minister shall adde this blessing;

GOd the Father, God the Sonne, God the holy Ghost, blesse, preserve and keep you, the Lord mercifully with his favour look upon you, and so fill you with all spirituall benediction and grace, that you may so live together in this life, that in the world to come, ye may have life everlasting. Amen.

Then the minister or clerks going to the Lords table, shall say or sing this psalme following.

Beati omnes. Psal. 128.

BLessed are all they that fear the Lord: and walk in his wayes.

For thou shalt eat the labour of thy hands: O well is thee, and happy shalt thou be.

Thy wife shall be as the fruitfull vine: upon the walls of thine house.

Thy children like the olive-branches: round about thy table.

Lo, thus shall the man be blessed: that feareth the Lord.

The Lord from out of Sion shall so blesse thee: that thou shalt see Jerusalem in prosperity all thy life long.

Yea, that thou shalt see thy childrens children: and peace upon Israel.

Glory be to the Father, and to the Sonne, &c.

As it was in the beginning, is now, &c.

Or else this psalme.

Deus misereatur. Psal. 67

GOd be mercifull unto us, and blesse us: and shew us the light of his countenance, and be mercifull unto us.

That thy way may be known upon earth: thy saving health among all nations.

Let the people praise thee, O God: yea, let all the people praise thee.

O let the nations rejoyce and be glad: for thou shalt judge the folk righteously, and govern the nations upon the earth.

Let the people praise thee, O God: let all the people praise thee.

Then shall the earth bring forth her increase: & God, even our own God shal give us his blessing

God shall blesse us: and all the ends of the world shall fear him.

Glory be the Father, and to the Sonne, &c.

As it was in the beginning, is now, &c.

The psalme ended, and the man and the woman kneeling afore the Lords table, the priest standing at the table, and turning his face toward them, shall say,

Lord have mercy upon us.

Answer.

Christ have mercy upon us.

Minister.

Lord have mercy upon us.

Our Father which art in heaven, &c.

And lead us not into temptation.

Answer.

But deliver us from evil. Amen.

Minister.

O Lord save thy servant and thy handmaid.

Answer.

Which put their trust in thee.

Minister.

O Lord send them help from thy holy place.

Answer.

And evermore defend them.

Minister.

Be unto them a tower of strength.

Answer.

From the face of their enemie.

Minister.

O Lord heare our prayer.

Answer.

And let our cry come unto thee.

Minister.

O God of Abraham, God of Jacob, God of Isahac, God of Jacob, blesse these thy servants, and sow the seed of eternall life in their mindes, that whatsoever in thy holy word they shall profitably learn, they may in deed fulfill the same. Look, O Lord, mercifully upon them from heaven, and blesse them. And as thou didst send thy blessing upon Abraham and Sara, to their great comfort: so vouchsafe to send thy blessing upon these thy servants, that they obeying thy will, and alway being in safety under thy protection, may abide in thy love unto their lives end, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

This prayer next following, shall be omitted, where the woman is past childe birth.

O Mercifull Lord and heavenly Father, by whose gracious gift mankinde is increased: we beseech thee assist with thy blessing these two persons, that they may both be fruitfull in procreation of children, and also live together so long in godly love and honesty, that they may see their childrens children, unto the third and fourth generation, unto thy praise and honour, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

O God, which by thy mighty power hast made all things of nought, which also (after other things set in order) didst appoint that out of man (created after thine own image and similitude) woman should take her beginning, and knitting them together, didst teach, that it should never be lawfull to put asunder those, whom thou by matrimony hast made one: O God, which hast consecrated the state of matrimony to such an excellent mysterie, that in it is signified and represented the spirituall marriage and unity betwixt Christ and his church: look mercifully upon these thy servants, that both this man may love his wife, according to thy word, as Christ did love his spouse the church, who gave himself for it, loving and cherishing it even as his own flesh: and also that this woman may be loving and amiable to her husband as Rachel, wise as Rebecca, faithfull and obedient as Sara, and in all quietnesse, sobriety and peace, be a follower of holy and godly matrones. O Lord, blesse them both, and grant them to inherit thy everlasting kingdome, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

Then shall the priest say,

ALmighty God, which at the beginning did create our first parents Adam and Eve, and did sanctifie and joyn them together in marriage, poure upon you the riches of his grace, sanctifie and blesse you, that ye may please him both in body and soul, and live together in holy love unto your lives end. Amen.

Then

Digitized by Google

Then shall begin the communion. And after the gospel shall be said a sermon, wherein ordinarily (so often as there is any marriage) the office of man and wife shall be declared, according to holy scripture. Or if there be no sermon, the minister shall reade thus that followeth.

ALl ye which be married, or which intend to take the holy estate of matrimony upon you, heare what holy scripture doth say as touching the dutie of husbands towards their wives, and wives towards their husbands.

Ephes. 5. 25. &c. S. Paul in his epistle to the Ephesians the fifth chapter, doth give this commandment to all married men: Ye husbands, love your wives, even as Christ loved the church, and hath given himself for it, to sanctifie it, purging it in the fountain of water through the word, that he might make it unto himself a glorious congregation, not having spot or wrinkle, or any such thing, but that it should be holy and blamelesse. So men are bound to love their own wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his own wife, loveth himself: For never did any man hate his own flesh, but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord doth the congregation: for we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones. For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall be joyned unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh. This mysterie is great, but I speak of Christ and of the congregation. Nevertheless, let every one of you so love his own wife, even as himself.

Col. 3. 19. Likewise the same S. Paul, writing to the Colossians, speaketh thus to all men that be married: Ye men, love your wives, and be not bitter unto them.

1. Pet. 3. 7. Heare also what S. Peter the apostle of Christ, which was himself a married man, saith unto all men that are married: Ye husbands, dwell with your wives according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel, and as heirs together of the grace of life, so that your prayers be not hindred.

Hitherto ye have heard the duty of the husband toward the wife. Now likewise ye wives, heare and learn your duties towards your husbands, even as it is plainly set forth in holy scripture.

Ephes. 5. 22. to verse 25. S. Paul (in the forenamed epistle to the Ephesians) teacheth you thus: Ye women, submit your selves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord. For the husband is the wives head, even as Christ is the head of the church, and he is also the Saviour of the whole body.

Therefore as the church or congregation is subject unto Christ: so likewise let the wives also be in subjection unto their own husbands, in all things. And again he saith, Let the wife reverence her husband. And (in his epistle to the Colossians) S. Paul giveth you this short lesson: Ye wives, submit your selves unto your own husbands, as it is convenient in the Lord. Col. 3. 18.

1. Pet. 3. 1. verse S. Peter also doth instruct you very godly, thus saying, Let wives be subject to their own husbands, so that if any obey not the word, they may be wonne without the word, by the conversation of the wives, while they behold your chaste conversation coupled with fear: Whose apparell, let it not be outward, with broyded hair, and trimming about with gold, either in putting on of gorgeous apparell: but let the hid man which is in the heart, be without all corruption, so that the spirit be milde and quiet, which is a precious thing in the sight of God. For after this manner (in the old time) did the holy women which trusted in God, apparell themselves, being subject to their own husbands, as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him lord, whose daughters ye are made, doing well, and not being dismayed with any fear.

The new married persons, the same day of their marriage, must receive the holy communion.

¶ The order for the visitation of the sick.

¶ *The priest entring into the sick persons house, shall say,* Peace be to this house, and to all that dwell in it.

When he cometh into the sick mans presence, he shall say, kneeling down.

REmember not Lord our iniquities, nor the iniquities of our forefathers. Spare us good Lord, spare thy people whom thou hast redeemed with thy most precious bloud, and be not angry with us for ever.

Lord have mercy upon us.
Christ have mercy upon us.
Lord have mercy upon us.
Our Father which art in heaven, &c.
And lead us not into temptation.

Answer.

But deliver us from evil. Amen.

Minister.

O Lord save thy servant.

Answer.

Which putteth his trust in thee.

Minister.

Send him help from thy holy place.

Answer.

And evermore mightily defend him.

Minister.

Let the enemy have none advantage of him.

Answer.

Nor the wicked approch to hurt him.

Minister.

Be unto him, O Lord, a strong tower,

Answer.

From the face of his enemy.

Minister.

O Lord heare our prayers.

Answer.

And let our cry come unto thee.

Minister.

O Lord look down from heaven, behold, visit and relieve this thy servant: look upon him with the eyes of thy mercy, give him comfort and sure confidence in thee, defend him from the danger of the enemy, and keep him in perpetual peace and safety, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

HEare us Almighty and most mercifull God & Saviour, extend thy accustomed goodnesse to this thy servant, which is grieved with sickness: visit him O Lord, as thou didst visite Peters wives mother, and the captains servant. So visit and restore to this sick person his former health (if it be thy will) or else give him grace so to take thy visitation, that after this painfull life ended, he may dwell with thee in life everlasting. Amen.

Digitized by Google

Then shall the minister exhort the sick person after this form, or other like.

DEarly beloved, know this, that Almighty God is the Lord of life and death, and over all things to them pertaining, as youth, strength, health age, weakness, and sickness: wherefore, whatsoever your sickness is, know you certainly that it is Gods visitation. And for what cause soever this sickness is sent unto you, whether it be to try your patience for the example of other, & that your faith may be found in the day of the Lord, laudable, glorious, and honourable, to the increase of glory and endlesse felicity, or else it be sent unto you to correct and amend in you whatsoever doth offend the eyes of your heavenly Father: Know you certainly, that if you truly repent you of your sinnes, and bear your sickness patiently, trusting in Gods mercy, for his deare Sonne Jesus Christs sake, and render unto him humble thanks for his fatherly visitation, submitting your self wholly unto his will, it shall turn to your profit, and help you forward in the right way that leadeth unto everlasting life.

If the person visited be very sick, then the curate may end his exhortation in this place.

Take therefore in good worth the chastisement of the Lord: For whom the Lord loveth, he chastiseth, yea, as S. Paul saith, he scourgeth every sonne which he receiveth. If ye endure chastisement, he offereth himself unto you, as unto his own children. What sonne is he that the Father chastiseth not? If ye be not under correction (whereof all true children are partakers) then are ye bastards and not children. Therefore, seeing that when our carnall fathers do correct us, we reverently obey them: shall we not now much rather be obedient to our spirituall Father, and so live? And they for a few dayes do chastise us, after their own pleasure: but he doth chastise us for our profit, to the intent he may make us partakers of his holinesse. These words (good brother) are Gods words, and written in holy scripture for our comfort and instruction, that we should patiently, and with thanksgiving, bear our heavenly Fathers correction, whensoever by any manner of adversitie it shall please his gracious goodnesse to visit us. And there should be no greater comfort to Christian persons, then to be made like unto Christ, by suffering patiently adversities, troubles, and sicknesses. For he himself went not up to joy, but first he suffered pain, he entred not into his glory, before he was crucified: So truly our way to eternall joy, is to suffer here with Christ, and our doore to enter into eternall life, is gladly to die with Christ, that we may rise again from death, and dwell with him in everlasting life. Now therefore, taking your sickness which is thus profitable for you, patiently, I exhort you in the name of God, to remember the profession which you made unto God in your baptisme. And forasmuch as after this life, there is a count to be given unto the righteous Judge, of whom all must be judged without respect of persons: I require you to examine your self, and your state, both toward God and man, so that accusing and condemning your self for your own faults, you may finde mercy at our heavenly Fathers hand for Christs sake, and not be accused and condemned in that fearfull judgement. Therefore I shall shortly rehearse the articles of our faith, that you may know whether you do beleeve as a Christian man should, or no.

Here the minister shall rehearse the articles of the faith, saying thus:

Dost thou beleeve in God the Father Almighty?

(*And so forth as it is in baptisme.*)

Then shall the minister examine whether he be in charity with all the world, exhorting him to forgive from the bottome of his heart all persons that have offended him; and if he have offended other, to ask them forgivenesse; and where he hath done injury or wrong to any man, that he make amends to the uttermost of his power. And if he have not afore disposed his goods, let him then make his will, and also declare his debts, what he oweth, and what is owing unto him, for discharging of his conscience, and quietnesse of his executours. But men must be oft admonished that they set an order for their temporall goods and lands, when they be in health.

These words before rehearsed, may be said before the minister begin his prayer, as he shall see cause.

The minister may not forget, nor omit to move the sick person (and that most earnestly) to liberality toward the poore.

Here shall the sick person make a speciall confession if he feel his conscience troubled with any weighty matter. After which confession, the priest shall absolve him after this sort.

OUr Lord Jesus Christ, who hath left power to his church, to absolve all sinners which truly repent and beleeve in him, of his great mercy forgive thee thine offences: and by his authority committed to me, I absolve thee from all thy sinnes, in the name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghost. Amen.

And then the priest shall say this collect following.

¶ Let us pray.

OMost mercifull God, which according to the multitude of thy mercies dost so put away the sinnes of those which truly repent, that thou remembrest them no more, open thine eye of mercy upon this thy servant, who most earnestly desireth pardon and forgivenesse. Renew in him (most loving Father) whatsoever hath been decayed by the fraud and malice of the devil, or by his own carnall will and frailnesse, preserve and continue this sicke member in the unity of the church, consider his contrition, accept his teares, asswage his pain, as shall be seen to thee most expedient for him. And forasmuch as he putteth his full trust onely in thy mercy, impute not unto him his former sinnes, but take him unto thy favour, through the merits of thy most dearly beloved Sonne Jesus Christ. Amen.

Then shall the minister say this Psalme.

IN thee, O Lord, have I put my trust, let me never be put to confusion: but rid me, and deliver me in thy righteousnesse, encline thine eare unto me, and save me. *In te Domine speravi.* Psal. 71

Be thou my strong hold, whereunto I may alway resort: thou hast promised to help me, for thou art my house of defence, and my castle.

Deliver me, O my God, out of the hand of the ungodly: out of the hand of the unrighteous and cruel man.

For thou, O Lord God, art the thing that I long for: thou art my hope, even from my youth.

Through thee have I been holden up ever since I was born: thou art he that took me out of my mothers wombe, my praise shall alway be of thee.

I am become as it were a monster unto many: but my sure trust is in thee.

O let my mouth be filled with thy praise: that I may sing of thy glory and honour all the day long.

Cast me not away in the time of age: forsake me not when my strength faileth me.

For mine enemies speak against me, and they that lay wait for my soul, take their counsel together, saying, God hath forsaken him, persecute

Digitized by Google

him, and take him, for there is none to deliver him.

Go not farre from me, O God: my God haſte thee to help me.

Let them be confounded and periſh, that are againſt my ſoul: let them be covered with ſhame and diſhonour, that ſeek to do me evil.

As for me, I will patiently abide alway: and will praiſe thee more and more.

My mouth ſhall daily ſpeak of thy righteouſneſſe and ſalvation: for I know no end thereof.

I will go forth in the ſtrength of the Lord God: and will make mention of thy righteouſneſſe onely.

Thou, O God, haſt taught me from my youth up untill now: therefore will I tell of thy wonderous works.

Forſake me not, O God, in mine old age, when I am gray-headed: untill I have ſhewed thy ſtrength unto this generation, and thy power to all them that are yet for to come.

Thy righteouſneſſe, O God, is very high: and great things are they that thou haſt done: O God who is like unto thee?

O what great troubles and adverſities haſt thou ſhewed me! and yet didſt thou turn and refreſh me: yea, and broughteſt me from the deep of the earth again.

Thou haſt brought me to great honour: and comforted me on every ſide.

Therefore will I praiſe thee and thy faithfulneſſe (O God) playing upon an inſtrument of muſick: unto thee will I ſing upon the harp, O thou holy one of Iſrael.

My lips will be fain when I ſing unto thee: and ſo will my ſoul whom thou haſt delivered.

My tongue alſo ſhall talk of thy righteouſneſſe all the day long: for they are confounded and brought unto ſhame that ſeek to do me evil.

Glory be to the Father, and to the Sonne, &c.

As it was in the beginning, is now, &c.

Adding this.

O Saviour of the world, ſave us, which by thy croſſe and precious bloud haſt redeemed us, help us, we beſeech thee, O God.

Then ſhall the miniſter ſay,

THe Almighty Lord, which is a moſt ſtrong tower to all them that put their truſt in him, to whom all things in heaven, in earth, and under the earth, do bowe and obey, be now and evermore thy defence, and make thee know and feel, that there is none other name under heaven given to man, in whom, and through whom thou mayeſt receive health and ſalvation, but onely the name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt. Amen.

¶ The Communion of the ſick.

FOraſmuch as all mortall men be ſubject to many ſudden perils, diſeaſes, and ſickneſſes, and ever uncertain what time they ſhall depart out of this life: therefore to the intent they may be alwayes in a readineſſe to die whenſoever it ſhall pleaſe Almighty God to call them, the curates ſhall diligently from time to time, but ſpecially in the plague time, exhort their pariſhioners to the oft receiving (in the church) of the holy communion of the body and bloud of our Saviour Chriſt: which if they do, they ſhall have no cauſe in their ſudden viſitation to be unquiet for lack of the ſame. But if the ſick perſon be not able to come to the church, and yet is deſirous to receive the communion in his houſe, then he muſt give knowledge over night, or elſe early in the morning, to the curate, ſignifying alſo how many be appointed to communicate with him and having a convenient place in the ſick mans houſe, where the curate may reverently miniſter, and a good number to receive the communion with the ſick perſon, with all things neceſſary for the ſame, he ſhall there miniſter the holy communion.

The collect.

ALmighty everliving God, maker of mankinde, which doſt correct thoſe whom thou doſt love, and chaſtiſeſt every one whom thou doſt receive: we beſeech thee to have mercy upon this thy ſervant, viſited with thine hand, and to grant that he may take his ſickneſſe patiently, and recover his bodily health (if it be thy gracious will) and whenſoever his ſoul ſhall depart from the body, it may be without ſpot preſented unto thee, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

The epiſtle.

Heb. 12 5. MY ſonne, deſpiſe not the correction of the Lord, neither faint when thou art rebuked of him. For whom the Lord loveth, him he correcteth: yea, and he ſcourgeth every ſonne whom he receiveth.

The go'pel.

John 5. 24. VErily, verily I ſay unto you, He that heareth my word, and beleeveth on him that ſent me, hath everlaſting life, and ſhall not come into damnation, but paſſeth from death unto life.

At the time of the diſtribution of the holy ſacrament, the prieſt ſhall firſt receive the communion himſelf, and after miniſter unto them that be appointed to communicate with the ſick.

But if a man either by reaſon of extremity of ſickneſſe, or for want of warning in due time to the curate, or for lack of company to receive with him, or by any other juſt impediment, do not receive the ſacrament of Chriſts body and bloud: then the curate ſhall inſtruct him, that if he do truly repent him of his ſinnes, and ſtedfaſtly beleeve that Jeſus Chriſt hath ſuffered death upon the croſſe for him, and ſhed his bloud for his redemption, earneſtly remembring the benefits he hath thereby, and giving him hearty thanks therefore, he doth eat and drink the body and bloud of our Saviour Chriſt profitably to his ſouls health, although he do not receive the ſacrament with his mouth.

When the ſick perſon is viſited, and receiveth the holy communion all at one time, then the prieſt for more expedition, ſhall cut off the form of the viſitation at the pſalme (In thee, O Lord, have I put my truſt) *and go ſtraight to the communion.*

In the time of plague, ſweat, or ſuch other like contagious times of ſickneſſes, or diſeaſes, when none of the pariſh or neighbours can be gotten to communicate with the ſick in their houſes, for fear of the infection, upon ſpecial requeſt of the diſeaſed, the prieſt may alonely communicate with him.

¶ The

Digitized by Google

The prieſt meeting the corps at the church ſtile, ſhall ſay, or elſe the prieſt and clerks ſhall ſing, and ſo go either into the church, or towards the grave.

Joh.11 25.26. 27. I Am the reſurrection and the life (ſaith the Lord) He that beleeveth in me, yea, though he were dead, yet ſhall he live. And whoſoever liveth and beleeveth in me, ſhall not die for ever.

Job 19. 25.26. 27. I Know that my Redeemer liveth, and that I ſhall riſe out of the earth in the laſt day, and ſhall be covered again with my skinne, and ſhall ſee God in my fleſh: yea, and I my ſelf ſhall behold him, not with other, but with theſe ſame eyes.

1.Tim. 6.7. Job 1. 21. WE brought nothing into this world, neither may we carry any thing out of this world. The Lord giveth, and the Lord taketh away. Even as it pleaſeth the Lord, ſo come things to paſſe: bleſſed be the name of the Lord.

When they come to the grave, while the corps is made ready to be laid into the earth, the prieſt ſhall ſay, or the prieſt and clerks ſhall ſing,

Job 14. 1.2. MAn that is born of a woman, hath but a ſhort time to live, and is full of miſery. He cometh up and is cut down like a flower: he fleeth as it were a ſhadow, and never continueth in one ſtay. In the midſt of life, we be in death: of whom may we ſeek for ſuccour, but of thee, O Lord, which for our ſinnes juſtly art diſpleaſed? Yet, O Lord God moſt holy, O Lord moſt mighty, O holy and moſt mercifull Saviour, deliver us not into the bitter pains of eternall death. Thou knoweſt, Lord, the ſecrets of our hearts, ſhut not up thy mercifull eyes to our prayers: but ſpare us Lord moſt holy, O God moſt mighty, O holy and moſt mercifull Saviour, thou moſt worthy Judge eternall, ſuffer us not at our laſt houre for any pains of death to fall from thee.

Then while the earth ſhall be caſt upon the bodie, by ſome ſtanding by, the prieſt ſhall ſay,

FOraſmuch as it hath pleaſed Almighty God of his great mercy to take unto himſelf the ſoul of our deare brother here departed: we therefore commit his body to the ground, earth to earth, aſhes to aſhes, duſt to duſt, in ſure and certain hope of reſurrection to eternall life through our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, who ſhall change our vile bodie, that it may be like unto his glorious body, according to the mighty working, whereby he is able to ſubdue all things to himſelf.

Then ſhall be ſaid or ſung,

Rev.14. 13. I Heard a voice from heaven, ſaying unto me, Write, From henceforth bleſſed are the dead which die in the Lord: even ſo ſaith the Spirit, that they reſt from their labours.

Then ſhall follow this leſſon taken out of the 15 chapter to the Corinthians, the firſt epiſtle.

1.Cor. 15.20. CHriſt is riſen from the dead, & become the firſt fruits of them that ſleep. For by a man came death, and by a man came the reſurrection of the dead. For as by Adam all die, even ſo by Chriſt ſhall all be made alive, but every man in his own order. The firſt is Chriſt, then they that are Chriſts at his coming. Then cometh the end, when he hath delivered up the kingdome to God the Father, when he hath put down all rule, & all authoritie & power. For he muſt reigne till he hath put all his enemies under his feet. The laſt enemy that ſhall be deſtroyed, is death. For he hath put all things under his feet. But when he ſaith, All things are put under him, it is manifeſt that he is excepted which did put all things under him. When all things are ſubdued unto him, then ſhall the Sonne alſo himſelf be ſubject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all. Elſe what do they which are baptized over the dead, if the dead riſe not at all? why are they then baptized over them? Yea, and why ſtand we alway then in jeopardy? By our rejoycing which I have in Chriſt Jeſu our Lord, I die daily. That I have fought with beaſts at Epheſus after the manner of men, what advantageth it me, if the dead riſe not again? Let us eat and drink, for to morrow we ſhall die. Be not ye deceived, Evil words corrupt good manners. Awake truly out of ſleep, and ſinne not. For ſome have not the knowledge of God. I ſpeak this to your ſhame. But ſome man will ſay, How ariſe the dead? With what bodie ſhall they come? Thou fool, that which thou ſoweſt, is not quickened except it die. And what ſoweſt thou? thou ſoweſt not that body that ſhall be, but bare corn, as of wheat or ſome other: but God giveth it a bodie at his pleaſure, to every ſeed his own bodie. All fleſh is not one manner of fleſh: but there is one manner of fleſh of men, another manner of fleſh of beaſts, another of fiſhes, another of birds. There are alſo celeſtiall bodies, and there are bodies terreſtriall. But the glory of the celeſtiall is one, and the glory of the terreſtriall is another. There is one manner glory of the ſunne, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the ſtarres: for one ſtarre differeth from another in glory. So is the reſurrection of the dead. It is ſown in corruption, it riſeth again in incorruption: It is ſown in diſhonour, it riſeth again in honour: it is ſown in weakneſſe, it riſeth again in power: it is ſown a naturall bodie, it riſeth again a ſpirituall body. There is a naturall body, and there is a ſpirituall body: as it is alſo written, The firſt man Adam was made a living ſoul, and the laſt Adam was made a quickening ſpirit. Howbeit, that is not firſt which is ſpirituall, but that which is naturall, and then that which is ſpirituall. The firſt man is of the earth, earthie: the ſecond man is the Lord from heaven, heavenly. As is the earthy, ſuch are they that be earthy. And as is the heavenly, ſuch are they that are heavenly. And as we have born the image of the earthy, ſo ſhall we bear the image of the heavenly. This ſay I brethren, that fleſh and bloud cannot inherit the kingdome of God, neither doth corruption inherit incorruption. Behold, I ſhew you a myſtery. We ſhall not all ſleep, but we ſhall all be changed, and that in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, by the laſt trump. For the trump ſhall blow, and the dead ſhall riſe incorruptible, and we ſhall be changed: for this corruptible muſt put on incorruption, and this mortall muſt put on immortalitie. When this corruptible hath put on incorruption, and this mortall hath put on immortality, then ſhall be brought to paſſe the ſaying that is written, Death is ſwallowed up into victory: Death, where is thy ſting? Hell, where is thy victory? The ſting of death is ſinne, and the ſtrength of ſinne is the law: but thanks be unto God, which hath given us victory through our Lord Jeſus Chriſt. Therefore my deare brethren, be ye ſtedfaſt & unmoveable, alwayes rich in the work of the Lord, foraſmuch as ye know how that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

Digitized by Google

The leſſon ended, the prieſt ſhall ſay.

Lord have mercy upon us.
Chriſt have mercy upon us.
Lord have mercy upon us.
¶ Our Father, &c. And lead us not, &c.

Anſwer.

But deliver us from evil. Amen.

The prieſt.

ALmighty God, with whom do live the ſpirits of them that depart hence in the Lord, and in whom the ſouls of them that be elected, after they be delivered from the burden of the fleſh, be in joy and felicity: we give thee hearty thanks for that it hath pleaſed thee to deliver this N. our brother out of the miſeries of this ſinfull world, beſeeching thee, that it may pleaſe thee of thy gracious goodneſſe, ſhortly to accompliſh the number of thine elect, and to haſten thy kingdome: that we with this our brother, and all other departed in the true faith of thy holy name, may have our perfect conſummation and bliſſe both in body and ſoul, in thy eternall and everlaſting glory. Amen.

The collect.

OMercifull God, the Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, who is the reſurrection and the life, in whom whoſoever beleeveth, ſhall live though he die, and whoſoever liveth, and beleeveth in him, ſhall not die eternally, who alſo taught us (by his holy apoſtle Paul) not to be ſory as men without hope, for them that ſleep in him: we meekly beſeech thee, O Father, to raiſe us from the death of ſinne unto the life of righteouſneſſe, that when we ſhall depart this life, we may reſt in him, as our hope is this our brother doth: and that at the generall reſurrection in the laſt day we may be found acceptable in thy ſight, and receive that bleſſing which thy welbeloved Sonne ſhall then pronounce to all that love and fear thee, ſaying, Come ye bleſſed children of my Father, receive the kingdome prepared for you from the beginning of the world: Grant this, we beſeech thee, O mercifull Father, through Jeſus Chriſt our Mediatour and Redeemer, Amen.

¶ The thankſgiving of women after childe-birth, commonly called, The churching of women.

The woman ſhall come into the church, and there ſhall kneel down in ſome convenient place, nigh unto the place where the table ſtandeth, and the prieſt ſtanding by her, ſhall ſay theſe words or ſuch like, as the caſe ſhall require.

FOraſmuch as it hath pleaſed Almighty God of his goodneſſe to give you ſafe deliverance, and hath preſerved you in the great danger of childe-birth: ye ſhall therefore give hearty thanks unto God and pray.

Then ſhall the prieſt ſay this pſalme.

Pſal. 121. I Have lifted up mine eyes unto the hills: from whence cometh my help.

My help cometh even from the Lord: which hath made heaven and earth.

He will not ſuffer thy foot to be moved: and he that keepeth thee will not ſleep.

Behold, he that keepeth Iſrael: ſhall neither ſlumber nor ſleep.

The Lord himſelf is thy keeper: the Lord is thy defence upon thy right hand.

So that the ſunne ſhall not burn thee by day: nor the moon by night.

The Lord ſhall preſerve thee from all evil: yea, it is even he that ſhall keep thy ſoul.

The Lord ſhall preſerve thy going out, and thy coming in: from this time forth for evermore.

Glory be to the Father, and to the Sonne, &c.
As it was in the beginning, is now, &c.
Lord have mercy upon us.
Chriſt have mercy upon us.
Lord have mercy upon us.
¶ Our Father which art in heaven, &c.
And lead us not into temptation.

Anſwer.

But deliver us from evil. Amen.

Prieſt.

O Lord ſave this woman thy ſervant.

Anſwer.

Which putteth her truſt in thee.

Prieſt.

Be thou to her a ſtrong tower.

Anſwer.

From the face of her enemie.

Prieſt.

O Lord heare our prayer.

Anſwer.

And let our cry come unto thee.

Prieſt.

¶ Let us pray.

OAlmighty God, which haſt delivered this woman thy ſervant from the great pain and peril of childe-birth: grant we beſeech thee moſt mercifull Father, that ſhe through thy help, may both faithfully live, and walk in her vocation, according to thy will in this life preſent, and alſo may be partaker of everlaſting glory in the life to come, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

The woman that cometh to give her thanks, muſt offer her accuſtomed offerings: and if there be a communion, it is convenient that ſhe receive the holy communion.

¶ A

Digitized by Google

After morning prayer, the people being called together by the ringing of a bell, and assembled in the church, the English Letanie shall be said after the accustomed manner. Which ended, the priest shall go into the pulpit, and say thus,

Brethren, in the primitive church there was a godly discipline, that at the beginning of Lent, such persons as were notorious sinners, were put to open penance, and punished in this world, that their soules might be saved in the day of the Lord: and that others admonished by their example, might be the more afraid to offend.

In the stead whereof, untill the said discipline may be restored again (which thing is much to be wished) it is thought good, that at this time (in your presence) should be read the generall sentences of Gods cursing against impenitent sinners, gathered out of the xxviii. chapter of Deuteronomie, and other places of scripture; and that ye should answer to every sentence, *Amen*: to the intent that you being admonished of the great indignation of God against sinners, may the rather be called to earnest and true repentance, and may walk more warily in these dangerous dayes, fleeing from such vices, for the which ye affirm with your own mouthes the curse of God to be due.

Deut. 27.15. Cursed *is the* man that maketh any carved or molten image, an abomination to the Lord, the work of the hands of the craftsman, and putteth it in a secret place to worship it.

And the people shall answer and say,

Amen.

Minister.

Deut. 27.16. Cursed is he that curseth his father and mother.

Answer.

Amen.

Minister.

Deut. 27.17. Cursed is he that removeth away the mark of his neighbours land.

Answer.

Amen.

Minister.

Deut. 27.18. Cursed is he that maketh the blinde to go out of his way.

Answer.

Amen.

Minister.

Deut. 27.19. Cursed is he that letteth in judgement the right of the stranger, of them that be fatherlesse, and of widows.

Answer.

Amen.

Minister.

Deut. 27.24. Cursed is he that smiteth his neighbour secretly.

Answer.

Amen.

Minister.

Lev. 20.10. Cursed is he that lieth with his neighbours wife.

Answer.

Amen.

Minister.

Deut. 27.25. Cursed is he that taketh reward to slay the soul of innocent blood.

Answer.

Amen.

Minister.

Jerem. 17.5. Cursed is he that putteth his trust in man, and taketh man for his defence, and in his heart goeth from the Lord.

Answer.

Amen.

Minister.

Matt. 25.41. 1.Cor. 6.9,10. Gal.5. 19,20, 21. Cursed are the unmercifull, the fornicatours, and adulterers, and the covetous persons, the worshippers of images, slanderers, drunkards, and extortioners.

Answer.

Amen.

Minister.

NOw seeing that all they be accursed (as the prophet David beareth witnesse) which do erre and go astray from the commandments of God, let us (remembring the dreadfull judgement hanging over our heads, and being alwayes at hand) return unto our Lord God, with all contrition and meeknesse of heart: bewailing and lamenting our sinfull life, knowledging and confessing our offences, and seeking to bring forth worthy fruits of penance. * For now is the ax put unto the root of the trees, so that every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen down and cast into the fire. Psal. 119.21. Matt. 3. 10.

* It is a fearfull thing to fall into the hands of the living God: he shall poure down rain upon the sinners, * snares, fire and brimstone, storm and tempest, this shall be their portion to drink, For lo, * the Lord is comen out of his place, to visit the wickednesse of such as dwell upon the earth. But * who may abide the day of his coming? Who shall be able to endure when he appeareth? * His fanne is in his hand, and he will purge his floore, and gather his wheat into the barn: but he will burn the chaff with unquenchable fire. * The day of the Lord cometh as a thief in the night, and when men shall say, Peace, and all things are safe, then shall sudden destruction come upon them, as sorrow cometh upon a woman travailing with childe, & they shall not escape. Then * shall appear the wrath of God in the day of vengeance, which obstinate sinners through the stubbornesse of their heart have heaped unto themselves, which despised the goodnesse, patience, and long-sufferance of God, when he called them continually to repentance. * Then shall they call upon me (saith the Lord) but I will not heare, they shall seek me early, but they shall not finde me, and that because they hated knowledge, and received not the fear of the Lord, but abhorred my counsel, and despised my correction. Then shall it be too late to * knock, when the doore shall be shut, and too late to cry for mercy, when it is the time of justice. O terrible voice of most just judgement, which shall be pronounced upon them, when it shall be said unto them, * Go ye cursed into the fire everlasting, which is prepared for the devil and his angels! Heb.10 31. Psal.11 6. Isa.26. 21. Malac. 3.2. Matt.3. 12. 1.Ther. 5.2,3. Rom.2. 4,5. Pro.1. 28,29, 30. Matth. 25.10, 11,12. Matth. 25.41.

* Therefore, brethren, take we heed betime, while the day of salvation lasteth, for * the night cometh, when none can work: but * let us while we have the light, beleeve in the light, & walk as the children of the light, that we be not cast into the utter darknesse, * where is weeping and gnashing of teeth. Let us not abuse the goodnesse of God, which calleth us mercifully to amendment, and of his endlesse

2. Cor. 6.2. John 9. 4. John 12 35,36. Matth. 25.30.

Digitized by Google

Isa. 1. 18. jesse pitie promiseth us forgiveneſſe of that which is paſt, if (with a whole minde, and true heart) we return unto him. For though our ſinnes be as red as ſcarlet, they ſhall be as white as ſnow, and though they be like purple, yet ſhall they be as white as wooll.

Ezek. 18 30, 31, 32. * Turn you clean (ſaith the Lord) from all your wickedneſſe, and your ſinne ſhall not be your deſtruction. Caſt away from you all your ungodlineſſe that ye have done, make you new hearts, and a new ſpirit. Wherefore will ye die, O ye houſe of Iſrael, ſeeing that I have no pleaſure in the death of him that dieth? ſaith the Lord God. Turn you then, and ye ſhall live.

1. John 2. 1, 2. * Although we have ſinned, yet have we an Advocate with the Father, Jeſus Chriſt the righteous, and he it is that obtaineth grace for our ſinnes.

Isa. 53. 5. * For he was wounded for our offences, and ſmitten for our wickedneſſe. Let us therefore return unto him, who is the mercifull receiver of all true penitent ſinners, aſſuring our ſelves, that he is ready to receive us, and moſt willing to pardon us, if we come to him with faithfull repentance, if we will ſubmit our ſelves unto him, and from henceforth

Matt. 11. 29, 30. walk in his wayes, * if we will take his eaſie yoke and light burden upon us, to follow him in lowlineſſe, patience, and charitie, and be ordered by the governance of his holy ſpirit, ſeeking alwayes his glory, and ſerving him duly in our vocation, with thankſgiving. This if we do, Chriſt will deliver us from the curſe of the law, and from the extreme malediction which ſhall light upon them that ſhall be ſet on the left hand, and he will ſet us on his

Matt. 25. 33, 34. *right hand, and give us the bleſſed benediction of his Father, commanding us to take poſſeſſion of his glorious kingdome: unto the which he vouchſafe to bring us all for his infinite mercy. Amen.

Then ſhall they all kneel upon their knees, and the prieſt and clerks kneeling (where they are accuſtomed to ſay the Letany) ſhall ſay this pſalme.

Miſerere mei Deus.

Pſal. 51 HAve mercy upon me, O God, after thy great goodneſſe: according to the multitude of thy mercies do away mine offences.

Waſh me throughly from my wickedneſſe: and cleanſe me from my ſinne.

For I acknowledge my faults: and my ſinne is ever before me.

Againſt thee onely have I ſinned, and done this evil in thy ſight: that thou mighteſt be juſtified in thy ſaying, and clear when thou art judged.

Behold, I was ſhapen in wickedneſſe: and in ſinne hath my mother conceived me.

But lo, thou requireſt truth in the inward parts: and ſhalt make me to underſtand wiſdome ſecretly.

Thou ſhalt purge me with hyſſope, and I ſhall be clean: thou ſhalt waſh me, and I ſhall be whiter then ſnow.

Thou ſhalt make me heare of joy and gladneſſe: that the bones which thou haſt broken may rejoyce.

Turn thy face from my ſinnes: and put out all my miſdeeds.

Make me a clean heart, O God: and renew a right ſpirit within me.

Caſt me not away from thy preſence: and take not thy holy ſpirit from me.

O give me the comfort of thy help again: and ſtabliſh me with thy free ſpirit.

Then ſhall I teach thy wayes unto the wicked: and ſinners ſhall be converted unto thee.

Deliver me from bloud-guiltineſſe, O God, thou that art the God of my health: and my tongue ſhall ſing of thy righteouſneſſe.

Thou ſhalt open my lips (O Lord:) my mouth ſhall ſhew thy praiſe.

For thou deſireſt no ſacrifice, elſe would I give it thee: but thou delighteſt not in burnt-offering.

The ſacrifice of God is a troubled ſpirit: a broken and a contrite heart (O God) thou ſhalt not deſpiſe.

O be favourable and gracious unto Sion: build thou the walls of Jeruſalem.

Then ſhalt thou be pleaſed with the ſacrifice of righteouſneſſe, with the burnt-offerings and oblations: then ſhall they offer young bullocks upon thine altar.

Glory be to the Father, and to the Sonne, &c.

As it was in the beginning, is now, &c.

Lord have mercy upon us.

Chriſt have mercy upon us.

Lord have mercy upon us.

Our Father which art in heaven, &c.

And lead us not into temptation.

Anſwer.

But deliver us from evil. Amen.

Miniſter.

O Lord ſave thy ſervants.

Anſwer.

Which put their truſt in thee.

Miniſter.

Send unto them help from above.

Anſwer.

And evermore mightily defend them.

Miniſter.

Help us, O God our Saviour.

Anſwer.

And for the glory of thy names ſake deliver us, be mercifull unto us ſinners, for thy names ſake.

Miniſter.

O Lord heare our prayer.

Anſwer.

And let our cry come unto thee.

¶ Let us pray.

OLord we beſeech thee mercifully heare our prayers, & ſpare all thoſe which confeſſe their ſinnes unto thee, that they, whoſe conſciences by ſinne are accuſed, by thy mercifull pardon may be abſolved through Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

OMoſt mighty God, and mercifull Father, which haſt compaſſion of all men, and hateſt nothing that thou haſt made, which wouldeſt not the death of a ſinner, but that he ſhould rather turn from ſinne and be ſaved: mercifully forgive us our treſpaſſes, receive and comfort us, which be grieved & wearied with the burden of our ſinne. Thy propertie is to have mercy, to thee onely it appertaineth to forgive ſinnes. Spare us therefore, good Lord, ſpare thy people whom thou haſt redeemed: enter not into judgement with thy ſervants, which be vile earth and miſerable ſinners: but ſo turn thine ire from us, which meekly knowledge our vilenes, and truly repent us of our faults: ſo make haſte to help us in this world, that we may ever live with thee in the world to come, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

Then ſhall the people ſay this that followith, after the miniſter.

TUrn thou us, O good Lord, and ſo ſhall we be turned: be favourable, O Lord, be favourable to thy people, which turn to thee in weeping, faſting, and praying: for thou art a mercifull God, full of compaſſion, long-ſuffering, and of great pitie. Thou ſpareſt when we deſerve puniſhment, and in thy wrath thinkeſt upon mercy. Spare thy people, good Lord, ſpare them, and let not thine heritage be brought to confuſion. Heare us, O Lord, for thy mercy is great, and after the multitude of thy mercies look upon us.

FINIS.

Digitized by Google

Beatus vir qui non abiit. Psal. 1.

Morning prayer.

BLessed is the man that hath not walked in the counsel of the ungodly, nor stand in the way of sinners: and hath not sit in the seat of the scornfull.

2 But his delight is in the law of the Lord: and in his law will he exercise himself day and night.

3 And he shall be like a tree planted by the water side: that will bring forth his fruit in due season.

4 His leaf also shall not wither: and look whatsoever he doth, it shall prosper.

5 As for the ungodly, it is not so with them: but they are like the chaff which the winde scattereth away from the face of the earth.

6 Therefore the ungodly shall not be able to stand in the judgement: neither the sinners in the congregation of the righteous.

7 But the Lord knoweth the way of the righteous: and the way of the ungodly shall perish.

Quare fremuerunt gentes. Psal. 2.

WHy do the heathen so furiously rage together: and why do the people imagine a vain thing?

2 The kings of the earth stand up, and the rulers take counsel together: against the Lord, and against his Anointed.

3 Let us break their bonds asunder: and cast away their cords from us.

4 He that dwelleth in heaven shall laugh them to scorn: the Lord shall have them in derision.

5 Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath: and vex them in his sore displeasure.

6 Yet have I set my King: upon my holy hill of Sion.

7 I will preach the law whereof the Lord hath said unto me: Thou art my Sonne, this day have I begotten thee.

8 Desire of me, and I shall give thee the heathen for thine inheritance: and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession.

9 Thou shalt bruise them with a rod of iron: and break them in pieces like a potters vessel.

10 Be wise now therefore, O ye kings: be learned, ye that are judges of the earth.

11 Serve the Lord in fear: and rejoyce unto him with reverence.

12 Kisse the Sonne, lest he be angry, and so ye perish from the right way: if his wrath be kindled (yea but a little) blessed are all they that put their trust in him.

Domine quid. Psal. 3.

LOrd how are they increased that trouble me: many are they that rise against me.

2 Many one there be that say of my soul: There is no help for him in his God.

3 But thou, O Lord, art my defender: thou art my worship, and the lifter up of my head.

4 I did call upon the Lord with my voice: and he heard me out of his holy hill.

5 I laid me down and slept, and rose up again: for the Lord sustained me.

6 I will not be afraid for ten thousands of people: that have set themselves against me round about.

7 Up Lord, and help me, O my God: for thou smitest all mine enemies upon the cheek-bone, thou hast broken the teeth of the ungodly.

8 Salvation belongeth unto the Lord: and thy blessing is upon thy people.

Cum invocarem. Psal. 4.

HEare me when I call, O God of my righteousnesse: for thou hast set me at liberty when I was in trouble, have mercy upon me, and hearken unto my prayer.

2 O ye sonnes of men, how long will ye blaspheme mine honour: and have such pleasure in vanitie, and seek after leasing?

3 Know this also, that the Lord hath chosen to himself the man that is godly: when I call upon the Lord, he will heare me.

4 Stand in aw, and sinne not: commune with your own heart, and in your chamber, and be still.

5 Offer the sacrifice of righteousnesse: and put your trust in the Lord.

6 There be many that say: Who will shew us any good?

7 Lord, lift thou up: the light of thy countenance upon us.

8 Thou hast put gladnesse in my heart: since the time that their corn and wine, and oyl increased.

9 I will lay me down in peace, and take my rest: for it is thou Lord onely that makest me dwell in safetie.

Verba mea auribus. Psal. 5.

POnder my words, O Lord: consider my meditation.

2 O hearken thou unto the voice of my calling, my King and my God: for unto thee will I make my prayer.

3 My voice shalt thou heare betimes, O Lord: early in the morning will I direct my prayer unto thee, and will look up.

4 For thou art the God that hast no pleasure in wickednesse: neither shall any evil dwell with thee.

5 Such as be foolish shall not stand in thy sight: for thou hatest all them that work vanitie.

6 Thou shalt destroy them that speak leasing: the Lord will abhorre both the bloudthirstie and deceitfull man.

7 But as for me, I will come into thy house, even upon the multitude of thy mercy: and in thy fear will I worship toward thy holy temple.

8 Lead me, O Lord, in thy righteousnesse because of mine enemies: make thy way plain before my face.

9 For there is no faithfulnesse in his mouth: their inward parts are very wickednesse.

10 Their throat is an open sepulchre: they flatter with their tongue.

11 Destroy thou them, O God, let them perish through their own imaginations: cast them out in the multitude of their ungodlinesse, for they have rebelled against thee.

12 And let all them that put their trust in thee, rejoyce: they shall ever be giving of thanks, because thou defendest them, they that love thy name shall be joyfull in thee.

13 For thou Lord wilt give thy blessing unto the righteous: and with thy favourable kindnesse wilt thou defend him, as with a shield.

Digitized by Google

Evening prayer.

Domine, ne in furore. Psal. 6.

O Lord rebuke me not in thine indignation: neither chasten me in thy displeasure.

2 Have mercy upon me, O Lord, for I am weak: O Lord heal me, for my bones are vexed.

3 My soul is also sore troubled: but Lord how long wilt thou punish me?

4 Turn thee, O Lord, and deliver my soul: O save me for thy mercies sake.

5 For in death no man remembreth thee: and who will give thee thanks in the pit?

6 I am weary of my groning, every night wash I my bed: and water my couch with my tears.

7 My beauty is gone for very trouble: and worn away because of all mine enemies.

8 Away from me all ye that work vanity: for the Lord hath heard the voice of my weeping.

9 The Lord hath heard my petition: the Lord will receive my prayer.

10 All mine enemies shall be confounded and sore vexed: they shall be turned back, and put to shame suddenly.

Domine Deus meus. Psal. 7.

O Lord my God, in thee have I put my trust: save me from all them that persecute me, and deliver me.

2 Lest he devoure my soul like a lion, and rent it in pieces: while there is none to help.

3 O Lord my God, if I have done any such thing: or if there be any wickednesse in my hands.

4 If I have rewarded evil unto him that dealt friendly with me: yea, I have delivered him, that without any cause is mine enemy.

5 Then let mine enemy persecute my soul, and take me: yea, let him tread my life down upon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust.

6 Stand up, O Lord, in thy wrath, and lift up thy self: because of the indignation of mine enemies, arise up for me in the judgement that thou hast commanded.

7 And so shall the congregation of the people come about thee: for their sakes therefore lift up thy self again.

8 The Lord shall judge the people, give sentence with me, O Lord: according as my righteousnesse, and according to the innocency that is in me.

9 O let the wickednesse of the ungodly come to an end: but guide thou the just.

10 For the righteous God: trieth the very hearts and reins.

11 My help cometh of God: which preserveth them that are true of heart.

12 God is a righteous judge, strong and patient: and God is provoked every day.

13 If a man will not turn, he will whet his sword: he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

14 He hath prepared for him the instruments of death: he ordaineth his arrows against the persecutours.

15 Behold, he travaileth with mischief: he hath conceived sorrow, and brought forth ungodlinesse.

16 He hath graven and digged up a pit: and is fallen himself into the destruction that he made for other.

17 For his travail shall come upon his own head: and his wickednesse shall fall on his own pate.

18 I will give thanks unto the Lord, according to his righteousnesse: and will praise the name of the Lord the most High.

Domine Dominus. Psal. 8.

O Lord our governour, how excellent is thy name in all the world: thou that hast set thy glory above the heavens!

2 Out of the mouth of very babes and sucklings hast thou ordained strength, because of thine enemies: that thou mightest still the enemy and the avenger.

3 For I will consider the heavens, even the works of thy fingers: the moon and the starres which thou hast ordained.

4 What is man, that thou art mindfull of him: and the sonne of man, that thou visitest him?

5 Thou madest him lower then the angels: to crown him with glory and worship.

6 Thou makest him to have dominion of the works of thy hands: and thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet.

7 All sheep and oxen: yea, and the beasts of the field.

8 The fowls of the aire, and the fishes of the sea: and whatsoever walketh through the paths of the seas.

9 O Lord our governour: how excellent is thy name in all the world!

Confitebor tibi. Psal. 9.

I will give thanks unto thee, O Lord, with my whole heart: I will speak of all thy marvellous works. *Morning prayer.*

2 I will be glad, and rejoyce in thee: yea, my songs will I make of thy name, O thou most Highest.

3 While mine enemies are driven back: they shall fall and perish at thy presence.

4 For thou hast maintained my right and my cause: thou art set in the throne that judgest right.

5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen, and destroyed the ungodly: thou hast put out their name for ever and ever.

6 O thou enemy, destructions are come to a perpetuall end: even as the cities which thou hast destroyed, their memorial is perished with them.

7 But the Lord shall endure for ever: he hath also prepared his seat for judgement.

8 For he shall judge the world in righteousnesse: and minister true judgement unto the people.

9 The Lord also will be a defence for the oppressed: even a refuge in due time of trouble.

10 And they that know thy name, will put their trust in thee: for thou Lord hast never failed them that seek thee.

11 O praise the Lord which dwelleth in Sion: shew the people of his doings.

12 For when he maketh inquisition for bloud, he remembreth them: and forgetteth not the complaint of the poore.

13 Have mercy upon me, O Lord: consider the trouble which I suffer of them that hate me, thou that liftest me up from the gates of death.

14 That I may shew all thy praises within the ports of the daughter of Sion: I will rejoyce in thy salvation.

15 The heathen are sunk down in the pit that they made: in the same net which they hid privily, is their foot taken.

16 The Lord is known to execute judgement: the ungodly is trapped in the work of his own hands.

17 The wicked shall be turned into hell: and all the people that forget God.

18 For the poore shall not alway be forgotten: the patient abiding of the meek shall not perish for ever.

19 Up

Digitized by Google

19 Up Lord, and let not man have the upper hand: let the heathen be judged in thy sight.

20 Put them in fear (O Lord:) that the heathen may know themselves to be but men.

Ut quid Domine. Psal. 10.

WHy standest thou so farre off (O Lord:) and hidest thy face in the needfull time of trouble?

2 The ungodly, for his own lust doth persecute the poore: let them be taken in the crafty wilinesse that they have imagined.

3 For the ungodly hath made boast of his own hearts desire: and speaketh good of the covetous whom God abhorreth.

4 The ungodly is so proud, that he careth not for God: neither is God in all his thoughts.

5 His wayes are alway grievous: thy judgements are farre above out of his sight, and therefore defieth he all his enemies.

6 For he hath said in his heart, Tush, I shall never be cast down: there shall no harm happen unto me.

7 His mouth is full of cursing, deceit, and fraud: under his tongue is ungodlines and vanity.

8 He sitteth lurking in the theevish corners of the streets: and privily in his lurking dennes doth he murder the innocent, his eyes are set against the poore.

9 For he lieth waiting secretly, even as a lion lurketh he in his den: that he may ravish the poore.

10 He doth ravish the poore: when he getteth him into his net.

11 He falleth down and humbleth himself: that the congregation of the poore may fall into the hand of his captains.

12 He hath said in his heart, Tush, God hath forgotten: he hideth away his face, and he will never see it.

13 Arise (O Lord God) and lift up thine hand: forget not the poore.

14 Wherefore should the wicked blaspheme God: while he doth say in his heart, Tush, thou God carest not for it?

15 Surely thou hast seen it: for thou beholdest ungodlinesse and wrong.

16 That thou mayest take the matter into thy hand: the poore committeth himself unto thee, for thou art the helper of the friendlesse.

17 Break thou the power of the ungodly and malicious: take away his ungodlinesse, and thou shalt finde none.

18 The Lord is King for ever and ever: and the heathen are perished out of the land.

19 Lord, thou hast heard the desire of the poore: thou preparest their heart, and thine eare hearkeneth thereto.

20 To help the fatherlesse and poore unto their right: that the man of the earth be no more exalted against them.

In Domino confido. Psal. 11.

IN the Lord put I my trust: how say ye then to my soul, that she should flee as a bird unto the hill?

2 For lo, the ungodly bend their bow, & make ready their arrows within the quiver: that they may privily shoot at them which are true of heart.

3 For the foundations will be cast down: and what hath the righteous done?

4 The Lord is in his holy temple: the Lords seat is in heaven.

5 His eyes consider the poore: and his eye-lids trieth the children of men.

6 The Lord alloweth the righteous: but the ungodly, and him that delighteth in wickednes doth his soul abhorre.

7 Upon the ungodly he shall rain snares, fire and brimstone, storm and tempest: this shall be their portion to drink.

8 For the righteous Lord loveth righteousnes: his countenance will behold the thing that is just.

Salvum me fac. Psal. 12.

HElp me Lord, for there is not one godly man left: for the faithfull are minished from among the children of men. *Evening prayer.*

2 They talk of vanity every one with his neighbour: they do but flatter with their lips, and dissemble with their double heart.

3 The Lord shall root out all deceitfull lips: and the tongue that speaketh proud things.

4 Which have said, With our tongue we will prevail: we are they that ought to speak, who is lord over us?

5 Now for the comfortlesse troubles sake of the needy: and because of the deep sighing of the poore.

6 I will up (saith the Lord:) and will help every one from him that swelleth against him, and will set them at rest.

7 The words of the Lord are pure words: even as the silver which from the earth is tried, and purified seven times in the fire.

8 Thou shalt keep them, O Lord: thou shalt preserve him from this generation for ever.

9 The ungodly walk on every side: when they are exalted, the children of men are put to rebuke.

Usquequo Domine. Psal. 13.

HOw long wilt thou forget me (O Lord) for ever: how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long shall I seek counsel in my soul, and be so vexed in my heart: how long shall mine enemies triumph over me?

3 Consider and heare me, O Lord my God: lighten mine eyes, that I sleep not in death.

4 Lest mine enemy say, I have prevailed against him: for if I be cast down, they that trouble me will rejoyce at it.

5 But my trust is in thy mercy: and my heart is joyfull in thy salvation.

6 I will sing of the Lord, because he hath dealt so lovingly with me: yea, I will praise the name of the Lord most Highest.

Dixit insipiens. Psal. 14.

THe fool hath said in his heart: There is no God.

2 They are corrupt and become abominable in their doings: there is not one that doth good, (no not one.)

3 The Lord looked down from heaven upon the children of men: to see if there were any that would understand and seek after God.

4 But they are all gone out of the way, they are altogether become abominable: there is none that doth good, no not one.

5 Their throat is an open sepulchre, with their tongues have they deceived: the poyson of asps is under their lips.

6 Their mouth is full of cursing and bitternes: their feet are swift to shed bloud.

7 Destruction & unhappines is in their wayes, and the way of peace have they not known: there is no fear of God before their eyes.

8 Have:

Digitized by Google

8 Have they no knowledge, that they are all such workers of mischief: eating up my people as it were bread?

9 And call not upon the Lord, there were they brought in great fear (even where no fear was:) for God is in the generation of the righteous.

10 As for you ye have made a mock at the counsel of the poore: because he putteth his trust in the Lord.

11 Who shall give salvation unto Israel out of Sion: when the Lord turneth the captivity of his people, then shall Jacob rejoyce, and Israel shall be glad.

Domine quis habitabit. Psal. 15.

Morning prayer.

LOrd, who shall dwell in thy tabernacle: or who shall rest upon thy holy hill?

2 Even he that leadeth an uncorrupt life: and doth the thing which is right, and speaketh the truth from his heart.

3 He that hath used no deceit in his tongue, nor done evil to his neighbour: and hath not slandered his neighbour.

4 He that setteth not by himself, but is lowly in his own eyes: and maketh much of them that fear the Lord.

5 He that sweareth unto his neighbour, and disappointeth him not: though it were to his own hinderance.

6 He that hath not given his money upon usury: nor taken reward against the innocent.

7 Whoso doth these things: shall never fall.

Conserva me. Psal. 16.

PReserve me, O God: for in thee have I put my trust.

2 O my soul, thou hast said unto the Lord: Thou art my God, my goods are nothing unto thee

3 All my delight is upon the saints that are in the earth: and upon such as excell in vertue.

4 But they that run after another god: shall have great trouble.

5 Their drink-offerings of bloud will I not offer: neither make mention of their names within my lips.

6 The Lord himself is the portion of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou shalt maintain my lot.

7 The lot is fallen unto me in a fair ground: yea, I have a goodly heritage.

8 I will thank the Lord for giving me warning: my reins also chasten me in the night season.

9 I have set God alwayes before me: for he is on my right hand, therefore I shall not fall.

10 Wherefore my heart was glad, and my glory rejoyced: my flesh also shall rest in hope.

11 For why? thou shalt not leave my soul in hell: neither shalt thou suffer thine Holy one to see corruption.

12 Thou shalt shew me the path of life, in thy presence is the fulnesse of joy: and at thy right hand there is pleasure for evermore.

Exaudi Domine justitiam. Psal. 17.

HEare the right, O Lord, consider my complaint: and hearken unto my prayer that goeth not out of feigned lips.

2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence: and let thine eyes look upon the thing that is equall.

3 Thou hast proved and visited mine heart in the night season, thou hast tried me, and shalt finde no wickednesse in me: for I am utterly purposed, that my mouth shall not offend.

4 Because of mens works that are done against the words of my lips: I have kept me from the wayes of the destroyer.

5 O hold thou up my goings in thy paths: that my footsteps slip not.

6 I have called upon thee, O God, for thou shalt heare me: encline thine eare to me, and hearken unto my words.

7 Shew thy marvellous loving kindnes, thou that art the Saviour of them which put their trust in thee: from such as resist thy right hand.

8 Keep me as the apple of an eye: hide me under the shadow of thy wings.

9 From the ungodly that trouble me: mine enemies compasse me round about, to take away my soul.

10 They are inclosed in their own fat: and their mouth speaketh proud things.

11 They lie waiting in our way on every side: turning their eyes down to the ground.

12 Like as a lion that is greedy of his prey: & as it were a lions whelp lurking in secret places.

13 Up Lord, disappoint him, and cast him down: deliver my soul from the ungodly, which is a sword of thine.

14 From the men of thy hand, O Lord, from the men, I say, and from the evil world: which have their portion in this life, whose bellies thou fillest with thy hid treasure.

15 They have children at their desire: and leave the rest of their substance for their babes.

16 But as for me, I will behold thy presence in righteousnesse: and when I awake up after thy likeneſſe, I shall be satisfied with it.

Diligam te. Psal. 18.

Evening prayer.

IWill love thee (O Lord) my strength, the Lord is my stony rock and my defence: my Saviour, my God, and my might, in whom I will trust, my buckler, the horn also of my salvation, and my refuge.

2 I will call upon the Lord, which is worthy to be praised: so shall I be safe from mine enemies.

3 The sorrows of death compassed me: and the overflowings of ungodlinesse made me afraid.

4 The pains of hell came about me: the snares of death overtook me.

5 In my trouble I will call upon the Lord: and complain unto my God.

6 So shall he heare my voice out of his holy temple: and my complaint shall come before him, it shall enter even into his eares.

7 The earth trembled and quaked: the very foundations also of the hills shook and were removed, because he was wroth.

8 There went a smoke out of his presence: and a consuming fire out of his mouth, so that coals were kindled at it.

9 He bowed the heavens also and came downe: and it was dark under his feet.

10 He rode upon the cherubims, and did flie: he came flying upon the wings of the winde.

11 He made darknesse his secret place: his pavilion round about him, with dark water, and thick clouds to cover him.

12 At the brightnesse of his presence his clouds removed: hailstones and coals of fire.

13 The Lord also thundred out of heaven, and the highest gave his thunder: hailstones and coals of fire.

14 He sent out his arrows and scattered them: he cast forth lightnings and destroyed them.

15 The

Digitized by Google

15 The springs of waters were seen, and the foundations of the round world were discovered at thy chiding, O Lord: at the blasting of the breath of thy displeasure.

16 He shall send down from the high to fetch me: and shall take me out of many waters.

17 He shall deliver me from my strongest enemie, and from them that hate me: for they are too mighty for me.

18 They prevented me in the day of my trouble: but the Lord was my upholder.

19 He brought me forth also into a place of libertie: he brought me forth, even because he had a favour unto me.

20 The Lord shall reward me after my righteous dealing: according to the cleanesse of my hands shall he recompense me.

21 Because I have kept the wayes of the Lord: and have not forsaken my God as the wicked doth,

22 For I have an eye unto all his laws: and will not cast out his commandments from me.

23 I was also uncorrupt before him: and eschewed mine own wickednesse.

24 Therefore shall the Lord reward me after my righteous dealing: and according unto the cleanesse of my hands in his eye-sight.

25 With the holy thou shalt be holy: and with a perfect man thou shalt be perfect.

26 With the clean thou shalt be clean: and with the froward thou shalt learn frowardnesse.

27 For thou shalt save the people that are in adversitie: and shalt bring down the high looks of the proud.

28 Thou shalt also light my candle: the Lord my God shall make my darknesse to be light.

29 For in thee I shall discomfit an host of men: and with the help of my God I shall leap over the wall.

30 The way of God is an undefiled way: the word of the Lord also is tried in the fire, he is the defender of all them that put their trust in him.

31 For who is God but the Lord: or who hath any strength except our God?

32 It is God that girdeth me with strength of warre: and maketh my way perfect.

33 He maketh my feet like harts feet: and setteth me up on high.

34 He teacheth mine hands to fight: and mine arms shall break even a bow of steel.

35 Thou hast given me the defence of thy salvation: thy right hand also shall hold me up, and thy loving correction shall make me great.

36 Thou shalt make room enough under me for to go: that my footsteps shall not slide.

37 I will follow upon mine enemies, and overtake them: neither will I turn again till I have destroyed them.

38 I will smite them, that they shall not be able to stand: but fall under my feet.

39 Thou hast girded me with strength unto the battel: thou shalt throw down mine enemies under me.

40 Thou hast made mine enemies also to turn their backs upon me: and I shall destroy them that hate me.

41 They shall cry, but there shall be none to help them: yea, even unto the Lord shall they cry, but he shall not heare them.

42 I will beat them as small as the dust before the winde: I will cast them out as the clay in the streets.

43 Thou shalt deliver me from the strivings of the people: and thou shalt make me the head of the heathen.

44 A people whom I have not known: shall serve me.

45 Assoon as they heare of me, they shall obey me: but the strange children shall dissemble with me.

46 The strange children shall fail: and be afraid out of their prisons.

47 The Lord liveth, and blessed be my strong helper: and praised be the God of my salvation.

48 Even the God that seeth that I be avenged: and subdueth the people unto me.

49 It is he that delivereth me from my (cruel) enemies, and setteth me up above mine adversaries: thou shalt rid me from the wicked man.

50 For this cause will I give thanks unto thee (O Lord) among the Gentiles: and sing praises unto thy name.

51 Great prosperity giveth he unto his King: and sheweth loving kindnesse unto David his anointed, and unto his seed for evermore.

Cæli enarrant. Psal. 19.

THe heavens declare the glory of God: and the firmament sheweth his handy work. *Morning prayer.*

2 One day telleth another: and one night certifieth another.

3 There is neither speech nor language: but their voices are heard among them.

4 Their sound is gone out into all lands: and their words into the ends of the world.

5 In them hath he set a tabernacle for the sun: which cometh forth as a bridegroom out of his chamber, and rejoyceth as a giant to run his course.

6 It goeth forth from the uttermost part of the heaven, and runneth about unto the end of it again: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.

7 The law of the Lord is an undefiled law, converting the soul: the testimony of the Lord is sure, and giveth wisdome unto the simple.

8 The statutes of the Lord are right, and rejoyce the heart: the commandment of the Lord is pure, and giveth light unto the eyes.

9 The fear of the Lord is clean, and endureth for ever: the judgements of the Lord are true, and righteous altogether.

10 More to be desired are they then gold, yea, then much fine gold: sweeter also then hony and the hony combe.

11 Moreover by them is thy servant taught: and in keeping of them there is great reward.

12 Who can tell how oft he offendeth: O cleanse thou me from my secret faults.

13 Keep thy servant also from presumptuous sinnes, lest they get the dominion over me: so shall I be undefiled and innocent from the great offence.

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart: be alway acceptable in thy sight.

15 O Lord: my strength, and my redeemer.

Exaudiat te Dominus. Psal. 20.

THe Lord heare thee in the day of trouble: the name of the God of Jacob defend thee.

2 Send thee help from the sanctuary: and strength thee out of Sion.

3 Remember all thy offerings: and accept thy burnt-sacrifice.

4 Grant

Digitized by Google

4 Grant thee thy hearts desire: and fulfill all thy minde.

5 We will rejoyce in thy salvation, and triumph in the name of the Lord our GOD: the Lord perform all thy petitions.

6 Now know I that the Lord helpeth his anointed, and will heare him from his holy heaven: even with the wholsome strength of his right hand.

7 Some put their trust in chariots, and some in horses: but we will remember the name of the Lord our God.

8 They are brought down and fallen: but we are risen, and stand upright.

9 Save, Lord, and heare us O king of heaven: when we call upon thee.

Domine in virtute. Psal. 21.

THe king shal rejoyce in thy strength, O Lord: exceeding glad shall he be of thy salvation.

2 Thou hast given him his hearts desire: and hast not denied him the request of his lips.

3 For thou shalt prevent him with the blessings of goodnesse: and shalt set a crown of pure gold upon his head.

4 He asked life of thee, and thou gavest him a long life: even for ever and ever.

5 His honour is great in thy salvation: glory and great worship shalt thou lay upon him.

6 For thou shalt give him everlasting felicity: & make him glad with the joy of thy countenance

7 And why? because the king putteth his trust in the Lord: and in the mercy of the most Highest he shall not miscarry.

8 All thine enemies shall feel thine hand: thy right hand shall finde out them that hate thee.

9 Thou shalt make them like a fiery oven in time of thy wrath: the Lord shall destroy them in his displeasure, and the fire shall consume them.

10 Their fruit shalt thou root out of the earth: and their seed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended mischief against thee: and imagined such a device as they are not able to perform.

12 Therefore shalt thou put them to flight: and the strings of thy bow shalt thou make ready against the face of them.

13 Be thou exalted Lord in thine own strength: so will we sing and praise thy power.

Deus, Deus meus. Psal. 22.

Evening prayer.

MY God, my God, (look upon me) why hast thou forsaken me: and art so farre from my health, and from the words of my complaint?

2 O my God, I cry in the day time, but thou hearest not: and in the night season also I take no rest.

3 And thou continuest holy: O thou worship of Israel.

4 Our fathers hoped in thee: they trusted in thee, and thou didst deliver them.

5 They called upon thee, and were holpen: they put their trust in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But as for me, I am a worm and no man: a very scorn of men, and the outcast of the people.

7 All they that see me, laugh me to scorn: they shoot out their lips, & shake their heads, saying,

8 He trusted in God, that he would deliver him: let him deliver him if he will have him.

9 But thou art he that took me out of my mothers wombe: thou wast my hope when I hanged yet upon my mothers breasts.

10 I have been left unto thee ever since I was born: thou art my God even from my mothers wombe.

11 O go not from me, for trouble is hard at hand: and there is none to help me.

12 Many oxen are come about me: fat bulls of Basan close me in on every side.

13 They gape upon me with their mouthes: as it were a ramping and roaring lion.

14 I am poured out like water, and all my bones are out of joynt: my heart also in the midst of my body is even like melting wax.

15 My strength is dried up like a potsherd, and my tongue cleaveth to my gummes: and thou shalt bring me into the dust of death.

16 For (many) dogs are come about me: and the counsel of the wicked layeth siege against me.

17 They pierced my hands and my feet, I may tell all my bones: they stand staring and looking upon me.

18 They part my garments among them: and cast lots upon my vesture.

19 But be not thou farre from me, O Lord: thou art my succour, haste thee to help me.

20 Deliver my soul from the sword: my darling from the power of the dog.

21 Save me from the lions mouth: thou hast heard me also from among the horns of the unicorns.

22 I will declare thy name unto my brethren: in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee.

23 O praise the Lord ye that fear him: magnifie him all ye of the seed of Jacob, and fear him all ye seed of Israel.

24 For he hath not despised nor abhorred the low estate of the poore, he hath not hid his face from him: but when he called unto him, he heard him.

25 My praise is of thee in the great congregation: my vows will I perform in the sight of them that fear him.

26 The poore shall eat and be satisfied: they that seek after the Lord, shall praise him, your heart shall live for ever.

27 All the ends of the world shall remember themselves, and be turned unto the Lord: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before him.

28 For the kingdome is the Lords: and he is the governour among the people.

29 All such as be fat upon earth: have eaten and worshipped.

30 All they that go down into the dust shall kneel before him: and no man hath quickened his own soul.

31 My seed shall serve him: they shall be counted unto the Lord for a generation.

32 They shall come, and the heavens shall declare his righteousnesse: unto a people that shall be born, whom the Lord hath made.

Dominus regit me. Psal. 23.

THe Lord is my shepherd: therefore can I lack nothing.

2 He shall feed me in a green pasture: and lead me forth beside the waters of comfort.

3 He shall convert my soul: and bring me forth in the paths of righteousnesse for his names sake.

4 Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me, thy rod and thy staff comfort me.

5 Thou shalt prepare a table before me against them that trouble me: thou hast anointed my head with oyl, and my cup shall be full.

6 But

Digitized by Google

6 But thy louing kindneſſe and mercy ſhall follow me all the dayes of my life: and I will dwell in the houſe of the Lord for ever.

Domini eſt terra. Pſal. 24.

Morning prayer

THE earth is the Lords, and all that therein is: the compaſſe of the world, and they that dwell therein.

2 For he hath founded it upon the ſeas: and prepared it upon the floods.

3 Who ſhall aſcend into the hill of the Lord: or who ſhall riſe up in his holy place?

4 Even he that hath clean hands and a pure heart: and that hath not lift up his minde unto vanity, nor ſworn to deceive his neighbour.

5 He ſhall receive the bleſſing from the Lord: and righteouſnes from the God of his ſalvation.

6 This is the generation of them that ſeek him: even of them that ſeek thy face, O Jacob.

7 Lift up your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lift up, ye everlaſting doores: and the King of glory ſhall come in.

8 Who is the King of glory: it is the Lord ſtrong & mighty, even the Lord mighty in battel.

9 Lift up your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lift up, ye everlaſting doores: and the King of glory ſhall come in.

10 Who is the King of glory: even the Lord of hoſts, he is the King of glory.

Ad te, Domine. Pſal. 25.

UNto thee, O Lord, will I lift up my ſoul, my God, I have put my truſt in thee: O let me not be confounded, neither let mine enemies triumph over me.

2 For all they that hope in thee, ſhall not be aſhamed: but ſuch as tranſgreſſe without a cauſe, ſhall be put to confuſion.

3 Shew me thy wayes, O Lord: and teach me thy paths.

4 Lead me forth in thy truth, and learn me: for thou art the God of my ſalvation, in thee hath been my hope all the day long.

5 Call to remembrance, O Lord, thy tender mercies: and thy loving kindneſſe which hath been ever of old.

6 Oh remember not the ſinnes and offences of my youth: but according to thy mercy think thou upon me *(O Lord)* for thy goodneſſe.

7 Gracious and righteous is the Lord: therefore will he teach ſinners in the way.

8 Them that be meek ſhall he guide in judgment: and ſuch as be gentle, them ſhall he learn his way.

9 All the paths of the Lord are mercy & truth: unto ſuch as keep his covenant and his teſtimonies.

10 For thy names ſake, O Lord: be merciful unto my ſinne, for it is great.

11 What man is he that feareth the Lord: him ſhall he teach in the way that he ſhall chooſe.

12 His ſoul ſhall dwell at eaſe: and his ſeed ſhall inherit the land.

13 The ſecret of the Lord is among them that fear him: and he will ſhew them his covenant.

14 Mine eyes are ever looking unto the Lord: for he ſhall pluck my feet out of the net.

15 Turn thee unto me, and have mercy upon me: for I am deſolate and in miſery.

16 The ſorrows of my heart are enlarged: O bring thou me out of my troubles.

17 Look upon mine adverſitie and miſery: and forgive me all my ſinne.

18 Conſider mine enemies how many they are: and they bear a tyrannous hate againſt me.

19 O keep my ſoul, and deliver me: let me not be confounded, for I have put my truſt in thee.

20 Let perfectneſſe and righteous dealing wait upon me: for my hope hath been in thee.

21 Deliver Iſrael, O God: out of all his troubles.

Judica me Domine. Pſal. 26.

BE thou my judge, O Lord, for I have walked innocently: my truſt hath been alſo in the Lord, therefore ſhall I not fall.

2 Examine me, O Lord, and prove me: try out my reins and my heart.

3 For thy loving kindneſſe is ever before mine eyes: and I will walk in thy truth.

4 I have not dwelt with vain perſons: neither will I have fellowſhip with the deceitfull.

5 I have hated the congregation of the wicked: and will not ſit among the ungodly.

6 I will waſh my hands in innocency, O Lorde: and ſo will I go to thine altar.

7 That I may ſhew the voice of thankſgivings: and tell of all thy wondrous works.

8 Lord, I have loved the habitation of thy houſe: and the place where thine honour dwelleth.

9 O ſhut not up my ſoul with the ſinners: nor my life with the bloudthirſtie.

10 In whoſe hands is wickedneſſe: and their right hands are full of gifts.

11 But as for me, I will walk innocently: O Lord deliver me, and be mercifull unto me.

12 My foot ſtandeth right: I will praiſe the Lord in the congregations.

Dominus illuminatio. Pſal. 27.

THE Lord is my light and my ſalvation, whom then ſhall I fear: the Lord is the ſtrength of my life, of whom then ſhall I be afraid? Evening prayer

2 When the wicked (even mine enemies and my foes) came upon me to eat up my fleſh: they ſtumbled and fell.

3 Though an hoſt of men were laid againſt me, yet ſhall not my heart be afraid: and though there roſe up warre againſt me, yet will I put my truſt in him.

4 One thing have I deſired of the Lord, which I will require: even that I may dwell in the houſe of the Lord all the dayes of my life, to behold the fair beauty of the Lord, and to viſit his temple.

5 For in the time of trouble he ſhall hide me in his tabernacle: yea, in the ſecret place of his dwelling ſhall he hide me, and ſet me up upon a rock of ſtone.

6 And now ſhall he lift up mine head: above mine enemies round about me.

7 Therefore will I offer in his dwelling an oblation with great gladneſſe: I will ſing and ſpeak praiſes unto the Lord.

8 Hearken unto my voice, O Lord, when I cry unto thee: have mercy upon me, and heare me.

9 My heart hath talked of thee, ſeek ye my face: thy face Lord will I ſeek.

10 O hide not thou thy face from me: nor caſt thy ſervant away in diſpleaſure.

11 Thou haſt been my ſuccour: leave me not, neither forſake me, O God of my ſalvation.

12 When my father and my mother forſake me: the Lord taketh me up.

13 Teach me thy way, O Lord: and lead me in the right way, becauſe of mine enemies.

14 Deliver me not over into the will of mine adverſaries: for there are falſe witneſſes riſen up.

Digitized by Google

up against me, and such as speak wrong.

15 I should utterly have fainted: but that I beleeve verily to see the goodnesse of the Lord in the land of the living.

16 O tarry thou the Lords leisure: be strong, and he shall comfort thine heart, and put thou thy trust in the Lord.

Ad te Domine. Psal. 28.

UNto thee will I cry, O Lord my strength: think no scorn of me, lest if thou make as though thou hearest not, I become like them that go down into the pit.

2 Heare the voice of my humble petitions when I cry unto thee: when I hold up my hands toward the mercy-seat of thy holy temple.

3 O pluck me not away (neither destroy me) with the ungodly and wicked doers: which speak friendly to their neighbours, but imagine mischief in their hearts.

4 Reward them according to their deeds: and according to the wickednesse of their own inventions.

5 Recompense them after the work of their hands: pay them that they have deserved.

6 For they regard not in their minde the works of the Lord, nor the operation of his hands: therefore shall he break them down, and not build them up.

7 Praised be the Lord: for he hath heard the voice of my humble petitions.

8 The Lord is my strength and my shield, my heart hath trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart danceth for joy, and in my song will I praise him.

9 The Lord is my strength: and he is the wholesome defence of his anointed.

10 O save thy people, and give thy blessing unto thine inheritance: feed them, and set them up for ever.

Afferte Domino. Psal. 29.

BRing unto the Lord (O ye mighty) bring young rammes unto the Lord: ascribe unto the Lord worship and strength.

2 Give the Lord the honour due unto his name: worship the Lord with holy worship.

3 It is the Lord that commandeth the waters: it is the glorious God that maketh the thunder.

4 It is the Lord that ruleth the sea, the voice of the Lord is mighty in operation: the voice of the Lord is a glorious voice.

5 The voice of the Lord breaketh the cedar-trees: yea, the Lord breaketh the cedars of Libanus.

6 He made them also to skip like a calf: Libanus also and Sirion like a young unicorn.

7 The voice of the Lord divideth the flames of fire: the voice of the Lord shaketh the wildernes: yea, the Lord shaketh the wildernes of Cades.

8 The voice of the Lord maketh the hindes to bring forth young, and discovereth the thick bushes: in his temple doth every man speak of his honour.

9 The Lord sitteth above the water-floud: and the Lord remaineth a King for ever.

10 The Lord shall give strength unto his people: the Lord shall give his people the blessing of peace.

Exaltabo te Domine. Psal. 30.

Morning prayer.

I Will magnifie thee, O Lord, for thou hast set me up: and not made my foes to triumph over me.

2 O Lord my God, I cried unto thee: and thou hast healed me.

3 Thou Lord hast brought my soul out of hell: thou hast kept my life from them that go down to the pit.

4 Sing praises unto the Lord (O ye saints of his:) and give thanks to him for a remembrance of his holinesse.

5 For his wrath endureth but the twinkling of an eye, and in his pleasure is life: heavinesse may endure for a night, but joy cometh in the morning.

6 And in my prosperity I said, I shall never be removed: thou Lord of thy goodnesse hadst made my hill so strong.

7 Thou didst turn thy face (from me:) and I was troubled.

8 Then cried I unto thee, O Lord: and gat me unto my Lord right humbly.

9 What profit is there in my blood: when I go down to the pit?

10 Shall the dust give thanks unto thee: or shall it declare thy truth?

11 Heare, O Lord, and have mercy upon me: Lord be thou my helper.

12 Thou hast turned my heavinesse into joy: thou hast put off my sackcloth, and girded me with gladnesse.

13 Therefore shall every good man sing of thy praise without ceasing: O my God, I will give thanks unto thee for ever.

In te Domine speravi. Psal. 31.

IN thee, O Lord, have I put my trust: let me never be put to confusion, deliver me in thy righteousnesse.

2 Bowe down thine eare to me: make haste to deliver me.

3 And be thou my strong rock, and the house of defence: that thou mayest save me.

4 For thou art my strong rock, and my castle: be thou also my guide, and lead me for thy names sake.

5 Draw me out of the net that they have laid privily for me: for thou art my strength.

6 Into thy hands I commend my spirit: for thou hast redeemed me, O Lord, thou God of truth.

7 I have hated them that hold of superstitious vanities: and my trust hath been in the Lord.

8 I will be glad, and rejoyce in thy mercy: for thou hast considered my trouble, and hast known my soul in adversities.

9 Thou hast not shut me up into the hand of the enemy: but hast set my feet in a large room.

10 Have mercy upon me, O Lord, for I am in trouble, and mine eye is consumed for very heavinesse; yea, my soul and my body.

11 For my life is waxen old with heavinesse: and my yeares with mourning.

12 My strength faileth me, because of mine iniquity: and my bones are consumed.

13 I became a reproof among all mine enemies, but specially among my neighbours: and they of mine acquaintance were afraid of me, and they that did see me without, conveyed themselves from me.

14 I am clean forgotten as a dead man out of minde: I am become like a broken vessel.

15 For I have heard the blasphemie of the multitude: and fear is on every side, while they consspire together against me, and take their counsel to take away my life.

16 But my hope hath been in thee, O Lord: I have said, Thou art my God.

17 My time is in thy hand, deliver me from the hand

Digitized by Google

hand of mine enemies: and from them that perſecute me.

18 Shew thy ſervant the light of thy countenance: and ſave me for thy mercies ſake.

19 Let me not be confounded, O Lord, for I have called upon thee: let the ungodly be put to confuſion, and be put to ſilence in the grave.

20 Let the lying lips be put to ſilence: which cruelly, diſdainfully, & deſpitefully ſpeak againſt the righteous.

21 O how plentifull is thy goodneſſe, which thou haſt laid up for them that fear thee: and that thou haſt prepared for them that put their truſt in thee, even before the ſonnes of men!

22 Thou ſhalt hide them privily by thine own preſence, from the provoking of all men: thou ſhalt keep them ſecretly in thy tabernacle from the ſtrife of tongues.

23 Thanks be to the Lord: for he hath ſhewed me marvellous great kindneſſe in a ſtrong city.

24 And when I made haſte, I ſaid: I am caſt out of the ſight of thine eyes.

25 Nevertheleſſe thou heardeſt the voice of my prayer: when I cryed unto thee.

26 O love the Lord all ye his ſaints: for the Lord preſerveth them that are faithfull, and plenteouſly rewardeth the proud doer.

27 Be ſtrong, and he ſhall ſtabliſh your heart: all ye that put your truſt in the Lord.

Beati quorum. Pſal. 32.

Evening prayer.

BLeſſed is he whoſe unrighteouſneſſe is forgiven: and whoſe ſinne is covered.

2 Bleſſed is the man unto whom the Lord imputeth no ſinne: and in whoſe ſpirit there is no guile.

3 For while I held my tongue: my bones conſumed away through my daily complayning.

4 For thy hand is heavy upon me day and night: and my moiſture is like the drought in ſummer.

5 I will knowledge my ſinne unto thee: and mine unrighteouſneſſe have I not hid.

6 I ſaid, I will confeſſe my ſinnes unto the Lord: and ſo thou forgaveſt the wickedneſſe of my ſinne.

7 For this ſhall every one that is godly make his prayer unto thee in a time when thou mayeſt be found: but in the great water-flouds they ſhall not come nigh him.

8 Thou art a place to hide me in, thou ſhalt preſerve me from trouble: thou ſhalt compaſſe me about with ſongs of deliverance.

9 I will enform thee, and teach thee in the way wherein thou ſhalt go: and I will guide thee with mine eye.

10 Be ye not like to horſe and mule, which have no underſtanding: whoſe mouthes muſt be holden with bit and bridle, leſt they fall upon thee.

11 Great plagues remain for the ungodly: but whoſo putteth his truſt in the Lord, mercy embraceth him on every ſide.

12 Be glad, O ye righteous, and rejoyce in the Lord: and be joyfull all ye that are true of heart.

Exultate juſti. Pſal. 33.

REjoyce in the Lord, O ye righteous: for it becometh well the juſt to be thankfull.

2 Praiſe the Lord with harp: ſing pſalmes unto him with the lute and inſtrument of ten ſtrings.

3 Sing unto the Lord a new ſong: ſing praiſes luſtily (unto him) with a good courage.

4 For the word of the Lord is true: and all his works are faithfull.

5 He loveth righteouſneſſe and judgement: the earth is full of the goodneſſe of the Lord.

6 By the word of the Lord were the heavens made: and all the hoſts of them by the breath of his mouth.

7 He gathereth the waters of the ſea together, as it were upon an heap: and layeth up the deep as in a treaſure-houſe.

8 Let all the earth fear the Lord: ſtand in aw of him all ye that dwell in the world.

9 For he ſpake, and it was done: he commanded, and it ſtood faſt.

10 The Lord bringeth the counſel of the heathen to nought: and maketh the devices of the people to be of none effect, and caſteth out the counſels of princes.

11 The counſel of the Lord ſhall endure for ever: and the thoughts of his heart from generation to generation.

12 Bleſſed are the people whoſe God is the Lord Jehovah: and bleſſed are the folk that he hath choſen to him to be his inheritance.

13 The Lord looked down from heaven, and beheld all the children of men: from the habitation of his dwelling he conſidereth all them that dwell in the earth.

14 He faſhioneth all the hearts of them: and underſtandeth all their works.

15 There is no king that can be ſaved by the multitude of an hoſt: neither is any mighty man delivered by much ſtrength.

16 An horſe is counted but a vain thing to ſave a man: neither ſhall he deliver any man by his great ſtrength.

17 Behold, the eye of the Lord is upon them that fear him: and upon them that put their truſt in his mercy.

18 To deliver their ſouls from death: and to feed them in the time of dearth.

19 Our ſoul hath patiently tarried for the Lord: for he is our help and our ſhield.

20 For our heart ſhall rejoyce in him: becauſe we have hoped in his holy name.

21 Let thy mercifull kindneſſe (O Lord) be upon us: like as we do put our truſt in thee.

Benedicam Domino. Pſal. 34.

I Will alway give thanks unto the Lord: his praiſe ſhall ever be in my mouth.

2 My ſoul ſhall make her boaſt of the Lord: the humble ſhall heare thereof and be glad.

3 O praiſe the Lord with me: and let us magnifie his name together.

4 I ſought the Lord, and he heard me: yea, he delivered me out of all my fear.

5 They had an eye unto him, and were lightened: and their faces were not aſhamed.

6 Lo, the poore crieth, and the Lord heareth him: yea, and ſaveth him out of all his troubles.

7 The angel of the Lord tarrieth round about them that fear him: and delivereth them.

8 O taſt and ſee how gracious the Lord is: bleſſed is the man that truſteth in him.

9 O fear the Lord ye that be his ſaints: for they that fear him lack nothing.

10 The lions do lack, and ſuffer hunger: but they which ſeek the Lord, ſhall want no manner of thing that is good.

11 Come ye children and hearken unto me: I will teach you the fear of the Lord.

12 What man is he that luſteth to live, and would

Digitized by Google

would fain see good dayes: keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips that they speak no guile.

13 Eschew evil, and do good: seek peace, and ensue it.

14 The eyes of the Lord are over the righteous: and his eares are open unto their prayers.

15 The countenance of the Lord is against them that do evil: to root out the remembrance of them from the earth.

16 The righteous cry, and the Lord heareth them: and delivereth them out of all their troubles.

17 The Lord is nigh unto them that are of a contrite heart, and will save such as be of an humble spirit.

18 Great are the troubles of the righteous: but the Lord delivereth him out of all.

19 He keepeth all his bones: so that not one of them is broken.

20 But misfortune shall slay the ungodly: and they that hate the righteous, shall be desolate.

21 The Lord delivereth the souls of his servants: and all they that put their trust in him shall not be destitute.

Judica me Domine. Psal. 35.

Morning prayer

PLead thou my cause, O Lord, with them that strive with me: and fight thou against them that fight against me.

2 Lay hand upon the shield and buckler: and stand up to help me.

3 Bring forth the spear, and stop the way against them that persecute me: say unto my soul, I am thy salvation.

4 Let them be confounded and put to shame that seek after my soul: let them be turned back, and brought to confusion, that imagine mischief for me.

5 Let them be as the dust before the winde: and the angel of the Lord scattering them.

6 Let their way be dark and slippery: and let the angel of the Lord persecute them.

7 For they have privily laid their net to destroy me without a cause: yea, even without a cause have they made a pit for my soul.

8 Let a sudden destruction come upon him unawares: & his net that he hath laid privily catch himself, that he may fall into his own mischief.

9 And my soul be joyfull in the Lord: it shall rejoyce in his salvation.

10 All my bones shall say, Lord, who is like unto thee, which delivereſt the poore from him that is too strong for him: yea, the poore and him that is in misery, from him that spoileth him?

11 False witnesse did rise up: they laid to my charge things that I knew not.

12 They rewarded me evil for good: to the great discomfort of my soul.

13 Nevertheless, when they were sick, I put on sackcloth, and humbled my soul with fasting: and my prayer shall turn into mine own bosome.

14 I behaved my self as though it had been my friend, or my brother: I went heavily as one that mourneth for his mother.

15 But in mine adversity they rejoyced, and gathered them together: yea, the very abjects came together against me unawares, making mows at me, and ceased not.

16 With the flatterers were busie mockers: which gnashed upon me with their teeth.

17 Lord, how long wilt thou look upon this: O deliver my soul from the calamities which they bring on me, and my darling from the lions.

18 So will I give thee thanks in the great congregation: I will praise thee among much people.

19 O let not them that are mine enemies triumph over me ungodly: neither let them wink with their eyes that hate me without a cause.

20 And why? their communing is not for peace: but they imagine deceitfull words against them that are quiet in the land.

21 They gaped on me with their mouthes: and said, Fie on thee, fie on thee, we saw it with our eyes.

22 This thou hast seen, O Lord: hold not thy tongue then, go not farre from me, O Lord.

23 Awake and stand up to judge my quarrell: avenge thou my cause, my God, and my Lord.

24 Judge me, O Lord my God, according to thy righteousnes: & let them not triumph over me.

25 Let them not say in their hearts, There, there, so would we have it: neither let them say, We have devoured him.

26 Let them be put to confusion and shame together that rejoyce at my trouble: let them be clothed with rebuke and dishonour that boast themselves against me.

27 Let them be glad and rejoyce that favour my righteous dealing: yea, let them say alway, Blessed be the Lord, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant.

28 And as for my tongue, it shall be talking of thy righteousnesse: and of thy praise all the day long.

Dixit injustus. Psal. 36.

MY heart sheweth me the wickednesse of the ungodly: that there is no fear of God before his eyes.

2 For he flattereth himself in his own sight: untill his abominable sinne be found out.

3 The words of his mouth are unrighteous, and full of deceit: he hath left off to behave himself wisely, and to do good.

4 He imagineth mischief upon his bed, and hath set himself in no good way: neither doth he abhorre any thing that is evil.

5 Thy mercy (O Lord) reacheth unto the heavens: and thy faithfulnesse unto the clouds.

6 Thy righteousnesse standeth like the strong mountains: thy judgements are like the great deep.

7 Thou Lord shalt save both man and beast, how excellent is thy mercy, O God: and the children of men shall put their trust under the shadow of thy wings.

8 They shall be satisfied with the plenteousnes of thy house: and thou shalt give them drink of thy pleasures, as out of the river.

9 For with thee is the well of life: and in thy light shall we see light.

10 O continue forth thy loving kindnesse unto them that know thee: and thy righteousnesse unto them that are true of heart.

11 O let not the foot of pride come against me: and let not the hand of the ungodly cast me down.

12 There are they fallen (all) that work wickednesse: they are cast down and shall not be able to stand.

Noli æmulari. Psal. 37.

FRet not thy self because of the ungodly: neither be thou envious against the evil doers.

2 For they shall soon be cut down like the grasse: and be withered even as the green herb.

Digitized by Google

3 Put thou thy trust in the Lord, and be doing good: dwell in the land, and verily thou shalt be fed.

4 Delight thou in the Lord: and he shall give thee thy hearts desire.

5 Commit thy way unto the Lord, and put thy trust in him: and he shall bring it to passe.

6 He shall make thy righteousnesse as clear as the light: and thy just dealing as the noon day.

7 Hold thee still in the Lord, and abide patiently upon him: but grieve not thy self at him whose way doth prosper, against the man that doth after evil counsels.

8 Leave off from wrath, and let go displeasure: fret not thy self, else shalt thou be moved to do evil.

9 Wicked doers shall be rooted out: and they that patiently abide the Lord, those shall inherit the land.

10 Yet a little while and the ungodly shall be clean gone: thou shalt look after his place, and he shall be away.

11 But the meek-spirited shall possesse the earth: and shall be refreshed in the multitude of peace.

12 The ungodly seeketh counsel against the just: and gnasheth upon him with his teeth.

13 The Lord shall laugh him to scorn: for he hath seen that his day is coming.

14 The ungodly have drawn out the sword, and have bent their bow: to cast down the poore and needy, and to slay such as be of a right conversation.

15 Their sword shall go through their own heart: and their bow shall be broken.

16 A small thing that the righteous hath: is better then great riches of the ungodly.

17 For the arms of the ungodly shall be broken: and the Lord upholdeth the righteous.

18 The Lord knoweth the dayes of the godly: and their inheritance shall endure for ever.

19 They shall not be confounded in the perilous time: and in the dayes of dearth they shall have enough.

20 As for the ungodly they shall perish, & the enemies of the Lord shall consume as the fat of lambes: yea, even as the smoke shall they consume away.

21 The ungodly borroweth, and payeth not again: but the righteous is mercifull and liberall.

22 Such as be blessed of God shall possesse the land: and they that be cursed of him shall be rooted out.

23 The Lord ordereth a good mans going: and maketh his way acceptable to himself.

24 Though he fall, he shall not be cast away: for the Lord upholdeth him with his hand.

25 I have been young, and now am old: and yet saw I never the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging their bread.

26 The righteous is ever mercifull, and lendeth: and his seed is blessed.

27 Flee from evil, and do the thing that is good and dwell for evermore.

28 For the Lord loveth the thing that is right: he forsaketh not his that be godly, but they are preserved for ever.

29 The righteous shall be punished: as for the seed of the ungodly it shall be rooted out.

30 The righteous shall inherit the land: and dwell therein for ever.

31 The mouth of the righteous is exercised in wisdome: and his tongue will be talking of judgement.

32 The law of his God is in his heart: and his goings shall not slide.

33 The ungodly seeth the righteous: and seeketh occasion to slay him.

34 The Lord will not leave him in his hand: nor condemn him when he is judged.

35 Hope thou in the Lord, and keep his way, and he shall promote thee, that thou shalt possesse the land: when the ungodly shall perish, thou shalt see it.

36 I my self have seen the ungodly in great power: and flourishing like a green bay-tree.

37 And I went by, and lo he was gone: I sought him, but his place could no where be found.

38 Keep innocency, and take heed unto the thing that is right: for that shall bring a man peace at the last.

39 As for the transgressours, they shall perish together: and the end of the ungodly is, They shall be rooted out at the last.

40 But the salvation of the righteous cometh of the Lord: which is also their strength in the time of trouble.

41 And the Lord shall stand by them and save them: he shall deliver them from the ungodly, and shall save them, because they put their trust in him.

Domine, ne in furore. Psal. 38.

Morning prayer.

O Let me not to rebuke (O Lord) in thine anger: neither chasten me in thine heavy displeasure.

2 For thine arrows stick fast in me: and thy hand presseth me sore.

3 There is no health in my flesh, because of thy displeasure: neither is there any rest in my bones, by reason of my sinne.

4 For my wickednesses are gone over my head: and are like a sore burden too heavy for me to bear.

5 My wounds stink and are corrupt: through my foolishnesse.

6 I am brought into so great trouble and misery: that I go mourning all the day long.

7 For my loyns are filled with a sore disease: and there is no whole part in my body.

8 I am feeble and sore smitten: I have roared for the very disquietnesse of my heart.

9 Lord, thou knowest all my desire: and my groning is not hid from thee.

10 My heart panteth, my strength hath failed me: and the sight of mine eyes is gone from me.

11 My lovers and my neighbours did stand looking upon my trouble: and my kinsmen stood afarre off.

12 They also that sought after my life, laid snares for me: and they that went about to do me evil, talked of wickednesse, and imagined deceit all the day long.

13 As for me, I was like a deaf man, and heard not: and as one that is dumbe, which doth not open his mouth.

14 I became even as a man that heareth not: and in whose mouth are no reproofs.

15 For in thee, O Lord, have I put my trust: thou shalt answer for me, O Lord my God.

16 I have required that they (even mine enemies) should not triumph over me: for when my foot slipt, they rejoyced greatly against me.

17 And I truly am set in the plague: and my heavinesse is ever in my sight.

18 For I will confesse my wickednesse: and be sory for my sinne.

19 But mine enemies live, and are mighty: and they that hate me wrongfully are many in number.

20 They also that reward evil for good, are against me: because I follow the thing that good is.

21 Forsake me not, O Lord my God: be not thou farre from me.

22 Haste thee to help me: O Lord God my salvation.

Digitized by Google

Dixi, Custodiam. Psal. 39.

I Said, I will take heed to my wayes: that I offend not in my tongue.

2 I will keep my mouth as it were with a bridle: while the ungodly is in my sight.

3 I held my tongue, and spake nothing: I kept silence, yea, even from good words, but it was pain and grief to me.

4 My heart was hot within me, and while I was thus musing, the fire kindled: and at the last I spake with my tongue.

5 Lord let me know mine end, and the number of my dayes: that I may be certified how long I have to live.

6 Behold, thou hast made my dayes as it were a span long: and mine age is even as nothing in respect of thee, and verily every man living is altogether vanity.

7 For man walketh in a vain shadow, and disquieteth himself in vain: he heapeth up riches, and cannot tell who shall gather them.

8 And now Lord, what is my hope: truly my hope is even in thee.

9 Deliver me from all mine offences: and make me not a rebuke unto the foolish.

10 I became dumbe, and opened not my mouth: for it was thy doing.

11 Take thy plague away from me: I am even consumed by the means of thy heavy hand.

12 When thou with rebukes dost chasten man for sinne, thou makest his beauty to consume away like as it were a moth fretting a garment: every man therefore is but vanity.

13 Heare my prayer, O Lord, and with thine eares consider my calling: hold not thy peace at my tears.

14 For I am a stranger with thee, and a sojourner: as all my fathers were.

15 O spare me a little, that I may recover my strength: before I go hence, and be no more seen.

Expectans expectavi. Psal. 40.

I Waited patiently for the Lord: and he enclined unto me, and heard my calling.

2 He brought me also out of the horrible pit, out of the mire and clay: and set my feet upon the rock, and ordered my goings.

3 And he hath put a new song in my mouth: even a thanksgiving unto our God.

4 Many shall see it, and fear: and shall put their trust in the Lord.

5 Blessed is the man that hath set his hope in the Lord: and turned not unto the proud, and to such as go about with lies.

6 O Lord my God, great are thy wondrous works which thou hast done: like as be also thy thoughts which are to us-ward, and yet there is no man that ordereth them unto thee.

7 If I would declare them and speak of them: they should be moe then I am able to expresse.

8 Sacrifice and meat-offering thou wouldest not have: but mine eares hast thou opened.

9 Burnt-offerings and sacrifice for sinne hast thou not required: then said I, Lo, I come.

10 In the volume of the book it is written of me, that I should fulfill thy will, O my God: I am content to do it, yea, thy law is within my heart.

11 I have declared thy righteousnesse in the great congregation: lo, I will not refrain my lips, O Lord, and that thou knowest.

12 I have not hid thy righteousnesse within my heart: my talking hath been of thy truth, and of thy salvation.

13 I have not kept back thy loving mercy and truth: from the great congregation.

14 Withdraw not thou thy mercy from me, O Lord: let thy loving kindnesse and thy truth alway preserve me.

15 For innumerable troubles are come about me, my sinnes have taken such hold upon me, that I am not able to look up: yea, they are moe in number then the hairs of mine head, and my heart hath failed me.

16 O Lord, let it be thy pleasure to deliver me: make haste (O Lord) to help me.

17 Let them be ashamed and confounded together that seek after my soul to destroy it: let them be driven backward and put to rebuke that wish me evil.

18 Let them be desolate and rewarded with shame: that say unto me, Fie upon thee, fie upon thee.

19 Let all those that seek thee be joyfull and glad in thee: and let such as love thy salvation, say alway, The Lord be praised.

20 As for me, I am poore and needy: but the Lord careth for me.

21 Thou art my helper and redeemer: make no long tarrying, O my God.

Beatus qui intelligit. Psal. 41.

BLessed is he that considereth the poore (and needy:) the Lord shall deliver him in the time of trouble. *ning prayer.*

2 The Lord preserve him and keep him alive, that he may be blessed upon earth: and deliver not thou him into the will of his enemies.

3 The Lord comfort him when he lieth sick upon his bed: make thou all his bed in his sickness.

4 I said, Lord, be mercifull unto me: heal my soul, for I have sinned against thee.

5 Mine enemies speak evil of me: when shall he die, and his name perish?

6 And if he come to see me, he speaketh vanity: and his heart conceiveth falshood within himself, and when he cometh forth, he telleth it.

7 All mine enemies whisper together against me: even against me do they imagine this evil.

8 Let the sentence of guiltinesse proceed against him: and now that he lieth, let him rise up no more.

9 Yea, even mine own familiar friend whom I trusted: which did also eat of my bread, hath laid great wait for me.

10 But be thou mercifull unto me, O Lord: raise thou me up again, and I shall reward them.

11 By this I know thou favourest me: that mine enemy doth not triumph against me.

12 And when I am in my health thou upholdest me: and shalt set me before thy face for ever.

13 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel: world without end. Amen.

Quemadmodum. Psal. 42.

LIke as the hart desireth the water brooks: so longeth my soul after thee, O God.

2 My soul is athirst for God, yea even for the living God: when shall I come to appear before the presence of God?

3 My tears have been my meat day and night: while they daily say unto me, Where is now thy God?

4 Now when I think thereupon, I poure out my heart by my self: for I went with the multitude, and brought them forth into the house of God.

5 In the voice of praise and thanksgiving: among such as keep holy-day.

6 Why art thou so full of heavinesse (O my soul:)

Digitized by Google

ſoul:) and why art thou ſo diſquieted within me?

7 Put thy truſt in God: for I will yet give him thanks for the help of his countenance.

8 My God, my ſoul is vexed within me: therefore will I remember thee concerning the land of Jordan, and the little hill of Hermon.

9 One deep calleth another, becauſe of the noiſe of the water pipes: all thy waves and ſtorms are gone over me.

10 The Lord hath granted his loving kindneſſe on the day time: and in the night ſeaſon did I ſing of him, and made my prayer unto the God of my life.

11 I will ſay unto the God of my ſtrength, Why haſt thou forgotten me: why go I thus heavily, while the enemy oppreſſeth me?

12 My bones are ſmitten aſunder as with a ſword: while mine enemies (that trouble me) caſt me in the teeth.

13 Namely, while they ſay daily unto me: Where is now thy God?

14 Why art thou ſo vexed, O my ſoul: and why art thou ſo diſquieted within me?

15 O put thy truſt in God: for I will yet thank him which is the help of my countenance, and my God.

Judica me Deus. Pſal. 43.

GIve ſentence with me, O God, and defend my cauſe againſt the ungodly people: O deliver me from the deceitfull and wicked man.

2 For thou art the God of my ſtrength, why haſt thou put me from thee: and why go I ſo heavily, while the enemy oppreſſeth me?

3 O ſend out thy light and thy truth, that they may lead me: and bring me unto thy holy hill, and to thy dwelling.

4 And that I may go unto the altar of God, even unto the God of my joy and gladneſſe: and upon the harp will I give thanks unto thee, O God my God.

5 Why art thou ſo heavy, O my ſoul: and why art thou ſo diſquieted within me?

6 O put thy truſt in God: for I will yet give him thanks, which is the help of my countenance, and my God.

Deus auribus. Pſal. 44.

Morning Prayer.

WE have heard with our eares, O God, our fathers have told us: what thou haſt done in their time of old.

2 How thou haſt driven out the heathen with thy hand, and planted them in: how thou haſt deſtroyed the nations, and caſt them out.

3 For they got not the land in poſſeſſion through their own ſword: neither was it their own arm that helped them.

4 But thy right hand and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance: becauſe thou hadſt a favour unto them.

5 Thou art my King (O God:) ſend help unto Jacob.

6 Through thee will we overthrow our enemies: and in thy name will we tread them under that riſe up againſt us.

7 For I will not truſt in my bow: it is not my ſword that ſhall help me.

8 But it is thou that ſaveſt us from our enemies: and putteſt them to confuſion that hate us.

9 We make our boaſt of God all day long: and will praiſe thy name for ever.

10 But now thou art farre off, and putteſt us to confuſion: and goeſt not forth with our armies.

11 Thou makeſt us to turn our backs upon our enemies: ſo that they which hate us ſpoil our goods.

12 Thou letteſt us to be eaten up like ſheep: and haſt ſcattered us among the heathen.

13 Thou ſelleſt thy people for nought: and takeſt no money for them.

14 Thou makeſt us to be rebuked of our neighbours: to be laughed to ſcorn, and had in deriſion of them that are round about us.

15 Thou makeſt us to be a by-word among the heathen: and that the people ſhake their heads at us

16 My confuſion is daily before me: and the ſhame of my face hath covered me.

17 For the voice of the ſlanderer and blaſphemer: for the enemy and avenger.

18 And though all this be come upon us, yet do we not forget thee: nor behave our ſelves frowardly in thy covenant.

19 Our heart is not turned back: neither our ſteps gone out of thy way.

20 No not when thou haſt ſmitten us into the place of dragons: and covered us with the ſhadow of death.

21 If we have forgotten the name of our God, and holden up our hands to any ſtrange god: ſhall not God ſearch it out? for he knoweth the very ſecrets of the heart.

22 For thy ſake alſo are we killed all the day long: and are counted as ſheep appointed to be ſlain.

23 Up Lord, why ſleepeſt thou: awake, and be not abſent from us for ever.

24 Wherefore hideſt thou thy face: and forgetteſt our miſery and trouble?

25 For our ſoul is brought low even unto the duſt: our belly cleaveth unto the ground.

26 Ariſe and help us: and deliver us for thy mercies ſake.

Eructavit cor meum. Pſal. 45.

MY heart is enditing of a good matter: I ſpeak of the things which I have made unto the king.

2 My tongue is the pen: of a ready writer.

3 Thou art fairer then the children of men: full of grace are thy lips, becauſe God hath bleſſed thee for ever.

4 Gird thee with thy ſword upon thy thigh, O thou moſt mighty: according to thy worſhip and renown.

5 Good luck have thou with thine honour: ride on, becauſe of the word of truth, of meekneſſe and righteouſneſſe, and thy right hand ſhall teach thee terrible things.

6 Thy arrows are very ſharp, and the people ſhall be ſubdued unto thee: even in the middeſt among the kings enemies.

7 Thy ſeat (O God) endureth for ever: the ſceptre of thy kingdome is a right ſceptre.

8 Thou haſt loved righteouſneſſe and hated iniquity: wherefore God (even thy God) hath anointed thee with the oyl of gladneſſe above thy fellows.

9 All thy garments ſmell of myrrhe, aloes, and caſſia: out of the ivory palaces, whereby they have made thee glad.

10 Kings daughters were among thy honourable women: upon thy right hand did ſtand the queen in a veſture of gold (wrought about with divers colours)

11 Hearken (O daughter) and conſider, encline thine eare: forget alſo thine own people, and thy fathers houſe.

12 So ſhall the king have pleaſure in thy beauty; for he is thy Lord (God) and worſhip thou him.

13 And the daughter of Tyre ſhall be there with

Digitized by Google

a gift: like as the rich also among the people shall make their supplication before thee.

14 The kings daughter is all glorious within: her clothing is of wrought gold.

15 She shall be brought unto the king in raiment of needle-work: the virgins that be her fellows shall bear her company, and shall be brought unto thee.

16 With joy and gladnes shall they be brought: and shall enter into the kings palace.

17 In stead of thy fathers thou shalt have children: whom thou mayest make princes in all lands.

18 I will remember thy name from one generation unto another: therefore shall the people give thanks unto thee world without end.

Deus noster refugium. Psal. 46.

GOd is our hope and strength: a very present help in trouble.

2 Therefore will we not fear though the earth be moved: and though the hills be carried into the midst of the sea.

3 Though the waters thereof rage and swell: and though the mountains shake at the tempest of the same.

4 The rivers of the floud thereof shall make glad the city of God: the holy place of the tabernacle of the most Highest.

5 God is in the midst of her, therefore shall she not be removed: God shall help her, and that right early.

6 The heathen make much ado, and the kingdomes are moved: but God hath shewed his voice, and the earth shall melt away.

7 The Lord of hosts is with us: the God of Jacob is our refuge.

8 O come hither, and behold the works of the Lord: what destruction he hath brought upon the earth.

9 He maketh warres to cease in all the world: he breaketh the bow, and knappeth the spear in sunder, and burneth the chariots in the fire.

10 Be still then, and know that I am God: I will be exalted among the heathen, and I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The Lord of hosts is with us: the God of Jacob is our refuge.

Omnes gentes plaudite. Psal. 47.

Evening prayer.

CLap your hands together, (all ye people:) O sing unto God with the voice of melodie.

2 For the Lord is high, and to be feared: he is the great King upon all the earth.

3 He shall subdue the people under us: and the nations under our feet.

4 He shall choose out an heritage for us: even the worship of Jacob whom he loved.

5 God is gone up with a merry noise: and the Lord with the sound of the trump.

6 O sing praises, sing praises unto (our) God: O sing praises, sing praises unto our King.

7 For God is the King of all the earth: sing ye praises with understanding.

8 God reigneth over the heathen: God sitteth upon his holy seat.

9 The princes of the people are joyned unto the people of the God of Abraham: for God (which is very high exalted) doth defend the earth as it were with a shield.

Magnus Dominus. Psal. 48.

GReat is the Lord, and highly to be praised: in the city of our God, even upon his holy hill.

2 The hill of Sion is a fair place, and the joy of the whole earth: upon the north side lieth the city of the great king, God is well known in her palaces as a sure refuge.

3 For lo, the kings of the earth are gathered: and gone by together.

4 They marvelled to see such things: they were astonied, and suddenly cast down.

5 Fear came there upon them, and sorrow: as upon a woman in her travail.

6 Thou shalt break the ships of the sea: through the east-winde.

7 Like as we have heard, so have we seen in the city of the Lord of hosts, in the city of our God: God upholdeth the same for ever.

8 We wait for thy loving kindnesse (O God,) in the midst of thy temple.

9 O God, according unto thy name, so is thy praise unto the worlds end: thy right hand is full of righteousnesse.

10 Let the mount Sion rejoyce, and the daughters of Juda be glad: because of thy judgements.

11 Walk about Sion, and go round about her: and tell the towers thereof.

12 Mark well her bulwarks, set up her houses: that ye may tell them that come after.

13 For this God is our God for ever and ever: he shall be our guide unto death.

Audite hæc omnes. Psal. 49.

OHeare ye this, all ye people: ponder it with your eares all ye that dwell in the world.

2 High and low, rich and poore: one with another.

3 My mouth shall speak of wisdome: and my heart shall muse of understanding.

4 I will encline mine eare to the parable: and shew my dark speech upon the harp.

5 Wherefore should I fear in the dayes of wickednesse: and when the wickednesse of my heels compasseth me round about?

6 There be some that put their trust in their goods: and boast themselves in the multitude of their riches.

7 But no man may deliver his brother: nor make agreement unto God for him.

8 For it cost more to redeem their soules: so that he must let that alone for ever.

9 Yea, though he live long: and see not the grave.

10 For he seeth that wise men also die, and perish together: as well as the ignorant and foolish, and leave their riches for other.

11 And yet they think that their houses shall continue for ever: and that their dwelling places shall endure from one generation to another, and call the lands after their own names.

12 Nevertheless, man will not abide in honour: seeing he may be compared unto the beasts that perish, this is the way of them.

13 This is their foolishnesse: and their posterity praise their saying.

14 They lie in the hell like sheep, death gnaweth upon them, and the righteous shall have domination over them in the morning: their beauty shall consume in the sepulchre out of their dwelling.

15 But God hath delivered my soul from the place of hell: for he shall receive me.

16 Be not thou afraid though one be made rich: or if the glory of his house be increased.

17 For he shall carry nothing away with him when he dieth: neither shall his pomp follow him.

18 For while he lived, he counted himself an happy man: & so long as thou doest well unto thy self, men will speak good of thee.

19 He shall follow the generation of his fathers: and shall never see light.

20 Man

Digitized by Google

20 Man being in honour, hath no understanding: but is compared unto the beasts that perish.

Deus deorum. Psal. 50.

Morning prayer.

THe Lord, even the most mighty God hath spoken: and called the world, from the rising up of the sunne, unto the going down thereof.

2 Out of Sion hath God appeared: in perfect beauty.

3 Our God shall come and shall not keep silence: there shall go before him a consuming fire, and a mighty tempest shall be stirred up round about him.

4 He shall call the heaven from above: and the earth, that he may judge his people.

5 Gather my saints together unto me: those that have made a covenant with me, with sacrifice.

6 And the heavens shall declare his righteousnesse: for God is judge himself.

7 Heare, O my people, and I will speak: I my self will testifie against thee, O Israel, for I am God, even thy God.

8 I will not reprove thee because of thy sacrifices, or for thy burnt-offerings: because they were not alway before me.

9 I will take no bullock out of thine house: nor he-goats out of thy folds.

10 For all the beasts of the forrest are mine: and so are the cattels upon a thousand hills.

11 I know all the fowls upon the mountains: and the wilde beasts of the field are in my sight.

12 If I be hungry I will not tell thee: for the whole world is mine, and all that is therein.

13 Thinkest thou that I will eat bulls flesh: and drink the bloud of goats?

14 Offer unto God thanksgiving: and pay thy vows unto the most Highest.

15 And call upon me in the time of trouble: so will I heare thee, and thou shalt praise me.

16 But unto the ungodly said God: Why dost thou preach my lawes, and takest my covenant in thy mouth?

17 Whereas thou hatest to be reformed: and hast cast my words behinde thee.

18 When thou sawest a thief, thou consentedst unto him: and hast been partaker with the adulterers.

19 Thou hast let thy mouth speak wickednesse: and with thy tongue thou hast set forth deceit.

20 Thou sattest and spakest against thy brother: yea, and hast slandered thine own mothers sonne.

21 These things hast thou done, and I held my tongue, and thou thoughtest wickedly, that I am even such a one as thy self: but I will reprove thee, and set before thee the things that thou hast done.

22 O consider this ye that forget God: lest I pluck you away, and there be none to deliver you.

23 Whoso offereth me thanks and praise, he honoureth me: and to him that ordereth his conversation right, will I shew the salvation of God.

Miserere mei Deus. Psal. 51.

HAve mercy upon me, O God, after thy great goodnesse: according to the multitude of thy mercies do away mine offences.

2 Wash me throughly from my wickednesse: and cleanse me from my sinne.

3 For I knowledge my faults: and my sinne is ever before me.

4 Against thee only have I sinned, and done this evil in thy sight: that thou mightest be justified in thy saying, and clear when thou art judged.

5 Behold, I was shapen in wickednesse: and in sinne hath my mother conceived me.

6 But lo, thou requirest truth in the inward parts: and shalt make me to understand wisdome secretly.

7 Thou shalt purge me with hyssope, and I shall be clean: thou shalt wash me, and I shall be whiter then snow.

8 Thou shalt make me heare of joy and gladnesse: that the bones which thou hast broken may rejoyce.

9 Turn thy face from my sinnes: and put out all my misdeeds.

10 Make me a clean heart, O God: and renew a right spirit within me.

11 Cast me not away from thy presence: and take not thy holy spirit from me.

12 O give me the comfort of thy help again: and stablish me with thy free spirit.

13 Then shall I teach thy wayes unto the wicked: and sinners shall be converted unto thee.

14 Deliver me from bloud-guiltinesse, O God, thou that art the God of my health: and my tongue shall sing of thy righteousnesse.

15 Thou shalt open my lips (O Lord:) and my mouth shall shew thy praise.

16 For thou desirest no sacrifice, else would I give it thee: but thou delightest not in burnt-offerings.

17 The sacrifice of God is a troubled spirit: a broken and a contrite heart (O God) shalt thou not despise.

18 O be favourable and gracious unto Sion: build thou the walls of Jerusalem.

19 Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifice of righteousnesse, with the burnt-offerings and oblations: then shall they offer young bullocks upon thine altar.

Quid gloriaris. Psal. 52.

WHy boastest thou thy self, thou tyrant: that thou canst do mischief?

2 Whereas the goodnesse of God: endureth yet daily.

3 Thy tongue imagineth wickednesse: and with lies thou cuttest like a sharp rasour.

4 Thou hast loved unrighteousnesse more then goodnesse: and to talk of lies more then righteousnesse.

5 Thou hast loved to speak all words that may do hurt: O thou false tongue.

6 Therefore shall God destroy thee for ever: he shall take thee, and pluck thee out of thy dwelling, and root thee out of the land of the living.

7 The righteous also shall see this, and fear: and shall laugh him to scorn.

8 Lo, this is the man that took not God for his strength: but trusted unto the multitude of his riches, and strengthened himself in his wickednesse.

9 As for me, I am like a green olive-tree in the house of God: my trust is in the tender mercy of God for ever and ever.

10 I will alwayes give thanks unto thee for that thou hast done: and I will hope in thy name, for thy saints like it well.

Dixit insipiens. Psal. 53.

Evening prayer.

THe foolish body hath said in his heart: There is no God.

2 Corrupt are they and become abominable in their wickednesse: there is none that doeth good.

3 God looked down from heaven upon the children of men: to see if there were any that would understand and seek after God.

4 But they are all gone out of the way, they are altogether become abominable: there is also none that doeth good, no not one.

5 Are not they without understanding that work wickednesse: eating up my people as if they would eat bread? they have not called upon God.

Digitized by Google

6 They were afraid where no fear was: for God hath broken the bones of him that beſieged thee, thou haſt put them to confuſion, becauſe God hath deſpiſed them.

7 Oh that the ſalvation were given unto Iſrael out of Sion: oh that the Lord would deliver his people out of captivitie.

8 Then ſhould Jacob rejoyce: and Iſrael ſhould be right glad.

Deus in nomine. Pſal. 54.

SAve me, O God, for thy names ſake: and avenge me in thy ſtrength.

2 Heare my prayer, O God: and hearken unto the words of my mouth.

3 For ſtrangers are riſen up againſt me: and tyrants (which have not God before their eyes) ſeek after my ſoul.

4 Behold, God is my helper: the Lord is with them that uphold my ſoul.

5 He ſhall reward evil unto mine enemies: deſtroy thou them in thy truth.

6 An offering of a free heart will I give thee, and praiſe thy name (O Lord:) becauſe it is ſo comfortable.

7 For he hath delivered me out of all my trouble: and mine eye hath ſeen his deſire upon mine enemies.

Exaudi Deus. Pſal. 55.

HEare my prayer, O God: and hide not thy ſelf from my petition.

2 Take heed unto me, and heare me: how I mourn in my prayer, and am vexed.

3 The enemy crieth ſo, and the ungodly cometh on ſo faſt: for they are minded to do me ſome miſchief, ſo maliciouſly are they ſet againſt me.

4 My heart is diſquieted within me: and the fear of death is fallen upon me.

5 Fearfulneſſe and trembling are come upon me: and an horrible dread hath overwhelmed me.

6 And I ſaid, Oh that I had wings like a dove: for then would I flie away, and be at reſt.

7 Lo then would I get me away farre off: and remain in the wilderneſſe.

8 I would make haſte to eſcape: becauſe of the ſtormy winde and tempeſt.

9 Deſtroy their tongues (O Lord) and divide them: for I have ſpied unrighteouſneſſe and ſtrife in the city.

10 Day and night they go about within the walls thereof: miſchief alſo and ſorrow are in the midſt of it.

11 Wickedneſſe is therein: deceit and guile go not out of their ſtreets.

12 For it is not an open enemy that hath done me this diſhonour: for then I could have born it.

13 Neither was it mine adverſary that did magnifie himſelf againſt me: for then (peradventure) I would have hid my ſelf from him.

14 But it was even thou my companion: my guide and mine own familiar friend.

15 We took ſweet counſel together: and walked in the houſe of God as friends.

16 Let death come haſtily upon them, and let them go down quick into hell: for wickedneſſe is in their dwellings, and among them.

17 As for me, I will call upon God: and the Lord ſhall ſave me.

18 In the evening, and morning, and at noonday will I pray, and that inſtantly: and he ſhall heare my voice.

19 It is he that hath delivered my ſoul in peace, from the battel that was againſt me: for there were many with me.

20 Yea, even God that endureth for ever, ſhall heare me, and bring them down: for they will not turn, nor fear God.

21 He laid his hands upon ſuch as be at peace with him: and he brake his covenant.

22 The words of his mouth were ſofter then butter, having warre in his heart: his words were ſmoother then oyl, and yet be they very ſwords.

23 O caſt thy burden upon the Lord, and he ſhall nouriſh thee: and ſhall not ſuffer the righteous to fall for ever.

24 And as for them: thou, O God, ſhalt bring them into the pit of deſtruction.

25 The bloudthirſty and deceitfull men ſhall not live out half their dayes: nevertheleſſe, my truſt ſhall be in thee, O Lord.

Miſerere mei Deus. Pſal. 56.

Morning prayer.

BE mercifull unto me, O God, for man goeth about to devoure me: he is daily fighting and troubling me.

2 Mine enemies are daily in hand to ſwallow me up: for they be many that fight againſt me, O thou moſt Higheſt.

3 Nevertheleſſe, though I am ſometime afraid: yet put I my truſt in thee.

4 I will praiſe God becauſe of his word: I have put my truſt in God, and will not fear what fleſh can do unto me.

5 They daily miſtake my words: all that they imagine is to do me evil.

6 They hold all together, and keep themſelves cloſe: and mark my ſteps when they lay wait for my ſoul.

7 Shall they eſcape for their wickedneſſe: thou (O God) in thy diſpleaſure ſhalt caſt them down.

8 Thou telleſt my flittings, put my tears into thy bottle: are not theſe things noted in thy book?

9 Whenſoever I call upon thee, then ſhall mine enemies be put to flight: this I know, for God is on my ſide.

10 In Gods word will I rejoyce: in the Lords word will I comfort me.

11 Yea, in God have I put my truſt: I will not be afraid what man can do unto me.

12 Unto thee (O God) will I pay my vows: unto thee will I give thanks.

13 For thou haſt delivered my ſoul from death, and my feet from falling: that I may walk before God in the light of the living.

Miſerere mei Deus. Pſal. 57.

BE mercifull unto me, O God, be mercifull unto me, for my ſoul truſteth in thee: and under the ſhadow of thy wings ſhall be my refuge until this tyranny be overpaſt.

2 I will call unto the moſt high God: even unto the God that ſhall perform the cauſe which I have in hand.

3 He ſhall ſend from heaven: and ſave me from the reproof of him that would eat me up.

4 God ſhall ſend forth his mercy and truth: my ſoul is among lions.

5 And I lie even among the children of men (that are ſet on fire:) whoſe teeth are ſpears and arrows, and their tongue a ſharp ſword.

6 Set up thy ſelf, O God, above the heavens: and thy glory above all the earth.

7 They have laid a net for my feet, and preſſed down my ſoul: they have digged a pit before me, and are fallen into the mids of it themſelves.

8 My heart is fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will ſing and give praiſe.

9 Awake

Digitized by Google

9 Awake up my glory, awake lute and harp: I my self will awake right early.

10 I will give thanks unto thee, O Lord, among the people: and I will sing unto thee among the nations.

11 For the greatnesse of thy mercy reacheth unto the heavens: and thy truth unto the clouds.

12 Set up thy self, O God, above the heavens: and thy glory above all the earth.

Si vere utique. Psal. 58.

ARe your mindes set upon righteousnesse, O ye congregation: and do ye judge the thing that is right, O ye sonnes of men?

2 Yea, ye imagine mischief in your heart upon the earth: and your hands deal with wickednesse.

3 The ungodly are froward even from their mothers wombe: assoon as they be born, they go astray, and speak lies.

4 They are as venemous as the poyson of a serpent: even like the deaf adder that stoppeth her eares.

5 Which refuseth to heare the voice of the charmer: charm he never so wisely.

6 Break their teeth (O God) in their mouthes, smite the jaw-bones of the lions, O Lord: let them fall away like water that runneth apace, and when they shoot their arrows, let them be rooted out.

7 Let them consume away like a snail, and be like the untimely fruit of a woman: and let them not see the sunne.

8 Or ever your pots be made hot with thorns: so let indignation vex him even as a thing that is raw.

9 The righteous shall rejoyce when he seeth the vengeance: *he shall wash his footsteps in the blood of the ungodly.*

10 So that a man shall say, Verily there is a reward for the righteous: doubtlesse there is a God that judgeth the earth.

Eripe me de inimicis. Psal. 59.

Evening prayer.

DEliver me from mine enemies, (O God:) defend me from them that rise up against me.

2 O deliver me from the wicked doers: and save me from the bloud-thirsty men.

3 For lo, they lie waiting for my soul: the mighty men are gathered against me, without any offence or fault of me, O Lord.

4 They run and prepare themselves without my fault: arise thou therefore to help me, and behold.

5 Stand up (O Lord God of hosts) thou God of Israel, to visit all the heathen: and be not mercifull unto them that offend of malicious wickednesse.

6 They go to and fro in the evening: they grin like a dog, and runne about through the city.

7 Behold, they speak with their mouth, and swords are in their lips: for who doth heare?

8 But thou, O Lord, shalt have them in derision: and thou shalt laugh all the heathen to scorn.

9 My strength will I ascribe unto thee: for thou art the God of my refuge.

10 God sheweth me his goodnes plenteously: and God *shall* let me see my desire upon mine enemies.

11 Slay them not, least my people forget it: but scatter them abroad among the people, and put them down, O Lord our defence.

12 For the sinne of their mouth, and for the words of their lips, they shall be taken in their pride: and why? their preaching is of cursing and lies.

13 Consume them in thy wrath, consume them, that they may perish: & know that it is God which ruleth in Jacob, and unto the ends of the world.

14 And in the evening they will return: grin like a dog, and will go about the city.

15 They will run here and there for meat: and grudge if they be not satisfied.

16 As for me, I will sing of thy power, and will praise thy mercy betimes in the morning: for thou hast been my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble.

17 Unto thee (O my strength) will I sing: for thou, O God, art my refuge, and my mercifull God.

Deus repulisti nos. Psal. 60.

OGod, thou hast cast us out, and scattered us abroad: thou also hast been displeased, O turn thee unto us again.

2 Thou hast moved the land, and divided it: heal the sores thereof, for it shaketh.

3 Thou hast shewed thy people heavy things: thou hast given us a drink of deadly wine.

4 Thou hast given a token for such as fear thee: that they may triumph because of the truth.

5 Therefore were thy beloved delivered: help me with thy right hand, and heare me.

6 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will rejoyce and divide Sichem: and mete out the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead is mine, and Manasses is mine: Ephraim also is the strength of my head, Juda is my lawgiver.

8 Moab is my washpot, over Edom will I cast out my shoe: Philistia be thou glad of me.

9 Who will lead me into the strong city: who will bring me into Edom?

10 Hast thou not cast us out, O God: wilt not thou, O God, go out with our hosts?

11 O be thou our help in trouble: for vain is the help of man.

12 Through God will we do great acts: for it is he that shall tread down our enemies.

Exaudi Deus. Psal. 61.

HEare my crying, O God: give eare unto my prayer.

2 From the ends of the earth will I call unto thee: when my heart is in heavinesse.

3 O set me up upon the rock that is higher then I: for thou hast been my hope, and a strong tower for me against the enemy.

4 I will dwell in thy tabernacle for ever: and my trust shall be under the covering of thy wings.

5 For thou, O Lord, hast heard my desires: and hast given an heritage unto those that fear thy name.

6 Thou shalt grant the king a long life: that his yeares may endure throughout all generations.

7 He shall dwell before God for ever: O prepare thy loving mercy and faithfulnesse, that they may preserve him.

8 So will I alwayes sing praise unto thy name: that I may daily perform my vows.

Nonne Deo. Psal. 62.

Morning prayer.

MY soul truly waiteth still upon God: for of him cometh my salvation.

2 He verily is my strength and my salvation: he is my defence, so that I shall not greatly fall.

3 How long will ye imagine mischief against every man: ye shall be slain all the sort of you, yea, as a tottering wall shall ye be, and like a broken hedge.

4 Their device is onely how to put him out whom God will exalt: their delight is in lies, they give good words with their mouth, but curse with their heart.

5 Nevertheless, my soul, wait thou still upon God: for my hope is in him.

Digitized by Google

6 He truly is my strength and my salvation: he is my defence, so that I shall not fall.

7 In God is my health and my glory: the rock of my might, and in God is my trust.

8 O put your trust in him alway (ye people:) pour out your hearts before him, for God is our hope.

9 As for the children of men, they are but vain: the children of men are deceitful upon the weights, they are altogether lighter then vanity it self.

10 O trust not in wrong and robbery, give not your selves unto vanitie: if riches increase, set not your heart upon them.

11 God spake once and twice: I have also heard the same, that power belongeth unto God.

12 And that thou Lord art mercifull: for thou rewardest every man according to his work.

Deus, Deus meus. Psal. 63.

O God, thou art my God: early will I seek thee.

2 My soul thirsteth for thee, my flesh also longeth after thee: in a barren and drie land where no water is.

3 Thus have I looked for thee in holinesse: that I might behold thy power and glory.

4 For thy loving kindnesse is better then the life it self: my lips shall praise thee.

5 As long as I live will I magnifie thee on this manner: and lift up my hands in thy name.

6 My soul shall be satisfied even as it were with marrow and fatnesse: when my mouth praiseth thee with joyfull lips.

7 Have I not remembred thee in my bed: and thought upon thee when I was waking?

8 Because thou hast been my helper: therefore under the shadow of thy wings will I rejoyce.

9 My soul hangeth upon thee: thy right hand hath upholden me.

10 These also that seek the hurt of my soul: they shall go under the earth.

11 Let them fall upon the edge of the sword: that they may be a portion for foxes.

12 But the king shall rejoyce in God, all they also that swear by him shall be commended: for the mouth of them that speak lies, shall be stopped.

Exaudi Deus. Psal. 64.

HEare my voice, O God, in my prayer: preserve my life from fear of the enemy.

2 Hide me from the gathering together of the froward: and from the insurrection of wicked doers.

3 Which have whet their tongue like a sword: and shoot out their arrows, even bitter words.

4 That they may privily shoot at him that is perfect: suddenly do they hit him and fear not.

5 They courage themselves in mischief: and commune among themselves how they may lay snares, and say that no man shall see them.

6 They imagine wickednesse, and practise it: that they keep secret among themselves, every man in the deep of his heart.

7 But God shall suddenly shoot at them with a swift arrow: that they shall be wounded.

8 Yea, their own tongues shall make them fall: insomuch that whoso seeth them shall laugh them to scorn.

9 And all men that see it, shall say, This hath God done: for they shall perceive that it is his work.

10 The righteous shall rejoyce in the Lord, and put his trust in him: and all they that are true of heart shall be glad.

Te decet hymnus. Psal. 65. *Evening prayer.*

THou O God, art praised in Sion: and unto thee shall the vow be performed in Jerusalem.

2 Thou that hearest the prayer: unto thee shall all flesh come.

3 My misdeeds prevail against me: O be thou mercifull unto our sinnes.

4 Blessed is the man whom thou chooosest and receivest unto thee: he shall dwell in thy court, and shall be satisfied with the pleasures of thy house, even of thy holy temple.

5 Thou shalt shew us wonderfull things in thy righteousnesse, O God of our salvation: thou that art the hope of all the ends of the earth, and of them that remain in the broad sea.

6 Which in his strength setteth fast the mountains: and is girded about with power.

7 Which stilleth the raging of the sea: and the noise of his waves, and the madnesse of his people.

8 They also that dwell in the uttermost parts of the earth, shall be afraid at thy tokens: thou that makest the outgoings of the morning and evening to praise thee.

9 Thou visitest the earth, and blessest it: thou makest it very plenteous.

10 The river of God is full of water: thou preparest their corn, for so thou providest for the earth.

11 Thou waterest her furrows, thou sendest rain into the little valleys thereof: thou makest it soft with the drops of rain, and blessest the increase of it.

12 Thou crownest the yeare with thy goodnesse: and thy clouds drop fatnesse.

13 They shall drop upon the dwellings of the wildernesse: and the little hills shall rejoyce on every side.

14 The folds shall be full of sheep: the valleys also shall stand so thick with corn, that they shall laugh and sing.

Jubilate Deo. Psal. 66.

O be joyfull in God all ye lands: sing praises unto the honour of his name, make his praise to be glorious.

2 Say unto God, O how wonderfull art thou in thy works: through the greatnesse of thy power shall thine enemies be found liars unto thee.

3 For all the world shall worship thee: sing of thee, and praise thy name.

4 O come hither, and behold the works of God: how wonderfull he is in his doing toward the children of men.

5 He turned the sea into dry land: so that they went through the water on foot, there did we rejoyce thereof.

6 He ruleth with his power for ever, his eyes behold the people: and such as will not beleeve, shall not be able to exalt themselves.

7 O praise our God (ye people:) and make the voice of his praise to be heard.

8 Which holdeth our soul in life: and suffereth not our feet to slip.

9 For thou (O God) hast proved us: thou also hast tried us, like as silver is tried.

10 Thou broughtest us into the snare: and laydst trouble upon our loyns.

11 Thou sufferedst men to ride over our heads: we went through fire and water, and thou broughtest us out into a wealthy place.

12 I will go into thy house with burnt offerings: and will pay thee my vows which I promised with my lips, and spake with my mouth when I was in trouble.

13 I will offer unto thee fat burnt-sacrifices, with

Digitized by Google

with the incense of rammes: I will offer bullocks and goats.

14 O come hither and hearken, all ye that fear God: and I will tell you what he hath done for my soul.

15 I called unto him with my mouth: and gave him praises with my tongue.

16 If I encline unto wickednes with my heart: the Lord will not heare me.

17 But God hath heard me: and considered the voice of my prayer.

18 Praised be God, which hath not cast out my prayer: nor turned his mercy from me.

Deus misereatur. Psal. 67.

GOd be mercifull unto us, and blesse us: and shew us the light of his countenance, and be mercifull unto us.

2 That thy way may be known upon earth: thy saving health among all nations.

3 Let the people praise thee, O God: yea, let all the people praise thee.

4 O let the nations rejoyce and be glad: for thou shalt judge the folk righteously, and governe the nations upon earth.

5 Let the people praise thee, O God: let all the people praise thee.

6 Then shall the earth bring forth her increase: and God, even our own God shall give us his blessing.

7 God shall blesse us: and all the ends of the world shall fear him.

Exurgat Deus. Psal. 68.

Morning prayer

LEt God arise, and let his enemies be scattered: let them also that hate him, flee before him.

2 Like as the smoke vanisheth, so shalt thou drive them away: and like as wax melteth at the fire, so let the ungodly perish at the presence of God.

3 But let the righteous be glad and rejoyce before God: let them also be merry and joyfull.

4 O sing unto God, and sing praises unto his name: magnifie him that rideth upon the heavens as it were upon an horse, praise him in his name yea, and rejoyce before him.

5 He is a father of the fatherlesse, and defendeth the cause of the widows: even God in his holy habitation.

6 He is the God that maketh men to be of one minde in an house, and bringeth the prisoners out of captivities: but letteth the runnagates continue in scarcenesse.

7 O God, when thou wentest forth before the people: when thou wentest through the wildernes,

8 The earth shook: and the heavens dropped at the presence of God: even as Sinai also was moved at the presence of God, which is the God of Israel.

9 Thou, O God, sentest a gracious rain upon thine inheritance: and refreshedst it when it was weary.

10 Thy congregation shall dwell therein: for thou, O God, hast of thy goodnesse prepared for the poore.

11 The Lord gave the word: great was the company of the preachers.

12 Kings with their armies did flee and were discomfited: and they of the household divided the spoil.

13 Though ye have lien among the pots, yet shall ye be as the wings of a dove that is covered with silver wings, and her feathers like gold.

14 When the Almighty scattered kings for their sake: then were they as white as snow in Salmon.

15 As the hill of Basan, so is Gods hill: even an high hill, as the hill of Basan.

16 Why hop ye so, ye high hills? this is Gods hill, in the which it pleaseth him to dwell: yea, the Lord will abide in it for ever.

17 The chariots of God are twenty thousand, even thousands of angels: and the Lord is among them as in the holy place of Sinai.

18 Thou art gone up on high, thou hast led captivity captive, and received gifts for men: yea, even for thine enemies, that the Lord God might dwell among them.

19 Praised be the Lord daily: even the God which helpeth us, & poureth his benefits upon us.

20 He is our God, even the God of whom cometh salvation: God is the Lord by whom we escape death.

21 God shall wound the head of his enemies: and the hairy scalp of such a one as goeth on still in his wickednes.

22 The Lord hath said, I will bring my people again, as I did from Basan: mine own will I bring again, as I did sometime from the deep of the sea.

23 That thy foot may be dipped in the blood of thine enemies: and that the tongue of thy dogs may be red through the same.

24 It is well seen, O God, how thou goest: how thou my God and King goest in the sanctuary.

25 The singers go before, the minstrels follow after: in the middest are the damsels playing with the timbrels.

26 Give thanks, O Israel, unto God the Lord, in the congregations: from the ground of the heart.

27 There is little Benjamin their ruler, and the princes of Juda their counsell: the princes of Zabulon, and the princes of Nephthali.

28 Thy God hath sent forth strength for thee: stablish the thing, O God, that thou hast wrought in us.

29 For thy temples sake at Jerusalem: so shall kings bring presents unto thee.

30 When the company of the spearmen, and multitude of the mighty, are scattered abroad among the beasts of the people: (so that they humbly bring pieces of silver:) and when he hath scattered the people that delight in warre.

31 Then shall the princes come out of Egypt: the Morians land shall soon stretch out her hands unto God.

32 Sing unto God, O ye kingdomes of the earth: O sing praises unto the Lord.

33 Which sitteth in the heavens over all from the beginning: lo, he doth send out his voice, yea, and that a mighty voice.

34 Ascribe ye the power to God over Israel: his worship and strength is in the clouds.

35 O God, wonderfull art thou in thy holy places: even the God of Israel, he will give strength and power unto his people, blessed be God.

Salvum me fac. Psal. 69.

Evening prayer

SAve me, O God: for the waters are come in, even unto my soul.

2 I stick fast in the deep mire where no ground is: I am come into deep waters, so that the floods run over me.

3 I am weary of crying, my throat is dry: my sight faileth me for waiting so long upon my God.

4 They that hate me without a cause, are more

Digitized by Google

then the hairs of my head: they that are mine enemies, and would destroy me guiltlesse, are mighty.

5 I payed them the things that I never took: God thou knowest my simplenesse, and my faults are not hid from thee.

6 Let not them that trust in thee, O Lord God of hosts, be ashamed for my cause: let not those that seek thee, be confounded through me, O Lord God of Israel.

7 And why? for thy sake have I suffered reproof: shame hath covered my face.

8 I am become a stranger unto my brethren: even an aliant unto my mothers children.

9 For the zeal of thy house hath even eaten me: and the rebukes of them that rebuked thee, are fallen upon me.

10 I wept and chastened my self with fasting: and that was turned to my reproof.

11 I put on sackcloth also: and they jested upon me.

12 They that sit in the gate speak against me: and the drunkards make songs upon me.

13 But Lord, I make my prayer unto thee: in an acceptable time.

14 Heare me, O God, in the multitude of thy mercy: even in the truth of thy salvation.

15 Take me out of the mire, that I sink not: oh let me be delivered from them that hate me, and out of the deep waters.

16 Let not the water-floud drown me, neither let the deep swallow me up: and let not the pit shut her mouth upon me.

17 Heare me, O Lord, for thy loving kindnesse is comfortable: turn thee unto me, according to the multitude of thy mercies.

18 And hide not thy face from thy servant, for I am in trouble: oh haste thee, and heare me.

19 Draw nigh unto my soul, and save it: oh deliver me, because of mine enemies.

20 Thou hast known my reproof, my shame, and my dishonour: mine adversaries are all in thy sight.

21 Thy rebuke hath broken my heart, I am full of heavinesse: I looked for some to have pitie on me, but there was no man, neither found I any to comfort me.

22 They gave me gall to eat: and when I was thirsty, they gave me vineger to drink.

23 Let their table be made a snare to take themselves withall: and let the things (that should have been for their wealth) be unto them an occasion of falling.

24 Let their eyes be blinded that they see not: and ever bowe down their backs.

25 Poure out thine indignation upon them: and let thy wrathfull displeasure take hold of them.

26 Let their habitation be void, and no man so dwell in their tents.

27 For they persecute him whom thou hast smitten: and they talk how they may vex them whom thou hast wounded.

28 Let them fall from one wickednesse to another: and not come into thy righteousnesse.

29 Let them be wiped out of the book of the living: and not be written among the righteous.

30 As for me, when I am poore and in heavinesse: thy help (O God) shall lift me up.

31 I will praise the name of God with a song: and magnifie it with thanksgiving.

32 This also shall please the Lord: better then a bullock, that hath horns and hoofs.

33 The humble shall consider this, and be glad: seek ye after God, and your soul shall live.

34 For the Lord heareth the poore: and despiseth not his prisoners.

35 Let heaven and earth praise him: the sea, and all that moveth therein.

36 For God will save Sion, and build the cities of Juda: that men may dwell there, and have it in possession.

37 The posterity also of his servants shall inherit it: and they that love his name, shall dwell therein.

Deus in adjutorium. Psal. 70.

HAste thee, O God, to deliver me: make haste to help me, O Lord.

2 Let them be ashamed and confounded that seek after my soul: let them be turned backward and put to confusion, that wish me evil.

3 Let them (for their reward) be soon brought to shame: that cry over me, There, there.

4 But let all those that seek thee, be joyfull and glad in thee: and let all such as delight in thy salvation, say alway, The Lord be praised.

5 As for me, I am poore and in misery: haste thee unto me (O God.)

6 Thou art my helper and my redeemer: O Lord, make no long tarrying.

In te Domine speravi. Psal. 71.

IN thee, O Lord, have I put my trust, *Morning prayer.* let me never be put to confusion: but rid me and deliver me in thy righteousnesse, incline thine eare unto me, and save me.

2 Be thou my strong hold, whereunto I may alway resort: thou hast promised to help me, for thou art my house of defence, and my castle.

3 Deliver me, O my God, out of the hand of the ungodly: out of the hand of the unrighteous and cruel man.

4 For thou, O Lord God, art the thing that I long for: thou art my hope even from my youth.

5 Through thee have I been holden up ever since I was born: thou art he that took me out of my mothers wombe, my praise shall be alway of thee.

6 I am become as it were a monster unto many: but my sure trust is in thee.

7 O let my mouth be filled with thy praise (that I may sing of thy glory) and honour all the day long.

8 Cast me not away in the time of age: forsake me not when my strength faileth me.

9 For mine enemies speak against me, and they that lay wait for my soul, take their counsel together, saying: God hath forsaken him, persecute him, & take him, for there is none to deliver him.

10 Go not farre from me, O God: my God haste thee to help me.

11 Let them be confounded and perish, that are against my soul: let them be covered with shame and dishonour, that seek to do me evil.

12 As for me, I will patiently abide alway: and will praise thee more and more.

13 My mouth shall daily speak of thy righteousnes and salvation: for I know no end thereof.

14 I will go forth in the strength of the Lord God: and will make mention of thy righteousnes onely.

15 Thou, O God, hast taught me from my youth up untill now: therefore will I tell of thy wonderous works.

16 Forsake me not, O God, in mine old age, when I am gray-headed: untill I have shewed thy strength

Digitized by Google

strength unto this generation, and thy power to all them that are yet for to come.

17 Thy righteousnesse, O God, is very high: and great things are they that thou hast done, O God, who is like unto thee?

18 O what great troubles and adversities hast thou shewed me, and yet didst thou turn and refresh me: yea, and broughtest me from the deep of the earth again!

19 Thou hast brought me to great honour: and comforted me on every side.

20 Therefore will I praise thee & thy faithfulnesse (O God) playing upon an instrument of musick: unto thee will I sing upon the harp, O thou Holy one of Israel.

21 My lips will be fain when I sing unto thee: and so will my soul whom thou hast delivered.

22 My tongue also shall talk of thy righteousnesse all the day long: for they are confounded and brought unto shame that seek to do me evil.

Deus judicium. Psal. 72.

GIve the king thy judgements (O God:) and thy righteousnesse unto the kings sonne.

2 Then shall he judge the people according unto right: and defend the poore.

3 The mountains also shall bring peace: and the little hills righteousnesse unto the people.

4 He shall keep the simple folk by their right: defend the children of the poore, and punish the wrong doer.

5 They shall fear thee as long as the sunne and moon endureth: from one generation to another.

6 He shall come down like the rain into a fleece of woll: even as the drops that water the earth.

7 In his time shall the righteous flourish: yea, & abundance of peace, so long as the moon endureth.

8 His dominion shall be also from the one sea to the other: and from the flood unto the worlds end.

9 They that dwell in the wildernes shall kneel before him: his enemies shall lick the dust.

10 The kings of Tharsis and of the isles shall give presents: the kings of Arabia and Saba shall bring gifts.

11 All kings shall fall down before him: all nations shall do him service.

12 For he shall deliver the poore when he crieth: the needy also, and him that hath no helper.

13 He shall be favourable to the simple and needy: and shall preserve the souls of the poore.

14 He shall deliver their souls from falshood & wrong: and deare shall their bloud be in his sight.

15 He shall live, and unto him shall be given of the gold of Arabia: prayer shall be made ever unto him, and daily shall he be praised.

16 There shall be an heap of corn in the earth high upon the hils: his fruit shall shake like Libanus, and shall be green in the city, like grasse upon the earth.

17 His name shall endure for ever, his name shall remain under the sunne among the posterities: which shall be blessed through him, and all the heathen shall praise him.

18 Blessed be the Lord GOD, even the God of Israel: which onely doth wondrous things.

19 And blessed be the name of his majestie for ever: and all the earth shall be filled with his majesty. Amen, amen.

Quàm bonus Israel. Psal. 73.

Evening prayer

TRuly God is loving unto Israel: even unto such as are of a clean heart.

2 Nevertheles, my feet were almost gone: my treadings had well nigh slipt.

3 And why? I was grieved at the wicked: I do also see the ungodly in such prosperity.

4 For they are in no peril of death: but are lustie and strong.

5 They come in no misfortune like other folk: neither are they plagued like other men.

6 And this is the cause that they be so holden with pride: and overwhelmed with crueltie.

7 Their eyes swell with fatnesse: and they do even what they lust.

8 They corrupt other, & speak of wicked blasphemy: their talking is against the most Higheſt.

9 For they stretch forth their mouth unto the heavens: & their tongue goeth through the world.

10 Therefore fall the people unto them: and thereout suck they no small advantage.

11 Tush (say they) how should God perceive it: is there knowledge in the most Higheſt?

12 Lo, these are the ungodly, these prosper in the world, and these have riches in possession: and I said, Then have I cleansed my heart in vain, and washed my hands in innocency.

13 All the day long have I been punished: and chastened every morning.

14 Yea, and I had almost said even as they: but lo, then should I have condemned the generation of thy children.

15 Then thought I to understand this: but it was too hard for me.

16 Untill I went into the sanctuary of God: then understood I the end of these men.

17 Namely, how thou dost set them in slippery places: & castest them down, and destroyest them.

18 Oh how suddenly do they consume: perish, and come to a fearfull end!

19 Yea, even like as a dream when one awaketh: so shalt thou make their image to vanish out of the city.

20 Thus my heart was grieved: and it went even through my reins.

21 So fooliſh was I and ignorant: even as it were a beast before thee.

22 Nevertheleſſe I am alway by thee: for thou hast holden me by my right hand.

23 Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel: and after that, receive me with glory.

24 Whom have I in heaven but thee: and there is none upon earth that I desire in comparison of thee.

25 My flesh and my heart faileth: but God is the strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.

26 For lo, they that forsake thee, shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that commit fornication against thee.

27 But it is good for me to hold me fast by God, to put my trust in the Lord God: & to speak of all thy works (in the gates of the daughter of Sion.)

Utquid Deus. Psal. 74.

O God, wherefore art thou absent from us so long: why is thy wrath so hot against the sheep of thy pasture?

2 O think upon thy congregation: whom thou hast purchased and redeemed of old.

3 Think upon the tribe of thine inheritance: and mount Sion wherein thou hast dwelt.

4 Lift up thy feet, that thou mayest utterly destroy every enemy: which hath done evil in thy sanctuary.

5 Thine adversaries roar in the midst of thy congregations: & set up their banners for tokens.

6 He that hewed timber afore out of the thick trees: was known to bring it to an excellent work

Digitized by Google

7 But now they break down all the carved work thereof with axes and hammers.

8 They have set fire upon thy holy places, and have defiled the dwelling place of thy name, even unto the ground.

9 Yea, they said in their hearts, Let us make havock of them altogether: thus have they burnt up all the houses of God in the land.

10 We see not our tokens, there is not one prophet more: no not one is there among us that understandeth any more.

11 O God, how long shall the adversary do this dishonour: how long shall the enemy blaspheme thy name, for ever?

12 Why withdrawest thou thy hand: why pluckest not thou thy right hand out of thy bosome to consume the enemy?

13 For God is my King of old: the help that is done upon earth, he doth it himself.

14 Thou didst divide the sea through thy power: thou brakest the heads of the dragons in the waters.

15 Thou smotest the heads of leviathan in pieces: and gavest him to be meat for the people in the wilderness.

16 Thou broughtest out fountains and waters out of the hard rocks: thou driedst up mighty waters.

17 The day is thine, and the night is thine: thou hast prepared the light and the sunne.

18 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: thou hast made summer and winter.

19 Remember this, O Lord, how the enemie hath rebuked: and how the foolish people have blasphemed thy name.

20 O deliver not the soul of thy turtle dove unto the multitude of the enemies: and forget not the congregation of the poore for ever.

21 Look upon the covenant: for all the earth is full of darkness, and cruel habitations.

22 Oh let not the simple go away ashamed: but let the poore and needy give praise unto thy name.

23 Arise, O God, maintain thine own cause: remember how the foolish man blasphemeth thee dally.

24 Forget not the voice of thine enemies: the presumption of them that hate thee, increaseth ever more and more.

Confitebimur tibi. Psal. 75.

Morning prayer

UNto thee (O God) do we give thanks: yea, unto thee do we give thanks.

2 Thy name also is so nigh: and that do thy wondrous works declare.

3 When I receive the congregation: I shall judge according unto right.

4 The earth is weak, and all the inhabiters thereof: I bear up the pillars of it.

5 I said unto the fools, Deal not so madly: and to the ungodly, Set not up your horn.

6 Set not up your horn on high: and speak not with a stiff neck.

7 For promotion cometh neither from the east nor from the west: nor yet from the south.

8 And why? God is the judge: he putteth down one, and setteth up another.

9 For in the hand of the Lord there is a cup, and the wine is red: it is full mixt, and he poureth out of the same.

10 As for the dregs thereof: all the ungodly of the earth shall drink them, and suck them out.

11 But I will talk of the God of Jacob: and praise him for ever.

12 All the horns of the ungodly also will I break: and the horns of the righteous shall be exalted.

Notus in Judæa. Psal. 76.

IN Jewry is God known: his name is great in Israel:

2 At Salem is his tabernacle: and his dwelling in Sion.

3 There brake he the arrows of the bow: the shield, the sword, and the battel.

4 Thou art of more honour and might: than the hills of the robbers.

5 The proud are robbed, they have slept their sleep, and all the men (whose hands were mighty) have found nothing.

6 At thy rebuke (O God of Jacob:) both the chariot and horse are fallen.

7 Thou, even thou art to be feared: and who may stand in thy sight when thou art angry?

8 Thou didst cause thy judgement to be heard from heaven: the earth trembled and was still.

9 When God arose to judgement: and to help all the meek upon earth.

10 The fierceness of man shall turn to thy praise: and the fierceness of them shalt thou refrain.

11 Promise unto the Lord your God, and keep it, all ye that be round about him: bring presents unto him that ought to be feared.

12 He shall refrain the spirit of princes: and is wonderfull among the kings of the earth.

Voce meâ ad Dominum. Psal. 77.

I Will cry unto God with my voice: even unto God will I cry with my voice: and he shall hearken unto me.

2 In the time of my trouble I sought the Lord: my sore ran and ceased not, in the night season my soul refused comfort.

3 When I am in heaviness, I will think upon God: when my heart is vexed, I will complain.

4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so feeble that I cannot speak.

5 I have considered the dayes of old: and the yeares that are past.

6 I call to remembrance my song: and in the night I commune with mine own heart, and search out my spirits.

7 Will the Lord absent himself for ever: and will he be no more intreated?

8 Is his mercy clean gone for ever: and is his promise come utterly to an end for evermore?

9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious: and will he shut up his loving kindness in displeasure?

10 And I said, It is mine own infirmity: but I will remember the yeares of the right hand of the most Highest.

11 I will remember the works of the Lord: and call to minde thy wonders of old time.

12 I will think also of all thy works: and my talking shall be of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God, is holy: who is so great a God (as our God?)

14 Thou art the God that doth wonders: and hast declared thy power among the people.

15 Thou hast mightily delivered thy people: even the sonnes of Jacob and Joseph.

16 The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee, and were afraid: the depths also were troubled.

17 The

Digitized by Google

17 The clouds poured out water, the aire thundred: and thine arrows went abroad.

18 The voice of thy thunder was heard round about: the lightnings shone upon the ground, the earth was moved, and shook withall.

19 Thy way is in the sea, and thy paths in the great waters: and thy footsteps are not known.

20 Thou leddest thy people like sheep: by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

Attendite populo. Psal. 78.

Evening prayer

HEare my law, O my people: encline your eares unto the words of my mouth.

2 I will open my mouth in a parable: I will declare hard sentences of old.

3 Which we have heard and known: and such as our fathers have told us.

4 That we should not hide them from the children of the generations to come: but to shew the honour of the Lord, his mighty and wonderfull works that he hath done.

5 He made a covenant with Jacob, and gave Israel a law: which he commanded our forefathers to teach their children.

6 That their posterity might know it: and the children which were yet unborn.

7 To the intent that when they came up: they might shew their children the same.

8 That they might put their trust in God: and not to forget the works of God, but to keep his commandments.

9 And not to be as their forefathers, a faithlesse and stubborn generation: a generation that set not their heart aright, and whose spirit cleaved not stedfastly unto God.

10 Like as the children of Ephraim: which being harnessed and carrying bows, turned themselves back in the day of battel.

11 They kept not the covenant of God: and would not walk in his law.

12 But forgat what he had done: and the wonderfull works that he had shewed for them.

13 Marvellous things did he in the sight of our forefathers in the land of Egypt: even in the field of Zoan.

14 He divided the sea, & let them go through: he made the waters to stand on an heap.

15 In the day time also he led them with a cloud: and all the night through with a light of fire.

16 He clave the hard rocks in the wilderneſſe: and gave them drink thereof, as it had been out of the great depth.

17 He brought waters out of the stony rock: so that it gushed out like the rivers.

18 Yet for all this they sinned more against him: and provoked the most Highest in the wilderneſſe.

19 They tempted God in their hearts: and required meat for their lust.

20 They spake against God also, saying: Shall God prepare a table in the wilderneſſe?

21 He smote the stony rock indeed, that the water gushed out, and the streams flowed withall: but can he give bread also, or provide flesh for his people?

22 When the Lord heard this, he was wroth: so the fire was kindled in Jacob, and there came up heavy displeasure against Israel.

23 Because they beleeved not in God: and put not their trust in his help.

24 So he commanded the clouds above: and opened the doores of heaven.

25 He rained down Manna also upon them for to eat: and gave them food from heaven.

26 So man did eat angels food: for he sent them meat enough.

27 He caused the east-winde to blow under heaven: and through his power he brought in the south-west-winde.

28 He rained flesh upon them as thick as dust: and feathered fowls like as the sand of the sea.

29 He let it fall among their tents: even round about their habitation.

30 So they did eat and were well filled, for he gave them their own desire: they were not disappointed of their lust.

31 But while the meat was yet in their mouthes, the heavy wrath of God came upon them, & slew the wealthiest of them: yea, and smote down the chosen men that were in Israel.

32 But for all this they sinned yet more: and beleeved not his wondrous works.

33 Therefore their dayes did he consume in vanity: and their yeares in trouble.

34 When he slew them, they sought him: and turned them early, and enquired after God.

35 And they remembred that God was their strength: and that the high God was their redeemer.

36 Nevertheleſſe, they did but flatter him with their mouth: and dissembled with him in their tongue.

37 For their heart was not whole with him: neither continued they stedfast in his covenant.

38 But he was so mercifull, that he forgave their misdeeds: and destroyed them not.

39 Yea many a time turned he his wrath away: and would not suffer his whole displeasure to arise.

40 For he considered that they were but flesh: and that they were even a winde that passeth away, and cometh not again.

41 Many a time did they provoke him in the wilderneſſe: and grieved him in the desert.

42 They turned back and tempted God: and moved the holy one in Israel.

43 They thought not of his hand: and of the day when he delivered them from the hand of the enemie.

44 How he had wrought his miracles in Egypt: and his wonders in the field of Zoan.

45 He turned their waters into bloud: so that they might not drink of the rivers.

46 He sent lice among them, and devoured them up: and frogs to destroy them.

47 He gave their fruit unto the caterpiller: and their labour unto the grashopper.

48 He destroyed their vines with hailstones: and their mulberry trees with the frost.

49 He smote their cattel also with hailstones: and their flocks with hot thunder bolts.

50 He cast upon them the furiousneſſe of his wrath, anger, displeasure, and trouble: and sent evil angels among them.

51 He made a way to his indignation, and spared not their soul from death: but gave their life over to the pestilence.

52 And smote all the first-born in Egypt: the most principall and mightiest in the dwellings of Ham.

53 But as for his own people, he led them forth like sheep: and carried them in the wilderneſſe like a flock.

54 And

Digitized by Google

54 He brought them out ſafely that they ſhould not fear: and overwhelmed their enemies with the ſea.

55 And brought them within the borders of his ſanctuary: even to his mountain, which he purchaſed with his right hand.

56 He caſt out the heathen alſo before them: cauſed their land to be divided among them for an heritage, and made the tribes of Iſrael to dwel in their tents.

57 So they tempted and diſpleaſed the moſt high God: and kept not his teſtimonies.

58 But turned their backs, and fell away like their forefathers: ſtarting aſide like a broken bow.

59 For they grieved him with their hil-altars: and provoked him to diſpleaſure with their images.

60 When God heard this, he was wroth: and took ſore diſpleaſure at Iſrael.

61 So that he forſook the tabernacle in Silo: even the tent that he had pitched among them.

62 He delivered their power into captivity: and their beauty into the enemies hand.

63 He gave his people over alſo unto the ſword: and was wroth with his inheritance.

64 The fire conſumed their young men: and their maidens were not given to marriage.

65 Their prieſts were ſlain with the ſword: and there were no widows to make lamentation.

66 So the Lord awaked as one out of ſleep: and like a giant refreſhed with wine.

67 He ſmote his enemies in the hinder parts: and put them to a perpetuall ſhame.

68 He refuſed the tabernacle of Joſeph: and choſe not the tribe of Ephraim.

69 But choſe the tribe of Judah: even the hill of Sion, which he loved.

70 And there he builded his temple on high: and laid the foundation of it like the ground which he hath made continually.

71 He choſe David alſo his ſervant: and took him away from the ſheepfolds.

72 As he was following the ewes great with young ones, he took him: that he might feed Jacob his people, and Iſrael his inheritance.

73 So he fed them with a faithfull and true heart: & ruled them prudently with all his power.

Deus, venerunt. Pſal. 79.

Morning prayer.

God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance: thy holy temple have they defiled, and made Jeruſalem an heap of ſtones.

2 The dead bodies of thy ſervants have they given to be meat unto the fowls of the aire: and the fleſh of thy ſaints unto the beaſts of the land.

3 Their bloud have they ſhed like water on every ſide of Jeruſalem: and there was no man to bury them.

4 We are become an open ſhame to our enemies: a very ſcorn and deriſion unto them that are round about us.

5 Lord, how long wilt thou be angry: ſhall thy jealouſie burn like fire for ever?

6 Poure out thine indignation upon the heathen that have not known thee: and upon the kingdomes that have not called upon thy name.

7 For they have devoured Jacob: and laid waſte his dwelling place.

8 O remember not our old ſinnes, but have mercy upon us, and that ſoon; for we are come to great miſery.

9 Help us, O God of our ſalvation, for the glory of thy name: O deliver us, and be merciſull unto our ſinnes for thy names ſake.

10 Wherefore do the heathen ſay: Where is now their God?

11 O let the vengeance of thy ſervants bloud that is ſhed: be openly ſhewed upon the heathen in our ſight.

12 O let the ſorrowfull ſighing of the priſoners come before thee: according to the greatneſſe of thy power preſerve thou thoſe that are appointed to die.

13 And for the blaſphemy wherewith our neighbours have blaſphemed thee: reward thou them (O Lord) ſevenfold into their boſome.

14 So we that be thy people, and ſheep of thy paſture, ſhall give thee thanks for ever: and will alway be ſhewing forth thy praiſe from generation to generation.

Qui regis Iſrael. Pſal. 80.

HEare, O thou ſhepherd of Iſrael, thou that leadeſt Joſeph like a ſheep: ſhew thy ſelf alſo, thou that ſitteſt upon the cherubims.

2 Before Ephraim, Benjamin, and Manaſſes: ſtirre up thy ſtrength, and come and help us.

3 Turn us again, O God: ſhew the light of thy countenance, and we ſhall be whole.

4 O Lord God of hoſts: how long wilt thou be angry with thy people that prayeth?

5 Thou feedeſt them with the bread of tears: and giveſt them plenteouſneſſe of tears to drink.

6 Thou haſt made us a very ſtriſe unto our neighbours: and our enemies laugh us to ſcorn.

7 Turn us again thou God of hoſts: ſhew the light of thy countenance, and we ſhall be whole.

8 Thou haſt brought a vine out of Egypt: thou haſt caſt out the heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou madeſt room for it: and when it had taken root, it filled the land.

10 The hills were covered with the ſhadow of it: and the boughs thereof were like the goodly cedar-trees.

11 She ſtretched out her branches unto the ſea: and her boughs unto the river.

12 Why haſt thou then broken down her hedge: that all they that go by, pluck off her grapes?

13 The wilde bore out of the wood doth root it up: and the wilde beaſts of the field devoure it.

14 Turn thee again, thou God of hoſts, look down from heaven: behold, and viſit this vine.

15 And the place of the vineyard that thy right hand hath planted: and the branch that thou madeſt ſo ſtrong for thy ſelf.

16 It is burnt with fire, and cut down: and they ſhall periſh at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 Let thy hand be upon the man of thy right hand: and upon the ſonne of man whom thou madeſt ſo ſtrong for thine own ſelf.

18 And ſo will not we go back from thee: O let us live, and we ſhall call upon thy name.

19 Turn us again, O Lord God of hoſts: ſhew the light of thy countenance, & we ſhall be whole.

Exultate Deo. Pſal. 81.

SIng we merrily unto God our ſtrength: make a cheerfull noiſe unto the God of Jacob.

2 Take the pſalme, bring hither the tabret, the merry harp with the lute.

3 Blow up the trumpet in the new moon: even in the time appointed, and upon our ſolemn feaſt day.

4 For this was made a ſtatute for Iſrael: and a law of the God of Jacob.

5 This

Digitized by Google

5 This he ordained in Joseph for a testimony: when he came out of the land of Egypt, and had heard a strange language.

6 I eased his shoulder from the burden: and his hands were delivered from making the pots.

7 Thou calledst upon me in troubles, and I delivered thee: and heard thee what time as the storm fell upon thee.

8 I proved thee also: at the waters of strife.

9 Heare, O my people, and I will assure thee, O Israel: if thou wilt hearken unto me.

10 There shall no strange god be in thee: neither shalt thou worship any other god.

11 I am the Lord thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I shall fill it.

12 But my people would not heare my voice: and Israel would not obey me.

13 So I gave them up unto their own hearts lust: and let them follow their own imaginations.

14 O that my people would have hearkened unto me: for if Israel had walked in my wayes.

15 I should soon have put down their enemies: and turned my hand against their adversaries.

16 The haters of the Lord should have been found liars: but their time should have endured for ever.

17 He should have fed them also with the finest wheat-floure: and with hony out of the stony rock should I have satisfied thee.

Deus stetit. Psal. 82.

Evening prayer

GOd standeth in the congregation of princes: he is a Judge among gods.

2 How long will ye give wrong judgement: and accept the persons of the ungodly?

3 Defend the poore and fatherlesse: see that such as be in need and necessity, have right.

4 Deliver the outcast and poore: save them from the hand of the ungodly.

5 They will not be learned, nor understand, but walk on still in darkenesse: all the foundations of the earth be out of course.

6 I have said, Ye are gods: and ye all are children of the most Highest.

7 But ye shall die like men: and fall like one of the princes.

8 Arise, O God, and judge thou the earth: for thou shalt take all the heathen to thine inheritance.

Deus quis similis? Psal. 83.

HOld not thy tongue, O God, keep not still silence: refrain not thy self, O God.

2 For lo, thine enemies make a murmuring: and they that hate thee have lift up their head.

3 They have imagined craftily against thy people: and taken counsel against thy secret ones.

4 They have said, Come, and let us root them out, that they be no more a people: and that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.

5 For they have cast their heads together with one consent: and are confederate against thee.

6 The tabernacles of the Edomites, and the Ismaelites: the Moabites and Hagarenes.

7 Gebal, and Ammon, and Amalek: the Philistines, with them that dwell at Tyre.

8 Assur also is joyned unto them: and have holpen the children of Lot.

9 But do thou to them as unto the Madianites: unto Sisera, & unto Jabin, at the brook of Kison.

10 Which perished at Endor: and became as the dung of the earth.

11 Make them and their princes like Oreb and Zeb: yea, make all their princes like as Zeba and Salmana.

12 Which say, Let us take to our selves: the houses of God in possession.

13 O my God, make them like unto a wheel: and as the stubble before the winde.

14 Like as the fire that burneth up the wood: and as the flame that consumeth the mountains.

15 Persecute them even so with thy tempest: and make them afraid with thy storm.

16 Make their faces ashamed, O Lord: that they may seek thy name.

17 Let them be confounded & vexed ever more and more: let them be put to shame and perish.

18 And they shall know that thou (whose name is Jehovah:) art onely the most highest over all the earth.

Quam dilecta. Psal. 84.

O How amiable are thy dwellings: thou Lord of hosts!

2 My soul hath a desire and longing to enter into the courts of the Lord: my heart and my flesh rejoyce in the living God.

3 Yea, the sparrow hath found her an house, and the swallow a nest, where she may lay her young: even thy altars, O Lord of hosts, my King and my God.

4 Blessed are they that dwell in thy house: they will be alway praising thee.

5 Blessed is the man whose strength is in thee: in whose heart are thy wayes.

6 Which going through the vale of misery, use it for a well: and the pools are filled with water.

7 They will go from strength to strength: and unto the God of gods appeareth every one of them in Sion.

8 O Lord God of hosts, heare my prayer: hearken, O God of Jacob.

9 Behold, O God our defender: and look upon the face of thine anointed.

10 For one day in thy courts: is better then a thousand.

11 I had rather be a doore-keeper in the house of my God: then to dwell in the tents of ungodlinesse.

12 For the Lord God is a light and defence: the Lord will give grace and worship, and no good thing shall he withhold from them that live a godly life.

13 O Lord God of hosts: blessed is the man that putteth his trust in thee.

Benedixisti Domine. Psal. 85.

LOrd, thou art become gracious unto thy land: thou hast turned away the captivitie of Jacob.

2 Thou hast forgiven the offence of thy people: and covered all their sinnes.

3 Thou hast taken away all thy displeasure: & turned thy self from thy wrathfull indignation.

4 Turn us then, O God our Saviour: and let thine anger cease from us.

5 Wilt thou be displeased at us for ever: and wilt thou stretch out thy wrath from one generation to another?

6 Wilt thou not turn again and quicken us: that thy people may rejoyce in thee?

7 Shew us thy mercy, O Lord: and grant us thy salvation.

8 I will hearken what the Lord God will say concerning me: for he shall speak peace unto his people, & to his saints, that they turn not again.

9 For

Digitized by Google

9 For his salvation is nigh them that fear him: that glory may dwell in our land.

10 Mercy and truth are met together: righteousnesse and peace have kissed each other.

11 Truth shall flourish out of the earth: and righteousnesse hath looked down from heaven.

12 Yea, the Lord shall shew loving kindnesse: and our land shall give her increase.

13 Righteousnesse shall go before him: and he shall direct his going in the way.

Inclina Domine. Psal. 86.

Morning prayer

BOwe down thine eare, O Lord, and heare me: for I am poore and in misery.

2 Preserve thou my soul, for I am holy: my God save thy servant that putteth his trust in thee.

3 Be mercifull unto me, O Lord: for I will call daily upon thee.

4 Comfort the soul of thy servant: for unto thee (O Lord) do I lift up my soul.

5 For thou Lord art good and gracious: and of great mercy unto all them that call upon thee.

6 Give eare Lord unto my prayer: and ponder the voice of my humble desires.

7 In the time of my trouble I will call upon thee: for thou hearest me.

8 Among the gods there is none like unto thee (O Lord:) there is not one that can do as thou doest.

9 All nations whom thou hast made, shall come and worship thee, O Lord: and shall glorifie thy name.

10 For thou art great, and doest wondrous things: thou art God alone.

11 Teach me thy way (O Lord) and I will walk in thy truth: O knit my heart unto thee, that I may fear thy name.

12 I will thank thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and will praise thy name for evermore.

13 For great is thy mercy toward me: and thou hast delivered my soul from the nethermost hell.

14 O God, the proud are risen against me: and the congregations of naughty men have sought after my soul, and have not set thee before their eyes.

15 But thou (O Lord God) art full of compassion and mercy: long-suffering, plenteous in goodnesse and truth.

16 O turn thee then unto me, and have mercy upon me: give thy strength unto thy servant, and help the sonne of thine handmaid.

17 Shew some good token upon me for good, that they which hate me, may see it, and be ashamed: because thou Lord hast holpen me, and comforted me.

Fundamenta ejus. Psal. 87.

HEr foundations are upon the holy hills: the Lord loveth the gates of Sion, more then all the dwellings of Jacob.

2 Very excellent things are spoken of thee: thou city of God.

3 I will think upon Rahab and Babylon: with them that know me.

4 Behold ye the Philistims also: and they of Tyre, with the Morians, lo, there was he born.

5 And of Sion it shall be reported, that he was born in her: and the most High shall stablish her.

6 The Lord shall rehearse it, when he writeth up the people: that he was born there.

7 The singers also and trumpeters, shall he rehearse: all my fresh springs shall be in thee.

Domine Deus. Psal. 88.

O Lord God of my salvation, I have cried day and night before thee: O let my prayer enter into thy presence, encline thine eare unto my calling.

2 For my soul is full of trouble: and my life draweth nigh unto hell.

3 I am counted as one of them that go down into the pit: and I have been even as a man that hath no strength.

4 Free among the dead, like unto them that be wounded and lie in the grave: which be out of remembrance, and are cut away from thy hand.

5 Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit: in a place of darknesse, and in the deep.

6 Thine indignation lieth hard upon me: and thou hast vexed me with all thy storms.

7 Thou hast put away mine acquaintance farre from me: and made me to be abhorred of them.

8 I am so fast in prison: that I cannot get forth.

9 My sight faileth for very trouble: Lord, I have called daily upon thee, I have stretched out my hands unto thee.

10 Dost thou shew wonders among the dead: or shall the dead rise up again and praise thee?

11 Shall thy loving kindnesse be shewed in the grave: or thy faithfulnesse in destruction?

12 Shall thy wonderous works be known in the dark: and thy righteousnesse in the land where all things are forgotten?

13 Unto thee have I cried, O Lord: and early shall my prayer come before thee.

14 Lord, why abhorrest thou my soul: and hidest thou thy face from me?

15 I am in misery, and like unto him that is at the point to die: (even from my youth up) thy terrours have I suffered with a troubled minde.

16 Thy wrathfull displeasure goeth over me: and the fear of thee hath undone me.

17 They came round about me daily like water: and compassed me together on every side.

18 My lovers and friends hast thou put away from me: and hid mine acquaintance out of my sight.

Misericordiæ Domini. Psal. 89.

MY song shall be alway of the loving kindnesse of the Lord: with my mouth will I ever be shewing thy truth, from one generation to another.

2 For I have said, Mercy shall be set up for ever: thy truth shalt thou stablish in the heavens.

3 I have made a covenant with my chosen: I have sworn unto David my servant.

4 Thy seed will I stablish for ever: and set up thy throne from one generation to another.

5 O Lord, the very heavens shall praise thy wonderous works: and thy truth in the congregation of the saints.

6 For who is he among the clouds: that shall be compared unto the Lord?

7 And what is he among the gods: that shall be like unto the Lord?

8 God is very greatly to be feared in the counsel of the saints: and to be had in reverence of all them that are about him.

9 O Lord God of hosts, who is like unto thee: thy truth (most mighty Lord) is on every side.

10 Thou rulest the raging of the sea: thou stillest the waves thereof when they arise.

11 Thou

Digitized by Google

11 Thou hast subdued Egypt, and destroyed it: thou hast scattered thine enemies abroad with thy mighty arm.

12 The heavens are thine, the earth also is thine: thou hast laid the foundation of the round world, and all that therein is.

13 Thou hast made the north and the south: Tabor and Hermon shall rejoyce in thy name.

14 Thou hast a mighty arm: strong is thy hand, and high is thy right hand.

15 Righteousnesse and equity is the habitation of thy seat: mercy and truth shall go before thy face.

16 Blessed is the people (O Lord) that can rejoyce in thee: they shall walk in the light of thy countenance.

17 Their delight shall be daily in thy name: and in thy righteousnesse shall they make their boast.

18 For thou art the glory of their strength, and in thy loving kindnesse thou shalt lift up our horns.

19 For the Lord is our defence: the holy one of Israel is our King.

20 Thou spakest sometimes in visions unto thy saints, and saidest: I have laid help upon one that is mighty, I have exalted one chosen out of the people.

21 I have found David my servant: with my holy oyl have I anointed him.

22 My hand shall hold him fast: and my arm shall strengthen him.

23 The enemie shall not be able to do him violence: the sonne of wickednesse shall not hurt him.

24 I shall smite down his foes before his face: and plague them that hate him.

25 My truth also and my mercy shall be with him: and in my name shall his horn be exalted.

26 I will set his dominion also in the sea: and his right hand in the floods.

27 He shall call me, Thou art my Father: my God, and my strong salvation.

28 And I will make him my first-born: higher then the kings of the earth.

29 My mercy will I keep for him for evermore: and my covenant shall stand fast with him.

30 His seed also will I make to endure for ever: and his throne as the dayes of heaven.

31 But if his children forsake my law: and walk not in my judgements.

32 If they break my statutes, and keep not my commandments: I will visit their offences with the rod, and their sinne with scourges.

33 Nevertheless, my loving kindnesse will I not utterly take from him: nor suffer my truth to fail.

34 My covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips: I have sworn once by my holinesse, that I will not fail David.

35 His seed shall endure for ever: and his seat is like as the sunne before me.

36 He shall stand fast for evermore as the moon: and as the faithfull witnesse in heaven.

37 But thou hast abhorred and forsaken thine anointed: and art displeased at him.

38 Thou hast broken the covenant of thy servant: and cast his crown to the ground.

39 Thou hast overthrown all his hedges: and broken down his strong holds.

40 All they that go by spoil him: and he is become a rebuke to his neighbours.

41 Thou hast set up the right hand of his enemies: and made all his adversaries to rejoyce.

42 Thou hast taken away the edge of his sword: and givest him not victory in the battel.

43 Thou hast put out his glory: and cast his throne down to the ground.

44 The dayes of his youth hast thou shortened: and covered him with dishonour.

45 Lord, how long wilt thou hide thy self, for ever: and shall thy wrath burn like fire?

46 Oh remember how short my time is: wherefore hast thou made all men for nought?

47 What man is he that liveth, and shall not see death: and shall he deliver his soul from the hand of hell?

48 Lord, where are thy old loving kindnesses: which thou swarest unto David in thy truth?

49 Remember (Lord) the rebuke that thy servants have: and how I do bear in my bosome the rebukes of many people.

50 Wherewith thine enemies have blasphemed thee, and slandered the foosteps of thine anointed: praised be the Lord for evermore. Amen, amen.

Domine, refugium. Psal. 90.

LOrd, thou hast been our refuge: from one generation to another. *Morning prayer.*

2 Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever the earth and the world were made: thou art God from everlasting, and world without end.

3 Thou turnest man to destruction: again thou sayest, Come again ye children of men.

4 For a thousand yeares in thy sight, are but as yesterday: seeing that is past as a watch in the night.

5 As soon as thou scattereſt them, they are even as a sleep: and fade away suddenly like the grasse.

6 In the morning it is green, and groweth up: but in the evening it is cut down, dried up, and withered.

7 For we consume away in thy displeasure: and are afraid at thy wrathfull indignation.

8 Thou hast set our misdeeds before thee: and our secret sinnes in the sight of thy countenance.

9 For when thou art angry, all our dayes are gone: we bring our yeares to an end, as it were a tale that is told.

10 The dayes of our age are threescore yeares and ten, and though men be so strong that they come to fourescore yeares: yet is their strength then but labour and sorrow, so soon passeth it away, and we are gone.

11 But who regardeth the power of thy wrath: for even thereafter as a man feareth, so is thy displeasure.

12 O teach us to number our dayes: that we may apply our hearts unto wisdome.

13 Turn thee again (O Lord) at the last: and be gracious unto thy servants.

14 O satisfie us with thy mercy, and that soon: so shall we rejoyce and be glad all the dayes of our life.

15 Comfort us again now after the time that thou hast plagued us: and for the yeares wherein we have suffered adversity.

16 Shew thy servants thy work: and their children thy glory.

17 And the glorious majestie of the Lord our God be upon us: prosper thou the work of our hands upon us; O prosper thou our handy work.

Qui habitat. Psal. 91.

WHoso dwelleth under the defence of the most High: shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty.

Digitized by Google

2 I will say unto the Lord, Thou art my hope and my strong hold: my God, in him will I trust.
3 For he shall deliver thee from the snare of the hunter: and from the noisome pestilence.
4 He shall defend thee under his wings, and thou shalt be safe under his feathers: his faithfulnesse and truth shall be thy shield and buckler.
5 Thou shalt not be afraid for any terrour by night: nor for the arrow that flieth by day.
6 For the pestilence that walketh in darknesse: nor for the sickenesse that destroyeth in the noon day.
7 A thousand shall fall beside thee, and ten thousand at thy right hand: but it shal not come nigh thee.
8 Yea, with thine eyes shalt thou behold: and see the reward of the ungodly.
9 For thou Lord art my hope: thou hast set thine house of defence very high.
10 There shall no evil happen unto thee: neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.
11 For he shall give his angels charge over thee: to keep thee in all thy wayes.
12 They shall bear thee in their hands: that thou hurt not thy foot against a stone.
13 Thou shalt go upon the lion and adder: the young lion and the dragon shalt thou tread under thy feet.
14 Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore shall I deliver him: I shall set him up, because he hath known my name.
15 He shall call upon me, and I will heare him: yea, I am with him in trouble, I will deliver him, and bring him to honour.
16 With long life will I satisfie him: and shew him my salvation.

Bonum est confiteri. Psal. 92.

IT is a good thing to give thanks unto the Lord: and to sing praises unto thy name, O most Highest.
2 To tell of thy loving kindnesse early in the morning: and of thy truth in the night season.
3 Upon an instrument of ten strings, and upon the lute: upon a loud instrument, and upon the harp.
4 For thou Lord hast made me glad through thy works: and I will rejoyce in giving praise for the operations of thy hands.
5 O Lord, how glorious are thy works: and thy thoughts are very deep.
6 An unwise man doth not well consider this: and a fool doth not understand it.
7 When the ungodly are green as the grasse, and when all the workers of wickednesse do flourish: then shall they be destroyed for ever, but thou Lord art the most Highest for evermore.
8 For lo, thine enemies (O Lord) lo thine enemies shall perish: and all the workers of wickednesse shall be destroyed.
9 But mine horn shall be exalted like the horn of an unicorn: for I am anointed with fresh oyl.
10 Mine eye also shall see his lust of mine enemies: and mine eare shall heare his desire of the wicked that rise up against me.
11 The righteous shall flourish like a palm-tree: and shall spread abroad like a cedar in Libanus.
12 Such as be planted in the house of the Lord: shall flourish in the courts of the house of our God.
13 They also shall bring forth more fruit in their age: and shall be fat and well liking.
14 That they may shew how true the Lord my strength is: and that there is no unrighteousnesse in him.

Dominus regnavit. Psal. 93.

THE Lord is king, and hath put on glorious apparel: the Lord hath put on his apparel, and girded himself with strength. *Evening prayer.*
2 He hath made the round world so sure: that it cannot be moved.
3 Ever since the world began hath thy seat been prepared: thou art from everlasting.
4 The flouds are risen (O Lord) the flouds have lift up their voice: the flouds lift up their waves.
5 The waves of the sea are mighty, and rage horribly: but yet the Lord that dwelleth on high is mightier.
6 Thy testimonies, O Lord, are very sure: holinesse becometh thine house for ever.

Deus ultionum. Psal. 94.

O Lord God, to whom vengeance belongeth: thou God to whom vengeance belongeth, shew thy self.
2 Arise thou judge of the world: and reward the proud after their deserving.
3 Lord, how long shall the ungodly: how long shall the ungodly triumph?
4 How long shall all wicked doers speak so disdainfully: and make such proud boasting?
5 They smite down thy people, O Lord: and trouble thine heritage.
6 They murder the widow and the stranger: and put the fatherlesse to death.
7 And yet they say, Tush, the Lord shall not see: neither shall the God of Jacob regard it.
8 Take heed ye unwise among the people: O ye fools, when will ye understand?
9 He that planted the eare, shall he not heare: or he that made the eye, shall he not see?
10 Or he that nurtureth the heathen: it is he that teacheth man knowledge, shall not he punish?
11 The Lord knoweth the thoughts of man: that they are but vain.
12 Blessed is the man whom thou chastenest (O Lord:) and teachest him in thy law.
13 That thou mayest give him patience in time of adversity: untill the pit be digged up for the ungodly.
14 For the Lord will not fail his people: neither will he forsake his inheritance.
15 Untill righteousnesse turn again unto judgement: all such as be true in heart shall follow it.
16 Who will rise up with me against the wicked: or who will take my part against the evil doers?
17 If the Lord had not helped me: it had not failed but my soul had been put to silence.
18 But when I said, My foot hath slipped: thy mercy (O Lord) held me up.
19 In the multitude of the sorrows that I had in my heart: thy comforts have refreshed my soul.
20 Wilt thou have any thing to do with the stool of wickednesse: which imagineth mischief as a law?
21 They gather them together against the soul of the righteous: and condemn the innocent bloud.
22 But the Lord is my refuge: and my God is the strength of my confidence.
23 He shall recompense them their wickednesse, and destroy them in their own malice: yea, the Lord our God shall destroy them.

Venite exultemus. Psal. 95.

O Come, let us sing unto the Lord: let us heartily rejoyce in the strength of our salvation. *Morning prayer.*
2 Let us come before his presence with thanksgiving: and shew our selves glad in him with psalmes.

3 For

Digitized by Google

3 For the Lord is a great God: and a great king above all gods.

4 In his hand are all the corners of the earth: and the strength of the hills is his also.

5 The sea is his, and he made it: and his hands prepared the dry land.

6 O come, let us worship and fall down: and kneel before the Lord our maker.

7 For he is (the Lord) our God: and we are the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hands

8 To day if ye will heare his voice, harden not your hearts: as in the provocation, and as in the day of temptation in the wildernesse.

9 When your fathers tempted me: proved me, and saw my works.

10 Fourty yeares long was I grieved with this generation, and said: It is a people that do erre in their hearts, for they have not known my wayes.

11 Unto whom I sware in my wrath: that they should not enter into my rest.

Cantate Domino. Psal. 96.

O Sing unto the Lord a new song: sing unto the Lord, all the whole earth.

2 Sing unto the Lord, and praise his name: be telling of his salvation from day to day.

3 Declare his honour unto the heathen: and his wonders unto all people.

4 For the Lord is great, and cannot worthily be praised: he is more to be feared then all gods.

5 As for all the gods of the heathen, they be but idols: but it is the Lord that made the heavens.

6 Glory and worship are before him: power and honour are in his sanctuary.

7 Attribe unto the Lord (O ye kindreds of the people) ascribe unto the Lord worship and power.

8 Ascribe unto the Lord the honour due unto his name: bring presents and come into his courts.

9 O worship the Lord in the beauty of holinesse: let the whole earth stand in aw of him.

10 Tell it out among the heathen that the Lord is King: and that it is he which hath made the round world so fast that it cannot be moved, and how that he shall judge the people righteously.

11 Let the heavens rejoyce, and let the earth be glad: let the sea make a noise, and all that therein is.

12 Let the field be joyfull, and all that is in it: then shall all the trees of the wood rejoyce before the Lord.

13 For he cometh, for he cometh to judge the earth: and with righteousnesse to judge the world, and the people with his truth.

Dominus regnavit. Psal. 97.

THe Lord is King, the earth may be glad thereof: yea, the multitude of the isles may be glad thereof.

2 Clouds and darknesse are round about him: righteousnesse and judgement are the habitation of his seat.

3 There shall go a fire before him: and burn up his enemies on every side.

4 His lightnings gave shine unto the world: the earth saw it, and was afraid.

5 The hills melted like wax at the presence of the Lord: at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.

6 The heavens have declared his righteousnesse: and all the people have seen his glory.

7 Confounded be all they that worship carved images, and that delight in vain gods: worship him all ye gods.

8 Sion heard of it, and rejoyced: and the daughters of Juda were glad, because of thy judgements, O Lord.

9 For thou Lord art higher then all that are in the earth: thou art exalted farre above all gods.

10 O ye that love the Lord, see that ye hate the thing which is evil: the Lord preserveth the soules of his saints; he shall deliver them from the hand of the ungodly.

11 There is sprung up a light for the righteous: and joyfull gladnesse for such as be true-hearted.

12 Rejoyce in the Lord ye righteous: and give thanks for a remembrance of his holinesse.

Cantate Domino. Psal. 98.

Sing unto the Lord a new song: for he hath done marvellous things. *Evening prayer.*

2 With his own right hand, and with his holy arm: hath he gotten himself the victory.

3 The Lord declared his salvation: his righteousnesse hath he openly shewed in the sight of the heathen.

4 He hath remembred his mercy and truth toward the house of Israel: and all the ends of the world have seen the salvation of our God.

5 Shew your selves joyfull unto the Lord, all ye lands: sing, rejoyce, and give thanks.

6 Praise the Lord upon the harp: sing to the harp with a psalme of thanksgiving.

7 With trumpets also and shawms: O shew your selves joyfull before the Lord the King.

8 Let the sea make a noise, and all that therein is: the round world, and they that dwell therein.

9 Let the floods clap their hands, and let the hills be joyfull together before the Lord: for he is come to judge the earth.

10 With righteousnesse shall he judge the world: and the people with equity.

Dominus regnavit. Psal. 99.

THe Lord is King, be the people never so unpatient: he sitteth between the cherubims, be the earth never so unquiet.

2 The Lord is great in Sion: and high above all people.

3 They shall give thanks unto thy name: which is great, wonderfull, and holy.

4 The kings power loveth judgement, thou hast prepared equity: thou hast executed judgement and righteousnesse in Jacob.

5 O magnifie the Lord our God: and fall down before his footstool, for he is holy.

6 Moses and Aaron among his priests, and Samuel among such as call upon his name: these called upon the Lord, and he heard them.

7 He spake unto them out of the cloudy pillar: for they kept his testimonies, and the law that he gave them.

8 Thou heardest them (O Lord our God:) thou forgavest them, O God, and punishedst their own inventions.

9 O magnifie the Lord our God, and worship him upon his holy hill: for the Lord our God is holy.

Jubilate Deo. Psal. 100.

O Be joyfull in the Lord, all ye lands: serve the Lord with gladnesse, and come before his presence with a song.

2 Be ye sure that the Lord he is God: it is he that hath made us, and not we our selves; we are his people, and the sheep of his pasture.

3 O go your way into his gates with thanksgiving, and into his courts with praise: be thankfull unto him, and speak good of his name.

4 For the Lord is gracious, his mercy is everlasting: and his truth endureth from generation to generation.

Digitized by Google

Misericordiam & judicium. Psal. 101.

MY song shall be of mercy and judgement: unto thee, O Lord, will I sing.

2 O let me have understanding: in the way of godlinesse.

3 When wilt thou come unto me: I will walk in my house with a perfect heart.

4 I will take no wicked thing in hand, I hate the sinnes of unfaithfulnesse: there shall no such cleave unto me.

5 A froward heart shall depart from me: I will not know a wicked person.

6 Whoso privily slandereth his neighbour: him will I destroy.

7 Whoso hath also a proud look, and high stomack: I will not suffer him.

8 Mine eyes look unto such as be faithfull in the land: that they may dwell with me.

9 Whoso leadeth a godly life: he shall be my servant.

10 There shall no deceitfull person dwell in my house: he that telleth lies shall not tarry in my sight.

11 I shall soon destroy all the ungodly that are in the land: that I may root out all wicked doers from the city of the Lord.

Domine exaudi. Psal. 102.

Morning prayer.

HEare my prayer, O Lord: and let my crying come unto thee.

2 Hide not thy face from me in the time of my trouble: encline thine eares unto me when I call, O heare me, and that right soon.

3 For my dayes are consumed away like smoke: and my bones are burnt up as it were a firebrand.

4 My heart is smitten down, and withered like grasse: so that I forget to eat my bread.

5 For the voice of my groning: my bones will scarce cleave to my flesh.

6 I am become like a pelican in the wildernesse: and like an owl that is in the desert.

7 I have watched, and am even as it were a sparrow: that sitteth alone upon the house top.

8 Mine enemies revile me all the day long: and they that are mad upon me, are sworn together against me.

9 For I have eaten ashes as it were bread: and mingled my drink with weeping.

10 And that because of thine indignation and wrath: for thou hast taken me up, and cast me down.

11 My dayes are gone like a shadow: and I am withered like grasse.

12 But thou (O Lord) shalt endure for ever: and thy remembrance throughout all generations.

13 Thou shalt arise and have mercy upon Sion: for it is time that thou have mercy upon her, yea, the time is come.

14 And why? thy servants think upon her stones: and it pitieth them to see her in the dust.

15 The heathen shall fear thy name, O Lord: and all the kings of the earth thy majesty.

16 When the Lord shall build up Sion: and when his glory shall appear.

17 When he turneth him unto the prayer of the poore destitute: and despiseth not their desire.

18 This shall be written for those that come after: and the people which shall be born, shall praise the Lord.

19 For he hath looked down from his sanctuary: out of the heaven did the Lord behold the earth.

20 That he might heare the mournings of such as be in captivity: and deliver the children appointed unto death.

21 That they may declare the name of the Lord in Sion: and his worship at Jerusalem.

22 When the people are gathered together: and the kingdomes also to serve the Lord.

23 He brought down my strength in my journey: and shortened my dayes.

24 But I said, O my God, take me not away in the midst of mine age: as for thy yeares, they endure throughout all generations.

25 Thou Lord in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens are the work of thy hands.

26 They shall perish, but thou shalt endure: they all shall wax old as doth a garment.

27 And as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same, and thy yeares shall not fail.

28 The children of thy servants shall continue: and their seed shall stand fast in thy sight.

Benedic anima. Psal. 103.

PRaise the Lord, O my soul: and all that is within me, praise his holy name.

2 Praise the Lord, O my soul: and forget not all his benefits.

3 Which forgiveth all thy sinne: and healeth all thine infirmities.

4 Which saveth thy life from destruction: and crowneth thee with mercy and loving kindnesse.

5 Which satisfieth thy mouth with good things: making thee young and lusty as an eagle.

6 The Lord executeth righteousnes and judgement: for all them that are oppressed with wrong.

7 He shewed his wayes unto Moses: his works unto the children of Israel.

8 The Lord is full of compassion and mercy: long-suffering, and of great goodnesse.

9 He will not alway be chiding: neither keepeth he his anger for ever.

10 He hath not dealt with us after our sinnes: nor rewarded us according to our wickednesse.

11 For look how high the heaven is in comparison of the earth: so great is his mercy also toward them that fear him.

12 Look how wide also the east is from the west: so farre hath he set our sinnes from us.

13 Yea, like as a father pitieth his own children: even so is the Lord mercifull unto them that fear him.

14 For he knoweth whereof we be made: he remembreth that we are but dust.

15 The dayes of man are but as grasse: for he flourisheth as a flower of the field.

16 For assoon as the winde goeth over it, it is gone: and the place thereof shall know it no more.

17 But the mercifull goodnesse of the Lord endureth for ever and ever, upon them that fear him: and his righteousnesse upon childrens children.

18 Even upon such as keep his covenant: and think upon his commandments to do them.

19 The Lord hath prepared his seat in heaven: and his kingdome ruleth over all.

20 O praise the Lord ye angels of his, ye that excell in strength: ye that fulfill his commandment, and hearken unto the voice of his words.

21 O praise the Lord all ye his hosts: ye servants of his that do his pleasure.

22 O speak good of the Lord all ye works of his, in all places of his dominion: praise thou the Lord, O my soul.

Benedic

Digitized by Google

Benedic anime mea. Psal. 104.

Evening prayer.

Raise the Lord, O my soul: O Lord my God thou art become exceeding glorious, thou art clothed with majestie and honour.

2 Thou deckest thy self with light as it were with a garment: and spreadest out the heavens like a curtain.

3 Which layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters: and maketh the clouds his chariot, and walketh upon the wings of the winde.

4 He maketh his angels spirits: and his ministers a flaming fire.

5 He laid the foundations of the earth: that it never should move at any time.

6 Thou coveredst it with the deep like as with a garment: the waters stand in the hills.

7 At thy rebuke they flee: at the voice of thy thunder they are afraid.

8 They go up as high as the hills, and down to the valleys beneath, even unto the place which thou hast appointed for them.

9 Thou hast set them their bounds which they shall not passe: neither turn again to cover the earth.

10 He sendeth the springs into the rivers: which runne among the hills.

11 All beasts of the field drink thereof: and the wilde asses quench their thirst.

12 Beside them shall the fowls of the aire have their habitation: and sing among the branches.

13 He watereth the hills from above: the earth is filled with the fruit of thy works.

14 He bringeth forth grasse for the cattel: and green herb for the service of men.

15 That he may bring food out of the earth, and wine that maketh glad the heart of man: and oyl to make him a cheerfull countenance, and bread to strengthen mans heart.

16 The trees of the Lord also are full of sap: even the cedars of Libanus which he hath planted.

17 Wherein the birds make their nests: and the firre-trees are a dwelling for the stork.

18 The high hills are a refuge for the wilde goats: and so are the stony rocks for the conies.

19 He appointed the moon for certain seasons: and the sunne knoweth his going down.

20 Thou makest darknes that it may be night: wherein all the beasts of the forrest do move.

21 The lions roaring after their prey: do seek their meat at God.

22 The sunne riseth, and they get them away together: and lay them down in their dennes.

23 Man goeth forth to his work, and to his labour: until the evening.

24 O Lord, how manifold are thy works: in wisdome hast thou made them all, the earth is full of thy riches.

25 So is the great and wide sea also: wherein are things creeping innumerable, both small and great beasts.

26 There go the ships, and there is that Leviathan: whom thou hast made to take his pastime therein.

27 These wait all upon thee: that thou mayest give them meat in due season.

28 When thou givest it them, they gather it: and when thou openest thy hand they are filled with good.

29 When thou hidest thy face, they are troubled: when thou takest away their breath, they die, and are turned again to their dust.

30 When thou lettest thy breath go forth, they shall be made: and thou shalt renew the face of the earth.

31 The glorious majestie of the Lord shall endure for ever: the Lord shall rejoyce in his works.

32 The earth shall tremble at the look of him: if he do but touch the hills, they shall smoke.

33 I will sing unto the Lord as long as I live: I will praise my God while I have my being.

34 And so shall my words please him: my joy shall be in the Lord.

35 As for sinners, they shall be consumed out of the earth, and the ungodly shall come to an end: praise thou the Lord, O my soul, praise the Lord.

Confitemini Domino. Psal. 105.

Morning prayer.

Give thanks unto the Lord, and call upon his name: tell the people what things he hath done.

2 O let your songs be of him, and praise him: and let your talking be of all his wonderous works.

3 Rejoyce in his holy name: let the heart of them rejoyce that seek the Lord.

4 Seek the Lord and his strength: seek his face evermore.

5 Remember the marvellous works that he hath done: his wonders, and the judgements of his mouth.

6 O ye seed of Abraham his servant: ye children of Jacob his chosen.

7 He is the Lord our God: his judgements are in all the world.

8 He hath been alway mindfull of his covenant and promise: that he made to a thousand generations.

9 Even the covenant that he made with Abraham: and the oath that he sware unto Isaac.

10 And appointed the same unto Jacob for a law: and to Israel for an everlasting testament.

11 Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan: the lot of your inheritance.

12 When there were yet but a few of them: and they strangers in the land.

13 What time as they went from one nation to another: from one kingdome to another people.

14 He suffered no man to do them wrong: but reproved even kings for their sakes.

15 Touch not mine anointed: and do my prophets no harm.

16 Moreover, he called for a dearth upon the land: and destroyed all the provision of bread.

17 But he had sent a man before them: even Joseph which was sold to be a bond-servant.

18 Whose feet they hurt in the stocks: the iron entered into his soul.

19 Until the time came that his cause was known: the word of the Lord tried him.

20 The king sent and delivered him: the prince of the people let him go free.

21 He made him lord also of his house: and ruler of all his substance,

22 That he might enform his princes after his will: and teach his senatours wisdome.

23 Israel also came into Egypt: and Jacob was a stranger in the land of Ham.

24 And he increased his people exceedingly: and made them stronger then their enemies.

25 Whose heart turned, so that they hated his people: and dealt untruly with his servants.

26 Then sent he Moses his servant: and Aaron whom he had chosen.

27 And these shewed his tokens among them: and wonders in the land of Ham.

Digitized by Google

28 He sent darknesse, and it was dark: and they were not obedient unto his word.

29 He turned their waters into blood: and slew their fish.

30 Their land brought forth frogs: yea, even in their kings chambers.

31 He spake the word, and there came all manner of flies and lice in all their quarters.

32 He gave them hail-stones for rain: and flames of fire in their land.

33 He smote their vines also and fig-trees: and destroyed the trees that were in their coasts.

34 He spake the word and the grashoppers came, and caterpillers innumerable: and did eat up all the grasse in their land, and devoured the fruit of their ground.

35 He smote all the first-born in their land: even the chief of all their strength.

36 He brought them forth also with silver and gold: there was not one feeble person among their tribes.

37 Egypt was glad at their departing: for they were afraid of them.

38 He spread out a cloud to be a covering: and fire to give light in the night season.

39 At their desire he brought quails: and he filled them with the bread of heaven.

40 He opened the rock of stone, and the waters flowed out: so that rivers ran in drie places.

41 For why? he remembred his holy promise: and Abraham his servant.

42 And he brought forth his people with joy: and his chosen with gladnesse.

43 And gave them the lands of the heathen: and they took the labours of the people in possession.

44 That they might keep his statutes: and observe his laws.

Confitemini Domino. Psal. 106.

Evening prayer.

Give thanks unto the Lord, for he is gracious: and his mercy endureth for ever.

2 Who can expresse the noble acts of the Lord: or shew forth all his praise?

3 Blessed are they that alway keep judgement: and do righteousnesse.

4 Remember me, O Lord, according to the favour that thou beares unto thy people: O visit me with thy salvation.

5 That I may see the felicitie of thy chosen: and rejoyce in the gladnesse of thy people, and give thank with thine inheritance.

6 We have sinned with our fathers: we have done amisse, and dealt wickedly.

7 Our fathers regarded not thy wonders in Egypt, neither kept they thy great goodnesse in remembrance: but were disobedient at the sea, even at the Red sea.

8 Nevertheiesse, he helped them for his names sake: that he might make his power to be known.

9 He rebuked the Red sea also, and it was dried up: so he led them through the deep, as through a wildernesse.

10 And he saved them from the adversaries hand: and delivered them from the hand of the enemie.

11 As for those that troubled them, the waters overwhelmed them: there was not one of them left.

12 Then beleeved they his words: and sang praise unto him.

13 But within a while they forgat his works: and would not abide his counsel.

14 But lust came upon them in the wildernesse: and they tempted God in the desert.

15 And he gave them their desire: and sent leanenesse withall into their soul.

16 They angred Moses also in the tents: and Aaron the saint of the Lord.

17 So the earth opened, and swallowed up Dathan: and covered the congregation of Abiram.

18 And the fire was kindled in their company: the flame burnt up the ungodly.

19 They made a calf in Horeb: and worshipped the molten image.

20 Thus they turned their glory: into the similitude of a calf that eateth hay.

21 And they forgat God their Saviour: which had done so great things in Egypt.

22 Wonderous works in the land of Ham: and fearfull things by the Red sea.

23 So he said he would have destroyed them, had not Moses his chosen stood before him in the gap: to turn away his wrathfull indignation lest he should destroy them.

24 Yea, they thought scorn of that pleasant land: and gave no credence unto his word.

25 But murmured in their tents: and hearkened not unto the voice of the Lord.

26 Then lift he up his hand against them: to overthrow them in the wildernesse.

27 To cast out their seed among the nations: and to scatter them in the lands.

28 They joyned themselves unto Baal-peor: and ate the offerings of the dead.

29 Thus they provoked him to anger with their own inventions: and the plague was great among them.

30 Then stood up Phinees and prayed: and so the plague ceased.

31 And that was counted unto him for righteousnesse: among all posterities for evermore.

32 They angred him also at the waters of strife: so that he punished Moses for their sakes.

33 Because they provoked his spirit: so that he spake unadvisedly with his lips.

34 Neither destroyed they the heathen: as the Lord commanded them.

35 But were mingled among the heathen: and learned their works.

36 Insomuch that they worshipped their idols, which turned to their own decay: yea, they offered their sonnes and daughters unto devils.

37 And shed innocent bloud, even the bloud of their sonnes and of their daughters: whom they offered unto the idols of Canaan, and the land was defiled with bloud.

38 Thus were they stained with their own works: and went a whoring with their own inventions.

39 Therefore was the wrath of the Lord kindled against his people: insomuch that he abhorred his own inheritance.

40 And he gave them over into the hand of the heathen: and they that hated them, were lords over them.

41 Their enemies oppressed them: and had them in subjection.

42 Many a time did he deliver them: but they rebelled against him with their own inventions, and were brought down in their wickednesse.

43 Nevertheiesse, when he saw their adversitie: he heard their complaint.

44 He thought upon his covenant, and pitied them according unto the multitude of his mercies: yea, he made all those that had led them away captive, to pity them.

45 Deliver us, (O Lord our God) and gather us

Digitized by Google

as from among the heathen: that we may give thanks unto thy holy name, and make our boast of thy praise.

46 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel from everlasting, and world without end: and let all the people say, Amen.

Confitemini Domino. Psal. 107.

Morning prayer.

Give thanks unto the Lord, for he is gracious: and his mercy endureth for ever.

2 Let them give thanks whom the Lord hath redeemed: and delivered from the hand of the enemie.

3 And gathered them out of the lands, from the east, and from the west: from the north, and from the south.

4 They went astray in the wildernesse out of the way: and found no citie to dwell in.

5 Hungry and thirsty: their soul fainted in them.

6 So they cried unto the Lord in their trouble: and he delivered them from their distresse.

7 He led them forth by the right way: that they might go to the citie where they dwelt.

8 O that men would therefore praise the Lord for his goodnesse: and declare the wonders that he doeth for the children of men!

9 For he satisfieth the empty soul: and filleth the hungry soul with goodnesse.

10 Such as sit in darknesse and in the shadow of death: being fast bound in misery and iron.

11 Because they rebelled against the word of the Lord: and lightly regarded the counsel of the most High.

12 He also brought down their heart through heavinesse: they fell down, and there was none to help them up.

13 So when they cried unto the Lord in their trouble: he delivered them out of their distresse.

14 For he brought them out of darknesse, and out of the shadow of death: and brake their bonds in sunder.

15 O that men would therefore praise the Lord for his goodnesse: and declare the wonders that he doeth for the children of men!

16 For he hath broken the gates of brasse: and smitten the barres of iron in sunder.

17 Foolish men are plagued for their offence: and because of their wickednesse.

18 Their soul abhorred all manner of meat: and they were even hard at deaths doore.

19 So when they cried unto the Lord in their trouble: he delivered them out of their distresse.

20 He sent his word and healed them: and they were saved from their destruction.

21 O that men would therefore praise the Lord for his goodnesse: and declare the wonders that he doeth for the children of men!

22 That they would offer unto him the sacrifice of thanksgiving: and tell out his works with gladnesse!

23 They that go down to the sea in ships: and occupie their businesse in great waters.

24 These men see the works of the Lord: and his wonders in the deep.

25 For at his word the stormie winde ariseth: which lifteth up the waves thereof.

26 They are carried up to the heaven, and down again to the deep: their soul melteth away because of the trouble.

27 They reel to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man: and are at their wits end.

28 So when they cry unto the Lord in their trouble: he delivereth them out of their distresse.

29 For he maketh the storm to cease: so that the waves thereof are still.

30 Then are they glad, because they be at rest: and so he bringeth them unto the haven where they would be.

31 O that men would therefore praise the Lord for his goodnesse: and declare the wonders that he doeth for the children of men!

32 That they would exalt him also in the congregation of the people: and praise him in the seat of the elders!

33 Which turneth the floods into a wildernesse: and drieth up the water springs.

34 A fruitfull land maketh he barren: for the wickednesse of them that dwell therein.

35 Again, he maketh the wildernesse a standing water: and water springs of a dry ground.

36 And there he setteth the hungry: that they may build them a citie to dwell in.

37 That they may sow their land, and plant vineyards: to yeeld them fruits of increase.

38 He blesseth them, so that they multiply exceedingly: and suffereth not their cattel to decrease.

39 And again, when they are minished and brought low: through oppression, through any plague or trouble.

40 Though he suffer them to be evil entreated through tyrants: and let them wander out of the way in the wildernesse.

41 Yet helpeth he the poore out of miserie: and maketh him housholds like a flock of sheep.

42 The righteous will consider this, and rejoyce: and the mouth of all wickednesse shall be stopped.

43 Whoso is wise will ponder these things: and they shall understand the loving kindnesse of the Lord.

Paratum cor meum. Psal. 108.

God, my heart is ready (my heart is ready:) I will sing and give praise with the best member that I have.

Evening prayer.

2 Awake thou lute and harp: I my self will awake right early.

3 I will give thanks unto thee, O Lord, among the people: I will sing praises unto thee among the nations.

4 For thy mercy is greater then the heavens: and thy truth reacheth unto the clouds.

5 Set up thy self (O God) above the heavens: and thy glory above all the earth.

6 That thy beloved may be delivered: let thy right hand save them, and hear thou me.

7 God hath spoken in his holinesse: I will rejoyce that I may divide Sichem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

8 Gilead is mine, and Manasses is mine: Ephraim also is the strength of mine head.

9 Juda is my lawgiver, Moab is my washpot: over Edom will I cast out my shoe, upon the Philistines will I triumph.

10 Who will lead me into the strong citie: and who will bring me into Edom?

11 Hast not thou forsaken us, O God: and wilt not thou, God, go forth with our hosts?

12 O help us against the enemie: for vain is the help of man.

13 Through God we shall do great acts: and it is he that shall tread down our enemies.

Deus laudem. Psal. 109.

HOld not thy tongue, O God of my praise: for the mouth of the ungodly, yea, and the

Digitized by Google

mouth of the deceitfull is opened upon me.

2 And they have spoken against me with false tongues: they compassed me about also with words of hatred, and fought against me without a cause.

3 For the love that I had unto them, lo, they take now my contrary part: but I give my self unto prayer.

4 Thus have they rewarded me evil for good: and hatred for my good will.

5 Set thou an ungodly man to be ruler over him: and let Satan stand at his right hand.

6 When sentence is given upon him, let him be condemned: and let his prayer be turned into sinne.

7 Let his dayes be few: and let another take his office.

8 Let his children be fatherlesse: and his wife a widow.

9 Let his children be vagabonds, and beg their bread: let them seek it also out of desolate places.

10 Let the extortioner consume all that he hath: and let the stranger spoil his labour.

11 Let there be no man to pity him: nor to have compassion upon his fatherlesse children.

12 Let his posterity be destroyed: and in the next generation let his name be clean put out.

13 Let the wickednesse of his fathers be had in remembrance in the sight of the Lord: and let not the sinne of his mother be done away.

14 Let them alway be before the Lord: that he may root out the memoriall of them from off the earth.

15 And that because his minde was not to do good: but persecuted the poore helplesse man, that he might slay him that was vexed at the heart.

16 His delight was in cursing, and it shall happen unto him: he loved not blessing, therefore shall it be farre from him.

17 He clothed himself with cursing like as with a raiment: and it shall come into his bowels like water, and like oyl into his bones.

18 Let it be unto him as the cloke that he hath upon him: and as the girdle that he is alway girded with all.

19 Let it thus happen from the Lord unto mine enemies: and to those that speak evil against my soul.

20 But deal thou with me (O Lord God) according unto thy name: for sweet is thy mercy.

21 O deliver me, for I am helplesse and poore: and my heart is wounded within me.

22 I go hence like the shadow that departeth: and am driven away as the grashopper.

23 My knees are weak through fasting: my flesh is dried up for want of fatnesse.

24 I became also a rebuke unto them: they that looked upon me shaked their heads.

25 Help me (O Lord my God:) oh save me according to thy mercy.

26 And they shall know how that this is thy hand: and that thou Lord hast done it.

27 Though they curse, yet blesse thou: and let them be confounded that rise up against me, but let thy servant rejoyce.

28 Let mine adversaries be clothed with shame: and let them cover themselves with their own confusion, as with a cloke.

29 As for me, I will give great thanks unto the Lord with my mouth: and praise him among the multitude.

30 For he shall stand at the right hand of the poore: to save his soul from unrighteous judges.

Dixit Dominus. Psal. 110.

THe Lord said unto my Lord: Sit thou on my right hand, untill I make thine enemies thy footstool. *Morning prayer.*

2 The Lord shall send the rod of thy power out of Sion: be thou ruler even in the mids among thine enemies.

3 In the day of thy power shall the people offer thee free-will-offerings with an holy worship: the dew of thy birth is of the wombe of the morning.

4 The Lord sware and will not repent: Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedek.

5 The Lord upon thy right hand: shall wound even kings in the day of his wrath.

6 He shall judge among the heathen, he shall fill the places with the dead bodies: and smite in sunder the heads over divers countreys.

7 He shall drink of the brook in the way: therefore shall he lift up his head.

Confitebor tibi. Psal. 111.

I Will give thanks unto the Lord with my whole heart: secretly among the faithfull, and in the congregation.

2 The works of the Lord are great: sought out of all them that have pleasure therein.

3 His work is worthy to be praised and had in honour: and his righteousnesse endureth for ever.

4 The mercifull and gracious Lord hath so done his marvellous works: that they ought to be had in remembrance.

5 He hath given meat unto them that fear him: he shall ever be mindfull of his covenant.

6 He hath shewed his people the power of his works: that he may give them the heritage of the heathen.

7 The works of his hands are verity and judgement: all his commandments are true.

8 They stand fast for ever and ever: and are done in truth and equity.

9 He sent redemption unto his people: he hath commanded his covenant for ever, holy and reverend is his name.

10 The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdome: a good understanding have all they that do thereafter, the praise of it endureth for ever.

Beatus vir. Psal. 112.

BLesſed is the man that feareth the Lord: he hath great delight in his commandments.

2 His seed shall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the faithfull shall be blessed.

3 Riches and plenteousnesse shall be in his house: and his righteousnesse endureth for ever.

4 Unto the godly there ariseth up light in the darknesse: he is mercifull, loving and righteous.

5 A good man is mercifull, and lendeth: and will guide his words with discretion.

6 For he shall never be moved: and the righteous shall be had in an everlasting remembrance.

7 He will not be afraid for any evil tidings: for his heart standeth fast, and believeth in the Lord.

8 His heart is stablished and will not shrink: untill he see his desire upon his enemies.

9 He hath dispersed abroad and given to the poore: and his righteousnesse remaineth for ever, his horn shall be exalted with honour.

10 The ungodly shall see it, and it shall grieve him: he shall gnash with his teeth, and consume away, the desire of the ungodly shall perish.

Laudate

Digitized by Google

Laudate pueri. Psal. 113.

PRaise the Lord (ye servants:) O praise the name of the Lord.

2 Blessed be the name of the Lord: from this time forth for evermore.

3 The Lords name is praised: from the rising up of the sunne, unto the going down of the same.

4 The Lord is high above all heathen: and his glory above the heavens.

5 Who is like unto the Lord our God, that hath his dwelling so high: and yet humbleth himself to behold the things that are in heaven and earth?

6 He taketh up the simple out of the dust: and lifteth the poore out of the mire.

7 That he may set him with the princes: even with the princes of his people.

8 He maketh the barren woman to keep house: and to be a joyfull mother of children.

In exitu Israel. Psal. 114.

Evening prayer

WHen Israel came out of Egypt: and the house of Jacob from among the strange people.

2 Juda was his sanctuary: and Israel his dominion.

3 The sea saw that and fled: Jordan was driven back

4 The mountains skipped like rammes: and the little hills like young sheep.

5 What aileth thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest: and thou Jordan, that thou wast driven back?

6 Ye mountains, that ye skipped like rammes: and ye little hills like young sheep?

7 Tremble thou earth at the presence of the Lord: at the presence of the God of Jacob.

8 Which turned the hard rock into a standing water: and the flint stone into a springing well.

Non nobis, Domine. Psal. 115.

NOt unto us, O Lord, not unto us, but unto thy name give the praise: for thy loving mercy, and for thy truths sake.

2 Wherefore shall the heathen say: Where is now their God?

3 As for our God, he is in heaven: he hath done whatsoever pleased him.

4 Their idols are silver and gold: even the work of mens hands.

5 They have mouthes and speak not: eyes have they and see not.

6 They have eares and heare not: noses have they and smell not.

7 They have hands and handle not, feet have they and walk not: neither speak they through their throat.

8 They that make them are like unto them: and so are all such as put their trust in them.

9 But thou house of Israel, trust thou in the Lord: he is their succour and defence.

10 Ye house of Aaron, put your trust in the Lord: he is their helper and defender.

11 Ye that fear the Lord, put your trust in the Lord: he is their helper and defender.

12 The Lord hath been mindfull of us, and he shall blesse us: even he shall blesse the house of Israel, he shall blesse the house of Aaron.

13 He shall blesse them that fear the Lord: both small and great.

14 The Lord shall increase you more and more: you and your children.

15 Ye are the blessed of the Lord: which made heaven and earth.

16 All the whole heavens are the Lords: the earth hath he given to the children of men.

17 The dead praise not thee, O Lord: neither all they that go down into the silence.

18 But we will praise the Lord: from this time forth for evermore. Praise the Lord.

Dilexi quoniam. Psal. 116.

IAm well pleased: that the Lord hath heard the voice of my prayer

Morning prayer

2 That he hath enclined his eare unto me: therefore will I call upon him as long as I live.

3 The snares of death compassed me round about: and the pains of hell gat hold upon me.

4 I shall finde trouble and heavinesse, and I shall call upon the name of the Lord: O Lord I beseech thee deliver my soul.

5 Gracious is the Lord and righteous: yea, our God is mercifull.

6 The Lord preserveth the simple: I was in misery, and he helped me.

7 Turn again then unto thy rest, O my soul: for the Lord hath rewarded thee.

8 And why? thou hast delivered my soul from death: mine eyes from tears, and my feet from falling.

9 I will walk before the Lord: in the land of the living.

10 I beleeved, and therefore will I speak, but I was sore troubled: I said in my haste, All men are liars.

11 What reward shall I give unto the Lord: for all the benefits that he hath done unto me?

12 I will receive the cup of salvation: and call upon the name of the Lord.

13 I will pay my vows now in the presence of all his people: right deare in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints.

14 Behold (O Lord) how that I am thy servant: I am thy servant, and the sonne of thine handmaid, thou hast broken my bonds in sunder.

15 I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiving: and will call upon the name of the Lord.

16 I will pay my vows unto the Lord: in the sight of all his people: in the courts of the Lords house, even in the mids of thee, O Jerusalem. Praise the Lord.

Laudate Dominum. Psal. 117.

O Praise the Lord all ye heathen: praise him all ye nations.

2 For his mercifull kindnesse is ever more and more toward us: and the truth of the Lord endureth for ever. Praise the Lord.

Confitemini Domino. Psal. 118.

O Give thanks unto the Lord, for he is gracious: because his mercy endureth for ever.

2 Let Israel now confesse that he is gracious: and that his mercy endureth for ever.

3 Let the house of Aaron now confesse: that his mercy endureth for ever.

4 Yea, let them now that fear the Lord, confesse: that his mercy endureth for ever.

5 I called upon the Lord in trouble: and the Lord heard me at large.

6 The Lord is on my side: I will not fear what man doeth unto me.

7 The Lord taketh my part with them that helpe me: therefore shall I see my desire upon mine enemies.

8 It is better to trust in the Lord: than to put any confidence in man.

9 It

Digitized by Google

9 It is better to trust in the Lord: then to put any confidence in princes.

10 All nations compassed me round about: but in the name of the Lord will I destroy them.

11 They kept me in on every side, they kept me in (I say) on every side: but in the name of the Lord will I destroy them.

12 They came about me like bees, and are extinct even as the fire among the thorns: for in the name of the Lord will I destroy them.

13 Thou hast thrust sore at me, that I might fall: but the Lord was my help.

14 The Lord is my strength and my song: and is become my salvation.

15 The voice of joy and health is in the dwellings of the righteous: the right hand of the Lord bringeth mighty things to passe.

16 The right hand of the Lord hath the preeminence: the right hand of the Lord bringeth mighty things to passe.

17 I will not die, but live: and declare the works of the Lord.

18 The Lord hath chastened and corrected me: but he hath not given me over unto death.

19 Open me the gates of righteousnesse: that I may go into them, and give thanks unto the Lord

20 This is the gate of the Lord: the righteous shall enter into it.

21 I will thank thee, for thou hast heard me: and art become my salvation.

22 The same stone which the builders refused: is become the head stone in the corner.

23 This is the Lords doing: and it is marvellous in our eyes.

24 This is the day which the Lord hath made: we will rejoyce and be glad in it.

25 Help me now, O Lord: O Lord send us now prosperity.

26 Blessed be he that cometh in the name of the Lord: we have wished you good luck, ye that be of the house of the Lord.

27 God is the Lord which hath shewed us light: binde the sacrifice with cords, yea, even unto the horns of the altar.

28 Thou art my God, and I will thank thee: thou art my God, and I will praise thee.

29 O give thanks unto the Lord, for he is gracious: and his mercy endureth for ever.

Beati immaculati. Psal. 119.

Evening prayer.

BLessed are those that are undefiled in the way: and walk in the law of the Lord.

2 Blessed are they that keep his testimonies: and seek him with their whole heart.

3 For they which do no wickednesse: walk in his wayes.

4 Thou hast charged: that we shall diligently keep thy commandments.

5 O that my wayes were made so direct: that I might keep thy statutes.

6 So shall I not be confounded: while I have respect unto all thy commandments.

7 I will thank thee with an unfeigned heart: when I shall have learned the judgements of thy righteousnesse.

8 I will keep thy ceremonies: O forsake me not utterly.

In quo corriget.

WHerewithall shall a young man cleanse his way: even by ruling himself after thy word.

2 With my whole heart have I sought thee: O let me not go wrong out of thy commandments.

3 Thy words have I hid within my heart: that I should not sinne against thee.

4 Blessed art thou, O Lord: O teach me thy statutes.

5 With my lips have I been telling: of all the judgements of thy mouth.

6 I have had as great delight in the way of thy testimonies: as in all manner of riches.

7 I will talk of thy commandments: and have respect unto thy wayes.

8 My delight shall be in thy statutes: and I will not forget thy word.

Retribue servo tuo.

ODo well unto thy servant: that I may live, and keep thy word.

2 Open thou mine eyes: that I may see the wonderous things of thy law.

3 I am a stranger upon earth: O hide not thy commandments from me.

4 My soul breaketh out for the very fervent desire: that it hath alway unto thy judgements.

5 Thou hast rebuked the proud: and cursed are they that do erre from thy commandments.

6 O turn from me shame and rebuke: for I have kept thy testimonies.

7 Princes also did sit and speak against me: but thy servant is occupied in thy statutes.

8 For thy testimonies are my delight: and my counsellers.

Adhæsit pavimento.

MY soul cleaveth to the dust: O quicken thou me according to thy word.

2 I have knowledged my wayes, & thou heardest me: O teach me thy statutes.

3 Make me to understand the way of thy commandments: and so shall I talk of thy wonderous works.

4 My soul melteth away for very heavinesse: comfort thou me according unto thy word.

5 Take from me the way of lying: and cause thou me to make much of thy law.

6 I have chosen the way of truth: and thy judgements have I laid before me.

7 I have sticken unto thy testimonies: O Lord confound me not.

8 I will run the way of thy commandments: when thou hast set my heart at libertie.

Legem pone.

Morning prayer.

TEach me, O Lord, the way of thy statutes: and I shall keep it unto the end.

2 Give me understanding, and I shall keep thy law: yea, I shall keep it with my whole heart.

3 Make me to go in the path of thy commandments: for therein is my desire.

4 Encline my heart unto thy testimonies: and not to covetousnesse.

5 O turn away mine eyes, lest they behold vanity: and quicken thou me in thy way.

6 O stablish thy word in thy servant: that I may fear thee.

7 Take away the rebuke that I am afraid of: for thy judgements are good.

8 Behold, my delight is in thy commandments: O quicken me in thy righteousnesse.

Et veniat super me.

LEt thy loving mercy come also unto me, O Lord: even thy salvation, according unto thy word.

a So

Digitized by Google

2 So shall I make answer unto my blasphemers: for my trust is in thy word.

3 O take not the word of thy truth utterly out of my mouth; for my hope is in thy judgements.

4 So shall I alway keep thy law: yea, for ever and ever.

5 And I will walk at libertie: for I seek thy commandments.

6 I will speak of thy testimonies also, even before kings: and will not be ashamed.

7 And my delight shall be in thy commandments: which I have loved.

8 My hands also will I lift up unto thy commandments, which I have loved: and my study shall be in thy statutes.

Memor esto verbi tui.

O Think upon thy servant, as concerning thy word: wherein thou hast caused me to put my trust.

2 The same is my comfort in my trouble: for thy word hath quickened me.

3 The proud have had me exceedingly in derision: yet have I not shrinked from thy law.

4 For I remembred thine everlasting judgements, O Lord: and received comfort.

5 I am horribly afraid: for the ungodly that forsake thy law.

6 Thy statutes have been my songs: in the house of my pilgrimage.

7 I have thought upon thy name, O Lord, in the night season: and have kept thy law.

8 This I had: because I kept thy commandments.

Portio mea Domine.

THou art my portion, O Lord: I have promised to keep thy law.

2 I made my humble petition in thy presence with my whole heart: O be mercifull unto me according to thy word.

3 I called mine own wayes to remembrance: and turned my feet unto thy testimonies.

4 I made haste and prolonged not the time: to keep thy commandments.

5 The congregation of the ungodly have robbed me: but I have not forgotten thy law.

6 At midnight I will rise to give thanks unto thee: because of thy righteous judgements.

7 I am a companion of all them that fear thee: and keep thy commandments.

8 The earth, O Lord, is full of thy mercy: O teach me thy statutes.

Benignitatem fecisti.

O Lord thou hast dealt graciously with thy servant: according unto thy word.

2 O learn me true understanding and knowledge: for I have beleeved thy commandments.

3 Before I was troubled, I went wrong: but now have I kept thy word.

4 Thou art good and gracious: O teach me thy statutes.

5 The proud have imagined a lie against me: but I will keep thy commandments with my whole heart.

6 Their heart is as fat as brawn: but my delight hath been in thy law.

7 It is good for me that I have been in trouble: that I may learn thy statutes.

8 The law of thy mouth is dearer unto me: then thousands of gold and silver.

Manus tuæ fecerunt me.

THy hands have made me and fashioned me: O give me understanding, that I may learn thy commandments. *Evening prayer*

2 They that fear thee will be glad when they see me: because I have put my trust in thy word.

3 I know (O Lord) that thy judgements are right: and that thou of very faithfulnes hast caused me to be troubled.

4 O let thy mercifull kindnesse be my comfort: according to thy word unto thy servant.

5 O let thy loving mercies come unto me, that I may live: for thy law is my delight.

6 Let the proud be confounded, for they go wickedly about to destroy me: but I will be occupied in thy commandments.

7 Let such as fear thee, and have known thy testimonies: be turned unto me.

8 O let my heart be sound in thy statutes: that I be not ashamed.

Defecit anima mea.

MY soul hath longed for thy salvation: and I have a good hope because of thy word.

2 Mine eyes long sore for thy word: saying, O when wilt thou comfort me?

3 For I am become like a bottle in the smoke: yet do I not forget thy statutes.

4 How many are the dayes of thy servant: when wilt thou be avenged of them that persecute me?

5 The proud have digged pits for me: which are not after thy law.

6 All thy commandments are true: they persecute me falsly, O be thou my help.

7 They had almost made an end of me upon earth: but I forsook not thy commandments.

8 O quicken me after thy loving kindnesse: and so shall I keep the testimonies of thy mouth.

In æternum Domine.

O Lord thy word: endureth for ever in heaven.

2 Thy truth also remaineth from one generation to another: thou hast laid the foundation of the earth and it abideth.

3 They continue this day according to thine ordinance: for all things serve thee.

4 If my delight had not been in thy law: I should have perished in my trouble.

5 I will never forget thy commandments: for with them thou hast quickened me.

6 I am thine, oh save me: for I have sought thy commandments.

7 The ungodly laid wait for me, to destroy me: but I will consider thy testimonies.

8 I see that all things come to an end: but thy commandment is exceeding broad.

Quomodo dilexi.

LOrd, what love have I unto thy law: all the day long is my study in it.

2 Thou through thy commandments hast made me wiser then mine enemies: for they are ever with me.

3 I have more understanding then my teachers: for thy testimonies are my studie.

4 I am wiser then the aged: because I keep thy commandments.

5 I have refrained my feet from every evil way: that I may keep thy word.

6 I have not shrunk from thy judgements: for thou teachest me.

Digitized by Google

7 O how sweet are thy words unto my throat: yea, sweeter then hony unto my mouth.

8 Through thy commandments I get understanding: therefore I hate all wicked wayes.

Lucerna pedibus meis.

Morning prayer.

THy word is a lantern unto my feet: and a light unto my paths.

2 I have sworn, and am stedfastly purposed: to keep thy righteous judgements.

3 I am troubled above measure: quicken me (O Lord) according to thy word.

4 Let the free-wil-offerings of my mouth please thee, O Lord: and teach me thy judgements.

5 My soul is alway in my hand: yet do I not forget thy law.

6 The ungodly have laid a snare for me: but yet I swerved not from thy commandments.

7 Thy testimonies have I claimed as mine heritage for ever: and why? they are the very joy of my heart.

8 I have applied my heart to fulfill thy statutes alway: even unto the end.

Iniquos odio habui.

I Hate them that imagine evil things: but thy law do I love.

2 Thou art my defence and shield: and my trust is in thy word.

3 Away from me ye wicked: I will keep the commandments of my God.

4 O stablish me according unto thy word, that I may live: and let me not be disappointed of my hope.

5 Hold thou me up, and I shall be safe: yea, my delight shall be ever in thy statutes.

6 Thou hast troden down all them that depart from thy statutes: for they imagine but deceit.

7 Thou puttest away all the ungodly of the earth like drosse: therefore I love thy testimonies

8 My flesh trembleth for fear of thee: and I am afraid of thy judgements.

Feci judicium.

I Deal with the thing that is lawfull and right: O give me not over unto mine oppressours.

2 Make thou thy servant to delight in that which is good: that the proud do me no wrong.

3 Mine eyes are wasted away with looking for thy health: and for the word of thy righteousnes.

4 O deal with thy servant according unto thy loving mercy: and teach me thy statutes.

5 I am thy servant, O grant me understanding: that I may know thy testimonies.

6 It is time for thee Lord, to lay to thine hand: for they have destroyed thy law.

7 For I love thy commandments: above gold and precious stone.

8 Therefore hold I straight all thy commandments: and all false wayes I utterly abhorre.

Mirabilia.

THy testimonies are wonderfull: therefore doth my soul keep them.

2 When thy word goeth forth: it giveth light and understanding unto the simple.

3 I opened my mouth and drew in my breath: for my delight was in thy commandments.

4 O look thou upon me, and be mercifull unto me: as thou usest to do unto those that love thy name.

5 Order my steps in thy word: and so shall no wickednesse have dominion over me.

6 O deliver me from the wrongfull dealings of men: and so shall I keep thy commandments.

7 Shew the light of thy countenance upon thy servant: and teach me thy statutes.

8 Mine eyes gush out with water: because men keep not thy law.

Justus es Domine.

RIghteous art thou, O Lord: and true is thy judgement.

2 The testimonies that thou hast commanded: are exceeding righteous and true.

3 My zeal hath even consumed me: because mine enemies have forgotten thy words.

4 Thy word is tried to the uttermost: and thy servant loveth it.

5 I am small, and of no reputation: yet do I not forget thy commandments.

6 Thy righteousnesse is an everlasting righteousnesse: and thy law is the truth.

7 Trouble and heaviness have taken hold upon me: yet is my delight in thy commandments.

8 The righteousnesse of thy testimonies is everlasting: O grant me understanding, and I shall live.

Clamavi in toto corde meo.

Evening prayer.

I Call with my whole heart: heare me, O Lord, I will keep thy statutes.

2 Yea, even upon thee do I call: help me, and I shall keep thy testimonies.

3 Early in the morning do I cry unto thee: for in thy word is my trust.

4 Mine eyes prevent the night watches: that I might be occupied in thy words.

5 Heare my voice (O Lord) according unto thy loving kindnesse: quicken me according as thou art wont.

6 They draw nigh that of malice persecute me: and are farre from thy law.

7 Be thou nigh at hand, O Lord: for all thy commandments are true.

8 As concerning thy testimonies, I have known long since: that thou hast grounded them for ever

Vide humilitatem.

O Consider mine adversitie, and deliver me: for I do not forget thy law.

2 Avenge thou my cause, and deliver me: quicken me according unto thy word.

3 Health is farre from the ungodly: for they regard not thy statutes.

4 Great is thy mercy, O Lord: quicken me as thou art wont.

5 Many there are that trouble me, and persecute me: yet do I not swerve from thy testimonies

6 It grieveth me when I see the transgressours: because they keep not thy law.

7 Consider, O Lord, how I love thy commandments: O quicken me according to thy loving kindnesse.

8 Thy word is true from everlasting: all the judgements of thy righteousnesse endure for evermore.

Principes persecuti sunt.

PRinces have persecuted me without a cause: but my heart standeth in aw of thy words.

2 I am as glad of thy word: as one that findeth great spoils.

3 As for lies, I hate and abhorre them: but thy law do I love.

4 Seven times a day do I praise thee: because of thy righteous judgements.

5 Great is the peace that they have which love thy law: and they are not offended at it.

6 Lord, I have looked for thy saving health: and done after thy commandments.

7 My

Digitized by Google

7 My soul hath kept thy testimonies: and loved them exceedingly.

8 I have kept thy commandments and testimonies: for all my wayes are before thee.

Appropinquet deprecatio.

LEt my complaint come before thee, O Lord: give me understanding according to thy word.

2 Let my supplication come before thee: deliver me according to thy word.

3 My lips shall speak of thy praise: when thou hast taught me thy statutes.

4 Yea, my tongue shall sing of thy word: for all thy commandments are righteous.

5 Let thine hand help me: for I have chosen thy commandments.

6 I have longed for thy saving health, O Lord: and in thy law is my delight.

7 O let my soul live, and it shall praise thee: and thy judgements shall help me.

8 I have gone astray like a sheep that is lost: O seek thy servant, for I do not forget thy commandments.

Ad Dominum. Psal. 120.

Morning prayer

WHen I was in trouble, I called upon the Lord: and he heard me.

2 Deliver my soul, O Lord, from lying lips: and from a deceitfull tongue.

3 What reward shall be given or done unto thee, thou false tongue: even mighty and sharp arrows, with hot burning coals.

4 Wo is me, that I am constrained to dwell with Mesech: and to have mine habitation among the tents of Kedar.

5 My soul hath long dwelt among them: that be enemies unto peace.

6 I labour for peace, but when I speak unto them thereof: they make them ready to battel.

Levavi oculos. Psal. 121.

I Will lift up mine eyes unto the hills: from whence cometh my help.

2 My help cometh even from the Lord: which hath made heaven and earth.

3 He will not suffer thy foot to be moved: and he that keepeth thee, will not sleep.

4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel: shall neither slumber nor sleep.

5 The Lord himself is thy keeper: the Lord is thy defence upon thy right hand.

6 So that the sunne shall not burn thee by day: neither the moon by night.

7 The Lord shall preserve thee from all evil: yea, it is even he that shall keep thy soul.

8 The Lord shall preserve thy going out and thy coming in: from this time forth for evermore.

Lætatus sum. Psal. 122.

I Was glad when they said unto me: We will go into the house of the Lord.

2 Our feet shall stand in thy gates: O Jerusalem.

3 Jerusalem is builded as a city: that is at unity in it self.

4 For thither the tribes go up, even the tribes of the Lord: to testifie unto Israel, to give thanks unto the name of the Lord.

5 For there is the seat of judgement: even the seat of the house of David.

6 O pray for the peace of Jerusalem: they shall prosper that love thee.

7 Peace be within thy walls: and plenteousnesse within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren and companions sakes: I will wish thee prosperity.

9 Yea, because of the house of the Lord our God: I will seek to do thee good.

Ad te levavi oculos meos. Psal. 123.

UNto thee lift I up mine eyes: O thou that dwellest in the heavens,

2 Behold, even as the eyes of servants look unto the hand of their masters, and as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her mistresse: even so our eyes wait upon the Lord our God, until he have mercy upon us.

3 Have mercy upon us, O Lord, have mercy upon us: for we are utterly despised.

4 Our soul is filled with the scornfull reproof of the wealthy: and with the despitefulnesse of the proud.

Nisi quia Dominus. Psal. 124.

IF the Lord himself had not been on our side (now may Israel say:) if the Lord himself had not been on our side when men rose up against us.

2 They had swallowed us up quick: when they were so wrathfully displeased at us.

3 Yea, the waters had drowned us: and the stream had gone over our soul.

4 The deep waters of the proud had gone even over our soul.

5 But praised be the Lord: which hath not given us over for a pray unto their teeth.

6 Our soul is escaped, even as a bird out of the snare of the fowler: the snare is broken, and we are delivered.

7 Our help standeth in the name of the Lord: which hath made heaven and earth.

Qui confidunt. Psal. 125.

THey that put their trust in the Lord, shall be even as the mount Sion: which may not be removed, but standeth fast for ever.

2 The hills stand about Jerusalem: even so standeth the Lord round about his people, from this time forth for evermore.

3 For the rod of the ungodly cometh not into the lot of the righteous: lest the righteous put their hand unto wickednesse.

4 Do well, O Lord: unto those that be good and true of heart.

5 As for such as turn back unto their own wickednesse: the Lord shall lead them forth with the evil doers, but peace shall be upon Israel.

In convertendo. Psal. 126.

Evening prayer

WHen the Lord turned again the captivity of Sion: then were we like unto them that dream.

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter: and our tongue with joy.

3 Then said they among the heathen: The Lord hath done great things for them.

4 Yea, the Lord hath done great things for us already: whereof we rejoyce.

5 Turn our captivity, O Lord: as the rivers in the south.

6 They that sow in tears: shall reap in joy.

7 He that now goeth on his way weeping, and beareth forth good seed: shall doubtlesse come again with joy, and bring his sheaves with him.

Nisi Dominus. Psal. 127.

EXcept the Lord build the house: their labour is but lost that build it.

2 Except the Lord keep the citie: the watchman waketh but in vain.

Digitized by Google

3 It is but loſt labour that ye haſte to riſe up early, and ſo late take reſt, and eat the bread of carefulneſſe: for ſo he giveth his beloved ſleep.

4 Lo, children and the fruit of the wombe: are an heritage and gift that cometh of the Lord.

5 Like as the arrowes in the hand of the giant: even ſo are the young children.

6 Happy is the man that hath his quiver full of them: they ſhall not be aſhamed when they ſpeak with their enemies in the gate.

Beati omnes. Pſal. 128.

BLeſſed are all they that fear the Lord: and walk in his wayes.

2 For thou ſhalt eat the labours of thine hands: O well is thee, and happy ſhalt thou be.

3 Thy wife ſhall be as the fruitfull vine: upon the walls of thine houſe.

4 Thy children like the olive-branches: round about thy table.

5 Lo thus ſhall the man be bleſſed: that feareth the Lord.

6 The Lord from out of Sion ſhall ſo bleſſe thee: that thou ſhalt ſee Jeruſalem in proſperity all thy life long.

7 Yea, that thou ſhalt ſee thy childrens children: and peace upon Iſrael.

Sæpe expugnaverunt. Pſal. 129.

MAny a time have they fought againſt me from my youth up: (may Iſrael now ſay.)

2 Yea, many a time have they vexed me from my youth up: but they have not prevailed againſt me.

3 The plowers plowed upon my back: and made long furrows.

4 But the righteous Lord: hath hewen the ſnares of the ungodly in pieces.

5 Let them be confounded and turned backward: as many as have evil will at Sion.

6 Let them be even as the graſſe growing upon the houſe tops: which withereth afore it be plucked up.

7 Whereof the mower filleth not his hand: neither he that bindeth up the ſheaves, his boſome.

8 So that they which go by, ſay not ſo much as, The Lord proſper you: we wiſh you good luck in the name of the Lord.

De profundis. Pſal. 130.

OUt of the deep have I called unto thee (O Lord:) Lord heare my voice.

2 Oh let thine eares conſider well: the voice of my complaint.

3 If thou, Lord, wilt be extreme to mark what is done amiſſe: O Lord, who may abide it?

4 For there is mercy with thee: therefore ſhalt thou be feared.

5 I look for the Lord, my ſoul doth wait for him: in his word is my truſt.

6 My ſoul fleeth unto the Lord: before the morning watch, I ſay, before the morning watch.

7 O Iſrael truſt in the Lord, for with the Lord there is mercy: and with him is plenteous redemption.

8 And he ſhall redeem Iſrael: from all his ſins.

Domine, non eſt. Pſal. 131.

LOrd, I am not high-minded: I have no proud looks.

2 I do not exerciſe my ſelf in great matters: which are too high for me.

3 But I refrain my ſoul, and keep it low, like as a childe that is weaned from his mother: yea, my ſoul is even as a weaned childe.

4 O Iſrael truſt in the Lord: from this time forth for evermore.

Memento Domine. Pſal. 132.

LOrd remember David: and all his trouble. *Morning prayer.*

2 How he ſware unto the Lord: and vowed a vow unto the Almighty God of Jacob.

3 I will not come within the tabernacle of my houſe: nor climbe up into my bed.

4 I will not ſuffer mine eyes to ſleep, nor mine eye-lids to ſlumber: neither the temples of my head to take any reſt.

5 Untill I finde out a place for the temple of the Lord: an habitation for the mighty God of Jacob.

6 Lo, we heard of the ſame at Ephrata: and found it in the wood.

7 We will go into his tabernacle: and fall low on our knees before his footſtool.

8 Ariſe, O Lord, into thy reſting place: thou and the ark of thy ſtrength.

9 Let thy prieſts be clothed with righteouſnes: and let thy ſaints ſing with joyfulneſſe.

10 For thy ſervant Davids ſake: turn not away the preſence of thine anointed.

11 The Lord hath made a faithfull oath unto David: and he ſhall not ſhrink from it.

12 Of the fruit of thy body: ſhall I ſet upon thy ſeat.

13 If thy children will keep my covenant and my teſtimonies that I ſhall learn them: their children alſo ſhall ſit upon thy ſeat for evermore.

14 For the Lord hath choſen Sion to be an habitation for himſelf: he hath longed for her.

15 This ſhall be my reſt for ever: here will I dwell, for I have a delight therein.

16 I will bleſſe her victuals with increaſe: and will ſatisfie her poore with bread.

17 I will deck her prieſts with health: and her ſaints ſhall rejoyce and ſing.

18 There ſhall I make the horn of David to flouriſh: I have ordained a lantern for mine anointed.

19 As for his enemies, I ſhall clothe them with ſhame: but upon himſelf ſhall his crown flouriſh.

Ecce quàm bonum. Pſal. 133.

BEhold how good and joyfull a thing it is: brethren to dwell together in unity.

2 It is like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down unto the beard: even unto Aarons beard, and went down to the skirts of his clothing

3 Like as the dew of Hermon: which fell upon the hill of Sion.

4 For there the Lord promiſed his bleſſing: and life for evermore.

Ecce nunc. Pſal. 134.

BEhold (now) praiſe the Lord: all ye ſervants of the Lord.

2 Ye that by night ſtand in the houſe of the Lord: even in the courts of the houſe of our God.

3 Lift up your hands in the ſanctuary: and praiſe the Lord.

4 The Lord that made heaven and earth: give thee bleſſing out of Sion.

Laudate nomen. Pſal. 135.

OPraiſe the Lord, laud ye the name of the Lord: praiſe it, O ye ſervants of the Lord.

2 Ye that ſtand in the houſe of the Lord: in the courts of the houſe of our God.

Digitized by Google

3 O praise the Lord, for the Lord is gracious: O sing praises unto his name, for it is lovely.
4 For why? the Lord hath chosen Jacob unto himself: and Israel for his own possession.
5 For I know that the Lord is great: and that our Lord is above all gods.
6 Whatsoever the Lord pleased, that did he in heaven and in earth: and in the sea, and in all deep places.
7 He bringeth forth the clouds from the ends of the world: and sendeth forth lightnings with the rain, bringing the windes out of his treasures.
8 He smote the first-born of Egypt: both of man and beast.
9 He hath sent tokens and wonders into the midst of thee, O thou land of Egypt: upon Pharaoh and all his servants.
10 He smote divers nations: and slew mighty kings.
11 Sehon king of the Amorites, and Og the king of Basan: and all the kingdomes of Canaan.
12 And gave their land to be an heritage: even an heritage unto Israel his people.
13 Thy name, O Lord, endureth for ever: so doth thy memoriall, O Lord, from one generation to another.
14 For the Lord will avenge his people: and be gracious unto his servants.
15 As for the images of the heathen, they are but silver and gold: the work of mens hands.
16 They have mouthes and speak not: eyes have they, but they see not.
17 They have eares, and yet they heare not: neither is there any breath in their mouthes.
18 They that make them are like unto them: and so are all they that put their trust in them.
19 Praise the Lord ye house of Israel: praise the Lord ye house of Aaron.
20 Praise the Lord ye house of Levi: ye that fear the Lord, praise the Lord.
21 Praised be the Lord out of Sion: which dwelleth at Jerusalem.

Confitemini. Psal. 136.

Give thanks unto the Lord, for he is gracious: and his mercy endureth for ever.
2 O give thanks unto the God of all gods: for his mercy endureth for ever.
3 O thank the Lord of all lords: for his mercy endureth for ever.
4 Which onely doth great wonders: for his mercy endureth for ever.
5 Which by his excellent wisdome made the heaven: for his mercy endureth for ever.
6 Which laid out the earth above the waters: for his mercy endureth for ever.
7 Which hath made great lights: for his mercy endureth for ever.
8 The sunne to rule the day: for his mercy endureth for ever.
9 The moon and the starres to govern the night: for his mercy endureth for ever.
10 Which smote Egypt with their first born: for his mercy endureth for ever.
11 And brought out Israel from among them: for his mercy endureth for ever.
12 With a mighty hand and a stretched out arm: for his mercy endureth for ever.
13 Which divided the Red sea in two parts: for his mercy endureth for ever.
14 And made Israel to go through the midst of it: for his mercy endureth for ever.
15 But as for Pharaoh and his host, he overthrew them in the Red sea: for his mercy endureth for ever.
16 Which led his people through the wildernesse: for his mercy endureth for ever.
17 Which smote great kings: for his mercie endureth for ever.
18 Yea, and slew mighty kings: for his mercy endureth for ever.
19 Sehon king of the Amorites: for his mercy endureth for ever.
20 And Og the king of Basan: for his mercy endureth for ever.
21 And gave away their land for an heritage: for his mercy endureth for ever.
22 Even for an heritage unto Israel his servant: for his mercy endureth for ever.
23 Which remembred us when we were in trouble: for his mercy endureth for ever.
24 And hath delivered us from our enemies: for his mercy endureth for ever.
25 Which giveth food to all flesh: for his mercy endureth for ever.
26 O give thanks unto the God of heaven: for his mercy endureth for ever.
27 O give thanks unto the Lord of lords: for his mercy endureth for ever.

Super flumina. Psal. 137.

BY the waters of Babylon we sat down and wept: when we remembred (thee) O Sion.
2 As for our harps we hanged them up: upon the trees that are therein.
3 For they that led us away captive, required of us then a song and melodie in our heavinesse: sing us one of the songs of Sion.
4 How shall we sing the Lords song in a strange land?
5 If I forget thee, O Jerusalem: let my right hand forget her cunning.
6 If I do not remember thee, let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth: yea, if I preferre not Jerusalem in my mirth.
7 Remember the children of Edom, O Lord, in the day of Jerusalem: how they said, Down with it, down with it, even to the ground.
8 O daughter of Babylon, wasted with misery: yea, happy shall he be that rewardeth thee as thou hast served us.
9 Blessed shall he be that taketh thy children: and throweth them against the stones.

Confitebor tibi. Psal. 138.

I Will give thanks unto thee, O Lord, with my whole heart: even before the gods will I sing praise unto thee.
2 I will worship toward thy holy temple, and praise thy name, because of thy loving kindnesse and truth: for thou hast magnified thy name, and thy word above all things.
3 When I called upon thee, thou heardest me: and enduedst my soul with much strength.
4 All the kings of the earth shall praise thee, O Lord: for they have heard the words of thy mouth.
5 Yea, they shall sing in the wayes of the Lord: that great is the glory of the Lord.
6 For though the Lord be high, yet hath he respect unto the lowly: as for the proud he beholdeth them afarre off.
7 Though I walk in the midst of trouble, yet shalt thou refresh me: thou shalt stretch forth thine hand

Digitized by Google

hand upon the furiouſneſſe of mine enemies, and thy right hand ſhall ſave me.

8 The Lord ſhall make good his loving kindneſſe toward me: yea, thy mercy, O Lord, endureth for ever, deſpiſe not then the works of thine own hands.

Domine probáſti. Pſal. 139.

Morning prayer.

O Lord thou haſt ſearched me out, and known me: thou knoweſt my down-ſitting, and mine uprising, thou underſtandeſt my thoughts long before.

2 Thou art about my path, and about my bed: and ſpieſt out all my wayes.

3 For lo, there is not a word in my tongue: but thou, O Lord, knoweſt it altogether.

4 Thou haſt faſhioned me behinde and before: and laid thine hand upon me.

5 Such knowledge is too wonderfull and excellent for me: I cannot attain unto it.

6 Whither ſhall I go then from thy Spiritt or whither ſhall I go then from thy preſence?

7 If I climbe up into heaven, thou art there: if I go down to hell, thou art there alſo.

8 If I take the wings of the morning: and remain in the uttermoſt parts of the ſea.

9 Even there alſo ſhall thy hand lead me: and thy right hand ſhall hold me.

10 If I ſay, Peradventure the darkneſſe ſhall cover me; then ſhall my night be turned to day.

11 Yea, the darkneſſe is no darkneſſe with thee, but the night is as clear as the day: the darkneſſe and light (to thee) are both alike.

12 For my reins are thine: thou haſt covered me in my mothers wombe.

13 I will give thanks unto thee, for I am fearfully and wonderfully made: marvellous are thy works, and that my ſoul knoweth right well.

14 My bones are not hid from thee: though I be made ſecretly, and faſhioned beneath in the earth.

15 Thine eyes did ſee my ſubſtance, yet being unperfect: and in thy book were all my members written.

16 Which day by day were faſhioned: when as yet there was none of them.

17 How deare are thy counſels unto me, O God: O how great is the ſumme of them!

18 If I tell them, they are moe in number then the ſand: when I wake up, I am preſent with thee.

19 Wilt thou not ſlay the wicked, O God: depart from me ye bloud-thirſty men.

20 For they ſpeak unrighteouſly againſt thee: and thine enemies take thy name in vain.

21 Do not I hate them, O Lord, that hate thee: and am I not grieved with thoſe that riſe up againſt thee?

22 Yea, I hate them right ſore: even as though they were mine enemies.

23 Try me, O God, and ſeek the ground of my heart: prove me and examine my thoughts.

24 Look well if there be any way of wickedneſſe in me: and lead me in the way everlaſting.

Eripe me Domine. Pſal. 140.

DEliver me, O Lord, from the evil man: and preſerve me from the wicked man.

2 Which imagine miſchief in their hearts: and ſtirre up ſtrife all the day long.

3 They have ſharpened their tongues like a ſerpent: adders poyſon is under their lips.

4 Keep me, O Lord, from the hands of the ungodly: preſerve me from the wicked men, which are purpoſed to overthrow my goings.

5 The proud have laid a ſnare for me, and ſpread a net abroad with cords: yea, and ſet traps in my way.

6 I ſaid unto the Lord, Thou art my God: heare the voice of my prayers, O Lord.

7 O Lord God, thou ſtrength of my health: thou haſt covered my head in the day of battel.

8 Let not the ungodly have his deſire, O Lord: let not his miſchievous imagination proſper, leſt they be too proud.

9 Let the miſchief of their own lips fall upon the head of them: that compaſſe me about.

10 Let hot burning coals fall upon them: let them be caſt into the fire and into the pit, that they never riſe up again.

11 A man full of words ſhall not proſper upon the earth: evil ſhall hunt the wicked perſon to overthrow him.

12 Sure I am that the Lord will avenge the poore: and maintain the cauſe of the helpleſſe.

13 The righteous alſo ſhall give thanks unto thy name: and the juſt ſhall continue in thy ſight.

Domine clamavi. Pſal. 141.

LOrd I call upon thee, haſte thee unto me: and conſider my voice when I cry unto thee.

2 Let my prayer be ſet forth in thy ſight, as the incenſe: and let the lifting up of my hands be an evening ſacrifice.

3 Set a watch, (O Lord) before my mouth: and keep the doore of my lips.

4 O let not mine heart be enclined to any evil thing: let me not be occupied in ungodly works, with the men that work wickedneſſe, leſt I eat of ſuch things as pleaſe them.

5 Let the righteous rather ſmite me friendly: and reprove me.

6 But let not their precious balms break mine head: yea, I will pray yet againſt their wickedneſſe.

7 Let their judges be overthrown in ſtony places: that they may heare my words, for they are ſweet.

8 Our bones lie ſcattered before the pit: like as when one breaketh and heweth wood upon the earth.

9 But mine eyes look unto thee, O Lord God: in thee is my truſt, O caſt not out my ſoul.

10 Keep me from the ſnare which they have laid for me: and from the traps of the wicked doers.

11 Let the ungodly fall into their own nets together: and let me ever eſcape them.

Voce meâ ad Dominum. Pſal. 142.

Exercitium pro.

I Cried unto the Lord with my voice: yea, even unto the Lord did I make my ſupplication.

2 I poured out my complaints before him: and ſhewed him of my trouble.

3 When my ſpirit was in heavineſſe, thou knoweſt my path: in the way wherein I walked, have they privily laid a ſnare for me.

4 I looked alſo upon my right hand: and ſaw there was no man that would know me.

5 I had no place to flee unto: and no man cared for my ſoul.

6 I cried unto thee, O Lord, and ſaid: Thou art my hope and my portion in the land of the living.

7 Conſider my complaint: for I am brought very low.

Digitized by Google

8 O deliver me from my persecutours: for they are too strong for me.

9 Bring my soul out of prison, that I may give thanks unto thy name: which thing if thou wilt grant me, then shall the righteous resort unto my company.

Domine exaudi. Psal. 143.

HEare my prayer, O Lord, and consider my desire: hearken unto me for thy truth and righteousnesse sake.

2 And enter not into judgement with thy servant: for in thy sight shall no man living be justified.

3 For the enemy hath persecuted my soul, he hath smitten my life down to the ground: he hath laid me in the darknesse, as the men that have been long dead.

4 Therefore is my spirit vexed within me: and my heart within me is desolate.

5 Yet do I remember the time past, I muse upon all thy works: yea, I exercise my self in the works of thy hands.

6 I stretch forth my hands unto thee: my soul gaspeth unto thee as a thirsty land.

7 Heare me, O Lord, and that soon, for my spirit waxeth faint: hide not thy face from me, lest I be like unto them that go down into the pit.

8 O let me heare thy loving kindnesse betimes in the morning, for in thee is my trust: shew thou me the way that I should walk in, for I lift up my soul unto thee.

9 Deliver me, O Lord, from mine enemies: for I flee unto thee to hide me.

10 Teach me to do the thing that pleaseth thee, for thou art my God: let thy loving spirit lead me forth into the land of righteousnesse.

11 Quicken me, O Lord, for thy names sake: and for thy righteousnesse sake bring my soul out of trouble,

12 And of thy goodnesse slay mine enemies: and destroy all them that vex my soul, for I am thy servant.

Benedictus Dominus. Psal. 144.

Morning prayer.

BLessed be the Lord my strength: which teacheth my hands to warre, and my fingers to fight.

2 My hope and my fortresse, my castle and deliverer; my defender, in whom I trust: which subdueth my people that is under me.

3 Lord, what is man that thou hast such respect unto him: or the sonne of man that thou so regardest him?

4 Man is like a thing of nought: his time passeth away like a shadow.

5 Bowe the heavens, O Lord, and come down: touch the mountains, and they shall smoke.

6 Cast forth thy lightning, and tear them: shoot out thine arrows, and consume them.

7 Send down thine hand from above: deliver me and take me out of the great waters, from the hand of strange children.

8 Whose mouth talketh of vanity: and their right hand is a right hand of wickednesse.

9 I will sing a new song unto thee, O God: and sing praises unto thee upon a ten-stringed lute.

10 Thou hast given victory unto kings: and hast delivered David thy servant from the peril of the sword.

11 Save me and deliver me from the hand of strange children: whose mouth talketh of vanity, and their right hand is a right hand of iniquity.

12 That our sonnes may grow up as the young plants: and that our daughters may be as the polished corners of the temple.

13 That our garners may be full and plenteous with all manner of store: that our sheep may bring forth thousands, and ten thousands in our streets.

14 That our oxen may be strong to labour, that there be no decay: no leading into captivity, and no complaining in our streets.

15 Happy are the people that be in such a case: yea, blessed are the people which have the Lord for their God.

Exaltabo te Deus. Psal. 145.

I Will magnifie thee, O God, my King: and I will praise thy name for ever and ever.

2 Every day will I give thanks unto thee: and praise thy name for ever and ever.

3 Great is the Lord, and mavellous worthy to be praised: there is no end of his greatnesse.

4 One generation shall praise thy works unto another; and declare thy power.

5 As for me, I will be talking of thy worship: thy glory, thy praise, and wonderous works.

6 So that men shall speak of the might of thy marvellous acts: and I will also tell of thy greatnesse.

7 The memoriall of thine abundant kindnesse shall be shewed: and men shall sing of thy righteousnesse.

8 The Lord is gracious and mercifull: long-suffering, and of great goodnesse.

9 The Lord is loving unto every man: and his mercy is over all his works.

10 All thy works praise thee, O Lord: and thy saints give thanks unto thee.

11 They shew the glory of thy kingdome: and talk of thy power.

12 That thy power, thy glory, and mightinesse of thy kingdome: might be known unto men.

13 Thy kingdome is an everlasting kingdome: and thy dominion endureth throughout all ages.

14 The Lord upholdeth all such as fall: and lifteth up all those that be down.

15 The eyes of all wait upon thee, O Lord: and thou givest them their meat in due season.

16 Thou openest thine hand: and fillest all things living with plenteousnesse.

17 The Lord is righteous in all his wayes: and holy in all his works.

18 The Lord is nigh unto all them that call upon him: yea, all such as call upon him faithfully.

19 He will fulfill the desire of them that fear him: he also will heare their cry, and will help them.

20 The Lord preserveth all them that love him: but scattereth abroad all the ungodly.

21 My mouth shall speak the praise of the Lord: and let all flesh give thanks unto his holy name for ever and ever.

Lauda anima mea. Psal. 146.

PRaise the Lord, O my soul, while I live will I praise the Lord: yea, as long as I have any being, I will sing praises unto my God.

2 O put not your trust in princes, nor in any childe of man: for there is no help in them.

3 For when the breath of man goeth forth, he shall turn again to his earth: and then all his thoughts perish.

4 Blessed is he that hath the God of Jacob for his help: and whose hope is in the Lord his God.

5 Which made heaven and earth, the sea and all that therein is: which keepeth his promise for ever.

6 Which helpeth them to right that suffer wrong: which feedeth the hungry.

7 The Lord looseth men out of prison: the Lord giveth sight to the blinde.

Digitized by Google

8 The Lord helpeth them that are fallen: the Lord careth for the righteous.

9 The Lord careth for the strangers, he defendeth the fatherlesse and widow: as for the way of the ungodly, he turneth it upside down.

10 The Lord thy God, O Sion, shall be King for evermore: and throughout all generations.

Laudate Dominum. Psal. 147.

Evening prayer.

PRaise the Lord, for it is a good thing to sing praises unto our God: yea a joyfull and pleasant thing it is to be thankfull.

2 The Lord doth build up Jerusalem: and gather together the outcasts of Israel.

3 He healeth those that are broken in heart: and giveth medicine to heal their sicknesse.

4 He telleth the number of the starres: and calleth them all by their names.

5 Great is our Lord, and great is his power: yea, and his wisdome is infinite.

6 The Lord setteth up the meek: and bringeth the ungodly down to the ground.

7 O sing unto the Lord with thanksgiving: sing praises upon the harp unto our God.

8 Which covereth the heaven with clouds, and prepareth rain for the earth: and maketh the grasse to grow upon the mountains, and herb for the use of men.

9 Which giveth fodder unto the cattel: and feedeth the young ravens that call upon him.

10 He hath no pleasure in the strength of an horse: neither delighteth he in any mans legs.

11 But the Lords delight is in them that fear him: and put their trust in his mercy.

12 Praise the Lord, O Jerusalem: praise thy God, O Sion.

13 For he hath made fast the barres of thy gates: and hath blessed thy children within thee.

14 He maketh peace in thy borders: and filleth thee with the floure of wheat.

15 He sendeth forth his commandment upon earth: and his word runneth very swiftly.

16 He giveth snow like wooll: and scattereth the hoar frost like ashes.

17 He casteth forth his ice like morsels: who is able to abide his frost?

18 He sendeth out his word, and melteth them: he bloweth with his winde, and the waters flow.

19 He sheweth his word unto Jacob: his statutes and ordinances unto Israel.

20 He hath not dealt so with any nation: neither have the heathen knowledge of his laws.

Laudate Dominum. Psal. 148.

O Praise the Lord of heaven: praise him in the height.

2 Praise him all ye angels of his: praise him all his host.

3 Praise him sunne and moon: praise him all ye starres and light.

4 Praise him all ye heavens: and ye waters that be above the heavens.

5 Let them praise the name of the Lord: for he spake the word, and they were made; he commanded, and they were created.

6 He hath made them fast for ever and ever: he hath given them a law which shall not be broken.

7 Praise the Lord upon earth: ye dragons and all deeps:

8 Fire and hail, snow and vapours: winde and storm, fulfilling his word.

9 Mountains and all hills: fruitfull trees, and all cedars.

10 Beasts and all cattel: worms and feathered fowls.

11 Kings of the earth, and all people: princes, and all judges of the world.

12 Young men and maidens, old men and children, praise the name of the Lord: for his name onely is excellent, and his praise above heaven and earth.

13 He shall exalt the horn of his people, all his saints shall praise him: even the children of Israel, even the people that serveth him.

Cantate Domino. Psal. 149.

O Sing unto the Lord a new song: let the congregation of saints praise him.

2 Let Israel rejoyce in him that made him: and let the children of Sion be joyfull in their King.

3 Let them praise his name in the dance: let them sing praises unto him with tabret and harp.

4 For the Lord hath pleasure in his people: and helpeth the meek-hearted.

5 Let the saints be joyfull with glory: let them rejoyce in their beds.

6 Let the praises of God be in their mouth: and a two-edged sword in their hands.

7 To be avenged of the heathen: and to rebuke the people.

8 To binde their kings in chains: and their nobles with links of iron.

9 That they may be avenged of them, as it is written: Such honour have all his saints.

Laudate Dominum. Psal. 150.

O Praise God in his holinesse: praise him in the firmament of his power.

2 Praise him in his noble acts: praise him according to his excellent greatnesse.

3 Praise him in the sound of the trumpet: praise him upon the lute and harp.

4 Praise him in the cymbals and dances: praise him upon the strings and pipe.

5 Praise him upon the well tuned cymbals: praise him upon the loud cymbals.

6 Let every thing that hath breath: Praise the Lord.

FINIS.

Digitized by Google

THE GENEALOGIES RECORDED IN THE SACRED SCRIPTVRES, according to euery FAMILY and TRIBE.

WITH THE LINE OF OVR SAVIOVR IESVS CHRIST, OBSERVED FROM ADAM to the Blessed VIRGIN MARY.

BY I.S.

CVM PRIVILEGIO.

Digitized by Google

To the Christian Reader.

THE Spirit of God in the sacred History, hath laid downe such helpes, as are the light and life of al Nations originals. In them the circumstances of *Person*, *Time*, and *Place*, are the chiefe; else doe wee wander as without a guide: and of these the *Person* is principall. *Genealogies* then drawn from them, from whom all are descended, and by Gods owne warrant recorded vnto vs, must moue a speciall reuerence that that they are holy, and farre from those other against which S. *Paul* writeth. Amongst whose manifold vses, this is the chiefest, that by them is proued how *Christ* was made very man. And therefore in seuerall Tables they are here exhibited euen from their first roote, & so continued through their spreading branches, so farre as the Scripture giueth them sappe. In the reading thereof, let these few directions be thy guides.

1 Tim. 1.4.

1. Such descents as hold on from the *Parents* to their *Children*, without interruption, are very plaine by their double lines, which runne from rundle to rundle.

2. Those whose *Parents* are not certainely known, but are named of their *Country*, *City* or *Tribe*, are ioyned each vnder other, with this figure here in the margent.

3. And likewise such as are set in ranke side by side, & distinguished by this marginall marke, are not to be reputed *Brethren*, but some other *Persons* of note, of that descent where they are so inserted.

4. The names of *Nations* and *People*, (as likewise sometimes of *Cities* and other places of note) we haue not incompassed in rundles as the rest, but in Compartiments, & different letters betweene direct lines, that so they might be knowne from particular persons, & the *Names* next vnder them, are not inserted as certainely thence descended, but as eminent persons among them.

5 And where of necessity we are to breake off the succession, to be continued in some other page, that doe we at some principall *Person*: as at the floud with *Noahs* sons; at the *Promise* with *Terah* and *Abraham*, &c. So that euer the *Man* at which we break off, is againe set in the first place of some ensuing page, where his issue is continued, though many times whole leaues fall betwixt them; which are supplied with other collaterals: such from *Abraham* page. 3 vnto his Wiues and seed, page 6. and 7, &c.

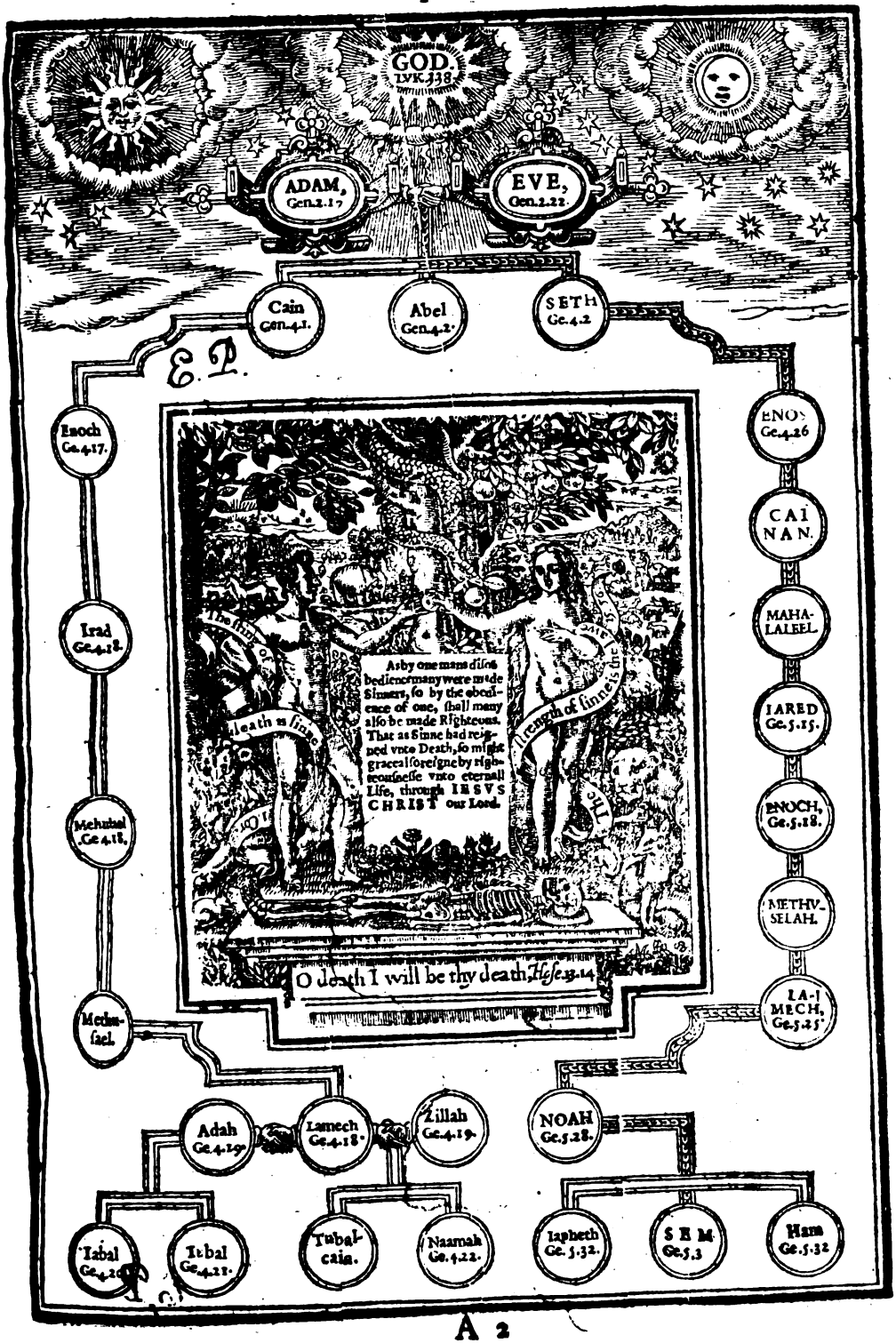
[a] Matth. 1. Luke 3.
[b] Deut. 18. 15 *Rab. Hasadosh* in his third question vpon Isa. 9. 7.
[c] *Rab. Hacosai*:
[d] *Rab. Vla.* Talmud. the treatise of *Sanhedrim*. Cha. Nigg mar Had.
[e] *Theodos.* the Iew in *Suidas* on the word. IESVS.
[f] Col 1.15.
[g] Heb. 1 3.
[h] Apo. 7 12.

6. The linage of our blessed *Sauiour*, (which is our principall scope) is knowne by a Chaine-like traile, continued from *Adam* to *Sem*, pag. 1. and thence to *Terah* and *Abraham*, pag. 3, &c. So likewise from *Dauid*, pag. 22. to his sonnes *Salomon* and *Nathan*, pag. 33. And lastly, to our *Sauiours* parents, pa. 34. linked together (as other mariages here are) by the sculpture of an hand in hand. Both descended from [a] *Zorobabel*, as the holy Euangelists haue recorded; from *Dauid*, *Iudah*, and *Abraham*, [b] as *Moses* and the *Prophets* haue spoken: and *Iewes* themselues thus farre grant, that the *Messiah* should be the *Son* of a [c] *Virgin*, her name *Mary*, and she of [d] *Bethlehem*, the daughter of *Ely*, of the house of *Zorobabel*, and *Tribe* of *Iudah*. In all which, our *Christ* is manifestly designed, and by these *Iewes* both acknowledged to haue beene of the [e] blood-royall, and also recorded in the number of the Priests, in their publike Register at *Ierusalem*, by this Title, IESVS THE SON OF THE LIVING GOD, AND OF THE VIRGIN MARY. Thus is hee *Dauids* Sonne, and *Abrahams* Heire, in whom all the kinreds of the earth are blessed, [f] being the very Image of the inuisible God, [g] the brightnesse of the glory, and the ingrauen forme of his person, in whom dwelleth the fulnesse of the *God-head* bodily, and vnto whom be ascribed all glory, [h] praise, wisedome, thankes, power and might, for euermore.

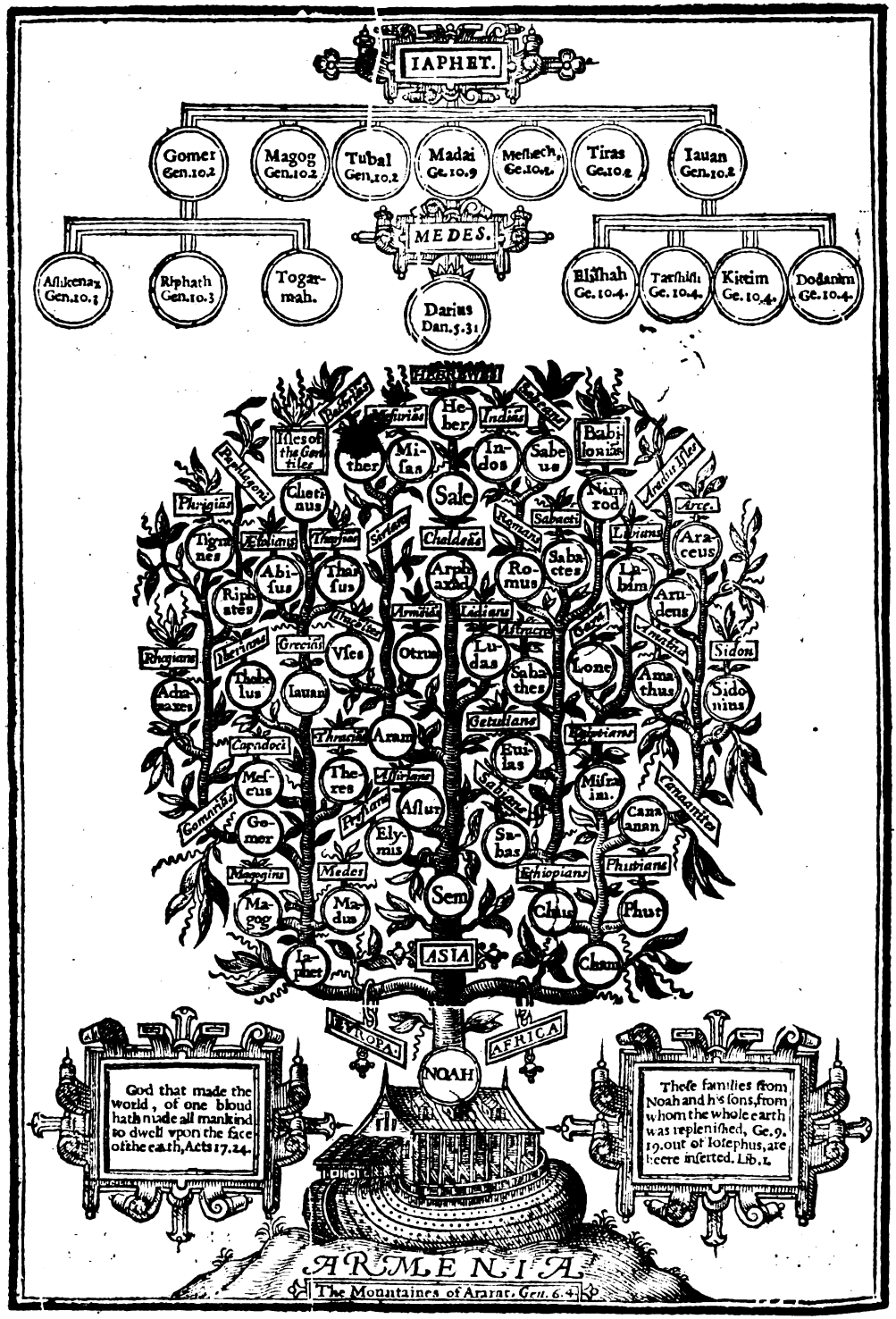
Amen.

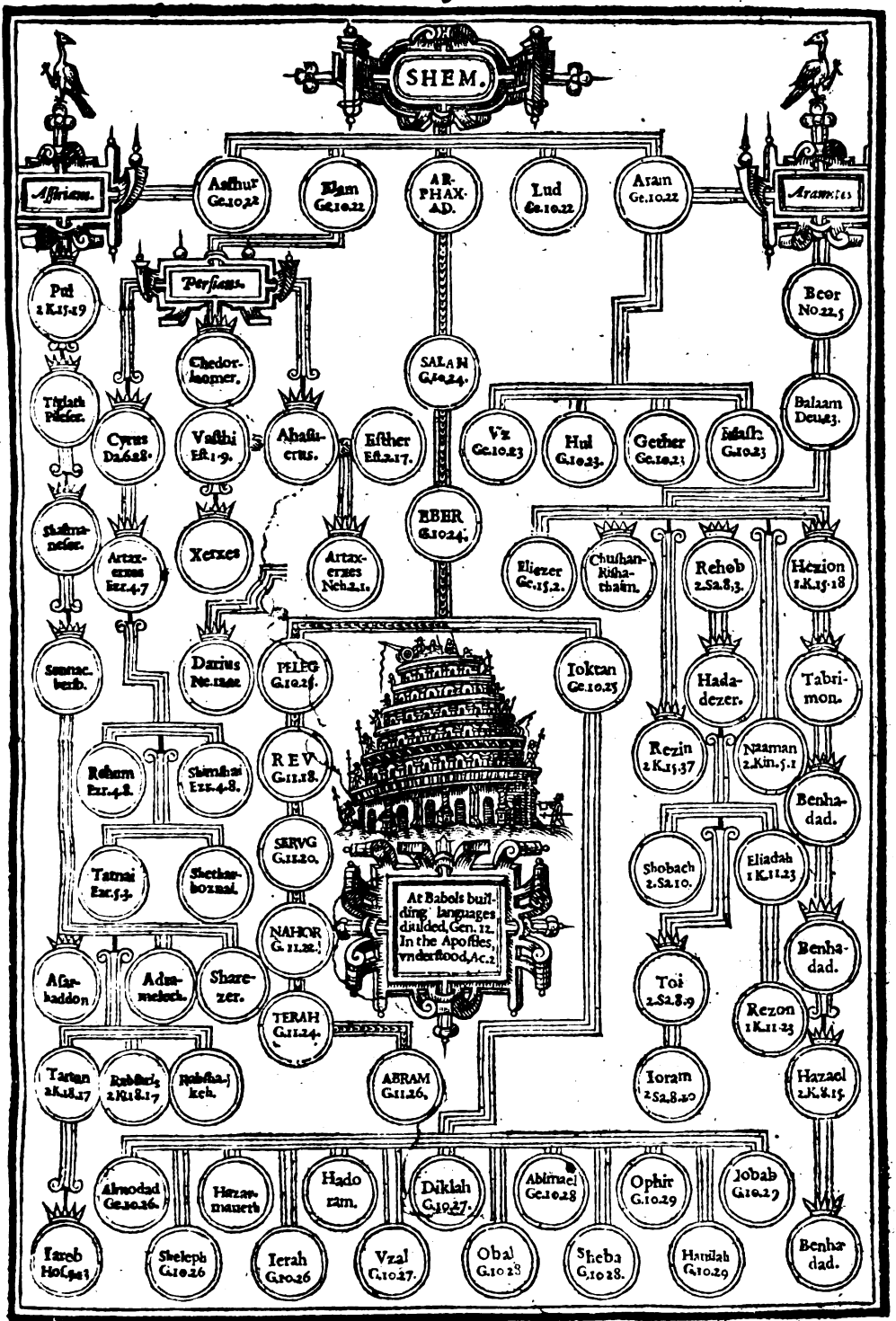
E. P.

Digitized by Google

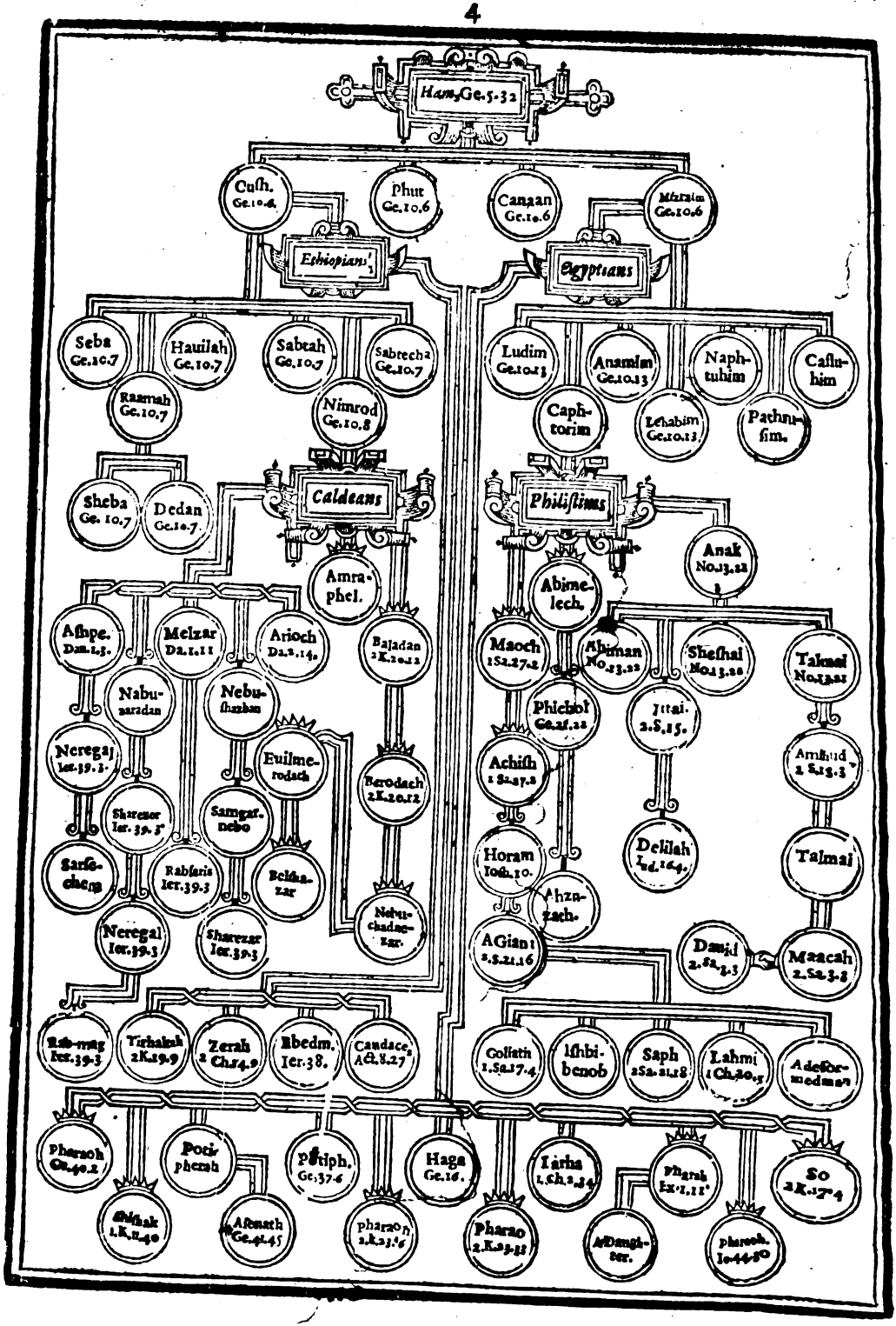


Digitized by Google

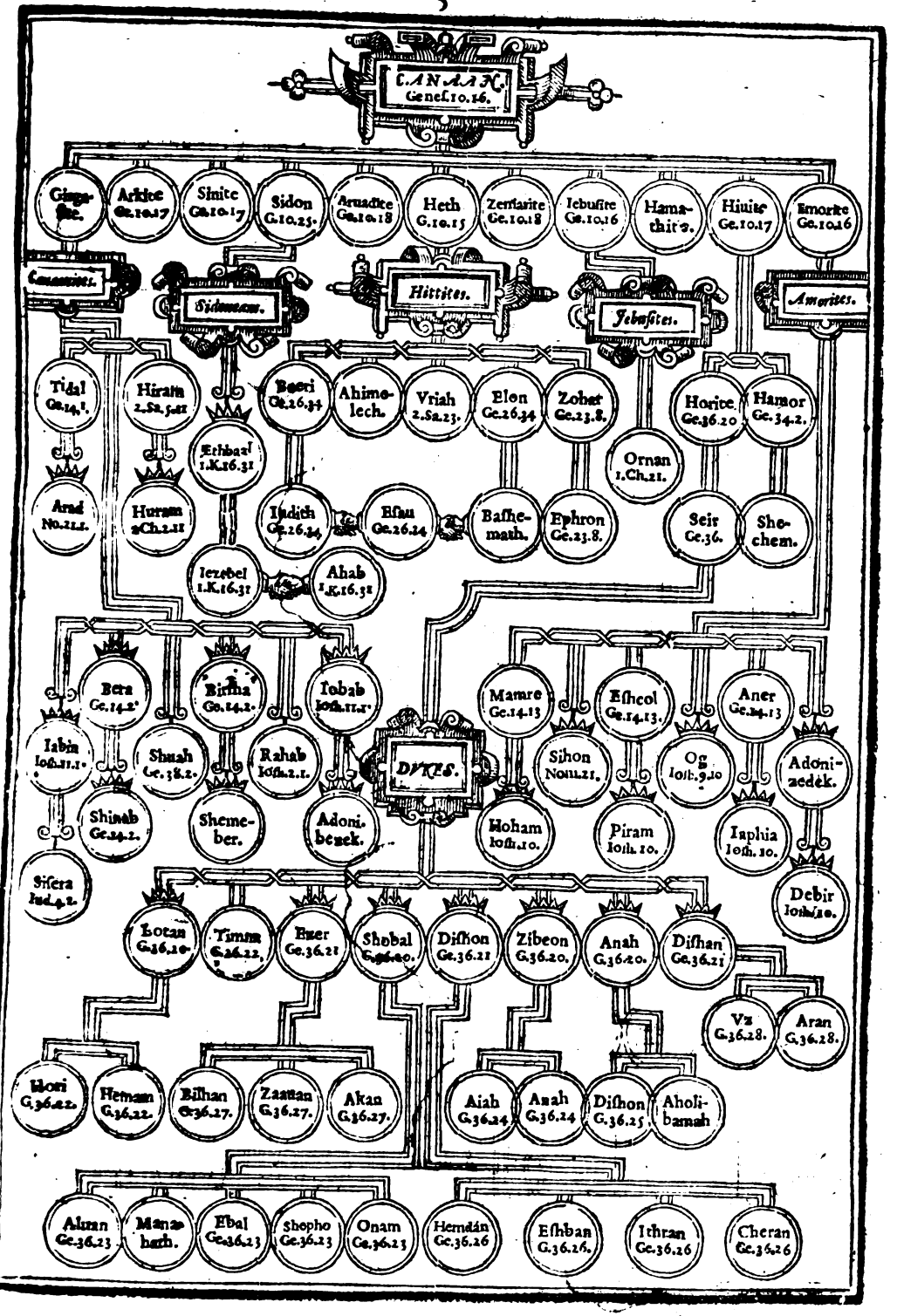

IAPHET.
Gomer Gen.10.2
Magog Gen.10.2
Tubal Gen.10.2
Madai Ge.10.2
Meshech, Ge.10.2
Tiras Ge.10.2
Iauan Gen.10.2
Ashkenaz Gen.10.3
Riphath Gen.10.3
Togarmah.
MEDES.
Darius Dan.5.31
Elishah Ge.10.4.
Tarshish Ge.10.4.
Kittim Ge.10.4.
Dodanim Ge.10.4.
HEBREWES
Heber
Iudas
Sabathes
Sabactes
Romus
Araxes
Araceus
Arudens
Amathus
Sidonius
Sidon
Lome
Lybim
Sale
Nimrod
Sabba
Saba
Euilas
Misraim
Canaanites
Canaanites
Phutians
Phut
Ethiopians
Sem
Chus
Asshur
Elymais
Persians
Medes
Madus
Magog
Iaphet
Thubalus
Iauan
Thiras
Otrus
Vlcs
Aram
Thares
Mesech
Gomer
Gomerites
Riphathes
Togarmah
Cappadoci
Thracia
Armenia
Lydians
Chaldees
Arphaxad
Cainan
Sabbatei
Arabians
Libyans
Arabia
Sidon
Phrygians
Thracians
Thessalians
Tigranes
Ethiopians
Thessalians
Sicilians
Cheti nus
Abi sus
Thar sus
Ripha tes
Illes of the Gentiles
Bactrians
Medians
Indians
Babylonians
Arabian Ilses
Arce.
Cappadocians
Pamphylians
Phrygians
Ethiopians
Thessalians
Sicilians
Armenians
Lydians
Chaldees
Romans



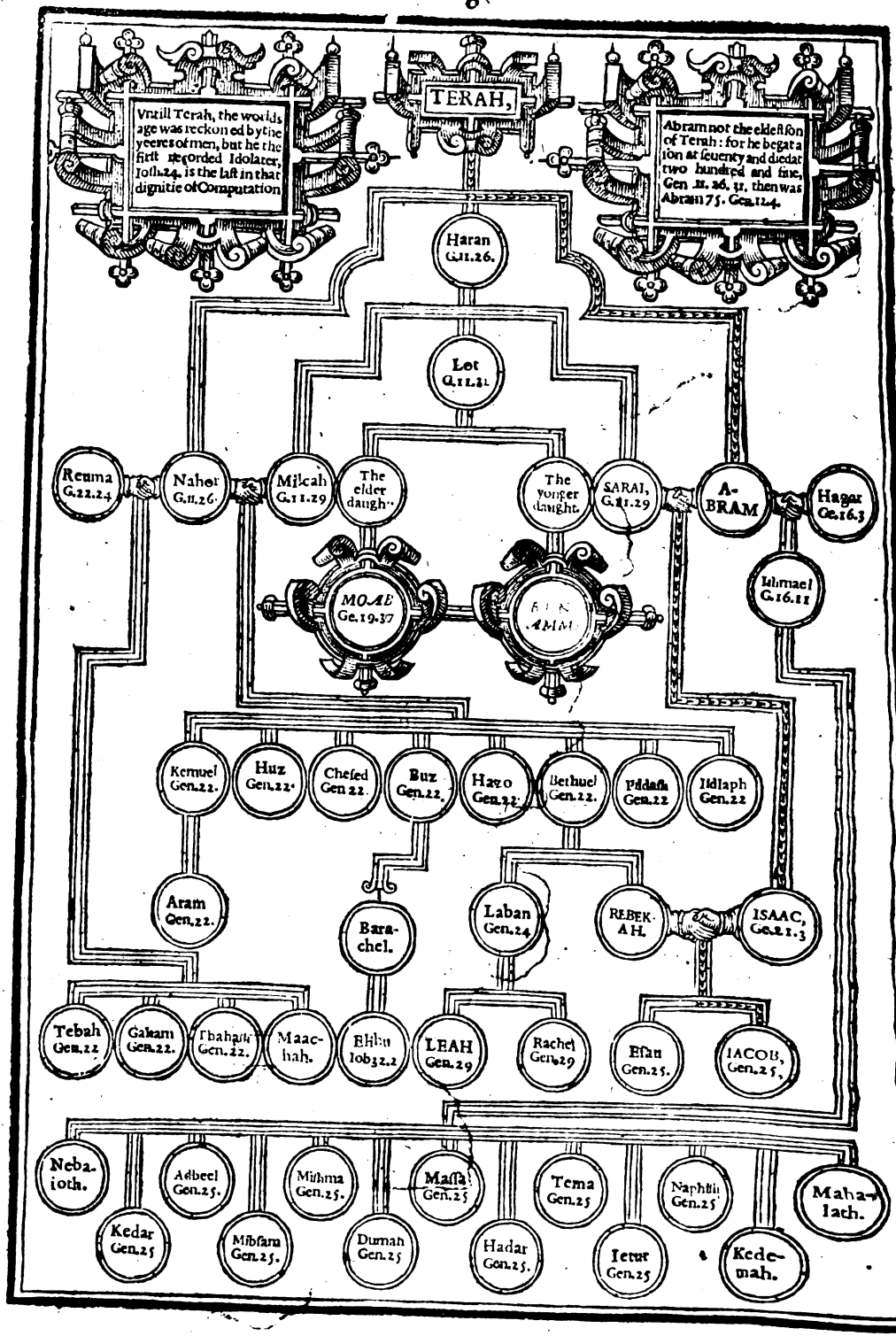
Digitized by Google



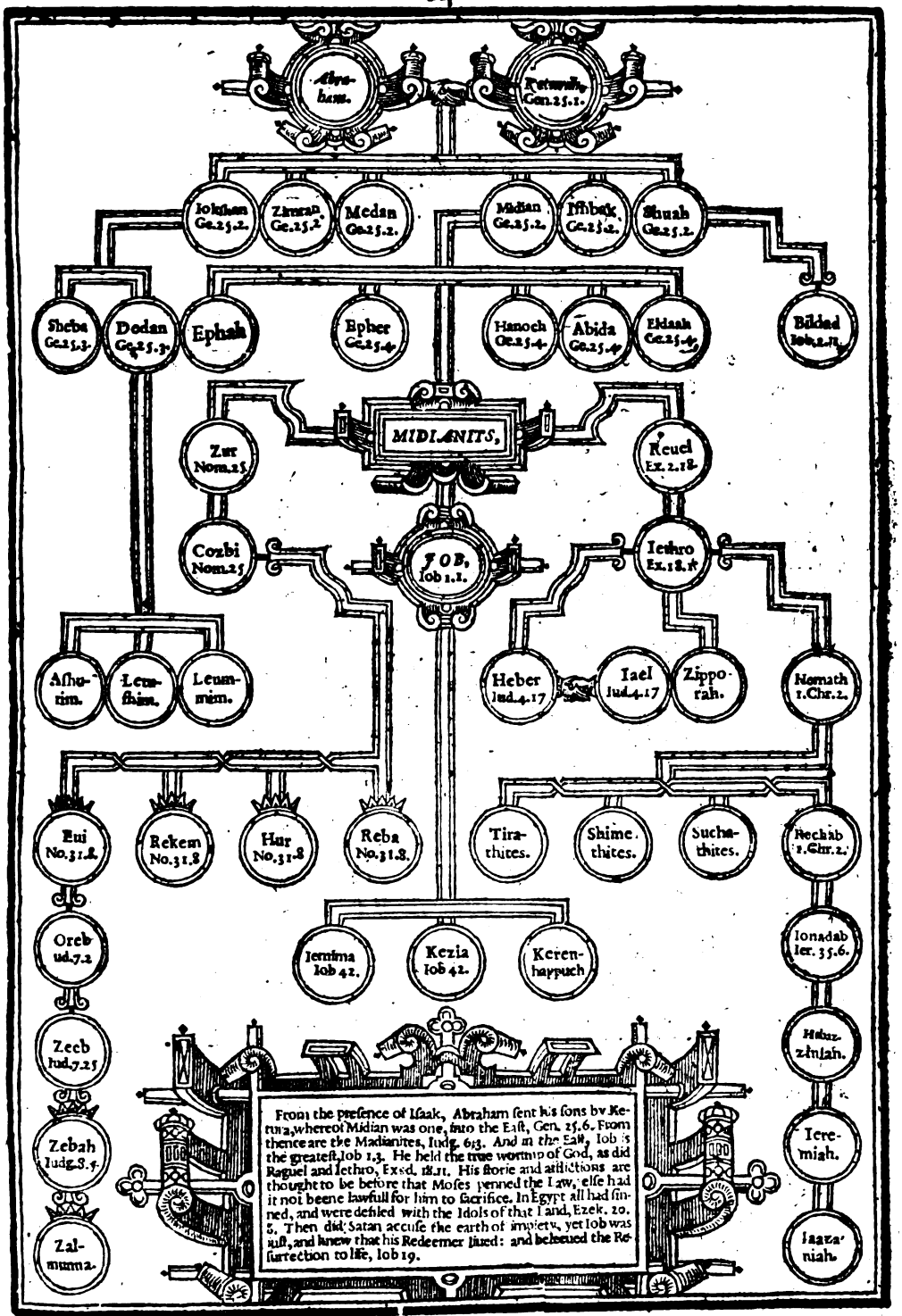
Digitized by Google



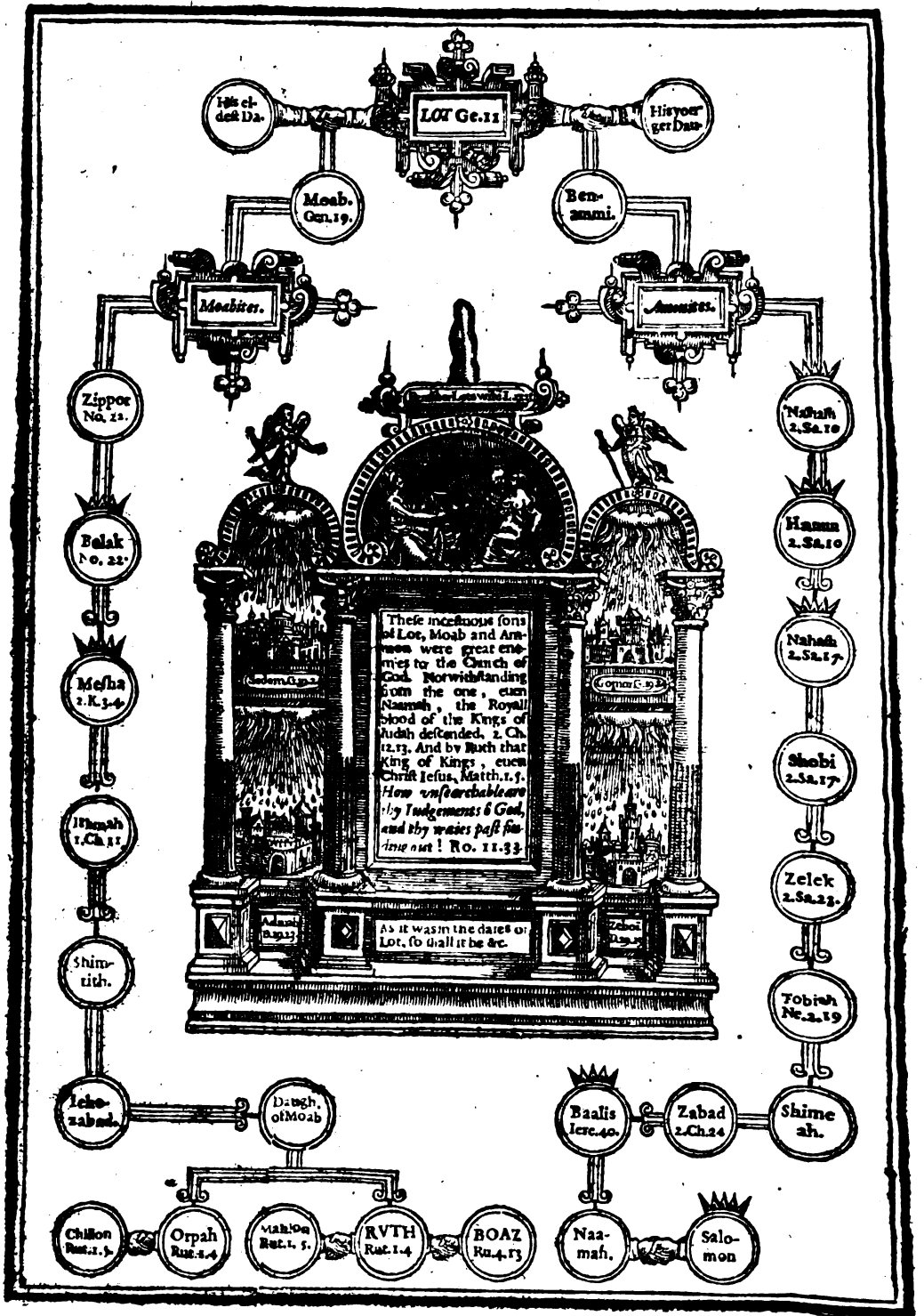
Digitized by Google



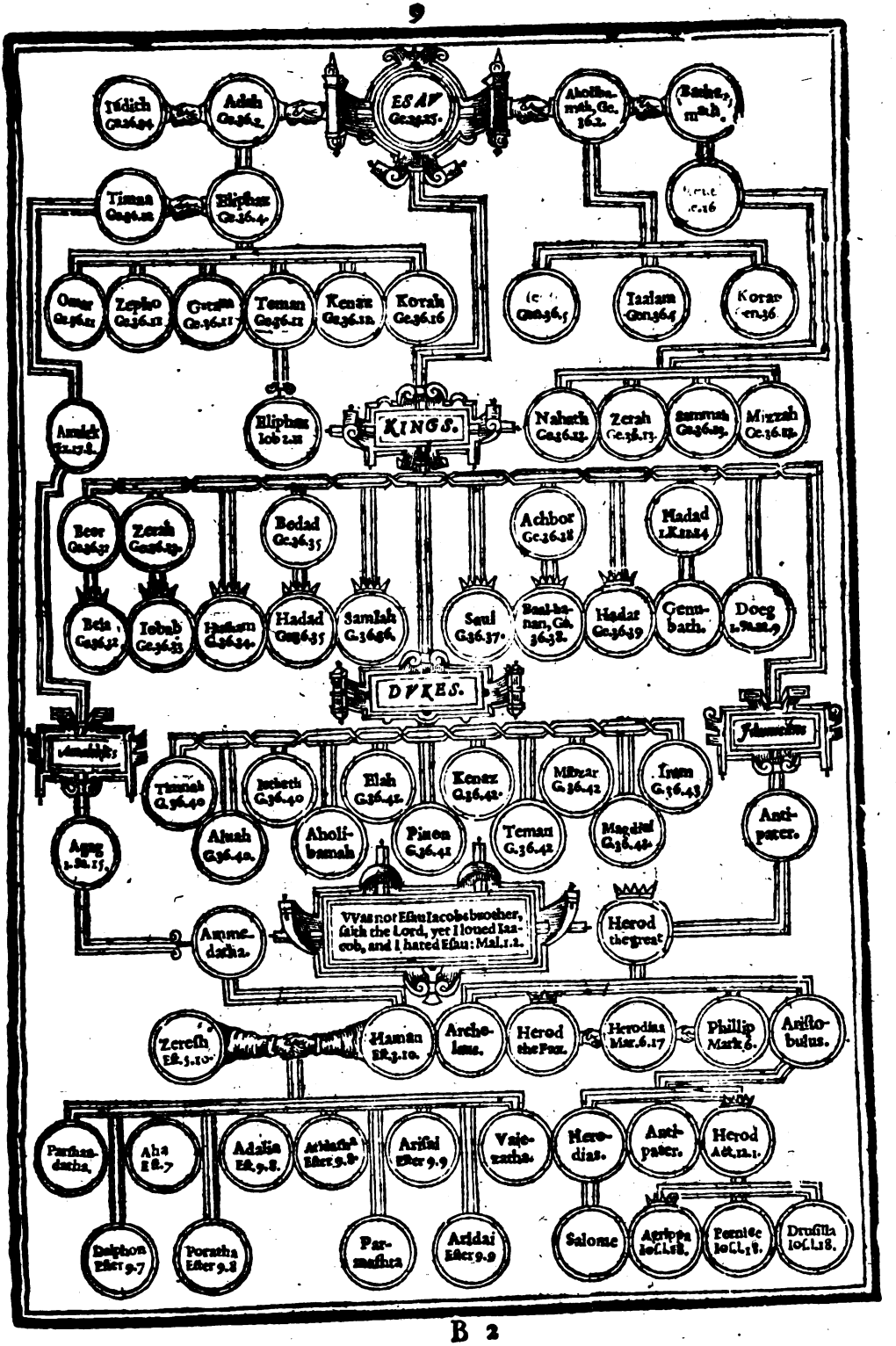
Digitized by Google



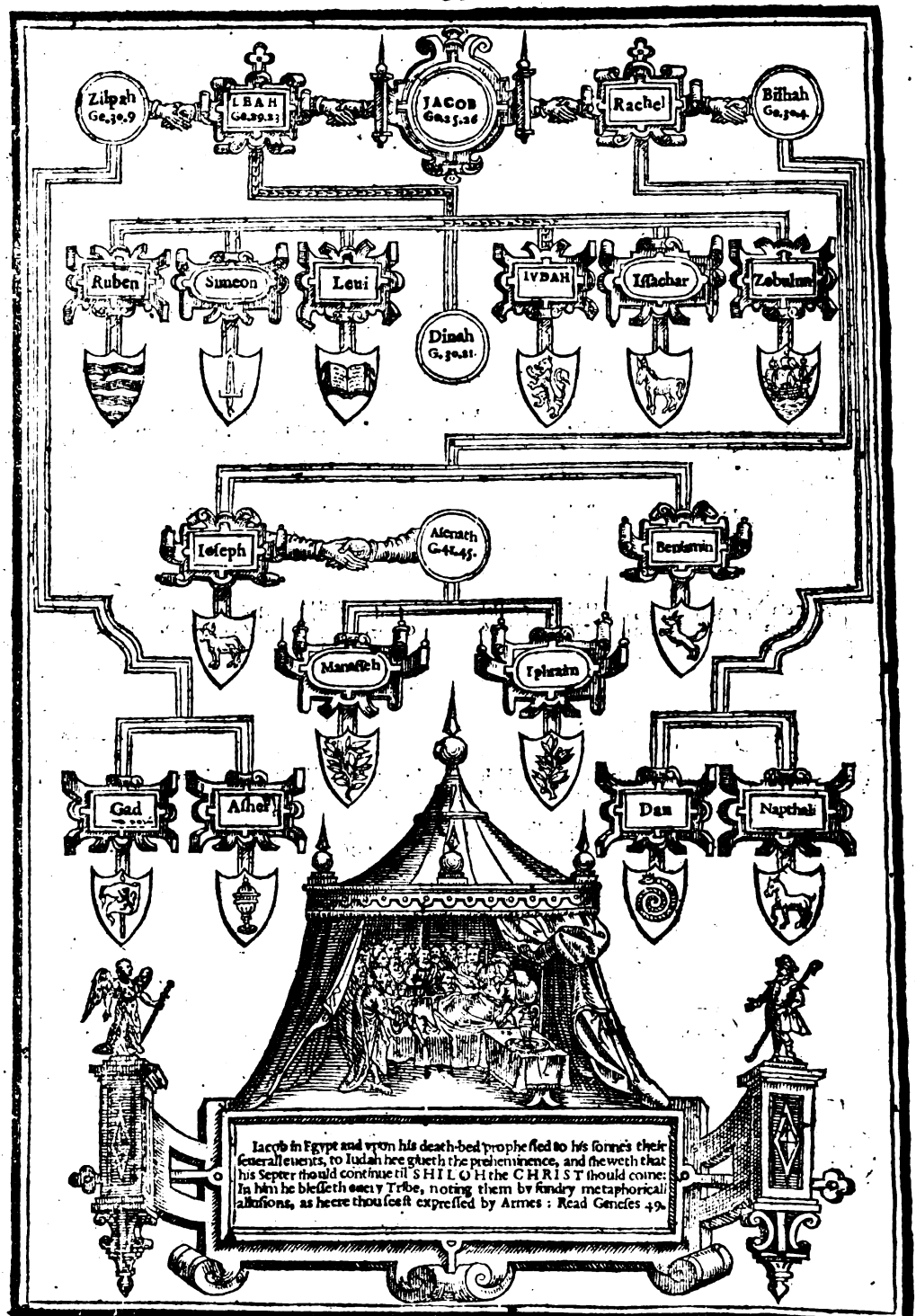
Digitized by Google



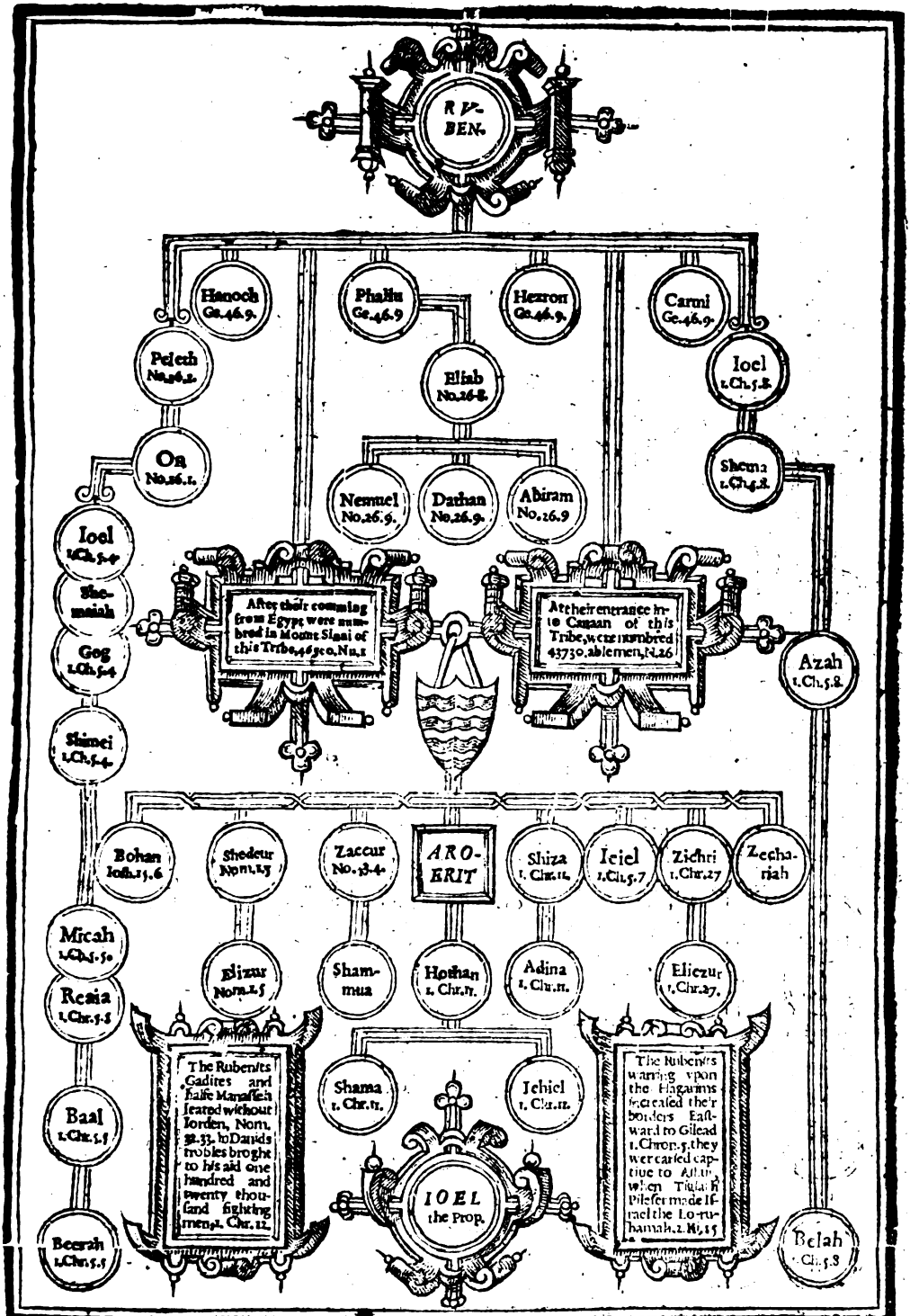
Digitized by Google



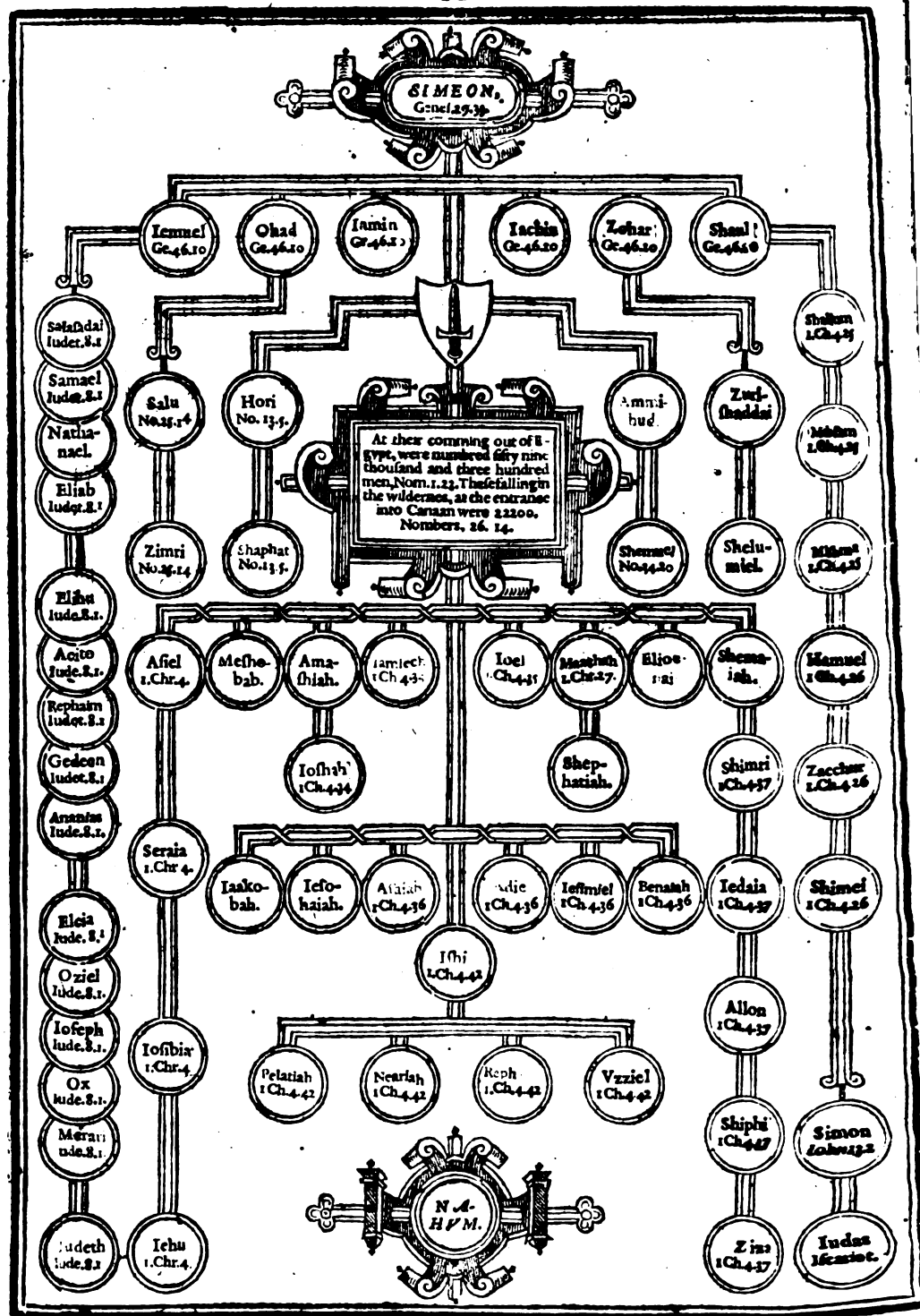
Digitized by Google



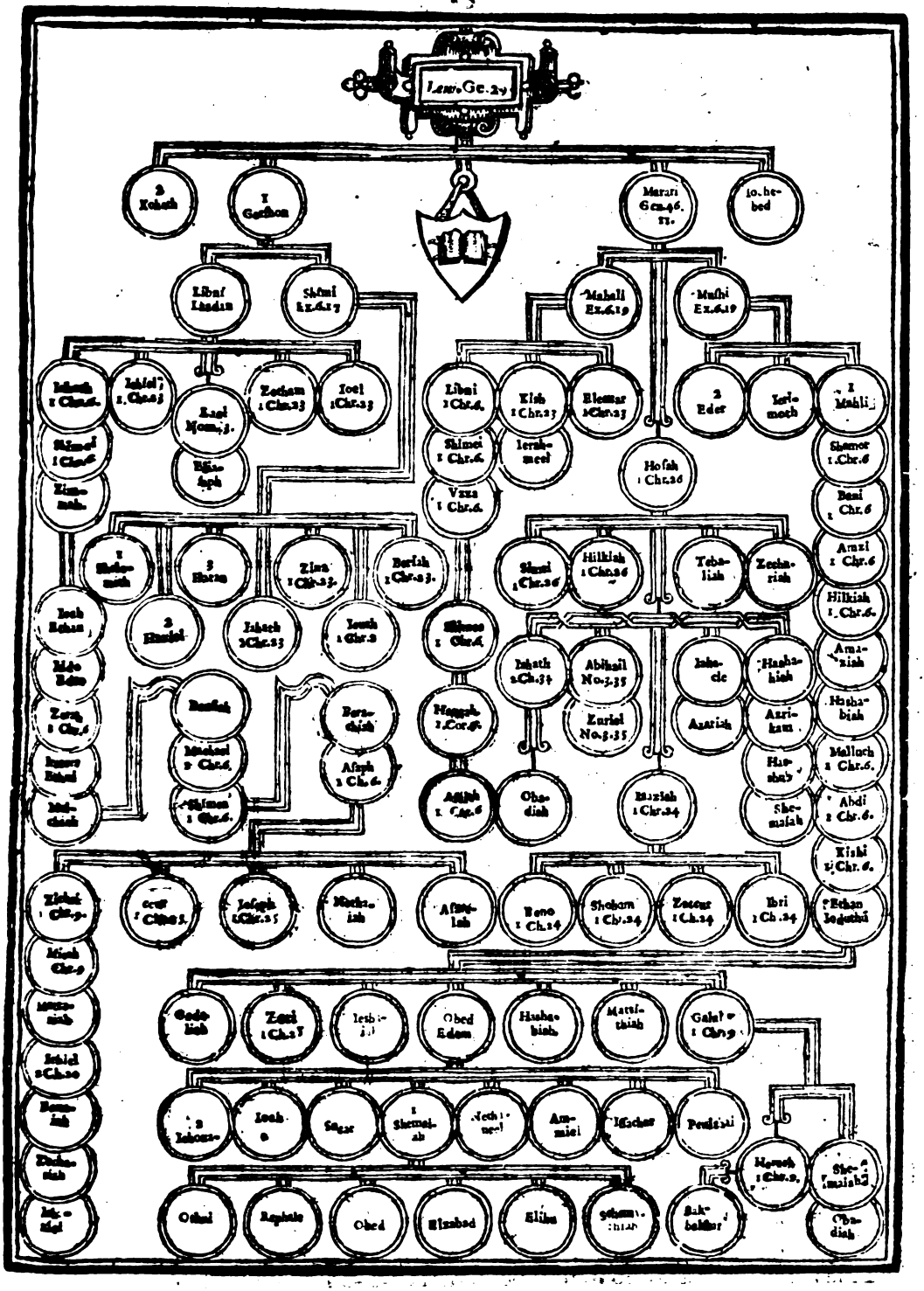
Digitized by Google



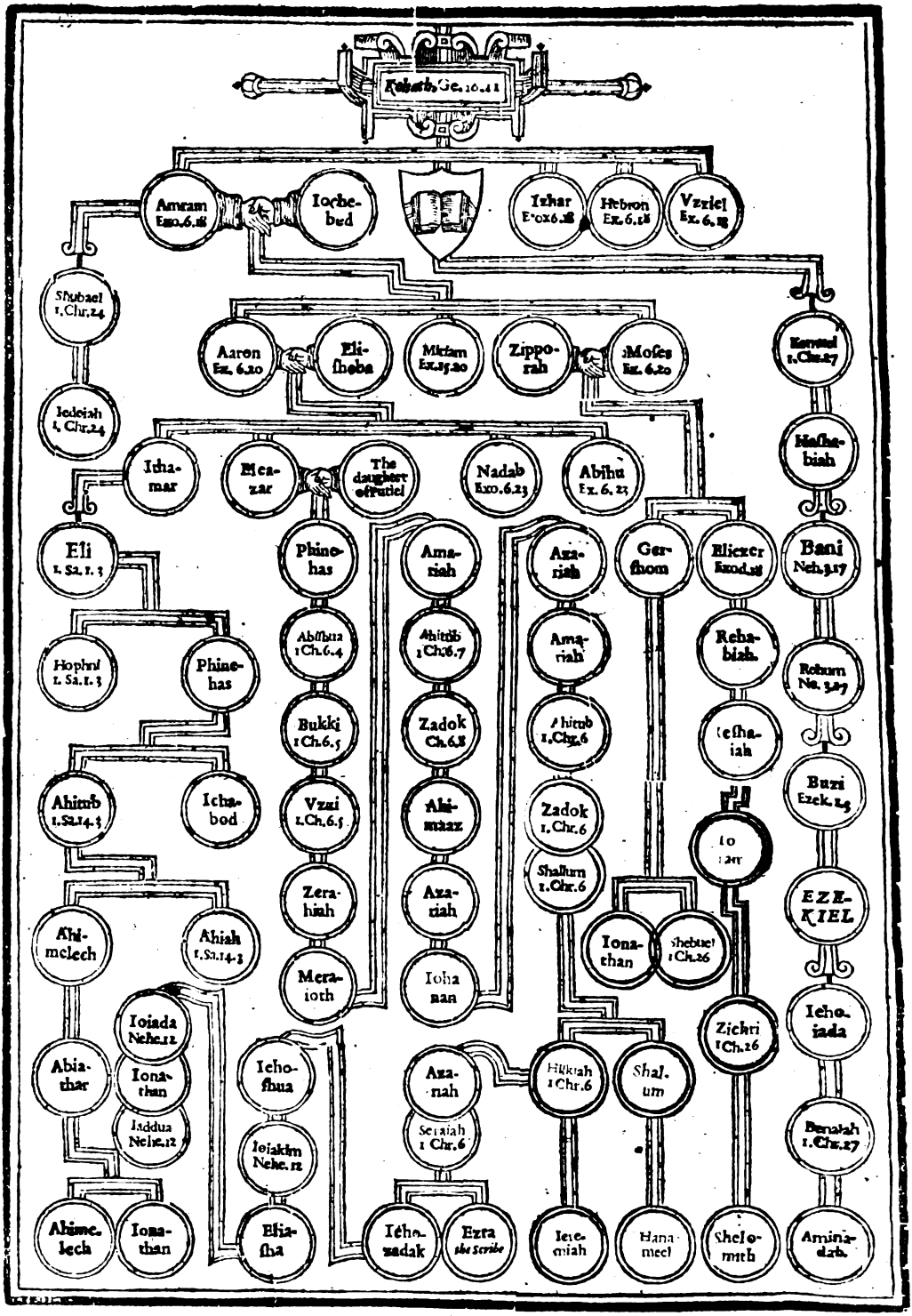
Digitized by Google



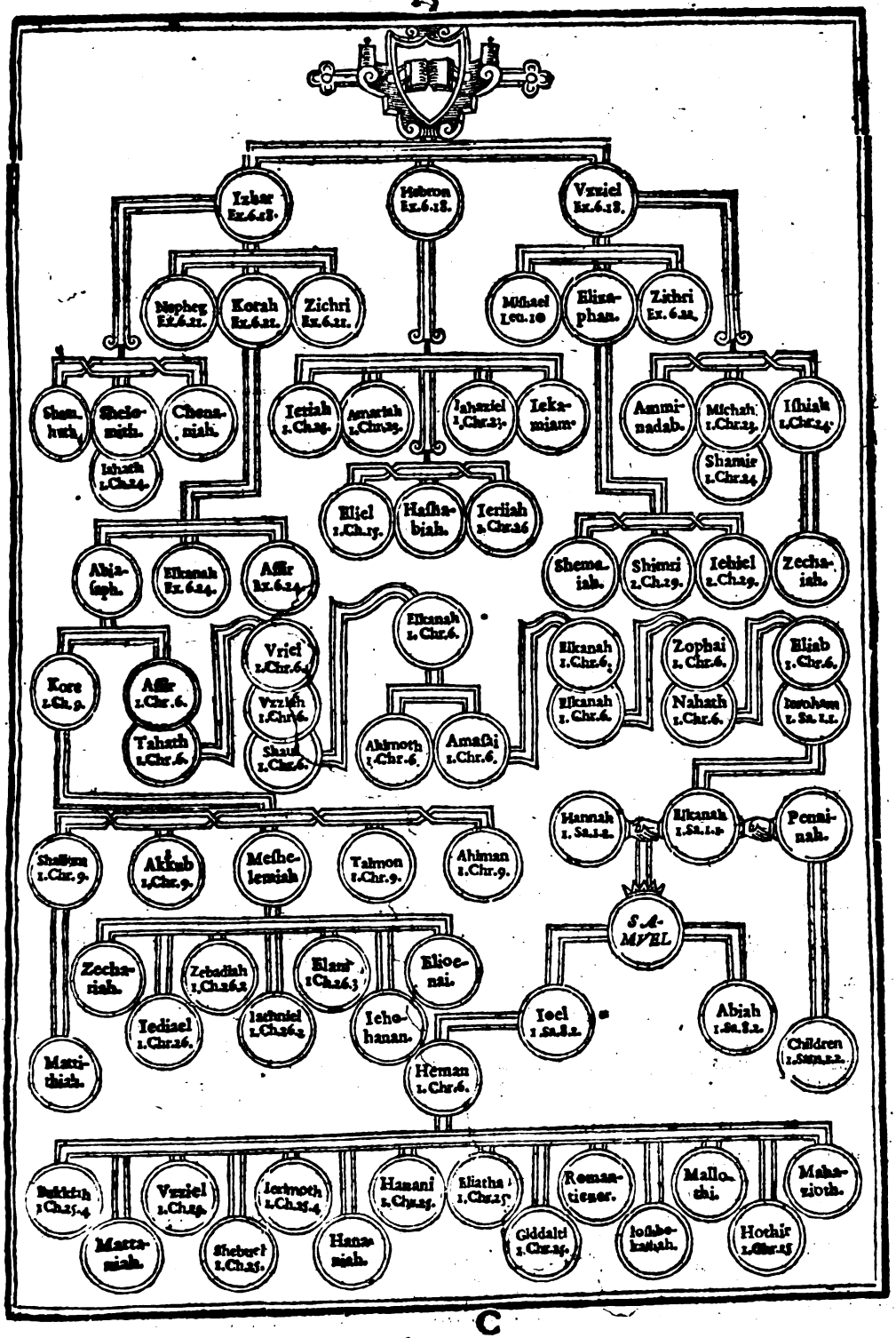
Digitized by Google



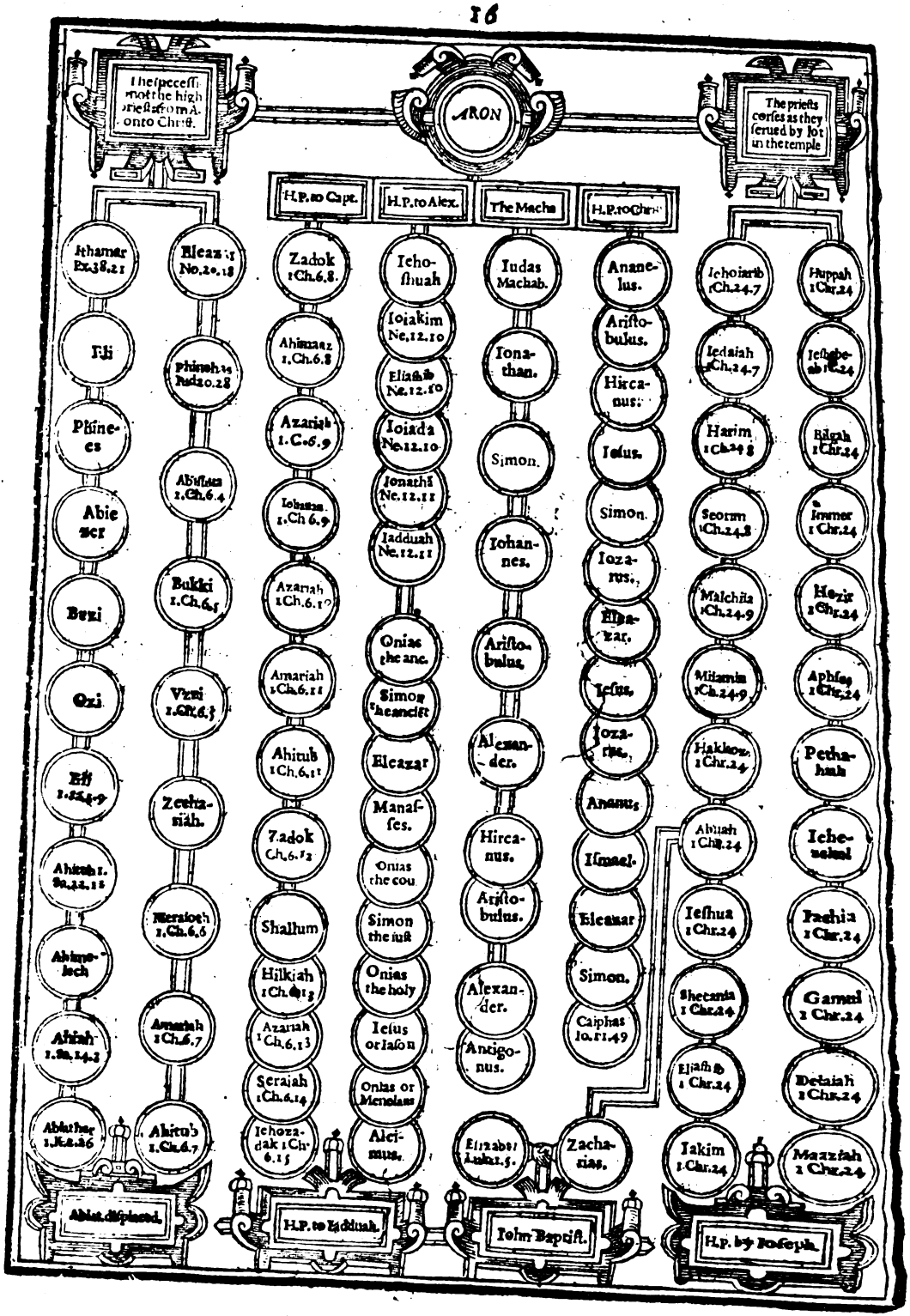
Digitized by Google



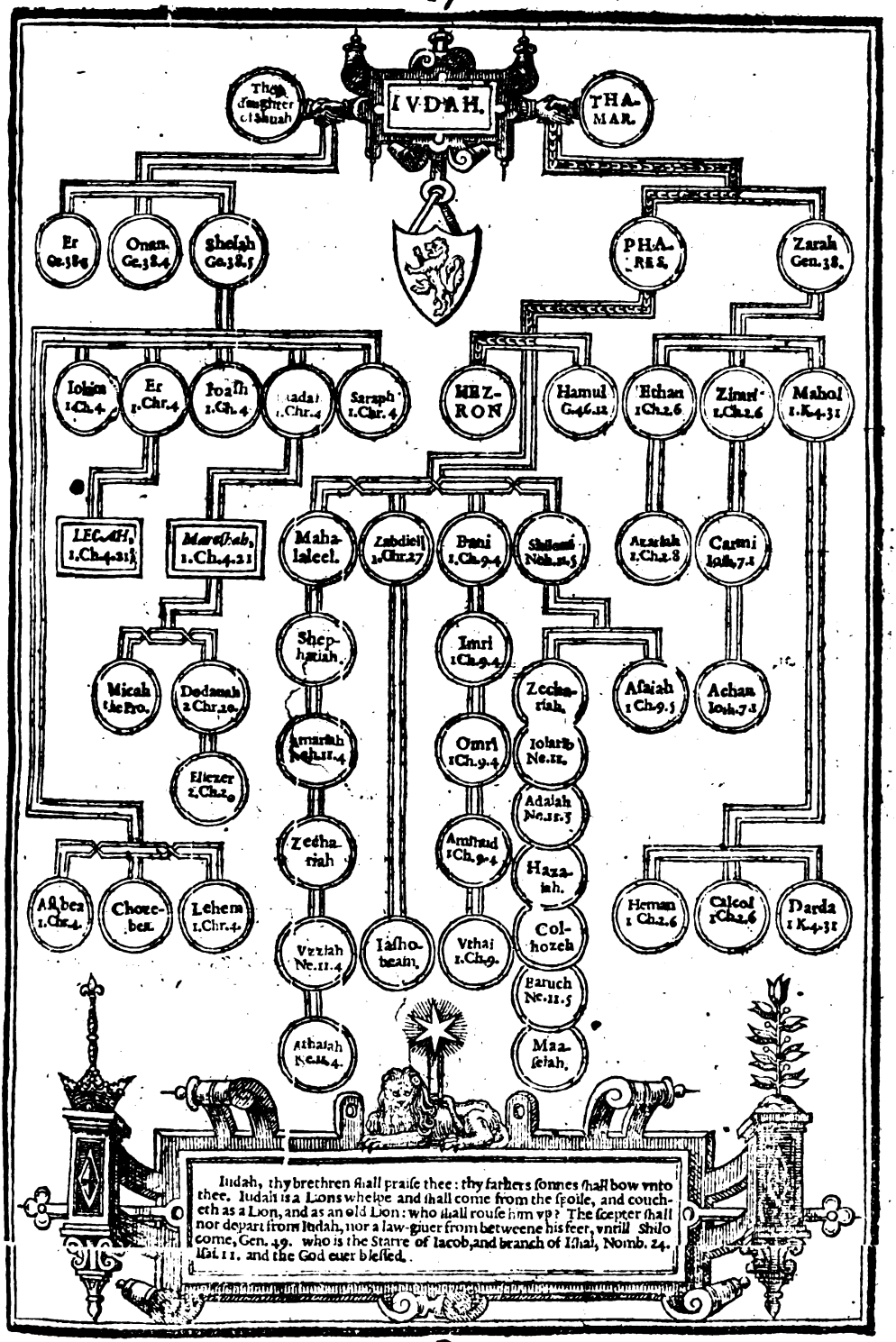
Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

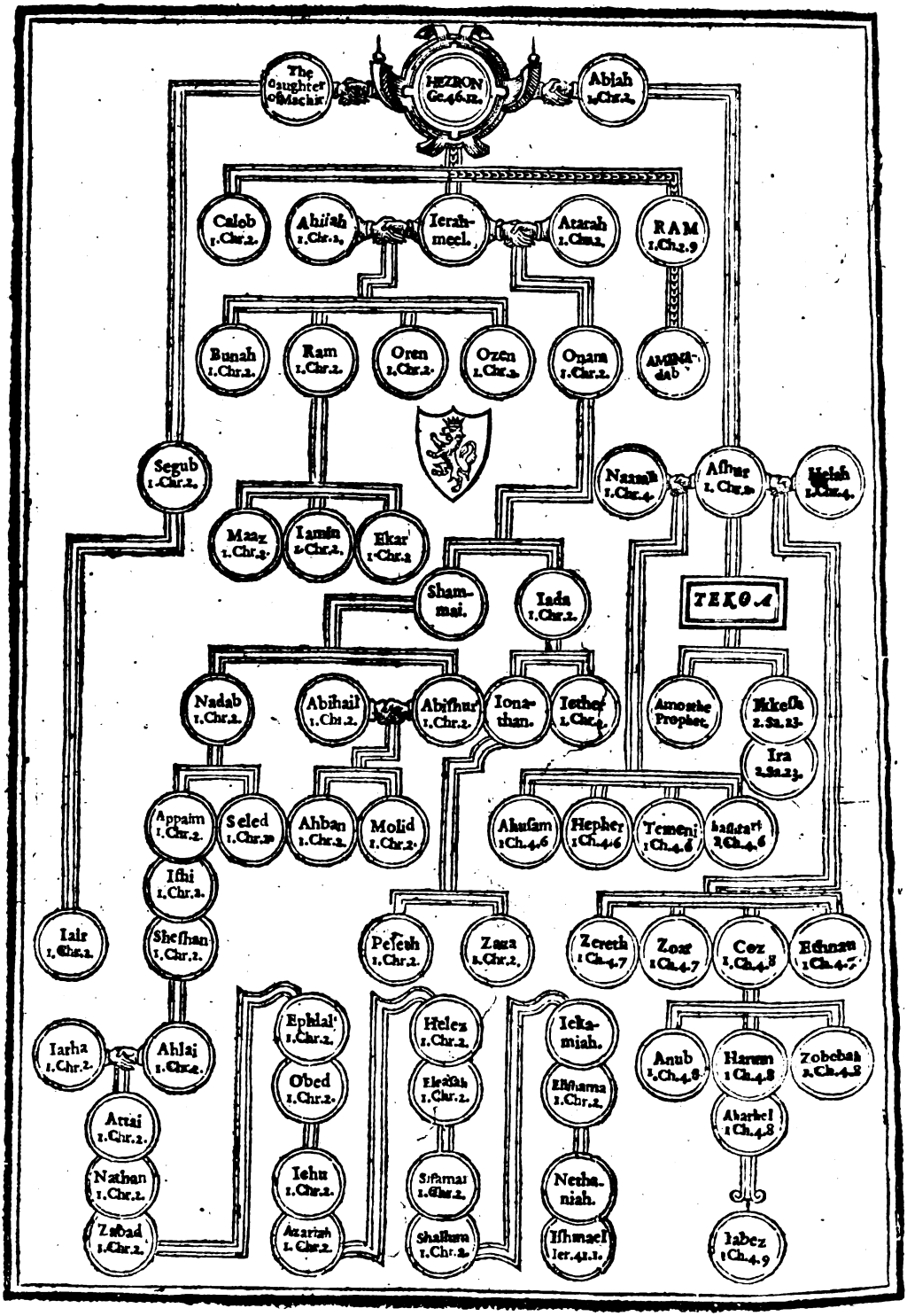


Digitized by Google

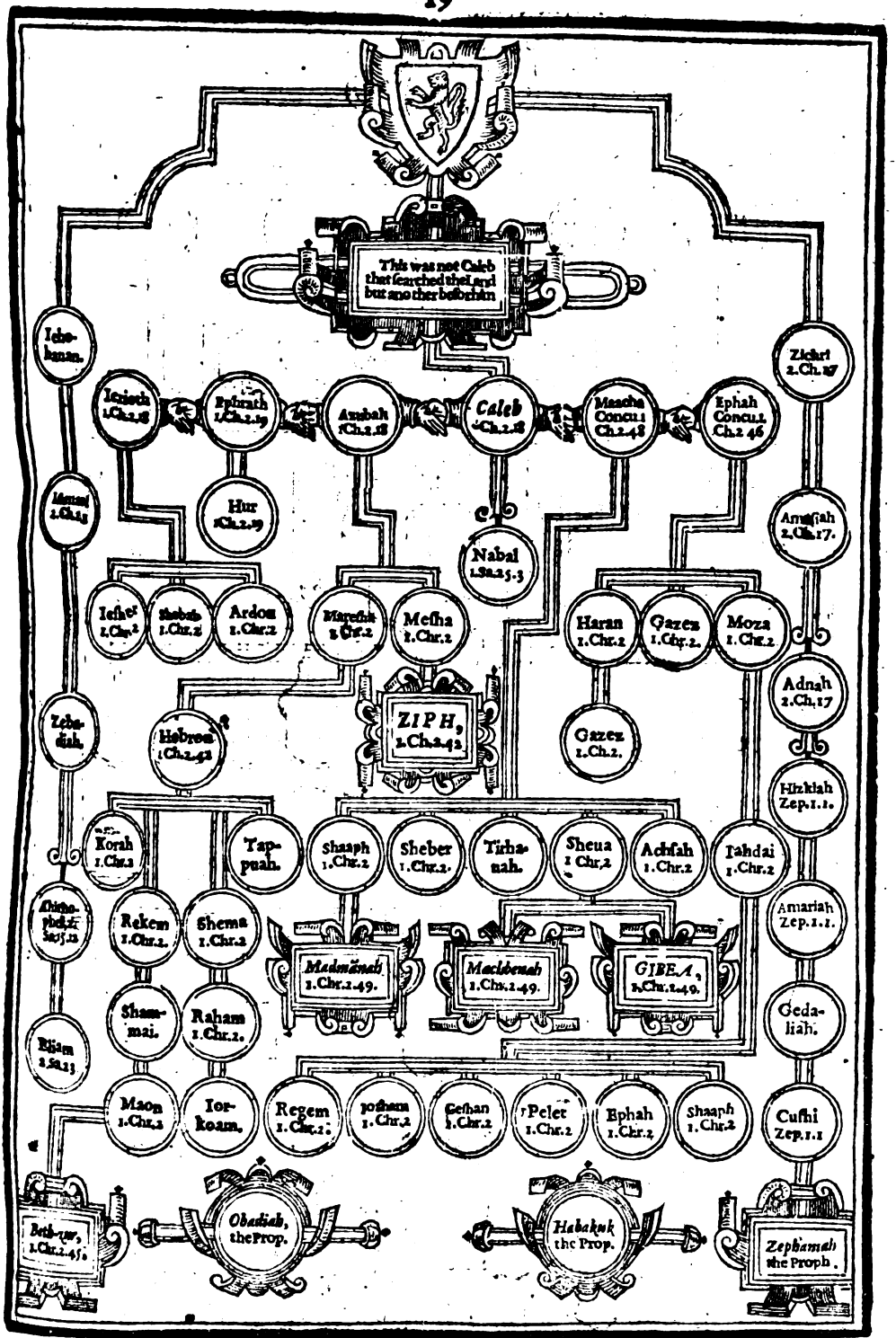


Iudah, thy brethren shall praise thee: thy fathers sonnes shall bow vnto thee. Iudah is a Lions whelpe and shall come from the spoile, and coucheth as a Lion, and as an old Lion: who shall rouse him vp? The scepter shall nor depart from Iudah, nor a law-giuer from betweene his feet, vntill Shilo come, Gen. 49. who is the Starre of Iacob, and branch of Ishai, Nomb. 24. Isai. 11. and the God euer blessed.

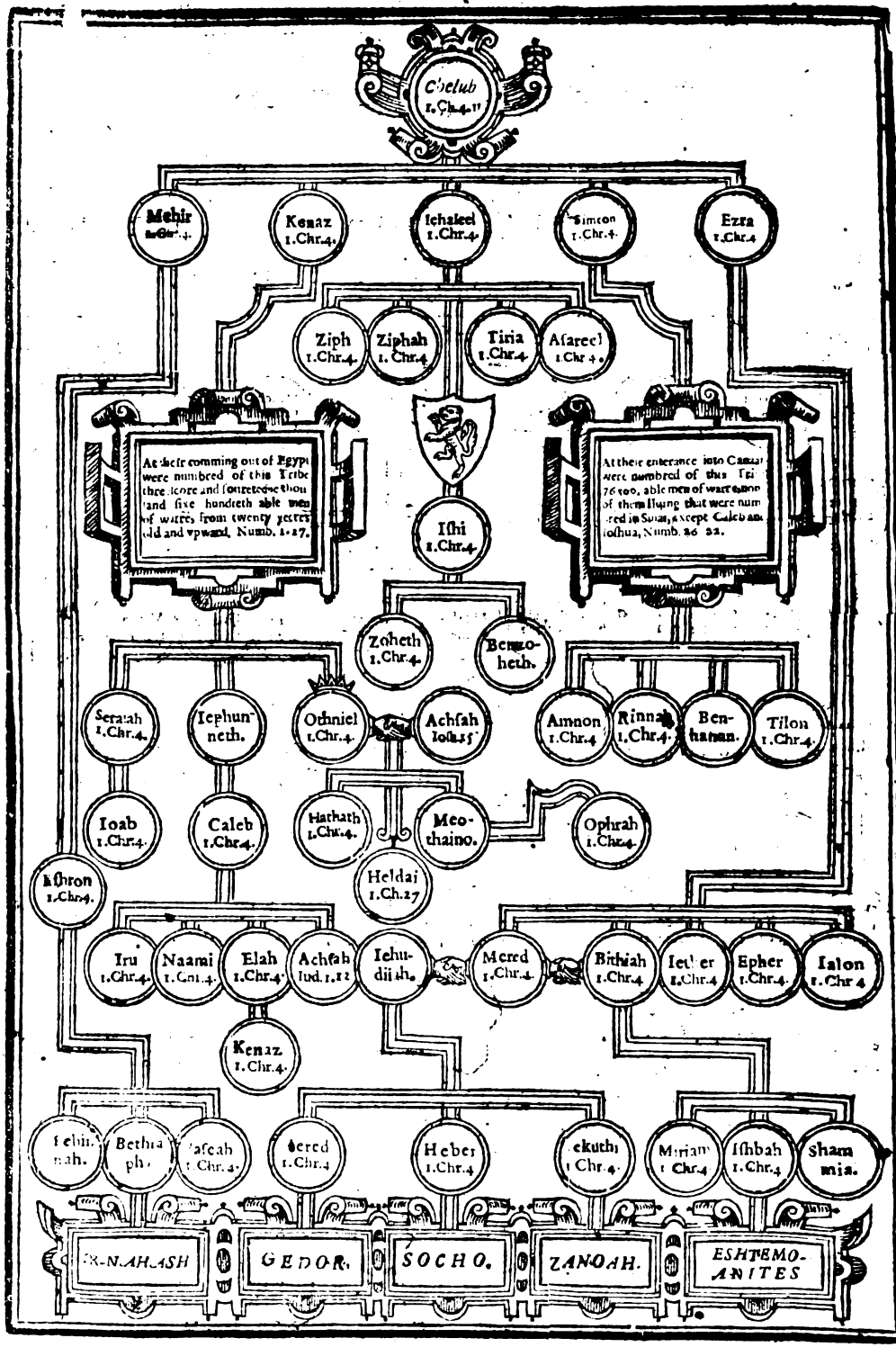
Digitized by Google



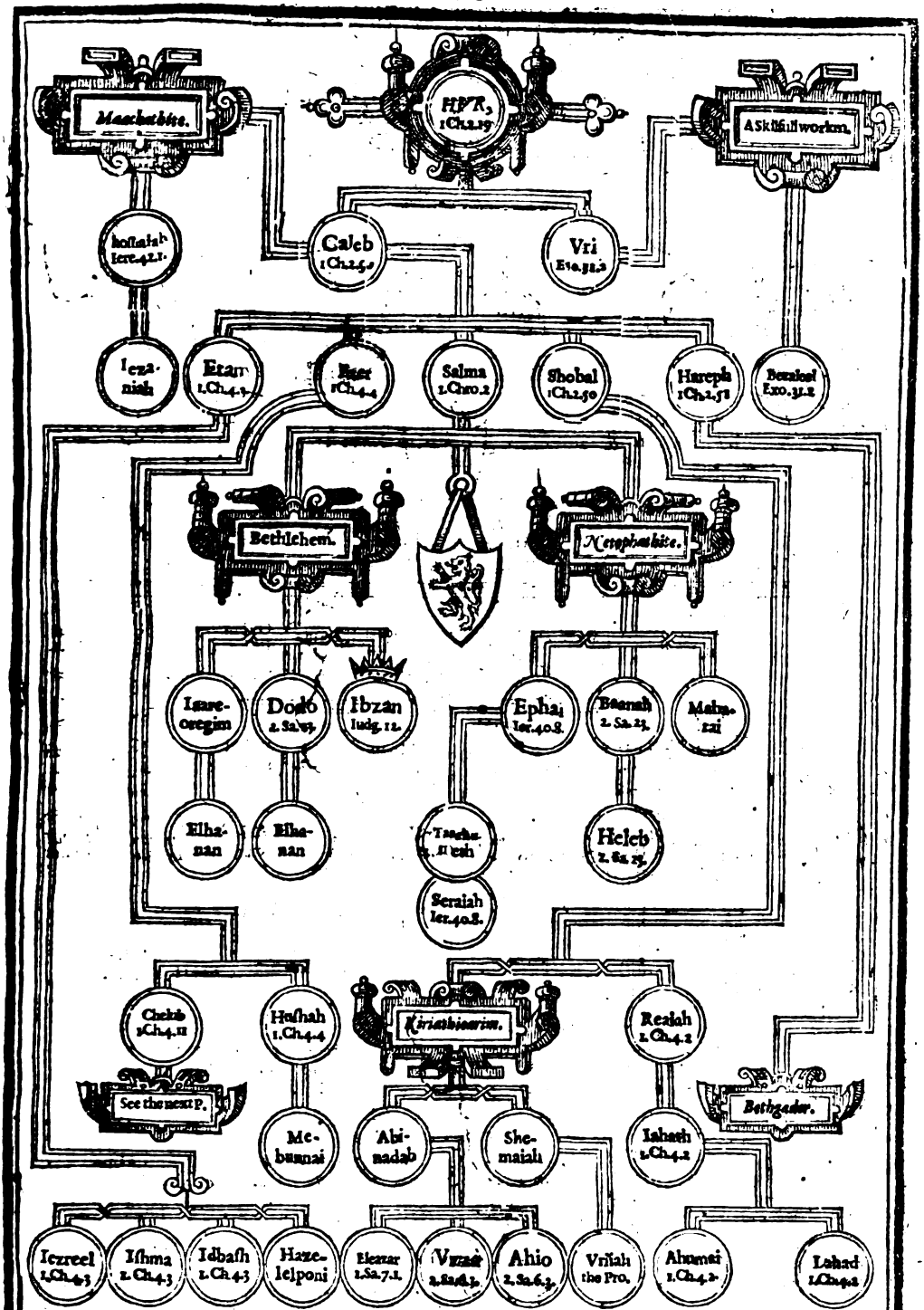
Digitized by Google



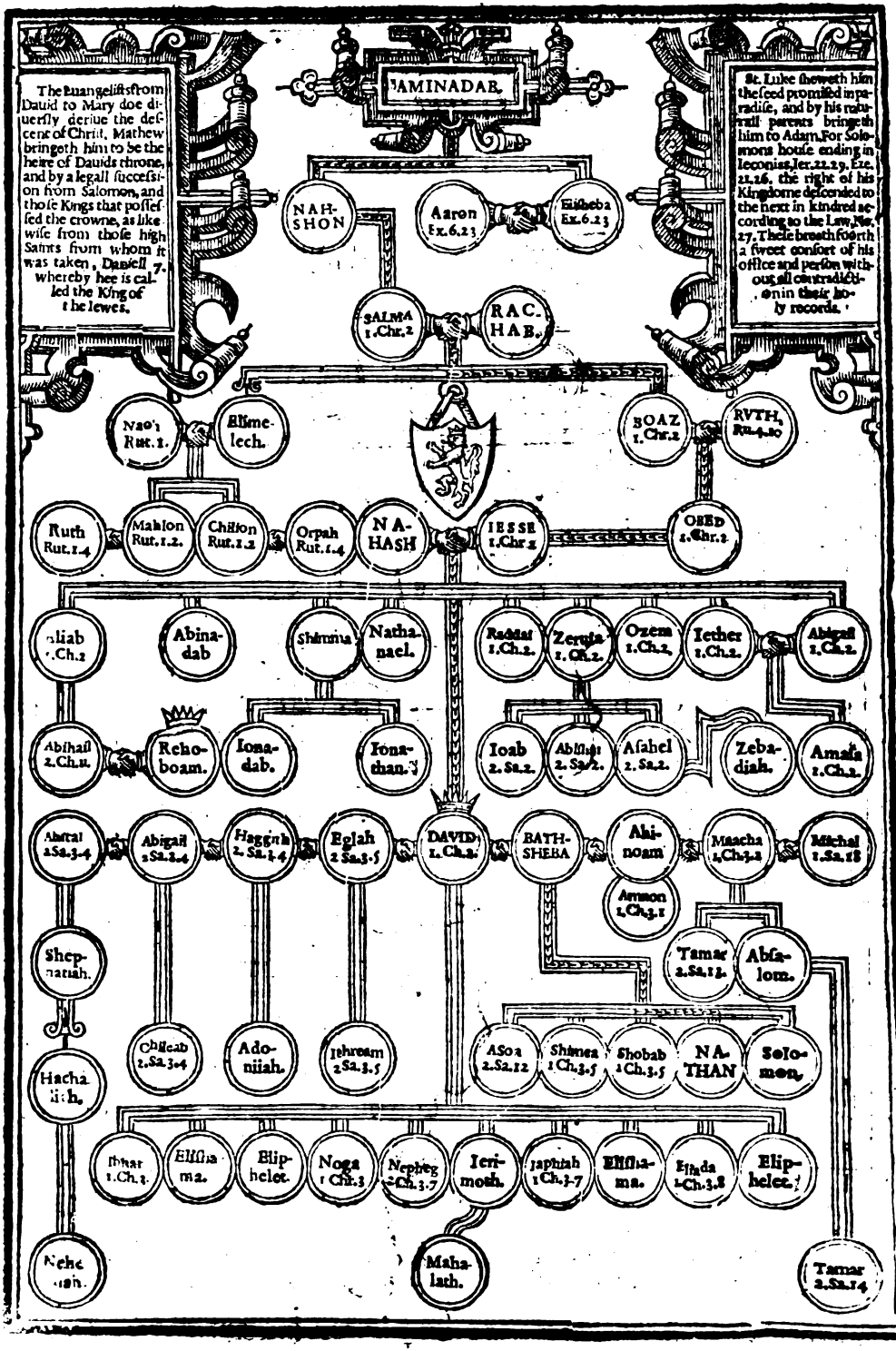
Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

DAN, Ge.30.6

Bilhah Ge.30.6

NAPHTALI

Hushim Ge.46.23

Iahzeel Ge.46.24

Guni Ge.46.24

Iezer Ge.46.24

Shillem Ge.46.24

After their comming out of Egypt, were numbered of this Tribe from twenty yeeres old and aboue, sixty two thousand and seuen hundred persons, besides their women and children not numbred, Numbers 1.39.

This Tribe numbred in the wildernesse of Sinai, the second moneth and second yeere after their comming from Egypt, fifty three thousand and foure hundred men, able to goe foorth to warre, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, Numb. 1.43.

Ahiezer Ge.46.21

Iogli No.34.22

Ieroham 1.Chr.27

Dibri Le.24.11

Shelomith.

A woman of Dan.

Gemalli No.13.12

Ahisamach.

Manoah Iud.13.2

A Blasphemer

Ammiel No.13.12

Aholiab Exo.31.6

Samson Iu.13.24

Bucki No.34.22

Azariel 1.Chr.27

Ammihud.

Amanof naphtali

Abinoam.

Ahira No.1.15

Nahbi No.13.14

Hiram 1.K.7.13

Enan No.1.15

Vbphsi No.13.14

Azriel 1.Ch.27.

Ahimaaz.

Ieremoth 1.Chr.27.

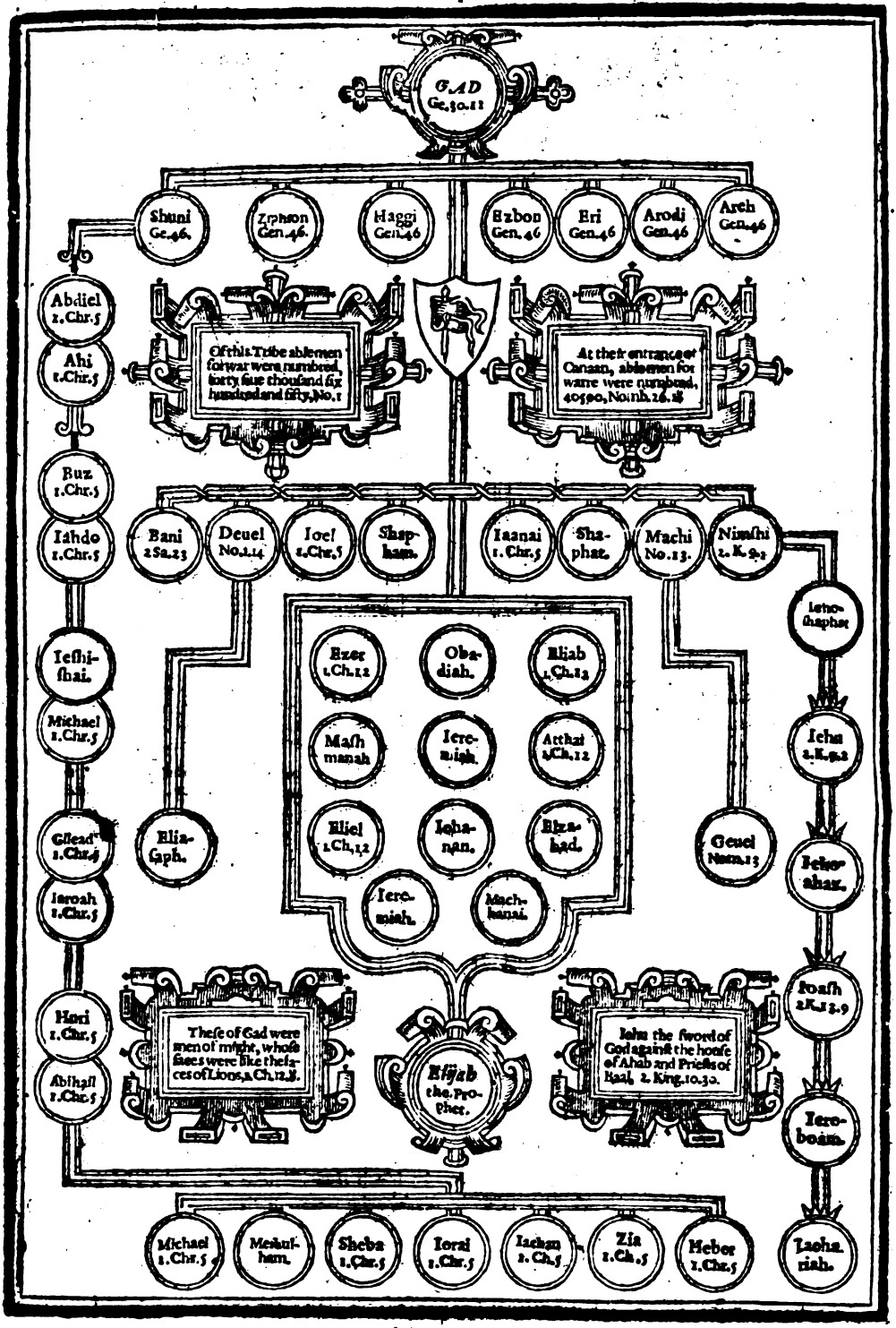
Barak Iudg.4.6

Pedahel No.34.28

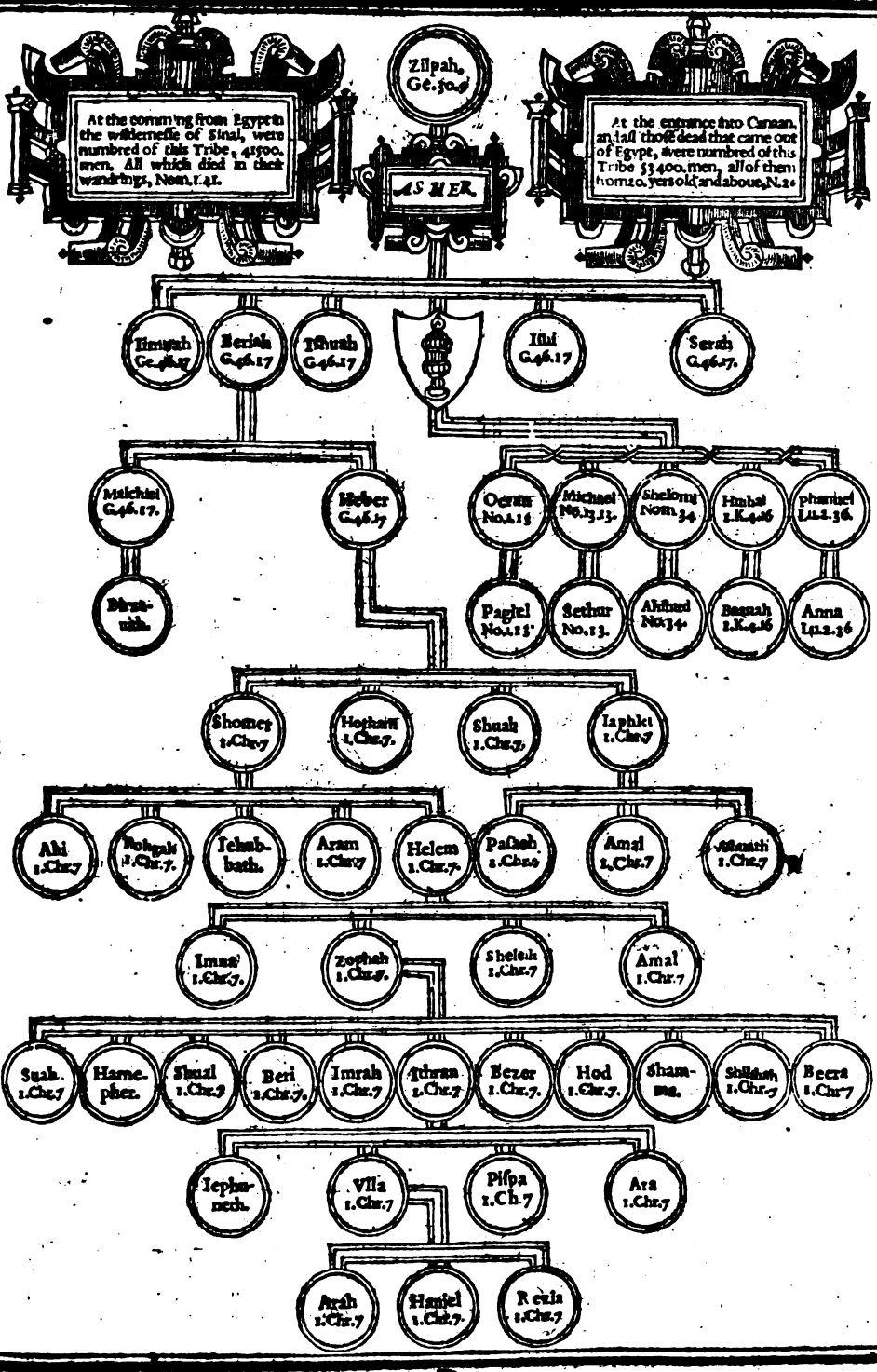
All the men of this Tribe numbred in mount Sinai being dead in the wildernesse, their sonnes were numbred fifty foure thousand and foure hundred able men from twenty yeeres old and aboue, besides women and children, Numbers 26.43.

Of this Tribe in the plaine of Moab before they entred into Canaan were numbred forty three thousand and foure hundred able men, from twenty yeres old and aboue, besides their women and children, Numbers 26.50.

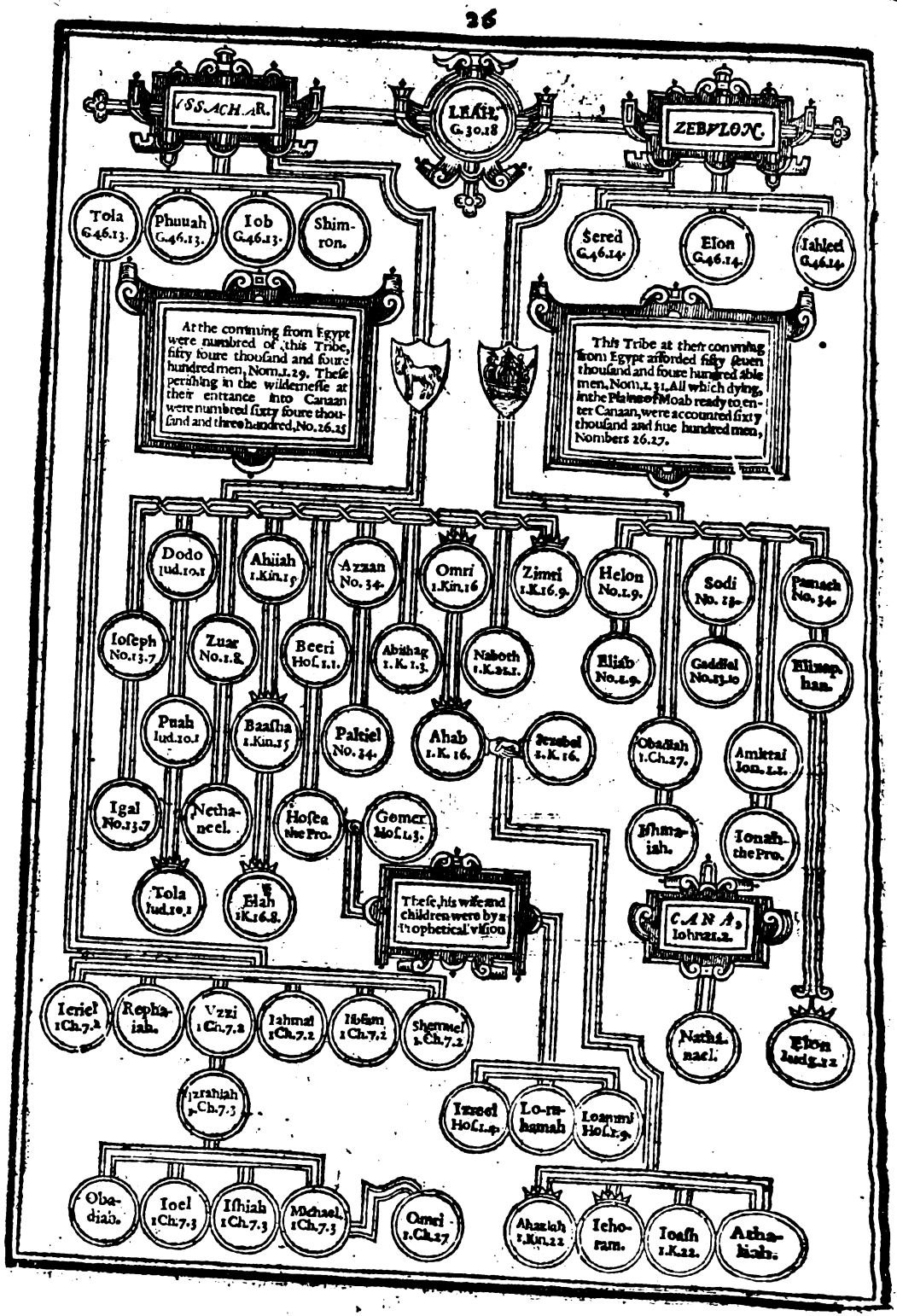
Digitized by Google



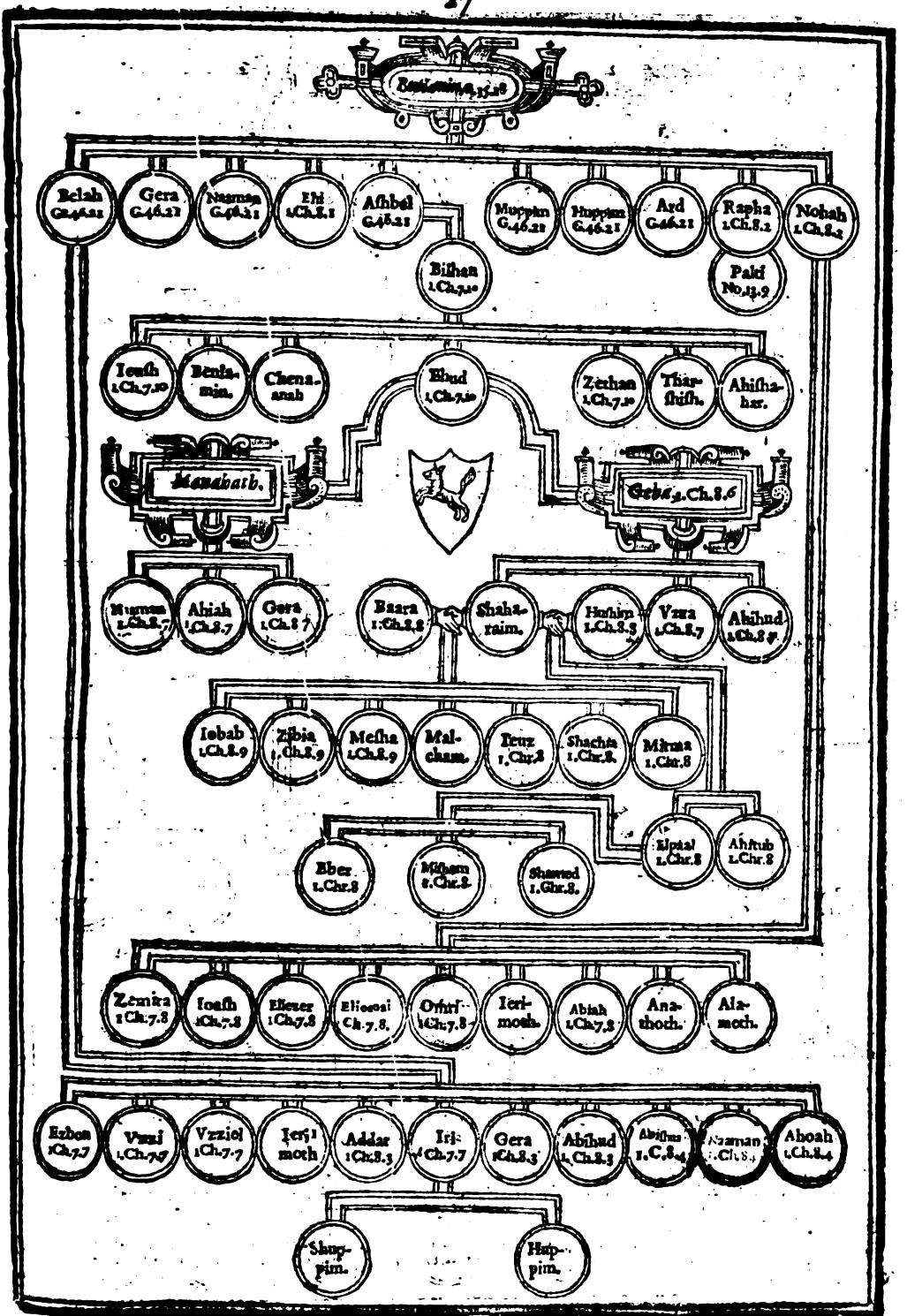
Digitized by Google



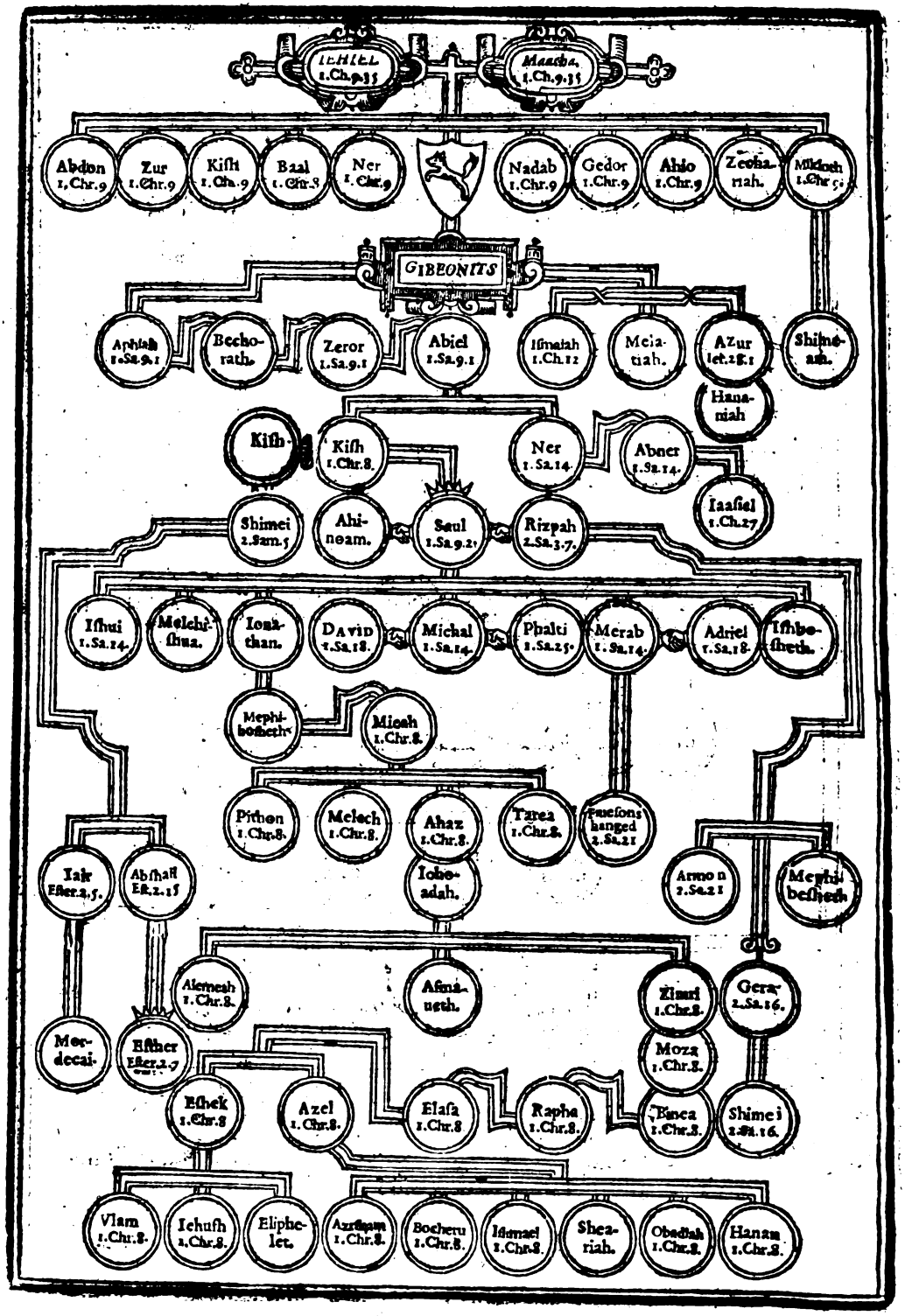
Digitized by Google



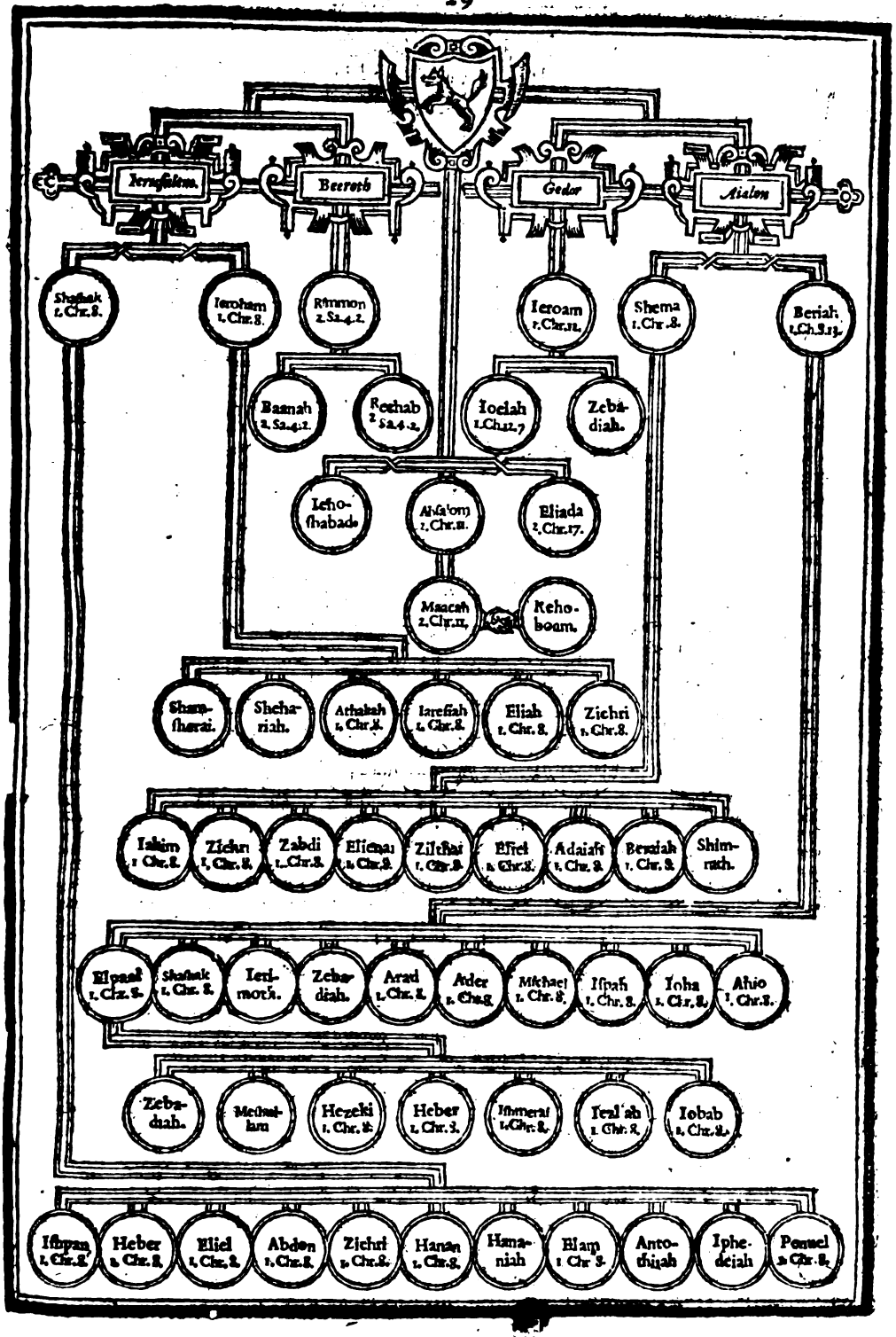
Digitized by Google



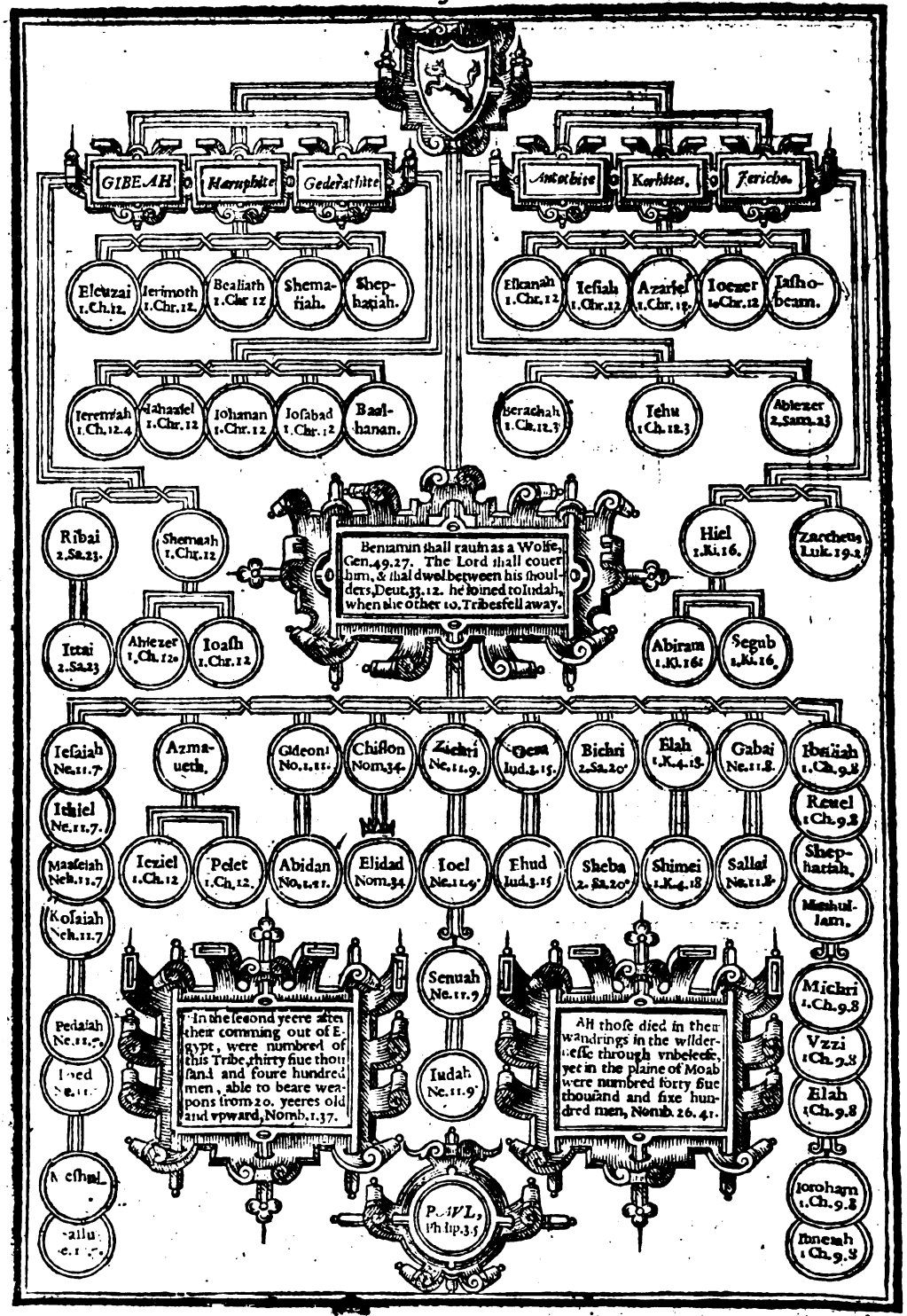
Digitized by Google

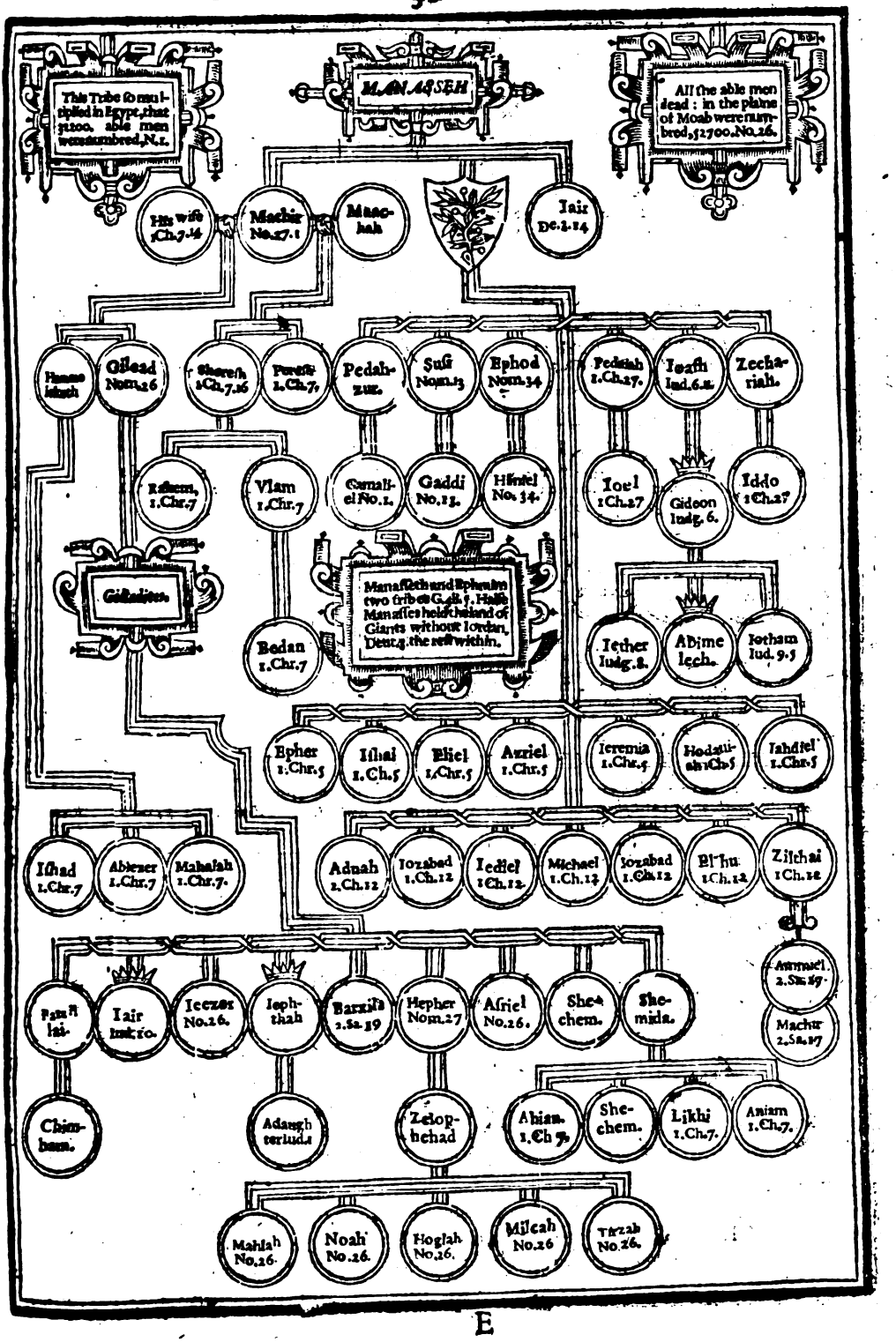


Digitized by Google

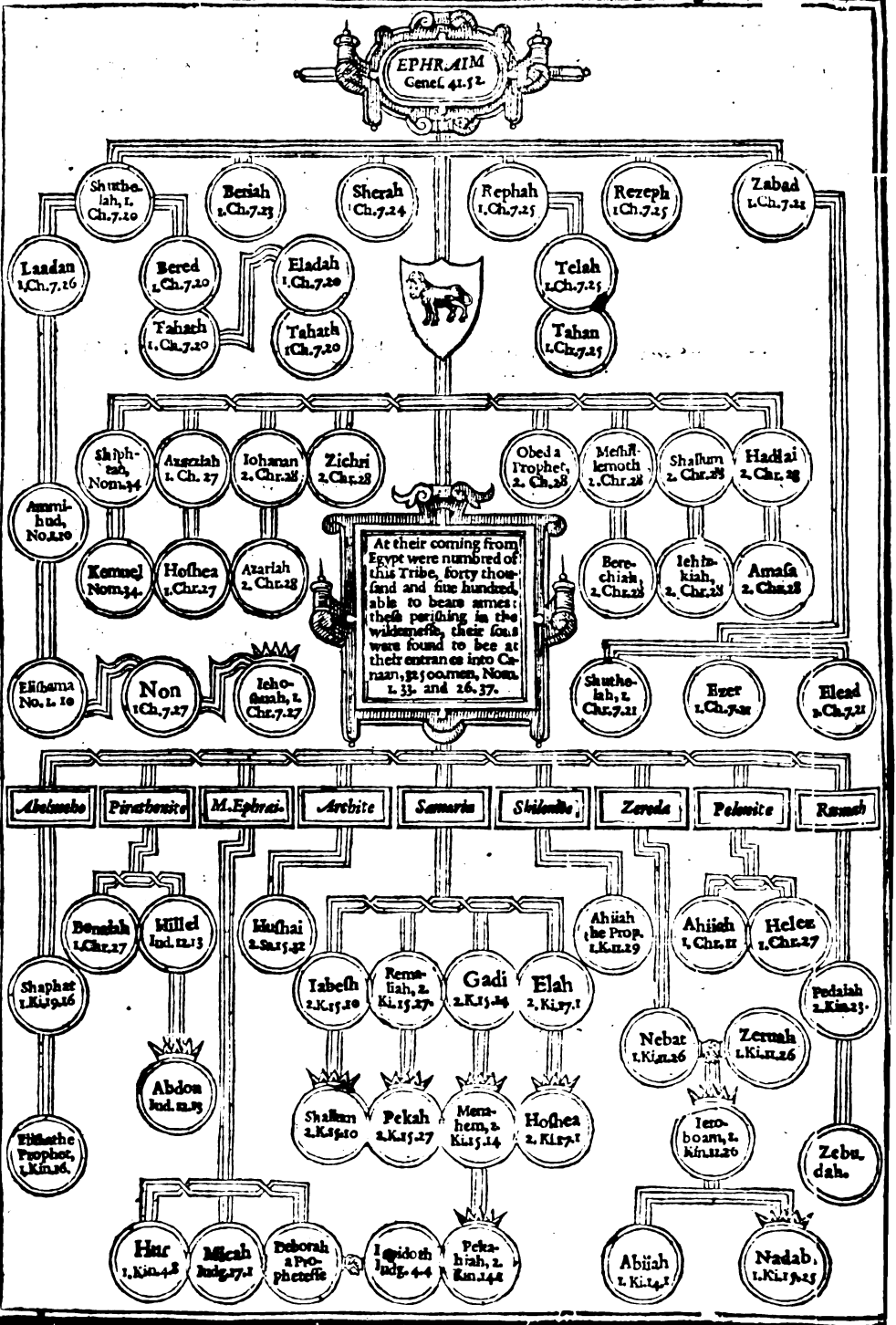


Digitized by Google

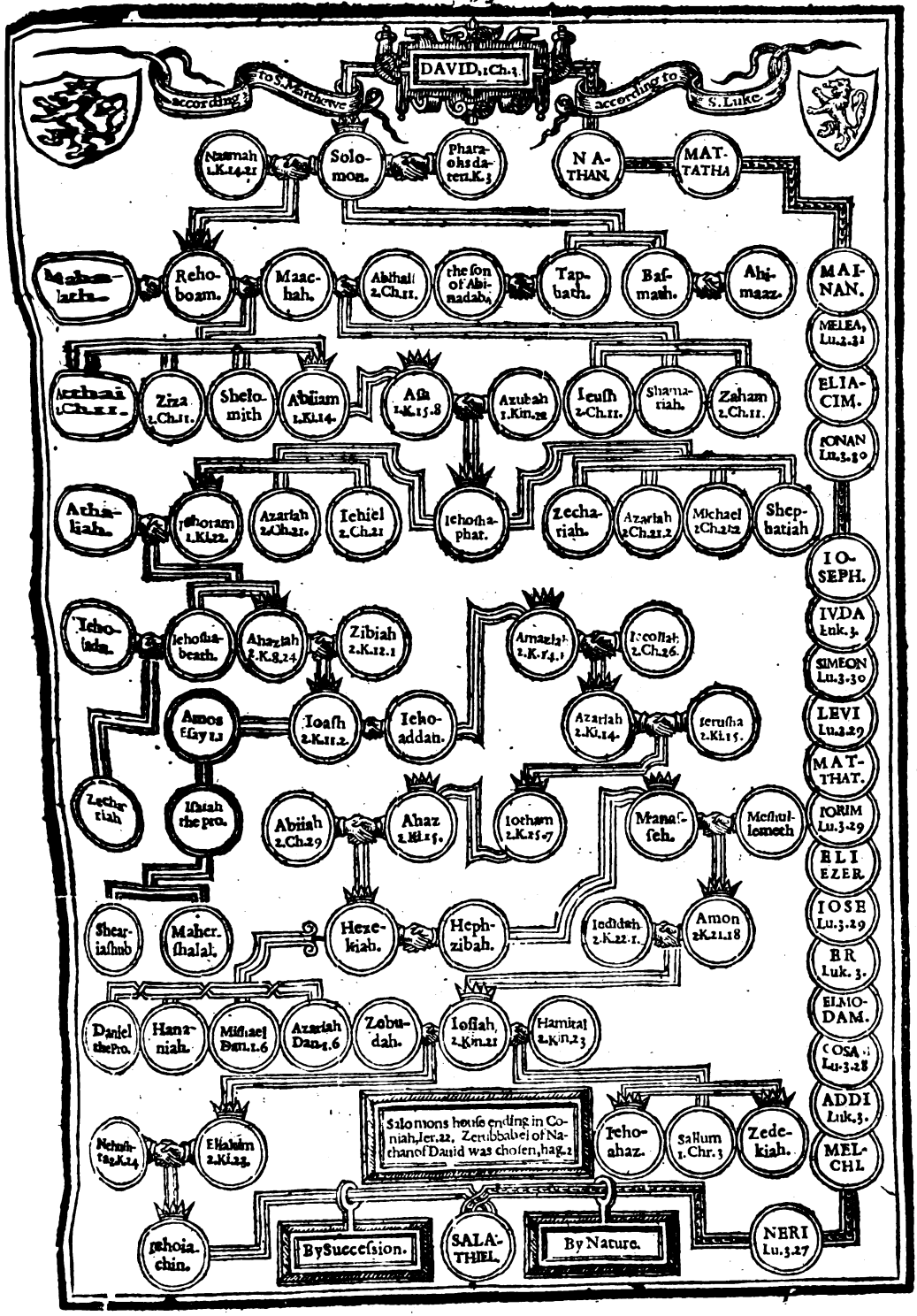

GIBEAH
Haruphite
Gederathite
Anathite
Kohhites.
Jericho.
Eleuzai 1.Ch.12.
Jerimoth 1.Chr.12.
Bealiath 1.Chr 12
Shemariah.
Shephatiah.
Elkanah 1.Chr.12
Iesiah 1.Chr.12
Azarel 1.Chr.12.
Ioezer 1.Chr.12
Iashobeam.
Jeremiah 1.Ch.12.4
Jahaziel 1.Chr.12
Iohanan 1.Chr.12
Iosabad 1.Chr.12
Bashanan.
Berachah 1.Ch.12.3
Iehu 1.Ch.12.3
Abiezer 2.Sam.23
Ribai 2.Sa.23.
Shemaah 1.Chr.12
Ittai 2.Sa.23
Ahiezer 1.Ch.12.
Ioash 1.Chr.12
Benjamin shall rauin as a Wolfe, Gen.49.27. The Lord shall couer him, & shal dwel between his shoulders, Deut.33.12. he ioined to Iudah, when the other 10. Tribes fell away.
Hiel 1.Ki.16.
Zaccheus Luk.19.2
Abiram 1.Ki.16.
Segub 1.Ki.16.
Iesaiah Ne.11.7
Ithiel Ne.11.7.
Maaseiah Neh.11.7
Kolaiah Neh.11.7
Pedaiah Ne.11.7.
Azmaueth.
Ieziel 1.Ch.12
Pelet 1.Ch.12.
Gideoni No.1.11.
Abidan No.1.11.
Chiſlon Nom.34.
Elidad Nom.34
Zichri Ne.11.9.
Ioel Ne.11.9.
Senuah Ne.11.9
Iudah Ne.11.9
Gera Iud.3.15.
Ehud Iud.3.15
Bichri 2.Sa.20.
Sheba 2.Sa.20.
Elah 1.K.4.18.
Shimei 1.K.4.18
Gabai Ne.11.8.
Sallai Ne.11.8.
Hasaiah 1.Ch.9.8
Reuel 1.Ch.9.8
Shephatiah.
Meshullam.
Michri 1.Ch.9.8
Vzzi 1.Ch.9.8
Elah 1.Ch.9.8
Iaroham 1.Ch.9.8
Ibneiah 1.Ch.9.8
In the ſeconde yeere after their comming out of Egypt, were numbred of this Tribe, thirty fiue thouſand and foure hundred men, able to beare weapons from 20. yeeres old and vpward, Nomb.1.37.
All thoſe died in their wandrings in the wildernesse through vnbeleefe, yet in the plaine of Moab were numbred forty fiue thouſand and ſixe hundred men, Nomb.26.41.
PAVL, Phlip.3.5



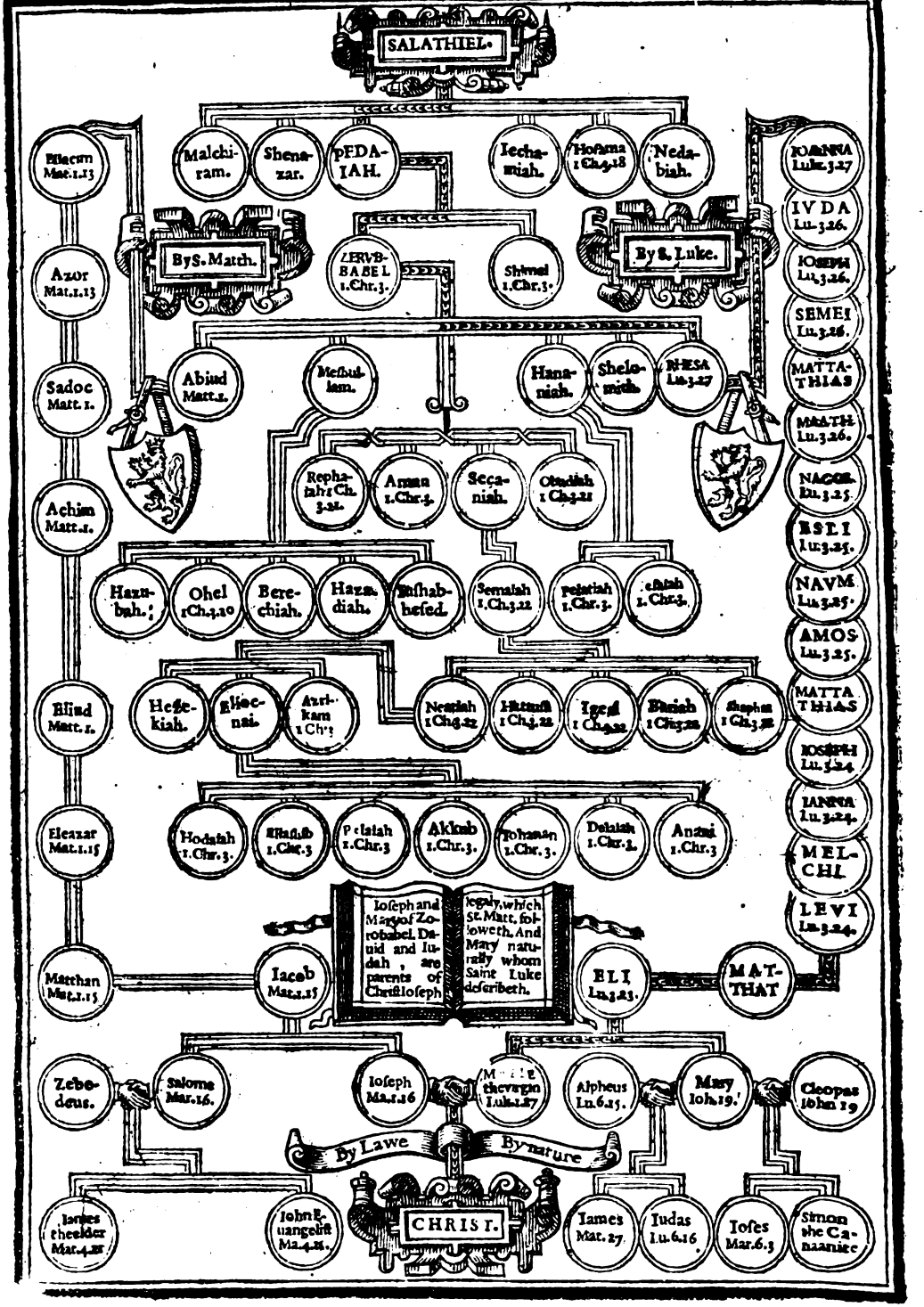
Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

A Description of CANAAN, and *the bordering Countries.*

THE Land of *Canaan*, [a] promised to the Patriarks, [b] conquered by *Iosshuah*, and [c] possessed by the *Israelites*, was diuided into three principall Prouinces, namely, *Galile* on the North, wherein [d] Christ was very conuersant in working the workes of his God-head: [e] *Samaria* in the middest, the chiefe seate of the tenne Tribes Kingdome, and *Iewry* in the South, where [f] *Dauids* throne was set, & the holy City built. The Land of *Gilead* also without *Iordan*, was [g] possessed by the *Rubenites*, *Gadites*, and halfe the Tribe of *Manasses*. The circuit of the whole but small, and yet did containe two Kingdomes of great strength, and were fearefull to others, till they fell from their God. First, that of *Israel*, erected by [h] *Ieroboam* (who rent *Salomons* Crowne, and drew after him the ten Tribes to Idolatrie) was carried away captiue by [i] *Shalmanezer* King of the *Assyrians*, who placed his owne people to inhabit *Samaria*. The other of [k] *Iudah*, was carried away into *Babylon* by *Nebuchadnezzar* the King, fiue hundred and seuen yeeres before the birth of our Sauiour, and forty and two yeeres after his death, was made desolate by the *Romans*. The land called *Palestina*, the City *Ierusalem*, *Elias* and the *Iewes* scattred into all quarters of the earth, of all Nations are hated for their crucifying of Christ.

Phœnicia the North part of *Canaan* abounded with [a] Wheat, Hony, Oyle, and Balme: wherin *Asher* was seated, as *Moses* [b] had prophesied, *that he should dip his foot in Oyle*: Whose chiefe City was *Tyrus*, and next vnto it *Zidon*: prophesied against by [c] *Isaiah*, [d] *Ezekiel*, [e] *Amos*, and [f] *Zachariah*, yet are they iustified before [g] *Corazin* & *Bethsaida*.

Aram or *Syria*, vpon the North of *Canaan*, was conquered by [a] *Dauid*, but euer enemies vnto *Israel*: of this, *Damascus* was the chiefe Citie: against which prophesied [b] *Isaiah*, [c] *Ieremy*, and [d] *Amos*: there [e] *Paul* preached, and escaped death.

The [a] *Zamzummims* or *Giants*, inhabiting part of *Arabia the Stony*, were thence expeld by the *Ammonites*, who called the Country after the name of their Ancestors, the second son of *Lot*. These [b] *Dauid* ouercame, but they soone cast off the yoake of subiection, & were [c] euer great enemies to *Iudah*. Against this Land, prophesied [d] *Ezekiel*, [e] *Jeremiah*, [f] *Amos*, and [g] *Zephany*, it was afterward called *Philadelphia*.

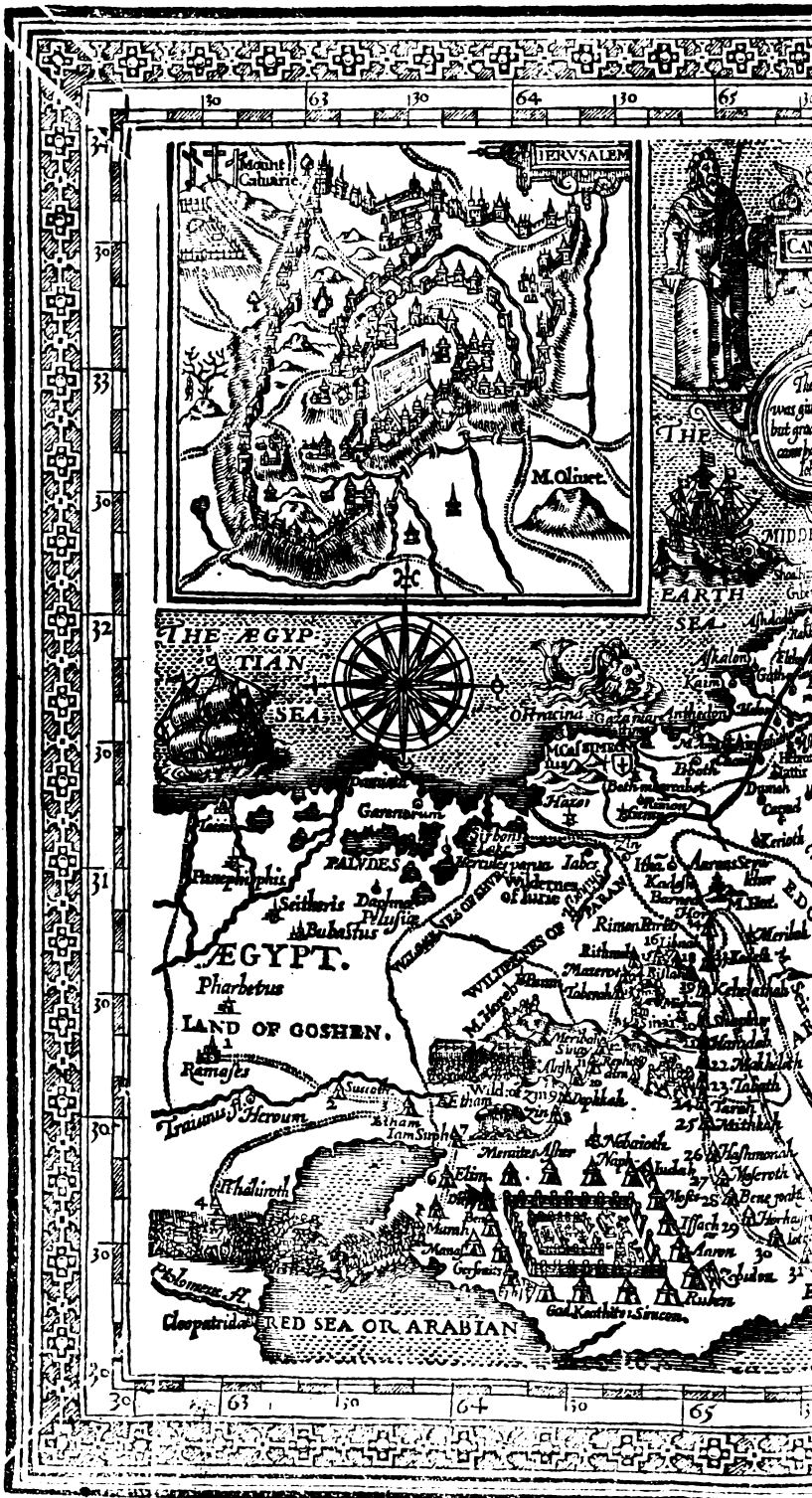
Midian lying South to the *Ammonites*, and they both vpon the East of *Canaan*, tooke the name from [a] *Midian*, the fourth son of *Abraham* by *Keturah*. Thither *Moses* fled and kept Sheepe, [b] and against them *Israel* was [c] commanded to fight. That Country aboũ ded with Dromedaries, *Isai.60.6.*

The [a] *Emims* possessing a part of *Arabia the Stony*, were subdued by the *Moabites*, descended from the elder sonne of *Lot*, and the *Moabites Dauid* made subiect to [b] *Judah*, but in the dayes of *Ahabs* sonne, they [c] rebelled, and as it seemeth, obtained the most part of *Ruben*, for that most of his chiefe Cities were in their possession. [g] [d] This Land was fruitfull of Vines, and was prophesied against by [e] *Isaiah*, [f] *Jeremy*, [g] *Ezekiel*, [h] *Amos*, and [i] *Zephany*.

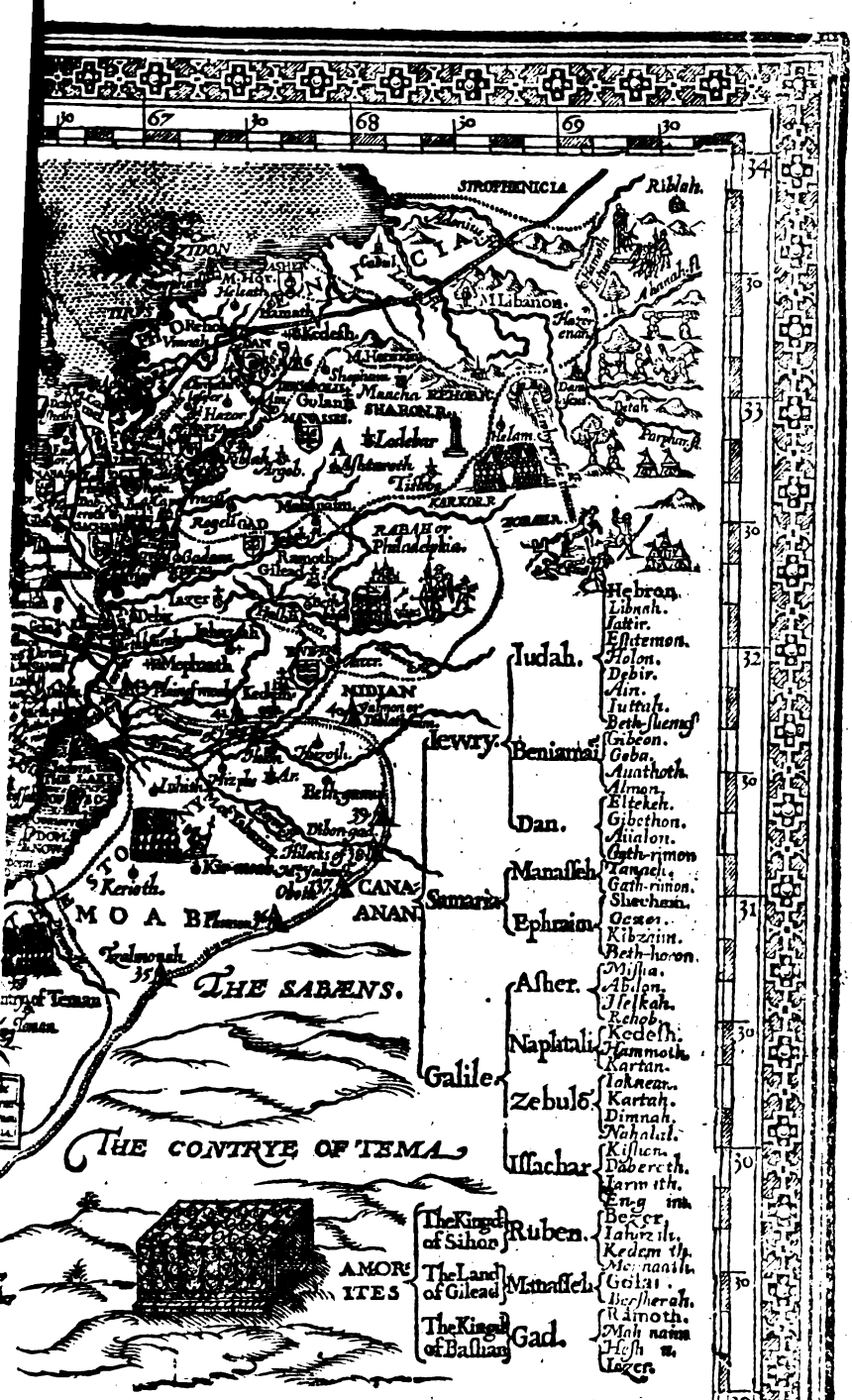
Edom, *Idumea*, or Mount *Seir*, a part of *Arabia the Stony*, on the South of *Iewry*, was in old time inhabited by the *Harims*, and subdued by the [a] *Edomites*. Those sons of *Esau* were themselues made subiect to [b] *Dauid*, but in the dayes of [c] *Iehoram* King of *Iudah*, they rebelled. Against *Edom* prophesied [d] *Isaiah*, [e] *Ieremy*, [f] *Ezekiel*, [g] *Amos* and [h] *Obadiah*.

[a] Gen.13.15. Gen.26.4.24. Gen.28.13.
[b] Iosh.12.
[c] Iosh.15.
Luke 4.15. Mat.7.9.
[f] 2.Sam.5.7
[g] Num.32.
[h] 1.Ki.12.20.
[i] 2.K.17.6.24
[k] Ier.25.9.
Fla. Iosep.
[a] Eze.27.19.
[b] Deut.33.24
[c] Isaiah 23.
[d] Ezek 26.7. Ezek.8.28.
[e] Amos.1.9.
[f] Zach. 9.2.
[g] Luke 10.13.
[a] 2 Sam.8.
[b] Isaiah 17.
[c] Ier.49.1.3
[d] Amos 1.3.
[e] Act.19.9.
[a] Deut.2.2.
[b] 2.Sa.8.22.
[c] Iudg. 10.9.
[d] Ezek. 25.
[e] Ier 49.1.
[f] Amos 2. 1.
[g] Zeph.2.8.
[a] Gen.25.6.
[b] Exod.2.
[c] Num. 31. 1.
[a] Deut.2.10
[b] 2.Sam.8.
[c] 2.King. 3.5.
[d] Isa.15.& 16.
[e] Isa.15.& 19
[f] Iere.48.
[g] Ezek.25.
[h] Amos 2.
[i] Zepha.2.
[a] Deut, 2.12.
[b] 2.Sam.8.
[c] 2.King.8.20
[d] Isa.21.& 34
[e] Iere.49.
[f] Ezek. 25.
[g] Amos 1.
[h] Obad. 1.

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google


STROPHENICIA
Riblah.
SIDON
Libanon.
Hebron.
Libnah.
Iattir.
Eshtemoh.
Holon.
Debir.
Ain.
Iuttah.
Beth-shemesh
Gibeon.
Geba.
Anathoth.
Almon.
Eltekeh.
Gibethon.
Aiialon.
Gath-rimon
Tanach.
Gath-rimon.
Shechem.
Aenon.
Kibzaim.
Beth-horon.
Misheal.
Abdon.
Helkah.
Rehob.
Kedesh.
Hammoth.
Kartan.
Iokneam.
Kartah.
Dimnah.
Nahalal.
Kishon.
Daberath.
Iarmuth.
Engannim.
Bezer.
Iahzah.
Kedemoth.
Mephaath.
Golan.
Beesthera.
Ramoth.
Mahanaim.
Hesbon.
Iazer.
Iudah.
Beniamin
Dan.
Manasseh
Ephraim
Asher.
Naphtali.
Zebulon.
Issachar
Reuben.
Gad.
Iewry.
Samaria
Galile.
The Kingd. of Sihon
The Land of Gilead
The Kingd. of Bashan
Mannaseh.
JUDEA
SAMARIA
GALILEE
PERAEA
IDUMEA
ARABIA
MOAB
CANAANITES
AMORITES
THE SABAENS.
THE CONTRYE OF TEMA
To Kerioth.
Kelmonah
Hillocks of Moab
Obeth
Ar
Dibongad
Almon
Beth-gamul
Kir-moab
Mephaath
Iahzah
Medeba
Heshbon
Ramoth Gilead
Mahanaim
Succoth
Penuel
Iabbok
Iordan
Dead Sea
Sea of Tiberias
Sea of Galilee
Lake Merom
Hazor
Kedesh
Dan
Iordan
Abana fl.
Pharpar fl.
Damascus
Betah
Berothai
Hamath
Zobah
Tadmor
Euphrates
Arnon
Zered
Brook Kedron
Brook Besor
Ashdod
Ashkelon
Gaza
Ekron
Gath
Azotus
Ioppa
Lydda
Ramah
Gibeah
Bethel
Ai
Jericho
Gilgal
Shiloh
Shechem
Tirzah
Samaria
Dothan
Megiddo
Taanach
Jezreel
Ibleam
Beth-shean
Beth-shemesh
Aijalon
Gibeon
Mizpah
Ramah
Anathoth
Almon
Jerusalem
Bethlehem
Hebron
Libnah
Lachish
Eglon
Debir
Eshtemoh
Holon
Iattir
Ziklag
Beersheba
Arad
Kadesh
Mt. Hor
Zalmonah
Punon
Oboth
Iye-abarim
Dibon
Aroer
Ramoth
Bezer
Jahaz
Kedemoth
Mephaath
Golan
Beeshterah
Edrei
Ashtaroth
Karnaim
Argob
Bashan
Salcah
Maacha
Geshur
Hermon
Mt. Hermon
Lebanon
Mt. Lebanon
Hazor
Kedesh
Iordan
D

Amalekites sprung from *Esau*, were seated also vpon the [a] South of *Iury*, and were the [b] first that warred against *Israel*. [c] *Saul* slew a great number of them: [d] *Dauid* many more, and the rest in Mount *Seir* did the Tribe of *Simeon* destroy, in the dayes of *Hezekia* King of *Iuda*.

Kedar South from *Amalek*, was peopled from [a] *Kedar* the second son of *Ismael*. A Countrey [b] abounding with flockes of Sheepe and Goates. Those as heard-men dwelt in [c] Tents, who are mentioned by the [d] *Psalmist*, [e] *Isaiah*, [f] *Ezechiel*, and [g] *Ieremie*.

The *Philistines* vpon the West Coast of *Canaan*, threw out the *Anims*, and possessed their [a] inheritance. Their Land was allotted to [b] *Iudah*, [c] *Dan*, and [d] *Simeon*, but could not be ouercome: yet [e] *Dauid* conquered them. Against them prophesied [f] *Isaiah*, [g] *Ieremie*, [h] *Ezekiel*, [i] *Amos*, [k] *Zephanie*, and [l] *Zachary*. These *Philistims* are also called *Cherethims*, as in 1. *Sam.* 30.14. *Ezek.* 25.16. and *Zephanie* 2.5. and the whole Land, as it seemeth, from them was called *Palestina*.

Arabia was diuided into three parts; *the Stony*, *the Desart*, and *the Happy*. These lay South East vpon *Canaan*. Through the *Desart*, the children of [a] *Israel* passed. *Arabia* is mentioned by [b] *Ezekiel*, and the *Arabians* in the History of [c] *Iudahs* Kings. Against whom prophesied [d] *Isaiah*. *Arabia the Happy*, lay more East, and was peopled by the [e] *Ismaelites*, the *Midianites*, and the [f] *Hagarins*. These, the *Rubenites* and *Gadites* expelled, in the dayes of *Saul* and *Iotham*. These parts vntill the yeere 632. were Christians, when *Mahomet* erected his wicked Religion, which to this day they hold, and are vnder the subiection of the great *Turk*.

Egypt, lying South of [a] *Canaan*, was peopled from [b] *Ham* by [c] *Mizraim* his second son. Thither [d] *Abraham* went in time of Famine, as also, [e] *Iacob* with his sonnes, whence after [f] 215. yeeres bondage, they were deliuered. The Land was fruitfull, and like vnto *Eden* the [g] Garden of the Lord, and watered with the [h] seuen streamed *Nilus*. Against *Egypt* prophesied [i] *Isaiah*, [k] *Ieremie*, [l] *Ezekiel*, and [m] *Zacharie*. Thither [n] *Mary* fled with Christ, & thence [o] God called his Sonne.

Ierusalem the [a] *holy City* and [b] *throne of God*, was anciently a Fort of the [c] *Iebusites* vpon Mount *Zion*, vnconquered by [d] *Iosuah*, but subdued by [e] *Dauid*, who built thereon the [f] City, vnto which adioyned Mount *Moriah*, and therefore called the [g] Daughter of *Zion*, where *Abraham* [h] would haue offered his son, where [i] *Dauid* built his Altar, & [k] *Salomon* his beautifull Temple: of both which [l] glorious things are spoken: and being set in the midst of [m] Nations, was the place of [n] holy worship and [o] perfect ioy. From this [p] Mountaine exalted aboue others, ranne those [q] Wates that gaue life where they came whence Christ [r] sent his Apostles as Fishers, to catch the soules of men. In this City stood the Throne of *Dauid*, through the succession of one and twenty Kings of himselfe and his sonnes, which was often assailed before the finall surprize: as by [s] *Shishake* King of *Egypt* in *Rehoboams* daies, who carried away much Treasure: by [t] *Ioas* King of *Israel*, in *Amazias* time, who brake downe 400. Cubits of the wall: besieged by [u] *Rezin* and *Peka* Kings of *Aram* and *Israel*, whom God put backe in the raigne of wicked *Ahab*: by *Senacherib* King of *Assur*, whose Host in [x] *Hezekiahs* daies, the Angell of God destroyed; by the [y] *Assyrians* that tooke *Manasseh* captiue: by [z] *Pharaoh Necho* that carried *Ioachas* prisoner into *Egypt*: and lastly, by the [a] *Caldeans*, who burnt the Temple, and defaced the City.

FINIS.

[a] Iudg. 1.16.
[b] Num. 24 20 Exod. 17.
[c] 1. Sa. 15.7.
[d] 2. Sam. 2.1. 1. Chr. 4.41.

[a] Gen. 25.13
[b] Ezek. 27.21
[c] Iere. 49.29.
[d] Psal. 120.5
[e] Isai. 21.16. & 60.7.
[f] Ezek. 27.21
[g] Iere. 49.28.

[a] Deut. 2.23.
[b] Iosh. 15.
[c] Iosh. 19.
[d] Iosh. 19.
[e] 2. Sam. 8.
[f] Isa. 14.28.
[g] Iere. 4.
[h] Ezek. 25.15
[i] Amos 1.6.
[k] Zeph. 2.5.
[l] Zac. 9.5.

[a] Num. 33.
[b] Ezek. 27.21
[c] 2. Ch. 21.16 2. Chr. 22.1. 2. Ch. 26.7.
[d] Isai. 21. 13.
[e] Genes. 37.
[f] 1. Ch. 3.10. 27, 31.

[a] Gen. 20.1. Gen. 25.18.
[b] Psal. 105.23
[c] Gen. 10.6.
[d] Gen. 12. 10.

[e] Gen. 46.
[f] Exod. 12.40

[g] Gen. 13.10
[h] Isai. 11. 15.
[i] Isa. 19 20.
[k] Ier. 44. Ier. 46.
[l] Ezek. 32.
[m] Zach. 10.11
[n] Math. 2.
[o] Hosh. 11.1.

[a] Math. 4.5.
[b] Iere. 3.17.
[c] 2. Sam. 5.6.
[d] Ios. 15.63.
[e] 2. Sam. 5.7.
[f] 1. Ch. 11.8.
[g] Zach. 9.9.
[h] Gen. 22.2.
[i] 2. Sam. 24.
[k] 2. Ch. 3.1.
[l] Psal. 87.
[m] Ezek. 5.5.
[n] 2. Ch. 7.12.
[o] Lam. 2.15.
[p] Isai. 2.2.
[q] Eze. 47.9.
[r] Mat. 10.

[s] 1. Kin. 14.25
[t] 2. Kin. 14.
[u] Isaiah 7.

[x] 2. King. 18. 2 Kin. 19.
[y] 2. Ch. 33.11
[z] 2. Ch. 23.3.

[a] 2. King. 24. 2 King. 25.

Digitized by Google

THE HOLY BIBLE CONTAINING THE OLD TESTAMENT AND THE NEW:

Newly translated out of the original tongues, and with the former translations diligently compared and revised, by his Majesties speciall command.

¶ Appointed to be read in churches.

¶ Printed by *Thomas Buck*, and *Roger Daniel*, printers to the Universitie of CAMBRIDGE. 1637.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

TO

THE MOST HIGH AND MIGHTY PRINCE, JAMES

BY THE GRACE OF GOD, KING of great BRITAIN, FRANCE and IRELAND, Defender of the Faith, &c.

The tranſlatours of the Bible, wiſh Grace, Mercy, and Peace, through JESUS CHRIST our LORD.

GReat and manifold were the bleſſings (moſt dread ſovereigne) which almighty God, the Father of all mercies, beſtowed upon us the people of England, when firſt he ſent your Majeſties Royall perſon to rule and reigne over us. For whereas it was the expectation of many, who wiſhed not well unto our Sion, that upon the ſetting of that bright *occidentall ſtarre* queen Eliſabeth of moſt happy memory, ſome thick and palpable clouds of darkneſſe would ſo have overſhadowed this land, that men ſhould have been in doubt which way they were to walk, and that it ſhould hardly be knowyn, who was to direct the unſetled ſtate: the appearance of your Majeſtie, as of the *ſunne* in *his* ſtrength, inſtantly diſpelled thoſe ſuppoſed and ſurmiſed miſts, and gave unto all that were well affected, exceeding cauſe of comfort, eſpecially when we beheld the government eſtabliſhed in your Highneſſe, and your hopefull ſeed, by an undoubted title, and this alſo accompanied with peace and tranquillitie at home and abroad.

But amongſt all our joyes there was no one that more filled our hearts, then the bleſſed continuance of the preaching of Gods ſacred word amongſt us, which is that ineſtimable treaſure, which excelleth all the riches of the earth, becauſe the fruit thereof extendeth it ſelf, not onely to the time ſpent in this tranſitory world, but directeth and diſpoſeth men unto that eternall happineſſe which is above in heaven.

Then not to ſuffer this to fall to the ground, but rather to take it up, and to continue it in that ſtate, wherein the famous predeceſſour of your Highneſſe did leave it: nay, to go forward with the confidence and reſolution of a man in maintaining the truth of Chriſt, and propagating it farre and neare, is that which hath ſo bound and firmly knit the hearts of all your Majeſties loyall and religious people unto you, that your very name is precious among them, their eye doth behold you with comfort, and they bleſſe you in their hearts, as that ſanctified perſon, who under God, is the immediate authour of their true happineſſe. And this their contentment doth not diminiſh or decay, but every day increaſeth and taketh ſtrength, when they obſerve that the zeal of your Majeſtie towards the houſe of God, doth not ſlack or go backward,

Digitized by Google

but is more and more kindled, manifeſting it ſelf abroad in the furtheſt parts of *Chriſtendome*, by writing in defence of the truth, (which hath given ſuch a blow unto that man of ſinne, as will not be healed) and every day at home, by religious and learned diſcourſe, by frequenting the houſe of God, by hearing the word preached, by cheriſhing the teachers thereof, by caring for the Church as a moſt tender and loving nurſing Father.

There are infinite arguments of this right Chriſtian and religious affection in your Majeſtie: but none is more forcible to declare it to others, then the vehement and perpetuated deſire of the accompliſhing and publiſhing of this work, which now with all humilitie we preſent unto your Majeſtie. For when your Highneſſe had once out of deep judgement apprehended how convenient it was, that out of the originall ſacred tongues, together with comparing of the labours, both in our own and other forrein languages, of many worthy men who went before us, there ſhould be one more exact tranſlation of the holy ſcriptures into the *Engliſh tongue*; your Majeſtie did never deſiſt to urge and to excite thoſe to whom it was commended, that the work might be haſtened, and that the buſineſſe might be expedited in ſo decent a manner, as a matter of ſuch importance might juſtly require.

And now at laſt, by the mercy of God, and the continuance of our labours, it being brought unto ſuch a concluſion, as that we have great hope that the Church of *England* ſhall reap good fruit thereby; we hold it our duty to offer it to your Majeſtie, not onely as to our king and ſovereigne, but as to the principall mover and authour of the work: Humbly craving of your moſt ſacred Majeſtie, that ſince things of this quality have ever been ſubject to the cenſures of ill-meaning and diſcontented perſons, it may receive approbation and patronage from ſo learned and judicious a prince as your Highneſſe is, whoſe allowance and acceptance of our labours, ſhall more honour and incourage us, then all the calumniations and hard interpretations of other men ſhall diſmay us. So that, if on the one ſide we ſhall be traduced by popiſh perſons at home or abroad, who therefore will maligne us, becauſe we are poore inſtruments to make Gods holy truth to be yet more and more known unto the people, whom they deſire ſtill to keep in ignorance and darkneſſe: or if on the other ſide, we ſhall be maligned by ſelf-conceited brethren, who run their own wayes, and give liking unto nothing but what is framed by themſelves, and hammered on their anvile; we may reſt ſecure, ſupported within by the truth and innocency of a good conſcience, having walked the wayes of ſimplicitie and integritie, as before the Lord; and ſuſtained without, by the powerfull protection of your Majeſties grace and favour, which will ever give countenance to honeſt and Chriſtian endeavours, againſt bitter cenſures, and uncharitable imputations.

The Lord of heaven and earth bleſſe your Majeſtie with many and happy dayes, that as his heavenly hand hath enriched your Highneſſe with many ſingular and extraordinary graces; ſo you may be the wonder of the world in this later age, for happineſſe and true felicitie, to the honour of that great God, and the good of his Church, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord and onely Saviour.

¶ The

Digitized by Google

¶ The Translatours to the Reader.

The best things have often calumniated.

ZEAL to promote the common good, whether it be by devising any thing our selves, or revising that which hath been laboured by others, deserveth certainly much respect and esteem, but yet findeth but cold entertainment in the world. It is welcomed with suspicion in stead of love and with emulation in stead of thanks: and if there be any hole left for cavill to enter, (and cavill, if it do not finde an hole, will make one) it is sure to be misconstrued, and in danger to be condemned. This will easily be granted by as many as know story, or have any experience. For, was there ever any thing projected, that savoured any way of newnesse or renewing, but the same endured many a storm of gainsaying, or opposition? A man would think that civility, wholesome lawes, learning and eloquence, synods, and Church-maintenance, (that we speak of no more things of this kinde) should be as safe as a sanctuarie, and ‖ out of shot, as they say, that no man would lift up his heel, no, nor dog move his tongue against the motioners of them. For by the first, we are distinguished from brute beasts led with sensualitie: By the second, we are bridled and restrained from outragious behaviour, and from doing of injuries, whether by fraud or by violence: By the third, we are enabled to inform and reform others, by the light and feeling that we have attained unto our selves: Briefly, by the fourth, being brought together to a parley face to face, we sooner compose our differences, then by writings, which are endlesse: And lastly, that the Church be sufficiently provided for, is so agreeable to good reason and conscience, that those mothers are holden to be lesse cruel, that kill their children assoon as they are borne, then those nursing fathers and mothers (where soever they be) that withdraw from them who hang upon their breasts (and upon whose breasts again themselves do hang to receive the spirituall and sincere milk of the word) livelyhood and support fit for their estates. Thus it is apparent, that these things which we speak of, are of most necessarie use, and therefore that none, either without absurditie can speak against them, or without note of wickednesse can spurn against them.

‖ Ἐξω βελος.

Yet for all that, the learned know that certain worthy men have been brought to untimely death for none other fault, but for seeking to reduce their country-men to good order and discipline: And that in some Common-weals it was made a capitall crime, once to motion the making of a new law for the abrogating of an old, though the same were most pernicious: And that certain, which would be counted pillars of the State, and patterns of vertue and prudence, could not be brought for a long time to give way to good letters and refined speech; but bare themselves as averse from them, as from rocks, or boxes of poyson: And fourthly, that he was no babe, but a great Clerk, that gave forth (and in writing to remain to posteritie) in passion peradventure, but yet he gave forth, That he had not seen any profit to come by any synod or meeting of the Clergie, but rather the contrarie: And lastly, against Church-maintenance and allowance, in such sort, as the ambassadours and messengers of the great King of kings should be furnished, it is not unknown what a fiction or fable (so it is esteemed, and for no better by the reporter himself, though superstitious) was devised: namely, That at such time as the professours and teachers of Christianitie in the Church of Rome, then a true church, were liberally endowed, a voice (forsooth) was heard from heaven, saying, Now is poyson poured down into the Church, &c. Thus not onely as oft as we speak, as one saith, but also as oft as we do any thing of note or consequence, we subject our selves to every ones censure, and happie is he that is least tossed upon tongues; for utterly to escape the snatch of them it is impossible. If any man conceit, that this is the lot and portion of the meaner sort onely, and that Princes are priviledged by their high estate, he is deceived. As the sword devoureth as well one as another, as it is in Samuel; nay as the great commander charged his souldiers in a certain battell, to strike at no part of the enemie, but at the face; And as the king of Syria commanded his chief captains to fight neither with small nor great, save onely against the king of Israel: so it is too true, that envie striketh most spitefully at the fairest, and at the chiefest. David was a worthy prince, and no man to be compared to him for his first deeds; and yet for as worthy an act as ever he did (even for bringing back the ark of God in solemnitie) he was scorned and scoffed at by his own wife. Solomon was greater then David, though not in vertue, yet in power; and by his power and wisdome he built a temple to the Lord, such an one as was the glorie of the land of Israel, and the wonder of the whole world. But was that his magnificence liked of by all? We doubt of it. Otherwise, why do they lay it in his lappes dish, and call unto him for ‖ easing of the burden? Make, say they, the grievous servitude of thy father, and his sore yoke, lighter. Belike he had charged them with some levies, and troubled them with some carriages; hereupon they raise up a tragedie, and wish in their heart the temple had never been built. So hard a thing it is to please all, even when we please God best, and do seek to approve our selves to every ones conscience.

Anacharsis, with others.

In Athens, witnesse Libanius in Olynt. Demosth. Cato the elder. Gregorie the divine.

Nauclerus.

2. Sam. 11. 25.

1. King. 22. 31.

2. Sam. 6. 16.

‖ στεναχωρειαν.

1. King. 12. 4.

The highest persons have been calumniated.

If we will descend to later times, we shall finde many the like examples of such kinde or rather unkinde acceptance. The first Romane Emperour did never do a more pleasing deed to the learned, nor more profitable to posteritie, for conserving the record of times in true supputation, then when he corrected the Calendar, and ordered the yeare according to the course of the sunne: and yet this was imputed to him for novelties, and arrogancie; and procured to him great obloquie. So the first christened Emperour (at the least wise that openly professed the faith himself, and allowed others to do the like) for strengthening the empire at his great charges, and providing for the Church, as he did, got for his labour the name Pupillus, as who would say, a wastfull Prince, that had need of a guardian or overseer. So the best christened Emperour, for the love that he bare

C. Cæsar. Plutarch.

Constantine.

Digitized by Google

Aurel. Vict. Theodosius. Zosimus Justinian.

bire unto peace, thereby to enrich both himself and his subjects, and because he did not seek warre but finde it, was judged to be no man at arms, (though indeed he excelled in feats of chivalrie, and shewed so much when he was provoked) and condemned for giving himself to his ease, and to his pleasure. To be short, the most learned Emperour of former times (at the least, the greatest politician) what thanks had he for cutting off the superfluities of the laws, and digesting them into some order and method? This, that he hath been blotted by some to be an Epitomist, that is, one that extinguished worthy whole volumes, to bring his abridgements into request. This is the measure that hath been rendred to excellent Princes in former times, Cùm bene facerem, malè audire, For their good deeds to be evil spoken of. Neither is there any likelyhood, that execute and magnifie died, and were buried with the ancient. No, no, the reproof of Moses taketh hold of most ages, You are risen up in your fathers stead, an increase of sinfull men. What is that that hath been done? that which shall be done: and there is no new thing under the sunne, saith the wise man: and S. Stephen, As your fathers did, so do you. This, and more to this purpose, his Majesty that now reigneth (and long, and long may he reigne, and his off-spring for ever, Himself and children, and childrens children alwayes) knew full well, according to the singular wisdome given unto him by God, and the rare learning and experience that he hath attained unto: namely, That whosoever attempteth any thing for the publick (especially if it pertain to religion, and to the opening and clearing of the word of God) the same setteth himself upon a stage to be glouted upon by every evil eye; yea, he casteth himself headlong upon pikes; to be gored by every sharp tongue. For he that medleth with mens religion in any part, medleth with their customes, nay, with their free-hold; and though they finde no content in that which they have, yet they cannot abide to heare of altering. Notwithstanding his royall heart was not daunted or discouraged for this or that colour, but stood resolute, as a statue immoveable, and an anvile not easie to be beaten into plates, as one saith; he knew who had chosen him to be a souldier, or rather a captain, and being assured that the course which he intended made much for the glorie of God, and the building up of his Church, he would not suffer it to be broken off for whatsoever speeches or practises. It doth certainly belong unto Kings, yea, it doth specially belong unto them, to have care of religion, yea, to know it aright, yea, to professe it zealously, yea, to promote it to the uttermost of their power. This is their glorie before all nations which mean well, and this will bring unto them a farre most excellent weight of glory in the day of the Lord Jesus. For the Scripture saith not in vain, Them that honour me, I will honour: neither was it a vain word that Eusebius delivered long ago, That pietie towards God was the weapon, and the onely weapon that both preserved Constantines person, and avenged him of his enemies.

Num. 32. 14
Eccles 1. 9.
Acts 7. 51.

His Majesties constancy not withstanding calumniation for the [illegible] vey of [illegible] English translation.

Suidas. Ὡσπερ τῆς ἀνδρείας ἀφορμὴ καὶ ἄκμων ἀνήλωτος. 1. Sam. 2. 30. Θεοσέβεια. Eusebius lib. 10. cap. 8. S. August. confess. lib. 8. cap. 12. S. August. de utilit. credendi cap. 6. S. Hieron. ad Demetriad. S. Cyrill. 7. contra Julian. Tertull. adversus Hermog. Tertull. de car. Christi. Justin. φορητέον. φωὴς ἄλλως. δίον τε. S. Basil. ἐκ πίστεως. ἀκαταληψία. κατηγορία. Ἐρεσσώνη σῦκα φέρει καὶ πόνους ἄρουρα καὶ μέλι ἐν κοτύλῃ καὶ ἔλαιον. &c. An olive-bough wrapped about with wooll, whereupon did hang figs and bread and honey in a pot, and oyl.

But now what pietie without truth? what truth (what saving truth) without the word of God? what word of God (whereof we may be sure) without the Scripture? The Scriptures we are commanded to search, John 5. 39. Isa. 8. 20. They are commended that searched and studied them, Acts 17. 11. and 8. 28, 29. They are reproved that were unskilfull in them, or slow to beleeve them, Matth. 22. 29. Luke 24. 25. They can make us wise unto salvation, 2. Tim. 3. 15. If we be ignorant, they will instruct us; if out of the way, they will bring us home; if out of order, they will reform us; if in heavinesse, comfort us; if dull, quicken us; if cold, enflame us. Tolle, lege; Tolle, lege, Take up and reade, take up and reade the Scriptures, (for unto them was the direction) it was said unto S. Augustine by a supernaturall voice. Whatsoever is in the Scriptures, beleeve me, saith the same S. Augustine, is high and divine; there is verily truth, and a doctrine most fit for the refreshing and renewing of mens mindes, and truly so tempered, that every one may draw from thence that which is sufficient for him, if he come to draw with a devout and pious minde, as true religion requireth. Thus S. Augustine. And S. Hierome, Ama Scripturas, & amabit te sapientia, &c. Love the Scriptures, and wisdome will love thee. And S. Cyrill against Julian, Even boyes that are bred up in the Scriptures, become most religious, &c. But what mention we three or foure uses of the Scripture, whereas whatsoever is to be beleeved or practised, or hoped for, is contained in them? or three or foure sentences of the Fathers, since whosoever is worthy the name of a Father, from Christs time downward, hath likewise written not onely of the riches, but also of the perfection of the Scripture? I adore the fulnesse of the Scripture, saith Tertullian against Hermogenes. And again, to Apelles an heretick of the like stamp, he saith, I do not admit that which thou bringest in (or concludest) of thine own (head or store, de tuo) without Scripture. So S. Justin Martyr before him, We must know by all means (saith he) that it is not lawfull (or possible) to learn (any thing) of God or of right pietie, save onely out of the Prophets, who teach us by divine inspiration. So S. Basil after Tertullian, It is a manifest falling away from the faith, and a fault of presumption, either to reject any of those things that are written, or to bring in (upon the head of them, ἐπεισάγειν) any of those things that are not written. We omit to cite to the same effect, S. Cyrill Bishop of Jerusalem in his 4 Catechis. S. Hierome against Helvidius, S. Augustine in his third book against the letters of Petilian, and in very many other places of his works. Also we forbear to descend to later Fathers, because we will not wearie the Reader. The Scriptures then being acknowledged to be so full & so perfect, how can we excuse our selves of negligence, if we do not studie them? of curiositie, if we be not content with them? Men talk much of * ὑφοσιῶν, how many sweet and goodly things it had hanging on it; of the Philosophers stone, that it turneth copper into gold; of Cornu-copia, that it had all things necessarie for food in it; of Panaces the herb, that it was good for all diseases; of Catholicon the drug, that it is in stead of all purges; of Vulcans armour, that it was an armour of proof against all thrusts, and all blows, &c. Well, that which they fally or vainly attributed to these things for bodily good, we may justly and with full measure ascribe unto the Scripture, for spirituall. It is not onely an armour, but also a whole armourie of weapons, both offensive and defensive; whereby we may save our selves, and put the enemie to flight. It is not an herb, but a tree, or rather a whole paradise of trees of life, which bring forth fruit every moneth, and

The pr of the h scriptu

the

Digitized by Google

the fruit thereof is for meat, and the leaves for medicine. It is not a pot of Manna, or a cruse of oyl, which were for memory onely, or for a meals meat or two; but, as it were, a showre of heavenly bread sufficient for a whole host, be it never so great, and, as it were, a whole cellar full of oyl vessels; whereby all our necessities may be provided for, and our debts discharged. In a word, it is a panary of wholesome food, against fenowed traditions; a physicians shop (S. Basil calleth it) of preservatives, against poysoned heresies; a pandect of profitable laws, against rebellious spirits; a treasury of most costly jewels, against beggerly rudiments; finally, a fountain of most pure water springing up unto everlasting life. And what marvell? The original thereof being from heaven, not from earth; the author being God, not man; the enditer, the holy Spirit, not the wit of the Apostles or Prophets; the penmen such as were sanctified from the wombe, and endued with a principall portion of Gods Spirit; the matter verity, piety, puritie, uprightnesse; the form, Gods word, Gods testimonie, Gods oracles, the word of truth, the word of salvation, &c. the effects, light of understanding, stablenesse of perswasion, repentance from dead works, newnesse of life, holinesse, peace, joy in the holy Ghost; lastly, the end and reward of the studie thereof, fellowship with the saints, participation of the heavenly nature, fruition of an inheritance immortall, undefiled, and that never shall fade away: Happy is the man that delighteth in the Scripture, and thrice happy that meditateth in it day and night.

Κοιτὼν ἰατρεῖον, S. Basil. in Psal. primum.

Translation necessary.

But how shall men meditate in that which they cannot understand? How shall they understand that which is kept close in an unknown tongue? as it is written, Except I know the power of the voice, I shall be to him that speaketh a Barbarian, and he that speaketh shall be a Barbarian to me. The Apostle excepteth no tongue; not Hebrew the ancientest, not Greek the most copious, not Latine the finest. Nature taught a naturall man to confesse, That all of us in those tongues which we do not understand, are plainly deafe; we may turn the deafe eare unto them. The Scythian counted the Athenian, whom he did not understand, barbarous: so the Romane did the Syrian, and the Jew, (even S. Hierome himself calleth the Hebrew tongue barbarous, belike because it was strange to so many): so the Emperour of Constantinople calleth the Latine tongue barbarous, though Pope Nicolas do storm at it: so the Jews long before Christ, called all other nations Lognasim, which is little better then barbarous. Therefore as one complaineth that alwayes in the Senate of Rome, there was one or other that called for an interpreter: so lest the Church be driven to the like exigent, it is necessary to have translations in a readinesse. Translation it is that openeth the window, to let in the light; that breaketh the shell, that we may eat the kernell; that putteth aside the curtain, that we may look into the most holy place; that removeth the cover of the well, that we may come by the waters, even as Jacob rolled away the stone from the mouth of the well, by which means the flocks of Laban were watered. Indeed without translation into the vulgar tongue, the unlearned are but like children at Jacobs well (which was deep) without a bucket or something to draw with: or as that person mentioned by Esay, to whom when a sealed book was delivered, with this motion, Reade this, I pray thee, he was faine to make this answer, I cannot, for it is sealed.

1. Cor. 14.

Clem. Alex. 1. Strom. S. Hierom. Damas. Michael. Theophili fil. 2. Tom. Concil. ex edit. Petri Crab. Cicero 5 de finibus. Gen. 29. 10. John 4. 11. Isa. 29. 11.

The translation of the old testament out of the Hebrew into Greek

While God would be known onely in Jacob, and have his name great in Israel, and in none other place; while the dew lay on Gideons fleece onely, and all the earth besides was drie; then for one and the same people, which spake all of them the language of Canaan, that is, Hebrew, one and the same originall in Hebrew was sufficient. But when the fulnesse of time drew neare, that the Sunne of righteousnesse, the Sonne of God should come into the world, whom God ordained to be a reconciliation through faith in his bloud, not of the Jew onely, but also of the Greek, yea, of all them that were scattered abroad; then lo, it pleased the Lord to stirre up the spirit of a Greek Prince (Greek for descent and language) even of Ptolemee Philadelph king of Egypt, to procure the translating of the book of God out of Hebrew into Greek. This is the translation of the Seventy interpreters, commonly so called, which prepared the way for our Saviour among the Gentiles by written preaching, as S. John Baptist did among the Jews by vocall. For the Grecians being desirous of learning, were not wont to suffer books of worth to lie moulding in kings libraries, but had many of their servants, ready scribes, to copy them out, and so they were dispersed and made common. Again, the Greek tongue was well known and made familiar to most inhabitants in Asia, by reason of the conquests that there the Grecians had made, as also by the colonies, which thither they had sent. For the same causes also it was well understood in many places of Europe, yea, and of Africk too. Therefore the word of God being set forth in Greek, becometh hereby like a candle set upon a candlestick, which giveth light to all that are in the house; or like a proclamation sounded forth in the market-place, which most men presently take knowledge of; and therefore that language was fittest to contain the Scriptures, both for the first preachers of the Gospel to appeal unto for witnesse, and for the learners also of those times to make search and triall by. It is certain, that that translation was not so sound and so perfect, but that it needed in many places correction; and who had been so sufficient for this work as the Apostles or apostolike men? Yet it seemed good to the holy Ghost and to them, to take that which they found, (the same being for the greatest part true and sufficient) rather then by making a new, in that new world and green age of the Church, to expose themselves to many exceptions and cavillations, as though they made a translation to serve their own turn; and therefore bearing with it to themselves, their witnesse not to be regarded. This may be supposed to be some cause, why the translation of the Seventy was allowed to passe for current. Notwithstanding, though it was commended generally, yet it did not fully content the learned, no not of the Jews. For not long after Christ, Aquila fell in hand with a new translation, and after him Theodotion, and after him Symmachus: yea, there was a fifth, and a sixth edition, the authours whereof were not known. These with the Seventy made up the Hexapla, and were worthily and to great purpose compiled together by Origen. Howbeit the edition of the Seventie went away with the credit, and therefore not onely was placed in the midst by Origen (for the worth and excellency thereof above the rest, as Epiphanius gathereth) but also was used by the Greek Fathers for the ground and foundation of their commentaries. Yea, Epiphanius abovenamed doth attribute so much unto it, that he holdeth the authours thereof, not onely for interpreters, but

See S. Augustin. lib. 12. contra Faust. cap. 32.

Epiphan. de mensur. & ponderib.

Digitized by Google

See S. August. 2. de doctrin. Christian. cap. 15. Novell. diatax. 146. Περσπικῆς ὥσπερ χάλκου τὸ παλαμῶσης αὐτές. *Isa. 31. 3. S. Hieron. de optimo genere interpret. S. Augustin. de doct. Christ. lib. 2. ap. 11.*

but also for Prophets in some respect: and Justinian the Emperour enjoyning the Jews his subjects to use especially the translation of the Seventie, rendreth this reason thereof, because they were, as it were, enlightened with prophetical grace. Yet for all that, as the Egyptians are said of the Prophet to be men and not God, and their horses flesh and not spirit: so it is evident, (and S. Hierome affirmeth as much) that the Seventie were interpreters, they were not Prophets; they did many things well, as learned men; but yet as men they stumbled and fell, one while through oversight, another while through ignorance; yea, sometimes they may be noted to adde to the originall, and sometimes to take from it; which made the Apostles to leave them many times, when they left the Hebrew, and to deliver the sense thereof according to the truth of the word, as the Spirit gave them utterance. This may suffice touching the Greek translations of the Old Testament.

Translations out of Hebrew and Greek into Latine.

There were also within a few hundred yeares after Christ, translations many into the Latine tongue: for this tongue also was very fit to convey the law and the gospel by, because in those times very many countreys of the West, yea of the South, East, and North, spake or understood Latine, being made provinces to the Romanes. But now the Latine translations were too many to be all good: for they were infinite (Latini interpretes nullo modo numerari possunt, saith S. Augustine.) Again, they were not out of the Hebrew fountain (we speak of the Latine translations of the Old Testament) but out of the Greek streams; therefore the Greek being not altogether clear, the Latine derived from it must needs be muddy. This moved S. Hierome, a most learned Father, and the best linguist without controversie, of his age, or of any that went before him, to undertake the translating of the Old testament out of the very fountains themselves; which he performed with that evidence of great learning, judgement, industry, and faithfulnesse, that he hath for ever bound the Church unto him in a debt of speciall remembrance and thankfulnesse.

The translating of the former part of the vulgar tongue.

S. Hieronym. Marcell. Zosim. 2. King 7. 9.

Now though the Church were thus furnished with Greek and Latine translations, even before the faith of Christ was generally embraced in the Empire: (for the learned know, that even in S. Hieromes time, the Consul of Rome and his wife were both Ethnicks, and about the same time the greatest part of the Senate also) yet for all that the godly learned were not content to have the Scriptures in the language which themselves understood, Greek and Latine, (as the good lepers were not content to fare well themselves, but acquainted their neighbours with the store that God had sent, that they also might provide for themselves) but also for the behoof and edifying of the unlearned which hungred and thirsted after righteousnesse, and had soules to be saved as well as they, they provided translations into the vulgar for their countrey-men, insomuch that most nations under heaven did shortly after their conversion, heare Christ speaking unto them in their mother tongue, not by the voice of their minister onely, but also by the written word translated. If any doubt hereof, he may be satisfied by examples enow, if enow will serve the turn. First, S. Hierome saith, Multarum gentium linguis Scriptura antè translata, docet falsa esse quæ addita sunt, &c. that is, The Scripture being translated before in the languages of many nations, doth shew that those things that were added (by Lucian or Hesychius) are false. So S. Hierome in that place.

S. Hieron. praef. in 4. Evangel.

S. Hieron. Sophronio.

The same Hierome elsewhere affirmeth that he, the time was, had set forth the translation of the Seventie, suæ linguæ hominibus; that is, for his countrey-men of Dalmatia. Which words not onely Erasmus doth understand to purport, that S. Hierome translated the Scripture into the Dalmatian tongues; but also Sixtus Senensis, and Alphonsus à Castro (that we speak of no more) men not to be excepted against by them of Rome, do ingenuously confesse as much. So S. Chrysostome that lived in S. Hieromes time, giveth evidence with him: The doctrine of S. John (saith he) did not in such sort (as the Philosophers did) vanish away: but the Syrians, Egyptians, Indians, Persians, Ethiopians, and infinite other nations being barbarous people, translated it into their (mother) tongue, and have learned to be (true) Philosophers, he meaneth Christians. To this may be added Theodoret, as next unto him, both for antiquitie, and for learning. His words be these, Every countrey that is under the sunne, is full of these words, (of the Apostles and Prophets) and the Hebrew tongue (he meaneth the Scriptures in the Hebrew tongue) is turned not onely into the language of the Greeians, but also of the Romanes, and Egyptians, and Persians, and Indians, and Armenians, and Scythians, and Sauromatians, and briefly into all the languages that any nation useth. So he. In like manner, Ulpilas is reported by Paulus Diaconus and Isidore (and before them by Sozomen) to have translated the Scriptures into the Gothick tongue: John Bishop of Sivil by Vasseus, to have turned them into Arabick, about the yeare of our Lord 717: Beda by Cistertiensis, to have turned a great part of them into Saxon: Efnard by Trithemius, to have abridged the French Psalter, as Beda had done the Hebrew, about the yeare 800. King Alured by the said Cistertiensis, to have turned the Psalter into Saxon: Methodius by Aventinus (printed at Ingolstad) to have turned the Scriptures into Sclavonian: * Valdo, Bishop of Frising by Beatus Rhenanus to have caused about that time, the Gospels to be translated into Dutch rhythmes, yet extant in the library of Corbinian: Valdus, by divers to have turned them himself, or to have gotten them turned into French, about the yeare 1160: Charles the fifth of that name, surnamed The wise, to have caused them to be turned into French, about 200 yeares after Valdus his time, of which translation there be many copies yet extant, as witnesseth Beroaldus. Much about that time, even in our King Richard the seconds dayes, John Trevisa translated them into English, and many English bibles in written hand are yet to be seen with divers, translated, as it is very probable, in that age. So the Syrian translation of the New Testament is in most learned mens libraries, of Widmanstadius his setting forth; and the Psalter in Arabick is with many of Augustinus Nebiensis setting forth. So Postel affirmeth, that in his travel he saw the Gospels in the Ethiopian tongue: And Amboise Thesius alledgeth the Psalter of the Indians, which he telleth us to have been set forth by Potken in Syrian characters. So that, to have the Scriptures in the mother tongue is not a quaint conceit lately taken up, either by the I. Cromwell in England, or by the I. Radevil in Polonie, or by the L. Ungnadius in the Emperours dominion, but hath been thought upon, and put in practise of old, even from the first times of the conversion of

Sixt. Sen. lib. 4. Alphon. à Castro lib. 1. cap. 23. S. Chrysost. in Joan. cap. 1. Hom. 1. Theodor. 5. Therapeut.

*P. Diacon. lib. 12. Isidor. in Chron. Goth. Sozom. lib. 6. cap. 37. Vasseus in Chron Hispan. Polydor. Virg. 5. histor. Anglor. Trithem. de Alured. rostro. Aventin. lib. 4. * Circa annum 900 B. Rhenan. rerum. German. lib. 2. Beroald. Trevis.*

Digitized by Google

of any nation; no doubt, because it was esteemed most profitable, to cause faith to grow in mens hearts the sooner, and to make them to be able to say with the words of the Psalme, As we have heard, so we have seen. Psal. 48. 8.

The unwillingnes of our chief adversaries, that the Scriptures should be divulged in the mother tongue, &c

Now the church of Rome *would seem at the length to bear a motherly affection towards her children, and to allow them the Scriptures in the mother tongue: but indeed it is a gift, not deserving to be called a gift, an unprofitable gift: they must first get a licence in writing before they may use them; and to get that, they must approve themselves to their Confessour, that is, to be such as are, if not frozen in the dregs, yet sowred with the leaven of their superstition. Howbeit it seemed too much to Clement the eighth, that there should be any licence granted to have them in the vulgar tongue, and therefore he overruleth and frustrateth the grant of* Pius *the fourth. So much are they afraid of the light of the Scripture (* Lucifugæ Scripturarum, *as* Tertullian *speaketh) that they will not trust the people with it, no nor as it is set forth by their own sworn-men, no not with the licence of their own Bishops and Inquisitours. Yea, so unwilling they are to communicate the Scriptures to the peoples understanding in any sort, that they are not ashamed to confesse, that we forced them to translate it into* English *against their wills. Thus seemeth to argue a bad cause, or a bad conscience, or both. Sure we are, that it is not he that hath good gold, that is afraid to bring it to the touch stone, but he that hath the counterfeit; neither is it the true man that shunneth the light, but the malefactour, lest his deeds should be reproved; neither is it the plain-dealing merchant that is unwilling to have the weights, or the measyard brought in place, but he that useth deceit. But we will let them alone for the fault, and return to translation.* Δῶρον ἄδωρον κἀκὸν ὄνειδος, Sophocles. See the observation (set forth by Clement his authority) upon the fourth rule of Pius the 4. his making in the Index, *lib. prohib. pag.* 15. *ver.* 5. Tertul. *de resurr. carnis.*

The speeches and reasons, both of our brethren, and of our adversaries against this work.

Many mens mouthes have been open a good while (and yet are not stopped) with speeches about the translation so long in hand, or rather perusals of translations made before: and ask what may be the reason, what the necessitie of the employment: Hath the Church been deceived, say they, all this while? Hath her sweet bread been mingled with leaven, her silver with dross, her wine with water, her milk with lime? (Lâcte gypsum malè miscetur, *saith S.* Ireney) *We hoped that we had been in the right way, that we had had the Oracles of God delivered unto us, and that though all the world had cause to be offended, and to complain, yet that we had none. Hath the nurse holden out the breast, and nothing but winde in it? Hath the bread been delivered by the Fathers of the Church, and the same proved to be* lapidosus, *as* Seneca *speaketh? What is it to handle the word of God deceitfully, if this be not? Thus certain brethren. Also the adversaries of* Judah *and* Jerusalem, *like* Sanballat *in* Nehemiah, *mock, as we heare, both at the work and workmen, saying,* What do these weak Jews, &c. will they make the stones whole again out of the heaps of dust which are burnt? although they build, yet if a fox go up, he shall even break down their stony wall. *Was their translation good before? Why do they now mend it? Was it not good? Why then was it obtruded to the people? Yea, why did the Catholicks (meaning Popish* Romanists) *alwayes goe in jeopardy, for refusing to go to heare it? Nay, if it must be translated into* English, *Catholicks are fittest to do it. They have learning, and they know when a thing is well, they can* manum de tabula. *We will answer them both briefly: And the former, being brethren, thus, with S.* Hierome, Damnamus veteres? Minimè, sed post priorum studia in domo Domini quod possumus laboramus. *That is,* Do we condemn the ancient? In no case: but after the endeavours of them that were before us, we take the best pains we can in the house of God. *As if he said, Being provoked by the example of the learned that lived before my time, I have thought it my duty, to assay whether my talent in the knowledge of the tongues, may be profitable in any measure to Gods Church; lest I should seem to have laboured in them in vain, and lest I should be thought to glory in more (although ancient) above that which was in them. Thus S.* Hierome *may be thought to speak.* Neh. 4. 2, 3. *S. Hieron. Apolog. adversus Russin.*

& satisfaction to our brethren.

And to the same effect say we, that we are so farre off from condemning any of their labours that travelled before us in this kinde, either in this land or beyond sea, either in K. Henries *time, or K.* Edwards (*if there were any translation, or correction of a translation in his time*) *or Q.* Elisabeths *of ever renowned memorie, that we acknowledge them to have been raised up of God, for the building and furnishing of his Church, and that they deserve to be had of us and of posterity in everlasting remembrance. The judgement of* Aristotle *is worthy and well known:* If Timotheus had not been, we had not had much sweet musick: but if Phrynis (Timotheus *his master*) had not been, we had not had Timotheus. *Therefore blessed be they, and most honoured be their name, that break the ice, and give the onset upon that which helpeth forward to the saving of soules. Now what can be more available thereto, then to deliver Gods book unto Gods people in a tongue which they understand? Since of an hidden treasure, and of a fountain that is sealed, there is no profit, as* Ptolemee Philadeph *wrote to the Rabbins or masters of the Jews, as witnesseth* Epiphanius: *and as S.* Augustine *saith,* A man had rather be with his dog, then with a stranger (*whose tongue is strange unto him.*) *Yet for all that, as nothing is begun and perfected at the same time, and the later thoughts are thought to be the wisest: so, if we building upon their foundation that went before us, and being holpen by their labours, do endeavour to make that better which they left so good; no man, we are sure, hath cause to mislike us; they, we perswade our selves, if they were alive, would thank us. The vintage of* Abiezer, *that strake the stroke: yet the gleaning of the grapes of* Ephraim *was not to be despised. See* Judg. 8. 2 *Joash the king of* Israel *did not satisfie himself, till he had smitten the ground three times; and yet he offended the Prophet, for giving over then.* Aquila, *of whom we spake before, translated the bible as carefully, and as skilfully as he could; and yet he thought good to go over it again, and then it got the credit with the* Jews, *to be called* κατ' ἀκρίβειαν, *that is, accurately done, as S.* Hierome *witnesseth. How many books of prophane learning have been gone over again and again, by the same translatours, by others? Of one and the same book of* Aristotles Ethicks, *there are extant not so few as six or seven severall translations. Now if this cost may be bestowed upon the gourd, which affordeth us a little shade, and which to day flourisheth, but to morrow is cut down; what may we bestow, nay what ought we not to bestow upon the vine, the fruit whereof* Aristot. 2. metaphys. cap 1. *S. Epiphan. loco ante citato. S. Augustin. lib. 19. de civit. Dei cap. 7.* Judg. 8. 2. 2. King. 13. 18, 19. *S. Hieron. in Ezech. cap. 30.*

Digitized by Google

maketh glad the conſcience of man, and the ſtemme whereof abideth for ever? And this is the word of God which we tranſlate. What is the chaff to the wheat? ſaith the Lord. Tanti vitreum, quanti verum margaritum (*ſaith* Tertullian) *if a toy of glaſſe be of that reckoning with us, how ought we to value the true pearl! Therefore let no mans eye be evil, becauſe his Majeſties is good; neither let any be grieved, that we have a Prince that ſeeketh the increaſe of the ſpirituall wealth of* Iſrael; (*let* Sanballats *and* Tobiahs *do ſo, which therefore do bear their juſt reproof*) *but let us rather bleſſe God from the ground of our heart, for working thu religious care in him, to have the tranſlations of the bible maturely conſidered of and examined. For by this means it cometh to paſſe, that what ſoever is ſound already (and all is ſound for ſubſtance, in one or other of our editions, and the worſt of ours farre better then their authentick vulgar) the ſame will ſhine as gold more brightly, being rubbed and poliſhed; alſo, if any thing be halting or ſuperfluous, or not ſo agreeable to the originall, the ſame may be corrected, and the truth ſet in place. And what can the King command to be done, that will bring him more true honour then this? and wherein could they that have been ſet a work, approve their duty to the King, yea, their obedience to God, and love to his Saints more, then by yeelding their ſervice, and all that is within them, for the furniſhing of the work? But beſides all this, they were the principall motives of it, and therefore ought leaſt to quarrell it. For the very hiſtoricall truth is, that upon the importunate petitions of the Puritanes, at his Majeſties coming to this crown, the conference at* Hampton-court *having been appointed for hearing their complaints: when by force of reaſon they were put from all other grounds, they had recourſe at the laſt, to this ſhift, that they could not with good conſcience ſubſcribe to the Communion book, ſince it maintained the bible as it was there tranſlated, which was, as they ſaid, a moſt corrupted tranſlation. And although this was judged to be but a very poore and empty ſhift, yet even hereupon did his Majeſtie begin to bethink himſelf of the good that might enſue by a new tranſlation, and preſently after gave order for this tranſlation which is now preſented unto thee. Thus much to ſatisfie our ſcrupulous brethren*

Jer. 23.28.

Tertul. ad Martyr.

Si tanti viliſſimum vitrum, quanti pretioſiſſimum margaritum! Hier. ad Salvin.

Now to the later we anſwer, That we do not deny, nay we affirm and avow, that the very meaneſt tranſlation of the bible in Engliſh, *ſet forth by men of our profeſſion (for we have ſeen none of theirs of the whole bible as yet) containeth the word of God, nay, is the word of God. As the Kings ſpeech which he uttered in Parliament, being tranſlated into* French, Dutch, Italian, *and* Latine, *is ſtill the Kings ſpeech, though it be not interpreted by every tranſlatour with the like grace, nor peradventure ſo fitly for phraſe, nor ſo expreſſely for ſenſe, every where. For it is confeſſed, that things are to take their denomination of the greater part; and a naturall man could ſay,* Verùm ubi multa nitent in carmine, non ego paucis offendor maculis, &c. *A man may be counted a vertuous man, though he have made many ſlips in his life, (elſe there were none vertuous, for* in many things we offend all) *alſo a comely man and lovely, though he have ſome warts upon his hand; yea, not onely freckles upon his face, but alſo ſcarres. No cauſe therefore why the word tranſlated ſhould be denied to be the word, or forbidden to be currant, notwithſtanding that ſome imperfections and blemiſhes may be noted in the ſetting forth of it. For what ever was perfect under the ſunne, where Apoſtles or apoſtolike men, that is, men endued with an extraordinary meaſure of Gods Spirit, and priviledged with the priviledge of infallibility, had not their hand? The Romaniſts therefore in refuſing to heare, and daring to burn the word tranſlated, did no leſſe then deſpite the Spirit of grace, from whom originally it proceeded, and whoſe ſenſe and meaning, as well as mans weakneſſe would enable, it did expreſſe. Judge by an example or two.* Plutarch *writeth, that after that* Rome *had been burnt by the* Galls, *they ſell ſoon to build it again: but doing it in haſte, they did not caſt the ſtreets, nor proportion the houſes in ſuch comely faſhion, as had been moſt ſightly and convenient: was* Catiline *therefore an honeſt man, or a good patriot, that ſought to bring it to a combuſtion? or* Nero *a good Prince, that did indeed ſet it on fire? So, by the ſtory of* Ezra, *and the propheſie of* Haggai *it may be gathered, that the temple built by* Zerubbabel *after the return from* Babylon, *was by no means to be compared to the former built by* Solomon (*for they that remembred the former, wept when they conſidered the later*) *notwithſtanding, might this later either have been abhorred and forſaken by the* Jews, *or profaned by the* Greeks? *The like we are to think of tranſlations. The tranſlation of the* Seventie *diſſenteth from the Original in many places, neither doth it come neare it, for perſpicuity, gravity, majeſtie; yet which of the Apoſtles did condemn it? Condemn it? nay, they uſed it, (as it is apparent, and as S.* Hierome *and moſt learned men do confeſſe) which they would not have done, nor by their example of uſing it, ſo grace and commend it to the Church, if it had been unworthy the appellation and name of the word of God. And whereas they urge for their ſecond defence of their vilifying and abuſing of the* Engliſh bibles, *or ſome pieces thereof, which they meet with, for that heretikes (forſooth) were the authours of the tranſlations, (heretikes they call us by the ſame right that they call themſelves catholikes, both being wrong) we marvell what divinity taught them ſo. We are ſure* Tertullian *was of another minde:* Ex perſonis probamus fidem, an ex fide perſonas? *Do we try mens faith by their perſons? we ſhould try their perſons by their faith. Alſo S.* Auguſtine *was of another minde: for he lighting upon certain rules made by* Tychonius *a* Donatiſt, *for the better underſtanding of the word, was not aſhamed to make uſe of them, yea, to inſert them into his own book, with giving commendation to them ſo farre forth as they were worthy to be commended, as is to be ſeen in S.* Auguſtines *third book* De doctr. Chriſt. *To be ſhort,* Origen, *and the whole Church of God for certain hundred yeares, were of another minde: for they were ſo farre from treading under foot (much more from burning) the tranſlation of* Aquila *a Proſelyte, that is, one that had turned* Jew, *of* Symmachus *and* Theodotion *both* Ebionites, *that is, moſt vile heretikes, that they joyned them together with the* Hebrew *Original, and the tranſlation of the* Seventy (*as hath been before ſignified out of* Epiphanius) *and ſet them forth openly to be conſidered of, and peruſed by all. But we weary the unlearned, who need not know ſo much, and trouble the learned, who know it already.*

Jer. 23.28.

Tertull. de præſcript. contra hæreſes.

S. Auguſt. 3. de doct. Chriſt. cap. 30.

Yet before we end, we muſt anſwer a third cavill and objection of theirs againſt us, for altering and amending our tranſlations ſo oft, wherein truly they deal hardly and ſtrangely with us. For to whom

Anſwer to the ſecond cauſation of our adverſaries.

ever

Digitized by Google

ever was it imputed for a fault (by such as were wise) to go over that which he had done, and to amend it where he saw cause? S. Augustine was not afraid to exhort S. Hierome to a Palinodia or recantation: the same S. Augustine was not ashamed to retractate, we might say, revoke, many things that had passed him, and doth even glory that he seeth his infirmities. If we will be sonnes of the truth, we must consider what it speaketh, and trample upon our own credit, yea, and upon other mens too, if either be any way an hindrance to it. This to the cause. Then to the persons we say, That of all men they ought to be most silent in this case. For what varieties have they, and what alterations have they made, not onely of their service-books, portesses, and breviaries, but also of their Latine translation? The service-book supposed to be made by S. Ambrose (Officium Ambrosianum) was a great while in speciall use and request: but Pope Hadrian calling a councel with the aid of Charles the Emperour, abolished it, yea, burnt it, and commanded the service-book of S. Gregory universally to be used. Well, Officium Gregorianum gets by this means to be in credit; but doth it continue without change or altering? No, the very Romane service was of two fashions; the new fashion, and the old, (the one used in one church, the other in another) as is to be seen in Pamelius a Romanist, his preface before Micrologus. The same Pamelius reporteth out of Radulphus de Rivo, that about the yeare of our Lord 1277, Pope Nicolas the third removed out of the churches of Rome, the more ancient books (of service) and brought into use the missals of the Friars Minorites, and commanded them to be observed there; insomuch that about an hundred yeares after, when the abovenamed Radulphus happened to be at Rome, he found all the books to be new, of the new stamp. Neither was there this chopping and changing in the more ancient times onely, but also of late: Pius Quintus himself confesseth, that every bishoprick almost had a peculiar kinde of service, most unlike to that which others had; which moved him to abolish all other breviaries, though never so ancient, and priviledged and published by Bishops in their dioceses, and to establish and ratifie that onely which was of his own setting forth, in the yeare 1568. Now, when the Father of their church, who gladly would heal the sore of the daughter of his people softly and slightly, and make the best of it, findeth so great fault with them for their odd and jarring, we hope the children have no great cause to vaunt of their uniformity. But the difference that appeareth between our translations, and our often correcting of them, is the thing that we are specially charged with; let us see therefore whether they themselves be without fault this way, (if it be to be counted a fault, to correct) and whether they be fit men to throw stones at us: O tandem major parcas insane minori: they that are lesse sound themselves, ought not to object infirmities to others. If we should tell them that Valla, Stapulensis, Erasmus, and Vives, found fault with their vulgar translation, and consequently wished the same to be mended, or a new one to be made; they would answer peradventure, that we produced their enemies for witnesses against them; albeit, they were in no other sort enemies, then as S. Paul was to the Galatians, for telling them the truth: and it were to be wished, that they had dared to tell it them plainlier and oftner. But what will they say to this, that Pope Leo the tenth allowed Erasmus translation of the New Testament, so much different from the vulgar, by his apostolike letter and bull: That the same Leo exhorted Pagnin to translate the whole Bible, and bare whatsoever charges was necessary for the work? Surely, as the Apostle reasoneth to the Hebrews, that if the former Law and Testament had been sufficient, there had been no need of the later: so we may say, that if the old vulgar had been at all points allowable, to small purpose had labour and charges been undergone, about framing of a new. If they say, it was one Popes private opinion, and that he consulted onely himself; then we are able to go further with them, and to averre, that more of their chief men of all sorts, even their own Trent-champions, Paiva and Vega, and their own inquisitour Hieronymus ab Oleastro, and their own bishop Isidorus Clarius, and their own Cardinal Thomas a vio Caietan, do either make new translations themselves, or follow new ones of other mens making, or note the vulgar interpreter for halting, none of them fear to dissent from him, nor yet to except against him. And call they this an uniform tenour of text and judgement about the text, so many of their worthies disclaiming the now received conceit? Nay, we will yet come nearer the quick: doth not their Paris-edition differ from the Louain, and Hentenius his from them both, and yet all of them allowed by authoritie? Nay, doth not Sixtus Quintus confesse, that certain Catholicks (he meaneth certain of his own side) were in such an humour of translating the Scriptures into Latine, that Satan taking occasion by them, though they thought of no such matter, did strive what he could, out of so uncertain and manifold a varietie of translations, so to mingle all things, that nothing might seem to be left certain and firm in them? &c. Nay further, did not the same Sixtus ordain by an inviolable decree, and that with the counsel and consent of his Cardinals, that the Latine edition of the Old and New Testament, which the councel of Trent would have to be authentick, is the same without controversie which he then set forth, being diligently corrected and printed in the printing-house of Vatican? Thus Sixtus in his preface before his Bible. And yet Clement the eighth, his immediate successour to accounts of, publisheth another edition of the Bible, containing in it infinite differences from that of Sixtus, (and many of them weighty and materiall) and yet this must be authentick by all means. What is to have the faith of our glorious Lord Jesus Christ with yea and nay, if this be not? Again, what is sweet harmony and consent, if this be? Therefore, as Demaratus of Corinth advised a great king, before he talked of the dissensions among the Grecians, to compose his domestick broils (for at that time his queen and his sonne and heir were at deadly fuide with him) so all the while that our adversaries do make so many and so various editions themselves, and do jarre so much about the worth and authority of them, they can with no shew of equity challenge us for changing and correcting.

S Augustl. Epist. 9. S. Aug. lib. Retract. Video interdum vitia mea. S. Aug. Epist. 8.

Durand. lib. 5. cap. 2.

Erasm.

Galat. 4. 16.

Sixtus Senens.

Heb. 7. 11. and 8. 7.

Sixtus 5. praefixa bibliis.

The parcels of the Introduction, with their number, furniture, cause, &c.

But it is high time to leave them, and to shew in brief what we proposed to our selves, and what course we held in this our perusall and survey of the Bible. Truly (good Christian Reader) we never thought from the beginning, that we should need to make a new translation, nor yet to make

make of a bad one a good one, (for then the imputation of Sixtus had been true in some sort, that our people had been fed with gallons in stead of wine, with wheat in stead of milk) but to make a good one better, or out of many good ones, one principall good one, not justly to be excepted against; that hath been our endeavour, that our marke. To that purpose there were many chosen, that were greater in other mens eyes then in their own, and that sought the truth rather then their own praise. Againe, they came or were thought to come to the worke, not exercendi causâ, (as one saith) but exercitati, that is, learned, not to learne: For the chief overseer and taskmaster under his Majestie, to whom not onely we, but also our whole Church was much bound, knew by his wisdome, which thing also Nazianzen taught so long ago, that it is a preposterous order to teach first, and to learne after, yea that τὸ τε καὶ πρᾶξαι μανθάνειν, to learne and practise together, is neither commendable for the workman, nor safe for the worke. Therefore such were thought upon, as could say modestly with S. Hierome, Et Hebræum sermonem ex parte didicimus, & in Latino pene ab ipsis incunabulis, &c. detriti sumus; Both we have learned the Hebrew tongue in part, and in the Latine we have been exercised almost from our very cradle. S. Hierome maketh no mention of the Greek tongue, wherein yet he did excell; because he translated not the Old Testament out of Greek, but out of Hebrew. And in what sort did these assemble? In the trust of their own knowledge, or of their sharpnesse of wit, or deepnesse of judgement, as it were in an arme of flesh? As no hand. They trusted in him that hath the key of David, opening and no man shutting; they prayed to the Lord the Father of our Lord, to the effect that S. Augustine doth; O let thy Scriptures be my pure delight, let me not be deceived in them, neither let me deceive by them. In this confidence, and with this devotion did they assemble together; not too many, lest one should trouble another; and yet many, lest many things haply might escape them. If you ask what they had before them, truly it was the Hebrew text of the Old Testament, the Greek of the New. These are the two golden pipes, or rather conduits, where-through the olive-branches empty themselves into the gold. Saint Augustine calleth them precedent, or original tongues; S. Hierome, fountains. The same S. Hierome affirmeth, and Gratian hath not spared to put it into his Decree, that as the credit of the old books (he meaneth of the Old Testament) is to be tried by the Hebrew volumes; so of the New by the Greek tongue, he meaneth by the originall Greek. If truth be to be tried by these tongues, then whence should a translation be made, but out of them? These tongues therefore, the Scriptures we say in those tongues, we set before us to translate, being the tongues wherein God was pleased to speak to his Church by his Prophets and Apostles. Neither did we runne over the worke with that posting haste that the Septuagint did, if that be true which is reported of them, that they finished it in seuentie two dayes; neither were we barred or hindred from going over it again, having once done it, like S. Hierome, if that be true which himself reporteth, that he could no sooner write any thing, but presently it was caught from him, and published, and he could not have leave to mend it: neither, to be short, were we the first that fell in hand with translating the Scripture into English, and consequently destitute of former helps, as it is written of Origen, that he was the first in a manner, that put his hand to write commentaries upon the Scriptures, and therefore no marvell, if he overshot himself many times. None of these things: the worke hath not been hudled up in seventy two dayes, but hath cost the workmen, as light as it seemeth, the pains of twice seven times seuentie two dayes, and more. Matters of such weight and consequence are to be speeded with maturity: for in a businesse of moment a man feareth not the blame of convenient slacknesse. Neither did we think much to consult the translatours or commentatours, Chaldee, Hebrew, Syrian, Greek, or Latine, no nor the Spanish, French, Italian, or Dutch; neither did we disdain to revise that which we had done, and to bring backe to the anvil that which we had hammered: but having and using as great helps as were needfull, and seeking no reproch for slownesse, nor coveting praise for expedition, we have at the length, through the good hand of the Lord upon us, brought the worke to that passe that you see.

Some peradventure would have no variety of senses to be set in the margene, lest the authority of the Scriptures for deciding of controversies by that shew of uncertainty, should somewhat be shaken. But we hold their judgement not to be so sound in this point. For though, whatsoever things are necessary, are manifest, as S. Chrysostome saith: and as S. Augustine, In those things that are plainly set down in the Scriptures, all such matters are found that concern faith, hope, and charity: Yet for all that it cannot be dissembled, that partly to exercise and whet our wits, partly to woo an the curious from lothing of them for their every where plainesse, partly also to stirre up our devotion to crave the assistance of Gods Spirit by prayer; and lastly, that we might be forward to seek aid of our brethren by conference, and never scorn those that be not in all respects so complete as they should be, being to seek in many things our selves, it hath pleased God in his divine providence, here and there to scatter words and sentences of that difficultie and doubtfulnesse, not in doctrinall points that concern salvation (for in such it hath been vouched that the Scriptures are plain) but in matters of lesse moment, that fearfulnesse would better beseem us then confidence, and if we will resolve, to resolve upon modestly with S. Augustine, (though not in this same case altogether, yet upon the same ground) Melius est dubitare de occultis, quàm litigare de incertis: It is better to make doubt of those things which are secret, then to strive about those things that are uncertain. There be many words in the Scriptures which be never found there but once, (having neither brother nor neighbour, as the Hebrews speak) so that we cannot be holpen by conference of places. Again, there be many rare names of certain birds, beasts, and precious stones, &c. concerning which the Hebrews themselves are so divided among themselves for judgement, that they may seem to have defined thus or that, rather because they would say something, then because they were sure of that which they said, as S. Hierome some where saith of the Septuagint. Now in such a case, doth not a margine do well to admonish the Reader to seek further, and not to conclude or dogmatize upon this or that peremptorily? For as it is a fault of incredulitie, to doubt of those things that are evident; so to determine of such things as the Spirit of God hath left (even in the iudgement of the iudicious) questionable, can be

Reason mou... us to le... diuers... of ten... the ma... ginc, w... there i... great ... babbl... each.

Nαζιανζην. εἰς γν. ἐπιτ. παρωσ. Idem in Apologet.

S. Augustin. lib. 11. Confess. cap. 2.

S. Aug. 3. de doctr. c. 3. &c. S. Hieron. ad Sunniam & Fretel. S. Hieron. ad Lucinium. Dist. 9 ut veterum. Joseph. Antiq. lib. 12. S. Hieron. ad Pammach. pro lib. adverss. Jovinian. πρωτότυπα πηγὴ. φιλῶ γὰρ ὀκνεῖν παρ' ἀνὴρ παρασκευῶν μέγα. Sophocl. in Electr.

πάντα τὰ ἀναγκαῖα δῆλα. S. Chrysost. in 2. Thess. cap. 2. S. Aug. 2. de doctr. Christ. c. 9.

S. Aug. lib. 8. de Gen. ad liter. cap. 5. ἅπαξ λεγόμενα.

Hier. in Eccl. cap. 3.

Digitized by Google

no lesse then presumption. Therefore as S. Augustine saith, that variety of translations is profitable for the finding out of the sense of the Scriptures: so diversitie of significations and sense in the margine, where the text is not so clear, must needs do good; yea, is necessary as we are perswaded. We know that Sixtus Quintus expressly forbiddeth, that any variety of readings of their vulgar edition, should be put in the margine (which though it be not altogether the same thing to that we have in hand, yet it looketh that way) but we think he hath not all of his own side his favourers, for this conceit. They that are wise had rather have their judgements at libertie in differences of readings, then to be captivated to one, when it may be the other. If they were sure that their high priest had all lawes shut up in his breast, as Paul the second bragged, and that he were as free from errour by speciall privilege, as the Dictatours of Rome were made by law inviolable, it were another matter; then his word were an oracle, his opinion a decision. But the eyes of the world are now open, God be thanked, and have been a great while, they finde that he is subject to the same affections and infirmities that others be; that his body is subject to wounds, and therefore so much as he proveth, not as much as he claimeth, they grant and embrace.

S. Aug. 2. de doct. Christ. c. 14.

Sixtus 5. præf. Bibl.

Plat in Paulo secundo ὁμολογῶ, πρωτος γ' οἱ χρὼς ἐσῖ.

Another thing we think good to admonish thee of (gentle Reader) that we have not tied our selves to an uniformity of phrasing, or to an identitie of words, as some peradventure would wish that we had done, because they observe, that some learned men somewhere, have been as exact as they could that way. Truly, that we might not vary from the sense of that which we had translated before, if the word signified the same thing in both places (for, there be some words that be not of the same sense every where) we were especially carefull, and made a conscience, according to our duty. But that we should expresse the same notion in the same particular word; as for example, if we translate the Hebrew or Greek word once by purpose, never to call it intent; if one where journeying, never travelling; if one where think, never suppose; if one where pain, never ache; if one where joy, never gladnesse, &c. Thus to mince the matter, we thought to savour more of curiosity then wisdome, and that rather it would breed scorn in the Atheist, then bring profit to the godly reader. For is the kingdome of God become words or syllables? why should we be in bondage to them if we may be free? use one precisely, when we may use another no lesse fit, as commodiously? A godly Father in the primitive time shewed himself greatly moved, that one of newfangledneſſe called πρωΐβολον, οὐλαμὸν though the difference be little or none; and another reporteth, that he was much abused for turning cucurbita (to which reading the people had been used) into hedera. Now if this happen in better times, and upon so small occasions, we might justly fear hard censure, if generally we should make verball and unnecessary changings. We might also be charged (by scoffers) with some inequall dealing towards a great number of good English words. For as it is written of a certain great Philosopher, that he should say, that those lots were happy that were made images to be worshipped; for their fellows, as good as they, lay for blocks behinde the fire: so if we should say, as it were, unto certain words, Stand up higher, have a place in the Bible alwayes; and to others of like quality, Get ye hence, be banished for ever; we might be taxed peradventure with S. James his words, namely, To be partiall in our selves, and judges of evil thoughts. Adde hereunto, that niceneſſe in words was alwayes counted the next step to trifling, and so was to be curious about names too: also that we cannot follow a better pattern for elocution then God himself; therefore he using divers words, in his holy writ, and indifferently for one thing in nature: we, if we will not be superstitious, may use the same libertie in our English versions out of Hebrew and Greek, for that copie or store that he hath given us. Lastly, we have on the one side avoided the scrupulositie of the Puritanes, who leave the old Ecclesiasticall words, and betake them to other, as when they put washing for baptisme, and congregation instead of Church: as also on the other side, we have shunned the obscuritie of the Papists in their azymes, tunike, rationall, holocausts, prepuce, pasche, and a number of such like, whereof their late translation is full, and that of purpose to darken the sense, that since they must needs translate the Bible, yet by the language thereof, it may be kept from being understood. But we desire that the Scripture may speak like it self, as in the language of Canaan, that it may be understood even of the very vulgar.

πλεῦσιμα.

A bed. Niceph. Calist. lib 8. cap. 42. S. Hieron. in Jona. Sec S. Aug. epist 10.

λεπτολογία. ἀδολεσχία. τὸ παιδεύειν ἐπὶ ὀνόμασι. Sec Euseb. προπαιδευσεν. lib. 12. ex Plat.

Gen. 26. 15. Jerem. 2. 13. Matt. 8. 34. Hebr. 12. 16.

Many other things we might give thee warning of (gentle Reader) if we had not exceeded the measure of a preface already. It remaineth that we commend thee to God, and to the Spirit of his grace, which is able to build further then we can ask or think. He removeth the scales from our eyes, the vail from our hearts, opening our wits that we may understand his word, enlarging our hearts, yea correcting our affections, that we may love it above gold and silver, yea that we may love it to the end. We are brought unto fountains of living water which ye digged not; do not cast earth into them with the Philistines, neither preferre broken pits before them with the wicked Jews. Others have laboured, and you may enter into their labours. O receive not so great things in vain: O despise not so great salvation. Be not like swine to tread under foot so precious things, neither yet like dogs to tear and abuse holy things. Say not to our Saviour with the Gergesites, Depart out of our coasts; neither yet with Esau, sell your birthright for a messe of pottage. If light be come into the world, love not darknes more then light: if food, if clothing be offered, go not naked, starve not your selves. Remember the advice of Nazianzen, It is a grievous thing (or dangerous) to neglect a great fair, & to seek to make markets afterwards: also the encouragement of S. Chrysostome, It is altogether impossible, that he that is sober (and watchfull) should at any time be neglected: lastly, the admonition and menacing of S. Augustine, They that despise Gods will inviting them, shall feel Gods will taking vengeance of them. It is a fearfull thing to fall into the hands of the living God; but a blessed thing it is, and will bring us to everlasting blessednesse in the end, when God speaketh unto us, to hearken; when he setteth his word before us, to reade it; when he stretcheth out his hand and calleth, to answer, Here am I, here we are to do thy will, O God. The Lord work a care and conscience in us to know him and serve him, that we may be acknowledged of him at the appearing of our Lord JESUS CHRIST, to whom with the holy Ghost, be all praise and thanksgiving. Amen.

Παῦλος ὁ κλητὸς ἀπόστολος, ἀφορισμένος εἰς εὐαγγέλιον θεοῦ, ὃ προεπηγγείλατο διὰ τῶν προφητῶν αὐτοῦ ἐν γραφαῖς ἁγίαις περὶ τοῦ υἱοῦ αὐτοῦ, τοῦ γενομένου ἐκ σπέρματος Δαβὶδ κατὰ σάρκα, τοῦ ὁρισθέντος υἱοῦ θεοῦ ἐν δυνάμει κατὰ πνεῦμα ἁγιωσύνης ἐξ ἀναστάσεως νεκρῶν, Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν, δι' οὗ ἐλάβομεν χάριν καὶ ἀποστολὴν εἰς ὑπακοὴν πίστεως ἐν πᾶσι τοῖς ἔθνεσιν ὑπὲρ τοῦ ὀνόματος αὐτοῦ, ἐν οἷς ἐστε καὶ ὑμεῖς κλητοὶ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ· πᾶσι τοῖς οὖσιν ἐν Ῥώμῃ ἀγαπητοῖς θεοῦ, κλητοῖς ἁγίοις· χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη ἀπὸ θεοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν καὶ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ.

Heb. 10. 34.

Digitized by Google

¶ The names and order of all the books of the Old and New Teſtament, with the number of their chapters.

Geneſis hath chapters	50	Eccleſiaſtes hath chapters	12
Exodus	40	The ſong of Solomon	8
Leviticus	27	Iſaiah	66
Numbers	36	Jeremiah	52
Deuteronomie	34	Lamentations	5
Joſhua	24	Ezekiel	48
Judges	21	Daniel	12
Ruth	4	Hoſea	14
1. Samuel	31	Joel	3
2. Samuel	24	Amos	9
1. Kings	22	Obadiah	1
2. Kings	25	Jonah	4
1. Chronicles	29	Micah	7
2. Chronicles	36	Nahum	3
Ezra	10	Habakkuk	3
Nehemiah	13	Zephaniah	3
Eſther	10	Haggai	2
Job	42	Zechariah	14
Pſalmes	150	Malachi	4
Proverbs	31		

¶ The books called Apocrypha.

1. Esdras hath chapters	9	Baruch with the epiſtle of Jeremiah	6
2. Eſdras	16	The ſong of the three children.	
Tobit	14	The ſtory of Suſanna.	
Judeth	16	The idol Bel and the dragon.	
The reſt of Eſther	6	The prayer of Manaſſeh.	
Wiſdome	19	1. Maccabees	16
Eccleſiaſticus	51	2. Maccabees	15

¶ The books of the new Teſtament.

Matthew hath chapters	28	1. Timotheus hath chapters	6
Mark	16	2. Timotheus	4
Luke	24	Titus	3
John	21	Philemon	1
The Acts	28	To the Hebrews	13
The epiſtle to the Romanes	16	The epiſtle of James	5
1. Corinthians	16	1. Peter	5
2. Corinthians	13	2. Peter	3
Galatians	6	1. John	5
Epheſians	6	2. John	1
Philippians	4	3. John	1
Coloſſians	4	Jude	1
1. Theſſalonians	5	Revelation	22
2. Theſſalonians	3		

THE

Digitized by Google

THE FIRST BOOK OF *MOSES*, CALLED *GENESIS*.

CHAP. I.

1 *The creation of heaven and earth,* 3 *of the light,* 6 *of the firmament,* 9 *of the earth separated from the waters,* 11 *and made fruitfull,* 14 *of the sunne, moone, and starres,* 20 *of fish and fowl,* 24 *of beasts and cattell,* 26 *of man in the image of God.* 29 *Also the appointment of food.*

IN * the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.

2 And the earth was without form, and void; and darkneſſe *was* upon the face of the deep; and the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

3 And God ſaid, * Let there be light: and there was light.

4 And God ſaw the light, that *it was* good: and God divided † the light from the darkneſſe.

5 And God called the light Day, and the darkneſſe he called Night: † and the evening and the morning were the firſt day.

6 ¶ And God ſaid, * Let there be a † firmament in the midſt of the waters; and let it divide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament; and divided the waters which *were* under the firmament, from the waters which *were* above the firmament: and it was ſo.

8 And God called the firmament Heaven: and the evening and the morning were the ſecond day.

9 ¶ And God ſaid, * Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place; and let the dry-land appeare: and it was ſo.

10 And God called the dry-land Earth, and the gathering together of the waters called he Seas: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

11 And God ſaid, Let the earth bring forth † graſſe, the herb yeelding ſeed, *and* the fruit-tree yeelding fruit after his kinde, whoſe ſeed *is* in it ſelf, upon the earth: and it was ſo.

12 And the earth brought forth graſſe, *and* herb yeelding ſeed after his kinde; and the tree yeelding fruit, whoſe ſeed *was* in it ſelf, after his kinde: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

13 And the evening and the morning were the third day.

14 ¶ And God ſaid, Let there be * lights in the firmament of the heaven, to divide † the day from the night: and let them be for ſignes, and for ſeaſons, and for dayes, and yeares.

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth: and it was ſo.

16 And God made two great lights; the greater light † to rule the day, and the leſſer light to rule the night: *he made* the ſtarres alſo.

17 And God ſet them in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth,

18 And to * rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkneſs: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

19 And the evening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God ſaid, Let the waters bring forth abundantly the ‖ moving creature that hath † life, and fowl *that* may flie above the earth in the † open firmament of heaven.

21 And God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly after their kinde, and every winged fowl after his kinde: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

22 And God bleſſed them, ſaying, * Be fruitfull, and multiply, and fill the waters in the ſeas, and let fowl multiply in the earth.

23 And the evening and the morning were the fifth day.

24 ¶ And God ſaid, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kinde, cattell and creeping thing, and beaſt of the earth after his kinde: and it was ſo.

25 And God made the beaſt of the earth after his kinde, and cattell after their kinde, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kinde: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

26 ¶ And God ſaid, * Let us make man in our image, after our likeneſſe: and let them have dominion over the fiſh of the ſea, and over the fowl of the aire, and over the cattell, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

27 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; * male and female created he them.

28 And God bleſſed them, and God ſaid unto them, * Be fruitfull and multiply, and replenish the earth, and ſubdue it, and have dominion over the fiſh of the ſea, and over the fowl of the aire, and over every living thing that † moveth upon the earth.

29 ¶ And God ſaid, Behold, I have given you every herb † bearing ſeed, which *is* upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which *is* the fruit of a tree yeelding ſeed, * to you it ſhall be for meat:

30 And to every beaſt of the earth, and to every fowl of the aire, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there *is* † life, *I have given* every green herb for meat: and it was ſo.

31 And * God ſaw every thing that he had made, and behold, *it was* very good. And the evening and the morning were the ſixth day.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. II.

1 *The first sabbath:* 4 *The manner of the creation.* 8 *The planting of the garden of Eden,* 10 *and the rivers thereof.* 17 *The tree of knowledge onely forbidden.* 19, 20 *The naming of the creatures.* 21 *The making of woman, and institution of marriage.*

THus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them.

2 * And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made: and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made.

3 And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work, which God † created and made.

4 ¶ These *are* the generations of the heavens and of the earth, when they were created; in the day that the LORD God made the earth and the heavens,

5 And every plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field, before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and there *was* not a man to till the ground.

6 ‖ But there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 And the LORD God formed man † *of* the * dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and * man became a living soul.

8 ¶ And the LORD God planted a garden eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food: the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil.

10 And a river went out of Eden to water the garden; and from thence it was parted, and became into foure heads.

11 The name of the first *is* * Pison: that *is* it which compasseth the whole land of Havilah, where there *is* gold.

12 And the gold of that land *is* good: there *is* bdellium and the onyx-stone.

13 And the name of the second river *is* Gihon: the same *is* it that compasseth the whole land of † Ethiopia.

14 And the name of the third river *is* Hiddekel: that *is* it which goeth ‖ toward the east of Assyria. And the fourth river *is* Euphrates.

15 And the LORD God took ‖ the man and put him into the garden of Eden, to dresse it, and to keep it.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden † thou mayest freely eat:

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it; for in the day that thou eatest thereof, † thou shalt surely die.

18 ¶ And the LORD God said, *It is* not good that the man should be alone: I will make him an help † meet for him.

19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the aire, and brought *them* unto ‖ Adam to see what he would call them: and whatsoever Adam called every living creature, that *was* the name thereof.

20 And Adam † gave names to all cattell, and to the fowl of the aire, and to every beast of the field: but for Adam there was not found an help meet for him.

21 And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept; and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh in stead thereof.

22 And the rib, which the LORD God had taken from man, † made he a woman, and brought her unto the man.

23 And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was * taken out of man.

24 * Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife; and were not ashamed.

CHAP. III.

1 *The serpent deceiveth Eve.* 6 *Mans shamefull fall.* 9 *God arraigneth them.* 14 *The serpent is cursed.* 15 *The promised seed.* 16 *The punishment of mankinde.* 21 *Their first clothing.* 22 *Their casting out of paradise.*

NOw the serpent was more subtile then any beast of the field, which the LORD God had made; and he said unto the woman, † Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?

2 And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 But of the fruit of the tree which *is* in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

4 And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not * surely die.

5 For God doth know, that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened: and ye shall be as Gods, knowing good and evil.

6 And when the woman saw that the tree *was* good for food, and that it *was* † pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise; she took of the fruit thereof, * and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her, and he did eat.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they *were* naked; and they sewed fig-leaves together, and made themselves ‖ aprons.

8 And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the † cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.

9 And the LORD God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where *art* thou?

10 And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden: and I was afraid, because I *was* naked; and I hid my self.

11 And he said, Who told thee that thou *wast* naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee, that thou shouldest not eat?

12 And the man said, The woman, whom thou gavest *to be* with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.

13 And the LORD God said unto the woman, What *is* this *that* thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

14 And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou *art* cursed above all cattell, and above every beast of the field: upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the dayes of thy life.

15 And I will put enmitie between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed: it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

16 Unto

*Exod. 20. 11. and 31. 17. Deut. 5. 14 Heb. 4. 4.

†Heb. *created to make.*

‖Or, *a mist which went up from, &c.* †Heb. *dust of the ground.* *1. Cor. 15 47. Eccles 17. 1. *1. Cor. 15 45.

*Eccles 24 25.

†Heb. *Cush.*

‖Or, *eastward to Assyria.* ‖Or, *Adam.*

†Heb. *eating thou shalt eat.*

†Heb. *dying thou shalt die.*

†Heb. *as before him.*

‖Or, *the man.*

†Heb *called.*

†Heb. *built.*

*1. Cor. 11 8. *Mat. 19. 5 Mark 10. 7 1. Cor. 6. 16. Ephes. 5. 31.

†Heb. *because, &c.*

*2. Cor. 11 3. 1. Tim. 2. 14.

†Heb. *a fire.*

*Eccles 24. 1. Tim. 2 14.

‖Or, *to gird about.* †Heb. *wind.*

Digitized by Google

16 Unto the woman he ſaid, I will greatly multiply thy ſorrow and thy conception: in ſorrow thou ſhalt bring forth children; and thy
Or, ſhall be to thy husband. 1 Cor. 14. 34. deſire *ſhall be* ‖ to thy husband, and he ſhall * rule over thee.

17 And unto Adam he ſaid, Becauſe thou haſt hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and haſt eaten of the tree of which I commanded thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not eat of it: curſed *is* the ground for thy ſake; in ſorrow ſhalt thou eat *of it* all the dayes of thy life.

†Heb. cauſe to bud. 18 Thorns alſo and thiſtles ſhall it † bring forth to thee: and thou ſhalt eat the herb of the field.

19 In the ſweat of thy face ſhalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground: for out of it waſt thou taken; for duſt thou *art*, and unto duſt ſhalt thou return.

†Heb. Chavah. 20 And Adam called his wives name † Eve, becauſe ſhe was the mother of all living.

21 Unto Adam alſo and to his wife did the LORD God make coats of ſkinnes, and clothed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God ſaid, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: And now leſt he put forth his hand, and take alſo of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever;

23 Therefore the LORD God ſent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground, from whence he was taken.

24 So he drove out the man: and he placed at the eaſt of the garden of Eden, Cherubims, and a flaming ſword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The birth, trade, and religion of Cain and Abel.* 8 *The murder of Abel.* 11 *The curſe of Cain.* 17 *Enoch the firſt city.* 19 *Lamech and his two wives.* 25 *The birth of Seth,* 26 *and Enos.*

AND Adam knew Eve his wife; and ſhe conceived, and bare Cain, and ſaid, I have gotten a man from the LORD.

2 And ſhe again bare his brother † Abel: and Abel was † a keeper of ſheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

3 And † in proceſſe of time it came to paſſe, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the LORD:

4 And Abel, he alſo brought of the firſtlings of his † flock, and of the fat thereof. And the LORD had * reſpect unto Abel, and to his offering:

5 But unto Cain and to his offering he had not reſpect. And Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD ſaid unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?

7 If thou doſt well, ſhalt thou not ‖ be accepted? and if thou doſt not well, ſinne lieth at the doore. And ‖ unto thee *ſhall be* his deſire, and thou ſhalt rule over him.

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to paſſe when they were in the field, that Cain roſe up againſt Abel his brother, and * ſlew him.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Cain, Where *is* Abel thy brother? And he ſaid, I know not: *Am* I my brothers keeper?

10 And he ſaid, What haſt thou done? the voice of thy brothers † bloud crieth unto me from the ground.

11 And now *art* thou curſed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brothers bloud from thy hand. 3

12 When thou tilleſt the ground, it ſhall not henceforth yeeld unto thee her ſtrength. A fugitive & a vagabond ſhalt thou be in the earth.

13 And Cain ſaid unto the LORD, ‖ My puniſhment *is* greater then I can bear.
‖Or, mine iniquitie is greater then that it may be forgiven.

14 Behold, thou haſt driven me out this day from the face of the earth: and from thy face ſhall I be hid, and I ſhall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth; and it ſhall come to paſſe, that every one that findeth me ſhall ſlay me.

15 And the LORD ſaid unto him, Therefore whoſoever ſlayeth Cain, vengeance ſhall be taken on him ſeven-fold. And the LORD ſet a mark upon Cain, leſt any finding him ſhould kill him.

16 ¶ And Cain went out from the preſence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the eaſt of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife; and ſhe conceived and bare † Enoch: and he builded a citie; and called the name of the citie, after the name of his ſonne, Enoch.
†Heb. Chanoch.

18 And unto Enoch was born Irad: and Irad begat Mehujael; and Mehujael begat Methuſael; and Methuſael begat † Lamech.
†Heb. Lemech.

19 ¶ And Lamech took unto him two wives: the name of the one *was* Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Jabal: he was the father of ſuch as dwell in tents, and *of ſuch as have* cattell.

21 And his brothers name *was* Jubal: he was the father of all ſuch as handle the harp and organ.

22 And Zillah, ſhe alſo bare Tubal Cain, an †inſtructer of every artificer in braſſe and iron: and the ſiſter of Tubal Cain *was* Naamah.
†Heb. whetter.

23 And Lamech ſaid unto his wives, Adah and Zillah, Heare my voice ye wives of Lamech, hearken unto my ſpeech: for ‖ I have ſlain a man to my wounding, and a young man ‖ to my hurt.
‖Or, I would ſlay a man in my wound, &c. ‖Or, in my hurt.

24 If Cain ſhall be avenged ſeven-fold, truly Lamech ſeventy and ſeven-fold.

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife again; and ſhe bare a ſonne, and called his name † Seth: For God, *ſaid ſhe*, hath appointed me another ſeed in ſtead of Abel, whom Cain ſlew.
†Heb. Sheth

26 And to Seth, to him alſo there was born a ſonne; and he called his name † Enos: then began men ‖ to call upon the name of the LORD.
†Heb. Enoſh ‖Or, to call themſelves by the name of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 *The genealogie, age, and death of the patriarchs from Adam unto Noah.* 24 *The godlineſſe and tranſlation of Enoch.*

THis *is* the * book of the generations of Adam: In the day that God created man, in the * likeneſſe of God made he him:
*1. Chron. 1. 1. *Wiſ. 2. 23

2 Male and female created he them; and bleſſed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

3 ¶ And Adam lived an hundred and thirty yeares, and begat *a ſonne* in his own likeneſſe, after his image; and called his name Seth.

4 * And the dayes of Adam after he had begotten Seth were eight hundred yeares, and he begat ſonnes and daughters.
*1. Chron. 1. 1, &c.

5 And all the dayes that Adam lived were nine hundred and thirty yeares, and he died.

6 And Seth lived an hundred and five yeares, and begat Enos.

7 And Seth lived after he begat Enos eight

Digitized by Google

4 hundred and seven yeares, and begat sonnes and daughters.

8 And all the dayes of Seth were nine hundred and twelve yeares, and he died.

9 ¶ And Enos lived ninety yeares, and begat † Cainan.

† Heb. Kenan.

10 And Enos lived after he begat Cainan eight hundred and fifteen yeares, and begat sonnes and daughters.

11 And all the dayes of Enos were nine hundred and five yeares, and he died.

12 ¶ And Cainan lived seventy yeares, and begat † Mahalaleel.

† Gr. Maleleel.

13 And Cainan lived after he begat Mahalaleel eight hundred and fourty yeares, and begat sonnes and daughters.

14 And all the dayes of Cainan were nine hundred and ten yeares, and he died.

15 ¶ And Mahalaleel lived sixty and five yeares, and begat † Jared.

† Heb. Jered.

16 And Mahalaleel lived after he begat Jared eight hundred and thirty yeares, and begat sonnes and daughters.

17 And all the dayes of Mahalaleel were eight hundred ninety and five yeares, and he died.

18 ¶ And Jared lived an hundred sixty and two yeares, and he begat Enoch.

19 And Jared lived after he begat Enoch eight hundred yeares, and begat sonnes & daughters.

20 And all the dayes of Jared were nine hundred sixty and two yeares, and he died.

21 ¶ And Enoch lived sixty and five yeares, and begat † Methuselah.

† Gr. Mathuselah.

22 And Enoch walked with God after he begat Methuselah three hundred yeares, and begat sonnes and daughters.

23 And all the dayes of Enoch were three hundred sixty and five yeares.

* Ecclus 44.16. Heb. 11.5.

24 And * Enoch walked with God, and he *was* not: for God took him.

25 ¶ And Methuselah lived an hundred eighty and seven yeares, and begat Lamech.

26 And Methuselah lived after he begat Lamech seven hundred eighty and two yeares, and begat sonnes and daughters.

27 And all the dayes of Methuselah were nine hundred sixty and nine yeares, and he died.

28 ¶ And Lamech lived an hundred eighty and two yeares, and begat a sonne.

† Gr. Noe.

29 And he called his name † Noah, saying, This same shall comfort us concerning our work and toil of our hands, because of the ground which the LORD hath cursed.

30 And Lamech lived after he begat Noah five hundred ninety and five yeares, and begat sonnes and daughters.

31 And all the daves of Lamech were seven hundred seventy & seven yeares, and he died.

32 And Noah was five hundred yeares old: and Noah begat Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

CHAP. VI.

1 The wickednesse of the world, which provoked Gods wrath and caused the flood. 8 Noah findeth grace. 14 The order, forme, and end of the ark.

AND it came to passe, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them,

2 That the sonnes of God saw the daughters of men, that they *were* fair; and they took them wives of all which they chose.

3 And the LORD said, My spirit shall not always strive with man, for that he also *is* flesh: yet his dayes shall be an hundred and twenty yeares.

4 There were giants in the earth in those dayes: and also after that, when the sonnes of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare *children* to them, the same *became* mighty men, which *were* of old, men of renown.

5 ¶ And GOD saw that the wickednesse of man *was* great in the earth, and *that* ‖every imagination of the thoughts of his *heart *was* onely evil † continually.

‖ Or, the whole imagination. The Hebrew word signifieth not onely the imagination, but also the purposes and desires.

6 And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, & it grieved him at his heart.

7 And the LORD said, I will destroy man, whom I have created, from the face of the earth, † both man and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the aire: for it repenteth me that I have made them.

* Chap. 8. 21. Matth. 15. 19.

8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.

9 ¶ These *are* the generations of Noah: * Noah was a just man, *and* ‖perfect in his generations, *and* Noah walked with God.

† Heb. every day.

10 And Noah begat three sonnes, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

† Heb. *from* man unto beast.

11 The earth also was corrupt before God; and the earth was filled with violence.

* Ecclus 44.17. 2. Pet. 2.5.

12 And God looked upon the earth, and behold it was corrupt: for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth.

‖ Or, *wayes.*

13 And God said unto Noah, The end of all flesh is come before me: for the earth is filled with violence through them; and behold, I will destroy them ‖ with the earth.

‖ Or, *from the earth.*

14 ¶ Make thee an ark of gopher-wood: † rooms shalt thou make in the ark, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

† Heb. *nests.*

15 And this *is the fashion* which thou shalt make it of: The length of the ark *shall be* three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirty cubits.

16 A window shalt thou make to the ark, and in a cubit shalt thou finish it above; and the doore of the ark shalt thou set in the side thereof: *with* lower, second, and third *stories* shalt thou make it.

17 And behold, I, even I do bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein *is* the breath of life, from under heaven; *and* every thing that *is* in the earth shall die.

18 But with thee will I establish my covenant: and thou shalt come into the ark; thou, and thy sonnes, and thy wife, and thy sonnes wives with thee.

19 And of every living thing of all flesh, two of every *sort* shalt thou bring into the ark, to keep *them* alive with thee: they shall be male and female.

20 Of fowls after their kinde, and of cattell after their kinde: of every creeping thing of the earth after his kinde: two of every *sort* shall come unto thee, to keep *them* alive.

21 And take thou unto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather *it* to thee, and it shall be for food for thee, and for them.

22 * Thus did Noah; according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

* Heb. *So.*

CHAP. VII.

1 Noah with his family and the living creatures enter into the ark. 17 The beginning, increase, and continuance of the flood.

AND the * LORD said unto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the ark, for thee have

* Heb. 2. P

Digitized by Google

I seen righteous before me in this generation.
2 Of every clean beast thou shalt take to
†Heb. seven seven. thee by †sevens, the male and his female: and of
beasts that *are* not clean by two, the male and
his female.
3 Of fowls also of the aire by sevens, the
male and the female; to keep seed alive upon
the face of all the earth.
4 For yet seven dayes, & I will cause it to rain
upon the earth fourty dayes and fourty nights:
and every living substance that I have made,
†Heb. blot out. will I †destroy from off the face of the earth.
5 And Noah did according unto all that the
LORD commanded him.
6 And Noah was six hundred yeares old, when
the flood of waters was upon the earth.
7 ¶ And Noah went in, and his sonnes, and
his wife, and his sonnes wives with him, into the
ark; because of the waters of the flood.
8 Of clean beasts, and of beasts that *are* not
clean, and of fowls, and of every thing that
creepeth upon the earth,
9 There went in two and two unto Noah in-
to the ark, the male and the female, as God had
commanded Noah.
‖Or, *at the seventh day* 10 And it came to passe ‖after seven dayes, that
the waters of the flood were upon the earth.
11 ¶ In the six hundredth yeare of Noahs life,
in the second moneth, the seventeenth day of
the moneth, the same day were all the fountains
‖ Or, *floodgates.* of the great deep broken up, and the ‖ windows
of heaven were opened.
12 And the rain was upon the earth fourty
dayes and fourty nights.
13 In the self same day entred Noah, and
Shem, and Ham, and Japheth, the sonnes of
Noah, and Noahs wife, and the three wives of
his sonnes with them, into the ark.
14 They, and every beast after his kinde, and
all the cattel after their kinde, and every creep-
ing thing that creepeth upon the earth after
his kinde, and every fowl after his kinde, every
†Heb. *wing* bird of every † sort.
15 And they went in unto Noah into the ark,
two and two of all flesh, wherein *is* the breath
of life.
16 And they that went in, went in male and
female of all flesh, as God had commanded him:
and the LORD shut him in.
17 And the flood was fourty dayes upon the
earth; and the waters increased, and bare up the
ark, and it was lift up above the earth.
18 And the waters prevailed, and were increa-
sed greatly upon the earth: and the ark went
upon the face of the waters.
19 And the waters prevailed exceedingly up-
on the earth; and all the high hils, that *were* un-
der the whole heaven, were covered.
20 Fifteen cubits upward did the waters pre-
vail; and the mountains were covered.
*Wis.10.4. 21 * And all flesh died that moved upon the
earth, both of fowl, and of cattell, and of beast,
and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon
the earth, and every man.
†Heb. the breath of the spirit of life. 22 All in whose nostrils *was* † the breath of
life, of all that *was* in the drie land, died.
23 And every living substance was destroyed
which was upon the face of the ground, both
man, and cattell, and the creeping things, & the
fowl of the heaven; and they were destroyed
*Wis.10.4 *1.Pet.3.5. from the earth: and *Noah only remained *alive*,
and they that *were* with him in the ark.
24 And the waters prevailed upon the earth 5
an hundred and fifty dayes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The waters asswage. 4 The ark resteth on Ararat. 7 The raven and the dove. 15 Noah, being commanded, 18 goeth forth of the ark. 20 He buildeth an altar, and offereth sacrifice, 21 which God accepteth, and promiseth to curse the earth no more.

AND God remembred Noah, and every li-
ving thing, and all the cattel that *was* with
him in the ark: and God made a winde to passe
over the earth, and the waters asswaged.
2 The fountains also of the deep, and the
windows of heaven were stopped, and the rain
from heaven was restrained.
3 And the waters returned from off the earth
†continually: and after the end of the hundred †Heb. *in going and returning.*
and fiftie dayes the waters were abated.
4 ¶ And the ark rested in the seventh moneth,
on the seventeenth day of the moneth, upon the
mountains of Ararat.
5 And the waters †decreased continually un- †Heb. *were in going and decreasing.*
till the tenth moneth: in the tenth *moneth*, on
the first *day* of the moneth, were the tops of the
mountains seen.
6 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of four-
ty dayes, that Noah opened the window of the
ark which he had made.
7 And he sent forth a raven, which went
forth † to and fro, untill the waters were dried †Heb. *in going forth and returning.*
up from off the earth.
8 Also he sent forth a dove from him, to see
if the waters were abated from off the face of
the ground.
9 But the dove found no rest for the sole of
her foot, & she returned unto him into the ark:
for the waters *were* on the face of the whole
earth. Then he put forth his hand, and took
her, and †pulled her in unto him into the ark. †Heb. *caused her to come.*
10 And he stayed yet other seven dayes, and
again he sent forth the dove out of the ark.
11 And the dove came in to him in the eve-
ning, and lo, in her mouth *was* an olive-leaf
pluckt off: So Noah knew that the waters were
abated from off the earth.
12 And he stayed yet other seven dayes, and
sent forth the dove, which returned not again
unto him any more.
13 ¶ And it came to passe in the six hundredth
and first yeare, in the first *moneth*, the first *day*
of the moneth, the waters were dried up from
off the earth: and Noah removed the covering
of the ark, and looked; and behold, the face of
the ground was drie.
14 And in the second moneth, on the seven
and twentieth day of the moneth, was the earth
dried.
15 ¶ And God spake unto Noah, saying,
16 Go forth of the ark, thou, & thy wife, and
thy sonnes, and thy sonnes wives with thee.
17 Bring forth with thee every living thing
that *is* with thee, of all flesh, *both* of fowl, and of
cattell, and of every creeping thing that creep-
eth upon the earth; that they may breed abun-
dantly in the earth, and be fruitfull, and multi-
ply upon the earth.
18 And Noah went forth, and his sonnes, and
his wife, and his sonnes wives with him:
19 Every beast, every creeping thing, & every
fowl, *and* whatsoever creepeth upon the earth,
after their †kindes, went forth out of the ark. †Heb. *families.*
20 ¶ And Noah builded an altar unto the
LORD, and took of every clean beast, and of eve-
ry

Digitized by Google

6 ry cleane fowl, and offered burnt-offerings on the altar.

†Heb. a sa-vour of rest. 21 And the LORD smelled a † sweet savour, and the LORD said in his heart, I will not again curse the ground any more for mans sake; for

*Chap. 6. 5 Mat. 15. 19 the * imagination of mans heart *is* evil from his youth: neither will I again smite any more every thing living, as I have done.

†Heb. as yet all the dayes of the earth. 22 † While the earth remaineth, seed-time and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night shall not cease.

CHAP. IX.

1 God blesseth Noah. 4 Blood and murder are forbidden. 8 Gods covenant, 13 signified by the rainbow. 18 Noah replenisheth the world, 20 planteth a vineyard, 21 is discovered, and mocked of his sonne, 25 curseth Canaan, 26 blesseth Shem, 27 prayeth for Japheth, 29 and dieth.

AND God blessed Noah and his sonnes, and said unto them, *Be fruitfull and multiply,

*Chap. 1. 28. and 8. 17. and replenish the earth.

2 And the fear of you and the dread of you shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every fowl of the aire, upon all that moveth upon the earth, and upon all the fishes of the sea; into your hand are they delivered.

3 Every moving thing that liveth shall be

*Chap. 1. 29. meat for you; even as the * green herb have I given you all things:

*Levit. 17. 14. 4 * But flesh with the life thereof, *which is* the bloud thereof, shall you not eat.

5 And surely your bloud of your lives will I require: at the hand of every beast will I require it; and at the hand of man, at the hand of every mans brother will I require the life of man.

*Matt. 26. 52. Rev. 13. 10 6 * Whoso sheddeth mans bloud, by man shall his bloud be shed: * for in the image of God

*Chap. 1. 27. made he man.

7 And you, be ye fruitfull, and multiply, bring forth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

8 ¶ And God spake unto Noah, and to his sonnes with him, saying,

9 And I, behold I establish my covenant with you, and with your seed after you;

10 And with every living creature that *is* with you, of the fowl, of the cattell, and of every beast of the earth with you, from all that go out of the ark, to every beast of the earth.

*Isa. 54. 9. 11 And * I will establish my covenant with you, neither shall all flesh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood, neither shall there any more be a flood to destroy the earth.

12 And God said, This *is* the token of the covenant which I make between me, and you, and every living creature that *is* with you, for perpetuall generations:

13 I do set my bow in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of a covenant between me and the earth.

*Eccles 43. 11, 12. 14 * And it shall come to passe, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bow shall be seen in the cloud:

15 And I will remember my covenant, which *is* between me, and you, and every living creature of all flesh; and the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh.

16 And the bow shall be in the cloud; and I will look upon it, that I may remember the everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that *is* upon the earth.

17 And God said unto Noah, This *is* the token of the covenant, which I have established between me and all flesh that *is* upon the earth.

18 ¶ And the sonnes of Noah that went forth of the ark, were Shem, and Ham, and Japheth: and Ham *is* the father of † Canaan. †Heb. Chenaan.

19 These *are* the three sonnes of Noah: and of them was the whole earth overspread.

20 And Noah began *to be* an husbandman, and he planted a vineyard.

21 And he drank of the wine, and was drunken, and he was uncovered within his tent.

22 And Ham the father of Canaan saw the nakednesse of his father, and told his two brethren without.

23 And Shem and Japheth took a garment, and laid *it* upon both their shoulders, and went backward, and covered the nakednesse of their father; and their faces *were* backward, and they saw not their fathers nakednesse.

24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his younger sonne had done unto him.

25 And he said, Cursed *be* Canaan; a servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren.

26 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Shem; and Canaan shall be ‖ his servant. ‖Or, servant to them.

27 God shall ‖ enlarge Japheth, and he shall dwell in the tents of Shem; and Canaan shall be his servant. ‖Or, perswade.

28 ¶ And Noah lived after the flood three hundred and fifty yeares.

29 And all the dayes of Noah were nine hundred and fifty yeares, and he died.

CHAP. X.

1 The generations of Noah. 2 The sonnes of Japheth. 6 The sonnes of Ham. 8 Nimrod the first monarch. 21 The sonnes of Shem.

NOw these *are* the generations of the sons of Noah; Shem, Ham, and Japheth: and unto them were sonnes born after the flood.

*1. Chron. 1. 5. 2 * The sonnes of Japheth; Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

3 And the sonnes of Gomer; Ashkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

4 And the sonnes of Javan; Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim.

5 By these were the isles of the Gentiles divided in their lands; every one after his tongue, after their families, in their nations.

*1. Chron. 1. 8. 6 ¶ * And the sonnes of Ham; Cush, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.

7 And the sonnes of Cush; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the sonnes of Raamah; Sheba, and Dedan.

8 And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth.

9 He was a mighty hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is said, Even as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the LORD.

10 And the beginning of his kingdome was † Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar. †Gr. Babylon.

11 Out of that land ‖ went forth Ashur, and builded Nineveh, and the ‖ citie Rehoboth, and Calah, ‖Or, he went out into Assyr. ‖Or, the streets of the citie.

12 And Resen between Nineveh and Calah: the same *is* a great citie.

13 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

14 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim (out of whom came Philistim) and Caphtorim.

15 ¶ And Canaan begat † Sidon his first-born, and Heth, †Heb. Zidon.

16 And the Jebusite, and the Emorite, and the Girgasite,

¶ And

Digitized by Google

17 And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,
18 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites spread abroad.
19 And the border of the Canaanites was from Sidon, as thou comest to Gerar unto † Gaza, as thou goest unto Sodom and Gomorrah, and Admah, and Zeboim, even unto Lasha.
20 These *are* the sonnes of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countreys, *and* in their nations.
21 ¶ Unto Shem also the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Japheth the elder, even to him were *children* born.
22 The* children of Shem; Elam, and Ashur, and † Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.
23 And the children of Aram; Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Mash.
24 And Arphaxad begat † Salah; and Salah begat Eber.
25 * And unto Eber were born two sonnes: the name of one *was* Peleg, for in his dayes was the earth divided; and his brothers name *was* Joktan.
26 And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah,
27 And Hadoram, and Uzal, and Diklah,
28 And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba,
29 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab: all these *were* the sonnes of Joktan.
30 And their dwelling was from Mesha, as thou goest unto Sephar a mount of the east.
31 These *are* the sonnes of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.
32 These *are* the families of the sonnes of Noah, after their generations, in their nations: and by these were the nations divided in the earth after the flood.

CHAP. XI.

1 *One language in the world.* 3 *The building of Babel.* 5 *The confusion of tongues.* 10 *The generations of Shem.* 27 *The generations of Terah the father of Abram.* 31 *Terah goeth from Ur to Haran.*

AND the whole earth was of one † language, and of one † speech.
2 *And it* came to passe as they journeyed from the east, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar; and they dwelt there.
3 And † they said one to another, Go to, let us make brick, and † burn them throughly. And they had brick for stone, and slime had they for morter.
4 And they said, Go to, let us build us a city and a tower, whose top *may reach* unto heaven, and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.
5 And the LORD came down to see the city & the tower, which the children of men builded.
6 And the LORD said, Behold, the people *is* one, & they have all one language: and this they begin to do; and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do.
7 Go to, let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one anothers speech
8 So the LORD scattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the citie.
9 Therefore is the name of it called ‖ Babel, *because the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth.

10 ¶ * These *are* the generations of Shem; Shem *was* an hundred yeares old, and begat Arphaxad two yeares after the flood.
11 And Shem lived after he begat Arphaxad five hundred yeares, and begat sonnes and daughters.
12 And Arphaxad lived five and thirty yeares, and begat Salah.
13 And Arphaxad lived after he begat Salah foure hundred and three yeares, and begat sonnes and daughters.
14 And Salah lived thirty yeares, and begat Eber.
15 And Salah lived after he begat Eber foure hundred and three yeares, and begat sonnes and daughters.
16 * And Eber lived foure and thirty yeares, and begat * Peleg.
17 And Eber lived after he begat Peleg foure hundred and thirty yeares, and begat sonnes and daughters.
18 And Peleg lived thirty yeares, and begat Reu.
19 And Peleg lived after he begat Reu two hundred and nine yeares, and begat sonnes and daughters.
20 And Reu lived two and thirty yeares, and begat * Serug.
21 And Reu lived after he begat Serug two hundred and seven yeares, and begat sonnes and daughters.
22 And Serug lived thirty yeares, and begat Nahor.
23 And Serug lived after he begat Nahor two hundred yeares, and begat sonnes & daughters.
24 And Nahor lived nine and twenty yeares, and begat * Terah.
25 And Nahor lived after he begat Terah an hundred and nineteen yeares, and begat sonnes and daughters.
26 And Terah lived seventy yeares, and * begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran.
27 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of Terah: Terah begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran; and Haran begat Lot.
28 And Haran died before his father Terah, in the land of his nativitie, in Ur of the Chaldees.
29 And Abram and Nahor took them wives: the name of Abrams wife *was* Sarai; and the name of Nahors wife, Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iscah.
30 But Sarai was barren; she had no childe.
31 And Terah took Abram his sonne, and Lot the sonne of Haran his sonnes sonne, and Sarai his daughter in law, his sonne Abrams wife; and they went forth with them from * Ur of the Chaldees, to go into the land of Canaan: and they came unto Haran, and dwelt there.
32 And the dayes of Terah were two hundred and five yeares: and Terah died in Haran.

CHAP. XII.

1 *God calleth Abram, and blesseth him with a promise of Christ.* 4 *He departeth with Lot from Haran.* 6 *He journeyeth through Canaan* 7 *which is promised him in a vision.* 10 *He is driven by a famine into Egypt.* 11 *Fear maketh him feigne his wife to be his sister.* 14 *Pharaoh having taken her from him, by plagues is compelled to restore her.*

NOw the* LORD had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy countrey, & from thy kindred,

Jan. 7

Digitized by Google

dred, and from thy fathers house, unto a land that I will shew thee.

2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will blesse thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing.

3 And I will blesse them that blesse thee, and curse him that curseth thee: * and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.

4 So Abram departed, as the LORD had spoken unto him; and Lot went with him: and Abram *was* seventy and five yeares old when he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his brothers sonne, and all their substance that they had gathered, and the souls that they had gotten in Haran; and they went forth to go into the land of Canaan, and into the land of Canaan they came.

6 ¶ And Abram passed through the land unto the place of Sichem, unto the plain of Moreh. And the Canaanite *was* then in the land.

7 And the LORD appeared unto Abram, and said, * Unto thy seed will I give this land: and there builded he an*altar unto the LORD, who appeared unto him.

8 And he removed from thence unto a mountain on the east of Beth-el, and pitched his tent, *having* Beth-el on the west, and Hai on the east: and there he builded an altar unto the LORD, and called upon the name of the LORD.

9 And Abram journeyed, † going on still toward the south.

10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land, and Abram went down into Egypt to sojourn there: for the famine *was* grievous in the land.

11 And it came to passe, when he was come neare to enter into Egypt, that he said unto Sarai his wife, Behold now I know that thou *art* a fair woman to look upon.

12 Therefore it shall come to passe, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, This *is* his wife: and they will kill me, but they will save thee alive.

13 Say, I pray thee, thou *art* my sister; that it may be well with me for thy sake; and my soul shall live because of thee.

14 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman, that she *was* very fair.

15 The Princes also of Pharaoh saw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaohs house.

16 And he intreated Abram well for her sake: and he had sheep, and oxen, and he-asses, and men-servants, and maid-servants, and she-asses, and camels.

17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues, because of Sarai Abrams wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and said, What is this that thou hast done unto me? Why didst thou not tell me that she *was* thy wife?

19 Why saidst thou, She *is* my sister? so I might have taken her to me to wife: now therefore, behold thy wife, take *her*, and go thy way.

20 And Pharaoh commanded *his* men concerning him: and they sent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Abram and Lot return out of Egypt.* 7 *By disagreement they part asunder.* 10 *Lot goeth to wicked Sodom.* 14 *God reneweth the promise to Abram.* 18 *He removeth to Hebron, and there buildeth an altar.*

AND Abram went up out of Egypt, he, and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him, into the south.

2 And Abram *was* very rich in cattell, in silver, and in gold.

3 And he went on his journeys from the south, even to Beth-el, unto the place where his tent had been at the beginning, between Beth-el and Hai;

4 Unto the*place of the altar, which he had made there at the first: and there Abram called on the name of the LORD.

5 ¶ And Lot also which went with Abram had flocks, and herds, and tents.

6 And the land was not able to bear them, that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was a strife between the herdmen of Abrams cattell, and the herdmen of Lots cattell: And the Canaanite and the Perizzite dwelled then in the land.

8 And Abram said unto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herdmen and thy herdmen: for we *be* † brethren.

9 Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thy self, I pray thee, from me: if *thou wilt take* the left hand, then I will go to the right; or if *thou depart* to the right hand, *then* I will go to the left.

10 And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the plain of Jordan, that it *was* well watered every where, before the LORD destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, *even* as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou comest unto Zoar.

11 Then Lot chose him all the plain of Jordan: and Lot journeyed east; and they separated themselves the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plain, and pitched *his* tent toward Sodom.

13 But the men of Sodom *were* wicked, and sinners before the LORD, exceedingly.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift up now thine eyes, and look from the place where thou art, northward, and southward, and eastward, and westward.

15 For all the land which thou seest, *to thee will I give it, and to thy seed for ever.

16 And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, *then* shall thy seed also be numbred.

17 Arise, walk through the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will give it unto thee.

18 Then Abram removed *his* tent, & came and dwelt in the † plain of Mamre which *is* in Hebron, and built there an altar unto the LORD.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The battell of foure kings against five.* 12 *Lot is taken prisoner.* 14 *Abram rescueth him.* 18 *Melchizedek blesseth Abram.* 20 *Abram giveth him tithe.* 22 *The rest of the spoile, his partners having had their portion, he restoreth to the king of Sodom.*

AND it came to passe in the dayes of Amraphel king of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellasar,

Digitized by Google

sar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of nations;

2 That these made warre with Bera king of Sodom, and with Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela which is Zoar.

3 All these were joyned together in the vale of Siddim, which is the salt sea.

4 Twelve yeares they served Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth yeare they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth yeare came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that *were* with him, and smote the Rephaims in Ashteroth Karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims in ‖ Shaveh Kiriathaim,

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, unto ‖ Elparan, which is by the wildernesse.

7 And they returned and came to En-mishpat, which is Kadesh, and smote all the country of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites, that dwelt in Hazezon-Tamar.

8 And there went out the king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela (the same *is* Zoar) and they joyned battell with them in the vale of Siddim;

9 With Chedorlaomer the king of Elam, and with Tidal king of nations, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellasar; foure kings with five.

10 And the vale of Siddim *was full of* slimepits; and the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, and fell there: and they that remained fled to the mountain.

11 And they took all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way.

12 And they took Lot Abrams brothers sonne (who dwelt in Sodom) and his goods, and departed.

13 And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew; for he dwelt in the plain of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner: and these *were* confederate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captive, he ‖ armed his ‖ trained *servants*, born in his own house, three hundred and eighteen, and pursued *them* unto Dan.

15 And he divided himself against them, he and his servants by night, and smote them, and pursued them unto Hoba, which *is* on the left hand of Damascus.

16 And he brought back all the goods, and also brought again his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women also, and the people.

17 ¶ And the king of Sodom went out to meet him (after his return from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the kings that *were* with him) at the valley of Shaveh, which is the * Kings dale.

18 *And Melchizedek king of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he *was* the priest of the most high God.

19 And he blessed him and said, Blessed *be* Abram of the most high God possessour of heaven and earth:

20 And blessed *be* the most high God, which hath delivered thine enemies into thine hand. And he gave him * tithes of all.

21 And the king of Sodom said unto Abram, Give me the † persons, and take the goods to thy self.

22 And Abram said to the king of Sodom, I have lift up my hand unto the LORD, the most high God, the possessour of heaven and earth, 9

23 That I will not take from a threed even to a shoe-latchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, lest thou shouldest say, I have made Abram rich:

24 Save onely that which the young men have eaten, and the portion of the men which went with me, Aner, Eshcol, and Mamre; let them take their portion.

CHAP. XV.

1 God encourageth Abram. 2 Abram complaineth for want of an heire. 4 God promiseth him a sonne, and a multiplying of his seed. 6 Abram is justified by faith. 7 Canaan is promised again, and confirmed by a signe, 12 and a vision.

AFter these things the word of the LORD came unto Abram in a vision, saying, Fear not, Abram: I *am* thy shield, *and* thy exceeding * great reward. *Psal.16.5

2 And Abram said, Lord GOD, what wilt thou give me, seeing I go childlesse, and the steward of my house *is* this Eliezer of Damascus?

3 And Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast given no seed: and lo, one born in my house is mine heire.

4 And behold, the word of the LORD *came* unto him, saying, This shall not be thine heire, but he that shall come forth out of thine own bowels shall be thine heire.

5 And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now toward heaven, and tell the starres, if thou be able to number them: And he said unto him, * So shall thy seed be. * Rom.4.18.

6 And he * beleeved in the LORD; and he counted it to him for righteousnesse. *Rom.4.3. Gal.3.6. Jam.2.23.

7 And he said unto him, I *am* the LORD that brought thee out of Ur of the Chaldees, to give thee this land to inherit it.

8 And he said, Lord GOD, whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it?

9 And he said unto him, Take me an heifer of three yeares old, and a she-goat of three yeares old, and a ramme of three yeares old, and a turtle-dove, and a young pigeon.

10 And he took unto him all these, and divided them in the midst, and laid each piece one against another: but the birds divided he not.

11 And when the fowls came down upon the carkases, Abram drove them away.

12 And when the sunne was going down, a deep sleep fell upon Abram; and lo, an horrour of great darkenesse fell upon him.

13 And he said unto Abram, Know of a surety * that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land *that is* not theirs, and shall serve them, and they shall afflict them foure hundred yeares: *Act.7.6.

14 And also that nation whom they shall serve, will I judge: and afterward shall they come out with great substance.

15 And thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age.

16 But in the fourth generation they shall come hither again: for the iniquity of the Amorites *is* not yet full.

17 And it came to passe, that when the sunne went down and it was dark, behold a smoking furnace, and † a burning lamp that passed between those pieces. †Heb. a lamp of fire. *Chap.12.7. & 13.15 and 26.4. Deut.34.4

18 In that same day the LORD made a covenant with Abram, saying, *Unto thy seed have I given

Digitized by Google

10 given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates:

19 The Kenites, and the Kenizzites, and the Kadmonites,

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims,

21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Jebusites.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Sarai being barren giveth Hagar to Abram. 6 Hagar being afflicted for despising her mistresse, runneth away. 9 An angel sendeth her back to submit her self, 11 and telleth her of her childe. 15 Ishmael is born.

NOw Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children: and she had an handmaid an Egyptian, whose name *was* Hagar.

2 And Sarai said unto Abram, Behold now, the LORD hath restrained me from bearing: I pray thee go in unto my maid; it may be that I may †obtain children by her: and Abram hearkened to the voice of Sarai.

†Heb. be builded by her.

3 And Sarai Abrams wife took Hagar her maid, the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten yeares in the land of Canaan, and gave her to her husband Abram to be his wife.

4 ¶ And he went in unto Hagar, and she conceived: and when she saw that she had conceived, her mistresse was despised in her eyes.

5 And Sarai said unto Abram, My wrong *be* upon thee: I have given my maid into thy bosome; and when she saw that she had conceived, I was despised in her eyes: the LORD judge between me and thee.

6 But Abram said unto Sarai, Behold, thy maid *is* in thy hand; do to her † as it pleaseth thee. And when Sarai † dealt hardly with her, she fled from her face.

†Heb. that which is good in thine eyes. †Heb. afflicted her.

7 ¶ And the angel of the LORD found her by a fountain of water in the wilderneſſe, by the fountain in the way to Shur:

8 And he said, Hagar, Sarais maid, whence camest thou? and whither wilt thou go? And she said, I flee from the face of my mistresse Sarai.

9 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Return to thy mistresse, and submit thy self under her hands.

10 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be numbred for multitude.

11 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Behold, thou *art* with childe, and shalt bear a sonne, and shalt call his name ‖ Ishmael; because the LORD hath heard thy affliction.

‖ That is, God shall heare.

12 And he will be a wilde man; his hand *will be* against every man, and every mans hand against him: *and he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.

* Chap. 25.18.

13 And she called the name of the LORD that spake unto her, Thou God seest me: for she said, Have I also here looked after him that seeth me?

14 Wherefore the well was called *‖ Beerlahai-roi; behold, *it is* between Kadesh and Bered.

* Chap. 24.62. ‖ That is, the well of him that liveth, and seeth me.

15 ¶ And Hagar bare Abram a sonne: and Abram called his sonnes name, which Hagar bare, Ishmael.

16 ¶ And Abram *was* fourescore and six yeares old, when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram.

CHAP. XVII.

1 God renewes the covenant. 5 Abram his name is changed in token of a greater blessing. 10 Circumcision is instituted. 15 Sarai her name is changed, and she blessed. 16 Isaac is promised. 23 Abraham and Ishmael are circumcised.

Jar. of A.

ANd when Abram was ninety yeares old and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I *am* the Almighty God; * walk before me, and be thou ‖ perfect.

* Chap. 5. 22. ‖ Or, upright or sincere.

2 And I will make my covenant between me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abram fell on his face; and God talked with him, saying,

4 As for me, behold, my covenant *is* with thee, and thou shalt be a father of † many nations:

†Heb. multitude of nations.

5 Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shall be Abraham; *for a father of many nations have I made thee.

* Rom. 4. 17.

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitfull, and I will make nations of thee; and kings shall come out of thee.

7 And I will establish my covenant between me, and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations, for an everlasting covenant; to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

8 And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land † wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God.

†Heb. of sojournings.

9 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, Thou shalt keep my covenant therefore, thou, and thy seed after thee in their generations.

10 This *is* my covenant, which ye shall keep between me and you, and thy seed after thee; *Every man-childe among you shall be circumcised.

* Act. 7.

11 And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskinne; and it shall be * a token of the covenant betwixt me and you.

* Act. 7. 8. Rom. 4.

12 And † he that is eight dayes old * shall be circumcised among you, every man-childe in your generations, he that is born in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which *is* not of thy seed.

† Heb. a sonne of eight dayes. * Lev. 12. 3. Luke 2. 21. John 7. 22.

13 He that is born in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my covenant shall be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant.

14 And the uncircumcised man-childe, whose flesh of his foreskinne is not circumcised, that soul shall be cut off from his people: he hath broken my covenant.

15 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah *shall* her name *be*.

16 And I will blesse her, and give thee a sonne also of her: yea, I will blesse her, and † she shall be *a mother* of nations; kings of people shall be of her.

† Heb. she shall become nations.

17 Then Abraham fell upon his face, and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall *a childe* be born unto him that is an hundred yeares old? and shall Sarah, that is ninetie yeares old, bear?

18 And Abraham said unto God, O that Ishmael might live before thee!

19 And God said, *Sarah thy wife shall bear thee a sonne indeed; and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant, *and* with his seed after him.

* Chap. 18. 10. &

20 And as for Ishmael, I have heard thee: behold,

Digitized by Google

behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitfull, and will multiply him exceedingly: * twelve princes shall he beget, and I will make him a great nation.

* Chap. 25.16.

21 But my covenant will I establish with Isaac, whom Sarah shall bear unto thee at this set time in the next yeare.

22 And he left off talking with him, and God went up from Abraham.

23 ¶ And Abraham took Ishmael his sonne, and all that were born in his house, and all that were bought with his money, every male among the men of Abrahams house; and circumcised the flesh of their foreskinne, in the self same day, as God had said unto him.

24 And Abraham *was* ninetie yeares old and nine when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskinne.

25 And Ishmael his sonne *was* thirteen yeares old when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskinne.

26 In the self same day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his sonne.

27 And all the men of his house, born in the house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Abraham entertaineth three angels. 9 Sarah is reproved for Laughing at the strange promise. 17 The destruction of Sodom is revealed to Abraham. 23 Abraham maketh intercession for the mainteinance thereof.

AND the LORD appeared unto him in the plains of Mamre: and he sat in the tent doore in the heat of the day.

* Heb. 13.2

2 * And he lift up his eyes and looked, and lo, three men stood by him: and when he saw *them*, he ran to meet them from the tent doore, and bowed himself toward the ground,

3 And said, My Lord, If now I have found favour in thy sight, passe not away, I pray thee, from thy servant:

4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and wash your feet, and rest your selves under the tree.

5 And I will fetch a morsel of bread; and † comfort ye your hearts; after that you shall passe on: for therefore † are ye come to your servant. And they said, So do as thou hast said.

Heb. stay. Heb. you are passed.

6 And Abraham hastened into the tent unto Sarah, and said, † Make ready quickly three measures of fine meal, knead *it*, and make cakes upon the hearth.

Heb. cakes.

7 And Abraham ran unto the herd, and fetcht a calf tender and good, and gave *it* unto a young man; and he hasted to dresse it.

8 And he took butter and milk, and the calf which he had dressed, and set it before them; and he stood by them under the tree: and they did eat.

9 ¶ And they said unto him, Where *is* Sarah thy wife? And he said, Behold, in the tent.

10 And he said, I will certainly return unto thee according to the time of life; and lo, * Sarah thy wife shall have a sonne. And Sarah heard *it* in the tent doore, which *was* behinde him.

* Chap. 17. & 21.2

11 *Now* Abraham and Sarah *were* old, *and* well strieken in age: *and* it ceased to be with Sarah after the manner of women.

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within her self, saying, After I am waxed old, shall I have pleasure, my * lord being old also?

* 1 Pet. 3.6

13 And the LORD said unto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shall I of a surety bear a childe, which am old?

14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed will I return unto thee, according to the time of life; and Sarah shall have a sonne.

15 Then Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not: for she was afraid. And he said, Nay, but thou didst laugh.

16 ¶ And the men rose up from thence, and looked toward Sodom: And Abraham went with them to bring them on the way.

17 And the LORD said, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I do;

18 Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be * blessed in him?

* Chap. 12. 3. & 22.18 Acts 3.25. Gal. 3.8.

19 For I know him, that he will command his children and his houshold after him, and they shall keep the way of the LORD, to do justice and judgement; that the LORD may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him.

20 And the LORD said, Because the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sinne is very grievous;

21 I will go down now, and see whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto me; and if not, I will know.

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodom: but Abraham stood yet before the LORD.

23 ¶ And Abraham drew neare, and said, Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 Peradventure there be fiftie righteous within the city; wilt thou also destroy, and not spare the place for the fifty righteous that *are* therein?

25 That be farre from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked: and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be farre from thee: Shall not the judge of all the earth do right?

26 And the LORD said, If I finde in Sodom fifty righteous within the city, then I will spare all the place for their sakes.

27 And Abraham answered and said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord, which am *but* dust and ashes.

28 Peradventure there shall lack five of the fifty righteous: wilt thou destroy all the city for *lack of* five? And he said, If I finde there fourty and five, I will not destroy *it*.

29 And he spake unto him yet again, and said, Peradventure there shall be fourty found there. And he said, I will not do *it* for fourties sake.

30 And he said *unto him*, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak: Peradventure there shall thirty be found there. And he said, I will not do *it*, if I finde thirty there.

31 And he said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord: Peradventure there shall be twenty found there. And he said, I will not destroy *it* for twenties sake.

32 And he said, Oh let not the Lord be angry, & I will speak yet but this once: Peradventure ten shall be found there. And he said, I will not destroy *it* for tens sake.

33 And the LORD went his way, assoon as

Digitized by Google

as he had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned unto his place.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Lot entertaineth two angels. 4 The vitious Sodomites are stricken with blindnesse. 12 Lot is sent for safety into the mountains. 18 He obtaineth leave to go into Zoar. 24 Sodom and Gomorrah are destroyed. 26 Lots wife is a pillar of salt. 30 Lot dwelleth in a cave. 31 The incestuous originall of Moab and Ammon.

AND there came two angels to Sodom at even; and Lot sat in the gate of Sodom: and Lot seeing *them*, rose up to meet them; and he bowed himself with his face toward the ground;

2 And he said, Behold now, my lords, turn in, I pray you, into your servants house, and tarry all night, and * wash your feet, and ye shall rise up early, and go on your wayes. And they said, Nay, but we will abide in the street all night.

* Chap. 18.4.

3 And he pressed upon them greatly; and they turned in unto him, and entred into his house: and he made them a feast, and did bake unleavened bread; and they did eat.

4 ¶ But before they lay down, the men of the city, *even* the men of Sodom, compassed the house round, both old and young, all the people from every quarter.

5 And they called unto Lot, and said unto him, Where *are* the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out unto us, that we may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the doore unto them, and shut the doore after him,

7 And said, I pray you, brethren, do not so wickedly.

8 Behold now, I have two daughters which have not known man; let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, and do ye to them, as is good in your eyes: onely unto these men do nothing; for therefore came they under the shadow of my roof.

9 And they said, Stand back. And they said *again*, This one *fellow* came in to sojourn, and he will needs be a judge: Now will we deal worse with thee, then with them. And they pressed sore upon the man, *even* Lot, and came neare to break the doore.

10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut to the doore.

11 And they smote the men * that *were* at the doore of the house with blindnesse, both small and great: so that they wearied themselves to finde the doore.

* Wisd. 19.17.

12 ¶ And the men said unto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? sonne in law, and thy sonnes, and thy daughters, and whatsoever thou hast in the city, bring *them* out of this place.

13 For we will destroy this place, because the * cry of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD, and the LORD hath sent us to destroy it.

* Chap. 18.20.

14 And Lot went out, and spake unto his sonnes in law, which married his daughters, and said, Up, get ye out of this place; for the LORD will destroy this city: but he seemed as one that mocked unto his sonnes in law.

15 ¶ And when the morning arose, then the angels hastened Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters which † are here; lest thou be consumed in the ‖ iniquity of the citie.

† Heb. are found.

‖ or, punishment.

16 And *while he lingred, the men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters; the LORD being mercifull unto him: and they brought him forth, and set him without the citie.

* Wisd. 10.6.

17 And it came to passe, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he said, Escape for thy life, look not behinde thee, neither stay thou in all the plain; escape to the mountain, lest thou be consumed.

18 And Lot said unto them, Oh not so, my Lord.

19 Behold now, thy servant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercie, which thou hast shewed unto me in saving my life; and I cannot escape to the mountain, lest some evil take me, and I die.

20 Behold now, this city *is* neare to flee unto, and it *is* a little one: oh let me escape thither, (is it not a little one?) and my soul shall live.

21 And he said unto him, See, I have accepted † thee concerning this thing, that I will not overthrow this city, for the which thou hast spoken.

† Heb. by face.

22 Haste thee, escape thither; for I cannot do any thing till thou be come thither: therefore the name of the city was called Zoar.

23 ¶ The sunne was † risen upon the earth when Lot entred into Zoar.

† Heb. gone forth.

24 Then * the LORD rained upon Sodom and upon Gomorrah brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heaven.

* Deut. 29.23. Luk. 17.29. Isa. 13.19. Jer. 50.40. Amos 4.11. Jude 7.

25 And he overthrew those cities, and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground.

26 ¶ But his wife looked back from behinde him, and she became a pillar of salt.

27 ¶ And Abraham gat up early in the morning, to the place where he stood before the LORD.

28 And he looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plain, and beheld, and lo, the smoke of the countrey went up as the smoke of a furnace.

29 ¶ And it came to passe, when God destroyed the cities of the plain, that God remembred Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the overthrow, when he overthrew the cities, in the which Lot dwelt.

30 ¶ And Lot went up out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountain, and his two daughters with him: for he feared to dwell in Zoar; and he dwelt in a cave, he and his two daughters.

31 And the first-born said unto the younger, Our father *is* old, and there is not a man in the earth to come in unto us, after the manner of all the earth.

32 Come, let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.

33 And they made their father drink wine that night: and the first-born went in, and lay with her father; and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

34 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the first-born said unto the younger, Behold, I lay yesternight with my father: let us make him drink wine this night also; and go thou in, *and* lie

Digitized by Google

lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.

35 And they made their father drink wine that night also, and the younger arose, and lay with him: and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with childe by their father.

37 And the first-born bare a sonne, and called his name Moab: the same *is* the father of the Moabites unto this day.

38 And the younger, she also bare a sonne, and called his name Ben-ammi: the same *is* the father of the children of Ammon unto this day.

CHAP. XX.

1 Abraham sojourneth at Gerar, 2 denieth his wife, and loseth her. 3 Abimelech is reproved for her in a dream. 9 He rebuketh Abraham, 14 restoreth Sarah, 16 and reproveth her. 17 He is healed by Abrahams prayer.

AND Abraham journeyed from thence toward the south-countrey, and dwelled between Cadesh & Shur, and sojourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, She *is* my sister: and Abimelech king of Gerar sent, and took Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dream by night, and said to him, Behold, thou *art but* a dead man, for the woman which thou hast taken: for she *is* † a mans wife.

† Heb. married to an husband.

4 But Abimelech had not come neare her: and he said, LORD, wilt thou slay also a righteous nation?

5 Said he not unto me, She *is* my sister? and she, even she her self said, He *is* my brother: in the ‖ integrity of my heart, and innocencie of my hands have I done this.

‖ Heb. perfection, or simplicity.

6 And God said unto him in a dream, Yea, I know that thou didst this in the integrity of thy heart: for I also withheld thee from sinning against me; therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore restore the man his wife: for he *is* a prophet, and he shall pray for thee, and thou shalt live: and if thou restore *her* not, know thou that thou shalt surely die, *thou*, and all that are thine.

8 Therefore Abimelech rose early in the morning, and called all his servants, and told all these things in their eares: and the men were sore afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said unto him, What hast thou done unto us? and what have I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me and on my kingdome a great sinne? thou hast done deeds unto me that ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?

11 And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely the fear of God *is* not in this place; and they will slay me for my wives sake.

12 And yet indeed *she is* my sister; she *is* the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother: and she became my wife.

13 And it came to passe, when God caused me to wander from my fathers house, that I said unto her, This *is* thy kindnesse which thou shalt shew unto me; At every place whither we shall come, *say of me, He *is* my brother.

* Chap. 12.13.

14 And Abimelech took sheep, and oxen, and men-servants, & women-servants, and gave *them* unto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech said, Behold, my land *is* before thee: dwell † where it pleaseth thee.

† Heb. as it good in thine eyes.

16 And unto Sarah he said, Behold, I have given thy brother a thousand *pieces* of silver: behold, he *is* to thee a covering of the eyes, unto all that *are* with thee, and with all *other*: thus she was reproved.

17 ¶ So Abraham prayed unto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid-servants; and they bare *children*.

18 For the LORD had fast closed up all the wombes of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah Abrahams wife.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Isaac is born. 4 He is circumcised. 6 Sarahs joy. 9 Hagar and Ishmael are cast forth. 15 Hagar in distresse. 17 The angel comforteth her. 22 Abimelechs covenant with Abraham at Beer-sheba.

AND the LORD visited Sarah as he had said, and the LORD did unto Sarah * as he had spoken.

* Chap. 17. 19. & 18. 10.

2 For Sarah * conceived, and bare Abraham a sonne in his old age, at the set time of which God had spoken to him.

* Acts 7.8. Gal. 4.22. Heb. 11.11.

3 And Abraham called the name of his sonne that was born unto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Isaac.

4 And Abraham circumcised his sonne Isaac, being eight dayes old, * as God had commanded him.

* Chap. 17.12.

5 And Abraham was an hundred yeares old, when his sonne Isaac was born unto him.

6 ¶ And Sarah said, God hath made me to laugh, *so that* all that heare will laugh with me.

7 And she said, Who would have said unto Abraham, that Sarah should have given children suck? for I have born *him* a sonne in his old age.

8 And the childe grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast the *same* day that Isaac was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah saw the sonne of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had born unto Abraham, mocking.

10 Wherefore she said unto Abraham, *Cast out this bond-woman, and her sonne: for the sonne of this bond-woman shall not be heire with my sonne, *even* with Isaac.

* Gal. 4.30

11 And the thing was very grievous in Abrahams sight, because of his sonne.

12 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy sight, because of the lad, and because of thy bond-woman. In all that Sarah hath said unto thee, hearken unto her voice: for in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

13 And also of the sonne of the bond-woman will I make a nation, because he *is* thy seed.

14 And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and took bread, and a bottle of water, and gave *it* unto Hagar (putting it on her shoulder) and the childe, and sent her away: and she departed, and wandred in the wildernesse of Beer-sheba.

15 And the water was spent in the bottle, and she cast the childe under one of the shrubs.

16 And she went, and sat her down over against *him*, a good way off, as it were a bow-shot: for she said, Let me not see the death of the childe. And she sat over against *him*, and lift up her voice, and wept.

17 And God heard the voice of the lad. And the angel of God called to Hagar out of heaven,

Digitized by Google

14 ven, and said unto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? fear not; for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he *is*.

18 Arise, lift up the lad, and hold him in thine hand; for I will make him a great nation.

19 And God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water; and she went, and filled the bottle with water, and gave the lad drink.

20 And God was with the lad; and he grew, and dwelt in the wilderness, and became an archer.

21 And he dwelt in the wilderness of Paran: and his mother took him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to passe at that time, that Abimelech, & Phichol the chief captain of his host spake unto Abraham, saying, God *is* with thee in all that thou doest.

†Heb. *if thou shalt lie vnto me.*

23 Now therefore swear unto me here by God, † that thou wilt not deal falsly with me, nor with my sonne, nor with my sonnes sonne: *but* according to the kindnesse that I have done unto thee, thou shalt do unto me, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned.

24 And Abraham said, I will swear.

25 And Abraham reproved Abimelech because of a well of water, which Abimelechs servants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech said, I wot not who hath done this thing: neither didst thou tell me, neither yet heard I *of it* but to day.

27 And Abraham took sheep and oxen, and gave them unto Abimelech: and both of them made a covenant.

28 And Abraham set seven ew-lambs of the flock by themselves.

29 And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What mean these seven ew-lambes, which thou hast set by themselves?

30 And he said, For *these* seven ew-lambs shalt thou take of my hand, that they may be a witnesse unto me, that I have digged this well.

‖That is, *the well of the oath.*

31 Wherefore he called that place ‖ Beersheba: because there they sware both of them.

32 Thus they made a covenant at Beersheba: then Abimelech rose up, and Phichol the chief captain of his host, and they returned into the land of the Philistines.

‖Or, *tree.*

33 ¶ And *Abraham* planted a‖grove in Beersheba, and called there on the name of the LORD, the everlasting God.

34 And Abraham sojourned in the Philistines land many dayes.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Abraham is tempted to offer Isaac. 3 He giveth proof of his faith and obedience. 11 The angel stayeth him. 13 Isaac is exchanged with a ramme. 14 The place is called Jehovah-jireh. 15 Abraham is blessed again. 20 The generation of Nahor unto Rebekah.

AND it came to passe after these things, that * God did tempt Abraham, and said unto him, Abraham. And he said, † Behold, *here* I *am*.

* Heb. 11. 17. †Heb. *behold me.*

2 And he said, Take now thy sonne, thine onely *sonne* Isaac, whom thou lovest, and get thee into the land of Moriah; and offer him there for a burnt-offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of.

3 ¶ And Abraham rose up early in the morning, & sadled his asse, & took two of his young men with him, & Isaac his sonne, and clave the wood for the burnt-offering; and rose up, and went unto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lift up his eyes, and saw the place afarre off.

5 And Abraham said unto his young men, Abide you here with the asse, and I and the lad will go yonder and worship, and come again to you.

6 And Abraham took the wood of the burnt-offering, and laid *it* upon Isaac his sonne: and he took the fire in his hand, and a knife: and they went both of them together.

7 And Isaac spake unto Abraham his father, and said, My father: and he said, * Here *am* I, my sonne. And he said, Behold the fire and the wood: but where *is* the ‖ lambe for a burnt-offering?

†Heb. *behold me.*

‖Or, *kid.*

8 And Abraham said, My sonne, God will provide himself a lambe for a burnt-offering: so they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of, and Abraham built an altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound Isaac his sonne, and * laid him on the altar upon the wood.

*Jam. 2. 2

10 And Abraham stretched forth his hand, and took the knife to slay his sonne.

11 And the angel of the LORD called unto him out of heaven, and said, Abraham, Abraham. And he said, Here *am* I.

12 And he said, Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him: for now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy sonne, thine onely *sonne* from me.

13 And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and looked, & behold, behinde *him* a ramme caught in a thicket by his horns: And Abraham went and took the ramme, and offered him up for a burnt-offering, in the stead of his sonne.

14 And Abraham called the name of that place ‖ Jehovah-jireh: as it is said to this day, In the mount of the LORD it shall be seen.

‖ That is, *the LORD will see, or provide.*

15 ¶ And the angel of the LORD called unto Abraham out of heaven the second time,

16 And said, * By my self have I sworn, saith the LORD, for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy sonne, thine onely *sonne*:

* Psal. 105. 9. Eccles. 44. 21. Luke 1. Heb. 6.

17 That in blessing I will blesse thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heaven, and as the sand which *is* upon the sea-†shore; and thy seed shall possesse the gate of his enemies;

†Heb. *gate.*

18 * And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; because thou hast obeyed my voice.

* Chap. 3. & 18. Eccles. 44. 21. Act. 3. Gal. 3.

19 So Abraham returned unto his young men, and they rose up, and went together to Beersheba, and Abraham dwelt at Beer-sheba.

20 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that it was told Abraham, saying, Behold Milcah, she hath also born children unto thy brother Nahor,

21 Huz his first-born, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram,

22 And Chesed, and Hazo, and Pildash, and Jidlaph, and Bethuel.

23 And Bethuel begat * Rebekah: these eight Milcah did bear to Nahor, Abrahams brother.

* Ca. Rom. Rece.

24 And his concubine whose name *was* Reumah, she bare also Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahash, and Maachah.

CHAP.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The age and death of Sarah. 3 The purchase of Machpelah, 19 where Sarah was buried.

AND Sarah was an hundred and seven and twenty yeares old: *these were* the yeares of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah died in Kiriath-arba; the same *is* Hebron in the land of Canaan: and Abraham came to mourn for Sarah, and to weep for her.

3 ¶ And Abraham stood up from before his dead, & spake unto the sonnes of Heth, saying,

4 I *am* a stranger and a sojourner with you: give me a possession of a burying-place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight.

5 And the children of Heth answered Abraham, saying unto him,

6 Heare us, my lord; thou *art* †a mighty prince amongst us: in the choice of our sepulchres bury thy dead; none of us shall withhold from thee his sepulchre, but that thou mayest bury thy dead.

7 And Abraham stood up, and bowed himself to the people of the land, *even* to the children of Heth.

8 And he communed with them, saying, If it be your minde that I should bury my dead out of my sight, heare me, and intreat for me to Ephron the sonne of Zohar;

9 That he may give me the cave of Machpelah, which he hath, which *is* in the end of his field, for †as much money as it is worth he shall give it me, for a possession of a burying-place amongst you.

10 And Ephron dwelt amongst the children of Heth. And Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham in the † audience of the children of Heth, *even* of all that went in at the gates of his citie, saying,

11 Nay, my lord, heare me: the field give I thee, and the cave that *is* therein, I give it thee; in the presence of the sonnes of my people give I it thee: bury thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed down himself before the people of the land.

13 And he spake unto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, saying, But if thou *wilt give it*, I pray thee heare me: I will give thee money for the field; take *it* of me, and I will bury my dead there.

14 And Ephron answered Abraham, saying unto him,

15 My lord, hearken unto me: the land *is worth* foure hundred shekels of silver; what *is* that betwixt me and thee? bury therefore thy dead.

16 And Abraham hearkened unto Ephron, and Abraham weighed to Ephron the silver, which he had named in the audience of the sonnes of Heth, foure hundred shekels of silver, current *money* with the merchant.

17 ¶ And the field of Ephron, which *was* in Machpelah, which *was* before Mamre, the field, and the cave which *was* therein, & all the trees that *were* in the field, that *were* in all the borders round about, were made sure

18 Unto Abraham for a possession in the presence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gates of his citie.

19 And after this, Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the cave of the field of Machpelah, before Mamre: the same *is* Hebron in the land of Canaan.

20 And the field and the cave that *is* therein were made sure unto Abraham, for a possession of a burying-place, by the sonnes of Heth.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Abraham sweareth his servant. 10 The servants journey: 12 His prayer: 14 His signe. 15 Rebekah meeteth him, 18 fulfilleth his signe, 22 receiveth jewels, 23 sheweth her kindred, 25 and inviteth him home. 26 The servant blesseth God. 29 Laban entertaineth him. 34 The servant sheweth his message. 50 Laban and Bethuel approve it. 58 Rebekah consenteth to go. 62 Isaac meeteth her.

AND Abraham was old *and* †well stricken in age: and the LORD had blessed Abraham in all things.

2 And Abraham said unto his eldest servant of his house, that ruled over all that he had, *Put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh:

3 And I will make thee swear by the LORD the God of heaven, and the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife unto my sonne of the daughters of the Canaanites amongst whom I dwell:

4 But thou shalt go unto my countrey, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my sonne Isaac.

5 And the servant said unto him, Peradventure the woman will not be willing to follow me unto this land: must I needs bring thy sonne again unto the land from whence thou camest?

6 And Abraham said unto him, Beware thou, that thou bring not my sonne thither again.

7 ¶ The LORD God of heaven which took me from my fathers house, and from the land of my kindred, and which spake unto me, and that sware unto me, saying, * Unto thy seed will I give this land; he shall send his angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife unto my sonne from thence.

8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then thou shalt be clear from this my oath: onely bring not my sonne thither again.

9 And the servant put his hand under the thigh of Abraham his master, and sware to him concerning that matter.

10 ¶ And the servant took ten camels, of the camels of his master, and departed (‖for all the goods of his master *were* in his hand) and he arose, and went to Mesopotamia, unto the city of Nahor.

11 And he made his camels to kneel down without the city, by a well of water, at the time of the evening, *even* the time † that women go out to draw *water*.

12 And he said, O LORD, God of my master Abraham, I pray thee send me good speed this day, & shew kindnesse unto my master Abraham.

13 Behold, *I stand *here* by the well of water, and the daughters of the men of the citie come out to draw water:

14 And let it come to passe, that the damsel to whom I shall say, Let down thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drink; and she shall say, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: *let the same be* she *that* thou hast appointed for thy servant Isaac; and thereby shall I know that thou hast shewed kindnesse unto my master.

15 ¶ And it came to passe before he had done speaking, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was born to Bethuel, sonne of Milcah, the wife of Nahor Abrahams brother, with her pitcher upon her shoulder.

16 And

Digitized by Google

16 And the damsel *was* very fair to look upon, a virgin, neither had any man known her; and she went down to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came up.

17 And the servant ran to meet her, and said, Let me (I pray thee) drink a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And she said, Drink, my lord: and she hasted, and let down her pitcher upon her hand, and gave him drink.

19 And when she had done giving him drink, she said, I will draw *water* for thy camels also, until they have done drinking.

20 And she hasted, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran again unto the well to draw *water*, and drew for all his camels.

21 And the man wondering at her, held his peace, to wit, whether the LORD had made his journey prosperous, or not.

22 And it came to passe as the camels had done drinking, that the man took a golden ‖ eare-ring, of half a shekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands, of ten *shekels* weight of gold;

23 And said, Whose daughter *art* thou? tell me, I pray thee: is there room in thy fathers house for us to lodge in?

24 And she said unto him, I *am* the daughter of Bethuel the sonne of Milcah, which she bare unto Nahor:

25 She said moreover unto him, We have both straw and provender enough, and room to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed down his head, and worshipped the LORD.

27 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of my master Abraham, who hath not left destitute my master of his mercy and his truth: I *being* in the way, the LORD led me to the house of my masters brethren.

28 And the damsel ran, and told *them of* her mothers house these things.

29 ¶ And Rebekah had a brother, and his name *was* Laban: and Laban ran out unto the man, unto the well.

30 And it came to passe when he saw the eare-ring and bracelets upon his sisters hands, and when he heard the words of Rebekah his sister, saying, Thus spake the man unto me; that he came unto the man; and behold, he stood by the camels at the well.

31 And he said, Come in, thou blessed of the LORD, wherefore standest thou without? for I have prepared the house, and room for the camels.

32 ¶ And the man came into the house: and he ungirded his camels, and gave straw and provender for the camels, and water to wash his feet, and the mens feet that *were* with him.

33 And there was set *meat* before him to eat: but he said, I will not eat, untill I have told mine errand. And he said, Speak on.

34 And he said, I *am* Abrahams servant.

35 And the LORD hath blessed my master greatly, and he is become great: and he hath given him flocks, and herds, and silver, and gold, and men-servants, and maid-servants, and camels, and asses.

36 And Sarah my masters wife bare a sonne to my master when she was old: and unto him hath he given all that he hath.

37 And my master made me swear, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife to my sonne of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whose land I dwell.

38 But thou shalt go unto my fathers house, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my sonne.

39 And I said unto my master, Peradventure the woman will not follow me.

40 And he said unto me, The LORD before whom I walk, will send his angel with thee, and prosper thy way; and thou shalt take a wife for my sonne of my kindred, and of my fathers house.

41 Then shalt thou be clear from *this* my oath, when thou comest to my kindred; and if they give not thee *one*, thou shalt be clear from my oath.

42 And I came this day unto the well, and said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, if now thou do prosper my way which I go:

43 * Behold, I stand by the well of water, and it shall come to passe, that when the virgin cometh forth to draw *water*, and I say to her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drink;

44 And she say to me, Both drink thou, and I will also draw for thy camels: *let* the same *be* the woman whom the LORD hath appointed out for my masters sonne.

45 And before I had done speaking in mine heart, behold, Rebekah came forth with her pitcher on her shouider; and she went down unto the well, and drew *water*: and I said unto her, Let me drink, I pray thee.

46 And she made haste, and let down her pitcher from her *shoulder*, and said, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: so I drank, and she made the camels drink also.

47 And I asked her, and said, Whose daughter *art* thou? And she said, The daughter of Bethuel, Nahors sonne, whom Milcah bare unto him: and I put the eare-ring upon her face, and the bracelets upon her hands.

48 And I bowed down my head, and worshipped the LORD, and blessed the LORD God of my master Abraham, which had led me in the right way to take my masters brothers daughter unto his sonne.

49 And now if you will deal kindly and truly with my master, tell me: and if not, tell me; that I may turn to the right hand, or to the left.

50 Then Laban and Bethuel answered, and said, The thing proceedeth from the LORD: we cannot speak unto thee bad or good.

51 Behold, Rebekah *is* before thee, take *her*, and go, and let her be thy masters sonnes wife, as the LORD hath spoken.

52 And it came to passe, that when Abrahams servant heard their words, he worshipped the LORD, *bowing himself* to the earth.

53 And the servant brought forth † jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment, and gave *them* to Rebekah: He gave also to her brother and to her mother precious things.

54 And they did eat and drink, he and the men that *were* with him, and tarried all night; and they rose up in the morning, and he said, * Send me away unto my master.

55 And her brother and her mother said, Let the damsel abide with us ‖ *a few* dayes, at the least ten; after that she shall go.

56 And he said unto them, Hinder me not, seeing

16 † Heb. *good of countenance.*

‖ Or, *jewel for the forehead.*

* Vers. 43.

† Heb. *vessels.*

* Vers. 54.

Digitized by Google

ſeeing the LORD hath proſpered my way: ſend me away that I may go to my maſter.

57 And they ſaid, We will call the damſell, and enquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and ſaid unto her, Wilt thou go with this man? and ſhe ſaid, I will go.

59 And they ſent away Rebekah their ſiſter, and her nurſe, and Abrahams ſervant, and his men.

60 And they bleſſed Rebekah, and ſaid unto her, Thou *art* our ſiſter, be thou *the mother* of thouſands of millions, and let thy ſeed poſſeſſe the gate of thoſe which hate them.

61 ¶ And Rebekah aroſe, and her damſels, and they rode upon the camels, and followed the man: and the ſervant took Rebekah, and went his way.

62 And Iſaac came from the way of the * well Lahai-roi; for he dwelt in the ſouth-country.

63 And Iſaac went out to ‖ meditate in the field at the even-tide: and he lift up his eyes, and ſaw, and behold, the camels *were* coming.

64 And Rebekah lift up her eyes, and when ſhe ſaw Iſaac, ſhe lighted off the camel.

65 For ſhe had ſaid unto the ſervant, What man *is* this that walketh in the field to meet us? And the ſervant had ſaid, It *is* my maſter: therefore ſhe took a vail, and covered her ſelf.

66 And the ſervant told Iſaac all things that he had done.

67 And Iſaac brought her into his mother Sarahs tent, and took Rebekah, and ſhe became his wife; and he loved her: and Iſaac was comforted after his mothers *death*.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The ſonnes of Abraham by Keturah. 5 The diviſion of his goods: 7 His age and death: 9 His buriall. 12 The generations of Iſhmael. 17 His age and death. 21 Iſaac prayeth for Rebekah being barren. 22 The children ſtrive in her wombe. 24 The birth of Eſau and Jacob. 27 Their difference. 29 Eſau ſelleth his birthright.

THen again Abraham took a wife, and her name *was* Keturah.

2 And ſhe bare him Zimran, and Jokſhan, and Medan, and Midian, and Iſhbak, and Shuah.

3 And * Jokſhan begat Sheba, and Dedan. And the ſonnes of Dedan were Aſſhurim, and Letaſhim, and Leummim.

4 And the ſonnes of Midian; Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abidah, and Eldaah: all theſe *were* the children of Keturah.

5 ¶ And Abraham gave all that he had unto Iſaac.

6 But unto the ſons of the concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gave gifts, & ſent them away from Iſaac his ſonne (while he yet lived) eaſt-ward, unto the eaſt-countrey.

7 And theſe *are* the dayes of the yeares of Abrahams life which he lived, an hundred threeſcore and fifteen yeares.

8 Then Abraham gave up the ghoſt, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full *of yeares*; and was gathered to his people.

9 And his ſonnes Iſaac and Iſhmael buried him in the cave of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the ſonne of Zohar the Hittite, which *is* before Mamre;

10 * The field which Abraham purchaſed of the ſonnes of Heth: there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe after the death of Abraham, that God bleſſed his ſonne Iſaac, and Iſaac dwelt by the * well Lahai-roi.

12 ¶ Now theſe *are* the generations of Iſhmael Abrahams ſonne, whom Hagar the Egyptian, Sarahs handmaid, bare unto Abraham.

13 And * theſe *are* the names of the ſonnes of Iſhmael by their names, according to their generations: The firſt-born of Iſhmael, Nebajoth, and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibſam,

14 And Miſhma, and Dumah, and Maſſa,

15 Hadar, and Tema, Jetur, Naphiſh, and Kedemah.

16 Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Iſhmael, and theſe *are* their names, by their towns, and by their caſtles; twelve princes according to their nations.

17 And theſe *are* the yeares of the life of Iſhmael, an hundred and thirty & ſeven yeares: and he gave up the ghoſt and died, and was gathered unto his people.

18 And they dwelt from Havilah unto Shur, that *is* before Egypt, as thou goeſt towards Aſſyria; *and* he † died in the preſence of all his brethren.

19 ¶ And theſe *are* the generations of Iſaac Abrahams ſonne: Abraham begat Iſaac.

20 And Iſaac was fourty yeares old when he took Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan-aram, the ſiſter to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Iſaac intreated the LORD for his wife, becauſe ſhe *was* barren: and the LORD was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceived.

22 And the children ſtruggled together within her: and ſhe ſaid, If *it be* ſo, why *am* I thus? And ſhe went to enquire of the LORD.

23 And the LORD ſaid unto her, Two nations *are* in thy wombe, and two manner of people ſhall be ſeparated from thy bowels: and *the one* people ſhall be ſtronger then *the other* people; and * the elder ſhall ſerve the younger.

24 ¶ And when her dayes to be delivered were fulfilled, behold, *there were* twins in her wombe.

25 And the firſt came out red, all over like an hairie garment: and they called his name Eſau.

26 And after that came his brother out, and * his hand took hold on Eſaus heel; and his name was called Jacob: and Iſaac *was* threeſcore yeares old when ſhe bare them.

27 And the boyes grew: and Eſau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field; and Jacob *was* a plain man dwelling in tents.

28 And Iſaac loved Eſau, becauſe † he did eat of his veniſon: but Rebekah loved Jacob.

29 ¶ And Jacob ſod pottage: and Eſau came from the field, and he *was* faint.

30 And Eſau ſaid to Jacob, Feed me, I pray thee, † with that ſame red *pottage*; for I *am* faint: therefore was his name called Edom.

31 And Jacob ſaid, Sell me this day thy birthright.

32 And Eſau ſaid, Behold, I *am* † at the point to die: and what profit ſhall this birthright do to me?

33 And Jacob ſaid, Swear to me this day. And he ſware unto him; and * he ſold his birthright unto Jacob.

34 Then Jacob gave Eſau bread and pottage of lentils; and he did eat and drink, and roſe up, and went his way: thus Eſau deſpiſed *his* birthright.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Isaac because of famine went to Gerar.* 2 *God instructeth and blesseth him.* 7 *He is reproved by Abimelech for denying his wife.* 12 *He groweth rich.* 18 *He diggeth Esek, Sitnah, and Rehoboth.* 26 *Abimelech maketh a covenant with him at Beer-sheba.* 34 *Esau mar.*

18 AND there was a famine in the land, besides the first famine that was in the dayes of Abraham. And Isaac went unto Abimelech king of the Philistines, unto Gerar.

2 And the LORD appeared unto him, and said, Go not down into Egypt, dwell in the land which I shall tell thee of.

3 Sojourn in this land, and I will be with thee, and will blesse thee: for unto thee and unto thy seed *I will give all these countreys, and I will perform the oath which I sware unto Abraham thy father.

*Chap. 13. 15 & 15. 18.

4 And I will make thy seed to multiply as the starres of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these countreys: and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be * blessed.

*Chap. 12. 3. & 22. 18

5 Because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my laws.

6 ¶ And Isaac dwelt in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked *him* of his wife; and he said, She *is* my sister: for he feared to say, *She is* my wife; lest, *said he*, the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah, because she *was* fair to look upon.

8 And it came to passe when he had been there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philistines looked out at a window, and saw, and behold, Isaac *was* sporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Isaac, and said, Behold, of a surety she *is* thy wife: and how saidst thou, She *is* my sister? And Isaac said unto him, Because I said, Lest I die for her.

10 And Abimelech said, What *is* this thou hast done unto us? one of the people might lightly have lien with thy wife, and thou shouldest have brought guiltinesse upon us.

11 And Abimelech charged all *his* people, saying, He that toucheth this man or his wife, shall surely be put to death.

12 Then Isaac sowed in that land, and † received in the same yeare an hundred-fold, and the LORD blessed him.

†Heb. *found*

13 And the man waxed great, and † went forward, and grew untill he became very great:

†Heb. *went going.*

14 For he had possession of flocks, and possession of herds, and great store of ‖ servants. And the Philistines envied him.

‖ Or, *husbandry.*

15 For all the wells which his fathers servants had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father, the Philistines had stopped them, and filled them with earth.

16 And Abimelech said unto Isaac, Go from us: for thou art much mightier then we.

17 ¶ And Isaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Isaac digged again the wells of water, which they had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father; for the Philistines had stopped them after the death of Abraham: and he called their names after the names by which his father had called them.

19 And Isaacs servants digged in the valley, and found there a well of † springing water.

†Heb. *living.*

20 And the herdmen of Gerar did strive with Isaacs herdmen, saying, The water *is* ours: and he called the name of the well ‖ Esek, because they strove with him.

21 And they digged another well, and strove for that also: and he called the name of it ‖ Sitnah.

22 And he removed from thence, and digged another well; and for that they strove not: and he called the name of it ‖ Rehoboth; and he said, For now the LORD hath made room for us, and we shall be fruitfull in the land.

23 And he went up from thence to Beer-sheba.

24 And the LORD appeared unto him the same night, and said, I *am* the God of Abraham thy father: fear not, for I *am* with thee, and will blesse thee, and multiply thy seed for my servant Abrahams sake.

25 And he builded an altar there, and called upon the name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Isaacs servants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath one of his friends, and Phichol the chief captain of his armie.

27 And Isaac said unto them, Wherefore come ye to me, seeing ye hate me, and have sent me away from you?

28 And they said, †We saw certainly that the LORD was with thee: and we said, Let there be now an oath betwixt us, *even* betwixt us and thee, and let us make a covenant with thee;

†Heb. *we saw.*

29 † That thou wilt do us no hurt, as we have not touched thee, and as we have done unto thee nothing but good, and have sent thee away in peace: thou *art* now the blessed of the LORD.

†Heb. *if thou shalt &c.*

30 And he made them a feast, and they did eat and drink.

31 And they rose up betimes in the morning, and sware one to another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to passe the same day, that Isaacs servants came, and told him concerning the well which they had digged, and said unto him, We have found water.

33 And he called it ‖ Shebah: therefore the name of the city *is* ‖ Beer-sheba unto this day.

‖ That is, *an oath.* ‖ That is, *the well of the oath.*

34 ¶ And Esau was fourty yeares old when he took to wife Judith the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Bashemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite:

* Chap. 27. 46. † Heb. *to my spirit.*

35 Which * were † a grief of minde unto Isaac and to Rebekah.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Isaac sendeth Esau for venison.* 6 *Rebekah instructeth Jacob to obtain the blessing.* 15 *Jacob under the person of Esau obtaineth it.* 30 *Esau bringeth venison.* 33 *Isaac trembleth.* 34 *Esau complaineth, and by importunity obtaineth a blessing.* 41 *He threatneth Jacob.* 42 *Rebekah disappointeth it.*

AND it came to passe that when Isaac was old, and his eyes were dimme, so that he could not see, he called Esau his eldest sonne, and said unto him, My sonne: And he said unto him, Behold, *here am* I.

2 And he said, Behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my death.

3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiver, and thy bow, and go out to the field, and † take me *some* venison:

†Heb.

4 And

Digitized by Google

4 And make me savoury meat, such as I love, and bring *it* to me, that I may eat; that my soul may blesse thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake to Esau his sonne: And Esau went to the field to hunt *for* venison, *and* to bring *it*.

6 ¶ And Rebekah spake unto Jacob her sonne, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speak unto Esau thy brother, saying,

7 Bring me venison, and make me savourie meat, that I may eat, and blesse thee before the LORD before my death.

8 Now therefore, my sonne, obey my voice, according to that which I command thee.

9 Go now to the flock, and fetch me from thence two good kids of the goats; and I will make them savourie meat for thy father, such as he loveth.

10 And thou shalt bring *it* to thy father, that he may eat, and that he may blesse thee before his death.

11 And Jacob said to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Esau my brother *is* a hairie man, and I *am* a smooth man.

12 My father peradventure will feel me, and I shall seem to him as a deceiver; and I shall bring a curse upon me, and not a blessing.

13 And his mother said unto him, Upon me *be* thy curse, my sonne: onely obey my voice, and go fetch me *them*.

14 And he went, and fetched, and brought *them* to his mother: and his mother made savoury meat, such as his father loved.

Heb. desire. 15 And Rebekah took † goodly raiment of her eldest son Esau, which *were* with her in the house, and put them upon Jacob her younger sonne:

16 And she put the skinnes of the kids of the goats upon his hands, and upon the smooth of his neck.

17 And she gave the savoury meat, and the bread which she had prepared, into the hand of her sonne Jacob.

18 ¶ And he came unto his father, and said, My father: And he said, Here *am* I; who *art* thou, my sonne?

19 And Jacob said unto his father, I *am* Esau thy first-born; I have done according as thou badest me: arise, I pray thee, sit and eat of my venison, that thy soul may blesse me.

20 And Isaac said unto his sonne, How *is it* that thou hast found it so quickly, my son? And he said, Because the LORD thy God brought it † to me.

Heb. he it met. 21 And Isaac said unto Jacob, Come neare, I pray thee, that I may feel thee, my sonne, whether thou *be* my very sonne Esau, or not.

22 And Jacob went neare unto Isaac his father: and he felt him, and said, The voice *is* Jacobs voice, but the hands *are* the hands of Esau.

23 And he discerned him not, because his hands were hairie, as his brother Esaus hands: So he blessed him.

24 And he said, *Art* thou my very son Esau? And he said, I *am*.

25 And he said, Bring *it* neare to me, and I will eat of my sonnes venison, that my soul may blesse thee: and he brought *it* neare to him, and he did eat: and he brought him wine, and he drank.

26 And his father Isaac said unto him, Come neare now, and kisse me, my sonne. 19

27 And he came neare, and kissed him: and he smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said, See, the smell of my sonne *is* as the smell of a field, which the LORD hath blessed.

28 Therefore * God give thee of the dew of heaven, and the fatnesse of the earth, and plenty of corn and wine. * Heb 11, 20.

29 Let people serve thee, and nations bowe down to thee: be lord over thy brethren, and let thy mothers sonnes bowe down to thee: Cursed *be* every one that curseth thee, and blessed *be* he that blesseth thee.

30 ¶ And it came to passe, as soon as Isaac had made an end of blessing Jacob, and Jacob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And he also had made savoury meat, and brought it unto his father; and said unto his father, Let my father arise, and eat of his sonnes venison, that thy soul may blesse me.

32 And Isaac his father said unto him, Who *art* thou? And he said, I *am* thy sonne, thy first-born Esau.

33 And Isaac † trembled very exceedingly, and said, Who where *is* he that hath † taken venison, and brought *it* me, and I have eaten of all before thou camest, and have blessed him? yea *and* he shall be blessed. † Heb. trembled with a great trembling greatly. † Heb. hunted.

34 And when Esau heard the words of his father, he cried with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and said unto his father, Blesse me, even me also, O my father.

35 And he said, Thy brother came with subtilty, and hath taken away thy blessing.

36 And he said, Is not he rightly named ‖ Jacob? for he hath supplanted me these two times: he took away my birthright; and behold, now he hath taken away my blessing: and he said, Hast thou not reserved a blessing for me? ‖ That is a supplanter.

37 And Isaac answered and said unto Esau, Behold, I have made him thy lord, and all his brethren have I given to him for servants; and with corn and wine have I ‖ sustained him: and what shall I do now unto thee, my sonne? ‖ Or, supported.

38 And Esau said unto his father, Hast thou but one blessing, my father? blesse me, *even* me also, O my father. And Esau lift up his voice, * and wept. * Heb. 12.

39 And Isaac his father answered, and said unto him, Behold, * thy dwelling shall be ‖ the fatnesse of the earth, and of the dew of heaven from above. * Verse 28. ‖ Or, of the fatnesse.

40 And by thy sword shalt thou live, and shalt serve thy brother: and it shall come to passe when thou shalt have the dominion, that thou shalt break his yoke from off thy neck.

41 ¶ And Esau hated Jacob, because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said in his heart, The dayes of mourning for my father are at hand, * then will I slay my brother Jacob. * Obad. 10.

42 And these words of Esau her elder sonne were told to Rebekah. And she sent and called Jacob her younger sonne, and said unto him, Behold, thy brother Esau, as touching thee, doth comfort himself, *purposing* to kill thee.

43 Now therefore, my son, obey my voice: and arise, flee thou to Laban my brother to Haran,

Digitized by Google

20 44 And tarry with him a few dayes, untill thy brothers fury turn away;

45 Untill thy brothers anger turn away from thee, and he forget *that* which thou hast done to him: then I will send, and fetch thee from thence. Why should I be deprived also of you both in one day?

* Chap. 26.35. 46 And Rebekah said to Isaac, * I am weary of my life, because of the daughters of Heth: if Jacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these *which are* of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life do me?

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Isaac blesseth Jacob, and sendeth him to Padan-aram. 9 Esau marrieth Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael. 12 The vision of Jacobs ladder. 18 The stone of Beth-el. 20 Jacobs vow.

AND Isaac called Jacob, and blessed him, and charged him, and said unto him, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.

* Hos. 12. 12. 2 *Arise, go to Padan-aram, to the house of Bethuel thy mothers father; and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.

3 And God Almighty blesse thee, and make thee fruitfull, and multiply thee, that thou mayest be † a multitude of people:

† Heb. *an assembly of people.* 4 And give thee the blessing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy seed with thee; that thou mayest inherit the land † wherein thou art a stranger, which God gave unto Abraham.

† Heb. *of thy sojournings.* 5 And Isaac sent away Jacob, and he went to Padan-aram unto Laban, sonne of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Jacobs and Esaus mother.

6 ¶ When Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Jacob, and sent him away to Padan-aram, to take him a wife from thence; and that as he blessed him, he gave him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan;

7 And that Jacob obeyed his father, and his mother, and was gone to Padan-aram;

8 And Esau seeing that the daughters of

† Heb. *were evil in the eyes, &c.* Canaan † pleased not Isaac his father:

9 Then went Esau unto Ishmael, and took unto the wives which he had, Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael Abrahams sonne, the sister of Nebajoth, to be his wife.

10 ¶ And Jacob went out from Beer-sheba,

* Called, Acts 7.2. *Charran.* and went toward * Haran.

11 And he lighted upon a certain place, and tarried there all night, because the sunne was set: and he took of the stones of that place, and put *them for* his pillows, and lay down in that place to sleep.

12 And he dreamed, and behold a ladder set upon the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and behold, the angels of God ascending and descending on it.

* Chap. 35. 1. & 48. 3. 13 * And behold, the LORD stood above it, and said, I *am* the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed.

14 And thy seed shall be as the dust of the

† Heb. *break forth.* * Deut. 12.20. earth; and thou shalt † spread abroad * to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and in thee and * in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

* Chap. 22.1. & 18 18. & 21. 22. & 26.4 15 And behold, I *am* with thee, and will keep thee in all *places* whither thou goest, and will bring thee again into this land: for I will not leave thee, untill I have done *that* which I have spoken to thee of.

16 ¶ And Jacob awaked out of his sleep, and he said, Surely the LORD is in this place, and I knew it not.

17 And he was afraid, and said, How dreadfull *is* this place! this *is* none other but the house of God, and this *is* the gate of heaven.

18 And Jacob rose up early in the morning, and took the stone that he had put *for* his pillows, and set it up *for* a pillar, and poured oyl upon the top of it.

19 And he called the name of that place ‖ Beth-el: but the name of that city *was called* Luz at the first.

‖ That is, the house of God.

20 And Jacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on;

21 So that I come again to my fathers house in peace: then shall the LORD be my God.

22 And this stone, which I have set *for* a pillar, shall be Gods house: and of all that thou shalt give me, I will surely give the tenth unto thee.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Jacob cometh to the well of Haran. 9 He taketh acquaintance of Rachel. 13 Laban entertaineth him. 18 Jacob covenanteth for Rachel. 23 He is deceived with Leah. 28 He marrieth also Rachel, and serveth for her seven yeares more. 32 Leah beareth Reuben, 33 Simeon, 34 Levi, 35 and Judah.

THEN Jacob † went on his journey, and came into the land of the † people of the east.

† Heb. *lift up his feet.* † Heb. *children.*

2 And he looked, and behold, a well in the field: and lo, there *were* three flocks of sheep lying by it; for out of that well they watered the flocks: and a great stone *was* upon the wells mouth.

3 And thither were all the flocks gathered: and they rolled the stone from the wells mouth, and watered the sheep, and put the stone again upon the wells mouth in his place.

4 And Jacob said unto them, My brethren, whence *be* ye? And they said, Of Haran *are* we.

5 And he said unto them, Know ye Laban the sonne of Nahor? And they said, We know *him*.

6 And he said unto them, † *Is* he well? And they said, *He is* well: and behold, Rachel his daughter cometh with the sheep.

† Heb. *there is to him?*

7 And he said, Lo, † *it is* yet high day, neither *is it* time that the cattell should be gathered together: water ye the sheep, and go *and* feed *them*.

† Heb. *the day is great.*

8 And they said, We cannot, untill all the flocks be gathered together, and *till* they roll the stone from the wells mouth; then we water the sheep.

9 ¶ And while he yet spake with them, Rachel came with her fathers sheep: for she kept them.

10 And it came to passe, when Jacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother, and the sheep of Laban his mothers brother; that Jacob went neare, and rolled the stone from the wells mouth, and watered the flock of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Jacob kissed Rachel, and lifted up his voice and wept.

12 And Jacob told Rachel that he *was* her fathers brother, and that he *was* Rebekahs sonne: and she ran and told her father.

13 And

Digitized by Google

13 And it came to passe, when Laban heard
† Heb. her. the † tidings of Jacob his sisters sonne, that he ran to meet him, and embraced him, and kissed him, and brought him to his house: and he told Laban all these things.

14 And Laban said to him, Surely thou *art* my bone and my flesh: and he abode with him
† Heb. a moneth of dayes. † the space of a moneth.

15 ¶ And Laban said unto Jacob, Because thou *art* my brother, shouldest thou therefore serve me for nought? tell me, what *shall* thy wages *be*?

16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder *was* Leah, and the name of the younger *was* Rachel.

17 Leah *was* tender-eyed, but Rachel was beautifull and well-favoured.

18 And Jacob loved Rachel, and said, I will serve thee seven yeares for Rachel thy younger daughter.

19 And Laban said, *It is* better that I give her to thee, then that I should give her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Jacob served seven yeares for Rachel; and they seemed unto him *but* a few dayes, for the love he had to her.

21 ¶ And Jacob said unto Laban, Give *me* my wife (for my dayes are fulfilled) that I may go in unto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feast.

23 And it came to passe in the evening, that he took Leah his daughter, and brought her to him; and he went in unto her.

24 And Laban gave unto his daughter Leah, Zilpah his maid, *for* an handmaid.

25 And it came to passe, that in the morning, behold it *was* Leah: and he said to Laban, What *is* this thou hast done unto me? did not I serve with thee for Rachel? Wherefore then hast thou beguiled me?

26 And Laban said, It must not be so done
Heb. place. in our † countrey, to give the younger before the first-born.

27 Fulfill her week, and we will give thee this also, for the service which thou shalt serve with me yet seven other yeares.

28 And Jacob did so, and fulfilled her week: & he gave him Rachel his daughter to wife also.

29 And Laban gave to Rachel his daughter Bilhah his handmaid, to be her maid.

30 And he went in also unto Rachel, and he loved also Rachel more then Leah, and served with him yet seven other yeares.

31 ¶ And when the LORD saw that Leah *was* hated, he opened her wombe: but Rachel *was* barren.

32 And Leah conceived and bare a sonne, and
That is, a sonne. she called his name ‖ Reuben: for she said, Surely the LORD hath looked upon my affliction; now therefore my husband will love me.

33 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Because the LORD hath heard that I *was* hated, he hath therefore given me this *son* also: and she called his name ‖ Simeon.

That is, hearing. 34 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Now this time will my husband be joyned unto me, because I have born him three sonnes: therefore was his name called ‖ Levi.

That is, joyned. 35 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and she said, Now will I praise the LORD: therefore she called his name * ‖ Judah, and † left bearing.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Rachel in grief for her barrennesse giveth Bilhah her maid unto Jacob.* 5 *She beareth Dan and Naphtali.* 9 *Leah giveth Zilpah her maid, who beareth Gad and Asher.* 14 *Reuben findeth mandrakes, with which Leah buyeth her husband of Rachel.* 17 *Leah beareth Issachar, Zebulun, and Dinah.* 22 *Rachel beareth Joseph.* 25 *Jacob desireth to depart.* 27 *Laban stayeth him on a new covenant.* 37 *Jacobs policie whereby he became rich.*

AND when Rachel saw that she bare Jacob no children, Rachel envied her sister; and said unto Jacob, Give me children, or else I die.

2 And Jacobs anger was kindled against Rachel; and he said, *Am* I in Gods stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the wombe?

3 And she said, Behold my maid Bilhah, go in unto her; and she shall bear upon my knees, that I may also † have children by her.
† Heb. *be built by her.*

4 And she gave him Bilhah her handmaid to wife: and Jacob went in unto her.

5 And Bilhah conceived, and bare Jacob a sonne.

6 And Rachel said, God hath judged me, and hath also heard my voice, and hath given me a sonne: therefore called she his name ‖ Dan.
‖ That is, *judging.*

7 And Bilhah Rachels maid conceived again, and bare Jacob a second sonne.

8 And Rachel said, With † great wrestlings have I wrestled with my sister, and I have prevailed: and she called his name ‖ * Naphtali.
† Heb. *wrestlings of God.* ‖ That is, *my wrestling.* * Called, Matth. 4. 13. *Nephthalim.*

9 When Leah saw that she had left bearing, she took Zilpah her maid, and gave her Jacob to wife.
‖ That is, *a troup, or company.*

10 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Jacob a son.

11 And Leah said, A troup cometh: and she called his name ‖ Gad.

12 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Jacob a second sonne.

13 And Leah said, † Happy am I, for the daughters will call me blessed: and she called his name ‖ Asher.
† Heb. *in my happinesse.* ‖ That is, *happy.*

14 ¶ And Reuben went in the dayes of wheat-harvest, and found mandrakes in the field, and brought them unto his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, Give me, I pray thee, of thy sonnes mandrakes.

15 And she said unto her, *Is it* a small matter that thou hast taken my husband? and wouldest thou take away my sonnes mandrakes also? And Rachel said, Therefore he shall lie with thee to night for thy sonnes mandrakes.

16 And Jacob came out of the field in the evening, and Leah went out to meet him, and said, Thou must come in unto me; for surely I have hired thee with my sonnes mandrakes. And he lay with her that night.

17 And God hearkened unto Leah, and she conceived, and bare Jacob the fifth sonne.

18 And Leah said, God hath given me mine hire, because I have given my maiden to my husband: and she called his name ‖ Issachar.
‖ That is, *an hire.*

19 And Leah conceived again, and bare Jacob the sixth sonne.

20 And Leah said, God hath endued me *with* a good dowrie; now will my husband dwell with me, because I have born him six sonnes: and she called his name ‖ * Zebulun.
‖ That is, *dwelling.* * Called, Matth. 4. 13. *Zabulon.*

21 And afterwards she bare a daughter, and called her name ‖ Dinah.
‖ That is, *judgement.*

22 ¶ And God remembred Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her wombe.

23 And she conceived and bare a sonne; and said, God hath taken away my reproch:

Digitized by Google

22 ‖ That is, adding.

24 And she called his name ‖ Joseph, and said, The LORD shall adde to me another sonne.

25 ¶ And it came to passe when Rachel had born Joseph, that Jacob said unto Laban, Send me away, that I may go unto mine own place, and to my countrey.

26 Give *me* my wives and my children, for whom I have served thee, & let me go; for thou knowest my service which I have done thee.

27 And Laban said unto him, I pray thee, if I have found favour in thine eyes, *tarry:* for I have learned by experience, that the LORD hath blessed me for thy sake.

28 And he said, Appoint me thy wages, and I will give *it.*

29 And he said unto him, Thou knowest how I have served thee, and how thy cattell was with me.

30 For *it was* little which thou hadst before I *came*, and it is *now* † increased unto a multitude; and the LORD hath blessed thee † since my coming: and now when shall I provide for mine owne house also?

† Heb. *broken forth.* † Heb. *at my foot.*

31 And he said, What shall I give thee? And Jacob said, Thou shalt not give me any thing; if thou wilt do this thing for me, I will again feed *and* keep thy flock:

32 I will passe through all thy flock to day, removing from thence all the speckled and spotted cattell, and all the brown cattell among the sheep, and the spotted and speckled among the goats: and *of such* shall be my hire.

33 So shall my righteousnesse answer for me † in time to come, when it shall come for my hire before thy face: every one that *is* not speckled and spotted amongst the goats, and brown amongst the sheep, that shal be accounted stolen with me.

† Heb. *to morrow.*

34 And Laban said, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And he removed that day the he-goats, that were ring-straked, and spotted, and all the she-goats that were speckled and spotted, *and* every one that had *some* white in it, and all the brown among the sheep, and gave *them* into the hands of his sonnes.

36 And he set three dayes journey betwixt himself and Jacob: and Jacob fed the rest of Labans flocks.

37 ¶ And Jacob took him rods of green poplar, and of the hasel and chesnut-tree; and pilled white strakes in them, and made the white appeare which *was* in the rods.

38 And he set the rods which he had pilled before the flocks in the gutters in the watering troughs, when the flocks came to drink; that they should conceive when they came to drink.

39 And the flocks conceived before the rods, and brought forth cattell ring-straked, speckled, and spotted.

40 And Jacob did separate the lambes, and set the faces of the flocks toward the ring-straked, and all the brown in the flock of Laban: and he put his own flocks by themselves, and put them not unto Labans cattell.

41 And it came to passe whensoever the stronger cattell did conceive, that Jacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattell in the gutters, that they might conceive among the rods.

42 But when the cattell were feeble, he put *them* not in: so the feebler were Labans, and the stronger Jacobs.

43 And the man increased exceedingly, and had much cattell, and maid-servants, and men-servants, and camels, and asses.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Jacob upon displeasure departeth secretly.* 19 *Rachel stealeth her fathers images.* 22 *Laban pursueth after him,* 26 *and complaineth of the wrong.* 24 *Rachels policie to hide the images.* 36 *Jacobs complaint of Laban.* 43 *The covenant of Laban and Jacob at Galeed.*

AND he heard the words of Labans sonnes, saying, Jacob hath taken away all that *was* our fathers; and of *that* which *was* our fathers, hath he gotten all this glory.

2 And Jacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and behold, it *was* not toward him † as before.

† Heb. *as yesterday and the day before.*

3 And the LORD said unto Jacob, Return unto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred; and I will be with thee.

4 And Jacob sent and called Rachel and Leah to the field unto his flock,

5 And said unto them, I see your fathers countenance, that it *is* not toward me as before: but the God of my father hath been with me.

6 And ye know that with all my power I have served your father.

7 And your father hath deceived me, and changed my wages ten times: but God suffered him not to hurt me.

8 If he said thus, The speckled shall be thy wages; then all the cattell bare speckled: and if he said thus, The ring-straked shall be thy hire; then bare all the cattell ring-straked.

9 Thus God hath taken away the cattell of your father, and given *them* to me.

10 And it came to passe at the time that the cattell conceived, that I lifted up mine eyes, and saw in a dream, and behold, the ‖ rammes which leaped upon the cattell *were* ring-straked, speckled, and grisled.

‖ Or, he-goats.

11 And the angel of God spake unto me in a dream, *saying*, Jacob: And I said, Here *am* I.

12 And he said, Lift up now thine eyes and see, all the rammes which leap upon the cattell *are* ring-straked, speckled, and grisled: for I have seen all that Laban doth unto thee.

13 I *am* the God of Beth-el, * where thou anointedst the pillar, *and* where thou vowedst a vow unto me: now arise, get thee out from this land, and return unto the land of thy kindred.

* Chap. 28. 18.

14 And Rachel and Leah answered, and said unto him, *Is there* yet any portion or inheritance for us in our fathers house?

15 Are we not counted of him strangers? for he hath sold us, and hath quite devoured also our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that *is* ours, and our childrens: now then whatsoever God hath said unto thee, do.

17 ¶ Then Jacob rose up, and set his sonnes and his wives upon camels.

18 And he carried away all his cattell, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattell of his getting, which he had gotten in Padan-aram, for to go to Isaac his father in the land of Canaan.

19 And Laban went to shear his sheep: and Rachel had stolen the † images that *were* her fathers.

† Heb. *teraphim.*

20 And Jacob stole away † unawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled.

† Heb. *he heart of Laban.*

21 So

Digitized by Google

21 So he fled with all that he had, and he roſe up, and paſſed over the river, and ſet his face *toward* the mount Gilead.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day that Jacob was fled.

23 And he took his brethren with him, and purſued after him ſeven dayes journey; and they overtook him in the mount Gilead.

24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dream by night, and ſaid unto him, Take heed that thou ſpeak not to Jacob † either good or bad.

† Heb. from good to bad.

25 ¶ Then Laban overtook Jacob. Now Jacob had pitched his tent in the mount: and Laban with his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.

26 And Laban ſaid to Jacob, What haſt thou done, that thou haſt ſtolen away unawares to me, and carried away my daughters, as captives *taken* with the ſword?

27 Wherefore didſt thou flee away ſecretly, and † ſteal away from me? and didſt not tell me, that I might have ſent thee away with mirth, and with ſongs, with tabret, and with harp?

† Heb. haſt ſtolen me.

28 And haſt not ſuffered me to kiſſe my ſons and my daughters? thou haſt now done fooliſhly in ſo doing.

29 It is in the power of my hand to do you hurt: but the God of your father ſpake unto me yeſternight, ſaying, Take thou heed, that thou ſpeak not to Jacob either good or bad.

30 And now *though* thou wouldeſt needs be gone, becauſe thou ſore longedſt after thy fathers houſe; *yet* wherefore haſt thou ſtolen my gods?

31 And Jacob anſwered and ſaid to Laban, Becauſe I was afraid: for I ſaid, Peradventure thou wouldeſt take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomſoever thou findeſt thy gods, let him not live: before our brethren diſcern thou what *is* thine with me, and take *it* to thee: for Jacob knew not that Rachel had ſtolen them.

33 And Laban went into Jacobs tent, and into Leahs tent, and into the two maid-ſervants tents; but he found *them* not. Then went he out of Leahs tent, & entred into Rachels tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camels furniture, and ſat upon them: and Laban † ſearched all the tent, but found *them* not.

† Heb. feld.

35 And ſhe ſaid to her father, Let it not diſpleaſe my lord that I cannot riſe up before thee; for the cuſtome of women *is* upon me: and he ſearched, but found not the images.

36 ¶ And Jacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: and Jacob anſwered, and ſaid to Laban, What *is* my treſpaſſe? what *is* my ſin, that thou haſt ſo hotly purſued after me?

37 Whereas thou haſt ſearched all my ſtuff; what haſt thou found of all thy houſhold-ſtuff? ſet *it* here before my brethren and thy brethren, that they may judge betwixt us both.

38 This twenty yeares *have* I *been* with thee, thy ewes and thy ſhe-goats have not caſt their young, and the rammes of thy flock have I not eaten:

39 That which was torn *of beaſts* I brought not unto thee: I bare the loſſe of it; of *my hand didſt thou require it, *whether* ſtolen by day, or ſtolen by night.

* Exod. 22.12.

40 *Thus* I was, in the day the drought conſumed me, and the froſt by night; and my ſleep departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus have I been twenty yeares in thy houſe: I ſerved thee fourteen yeares for thy two daughters, and ſix yeares for thy cattell; and thou haſt changed my wages ten times.

42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the fear of Iſaac had been with me, ſurely thou hadſt ſent me away now empty: God hath ſeen mine affliction and the labour of my hands, & rebuked *thee* yeſternight.

43 ¶ And Laban anſwered, and ſaid unto Jacob, *Theſe* daughters *are* my daughters, and *theſe* children *are* my children, and *theſe* cattell *are* my cattell, and all that thou ſeeſt *is* mine: and what can I do this day unto theſe my daughters, or unto their children which they have born?

44 Now therefore come thou, let us make a covenant, I and thou; and let it be for a witneſſe between me and thee.

45 And Jacob took a ſtone, and ſet it up *for* a pillar.

46 And Jacob ſaid unto his brethren, Gather ſtones: and they took ſtones, and made an heap; and they did eat there upon the heap.

47 And Laban called it ‖ Jegar-ſahadutha: but Jacob called it Galeed.

‖ That is, *the heap of witneſſe.*

48 And Laban ſaid, This heap *is* a witneſſe between me and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed,

49 And ‖ Mizpah: for he ſaid, The LORD watch between me and thee when we are abſent one from another.

‖ That is, a *beacon*, or *watch-tower.*

50 If thou ſhalt afflict my daughters, or if thou ſhalt take *other* wives beſides my daughters, no man *is* with us; See, God *is* witneſſe betwixt me and thee.

51 And Laban ſaid to Jacob, Behold this heap, and behold *this* pillar, which I have caſt betwixt me and thee;

52 This heap *be* witneſſe, and *this* pillar *be* witneſſe, that I will not paſſe over this heap to thee, and that thou ſhalt not paſſe over this heap and this pillar unto me, for harm.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, judge betwixt us. And Jacob ſware by the fear of his father Iſaac,

54 Then Jacob ‖ offered ſacrifice upon the mount, and called his brethren to eat bread: and they did eat bread, and tarried all night in the mount.

‖ Or, *killed beaſts.*

55 And early in the morning Laban roſe up, and kiſſed his ſonnes and his daughters, and bleſſed them: and Laban departed, and returned unto his place.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Jacobs viſion at Mahanaim.* 3 *His meſſage to Eſau.* 6 *He is afraid of Eſaus coming.* 9 *He prayeth for his deliverance.* 13 *He ſendeth a preſent to Eſau.* 24 *He wreſtleth with an angel at Peniel, where he is called Iſrael.* 31 *He halteth.*

AND Jacob went on his way, and the angels of God met him.

2 And when Jacob ſaw them, he ſaid, This *is* Gods hoſt: and he called the name of that place ‖ Mahanaim.

‖ That is, *two hoſts or camps.*

3 And Jacob ſent meſſengers before him to Eſau his brother, unto the land of Seir, the † countrey of Edom.

† Heb *field.*

4 And he commanded them, ſaying, Thus ſhall ye ſpeak unto my lord Eſau; Thy ſervant

Digitized by Google

24 Jacob ſaith thus, I have ſojourned with Laban, and ſtayed there untill now:

5 And I have oxen, and aſſes, flocks, and men-ſervants, and women-ſervants: and I have ſent to tell my lord, that I may finde grace in thy ſight.

6 ¶ And the meſſengers returned to Jacob, ſaying, We came to thy brother Eſau, and alſo he cometh to meet thee, and foure hundred men with him.

7 Then Jacob was greatly afraid, and diſtreſſed: and he divided the people that *was* with him, and the flocks, and herds, and the camels into two bands;

8 And ſaid, If Eſau come to the one company and ſmite it, then the other company which is left ſhall eſcape.

9 ¶ And Jacob ſaid, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Iſaac, the LORD which ſaidſt unto me, *Return unto thy countrey, and to thy kindred, and I will deal well with thee:

* Chap. 31.13.

† Heb. *I am leſſe than all, &c.*

10 † I am not worthy of the leaſt of all the mercies, and of all the truth, which thou haſt ſhewed unto thy ſervant; for with my ſtaff I paſſed over this Jordan, and now I am become two bands.

11 Deliver me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Eſau: for I fear him, leſt he will come and ſmite me, *and* the mother † with the children.

† Heb. *upon.*

12 And thou ſaidſt, I will ſurely do thee good, and make thy ſeed as the ſand of the ſea, which cannot be numbred for multitude.

13 ¶ And he lodged there that ſame night; and took of that which came to his hand, a preſent for Eſau his brother,

14 Two hundred ſhe-goats and twentie he-goats, two hundred ewes and twenty rammes,

15 Thirty milch camels with their colts, fourty kine and ten bulls, twenty ſhe-aſſes and ten foles.

16 And he delivered *them* into the hand of his ſervants, every drove by themſelves; and ſaid unto his ſervants, Paſſe over before me, and put a ſpace betwixt drove and drove.

17 And he commanded the foremoſt, ſaying, When Eſau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, ſaying, Whoſe *art* thou? and whither goeſt thou? and whoſe *are* theſe before thee?

18 Then thou ſhalt ſay, They *be* thy ſervant Jacobs; it *is* a preſent ſent unto my lord Eſau: and behold alſo he *is* behinde us.

19 And ſo commanded he the ſecond, and the third, and all that followed the droves, ſaying, On this manner ſhall you ſpeak unto Eſau, when you finde him.

20 And ſay ye moreover, Behold, thy ſervant Jacob *is* behinde us: For he ſaid, I will appeaſe him with the preſent that goeth before me, and afterward I will ſee his face; peradventure he will accept † of me.

† Heb. *my face.*

21 So went the preſent over before him: and himſelf lodged that night in the company.

22 And he roſe up that night, and took his two wives, and his two women-ſervants, and his eleven ſonnes, and paſſed over the ford Jabbok.

† Heb. *cauſed to paſſe.*

23 And he took them, and † ſent them over the brook, and ſent over that he had.

† Heb. *aſcending of the morning.*

24 ¶ And Jacob was left alone: and there wreſtled a man with him, untill the † breaking of the day.

25 And when he ſaw that he prevailed not againſt him, he touched the hollow of his thigh: and the hollow of Jacobs thigh was out of joynt, as he wreſtled with him.

26 And he ſaid, Let me go, for the day breaketh: And he ſaid, * I will not let thee go, except thou bleſſe me.

* Hoſ. 12.4

27 And he ſaid unto him, What *is* thy name? And he ſaid, Jacob.

28 And he ſaid, * Thy name ſhall be called no more Jacob, but Iſrael: for as a prince haſt thou power with God and with men, and haſt prevailed.

* Chap. 35.10.

29 And Jacob asked *him*, and ſaid, Tell *me*, I pray thee, thy name: And he ſaid, Wherefore *is it, that* thou doeſt ask after my name? and he bleſſed him there.

30 And Jacob called the name of the place ‖ Peniel: for I have ſeen God face to face, and my life is preſerved.

‖ That is, *the face of God.*

31 And as he paſſed over Penuel the ſunne roſe upon him, and he halted upon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Iſrael eat not of the ſinew which ſhrank, which *is* upon the hollow of the thigh, unto this day: becauſe he touched the hollow of Jacobs thigh, in the ſinew that ſhrank.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The kindneſſe of Jacob and Eſau at their meeting. 17 Jacob cometh to Succoth. 18 At Shalem he buyeth a field, and buildeth an altar called El-elohe-iſrael.

AND Jacob lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold, Eſau came, and with him foure hundred men: and he divided the children unto Leah, and unto Rachel, and unto the two handmaids.

2 And he put the handmaids and their children foremoſt, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Joſeph hindermoſt.

3 And he paſſed over before them, and bowed himſelf to the ground ſeven times, untill he came neare to his brother.

4 And Eſau ran to meet him, and embraced him, and fell on his neck, and kiſſed him; and they wept.

5 And he lift up his eyes, and ſaw the women and the children, and ſaid, Who *are* thoſe † with thee? And he ſaid, The children which God hath graciouſly given thy ſervant.

† Heb. *to thee?*

6 Then the handmaidens came neare, they and their children, and they bowed themſelves.

7 And Leah alſo with her children came neare, and bowed themſelves: and after came Joſeph neare and Rachel, and they bowed themſelves.

8 And he ſaid, † What meaneſt thou by all this drove which I met? And he ſaid, *Theſe are* to finde grace in the ſight of my lord.

† Heb. *what to thee all this drove that I met?*

9 And Eſau ſaid, I have enough; my brother, † keep that thou haſt unto thy ſelf.

† Heb. *be that to thee that is thine.*

10 And Jacob ſaid, Nay, I pray thee: if now I have found grace in thy ſight, then receive my preſent at my hand: for therefore I have ſeen thy face, as though I had ſeen the face of God; and thou waſt pleaſed with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, my bleſſing that is brought to thee; becauſe God hath dealt graciouſly with me, and becauſe I have enough: and he urged him, and he took *it*.

12 And he ſaid, Let us take our journey, and let us go, and I will go before thee.

13 And he ſaid unto him, My lord knoweth that

Digitized by Google

that the children *are* tender, and the flocks and herds with young *are* with me; and if men should overdrive them one day, all the flock will die.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, passe over before his servant, and I will lead on softly, according † as the cattell that goeth before me, and the children be able to endure; untill I come unto my lord unto Seir.

15 And Esau said, Let me now † leave with thee *some* of the folk that *are* with me: And he said, † What needeth it? Let me finde grace in the sight of my lord.

16 ¶ So Esau returned that day on his way unto Seir.

17 And Jacob journeyed to Succoth, and built him an house, and made booths for his cattell: therefore the name of the place is called ‖ Succoth.

18 ¶ And Jacob came to Shalem a citie of * Shechem, which *is* in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan-aram; and pitched his tent before the citie.

19 And he bought a parcel of a field, where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of † Hamor Shechems father, for an hundred ‖ pieces of money.

20 And he erected there an altar, and called it ‖ El-elohe-israel.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Dinah is ravished by Shechem. 4 He seeth to marry her. 13 The sonnes of Jacob offer the condition of circumcision to the Shechemites. 20 Hamor and Shechem perswade them to accept it. 25 The sonnes of Jacob upon that advantage slay them, 27 and spoil their citie. 30 Jacob reproveth Simeon and Levi.*

AND Dinah the daughter of Leah, *which* she bare unto Jacob, went out to see the daughters of the land.

2 And when Shechem the sonne of Hamor the Hivite prince of the countrey saw her, he took her, and lay with her, and † defiled her.

3 And his soul clave unto Dinah the daughter of Jacob, and he loved the damsel, and spake † kindly unto the damsel.

4 And Shechem spake unto his father Hamor, saying, Get me this damsel to wife.

5 And Jacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter, (now his sonnes were with his cattell in the field) and Jacob held his peace untill they were come.

6 ¶ And Hamor the father of Shechem went out unto Jacob to commune with him.

7 And the sonnes of Jacob came out of the field when they heard *it*, and the men were grieved, and they were very wroth: because he had wrought folly in Israel, in lying with Jacobs daughter; which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, saying, The soul of my sonne Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you give her him to wife.

9 And make ye marriages with us, *and* give your daughters unto us, and take our daughters unto you.

10 And ye shall dwell with us; and the land shall be before you: dwell and trade you therein, and get you possessions therein.

11 And Shechem said unto her father, and unto her brethren, Let me finde grace in your eyes, and what ye shall say unto me I will give.

12 Ask me never so much dowry and gift, and I will give according as ye shall say unto me; but give me the damsel to wife. 25

13 And the sonnes of Jacob answered Shechem and Hamor his father deceitfully, and said, because he had defiled Dinah their sister;

14 And they said unto them, We cannot do this thing, to give our sister to one that is uncircumcised: for that *were* a reproch unto us.

15 But in this will we consent unto you: If ye will be as we *be*, that every male of you be circumcised;

16 Then will we give our daughters unto you, and we will take your daughters to us, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken unto us, to be circumcised; then will we take our daughter, and we will be gone.

18 And their words pleased Hamor, and Shechem Hamors sonne.

19 And the young man deferred not to do the thing, because he had delight in Jacobs daughter: and he *was* more honourable then all the house of his father.

20 ¶ And Hamor and Shechem his sonne came unto the gate of their citie, and communed with the men of their citie, saying,

21 These men *are* peaceable with us: therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein: for the land, behold, *it is* large enough for them: let us take their daughters to us for wives, and let us give them our daughters.

22 Onely herein will the men consent unto us, for to dwell with us, to be one people, if every male among us be circumcised, as they *are* circumcised.

23 *Shall* not their cattell, and their substance, and every beast of theirs, *be* ours? onely let us consent unto them, and they will dwell with us.

24 And unto Hamor and unto Shechem his sonne hearkened all that went out of the gate of his citie: and every male was circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his citie.

25 ¶ And it came to passe on the third day when they were sore, that two of the sonnes of Jacob, Simeon and Levi, Dinahs brethren, took each man his sword, and came upon the citie boldly, and * slew all the males.

26 And they slew Hamor and Shechem his sonne with the † edge of the sword, and took Dinah out of Shechems house, and went out.

27 The sonnes of Jacob came upon the slain, and spoiled the citie, because they had defiled their sister.

28 They took their sheep, and their oxen, and their asses, and that which *was* in the city, and that which *was* in the field,

29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wives took they captive, and spoiled even all that *was* in the house.

30 And Jacob said to Simeon and Levi, Ye have troubled me to make me to stink among the inhabitants of the land, amongst the Canaanites, and the Perizzites: and I *being* few in number, they shall gather themselves together against me and slay me; and I shall be destroyed, I and my house.

31 And they said, Should he deal with our sister, as with an harlot?

CHAP.

† Heb. according to the feet of the cattell that, &c. and according to the foot of the children, that is, or, pace. Heb. whereupon is mine?

‖ That is, booths.

* Called, Acts 7.16. Sichem.

* Called, Acts 7.16. Emmor.

† Or, Sons of Hamor. ‖ That is, Gods the God of Israel.

† Heb. humbled her.

† Heb. to the heart.

* Chap. 49. 6.

† Heb. mouth.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XXXV.

1 God ſendeth Jacob to Beth-el. 2 He purgeth his houſe of idols. 6 He buildeth an altar at Beth-el. 8 Deborah dieth at Allon-bachuth. 9 God bleſſeth Jacob at Beth-el. 16 Rachel travaileth of Benjamin, and dieth in the way to Edar. 22 Reuben lieth with Bilhah. 23 The ſonnes of Jacob. 27 Jacob cometh to Iſaac at Hebron. 28 The age, death, and buriall of Iſaac.

AND God ſaid unto Jacob, Ariſe, go up to Beth-el, and dwell there: and make there an altar unto God, that appeared unto thee
* Chap.27 43. when thou fleddeſt from the face of Eſau thy brother.

2 Then Jacob ſaid unto his houſhold, and to all that *were* with him, Put away the ſtrange gods that *are* among you, and be clean, and change your garments,

3 And let us ariſe, and go up to Beth-el; and I will make there an altar unto God, who anſwered me in the day of my diſtreſſe, and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gave unto Jacob all the ſtrange gods which *were* in their hand, and *all their* eare-rings which *were* in their eares; and Jacob hid them under the oak which *was* by Shechem.

5 And they journeyed: and the terrour of God was upon the cities that *were* round about them; and they did not purſue after the ſonnes of Jacob.

6 ¶ So Jacob came to Luz, which *is* in the land of Canaan (that *is* Beth-el) he and all the people that *were* with him.

*Chap.28. 19. ‖ That is, *the God of Beth el.* 7 And he built there an altar, and *called the place ‖ El-beth-el, becauſe there God appeared unto him, when he fled from the face of his brother.

‖ That is, *the oak of weeping.* 8 But Deborah Rebekahs nurſe died, and ſhe was buried beneath Beth-el, under an oak: and the name of it was called ‖ Allon-bachuth.

9 ¶ And God appeared unto Jacob again, when he came out of Padan-aram, and bleſſed him.

10 And God ſaid unto him, Thy name *is* Jacob; thy name ſhall not be called any more Jacob, * Chap.32. 28. but Iſrael ſhall be thy name: and he called his name Iſrael.

11 And God ſaid unto him, I *am* God Almighty: be fruitfull and multiply: a nation and a company of nations ſhall be of thee, and kings ſhall come out of thy loyns.

12 And the land which I gave Abraham and Iſaac, to thee will I give it, and to thy ſeed after thee will I give the land.

13 And God went up from him, in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Jacob ſet up a pillar in the place where he talked with him, *even* a pillar of ſtone: and he poured a drink offering thereon, and he poured oyl thereon.

15 And Jacob called the name of the place where God ſpake with him, Beth-el.

†Heb. *a little piece of ground.* 16 ¶ And they journeyed from Beth-el: and there was but † a little way to come to Ephrath: and Rachel travailed, and ſhe had hard labour.

‖ That is, *the ſonne of my ſorrow* ‖ That is, *the ſonne of the right hand.* 17 And it came to paſſe when ſhe was in hard labour, that the midwife ſaid unto her, Fear not; thou ſhalt have this ſonne alſo.

18 And it came to paſſe as her ſoul was in departing (for ſhe died) that ſhe called his name ‖ Ben-oni: but his father called him ‖ Benjamin.

19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which *is* Beth-lehem.

20 And Jacob ſet a pillar upon her grave: that *is* the pillar of Rachels grave unto this day.

21 And Iſrael journeyed, and ſpread his tent beyond the tower of Edar.

22 And it came to paſſe when Iſrael dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and *lay with Bil- *Chap.49. 4.
hah his fathers concubine: and Iſrael heard *it.* Now the ſonnes of Jacob were twelve.

23 The ſonnes of Leah; Reuben Jacobs firſtborn, and Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Iſſachar, and Zebulun.

24 The ſonnes of Rachel; Joſeph and Benjamin.

25 And the ſonnes of Bilhah, Rachels handmaid; Dan, and Naphtali.

26 And the ſonnes of Zilpah, Leahs handmaid; Gad, and Aſher. Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Jacob, which were born to him in Padan-aram.

27 ¶ And Jacob came unto Iſaac his father unto Mamre, unto the citie of Arbah (which *is* Hebron) where Abraham and Iſaac ſojourned.

28 And the dayes of Iſaac were an hundred and fourteſcore yeares.

29 And Iſaac gave up the ghoſt and died, and * was gathered unto his people, *being* old and *Chap.25. 8.
full of dayes: and his ſonnes Eſau and Jacob buried him.

CHAP. XXXVI.

2 Eſaus three wives. 6 His removing to mount Seir. 9 His ſonnes. 15 The dukes which deſcended of his ſonnes. 20 The ſonnes and dukes of Seir. 24 Anah findeth mules. 31 The kings of Edom. 40 The dukes that deſcended of Eſau.

NOw theſe *are* the generations of Eſau, who *is* Edom.

2 Eſau took his wives of the daughters of Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite; and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon the Hivite;

3 And Baſhemath Iſhmaels daughter, ſiſter of Nebajoth.

4 And * Adah bare to Eſau, Eliphaz: and *1. Chr. 1.35.
Baſhemath bare Reuel.

5 And Aholibamah bare Jeuſh, and Jaalam, and Korah: theſe *are* the ſonnes of Eſau, which were born unto him in the land of Canaan.

6 And Eſau took his wives and his ſonnes, and his daughters, and all the † perſons of his †Heb. ſ
houſe, and his cattell, and all his beaſts, and all his ſubſtance, which he had got in the land of Canaan, and went into the countrey from the face of his brother Jacob.

7 For their riches were more then that they might dwell together: and the land wherein they were ſtrangers, could not bear them, becauſe of their cattell.

8 Thus dwelt Eſau in * mount Seir: Eſau *is* *Joſh. 24. 4.
Edom.

9 ¶ And theſe *are* the generations of Eſau, the father of † the Edomites in mount Seir. † Heb. dom.

10 Theſe *are* the names of Eſaus ſonnes; * Eliphaz the ſonne of Adah the wife of Eſau, Reuel the ſonne of Baſhemath the wife of Eſau. *1. Chr. 1.35.

11 And the ſonnes of Eliphaz were Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Eſaus ſonne; and ſhe bare to Eliphaz, Amalek: theſe *were* the ſonnes of Adah Eſaus wife.

13 And theſe *are* the ſonnes of Reuel; Nahath, and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: theſe were the ſonnes of Baſhemath Eſaus wife.

14 ¶ And

Digitized by Google

14 ¶ And these were the sonnes of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon, Esaus wife: and she bare to Esau, Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah.

15 ¶ These *were* dukes of the sonnes of Esau: the sonnes of Eliphaz the first-born *sonne* of Esau; duke Teman, duke Omar, duke Zepho, duke Kenaz,

16 Duke Korah, duke Gatam, *and* duke Amalek: These *are* the dukes *that came* of Eliphaz, in the land of Edom: these *were* the sonnes of Adah.

17 ¶ And these *are* the sonnes of Reuel Esaus sonne; duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah. These *are* the dukes *that came* of Reuel, in the land of Edom: these *are* the sonnes of Bashemath Esaus wife.

18 ¶ And these *are* the sonnes of Aholibamah Esaus wife; duke Jeush, duke Jaalam, duke Korah: these *were* the dukes *that came* of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah Esaus wife.

19 These *are* the sonnes of Esau (who *is* Edom) and these *are* their dukes.

20 ¶ These *are* the sonnes of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land; Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, *1. Chron. 1.38.*

21 And Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan: these *are* the dukes of the Horites, the children of Seir in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan, were Hori, and Heman: and Lotans sister *was* Timna.

23 And the children of Shobal *were* these; Alvan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.

24 And these *are* the children of Zibeon; both Ajah, and Anah: this *was that* Anah, that found the mules in the wilderneſſe, as he fed the asses of Zibeon his father.

25 And the children of Anah *were* these; Dishon, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah.

26 And these *are* the children of Dishon; Hemdan, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

27 The children of Ezer *are* these; Bilhan, and Zaavan, and Achan.

28 The children of Dishan *are* these; Uz, and Aran.

29 These *are* the dukes *that came* of the Horites; duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah,

30 Duke Dishon, duke Ezer, duke Dishan: these *are* the dukes *that came* of Hori, among their dukes in the land of Seir.

31 ¶ And these *are* the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king over the children of Israel.

32 And Bela the sonne of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his city *was* Dinhabah.

33 And Bela died, and Jobab the sonne of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead.

34 And Jobab died, and Husham of the land of Temani reigned in his stead.

35 And Husham died, and Hadad the sonne of Bedad (who smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* Avith.

36 And Hadad died, and Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.

37 And Samlah died, and Saul of Rehoboth *by* the river reigned in his stead.

38 And Saul died, and Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor reigned in his stead.

39 And Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor died, and Hadar reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* Pau; and his wives name *was* Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab. 27

40 And these *are* the names of the dukes *that came* of Esau, according to their families, after their places, by their names; duke Timnah, duke Alvah, duke Jetheth,

41 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

42 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

43 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram: these *be* the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations, in the land of their possession: he *is* Esau the father of † the Edomites. † Heb. Edom.

CHAP. XXXVII.

2 Joseph is hated of his brethren. 5 His two dreams. 13 Jacob sendeth him to visit his brethren. 18 His brethren conspire his death. 21 Reuben saveth him. 26 They sell him to the Ishmeelites. 31 His father, deceived by the bloudy coat, mourneth for him. 36 He is sold to Potiphar in Egypt.

AND Jacob dwelt in the land † wherein his father was a stranger, in the land of Canaan. † Heb. of his fathers sojournings.

2 These *are* the generations of Jacob, Joseph *being* seventeen yeares old, was feeding the flock with his brethren, and the lad *was* with the sonnes of Bilhah, and with the sonnes of Zilpah, his fathers wives; and Joseph brought unto his father their evil report.

3 Now Israel loved Joseph more then all his children, because he *was* the sonne of his old age: and he made him a coat of many ‖ colours. ‖ Or, *piece.*

4 And when his brethren saw that their father loved him more then all his brethren, they hated him, and could not speak peaceably unto him.

5 ¶ And Joseph dreamed a dream, and he told *it* his brethren; and they hated him yet the more.

6 And he said unto them, Heare; I pray you, this dream which I have dreamed.

7 For behold, we *were* binding sheaves in the field, and lo, my sheaf arose, and also stood upright; and behold, your sheaves stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheaf.

8 And his brethren said unto him, Shalt thou indeed reigne over us? or shalt thou indeed have dominion over us? and they hated him yet the more for his dreams, and for his words.

9 ¶ And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more, and behold, the sunne, and the moon, and the eleven starres made obeisance to me.

10 And he told *it* to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and said unto him, What *is* this dream that thou hast dreamed? Shall I and thy mother and thy brethren indeed come to bowe down our selves to thee, to the earth?

11 And his brethren envied him: but his father observed the saying.

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feed their fathers flock in Shechem.

13 And Israel said unto Joseph, Do not thy brethren feed *the flock* in Shechem? Come, and I will send thee unto them. And he said unto him, Here *am I.*

14 And he said to him, Go, I pray thee, † see whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flocks; and bring me word again. So he: † Heb. *see the peace of thy brethren, &c.*

Digitized by Google

28 he sent him out of the vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem.

15 ¶ And a certain man found him, and behold, *he was* wandring in the field: and the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou?

16 And he said, I seek my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they feed *their flocks*.

17 And the man said, They are departed hence: for I heard them say, Let us go to Dothan. And Joseph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18 And when they saw him afarre off, even before he came neare unto them, they conspired against him to slay him.

19 And they said one to another, Behold, this † dreamer cometh:

†Heb. master of dreams.

20 Come now therefore, and let us slay him, and cast him into some pit; and we will say, Some evil beast hath devoured him: and we shall see what will become of his dreams.

*Chap. 42. 22.

21 And *Reuben heard *it*; and he delivered him out of their hands, and said, Let us not kill him.

22 And Reuben said unto them, Shed no bloud, *but* cast him into this pit that *is* in the wilderneſſe, and lay no hand upon him; that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliver him to his father again.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Joſeph was come unto his brethren, that they ſtript Joſeph

‖Or, *pieces*.

out of his coat, his coat of many ‖ *colours* that *was* on him.

24 And they took him, and caſt him into a pit: and the pit *was* empty, *there was* no water in it.

25 And they ſat down to eat bread: and they lift up their eyes and looked, and behold, a company of Iſhmeelites came from Gilead, with their camels bearing ſpicery, and balm, and myrrhe, going to carry *it* down to Egypt.

26 And Judah ſaid unto his brethren, What profit *is it* if we ſlay our brother, and conceal his bloud?

27 Come, and let us ſell him to the Iſhmeelites, and let not our hand be upon him; for he *is* our brother, and our fleſh: and his brethren

†Heb. hearkened.

† were content.

28 Then there paſſed by Midianites merchantmen; and they drew and lift up Joſeph out

*Pſal. 105. 17. Wiſ. 10. 13 Acts 7. 9.

of the pit, * and ſold Joſeph to the Iſhmeelites for twenty *pieces* of ſilver: and they brought Joſeph into Egypt.

29 ¶ And Reuben returned unto the pit; and behold, Joſeph *was* not in the pit: and he rent his clothes.

30 And he returned unto his brethren, and ſaid, The childe is not; and I, whither ſhall I go?

31 And they took Joſephs coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the bloud.

32 And they ſent the coat of many colours, and they brought *it* to their father; and ſaid, This have we found: know now whether it *be* thy ſonnes coat or no.

33 And he knew it, and ſaid, *It is* my ſonnes coat: an *evil beaſt hath devoured him; Joſeph

*Chap. 44. 28.

is without doubt rent in pieces.

34 And Jacob rent his clothes, and put ſackcloth upon his loyns, and mourned for his ſonne many daves.

35 And all his ſonnes and all his daughters roſe up to comfort him; but he refuſed to be comforted: and he ſaid, For I will go down into the grave unto my ſonne, mourning. Thus his father wept for him.

†Heb. *Lamech*, but the word doth ſignifie not onely *marſhals*, but alſo *chamberlains, courtiers, and officers*.

36 And the Midianites ſold him into Egypt unto Potiphar, an † officer of Pharaohs, *and* † ‖ captain of the guard.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Judah begetteth Er, Onan, and Shelah. 6 Er marrieth Tamar. 8 The treſpaſſeth for Onan. 11 Tamar ſtayeth for Shelah: 13 ſhe deceiveth Judah; 27 ſhe beareth twinnes, Pharez and Zarah.

†Heb. *chief of the ſlaughtermen*, or executioners. ‖Or, *chief marſhall*.

AND it came to paſſe at that time, that Judah went down from his brethren, and turned in to a certain Adullamite, whoſe name *was* Hirah.

2 And Judah ſaw there a daughter of a certain Canaanite, whoſe name *was* *Shuah, and he took her, and went in unto her:

*1. Chron. 2. 3.

3 And ſhe conceived and bare a ſonne; and he called his name Er.

4 * And ſhe conceived again, and bare a ſonne; and ſhe called his name Onan.

*Num. 26. 19.

5 And ſhe yet again conceived, and bare a ſonne; and called his name Sheiah: and he was at Chezib, when ſhe bare him.

6 And Judah took a wife for Er his firſt-born, whoſe name *was* Tamar.

7 And * Er, Judahs firſt-born, was wicked in the ſight of the LORD; and the LORD ſlew him.

*Num. 26. 19.

8 And Judah ſaid unto Onan, Go in unto thy brothers wife, and marry her, and raiſe up ſeed to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the ſeed ſhould not be his: and it came to paſſe, when he went in unto his brothers wife, that he ſpilled *it* on the ground, leſt that he ſhould give ſeed to his brother.

10 And the thing which he did, † diſpleaſed the LORD: wherefore he ſlew him alſo.

†Heb. *was evil in the eyes of the* LORD

11 Then ſaid Judah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remain a widow at thy fathers houſe, till Shelah my ſonne be grown: (for he ſaid, Leſt peradventure he die alſo as his brethren *did*) and Tamar went and dwelt in her fathers houſe.

12 ¶ And † in proceſſe of time, the daughter of Shuah Judahs wife died: and Judah was comforted, and went up unto his ſheep-ſhearers to Timnath, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

†Heb. *dayes were multiplied*

13 And it was told Tamar, ſaying, Behold, thy father in law goeth up to Timnath, to ſhear his ſheep.

14 And ſhe put her widows garments off from her, and covered her with a vail, and wrapped her ſelf, and ſat in † an open place, which *is* by the way to Timnath: for ſhe ſaw that Shelah was grown, and ſhe was not given unto him to wife.

†Heb. *doore of eyes, which is Enaim*

15 When Judah ſaw her, he thought her to *be* an harlot; becauſe ſhe had covered her face.

16 And he turned unto her by the way, and ſaid, Go to, I pray thee, let me come in unto thee (for he knew not that ſhe *was* his daughter in law) and ſhe ſaid, What wilt thou give me, that thou mayeſt come in unto me?

17 And he ſaid, I will ſend *thee* † a kid from the flock: and ſhe ſaid, Wilt thou give *me* a pledge, till thou ſend *it*?

†He *of the*

18 And he ſaid, What pledge ſhall I give thee? And ſhe ſaid, Thy ſignet, and thy bracelets,

Digitized by Google

lets, and thy staff that *is* in thine hand: and he gave *it* her, and came in unto her, and she conceived by him.

19 And she arose and went away, and laid by her vail from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood.

20 And Judah sent the kid by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receive *his* pledge from the womans hand: but he found her not.

21 Then he asked the men of that place, saying, Where *is* the harlot, that *was* ‖ openly by the way side? And they said, There was no harlot in this *place*.

22 And he returned to Judah, and said, I cannot finde her; and also the men of the place said, *that* there was no harlot in this *place*.

23 And Judah said, Let her take *it* to her, lest we † be shamed: behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her.

24 ¶ And it came to passe about three moneths after, that it was told Judah, saying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath played the harlot; and also behold, she *is* with childe by whoredome: and Judah said, Bring her forth, and let her be burnt.

25 When she *was* brought forth, she sent to her father in law, saying, By the man whose these *are*, *am* I with childe: and she said, Discern, I pray thee, whose *are* these, the signet, and bracelets, and staff.

26 And Judah acknowledged *them*, and said, She hath been more righteous then I; because that I gave her not to Shelah my sonne: and he knew her again no more.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the time of her travail, that behold twinnes *were* in her wombe.

28 And it came to passe when she travailed, that *the one* put out *his* hand, and the midwife took and bound upon his hand a scarlet threed, saying, This came out first.

29 And it came to passe as he drew back his hand, that behold, his brother came out: and she said, ‖ How hast thou broken forth? *this* breach *be* upon thee: therefore his name was called ‖ * Pharez.

30 And afterward came out his brother that had the scarlet threed upon his hand; and his name was called Zarah.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Joseph advanced in Potiphars house. 7 He resisteth his mistresses temptation. 13 He is falsly accused. 19 He is cast in prison. 21 God is with him there.

AND Joseph was brought down to Egypt, and Potiphar an officer of Pharaoh, captain of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hands of the Ishmeelites, which had brought him down thither.

2 And the LORD was with Joseph, and he was a prosperous man, and he was in the house *of his* master the Egyptian.

3 And his master saw that the LORD *was* with him, and that the LORD made all that he did to prosper in his hand.

4 And Joseph found grace in his sight, and he served him: and he made him overseer over his house, and all *that* he had he put into his hand.

5 And it came to passe from the time that he had made him overseer in his house, and over all that he had, that the LORD blessed the Egyptians house for Josephs sake: and the blessing of the LORD was upon all that he had in the house, and in the field. 29

6 And he left all that he had in Josephs hand; and he knew not ought he had, save the bread which he did eat: and Joseph was *a* goodly *person*, and well-favoured.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that his masters wife cast her eyes upon Joseph, and she said, Lie with me.

8 But he refused, and said unto his masters wife, Behold, my master wotteth not what *is* with me in the house, and he hath committed all that he hath to my hand.

9 *There is* none greater in this house then I: neither hath he kept back any thing from me, but thee; because thou *art* his wife: how then can I do this great wickedness, and sinne against God?

10 And it came to passe as she spake to Joseph day by day, that he hearkened not unto her, to lie by her, *or* to be with her.

11 And it came to passe about this time, that *Joseph* went into the house to do his business, and *there was* none of the men of the house there within.

12 And she caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to passe, when she saw that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth,

14 That she called unto the men of her house, and spake unto them, saying, See, he hath brought in an Hebrew unto us to mock us: he came in unto me to lie with me, and I cried with a † loud voice. †Heb. great

15 And it came to passe, when he heard that I lifted up my voice and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out.

16 And she laid up his garment by her, untill her lord came home.

17 And she spake unto him according to these words, saying, The Hebrew servant which thou hast brought unto us, came in unto me to mock me.

18 And it came to passe, as I lift up my voice and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled out.

19 And it came to passe, when his master heard the words of his wife, which she spake unto him, saying, After this manner did thy servant to me; that his wrath was kindled.

20 And Josephs master took him, and put him into the prison, a place where the kings prisoners *were* bound: and he was there in the prison.

21 ¶ But the LORD was with Joseph, and † shewed him mercy, and gave him favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison. †Heb extended kindness unto him.

22 And the keeper of the prison committed to Josephs hand all the prisoners that *were* in the prison: and whatsoever they did there, he was the doer *of it*.

23 The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing, *that was* under his hand; because the LORD *was* with him: and *that* which he did, the LORD made *it* to prosper.

CHAP. XL.

1 The butler and baker of Pharaoh in prison. 4 Joseph hath charge of them. 5 He interpreteth their dreams. 20 They come to passe according to his interpretation. 23 The ingratitude of the butler.

AND it came to passe after these things, that the butler of the king of Egypt, and *his* baker

Digitized by Google

30 ker had offended their lord the king of Egypt.
2 And Pharaoh was wroth against two of his officers, against the chief of the butlers, and against the chief of the bakers.
3 And he put them in ward in the house of the captain of the guard, into the prison, the place where Joseph *was* bound.
4 And the captain of the guard charged Joseph with them, and he served them; and they continued a season in ward.
5 ¶ And they dreamed a dream both of them, each man his dream in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dream; the butler and the baker of the king of Egypt, which *were* bound in the prison.
6 And Joseph came in unto them in the morning, and looked upon them; and behold they *were* sad.
7 And he asked Pharaohs officers that *were* with him in the ward of his lords house, saying, †Heb. are your faces evil? Wherefore † look ye *so* sadly to day?
8 And they said unto him, We have dreamed a dream, and *there is* no interpreter of it. And Joseph said unto them, *Do* not interpretations *belong* to God? tell me *them*, I pray you.
9 And the chief butler told his dream to Joseph, and said unto him, In my dream, behold, a vine *was* before me;
10 And in the vine *were* three branches; and it *was* as though it budded, *and* her blossoms shot forth; *and* the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes.
11 And Pharaohs cup *was* in my hand, and I took the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaohs cup: and I gave the cup into Pharaohs hand.
12 And Joseph said unto him, This *is* the interpretation of it: the three branches *are* three dayes;
‖Or, reckon 13 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh ‖ lift up thine head, and restore thee unto thy place, and thou shalt deliver Pharaohs cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his butler.
†Heb. remember me with thee. 14 But † think on me when it shall be well with thee, and shew kindness, I pray thee, unto me, and make mention of me unto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house.
15 For indeed I was stolen away out of the land of the Hebrews: and here also have I done nothing that they should put me into the dungeon.
16 When the chief baker saw that the interpretation was good, he said unto Joseph, I also
‖Or, full of holes. *was* in my dream; and behold, *I had* three ‖ white baskets on my head.
17 And in the uppermost basket *there was* of
†Heb. meat of Pharaoh, the work of a baker, or cook. all manner of † bake-meats for Pharaoh; and the birds did eat them out of the basket upon my head.
18 And Joseph answered, and said, This *is* the interpretation thereof: the three baskets *are* three dayes;
‖Or, reckon thee, and take thy office from thee. 19 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh ‖ lift up thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree, and the birds shall eat thy flesh from off thee.
20 ¶ And it came to passe the third day, *which was* Pharaohs birth-day, that he made a feast
‖Or, reckoned. unto all his servants: and he ‖ lifted up the head of the chief butler, and of the chief baker among his servants.
21 And he restored the chief butler unto his butlership again; and he gave the cup into Pharaohs hand.
22 But he hanged the chief baker, as Joseph had interpreted to them.
23 Yet did not the chief butler remember Joseph, but forgat him.

CHAP. XLI.

1 Pharaohs two dreams. 9 Joseph interpreteth them. 33 He giveth Pharaoh counsel. 38 Joseph is advanced. 50 He begetteth Manasseh and Ephraim. 54 The famine beginneth.

AND it came to passe at the end of two full yeares, that Pharaoh dreamed, and behold he stood by the river.
2 And behold, there came up out of the river seven well-favoured kine, and fat-fleshed; and they fed in a medow.
3 And behold, seven other kine came up after them out of the river, ill-favoured, and lean-fleshed; and stood by the *other* kine, upon the brink of the river.
4 And the ill-favoured and lean-fleshed kine, did eat up the seven well-favoured and fat kine. So Pharaoh awoke.
5 And he slept and dreamed the second time: and behold, seven eares of corn came up upon one stalk, † rank and good. †Heb. fat.
6 And behold, seven thin eares and blasted with the east-winde, sprung up after them.
7 And the seven thin eares devoured the seven rank and full eares: and Pharaoh awoke, and behold, *it was* a dream.
8 And it came to passe in the morning, that his spirit was troubled; and he sent and called for all the magicians of Egypt, and all the wisemen thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dream; but *there was* none that could interpret them unto Pharaoh.
9 ¶ Then spake the chief butler unto Pharaoh, saying, I do remember my faults this day.
10 Pharaoh was wroth with his servants, and put me in ward in the captain of the guards house, *both* me, and the chief baker.
11 And we dreamed a dream in one night, I and he: we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream.
12 And *there was* there with us a young man, an Hebrew, servant to the captain of the guard: and we told him; and he * interpreted to us our dreams, to each man according to his dream he did interpret. *Chap. 40. 12, &c.
13 And it came to passe, as he interpreted to us, so it was: me he restored unto mine office, and him he hanged.
14 ¶ * Then Pharaoh sent and called Joseph, and they † brought him hastily out of the dungeon: And he shaved *himself*, and changed his raiment, and came in unto Pharaoh. *Psal. 105. 20. †Heb. made him run.
15 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I have dreamed a dream, and *there is* none that can interpret it: and I have heard say of thee, *that* ‖ thou canst understand a dream, to interpret it. ‖Or, when thou hearest a dream thou canst interpret.
16 And Joseph answered Pharaoh, saying, *It is* not in me: God shall give Pharaoh an answer of peace.
17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, In my dream, behold, I stood upon the bank of the river.
18 And behold, there came up out of the river seven kine, fat-fleshed and well-favoured; and they fed in a medow.
19 And behold, seven other kine came up after

Digitized by Google

ter them, poore and very ill-favoured, and lean-fleshed, such as I never saw in all the land of Egypt for badnesse.

20 And the lean and the ill-favoured kine did eat up the first seven fat kine.

†Heb. came to the inward parts of them. 21 And when they had † eaten them up, it could not be known that they had eaten them; but they were still ill-favoured, as at the beginning: So I awoke.

22 And I saw in my dream, and behold, seven eares came up in one stalk, full and good.

‖Or, small. 23 And behold, seven eares ‖ withered, thin and blasted with the east-winde, sprung up after them.

24 And the thin eares devoured the seven good eares: and I told *this* unto the magicians; but *there was* none that could declare *it* unto me.

25 ¶ And Joseph said unto Pharaoh, The dream of Pharaoh *is* one; God hath shewed Pharaoh what he *is* about to do.

26 The seven good kine *are* seven yeares; and the seven good eares *are* seven yeares: the dream *is* one.

27 And the seven thin and ill-favoured kine that came up after them, *are* seven yeares; and the seven empty eares blasted with the east-winde, shall be seven yeares of famine.

28 This *is* the thing which I have spoken unto Pharaoh: what God *is* about to do, he sheweth unto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come seven yeares of great plenty, throughout all the land of Egypt.

30 And there shall arise after them seven yeares of famine, and all the plenty shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt; and the famine shall consume the land.

31 And the plenty shall not be known in the land, by reason of that famine following: for it *shall be* very † grievous.

† Heb. heavy.

‖Or, prepared of God. 32 And for that the dream was doubled unto Pharaoh twice, *it is* because the thing *is* ‖ established by God: and God will shortly bring it to passe.

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh look out a man discreet and wise, and set him over the land of Egypt.

‖Or, overseers. 34 Let Pharaoh do *this*, and let him appoint ‖ officers over the land, and take up the fifth part of the land of Egypt in the seven plenteous yeares.

35 And let them gather all the food of those good yeares that come, and lay up corn under the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keep food in the cities.

† Heb. be not cut off. 36 And that food shall be for store to the land, against the seven yeares of famine, which shall be in the land of Egypt; that the land † perish not through the famine.

37 ¶ And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his servants.

38 And Pharaoh said unto his servants, Can we finde *such a one* as this *is*, a man in whom the spirit of God *is*?

39 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, *there is* none so discreet and wise as thou *art*.

*Psal. 105. 21. 1. Macc. 2. 53. Acts 7. 10. ‖Or, set, or made. 40 * Thou shalt be over my house, and according unto thy word shall all my people † be ruled: onely in the throne will I be greater then thou.

41 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, See, I have set thee over all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh took off his ring from his hand, and put it upon Josephs hand, and arayed him in vestures of ‖ fine linen, and put a gold chain about his neck. 31

‖Or, silk.

43 And he made him to ride in the second chariot which he had: and they cried before him, ‖ † Bowe the knee: and he made him *ruler* over all the land of Egypt.

‖Or, tender father. †Heb. Abrech.

44 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I *am* Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift up his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Josephs name Zaphnath-paaneah; and he gave him to wife Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, ‖ priest of On: and Joseph went out over *all* the land of Egypt.

‖Or, prince.

46 (¶ And Joseph *was* thirty yeares old when he stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt) and Joseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the seven plenteous yeares the earth brought forth by handfulls.

48 And he gathered up all the food of the seven yeares, which were in the land of Egypt, and laid up the food in the cities: the food of the field which *was* round about every city, laid he up in the same.

49 And Joseph gathered corn as the sand of the sea, very much, untill he left numbring: for *it was* without number.

50 * And unto Joseph were born two sonnes, before the yeares of famine came: which Asenath, the daughter of Poti-pherah ‖ priest of On, bare unto him.

*Chap. 46. 20. and 48 5. ‖ Or, prince

51 And Joseph called the name of the first-born ‖ Manasseh: for God, *said he*, hath made me forget all my toil, and all my fathers house.

‖ That is, forgetting.

52 And the name of the second called he ‖ Ephraim: for God hath caused me to be fruitfull in the land of my affliction.

‖ That is, fruitfull.

53 ¶ And the seven yeares of plenteousnesse that was in the land of Egypt, were ended.

54 * And the seven yeares of dearth began to come, according as Joseph had said; and the dearth was in all lands: but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

*Psal. 105. 16.

55 And when all the land of Egypt was famished, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: And Pharaoh said unto all the Egyptians, Go unto Joseph: what he saith to you, do.

56 And the famine was over all the face of the earth; and Joseph opened † all the storehouses, and sold unto the Egyptians: and the famine waxed sore in the land of Egypt.

† Heb. all wherein was.

57 And all countreys came into Egypt to Joseph for to buy corn; because that the famine was *so* sore in all lands.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Jacob sendeth his ten sonnes to buy corn in Egypt. 6 They are imprisoned by Joseph for spies. 18 They are set at liberty, on condition to bring Benjamin. 21 They have remorse for Joseph. 24 Simeon is kept for a pledge. 25 They return with corn, and their money. 29 Their relation to Jacob. 36 Jacob refuseth to send Benjamin.

NOw when *Jacob saw that there was corn in Egypt, Jacob said unto his sonnes, Why do ye look one upon another? *Acts 7. 12.

2 And he said, Behold, I have heard that there is corn in Egypt: get you down thither, and buy for us from thence; that we may live, and not die.

3 ¶ And Josephs ten brethren went down to buy corn in Egypt.

4 But

Digitized by Google

32 4 But Benjamin, Josephs brother, Jacob sent not with his brethren: for he said, Lest peradventure mischief befall him.

5 And the sonnes of Israel came to buy *corn* among those that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

6 And Joseph *was* the governour over the land, *and* he *it was* that sold to all the people of the land: and Josephs brethren came, and bowed down themselves before him, *with* their faces to the earth.

7 And Joseph saw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himself strange unto them, and †Heb. *hard things with them.* spake † roughly unto them; and he said unto them, Whence come ye? And they said, From the land of Canaan to buy food.

8 And Joseph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

*Chap 37 5. 9 And Joseph *remembred the dreams which he dreamed of them, and said unto them, Ye *are* spies; to see the nakednesse of the land you are come.

10 And they said unto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food are thy servants come.

11 We *are* all one mans sonnes: we *are* true men; thy servants are no spies.

12 And he said unto them, Nay, but to see the nakednesse of the land you are come.

13 And they said, Thy servants *are* twelve brethren, the sonnes of one man in the land of Canaan; and behold, the youngest *is* this day with our father, and one *is* not.

14 And Joseph said unto them, That *is it* that I spake unto you, saying, Ye *are* spies.

15 Hereby ye shall be proved: by the life of Pharaoh ye shall not go forth hence, except your youngest brother come hither.

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your † Heb. *bound.* brother, and ye shall be † kept in prison, that your words may be proved, whether *there be any* truth in you: or else by the life of Pharaoh surely ye *are* spies.

‡Heb. *gathered.* 17 And he ‡put them all together into ward, three dayes.

18 And Joseph said unto them the third day, This do, and live: *for* I fear God.

19 If ye *be* true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the house of your prison: go ye, carry corn for the famine of your houses.

*Chap. 43. 5. 20 But * bring your youngest brother unto me; so shall your words be verified, and ye shall not die. And they did so.

21 ¶ And they said one to another, We *are* verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we saw the anguish of his soul, when he besought us; and we would not heare: therefore is this distresse come upon us.

22 And Reuben answered them, saying, *Chap. 37. 21. * Spake I not unto you, saying, Do not sinne against the childe; and ye would not heare? therefore behold also, his bloud is required.

23 And they knew not that Joseph understood *them*; for † he spake unto them by an in- † Heb. *an interpreter was between them.* terpreter.

24 And he turned himself about from them, and wept; and returned to them again, and communed with them, and took from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶ Then Joseph commanded to fill their sacks with corn, and to restore every mans money into his sack, and to give them provision for the way: and thus did he unto them.

26 And they laded their asses with the corn, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his sack to give his asse provender in the inne, he espied his money: for behold, it *was* in his sacks mouth.

28 And he said unto his brethren, My money is restored; and lo, *it is* even in my sack: and their heart † failed *them*, and they were afraid, †Heb. *was gone forth.* saying one to another, What *is* this *that* God hath done unto us?

29 ¶ And they came unto Jacob their father, unto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befell unto them, saying,

30 The man *who is* the lord of the land, spake † roughly to us, and took us for spies of the †Heb. *with hard things.* countrey.

31 And we said unto him, We *are* true men; we are no spies.

32 We *be* twelve brethren, sonnes of our father: one *is* not, and the youngest *is* this day with our father in the land of Canaan.

33 And the man the lord of the countrey said unto us, Hereby shall I know that ye *are* true men; leave one of your brethren *here* with me, and take *food for* the famine of your households, and be gone.

34 And bring your youngest brother unto me: then shall I know that you *are* no spies but *that* you *are* true men: *so* will I deliver you your brother, and ye shall traffick in the land.

35 ¶ And it came to passe as they emptied their sacks, that behold, every mans bundle of money *was* in his sack: and when *both* they and their father saw the bundles of money, they were afraid.

36 And Jacob their father said unto them, Me have ye bereaved *of my children*: Joseph *is* not, and Simeon *is* not, and ye will take Benjamin *away*: all these things are against me.

37 And Reuben spake unto his father, saying, Slay my two sonnes, if I bring him not to thee: deliver him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee again.

38 And he said, My sonne shall not go down with you; for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if mischief befall him by the way in the which ye go, then shall ye bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Jacob is hardly perswaded to send Benjamin. 15 Joseph entertaineth his brethren. 31 He maketh them a feast.

AND the famine *was* sore in the land.

2 And it came to passe when they had eaten up the corn which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said unto them, Go again, buy us a little food.

3 And Judah spake unto him, saying, The man did † solemnly protest unto us, saying, Ye †Heb. *testifying protested.* shall not see my face, except your * brother *be* with you. *Chap. 20.

4 If thou wilt send our brother with us, we will go down and buy thee food.

5 But if thou wilt not send *him*, we will not go down: for the man said unto us, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother *be* with you.

6 And Israel said, Wherefore dealt ye *so* ill with me, *as* to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother?

7 And they said, The man † asked us straitly of our state, and of our kindred, saying, *Is* † Heb. *straitly of me.* your father yet alive? have ye *another* brother?

and

Digitized by Google

and we told him according to the † tenour of these words: † Could we certainly know that he would say, Bring your brother down?

8 And Judah said unto Israel his father, Send the lad with me, and we will arise and go, that we may live, and not die, both we, and thou, *and* also our little ones.

9 I will be surety for him; of my hand shalt thou require him: *if I bring him not unto thee, and set him before thee, then let me bear the blame for ever.

10 For except we had lingred, surely now we had returned ‖ this second time.

11 And their father Israel said unto them, If it *must be* so now, do this; take of the best fruits in the land in your vessels, and carry down the man a present, a little balm, and a little honey, spices, and myrrhe, nuts, and almonds.

12 And take double money in your hand: and the money that was brought again in the mouth of your sacks, carry it again in your hand; peradventure it *was* an oversight.

13 Take also your brother, and arise, go again unto the man.

14 And God Almighty give you mercy before the man, that he may send away your other brother, and Benjamin: ‖ If I be bereaved *of my children*, I am bereaved.

15 ¶ And the men took that present, and they took double money in their hand, and Benjamin; and rose up, and went down to Egypt, and stood before Joseph.

16 And when Joseph saw Benjamin with them, he said to the ruler of his house, Bring *these* men home, and † slay, and make ready: for *these* men shall † dine with me at noon.

17 And the man did as Joseph bade: and the man brought the men into Josephs house.

18 And the men were afraid, because they were brought into Josephs house; and they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sacks at the first time, are we brought in, that he may † seek occasion against us, and fall upon us, and take us for bondmen, and our asses.

19 And they came neare to the steward of Josephs house; and they communed with him at the doore of the house,

20 And said, O sir, *† we came indeed down at the first time to buy food.

21 And it came to passe when we came to the inne, that we opened our sacks, and behold, every mans money *was* in the mouth of his sack, our money in full weight: and we have brought it again in our hand.

22 And other money have we brought down in our hands to buy food: we cannot tell who put our money in our sacks.

23 And he said, Peace *be* to you, fear not: your God, and the God of your father hath given you treasure in your sacks: † I had your money. And he brought Simeon out unto them.

24 And the man brought the men into Josephs house, and * gave *them* water, and they washed their feet, and he gave their asses provender.

25 And they made ready the present against Joseph came at noon: for they heard that they should eat bread there.

26 ¶ And when Joseph came home, they brought him the present which *was* in their hand into the house, and bowed themselves to him to the earth.

27 And he asked them of *their* † welfare, and said, ‖ Is your father well, the old man of whom ye spake? *Is* he yet alive?

28 And they answered, Thy servant our father *is* in good health, he *is* yet alive: and they bowed down their heads, and made obeisance.

29 And he lift up his eyes, and saw his brother Benjamin, his mothers sonne, and said, *Is* this your younger brother, of whom ye spake unto me? And he said, God be gracious unto thee, my sonne.

30 And Joseph made haste; for his bowels did yern upon his brother: and he sought *where* to weep, and he entred into *his* chamber, and wept there.

31 And he washed his face, and went out, and refrained himself, and said, Set on bread.

32 And they set on for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the Egyptians, which did eat with him, by themselves: because the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrews; for that *is* an abomination unto the Egyptians.

33 And they sat before him, the first-born according to his birthright, and the youngest according to his youth: and the men marvelled one at another.

34 And he took *and sent* messes unto them from before him: but Benjamins messe was five times so much as any of theirs. And they drank, and † were merry with him.

† Heb. is there peace to your father?

† Heb. they drank largely.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 *Joseph his policie to stay his brethren.* 14 *Judahs humble supplication to Joseph.*

AND he commanded † the steward of his house, saying, Fill the mens sacks with food, as much as they can carry, and put every mans money in his sacks mouth.

† Heb. him that was over his house.

2 And put my cup, the silver cup in the sacks mouth of the youngest, and his corn-money: and he did according to the word that Joseph had spoken.

3 Assoon as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they and their asses.

4 *And* when they were gone out of the city, *and* not *yet* farre off, Joseph said unto his steward, Up, follow after the men; and when thou dost overtake them, say unto them, Wherefore have ye rewarded evil for good?

5 *Is* not this *it*, in which my lord drinketh? and whereby indeed he ‖ divineth? ye have done evil in so doing.

‖ Or, maketh triall.

6 ¶ And he overtook them, and he spake unto them these same words.

7 And they said unto him, Wherefore saith my lord these words? God forbid that thy servants should do according to this thing.

8 Behold, the money which we found in our sacks mouthes, we brought again unto thee out of the land of Canaan: how then should we steal out of thy lords house silver or gold?

9 With whom *soever* of thy servants it be found, *both* let him die, and we also will be my lords bond-men.

10 And he said, Now also *let* it *be* according unto your words: he with whom it is found shall be my servant; and ye shall be blamelesse.

11 Then they speedily took down every man his sack to the ground, and opened every man his sack.

12 And he searched, *and* began at the eldest, and left at the youngest: and the cup was found in Benjamins sack.

Digitized by Google

34 13 Then they rent their clothes, and laded every man his asse, and returned to the citie.

14 ¶ And Judah and his brethren came to Josephs house (for he *was* yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.

15 And Joseph said unto them, What deed *is* this that ye have done? wot ye not, that such a man as I can certainly ‖ divine?

‖Or, *make triall.*

16 And Judah said, What shall we say unto my lord? what shall we speak? or how shall we clear our selves? God hath found out the iniquity of thy servants: behold, we *are* my lords servants, both we, and *he* also with whom the cup is found.

17 And he said, God forbid that I should do so: *but* the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shall be my servant: and as for you, get you up in peace unto your father.

18 ¶ Then Judah came neare unto him, and said, Oh my lord, let thy servant, I pray thee, speak a word in my lords eares, and let not thine anger burn against thy servant: for thou *art* even as Pharaoh.

19 My lord asked his servants, saying, Have ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we said unto my lord, We have a father, an old man, and a childe of his old age, a little one: and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loveth him.

21 And thou saidest unto thy servants, Bring him down unto me, that I may set mine eyes upon him.

22 And we said unto my lord, The lad cannot leave his father: for if he should leave his father, *his father* would die.

*Chap.43. 3.

23 And thou saidest unto thy servants, * Except your youngest brother come down with you, you shall see my face no more.

24 And it came to passe, when we came up unto thy servant my father, we told him the words of my lord.

25 And our father said, Go again, *and* buy us a little food.

26 And we said, We cannot go down: if our youngest brother be with us, then will we go down: for we may not see the mans face, except our youngest brother *be* with us.

27 And thy servant my father said unto us, Ye know that my wife bare me two *sonnes*:

28 And the one went out from me, and I

*Chap.37. 33.

said, * Surely he is torn in pieces; and I saw him not since:

29 And if ye take this also from me, and mischief befall him, ye shall bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave.

30 Now therefore when I come to thy servant my father, and the lad *be* not with us (seeing that his life is bound up in the lads life)

31 It shall come to passe, when he seeth that the lad *is* not *with us*, that he will die; and thy servants shall bring down the gray hairs of thy servant our father with sorrow to the grave.

32 For thy servant became surety for the lad

*Chap.43. 9.

unto my father, saying, * If I bring him not unto thee, then I shall bear the blame to my father for ever.

33 Now therefore, I pray thee, let thy servant abide in stead of the lad, a bond-man to my lord; and let the lad go up with his brethren.

34 For how shall I go up to my father, and the lad *be* not with me? lest peradventure I see the evil that shall † come on my father.

†Heb. *find my father.*

CHAP. XLV.

1 *Joseph maketh himself known to his brethren.* 5 *He comforteth them in Gods providence.* 9 *He sendeth for his father.* 16 *Pharaoh confirmeth it.* 21 *Joseph furnisheth them for their journey, and exhorteth them to concord.* 25 *Jacob is revived with the news.*

THen Joseph could not refrain himself before all them that stood by him; and he cried, Cause every man to go out from me: and there stood no man with him, while Joseph made himself known unto his brethren.

2 And he † wept aloud: and the Egyptians and the house of Pharaoh heard.

†Heb. *gave forth his voice in weeping.*

3 And Joseph said unto his brethren, * I *am* Joseph; Doth my father yet live? And his brethren could not answer him: for they were ‖troubled at his presence.

*Acts 7. ‖Or, *terrified.*

4 And Joseph said unto his brethren, Come neare to me, I pray you: and they came neare: and he said, I *am* Joseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt.

5 Now therefore be not grieved, †nor angry with your selves, that ye sold me hither: * for God did send me before you, to preserve life.

†Heb. *let there be anger in your eyes.*

*Chap.50. 20.

6 For these two yeares *hath* the famine *been* in the land; and yet *there are* five yeares, in the which *there shall* neither *be* earing nor harvest.

7 And God sent me before you, †to preserve you a posterity in the earth, and to save your lives by a great deliverance.

†Heb. *to put for you a remnant.*

8 So now *it was* not you *that* sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

9 Haste you, and go up to my father, and say unto him, Thus saith thy sonne Joseph, God hath made me lord of all Egypt; come down unto me, tarry not.

10 And thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt be neare unto me, thou, and thy children, and thy childrens children, & thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou hast.

11 And there will I nourish thee (for yet *there are* five yeares of famine) lest thou, and thy household, and all that thou hast, come to poverty.

12 And behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Benjamin, that *it is* my mouth that speaketh unto you.

13 And you shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that you have seen; and ye shall haste, and bring down my father hither.

14 And he fell upon his brother Benjamins neck, and wept; and Benjamin wept upon his neck.

15 Moreover, he kissed all his brethren, and wept upon them: and after that his brethren talked with him.

16 ¶ And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaohs house, saying, Josephs brethren are come: and it † pleased Pharaoh well, and his servants.

†Heb. *good in the eyes of.*

17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Say unto thy brethren, This do ye; lade your beasts, and go, get you unto the land of Canaan,

18 And take your father, and your households, and come unto me: and I will give you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye shall eat the fat of the land.

19 Now

Digitized by Google

19 Now thou art commanded, this do ye, Take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wives, and bring your father, and come.

†Heb. *In mine eye* 20 Also †regard not your stuff: for the good of all the land of Egypt *is* yours.

21 And the children of Israel did so: and Joseph gave them wagons, according to the †commandment of Pharaoh, and gave them provision for the way.

†Heb. *mouth.*

22 To all of them he gave each man changes of raiment: but to Benjamin he gave three hundred *pieces* of silver, and five changes of raiment.

23 And to his father he sent after this *manner*; ten asses † laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten she-asses laden with corn and bread and meat for his father by the way.

†Heb. *carrying.*

24 So he sent his brethren away, and they departed: and he said unto them, See that ye fall not out by the way.

25 ¶ And they went up out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan unto Jacob their father,

26 And told him, saying, Joseph *is* yet alive, and he is governour over all the land of Egypt. And † Jacobs heart fainted, for he beleeved them not.

†Heb. *fainted.*

27 And they told him all the words of Joseph, which he had said unto them: and when he saw the wagons which Joseph had sent to carry him, the spirit of Jacob their father revived.

28 And Israel said, *It is* enough; Joseph my sonne *is* yet alive: I will go and see him before *I* die.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Jacob is comforted by God at Beer-sheba. 5 Thence he with his company goeth into Egypt. 8 The number of his family that went into Egypt. 28 Joseph meeteth Jacob. 31 He instructeth his brethren how to answer to Pharaoh.

AND Israel took his journey with all that he had, and came to Beer-sheba, and offered sacrifices unto the God of his father Isaac.

2 And God spake unto Israel in the visions of the night, and said, Jacob, Jacob. And he said, Here *am* I.

3 And he said, I *am* God, the God of thy father: fear not to go down into Egypt; for I will there make of thee a great nation:

4 I will go down with thee into Egypt; and I will also surely bring thee up *again:* and Joseph shall put his hand upon thine eyes.

5 And Jacob rose up from Beer-sheba: and the sonnes of Israel carried Jacob their father, and their little ones, and their wives, in the wagons which Pharaoh had sent to carry him.

6 And they took their cattell, and their goods which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, * Jacob, and all his seed with him:

* Josh. 24. Psal. 105. Isa. 52.4.

7 His sonnes, and his sonnes sonnes with him, his daughters, and his sonnes daughters, and all his seed brought he with him into Egypt.

8 ¶ And * these *are* the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt, Jacob and his sonnes: * Reuben Jacobs first-born.

* Exod. 1.1. & 6.14. * Num. 26.

9 And the sonnes of Reuben; Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.

1 Chron. 5. 1. * Exod. 6. 14. 1 Chron. 4. 24.

10 ¶ And * the sonnes of Simeon; Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the sonne of a Canaanitish woman.

11 ¶ And the sonnes of * Levi; Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

* 1 Chron. 6. 1.

12 ¶ And the sonnes of * Judah; Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zerah: but Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the sonnes of Pharez, were Hezron and Hamul.

* 1 Chron. 2. 3. and 4. 21. Chap. 38 3

13 ¶ * And the sonnes of Issachar; Tola, and Phuvah, and Job, and Shimron.

* 1 Chron. 7. 1.

14 ¶ And the sonnes of Zebulun; Sered, and Elon, and Jahleel.

15 These *be* the sonnes of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob in Padan-aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the souls of his sonnes and his daughters, *were* thirty and three.

16 ¶ And the sonnes of Gad; Ziphion, and Haggai, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

17 ¶ * And the sonnes of Asher; Jimnah, and Ishuah, and Isui, and Beriah, and Serah their sister: And the sonnes of Beriah; Heber, and Malchiel.

* 1 Chron. 7. 30.

18 These *are* the sonnes of Zilpah, whom Laban gave to Leah his daughter: and these she bare unto Jacob, *even* sixteen souls.

19 The sonnes of Rachel Jacobs wife; Joseph, and Benjamin.

20 And unto Joseph in the land of Egypt were born Manasseh and Ephraim, * which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah ‖ priest of On bare unto him.

* Chap 41. 50. ‖ Or, *prince.*

21 ¶ * And the sonnes of Benjamin *were* Bela, and Becher, and Ashbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi, and Rosh, Muppim, and Huppim, and Ard.

* 1 Chron. 7. 6. & 8 1.

22 These *are* the sonnes of Rachel, which were born to Jacob: all the souls *were* fourteen.

23 ¶ And the sonnes of Dan; Hushim.

24 And the sonnes of Naphtali; Jahzeel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shillem.

25 These *are* the sonnes of Bilhah, which Laban gave unto Rachel his daughter, and she bare these unto Jacob: all the souls *were* seven.

26 All the souls that came with Jacob into Egypt, which came out of his † loyns, besides Jacobs sonnes wives, all the souls *were* three-score and six;

†Heb. *thigh.*

27 And the sonnes of Joseph which were born him in Egypt, *were* two souls: * all the souls of the house of Jacob, which came into Egypt, *were* three-score and ten.

* Deut. 10. 22.

28 ¶ And he sent Judah before him unto Joseph, to direct his face unto Goshen; and they came into the land of Goshen.

29 And Joseph made ready his chariot, and went up to meet Israel his father, to Goshen; and presented himself unto him: and he fell on his neck, and wept on his neck a good while.

30 And Israel said unto Joseph, Now let me die, since I have seen thy face, because thou *art* yet alive.

31 And Joseph said unto his brethren, and unto his fathers house, I will go up, and shew Pharaoh, and say unto him, My brethren, and my fathers house, which *were* in the land of Canaan, are come unto me;

32 And the men *are* shepherds, for † their trade hath been to feed cattell; and they have brought their flocks and their herds, and all that they have.

†Heb. *they are men of cattell.*

33 And it shall come to passe when Pharaoh shall call you, and shall say, What *is* your occupation?

Digitized by Google

36 34 That ye ſhall ſay, Thy ſervants trade hath been about cattell, from our youth even until now, both we *and* alſo our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Goſhen; for every ſhepherd *is* an abomination unto the Egyptians.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Joſeph preſenteth five of his brethren, 7 and his father before Pharaoh. 11 He giveth them habitation and maintenance. 13 He getteth all the Egyptians money, 16 their cattell, 18 their lands to Pharaoh. 22 The prieſts land was not bought. 25 He lendeth the land to them for a fifth part. 28 Jacobs age. 29 He ſweareth Joſeph to burie him with his fathers.

THen Joſeph came and told Pharaoh, and ſaid, My father and my brethren, and their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have, are come out of the land of Canaan; and behold, they *are* in the land of Goſhen.

2 And he took ſome of his brethren, *even* five men, and preſented them unto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh ſaid unto his brethren, What *is* your occupation? And they ſaid unto Pharaoh, Thy ſervants *are* ſhepherds, both we *and* alſo our fathers.

4 They ſaid moreover unto Pharaoh, For to ſojourn in the land are we come: for thy ſervants have no paſture for their flocks, for the famine *is* ſore in the land of Canaan: now therefore we pray thee, let thy ſervants dwell in the land of Goſhen.

5 And Pharaoh ſpake unto Joſeph, ſaying, Thy father and thy brethren are come unto thee:

6 The land of Egypt *is* before thee; in the beſt of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell, in the land of Goſhen let them dwell: and if thou knoweſt any man of activity amongſt them, then make them rulers over my cattell.

7 And Joſeph brought in Jacob his father, and ſet him before Pharaoh: and Jacob bleſſed Pharaoh.

†Heb. *how many are the dayes of the yeares of thy life?* 8 And Pharaoh ſaid unto Jacob, † How old *are* thou?

Heb. 11. 9, 13. 9 And Jacob ſaid unto Pharaoh, * The dayes of the yeares of my pilgrimage *are* an hundred and thirty yeares: few and evil have the dayes of the yeares of my life been, and have not attained unto the dayes of the yeares of the life of my fathers in the dayes of their pilgrimage.

10 And Jacob bleſſed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Joſeph placed his father and his brethren, and gave them a poſſeſſion in the land of Egypt, in the beſt of the land, in the land of Rameſes, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Joſeph nouriſhed his father, and his brethren, and all his fathers houſhold with bread, ‖ † according to *their* families.

‖Or, *as a little childe is nouriſhed.* †Heb. *according to the little ones.* 13 ¶ And *there was* no bread in all the land; for the famine *was* very ſore, ſo that the land of Egypt, and *all* the land of Canaan fainted by reaſon of the famine.

14 And Joſeph gathered up all the money that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corn which they bought: and Joſeph brought the money into Pharaohs houſe.

15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came unto Joſeph, and ſaid, Give us bread: for why ſhould we die in thy preſence? for the money faileth.

16 And Joſeph ſaid, Give your cattell, and I will give you for your cattell, if money fail.

17 And they brought their cattell unto Joſeph: and Joſeph gave them bread *in exchange* for horſes, and for the flocks, and for the cattell of the herds, and for the aſſes; and he † fed them with bread, for all their cattell, for that yeare. †Heb. *led them.*

18 When that yeare was ended, they came unto him the ſecond yeare, and ſaid unto him, We will not hide *it* from my lord, how that our money is ſpent, my lord alſo hath our herds of cattell; there is not ought left in the ſight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands:

19 Wherefore ſhall we die before thine eyes, both we and our land? buy us and our land for bread, and we and our land will be ſervants unto Pharaoh: and give *us* ſeed, that we may live and not die, that the land be not deſolate.

20 And Joſeph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh; for the Egyptians ſold every man his field, becauſe the famine prevailed over them: ſo the land became Pharaohs.

21 And as for the people, he removed them to cities from *one* end of the borders of Egypt, even to the *other* end thereof.

22 Onely the land of the ‖ prieſts bought he not: for the prieſts had a portion *aſſigned them* of Pharaoh, and did eat their portion which Pharaoh gave them: wherefore they ſold not their lands. ‖Or, *priests*

23 Then Joſeph ſaid unto the people, Behold, I have bought you this day, and your land for Pharaoh: lo, *here is* ſeed for you, and ye ſhall ſow the land.

24 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the increaſe, that you ſhall give the fifth *part* unto Pharaoh, and foure parts ſhall be your own, for ſeed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your houſholds, and for food for your little ones.

25 And they ſaid, Thou haſt ſaved our lives: let us finde grace in the ſight of my lord, and we will be Pharaohs ſervants.

26 And Joſeph made it a law over the land of Egypt unto this day, that Pharaoh ſhould have the fifth *part*; except the land of the ‖prieſts onely, *which* became not Pharaohs. ‖Or, *priests*

27 ¶ And Iſrael dwelt in the land of Egypt in the countrey of Goſhen; and they had poſſeſſions therein, and grew, and multiplied exceedingly.

28 And Jacob lived in the land of Egypt ſeventeen yeares: ſo † the whole age of Jacob was an hundred fourty and ſeven yeares. † Heb. *dayes of yeares of his life.*

29 And the time drew nigh that Iſrael muſt die: and he called his ſonne Joſeph, and ſaid unto him, If now I have found grace in thy ſight, * put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh, and deal kindly and truly with me; bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt: * Ch. 24. 2.

30 But I will lie with my fathers, and thou ſhalt carry me out of Egypt, and bury me in their burying-place. And he ſaid, I will do as thou haſt ſaid.

31 And he ſaid, Swear unto me: and he ſware unto him. And * Iſrael bowed himſelf upon the beds head. * Heb. 21.

CHAP.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 Joseph with his sonnes visiteth his sick father. 2 Jacob strengthneth himself to blesse them. 3 He repeateth the promise. 5 He taketh Ephraim and Manasseh as his owne. 7 He telleth Joseph of his mothers grave. 9 He blesseth Ephraim and Manasseh. 17 He preferreth the younger before the elder. 21 He prophesieth their return to Canaan.

AND it came to passe after these things, that *one* told Joseph, Behold, thy father *is* sick: and he took with him his two sonnes, Manasseh and Ephraim.

2 And *one* told Jacob, and said, Behold, thy sonne Joseph cometh unto thee: and Israel strengthened himself, and sat upon the bed.

3 And Jacob said unto Joseph, God Almighty appeared unto me at * Luz in the land of Canaan, and blessed me,

*Chap. 28. 13. and 35. 6.

4 And said unto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitfull, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people, and will give this land to thy seed after thee, *for* an everlasting possession.

*Chap. 41. 51. Josh. 13. 7.

5 ¶ And now thy * two sonnes, Ephraim, and Manasseh, which were born unto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came unto thee into Egypt, *are* mine: as Reuben and Simeon, they shall be mine.

6 And thy issue which thou begettest after them, shall be thine, *and* shall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

*Chap. 35. 19.

7 And as for me, when I came from Padan, * Rachel died by me in the land of Canaan, in the way, when yet *there was* but a little way to come unto Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way of Ephrath, the same *is* Beth-lehem.

8 And Israel beheld Josephs sonnes, and said, Who *are* these?

9 And Joseph said unto his father, They *are* my sonnes, whom God hath given me in this *place*: And he said, Bring them, I pray thee, unto me, and I will blesse them.

* Heb. heavy.

10 (Now the eyes of Israel were ‡ dim for age, *so that* he could not see) And he brought them neare unto him; and he kissed them, and embraced them.

11 And Israel said unto Joseph, I had not thought to see thy face: and lo, God hath shewed me also thy seed.

12 And Joseph brought them out from betweene his knees, and he bowed himself with his face to the earth.

13 And Joseph took them both, Ephraim in his right hand towards Israels left hand, and Manasseh in his left hand towards Israels right hand, and brought *them* neare unto him.

14 And Israel stretched out his right hand, and laid *it* upon Ephraims head, who *was* the younger; and his left hand upon Manassehs head, guiding his hands wittingly: for Manasseh *was* the first-born.

Heb. 11. 21.

15 ¶ And * he blessed Joseph, and said, God, before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac did walk, the God which fed me all my life long unto this day,

16 The Angel which redeemed me from all evil, blesse the lads; and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac; and let them ‡ grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth.

Heb. as multiply in the midst.

17 And when Joseph saw that his father laid his right hand upon the head of Ephraim, it displeased him: and he held up his fathers hand, to remove it from Ephraims head unto Manassehs head.

18 And Joseph said unto his father, Not so, my father: for this *is* the first-born; put thy right hand upon his head.

19 And his father refused, and said, I know *it*, my sonne, I know *it*: he also shall become a people, and he also shall be great; but truly his younger brother shall be greater then he, and his seed shall become a † multitude of nations.

†Heb. fulnesse.

20 And he blessed them that day, saying, In thee shall Israel blesse, saying, God make thee as Ephraim, and as Manasseh: and he set Ephraim before Manasseh.

21 And Israel said unto Joseph, Behold, I die; but God shall be with you, and bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreover, I have given to thee one portion above thy brethren, which I took out of the hand of the Amorite with my sword and with my bow.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Jacob calleth his sonnes to blesse them. 3 Their blessing in particular. 29 He chargeth them about his buriall. 33 He dieth.

AND Jacob called unto his sonnes, and said, Gather your selves together, that I may tell you *that* which shall befall you in the last dayes.

2 Gather your selves together, and heare, ye sonnes of Jacob, and hearken unto Israel your father.

3 ¶ Reuben, thou *art* my first-born, my might, and the beginning of my strength, the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power:

4 Unstable as water, † thou shalt not excell, because thou * wentest up to thy fathers bed, then defiledst thou *it*: ‖ he went up to my couch.

†Heb. *do not thou excell.* *Chap. 35. 22. 1. Chron. 5. 1. ‖ Or, *my couch is gone.*

5 ¶ Simeon and Levi *are* brethren, ‖ instruments of cruelty *are in* their habitations.

‖ Or, *their swords are weapons of violence.*

6 O my soul, come not thou into their secret: unto their assembly, mine honour, be not thou united: for in their anger they slew a man, and in their self-will they ‖ digged down a wall.

‖ Or, *houghed oxen.*

7 Cursed *be* their anger, for it was fierce; and their wrath, for it was cruell. I will divide them in Jacob, and scatter them in Israel.

8 ¶ Judah, thou *art he* whom thy brethren shall praise: thy hand *shall be* in the neck of thine enemies; thy fathers children shall bowe down before thee.

9 Judah *is* a lions whelp: from the prey, my sonne, thou art gone up: he stouped down, he couched as a lion, and as an old lion; who shall rouse him up?

10 The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a law-giver from between his feet, untill Shiloh come, and unto him *shall* the gathering of the people *be*.

11 Binding his fole unto the vine, and his asses colt unto the choice vine; he washed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the bloud of grapes.

12 His eyes *shall be* red with wine, and his teeth white with milk.

13 ¶ Zebulun shall dwell at the haven of the sea, and he *shall be* for an haven of ships: and his border *shall be* unto Zidon.

14 ¶ Issachar *is* a strong asse, couching down between two burdens.

15 And he saw that rest *was* good, & the land

Digitized by Google

38 that it was pleaſant; and bowed his ſhoulder to bear, and became a ſervant unto tribute.

16 ¶ Dan ſhall judge his people, as one of the tribes of Iſrael.

†Heb. an arrow-ſnake. 17 Dan ſhall be a ſerpent by the way, †an adder in the path, that biteth the horſe heels, ſo that his rider ſhall fall backward.

18 I have waited for thy ſalvation, O LORD.

19 ¶ Gad, a troup ſhall overcome him: but he ſhall overcome at the laſt.

20 ¶ Out of Aſher his bread *ſhall be* fat, and he ſhall yeeld royall dainties.

21 ¶ Naphtali *is* a hinde let looſe: he giveth goodly words.

†Heb. daughters. 22 ¶ Joſeph *is* a fruitfull bough, *even* a fruitfull bough by a well, *whoſe* †branches runne over the wall.

23 The archers have ſorely grieved him, and ſhot at *him*, and hated him.

24 But his bow abode in ſtrength, and the arms of his hands were made ſtrong, by the hands of the mighty *God* of Jacob: from thence *is* the ſhepherd, the ſtone of Iſrael.

25 *Even* by the God of thy father who ſhall help thee, and by the Almighty, who ſhall bleſſe thee with bleſſings of heaven above, bleſſings of the deep that lieth under, bleſſings of the breaſts, and of the wombe.

26 The bleſſings of thy father have prevailed above the bleſſings of my progenitors, unto the utmoſt bound of the everlaſting hills; they ſhall be on the head of Joſeph, and on the crown of the head of him that was ſeparate from his brethren.

27 ¶ Benjamin ſhall raven *as* a wolf: in the morning he ſhall devoure the prey, and at night he ſhall divide the ſpoil.

28 ¶ All theſe *are* the twelve tribes of Iſrael: and this *is it* that their father ſpake unto them, and bleſſed them; every one according to his bleſſing he bleſſed them.

29 And he charged them and ſaid unto them, *Chap.47. 30. I *am* to be gathered unto my people: * bury me with my fathers, in the cave that *is* in the field of Ephron the Hittite,

30 In the cave that *is* in the field of Machpelah, which *is* before Mamre, in the land of Ca- *Chap.23. 16. naan, * which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite, for a poſſeſſion of a burying-place.

31 (There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife, there they buried Iſaac and Rebekah his wife, and there I buried Leah)

32 The purchaſe of the field and of the cave that *is* therein, *was* from the children of Heth.

33 And when Jacob had made an end of commanding his ſonnes, he gathered up his feet into the bed, and yeelded up the ghoſt, and was gathered unto his people.

CHAP. L.

1 *The mourning for Jacob.* 4 *Joſeph getteth leave of Pharaoh to go to bury him.* 7 *The funerall.* 15 *Joſeph comforteth his brethren, who craved his pardon.* 22 *His age.* 23 *He ſeeth the third generation of his ſonnes.* 24 *He propheſieth unto his brethren of their return.* 25 *He taketh an oath of them for his bones.* 26 *He dieth, and is cheſted.*

AND Joſeph fell upon his fathers face, and wept upon him, and kiſſed him.

2 And Joſeph commanded his ſervants the phyſicians to embalm his father: and the phyſicians embalmed Iſrael.

3 And fourty dayes were fulfilled for him (for ſo are fulfilled the dayes of thoſe which are embalmed) and the Egyptians † mourned for him threeſcore and ten dayes. †Heb. wept.

4 And when the dayes of his mourning were paſt, Joſeph ſpake unto the houſe of Pharaoh, ſaying, If now I have found grace in your eyes, ſpeak, I pray you, in the eares of Pharaoh, ſaying,

5 * My father made me ſwear, ſaying, Lo, I *Chap. 29. die: in my grave which I have digged for me, in the land of Canaan, there ſhalt thou bury me. Now therefore let me go up, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come again.

6 And Pharaoh ſaid, Go up, and bury thy father, according as he made thee ſwear.

7 ¶ And Joſeph went up to bury his father: and with him went up all the ſervants of Pharaoh, the elders of his houſe, and all the elders of the land of Egypt,

8 And all the houſe of Joſeph, and his brethren, and his fathers houſe: onely their little ones, and their flocks, and their herds, they left in the land of Goſhen.

9 And there went up with him both chariots and horſemen, and it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the threſhing-floore of Atad, which *is* beyond Jordan, and there they mourned with a great and very ſore lamentation: and he made a mourning for his father ſeven dayes.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, ſaw the mourning in the floore of Atad, they ſaid, This *is* a grievous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called ‖ Abel-mizraim, which *is* beyond Jordan. ‖ That is, the mourning of the Egyptians.

12 And his ſonnes did unto him according as he commanded them.

13 For *his ſonnes carried him into the land *Acts 7. of Canaan, and buried him in the cave of the 16. field of Machpelah, which Abraham * bought *Chap. with the field for a poſſeſſion of a burying- 16. place, of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

14 ¶ And Joſeph returned into Egypt, he and his brethren, and all that went up with him to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Joſephs brethren ſaw that their father was dead, they ſaid, Joſeph will peradventure hate us, and will certainly requite us all the evil which we did unto him.

16 And they † ſent a meſſenger unto Joſeph, †Heb. ſaying, Thy father did command before he di- ſaid. ed, ſaying,

17 So ſhall ye ſay unto Joſeph, Forgive, I pray thee now, the treſpaſſe of thy brethren, and their ſinne; for they did unto thee evil: And now we pray thee, forgive the treſpaſſe of the ſervants of the God of thy father. And Joſeph wept when they ſpake unto him.

18 And his brethren alſo went and fell down before his face; and they ſaid, Behold, we *be* thy ſervants.

19 And Joſeph ſaid unto them, *Fear not: for *Ch. am I in the place of God? 5.

20 But as for you, ye thought evil againſt me, *but* God meant it unto good, to bring to paſſe, as *it is* this day, to ſave much people alive.

21 Now therefore fear ye not: I will nouriſh you, and your little ones. And he comforted them, and ſpake †kindly unto them. † Heb. to the heart.

22 ¶ And

Digitized by Google

22 ¶ And Joseph dwelt in Egypt, he, and his fathers house: and Joseph lived an hundred and ten yeares.

23 And Joseph saw Ephraims children, of the third *generation*: *the children also of Machir the sonne of Manasseh, were † brought up upon Josephs knees.

24 And Joseph said unto his brethren, I die: and * God will surely visit you, and bring you out of this land, unto the land which he sware to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob. 39

25 And *Joseph took an oath of the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones from hence. *Exod.13. 19.

26 So Joseph died, *being* an hundred and ten yeares old: and they embalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

The second book of *Moses*, called EXODUS.

CHAP. I.

1 The children of Israel after Josephs death do multiply. 8 The more they are oppressed by a new king, the more they multiply. 15 The godlinesse of the midwives in saving the men-children alive. 22 Pharaoh commandeth the male-children to be cast into the river.

NOw * these *are* the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt, every man and his household came with Jacob: *Gen.46. Exod.1.6.

2 Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah,

3 Issachar, Zebulun, and Benjamin,

4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

5 And all the souls that came out of the † loyns of Jacob, were * seventy souls: for Joseph was in Egypt *already*. †Heb. thighs. *Gen.46.

6 And Joseph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

7 ¶ * And the children of Israel were fruitfull, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty, and the land was filled with them. *Gen.1.28.

8 Now there arose up a new king over Egypt, which knew not Joseph.

9 And he said unto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Israel *are* moe and mightier then we.

10 Come on, let us deal wisely with them, lest they multiply, and it come to passe, that when there falleth out any warre, they joyn also unto our enemies, and fight against us, and *so* get them up out of the land.

11 Therefore they did set over them taskmasters, to afflict them with their burdens. And they built for Pharaoh treasure-cities, Pithom and Raamses.

12 † But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew: and they were grieved because of the children of Israel.

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serve with rigour.

14 And they made their lives bitter, with hard bondage, in morter, and in brick, and in all manner of service in the field: all their service wherein they made them serve, *was* with rigour.

15 ¶ And the king of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwives (of which the name of one *was* Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah)

16 And he said, When ye do the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and see *them* upon the stools; if it *be* a sonne, then ye shall kill him; but if it *be* a daughter, then she shall live.

17 But the midwives feared God, and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but saved the men-children alive.

18 And the king of Egypt called for the midwives, and said unto them, Why have ye done this thing, and have saved the men-children alive?

19 And the midwives said unto Pharaoh, Because the Hebrew women *are* not as the Egyptian women: for they *are* lively, and are delivered ere the midwives come in unto them.

20 Therefore God dealt well with the midwives: and the people multiplied, and waxed very mighty.

21 And it came to passe, because the midwives feared God, that he made them houses.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Every sonne that is born ye shall cast into the river, and every daughter ye shall save alive.

CHAP. II.

1 Moses is born, 3 and in an ark cast into the flags. 5 He is found, and brought up by Pharaohs daughter. 11 He slayeth an Egyptian. 13 He reproveth an Hebrew. 15 He flieth into Midian. 21 He marrieth Zipporah. 22 Gershom is born. 23 God respecteth the Israelites crie.

AND there went * a man of the house of Levi, and took *to wife* a daughter of Levi. *Chap.6. 20. Num.26. 59.

2 And the woman conceived, and bare a sonne: and when she saw him that he *was a* goodly *childe*, she * hid him three moneths. *Acts 7. 20. Heb.11.23

3 And when she could not longer hide him, she took for him an ark of bulrushes, and daubed it with slime and with pitch, and put the childe therein; and she laid *it* in the flags by the rivers brink.

4 And his sister stood afarre off, to wit what would be done to him.

5 ¶ And the daughter of Pharaoh came down to wash her self at the river, and her maidens walked along by the rivers side: and when she saw the ark among the flags, she sent her maid to fetch it.

6 And when she had opened *it*, she saw the childe: and behold, the babe wept. And she had compassion on him, and said, This *is one* of the Hebrews children.

7 Then said his sister to Pharaohs daughter, Shall I go, and call to thee a nurse of the Hebrew women, that she may nurse the childe for thee?

8 And Pharaohs daughter said unto her, Go. And the maid went and called the childes mother.

9 And Pharaohs daughter said unto her, Take this childe away, and nurse it for me, and I will give thee thy wages. And the woman took the childe, and nursed it.

10 And the childe grew, and she brought him unto Pharaohs daughter, and he became her sonne. And she called his name ‖Moses: and ‖That is, drawn out.

Digitized by Google

she said, Because I drew him out of the water.

11 ¶ And it came to passe in those dayes, when Moses was grown, that he went out unto his brethren, and looked on their burdens; and he spied an Egyptian smiting an Hebrew one of his brethren.

12 And he looked this way and that way, and when he saw that *there was* no man, he slew the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand.

13 And when he went out the second day, behold, two men of the Hebrews strove together: and he said to him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow?

†Heb. a man, a prince.

14 And he said, Who made thee † a prince and a judge over us? intendest thou to kill me, as thou killedst the Egyptian? And Moses feared, and said, Surely this thing is known.

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he sought to slay Moses. But Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he sat down by a well.

‖Or, *prince.*

16 Now the ‖ priest of Midian had seven daughters; and they came and drew *water*, and filled the troughs to water their fathers flock.

17 And the shepherds came and drove them away: but Moses stood up and helped them, and watered their flock.

18 And when they came to Reuel their father, he said, How *is it that* you are come so soon to day?

19 And they said, An Egyptian delivered us out of the hand of the shepherds, and also drew *water* enough for us, and watered the flock.

20 And he said unto his daughters, And where *is* he? why *is* it *that* ye have left the man? Call him, that he may eat bread.

21 And Moses was content to dwell with the man; and he gave Moses Zipporah his daughter.

22 And she bare *him* a sonne, and he called

*Chap. 18. 3.

his name * Gershom: for he said, I have been a stranger in a strange land.

23 ¶ And it came to passe in processe of time, that the king of Egypt died, and the children of Israel sighed by reason of the bondage, and they cried; and their cry came up unto God, by reason of the bondage.

24 And God heard their groning, and God

*Gen. 15. 14. & 46. 4.

remembred his * covenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob.

25 And God looked upon the children of Is-

‡Heb. *knew*

rael, and God † had respect unto *them*.

CHAP. III.

1 Moses keepeth Jethro's flock. 2 God appeareth to him in a burning bush. 9 He sendeth him to deliver Israel. 14 The name of God. 15 His message to Israel.

NOw Moses kept the flock of Jethro his father in law, the priest of Midian: and he led the flock to the back-side of the desert, and came to the mountain of God, *even* to Horeb.

2 And the Angel of the LORD appeared un-

*Acts 7. 30.

to him in a * flame of fire out of the midst of a bush; and he looked, and behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush *was* not consumed.

3 And Moses said, I will now turn aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD saw that he turned aside to see, God called unto him out of the

*Josh. 5. 15.

midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses. And he said, Here *am* I.

Acts 7. 33

5 And he said, Draw not nigh hither: *put off thy shoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest, *is* holy ground.

6 Moreover he said, * I *am* the God of thy

*Matt. 22. 32. Acts 7. 32

father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moses hid his face: for he was afraid to look upon God.

7 ¶ And the LORD said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people which *are* in Egypt, and have heard their cry, by reason of their task-masters; for I know their sorrows:

8 And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land, unto a good land & a large, unto a land flowing with milk and hony, unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

9 Now therefore behold, the cry of the children of Israel is come unto me; and I have also seen the oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppresse them.

10 Come now therefore, and I will send thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth my people the children of Israel out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And Moses said unto God, Who *am* I, that I should go unto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt?

12 And he said, Certainly I will be with thee; and this *shall be* a token unto thee, that I have sent thee: When thou hast brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye shall serve God upon this mountain.

13 And Moses said unto God, Behold, *when* I come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you; and they shall say to me, What *is* his name? what shall I say unto them?

14 And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: And he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you.

15 And God said moreover unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath sent me unto you: this *is* my name for ever, and this *is* my memoriall unto all generations.

16 Go and gather the elders of Israel together, and say unto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob, appeared unto me, saying, I have surely visited you, and *seen* that which is done to you in Egypt.

17 And I have said, I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt, unto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, unto a land flowing with milk and hony.

18 And they shall hearken to thy voice: and thou shalt come, thou and the elders of Israel, unto the king of Egypt, and you shall say unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath met with us: and now let us go (we beseech thee) three dayes journey into the wilderness, that we may sacrifice to the LORD our God.

19 ¶ And I am sure that the king of Egypt will not let you go, ‖no, not by a mighty hand.

‖Or, *but*

20 And I will stretch out my hand, and smite Egypt with all my wonders which I will do in the

Digitized by Google

the midst thereof: and after that he will let you go.

21 And I will give this people favour in the sight of the Egyptians: and it shall come to passe, that when ye go, ye shall not go empty:

22 * But every woman shall borrow of her neighbour, and of her that sojourneth in her house, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment; and ye shall put *them* upon your sons, and upon your daughters; and ye shall spoil ‖ the Egyptians.

* Chap. 11. 2. & 12. 35.

‖ Or, Egypt.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Moses rod is turned into a serpent.* 6 *His hand is leprous.* 10 *He is loth to be sent.* 14 *Aaron is appointed to assist him.* 18 *Moses departeth from Jethro.* 21 *Gods message to Pharaoh.* 24 *Zipporah circumciseth her sonne.* 27 *Aaron is sent to meet Moses.* 31 *The people beleeveth them.*

AND Moses answered, and said, But behold, they will not beleeve me, nor hearken unto my voice: for they will say, The LORD hath not appeared unto thee.

2 And the LORD said unto him, What *is* that in thine hand? And he said, A rod.

3 And he said, Cast it on the ground: and he cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent: and Moses fled from before it.

4 And the LORD said unto Moses, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the tail. And he put forth his hand and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand.

5 That they may beleeve that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob hath appeared unto thee.

6 ¶ And the LORD said furthermore unto him, Put now thine hand into thy bosome. And he put his hand into his bosome: and when he took it out, behold, his hand *was* leprous as snow.

7 And he said, Put thine hand into thy bosome again. And he put his hand into his bosome again, and plucked it out of his bosome, and behold, it was turned again as his *other* flesh.

8 And it shall come to passe, if they will not beleeve thee, neither hearken to the voice of the first signe, that they will beleeve the voice of the latter signe.

9 And it shall come to passe, if they will not beleeve also these two signes, neither hearken unto thy voice, that thou shalt take of the water of the river, and poure *it* upon the dry-land: and the water which thou takest out of the river, † shall become bloud upon the dry-land.

† Heb. *shall be* and *shall be*.

10 ¶ And Moses said unto the LORD, O my Lord, I *am* not † eloquent, neither † heretofore, nor since thou hast spoken unto thy servant: but I *am* slow of speech, and of a slow tongue.

† Heb. *a man of words*.

† Heb. *since the time that*.

11 And the LORD said unto him, Who hath made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumbe, or deaf, or the seeing, or the blinde? have not I the LORD?

12 Now therefore go, and I will be * with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say.

* Exod. 3. 12. Matth. 28. 20. Luke 21. 15.

13 And he said, O my Lord, send, I pray thee, by the hand of *him whom* thou ‖ wilt send.

‖ Heb. *shalt send*.

14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Moses, and he said, *Is* not Aaron the Levite thy brother? I know that he can speak well. And also behold, he cometh forth to meet thee: and when he seeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

15 And thou shalt speak unto him, and put words in his mouth; and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye shall do.

16 And he shall be thy spokesman unto the people: and he shall be, *even* he shall be to thee in stead of a mouth, and * thou shalt be to him in stead of God.

* Chap. 7. 1.

17 And thou shalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou shalt do signes.

18 ¶ And Moses went and returned to Jethro his father in law, and said unto him, Let me go, I pray thee, and return unto my brethren, which *are* in Egypt, and see whether they be yet alive. And Jethro said to Moses, Go in peace.

19 And the LORD said unto Moses in Midian, Go, return into Egypt: for all the men are dead which sought thy life.

20 And Moses took his wife, and his sonnes, and set them upon an asse, and he returned to the land of Egypt. And Moses took the rod of God in his hand.

21 And the LORD said unto Moses, When thou goest to return into Egypt, see *that* thou do all those wonders before Pharaoh which I have put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, that he shall not let the people go.

22 And thou shalt say unto Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD, Israel *is* my sonne, *even* my first-born.

23 And I say unto thee, Let my sonne go, that he may serve me: and if thou refuse to let him go, behold, I will slay thy sonne, *even* thy first-born.

24 ¶ And it came to passe by the way in the inne, that the LORD met him, and sought to kill him.

25 Then Zipporah took a sharp ‖ stone, and cut off the foreskinne of her sonne, and † cast *it* at his feet, and said, Surely a bloudy husband *art* thou to me.

‖ Or, *knife*.

† Heb. *made it touch*.

26 So he let him go: then she said, A bloudy husband *thou art*, because of the circumcision.

27 ¶ And the LORD said to Aaron, Go into the wilderness to meet Moses. And he went and met him in the mount of God, and kissed him.

28 And Moses told Aaron all the words of the LORD, who had sent him, and all the signes which he had commanded him.

29 ¶ And Moses and Aaron went, and gathered together all the elders of the children of Israel.

30 And Aaron spake all the words which the LORD had spoken unto Moses, and did the signes in the sight of the people.

31 And the people beleeved: and when they heard that the LORD had visited the children of Israel, and that he had looked upon their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worshipped.

CHAP. V.

1 *Pharaoh chideth Moses and Aaron for their message.* 5 *He increaseth the Israelites task.* 15 *He checketh their complaints.* 19 *They cry out upon Moses and Aaron.* 22 *Moses complaineth to God.*

AND afterward Moses and Aaron went in, and told Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD God

Digitized by Google

42 God of Israel, Let my people go, that they may hold a feast unto me in the wilderness.

2 And Pharaoh said, Who is the LORD, that I should obey his voice to let Israel go? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Israel go.

* Chap. 3. 18. 3 And they said, *The God of the Hebrews hath met with us; let us go, we pray thee, three dayes journey into the desert, and sacrifice unto the LORD our God; lest he fall upon us with pestilence, or with the sword.

4 And the king of Egypt said unto them, Wherefore do ye, Moses and Aaron, let the people from their works? get you unto your burdens.

5 And Pharaoh said, Behold, the people of the land now *are* many, and you make them rest from their burdens.

6 And Pharaoh commanded the same day the task-masters of the people, and their officers, saying,

7 Ye shall no more give the people straw to make brick, as heretofore: let them go and gather straw for themselves.

8 And the tale of the bricks which they did make heretofore, you shall lay upon them; you shall not diminish *ought* thereof: for they *be* idle; therefore they cry, saying, Let us go *and* sacrifice to our God.

† Heb. *let the work be heavy upon the men.* 9 † Let there more work be laid upon the men, that they may labour therein: and let them not regard vain words.

10 ¶ And the task-masters of the people went out, and their officers, and they spake to the people, saying, Thus saith Pharaoh, I will not give you straw.

11 Go ye, get you straw where you can finde it: yet not ought of your work shall be diminished.

12 So the people were scattered abroad throughout all the land of Egypt, to gather stubble in stead of straw.

† Heb. *a matter of a day in his day.* 13 And the task-masters hasted *them*, saying, Fulfill your works, *your* † daily tasks, as when there was straw.

14 And the officers of the children of Israel, which Pharaohs task-masters had set over them, were beaten, *and* demanded, Wherefore have ye not fulfilled your task in making brick, both yesterday and to day, as heretofore?

15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Israel came and cried unto Pharaoh, saying, Wherefore dealest thou thus with thy servants?

16 There is no straw given unto thy servants, and they say to us, Make brick: and behold, thy servants *are* beaten; but the fault *is* in thine own people.

17 But he said, Ye *are* idle, *ye are* idle: therefore ye say, Let us go, *and* do sacrifice to the LORD.

18 Go therefore now, *and* work: for there shall no straw be given you, yet shall ye deliver the tale of bricks.

19 And the officers of the children of Israel did see *that* they *were* in evil *case*, after it was said, Ye shall not minish *ought* from your bricks of your daily task.

20 ¶ And they met Moses & Aaron, who stood in the way, as they came forth from Pharaoh.

21 And they said unto them, The LORD look upon you, and judge; because you have made our savour † to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh and in the eyes of his servants, to put a sword in their hands to slay us. † Heb. *to stink.*

22 And Moses returned unto the LORD, and said, Lord, wherefore hast thou *so* evil intreated this people? why *is* it *that* thou hast sent me?

† Heb. *delivering thou hast not delivered.* 23 For since I came to Pharaoh to speak in thy name, he hath done evil to this people; † neither hast thou delivered thy people at all.

CHAP. VI.

1 God reneweth his promise by his name Jehovah. 14 The genealogie of Reuben, 15 of Simeon, 16 of Levi, of whom came Moses and Aaron.

THen the LORD said unto Moses, Now shalt thou see what I will do to Pharaoh: for with a strong hand shall he let them go, and with a strong hand shall he drive them out of his land.

2 And God spake unto Moses, and said unto him, I *am* the LORD:

3 And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, by *the name of* God Almighty, but by my name JEHOVAH was I not known to them.

4 And I have also established my covenant with them, to give them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were strangers.

5 And I have also heard the groning of the children of Israel, whom the Egyptians keep in bondage: and I have remembred my covenant.

6 Wherefore say unto the children of Israel, I *am* the LORD, and I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage: and I will redeem you with a stretched out arm, and with great judgements.

7 And I will take you to me for a people, and I will be to you a God: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you in unto the land concerning the which I did † swear to give it, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, and I will give it you for an heritage; I *am* the LORD. † Heb. *lift up my hand.*

9 ¶ And Moses spake so unto the children of Israel: but they hearkened not unto Moses, for † anguish of spirit, and for cruel bondage.

† Heb. *from straitness*, or *straitness of.*

10 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

11 Go in, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, that he let the children of Israel go out of his land.

12 And Moses spake before the LORD, saying, Behold, the children of Israel have not hearkened unto me: how then shall Pharaoh heare me, who *am* of uncircumcised lips?

13 And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, and gave them a charge unto the children of Israel, and unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt.

14 ¶ These *be* the heads of their fathers houses: * The sonnes of Reuben, the first-born of Israel; Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi: these *be* the families of Reuben. * Gen. 46. 8. 1. Chron. 5. 3.

15 * And the sonnes of Simeon; Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the sonne of a Canaanitish woman: these *are* the families of Simeon. * 1. Chron. 4. 24.

16 ¶ And

Digitized by Google

*Num. 3. 17. 1. Chron. 6. 1.

16 ¶ And these *are* the names of *the sonnes of Levi, according to their generations; Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari: And the yeares of the life of Levi *were* an hundred thirty and seven yeares.

17 The sonnes of Gershon; Libni and Shimi, according to their families.

*Num. 26. 57. 1. Chron. 6. 2.

18 And * the sonnes of Kohath; Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel: And the yeares of the life of Kohath *were* an hundred thirty and three yeares.

19 And the sonnes of Merari; Mahali and Mushi: these *are* the families of Levi, according to their generations.

*Chap. 2. 1. Num. 26. 59.

20 And* Amram took him Jochebed his father's sister to wife; and she bare him Aaron and Moses: And the yeares of the life of Amram *were* an hundred and thirty and seven yeares.

21 ¶ And the sonnes of Izhar; Korah, and Nepheg, and Zichri.

22 And the sonnes of Uzziel; Mishael, and Elzaphan, and Zithri.

23 And Aaron took him Elisheba daughter of Amminadab, sister of Naashon, to wife; and she bare him Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

24 And the sonnes of Korah; Assir, and Elkanah, and Abiasaph: these *are* the families of the Korhites.

*Num. 25. 11.

25 And Eleazar Aarons sonne took him *one* of the daughters of Putiel to wife; and* she bare him Phinehas: these *are* the heads of the fathers of the Levites, according to their families.

26 These *are* that Aaron and Moses, to whom the LORD said, Bring out the children of Israel from the land of Egypt, according to their armies.

27 These *are* they which spake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring out the children of Israel from Egypt: these *are* that Moses & Aaron.

28 ¶ And it came to passe on the day *when* the LORD spake unto Moses in the land of Egypt,

29 That the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, I *am* the LORD: speak thou unto Pharaoh king of Egypt all that I say unto thee.

30 And Moses said before the LORD, Behold, I *am* of uncircumcised lips, and how shall Pharaoh hearken unto me?

CHAP. VII.

1 Moses is encouraged to go to Pharaoh. 7 His age. 8 His rod is turned into a serpent. 11 The sorcerers do the like. 13 Pharaohs heart is hardened. 14 Gods message to Pharaoh. 19 The wine is turned into blood.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, See, I have made thee a god to Pharaoh, and Aaron thy brother shall be thy prophet.

2 Thou shalt speak all that I command thee, and Aaron thy brother shall speak unto Pharaoh, that he send the children of Israel out of his land.

3 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, and multiply my signes and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you, that I may lay my hand upon Egypt, and bring forth mine armies, *and* my people the children of Israel, out of the land of Egypt, by great judgements.

5 And the Egyptians shall know, that I *am* the LORD, when I stretch forth mine hand upon Egypt, and bring out the children of Israel from among them.

6 And Moses and Aaron did as the LORD commanded them, so did they. 43

7 And Moses *was* foureſcore yeares old, and Aaron foureſcore and three yeares old, when they spake unto Pharaoh.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

9 When Pharaoh shall speak unto you, saying, Shew a miracle for you: then thou shalt say unto Aaron, Take thy rod and cast *it* before Pharaoh, *and* it shall become a serpent.

10 ¶ And Moses and Aaron went in unto Pharaoh, and they did so as the LORD had commanded: and Aaron cast down his rod before Pharaoh, and before his servants, and it became a serpent.

11 Then Pharaoh also called the wise-men, and the sorcerers; now the magicians of Egypt, they also did in like manner with their inchantments.

12 For they cast down every man his rod, and they became serpents: but Aarons rod swallowed up their rods.

13 And he hardened Pharaohs heart, that he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Pharaohs heart *is* hardened, he refuseth to let the people go.

15 Get thee unto Pharaoh in the morning, lo, he goeth out unto the water, and thou shalt stand by the rivers brink, against he come: and the rod which was turned to a serpent shalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou shalt say unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath sent me unto thee, saying, Let my people go, that they may serve me in the wilderneſſe: and behold, hitherto thou wouldest not heare.

17 Thus saith the LORD, In this thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD: behold, I will smite with the rod that *is* in mine hand, upon the waters which *are* in the river, and they shall be turned to bloud.

18 And the fish that *is* in the river shall die, and the river shall stink; and the Egyptians shall loath to drink of the water of the river.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Take thy rod and stretch out thine hand upon the waters of Egypt, upon their streams, upon their rivers, and upon their ponds, and upon all their † pools of water, that they may become bloud; and *that* there may be bloud throughout all the land of Egypt, both in *vessels* of wood, and in *vessels* of stone.

†Heb. gatherings of their waters.

20 And Moses and Aaron did so, as the LORD commanded: and he* lift up the rod and smote the waters that *were* in the river, in the sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his servants: and all the * waters that *were* in the river, were turned to bloud.

*Chap. 17. 5.

*Psal. 78. 44.

21 And the fish that *was* in the river, died: and the river stunk, and the Egyptians could not drink of the water of the river: and there was bloud throughout all the land of Egypt.

22 * And the magicians of Egypt did so with their inchantments: and Pharaohs heart was hardened, neither did he hearken unto them; as the LORD had said.

*Wisd. 17. 7.

23 And Pharaoh turned, and went into his house, neither did he set his heart to this also.

24 And

Digitized by Google

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the river for water to drink: for they could not drink of the water of the river.

25 And seven dayes were fulfilled, after that the LORD had smitten the river.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Frogs are sent. 8 Pharaoh sueth to Moses, 12 and Moses by prayer removeth them away. 16 The dust is turned into lice, which the magicians could not do. 20 The swarms of flies. 25 Pharaoh inclineth to let the people go, 32 but yet is hardened.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, Go unto Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

2 And if thou refuse to let *them* go, behold, I will smite all thy borders with frogs.

3 And the river shall bring forth frogs abundantly, which shall go up and come into thine house, and into thy bed-chamber, and upon thy bed, and into the house of thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thine ovens, and into thy ‖ kneading-troughs.

‖ Or, *dough.*

4 And the frogs shall come up both on thee, and upon thy people, and upon all thy servants.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch forth thine hand with thy rod over the streams, over the rivers, and over the ponds, and cause frogs to come up upon the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron stretched out his hand over the waters of Egypt, and the frogs came up, and covered the land of Egypt.

* Wisd. 17. 7.

7 * And the magicians did so with their inchantments, and brought up frogs upon the land of Egypt.

8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron, and said, Intreat the LORD, that he may take away the frogs from me, and from my people: and I will let the people go, that they may do sacrifice unto the LORD.

‖ Or, *have this honour over me, &c.* ‖ Or, *against when.* † Heb. *to cut off.* ‖ Or, *against to morrow.*

9 And Moses said unto Pharaoh, ‖ Glory over me: ‖ when shall I intreat for thee, and for thy servants, and for thy people, † to destroy the frogs from thee, and thy houses, *that* they may remain in the river onely?

10 And he said, ‖ To morrow. And he said, *Be it* according to thy word: that thou mayest know, that *there is* none like unto the LORD our God.

11 And the frogs shall depart from thee, and from thy houses, and from thy servants, and from thy people; they shall remain in the river onely.

12 And Moses and Aaron went out from Pharaoh: and Moses cried unto the LORD, because of the frogs which he had brought against Pharaoh.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses: and the frogs died out of the houses, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together upon heaps, and the land stank.

15 But when Pharaoh saw that there was respite, he hardened his heart, and hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and smite the dust of the land, that it may become lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did so: for Aaron stretched out his hand with his rod, and smote the dust of the earth, and it became lice, in man and in beast: all the dust of the land became lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

18 And the magicians did so with their inchantments to bring forth lice, but they could not: so there were lice upon man, and upon beast.

19 Then the magicians said unto Pharaoh, This *is* the finger of God: and Pharaohs heart was hardened, and he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.

20 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh (lo, he cometh forth to the water) and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

21 Else if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will send ‖ swarms of flies upon thee, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thy houses: and the houses of the Egyptians shall be full of swarms of flies, and also the ground whereon they *are*.

‖ Or, *a mixture of some sort, &c.*

22 And I will sever in that day the land of Goshen, in which my people dwell, that no swarms of flies shall be there; to the end thou mayest know, that I *am* the LORD in the midst of the earth.

23 And I will put † a division between my people, and thy people: ‖ to morrow shall this signe be.

† Heb. *a deliverance.* ‖ Or, *to morrow.*

24 And the LORD did so: and * there came a grievous swarm of flies into the house of Pharaoh, and *into* his servants houses, and into all the land of Egypt: the land was ‖ corrupted by reason of the swarm of flies.

* Wisd. 19. ‖ Or *destroyed.*

25 ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moses, and for Aaron, and said, Go ye, sacrifice to your God in the land.

26 And Moses said, It is not meet so to do; for we shall sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians to the LORD our God: Lo, shall we sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not stone us?

27 We will go three dayes journey into the wilderness, and sacrifice to the LORD our God, as * he shall command us.

* Chap. 18.

28 And Pharaoh said, I will let you go, that ye may sacrifice to the LORD your God, in the wilderness: onely you shall not go very farre away: intreat for me.

29 And Moses said, Behold, I go out from thee, and I will intreat the LORD, that the swarms of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people, to morrow: but let not Pharaoh deal deceitfully any more, in not letting the people go to sacrifice to the LORD.

30 And Moses went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

31 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses; and he removed the swarms of flies from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people: there remained not one.

32 And Pharaoh hardened his heart at this time also, neither would he let the people go.

CHAP. IX.

1 The murrain of beasts. 8 The plague of boyls, and blains. 13 The message about the hail. 22 The plague of hail. 27 Pharaoh sueth to Moses, 35 but yet is hardened.

THEN the LORD said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

2 For

Digitized by Google

2 For if thou refuse to let *them* go, and wilt hold them still,

3 Behold, the hand of the LORD is upon thy cattel which *is* in the field, upon the horses, upon the asses, upon the camels, upon the oxen, and upon the sheep: *there shall be* a very grievous murrain.

4 And the LORD shall sever between the cattell of Israel, and the cattell of Egypt, and there shall nothing die of all *that is* the childrens of Israel.

5 And the LORD appointed a set time, saying, To morrow the LORD shall do this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow; and all the cattell of Egypt died, but of the cattell of the children of Israel died not one.

7 And Pharaoh sent, and behold, there was not one of the cattell of the Israelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the people go.

8 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, and unto Aaron, Take to you handfulls of ashes of the furnace, and let Moses sprinkle it towards the heaven in the sight of Pharaoh:

9 And it shall become small dust in all the land of Egypt, and shal be a boyl breaking forth *with* blains, upon man, and upon beast, throughout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they took ashes of the furnace, and stood before Pharaoh, and Moses sprinkled it up toward heaven: and it became a boyl breaking forth *with* blains, upon man, and upon beast.

11 And the magicians could not stand before Moses, because of the boyls: for the boyl was upon *the* magicians, and upon all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not unto them; *as the LORD had spoken unto Moses. Chap. 11.

13 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

14 For I will at this time send all my plagues upon thine heart, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people: that thou mayest know that *there is* none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will stretch out my hand, that I may smite thee and thy people with pestilence, and thou shalt be cut off from the earth.

16 And in very deed for *this cause* have I †raised thee up, for to shew in thee my power, and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth. Rom. 9. 17. †Heb. made to stand.

17 As yet exaltest thou thy self against my people, that thou wilt not let them go?

18 Behold, to morrow about this time, I will cause it to rain a very grievous hail, such as hath not been in Egypt, since the foundation thereof, even until now.

19 Send therefore now, and gather thy cattell, and all that thou hast in the field; *for upon* every man and beast which shall be found in the field, and shall not be brought home, the hail shall come down upon them, and they shall die.

20 He that feared the word of the LORD amongst the servants of Pharaoh, made his servants and his cattell flee into the houses.

21 And he that †regarded not the word of the LORD, left his servants and his cattell in the field. †Heb. set not his heart unto.

22 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch forth thine hand toward heaven, that there may be hail in all the land of Egypt, upon man, and upon beast, and upon every herb of the field, throughout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moses stretched forth his rod toward heaven, and the LORD sent thunder and hail, and the fire ran along upon the ground, and the LORD rained hail upon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was hail, and fire mingled with the hail, very grievous, such as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt, since it became a nation.

25 And the hail smote throughout all the land of Egypt, all that *was* in the field, both man and beast: and the hail smote every herb of the field, and brake every tree of the field.

26 Onely in the land of Goshen, where the children of Israel *were*, was there no hail.

27 ¶ And Pharaoh sent, and called for Moses and Aaron, and said unto them, I have sinned *this* time: the LORD *is* righteous, and I and my people *are* wicked.

28 Intreat the LORD (for it is enough) that there be no more †mighty thundrings and hail; and I will let you go, and ye shall stay no longer. †Heb. voices of God.

29 And Moses said unto him, Assoon as I am gone out of the city, I will spread abroad my hands unto the LORD, *and* the thunder shall cease, neither shall there be any more hail: that thou mayest know, how that the * earth *is* the LORDS. *Psal. 24. 2.

30 But as for thee and thy servants, I know that ye will not yet fear the LORD God.

31 And the flax, and the barley was smitten: for the barley *was* in the eare, and the flax *was* bolled:

32 But the wheat and the rie were not smitten: for they *were* † not grown up. †Heb. hidden, or dark.

33 And Moses went out of the city from Pharaoh, and spread abroad his hands unto the LORD: and the thunders and hail ceased, and the rain was not poured upon the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh saw, that the rain, and the hail, and the thunders were ceased, he sinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his servants.

35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, neither would he let the children of Israel go; as the LORD had spoken †by Moses. †Heb. by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. X.

1 God threatneth to send locusts. 7 Pharaoh moved by his servants, inclineth to let the Israelites go. 12 The plague of the locusts. 16 Pharaoh sueth to Moses. 21 The plague of darkness. 24 Pharaoh sueth unto Moses, 27 but yet is hardened.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh: *for I have hardened his heart, and the heart of his servants, that I might shew these my signes before him. * Chap. 4. 21.

2 And that thou mayest tell in the eares of thy sonne, and of thy sonnes sonne, what things I have wrought in Egypt, and my signes which I have done amongst them; that ye may know how that I *am* the LORD.

3 And Moses and Aaron came in unto Pharaoh, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, How long wilt thou refuse

Digitized by Google

46 fuse to humble thy self before me? Let my people go, that they may serve me.

4 Else, if thou refuse to let my people go, *Wisd. 16. 9. behold, to morrow will I bring the * locusts into thy coast.

†Heb. eye. 5 And they shall cover the † face of the earth, that one cannot be able to see the earth; and they shall eat the residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth unto you from the hail, and shall eat every tree which groweth for you out of the field.

6 And they shall fill thy houses, and the houses of all thy servants, and the houses of all the Egyptians; which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers have seen, since the day that they were upon the earth, unto this day. And he turned himself, and went out from Pharaoh.

7 And Pharaohs servants said unto him, How long shall this man be a snare unto us? Let the men go, that they may serve the LORD their God: Knowest thou not yet, that Egypt is destroyed?

8 And Moses and Aaron were brought again unto Pharaoh: and he said unto them, Go, serve the LORD your God: *but* †who *are* they that shall go?

†Heb. who and who, &c

9 And Moses said, We will go with our young, and with our old, with our sonnes, and with our daughters, with our flocks, and with our herds will we go: for we *must hold* a feast unto the LORD.

10 And he said unto them, Let the LORD be so with you, as I will let you go, and your little ones. Look *to it*, for evil *is* before you.

11 Not so: go now ye *that are* men, and serve the LORD, for that you did desire: and they were driven out from Pharaohs presence.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand over the land of Egypt for the locusts, that they may come up upon the land of Egypt, and eat every herb of the land, *even* all that the hail hath left.

13 And Moses stretched forth his rod over the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an east-winde upon the land all that day, and all *that* night: *and* when it was morning, the east-winde brought the locusts.

14 And the locusts went up over all the land of Egypt, and rested in all the coasts of Egypt: very grievous *were they*: before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shall be such.

15 For they covered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkened, and they did eat every herb of the land, and all the fruit of the trees, which the hail had left: and there remained not any green thing in the trees, or in the herbs of the field, through all the land of Egypt.

†Heb. hastened to call. 16 ¶ Then Pharaoh † called for Moses and Aaron in haste; & he said, I have sinned against the LORD your God, and against you.

17 Now therefore forgive, I pray thee, my sinne onely this once, and intreat the LORD your God, that he may take away from me this death onely.

18 And he went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

†Heb. fastened. 19 And the LORD turned a mighty strong west-winde, which took away the locusts, and † cast them into the Red sea: there remained not one locust in all the coasts of Egypt.

20 But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go.

21 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand toward heaven, that there may be darknesse over the land of Egypt, † even darknesse *which* may be felt.

†Heb. that one may feel darkenesse.

22 And Moses stretched forth his hand toward heaven: and there was a thick darknesse in all the land of Egypt three dayes.

23 They saw not one another, neither rose any from his place for three dayes: * but all the children of Israel had light in their dwellings.

*Wisd. 17. 1.

24 ¶ And Pharaoh called unto Moses, and said, Go ye, serve the LORD; onely let your flocks and your herds be stayed: let your little ones also go with you.

25 And Moses said, Thou must give † us also sacrifices, and burnt-offerings, that we may sacrifice unto the LORD our God.

†Heb. in our hand.

26 Our cattell also shall go with us; there shall not an hoof be left behinde: for thereof must we take to serve the LORD our God; and we know not with what we must serve the LORD, untill we come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, and he would not let them go.

28 And Pharaoh said unto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thy self, see my face no more: for in *that* day thou seest my face, thou shalt die.

29 And Moses said, Thou hast spoken well, I will see thy face again no more.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Gods message to the Israelites to borrow jewels of their neighbours.* 4 *Moses threatneth Pharaoh with the death of the first-born.*

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Yet will I bring one plague *more* upon Pharaoh, and upon Egypt; afterwards he will let you go hence: when he shall let *you* go, he shall surely thrust you out hence altogether.

2 Speak now in the eares of the people, and let every man borrow of his neighbour, and every woman of her neighbour, * jewels of silver, and jewels of gold.

*Chap. 12. & 35.

3 And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians. Moreover, the man * Moses *was* very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaohs servants, and in the sight of the people.

*Eccl. 45. 1.

4 And Moses said, Thus saith the LORD, * About midnight will I go out into the midst of Egypt.

*Chap. 12. 29.

5 And all the first-born in the land of Egypt shall die, from the first-born of Pharaoh, that sitteth upon his throne, even unto the first-born of the maid-servant that *is* behinde the mill, and all the first-born of beasts.

6 And there shall be a great cry throughout all the land of Egypt, such as there was none like it, nor shall be like it any more.

7 But against any of the children of Israel shall not a dog move his tongue, against man or beast: that ye may know how that the LORD doth put a difference between the Egyptians and Israel.

8 And all these thy servants shall come down unto me, and bow down themselves unto me, saying, Get thee out, and all the people † that follow thee; and after that I will go out: and he went out from Pharaoh in † a great anger.

†He is fee † fi of a

9 And

Digitized by Google

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you; that my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh: and the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go out of his land.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The beginning of the yeare is changed.* 3 *The passeover is instituted.* 11 *The rite of the passeover.* 15 *Unleavened bread.* 29 *The first-borne are slain.* 31 *The Israelites are driven out of the land.* 37 *They come to Succoth.* 43 *The ordinance of the passeover.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying,

2 This moneth *shall be* unto you the beginning of moneths: it *shall be* the first moneth of the yeare to you.

3 ¶ Speak ye unto all the congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth *day* of this moneth they shall take to them every man a lambe, according to the house of *their* fathers, a ‖ lambe for an house.

‖ Or, *kid.*

4 And if the household be too little for the lambe, let him and his neighbour next unto his house, take *it* according to the number of the souls; every man according to his eating, shall make your count for the lambe.

5 Your lambe shall be without blemish, a male † of the first yeare: ye shall take *it* out from the sheep or from the goats.

† Heb. *sonne of a yeare.*

6 And ye shall keep it up untill the fourteenth day of the same moneth: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it † in the evening.

† Heb. *between the two evenings.*

7 And they shall take of the bloud, and strike *it* on the two side-posts, & on the upper doore-post of the houses, wherein they shall eat it.

8 And they shall eat the flesh in that night; roast with fire, and unleavened bread, *and* with bitter *herbs* they shall eat it.

9 Eat not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but roast with fire: his head with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

10 And ye shall let nothing of it remain untill the morning: and that which remaineth of it untill the morning, ye shall burn with fire.

11 ¶ And thus shall ye eat it; with your loyns girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staff in your hand: and ye shall eat it in haste: it *is* the LORDS passeover.

12 For I will passe through the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both man and beast; and against all the ‖ gods of Egypt I will execute judgement: I *am* the LORD.

‖ Or, *princes*

13 And the bloud shall be to you for a token upon the houses where you *are*: and when I see the bloud, I will passe over you, and the plague shall not be upon you † to destroy *you*, when I smite the land of Egypt.

† Heb. *for a hurt.*

14 And this day shall be unto you for a memoriall: and you shall keep it a feast to the LORD, throughout your generations: you shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever.

15 Seven dayes shall ye eat unleavened bread, even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread from the first day untill the seventh day, that soul shall be cut off from Israel.

16 And in the first day *there shall be* an holy convocation, and in the seventh day there shall be an holy convocation to you: no manner of work shall be done in them, save *that* which every † man must eat, that onely may be done of you.

† Heb. *soul.* 47

17 And ye shall observe *the feast of* unleavened bread: for in this self-same day have I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt; therefore shall ye observe this day in your generations, by an ordinance for ever.

18 ¶ * In the first *moneth*, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at even, ye shall eat unleavened bread, untill the one and twentieth day of the moneth at even.

* Levit. 23.5. Num. 28. 16.

19 Seven dayes shall there be no leaven found in your houses: for whosoever eateth that which is leavened, even that soul shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger or born in the land.

20 Ye shall eat nothing leavened: in all your habitations shall ye eat unleavened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moses called for all the elders of Israel, and said unto them, Draw out and take you a ‖ lambe, according to your families, and kill the passeover.

‖ Or, *kid.*

22 * And ye shall take a bunch of hyssope, and dip *it* in the bloud that *is* in the bason, and strike the lintell and the two side-posts, with the bloud that *is* in the bason: and none of you shall go out at the doore of his house untill the morning.

* Heb. 11.28.

23 For the LORD will passe through to smite the Egyptians, and when he seeth the bloud upon the lintell, and on the two side-posts, the LORD will passe over the doore, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite *you*.

24 And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee, and to thy sonnes for ever.

25 And it shall come to passe, when ye be come to the land, which the LORD will give you, according as he hath promised, that ye shall keep this service.

26 * And it shall come to passe, when your children shall say unto you, What mean you by this service?

* Josh. 4.6.

27 That ye shall say, It *is* the sacrifice of the LORDS passeover, who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and delivered our houses. And the people bowed the head & worshipped.

28 And the children of Israel went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

29 ¶ * And it came to passe that at midnight the LORD smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, * from the first-born of Pharaoh, that sat on his throne, unto the first-born of the captive, that *was* in the † dungeon, and all the first-born of cattell.

* Chap. 11.4. * Wisd. 18.11. † Heb. *house of the pit.*

30 And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he and all his servants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a great cry in Egypt: for *there was* not a house where *there was* not one dead.

31 ¶ And he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise up, *and* get you forth from amongst my people, both you and the children of Israel: and go, serve the LORD, as ye have said.

32 Also take your flocks, and your herds, as ye have said: and be gone, and blesse me also.

33 And the Egyptians were urgent upon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste: for they said, We *be* all dead *men*.

34 And

Digitized by Google

48 34 And the people took their dough before it was leavened, their ‖ kneading-troughs being bound up in their clothes upon their shoulders.

‖ Or, *dough.*

35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses: and they borrowed of the Egyptians * jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment.

* Chap. 3. 22. & 11. 2

36 And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent unto them *such things as they required*: and they spoiled the Egyptians.

* Num. 33. 3.

37 ¶ And * the children of Israel journeyed from Rameses to Succoth, about six hundred thousand on foot *that were* men, besides children.

† Heb. a great mixture.

38 And † a mixed multitude went up also with them; and flocks, and herds, *even* very much cattell.

39 And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough, which they brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leavened: because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselves any victuall.

* Gen. 15. 13. Acts 7. 6. Gal. 3. 17.

40 ¶ Now the sojourning of the children of Israel, who dwelt in Egypt, *was* * foure hundred and thirty yeares.

41 And it came to passe, at the end of the foure hundred and thirty yeares, even the selfsame day it came to passe, that all the hosts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

† Heb. a night of observations.

42 It *is* † a night to be much observed unto the LORD, for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: this *is* that night of the LORD to be observed of all the children of Israel, in their generations.

43 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses and Aaron, This *is* the ordinance of the passeover: there shall no stranger eat thereof.

44 But every mans servant that is bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eat thereof.

45 A forreiner, and an hired servant shall not eat thereof.

46 In one house shall it be eaten, thou shalt not carry forth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house: * neither shall ye break a bone thereof.

* Num. 9. 12. Joh. 19. 36

47 All the congregation of Israel shall † keep it.

† Heb. do it.

48 And when a stranger shall sojourn with thee, and will keep the passeover to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come neare and keep it: and he shall be as one that is born in the land: for no uncircumcised person shall eat thereof.

49 One law shall be to him that is homeborn, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Israel; as the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

51 And it came to passe the self-same day, *that* the LORD did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt, by their armies.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The first-born are sanctified to God.* 3 *The memoriall of the passeover is commanded.* 11 *The firstlings of beasts are set apart.* 17 *The Israelites go out of Egypt, and carry Josephs bones with them.* 20 *They come to Etham.* 21 *God guideth them by a pillar of a cloud, and a pillar of fire.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 * Sanctifie unto me all the first-born, whatsoever openeth the wombe among the children of Israel, *both* of man and of beast: it *is* mine.

* Chap. 22. 29. & 34. 19. Levit. 27. 26. Num. 3. 13. and 8. 16. Luk. 2. 23.

3 ¶ And Moses said unto the people, Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the house of † bondage: for by † strength of hand the LORD brought you out from this *place*: there shall no leavened bread be eaten.

† Heb. servants.

4 This day came ye out, in the moneth Abib.

5 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee, a land flowing with milk and honey, that thou shalt keep this service in this moneth.

6 Seven dayes shalt thou eat unleavened bread, and in the seventh day *shall be* a feast to the LORD.

7 Unleavened bread shall be eaten seven dayes: and there shall no leavened bread be seen with thee, neither shall there be leaven seen with thee in all thy quarters.

8 ¶ And thou shalt shew thy sonne in that day, saying, *This is done* because of that *which* the LORD did unto me, when I came forth out of Egypt.

9 And it shall be for a signe unto thee upon thine hand, and for a memoriall between thine eyes; that the LORDS law may be in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou shalt therefore keep this ordinance in his season from yeare to yeare.

11 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as he sware unto thee and to thy fathers, and shall give it thee,

12 * That thou shalt † set apart unto the LORD all that openeth the matrix, and every firstling that cometh of a beast, which thou hast, the males *shall be* the LORDS.

* Chap. 29 & 19. Ezek. 30.

† Heb. to passe

13 And every firstling of an asse thou shalt redeem with a ‖ lambe; and if thou wilt not redeem it, then thou shalt break his neck: and all the first-born of man amongst thy children shalt thou redeem.

‖ Or, kid.

14 ¶ And it shalt be when thy sonne asketh thee † in time to come, saying, What *is* this? that thou shalt say unto him, By strength of hand the LORD brought us out from Egypt, from the house of bondage.

† Heb. morrow.

15 And it came to passe when Pharaoh would hardly let us go, that the LORD slew all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both the first-born of man, and the first-born of beast; therefore I sacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males; but all the first-born of my children I redeem.

16 And it shall be for a token upon thine hand, and for frontlets between thine eyes. For by strength of hand the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt.

17 ¶ And it came to passe, when Pharaoh had let the people go, that God led them not *through* the way of the land of the Philistines, although that *was* neare: for God said, Lest peradventure the people repent when they see warre, and they return to Egypt.

18 But

Digitized by Google

18 But God led the people about, through the way of the wilderneſſe of the Red ſea: and the children of Iſrael went up ‖ harneſſed out of the land of Egypt.

19 And Moſes took the bones of Joſeph with him: for he had ſtraitly ſworn the children of Iſrael, ſaying, * God will ſurely viſit you; and ye ſhall carry up my bones away hence with you.

20 ¶ And * they took their journey from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wilderneſſe.

21 And * the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light; to go by day and night.

22 He took not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, *from* before the people.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 God inſtructeth the Iſraelites in their journey. 5 Pharaoh purſueth after them. 10 The Iſraelites murmure. 13 Moſes comforteth them. 15 God inſtructeth Moſes. 19 The cloud removeth behinde the camp. 21 The Iſraelites paſſe through the Red ſea, 23 which drowneth the Egyptians.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,
2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, that they turn and encamp before * Pi-hahiroth, between Migdol and the ſea, over againſt Baal-zephon: before it ſhall ye encamp by the ſea.

3 For Pharaoh will ſay of the children of Iſrael, They *are* intangled in the land, the wilderneſſe hath ſhut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, that he ſhall follow after them, and I will be honoured upon Pharaoh, and upon all his hoſt; that the Egyptians may know that I *am* the LORD. And they did ſo.

5 ¶ And it was told the king of Egypt, that the *people* fled: and the heart of Pharaoh and of his ſervants was turned againſt the people, and they ſaid, Why have we done this, that we have let Iſrael go from ſerving us?

6 And he made ready his chariot, and took his people with him.

7 And he took ſix hundred choſen chariots, and all the chariots of Egypt, and captains over every one of them.

8 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he purſued after the children of Iſrael; and the children of Iſrael went out with an high hand.

9 But the * Egyptians purſued after them (all the horſes and chariots of Pharaoh, and his horſemen, and his armie) and overtook them encamping by the ſea, beſide Pi-hahiroth, before Baal-zephon.

10 ¶ And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Iſrael lift up their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were ſore afraid: and the children of Iſrael cried out unto the LORD.

11 And they ſaid unto Moſes, Becauſe *there were* no graves in Egypt, haſt thou taken us away to die in the wilderneſſe? Wherefore haſt thou dealt thus with us, to carry us forth out of Egypt?

12 *Is not this the word that we did tell thee in Egypt, ſaying, Let us alone, that we may ſerve the Egyptians? For *it had been* better for us to ſerve the Egyptians, then that we ſhould die in the wilderneſſe.

13 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto the people, Fear ye not, ſtand ſtill, and ſee the ſalvation of the LORD, which he will ſhew to you to day: ‖ for the Egyptians whom ye have ſeen to day, ye ſhall ſee them again no more for ever.

14 The LORD ſhall fight for you, and ye ſhall hold your peace.

15 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Wherefore crieſt thou unto me? Speak unto the children of Iſrael, that they go forward.

16 But lift thou up thy rod, and ſtretch out thine hand over the ſea, and divide it: and the children of Iſrael ſhall go on dry ground through the mids of the ſea.

17 And I, behold I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they ſhall follow them: and I will get me honour upon Pharaoh, and upon all his hoſt, upon his chariots, and upon his horſemen.

18 And the Egyptians ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have gotten me honour upon Pharaoh, upon his chariots, and upon his horſemen.

19 ¶ And the angel of God, which went before the camp of Iſrael, removed and went behinde them; and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, & ſtood behinde them.

20 And it came between the camp of the Egyptians and the camp of Iſrael, and it was a cloud and darkneſſe *to them*, but it gave light by night *to theſe*: ſo that the one came not neare the other all the night.

21 And Moſes ſtretched out his hand over the ſea, and the LORD cauſed the ſea to go *back* by a ſtrong eaſt-winde all that night, and made the ſea dry-land, and the waters were* divided.

22 And * the children of Iſrael went into the midſt of the ſea upon the dry ground, and the waters *were* a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

23 ¶ And the Egyptians purſued, and went in after them, to the midſt of the ſea, *even* all Pharaohs horſes, his chariots, and his horſemen.

24 And it came to paſſe, that in the morning watch the LORD looked unto the hoſt of the Egyptians, through the pillar of fire, and of the cloud, and troubled the hoſt of the Egyptians,

25 And took off their chariot-wheels, ‖ that they drave them heavily: ſo that the Egyptians ſaid, Let us flee from the face of Iſrael; for the LORD fighteth for them, againſt the Egyptians.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Stretch out thine hand over the ſea, that the waters may come again upon the Egyptians, upon their chariots, and upon their horſemen.

27 And Moſes ſtretched forth his hand over the ſea, and the ſea returned to his ſtrength when the morning appeared: and the Egyptians fled againſt it: and the LORD † overthrew the Egyptians in the midſt of the ſea.

28 And the waters returned and covered the chariots, and the horſemen, *and* all the hoſt of Pharaoh that came into the ſea after them: there remained not ſo much as * one of them.

29 But the children of Iſrael walked upon dry-land in the midſt of the ſea, and the waters *were* a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus the LORD ſaved Iſrael that day out of the hand of the Egyptians: and Iſrael ſaw

Digitized by Google

50 saw the Egyptians dead upon the sea-shore.
† Heb. hand 31 And Israel saw that great † work which the LORD did upon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and beleeved the LORD, and his servant Moses.

CHAP. XV.

1 Moses song. 22 The people want water. 23 The waters at Marah are bitter. 25 A tree sweeteneth them. 27 At Elim are twelve wells, and seventy palm-trees.

THen sang * Moses and the children of Israel this song unto the LORD, and spake, saying, I will sing unto the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously; the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.
* Wisd. 10. 20.

2 The LORD *is* my strength and song, and he is become my salvation: he *is* my God, and I will prepare him an habitation, my fathers God, and I will exalt him.

3 The LORD *is* a man of warre: the LORD *is* his name.

4 Pharaohs chariots and his host hath he cast into the sea: his chosen captains also are drowned in the Red sea.

5 The depths have covered them: they sank into the bottome as a stone.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power; thy right hand, O LORD, hath dashed in pieces the enemy.

7 And in the greatnesse of thine excellency thou hast overthrown them that rose up against thee; thou sentest forth thy wrath, *which* consumed them as stubble.

8 And with the blast of thy nostrils the waters were gathered together: the flouds stood upright as an heap, *and* the depths were congealed in the heart of the sea.

9 The enemy said, I will pursue, I will overtake, I will divide the spoil: my lust shall be satisfied upon them: I will draw my sword, my hand shall ‖ destroy them.
‖ Or, repossesse.

10 Thou didst blow with thy winde, the sea covered them: they sank as lead in the mighty waters.

11 Who *is* like unto thee, O LORD, amongst the ‖ gods? who *is* like thee, glorious in holinesse, fearfull *in* praises, doing wonders?
‖ Or, mighty ones.

12 Thou stretchedst out thy right hand, the earth swallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy hast led forth the people which thou hast redeemed: thou hast guided *them* in thy strength unto thy holy habitation.

14 * The people shall heare, *and* be afraid: sorrow shall take hold on the inhabitants of Palestina.
* Deut. 2. 25. Josh. 2. 9.

15 Then the dukes of Edom shall be amazed: the mighty men of Moab, trembling shall take hold upon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan shall melt away.

16 * Fear and dread shall fall upon them, by the greatnesse of thine arm they shall be *as* still as a stone, till thy people passe over, O LORD, till the people passe over, which thou hast purchased.
* Deut. 2. 25. Josh. 2. 9.

17 Thou shalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountain of thine inheritance, *in* the place, O LORD, *which* thou hast made for thee to dwell in, *in* the Sanctuary, O Lord, *which* thy hands have established.

18 The LORD shall reigne for ever and ever.

19 For the horse of Pharaoh went in with his chariots, and with his horsemen into the sea, and the LORD brought again the waters of the sea upon them: but the children of Israel went on dry-land in the mids of the sea.

20 ¶ And Miriam the propheteſſe, the sister of Aaron, took a timbrel in her hand; and all the women went out after her, with timbrels, and with dances.

21 And Miriam answered them, Sing ye to the LORD: for he hath triumphed gloriously; the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

22 So Moses brought Israel from the Red sea, and they went out into the wilderneſſe of Shur: and they went three dayes in the wilderneſſe, and found no water.

23 ¶ And when they came to Marah, they could not drink of the waters of Marah, for they *were* bitter: therefore the name of it was called ‖ Marah.
‖ That is, bitternesse.

24 And the people murmured against Moses, saying, What shall we drink?

25 And he cried unto the LORD: and the LORD shewed him a * tree, which when he had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweet: there he made a statute and an ordinance, and there he proved them,
* Ecclus. 38. 5.

26 And said, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his sight, and wilt give eare to his commandments, and keep all his statutes, I will put none of these diseases upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: for I *am* the LORD that healeth thee.

27 ¶ * And they came to Elim, where *were* twelve wells of water, and threescore and ten palm-trees: and they encamped there by the waters.
* Num. 33. 9.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Israelites come to Sin. 2 They murmure for want of bread. 4 God promiseth them bread from heaven. 11 Quailes are sent. 14 and manna. 16 The ordering of manna. 25 It was not to be found on the sabbath. 32 An omer of it is preserved.

AND they took their journey from Elim, and all the congregation of the children of Israel came unto the wilderneſſe of Sin, which *is* between Elim & Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the second moneth, after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron in the wilderneſſe.

3 And the children of Israel said unto them, Would to God we had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when we sat by the flesh-pots, *and* when we did eat bread to the full: for ye have brought us forth into this wilderneſſe, to kill this whole assembly with hunger.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD unto Moses, Behold, I will rain bread from heaven for you; and the people shall go out and gather † a certain rate every day, that I may prove them, whether they will walk in my law, or no.
† Heb. a portion of a day in his day.

5 And it shall come to passe, that on the sixth day, they shall prepare *that* which they bring in, and it shall be twice as much as they gather daily.

6 And Moses and Aaron said unto all the children of Israel, At even, then ye shall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt.

7 And in the morning, then ye shall see the glory

Digitized by Google

glory of the LORD; for that he heareth your murmurings against the LORD: and what *are* we, that ye murmure against us?

8 And Moses said, *This shall be* when the LORD shall give you in the evening flesh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full; for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which ye murmure against him: And what *are* we? your murmurings *are* not against us, but against the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moses spake unto Aaron, Say unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, Come neare before the LORD: for he hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to passe as Aaron spake unto the whole congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wilderneſſe, and behold, the glory of the LORD * appeared in the cloud.

Chap.13. 21.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: speak unto them, saying, At even ye shall eat flesh, and in the morning ye shall be filled with bread: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD your God.

Num.11. 1.

13 And it came to passe, that at even * the quails came up, and covered the camp: and in the morning the dew lay round about the host.

Num.13. 14 And when * the dew that lay was gone up, behold, upon the face of the wilderneſſe *there lay* a small round thing, *as* small as the hoar frost on the ground.

15 And when the children of Israel saw *it*, they said one to another, ‖ It *is* manna: for they wist not what it *was*. And Moses said unto them, * This *is* the bread which the LORD hath given you to eat.

16 ¶ This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded: gather of it every man according to his eating: an omer † for every man, *according* to the number of your † persons, take ye every man for *them* which *are* in his tents.

17 And the children of Israel did so, and gathered, some more, some lesse.

18 And when they did mete *it* with an omer, * he that gathered much, had nothing over; and he that gathered little, had no lack: they gathered every man according to his eating.

19 And Moses said, Let no man leave of it till the morning.

20 Notwithſtanding they hearkened not unto Moses, but some of them left of it untill the morning, and it bred worms and ſtank: And Moses was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it every morning, every man according to his eating: and when the sunne waxed hot, it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to passe *that* on the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for one *man*: and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moses.

23 And he said unto them, This *is that* which the LORD hath said, To morrow *is* the rest of the holy sabbath unto the LORD: bake *that which* ye will bake, *to day*, and seethe that ye will seethe; and that which remaineth over, lay up for you to be kept untill the morning.

24 And they laid it up till the morning, as Moses bade: and it did not ſtink, neither was there any worm therein.

25 And Moses said, Eat that to day; for to day *is* a sabbath unto the LORD: to day ye shall not finde it in the field. 51

26 Six dayes ye shall gather it, but on the seventh day *which is* the sabbath, in it there shall be none.

27 ¶ And it came to passe, *that* there went out *some* of the people on the seventh day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD said unto Moses, How long refuse ye to keep my commandments and my laws?

29 See, for that the LORD hath given you the sabbath, therefore he giveth you on the sixth day the bread of two dayes: abide ye every man in his place: let no man go out of his place on the seventh day.

30 So the people rested on the seventh day.

31 And the house of Israel called the name thereof Manna: and it *was* like coriander-seed, white: and the taste of it *was* like wafers *made* with hony.

32 ¶ And Moses said, This *is* the thing which the LORD commandeth, Fill an omer of it to be kept for your generations; that they may see the bread wherewith I have fed you in the wilderneſſe, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an omer full of manna therein, and lay it up before the LORD, to be kept for your generations.

34 As the LORD commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it up before the teſtimonie, to be kept.

35 And the children of Israel did eat manna fourty yeares, * untill they came to a land inhabited: they did eat manna, untill they came unto the borders of the land of Canaan. * Josh.5. 12. Neh.9.15.

36 Now an omer *is* the tenth *part* of an ephah.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The people murmure for water at Rephidim.* 5 *God sendeth them for water to the rock in Horeb.* 8 *Amalek is overcome by the holding up of Moses hands.* 15 *Moses buildeth the altar* JEHOVAH-nissi.

AND all the congregation of the children of Israel journeyed from the wilderneſſe of Sin, after their journeys, according to the commandment of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and *there was* no water for the people to drink.

2 * Wherefore the people did chide with Moses, and said, Give us water that we may drink. And Moses said unto them, Why chide you with me? Wherefore do ye tempt the LORD? * Num.20. 4.

3 And the people thirſted there for water; and the people murmured againſt Moses, and said, Wherefore *is* this *that* thou hast brought us up out of Egypt, to kill us and our children, and our cattell with thirſt?

4 And Moses cried unto the LORD, saying, What shall I do unto this people? they be almost ready to stone me.

5 And the LORD said unto Moses, Go on before the people, and take with thee of the elders of Israel: and thy rod wherewith * thou ſmotest the river, take in thine hand, and go. * Chap.7. 20.

6 * Behold, I will stand before thee there upon the rock in Horeb, and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel. * Num.20. 9. Psal.78.15 & 105.41. Wisd.11.4. 1.Cor.10. 4.

Digitized by Google

52

7 And he called the name of the place ‖ Massah, and ‖ Meribah, because of the chiding of the children of Israel, & because they tempted the LORD, saying, Is the LORD among us, or not?

8 ¶ * Then came Amalek, and fought with Israel in Rephidim.

9 And Moses said unto * Joshua, Chuse us out men, and go out; fight with Amalek: to morrow I will stand on the top of the hill, with the rod of God in mine hand.

10 So Joshua did as Moses had said to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moses, Aaron, and Hur, went up to the top of the hill.

11 And it came to passe when Moses held up his hand, that Israel prevailed: and when he let down his hand, Amalek prevailed.

12 But Moses hands *were* heavy, and they took a stone and put *it* under him, and he sat thereon: and Aaron and Hur stayed up his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side; and his hands were steady until the going down of the sunne.

13 And Joshua discomfited Amalek and his people with the edge of the sword.

14 And the LORD said unto Moses, Write this *for* a memoriall in a book, and rehearse *it* in the eares of Joshua: for * I will utterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven.

15 And Moses built an altar, and called the name of it ‖ JEHOVAH-nissi:

16 For he said, ‖ † Because the LORD hath sworn *that* the LORD *will have* warre with Amalek from generation to generation.

‖ That is, *tentation.*
‖ That is, *chiding, or strife.*
* Deut. 25. 17. Wisd. 11. 3
* Called *Jesus*, Acts 7. 45.
* Num. 24. 20. 1. Sam. 15. 3.
‖ That is, *the LORD my banner.*
‖ Or, *because the hand of Amalek is against the throne of the LORD*, therefore, &c.
† Heb. *the hand upon the throne of the* LORD.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Jethro bringeth to Moses his wife and two sonnes.* 7 *Moses entertaineth him.* 13 *Jethro's counsel is accepted.* 27 *Jethro departeth.*

* Chap. 2. 16. WHen * Jethro, the priest of Midian, Moses father in law, heard of all that God had done for Moses, and for Israel his people, *and* that the LORD had brought Israel out of Egypt:

2 Then Jethro, Moses father in law, took Zipporah Moses wife, after he had sent her back,

* Chap. 2. 22. ‖ That is, *a stranger there.* 3 And her two sonnes, of which the * name of the one *was* ‖ Gershom (for he said, I have been an alien in a strange land)

‖ That is, *my God is an help.* 4 And the name of the other *was* ‖ Eliezer (for the God of my father, *said he*, *was* mine help, and delivered me from the sword of Pharaoh)

5 And Jethro, Moses father in law, came with his sonnes and his wife unto Moses into the wilderness, where he encamped at the mount of God.

6 And he said unto Moses, I thy father in law Jethro am come unto thee, and thy wife, and her two sonnes with her.

† Heb. *peace* 7 ¶ And Moses went out to meet his father in law, and did obeisance, and kissed him: and they asked each other of *their* † welfare, and they came into the tent.

† Heb. *found them.* 8 And Moses told his father in law all that the LORD had done unto Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians for Israels sake, *and* all the travel that had † come upon them by the way, and *how* the LORD delivered them.

9 And Jethro rejoyced for all the goodness which the LORD had done to Israel: whom he had delivered out of the hand of the Egyptians

10 And Jethro said, Blessed *be* the LORD, who hath delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath delivered the people from under the hand of the Egyptians.

11 Now I know that the LORD *is* greater then all gods: * for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly, *he was* above them. * Chap. 10, 16, 21 and 5. 7 and 14.

12 And Jethro, Moses father in law, took a burnt-offering and sacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the elders of Israel to eat bread with Moses father in law before God.

13 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that Moses sat to judge the people: and the people stood by Moses, from the morning unto the evening.

14 And when Moses father in law saw all that he did to the people, he said, What *is* this thing that thou doest to the people? Why sittest thou thy self alone, and all the people stand by thee from morning unto even?

15 And Moses said unto his father in law, Because the people come unto me to enquire of God.

† Heb. *men of* fellow. 16 When they have a matter, they come unto me, and I judge between † one and another, and I do make *them* know the statutes of God and his laws.

17 And Moses father in law said unto him, The thing that thou doest is not good.

† Heb. *ding* wil. * Deut. 18 † Thou wilt surely wear away, both thou, and this people that *is* with thee: for this thing *is* too heavy for thee; * thou art not able to perform it thy self alone.

19 Hearken now unto my voice, I will give thee counsel, and God shall be with thee: Be thou for the people to God-ward, that thou mayest bring the causes unto God:

20 And thou shalt teach them ordinances and laws, and shalt shew them the way wherein they must walk, and the work that they must do

21 Moreover, thou shalt provide out of all the people, able men, such as fear God, men of truth, hating covetousnesse; and place *such* over them, *to be* rulers of thousands, *and* rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tennes.

22 And let them judge the people at all seasons: and it shall be, *that* every great matter they shall bring unto thee, but every small matter they shall judge: so shall it be easier for thy self, and they shall bear *the burden* with thee.

23 If thou shalt do this thing, and God command thee *so*, then thou shalt be able to endure, and all this people shall also go to their place in peace.

24 So Moses hearkened to the voice of his father in law, and did all that he had said.

25 And Moses chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heads over the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tennes.

26 And they judged the people at all seasons: the hard causes they brought unto Moses, but every small matter they judged themselves.

27 ¶ And Moses let his father in law depart, and he went his way into his own land.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The people come to Sinai.* 3 *Gods message by Moses unto the people out of the mount.* 8 *The peoples answer returned again.* 10 *The people are prepared against the third day.* 12 *The mountain must not be touched.* 16 *The fearfull presence of God upon the mount.*

IN the third moneth, when the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt,

Digitized by Google

Egypt, the same day came they *into* the wilderness of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come to the desert of Sinai, and had pitched in the wilderness, and there Israel camped before the mount.

*Act.7.38 3 And * Moses went up unto God, and the LORD called unto him out of the mountain, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel;

*Deut.29.2. 4 * Ye have seen what I did unto the Egyptians, and *how* I bare you on eagles wings, and brought you unto my self.

*Deut.5.2 5 Now *therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for * all the earth *is* mine.

*Deut.10.14. Psal.24.1. *1.Pet.2.9. Revel.1.6. 6 And ye shall be unto me a * kingdome of priests, and an holy nation. These *are* the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.

7 ¶ And Moses came and called for the elders of the people, and laid before their faces all these words which the LORD commanded him.

*Chap.24.3.7. Deut.5.27 & 26.17. 8 And * all the people answered together, and said, All that the LORD hath spoken, we will do. And Moses returned the words of the people unto the LORD.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, Lo, I come unto thee in a thick cloud, that the people may heare when I speak with thee, and beleeve thee for ever. And Moses told the words of the people vnto the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Go unto the people, and sanctifie them to day and to morrow, and let them wash their clothes,

11 And be ready against the third day: for the third day the LORD will come down in the sight of all the people, upon mount Sinai.

12 And thou shalt set bounds unto the people round about, saying, Take heed to your selves, *that ye* go *not* up into the mount, or touch the border of it: * whosoever toucheth the mount, shall be surely put to death.

Heb. dying he shall die. 13 There shall not a hand touch it, but he shall surely *be* stoned or shot through, whether *it be* beast or man, it shall not live: when the ‖ trumpet soundeth long, they shall come up to the mount.

Or, ram's horn. 14 ¶ And Moses went down from the mount unto the people, and sanctified the people, and they washed their clothes.

15 And he said unto the people, Be ready against the third day: come not at *your* wives.

16 And it came to passe on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud; *so that* all the people that *was* in the camp, trembled.

17 And Moses brought forth the people out of the camp to meet with God, and they stood at the nether part of the mount.

Deut.4.11. 18 And * mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the LORD descended upon it in fire: and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

19 And when the voice of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voice.

20 And the LORD came down upon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moses *up* to the top of the mount, and Moses went up. 53

21 And the LORD said unto Moses, Go down, † charge the people, lest they break through unto the LORD to gaze, and many of them perish. †Heb. contest.

22 And let the priests also which come neare to the LORD, sanctifie themselves, lest the LORD break forth upon them.

23 And Moses said unto the LORD, The people cannot come up to mount Sinai: for thou chargedst us, saying, Set bounds about the mount, and sanctifie it.

24 And the LORD said unto him, Away, get thee down, and thou shalt come up, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the priests and the people break through, to come up unto the LORD, lest he break forth upon them.

25 So Moses went down unto the people, and spake unto them.

CHAP. XX.

1 The ten commandments. 18 The people are afraid. 20 Moses comforteth them. 22 Idolatry is forbidden. 24 Of what sort the altar should be.

AND God spake all these words, saying,

*Deut.5.6 Psal.81.10 †Heb. servants. 2 * I *am* the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of † bondage.

3 Thou shalt haue no other gods before me.

*Levit.26.1. Psal.97.7. 4 * Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likenesse *of any thing*, that *is* in heaven above, or that *is* in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the water under the earth.

5 Thou shalt not bowe down thy self to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God *am* a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me:

6 And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

*Levit.19.12. Deut.5.11 Mat.5.33. 7 *Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold *him* guiltlesse that taketh his name in vain.

8 Remember the sabbath-day, to keep it holy.

*Chap.23.12. Ezek.20.12. Luk.13.14 9 * Six dayes shalt thou labour, and do all thy work.

10 But the seventh day *is* the sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy sonne, nor thy daughter, thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thy cattell, nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates.

*Gen.2.2. 11 For *in six dayes the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them *is*, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath-day, and hallowed it.

*Deut.5.16. Mat.15.4. Ephes.6.2. 12 ¶ * Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy dayes may be long upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

*Mat.5.21 13 * Thou shalt not kill.

14 Thou shalt not commit adulterie.

15 Thou shalt not steal.

16 Thou shalt not bear false witnesse against thy neighbour.

*Rom.7.7. 17 *Thou shalt not covet thy neighbours house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbours wife, nor his man-servant, nor his maid-servant, nor his ox, nor his asse, nor any thing that *is* thy neighbours.

Digitized by Google

54

18 ¶ And * all the people saw the thunderings, and the lightnings, and the noise of the trumpet, and the mountain smoking: and when the people saw *it*, they removed, and stood afarre off.

* Heb. 12. 18.

19 And they said unto Moses, * Speak thou with us, and we will hear: but let not God speak with us, lest we die.

* Deut. 5. 24. & 18. 16.

20 And Moses said unto the people, Fear not: for God is come to prove you, and that his fear may be before your faces, that ye sinne not.

21 And the people stood afarre off, and Moses drew neare unto the thick darkenesse where God *was*.

22 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Thus thou shalt say unto the children of Israel, Ye have seen that I have talked with you from heaven.

23 Ye shall not make with me gods of silver, neither shall ye make unto you gods of gold.

24 ¶ An altar of earth thou shalt make unto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt-offerings, & thy peace-offerings, thy sheep, and thine oxen: In all places where I record my name, I will come unto thee, and I will blesse thee.

* Deut. 27. 5. Josh. 8. 31.

25 And * if thou wilt make me an altar of stone, thou shalt not † build it of hewen stone: for if thou lift up thy tool upon it, thou hast polluted it.

† Heb. *build them with hewing.*

26 Neither shalt thou go up by steps unto mine altar, that thy nakednesse be not discovered thereon.

CHAP. XXI.

1. Laws for men-servants. 5 For the servant whose eare is bored. 7 For women-servants. 12 For man-slaughter. 16 For stealers of men. 17 For cursers of parents. 18 For smiters. 22 For a hurt by chance. 28 For an ox that goeth. 33 For him that is an occasion of harm.

NOw these *are* the judgements which thou shalt set before them.

2 * If thou buy an Hebrew servant; six yeares he shall serve; and in the seventh he shall go out free for nothing.

* Levit. 25. 39. Deut. 15. 12. Jer. 34. 14.

3 If he came in † by himself, he shall go out by himself; if he were married, then his wife shall go out with him.

† Heb. *with his body.*

4 If his master have given him a wife, and she have born him sonnes or daughters; the wife and her children shall be her masters, and he shall go out by himself.

5 And if the servant † shall plainly say, I love my master, my wife, and my children, I will not go out free:

† Heb. *saying shall say.*

6 Then his master shall bring him unto the judges; he shall also bring him to the doore, or unto the doore-post, and his master shall bore his eare through with an aul; and he shall serve him for ever.

7 ¶ And if a man sell his daughter to be a maid-servant, she shall not go out as the men-servants do.

8 If she † please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himself, then shall he let her be redeemed: To sell her unto a strange nation he shall have no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

† Heb. *be evil in the eyes of, &c.*

9 And if he have betrothed her unto his sonne, he shall deal with her after the manner of daughters.

10 If he take him another *wife*; her food, her raiment, and her duty of marriage shall he not diminish.

11 And if he do not these three unto her, then shall she go out free without money.

12 ¶ * He that smiteth a man, so that he die, shall be surely put to death.

* Levit. 24. 17.

13 And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliver *him* into his hand; then * I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee.

* Deut. 19. 1.

14 But if a man come presumptuously upon his neighbour, to slay him with guile; thou shalt take him from mine altar, that he may die.

15 ¶ And he that smiteth his father, or his mother, shall be surely put to death.

16 ¶ And he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.

17 ¶ And * he that ‖ curseth his father, or his mother, shall surely be put to death.

* Levit. 20. 9. Prov. 20. 20. Mat. 15. 4. Mark 7. 10.

‖ Or, *reuileth.*

18 ¶ And if men strive together, and one smite ‖ another with a stone, or with *his* fist, and he die not, but keepeth *his* bed:

‖ Or, *his neighbour.*

19 If he rise again, and walk abroad upon his staff, then shall he that smote *him*, be quit: only he shall pay for † the losse of his time, and shall cause *him* to be throughly healed.

† Heb. *ceasing.*

20 ¶ And if a man smite his servant, or his maid with a rod, and he die under his hand; he shall be surely † punished:

† Heb. *avenged.*

21 Notwithstanding, if he continue a day or two, he shall not be punished: for he *is* his money.

22 ¶ If men strive, and hurt a woman with childe, so that her fruit depart *from her*, and yet no mischief follow; he shall be surely punished, according as the womans husband will lay upon him; and he shall pay as the judges *determine*.

23 And if any mischief follow, then thou shalt give life for life,

24 * Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,

* Levit. 24. 20. Deut. 19. 21. Mat. 5.

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

26 ¶ And if a man smite the eye of his servant, or the eye of his maid, that it perish; he shall let him go free for his eyes sake.

27 And if he smite out his man-servants tooth, or his maid-servants tooth; he shall let him go free for his tooths sake.

28 ¶ If an ox gore a man or a woman, that they die; then * the ox shall be surely stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten: but the owner of the ox *shall be* quit.

* Gen.

29 But if the ox were wont to push with his horn in time past, and it hath been testified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that he hath killed a man or a woman; the ox shall be stoned, and his owner also shall be put to death.

30 If there be laid on him a summe of money, then he shall give for the ransome of his life, whatsoever is laid upon him.

31 Whether he have gored a sonne, or have gored a daughter, according to this judgement shall it be done unto him.

32 If the ox shall push a man-servant, or maid-servant; he shall give unto their master thirty shekels, and the ox shall be stoned.

33 ¶ And if a man shall open a pit, or if a man shall dig a pit, and not cover it, and an ox or an asse fall therein;

34 The owner of the pit shall make *it* good, *and* give money unto the owner of them, and the dead *beast* shall be his.

35 ¶ And

Digitized by Google

35 ¶ And if one mans ox hurt anothers that he die, then they shall sell the live ox, and divide the money of it, and the dead ox also they shall divide.

36 Or if it be known that the ox hath used to push in time past, and his owner hath not kept him in; he shall surely pay ox for ox, and the dead shall be his own.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of theft. 5 Of damage. 7 Of trespasses. 14 Of borrowing. 16 Of fornication. 18 Of witchcraft. 19 Of bestiality. 20 Of idolatry. 21 Of strangers, widows, and fatherlesse. 25 Of usury. 26 Of pledges. 28 Of reverence to magistrates. 29 Of the first-fruits.

ox, goat.

IF a man shall steal an ox or a ‖ sheep, and kill it, or sell it; he shall restore five oxen for an ox, and * foure sheep for a sheep.

* 1. Sam. 12.6.

2 ¶ If a thiefe be found breaking up, and be smitten that he die, there shall no bloud be shed for him.

3 If the sunne be risen upon him, *there shall be* bloud *shed* for him: *for* he should make full restitution: if he have nothing, then he shall be sold for his theft.

4 If the theft be certainly found in his hand alive, whether it be ox or asse, or sheep; he shall restore double.

5 ¶ If a man shall cause a field or vineyard to be eaten, and shall put in his beast, and shall feed in another mans field: of the best of his own field, and of the best of his own vineyard shall he make restitution.

6 ¶ If fire break out, and catch in thorns, so that the stacks of corn, or the standing-corn, or the field be consumed *therewith*; he that kindled the fire, shall surely make restitution.

7 ¶ If a man shall deliver unto his neighbour money or stuff to keep, and it be stolen out of the mans house; if the thiefe be found, let him pay double:

8 If the thiefe be not found, then the master of the house shall be brought unto the judges, *to see* whether he have put his hand unto his neighbours goods.

9 For all manner of trespasse, *whether it be* for ox, for asse, for sheep, for raiment, *or* for any manner of lost thing, which *another* challengeth to be *his*: the cause of both parties shall come before the judges, *and* whom the judges shall condemn, he shall pay double unto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliver unto his neighbour an asse, or an ox, or a sheep, or any beast to keep; and it die, or be hurt, or driven away, no man seeing *it*:

11 *Then* shall an oath of the LORD be between them both, that he hath not put his hand unto his neighbours goods: and the owner of it shall accept *thereof*, and he shall not make *it* good.

12 And * if it be stolen from him, he shall make restitution unto the owner thereof.

* Gen. 31.39.

13 If it be torn in pieces; *then* let him bring it *for* witnesse, *and* he shall not make good that *which* was torn.

14 ¶ And if a man borrow *ought* of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof *being* not with it; he shall surely make *it* good.

15 *But* if the owner thereof *be* with it, he shall not make *it* good: if it *be* an hired *thing*, it came for his hire.

* Deut. 22.28.

16 ¶ And * if a man entice a maid that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall surely endow her to be his wife.

17 If her father utterly refuse to give her † unto him, he shall † pay money according to the dowry of virgins.

† Heb. weigh.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not suffer a witch to live.

19 ¶ Whosoever lieth with a beast, shall surely be put to death.

20 ¶ *He that sacrificeth unto *any* god, save unto the LORD only, he shall be utterly destroyed.

* Deut. 13, 13, 14, 15. 1. Mac. 2. 24.

21 ¶ * Thou shalt neither vex a stranger, nor oppresse him: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

* Levit. 19.33.

22 ¶ * Ye shall not afflict any widow, or fatherlesse childe.

* Zech. 7.10.

23 If thou afflict them in any wise, and they cry at all unto me, I will surely heare their cry:

24 And my wrath shall wax hot, and I will kill you with the sword; and your wives shall be widows, and your children fatherlesse.

25 ¶ * If thou lend money to *any of* my people that is poore by thee, thou shalt not be to him as an usurer, neither shalt thou lay upon him usury.

* Levit. 25. 36, 37. Deut. 23. 19. Psal. 15.5.

26 If thou at all take thy neighbours raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliver it unto him by that the sunne goeth down.

27 For that *is* his covering onely, it *is* his raiment for his skin: wherein shall he sleep? and it shall come to passe, when he crieth unto me, that I will heare: for I *am* gracious.

28 ¶ * Thou shalt not revile the ‖ gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people.

* Act. 23.5 ‖ Or, *judges.*

29 ¶ Thou shalt not delay *to offer* † the first of thy ripe fruits and of thy † liquours: * the first-born of thy sons shalt thou give unto me.

† Heb. *thy fulnesse.* † Heb. *tears.* * Chap. 13. 2, 12. and 34.19.

30 Likewise shalt thou do with thine oxen, *and* with thy sheep: seven dayes it shall be with his damme, on the eighth day thou shalt give it me.

31 ¶ And ye shall be holy men unto me: * neither shall ye eat *any* flesh that is torn of beasts in the field: ye shall cast it to the dogs.

* Levit. 22.8. Ezek. 44.31.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Of slander and false witnesse. 3, 6. Of justice. 4 Of charitableness. 10 Of the yeare of rest. 12 Of the sabbath. 13 Of idolatry. 14 Of the three feasts. 18 Of the bloud and the fat of the sacrifice. 20 An angel is promised, with a blessing, if they obey him.

THou shalt not ‖ raise a false report: put not thine hand with the wicked to be an unrighteous witnesse.

‖ Or, receive

2 ¶ Thou shalt not follow a multitude to do evil; neither shalt thou † speak in a cause, to decline after many, to wrest *judgement.*

† Heb. answer.

3 ¶ Neither shalt thou countenance a poore man in his cause.

* Deut. 22.4.

4 ¶ If thou meet thine enemies ox or his asse going astray, thou shalt surely bring it back to him again.

‖ Or, wilt thou cease to help him? or, & wouldest cease to leave thy businesse for him; thou shalt surely leave it to joyn with him.

5 * If thou see the asse of him that hateth thee, lying under his burden, ‖ and wouldest forbear to help him, thou shalt surely help with him.

* Deut. 16.19. Eccles 20.29.

6 Thou shalt not wrest the judgement of thy poore in his cause.

7 Keep thee farre from a false matter: and the innocent and righteous slay thou not: for I will not justifie the wicked.

8 ¶ And * thou shalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth † the wise, and perverteth the words of the righteous.

† Heb. the seeing.

Digitized by Google

56

9 ¶Also thou shalt not oppresse a stranger: †Heb. soul. for ye know the † heart of a stranger, seeing ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

* Levit. 25.3. 10 And * six yeares thou shalt sow thy land, and shalt gather in the fruits thereof:

11 But the seventh *yeare* thou shalt let it rest and lie still, that the poore of thy people may eat; and what they leave, the beasts of the field shall eat. In like manner thou shalt deal with thy vineyard, *and* with thy ‖ olive-yard. ‖ Or, *olive-trees.*

* Chap. 20.8. Deut 5.13 Luk.13.14 12 * Six dayes thou shalt do thy work, and on the seventh day thou shalt rest: that thine ox and thine asse may rest, and the sonne of thy handmaid, and the stranger may be refreshed.

13 And in all things that I have said unto you, be circumspect: and make no mention of the names of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

* Deut. 16.16. 14 ¶ * Three times thou shalt keep a feast unto me in the yeare.

* Chap. 13. 3.& 34.18 15 *Thou shalt keep the feast of unleavened bread: thou shalt eat unleavened bread seven dayes, as I commanded thee, in the time appointed of the moneth Abib: for in it thou camest out from Egypt: * and none shall appeare before me empty:

* Deut. 16.16. Ecclus 35.4. 16 And the feast of harvest, the first-fruits of thy labours, which thou hast sown in the field: and the feast of in-gathering, *which is* in the end of the yeare, when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of the field.

17 Three times in the yeare all thy males shall appeare before the LORD, God.

18 Thou shalt not offer the bloud of my sacrifice with leavened bread, neither shall the fat of my ‖ sacrifice remain untill the morning. ‖ Or, *feast.*

* Chap. 34.26. 19 * The first of the first-fruits of thy land thou shalt bring into the house of the LORD thy God. * Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mothers milk. * Deut. 14.21.

* Chap. 33.2. 20 ¶ * Behold, I send an angel before thee to keep thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared.

21 Beware of him, and obey his voice, provoke him not: for he will not pardon your transgressions: for my name *is* in him.

22 But if thou shalt indeed obey his voice, and do all that I speak, then I will be an enemy unto thine enemies, and ‖ an adversary unto thine adversaries. ‖ Or, *I will afflict them that afflict thee.*

* Chap. 33.2. * Josh. 24.11. 23 * For mine angel shall go before thee, and * bring thee in unto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites: and I will cut them off.

* Deut. 7.25. 24 Thou shalt not bowe down to their gods, nor serve them, nor do after their works: * but thou shalt utterly overthrow them, and quite break down their images.

25 And ye shall serve the LORD your God, and he shall blesse thy bread, and thy water: And I will take sicknesse away from the midst of thee.

* Deut. 7.14. 26 ¶ *There shall nothing cast their young, nor be barren in thy land: the number of thy dayes I will fulfill.

27 I will send my fear before thee, and will destroy all the people to whom thou shalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turn their † backs unto thee. †Heb. neck.

* Josh. 24.12. 28 And * I will send hornets before thee, which shall drive out the Hivite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite from before thee.

29 I will not drive them out from before thee in one yeare, lest the land become desolate, and the beast of the field multiply against thee.

30 By little and little I will drive them out from before thee, untill thou be increased, and inherit the land.

31 And I will set thy bounds from the Red sea even unto the sea of the Philistines, and from the desert unto the river: for I will deliver the inhabitants of the land into your hand; and thou shalt drive them out before thee.

* Chap. 34.15. Deut 7.2. 32 * Thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor with their gods.

* Deut. 7.16. Josh.23.13 Judges 2. 33 They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sin against me: for if thou serve their gods, * it will surely be a snare unto thee.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Moses is called up into the mountain. 3 The people promise obedience. 4 Moses buildeth an altar, and twelve pillers. 6 He sprinkleth the bloud of the covenant. 9 The glory of God appeareth. 14 Aaron and, Hur have the charge of the people. 15 Moses goeth into the mountain, where he continueth fourty dayes and fourty nights.

AND he said unto Moses, Come up unto the LORD, thou and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel: and worship ye afarre off.

2 And Moses alone shall come neare the LORD: but they shall not come nigh, neither shall the people go up with him.

3 ¶And Moses came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the judgements: and all the people answered with one voice, and said, *All the words, which the LORD hath said, will we do. * Chap. 19.8. Verse 7. Deut. 5.27.

4 And Moses wrote all the words of the LORD, and rose up early in the morning, and builded an altar under the hill, and twelve pillars according to the twelve tribes of Israel.

5 And he sent young men of the children of Israel, which offered burnt-offerings, and sacrificed peace-offerings of oxen unto the LORD.

6 And Moses took half of the bloud, and put it in basons, and half of the bloud he sprinkled on the altar.

7 And he took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they said, * All that the LORD hath said, will we do, and be obedient. Verse.

8 And Moses took the bloud, and sprinkled *it* on the people, and said, Behold * the bloud of the covenant, which the LORD hath made with you concerning all these words. * Y. Pe Heb.

9 ¶ Then went up Moses and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel.

10 And they saw the God of Israel: and *there was* under his feet, as it were a paved work of a saphire-stone, and as it were the body of heaven in *his* clearnesse.

11 And upon the nobles of the children of Israel he laid not his hand: also they saw God, and did eat and drink.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Come up to me into the mount, and be there: and I will give thee tables of stone, and a law, and commandments which I have written; that thou mayest teach them.

13 And Moses rose up, and his minister Joshua: & Moses went up into the mount of God.

14 And

Digitized by Google

14 And he said unto the elders, Tarry ye here for us, untill we come again unto you: and behold, Aaron and Hur *are* with you: if any man have any matters to do, let him come unto them.

15 And Moses went up into the mount, and a cloud covered the mount.

16 And the glory of the LORD abode upon mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it six dayes: and the seventh day he called unto Moses out of the midst of the cloud.

17 And the sight of the glory of the LORD *was* like devouring fire on the top of the mount, in the eyes of the children of Israel.

18 And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and gat him up into the mount: and Moses was in the mount fourty dayes, and fourty nights.

*Chap.34. 28. Deut.9.9.

CHAP. XXV.

1 What the Israelites must offer for the making of the tabernacle. 10 The form of the ark. 17 The mercy-seat with the cherubims. 23 The table with the furniture thereof. 31 The candlestick with the instruments thereof.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, that they †bring me an ‖offering: * of every man that giveth it willingly with his heart, ye shall take my offering.

†Heb. take for me. ‖Or, heave-offering. *Chap.35. 5.

3 And this *is* the offering which ye shall take of them; gold, and silver, and brasse,

4 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and ‖ fine linen, and goats *hair*,

‖Or, silk.

5 And rammes skinnes died red, and badgers skinnes, and shittim-wood,

6 Oyl for the light, spices for anointing oyl, and for sweet incense,

7 Onyx-stones, and stones to be set in the *ephod and in the * breast-plate.

*Chap.28. 4. *Chap.28. 15.

8 And let them make me a sanctuary; that I may dwell amongst them.

9 According to all that I shew thee, *after* the pattern of the tabernacle, and the pattern of all the instruments thereof, even so shall ye make *it*.

10 ¶ * And they shall make an ark of shittim-wood: two cubits and a half *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

*Chap.37. 1.

11 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, within and without shalt thou overlay it: and shalt make upon it a crown of gold round about.

12 And thou shalt cast foure rings of gold for it, and put them in the foure corners thereof; and two rings *shall be* in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it.

13 And thou shalt make staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold.

14 And thou shalt put the staves into the rings, by the sides of the ark, that the ark may be born with them.

15 The staves shall be in the rings of the ark: they shall not be taken from it.

16 And thou shalt put into the ark the testimony which I shall give thee.

17 And thou shalt make a mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and a half *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof.

18 And thou shalt make two cherubims of gold: of beaten work shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the mercy-seat.

19 And make one cherub on the one end, and the other cherub on the other end: *even* ‖of the mercy-seat shall ye make the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

‖Or, *of the matter of the mercy-seat.*

20 And the cherubims shall stretch forth *their* wings on high, covering the mercy-seat with their wings, and their faces *shall look* one to another, toward the mercy-seat shall the faces of the cherubims be.

21 And thou shalt put the mercy-seat above upon the ark, and in the ark thou shalt put the testimony that I shall give thee.

22 And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee, from above the mercy-seat, from * between the two cherubims which *are* upon the ark of the testimony, of all things which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Israel.

*Num.7. 89.

23 ¶ * Thou shalt also make a table of shittim-wood: two cubits *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

*Chap.37. 10.

24 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crown of gold round about.

25 And thou shalt make unto it a border of an hand-breadth round about, and thou shalt make a golden crown to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou shalt make for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings in the foure corners that *are* on the foure feet thereof.

27 Over against the border shall the rings be for places of the staves to bear the table.

28 And thou shalt make the staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold, that the table may be born with them.

29 And thou shalt make the dishes thereof, and spoons thereof, and covers thereof, and bowls thereof, ‖ to cover withall: *of* pure gold shalt thou make them.

‖Or, *to poure out withall.*

30 And thou shalt set upon the table, shew-bread before me alway.

31 ¶ * And thou shalt make a candlestick of pure gold: *of* beaten work shall the candlestick be made: his shaft, and his branches, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers shall be of the same.

*Chap.37. 17.

32 And six branches shall come out of the sides of it: three branches of the candlestick out of the one side, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side.

33 Three bowls made like unto almonds, *with* a knop and a flower in one branch; and three bowls made like almonds in the other branch, *with* a knop and a flower: so in the six branches that come out of the candlestick.

34 And in the candlestick *shall be* foure bowls made like unto almonds, *with* their knops and their flowers.

35 And *there shall be* a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches that proceed out of the candlestick.

36 Their knops and their branches shall be of the same: all it *shall be* one beaten work of pure gold.

37 And thou shalt make the seven lamps thereof: and they shall ‖ light the lamps thereof, that they may give light over against †it.

‖Or, *cause to ascend.* †Heb. *the face of it.*

38 And the tongs thereof, and the snuff-dishes thereof, *shall be of* pure gold.

39 *Of*

Digitized by Google

58 39 *Of* a talent of pure gold shall he make it, with all these vessels.

*Acts 7. 44. Heb. 8. 5. † Heb. *which thou wast caused to see.*

40 And * look that thou make *them* after their pattern, † which *was* shewed thee in the mount.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The ten curtains of the tabernacle. 7 The eleven curtains of goats hair. 14 The covering of rammes skinnes. 15 The boards of the tabernacle with their sockets and barres. 31 The vail for the ark. 36 The hanging for the doore.

MOreover, thou shalt make the tabernacle *with* ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: *with* cherubims of † cunning work shalt thou make them.

† Heb. *the work of a cunning workman or embroiderer.*

2 The length of one curtain *shall be* eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain, foure cubits: and every one of the curtains shall have one measure.

3 The five curtains shall be coupled together one to another: and *other* five curtains *shall be* coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make loops of blue upon the edge of the one curtain, from the selvedge in the coupling: and likewise shalt thou make in the uttermost edge of *another* curtain, in the coupling of the second.

5 Fifty loops shalt thou make in the one curtain, and fifty loops shalt thou make in the edge of the curtain that *is* in the coupling of the second, that the loops may take hold one of another.

6 And thou shalt make fifty taches of gold, and couple the curtains together with the taches: and it shall be one tabernacle.

7 ¶ And thou shalt make curtains of goats *hair* to be a covering upon the tabernacle: eleven curtains shalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtain *shall be* thirty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain, foure cubits: and the eleven curtains *shall be all* of one measure.

9 And thou shalt couple five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves, and shalt double the sixth curtain in the forefront of the tabernacle.

10 And thou shalt make fifty loops on the edge of the one curtain that is outmost in the coupling, and fifty loops in the edge of the curtain which coupleth the second.

11 And thou shalt make fifty taches of brasse, and put the taches into the loops, and couple the ‖ tent together, that it may be one.

‖ Or, *covering.*

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtains of the tent, the half curtain that remaineth, shall hang over the back-side of the tabernacle.

13 And a cubit on the one side, and a cubit on the other side † of that which remaineth in the length of the curtains of the tent, it shall hang over the sides of the tabernacle, on this side, and on that side, to cover it.

† Heb. *in the remainder of superfluitie.*

14 And thou shalt make a covering for the tent, of rammes skinnes died red, and a covering above *of* badgers skinnes.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make boards for the tabernacle, *of* shittim-wood, standing up.

16 Ten cubits *shall be* the length of a board, and a cubit and a half *shall be* the breadth of one board.

† Heb. *hands*

17 Two † tenons *shall there be* in one board, set in order one against another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

18 And thou shalt make the boards for the tabernacle, twenty boards on the south-side, south-ward.

19 And thou shalt make fourty sockets of silver, under the twenty boards: two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the second side of the tabernacle on the north-side, *there shall be* twenty boards.

21 And their fourty sockets of silver: two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

22 And for the sides of the tabernacle westward, thou shalt make six boards.

23 And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.

24 And they shall be † coupled together beneath, and they shall be coupled together above the head of it unto one ring: thus shall it be for them both; they shall be for the two corners.

† Heb. *twinned.*

25 And they shall be eight boards, and their sockets of silver, sixteen sockets: two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make barres of shittim-wood: five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle,

27 And five barres for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five barres for the boards of the side of the tabernacle for the two sides west-ward.

28 And the middle barre in the mids of the boards shall reach from end to end.

29 And thou shalt overlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold *for* places for the barres: and thou shalt overlay the barres with gold.

30 And thou shalt rear up the tabernacle * according to the fashion thereof, which was shewed thee in the mount.

* Chap. 25. 40. Acts 7. 44. Heb. 8. 5.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make a vail of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen of cunning work: with cherubims shall it be made.

32 And thou shalt hang it upon foure pillars of shittim-*wood*, overlaid with gold: their hooks shall be of gold, upon the foure sockets of silver.

33 ¶ And thou shalt hang up the vail under the taches, that thou mayest bring in thither within the vail, the ark of the testimonie: and the vail shall divide unto you, between the holy *place* and the most holy.

34 And thou shalt put the mercy-seat upon the ark of the testimony, in the most holy *place*.

35 And thou shalt set the table without the vail, and the candlestick over against the table, on the side of the tabernacle toward the south: and thou shalt put the table on the north-side.

36 And thou shalt make an hanging for the doore of the tent, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needle-work.

37 And thou shalt make for the hanging, five pillars of shittim-*wood*, and overlay them with gold, and their hooks shall be of gold: and thou shalt cast five sockets of brasse for them.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The altar of burnt-offering, with the vessels thereof. 9 The court of the tabernacle inclosed with hangings and pillars. 18 The measure of the court. 20 The oyl for the lamp.

AND thou shalt make an altar of shittim-wood, five cubits long, and five cubits broad:

Digitized by Google

broad: the altar shall be foursquare, and the height thereof *shall be* three cubits.

2 And thou shalt make the horns of it upon the foure corners thereof: his horns shall be of the same: and thou shalt overlay it with brasse.

3 And thou shalt make his pannes to receive his ashes, and his shovels, and his basons, and his flesh-hooks, and his fire-pannes: all the vessels thereof thou shalt make of brasse.

4 And thou shalt make for it a grate of network of brasse; and upon the net shalt thou make foure brazen rings in the foure corners thereof.

5 And thou shalt put it under the compasse of the altar beneath, that the net may be even to the midst of the altar.

6 And thou shalt make staves for the altar, staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with brasse.

7 And the staves shall be put into the rings, and the staves shall be upon the two sides of the altar to bear it.

8 Hollow with boards shalt thou make it: as † it was shewed thee in the mount, so shall they make *it*.

† Heb. he hewed.

9 ¶ And thou shalt make the court of the tabernacle for the south-side, south-ward: *there shall be* hangings for the court of fine twined linen of an hundred cubits long, for one side.

10 And the twenty pillars thereof, and their twenty sockets *shall be* of brasse: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets *shall be* of silver.

11 And likewise for the north-side in length, there shall be hangings of an hundred cubits long, and his twenty pillars, and their twenty sockets of brasse: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of silver.

12 ¶ And for the breadth of the court, on the west-side, *shall be* hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars ten, and their sockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the court on the east-side, east-ward, *shall be* fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of one side *of the gate shall be* fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And on the other side *shall be* hangings, fifteen *cubits*: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 ¶ And for the gate of the court, *shall be* an hanging of twenty cubits, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needle-work: and their pillars *shall be* foure, and their sockets foure.

17 All the pillars round about the court *shall be* filleted with silver: their hooks *shall be* of silver, and their sockets of brasse.

18 ¶ The length of the court *shall be* an hundred cubits, and the breadth † fifty every where, and the height five cubits of fine twined linen, and their sockets of brasse.

Heb. fifty fifty.

19 All the vessels of the tabernacle in all the service thereof, and all the pinnes thereof, and all the pinnes of the court *shall be* of brasse.

20 ¶ And thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring thee pure oyl-olive beaten, for the light, to cause the lamp † to burn always.

Heb. to cause to go up.

21 In the tabernacle of the congregation without the vail, which *is* before the testimony, Aaron and his sonnes shall order it from evening to morning before the LORD: *It shall be* a statute for ever unto their generations, on the behalf of the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXVIII. 59

1 *Aaron and his sonnes are set apart for the priests office.* 2 *Holy garments are appointed.* 6 *The ephod.* 15 *The breast-plate with twelve precious stones.* 30 *The Urim and Thummim.* 31 *The robe of the ephod, with pomegranates and bells.* 36 *The plate of the mitre.* 39 *The embroidered coat.* 40 *The garments for Aarons sonnes.*

AND take thou unto thee Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes with him, from among the children of Israel, that he may minister unto me in the priests office, *even* Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar, Aarons sonnes.

2 And thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glory and for beauty.

3 And thou shalt speak unto all that are wise-hearted, whom I have filled with the spirit of wisdome, that they may make Aarons garments to consecrate him, that he may minister unto me in the priests office.

4 And these *are* the garments which they shall make; a breast-plate, and an ephod, and a robe, and a broidered coat, a mitre, and a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes, that he may minister unto me in the priests office.

5 And they shall take gold, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen.

6 ¶ And they shall make the ephod of gold, of blue and of purple, of scarlet and fine twined linen, with cunning work.

7 It shall have the two shoulder-pieces thereof joyned at the two edges thereof; and so it shall be joyned together.

8 And the ‖ curious girdle of the ephod which *is* upon it, shall be of the same, according to the work thereof; *even* of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

‖ Or, embroidered.

9 And thou shalt take two onyx-stones, and grave on them the names of the children of Israel.

10 Six of their names on one stone, and the other six names of the rest on the *other* stone according to their birth.

11 * With the work of an engraver in stone, *like* the engravings of a signet, shalt thou engrave the two stones, with the names of the children of Israel; thou shalt make them to be set in ouches of gold.

* Wisd. 18. 24.

12 And thou shalt put the two stones upon the shoulders of the ephod, for stones of memorial unto the children of Israel. And Aaron shall bear their names before the LORD, upon his two shoulders, for a memorial.

13 ¶ And thou shalt make ouches of gold;

14 And two chains of pure gold at the ends: of wreathen work shalt thou make them, and fasten the wreathen chains to the ouches.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make the breast-plate of judgement, with cunning work after the work of the ephod thou shalt make it; of gold, of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine twined linen shalt thou make it.

16 Foursquare it shall be *being* doubled; a span *shall be* the length thereof, and a span *shall be* the breadth thereof.

17 And thou shalt † set in it settings of stones, *even* foure rows of stones: *the first* row *shall be* a ‖ sardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: *this shall be* the first row.

† Heb. fill in it fillings of stone.

‖ Or, rubie.

18 And the second row *shall be* an emerand, a saphire, and a diamond.

19 And the third row, a ligure, an agate, and an amethyst.

20 And

Digitized by Google

60

20 And the fourth row, a beryll, and an onyx, and a jasper: they shall be set in gold in their †inclosings.

†Heb. filings.

21 And the stones shall be with the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names; *like* the engravings of a signet, every one with his name shall they be according to the twelve tribes.

22 ¶ And thou shalt make upon the breast-plate chains at the ends, of wreathen work, of pure gold.

23 And thou shalt make upon the breast-plate two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breast-plate.

24 And thou shalt put the two wreathen *chains* of gold in the two rings *which are* on the ends of the breast-plate.

25 And the other two ends of the two wreathen *chains*, thou shalt fasten in the two ouches, and put *them* on the shoulder-pieces of the ephod before it.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them upon the two ends of the breast-plate, in the border thereof, which *is* in the side of the ephod inward.

27 And two *other* rings of gold thou shalt make, and shalt put them on the two sides of the ephod, underneath towards the fore-part thereof, over against the *other* coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

28 And they shall binde the breast-plate by the rings thereof, unto the rings of the ephod, with a lace of blue, that *it* may be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breast-plate be not loosed from the ephod.

29 And Aaron shall bear the names of the children of Israel in the breast-plate of judgement, upon his heart, when he goeth in unto the holy *place*, for a memoriall before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And thou shalt put in the breast-plate of judgement the Urim and the Thummim, and they shall be upon Aarons heart, when he goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron shall bear the judgement of the children of Israel upon his heart, before the LORD continually.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make the robe of the ephod all of blue.

32 And there shall be an hole in the top of it, in the mids thereof: it shall have a binding of woven work, round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergion, that it be not rent.

‖Or, skirts.

33 ¶ And beneath upon the ‖ hemme of it thou shalt make pomegranates of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet round about the hemme thereof; and bells of gold between them round about.

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, upon the hemme of the robe round about.

*Ecclus 45 9.

35 * And it shall be upon Aaron, to minister: and his sound shall be heard when he goeth in unto the holy *place* before the LORD, and when he cometh out; that he die not.

36 ¶ And thou shalt make a plate of pure gold, and grave upon it, *like* the engravings of a signet, HOLINESSE TO THE LORD.

37 And thou shalt put it on a blue lace, that it may be upon the mitre; upon the forefront of the mitre it shall be.

38 And it shall be upon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may bear the iniquity of the holy things, which the children of Israel shall hallow in all their holy gifts: and it shall be alwayes upon his forehead, that they may be accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou shalt embroider the coat of fine linen, and thou shalt make the mitre of fine linen, and thou shalt make the girdle of needle-work.

40 ¶ And for Aarons sonnes thou shalt make coats, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and bonnets shalt thou make for them, for glory and for beauty.

41 And thou shalt put them upon Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes with him: and shalt anoint them, and † consecrate them, and sanctifie them, that they may minister unto me in the priests office.

†Heb. fill their hand.

42 And thou shalt make them linen breeches to cover † their nakednesse: from the loyns even unto the thighes they shall † reach.

†Heb. for the covering of their nakedness. †Heb. shall reach.

43 And they shall be upon Aaron, and upon his sonnes, when they come in unto the tabernacle of the congregation, or when they come neare unto the altar to minister in the holy *place*; that they bear not iniquity, and die. *It shall be* a statute for ever unto him, and his seed after him.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The sacrifice and ceremonies of consecrating the priests.* 38 *The continuall burnt-offering.* 45 *Gods promise to dwell among the children of Israel.*

AND this *is* the thing that thou shalt do unto them to hallow them, to minister unto me in the priests office: * Take one young bullock, and two rammes without blemish,

*Lev. 9.

2 And unleavened bread, and cakes unleavened tempered with oyl, and wafers unleavened anointed with oyl: of wheaten floure shalt thou make them.

3 And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullock, and the two rammes.

4 And Aaron and his sonnes thou shalt bring unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and shalt wash them with water.

5 And thou shalt take the garments, and put upon Aaron the coat, and the robe of the ephod, and the ephod, and the breast-plate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the ephod.

6 And thou shalt put the mitre upon his head, and put the holy crown upon the mitre.

7 Then shalt thou take the anointing *oyl, and poure *it* upon his head, and anoint him.

*Chap. 25.

8 And thou shalt bring his sonnes, and put coats upon them.

9 And thou shalt gird them with girdles (Aaron and his sonnes) and † put the bonnets on them: and the priests office shall be theirs for a perpetuall statute: and thou shalt † * consecrate Aaron and his sonnes.

†Heb. bind. †Heb. fill their hand. *Chap. 40. 41. *Lev. 8.

10 And thou shalt cause a bullock to be brought before the tabernacle of the congregation: and * Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands upon the head of the bullock.

11 And thou shalt kill the bullock before the LORD, by the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

12 And thou shalt take of the bloud of the bullock, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar with

Digitized by Google

with thy finger, and powre all the bloud beside the bottome of the altar.

13 And * thou shalt take all the fat that covereth the inwards, and ‖ the caul *that is* above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, and burn *them* upon the altar.

14 But the flesh of the bullock, and his skin, and his dung shalt thou burn with fire without the camp; it *is* a sinne-offering.

15 ¶ Thou shalt also take one ramme, and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands upon the head of the ramme.

16 And thou shalt slay the ramme, and thou shalt take his bloud, and sprinkle *it* round about upon the altar.

17 And thou shalt cut the ramme in pieces, and wash the inwards of him, and his legs, and put *them* unto his pieces, and ‖ unto his head.

18 And thou shalt burn the whole ramme upon the altar: it *is* a burnt-offering unto the LORD: it *is* a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

19 ¶ And thou shalt take the other ramme, and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands upon the head of the ramme.

20 Then shalt thou kill the ramme, and take of his bloud, and put *it* upon the tip of the right eare of Aaron, and upon the tip of the right eare of his sonnes, and upon the thumbe of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle the bloud upon the altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the bloud that *is* upon the altar, and of the anointing oyl, and sprinkle *it* upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sonnes, and upon the garments of his sonnes with him: and he shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sonnes, and his sonnes garments with him.

22 Also thou shalt take of the ramme the fat and the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, and the right shoulder; for it *is* a ramme of consecration:

23 And one loaf of bread, and one cake of oyled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the unleavened bread, that *is* before the LORD.

24 And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his sonnes; and shalt ‖ wave them *for* a wave-offering before the LORD.

25 And thou shalt receive them of their hands, and burn *them upon* the altar for a burnt-offering, for a sweet savour before the LORD: *it is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 And thou shalt take the breast of the ramme of Aarons consecrations, and wave it for a wave-offering before the LORD; and it shall be thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctifie the breast of the wave-offering, and the shoulder of the heave-offering, which is waved, and which is heaved up of the ramme of the consecration, *even* of *that* which *is* for Aaron, and of *that* which *is* for his sonnes.

28 And it shall be Aarons and his sonnes by a statute for ever, from the children of Israel: for it *is* an heave-offering: and it shall be an heave-offering from the children of Israel of the sacrifices of their peace-offerings, *even* their heave-offering unto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron shall be his sonnes after him, to be anointed therein, and to be consecrated in them.

30 *And* † that sonne that is priest in his stead shall put them on seven dayes, when he cometh into the tabernacle of the congregation to minister in the holy place.

31 ¶ And thou shalt take the ramme of the consecration, and seethe his flesh in the holy place.

32 And Aaron and his sonnes shall eat the flesh of the ramme, and the * bread that *is* in the basket, by the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

33 And they shall eat those things, wherewith the atonement was made, to consecrate and to sanctifie them: but a stranger shall not eat *thereof*, because they *are* holy.

34 And if ought of the flesh of the consecrations, or of the bread remain unto the morning; then thou shalt burn the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it *is* holy.

35 And thus shalt thou do unto Aaron, and to his sonnes, according to all things which I have commanded thee: seven dayes shalt thou consecrate them.

36 And thou shalt offer every day a bullock for a sinne-offering, for atonement: and thou shalt cleanse the altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it, and thou shalt anoint it to sanctifie it.

37 Seven dayes thou shalt make an atonement for the altar, and sanctifie it: and it shall be an altar most holy: whatsoever toucheth the altar shall be holy.

38 ¶ Now this *is* that which thou shalt offer upon the altar; * two lambes of the first yeare day by day continually.

39 The one lambe thou shalt offer in the morning: and the other lambe thou shalt offer at even.

40 And with the one lambe a tenth deal of floure mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oyl: and the fourth part of an hin of wine *for* a drink-offering.

41 And the other lambe thou shalt offer at even, and shalt do thereto according to the meat-offering of the morning, and according to the drink-offering thereof, for a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

42 *This shall be* a continuall burnt-offering throughout your generations, *at* the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD; where I will meet you, to speak there unto thee.

43 And there I will meet with the children of Israel, and ‖ *the tabernacle* shall be sanctified by my glory.

44 And I will sanctifie the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar: I will sanctifie also both Aaron and his sonnes, to minister to me in the priests office.

45 ¶ And * I will dwell amongst the children of Israel, and will be their God.

46 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell amongst them: I *am* the LORD their God.

CHAP.

† Heb. he of his sonnes.

* Lev. 8. 31. Mat. 12. 4.

* Num. 28. 3.

* Lev. 26. 12. 2 Cor. 6. 16.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XXX.

1 The altar of incense. 11 The ransome of souls. 17 The brazen laver. 22 The holy anointing oyl. 34 The composition of the perfume.

AND thou shalt make an altar to burn incense upon: of shittim-wood shalt thou make it.

2 A cubit *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof (foursquare shall it be) and two cubits *shall be* the height thereof: the horns thereof *shall be* of the same.

3 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, the † top thereof, and the † sides thereof round about, and the horns thereof: and thou shalt make unto it a crown of gold round about.

†Heb. *roof.* †Heb. *walls.*

4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it under the crown of it, by the two † corners thereof, upon the two sides of it shalt thou make it: and they shall be for places for the staves to bear it withall.

‡Heb. *ribs.*

5 And thou shalt make the staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold.

6 And thou shalt put it before the vail, that *is* by the ark of the testimony; before the mercy-seat, that *is* over the testimony, where I will meet with thee.

7 And Aaron shall burn thereon † sweet incense every morning: when he dresseth the lamps he shall burn incense upon it.

†Heb. *incense of spices.*

8 And when Aaron ‖ lighteth the lamps † at even, he shall burn incense upon it; a perpetuall incense before the LORD, throughout your generations.

‖Or, *setteth up.* †Heb. *causeth to ascend.* ‡Heb. *between the two evens.*

9 Ye shall offer no strange incense thereon, nor burnt-sacrifice, nor meat-offering, neither shall ye poure drink-offering thereon.

10 And Aaron shall make an atonement upon the horns of it once in a yeare, with the blood of the sinne-offering of atonements: once in the yeare shall he make atonement upon it, throughout your generations: it *is* most holy unto the LORD.

11 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 * When thou takest the summe of the children of Israel, after † their number, then shall they give every man a ransome for his soul unto the LORD, when thou numbrest them: that there be no plague amongst them, when *thou* numbrest them.

*Num. 1. 2, 3. †Heb. *them that are to be numbred.*

13 This they shall give, every one that passeth among them that are numbred; half a shekel after the shekel of the sanctuary (*A shekel *is* twenty gerahs) an half-shekel *shall be* the offering of the LORD.

*Levit. 27. 25. Num. 3. 47 Ezek. 45. 12.

14 Every one that passeth among them that are numbred from twenty yeares old and above, shall give an offering unto the LORD.

15 The rich shall not † give more, and the poore shall not † give lesse then half a shekel, when *they* give an offering unto the LORD, to make an atonement for your souls.

¶Heb. *multiply.* †Heb. *diminish.*

16 And thou shalt take the atonement-money of the children of Israel, and shalt appoint it for the service of the tabernacle of the congregation; that it may be a memoriall unto the children of Israel before the LORD, to make an atonement for your souls.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Thou shalt also make a laver of brasse, and his foot also of brasse, to wash *withall*, and thou shalt put it between the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar, and thou shalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his sonnes shall wash their hands and their feet thereat.

20 When they go into the tabernacle of the congregation, they shall wash with water, that they die not: or when they come neare to the altar to minister, to burn offering made by fire unto the LORD.

21 So they shall wash their hands and their feet, that they die not: and it shall be a statute for ever to them, *even* to him and to his seed, throughout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreover the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Take thou also unto thee principall spices, of pure myrrhe five hundred *shekels*, and of sweet cinnamon half so much, *even* two hundred and fifty *shekels*, and of sweet calamus two hundred and fifty *shekels*,

24 And of cassia five hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary, and of oyl-olive an * hin.

*Chap 29. 40.

25 And thou shalt make it an oyl of holy ointment, an ointment compound after the art of the ‖ apothecary: it shall be an holy anointing oyl.

‖Or, *perfumer.*

26 And thou shalt anoint the tabernacle of the congregation therewith, and the ark of the testimonie,

27 And the table and all his vessels, and the candlestick and his vessels, and the altar of incense,

28 And the altar of burnt-offering with all his vessels, and the laver and his foot.

29 And thou shalt sanctifie them, that they may be most holy: whatsoever toucheth them, shall be holy.

30 And thou shalt anoint Aaron and his sonnes, and consecrate them, that *they* may minister unto me in the priests office.

31 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, This shall be an holy anointing oyl unto me, throughout your generations.

32 Upon mans flesh shall it not be poured, neither shall ye make *any other* like it, after the composition of it: it *is* holy, *and* it shall be holy unto you.

33 Whosoever compoundeth any like it, or whosoever putteth *any* of it upon a stranger, shall even be cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Take unto thee sweet spices, stacte, and onycha, and galbanum: *these* sweet spices with pure frankincense, of each shall there be a like *weight*.

35 And thou shalt make it a perfume, a confection after the art of the apothecary, † tempered together, pure *and* holy.

†Heb. *salted.*

36 And thou shalt beat *some* of it very small, and put of it before the testimonie in the tabernacle of the congregation, where I will meet with thee: it shall be unto you most holy.

37 And *as for* the perfume which thou shalt make, you shall not make to your selves according to the composition thereof: it shall be unto thee holy for the LORD.

38 Whosoever shall make like unto that, to smell thereto, shall even be cut off from his people.

CHAP.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called, and made meet for the work of the tabernacle. 12 The observation of the sabbath is again commanded. 18 Moses receiveth the two tables.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
2 See, I have called by name, Bezaleel
*1.Chron. 2.20. the * sonne of Uri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Judah:
3 And I have filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdome, and in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship,
4 To devise cunning works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brasse,
5 And in cutting of stones to set *them*, and in carving of timber, to work in all manner of workmanship.
6 And I, behold, I have given with him, Aholiab the sonne of Ahisamach of the tribe of Dan; and in the hearts of all that are wise-hearted I have put wisdome; that they may make all that I have commanded thee:
7 The tabernacle of the congregation, and the ark of the testimony, and the mercy-seat
† Heb. vessels. that *is* thereupon, and all the † furniture of the tabernacle:
8 And the table and his furniture, and the pure candlestick with all his furniture, and the altar of incense:
9 And the altar of burnt-offering with all his furniture, and the laver and his foot:
10 And the clothes of service, & the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sonnes, to minister in the priests office:
11 And the anointing oyl, and sweet incense for the holy *place* according to all that I have commanded thee, shall they do.
12 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
13 Speak thou also unto the children of Israel, saying, Verily my sabbaths ye shall keep: for it *is* a signe between me and you, throughout your generations; that *ye* may know that I *am* the LORD, that doth sanctifie you.
*Chap. 20. 8. Deut. 5. 12. Ezek. 20. 12. 14 * Ye shall keep the sabbath therefore: for it *is* holy unto you: Every one that defileth it, shall surely be put to death: for whosoever doth *any* work therein, that soul shall be cut off from amongst his people.
† Heb. to rest. 15 Six dayes may work be done, but in the seventh *is* the sabbath of rest, † holy to the LORD: whosoever doth *any* work in the sabbath-day, he shall surely be put to death.
16 Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the sabbath, to observe the sabbath throughout their generations, *for* a perpetuall covenant.
17 It *is* a signe between me and the children
*Gen. 1. 31 and 2. 2. of Israel for ever: for * in six dayes the LORD made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested, and was refreshed.
18 ¶ And he gave unto Moses, when he had made an end of communing with him upon
*Deut. 9. 10. mount Sinai, * two tables of testimonie, tables of stone, written with the finger of God.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The people in the absence of Moses, cause Aaron to make a calf. 7 God is angred thereby. 11 At the intreaty of Moses he is appeased. 15 Moses cometh down with the tables. 19 He breaketh them. 20 He destroyeth the calf. 22 Aarons excuse for himself. 25 Moses causeth the idolaters to be slain. 30 He prayeth for the people.

AND when the people saw that Moses delayed to come down out of the mount, the
*Acts 7. 39. people gathered themselves together unto Aaron, and said unto him, * Up, make us gods which shall go before us: for *as for* this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him. 63
2 And Aaron said unto them, Break off the golden eare-rings which *are* in the eares of your wives, of your sonnes, and of your daughters, and bring *them* unto me.
3 And all the people brake off the golden eare-rings, which were in their eares, and brought *them* unto Aaron.
4 * And he received *them* at their hand, and fashioned it with a graving tool, after he had made it a molten calf: and they said, These *be* thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt. *Psal. 106. 19. 1.Kings 12. 28.
5 And when Aaron saw *it*, he built an altar before it, and Aaron made proclamation, and said, To morrow *is* a feast to the LORD.
6 And they rose up early on the morrow, and offered burnt-offerings, and brought peace-offerings: and the * people sat down to eat and to drink, and rose up to play. *1.Cor. 10. 7.
7 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, * Go, get thee down: for thy people which thou broughtest out of the land of Egypt, have corrupted *themselves*. *Deut. 9. 12.
8 They have turned aside quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they have made them a molten calf, and have worshipped it, and have sacrificed thereunto, and said, These *be* thy gods, O Israel, which have brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.
9 And the LORD said unto Moses, * I have seen this people, and behold, it *is* a stiff-necked people. *Chap. 33. 3. Deut 9. 13.
10 Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may wax hot against them, and that I may consume them: and I will make of thee a great nation.
11 * And Moses besought † the LORD his God, and said, LORD, why doth thy wrath wax hot against thy people, which thou hast brought forth out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and with a mighty hand? *Psal. 106. 23. † Heb. the face of the LORD.
12 * Wherefore should the Egyptians speak and say, For mischief did he bring them out, to slay them in the mountains, and to consume them from the face of the earth? Turn from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this evil against thy people. * Num. 14. 13.
13 Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel thy servants, to whom thou swarest by thine own self, and saidest unto them, * I will multiply your seed as the starres of heaven, and all this land that I have spoken of, will I give unto your seed, and they shall inherit it for ever. *Gen. 12. 7. & 15. 7. and 48. 16.
14 And the LORD repented of the evil which he thought to do unto his people.
15 ¶ And Moses turned, and went down from the mount, and the two tables of the testimonie *were* in his hand: the tables were written on both their sides; on the one side and on the other were they written.
16 And the * tables *were* the work of God, and the writing *was* the writing of God graven upon the tables. *Chap. 31. 18.
17 And when Joshua heard the noise of the people as they shouted, he said unto Moses, *There is* a noise of warre in the camp.
18 And he said, *It is* not the voice of *them that* shout for mastery, neither *is it* the voice of *them that*

Digitized by Google

64

that cry for † being overcome; but the noise of them that sing, do I heare.

† Heb. weaknesse.

19 ¶ And it came to passe assoon as he came nigh unto the camp, that he saw the calf, and the dancing: and Moses anger waxed hot, and he cast the tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount.

* Deut. 9. 21.

20 * And he took the calf which they had made, and burnt it in the fire, and ground it to powder, and strawed it upon the water, and made the children of Israel drink of it.

21 And Moses said unto Aaron, What did this people unto thee, that thou hast brought so great a sinne upon them?

22 And Aaron said, Let not the anger of my lord wax hot: thou knowest the people that they are set on mischief.

23 For they said unto me, Make us gods, which shall go before us: for as for this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

24 And I said unto them, Whosoever hath any gold, let them break it off. So they gave it me: then I cast it into the fire, and there came out this calf.

25 ¶ And when Moses saw that the people were naked (for Aaron had made them naked unto their shame, amongst † their enemies)

† Heb those that rose up against them.

26 Then Moses stood in the gate of the camp, and said, Who is on the LORDS side? let him come unto me. And all the sonnes of Levi gathered themselves together unto him.

27 And he said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Put every man his sword by his side, and go in and out from gate to gate throughout the camp, and slay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbour.

28 And the children of Levi did according to the word of Moses; and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men.

29 ‖ For Moses had said, † Consecrate your selves to day to the LORD, even every man upon his sonne, and upon his brother, that he may bestow upon you a blessing this day.

‖ Or, and Moses said, Consecrate your selves to day to the LORD, because every man hath been against his sonne, and against his brother, &c.

† Heb. fill your hands.

30 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that Moses said unto the people, Ye have sinned a great sinne: and now I will go up unto the LORD; peradventure I shall make an atonement for your sinne.

31 And Moses returned unto the LORD, and said, Oh, this people have sinned a great sinne, and have made them gods of gold.

32 Yet now, if thou wilt, forgive their sinne; and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy book which thou hast written.

33 And the LORD said unto Moses, Whosoever hath sinned against me, him will I blot out of my book.

34 Therefore now go, lead the people unto the place of which I have spoken unto thee: Behold, mine angel shall go before thee; Nevertheless, in the day when I visit, I will visit their sinne upon them.

35 And the LORD plagued the people, because they made the calf, which Aaron made.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The Lord refuseth to go, as he had promised, with the people. 4 The people mourn the eat. 7 The tabernacle is removed out of the camp. 9 The Lord talketh familiarly with Moses. 12 Moses desireth to see the glory of God.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Depart, and go up hence, thou and the people which thou hast brought up out of the land of Egypt, unto the land which I sware unto Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, saying, * Unto thy seed will I give it.

* Gen. 12. 7.

2 * And I will send an angel before thee: and I will drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite:

* Deut. 9. 22. Josh. 24. 11.

3 Unto a land flowing with milk and hony: for I will not go up in the midst of thee, for thou art a * stiff-necked people: lest I consume thee in the way.

* Chap. 32. 9. Deut. 9. 13.

4 ¶ And when the people heard these evil tidings, they mourned: and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had said unto Moses, Say unto the children of Israel, Ye are a stiff-necked people: I will come up into the midst of thee in a moment, and consume thee: therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to do unto thee.

6 And the children of Israel stript themselves of their ornaments, by the mount Horeb.

7 And Moses took the tabernacle, and pitched it without the camp, afarre off from the camp, and called it the tabernacle of the congregation: And it came to passe, that every one which sought the LORD, went out unto the tabernacle of the congregation, which was without the camp.

8 And it came to passe, when Moses went out unto the tabernacle, that all the people rose up, and stood every man at his tent-doore, and looked after Moses, untill he was gone into the tabernacle.

9 And it came to passe, as Moses entred into the tabernacle, the cloudy pillar descended, and stood at the doore of the tabernacle, and the LORD talked with Moses.

10 And all the people saw the cloudy pillar stand at the tabernacle-doore: and all the people rose up and worshipped, every man in his tent-doore.

11 And the LORD spake unto Moses face to face, as a man speaketh unto his friend. And he turned again into the camp, but his servant Joshua, the sonne of Nun, a young man, departed not out of the tabernacle.

12 ¶ And Moses said unto the LORD, See, thou sayest unto me, Bring up this people; and thou hast not let me know whom thou wilt send with me. Yet thou hast said, I know thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, if I have found grace in thy sight, shew me now thy way that I may know thee, that I may finde grace in thy sight: and consider that this nation is thy people.

14 And he said, My presence shall go with thee, and I will give thee rest.

15 And he said unto him, If thy presence go not with me, carry us not up hence.

16 For wherein shall it be known here, that I and thy people have found grace in thy sight? Is it not in that thou goest with us? So shall we be separated, I and thy people, from all the people that are upon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD said unto Moses, I will do this thing also that thou hast spoken; for thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name.

18 And

Digitized by Google

13 And he said, I beseech thee, shew me thy glory.

19 And he said, I will make all my goodnesse passe before thee, and I will proclaim the name of the LORD before thee; *and will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy.

*Exod.9. 15.

20 And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, and live.

21 And the LORD said, Behold, *there is* a place by me, and thou shalt stand upon a rock.

22 And it shall come to passe, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a clift of the rock, and will cover thee with my hand, while I passe by.

23 And I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my back-parts: but my face shall not be seen.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The tables are renewed. 5 The name of the LORD proclaimed. 8 Moses intreateth God to go with them. 10 God maketh a covenant with them, repeating certain duties of the first table. 28 Moses after fourty dayes in the mount, commeth down with the tables. 29 His face shineth, and he covereth it with a veil.

*Deut.10. 1.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, *Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first: and I will write upon *these* tables the words that were in the first tables which thou brakest.

2 And be ready in the morning, and come up in the morning unto mount Sinai, and present thy self there to me, in the top of the mount.

*Chap.19. 12.

3 And no man shall *come up with thee, neither let any man be seen throughout all the mount; neither let the flocks nor herds feed before that mount.

4 ¶ And he hewed two tables of stone, like unto the first; and Moses rose up early in the morning, and went up unto mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and took in his hand the two tables of stone:

5 And the LORD descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD passed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD God, mercifull and gracious, long-suffering, and abundant *in* goodnesse and truth,

7 Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression and sinne, and that will by no means clear *the guilty*, *visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the childrens children, unto the third and to the fourth *generation*.

Chap.20. 5. Deut.5.9. & 32.18.

8 And Moses made haste, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worshipped.

9 And he said, If now I have found grace in thy sight, O Lord, let my Lord, I pray thee, go amongst us (*for it is* a stiff-necked people) and pardon our iniquity, and our sinne, and take us for thine inheritance.

10 ¶ And he said, Behold, *I make a covenant: before all thy people I will do marvels, such as have not been done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people amongst which thou *art*, shall see the work of the LORD: for it is a terrible thing that I will do with thee.

Deut.5.2

11 Observe thou that which I command thee this day: Behold, I drive out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite.

Chap.23. 1. Deut.7.2.

12 *Take heed to thy self, lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goest, lest it be for a snare in the midst of thee.

65

13 But ye shall destroy their altars, break their † images, and cut down their groves.

†Heb. *statues.*

14 For thou shalt worship no other god: for the LORD, whose name *is* Jealous, *is* a *jealous God:

*Chap.20. 5.

15 Lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they go a whoring after their gods, and do sacrifice unto their gods, and *one* call thee, and thou eat of his sacrifice,

16 And thou take of *their daughters unto thy sonnes, and their daughters go a whoring after their gods, and make thy sonnes go a whoring after their gods.

*1. Kings 11.2.

17 Thou shalt make thee no molten gods.

18 ¶ The feast of * unleavened bread shalt thou keep: Seven dayes shalt thou eat unleavened bread, as I commanded thee, in the time of the moneth Abib: for in the * moneth Abib thou camest out from Egypt.

*Chap.23. 15.

*Chap.13. 4.

19 * All that openeth the matrix *is* mine: and every firstling among thy cattell, *whether* ox or sheep, *that is male*.

*Chap.22. 29. Ezek.44. 30.

20 But the firstling of an asse thou shalt redeem with a lambe: and if thou redeem *him* not, then shalt thou break his neck. All the firstborn of thy sonnes thou shalt redeem: and none shall appeare before me * empty.

‖Or, *kid.*

*Chap.23. 15.

21 ¶ * Six dayes thou shalt work, but on the seventh day thou shalt rest: in eating-time and in harvest thou shalt rest.

*Chap.23. 12. Deut.5.12 Luke 13. 14.

22 ¶ * And thou shalt observe the feast of weeks, of the first-fruits of wheat-harvest, and the feast of in-gathering at the † yeares end.

*Chap.23. 16.

†Heb. *revolution of the yeare.*

23 ¶ * Thrice in the yeare shall all your men-children appeare before the Lord GOD, the God of Israel.

*Chap.23. 14,17. Deut.16. 16.

24 For I will cast out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither shall any man desire thy land, when thou shalt go up to appeare before the LORD thy God, thrice in the yeare.

25 * Thou shalt not offer the bloud of my sacrifice with leaven, neither shall the sacrifice of the feast of passeover be left unto the morning.

*Chap.23. 18.

26 The first of the first-fruits of thy land thou shalt bring unto the house of the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a * kid in his mothers milk.

*Chap.23. 19. Deut.14. 21.

27 And the LORD said unto Moses, Write thou *these words: for after the tenour of these words I have made a covenant with thee and with Israel.

*Deut.4. 13.

28 * And he was there with the LORD fourty dayes and fourty nights; he did neither eat bread, nor drink water: and he wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten † commandments.

*Chap.24. 18. Deut. 9.9.

†Heb. *words.*

29 ¶ And it came to passe when Moses came down from mount Sinai (*with* the two tables of testimonie in Moses hand, when he came down from the mount) that Moses wist not that the skinne of his face shone, while he talked with him.

30 And when Aaron and all the children of Israel saw Moses, behold, the skinne of his face shone, and they were afraid to come nigh him.

31 And Moses called unto them, and Aaron and all the rulers of the congregation returned

Digitized by Google

66 unto him; and Moſes talked with them.

32 And afterward all the children of Iſrael came nigh: and he gave them in commandment all that the LORD had ſpoken with him in mount Sinai.

33 And *till* Moſes had done ſpeaking with them, he put * a vail on his face.

* 2. Cor. 3. 13.

34 But when Moſes went in before the LORD to ſpeak with him, he took the vail off, untill he came out: And he came out, and ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, *that* which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Iſrael ſaw the face of Moſes, that the skinne of Moſes face ſhone: and Moſes put the vail upon his face again untill he went in to ſpeak with him.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The ſabbath. 4 The free gifts for the tabernacle. 20 The readineſſe of the people to offer. 30 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called to the work.

AND Moſes gathered all the congregation of the children of Iſrael together, and ſaid unto them, Theſe *are* the words which the LORD hath commanded, that ye ſhould do them.

* Chap. 20. 9. Levit. 23. 3. Deut. 5. 12. Luke 13. 14.

2 * Six dayes ſhall work be done, but on the ſeventh day there ſhall be to you an † holy day, a ſabbath of reſt to the LORD: whoſoever doth work therein, ſhall be put to death.

† Heb. *to himſelfe.*

3 Ye ſhall kindle no fire throughout your habitations upon the ſabbath-day.

4 ¶ And Moſes ſpake unto all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded, ſaying,

5 Take ye from amongſt you an offering unto the LORD: * whoſoever is of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the LORD; gold, and ſilver, and braſſe,

* Chap. 25. 2.

6 And blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linen, and goats *hair*,

7 And rammes skinnes died red, and badgers skinnes, and ſhittim-wood,

8 And oyl for the light, and ſpices for anointing oyl, and for the ſweet incenſe,

9 And onyx-ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet, for the ephod, and for the breaſt-plate.

10 And every wiſe-hearted among you, ſhall come and make all that the LORD hath commanded;

* Chap. 26. 1. &c.

11 * The tabernacle, his tent, and his covering, his taches, and his barres, his pillars, and his ſockets,

12 The ark and the ſtaves thereof, *with* the mercy-ſeat, and the vail of the covering,

13 The table and his ſtaves, and all his veſſels, and the ſhew-bread,

14 The candleſtick alſo for the light, and his furniture, and his lamps, with the oyl for the light,

* Chap. 30. 1.

15 * And the incenſe-altar, and his ſtaves, and the anointing oyl, and the ſweet incenſe, and the hanging for the doore at the entring in of the tabernacle,

* Chap. 27. 1.

16 * The altar of burnt-offering with his braſen grate, his ſtaves, and all his veſſels, the laver and his foot,

17 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and their ſockets, and the hanging for the doore of the court,

18 The pinnes of the tabernacle, and the pinnes of the court, and their coards,

19 The clothes of ſervice, to do ſervice in the holy *place*, the holy garments for Aaron the prieſt, and the garments of his ſonnes to miniſter in the prieſts office.

20 ¶ And all the congregation of the children of Iſrael departed from the preſence of Moſes.

21 And they came, every one whoſe heart ſtirred him up, and every one whom his ſpirit made willing, and they brought the LORDS offering to the work of the tabernacle of the congregation, and for all his ſervice, and for the holy garments.

22 And they came both men and women, as many as were willing-hearted, *and* brought bracelets, and eare-rings, and rings, and tablets, all jewels of gold: and every man that offered, *offered* an offering of gold unto the LORD.

23 And every man with whom was found blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linen, and goats *hair*, and red skinnes of rammes, and badgers skinnes, brought *them*.

24 Every one that did offer an offering of ſilver and braſſe, brought the LORDS offering: and every man with whom was found ſhittim-wood for any work of the ſervice, brought *it*.

25 And all the women that were wiſe-hearted, did ſpinne with their hands, and brought that which they had ſpunne, both of blue, and of purple, and of ſcarlet, and of fine linen.

26 And all the women whoſe heart ſtirred them up in wiſdome, ſpunne goats *hair*.

27 And the rulers brought onyx-ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet, for the ephod, and for the breaſt-plate.

28 And * ſpice, and oyl for the light, and for the anointing oyl, and for the ſweet incenſe.

* Chap. 25. 6.

29 The children of Iſrael brought a willing offering unto the LORD, every man and woman, whoſe heart made them willing to bring for all manner of work, which the LORD had commanded to be made, by the hand of Moſes.

30 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, See, * the LORD hath called by name Bezaleel the ſonne of Uri, the ſonne of Hur, of the tribe of Judah.

* Chap. 2.

31 And he hath filled him with the ſpirit of God, in wiſdome, in underſtanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanſhip:

32 And to deviſe curious works, to work in gold, and in ſilver, and in braſſe,

33 And in the cutting of ſtones to ſet *them*, and in carving of wood to make any manner of cunning work.

34 And he hath put in his heart that he may teach, *both* he and Aholiab the ſonne of Ahiſamach of the tribe of Dan.

35 Them hath he filled with wiſdome of heart, to work all manner of work, of the engraver, and of the cunning workman, and of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in ſcarlet, and in fine linen, and of the weaver, *even* of them that do any work, and of thoſe that deviſe cunning work.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The offerings are delivered to the workmen. 5 The liberality of the people is reſtrained. 8 The curtains of cherubims. 14 The curtains of goats hair. 19 The covering of skinnes. 20 The boards with their ſockets. 31 The barres. 35 The vail. 37 The hanging for the doore.

THEN wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wiſe-hearted man, in whom the LORD put wiſdome and underſtanding, to know how to work all manner of work for the ſervice of

Digitized by Google

of the ſanctuary, according to all that the LORD had commanded.

2 And Moſes called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wiſe-hearted man, in whoſe heart the LORD had put wiſdome, *even* every one whoſe heart ſtirred him up to come unto the work to do it.

3 And they received of Moſes all the offering which the children of Iſrael had brought, for the work of the ſervice of the ſanctuary, to make it *withall*. And they brought yet unto him free-offerings every morning.

4 And all the wiſe men that wrought all the work of the ſanctuary, came every man from his work which they made.

5 ¶ And they ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying, The people bring much more then enough for the ſervice of the work which the LORD commanded to make.

6 And Moſes gave commandment, and they cauſed it to be proclaimed throughout the camp, ſaying, Let neither man nor woman make any more work for the offering of the ſanctuary: ſo the people were reſtrained from bringing.

7 For the ſtuff they had was ſufficient for all the work to make it, and too much.

Chap.26. 1. 8 ¶ * And every wiſe-hearted man, among them that wrought the work of the tabernacle, made ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and ſcarlet: with cherubims of cunning work made he them.

9 The length of one curtain *was* twenty and eight cubits, and the breadth of one curtain foure cubits: the curtains *were* all of one ciſe.

10 And he coupled the five curtains one unto another: and *the other* five curtains he coupled one unto another.

11 And he made loops of blue on the edge of one curtain, from the ſelvedge in the coupling: likewiſe he made in the uttermoſt ſide of *another* curtain, in the coupling of the ſecond.

Chap.26. 12 * Fifty loops made he in one curtain, and fifty loops made he in the edge of the curtain which *was* in the coupling of the ſecond: the loops held one curtain to another.

13 And he made fifty taches of gold, and coupled the curtains one unto another with the taches. So it became one tabernacle.

14 ¶ And he made curtains of goats *hair*, for the tent over the tabernacle: eleven curtains he made them.

15 The length of one curtain was thirty cubits, and foure cubits was the breadth of one curtain: the eleven curtains *were* of one ciſe.

16 And he coupled five curtains by themſelves, and ſix curtains by themſelves.

17 And he made fifty loops upon the uttermoſt edge of the curtain in the coupling, and fifty loops made he upon the edge of the curtain, which coupleth the ſecond.

18 And he made fifty taches of braſſe to couple the tent together, that it might be one.

19 And he made a covering for the tent, of rammes ſkinnes died red, and a covering of badgers ſkinnes above *that*.

20 ¶ And he made boards for the tabernacle, of ſhittim-wood, ſtanding up.

21 The length of a board *was* ten cubits, and the breadth of a board one cubit and a half.

22 One board had two tenons, equally diſtant one from another: thus did he make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

23 And he made boards for the tabernacle: twenty boards for the ſouth-ſide, ſouth-ward. 67

24 And fourty ſockets of ſilver he made under the twenty boards: two ſockets under one board for his two tenons, and two ſockets under another board for his two tenons.

25 And for the other ſide of the tabernacle *which is* toward the north-corner, he made twenty boards.

26 And their fourty ſockets of ſilver: two ſockets under one board, and two ſockets under another board.

27 And for the ſides of the tabernacle weſtward, he made ſix boards.

28 And two boards made he for the corners of the tabernacle in the two ſides.

29 And they were † coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus he did to both of them in both the corners. †Heb. *twins.*

30 And there were eight boards, and their ſockets were ſixteen ſockets of ſilver, † under every board two ſockets. †Heb. *two ſockets, two ſockets under one board.*

31 ¶ And he made * barres of ſhittim-wood: five for the boards of the one ſide of the tabernacle, *Chap.25. 28. and 30. 5.

32 And five barres for the boards of the other ſide of the tabernacle, and five barres for the boards of the tabernacle for the ſides weſtward.

33 And he made the middle barre to ſhoot through the boards from the one end to the other.

34 And he overlaid the boards with gold, and made the rings of gold to be places for the barres, and overlaid the barres with gold.

35 ¶ And he made a vail of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen: *with* cherubims made he it of cunning work.

36 And he made thereunto foure pillars of ſhittim-*wood*, and overlaid them with gold: their hooks *were* of gold, and he caſt for them foure ſockets of ſilver.

37 ¶ And he made an hanging for the tabernacle doore, of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen, † of needle-work, † Heb. *the work of a needle-worker, or embroiderer.*

38 And the five pillars of it with their hooks: and he overlaid their chapiters, and their fillets with gold: but their five ſockets *were* of braſſe.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The ark. 6 The mercy-ſeat with cherubims. 10 The table with his veſſels. 17 The candleſtick with his lamps and inſtruments. 25 The altar of incenſe. 29 The anointing oyl, and ſweet incenſe.

AND Bezaleel made * the ark of ſhittim-wood: two cubits and a half *was* the length of it, and a cubit and a half the breadth of it, and a cubit and a half the height of it. *Chap.25. 10.

2 And he overlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made a crown of gold to it round about.

3 And he caſt for it foure rings of gold, *to be* ſet by the foure corners of it: even two rings upon the one ſide of it, and two rings upon the other ſide of it.

4 And he made ſtaves of ſhittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold.

5 And he put the ſtaves into the rings, by the ſides of the ark, to bear the ark.

6 ¶ And he made the * mercy-ſeat of pure gold: two cubits and an half *was* the length thereof, and one cubit and an half the breadth thereof. *Chap.25. 17.

Digitized by Google

68

7 And he made two cherubims of gold, beaten out of one piece made he them, on the two ends of the mercy-seat:

‖ Or, out of, &c.

8 One cherub ‖ on the end on this side, and another cherub ‖ on the other end on that side: out of the mercy-seat made he the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

‖ Or, out of, &c.

9 And the cherubims spread out their wings on high, *and* covered with their wings over the mercy-seat, with their faces one to another; *even* to the mercy-seat-ward were the faces of the cherubims.

10 ¶ And he made the table of shittim-wood: two cubits *was* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and an half the height thereof.

11 And he overlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crown of gold round about.

12 Also he made thereunto a border of an hand-breadth, round about: and made a crown of gold for the border thereof round about.

13 And he cast for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings upon the foure corners that *were* in the foure feet thereof.

14 Over against the border were the rings, the places for the staves, to bear the table.

15 And he made the staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold, to bear the table.

16 And he made the vessels which *were* upon the table, his * dishes, and his spoons, and his bowls, and his covers ‖ to cover withall, of pure gold.

* Chap. 25. 29.

‖ Or, to poure out withall.

17 ¶ And he made the * candlestick of pure gold: of beaten work made he the candlestick; his shaft and his branch, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers were of the same.

* Chap. 25. 31.

18 And six branches going out of the sides thereof: three branches of the candlestick out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side thereof:

19 Three bowls made after the fashion of almonds, in one branch, a knop and a flower; and three bowls made like almonds, in another branch, a knop and a flower: so throughout the six branches going out of the candlestick.

20 And in the candlestick *were* foure bowls made like almonds, his knops and his flowers.

21 And a knop under two branches of the same, & a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches going out of it.

22 Their knops & their branches were of the same: all of it *was* one beaten work of pure gold.

23 And he made his seven lamps, and his snuffers, and his snuff-dishes, of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.

* Chap. 30. 1.

25 ¶ * And he made the incense-altar of shittim-wood: the length of it *was* a cubit, and the breadth of it a cubit (it *was* foursquare) and two cubits *was* the height of it; the horns thereof were of the same.

26 And he overlaid it with pure gold, *both* the top of it, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns of it: also he made unto it a crown of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of gold for it under the crown thereof, by the two corners of it, upon the two sides thereof, to be places for the staves to bear it withall.

28 And he made the staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold.

29 ¶ And he made * the holy anointing oyl, and the pure incense of sweet spices, according to the work of the apothecary. * Chap. 30. 25.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *The altar of burnt-offering.* 8 *The laver of brasse.* 9 *The court.* 21 *The summe of that the people offered.*

AND * he made the altar of burnt-offering of shittim-wood: five cubits *was* the length thereof, and five cubits the breadth thereof (it *was* foursquare) and three cubits the height thereof. * Chap. 27. 1.

2 And he made the horns thereof on the foure corners of it: the horns thereof were of the same, and he overlaid it with brasse.

3 And he made all the vessels of the altar, the pots, and the shovels, and the basons, *and* the flesh-hooks, and the fire-pannes: all the vessels thereof made he of brasse.

4 And he made for the altar a brasen grate of net-work, under the compasse thereof, beneath unto the midst of it.

5 And he cast foure rings for the foure ends of the grate of brasse, to be places for the staves.

6 And he made the staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with brasse.

7 And he put the staves into the rings on the sides of the altar, to bear it withall; he made the altar hollow with boards.

8 ¶ And he made the laver, of brasse, and the foot of it, of brasse, of the ‖ looking-glasses of the † women assembling, which assembled at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

‖ Or, *brightnesses.*

† Heb. *ministring.*

9 ¶ And he made the court: on the south-side south-ward, the hangings of the court *were* of fine twined linen, an hundred cubits.

10 Their pillars *were* twenty, and their brasen sockets twenty: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets *were* of silver.

11 And for the north-side, *the hangings were* an hundred cubits, their pillars *were* twenty, and their sockets of brasse twenty: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets, of silver.

12 And for the west-side *were* hangings of fifty cubits, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets, of silver.

13 And for the east-side east ward, fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of the one side *of the gate were* fifteen cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And for the other side of the court gate, on this hand and that hand, *were* hangings of fifteen cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 All the hangings of the court round about, *were* of fine twined linen.

17 And the sockets for the pillars *were* of brasse, the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets, of silver, and the overlaying of their chapiters of silver, and all the pillars of the court were filleted with silver.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the court *was* needle-work, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: and twenty cubits *was* the length, and the height in the breadth *was* five cubits, answerable to the hangings of the court.

19 And their pillars *were* foure, and their sockets of brasse foure, their hooks of silver, and the overlaying of their chapiters, and their fillets, of silver.

20 And

Digitized by Google

*Chap.27. 10 And all the *pinnes of the tabernacle, and of the court round about, were of brasse.

21 ¶ This is the summe of the tabernacle, even of the tabernacle of testimonie, as it was counted, according to the commandment of Moses, for the service of the Levites, by the hand of Ithamar, sonne to Aaron the priest.

22 And Bezaleel the sonne of Uri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Judah, made all that the LORD commanded Moses.

23 And with him was Aholiab, sonne of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, an engraver, and a cunning workman, and an embroiderer in blue, and in purple, and in scarlet, and fine linen.

24 All the gold that was occupied for the work, in all the work of the holy place, even the gold of the offering, was twenty and nine talents, and seven hundred and thirty shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

25 And the silver of them that were numbred of the congregation, was an hundred talents, and a thousand seven hundred and threescore and fifteen shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

†Exod.30.13. 26 A bekah for † every man, that is, half a shekel, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for every one that went to be numbred, from twenty yeares old and upward, for six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty men.

27 And of the hundred talents of silver, were cast the sockets of the sanctuary, and the sockets of the vail; an hundred sockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a socket.

28 And of the thousand seven hundred seventy and five shekels, he made hooks for the pillars, and overlaid their chapiters, and filleted them.

29 And the brasse of the offering was seventy talents, and two thousand and foure hundred shekels.

30 And therewith he made the sockets to the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the brasen altar, and the brasen grate for it, and all the vessels of the altar,

31 And the sockets of the court round about, and the sockets of the court gate, and all the pinnes of the tabernacle, and all the pinnes of the court round about.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 The clothes of service and holy garments. 2 The ephod. 8 The breast-plate. 22 The robe of the ephod. 27 The coats, mitre, and girdle of fine linen. 30 The plate of the holy crowne. 32 All is viewed and approved by Moses.

AND of the blue, and purple, and scarlet, they made clothes of service, to do service in the holy place, and * made the holy garments for Aaron; as the LORD commanded Moses.

*Chap.31.10. and 35.19.

2 And he made the ephod, of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

3 And they did beat the gold into thin plates, and cut it into wiers, to work it in the blue, and in the purple, and in the scarlet, and in the fine linen, with cunning work.

4 They made shoulder-pieces for it, to couple it together; by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his ephod that was upon it, was of the same, according to the work thereof; of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen; as the LORD commanded Moses.

6 ¶ * And they wrought onyx-stones inclosed in ouches of gold, graven as signets are graven, with the names of the children of Israel. *Chap.28.9.

7 And he put them on the shoulders of the ephod, that they should be stones for a * memoriall to the children of Israel; as the LORD commanded Moses. *Chap.28.12.

8 ¶ And he made the breast-plate of cunning work, like the work of the ephod; of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 It was foure square, they made the breast-plate double: a span was the length thereof, and a span the breadth thereof, being doubled.

10 And they set in it foure rows of stones: the first row was a ‖sardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: this was the first row. ‖Or, rubie

11 And the second row, an emeraud, a saphire, and a diamond.

12 And the third row, a ligure, an agate, and an amethyst.

13 And the fourth row, a beryll, an onyx, and a jasper: they were inclosed in ouches of gold in their inclosings.

14 And the stones were according to the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names, like the engravings of a signet, every one with his name, according to the twelve tribes.

15 And they made upon the breast-plate chains, at the ends, of wreathen work of pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches of gold, and two gold-rings: and put the two rings in the two ends of the breast-plate.

17 And they put the two wreathen chains of gold in the two rings on the ends of the breast-plate.

18 And the two ends of the two wreathen chains they fastened in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder-pieces of the ephod, before it.

19 And they made two rings of gold, and put them on the two ends of the breast-plate upon the border of it, which was on the side of the ephod inward.

20 And they made two other golden rings, and put them on the two sides of the ephod underneath, toward the forepart of it, over against the other coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

21 And they did binde the breast-plate by his rings unto the rings of the ephod, with a lace of blue, that it might be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breast-plate might not be loosed from the ephod; as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And he made the robe of the ephod of woven-work, all of blue.

23 And there was a hole in the midst of the robe, as the hole of an habergeon, with a band round about the hole, that it should not rent.

24 And they made upon the hemmes of the robe, pomegranates of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and twined linen.

25 And they made *bells of pure gold, and put the bells between the pomegranates, upon the hemme of the robe, round about between the pomegranates. *Chap.28.33.

26 A bell & a pomegranate, a bell & a pome-

Digitized by Google

70 granate round about the hemme of the robe to minister *in*; as the LORD commanded Moses.

27 ¶ And they made coats of fine linen, of woven work, for Aaron and for his sonnes:

28 And a mitre of fine linen, and goodly bonnets of fine linen, and * linen breeches of fine twined linen;

*Chap. 28. 42.

29 And a girdle of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, of needle-work; as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 ¶ And they made the plate of the holy crown, of pure gold, and wrote upon it a writing, *like to* the engravings of a signet, * HOLINESSE TO THE LORD.

*Chap. 28. 36.

31 And they tied unto it a lace of blue, to fasten *it* on high upon the mitre; as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 ¶ Thus was all the work of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation finished; and the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

33 ¶ And they brought the tabernacle unto Moses, the tent, and all his furniture, his taches, his boards, his barres, and his pillars, and his sockets,

34 And the covering of rammes skinnes died red, and the covering of badgers skinnes, and the vail of the covering,

35 The ark of the testimonie, and the staves thereof, and the mercy-seat,

36 The table, *and* all the vessels thereof, and the shew-bread,

37 The pure candlestick, with the lamps thereof, *even with* the lamps to be set in order, and all the vessels thereof, and the oyl for light,

38 And the golden altar, and the anointing oyl, and † the sweet incense, and the hanging for the tabernacle doore,

†Heb. *the incense of sweet spices*

39 The brasen altar, & his grate of brasse, his staves, and all his vessels, the laver and his foot,

40 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and his sockets, and the hanging for the court-gate, his cords, and his pinnes, and all the vessels of the service of the tabernacle, for the tent of the congregation,

41 The clothes of service to do service in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and his sonnes garments to minister in the priests office.

42 According to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel made all the work.

43 And Moses did look upon all the work, and behold, they had done it: as the LORD had commanded, even so had they done it: And Moses blessed them.

CHAP. XL.

1 *The tabernacle is commanded to be reared;* 9 *and anointed.* 13 *Aaron and his sonnes to be sanctified.* 16 *Moses performeth all things accordingly.* 34 *A cloud covereth the tabernacle.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 On the first day of the first moneth shalt thou set up the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

3 And thou shalt put therein the ark of the testimony, and cover the ark with the vail.

*Chap. 26. 35.

4 And * thou shalt bring in the table, and set † in order the things that are to be set in order upon it, and thou shalt bring in the candlestick, and light the lamps thereof.

†Heb. *the order thereof.*

5 And thou shalt set the altar of gold for the incense before the ark of the testimony, and put the hanging of the doore to the tabernacle.

6 And thou shalt set the altar of the burnt-offering, before the doore of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

7 And thou shalt set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and shalt put water therein.

8 And thou shalt set up the court round about, and hang up the hanging at the court-gate.

9 And thou shalt take the anointing oyl, and anoint the tabernacle and all that *is* therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the vessels thereof: and it shall be holy.

10 And thou shalt anoint the altar of the burnt-offering, and all his vessels, and sanctifie the altar: and it shall be an altar † most holy.

†Heb. *holinesse of holinesses.*

11 And thou shalt anoint the laver and his foot, and sanctifie it.

12 And thou shalt bring Aaron and his sonnes unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and wash them with water.

13 And thou shalt put upon Aaron the holy garments, and anoint him, and sanctifie him, that he may minister unto me in the priests office.

14 And thou shalt bring his sonnes, and clothe them with coats.

15 And thou shalt anoint them, as thou didst anoint their father, that they may minister unto me in the priests office: for their anointing shall surely be an everlasting priesthood, throughout their generations.

16 Thus did Moses: according to all that the LORD commanded him, so did he.

17 ¶ And it came to passe, in the first moneth in the second yeare, on the first *day* of the moneth, that * the tabernacle was reared up.

*Num. 7.

18 And Moses reared up the tabernacle, and fastened his sockets, and set up the boards thereof, and put in the barres thereof, and reared up his pillars.

19 And he spread abroad the tent over the tabernacle, and put the covering of the tent above upon it; as the LORD commanded Moses.

20 ¶ And he took and put the testimony into the ark, and set the staves on the ark, and put the mercy-seat above upon the ark.

21 And he brought the ark into the tabernacle, and * set up the vail of the covering, and covered the ark of the testimony; as the LORD commanded Moses.

*Chap. 35. 12.

22 ¶ And he put the table in the tent of the congregation, upon the side of the tabernacle north-ward, without the vail.

23 And he set the bread in order upon it, before the LORD; as the LORD had commanded Moses.

24 ¶ And he put the candlestick in the tent of the congregation, over against the table, on the side of the tabernacle south-ward.

25 And he lighted the lamps before the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses.

26 ¶ And he put the golden altar in the tent of the congregation, before the vail.

27 And he burnt sweet incense thereon; as the LORD commanded Moses.

28 ¶ And he set up the hanging, at the doore of the tabernacle.

29 And he put the altar of burnt-offering by the doore of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation, and offered upon it the burnt-offering,

Digitized by Google

fering, and the meat-offering; as the * LORD commanded Moses. *Chap. 30. 9.

30 ¶ And he set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and put water there, to wash *withall*.

31 And Moses, and Aaron and his sonnes, washed their hands and their feet thereat.

32 When they went into the tent of the congregation, and when they came neare unto the altar, they washed; as the LORD commanded Moses.

33 And he reared up the court round about the tabernacle and the altar, and set up the hanging of the court-gate: so Moses finished the work. *Num. 9. 15. 1. Kings 8. 10.

34 ¶ * Then a cloud covered the tent of the congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle. 75

35 And Moses was not able to enter into the tent of the congregation, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

36 And when the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of Israel † went onward in all their journeys: †Heb. *journeyed.*

37 But if the cloud were not taken up, then they journeyed not, till the day that it was taken up.

38 For the cloud of the LORD *was* upon the tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their journeys.

The third book of *Moses*, called LEVITICUS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The burnt-offerings,* 3 *of the herd,* 10 *of the flocks,* 14 *of the fowls.*

AND the LORD called unto Moses, and spake unto him out of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any man of you bring an offering unto the LORD, ye shall bring your offering of the cattell, *even* of the herd, and of the flock.

3 If his offering *be* a burnt-sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish: he shall offer it of his own voluntary will, at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD.

4 * And he shall put his hand upon the head of the burnt-offering: and it shall be accepted for him to make atonement for him. *Exod. 29. 10.

5 And he shall kill the bullock before the LORD: and the priests Aarons sonnes shall bring the bloud, and sprinkle the bloud round about upon the altar, that *is* by the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And he shall flay the burnt-offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the sonnes of Aaron the priest shall put fire upon the altar, and lay the wood in order upon the fire.

8 And the priests Aarons sonnes shall lay the parts, the head, and the fat, in order upon the wood that *is* in the fire which *is* upon the altar.

9 But the inwards and his legs shall he wash in water, and the priest shall burn all on the altar, *to be* a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offering *be* of the flocks, *namely* of the sheep, or of the goats, for a burnt-sacrifice, he shall bring it a male without blemish.

11 And he shall kill it on the side of the altar north-ward before the LORD: and the priests Aarons sonnes shall sprinkle his bloud round about upon the altar.

12 And he shall cut it into his pieces, with his head and his fat: and the priest shall lay them in order on the wood that *is* on the fire which *is* upon the altar.

13 But he shall wash the inwards and the legs with water: and the priest shall bring *it* all, and burn *it* upon the altar: it *is* a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

14 ¶ And if the burnt-sacrifice for his offering to the LORD *be* of fowls, then he shall bring his offering of turtle-doves, or of young pigeons.

15 And the priest shall bring it unto the altar, and ‖ wring off his head, and burn *it* on the altar: and the bloud thereof shall be wrung out at the side of the altar. ‖Or, *pinch off the head with the nail.*

16 And he shall pluck away his crop with ‖his feathers, and cast it beside the altar, on the east-part, by the place of the ashes. ‖Or, *the filth thereof.*

17 And he shall cleave it, with the wings thereof, *but* shall not divide *it* asunder: and the priest shall burn it upon the altar, upon the wood that *is* upon the fire: it *is* a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 *The meat-offering of flours with oyl and incense,* 4 *either baken in the oven,* 5 *or on a plate,* 7 *or in a frying panne:* 12 *or of the first-fruits in the eare.* 13 *The salt of the meat-offering.*

AND when any will offer a meat-offering unto the LORD, his offering shall be of fine flour: and he shall poure oyl upon it, and put frankincense thereon.

2 And he shall bring it to Aarons sonnes the priests: and he shall take thereout his handfull of the flour thereof, and of the oyl thereof, with all the frankincense thereof, and the priest shall burn the memoriall of it upon the altar, *to be* an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

3 And * the remnant of the meat-offering *shall be* Aarons and his sonnes: *it is* a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire. *Ecclus 7. 31.

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meat-offering baken in the oven, *it shall be* an unleavened cake of fine flour mingled with oyl, or unleavened wafers anointed with oyl.

5 ¶ And if thy oblation *be* a meat-offering *baken* ‖ in a panne, it shall be of fine flour unleavened, mingled with oyl. ‖Or, *on a flat plate, or fleet.*

6 Thou shalt part it in pieces, and poure oyl thereon: it *is* a meat-offering.

Digitized by Google

7 ¶ And if thy oblation *be* a meat-offering *baken* in the frying-pan, it shall be made of fine flour with oyl.

8 And thou shalt bring the meat-offering, that is made of these things, unto the LORD: and when it is presented unto the priest, he shall bring it unto the altar.

9 And the priest shall take from the meat-offering * a memorial thereof, and shall burn *it* upon the altar: *it is* an * offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

*Vers. 2.
*Exod 29. 18.

10 And that which is left of the meat-offering, *shall be* Aarons and his sonnes: *it is* a thing most holy, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No meat-offering, which ye shall bring unto the LORD, shall be made with leaven: For ye shall burn no leaven, nor any hony, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

12 ¶ As for the oblation of the first-fruits, ye shall offer them unto the LORD; but they shall not † be burnt on the altar for a sweet savour.

†Heb. *ascend.*

13 And every oblation of thy meat-offering * shalt thou season with salt; neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat-offering: with all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt.

*Mark 9. 49.

14 And if thou offer a meat-offering of thy first-fruits unto the LORD, thou shalt offer for the meat-offering of thy first-fruits, green eares of corn dried by the fire, *even* corn beaten out of full eares.

15 And thou shalt put oyl upon it, and lay frankincense thereon: it *is* a meat-offering.

16 And the priest shall burn the memorial of it, part of the beaten corn thereof, and part of the oyl thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: *it is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1. The peace-offering of the heard: 6 of the flock, 7 either a lambe, 12 or a goat.

AND if his oblation *be* a sacrifice of peace-offerings; if he offer *it* of the herd, whether *it be* a male or female, he shall offer it without blemish before the LORD.

2 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation: And Aarons sonnes the priests shall sprinkle the bloud upon the altar round about.

3 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the LORD, * the ‖ fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards.

*Exod. 29. 22.
‖Or, *chet.*

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flanks: and the ‖ caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

‖Or, *midriff over the liver, and over the kidneys.*

5 And Aarons sonnes shall burn it on the altar upon the burnt sacrifice, which *is* upon the wood that *is* on the fire: *it is* an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

6 ¶ And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace-offering unto the LORD, be of the flock, male or female, he shall offer it without blemish.

7 If he offer a lambe for his offering, then shall he offer it before the LORD.

8 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: And Aarons sonnes shall sprinkle the bloud thereof round about upon the altar.

9 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the LORD: the fat thereof *and* the whole rump, it shall he take off hard by the backbone: and the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards.

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks: and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

11 And the priest shall burn it upon the altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire unto the LORD.

12 ¶ And if his offering *be* a goat, then he shall offer it before the LORD.

13 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of it, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and the sonnes of Aaron shall sprinkle the bloud thereof upon the altar round about.

14 And he shall offer thereof his offering, *even* an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards.

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

16 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire, for a sweet savour. * All the fat *is* the LORDS.

*Chap. 7. 25.

17 *It shall be* a perpetuall statute for your generations throughout all your dwellings, that ye eat neither fat nor * bloud.

*Gen. 9. Chap. 7. and 17.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The sinne-offering of ignorance, 3 for the priest, 13 for the congregation, 22 for the ruler, 27 for any of the people.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a soul shall sinne through ignorance against any of the commandments of the LORD (*concerning things* which ought not to be done) and shall do against any of them:

3 If the priest that is anointed, do sinne according to the sinne of the people; then let him bring for his sinne which he hath sinned, a young bullock without blemish, unto the LORD for a sinne-offering.

4 And he shall bring the bullock unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD; and shall lay his hand upon the bullocks head, and kill the bullock before the LORD.

5 And the priest that is anointed, shall take of the bullocks bloud, and bring it to the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And the priest shall dip his finger in the bloud, and sprinkle of the bloud seven times before the LORD, before the vail of the sanctuary.

7 And the priest shall put *some* of the bloud upon the horns of the altar of sweet incense before the LORD, which *is* in the tabernacle of the congregation; and shall poure * all the bloud of the bullock at the bottome of the altar of the burnt-offering, which *is* at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

*Chap

8 And he shall take off from it all the fat of the

Digitized by Google

the bullock for the sinne-offering; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards:

9 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away,

10 As it was taken off from the bullock of the sacrifice of peace-offerings: and the priest shall burn them upon the altar of the burnt-offering.

11 * And the skinne of the bullock, and all his flesh, with his head, and with his legs, and his inwards, and his dung,

12 Even the whole bullock shall he carry forth † without the camp, unto a clean place, where the ashes are poured out, and * burn him on the wood with fire: † where the ashes are poured out, shall he be burnt.

13 ¶ And if the whole congregation of Israel sinne through ignorance,* and the thing be hid from the eyes of the assembly, and they have done *somewhat against* any of the commandments of the LORD, *concerning things* which should not be done, and are guilty:

14 When the sinne which they have sinned against it, is known, then the congregation shall offer a young bullock for the sinne, and bring him before the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the elders of the congregation shall lay their hands upon the head of the bullock before the LORD: and the bullock shall be killed before the LORD.

16 And the priest that is anointed, shall bring of the bullocks bloud to the tabernacle of the congregation.

17 And the priest shall dip his finger *in some* of the bloud, and sprinkle *it* seven times before the LORD, *even* before the vail.

18 And he shall put *some* of the bloud upon the horns of the altar, which *is* before the LORD, that *is* in the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall poure out all the bloud at the bottome of the altar of the burnt-offering, which *is* at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

19 And he shall take all his fat from him, and burn *it* upon the altar.

20 And he shall do with the bullock as he did with the bullock for a sinne-offering, so shall he do with this: and the priest shall make an atonement for them, and it shall be forgiven them.

21 And he shall carry forth the bullock without the camp, and burn him as he burned the first bullock: it *is* a sinne-offering for the congregation.

22 ¶ When a ruler hath sinned and done *somewhat* through ignorance *against* any of the commandments of the LORD his God, *concerning things* which should not be done, and is guilty;

23 Or if his sinne, wherein he hath sinned, come to his knowledge: he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a male without blemish.

24 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt-offering before the LORD: it *is* a sinne-offering.

25 And the priest shall take of the bloud of the sinne-offering with his finger, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall poure out his bloud at the bottome of the altar of burnt-offering.

26 And he shall burn all his fat upon the altar, as the fat of the sacrifice of peace-offerings: and the priest shall make an atonement for him as concerning his sinne, and it shall be forgiven him.

27 ¶ And if † any one of the † common people sinne through ignorance, while he doth *somewhat against* any of the commandments of the LORD, *concerning things* which ought not to be done, and be guilty;

28 Or if his sinne, which he hath sinned, come to his knowledge: then he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a female without blemish, for his sinne which he hath sinned.

29 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sinne-offering, and slay the sinne-offering in the place of the burnt-offering.

30 And the priest shall take of the bloud thereof with his finger, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall poure out all the bloud thereof at the bottome of the altar.

31 And * he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace-offerings; and the priest shall burn *it* upon the altar, for a * sweet savour unto the LORD: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him.

32 And if he bring a lambe for a sinne-offering, he shall bring it a female without blemish.

33 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sinne-offering, and slay it for a sinne-offering, in the place where they kill the burnt-offering.

34 And the priest shall take of the bloud of the sinne-offering with his finger, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall poure out all the bloud thereof at the bottome of the altar.

35 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lambe is taken away from the sacrifice of the peace-offerings: and the priest shall burn them upon the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: and the priest shall make an atonement for his sinne that he hath committed, and it shall be forgiven him.

CHAP. V.

1 He that sinneth in concealing his knowledge, 2 in touching an unclean thing, 4 or in making an oath. 6 His trespasse-offering, of the flock, 7 of fowls, 11 or of flowre. 14 The trespasse offering in sacrilledge, 17 and in sinnes of ignorance.

AND if a soul sinne, and heare the voice of swearing, and *is* a witnesse, whether he hath seen or known *of it*; if he do not utter it, then he shall bear his iniquity.

2 Or if a soul touch any unclean thing, whether *it be* a carcase of an unclean beast, or a carcase of unclean cattell, or the carcase of unclean creeping things, and if it be hidden from him, he also shall be unclean, and guilty.

3 Or if he touch the uncleanesse of man, whatsoever uncleanesse *it be* that a man shall be defiled withall, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth *of it*, then he shall be guilty.

4 Or if a soul swear, pronouncing with *his* lips to do evil, or to do good, whatsoever *it be* that a man shall pronounce with an oath, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth *of it*, then he shall be guilty in one of these.

5 And

* Ezod.29.14. Num.19.5.
† Heb. to without the camp. * Heb.13.11.
† Heb. at the pouring out of the ashes. * Chap.5.15,18.
† Heb. any soul. † Heb. people of the land.
* Chap.3.14.
* Exod.29.18.

Digitized by Google

74

5 And it shall be, when he shall be guilty in one of these things, that he shall confesse that he hath sinned in that thing.

6 And he shall bring his trespasse-offering unto the LORD for his sinne which he hath sinned, a female from the flock, a lambe or a kid of the goats, for a sinne-offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his sinne.

†Heb. *his hand cannot reach to the sufficiencie of a Lambe.*

7 And if † he be not able to bring a lambe, then he shall bring for his trespasse which he hath committed, two turtle-doves or two young pigeons, unto the LORD; one for a sinne-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering.

8 And he shall bring them unto the priest, who shall offer *that* which *is* for the sinne-offering first, and *wring off his head from his neck, but shall not divide it asunder.

*Chap.1. 15.

9 And he shall sprinkle of the bloud of the sinne-offering upon the side of the altar; and the rest of the bloud shall be wrung out at the bottome of the altar: it *is* a sinne-offering.

10 And he shall offer the second for a burnt-offering, according to the ‖ manner: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, for his sinne which he had sinned, and it shall be forgiven him.

‖Or, *ordinance.*

11 ¶ But if he be not able to bring two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons; then he that sinned, shall bring for his offering the tenth part of an ephah of fine floure for a sinne-offering: he shall put no oyl upon it, neither shall he put any frankincense thereon: for it *is* a sinne-offering.

12 Then shall he bring it to the priest, and the priest shall take his handfull of it, * *even* a memoriall thereof, and burn *it* on the altar, * according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: it *is* a sinne-offering.

* Chap. 5. 12.

*Chap.4. 35.

13 And the priest shall make an atonement for him, as touching his sinne that he hath sinned in one of these, & it shall be forgiven him: and *the remnant* shall be the priests, as a meat-offering.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

15 If a soul commit a trespasse, and sinne through ignorance, in the holy things of the LORD; then he shall bring for his trespasse unto the LORD, a ramme without blemish out of the flocks, with thy estimation by shekels of silver, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for a trespasse-offering.

16 And he shall make amends for the harm that he hath done in the holy thing, and shall adde the fifth part thereto, and give it unto the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ramme of the trespasse-offering, and it shall be forgiven him.

*Chap.4.2

17 ¶ And if a * soul sinne, and commit any of these things which are forbidden to be done by the commandments of the LORD; though he wist *it* not, yet is he guilty, and shall bear his iniquitie.

18 And he shall bring a ramme without blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation, for a trespasse-offering, unto the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred and wist *it* not; and it shall be forgiven him.

19 It *is* a trespasse-offering: he hath certainly trespassed against the LORD.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The trespasse-offering for sinnes done wittingly.* 8 *The law of the burnt-offering,* 14 *and of the meat-offering.* 19 *The offering at the consecration of a priest.* 24 *The law of the sinne-offering.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 If a soul sinne, and commit a trespasse against the LORD, and lie unto his neighbour in that which was delivered him to keep, or ‖ in † fellowship, or in a thing taken away by violence, or hath deceived his neighbour;

‖ Or, *in dealing.* †Heb. *putting of the hand.*

3 Or have found that which was lost, and lieth concerning it, and *sweareth falsly; in any of all these that a man doth, sinning therein:

*Num.5.6

4 Then it shall be, because he hath sinned, & is guilty, that he shall restore that which he took violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was delivered him to keep, or the lost thing which he found,

5 Or all that about which he hath sworn falsly; he shall even *restore it in the principall, and shall adde the fifth part more thereto, and give it unto him to whom it appertaineth, ‖† in the day of his trespasse-offering.

*Chap.5. 16.

‖Or, *in the day of his being found guilty.* † Heb. *in the day of his trespasse.*

6 And he shall bring his trespasse-offering unto the LORD, a ramme without blemish out of the * flock, with thy estimation, for a trespasse-offering, unto the priest.

*Chap.5. 15.

7 And the priest shall make an atonement for him, before the LORD; and it shall be forgiven him, for any thing of all that he hath done, in trespassing therein.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

9 Command Aaron and his sonnes, saying, This *is* the law of the burnt-offering: (It *is* the burnt-offering, ‖ because of the burning upon the altar all night unto the morning, and the fire of the altar shall be burning in it)

‖Or, *for the burning.*

10 And the priest shall put on his linen garment, and his linen breeches shall he put upon his flesh, and take up the ashes which the fire hath consumed with the burnt-offering on the altar, and he shall put them besides the altar.

11 And he shall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry forth the ashes without the camp, unto a clean place.

12 And the fire upon the altar shall be burning in it, it shall not be put out: and the priest shall burn wood on it every morning, and lay the burnt-offering in order upon it, and he shall burn thereon the fat of the peace-offerings.

13 The fire shall ever be burning upon the altar: it shall never go out.

14 ¶ * And this *is* the law of the meat-offering: The sonnes of Aaron shall offer it before the LORD, before the altar.

*Chap.2 Num.15.

15 And he shall take of it his handfull, of the floure of the meat-offering, and of the oyl thereof, and all the frankincense which *is* upon the meat-offering, and shall burn *it* upon the altar, for a sweet savour, *even* the * memoriall of it unto the LORD.

*Chap.2

16 And the remainder thereof shall Aaron and his sonnes eat: with unleavened bread shall it be eaten in the holy place: in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation they shall eat it.

17 It shall not be baken with leaven: I have given it unto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire: it *is* most holy, as *is* the sinne-offering, and as the trespasse-offering.

18 All the males among the children of Aaron

Digitized by Google

ron shall eat of it: *It shall be* a statute for ever in your generations concerning the offerings of
Exod.29. 28. the LORD made by fire: *Every one that toucheth them shall be holy.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

20 This *is* the offering of Aaron, and of his sonnes, which they shall offer unto the LORD, in the day when he is anointed; the tenth part
*Exod.16. 36. of an * ephah of fine floure for a meat-offering perpetuall, half of it in the morning, and half thereof at night.

21 In a pan it shall be made with oyl, *and when it is* baken, thou shalt bring it in: and the baken pieces of the meat-offering shalt thou offer for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

22 And the priest of his sonnes that is anointed in his stead, shall offer it: *It is* a statute for ever unto the LORD, it shall be wholly burnt.

23 For every meat-offering for the priest shall be wholly burnt: it shall not be eaten.

24 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

25 Speak unto Aaron and to his sonnes, saying, This *is* the law of the sinne-offering: In the place where the burnt-offering is killed, shall the sinne-offering be killed before the LORD: it *is* most holy.

26 The priest that offereth it for sinne, shall eat it: in the holy place shall it be eaten, in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation.

27 Whatsoever shall touch the flesh thereof shall be holy: and when there is sprinkled of the bloud thereof upon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled, in the holy place.

28 But the earthen vessell wherein it is sod-
*Chap.11. 33. den, * shall be broken: and if it be sodden in a brasen pot, it shall be both scoured, and rinsed in water.

29 All the males among the priests shall eat thereof: it *is* most holy.

†Heb.13. 11. 30 * And no sinne-offering, whereof *any* of the bloud is brought into the tabernacle of the congregation to reconcile *withall* in the holy *place*, shall be eaten: it shall be burnt in the fire.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The Law of the trespasse-offering,* 11 *and of the peace-offerings,* 12 *whether it be for a thanksgiving,* 16 *or a vow, or a free-will-offering.* 22 *The fat, and the bloud are forbidden.* 28 *The priests portion in the peace-offerings.*

LIkewise this *is* the law of the trespasse-offering: it *is* most holy.

2 In the place where they kill the burnt-offering, shall they kill the trespasse-offering: and the bloud thereof shall he sprinkle round about upon the altar.

3 And he shall offer of it, all the fat thereof; the rump, & the fat that covereth the inwards,

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul *that is* above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar, for an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it *is* a trespasse-offering.

6 Every male among the priests shall eat thereof: it shall be eaten in the holy place: it *is* most holy.

7 As the sinne-offering *is*, so *is* the trespasse-offering: *there is* one law for them: the priest that maketh atonement therewith, shall have *it*.

8 And the priest that offereth any mans burnt-offering, *even* the priest shall have to himself the skinne of the burnt-offering which he hath offered.

9 And all the meat-offering that is baken in the oven, and all that is dressed in the frying-pan, and ‖ in the panne, shall be the priests that offereth it.

‖Or, *on the flat plate, or, slice.*

10 And every meat-offering mingled with oyl, and dry, shall all the sonnes of Aaron have, one *as much* as another.

11 And this *is* the law of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, which he shall offer unto the LORD.

12 If he offer it for a thanksgiving, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiving unleavened cakes mingled with oyl, and unleavened wafers anointed with oyl, and cakes mingled with oyl, of fine floure, fried.

13 Besides the cakes, he shall offer for his offering, leavened bread, with the sacrifice of thanksgiving of his peace-offerings.

14 And of it he shall offer one out of the whole oblation, for an heave-offering unto the LORD, and it shall be the priests that sprinkleth the bloud of the peace-offerings.

15 And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings for thanksgiving, shall be eaten the same day that it is offered: he shall not leave any of it untill the morning.

16 But if the sacrifice of his offering *be* a vow, or a voluntarie offering, it shall be eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice: and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten.

17 But the remainder of the flesh of the sacrifice on the third day, shall be burnt with fire.

18 And if *any* of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings be eaten at all on the third day, it shall not be accepted, neither shall it be imputed unto him that offereth it: it shall be an abomination, and the soul that eateth of it, shall bear his iniquitie.

19 And the flesh that toucheth any unclean thing, shall not be eaten, it shall be burnt with fire: and as for the flesh, all that be clean shall eat thereof.

20 But the soul that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, that *pertain* unto the LORD, *having his uncleanesse upon him, *Chap.15. 3.
even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

21 Moreover, the soul that shall touch any unclean thing, *as* the uncleanesse of man, or *any* unclean beast, or any abominable unclean thing, and eat of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, which *pertain* unto the LORD, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, * Ye shall eat no manner fat, of ox, or of sheep, *Chap.3. 17.
or of goat.

24 And the fat of the † beast that dieth of it †Heb. *carry case.*
self, and the fat of that which is torn with beasts, may be used in any other use: but ye shall in no wise eat of it.

25 For whosoever eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, even the soul that eateth *it*, shall be cut off from his people.

26 * Moreover, ye shall eat no manner of *Gen 9.4. Chap.3.17. and 17.14.
bloud, *whether it be* of fowl or of beast, in any of your dwellings.

27 Whatso-

Digitized by Google

76

27 Whatsoever soul *it be* that eateth any manner of bloud, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

28 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

29 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, He that offereth the sacrifice of his peace-offerings unto the LORD, shall bring his oblation unto the LORD, of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings.

30 His own hands shall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the fat with the breast, it shall he bring, that * the breast may be waved for a wave-offering before the LORD.

* Exod. 29.24.

31 And the priest shall burn the fat upon the altar: but the breast shall be Aarons and his sonnes.

32 And the right shoulder shall ye give unto the priests for an heave-offering, of the sacrifices of your peace-offerings.

33 He among the sonnes of Aaron that offereth the bloud of the peace-offerings, and the fat, shall have the right shoulder for *his* part.

34 For the wave-breast and the heave-shoulder have I taken of the children of Israel, from off the sacrifices of their peace-offerings, and have given them unto Aaron the priest, and unto his sonnes, by a statute for ever, from among the children of Israel.

35 ¶ This *is the portion* of the anointing of Aaron, and of the anointing of his sonnes, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day *when* he presented them, to minister unto the LORD in the priests office:

36 Which the LORD commanded to be given them of the children of Israel, in the day that he anointed them, *by* a statute for ever, throughout their generations.

37 This *is* the law of the burnt-offering, of the meat-offering, and of the sinne-offering, and of the trespasse-offering, and of the consecrations, and of the sacrifice of the peace-offerings:

38 Which the LORD commanded Moses in mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Israel to offer their oblations unto the LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Moses consecrateth Aaron and his sonnes. 14 Their sinne-offering. 18 Their burnt offering. 22 The ramme of consecrations. 31 The place and time of their consecration.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Take Aaron and his sonnes with him, and * the garments, and * the anointing oyl, and a bullock for the sinne-offering, and two rammes, and a basket of unleavened bread.

* Exod. 28.2,4.
* Exod. 30.24.

3 And gather thou all the congregation together unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him, and the assembly was gathered together unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

5 And Moses said unto the congregation, * This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded to be done.

* Exod. 29.41

6 And Moses brought Aaron and his sonnes, and washed them with water.

7 And he put upon him the coat, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the ephod upon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the ephod, and bound *it* unto him therewith.

8 And he put the breast-plate upon him: also he * put in the breast-plate the Urim and Thummim.

* Exod. 28.30.

9 And he put the mitre upon his head; also upon the mitre, *even* upon his forefront did he put the golden plate, the holy crown; as the LORD * commanded Moses.

* Exod. 28.39,&c.

10 And Moses took the anointing oyl, and anointed the tabernacle and all that *was* therein, and sanctified them.

11 And he sprinkled thereof upon the altar seven times, and anointed the altar, and all his vessels, both the laver and his foot, to sanctifie them.

12 And he * poured of the anointing oyl upon Aarons head, and anointed him to sanctifie him.

* Eccles 45.15. Psal.133.

13 And Moses brought Aarons sonnes, and put coats upon them, and girded them with girdles, and † put bonnets upon them; as the LORD commanded Moses.

† Heb. were

14 * And he brought the bullock for the sinne-offering, and Aaron and his sonnes laid their hands upon the head of the bullock for the sinne-offering.

* Exod. 29.1.

15 And he slew *it*, and Moses took the bloud, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar; and poured the bloud at the bottome of the altar, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation upon it.

16 And he took all the fat that *was* upon the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and Moses burned *it* upon the altar.

17 But the bullock and his hide, his flesh and his dung, he burnt with fire without the camp; as the LORD * commanded Moses.

* Exod. 29.14.

18 ¶ And he brought the ramme for the burnt-offering: and Aaron and his sonnes laid their hands upon the head of the ramme.

19 And he killed *it*, and Moses sprinkled the bloud upon the altar round about.

20 And he cut the ramme into pieces, and Moses burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat.

21 And he washed the inwards and the legs in water; and Moses burnt the whole ramme upon the altar: it *was* a burnt-sacrifice for a sweet savour, *and* an offering made by fire unto the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And * he brought the other ramme, the ramme of consecration: and Aaron and his sonnes laid their hands upon the head of the ramme.

* Exod. 29.31.

23 And he slew *it*, and Moses took of the bloud of it, and put *it* upon the tip of Aarons right eare, and upon the thumbe of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

24 And he brought Aarons sonnes, and Moses put of the bloud upon the tip of their right eare, and upon the thumbes of their right hands, and upon the great toes of their right feet: and Moses sprinkled the bloud upon the altar round about.

25 And he took the fat, and the rump, and all the fat that *was* upon the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys and their fat, and the right shoulder.

26 And out of the basket of unleavened bread, that *was* before the LORD, he took one unleavened

Digitized by Google

unleavened cake, and a cake of oyled bread, and one wafer, and put *them* on the fat, and upon the right shoulder.

*Exod.29. 24, &c. 27 And he put all * upon Aarons hands, and upon his sonnes hands, and waved them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

28 And Moses took them from off their hands, and burnt *them* on the altar, upon the burnt-offering: they *were* consecrations for a sweet savour: *it is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

29 And Moses took the breast and waved it for a wave-offering before the LORD: *for* of the ramme of consecration it was Moses * part; as the LORD commanded Moses.

*Exod.29 26.

30 And Moses took of the anointing oyl, and of the bloud which *was* upon the altar, and sprinkled *it* upon Aaron, & upon his garments, and upon his sonnes, and upon his sonnes garments with him: and sanctified Aaron, *and* his garments, and his sonnes, and his sonnes garments with him.

31 ¶ And Moses said unto Aaron, and to his sonnes, Boyl the flesh at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation: and there * eat it with the bread that *is* in the basket of consecrations, as I commanded, saying, Aaron and his sonnes shall eat it.

*Exod.29. 32

32 And that which remaineth of the flesh and of the bread, shall ye burn with fire.

33 And ye shall not go out of the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation *in* seven dayes, untill the dayes of your consecration be at an end: for * seven dayes shall he consecrate you.

*Exod.29 35.

34 As he hath done this day, *so* the LORD hath commanded to do, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore shall ye abide at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation day and night, seven dayes, and keep the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for so I am commanded.

36 So Aaron and his sonnes did all things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. IX.

1 The first offerings of Aaron for himself and the people. 8 The sinne-offering, 12 and the burnt offering for himself. 15 The offerings for the people. 23 Moses and Aaron bless the people. 24 Fire cometh from the Lord, upon the altar.

AND it came to passe on the eighth day, *that* Moses called Aaron and his sonnes, and the elders of Israel;

*Exod.29 1.

2 And he said unto Aaron, * Take thee a young calf for a sinne-offering, and a ramme for a burnt-offering, without blemish, and offer *them* before the LORD.

3 And unto the children of Israel thou shalt speak, saying, Take ye a kid of the goats, for a sinne-offering; and a calf, & a lambe, *both* of the first yeare, without blemish, for a burnt-offering.

4 Also a bullock and a ramme, for peace-offerings, to sacrifice before the LORD; and a meat-offering mingled with oyl: for to day the LORD will appeare unto you.

5 ¶ And they brought *that* which Moses commanded before the tabernacle of the congregation: and all the congregation drew neare and stood before the LORD.

6 And Moses said, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded that ye should do: and the glory of the LORD shall appeare unto you.

7 And Moses said unto Aaron, Go unto the altar, and offer thy sinne-offering, and thy burnt-offering, and make an atonement for thy self, and for the people: and offer the offering of the people, & make an atonement for them; as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therefore went unto the altar, and slew the calf of the sinne-offering, which *was* for himself.

9 And the sonnes of Aaron brought the bloud unto him: and he dipt his finger in the bloud, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar, and poured out the bloud at the bottome of the altar.

10 But the fat and the kidneys, and the caul *above* the liver of the sinne-offering he burnt upon the altar; as the LORD commanded Moses.

11 And the flesh and the hide he burnt with fire, without the camp.

12 And he slew the burnt-offering, and Aarons sonnes presented unto him the bloud which he sprinkled round about upon the altar.

13 And they presented the burnt-offering unto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and he burnt *them* upon the altar.

14 And he did wash the inwards, and the legs, and burnt *them* upon the burnt-offering on the altar.

15 ¶ And he brought the peoples offering, and took the goat which *was* the sinne-offering for the people, and slew it, and offered it for sinne, as the first.

16 And he brought the burnt-offering, and offered it according to the ‖ manner.

‖ or, *ordinance.*

17 And he brought the meat-offering, and † took an handfull thereof, and burnt *it* upon the altar, * beside the burnt-sacrifice of the morning.

† Heb. *filled his hand out of it.*

*Exod.29-38.

18 He slew also the bullock and the ramme, for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, which *was* for the people: and Aarons sonnes presented unto him the bloud (which he sprinkled upon the altar round about)

19 And the fat of the bullock, and of the ramme, the rump, and that which covereth *the inwards*, and the kidneys, and the caul *above* the liver.

20 And they put the fat upon the breasts, and he burnt the fat upon the altar:

21 And the breasts and the right shoulder Aaron waved for a wave-offering before the LORD; as Moses commanded.

22 And Aaron lift up his hand towards the people, and blessed them; and came down from offering of the sinne-offering, and the burnt-offering, and peace-offerings.

23 And Moses and Aaron went into the tabernacle of the congregation, and came out, and blessed the people: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the people.

*Gen.4 4. 1.Kin.18. 38. 2.Chro 7. 1. 2.Mac 2. 10,11.

24 And * there came a fire out from before the LORD, and consumed upon the altar the burnt-offering, and the fat: *which* when all the people saw, they shouted, and fell on their faces.

CHAP. X.

1 Nadab and Abihu, for offering of strange fire, are burnt by five. 6 Aaron and his sonnes are forbidden to mourn for them. 8 The priests are forbidden wine when they are to go into the tabernacle. 12 The law of eating the holy things. 16 Aarons excuse for transgressing thereof.

AND * Nadab and Abihu, the sonnes of Aaron, took either of them his censer, and put

*Num.3.4. and 26.61. 1 Chron. 24.2.

Digitized by Google

78 put fire therein, and put incenſe thereon, and offered ſtrange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.

2 And there went out fire from the LORD and devoured them, and they died before the LORD.

3 Then Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, This *is it* that the LORD ſpake, ſaying, I will be ſanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified: and Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moſes called Miſhael and Elzaphan, the ſonnes of Uzziel the uncle of Aaron, and ſaid unto them, Come neare, carry your brethren from before the ſanctuarie out of the camp.

5 So they went neare, and carried them in their coats out of the camp; as Moſes had ſaid.

6 And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar his ſonnes, Uncover not your heads, neither rend your clothes, leſt you die, and leſt wrath come upon all the people: but let your brethren, the whole houſe of Iſrael, bewail the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And ye ſhall not go out from the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, leſt you die; for the anointing oyl of the LORD *is* upon you: And they did according to the word of Moſes.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Aaron, ſaying,

9 Do not drink wine nor ſtrong drink, thou, nor thy ſonnes with thee, when ye go into the tabernacle of the congregation, leſt ye die: *It ſhall be* a ſtatute for ever throughout your generations.

10 And that ye may put difference between holy and unholy, and between unclean and clean:

11 And that ye may teach the children of Iſrael all the ſtatutes which the LORD hath ſpoken unto them by the hand of Moſes.

12 ¶ And Moſes ſpake unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar his ſonnes that were left, Take the meat-offering that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eat it without leaven beſide the altar: for it *is* moſt holy.

13 And ye ſhall eat it in the holy place, becauſe it *is* thy due and thy ſonnes due of the ſacrifices of the LORD made by fire: for ſo I am commanded.

14 And * the wave-breaſt, and heave-ſhoulder ſhall ye eat in a clean place; thou, and thy ſonnes, and thy daughters with thee: for *they be* thy due, and thy ſonnes due, *which* are given out of the ſacrifices of peace-offerings of the children of Iſrael.

15 The heave-ſhoulder, and the wave-breaſt ſhall they bring, with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to wave *it* for a wave-offering before the LORD, and it ſhall be thine, and thy ſonnes with thee, by a ſtatute for ever; as the LORD hath commanded.

16 ¶ And Moſes diligently ſought the goat of the ſinne-offering, and behold, it was burnt: and he was angry with Eleazar & Ithamar, the ſonnes of Aaron, which were left *alive*, ſaying,

17 Wherefore have ye not eaten the ſinne-offering in the holy place, ſeeing it *is* moſt holy, and *God* hath given it you to bear the iniquity of the congregation, to make atonement for them before the LORD?

18 Behold, the bloud of it was not brought in, within the holy *place*: ye ſhould indeed have eaten it in the holy *place*, * as I commanded.

19 And Aaron ſaid unto Moſes, Behold, this day have they offered their ſinne-offering, and their burnt-offering before the LORD; and ſuch things have befallen me: and *if* I had eaten the ſinne-offering to day, ſhould it have been accepted in the ſight of the LORD?

20 And when Moſes heard *that*, he was content.

CHAP. XI.

1 *What beaſts may, and what may not be eaten.* 9 *What fiſhes.* 13 *What fowls.* 29 *The creeping things, which are unclean.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and to Aaron, ſaying unto them,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, *Theſe *are* the beaſts which ye ſhall eat among all the beaſts that *are* on the earth.

3 Whatſoever parteth the hoof, & is cloven-footed, *and* cheweth the cud among the beaſts, that ſhall ye eat.

4 Nevertheleſſe, theſe ſhall ye not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the hoof: *as* the camel, becauſe he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he *is* unclean unto you.

5 And the cony, becauſe he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he *is* unclean unto you.

6 And the hare, becauſe he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he *is* unclean unto you.

7 And * the ſwine, though he divide the hoof, and be cloven-footed, yet he cheweth not the cud; he *is* unclean to you.

8 Of their fleſh ſhall ye not eat, and their careaſe ſhall ye not touch; they *are* unclean to you.

9 ¶ Theſe ſhall ye eat, of all that *are* in the waters: whatſoever hath finnes and ſcales in the waters, in the ſeas, and in the rivers; them ſhall ye eat.

10 And all that have not finnes nor ſcales in the ſeas, and in the rivers, of all that move in the waters, and of any living thing, which *is* in the waters; they *ſhall be* an abomination unto you,

11 They ſhall be even an abomination unto you: ye ſhall not eat of their fleſh, but you ſhall have their carcaſes in abomination.

12 Whatſoever hath no finnes nor ſcales in the waters, that *ſhall be* an abomination unto you.

13 ¶ And theſe *are they which* ye ſhall have in abomination among the fowls, they ſhall not be eaten, they *are* an abomination: the eagle, and the oſſifrage, and the oſpray,

14 And the vulture, & the kite, after his kinde:

15 Every raven after his kinde:

16 And the owl, and the night-hauk, and the cuckow, and the hauk after his kinde,

17 And the little owl, and the cormorant, and the great owl,

18 And the ſwan, and the pelican, and the gier-eagle,

19 And the ſtork, the heron after her kinde, and the lapwing, and the bat.

20 All fowls that creep, going upon *all* foure, *ſhall be* an abomination unto you.

21 Yet theſe may ye eat of every flying creeping thing that goeth upon *all* foure, which have legs above their feet, to leap withall upon the earth:

22 *Even*

Exod. 29. 24.

* Chap. 6. 26.

* Deut. 14. 4. Acts 10. 14.

* 2. Mac. 6. 18.

Digitized by Google

22 *Even* these of them ye may eat: the locust after his kinde, and the bald-locust after his kinde, and the beetle after his kinde, and the grashopper after his kinde.

23 But all *other* flying creeping things, which have foure feet, *shall be* an abomination unto you.

24 And for these ye shall be unclean: whosoever toucheth the carcase of them, shall be unclean untill the even.

25 And whosoever beareth *ought* of the carcase of them, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean untill the even.

26 The *carcases* of every beast which divideth the hoof, and *is* not cloven-footed, nor cheweth the cud, *are* unclean unto you: every one that toucheth them, shall be unclean.

27 And whatsoever goeth upon his paws, among all manner of beasts, that go on *all* foure, those *are* unclean unto you: whoso toucheth their carcase, shall be unclean untill the even.

28 And he that beareth the carcase of them, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean untill the even: they *are* unclean unto you.

29 ¶ These also *shall be* unclean unto you among the creeping things that creep upon the earth: the weasel, and the mouse, and the tortoise after his kinde,

30 And the ferret, and the chameleon, and the lizard, and the snail, and the mole.

31 These *are* unclean to you among all that creep; whosoever doth touch them when they be dead, shall be unclean untill the even.

32 And upon whatsoever *any* of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it shall be unclean; whether *it be* any vessell of wood, or raiment, or skinne, or sack, whatsoever vessell *it be*, wherein *any* work is done, it must be put into water, and it shall be unclean untill the even; so it shall be cleansed.

33 And every earthen vessell, whereinto *any* of them falleth, whatsoever *is* in it shall be unclean; and * ye shall break it.

* Chap. 6. 28.

34 Of all meat which may be eaten, *that* on which *such* water cometh, shall be unclean: and all drink that may be drunk in every *such* vessel, *shall be* unclean.

35 And every thing, whereupon *any part* of their carcase falleth, shall be unclean; *whether it be* oven, or ranges for pots, they shall be broken down: *for* they are unclean, and shall be unclean unto you.

† Heb. a gathering together of waters.

36 Nevertheless, a fountain or pit, † *wherein* there *is* plenty of water, shall be clean: but that which toucheth their carcase shall be unclean.

37 And if *any part* of their carcase fall upon any sowing seed which is to be sown; it *shall be* clean.

38 But if *any* water be put upon the seed, and *any part* of their carcase fall thereon; it *shall be* unclean unto you.

39 And if any beast of which ye may eat, die; he that toucheth the carcase thereof, shall be unclean untill the even.

40 And he that eateth of the carcase of it, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean untill the even: he also that beareth the carcase of it, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean untill the even

41 And every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, *shall be* an abomination: it shall not be eaten.

42 Whatsoever goeth upon the belly, and whatsoever goeth upon *all* foure, or whatsoever † hath more feet among all creeping things that creep upon the earth, them ye shall not eat: for they *are* an abomination.

† Heb. *doth multiply feet.*

43 Ye shall not make your † selves abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall ye make your selves unclean with them, that ye should be defiled thereby.

† Heb. *soules.*

44 For I *am* the LORD your God: ye shall therefore sanctifie your selves, and * ye shall be holy, for I *am* holy: neither shall ye defile your selves with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

* Chap. 19. 2. and 20. 7. 1. Pet. 1. 15.

45 For I *am* the LORD that bfingeth you up out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: ye shall therefore be holy, for I *am* holy.

46 This *is* the law of the beasts, and of the fowl, and of every living creature that moveth in the waters, and of every creature that creepeth upon the earth:

47 To make a difference between the unclean and the clean, and between the beast that may be eaten, and the beast that may not be eaten.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The purification of a woman after childe-birth.* 6 *Her offerings for her purifying.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a * woman have conceived seed, and born a man-childe, then she shall be unclean seven dayes; according to the dayes of the separation for her infirmitie shall she be unclean.

* Chap. 15. 19.

3 And in the * eighth day, the flesh of his fore-skinne shall be circumcised.

* Luke 2. 21. John 7. 22.

4 And she shall then continue in the bloud of her purifying three and thirtie dayes: she shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the sanctuarie, untill the dayes of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if she bear a maid-childe, then she shall be unclean two weeks, as in her separation: and she shall continue in the bloud of her purifying threescore and six dayes.

6 And when the dayes of her purifying are fulfilled, for a sonne, or for a daughter; she shall bring a lambe † of the first yeare for a burnt-offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtle-dove for a sinne-offering, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priest:

† Heb. a sonne of his yeare.

7 Who shall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her, and she shall be cleansed from the issue of her bloud. This *is* the law for her that hath born a male or a female.

8 * And if † she be not able to bring a lambe, then she shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons; the one for the burnt-offering, and the other for a sinne-offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be clean.

* Luke 2. 24. † Heb. *her hand finde not sufficiencie of.*

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The laws and tokens whereby the priest is to be guided in discerning the leprosie.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron, saying,

2 When a man shall have in the skinne of his flesh a ‖ rising, a scab, or bright spot, and it be in the skinne of his flesh *like* the plague of leprosie; then he shall be brought unto Aaron the priest, or unto one of his sonnes the priests.

‖ Or, *swelling.*

3 And the priest shall look on the plague in the skin of the flesh: and *when* the hair in the plague is turned white, and the plague in sight be

Digitized by Google

80 *be* deeper then the skin of his flesh; it *is* a plague of leprosie: and the priest shall look on him, and pronounce him unclean.

4 If the bright spot *be* white in the skinne of his flesh, and in sight *be* not deeper then the skin, and the hair thereof be not turned white; then the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the plague, seven dayes.

5 And the priest shall look on him the seventh day: and behold, *if* the plague in his sight be at a stay, *and* the plague spread not in the skinne; then the priest shall shut him up seven dayes more.

6 And the priest shall look on him again the seventh day: and behold, if the plague be somewhat dark, and the plague spread not in the skinne; the priest shall pronounce him clean: it *is but* a scab: and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean.

7 But if the scab spread much abroad in the skinne, after that he hath been seen of the priest for his cleansing; he shall be seen of the priest again.

8 And *if* the priest see, that behold, the scab spreadeth in the skinne; then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* a leprosie.

9 ¶ When the plague of leprosie is in a man, then he shall be brought unto the priest:

10 And the priest shall see *him*: and behold, *if* the rising *be* white in the skinne, and it have turned the hair white, and *there be* † quick raw flesh in the rising;

† Heb. *the quickning of living flesh.*

11 It *is* an old leprosie in the skinne of his flesh, and the priest shall pronounce him unclean, and shall not shut him up: for he *is* unclean.

12 And if a leprosie break out abroad in the skinne, and the leprosie cover all the skinne of *him that hath* the plague, from his head even to his foot, wheresoever the priest looketh;

13 Then the priest shall consider: and behold, if the leprosie have covered all his flesh, he shall pronounce *him* clean *that hath* the plague: it is all turned white: he *is* clean.

14 But when raw flesh appeareth in him, he shall be unclean.

15 And the priest shall see the raw flesh, and pronounce him to be unclean: *for* the raw flesh *is* unclean: it *is* a leprosie.

16 Or if the raw flesh turn again, and be changed unto white, he shall come unto the priest:

17 And the priest shall see him: and behold, *if* the plague be turned into white, then the priest shall pronounce *him* clean *that hath* the plague: he *is* clean.

18 ¶ The flesh also, in which, *even* in the skinne thereof, was a bile, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the bile there be a white rising, or a bright spot white, and somewhat reddish, and it be shewed to the priest;

20 And if when the priest seeth it, behold, it *be* in sight lower then the skinne, & the hair thereof be turned white; the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* a plague of leprosie broken out of the bile.

21 But if the priest look on it, and behold, *there be* no white hairs therein, and if it *be* not lower then the skinne, but *be* somewhat dark; then the priest shall shut him up seven dayes.

22 And if it spread much abroad in the skinne, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean; it *is* a plague.

23 But if the bright spot stay in his place, *and* spread not, it *is* a burning bile; and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

24 ¶ Or if there be *any* flesh, in the skinne whereof *there is* † a hot burning, and the quick *flesh* that burneth have a white bright spot, somewhat reddish, or white;

† Heb. *a burning of fire.*

25 Then the priest shall look upon it: and behold, *if* the hair in the bright spot be turned white, and it *be* in sight deeper then the skinne; it *is* a leprosie broken out of the burning: wherefore the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* the plague of leprosie.

26 But if the priest look on it, and behold, *there be* no white hair on the bright spot, and it *be* no lower then the *other* skinne, but *be* somewhat dark; then the priest shall shut him up seven dayes.

27 And the priest shall look upon him the seventh day: *and* if it be spread much abroad in the skinne, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* the plague of leprosie.

28 And if the bright spot stay in his place, *and* spread not in the skinne, but it *be* somewhat dark; it *is* a rising of the burning, and the priest shall pronounce him clean: for it *is* an inflammation of the burning.

29 ¶ If a man or a woman hath a plague upon the head or the beard;

30 Then the priest shall see the plague: and behold, if it *be* in sight deeper then the skinne, and *there be* in it a yellow thin hair; then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* a dry scall, *even* a leprosie upon the head or beard.

31 And if the priest look on the plague of the scall, and behold, it *be* not in sight deeper then the skinne, and *that there is* no black hair in it; then the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the plague of the scall, seven dayes.

32 And in the seventh day the priest shall look on the plague: and behold, if the scall spread not, and there be in it no yellow hair, and the scall *be* not in sight deeper then the skinne;

33 He shall be shaven, but the scall shall he not shave: and the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the scall, seven dayes more.

34 And in the seventh day the priest shall look on the scall: and behold, *if* the scall be not spread in the skinne, nor *be* in sight deeper then the skinne; then the priest shall pronounce him clean: & he shall wash his clothes, and be clean.

35 But if the scall spread much in the skinne after his cleansing;

36 Then the priest shall look on him: and behold, if the scall be spread in the skinne, the priest shall not seek for yellow hair: he *is* unclean.

37 But if the scall be in his sight at a stay, and *that* there is black hair grown up therein; the scall is healed, he *is* clean: and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

38 ¶ If a man also or a woman have in the skinne of their flesh bright spots, *even* white bright spots;

39 Then the priest shall look: and behold, if the bright spots in the skinne of their flesh *be* darkish white; it *is* a freckled spot *that* groweth

Digitized by Google

eth in the skinne: he *is* clean.

*Heb. head is plld. 40 And the man whose hair is fallen off his head, he *is* bald: *yet is* he clean.

41 And he that hath his hair fallen off, from the part of his head toward his face, he *is* forehead-bald: *yet is* he clean.

42 And if there be in the bald head, or bald forehead, a white reddish sore; it *is* a leprosie sprung up in his bald head, or his bald forehead.

43 Then the priest shall look upon it: and behold, *if* the rising of the sore be white reddish in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, as the leprosie appeareth in the skinne of the flesh;

44 He *is* a leprous man, he *is* unclean: the priest shall pronounce him utterly unclean, his plague *is* in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague *is*, his clothes shall be rent, and his head bare, and he shall put a covering upon his upper lip, and shall cry, Unclean, unclean.

46 All the dayes wherein the plague *shall be* in him, he shall be defiled; he *is* unclean: he shall dwell alone, *without the camp *shall* his habitation *be*.

*Num 5.2. 2 Kings 15.5.

47 ¶ The garment also, that the plague of leprosie *is* in, *whether it be* a woollen garment, or a linen garment,

48 Whether *it be* in the warp, or woof, of linen or of woollen, whether in a skin, or in any † thing made of skinne:

Heb. work of. 49 And if the plague be greenish or reddish in the garment, or in the skinne, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any † thing of skin; it *is* a plague of leprosie, and shall be shewed unto the priest.

50 And the priest shall look upon the plague, and shut up *it that hath* the plague, seven dayes.

51 And he shall look on the plague on the seventh day: if the plague be spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in a skin, *or* in any work that is made of skinne; the plague *is* a fretting leprosie; it *is* unclean.

52 He shall therefore burn that garment, whether warp or woof, in woollen or in linen, or any thing of skinne, wherein the plague is: for it *is* a fretting leprosie; it shall be burnt in the fire.

53 And if the priest shall look, and behold, the plague be not spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skinne;

54 Then the priest shall command that they wash *the thing* wherein the plague *is*, and he shall shut it up seven dayes more.

55 And the priest shall look on the plague after that it is washed: and behold, *if* the plague have not changed his colour, and the plague be not spread; it *is* unclean, thou shalt burn it in the fire: it *is* fret inward, † *whether* it *be* bare within or without.

56 And if the priest look, and behold, the plague *be* somewhat dark after the washing of it; then he shall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skinne, or out of the warp, or out of the woof.

57 And if it appeare still in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skinne; it *is* a spreading *plague*: thou shalt burn that wherein the plague *is*, with fire.

58 And the garment, either warp, or woof, or whatsoever thing of skinne *it be*, which thou shalt wash, if the plague be departed from them, then it shall be washed the second time, and *shall be* clean. 81

59 This *is* the law of the plague of leprosie in a garment of woollen or linen, either in the warp, or woof, or any thing of skinnes, to pronounce it clean, or to pronounce it unclean.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The rites and sacrifices in cleansing of the leper. 33 The signes of leprosie in an house. 48 The cleansing of that house.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 This shall be the law of the leper, in the day of his cleansing: he * shall be brought unto the priest. *Mat. 8.2. Mar. 1.40. Luke 5.12.

3 And the priest shall go forth out of the camp: and the priest shall look, and behold, *if* the plague of leprosie be healed in the leper;

4 Then shall the priest command to take for him that is to be cleansed, two ‖ birds alive, *and* clean, and cedar-wood, and scarlet, and hyssope. ‖ Or, sparrows.

5 And the priest shall command that one of the birds be killed in an earthen vessell, over running water.

6 As for the living bird, he shall take it, and the cedar-wood, and the scarlet, and the hyssope, and shall dip them and the living bird, in the bloud of the bird that was killed over the running water.

7 And he shall sprinkle upon him that is to be cleansed from the leprosie, seven times, and shall pronounce him clean, and shall let the living bird loose † into the open field. †Heb. upon the face of the field.

8 And he that is to be cleansed shall wash his clothes, and shave off all his hair, and wash himself in water, that he may be clean: and after that he shall come into the camp, and shall tarry abroad out of his tent seven dayes.

9 But it shall be on the seventh day, that he shal shave all his hair off his head and his beard & his eye-brows, even all his hair he shal shave off: and he shall wash his clothes, also he shall wash his flesh in water, and he shall be clean.

10 And on the eighth day he shall take two he-lambes without blemish, and one ewe-lambe † of the first yeare without blemish, and three tenth-deals of fine floure for a meat-offering, mingled with oyl, and one log of oyl. †Heb. the daughter of her yeare.

11 And the priest that maketh *him* clean, shall present the man that is to be made clean, and those things before the LORD, *at* the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation:

12 And the priest shall take one he-lambe, and offer him for a trespasse-offering, and the log of oyl, and * wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD. * Exod. 29.24.

13 And he shall slay the lambe in the place where he shall kill the sinne-offering and the burnt-offering, in the holy place: for * as the sin-offering *is* the priests, so *is* the trespasse-offering: it *is* most holy. *Chap. 7.7

14 And the priest shall take *some* of the bloud of the trespasse-offering, and the priest shall put *it* upon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, & upon the thumbe of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

15 And the priest shall take *some* of the log of oyl, and poure *it* into the palm of his own left hand:

16 And the priest shall dip his right finger in the oyl that *is* in his left hand, and shall sprinkle of the oyl with his finger, seven times before the LORD.

Digitized by Google

82

17 And of the rest of the oyl that *is* in his hand, shall the priest put upon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumbe of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the bloud of the trespasse-offering.

18 And the remnant of the oyl that *is* in the priests hand, he shall poure upon the head of him that is to be cleansed: and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD.

19 And the priest shall offer the sin-offering, and make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed from his uncleanesse, and afterward he shall kill the burnt-offering.

20 And the priest shall offer the burnt-offering, and the meat-offering upon the altar: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and he shall be clean.

† Heb. *his hand reach not.*

21 And if he be poore, and † cannot get so much, then he shall take one lambe for a trespasse-offering † to be waved, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth-deal of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering, and a log of oyl:

‡ Heb. *for a waving.*

22 And two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, such as he is able to get; and the one shall be a sin-offering, and the other a burnt-offering.

23 And he shall bring them on the eighth day, for his cleansing, unto the priest, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD.

24 And the priest shall take the lambe of the trespasse-offering, and the log of oyl, and the priest shall wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

25 And he shal kill the lambe of the trespasse-offering, and the priest shall take *some* of the bloud of the trespasse-offering, and put *it* upon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumbe of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

26 And the priest shall poure of the oyl into the palm of his own left hand.

27 And the priest shall sprinkle with his right finger, *some* of the oyl that *is* in his left hand, seven times before the LORD.

28 And the priest shall put of the oyl that *is* in his hand, upon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumbe of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot; upon the place of the bloud of the trespasse-offering.

29 And the rest of the oyl that *is* in the priests hand, he shall put upon the head of him that is to be cleansed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.

30 And he shall offer the one of the turtle-doves, or of the young pigeons, such as he can get:

31 *Even* such as he is able to get, the one for a sinne-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, with the meat-offering. And the priest shall make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed, before the LORD.

32 This *is* the law *of him* in whom *is* the plague of leprosie, whose hand is not able to get *that which pertaineth* to his cleansing.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

34 When ye be come into the land of Canaan, which I give to you for a possession, and I put the plague of leprosie in a house of the land of your possession;

35 And he that owneth the house shall come and tell the priest, saying, It seemeth to me *there is* as it were a plague in the house:

36 Then the priest shall command that they ‖ empty the house, before the priest go *into it* to see the plague; that all that *is* in the house be not made unclean: and afterward the priest shall go in to see the house.

‖ Or, prepare.

37 And he shall look on the plague, and behold, *if* the plague *be* in the walls of the house, with hollow strakes, greenish or reddish, which in sight *are* lower then the wall;

38 Then the priest shall go out of the house, to the doore of the house, and shut up the house seven dayes.

39 And the priest shall come again the seventh day, and shall look: and behold, *if* the plague be spread in the walls of the house;

40 Then the priest shall eommand that they take away the stones, in which the plague *is*, and they shall cast them into an unclean place without the city.

41 And he shall cause the house to be scraped within round about, and they shall poure out the dust that they scrape off, without the city into an unclean place.

42 And they shall take other stones, and put *them* in the place of those stones; and he shall take other morter, and shall plaister the house.

43 And if the plague come again, and break out in the house, after that he hath taken away the stones, and after he hath scraped the house, and after it is plaistered;

44 Then the priest shall come and look, and behold, *if* the plague be spread in the house, it *is* a fretting leprosie in the house: it *is* unclean.

45 And he shall break down the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the morter of the house: and he shall carry *them* forth out of the city into an unclean place.

46 Moreover, he that goeth into the house all the while that it is shut up, shall be unclean untill the even.

47 And he that lieth in the house, shall wash his clothes: and he that eateth in the house, shall wash his clothes.

† Heb. *come upon it*

48 And if the priest † shall come in, and look *upon it*, and behold, the plague hath not spread in the house, after the house was plaistered: then the priest shal pronounce the house clean, because the plague is healed.

49 And he shall take to cleanse the house two birds, and cedar-wood, and scarlet, and hyssope.

50 And he shall kill the one of the birds in an earthen vessell, over running water.

51 And he shall take the cedar-wood, and the hyssope, and the scarlet, and the living bird, and dip them in the bloud of the slain bird, and in the running water, and sprinkle the house seven times.

52 And he shall cleanse the house with the bloud of the bird, and with the running water, and with the living bird, and with the cedar-wood, and with the hyssope, & with the scarlet.

53 But he shall let go the living bird out of the city into the open fields, and make an atonement for the house: and it shall be clean.

54 This *is* the law for all manner plague of leprosie, and * scall,

* C 13.

55 And for the leprosie of a garment, and of an house,

56 And

Digitized by Google

† Heb. in the day of the unclean, and in the day of the cleans.

56 And for a rising, and for a scab, and for a bright spot.

57 To teach † when *it is* unclean, and when *it is* clean: this *is* the law of leprosie.

CHAP. XV.

1 The uncleanesse of men in their issues. 13 The cleansing of them. 13 The uncleanesse of women in their issues. 28 Their cleansing.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and to Aaron, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When any man hath a ‖ running issue out of his flesh, because of his issue he *is* unclean.

‖ Or, running of the reins.

3 And this shall be his uncleanesse in his issue: whether his flesh runne with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his issue, it *is* his uncleanesse.

4 Every bed whereon he lieth that hath the issue, is unclean: and every † thing whereon he sitteth, shall be unclean.

† Heb. vessel.

5 And whosoever toucheth his bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

6 And he that sitteth on *any* thing whereon he sat that hath the issue, shal wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

7 And he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

8 And if he that hath the issue spit upon him that is clean; then he shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

9 And what saddle soever he rideth upon, that hath the issue, shall be unclean.

10 And whosoever toucheth any thing that was under him, shall be unclean untill the even: and he that beareth *any of* those things, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

11 And whomsoever he toucheth that hath the issue (and hath not rinsed his hands in water) he shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

12 And the *vessell of earth, that he toucheth which hath the issue, shall be broken: and every vessell of wood shall be rinsed in water.

* Chap. 11.

13 And when he that hath an issue, is cleansed of his issue; then he shall number to himself seven dayes for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shall be clean.

14 And on the eighth day he shall take to him two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, and come before the LORD, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and give them unto the priest.

15 And the priest shall offer them, the one for a sinne-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD, for his issue.

16 And if any mans seed of copulation go out from him, then he shall wash all his flesh in water, and be unclean untill the even.

17 And every garment, and every skinne whereon is the seed of copulation, shall be washed with water, and be unclean untill the even.

18 The woman also with whom man shall lie with seed of copulation, they shall *both* bathe *themselves* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

19 ¶ And if a woman have an issue, *and* her issue in her flesh be bloud, she shal be † put apart seven dayes: and whosoever toucheth her, shall be unclean untill the even.

† Heb in her separation.

20 And every thing that she lieth upon in her separation, shall be unclean: every thing also that she sitteth upon, shall be unclean.

21 And whosoever toucheth her bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

22 And whosoever toucheth any thing that she sat upon, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

23 And if it *be* on *her* bed, or on any thing whereon she sitteth, when he toucheth it; he shall be unclean untill the even.

24 And if any man lie with her at all, and her flowers be upon him, he shall be unclean seven dayes: and all the bed whereon he lieth, shall be unclean.

25 And if a woman have an issue of her bloud many dayes out of the time of her separation, or if it run beyond the time of her separation; all the dayes of the issue of her uncleanesse shall be as the dayes of her separation: she shall be unclean.

26 Every bed whereon she lieth all the dayes of her issue, shall be unto her as the bed of her separation: and whatsoever she sitteth upon, shall be unclean, as the uncleanesse of her separation.

27 And whosoever toucheth those things, shall be unclean, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

28 But if she be cleansed of her issue, then she shall number to her self seven dayes, and after that she shall be clean.

29 And on the eighth day she shall take unto her two turtles, or two young pigeons, and bring them unto the priest, to the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

30 And the priest shall offer the one for a sinne-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for her before the LORD, for the issue of her uncleanesse.

31 Thus shall ye separate the children of Israel from their uncleanesse; that they die not in their uncleanesse, when they defile my tabernacle that *is* among them.

32 This *is* the law of him that hath an issue, and *of him* whose seed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith;

33 And of her that is sick of her flowers, and of him that hath an issue, of the man, and of the woman, and of him that lieth with her which is unclean.

CHAP. XVI.

1 How the high priest must enter into the holy place. 11 The sin-offering for himself. 15 The sinne-offering for the people. 20 The scape-goat. 29 The yearly feast of the expiations.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, after *the death of the two sons of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD, and died:

* Chap. 10. 2.

2 And the LORD said unto Moses, Speak unto Aaron thy brother, that he * come not at all times into the holy *place* within the vail, before the mercy-seat, which *is* upon the ark;

* Exod. 30. 10. Heb. 9. 7.

Digitized by Google

84 that he die not: for I will appeare in the cloud upon the mercy-seat.

3 Thus shall Aaron come into the holy *place*: with a young bullock for a sinne-offering, and a ramme for a burnt-offering.

4 He shall put on the holy linen coat, and he shall have the linen breeches upon his flesh, and shall be girded with the linen girdle, and with the linen mitre shall he be attired: these *are* holy garments; therefore shall he wash his flesh in water, and *so* put them on.

5 And he shall take of the congregation of the children of Israel, two kids of the goats for a sinne-offering, and one ramme for a burnt-offering.

6 And Aaron shall offer his bullock of the *Heb.9.7. sinne-offering, which *is* for himself, and * make an atonement for himself, and for his house.

7 And he shall take the two goats, and present them before the LORD, at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And Aaron shall cast lots upon the two goats; one lot for the LORD, and the other †Heb. Azazel. lot for the † scape-goat.

9 And Aaron shall bring the goat upon †Heb. was which the LORDS lot † fell, and offer him for a sinne-offering.

10 But the goat on which the lot fell to be the scape-goat, shall be presented alive before the LORD, to make an atonement with him, *and* to let him go for a scape-goat into the wilderneſſe.

11 And Aaron shall bring the bullock of the sinne-offering, which *is* for himself, and shall make an atonement for himself, and for his house, and shall kill the bullock of the sinne-offering, which *is* for himself.

12 And he shall take a censer-full of burning coals of fire from off the altar before the LORD, and his hands-ful of sweet incense beaten small, and bring *it* within the vail.

13 And he shall put the incense upon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incense may cover the mercy-seat that *is* upon the testimonie, that he die not.

*Heb.9.13 and 10.4. *Chap.4.6 14 And * he shall take of the bloud of the bullock, and * sprinkle *it* with his finger upon the mercy-seat east-ward: and before the mercy-seat shall he sprinkle of the bloud with his finger seven times.

15 ¶ Then shall he kill the goat of the sinne-offering that *is* for the people, and bring his bloud within the vail, and do with that bloud as he did with the bloud of the bullock, and sprinkle it upon the mercy-seat, and before the mercy-seat.

16 And he shall make an atonement for the holy *place*, because of the uncleanneſſe of the children of Israel, and because of their transgreſſions in all their sinnes: and so shall he do for the tabernacle of the congregation that †Heb. dwelleth. remaineth among them, in the midst of their uncleanneſſe.

*Luk.1.10 17 * And there shall be no man in the tabernacle of the congregation, when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy *place*, untill he come out, and have made an atonement for himself, and for his houshold, and for all the congregation of Israel.

18 And he shall go out unto the altar that *is* before the LORD, and make an atonement for it; and shall take of the bloud of the bullock, and of the bloud of the goat, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar round about.

19 And he shall sprinkle of the bloud upon it with his finger seven times, and cleanse it, and hallow it from the uncleanneſſe of the children of Israel.

20 ¶ And when he hath made an end of reconciling the holy place, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar, he shall bring the live goat:

21 And Aaron shall lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat, and confeſſe over him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgreſſions in all their sinnes, putting them upon the head of the goat, and shall send him away by the hand of † a fit man into †Heb. a man of opportunity. the wilderneſſe.

22 And the goat shall bear upon him all their iniquities, unto a land † not inhabited; and he †Heb. of separation. shall let go the goat in the wilderneſſe.

23 And Aaron shall come into the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall put off the linen garments, which he put on when he went into the holy *place*; and shall leave them there.

24 And he shall wash his flesh with water in the holy place, and put on his garments, and come forth, and offer his burnt-offering, and the burnt-offering of the people, and make an atonement for himself, and for the people.

25 And the fat of the sinne-offering shall he burn upon the altar.

26 And he that let go the goat for the scape-goat, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward come into the camp.

27 * And the bullock for the sinne-offering, *Chap.6. 30. Heb.13.11 and the goat for the sinne-offering, whose bloud was brought in to make atonement in the holy *place*, shall *one* carry forth without the camp, and they shall burn in the fire their skins, and their flesh, and their dung.

28 And he that burneth them, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp.

29 ¶ And *this* shall be a statute for ever unto you: * *that* in the seventh moneth, on the tenth *day* of the moneth, ye shal afflict your souls, and do no work at all, *whether it be* one of your own country, or a stranger that sojourneth among you.

30 For on that day shall *the priest* make an atonement for you, to cleanse you, *that* ye may be clean from all your sinnes before the LORD.

31 It *shall be* a sabbath of rest unto you, and ye shall afflict your souls by a statute for ever.

32 And the priest whom ye shall anoint, and whom he shall † consecrate to minister in the †Heb. fill his hand. priests office in his fathers stead, shall make the atonement, and shall put on the linen clothes, even the holy garments.

33 And he shall make an atonement for the holy sanctuary, and he shall make an atonement for the tabernacle of the congregation, and for the altar: and he shall make an atonement for the priests, and for all the people of the congregation.

34 And this shall be an everlasting statute unto you, to make an atonement for the children of Israel, for all their sinnes, * once a * Exod. 30.10. Heb 9.7. yeare. And he did as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XVII.

1 The bloud of all slain beasts must be offered to the Lord, at the doore of the tabernacle. 7 They must not offer to devils. 10 All eating of bloud is forbidden, 15 and all that dieth alone, or is torn.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and unto his sonnes, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them, This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded, saying,

3 What man soever *there be* of the house of Israel, that killeth an ox, or lambe, or goat in the camp, or that killeth *it* out of the camp,

4 And bringeth it not unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer an offering unto the LORD before the tabernacle of the LORD; bloud shall be imputed unto that man, he hath shed bloud; and that man shall be cut off from among his people:

5 To the end that the children of Israel may bring their sacrifices, which they offer in the open field, even that they may bring them unto the LORD, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation unto the priest, and offer them for peace-offerings unto the LORD.

6 And the priest shall sprinkle the bloud upon the altar of the LORD, at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and burn the fat for a * sweet savour unto the LORD.

* Exod. 29.18. Chap.4.31

7 And they shall no more offer their sacrifices unto devils, after whom they have gone a whoring: This shall be a statute for ever unto them throughout their generations.

8 ¶ And thou shalt say unto them, Whatsoever man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers which sojourn among you, that offereth a burnt-offering or sacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer it unto the LORD, even that man shall be cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ And whatsoever man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, that eateth any manner of bloud; I will even set my face against that soul that eateth bloud, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the flesh *is* in the bloud, and I have given it to you upon the altar, to make an atonement for your souls; for it *is* the bloud *that* maketh an atonement for the soul.

12 Therefore I said unto the children of Israel, No soul of you shall eat bloud, neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you, eat bloud.

13 And whatsoever man *there be* of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, † which hunteth and catcheth any beast or fowl that may be eaten; he shall even poure out the bloud thereof, and cover it with dust.

† Heb. that hunteth any hunting.

‖ Gen.9.4.

14 * For *it is* the life of all flesh, the bloud of it *is* for the life thereof: therefore I said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall eat the bloud of no manner of flesh: for the life of all flesh *is* the bloud thereof: whosoever eateth it, shall be cut off.

† Heb. a carcase.

15 And every soul that eateth † that which died of *itself*, or that which was torn *with beasts* (*whether it be* one of your own countrey, or a stranger) he shall both wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in waters, and be unclean untill the even: then shall he be clean. 85

16 But if he wash *them* not, nor bathe his flesh, then he shall bear his iniquity.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Unlawfull marriages. 19 Unlawfull lusts.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, I *am* the LORD your God.

3 After the doings of the land of Egypt wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not do: and after the doings of the land of Canaan whither I bring you, shall ye not do: neither shall ye walk in their ordinances.

4 Ye shall do my judgements, and keep mine ordinances, to walk therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgements: * which if a man do, he shall live in them: I *am* the LORD.

* Ezek. 20.11.

6 ¶ None of you shall approch to any that is † neare of kin to him, to uncover *their* nakedneſſe: I *am* the LORD.

Rom.10.5. Gal.3.12. † Heb. remainder of his flesh.

7 The nakednesse of thy father, or the nakednesse of thy mother, shalt thou not uncover; she *is* thy mother, thou shalt not uncover her nakednesse.

8 * The nakednesse of thy fathers wife shalt thou not uncover: it *is* thy fathers nakednesse.

* Chap. 20.11.

9 The nakednesse of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, *whether she be* born at home, or born abroad, *even* their nakednesse thou shalt not uncover.

10 The nakednesse of thy sonnes daughter, or of thy daughters daughter, *even* their nakednesse thou shalt not uncover: for theirs *is* thine own nakednesse.

11 The nakednesse of thy fathers wives daughter, begotten of thy father, (she *is* thy sister) thou shalt not uncover her nakednesse.

12 * Thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of thy fathers sister: she *is* thy fathers neare kinswoman.

* Chap. 20.19.

13 Thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of thy mothers sister: for she *is* thy mothers neare kinswoman.

14 * Thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of thy fathers brother, thou shalt not approch to his wife: she *is* thine aunt.

* Chap. 20.20.

15 * Thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of thy daughter in law: she *is* thy sonnes wife, thou shalt not uncover her nakednesse.

* Chap. 20.12.

16 * Thou shalt not uncover the nakednes of thy brothers wife: it *is* thy brothers nakednesse.

* Chap. 20.21.

17 Thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her sonnes daughter, or her daughters daughter, to uncover her nakednesse; *for* they *are* her neare kinswomen: it *is* wickednesse.

18 Neither shalt thou take ‖ a wife to her sister, to vex *her*, to uncover her nakednesse besides the other in her life *time*.

‖ Or, one wife to another.

19 * Also thou shalt not approch unto a woman to uncover her nakednesse, as long as she is put apart for her uncleanness.

* Chap. 20.18.

20 Moreover, thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbours wife, to defile thy self with her.

* Chap. 20.10.

21 And thou shalt not let any of thy seed * passe through *the fire* to * Molech, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I *am* the LORD.

2. Kings 23.10. * Called, Acts 7.43. Moloch.

Digitized by Google

22 Thou shalt not lie with mankinde, as with womankinde: it *is* abomination.

* Chap. 20.15. 23 *Neither shalt thou lie with any beast to defile thy self therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie down thereto: it *is* confusion.

24 Defile not you your selves in any of these things: for in all these the nations are defiled which I cast out before you.

25 And the land is defiled: therefore I do visit the iniquity thereof upon it, and the land it self vomiteth out her inhabitants.

26 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgements, and shall not commit *any* of these abominations; *neither* any of your own nation, nor *any* stranger that sojourneth among you:

27 (For all these abominations have the men of the land done, which *were* before you, and the land is defiled)

28 That the land spue not you out also, when ye defile it, as it spued out the nations that *were* before you.

29 For whosoever shall commit any of these abominations, even the souls that commit *them*, shall be cut off from among their people.

30 Therefore shall ye keep mine ordinance, that *ye* commit not *any one* of these abominable customes, which were committed before you, and that ye defile not your selves therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 A repetition of sundry laws.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say unto them, * Ye shall be holy: for I the LORD your God *am* holy.

* Chap. 11. 44. & 20.7 1. Pet. 1.16

3 ¶ Ye shall fear every man his mother and his father, and keep my sabbaths: I *am* the LORD your God.

4 Turn ye not unto idols, nor make to your selves molten gods: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 ¶ And if ye offer a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD; ye shall offer it, at your own will.

6 It shall be eaten the same day ye offer it, and on the morrow; and if ought remain untill the third day, it shall be burnt in the fire.

7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it *is* abominable; it shall not be accepted.

8 Therefore *every one* that eateth it shall bear his iniquity, because he hath profaned the hallowed thing of the LORD; and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

* Chap. 23.22. 9 ¶ And * when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reap the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harvest.

10 And thou shalt not glean thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather *every* grape of thy vineyard; thou shalt leave them for the poore and stranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ Ye shall not steal, neither deal falsly, neither lie one to another.

* Exod. 20.7. Deut. 5.11 Mat. 5.34. Jam. 5.12. 12 ¶ And ye shall not * swear by my name falsly, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I *am* the LORD.

* Ecclus 10 6. * Deut. 24. 14, 15. Tob. 4. 14. 13 ¶ * Thou shalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob *him*: * the wages of him that is hired, shall not abide with thee all night untill the morning.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not curse the deaf, * nor put a stumbling block before the blinde, but shalt fear thy God: I *am* the LORD.

* Deut. 27.18.

15 ¶ Ye shall do no unrighteousnesse in judgement; thou shalt not * respect the person of the poore, nor honour the person of the mightie: *but* in righteousnesse shalt thou judge thy neighbour.

* Exod. 23.3. Deut. 1.17 and 16.19. Prov. 24.23. Jam. 2.9.

16 ¶ Thou shalt not go up and down as a tale-bearer among thy people: neither shalt thou stand against the bloud of thy neighbour: I *am* the LORD.

17 ¶ * Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: * thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, ‖ and not suffer sinne upon him.

* 1. Joh. 2.11. * Mat. 18. 15. Ecclus 19.13. ‖ Or, *that thou bear not sinne for him.*

18 ¶ Thou shalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, * but thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self: I *am* the LORD.

* Mat. 5.43 and 22.39. Rom. 13.9. Gal. 5.14. Jam. 2.8.

19 ¶ Ye shall keep my statutes: Thou shalt not let thy cattell gender with a diverse kinde: Thou shalt not sow thy field with mingled seed: neither shall a garment mingled of linen and woollen come upon thee.

20 ¶ And whosoever lieth carnally with a woman that *is* a bond-maid ‖ † betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor free-dome given her, ‖ † she shall be scourged: they shall not be put to death, because she was not free.

‖ Or, *abased by any.* ‖ Or, *reproched by, or for man.* ‖ Or, *there.* † Heb. *there shall be a scourging.*

21 And he shall bring his trespasse-offering unto the LORD, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, *even* a ramme for a trespasse-offering.

22 And the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ramme of the trespasse-offering, before the LORD, for his sinne which he hath done: and the sinne which he hath done, shall be forgiven him.

23 ¶ And when ye shall come into the land, and shall have planted all manner of trees for food, then ye shall count the fruit thereof as uncircumcised: three yeares shall it be as uncircumcised unto you; it shall not be eaten of.

24 But in the fourth yeare all the fruit thereof shall be † holy to praise the LORD *withall*.

† Heb. *holinesse of praises to the* LORD.

25 And in the fifth yeare shall ye eat of the fruit thereof, that it may yeeld unto you the increase thereof: I *am* the LORD your God.

26 ¶ Ye shall not eat *any thing* with the bloud, neither shall ye use inchantment, nor observe times.

27 * Ye shall not round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou marre the corners of thy beard.

* Chap. 21.5.

28 Ye shall not * make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you: I *am* the LORD.

* Deut. 14.1.

29 ¶ Do not † prostitute thy daughter, to cause her to be a whore; lest the land fall to whoredome, and the land become full of wickednesse.

† Heb. *profane.*

30 ¶ Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

31 ¶ Regard not them that have familiar spirits, neither seek after wizards, to be defiled by them: I *am* the LORD your God.

32 ¶ Thou shalt rise up before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and fear thy God: I *am* the LORD.

33 ¶ And * if a stranger sojourn with thee in your land, ye shall not ‖ vex him.

* Exod. 22.21. ‖ Or, *oppresse*

Digitized by Google

Exod. 23.9. 34 * *But* the ſtranger that dwelleth with you, ſhall be as one born amongſt you, and thou ſhalt love him as thy ſelf; for ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

35 ¶ Ye ſhall do no unrighteouſneſſe in judgement, in meteyard, in weight, or in meaſure.

*Prov. 11. 1 & 16. 11 & 20. 10. †Heb. ſtones 36 * Juſt balances, juſt † weights, a juſt ephah, and a juſt hin ſhall ye have: I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

37 Therefore ſhall ye obſerve all my ſtatutes, and all my judgements, and do them: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XX.

1 Of him that giveth of his ſeed to Molech. 4 Of him that ſo-vereth ſuch an one. 6 Of going to wizards. 7 Of ſanctifi-cation. 9 Of him that curſeth his parents. 10 Of adultery. 11, 14, 17, 19 Of inceſt. 13 Of ſodomie. 15 Of beſtiality. 18 Of uncleanneſſe. 22 Obedience is required with holineſſe. 27 Wizards muſt be put to death.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

*Chap. 18.21. 2 * Again, thou ſhalt ſay to the children of Iſrael, Whoſoever *he be* of the children of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers that ſojourn in Iſrael, that giveth *any* of his ſeed unto Molech, he ſhall ſurely be put to death: the people of the land ſhall ſtone him with ſtones.

3 And I will ſet my face againſt that man, and will cut him off from among his people: becauſe he hath given of his ſeed unto Molech, to defile my ſanctuary, and to profane my holy name.

4 And if the people of the land do any wayes hide their eyes from the man, when he giveth of his ſeed unto Molech, and kill him not:

5 Then I will ſet my face againſt that man, and againſt his family, and will cut him off, and all that go a whoring after him, to commit whoredome with Molech, from among their people.

6 ¶ And the ſoul that turneth after ſuch as have familiar ſpirits, and after wizards, to go a whoring after them, I will even ſet my face againſt that ſoul, and will cut him off from among his people.

*Chap. 11. 44 & 19. 2 Pet. 1. 16 7 ¶ * Sanctifie your ſelves therefore, and be ye holy: for I *am* the LORD your God.

8 And ye ſhall keep my ſtatutes, and do them: I *am* the LORD which ſanctifie you.

*Exod. 21. 17. Prov. 20. 20. Mat. 15. 4. 9 ¶ * For every one that curſeth his father or his mother, ſhall be ſurely put to death: he hath curſed his father or his mother; his bloud *ſhall be* upon him.

*Deut. 22. 22. Joh. 8. 4, 5. 10 ¶ And * the man that committeth adultery with *another* mans wife, *even he* that committeth adultery with his neighbours wife, the adulterer and the adultereſſe ſhall ſurely be put to death.

*Chap. 18. 8. 11 * And the man that lieth with his fathers wife, hath uncovered his fathers nakedneſſe: both of them ſhall be put to death; their bloud *ſhall be* upon them.

12 And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them ſhall ſurely be put to death: they have wrought confuſion; their bloud *ſhall be* upon them.

*Chap. 18. 22. 13 * If a man alſo lie with mankinde, as he lieth with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination: they ſhall ſurely be put to death; their bloud *ſhall be* upon them.

14 And if a man take a wife and her mother, it *is* wickedneſſe: they ſhall be burnt with fire, both he and they; that there be no wickedneſſe among you. 87

15 * And if a man lie with a beaſt, he ſhall ſurely be put to death: and ye ſhall ſlay the beaſt. *Chap. 18. 23.

16 And if a woman approch unto any beaſt, and lie down thereto, thou ſhalt kill the woman and the beaſt: they ſhall ſurely be put to death; their bloud *ſhall be* upon them.

17 * And if a man ſhall take his ſiſter, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and ſee her nakedneſs, and ſhe ſee his nakedneſs, it *is* a wicked thing; and they ſhall be cut off in the ſight of their people: he hath uncovered his ſiſters nakedneſſe, he ſhall bear his iniquitie. *Chap. 18. 9.

18 * And if a man ſhall lie with a woman having her ſickneſſe, and ſhall uncover her nakedneſſe; he hath † diſcovered her fountain, and ſhe hath uncovered the fountain of her bloud: and both of them ſhall be cut off from among their people. *Chap. 18. 19. †Heb. *made naked.*

19 And thou ſhalt not uncover the nakedneſſe of thy mothers ſiſter, nor of thy fathers ſiſter: for he uncovereth his neare kinne: they bear their iniquity.

20 And if a man ſhall lie with his uncles wife, he hath uncovered his uncles nakedneſſe: they ſhall bear their ſinne, they ſhall die childleſſe.

21 And if a man ſhall take his brothers wife, it *is* † an unclean thing: he hath uncovered his brothers nakedneſſe, they ſhall be childleſſe. †Heb. *a ſeparation.*

22 ¶ Ye ſhall therefore keep all my * ſtatutes, and all my judgements, and do them: that the land whither I bring you to dwell therein, * ſpue you not out. * Chap. 18. 26. * Chap. 18. 25.

23 And ye ſhall not walk in the manners of the nation, which I caſt out before you: for they committed all theſe things, and * therefore I abhorred them. *Deut. 9. 5

24 But I have ſaid unto you, Ye ſhall inherit their land, and I will give it unto you to poſſeſſe it, a land that floweth with milk and hony: I *am* the LORD your God, which have ſeparated you from *other* people.

25 * Ye ſhall therefore put difference between clean beaſts and unclean, and between unclean fowls and clean: and ye ſhall not make your ſouls abominable by beaſt or by fowl, or by any manner of living thing, that ‖ creepeth on the ground, which I have ſeparated from you as unclean. * Chap. 11. 2. Deut. 14. 4 ‖ Or, *moveth.*

26 And ye ſhall be holy unto me: * for I the LORD *am* holy, and have ſevered you from *other* people, that ye ſhould be mine. * Verſ. 7. Chap 19. 2 1. Pet. 1. 16

27 ¶ * A man alſo or woman that hath a familiar ſpirit, or that is a wizard, ſhall ſurely be put to death: they ſhall ſtone them with ſtones: their bloud *ſhall be* upon them. * Deut. 18. 11. 1. Sam. 28. 7.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Of the prieſts mourning. 6 Of their holineſſe. 8 Of their eſtimation. 7, 13 Of their marriages. 16 The prieſts that have blemiſhes muſt not miniſter in the ſanctuary.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Speak unto the prieſts, the ſonnes of Aaron, and ſay unto them, There ſhall none be defiled for the dead among his people.

2 But for his kinne, that is neare unto him, *that is*, for his mother, and for his father, and for his ſonne, and for his daughter, and for his brother,

Digitized by Google

38

3 And for his sister a virgin, that is nigh unto him, which hath had no husband: for her may he be defiled.

‖Or, being an husband among his people he shall not defile himself

4 But ‖ he shall not defile himself, *being* a chief man among his people, to profane himself.

for his wife, &c.

5 * They shall not make baldness upon their head, neither shall they shave off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh.

* Chap. 19.27.

6 They shall be holy unto their God, and not profane the name of their God: for the offerings of the LORD made by fire, *and* the bread of their God they do offer: therefore they shall be holy.

7 They shall not take a wife that is a whore, or profane; neither shall they take a woman put away from her husband: for he *is* holy unto his God.

8 Thou shalt sanctifie him therefore; for he offereth the bread of thy God: he shall be holy unto thee: for I the LORD which sanctifie you, *am* holy.

9 ¶ And the daughter of any priest, if she profane herself by playing the whore, she profaneth her father: she shall be burnt with fire.

10 And *he that is* the high priest among his brethren, upon whose head the anointing oyl was poured, and that is consecrated to put on the garments, shall not uncover his head, nor rent his clothes:

11 Neither shall he go in to any dead body, nor defile himself for his father, or for his mother:

12 Neither shall he go out of the sanctuary, nor profane the sanctuary of his God; for the crown of the anointing oyl of his God *is* upon him: I *am* the LORD.

13 And he shall take a wife in her virginity.

14 A widow, or a divorced woman, or profane, *or* an harlot, these shall he not take: but he shal take a virgin of his own people to wife.

15 Neither shall he profane his seed among his people: for I the LORD do sanctifie him.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 Speak unto Aaron, saying, Whosoever *he be* of thy seed in their generations, that hath *any* blemish, let him not approch to offer the

‖Or, food.

‖ bread of his God:

18 For whatsoever man *he be* that hath a blemish, he shall not approch: a blinde man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat nose, or any thing * superfluous,

* Chap. 22.23.

19 Or a man that is broken-footed, or broken-handed,

‖Or, too slender.

20 Or crook-backt, or ‖ a dwarf, or that hath a blemish in his eye, or be scurvie, or scabbed, or hath his stones broken:

21 No man that hath a blemish, of the seed of Aaron the priest, shall come nigh to offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire: he hath a blemish, he shall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 He shall eat the bread of his God, *both* of the most holy, and of the holy.

23 Only he shall not go in unto the vail, nor come nigh unto the altar, because he hath a blemish; that he profane not my sanctuaries: for I the LORD do sanctifie them.

24 And Moses told *it* unto Aaron, and to his sonnes, and unto all the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The priests in their uncleanesse must abstain from the holy things.* 6 *How they shall be cleansed.* 10 *Who of the priests house may eat of the holy things.* 17 *The sacrifices must be without blemish.* 26 *The age of the sacrifice.* 29 *The law of eating the sacrifice of thanksgiving.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and to his sonnes, that they separate themselves from the holy things of the children of Israel, and that they profane not my holy name, *in those things* which they hallow unto me: I *am* the LORD.

3 Say unto them, Whosoever *he be* of all your seed, among your generations, that goeth unto the holy things which the children of Israel hallow unto the LORD, having his uncleanesse upon him, that soul shall be cut off from my presence: I *am* the LORD.

4 What man soever of the seed of Aaron *is* a leper, or hath * a † running issue; he shall not eat of the holy things, untill he be clean. And whoso toucheth any thing *that is* unclean *by* the dead, or a man whose seed goeth from him:

* Chap. 15.2.

†Heb. running of the reins.

5 Or whosoever toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may be made unclean, or a man of whom he may take uncleanesse, whatsoever uncleanesse he hath:

6 The soul which hath touched any such, shall be unclean untill even, and shall not eat of the holy things, unlesse he wash his flesh with water.

7 And when the sunne is down, he shall be clean, and shall afterward eat of the holy things, because it *is* his food.

8 * That which dieth of it self, or is torn *with beasts*, he shall not eat to defile himself therewith: I *am* the LORD.

* Exod. 22.31. Ezek. 44. 31.

9 They shall therefore keep mine ordinance, lest they bear sinne for it, and die therefore, if they profane it: I the LORD do sanctifie them.

10 There shall no stranger eat of the holy thing: a sojourner of the priests, or an hired servant shall not eat of the holy thing.

11 But if the priest buy *any* soul † with his money, he shall eat of it, and he that is born in his house: they shall eat of his meat.

†Heb. with the purchase of his money.

12 If the priests daughter also be *married* unto † a stranger, she may not eat of an offering of the holy things.

†Heb. a man a stranger.

13 But if the priests daughter be a widow, or divorced, and have no childe, and is returned unto her fathers house, * as in her youth, she shall eat of her fathers meat; but there shall no stranger eat thereof.

* Chap. 10.14.

14 ¶ And if a man eat of the holy thing unwittingly, then he shall put the fifth part thereof unto it, and shall give *it* unto the priest, with the holy thing.

15 And they shall not profane the holy things of the children of Israel which they offer unto the LORD:

16 Or ‖ suffer them to bear the iniquity of trespasse, when they eat their holy things: for I the LORD do sanctifie them.

‖Or, lade themselves with the iniquity of trespasse in their eating.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Speak unto Aaron, and to his sonnes, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them, Whatsoever *he be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers in Israel, that will offer his oblation for all his vows, and for all his free-will-offerings, which they will offer unto the LORD for a burnt-offering:

19 *Ye*

Digitized by Google

19 *Ye shall offer* at your own will a male without blemish of the beeves, of the sheep, or of the goats.

Deut 15. and 17 20 * *But* whatsoever hath a blemish, *that* shall ye not offer: for it shall not be acceptable for you.

21 And whosoever offereth a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD, to accomplish *his* vow, or a free-will-offering in beeves, or sheep, it shall be perfect, to be accepted: there shall be no blemish therein.

Or, lame. 22 Blinde, or broken, or maimed, or having a wen, or scurvy, or scabbed, ye shall not offer these unto the LORD, nor make an offering by fire of them upon the altar unto the LORD.

Or, kid. Chap. 21. 18. 23 Either a bullock, or a lambe that hath any thing * superfluous or lacking in his parts, that mayest thou offer for a free-will-offering; but for a vow it shall not be accepted.

24 Ye shall not offer unto the LORD that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut; neither shall you make *any* offering *thereof* in your land.

25 Neither from a strangers hand shall ye offer the bread of your God of any of these; because their corruption *is* in them, *and* blemishes *be* in them: they shall not be accepted for you.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

27 When a bullock, or a sheep, or a goat is brought forth, then it shall be seven dayes under the damme; and from the eighth day and thenceforth, it shall be accepted for an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

Or, he goat. * Deut. 22. 6. 28 And *whether it be* cow or ewe, ye shall not kill it * and her young both in one day.

29 And when ye will offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving unto the LORD, offer it at your own will.

* Chap. 7. 15. 30 On the same day it shall be eaten up, ye shall leave * none of it untill the morrow: I *am* the LORD.

31 Therefore shall ye keep my commandments, and do them: I *am* the LORD.

* Chap. 10. 3. 32 Neither shall ye profane my holy name, but * I will be hallowed among the children of Israel: I *am* the LORD which hallow you,

33 That brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The feasts of the Lord.* 3 *The sabbath.* 4 *The passeover.* 9 *The sheaf of first-fruits.* 15 *The feast of Pentecost.* 22 *Gleanings to be left for the poore.* 23 *The feast of trumpets.* 26 *The day of atonement.* 33 *The feast of tabernacles.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, Concerning the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim *to be* holy convocations, *even* these *are* my feasts.

* Exod. 20. 9. Deut. 5. 13 Luke 13. 14. 3 * Six dayes shall work be done, but the seventh day *is* the sabbath of rest, an holy convocation; ye shall do no work *therein*: it *is* the sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.

4 ¶ These *are* the feasts of the LORD, *even* holy convocations, which ye shall proclaim in their seasons.

* Exod. 12. 18. Num. 28. 16. 5 * In the fourteenth *day* of the first moneth at even, *is* the LORDS passeover.

6 And on the fifteenth day of the same moneth, *is* the feast of unleavened bread unto the LORD: seven dayes ye must eat unleavened bread.

7 In the first day ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein. 89

8 But ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD seven dayes: in the seventh day *is* an holy convocation, ye shall do no servile work *therein*.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land which I give unto you, and shall reap the harvest thereof, then ye shall bring a ‖† sheaf of the first-fruits of your harvest unto the priest:

‖ Or, handful. † Heb. an omer.

11 And he shall wave the sheaf before the LORD, to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the sabbath the priest shall wave it.

12 And ye shall offer that day when ye wave the sheaf, an he-lambe without blemish, of the first yeare, for a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

13 And the meat-offering thereof *shall be* two tenth-deals of fine floure mingled with oyl, an offering made by fire unto the LORD for a sweet savour: and the drink-offering thereof *shall be* of wine, the fourth part of an hin.

14 And ye shall eat neither bread, nor parched corn, nor green eares, untill the self same day that ye have brought an offering unto your God: *It shall be* a statute for ever throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.

* Deut. 16. 9. 15 ¶ And * ye shall count unto you from the morrow after the sabbath, from the day that ye brought the sheaf of the wave-offering; seven sabbaths shall be complete:

16 Even unto the morrow after the seventh sabbath, shall ye number fifty dayes, and ye shall offer a new meat-offering unto the LORD.

17 Ye shall bring out of your habitations two wave-loaves, of two tenth-deals: they shall be of fine floure, they shall be baken with leaven, *they are* the first-fruits unto the LORD.

18 And ye shall offer with the bread seven lambes without blemish, of the first yeare, and one young bullock and two rammes: they shall be for a burnt-offering unto the LORD, with their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, *even* an offering made by fire of sweet savour unto the LORD.

19 Then ye shall sacrifice one kid of the goats, for a sinne-offering, and two lambes of the first yeare, for a sacrifice of peace-offerings.

20 And the priest shall wave them with the bread of the first-fruits, for a wave-offering before the LORD, with the two lambes: they shall be holy to the LORD for the priests.

21 And ye shall proclaim on the self same day, *that* it may be an holy convocation unto you: ye shall do no servile work *therein*: *it shall be* a statute for ever in all your dwellings throughout your generations.

* Chap. 19. 9. * Deut. 24. 19. 22 ¶ And * when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not make clean riddance of the corners of thy field when thou reapest, * neither shalt thou gather any gleaning of thy harvest: thou shalt leave them unto the poore, and to the stranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

* Num. 29. 1. 24 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, In the * seventh moneth, in the first *day* of the moneth shall ye have a sabbath, a memorial of blowing of trumpets, an holy convocation.

25 Ye shall do no servile work *therein*; but ye shall

Digitized by Google

90 shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

*Chap.16. 30. Num.29.7 27 * Also on the tenth *day* of this seventh moneth, *there shall be* a day of atonement, it shall be an holy convocation unto you, and ye shall afflict your souls, and offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

28 And ye shall do no work in that same day: for it *is* a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you before the LORD your God.

29 For whatsoever soul *it be* that shall not be afflicted in that same day, he shall be cut off from among his people.

30 And whatsoever soul *it be* that doth any work in that same day, the same soul will I destroy from among his people.

31 Ye shall do no manner of work: *It shall be* a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

32 It *shall be* unto you a sabbath of rest, and ye shall afflict your souls in the ninth *day* of the moneth at even: from even unto even shall ye ‡ celebrate your sabbath. ‡Heb. rest.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

34 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, * Num.29. 12. * The fifteenth day of this seventh moneth *shall be* the feast of tabernacles for seven dayes unto the LORD.

35 On the first day *shall be* an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

36 Seven dayes ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: * on the eighth day shall be an holy convocation unto you, and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it *is* a † solemn assembly, and ye shall do no servile work *therein*. *John 7. 37. † Heb. day of restraint.

37 These *are* the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim *to be* holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, a burnt-offering, and a meat-offering, a sacrifice, and drink-offerings, every thing upon his day;

38 Beside the sabbaths of the LORD, and beside your gifts, and beside all your vows, and beside all your free-will-offerings, which ye give unto the LORD.

39 Also in the fifteenth day of the seventh moneth, when ye have gathered in the fruit of the land, ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven dayes: on the first day *shall be* a sabbath, and on the eighth day *shall be* a sabbath.

40 And ye shall take you on the first day the † boughs of goodly trees, branches of palm-trees, and the boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook; and ye shall rejoyce before the LORD your God seven dayes. ‡ Heb. fruit

41 And ye shall keep it a feast unto the LORD seven dayes in the yeare: *It shall be* a statute for ever in your generations, ye shall celebrate it in the seventh moneth.

42 Ye shall dwell in booths seven dayes; all that are Israelites born, shall dwell in booths:

43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in booths, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

44 And Moses declared unto the children of Israel the feasts of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The oil for the lamps. 5 The shew-bread. 10 Shelomiths sonne blasphemeth. 13 The law of blasphemy. 17 Of murder. 18 Of damage. 23 The blasphemer is stoned.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they bring unto thee pure oyl-olive, beaten, for the light, † to cause the lamps to burn continually. †Heb. to cause to ascend.

3 Without the vail of the testimony, in the tabernacle of the congregation, shall Aaron order it from the evening unto the morning, before the LORD continually: *It shall be* a statute for ever in your generations.

4 He shall order the lamps upon * the pure candlestick before the LORD continually. *Exod.31. 8.

5 ¶ And thou shalt take fine floure, and bake twelve * cakes thereof: two tenth-deals shall be in one cake. *Exod.25. 30.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rows, six on a row, upon the pure table, before the LORD.

7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense upon *each* row, that it may be on the bread for a memorial, *even* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

8 Every sabbath he shall set it in order before the LORD continually, *being taken* from the children of Israel by an everlasting covenant.

9 And * it shall be Aarons and his sonnes, and they shall eat it in the holy place: for it *is* most holy unto him, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, by a perpetuall statute. *Exod.29. 33. Chap.8.31 Mat.12.4

10 ¶ And the sonne of an Israelitish woman, whose father *was* an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel; and this sonne of the Israelitish woman, and a man of Israel strove together in the camp;

11 And the Israelitish womans sonne blasphemed the name of the LORD, and cursed: and they brought him unto Moses (and his mothers name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan)

12 And they * put him in ward, † that the minde of the LORD might be shewed them. *Num.15. 34. †Heb. to expresse to them according to the mouth of the LORD.

13 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

14 Bring forth him that hath cursed, without the camp, and let all that heard him, * lay their hands upon his head, and let all the congregation stone him. *Deut.13. 9. & 17.7

15 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoever curseth his God, shall bear his sinne.

16 And he that blasphemeth the name of the LORD, he shall surely be put to death, *and* all the congregation shall certainly stone him: as well the stranger, as he that is born in the land, when he blasphemeth the name *of the LORD*, shall be put to death.

17 ¶ * And he that † killeth any man, shall surely be put to death. *Exod.21. 12. Deut.19. 21.

18 And he that killeth a beast, shall make it good; † beast for beast. †Heb. smiteth the life of a man.

19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour; as * he hath done, so shall it be done unto him: †Heb. life for life.

20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be done to him again. *Exod.21. 24. Deut.19. 21.

21 And he that killeth a beast, he shall restore it: and he that killeth a man, he shall be put to death. Mat.5.38

22 Ye shall have * one manner of law, as well for *Exod.12. 49.

Digitized by Google

for the ſtranger, as for one of your own country: for I *am* the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And Moſes ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, that they ſhould bring forth him that had curſed, out of the camp, and ſtone him with ſtones: and the children of Iſrael did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The ſabbath of the ſeventh yeare. 8 The jubile in the fiftieth yeare. 14 Of oppreſſion. 18 A bleſſing of obedience. 23 The redemption of land, 29 of houſes. 35 Compaſſion of the poore. 39 The uſage of bond men. 47 The redemption of ſervants.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes in mount Sinai, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When ye come into the land which I give you, then ſhall the land †keep* a ſabbath unto the LORD.

Heb. reſt. Exod. 23. 11.

3 Six yeares thou ſhalt ſow thy field, and ſix yeares thou ſhalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof.

4 But in the ſeventh yeare ſhall be a ſabbath of reſt unto the land, a ſabbath for the LORD: thou ſhalt neither ſow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard.

5 That which groweth of it own accord of thy harveſt, thou ſhalt not reap, neither gather the grapes † of thy vine undreſſed: *for* it is a yeare of reſt unto the land.

Heb. of thy vintage.

6 And the ſabbath of the land ſhall be meat for you; for thee, and for thy ſervant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired ſervant, and for the ſtranger that ſojourneth with thee,

7 And for thy cattell, and for the beaſts that *are* in thy land, ſhall all the increaſe thereof be meat.

8 ¶ And thou ſhalt number ſeven ſabbaths of yeares unto thee, ſeven times ſeven yeares, and the ſpace of the ſeven ſabbaths of yeares ſhall be unto thee fourty and nine yeares.

9 Then ſhalt thou cauſe the trumpet † of the jubile to ſound, on the tenth *day* of the ſeventh moneth; in the day of atonement ſhall ye make the trumpet ſound throughout all your land.

Heb. ſound.

10 And ye ſhall hallow the fiftieth yeare, and proclaim liberty throughout *all* the land, unto all the inhabitants thereof: it ſhall be a jubile unto you, and ye ſhall return every man unto his poſſeſſion, and ye ſhall return every man unto his family.

11 A jubile ſhall that fiftieth yeare be unto you: ye ſhall not ſow, neither reap that which groweth of it ſelf in it, nor gather *the grapes* in it of thy vine undreſſed.

12 For it *is* the jubile, it ſhall be holy unto you: ye ſhall eat the increaſe thereof out of the field.

13 In the yeare of this jubile ye ſhall return every man unto his poſſeſſion.

14 And if thou ſell ought unto thy neighbour, or buyeſt *ought* of thy neighbours hand; ye ſhall not oppreſſe one another:

15 According to the number of yeares after the *jubile*, thou ſhalt buy of thy neighbour, *and* according unto the number of yeares of the fruits he ſhall ſell unto thee:

16 According to the multitude of yeares thou ſhalt increaſe the price thereof, and according to the fewneſſe of yeares thou ſhalt diminiſh the price of it: for *according* to the number *of the yeares* of the fruits doth he ſell unto thee.

17 Ye ſhall not therefore oppreſſe one another; but thou ſhalt fear thy God: For I *am* the LORD your God.

18 ¶ Wherefore ye ſhall do my ſtatutes, and keep my judgements, and do them; and ye ſhall dwell in the land in ſafety.

19 And the land ſhall yeeld her fruit, and ye ſhall eat your fill, and dwell therein in ſafety.

20 And if ye ſhall ſay, What ſhall we eat the ſeventh yeare? behold, we ſhall not ſow, nor gather in our increaſe:

21 Then I will command my bleſſing upon you in the ſixth yeare, and it ſhall bring forth fruit for three yeares.

22 And ye ſhall ſow the eighth yeare, and eat yet of old fruit, untill the ninth yeare; untill her fruits come in, ye ſhall eat of the old ſtore.

23 ¶ The land ſhall not be ſold ‖ † for ever: for the land *is* mine, for ye *are* ſtrangers and ſojourners with me.

‖ Or, *to be quite cut off.* † Heb. *for cutting off.*

24 And in all the land of your poſſeſſion, ye ſhall grant a redemption for the land.

25 ¶ If thy brother be waxen poore, and hath ſold away *ſome* of his poſſeſſion, and if any of his kinne come to redeem it, then ſhall he redeem that which his brother ſold.

26 And if the man have none to redeem it, and † himſelf be able to redeem it:

† Heb. *his hand hath attained and found ſufficiency.*

27 Then let him count the yeares of the ſale thereof, and reſtore the overplus unto the man to whom he ſold it; that he may return unto his poſſeſſion.

28 But if he be not able to reſtore *it* to him, then that which is ſold, ſhall remain in the hand of him that hath bought it, untill the yeare of jubile: and in the jubile it ſhall go out, and he ſhall return unto his poſſeſſion.

29 And if a man ſell a dwelling-houſe in a walled city, then he may redeem it within a whole yeare after it is ſold: *within* a full yeare may he redeem it.

30 And if it be not redeemed within the ſpace of a full yeare; then the houſe that *is* in the walled city, ſhall be eſtabliſhed for ever to him that bought it, throughout his generations: it ſhall not go out in the jubile.

31 But the houſes of the villages which have no walls round about them, ſhall be counted as the fields of the country: † they may be redeemed, and they ſhall go out in the jubile.

† Heb. *redemption belongeth unto it.*

32 Notwithſtanding, the cities of the Levites, *and* the houſes of the cities of their poſſeſſion, may the Levites redeem at any time.

33 And if ‖ a man purchaſe of the Levites, then the houſe that was ſold, and the citie of his poſſeſſion ſhall go out in the *yeare of* jubile: for the houſes of the cities of the Levites *are* their poſſeſſion among the children of Iſrael.

‖ Or, *one of the Levites redeem them.*

34 But the field of the ſuburbs of their cities may not be ſold, for it *is* their perpetuall poſſeſſion.

35 ¶ And if thy brother be waxen poore, and †fallen in decay with thee; then thou ſhalt † relieve him: *yea though he be* a ſtranger, or a ſojourner; that he may live with thee.

† Heb. *his hand faileth* † Heb. *ſtrengthen.*

36 * Take thou no uſury of him, or increaſe: but fear thy God; that thy brother may live with thee.

* Exod. 22. 25. Deut. 23. 19. Prov. 28. 8 Ezek. 18. 8 and 22. 12.

37 Thou ſhalt not give him thy money upon uſury, nor lend him thy victuals for increaſe.

38 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, to give you the land of Canaan, *and* to be your God.

39 ¶ And

Digitized by Google

92

39 ¶ And * if thy brother *that dwelleth* by thee be waxen poore, and be sold unto thee; thou shalt not †compell him to serve as a bond-servant:

*Exod.21. 2. Deut.15. 12. Jer.34.14. †Heb.serve thy self with him with the service,&c.

40 But as an hired servant, *and* as a sojourner, he shall be with thee, *and* shall serve thee unto the yeare of jubile.

41 And *then* shall he depart from thee, both he and his children with him, and shall return unto his own family, and unto the possession of his fathers shall he return.

42 For they *are* my servants, which I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: they shall not be sold † as bond-men.

†Heb. with the sale of a bond-man. *Eph.6.9. Colos.4.1

43 * Thou shalt not rule over him with rigour, but shalt fear thy God.

44 Both thy bond-men and thy bond-maids, which thou shalt have, shall be of the heathen that are round about you; of them shall you buy bond-men and bond-maids.

45 Moreover, of the children of the strangers that do sojourn among you; of them shall ye buy, and of their families that *are* with you, which they begat in your land: and they shall be your possession.

46 And ye shall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit *them*, for a possession, † they shall be your bond-men for ever: but over your brethren the children of Israel, ye shall not rule one over another with rigour.

†Heb. ye shall serve your selves with them.

†Heb. he stand eth, &c.

47 ¶ And if a sojourner or stranger † wax rich by thee, and thy brother *that dwelleth* by him wax poore, and sell himself unto the stranger *or* sojourner by thee, or to the stock of the strangers family:

48 After that he is sold, he may be redeemed again; one of his brethren may redeem him:

49 Either his uncle, or his uncles sonne may redeem him, or any that is nigh of kinne unto him, of his family, may redeem him; or if he be able, he may redeem himself.

50 And he shall reckon with him that bought him, from the yeare that he was sold to him, unto the yeare of jubile: and the price of his sale shall be according unto the number of yeares, according to the time of an hired servant shall it be with him.

51 If *there be* yet many yeares *behinde*; according unto them he shall give again the price of his redemption, out of the money that he was bought for.

52 And if there remain but few yeares unto the yeare of jubile, then he shall count with him, *and* according unto his yeares shall he give him again the price of his redemption.

53 And as a yearly hired servant shall he be with him: and *the other* shall not rule with rigour over him in thy sight.

‖Or, by these means.

54 And if he be not redeemed ‖ in these *yeares*, then he shall go out in the yeare of jubile, *both* he, and his children with him.

55 For unto me the children of Israel *are* servants, they *are* my servants whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XXVI.

*Exod.20. 4. Deut.5.8. and 16.22 Psal 97.7. ‖Or, pillar.

1 *Of idolatry.* 2 *Religiousnesse.* 3 *A blessing to them that keep the commandments.* 14 *A curse to those that break them.* 40 *God promiseth to remember them that repent.*

YE shall make you * no idols nor graven image, neither rear you up a ‖ standing image, neither shall ye set up *any* ‖† image of stone in your land, to bowe down unto it: for I *am* the LORD your God.

‖Or, figure. †Heb. a stone of pi-cture.

2 * Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

*Chap.19 30. *Deut.5 1.

3 ¶ * If ye walk in my statutes, and keep my commandments, and do them;

4 Then I will give you rain in due season, and the land shall yeeld her increase, and the trees of the field shall yeeld their fruit.

5 And your threshing shall reach unto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach unto the sowing time: and ye shall eat your bread to the full, and * dwell in your land safely.

*Job 11. 18. *Job 11. 19.

6 And I will give peace in the land, and * ye shall lie down, and none shall make you afraid: and I will † rid evil beasts out of the land, neither shall the sword go through your land.

†Heb. cause to cease.

7 And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword.

8 And * five of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

*Josh.23. 10.

9 For I will have respect unto you, and make you fruitfull, and multiply you, and establish my covenant with you.

10 And ye shall eat old store, and bring forth the old because of the new.

11 * And I will set my tabernacle amongst you: and my soul shall not abhorre you.

*Ezek.37. 26.

12 * And I will walk among you, and will be your God, and ye shall be my people.

*2.Cor.6. 16.

13 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that ye should not be their bond-men, and I have broken the bands of your yoke, and made you go upright.

14 ¶ * But if ye will not hearken unto me, and will not do all these commandments;

*Deut.28. 15.

15 And if ye shall despise my statutes, or if your soul abhorre my judgements, so that ye will not do all my commandments, *but* that ye break my covenant:

Lam 2.17. Malac.2.

16 I also will do this unto you, I will even appoint † over you terrour, consumption, and the burning ague; that shall consume the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart: and ye shall sow your seed in vain, for your enemies shall eat it.

†Heb. upon you.

17 And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be slain before your enemies: they that hate you shall reigne over you, and * ye shall flee when none pursueth you.

*Prov.28. 1.

18 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken unto me, then I will punish you seven times more for your sinnes.

19 And I will break the pride of your power; and I will make your heaven as iron, and your earth as brasse:

20 And your strength shall be spent in vain: for your land shall not yeeld her increase, neither shall the trees of the land yeeld their fruits.

21 ¶ And if ye walk ‖ contrary unto me, and will not hearken unto me; I will bring seven times moe plagues upon you, according to your sinnes.

‖Or, at adventure with me and so verse.2.

22 I will also send wilde beasts among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattell, and make you few in number, and your *high*-wayes shall be desolate.

23 And

Digitized by Google

23 And if ye will not be reformed by these things, but will walk contrary unto me:

24 * Then will I also walk contrary unto you, and will punish you yet seven times for your sinnes.

25 And I will bring a sword upon you, that shall avenge the quarrell of *my* covenant: and when ye are gathered together within your cities, I will send the pestilence among you; and ye shall be delivered into the hand of the enemy.

26 *And* when I have broken the staff of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one oven, & they shall deliver *you* your bread again by weight: and ye shall eat and not be satisfied.

27 And if ye will not for all this hearken unto me, but walk contrary unto me:

28 Then I will walk contrary unto you also in fury; and I, even I, will chastise you seven times for your sinnes.

29 * And ye shall eat the flesh of your sonnes, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eat.

30 And I will destroy your high places, and * cut down your images, and cast your carcases upon the carcases of your idols, and my soul shall abhorre you.

31 And I will make your cities waste, and bring your sanctuaries unto desolation, and I will not smell the savour of your sweet odours.

32 And I will bring the land into desolation: and your enemies which dwell therein, shall be astonished at it.

33 And I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you: and your land shall be desolate, and your cities waste.

34 Then shall the land enjoy her sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye *be* in your enemies land; *even* then shall the land rest, and enjoy her sabbaths.

35 As long as it lieth desolate, it shall rest: because it did not rest in your sabbaths when ye dwelt upon it.

36 And upon them that are left *alive* of you, I will send a faintnesse into their hearts in the lands of their enemies; and the sound of a † shaken leaf shall chase them; and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword: and they shall fall when none pursueth.

37 And they shall fall one upon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and ye shall have no power to stand before your enemies.

38 And ye shall perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eat you up.

39 And they that are left of you, shall pine away in their iniquity in your enemies lands; and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them.

40 If they shall confesse their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespasse which they trespassed against me, and that also they have walked contrary unto me;

41 And *that* I also have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the land of their enemies; if then their uncircumcised hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity:

42 Then will I remember my covenant with Jacob, and also my covenant with Isaac, and also my covenant with Abraham will I remember; and I will remember the land.

43 The land also shall be left of them, and shall enjoy her sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without them: and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquity; because, even because they despised my judgements, and because their soul abhorred my statutes. 89

44 And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, * I will not cast them away, neither will I abhorre them, to destroy them utterly, and to break my covenant with them: for I *am* the LORD their God.

45 But I will for their sakes remember the covenant of their ancestours, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt, in the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I *am* the LORD.

46 These *are* the statutes, and judgements, and laws, which the LORD made between him and the children of Israel, in mount Sinai, by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 He that maketh a singular vow must be the Lords. 2 The estimation of the person. 9 Of a beast given by vow. 14 Of a house. 16 Of a field, and the redemption thereof. 28 No devoted thing may be redeemed. 32 The tithe may not be changed.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When a man shall make a singular vow, the persons *shall be* for the LORD, by thy estimation.

3 And thy estimation shall be, of the male from twenty yeares old, even unto sixty yeares old; even thy estimation shall be fifty shekels of silver, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

4 And if *it be* a female, then thy estimation shall be thirty shekels.

5 And if *it be* from five yeares old, even unto twenty yeares old; then thy estimation shall be of the male twenty shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

6 And if *it be* from a moneth old, even unto five yeares old; then thy estimation shall be of the male five shekels of silver, & for the female thy estimation *shall be* three shekels of silver.

7 And if *it be* from sixty yeares old, & above; if *it be* a male, then thy estimation shall be fifteen shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

8 But if he be poorer then thy estimation; then he shall present himself before the priest, and the priest shall value him: according to his ability that vowed, shall the priest value him.

9 And if *it be* a beast whereof men bring an offering unto the LORD; all that *any man* giveth of such unto the LORD, shall be holy.

10 He shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: and if he shall at all change beast for beast; then it, and the exchange thereof shall be holy.

11 And if *it be* any unclean beast, of which they do not offer a sacrifice unto the LORD; then he shall present the beast before the priest:

12 And the priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad: † as thou valuest it *who art* the priest, so shall it be.

13 But if he will at all redeem it; then he shall adde a fifth *part* thereof unto thy estimation.

14 ¶ And when a man shall sanctifie his house *to be* holy unto the LORD; then the priest shall estimate it, whether it be good or bad: as the priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand.

15 And if he that sanctified it, will redeem his house; then he shall adde the fifth *part* of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be his.

16 And

* Sam. 22. 18. Psal. 18. 26.
* Deut. 28. 53.
* 2. Chron. 34. 7.
† Heb. deje-ctus.
* Deut. 4. 31. Rom. 11. 26.
† Heb. according to thy estimation, O priest, &c.

Digitized by Google

94

16 And if a man ſhall ſanctifie unto the LORD *ſome part* of a field of his poſſeſſion; then thy eſtimation ſhall be according to the ſeed thereof: ‖ an homer of barley ſeed *ſhall be valued* at fifty ſhekels of ſilver.

‖Or, the land of an homer, &c.

17 If he ſanctifie his field from the yeare of jubile, according to thy eſtimation it ſhal ſtand.

18 But if he ſanctifie his field after the jubile; then the prieſt ſhall reckon unto him the money according to the yeares that remain, even unto the yeare of the jubile, and it ſhall be abated from thy eſtimation.

19 And if he that ſanctified the field, will in any wiſe redeem it; then he ſhall adde the fifth *part* of the money of thy eſtimation unto it, and it ſhall be aſſured to him.

20 And if he will not redeem the field, or if he have ſold the field to another man; it ſhall not be redeemed any more.

21 But the field, when it goeth out in the jubile, ſhall be holy unto the LORD, as a field devoted: the poſſeſſion thereof ſhall be the prieſts.

22 And if a man ſanctifie unto the LORD a field which he hath bought, which *is* not of the fields of his poſſeſſion;

23 Then the prieſt ſhall reckon unto him the worth of thy eſtimation, even unto the yeare of the jubile: and he ſhall give thine eſtimation in that day, as a holy thing unto the LORD.

24 In the yeare of the jubile, the field ſhall return unto him of whom it was bought, *even* to him to whom the poſſeſſion of the land *did belong.*

*Exod.30. 13. Num.3.47 Ezek.45. 12.

25 And all thy eſtimations ſhall be according to the ſhekel of the ſanctuarie: * twentie gerahs ſhall be the ſhekel.

26 ¶ Onely the † firſtling of the beaſts, which ſhould be the LORDS firſtling, no man ſhall ſanctifie it; whether *it be* ox, or ſheep: it *is* the LORDS.

† Heb. firſt born, &c.

27 And if *it be* of an unclean beaſt, then he ſhall redeem it according to thine eſtimation, and ſhall adde a fifth *part* of it thereto: or if it be not redeemed, then it ſhall be ſold according to thy eſtimation.

28 * Notwithſtanding, no devoted thing that a man ſhall devote unto the LORD, of all that he hath, *both* of man and beaſt, and of the field of his poſſeſſion, ſhall be ſold or redeemed: every devoted thing *is* moſt holy unto the LORD.

*Joſh 6. 19.

29 None devoted, which ſhall be devoted of men, ſhall be redeemed: *but* ſhall ſurely be put to death.

30 And all the tithe of the land, *whether* of the ſeed of the land, *or* of the fruit of the tree, *is* the LORDS: *it is* holy unto the LORD.

31 And if a man will at all redeem ought of his tithes, he ſhall adde thereto the fifth *part* thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flock, *even* of whatſoever paſſeth under the rod; the tenth ſhall be holy unto the LORD.

33 He ſhall not ſearch whether it be good or bad, neither ſhall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it and the change thereof ſhall be holy; it ſhall not be redeemed.

34 Theſe *are* the commandments which the LORD commanded Moſes, for the children of Iſrael, in mount Sinai.

The fourth book of *Moſes*, called NUMBERS.

CHAP. I.

1 God commandeth Moſes to number the people. 5 The princes of the tribes. 17 The number of every tribe. 47 The Levites are exempted for the ſervice of the Lord.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, in the tabernacle of the congregation, on the firſt *day* of the ſecond moneth, in the ſecond yeare, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, ſaying,

*Exod.30. 12.

2 *Take ye the ſumme of all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, with the number of *their* names, every male by their poll:

3 From twenty yeares old and upward, all that are able to go forth to warre in Iſrael; thou and Aaron ſhall number them by their armies.

4 And with you there ſhall be a man of every tribe; every one head of the houſe of his fathers.

5 ¶ And theſe *are* the names of the men that ſhall ſtand with you: Of *the tribe of* Reuben; Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon; Shelumiel the ſonne of Zuriſhaddai.

7 Of Judah; Nahſhon the ſon of Amminadab.

8 Of Iſſachar; Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulun; Eliab the ſonne of Helon.

10 Of the children of Joſeph: of Ephraim, Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammihud; of Manaſſeh, Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedahzur.

11 Of Benjamin; Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni.

12 Of Dan; Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai.

13 Of Aſher; Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

14 Of Gad; Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deüel.

15 Of Naphtali; Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

16 Theſe *were* the renowned of the congregation, princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thouſands in Iſrael.

17 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron took theſe men, which are expreſſed by *their* names.

18 And they aſſembled all the congregation together on the firſt *day* of the ſecond moneth, and they declared their pedigrees after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, by their poll.

19 As the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo he numbred them in the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

20 And the children of Reuben Iſraels eldeſt ſonne, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, by their poll, every male from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

21 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Reuben, *were* fourty and ſix thouſand and five hundred.

22 ¶ Of the children of Simeon, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their

Digitized by Google

their fathers, those that were numbred of them, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty yeares old & upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

23 Those that *were* numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Simeon, *were* fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

24 ¶ Of the children of Gad, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

25 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Gad, *were* fourty and five thousand six hundred and fifty.

26 ¶ Of the children of Judah, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

27 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Judah, *were* threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

28 ¶ Of the children of Issachar, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

29 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Issachar, *were* fifty and foure thousand and foure hundred.

30 ¶ Of the children of Zebulun, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

31 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Zebulun, *were* fifty and seven thousand and foure hundred.

32 ¶ Of the children of Joseph, *namely*, of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

33 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Ephraim, *were* fourty thousand and five hundred.

34 ¶ Of the children of Manasseh, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

35 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Manasseh, *were* thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

36 ¶ Of the children of Benjamin, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

37 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Benjamin, *were* thirty and five thousand and foure hundred.

38 ¶ Of the children of Dan, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

39 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Dan, *were* threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of Asher, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

41 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Asher, *were* fourty and one thousand and five hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali, throughout their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

43 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Naphtali, *were* fifty and three thousand and foure hundred.

44 These *are* those that were numbred, which Moses and Aaron numbred, and the princes of Israel, *being* twelve men: each one was for the house of his fathers.

45 So were all those that were numbred of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre in Israel;

46 Even all they that were numbred, were six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

47 ¶ But the Levites, after the tribe of their fathers, were not numbred among them.

48 For the LORD had spoken unto Moses, saying,

49 Onely thou shalt not number the tribe of Levi, neither take the summe of them among the children of Israel:

50 But thou shalt appoint the Levites over the tabernacle of testimony, and over all the vessels thereof, and over all things that *belong* to it: they shall bear the tabernacle, and all the vessels thereof, and they shall minister unto it, and shall encamp round about the tabernacle.

51 And when the tabernacle setteth forward, the Levites shall take it down: and when the tabernacle is to be pitched, the Levites shall set it up: and the stranger that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.

52 And the children of Israel shall pitch their tents every man by his own camp, & every man by his own standard, throughout their hosts.

53 But the Levites shall pitch round about the tabernacle of testimonie; that there be no wrath upon the congregation of the children of Israel: and the Levites shall keep the charge of the tabernacle of testimonie.

54 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

CHAP. II.

1 *The order of the tribes in their tents.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

2 Every man of the children of Israel shall pitch by his own standard, with the ensigne of their fathers house: † farre off about the tabernacle of the congregation shall they pitch.

† Heb. *over against.*

3 ¶ And on the east-side toward the rising of the sunne, shall they of the standard of the camp of Judah pitch, throughout their armies: and Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab *shall be* captain of the children of Judah.

4 And his host, and those that were numbred of

Digitized by Google

92 of them, *were* threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

5 And those that do pitch next unto him, *shall be* the tribe of Issachar: and Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar *shall be* captain of the children of Issachar.

6 And his host, and those that were numbred thereof, *were* fifty and foure thousand and foure hundred.

7 *Then* the tribe of Zebulun: and Eliab the sonne of Helon, *shall be* captain of the children of Zebulun.

8 And his host, and those that were numbred thereof, *were* fifty and seven thousand and foure hundred.

9 All that were numbred in the camp of Judah, *were* an hundred thousand and fourescore thousand and six thousand and foure hundred, throughout their armies: these shall first set forth.

10 ¶ On the south-side *shall be* the standard of the camp of Reuben, according to their armies: and the captain of the children of Reuben, *shall be* Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.

11 And his host, and those that were numbred thereof, *were* fourty and six thousand and five hundred.

12 And those which pitch by him, *shall be* the tribe of Simeon: and the captain of the children of Simeon, *shall be* Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai.

13 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, *were* fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad: and the captain of the sonnes of Gad, *shall be* Eliasaph the sonne of Reuel.

15 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and five thousand and six hundred and fifty.

16 All that were numbred in the camp of Reuben, *were* an hundred thousand and fifty and one thousand and foure hundred and fifty, throughout their armies: and they shall set forth in the second rank.

17 ¶ Then the tabernacle of the congregation shall set forward with the camp of the Levites, in the midst of the camp: as they encamp, so shall they set forward, every man in his place by their standards.

18 ¶ On the west-side *shall be* the standard of the camp of Ephraim, according to their armies: and the captain of the sonnes of Ephraim, *shall be* Elishama the sonne of Ammihud.

19 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, *were* fourty thousand and five hundred.

20 And by him *shall be* the tribe of Manasseh: and the captain of the children of Manasseh, *shall be* Gamaliel the sonne of Pedahzur.

21 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, *were* thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Benjamin: and the captain of the sonnes of Benjamin, *shall be* Abidan the sonne of Gideoni.

23 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, *were* thirty and five thousand and foure hundred.

24 All that were numbred of the camp of Ephraim, *were* an hundred thousand and eight thousand and an hundred, throughout their armies: & they shall go forward in the third rank.

25 ¶ The standard of the camp of Dan *shall be* on the north-side by their armies: and the captain of the children of Dan, *shall be* Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai.

26 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, *were* threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.

27 And those that encamp by him, *shall be* the tribe of Asher: and the captain of the children of Asher, *shall be* Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.

28 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and one thousand and five hundred.

29 Then the tribe of Naphtali: and the captain of the children of Naphtali, *shall be* Ahira the sonne of Enan.

30 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, *were* fifty and three thousand and foure hundred.

31 All they that were numbred in the camp of Dan, *were* an hundred thousand and fifty and seven thousand and six hundred: they shall go hindmost with their standards.

32 ¶ These *are* those which were numbred of the children of Israel by the house of their fathers; all those that were numbred of the camps throughout their hosts, *were* six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

33 But the Levites were not numbred among the children of Israel; as the LORD commanded Moses.

34 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses; so they pitched by their standards, and so they set forward, every one after their families, according to the house of their fathers.

CHAP. III.

1 *The sonnes of Aaron.* 5 *The Levites are given to the priests, for the service of the tabernacle,* 11 *in stead of the first-born.* 14 *The Levites are numbred by their families.* 21 *The families, number, and charge of the Gershonites,* 27 *of the Kohathites,* 33 *of the Merarites.* 38 *The place and charge of Moses and Aaron.* 40 *The first-born are freed by the Levites.* 44 *The overplus are redeemed.*

THese also *are* the generations of Aaron and Moses, in the day that the LORD spake with Moses in mount Sinai.

2 And these *are* the names of the sonnes of Aaron: Nadab the * first-born, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar. *Exod. 6. 23.

3 These *are* the names of the sonnes of Aaron, the priests which were anointed, † whom he consecrated to minister in the priests office. †Heb. *whose hand he filled.*

4 * And Nadab and Abihu died before the LORD, when they offered strange fire before the LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar ministred in the priests office, in the sight of Aaron their father. *Levit. 10. 1. Chap. 26. 61. 1. Chron. 24. 2.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

6 Bring the tribe of Levi neare, and present them before Aaron the priest, that they may minister unto him.

7 And they shall keep his charge, and the charge of the whole congregation before the tabernacle of the congregation, to do the service of the tabernacle.

8 And they shall keep all the instruments of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the children of Israel, to do the service of the tabernacle.

9 And

Digitized by Google

9 And thou shalt give the Levites unto Aaron and to his sonnes: they *are* wholly given unto *him* out of the children of Israel.

10 And thou shalt appoint Aaron and his sonnes, and they shall wait on their priests office: and the stranger that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 And I, behold, I have taken the Levites from among the children of Israel, in stead of all the first-born that openeth the matrice among the children of Israel: therefore the Levites shall be mine,

13 Because all the first-born *are* mine;* *for* on the day that I smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, I hallowed unto me all the first-born in Israel, both man and beast, mine they shall be: I *am* the LORD.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, saying,

15 Number the children of Levi, after the house of their fathers, by their families: every male from a moneth old and upward, shalt thou number them.

16 And Moses numbred them according to the † word of the LORD, as he was commanded.

17 * And these *were* the sonnes of Levi, by their names; Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari.

18 And these *are* the names of the sonnes of Gershon by their families; Libni, and Shimei.

19 And the sonnes of Kohath by their families; Amram, and Izehar, Hebron, and Uzziel.

20 And the sonnes of Merari by their families; Mahli, and Mushi: these *are* the families of the Levites, according to the house of their fathers.

21 *Of* Gershon *was* the family of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimites: these *are* the families of the Gershonites.

22 Those that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males, from a moneth old and upward, *even* those that were numbred of them, *were* seven thousand and five hundred.

23 The families of the Gershonites shall pitch behinde the tabernacle west-ward.

24 And the chief of the house of the father of the Gershonites, *shall be* Eliasaph the sonne of Lael.

25 And the charge of the sonnes of Gershon, in the tabernacle of the congregation, *shall be* the tabernacle, and the tent, the covering thereof, and the hanging for the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation:

26 And the hangings of the court, and the curtain for the doore of the court, which *is* by the tabernacle, and by the altar round about, and the cords of it, for all the service thereof.

27 ¶ And of Kohath *was* the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izeharites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Uzzielites: these *are* the families of the Kohathites.

28 In the number of all the males, from a moneth old and upward, *were* eight thousand and six hundred, keeping the charge of the sanctuary.

29 The families of the sonnes of Kohath, shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle southward.

30 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of the Kohathites, *shall be* Elizaphan the sonne of Uzziel.

31 And their charge *shall be* the ark, and the table, and the candlestick, and the altars, and the vessels of the sanctuarie wherewith they minister, and the hanging, and all the service thereof.

32 And Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the priest, *shall be* chief over the chief of the Levites, *and have* the oversight of them that keep the charge of the sanctuarie.

33 ¶ Of Merari *was* the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Mushites: these *are* the families of Merari.

34 And those that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males from a moneth old and upward, *were* six thousand and two hundred.

35 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of Merari, *was* Zuriel the sonne of Abihail: *these* shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle north-ward.

36 And † *under* the custodie and charge of the sonnes of Merari, *shall be* the boards of the tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the sockets thereof, and all the vessels thereof, and all that serveth thereto,

37 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pinnes, and their cords.

38 ¶ But those that encamp before the tabernacle toward the east, *even* before the tabernacle of the congregation east-ward, *shall be* Moses and Aaron, and his sonnes, keeping the charge of the sanctuary, for the charge of the children of Israel; and the stranger that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.

39 All that were numbred of the Levites, which Moses and Aaron numbred, at the commandment of the LORD, throughout their families, all the males from a moneth old and upward, *were* twenty and two thousand.

40 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Number all the first-born of the males of the children of Israel, from a moneth old and upward, and take the number of their names.

41 And thou shalt take the Levites for me (I *am* the LORD) in stead of all the first-born among the children of Israel; and the cattell of the Levites, in stead of all the firstlings among the cattell of the children of Israel.

42 And Moses numbred, as the LORD commanded him, all the first-born among the children of Israel.

43 And all the first-born males, by the number of names, from a moneth old and upward, of those that were numbred of them, *were* twenty and two thousand two hundred and threescore and thirteen.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

45 Take the Levites in stead of all the first-born among the children of Israel, and the cattell of the Levites in stead of their cattell, and the Levites shall be mine: I *am* the LORD.

46 And for those that are to be redeemed of the two hundred and threescore and thirteen, of the first-born of the children of Israel, which are more then the Levites;

47 Thou shalt even take five shekels apiece by the poll, after the shekel of the sanctuarie shalt thou take them: * the shekel *is* twenty gerahs.

48 And

† Heb. the office of the charge.

* Exod. 13. 2. Levit. 27. 26. Chap. 8. 16. Luke 2. 23.

† Heb. mouth.

* Gen. 46. 11. Exod. 6. 16. Chap. 26. 57. 1. Chron. 6. 1.

* Exod. 30. 13. Levit. 27. 25. Chap. 18. 16. Ezek. 45. 12.

Digitized by Google

98

48 And thou shalt give the money, wherewith the odde number of them is to be redeemed, unto Aaron and to his sonnes.

49 And Moses took the redemption-money, of them that were over and above them that were redeemed by the Levites.

50 Of the first-born of the children of Israel took he the money; a thousand three hundred and threescore and five *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuarie.

51 And Moses gave the money of them that were redeemed, unto Aaron, and to his sonnes, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The age and time of the Levites service. 4 The carriage of the Kohathites, when the priests have taken down the tabernacle. 16 The charge of Eleazar. 17 The office of the priests. 21 The carriage of the Gershonites. 29 The carriage of the Merarites. 34 The number of the Kohathites, 38 of the Gershonites, 42 and of the Merarites.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

2 Take the summe of the sonnes of Kohath from among the sonnes of Levi, after their families, by the house of their fathers;

3 From thirty yeares old and upward, even untill fifty yeares old, all that enter into the host, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 This *shall be* the service of the sonnes of Kohath in the tabernacle of the congregation, *about* the most holy things.

5 ¶ And when the camp setteth forward, Aaron shall come and his sonnes, and they shall take down the covering vail, and cover the ark of testimony with it:

6 And shall put thereon the covering of badgers skins, and shall spread over *it* a cloth wholly of blue, and shall put in the staves thereof.

*Exod.25. 30. 7 And upon the * table of shew-bread they shall spread a cloth of blue, and put thereon the dishes, and the spoons, and the bowls, and covers to ‖ cover withall: and the continuall bread shall be thereon.

‖Or, *poure out withall.*

8 And they shall spread upon them a cloth of scarlet, and cover the same with a covering of badgers skinnes, and shall put in the staves thereof.

*Exod.25. 31. *Exod.25. 37, 38. 9 And they shall take a cloth of blue, and cover the * candlestick of the light, * & his lamps, and his tongs, and his snuff-dishes, and all the oyl-vessels thereof, wherewith they minister unto it.

10 And they shall put it and all the vessels thereof within a covering of badgers skinnes, and shall put *it* upon a barre.

11 And upon the golden altar they shall spread a cloth of blue, and cover it with a covering of badgers skinnes, and shall put to the staves thereof.

12 And they shall take all the instruments of ministerie, wherewith they minister in the sanctuarie, and put *them* in a cloth of blue, and cover them with a covering of badgers skinnes, and shall put *them* on a barre.

13 And they shall take away the ashes from the altar, and spread a purple cloth thereon:

14 And they shall put upon it all the vessels thereof, wherewith they minister about it, *even* the censers, the flesh-hookes, and the shovels, and the ‖ basons, all the vessels of the altar; and they shall spread upon it a covering of badgers skinnes, and put to the staves of it.

‖Or, *bowls.*

15 And when Aaron and his sonnes have made an end of covering the sanctuary, and all the vessels of the sanctuary, as the camp is to set forward; after that, the sonnes of Kohath shall come to bear *it*: but they shall not touch *any* holy thing, lest they die. These things *are* the burden of the sonnes of Kohath, in the tabernacle of the congregation.

16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the priest, *pertaineth* the oyl for the light, and the * sweet incense, and the daily meat-offering, and the *anointing oyl, *and* the oversight of all the tabernacle, and of all that therein *is*, in the sanctuary, and in the vessels thereof. *Exod.30. 34. *Exod.30. 23.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

18 Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites, from among the Levites.

19 But thus do unto them, that they may live and not die, when they approch unto the most holy things; Aaron and his sonnes shall go in, and appoint them every one to his service, and to his burden.

20 But they shall not go in to see when the holy things are covered, lest they die.

21 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

22 Take also the summe of the sonnes of Gershon, throughout the houses of their fathers by their families;

23 From thirty yeares old and upward, untill fifty yeares old shalt thou number them; all that enter in † to perform the service, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation. † Heb. *to warre the warfare.*

24 This *is* the service of the families of the Gershonites, to serve, and for ‖ burdens: ‖ Or, *carriage.*

25 And they shall bear the curtains of the tabernacle, and the tabernacle of the congregation, his covering, and the covering of the badgers skinnes that *is* above upon it, and the hanging for the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation,

26 And the hangings of the court, and the hanging for the doore of the gate of the court which *is* by the tabernacle and by the altar round about, and their cords, and all the instruments of their service, and all that is made for them: so shall they serve.

27 At the † appointment of Aaron and his sonnes, shall be all the service of the sonnes of the Gershonites, in all their burdens, and in all their service: and ye shall appoint unto them in charge all their burdens. † Heb. *mouth.*

28 This *is* the service of the families of the sonnes of Gershon, in the tabernacle of the congregation: and their charge *shall be* under the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the priest.

29 ¶ As for the sonnes of Merari, thou shalt number them after their families, by the house of their fathers;

30 From thirty yeares old and upward, even unto fifty yeares old shalt thou number them, every one that entreth in to the † service, to do the work of the tabernacle of the congregation. † Heb. *warfare.*

31 And this *is* the charge of their burden, according to all their service in the tabernacle of the congregation; * the boards of the tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof, and sockets thereof, *Exod.

32 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pinnes, and their cords, with all their instruments, and with all their

Digitized by Google

their service: and by name ye shall reckon the instruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This *is* the service of the families of the sonnes of Merari, according to all their service in the tabernacle of the congregation, under the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the priest.

34 ¶ And Moses and Aaron and the chief of the congregation numbred the sonnes of the Kohathites, after their families, and after the house of their fathers;

35 From thirty yeares old and upward, even unto fifty yeares old, every one that entreth in to the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:

36 And those that were numbred of them by their families, were two thousand seven hundred and fifty.

37 These *were* they that were numbred of the families of the Kohathites, all that might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation; which Moses and Aaron did number, according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

38 And those that were numbred of the sonnes of Gershon, throughout their families, and by the house of their fathers;

39 From thirty yeares old and upward, even unto fifty yeares old, every one that entreth in to the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:

40 Even those that were numbred of them, throughout their families, by the houses of their fathers, were two thousand and six hundred and thirty.

41 These *are* they that were numbred of the families of the sonnes of Gershon, of all that might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation; whom Moses and Aaron did number, according to the commandment of the LORD.

42 ¶ And those that were numbred of the families of the sonnes of Merari, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers;

43 From thirty yeares old and upward, even unto fifty yeares old, every one that entreth in to the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:

44 Even those that were numbred of them after their families, were three thousand and two hundred.

45 These *be* those that were numbred of the families of the sonnes of Merari, whom Moses and Aaron numbred according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

46 All those that were numbred of the Levites, whom Moses and Aaron and the chief of Israel numbred, after their families, and after the house of their fathers;

47 From thirty yeares old and upward, even unto fifty yeares old, every one that came to do the service of the ministery, and the service of the burden in the tabernacle of the congregation;

48 Even those that were numbred of them were eight thousand and five hundred and foure-score.

49 According to the commandment of the LORD, they were numbred by the hand of Moses, every one according to his service, and according to his burden: thus were they numbred of him, as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. V.

99

1 *The uncleane are removed out of the camp.* 5 *Restitution is to be made in trespasse.* 11 *The triall of jealousie.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
2 Command the children of Israel, that they put out of the camp every * leper, and every one that hath an * issue, and whosoever is defiled by the * dead.
*Lev.13.2. *Lev.15.2. *Lev.21.1.

3 Both male and female shall ye put out, without the camp shall ye put them; that they defile not their camps in the midst whereof I dwell.

4 And the children of Israel did so, and put them out without the camp: as the LORD spake unto Moses, so did the children of Israel.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
6 Speak unto the children of Israel, * When a man or woman shall commit any sinne that men commit, to do a trespasse against the LORD, and that person be guilty;
*Lev.6.3

7 Then they shall confesse their sinne which they have done: and he shall recompense his trespasse * with the principall thereof, and adde unto it the fifth part thereof, and give *it* unto *him* against whom he hath trespassed.
*Lev.6.5.

8 But if the man have no kinsman to recompense the trespasse unto, let the trespasse be recompensed unto the LORD, *even* to the priest: beside the ramme of the atonement, whereby an atonement shall be made for him.

9 And every ‖ offering of all the holy things of the children of Israel, which they bring unto the priest, shall be his.
‖ Or, heave-offering.

10 And every mans hallowed things shall be his: whatsoever any man giveth the priest, it shall be * his.
*Lev.1.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
12 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any mans wife go aside, and commit a trespasse against him,

13 And a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept close, and she be defiled, and *there be* no witnesse against her, neither she be taken *with the manner*

14 And the spirit of jealousie come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be defiled; or if the spirit of jealousie come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, & she be not defiled:

15 Then shall the man bring his wife unto the priest, and he shall bring her offering for her, the tenth part of an ephah of barley-meal; he shall poure no oyl upon it, nor put frankincense thereon: for it is an offering of jealousie, an offering of memoriall, bringing iniquity to remembrance.

16 And the priest shall bring her neare, and set her before the LORD.

17 And the priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessell, and of the dust that is in the floore of the tabernacle the priest shall take, and put *it* into the water.

18 And the priest shall set the woman before the LORD, and uncover the womans head, & put the offering of memoriall in her hands, which *is* the jealousie-offering: & the priest shall have in his hand the bitter water that causeth the curse.

19 And the priest shall charge her by an oath, and say unto the woman, If no man have lien with thee, and if thou hast not gone aside to uncleanesse ‖ † *with another* in stead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that causeth the curse:
‖ Or, being in the power of thy husband. † Heb. under thy husband.

20 But if thou hast gone aside *to another* in stead

Digitized by Google

stead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and some man hath lien with thee beside thine husband:

21 Then the priest shall charge the woman with an oath of cursing, and the priest shall say unto the woman, The LORD make thee a curse and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doth make thy thigh to † rot, and thy belly to swell;

† Heb. *fall.*

22 And this water that causeth the curse shall go into thy bowels, to make *thy* belly to swell, and *thy* thigh to rot: And the woman shall say, Amen, amen.

23 And the priest shall write these curses in a book, and he shall blot *them* out with the bitter water:

24 And he shall cause the woman to drink the bitter water that causeth the curse: and the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, *and become* bitter.

25 Then the priest shall take the jealousie-offering out of the womans hand, and shall wave the offering before the LORD, and offer it upon the altar.

26 And the priest shall take an handfull of the offering, *even* the memoriall thereof, and burn *it* upon the altar, and afterward shall cause the woman to drink the water.

27 And when he hath made her to drink the water, then it shall come to passe, *that* if she be defiled, and have done trespasse against her husband; that the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, *and become* bitter, and her belly shall swell, and her thigh shall rot: and the woman shall be a curse among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be cleane; then she shall be free, and shall conceive seed.

29 This *is* the law of jealousies, when a wife goeth aside *to another* in stead of her husband, and is defiled;

30 Or when the spirit of jealousie cometh upon him, and he be jealous over his wife, and shall set the woman before the LORD, and the priest shall execute upon her all this law.

31 Then shall the man be guiltlesse from iniquitie, and this woman shall bear her iniquitie.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The law of the Nazarites.* 22 *The form of blessing the people.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When either man or woman shall ‖separate *themselves* to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to separate *themselves* unto the LORD:

‖ Or, *make themselves Nazarites.*

3 He shall separate *himself* from wine, and strong drink, and shall drink no vineger of wine, or vineger of strong drink, neither shall he drink any liquour of grapes, nor eat moist grapes or dried.

‖ Or, *Nazariteship.* † Heb. *vine of the wine.*

4 All the dayes of his ‖ separation shall he eat nothing that is made of the † vine-tree, from the kernels even to the husk.

5 All the dayes of the vow of his separation, there shall no *rasour come upon his head: untill the dayes be fulfilled in the which he separateth *himself* unto the LORD, he shall be holy; *and* shall let the locks of the hair of his head grow.

* Judges 13.5. 1. Sam. 1. 11.

6 All the dayes that he separateth *himself* unto the LORD, he shall come at no dead body.

7 He shall not make himself unclean for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister, when they die: because the † consecration of his God *is* upon his head.

† Heb. *separation.*

8 All the dayes of his separation he *is* holy unto the LORD.

9 And if any man die very suddenly by him, & he hath defiled the head of his consecration; then he shall shave his head in the day of his cleansing, on the seventh day shall he shave it.

10 And on the eighth day he shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons to the priest, to the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

11 And the priest shall offer the one for a sinne-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, and make an atonement for him, for that he sinned by the dead, and shall hallow his head that same day.

12 And he shall consecrate unto the LORD the dayes of his separation, and shall bring a lambe of the first yeare for a trespasse-offering: but the dayes that were before shall † be lost, because his separation was defiled.

† Heb. *fall.*

13 ¶ And this *is* the law of the Nazarite: When the dayes of his separation are fulfilled, he shall be brought unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

14 And he shall offer his offering unto the LORD, one he-lambe of the first yeare without blemish, for a burnt-offering, and one ew-lambe of the first yeare without blemish, for a sinne-offering, and one lambe without blemish, for peace-offerings,

15 And a basket of unleavened bread, cakes of fine floure mingled with oyl, and wafers of unleavened bread anointed with oyl, and their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings.

16 And the priest shall bring *them* before the LORD, and shall offer his sinne-offering, and his burnt-offering.

17 And he shall offer the ramme for a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD, with the basket of unleavened bread: the priest shall offer also his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

18 * And the Nazarite shall shave the head of his separation, at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation; and shall take the hair of the head of his separation, & put *it* in the fire which *is* under the sacrifice of the peace-offerings.

* Acts 21. 24.

19 And the priest shall take the sodden shoulder of the ramme, and one unleavened cake out of the basket, and one unleavened wafer, and shall put *them* upon the hands of the Nazarite, after *the hair of* his separation is shaven.

20 And the priest shall wave them * for a wave-offering before the LORD: this *is* holy for the priest, with the wave-breast, and heave-shoulder: and after that, the Nazarite may drink wine.

* Exod. 29. 27.

21 This *is* the law of the Nazarite, who hath vowed, *and of* his offering unto the LORD for his separation, besides *that* that his hand shall get: according to the vow which he vowed, so he must do after the law of his separation.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Speak unto Aaron and unto his sonnes, saying, On this wise ye shall blesse the children of Israel, saying unto them,

24 The LORD blesse thee, and keep thee:

25 The LORD make his face shine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee:

26 The LORD lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace.

27 And they shall put my name upon the children of Israel, and I will blesse them.

CHAP.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. VII.

1 The offering of the princes at the dedication of the tabernacle.
10 Their several offerings at the dedication of the altar.
89 God speaketh to Moses from the mercy-seat.

AND it came to passe on the day that Moses had fully * set up the tabernacle, and had anointed it, and sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, both the altar and all the vessels thereof, and had anointed them, and sanctified them; *Exod. 40. 18.

2 That the princes of Israel, heads of the house of their fathers (who *were* the princes of the tribes, † and were over them that were numbred) offered: † Heb. that stood.

3 And they brought their offering before the LORD, six covered wagons, and twelve oxen; a wagon for two of the princes, and for each one an ox: and they brought them before the tabernacle.

4 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

5 Take *it* of them, that they may be to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation; and thou shalt give them unto the Levites, to every man according to his service.

6 And Moses took the wagons and the oxen, and gave them unto the Levites.

7 Two wagons & foure oxen he gave unto the sonnes of Gershon, according to their service.

8 And foure wagons and eight oxen he gave unto the sonnes of Merari, according unto their service, under the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the priest.

9 But unto the sonnes of Kohath he gave none; because the service of the sanctuary belonging unto them, *was that* they should bear upon their shoulders.

10 ¶ And the princes offered for dedicating of the altar, in the day that it was anointed, even the princes offered their offering before the altar.

11 And the LORD said unto Moses, They shall offer their offering each prince on his day, for the dedicating of the altar.

12 ¶ And he that offered his offering the first day, was Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab, of the tribe of Judah.

13 And his offering *was* one silver charger, the weight thereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuarie, both of them *were* full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a * meat-offering: Levit. 2.

14 One spoon of ten *shekels* of gold, full of incense:

15 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeare, for a burnt-offering:

16 One kid of the goats, for a *sinne-offering: Levit. 4.

17 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the first yeare. This *was* the offering of Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab.

18 ¶ On the second day Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar, prince of Issachar, did offer.

19 He offered for his offering one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuarie, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

20 One spoon of gold of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

21 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeare, for a burnt-offering:

22 One kid of the goats, for a sinne-offering:

23 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the first yeare. This *was* the offering of Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar.

24 ¶ On the third day Eliab the sonne of Helon, prince of the children of Zebulun, *did offer.*

25 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuarie, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

26 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

27 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeare, for a burnt-offering:

28 One kid of the goats, for a sinne-offering:

29 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the first yeare. This *was* the offering of Eliab the sonne of Helon.

30 ¶ On the fourth day Elizur the sonne of Shedeur, prince of the children of Reuben, *did offer.*

31 His offering *was* one silver charger, of an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

32 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

33 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeare, for a burnt-offering:

34 One kid of the goats, for a sinne-offering:

35 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the first yeare. This *was* the offering of Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.

36 ¶ On the fifth day Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai, prince of the children of Simeon, *did offer.*

37 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

38 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

39 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeare, for a burnt-offering:

40 One kid of the goats, for a sinne-offering:

41 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the first yeare. This *was* the offering of Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai.

42 ¶ On the sixth day Eliasaph the sonne of Deuel, prince of the children of Gad, *offered.*

43 His offering *was* one silver charger, of the weight of an hundred and thirty *shekels*, a silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

44 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

45 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeare, for a burnt-offering:

46 One kid of the goats, for a sinne-offering:

47 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the first yeare. This *was* the offering of Eliasaph the sonne of Deuel.

48 ¶ On the seventh day Elishama the sonne

Digitized by Google

202 of Ammiud, prince of the children of Ephraim, *offered*.

49 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirtie *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuarie, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

50 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

51 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeare, for a burnt-offering:

52 One kid of the goats, for a sinne-offering:

53 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the first yeare. This *was* the offering of Elishama the sonne of Ammiud.

54 ¶ On the eighth day *offered* Gamaliel the sonne of Pedazur, prince of the children of Manasseh.

55 His offering *was* one silver charger of an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuarie, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

56 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

57 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeare, for a burnt-offering:

58 One kid of the goats, for a sinne-offering:

59 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the first yeare. This *was* the offering of Gamaliel the sonne of Pedazur.

60 ¶ On the ninth day Abidan the sonne of Gideoni, prince of the children of Benjamin, *offered*.

61 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, a silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

62 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

63 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeare, for a burnt-offering:

64 One kid of the goats, for a sinne-offering:

65 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the first yeare. This *was* the offering of Abidan the sonne of Gideoni.

66 ¶ On the tenth day Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai, prince of the children of Dan, *offered*.

67 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuarie, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

68 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

69 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeare, for a burnt-offering:

70 One kid of the goats, for a sinne-offering:

71 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the first yeare. This *was* the offering of Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai.

72 ¶ On the eleventh day Pagiel the sonne of Ocran, prince of the children of Asher, *offered*.

73 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuarie, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

74 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

75 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeare, for a burnt-offering:

76 One kid of the goats, for a sinne-offering:

77 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the first yeare. This *was* the offering of Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.

78 ¶ On the twelfth day Ahira the sonne of Enan, prince of the children of Naphtali, *offered*.

79 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

80 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

81 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeare, for a burnt-offering:

82 One kid of the goats, for a sinne-offering:

83 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the first yeare. This *was* the offering of Ahira the sonne of Enan.

84 This *was* the dedication of the altar (in the day when it was anointed) by the princes of Israel; twelve chargers of silver, twelve silver bowls, twelve spoons of gold:

85 Each charger of silver *weighing* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, each bowl seventy: all the silver vessels *weighed* two thousand and foure hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuarie.

86 The golden spoons *were* twelve, full of incense, *weighing* ten *shekels* a piece, after the shekel of the sanctuarie: all the gold of the spoons *was* an hundred and twenty *shekels*.

87 All the oxen for the burnt-offering *were* twelve bullocks, the rammes twelve, the lambes of the first yeare twelve, with their meat-offering: and the kids of the goats for sinne-offering, twelve.

88 And all the oxen for the sacrifice of the peace-offerings, *were* twenty & foure bullocks, the rammes sixtie, the he-goats sixtie, the lambes of the first yeare sixtie. This *was* the dedication of the altar, after that it was anointed.

89 And when Moses was gone into the tabernacle of the congregation, to speak with ‖ him; then he heard the voice of one speaking unto him from off the mercy-seat that *was* upon the ark of testimonie, from between the two cherubims: and he spake unto him. ‖ That God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *How the lamps are to be lighted.* 5 *The consecration of the Levites.* 23 *The age and time of their service.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and say unto him, When thou * lightest the lamps, the seven lamps shall give light over against the candlestick. *Ex. 37. 25.

3 And Aaron did so; he lighted the lamps thereof, over against the candlestick; as the LORD commanded Moses.

4 * And this work of the candlestick *was* of beaten *Ex. 31.

Digitized by Google

beaten gold, unto the shaft thereof, unto the
*Exod.25. 31. flowers thereof, *was* * beaten work: according
unto the pattern which the LORD had shewed
Moses, so he made the candlestick.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
6 Take the Levites from among the children
of Israel, and cleanse them.

7 And thus shalt thou do unto them, to cleanse
† Heb. let them cause a rasour to passe over, &c. them: † sprinkle water of purifying upon them,
and † let them shave all their flesh, and let them
wash their clothes, and so make themselves
clean.

8 Then let them take a young bullock with
his meat-offering, *even* fine flour mingled with
oyl, and another young bullock shalt thou take
for a sinne-offering.

9 And thou shalt bring the Levites before
the tabernacle of the congregation: and thou
shalt gather the whole assembly of the children
of Israel together:

10 And thou shalt bring the Levites before
the LORD, and the children of Israel shall put
their hands upon the Levites:

11 And Aaron shall † offer the Levites before
† Heb. wave. the LORD, for an † offering of the children of
† Heb. wave-offering. Israel; that † they may execute the service of
† Heb. they may be to execute, &c. the LORD.

12 And the Levites shall lay their hands upon
the heads of the bullocks: and thou shalt offer
the one *for* a sinne-offering, and the other *for* a
burnt-offering unto the LORD, to make an
atonement for the Levites.

13 And thou shalt set the Levites before Aa-
ron, and before his sonnes, and offer them for
an offering unto the LORD.

14 Thus shalt thou separate the Levites from
among the children of Israel: and the Levites
* Chap. 3. 45. shall be * mine.

15 And after that, shall the Levites go in, to
do the service of the tabernacle of the congre-
gation: and thou shalt cleanse them, and offer
them *for* an offering.

16 For they *are* wholly given unto me from
among the children of Israel; in stead of such
as open every wombe, *even* in stead of the first-
borne of all the children of Israel, have I taken
them unto me.

* Chap. 3. 13. Exod. 13. 2 Luke 2. 23. 17 * For all the first-born of the children of
Israel *are* mine, *both* man and beast: on the day
that I smote every first-born in the land of E-
gypt, I sanctified them for my self.

18 And I have taken the Levites for all the
first-borne of the children of Israel.

† Heb. given. 19 And I have given the Levites as † a gift
to Aaron, and to his sonnes, from among the
children of Israel; to do the service of the chil-
dren of Israel in the tabernacle of the congre-
gation, and to make an atonement for the chil-
dren of Israel: that there be no plague among
the children of Israel, when the children of Is-
rael come nigh unto the sanctuarie.

20 And Moses and Aaron, and all the congre-
gation of the children of Israel, did to the Le-
vites according unto all that the LORD com-
manded Moses concerning the Levites, so did
the children of Israel unto them.

21 And the Levites were purified, and they
washed their clothes: and Aaron offered them
as an offering before the LORD; and Aaron
made an atonement for them to cleanse them.

22 And after that went the Levites in, to do
their service in the tabernacle of the congre-
gation before Aaron and before his sonnes: as 103
the LORD had commanded Moses concerning
the Levites, so did they unto them.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, say-
ing,

24 This *is it* that *belongeth* unto the Levites:
from twenty and five yeares old and upward,
they shall go in † to wait upon the service of
† Heb. to warre the warfare of, &c. the tabernacle of the congregation:

25 And from the age of fifty yeares they shall
† Heb. return from the warfare of the service. † cease waiting upon the service *thereof*, and
shall serve no more:

26 But shall minister with their brethren in
the tabernacle of the congregation, to keep the
charge, and shall do no service. Thus shalt thou
do unto the Levites touching their charge.

CHAP. IX.

1 The passeover is commanded again. 6 A second passeover al-lowed for them that were unclean or absent. 15 The cloud guideth the removings and encampings of the Israelites.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in the
wilderness of Sinai, in the first moneth of
the second yeare, after they were come out of
the land of Egypt, saying,

2 Let the children of Israel also keep * the
*Exod. 12. 1, &c. Levit. 23. 5 Chap. 28. 16. Deut. 16. 2 passeover, at his appointed season.

3 In the fourteenth day of this moneth † at
† Heb. between the two evenings. even, ye shall keep it in his appointed season: ac-
cording to all the rites of it, and according to
all the ceremonies thereof shall ye keep it.

4 And Moses spake unto the children of Is-
rael, that they should keep the passhover.

5 And they kept the passeover on the four-
teenth day of the first moneth at even, in the
wilderness of Sinai: according to all that the
LORD commanded Moses, so did the children of
Israel.

6 ¶ And there were certain men who were
defiled by the dead body of a man, that they
could not keep the passeover on that day: and
they came before Moses, and before Aaron on
that day.

7 And those men said unto him, We *are* defi-
led by the dead body of a man: wherefore are
we kept back, that we may not offer an offering
of the LORD in his appointed season among the
children of Israel?

8 And Moses said unto them, Stand still, and
I will heare what the LORD will command
concerning you.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, say-
ing,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying,
If any man of you or of your posteritie shall be
unclean by reason of a dead body, or *be* in a
journey afarre off; yet he shall keep the pas-
over unto the LORD.

11 The fourteenth day of the second moneth
at even they shall keep it, and eat it with un-
leavened bread and bitter *herbs*.

12 They shall leave none of it unto the mor-
ning, * nor break any bone of it: according to
*Exod. 12. 46. John 19. 36. all the ordinances of the passeover, they shall
keep it.

13 But the man that *is* clean, and is not in
a journey, and forbeareth to keep the passeover;
even the same soul shall be cut off from his
people, because he brought not the offering of
the LORD in his appointed season: that man
shall bear his sinne.

14 And if a stranger shall sojourn among you,
and will keep the passeover unto the LORD,

Digitized by Google

according to the ordinance of the passeover, and according to the manner thereof, so shall he do: * ye shall have one ordinance, both for the stranger, and for him that was born in the land.

15 ¶ And * on the day that the tabernacle was reared up, the cloud covered the tabernacle, *namely*, the tent of the testimonie: and at even there was upon the tabernacle as it were the appearance of fire, untill the morning.

16 So it was alway: the cloud covered it *by day*, and the appearance of fire, by night.

17 And when the cloud was taken up from the tabernacle; then after that, the children of Israel journeyed: and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

18 At the commandment of the LORD the children of Israel journeyed, and at the commandment of the LORD they pitched: * as long as the cloud abode upon the tabernacle, they rested in the tents.

19 And when the cloud † tarried long upon the tabernacle many dayes, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the LORD, and journeyed not.

20 And *so* it was when the cloud was a few dayes upon the tabernacle; according to the commandment of the LORD they abode in their tents, and according to the commandment of the LORD they journeyed.

21 And *so* it was when the cloud † abode from even unto the morning, and *that* the cloud was taken up in the morning, then they journeyed: whether *it was* by day or by night that the cloud was taken up, they journeyed.

22 Or *whether it were* two dayes, or a moneth, or a yeare that the cloud tarried upon the tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Israel * abode in their tents, and journeyed not: but when it was taken up, they journeyed.

23 At the commandment of the LORD they rested in the tents, and at the commandment of the LORD they journeyed: they kept the charge of the LORD, at the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. X.

‡ The use of the silver trumpets. 11 The Israelites remove from Sinai to Paran. 14 The order of their march. 29 Hobab is intreated by Moses not to leave them. 33 The blessing of Moses at the removing and resting of the ark.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Make thee two trumpets of silver; of an whole piece shalt thou make them: that thou mayest use them for the calling of the assembly, and for the journeying of the camps.

3 And when they shall blow with them, all the assembly shall assemble themselves to thee, at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And if they blow *but* with one *trumpet*, then the princes, *which are* heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselves unto thee.

5 When ye blow an alarm, then the camps that lie on the east-parts shall go forward.

6 When you blow an alarm the second time, then the camps that lie on the south-side, shall take their journey: they shall blow an alarm for their journeys.

7 But when the congregation is to be gathered together; you shall blow, but you shall not sound an alarm.

8 And the sonnes of Aaron the priests shall blow with the trumpets; and they shall be to you for an ordinance for ever throughout your generations.

9 And if ye go to warre in your land against the enemy that oppresseth you, then ye shall blow an alarm with the trumpets; and ye shall be remembred before the LORD your God, and ye shall be saved from your enemies.

10 Also in the day of your gladnesse, and in your solemn dayes, and in the beginnings of your moneths, ye shall blow with the trumpets over your burnt-offerings, and over the sacrifices of your peace-offerings; that they may be to you for a memoriall before your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ And it came to passe on the twentieth *day* of the second moneth, in the second yeare, that the cloud was taken up from off the tabernacle of the testimony.

12 And the children of Israel took their journeys out of the wildernesse of Sinai; and the cloud rested in the wildernesse of Paran.

13 And they first took their journey, according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

14 ¶ * In the first *place* went the standard of the camp of the children of Judah according to their armies: and over his host *was* * Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab.

15 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Issachar, *was* Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar.

16 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, *was* Eliab the sonne of Helon.

17 And the tabernacle was taken down; and the sonnes of Gershon and the sonnes of Merari set forward, bearing the tabernacle.

18 ¶ And the standard of the camp of Reuben set forward according to their armies: and over his host *was* Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.

19 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Simeon, *was* Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai.

20 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Gad, *was* Eliasaph the sonne of Deuel.

21 And the Kohathites set forward, bearing the * sanctuary; and ‖ *the other* did set up the tabernacle against they came.

22 ¶ And the standard of the camp of the children of Ephraim set forward according to their armies: and over his host *was* Elishama the sonne of Ammiud.

23 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Manasseh, *was* Gamaliel the sonne of Pedazur.

24 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, *was* Abidan the sonne of Gideoni.

25 ¶ And the standard of the camp of the children of Dan set forward, *which was* the rere-ward of all the camps throughout their hosts: & over his host *was* Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai.

26 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Asher, *was* Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.

27 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, *was* Ahira the sonne of Enan.

28 † Thus *were* the journeyings of the children of Israel, according to their armies, when they set forward.

29 ¶ And Moses said unto Hobab, the sonne of Raguel the Midianite, Moses father in law, We are journeying unto the place of which the

---

15 * Exod. 12. 49.
16 * Exod. 40. 34.
18 * 1. Cor. 10. 1.
19 † Heb. prolonged.
21 † Heb. was.
22 * Exod. 40. 36, 37.
14 * Chap. 2. 3. * Chap. 1. 7.
21 * Chap. 4.
22 ‖ That is, the Gershonites and the Merarites. See ver. 17.
28 † Heb. these.

Digitized by Google

the LORD said, I will give it you: come thou with us, and we will do thee good: for the LORD hath spoken good concerning Israel.

30 And he said unto him, I will not go; but I will depart to mine own land, and to my kindred.

31 And he said, Leave us not, I pray thee; forasmuch as thou knowest how we are to encamp in the wilderness, and thou mayest be to us in stead of eyes.

32 And it shall be, if thou go with us, yea it shall be, that what goodness the LORD shall do unto us, the same will we do unto thee.

33 ¶ And they departed from the mount of the LORD three dayes journey: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD went before them in the three dayes journey, to search out a resting place for them.

34 And the cloud of the LORD *was* upon them by day, when they went out of the camp.

35 And it came to passe when the ark set forward, that Moses said, * Rise up, LORD, and let thine enemies be scattered; and let them that hate thee, flee before thee.

36 And when it rested, he said, Return, O LORD, unto the † many thousands of Israel.

* Psal. 68. 1, 2.

† Heb. *ten thousand thousands.*

CHAP. XI.

1 The burning at Taberah quenched by Moses prayer. 4 The people lust for flesh, and loath manna. 10 Moses complaineth of his charge. 16 God divideth his burden unto seventy elders. 31 Quails are given in wrath at Kibroth-hattaavah.

AND *when* the people ‖ complained, † it displeased the LORD: and the LORD heard *it*; and his anger was kindled; and the fire of the LORD burnt * among them, and consumed *them that were* in the uttermost parts of the camp.

‖ Or, *were as it were complainers.* † Heb. *it was evil in the eares of, &c.* * Psal. 78. 21.

2 And the people cried unto Moses; and when Moses prayed unto the LORD, the fire † was quenched.

† Heb. *sunk.*

3 And he called the name of the place ‖ Taberah: because the fire of the LORD burnt among them.

‖ That is, *a burning.*

4 ¶ And the * mixt multitude that *was* among them † fell a lusting: and the children of Israel also † wept again, and said, * Who shall give us flesh to eat?

* As Exod. 12. 38. † Heb. *lusted a lust.* † Heb. *returned and wept.* * 1. Cor. 10. 6.

5 We remember the fish which we did eat in Egypt freely; the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leeks, and the onions, and the garlick:

6 But now our soul *is* dried away: *there is* nothing at all, besides this manna, before our eyes.

7 And * the manna *was* as coriander seed, and the † colour thereof as the colour of bdellium:

* Exod. 16. 14, 31. † Heb. *eye of it as the eye of.*

8 *And* the people went about, and gathered *it*, and ground *it* in mills, or beat *it* in a mortar, and baked *it* in pannes, and made cakes of it: and the taste of it was as the taste of fresh oyl.

9 And when the dew fell upon the camp in the night, the manna fell upon it.

10 ¶ Then Moses heard the people weep throughout their families, every man in the doore of his tent: and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly; Moses also was displeased.

11 And Moses said unto the LORD, Wherefore hast thou afflicted thy servant? and wherefore have I not found favour in thy sight, that thou layest the burden of all this people upon me?

12 Have I conceived all this people? have I begotten them, that thou shouldest say unto me, Carrie them in thy bosome (as a nursing father beareth the sucking childe) unto the land which thou swarest unto their fathers?

13 Whence should I have flesh to give unto all this people? for they weep unto me, saying, Give us flesh, that we may eat.

14 I am not able to bear all this people alone, because *it is* too heavy for me.

15 And if thou deal thus with me, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I have found favour in thy sight; and let me not see my wretchednesse.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Gather unto me seventie men of the elders of Israel, whom thou knowest to be the elders of the people, and officers over them; and bring them unto the tabernacle of the congregation, that they may stand there with thee.

17 And I will come down and talk with thee there: and I will take of the spirit which *is* upon thee, and will put *it* upon them; and they shall bear the burden of the people with thee, that thou bear *it* not thy self alone.

18 And say thou unto the people, Sanctifie your selves against to morrow, and ye shall eat flesh (for you have wept in the eares of the LORD, saying, Who shall give us flesh to eat? for it was well with us in Egypt) therefore the LORD will give you flesh, and ye shall eat.

19 Ye shall not eat one day, nor two dayes, nor five dayes, neither ten dayes, nor twenty dayes;

20 *But* even a † whole moneth, until it come out at your nostrils, and it be lothsome unto you: because that ye have despised the LORD which *is* among you, and have wept before him, saying, Why came we forth out of Egypt?

† Heb. *moneth of dayes.*

21 And Moses said, The people amongst whom I *am*, are six hundred thousand foot-men; and thou hast said, I will give them flesh, that they may eat a whole moneth.

22 Shall the flocks and the herds be slain for them, to sufficie them? or shall all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them, to sufficie them?

23 And the LORD said unto Moses, * Is the LORDS hand waxed short? thou shalt see now whether my word shall come to passe unto thee, or not.

* Isa 50. 2. and 59. 1.

24 ¶ And Moses went out, and told the people the words of the LORD, and gathered the seventy men of the elders of the people, and set them round about the tabernacle.

25 And the LORD came down in a cloud, and spake unto him, and took of the spirit that *was* upon him, and gave *it* unto the seventy elders: and it came to passe, *that* when the spirit rested upon them, they prophesied, and did not cease.

26 But there remained two of the men in the camp, the name of the one *was* Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the spirit rested upon them (and they were of them that were written, but went not out unto the tabernacle) and they prophesied in the camp.

27 And there ran a young man, and told Moses, and said, Eldad and Medad do prophesie in the camp.

28 And Joshua the sonne of Nun, the servant of Moses, one of his young men, answered and said, My lord Moses, forbid them.

29 And Moses said unto him, Envieſt thou for my sake? would God that all the LORDS people

Digitized by Google

106 people were prophets, *and* that the LORD would put his spirit upon them.

30 And Moses gat him into the camp, he and the elders of Israel.

* Exod. 16.13. Psal. 78. 26. ¶ Heb. *as it were the way of a day.*

31 ¶ And there went forth a * winde from the LORD, and brought quails from the sea, and let *them* fall by the camp, † as it were a dayes journey on this side, and as it were a dayes journey on the other side, round about the camp, and as it were two cubits *high* upon the face of the earth.

32 And the people stood up all that day, and all that night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quails: he that gathered least, gathered ten homers: and they spread *them* all abroad for themselves round about the camp.

* Psal. 78. 30, 31.

33 And while the * flesh *was* yet between their teeth, ere it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD smote the people with a very great plague.

‖ That is, *The graves of lust.* † Heb. *they were in, &c.*

34 And he called the name of that place, ‖ Kibroth-hattaavah: because there they buried the people that lusted.

35 And the people journeyed from Kibroth-hattaavah, unto Hazeroth: and † abode at Hazeroth.

CHAP. XII.

1 God rebuketh the sedition of Miriam and Aaron. 10 Miriams leprosie is healed at the prayer of Moses. 14 God commandeth her to be shut out of the host.

AND Miriam and Aaron spake against Moses, because of the ‖ Ethiopian woman whom he had married: for he had † married an Ethiopian woman:

‖ Or, *Cushite.* † Heb. *taken.*

2 And they said, Hath the LORD indeed spoken only by Moses? hath he not spoken also by us? And the LORD heard *it.*

* Ecclus 45.4.

3 (Now the man Moses *was* * very meek, above all the men which *were* upon the face of the earth.)

4 And the LORD spake suddenly unto Moses, and unto Aaron, and unto Miriam, Come out ye three unto the tabernacle of the congregation: and they three came out.

5 And the LORD came down in the pillar of the cloud, and stood *in* the doore of the tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came forth.

6 And he said, Heare now my words: If there be a prophet among you, I the LORD will make my self known unto him in a vision, *and* will speak unto him in a dream.

* Heb. 3.2.

7 My servant Moses *is* not so, * who *is* faithfull in all mine house.

* Exod. 33.11.

8 With him will I speak * mouth to mouth, even apparently, and not in dark speeches; and the similitude of the LORD shall he behold: wherefore then were ye not afraid to speak against my servant Moses?

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against them, and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the tabernacle, and behold, Miriam *became* leprous, *white* as snow: and Aaron looked upon Miriam, and behold, *she was* leprous.

11 And Aaron said unto Moses, Alas my lord, I beseech thee, lay not the sinne upon us, wherein we have done foolishly, and wherein we have sinned.

12 Let her not be as one dead; of whom the flesh is half consumed, when he cometh out of his mothers wombe.

13 And Moses cried unto the LORD, saying, Heal her now, O God, I beseech thee.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, If her father had *but* spit in her face, should she not be ashamed seven dayes? let her be * shut out from the camp seven dayes, and after that let her be received in *again.*

* Levit. 13.46.

15 And Miriam was shut out from the camp seven dayes: and the people journeyed not, till Miriam was brought in *again.*

16 And afterward the people removed from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wilderness of Paran.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The names of the men who were sent to search the Land. 17 Their instructions. 21 Their acts. 26 Their relation.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Send thou men, that they may search the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel: of every tribe of their fathers shall ye send a man, every one a ruler among them.

3 And Moses by the commandment of the LORD, sent them from the wilderness of Paran: all those men *were* heads of the children of Israel.

4 And these *were* their names: Of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the sonne of Zacchur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the sonne of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the sonne of Jephunneh.

7 Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the sonne of Joseph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oshea the sonne of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Palti the sonne of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the sonne of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Joseph, *namely*, of the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the sonne of Susi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the sonne of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Asher, Sethur the sonne of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the sonne of Vophsi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the sonne of Machi.

16 These *are* the names of the men which Moses sent to spie out the land: and Moses called Oshea the sonne of Nun, Jehoshua.

17 ¶ And Moses sent them to spie out the land of Canaan, and said unto them, Get you up this *way* south-ward, and go up into the mountain:

18 And see the land what it *is*, and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they *be* strong or weak, few or many;

19 And what the land *is* that they dwell in, whether it *be* good or bad; and what cities *they be* that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in strong holds;

20 And what the land *is*, whether it *be* fat or lean, whether there be wood therein or not. And be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land (now the time *was* the time of the first ripe grapes).

21 ¶ So they went up, and searched the land, from the wilderness of Zin, unto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

22 And

Digitized by Google

22 And they ascended by the south, and came unto Hebron; where Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmai, the children of Anak were (now Hebron was built seven yeares before Zoan in Egypt)

* Deut. 1. 24. ‖ Or, valley.

23 * And they came unto the ‖ brook of Eshcol, and cut down from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it between two upon a staff; and they brought of the pomegranates, and of the figs.

‖ Or, valley ‖ That is, a cluster of grapes.

24 The place was called the ‖ brook ‖ Eshcol, because of the cluster of grapes which the children of Israel cut down from thence.

25 And they returned from searching of the land after fourty dayes.

26 ¶ And they went and came to Moses, and to Aaron, and to all the congregation of the children of Israel unto the wilderness of Paran, to Kadesh; and brought back word unto them, and unto all the congregation, and shewed them the fruit of the land.

27 And they told him, and said, We came unto the land whither thou sentest us, and surely it floweth with * milk and hony; and this is the fruit of it.

* Exod. 33.3.

28 Nevertheless, the people be strong that dwell in the land, and the cities are walled, and very great: and moreover, we saw the children of Anak there.

29 The Amalekites dwell in the land of the south: and the Hittites, and the Jebusites, and the Amorites dwell in the mountains: and the Canaanites dwell by the sea, and by the coast of Jordan.

30 And Caleb stilled the people before Moses, and said, Let us go up at once, and possesse it; for we are well able to overcome it.

31 But the men that went up with him, said, We be not able to go up against the people, for they are stronger then we.

32 And they brought up an evil report of the land which they had searched, unto the children of Israel, saying, The land through which we have gone, to search it, is a land that eateth up the inhabitants thereof; and all the people that we saw in it, are † men of a great stature.

† Heb. men of stature.

33 And there we saw the giants, the sonnes of Anak, which come of the giants: and we were in our own sight as grashoppers, and so we were in their sight.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The people murmure at the news. 6 Joshua and Caleb, labour to stirr them. 11 God threatneth them. 13 Moses perswadeth God, and obtaineth pardon. 26 The murmurers are deprived of entring into the land. 36 The men who raised the evil report, die by a plague. 40 The people that would invade the land against the will of God, are smitten.

AND all the congregation lifted up their voice, and cried; and the people wept that night.

2 And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses, and against Aaron: and the whole congregation said unto them, Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt, or would God we had died in this wilderness.

3 And wherefore hath the LORD brought us unto this land, to fall by the sword, that our wives and our children should be a prey? were it not better for us to return into Egypt?

4 And they said one to another, Let us make a captain, and let us return into Egypt.

5 Then Moses and Aaron fell on their faces before all the assembly of the congregation of the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And Joshua the sonne of Nun, and Caleb the sonne of Jephunneh, *which were* of them that searched the land, rent their clothes.

7 And they spake unto all the companie of the children of Israel, saying, The land which we passed through to search it, *is* an exceeding good land.

8 If the LORD delight in us, then he will bring us into this land, and give it us; a land which floweth with milk and hony.

9 Onely rebell not ye against the LORD, neither fear ye the people of the land; for they *are* bread for us: their † defence is departed from them, and the LORD *is* with us: fear them not.

† Heb. shadow.

10 But all the congregation bade stone them with stones: and the glory of the LORD appeared in the tabernacle of the congregation, before all the children of Israel.

11 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, How long will this people provoke me? and how long will it be ere they beleeve me, for all the signes which I have shewed among them?

12 I will smite them with the pestilence, and disinherit them, and will make of thee a greater nation, and mightier then they.

13 ¶ And * Moses said unto the LORD, Then the Egyptians shall heare *it* (for thou broughtest up this people in thy might from among them)

* Exod. 32.12.

14 And they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land: *for* they have heard that thou LORD *art* among this people, that thou LORD art seen face to face, and that * thy cloud standeth over them, and that thou goest before them, by daytime in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

* Exod. 13.21.

15 Now if thou shalt kill all this people, as one man; then the nations which have heard the fame of thee, will speak, saying,

16 Because the LORD was not * able to bring this people into the land which he sware unto them, therefore he hath slain them in the wilderness.

* Deut. 9.28.

17 And now, I beseech thee, let the power of my Lord be great, according as thou hast spoken, saying,

18 The LORD *is* * long-suffering, and of great mercy, forgiving iniquity and transgression, and by no means clearing *the guilty*, * visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth *generation*.

* Exod. 34.6. Psal. 103.8 * Exod. 20.5. and 34.7.

19 Pardon, I beseech thee, the iniquity of this people, according unto the greatness of thy mercy, and as thou hast forgiven this people, from Egypt even ‖ untill now.

‖ Or, hi-thertoo.

20 And the LORD said, I have pardoned according to thy word:

21 But *as truly as* I live, all the earth shall be filled with the glory of the LORD.

22 Because all those men which have seen my glory, and my miracles which I did in Egypt, and in the wilderness, and have tempted me now these ten times, and have not hearkened to my voice;

23 † Surely they shall not see the land which I sware unto their fathers, neither shall any of them that provoked me, see it:

† Heb. If they see the land.

24 But my servant * Caleb, because he had another spirit with him, and hath followed me fully; him will I bring into the land, whereinto he went; and his seed shall possesse it.

* Josh. 14.6.

25 (Now

Digitized by Google

268 25 (Now the Amalekites, and the Canaanites dwelt in the valley) To morrow turn you, and get you into the wilderneſſe, by the way of the Red ſea.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

27 How long *ſhall I bear with* this evil congregation which murmure againſt me? I have heard the murmurings of the children of Iſrael, which they murmure againſt me.

*Chap.26. 65. and 32.10 Deut.1.35 28 Say unto them, * *As truly as* I live, ſaith the LORD, as ye have ſpoken in mine eares, ſo will I do to you:

29 Your carcaſes ſhall fall in this wilderneſſe; and all that were numbred of you, according to your whole number, from twenty yeares old and upward, which have murmured againſt me,

† Heb. *lifted up my hand.* 30 Doubtleſſe ye ſhall not come into the land concerning which I † ſware to make you dwell therein, ſave Caleb the ſonne of Jephunneh, and Joſhua the ſonne of Nun.

31 But your little ones, which ye ſaid ſhould be a prey, them will I bring in, and they ſhall know the land which ye have deſpiſed.

32 But as for you, your carcaſes they ſhall fall in this wilderneſſe.

‖ Or, *feed.* 33 And your children ſhall ‖ wander in the wilderneſſe fourty yeares, and bear your whoredomes, untill your carcaſes be waſted in the wilderneſſe.

34 After the number of the dayes in which ye *Ezek.4.6. Pſal.95.10 ſearched the land, *even* * fourty dayes (each day for a yeare) ſhall ye bear your iniquities, *even* fourty yeares, and ye ſhall know my ‖ breach of promiſe.

‖ Or, *altering of my purpoſe.*

35 I the LORD have ſaid, I will ſurely do it unto all this evil congregation, that are gathered together againſt me: in this wilderneſſe they ſhall be conſumed, and there they ſhall die.

36 And the men which Moſes ſent to ſearch the land, who returned, and made all the congregation to murmure againſt him, by bringing up a ſlander upon the land;

37 Even thoſe men that did bring up the evil *1.Cor.10 10. Heb.3.17. Jude 5. report upon the land, * died by the plague before the LORD.

38 But Joſhua the ſonne of Nun, and Caleb the ſonne of Jephunneh, *which were* of the men that went to ſearch the land, lived *ſtill.*

39 And Moſes told theſe ſayings unto all the children of Iſrael: and the people mourned greatly.

40 ¶ And they roſe up early in the morning, and gat them up into the top of the mountain, * Deut. 1. 41. ſaying, Lo, we * *be here*, and will go up unto the place which the LORD hath promiſed: for we have ſinned.

41 And Moſes ſaid, Wherefore now do you tranſgreſſe the commandment of the LORD? but it ſhall not proſper.

42 Go not up, for the LORD *is* not among you; that ye be not ſmitten before your enemies

43 For the Amalekites, and the Canaanites *are* there before you, and ye ſhall fall by the ſword: becauſe ye are turned away from the LORD; therefore the LORD will not be with you.

44 But they preſumed to go up unto the hill-top: nevertheleſſe, the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and Moſes departed not out of the camp.

45 Then the Amalekites came down, and the * Deut. 1. 44. Canaanites which dwelt in that hill, and ſmote them, & * diſcomfited them, even unto Hormah.

CHAP. XV.

1. *The law of the meat-offering, and the drink-offering.* 3. *29. The ſtranger is under the ſame law.* 17. *The law of the firſt of the dough for a heave-offering.* 22. *The ſacrifice for ſinnes of ignorance.* 30. *The puniſhment of preſumption.* 32. *He that violated the ſabbath, is ſtoned.* 37. *The law of fringes.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 * Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When ye be come into the land of your habitations, which I give unto you, * Lev. 23. 10.

3 And will make an offering by fire unto the LORD, a burnt-offering or a ſacrifice, * in † performing a vow, or in a free-will-offering, or in your ſolemn feaſts, to make a * ſweet ſavour unto the LORD, of the herd or of the flock: * Lev.22. 21. † Heb. *ſeparating.* * Exod.29. 18.

4 Then * ſhall he that offereth his offering unto the LORD, bring a meat-offering, of a tenth-deal of floure mingled with the fourth part of an hin of oyl. *Lev.2.1,

5 And the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink-offering ſhalt thou prepare, with the burnt-offering or ſacrifice, for one lambe.

6 Or for a ramme, thou ſhalt prepare for a meat-offering, two tenth-deals of floure mingled with the third part of an hin of oyl.

7 And for a drink-offering, thou ſhalt offer the third part of an hin of wine, for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

8 And when thou prepareſt a bullock for a burnt-offering, or for a ſacrifice in performing a vow, or peace-offerings unto the LORD:

9 Then ſhall he bring with a bullock a meat-offering of three tenth-deals of floure, mingled with half an hin of oyl.

10 And thou ſhalt bring for a drink-offering half an hin of wine, for an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

11 Thus ſhall it be done for one bullock, or for one ramme, or for a lambe, or a kid.

12 According to the number that ye ſhall prepare, ſo ſhall ye do to every one, according to their number.

13 All that are born of the countrey, ſhall do theſe things after this manner, in offering an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

14 And if a ſtranger ſojourn with you, or whoſoever be among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD: as ye do, ſo he ſhall do.

15 * One ordinance *ſhall be both* for you of the congregation, and alſo for the ſtranger that ſojourneth *with you*, an ordinance for ever in your generations: as ye *are*, ſo ſhall the ſtranger be before the LORD. *Exod.12. 49. Chap.9.

16 One law, and one manner ſhall be for you, and for the ſtranger that ſojourneth with you.

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

18 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When ye come into the land whither I bring you,

19 Then it ſhall be, that when ye eat of the bread of the land, ye ſhall offer up an heave-offering unto the LORD.

20 Ye ſhall offer up a cake of the firſt of your dough, for an heave-offering: as *ye do* the heave-offering of the threſhing-floore, ſo ſhall ye heave it.

21 Of the firſt of your dough ye ſhall give unto the LORD, an heave-offering in your generations.

22 ¶ And if ye have erred, and not obſerved all theſe commandments which the LORD hath ſpoken unto Moſes,

23 *Even*

Digitized by Google

23 *Even* all that the LORD hath commanded you by the hand of Moses, from the day that the LORD commanded Moses, and henceforward among your generations:

24 Then it shall be, if *ought* be committed by ignorance † without the knowledge of the congregation; that all the congregation shall offer one young bullock for a burnt-offering, for a sweet savour unto the LORD, with his meat-offering, and his drink-offering, according to the ‖ manner, and one kid of the goats for a sinne-offering.

25 And the priest shall make an atonement for all the congregation of the children of Israel, and it shall be forgiven them, for it *is* ignorance: and they shall bring their offering, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD, and their sinne-offering before the LORD, for their ignorance.

26 And it shall be forgiven all the congregation of the children of Israel, and the stranger that sojourneth among them; seeing all the people *were* in ignorance.

27 ¶ And * if any soul sinne through ignorance, then he shall bring a she-goat of the first yeare for a sinne-offering.

28 And the priest shall make an atonement for the soul that sinneth ignorantly, when he sinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him; and it shall be forgiven him.

29 You shall have one law for him that † sinneth through ignorance, *both for* him that is born amongst the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them.

30 ¶ But the soul that doth *ought* † presumptuously (*whether he be* born in the land, or a stranger) the same reproacheth the LORD; and that *soul* shall be cut off from among his people.

31 Because he hath despised the word of the LORD, and hath broken his commandment; that soul shall utterly be cut off: his iniquity shall be upon him.

32 ¶ And while the children of Israel were in the wilderness, they found a man that gathered sticks upon the sabbath-day.

33 And they that found him gathering sticks, brought him unto Moses and Aaron, and unto all the congregation.

34 And they put him * in ward, because it was not declared what should be done to him.

35 And the LORD said unto Moses, The man shall be surely put to death: all the congregation shall stone him with stones without the camp.

36 And all the congregation brought him without the camp, and stoned him with stones, and he died; as the LORD commanded Moses.

37 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

38 Speak unto the children of Israel, and bid * them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments, throughout their generations, and that they put upon the fringe of the borders a ribband of blue.

39 And it shall be unto you for a fringe, that ye may look upon it, and remember all the commandments of the LORD, and do them: and that ye seek not after your own heart, and your own eyes, after which ye use to go a whoring:

40 That ye may remember, and do all my commandments, and be holy unto your God.

41 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD your God. 109

CHAP. XVI.

1 The rebellion of Korah, Dathan and Abiram. 23 Moses separateth the people from the rebels tents. 31 The earth swalloweth up Korah, and a fire consumeth others. 36 The censers are reserved to holy use. 41 Fourteen thousand and seven hundred are slain by a plague for murmuring against Moses and Aaron. 46 Aaron by incense stayeth the plague.

NOw * Korah the sonne of Izhar, the sonne of Kohath, the sonne of Levi; and Dathan and Abiram the sonnes of Eliab, and On the sonne of Peleth, sonnes of Reuben, took *men*, * Chap. 27.3. Eccles 45. 18. Jude 11.

2 And they rose up before Moses, with certain of the children of Israel, two hundred and fifty princes of the assembly, * famous in the congregation, men of renown. * Chap. 26.9.

3 And they gathered themselves together against Moses and against Aaron, and said unto them, † Ye take too much upon you, seeing all the congregation *are* holy every one of them, and the LORD *is* among them: wherefore then lift you up your selves above the congregation of the LORD? † Heb. It is much for you.

4 And when Moses heard *it*, he fell upon his face:

5 And he spake unto Korah, and unto all his company, saying, Even to morrow the LORD will shew who *are* his, and who *is* holy; and will cause *him* to come neare unto him: even *him* whom he hath chosen, will he cause to come neare unto him.

6 This do; take you censers, Korah, and all his companie:

7 And put fire therein, and put incense in them before the LORD to morrow; and it shall be *that* the man whom the LORD doth choose, he *shall be* holy: ye take too much upon you, ye sonnes of Levi.

8 And Moses said unto Korah, Heare, I pray you, ye sonnes of Levi:

9 *Seemeth it but* a small thing unto you, that the God of Israel hath separated you from the congregation of Israel, to bring you neare to himself, to do the service of the tabernacle of the LORD, and to stand before the congregation, to minister unto them?

10 And he hath brought thee neare *to him*, and all thy brethren the sonnes of Levi with thee: and seek ye the priesthood also?

11 For which cause both thou, and all thy company *are* gathered together against the LORD: and what *is* Aaron, that ye murmure against him?

12 ¶ And Moses sent to call Dathan and Abiram the sonnes of Eliab: which said, We will not come up.

13 *Is it* a small thing that thou hast brought us up out of a land that floweth with milk and hony, to kill us in the wilderness, except thou make thy self altogether a prince over us?

14 Moreover, thou hast not brought us into a land that floweth with milk and hony, or given us inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou † put out the eyes of these men? we will not come up. † Heb. bore out.

15 And Moses was very wroth, and said unto the LORD, * Respect not thou their offering: I have not taken one asse from them, neither have I hurt one of them. * Gen. 4.4

16 And Moses said unto Korah, Be thou and all

Digitized by Google

110 all thy company before the LORD; thou, and they, and Aaron to morrow:

17 And take every man his censer, and put incense in them, and bring ye before the LORD every man his censer, two hundred and fifty censers; thou also and Aaron each *of you* his censer.

18 And they took every man his censer, and put fire in them, and laid incense thereon, and stood in the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation with Moses and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the congregation against them, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the congregation.

20 And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

21 Separate your selves from among this congregation, that I may consume them in a moment.

22 And they fell upon their faces, and said, O God, the God of the spirits of all flesh, shall one man sinne, and wilt thou be wroth with all the congregation?

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

24 Speak unto the congregation, saying, Get you up from about the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moses rose up, and went unto Dathan and Abiram; and the elders of Israel followed him.

26 And he spake unto the congregation, saying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, lest ye be consumed in all their sinnes.

27 So they gat up from the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram on every side: and Dathan and Abiram came out, and stood in the doore of their tents, and their wives, and their sonnes, and their little children.

28 And Moses said, Hereby ye shall know that the LORD hath sent me to do all these works: for *I have* not *done them* of mine own minde.

† Heb. *all every man dieth.*

29 If these men die † the common death of all men, or if they be visited after the visitation of all men; *then* the LORD hath not sent me.

† Heb. *create a creature.*

30 But if the LORD † make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and swallow them up, with all that *appertain* unto them, and they go down quick into the pit; then ye shall understand that these men have provoked the LORD.

* Chap. 27.3. Deut. 11.6 Psal. 106. 17.

31 ¶ * And it came to passe as he had made an end of speaking all these words, that the ground clave asunder that *was* under them:

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their houses, and all the men that *appertained* unto Korah, and all *their* goods.

33 They, and all that *appertained* to them went down alive into the pit, and the earth closed upon them: and they perished from among the congregation.

34 And all Israel that *were* round about them, fled at the cry of them: for they said, Lest the earth swallow us up *also*.

35 And there came out a fire from the LORD, and consumed the two hundred and fifty men that offered incense.

36 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

37 Speak unto Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the priest, that he take up the censers out of the burning, and scatter thou the fire yonder; for they are hallowed.

38 The censers of these sinners against their own souls, let them make them broad plates for a covering of the altar: for they offered them before the LORD, therefore they are hallowed: and they shall be a signe unto the children of Israel.

39 And Eleazar the priest took the brasen censers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered; and they were made broad *plates* for a covering of the altar:

40 To *be* a memoriall unto the children of Israel, that no stranger, which *is* not of the seed of Aaron, come neare to offer incense before the LORD; that he be not as Korah, and as his companie: as the LORD said to him by the hand of Moses.

41 ¶ But on the morrow, all the congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses, and against Aaron, saying, Ye have killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to passe when the congregation was gathered against Moses and against Aaron, that they looked toward the tabernacle of the congregation: and behold, the cloud covered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared.

43 And Moses and Aaron came before the tabernacle of the congregation.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

45 Get you up from among this congregation, that I may consume them as in a moment: and they fell upon their faces.

46 ¶ And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a censer, & put fire therein from off the altar, and put on incense, and go quickly unto the congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the LORD; the plague is begun.

47 And Aaron took as Moses commanded, and ran into the midst of the congregation; and behold, the plague was begun among the people: and he put on incense, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And he stood between the dead and the living, and the plague was stayed.

49 Now they that died in the plague, were fourteen thousand and seven hundred, beside them that died about the matter of Korah.

50 And Aaron returned unto Moses, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the plague was stayed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Aarons rod among all the rods of the tribes onely flourisheth.* 10 *It is left for a monument against the rebels.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and take of every one of them a rod according to the house of *their* fathers, of all their princes, according to the house of their fathers, twelve rods: write thou every mans name upon his rod.

3 And thou shalt write Aarons name upon the rod of Levi: for one rod *shall be* for the head of the house of their fathers.

4 And thou shalt lay them up in the tabernacle of the congregation, before the testimonie, * where I will meet with you.

* Exo 22.

5 And it shall come to passe, *that* the mans rod

Digitized by Google

rod whom I shall choose, shall blossome: and I will make to cease from me the murmurings of the children of Israel, whereby they murmure against you.

6 ¶ And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, and every one of their princes gave him † a rod apiece, for each prince one, according to their fathers houses, *even* twelve rods: and the rod of Aaron *was* among their rods.

† Heb. *a rod for one prince, a rod for one prince.*

7 And Moses laid up the rods before the LORD, in the tabernacle of witnesse.

8 And it came to passe that on the morrow Moses went into the tabernacle of witnesse; and behold, the rod of Aaron for the house of Levi was budded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed blossomes, and yeelded almonds.

9 And Moses brought out all the rods from before the LORD unto all the children of Israel: and they looked, and took every man his rod.

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Bring * Aarons rod again, before the testimony, to be kept for a token against the † rebels; and thou shalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.

* Heb. 9.4. † Heb. *the sons of rebellion.*

11 And Moses did so: as the LORD commanded him, so did he.

12 And the children of Israel spake unto Moses, saying, Behold, we die, we perish, we all perish.

13 Whosoever cometh any thing neare unto the tabernacle of the LORD, shall die: Shall we be consumed with dying?

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The charge of the priests and Levites. 9 The priests portion. 21 The Levites portion. 25 The heave offering to the priests out of the Levites portion.

AND the LORD said unto Aaron, Thou and thy sonnes and thy fathers house with thee shall bear the iniquity of the sanctuary: and thou and thy sonnes with thee shall bear the iniquity of your priesthood.

2 And thy brethren also of the tribe of Levi, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be joyned unto thee, and minister unto thee: but thou and thy sonnes with thee *shall minister* before the tabernacle of witnesse.

3 And they shall keep thy charge, and the charge of *all* the tabernacle: onely they shall not come nigh the vessels of the sanctuarie and the altar; that neither they, nor you also die.

4 And they shall be joyned unto thee, and keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, for all the service of the tabernacle: and a stranger shall not come nigh unto you.

5 And ye shall keep the charge of the sanctuarie, and the charge of the altar; that there be no wrath any more upon the children of Israel.

Chap. 3. 6 6 And I, behold, I have * taken your brethren the Levites from among the children of Israel: to you they are given as a gift for the LORD, to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 Therefore thou and thy sonnes with thee, shall keep your priests office for every thing of the altar, and within the vail, and ye shall serve: I have given your priests office *unto you, as* a service of gift: and the stranger that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, Behold, I also have given thee the charge of mine heave-offerings, of all the hallowed things of the children of Israel; unto thee have I given them, by reason of the anointing, and to thy sonnes by an ordinance for ever.

9 This shall be thine of the most holy things, *reserved* from the fire: every oblation of theirs, every meat-offering of theirs, and every sinne-offering of theirs, and every trespasse-offering of theirs, which they shall render unto me, *shall be* most holy for thee and for thy sonnes.

10 In the most holy *place* shalt thou eat it, every male shall eat it: it shall be holy unto thee.

11 And this *is* thine; the heave-offering of their gift, with all the wave-offerings of the children of Israel: I have given them unto thee, and to thy sonnes, and to thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: every one that is clean in thy house, shall eat of it.

* Levit. 10.14.

12 All the † best of the oyl, and all the best of the wine, and of the wheat, the first-fruits of them which they shall offer unto the LORD, them have I given thee.

† Heb. *fat*

13 *And* whatsoever is first ripe in the land, which they shall bring unto the LORD, shall be thine; every one that is clean in thine house, shall eat of it.

14 * Every thing devoted in Israel, shall be thine.

* Levit. 27.28.

15 Every thing that openeth * the matrice in all flesh, which they bring unto the LORD, *whether it be* of men or beasts, shall be thine: nevertheless, the first-born of man shalt thou surely redeem, and the firstling of unclean beasts shalt thou redeem.

* Exod. 13.2. and 22.29 Lev. 27.26 Chap. 3.13.

16 And those that are to be redeemed, from a moneth old shalt thou redeem according to thine estimation, for the money of five shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuarie, * which *is* twenty gerahs.

* Exod. 30.13.

17 But the firstling of a cow, or the firstling of a sheep, or the firstling of a goat thou shalt not redeem, they *are* holy: thou shalt sprinkle their blood upon the altar, and shalt burn their fat for an offering made by fire, for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

Lev. 27.25 Chap. 3. 47. Ezek. 45. 12.

18 And the flesh of them shall be thine, as the * wave-breast and as the right shoulder are thine.

* Exod. 29.26.

19 All the heave-offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer unto the LORD, have I given thee, and thy sonnes, & thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: it *is* a covenant of salt for ever, before the LORD, unto thee and to thy seed with thee.

20 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, Thou shalt have no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou have any part among them: * I *am* thy part, and thine inheritance among the children of Israel.

* Deut. 10. 9. and 18. 2. Josh. 13. 14. 33. Ezek. 44. 28.

21 And behold, I have given the children of Levi all the tenth in Israel, for an inheritance, for their service which they serve, *even* the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 Neither must the children of Israel henceforth come nigh the tabernacle of the congregation, lest they bear sinne, † and die.

† Heb. *to die.*

23 But the Levites shall do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they shall bear their iniquity: *it shall be* a statute for ever throughout your generations, that among the children of Israel they have no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children of Israel, which they offer as an heave-offering unto the LORD, I have given to the Levites to inherit: therefore:

Digitized by Google

112 therefore I have said unto them, Among the children of Israel they shall have no inheritance.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

26 Thus speak unto the Levites, and say unto them, When ye take of the children of Israel the tithes which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer up an heave-offering of it for the LORD, *even* a tenth *part* of the tithe.

27 And *this* your heave-offering shall be reckoned unto you, as though *it were* the corn of the threshing-floore, and as the fulnesse of the wine-presse.

28 Thus you also shall offer an heave-offering unto the LORD, of all your tithes which ye receive of the children of Israel: and ye shall give thereof the LORDS heave-offering to Aaron the priest.

29 Out of all your gifts ye shall offer every † Heb. *fat.* heave-offering of the LORD, of all the † best thereof, *even* the hallowed part thereof, out of it.

30 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, When ye have heaved the best thereof from it, then it shall be counted unto the Levites, as the increase of the threshing-floore, and as the increase of the wine-presse.

31 And ye shall eat it in every place, ye and your households: for it *is* your reward for your service, in the tabernacle of the congregation.

32 And ye shall bear no sinne, by reason of it, when ye have heaved from it the best of it: neither shall ye pollute the holy things of the children of Israel, lest ye die.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The water of separation made of the ashes of a red heifer.* 11 *The Law for the use of it in purification of the unclean.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

2 This *is* the ordinance of the law which the LORD hath commanded, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a red heifer without spot, wherein *is* no blemish, *and* upon which never came yoke.

3 And ye shall give her unto Eleazar the * Heb. 13. 11. priest, that he may bring her * forth without the camp, and *one* shall slay her before his face.

4 And Eleazar the priest shall take of her * Heb. 9. 13. bloud with his finger, and * sprinkle of her bloud directly before the tabernacle of the congregation seven times.

5 And *one* shall burn the heifer in his sight; * Exod. 29. 14. Levit. 4. 11, 12. * her skinne, and her flesh, and her bloud, with her dung, shall he burn.

6 And the priest shall take cedar-wood, and hyssope, and scarlet, and cast *it* into the midst of the burning of the heifer.

7 Then the priest shall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp, and the priest shall be unclean untill the even.

8 And he that burneth her, shall wash his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and shall be unclean untill the even.

9 And a man *that is* clean shall gather up the ashes of the heifer, and lay *them* up without the camp in a clean place, and it shall be kept for the congregation of the children of Israel, for a water of separation: it *is* a purification for sinne.

10 And he that gathereth the ashes of the heifer, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean untill the even: and it shall be unto the children of Israel, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among them, for a statute for ever.

11 ¶ He that toucheth the dead body of any † Heb. *soul* man, shall be unclean seven dayes.

12 He shall purifie himself with it on the third day, and on the seventh day he shall be clean: but if he purifie not himself the third day, then the seventh day he shall not be clean.

13 Whosoever toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himself, defileth the tabernacle of the LORD; and that soul shall be cut off from Israel: because the water of separation was not sprinkled upon him, he shall be unclean; his uncleanneſſe *is* yet upon him.

14 This *is* the law, when a man dieth in a tent; all that come into the tent, and all that *is* in the tent, shall be unclean seven dayes.

15 And every open vessel which hath no covering bound upon it, *is* unclean.

16 And whosoever toucheth one that is slain with a sword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a grave, shall be unclean seven dayes.

17 And for an unclean *person* they shall take of the † ashes of the burnt heifer of purification † Heb. for sinne, and † running water shall be put there- † Heb. *living water shall be given.* to in a vessel:

18 And a clean person shall take hyssope, and dip *it* in the water, and sprinkle *it* upon the tent, and upon all the vessels, and upon the persons that were there, and upon him that touched a bone, or one slain, or one dead, or a grave:

19 And the clean *person* shall sprinkle upon the unclean on the third day, & on the seventh day: and on the seventh day he shall purifie himself, and wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and shall be clean at even.

20 But the man that shall be unclean, and shall not purifie himself, that soul shall be cut off from among the congregation: because he hath defiled the sanctuary of the LORD, the water of separation hath not been sprinkled upon him, he *is* unclean.

21 And it shall be a perpetuall statute unto them, that he that sprinkleth the water of separation, shall wash his clothes: and he that toucheth the water of separation, shall be unclean untill even.

22 And whatsoever the unclean *person* toucheth, shall be unclean: and the soul that toucheth *it*, shall be unclean untill even.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The children of Israel come to Zin, where Miriam dieth.* 2 *They murmure for want of water.* 7 *Moses smiting the rock, bringeth forth water at Meribah.* 14 *Moses at Kadesh desireth passage through Edom, which is denied him.* 22 *At mount Hor Aaron resigneth his place to Eleazer, and dieth.*

THEN came the children of Israel, *even* the whole congregation, into the desert of Zin, in the first moneth: and the people abode in Kadesh; and Miriam died there, and was buried there.

2 And there was no water for the congregation: and they gathered themselves together against Moses, and against Aaron.

3 And the people * chode with Moses, and * Exo. 17. 2. spake, saying, Would God that we had died * Cha. 11. 33. * when our brethren died before the LORD.

4 And

Digitized by Google

4 And why have ye brought up the congregation of the LORD into this wildernesse, that we and our cattell should die there?

5 And wherefore have ye made us to come up out of Egypt, to bring us in unto this evil place? it is no place of seed, or of figs, or vines, or of pomegranates, neither is there any water to drink.

6 And Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the assembly, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they fell upon their faces: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto them.

7 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

8 Take the rod, and gather thou the assembly together, thou and Aaron thy brother, and speak ye unto the rock before their eyes, and it shall give forth his water, and thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rock: so thou shalt give the congregation, and their beasts drink.

9 And Moses took the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Moses and Aaron gathered the congregation together before the rock, and he said unto them, Heare now, ye rebels; must we fetch you water out of this rock?

11 And Moses lift up his hand, and with his rod he smote the rock twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the congregation drank, and their beasts *also*.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron, Because ye beleeved me not, to sanctifie me in the eyes of the children of Israel; therefore ye shall not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them.

13 * This *is* the water of ‖ Meribah, because the children of Israel strove with the LORD: and he was sanctified in them.

14 ¶ And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh, unto the king of Edom, Thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the travell that hath † befallen us:

15 How our fathers went down into Egypt, and we have dwelt in Egypt a long time: and the Egyptians vexed us, and our fathers.

16 And when we cried unto the LORD, he heard our voice, and sent an angel, and hath brought us forth out of Egypt: and behold, we *are* in Kadesh, a city in the uttermost of thy border.

17 Let us passe, I pray thee, through thy countrey: we will not passe through the fields, or through the vineyards, neither will we drink of the water of the wells: we will go by the kings high-way, we will not turn to the right hand nor to the left, untill we have passed thy borders.

18 And Edom said unto him, Thou shalt not passe by me, lest I come out against thee with the sword.

19 And the children of Israel said unto him, We will go by the high-way: and if I and my cattell drink of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will onely (without *doing* any thing *else*) go through on my feet.

20 And he said, Thou shalt not go through. And Edom came out against him with much people, and with a strong hand.

21 Thus Edom refused to give Israel passage through his border: wherefore Israel turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Israel, *even* the whole congregation, journeyed from * Kadesh, and came unto mount Hor. 113 * Chap. 33.37.

23 And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coast of the land of Edom, saying,

24 Aaron shall be gathered unto his people: for he shall not enter into the land which I have given unto the children of Israel, because ye rebelled against my † word at the water of Meribah. † Heb. mouth.

25 * Take Aaron and Eleazar his sonne, and bring them up unto mount Hor: * Chap. 33.38.

26 And strip Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his sonne: and Aaron shall be gathered *unto his people*, and shall die there. Deut. 32.50.

27 And Moses did as the LORD commanded: and they went up into mount Hor, in the sight of all the congregation.

28 And Moses stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his sonne; and * Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moses and Eleazar came down from the mount. * Deut. 10.6. & 32.50

29 And when all the congregation saw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirty dayes, *even* all the house of Israel.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Israel with some losse destroy the Canaanites at Hormah.* 4 *The people murmuring are plagued with fiery serpents.* 7 *They repenting are healed by a brasen serpent.* 10 *Sundry journeys of the Israelites.* 21 *Sihon is overcome,* 33 *and Og.*

AND *when* * king Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the south, heard tell that Israel came by the way of the spies; then he fought against Israel, and took some of them prisoners. * Chap. 33.40.

2 And Israel vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliver this people into my hand, then I will utterly destroy their cities.

3 And the LORD hearkened to the voice of Israel, and delivered up the Canaanites: and they utterly destroyed them and their cities: and he called the name of the place ‖ Hormah. ‖ That is, utter destruction.

4 ¶ And they journeyed from mount Hor, by the way of the Red sea, to compasse the land of Edom: and the soul of the people was much ‖ † discouraged because of the way. ‖ Or, grieved. † Heb. shortened.

5 And the people spake against God, and against Moses, Wherefore have ye brought us up out of Egypt, to die in the wilderneſſe? for *there* is no bread, neither *is there* any water, and * our soul lotheth this light bread. * Chap. 16.6.

6 And * the LORD sent fiery serpents among the people; and they bit the people, and much people of Israel died. * Wisd. 16.1,5. 1. Cor. 10.9.

7 ¶ Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, We have sinned, for we have spoken against the LORD, and against thee; pray unto the LORD that he take away the serpents from us: and Moses prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD said unto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it upon a pole: and it shall come to passe, that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, shall live.

9 And * Moses made a serpent of brasse, and put it upon a pole, and it came to passe, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brasse, he lived. * 2 Kings 18.4. John 3.14.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel set forward, and * pitched in Oboth. * Chap. 33.43.

Digitized by Google

11 And they journeyed from Oboth, and pitched at ‖ Ije-abarim, in the wildernes which *is* before Moab, toward the ſunne-riſing.

‖ Or, *heaps of Abarim.*

12 ¶ From thence they removed, and pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 From thence they removed, and pitched on the other ſide of Arnon, which *is* in the wilderneſſe that cometh out of the coaſts of the Amorites: for Arnon *is* the border of Moab, between Moab and the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is ſaid in the book of the warres of the LORD, ‖ What he did in the Red ſea, and in the brooks of Arnon,

‖ Or, *Vaheb in Suphah.*

15 And at the ſtream of the brooks that goeth down the dwelling of Ar, and † lieth upon the border of Moab.

† Heb. *leaneth.*

16 And from thence *they went* to Beer: that *is* the well whereof the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, Gather the people together, and I will give them water.

17 ¶ Then Iſrael ſang this ſong, † Spring up, O well, ‖ ſing ye unto it:

† Heb. *Aſcend.* ‖ Or, *anſwer.*

18 The princes digged the well, the nobles of the people digged it, by *the direction of* the law-giver, with their ſtaves. And from the wilderneſſe *they went* to Mattanah:

19 And from Mattanah to Nahaliel: and from Nahaliel to Bamoth:

20 And from Bamoth *in* the valley that *is* in the † countrey of Moab, to the top of ‖ Piſgah, which looketh toward ‖ Jeſhimon.

† Heb. *field.* ‖ Or, *hill.* ‖ Or, *the wilderneſſe.*

21 ¶ And Iſrael ſent meſſengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, ſaying,

22 *Let me paſſe through thy land; we will not turn into the fields, or into the vineyards, we will not drink of the waters of the well: but we will go along by the kings *high*-way, untill we be paſt thy borders.

* Deut. 2. 27. Judg. 11. 19.

23 And Sihon would not ſuffer Iſrael to paſſe through his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out againſt Iſrael into the wilderneſſe: and he came to Jahaz, and fought againſt Iſrael.

* Deut. 29. 7.

24 And * Iſrael ſmote him with the edge of the ſword, and poſſeſſed his land from Arnon unto Jabbok, even unto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was ſtrong.

* Joſh. 12. 2. Pſal. 135. 10, 11. Amos 2. 9.

25 And Iſrael took all theſe cities: and Iſrael dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heſhbon, and in all the † villages thereof.

† Heb. *daughters.*

26 For Heſhbon *was* the city of Sihon the king of the Amorites, who had fought againſt the former king of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, even unto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that ſpeak in proverbs, ſay, Come into Heſhbon, let the city of Sihon be built and prepared.

28 For there is a fire gone out of Heſhbon, a flame from the city of Sihon: it hath conſumed Ar of Moab, *and* the lords of the high places of Arnon.

29 Wo to thee, Moab; thou art undone, O people of *Chemoſh: he hath given his ſonnes that eſcaped, and his daughters, into captivity unto Sihon king of the Amorites.

* 1. Kings 11. 7, 33.

30 We have ſhot at them; Heſhbon is periſhed even unto Dibon, and we have laid them waſte even unto Nophah, which *reacheth* unto Medeba.

31 ¶ Thus Iſrael dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32 And Moſes ſent to ſpie out Jaazer, and they took the villages thereof, and drove out the Amorites that *were* there.

33 ¶ * And they turned and went up by the way of Baſhan: and Og the king of Baſhan went out againſt them, he, and all his people, to the battell at Edrei.

* Deut. 3. 1. and 29. 7.

34 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Fear him not: for I have delivered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land; and * thou ſhalt do to him as thou didſt unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heſhbon.

* Pſal. 135. 10, 11.

35 So they ſmote him and his ſonnes, and all his people, untill there was none left him alive: and they poſſeſſed his land.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Balak's firſt meſſage for Balaam is refuſed. 15 His ſecond meſſage obtaineth him. 22 An angel would have ſlain him, if his aſſe had not ſaved him. 36 Balak entertaineth him.

AND the children of Iſrael ſet forward, and pitched in the plains of Moab, on this ſide Jordan by Jericho.

2 ¶ And Balak the ſonne of Zippor ſaw all that Iſrael had done to the Amorites.

3 And Moab was ſore afraid of the people, becauſe they *were* many: and Moab was diſtreſſed, becauſe of the children of Iſrael.

4 And Moab ſaid unto the elders of Midian, Now ſhall this company lick up all *that are* round about us, as the ox licketh up the graſſe of the field. And Balak the ſonne of Zippor *was* king of the Moabites at that time.

5 He ſent meſſengers therefore unto Balaam the ſonne of Beor, to Pethor, which *is* by the river of the land of the children of his people, to call him, ſaying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they cover the † face of the earth, and they abide over againſt me.

* Joſh. 24. 9.

† Heb. *eye.*

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curſe me this people, for they *are* too mighty for me: peradventure I ſhall prevail, *that* we may ſmite them, and *that* I may drive them out of the land: for I wot that he whom thou bleſſeſt, *is* bleſſed; and he whom thou curſeſt, is curſed.

7 And the elders of Moab, and the elders of Midian departed, with the rewards of divination in their hand; and they came unto Balaam, and ſpake unto him the words of Balak.

8 And he ſaid unto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word again as the LORD ſhall ſpeak unto me. And the princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came unto Balaam, and ſaid, What men *are* theſe with thee?

10 And Balaam ſaid unto God, Balak the ſonne of Zippor, king of Moab, hath ſent unto me, *ſaying*,

11 Behold, *there is* a people come out of Egypt, which covereth the face of the earth: Come now, curſe me them; peradventure † I ſhall be able to overcome them, and drive them out.

† Heb. *ſhall I in fight againſt.*

12 And God ſaid unto Balaam, Thou ſhalt not go with them, thou ſhalt not curſe the people: for they *are* bleſſed.

13 And Balaam roſe up in the morning, and ſaid unto the princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuſeth to give me leave to go with you.

14 And the princes of Moab roſe up, and they went unto Balak, and ſaid, Balaam refuſeth to come with us.

15 ¶ And

Digitized by Google

15 ¶ And Balak sent yet again princes, moe, and more honourable then they.

16 And they came to Balaam, and said to him, Thus saith Balak the sonne of Zippor, † Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from coming unto me:

17 For I will promote thee unto very great honour, and I will do whatsoever thou sayest unto me: Come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people.

18 And Balaam answered and said unto the servants of Balak, * If Balak would give me his house-full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of the LORD my God, to do lesse or more.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarry ye also here this night, that I may know what the LORD will say unto me more.

20 And God came unto Balaam at night, and said unto him, If the men come to call thee, rise up, and go with them; but yet the word which I shall say unto thee, that shalt thou do.

21 And Balaam rose up in the morning, and sadled his asse, and went with the princes of Moab.

22 ¶ And Gods anger was kindled, because he went: and the angel of the LORD stood in the way for an adversary against him. Now he was riding upon his asse, and his two servants were with him.

23 And the asse saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and the asse turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam smote the asse to turne her into the way.

24 But the angel of the LORD stood in a path of the vineyards, a wall being on this side, and a wall on that side.

25 And when the asse saw the angel of the LORD, she thrust her self unto the wall, and crusht Balaams foot against the wall: and he smote her again.

26 And the angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrow place, where was no way to turn either to the right hand or to the left.

27 And when the asse saw the angel of the LORD, she fell down under Balaam: and Balaams anger was kindled, and he smote the asse with a staff.

28 And the LORD opened the mouth of the asse, and she said unto Balaam, What have I done unto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?

29 And Balaam said unto the asse, Because thou hast mocked me: I would there were a sword in mine hand, for now would I kill thee.

30 And the asse said unto Balaam, Am not I thine asse, † upon which thou hast ridden ‖ ever since I was thine, unto this day? was I ever wont to do so unto thee? And he said, Nay.

31 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, and he saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and he bowed down his head, and ‖ fell flat on his face.

32 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine asse these three times? Behold, I went out † to withstand thee, because *thy* way is perverse before me.

33 And the asse saw me, and turned from me these three times: unlesse she had turned from me, surely now also I had slain thee, and saved her alive. 115

34 And Balaam said unto the angel of the LORD, I have sinned; for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me: Now therefore if it † displease thee, I will get me back again.

35 And the angel of the LORD said unto Balaam, Go with the men: but onely the word that I shall speak unto thee, that thou shalt speak: So Balaam went with the princes of Balak.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meet him, unto a city of Moab, which *is* in the border of Arnon, which *is* in the utmost coast.

37 And Balak said unto Balaam, Did I not earnestly send unto thee to call thee? Wherefore camest thou not unto me? Am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour?

38 And Balaam said unto Balak, Lo, I am come unto thee: have I now any power at all to say any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speak.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came unto ‖ Kirjath-huzoth.

40 And Balak offered oxen and sheep, and sent to Balaam, and to the princes that *were* with him.

41 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Balak took Balaam, and brought him up into the high places of Baal, that thence he might see the utmost part of the people.

CHAP. XXIII.

1, 13, 28 *Balaks sacrifice.* 7, 18 *Balaams parable.*

AND Balaam said unto Balak, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven oxen, and seven rammes.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had spoken; and Balak and Balaam offered on *every* altar a bullock and a ramme.

3 And Balaam said unto Balak, Stand by thy burnt-offering, and I will go: peradventure the LORD will come to meet me: and whatsoever he sheweth me, I will tell thee. And ‖ he went to an high place.

4 And God met Balaam; and he said unto him, I have prepared seven altars, and I have offered upon *every* altar a bullock and a ramme.

5 And the LORD put a word in Balaams mouth, and said, Return unto Balak, and thus thou shalt speak.

6 And he returned unto him, and lo, he stood by his burnt-sacrifice, he, and all the princes of Moab.

7 And he took up his parable, and said, Balak the king of Moab hath brought me from Aram, out of the mountains of the east, *saying*, Come, curse me Jacob, and come, defie Israel.

8 How shall I curse, whom God hath not cursed? or how shall I defie, *whom* the LORD hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rocks I see him, and from the hills I behold him: lo, the people shall dwell alone, and shall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who can count the dust of Jacob, and the number of the fourth *part* of Israel? Let † me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his.

11 And

* Chap. 24.13.

† Heb. to be evil in thine eyes.

‖ Or, a city of streets.

‖ Or, he went solitarie.

† Heb. my soul, or my life.

Digitized by Google

11 And Balak ſaid unto Balaam, What haſt thou done unto me? I took thee to curſe mine enemies, and behold, thou haſt bleſſed *them* altogether.

12 And he anſwered and ſaid, Muſt I not take heed to ſpeak that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak ſaid unto him, Come, I pray thee, with me unto another place, from whence thou mayeſt ſee them: thou ſhalt ſee but the utmoſt part of them, and ſhalt not ſee them all: and curſe me them from thence.

14 ¶ And he brought him into the field of Zophim, to the top of ‖ Piſgah, and built ſeven altars, and offered a bullock and a ramme on *every* altar.

‖ Or, *the hill*

15 And he ſaid unto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt-offering, while I meet *the* LORD yonder.

16 And the LORD met Balaam, and * put a word in his mouth, and ſaid, Go again unto Balak, and ſay thus.

* Chap. 22.35.

17 And when he came to him, behold, he ſtood by his burnt-offering, and the princes of Moab with him. And Balak ſaid unto him, What hath the LORD ſpoken?

18 And he took up his parable, and ſaid, Riſe up Balak, and heare; hearken unto me, thou ſonne of Zippor:

19 God *is* not a man, that he ſhould lie, neither the ſonne of man, that he ſhould repent: hath he ſaid, and ſhall he not do *it*? or hath he ſpoken, and ſhall he not make it good?

20 Behold, I have received *commandment* to bleſſe; and he hath bleſſed, and I cannot reverſe it.

21 He hath not beheld iniquity in Jacob, neither hath he ſeen perverſeneſſe in Iſrael: the LORD his God *is* with him, and the ſhout of a king *is* among them.

22 * God brought them out of Egypt; he hath as it were the ſtrength of an unicorn.

* Chap. 24.8.

23 Surely *there is* no enchantment ‖ againſt Jacob, neither *is there* any divination againſt Iſrael: according to this time it ſhall be ſaid of Jacob, and of Iſrael, What hath God wrought!

‖ Or, *in.*

24 Behold, the people ſhall riſe up as a great lion, and lift up himſelf as a young lion: he ſhall not lie down untill he eat of the prey, and drink the bloud of the ſlain.

25 ¶ And Balak ſaid unto Balaam, Neither curſe them at all, nor bleſſe them at all.

26 But Balaam anſwered and ſaid unto Balak, Told not I thee, ſaying, All that the LORD ſpeaketh, that I muſt do?

27 ¶ And Balak ſaid unto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I wil bring thee unto another place; peradventure it will pleaſe God, that thou mayeſt curſe me them from thence.

28 And Balak brought Balaam unto the top of Peor, that looketh toward Jeſhimon.

29 And Balaam ſaid unto Balak, Build me here ſeven altars, and prepare me here ſeven bullocks, and ſeven rammes.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had ſaid, and offered a bullock and a ramme on *every* altar.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Balaam leaving divinations, propheſieth the happineſſe of Iſrael.* 10 *Balak in anger diſmiſſeth him.* 15 *He propheſieth of the Starre of Jacob, and the deſtruction of ſome nations.*

AND when Balaam ſaw that it pleaſed the LORD to bleſſe Iſrael, he went not as at * other times, † to ſeek for enchantments, but he ſet his face toward the wilderneſſe.

* Chap. 23. 3, 15.

† Heb. *to the meeting of enchantments.*

2 And Balaam lift up his eyes, and he ſaw Iſrael abiding *in his tents* according to their tribes, and the ſpirit of God came upon him.

3 *And he took up his parable, and ſaid, Balaam the ſonne of Beor hath ſaid, and the man † whoſe eyes are open, hath ſaid:

* Chap. 23.7, 18.

† Heb. *who had his eyes ſhut, but now open.*

4 He hath ſaid, which heard the words of God, which ſaw the viſion of the Almighty, falling *into a trance*, but having his eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Jacob, *and* thy tabernacles, O Iſrael!

6 As the valleys are they ſpread forth, as gardens by the rivers ſide; as the trees of lignaloes which the LORD hath planted, *and* as cedar-trees beſide the waters.

7 He ſhall poure the water out of his buckets, and his ſeed *ſhall be* in many waters, and his king ſhall be higher then Agag, and his kingdomes ſhall be exalted.

8 * God brought him forth out of Egypt, he hath as it were the ſtrength of an unicorn: he ſhall eat up the nations his enemies, and ſhall break their bones, and pierce *them* through with his arrows.

* Chap. 23.22.

9 * He couched, he lay down as a lion, and as a great lion: who ſhall ſtirre him up? Bleſſed *is* he that bleſſeth thee, and curſed *is* he that curſeth thee.

* Gen. 49.9.

10 ¶ And Balaks anger was kindled againſt Balaam, and he ſmote his hands together: and Balak ſaid unto Balaam, I called thee to curſe mine enemies, and behold, thou haſt altogether bleſſed *them* theſe three times.

11 Therefore now flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee unto great honour: but lo, the LORD hath kept thee back from honour.

12 And Balaam ſaid unto Balak, Spake I not alſo to thy meſſengers which thou ſenteſt unto me, ſaying,

13 If Balak would give me his houſe-full of ſilver and gold, I cannot go beyond the commandment of the LORD, to do either good or bad of mine own minde; but what the LORD ſaith, that will I ſpeak?

14 And now behold, I go unto my people: come *therefore, and* I will adverтiſe thee, what this people ſhall do to thy people in the latter dayes.

15 ¶ And he took up his parable, and ſaid, Balaam the ſonne of Beor hath ſaid, and the man whoſe eyes are open, hath ſaid:

16 He hath ſaid, which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the moſt High, *which* ſaw the viſion of the Almighty, falling *into a trance*, but having his eyes open:

17 I ſhall ſee him, but not now: I ſhall behold him, but not nigh: there ſhall come a Starre out of Jacob, and a Sceptre ſhall riſe out of Iſrael, and ſhall ‖ ſmite the corners of Moab, and deſtroy all the children of Sheth.

‖ Or, *ſhatter the princes of Moab.*

18 And Edom ſhall be a poſſeſſion, Seir alſo ſhall be a poſſeſſion for his enemies, and Iſrael ſhall do valiantly.

19 Out of Jacob ſhall come he that ſhall have dominion, and ſhall deſtroy him that remaineth of the city.

‖ *The ſ the ma that w again rael,* 17.

20 And when he looked on Amalek, he took up his parable, and ſaid, Amalek *was* ‖ the firſt of the nations, but his latter end ‖ *ſhall be* that he periſh for ever.

‖ Or, *ſ be ev deſtru*

21 And

Digitized by Google

21 And he looked on the Kenites; and took up his parable, and said, Strong is thy dwelling place, and thou puttest thy nest in a rock.

22 Nevertheless, † the Kenite shall be wasted ‖ until Asshur shall carry thee away captive.

23 And he took up his parable, and said, Alas, who shall live when God doth this!

24 And ships *shall* come from the coast of Chittim, and shall afflict Asshur, and shall afflict Eber, and he also shall perish for ever.

25 And Balaam rose up, and went and returned to his place: and Balak also went his way.

† Heb. Kain. ‖ Or, how long shall it be ere Asshur carry thee away captive?

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Israel at Shittim commit whoredome and idolatry.* 6 *Phinehas slayeth Zimri and Cozbi.* 10 *God therefore giveth him an everlasting priesthood.* 16 *The Midianites are to be vexed.*

AND Israel abode in * Shittim, and the people began to commit whoredome with the daughters of Moab.

* Chap. 33. 49.

2 And they called the people unto the sacrifices of their gods: and the people did eat, and bowed down to their gods.

3 And Israel joyned himself unto Baal-peor: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel.

4 And the LORD said unto Moses, * Take all the heads of the people, and hang them up before the LORD against the sunne, that the fierce anger of the LORD may be turned away from Israel.

* Deut. 4. 3. Josh. 22. 17.

5 And Moses said unto the judges of Israel, Slay ye every one his men, that were joyned unto Baal-peor.

6 ¶ And behold, one of the children of Israel came and brought unto his brethren a Midianitish woman, in the sight of Moses, & in the sight of all the congregation of the children of Israel, who *were* weeping before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 And * when Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the priest, saw *it*, he rose up from amongst the congregation, and took a javelin in his hand;

* Psal. 106. 30. Mic. 2. 4.

8 And he went after the man of Israel into the tent, and thrust both of them through, the man of Israel, and the woman through her belly: So the plague was stayed from the children of Israel.

9 And * those that died in the plague, were twenty and foure thousand.

* 1. Cor. 10

10 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

11 * Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Israel (while he was zealous for my sake among them) that I consumed not the children of Israel in my jealousie.

* Psal. 106. 30.

12 Wherefore say, * Behold, I give unto him my covenant of peace.

* Eccles. 45. 24. Mal. 2. 4.

13 And he shall have it, and his seed after him, *even* the covenant of an everlasting priesthood; because he was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Israel.

14 Now the name of the Israelite that was slain, *even* that was slain with the Midianitish woman, *was* Zimri the sonne of Salu, a prince of a † chief house among the Simeonites.

† Heb. head of a father.

15 And the name of the Midianitish woman that was slain, *was* Cozbi the daughter of Zur; he *was* head over a people, *and* of a chief house in Midian.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 * Vex the Midianites, and smite them:

* Chap. 31. 2.

18 For they vex you with their wiles, wherewith they have beguiled you, in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of a prince of Midian their sister, which was slain in the day of the plague, for Peors sake.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The summe of all Israel is taken in the plains of Moab.* 52 *The law of dividing among them the inheritance of the land.* 57 *The families and number of the Levites.* 63 *None were left of them which were numbred at Sinai, but Caleb and Joshua.*

AND it came to passe after the plague, that the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the priest, saying,

2 Take the summe of all the congregation of the children of Israel, * from twenty yeares old and upward, throughout their fathers house, all that are able to go to warre in Israel.

* Chap. 1. 3.

3 And Moses and Eleazar the priest spake with them in the plains of Moab by Jordan *neare* Jericho, saying,

4 *Take the summe of the people,* from twenty yeares old and upward; as the LORD * commanded Moses and the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt.

* Chap. 1. 1

5 ¶ * Reuben the eldest sonne of Israel: the children of Reuben; Hanoch, *of whom cometh* the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu, the family of the Palluites:

* Gen. 46. 8. Exod. 6. 14. 1. Chron. 5. 1.

6 Of Hesron, the family of the Hesronites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites.

7 These *are* the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbred of them, were fourty and three thousand and seven hundred and thirty.

8 And the sonnes of Pallu; Eliab.

9 And the sonnes of Eliab; Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram: this *is that* Dathan and Abiram *which were* * famous in the congregation, who strove against Moses and against Aaron in the company of Korah, when they strove against the LORD:

* Chap. 16. 2.

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up together with Korah when that company died, what time the fire devoured two hundred and fifty men: and they became a signe.

11 Notwithstanding the children of Korah died not.

12 ¶ The sonnes of Simeon after their families: of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites: of Jamin, the family of the Jaminites: of Jachin, the family of the Jachinites:

13 Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites: of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.

14 These *are* the families of the Simeonites, twenty and two thousand and two hundred.

15 ¶ The children of Gad after their families: of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: of Haggi, the family of the Haggites: of Shuni, the family of the Shunites:

16 Of Ozni, the family of the Oznites: of Eri, the family of the Erites;

17 Of Arod, the family of the Arodites: of Areli, the family of the Arelites.

18 These *are* the families of the children of Gad according to those that were numbred of them, fourty thousand and five hundred.

Digitized by Google

118

19 ¶ * The sonnes of Judah *were* Er and Onan: and Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan.

* Gen. 38. 2, &c. and 46. 12.

20 And the sonnes of Judah after their families were; of Shelah, the family of the Shelanites: of Pharez, the family of the Pharzites: of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites:

21 And the sonnes of Pharez were; of Hesron, the family of the Hesronites: of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites.

22 These *are* the families of Judah according to those that were numbred of them, threescore and sixteen thousand and five hundred.

23 ¶ Of the sonnes of Issachar after their families: of Tolah, the family of the Tolaites: of Pua, the family of the Punites:

24 Of Jashub, the family of the Jashubites: of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites.

25 These *are* the families of Issachar according to those that were numbred of them, threescore and foure thousand and three hundred.

26 ¶ Of the sonnes of Zebulun after their families: of Sered, the family of the Sardites: of Elon, the family of the Elonites: of Jahleel, the family of the Jahleelites.

27 These *are* the families of the Zebulunites according to those that were numbred of them, threescore thousand and five hundred.

28 ¶ The sonnes of Joseph after their families, *were* Manasseh and Ephraim.

29 Of the sonnes of Manasseh: of * Machir, the family of the Machirites: and Machir begat Gilead: of Gilead *come* the family of the Gileadites.

* Josh. 17. 1.

30 These *are* the sonnes of Gilead: of Jeezer, the family of the Jeezerites: of Helek, the family of the Helekites:

31 And of Asriel, the family of the Asrielites: and of Shechem, the family of the Shechemites:

32 And of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites: and of Hepher, the family of the Hepherites.

33 ¶ And * Zelophehad the sonne of Hepher had no sonnes, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad, *were* Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

* Chap. 27. 1.

34 These *are* the families of Manasseh, and those that were numbred of them, fifty and two thousand and seven hundred.

35 ¶ These *are* the sonnes of Ephraim after their families: of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthalhites: of Becher, the family of the Bachrites: of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.

36 And these *are* the sonnes of Shuthelah: of Eran, the family of the Eranites.

37 These *are* the families of the sonnes of Ephraim according to those that were numbred of them, thirty and two thousand and five hundred. These *are* the sonnes of Joseph after their families.

38 ¶ The sonnes of Benjamin after their families: of Bela, the family of the Belaites: of Ashbel, the family of the Ashbelites: of Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites:

39 Of Shupham, the family of the Shuphamites: of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites.

40 And the sonnes of Bela were Ard and Naaman: *of Ard*, the family of the Ardites: *and* of Naaman, the family of the Naamites.

41 These *are* the sonnes of Benjamin after their families: and they that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and five thousand and six hundred.

42 ¶ These *are* the sonnes of Dan after their families: of Shuham, the family of the Shuhamites. These *are* the families of Dan after their families.

43 All the families of the Shuhamites, according to those that were numbred of them, *were* threescore and foure thousand and foure hundred.

44 ¶ Of the children of Asher after their families: of Jimna, the family of the Jimnites: of Jesui, the family of the Jesuites: of Beriah, the family of the Beriites.

45 Of the sonnes of Beriah: of Heber, the family of the Heberites: of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Asher *was* Sarah.

47 These *are* the families of the sonnes of Asher according to those that were numbred of them; *who were* fifty and three thousand and foure hundred.

48 ¶ Of the sons of Naphtali after their families: of Jahzeel, the family of the Jahzeelites: of Guni, the family of the Gunites:

49 Of Jezer, the family of the Jezerites: of Shillem, the family of the Shillemites.

50 These *are* the families of Naphtali according to their families: and they that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and five thousand and foure hundred.

51 These *were* the numbred of the children of Israel, six hundred thousand and a thousand seven hundred and thirty.

52 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

53 Unto these the land shall be divided for an inheritance, according to the number of names.

54 * To many thou shalt † give the more inheritance, and to few thou shalt † give the lesse inheritance: to every one shall his inheritance be given, according to those that were numbred of him.

* Chap. 33. 54. † Heb. *multiply his inheritance.* † Heb. *minish his inheritance.*

55 Notwithstanding, the land shall be * divided by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers they shall inherit.

* Chap. 33. 54. Josh. 11. 23. and 14. 1.

56 According to the lot shall the possession thereof be divided, between many and few.

57 ¶ * And these *are* they that were numbred of the Levites, after their families: of Gershon, the family of the Gershonites: of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites: of Merari, the family of the Merarites.

* Exod. 6. 16, 17, 19.

58 These *are* the families of the Levites: the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Mushites, the family of the Korathites: and Kohath begat Amram.

59 And the name of Amrams wife *was* * Jochebed, the daughter of Levi, whom *her mother* bare to Levi in Egypt: and she bare unto Amram, Aaron and Moses, and Miriam their sister.

* Exod. 2. & 6.

60 And unto Aaron was born Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

* Levit. 10. 2. Chap. 1. Chap. 24. 2.

61 And * Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered strange fire before the LORD.

62 And

Digitized by Google

62 And those that were numbred of them, were twenty and three thousand, all males from a moneth old and upward: for they were not numbred among the children of Israel, because there was no inheritance given them among the children of Israel.

63 ¶ These *are* they that were numbred by Moses and Eleazar the priest, who numbred the children of Israel in the plains of Moab, by Jordan *neare* Jericho.

64 But among these there was not a man of them whom Moses and Aaron the priest numbred, when they numbred the children of Israel in the wildernesse of Sinai.

65 For the LORD had said of them, They *Chap.14. 28. 1 Cor.10. 5,6. * shall surely die in the wilderneſſe: and there was not left a man of them, save Caleb the sonne of Jephunneh, and Joshua the sonne of Nun.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The daughters of Zelophehad sue for an inheritance. 6 The Law of inheritances. 12 Moses being told of his death, sueth for a successor. 18 Joshua is appointed to succeed him.

*Chap.26. 33. Josh.17.3. THEN came the daughters of * Zelophehad the sonne of Hepher, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, of the families of Manasseh the sonne of Joseph: and these *are* the names of his daughters; Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah.

2 And they stood before Moses, and before Eleazar the priest, and before the princes, and all the congregation, by the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

*Chap.14. 35. and 26.64, 65. 3 Our father * died in the wilderneſſe, and he was not in the company of them that gathered themselves together against the LORD in the company of Korah; but died in his own sinne, and had no sonnes.

† Heb. *destroyed.* 4 Why should the name of our father be † done away from among his family, because he hath no sonne? Give unto us *therefore* a possession among the brethren of our father.

5 And Moses brought their cause before the LORD.

6 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad speak right: thou shalt surely give them a possession of an inheritance among their fathers brethren; and thou shalt cause the inheritance of their father to passe unto them.

8 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a man die, and have no sonne, then ye shall cause his inheritance to passe unto his daughter.

9 And if he have no daughter, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his brethren.

10 And if he have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his fathers brethren.

11 And if his father have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his kinsman that is next to him of his family, and he shall possesse it: and it shall be unto the children of Israel a statute of judgement, as the LORD commanded Moses.

*Deut.32. 49. 12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, * Get thee up into this mount Abarim, and see the land which I have given unto the children of Israel.

13 And when thou hast seen it, thou also shalt be gathered unto thy people, as * Aaron thy brother was gathered. *119 *Chap.20. 24.

14 For ye * rebelled against my commandment (in the desert of Zin, in the strife of the congregation) to sanctifie me at the water, before their eyes: that *is* the * water of Meribah in Kadesh in the wilderneſſe of Zin. *Chap.20. 24. *Exod.17. 7.

15 ¶ And Moses spake unto the LORD, saying,

16 Let the LORD, the God of the spirits of all flesh, set a man over the congregation,

17 Which may go out before them, and which may go in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in; that the congregation of the LORD be not as sheep which have no shepherd.

18 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Take thee Joshua the sonne of Nun, a man in whom *is* the spirit, and lay thine hand upon him.

19 And set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation: and give him a charge in their sight.

20 And thou shalt put *some* of thine honour upon him, that all the congregation of the children of Israel may be obedient.

21 And he shall stand before Eleazar the priest, who shall ask *counsel* for him, * after the judgement of Urim before the LORD: at his word shall they go out, and at his word they shall come in; *both* he, and all the children of Israel with him, even all the congregation. *Exod.28. 30.

22 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him: and he took Joshua and set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation.

23 And he laid his hands upon him, and gave him a charge, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Offerings are to be observed. 3 The continuall burnt-offering. 9 The offering on the sabbath, 11 on the new-moons, 16 at the passeover, 26 in the day of first-fruits.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, My offering, *and* my bread for my sacrifices made by fire for † a sweet savour unto me, shall ye observe to offer unto me in their due season. † Heb. *a sa-vour of my rest.*

3 And thou shalt say unto them, *This is the offering made by fire which ye shall offer unto the LORD; two lambes of the first yeare without spot † day by day, for a continuall burnt-offering. *Exod.29. 38. † Heb. *in a day.*

4 The one lambe shalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lambe shalt thou offer † at even. † Heb. *between the two evenings.*

5 And a tenth *part* of an ephah of flour for a * meat-offering, mingled with the fourth *part* of an * hin of beaten oyl. *Lev.2.1. *Exod.29. 40.

6 *It is* a continuall burnt-offering which was ordained in mount Sinai for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

7 And the drink-offering thereof *shall be* the fourth *part* of an hin for the one lambe: in the holy place shalt thou cause the strong wine to be poured unto the LORD for a drink-offering.

8 And the other lambe shalt thou offer at even: as the meat-offering of the morning, and as the drink-offering thereof thou shalt offer *it*, a sacrifice made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

Digitized by Google

9 ¶ And on the sabbath-day, two lambes of the first yeare without spot, and two tenth-deals of floure for a meat-offering mingled with oyl, and the drink-offering thereof.

10 *This is* the burnt-offering of every sabbath, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

11 ¶ And in the beginnings of your moneths ye shall offer a burnt-offering unto the LORD; two young bullocks, and one ramme, seven lambes of the first yeare without spot.

12 And three tenth-deals of floure for a meat-offering mingled with oyl, for one bullock, and two tenth-deals of floure for a meat-offering mingled with oyl, for one ram:

13 And a severall tenth-deal of floure mingled with oyl for a meat-offering, unto one lambe, for a burnt-offering of a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

14 And their drink-offerings shall be half an hin of wine unto a bullock, and the third *part* of an hin unto a ramme, and a fourth *part* of an hin unto a lambe: this *is* the burnt-offering of every moneth throughout the moneths of the yeare.

15 And one kid of the goats for a sinne-offering unto the LORD shall be offered, besides the continuall burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

*Exod.12. 18. Levit.23. 5. 16 * And in the fourteenth day of the first moneth *is* the passeover of the LORD.

17 And in the fifteenth day of this moneth *is* the feast: seven dayes shall unleavened bread be eaten.

*Levit.23. 7. 18 In the * first day *shall be* an holy convocation; ye shall do no manner of servile work *therein*.

19 But ye shall offer a sacrifice made by fire for a burnt-offering unto the LORD; two young bullocks, and one ramme, and seven lambes of the first yeare: they shall be unto you without blemish.

20 And their meat-offering *shall be* of floure mingled with oyl: three tenth-deals shall ye offer for a bullock, and two tenth-deals for a ramme.

21 A severall tenth-deal shalt thou offer for every lambe, throughout the seven lambes:

22 And one goat for a sinne-offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye shall offer these beside the burne-offering in the morning, which *is* for a continuall burnt-offering.

24 After this manner ye shall offer daily throughout the seven dayes, the meat of the sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD: it shall be offered beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

25 And on the seventh day ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work.

26 ¶ Also in the day of the first-fruits, when ye bring a new meat-offering unto the LORD, after your weeks *be out*, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work.

27 But ye shall offer the burnt-offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD; two young bullocks, one ramme, seven lambes of the first yeare:

28 And their meat-offering of floure mingled with oyl, three tenth-deals unto one bullock, two tenth-deals unto one ramme,

29 A severall tenth-deal unto one lambe, throughout the seven lambes:

30 *And* one kid of the goats, to make an atonement for you.

31 Ye shall offer *them* besides the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering (they shall be unto you without blemish) and their drink-offerings.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The offering at the feast of trumpets, 7 at the day of affliting their souls, 13 and on the eight dayes of the feast of tabernacles.

AND in the seventh moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work: * it is a day of blowing the trumpets unto you. *Levit.23. 24.

2 And ye shall offer a burnt-offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD, one young bullock, one ramme, and seven lambes of the first yeare without blemish:

3 And their meat-offering *shall be* of floure mingled with oyl, three tenth-deals for a bullock, *and* two tenth-deals for a ramme,

4 And one tenth-deal for one lambe, throughout the seven lambes:

5 And one kid of the goats for a sinne-offering, to make an atonement for you:

6 Beside the burnt-offering of the moneth, and his meat-offering, and the daily burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, according unto their manner, for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

7 ¶ And * ye shall have on the tenth *day* of this seventh moneth an holy convocation; and ye shall afflict your souls: ye shall not do any work *therein*: *Levit.16. 29. and 23.27.

8 But ye shall offer a burnt-offering unto the LORD for a sweet savour, one young bullock, one ramme, *and* seven lambes of the first yeare, they shall be unto you without blemish:

9 And their meat-offering *shall be* of floure mingled with oyl, three tenth-deals to a bullock, *and* two tenth-deals to one ramme,

10 A severall tenth-deal for one lambe, throughout the seven lambes:

11 One kid of the goats for a sinne-offering; beside the sinne-offering of atonement, and the continuall burnt-offering, and the meat-offering of it, and their drink-offerings.

12 ¶ And on the fifteenth day of the seventh moneth, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work, and ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven dayes.

13 And ye shall offer a burnt-offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD; thirteen young bullocks, two rammes, *and* fourteen lambes of the first yeare, they shall be without blemish:

14 And their meat-offering *shall be* of floure mingled with oyl, three tenth-deals unto every bullock of the thirteen bullocks, two tenth-deals to each ramme of the two rammes,

15 And a severall tenth-deal to each lambe of the fourteen lambes:

16 And one kid of the goats for a sinne-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

17 ¶ And on the second day *ye shall offer* twelve young bullocks, two rammes, fourteen lambes of the first yeare without spot:

18 And

Digitized by Google

18 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

19 And one kid of the goats for a sinne-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and the meat-offering thereof, and their drink-offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day eleven bullocks, two rammes, fourteen lambes of the first yeare without blemish:

21 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

22 And one goat for a sinne-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day ten bullocks, two rammes, *and* fourteen lambes of the first yeare without blemish:

24 Their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

25 And one kid of the goats for a sinne-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

26 ¶ And on the fifth day nine bullocks, two rammes, *and* fourteen lambes of the first yeare without spot:

27 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

28 And one goat for a sinne-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

29 ¶ And on the sixth day eight bullocks, two rammes, *and* fourteen lambes of the first yeare without blemish:

30 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

31 And one goat for a sinne-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

32 ¶ And on the seventh day seven bullocks, two rammes, *and* fourteen lambes of the first yeare without blemish:

33 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

34 And one goat for a sinne-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

¶ Levit. 23. 36. 35 ¶ On the eighth day ye shall have a * solemn assembly: ye shall do no servile work *therein*.

36 But ye shall offer a burnt-offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD; one bullock, one ramme, seven lambes of the first yeare without blemish:

37 Their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullock, for the ramme, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

38 And one goat for a sinne-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

39 These things ye shall do unto the LORD in your set feasts, besides your vows, and your free-will-offerings, for your burnt-offerings, and for your meat-offerings, and for your drink-offerings, and for your peace-offerings. 121 Hor, ofte

40 And Moses told the children of Israel, according to all that the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Vows are not to be broken. 3 The exception of a maids vow, 6 of a wives, 9 of a widows, or her that is diverted.

AND Moses spake unto the heads of the tribes, concerning the children of Israel, saying, This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

2 If a man vow a vow unto the LORD, or swear an oath to binde his soul with a bond; he shall not † break his word, he shall do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth. † Heb. profane.

3 If a woman also vow a vow unto the LORD, and binde *her self* by a bond, *being* in her fathers house in her youth;

4 And her father heare her vow, and her bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, and her father shall hold his peace at her: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand.

5 But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth; not any of her vows or of her bonds, wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand: and the LORD shall forgive her, because her father disallowed her.

6 And if she had at all an husband when † she vowed, or uttered ought out of her lips, wherewith she bound her soul; † Heb. her vows were upon her.

7 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard *it*: then her vows shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she bound her soul, shall stand.

8 But if her husband disallow her on the day that he heard *it*; then he shall make her vow which she vowed, and that which she uttered with her lips, wherewith she bound her soul; of none effect: and the LORD shall forgive her.

9 But every vow of a widow, and of her that is divorced, wherewith they have bound their souls, shall stand against her.

10 And if she vowed in her husbands house, or bound her soul by a bond with an oath;

11 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her, *and* disallowed her not: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she bound her soul, shall stand.

12 But if her husband hath utterly made them void on the day he heard *them*; then whatsoever proceeded out of her lips concerning her vows, or concerning the bond of her soul, shall not stand: her husband hath made them void, and the LORD shall forgive her.

13 Every vow, and every binding oath to afflict the soul, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it void.

14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her, from day to day; then he establisheth all her vows, or all her bonds which *are* upon her: he confirmeth them, because he held his peace at her, in the day that he heard *them*.

15 But if he shall any wayes make them void after that he hath heard *them*; then he shall bear her iniquity.

16 These *are* the statutes which the LORD commanded Moses, between a man and his wife, between

Digitized by Google

122 between the father and his daughter, *being yet* in her youth in her fathers house.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The Midianites are spoiled, and Balaam slain.* 13 *Moses is wroth with the officers, for saving the women alive.* 19 *How the souldiers with their captives and spoil, are to be purified.* 25 *The proportion whereby the prey is to be divided.* 48 *The voluntary oblation unto the treasury of the Lord.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
2 * Avenge the children of Israel of the Midianites: afterward shalt thou * be gathered unto thy people.
3 And Moses spake unto the people, saying, Arm some of your selves unto the warre, and let them go against the Midianites, and avenge the LORD of Midian.
4 † Of every tribe a thousand, throughout all the tribes of Israel, shall ye send to the warre.
5 So there were delivered out of the thousands of Israel, a thousand of *every* tribe, twelve thousand armed for warre.
6 And Moses sent them to the warre, a thousand of *every* tribe, them and Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the priest, to the warre, with the holy instruments, and the trumpets to blow, in his hand.
7 And they warred against the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moses; and they slew all the males.
8 And they slew the kings of Midian, beside the rest of them that were slain; *namely*, *Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, five kings of Midian: Balaam also the sonne of Beor they slew with the sword.
9 And the children of Israel took *all* the women of Midian captives, and their little ones, and took the spoil of all their cattell, and all their flocks, and all their goods.
10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly castles with fire.
11 And they took all the spoil, and all the prey, *both* of men and of beasts.
12 And they brought the captives, and the prey, and the spoil unto Moses and Eleazar the priest, and unto the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the camp at the plains of Moab, which *are* by Jordan *neare* Jericho.
13 ¶ And Moses, and Eleazar the priest, and all the princes of the congregation, went forth to meet them without the camp.
14 And Moses was wroth with the officers of the host, *with* the captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, which came from the † battell.
15 And Moses said unto them, Have ye saved all the women alive?
16 Behold, *these caused the children of Israel, through the *counsel of Balaam, to commit trespasse against the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the congregation of the LORD.
17 Now therefore *kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath known man by lying with † him.
18 But all the women-children that have not known a man by lying with him, keep alive for your selves.
19 And do ye abide without the camp seven daies: whosoever hath killed any person, and * whosoever hath touched any slain, purifie *both* your selves and your captives, on the third day, and on the seventh day.
20 And purifie all *your* raiment, and all † that is made of skinnes, and all work of goats *hair*, and all things made of wood.
21 ¶ And Eleazar the priest said unto the men of warre which went to the battell, This *is* the ordinance of the law which the LORD commanded Moses;
22 Onely the gold, and the silver, the brasse, the iron, the tinne, and the lead,
23 Every thing that may abide the fire, ye shall make *it* go through the fire, and it shall be clean: nevertheless it shall be purified with the water of separation: and all that abideth not the fire, ye shall make go through the water.
24 And ye shall wash your clothes on the seventh day, and ye shall be clean, and afterward ye shall come into the camp.
25 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
26 Take the summe of the prey, † that was taken, *both* of man and of beast, thou, and Eleazar the priest, and the chief fathers of the congregation:
27 And divide the prey into two parts; between them that took the warre upon them, who went out to battell, and between all the congregation;
28 And levy a tribute unto the LORD of the men of warre, which went out to battell: one soul of five hundred, *both* of the persons, and of the beeves, and of the asses, and of the sheep.
29 Take *it* of their half, and give *it* unto Eleazar the priest, for an heave-offering of the LORD.
30 And of the children of Israels half, thou shalt take one portion of fifty, of the persons, of the beeves, of the asses, and of the ‖ flocks, of all manner of beasts, and give them unto the Levites, which keep the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD.
31 And Moses and Eleazar the priest did as the LORD commanded Moses.
32 And the booty *being* the rest of the prey which the men of warre had caught, was six hundred thousand and seventy thousand and five thousand sheep,
33 And threescore & twelve thousand beeves,
34 And threescore and one thousand asses,
35 And thirty and two thousand persons in all, of women that had not known man by lying with him.
36 And the half *which was* the portion of them that went out to warre, was in number three hundred thousand and seven and thirty thousand and five hundred sheep;
37 And the LORDS tribute of the sheep was six hundred and threescore and fifteen.
38 And the beeves *were* thirty and six thousand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threescore and twelve.
39 And the asses *were* thirty thousand and five hundred, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threescore and one.
40 And the persons *were* sixteen thousand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* thirty and two persons.
41 And Moses gave the tribute, *which was* the LORDS heave-offering, unto Eleazar the priest, as the LORD commanded Moses.
42 And of the children of Israels half, which Moses divided from the men that warred,
43 (Now the half *that pertained unto* the con-

† Heb. *a thousand of a tribe, a thousand of a tribe.*

† Heb. *host of warre.*

* Chap. 25. 17.
* Chap. 27. 13.

* Josh. 13. 21.

* Chap. 25. 2.
* 2. Pet. 2. 15.

* Judg. 21. 11.

† Heb. *a male.*

* Chap. 19. 12, &c.

† Heb. *instruments, or, vessel of skinnes.*

† Heb. *of the captives.*

‖ Or, *goats.*

Digitized by Google

congregation, was three hundred thousand and thirty thousand *and* seven thousand and five hundred sheep,

44 And thirty and six thousand beeves,

45 And thirty thousand asses & five hundred,

46 And sixteen thousand persons)

47 Even of the children of Israels half, Moses took one portion of fifty, *both* of man and of beast, and gave them unto the Levites, which kept the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses.

48 ¶ And the officers which *were* over thousands of the host, the captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds, came neare unto Moses:

49 And they said unto Moses, Thy servants have taken the summe of the men of warre †Heb. *hand.* which *are* under our †charge, and there lacketh not one man of us.

50 We have therefore brought an oblation †Heb. *found.* for the LORD, what every man hath †gotten, of jewels of gold, chains, and bracelets, rings, eare-rings, and tablets, to make an atonement for our soules before the LORD.

51 And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of them, *even* all wrought jewels.

† Heb. heave-offering. 52 And all the gold of the † offering that they offered up to the LORD, of the captains of thousands, and of the captains of hundreds, was sixteen thousand seven hundred and fifty shekels.

53 (*For* the men of warre had taken spoil, every man for himself)

54 And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of the captains of thousands, and of hundreds, and brought it into the tabernacle of the congregation, for a memoriall for the children of Israel before the LORD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The Reubenites and Gadites sue for their inheritance on this side Jordan. 6 Moses reproveth them. 16 They offer him conditions to be content. 33 Moses assigneth them the land. 39 They conquer it.

NOw the children of Reuben and the children of Gad had a very great multitude of cattell: and when they saw the land of Jazer, and the land of Gilead, that, behold, the place *was* a place for cattell;

2 The children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, came and spake unto Moses, and to Eleazar the priest, and unto the princes of the congregation, saying,

3 Ataroth, and Dibon, and Jazer, and Nimrah, and Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon;

4 *Even* the countrey which the LORD smote before the congregation of Israel, is a land for cattell, and thy servants have cattell.

5 Wherefore, said they, If we have found grace in thy sight, let this land be given unto thy servants for a possession, *and* bring us not over Jordan.

6 ¶ And Moses said unto the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, Shall your brethren go to warre, and shall ye sit here?

†Heb. *discourage.* 7 And wherefore †discourage ye the heart of the children of Israel from going over into the land which the LORD hath given them?

8 Thus did your fathers, when I sent them from Kadesh-barnea to see the land.

*Chap. 13. 4. 9 For *when they went up unto the valley of Eshcol, and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel, that they should not go into the land which the LORD had given them. 123

10 And the LORDS anger was kindled the same time, and he sware, saying,

11. Surely none of the men that came up out of Egypt, * from twenty yeares old and upward, shall see the land which I sware unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob; because they have not † wholly followed me: *Chap. 14. 28, 29. †Heb. *fulfilled after me.*

12 Save Caleb the sonne of Jephunneh the Kenezite, and Joshua the sonne of Nun: for they have wholly followed the LORD.

13 And the LORDS anger was kindled against Israel, and he made them wander in the wildernesse fourty yeares, untill all the generation that had done evil in the sight of the LORD was consumed.

14 And behold, ye are risen up in your fathers stead, an increase of sinfull men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Israel.

15 For if ye turn away from after him, he will yet again leave them in the wildernesse, and ye shall destroy all this people.

16 ¶ And they came neare unto him, and said, We will build sheep-folds here for our cattell, and cities for our little ones.

17 But we our selves will go ready armed before the children of Israel, untill we have brought them unto their place: and our little ones shall dwell in the fenced cities, because of the inhabitants of the land.

18 We will not return unto our houses, untill the children of Israel have inherited every man his inheritance:

19 For we will not inherit with them on yonder side Jordan, or forward; because our inheritance is fallen to us on this side Jordan eastward.

20 ¶ And * Moses said unto them, If ye will do this thing, if ye will go armed before the LORD to warre, *Josh. 1. 13.

21 And will go all of you armed over Jordan before the LORD, untill he have driven out his enemies from before him,

22 And the land be subdued before the LORD: then afterward ye shall return, and be guiltlesse before the LORD, and before Israel; and this land shall be your possession before the LORD.

23 But if ye will not do so, behold, ye have sinned against the LORD: and be sure your sinne will finde you out.

24 Build ye cities for your little ones, and folds for your sheep: and do that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben spake unto Moses, saying, Thy servants will do as my lord commandeth.

26 Our little ones, our wives, our flocks, and all our cattell, shall be there in the cities of Gilead.

27 * But thy servants will passe over, every man armed for warre, before the LORD to battell, as my lord saith. *Josh. 4. 12.

28 So concerning them Moses commanded Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the sonne of Nun, and the chief fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel:

29 And Moses said unto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben will passe with you over Jordan, every man armed to battell before the LORD, and the land shall be

Digitized by Google

124 be subdued before you; then ye shall give them the land of Gilead for a possession:

30 But if they will not passe over with you armed, they shall have possessions among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben answered, saying, As the LORD hath said unto thy servants, so will we do.

32 We will passe over armed before the LORD into the land of Canaan, that the possession of our inheritance on this side Jordan *may be* ours.

*Deut.3. 12. Josh.13.8. and 22.4.

33 And *Moses gave unto them, *even* to the children of Gad, & to the children of Reuben, and unto half the tribe of Manasseh the son of Joseph, the kingdome of Sihon king of the Amorites, & the kingdome of Og king of Bashan, the land with the cities thereof, in the coasts, *even* the cities of the countrey round about.

34 ¶ And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Shophan, and Jaazer, and Jogbehah,

36 And Beth-nimrah, and Beth-haran, fenced cities: and folds for sheep.

37 And the children of Reuben built Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Kirjathaim,

38 And Nebo, and Baal-meon (their names being changed) and Shibmah: and † gave other names unto the cities which they builded.

†Heb. *they called by names the names of the cities.*

39 And the children of *Machir the sonne of Manasseh went to Gilead, and took it, and dispossessed the Amorite which *was* in it.

*Gen.50. 23.

40 And Moses gave Gilead unto Machir the sonne of Manasseh; and he dwelt therein.

41 And *Jair the sonne of Manasseh went and took the small towns thereof, and called them Havoth-jair.

*Deut.3. 14.

42 And Nobah went and took Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his own name.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Two and fourty journeys of the Israelites.* 50 *The Canaanites are to be destroyed.*

THese *are* the journeys of the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt, with their armies, under the hand of Moses and Aaron.

2 And Moses wrote their goings out according to their journeys, by the commandment of the LORD: and these *are* their journeys according to their goings out.

*Exod.12. 37.

3 And they *departed from Rameses in the first moneth, on the fifteenth day of the first moneth: on the morrow after the passeover, the children of Israel went out with an high hand in the sight of all the Egyptians.

4 (For the Egyptians buried all their first-born, which the LORD had smitten among them: upon their gods also the LORD executed judgements)

5 And the children of Israel removed from Rameses, and pitched in Succoth.

*Exod.13. 20.

6 And they departed from *Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which *is* in the edge of the wilderness.

7 And they removed from Etham, and turned again unto Pi-hahiroth, which *is* before Baal-zephon: and they pitched before Migdol.

8 And they departed from before Pi-hahiroth, and *passed through the midst of the sea, into the wilderness, and went three dayes journey in the wilderness of Etham, and pitched in Marah.

*Exod.15. 22.

9 And they removed from Marah, and *came unto Elim: and in Elim were twelve fountains of water, and threescore and ten palm-trees; and they pitched there.

*Exod.15. 27.

10 And they removed from Elim, and encamped by the Red sea.

11 And they removed from the Red sea, and encamped in the *wilderness of Sin.

*Exod.16. 1.

12 And they took their journey out of the wilderness of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah.

13 And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Alush.

14 And they removed from Alush, and encamped at *Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drink.

*Exod.17. 1.

15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the *wilderness of Sinai.

*Exod.19. 1.

16 And they removed from the desert of Sinai, and pitched *at ‖Kibroth-hattaavah.

*Chap.11. 34. ‖That is, *the graves of lust.*

17 And they departed from Kibroth-hattaavah, and *encamped at Hazeroth.

*Chap.11. 35.

18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah.

19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon-parez.

20 And they departed from Rimmon-parez, and pitched in Libnah.

21 And they removed from Libnah, and pitched at Rissah.

22 And they journeyed from Rissah, and pitched in Kehelathah.

23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher.

24 And they removed from mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.

25 And they removed from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth.

26 And they removed from Makheloth, and encamped at Tahath.

27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched at Tarah.

28 And they removed from Tarah, and pitched in Mithcah.

29 And they went from Mithcah, and pitched in Hashmonah.

30 And they departed from Hashmonah, and *encamped at Moseroth.

*Deut.10. 6.

31 And they departed from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene-jaakan.

32 And they removed from Bene-jaakan, and encamped at Hor-hagidgad.

33 And they went from Hor-hagidgad, and pitched in Jotbathah.

34 And they removed from Jotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah.

35 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber.

36 And they removed from Ezion-gaber, and pitched in the *wilderness of Zin, which *is* Kadesh.

*Chap. 1.

37 And they removed from *Kadesh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.

*Chap 22.

38 And *Aaron the priest went up into mount Hor, at the commandment of the LORD, and died there in the fourtieth yeare, after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first *day* of the fifth moneth.

*Chap 25. Deut. 10.

39 And Aaron *was* an hundred and twenty & three yeares old, when he died in mount Hor.

40 And

Digitized by Google

*Chap.21. 1,&c.

40 And * king Arad the Canaanite (which dwelt in the south, in the land of Canaan) heard of the coming of the children of Israel.

*Chap.21. 4.

41 And they departed from mount *Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah.

42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.

43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.

44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in ‖ Ije-abarim, in the border of Moab.

‖Or, heaps of Abarim.

45 And they departed from Iim, and pitched in Dibon-gad.

46 And they removed from Dibon-gad, and encamped in Almon-diblathaim.

47 And they removed from Almon-diblathaim, and pitched in the mountains of Abarim, before Nebo.

48 And they departed from the mountains of Abarim, and pitched in the plains of Moab, by Jordan *neare* Jericho.

49 And they pitched by Jordan from Beth-jesimoth, even unto ‖* Abel-shittim, in the plains of Moab.

‖Or, the plains of Shittim. *Chap.25. 1.

50 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, in the plains of Moab, by Jordan *neare* Jericho, saying,

51 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, * When ye are passed over Jordan, into the land of Canaan;

*Deut.7.2 Josh.11. 12.

52 Then ye shall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and quite pluck down all their high places.

53 And ye shall dispossesse *the inhabitants of* the land, and dwell therein: for I have given you the land to possesse it.

*Chap.26. 53.

54 And *ye shall divide the land by lot, for an inheritance among your families, *and* to the more ye shall † give the more inheritance, and to the fewer ye shall † give the lesse inheritance: every mans *inheritance* shall be in the place where his lot falleth; according to the tribes of your fathers, ye shall inherit.

† Heb. multiply his inheritance. † Heb. diminish his inheritance.

55 But if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you; then it shall come to passe, that those which ye let remain of them, *shall be* * pricks in your eyes, and thorns in your sides, and shall vex you in the land wherein ye dwell.

*Josh.23. 13. Judg.2.3.

56 Moreover, it shall come to passe, *that* I shall do unto you, as I thought to do unto them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *The borders of the land.* 16 *The names of the men which shall divide the land.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land of Canaan (this *is* the land that shall fall unto you for an inheritance, *even* the land of Canaan with the coasts thereof)

3 Then *your south quarter shall be from the wildernesse of Zin, along by the coast of Edom, and your south border shall be the outmost coast of the salt-sea east-ward.

*Josh.15. 1.

4 And your border shall turn from the south to the ascent of Akrabbim, and passe on to Zin: and the going forth thereof shall be from the south to Kadesh-barnea, and shall go on to Hazor-addar, and passe on to Azmon.

5 And the border shall fetch a compasse from Azmon unto the river of Egypt, and the goings out of it shall be at the sea.

6 And as for the western border, you shall even have the great sea for a border: this shall be your west border. 125

7 And this shall be your north border; from the great sea, you shall point out for you mount Hor.

8 From mount Hor ye shall point out *your border* unto the entrance of Hamath: and the goings forth of the border shall be to Zedad.

9 ¶ And the border shall go on to Ziphron, and the goings out of it shall be at Hazar-enan: this shall be your north border.

10 And ye shall point out your east border from Hazar-enan to Shepham.

11 And the coast shall go down from Shepham to Riblah, on the east-side of Ain; and the border shall descend, and shall reach unto the † side of the sea of Chinnereth east-ward.

† Heb. shoulder.

12 And the border shall go down to Jordan, and the goings out of it shall be at the salt-sea: this shall be your land with the coasts thereof round about.

13 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying, This *is* the land which ye shall inherit by lot, which the LORD commanded to give unto the nine tribes, and to the half-tribe.

14 * For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to the house of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad, according to the house of their fathers, have received *their inheritance*, and half the tribe of Manasseh have received their inheritance.

*Chap.32. 33. Josh.14. 2,3.

15 The two tribes, and the half-tribe have received their inheritance on this side Jordan *neare* Jericho, east-ward, toward the sunne-rising.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 These *are* the names of the men which shall divide the land unto you: * Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the sonne of Nun.

*Josh.19. 51.

18 And ye shall take one prince of every tribe, to divide the land by inheritance.

19 And the names of the men *are* these: of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the sonne of Jephunneh.

20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the sonne of Ammihud.

21 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Elidad the sonne of Chislon.

22 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the sonne of Jogli.

23 The prince of the children of Joseph, for the tribe of the children of Manasseh, Hanniel the sonne of Ephod.

24 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel the sonne of Shiphtan.

25 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the sonne of Parnach.

26 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Issachar, Paltiel the sonne of Azzan.

27 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Asher, Ahihud the sonne of Shelomi.

28 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Pedahel the sonne of Ammihud.

29 These *are they* whom the LORD commanded to divide the inheritance unto the children of Israel in the land of Canaan.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Eight and fourty cities for the Levites with their suburbs, and measure thereof.* 6 *Six of them are to be cities of refuge.* 9 *The lawes of murder.* 31 *No satisfaction for murder.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in the plains of Moab, by Jordan *neare* Jericho, saying,

2 * Com-

Digitized by Google

126

2 * Command the children of Israel, that
*Josh.21.2 they give unto the Levites of the inheritance of their possession, cities to dwell in: and ye shall give also unto the Levites suburbs for the cities round about them.

3 And the cities shall they have to dwell in, & the suburbs of them shall be for their cattell, and for their goods, and for all their beasts.

4 And the suburbs of the cities which ye shall give unto the Levites, *shall reach* from the wall of the citie and outward, a thousand cubits round about.

5 And ye shall measure from without the citie on the east-side two thousand cubits, and on the south-side two thousand cubits, and on the west-side two thousand cubits, and on the north-side two thousand cubits: and the citie *shall be* in the midst: this shall be to them the suburbs of the cities.

6 And among the cities which ye shall give
*Deut.4. 41. Josh 20.2. and 21.3. unto the Levites, *there shall be* *six cities for refuge, which ye shall appoint for the man-slayer, that he may flee thither: and † to them ye shall adde fourty and two cities.

†Heb. above them ye shall give

7 *So* all the cities which ye shall give to the Levites, *shall be* fourty and eight cities: them *shall ye give* with their suburbs.

8 And the cities which ye shall give, *shall be* of the possession of the children of Israel: from them that have many, ye shall give many; but from them that have few, ye shall give few: every one shall give of his cities unto the Le-
†Heb. they inherit. vites, according to his inheritance which † he inheriteth.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say
*Deut. 19. 2. Josh.20.2. unto them, * When ye be come over Jordan, into the land of Canaan:

11 Then ye shall appoint you cities, to be cities of refuge for you; that the slayer may flee thither which killeth any person †at unawares.
†Heb. by error.

12 And they shall be unto you cities for refuge from the avenger; that the man-slayer die not, untill he stand before the congregation in judgement.

13 And of these cities which ye shall give, six cities shall ye have for refuge.

14 Ye shall give three cities on this side Jordan, and three cities shall ye give in the land of Canaan, *which* shall be cities of refuge.

15 These six cities shall be a refuge, *both* for the children of Israel, and for the stranger, and for the sojourner among them: that every one that killeth any person unawares, may flee thither.

16 * And if he smite him with an instrument
*Exod.21. 14. of iron (so that he die) he *is* a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

†Heb. with a stone of the hand.

17 And if he smite him † with throwing a stone (wherewith he may die) and he die, he *is* a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

18 Or if he smite him with an hand-weapon of wood (wherewith he may die) and he die, he *is* a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

19 The revenger of bloud himself shall slay the murderer: when he meeteth him, he shall slay him.

*Deut.19. 11. 20 But *if he thrust him of hatred, or hurl at him by laying of wait, that he die;

21 Or in enmity smite him with his hand, that he die: he that smote *him* shall surely be put to death; *for* he *is* a murderer: the revenger of bloud shall slay the murderer, when he meeteth him.

22 But if he thrust him suddenly * without
*Exod.21. 13. enmity, or have cast upon him any thing without laying of wait;

23 Or with any stone wherewith a man may die, seeing *him* not, and cast *it* upon him that he die, and was not his enemy, neither sought his harm:

24 Then the congregation shall judge between the slayer and the revenger of bloud, according to these judgements.

25 And the congregation shall deliver the slayer out of the hand of the revenger of bloud, and the congregation shall restore him to the city of his refuge, whither he was fled: and he shall abide in it unto the death of the high priest, which was anointed with the holy oyl.

26 But if the slayer shall at any time come without the border of the citie of his refuge, whither he was fled;

27 And the revenger of bloud finde him without the borders of the citie of his refuge, and the revenger of bloud kill the slayer; † he shall not be guilty of bloud:
†Heb. no bloud shall be to him

28 Because he should have remained in the city of his refuge, untill the death of the high priest: but after the death of the high priest, the slayer shall return into the land of his possession.

29 So these things shall be for a statute of judgement unto you, throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

30 Whoso killeth any person, the murderer shall be put to death by the * mouth of witnesses: but one witnesse shall not testifie against any person, *to cause him* to die.
*Deut. 6. and 15. Matth. 18. 16. 2.Cor. 13. 1.

31 Moreover, ye shall take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer, which *is* †guilty of death, but he shall be surely put to death.
Heb 10. †Heb. [illegible] ty to die

32 And ye shall take no satisfaction for him that is fled to the citie of his refuge, that he should come again to dwell in the land, untill the death of the priest.

33 So ye shall not pollute the land wherein ye *are*: for bloud it defileth the land: and † the land cannot be cleansed of the bloud that is shed therein, but by the bloud of him that shed it.
†Heb. [illegible] can be no expiation for the

34 Defile not therefore the land which ye shall inhabit, wherein I dwell: for I the LORD dwell among the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The inconvenience of the inheritance of daughters; 5 is remedied by marrying in their own tribes, 7 lest the inheritance should be removed from the tribe. 10 The daughters of Zelophehad marry their fathers brothers sonnes.

AND the chief fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, of the families of the sonnes of Joseph, came neare, and spake before Moses, and before the princes the chief fathers of the children of Israel:

2 And they said, *The LORD commanded my
*Chap. 27. 1. Josh. lord to give the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Israel: and my lord was commanded by the LORD to give the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother, unto his daughters.

3 And if they be married to any of the sonnes of the *other* tribes of the children of Israel; then shall their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and shall be put to the

Digitized by Google

† Heb. unto whom they are.

the inheritance of the tribe, † whereunto they are received: so shall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

4 And when the jubile of the children of Israel shall be, then shall their inheritance be put unto the inheritance of the tribe, whereunto they are received: so shall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, according to the word of the LORD, saying, The tribe of the sonnes of Joseph hath said well.

6 This *is* the thing which the LORD doth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, saying, Let them † marry to whom they think best; * onely to the family of the tribe of their father shall they marry:

† Heb. be wives. 1 Cor. 7.9.

7 So shall not the inheritance of the children of Israel remove from tribe to tribe: for every one of the children of Israel shall † keep himself to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

† Heb. cleave to, &c.

8 And every daughter that possesseth an inheritance in any tribe of the children of Israel, 127 shall be wife unto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Israel may enjoy every man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither shall the inheritance remove from *one* tribe to another tribe; but every one of the tribes of the children of Israel shall keep himself to his own inheritance.

10 Even as the LORD commanded Moses, so did the daughters of Zelophehad.

11 * For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah, the daughters of Zelophehad, were married unto their fathers brothers sonnes.

* Chap. 27. 1.

12 *And* they were married † into the families of the sonnes of Manasseh the sonne of Joseph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

† Heb. to some that were *of the families*.

13 These *are* the commandments and the judgements which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, unto the children of Israel in the plains of Moab, by Jordan *neare* Jericho.

The fifth book of *Moses*, called DEUTERONOMIE.

CHAP. I.

1 Moses speech in the end of the fourtieth yeare, briefly rehearsing the story 6 of Gods promise, 9 of giving them officers, 19 of sending the spies to search the land, 34 of Gods anger for their incredulity, 41 and disobedience.

THese *be* the words which Moses spake unto all Israel, on this side Jordan in the wilderneſſe, in the plain over against ‖ the Red *sea*, between Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Dizahab.

‖ Or, Zuph.

2 (*There are* eleven dayes *journey* from Horeb by the way of mount Seir, unto Kadeshbarnea)

3 And it came to passe in the fourtieth yeare, in the eleventh moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, that Moses spake unto the children of Israel, according unto all that the LORD had given him in commandment unto them.

Num. 21. 4.

4 * After he had slain Sihon the king of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, which dwelt at Astaroth in Edrei.

5 On this side Jordan, in the land of Moab, began Moses to declare this law, saying,

6 The LORD our God spake unto us in Horeb, saying, Ye have dwelt long enough in this mount:

7 Turn you, and take your journey, and go to the mount of the Amorites, and unto † all *the places* nigh thereunto, in the plain, in the hills, and in the vale, and in the south, and by the sea side, to the land of the Canaanites, and unto Lebanon, unto the great river the river Euphrates.

† Heb. all neighbours.

8 Behold, I have † set the land before you: go in and possesse the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers, * Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, to give unto them, and to their seed after them.

† Heb. given. Gen. 15. 18. and 17 8.

9 ¶ And I spake unto you at that time, saying, I am not able to bear you my self alone:

10 The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and behold, you *are* this day as the starres of heaven for multitude.

11 (The LORD God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many moe as ye *are*, and blesse you as he hath promised you)

12 How can I my self alone bear your cumbrance, and your burden, and your strife?

13 † Take ye wise men and understanding, and known among your tribes, and I will make them rulers over you.

† Heb. give.

14 And ye answered me, and said, The thing which thou hast spoken, *is* good *for us* to do.

15 So I took the chief of your tribes, wise men, and known, and † made them heads over you, captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, and captains over fifties, and captains over tennes, and officers among your tribes.

† Heb. gave

16 And I charged your judges at that time, saying, Heare *the causes* between your brethren, and * judge righteously between *every* man and his brother, and the stranger *that is* with him.

* John 7. 24.

17 * Ye shall not † respect persons in judgement, *but* you shall heare the small as well as the great; you shall not be afraid of the face of man, for the judgement *is* Gods: and the cause that is too hard for you, bring *it* unto me, and I will heare it.

* Lev. 19. 15. Chap. 16. 19. 1. Sam. 16. 7. Prov. 24. 23. † Heb. acknowledge faces.

18 And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye should do.

19 ¶ And when we departed from Horeb, we went through all that great and terrible wilderneſſe, which you saw by the way of the mountain of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded us; and we came to Kadeshbarnea.

20 And I said unto you, Ye are come unto the mountain of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doth give unto us.

21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath set the land before thee: go up, *and* possesse *it*, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath said unto thee; fear not, neither be discouraged.

22 ¶ And

Digitized by Google

128

32 ¶ And ye came neare unto me every one of you, and said, We will send men before us, and they shall search us out the land, and bring us word again by what way we must go up, and into what cities we shall come.

*Num.13.3. 33 And the saying pleased me well: and * I took twelve men of you, one of a tribe.

*Num.13.24. 34 And * they turned and went up into the mountain, and came unto the valley of Eshcol, and searched it out.

35 And they took of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought it down unto us, and brought us word again, and said, *It is* a good land which the LORD our God doth give us.

36 Notwithstanding, ye would not go up, but rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God.

27 And ye murmured in your tents, and said, Because the LORD hated us, he hath brought us forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us.

†Heb. melted. 28 Whither shall we go up? our brethren have † discouraged our heart, saying, The people *is* greater and taller then we, the cities *are* great and walled up to heaven, and moreover we have

*Num.13.28. seen the sonnes of the * Anakims there.

29 Then I said unto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.

30 The LORD your God which goeth before you, he shall fight for you, according to all that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes:

31 And in the wilderness, where thou hast seen how that the LORD thy God bare thee as a man doth bear his sonne, in all the way that ye went, untill ye came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing ye did not beleeve the LORD your God,

*Exod.13.21. 33 * Who went in the way before you to search you out a place to pitch your tents *in*, in fire by night to shew you by what way ye should go, and in a cloud by day.

34 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, and was wroth, and sware, saying,

*Num.14.29. 35 * Surely there shall not one of these men of this evil generation see that good land, which I sware to give unto your fathers;

36 Save Caleb the sonne of Jephunneh, he shall see it, and to him will I give the land that he hath troden upon, and to his children, because he hath † wholly followed the LORD.

‡Heb *fulfilled* to go *after*. *Num.20.12. and 27.14. Chap.3.26 and 4.21. and 34.4. 37 * Also the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, saying, Thou also shalt not go in thither.

38 *But* Joshua the sonne of Nun, which standeth before thee, he shall go in thither. Encourage him: for he shall cause Israel to inherit it.

39 Moreover, your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, and your children which in that day had no knowledge between good and evil, they shall go in thither, and unto them will I give it; and they shall possesse it.

40 But as for you, turn ye, and take your journey into the wildernesse, by the way of the Red sea.

*Num.14.40. 41 Then ye answered and said unto me, *We have sinned against the LORD, we will go up and fight, according to all that the LORD our God commanded us. And when ye had girded on every man his weapons of warre, ye were ready to go up into the hill.

42 And the LORD said unto me, Say unto them, Go not up, neither fight, for I *am* not among you; lest ye be smitten before your enemies.

43 So I spake unto you, and ye would not heare, but rebelled against the commandment of the LORD, and † went presumptuously up into the hill.

† Heb. *were presumptuous, and went up.*

44 And the Amorites which dwelt in that mountain, came out against you, and chased you as bees do, and destroyed you in Seir, even unto Hormah.

45 And ye returned and wept before the LORD; but the LORD would not hearken to your voice, nor give eare unto you.

46 So ye abode in Kadesh many dayes, according unto the dayes that ye abode *there*.

CHAP. II.

1 The storie is continued, that they were not to meddle with the Edomites, 9 nor with the Moabites, 17 nor with the Ammonites. 24 But Sihon the Amorite was subdued by them.

THen we turned, and took our journey into the wilderness, by the way of the Red sea, as the LORD spake unto me: and we compassed mount Seir many dayes.

2 And the LORD spake unto me, saying,

3 Ye have compassed this mountain long enough: turn you north-ward.

4 And command thou the people, saying, Ye *are* to passe through the coast of your brethren the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir, and they shall be afraid of you: take ye good heed unto your selves therefore.

5 Meddle not with them; for I will not give you of their land, † no not so much as a foot-breadth, * because I have given mount Seir unto Esau for a possession.

† Heb. *even to the treading of the sole of the foot.* *Gen.36

6 Ye shall buy meat of them for money, that ye may eat; and ye shall also buy water of them for money, that ye may drink.

7 For the LORD thy God hath blessed thee in all the works of thy hand: he knoweth thy walking through this great wildernesse: these fourty yeares the LORD thy God *hath been* with thee, thou hast lacked nothing.

8 And when we passed by from our brethren the children of Esau, which dwelt in Seir, through the way of the plain from Elath, and from Ezion-gaber, we turned and passed by the way of the wildernesse of Moab.

9 And the LORD said unto me, ‖ Distresse not the Moabites, neither contend with them in battell: for I will not give thee of their land *for* a possession, because I have given Ar unto the children of Lot *for* a possession.

‖ Or, *vex* or *besiege* them.

10 The Emims dwelt therein in times past, a people great, and many, & tall as the Anakims;

11 Which also were accounted giants, as the Anakims, but the Moabites call them Emims.

12 * The Horims also dwelt in Seir before-time, but the children of Esau † succeeded them, when they had destroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their ‖ stead, as Israel did unto the land of his possession, which the LORD gave unto them.

*Gen. 20. † Heb. *inherited*. ‖ Or, *place*.

13 Now rise up, *said I*, and get you over * the ‖ brook Zered: and we went over the brook Zered.

*Num. 12. ‖ Or, *valley*.

14 And the space in which we came from Kadesh-barnea, untill we were come over the brook Zered, *was* thirty and eight yeares; untill all the generation of the men of warre were wasted out from among the host, as the LORD sware unto them.

15 For

Digitized by Google

15 For indeed the hand of the LORD was against them, to destroy them from among the host, until they were consumed.

16 ¶ So it came to passe, when all the men of warre were consumed and dead from among the people,

17 That the LORD spake unto me, saying,

18 Thou art to passe over through Ar, the coast of Moab, this day.

19 And *when* thou comest nigh over against the children of Ammon, distresse them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not give thee of the land of the children of Ammon *any* possession, because I have given it unto the children of Lot for a possession.

20 (That also was accounted a land of giants, giants dwelt therein in old time, and the Ammonites call them Zamzummims,

21 A people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims; but the LORD destroyed them before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead:

22 As he did to the children of Esau which dwelt in Seir, when he destroyed the Horims from before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead even unto this day:

23 And the Avims which dwelt in Hazerim, even unto Azzah, the Caphtorims which came forth out of Caphtor, destroyed them, and dwelt in their stead)

24 ¶ Rise ye up, take your journey, and passe over the river Arnon: behold, I have given into thy hand Sihon the Amorite king of Heshbon, and his land: † begin to possesse *it*, and contend with him in battell.

† Heb. be-gin, pos-sesse.

25 This day will I begin to put the dread of thee, and the fear of thee upon the nations *that are* under the whole heaven, who shall heare report of thee, and shall tremble, and be in anguish because of thee.

26 ¶ And I sent messengers out of the wilderneſſe of Kedemoth, unto Sihon king of Heshbon, with words of peace, saying,

Num.21. 21,22.

27 * Let me passe through thy land: I will go along by the high-way, I will neither turn unto the right hand nor to the left.

28 Thou shalt sell me meat for money, that I may eat; and give me water for money, that I may drink: onely I will passe through on my feet:

29 (As the children of Esau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar did unto me) untill I shall passe over Jordan, into the land which the LORD our God giveth us.

30 But Sihon king of Heshbon would not let us passe by him: for the LORD thy God hardened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, that he might deliver him into thy hand, as *appeareth* this day.

31 And the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have begun to give Sihon and his land before thee: begin to possesse, that thou mayest inherit his land.

Num.21.

32 * Then Sihon came out against us, he and all his people, to fight at Jahaz.

33 And the LORD our God delivered him before us, and we smote him, and his sonnes, and all his people.

Heb.

34 And we took all his cities at that time, and utterly destroyed the † men, and the women, and the little ones of every city, we left none to remain:

35 Onely the cattell we took for a prey unto our selves, and the spoil of the cities which we took. 129

36 From Aroer, which *is* by the brink of the river of Arnon, and *from* the city that *is* by the river, even unto Gilead, there was not one city too strong for us; the LORD our God delivered all unto us.

37 Onely unto the land of the children of Ammon thou camest not, nor unto any place of the river Jabbok, nor unto the cities in the mountains, nor unto whatsoever the LORD our God forbad us.

CHAP. III.

1 *The story of the conquest of Og king of Bashan.* 11 *The bigneſſe of his bed.* 12 *The distribution of those lands to the two tribes and half.* 23 *Moses prayer to enter into the land.* 26 *He is permitted to see it.*

THen we turned, and went up the way to Bashan: and * Og the king of Bashan came out against us, he and all his people, to battell at Edrei. *Num.21. 33,&c. Chap.29.7

2 And the LORD said unto me, Fear him not: for I will deliver him, and all his people, and his land into thy hand, and thou shalt do unto him as thou didst unto * Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon. *Num.21. 24.

3 So the LORD our God delivered into our hands * Og also the king of Bashan, and all his people: and we smote him untill none was left to him remaining. *Num.21. 33.

4 And we took all his cities at that time, there was not a city which we took not from them, threeſcore cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdome of Og in Bashan.

5 All these cities *were* fenced with high walls, gates and barres, beside unwalled towns a great many.

6 And we utterly destroyed them, as we did unto Sihon king of Heshbon, utterly destroying the men, women, and children of every city.

7 But all the cattell, and the spoil of the cities, we took for a prey to our selves.

8 And we took at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites, the land that *was* on this side Jordan, from the river of Arnon unto mount Hermon:

9 (*Which* Hermon the Sidonians call Sirion: and the Amorites call it Shenir)

10 All the cities of the plain, and all Gilead, and all Bashan, unto Salchah and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Bashan:

11 For onely Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant of giants; behold, his bed-stead *was* a bed-stead of iron: *is* it not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon? nine cubits *was* the length thereof, and foure cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit of a man.

12 And this land *which* we possessed at that time, from Aroer, which *is* by the river Arnon, and half mount Gilead, and * the cities thereof, gave I unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites. * Num.32. 33. Josh.13.8, &c.

13 And the rest of Gilead, and all Bashan, *being* the kingdome of Og, gave I unto the half-tribe of Manasseh, all the region of Argob, with all Bashan, which was called the land of giants.

14 Jair the sonne of Manasseh took all the country of Argob, unto the coasts of Geshuri, and Maachathi; and called them after his own name, Bashan-†havoth-jair, unto this day. * Num.32. 41.

15 And I gave Gilead unto Machir.

Digitized by Google

130 16 And unto the Reubenites, and unto the Gadites, I gave from Gilead even unto the river Arnon, half the valley, and the border, even unto the river Jabbok, *which is* the border of the children of Ammon:

17 The plain also, and Jordan, and the coast *thereof*, from Chinnereth even unto the sea of the plain, *even* the salt-sea, ‖ under Ashdoth Pisgah east-ward.

‖ Or, *under the springs of Pisgah, or the hill.*

18 ¶ And I commanded you at that time, saying, The LORD your God hath given you this land to possesse it: * ye shall passe over armed before your brethren the children of Israel, all *that are* † meet for the warre.

* Num 32. 20.

† Heb. *sonnes of power.*

19 But your wives, and your little ones, and your cattell (*for* I know that ye have much cattell) shall abide in your cities which I have given you;

20 Untill the LORD have given rest unto your brethren, as well as unto you, and untill they also possesse the land which the LORD your God hath given them beyond Jordan: and *then* shall ye * return every man unto his possession which I have given you.

* Josh. 22. 4.

* Num. 27. 18.

21 ¶ And * I commanded Joshua at that time, saying, Thine eyes have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto these two kings: so shall the LORD do unto all the kingdomes whither thou passest.

22 Ye shall not fear them: for the LORD your God he shall fight for you.

23 And I besought the LORD at that time, saying,

24 O Lord GOD, thou hast begun to shew thy servant thy greatnesse, and thy mighty hand: for what God *is there* in heaven or in earth, that can do according to thy works, and according to thy might?

25 I pray thee let me go over, and see the good land that *is* beyond Jordan, that goodly mountain, and Lebanon.

26 But the LORD * was wroth with me for your sakes, and would not heare me: and the LORD said unto me, Let it suffice thee, speak no more unto me of this matter.

* Num. 20. 12. Chap. 1. 37

27 Get thee up into the top of ‖ Pisgah, and lift up thine eyes west-ward, & north-ward, and south-ward, and east-ward, and behold *it* with thine eyes: for thou shalt not go over this Jordan.

‖ Or, *the hill.*

28 But charge Joshua, and encourage him, and strengthen him: for he shall go over before this people, and he shall cause them to inherit the land which thou shalt see.

29 So we abode in the valley over against Beth-peor.

CHAP. IIII.

¶ An exhortation to obedience. 41 Moses appointeth the three cities of refuge on that side Jordan.

NOw therefore hearken, O Israel, unto the statutes, and unto the judgements which I teach you, for to do *them*, that ye may live, and go in and possesse the land which the LORD God of your fathers giveth you.

2 * Ye shall not adde unto the word which I command you, neither shall you diminish *ought* from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you.

* Chap. 12. 32. Josh. 1. 7. Prov. 30. 6 Rev. 22. 18

3 Your eyes have seen what the LORD did because of * Baal-peor: for all the men that followed Baal-peor, the LORD thy God hath destroyed them from among you.

* Num 25. 4, &c.

4 But ye that did cleave unto the LORD your God, *are* alive every one of you this day.

5 Behold, I have taught you statutes and judgements, even as the LORD my God commanded me, that ye should do so in the land whither ye go to possesse it.

6 Keep therefore, and do *them*, for this *is* your wisdome and your understanding in the sight of the nations, which shall heare all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation *is* a wise and understanding people.

7 For what nation *is there so* great, who *hath* God so nigh unto them, as the LORD our God *is* in all things that we call upon him for?

8 And what nation *is there so* great, that hath statutes and judgements *so* righteous, as all this law which I set before you this day?

9 Onely take heed to thy self, and keep thy soul diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes have seen, and lest they depart from thy heart all the dayes of thy life: but teach them thy sonnes, and thy sonnes sonnes:

10 *Specially* the day that thou stoodst before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD said unto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them heare my words, that they may learn to fear me all the dayes that they shall live upon the earth, and *that* they may teach their children.

11 And ye came neare and stood under the mountain, and the * mountain burnt with fire unto the † midst of heaven, with darkenesse, clouds, and thick darkenesse.

* Exod. 19. 18.

† Heb. *heart.*

12 And the LORD spake unto you out of the midst of the fire: ye heard the voice of the words, but saw no similitude, † onely *ye heard* a voice.

† Heb. *& a voice.*

13 And he declared unto you his covenant, which he commanded you to perform, *even* ten commandments, and he wrote them upon two tables of stone.

14 ¶ And the LORD commanded me at that time, to teach you statutes and judgements, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go over to possesse it.

15 Take ye therefore good heed unto your selves (for ye saw no manner of similitude on the day *that* the LORD spake unto you in Horeb, out of the midst of the fire)

16 Lest ye corrupt *your selves*, and make you a graven image, the similitude of any figure, the likenesse of male or female,

17 The likenesse of any beast that *is* on the earth, the likenesse of any winged fowl that flieth in the aire,

18 The likenesse of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likenesse of any fish that *is* in the waters beneath the earth:

19 And lest thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou seest the sunne, and the moon, & the starres, *even* all the host of heaven, shouldest be driven to worship them, and serve them, which the LORD thy God hath ‖ divided unto all nations under the whole heaven.

‖ Or, *set.*

20 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the iron furnace, *even* out of Egypt, to be unto him a people of inheritance, as *ye are* this day.

21 Furthermore, the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, and sware that I should not

go

Digitized by Google

go over Jordan, and that I should not go in unto that good land which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance.

22 But I must die in this land, I must not go over Jordan: but ye shall go over and possesse that good land.

23 Take heed unto your selves, lest ye forget the covenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, and make you a graven image, *or* the likenesse of any thing which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.

*Chap.9.3. Heb.12.29. 24 For the * LORD thy God *is* a consuming fire, *even* a jealous God.

25 ¶ When thou shalt beget children, and childrens children, and shalt have remained long in the land, and shall corrupt *your selves*, and make a graven image, *or* the likenesse of any thing, and shall do evil in the sight of the LORD thy God, to provoke him to anger:

26 I call heaven and earth to witnesse against you this day, that ye shall soon utterly perish from off the land, whereunto you go over Jordan to possesse it: ye shall not prolong *your* dayes upon it, but shall utterly be destroyed.

27 And the LORD shall scatter you among the nations, and ye shall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD shall lead you.

28 And there ye shall serve gods, the work of mens hands, wood and stone, which neither see, nor heare, nor eat, nor smell.

29 But if from thence thou shalt seek the LORD thy God, thou shalt finde him, if thou seek him with all thy heart, & with all thy soul.

30 When thou art in tribulation, and all these † Heb. *have found thee.* things † are come upon thee, *even* in the latter dayes, if thou turn to the LORD thy God, and shalt be obedient unto his voice:

31 (For the LORD thy God *is* a mercifull God) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers, which he sware unto them.

32 For ask now of the dayes that are past, which were before thee, since the day that God created man upon the earth, and *ask* from the one side of heaven unto the other, whether there hath been *any such thing* as this great thing *is*, or hath been heard like it?

33 Did *ever* people heare the voice of God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and live?

34 Or hath God assayed to go, *and* take him a nation from the midst of *another* nation, by temptations, by signes, and by wonders, and by warre, and by a mighty hand, and by a stretched out arm, and by great terrours, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Unto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest know that the LORD he *is* God; *there is* none else besides him.

36 Out of heaven he made thee to heare his voice, that he might instruct thee: & upon earth he shewed thee his great fire, and thou heardest his words out of the midst of the fire.

37 And because he loved thy fathers, therefore he chose their seed after them, and brought thee out in his sight with his mighty power out of Egypt:

38 To drive out nations from before thee, greater and mightier then thou *art*, to bring thee in to give thee their land *for* an inheritance, as *it is* this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and consider *it* in thine heart, that the LORD he *is* God in heaven above, and upon the earth beneath: *there is* none else. 131

40 Thou shalt keep therefore his statutes, and his commandments which I command thee this day, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong *thy* dayes upon the earth, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, for ever.

41 ¶ Then Moses severed three cities on this side Jordan, toward the sunne-rising:

42 That the slayer might flee thither, which should kill his neighbour unawares, and hated him not in times past; and that fleeing unto one of these cities, he might live:

43 *Namely*, * Bezer in the wildernesse, in the plain-country, of the Reubenites; and Ramoth in Gilead, of the Gadites; and Golan in Bashan, of the Manassites. * Josh.20.8.

44 ¶ And this *is* the law which Moses set before the children of Israel:

45 These *are* the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgements, which Moses spake unto the children of Israel, after they came forth out of Egypt;

46 On this side Jordan in the valley over against Beth-peor, in the land of Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heshbon, whom Moses and the children of Israel * smote, after they were come forth out of Egypt: * Num.21.24. Chap.1.4.

47 And they possessed his land, and the land of Og king of Bashan, two kings of the Amorites, which *were* on this side Jordan, toward the sunne-rising; * Num.21.33. Chap.3.3.

48 From Aroer, which *is* by the bank of the river Arnon, even unto mount Sion, which *is* Hermon,

49 And all the plain on this side Jordan eastward, even unto the sea of the plain, under the * springs of Pisgah. * Chap.3.17.

CHAP. V.

1 The covenant in Horeb. 6 The ten commandments. 22 At the peoples request Moses receiveth the law from God.

AND Moses called all Israel, and said unto them, Heare, O Israel, the statutes and judgements which I speak in your eares this day, that ye may learn them, and † keep and do them. † Heb. *keep to do them.*

2 * The LORD our God made a covenant with us in Horeb. *Exod.19.5.

3 The LORD made not this covenant with our fathers, but with us, *even* us, who *are* all of us here alive this day.

4 The LORD talked with you face to face in the mount, out of the midst of the fire,

5 (I stood between the LORD and you at that time, to shew you the word of the LORD: for ye were afraid by reason of the fire, and went not up into the mount) saying,

6 ¶ * I *am* the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of † bondage. *Exod.20.2.&c. Levit.26.1. Psal.81.10. † Heb. *servants.*

7 Thou shalt have none other gods before me.

8 Thou shalt not make thee *any* graven image, *or* any likenesse *of any thing* that *is* in heaven above, or that *is* in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the waters beneath the earth.

9 Thou shalt not bowe down thy self unto them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God *am* a jealous God, * visiting the iniquitie *Exod.34.7.

Digitized by Google

132

of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me,

10 * And shewing mercy unto thousands, of them that love me & keep my commandments.

* Jer.32. 18.

11 Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold *him* guiltlesse that taketh his name in vain.

12 Keep the sabbath-day to sanctifie it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee.

13 Six dayes thou shalt labour, and do all thy work:

14 But the seventh day *is* the * sabbath of the Lord thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy sonne, nor thy daughter, nor thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thine ox, nor thine asse, nor any of thy cattell, nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates; that thy man-servant and thy maid-servant may rest as well as thou.

* Gen.2.2. Heb.4.4.

15 And remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt, and that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence, through a mighty hand, and by a stretched out arm: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keep the sabbath-day.

16 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee; that thy dayes may be prolonged, and that it may go well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

17 * Thou shalt not kill.

* Matt.5. 21.

18 * Neither shalt thou commit adultery.

* Luke 18. 20.

19 * Neither shalt thou steal.

* Rom.13. 9.

20 Neither shalt thou bear false witnesse against thy neighbour.

* Rom.7.7

21 * Neither shalt thou desire thy neighbours wife, neither shalt thou covet thy neighbours house, his field, or his man-servant, or his maid-servant, his ox, or his asse, or any thing that *is* thy neighbours.

22 ¶ These words the LORD spake unto all your assembly in the mount out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darknesse, *with* a great voice, and he added no more; and he wrote them in two tables of stone, and delivered them unto me.

23 And it came to passe when ye heard the voice out of the midst of the darknesse (for the mountain did burn with fire) that ye came neare unto me, *even* all the heads of your tribes, and your elders.

24 And ye said, Behold, the LORD our God hath shewed us his glory, and his greatnesse, and

* Exod.19. 19.

* we have heard his voice out of the midst of the fire: we have seen this day that God doth talk with man, and he * liveth.

* Chap.4. 33.

25 Now therefore why should we die? for this great fire will consume us. If we † heare the voice of the LORD our God any more, then we shall die.

† Heb. *adde to heare.*

26 For who *is there of* all flesh that hath heard the voice of the living God, speaking out of the midst of the fire (as we *have*) and lived?

27 Go thou neare, and heare all that the LORD our God shall say; and * speak thou unto us all that the LORD our God shall speak unto thee, and we will heare *it*, and do *it*.

* Exod.20. 19.

28 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, when ye spake unto me; and the LORD said unto me, I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they have spoken unto thee: they have well said all that they have spoken.

29 O that there were such an heart in them, that they would fear me, and keep all my commandments alwayes, that it might be well with them, and with their children for ever.

30 Go say to them, Get you into your tents again.

31 But as for thee, stand thou here by me, and I will speak unto thee all the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgements which thou shalt teach them, that they may do *them* in the land which I give them to possesse it.

32 Ye shall observe to do therefore as the LORD your God hath commanded you: you shall not turn aside to the right hand or to the left.

33 You shall walk in all the wayes which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that ye may live, and *that it may be* well with you, and *that* ye may prolong *your* dayes in the land which ye shall possesse.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The end of the law is obedience.* 3 *An exhortation thereto.*

NOw these *are* the commandments, the statutes, and the judgements which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might do *them* in the land whither ye † go to possesse it:

† Heb. passe over.

2 That thou mightest fear the LORD thy God, to keep all his statutes, and his commandments which I command thee; thou, and thy sonne, & thy sonnes sonne, all the dayes of thy life, and that thy daves may be prolonged.

3 ¶ Heare therefore, O Israel, and observe to do *it*, that it may be well with thee, and that ye may increase mightily, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee, in the land that floweth with milk and hony.

4 Heare, O Israel, The LORD our God *is* one LORD.

5 And * thou shalt love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might.

* Chap.10. 12. Matt.22. 37. Mark 12. 30. Luke 10. 27.

6 And * these words which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart.

* Chap.11.

7 And thou shalt † teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

† Heb. whet, or, sharpen.

8 And thou shalt binde them for a signe upon thine hand, and they shall be as frontlets between thine eyes.

9 And thou shalt write them upon the posts of thy house, and on thy gates.

10 And it shall be when the LORD thy God shall have brought thee into the land which he sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give thee, great and goodly cities which thou buildedst not,

11 And houses full of all good things which thou filledst not, and wells digged which thou diggedst not, vineyards and olive-trees which thou plantedst not, * when thou shalt have eaten and be full;

* Chap. 10, &c.

12 *Then* beware lest thou forget the LORD which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of † bondage.

† Heb. men, or, vassals.

13 Thou shalt * fear the LORD thy God, and serve him, and shalt swear by his name.

* Chap.10. 12, 20. and 13.4

14 Ye shall not go after other gods, of the gods of the people which *are* round about you:

15 (For the LORD thy God *is* a jealous God among you) lest the anger of the LORD thy God

Digitized by Google

God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth.

16 ¶ *Ye shall not tempt the LORD your God, * as ye tempted *him* in Massah.

17 You shall diligently keep the commandments of the LORD your God, and his testimonies, and his statutes which he hath commanded thee.

18 And thou shalt do that which is right and good in the sight of the LORD: that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest go in and possesse the good land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers;

19 To cast out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath spoken.

20 *And* when thy sonne asketh thee † in time to come, saying, What *mean* the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgements which the LORD our God hath commanded you?

21 Then thou shalt say unto thy sonne, We were Pharaohs bond-men in Egypt, and the LORD brought us out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

22 And the LORD shewed signes and wonders, great & † sore, upon Egypt, upon Pharaoh and upon all his household, before our eyes:

23 And he brought us out from thence, that he might bring us in, to give us the land which he sware unto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded us to do all these statutes, to fear the LORD our God, for our good alwayes, that he might preserve us alive, as *it is* at this day.

25 And it shall be our righteousnesse, if we observe to do all these commandments, before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded us.

CHAP. VII.

1 All communion with the nations is forbidden, 4 for fear of idolatry, 6 for the holinesse of the people, 9 for the nature of God in his mercy and justice, 17 for the assurednesse of victory which God will give over them.

WHen the * LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possesse it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the Hittites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, seven nations greater and mightier then thou;

2 And *when* the LORD thy God shall deliver them before thee: thou shalt smite them, and utterly destroy them, * thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor shew mercy unto them:

3 Neither shalt thou make marriages with them: thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his sonne, nor his daughter shalt thou take unto thy sonne.

4 For they will turn away thy sonne from following me, that they may serve other gods: so will the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.

5 But thus shall ye deal with them; ye shall destroy their altars, and break down their † images, and cut down their groves, and burn their graven images with fire.

6 * For thou *art* a holy people unto the LORD thy God: * the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a speciall people unto himself, above all people that are upon the face of the earth.

7 The LORD did not set his love upon you, nor choose you, because ye were moe in number then any people (for ye *were* the fewest of all people)

8 But because the LORD loved you, and because he would keep the oath which he had sworn unto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bond-men, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt. 138

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God, he *is* God, the faithfull God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him, and keep his commandments, to a thousand generations;

10 And repayeth them that hate him, to their face, to destroy them: he will not be slack to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face.

11 Thou shalt therefore keep the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgements which I command thee this day, to do them.

12 ¶ Wherefore it shall come to passe, † if ye hearken to these judgements, and keep and do them; that the LORD thy God shall keep unto thee the covenant and the mercy which he sware unto thy fathers.

13 And he will love thee, and blesse thee, and multiply thee: he will also blesse the fruit of thy wombe, and the fruit of thy land, thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oyl, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep, in the land which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee.

14 Thou shalt be blessed above all people: *there shall not be male or female barren among you, or among your cattell.

15 And the LORD will take away from thee all sickenesse, and will put none of the * evil diseases of Egypt (which thou knowest) upon thee; but will lay them upon all them that hate thee.

16 And thou shalt consume all the people which the LORD thy God shall deliver thee: thine eye shall have no pitie upon them: neither shalt thou serve their gods, for that *will be* a * snare unto thee.

17 If thou shalt say in thine heart, These nations *are* moe then I, how can I dispossesse them?

18 Thou shalt not be afraid of them: *but* shalt well remember what the LORD thy God did unto Pharaoh, and unto all Egypt;

19 The great temptations which thine eyes saw, and the signes, and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the stretched out arm, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: so shall the LORD thy God do unto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

20 * Moreover, the LORD thy God will send the hornet among them, untill they that are left and hide themselves from thee, be destroyed.

21 Thou shalt not be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God *is* among you, a mighty God and terrible.

22 And the LORD thy God will † put out those nations before thee by little and little: thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the beasts of the field increase upon thee.

23 But the LORD thy God shall deliver them † unto thee, and shall destroy them with a mighty destruction, untill they be destroyed.

24 And he shall deliver their kings into thine hand, & thou shalt destroy their name from under heaven: there shall no man be able to stand before thee, untill thou have destroyed them.

Digitized by Google

134
*Chap.12. 3.
*Joſh.7. 1,21.
2.Mac.12. 40.

25 The graven images of their gods * ſhall ye burn with fire: thou * ſhalt not deſire the ſilver or gold *that is* on them, nor take it unto thee, leſt thou be ſnared therein: for it *is* an abomination to the LORD thy God.

26 Neither ſhalt thou bring an abomination into thy houſe, leſt thou be a curſed thing like it: *but* thou ſhalt utterly deteſt it, and thou ſhalt utterly abhorre it, * for it *is* a curſed thing.

*Chap.13. 17.

CHAP. VIII.

1 An exhortation to obedience in regard of Gods dealing with them.

ALl the commandments which I command thee this day, ſhall ye obſerve to do, that ye may live, and multiply, and go in and poſſeſſe the land which the LORD ſware unto your fathers.

2 And thou ſhalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God led thee theſe fourty yeares in the wilderneſſe, to humble thee, *and* to prove thee, to know what *was* in thine heart, whether thou wouldeſt keep his commandments, or no.

3 And he humbled thee, and ſuffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with manna, which thou kneweſt not, neither did thy fathers know: that he might make thee know that man doth

*Matt.4.4 Luke 4.4.

* not live by bread onely, but by every *word* that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man live.

* Neh.9. 21.

4 * Thy raiment waxed not old upon thee, neither did thy foot ſwell theſe fourty yeares.

5 Thou ſhalt alſo conſider in thine heart, that as a man chaſteneth his ſonne, *ſo* the LORD thy God chaſteneth thee.

6 Therefore thou ſhalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes, and to fear him.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brooks of water, of fountains, and depths that ſpring out of valleys and hills,

8 A land of wheat, and barly, and vines, and fig-trees, and pomegranates, a land † of oyl-olive and hony,

† Heb. of olive-tree of oyl.

9 A land wherein thou ſhalt eat bread without ſcarceneſſe, thou ſhalt not lack any thing in it; a land whoſe ſtones *are* iron, and out of whoſe hills thou mayeſt dig braſſe.

*Chap. 6. 11,12.

10 * When thou haſt eaten and art full, then thou ſhalt bleſſe the LORD thy God, for the good land which he hath given thee.

11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his commandments, and his judgements, and his ſtatutes, which I command thee this day:

12 Leſt *when* thou haſt eaten and art full, and haſt built goodly houſes, and dwelt *therein*;

13 And *when* thy herds and thy flocks multiply, and thy ſilver and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou haſt is multiplied:

14 Then thine heart be lifted up, and thou forget the LORD thy God (which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of bondage;

15 Who led thee through that great and terrible wilderneſſe, *wherein were* fiery ſerpents, and ſcorpions, and drought, where *there was* no

*Num.20. 11.

water; * who brought thee forth water out of the rock of flint;

*Exod.16. 15.

16 Who fed thee in the wilderneſſe with * manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that he might prove thee, to do thee good at thy latter end)

17 And thou ſay in thine heart, My power and the might of my hand hath gotten me this wealth.

18 But thou ſhalt remember the LORD thy God: for *it is* he that giveth thee power to get wealth, that he may eſtabliſh his covenant, which he ſware unto thy fathers, as *it is* this day.

19 And it ſhall be, if thou do at all forget the LORD thy God, and walk after other gods, and ſerve them, and worſhip them, I teſtifie againſt you this day, that ye ſhall ſurely periſh.

20 As the nations which the LORD deſtroyeth before your face, ſo ſhall ye periſh: becauſe ye would not be obedient unto the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAP. IX.

1 Moſes diſſwadeth them from the opinion of their own righteouſneſſe, by rehearſing their ſeverall rebellions.

HEare, O Iſrael, thou *art* to paſſe over Jordan this day, to go in to poſſeſſe nations greater and mightier then thy ſelf, cities great and fenced up to heaven,

2 A people great and tall, * the children of the Anakims, whom thou knoweſt, and *of whom* thou haſt heard *ſay*, Who can ſtand before the children of Anak?

*Num. 13. 28.

3 Underſtand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God *is* he which goeth over before thee *as* a * conſuming fire: he ſhall deſtroy them, and he ſhall bring them down before thy face: ſo ſhalt thou drive them out, and deſtroy them quickly, as the LORD hath ſaid unto thee.

* Chap. 4. 24. Heb.12.29

4 Speak not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath caſt them out from before thee, ſaying, For my righteouſneſſe the LORD hath brought me in to poſſeſſe this land: but for the wickedneſſe of theſe nations the LORD doth drive them out from before thee.

5 Not for thy righteouſneſſe, or for the uprightneſſe of thine heart doſt thou go to poſſeſſe their land: but for the wickedneſſe of theſe nations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee, and that he may perform the word which the LORD ſware unto thy fathers, Abraham, Iſaac, and Jacob.

6 Underſtand therefore, that the LORD thy God giveth thee not this good land to poſſeſſe it, for thy righteouſneſſe; for thou *art* a ſtiffnecked people.

7 ¶ Remember, *and* forget not how thou provokedſt the LORD thy God to wrath in the wilderneſſe: from the day that thou didſt depart out of the land of Egypt, untill ye came unto this place, ye have been rebellious againſt the LORD.

8 Alſo in Horeb ye provoked the LORD to wrath, ſo that the LORD was angry with you, to have deſtroyed you.

9 When I was gone up into the mount, to receive the tables of ſtone, *even* the tables of the covenant which the LORD made with you, then

*Exo 13. 28.

* I abode in the mount fourty dayes and fourty nights, I neither did eat bread, nor drink water:

*Exo 18.

10 * And the LORD delivered unto me two tables of ſtone written with the finger of God, and on them *was written* according to all the words which the LORD ſpake with you in the mount,

Digitized by Google

mount, out of the midst of fire, in the day of the assembly.

11 And it came to passe at the end of fourty dayes and fourty nights, *that* the LORD gave me the two tables of stone, *even* the tables of the covenant.

*Exod.32. 7. 12 And the LORD said unto me, *Arise, get thee down quickly from hence; for thy people which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt, have corrupted *themselves*: they are quickly turned aside out of the way which I commanded them; they have made them a molten image.

13 Furthermore, the LORD spake unto me, saying, I have seen this people, and behold, it *is* a stiff-necked people.

14 Let me alone, that I may destroy them, and blot out their name from under heaven: and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater then they.

15 So I turned and came down from the mount, and the mount burned with fire: and the two tables of the covenant *were* in my two hands.

16 And I looked, and behold, ye had sinned against the LORD your God, *and* had made you a molten calf: ye had turned aside quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.

17 And I took the two tables, and cast them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.

18 And I fell down before the LORD, as at the first, fourty dayes and fourty nights; I did neither eat bread nor drink water, because of all your sinnes which ye sinned, in doing wickedly in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

19 (For I was afraid of the anger, and hot displeasure wherewith the LORD was wroth against you to destroy you) But the LORD hearkened unto me at that time also.

20 And the LORD was very angry with Aaron to have destroyed him: and I prayed for Aaron also the same time.

21 And I took your sinne, the calf which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and stamped it, *and* ground *it* very small, even untill it was as small as dust: and I cast the dust thereof into the brook that descended out of the mount.

*Num.11. 1. *Exod.17. 7. *Num.11. 4. 22 And at *Taberah, and at *Massah, and at *Kibroth-hattaavah, ye provoked the LORD to wrath.

23 Likewise when the LORD sent you from Kadesh-barnea, saying, Go up and possesse the land which I have given you; then you rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God, and ye beleeved him not, nor hearkened to his voice.

24 You have been rebellious against the LORD, from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fell down before the LORD fourty dayes and fourty nights, as I fell down *at the first*; because the LORD had said he would destroy you.

26 I prayed therefore unto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, destroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed through thy greatnesse, which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy servants, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, look not unto the stubbornesse of this people, nor to their wickednesse, nor to their sinne: 135

28 Lest the land whence thou broughtest us out, say, *Because the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which he promised them, and because he hated them, he hath brought them out to slay them in the wildernes. *Num.14. 16.

29 Yet they *are* thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest out by thy mighty power, and by thy stretched out arm.

CHAP. X.

1 Gods mercy in restoring the two tables, 6 in continuing the priesthood, 8 in separating the tribe of Levi, 10 in hearkening unto Moses his suit for the people. 12 An exhortation unto obedience.

AT that time the LORD said unto me, *Hew thee two tables of stone, like unto the first, and come up unto me into the mount, and make thee an ark of wood. *Exod.34. 1.

2 And I will write on the tables the words that were in the first tables which thou brakest, and thou shalt put them in the ark.

3 And I made an ark of shittim-wood, and hewed two tables of stone like unto the first, and went up into the mount, having the two tables in mine hand.

4 And he wrote on the tables, according to the first writing, the ten †commandments, which the LORD spake unto you in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, in the day of the assembly: and the LORD gave them unto me. † Heb. words.

5 And I turned my self and came down from the mount, and put the tables in the ark which I had made, and there they be, as the LORD commanded me.

6 ¶ And the children of Israel took their journey from Beeroth of the children of Jaakan, to *Mosera: *there Aaron died, and there he was buried; and Eleazar his sonne ministred in the priests office in his stead. *Num 33. 30. *Num.20. 28.

7 From thence they journeyed unto Gudgodah, and from Gudgodah to Jotbath, a land of rivers of waters.

8 ¶ At that time the LORD separated the tribe of Levi, to bear the ark of the covenant of the LORD, to stand before the LORD to minister unto him, and to blesse in his name, unto this day.

9 *Wherefore Levi hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: the LORD *is* his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promised him. *Num.18. 20.

10 And I stayed in the mount, according to the ‖first time, fourty dayes & fourty nights, and the LORD hearkened unto me at that time also, *and* the LORD would not destroy thee. ‖Or, *former dayes.*

11 And the LORD said unto me, Arise, † take *thy* journey before the people, that they may go in, and possesse the land which I sware unto their fathers to give unto them. † Heb. go *in journey.*

12 ¶ And now Israel, what doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to fear the LORD thy God, to walk in all his wayes, and to love him, and to serve the LORD thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul,

13 To keep the commandments of the LORD, and his statutes which I command thee this day for thy good?

14 Behold, the heaven, and the heaven of heavens *is* the LORDS thy God, *the earth *also* with all that therein *is*. *Psal.24. 1.

15 Onely the LORD had a delight in thy fathers to love them, and he chose their seed

Digitized by Google

136 after them, *even* you above all people, as it *is* this day.

16 Circumcise therefore the foreskinne of your heart, and be no more stiff-necked.

17 For the LORD your God *is* God of gods, and Lord of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which * regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward.

*2. Chron. 19.7. Job 34.19. Acts 10. 34. Rom.2.11. Gal.2.6. Ephes.6.9. Col.3.25. 1. Pet.1.17

18 He doth execute the judgement of the fatherlesse and widow, and loveth the stranger, in giving him food and raiment.

19 Love ye therefore the stranger: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

* Chap.6. 13. Matt.4 10 Luke 4.8.

20 * Thou shalt fear the LORD thy God; him shalt thou serve, and to him shalt thou * cleave, and swear by his name.

*Chap.13. 4

21 He *is* thy praise, and he *is* thy God that hath done for thee these great and terrible things which thine eyes have seen.

* Gen.46 27. Exod. 1.5. * Gen. 15. 5.

22 Thy fathers went down into Egypt *with threescore and ten persons; and now the LORD thy God hath made thee * as the starres of heaven for multitude.

CHAP. XI.

1 An exhortation to obedience, 2 by their own experience of Gods great works, 8 by promise of Gods great blessings, 16 and by threatnings. 18 A carefull study is required in Gods words. 26 The blessing and curse is set before them.

THerefore thou shalt love the LORD thy God, and keep his charge, and his statutes, and his judgements, and his commandments alway.

2 And know you this day: for *I speak* not with your children which have not known, and which have not seen the chastisement of the LORD your God, his greatnesse, his mighty hand, and his stretched out arm,

3 And his miracles, and his acts which he did in the midst of Egypt, unto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and unto all his land,

4 And what he did unto the army of Egypt, unto their horses, and to their chariots, how he made the water of the Red sea to overflow them as they pursued after you, and *how* the LORD hath destroyed them unto this day,

5 And what he did unto you in the wildernesse, untill ye came into this place,

*Num.16. 31. & 27. 3. Psal.106. 17.

6 And * what he did unto Dathan and Abiram, the sonnes of Eliab, the sonne of Reuben: how the earth opened her mouth and swallowed them up, and their housholds, and their tents, and all the ‖ substance that † *was* in their possession in the midst of all Israel.

‖ Or, *living substance which followed them.* † Heb. was *at their feet.*

7 But your eyes have seen all the great acts of the LORD, which he did.

8 Therefore shall ye keep all the commandments which I command you this day, that ye may be strong, and go in and possesse the land whither ye go to possesse it:

9 And that ye may prolong *your* dayes in the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers to give unto them, and to their seed, a land that floweth with milk and hony.

10 ¶ For the land whither thou goest in to possesse it, *is* not as the land of Egypt, from whence ye came out, where thou sowedst thy seed, and wateredst *it* with thy foot, as a garden of herbs:

11 But the land whither ye go to possesse it, *is* a land of hills and valleys, *and* drinketh water of the rain of heaven:

† Heb. *seeketh.*

12 A land which the LORD thy God † careth for: the eyes of the LORD thy God *are* alwayes upon it, from the beginning of the yeare, even unto the end of the yeare.

13 ¶ And it shall come to passe, if you shall hearken diligently unto my commandments which I command you this day, to love the LORD your God, and to serve him with all your heart, and with all your soul;

14 That I will give *you* the rain of your land in his due season, the first rain and the latter rain, that thou mayest gather in thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oyl.

15 And I will † send grasse in thy fields, for thy cattell, that thou mayest eat and be full.

† Heb. give.

16 Take heed to your selves, that your heart be not deceived, and ye turn aside, and serve others gods, and worship them:

17 And *then* the LORDS wrath be kindled against you, and he shut up the heaven that there be no rain, and that the land yeeld not her fruit, and *lest* ye perish quickly from off the good land which the LORD giveth you.

18 ¶ Therefore shall ye lay up these my words in your heart and in your soul, and * binde them for a signe upon your hand, that they may be as frontlets between your eyes.

*Chap.6.8

19 * And ye shall teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

* Chap.4 10. and 6.

20 And thou shalt write them upon the doore-posts of thine house, and upon thy gates:

21 That your daves may be multiplied, and the dayes of your children, in the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers to give them, as the dayes of heaven upon the earth.

22 ¶ For if ye shall diligently keep all these commandments which I command you to do them, to love the LORD your God, to walk in all his wayes, and to cleave unto him;

23 Then will the LORD drive out all these nations from before you, and ye shall possesse greater nations, and mightier then your selves.

24 * Every place whereon the soles of your feet shall tread, shall be yours: from the wildernesse, and Lebanon, from the river the river Euphrates, even unto the uttermost sea, shall your coast be.

* Josh.1.

25 There shall no man be able to stand before you: *for* the LORD your God shall lay the fear of you, and the dread of you upon all the land that ye shall tread upon, as he hath said unto you.

26 ¶ Behold, I set before you this day a blessing and a curse:

27 * A blessing, if ye obey the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you this day:

*Chap. 2.

28 And a * curse, if ye will not obey the commandments of the LORD your God, but turn aside out of the way which I command you this day, to go after other gods which ye have not known.

*Chap. 15.

29 And it shall come to passe when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in unto the land whither thou goest to possesse it, that thou shalt put * the blessing upon mount Gerizim, and the curse upon mount Ebal.

*Chap. 27. 12, 13. Josh.8.

30 *Are* they not on the other side Jordan, by the way where the sunne goeth down, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the champian

Digitized by Google

champian over against Gilgal, beside the plains of Moreh?

31 For ye shall passe over Jordan to go in to possesse the land which the LORD your God giveth you, and ye shall possesse it and dwell therein.

* Chap. 5.32. 32 And ye shall observe * to do all the statutes and judgements which I set before you this day.

CHAP. XII.

1 Monuments of idolatrie are to be destroyed. 5 The place of Gods service is to be kept. 16, 23 Bloud is forbidden. 17, 20, 26 Holy things must be eaten in the holy place. 19 The Levite is not to be forsaken. 29 Idolatrie is not to be enquired after.

THese *are* the statutes and judgements which ye shall observe to do in the land which the LORD God of thy fathers giveth thee to possesse it, all the dayes that ye live upon the earth.

* Chap. 7.5. ‖ Or, images. 2 * Ye shall utterly destroy all the places, wherein the nations which ye shall ‖ possesse served their gods, upon the high mountains, and upon the hills, and under every green tree.

* Judges 2.2. † Heb. break down. 3 And * you shall † overthrow their altars, and break their pillars, and burn their groves with fire, and you shall hew down the graven images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place.

4 Ye shall not do so unto the LORD your God.

* 1. Kings 8.29 2. Chron. 7.12. 5 But unto the place which the LORD your God shall * choose out of all your tribes, to put his name there, *even* unto his habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come:

6 And thither ye shall bring your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and heave-offerings of your hand, and your vows, and your free-will-offerings, and the firstlings of your herds, and of your flocks.

7 And there ye shall eat before the LORD your God, and ye shall rejoyce in all that you put your hand unto, ye and your households, wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Ye shall not do after all the things that we do here this day, every man whatsoever *is* right in his own eyes.

9 For ye are not as yet come to the rest, and to the inheritance which the LORD your God giveth you.

10 But *when* ye go over Jordan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giveth you to inherit, and *when* he giveth you rest from all your enemies round about, so that ye dwell in safety:

11 Then there shall be a place which the LORD your God shall choose to cause his name to dwell there, thither shall ye bring all that I command you; your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heave-offering of your hand, and all † your choice vows which ye vow unto the LORD.

† Heb. the choice of your vows.

12 And ye shall rejoyce before the LORD your God, ye, and your sonnes, and your daughters, and your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and the Levite that *is* within your gates; forasmuch as * he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

* Chap. 10.9.

13 Take heed to thy self that thou offer not thy burnt-offerings in every place that thou seest.

14 But in the place which the LORD shall choose in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, and there thou shalt do all that I command thee. 137

15 Notwithstanding, thou mayest kill and eat flesh in all thy gates, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee; the unclean and the clean may eat thereof, as of the roe-buck, and as of the hart.

16 * Onely ye shall not eat the bloud; ye shall poure it upon the earth as water. * Chap. 15.23.

17 ¶ Thou mayest not eat within thy gates the tithe of thy corn, or of thy wine, or of thy oyl, or the firstlings of thy herds, or of thy flock, nor any of thy vows which thou vowest, nor thy free-will-offerings, or heave-offering of thine hand:

18 But thou must eat them before the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose, thou, and thy sonne, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite that *is* within thy gates: and thou shalt rejoyce before the LORD thy God in all that thou puttest thine hands unto.

19 * Take heed to thy self that thou forsake not the Levite † as long as thou livest upon the earth. * Chap. 14.27. Ecclus 7.31. † Heb. all thy dayes.

20 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall enlarge thy border, * as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, I will eat flesh (because thy soul longeth to eat flesh) thou mayest eat flesh whatsoever thy soul lusteth after. * Gen. 28.14. Chap. 19.8.

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to put his name there, be too farre from thee; then thou shalt kill of thy herd, and of thy flock, which the LORD hath given thee, as I have commanded thee, and thou shalt eat in thy gates whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

22 Even as the roe-buck and the hart is eaten, so thou shalt eat them: the unclean and the clean shall eat of them alike.

23 Onely † be sure that thou eat not the bloud: for the bloud *is* the life, and thou mayest not eat the life with the flesh. † Heb. be strong.

24 Thou shalt not eat it; thou shalt poure it upon the earth as water,

25 Thou shalt not eat it, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

26 Onely thy holy things which thou hast, and thy vows, thou shalt take, and go unto the place which the LORD shall choose:

27 And thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, the flesh and the bloud, upon the altar of the LORD thy God: and the bloud of thy sacrifices shall be poured out upon the altar of the LORD thy God, and thou shalt eat the flesh.

28 Observe and heare all these words which I command thee, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee for ever, when thou doest that which is good and right in the sight of the LORD thy God.

29 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goest to possesse them, and thou † succeedest them, and dwellest in their land: † Heb. inherittest, or possessest them.

30 Take heed to thy self that thou be not snared † by following them, after that they be destroyed from before thee, and that thou enquire not after their gods, saying, How did these nations serve their gods? even so will I do likewise. † Heb. after them.

31 Thou

Digitized by Google

138

31 Thou shalt not do so unto the LORD thy God: for every † abomination to the LORD which he hateth, have they done unto their gods: for even their sonnes and their daughters they have burnt in the fire to their gods.

† Heb. abomination of the.

32 What thing soever I command you, observe to do it: * thou shalt not adde thereto, nor diminish from it.

* Chap. 4.2. Josh. 1.7. Prov. 30.6 Rev. 22.18

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Enticers to idolatrie, 6 how neare soever unto thee, 9 are to be stoned to death. 12 Idolatrous cities are not to be spared.*

IF there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, and giveth thee a signe or a wonder,

2 And the signe or the wonder come to passe, whereof he spake unto thee, saying, Let us go after other gods (which thou hast not known) and let us serve them:

3 Thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: for the LORD your God proveth you, to know whether you love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul.

4 Ye shall walk after the LORD your God, and fear him, and keep his commandments, and obey his voice, and you shall serve him, and * cleave unto him.

* Chap. 10.20.

5 And that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams shall be put to death (because he hath † spoken to turn *you* away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walk in) so shalt thou put the evil away from the midst of thee.

† Heb. spoken revolt against the LORD.

6 ¶ If thy brother the sonne of thy mother, or thy sonne, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy bosome, or thy friend, which *is* as thine own soul, entice thee secretly, saying, Let us go and serve other gods (which thou hast not known, thou, nor thy fathers)

7 *Namely*, of the gods of the people which *are* round about you, nigh unto thee or farre off from thee, from the *one* end of the earth even unto the *other* end of the earth:

8 Thou shalt not consent unto him, nor hearken unto him; neither shall thine eye pitie him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceal him.

9 But * thou shalt surely kill him; thine hand shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

* Chap. 17.7.

10 And thou shalt stone him with stones, that he die: because he hath sought to thrust thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of † bondage.

† Heb. bondmen.

11 And * all Israel shall heare, and fear, and shall do no more any such wickednesse as this is, among you.

* Chap. 17.13.

12 ¶ If thou shalt heare *say* in one of thy cities, which the LORD thy God hath given thee to dwell there, saying,

13 Certain men, ‖ the children of Belial, are gone out from among you, and have withdrawn the inhabitants of their citie, saying, Let us go and serve other gods (which ye have not known)

‖ Or, naughty men.

14 Then shalt thou enquire and make search, and ask diligently; and behold, *if it be* truth, *and* the thing certain, *that* such abomination is wrought among you:

15 Thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that citie with the edge of the sword, destroying it utterly, and all that *is* therein, and the cattell thereof, with the edge of the sword.

16 And thou shalt gather all the spoil of it into the midst of the street thereof, and shalt burn with fire the city, and all the spoil thereof every whit, for the LORD thy God: and it shall be an heap for ever, it shall not be built again.

17 And there shall cleave nought of the ‖ cursed thing to thine hand: that the LORD may turn from the fiercenesse of his anger, and shew thee mercy, and have compassion upon thee, and multiply thee, as he hath sworn unto thy fathers;

‖ Or, devoted.

18 When thou shalt hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep all his commandments which I command thee this day, to do that which is right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Gods children are not to disfigure themselves in mourning. 3 What may, and what may not be eaten, 4 of beasts, 9 of fishes, 11 of fowls. 21 That which dieth of it self, may not be eaten. 22 Tithes of divine service. 23 Tithes and firstlings of rejoycing before the Lord. 28 The third yeares tithe of almes and charity.*

YE *are* the children of the LORD your God: * ye shall not cut your selves, nor make any baldnesse between your eyes for the dead.

* Levit. 19.28.

2 * For thou *art* an holy people unto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people unto himself, above all the nations that *are* upon the earth.

* Chap. 7.6. and 26.18.

3 ¶ Thou shalt not eat any abominable thing.

4 * These *are* the beasts which ye shall eat: the ox, the sheep, and the goat,

* Levit. 11.2, &c.

5 The hart, and the roe-buck, and the fallow-deer, and the wilde-goat, and the ‖ † pygarg, and the wilde ox, and the chamois,

‖ Or, bisont. † Heb. zemer.

6 And every beast that parteth the hoof, and cleaveth the cleft into two claws, *and* cheweth the cud amongst the beasts; that ye shall eat.

7 Nevertheless, these ye shall not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the cloven hoof; *as* the camel, and the hare, and the cony: for they chew the cud, but divide not the hoof; *therefore* they *are* unclean unto you.

8 And the swine, because it divideth the hoof, yet cheweth not the cud, it *is* unclean unto you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, nor touch their dead carcase.

9 ¶ * These ye shall eat of all that *are* in the waters: all that have finnes and scales shall ye eat:

* Levit. 11.9.

10 And whatsoever hath not finnes and scales, ye may not eat: it *is* unclean unto you.

11 ¶ Of all clean birds ye shall eat.

12 But these *are they* of which ye shall not eat: the eagle, and the ossifrage, and the ospray,

13 And the glede, and the kite, and the vulture after his kinde,

14 And every raven after his kinde,

15 And the owl, and the night-hauk, and the cuckow, and the hauk after his kinde,

16 The little owl, and the great owl, and the swanne,

17 And the pelican, and the gier-eagle, and the cormorant,

18 And

Digitized by Google

18 And the ſtork, and the heron after her kinde, and the lapwing, and the * bat.

* Levit. 11.19.

19 And every creeping thing that flieth, *is* unclean unto you: they ſhall not be eaten.

20 *But* of all clean fowls ye may eat.

21 ¶ Ye ſhall not eat of any thing that dieth of it ſelf: thou ſhalt give it unto the ſtranger that *is* in thy gates, that he may eat it, or thou mayeſt ſell it unto an alien: for thou *art* an holy people unto the LORD thy God. * Thou ſhalt not ſeethe a kid in his mothers milk.

* Exod. 23.19. and 34.26

22 Thou ſhalt truly tithe all the increaſe of thy ſeed, that the field bringeth forth yeare by yeare.

23 And thou ſhalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he ſhall chooſe to place his name there, the tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oyl, and the firſtlings of thy herds, *and* of thy flocks: that thou mayeſt learn to fear the LORD thy God alwayes.

24 And if the way be too long for thee, ſo that thou art not able to carry it, *or* if the place be too farre from thee, which the LORD thy God ſhall chooſe to ſet his name there, when the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee:

25 Then ſhalt thou turn *it* into money, and binde up the money in thine hand, and ſhalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chooſe.

26 And thou ſhalt beſtow that money for whatſoever thy ſoul luſteth after, for oxen, or for ſheep, or for wine, or for ſtrong drink, or for whatſoever thy ſoul † deſireth: and thou ſhalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou ſhalt rejoyce, thou and thine houſhold,

† Heb. aſk. ch of thee.

27 And * the Levite that *is* within thy gates, thou ſhalt not forſake him: for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

* Chap. 12.19.

28 ¶ At the end of three yeares thou ſhalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increaſe the ſame yeare, and ſhalt lay it up within thy gates.

29 And the Levite (becauſe he hath no part nor inheritance with thee) and the ſtranger, and the fatherleſſe, and the widow, which *are* within thy gates, ſhall come, & ſhall eat and be ſatisfied; that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee in all the work of thine hand which thou doeſt.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The ſeventh yeare, a yeare of releaſe for the poore.* 7 *It muſt be no let of lending or giving.* 12 *An Hebrew ſervant,* 16 *except he will not depart, muſt in the ſeventh yeare go forth free and well furniſhed.* 19 *All firſtlings males of the cattell are to be ſanctified unto the Lord.*

* Levit. 25.2,4.

AT the end of * *every* ſeven yeares thou ſhalt make a releaſe.

2 And this *is* the manner of the releaſe: Every † creditour that lendeth *ought* unto his neighbour, ſhall releaſe *it*, he ſhall not exact *it* of his neighbour, or of his brother, becauſe it is called the LORDS releaſe.

† Heb. maſter of the lending of his hand.

3 Of a forreiner thou mayeſt exact *it again*: but *that* which is thine with thy brother, thine hand ſhall releaſe:

4 ‖ Save when there ſhall be no poore among you: for the LORD ſhall greatly bleſſe thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to poſſeſſe it:

‖ Or, to the end that there be no poore among you.

5 Onely if thou carefully hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obſerve to do all theſe commandments which I command thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God bleſſeth thee, as he promiſed thee, and * thou ſhalt lend unto many nations, but thou ſhalt not borrow; and thou ſhalt reigne over many nations, but they ſhall not reigne over thee. 139

* Chap. 28.12.

7 ¶ If there be among you a poore man of one of thy brethren, within any of thy gates, in thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou ſhalt not harden thy heart, nor ſhut thine hand from thy poore brother:

8 * But thou ſhalt open thine hand wide unto him, and ſhalt ſurely lend him ſufficient for his need, in that which he wanteth.

* Matt. 5.42. Luke 6.34.

9 Beware that there be not a † thought in thy † wicked heart, ſaying, The ſeventh yeare, the yeare of releaſe is at hand: and thine eye be evil againſt thy poore brother, and thou giveſt him nought, and he cry unto the LORD againſt thee, and it be ſinne unto thee.

† Heb. word. † Heb. Beliaal.

10 Thou ſhalt ſurely give him, and thine heart ſhall not be grieved when thou giveſt unto him: becauſe that for this thing the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in all thy works, and in all that thou putteſt thine hand unto.

11 For the poore ſhall never ceaſe out of the land: therefore I command thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt open thine hand wide unto thy brother, to thy poore, and to thy needy, in thy land.

12 ¶ *And* * if thy brother an Hebrew man, or an Hebrew woman, be ſold unto thee, and ſerve thee ſix yeares; then in the ſeventh yeare thou ſhalt let him go free from thee.

* Exod. 21.2. Jer. 34.14.

13 And when thou ſendeſt him out free from thee, thou ſhalt not let him go away empty:

14 Thou ſhalt furniſh him liberally out of thy flock, and out of thy floore, and out of thy wine-preſſe: *of that* wherewith the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee, thou ſhalt give unto him.

15 And thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bond-man in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And it ſhall be if he ſay unto thee, I will not go away from thee (becauſe he loveth thee and thine houſe, becauſe he is well with thee)

17 * Then thou ſhalt take an aul, and thruſt it through his eare unto the doore, and he ſhall be thy ſervant for ever: and alſo unto thy maid-ſervant thou ſhalt do likewiſe.

* Exod. 21.6.

18 It ſhall not ſeem hard unto thee when thou ſendeſt him away free from thee: for he hath been worth a doubled hired ſervant *to thee*, in ſerving thee ſix yeares: and the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in all that thou doeſt.

19 ¶ * All the firſtling males that come of thy herd, and of thy flock, thou ſhalt ſanctifie unto the LORD thy God: thou ſhalt do no work with the firſtling of thy bullock, nor ſhear the firſtling of thy ſheep.

* Exod. 34.19.

20 Thou ſhalt eat it before the LORD thy God yeare by yeare, in the place which the LORD ſhall chooſe, thou and thy houſhold.

21 * And if there be *any* blemiſh therein, *as if it be* lame, or blinde, *or have* any ill blemiſh, thou ſhalt not ſacrifice it unto the LORD thy God.

* Lev. 22.20. Chap. 17.1. Eccluſ 35.12.

22 Thou ſhalt eat it within thy gates: the unclean and the clean perſon ſhall eat it alike, as the roe-buck, and as the hart.

23 * Onely thou ſhalt not eat the bloud thereof: thou ſhalt poure it upon the ground as water.

* Chap. 12.16,23.

CHAP.

Digitized by Google

142 the midst of thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possesse it.

3 Thou shalt prepare thee a way, and divide the coasts of thy land (which the LORD thy God giveth thee to inherit) into three parts, that every slayer may flee thither.

4 ¶ And this *is* the case of the slayer, which shall flee thither, that he may live: Whoso killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom he hated not † in time past,

† Heb. *from yesterday the third day.*

5 As when *a man* goeth into the wood with his neighbour, to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the ax to cut down the tree, and the † head slippeth from the † helve, and † lighteth upon his neighbour, that he die; he shall flee unto one of those cities, and live:

† Heb. *iron.* † Heb. *wood.* † Heb. *findeth.*

6 Lest the avenger of the blood pursue the slayer, while his heart is hot, and overtake him, because the way is long, and † slay him, whereas he *was* not worthy of death, in as much as he hated him not † in time past.

† Heb. *smite him in life.*

7 Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt separate three cities for thee.

† Heb. *from yesterday third day.*

8 And if the LORD thy God * enlarge thy coast (as he hath sworn unto thy fathers) and give thee all the land which he promised to give unto thy fathers;

* Chap. 12 20.

9 (If thou shalt keep all these commandments to do them, which I command thee this day, to love the LORD thy God, and to walk ever in his wayes) * then shalt thou adde three cities moe for thee, beside these three:

* Josh. 20.7.

10 That innocent blood be not shed in thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and *so* blood be upon thee.

11 ¶ But if any man hate his neighbour, and lie in wait for him, and rise up against him, and smite him † mortally that he die, and fleeth into one of these cities:

† Heb. *in life.*

12 Then the elders of his citie shall send and fetch him thence, and deliver him into the hand of the avenger of blood, that he may die.

13 Thine eye shall not pitie him, but thou shalt put away *the guilt of* innocent blood from Israel, that it may go well with thee.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not remove thy neighbours *land*-mark, which they of old time have set in thine inheritance which thou shalt inherit, in the land that the LORD thy God giveth thee to possesse it.

15 ¶ * One witnesse shall not rise up against a man for any iniquitie, or for any sinne, in any sinne that he sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses shall the matter be established.

* Num. 35.30. Chap. 17.6 Matt. 18. 16. John 8.17 2. Cor. 13.1. Heb. 10. 28.

16 ¶ If a false witnesse rise up against any man to testify against him ‖ *that which is* wrong:

‖ Or, *falling away.*

17 Then both the men between whom the controversie *is*, shall stand before the LORD, before the priests, and the judges which shall be in those dayes.

18 And the judges shall make diligent inquisition: and behold, *if* the witnesse *be* a false witnesse, & hath testified falsly against his brother:

19 * Then shall ye do unto him, as he had thought to have done unto his brother: so shalt thou put the evil away from among you.

* Prov. 19. 5, 9. Dan. 13.62

20 And those which remain shall heare, and fear, and shall henceforth commit no more any such evil among you.

* Exod. 21 23. Lev. 24. 20. Matt. 5.38

21 And thine eye shall not pitie, *but* * life *shall* go for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

CHAP. XX.

1 The priests exhortation to encourage the people to battell. 5 The officers proclamation who are to be dismissed from the warre. 10 How to use the cities that accept or refuse the proclamation of peace. 16 What cities must be devoted. 19 Trees of mans meat must not be destroyed in the siege.

WHen thou goest out to battell against thine enemies, and seest horses and chariots, *and* a people more then thou, be not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt

2 And it shall be when ye are come nigh unto the battell, that the priest shall approch and speak unto the people,

3 And shall say unto them, Heare, O Israel, you approch this day unto battell against your enemies: let not your hearts † faint, fear not and do not † tremble, neither be ye terrified because of them.

† Heb. *be tender.* † Heb. *make haste.*

4 For the LORD your God *is* he that goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, to save you.

5 ¶ And the officers shall speak unto the people, saying, What man *is there* that hath built a new house, and hath not dedicated it? let him go and return to his house, lest he die in the battell, and another man dedicate it.

6 And what man *is he* that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not yet † eaten of it? let him *also* go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battell, and another man eat of it.

† Heb. *made it common.* See Levit. 19.23.

7 * And what man *is there* that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in battell, and another man take her.

* Chap. 24.5.

8 And the officers shall speak further unto the people, and they shall say, * What man *is there* that is fearfull and faint-hearted? let him go and return unto his house; lest his brethrens heart † faint as well as his heart.

* Judges 7.3. † Heb. melt.

9 And it shall be when the officers have made an end of speaking unto the people, that they shall make captains of the armies † to lead the people.

† Heb. *to be in the head of the people.*

10 ¶ When thou comest nigh unto a citie to fight against it, then proclaim peace unto it.

11 And it shall be, if it make thee answer of peace, and open unto thee, then it shall be *that* all the people that is found therein, shall be tributaries unto thee, and they shall serve thee.

12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make warre against thee, then thou shalt besiege it.

13 And when the LORD thy God hath delivered it into thine hands, thou shalt smite every male thereof with the edge of the sword.

14 But the women, and the little ones, and * the cattell, and all that is in the citie, *even* all the spoil thereof, shalt thou † take unto thy selfe: and thou shalt eat the spoil of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

* Josh. 8. † Heb. *prey.*

15 Thus shalt thou do unto all the cities which are very farre off from thee, which *are* not of the cities of these nations.

16 But of the cities of these people which the LORD thy God doth give thee for an inheritance, thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth:

17 But thou shalt utterly destroy them, *namely*, the Hittites, & the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:

18 That

Digitized by Google

18 That they teach you not to do after all their abominations, which they have done unto their gods, so should ye sinne against the LORD your God.

19 ¶ When thou shalt besiege a citie a long time, in making warre against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof by forcing an ax against them: for thou mayest eat of them, and thou shalt not cut them down (‖ for the tree of the field *is* mans *life*) † to employ *them* in the siege.

20 Onely the trees which thou knowest that they *be* not trees for meat, thou shalt destroy and cut them down; and thou shalt build bulwarks against the city that maketh warre with thee, untill † it be subdued.

‖ Or, for, ... man, the tree of the field is to be employed in the siege. † Heb. to go from before thee. † Heb. it come down.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The expiation of an uncertain murder.* 10 *The usage of a captive taken to wife.* 15 *The first-born is not to be disinherited upon private affection,* 18 *A stubborn sonne is to be stoned to death.* 22 *The malefactour must not hang all night on a tree.*

IF *one* be found slain in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possesse it, lying in the field, *and* it be not known who hath slain him:

2 Then thy elders and thy judges shall come forth, and they shall measure unto the cities which *are* round about him that is slain.

3 And it shall be that the citie which is next unto the slain man, even the elders of that city shal take an heifer which hath not been wrought with, *and* which hath not drawn in the yoke.

4 And the elders of that city shall bring down the heifer unto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor sown, and shall strike off the heifers neck there in the valley.

5 And the priests the sonnes of Levi shall come neare (for them the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister unto him, and to blesse in the name of the LORD) and by their † word shall every controversie and every stroke be *tried*.

† Heb. mouth

6 And all the elders of that city that are next unto the slain *man*, shall wash their hands over the heifer that is beheaded in the valley.

7 And they shall answer and say, Our hands have not shed this bloud, neither have our eyes seen *it*.

8 *Be mercifull*, O LORD, unto thy people *Israel*, whom thou hast redeemed, and lay not innocent bloud † unto thy people of Israels charge. And the bloud shall be forgiven them.

† Heb. in the midst.

9 So shalt thou put away the *guilt of* innocent bloud from among you, when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

10 ¶ When thou goest forth to warre against thine enemies, and the LORD thy God hath delivered them into thine hands, and thou hast taken them captive,

11 And seest among the captives a beautifull woman, and hast a desire unto her, that thou wouldest have her to thy wife:

12 Then thou shalt bring her home to thine house, and she shall shave her head, and ‖ † pare her nails.

‖ Or, suffer to grow. † Heb. make, or worke.

13 And she shall put the raiment of her captivitie from off her, and shall remain in thine house, and bewail her father and her mother a full moneth: and after that, thou shalt go in unto her, and be her husband, and she shall be thy wife.

14 And it shall be if thou have no delight in her, then thou shalt let her go whither she will, but thou shalt not sell her at all for money, thou shalt not make merchandise of her, because thou hast humbled her. 143

15 ¶ If a man have two wives, one beloved and another hated, and they have born him children, *both* the beloved and the hated: and if the first-born sonne be hers that was hated;

16 Then it shall be, when he maketh his sonnes to inherit *that* which he hath, *that* he may not make the sonne of the beloved, first-born, before the sonne of the hated, *which is indeed* the first-born:

17 But he shall acknowledge the sonne of the hated for the first-born, by giving him a double portion of all † that he hath: for he *is* the beginning of his strength, the right of the first-born *is* his.

† Heb. that is found with him.

18 ¶ If a man have a stubborn and rebellious sonne, which will not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and *that* when they have chastened him, will not hearken unto them:

19 Then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out unto the elders of his city, and unto the gate of his place:

20 And they shall say unto the elders of his city, This our sonne *is* stubborn and rebellious, he will not obey our voice; *he is* a glutton and a drunkard.

21 And all the men of his city shall stone him with stones, that he die: so shalt thou put evil away from among you, and all Israel shall heare, and fear.

22 ¶ And if a man have committed a sinne worthy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

23 His body shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day (for * he that is hanged, *is* † accursed of God) that thy land be not defiled, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

* Gal. 3. 13. † Heb. the curse of God.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Of humanity toward brethren.* 5 *The sex is to be distinguished by apparell.* 6 *The damme is not to be taken with her young ones.* 8 *The house must have battlements.* 9 *Confusion is to be avoided.* 12 *Fringes upon the vesture.* 13 *The punishment of him that slandereth his wife.* 20, 22 *Of adultery.* 25 *Of rape,* 28 *and of fornication.* 30 *Incest.*

THOU * shalt not see thy brothers ox or his sheep go astray, and hide thy self from them: thou shalt in any case bring them again unto thy brother.

* Exod. 23. 4.

2 And if thy brother *be* not nigh unto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it unto thine own house, and it shall be with thee untill thy brother seek after it, and thou shalt restore it to him again.

3 In like manner shalt thou do with his asse, and so shalt thou do with his raiment, and with all lost thing of thy brothers, which he hath lost, and thou hast found, shalt thou do likewise: thou mayest not hide thy self.

4 ¶ Thou shalt not see thy brothers asse or his ox fall down by the way, and hide thy self from them: thou shalt surely help him to lift *them* up again.

5 ¶ The woman shall not wear that which pertaineth unto a man, neither shall a man put on a womans garment: for all that do so *are* abomination unto the LORD thy God.

6 ¶ If a birds nest chance to be before thee in

Digitized by Google

144 in the way in any tree, or on the ground, *whether they be* young ones, or egges, and the damme sitting upon the young, or upon the egges, thou shalt not take the damme with the young.

7 But thou shalt in any wise let the damme go, and take the young to thee, that it may be well with thee, and *that* thou mayest prolong *thy* dayes.

8 ¶ When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy roof, that thou bring not bloud upon thine house, if any man fall from thence.

9 ¶ Thou shalt not sow thy vineyard with divers seeds: lest the † fruit of thy seed which thou hast sowen, and the fruit of thy vineyard be defiled.

† Heb. *fulnesse of thy seed.*

10 ¶ Thou shalt not plow with an ox and an asse together.

11 ¶ * Thou shalt not wear a garment of divers sorts, *as* of woollen and linen together.

* Levit. 19.19.

12 ¶ Thou shalt make thee * fringes upon the foure † quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou coverest *thy self*.

* Num. 15. 38. † Heb. *wings.*

13 ¶ If any man take a wife, and go in unto her, and hate her,

14 And give occasions of speech against her, and bring up an evil name upon her, and say, I took this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maid:

15 Then shall the father of the damsel, and her mother, take and bring forth *the tokens of* the damsels virginitie, unto the elders of the city in the gate.

16 And the damsels father shall say unto the elders, I gave my daughter unto this man to wife, and he hateth her,

17 And lo, he hath given occasions of speech *against her*, saying, I found not thy daughter a maid; and yet these *are the tokens of* my daughters virginity: and they shall spread the cloth before the elders of the city.

18 And the elders of that city shall take that man and chastise him.

19 And they shall amerce him in an hundred *shekels* of silver, and give *them* unto the father of the damsel, because he hath brought up an evil name upon a virgin of Israel: and she shall be his wife, he may not put her away all his dayes.

20 But if this thing be true, *and the tokens of* virginitie be not found for the damsel:

21 Then they shall bring out the damsel to the doore of her fathers house, and the men of her city shall stone her with stones that she die: because she hath wrought folly in Israel, to play the whore in her fathers house: so shalt thou put evil away from among you.

* Levit. 20.10.

22 ¶ * If a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they shall both of them die, *both* the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put away evil from Israel.

23 ¶ If a damsel *that is* a virgin be betrothed unto an husband, and a man finde her in the citie, and lie with her:

24 Then ye shall bring them both out unto the gate of that city, and ye shall stone them with stones that they die; the damsel, because she cried not, *being* in the city; and the man, because he hath humbled his neighbours wife: so thou shalt put away evil from among you.

25 ¶ But if a man finde a betrothed damsel in the field, and the man ‖ force her, and lie with her: then the man onely that lay with her, shall die.

‖ Or, take strong hold of her.

26 But unto the damsel thou shalt do nothing, *there is* in the damsel no sinne *worthy* of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, & slayeth him, even so *is* this matter.

27 For he found her in the field, *and* the betrothed damsel cried, and *there was* none to save her.

28 ¶ * If a man finde a damsel *that is* a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found:

* Exod. 22.16.

29 Then the man that lay with her, shall give unto the damsels father fiftie *shekels* of silver, and she shall be his wife, because he hath humbled her, he may not put her away all his dayes.

30 ¶ * A man shall not take his fathers wife, nor discover his fathers skirt.

* Levit. 18.8.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Who may or may not enter into the congregation. 9 Uncleanesse to be avoided in the host. 15 Of the fugitive servant. 17 Of whoredome. 18 Of abominable sacrifices. 19 Of usury. 21 Of vows. 24 Of trespasses.

HE that is wounded in the stones, or hath his privy member cut off, shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

2 A bastard shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD: even to his tenth generation shall he not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

3 * An Ammonite or Moabite shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD; even to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the congregation of the LORD for ever:

* Nehem. 13.1.

4 Because they met you not with bread and with water in the way, when ye came forth out of Egypt; and * because they hired against thee Balaam the sonne of Beor of Pethor of Mesopotamia, to curse thee.

* Num. 22. 5, 6.

5 Nevertheless, the LORD thy God would not hearken unto Balaam: but the LORD thy God turned the curse into a blessing unto thee, because the LORD thy God loved thee.

6 Thou shalt not seek their peace, nor their † prosperitie all thy dayes for ever.

† Heb. *good.*

7 ¶ Thou shalt not abhorre an Edomite, for he *is* thy brother: thou shalt not abhorre an Egyptian, because thou wast a stranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them, shall enter into the congregation of the LORD, in their third generation.

9 ¶ When the host goeth forth against thine enemies, then keep thee from every wicked thing.

10 ¶ If there be among you any man that is not clean, by reason of uncleanesse that chanceth him by night, then shall he go abroad out of the camp, he shall not come within the camp.

11 But it shall be when evening † cometh on, he shall wash *himself* with water: and when the sunne is down, he shall come into the camp *again*.

† Heb. *turneth.*

12 ¶ Thou shalt have a place also without the camp, whither thou shalt go forth abroad.

13 And thou shalt have a paddle upon thy weapon: and it shall be when thou † wilt ease thy self abroad, thou shalt dig therewith, and shalt turn back and cover that which cometh from thee.

† Heb. *down.*

14 For

Digitized by Google

14 For the LORD thy God walketh in the midst of thy camp, to deliver thee, and to give up *thine* enemies before thee: therefore shall thy camp be holy, that he see no † unclean thing in thee, and turn away from thee.

15 ¶ Thou shalt not deliver unto his master, the servant which is escaped from his master unto thee.

16 He shall dwell with thee, *even* among you, in that place which he shall choose, in one of thy gates where it † liketh him best: thou shalt not oppresse him.

17 ¶ There shall be no ‖whore of the daughters of Israel, nor a Sodomite of the sonnes of Israel.

18 Thou shalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dog into the house of the LORD thy God for any vow: for even both these *are* abomination unto the LORD thy God.

19 ¶ * Thou shalt not lend upon usury to thy brother; usury of money, usury of victuals, usury of any thing that is lent upon usury.

20 Unto a stranger thou mayest lend upon usurie, but unto thy brother thou shalt not lend upon usurie; that the LORD thy God may blesse thee in all that thou settest thine hand to, in the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

21 ¶ * When thou shalt vow a vow unto the LORD thy God, thou shalt not slack to pay it: for the LORD thy God will surely require it of thee; and it would be sinne in thee.

22 But if thou shalt forbear to vow, it shall be no sinne in thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lips, thou shalt keep and perform; *even* a free-will-offering, according as thou hast vowed unto the LORD thy God, which thou hast promised with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou comest into thy neighbours vineyard, then thou mayest eat grapes thy fill, at thine own pleasure, but thou shalt not put *any* in thy vessel.

25 When thou comest into the standing-corn of thy neighbours, * then thou mayest pluck *the eares* with thine hand: but thou shalt not move a sickle unto thy neighbours standing-corn.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Of divorce.* 5 *A new married man goeth not to warre.* 6, 10 *Of pledges.* 7 *Of man-stealers.* 8 *Of leprosie.* 14 *The hire is to be given.* 16 *Of justice.* 19 *Of charity.*

WHen a *man hath taken a wife and married her, and it come to passe that she finde no favour in his eyes, because he hath found † some uncleanesse in her: then let him write her a bill of † divorcement, and give *it* in her hand, and send her out of his house.

2 And when she is departed out of his house, *she* may go and be another mans *wife*.

3 And *if* the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of divorcement, and giveth *it* *in her hand*, and sendeth her out of his house, or if the latter husband die, which took her to be his wife;

4 *Her* former husband which sent her away, may not take her again to be his wife, after that she is defiled: for that is abomination before the LORD, and thou shalt not cause the land to sinne, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

5 ¶ * When a man hath taken a new wife, he shall not go out to warre, † neither shall he be charged with any businesse: *but* he shall be free at home one yeare, and shall cheere up his wife which he hath taken.

6 ¶ No man shall take the nether or the upper millstone to *pledge*: for he taketh *a mans* life to pledge.

7 ¶ If a man be found stealing any of his brethren of the children of Israel, and maketh merchandise of him, or selleth him; then that thief shall die, and thou shalt put evil away from among you.

8 ¶ Take heed, in * the plague of leprosie, that thou observe diligently, and do according to all that the priests the Levites shall teach you: as I commanded them, so ye shall observe to do.

9 Remember what the LORD thy God did * unto Miriam by the way, after that ye were come forth out of Egypt.

10 ¶ When thou dost † lend thy brother any thing, thou shalt not go into his house to fetch his pledge.

11 Thou shalt stand abroad, and the man to whom thou dost lend shall bring out the pledge abroad unto thee.

12 And if the man *be* poore, thou shalt not sleep with his pledge.

13 In any case thou shalt deliver him the pledge again when the sunne goeth down, that he may sleep in his own raiment, and blesse thee: and it shall be righteousnesse unto thee before the LORD thy God.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not oppresse an hired servant *that is* poore and needie, *whether he be* of thy brethren, or of thy strangers that *are* in thy land within thy gates.

15 At his day * thou shalt give *him* his hire, neither shall the sunne go down upon it, for he *is* poore, and † setteth his heart upon it: lest he cry against thee unto the LORD, and it be sinne unto thee.

16 * The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: every man shall be put to death for his own sinne.

17 ¶ Thou shalt not pervert the judgement of the stranger, *nor* of the fatherlesse, nor take a widows raiment to pledge.

18 But thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

19 ¶ * When thou cuttest down thine harvest in thy field, and hast forgot a sheaf in the field, thou shalt not go again to fetch it: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may blesse thee in all the work of thine hands.

20 When thou beatest thine olive-tree, † thou shalt not go over the boughs again: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow.

21 When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not glean it † afterward: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow.

22 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XXV.

1 Stripes must not exceed fourty. 4 The ox is not to be muzzled. 5 Of raising seed unto a brother. 11 Of the immodest woman. 13 Of unjust weights. 17 The memory of Amalek is to be blotted out.

IF there be a controversie between men, and they come unto judgement, that *the judges* may judge them, then they shall justifie the righteous, and condemn the wicked.

2 And it shall be, if the wicked man *be* worthy to be beaten, that the judge shall cause him to lie down, and to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certain number.

3 * Fourty stripes he may give him, *and* not exceed: lest *if* he should exceed, and beat him above these with many stripes, then thy brother should seem vile unto thee.

4 ¶*Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when he † treadeth out *the corn*.

5 ¶*If brethren dwell together, and one of them die and have no childe, the wife of the dead shall not marry without unto a stranger: her ‖ husbands brother shall go in unto her, and take her to him to wife, and perform the duty of an husbands brother unto her.

6 And it shall be, *that* the first-born which she beareth, shall succeed in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Israel.

7 And if the man like not to take his ‖ brothers wife, then let his brothers wife go up to the gate unto the elders, and say, *My husbands brother refuseth to raise up unto his brother a name in Israel, he will not perform the duty of my husbands brother.

8 Then the elders of his city shall call him, and speak unto him: and *if* he stand *to it*, and say, I like not to take her:

9 Then shall his brothers wife come unto him in the presence of the elders, and loose his shoe from off his foot, and spit in his face, and shall answer and say, So shall it be done unto that man that will not build up his brothers house.

10 And his name shall be called in Israel, The house of him that hath his shoe loosed.

11 ¶ When men strive together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth neare for to deliver her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, and taketh him by the secrets:

12 Then thou shalt cut off her hand, thine eye shall not pitie *her*.

13 ¶ Thou shalt not have in thy bag † divers weights, a great and a small.

14 Thou shalt not have in thine house † divers measures, a great and a small.

15 *But* thou shalt have a perfect and just weight, a perfect and just measure shalt thou have: that thy dayes may be lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

16 For all that do such things, *and* all that do unrighteously, *are* an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

17 ¶*Remember what Amalek did unto thee by the way, when ye were come forth out of Egypt:

18 How he met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee, *even* all that were feeble behinde thee, when thou *wast* faint and weary; and he feared not God.

19 Therefore it shall be, when the LORD thy God hath given thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possesse it, *that* thou shalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven; thou shalt not forget *it*.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The confession of him that offereth the basket of first-fruits. 12 The prayer of him that giveth his third yeares tithes. 16 The covenants between God and the people.

AND it shall be when thou *art* come in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and possessest it, and dwellest therein:

2 That thou shalt take of the first of all the fruit of the earth, which thou shalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt put *it* in a basket, and shalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose, to place his name there.

3 And thou shalt go unto the priest that shall be in those dayes, and say unto him, I professe this day unto the LORD thy God, that I am come unto the countrey which the LORD sware unto our fathers for to give us.

4 And the priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it down before the altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou shalt speak and say before the LORD thy God, A Syrian ready to perish *was* my father, and he went down into Egypt, and sojourned there with a few, and became there a nation great, mighty, and populous.

6 And the Egyptians evil intreated us, and afflicted us, and laid upon us hard bondage.

7 And when we cryed unto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voice, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppression.

8 And the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand and with an outstretched arm, and with great terribleness, and with signes and with wonders.

9 And he hath brought us into this place, and hath given us this land, *even* a land that floweth with milk and hony.

10 And now behold, I have brought the first-fruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, hast given me: and thou shalt set it before the LORD thy God, & worship before the LORD thy God.

11 And thou shalt rejoyce in every good thing which the LORD thy God hath given unto thee, and unto thine house, thou, and the Levite, and the stranger that *is* among you.

12 ¶When thou hast made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increase, the third yeare, *which is* * the yeare of tithing, and hast given *it* unto the Levite, the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the widow, that they may eat within thy gates, and be filled:

13 Then thou shalt say before the LORD thy God, I have brought away the hallowed things out of *mine* house, & also have given them unto the Levite, and unto the stranger, to the fatherlesse, and to the widow, according to all thy commandments which thou hast commanded me: I have not transgressed thy commandments, neither have I forgotten *them*.

14 I have not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither have I taken away *ought* thereof for *any* unclean *use*, nor given *ought* thereof for the dead: *but* I have hearkened to the voice of the

* 2.Cor. 11.24.
*1.Cor.9. 9. *1.Tim 5. 18.
† Heb. threshеth.
*Mat.22. 24. Mar.12.19 Luke 20. 28.
‖ Or, *next kinsman.*
‖ Or, *next kinsmans wife.*
*Ruth 4.7.
† Heb. a stone and a stone.
† Heb. an ephah and an ephah.
* Exod. 17.8.
* Or, *the third yeare.*

Digitized by Google

the LORD my God, *and* have done according to all that thou haſt commanded me.

‖Iſa.63.15 15 * Look down from thy holy habitation, from heaven, and bleſſe thy people Iſrael, and the land which thou haſt given us, as thou ſwareſt unto our fathers, a land that floweth with milk and hony.

16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to do theſe ſtatutes and judgements: thou ſhalt therefore keep and do them with all thine heart and with all thy ſoul.

17 Thou haſt avouched the LORD this day to be thy God, and to walk in his wayes, and to keep his ſtatutes and his commandments and his judgements, and to hearken unto his voice.

* Chap. 7.6. 18 And * the LORD hath avouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promiſed thee, and that *thou* ſhouldeſt keep all his commandments:

19 And to make thee high above all nations which he hath made, in praiſe, and in name, and in honour, and that thou mayeſt be an holy people unto the LORD thy God, as he hath ſpoken.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The people are commanded to write the law upon ſtones; 5 and to build an altar of whole ſtones. 11 The tribes divided on Gerizzim and Ebal. 14 The curſes pronounced on mount Ebal.

AND Moſes with the elders of Iſrael, commanded the people, ſaying, Keep all the commandments which I command you this day.

*Joſh. 4.1. 2 And it ſhall it be on the day * when you ſhall paſſe over Jordan unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, that thou ſhalt ſet thee up great ſtones, and plaiſter them with plaiſter.

3 And thou ſhalt write upon them all the words of this law, when thou art paſſed over, that thou mayeſt go in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, a land that floweth with milk and hony: as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee.

4 Therefore it ſhall be when ye be gone over Jordan, *that* ye ſhall ſet up theſe ſtones, which I command you this day, in mount Ebal, and thou ſhalt plaiſter them with plaiſter.

5 And there ſhalt thou build an altar unto Exod. 20.25. Deut. 16.21. the LORD thy God, an altar of ſtones: * thou ſhalt not lift up *any* iron *tool* upon them.

6 Thou ſhalt build the altar of the LORD thy God of whole ſtones: and thou ſhalt offer burnt-offerings thereon unto the LORD thy God.

7 And thou ſhalt offer peace-offerings, and ſhalt eat there, and rejoyce before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou ſhalt write upon the ſtones all the words of this law, very plainly.

9 ¶ And Moſes, and the prieſts the Levites ſpake unto all Iſrael, ſaying, Take heed, and hearken, O Iſrael, this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.

10 Thou ſhalt therefore obey the voice of the LORD thy God, and do his commandments and his ſtatutes which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And Moſes charged the people the ſame day, ſaying,

12 Theſe ſhall ſtand upon mount Gerizzim to bleſſe the people, when ye are come over Jordan: Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Iſſachar, and Joſeph, and Benjamin.

13 And theſe ſhall ſtand upon mount Ebal † to curſe: Reuben, Gad, and Aſher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali. †Heb. *for a curſing.*

14 ¶ And * the Levites ſhall ſpeak, and ſay unto all the men of Iſrael with a loud voice, *Dan. 9.15

15 Curſed *be* the man that maketh any graven or molten image, an abomination unto the LORD, the work of the hands of the craftſman, and putteth *it* in a ſecret place: and all the people ſhall anſwer and ſay, Amen.

16 Curſed *be* he that ſetteth light by his father or his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

17 Curſed *be* he that removeth his neighbours land-mark: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

18 Curſed *be* he that maketh the blinde to wander out of the way: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

19 Curſed *be* he that perverteth the judgement of the ſtranger, fatherleſſe, and widow: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

20 Curſed *be* he that lieth with his fathers wife; becauſe he uncovereth his fathers skirt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

21 Curſed *be* he that lieth with any manner of beaſt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

22 Curſed *be* he that lieth with his ſiſter, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

23 Curſed *be* he that lieth with his mother in law: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

24 Curſed *be* he that ſmiteth his neighbour ſecretly: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

25 * Curſed *be* he that taketh reward to ſlay an innocent perſon: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen. * Ezek. 22. 12.

26 * Curſed *be* he that confirmeth not all the words of this law to do them: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen. *Gal. 3.10.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The bleſſings for obedience. 15 The curſes for diſobedience.

AND it ſhall come to paſſe, * if thou ſhalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obſerve *and* to do all his commandments which I command thee this day; that the LORD thy God will ſet thee on high above all nations of the earth. * Levit. 26.3.

2 And all theſe bleſſings ſhall come on thee, and overtake thee, if thou ſhalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God.

3 Bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the city, and bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the field.

4 Bleſſed *ſhall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattell, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flocks of thy ſheep.

5 Bleſſed *ſhall be* thy baſket and thy ‖ ſtore. ‖Or, *dough or kneading troughs.*

6 Bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou comeſt in, and bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou goeſt out.

7 The LORD ſhall cauſe thine enemies that riſe up againſt thee to be ſmitten before thy face: they ſhall come out againſt thee one way, and flee before thee ſeven wayes.

8 The LORD ſhall command the bleſſing upon thee in thy ‖ ſtore-houſes, and in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand unto: and he ſhall bleſſe thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee. ‖Or, *barns.*

Digitized by Google

148

9 The LORD shall establish thee an holy people unto himself, as he hath sworn unto thee, if thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, and walk in his wayes.

10 And all people of the earth shall see that thou art called by the name of the LORD, and they shall be afraid of thee.

11 And *the LORD shall make thee plenteous ‖ in goods, in the fruit of thy † body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers to give thee.

12 The LORD shall open unto thee his good treasure, the heaven to give thee rain unto thy land in his season, and to blesse all the work of thine hand: and *thou shalt lend unto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow.

13 And the LORD shall make thee the head, and not the tail, and thou shalt be above only, and thou shalt not be beneath: if that thou hearken unto the commandments of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day to observe and to do *them*:

14 And thou shalt not go aside from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand or to the left, to go after other gods to serve them.

15 ¶ But it shall come to passe, * if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all his commandments and his statutes which I command thee this day; that all these curses shall come upon thee, and overtake thee.

16 Cursed *shalt* thou *be* in the city, and cursed *shalt* thou *be* in the field.

17 Cursed *shall be* thy basket and thy store.

18 Cursed *shall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

19 Cursed *shalt* thou *be* when thou comest in, & cursed *shalt* thou *be* when thou goest out.

20 The LORD shall send upon thee cursing, vexation, and rebuke, in all that thou settest thine hand unto, † for to do; untill thou be destroyed, and untill thou perish quickly; because of the wickednesse of thy doings whereby thou hast forsaken me.

21 The LORD shall make the pestilence cleave unto thee, untill he have consumed thee from off the land, whither thou goest to possesse it.

22 * The LORD shall smite thee with a consumption, and with a fever, and with an inflammation, and with an extreme burning, and with the ‖ sword, and with blasting, and with mildew: and they shall pursue thee untill thou perish.

23 And the heaven that *is* over thy head, shall be brasse, and the earth that *is* under thee *shall be* iron.

24 The LORD shall make the rain of thy land powder and dust: from heaven shall it come down upon thee, untill thou be destroyed.

25 The LORD shall cause thee to be smitten before thine enemies: thou shalt go out one way against them, and flee seven wayes before them; and shalt be † removed into all the kingdomes of the earth.

26 And thy carcase shall be meat unto all fowls of the aire, and unto the beasts of the earth, and no man shall fray *them* away.

27 The LORD will smite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the emerods, and with the scab, and with the itch, whereof thou canst not be healed.

28 The LORD shall smite thee with madnesse, and blindnesse, and astonishment of heart.

29 And thou shalt grope at noon-dayes, as the blinde gropeth in darknesse, and thou shalt not prosper in thy wayes: and thou shalt be onely oppressed, and spoiled evermore, and no man shall save *thee*.

30 Thou shalt betroth a wife, and another man shall lie with her: thou shalt build an house, and thou shalt not dwell therein: * thou shalt plant a vineyard, and shalt not † gather the grapes thereof.

31 Thine ox *shall be* slain before thine eyes, and thou shalt not eat thereof: thine asse *shall be* violently taken away from before thy face, and † shall not be restored to thee: thy sheep *shall be* given unto thine enemies, and thou shalt have none to rescue *them*.

32 Thy sonnes and thy daughters *shall be* given unto another people, and thine eyes shall look, and fail *with longing* for them all the day long: and *there shall be* no might in thine hand.

33 The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours, shall a nation which thou knowest not, eat up: and thou shalt be onely oppressed and crushed alway;

34 So that thou shalt be mad, for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

35 The LORD shall smite thee in the knees, and in the legs, with a sore botch that cannot be healed, from the sole of thy foot unto the top of thy head.

36 The LORD shall bring thee, and thy king which thou shalt set over thee, unto a nation which neither thou, nor thy fathers have known, and there shalt thou serve other gods, wood and stone.

37 And thou shalt become *an astonishment, a proverb, and a by-word among all nations whither the LORD shall lead thee.

38 *Thou shalt carry much seed out into the field, and shalt gather *but* little in: for the locust shall consume it.

39 Thou shalt plant vineyards and dresse *them*, but shalt neither drink of the wine, nor gather *the grapes*: for the worms shall eat them.

40 Thou shalt have olive-trees throughout all thy coasts, but thou shalt not anoint *thy self* with the oyl: for thine olive shall cast *his fruit*.

41 Thou shalt beget sonnes and daughters, but † thou shalt not enjoy them: for they shall go into captivity.

42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land shall the locust ‖ consume.

43 The stranger that *is* within thee shall get up above thee very high; and thou shalt come down very low.

44 He shall lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him: he shall be the head, and thou shalt be the tail.

45 Moreover, all these curses shall come upon thee, and shall pursue thee, and overtake thee, till thou be destroyed: because thou hearkenedst not unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments, and his statutes which he commanded thee.

46 And

* Chap. 30.9, &c.
‖ Or, for good.
† Heb. belly.
* Chap. 15.6.
* Levit. 26.14. Lament. 2.17. Malac. 2.2. Baruch 1. 20.
† Heb. which thou wouldest do.
* Levit. 26.16.
‖ Or, sinewie.
† Heb. for a removing.
* Chap. 2c.6.
† Heb. profane, or as common meat.
† Heb. shall not return to thee.
* 1. Kin. 9.7. Jer. 24. and 25. * Micah 6.15. Hagg. 1.6.
† Heb. shall not bring home.
‖ Or, sinne.

Digitized by Google

46 And they shall be upon thee for a signe and for a wonder, and upon thy seed for ever.

47 Because thou servedst not the LORD thy God with joyfulnesse and with gladnesse of heart, for the abundance of all things:

48 Therefore shalt thou serve thine enemies which the LORD shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakednesse, and in want of all things: and he shall put a yoke of iron upon thy neck, untill he have destroyed thee.

49 The LORD shall bring a nation against thee from farre, from the end of the earth, *as swift* as the eagle flieth, a nation whose tongue thou shalt not † understand:

† Heb. heare

50 A nation † of fierce countenance, which shall not regard the person of the old, nor shew favour to the young.

† Heb. mouth of face.

51 And he shall eat the fruit of thy cattell, and the fruit of thy land, untill thou be destroyed: which *also* shall not leave thee *either* corn, wine, or oyl, *or* the increase of thy kine, or flocks of thy sheep, untill he have destroyed thee.

52 And he shall besiege thee in all thy gates, untill thy high and fenced walls come down, wherein thou trustedst, throughout all thy land: and he shall besiege thee in all thy gates, throughout all thy land which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

53 And *thou shalt eat the fruit of thine own † body, the flesh of thy sons and of thy daughters (which the LORD thy God hath given thee) in the siege and in the straitnesse wherewith thine enemies shall distresse thee:

* Levit. 26.29. 2. Kings 6.29. Lam. 4.10. Bar. 2.3.

† Heb. belly.

54 *So that* the man that is tender among you and very delicate, his eye shall be evil toward his brother, and toward the wife of his bosome, and towards the remnant of his children which he shall leave:

55 So that he will not give to any of them of the flesh of his children whom he shall eat: because he hath nothing left him in the siege, and in the straitnesse wherewith thine enemies shall distresse thee in all thy gates.

56 The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not adventure to set the sole of her foot upon the ground for delicatenesse and tenderneſse, her eye shall be evil towards the husband of her bosome, and towards her sonne, and towards her daughter,

† Heb. after-birth.

57 And towards her † young one that cometh out from between her feet, and towards her children which she shall bear: for she shall eat them for want of all things secretly in the siege and straitnesse wherewith thine enemy shall distresse thee in thy gates.

58 If thou wilt not observe to do all the words of this law that are written in this book, that thou mayest fear this glorious and fearfull name, THE LORD THY GOD;

59 Then the LORD will make thy plagues wonderfull, and the plagues of thy seed, *even* great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance.

60 Moreover, he will bring upon thee all the diseases of Egypt, which thou wast afraid of, and they shall cleave unto thee.

61 Also every sicknesse, and every plague which *is* not written in the book of this law, them will the LORD † bring upon thee, untill thou be destroyed.

† Heb. cause to ascend.

62 And ye shall be left few in number, whereas ye were *as the starres of heaven for multitude: because thou wouldest not obey the voice of the LORD thy God. 149

* Chap. 10.22.

63 And it shall come to passe, *that* as the LORD rejoyced over you to do you good, and to multiply you; so the LORD will rejoyce over you to destroy you, and to bring you to nought; and ye shall be plucked from off the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

64 And the LORD shall scatter thee among all people, from the one end of the earth even unto the other; and there thou shalt serve other gods, which *neither* thou nor thy fathers have known, *even* wood and stone.

65 And among these nations shalt thou finde no ease, neither shall the sole of thy foot have rest; but the LORD shall give thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and sorrow of minde.

66 And thy life shall hang in doubt before thee, and thou shalt fear day and night, and shalt have none assurance of thy life.

67 In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were even: and at even thou shalt say, Would God it were morning, for the fear of thine heart wherewith thou shalt fear, and for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

68 And the LORD shall bring thee into Egypt again, with ships, by the way whereof I spake unto thee, Thou shalt see it no more again: and there ye shall be sold unto your enemies for bond-men and bond-women, and no man shall buy *you*.

CHAP. XXIX.

2 Moses exhorteth them to obedience, by the memory of the works they have seen. 10 All are presented before the Lord to enter into his covenant. 18 The great wrath on him that flattereth himself in his wickednesse. 29 Secret things belong unto God.

THese *are* the words of the covenant which the LORD commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel, in the land of Moab, beside the covenant which he made with them in Horeb.

2 ¶ And Moses called unto all Israel, and said unto them, *Ye have seen all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt, unto Pharaoh, and unto all his servants, and unto all his land;

* Exod. 19.4.

3 The great temptations which thine eyes have seen, the signes and those great miracles:

4 Yet the LORD hath not given you an heart to perceive, and eyes to see, and eares to heare, unto this day.

5 And I have led you fourty yeares in the wildernesse: your clothes are not waxen old upon you, and thy shoe is not waxen old upon thy foot.

6 Ye have not eaten bread, neither have you drunk wine, or strong drink: that ye might know that I *am* the LORD your God.

7 And when ye came unto this place, Sihon the king of Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, came out against us unto battell, and we smote them.

8 And we took their land, and gave it for an inheritance unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the half-tribe of Manasseh.

9 *Keep therefore the words of this covenant and do them, that ye may prosper in all that ye do.

* Chap. 4.6. 1 Kings 2.3. Josh. 1.7.

10 ¶ Ye stand this day all of you before the LORD your God; your captains of your tribes,

Digitized by Google

your elders, and your officers, *with* all the men of Israel,

11 Your little ones, your wives, and thy stranger that *is* in thy camp, from the hewer of thy wood, unto the drawer of thy water:

† Heb. *passe.* 12 That thou shouldest † enter into covenant with the LORD thy God, and into his oath, which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day:

13 That he may establish thee to day for a people unto himself, and *that* he may be unto thee a God, as he hath said unto thee, and as he hath sworn unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

14 Neither with you onely do I make this covenant and this oath;

15 But with *him* that standeth here with us this day before the LORD our God, and also with *him* that *is* not here with us this day:

16 (For ye know how we have dwelt in the land of Egypt, and how we came through the nations which ye passed by.

17 And ye have seen their abominations, and ‡ Heb. *dung gods.* their † idols, wood and stone, silver and gold, which *were* among them)

18 Lest there should be among you man or woman, or family, or tribe, whose heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to go *and* serve the gods of these nations; lest there ‖ Or, *a poysonfull herb.* should be among you a root that beareth ‖ † gall † Heb. *Rosh.* and wormwood,

19 And it come to passe when he heareth the words of this curse, that he blesse himself in his heart, saying, I shall have peace, though I walk in the ‖ imagination of mine heart, to adde † drunkennesse to thirst:

‖ Or, *stubbornesse.* † Heb *the drunken to the thirsty.*

20 The LORD will not spare him, but then the anger of the LORD, and his jealousie shall smoke against that man, and all the curses that are written in this book shall lie upon him, and the LORD shall blot out his name from under heaven.

21 And the LORD shall separate him unto evil, out of all the tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the covenant, that † are written in this book of the law:

† Heb. *is written.*

22 So that the generation to come of your children that shall rise up after you, and the stranger that shall come from a farre land, shall say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses † which the LORD hath laid upon it;

† Heb. *wherewith the LORD hath made it sick.*

23 *And that* the whole land thereof *is* brimstone, and salt, *and* burning, *that* it is not sown, nor beareth, nor any grasse groweth therein, * like the overthrow of Sodom, and Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the LORD overthrew in his anger and in his wrath:

* Gen. 19.24,25.

24 Even all nations shall say, * Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this land? what *meaneth* the heat of this great anger?

* 1. Kings 9 8. Jer. 22.8.

25 Then men shall say, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which he made with them when he brought them forth out of the land of Egypt.

26 For they went and served other gods, and worshipped them, gods whom they knew not, and ‖ *whom* he had not † given unto them.

‖ Or, who had not given to them any portion. † Heb. *divided.*

27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against this land, to bring upon it all the curses that are written in this book.

28 And the LORD rooted them out of their land in anger and in wrath and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as *it is* this day.

29 The secret things *belong* unto the LORD our God: but those things which are revealed *belong* unto us, and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Great mercies promised unto the repentant. 11 The commandment is manifest. 15 Death and life are set before them.

AND it shall come to passe when all these things are come upon thee, the blessing and the curse, which I have set before thee, and thou shalt call *them* to minde among all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath driven thee,

2 And shalt return unto the LORD thy God, and shalt obey his voice according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children, with all thine heart, and with all thy soul:

3 That then the LORD thy God will turn thy captivity, and have compassion upon thee, and will return and gather thee from all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath scattered thee.

4 * If *any* of thine be driven out unto the outmost parts of heaven, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee. * Neh. 1.9

5 And the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possesse it: and he will do thee good, and multiply thee above thy fathers.

6 And the LORD thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed to love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live.

7 And the LORD thy God will put all these curses upon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee.

8 And thou shalt return and obey the voice of the LORD, and do all his commandments which I command thee this day.

9 *And the LORD thy God will make thee plenteous in every work of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy land, for good: for the LORD will again rejoyce over thee for good, as he rejoyced over thy fathers: * Chap. 28.11.

10 If thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God to keep his commandments, and his statutes which are written in this book of the law, *and* if thou turn unto the LORD thy God with all thine heart and with all thy soul.

11 ¶ For this commandment, which I command thee this day, it *is* not hidden from thee, neither *is* it farre off.

12 * It *is* not in heaven, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go up for us to heaven, and bring it unto us, that we may heare it, and do it? * Rom. 10.6,&c.

13 Neither *is* it beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go over the sea for us, and bring it unto us, that we may heare it, and do it?

14 But the word *is* very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest do it.

15 ¶ See, I have set before thee this day life and good, and death and evil:

16 In that I command thee this day to love

Digitized by Google

love the LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes, and to keep his commandments and his ſtatutes and his judgements, that thou mayeſt live and multiply: and the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

17 But if thine heart turn away, ſo that thou wilt not heare, but ſhalt be drawn away, and worſhip other gods, and ſerve them:

18 I denounce unto you this day, that ye ſhall ſurely periſh, *and that* ye ſhall not prolong *your* dayes upon the land, whither thou paſſeſt over Jordan, to go to poſſeſſe it.

Chap.4. 26. 19 * I call heaven and earth to record this day againſt you, *that* I have ſet before you life and death, bleſſing and curſing: therefore chooſe life, that both thou and thy ſeed may live:

20 That thou mayeſt love the LORD thy God, *and* that thou mayeſt obey his voice, and that thou mayeſt cleave unto him (for he *is* thy life, and the length of thy dayes) that thou mayeſt dwell in the land which the LORD ſware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Jacob, to give them.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Moſes encourageth the people. 7 He encourageth Joſhua. 9 He delivereth the law unto the prieſts, to reade it in the ſeventh yeare to the people. 14 God giveth a charge to Joſhua, 19 and a ſong, to teſtifie againſt the people. 24 Moſes delivereth the book of the law to the Levites to keep. 28 Hemaketh a proteſtation to the elders.

AND Moſes went and ſpake theſe words unto all Iſrael.

2 And he ſaid unto them, I *am* an hundred and twenty yeares old this day; I can no more go out and come in: alſo the LORD hath ſaid unto me, * Thou ſhalt not go over this Jordan.

Num.20. 12. Deut.3.27 3 The LORD thy God, he will go over before thee, *and* he will deſtroy theſe nations from before thee, and thou ſhalt poſſeſſe them: *and* Joſhua, he ſhall go over before thee, * as the LORD hath ſaid.

Num.27. 18. 4 And the LORD ſhall do unto them as he did to Sihon, and to Og, kings of the Amorites, and unto the land of them, whom he deſtroyed.

Chap.7.2 5 And * the LORD ſhall give them up before your face, that ye may do unto them according unto all the commandments which I have commanded you.

6 Be ſtrong and of a good courage, fear not nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, he *it is* that doth go with thee, he will not fail thee nor forſake thee.

7 ¶ And Moſes called unto Joſhua, and ſaid unto him in the ſight of all Iſrael, Be ſtrong and of a good courage: for thou muſt go with this people unto the land which the LORD hath ſworn unto their fathers to give them; and thou ſhalt cauſe them to inherit it.

8 And the LORD, he *it is* that doth go before thee, he will be with thee, he will not fail thee, neither forſake thee: fear not neither be diſmayed.

9 ¶ And Moſes wrote this law, and delivered it unto the prieſts the ſonnes of Levi, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and unto all the elders of Iſrael.

10 And Moſes commanded them, ſaying, At the end of *every* ſeven yeares, in the ſolemnity of the * yeare of releaſe, in the feaſt of tabernacles,

11 When all Iſrael is come to appeare before the LORD thy God in the place which he ſhall chooſe: thou ſhalt reade this law before all Iſrael, in their hearing. 151

12 Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, and thy ſtranger that *is* within thy gates, that they may heare, and that they may learn, and fear the LORD your God, and obſerve to do all the words of this law:

13 And *that* their children which have not known *any thing*, may heare and learn to fear the LORD your God, as long as ye live in the land whither ye go over Jordan to poſſeſſe it.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Behold, thy dayes approch that thou muſt die: call Joſhua, and preſent your ſelves in the tabernacle of the congregation, that I may give him a charge. And Moſes and Joſhua went, and preſented themſelves in the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the LORD appeared in the tabernacle in a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud ſtood over the doore of the tabernacle.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Behold, thou ſhalt † ſleep with thy fathers, and this people will riſe up, and go a whoring after the gods of the ſtrangers of the land whither they go *to be* amongſt them, and will forſake me, and break my covenant which I have made with them. †Heb *lie down.*

17 Then my anger ſhall be kindled againſt them in that day, and I will forſake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they ſhall be devoured, and many evils and troubles ſhall † befall them, ſo that they will ſay in that day, Are not theſe evils come upon us, becauſe our God *is* not amongſt us? †Heb. *find them.*

18 And I will ſurely hide my face in that day, for all the evils which they ſhall have wrought, in that they are turned unto other gods.

19 Now therefore write ye this ſong for you, and teach it the children of Iſrael: put it in their mouthes, that this ſong may be a witneſſe for me againſt the children of Iſrael.

20 For when I ſhall have brought them into the land which I ſware unto their fathers, that floweth with milk and hony; and they ſhall have eaten & filled themſelves, and waxen fat; then will they turn unto other gods, and ſerve them, and provoke me, and break my covenant.

21 And it ſhall come to paſſe when many evils and troubles are befallen them, that this ſong ſhall teſtifie † againſt them as a witneſſe: for it ſhall not be forgotten out of the mouthes of their ſeed: for I know their imagination which they † go about, even now before I have brought them into the land which I ſware. †Heb. *before.* †Heb. *do.*

22 ¶ Moſes therefore wrote this ſong the ſame day, and taught it the children of Iſrael.

23 And he gave Joſhua the ſonne of Nun a charge, and ſaid, *Be ſtrong and of a good courage: for thou ſhalt bring the children of Iſrael into the land which I ſware unto them: and I will be with thee. *Joſh. 1. 6.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Moſes had made an end of writing the words of this law in a book, untill they were finiſhed;

25 That Moſes commanded the Levites which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, ſaying,

Digitized by Google

152 26 Take this book of the law, and put it in the ſide of the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there for a witneſſe againſt thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion, and thy ſtiff neck: behold, while I am yet alive with you this day, ye have been rebellious againſt the LORD; and how much more after my death?

28 Gather unto me all the elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may ſpeak theſe words in their eares, and call heaven and earth to record againſt them.

29 For I know, that after my death ye will utterly corrupt *your ſelves*, and turn aſide from the way which I have commanded you: and evil will befall you in the latter dayes, becauſe ye will do evil in the ſight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger through the work of your hands.

30 And Moſes ſpake in the eares of all the congregation of Iſrael the words of this ſong, untill they were ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Moſes ſong, which ſetteth forth Gods mercy and vengeance. 46 He exhorteth them to ſet their hearts upon it. 48 God ſendeth him up to mount Nebo to ſee the land and die.

GIve eare, O ye heavens, & I will ſpeak; and heare, O earth, the words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine ſhall drop as the rain: my ſpeech ſhall diſtill as the dew, as the ſmall rain upon the tender herb, and as the ſhowers upon the graſſe:

3 Becauſe I will publiſh the name of the LORD: aſcribe ye greatneſſe unto our God.

4 *He is* the rock, his work *is* perfect: for all his wayes *are* judgement: a God of truth, and without iniquity, juſt and right *is* he.

†Heb. *he hath corrupted to himſelf.* ‖Or, that they are *not his children*, that is, *their blot.*

5 † They have corrupted themſelves, ‖ their ſpot *is* not *the ſpot* of his children: *they are* a perverſe and crooked generation.

6 Do ye thus requite the LORD, O fooliſh people and unwiſe? *is* not he thy father *that* hath bought thee? hath he not made thee, and eſtabliſhed thee?

†Heb. *generation and generation.*

7 ¶ Remember the dayes of old, conſider the yeares of † many generations: aſk thy father, and he will ſhew thee, thy elders, and they will tell thee.

8 When the moſt High divided to the nations their inheritance, when he ſeparated the ſonnes of Adam, he ſet the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Iſrael.

†Heb. *lord.*

9 For the LORDS portion *is* his people: Jacob *is* the † lot of his inheritance.

‖Or, *compaſſed him about.*

10 He found him in a deſert land, and in the waſte howling wilderneſſe: he ‖led him about, he inſtructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye.

11 As an eagle ſtirreth up her neſt, fluttereth over her young, ſpreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings;

12 *So* the LORD alone did lead him, and *there was* no ſtrange god with him.

13 He made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eat the increaſe of the fields, and he made him to ſuck hony out of the rock, and oyl out of the flinty rock.

14 Butter of kine, and milk of ſheep, with fat of lambes, and rams of the breed of Baſhan, and goats, with the fat of kidneys of wheat, and thou didſt drink the pure bloud of the grape.

15 ¶ But Jeſurun waxed fat, and kicked: thou art waxen fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered *with fatneſſe*; then he forſook God *which* made him, and lightly eſteemed the rock of his ſalvation.

16 They provoked him to jealouſie with ſtrange *gods*, with abominations provoked they him to anger.

‖Or, which were *not God.*

17 They ſacrificed unto devils, ‖not to God; to gods whom they knew not, to new *gods that* came newly up, whom your fathers feared not.

18 Of the rock *that* begat thee thou art unmindfull, and haſt forgotten God that formed thee.

‖Or, *deſpiſed.*

19 And when the LORD ſaw *it*, he ‖abhorred *them*, becauſe of the provoking of his ſonnes, and of his daughters.

20 And he ſaid, I will hide my face from them, I will ſee what their end *ſhall be*: for they *are* a very froward generation, children in whom *is* no faith.

21 They have moved me to jealouſie with *that which is* not God, they have provoked me to anger with their vanities: and * I will move them to jealouſie with *thoſe which are* not a people, I will provoke them to anger with a fooliſh nation.

* Rom. 10.19.

‖Or, *hath burned.* ‖Or, *hath conſumed.*

22 For a fire is kindled in my anger, and ‖ſhall burn unto the loweſt hell, and ‖ſhal conſume the earth with her increaſe, and ſet on fire the foundations of the mountains.

23 I will heap miſchiefs upon them, I will ſpend mine arrows upon them.

†Heb. *being eaten.*

24 *They ſhall be* burnt with hunger, and devoured with † burning heat, and with bitter deſtruction: I will alſo ſend the teeth of beaſts upon them, with the poyſon of ſerpents of the duſt.

†Heb. *ſhe-chambers.* †Heb. *her reſue.*

25 The ſword without, and terrour † within ſhall † deſtroy both the young man and the virgin, the ſuckling *alſo*, with the man of gray hairs.

26 I ſaid, I would ſcatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to ceaſe from among men:

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, leſt their adverſaries ſhould behave themſelves ſtrangely, *and* leſt they ſhould ſay, ‖Our hand is high, and the LORD hath not done all this.

‖Or, *our high hand, and not the LORD, hath done all this.*

28 For they *are* a nation void of counſel, neither *is there* any underſtanding in them.

29 O that they were wiſe, *that* they underſtood this, *that* they would conſider their latter end.

30 How ſhould * one chaſe a thouſand, and two put ten thouſand to flight, except their Rock had ſold them, and the LORD had ſhut them up?

* Joſh. 23.10.

31 For their rock *is* not as our Rock, even our enemies themſelves *being* judges.

‖Or, *is worſe than the vine of Sodom, &c.*

32 For their vine ‖ *is* of the vine of Sodom, and of the fields of Gomorrah: their grapes *are* grapes of gall, their cluſters *are* bitter.

33 Their wine *is* the poyſon of dragons, and the cruell venime of aſps.

34 *Is* not this laid up in ſtore with me, *and* ſealed up among my treaſures?

* Eccl. 28.1. Rom. 12.19. Heb. 10.

35 To me *belongeth* * vengeance, and recompenſe, their foot ſhall ſlide in *due* time: for the day of their calamitie *is* at hand, and the things that ſhall come upon them make haſte.

36 For

Digitized by Google

36 For the LORD shall judge his people, * and repent himself for his servants; when he seeth that *their* † power is gone, and there is none shut up, or left.

37 And he shall say, Where *are* their gods, *their* rock in whom they trusted,

38 Which did eat the fat of their sacrifices, and drank the wine of their drink-offerings? let them rise up and help you, *and* be † your protection.

39 See now that I, *even* I *am* he, and *there is* no god with me: * I kill, and I make alive; I wound, and I heal: neither *is there any* that can deliver out of my hand.

40 For I lift up my hand to heaven, and say, I live for ever.

41 If I whet my glittering sword, and mine hand take hold on judgement; I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrows drunk with blood, (and my sword shall devour flesh) *and that* with the blood of the slain, and of the captives, from the beginning of revenges upon the enemy.

43 ‖ * Rejoyce, O ye nations, *with* his people: for he will avenge the blood of his servants, and will render vengeance to his adversaries, and will be mercifull unto his land, *and* to his people.

44 ¶ And Moses came and spake all the words of this song in the eares of the people, he and ‖ Hoshea the sonne of Nun.

45 And Moses made an end of speaking all these words to all Israel.

46 And he said unto them, * Set your hearts unto all the words which I testifie among you this day; which ye shall command your children to observe to do, all the words of this law.

47 For it *is* not a vain thing for you: because it *is* your life; and through this thing ye shall prolong *your* dayes in the land whither ye go over Jordan to possesse it.

48 * And the LORD spake unto Moses that self-same day, saying,

49 Get thee up into this mountain Abarim, unto mount Nebo, which *is* in the land of Moab, that *is* over against Jericho; and behold the land of Canaan which I give unto the children of Israel for a possession.

50 And die in the mount whither thou goest up, and be gathered unto thy people; as * Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered unto his people:

51 Because * ye trespassed against me among the children of Israel, at the waters of ‖ Meribah-kadesh, in the wilderness of Zin; because ye sanctified me not in the midst of the children of Israel.

52 Yet thou shalt see the land before *thee*, but thou shalt not go thither unto the land which I give the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The majestie of God.* 6 *The blessings of the twelve tribes.* 26 *The excellencie of Israel.*

AND this *is* the blessing wherewith Moses the man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death.

2 And he said, The LORD came from Sinai, and rose up from Seir unto them; he shined forth from mount Paran, and he came with ten thousands of saints: from his right hand *went* † a fiery law for them.

3 Yea, he loved the people; all his saints *are* in thy hand: and they sat down at thy feet; *every one* shall receive of thy words.

4 Moses commanded us a law, *even* the inheritance of the congregation of Jacob.

5 And he was king in Jeshurun, when the heads of the people *and* the tribes of Israel were gathered together.

6 ¶ Let Reuben live, and not die; and let *not* his men be few.

7 ¶ And this *is the blessing* of Judah: and he said, Heare, LORD, the voice of Judah, and bring him unto his people: let his hands be sufficient for him, and be thou an help to him from his enemies.

8 ¶ And of Levi he said, * *Let* thy Thummim and thy Urim *be* with thy holy one, whom thou didst prove at Massah, *and with* whom thou didst strive at the waters of Meribah;

9 Who said unto his father and to his mother, I have not seen him, neither did he acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his own children: for they have observed thy word, and kept thy covenant.

10 ‖ They shall teach Jacob thy judgements, and Israel thy law: ‖ they shall put incense † before thee, and whole burnt sacrifice upon thine altar.

11 Blesse, LORD, his substance, and accept the work of his hands: smite through the loyns of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not again.

12 ¶ *And* of Benjamin he said, The beloved of the LORD shall dwell in safety by him; *and the* LORD shall cover him all the day long, and he shall dwell between his shoulders.

13 ¶ And of Joseph he said, * Blessed of the LORD *be* his land, for the precious things of heaven, for the dew, and for the deep that coucheth beneath,

14 And for the precious fruits *brought forth* by the sunne, and for the precious things † put forth by the † moon,

15 And for the chief things of the ancient mountains, and for the precious things of the lasting hills,

16 And for the precious things of the earth, and fulnesse thereof, and for the good will of him that dwelt in the bush: let *the blessing* come upon the head of Joseph, and upon the top of the head of him that * was separated from his brethren.

17 His glory *is like* the firstling of his bullock, and his horns *are like* the horns of unicorns: with them he shall push the people together, to the ends of the earth: and they *are* the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they *are* the thousands of Manasseh.

18 ¶ And of Zebulun he said, Rejoyce, Zebulun, in thy going out; and Issachar, in thy tents.

19 They shall call the people unto the mountain, there they shall offer sacrifices of righteousnesse: for they shall suck of the abundance of the seas, and of treasures hid in the sand.

20 ¶ And of Gad he said, Blessed *be* he that enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a lion, and teareth the arm with the crown of the head.

21 And he provided the first part for himself, because there, *in* a portion of the law-giver *was* he

153

† Heb. a fire of law.

Digitized by Google

154

he † ſeated; and he came with the heads of the people, he executed the juſtice of the LORD, and his judgements with Iſrael.

† Heb. ſiezed.

22 ¶ And of Dan he ſaid, Dan *is* a lions whelp: he ſhall leap from Baſhan.

23 ¶ And of Naphtali he ſaid, O Naphtali, ſatisfied with favour, and full with the bleſſing of the LORD: poſſeſſe thou the weſt and the ſouth.

24 ¶ And of Aſher he ſaid, *Let* Aſher *be* bleſſed with children; let him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foot in oyl.

‖ Or, under thy ſhoes ſhall be iron.

25 ‖ Thy ſhoes *ſhall be* iron and braſſe; and as thy dayes, *ſo ſhall* thy ſtrength *be*.

26 ¶ *There is* none like unto the God of Jeſhurun, who rideth upon the heaven in thy help, and in his excellency on the skie.

27 The eternall God *is thy* refuge, and underneath *are* the everlaſting arms: and he ſhall thruſt out the enemy from before thee, and ſhall ſay, Deſtroy *them*.

*Jer. 23.6.

28 * Iſrael then ſhall dwell in ſafety alone: the fountain of Jacob *ſhall be* upon a land of corn and wine, alſo his heavens ſhall drop down dew.

29 Happy *art* thou, O Iſrael: who *is* like unto thee, O people ſaved by the LORD, the ſhield of thy help, and who *is* the ſword of thy excellency? and thine enemies ‖ ſhall be found liars unto thee, and thou ſhalt tread upon their high places.

‖ Or, ſhall be ſubdued.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Moſes from mount Nebo vieweth the land.* 5 *He dieth there.* 6 *His buriall.* 7 *His age.* 8 *Thirty dayes mourning for him.* 9 *Joſhua ſucceedeth him.* 10 *The praiſe of Moſes.*

AND Moſes went up from the plains of Moab, unto the mountain of Nebo, to the top of ‖ Piſgah, that *is* over againſt Jericho: and the LORD ſhewed him * all the land of Gilead, unto Dan,

‖ Or, hill.

* Chap. 27. 2 Mac 2.

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manaſſeh, and all the land of Judah, unto the utmoſt ſea,

3 And the ſouth, and the plain of the valley of Jericho, the city of palm-trees, unto Zoar.

4 And the LORD ſaid unto him, * This *is* the land which I ſware unto Abraham, unto Iſaac, and unto Jacob, ſaying, I will give it unto thy ſeed: I have cauſed thee to ſee *it* with thine eyes, but thou ſhalt not go over thither.

* Gen. 12 and 13.

5 ¶ So Moſes the ſervant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD.

6 ¶ And he buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, over againſt Beth-peor: but no man knoweth of his ſepulchre unto this day.

7 ¶ And Moſes *was* an hundred and twenty yeares old when he died: his eye was not dim, nor his † naturall force † abated.

† Heb. moiſture. † Heb. ſtood.

8 ¶ And the children of Iſrael wept for Moſes in the plains of Moab thirty dayes: ſo the dayes of weeping *and* mourning for Moſes were ended.

9 ¶ And Joſhua the ſonne of Nun *was* full of the ſpirit of wiſdome; for Moſes had laid his hands upon him: and the children of Iſrael hearkened unto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

10 ¶ And there aroſe not a prophet ſince in Iſrael like unto Moſes, whom the LORD knew face to face:

11 In all the ſignes and the wonders which the LORD ſent him to do in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his ſervants, and to all his land,

12 And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terrour which Moſes ſhewed in the ſight of all Iſrael.

The book of JOSHUA.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Lord appointeth Joſhua to ſucceed Moſes.* 3 *The borders of the promiſed land.* 5, 9 *God promiſeth to aſſiſt Joſhua.* 8 *He giveth him inſtructions.* 10 *He prepareth the people to paſſe over Jordan.* 12 *Joſhua putteth the two tribes and half in minde of their promiſe to Moſes.* 16 *They promiſe him fealty.*

NOw after the death of Moſes the ſervant of the LORD, it came to paſſe, that the LORD ſpake unto Joſhua the ſonne of Nun, Moſes * miniſter, ſaying,

*Deut. 1. 38.

2 Moſes my ſervant is dead; now therefore ariſe, go over this Jordan, thou, and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, *even* to the children of Iſrael.

*Deut. 11. 24. Chap. 14. 9

3 * Every place that the ſole of your foot ſhall tread upon, that have I given unto you, as I ſaid unto Moſes.

4 From the wilderneſſe and this Lebanon, even unto the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and unto the great ſea, toward the going down of the ſunne, ſhall be your coaſt.

5 There ſhall not any man be able to ſtand before thee all the dayes of thy life: as I was with Moſes, *ſo* I will be with thee: * I will not fail thee, nor forſake thee.

* Heb. I will not fail thee, nor forſake thee.

6 * Be ſtrong and of a good courage: for ‖ unto this people ſhalt thou divide for an inheritance the land which I ſware unto their fathers to give them.

* Deut. 23. ‖ Or, cauſe this people to inherit the land, &c.

7 Onely be thou ſtrong and very couragious: that thou mayeſt obſerve to do according to all the law which Moſes my ſervant commanded thee: * turn not from it to the right hand or to the left, that thou mayeſt ‖ proſper whitherſoever thou goeſt.

*Deut. 32. & 14. ‖ Or, deal wiſely.

8 This book of the law ſhall not depart out of thy mouth, but thou ſhalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayeſt obſerve to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou ſhalt make thy way proſperous, and then thou ſhalt ‖ have good ſucceſſe.

‖ Or, deal wiſely.

9 Have not I commanded thee? Be ſtrong and of a good courage, be not afraid, neither be thou diſmayed: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, whitherſoever thou goeſt.

10 ¶ Then Joſhua commanded the officers of the people, ſaying,

11 Paſſe through the hoſt, and command the people, ſaying, Prepare you victuals; for within three

Digitized by Google

three dayes ye shall passe over this Jordan, to go in to possesse the land which the LORD your God giveth you to possesse it.

12 ¶ And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to half the tribe of Manasseh, spake Joshua, saying,

13 Remember * the word which Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, saying, The LORD your God hath given you rest, and hath given you this land:

14 Your wives, your little ones, and your cattell shall remain in the land which Moses gave you on this side Jordan; but ye shall passe before your brethren †armed, all the mighty men of valour, and help them:

15 Until the LORD have given your brethren rest, as *he hath given* you, and they also have possessed the land which the LORD your God giveth them: then ye shall return unto the land of your possession, and enjoy it, which Moses the LORDS servant gave you on this side Jordan toward the sunne-rising.

16 ¶ And they answered Joshua, saying, All that thou commandest us, we will do, and whithersoever thou sendest us, we will go.

17 According as we hearkened unto Moses in all things, so will we hearken unto thee: onely the LORD thy God be with thee, as he was with Moses.

18 Whosoever *he be* that doth rebell against thy commandment, and will not hearken unto thy words, in all that thou commandest him, he shall be put to death: onely be strong and of a good courage.

CHAP. II.

1 Rahab receiveth and concealeth the two spies sent from Shittim. 8 The covenant between her and them. 23 Their return and relation.

AND Joshua the sonne of Nun sent out of Shittim two men, to spie secretly, saying, Go view the land, even Jericho: and they went, and * came into an harlots house, named Rahab, and † lodged there.

2 And it was told the king of Jericho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither to night of the children of Israel, to search out the countrey.

3 And the king of Jericho sent unto Rahab, saying, Bring forth the men that are come to thee, which are entred into thine house: for they be come to search out all the countrey.

4 And the woman took the two men, and hid them, and said thus, There came men unto me, but I wist not whence they *were*:

5 And it came to passe *about the time* of shutting of the gate, when it was dark, that the men went out: whither the men went, I wot not: pursue after them quickly, for ye shall overtake them.

6 But she had brought them up to the roof of the house, and hid them with the stalks of flax, which she had laid in order upon the roof.

7 And the men pursued after them the way to Jordan, unto the foords: and assoon as they which pursued after them were gone out, they shut the gate.

8 ¶ And before they were laid down, she came up unto them upon the roof;

9 And she said unto the men, I know that the LORD hath given you the land, and that your terrour is fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land † faint because of you.

10 For we have heard how the LORD *dried up the water of the Red sea for you, when you came out of Egypt; and what you did unto the two kings of the Amorites that *were* on the other side Jordan, * Sihon and Og, whom ye utterly destroyed. 155

11 And assoon as we had heard *these things*, our hearts did melt, neither † did there remain any more courage in any man, because of you: for the LORD your God, he *is* God in heaven above, and in earth beneath.

12 Now therefore, I pray you, swear unto me by the LORD, since I have shewed you kindnesse, that ye will also shew kindnesse unto my fathers house; and give me a true token:

13 And *that* ye will save alive my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they have, and deliver our lives from death.

14 And the men answered her, Our life † for yours, if ye utter not this our businesse. And it shall be when the LORD hath given us the land, that we will deal kindly and truly with thee.

15 Then she let them down by a cord through the window: for her house *was* upon the town-wall, and she dwelt upon the wall.

16 And she said unto them, Get you to the mountain, lest the pursuers meet you; and hide your selves there three dayes, until the pursuers be returned: and afterward may ye go your way.

17 And the men said unto her, We *will be* blamelesse of this thine oath which thou hast made us swear.

18 Behold, *when* we come into the land, thou shalt binde this line of scarlet-threed in the window which thou didst let us down by: and thou shalt † bring thy father, and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy fathers household home unto thee.

19 And it shall be, that whosoever shall go out of the doores of thy house into the street, his bloud *shall be* upon his head, and we *will be* guiltlesse: and whosoever shall be with thee in the house, his bloud *shall be* on our head, if *any* hand be upon him.

20 And if thou utter this our businesse, then we will be quit of thine oath which thou hast made us to swear.

21 And she said, According unto your words, so be it. And she sent them away, and they departed: and she bound the scarlet-line in the window.

22 And they went, and came unto the mountain, and abode there three dayes, untill the pursuers were returned. And the pursuers sought *them* throughout all the way, but found *them* not.

23 ¶ So the two men returned, and descended from the mountain, and passed over, and came to Joshua the sonne of Nun, and told him all things that befell them;

24 And they said unto Joshua, Truly the LORD hath delivered into our hands all the land; for even all the inhabitants of the countrey do † faint because of us.

CHAP. III.

1 Joshua cometh to Jordan. 2 The officers instruct the people for the passage. 7 The Lord encourageth Joshua. 9 Joshua encourageth the people. 14 The waters of Jordan are divided.

AND Joshua rose early in the morning, and they removed from Shittim, and came to Jordan,

*Exod. 14. 21. Chap. 4. 23

*Num. 21. 24.

† Heb. melt up.

† Heb. in stead of you to die.

† Heb. father.

† Heb. melt.

Digitized by Google

156 Jordan, he and all the children of Israel, and lodged there before they passed over.

2 And it came to passe after three dayes, that the officers went through the host;

3 And they commanded the people, saying, When ye see the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, and the priests the Levites bearing it, then ye shall remove from your place, and go after it.

4 Yet there shall be a space between you and it, about two thousand cubits by measure: come not neare unto it, that ye may know the way by which ye must go: for ye have not passed this way † heretofore.

† Heb. since yesterday and the third day.

5 And Joshua said unto the people, *Sanctifie your selves: for to morrow the LORD will do wonders among you.

*Lev.20.7 Num.11. 18. Chap.7.13 1.Sam.16. 5.

6 And Joshua spake unto the priests, saying, Take up the ark of the covenant, and passe over before the people. And they took up the ark of the covenant, and went before the people.

7 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, This day will I begin to magnifie thee in the sight of all Israel, that they may know that * as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee.

*Chap.1.5

8 And thou shalt command the priests that bear the ark of the covenant, saying, When ye are come to the brink of the water of Jordan, ye shall stand still in Jordan.

9 ¶ And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, Come hither, and heare the words of the LORD your God.

10 And Joshua said, Hereby ye shall know that the living God *is* among you, and that he will without fail drive out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hivites, and the Perizzites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Jebusites.

11 Behold, the ark of the covenant of the Lord of all the earth, passeth over before you into Jordan.

12 Now therefore take ye twelve men out of the tribes of Israel, out of every tribe a man.

13 And it shall come to passe, assoon as the soles of the feet of the priests that bear the ark of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of Jordan, *that* the waters of Jordan shall be cut off *from* the waters that come down from above: and they * shall stand upon an heap.

*Psal.114. 3.

14 ¶ And it came to passe when the people removed from their tents, to passe over Jordan, and the priests bearing the *ark of the covenant before the people;

*Acts7.45

15 And as they that bare the ark were come unto Jordan, and the feet of the priests that bare the ark were dipped in the brimme of the water (for * Jordan overfloweth all his banks at the time of harvest)

*1.Chron. 12.15. Ecclus 24. 26.

16 That the waters which came down from above, stood *and* rose up upon an heap very farre from the citie Adam, that *is* beside Zaretan: and those that came down toward the sea of the plain, *even* the salt-sea, failed, *and* were cut off: and the people passed over right against Jericho.

17 And the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, stood firm on drie ground in the midst of Jordan, and all the Israelites passed over on drie ground, untill all the people were passed clean over Jordan.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Twelve men are appointed to take twelve stones for a memoriall out of Jordan.* 9 *Twelve other stones are set up in the midst of Jordan.* 10.19 *The people passe over.* 14 *God magnifieth Joshua.* 20 *The twelve stones are pitched in Gilgal.*

AND it came to passe when all the people were clean passed *over Jordan, that the LORD spake unto* Joshua, saying,

*Deut. 2. *Chap.3. 12.

2 Take you twelve men out of the people, out of every tribe a man,

3 And command you them, saying, Take you hence out of the midst of Jordan, out of the place where the priests feet stood firm, twelve stones, and ye shall carry them over with you, and leave them in the lodging place where you shall lodge this night.

4 Then Joshua called the twelve men, whom he had prepared of the children of Israel, out of every tribe a man.

5 And Joshua said unto them, Passe over before the ark of the LORD your God into the midst of Jordan, and take ye up every man of you a stone upon his shoulder, according unto the number of the tribes of the children of Israel:

6 That this may be a signe among you, *that* when your children ask *their fathers* † in time to come, saying, What *mean* you by these stones?

† Heb. to morrow.

7 Then ye shall answer them, That the waters of Jordan were cut off before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, when it passed over Jordan, the waters of Jordan were cut off: and these stones shall be for a memoriall unto the children of Israel for ever.

8 And the children of Israel did so as Joshua commanded, and took up twelve stones out of the midst of Jordan, as the LORD spake unto Joshua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, and carried them over with them unto the place where they lodged, and laid them down there.

9 And Joshua set up twelve stones in the midst of Jordan, in the place where the feet of the priests which bare the ark of the covenant stood: and they are there unto this day.

10 ¶ For the priests which bare the ark, stood in the midst of Jordan, untill every thing was finished that the LORD commanded Joshua to speak unto the people, according to all that Moses commanded Joshua: and the people hasted and passed over.

11 And it came to passe when all the people were clean passed over, that the ark of the LORD passed over, and the priests in the presence of the people.

12 And * the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and half the tribe of Manasseh, passed over armed before the children of Israel, as Moses spake unto them:

*Num. 32.27.

13 About fourty thousand ‖prepared for warre, passed over before the LORD unto battell, to the plains of Jericho.

‖Or. armed.

14 ¶ On that day the LORD magnified Joshua in the sight of all Israel, and they feared him, as they feared Moses, all the dayes of his life.

15 And the LORD spake unto Joshua, saying,

16 Command the priests that bear the ark of the testimony, that they come up out of Jordan.

17 Joshua therefore commanded the priests, saying, Come ye up out of Jordan.

18 And

Digitized by Google

18 And it came to passe when the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, were come up out of the mids of Jordan, *and* the soles of the priests feet were † lift up unto the drie land, that the waters of Jordan returned unto their place, and † flowed over all his banks, as they did before.

19 ¶ And the people came up out of Jordan, on the tenth *day* of the first moneth, and encamped in Gilgal, in the east border of Jericho.

20 ¶ And those twelve stones which they took out of Jordan, did Joshua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And he spake unto the children of Israel, saying, When your children shall ask their fathers † in time to come, saying, What *mean* these stones?

22 Then ye shall let your children know, saying, Israel came over this Jordan on drie land.

23 For the LORD your God dried up the waters of Jordan from before you, untill ye were passed over, as the LORD your God did to the Red sea, * which he dried up from before us, untill we were gone over:

24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it *is* mighty: that ye might fear the LORD your God † for ever.

CHAP. V.

1 *The Canaanites are afraid.* 2 *Joshua reneweth circumcision.* 10 *The passover is kept at Gilgal.* 12 *Manna ceaseth.* 13 *An Angel appeareth to Joshua.*

AND it came to passe when all the kings of the Amorites, which *were* on the side of Jordan west-ward, and all the kings of the Canaanites, which *were* by the sea, heard that the LORD had dried up the waters of Jordan from before the children of Israel untill we were *passed* over, that their heart melted; neither was there spirit in them any more, because of the children of Israel.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD said unto Joshua, Make thee ‖ * sharp knives, and circumcise again the children of Israel the second time.

3 And Joshua made him sharp knives, and circumcised the children of Israel at the ‖ hill of the fore-skinnes.

4 And this *is* the cause why Joshua did circumcise: All the people that came out of Egypt, that were males, *even* all the men of warre died in the wilderness by the way, after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out, were circumcised; but all the people that were born in the wilderness by the way, as they came forth out of Egypt, *them* they had not circumcised.

6 For the children of Israel walked fourty yeares in the wilderness, till all the people *that were* men of warre which came out of Egypt were consumed, because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD: unto whom the LORD sware that * he would not shew them the land which the LORD sware unto their fathers that he would give us, a land that floweth with milk and hony.

7 And their children, *whom* he raised up in their stead, them Joshua circumcised: for they were uncircumcised, because they had not circumcised them by the way.

8 And it came to passe † when they had done circumcising all the people, that they abode in their places in the camp, till they were whole.

9 And the LORD said unto Joshua, This day have I rolled away the reproch of Egypt from off you: wherefore the name of the place is called ‖ Gilgal unto this day. 157

10 ¶ And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal, and kept the passeover, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at even, in the plains of Jericho.

11 And they did eat of the old corn of the land on the morrow after the passeover unleavened cakes, and parched *corn* in the selfsame day.

12 ¶ And the manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corn of the land, neither had the children of Israel manna any more, but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that yeare.

13 ¶ And it came to passe when Joshua was by Jericho, that he lift up his eyes and looked, and behold, there stood * a man over against him, with his sword drawn in his hand: and Joshua went unto him, and said unto him, *Art* thou for us, or for our adversaries?

14 And he said, Nay, but *as* ‖ captain of the host of the LORD am I now come. And Joshua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, What saith my Lord unto his servant?

15 And the captain of the LORDS host said unto Joshua, * Loose thy shoe from off thy foot, for the place whereon thou standest, *is* holy: and Joshua did so.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Jericho is shut up.* 2 *God instructeth Joshua how to besege it.* 12 *The citie is compassed.* 17 *It must be accursed.* 20 *The walls fall down.* 22 *Rahab is saved.* 26 *The builder of Jericho is cursed.*

NOw Jericho † was straitly shut up, because of the children of Israel: none went out, and none came in.

2 And the LORD said unto Joshua, See, I have given into thine hand Jericho, and the king thereof, *and* the mighty men of valour.

3 And ye shall compasse the city, all *ye* men of warre, *and* go round about the citie once: thus shalt thou do six dayes.

4 And seven priests shall bear before the ark seven trumpets of rams horns: and the seventh day ye shall compasse the city seven times, and the priests shall blow with the trumpets.

5 And it shall come to passe that when they make a long *blast* with the rammes horn, *and* when ye heare the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout: and the wall of the city shall fall down † flat, and the people shall ascend up every man straight before him.

6 ¶ And Joshua the sonne of Nun called the priests, and said unto them, Take up the ark of the covenant, and let seven priests bear seven trumpets of rammes horns before the ark of the LORD.

7 And he said unto the people, Passe on, and compasse the city, and let him that is armed passe on before the ark of the LORD.

8 ¶ And it came to passe when Joshua had spoken unto the people, that the seven priests bearing the seven trumpets of rammes horns, passed on before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD followed them.

9 ¶ And the armed men went before the

priests

† Heb. pierced up.
† Heb. went.
† Heb. in time to morrow.
Exod. 14. 21.
† Heb. all dayes.
Or, knives of stones. Exod. 4.
Or, The hill of the foreskinnes.
Num. 14.
† Heb. when the people made end to be circumcised
‖ That is, rolling.
‖ Or, prince.
* Exod. 23. 23.
* Exod 3.5 Acts 7.33.
† Heb. did shut up, and was shut up.
† Heb. may fall in it.

Digitized by Google

158 priests that blew with the trumpets, and the
†Heb. gathering host †rere-ward came after the ark, *the priests* going
on, and blowing with the trumpets.

10 And Joshua had commanded the people,
†Heb. make your voice to be heard. saying, Ye shall not shout, nor † make any
noise with your voice, neither shall any word
proceed out of your mouth, untill the day I bid
you shout, then shall ye shout.

11 So the ark of the LORD compassed the
city, going about *it* once: and they came into
the camp, and lodged in the camp.

12 ¶ And Joshua rose early in the morning,
and the priests took up the ark of the LORD.

13 And seven priests bearing seven trumpets
of rammes horns before the ark of the LORD,
went on continually, and blew with the trum-
pets: and the armed men went before them, but
the rere-ward came after the ark of the LORD,
the priests going on, and blowing with the
trumpets.

14 And the second day they compassed the
city once, and returned into the camp: so they
did six dayes.

15 And it came to passe on the seventh day,
that they rose early about the dawning of the
day, and compassed the city after the same man-
ner, seven times: onely on that day they com-
passed the city seven times.

16 And it came to passe at the seventh time,
when the priests blew with the trumpets, Jo-
shua said unto the people, Shout, for the LORD
hath given you the citie.

‖Or, devo- ted. 17 ¶ And the citie shall be ‖accursed, *even* it
and all that *are* therein, to the LORD: onely
Rahab the harlot shall live, she, and all that *are*
*Chap. 2. 4 with her in the house, because * she hid the
messengers that we sent.

18 And you, in any wise keep *your selves* from
the accursed thing, lest ye make *your selves*
accursed when ye take of the accursed thing,
and make the camp of Israel a curse, and trou-
ble it.

19 But all the silver and gold, and vessels of
†Heb. holi- nesse. brasse, and iron, *are* † consecrated unto the LORD:
they shall come into the treasury of the LORD.

20 So the people shouted when *the priests*
blew with the trumpets: and it came to passe
when the people heard the sound of the trum-
pet, and the people shouted with a great shout,
*Heb. 11. 30. that * the wall fell down † flat, so that the people
†Heb. under it. went up into the city, every man straight be-
fore him, and they took the city.

21 And they utterly destroyed all that *was*
in the city, both man and woman, young and
old, and ox, and sheep, and asse, with the edge of
the sword.

22 But Joshua had said unto the two men
that had spied out the countrey, Go into the
harlots house, and bring out thence the woman,
*Chap. 2. 14. Heb. 11. 31 and all that she hath, * as ye sware unto her.

23 And the young men that were spies, went
in, and brought out Rahab, and her father, and
her mother, and her brethren, and all that she
†Heb. families. had: and they brought out all her † kindred,
and left them without the camp of Israel.

24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all
that *was* therein: onely the silver and the gold,
and the vessels of brasse and of iron, they put
into the treasury of the house of the LORD.

25 And Joshua saved Rahab the harlot alive,
and her fathers houshold, and all that she had;
and she dwelleth in Israel even unto this day:
because she hid the messengers which Joshua
sent to spie out Jericho.

26 ¶ And Joshua adjured *them* at that time,
saying, * Cursed *be* the man before the LORD,
*1. Kin. 16. 34. that riseth up and buildeth this city Jericho:
he shall lay the foundation thereof in his first-
born, and in his youngest *sonne* shall he set up
the gates of it.

27 So the LORD was with Joshua, and
his fame was *noysed* throughout all the coun-
trey.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The Israelites are smitten at Ai.* 6 *Joshua's complaint.*
10 *God instructeth him what to do.* 16 *Achan is taken by
the lot.* 19 *His confession.* 22 *He and all he had are destroyed
in the valley of Achor.*

BUt the children of Israel committed a tres-
passe in the accursed thing; for * Achan the
*Chap. 20. 1. Chron. 7. sonne of Carmi, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne
of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, took of the ac-
cursed thing: and the anger of the LORD was
kindled against the children of Israel.

2 And Joshua sent men from Jericho to Ai,
which *is* beside Beth-aven, on the east-side of
Beth-el, and spake unto them, saying, Go up and
view the countrey. And the men went up and
viewed Ai.

3 And they returned to Joshua, and said unto
†Heb. 2000 or about 3000 men him, Let not all the people go up: but let † about
two or three thousand men go up and smite Ai,
and make not all the people to labour thither;
for they *are but* few.

4 So there went up thither of the people a-
bout three thousand men, and they fled before
the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai smote of them about
thirty and six men: for they chased them *from*
before the gate even unto Shebarim, and smote
‖Or, in a rad. them ‖ in the going down: wherefore the hearts
of the people melted, and became as water.

6 ¶ And Joshua rent his clothes, and fell to
the earth upon his face, before the ark of the
LORD, untill the even-tide, he and the elders
of Israel, and put dust upon their heads.

7 And Joshua said, Alas, O Lord GOD, where-
fore hast thou at all brought this people over
Jordan, to deliver us into the hand of the A-
morites, to destroy us? would to God we had
been content, and dwelt on the other side
Jordan.

8 O Lord, what shall I say, when Israel turn-
eth their † backs before their enemies!
†Heb

9 For the Canaanites, and all the inhabi-
tants of the land shall heare *of it*, and shall en-
viron us round, and cut off our name from the
earth: and what wilt thou do unto thy great
name?

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua,
Get thee up, wherefore † liest thou thus upon
†Hebthy face?

11 Israel hath sinned, and they have also trans-
gressed my covenant which I commanded
them: for they have even taken of the accur-
sed thing, and have also stolen, and dissembled
also, and they have put it even amongst their
own stuff.

12 Therefore the children of Israel could
not stand before their enemies, *but* turned
their backs before their enemies, because they
were accursed: neither will I be with you any
more, except ye destroy the accursed from a-
mongst you.

13 Up, sanctifie the people, and say, Sanctifie
your

Digitized by Google

your ſelves againſt to morrow: for thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, *There is* an accurſed thing in the midſt of thee, O Iſrael: thou canſt not ſtand before thine enemies, untill ye take away the accurſed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore ye ſhall be brought according to your tribes: and it ſhall be, that the tribe which the LORD taketh, ſhall come according to the families *thereof*; and the family which the LORD ſhall take, ſhall come by houſholds; and the houſhold which the LORD ſhall take, ſhall come man by man.

15 And it ſhall be, that he that is taken with the accurſed thing, ſhall be burnt with fire, he and all that he hath: becauſe he hath tranſgreſſed the covenant of the LORD, and becauſe he hath wrought ‖ folly in Iſrael.

‖ Or, wickedneſſe.

16 ¶ So Joſhua roſe up early in the morning, and brought Iſrael by their tribes: and the tribe of Judah was taken:

17 And he brought the family of Judah, and he took the family of the Zarhites: and he brought the familie of the Zarhites man by man, and Zabdi was taken:

18 And he brought his houſhold man by man, and Achan the ſonne of Carmi, the ſonne of Zabdi, the ſonne of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, was taken.

19 And Joſhua ſaid unto Achan, My ſonne, give, I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Iſrael, and make confeſſion unto him; and tell me now what thou haſt done, hide *it* not from me.

20 And Achan anſwered Joſhua, and ſaid, Indeed I have ſinned againſt the LORD God of Iſrael, and thus and thus have I done.

21 When I ſaw among the ſpoils a goodly Babyloniſh garment, and two hundred ſhekels of ſilver, and a † wedge of gold of fifty ſhekels weight, *then* I coveted them, and took them, and behold, they are hid in the earth in the midſt of my tent, and the ſilver under it.

Heb. *a tongue.*

22 ¶ So Joſhua ſent meſſengers, and they ranne unto the tent, and behold, *it was* hid in his tent, and the ſilver under it.

23 And they took them out of the midſt of the tent, and brought them unto Joſhua, and unto all the children of Iſrael, and † laid them out before the LORD.

Heb. *powred.*

24 And Joſhua and all Iſrael with him, took Achan the ſonne of Zerah, and the ſilver, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his ſonnes, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his aſſes, and his ſheep, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them unto the valley of Achor.

25 And Joſhua ſaid, Why haſt thou troubled us? the LORD ſhall trouble thee this day. And all Iſrael ſtoned him with ſtones, and burned them with fire after they had ſtoned them with ſtones.

26 And they raiſed over him a great heap of ſtones unto this day: ſo the LORD turned from the fierceneſſe of his anger: wherefore the name of that place was called, The valley of ‖ Achor unto this day.

‖ Or, *trouble.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 God encouraged Joſhua. 3 The ſtratageme whereby Ai was taken. 29 The king thereof is hanged. 30 Joſhua buildeth an altar, 32 writeth the law on ſtones, 33 propoundeth bleſſings and curſings.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Joſhua, *Fear not, neither be thou diſmayed: take all the people of warre with thee, and ariſe, go up to Ai: ſee, I have given into thy hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his city, and his land.

Or. ch. 7. 1. and 7.

2 And thou ſhalt do to Ai and her king, as thou didſt unto * Jericho and her king: onely * the ſpoil thereof, and the cattell thereof ſhall ye take for a prey unto your ſelves: lay thee an ambuſh for the citie, behinde it.

* Chap. 6. 21. * Deut. 2. & 14.

3 ¶ So Joſhua aroſe and all the people of warre, to go up againſt Ai: and Joſhua choſe out thirty thouſand mighty men of valour, and ſent them away by night.

4 And he commanded them, ſaying, Behold, ye ſhall lie in wait againſt the citie, *even* behinde the citie: go not very farre from the citie, but be ye all readie:

5 And I, and all the people that *are* with me, will approch unto the citie: and it ſhall come to paſſe when they come out againſt us, as at the firſt, that we will flee before them

6 (For they will come out after us) till we have † drawn them from the citie; for they will ſay, They flee before us, as at the firſt: therefore we will flee before them.

† Heb. *pulled*

7 Then ye ſhall riſe up from the ambuſh, and ſeiſe upon the citie: for the LORD your God will deliver it into your hand.

8 And it ſhall be when ye have taken the citie, *that* ye ſhall ſet the citie on fire: according to the commandment of the LORD ſhall ye do. See, I have commanded you.

9 ¶ Joſhua therefore ſent them forth; and they went to lie in ambuſh, and abode between Beth-el and Ai, on the weſt-ſide of Ai: but Joſhua lodged that night among the people.

10 And Joſhua roſe up early in the morning and numbred the people, and went up, he and the elders of Iſrael, before the people to Ai.

11 And all the people, *even the people* of warre that *were* with him, went up, and drew nigh, and came before the citie, and pitched on the north-ſide of Ai: now *there was* a valley between them and Ai.

12 And he took about five thouſand men, and ſet them to lie in ambuſh between Beth-el and Ai, on the weſt-ſide ‖ of the citie.

‖ Or, *of Ai.*

13 And when they had ſet the people, *even* all the hoſt that *was* on the north of the citie, and † their liers in wait on the weſt of the city; Joſhua went that night into the midſt of the valley.

† Heb. *their lying in wait.*

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the king of Ai ſaw *it*, that they haſted and roſe up early, and the men of the citie went out againſt Iſrael to battell, he and all his people, at a time appointed, before the plain; but he wiſt not that *there were* liers in ambuſh againſt him, behinde the citie.

15 And Joſhua and all Iſrael made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderneſſe.

16 And all the people that *were* in Ai, were called together to purſue after them: and they purſued after Joſhua, and were drawn away from the citie.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai, or Beth-el, that went not out after Iſrael: and they left the citie open, and purſued after Iſrael.

18 And the LORD ſaid unto Joſhua, Stretch out the ſpear that *is* in thy hand, toward Ai: for I will give it into thine hand. And Joſhua ſtretched out the ſpear that *he had* in his hand, toward the citie.

19 And

Digitized by Google

160 19 And the ambush arose quickly out of their place, and they ranne as soon as he had stretched out his hand: and they entred into the city, and took it, and hasted, and set the city on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behinde them, they saw, and behold, the smoke of the city ascended up to heaven, and they had no †Heb. *hand* † power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wildernesse turned back upon the pursuers.

21 And when Joshua and all Israel saw that the ambush had taken the city, and that the smoke of the city ascended, then they turned again, and slew the men of Ai.

22 And the other issued out of the citie against them, so they were in the midst of Israel, some on this side, and some on that side: and *Deut.7.2 they smote them, so that they * let none of them remain, or escape.

23 And the king of Ai they took alive, and brought him to Joshua.

24 And it came to passe, when Israel had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of Ai, in the field, in the wildernesse wherein they chased them, and when they were all fallen on the edge of the sword, untill they were consumed, that all the Israelites returned unto Ai, and smote it with the edge of the sword.

25 And *so* it was, *that* all that fell that day, both of men and women, *were* twelve thousand, *even* all the men of Ai.

26 For Joshua drew not his hand back wherewith he stretched out the spear, untill he had utterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

*Num.31. 22,26. 27 * Onely the cattell and the spoil of that city, Israel took for a prey unto themselves, according unto the word of the LORD, which he *Vers.2. * commanded Joshua.

28 And Joshua burnt Ai, and made it an heap for ever, *even* a desolation unto this day.

29 And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree untill even-tide: and as soon as the sunne was down, Joshua commanded that they should take his carcase down from the tree, and cast it at *Chap.7. 26. the entring of the gate of the city, and * raise thereon a great heap of stones *that remaineth* unto this day.

30 ¶ Then Joshua built an altar unto the LORD God of Israel in mount Ebal,

31 As Moses the servant of the LORD commanded the children of Israel, as it is written Exod.20. 25. Deut.27.5 in the * book of the law of Moses, an altar of whole stones, over which no man hath lift up *any* iron: and they offered thereon burnt-offerings unto the LORD, and sacrificed peace-offerings.

32 And he wrote there upon the stones a copie of the law of Moses, which he wrote in the presence of the children of Israel.

33 And all Israel, and their elders, and officers, and their judges, stood on this side the ark, and on that side, before the priests the Levites, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, as well the stranger, as he that was born among them; half of them over against mount Gerizzim, and half of them over against mount *Deut.11. 29. & 27. 12. Ebal: *as Moses the servant of the LORD had commanded before, that they should blesse the people of Israel.

34 And afterward he read all the words of the law, the blessings and cursings, according to all that is written in the book of the law.

35 There was not a word of all that Moses commanded, which Joshua read not before all *Deut. 31. 11. the congregation of Israel, * with the women, †Heb. *walked.* and the little ones, and the strangers that † were conversant among them.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The kings combine against Israel.* 3 *The Gibeonites by craft obtain a league,* 16 *for which they are condemned to perpetuall bondage.*

AND it came to passe, when all the kings which *were* on this side Jordan, in the hills, and in the valleys, and in all the coasts of the great sea over against Lebanon, the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite heard *thereof*;

2 That they gathered themselves together to fight with Joshua, and with Israel, with one †Heb. *mouth.* † accord.

3 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Joshua had done unto Jericho and to Ai,

4 They did worke wilily, and went and made as if they had been embassadours, and took old sacks upon their asses, and wine-bottles, old, and rent, and bound up,

5 And old shoes and clowted upon their feet, and old garments upon them, and all the bread of their provision was dry *and* mouldy.

6 And they went to Joshua unto the camp at Gilgal, and said unto him and to the men of Israel, We be come from a farre countrey: now therefore make ye a league with us.

7 And the men of Israel said unto the Hivites, Peradventure ye dwell among us, and how shall we make a league with you?

8 And they said unto Joshua, We *are* thy servants. And Joshua said unto them, Who *are* ye? and from whence come ye?

9 And they said unto him, From a very farre countrey thy servants are come, because of the name of the LORD thy God: for we have heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt,

10 And all that he did to the two kings of the Amorites, that *were* beyond Jordan, to Sihon king of Heshbon, and to Og king of Bashan, which *was* at Ashtaroth.

11 Wherefore our elders and all the inhabitants of our countrey, spake to us, saying, Take victuals † with you for the journey, and go to †Heb. *your hand.* meet them, and say unto them, We *are* your servants: therefore now make ye a league with us.

12 This our bread we took hot for our provision out of our houses, on the day we came forth to go unto you; but now behold, it is drie, and it is mouldy.

13 And these bottles of wine which we filled, *were* new, and behold, they be rent: and these our garments and our shoes are become old, by reason of the very long journey.

14 And ‖ the men took of their victuals, and ‖Or. *were certified.* asked not *counsel* at the mouth of the LORD.

15 And Joshua made peace with them, and *Or. sware unto them.* made a league with them, to let them live: and the princes of the congregation sware unto them.

16 And it came to passe at the end of three dayes, after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they *were* their neighbours, and *that* they dwelt among them.

17 And

Digitized by Google

17 And the children of Israel journeyed, and came unto their cities on the third day: now their cities *were* Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kirjath-jearim.

18 And the children of Israel smote them not, because the princes of the congregation had sworn unto them by the LORD God of Israel: and all the congregation murmured against the princes.

19 But all the princes said unto all the congregation, We have sworn unto them by the LORD God of Israel: now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This we will do to them; we will even let them live, lest wrath be upon us, because of the oath which we sware unto them.

21 And the princes said unto them, Let them live; (but let them be hewers of wood, and drawers of water unto all the congregation) as the princes had * promised them.

*Verse 15.

22 ¶ And Joshua called for them, and he spake unto them, saying, Wherefore have ye beguiled us, saying, We *are* very farre from you, when ye dwell among us?

23 Now therefore ye *are* cursed, and there shall † none of you be freed from being bond-men, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the house of my God.

† Heb. *not be cut off from you.*

24 And they answered Joshua, and said, Because it was certainly told thy servants, how that the LORD thy God * commanded his servant Moses to give you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore we were sore afraid of our lives because of you, and have done this thing.

* Deut. 7. 1, 2.

25 And now behold, we *are* in thine hand: as it seemeth good and right unto thee to do unto us, do.

26 And so did he unto them, and delivered them out of the hand of the children of Israel, that they slew them not.

27 And Joshua made them that day hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the congregation, and for the altar of the LORD, even unto this day, in the place which he should choose.

CHAP. X.

1 Five kings warre against Gibeon. 6 Joshua succoureth it. 10 God fighteth against them with hailstones. 12 The sunne and moon stand still at the word of Joshua. 16 The five kings are inclosed in a cave. 22 They are brought forth. 24 Scornfully used, 26 and hanged. 28 Seven kings more are conquered. 43 Joshua returneth to Gilgal.

NOw it came to passe, when Adoni-zedek king of Jerusalem had heard how Joshua had taken Ai, and had utterly destroyed it, (* as he had done to Jericho and her king, so he had done to * Ai and her king) and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Israel, and were among them;

chap. 6.

chap. 8. 3

2 That they feared greatly, because Gibeon *was* a great city, as one of the † royall cities, and because it *was* greater then Ai, and all the men thereof *were* mighty.

† Heb. *cities of the king.*

3 Wherefore Adoni-zedek king of Jerusalem sent unto Hoham king of Hebron, and unto Piram king of Jarmuth, and unto Japhia king of Lachish, and unto Debir king of Eglon, saying,

4 Come up unto me, and help me, that we may smite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Joshua, and with the children of Israel.

5 Therefore the five kings of the Amorites, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, the king of Eglon, gathered themselves together, and went up, they and all their hosts, and encamped before Gibeon, and made warre against it.

6 ¶ And the men of Gibeon sent unto Joshua to the camp to Gilgal, saying, Slack not thy hand from thy servants; come up to us quickly, and save us, and help us: for all the kings of the Amorites that dwell in the mountains, are gathered together against us.

7 So Joshua ascended from Gilgal, he and all the people of warre with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

8 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, Fear them not: for I have delivered them into thine hand; there shall not a man of them stand before thee.

9 Joshua therefore came unto them suddenly, *and* went up from Gilgal all night.

10 And the LORD discomfited them before Israel, and slew them with a great slaughter at Gibeon, and chased them along the way that goeth up to Beth-horon, and smote them to Azekah, and unto Makkedah.

11 And it came to passe as they fled from before Israel, *and* were in the going down to Beth-horon, that the LORD cast down great stones from heaven upon them unto Azekah, and they died: *they were* moe which died with hailstones, then *they* whom the children of Israel slew with the sword.

12 ¶ Then spake Joshua to the LORD in the day when the LORD delivered up the Amorites before the children of Israel, and he said in the sight of Israel, * Sunne, † stand thou still upon Gibeon, and thou moon, in the valley of Ajalon.

* Isa 28. 21. Eccius 46. 4.

† Heb. *be silent.*

13 And the sunne stood still, and the moon stayed, untill the people had avenged themselves upon their enemies. *Is* not this written in the book of ‖ Jasher? so the sunne stood still in the midst of heaven, and hasted not to go down about a whole day.

‖ Or, *the upright.*

14 And there was no day like that, before it or after it, that the LORD hearkened unto the voice of a man: for the LORD fought for Israel.

15 ¶ And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

16 But these five kings fled, and hid themselves in a cave at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Joshua, saying, The five kings are found hid in a cave at Makkedah.

18 And Joshua said, Roll great stones upon the mouth of the cave, and set men by it for to keep them.

19 And stay you not, *but* pursue after your enemies, and † smite the hindmost of them; suffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath delivered them into your hand.

† Heb. *cut off the tail.*

20 And it came to passe when Joshua and the children of Israel had made an end of slaying them with a very great slaughter till they were consumed, that the rest *which* remained of them, entred into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the camp to Joshua at Makkedah in peace: none moved his tongue against any of the children of Israel.

22 Then

Digitized by Google

162 22 Then said Joshua, Open the mouth of the cave, and bring out those five kings unto me out of the cave.

23 And they did so, and brought forth those five kings unto him out of the cave, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, *and* the king of Eglon.

24 And it came to passe when they brought out those kings unto Joshua, that Joshua called for all the men of Israel, and said unto the captains of the men of warre, which went with him, Come neare, put your feet upon the necks of these kings. And they came neare, and put their feet upon the necks of them.

25 And Joshua said unto them, Fear not nor be dismayed, be strong and of good courage: for thus shall the LORD do to all your enemies against whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Joshua smote them, and slew them, and hanged them on five trees: and they were hanging upon the trees untill the evening.

27 And it came to passe at the time of the going down of the sunne, *that* Joshua commanded, and they * took them down off the trees, and cast them into the cave wherein they had been hid, and laid great stones in the caves mouth, *which remain* untill this very day.

* Deut. 21. 23. Chap. 8. 29.

28 ¶ And that day Joshua took Makkedah, and smote it with the edge of the sword, & the king thereof he utterly destroyed, them, and all the souls that *were* therein, he let none remain: and he did to the king of Makkedah, * as he did unto the king of Jericho.

* Chap. 6. 21.

29 Then Joshua passed from Makkedah, and all Israel with him, unto Libnah, and fought against Libnah.

30 And the LORD delivered it also, and the king thereof, into the hand of Israel, and he smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that *were* therein: he let none remain in it, but did unto the king thereof, as he did unto the king of Jericho.

31 ¶ And Joshua passed from Libnah, and all Israel with him, unto Lachish, and encamped against it, and fought against it.

32 And the LORD delivered Lachish into the hand of Israel, which took it on the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

33 ¶ Then Horam king of Gezer, came up to help Lachish; and Joshua smote him and his people, untill he had left him none remaining.

34 ¶ And from Lachish, Joshua passed unto Eglon, and all Israel with him, and they encamped against it, and fought against it.

35 And they took it on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that *were* therein he utterly destroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachish.

36 And Joshua went up from Eglon, and all Israel with him, unto Hebron, and they fought against it.

37 And they took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the souls that *were* therein: he left none remaining (according to all that he had done to Eglon) but destroyed it utterly, and all the souls that *were* therein.

38 ¶ And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him to Debir, and fought against it.

39 And he took it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and utterly destroyed all the souls that *were* therein, he left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, so he did to Debir, and to the king thereof, as he had done also to Libnah, and to her king.

40 ¶ So Joshua smote all the countrey of the hills, and of the south, and of the vale, and of the springs, and all their kings: he left none remaining, but utterly destroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Israel * commanded.

* Deut. 20. 16, 17.

41 And Joshua smote them from Kadesh-barnea, even unto Gaza, and all the countrey of Goshen, even unto Gibeon.

42 And all these kings, and their land did Joshua take at one time: because the LORD God of Israel fought for Israel.

43 And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Divers kings overcome at the waters of Merom.* 10 *Hazor is taken and burnt.* 16 *All the countrey taken by Joshua.* 21 *The Anakims cut off.*

AND it came to passe, when Jabin king of Hazor had heard *those things*, that he sent to Jobab king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, and to the king of Achshaph,

2 And to the kings that *were* on the north of the mountains, and of the plains, south of Cinneroth, and in the valley, and in the borders of Dor, on the west;

3 *And to* the Canaanite on the east and on the west, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Jebusite in the mountains, and to the Hivite under Hermon, in the land of Mizpeh.

4 And they went out, they and all their hosts with them, much people, even as the sand that *is* upon the sea-shore in multitude, with horses and chariots very many.

5 And when all these kings were † met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight against Israel.

† Heb. *assembled themselves.*

6 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, Be not afraid because of them: for to morrow about this time will I deliver them up all slain before Israel: thou shalt hough their horses, and burn their chariots with fire.

7 So Joshua came, and all the people of warre with him, against them by the waters of Merom suddenly, and they fell upon them.

8 And the LORD delivered them into the hand of Israel, who smote them, and chased them unto ‖ great Zidon, and unto ‖ † Misrephoth-maim, and unto the valley of Mizpeh east-ward, and they smote them, untill they left them none remaining.

‖ Or, *Zidon the great.* ‖ Or, *great waters.* † Heb. *burnings of fire.*

9 And Joshua did unto them as the LORD bade him: he houghed their horses, and burnt their chariots with fire.

10 ¶ And Joshua at that time turned back, and took Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor before-time was the head of all those kingdomes.

11 And they smote all the souls that *were* therein with the edge of the sword, utterly destroying *them:* there was not † any left to breathe; and he burnt Hazor with fire.

† Heb. *breathing.*

12 And all the cities of those kings, and all the

Digitized by Google

the kings of them did Joshua take, and smote them with the edge of the sword, *and* he utterly destroyed them, * as Moses the servant of the LORD commanded.

13 But as for the cities that stood still † in their strength, Israel burned none of them, save Hazor onely; *that* did Joshua burn.

14 And all the spoil of these cities, & the cattell, the children of Israel took for a prey unto themselves: but every man they smote with the edge of the sword, untill they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

15 ¶ * As the LORD commanded Moses his servant, so * did Moses command Joshua, and so did Joshua: † he left nothing undone of all that the LORD commanded Moses.

16 So Joshua took all that land, the hills, and all the south-countrey, & all the land of Goshen, and the valley, and the plain, and the mountain of Israel, and the valley of the same:

17 *Even* from ‖ the mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, unto Baal-gad, in the valley of Lebanon, under mount Hermon: and all their kings he took, and smote them and slew them.

18 Joshua made warre a long time with all those kings.

19 There was not a city that made peace with the children of Israel, save * the Hivites the inhabitants of Gibeon; all *other* they took in battell.

20 For it was of the LORD to harden their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battell, that he might destroy them utterly, *and* that they might have no favour, but that he might destroy them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

21 ¶ And at that time came Joshua and cut off the Anakims from the mountains, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountains of Judah, and from all the mountains of Israel: Joshua destroyed *them* utterly with their cities.

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel: onely in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod, there remained.

23 So Joshua took the whole land, according to all that the LORD said unto Moses, and Joshua gave it for an inheritance unto Israel, * according to their divisions by their tribes: and the land rested from warre.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The two kings whose countreys Moses took and disposed of.* 7 *The one and thirty kings on the other side Jordan which Joshua smote.*

NOw these *are* the kings of the land, which the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land on the other side Jordan toward the rising of the sunne: from the river Arnon, unto mount Hermon, and all the plain on the east.

2 * Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt *in* Heshbon, *and* ruled from Aroer, which *is* upon the bank of the river of Arnon, and from the middle of the river, and from half Gilead unto the river Jabbok, *which is* the border of the children of Ammon:

3 And from the plain to the sea of Cinneroth on the east, and unto the sea of the plain, *even* the salt-sea on the east, the way to Beth-jeshimoth: and from the ‖ south, under ‖ * Ashdoth-pisgah.

4 And the coast of Og king of Bashan, *which was* of * the remnant of the giants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth, and at Edrei,

5 And reigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, unto the border of the Geshurites, and the Maachathites, and half Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heshbon.

6 Them did Moses the servant of the LORD, and the children of Israel smite, and * Moses the servant of the LORD gave it for a possession unto the Reubenites and Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh.

7 ¶ And these *are* the kings of the countrey which Joshua and the children of Israel smote on this side Jordan on the west, from Baal-gad in the valley of Lebanon, even unto * the mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, which Joshua gave unto the tribes of Israel for a possession, according to their divisions:

8 In the mountains, and in the valleys, and in the plains, and in the springs, and in the wilderness, and in the south-countrey: the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

9 ¶ * The king of Jericho, one: the * king of Ai, which *is* beside Beth-el, one:

10 * The king of Jerusalem, one: the king of Hebron, one:

11 The king of Jarmuth, one: the king of Lachish, one:

12 The king of Eglon, one: * the king of Gezer, one:

13 * The king of Debir, one: the king of Geder, one:

14 The king of Hormah, one: the king of Arad, one:

15 * The king of Libnah, one: the king of Adullam, one:

16 * The king of Makkedah, one: the king of Beth-el, one:

17 The king of Tappuah, one: the king of Hepher, one:

18 The king of Aphek, one: the king of ‖ Lasharon, one:

19 The king of Madon, one: * the king of Hazor, one:

20 The king of Shimron-meron, one: the king of Achshaph, one:

21 The king of Taanach, one: the king of Megiddo, one:

22 The king of Kedesh, one: the king of Jokneam of Carmel, one:

23 The king of Dor, in the coast of Dor, one: the king of * the nations of Gilgal, one:

24 The king of Tirzah, one: all the kings thirty and one.

CHAP. XIII.

2 *The bounds of the Land not yet conquered.* 8 *The inheritance of the two tribes and half.* 14, 32 *The Lord and his sacrifices, are the inheritance of Levi.* 15 *The bounds of the inheritance of Reuben.* 22 *Balaam slain.* 24 *The bounds of the inheritance of Gad,* 29 *and of the half-tribe of Manasseh.*

NOw Joshua was old *and* stricken in yeares, *and* the LORD said unto him, Thou art old *and* stricken in yeares, and there remaineth yet very much land † to be possessed.

2 This *is* the land that yet remaineth: all the borders of the Philistines, and all Geshuri,

3 From Sihor, which *is* before Egypt, even unto the borders of Ekron north-ward, *which is* counted to the Canaanite: five lords of the Philistines; the Gazathites, and the Ashdothites, the

Digitized by Google

164 the Eshkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites; also the Avites.

4 From the south, all the land of the Canaanites, and ‖ Mearah that *is* beside the Sidonians, unto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites:

‖ Or, *the cave.*

5 And the land of the Giblites, and all Lebanon toward the sunne-rising, from Baal-gad under mount Hermon, unto the entring into Hamath.

6 All the inhabitants of the hill-countrey from Lebanon unto Misrephoth-maim, *and* all the Sidonians, them will I drive out from before the children of Israel: onely divide thou it by lot unto the Israelites for an inheritance, as I have commanded thee.

7 Now therefore, divide this land for an inheritance unto the nine tribes, and the halftribe of Manasseh,

8 With whom the Reubenites, and the Gadites have received their inheritance, * which Moses gave them, beyond Jordan east-ward, *even* as Moses the servant of the LORD gave them:

* Num.32. 33. Deut.3. 12,13. Chap 22.4

9 From Aroer that *is* upon the bank of the river Arnon, and the city that *is* in the midst of the river, and all the plain of Medeba unto Dibon:

10 And all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, unto the border of the children of Ammon:

11 And Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites, and Maachathites, and all mount Hermon, and all Bashan unto Salcah:

12 All the kingdome of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth and in Edrei, who remained of * the remnant of the giants: for these did Moses smite, and cast them out.

* Deut.3. 11. Chap.12.4

13 Nevertheless, the children of Israel expelled not the Geshurites, nor the Maachathites: but the Geshurites and the Maachathites dwell among the Israelites untill this day.

14 Onely unto the tribe of Levi he gave none inheritance: the sacrifices of the LORD God of Israel made by fire, *are* their inheritance, as he said unto them.

15 ¶ And Moses gave unto the tribe of the children of Reuben, *inheritance* according to their families:

16 And their coast was from Aroer that *is* on the bank of the river Arnon, and the city that *is* in the midst of the river, and all the plain by Medeba:

17 Heshbon and all her cities that *are* in the plain; Dibon, and ‖ Bamoth-baal, and Beth-baal-meon,

‖ Or, *the high places of Baal, and house of Baal-meon.*

18 And Jahaza, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath,

19 And Kirjathaim, and Sibmah, and Zareth-shahar, in the mount of the valley,

20 And Beth-peor, and * ‖ Ashdoth-pisgah, and Beth-jeshimoth,

* Deut.3. 17. ‖ Or, *springs of Pisgah, or the hill.*

21 And all the cities of the plain, and all the kingdome of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, whom Moses smote, * with the princes of Midian, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, *which were* dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the country.

* Num.31. 8.

22 ¶ Balaam also the sonne of Beor the ‖ sooth-sayer did the children of Israel slay with the sword, among them that were slain by them.

‖ Or, *diviner.*

23 And the border of the children of Reuben was Jordan and the border *thereof.* This *was* the inheritance of the children of Reuben after their families, the cities, & the villages thereof.

24 And Moses gave *inheritance* unto the tribe of Gad, *even* unto the children of Gad according to their families:

25 And their coast was Jazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and half the land of the children of Ammon, unto Aroer that *is* before Rabbah:

26 And from Heshbon unto Ramath-mizpeh, and Betonim; and from Mahanaim unto the border of Debir:

27 And in the valley, Beth-aram, and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon, the rest of the kingdome of Sihon king of Heshbon, Jordan and *his* border, *even* unto the edge of the sea of Cinnereth, on the other side Jordan eastward.

28 This *is* the inheritance of the children of Gad after their families, the cities, and their villages.

29 ¶ And Moses gave *inheritance* unto the half-tribe of Manasseh: and *this was the possession* of the half-tribe of Manasseh, by their families.

30 And their coast was from Mahanaim, all Bashan, all the kingdome of Og king of Bashan, and all the towns of Jair, which *are* in Bashan, threescore cities:

31 And half Gilead, and Ashtaroth, and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Bashan, *were pertaining* unto the children of Machir the sonne of Manasseh, *even* to the one half of the * children of Machir by their families.

* Num.32. 39.

32 These *are the countreys* which Moses did distribute for inheritance in the plains of Moab, on the other side Jordan by Jericho eastward.

33 * But unto the tribe of Levi Moses gave not *any* inheritance: the LORD God of Israel *was* their inheritance, * as he said unto them.

* Chap.13. 7. * Num.18. 20.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The nine tribes and a half are to have their inheritance by lot.* 6 *Caleb by privilege obtaineth Hebron.*

AND these *are the countreys* which the children of Israel inherited in the land of Canaan, * which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the sonne of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel distributed for inheritance unto them.

* Num.32. 28.

2 * By lot *was* their inheritance, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, for the nine tribes, and for the half-tribe.

* Num.26. 55. & 34.

3 For Moses had given the inheritance of two tribes, and an half-tribe, on the other side Jordan: but unto the Levites he gave none inheritance among them.

4 For the children of Joseph were two tribes, Manasseh and Ephraim: therefore they gave no part unto the Levites in the land, save cities to dwell in, with their suburbs for their cattell, and for their substance.

5 * As the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel did, and they divided the land.

* Num. Chap.

6 ¶ Then the children of Judah came unto Joshua in Gilgal: and Caleb the sonne of Jephunneh the Kenezite, said unto him, Thou knowest the thing that the LORD said unto Moses the man of God, concerning me and thee, in Kadesh-barnea.

7 Fourty yeares old *was* I when Moses the servant

Digitized by Google

servant of the LORD sent me from Kadesh-barnea, to espie out the land; and I brought him word again, as *it was* in mine heart.

8 Nevertheless, my brethren that went up with me, made the heart of the people melt: but I wholly * followed the LORD my God.

9 And Moses sware on that day, saying, Surely the land whereon thy feet have troden, shall be thine inheritance, and thy childrens for ever: because thou hast wholly followed the LORD my God.

10 And now behold, the LORD hath kept me alive, as he said, these fourty and five yeares, even since the LORD spake this word unto Moses, while *the children of* Israel † wandred in the wilderness: and now lo, I am this day fourescore and five yeares old.

11 As yet I *am* as strong this day, as *I was* in the day that Moses sent me: as my strength *was* then, even so *is* my strength now, for warre, both to go out and to come in.

12 Now therefore give me this mountain, whereof the LORD spake in that day: (for thou heardest in that day how the Anakims *were* there, and *that* the cities *were* great *and* fenced) if so be the LORD *will be* with me, then I shall be able to drive them out, as the LORD said.

13 And Joshua blessed him, and gave unto Caleb the sonne of Jephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.

14 *Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the sonne of Jephunneh the Kenezite, unto this day: because that he wholly followed the LORD God of Israel.

15 And * the name of Hebron before, *was* Kirjath-arba, *which* Arba *was* a great man among the Anakims. And the land had rest from warre.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The borders of the lot of Judah.* 13 *Calebs portion and conquest.* 16 *Othniel for his valour, hath Achsah Calebs daughter to wife.* 18 *She obtaineth a blessing of her father.* 21 *The cities of Judah.* 63 *The Jebusites not conquered.*

THis then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Judah by their families, * *even* to the border of Edom; the * wildernesse of Zin south-ward, *was* the uttermost part of the south coast.

2 And their south border was from the shore of the salt-sea, from the † bay that looketh south-ward.

3 And it went out to the south-side to ‖ Maaleh-acrabbim, and passed along to Zin, and ascended up on the south-side unto Kadesh-barnea: and passed along to Hezron, and went up to Adar, and fetched a compasse to Karkaa.

4 *From thence* it passed toward Azmon, and went out unto the river of Egypt, and the goings out of that coast were at the sea: this shall be your south coast.

5 And the east border *was* the salt-sea, even unto the end of Jordan: and *their* border in the north quarter, *was* from the bay of the sea, at the uttermost part of Jordan.

6 And the border went up to Beth-hogla, and passed along by the north of Beth-arabah, and the border went up to the stone of Bohan the sonne of Reuben.

7 And the border went up toward Debir from the valley of Achor, and so north-ward looking toward Gilgal, that *is* before the going up to Adummim, which *is* on the south-side of the river: and the border passed towards the waters of En-shemesh, and the goings out thereof were at * En-rogel.

8 And the border went up by the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, unto the south-side of the Jebusite, the same *is* Jerusalem: and the border went up to the top of the mountain, that *lieth* before the valley of Hinnom, west-ward, which *is* at the end of the valley of the giants north-ward.

9 And the border was drawn from the top of the hill unto the fountain of the water of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron, and the border was drawn to Baalah, which *is* Kirjath-jearim.

10 And the border compassed from Baalah west-ward unto mount Seir, and passed along unto the side of mount Jearim (which *is* Chesalon) on the north-side, and went down to Beth-shemesh, and passed on to Timnah.

11 And the border went out unto the side of Ekron north-ward: and the border was drawn to Shicron, and passed along to mount Baalah, and went out unto Jabneel; and the goings out of the border were at the sea.

12 And the west border *was* to the great sea, and the coast *thereof*: this *is* the coast of the children of Judah round about according to their families.

13 ¶ And unto Caleb the sonne of Jephunneh, he gave a part among the children of Judah, according to the commandment of the LORD to Joshua, *even* * ‖ the city of Arba the father of Anak, which *city is* Hebron.

14 And Caleb drove thence * the three sonnes of Anak, Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak.

15 And he went up thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before *was* Kirjath-sepher.

16 ¶ And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the sonne of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to passe, as she came *unto him*, that she moved him to ask of her father a field, and she lighted off *her* asse; and Caleb said unto her, What wouldest thou?

19 Who answered, Give me a blessing; for thou hast given me a south-land, give me also springs of water: and he gave her the upper springs, and the nether springs.

20 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Judah according to their families.

21 And the uttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Judah, toward the coast of Edom south-ward, were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Jagur,

22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah,

23 And Kedesh, and Hazor, and Ithnan,

24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,

25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kerioth, *and* Hezron, which *is* Hazor,

26 Aman, and Shema, and Moladah,

27 And Hazar-gaddah, and Heshmon, and Beth-palet,

28 And Hazar-shual, and Beer-sheba, and Bizjothjah,

29 Baalah, and Iim, and Azem,

30 And

* Num. 14. 24.
† Heb. walked.
* Eccles 46 9.
§ Chap. 21. 12. 1. Mac. 2. 56.
* Chap. 15. 13.
* Num 34. 3.
* Num. 33. 36.
† Heb. tongue.
‖ Or, the going up to Akrabbim.
* 1. Kings 1. 9.
* Chap. 14 15.
‖ Or, Kirjath-arba.
* Judg. 1. 10.

Digitized by Google

166 30 And Eltolad, and Chesil, and Hormah,
31 And Ziklag, and Madmannah, and Sansannah,
32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities *are* twenty and nine, with their villages.
33 *And* in the valley, Eshtaol, and Zoreah, and Ashnah,
34 And Zanoah, and En-gannim, Tappuah, and Enam,
35 Jarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah,
36 And Sharaim, and Adithaim, and Gederah, ‖ and Gederothaim: fourteen cities with their villages.
‖ Or, *or.*
37 Zenan, and Hadashah, and Migdal-gad,
38 And Dilean, and Mizpeh, and Joktheel,
39 Lachish, and Bozkath, and Eglon,
40 And Cabbon, and Lahmam, and Kithlish,
41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah: sixteen cities with their villages.
42 Lebnah, and Ether, and Ashan,
43 And Jiphtah, and Ashnah, and Nezib,
44 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareshah: nine cities with their villages.
45 Ekron with her towns, and her villages.
46 From Ekron even unto the sea, all that † *lay* neare Ashdod, with their villages.
† Heb. *by the place of.*
47 Ashdod with her towns and her villages, Gaza with her towns and her villages, unto the river of Egypt, and the great sea, and the border *thereof*.
48 ¶ And in the mountains, Shamir, and Jattir, and Socoh,
49 And Dannah, and Kirjath-sannah, which *is* Debir,
50 And Anab, and Eshtemoh, and Anim,
51 And Goshen, and Holon, and Giloh: eleven cities with their villages.
52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eshean,
‖ Or, *Janum.*
53 And ‖ Janum, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah,
* Chap. 14. 15.
54 And Humtah, and * Kirjath-arba, (which *is* Hebron) and Zior: nine cities with their villages.
55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Juttah,
56 And Jezreel, and Jokdeam, and Zanoah,
57 Cain, Gibeah, and Timnah: ten cities with their villages.
58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor,
59 And Maarath, and Beth-anoth, and Eltekon: six cities with their villages.
60 Kirjath-baal (which *is* Kirjath-jearim) and Rabbah: two cities with their villages.
61 ¶ In the wilderneſſe, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah,
62 And Nibshan, and the city of Salt, and Engedi: six cities with their villages.
63 As for the Jebusites the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the children of Judah could not drive them out: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Judah at Jerusalem unto this day.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The generall borders of the sonnes of Joseph.* 5 *The border of the inheritance of Ephraim.* 10 *The Canaanites not conquered.*

† Heb. *went forth.*
AND the lot of the children of Joseph † fell from Jordan by Jericho, unto the water of Jericho on the east, to the wilderneſſe that goeth up from Jericho throughout mount Beth-el 2 And goeth out from Beth-el to * Luz, & paſſeth along unto the borders of Archi to Ataroth
* Judg. 1. 26.
3 And goeth down weſt-ward, to the coast of Japh-leti, unto the coast of Beth-horon the nether, and to Gezer: and the goings out thereof are at the sea.
4 So the children of Joseph, Manasseh, and Ephraim, took their inheritance.
5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ephraim, according to their families, was *thus*: even the border of their inheritance on the east-side, was Ataroth-addar, unto Beth-horon the upper.
6 And the border went out toward the sea, to Michmethah on the north-side, and the border went about east-ward unto Taanath-shiloh, and passed by it on the east to Janohah:
7 And it went down from Janohah, to Ataroth and to Naarath, and came to Jericho, and went out at Jordan.
8 The border went out from Tappuah west-ward unto the river Kanah: and the goings out thereof were at the sea. This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.
9 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim *were* among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages.
10 And they drave not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephraimites unto this day, and serve under tribute.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The lot of Manasseh.* 7 *His coast.* 12 *The Canaanites not driven out.* 14 *The children of Joseph obtain another lot.*

THere was also a lot for the tribe of Manasseh; (for he *was* the * first-born of Joseph) *to wit*, for * Machir the first-born of Manasseh the father of Gilead: because he was a man of warre, therefore he had Gilead and Bashan.
* Gen. 41. 51. & 50. 20.
* Gen. 48. 13.
2 There was also *a lot* for * the rest of the children of Manasseh by their families; for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hepher, and for the children of Shemida: these *were* the male-children of Manasseh the sonne of Joseph by their families.
* Num. 26. 30.
3 ¶ But * Zelophehad the sonne of Hepher, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, had no sonnes, but daughters: and these *are* the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.
* Num. 26. 33. & 27. 1. and 36. 2.
4 And they came neare before Eleazar the priest, and before Joshua the sonne of Nun, and before the princes, saying, The LORD commanded Moses to give us an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commandment of the LORD, he gave them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.
5 And there fell ten portions to Manasseh, beside the land of Gilead and Bashan, which *were* on the other side Jordan;
6 Because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sonnes: and the rest of Manassehs sonnes had the land of Gilead.
7 ¶ And the coast of Manasseh was from Asher to Michmethah, that *lieth* before Shechem, and the border went along on the right hand, unto the inhabitants of En-tappuah.

8 *Now*

Digitized by Google

8 *Now* Manasseh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border of Manasseh *belonged* to the children of Ephraim.

9 And the coast descended unto the ‖ river Kanah, south-ward of the river: these cities of Ephraim *are* among the cities of Manasseh: the coast of Manasseh also *was* on the north-side of the river, and the outgoings of it were at the sea.

10 South-ward *it was* Ephraims, and north-ward *it was* Manassehs, and the sea is his border, and they met together in Asher on the north, and in Issachar on the east.

11 And Manasseh had in Issachar and in Asher, Beth-shean and her towns, and Ibleam and her towns, *and* the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of En-dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her towns, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns, *even* three countreys.

12 Yet the children of Manasseh could not drive out *the inhabitants* of those cities, but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

13 Yet it came to passe when the children of Israel were waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute; but did not utterly drive them out.

14 And the children of Joseph spake unto Joshua, saying, Why hast thou given me *but* one lot and one portion to inherit, seeing I *am* a great people, forasmuch as the LORD hath blessed me hitherto?

15 And Joshua answered them, If thou *be* a great people, *then* get thee up to the wood-*country*, and cut down for thy self there in the land of the Perizzites, and of the ‖ giants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

16 And the children of Joseph said, The hill is not enough for us: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley, have chariots of iron, *both they* who *are* of Beth-shean and her towns, and *they* who *are* of the valley of Jezreel.

17 And Joshua spake unto the house of Joseph, *even* to Ephraim, and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power: thou shalt not have one lot *onely*.

18 But the mountain shall be thine, for it *is* a wood: and thou shalt cut it down: and the outgoings of it shall be thine: for thou shalt drive out the Canaanites, though they have iron chariots, *and* though they *be* strong.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The tabernacle is set up at Shiloh.* 2 *The remainder of the land is described, and divided into seven parts.* 10 *Joshua divideth it by lot.* 11 *The lot and border of Benjamin.* 21 *Their cities.*

AND the whole congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, and set up the tabernacle of the congregation there, and the land was subdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Israel seven tribes, which had not yet received their inheritance.

3 And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, How long are you slack to go to possesse the land which the LORD God of your fathers hath given you?

4 Give out from among you three men, for *each* tribe: and I will send them, and they shall rise, and go through the land, and describe it according to the inheritance of them, and they shall come *again* to me.

5 And they shall divide it into seven parts: Judah shall abide in their coast on the south, and the house of Joseph shall abide in their coasts on the north.

6 Ye shall therefore describe the land *into* seven parts, and bring *the description* hither to me, that I may cast lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 But the Levites have no part among you, for the priesthood of the LORD *is* their inheritance; and Gad and Reuben, and half the tribe of Manasseh, have received their inheritance beyond Jordan on the east, which Moses the servant of the LORD gave them.

8 ¶ And the men arose, and went away: and Joshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Go, and walk through the land, and describe it, and come again to me, that I may here cast lots for you before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went, and passed through the land, and described it by cities, into seven parts, in a book, and came *again* to Joshua to the host at Shiloh.

10 ¶ And Joshua cast lots for them in Shiloh, before the LORD: and there Joshua divided the land unto the children of Israel according to their divisions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Benjamin came up according to their families: and the coast of their lot came forth between the children of Judah, and the children of Joseph.

12 And their border on the north-side was from Jordan, and the border went up to the side of Jericho, on the north-side, & went up through the mountains west-ward, and the goings out thereof were at the wilderness of Beth-aven.

13 And the border went over from thence toward Luz, to the side of Luz (which *is* Beth-el) south-ward, and the border descended to Ataroth-adar, neare the hill that *lieth* on the south-side of the nether Beth-horon.

14 And the border was drawn *thence*, and compassed the corner of the sea south-ward, from the hill that *lieth* before Beth-horon south-ward: & the goings out thereof were at Kirjath-baal (which *is* Kirjath-jearim) a city of the children of Judah: This *was* the west-quarter.

15 And the south-quarter *was* from the end of Kirjath-jearim, and the border went out on the west, and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoah.

16 And the border came down to the end of the mountain that *lieth* before the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, *and* which *is* in the valley of the giants on the north, and descended to the valley of Hinnom, to the side of Jebusi on the south, and descended to En-rogel,

17 And was drawn from the north, and went forth to En-shemesh, and went forth toward Geliloth, which *is* over against the going up of Adummim, and descended to * the stone of Bohan the sonne of Reuben, *Chap. xv. 6.

18 And passed along toward the side over against ‖ Arabah north-ward, and went down unto Arabah. ‖ Or, the plain.

19 And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah north-ward: and the outgoings of the border were at the north † bay of the salt-sea at the south end of Jordan: This *was* the south-coast. † Heb. tongue.

Digitized by Google

168 20 And Jordan was the border of it on the east-side: This *was* the inheritance of the children of Benjamin, by the coasts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Benjamin according to their families, were Jericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz,

22 And Beth-arabah, and Zemaraim, and Beth-el,

23 And Avim, and Parah, and Ophrah,

24 And Chephar-haammonai, and Ophni, and Gaba: twelve cities with their villages.

25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth,

26 And Mizpeh, and Chephirah, and Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And Zelah, Eleph, and Jebusi, (which *is* Jerusalem) Gibeath, *and* Kirjath: fourteen cities with their villages. This *is* the inheritance of the children of Benjamin according to their families.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The lot of Simeon, 10 of Zebulun, 17 of Issachar, 24 of Asher, 32 of Naphtali, 40 of Dan. 49 The children of Israel give an inheritance to Joshua.*

AND the second lot came forth to Simeon, *even* for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Judah.

2 And they had in their inheritance, Beer-sheba, and Sheba, and Moladah,

3 And Hazar-shual, and Balah, and Azem,

4 And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah,

5 And Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-susah,

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen: thirteen cities and their villages.

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Ashan: foure cities and their villages.

8 And all the villages that *were* round about these cities, to Baalath-beer, Ramath of the south: This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Judah, *was* the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Judah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came up for the children of Zebulun, according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was unto Sarid.

11 And their border went up toward the sea, and Maralah, and reached to Dabbasheth, and reached to the river that *is* before Jokneam,

12 And turned from Sarid east-ward, toward the sunne-rising, unto the border of Chisloth-tabor, and then goeth out to Daberath, and goeth up to Japhia,

13 And from thence passeth on along on the east to Gittah-hepher, to Ittah-kazin, and goeth
‖ Or, *which is drawn.* out to Remmon-‖methoar to Neah.

14 And the border compasseth it on the north-side to Hannathon: and the outgoings thereof are in the valley of Jiphthah-el.

15 And Kattath, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Beth-lehem: twelve cities with their villages.

16 This *is* the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families, these cities with their villages.

17 ¶ *And* the fourth lot came out to Issachar, for the children of Issachar, according to their families.

18 And their border was toward Jezreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem,

19 And Hapharaim, & Shion, and Anaharath,

20 And Rabbith, and Kishion, and Abez,

21 And Remeth, and En-gannim, and En-haddah, and Beth-pazzez.

22 And the coast reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazimah, and Beth-shemesh, and the outgoings of their border were at Jordan: sixteen cities with their villages.

23 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar according to their families, the cities and their villages.

24 ¶ And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher, according to their families.

25 And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph,

26 And Alammelech, and Amad, and Misheal; and reacheth to Carmel west-ward, and to Shihor-libnath,

27 And turneth toward the sunne-rising to Beth-dagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Jiphthah-el toward the north-side of Beth-emek, and Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand,

28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, *even* unto great Zidon:

29 And *then* the coast turneth to Ramah, and to the strong city † Tyre, and the coast turneth to Hosah: and the outgoings thereof are at the sea from the coast to Achzib. † Heb. Tzor.

30 Ummah also and Aphek, and Rehob: twenty and two cities with their villages.

31 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families, these cities with their villages.

32 ¶ The sixth lot came out to the children of Naphtali: *even* for the children of Naphtali according to their families.

33 And their coast was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaanannim, and Adami, Nekeb, and Jabneel unto Lakum: and the outgoings thereof were at Jordan.

34 And *then* the coast turneth west-ward to Aznoth-tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the south-side, and reacheth to Asher on the west-side, and to Judah upon Jordan toward the sunne-rising.

35 And the fenced cities *are* Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Cinnereth,

36 And Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor,

37 And Kedesh, and Edrei, and En-hazor,

38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Beth-anath, and Beth-shemesh: nineteen cities with their villages.

39 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families, the cities and their villages.

40 ¶ *And* the seventh lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan, according to their families.

41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Ir-shemesh,

42 And Shaalabbin, and Ajalon, and Jethlah,

43 And Elon, and Thimnathah, and Ekron,

44 And

Digitized by Google

44 And Eltekeh, and Gibbethon, & Baalath,
45 And Jehud, and Bene-berak, and Gath-rimmon,
46 And Me-jarkon, and Rakkon, with the border ‖ before Japho.
47 And the coast of the children of Dan went out *too little* for them: therefore the children of Dan went up to fight against Leshem, and took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leshem, * Dan, after the name of Dan their father.
48 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families, these cities with their villages.
49 ¶ When they had made an end of dividing the land for inheritance by their coasts, the children of Israel gave an inheritance to Joshua the sonne of Nun, among them:
50 According to the word of the LORD, they gave him the citie which he asked, *even* * Timnath-serah in mount Ephraim: and he built the citie, and dwelt therein.
51 * These *are* the inheritances which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the sonne of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, divided for an inheritance by lot, in Shiloh before the LORD, at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation: so they made an end of dividing the countrey.

CHAP. XX.

1 *God commandeth,* 7 *and the children of Israel appoint the six cities of refuge.*

THe LORD also spake unto Joshua, saying,
2 Speak to the children of Israel, saying, * Appoint out for you cities of refuge, *whereof I spake* unto you by the hand of Moses
3 That the slayer that killeth any person unawares *and* unwittingly, may flee thither: and they shall be your refuge from the avenger of bloud.
4 And when he that doth flee unto one of those cities, shall stand at the entring of the gate of the citie, and shall declare his cause in the eares of the elders of that citie; they shall take him into the citie unto them, and give him a place that he may dwell among them.
5 And *if* the avenger of bloud pursue after him, then they shall not deliver the slayer up into his hand: because he smote his neighbour unwittingly, and hated him not before-time.
6 And he shall dwell in that citie, untill he stand before the congregation for judgement, *and* * untill the death of the high priest that shall be in those dayes: then shall the slayer return and come unto his own citie, and unto his own house, unto the citie from whence he fled.
7 ¶ And they † appointed Kedesh in Galilee in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim, and Kirjath-arba (which *is* Hebron) in the mountain of Judah.
8 And on the other side Jordan by Jericho east-ward, they assigned * Bezer in the wildernesse upon the plain, out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh.
9 These were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them, that whosoever killeth any person at unawares, might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the avenger of bloud, untill he stood before the congregation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Eight and fourtie cities given by lot out of the other tribes unto the Levites.* 43 *God gave the land, and rest to the Israelites, according to his promise.*

THen came neare the heads of the fathers of the Levites unto Eleazar the priest, and unto Joshua the sonne of Nun, & unto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel.
2 And they spake unto them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying, * The LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, to give us cities to dwell in, with the suburbs thereof for our cattell.
3 And the children of Israel gave unto the Levites out of their inheritance at the commandment of the LORD, these cities and their suburbs.
4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron the priest, *which were* of the Levites, had by lot out of the tribe of Judah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Benjamin, thirteen cities.
5 And the rest of the children of Kohath *had* by lot out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the half-tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.
6 And the children of Gershon *had* by lot out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the half-tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.
7 The children of Merari by their families, *had* out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.
8 And the children of Israel gave by lot unto the Levites these cities with their suburbs, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.
9 ¶ And they gave out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are *here* † mentioned by name,
10 Which the children of Aaron *being* of the families of the Kohathites, *who were* of the children of Levi, had: (for theirs was the first lot)
11 And they gave them ‖ the city of Arbah the father of Anak (which *city is* Hebron) in the hill-countrey of Judah, with the suburbs thereof round about it.
12 But * the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, gave they to Caleb the sonne of Jephunneh, for his possession.
13 ¶ Thus they gave to the children of Aaron the priest, Hebron with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer, and Libnah with her suburbs,
14 And Jattir with her suburbs, and Eshtemoa with her suburbs,
15 And Holon with her suburbs, and Debir with her suburbs,
16 And Ain with her suburbs, and Juttah with her suburbs, and Beth-shemesh with her suburbs: nine cities out of those two tribes.
17 And out of the tribe of Benjamin, Gibeon with her suburbs, Geba with her suburbs,
18 Anathoth with her suburbs, and Almon with her suburbs: foure cities.
19 All the cities of the children of Aaron, the priests, *were* thirteen cities with their suburbs.
20 ¶ And

Digitized by Google

170

20 ¶ And the families of the children of Kohath, the Levites, which remained of the children of Kohath, even they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gave them Shechem with her suburbs in mount Ephraim, *to be* a citie of refuge for the slayer: and Gezer with her suburbs,

22 And Kibzaim with her suburbs, and Bethhoron with her suburbs: foure cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Eltekeh with her suburbs, Gibbethon with her suburbs,

24 Ajjalon with her suburbs, Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: foure cities.

25 And out of the half-tribe of Manasseh, Tanach with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: two cities.

26 All the cities *were* ten with their suburbs, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 ¶ And unto the children of Gershon of the families of the Levites, out of the *other* half-tribe of Manasseh, *they gave* Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, *to be* a citie of refuge for the slayer: and Beeshterah with her suburbs: two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kishon with her suburbs, Dabareh with her suburbs,

29 Jarmuth with her suburbs, En-gannim with her suburbs: foure cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal with her suburbs, Abdon with her suburbs,

31 Helkath with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs: foure cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer: and Hammoth-dor with her suburbs, and Kartan with her suburbs: three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gershonites, according to their families, *were* thirteen cities with their suburbs.

34 ¶ And unto the families of the children of Merari the rest of the Levites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Jokneam with her suburbs, and Kartah with her suburbs,

35 Dimnah with her suburbs, Nahalal with her suburbs: foure cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her suburbs, and Jahazah with her suburbs,

37 Kedemoth with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs: foure cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, *to be* a citie of refuge for the slayer: and Mahanaim with her suburbs,

39 Heshbon with her suburbs, Jazer with her suburbs: foure cities in all.

40 So all the cities for the children of Merari by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Levites, were *by* their lot, twelve cities.

41 All the cities of the Levites within the possession of the children of Israel, *were* fourty and eight cities with their suburbs.

42 These cities were every one with their suburbs round about them: thus *were* all these cities.

43 ¶ And the LORD gave unto Israel all the land which he sware to give unto their fathers: and they possessed it, and dwelt therein.

44 And the LORD gave them rest round about, according to all that he sware unto their fathers: and there stood not a man of all their enemies before them; the LORD delivered all their enemies into their hand.

45 * There failed not ought of any good thing which the LORD had spoken unto the house of Israel: all came to passe. * Chap. 23.14.15.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The two tribes and half with a blessing are sent home.* 10 *They build the altar of testimony, in their journey.* 11 *The Israelites are offended thereat.* 21 *They give them good satisfaction.*

THen Joshua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh,

2 And said unto them, Ye have kept all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, and have obeyed my voice in all that I commanded you.

3 Ye have not left your brethren these many dayes unto this day, but have kept the charge of the commandment of the LORD your God.

4 And now the LORD your God hath given rest unto your brethren, as he promised them: therefore now return ye, and get ye unto your tents, *and* unto the land of your possession, * which Moses the servant of the LORD gave you on the other side Jordan. * Num. 32. 33. Chap. 13.8

5 But take diligent heed to do the commandment and the law, which Moses the servant of the LORD charged you, * to love the LORD your God, and to walk in all his wayes, and to keep his commandments, and to cleave unto him, and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul. * Deut. 10.12.

6 So Joshua blessed them, and sent them away: and they went unto their tents.

7 ¶ Now to the *one* half of the tribe of Manasseh Moses had given *possession* in Bashan: but unto the *other* half thereof gave Joshua among their brethren on this side Jordan west-ward. And when Joshua sent them away also unto their tents, then he blessed them,

8 And he spake unto them, saying, Return with much riches unto your tents, and with very much cattell, with silver, and with gold, and with brasse, and with iron, and with very much raiment: divide the spoil of your enemies with your brethren.

9 ¶ And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh returned, and departed from the children of Israel out of Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan, to go unto the countrey of Gilead, to the land of their possession, whereof they were possessed, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

10 ¶ And when they came unto the borders of Jordan, that *are* in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh built there an altar by Jordan, a great altar to see to.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel heard say, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, have built an altar over against the land of Canaan, in the borders of Jordan, at the passage of the children of Israel.

12 And

Digitized by Google

12 And when the children of Israel heard *of it*, the whole congregation of the children of Israel gathered themselves together at Shiloh, to go up to warre against them.

13 And the children of Israel sent unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half-tribe of Manasseh into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the priest,

14 And with him ten princes, of each † chief-house a prince, throughout all the tribes of Israel, and each one *was* an head of the house of *their* fathers, among the thousands of Israel.

15 And they came unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half-tribe of Manasseh unto the land of Gilead, and they spake with them, saying,

16 Thus saith the whole congregation of the LORD, What trespasse *is* this that ye have committed against the God of Israel, to turn away this day from following the LORD, in that ye have builded you an altar, that ye might rebell this day against the LORD?

17 *Is* the iniquitie * of Peor too little for us, from which we are not cleansed untill this day, (although there was a plague in the congregation of the LORD)

18 But that ye must turn away this day from following the LORD? and it will be, *seeing* ye rebell to day against the LORD, that to morrow he will be wroth with the whole congregation of Israel.

19 Notwithstanding, if the land of your possession *be* unclean, *then* passe ye over unto the land of the possession of the LORD, wherein the LORDS tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among us: but rebell not against the LORD, nor rebell against us, in building you an altar, beside the altar of the LORD our God.

20 * Did not Achan the sonne of Zerah commit a trespasse in the accursed thing, and wrath fell on all the congregation of Israel? and that man perished not alone in his iniquity.

21 ¶ Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, answered and said unto the heads of the thousands of Israel,

22 The LORD God of gods, the LORD God of gods, he knoweth, and Israel he shall know, if *it be* in rebellion, or if in transgression against the LORD, (save us not this day)

23 That we have built us an altar to turn from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon burnt-offering, or meat-offering, or if to offer peace-offerings thereon, let the LORD himself require *it*;

24 And if we have not *rather* done it for fear of *this* thing, saying, † In time to come your children might speak unto our children, saying, What have you to do with the LORD God of Israel?

25 For the LORD hath made Jordan a border between us and you; ye children of Reuben, and children of Gad, ye have no part in the LORD: so shall your children make our children cease from fearing the LORD.

26 Therefore we said, Let us now prepare to build us an altar, not for burnt-offering, nor for sacrifice:

27 But *that* it *may be* * a witnesse between us and you, and our generations after us, that we might do the service of the LORD before him with our burnt-offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace-offerings, that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Ye have no part in the LORD. 171

28 Therefore said we, that it shall be, when they should *so* say to us, or to our generations in time to come, that we may say *again*, Behold, the pattern of the altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt-offerings, nor for sacrifices, but it *is* a witnesse between us and you.

29 God forbid that we should rebell against the LORD, and turn this day from following the LORD, to build an altar for burnt-offerings, for meat-offerings, or for sacrifices, besides the altar of the LORD our God that *is* before his tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when Phinehas the priest, and the princes of the congregation, and heads of the thousands of Israel which *were* with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the children of Manasseh spake, † it pleased them.

† Heb. *it was good in their eyes.*

31 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the priest, said unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day we perceive that the LORD *is* among us, because ye have not committed this trespasse against the LORD: † now ye have delivered the children of Israel out of the hand of the LORD.

† Heb. *them.*

32 ¶ And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the priest, and the princes, returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, unto the land of Canaan, to the children of Israel, and brought them word again.

33 And the thing pleased the children of Israel, and the children of Israel blessed God, and did not intend to go up against them in battell, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

34 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, called the altar ‖ Ed: for it *shall be* a witnesse between us, that the LORD *is* God.

‖ That is, *a witnesse.*

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Joshuas exhortation before his death, 3 by former benefits, 5 by promises, 11 and by threatnings.

AND it came to passe, a long time after that the LORD had given rest unto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Joshua waxed old *and* † stricken in age.

† Heb. *came into dayes.*

2 And Joshua called for all Israel, *and* for their elders, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and said unto them, I am old *and* stricken in age:

3 And ye have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto all these nations, because of you; for the * LORD your God *is* he that hath fought for you.

* Exod. 14. 14.

4 Behold, I have divided unto you by lot these nations that remain, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Jordan, with all the nations that I have cut off, even unto the great sea † west-ward.

† Heb. *of the sunne-set.*

5 And the LORD your God, he shall expell them from before you, and drive them from out of your sight, and ye shall possesse their land,

as

Digitized by Google

172 as the LORD your God hath promised unto you.

6 Be ye therefore very couragious to keep and to do all that is written in the book of the
*Deut.5. 32.and28. 14. law of Moses, * that ye turn not aside therefrom, to the right hand or to the left,

7 That ye come not among these nations,
*Psal.16.4 these that remain amongst you, neither *make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to swear *by them*, neither serve them, nor bowe your selves unto them:

‖ Or, *for if you will cleave, &c.* ‖ Or, *then the LORD will drive.* 8 ‖ But cleave unto the LORD your God, as ye have done unto this day.

9 ‖ For the LORD hath driven out from before you, great nations and strong: but as for you, no man hath been able to stand before you unto this day.

*Levit.26. 8. Deut 32. 30. 10 * One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the LORD your God, he *it is* that fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.

11 Take good heed therefore unto your
† Heb. *souls* †selves, that ye love the LORD your God.

12 Else if ye do in any wise go back, and cleave unto the remnant of these nations, *even* these that remain among you, and shall make marriages with them, and go in unto them, and they to you:

13 Know for a certainty, that the LORD your God will no more drive out *any of* these
*Exod.23. 33. Num.33. 55. Deut.7.16. nations from before you; * but they shall be snares and traps unto you, and scourges in your sides, and thorns in your eyes, untill ye perish from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

14 And behold, this day I *am* going the way of all the earth, and ye know in all your hearts,
* Chap. 21.45. and in all your souls, that * not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spake concerning you; all are come to passe unto you, *and* not one thing hath failed thereof.

15 Therefore it shall come to passe, *that* as all good things are come upon you, which the LORD your God promised you: so shall the LORD bring upon you all evil things, untill he have destroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

16 When ye have transgressed the covenant of the LORD your God, which he commanded you, and have gone and served other gods, and bowed your selves to them: then shall the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath given unto you.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Joshua assembleth the tribes at Shechem. 2 A brief history of Gods benefits from Terah. 14 He reneweth a covenant between them and God. 26 A stone the witnesse of the covenant. 29 Joshua's age, death, and buriall. 32 Joseph's bones are buried. 33 Eleazar dieth.

AND Joshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the elders of Israel, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and they presented themselves before God.

2 And Joshua said unto all the people, Thus
* Gen. 11. 31. Judeth 5. 6, 7. saith the LORD God of Israel, * Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the floud in old time, *even* Terah the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor: and they served other gods.

3 And I took your father Abraham from the other side of the floud, and led him throughout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his seed, and * gave him Isaac. *Gen.21.

4 And I gave unto Isaac, * Jacob and Esau: and I gave unto *Esau mount Seir, to possesse it; * but Jacob and his children went down into Egypt. * Gen.25. 26. *Gen.36. *Gen.46.

5 * I sent Moses also and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did amongst them: and afterward I brought you out. * Exod. 10.

6 And I * brought your fathers out of Egypt: and you came unto the sea, and the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with chariots and horsemen * unto the Red sea. *Exod.14. 37. *Exod.14. 9.

7 And when they cried unto the LORD, he put darkness between you and the Egyptians, and brought the sea upon them, and covered them; and your eyes have seen what I have done in Egypt: and ye dwelt in the wilderness a long season.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt on the other side Jordan; * and they fought with you: and I gave them into your hand, that ye might possesse their land, and I destroyed them from before you. *Num.21. 33.

9 Then Balak the sonne of Zippor king of Moab, arose and warred against Israel, and *sent and called Balaam the sonne of Beor to curse you: *Num.22. Deut.23.

10 But I would not hearken unto Balaam, therefore he blessed you still: so I delivered you out of his hand.

11 And ye went over Jordan, and came unto Jericho: and the men of Jericho fought against you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgashites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, and I delivered them into your hand.

12 And * I sent the hornet before you, which drave them out from before you, *even* the two kings of the Amorites: *but* not with thy sword, nor with thy bow. *Exod. 23. Deut.7.

13 And I have given you a land for which ye did not labour, and cities which ye built not, and ye dwell in them: of the vineyards and olive-yards which ye planted not, do ye eat.

14 ¶ Now therefore, fear the LORD, and serve him in sincerity and in truth, and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the floud, and in Egypt: and serve ye the LORD.

15 And if it seem evil unto you to serve the LORD, choose you this day whom you will serve, whether the gods which your fathers served, that *were* on the other side of the floud, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD.

16 And the people answered, and said, God forbid that we should forsake the LORD, to serve other gods.

17 For the LORD our God, he *it is* that brought us up, & our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and which did those great signes in our sight, and preserved us in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people through whom we passed.

18 And the LORD drave out from before us all the people, even the Amorites which dwelt in the land: *therefore* will we also serve the LORD, for he *is* our God.

19 And

Digitized by Google

19 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye cannot serve the LORD, for he *is* an holy God: he *is* a jealous God, he will not forgive your transgressions nor your sinnes.

20 If ye forsake the LORD, and serve strange gods, * then he will turn and do you hurt, and consume you, after that he hath done you good. Chap. 23. 15.

21 And the people said unto Joshua, Nay, but we will serve the LORD.

22 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye *are* witnesses against your selves, that ye have chosen you the LORD, to serve him. And they said, *We are* witnesses.

23 Now therefore put away, *said he*, the strange gods which *are* among you, and encline your heart unto the LORD God of Israel.

24 And the people said unto Joshua, The LORD our God will we serve, and his voice will we obey.

25 So Joshua made a covenant with the people that day, and set them a statute, and an ordinance in Shechem.

26 ¶ And Joshua wrote these words in the book of the law of God, and took a great stone, and set it up there under an oak, that *was* by the sanctuary of the LORD.

27 And Joshua said unto all the people, Behold, this stone shall be a witnesse unto us; for it hath heard all the words of the LORD which he spake unto us: it shall be therefore a witnesse unto you, lest ye deny your God.

28 So Joshua let the people depart, every man unto his inheritance.

29 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that Joshua the sonne of Nun the servant of the LORD died, *being* an hundred and ten yeares old.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in * Timnath-serah, which *is* in mount Ephraim, on the north-side of the hill of Gaash. * Chap. 19. 50. Judges 2. 9.

31 And Israel served the LORD all the dayes of Joshua, and all the dayes of the elders that † overlived Joshua, & which had known all the works of the LORD, that he had done for Israel. † Heb. *prolonged* their *dayes after Joshua.*

32 ¶ And * the bones of Joseph, which the children of Israel brought up out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcell of ground which Jacob bought of * the sonnes of Hamor the father of Shechem, for an hundred ‖ pieces of silver; and it became the inheritance of the children of Joseph. * Gen. 50. 25. Exod. 13. 19. * Gen. 33. 19. ‖ Or, *lambes*

33 And Eleazar the sonne of Aaron died, and they buried him in a hill *that pertained to* Phinehas his sonne, which was given him in mount Ephraim.

The book of JUDGES.

CHAP. I.

1 The acts of Judah and Simeon. 4 Adoni-bezek justly requited. 8 Jerusalem taken. 10 Hebron taken. 11 Othniel hath Achsah to wife for taking of Debir. 16 The Kenites dwell in Judah. 17 Hormah, Gaza, Askelon and Ekron taken. 21 The acts of Benjamin. 22 Of the house of Joseph, who take Bethel. 30 Of Zebulun. 31 Of Asher. 33 Of Naphtali. 34 Of Dan.

NOw after the death of Joshua, it came to passe, that the children of Israel asked the LORD, saying, Who shall go up for us against the Canaanites first to fight against them?

2 And the LORD said, Judah shall go up: behold, I have delivered the land into his hand.

3 And Judah said unto Simeon his brother, Come up with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Canaanites, and I likewise will go with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.

4 And Judah went up, and the LORD delivered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand: and they slew of them in Bezek ten thousand men.

5 And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought against him, and they slew the Canaanites, and the Perizzites.

6 But Adoni-bezek fled, and they pursued after him, and caught him, & cut off his thumbes, and his great toes.

7 And Adoni-bezek said, Threescore and ten kings, having † their thumbes & their great toes cut off, ‖ gathered *their meat* under my table: as I have done, so God hath requited me. And they brought him to Jerusalem, & there he died. † Heb. *the extremity of their hands and of their feet.* ‖ Or, *glutted.*

8 (Now the children of Judah had fought against Jerusalem, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the citie on fire.)

9 ¶ * And afterward the children of Judah went down to fight against the Canaanites that dwelt in the mountain, and in the south, and in the ‖ valley. * Josh. 10. 36. and 11. 21. and 15. 13. ‖ Or, *low countrey.*

10 And Judah went against the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron, (now the name of Hebron before was * Kirjath-arba) and they slew Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai. * Josh. 14. 13.

11 And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Debir: (and the name of Debir before was Kirjath-sepher)

12 And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the sonne of Kenaz Calebs younger brother took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

14 And it came to passe when she came *to him*, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and she lighted from off her asse, and Caleb said unto her, What wilt thou?

15 And she said unto him, Give me a blessing: for thou hast given me a south-land, give me also springs of water. And Caleb gave her the upper springs, and the nether springs.

16 ¶ And the children of the Kenite, Moses father in law, went up out of the citie of palm-trees, with the children of Judah into the wilderness of Judah, which *lieth* in the south of Arad, and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Judah went with Simeon his brother, and they slew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and utterly destroyed it: (and the name of the * citie was called Hormah) * Numb. 21. 3.

18 Also

Digitized by Google

174

18 Also Judah took Gaza with the coast thereof, and Askelon with the coast thereof, and Ekron with the coast thereof.

‖ Or, *he possessed the mountain.*

19 And the LORD was with Judah, and ‖ he drave out *the inhabitants of* the mountain, but could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had chariots of iron.

* Num.14. 24. Josh.14. 13. and 15.13

20 * And they gave Hebron unto Caleb, as Moses said: and he expelled thence the three sonnes of Anak.

21 And the children of Benjamin did not drive out the Jebusites that inhabited Jerusalem: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Benjamin in Jerusalem unto this day.

22 ¶ And the house of Joseph, they also went up against Beth-el: and the LORD *was* with them.

23 And the house of Joseph sent to descry Beth-el; (now the name of the city before *was* * Luz)

* Gen.28. 19.

24 And the spies saw a man come forth out of the city, and they said unto him, Shew us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and * we will shew thee mercy.

* Josh.2. 14.

25 And when he shewed them the entrance into the city, they smote the city with the edge of the sword: but they let go the man and all his family.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a city, and called the name thereof Luz, which *is* the name thereof unto this day.

* Josh.17. 11, 12.

27 ¶ * Neither did Manasseh drive out *the inhabitants of* Beth-shean and her towns, nor Tanaach and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns: but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

28 And it came to passe when Israel was strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not utterly drive them out.

* Josh.16. 10.

29 ¶ * Neither did Ephraim drive out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun drive out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶ Neither did Asher drive out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor Achzib, nor Helbah, nor Aphik, nor of Rehob:

32 But the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: for they did not drive them out.

33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali drive out the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh, nor the inhabitants of Beth-anath, but he dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: nevertheless, the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh and of Beth-anath became tributaries unto them.

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountain: for they would not suffer them to come down to the valley.

35 But the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres in Ajjalon, and in Shaalbim: yet the hand

† Heb. *was heavy.*

of the house of Joseph † prevailed, so that they became tributaries.

‖ Or, *Maaleh-akrabbim.*

36 And the coast of the Amorites *was* from ‖ the going up to Akrabbim, from the rock, and upward.

CHAP. II.

1 An angel rebuketh the people at Bochim. 6 The wickedness of the new generation after Joshua. 14 Gods anger and pitie towards them. 20 The Canaanites are left to prove Israel.

AND an ‖ angel of the LORD came up from Gilgal to Bochim, and said, I made you to go up out of Egypt, and have brought you unto the land which I sware unto your fathers; and I said, I will never break my covenant with you.

‖ Or, *messenger.*

2 And * ye shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land, * you shall throw down their altars: but ye have not obeyed my voice; why have ye done this?

* Deut. 7.2. * Deut. 12.3.

3 Wherefore I also said, I will not drive them out from before you: but they shall be * *as thorns* in your sides, and their gods shall be a * snare unto you.

* Josh.23. 13. * Exod.23. 33. and 34.12.

4 And it came to passe, when the angel of the LORD spake these words unto all the children of Israel, that the people lift up their voice, and wept.

5 And they called the name of that place ‖ Bochim: and they sacrificed there unto the LORD.

‖ That is *weepers.*

6 ¶ And when Joshua had let the people go, the children of Israel went every man unto his inheritance to possesse the land.

7 And the people served the LORD all the dayes of Joshua, and all the dayes of the elders that † out-lived Joshua, who had seen all the great works of the LORD, that he did for Israel.

† Heb. *were longed dayes after Joshua.*

8 And Joshua the sonne of Nun, the servant of the LORD, died, *being* an hundred and ten yeares old.

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the north-side of the hill Gaash.

10 And also all that generation were gathered unto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the works which he had done for Israel.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim:

12 And they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that *were* round about them, and bowed themselves unto them, and provoked the LORD to anger.

13 And they forsook the LORD, and served Baal and Ashtaroth.

14 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he delivered them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and * he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

* Psal.44. 12. Isa.50.1

15 Whithersoever they went out, the hand of the LORD was against them for evil, as the LORD had said, and * as the LORD had sworn unto them: and they were greatly distressed.

* Levit. 26. Deut.28.

16 ¶ Nevertheless, the LORD raised up judges, which † delivered them out of the hand of those that spoiled them.

† Heb. *saved.*

17 And yet they would not hearken unto their judges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselves unto them: they turned quickly out of the way, which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandments of the LORD; *but* they did not so.

18 And

Digitized by Google

18 And when the LORD raised them up judges, then the LORD was with the judge, and delivered them out of the hand of their enemies, all the dayes of the judge: (for it repented the LORD, because of their groanings, by reason of them that oppressed them, and vexed them)

19 And it came to passe * when the judge was dead, *that* they returned, and ‖ corrupted *themselves* more then their fathers, in following other gods, to serve them, and to bowe down unto them: † they ceased not from their own doings, nor from their stubborn way.

20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel; and he said, Because that this people hath transgressed my covenant which I commanded their fathers, and have not hearkened unto my voice:

21 I also will not henceforth drive out any from before them, of the nations which Joshua left when he died:

22 That through them I may prove Israel, whether they will keep the way of the LORD, to walk therein, as their fathers did keep *it*, or not.

23 Therefore the LORD ‖ left those nations, without driving them out hastily, neither delivered he them into the hand of Joshua.

CHAP. III.

1 The nations which were left to prove Israel. 5 By communion with them they commit idolatry. 8 Othniel delivereth them from Chushan-rishathaim, 12 Ehud from Eglon, 31 Shamgar from the Philistines.

NOw these *are* the nations which the LORD left, to prove Israel by them, (*even* as many *of Israel* as had not known all the warres of Canaan;

2 Onely that the generations of the children of Israel might know to teach them warre, at the least such as before knew nothing thereof)

3 *Namely*, five lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hivites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-hermon, unto the entring in of Hamath.

4 And they were to prove Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken unto the commandments of the LORD, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses.

5 ¶ And the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hivites, and Jebusites:

6 And they took their daughters to be their wives, and gave their daughters to their sonnes, and served their gods.

7 And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and forgat the LORD their God, and served Baalim, and the groves.

8 ¶ Therefore the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hand of Chushan-rishathaim king of † Mesopotamia: and the children of Israel served Chushan-rishathaim eight yeares.

9 And when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised up a † deliverer to the children of Israel, who delivered them, *even* Othniel the sonne of Kenaz, Calebs younger brother.

10 And the spirit of the LORD † came upon him, and he judged Israel, and went out to warre; and the LORD delivered Chushan-rishathaim king of † Mesopotamia into his hand: and his hand prevailed against Chushan-rishathaim.

11 And the land had rest fourty yeares: and Othniel the sonne of Kenaz died.

12 ¶ And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD strengthened Eglon the king of Moab against Israel, because they had done evil in the sight of the LORD.

13 And he gathered unto him the children of Ammon, and Amalek, and went and smote Israel, and possessed the citie of palm-trees.

14 So the children of Israel served Eglon the king of Moab eighteen yeares.

15 But when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised them up a deliverer, Ehud the sonne of Gera, ‖ a Benjamite, a man † left-handed: and by him the children of Israel sent a present unto Eglon the king of Moab.

16 But Ehud made him a dagger (which had two edges) of a cubit length, and he did gird it under his raiment, upon his right thigh.

17 And he brought the present unto Eglon king of Moab: and Eglon *was* a very fat man.

18 And when he had made an end to offer the present, he sent away the people that bare the present.

19 But he himself turned again from the ‖ quarries that *were* by Gilgal, and said, I have a secret errand unto thee, O king: who said, Keep silence. And all that stood by him, went out from him.

20 And Ehud came unto him, and he *was* sitting in † a summer parlour, which he had for himself alone: and Ehud said, I have a message from God unto thee. And he arose out of *his* seat.

21 And Ehud put forth his left hand, and took the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly.

22 And the haft also went in after the blade: and the fat closed upon the blade, so that he could not draw the dagger out of his belly, and ‖ the dirt came out.

23 Then Ehud went forth through the porch, and shut the doores of the parlour upon him, and locked them.

24 When he was gone out, his servants came, and when they saw, that behold, the doores of the parlour *were* locked, they said, Surely he ‖ covereth his feet in his summer chamber.

25 And they tarried till they were ashamed: and behold, he opened not the doores of the parlour, therefore they took a key, and opened *them*: and behold, their lord *was* fallen down dead on the earth.

26 And Ehud escaped while they tarried: and passed beyond the quarries, and escaped unto Seirath.

27 And it came to passe when he was come, that he blew a trumpet in the mountain of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went down with him from the mount, and he before them.

28 And he said unto them, Follow after me: for the LORD hath delivered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went down after him, and took the foords of Jordan toward Moab, and suffered not a man to passe over.

29 ¶ And they slew of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, all † lustie, and all men of valour; and there escaped not a man.

30 So

* Chap. 2. 12. Or, were worse.
‖ Heb. they were turning aside.
Or, left.
Heb. Ben-jemini.
† Heb. left of his right hand.
‖ Or, the same of Jemini.
‖ Or, graven images.
† Heb. a parlour of coolings.
‖ Or, it came out at the fundament.
‖ Or, doth his easement.
Heb. Aram-naharaim.
Heb. seir.
Heb. was.
Heb. was.
Heb. fat.

Digitized by Google

176

30 So Moab was subdued that day under the hand of Israel: and the land had rest fourescore yeares.

31 ¶ And after him was Shamgar the sonne of Anath, which slew of the Philistines six hundred men with an ox-goad, and he also delivered Israel.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Deborah and Barak deliver Israel from Jabin and Sisera. 18 Jael killeth Sisera.

AND the children of Israel again did evil in the sight of the LORD when Ehud was dead.

2 And the LORD sold them into the hand of Jabin king of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor; the captain of whose host *was* Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.

3 And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD: for he had nine hundred chariots of iron; and twenty yeares he mightily oppressed the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And Deborah a prophetesse, the wife of Lapidoth, she judged Israel at that time.

5 And she dwelt under the palm-tree of Deborah, between Ramah and Beth-el in mount Ephraim: and the children of Israel came up to her for judgement.

6 And she sent and called Barak the sonne of Abinoam, out of Kedesh-naphtali, and said unto him, Hath not the LORD God of Israel commanded, *saying*, Go, and draw toward mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men, of the children of Naphtali and of the children of Zebulun?

*Psal. 83. 9, 10.

7 And I will draw unto thee, to the * river Kishon, Sisera the captain of Jabins army, with his chariots, and his multitude; and I will deliver him into thine hand.

8 And Barak said unto her, If thou wilt go with me, then I will go: but if thou wilt not go with me, then I will not go.

9 And she said, I will surely go with thee: notwithstanding the journey that thou takest, shall not be for thine honour; for the LORD shall sell Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose, and went with Barak to Kedesh.

10 ¶ And Barak called Zebulun and Naphtali, to Kedesh, and he went up with ten thousand men at his feet: and Deborah went up with him.

*Num. 10. 29.

11 Now Heber the Kenite, *which was* of the children of * Hobab the father in law of Moses, had severed himself from the Kenites, and pitched his tent unto the plain of Zaanaim, which *is* by Kedesh.

12 And they shewed Sisera, that Barak the sonne of Abinoam was gone up to mount Tabor.

† Heb. gathered by cry, or proclamation.

13 And Sisera † gathered together all his chariots, *even* nine hundred chariots of iron, and all the people that *were* with him, from Harosheth of the Gentiles, unto the river of Kishon.

14 And Deborah said unto Barak, Up; for this *is* the day in which the LORD hath delivered Sisera into thine hand: is not the LORD gone out before thee? So Barak went down from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.

*Psal. 83. 9, 10.

15 And * the LORD discomfited Sisera, and all *his* chariots, and all his host with the edge of the sword, before Barak; so that Sisera lighted down off *his* chariot, and fled away on his feet.

16 But Barak pursued after the chariots, and after the host unto Harosheth of the Gentiles: and all the host of Sisera fell upon the edge of the sword, *and* there was not † a man left.

† Heb. not so much as one.

17 Howbeit Sisera fled away on his feet to the tent of Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite: for there was peace between Jabin the king of Hazor, and the house of Heber the Kenite.

18 ¶ And Jael went out to meet Sisera, and said unto him, Turn in, my lord, turn in to me, fear not: and when he had turned in unto her, into the tent, she covered him with a ‖ mantle.

‖ Or, rug, or blanket.

19 And he said unto her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water to drink, for I am thirstie: and she opened * a bottle of milk, and gave him drink, and covered him.

* Chap. 5. 25.

20 Again he said unto her, Stand in the doore of the tent, and it shall be when any man doth come and enquire of thee, and say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No.

21 Then Jael Hebers wife, took a nail of the tent, and † took an hammer in her hand, and went softly unto him, and smote the nail into his temples, and fastened it into the ground: (for he was fast asleep and weary) so he died.

† Heb. put.

22 And behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Jael came out to meet him, and said unto him, Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And when he came into her *tent*, behold, Sisera lay dead, and the nail *was* in his temples.

23 So God subdued on that day, Jabin the king of Canaan, before the children of Israel.

24 And the hand of the children of Israel † prospered, and prevailed against Jabin the king of Canaan, untill they had destroyed Jabin king of Canaan.

† Heb. *went* and was hard.

CHAP. V.

The song of Deborah and Barak.

THEN sang Deborah, and Barak the sonne of Abinoam, on that day, saying,

2 Praise ye the LORD for the avenging of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselves.

3 Heare, O ye kings, give eare, O ye princes; I, *even* I will sing unto the LORD, I will sing *praise* to the LORD God of Israel.

4 LORD, * when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou marchedst out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heavens dropped, the clouds also dropped water.

* Deut. 33.

5 * The mountains † melted from before the LORD, *even* * that Sinai from before the LORD God of Israel.

* Psal. 97. † Heb. flowed. * Exod. 19.

6 In the dayes of * Shamgar the sonne of Anath, in the dayes of * Jael, the high-waves were unoccupied, and the † travellers walked through † by-wayes.

* Chap. 4. 17. * Chap. 5. 18. † Heb. were idle. † Heb. crooked wayes.

7 *The inhabitants* of the villages ceased, they ceased in Israel, untill that I Deborah arose, that I arose a mother in Israel.

8 They chose new gods; then *was* warre in the gates: was there a shield or spear seen among fourty thousand in Israel?

9 My heart *is* toward the governours of Israel, that offered themselves willingly among the people: Blesse ye the LORD.

10 ‖ Speak ye that ride on white asses, ye that sit in judgement, and walk by the way.

‖ Or, that are set.

11 *They that are delivered* from the noise of archers in the places of drawing water; there shall

Digitized by Google

shall they rehearse the † righteous acts of the LORD, *even* the righteous acts *towards the inhabitants* of his villages in Israel: then shall the people of the LORD go down to the gates.

12 Awake, awake, Deborah: awake, awake, utter a song: arise, Barak, and lead thy captivity captive, thou sonne of Abinoam.

13 Then he made him that remaineth have dominion over the nobles among the people: the LORD made me have dominion over the mighty.

14 Out of Ephraim *was there* a root of them against Amalek; after thee Benjamin, among thy people: out of Machir came down governours, and out of Zebulun they that † handle the pen of the writer.

15 And the princes of Issachar *were* with Deborah: even Issachar, and also Barak, he was sent on † foot into the valley ‖ for the divisions of Reuben, *there were* great † thoughts of heart.

16 Why abodest thou among the sheepfolds, to heare the bleatings of the flocks? ‖ for the divisions of Reuben, *there were* great searchings of heart.

17 Gilead abode beyond Jordan: and why did Dan remain in ships? Asher continued on the sea-‖shore, and abode in his ‖ breaches.

18 Zebulun and Naphtali *were* a people *that* † jeoparded their lives unto the death, in the high places of the field.

19 The kings came *and* fought, then fought the kings of Canaan in Taanach by the waters of Megiddo, they took no gain of money.

20 They fought from heaven, the starres in their † courses fought against Sisera.

21 The river of Kishon swept them away, that ancient river, the river Kishon: O my soul, thou hast troden down strength.

22 Then were the horse hoofs broken, by the means of the ‖ pransings, the pransings of their mighty ones.

23 Curse ye Meroz, (said the angel of the LORD) curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof: because they came not to the help of the LORD, to the help of the LORD against the mighty.

24 Blessed above women shall Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite be, blessed shall she be above women in the tent.

25 He asked water, *and* she gave him milk, she brought forth butter in a lordly dish.

26 She put her hand to the nail, and her right hand to the workmens hammer: and † with the hammer she smote Sisera, she smote off his head, when she had pierced and stricken through his temples.

27 † At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay down: at her feet he bowed, he fell; where he bowed, there he fell down † dead.

28 The mother of Sisera looked out at a window, and cryed through the latteſse, Why *is* his chariot so long in coming? why tarry the *wheels* of his chariots?

29 Her wise ladies answered her, yea, she returned † answer to her self,

30 Have they not sped? have they *not* divided the prey, † to every man a damsel *or* two? to Sisera a prey of divers colours, a prey of divers colours of needle-work, of divers colours of needle-work on both sides, *meet* † for the necks of *them that take* the spoil?

31 So let all thine enemies perish, O LORD: but *let* them that love him, *be* as the sunne when he goeth forth in his might. And the land had rest fourty yeares.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Israelites for their sinne are oppressed by Midian.* 8 *A prophet rebuketh them.* 11 *An angel sendeth Gideon for their deliverance.* 17 *Gideons present is consumed with fire.* 24 *Gideon destroyeth Baals altar, & offereth a sacrifice upon the altar Jehovah Shalom.* 28 *Joash defendeth his son, and calleth him Jerubbaal.* 33 *Gideons army.* 36 *Gideons signes.*

AND the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD delivered them into the hand of Midian seven yeares.

2 And the hand of Midian † prevailed against Israel: *and* because of the Midianites the children of Israel made them the dennes which *are* in the mountains, and caves, and strong holds.

3 And so it was when Israel had sowen, that the Midianites came up, and the Amalekites, and the children of the east, even they came up against them:

4 And they encamped against them, and destroyed the increase of the earth, till thou come unto Gaza, and left no sustenance for Israel, neither ‖ sheep, nor ox, nor asse.

5 For they came up with their cattell, and their tents, and they came as grashoppers for multitude, *for* both they and their camels were without number: and they entred into the land to destroy it.

6 And Israel was greatly impoverished, because of the Midianites; and the children of Israel cried unto the LORD.

7 ¶ And it came to passe when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, because of the Midianites;

8 That the LORD sent † a prophet unto the children of Israel, which said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought you up from Egypt, and brought you forth out of the house of bondage,

9 And I delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppressed you, and drave them out from before you, and gave you their land:

10 And I said unto you, I *am* the LORD your God, * fear not the gods of the Amorites in whose land ye dwell: but ye have not obeyed my voyce.

11 ¶ And there came an angel of the LORD, and sat under an oak which *was* in Ophrah, that *pertained* unto Joash the Abi-ezrite: and his sonne * Gideon threshed wheat by the wine-presse, † to hide *it* from the Midianites.

12 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him, and said unto him, The LORD *is* with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

13 And Gideon said unto him, Oh my lord, if the LORD be with us, why then is all this befallen us? and where *be* all his miracles which our fathers told us of, saying, Did not the LORD bring us up from Egypt? but now the LORD hath forsaken us, and delivered us into the hands of the Midianites.

14 And the LORD looked upon him, and said, Go in this thy might, and thou shalt save Israel from the hand of the Midianites: have not I sent thee?

15 And he said unto him, Oh my lord, wherewith shall I save Israel? behold, † my family *is* poore in Manasseh, and I *am* the least in my fathers house.

16 And

†Heb. *was strong.*

‖Or, *goat*

†Heb. *a man a prophet.*

*2 Kings 17.35,38. Jer.10.2.

*Heb. 11: 32. called Gedeon.

†Heb. *to cause it to flee.*

†Heb. *my thousand is the meanest.*

Digitized by Google

178

16 And the LORD said unto him, Surely I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Midianites, as one man.

17 And he said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, then shew me a signe that thou talkest with me.

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, untill I come unto thee, and bring forth my ‖ present, and set *it* before thee. And he said, I will tarry untill thou come again.

‖ Or, *meat-offering.*

† Heb. *a kid of the goats.*

19 And Gideon went in, and made ready † a kid, and unleavened cakes of an ephah of floure: the flesh he put in a basket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought *it* out unto him under the oak, and presented *it*.

20 And the angel of God said unto him, Take the flesh, and the unleavened cakes, and lay *them* upon this rock, and poure out the broth. And he did so.

21 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD put forth the end of the staff that *was* in his hand, and touched the flesh, and the unleavened cakes: and there rose up fire out of the rock, and consumed the flesh and the unleavened cakes: then the angel of the LORD departed out of his sight.

22 And when Gideon perceived that he *was* an angel of the LORD, Gideon said, Alas, O Lord GOD: * for because I have seen an angel of the LORD face to face.

* Exod. 33.20. Chap. 13. 22.

23 And the LORD said unto him, Peace *be* unto thee, fear not, thou shalt not die.

24 Then Gideon built an altar there unto the LORD, and called it ‖ Jehovah-shalom: unto this day it *is* yet in Ophrah of the Abi-ezrites.

‖ That is, *the LORD send peace.*

25 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Take thy fathers young bullock, ‖ even the second bullock of seven yeares old, and throw down the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut down the grove that *is* by it:

‖ Or, *and.*

26 And build an altar unto the LORD thy God upon the top of this † rock, ‖ in the ordered place, and take the second bullock, and offer a burnt-sacrifice with the wood of the grove which thou shalt cut down.

† Heb. *strong place.* ‖ Or, *in an orderly manner.*

27 Then Gideon took ten men of his servants, and did as the LORD had said unto him: and *so* it was, because he feared his fathers household, and the men of the city, that he could not do *it* by day, that he did *it* by night.

28 ¶ And when the men of the city arose early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was cast down, and the grove was cut down that *was* by it, and the second bullock was offered upon the altar that was built.

29 And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired and asked, they said, Gideon the son of Joash hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the city said unto Joash, Bring out thy son, that he may die: because he hath cast down the altar of Baal, and because he hath cut down the grove that *was* by it.

31 And Joash said unto all that stood against him, Will ye plead for Baal? will ye save him? he that will plead for him, let him be put to death, whilest *it is yet* morning: if he *be* a god, let him plead for himself, because *one* hath cast down his altar.

32 Therefore on that day he called him Jerubbaal, saying, Let Baal plead against him, because *he* hath thrown down his altar.

33 ¶ Then all the Midianites and the Amalekites, and the children of the east were gathered together, and went over, and pitched in the valley of Jezreel.

34 But the spirit of the LORD † came upon Gideon, and he * blew a trumpet, and Abiezer † was gathered after him.

† Heb. *clothed.* * Num. 10. 3. Chap. 3. 27.

35 And he sent messengers throughout all Manasseh, who also was gathered after him, and he sent messengers unto Asher, and unto Zebulun, and unto Naphtali, and they came up to meet them.

† Heb. *was called after him.*

36 ¶ And Gideon said unto God, If thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said,

37 Behold, I will put a fleece of wooll in the floore: *and* if the dew be on the fleece onely, and *it be* dry upon all the earth *beside*, then shall I know that thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said.

38 And it was so: for he rose up early on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of the fleece, a bowl-full of water.

39 And Gideon said unto God, * Let not thine anger be hot against me, and I will speak but this once: let me prove, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece; let it now be dry onely upon the fleece, and upon all the ground let there be dew.

* Gen. 18. 32.

40 And God did so that night: for it was dry upon the fleece onely, and there was dew on all the ground.

CHAP. VII.

1 Gideons army of two and thirty thousand is brought to three hundred. 9 He is encouraged by the dream and interpretation of the barley cake. 16 His stratagem of trompets and lamps in pitchers. 24 The Ephraimites take Oreb and Zeeb.

THen Jerubbaal (who *is* Gideon) and all the people that *were* with him, rose up early, and pitched beside the well of Harod: so that the host of the Midianites were on the north-side of them by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

2 And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people that *are* with thee, *are* too many for me to give the Midianites into their hands, lest Israel vaunt themselves against me, saying, Mine own hand hath saved me.

3 Now therefore go to, proclaim in the eares of the people, saying, * Whosoever *is* fearfull and afraid, let him return and depart early from mount Gilead: and there returned of the people twenty and two thousand, and there remained ten thousand.

* Deut. 20. 8. 1. Macc. 3. 56.

4 And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people *are* yet too many: bring them down unto the water, and I will try them for thee there: and it shall be, *that* of whom I say unto thee, This shall go with thee, the same shall go with thee; and of whomsoever I say unto thee, This shall not go with thee, the same shall not go.

5 So he brought down the people unto the water: and the LORD said unto Gideon, Every one that lappeth of the water with his tongue as a dog lappeth, him shalt thou set by himself; likewise every one that boweth down upon his knees to drink.

6 And the number of them that lapped, *putting* their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed down upon their knees to drink water.

7 And the LORD said unto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped, will I save you, and deliver the Midianites into thine hand: and

Digitized by Google

and let all the *other* people go every man unto his place.

8 So the people took victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he ſent all *the reſt of* Iſrael, every man unto his tent, & retained thoſe three hundred men: and the hoſt of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 ¶ And it came to paſſe the ſame night, that the LORD ſaid unto him, Ariſe, get thee down unto the hoſt, for I have delivered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou fear to go down, go thou with Phurah thy ſervant down to the hoſt.

11 And thou ſhalt heare what they ſay, and afterward ſhall thine hands be ſtrengthened to go down unto the hoſt. Then went he down with Phurah his ſervant, unto the outſide of the ‖ armed men that *were* in the hoſt.

‖ Or, ranks by five.

12 And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and *all the children of the eaſt, lay along in the valley like graſhoppers for multitude; and their camels *were* without number, as the ſand by the ſea-ſide for multitude.

* Chap. 6. 33.

13 And when Gideon was come, behold, *there was* a man that told a dream unto his fellow, and ſaid, Behold, I dreamed a dream, and lo, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the hoſt of Midian, and came unto a tent, and ſmote it that it fell, and overturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow anſwered, and ſaid, This *is* nothing elſe ſave the ſword of Gideon the ſon of Joaſh, a man of Iſrael: *for* into his hand hath God delivered Midian, and all the hoſt.

15 ¶ And it was ſo, when Gideon heard the telling of the dream, and † the interpretation thereof, that he worſhipped, and returned into the hoſt of Iſrael, and ſaid, Ariſe, for the LORD hath delivered into your hand the hoſt of Midian.

† Heb. the breaking thereof.

16 And he divided the three hundred men into three companies, and he put † a trumpet in every mans hand, with empty pitchers, and ‖ lamps within the pitchers.

† Heb. trumpets in the hand of all of them. ‖ Or, firebrands, or torches.

17 And he ſaid unto them, Look on me, and do likewiſe: and behold, when I come to the outſide of the camp, it ſhall be that as I do, ſo ſhall ye do.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that *are* with me, then blow ye the trumpets alſo on every ſide of all the camp, and ſay, *The ſword* of the LORD, and of Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon and the hundred men that *were* with him, came unto the outſide of the camp, in the beginning of the middle watch; and they had but newly ſet the watch, and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that *were* in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow *withall*: and they cried, The ſword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

21 And they ſtood every man in his place, round about the camp: and all the hoſt ran, and cried, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and * the LORD ſet every mans ſword againſt his fellow, even throughout all the hoſt: and the hoſt fled to Beth-ſhittah, ‖ in Zererath, *and* to the † border of Abel-meholah, unto Tabbath.

* Iſa 9.4.

‖ Or, to Zerer. † Heb. lip.

23 And the men of Iſrael gathered themſelves together out of Naphtali, and out of Aſher, and out of all Manaſſeh, and purſued after the Midianites. 179

24 ¶ And Gideon ſent meſſengers throughout all mount Ephraim, ſaying, Come down againſt the Midianites, and take before them the waters unto Beth-barah and Jordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themſelves together, and took the waters unto Beth-barah and Jordan.

25 And they took * two princes of the Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb; and they ſlew Oreb upon the rock Oreb, and Zeeb they ſlew at the wine-preſſe of Zeeb, and purſued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb, to Gideon on the other ſide Jordan.

* Pſal. 83. 11. Iſa. 10. 26.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Gideon pacifieth the Ephraimites. 4 Succoth and Penuel refuſe to relieve Gideons army. 10 Zebah & Zalmunna are taken. 13 Succoth and Penuel are deſtroyed. 17 Gideon revengeth his brethrens death on Zebah and Zalmunna. 22 He refuſeth government. 24 His ephod cauſe of idolatry. 28 Midian ſubdued. 29 Gideons childr en and death. 33 The Iſraelites idolatrie and ingratitude.

AND the men of Ephraim ſaid unto him, †Why haſt thou ſerved us thus, that thou calledſt us not when thou wenteſt to fight with the Midianites? And they did chide with him † ſharply.

† Heb. What thing is this thou haſt done unto us? † Heb. ſtrongly.

2 And he ſaid unto them, What have I done now in compariſon of you? *Is* not the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim, better then the vintage of Abiezer?

3 God hath delivered into your hands the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to do in compariſon of you? Then their † anger was abated toward him, when he had ſaid that.

† Heb. ſpirit

4 ¶ And Gideon came to Jordan, *and* paſſed over, he, and the three hundred men that *were* with him, faint, yet purſuing *them*.

5 And he ſaid unto the men of Succoth, Give, I pray you, loaves of bread unto the people that follow me, for they *be* faint, and I am purſuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, kings of Midian.

6 ¶ And the princes of Succoth ſaid, *Are* the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hands, that we ſhould give bread unto thine army?

7 And Gideon ſaid, Therefore when the LORD hath delivered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will † tear your fleſh with the thorns of the wilderneſſe, and with briers.

† Heb. threſh.

8 And he went up thence to Penuel, and ſpake unto them likewiſe: and the men of Penuel anſwered him, as the men of Succoth had anſwered *him*.

9 And he ſpake alſo unto the men of Penuel, ſaying, When I come again in peace, I will break down this tower.

10 ¶ Now Zebah and Zalmunna *were* in Karkor, and their hoſts with them, about fifteen thouſand men, all that were left of all the hoſts of the children of the eaſt: for there fell ‖ an hundred & twenty thouſand men that drew ſword.

‖ Or, an hundred and twenty thouſand, every one drawing a ſword.

11 ¶ And Gideon went up by the way of them that dwelt in tents, on the eaſt of Nobah, and Jogbehah, and ſmote the hoſt: for the hoſt was ſecure.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he purſued after them, and took the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and † diſcomfited all the hoſt.

† Heb. terrified.

13 ¶ And Gideon the ſonne of Joaſh return-

Digitized by Google

180 ned from battell before the sunne was up,
14 And caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and enquired of him: and he † described unto him the princes of Succoth, and the elders thereof, *even* threescore and seventeen men.
15 And he came unto the men of Succoth, and said, Behold, Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom ye did upbraid me, saying, *Are* the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should give bread unto thy men that are weary?
16 And he took the elders of the city, and thorns of the wilderness, and briers, and with them he † taught the men of Succoth.
17 And he beat down the tower of * Penuel, and slew the men of the city.
18 ¶ Then said he unto Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men *were* they whom ye slew at Tabor? And they answered, As thou *art*, so *were* they, each one † resembled the children of a king.
19 And he said, They *were* my brethren, *even* the sons of my mother: *as* the LORD liveth, if ye had saved them alive, I would not slay you.
20 And he said unto Jether his first-born, Up, & slay them: but the youth drew not his sword: for he feared, because he *was* yet a youth.
21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, Rise thou, and fall upon us: for as the man *is*, *so is* his strength. And Gideon arose, & slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and took away the ‖ ornaments that *were* on their camels necks.
22 ¶ Then the men of Israel said unto Gideon, Rule thou over us, both thou, and thy son, and thy sonnes sonne also: for thou hast delivered us from the hand of Midian.
23 And Gideon said unto them, I will not rule over you, neither shall my sonne rule over you: the LORD shall rule over you.
24 ¶ And Gideon said unto them, I would desire a request of you, that you would give me every man the eare-rings of his prey: (for they had golden eare-rings, because they *were* Ishmaelites)
25 And they answered, We will willingly give *them*. And they spread a garment, & did cast therein, every man the eare-rings of his prey.
26 And the weight of the golden eare-rings that he requested, was a thousand and seven hundred *shekels* of gold, beside ornaments, and ‖ collars, and purple raiment that *was* on the kings of Midian, & beside the chains that *were* about their camels necks.
27 And Gideon made an ephod thereof, and put it in his city, *even* in Ophrah; and all Israel went thither a whoring after it: which thing became a snare unto Gideon, and to his house.
28 ¶ Thus was Midian subdued before the children of Israel, so that they lifted up their heads no more: and the country was in quietnesse fourty yeares in the dayes of Gideon.
29 ¶ And Jerubbaal the son of Joash went and dwelt in his own house.
30 And Gideon had threescore and ten sons † of his body begotten: for he had many wives.
31 And his concubine that *was* in Shechem, she also bare him a sonne, whose name he † called Abimelech.
32 ¶ And Gideon the sonne of Joash died in a good old age, & was buried in the sepulchre of Joash his father, in Ophrah of the Abi-ezrites.
33 And it came to passe assoon as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned again, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-berith their god.
34 And the children of Israel remembred not the LORD their God, who had delivered them out of the hands of all their enemies on every side:
35 Neither shewed they kindnesse to the house of Jerubbaal, *namely* Gideon, according to all the goodnes which he had shewed unto Israel.

CHAP. IX.

1 Abimelech by conspiracie with the Shechemites, and murder of his brethren, is made king. 7 Jotham by a parable rebuketh them, and foretelleth their ruine. 22 Gaal conspireth with the Shechemites against him. 30 Zebul revealeth it. 34 Abimelech overcometh them, and soweth the city with salt. 46 He burneth the hold of the god Berith. 50 At Thebez he is slain by a piece of a milstone. 56 Jothams curse is fulfilled.

AND Abimelech the son of Jerubbaal went to Shechem, unto his mothers brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the house of his mothers father, saying,
2 Speak, I pray you, in the eares of all the men of Shechem, † Whether is better for you, either that all the sons of Jerubbaal (*which are* threescore and ten persons) reigne over you, or that one reigne over you? remember also that I *am* your bone and your flesh.
3 And his mothers brethren spake of him in the eares of all the men of Shechem all these words: and their hearts enclined † to follow Abimelech; for they said, He *is* our brother.
4 And they gave him threescore and ten *pieces* of siluer, out of the house of Baal-berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vain and light persons, which followed him.
5 And he went unto his fathers house at Ophrah, and slew his brethren the sons of Jerubbaal, *being* threescore and ten persons, upon one stone: notwithstanding, yet Jotham the youngest son of Jerubbaal was left; for he hid himself.
6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the house of Millo, and went, and made Abimelech king, ‖ by the plain of the pillar that *was* in Shechem.
7 ¶ And when they told *it* to Jotham, he went and stood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lift up his voice, and cried, and said unto them, Hearken unto me, you men of Shechem, that God may hearken unto you.
8 The trees went forth on a time to anoint a king over them, and they said unto the olive-tree, Reigne thou over us.
9 But the olive-tree said unto them, Should I leave my fatnesse, wherewith by me they honour God and man, and ‖ go to be promoted over the trees?
10 And the trees said to the fig-tree, Come thou, *and* reigne over us.
11 But the fig-tree said unto them, Should I forsake my sweetnesse, and my good fruit, and go to be promoted over the trees?
12 Then said the trees unto the vine, Come thou, *and* reigne over us.
13 And the vine said unto them, Should I leave my wine, which cheereth God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees?
14 Then said all the trees unto the ‖ bramble, Come thou, *and* reigne over us.
15 And the bramble said unto the trees, If in truth ye anoint me king over you, *then* come *and* put your trust in my shadow: and if not, let fire come out of the bramble, and devoure the cedars of Lebanon.
16 Now

† Heb. wrist.
† Heb. made to know.
* 1. Kings 12. 25.
† Heb. according to the form, &c.
‖ Or, ornaments like the moon.
‖ Or, sweet jewels.
† Heb. going out of his body.
† Heb. son.
† Heb. if (see Gen. 43. 7)
‖ Or, by the plain of the pillar that was in Shechem. Joshua 24. 26.
‖ Or, go and be promoted for the trees.
‖ Or, thorns

Digitized by Google

16 Now therefore, if ye have done truly and
ſincerely, in that ye have made Abimelech
king, and if ye have deale well with Jerubbaal
and his houſe, and have done unto him accord-
ing to the deſerving of his hands:

17 (For my father fought for you, and † adven-
tured his life farre, and delivered you out of the
hand of Midian:

18 And ye are riſen up againſt my fathers
houſe this day, and have ſlain his ſonnes, three-
ſcore and ten perſons, upon one ſtone, and have
made Abimelech the ſonne of his maid-ſervant,
king over the men of Shechem, becauſe he *is*
your brother)

19 If ye then have dealt truly and ſincerely
with Jerubbaal and with his houſe this day, *then*
rejoyce ye in Abimelech, and let him alſo re-
joyce in you:

20 But if not, let fire come out from Abime-
lech, and devoure the men of Shechem, and the
houſe of Millo: and let fire come out from the
men of Shechem, and from the houſe of Millo,
and devoure Abimelech.

21 And Jotham ran away and fled, and went
to Beer, and dwelt there, for fear of Abimelech
his brother.

22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three
yeares over Iſrael,

23 Then God ſent an evil ſpirit between A-
bimelech and the men of Shechem: and the
men of Shechem dealt treacherouſly with Abi-
melech:

24 That the cruelty *done* to the threeſcore
and ten ſonnes of Jerubbaal might come, and
their blood be laid upon Abimelech their bro-
ther which ſlew them, and upon the men of
Shechem which † aided him in the killing of
his brethren.

25 And the men of Shechem ſet liers in wait
for him in the top of the mountains, and they
robbed all that came along that way by them:
and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the ſonne of Ebed came with
his brethren, and went over to Shechem:
and the men of Shechem put their confidence
in him.

27 And they went out into the fields, and ga-
thered their vineyards, and trode *the grapes*, and
made ‖ merry, and went into the houſe of their
god, and did eat and drink, and curſed Abime-
lech.

28 And Gaal the ſonne of Ebed ſaid, Who
is Abimelech, and who *is* Shechem, that we
ſhould ſerve him? *is* not *he* the ſonne of Jerub-
baal, and Zebul his officer? ſerve the men of Ha-
mor the father of Shechem: for why ſhould we
ſerve him?

29 And would to God this people were un-
der my hand; then would I remove Abimelech.
And he ſaid to Abimelech, Increaſe thine ar-
my, and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the city
heard the words of Gaal the ſonne of Ebed, his
anger was ‖ kindled.

31 And he ſent meſſengers unto Abimelech
† privily, ſaying, Behold, Gaal the ſonne of E-
bed, and his brethren be come to Shechem; and
behold, they fortifie the city againſt thee.

32 Now therefore up by night, thou and the
people that *is* with thee, and lie in wait in the
field.

33 And it ſhall be, that in the morning aſſoon
as the ſunne is up, thou ſhalt riſe early, and ſet
upon the city: and behold, *when* he and the
people that *is* with him come out againſt thee,
then mayeſt thou do to them † as thou ſhalt
finde occaſion.

34 ¶ And Abimelech roſe up, and all the
people that *were* with him, by night, and they
laid wait againſt Shechem in foure companies.

35 And Gaal the ſonne of Ebed went out, and
ſtood in the entring of the gate of the city: and
Abimelech roſe up, and the people that *were*
with him from lying in wait.

36 And when Gaal ſaw the people, he ſaid to
Zebul, Behold, there come people down from
the top of the mountains. And Zebul ſaid unto
him, Thou ſeeſt the ſhadow of the mountains
as *if they were* men.

37 And Gaal ſpake again, and ſaid, See, there
come people down by the † middle of the land,
and another company come along by the plain
of ‖ Meonenim.

38 Then ſaid Zebul unto him, Where *is* now
thy mouth, wherewith thou ſaidſt, Who *is* Abi-
melech, that we ſhould ſerve him? *is* not this the
people that thou haſt deſpiſed? go out, I pray
now, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of
Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chaſed him, and he fled
before him, and many were overthrown *and*
wounded, even unto the entring of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and
Zebul thruſt out Gaal and his brethren, that
they ſhould not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that
the people went out into the field, and they
told Abimelech.

43 And he took the people, and divided them
into three companies, and laid wait in the field,
and looked, and behold, the people *were* come
forth out of the city, and he roſe up againſt
them, and ſmote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the company that
was with him, ruſhed forward, and ſtood in the
entring of the gate of the city: and the two o-
ther companies ran upon all *the people* that *were*
in the fields, and ſlew them.

45 And Abimelech fought againſt the city
all that day, and he took the city, and ſlew the
people that *was* therein, and beat down the ci-
ty, and ſowed it with ſalt.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the tower of
Shechem heard *that*, they entred into an hold
of the houſe of the god Berith.

47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the
men of the tower of Shechem were gathered
together.

48 And Abimelech gat him up to mount
Zalmon, he and all the people that *were* with
him, and Abimelech took an ax in his hand,
and cut down a bough from the trees, and
took it, and laid *it* on his ſhoulder, and ſaid
unto the people that *were* with him, What ye
have ſeen † me do, make haſte, *and* do as I
have done.

49 And all the people likewiſe cut down e-
very man his bough, and followed Abimelech,
and put *them* to the hold, and ſet the hold on
fire upon them: ſo that all the men of the
tower of Shechem died alſo, about a thouſand
men and women.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez,

† Heb. *adventured his life.*

Heb. *ſtrengthened his hands to him.*

Or, *ſang.*

Or, *boo.*

Heb. *craftily, or to craftineſs.*

Heb. *as thine hand ſhall finde.*

† Heb. *not vel.*

‖ Or, *the ſoothſayers of times.*

† Heb. *I have done.*

Digitized by Google

184 and encamped against Thebez, and took it.

51 But there was a strong tower within the city, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the city, and shut it to them, and gat them up to the top of the tower.

52 And Abimelech came unto the tower, and fought against it, and went hard unto the doore of the tower to burn it with fire.

*2 Sam. 11.21. 53 And a certain woman * cast a piece of a milstone upon Abimelechs head, and all to brake his scull.

54 Then he called hastily unto the young man his armour-bearer, and said unto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that men say not of me, A woman slew him. And his young man thrust him through, and he died.

55 And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed every man unto his place.

56 ¶ Thus God rendred the wickednesse of Abimelech which he did unto his father, in slaying his seventy brethren.

57 And all the evil of the men of Shechem did God render upon their heads: and upon them came the curse of Jotham the sonne of Jerubbaal.

CHAP. X.

1 Tola judgeth Israel in Shamir. 3 Jair, whose thirty sonnes had thirty cities. 7 The Philistines and Ammonites oppresse Israel. 10 In their misery, God sendeth them to their false gods. 15 Upon their repentance he pitieth them.

‖Or, deliver †Heb. save.

AND after Abimelech, there arose to ‖ † defend Israel, Tola the sonne of Puah, the sonne of Dodo, a man of Issachar; and he dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

2 And he judged Israel twenty and three yeares, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 ¶ And after him arose Jair, a Gileadite, and judged Israel twenty and two yeares.

4 And he had thirty sons that rode on thirty asse-colts, and they had thirty cities, which are called ‖ Havoth Jair unto this day, which are in the land of Gilead.

‖Or, the villages of Jair.

5 And Jair died, and was buried in Camon.

*Chap. 2. 11. & 3.7. & 4.1. & 6.1. & 13.1 * Chap. 3.13. 6 And * the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim, and * Ashtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines, and forsook the LORD, and served not him.

7 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hands of the Philistines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.

†Heb. crushed. 8 And that yeare they vexed and † oppressed the children of Israel: eighteen yeares, all the children of Israel that were on the other side Jordan, in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead.

9 Moreover, the children of Ammon passed over Jordan, to fight also against Judah, and against Benjamin, and against the house of Ephraim; so that Israel was sore distressed.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, saying, We have sinned against thee, both because we have forsaken our God, and also served Baalim.

11 And the LORD said unto the children of Israel, *Did* not *I deliver you* from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines?

12 The Zidonians also, and the Amalekites, and the Maonites did oppresse you, and ye cried to me, and I delivered you out of their hand.

13 *Yet ye have forsaken me, and served other gods: wherefore I will deliver you no more. * Deut. 32.15. Jer. 2.13.

14 Go and cry unto the gods which ye have chosen, let them deliver you in the time of your tribulation.

15 ¶ And the children of Israel said unto the LORD, We have sinned, do thou unto us whatsoever †seemeth good unto thee, deliver us onely, we pray thee, this day. †Heb. is good in thine eyes.

16 And they put away the † strange gods from among them, and served the LORD: and his soul † was grieved for the misery of Israel. †Heb. gods of strangers. †Heb. was shortened.

17 Then the children of Ammon were † gathered together, and encamped in Gilead: and the children of Israel assembled themselves together, and encamped in Mizpeh. †Heb. were gathered together.

18 And the people *and* princes of Gilead said one to another, What man *is he* that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? he shall * be head over all the inhabitants of Gilead. * Chap. 11.8.

CHAP. XI.

1 The covenant between Jephthah and the Gileadites, that he should be their head. 12 The treatie of peace between him and the Ammonites is in vain. 29 Jephthahs vow. 32 He conquesh of the Ammonites. 34 He performeth his vow on his daughter.

NOW * Jephthah the Gileadite was a mighty man of valour, and he was the sonne of † an harlot: and Gilead begat Jephthah. * Heb. 12. Jephthahe. †Heb. a woman an harlot.

2 And Gileads wife bare him sonnes, and his wives sonnes grew up, and they thrust out Jephthah, and said unto him, Thou shalt not inherit in our fathers house, for thou *art* the sonne of a strange woman.

3 Then Jephthah fled † from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vain men to Jephthah, and went out with him. †Heb. from the face.

4 ¶ And it came to passe † in processe of time, that the children of Ammon made warre against Israel. †Heb. at dayes.

5 And it was so, that when the children of Ammon made warre against Israel, the elders of Gilead went to fetch Jephthah out of the land of Tob:

6 And they said unto Jephthah, Come and be our captain, that we may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expell me out of my fathers house? and why are ye come unto me now when ye are in distresse?

8 And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, Therefore we turn again to thee now, that thou mayest go with us, and fight against the children of Ammon, and be our head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home again to fight against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliver them before me; shall I be your head?

10 And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, The LORD † be witnesse between us, if we do not so according to thy words. †Heb. be hearer between us.

11 Then Jephthah went with the elders of Gilead,

Digitized by Google

Gilead, and the people made him head and captain over them: and Jephthah uttered all his words before the LORD in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ And Jephthah sent messengers unto the king of the children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to do with me, that thou art come against me to fight in my land?

13 And the king of the children of Ammon answered unto the messengers of Jephthah, * Because Israel took away my land when they came up out of Egypt, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and unto Jordan: now therefore restore those *lands* again peaceably.

14 And Jephthah sent messengers again unto the king of the children of Ammon:

15 And said unto him, Thus saith Jephthah, * Israel took not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon:

16 But when Israel came up from Egypt, and walked through the wilderness unto the Red sea, and came to Kadesh;

17 Then * Israel sent messengers unto the king of Edom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, passe through thy land: but the king of Edom would not hearken *thereto*. And in like manner they sent unto the king of Moab; but he would not *consent*: and Israel abode in Kadesh.

18 Then they went along through the wilderness, and compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the east side of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, * but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon *was* the border of Moab.

19 And * Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heshbon; and Israel said unto him, Let us passe, we pray thee, through thy land unto my place.

20 But Sihon trusted not Israel to passe through his coast: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Jahaz, and fought against Israel.

21 And the LORD God of Israel delivered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that countrey.

22 And they possessed * all the coasts of the Amorites, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and from the wilderness even unto Jordan.

23 So now the LORD God of Israel hath dispossessed the Amorites from before his people Israel, and shouldest thou possesse it?

24 Wilt not thou possesse that which Chemosh thy god giveth thee to possesse? So whomsoever the LORD our God shall drive out from before us, them will we possesse.

25 *And now *art* thou any thing better then Balak the sonne of Zippor king of Moab? did he ever strive against Israel, or did he ever fight against them,

26 While Israel dwelt in Heshbon and her towns, and in Aroer and her towns, and in all the cities that *be* along by the coast of Arnon, three hundred yeares? why therefore did ye not recover *them* within that time?

27 Wherefore I have not sinned against thee, but thou doest me wrong to war against me: the LORD the Judge, be judge this day between the children of Israel and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not unto the words of Jephthah which he sent him.

29 ¶ Then the spirit of the LORD came upon Jephthah, and he passed over Gilead, and Manasseh, and passed over Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed over unto the children of Ammon.

30 And Jephthah vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou shalt without fail deliver the children of Ammon into mine hands,

31 Then it shall be, that ‡ whatsoever cometh forth of the doores of my house to meet me, when I return in peace from the children of Ammon, shall surely be the LORDS, ‖ and I will offer it up for a burnt-offering.

32 ¶ So Jephthah passed over unto the children of Ammon to fight against them, and the LORD delivered them into his hands.

33 And he smote them from Aroer, even till thou come to Minnith, *even* twenty cities, and unto ‖ the plain of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter: thus the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

34 ¶ And Jephthah came to Mizpeh unto his house, and behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances, and she *was his* onely childe: ‖ † beside her he had neither sonne nor daughter.

35 And it came to passe when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter, thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I have opened my mouth unto the LORD, and I cannot go back.

36 And she said unto him, My father, *if* thou hast opened thy mouth unto the LORD, do to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth; forasmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, *even* of the children of Ammon.

37 And she said unto her father, Let this thing be done for me: Let me alone two moneths, that I may † go up and down upon the mountains, and bewail my virginity, I and my fellows.

38 And he said, Go. And he sent her away *for* two moneths: and she went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity upon the mountains.

39 And it came to passe at the end of two moneths that she returned unto her father, who did with her *according* to his vow which he had vowed: and she knew no man. And it was a ‖ custome in Israel,

40 *That* the daughters of Israel went † yearely ‖ to lament the daughter of Jephthah the Gileadite foure dayes in a yeare.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Ephraimites quarrelling with Jephthah, and discerned by Shibboleth, are slain by the Gileadites.* 7 *Jephthah dieth.* 8 *Ibzan, who had thirty sonnes, and thirty daughters,* 11 *and Elon,* 13 *and Abdon, who had fourty sonnes, and thirty nephews, judged Israel.*

AND the men of Ephraim † gathered themselves together, and went northward, and said unto Jephthah, Wherefore passedst thou over to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call us to go with thee? we will burn thine house upon thee with fire.

2 And Jephthah said unto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of

* Num. 21.13.
* Num. 20.14.
* Num. 21. 13. & 22. 36.
* Deut. 2.26.
* Deut. 2.36.
* Num. 22. 2. Deut. 23.4 Josh. 24.9.

‡ Heb. *that which cometh forth, which shall come forth.* ‖ Or, *I will offer it, &c.*

‖ Or, *died.*

‖ Or, *he had not of his own, either sonne or daughter.* † Heb *of himself.*

† Heb *go and go down.*

‖ Or, *ordinance.* † Heb. *from yeare to yeare.* ‖ Or, *to talk with.*

† Heb *were called.*

Digitized by Google

184 Ammon; and when I called you, ye delivered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I saw that ye delivered *me* not, I put my life in my hands, and passed over against the children of Ammon, and the LORD delivered them into my hand: wherefore then are ye come up unto me this day, to fight against me?

4 Then Jephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Ye Gileadites *are* fugitives of Ephraim, among the Ephraimites, and among the Manassites.

5 And the Gileadites took the passages of Jordan before the Ephraimites: and it was so, that when those Ephraimites which were escaped said, Let me go over; that the men of Gilead said unto him, *Art* thou an Ephraimite? If he said, Nay:

6 Then said they unto him, Say now Shibboleth: and he said Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce *it* right. Then they took him, and slew him at the passages of Jordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites, fourty and two thousand.

7 And Jephthah judged Israel six yeares: then died Jephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in *one of* the cities of Gilead.

8 ¶ And after him Ibzan of Beth-lehem judged Israel.

9 And he had thirty sons, and thirty daughters *whom* he sent abroad, and took in thirty daughters from abroad for his sonnes. And he judged Israel seven yeares.

10 Then died Ibzan, and was buried at Beth-lehem.

11 ¶ And after him, Elon a Zebulonite judged Israel, and he judged Israel ten yeares.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buried in Ajjalon in the countrey of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him, Abdon the son of Hillel a Pirathonite judged Israel.

†Heb. *sons sonnes.* 14 And he had fourty sonnes, and thirty † nephews, that rode on threescore and ten asse colts: and he judged Israel eight yeares.

15 And Abdon the sonne of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Israel is in the hand of the Philistines. 2 An angel appeareth to Manoahs wife. 8 The angel appeareth to Manoah. 15 Manoahs sacrifice, whereby the angel is discovered. 24 Samson is born.

†Heb. *added to commit, &c.* *Chap. 2. 11. & 3. 7. & 4. 1. & 6. 1. & 10. 6.* AND the children of Israel † *did evil again in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD delivered them into the hand of the Philistines fourty yeares.

2 ¶ And there was a certain man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name *was* Manoah, and his wife *was* barren and bare not.

3 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto the woman, and said unto her, Behold now, thou *art* barren and bearest not: but thou shalt conceive and bear a sonne.

Num. 6. 2, 3. 4 Now therefore beware, I pray thee, and * drink not wine, nor strong drink, and eat not any unclean thing.

Num. 6. 5. 1. Sam. 1. 11. 5 For lo, thou shalt conceive and bear a son, and * no rasour shall come on his head: for the childe shall be a Nazarite unto God from the wombe: and he shall begin to deliver Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.

6 ¶ Then the woman came and told her husband, saying, A man of God came unto me, and his countenance *was* like the countenance of an angel of God, very terrible: but I asked him not whence he *was*, neither told he me his name.

7 But he said unto me, Behold, thou shalt conceive and bear a sonne; and now drink no wine nor strong drink, neither eat any unclean thing: for the childe shall be a Nazarite to God, from the wombe to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Manoah intreated the LORD, and said, O my Lord, let the man of God which thou didst send, come again unto us, and teach us what we shall do unto the childe that shall be born.

9 And God hearkened to the voice of Manoah; and the angel of God came again unto the woman as she sat in the field: but Manoah her husband *was* not with her.

10 And the woman made haste, and ran, and shewed her husband, and said unto him, Behold, the man hath appeared unto me, that came unto me the *other* day.

11 And Manoah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said unto him, *Art* thou the man that spakest unto the woman? And he said, I *am*.

12 And Manoah said, Now let thy words come to passe: † How shall we order the childe, and ‖ † *how* shall we do unto him?

†Heb. *what shall be the manner of the, &c.*

‖ Or, *what shall be his*

13 And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Of all that I said unto the woman, let her beware.

†Heb. *what shall be* [illegible] *work.*

14 She may not eat of any thing that cometh of the vine, neither let her drink wine or strong drink, nor eat any unclean thing: all that I commanded her, let her observe.

15 ¶ And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, I pray thee let us detain thee, untill we shall have made ready a kid † for thee.

†Heb. *before thee.*

16 And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Though thou detain me, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt-offering, thou must offer it unto the LORD: for Manoah knew not that he *was* an angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, What *is* thy name, that when thy sayings come to passe, we may do thee honour?

18 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Why askest thou thus after my name, seeing it *is* ‖ secret?

‖ Or. *wonderful.*

19 So Manoah took a kid, with a meat-offering, and offered *it* upon a rock unto the LORD: and *the angel* did wonderously, and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to passe, when the flame went up toward heaven from off the altar, that the angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on *it*, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 (But the angel of the LORD did no more appeare to Manoah and to his wife) then Manoah knew that he *was* an angel of the LORD.

Exod. 33. 20. Chap. 6. 22 And Manoah said unto his wife, * We shall surely die, because we have seen God.

23 But

Digitized by Google

23 But his wife ſaid vnto him, If the LORD were pleaſed to kill vs, he would not haue receiued a burnt-offering and a meat-offering at our hands, neither would he haue ſhewed vs all theſe things, nor would as at this time haue told vs *ſuch things* as theſe.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a ſonne, and called his name Samſon: and the childe grew, and the LORD bleſſed him.

25 And the ſpirit of the LORD began to moue him at times in the camp of Dan, between Zorah and Eſhtaol.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Samſon deſireth a wife of the Philiſtines. 5 In his journey he killeth a lion. 8 In a ſecond journey he findeth hony in the carcaſe. 10 Samſons marriage-feaſt. 12 His riddle by his wife is made knowne. 19 He ſpoileth thirty Philiſtines. 20 His wife is married to another.

AND Samſon went down to Timnath, and ſaw a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philiſtines.

2 And he came vp and told his father and his mother, and ſaid, I haue ſeen a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philiſtines: now therefore get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother ſaid vnto him, *Is there* neuer a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goeſt to take a wife of the vncircumciſed Philiſtines? And Samſon ſaid vnto his father, Get her for me, for † ſhe pleaſeth me well.

† Heb. *ſhe is right in mine eyes.*

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it *was* of the LORD, that he ſought an occaſion againſt the Philiſtines: for at that time the Philiſtines had dominion ouer Iſrael.

5 Then went Samſon down, and his father and his mother, to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath: and behold, a young lion roared † againſt him.

† Heb. *in meeting him.*

6 And the ſpirit of the LORD came mightily vpon him, and he rent him as he would haue rent a kid, and *he had* nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And he went down, and talked with the woman, and ſhe pleaſed Samſon well.

8 ¶ And after a time he returned to take her, and he turned aſide to ſee the carcaſe of the lion: and behold, *there was* a ſwarm of bees, and hony in the carcaſe of the lion.

9 And he took thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and he gaue them, and they did eat: but he told not them that he had taken the hony out of the carcaſe of the lion.

10 ¶ So his father went down vnto the woman: and Samſon made there a feaſt: for ſo vſed the young men to do.

11 And it came to paſſe when they ſaw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him.

12 ¶ And Samſon ſaid vnto them, I will now put forth a riddle vnto you: if you can certainly declare it me, within the ſeuen dayes of the feaſt, and finde *it* out, then I will giue you thirty ‖ ſheets, and thirty change of garments.

‖ Or, *ſhirts.*

13 But if ye cannot declare *it* me, then ſhall ye giue me thirty ſheets, and thirty change of garments. And they ſaid vnto him, Put forth thy riddle, that we may heare it.

14 And he ſaid vnto them, Out of the eater came forth meat, and out of the ſtrong came forth ſweetneſſe. And they could not in three dayes expound the riddle.

15 And it came to paſſe on the ſeuenth day, that they ſaid vnto Samſons wife, Entice thy husband, that he may declare vnto vs the riddle, leſt we burn thee and thy fathers houſe with fire: haue ye called vs † to take that we haue? *is it* not *ſo?*

† Heb. *to poſſeſſe vs, or, to impouriſh vs?*

16 And Samſons wife wept before him, and ſaid, Thou doſt but hate me, and loueſt me not: thou haſt put forth a riddle vnto the children of my people, and haſt not told *it* me. And he ſaid vnto her, Behold, I haue not told *it* my father nor my mother, and ſhall I tell *it* thee?

17 And ſhe wept before him ‖ the ſeuen dayes, while the feaſt laſted: and it came to paſſe on the ſeuenth day, that he told her, becauſe ſhe lay ſore vpon him: and ſhe told the riddle to the children of her people.

‖ Or, *the reſt of the ſeuen dayes, &c.*

18 And the men of the citie ſaid vnto him on the ſeuenth day before the ſunne went down, What is ſweeter then hony? and what is ſtronger then a lion? And he ſaid vnto them, If ye had not plowed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And the ſpirit of the LORD came vpon him, and he went down to Aſhkelon, and ſlew thirty men of them, and took their ‖ ſpoil, and gaue change of garments vnto them which expounded the riddle: and his anger was kindled, and he went vp to his fathers houſe.

‖ Or, *apparell.*

20 But Samſons wife was *giuen* to his companion, whom he had vſed as his friend.

CHAP. XV.

1 Samſon is denied his wife. 3 He burneth the Philiſtines corn with foxes and fire-brands. 6 His wife and her father are burnt by the Philiſtines. 7 Samſon ſmiteth them hip and thigh. 9 He is bound by the men of Iudah, and deliuered to the Philiſtines. 14 He killeth them with a iaw-bone. 18 God maketh the fountain En-hakkore for him in Lehi.

BUT it came to paſſe within a while after, in the time of wheat-harueſt, that Samſon viſited his wife with a kid, and he ſaid, I will go in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not ſuffer him to go in.

2 And her father ſaid, I verily thought that thou hadſt vtterly hated her, therefore I gaue her to thy companion: *is* not her yonger ſiſter fairer then ſhe? † take her, I pray thee, in ſtead of her.

† Heb. *let her be thine.*

3 ¶ And Samſon ſaid concerning them, ‖ Now ſhall I be more blameleſſe then the Philiſtines, though I do them a diſpleaſure.

‖ Or, *now ſhall I be blameleſſe from the Philiſtines, though, &c.*

4 And Samſon went and caught three hundred foxes, and took ‖ fire-brands, and turned tail to tail, and put a fire-brand in the midſt between two tails.

‖ Or, *torches.*

5 And when he had ſet the brands on fire, he let *them* go into the ſtanding-corn of the Philiſtines, and burnt vp both the ſhocks, and alſo the ſtanding-corn, with the vineyards *and* olives.

6 ¶ Then the Philiſtines ſaid, Who hath done this? And they anſwered, Samſon the ſonne in law of the Timnite, becauſe he had taken his wife, and giuen her to his companion. And the Philiſtines came vp, and burnt her and her father with fire.

7 ¶ And Samſon ſaid vnto them, Though ye haue done this, yet will I be auenged of you, and after that I will ceaſe.

8 And he ſmote them hip and thigh with a great

Digitized by Google

186 great slaughter; and he went down and dwelt in the top of the rock Etam.

9 ¶ Then the Philistines went up, and pitched in Judah, and spread themselves in Lehi.

10 And the men of Judah said, Why are ye come up against us? And they answered, To binde Samson are we come up, to do to him, as he hath done to us.

†Heb. went down.

11 Then three thousand men of Judah † went to the top of the rock Etam, and said to Samson, Knowest thou not that the Philistines *are* rulers over us? what *is* this *that* thou hast done unto us? And he said unto them, As they did unto me, so have I done unto them.

12 And they said unto him, We are come down to binde thee, that we may deliver thee into the hand of the Philistines. And Samson said unto them, Swear unto me, that ye will not fall upon me your selves.

13 And they spake unto him, saying, No: but we will binde thee fast, and deliver thee into their hand: but surely we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new cords, and brought him up from the rock.

14 ¶ And when he came unto Lehi, the Philistines shouted against him: and the spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and the cords that *were* upon his arms, became as flax that was burnt with fire, and his bands † loosed from off his hands.

†Heb. were melted.

†Heb. moist

15 And he found a † new jaw-bone of an asse, and put forth his hand and took it, and slew a thousand men therewith.

16 And Samson said, With the jaw-bone of an asse, † heaps upon heaps, with the jaw of an asse have I slain a thousand men.

†Heb. an heap, two heaps.

17 And it came to passe when he had made an end of speaking, that he cast away the jaw-bone out of his hand, and called that place ‖Ramath-lehi.

‖That is, the lifting up of the jaw-bone, or casting away of the jaw-bone.

18 ¶ And he was sore athirst, and called on the LORD, and said, Thou hast given this great deliverance into the hand of thy servant: and now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the uncircumcised?

19 But God clave an hollow place that *was* in ‖ the jaw, and there came water thereout; and when he had drunk, his spirit came again, and he revived: wherefore he called the name thereof ‖ En-hakkore, which *is* in Lehi unto this day.

‖Or, Lehi.

‖That is, the well of him that called, or cried.

20 And he judged Israel in the dayes of the Philistines twenty yeares.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samson at Gaza escapeth, and carrieth away the gates of the citie. 4 Delilah corrupted by the Philistines, enticeth Samson. 6 Thrice he is deceived. 15 At last she overcometh him. 21 The Philistines take him, and put out his eyes. 22 His strength renewed, he pulleth down the house upon the Philistines, and dieth.

THen went Samson to Gaza, and saw there † an harlot, and went in unto her.

†Heb. a woman an harlot.

2 *And it was told* the Gazites, saying, Samson is come hither. And they compassed *him* in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the citie, and were † quiet all the night, saying, In the morning when it is day, we shall kill him.

†Heb. silent

3 And Samson lay till midnight, and arose at midnight, and took the doores of the gate of the city, and the two posts, and went away with them, † barre and all, and put *them* upon his shoulders, and carried them up to the top of an hill that *is* before Hebron.

†Heb. with the barre.

4 ¶ And it came to passe afterward, that he loved a woman ‖ in the valley of Sorek, whose name *was* Delilah.

‖Or, by the brook.

5 And the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and said unto her, Entice him, and see wherein his great strength *lieth*, and by what *means* we may prevail against him, that we may binde him to ‖ afflict him: and we will give thee every one of us eleven hundred *pieces* of silver.

‖Or, humble

6 And Delilah said to Samson, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength *lieth*, and wherewith thou mightest be bound to afflict thee.

7 And Samson said unto her, If they binde me with seven ‖ † green withs, that were never dried, then shall I be weak, and be as † another man.

‖Or, new cords. †Heb. moist. †Heb. not.

8 Then the lords of the Philistines brought up to her seven green withs, which had not been dried, and she bound him with them.

9 (Now *there were* men lying in wait, abiding with her in the chamber) And she said unto him, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. And he brake the withs, as a threed of tow is broken when it † toucheth the fire: so his strength was not known.

†Heb. smelleth.

10 And Delilah said unto Samson, Behold, thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound.

11 And he said unto her, If they binde me fast with new ropes † that never were occupied, then shall I be weak, and be as another man.

†Heb. wherewith work hath not been done.

12 Delilah therefore took new ropes, and bound him therewith, and said unto him, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. (and *there were* liers in wait abiding in the chamber) And he brake them from off his arms like a threed.

13 And Delilah said unto Samson, Hitherto thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: tell me wherewith thou mightest be bound. And he said unto her, If thou weavest the seven locks of my head with the web.

14 And she fastened *it* with the pin, and said unto him, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. And he awaked out of his sleep, and went away with the pin of the beam, and with the web.

15 ¶ And she said unto him, How canst thou say, I love thee, when thine heart *is* not with me? Thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not told me wherein thy great strength *lieth*.

16 And it came to passe, when she pressed him daily with her words, and urged him, so that his soul was † vexed unto death;

†Heb. grieved

17 That he told her all his heart, and said unto her, There hath not come a rasour upon mine head; for I *have been* a Nazarite unto God from my mothers wombe: if I be shaven, then my strength will go from me, and I shall become weak, and be like any *other* man.

18 And when Delilah saw that he had told her all his heart, she sent & called for the lords of the Philistines, saying, Come up this once, for he hath shewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and brought money in their hand.

19 And she made him sleep upon her knees, and she called for a man, and she caused him to shave off the seven locks of his head, and she began

Digitized by Google

began to afflict him, and his strength went from him.

20 And she said, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. And he awoke out of his sleep, and said, I will go out as at other times before, and shake my self. And he wist not that the LORD was departed from him.

†Heb. bored out. 21 ¶ But the Philistines took him, and † put out his eyes, and brought him down to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of brasse, and he did grinde in the prison-house.

22 Howbeit the hair of his head began to grow again, ‖ after he was shaven.

‖Or, as when he was shaven. 23 Then the lords of the Philistines gathered them together, for to offer a great sacrifice unto Dagon their god, and to rejoyce: for they said, Our god hath delivered Samson our enemy into our hand.

24 And when the people saw him, they praised their god: for they said, Our god hath delivered into our hands our enemy, & the destroyer of our countrey, †which slew many of us.

†Heb. and who multiplied our slain. 25 And it came to passe when their hearts were merry, that they said, Call for Samson, that he may make us sport. And they called for Samson out of the prison-house; and he made † them sport: and they set him between the pillars.

†Heb. before them. 26 And Samson said unto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may feel the pillars whereupon the house standeth, that I may lean upon them.

27 Now the house was full of men and women; and all the lords of the Philistines *were* there: and *there were* upon the roof about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Samson made sport.

28 And Samson called unto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, remember me, I pray thee, and strengthen me, I pray thee, onely this once, O God, that I may be at once avenged of the Philistines for my two eyes.

‖Or, he leaned on them. 29 And Samson took hold of the two middle pillars, upon which the house stood, and ‖ on which it was born up, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

†Heb. my soul. 30 And Samson said, Let † me die with the Philistines: and he bowed himself with *all his* might; and the house fell upon the lords, and upon all the people that *were* therein: so the dead which he slew at his death, were moe then they which he slew in his life.

31 Then his brethren, and all the house of his father, came down and took him, and brought *him* up, and buried him between Zorah and Eshtaol, in the burying-place of Manoah his father: and he judged Israel twenty yeares.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Of the money that Micah first stole, then restored, his mother maketh images, 5 and he ornaments for them. 7 He hireth a Levite to be his priest.

AND there was a man of mount Ephraim, whose name *was* Micah.

2 And he said unto his mother, The eleven hundred *shekels* of silver, that were taken from thee, about which thou cursedst, and spakest of also in mine eares; behold, the silver *is* with me, I took it. And his mother said, Blessed *be thou* of the LORD, my sonne.

3 And when he had restored the eleven hundred *shekels* of silver to his mother, his mother said, I had wholly dedicated the silver unto the LORD, from my hand, for my sonne, to make a graven image, and a molten image: now therefore I will restore it unto thee.

4 Yet he restored the money unto his mother, and his mother took two hundred *shekels* of silver, and gave them to the founder, who made thereof a graven image, and a molten image: and they were in the house of Micah.

5 And the man Micah had an house of gods, and made an * ephod, and * teraphim, and † consecrated one of his sonnes, who became his priest. *Chap. 8. 27. *Gen. 31. 19. Hos. 3. 4. †Heb. filled the hand.

6 * In those dayes *there was* no king in Israel, *but* every man did that which was right in his own eyes. *Chap. 18. 1. and 21. 25.

7 ¶ And there was a young man out of Bethlehem-judah, of the family of Judah, who *was* a Levite, and he sojourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the city from Beth-lehem-judah, to sojourn where he could finde *a place*: and he came to mount Ephraim to the house of Micah, † as he journeyed. †Heb. in making his way.

9 And Micah said unto him, Whence comest thou? And he said unto him, I *am* a Levite of Beth-lehem-judah, and I go to sojourn where I may finde *a place*.

10 And Micah said unto him, Dwell with me, and be unto me a father and a priest, and I will give thee ten *shekels* of silver by the yeare, and ‖ † a suit of apparell, and thy victuals. So the Levite went in. ‖Or, a double suit, &c. †Heb an order of garments.

11 And the Levite was content to dwell with the man, and the young man was unto him as one of his sonnes.

12 And Micah consecrated the Levite, and the young man became his priest, and was in the house of Micah.

13 Then said Micah, Now know I that the LORD will do me good, seeing I have a Levite to *my* priest.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Danites send five men to seek out an inheritance. 3 At the house of Micah they consult with Jonathan, and are encouraged in their way. 7 They search Laish, and bring back news of good hope. 11 Six hundred men are sent to surprise it. 14 In the way they rob Micah of his priest and his consecrate things. 27 They winne Laish, and call it Dan. 30 They set up idolatry, wherein Jonathan inheriteth the priesthood.

IN * those dayes *there was* no king in Israel: and in those dayes the tribe of the Danites sought them an inheritance to dwell in: for unto that day *all their* inheritance had not fallen unto them among the tribes of Israel. *Chap. 17. 6. and 21. 25.

2 And the children of Dan sent of their family, five men from their coasts, †men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eshtaol, to spie out the land, and to search it; and they said unto them, Go, search the land: who when they came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, they lodged there. †Heb. sonnes.

3 When they *were* by the house of Micah, they knew the voice of the young man the Levite: and they turned in thither, and said unto him, Who brought thee hither? and what makest thou in this *place*? and what hast thou here?

4 And he said unto them, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with me, and hath hired me, and I am his priest.

5 And they said unto him, Ask counsel, we pray thee, of God, that we may know whether our way which we go shall be prosperous.

6 And the priest said unto them, Go in peace before:

Digitized by Google

188 before the LORD is your way wherein ye go.

7 ¶ Then the five men departed, and came to Laish, and saw the people that *were* therein, how they dwelt careleſſe, after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet and ſecure, and *there was* no † magiſtrate in the land, that might put *them* to ſhame in any thing: and they *were* farre from the Zidonians, and had no buſineſſe with any man.

†Heb. poſſeſſours, or, heir of poſſeſſions.

8 And they came unto their brethren to Zorah, and Eſhtaol: and their brethren ſaid unto them, What *ſay* ye?

9 And they ſaid, Ariſe, that we may go up againſt them: for we have ſeen the land, and behold, it *is* very good: and *are* ye ſtill? be not ſlothfull to go, *and* to enter to poſſeſſe the land.

10 When ye go, ye ſhall come unto a people ſecure, and to a large land: for God hath given it into your hands: a place where *there is* no want of any thing that *is* in the earth.

11 ¶ And there went from thence of the family of the Danites out of Zorah and out of Eſhtaol, ſix hundred men, †appointed with weapons of warre.

†Heb girded.

12 And they went up, and pitched in Kirjath-jearim, in Judah: wherefore they called that place Mahaneh-dan, unto this day: behold, *it is* behinde Kirjath-jearim.

13 And they paſſed thence unto mount Ephraim, and came unto the houſe of Micah.

14 ¶ Then anſwered the five men that went to ſpie out the countrey of Laiſh, and ſaid unto their brethren, Do ye know that there is in theſe houſes an ephod, and teraphim, and a graven image, and a molten image? now therefore conſider what ye have to do.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the houſe of the young man the Levite, *even* unto the houſe of Micah, and †ſaluted him.

†Heb. aſked him of peace.

16 And the ſix hundred men appointed with their weapons of warre, which *were* of the children of Dan, ſtood by the entring of the gate.

17 And the five men that went to ſpie out the land, went up, *and* came in thither, *and* took the graven image, and the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: and the prieſt ſtood in the entring of the gate, with the ſix hundred men that were appointed with weapons of warre.

18 And theſe went into Micahs houſe, and fetched the carved image, the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: then ſaid the prieſt unto them, What do ye?

19 And they ſaid unto him, Hold thy peace, lay thine hand upon thy mouth, and go with us, and be to us a father and a prieſt: *is it* better for thee to be a prieſt unto the houſe of one man, or that thou be a prieſt unto a tribe and a family in Iſrael?

20 And the prieſts heart was glad, & he took the ephod, and the teraphim, and the graven image, and went in the midſt of the people.

21 So they turned and departed, and put the little ones, and the cattell, and the carriage before them.

22 ¶ *And* when they were a good way from the houſe of Micah, the men that *were* in the houſes neare to Micahs houſe, were gathered together, and overtook the children of Dan.

23 And they cried unto the children of Dan: and they turned their faces, and ſaid unto Micah, What aileth thee, † that thou comeſt with ſuch a company?

†Heb. that thou art gathered together.

24 And he ſaid, Ye have taken away my gods which I made, and the prieſt, and ye are gone away: and what have I more? and what *is* this *that* ye ſay unto me, What aileth thee?

25 And the children of Dan ſaid unto him, Let not thy voice be heard among us, leſt † angry fellows runne upon thee, and thou loſe thy life, with the lives of thy houſhold.

†Heb bitter of ſoul.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah ſaw that they *were* too ſtrong for him, he turned and went back unto his houſe.

27 And they took *the things* which Micah had made, and the prieſt which he had, & came unto Laiſh, unto a people *that were* at quiet, and ſecure: and they ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, and burnt the city with fire.

28 And *there was* no deliverer, becauſe it *was* farre from Zidon, and they had no buſineſſe with any man; and it *was* in the valley that *lieth* by Beth-rehob: and they built a city, and dwelt therein.

29 And they called the name of the * city Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was born unto Iſrael: howbeit the name of the city *was* Laiſh at the firſt.

*Joſh. 19. 47.

30 ¶ And the children of Dan ſet up the graven image: and Jonathan the ſonne of Gerſhom, the ſonne of Manaſſeh, he and his ſonnes, were prieſts to the tribe of Dan, untill the day of the captivity of the land.

31 And they ſet them up Micahs graven image, which he made, all the time that the houſe of God was in Shiloh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *A Levite goeth to Beth-lehem to fetch home his wife.* 16 *An old man entertaineth him at Gibeah.* 22 *The Gibeathites abuſe his concubine to death.* 29 *He diuideth her into twelve pieces, to ſend them to the twelve tribes.*

AND it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, * when *there was* no king in Iſrael, that there was a certain Levite ſojourning on the ſide of mount Ephraim, who took to him † a concubine out of Beth-lehem-judah.

*Chap 17. 6. & 18. 1. & 21. 25.

†Heb. a woman a concubine, or, a wife a concubine.

2 And his concubine played the whore againſt him, and went away from him unto her fathers houſe to Beth-lehem-judah, and was there ‖ † foure whole moneths.

‖Or, a yeare and foure months. †Heb. daies foure months. †Heb. a whole yeare.

3 And her husband aroſe, and went after her to ſpeak † friendly unto her, *and* to bring her again, having his ſervant with him, and a couple of aſſes: and ſhe brought him into her fathers houſe, and when the father of the damſel ſaw him, he rejoyced to meet him.

4 And his father in law, the damſels father, retained him, and he abode with him three dayes: ſo they did eat and drink, and lodged there.

5 And it came to paſſe on the fourth day, when they aroſe early in the morning, that he roſe up to depart: and the damſels father ſaid unto his ſonne in law, † Comfort thine heart with a morſell of bread, and afterward go your way.

†Heb. ſtrengthen.

6 And they ſat down and did eat and drink both of them together: for the damſels father had ſaid unto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, & let thine heart be merry.

7 And when the man roſe up to depart, his father in law urged him: therefore he lodged there again.

8 And

Digitized by Google

8 And he arose early in the morning on the fifth day to depart: and the damsels father said, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they tarried † untill after noon, and they did eat both of them.

†Heb. till the day declined.

9 And when the man rose up to depart, he and his concubine, and his servant; his father in law, the damsels father, said unto him, Behold now, the day † draweth towards evening, I pray you, tarry all night: behold, † the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may be merry; and to morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayest go † home.

†Heb. it is a turning of the day.

10 But the man would not tarry that night, but he rose up and departed, and came † over against Jebus, (which *is* Jerusalem) and *there were* with him two asses saddled, his concubine also *was* with him.

†Heb. to against.

11 *And* when they *were* by Jebus, the day was farre spent, and the servant said unto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let us turn in unto this city of the Jebusites, and lodge in it.

12 And his master said unto him, We will not turn aside hither into the city of a stranger, that *is* not of the children of Israel, we will passe over to Gibeah.

13 And he said unto his servant, Come, and let us draw neare to one of these places to lodge all night, in Gibeah, or in Ramah.

14 And they passed on and went their way, and the sunne went down upon them *when they were* by Gibeah, which *belongeth* to Benjamin.

15 And they turned aside thither, to go in *and* to lodge in Gibeah: and when he went in, he sat him down in a street of the city: for *there was* no man that took them into his house to lodging.

16 ¶ And behold, there came an old man from his work out of the field at even, which *was* also of mount Ephraim; and he sojourned in Gibeah, but the men of the place *were* Benjamites.

17 And when he had lift up his eyes, he saw a wayfaring man in the street of the city: and the old man said, Whither goest thou? and whence comest thou?

18 And he said unto him, We *are* passing from Beth-lehem-judah, toward the side of mount Ephraim, from thence *am* I: and I went to Beth-lehem-judah, but I *am now* going to the house of the LORD, and there *is* no man that † receiveth me to house.

†Heb. gathereth.

19 Yet there is both straw and provender for our asses, and there is bread and wine also for me and for thy handmaid, and for the young man *which is* with thy servants: *there is* no want of any thing.

20 And the old man said, Peace *be* with thee; howsoever, *let* all thy wants *lie* upon me; onely lodge not in the street.

21 So he brought him into his house, and gave provender unto the asses: and they washed their feet, and did eat and drink.

22 ¶ *Now* as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the city, certain sons of Belial, beset the house round about, *and* beat at the doore, and spake to the master of the house, the old man, saying, Bring forth the man that came into thine house, that we may know him.

Gen. 19. 6

23 And * the man, the master of the house went out unto them, and said unto them, Nay, my brethren, *nay*, I pray you, do not *so* wickedly; seeing that this man is come into mine house, do not this folly.

24 Behold, *here is* my daughter a maiden, and his concubine, them I will bring out now, and humble ye them, and do with them what seemeth good unto you: but unto this man do not † so vile a thing.

†Heb. the matter of this folly.

25 But the men would not hearken to him: so the man took his concubine, and brought her forth unto them; and they knew her, and abused her all the night untill the morning: and when the day began to spring, they let her go.

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell down at the doore of the mans house, where her lord *was*, till it was light.

27 And her lord rose up in the morning, and opened the doores of the house, and went out to go his way: and behold, the woman his concubine was fallen down at the doore of the house, and her hands *were* upon the threshold.

28 And he said unto her, Up, and let us be going: but none answered. Then the man took her *up* upon an asse, and the man rose up, and gat him unto his place.

29 ¶ And when he was come into his house, he took a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and divided her, *together* with her bones, into twelve pieces, and sent her into all the coasts of Israel.

30 And it was so, that all that saw it, said, There was no such deed done nor seen, from the day that the children of Israel came up out of the land of Egypt, unto this day: consider of it, take advice, and speak *your mindes*.

CHAP. XX.

1 The Levite in a generall assembly declareth his wrong. 8 The decree of the assembly. 12 The Benjamites being cited, make head against the Israelites. 18 The Israelites in two battells lose fourty thousand. 26 They destroy by a stratagem all the Benjamites, except six hundred.

THen all the children of Israel went out, and the congregation was gathered together, as one man, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, with the land of Gilead, unto the LORD in Mizpeh.

2 And the chief of all the people, *even* of all the tribes of Israel, presented themselves in the assembly of the people of God, foure hundred thousand footmen that drew sword.

3 (Now the children of Benjamin heard that the children of Israel were gone up to Mizpeh) Then said the children of Israel, Tell us, how was this wickednesse?

4 And † the Levite the husband of the woman that was slain, answered and said, I came into Gibeah that *belongeth* to Benjamin, I and my concubine, to lodge.

†Heb. the man the Levite.

5 And the men of Gibeah rose against me, and beset the house round about upon me by night, and thought to have slain me: *and* my concubine have they † forced, that she is dead.

†Heb. humbled.

6 And I took my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her throughout all the countrey of the inheritance of Israel: for they have committed lewdnesse and folly in Israel.

7 Behold, ye *are* all children of Israel, give here your advice and counsel.

8 ¶ And all the people arose as one man, saying, We will not any *of us* go to his tent, neither will we any *of us* turn into his house.

9 But

Digitized by Google

190 9 But now, this *shall be* the thing which we will do to Gibeah, *we will go up* by lot against it:

10 And we will take ten men of an hundred throughout all the tribes of Israel, and an hundred of a thousand, and a thousand out of ten thousand, to fetch victuall for the people, that they may do, when they come to Gibeah of Benjamin, according to all the folly that they have wrought in Israel.

11 So all the men of Israel were gathered against the city, † knit together as one man.

†Heb. *fellowes.*

12 ¶ And the tribes of Israel sent men through all the tribe of Benjamin, saying, What wickednesse *is* this that is done among you?

13 Now therefore deliver us the men, the children of Belial, which *are* in Gibeah, that we may put them to death, and put away evil from Israel. But the children of Benjamin would not hearken to the voice of their brethren the children of Israel:

14 But the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together out of the cities, unto Gibeah, to go out to battell against the children of Israel.

15 And the children of Benjamin were numbred at that time out of the cities, twenty and six thousand men that drew sword, beside the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbred seven hundred chosen men.

16 Among all this people *there were* seven hundred chosen men * left-handed, every one could sling stones at an hair-*breadth*, and not misse.

*Chap. 3. 15.

17 And the men of Israel, beside Benjamin, were numbred foure hundred thousand men that drew sword; all these *were* men of warre.

18 ¶ And the children of Israel arose, and went up to the house of God, and asked counsel of God, and said, Which of us shall go up first to the battell against the children of Benjamin? And the LORD said, Judah *shall go up* first.

19 And the children of Israel rose up in the morning, and encamped against Gibeah.

20 And the men of Israel went out to battell against Benjamin, and the men of Israel put themselves in aray to fight against them at Gibeah.

21 And the children of Benjamin came forth out of Gibeah, and destroyed down to the ground of the Israelites that day, twenty and two thousand men.

22 And the people the men of Israel encouraged themselves, and set their battell again in aray in the place where they put themselves in aray the first day.

23 (And the children of Israel went up and wept before the LORD untill even, and asked counsel of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up again to battell against the children of Benjamin my brother? And the LORD said, Go up against him)

24 And the children of Israel came neare against the children of Benjamin the second day.

25 And Benjamin went forth against them out of Gibeah the second day, and destroyed down to the ground of the children of Israel again, eighteen thousand men; all these drew the sword.

26 ¶ Then all the children of Israel, and all the people went up, and came unto the house of God, and wept, and sat there before the LORD, and fasted that day untill even, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings before the LORD.

27 And the children of Israel enquired of the LORD, (for the ark of the covenant of God *was* there in those dayes,

28 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron, stood before it in those dayes) saying, Shall I yet again go out to battel against the children of Benjamin my brother, or shall I cease? And the LORD said, Go up; for to morrow I will deliver them into thine hand.

29 And Israel set liers in wait round about Gibeah.

30 And the children of Israel went up against the children of Benjamin on the third day, and put themselves in aray against Gibeah, as at other times.

31 And the children of Benjamin went out against the people, *and* were drawn away from the city, and they began † to smite of the people, *and* kill as at other times, in the high-wayes, of which one goeth up to ‖ the house of God, and the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirty men of Israel.

†Heb. smite of the people wounded, &c. ‖Or, Beth-el

32 And the children of Benjamin said, They *are* smitten down before us as at the first: but the children of Israel said, Let us flee, and draw them from the city, unto the high-wayes.

33 And all the men of Israel rose up out of their place, and put themselves in aray at Baal-tamar: and the liers in wait of Israel came forth out of their places, *even* out of the meadows of Gibeah.

34 And there came against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and the battell was sore: but they knew not that evil *was* neare them.

35 And the LORD smote Benjamin before Israel: and the children of Israel destroyed of the Benjamites that day, twenty and five thousand and an hundred men; all these drew the sword.

36 So the children of Benjamin saw that they were smitten: for the men of Israel gave place to the Benjamites, because they trusted unto the liers in wait which they had set beside Gibeah.

37 And the liers in wait hasted, and rushed upon Gibeah, and the liers in wait ‖drew *themselves* along, and smote all the city with the edge of the sword.

‖Or, were long drawn

38 Now there was an appointed ‖ signe between the men of Israel † and the liers in wait, that they should make a great † flame with smoke to rise up out of the citie.

‖Or, time

†Heb. multiplie

†Heb.

39 And when the men of Israel retired in the battell, Benjamin began † to smite and kill of the men of Israel about thirty persons; for they said, Surely they are smitten down before us, as *in* the first battell.

†Heb. smote

40 But when the flame began to arise up out of the city, with a pillar of smoke, the Benjamites looked behinde them, and behold, † the flame of the city ascended up to heaven.

†Heb. whole

41 And when the men of Israel turned again, the men of Benjamin were amazed; for they saw that evil † was come upon them.

†Heb. reached

42 Therefore they turned *their backs* before the men of Israel, unto the way of the wilder-

nesse,

Digitized by Google

neſſe, but the battell overtook them: and them which *came* out of the cities, they deſtroyed in the midſt of them.

43 *Thus* they incloſed the Benjamites round about, *and* chaſed them, *and* trode them down ‖ with eaſe † over againſt Gibeah toward the ſunne-riſing.

44 And there fell of Benjamin eighteen thouſand men; all theſe *were* men of valour.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wilderneſſe unto the rock of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the high-wayes five thouſand men, and purſued hard after them unto Gidom, and ſlew two thouſand men of them.

46 So that all which fell that day of Benjamin, were twenty and five thouſand men that drew the ſword; all theſe *were* men of valour.

47 * But ſix hundred men turned and fled to the wilderneſſe unto the rock Rimmon, and abode in the rock Rimmon foure moneths.

48 And the men of Iſrael turned again upon the children of Benjamin, and ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, as well the men of every city, as the beaſt, and all that † came to hand: alſo they ſet on fire all the cities that † they came to.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The people bewail the deſolation of Benjamin. 8 By the deſtruction of Jabeſh-gilead, they provide them foure hundred wives. 16 They adviſe them to ſurpriſe the virgins that danced at Shilah.

NOw the men of Iſrael had ſworn in Mizpeh, ſaying, There ſhall not any of us give his daughter unto Benjamin to wife.

2 And the people came to the houſe of God, and abode there till even before God, and lift up their voices, and wept ſore:

3 And ſaid, O LORD God of Iſrael, why is this come to paſſe in Iſrael, that there ſhould be to day one tribe lacking in Iſrael?

4 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the people roſe early, and built there an altar, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings.

5 And the children of Iſrael ſaid, Who *is there* among all the tribes of Iſrael, that came not up with the congregation unto the LORD? for they had made a great oath concerning him that came not up to the LORD to Mizpeh, ſaying, He ſhall ſurely be put to death.

6 And the children of Iſrael repented them for Benjamin their brother, and ſaid, There is one tribe cut off from Iſrael this day:

7 How ſhall we do for wives for them that remain, ſeeing we have ſworn by the LORD, that we will not give them of our daughters to wives?

8 ¶ And they ſaid, What one *is there* of the tribes of Iſrael, that came not up to Mizpeh to the LORD? and behold, there came none to the camp from Jabeſh-gilead to the aſſembly.

9 For the people were numbred, and behold, *there were* none of the inhabitants of Jabeſh-gilead there.

10 And the congregation ſent thither twelve thouſand men of the valianteſt, and commanded them, ſaying, Go and ſmite the inhabitants of Jabeſh-gilead with the edge of the ſword, with the women and the children. 191

11 And this *is* the thing that ye ſhall do, *Ye ſhall utterly deſtroy every male, and every woman that † hath lien by man. * Num. 31. 17.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Jabeſh-gilead, foure hundred † young virgins that had known no man by lying with any male: and they brought them unto the camp to Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan. † Heb. *knoweth the lying with man.* † Heb. *young women virgins*

13 And the whole congregation ſent *ſome* † to ſpeak to the children of Benjamin that *were* in the rock Rimmon, and to ‖ call peaceably unto them. †Heb. *and ſpake and called.* ‖Or, *proclaim peace.*

14 And Benjamin came again at that time; and they gave them wives which they had ſaved alive of the women of Jabeſh-gilead: and yet ſo they ſufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them for Benjamin, becauſe that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Iſrael.

16 ¶ Then the elders of the congregation ſaid, How ſhall we do for wives for them that remain, ſeeing the women are deſtroyed out of Benjamin?

17 And they ſaid, *There muſt be* an inheritance for them that be eſcaped of Benjamin, that a tribe be not deſtroyed out of Iſrael.

18 Howbeit, we may not give them wives of our daughters: for the children of Iſrael have ſworn, ſaying, Curſed *be* he that giveth a wife to Benjamin.

19 Then they ſaid, Behold, *there is* a feaſt of the LORD in Shiloh † yearly *in a place* which is on the north-ſide of Beth-el, ‖ on the eaſt-ſide of the high-way that goeth up from Beth-el to Shechem, and on the ſouth of Lebonah. †Heb. *from yeare to yeare.* ‖Or, *towards the ſunne-riſing*

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Benjamin, ſaying, Go and lie in wait in the vineyards: ‖Or, *or.*

21 And ſee, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you every man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and go to the land of Benjamin.

22 And it ſhall be, when their fathers or their brethren come unto us to complain, that we will ſay unto them, ‖ Be favourable unto them for our ſakes: becauſe we reſerved not to each man his wife in the warre: for ye did not give unto them at this time, *that* you ſhould be guilty. ‖Or, *gratifie us in them.*

23 And the children of Benjamin did ſo, and took *them* wives according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught: and they went and returned unto their inheritance, and repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Iſrael departed thence at that time, every man to his tribe, and to his family, and they went out from thence every man to his inheritance.

25 * In thoſe dayes *there was* no king in Iſrael: every man did that which was right in his own eyes. *Chap. 17. 6. and 18. 1 and 19. 1.

The

Digitized by Google

The book of RUTH.

CHAP. I.

1 Elimelech driven by famine into Moab, dieth there. 4 Mahlon and Chilion, having married wives of Moab, die also. 6 Naomi returning homeward, 8 dissuadeth her two daughters in law from going with her. 14 Orpah leaveth her, but Ruth with great constancy accompanieth her. 19 They two come to Beth-lehem, where they are gladly received.

NOw it came to passe in the dayes when the judges † ruled, that there was a famine in the land: and a certain man of Beth-lehem-judah went to sojourn in the countrey of Moab, he and his wife, and his two sonnes.

† Heb. judged.

2 And the name of the man *was* Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two sonnes Mahlon and Chilion, Ephrathites of Beth-lehem-judah: and they came into the countrey of Moab, and † continued there.

† Heb were.

3 And Elimelech Naomies husband died, and she was left, and her two sonnes.

4 And they took them wives of the women of Moab: the name of the one *was* Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten yeares.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died also both of them; and the woman was left of her two sonnes, and her husband.

6 ¶ Then she arose with her daughters in law, that she might return from the countrey of Moab: for she had heard in the countrey of Moab, how that the LORD had visited his people, in giving them bread.

7 Wherefore she went forth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters in law with her: and they went on the way to return unto the land of Judah.

8 And Naomi said unto her two daughters in law, Go, return each to her mothers house: the LORD deal kindly with you, as ye have dealt with the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD grant you that you may finde rest, each *of you* in the house of her husband. Then she kissed them: and they lift up their voice, and wept.

10 And they said unto her, Surely we will return with thee unto thy people.

11 And Naomi said, Turn again, my daughters: why will ye go with me? *are* there yet any more sonnes in my wombe, that they may be your husbands?

12 Turn again, my daughters, go *your way*, for I am too old to have an husband: if I should say, I have hope, ‖ *if* I should have a husband also to night, and should also bear sonnes:

‖ Or, *if I were with an husband.*

13 Would ye † tarry for them till they were grown? would ye stay for them from having husbands? nay, my daughters: for † it grieveth me much for your sakes, that the hand of the LORD is gone out against me.

† Heb. hope.

† Heb. I have much bitternesse.

14 And they lift up their voice, and wept again: and Orpah kissed her mother in law, but Ruth clave unto her.

15 And she said, Behold, thy sister in law is gone back unto her people, and unto her gods: return thou after thy sister in law.

‖ Or, be not against me.

16 And Ruth said, ‖ Intreat me not to leave thee, *or* to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people *shall be* my people, and thy God my God:

17 Where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried: the LORD do so to me, and more also, *if ought* but death part thee and me.

18 When she saw that she † was stedfastly minded to go with her, then she left speaking unto her.

† Heb. strengthened her self.

19 ¶ So they two went untill they came to Beth-lehem: And it came to passe when they were come to Beth-lehem, that all the city was moved about them, and they said, *Is* this Naomi?

20 And she said unto them, Call me not ‖ Naomi, call me ‖ Mara: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.

‖ That is pleasant. ‖ That is bitter.

21 I went out full, and the LORD hath brought me home again empty: why *then* call ye me Naomi, seeing the LORD hath testified against me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me?

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabitesse her daughter in law with her, which returned out of the countrey of Moab: and they came to Beth-lehem in the beginning of barley-harvest.

CHAP. II.

1 Ruth gleaneth in the fields of Boaz. 4 Boaz taking knowledge of her, 8 sheweth her great favour. 18 That which she got, she carrieth to Naomi.

AND Naomi had a kinsman of her husbands, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech; and his name *was* Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabitesse said unto Naomi, Let me now go to the field, and glean eares of corn after *him*, in whose sight I shall finde grace. And she said unto her, Go, my daughter.

3 And she went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her † hap was to light on a part of the field *belonging* unto ‖ Boaz, who *was* of the kindred of Elimelech.

† Heb. her happened. ‖ Or, Booz. Matth. Boos.

4 ¶ And behold, Boaz came from Beth-lehem, and said unto the reapers, The LORD *be* with you: and they answered him, The LORD blesse thee.

5 Then said Boaz unto his servant that was set over the reapers, Whose damsel *is* this?

6 And the servant that was set over the reapers, answered and said, It *is* the Moabitish damsel that came back with Naomi out of the countrey of Moab:

7 And she said, I pray you, let me glean, and gather after the reapers amongst the sheaves: so she came, and hath continued even from the morning untill now, that she tarried a little in the house.

8 Then said Boaz unto Ruth, Hearest thou not, my daughter? Go not to glean in another field, neither go from hence, but abide here fast by my maidens.

9 *Let* thine eyes *be* on the field that they do reap, and go thou after them: have I not charged the young men, that they shall not touch thee? and when thou art athirst, go unto the vessels, and drink of *that* which the young men have drawn.

10 Then

Digitized by Google

10 Then ſhe fell on her face, and bowed her ſelf to the ground, and ſaid unto him, Why have I found grace in thine eyes, that thou ſhouldeſt take knowledge of me, ſeeing I *am* a ſtranger?

11 And Boaz anſwered and ſaid unto her, It hath fully been ſhewed me, all that thou haſt done unto thy mother in law ſince the death of thine husband: and *how* thou haſt left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy nativitie, and art come unto a people which thou knewеſt not heretofore.

12 The LORD recompenſe thy work, and a full reward be given thee of the LORD God of Iſrael, under whoſe wings thou art come to truſt.

13 Then ſhe ſaid, ‖ Let me finde favour in thy ſight, my lord, for that thou haſt comforted me, and for that thou haſt ſpoken † friendly unto thine handmaid, though I be not like unto one of thine handmaidens.

‖ Or, I finde favour. † Heb. to the heart.

14 And Boaz ſaid unto her, At meal-time come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morſel in the vineger. And ſhe ſat beſide the reapers: and he reached her parched *corn*, and ſhe did eat and was ſufficed, and left.

15 And when ſhe was riſen up to glean, Boaz commanded his young men, ſaying, Let her glean even among the ſheaves, and † reproch her not.

† Heb. *cauſe her ſhame.*

16 And let fall alſo *ſome* of the handfulls of purpoſe for her, and leave them that ſhe may glean *them*, and rebuke her not.

17 So ſhe gleaned in the field untill even, and beat out that ſhe had gleaned: and it was about an ephah of barley.

18 ¶ And ſhe took *it* up, & went into the city: and her mother in law ſaw what ſhe had gleaned: and ſhe brought forth, and gave to her that ſhe had reſerved, after ſhe was ſufficed.

19 And her mother in law ſaid unto her, Where haſt thou gleaned to day? and where wroughteſt thou? bleſſed be he that did take knowledge of thee. And ſhe ſhewed her mother in law with whom ſhe had wrought, and ſaid, The mans name with whom I wrought to day, *is* Boaz.

20 And Naomi ſaid unto her daughter in law, Bleſſed *be* he of the LORD, who hath not left off his kindneſſe to the living and to the dead. And Naomi ſaid unto her, The man *is* neare of kinne unto us, ‖ one of our next kinſmen

‖ Or, *one hath right to redeem.*

21 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid, He ſaid unto me alſo, Thou ſhalt keep faſt by my young men, untill they have ended all my harveſt.

22 And Naomi ſaid unto Ruth her daughter in law, *It is* good, my daughter, that thou go out with his maidens, that they ‖ meet thee not in any other field.

‖ Or, *fall upon thee.*

23 So ſhe kept faſt by the maidens of Boaz to glean, unto the end of barley-harveſt, and of wheat-harveſt; and dwelt with her mother in law.

CHAP. III.

1 By Naomi her inſtruction, 5 Ruth lieth at Boaz his feet. 8 Boaz acknowledgeth the right of a kinſman. 14 He ſendeth her away with ſix meaſures of barley.

THen Naomi her mother in law ſaid unto her, My daughter, ſhall I not ſeek reſt for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And now *is* not Boaz of our kindred, with whoſe maidens thou waſt? behold, he winnoweth barley to night in the threſhing-floore.

3 Waſh thy ſelf therefore, and anoint thee, and put thy raiment upon thee, and get thee down to the floore: *but* make not thy ſelf known unto the man, untill he ſhall have done eating and drinking.

4 And it ſhall be when he lieth down, that thou ſhalt mark the place where he ſhall lie, and thou ſhalt go in, and ‖ uncover his feet, and lay thee down; and he will tell thee what thou ſhalt do.

‖ Or, *lift up the clothes that are on his feet.*

5 And ſhe ſaid unto her, All that thou ſayeſt unto me, I will do.

6 ¶ And ſhe went down unto the floore, and did according to all that her mother in law bade her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunk, and his heart was merry, he went to lie down at the end of the heap of corn: and ſhe came ſoftly, and uncovered his feet, and laid her down.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe at midnight, that the man was afraid, and ‖ turned himſelf: and behold, a woman lay at his feet.

‖ Or, *took hold on.*

9 And he ſaid, Who *art* thou? And ſhe anſwered, I *am* Ruth thine handmaid: ſpread therefore thy skirt over thine handmaid, for thou *art* ‖ a neare kinſman.

‖ Or, *one that hath right to redeem.*

10 And he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* thou of the LORD, my daughter: *for* thou haſt ſhewed more kindneſſe in the latter end, then at the beginning, inaſmuch as thou followedſt not young men, whether poore or rich.

11 And now my daughter, fear not, I will do to thee all that thou requireſt: for all the † city of my people doth know, that thou *art* a vertuous woman.

† Heb. *gate.*

12 And now it is true, that I *am thy* neare kinſman: howbeit there is a kinſman nearer then I.

13 Tarry this night, and it ſhall be in the morning, *that* if he will perform unto thee the part of a kinſman, well, let him do the kinſmans part; but if he will not do the part of a kinſman to thee, then will I do the part of a kinſman to thee, *as* the LORD liveth: lie down untill the morning.

14 ¶ And ſhe lay at his feet untill the morning: and ſhe roſe up before one could know another. And he ſaid, Let it not be known that a woman came into the floore.

15 Alſo he ſaid, Bring the ‖ vail that thou haſt upon thee, and hold it. And when ſhe held it, he measured ſix *meaſures* of barley, and laid *it* on her: and ſhe went into the city.

‖ Or, *ſheet, or, apron.*

16 And when ſhe came to her mother in law, ſhe ſaid, Who *art* thou my daughter? and ſhe told her all that the man had done to her.

17 And ſhe ſaid, Theſe ſix *meaſures* of barley gave he me; for he ſaid to me, Go not empty unto thy mother in law.

18 Then ſaid ſhe, Sit ſtill, my daughter, untill thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in reſt, untill he have finiſhed the thing this day.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Boaz calleth into judgement the next kinſman. 6 He refuſeth the redemption according to the manner in Iſrael. 9 Boaz buyeth the inheritance. 10 He marrieth Ruth. 13 She beareth Obed the grandfather of David. 18 The generation of Pharez.

THen went Boaz up to the gate, and ſat him down there: and behold, the kinſman of whom Boaz ſpake, came by; unto whom he ſaid,

Digitized by Google

194 Ho, such a one, turn aside, sit down here. And he turned aside, and sat down.

2 And he took ten men of the elders of the city, and said, Sit ye down here. And they sat down.

3 And he said unto the kinsman, Naomi that is come again out of the countrey of Moab selleth a parcell of land, which *was* our brother Elimelechs.

† Heb. I said I will reveal in thine eare. 4 And † I thought to advertise thee, saying, Buy *it* before the inhabitants, and before the elders of my people. If thou wilt redeem *it*, redeem *it*; but if thou wilt not redeem *it*, *then* tell me, that I may know: for *there is* none to redeem *it* besides thee, and I *am* after thee. And he said, I will redeem *it*.

5 Then said Boaz, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy *it* also of Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of the dead, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance.

6 ¶ And the kinsman said, I cannot redeem *it* for my self, lest I marre mine own inheritance: redeem thou my right to thy self, for I cannot redeem *it*.

* Deut. 25. 7, 9. 7 * Now this *was the manner* in former time in Israel, concerning redeeming, and concerning changing, for to confirm all things: a man plucked off his shoe, and gave *it* to his neighbour: and this *was a* testimony in Israel.

8 Therefore the kinsman said unto Boaz, Buy *it* for thee: so he drew off his shoe.

9 ¶ And Boaz said unto the elders, and unto all the people, Ye *are* witnesses this day, that I have bought all that *was* Elimelechs, and all that *was* Chilions, and Mahlons, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreover, Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of Mahlon, have I purchased to be my wife, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance, that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye *are* witnesses this day.

11 And all the people that *were* in the gate, and the elders said, *We are* witnesses: The LORD make the woman that is come into thine house, like Rachel and like Leah, which two did build the house of Israel: and ‖ do thou worthily in Ephratah, and † be famous in Beth-lehem.

‖ Or, get thee riches. † Heb. call a name in thy

12 And let thy house be like the house of Pharez, (* whom Tamar bare unto Judah) of the seed which the LORD shall give thee of this young woman.

* Gen. 38. 29. 1. Chron. 2. 4. Matth. 1. 3

13 ¶ So Boaz took Ruth, and she was his wife: and when he went in unto her, the LORD gave her conception, and she bare a sonne.

14 And the women said unto Naomi, Blessed *be* the LORD which hath not † left thee this day without a ‖ kinsman, that his name may be famous in Israel.

† Heb. caused to cease unto thee. ‖ Or, redeemer.

15 And he shall be unto thee a restorer of *thy* life, and † a nourisher of † thine old age: for thy daughter in law which loveth thee, which is better to thee then seven sonnes, hath born him

† Heb. to nourish. † Heb. to grey haire.

16 And Naomi took the childe, and laid it in her bosome, and became nurse unto it.

17 And the women her neighbours gave it a name, saying, There is a sonne born to Naomi, and they called his name Obed: he *is* the father of Jesse, the father of David.

18 ¶ Now these are the generations of Pharez: * Pharez begat Hezron,

* 1. Chron. 2. 4. Matt. 1. 3.

19 And Hezron begat Ram, and Ram begat Amminadab,

20 And Amminadab begat Nahshon, and Nahshon begat ‖ Salmon,

‖ Or, Salma.

21 And Salmon begat Boaz, and Boaz begat Obed,

22 And Obed begat Jesse, and Jesse begat David.

The first book of SAMUEL, otherwise called, The first book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 Elkanah a Levite, having two wives, worshippeth yearly at Shiloh. 4 He cherisheth Hannah, though barren, and provoked by Peninnah. 9 Hannah in grief, prayeth for a childe. 12 Eli first rebuking her, afterwards blesseth her. 19 Hannah having born Samuel, stayeth at home till he be weaned. 24 She presenteth him, according to her vow, to the LORD.

NOw there was a certain man of Ramathaim-zophim, of mount Ephraim, and his name *was* Elkanah, the sonne of Jeroham, the sonne of Elihu, the sonne of Tohu, the sonne of Zuph, an Ephrathite:

2 And he had two wives, the name of the one *was* Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

* Deut. 16. 16. † Heb. from yeare to yeare. 3 And this man went up out of his city * † yearly, to worship and to sacrifice unto the LORD of hosts in Shiloh; and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, the priests of the LORD, *were* there.

4 ¶ And when the time was that Elkanah offered, he gave to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sonnes and her daughters portions.

5 But unto Hannah he gave ‖ a worthy portion: for he loved Hannah, but the LORD had shut up her wombe;

‖ Or, a portion of his face. † Heb. angred her.

6 And her adversary also † provoked her sore, for to make her fret, because the LORD had shut up her wombe.

7 And *as* he did so yeare by yeare, ‖ † when she went up to the house of the LORD, so she provoked her; therefore she wept, and did not eat.

‖ Or, the time that she went up. † Heb. she angred her.

8 Then said Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieved? *am* not I better to thee then ten sonnes?

9 ¶ So Hannah rose up after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drunk: (now Eli the priest sat upon a seat by a post of the temple of the LORD)

10 And she *was* † in bitternesse of soul, and prayed unto the LORD, and wept sore.

† Heb. bitter of soul.

11 And

Digitized by Google

11 And she vowed a vow, and said, O LORD of hosts, if thou wilt indeed look on the affliction of thine handmaid, and remember me, and not forget thine handmaid, but wilt give unto thine handmaid † a man-childe, then I will give him unto the LORD all the dayes of his life, and * there shall no rasour come upon his head.

† Heb. *seed of men.*

*Num. 6. 5. Judg. 13. 5.

12 And it came to passe as she † continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.

† Heb. *multiplied to pray.*

13 Now Hannah, she spake in her heart, onely her lips moved, but her voice was not heard: therefore Eli thought she had been drunken.

14 And Eli said unto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hannah answered, and said, No, my lord, I *am* a woman † of a sorrowfull spirit: I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but have poured out my soul before the LORD.

† Heb. *hard of spirit.*

16 Count not thine handmaid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my ‖ complaint and grief have I spoken hitherto.

‖ Or, *meditation.*

17 Then Eli answered and said, Go in peace: and the God of Israel grant thee thy petition that thou hast asked of him.

18 And she said, Let thine handmaid finde grace in thy sight. So the woman went her way, and did eat, and her countenance was no more *sad*.

19 ¶ And they rose up in the morning early, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and the LORD remembred her.

† Heb. *revolution of dayes.*

20 Wherefore it came to passe, † when the time was come about, after Hannah had conceived, that she bare a sonne, and called his name ‖ Samuel, *saying*, Because I have asked him of the LORD.

‖ That is, *asked of God.*

21 And the man Elkanah, and all his house, went up to offer unto the LORD the yearly sacrifice, and his vow.

22 But Hannah went not up; for she said unto her husband, *I will not go up* untill the childe be weaned, and *then* I will bring him, that he may appeare before the LORD, and there abide for ever.

23 And Elkanah her husband said unto her, Do what seemeth thee good, tarrie untill thou have weaned him, onely the LORD establish his word: so the woman abode, and gave her sonne suck untill she weaned him.

24 ¶ And when she had weaned him, she took him up with her, with three bullocks, and one ephah of floure, and a bottle of wine, and brought him unto the house of the LORD in Shiloh: and the childe *was* young.

25 And they slew a bullock, and brought the childe to Eli.

Or, *presented him, him I ...ed by ...ion to ...LORD. Or, he ...him I ...ed by ...tion ...ll here ...ded.*

26 And she said, Oh my lord, *as* thy soul liveth, my lord, I *am* the woman that stood by thee here, praying unto the LORD.

27 For this childe I prayed; and the LORD hath given me my petition which I asked of him:

28 Therefore also I have ‖ lent him to the LORD as long as he liveth, ‖ he shall be lent to the LORD. And he worshipped the LORD there.

CHAP. II.

1 *Hannahs song in thankfulnesse.* 11 *The sinne of Elies sonnes.* 18 *Samuels ministerie,* 20 *By Elies blessing, Hannah is more fruitfull.* 22 *Eli reproveth his sonnes.* 27 *A prophesie against Elies house.*

AND Hannah prayed, and said, My heart rejoyceth in the LORD: mine horn is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is enlarged over mine enemies: because I rejoyce in thy salvation.

2 *There is* none holy as the LORD: for *there is* none beside thee: neither *is there* any rock like our God.

3 Talk no more so exceeding proudly, let *not* † arrogancie come out of your mouth: for the LORD *is* a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.

† Heb. *hard.*

4 The bows of the mighty men *are* broken, and they that stumbled, are girt with strength.

5 *They that were* full, have hired out themselves for bread, and *they that were* hungry, ceased: so that the barren hath born seven, and she that hath many children, is waxed feeble.

6 * The LORD killeth, and maketh alive: he bringeth down to the grave, and bringeth up.

* Deut. 32. 39. Wisd. 16. 13. Tob. 13. 2.

7 The LORD maketh poore, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth up.

8 He * raiseth up the poore out of the dust, *and* lifteth up the begger from the dunghill, to set *them* among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth *are* the LORDS, and he hath set the world upon them.

* Psal. 113. 7.

9 He will keep the feet of his saints, and the wicked shall be silent in darknesse; for by strength shall no man prevail.

10 The adversaries of the LORD shall be broken to pieces: * out of heaven shall he thunder upon them: the LORD shall judge the ends of the earth, and he shall give strength unto his king, and exalt the horn of his anointed.

* Chap. 7. 10.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah to his house; and the childe did minister unto the LORD before Eli the priest.

12 ¶ Now the sonnes of Eli *were* sonnes of Belial, they knew not the LORD.

13 And the priests custome with the people *was*, *that* when any man offered sacrifice, the priests servant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a flesh-hook of three teeth in his hand,

14 And he strook *it* into the pan, or kettle, or caldron, or pot; all that the flesh-hook brought up, the priest took for himself: so they did in Shiloh, unto all the Israelites that came thither.

15 Also before they burnt the fat, the priests servant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Give flesh to roast for the priest; for he will not have sodden flesh of thee, but raw.

16 And if any man said unto him, Let them not fail to burn the fat † presently, and *then* take *as much* as thy soul desireth: then he would answer him, *Nay*, but thou shalt give it *me* now; and if not, I will take it by force.

† Heb. *as on the day*

17 Wherefore the sinne of the young men was very great before the LORD: for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

18 ¶ But Samuel ministred before the LORD, *being* a childe, * girded with a linen ephod.

* Exod. 28. 4.

19 Moreover his mother made him a little coat, and brought *it* to him from yeare to yeare, when she came up with her husband, to offer the yearly sacrifice.

20 ¶ And Eli blessed Elkanah, and his wife,

Digitized by Google

196 and said, The LORD give thee seed of this woman, for the ‖ loan which is lent to the LORD. And they went unto their own home.

‖ Or, petition which he asked, &c.

21 And the LORD visited Hannah, so that she conceived and bare three sonnes, and two daughters: and the childe Samuel grew before the LORD.

22 ¶ Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his sonnes did unto all Israel, and how they lay with the women that † assembled at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

† Heb. assembled by troops.

23 And he said unto them, Why do ye such things? for ‖ I heare of your evil dealings, by all this people.

‖ Or, I heare evil words of you.

24 Nay my sonnes: for it *is* no good report that I heare; ye make the LORDS people ‖ to transgresse.

‖ Or, to cry out.

25 If one man sinne against another, the judge shall judge him: but if a man sinne against the LORD, who shall intreat for him? Notwithstanding they hearkened not unto the voice of their father, because the LORD would slay them.

26 (And the childe Samuel grew on, and was in favour both with the LORD, and also with men)

27 ¶ And there came a man of God unto Eli, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Did I plainly appeare unto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaohs house?

28 And did I choose him out of all the tribes of Israel to be my priest, to offer upon mine altar, to burn incense, to wear an ephod before me? and * did I give unto the house of thy father all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel?

*Levit. 10. 14.

29 Wherefore kick ye at my sacrifice, and at mine offering which I have commanded *in my* habitation, and honourest thy sonnes above me, to make your selves fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel saith, I said indeed, *that* thy house, and the house of thy father should walk before me for ever: but now the LORD saith, Be it farre from me; for them that honour me, I will honour, and they that despise me, shall be lightly esteemed.

31 Behold, the dayes come that I will cut off thine arm, & the arm of thy fathers house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house.

‖ Or, the affliction of the tabernacle for all the wealth which God would have given Israel.

32 And thou shalt see ‖ an enemy *in my* habitation, in all the wealth which *God* shall give Israel: and there shall not be an old man in thine house for ever.

† Heb. men.

33 And the man of thine, *whom* I shall not cut off from mine altar, *shall be* to consume thine eyes, and to grieve thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die † in the flower of their age.

34 And this *shall be* a signe unto thee, that shall come upon thy two sonnes, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they shall die both of them.

35 And I will raise me up a faithfull priest, *that* shall do according to *that* which *is* in mine heart, and in my minde: and I will build him a sure house, and he shall walk before mine Anointed for ever.

† Heb. goe.

‖ Or, somewhat about the priestly.

36 And it shall come to passe *that* every one that is left in thine house, shall come *and* crouch to him for a piece of silver, and a morsel of bread, and shall say, † Put me (I pray thee) into ‖ one of the priests offices, that I may eat a piece of bread.

CHAP. III.

1 How the word of the Lord was first revealed to Samuel. 11 God telleth Samuel the destruction of Elies house. 15 Samuel, though loth, telleth Eli the vision. 19 Samuel groweth in credit.

1 AND the childe Samuel ministred unto the LORD before Eli: and the word of the LORD was precious in those dayes; *there was* no open vision.

2 And it came to passe at that time, when Eli *was* laid down in his place, and his eyes began to wax dim, *that* he could not see;

3 And ere the lamp of God went out in the temple of the LORD, where the ark of God *was*, and Samuel was laid down *to sleep:*

4 That the LORD called Samuel, and he answered, Here *am* I.

5 And he ran unto Eli, and said, Here *am* I, for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not, lie down again. And he went and lay down.

6 And the LORD called yet again, Samuel. And Samuel arose & went to Eli, and said, Here *am* I, for thou didst call me. And he answered, I called not, my sonne; lie down again.

7 ‖ Now Samuel did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet revealed unto him.

‖ Or, was did Samuel before know the LORD, or before the word of the LORD was revealed to him.

8 And the LORD called Samuel again the third time. And he arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here *am* I, for thou didst call me. And Eli perceived that the LORD had called the childe.

9 Therefore Eli said unto Samuel, Go, lie down, and it shall be, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speak LORD, for thy servant heareth. So Samuel went and lay down in his place.

10 And the LORD came, and stood and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speak, for thy servant heareth.

11 ¶ And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold, I will do a thing in Israel, at which both the eares of * every one that heareth it, shall tingle.

* 2. King. 21. 12.

12 In that day, I will perform against Eli all things which I have spoken concerning his house: † when I begin, I will also make an end.

† Heb. in giving an end.

13 ‖ * For I have told him, that I will judge his house for ever, for the iniquity which he knoweth: because his sonnes made themselves ‖ vile, and he † restrained them not.

‖ Or, will him hee, &c. * Chap. 2. 29, 31 &c.

14 And therefore I have sworn unto the house of Eli, that the iniquitie of Elies house shall not be purged with sacrifice nor offering for ever.

‖ Or, was

15 ¶ And Samuel lay untill the morning, and opened the doores of the house of the LORD: and Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

† Heb. feared upon him.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel my sonne. And he answered, Here *am* I.

17 And he said, What *is* the thing that the LORD hath said unto thee? I pray thee hide it not from me: God do so to thee, and † more also, if thou hide *any* ‖ thing from me, of all the things that he said unto thee.

† Heb. adde ‖ Or, word

18 And Samuel told him † every whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, It *is* the LORD: let him do what seemeth him good.

† Heb. the whole Or, word

19 ¶ And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground.

‖ Or, fall.

20 And all Israel from Dan even to Beer-sheba knew that Samuel *was* ‖ established *to be* a prophet of the LORD.

21 And the LORD appeared again in Shiloh: for the LORD revealed himself to Samuel in Shiloh, by the word of the LORD.

CHAP.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Israelites are overcome by the Philistines at Eben-ezer. 3 They fetch the ark, to the terrour of the Philistines. 10 They are smitten again, the ark taken, Hophni and Phinehas are slain. 12 Eli at the news, falling backward, breaketh his neck. 19 Phinehas wife discouraged in her travail with Ichabod, dieth.

AND the word of Samuel ‖ † came to all Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battell, and pitched beside Eben-ezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

‖ Or, came to passe. † Heb. was.

2 And the Philistines put themselves in aray against Israel: and *when* † they joyned battell, Israel was smitten before the Philistines: and they slew of † the armie in the field about foure thousand men.

† Heb. the battell was spread. † Heb. the aray.

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the LORD smitten us to day before the Philistines? Let us † fetch the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of Shiloh unto us, that when *it* cometh among us, *it* may save us out of the hand of our enemies.

† Heb. take unto us.

4 So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the ark of the covenant of the LORD of hosts, which dwelleth *between* the cherubims: and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, *were* there, with the ark of the covenant of God.

5 And when the ark of the covenant of the LORD came into the camp, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang again.

6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What *meaneth* the noise of this great shout in the camp of the Hebrews? And they understood that the ark of the LORD was come into the camp.

7 And the Philistines were afraid, for they said, God is come into the camp. And they said, Wo unto us: for there hath not been such a thing † heretofore.

† Heb. yesterday or the third day.

8 Wo unto us; who shall deliver us out of the hand of these mighty Gods? these *are* the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wildernesse.

9 Be strong, and quit your selves like men, O ye Philistines, that ye be not servants unto the Hebrews, * as they have been to you: † quit your selves like men, and fight.

* Judges 13. 1. † Heb. be men.

10 ¶ And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten, and they fled every man into his tent: and there was a very great slaughter, for there fell of Israel thirty thousand footmen.

11 And the ark of God was taken; and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas † were slain.

† Heb. died.

12 ¶ And there ran a man of Benjamin out of the armie, and came to Shiloh the same day with his clothes rent, and with earth upon his head.

13 And when he came, lo, Eli sat upon a seat by the way-side, watching: for his heart trembled for the ark of God. And when the man came into the city and told it, all the city cried out.

14 And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said, What *meaneth* the noise of this tumult? And the man came in hastily, and told Eli.

15 Now Eli *was* ninety and eight yeares old; and * his eyes † were dimme, that he could not see.

Chap. 2. † Heb. stood.

16 And the man said unto Eli, I *am* he that came out of the army, and I fled to day out of the army. And he said, What † is there done, my sonne? 197

† Heb. is the thing.

17 And the messenger answered and said, Israel is fled before the Philistines, and there hath been also a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sonnes also, Hophni and Phinehas, are dead, and the ark of God is taken.

18 And it came to passe when he made mention of the ark of God, that he fell from off the seat backward by the side of the gate, and his neck brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heavy. And he had judged Israel fourty yeares.

19 ¶ And his daughter in law Phinehas wife was with childe *neare* ‖ to be delivered: and when she heard the tidings that the ark of God was taken, and that her father in law, and her husband were dead, she bowed her self and travailed; for her pains † came upon her.

‖ Or, to cry out. † Heb. were turned.

20 And about the time of her death, the women that stood by her, said unto her, Fear not, for thou hast born a sonne. But she answered not, † neither did she regard *it*.

† Heb. set not her heart.

21 And she named the childe ‖ I-chabod, saying, The glory is departed from Israel: (because the ark of God was taken, and because of her father in law and her husband.)

‖ That is, where is the glory? or, there is no glory.

22 And she said, The glory is departed from Israel: for the ark of God is taken.

CHAP. V.

1 The Philistines having brought the ark into Ashdod, set it in the house of Dagon. 3 Dagon is smitten down and cut in pieces, and they of Ashdod smitten with emerods. 8 So God dealeth with them of Gath, when it was brought thither, 10 and so with them of Ekron, when it was brought thither.

AND the Philistines took the ark of God, and brought it from Eben-ezer unto Ashdod.

2 When the Philistines took the ark of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

3 ¶ And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon *was* fallen upon his face to the earth, before the ark of the LORD: and they took Dagon, and set him in his place again.

4 And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon *was* fallen upon his face to the ground, before the ark of the LORD: and the head of Dagon, and both the palms of his hands were cut off upon the threshold, onely ‖ *the stump* of Dagon was left to him.

‖ Or, the fishie part.

5 Therefore neither the priests of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagons house, tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod, unto this day.

6 But the hand of the LORD was heavy upon them of Ashdod, and he destroyed them, and smote them with * emerods, *even* Ashdod and the coasts thereof.

* Psal. 78. 66.

7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that *it was* so, they said, The ark of the God of Israel shall not abide with us: for his hand is sore upon us, and upon Dagon our god.

8 They sent therefore, and gathered all the lords of the Philistines unto them, and said, What shall we do with the ark of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the ark of the God of Israel be carried about unto Gath. And they carried the ark of the God of Israel about *thither*.

Digitized by Google

198

9 And it was so, that after they had carried it about, the hand of the LORD was against the city with a very great destruction: and he smote the men of the city both small and great, and they had emerods in their secret parts.

10 ¶ Therefore they sent the ark of God to Ekron; and it came to passe as the ark of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cried out, saying, They have brought about the ark of the God of Israel to us, to slay us and our people.

11 So they sent and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and said, Send away the ark of the God of Israel, and let it go again to his own place, that it slay us not, and our people: for there was a deadly destruction throughout all the city; the hand of God was very heavy there.

12 And the men that died not, were smitten with the emerods: and the cry of the city went up to heaven.

CHAP. VI.

1 After seven moneths the Philistines take counsel how to send back the ark. 10 They bring it on a new cart with an offering unto Beth-shemesh. 19 The people are smitten for looking into the ark. 21 They send to them of Kirjath-jearim to fetch it.

AND the ark of the LORD was in the countrey of the Philistines seven moneths.

2 And the Philistines called for the priests and the diviners, saying, What shall we do to the ark of the LORD? tell us wherewith we shall send it to his place.

3 And they said, If ye send away the ark of the God of Israel, send it not empty; but in any wise return him a trespasse-offering: Then ye shall be healed, and it shall be known to you, why his hand is not removed from you.

4 Then said they, What *shall be* the trespasse-offering which we shall return to him? They answered, Five golden emerods, and five golden mice, *according to* the number of the lords of the Philistines: for one plague *was* on † you all, and on your lords.

† Heb. them.

5 Wherefore ye shall make images of your emerods, and images of your mice that marre the land, and ye shall give glory unto the God of Israel: peradventure he will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then do ye harden your hearts as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? when he had wrought ‖ wonderfully among them, * did they not let † the people go, and they departed?

‖ Or, vehemently. * Exod. 12. 31. † Heb. them.

7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch-kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring their calves home from them:

8 And take the ark of the LORD, and lay it upon the cart, and put the jewels of gold which ye return him for a trespasse-offering, in a coffer by the side thereof, and send it away, that it may go.

9 And see, if it goeth up by the way of his own coast to Beth-shemesh, *then* ‖ he hath done us this great evil: but if not, then we shall know that it *is* not his hand that smote us; it *was* a chance *that* happened to us.

‖ Or, it

10 ¶ And the men did so: and took two milch-kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut up their calves at home:

11 And they laid the ark of the LORD upon the cart, and the coffer with the mice of gold, and the images of their emerods.

12 And the kine took the straight way to the way of Beth-shemesh, *and* went along the highway, lowing as they went, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left; and the lords of the Philistines went after them unto the border of Beth-shemesh.

13 And they of Beth-shemesh *were* reaping their wheat-harvest in the valley: and they lifted up their eyes, and saw the ark, and rejoyced to see *it*.

14 And the cart came into the field of Joshua a Beth-shemite, and stood there, where *there was* a great stone: and they clave the wood of the cart, and offered the kine a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

15 And the Levites took down the ark of the LORD, and the coffer that *was* with it, wherein the jewels of gold *were*, and put them on the great stone: and the men of Beth-shemesh offered burnt-offerings, and sacrificed sacrifices the same day unto the LORD.

16 And when the five lords of the Philistines had seen *it*, they returned to Ekron the same day.

17 And these *are* the golden emerods which the Philistines returned for a trespasse-offering unto the LORD; for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Askelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one.

18 And the golden mice, *according to* the number of all the cities of the Philistines, *belonging* to the five lords, both of fenced cities, and of countrey villages, even unto the ‖ great *stone* of Abel, whereon they set down the ark of the LORD: *which stone remaineth* unto this day, in the field of Joshua the Beth-shemite.

‖ Or, *great stone.*

19 ¶ And he smote the men of Beth-shemesh, because they had looked into the ark of the LORD, even he smote of the people fifty thousand and threescore & ten men: and the people lamented, because the LORD had smitten *many* of the people with a great slaughter.

20 And the men of Beth-shemesh said, Who is able to stand before this holy LORD God? and to whom shall he go up from us?

21 ¶ And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kirjath-jearim, saying, The Philistines have brought again the ark of the LORD; come ye down, *and* fetch it up to you.

CHAP. VII.

1 They of Kirjath-jearim bring the ark into the house of Abinadab, and sanctifie Eleazar his sonne to keep it. 2 After twenty yeares, 3 the Israelites by Samuels meanes, solemnly repent at Mizpeh. 9 While Samuel prayeth and sacrificeth, the Lord discomfiteth the Philistines by thunder, at Eben-ezer. 13 The Philistines are subdued. 15 Samuel peaceably and religiously judgeth Israel.

AND the men of Kirjath-jearim came, and fetched up the ark of the LORD, and brought it into the house of Abinadab in the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his sonne, to keep the ark of the LORD.

2 And it came to passe, while the ark abode in Kirjath-jearim, that the time was long: for it was twenty yeares: and all the house of Israel lamented after the LORD.

3 ¶ And Samuel spake unto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye do return unto the LORD with all your hearts, *then* * put away the strange gods, and * Ashtaroth from among you, and prepare

* Josh. 24. 23. * Judg. 10. 13.

Digitized by Google

* Deut.6. 13. Matth.4. 10. Luke 4.8.
prepare your hearts unto the LORD, and * serve him onely: and he will deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines.

* Judges 2.11.
4 Then the children of Israel did put away * Baalim, and Ashtaroth, and served the LORD onely.

5 And Samuel said, Gather all Israel to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you unto the LORD.

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, and poured *it* out before the LORD, and fasted on that day, and said there, We have sinned against the LORD. And Samuel judged the children of Israel in Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philistines went up against Israel: and when the children of Israel heard *it*, they were afraid of the Philistines.

† Heb. be not silent from us from crying.
8 And the children of Israel said to Samuel, † Cease not to cry unto the LORD our God for us, that he will save us out of the hand of the Philistines.

9 ¶ And Samuel took a sucking lambe, and offered it for a burnt-offering wholly unto the LORD: and Samuel cried unto the LORD for Israel, and the LORD ‖ heard him.

‖ Or, answered.

10 And as Samuel was offering up the burnt-offering, the Philistines drew neare to battell against Israel: but the LORD thundred with a great thunder on that day upon the Philistines, and discomfited them, and they were smitten before Israel.

11 And the men of Israel went out of Mizpeh, and pursued the Philistines, and smote them, until *they came* under Beth-car.

‖ That is, the help of help.
12 Then Samuel took a stone, and set *it* betweene Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it ‖ Eben-ezer, saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped us.

13 ¶ So the Philistines were subdued, and they came no more into the coast of Israel: and the hand of the LORD was against the Philistines, all the dayes of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel were restored to Israel, from Ekron even unto Gath, and the coasts thereof did Israel deliver out of the hands of the Philistines: and there was peace between Israel and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel judged Israel all the dayes of his life.

Heb. and circuited.
16 And he went from yeare to yeare † in circuit to Beth-el, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and judged Israel in all those places.

17 And his return *was* to Ramah; for there *was* his house: and there he judged Israel, and there he built an altar unto the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *By occasion of the ill government of Samuels sonnes, the Israelites ask a king.* 6 *Samuel praying in grief, is comforted by God.* 10 *He telleth the manner of a king.* 19 *God willeth Samuel to yeild unto the importunity of the people.*

AND it came to passe when Samuel was old, that he made his sonnes judges over Israel.

2 Now the name of his first-born was Joel, and the name of his second, Abiah: *they were* judges in Beer-sheba.

3 And his sonnes walked not in his wayes, but turned aside after lucre, and * took bribes, and perverted judgement. 199 *Deut.16. 19.

4 Then all the elders of Israel gathered themselves together, and came to Samuel unto Ramah;

5 And said unto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sonnes walk not in thy wayes: now * make us a king to judge us like all the nations. * Hos.13. 10.

† Heb. was evil in the eyes of Samuel.
6 ¶ But the thing † displeased Samuel, when they said, Give us a king to judge us: and Samuel prayed unto the LORD. Acts 13.21

7 And the LORD said unto Samuel, Hearken unto the voice of the people in all that they say unto thee: for they have not rejected thee, but they have rejected me, that I should not reigne over them.

8 According to all the works which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt even unto this day, wherewith they have forsaken me, and served other gods: so do they also unto thee.

‖ Or, obey. ‖ Or, notwithstanding when thou hast solemnly protested against them, then thou shalt shew, &c.
9 Now therefore ‖ hearken unto their voice: ‖ howbeit, yet protest solemnly unto them, and shew them the manner of the king that shall reigne over them.

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of the LORD unto the people, that asked of him a king.

11 And he said, This will be the manner of the king that shall reigne over you: He will take your sonnes, and appoint *them* for himself, for his chariots, and to be his horsemen, and *some* shall runne before his chariots.

12 And he will appoint him captains over thousands, and captains over fifties, and *will set them* to eare his ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make his instruments of warre, and instruments of his chariots.

13 And he will take your daughters to be confectionaries, and to be cooks, and to be bakers.

14 And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your olive-yards, *even* the best *of them*, and give *them* to his servants.

15 And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and give to his † officers, and to his servants. † Heb. eunuchs.

16 And he will take your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put them to his work.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheep, and ye shall be his servants.

18 And ye shall cry out in that day, because of your king which ye shall have chosen you; and the LORD will not heare you in that day.

19 ¶ Nevertheless, the people refused to obey the voice of Samuel; and they said, Nay, but we will have a king over us:

20 That we also may be like all the nations, and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battells.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he rehearsed them in the eares of the LORD.

22 And the LORD said to Samuel, Hearken unto their voice, and make them a king. And Samuel said unto the men of Israel, Go ye every man unto his city.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. IX.

1 *Saul despairing to finde his fathers asses, 6 by the counsel of his servant, 11 and direction of young maidens, 15 according to Gods revelation, 18 cometh to Samuel. 19 Samuel entertaineth Saul at the feast. 25 Samuel after secret communication, bringeth Saul on his way.*

NOw there was a man of Benjamin, whose name *was* * Kish, the sonne of Abiel, the sonne of Zeror, the sonne of Bechorath, the sonne of Aphia, ‖ a Benjamite, a mighty man of power.

* Chap. 14. 51. 1. Chron. 8. 33.

‖ Or, *the sonne of a man of Jemini.*

‖ Or, *substance.*

2 And he had a sonne, whose name *was* Saul, a choice young man, and a goodly: and *there was* not among the children of Israel a goodlier person then he: from his shoulders and upward, *he was* higher then any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kish, Sauls father, were lost; and Kish said to Saul his sonne, Take now one of the servants with thee, and arise, go seek the asses.

4 And he passed through mount Ephraim, and passed through the land of Shalisha, but they found *them* not: then they passed through the land of Shalim, and *there they were* not: and he passed through the land of the Benjamites, but they found *them* not.

5 *And* when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his servant that *was* with him, Come, and let us return; lest my father leave *caring* for the asses, and take thought for us.

6 And he said unto him, Behold now, *there is* in this city a man of God, and he *is* an honourable man; all that he saith, cometh surely to passe: now let us go thither; peradventure he can shew us our way that we should go.

7 Then said Saul to his servant, But behold, if we go, what shall we bring the man? for the bread † is spent in our vessels, and *there is* not a present to bring to the man of God: what † have we?

† Heb. *is gone out, &c.*

† Heb. *is with us.*

8 And the servant answered Saul again, and said, Behold, † I have here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of silver: *that* will I give to the man of God, to tell us our way.

† Heb. *there is found in my hand.*

9 (Beforetime in Israel, when a man went to enquire of God, thus he spake, Come, and let us go to the seer: for he that is now *called* a prophet, was beforetime called a seer)

10 Then said Saul to his servant, † Well said, come, let us go: so they went unto the city where the man of God *was*.

† Heb. *thy word is good.*

11 ¶ *And* as they went up † the hill to the city, they found young maidens going out to draw water, and said unto them, Is the seer here?

† Heb. *in the ascent of the city.*

12 And they answered them, and said, He is; behold, *he is* before you: make haste now, for he came to day to the city; for *there is* ‖ a sacrifice of the people to day in the high place.

‖ Or, *feast.*

13 Assoon as ye be come into the city, ye shall straightway finde him, before he go up to the high place to eat: for the people will not eat until he come, because he doth blesse the sacrifice, *and* afterwards they eat that be bidden. Now therefore get you up, for about † this time ye shall finde him.

† Heb. *to day.*

14 And they went up into the city: *and* when they were come into the city, behold, Samuel came out against them, for to go up to the high place.

15 ¶ * Now the LORD had † told Samuel in his eare a day before Saul came, saying,

* Chap. 13. 1. Acts 13. 21.

16 To morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Benjamin, and † thou shalt anoint him to be captain over my people Israel, that he may save my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I have looked upon my people, because their cry is come unto me.

† Heb. *revealed the eare of Samuel.*

17 And when Samuel saw Saul, the LORD said unto him, Behold the man whom I spake to thee of: this same shall † reigne over my people.

† Heb. *restrain.*

18 Then Saul drew neare to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, where the seers house *is*.

19 And Samuel answered Saul, and said, I *am* the seer: go up before me unto the high place, for ye shall eat with me to day; and to morrow I will let thee go, and will tell thee all that *is* in thine heart.

20 And as for thine asses that were lost † three dayes ago, set not thy minde on them, for they are found: and on whom *is* all the desire of Israel? *is it* not on thee, and on all thy fathers house?

† Heb. *to day three dayes.*

21 And Saul answered, and said, *Am* not I a Benjamite of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? and my family the least of all the families of the tribe of Benjamin? wherefore then speakest thou † so to me?

† Heb. *according to this word.*

22 And Samuel took Saul, and his servant, and brought them into the parlour, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which *were* about thirty persons.

23 And Samuel said unto the cook, Bring the portion which I gave thee, of which I said unto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cook took up the shoulder, and that which was upon it, and set *it* before Saul: and *Samuel* said, Behold, that which is ‖ left, set *it* before thee, *and* eat; for unto this time *hath it* been kept for thee, *since* I said, I have invited the people: so Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

‖ Or, *reserved.*

25 ¶ And when they were come down from the high place into the city, *Samuel* communed with Saul upon the top of the house.

26 And they arose early: and it came to passe about the spring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the house, saying, Up, that I may send thee away. And Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel, abroad.

27 *And* as they were going down to the end of the city, Samuel said to Saul, Bid the servant passe on before us, (and he passed on) but stand thou still † a while, that I may shew thee the word of God.

† Heb. *day.*

CHAP. X.

1 *Samuel anointeth Saul. 2 He confirmeth him by prediction of three signes. 9 Sauls heart is changed, and he prophesieth. 14 He concealeth the matter of the kingdome from his uncle. 17 Saul is chosen at Mizpeh by lot. 26 The different affections of his subjects.*

THen Samuel took a vial of oyl, and poured *it* upon his head, and kissed him, and said, *Is it* not because the LORD hath anointed thee *to be* captain over his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from me to day, then thou shalt finde two men by * Rachels sepulchre

* Gen. 20.

Digitized by Google

pulchre in the border of Benjamin, at Zelzah: and they will ſay unto thee, The aſſes which thou wenteſt to ſeek are found: and lo, thy father hath left † the care of the aſſes, and ſorroweth for you, ſaying, What ſhall I do for my ſonne?

† Heb. the buſineſſe.

3 Then ſhalt thou go on forward from thence, and thou ſhalt come to the plain of Tabor, and there ſhall meet thee three men going up to God to Beth-el, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine.

† Heb. aſk the peace.

4 And they will † ſalute thee, and give thee two *loaves* of bread, which thou ſhalt receive of their hands.

5 After that, thou ſhalt come to the hill of God, where *is* the gariſon of the Philiſtines: and it ſhal come to paſſe when thou art come thither to the city, that thou ſhalt meet a company of prophets coming down from the high place, with a pſaltery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harp before them, and they ſhall propheſie.

6 And the ſpirit of the LORD will come upon thee, and thou ſhalt propheſie with them, and ſhalt be turned into another man.

† Heb. *and it ſhall come to paſſe, that when theſe ſignes, &c.* ‡ Heb. *do for thee as thine hand ſhall finde.* ‖ Chap. 13. 8.

7 And † let it be when theſe ſignes are come unto thee, † *that* thou do as occaſion ſhall ſerve thee: for God *is* with thee.

8 And thou ſhalt go down before me to Gilgal, and behold, I will come down unto thee, to offer burnt-offerings, *and* to ſacrifice ſacrifices of peace-offerings: * ſeven dayes ſhalt thou tarrie, till I come to thee, and ſhew thee what thou ſhalt do.

† Heb. *ſhoulder.* ‡ Heb. *turned.*

9 ¶ And it was ſo, that when he had turned his † back to go from Samuel, God † gave him another heart: and all thoſe ſignes came to paſſe that day.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of prophets met him, and the ſpirit of God came upon him, and he propheſied among them.

† Heb. *a man to his neighbour.* ‖ Chap. 19. 24.

11 And it came to paſſe when all that knew him beforetime, ſaw, that behold, he propheſied among the prophets, then the people ſaid † one to another, What *is* this *that* is come unto the ſonne of Kiſh? * *is* Saul alſo among the prophets?

† Heb. *from thence.*

12 And one † of the ſame place anſwered, and ſaid, But who *is* their father? therefore it became a proverb, *Is* Saul alſo among the prophets?

13 And when he had made an end of propheſying, he came to the high place.

14 ¶ And Sauls uncle ſaid unto him, and to his ſervant, Whither went ye? And he ſaid, To ſeek the aſſes: and when we ſaw that *they were* no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Sauls uncle ſaid, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel ſaid unto you.

16 And Saul ſaid unto his uncle, He told us plainly that the aſſes were found. But of the matter of the kingdome, whereof Samuel ſpake, he told him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together unto the LORD to Mizpeh;

18 And ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I brought up Iſrael out of Egypt, and delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdomes, *and* of them that oppreſſed you.

19 And ye have this day rejected your God, who himſelf ſaved you out of all your adverſities and your tribulations: and ye have ſaid unto him, *Nay*, but ſet a king over us. Now therefore preſent your ſelves before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thouſands. 201

20 And when Samuel had cauſed all the tribes of Iſrael to come neare, the tribe of Benjamin was taken.

21 When he had cauſed the tribe of Benjamin to come neare by their families, the familie of Matri was taken, and Saul the ſonne of Kiſh was taken: and when they ſought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they enquired of the LORD further, if the man ſhould yet come thither: and the LORD anſwered, Behold, he hath hid himſelf among the ſtuff.

23 And they ran and fetched him thence: and when he ſtood among the people, he was higher then any of the people, from the ſhoulders and upward.

24 And Samuel ſaid to all the people, See ye him whom the LORD hath choſen, that *there is* none like him among all the people? And all the people ſhouted, and ſaid, † God ſave the king.

† Heb. *let the king live.*

25 Then Samuel told the people the manner of the kingdome, and wrote *it* in a book, and laid *it* up before the LORD: and Samuel ſent all the people away, every man to his houſe.

26 ¶ And Saul alſo went home to Gibeah, and there went with him a band of men, whoſe hearts God had touched.

‖ Or, *he was as though he had been deaf.*

27 But the children of Belial ſaid, How ſhall this man ſave us? and they deſpiſed him, and brought him no preſents: but ‖ he held his peace.

CHAP. XI.

1 Nahaſh offereth them of Jabeſh-gilead a reproachfull condition. 4 They ſend meſſengers, and are delivered by Saul. 12 Saul thereby is confirmed, and his kingdome renewed.

THen Nahaſh the Ammonite came up, and encamped againſt Jabeſh-gilead: and all the men of Jabeſh ſaid unto Nahaſh, Make a covenant with us, and we will ſerve thee.

2 And Nahaſh the Ammonite anſwered them, On this *condition* will I make *a covenant* with you, that I may thruſt out all your right eyes, and lay it for a reproch upon all Iſrael.

3 And the elders of Jabeſh ſaid unto him, † Give us ſeven dayes reſpit, that we may ſend meſſengers unto all the coaſts of Iſrael: and then if *there be* no man to ſave us, we will come out to thee.

† Heb. *forbear us.*

4 ¶ Then came the meſſengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the eares of the people: and all the people lift up their voices, and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field, and Saul ſaid, What *aileth* the people that they weep? and they told him the tidings of the men of Jabeſh.

6 And the ſpirit of God came upon Saul, when he heard thoſe tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And he took a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and ſent *them* throughout all the coaſts of Iſrael, by the hands of meſſengers, ſaying, Whoſoever cometh not forth after Saul and after Samuel, ſo ſhall it be done unto his oxen: and the fear of the LORD fell on the people,

Digitized by Google

202

people, and they came out † with one consent.

† Heb. as one man.

8 And when he numbred them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Judah thirty thousand.

9 And they said unto the messengers that came, Thus shall ye say unto the men of Jabeshgilead, To morrow by *that time* the sunne be hot, ye shall have ‖ help. And the messengers came and shewed *it* to the men of Jabesh, and they were glad.

‖ Or, deliverance.

10 Therefore the men of Jabesh said, To morrow we will come out unto you, and ye shall do with us all that seemeth good unto you.

11 And it was *so* on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies, and they came into the midst of the host in the morning watch, and slew the Ammonites, untill the heat of the day: and it came to passe, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people said unto Samuel, Who *is* he that said, Shall Saul reigne over us? bring the men, that we may put them to death.

13 And Saul said, There shall not a man be put to death this day: for to day the LORD hath wrought salvation in Israel.

14 Then said Samuel to the people, Come, and let us go to Gilgal, and renew the kingdome there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul king before the LORD in Gilgal: and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace-offerings before the LORD: and there Saul and all the men of Israel rejoyced greatly.

CHAP. XII.

1 Samuel testifieth his integritie. 6 He reproveth the people of ingratitude. 16 He terrifieth them with thunder in harvest time. 20 He comforteth them in Gods mercy.

AND Samuel said unto all Israel, Behold, I have hearkened unto your voice in all that ye said unto me, and have made a king over you.

2 And now behold, the king walketh before you: and I am old and gray-headed, and behold, my sonnes *are* with you: and I have walked before you from my childehood unto this day.

3 Behold, * here I *am*, witnesse against me before the LORD, and before his anointed: whose ox have I taken? or whose asse have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppressed? or of whose hand have I received *any* † bribe ‖ to blinde mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it you.

* Ecclus 46.19.

† Heb. a ransome.

‖ Or, that I should hide mine eyes at him.

4 And they said, Thou hast not defrauded us, nor oppressed us, neither hast thou taken ought of any mans hand.

5 And he said unto them, The LORD *is* witnesse against you, and his anointed *is* witnesse this day, that ye have not found ought in my hand. And they answered, *He is* witnesse.

6 ¶ And Samuel said unto the people, *It is* the LORD that ‖ advanced Moses and Aaron, and that brought your fathers up out of the land of Egypt.

‖ Or, made.

7 Now therefore stand still, that I may reason with you before the LORD, of all the † righteous acts of the LORD, which he did † to you and to your fathers.

† Heb righteousnesses, or, benefits. † Heb. with.

8 * When Jacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cried unto the LORD, then the LORD * sent Moses and Aaron, which brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

* Gen. 46. 5, 6. * Exod. 4. 16.

9 And when they forgat the LORD their God, * he sold them into the hand of Sisera, captain of the host of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of the king of Moab, and they fought against them.

* Judges 4. 2.

10 And they cried unto the LORD, and said, We have sinned, because we have forsaken the LORD, and have served Baalim and Ashtaroth: but now deliver us out of the hand of our enemies, and we will serve thee.

11 And the LORD sent Jerubbaal, and Bedan, and * Jephthah, and Samuel, and delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every side, and ye dwelled safe.

* Judges 11. 1.

12 And when ye saw that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon came against you, ye said unto me, Nay, but a king shall reigne over us; when the LORD your God *was* your king.

13 Now therefore, behold the king whom ye have chosen, *and* whom ye have desired: and behold, the LORD hath set a king over you.

14 If ye will fear the LORD, and serve him, and obey his voice, and not rebell against the † commandment of the LORD, then shall both ye, and also the king that reigneth over you, † continue following the LORD your God.

† Heb. mouth. † Heb. ye after.

15 But if ye will not obey the voice of the LORD, but rebell against the commandment of the LORD, then shall the hand of the LORD be against you, as *it was* against your fathers.

16 ¶ Now therefore stand and see this great thing which the LORD will do before your eyes.

17 *Is it* not wheat-harvest to day? I will call unto the LORD, and he shall send thunder and rain: that ye may perceive and see that your wickednesse *is* great, which ye have done in the sight of the LORD, in asking you a king.

18 So Samuel called unto the LORD, and the LORD sent thunder and rain that day: and all the people greatly feared the LORD and Samuel.

19 And all the people said unto Samuel, Pray for thy servants unto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for we have added unto all our sinnes, *this* evil, to ask us a king.

20 ¶ And Samuel said unto the people, Fear not: (ye have done all this wickednesse, yet turn not aside from following the LORD, but serve the LORD with all your heart:

21 And turn ye not aside, for then *should ye* go after vain things, which cannot profit nor deliver, for they *are* vain)

22 For the LORD will not forsake his people, for his great names sake: because it hath pleased the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreover, as for me, God forbid that I should sinne against the LORD, † in ceasing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way.

† Heb. from ceasing.

24 Onely fear the LORD, and serve him in truth with all your heart: for consider ‖ how great things he hath done for you.

‖ Or, what a great thing, &c.

25 But if ye shall still do wickedly, ye shall be consumed, both ye and your king.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Sauls selected band. 3 He calleth the Hebrews to Gilgal against the Philistines, whose garison Jonathan had smitten. 5 The Philistines great host. 6 The distresse of the Israelites. 8 Saul weary of staying for Samuel, sacrificeth. 11 Samuel reproveth him. 17 The three spoiling bands of the Philistines. 19 The policie of the Philistines, to suffer no smith in Israel.

SAul † reigned one yeare, and when he had reigned two yeares over Israel,

† Heb. the sonne of one yeare in his reigning.

Digitized by Google

2 Saul chose him three thousand men of Israel; *whereof* two thousand were with Saul in Michmash and in mount Beth-el, and a thousand were with Jonathan in Gibeah of Benjamin: and the rest of the people he sent every man to his tent.

3 And Jonathan smote the garison of the Philistines that *was* in ‖ Geba, and the Philistines heard *of it:* and Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, saying, Let the Hebrews heare.

4 And all Israel heard say, that Saul had smitten a garison of the Philistines, and that Israel also † was had in abomination with the Philistines: and the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

5 ¶ And the Philistines gathered themselves together, to fight with Israel, thirty thousand chariots, and six thousand horsemen, and people as the sand which *is* on the sea-shore in multitude: and they came up, and pitched in Michmash, east-ward from Beth-aven.

6 When the men of Israel saw that they were in a strait, (for the people were distressed) then the people did hide themselves in caves, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And *some of* the Hebrews went over Jordan to the land of Gad and Gilead: as for Saul, he *was* yet in Gilgal, and all the people † followed him trembling.

8 ¶ * And he tarried seven dayes, according to the set time that Samuel *had appointed:* but Samuel came not to Gilgal, and the people were scattered from him.

9 And Saul said, Bring hither a burnt-offering to me, and peace-offerings. And he offered the burnt-offering.

10 And it came to passe, that assoon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, behold, Samuel came, and Saul went out to meet him, that he might † salute him.

11 ¶ And Samuel said, What hast thou done? And Saul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered from me, and that thou camest not within the dayes appointed, and that the Philistines gathered themselves together to Michmash:

12 Therefore said I, The Philistines will come down now upon me to Gilgal, and I have not † made supplication unto the LORD: I forced my self therefore, and offered a burnt-offering.

13 And Samuel said to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept the commandment of the LORD thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would the LORD have established thy kingdome upon Israel for ever.

14 But now thy kingdome shall not continue: the LORD hath sought him a man after his own heart, and the LORD hath commanded him *to be* captain over his people, because thou hast not kept *that* which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And Samuel arose, and gat him up from Gilgal, unto Gibeah of Benjamin: and Saul numbred the people that were † present with him, about six hundred men.

16 And Saul and Jonathan his sonne, and the people that were present with them, abode in Gibeah of Benjamin: but the Philistines encamped in Michmash.

17 ¶ And the spoilers came out of the camp of the Philistines, in three companies: one company turned unto the way that leadeth to Ophrah, unto the land of Shual.

18 And another company turned the way to Beth-horon: and another company turned to the way of the border, that looketh to the valley of Zeboim toward the wildernesse.

19 ¶ Now there was no smith found throughout all the land of Israel: (for the Philistines said, Lest the Hebrews make them swords or spears)

20 But all the Israelites went down to the Philistines, to sharpen every man his share and his coulter, and his ax, and his mattock.

21 Yet they had † a file for the mattocks, and for the coulters, and for the forks, and for the axes, and † to sharpen the goads.

22 So it came to passe in the day of battell, that there was neither sword nor spear found in the hand of any of the people that were with Saul and Jonathan: but with Saul and with Jonathan his sonne was there found.

23 And the ‖ garison of the Philistines went out to the passage of Michmash.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Jonathan, unwitting to his father, the priest, or the people, goeth and miraculously smiteth the Philistines garison. 15 A divine terrour maketh them beat themselves. 17 Saul not staying the priests answer, setteth on them. 21 The captivated Hebrews, and the hidden Israelites, joyn against them. 24 Sauls unadvised adjuration hindereth the victory. 32 He restraineth the people from eating blood. 35 He buildeth an altar. 36 Jonathan taken by lot, is saved by the people. 47 Sauls strength and family.

NOw ‖ it came to passe upon a day, that Jonathan the sonne of Saul said unto the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over to the Philistines garison, that *is* on the other side: but he told not his father.

2 And Saul tarried in the uttermost part of Gibeah, under a pomegranate-tree, which *is* in Migron: and the people that *were* with him, *were* about six hundred men;

3 And Ahiah the sonne of Ahitub, * I-chabods brother, the sonne of Phinehas, the sonne of Eli, the LORDS priest in Shiloh, wearing an ephod: and the people knew not that Jonathan was gone.

4 ¶ And between the passages, by which Jonathan sought to go over unto the Philistines garison, *there was* a sharp rock on the one side, and a sharp rock on the other side: and the name of the one *was* Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

5 The † forefront of the one *was* situate north-ward over against Michmash, and the other south-ward over against Gibeah.

6 And Jonathan said to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over unto the garison of these uncircumcised; it may be that the LORD will work for us: for *there is* no restraint to the LORD, * to save by many or by few.

7 And his armour-bearer said unto him, Do all that *is* in thine heart: turn thee, behold, I *am* with thee according to thy heart.

8 Then said Jonathan, Behold, we will passe over unto *these* men, and we will discover our selves unto them.

9 If they say thus unto us, † Tarry until we come to you; then we will stand still in our place, and will not go up unto them.

10 But

[Or, the hill.]

[† Heb. did stink.]

[† Heb. smelled after him.]

[* Chap. 10. 8.]

[† Heb. blesse him.]

[† Heb. interceated the face.]

[† Heb. numbred.]

[‖ Or, standing camp.]

[‖ Or, there was a day.]

[* Chap. 4. 21.]

[* 2. Chron. 14. 11.]

[† Heb. south.]

[† Heb. be still.]

Digitized by Google

204

10 But if they say thus, Come up unto us; then we will go up: for * the LORD hath delivered them into our hand; and this *shall be* a signe unto us.

* 1. Mac. 4.30.

11 And both of them discovered themselves unto the garison of the Philistines: and the Philistines said, Behold, the Hebrews come forth out of the holes, where they had hid themselves.

12 And the men of the garison answered Jonathan and his armour-bearer, and said, Come up to us, and we will shew you a thing. And Jonathan said unto his armour-bearer, Come up after me; for the LORD hath delivered them into the hand of Israel.

13 And Jonathan climbed up upon his hands, and upon his feet, and his armour-bearer after him: and they fell before Jonathan; and his armour-bearer slew after him.

14 And that first slaughter which Jonathan and his armour-bearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were ‖ an half-acre of land, *which* a yoke *of oxen might plow.*

‖ Or, *half a furrow of an acre of land.*

15 And there was trembling in the host, in the field, and among all the people: the garison, and the spoilers, they also trembled, and the earth quaked: so it was † a very great trembling.

† Heb. *a trembling of God.*

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Benjamin looked; and behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating down *one another.*

17 Then said Saul unto the people that *were* with him, Number now, and see who is gone from us. And when they had numbred, behold, Jonathan and his armour-bearer *were* not *there.*

18 And Saul said unto Ahiah, Bring hither the ark of God: (for the ark of God was at that time with the children of Israel)

19 ¶ And it came to passe while Saul talked unto the priest, that the ‖ noise that *was* in the host of the Philistines went on, and increased: and Saul said unto the priest, Withdraw thine hand.

‖ Or, *tumult.*

20 And Saul and all the people that *were* with him, † assembled themselves, and they came to the battell: and behold, * every mans sword was against his fellow, *and there was* a very great discomfiture.

‡ Heb. *were cried together.*
* Judges 7.22. 2. Chron. 20.23.

21 Moreover, the Hebrews *that* were with the Philistines before that time, which went up with them into the camp *from the country* round about, even they also *turned* to be with the Israelites, that *were* with Saul and Jonathan.

22 Likewise all the men of Israel which had hid themselves in mount Ephraim, *when* they heard that the Philistines fled, even they also followed hard after them in the battell.

23 So the LORD saved Israel that day: and the battell passed over unto Beth-aven.

24 ¶ And the men of Israel were distressed that day: for Saul had adjured the people, saying, Cursed *be* the man that eateth *any* food untill evening, that I may be avenged on mine enemies: so none of the people tasted any food.

25 And all *they of* the land came to a wood, and there was hony upon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the hony dropped, but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath.

27 But Jonathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath: wherefore he put forth the end of the rod that *was* in his hand, and dipt it in an hony-combe, and put his hand to his mouth; and his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then answered one of the people, and said, Thy father straitly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed *be* the man that eateth *any* food this day. And the people were ‖ faint.

‖ Or, *weary.*

29 Then said Jonathan, My father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes have been enlightened, because I tasted a little of this hony:

30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to day of the spoil of their enemies which they found? for had there not been now a much greater slaughter among the Philistines?

31 And they smote the Philistines that day from Michmash to Ajjalon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flew upon the spoil, and took sheep, and oxen, and calves, and slew *them* on the ground: and the people did eat *them* * with the bloud.

* Lev. 7. 26. and 19.26. Deut. 12. 16.

33 ¶ Then they told Saul, saying, Behold, the people sinne against the LORD, in that they eat with the bloud. And he said, Ye have ‖ transgressed: roll a great stone unto me this day.

‖ Or, *dealt treacherously.*

34 And Saul said, Disperse your selves among the people, and say unto them, Bring me hither every man his ox, and every man his sheep, and slay *them* here, and eat; and sinne not against the LORD in eating with the bloud. And all the people brought every man his ox † with him that night, and slew *them* there.

† Heb. *in his hand.*

35 And Saul built an altar unto the LORD: † the same was the first altar that he built unto the LORD.

† Heb. *it was the altar he began to build unto the LORD.*

36 ¶ And Saul said, Let us go down after the Philistines by night, and spoil them untill the morning light, and let us not leave a man of them. And they said, Do whatsoever seemeth good unto thee. Then said the priest, Let us draw neare hither unto God.

37 And Saul asked counsel of God, Shall I go down after the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into the hand of Israel? But he answered him not that day.

38 And Saul said, Draw ye neare hither all the * † chief of the people: and know and see wherein this sinne hath been this day.

* Judges 20.2. † Heb. *corners.*

39 For *as* the LORD liveth, which saveth Israel, though it be in Jonathan my sonne, he shall surely die. But *there was* not a man among all the people that answered him.

40 Then said he unto all Israel, Be ye on one side, and I and Jonathan my sonne will be on the other side. And the people said unto Saul, Do what seemeth good unto thee.

41 Therefore Saul said unto the LORD God of Israel, ‖ Give a perfect *lot.* And Saul and Jonathan were taken: but the people † escaped.

‖ Or, *Give the innocent.* † Heb. *went forth.*

42 And Saul said, Cast *lots* between me and Jonathan my sonne. And Jonathan was taken.

43 Then Saul said to Jonathan, Tell me what thou hast done. And Jonathan told him, and said, I did but taste a little hony with the end of the rod that *was* in mine hand, *and* lo, I must die.

44 And Saul answered, God do so, and more also: for thou shalt surely die, Jonathan.

45 And the people said unto Saul, Shall Jonathan

Digitized by Google

nathan die, who hath wrought this great salvation in Israel? God forbid: *as* the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of his head fall to the ground; for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people rescued Jonathan, that he died not.

46 Then Saul went up from following the Philistines: and the Philistines went to their own place.

47 ¶ So Saul took the kingdome over Israel, and fought against all his enemies on every side, against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines: and whithersoever he turned himself, he vexed *them*.

48 And he ‖ gathered an host, and smote the Amalekites, and delivered Israel out of the hands of them that spoiled them.

‖ Or, *wrought mightily.*

49 Now the sonnes of Saul were Jonathan, and Ishui, and Melchi-shua: and the names of his two daughters *were these*; the name of the first-born Merab, and the name of the younger Michal:

50 And the name of Sauls wife *was* Ahinoam, the daughter of Ahimaaz, and the name of the captain of his host *was* Abner the sonne of Ner, Sauls uncle.

51 And Kish *was* the father of Saul, and Ner the father of Abner *was* the sonne of Abiel.

52 And there was sore warre against the Philistines all the dayes of Saul: and when Saul saw any strong man, or any valiant man, he took him unto him.

CHAP. XV.

1 Samuel sendeth Saul to destroy Amalek. 6 Saul favoureth the Kenites. 8 He spareth Agag and the best of the spoil. 10 Samuel denounceth unto Saul, commending and excusing himself, Gods rejection of him for his disobedience. 24 Sauls humiliation. 32 Samuel killeth Agag. 34 Samuel and Saul part.

SAmuel also said unto Saul, * The LORD sent me to anoint thee to be king over his people, over Israel: now therefore hearken thou unto the voice of the words of the LORD.

* Chap. 9.16.

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I remember *that* which Amalek did to Israel, * how he laid *wait* for him in the way when he came up from Egypt.

* Exod. 17.8. Num. 24. 20.

3 Now go, and smite Amalek, and utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and asse.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, & numbred them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Judah.

5 And Saul came to a city of Amalek, and ‖ laid wait in the valley.

Or, *fought*

6 ¶ And Saul said unto the Kenites, Go, depart, get you down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for ye shewed kindnesse to all the children of Israel when they came up out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 And Saul smote the Amalekites from Havilah, *until* thou comest to Shur, that *is* over against Egypt.

8 And he took Agag the king of the Amalekites alive, and utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

9 But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, and ‖ of the fatlings, and the lambes, and all that was good, and would not utterly destroy them: but every thing that was vile and refuse, that they destroyed utterly.

Or, *of the second sort.*

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Samuel, saying,

11 It repenteth me that I have set up Saul to be king: for he is turned back from following me, and hath not performed my commandments. And it grieved Samuel; and he cried unto the LORD all night.

12 And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to Carmel, and behold, he set him up a place, and is gone about, and passed on, and gone down to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul, and Saul said unto him, Blessed *be* thou of the LORD: I have performed the commandment of the LORD.

14 And Samuel said, What *meaneth* then this bleating of the sheep in mine eares, and the lowing of the oxen which I heare?

15 And Saul said, They have brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God, and the rest we have utterly destroyed.

16 Then Samuel said unto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath said to me this night. And he said unto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel said, When thou *wast* little in thine own sight, *wast* thou not *made* the head of the tribes of Israel, and the LORD anointed thee king over Israel?

18 And the LORD sent thee on a journey, and said, Go, and utterly destroy the sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them untill † they be consumed.

† Heb. *they consume them.*

19 Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voice of the LORD, but didst flie upon the spoil, and didst evil in the sight of the LORD?

20 And Saul said unto Samuel, Yea, I have obeyed the voice of the LORD, and have gone the way which the LORD sent me, and have brought Agag the king of Amalek, and have utterly destroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people took of the spoil, sheep and oxen, the chief of the things which should have been utterly destroyed, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel said, Hath the LORD *as great* delight in burnt-offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold * to obey *is* better then sacrifice: *and* to hearken then the fat of rammes.

* Eccles. 5.1. Hos 6.6. Matt. 9.13. and 12.7.

23 For rebellion *is as* the sinne of † witchcraft, and stubbornesse *is as* iniquity and idolatry: because thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, he hath also rejected thee from *being* king.

† Heb. *divination.*

24 ¶ And Saul said unto Samuel, I have sinned: for I have transgressed the commandment of the LORD, and thy words: because I feared the people, and obeyed their voice.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sinne, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD.

26 And Samuel said unto Saul, I will not return with thee: for thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath rejected thee from being king over Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned about to go away, he laid hold upon the skirt of his mantle, & it rent.

28 And Samuel said unto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdome of Israel from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, *that is* better then thou.

29 And

Digitized by Google

206

29 And also the ‖ strength of Israel will not lie, nor repent: for he *is* not a man that he should repent.

‖ Or, eternity, or, victory.

30 Then he said, I have sinned; *yet* honour me now, I pray thee, before the elders of my people, and before Israel, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned again after Saul, and Saul worshipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then said Samuel, Bring you hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites: and Agag came unto him delicately. And Agag said, Surely the bitterness of death is past.

33 And Samuel said, * As thy sword hath made women childless, so shall thy mother be childless among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

* Exod. 17.11. Num. 14. 45.

34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramah; and Saul went up to his house to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to see Saul until the day of his death: nevertheless, Samuel mourned for Saul: and the LORD repented that he had made Saul king over Israel.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samuel sent by God under pretence of a sacrifice, cometh to Beth-lehem. 6 His humane judgement is reproved. 11 He anointeth David. 19 Saul sendeth for David to quiet his evil spirit.

AND the LORD said unto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing I have rejected him from reigning over Israel? fill thine horn with oyl, and go, I will send thee to Jesse the Beth-lehemite: for I have provided me a king among his sonnes.

2 And Samuel said, How can I go? if Saul heare *it*, he will kill me. And the LORD said, Take an heifer † with thee, and say, I am come to sacrifice to the LORD.

† Heb. *in thine hand.*

3 And call Jesse to the sacrifice, and I will shew thee what thou shalt do: and thou shalt anoint unto me *him* whom I name unto thee.

4 And Samuel did that which the LORD spake, and came to Beth-lehem: and the elders of the town trembled at his † coming, and said, Comest thou peaceably?

† Heb. *meeting.*

5 And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice unto the LORD: sanctifie your selves, and come with me to the sacrifice: and he sanctified Jesse and his sonnes, and called them to the sacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to passe when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, and said, Surely the LORDS anointed *is* before him.

7 But the LORD said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I have refused him: for *the* LORD *seeth* not as man seeth; for man looketh on the † outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the * heart.

† Heb. *eyes.* * 1. Chron. 28.9. Psal. 7.9. Jer. 11.20. and 17.10 and 20.12

8 Then Jesse called Abinadab, and made him passe before Samuel: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

9 Then Jesse made Shammah to passe by: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

10 Again, Jesse made seven of his sonnes to passe before Samuel: and Samuel said unto Jesse, The LORD hath not chosen these.

11 And Samuel said unto Jesse, Are here all *thy* children? And he said, There remaineth yet the yongest, and behold, he keepeth the sheep. And Samuel said unto Jesse, * Send and fetch him: for we will not sit † down till he come hither.

* 2. Sam. 7.8. Psal. 78. 70. † Heb. *round.*

12 And he sent, and brought him in: now he *was* ruddie, *and* withall † of a beautifull countenance, and goodly to look to: And the LORD said, Arise, anoint him: for this *is* he.

† Heb. *fair of eyes.*

13 Then Samuel took the horn of oyl, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the spirit of the LORD came upon David, from that day forward: so Samuel rose up and went to Ramah.

14 ¶ But the spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from the LORD ‖ troubled him.

‖ Or, terrified.

15 And Sauls servants said unto him, Behold now, an evil spirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our lord now command thy servants *which are* before thee, to seek out a man *who is* a cunning player on an harp: and it shall come to passe when the evil spirit from God is upon thee, that he shall play with his hand, and thou shalt be well.

17 And Saul said unto his servants, Provide me now a man that can play well, and bring *him* to me.

18 Then answered one of the servants, and said, Behold, I have seen a sonne of Jesse the Beth-lehemite, *that is* cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of warre, and prudent in ‖ matters, and a comely person, and the LORD *is* with him.

‖ Or, speech

19 ¶ Wherefore Saul sent messengers unto Jesse, and said, Send me David thy sonne, which *is* with the sheep.

20 And Jesse took an asse *laden* with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent *them* by David his sonne unto Saul.

21 And David came to Saul and stood before him; and he loved him greatly, and he became his armour-bearer.

22 And Saul sent to Jesse, saying, Let David, I pray thee, stand before me: for he hath found favour in my sight.

23 And it came to passe, when the *evil* spirit from God was upon Saul, that David took an harp, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The armies of the Israelites and Philistines being ready to battell, 4 Goliath cometh proudly forth to challenge a combat. 12 David sent by his father to visit his brethren, taketh the challenge. 28 Eliab chideth him. 30 He is brought to Saul. 32 He sheweth the reason of his confidence. 38 Without armour, armed by faith, he slayeth the giant. 55 Saul taketh notice of David.

NOW the Philistines gathered together their armies to battell, and were gathered together at Shochoh which *belongeth* to Judah, and pitched between Shochoh and Azekah, in ‖ Ephes-dammim.

‖ Or, the coast of Dammim

2 And Saul & the men of Israel were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah, & † set the battel in aray against the Philistines.

† Heb. *ordered the battell.*

3 And the Philistines stood on a mountain on the one side, and Israel stood on a mountain on the other side: and *there was* a valley between them.

4 ¶ And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Philistines, named Goliath, of Gath, whose height *was* six cubits, and a span.

5 And *he had* an helmet of brasse upon his head, and he *was* † armed with a coat of mail: and the weight of the coat *was* five thousand shekels of brasse.

† Heb. *clothed.*

6 And

Digitized by Google

6 And *he had* greaves of braſſe upon his legs, and a ‖ target of braſſe between his ſhoulders.
7 And the ſtaff of his ſpear *was* like a weavers beam, and his ſpears head *weighed* ſix hundred ſhekels of iron: and one bearing a ſhield, went before him.
8 And he ſtood and cried unto the armies of Iſrael, and ſaid unto them, Why are ye come out to ſet *your* battell in aray? *am* not I a Philiſtine, and you ſervants to Saul? chooſe you a man for you, and let him come down to me.
9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will we be your ſervants: but if I prevail againſt him, and kill him, then ſhall ye be our ſervants, and ſerve us.
10 And the Philiſtine ſaid, I defie the armies of Iſrael this day, give me a man, that we may fight together.
11 When Saul and all Iſrael heard thoſe words of the Philiſtine, they were diſmayed, and greatly afraid.
12 ¶ Now David *was* * the ſonne of that Ephrathite of Beth-lehem-judah, whoſe name *was* Jeſſe, and he had eight ſonnes: and the man went among men for an old man in the dayes of Saul.
13 And the three eldeſt ſonnes of Jeſſe went, *and* followed Saul to the battell: and the names of his three ſonnes that went to the battell, *were* Eliab the firſt-born, and next unto him, Abinadab, and the third, Shammah.
14 And David *was* the youngeſt: and the three eldeſt followed Saul.
15 But David went, and returned from Saul, to feed his fathers ſheep at Beth-lehem.
16 And the Philiſtine drew neare, morning and evening, and preſented himſelf fourtie dayes.
17 And Jeſſe ſaid unto David his ſonne, Take now for thy brethren an ephah of this parched *corn*, and theſe ten loaves, and run to the camp to thy brethren.
18 And carry theſe ten † cheeſes unto the † captain of *their* thouſand, and look how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.
19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Iſrael *were* in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philiſtines.
20 ¶ And David roſe up early in the morning, and left the ſheep with a keeper, and took, and went, as Jeſſe had commanded him; and he came to the ‖ trench, as the hoſt was going forth to the ‖ fight, and ſhouted for the battell.
21 For Iſrael and the Philiſtines had put the battell in aray, army againſt army.
22 And David left † his carriage in the hand of the keeper of the carriage, and ran into the army, and came and † ſaluted his brethren.
23 And as he talked with them, behold, there came up the champion (the Philiſtine of Gath, Goliath by name) out of the armies of the Philiſtines, and ſpake according to the ſame words: and David heard *them*.
24 And all the men of Iſrael, when they ſaw the man, fled † from him, and were ſore afraid.
25 And the men of Iſrael ſaid, Have ye ſeen this man that is come up? ſurely to defie Iſrael is he come up: and it ſhall be that the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great riches, and * will give him his daughter, and make his fathers houſe free in Iſrael.
26 And David ſpake to the men that ſtood by him, ſaying, What ſhall be done to the man that killeth this Philiſtine, and taketh away the reproch from Iſrael? for who *is* this uncircumciſed Philiſtine, that he ſhould defie the armies of the living God?
27 And the people anſwered him after this manner, ſaying, So ſhall it be done to the man that killeth him.
28 ¶ And Eliab his eldeſt brother heard when he ſpake unto the men, and Eliabs anger was kindled againſt David, and he ſaid, Why cameſt thou down hither? and with whom haſt thou left thoſe few ſheep in the wilderneſſe? I know thy pride, and the naughtineſſe of thine heart; for thou art come down, that thou mighteſt ſee the battell.
29 And David ſaid, What have I now done? *Is there* not a cauſe?
30 ¶ And he turned from him towards another, and ſpake after the ſame † manner: and the people anſwered him again after the former manner.
31 And when the words were heard which David ſpake, they rehearſed *them* before Saul: and he † ſent for him.
32 ¶ And David ſaid to Saul, Let no mans heart fail becauſe of him; thy ſervant will go and fight with this Philiſtine.
33 And Saul ſaid to David, Thou art not able to go againſt this Philiſtine, to fight with him: for thou *art but* a youth, and he a man of warre from his youth.
34 And David ſaid unto Saul, Thy ſervant kept his fathers ſheep, and there came a lion, and a bear, and took a ‖ lambe out of the flock:
35 And I went out after him, and ſmote him, and delivered *it* out of his mouth: and when he aroſe againſt me, I caught *him* by his beard, and ſmote him, and ſlew him.
36 Thy ſervant ſlew both the lion and the bear; and this uncircumciſed Philiſtine ſhall be as one of them, ſeeing he hath defied the armies of the living God.
37 David ſaid moreover, The LORD that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Philiſtine. And Saul ſaid unto David, Go, and the LORD be with thee.
38 ¶ And Saul † armed David with his armour, and he put an helmet of braſſe upon his head, alſo he armed him with a coat of mail.
39 And David girded his ſword upon his armour, and he aſſayed to go, for he had not proved *it*: and David ſaid unto Saul, I cannot go with theſe: for I have not proved *them*. And David put them off him.
40 And he took his ſtaff in his hand, and choſe him five ſmooth ſtones out of the ‖ brook, and put them in a ſhepherds † bag, which he had, even in a ſcrip, and his ſling *was* in his hand, and he drew neare to the Philiſtine.
41 And the Philiſtine came on, and drew neare unto David, and the man that bare the ſhield *went* before him.
42 And when the Philiſtine looked about, and ſaw David, he diſdained him: for he was *but* a youth, and ruddy, and of a fair countenance.
43 And the Philiſtine ſaid unto David, *Am* I a dog, that thou comeſt to me with ſtaves? and the Philiſtine curſed David by his gods.
44 And

Or, forges.
† Chap. 16. 1.
Heb. cheeſes of kine.
Heb. captain of a thouſand.
Or, place the carriage.
Or, battell, or ſtate of battell.
Heb. the veſſels from off him.
Heb. asked of brethren peace.
Heb. for his life.
Joſh. 15. 16.
† Heb. word
† Heb. took him.
‖ Or, kid.
† Heb. clothed, &c. with his clothes.
‖ Or, valley.
† Heb. veſſel.

Digitized by Google

208 44 And the Philistine said to David, Come to me, and I will give thy flesh unto the fowls of the aire, and to the beasts of the field.

45 Then said David to the Philistine, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a shield; but I come to thee in the name of the LORD of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied.

† Heb. *shut thee up.* 46 This day will the LORD † deliver thee into mine hand, and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee, and I will give the carcases of the host of the Philistines this day unto the fowls of the aire, and to the wilde beasts of the earth; that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel.

47 And all this assembly shall know that the LORD saveth not with sword and spear: for the battell *is* the LORDS, and he will give you into our hands.

48 And it came to passe when the Philistine arose, and came and drew nigh to meet David, that David hasted, and ran toward the army to meet the Philistine.

49 And David put his hand in his bag, and took thence a stone, and slang it, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sunk into his forehead, and he fell upon his face to the earth.

* Ecclus 47.4. 1. Mac. 4. 30. 50 So * David prevailed over the Philistine with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Philistine and slew him; but *there was* no sword in the hand of David.

51 Therefore David ran and stood upon the Philistine, and took his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philistines saw their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Israel and of Judah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Philistines, untill thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron: and the wounded of the Philistines fell down by the way to Shaaraim, even unto Gath, and unto Ekron.

53 And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, and they spoiled their tents.

54 And David took the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Jerusalem; but he put his armour in his tent.

55 ¶ And when Saul saw David go forth against the Philistine, he said unto Abner the captain of the host, Abner, whose sonne *is* this youth? And Abner said, *As* thy soul liveth, O king, I cannot tell.

56 And the king said, Enquire thou whose sonne the stripling *is*.

57 And as David returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner took him and brought him before Saul, with the head of the Philistine in his hand.

58 And Saul said to him, Whose sonne *art* thou, *thou* young man? And David answered, I *am* the sonne of thy servant Jesse the Beth-lehemite.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Jonathan loveth David. 5 Saul envieth his praise, 10 seeketh to kill him in his fury, 12 feareth him for his good successe, 17 offereth him his daughters for a snare. 22 David perswaded to be the kings sonne in law, giveth two hundred foreskins of the Philistines for Michals dowry. 28 Sauls hatred, and Davids glory increaseth.

AND it came to passe when he had made an end of speaking unto Saul, that the soul of Jonathan was knit with the soul of David, and Jonathan loved him as his own soul.

2 And Saul took him that day, and would let him go no more home to his fathers house.

3 Then Jonathan and David made a covenant, because he loved him as his own soul.

4 And Jonathan stript himself of the robe that *was* upon him, and gave it to David, and his garments, even to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And David went out whithersoever Saul sent him, *and* ‖ behaved himself wisely: and Saul set him over the men of warre, and he was accepted in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Sauls servants.

‖ Or, prospered.

6 And it came to passe as they came when David was returned from the slaughter of the ‖ Philistine, that the women came out of all cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meet king Saul, with tabrets, with joy, and with † instruments of musick.

‖ Or, Philistines. † Heb. *three stringed instruments.*

7 And the women answered *one another* as they played, and said, * Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands.

* Chap. 21.11. and 29.5. Ecclus 47. 6.

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the saying † displeased him; and he said, They have ascribed unto David ten thousands, and to me they have ascribed *but* thousands: and *what* can he have more but the kingdome?

† Heb. *was evil in his eyes.*

9 And Saul eyed David from that day and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that the evil spirit from God came upon Saul, and he prophesied in the midst of the house: and David played with his hand, as at other times: and *there was* a javelin in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul cast the javelin; for he said, I will smite David even to the wall *with it*: and David avoided out of his presence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was afraid of David, because the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul removed him from him, and made him his captain over a thousand; and he went out and came in before the people.

14 And David ‖ behaved himself wisely in all his wayes; and the LORD *was* with him.

‖ Or, prospered.

15 Wherefore when Saul saw that he behaved himself very wisely, he was afraid of him.

16 But all Israel and Judah loved David, because he went out and came in before them.

17 ¶ And Saul said to David, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her will I give thee to wife: onely be thou † valiant for me, and fight the LORDS battels: for Saul said, Let not mine hand be upon him, but let the hand of the Philistines be upon him.

† Heb. *a sonne of valour.*

18 And David said unto Saul, Who *am* I? and what *is* my life, *or* my fathers family in Israel, that I should be sonne in law to the king?

19 But it came to passe at the time when Merab Sauls daughter should have been given to David, that she was given unto Adriel the Meholathite to wife.

20 And Michal Sauls daughter loved David: and they told Saul, and the thing † pleased him.

† Heb. *was right in his eyes.*

21 And Saul said, I will give him her, that she may be a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistines may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to David, Thou shalt this day be my sonne in law, in *the one of* the twain.

22 ¶ And

Digitized by Google

22 ¶ And Saul commanded his servants, saying, Commune with David secretly, and say, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his servants love thee: now therefore be the kings sonne in law.

23 And Sauls servants spake those words in the eares of David: and David said, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a kings sonne in law, seeing that I *am* a poore man, and lightly esteemed?

24 And the servants of Saul told him, saying, † On this manner spake David.

25 And Saul said, Thus shall ye say to David, The king desireth not any dowry; but an hundred foreskinnes of the Philistines, to be avenged of the kings enemies. But Saul thought to make David fall by the hand of the Philistines.

26 And when his servants told David these words, it pleased David well to be the kings sonne in law: and the dayes were not † expired.

27 Wherefore David arose and went, he and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men; and David brought their foreskins, and they gave them in full tale to the king, that he might be the kings sonne in law: and Saul gave him Michal his daughter to wife.

28 ¶ And Saul saw and knew that the LORD *was* with David, and *that* Michal Sauls daughter loved him.

29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of David; and Saul became Davids enemy continually.

30 Then the princes of the Philistines went forth: and it came to passe after they went forth, *that* David behaved himself more wisely then all the servants of Saul, so that his name was much † set by.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Jonathan disclosseth his fathers purpose to kill David.* 4 *He perswadeth his father to reconciliation.* 8 *By reason of Davids good successe in a new warre, Sauls malicious rage breaketh out against him.* 12 *Michal deceiveth her father with an image in Davids bed.* 18 *David commeth to Samuel in Naioth.* 20 *Sauls messengers sent to take David,* 22 *and Saul himself prophesie.*

AND Saul spake to Jonathan his sonne, and to all his servants, that they should kill David.

2 But Jonathan Sauls sonne delighted much in David, and Jonathan told David, saying, Saul my father seeketh to kill thee: now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thy self until the morning, and abide in a secret place, and hide thy self:

3 And I will go out and stand beside my father in the field where thou *art*, and I will commune with my father of thee; and what I see, that I will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Jonathan spake good of David unto Saul his father, and said unto him, Let not the king sinne against his servant, against David: because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his works *have been* to thee-ward very good.

5 For he did put his * life in his hand, and slew the Philistine, and the LORD wrought a great salvation for all Israel: thou sawest *it*, and didst rejoyce: wherefore then wilt thou sin against innocent blond, to slay David without a cause?

6 And Saul hearkened unto the voice of Jonathan: and Saul sware, *As* the LORD liveth, he shall not be slain.

7 And Jonathan called David, and Jonathan shewed him all those things: and Jonathan brought David to Saul, and he was in his presence, as † in times past.

8 And there was warre again: and David went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a great slaughter; and they fled from † him.

9 And the evil spirit from the LORD was upon Saul, as he sat in his house with his javelin in his hand: and David played with *his* hand.

10 And Saul sought to smite David even to the wall with the javelin; but he slipt away out of Sauls presence, and he smote the javelin into the wall: and David fled, and escaped that night.

11 Saul also sent messengers unto Davids house, to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal Davids wife told him, saying, If thou save not thy life to night, to morrow thou shalt be slain.

12 ¶ So Michal let David down through a window: and he went and fled, and escaped.

13 And Michal took an image, and laid *it* in the bed, and put a pillow of goats *hair* for his bolster, and covered *it* with a cloth.

14 And when Saul sent messengers to take David, she said, He *is* sick.

15 And Saul sent the messengers *again* to see David, saying, Bring him up to me in the bed, that I may slay him.

16 And when the messengers were come in, behold, *there was* an image in the bed, with a pillow of goats *hair* for his bolster.

17 And Saul said unto Michal, Why hast thou deceived me so, and sent away mine enemie, that he is escaped? And Michal answered Saul, He said unto me, Let me go; why should I kill thee?

18 ¶ So David fled, and escaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him: and he and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth.

19 And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, David *is* at Naioth in Ramah.

20 And Saul sent messengers to take David: and when they saw the company of the prophets prophesying, and Samuel standing *as* appointed over them, the spirit of God was upon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophesied.

21 And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they prophesied likewise: and Saul sent messengers again the third time, and they prophesied also.

22 Then went he also to Ramah, and came to a great well that *is* in Sechu: and he asked and said, Where *are* Samuel and David? And *one* said, Behold, *they be* at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the spirit of God was upon him also, and he went on and prophesied, until he came to Naioth in Ramah:

24 And he stript off his clothes also, and prophesied before Samuel in like manner, and † lay down naked all that day, and all that night. Wherefore they say, *Is* * Saul also among the prophets?

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XX.

1 *David consulteth with Jonathan for his safety.* 11 *Jonathan and David renew their covenant by oath.* 18 *Jonathan's token to David.* 24 *Saul missing David, seeketh to kill Jonathan.* 35 *Jonathan lovingly taketh his leave of David.*

AND David fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and said before Jonathan, What have I done? what *is* mine iniquity? and what *is* my sinne before thy father, that he seeketh my life?

2 And he said unto him, God forbid; thou shalt not die: behold, my father will do nothing either great or small, but that he will † shew it me: and why should my father hide this thing from me? it *is* not *so*.

† Heb. *uncover mine eare.*

3 And David sware moreover, and said, Thy father certainly knoweth that I have found grace in thine eyes; and he saith, Let not Jonathan know this, lest he be grieved: but truly *as* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, *there is* but a step between me and death.

‖ Or, *Say what is thy minde, and I will do, &c.* † Heb. *speaketh, or thinketh.*

4 Then said Jonathan unto David, ‖ Whatsoever thy soul † desireth, I will even do *it* for thee.

5 And David said unto Jonathan, Behold, to morrow *is* the new moon, and I should not fail to sit with the king at meat: but let me go, that I may hide my self in the fields unto the third day at even.

6 If thy father at all misse me, then say, David earnestly asked *leave* of me, that he might run to Beth-lehem his city: for *there is* a yearly ‖ sacrifice there for all the family.

‖ Or, *feast.*

7 If he say thus, *It is* well; thy servant shall have peace: but if he be very wroth, *then* be sure that evil is determined by him.

8 Therefore thou shalt deal kindly with thy servant; for * thou hast brought thy servant into a covenant of the LORD with thee: notwithstanding, if there be in me iniquity, slay me thy self; for why shouldest thou bring me to thy father?

* Chap. 18. 5. & 23. 18.

9 And Jonathan said, Farre be *it* from thee: for if I knew certainly, that evil were determined by my father to come upon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then said David to Jonathan, Who shall tell me? or what *if* thy father answer thee roughly?

11 ¶ And Jonathan said unto David, Come, and let us go out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Jonathan said unto David, O LORD God of Israel, when I have † sounded my father, about to morrow any time, *or* the third day, and behold, *if there be* good toward David, and I then send not unto thee, and † shew it thee;

† Heb. *searched.* † Heb. *uncover thine eare.*

13 The LORD do so and much more to Jonathan: but if it please my father to do thee evil, then I will shew it thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest go in peace: and the LORD be with thee, as he hath been with my father.

14 And thou shalt not onely while yet I live, shew me the kindnesse of the LORD, that I die not:

15 But *also* thou shalt not cut off thy kindnesse from my house for ever: no not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of David, every one from the face of the earth.

† Heb. *cut.*

16 So Jonathan † made *a covenant* with the house of David, *saying*, Let the LORD even require *it* at the hand of Davids enemies.

17 And Jonathan caused David to swear again, ‖ because he loved him: for he loved him as he loved his own soul.

‖ Or, *by his love toward him.*

18 Then Jonathan said to David, To morrow *is* the new moon: and thou shalt be missed, because thy seat will be † emptie.

† Heb. *missed.*

19 And *when* thou hast stayed three dayes, *then* thou shalt go down ‖ † quickly, and come to the place where thou didst hide thy self, † when the businesse was *in hand*, and shalt remain by the stone ‖ Bzel.

‖ Or, *diligently.* † Heb. *greatly.* † Heb. *in the day of the businesse.* ‖ Or, *there forewith the way.*

20 And I will shoot three arrows on the side *thereof*, as though I shot at a mark.

21 And behold, I will send a lad, *saying*, Go, finde out the arrows. If I expresly say unto the lad, Behold, the arrows *are* on this side of thee, take them: then come thou, for *there is* peace to thee, and † no hurt; *as* the LORD liveth.

† Heb. *not any thing.*

22 But if I say thus unto the young man, Behold, the arrows *are* beyond thee: go thy way, for the LORD hath sent thee away.

23 And as touching the matter which thou and I have spoken of, behold, the LORD *be* between thee and me for ever.

24 ¶ So David hid himself in the field: and when the new moon was come, the king sat him down to eat meat.

25 And the king sat upon his seat, as at other times, *even* upon a seat by the wall: and Jonathan arose, and Abner sat by Sauls side, and Davids place was empty.

26 Nevertheless, Saul spake not any thing that day: for he thought, Some thing hath befallen him, he is not clean; surely he is not clean.

27 And it came to passe on the morrow, *which was* the second *day* of the moneth, that Davids place was empty: and Saul said unto Jonathan his sonne, Wherefore cometh not the sonne of Jesse to meat, neither yesterday nor to day?

28 And Jonathan answered Saul, David earnestly asked *leave* of me, *to go* to Beth-lehem:

29 And he said, Let me go, I pray thee, for our family hath a sacrifice in the city, and my brother, he hath commanded me *to be there*; and now if I have found favour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and see my brethren: Therefore he cometh not unto the kings table.

30 Then Sauls anger was kindled against Jonathan, and he said unto him, ‖ † Thou sonne of the perverse rebellious *woman*, do not I know that thou hast chosen the sonne of Jesse to thine own confusion, and unto the confusion of thy mothers nakednesse?

‖ Or, *thou perverse one.* † Heb. *of perverse rebellion.*

31 For as long as the sonne of Jesse liveth upon the ground, thou shalt not be established, nor thy kingdome: wherefore now send and fetch him unto me, for he † shall surely die.

† Heb. *the sonne of death.*

32 And Jonathan answered Saul his father, and said unto him, Wherefore shall he be slain? what hath he done?

33 And Saul cast a javelin at him to smite him, whereby Jonathan knew that it was determined of his father to slay David.

34 So Jonathan arose from the table in fierce anger, and did eat no meat the second day of the

Digitized by Google

the moneth: for he was grieved for David, because his father had done him shame.

35 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning, that Jonathan went out into the field, at the time appointed with David, and a little lad with him.

36 And he said unto his lad, Run, finde out now the arrows which I shoot. *And* as the lad ran, he shot an arrow † beyond him.

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Jonathan had shot, Jonathan cried after the lad, and said, *Is* not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Jonathan cried after the lad, Make speed, haste, stay not. And Jonathans lad gathered up the arrows, and came to his master.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: onely Jonathan and David knew the matter.

40 And Jonathan gave his † artillery unto his lad, and said unto him, Go, carry *them* to the city.

41 ¶ *And* assoon as the lad was gone, David arose out of *a place* toward the south, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himself three times: and they kissed one another, and wept one with another, untill David exceeded.

42 And Jonathan said to David, Go in peace, ‖ forasmuch as we have sworn both of us in the name of the LORD, saying, The LORD be between me and thee, and between my seed and thy seed for ever. And he arose and departed: and Jonathan went into the city.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *David at Nob obtaineth of Ahimelech hallowed bread.* 7 *Doeg was present.* 8 *David taketh Goliaths sword.* 10 *David at Gath feigneth himself mad.*

THen came David to Nob, to Ahimelech the priest: and Ahimelech was afraid at the meeting of David, and said unto him, Why *art* thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And David said unto Ahimelech the priest, The king hath commanded me a businesse, and hath said unto me, Let no man know any thing of the businesse whereabout I send thee, and what I have commanded thee: and I have appointed *my* servants to such and such a place.

3 Now therefore what is under thine hand? give me five loaves of bread in mine hand, or † *what* there is present.

4 And the priest answered David, and said, *There is* no common bread under mine hand, but there is * hallowed bread; if the young men have kept themselves at least from women.

5 And David answered the priest, and said unto him, Of a truth, women *have been* kept from us about these three dayes, since I came out, and the vessels of the young men are holy, and *the bread* is in a manner common, ‖ yea, though it were sanctified this day in the vessell.

6 So the priest gave him hallowed *bread*; for there was no bread there, but the shew-bread that was taken from before the LORD, *to put* hot bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 Now a certain man of the servants of Saul *was* there that day, detained before the LORD; and his name *was* Doeg an Edomite, the chiefest of the herdmen that *belonged* to Saul.

8 ¶ And David said unto Ahimelech, And is there not here under thine hand spear or sword? for I have neither brought my sword, nor my weapons with me, because the kings businesse required haste.

9 And the priest said, The sword of Goliath the Philistine, whom thou slewest in * the valley of Elah, behold, it *is here* wrapt in a cloth behinde the ephod: if thou wilt take that, take *it*: for *there is* no other save that, here. And David said, *There is* none like that, give it me.

10 ¶ And David arose, and fled that day for fear of Saul, and went to Achish the king of Gath.

11 And the servants of Achish said unto him, *Is* not this David the king of the land? did they not sing one to another of him in dances, saying, * Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands?

12 And David laid up these words in his heart, and was sore afraid of Achish the king of Gath.

13 And he changed his behaviour before them, and feigned himself mad in their hands, and ‖ scrabled on the doores of the gate, and let his spittle fall down upon his beard.

14 Then said Achish unto his servants, Lo, you see the man is mad: wherefore *then* have ye brought him to me?

15 Have I need of mad-men, that ye have brought this *fellow* to play the mad-man in my presence? shall this *fellow* come into my house?

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Companies resort unto David at Adullam.* 3 *At Mizpeh he commendeth his parents unto the king of Moab.* 5 *Admonished by Gad, he cometh to Hareth.* 6 *Saul going to persue him, complaineth of his servants unfaithfulnes.* 9 *Doeg accuseth Ahimelech.* 11 *Saul commandeth to kill the priests.* 17 *The footmen refusing, Doeg executeth it.* 20 *Abiathar escaping, bringeth David the news.*

DAvid therefore departed thence, and escaped to the cave Adullam: and when his brethren, and all his fathers house heard it, they went down thither to him.

2 And every one *that was* in distresse, and every one that † *was* in debt, and every one *that was* † discontented, gathered themselves unto him, and he became a captain over them: and there were with him about foure hundred men.

3 ¶ And David went thence to Mizpeh of Moab: and he said unto the king of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, *and be* with you, till I know what God will do for me.

4 And he brought them before the king of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that David was in the hold.

5 ¶ And the prophet Gad said unto David, Abide not in the hold, depart, and get thee into the land of Judah. Then David departed, and came into the forrest of Hareth.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that David was discovered, and the men that *were* with him, (now Saul abode in Gibeah under a ‖ tree in Ramah, having his spear in his hand, and all his servants *were* standing about him)

7 Then Saul said unto his servants that stood about him, Heare now, ye Benjamites, Will the sonne of Jesse give every one of you fields and vineyards, *and* make you all captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds?

Heb. to passe your hand.

Heb. instruments. Heb that was his.

Or, the ORD be intreate of you, that, &c.

Or, found

Or, the 24. 5 12. 4.

Heb. in the field.

Heb. 211

* Chap. 17. 2.

* Chap. 18. 7. & 29. 5. Eccles 47. 6.

‖ Or, made markes.

‖ Or, played the mad-man.

† Heb. had a creditour.

† Heb. bitter of soul.

‖ Or, grove in a high place.

Digitized by Google

312

8 Thou all of you have conspired against me, and *there is* none that † sheweth me that my sonne hath made a league with the son of Jesse, and *there is* none of you that is sorry for me, or sheweth unto me that my sonne hath stirred up my servant against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

†Heb. uncovereth mine eare.

9 ¶ Then answered Doeg the Edomite, (which was set over the servants of Saul) and said, I saw the sonne of Jesse coming to Nob, to Ahimelech the sonne of Ahitub.

10 And he enquired of the LORD for him: and gave him victuals, and gave him the sword of Goliath the Philistine.

11 Then the king sent to call Ahimelech the priest the sonne of Ahitub, and all his fathers house, the priests that *were* in Nob: and they came all of them to the king.

12 And Saul said, Heare now, thou sonne of Ahitub: And he answered, † Here I *am*, my lord.

†Heb. behold me.

13 And Saul said unto him, Why have ye conspired against me, thou and the sonne of Jesse, in that thou hast given him bread, and a sword, and hast enquired of God for him, that he should rise against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

14 Then Ahimelech answered the king and said, And who *is so* faithfull among all thy servants, as David, which is the kings sonne in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine house?

15 Did I then begin to enquire of God for him? be it farre from me: let not the king impute any thing unto his servant, *nor* to all the house of my father: for thy servant knew nothing of all this, † lesse or more.

†Heb. little or great.

16 And the king said, Thou shalt surely die, Ahimelech, thou, and all thy fathers house.

‖Or, guard. †Heb. runners.

17 ¶ And the king said unto the ‖ † footmen that stood about him, Turn and slay the priests of the LORD; because their hand also *is* with David, and because they knew when he fled, and did not shew it to me. But the servants of the king would not put forth their hand to fall upon the priests of the LORD.

18 And the king said to Doeg, Turn thou & fall upon the priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell upon the priests, and slew on that day fourescore and five persons that did wear a linen ephod.

19 And Nob, the city of the priests, smote he with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen, and asses, and sheep, with the edge of the sword.

20 ¶ And one of the sonnes of Ahimelech, the sonne of Ahitub, named Abiathar, escaped and fled after David.

21 And Abiathar shewed David, that Saul had slain the LORDS priests.

22 And David said unto Abiathar, I knew it that day, when Doeg the Edomite *was* there, that he would surely tell Saul: I have occasioned *the death* of all the persons of thy fathers house.

23 Abide with me, fear not: for he that seeketh my life, seeketh thy life: but with me thou *shalt be* in safegard.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 David enquiring of the Lord by Abiathar, rescueth Keilah. 7 God shewing him the cooming of Saul, and the treachery of the Keilites, he escapeth from Keilah. 14 In Ziph Jonathan cometh and comforteth him. 19 The Ziphites discover him to Saul. 25 At Maonbe is released from Saul by the invasion of the Philistines. 29 He dwelleth at En-gedi.

THeh they told David, saying, Behold, the Philistines fight against Keilah, and they rob the threshing-floores.

2 Therefore David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go and smite these Philistines? And the LORD said unto David, Go, and smite the Philistines, and save Keilah.

3 And Davids men said unto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Judah: how much more then if we come to Keilah against the armies of the Philistines?

4 Then David enquired of the LORD yet again: and the LORD answered him and said, Arise, go down to Keilah; for I will deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

5 So David and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philistines, and brought away their cattell, and smote them with a great slaughter: so David saved the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to passe when Abiathar the son of Ahimelech *fled to David to Keilah, that he came down *with* an ephod in his hand. *1 Chap. 22. 20.

7 ¶ And it was told Saul that David was come to Keilah: and Saul said, God hath delivered him into mine hand: for he *is* shut in, by entring into a town that hath gates and barres.

8 And Saul called all the people together to warre, to go down to Keilah, to besiege David and his men.

9 ¶ And David knew that Saul secretly practised mischief against him; and he said to Abiathar the priest, Bring hither the ephod.

10 Then said David, O LORD God of Israel, thy servant hath certainly heard that Saul seeketh to come to Keilah, to destroy the city for my sake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliver me up into his hand? will Saul come down, as thy servant hath heard? O LORD God of Israel, I beseech thee tell thy servant. And the LORD said, He will come down.

12 Then said David, Will the men of Keilah † deliver me and my men into the hand of Saul? And the LORD said, They will deliver thee up.

†Heb. shut.

13 ¶ Then David and his men, *which were* about six hundred, arose and departed out of Keilah, and went whithersoever they could go: and it was told Saul that David was escaped from Keilah, and he forbare to go forth.

14 And David abode in the wildernesse in strong holds, and remained in a mountain in the wilderneſse of Ziph: and Saul sought him every day, but God delivered him not into his hand.

15 And David saw, that Saul was come out to seek his life: and David *was* in the wilderneſse of Ziph in a wood.

16 And Jonathan Sauls sonne arose, and went to David into the wood, and strengthened his hand in God.

17 And he said unto him, Fear not: for the hand of Saul my father shall not finde thee, and

Digitized by Google

and thou shalt be king over Israel, and I shall be next unto thee; and that also Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they two made a covenant before the LORD: and David abode in the wood, and Jonathan went to his house.

19 ¶ Then came up the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not David hide himself with us in strong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* † on the south of ‖ Jeshimon?

†Heb. on the right hand. ‖Or, the wilderness.

20 Now therefore, O king, come down according to all the desire of thy soul to come down, and our part *shall be* to deliver him into the kings hand.

21 And Saul said, Blessed *be* ye of the LORD; for ye have compassion on me.

22 Go, I pray you, prepare yet, and know and see his place where his † haunt is, *and* who hath seen him there: for it is told me *that* he dealeth very subtilly.

† Heb. foot shall be.

23 See therefore and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himself, and come ye again to me with the certainty, and I will go with you: and it shall come to passe, if he be in the land, that I will search him out throughout all the thousands of Judah.

24 And they arose, and went to Ziph before Saul: but David and his men *were* in the wilderness of Maon, in the plain on the south of Jeshimon.

25 Saul also and his men went to seek *him*; and they told David: wherefore he came down into a rock, and abode in the wildernes of Maon: and when Saul heard *that*, he pursued after David in the wilderness of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this side of the mountain, and David and his men on that side of the mountain: and David made haste to get away for fear of Saul; for Saul and his men compassed David and his men round about to take them.

27 ¶ But there came a messenger unto Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come; for the Philistines have † invaded the land.

†Heb. spread themselves upon, &c.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from pursuing after David, and went against the Philistines: therefore they called that place ‖Sela-hammahlekoth.

‖That is, the rock of divisions.

29 ¶ And David went up from thence, and dwelt in strong holds at En-gedi.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *David in a cave at En-gedi, having cut off Sauls skirt, spareth his life.* 8 *He proveth thereby his innocencie.* 16 *Saul acknowledging his fault, taketh an oath of David, and departeth.*

AND it came to passe when Saul was returned from † following the Philistines, that it was told him, saying, Behold, David *is* in the wilderness of En-gedi.

Heb. after.

2 Then Saul took three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seek David and his men upon the rocks of the wilde goats.

3 And he came to the sheep-coats by the way, where *was* a cave, and Saul went in to cover his feet: and David and his men remained in the sides of the cave.

4 And the men of David said unto him, Behold, the day of which the LORD said unto thee, Behold, I will deliver thine enemy into thine hand, that thou mayest do to him as it shall seem good unto thee. Then David arose, and cut off the skirt of † Sauls robe privily.

Heb. the lap or welth was Sauls.

5 And it came to passe afterward, that Davids heart smote him, because he had cut off Sauls skirt. 213

6 And he said unto his men, The LORD forbid, that I should do this thing unto my master the LORDS anointed, to stretch forth mine hand against him, seeing he *is* the anointed of the LORD.

7 So David † stayed his servants with these words, and suffered them not to rise against Saul: but Saul rose up out of the cave, and went on *his* way.

† Heb. cut off.

8 David also arose afterward, and went out of the cave, and cried after Saul, saying, My lord the king. And when Saul looked behinde him, David stooped with his face to the earth, and bowed himself.

9 ¶ And David said to Saul, Wherefore heareſt thou mens words, saying, Behold, David seeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes have seen, how that the LORD had delivered thee to day into mine hand in the cave: and *some* bade *me* kill thee, but *mine eye* spared thee, and I said, I will not put forth mine hand against my lord; for he *is* the LORDS anointed.

11 Moreover, my father, see, yea see the skirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not; know thou and see, that *there is* neither evil nor transgression in mine hand, and I have not sinned against thee; yet thou huntest my soul, to take it.

12 The LORD judge between me and thee, and the LORD avenge me of thee: but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

13 As saith the proverb of the ancients, Wickednesse proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

14 After whom is the king of Israel come out? after whom dost thou pursue? after a dead dog, after a flea.

15 The LORD therefore be judge, and judge between me and thee, and see, and plead my cause, and † deliver me out of thine hand.

† Heb. judge.

16 ¶ And it came to passe when David had made an end of speaking these words unto Saul, that Saul said, *Is* this thy voice, my sonne David? And Saul lift up his voice and wept.

17 And he said to David, Thou *art* more righteous then I: for thou hast rewarded me good, whereas I have rewarded thee evil.

18 And thou hast shewed this day how that thou hast dealt well with me: forasmuch as when the LORD had † delivered me into thine hand, thou killedst me not.

† Heb. shut up.

19 For if a man finde his enemy, will he let him go well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good, for that thou hast done unto me this day.

20 And now behold, I know well that thou shalt surely be king, and that the kingdome of Israel shall be established in thine hand.

21 Swear now therefore unto me by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my seed after me, and that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my fathers house.

22 And David sware unto Saul: and Saul went home; but David and his men gat them up unto the hold.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XXV.

1 Samuel dieth. 2 David in Paran sendeth to Nabal. 10 Provoked by Nabals churlishnesse, he mindeth to destroy him. 14 Abigail understanding thereof, 18 taketh a present, 23 and by her wisdome 32 pacifieth David. 36 Nabal hearing thereof, dieth. 39 David taketh Abigail and Ahinoam to be his wives. 44 Michal is given to Phalti.

* Chap. 28.3. Eccius 46. 23,20.

AND * Samuel died, and all the Israelites were gathered together and lamented him, and buried him in his house at Ramah. And David arose and went down to the wilderness of Paran.

‖Or, *substance.*

2 And *there was* a man in Maon, whose ‖possessions *were* in Carmel, and the man *was* very great, and he had three thousand sheep, and a thousand goats: and he was shearing his sheep in Carmel.

3 Now the name of the man *was* Nabal, and the name of his wife, Abigail: and she *was* a woman of good understanding, and of a beautifull countenance: but the man *was* churlish and evil in his doings, and he *was* of the house of Caleb.

4 ¶ And David heard in the wilderness, that Nabal did shear his sheep.

5 And David sent out ten young men, and David said unto the young men, Get you up to Carmel, and go to Nabal, and † greet him in my name;

†Heb. *ask him in my name of peace.*

6 And thus shall ye say to him that liveth *in prosperity*, Peace *be* both to thee, and peace *be* to thine house, and peace *be* unto all that thou hast.

7 And now I have heard that thou hast shearers: now thy shepherds *which* were with us, we† hurt them not, neither was there ought missing unto them, all the while they were in Carmel.

†Heb *have not.*

8 Ask thy young men, and they will shew thee: wherefore let the young men finde favour in thine eyes: (for we come in a good day) give, I pray thee, whatsoever cometh to thine hand, unto thy servants, and to thy sonne David.

9 And when Davids young men came, they spake to Nabal according to all those words in the name of David, and † ceased.

‖Heb. *rested*

10 ¶ And Nabal answered Davids servants and said, Who *is* David? and who *is* the sonne of Jesse? there be many servants now adayes that break away every man from his master.

11 Shall I then take my bread and my water, and my † flesh that I have killed for my shearers, and give it unto men, whom I know not whence they *be*?

‖Heb. *knoweth not.*

12 So Davids young men turned their way, and went again, and came and told him all those sayings.

13 And David said unto his men, Gird you on every man his sword. And they girded on every man his sword, and David also girded on his sword: and there went up after David about foure hundred men, and two hundred abode by the stuff.

14 ¶ But one of the young men told Abigail Nabals wife, saying, Behold, David sent messengers out of the wilderness to salute our master, and he † railed on them.

†Heb. *flew upon them.*

15 But the men *were* very good unto us, and we were not † hurt, neither missed we any thing as long as we were conversant with them, when we were in the fields.

†Heb *have not.*

16 They were a wall unto us both by night and day, all the while we were with them keeping the sheep.

17 Now therefore know and consider what thou wilt do: for evil is determined against our master, and against all his household: for he *is such* a sonne of Belial, that *a man* cannot speak to him.

18 ¶ Then Abigail made haste, and took two hundred loaves, and two bottles of wine, and five sheep ready dressed, and five measures of parched *corn*, and an hundred ‖ clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid *them* on asses.

‖Or, *heapes.*

19 And she said unto her servants, Go on before me, behold, I come after you: but she told not her husband Nabal.

20 And it was so, *as* she rode on the asse, that she came down by the covert of the hill, and behold, David and his men came down against her, and she met them.

21 (Now David had said, Surely in vain have I kept all that this *fellow* hath in the wilderness, so that nothing was missed of all that *pertained* unto him: and he hath requited me evil for good.

22 So and more also do God unto the enemies of David, if I leave of all that *pertain* to him by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wall)

23 And when Abigail saw David, she hasted, and lighted off the asse, and fell before David on her face, and bowed her self to the ground,

24 And fell at his feet, and said, Upon me, my lord, upon me *let this* iniquity *be*, and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak in thine † audience, and heare the words of thine handmaid.

†Heb *ears*

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, † regard this man of Belial, *even* Nabal: for as his name *is*, so *is* he; Nabal *is* his name, and folly *is* with him: but I thine handmaid saw not the young men of my lord, whom thou didst send.

†Heb *let it be to his hurt.*

26 Now therefore, my lord, *as* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, seeing the LORD hath withholden thee from coming to *shed* bloud, and from † avenging thy self with thine own hand: now let thine enemies, and they that seek evil to my lord, be as Nabal.

†Heb. *to avenging thy self.*

27 And now this ‖blessing which thine handmaid hath brought unto my lord, let it even be given unto the young men that † follow my lord.

‖Or, *present.*

†Heb. *walk at the feet of.*

28 I pray thee, forgive the trespasse of thine handmaid: for the LORD will certainly make my lord a sure house: because my lord fighteth the battels of the LORD, and evil hath not been found in thee *all* thy dayes.

29 Yet a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seek thy soul: but the soul of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God; and the souls of thine enemies, them shall he sling out, † *as out* of the middle of a sling.

†Heb. *in the midst of the bosome of a sling.*

30 And it shall come to passe when the LORD shall have done to my lord according to all the good that he hath spoken concerning thee, and shall have appointed thee ruler over Israel;

31 That this shall be † no grief unto thee, nor offence of heart unto my lord, either that thou hast shed bloud causeless, or that my lord hath avenged himself: but when the LORD shall have dealt well with my lord, then remember thine handmaid.

†Heb. *no staggering of heart.*

32 ¶ And

Digitized by Google

32 ¶ And David said to Abigail, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which sent thee this day to meet me:

33 And blessed *be* thy advice, and blessed *be* thou, which hast kept me this day from coming to shed bloud, and from avenging my self with mine own hand.

34 For in very deed, as the LORD God of Israel liveth, which hath kept me back from hurting thee, except thou hadst hasted and come to meet me, surely there had not been left unto Nabal, by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wall.

35 So David received of her hand that which she had brought him, and said unto her, Go up in peace to thine house; see, I have hearkened to thy voice, and have accepted thy person.

36 ¶ And Abigail came to Nabal; and behold, he held a feast in his house, like the feast of a king; and Nabals heart *was* merry within him, for he *was* very drunken: wherefore she told him nothing, lesse or more, untill the morning light.

37 But it came to passe in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, and his wife had told him these things, that his heart died within him, and he became *as* a stone.

38 And it came to passe about ten dayes *after*, that the LORD smote Nabal, that he died.

39 ¶ And when David heard that Nabal was dead, he said, Blessed *be* the LORD, that hath pleaded the cause of my reproch from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his servant from evil: for the LORD hath returned the wickednesse of Nabal upon his own head. And David sent and communed with Abigail, to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the servants of David were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake unto her, saying, David sent us unto thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And she arose, and bowed her self on her face to the earth, and said, Behold, *let* thine handmaid *be* a servant to wash the feet of the servants of my lord.

42 And Abigail hasted, and arose, and rode upon an asse, with five damsels of hers that went † after her; and she went after the messengers of David, and became his wife.

† Heb. *at her feet.*

43 David also took Ahinoam* of Jezreel, and they were also both of them his wives.

* Josh. 15.56.

44 ¶ But Saul had given* Michal his daughter, Davids wife, to Phalti the sonne of Laish, which *was* of Gallim.

* 2. Sam. 3.14,15.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Saul by the discovery of the Ziphites, cometh to Hachilah against David. 4 David coming into the trench, slayeth Abishai from killing Saul, but taketh his spear and cruse. 13 David reproveth Abner, 18 and exhorteth Saul. 21 Saul acknowledgeth his sinne.

AND the Ziphites came unto Saul to Gibeah, saying, * Doth not David hide himself in the hill of Hachilah, *which is* before Jeshimon?

* Chap. 23.19.

2 Then Saul arose, and went down to the wilderneſſe of Ziph, having three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seek David in the wilderneſſe of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* before Jeshimon by the way: but David abode in the wilderneſſe, and he saw that Saul came after him into the wilderneſſe.

4 David therefore sent out spies, and understood that Saul was come in very deed.

5 ¶ And David arose, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and David beheld the place where Saul lay, and * Abner the sonne of Ner, the captain of his host: and Saul lay in the ‖ trench, and the people pitched round about him. 215

* Chap. 14.50. and 17.55.

‖ Or, *midst of his carriages.*

6 Then answered David and said to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abishai the son of Zerujah, brother to Joab, saying, Who wil go down with me to Saul to the camp? And Abishai said, I will go down with thee.

7 So David and Abishai came to the people by night, and behold, Saul lay sleeping within the trench, and his spear stuck in the ground at his bolster: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

8 Then said Abishai to David, God hath † delivered thine enemy into thine hand this day: now therefore let me smite him, I pray thee, with *the* spear, even to the earth at once, and I will not *smite* him the second time.

† Heb. *shut up.*

9 And David said to Abishai, Destroy him not: for who can stretch forth his hand against the LORDS anointed, and be guiltlesse?

10 David said furthermore, *As* the LORD liveth, the LORD shall smite him, or his day shall come to die, or he shall descend into battell, and perish.

11 The LORD forbid that I should stretch forth mine hand against the LORDS anointed: but I pray thee, take thou now the spear that *is* at his bolster, and the cruse of water, and let us go.

12 So David took the spear and the cruse of water from Sauls bolster, and they gat them away, and no man saw *it*, nor knew *it*, neither awaked: for they *were* all asleep, because a deep sleep *from* the LORD was fallen upon them.

13 ¶ Then David went over to the other side, and stood on the top of an hill afarre off, (a great space *being* between them)

14 And David cried to the people, and to Abner the sonne of Ner, saying, Answerest thou not, Abner? Then Abner answered and said, Who *art* thou *that* criest to the king?

15 And David said to Abner, *Art* not thou a valiant man? and who *is* like to thee in Israel? wherefore then hast thou not kept thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in to destroy the king thy lord.

16 This thing *is* not good that thou hast done: *as* the LORD liveth, ye *are* † worthy to die, because ye have not kept your master the LORDS anointed: and now see where the kings spear *is*, and the cruse of water that *was* at his bolster.

† Heb. *the sonnes of death.*

17 And Saul knew Davids voice, and said, *Is* this thy voice, my sonne David? and David said, *It is* my voice, my lord, O king.

18 And he said, Wherefore doth my lord thus pursue after his servant? for what have I done? or what evil *is* in mine hand?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king heare the words of his servant: If the LORD have stirred thee up against me, let him † accept an offering: but if *they be* the children of men, cursed *be* they before the LORD; for they have driven me out this day from † abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, saying, Go serve other gods.

† Heb. *smell.*

† Heb. *cleaving.*

20 Now therefore, let not my bloud fall to

Digitized by Google

216 the earth before the face of the LORD: for the king of Israel is come out to seek a flea, as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountains.

21 ¶ Then said Saul, I have sinned: return, my son David, for I will no more do thee harm, because my soul was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly.

22 And David answered and said, Behold the king's spear, and let one of the young men come over and fetch it.

23 The LORD render to every man his righteousness and his faithfulness: for the LORD delivered thee into *my* hand to day, but I would not stretch forth mine hand against the LORD'S anointed.

24 And behold, as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes, so let my life be much set by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliver me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul said to David, Blessed *be* thou, my sonne David: thou shalt both do great *things*, and also shalt still prevail. So David went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Saul hearing David to be in Gath, seeketh no more for him. 5 David beggeth Ziklag of Achish. 8 He invading other countreys, perswadeth Achish he fought against Judah.

AND David said in his heart, I shall now †perish one day by the hand of Saul: *there is* nothing better for me, then that I should speedily escape into the land of the Philistines; and Saul shall despair of me, to seek me any more in any coast of Israel: so shall I escape out of his hand.

†Heb. *be consumed.*

2 And David arose, and he passed over with the six hundred men that *were* with him, unto Achish the sonne of Maoch king of Gath.

3 And David dwelt with Achish at Gath, he and his men, every man with his household, *even* David with his two wives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitesse, and Abigail the Carmelitesse Nabals wife.

4 And it was told Saul that David was fled to Gath: and he sought no more again for him.

5 ¶ And David said unto Achish, If I have now found grace in thine eyes, let them give me a place in some town in the countrey, that I may dwell there: for why should thy servant dwell in the royall city with thee?

6 Then Achish gave him Ziklag that day: wherefore Ziklag pertaineth unto the kings of Judah unto this day.

†Heb. *the number of dayes.* †Heb. *a yeare of dayes.* ‖Or, *Gerzites.*

7 And † the time that David dwelt in the countrey of the Philistines, was † a full yeare and foure moneths.

8 ¶ And David and his men went up and invaded the Geshurites, and the ‖ Gezrites, and the Amalekites: for those *nations were* of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goest to Shur, even unto the land of Egypt.

9 And David smote the land, and left neither man nor woman alive, and took away the sheep, and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the apparell, and returned, and came to Achish.

‖Or, *did you not make a rode, &c.*

10 And Achish said, ‖Whither have ye made a rode to day? And David said, Against the south of Judah, and against the south of the Jerahmeelites, and against the south of the Kenites.

11 And David saved neither man nor woman alive, to bring *tidings* to Gath, saying, Lest they should tell on us, saying, So did David, and so *will be* his manner, all the while he dwelleth in the countrey of the Philistines.

12 And Achish beleeved David, saying, He hath made his people Israel † utterly to abhorre him; therefore he shall be my servant for ever.

†Heb. *to stink.*

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Achish putteth confidence in David. 3 Saul having destroyed the witches, 4 and now in his fear forsaken of God, 7 seeketh to a witch. 9 The witch encouraged by Saul, raiseth up Samuel. 15 Saul hearing his ruine, fainteth. 21 The woman with his servants refresh him with meat.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that the Philistines gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Israel: and Achish said unto David, Know thou assuredly, that thou shalt go out with me to battell, thou and thy men.

2 And David said to Achish, Surely thou shalt know what thy servant can do. And Achish said to David, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for ever.

3 ¶ Now * Samuel was dead, and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, even in his own city: and Saul had put away those that had familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land.

* Chap. 25. 1.

4 ¶ And the Philistines gathered themselves together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul saw the host of the Philistines, he was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul enquired of the LORD, the LORD answered him not, neither by dreams, nor by Urim, nor by prophets.

7 ¶ Then said Saul unto his servants, Seek me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and enquire of her: And his servants said to him, Behold, *there is* a woman that hath a familiar spirit at En-dor.

8 And Saul disguised himself, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night: and he said, I pray thee divine unto me by the familiar spirit, and bring me *him* up whom I shall name unto thee.

9 And the woman said unto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off those that have familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die?

10 And Saul sware to her by the LORD, saying, *As* the LORD liveth, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring up unto thee? And he said, Bring me up Samuel.

12 And when the woman saw Samuel, she cried with a loud voice: and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceived me? for thou *art* Saul.

13 And the king said unto her, Be not afraid: for what sawest thou? And the woman said unto Saul, I saw gods ascending out of the earth.

14 And he said unto her, † What form *is* he of? And she said, An old man cometh up, and he *is* covered with a mantle. And Saul perceived

†Heb. *What is his form?*

Digitized by Google

ceived that it *was* Samuel, and he stouped with his face to the ground, and bowed himself.

15 ¶ And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me up? And Saul answered, I am sore distressed; for the Philistines make warre against me, and God is departed from me, and answereth me no more, neither † by prophets, nor by dreams: therefore I have called thee, that thou mayest make known unto me what I shall do.

† Heb. by the hand of prophets.

16 Then said Samuel, Wherefore then dost thou ask of me, seeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy?

17 And the LORD hath done ‖ to him, *as he spake by † me: for the LORD hath rent the kingdome out of thine hand, and given it to thy neighbour, *even* to David:

‖ Or, for himself. * Chap. 15. 28. † Heb. mine hand.

18 Because thou obeyedst not the voice of the LORD, nor executedst his fierce wrath upon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing unto thee this day.

19 Moreover, the LORD will also deliver Israel with thee, into the hand of the Philistines: and to morrow *shalt* thou and thy sonnes be with me: the LORD also shall deliver the host of Israel into the hand of the Philistines.

20 Then Saul † fell straightway all along on the earth, and was sore afraid, because of the words of Samuel, and there was no strength in him: for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

† Heb made haste and fell with the fulnesse of his stature.

21 ¶ And the woman came unto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and said unto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voice, and I have put my life in my hand, and have hearkened unto thy words which thou spakest unto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also unto the voice of thine handmaid, and let me set a morsell of bread before thee; and eat, that thou mayest have strength, when thou goest on thy way.

23 But he refused, and said, I will not eat. But his servants together with the woman compelled him, and he hearkened unto their voice: so he arose from the earth, and sat upon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calf in the house, and she hasted, and killed it, and took floure, and kneaded *it*, and did bake unleavened bread thereof.

25 And she brought *it* before Saul, and before his servants, and they did eat: then they rose up, and went away that night.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 David marching with the Philistines, 3 is disallowed by their princes. 6 Achish dismisseth him, with commendations of his fidelity.

NOw the Philistines gathered together all their armies to Aphek: and the Israelites pitched by a fountain which *is* in Jezreel.

2 And the lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands: but David and his men passed on in the rere-ward with Achish.

3 Then said the princes of the Philistines, What *do* these Hebrews *here*? And Achish said unto the princes of the Philistines, *Is* not this David the servant of Saul the king of Israel, which hath been with me these dayes or these yeares, and I have found no fault in him since he fell *unto me*, unto this day?

4 And the princes of the Philistines were wroth with him, and the princes of the Philistines said unto him, * Make this fellow return, that he may go again to his place which thou hast appointed him, and let him not go down with us to battell, lest in the battell he be an adversary to us: for wherewith should he reconcile himself unto his master? *should* it not *be* with the heads of these men? 217

* 1. Chron. 12. 19.

5 *Is* not this David, of whom they sang one to another in dances, saying, * Saul slew his thousands, and David his ten thousands?

* Chap. 18. 7. & 21. 11

6 ¶ Then Achish called David, and said unto him, Surely, *as* the LORD liveth, thou hast been upright, and thy going out and thy coming in with me in the host, is good in my sight: for I have not found evil in thee, since the day of thy coming unto me unto this day: nevertheless, † the lords favour thee not.

† Heb. thou art not good in the eyes of the lords.

7 Wherefore now return, and go in peace, that thou † displease not the lords of the Philistines.

† Heb. do not evil in the eyes of the lords.

8 ¶ And David said unto Achish, But what have I done? and what hast thou found in thy servant, so long as I have been † with thee, unto this day, that I may not go fight against the enemies of my lord the king?

† Heb. before thee.

9 And Achish answered, and said to David, I know that thou *art* good in my sight, as an angel of God: notwithstanding, the princes of the Philistines have said, He shall not go up with us to the battell.

10 Wherefore now rise up early in the morning, with thy masters servants that are come with thee: and assoon as ye be up early in the morning, and have light, depart.

11 So David and his men rose up early to depart in the morning, to return into the land of the Philistines; and the Philistines went up to Jezreel.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Amalekites spoil Ziklag. 7 David asking counsel, is encouraged by God to pursue them. 11 By the means of a revived Egyptian, he is brought to the enemies, and recovereth all the spoil. 22 Davids law to divide the spoil equally between them that fight, and them that keep the stuff. 26 He sendeth presents to his friends.

AND it came to passe when David and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had invaded the south and Ziklag, and smitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire:

2 And had taken the women captives, that *were* therein; they slew not any, either great or small; but carried *them* away, and went on their way.

3 ¶ So David and his men came to the city, and behold, it was burnt with fire, and their wives, and their sonnes, and their daughters were taken captives.

4 Then David and the people that *were* with him, lift up their voice, and wept, untill they had no more power to weep.

5 And Davids two wives were taken captives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitesse, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And David was greatly distressed; for the people spake of stoning him, because the soul of all the people was † grieved, every man for his sonnes, and for his daughters: but David encouraged himself in the LORD his God.

† Heb. bitter

7 And David said to Abiathar the priest Ahimelechs

Digitized by Google

218 melechs ſonne, I pray thee, bring me hither the ephod: and Abiathar brought thither the ephod to David.

8 And David enquired at the LORD, ſaying, Shall I purſue after this troup? ſhall I overtake them? And he anſwered him, Purſue; for thou ſhalt ſurely overtake *them*, and without fail recover *all*.

9 So David went, he and the ſix hundred men that *were* with him, and came to the brook Beſor, where thoſe that were left behinde, ſtayed.

10 But David purſued, he and foure hundred men: (for two hundred abode behinde, which were ſo faint, that they could not go over the brook Beſor)

11 ¶ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to David, and gave him bread, and he did eat, and they made him drink water.

12 And they gave him a piece of a cake of figs, and two cluſters *of raiſins*: and when he had eaten, his ſpirit came again to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunk any water, three dayes and three nights.

13 And David ſaid unto him, To whom *belongeſt* thou? and whence *art* thou? And he ſaid, I *am* a young man of Egypt, ſervant to an Amalekite, and my maſter left me, becauſe three dayes agone I fell ſick.

14 We made an invaſion *upon* the ſouth of the Cherethites, and upon the *coaſt* which *belongeth* to Judah, and upon the ſouth of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And David ſaid to him, Canſt thou bring me down to this company? And he ſaid, Swear unto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliver me into the hands of my maſter, and I will bring thee down to this company.

16 ¶ And when he had brought him down, behold, *they were* ſpread abroad upon all the earth, eating and drinking, and dancing, becauſe of all the great ſpoil that they had taken out of the land of the Philiſtines, and out of the land of Judah.

17 And David ſmote them from the twilight, even unto the evening of † the next day: and there eſcaped not a man of them, ſave foure hundred young men which rode upon camels, and fled.

† Heb. *their morrow.*

18 And David recovered all that the Amalekites had carried away: and David reſcued his two wives.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither ſmall nor great, neither ſonnes nor daughters, neither ſpoil, nor any thing that they had taken to them: David recovered all.

20 And David took all the flocks, and the herds, *which* they drave before thoſe *other* cattell, and ſaid, This *is* Davids ſpoil.

21 ¶ And David came to the two hundred men, which were ſo faint that they could not follow David, whom they had made alſo to abide at the brook Beſor: and they went forth to meet David, and to meet the people that *were* with him; and when David came neare to the people, he ‖ ſaluted them.

‖ Or, *asked them how they did.* † Heb. *men.*

22 Then anſwered all the wicked men, and *men* of Belial, of † thoſe that went with David, and ſaid, Becauſe they went not with us, we will not give them *ought* of the ſpoil that we have recovered, ſave to every man his wife and his children, that they may lead *them* away, and depart.

23 Then ſaid David, Ye ſhall not do ſo, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath given us, who hath preſerved us, and delivered the company that came againſt us, into our hand.

24 For who will hearken unto you in this matter? but as his part *is* that goeth down to the battell, ſo *ſhall* his part *be* that tarrieth by the ſtuff: they ſhall part alike.

25 And it was *ſo* from that day † forward, that he made it a ſtatute and an ordinance for Iſrael, unto this day.

† Heb. *and forward.*

26 ¶ And when David came to Ziklag, he ſent of the ſpoil unto the elders of Judah, *even* to his friends, (ſaying, Behold a † preſent for you, of the ſpoil of the enemies of the LORD)

† Heb. *a bleſſing.*

27 To *them* which *were* in Beth-el, and to *them* which *were* in ſouth-Ramoth, and to *them* which *were* in Jattir,

28 And to *them* which *were* in Aroer, and to *them* which *were* in Siphmoth, and to *them* which *were* in Eſhtemoa,

29 And to *them* which *were* in Rachal, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Jerahmeelites, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Kenites,

30 And to *them* which *were* in Hormah, and to *them* which *were* in Chor-aſhan, and to *them* which *were* in Athach,

31 And to *them* which *were* in Hebron, and to all the places where David himſelf and his men were wont to haunt.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Saul having loſt his army, and his ſonnes ſlain, he and his armour-bearer kill themſelves. 7 The Philiſtines poſſeſſe the forſaken towns of the Iſraelites. 8 They triumph over the dead carcaſes. 11 They of Jabeſh-gilead, recovering the bodies by night, burn them at Jabeſh, and mournfully bury their bones.

NOw *the Philiſtines fought againſt Iſrael: and the men of Iſrael fled from before the Philiſtines, and fell down ‖ ſlain in mount Gilboa.

* 1. Chron. 10. 1.

‖ Or, *wounded.*

2 And the Philiſtines followed hard upon Saul, and upon his ſonnes; and the Philiſtines ſlew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malchiſhua, Sauls ſonnes.

3 And the battell went ſore againſt Saul, and the † archers † hit him, and he was ſore wounded of the archers.

† Heb. *ſhooters, men with bows.* † Heb. *found him, or, met him.*

4 Then ſaid Saul unto his armour-bearer, Draw thy ſword, and thruſt me through therewith; leſt theſe uncircumciſed come and thruſt me through, and ‖ abuſe me. But his armour-bearer would not; for he was ſore afraid: therefore Saul took a ſword, and fell upon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer ſaw that Saul was dead, he fell likewiſe upon his ſword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, and his three ſonnes, and his armour-bearer, and all his men that ſame day together.

7 ¶ And when the men of Iſrael that *were* on the other ſide of the valley, and *they* that *were* on the other ſide Jordan, ſaw that the men of Iſrael fled, and that Saul and his ſonnes were dead, they forſook the cities, and fled; and the Philiſtines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, when the

Digitized by Google

the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his three sonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, and stripped off his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to publish *it in* the house of their idols, and among the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of Ashtaroth: and they fastened his body to the wall of Beth-shan.

11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead heard ‖of that which the Philistines had done to Saul: 219

12 All the valiant men arose, and went all night, and took the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sonnes from the wall of Beth-shan, and came to Jabesh, and * burnt them there.

13 And they took their bones, and * buried *them* under a tree at Jabesh, and fasted seven dayes.

‖Or, *concerning him.*

* Jer. 34. 5.

* 2. Sam. 2. 4.

The second book of SAMUEL, otherwise called, The second book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Amalekite, who brought tidings of the overthrow, and accused himself of Sauls death, is slain.* 17 *David lamenteth Saul and Jonathan with a song.*

NOw it came to passe after the death of Saul, when David was returned from the * slaughter of the Amalekites, and David had abode two dayes in Ziklag:

* 1. Sam 30 17.

2 It came even to passe on the third day, that behold, a man came out of the camp from Saul, with his clothes rent, and earth upon his head: and *so* it was, when he came to David, that he fell to the earth, and did obeisance.

3 And David said unto him, From whence comest thou? And he said unto him, Out of the camp of Israel am I escaped.

†Heb. *What man, &c.*

4 And David said unto him, †How went the matter? I pray thee, tell me. And he answered, That the people are fled from the battell, and many of the people also are fallen and dead, and Saul and Jonathan his sonne are dead also.

5 And David said unto the young man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Jonathan his sonne be dead?

6 And the young man that told him, said, As I happened by chance upon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned upon his spear: and lo, the chariots and horsemen followed hard after him.

7 And when he looked behinde him, he saw me, and called unto me: and I answered, †Here *am* I.

Heb. *Behold me.*

8 And he said unto me, Who *art* thou? And I answered him, I *am* an Amalekite.

9 He said unto me again, Stand, I pray thee, upon me, and slay me: for ‖anguish is come upon me, because my life *is* yet whole in me.

Or, *my coat of mail* (or *my restrained coat*) *wherewith I am clothed, &c.*

10 So I stood upon him, and slew him, because I was sure that he could not live after that he was fallen: and I took the crown that *was* upon his head, and the bracelet that *was* on his arm, and have brought them hither unto my lord.

11 Then David took hold on his clothes, and * rent them, and likewise all the men that *were* with him.

Chap. 3. 31. and 13

12 And they mourned and wept, and fasted until even, for Saul and for Jonathan his sonne, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of Israel; because they were fallen by the sword.

13 ¶ And David said unto the young man that told him, Whence *art* thou? and he answered, I *am* the sonne of a stranger, an Amalekite.

14 And David said unto him, * How wast thou not afraid to stretch forth thine hand, to destroy the LORDS anointed?

* Psal. 105. 15.

15 And David called one of the young men, and said, Go neare, *and* fall upon him. And he smote him that he died.

16 And David said unto him, Thy blood *be* upon thy head: for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I have slain the LORDS anointed.

17 ¶ And David lamented with this lamentation over Saul, and over Jonathan his sonne,

18 (Also he bade them teach the children of Judah *the use of* the bow: behold, *it is* written * in the book ‖ of Jasher)

* Josh. 10. 13.

‖Or, *of the upright.*

19 The beauty of Israel is slain upon thy high places: how are the mighty fallen!

20 * Tell *it* not in Gath, publish *it* not in the streets of Askelon: lest the daughters of the Philistines rejoyce, lest the daughters of the uncircumcised triumph.

* Micah 1. 10.

21 Ye mountains of Gilboa, *let there be* no dew, neither *let there be* rain upon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the shield of the mighty is vilely cast away, the shield of Saul, *as though he had* not *been* anointed with oyl.

22 From the bloud of the slain, from the fat of the mighty, the bow of Jonathan turned not back, & the sword of Saul returned not empty.

23 Saul and Jonathan *were* lovely and ‖ pleasant in their lives, and in their death they were not divided: they were swifter then eagles, they were stronger then lions.

‖Or, *sweet.*

24 Ye daughters of Israel, weep over Saul, who clothed you in scarlet, with *other* delights, who put on ornaments of gold upon your apparell.

25 How are the mighty fallen in the midst of the battell! O Jonathan, *thou wast* slain in thine high places.

26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Jonathan: very pleasant hast thou been unto me: thy love to me was wonderfull, passing the love of women.

27 How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of warre perished!

CHAP.

Digitized by Google

220

CHAP. II.

1 *David by Gods direction, with his company, goeth up to Hebron, where he is made king of Judah.* 5 *He commendeth them of Jabesh-gilead, for their kindnesse to Saul.* 8 *Abner maketh Ish-bosheth king of Israel.* 12 *A mortall skirmish between twelve of Abners, and twelve of Joabs men.* 18 *Asahel is slain.* 25 *At Abners motion Joab soundeth a retreat.* 32 *Asahels buriall.*

AND it came to passe after this, that David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up into any of the cities of Judah? And the LORD said unto him, Go up. And David said, Whither shall I go up? And he said, Unto Hebron.

2 So David went up thither, and his two wives also, Ahinoam the Jezreelitesse, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

3 And his men that *were* with him, did David bring up, every man with his household: and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

‖1.Mac 2. 57. ‖1.Sam.31 13. 4 * And the men of Judah came, and there they anointed David king over the house of Judah: and they told David, saying, That * the men of Jabesh-gilead *were they* that buried Saul.

5 ¶ And David sent messengers unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, and said unto them, Blessed *be* ye of the LORD, that ye have shewed this kindnesse unto your lord, *even* unto Saul, and have buried him.

6 And now the LORD shew kindnesse and truth unto you: and I also will requite you this kindnesse, because ye have done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your hands be strengthened, and † be ye valiant: for your master Saul is dead, and also the house of Judah have anointed me king over them.

†Heb. *be ye the sonnes of valour.*

8 ¶ But Abner the sonne of Ner, captain of † Sauls host, took Ish-bosheth the sonne of Saul, and brought him over to Mahanaim.

†Heb. *the host which was Sauls.*

9 And he made him king over Gilead, and over the Ashurites, and over Jezreel, and over Ephraim, and over Benjamin, & over all Israel.

10 Ish-bosheth Sauls sonne *was* fourty yeares old when he began to reigne over Israel, and reigned two yeares: but the house of Judah followed David.

†Heb. *number of dayes.*

11 (And the † time that David was king in Hebron over the house of Judah, was seven yeares, and six moneths)

12 ¶ And Abner the sonne of Ner, and the servants of Ish-bosheth the sonne of Saul, went out from Mahanaim, to Gibeon.

13 And Joab the sonne of Zeruiah, and the servants of David went out, and met † together by the pool of Gibeon: and they sat down, the one on the one side of the pool, and the other on the other side of the pool.

†Heb. *them together.*

14 And Abner said to Joab, Let the young men now arise, and play before us. And Joab said, Let them arise.

15 Then there arose and went over by number twelve of Benjamin, which *pertained* to Ish-bosheth the sonne of Saul, and twelve of the servants of David.

16 And they caught every one his fellow by the head, and *thrust* his sword in his fellows side; so they fell down together: wherefore that place was called ‖Helkath-hazzurim, which *is* in Gibeon.

‖That is, *the field of strong men.*

17 And there was a very sore battell that day: and Abner was beaten, and the men of Israel, before the servants of David.

18 ¶ And there were three sonnes of Zeruiah there, Joab, and Abishai, and Asahel: and Asahel *was as* light † of foot † as a wilde roe.

†Heb. *of his feet.*

19 And Asahel pursued after Abner, and in going he turned not to the right hand nor to the left, † from following Abner.

†Heb. *as one of the roes that is in the field.*

20 Then Abner looked behinde him, and said, *Art* thou Asahel? And he answered, I *am*.

†Heb. *from after Abner.*

21 And Abner said to him, Turn thee aside to thy right hand, or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the young men, and take thee his ‖armour. But Asahel would not turn aside from following of him.

‖Or, *spoil.*

22 And Abner said again to Asahel, Turn thee aside from following me: wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I hold up my face to Joab thy brother?

23 Howbeit he refused to turn aside: wherefore Abner with the hinder end of the spear smote him under the fifth *rib*, that the spear came out behinde him; and he fell down there, and died in the same place: and it came to passe, that as many as came to the place where Asahel fell down and died, stood still.

24 Joab also and Abishai pursued after Abner: and the sunne went down when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that *lieth* before Giah by the way of the wilderneſse of Gibeon.

25 ¶ And the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together after Abner, and became one troup, and stood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Joab, and said, Shall the sword devoure for ever? knowest thou not that it will be bitternesse in the latter end? how long shall it be then ere thou bid the people return from following their brethren?

27 And Joab said, *As* God liveth, unlesse thou hadst spoken, surely then † in the morning the people had ‖ gone up every one from following his brother.

†Heb. *for the morning.*

‖Or, *gone away.*

28 So Joab blew a trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night through the plain, and passed over Jordan, and went through all Bithron, and they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Joab returned from following Abner: and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Davids servants nineteen men, and Asahel.

31 But the servants of David had smitten of Benjamin and of Abners men, *so that* three hundred and threescore men died.

32 ¶ And they took up Asahel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father, which *was* in Beth-lehem: and Joab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at break of day.

CHAP. III.

1 *During the warre David still waxeth stronger.* 2 *Six sonnes were born to him in Hebron.* 6 *Abner displeased with Ish-bosheth,* 12 *revolteth to David.* 13 *David requireth a condition to bring him his wife Michal.* 17 *Abner having commoned with the Israelites, is feasted by David, and dismissed.* 22 *Joab returning from battell, is displeased with the king, and killeth Abner.* 28 *David curseth Joab,* 31 *and mourneth for Abner.*

NOw there was long warre between the house of Saul, and the house of David: but David waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 ¶ And unto David were sonnes born in Hebron:

Digitized by Google

Hebron: and his first-born was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Jezreelitesse:

3 And his second, Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite: and the third, Absalom the sonne of Maacah, the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur:

4 And the fourth, Adonijah the sonne of Haggith: and the fifth, Shephatiah the sonne of Abital:

5 And the sixth, Ithream, by Eglah Davids wife: these were born to David in Hebron.

6 ¶ And it came to passe while there was warre between the house of Saul and the house of David, that Abner made himself strong for the house of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine, whose name *was* *Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and *Ish-bosheth* said to Abner, Wherefore hast thou gone in unto my fathers concubine?

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Ish-bosheth, and said, *Am* I a dogs head, which against Judah do shew kindnesse this day unto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and have not delivered thee into the hand of David, that thou chargest me to day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 So do God to Abner, and more also, except as the LORD hath sworn to David, even so I do to him:

10 To translate the kingdome from the house of Saul, and to set up the throne of David over Israel, and over Judah, from Dan even to Beersheba.

11 And he could not answer Abner a word again, because he feared him.

12 ¶ And Abner sent messengers to David on his behalf, saying, Whose *is* the land? saying *also*, Make thy league with me, and behold, my hand *shall be* with thee, to bring about all Israel unto thee.

13 ¶ And he said, Well, I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, † that is, Thou shalt not see my face, except thou first bring Michal Sauls daughter, when thou comest to see my face.

14 And David sent messengers to Ish-bosheth Sauls sonne, saying, Deliver me my wife Michal, which I espoused to me * for an hundred foreskinnes of the Philistines.

15 And Ish-bosheth sent, and took her from *her* husband, *even* from * Phaltiel the sonne of Laish.

16 And her husband went with her † along weeping behinde her to Bahurim: then said Abner unto him, Go, return. And he returned.

17 ¶ And Abner had communication with the elders of Israel, saying, Ye sought for David † in times past to be king over you.

18 Now then do *it*; for the LORD hath spoken of David, saying, By the hand of my servant David I will save my people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner also spake in the eares of Benjamin: and Abner went also to speak in the eares of David in Hebron, all that seemed good to Israel, and that seemed good to the whole house of Benjamin.

20 So Abner came to David to Hebron, and twenty men with him: and David made Abner, and the men that *were* with him, a feast.

21 And Abner said unto David, I will arise, and go, and will gather all Israel unto my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, and that thou mayest reigne over all that thine heart desireth. And David sent Abner away; and he went in peace. 221

22 ¶ And behold, the servants of David and Joab came from *pursuing* a troup, and brought in a great spoil with them: (but Abner *was* not with David in Hebron, for he had sent him away, and he was gone in peace)

23 When Joab and all the host that *was* with him, were come, they told Joab, saying, Abner the sonne of Ner came to the king, and he hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Joab came to the king, and said, What hast thou done? behold, Abner came unto thee, why *is it* that thou hast sent him away, and he is quite gone?

25 Thou knowest Abner the sonne of Ner, that he came to deceive thee, and to know thy going out and thy coming in, and to know all that thou doest.

26 And when Joab was come out from David, he sent messengers after Abner, which brought him again from the well of Sirah; but David knew *it* not.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Joab * took him aside in the gate to speak with him ‖ quietly: and smote him there under the fifth *rib*, that he died, for the bloud of * Asahel his brother.

28 ¶ And afterward when David heard *it*, he said, I and my kingdome *are* guiltlesse before the LORD for ever, from the † bloud of Abner the sonne of Ner:

29 Let it rest on the head of Joab, and on all his fathers house, and let there not † fail from the house of Joab one that hath an issue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a staff, or that falleth on the sword, or that lacketh bread.

30 So Joab and Abishai his brother slew Abner, because he had slain their brother * Asahel at Gibeon in the battell.

31 ¶ And David said to Joab, and to all the people that *were* with him, Rent your clothes, and gird you with sackcloth, and mourn before Abner. And king David himself followed the † biere.

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron: and the king lift up his voice, and wept at the grave of Abner; and all the people wept.

33 And the king lamented over Abner, and said, Died Abner as a fool dieth?

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters: as a man falleth before † wicked men, so fellest thou. And all the people wept again over him.

35 And when all the people came to cause David to eat meat while it was yet day, David sware, saying, So do God to me, and more also, if I taste bread or ought else, till the sunne be down.

36 And all the people took notice *of it*, and it † pleased them: as whatsoever the king did, pleased all the people.

37 For all the people, and all Israel understood that day, that it was not of the king to slay Abner the sonne of Ner.

38 And the king said unto his servants, Know ye not that there is a prince and a great man fallen this day in Israel?

39 And

* Chap. 21. 10.

† Heb. *saying.*

* 1. Sam. 18 25, 27.

* 1. Sam. 25 44. *Phalti.*

† Heb *going and weeping.*

† Heb *both yesterday and the third day.*

* 1. Kings 2. 5. ‖ Or, *peaceably.* * Chap. 2. 23.

† Heb. *blouds.*

† Heb. *be cut off.*

* Chap. 2. 23.

† Heb. *bed.*

† Heb *children of iniquity.*

† Heb. *was good in their eyes.*

Digitized by Google

222

39 And I *am* this day † weak, though anointed king, and these men the sonnes of Zeruiah *be* too hard for me: the LORD shall reward the doer of evil according to his wickednesse.

† Heb. tender.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Israelites being troubled at the death of Abner, 2 Baanah and Rechab slay Ish-bosheth, and bring his head to Hebron. 9 David causeth them to be slain, and Ish-bosheths head to be buried.

AND when Sauls sonne heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands were feeble, and all the Israelites were troubled.

2 And Sauls sonne had two men *that were* captains of bands: the name of the one *was* Baanah, and the name of the † other Rechab, the sonnes of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Benjamin: (for Beeroth also was reckoned to Benjamin;

† Heb *sonne.*

3 And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and were sojourners there until this day)

4 And Jonathan, Sauls sonne, had a sonne that was lame of his feet, *and* was five yeares old when the tidings came of Saul and Jonathan out of Jezreel, and his nurse took him up, and fled: and it came to passe as she made haste to flee, that he fell, and became lame; and his name *was* Mephibosheth.

5 And the sonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah, went, and came about the heat of the day to the house of Ish-bosheth, who lay on a bed at noon.

6 And they came thither into the midst of the house, *as though* they would have fetched wheat; and they smote him under the fifth *rib*; and Rechab and Baanah his brother escaped.

7 For when they came into the house, he lay on his bed in his bed-chamber, and they smote him and slew him, and beheaded him, and took his head, and gat them away through the plain all night.

8 And they brought the head of Ish-bosheth unto David to Hebron, and said to the king, Behold the head of Ish-bosheth the sonne of Saul, thine enemie, which sought thy life; and the LORD hath avenged my lord the king this day of Saul, and of his seed.

9 ¶ And David answered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the sonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said unto them, *As* the LORD liveth, who hath redeemed my soul out of all adversitie,

10 When * one told me, saying, Behold, Saul is dead, († thinking to have brought good tidings) I took hold of him, and slew him in Ziklag, ‖ who *thought* that I would have given him a reward for his tidings:

* Chap. 1. 4 15.
† Heb. he was in his own eyes as a bringer, &c.
‖ Or, *which was the reward I gave him for his tidings.*

11 How much more, when wicked men have slain a righteous person, in his own house, upon his bed? shall I not therefore now require his bloud of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And David commanded his young men, and they slew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged *them* up over the pool in Hebron: but they took the head of Ish-bosheth, and buried *it* in the * sepulchre of Abner, in Hebron.

* Chap. 3. 32.

CHAP. V.

1 The tribes come to Hebron to anoint David over Israel. 4 Davids age. 6 He taking Zion from the Jebusites, dwelleth in it. 11 Hiram sendeth to David. 13 Eleven sonnes are born to him in Jerusalem. 17 David dreadeth by God, smiteth the Philistines at Baal-perazim, 22 and again at the mulberry-trees.

THEN * came all the tribes of Israel to David unto Hebron, and spake, saying, Behold, we *are* thy bone and thy flesh.

* 1. Chron. 11. 1.

2 Also in time past when Saul was king over us, thou wast he that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD said to thee, * Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be a captain over Israel.

* Psal. 78. 71.

3 So all the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron, and king David made a league with them in Hebron before the LORD: and they anointed David king over Israel.

4 ¶ David *was* thirty yeares old when he began to reigne, *and* he reigned fourty yeares.

5 In Hebron he reigned over Judah * seven yeares, and six moneths: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three yeares over all Israel and Judah.

* Chap. 2. 11.

6 ¶ And the king and his men went to Jerusalem, unto the Jebusites, the inhabitants of the land: which spake unto David, saying, Except thou take away the blinde and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither: ‖ thinking, David cannot come in hither.

‖ Or, *saying David shall not, &c.*

7 Nevertheless, David took the strong hold of Zion: the same *is* the city of David.

8 And David said on that day, Whosoever getteth up to the gutter, and smiteth the Jebusites, and the lame, and the blinde, *that are* hated of Davids soul, * *he shall be chief and captain:* ‖ wherefore they said, The blinde and the lame shall not come into the house.

* 1. Chron. 11. 6.
‖ Or, *because they had said, even the blinde and the lame, he shall not come into the house.*

9 So David dwelt in the fort, and called it The city of David, and David built round about, from Millo and inward.

10 And David † went on, and grew great, and the LORD God of hosts *was* with him.

† Heb *went going and growing.*

11 ¶ And * Hiram king of Tyre, sent messengers to David, and cedar-trees, and carpenters, and † masons: and they built David an house.

* 1. Chron. 14. 1.
† Heb. *hewers of the stone of the wall.*

12 And David perceived that the LORD had established him king over Israel, and that he had exalted his kingdome for his people Israels sake.

13 ¶ And * David took *him* moe concubines and wives out of Jerusalem, after he was come from Hebron: and there were yet sonnes and daughters born to David.

* 1. Chron. 3. 9.

14 And * these *be* the names of those that were born unto him in Jerusalem, Shammua, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon,

* 1. Chron. 3. 5.

15 Ibhar also, and Elishua, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

16 And Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphalet.

17 ¶ * But when the Philistines heard that they had anointed David king over Israel, all the Philistines came up to seek David; and David heard *of it*, and went down to the hold.

* 1. Chron. 11. 16. and 14. 8.

18 The Philistines also came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up to the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto David, Go up: for I will doubtlesse

Digitized by Google

doubtleſſe deliver the Philiſtines into thine hand.

2 Sa.18.21 20 And David came to * Baal-perazim, and David ſmote them there, and ſaid, The LORD hath broken forth upon mine enemies before me, as the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place, ‖ Baal-perazim.

‖That is, The plain of breaches. 21 And there they left their images, and David and his men * ‖ burnt them.

1 Chron. 14.12. ‖Or, took them away. 22 ¶ And the Philiſtines came up yet again, and ſpread themſelves in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when David enquired of the LORD, he ſaid, Thou ſhalt not go up: *but* fetch a compaſſe behinde them, and come upon them over againſt the mulberry-trees.

24 And let it be when thou heareſt the ſound of a going in the tops of the mulberry-trees, that then thou ſhalt beſtirre thy ſelf: for then ſhall the LORD go out before thee, to ſmite the hoſt of the Philiſtines.

25 And David did ſo, as the LORD had commanded him; and ſmote the Philiſtines from Geba, untill thou come to Gazer.

CHAP. VI.

1 David fetcheth the ark from Kirjath-jearim on a new cart. 6 Uzzah is ſmitten at Perez-uzzah. 11 God bleſſeth Obed-edom for the ark. 12 David bringing the ark into Zion with ſacrifices, danceth before it, for which Michal deſpiſeth him. 17 He placeth it in a tabernacle with great joy and feaſting. 20 Michal reproving David for his religious joy, is childleſſe to her death.

AGain, David gathered together all the choſen men of Iſrael, thirty thouſand.

1 Chron. 13.5,6. 2 And * David aroſe, and went with all the people that *were* with him, from Baale of Judah, to bring up from thence the ark of God, ‖ whoſe name is called by the name of the LORD of hoſts, that dwelleth *between* the Cherubims.

Or, as it is the name, even the name of the LORD of hoſts was called upon. Heb. made ſide. Or, the hill 1 Sam. 7. 3 And they † ſet the ark of God upon a new cart, and brought it out of the houſe of Abinadab that *was* in ‖ Gibeah: and Uzzah and Ahio the ſonnes of Abinadab, drave the new cart.

4 And they brought it out of * the houſe of Abinadab which *was* at Gibeah, † accompanying the ark of God; and Ahio went before the ark.

5 And David, and all the houſe of Iſrael played before the LORD on all manner of *inſtruments made of* firre-wood, even on harps, and on pſalteries, and on timbrels, and on corners, and on cymbals.

1 Chron. 13. 6 ¶ And * when they came to Nachons threſhing-floore, Uzzah put forth his *hand* to the ark of God, and took hold of it, for the oxen ‖ ſhook it.

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Uzzah, and God ſmote him there for *his* ‖ errour, and there he died by the ark of God.

8 And David was diſpleaſed, becauſe the LORD had † made a breach upon Uzzah: and he called the name of the place, ‖ Perez-uzzah to this day.

9 And David was afraid of the LORD that day, and ſaid, How ſhall the ark of the LORD come to me?

10 So David would not remove the ark of the LORD unto him into the city of David: but David carried it aſide into the houſe of Obed-edom the Gittite.

11 And the ark of the LORD continued in the houſe of Obed-edom the Gittite, three moneths: and the LORD bleſſed Obed-edom, and all his houſhold.

12 ¶ And it was told king David, ſaying, The LORD hath bleſſed the houſe of Obed-edom, and all that *pertained* unto him, becauſe of the ark of God. *So David went and brought up the ark of God, from the houſe of Obed-edom, into the city of David, with gladneſſe.

*1 Chron. 15.25.

13 And it was ſo, that when they that bare the ark of the LORD, had gone ſix paces, he ſacrificed oxen and fatlings.

14 And David danced before the LORD with all *his* might, and David *was* girded with a linen ephod.

15 So David and all the houſe of Iſrael brought up the ark of the LORD with ſhouting, and with the ſound of the trumpet.

16 And as the ark of the LORD came into the city of David, Michal Sauls daughter looked through a window, and ſaw king David leaping and dancing before the LORD, and ſhe deſpiſed him in her heart.

17 ¶ And they brought in the ark of the LORD, and ſet it in his place, in the midſt of the tabernacle that David had † pitched for it: and David offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings before the LORD.

† Heb. ſtretched.

18 And aſſoon as David had made an end of offering burnt-offerings and peace-offerings, *he bleſſed the people in the name of the LORD of hoſts.

*1 Chron. 16.2.

19 And he dealt among all the people, *even* among the whole multitude of Iſrael, as well to the women as men, to every one a cake of bread, and a good piece *of fleſh*, and a flagon *of wine*: ſo all the people departed every one to his houſe.

20 ¶ Then David returned to bleſſe his houſhold: and Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet David, and ſaid, How glorious was the king of Iſrael to day, who uncovered himſelf to day in the eyes of the handmaids of his ſervants, as one of the vain fellows ‖ ſhamelеſſly uncovereth himſelf!

‖Or, openly.

21 And David ſaid unto Michal, *It was* before the LORD, which choſe me before thy father, and before all his houſe, to appoint me ruler over the people of the LORD, over Iſrael: therefore will I play before the LORD.

22 And I will yet be more vile then thus, and will be baſe in mine own ſight: and ‖ of the maid-ſervants which thou haſt ſpoken of, of them ſhall I be had in honour.

‖Or, of the handmaids of my ſervants.

23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no childe untill the day of her death.

CHAP. VII.

1 Nathan firſt approving the purpoſe of David to build God an houſe, 4 after by the word of God forbiddeth him. 12 He promiſeth him benefits and bleſſings in his ſeed. 18 David's prayer and thankſgiving.

AND it came to paſſe, *when the king ſat in his houſe, and the LORD had given him reſt round about from all his enemies;

*1 Chron. 17.1.

2 That the king ſaid unto Nathan the prophet, See now, I dwell in an houſe of cedar, but the ark of God dwelleth within curtains.

3 And Nathan ſaid to the king, Go, do all that *is* in thine heart: for the LORD *is* with thee.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe that night, that the word of the LORD came unto Nathan, ſaying,

5 Go and tell † my ſervant David, Thus ſaith the LORD, Shalt thou build me an houſe for me to dwell in?

† Heb. to my ſervant David.

6 Whereas I have not dwelt in *any* houſe, ſince the time that I brought up the children of Iſrael

Digitized by Google

224 Iſrael out of Egypt, even to this day, but have walked in a tent and in a tabernacle.

7 In all *the places* wherein I have walked with all the children of Iſrael, ſpake I a word with ‖ any of the tribes of Iſrael, whom I commanded to feed my people Iſrael, ſaying, Why build ye not me an houſe of cedar?

‖ In the 1. Chron. 17.6. *any of the judges.*

8 Now therefore, ſo ſhalt thou ſay unto my ſervant David, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, * I took thee from the ſheep-cote, † from following the ſheep, to be ruler over my people, over Iſrael.

*1. Sam. 16 11. Pſal. 78. 70. †Heb. *from after.*

9 And I was with thee whitherſoever thou wenteſt, and have cut off all thine enemies † out of thy ſight, and have made thee a great name, like unto the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

†Heb. *from thy face.*

10 (Moreover, I will appoint a place for my people Iſrael, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their own, and move no more: neither ſhall the children of wickedneſſe afflict them any more, as before-time,

11 And as ſince the time that I commanded judges *to be* over my people Iſrael, and have cauſed thee to reſt from all thine enemies) Alſo the LORD telleth thee, that he will make thee an houſe.

*1. Kings 8. 20.

12 ¶ And * when thy dayes be fulfilled, and thou ſhalt ſleep with thy fathers, I will ſet up thy ſeed after thee, which ſhall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will eſtabliſh his kingdome.

*1. Kings 5. 5. and 6. 12. 1. Chron. 22. 10.

13 * He ſhall build an houſe for my name, and I will ſtabliſh the throne of his kingdome for ever.

*Heb. 1. 5. *Pſal. 89. 30, 31, 32.

14 * I will be his father, and he ſhall be my ſonne: * if he commit iniquity, I will chaſten him with the rod of men, and with the ſtripes of the children of men:

15 But my mercy ſhall not depart away from him, as I took it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thine houſe, and thy kingdome ſhall be eſtabliſhed for ever before thee: thy throne ſhall be eſtabliſhed for ever.

17 According to all theſe words, and according to all this viſion, ſo did Nathan ſpeak unto David.

18 ¶ Then went king David in, and ſat before the LORD, and he ſaid, Who *am* I, O Lord GOD? and what *is* my houſe, that thou haſt brought me hitherto?

19 And this was yet a ſmall thing in thy ſight, O Lord GOD; but thou haſt ſpoken alſo of thy ſervants houſe for a great while to come, and *is* this the † manner of man, O Lord GOD?

†Heb. *law.*

20 And what can David ſay more unto thee? for thou, Lord GOD, knoweſt thy ſervant.

21 For thy words ſake, and according to thine own heart haſt thou done all theſe great things, to make thy ſervant know *them.*

22 Wherefore thou art great, O LORD God: for *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God beſide thee, according to all that we have heard with our eares.

*Deut. 4. 7

23 And * what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people, *even* like Iſrael, whom God went to redeem for a people to himſelf, and to make him a name, and to do for you great things, and terrible, for thy land, before thy people which thou redeemedſt to thee from Egypt, *from* the nations and their gods?

24 For thou haſt confirmed to thy ſelf thy people Iſrael *to be* a people unto thee for ever: and thou, LORD, art become their God.

25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou haſt ſpoken concerning thy ſervant, and concerning his houſe, eſtabliſh *it* for ever, and do as thou haſt ſaid.

26 And let thy name be magnified for ever, ſaying, The LORD of hoſts *is* the God over Iſrael: and let the houſe of thy ſervant David be eſtabliſhed before thee.

27 For thou, O LORD of hoſts, God of Iſrael, haſt † revealed to thy ſervant, ſaying, I will build thee an houſe: therefore hath thy ſervant found in his heart to pray this prayer unto thee.

†Heb. *opened the ear.*

28 And now, O Lord GOD, thou *art* that God, and * thy words be true, and thou haſt promiſed this goodneſſe unto thy ſervant.

*John 17. 17.

29 Therefore now † let it pleaſe thee to bleſſe the houſe of thy ſervant, that it may continue for ever before thee: for thou, O Lord GOD, haſt ſpoken *it*, and with thy bleſſing let the houſe of thy ſervant be bleſſed for ever.

†Heb. *be pleaſed and bleſſe.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 David ſubdueth the Philiſtines and the Moabites. 3 He ſmiteth Hadadezer, and the Syrians. 9 Toi ſendeth Joram with preſents to bleſſe him. 11 The preſents and the ſpoil David dedicateth to God. 14 He putteth gariſons in Edom. 16 Davids officers.

AND * after this it came to paſſe, that David ſmote the Philiſtines, and ſubdued them: and David took ‖ Metheg-ammah out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

*1. Chron. 18. 1, &c.

‖ Or, *the bridle of Ammah.*

2 And he ſmote Moab, and meaſured them with a line, caſting them down to the ground: even with two lines meaſured he, to put to death, and with one full line to keep alive: and ſo the Moabites became Davids ſervants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ David ſmote alſo Hadadezer the ſonne of Rehob, king of * Zobah, as he went to recover his border at the river Euphrates.

*Pſal. 60.

4 And David took ‖ from him a thouſand ‖ *chariots*, and ſeven hundred horſemen, and twenty thouſand footmen: and David houghed all the chariot-*horſes*, but reſerved of them *for* an hundred chariots.

‖ Or, *of him.* ‖ As 1. Chron. 18. 4.

5 And when the Syrians of Damaſcus came to ſuccour Hadadezer king of Zobah, David ſlew of the Syrians two and twenty thouſand men.

6 Then David put gariſons in Syria of Damaſcus: and the Syrians became ſervants to David, *and* brought gifts: and the LORD preſerved David whitherſoever he went.

7 And David took the ſhields of gold that were on the ſervants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Jeruſalem.

8 And from Betah, and from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, king David took exceeding much braſſe.

9 ¶ When Toi king of Hamath heard that David had ſmitten all the hoſt of Hadadezer,

10 Then Toi ſent Joram his ſonne unto king David, to † ſalute him, and to bleſſe him, becauſe he had fought againſt Hadadezer, and ſmitten him: (for Hadadezer † had warres with Toi) and *Joram* † brought with him veſſels of ſilver, and veſſels of gold, and veſſels of braſſe:

†Heb. *to aſke him of his welfare.* †Heb. *was a man of warres with Toi.* †Heb. *was in his hand.*

11 Which alſo king David did dedicate unto the LORD, with the ſilver and gold that he had dedicate of all nations which he ſubdued:

12 Of

Digitized by Google

12 Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philiſtines, and of Amalek, and of the ſpoil of Hadadezer ſonne of Rehob, king of Zobah.

13 And David gat *him* a name when he returned from † ſmiting of the Syrians in the valley of ſalt, *being* eighteen thouſand men.

† Heb. his ſmiting.

14 ¶ And he put garriſons in Edom; throughout all Edom put he garriſons, and all they of Edom became Davids ſervants: and the LORD preſerved David whitherſoever he went.

15 And David reigned over all Iſrael, and David executed judgement and juſtice unto all his people.

16 And Joab the ſonne of Zeruiah *was* over the hoſt; and Jehoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud *was* ‖ recorder;

‖ Or, remembrancer, or writer of chronicles.

17 And Zadok the ſonne of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the ſonne of Abiathar, *were* the prieſts; and Seraiah *was* the ‖ ſcribe;

‖ Or, ſecretary.

18 * And Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada *was* over both the Cherethites, and the Pelethites; and Davids ſonnes were ‖ chief rulers.

*1. Chron. 18.17.

‖ Or, princes.

CHAP. IX.

1 David by Ziba ſendeth for Mephibosheth. 7 For Jonathans ſake he entertaineth him at his table, and reſtoreth him all that was Sauls. 9 He maketh Ziba his ſervant.

AND David ſaid, Is there yet any that is left of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew him kindneſſe for Jonathans ſake?

2 And there was of the houſe of Saul, a ſervant whoſe name was Ziba: and when they had called him unto David, the king ſaid unto him, *Art* thou Ziba? And he ſaid, Thy ſervant *is he.*

3 And the king ſaid, *Is* there not yet any of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew the kindneſſe of God unto him? And Ziba ſaid unto the king, Jonathan hath yet a ſonne, *which is* * lame on *his* feet.

Chap. 4.

4 And the king ſaid unto him, Where *is* he? And Ziba ſaid unto the king, Behold, he *is* in the houſe of Machir, the ſonne of Ammiel, in Lo-debar.

5 ¶ Then king David ſent, and fet him out of the houſe of Machir, the ſonne of Ammiel, from Lo-debar.

6 Now when Mephibosheth the ſonne of Jonathan the ſonne of Saul, was come unto David, he fell on his face, and did reverence: and David ſaid, Mephibosheth! And he anſwered, Behold thy ſervant.

7 ¶ And David ſaid unto him, Fear not; for I will ſurely ſhew thee kindneſſe, for Jonathan thy fathers ſake, and will reſtore thee all the land of Saul thy father, and thou ſhalt eat bread at my table continually.

8 And he bowed himſelf, and ſaid, What *is* thy ſervant, that thou ſhouldeſt look upon ſuch a dead dog as I *am*?

9 ¶ Then the king called to Ziba Sauls ſervant, and ſaid unto him, I have given unto thy maſters ſonne all that pertained to Saul, and to all his houſe.

10 Thou therefore and thy ſonnes, and thy ſervants, ſhall till the land for him, and thou ſhalt bring in *the fruits*, that thy maſters ſonne may have food to eat: but Mephibosheth thy maſters ſonne ſhall eat bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had fifteen ſonnes, and twenty ſervants.

11 Then ſaid Ziba unto the king, According to all that my lord the king hath commanded his ſervant, ſo ſhall thy ſervant do. As for Mephibosheth, *ſaid the king*, he ſhall eat at my table, as one of the kings ſonnes.

12 And Mephibosheth had a young ſonne, whoſe name *was* Micha: and all that dwelt in the houſe of Ziba, *were* ſervants unto Mephibosheth.

13 So Mephibosheth dwelt in Jeruſalem: for he did eat continually at the kings table; and was lame on both his feet.

CHAP. X.

1 Davids meſſengers ſent to comfort Hanun the ſonne of Nahaſh, are villanouſly intreated. 6 The Ammonites ſtrengthened by the Syrians, are overcome by Joab and Abiſhai. 15 Shobach making a new ſupply of the Syrians at Helam, is ſlain by David.

AND it came to paſſe after this, that the * king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

*1. Chron. 19.1.

2 Then ſaid David, I will ſhew kindneſſe unto Hanun the ſonne of Nahaſh, as his father ſhewed kindneſſe unto me. And David ſent to comfort him by the hand of his ſervants, for his father: and Davids ſervants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And the princes of the children of Ammon ſaid unto Hanun their lord, † Thinkeſt thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath ſent comforters unto thee? hath not David rather ſent his ſervants unto thee, to ſearch the city, and to ſpie it out, and to overthrow it?

† Heb. in thine eyes doth David?

4 Wherefore Hanun took Davids ſervants, and ſhaved off the one half of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, *even* to their buttocks, and ſent them away.

5 When they told *it* unto David, he ſent to meet them, becauſe the men were greatly aſhamed: and the king ſaid, Tarry at Jericho till your beards be grown, *and* then return.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon ſaw that they ſtank before David, the children of Ammon ſent and hired the Syrians of Beth-rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twenty thouſand footmen, and of king Maacah a thouſand men, and of Iſh-tob twelve thouſand men.

7 And when David heard of *it*, he ſent Joab, and all the hoſt of the mighty men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray at the entring in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba and of Rehob, and Iſh-tob, and Maacah *were* by themſelves in the field.

9 When Joab ſaw that the front of the battell was againſt him before and behinde, he choſe of all the choice men of Iſrael, and put *them* in aray againſt the Syrians.

10 And the reſt of the people he delivered into the hand of Abiſhai his brother, that he might put *them* in aray againſt the children of Ammon.

11 And he ſaid, If the Syrians be too ſtrong for me, then thou ſhalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too ſtrong for thee, then I will come and help thee.

12 Be of good courage, and let us play the men for our people, & for the cities of our God: & the LORD do that which ſeemeth him good.

13 And Joab drew nigh, and the people that *were* with him, unto the battell againſt the Syrians: and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon ſaw that the Syrians were fled, then fled they alſo

Digitized by Google

226 before Abishai, and entred into the city: so Joab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Jerusalem.

15 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were smitten before Israel, they gathered themselves together.

16 And Hadarezer sent, and brought out the Syrians that *were* beyond the river, and they came to Helam; and Shobach the captain of the host of Hadarezer *went* before them.

17 And when it was told David, he gathered all Israel together, and passed over Jordan, and came to Helam: and the Syrians set themselves in aray against David, and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Israel, and David slew *the men of* seven hundred chariots of the Syrians, and fourty thousand horsemen, and smote Shobach the captain of their host, who died there.

19 And when all the kings *that were* servants to Hadarezer saw that they were smitten before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and served them: so the Syrians feared to help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XI.

1 While Joab besieged Rabbah, David committeth adultery with Bath sheba. 6 Uriah sent for by David to cover the adultery, would not go home neither sober nor drunken. 14 He carrieth to Joab the letter of his death. 18 Joab sendeth the news thereof to David. 26 David taketh Bath-sheba to wife.

† Heb. *at the return of the yeare.* 1. Chron. 20. 1.

AND it came to passe, that † after the yeare was expired, at the time when kings go forth *to battell*, that * David sent Joab and his servants with him, and all Israel; and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabbah: but David tarried still at Jerusalem.

2 ¶ And it came to passe in an eveningtide, that David arose from off his bed, and walked upon the roof of the kings house: and from the roof he saw a woman washing her self, and the woman *was* very beautifull to look upon.

3 And David sent and enquired after the woman: and one said, *Is* not this Bath-sheba the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Uriah the Hittite?

4 And David sent messengers, and took her; and she came in unto him, and he lay with her, (‖ for she was * purified from her uncleanesse) and she returned unto her house.

‖ Or, *and when she had purified her self, &c. she returned* * Levit. 15. 19. and 18. 19.

5 And the woman conceived, and sent and told David, and said, I am with childe.

6 ¶ And David sent to Joab, *saying*, Send me Uriah the Hittite. And Joab sent Uriah to David.

† Heb. *of the peace of, &c.*

7 And when Uriah was come unto him, David demanded of him † how Joab did, and how the people did, and how the warre prospered.

8 And David said to Uriah, Go down to thy house, and wash thy feet. And Uriah departed out of the kings house, and there † followed him a messe *of meat* from the king.

† Heb. *went out after him.*

9 But Uriah slept at the doore of the kings house, with all the servants of his lord, and went not down to his house.

10 And when they had told David, saying, Uriah went not down unto his house, David said unto Uriah, camest thou not from *thy* journey? why *then* didst thou not go down unto thine house?

11 And Uriah said unto David, The ark, and Israel, and Judah abide in tents, and my lord Joab, and the servants of my lord are encamped in the open fields; shall I then go into mine house, to eat and to drink, and to lie with my wife? *as* thou livest, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not do this thing.

12 And David said to Uriah, Tarry here to day also, and to morrow I will let thee depart. So Uriah abode in Jerusalem, that day and the morrow.

13 And when David had called him, he did eat and drink before him, and made him drunk: and at even he went out to lie on his bed with the servants of his lord, but went not down to his house.

14 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning, that David wrote a letter to Joab, and sent *it* by the hand of Uriah.

15 And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Uriah in the forefront of the † hottest battell, and retire ye † from him, that he may be smitten, and die.

† Heb. *strong.* † Heb. *from after him.*

16 And it came to passe when Joab observed the city, that he assigned Uriah unto a place where he knew that valiant men *were*.

17 And the men of the city went out, and fought with Joab: and there fell some of the people of the servants of David, and Uriah the Hittite died also.

18 ¶ Then Joab sent, and told David all the things concerning the warre:

19 And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the warre unto the king,

20 And if so be that the kings wrath arise, and he say unto thee, Wherefore approched ye so nigh unto the city when ye did fight? knew ye not that they would shoot from the walls?

21 Who smote * Abimelech the sonne of Jerub-besheth? did not a woman cast a piece of a milstone upon him from the wall, that he died in Thebez? why went ye nigh the walls? Then say thou, Thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

* Judg. 9. 53.

22 ¶ So the messenger went, and came and shewed David all that Joab had sent him for.

23 And the messenger said unto David, Surely the men prevailed against us, and came out unto us into the field, and we were upon them even unto the entring of the gate.

24 And the shooters shot from off the wall upon thy servants, and *some* of the kings servants be dead, and thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

25 Then David said unto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say unto Joab, Let not this thing † displease thee: for the sword devoureth † one as well as another: make thy battell more strong against the city, and overthrow it; and encourage thou him.

† Heb. *evil in thine eyes.* † Heb. *and prevaileth.*

26 ¶ And when the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead, she mourned for her husband.

27 And when the mourning was past, David sent, and fet her to his house, and she became † his wife, and bare him a sonne: but the thing that David had done, † displeased the LORD.

† Heb. *evil in the eyes of, &c.*

CHAP.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XII.

1 Nathans parable of the ew-lambe, causeth David to be his own judge. 7 David, reproved by Nathan, confesseth his sinne, and is pardoned. 15 David mourneth and prayeth for the childe, while it lived. 24 Solomon is born, and named Jedidiah. 26 David taketh Rabbah, and tormenteth the people thereof.

AND the LORD sent Nathan unto David: and he came unto him, and said unto him, There were two men in one city; the one rich, and the other poore.

2 The rich *man* had exceeding many flocks and herds:

3 But the poore *man* had nothing save one little ew-lambe, which he had bought and nourished up: and it grew up together with him, and with his children; it did eat of his own † meat, and drank of his own cup, and lay in his bosome, and was unto him as a daughter.

† Heb. morsel.

4 And there came a traveller unto the rich man, and he spared to take of his own flock, and of his own herd, to dresse for the wayfaring man that was come unto him, but took the poore mans lambe, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And Davids anger was greatly kindled against the man, and he said to Nathan, *As* the LORD liveth, the man that hath done this thing, ‖ shall surely die.

‖ Or, *is worthy to die.*

6 And he shall restore the lambe * fourefold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pitie.

*Exod. 22. 1.

7 ¶ And Nathan said to David, Thou *art* the man: thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I * anointed thee king over Israel, and I delivered thee out of the hand of Saul:

*1. Sam. 16 13.

8 And I gave thee thy masters house, and thy masters wives into thy bosome, and gave thee the house of Israel and of Judah; and if *that had been* too little, I would moreover have given unto thee such and such things.

9 Wherefore hast thou despised the commandment of the LORD, to do evil in his sight? thou hast killed Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife *to be* thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the sword shall never depart from thine house; because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be thy wife.

11 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up evil against thee out of thine own house, and I will * take thy wives before thine eyes, and give *them* unto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wives in the sight of this sunne.

Deut. 28. 30. Chap. 16. 22.

12 For thou didst *it* secretly: but I will do this thing before all Israel, and before the sunne.

13 And David said unto Nathan, I have sinned against the LORD. And Nathan said unto David, * The LORD also hath put away thy sinne, thou shalt not die.

Eccles. 7. 21.

14 Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast given great occasion to the enemies of the LORD to blaspheme, the childe also that is born unto thee, shall surely die.

15 ¶ And Nathan departed unto his house: and the LORD strook the childe that Uriahs wife bare unto David, and it was very sick.

16 David therefore besought God for the childe, and David † fasted, and went in, and lay all night upon the earth. † Heb. *fasted a fast.*

17 And the elders of his house arose, *and* went to him, to raise him up from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

18 And it came to passe on the seventh day, that the childe died: and the servants of David feared to tell him that the childe was dead: for they said, Behold, while the childe was yet alive, we spake unto him, and he would not hearken unto our voice: how will he then † vex himself, if we tell him that the childe is dead? † Heb. *do hurt.*

19 But when David saw that his servants whispered, David perceived that the childe was dead: therefore David said unto his servants, Is the childe dead? And they said, He is dead.

20 Then David arose from the earth, and washed, and anointed *himself*, and changed his apparell, and came into the house of the LORD, and worshipped: then he came to his own house, and when he required, they set bread before him, and he did eat.

21 Then said his servants unto him, What thing *is* this that thou hast done? thou didst fast and weep for the childe *while it was* alive, but when the childe was dead, thou didst rise and eat bread.

22 And he said, While the childe was yet alive, I fasted and wept: for I said, Who can tell *whether* God will be gracious to me, that the childe may live?

23 But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? can I bring him back again? I shall go to him, but he shall not return to me.

24 ¶ And David comforted Bath-sheba his wife, and went in unto her, and lay with her: and * she bare a sonne, and * he called his name Solomon; and the LORD loved him. * Matt. 1. 6. * 1. Chron. 22. 9.

25 And he sent by the hand of Nathan the prophet, and he called his name ‖ Jedidiah, because of the LORD. ‖ That is, *beloved of the Lord.*

26 ¶ And Joab fought against Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and took the royall city.

27 And Joab sent messengers to David, and said, I have fought against Rabbah, and have taken the city of waters.

28 Now therefore, gather the rest of the people together, and encamp against the city, and take it: lest I take the city, and † it be called after my name. † Heb. *my name be called upon it.*

29 And David gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought against it, and took it.

30 * And he took their kings crown from off his head, (the weight whereof *was* a talent of gold, with the precious stones) and it was *set* on Davids head: and he brought forth the spoil of the city † in great abundance. * 1. Chron. 20. 2. † Heb. *very great.*

31 And he brought forth the people that *were* therein, and put *them* under saws, and under harrows of iron, and under axes of iron, and made them passe through the brick-kiln: and thus did he unto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So David and all the people returned unto Jerusalem.

Digitized by Google

1 *Amnon loving Tamar, by Jonadabs counsel feigning himself sick, ravisheth her.* 15 *He hateth her, and shamefully thrusteth her away.* 19 *Absalom entertaineth her, and concealeth his purpose.* 23 *At a sheep-shearing, among all the kings sonnes, he killeth Amnon.* 30 *David grieving at the news, is comforted by Jonadab.* 37 *Absalom flieth to Talmai at Geshur.*

AND it came to passe after this, that Absalom the sonne of David had a fair sister, whose name was Tamar, and Amnon the sonne of David loved her.

2 And Amnon was so vexed, that he fell sick for his sister Tamar; for she was a virgin: and † Amnon thought it hard for him to do any thing to her.

† Heb. *it was marvellous, or Hidden in the eyes of Amnon.*

3 But Amnon had a friend, whose name was Jonadab, the sonne of Shimeah, Davids brother: and Jonadab was a very subtill man.

4 And he said unto him, Why art thou, *being* the kings sonne, † lean from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? And Amnon said unto him, I love Tamar, my brother Absaloms sister.

† Heb. *thinne.*

5 And Jonadab said unto him, Lay thee down on thy bed, and make thy self sick: and when thy father cometh to see thee, say unto him, I pray thee, let my sister Tamar come, and give me meat, and dresse the meat in my sight, that I may see *it*, and eat *it* at her hand.

† Heb. *morning by morning.*

6 ¶ So Amnon lay down, and made himself sick: and when the king was come to see him, Amnon said unto the king, I pray thee, let Tamar my sister come, and make me a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eat at her hand.

7 Then David sent home to Tamar, saying, Go now to thy brother Amnons house, and dresse him meat.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnons house, (and he was laid down) and she took ‖ flour, and kneaded *it*, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake the cakes.

‖ Or, *paste.*

9 And she took a pan, and poured *them* out before him, but he refused to eat: and Amnon said, Have out all men from me: and they went out every man from him.

10 And Amnon said unto Tamar, Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eat of thine hand. And Tamar took the cakes which she had made, and brought *them* into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when she had brought *them* unto him to eat, he took hold of her, and said unto her, Come lie with me, my sister.

12 And she answered him, Nay, my brother, do not † force me: for * † no such thing ought to be done in Israel; do not thou this folly.

† Heb. *humble me.* * Levit. 18. 9.

† Heb. *it ought not so to be done.*

13 And I, whither shall I cause my shame to go? and as for thee, thou shalt be as one of the fools in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, speak unto the king; for he will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit, he would not hearken unto his voice: but being stronger then she, forced her, and lay with her.

† Heb. *with great hatred greatly.*

15 ¶ Then Amnon hated her † exceedingly, so that the hatred wherewith he hated her, was greater then the love wherewith he had loved her: and Amnon said unto her, Arise, be gone.

16 And she said unto him, *There is* no cause; this evil in sending me away, *is* greater then the other that thou didst unto me: but he would not hearken unto her.

17 Then he called his servant that ministred unto him, and said, Put now this woman out from me, and bolt the doore after her.

18 And *she had* a garment of divers colours upon her: for with such robes were the kings daughters that were virgins, apparelled. Then his servant brought her out, and bolted the doore after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put ashes on her head, and rent her garment of divers colours that was on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on crying.

20 And Absalom her brother said unto her, Hath Amnon thy brother been with thee? but hold now thy peace, my sister: he *is* thy brother, † regard not this thing. So Tamar remained † desolate in her brother Absaloms house.

† Heb. *set not thine heart.*

† Heb. *was desolate.*

21 ¶ But when king David heard of all these things, he was very wroth.

22 And Absalom spake unto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Absalom hated Amnon, because he had forced his sister Tamar.

23 ¶ And it came to passe after two full yeares, that Absalom had sheep-shearers in Baal-hazor, which *is* beside Ephraim: and Absalom invited all the kings sonnes.

24 And Absalom came to the king, and said, Behold now, thy servant hath sheep-shearers, let the king, I beseech thee, and his servants, go with thy servant.

25 And the king said to Absalom, Nay, my sonne, let us not all now go, lest we be chargeable unto thee. And he pressed him: howbeit he would not go, but blessed him.

26 Then said Absalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon go with us. And the king said unto him, Why should he go with thee?

27 But Absalom pressed him, that he let Amnon and all the kings sonnes go with him.

28 ¶ Now Absalom had commanded his servants, saying, Mark ye now when Amnons heart is merry with wine, and when I say unto you, Smite Amnon, then kill him, fear not: ‖ have not I commanded you? be couragious, and be † valiant.

‖ Or, *will you see, since I have commanded you?*

† Heb. *sonnes of valour.*

29 And the servants of Absalom did unto Amnon, as Absalom had commanded: then all the kings sonnes arose, and every man † gat him up upon his mule, and fled.

† Heb. *valiant.*

30 ¶ And it came to passe while they were in the way, that tidings came to David, saying, Absalom hath slain all the kings sonnes, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the king arose, and tare his garments, and lay on the earth; and all his servants stood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Jonadab the sonne of Shimeah Davids brother, answered and said, Let not my lord suppose that they have slain all the young men the kings sonnes; for Amnon onely is dead: for by the † appointment of Absalom this hath been ‖ determined, from the day that he forced his sister Tamar.

† Heb. *mouth.*

‖ Or, *set.*

33 Now therefore let not my lord the king take the thing to his heart, to think that all the kings sonnes are dead: for Amnon onely is dead.

34 But Absalom fled. And the young man that kept the watch, lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold, there came much people by the way of the hill-side behinde him.

35 And

Digitized by Google

35 And Jonadab said unto the king, Behold, the kings sonnes come: † as thy servant said, so it is.

† Heb. according to the word of thy servant.

36 And it came to passe assoon as he had made an end of speaking, that behold, the kings sonnes came, and lift up their voice and wept: and the king also and all his servants wept † very sore.

† Heb. with a great weeping greatly. ‖ Or, Amihud.

37 ¶ But Absalom fled, and went to Talmai the sonne of ‖ Ammihud king of Geshur: and *David* mourned for his sonne every day.

38 So Absalom fled, and went to Geshur, and was there three yeares.

‖ Or, was comforted.

39 And *the soul of* king David ‖ longed to go forth unto Absalom: for he was comforted concerning Amnon, seeing he was dead.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Joab, subordning a widow of Tekoah, by a parable to incline the kings heart to fetch home Absalom, bringeth him to Jerusalem. 25 Absaloms beautie, hair, and children. 28 After two yeares, Absalom by Joab is brought into the kings presence.

NOw Joab the sonne of Zeruiah perceived that the kings heart *was* toward Absalom.

2 And Joab sent to Tekoah, and fetcht thence a wise woman, and said unto her, I pray thee, feigne thy self to be a mourner, and put on now mourning apparell, and anoint not thy self with oyl, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead:

3 And come to the king, and speak on this manner unto him: so Joab put the words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah spake to the king, she fell on her face to the ground, and did obeisance, and said, † Help, O king.

† Heb. save.

5 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, I *am* indeed a widow woman, and mine husband is dead.

6 And thy handmaid had two sonnes, and they two strove together in the field, and *there was* † none to part them, but the one smote the other, and slew him.

† Heb. no deliverer between them.

7 And behold, the whole family is risen against thine handmaid, and they said, Deliver him that smote his brother, that we may kill him, for the life of his brother whom he slew, and we *will* destroy the heir also: and so they shall quench my coal which is left, and shall not leave to my husband *neither* name nor remainder † upon the earth.

† Heb. upon the face of the earth.

8 And the king said unto the woman, Go to thine house, and I will give charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah said unto the king, My lord, O king, the iniquity *be* on me, and on my fathers house: and the king and his throne *be* guiltlesse.

10 And the king said, Whosoever saith *ought* unto thee, bring him to me, and he shall not touch thee any more.

11 Then said she, I pray thee, let the king remember the LORD thy God, † that thou wouldest not suffer the revengers of bloud to destroy any more, lest they destroy my sonne. And he said, *As* the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of thy sonne fall to the earth.

† Heb. that the revenger of bloud do not multiply to destroy.

12 Then the woman said, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak one word unto my lord the king. And he said, Say on.

13 And the woman said, Wherefore then hast thou thought such a thing against the people of God? for the king doth speak this thing, as one which is faulty, in that the king doth not fetch home again his banished. 229

14 For we must needs die, and are as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again: ‖ neither doth God respect any person, yet doth he devise means, that his banished be not expelled from him.

‖ Or, because God hath not taken away his life, he hath also devised means, &c.

15 Now therefore that I am come to speak of this thing unto my lord the king, *it is* because the people have made me afraid: and thy handmaid said, I will now speak unto the king; it may be that the king will perform the request of his handmaid.

16 For the king will heare, to deliver his handmaid out of the hand of the man *that would* destroy me and my sonne together out of the inheritance of God:

17 Then thine handmaid said, The word of my lord the king shall now be † comfortable: for as an angel of God, so *is* my lord the king † to discern good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

† Heb. for rest. † Heb. to heare.

18 Then the king answered and said unto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shall ask thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the king now speak.

19 And the king said, *Is not* the hand of Joab with thee in all this? And the woman answered and said, *As* thy soul liveth, my lord the king, none can turn to the right hand or to the left from ought that my lord the king hath spoken: for thy servant Joab he bade me, and he put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaid:

20 To fetch about this form of speech hath thy servant Joab done this thing: and my lord *is* wise, according to the wisdome of an angel of God, to know all things that *are* in the earth.

21 ¶ And the king said unto Joab, Behold now, I have done this thing: go therefore, bring the young man Absalom again.

22 And Joab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himself, and † thanked the king: and Joab said, To day thy servant knoweth that I have found grace in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the request of ‖ his servant.

† Heb. blessed. ‖ Or, thy.

23 So Joab arose and went to Geshur, and brought Absalom to Jerusalem.

24 And the king said, Let him turn to his own house, and let him not see my face. So Absalom returned to his own house, and saw not the kings face.

25 ¶ † But in all Israel there was none to be so much praised as Absalom, for his beauty: from the sole of his foot even to the crown of his head, there was no blemish in him.

† Heb. and as Absalom there was not a beautiful man in all Israel to praise greatly.

26 And when he polled his head, (for it was at every yeares end that he polled *it*: because *the hair* was heavy on him, therefore he polled it) he weighed the hair of his head at two hundred shekels after the kings weight.

27 And unto Absalom there were born three sonnes and one daughter, whose name *was* Tamar: she was a woman of a fair countenance.

28 ¶ So Absalom dwelt two full yeares in Jerusalem, and saw not the kings face.

29 Therefore Absalom sent for Joab, to have sent him to the king, but he would not come to him: and when he sent again the second time, he would not come.

Digitized by Google

230 30 Therefore he said unto his servants, See, Joabs field is † neare mine, and he hath barley there; go and set it on fire: and Absaloms servants set the field on fire.

† Heb. neare my place.

31 Then Joab arose and came to Absalom unto *his* house, and said unto him, Wherefore have thy servants set my field on fire?

32 And Absalom answered Joab, Behold, I sent unto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the king, to say, Wherefore am I come from Geshur? it had been good for me *to have been* there still: now therefore let me see the kings face; and if there be any iniquity in me, let him kill me.

33 So Joab came to the king, and told him: and when he had called for Absalom, he came to the king, and bowed himself on his face to the ground before the king, and the king kissed Absalom.

CHAP. XV.

Absalom by fair speeches and courtesies, stealeth the hearts of Israel. 7 Under pretence of a vow, he obtaineth leave to go to Hebron. 10 He maketh there a great conspiracy. 13 David upon the news fleeth from Jerusalem. 19 Ittai would not leave him. 24 Zadok and Abiathar are sent back with the ark. 30 David and his company go up mount Olivet weeping. 31 He conseth Ahithophels counsel. 32 Hushai is sent back with instructions.

AND it came to passe after this, that Absalom prepared him chariots, and horses, and fifty men to runne before him.

2 And Absalom rose up early, and stood beside the way of the gate: & it was so, that when any man that had a controversie † came to the king for judgement, then Absalom called unto him, and said, Of what city *art* thou? And he said, Thy servant *is* of one of the tribes of Israel.

† Heb. to come.

3 And Absalom said unto him, See, thy matters *are* good and right, but *there is* ‖ no man *deputed* of the king to heare thee.

‖ Or, none will heare you from the king downward

4 Absalom said moreover, Oh that I were made judge in the land, that every man which hath any suit or cause, might come unto me, and I would do him justice.

5 And it was so, that when any man came nigh to him to do him obeisance, he put forth his hand, and took him and kissed him.

6 And on this manner did Absalom to all Israel that came to the king for judgement: so Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after fourty yeares, that Absalom said unto the king, I pray thee let me go and pay my vow which I have vowed unto the LORD in Hebron.

8 For thy servant vowed a vow while I abode at Geshur in Syria, saying, If the LORD shall bring me again indeed to Jerusalem, then I will serve the LORD.

9 And the king said unto him, Go in peace. So he arose and went to Hebron.

10 ¶ But Absalom sent spies throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, Assoon as ye heare the sound of the trumpet, then ye shall say, Absalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Jerusalem, *that were* called, and they went in their simplicity, and they knew not any thing.

12 And Absalom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, Davids counseller, from his city, *even* from Giloh, while he offered sacrifices: and the conspiracy was strong; for the people increased continually with Absalom.

13 ¶ And there came a messenger to David, saying, The hearts of the men of Israel are after Absalom.

14 And David said unto all his servants that *were* with him at Jerusalem, Arise, and let us flee; for we shall not *else* escape from Absalom: make speed to depart, lest he overtake us suddenly, and † bring evil upon us, and smite the city with the edge of the sword.

† Heb. throw.

15 And the kings servants said unto the king, Behold, thy servants *are ready to do* whatsoever my lord the king shall † appoint.

† Heb. choose.

16 And the king went forth, and all his household † after him: and the king left ten women, *which were* concubines, to keep the house.

† Heb. at his feet.

17 And the king went forth, and all the people after him, and tarried in a place that was far off.

18 And all his servants passed on beside him: and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, six hundred men which came after him from Gath, passed on before the king.

19 ¶ Then said the king to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore goest thou also with us? return to thy place, and abide with the king: for thou *art* a stranger, and also an exile.

20 Whereas thou camest *but* yesterday, should I this day † make thee go up and down with us? seeing I go whither I may, return thou, and take back thy brethren: mercy and truth *be* with thee.

† Heb. make thee wander in going.

21 And Ittai answered the king, and said, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* my lord the king liveth, surely in what place my lord the king shall be, whether in death or life, even there also will thy servant be.

22 And David said to Ittai, Go, and passe over. And Ittai the Gittite passed over, and all his men, and all the little ones that *were* with him.

23 And all the countrey wept with a loud voice, and all the people passed over: the king also himself passed over the brook ‖ Kidron, and all the people passed over, toward the way of the wilderness.

‖ Called John 18. 1. Cedron.

24 ¶ And lo, Zadok also, and all the Levites *were* with him, bearing the ark of the covenant of God, and they set down the ark of God; and Abiathar went up, until all the people had done passing out of the city.

25 And the king said unto Zadok, Carry back the ark of God into the city: if I shall finde favour in the eyes of the LORD, he will bring me again, and shew me *both* it, and his habitation.

26 But if he thus say, I have no delight in thee: behold, *here am* I, let him do to me as seemeth good unto him.

27 The king said also unto Zadok the priest, *Art not* thou a* seer? return into the city in peace, and your two sonnes with you, Ahimaaz thy sonne, and Jonathan the sonne of Abiathar.

* 1. Sam. 9.

28 See, I will tarry in the plain of the wildernesse, until there come word from you to certifie me.

29 Zadok therefore and Abiathar carried the ark of God again to Jerusalem; and they tarried there.

30 ¶ And David went up by the ascent of *mount* Olivet, † and wept as he went up, and had his head covered, and he went bare-foot: and

† Heb. & went weeping.

Digitized by Google

and all the people that *was* with him, covered every man his head, and they went up, weeping as they went up.

31 ¶ And *one* told David, saying, Ahithophel *is* among the conspiratours with Absalom. And David said, O LORD, I pray thee, turn the counsel of Ahithophel into foolishnesse.

32 ¶ And it came to passe, that *when* David was come to the top *of the mount*, where he worshipped God, behold, Hushai the Archite came to meet him, with his coat rent, and earth upon his head:

33 Unto whom David said, If thou passest on with me, then thou shalt be a burden unto me.

34 But if thou return to the city, and say unto Absalom, I will be thy servant, O king; *as* I *have been* thy fathers servant hitherto, so *will* I now also *be* thy servant: then mayest thou for me defeat the counsel of Ahithophel.

35 And *hast thou* not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the priests? therefore it shall be, that what thing soever thou shalt heare out of the kings house, thou shalt tell *it* to Zadok and Abiathar the priests.

36 Behold, *they have* there with them their two sonnes, Ahimaaz Zadoks *sonne*, and Jonathan Abiathars *sonne*: and by them ye shall send unto me every thing that ye can heare.

37 So Hushai Davids friend came into the city, and Absalom came into Jerusalem.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Ziba by presents and false suggestions, obtaineth his masters inheritance. 5 As Baburim Shimei curseth David. 9 David with patience abstaineth and restraineth others from revenge. 15 Hushai insinuateth himself into Absalons counsel. 20 Ahithophels counsel.

AND when David was a little past the top *of the hill*, behold, Ziba the servant of Mephibosheth met him with a couple of asses sadled, and upon them two hundred *loaves* of bread, and an hundred bunches of raisins, and an hundred of summer-fruits, and a bottle of wine.

2 And the king said unto Ziba, What meanest thou by these? And Ziba said, The asses *be* for the kings household to ride on, and the bread and summer-fruit for the young men to eat, and the wine, that such as be faint in the wildernesse may drink.

3 And the king said, And where *is* thy masters sonne? And Ziba said unto the king, Behold, he abideth at Jerusalem: for he said, To day shall the house of Israel restore me the kingdome of my father.

4 Then said the king to Ziba, Behold, thine *are* all that *pertained* unto Mephibosheth. And Ziba said, † I humbly beseech thee *that* I may finde grace in thy sight, my lord, O king.

† Heb. *I do obeisance.*

5 ¶ And when king David came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the house of Saul, whose name *was* Shimei the sonne of Gera: ‖ he came forth and cursed still as he came.

‖ Or, *he still came forth and cursed.*

6 And he cast stones at David, and at all the servants of king David: and all the people, and all the mighty men *were* on his right hand, and on his left.

7 And thus said Shimei when he cursed, Come out, come out thou † bloudy man, and thou man of Belial:

† Heb. *man of bloud.*

8 The LORD hath returned upon thee all the bloud of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned, and the LORD hath delivered the kingdome into the hand of Absalom thy sonne: and † behold, thou *art taken* in thy mischief, because thou *art* a bloudy man.

† Heb. *behold thee in thy evil.*

9 ¶ Then said Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah unto the king, Why should this * dead dog curse my lord the king? let me go over, I pray thee, and take off his head.

* 1. Sam. 24. 14. & 26. 20. 2 Sam. 9. 8.

10 And the king said, What have I to do with you, ye sonnes of Zeruiah? so let him curse, because the LORD hath said unto him, Curse David. Who shall then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

11 And David said to Abishai, and to all his servants, Behold, my sonne, which came forth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more now *may* this Benjamite *do it*? let him alone, and let him curse: for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the LORD will look on mine ‖ † affliction, and that the LORD will requite me good for his cursing this day.

‖ Or, *teares.* † Heb. *eye.*

13 And as David and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hills side over against him, and cursed as he went, and threw stones at him, and † cast dust.

† Heb. *dusted him with dust.*

14 And the king, and all the people that *were* with him, came weary, and refreshed themselves there.

15 ¶ And Absalom and all the people the men of Israel, came to Jerusalem, and Ahithophel with him.

16 And it came to passe when Hushai the Archite, Davids friend, was come unto Absalom, that Hushai said unto Absalom, † God save the king, God save the king.

† Heb. *Let the king live.*

17 And Absalom said to Hushai, *Is* this thy kindnesse to thy friend? why wentest thou not with thy friend?

18 And Hushai said unto Absalom, Nay, but whom the LORD and this people and all the men of Israel choose, his will I be, and with him will I abide.

19 And again, whom should I serve? *should I* not *serve* in the presence of his sonne? as I have served in thy fathers presence, so will I be in thy presence.

20 ¶ Then said Absalom to Ahithophel, Give counsel among you what we shall do.

21 And Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Go in unto thy fathers concubines, which he hath left to keep the house, and all Israel shall heare that thou art abhorred of thy father, then shall the hands of all that *are* with thee be strong.

22 So they spread Absalom a tent upon the top of the house, and Absalom went in unto his fathers concubines, in the sight of all Israel.

23 And the counsel of Ahithophel which he counselled in those dayes, was as if a man had enquired at the † oracle of God: so *was* all the counsel of Ahithophel, both with David and with Absalom.

† Heb. *word.*

CHAP. XVII.

1 Ahithophels counsel is overthrown by Hushai's, according to Gods appointment. 15 Secret intelligence is sent unto David. 23 Ahithophel hangeth himself. 25 Amasa is made captain. 27 David at Mahanaim is furnished with provision.

MOreover, Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Let me now choose out twelve thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after David this night.

2 And I will come upon him while he is

Digitized by Google

232

weary and weak-handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that *are* with him shall flee, and I will smite the king onely.

3 And I will bring back all the people unto thee: the man whom thou seekest, *is* as if all returned: *so* all the people shall be in peace.

† Heb. *was right in the eyes of, &c.* 4 And the saying † pleased Absalom well, and all the elders of Israel.

5 Then said Absalom, Call now Hushai the Archite also, and let us heare likewise † what he saith.

† Heb. *what is in his mouth.*

6 And when Hushai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake unto him, saying, Ahithophel hath spoken after this manner: shall we do after his † saying? if not, speak thou.

† Heb. *word.*

† Heb. *counselled.*

7 And Hushai said unto Absalom, The counsel that Ahithophel hath † given, *is* not good at this time.

8 For (said Hushai) thou knowest thy father and his men, that they *be* mighty men, and they *be* † chafed in their mindes, as a bear robbed of her whelps in the field: and thy father *is* a man of warre, and will not lodge with the people.

† Heb. *bitter of soul.*

9 Behold, he is hid now in some pit, or in some *other* place: and it will come to passe, when some of them be † overthrown at the first, that whosoever heareth it, will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Absalom.

† Heb. *fallen.*

10 And he also *that is* valiant, whose heart *is* as the heart of a lion, shall utterly melt: for all Israel knoweth that thy father *is* a mighty man, & *they* which *be* with him *are* valiant men.

11 Therefore I counsel, that all Israel be generally gathered unto thee, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, as the sand that *is* by the sea for multitude, and † that thou go to battell in thine own person.

† Heb. *that thy face in presence go, &c.*

12 So shall we come upon him in some place where he shall be found, and we will light upon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him, and of all the men that *are* with him, there shall not be left so much as one.

13 Moreover, if he be gotten into a city, then shall all Israel bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the river, untill there be not one small stone found there.

14 And Absalom and all the men of Israel said, The counsel of Hushai the Archite *is* better then the counsel of Ahithophel: for the LORD had † appointed to defeat the good counsel of Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring evil upon Absalom.

†Heb. *commanded.*

15 ¶ Then said Hushai unto Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counsel Absalom and the elders of Israel; and thus and thus have I counselled.

16 Now therefore send quickly, and tell David, saying, Lodge not this night in the plains of the wilderneſſe, but speedily passe over; lest the king be swallowed up, and all the people that *are* with him.

17 Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz stayed by En-rogel, (for they might not be seen to come into the city) and a wench went and told them: and they went and told king David.

18 Nevertheleſſe, a lad saw them, and told Absalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a mans house in Bahurim, which had a well in his court, whither they went down.

19 And the woman took and spread a covering over the wells mouth, and spread ground corn thereon; and the thing was not known.

20 And when Absaloms servants came to the woman to the house, they said, Where *is* Ahimaaz and Jonathan? And the woman said unto them, They be gone over the brook of water. And when they had sought and could not finde *them*, they returned to Jerusalem.

21 And it came to passe after they were departed, that they came up out of the well, and went and told king David, and said unto David, Arise, and passe quickly over the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counselled against you.

22 Then David arose, and all the people that *were* with him, and they passed over Jordan: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone over Jordan.

23 ¶ And when Ahithophel saw that his counsel was not † followed, he sadled *his* asse, and arose, and gat him home to his house, to his city, and † put his houshold in order, and hanged himself, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

†Heb. *done.*

† Heb. *gave charge concerning his house.*

24 Then David came to Mahanaim: and Absalom passed over Jordan, he and all the men of Israel with him.

25 ¶ And Absalom made Amasa captain of the host in stead of Joab: which Amasa *was* a mans sonne, whose name *was* Ithra an Israelite, that went in to Abigail the daughter of Nahash, sister to Zeruiah, Joabs mother.

26 So Israel and Absalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 ¶ And it came to passe when David was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the sonne of Nahash of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir the sonne of Ammiel of Lo-debar, and Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim,

28 Brought beds, and ‖ basins, and earthen vessels, and wheat, and barley, and floure, and parched *corn*, and beans, and lentiles, and parched *pulse*,

‖ Or, *cups*

29 And hony, and butter, and sheep, and cheese of kine for David, and for the people that *were* with him, to eat: for they said, The people *is* hungry, and weary, and thirsty in the wilderneſſe.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 David viewing the armies in their march, giveth them charge of Absalom. 6 The Israelites are sore smitten in the wood of Ephraim. 9 Absalom hanging in an oak, is slain by Joab, and cast into a pit. 18 Absaloms place. 19 Ahimaaz and Cushi bring tidings to David. 33 David mourneth for Absalom.

AND David numbred the people that *were* with him, and set captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds over them.

2 And David sent forth a third part of the people under the hand of Joab, and a third part under the hand of Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah Joabs brother, and a third part under the hand of Ittai the Gittite: and the king said unto the people, I will surely go forth with you my self also.

3 But the people answered, Thou shalt not go forth: for if we flee away, they will not † care for us; neither if half of us die, will they care for us: but now *thou art* † worth ten thousand of us: therefore now *it is* better that thou † succour us out of the city.

† Heb. *set their heart on us.*

† Heb. *ten thousand of us.*

† Heb. *to succour us.*

4 And the king said unto them, What seemeth you best, I will do. And the king stood by the

Digitized by Google

the gate side, and all the people came out by hundreds, and by thousands.

5 And the king commanded Joab, and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, *Deal* gently for my sake with the young man, *even* with Absalom. And all the people heard when the king gave all the captains charge concerning Absalom.

6 ¶ So the people went out into the field against Israel: and the battell was in the wood of Ephraim;

7 Where the people of Israel were slain before the servants of David, and there was there a great slaughter that day of twenty thousand men.

† Heb. multiplied to devour. 8 For the battell was there scattered over the face of all the country: and the wood † devoured more people that day, then the sword devoured.

9 ¶ And Absalom met the servants of David; and Absalom rode upon a mule, and the mule went under the thick boughs of a great oak, and his head caught hold of the oak, and he was taken up between the heaven and the earth, and the mule that *was* under him went away.

10 And a certain man saw *it*, & told Joab, and said, Behold, I saw Absalom hanged in an oak.

11 And Joab said unto the man that told him, And behold, thou sawest *him*, and why didst thou not smite him there to the ground, and I would have given thee ten *shekels* of silver, and a girdle?

† Heb. weigh upon mine hand. 12 And the man said unto Joab, Though I should † receive a thousand *shekels* of silver in mine hand, *yet* would I not put forth mine hand against the kings sonne: for in our hearing the king charged thee, and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, † Beware that none *touch* the young man Absalom.

† Heb. beware who-soever ye be of, &c.

13 Otherwise, I should have wrought falsehood against mine own life: for there is no matter hid from the king, and thou thy self wouldst have set thy self against *me*.

† Heb. before thee. † Heb. heart. 14 Then said Joab, I may not tarry thus † with thee. And he took three darts in his hand, and thrust them through the heart of Absalom, while he *was* yet alive in the † midst of the oak.

15 And ten young men that bare Joabs armour, compassed about and smote Absalom, and slew him.

16 And Joab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing after Israel: for Joab held back the people.

17 And they took Absalom, and cast him into a great pit in the wood, and laid a very great heap of stones upon him: and all Israel fled every one to his tent.

* Gen. 14. 17. 18 ¶ Now Absalom in his life time had taken and reared up for himself a pillar, which *is* in * the kings dale: for he said, I have no sonne to keep my name in remembrance: and he called the pillar after his own name, and it is called unto this day, Absaloms place.

19 ¶ Then said Ahimaaz the sonne of Zadok, Let me now runne, and bear the king tidings, how that the LORD hath † avenged him of his enemies.

† Heb. judged him in the hand, &c. † Heb. bear tidings of the. 20 And Joab said unto him, Thou shalt not † bear tidings this day, but thou shalt bear tidings another day: but this day thou shalt bear no tidings, because the kings sonne is dead.

21 Then said Joab to Cushi, Go tell the king what thou hast seen. And Cushi bowed himself unto Joab, and ran.

† Heb. be what may. 22 Then said Ahimaaz the sonne of Zadok yet again to Joab, But † howsoever, let me, I pray thee, also runne after Cushi. And Joab said, Wherefore wilt thou runne, my sonne, seeing that thou hast no tidings ‖ ready?

‖ Or, convenient. 23 But howsoever (*said he*) let me run. And he said unto him, Runne. Then Ahimaaz ran by the way of the plain, and overran Cushi.

24 And David sat between the two gates: and the watchman went up to the roof over the gate unto the wall, and lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold, a man running alone.

25 And the watchman cried, and told the king. And the king said, If he *be* alone, *there is* tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drew neare.

26 And the watchman saw another man running, and the watchman called unto the porter, and said, Behold, *another* man running alone. And the king said, He also bringeth tidings.

† Heb. I see the running. 27 And the watchman said, † Me thinketh the running of the foremost, is like the running of Ahimaaz the sonne of Zadok. And the king said, He *is* a good man, and cometh with good tidings.

‖ Or, peace. † Heb. peace † Heb. flat up. 28 And Ahimaaz called, and said unto the king, ‖ † All is well: and he fell down to the earth upon his face before the king, and said, Blessed *be* the LORD thy God, which hath † delivered up the men that lift up their hand against my lord the king.

† Heb. is there peace 29 And the king said, † Is the young man Absalom safe? And Ahimaaz answered, When Joab sent the kings servant, and *me* thy servant, I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what *it was*.

30 And the king said *unto him*, Turn aside, *and* stand here. And he turned aside, and stood still.

† Heb. tidings is brought. 31 And behold, Cushi came, and Cushi said, † Tidings my lord the king: for the LORD hath avenged thee this day of all them that rose up against thee.

32 And the king said unto Cushi, Is the young man Absalom safe? And Cushi answered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that rise against thee to do *thee* hurt, be as that young man *is*.

33 ¶ And the king was much moved, and went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he said, O my sonne Absalom, my sonne, my sonne Absalom: would God I had died for thee, O Absalom, my sonne, my sonne.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Joab causeth the king to cease his mourning. 9 The Israelites are earnest to bring the king back. 11 David sendeth to the priests to incite them of Judah. 18 Shimei is pardoned. 24 Mephibosheth excused. 32 Barzillai dismissed. Chimham his sonne is taken into the kings family. 41 The Israelites expostulate with Judah for bringing home the king without them.

AND it was told Joab, Behold, the king weepeth and mourneth for Absalom.

† Heb. salvation, or, deliverance 2 And the † victory that day was turned into mourning unto all the people: for the people heard say that day, how the king was grieved for his sonne.

3 And

Digitized by Google

234

3 And the people gat them by ſtealth that day into the city, as people being aſhamed ſteal away when they flee in battell.

4 But the king covered his face, and the king cried with a loud voice, O my ſonne Abſalom, O Abſalom, my ſonne, my ſonne.

5 And Joab came into the houſe to the king, and ſaid, Thou haſt ſhamed this day the faces of all thy ſervants, which this day have ſaved thy life, and the lives of thy ſonnes, and of thy daughters, and the lives of thy wives, and the lives of thy concubines:

† Heb. *by loving, &c.*

6 † In that thou loveſt thine enemies, and hateſt thy friends; for thou haſt declared this day,

† Heb. *that princes or ſervants are not to thee.*

† that thou regardeſt neither princes, nor ſervants: for this day I perceive, that if Abſalom had lived, and all we had died this day, then it had pleaſed thee well.

† Heb. *to the heart of thy ſervants.*

7 Now therefore ariſe, go forth, and ſpeak † comfortably unto thy ſervants: for I ſwear by the LORD, if thou go not forth, there will not tarry one with thee this night; and that will be worſe unto thee then all the evil that befell thee from thy youth until now.

8 Then the king roſe, and ſat in the gate: and they told unto all the people, ſaying, Behold, the king doth ſit in the gate: and all the people came before the king: for Iſrael had fled every man to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were at ſtrife throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſaying, The king ſaved us out of the hand of our enemies, and he delivered us out of the hand of the Philiſtines, and now he is fled out of the land for Abſalom.

10 And Abſalom whom we anointed over us, is dead in battell: now therefore why † ſpeak ye not a word of bringing the king back?

† Heb. *are ye ſilent?*

11 ¶ And king David ſent to Zadok and to Abiathar the prieſts, ſaying, Speak unto the elders of Judah, ſaying, Why are ye the laſt to bring the king back to his houſe? (ſeeing the ſpeech of all Iſrael is come to the king, even to his houſe)

12 Ye *are* my brethren, ye *are* my bones and my fleſh: wherefore then are ye the laſt to bring back the king?

13 And ſay ye to Amaſa, *Art* thou not of my bone, and of my fleſh? God do ſo to me and more alſo, if thou be not captain of the hoſt before me continually in the room of Joab.

14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Judah, even as *the heart of* one man, ſo that they ſent *this word* unto the king, Return thou and all thy ſervants.

15 So the king returned, and came to Jordan: and Judah came to Gilgal, to go to meet the king, to conduct the king over Jordan.

* 1. Kings 2.8.

16 ¶ And * Shimei the ſonne of Gera, a Benjamite, which *was* of Bahurim, haſted and came down with the men of Judah, to meet king David.

* Chap. 16.1.

17 And *there were* a thouſand men of Benjamin with him, and * Ziba the ſervant of the houſe of Saul, and his fifteen ſonnes and his twenty ſervants with him, and they went over Jordan before the king.

† Heb. *the good in his eyes.*

18 And there went over a ferry-boat to carry over the kings houſhold, and to do † what he thought good: and Shimei the ſonne of Gera fell down before the king as he was come over Jordan;

19 And ſaid unto the king, Let not my lord impute iniquitie unto me, neither do thou remember * that which thy ſervant did perverſly the day that my lord the king went out of Jeruſalem, that the king ſhould take it to his heart.

* Chap. 16.5.

20 For thy ſervant doth know that I have ſinned: therefore behold, I am come the firſt this day of all the houſe of Joſeph, to go down to meet my lord the king.

21 But Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah anſwered and ſaid, Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, becauſe he curſed the LORDS anointed?

22 And David ſaid, What have I to do with you, ye ſonnes of Zeruiah, that ye ſhould this day be adverſaries unto me? ſhall there any man be put to death this day in Iſrael? for do not I know, that I *am* this day king over Iſrael?

23 Therefore the king ſaid unto Shimei, Thou ſhalt not die: and the king ſware unto him.

24 ¶ And Mephiboſheth the ſonne of Saul came down to meet the king, and had neither dreſſed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor waſhed his clothes, from the day the king departed, untill the day he came again in peace.

25 And it came to paſſe when he was come to Jeruſalem to meet the king, that the king ſaid unto him, Wherefore wenteſt thou not with me, Mephiboſheth?

26 And he anſwered, My lord, O king, my ſervant deceived me; for thy ſervant ſaid, I will ſadle me an aſſe, that I may ride thereon, and go to the king, becauſe thy ſervant *is* lame.

27 And * he hath ſlandered thy ſervant unto my lord the king; but my lord the king *is* as an angel of God: do therefore what *is* good in thine eyes.

* Chap. 16.3.

28 For all *of* my fathers houſe were but † dead men before my lord the king: yet didſt thou ſet thy ſervant among them that did eat at thine own table: what right therefore have I yet to cry any more unto the king?

† Heb. *men of death.*

29 And the king ſaid unto him, Why ſpeakeſt thou any more of thy matters? I have ſaid, Thou and Ziba divide the land.

30 And Mephiboſheth ſaid unto the king, Yea, let him take all, foraſmuch as my lord the king is come again in peace unto his own houſe.

31 ¶ And Barzillai the Gileadite came down from Rogelim, and went over Jordan with the king, to conduct him over Jordan.

32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, *even* foureſcore yeares old, and * he had provided the king of ſuſtenance while he lay at Mahanaim: for he *was* a very great man.

* Chap. 17.27.

33 And the king ſaid unto Barzillai, Come thou over with me, and I will feed thee with me in Jeruſalem.

34 And Barzillai ſaid unto the king, † How long have I to live, that I ſhould go up with the king unto Jeruſalem?

† Heb. *how many dayes are the yeares of my life?*

35 I *am* this day foureſcore yeares old: *and* can I diſcern between good and evil? can thy ſervant taſte what I eat or what I drink? can I heare any more the voice of ſinging-men and ſinging-women? wherefore then ſhould thy ſervant be yet a burden unto my lord the king?

36 Thy ſervant will go a little way over Jordan with the king: and why ſhould the king recompenſe it me with ſuch a reward?

37 Let thy ſervant, I pray thee, turn back again,

Digitized by Google

again, that I may die in mine own citie, *and be* buried by the grave of my father, and of my mother: but behold thy servant Chimham, let him go over with my lord the king, and do to him what shall seem good unto thee.

38 And the king answered, Chimham shall go over with me, and I will do to him that which shall seem good unto thee: and whatsoever thou shalt † require of me, *that* will I do for thee.

† Heb. crave.

39 And all the people went over Jordan: and when the king was come over, the king kissed Barzillai, and blessed him; and he returned unto his own place.

40 Then the king went on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Judah conducted the king, and also half the people of Israel.

41 ¶ And behold, all the men of Israel came to the king, and said unto the king, Why have our brethren the men of Judah stolen thee away, & have brought the king and his household, and all Davids men with him over Jordan?

42 And all the men of Judah answered the men of Israel, Because the king *is* neare of kinne to us: wherefore then be ye angry for this matter? have we eaten at all of the kings *cost?* or hath he given us any gift?

43 And the men of Israel answered the men of Judah, and said, We have ten parts in the king, and we have also more *right* in David then ye: why then did ye † despise us, that our advice should not be first had in bringing back our king? And the words of the men of Judah were fiercer then the words of the men of Israel.

† Heb. set us at light.

CHAP. XX.

1 *By occasion of the quarrell, Sheba maketh a party in Israel.* 3 *Davids ten concubines are shut up in perpetuall prison.* 4 *Amasa made captain over Judah, is slain by Joab.* 14 *Joab pursueth Sheba unto Abel.* 16 *A wise woman saveth the city by Sheba's head.* 23 *Davids officers.*

AND there hapned to be there a man of Belial, whose name *was* Sheba the sonne of Bichri, a Benjamite, and he blew a trumpet, and said, We have no part in David, neither have *we* inheritance in the sonne of Jesse: every man to *his* tents, O Israel.

2 So every man of Israel went up from after David, *and* followed Sheba the sonne of Bichri: but the men of Judah clave unto their king, from Jordan even to Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And David came to his house at Jerusalem, and the king took the ten women *his* * concubines, whom he had left to keep the house, and put them in † ward, and fed them, but went not in unto them: so they were † shut up unto the day of their death, † living in widowhood.

* Chap. 16. 22.
† Heb. *a house of ward.*
† Heb. *kept.*
† Heb. *in widowhood of life.*
† Heb. *dead.*

4 ¶ Then said the king to Amasa, † Assemble me the men of Judah within three dayes, and be thou here present.

5 So Amasa went to assemble *the men of* Judah: but he tarried longer then the set time which he had appointed him.

6 And David said to Abishai, Now shall Sheba the sonne of Bichri do us more harm then did Absalom: take thou thy lords servants, and pursue after him, lest he get him fenced cities, and † escape us.

† Heb. *deliver himself from our eyes.*

7 And there went out after him Joabs men, and the * Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Jerusalem, to pursue after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

* Chap. 8. 18.

8 When they *were* at the great stone which *is* in Gibeon, Amasa went before them. And Joabs garment that he had put on, was girded unto him, and upon it a girdle *with* a sword fastened upon his loyns in the sheath thereof, and as he went forth it fell out.

9 And Joab said to Amasa, *Art* thou in health, my brother? And Joab took Amasa by the beard with the right hand to kisse him.

10 But Amasa took no heed to the sword that *was* in Joabs hand: so he smote him therewith in the fifth *rib*, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and † strook him not again, and he died: so Joab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

† Heb. *doubled not his stroke.*

11 And one of Joabs men stood by him, and said, He that favoureth Joab, and he that *is* for David, *let him go* after Joab.

12 And Amasa wallowed in bloud in the mids of the high-way: and when the man saw that all the people stood still, he removed Amasa out of the high-way into the field, and cast a cloth upon him, when he saw that every one that came by him, stood still.

13 When he was removed out of the high-way, all the people went on after Joab, to pursue after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

14 ¶ And he went through all the tribes of Israel unto Abel, and to Beth-maachah, and all the Berites: and they were gathered together, and went also after him.

15 And they came and besieged him in Abel of Beth-maachah, and they cast up a bank against the citie, and ‖ it stood in the trench: and all the people that *were* with Joab, † battered the wall, to throw it down.

‖ Or, *it stood against the outmost wall.*
† Heb. *marred to throw down.*

16 ¶ Then cried a wise woman out of the citie, Heare, heare; say, I pray you, unto Joab, Come neare hither, that I may speak with thee.

17 And when he was come neare unto her, the woman said, *Art* thou Joab? and he answered, I *am he.* Then she said unto him, Heare the words of thine handmaid. And he answered, I do heare.

18 Then she spake, saying, ‖ They were wont to speak in old time, saying, They shall surely ask *counsel* at Abel: and so they ended *the matter.*

‖ Or, *they plainly spake in the beginning, saying, Surely they will ask of Abel, and so make an end.*

19 I *am one of them that are* peaceable *and* faithfull in Israel: thou seekest to destroy a citie, and a mother in Israel: why wilt thou swallow up the inheritance of the LORD?

20 And Joab answered and said, Farre be it, farre be it from me, that I should swallow up or destroy.

21 The matter *is* not so: but a man of mount Ephraim (Sheba the sonne of Bichri † by name) hath lift up his hand against the king, *even* against David: deliver him onely, and I will depart from the citie. And the woman said unto Joab, Behold, his head shall be thrown to thee over the wall.

† Heb. *by his name.*

22 Then the woman went unto all the people in her wisdome, and they cut off the head of Sheba the sonne of Bichri, and cast *it* out to Joab: and he blew a trumpet, and they † retired from the citie, every man to his tent: and Joab returned to Jerusalem unto the king.

† Heb. *were scattered.*

23 ¶ Now

Digitized by Google

236

23 ¶ Now * Joab *was* over all the hoſt of Iſrael: and Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada *was* over the Cherethites, and over the Pelethites:

* Chap. 8.16.

24 And Adoram *was* over the tribute: and Jehoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud *was* ‖ recorder:

‖ Or, remembrancer

25 And Sheva *was* ſcribe: and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the prieſts:

‖ Or, a prince.

26 And Ira alſo the Jairite was ‖ a chief ruler about David.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The three yeares famine for the Gibeonites, ceaſe, by hanging ſeven of Sauls ſonnes. 10 Rizpahs kindneſſe unto the dead. 12 David turneth the bones of Saul and Jonathan in his fathers ſepulchre. 15 Foure battels againſt the Philiſtines, wherein foure valiants of David ſlay foure giants.

THen there was a famine in the dayes of David, three yeares, yeare after yeare; and David † enquired of the LORD. And the LORD anſwered, *It is* for Saul, and for *his* bloudy houſe, becauſe he ſlew the Gibeonites.

† Heb. *ſought the face, &c.*

2 And the king called the Gibeonites, and ſaid unto them, (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Iſrael, but * of the remnant of the Amorites, and the children of Iſrael had ſworn unto them: and Saul ſought to ſlay them, in his zeal to the children of Iſrael and Judah)

* Joſh. 9.3, 16, 17.

3 Wherefore David ſaid unto the Gibeonites, What ſhall I do for you? and wherewith ſhall I make the atonement, that ye may bleſſe the inheritance of the LORD?

‖ Or, It is not ſilver nor gold that we have to do with Saul or his houſe, neither pertains it to us to kill, &c.

4 And the Gibeonites ſaid unto him, ‖ We will have no ſilver nor gold of Saul, nor of his houſe, neither for us ſhalt thou kill any man in Iſrael. And he ſaid, What you ſhall ſay, *that* will I do for you.

5 And they anſwered the king, The man that conſumed us, and that ‖ deviſed againſt us, *that* we ſhould be deſtroyed from remaining in any of the coaſts of Iſrael,

‖ Or, cut us off.

6 Let ſeven men of his ſonnes be delivered unto us, and we will hang them up unto the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, ‖ *whom* the LORD did chooſe. And the king ſaid, I will give *them.*

‖ Or, *choſen of the* LORD.

7 But the king ſpared Mephiboſheth the ſonne of Jonathan the ſonne of Saul, becauſe of * the LORDS oath that *was* between them, between David, and Jonathan the ſonne of Saul.

* 1. Sam. 18 3. and 20. 8, 42.

8 But the king took the two ſonnes of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom ſhe bare unto Saul, Armoni, and Mephiboſheth, and the five ſonnes of ‖ Michal the daughter of Saul, whom ſhe † brought up for Adriel the ſonne of Barzillai the Meholathite.

‖ Or, *Michals ſiſter.* † Heb. *bare to Adriel.*

9 And he delivered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before the LORD: and they fell *all* ſeven together, and were put to death in the dayes of harveſt, in the firſt *dayes*, in the beginning of barley harveſt.

* Chap. 3.7

10 ¶ And * Rizpah the daughter of Aiah took ſackcloth, and ſpread it for her upon the rock, from the beginning of harveſt, untill water dropped upon them out of heaven, and ſuffered neither the birds of the aire to reſt on them by day, nor the beaſts of the field by night.

11 And it was told David what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah the concubine of Saul had done.

12 ¶ And David went and took the bones of Saul, and the bones of Jonathan his ſonne, from the men of Jabeſh-gilead, which had ſtolen them from the ſtreet of Beth-ſhan, where the * Philiſtines had hanged them, when the Philiſtines had ſlain Saul in Gilboa.

* 1. Sam. 31. 10.

13 And he brought up from thence the bones of Saul, and the bones of Jonathan his ſonne; and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Jonathan his ſonne, buried they in the countrey of Benjamin in Zelah, in the ſepulchre of Kiſh his father; and they performed all that the king commanded: and after that, God was intreated for the land.

15 ¶ Moreover, the Philiſtines had yet warre again with Iſrael, and David went down, and his ſervants with him, and fought againſt the Philiſtines; and David waxed faint.

16 And Iſhbi-benob, which *was* of the ſonnes of ‖ the giant, (the weight of whoſe † ſpear *weighed* three hundred *ſhekels* of braſſe in weight) he being girded with a new *ſword*, thought to have ſlain David.

‖ Or, Rashi † Heb. *the ſtaff, or the head.*

17 But Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah ſuccoured him, and ſmote the Philiſtine, and killed him. Then the men of David ſware unto him, ſaying, Thou ſhalt go no more out with us to battell, that thou quench not the † light of Iſrael.

† Heb. *the lamp, or candle.*

18 * And it came to paſſe after this, that there was again a battell with the Philiſtines at Gob: then Sibbechai the Huſhathite ſlew Saph, which *was* of the ſonnes of ‖ the giant.

* 1. Chron. 20.4.

‖ Or, Rapha

19 And there was again a battell in Gob with the Philiſtines, where Elhanan the ſonne of Jaare-oregim a Beth-lehemite, ſlew * *the brother of* Goliath the Gittite, the ſtaff of whoſe ſpear *was* like a weavers beam.

* See 1. Chron. 20. 5.

20 And there was yet a battell in Gath, where was a man of *great* ſtature, that had on every hand ſix fingers, and on every foot ſix toes, foure and twenty in number; and he alſo was born to ‖ the giant.

‖ Or, Rapha

21 And when he ‖ defied Iſrael, Jonathan the ſonne of * Shimea the brother of David ſlew him.

‖ Or, reproached. * 1. Sam. 17. 9.

22 Theſe foure were born to the giant in Gath, and fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his ſervants.

CHAP. XXII.

A pſalme of thankſgiving for Gods powerfull deliverance, and manifold bleſſings.

AND David ſpake unto the LORD the words of this ſong, in the day *that* the LORD had delivered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

2 And he ſaid, * The LORD *is* my rock and my fortreſſe, and my deliverer,

* Pſal. 18. 2, &c.

3 The God of my rock, in him will I truſt: *he is* my ſhield, and the horn of my ſalvation, my high tower, and my refuge, my ſaviour: thou ſaveſt me from violence.

4 I will call on the LORD, *who is* worthy to be praiſed: ſo ſhall I be ſaved from mine enemies.

5 When the ‖ waves of death compaſſed me: the flouds of † ungodly men made me afraid.

‖ Or, ſprings † Heb. *Belial.*

6 The ‖ ſorrows of hell compaſſed me about: the ſnares of death prevented me.

‖ Or, cords

7 In my diſtreſſe I called upon the LORD, and cried to my God, and he did heare my voice out of his temple, and my cry *did enter* into his eares.

8 Then the earth ſhook and trembled, the foundations of heaven moved and ſhook becauſe he was wroth.

9 There went up a ſmoke † out of his noſtrils,

† Heb. and

Digitized by Google

and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

10 He bowed the heavens also and came down: and darkness *was* under his feet.

11 And he rode upon a cherub, and did flie: and he was seen upon the wings of the winde.

12 And he made darkness pavilions round about him, † dark waters, *and* thick clouds of the skies.

† Heb. *wrinkling of waters.*

13 Through the brightness before him were coals of fire kindled.

14 The LORD thundered from heaven, and the most high uttered his voice.

15 And he sent out arrows, and scattered them; lightning, and discomfited them.

16 And the channels of the sea appeared, the foundations of the world were discovered, at the rebuking of the LORD, at the blast of the breath of his nostrils.

17 He sent from above, he took me: he drew me out of ‖ many waters.

‖ Or, *great.*

18 He delivered me from my strong enemy, *and* from them that hated me: for they were too strong for me.

19 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.

20 He brought me forth also into a large place: he delivered me, because he delighted in me.

21 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousness: according to the cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.

22 For I have kept the wayes of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

23 For all his judgements *were* before me: and as for his statutes, I did not depart from them.

24 I was also upright † before him, and have kept my self from mine iniquitie.

† Heb. *to him.*

25 Therefore the LORD hath recompensed me according to my righteousness: according to my cleanness † in his eye-sight.

† Heb. *before his eyes.*

26 With the merciful thou wilt shew thy self merciful, *and* with the upright man thou wilt shew thy self upright.

27 With the pure thou wilt shew thy self pure: and with the froward thou wilt ‖ shew thy self unsavourie.

‖ Or, *wrestle.* Psal. 18. 26.

28 And the afflicted people thou wilt save: but thine eyes *are* upon the haughty, *that* thou mayest bring *them* down.

29 For thou *art* my ‖ lamp, O LORD: and the LORD will lighten my darkness.

‖ Or, *candle.*

30 For by thee I have ‖ run through a troup: by my God have I leaped over a wall.

‖ Or, *break through a troup.*

31 As for God, his way *is* perfect, the word of the LORD *is* ‖ tried: he *is* a buckler to all them that trust in him.

‖ Or, *refined.*

32 For who *is* God, save the LORD? and who *is* a rock, save our God?

33 God *is* my strength *and* power: and he † maketh my way perfect.

† Heb. *rid.* † Or, *loosed.* † Heb. *undefiled.* † Heb. *for he were.*

34 He † maketh my feet like hindes feet: and setteth me upon my high places.

35 He teacheth my hands † to warre: so that a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.

† Heb. *for warre.*

36 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy gentleness hath † made me great.

† Heb. *multiplied me.*

37 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me: so that my † feet did not slip.

† Heb. *ankles.*

38 I have pursued mine enemies, and destroyed them; and turned not again untill I had consumed them. 237

39 And I have consumed them, and wounded them, that they could not arise: yea, they are fallen under my feet.

40 For thou hast girded me with strength to battell: them that rose up against me, hast thou † subdued under me.

† Heb. *caused to bow.*

41 Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.

42 They looked, but *there was* none to save: *even* unto the LORD, but he answered them not.

43 Then did I beat them as small as the dust of the earth, I did stamp them as the mire of the street, *and* did spread them abroad.

44 Thou also hast delivered me from the strivings of my people, thou hast kept me *to be* head of the heathen: a people *which* I knew not, shall serve me.

45 † Strangers shall ‖ † submit themselves unto me: assoon as they heare, they shall be obedient unto me.

† Heb. *sonnes of the stranger.* ‖ Or, *yeeld feigned obedience.*

46 Strangers shall fade away, and they shall be afraid out of their close places.

47 The LORD liveth, and blessed *be* my rock, and exalted be the God of the rock of my salvation.

† Heb. *lieth.*

48 It *is* God that † avengeth me, and that bringeth down the people under me,

† Heb. *giveth avengements for me.*

49 And that bringeth me forth from mine enemies: thou also hast lifted me up on high above them that rose up against me: thou hast delivered me from the violent man.

50 Therefore I will give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among * the heathen, and I will sing praises unto thy name.

* Rom. 15. 9.

51 *He is* the tower of salvation for his king: and sheweth mercy to his anointed, unto David, and * to his seed for evermore.

* Chap. 7. 12.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *David in his last words professeth his faith in Gods promises, to be beyond sense or experience.* 6 *The different state of the wicked.* 8 *A catalogue of Davids mighty men.*

NOw these *be* the last words of David: David the sonne of Jesse said, and the man who was raised up on high, the anointed of the God of Jacob, and the sweet psalmist of Israel, said,

2 The spirit of the LORD spake by me, and his word *was* in my tongue.

3 The God of Israel said, the Rock of Israel spake to me, ‖ He that ruleth over men *must be* just, ruling in the fear of God:

‖ Or, *he that ruleth, &c.*

4 And *he shall be* as the light of the morning, *when* the sunne riseth, *even* a morning without clouds; *as* the tender grasse *springing* out of the earth by clear shining after rain.

5 Although my house *be* not so with God; yet he hath made with me an everlasting covenant, ordered in all things and sure: for *this is* all my salvation, and all *my* desire, although he make it not to grow.

6 ¶ But *the sonnes* of Belial *shall be* all of them as thorns thrust away, because they cannot be taken with hands.

7 But the man *that* shall touch them, must be † fenced with iron, and the staff of a spear, and they shall be utterly burnt with fire in the *same* place.

† Heb. *filled.*

8 ¶ These

Digitized by Google

238

8 ¶ These *be* the names of the mighty men whom David had: ‖ The Tachmonite that sat in the seat, chief among the captains, (the same *was* Adino the Eznite) ‖ *he lift up his spear* against eight hundred, † whom he slew at one time.

‖ Or, *Jashebbasshebet the Tachmonite head of the three.* ‖ See 1. Chron 11. 11. † Heb. *slain.*

9 And after him *was* * Eleazar the sonne of Dodo the Ahohite, *one* of the three mighty men with David, when they defied the Philistines *that* were there gathered together to battell, and the men of Israel were gone away.

* 1. Chron. 11. 12.

10 He arose, and smote the Philistines untill his hand was wearie, and his hand clave unto the sword: and the LORD wrought a great victory that day; and the people returned after him onely to spoil.

11 And after him *was* * Shammah the sonne of Agee the Hararite: and the Philistines were gathered together ‖ into a troup, where was a piece of ground full of lentiles: and the people fled from the Philistines.

* 1. Chron. 11. 27. ‖ Or, *for foraging.*

12 But he stood in the midst of the ground and defended it, and slew the Philistines: and the LORD wrought a great victory.

13 And ‖ three of the thirty chief went down and came to David in the harvest time, unto the cave of Adullam: and the troup of the Philistines pitched in the valley of Rephaim.

‖ Or, *the three captains over the thirty.*

14 And David *was* then in an hold, and the garison of the Philistines *was* then in Beth-lehem.

15 And David longed, and said, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Beth-lehem, which *is* by the gate.

16 And the three mighty men brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that *was* by the gate, and took *it*, and brought *it* to David: nevertheless he would not drink thereof, but poured it out unto the LORD.

17 And he said, Be it farre from me, O LORD, that I should do this: *is not this* the blood of the men that went in jeopardie of their lives? therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mighty men.

18 And * Abishai the brother of Joab, the sonne of Zeruiah, was chief among three; and he lift up his spear against three hundred, † *and* slew *them*, and had the name among three.

* 1. Chron. 11. 20. † Heb *slain.*

19 Was he not most honourable of three? therefore he was their captain: howbeit, he attained not unto the *first* three.

† Heb. *great of acts.*

20 And Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada, the sonne of a valiant man, of Kabzeel, † who had done many acts, he slew two † lion-like men of Moab: he went down also and slew a lion in the midst of a pit in time of snow.

† Heb. *lion of God.*

21 And he slew an Egyptian, † a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a spear in his hand; but he went down to him with a staff, and pluckt the spear out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his own spear.

† Heb. *a man of countenance*, or *sight*: called 1. Chron. 11. 23. *a man of great stature.*

22 These things did Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada, and had the name among three mighty men.

‖ Or, *honourable among the thirty.*

23 He was ‖ more honourable then the thirty, but he attained not to the *first* three: and David set him over his ‖ † guard.

‖ Or, *counsel* † Heb. *at his command.*

24 * Asahel the brother of Joab *was* one of the thirty: Elhanan the son of Dodo of Beth-lehem,

* Chap. 2. 18.

25 Shammah the Harodite, Elika the Harodite

26 Helez the * Paltite, Ira the sonne of Ikkesh the Tekoite,

* 1. Chron. 11. 27.

27 Abiezer the Anethothite, Mebunnai the Hushathite,

28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,

29 Heleb the sonne of Baanah, a Netophathite, Ittai the sonne of Ribai out of Gibeah of the children of Beniamin,

30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the ‖ brooks of Gaash,

‖ Or, *valleys.*

31 Abi-albon the Arbathite, Azmaveth the Barhumite,

32 Eliahba the Shaalbonite: of the sonnes of Jashen, Jonathan,

33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the sonne of Sharar the Hararite,

34 Eliphelet the sonne of Ahasbai, the sonne of the Maachathite, Eliam the sonne of Ahithophel the Gilonite,

35 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite,

36 Igal the sonne of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite,

37 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Beerothite, armour-bearer to Joab the sonne of Zeruiah,

38 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,

39 Uriah the Hittite: thirty and seven in all.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 David tempted by Satan, forceth Joab to number the people. 5 The captains in nine moneths and twenty dayes, bring the muster of thirteen hundred thousand fighting men. 10 David having three plagues propounded by Gad, repenteth, and chooseth the three dayes pestilence. 15 After the death of threescore and ten thousand, David by repentance preventeth the destruction of Jerusalem. 18 David by Gads direction purchaseth Araunahs threshing-floore; where having sacrificed, the plague stayeth.

AND again the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and ‖ he moved David against them, to say, Go number Israel and Judah.

‖ *Satan.* See 1. Chron. 21. 1.

2 For the king said to Joab the captain of the host, which *was* with him, ‖ Go now through all the tribes of Israel, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, and number ye the people, that I may know the number of the people.

‖ Or, *walk.*

3 And Joab said unto the king, Now the LORD thy God adde unto the people (how many soever they be) an hundred-fold, and that the eyes of my lord the king may see it: but why doth my lord the king delight in this thing?

4 Notwithstanding, the kings word prevailed against Joab, and against the captains of the host: and Joab and the captains of the host went out from the presence of the king, to number the people of Israel.

5 ¶ And they passed over Jordan, and pitched in Aroer, on the right side of the citie that *lieth* in the midst of the ‖ river of Gad, and toward Jazer.

‖ Or, *valley.*

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to the ‖ land of Tahtim hodshi; and they came to Dan-jaan, and about to Zidon,

‖ Or, *nether land of the Hittites.*

7 And came to the strong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hivites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the south of Judah, *even* to Beer-sheba.

8 So when they had gone through all the land, they came to Jerusalem at the end of nine moneths and twenty dayes.

9 And Joab gave up the summe of the number of the people unto the king, and there were in Israel eight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword; and the men of Judah were five hundred thousand men.

10 ¶ And

Digitized by Google

10 ¶ And Davids heart smote him, after that he had numbred the people: and David said unto the LORD, I have sinned greatly in that I have done: and now I beseech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquity of thy servant; for I have done very foolishly.

11 For when David was up in the morning, the word of the LORD came unto the prophet Gad, Davids seer, saying,

12 Go and say unto David, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things; choose thee one of them, that I may *do it* unto thee.

13 So Gad came to David, and told him and said unto him, Shall seven yeares of famine come unto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three moneths before thine enemies, while they pursue thee? or that there be three dayes pestilence in thy land? now advise, and see what answer I shall return to him that sent me.

14 And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let us fall now into the hand of the LOAD, (for his mercies are ‖ great) and let me not fall into the hand of man.

‖ Or, many.

15 So the LORD sent a pestilence upon Israel, from the morning even to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan even to Beer-sheba, seventy thousand men.

16 And when the angel stretched out his hand upon Jerusalem to destroy it, * the LORD repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed the people, It is enough: stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD was by the threshing-place of Araunah the Jebusite.

* 1. Sam. 15. 11.

17 And David spake unto the LORD when he saw the angel that smote the people, and said, Lo, I have sinned, and I have done wickedly: but these sheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, be against me, and against my fathers house.

18 ¶ And Gad came that day to David, and said unto him, Go up, rear an altar unto the LORD, in the threshing-floore of Araunah the Jebusite.

19 And David, according to the saying of Gad, went up as the LORD commanded.

20 And Araunah looked, and saw the king and his servants coming on toward him: and Araunah went out and bowed himself before the king on his face upon the ground.

21 And Araunah said, Wherefore is my lord the king come to his servant? And David said, To buy the threshing-floore of thee to build an altar unto the LORD, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

22 And Araunah said unto David, Let my lord the king take and offer up what seemeth good unto him: behold, *here be* oxen for burnt-sacrifice, and threshing-instruments, and *other* instruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All these things did Araunah, *as* a king, give unto the king: and Araunah said unto the king, The LORD thy God accept thee.

24 And the king said unto Araunah, Nay, but I will surely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD my God, of that which doth cost me nothing. So David bought the threshing-floore and the oxen, for fifty shekels of silver.

25 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings: so the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was stayed from Israel.

The first book of the KINGS, commonly called, The third book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Abishag cherisheth David in his extreme age.* 5 *Adonijah, Davids darling, usurpeth the kingdome.* 11 *By the counsel of Nathan,* 15 *Bath-sheba moveth the king,* 22 *and Nathan seconds her.* 28 *David reneweth his oath to Bath-sheba.* 32 *Solomon by Davids appointment, being anointed king by Zadok and Nathan, the people triumph.* 41 *Jonathan bringing these news, Adonijahs guests flee.* 50 *Adonijah fleeing to the horns of the altar, upon his good behaviour is dismissed by Solomon.*

NOw king David was old, *and* † stricken in yeares; and they covered him with clothes, but he gat no heat.

† Heb. entred into yeares.

2 Wherefore his servants said unto him, † Let there be sought for my lord the king † a young virgin, and let her stand before the king, and let her † cherish him, and let her lie in thy bosome, that my lord the king may get heat.

† Heb. let them seek. † Heb. a damsel, a damsels. † Heb. be a cherisher unto him.

3 So they sought for a fair damsel throughout all the coasts of Israel, and found Abishag a Shunammite, and brought her to the king.

4 And the damsel *was* very fair, and cherished the king, and ministred to him: but the king knew her not.

5 ¶ Then Adonijah the sonne of Haggith exalted himself, saying, I will † be king: and he prepared him chariots and horsemen, and fifty men to runne before him.

† Heb. reigne.

6 And his father had not displeased him † at any time, in saying, Why hast thou done so? and he also *was* a very goodly man; and *his mother* bare him after Absalom.

† Heb. from his dayes.

7 And † he conferred with Joab the sonne of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the priest: and they † following Adonijah, helped *him*.

† Heb. his words were with Joab. † Heb. helped after Adonijah.

8 But Zadok the priest, & Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada, and Nathan the prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mighty men which *belonged* to David, were not with Adonijah.

9 And Adonijah slew sheep and oxen, and fat cattell, by the stone of Zoheleth, which *is* by ‖ En-rogel, and called all his brethren the kings sonnes, and all the men of Judah the kings servants.

‖ Or, the well Rogel.

10 But Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and Solomon his brother he called not.

11 ¶ Wherefore Nathan spake unto Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon, saying, Hast thou * not heard that Adonijah the sonne of Hag-

* 2. Sam. 3. 4.

gith

gith doth reigne, and David our lord knoweth *it* not?

12 Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, give thee counsel, that thou mayest save thine own life, and the life of thy sonne Solomon.

13 Go, and get thee in unto king David, and say unto him, Didst not thou, my lord, O king, swear unto thine handmaid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shall reigne after me, and he shall sit upon my throne? why then doth Adonijah reigne?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkest there with the king, I will also come in after thee, and † confirm thy words.

† Heb. fill up.

15 ¶ And Bath sheba went in unto the king, into the chamber: and the king was very old; and Abishag the Shunammite ministred unto the king.

16 And Bath-sheba bowed, and did obeisance unto the king: and the king said, † What wouldst thou?

† Heb. what to thee?

17 And she said unto him, My lord, thou swarest by the LORD thy God unto thine handmaid, *saying*, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shall reigne after me, and he shall sit upon my throne:

18 And now behold, Adonijah reigneth; and now my lord the king, thou knowest *it* not.

19 And he hath slain oxen, and fat cattell, and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the sonnes of the king, and Abiathar the priest, and Joab the captain of the host: but Solomon thy servant hath he not called.

20 And thou, my lord, O king, the eyes of all Israel *are* upon thee, that thou shouldest tell them who shall sit on the throne of my lord the king after him.

21 Otherwise it shall come to passe, when my lord the king shall sleep with his fathers, that I and my sonne Solomon shall be counted † offenders.

† Heb. sinners.

22 ¶ And lo, while she yet talked with the king, Nathan the prophet also came in.

23 And they told the king, saying, Behold, Nathan the prophet. And when he was come in before the king, he bowed himself before the king with his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan said, My lord, O king, hast thou said, Adonijah shall reigne after me, and he shall sit upon my throne?

25 For he is gone down this day, and hath slain oxen, and fat cattell, and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the kings sonnes, and the captains of the host, and Abiathar the priest; and behold, they eat and drink before him, and say, † God save king Adonijah.

† Heb. Let king Adonijah live.

26 But me, *even* me thy servant, and Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada, and thy servant Solomon hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou hast not shewed it unto thy servant, who should sit on the throne of my lord the king after him?

28 ¶ Then king David answered and said, Call me Bath-sheba: and she came † into the kings presence, and stood before the king.

† Heb. before the king.

29 And the king sware, and said, *As* the LORD liveth, that hath redeemed my soul out of all distresse,

30 Even as I sware unto thee by the LORD God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shall reigne after me, and he shall sit upon my throne in my stead; even so will I certainly do this day.

31 Then Bath-sheba bowed with *her* face to the earth, and did reverence to the king, and said, Let my lord king David live for ever.

32 ¶ And king David said, Call me Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada. And they came before the king.

33 The king also said unto them, Take with you the servants of your lord, and cause Solomon my sonne to ride upon † mine own mule, and bring him down to Gihon.

† Heb. which I longed for.

34 And let Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, anoint him there king over Israel: and blow ye with the trumpet, and say, God save king Solomon.

35 Then ye shall come up after him, that he may come and sit upon my throne; for he shall be king in my stead: and I have appointed him to be ruler over Israel, and over Judah.

36 And Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada answered the king, and said, Amen: the LORD God of my lord the king say so *too*.

37 As the LORD hath been with my lord the king, even so be he with Solomon, and make his throne greater then the throne of my lord king David.

38 So Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, & the Pelethites, went down, and caused Solomon to ride upon king Davids mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the priest took an horn of oyl out of the tabernacle, and anointed Solomon: and they blew the trumpet, and all the people said, God save king Solomon.

40 And all the people came up after him, and the people piped with ‖ pipes, and rejoyced with great joy, so that the earth rent with the sound of them.

‖ Or, flutes.

41 ¶ And Adonijah and all the guests that *were* with him, heard *it* as they had made an end of eating: and when Joab heard the sound of the trumpet, he said, Wherefore *is* this noise of the city, being in an uproar?

42 And while he yet spake, behold, Jonathan the sonne of Abiathar the priest came, and Adonijah said unto him, Come in, for thou *art* a valiant man, and bringest good tidings.

43 And Jonathan answered and said to Adonijah, Verily our lord king David hath made Solomon king.

44 And the king hath sent with him Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they have caused him to ride upon the kings mule.

45 And Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet have anointed him king in Gihon: and they are come up from thence rejoycing, so that the city rang again: this *is* the noise that ye have heard.

46 And also Solomon sitteth on the throne of the kingdome.

47 And moreover, the kings servants came to blesse our lord king David, saying, God make the name of Solomon better then thy name, and make his throne greater then thy throne: and the king bowed himself upon the bed.

48 And also thus said the king, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which hath given *one*

so

Digitized by Google

to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes even seeing it.

49 And all the guests that *were* with Adonijah, were afraid, and rose up, and went every man his way.

50 ¶ And Adonijah feared because of Solomon, and arose, and went, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

51 And it was told Solomon, saying, Behold, Adonijah feareth king Solomon: for lo, he hath caught hold on the horns of the altar, saying, Let king Solomon swear unto me to day, that he will not slay his servant with the sword.

52 And Solomon said, If he will shew himself a worthy man, there shal not an hair of him fall to the earth: but if wickednesse shall be found in him, he shall die.

53 So king Solomon sent, and they brought him down from the altar; and he came and bowed himself to king Solomon: and Solomon said unto him, Go to thine house.

CHAP. II.

1 *David having given a charge to Solomon,* 3 *of religiousnesse,* 5 *of Joab,* 7 *of Barzillai,* 8 *of Shimei,* 10 *dieth.* 12 *Solomon succeedeth.* 13 *Adonijah, moving Bath-sheba to sue unto Solomon for Abishag, is put to death.* 26 *Abiathar having his life given him, is deprived of the priesthood.* 28 *Joab fleeing to the horns of the altar, is there slain;* 35 *Benaiah is put in Joabs room, and Zadok in Abiathars.* 36 *Shimei confined to Jerusalem, by occasion of going thence to Gath, is put to death.*

NOw the dayes of David drew nigh, that he should die; and he charged Solomon his sonne, saying,

2 I go the way of all the earth: be thou strong therefore, and shew thy self a man.

3 And keep the charge of the LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes, to keep his statutes *and* his commandments and his judgements and his testimonies, as it is written in the law of Moses, that thou mayest * ‖ prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoever thou turnest thy self:

4 That the LORD may continue his word which he spake concerning me, saying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walk before me in truth, with all their heart and with all their soul, * there shall not † fail thee (said he) a man on the throne of Israel.

5 Moreover, thou knowest also what Joab the sonne of Zeruiah did to me, *and* what he did to the two captains of the hosts of Israel, unto * Abner the sonne of Ner, and unto * Amasa the sonne of Jether, whom he slew, and † shed the bloud of warre in peace, and put the bloud of warre upon his girdle that *was* about his loyns, and in his shoes that *were* on his feet.

6 Do therefore according to thy wisdome, and let not his hoar head go down to the grave in peace.

7 But shew kindnesse unto the sons of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of those that eat at thy table: for so they came to me when I fled because of Absalom thy brother.

8 And behold, *thou hast* with thee * Shimei the sonne of Gera, a Benjamite of Bahurim, which cursed me with a † grievous curse, in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came down to meet me at Jordan, and I sware to him by the LORD, saying, * I will not put thee to death with the sword.

9 Now therefore hold him not guiltlesse: for thou *art* a wise man, and knowest what thou oughtest to do unto him; but his hoar head bring thou down to the grave with bloud. 241

10 So * David slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David. * Acts 2. 29. & 13. 36.

11 And the dayes that David * reigned over Israel, *were* fourty yeares: seven yeares reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three yeares reigned he in Jerusalem. * 2. Sam. 5. 4. 1. Chron. 29. 26, 27.

12 ¶ * Then sat Solomon upon the throne of David his father, and his kingdome was established greatly. * 2. Chron. 29. 23.

13 ¶ And Adonijah the son of Haggith came to Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon, and she said, Comest thou peaceably? And he said, Peaceably.

14 He said moreover, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And she said, Say on.

15 And he said, Thou knowest that the kingdome was mine, and that all Israel set their faces on me, that I should reigne: howbeit the kingdome is turned about, and is become my brothers: for it was his from the LORD.

16 And now I ask one petition of thee, † deny me not. And she said unto him, Say on. † Heb. turn not away my face.

17 And he said, Speak, I pray thee, unto Solomon the king (for he will not say thee nay) that he give me Abishag the Shunammite to wife.

18 And Bath-sheba said, Well, I will speak for thee unto the king.

19 ¶ Bath-sheba therefore went unto king Solomon, to speak unto him for Adonijah: and the king rose up to meet her, and bowed himself unto her, and sat down on his throne, and caused a seat to be set for the kings mother; and she sat on his right hand.

20 Then she said, I desire one small petition of thee, *I pray thee* say me not nay. And the king said unto her, Ask on, my mother, for I will not say thee nay.

21 And she said, Let Abishag the Shunammite be given to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22 And king Solomon answered and said unto his mother, And why dost thou ask Abishag the Shunammite for Adonijah? ask for him the kingdome also; (for he *is* mine elder brother) even for him, and for Abiathar the priest, and for Joab the sonne of Zeruiah.

23 Then king Solomon sware by the LORD, saying, God do so to me, and more also, if Adonijah have not spoken this word against his own life.

24 Now therefore, *as* the LORD liveth, which hath established me, and set me on the throne of David my father, and who hath made me an house, as he * promised, Adonijah shall be put to death this day. * 2. Sam. 7. 12, 13.

25 And king Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada, and he fell upon him that he died.

26 ¶ And unto Abiathar the priest said the king, Get thee to Anathoth, unto thine own fields, for thou *art* † worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, because thou barest the ark of the Lord GOD before David my father, and because thou hast been afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted. † Heb. a man of death.

27 So Solomon thrust out Abiathar from being priest unto the LORD; that he might * fulfil the word of the LORD, which he spake concerning the house of Eli in Shiloh. * 1. Sam. 2. 31, 33.

28 ¶ Then

* Deut. 29. 9. Josh. 1. 7. 1. King. 2. 3. Psal.

† 1. Sam. 2. 2. † Heb. be cut off from the throne.

* 2. Sam. 17. * 1. Sam. 20. 10. † Heb. past.

* 2. Sam. 16. 5. † Heb. curse.

* 1. Sam. 3. 13.

Digitized by Google

242

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Joab, (for Joab had turned after Adonijah, though he turned not after Absalom) and Joab fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

29 And it was told king Solomon that Joab was fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD, and behold, *he is* by the altar: then Solomon sent Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada, saying, Go, fall upon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the tabernacle of the LORD, and said unto him, Thus saith the king, Come forth. And he said, Nay, but I will die here. And Benaiah brought the king word again, saying, Thus said Joab, and thus he answered me.

31 And the king said unto him, Do as he hath said, and fall upon him, and bury him; that thou mayest take away the innocent bloud which Joab shed, from me, and from the house of my father.

32 And the LORD shall return his bloud upon his own head, who fell upon two men more righteous and better then he, and slew them with the sword, my father David not knowing *thereof, to wit,* * Abner the sonne of Ner, captain of the host of Israel, and * Amasa the sonne of Jether, captain of the host of Judah.

*2 Sam. 3.27. *2. Sam. 20.10.

33 Their bloud shall therefore return upon the head of Joab, and upon the head of his seed for ever: but upon David, and upon his seed, and upon his house, and upon his throne shall there be peace for ever from the LORD.

34 So Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada went up, and fell upon him, and slew him; and he was buried in his own house in the wilderness.

35 ¶ And the king put Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada in his room over the host; and Zadok the priest did the king put in the room of Abiathar.

36 ¶ And the king sent, and called for Shimei, and said unto him, Build thee an house in Jerusalem, and dwell there, and go not forth thence any whither.

37 For it shall be, that on the day thou goest out, and passest over the brook Kidron, thou shalt know for certain, that thou shalt surely die: thy bloud shall be upon thine own head.

38 And Shimei said unto the king, The saying *is* good: as my lord the king hath said, so will thy servant do. And Shimei dwelt in Jerusalem many dayes.

39 And it came to passe at the end of three yeares, that two of the servants of Shimei ran away unto Achish sonne of Maachah king of Gath: and they told Shimei, saying, Behold, thy servants *be* in Gath.

40 And Shimei arose, and saddled his asse, and went to Gath to Achish to seek his servants: and Shimei went and brought his servants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon that Shimei had gone from Jerusalem to Gath, and was come again.

42 And the king sent and called for Shimei, and said unto him, Did I not make thee to swear by the LORD, and protested unto thee, saying, Know for a certain, that on the day thou goest out, and walkest abroad any whither, that thou shalt surely die? and thou saidst unto me, The word *that* I have heard, *is* good.

43 Why then hast thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commandment that I have charged thee with?

44 The king said moreover to Shimei, Thou knowest all the wickednesse which thine heart is privie to, that thou didst to David my father: therefore the LORD shall return thy wickednesse upon thine own head;

45 And king Solomon *shall be* blessed, and the throne of David shall be established before the LORD for ever.

46 So the king commanded Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, which went out and fell upon him, that he died: and the *kingdome was established in the hand of Solomon. *2. Chron. 1.1.

CHAP. III.

1. *Solomon marrieth Pharaohs daughter.* 2 *High places being in use, Solomon sacrificeth at Gibeon.* 5 *Solomon at Gibeon, in the choice which God gave him, preferring wisdome, obtaineth wisdome, riches, and honour.* 16 *Solomons judgement between the two harlots, maketh him renowned.*

AND * Solomon made affinitie with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and took Pharaohs daughter and brought her into the city of David, untill he had made an end of building his own house, and the house of the LORD, and the wall of Jerusalem round about. *Chap. 7.8.

2 Onely the people sacrificed in high places, because there was no house built unto the name of the LORD, untill those dayes.

3 And Solomon loved the LORD, walking in the statutes of David his father: onely he sacrificed and burnt incense in high places.

4 And the king went to Gibeon to sacrifice there; for that *was* the great high place: a thousand burnt-offerings did Solomon offer upon that altar.

5 ¶ In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dream by night: and God said, Ask what I shall give thee.

6 And Solomon said, Thou hast shewed unto thy servant David my father great ‖ mercy, according as he walked before thee in truth and in righteousnesse, and in uprightnesse of heart with thee, and thou hast kept for him this great kindnesse, that thou hast given him a sonne to sit on his throne, as *it is* this day. ‖Or, kindnesse

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou hast made thy servant king in stead of David my father: and I *am* but a little childe: I know not how to go out or come in.

8 And thy servant *is* in the midst of thy people which thou hast chosen, a great people, that cannot be numbred nor counted for multitude.

9 * Give therefore thy servant an † understanding heart, to judge thy people, that I may discern between good and bad: for who is able to judge this thy so great a people? *2. Chron. 1.10. †Heb. hearing

10 And the speech pleased the LORD, that Solomon had asked this thing.

11 And God said unto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thy self † long life: neither hast asked riches for thy self, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies, but hast asked for thy self understanding † to discern judgement; †He. my a… †He. hearc…

12 Behold, I have done according to thy words: lo, I have given thee a wise and an understanding heart, so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like unto thee.

13 And

Digitized by Google

13 And I have also * given thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches, and honour: so that there ‖ shall not be any among the kings like unto thee, all thy dayes.

14 And if thou wilt walk in my wayes, to keep my statutes and my commandments, * as thy father David did walk, then I will lengthen thy dayes.

15 And Solomon awoke, and behold, *it was* a dream: and he came to Jerusalem, and stood before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and offered up burnt-offerings, and offered peace-offerings, and made a feast to all his servants.

16 ¶ Then came there two women *that were* harlots, unto the king, and stood before him.

17 And the one woman said, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house, and I was delivered of a childe, with her in the house.

18 And it came to passe the third day after that I was delivered, that this woman was delivered also: and we *were* together; *there was* no stranger with us in the house, save we two in the house.

19 And this womans childe died in the night; because she overlaid it.

20 And she arose at midnight, and took my son from beside me, while thine handmaid slept, and laid it in her bosome, and laid her dead childe in my bosome.

21 And when I rose in the morning, to give my childe suck, behold, it was dead: but when I had considered it in the morning, behold, it was not my sonne, which I did bear.

22 And the other woman said, Nay; but the living *is* my sonne, and the dead *is* thy sonne: and this said, No; but the dead *is* thy sonne, and the living *is* my sonne. Thus they spake before the king.

23 Then said the king, The one saith, This *is* my sonne that liveth, and thy sonne *is* the dead: and the other saith, Nay; but thy sonne *is* the dead, and my sonne *is* the living.

24 And the king said, Bring me a sword. And they brought a sword before the king.

25 And the king said, Divide the living childe in two, and give half to the one, and half to the other

26 Then spake the woman whose the living childe *was*, unto the king, (for her bowels † yerned upon her son) and she said, O my lord, give her the living childe, and in no wise slay it: but the other said, Let it be neither mine nor thine *but* divide *it*.

27 Then the king answered, and said, Give her the living childe, and in no wise slay it: she *is* the mother thereof.

28 And all Israel heard of the judgement which the king had judged, and they feared the king: for they saw that the wisdome of God *was* † in him, to do judgement.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Solomons princes* 7 *His twelve officers for provision.* 20, 24 *The peace and largenesse of his kingdome.* 22 *His daily provision.* 26 *His stables.* 29 *His wisdome.*

SO king Solomon was king over all Israel.

2 And these *were* the princes which he had, Azariah the sonne of Zadok, ‖ the priest:

3 Elihoreph and Ahiah, the sonnes of Shisha, ‖ scribes: Jehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud, the ‖ recorder:

4 And Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada *was* over the host: and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the priests: 243

5 And Azariah the sonne of Nathan *was* over the officers: and Zabud the sonne of Nathan *was* principall officer, *and* the kings friend:

6 And Ahishar *was* over the household: and * Adoniram the sonne of Abda *was* over the ‖ tribute.

7 ¶ And Solomon had twelve officers over all Israel, which provided victuals for the king and his household: each man his moneth in a yeare made provision.

8 And these *are* their names: ‖ the sonne of Hur, in mount Ephraim.

9 ‖ The sonne of Dekar, in Makaz, and in Shaalbim, and Beth-shemesh, and Elon-beth-hanan.

10 ‖ The sonne of Hesed, in Aruboth, to him *pertained* Sochoh, and all the land of Hepher.

11 ‖ The sonne of Abinadab, in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

12 Baana the sonne of Ahilud, to him *pertained* Taanach and Megiddo, and all Beth-shean, which *is* by Zartanah beneath Jezreel, from Beth-shean to Abel-meholah, even unto *the place that is* beyond Jokneam.

13 ‖ The sonne of Geber, in Ramoth-gilead, to him *pertained* the towns of Jair the sonne of Manasseh, which *are* in Gilead: to him *also pertained* the region of Argob, which *is* in Bashan, threescore great cities with walls, and brasen barres.

14 Ahinadab the sonne of Iddo *had* ‖ Mahanaim.

15 Ahimaaz *was* in Naphtali; he also took Basmath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

16 Baanah the sonne of Hushai *was* in Asher and in Aloth.

17 Jehoshaphat the sonne of Paruah, in Issachar.

18 Shimei the sonne of Elah, in Benjamin.

19 Geber the sonne of Uri *was* in the countrey of Gilead, *in* the countrey of Sihon king of the Amorites, and of Og king of Bashan; and he *was* the onely officer which *was* in the land.

20 ¶ Judah and Israel *were* many, as the sand which *is* by the sea in multitude, eating and drinking, and making merry.

21 And * Solomon reigned over all kingdomes, from the river unto the land of the Philistines, and unto the border of Egypt: they brought presents, and served Solomon all the dayes of his life.

22 ¶ And Solomons † provision for one day, was thirty † measures of fine floure, and threescore measures of meal,

23 Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the pastures, and an hundred sheep, beside harts, and roe-bucks, and fallow-deere, and fatted fowl.

24 For he had dominion over all *the region* on this side the river, from Tiphsah even to Azzah over all the kings on this side the river: and he had peace on all sides round about him.

25 And Judah and Israel dwelt † safely, every man under his vine, and under his fig-tree, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, all the dayes of Solomon.

26 ¶ And * Solomon had fourty thousand stalls of horses for his chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen.

Digitized by Google

244

27 And those officers provided victuall for king Solomon, and for all that came unto king Solomons table, every man in his moneth: they lacked nothing.

28 Barley also and straw for the horses and ‖ dromedaries brought they unto the place where *the officers* were, every man according to his charge.

‖ Or, mules, or swift beasts.

29 ¶ And * God gave Solomon wisdome and understanding, exceeding much, and largenesse of heart, even as the sand that *is* on the sea-shore.

* Ecclus 47.14,15, 16.

30 And Solomons wisdome excelled the wisdome of all the children of the east countrey, and all the wisdome of Egypt,

31 For he was wiser then all men; then Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda, the sonnes of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about.

32 And he spake three thousand proverbs: and his songs were a thousand and five.

33 And he spake of trees, from the cedar-tree that *is* in Lebanon, even unto the hyssope that springeth out of the wall: he spake also of beasts, and of fowl, and of creeping things, and of fishes.

34 And there came of all people to heare the wisdome of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisdome.

CHAP. V.

1 Hiram sending to congratulate Solomon, is certified of his purpose to build the temple, and desired to furnish him with timber thereto. 7 Hiram blessing God for Solomon, and requesting food for his family, furnisheth him with trees. 13 The number of Solomons workmen and labourers.

AND Hiram king of Tyre sent his servants unto Solomon; (for he had heard that they had anointed him king in the room of his father) for Hiram was ever a lover of David.

* 1. Chron. 22.3.

2 And * Solomon sent to Hiram, saying,

3 Thou knowest how that David my father could not build an house unto the name of the LORD his God, for the warres which were about him on every side, untill the LORD put them under the soles of his feet.

4 But now the LORD my God hath given me rest on every side, *so that there is* neither adversary, nor evil occurrent.

† Heb. *say.* * 2. Sam. 7.13. 1. Chron. 22.10.

5 And behold, I † purpose to build an house unto the name of the LORD my God, * as the LORD spake unto David my father, saying, Thy sonne, whom I will set upon thy throne in thy room, he shall build an house unto my name.

6 Now therefore command thou, that they hew me cedar-trees out of Lebanon, and my servants shall be with thy servants: and unto thee will I give hire for thy servants, according to all that thou shalt † appoint: for thou knowest that *there is* not among us any that can skill to hew timber, like unto the Sidonians.

† Heb. *say.*

7 ¶ And it came to passe, when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he rejoyced greatly, and said, Blessed *be* the LORD this day, which hath given unto David a wise sonne over this great people.

8 And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I have † considered the things which thou sentest to me for: *and* I will do all thy desire concerning timber of cedar, and concerning timber of fir.

† Heb. *heard*

9 My servants shall bring *them* down from Lebanon unto the sea: and I will convey them by sea in flotes, unto the place that thou shalt † appoint me, and will cause them to be discharged there, and thou shalt receive *them*: and thou shalt accomplish my desire, in giving food for my household.

† Heb. *send*

10 So Hiram gave Solomon cedar-trees, and fir-trees, *according to* all his desire.

11 And Solomon gave Hiram twenty thousand † measures of wheat for food to his household, and twenty measures of pure oyl: thus gave Solomon to Hiram yeare by yeare.

† Heb. *cor*

12 And the LORD gave Solomon wisdome, * as he promised him: and there was peace between Hiram and Solomon, and they two made a league together.

* Chap. 3.12.

13 ¶ And king Solomon raised a † levie out of all Israel; and the levie was thirty thousand men.

† Heb. *mi hute of men.*

14 And he sent them to Lebanon, ten thousand a moneth by courses: a moneth they were in Lebanon, *and* two moneths at home: and * Adoniram *was* over the levie.

* Chap. 4.6.

15 And Solomon had threescore and ten thousand that bare burdens, and fourescore thousand hewers in the mountains:

16 Besides the chief of Solomons officers which *were* over the work, three thousand and three hundred, which ruled over the people that wrought in the work.

17 And the king commanded, & they brought great stones, costly stones, *and* hewed stones, to lay the foundation of the house.

18 And Solomons builders, and Hirams builders did hew them, and the ‖ stone-squarers: so they prepared timber and stones to build the house.

‖ Or, Gi blites, Ezek. 2

CHAP. VI.

1 The building of Solomons temple. 5 The chambers thereof. 11 Gods promise unto it. 15 The cieling and adorning of it. 23 The cherubims. 31 The doores. 36 The court. 37 The time of building of it.

AND * it came to passe in the foure hundred and fourescore yeare after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth yeare of Solomons reigne over Israel, in the moneth Zif, which *is* the second moneth, that he † began to build the house of the LORD.

* 2. Ch 3.1. † Heb.

2 And the house which king Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof *was* threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty *cubits*, and the height thereof thirty cubits.

3 And the porch before the temple of the house, twenty cubits *was* the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house; & ten cubits *was* the breadth thereof, before the house.

4 And for the house he made ‖ windows of narrow lights.

‖ Or, w dow wit narr with or, s and ‖ Or, or je so.

5 ¶ And ‖ against the wall of the house he built † chambers round about, *against* the walls of the house round about, *both* of the temple, and of the oracle: and he made † chambers round about.

† Heb fl ‡ He ¶ He rea rea

6 The nethermost chamber *was* five cubits broad, and the middle *was* six cubits broad, and the third *was* seven cubits broad: for without *in the wall* of the house he made † narrowed rests round about, that *the beams* should not be fastened in the walls of the house.

7 And the house when it was in building, was built of stone, made ready before it was brought thither: so that there was neither ham-

mers,

Digitized by Google

mer, nor ax; *nor* any tool of iron heard in the house, while it was in building.

8 The doore for the middle chamber *was* in the right † side of the house: and they went up with winding stairs into the middle *chamber*, and out of the middle into the third.

9 So he built the house and finished it; and covered the house ‖ with beams and boards of cedar.

10 And *then* he built chambers against all the house, five cubits high: and they rested on the house with timber of cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, saying,

12 *Concerning* this house which thou art in building, if thou wilt walk in my statutes, and execute my judgements, and keep all my commandments to walk in them: then will I perform my word with thee, * which I spake unto David thy father.

13 And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will not forsake my people Israel.

14 So Solomon built the house, and finished it.

15 And he built the walls of the house within with boards of cedar, ‖ both the floore of the house, and the walls of the cieling: *and* he covered *them* on the inside with wood, and covered the floore of the house with planks of firre.

16 And he built twenty cubits on the sides of the house, both the floore, and the walls with boards of cedar: he even built *them* for it within, *even* for the oracle, *even* for the most holy *place*.

17 And the house, that *is*, the temple before it, was fourty cubits *long*.

18 And the cedar of the house within *was* carved with ‖ knops, and † open flowers: all *was* cedar, there was no stone seen.

19 And the oracle he prepared in the house within, to set there the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

20 And the oracle in the forepart *was* twenty cubits in length, & twenty cubits in breadth, and twenty cubits in the height thereof: and he overlaid it with † pure gold, and *so* covered the altar *which was* of cedar.

21 So Solomon overlaid the house within with pure gold: and he made a partition, by the chains of gold before the oracle, and he overlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole house he overlaid with gold, untill he had finished all the house: also the whole altar that *was* by the oracle he overlaid with gold.

23 ¶ And within the oracle he made two cherubims of ‖ † olive-tree, *each* ten cubits high.

24 And five cubits *was* the one wing of the cherub, and five cubits the other wing of the cherub: from the uttermost part of the one wing unto the uttermost part of the other, *were* ten cubits.

25 And the other cherub *was* ten cubits: both the cherubims *were* of one measure, and one cise.

26 The height of the one cherub *was* ten cubits, and so *was it* of the other cherub.

27 And he set the cherubims within the inner house: and * ‖ they stretched forth the wings of the cherubims, so that the wing of the one touched the *one* wall, and the wing of the other cherub touched the other wall: and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.

28 And he overlaid the cherubims with gold.

29 And he carved all the walls of the house round about with carved figures of cherubims, and palm-trees, and † open flowers, within and without.

30 And the floore of the house he overlaid with gold, within and without.

31 ¶ And for the entring of the oracle he made doores of olive-tree: the lintell *and* side-posts *were* ‖ a fifth part *of the wall*.

32 The ‖ two doores also *were* of olive-tree; and he carved upon them carvings of cherubims, and palm-trees, and † open flowers, and overlaid *them* with gold, and spread gold upon the cherubims, and upon the palm-trees.

33 So also made he for the doore of the temple, posts of olive-tree, ‖ a fourth part *of the wall*.

34 And the two doores *were* of firre-tree: the two leaves of the one doore *were* folding, and the two leaves of the other doore *were* folding.

35 And he carved *thereon* cherubims, and palm-trees, and open flowers: and covered *them* with gold, fitted upon the carved work.

36 ¶ And he built the inner court with three rows of hewed stone, and a row of cedar beams.

37 ¶ In the fourth yeare was the foundation of the house of the LORD laid, in the moneth Zif.

38 And in the eleventh yeare, in the moneth Bul, (which *is* the eighth moneth) was the house finished ‖ throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it: So was he seven yeares in building it.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The building of Solomons house,* 2 *of the house of Lebanon,* 6 *of the porch of pillars,* 7 *of the porch of judgement,* 8 *of the house for Pharaohs daughter.* 13 *Hirams work of the two pillars,* 23 *of the molten sea,* 27 *of the ten bases,* 38 *of the ten lavers,* 40 *and all the vessels.*

BUt Solomon was building his own house *thirteen yeares, & he finished all his house.

2 ¶ He built also the house of the forreſt of Lebanon; the length thereof *was* a hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits, upon foure rows of cedar pillars, with cedar beams upon the pillars.

3 And *it was* covered with cedar above upon the † beams, that *lay* on fourty five pillars, fifteen in a row.

4 And *there were* windows in three rows, and † light *was* against light *in* three ranks.

5 And all the ‖ doores and posts *were* square, with the windows: and light *was* against light in three ranks.

6 ¶ And he made a porch of pillars; the length thereof *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth thereof thirty cubits: and the porch *was* ‖ before them: and the *other* pillars and the thick beam *were* ‖ before them.

7 ¶ Then he made a porch for the throne where he might judge, even the porch of judgement: and *it was* covered with cedar † from one side of the floore to the other.

8 ¶ And his house where he dwelt, *had* another court within the porch, *which* was of the like work: Solomon made also an house for Pharaohs daughter, (* whom he had taken to *wife*) like unto this porch.

Digitized by Google

246

9 All these *were* of costly stones, according to the measures of hewed stones, sawed with saws, within and without, even from the foundation unto the coping, and *so* on the outside toward the great court.

10 And the foundation *was* of costly stones, *even* great stones; stones of ten cubits, and stones of eight cubits.

11 And above *were* costly stones (after the measures of hewed stones) and cedars.

12 And the great court round about, *was* with three rows of hewed stones, and a row of cedar beams, both for the inner court of the house of the LORD, and for the porch of the house.

13 ¶ And king Solomon sent and fet Hiram out of Tyre.

†Heb. *the sonne of a widow woman.*

14 He *was* † a widows sonne of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, a worker in brasse, and he was filled with wisdome and understanding, and cunning to work all works in brasse; and he came to king Solomon, and wrought all his work.

†Heb. *fa-shioned.*

15 For he cast two pillars of brasse, of eighteen cubits high apiece: and a line of twelve cubits did compasse either of them about.

16 And he made two chapiters of molten brasse, to set upon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapiter *was* five cubits, and the height of the other chapiter *was* five cubits:

17 *And* nets of checker-work, *and* wreathes of chain-work, for the chapiters which *were* upon the top of the pillars; seven for the one chapiter, and seven for the other chapiter.

18 And he made the pillars, and two rows round about upon the one net-work, to cover the chapiters that *were* upon the top, with pomegranates: and so did he for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that *were* upon the top of the pillars, *were* of lilie-work in the porch, foure cubits.

20 And the chapiters upon the two pillars *had pomegranates* also above, over against the belly which *was* by the net-work: and the pomegranates *were* two hundred, in rows round about upon the other chapiter.

*2. Chron. 3. 17.

‖ That is, *he shall establish.*

‖ That is, *in it is strength.*

21 *And he set up the pillars in the porch of the temple: and he set up the right pillar, and called the name thereof ‖ Jachin: and he set up the left pillar, and called the name thereof ‖ Boaz.

22 And upon the top of the pillars *was* lilie-work: so was the work of the pillars finished.

†Heb. *from his brimme to his brimme,*

23 ¶ And he made a molten sea, ten cubits † from the one brim to the other: *it was* round all about, and his height *was* five cubits: and a line of thirty cubits did compasse it round about.

*2. Chron. 4. 3.

24 And under the brim of it round about *there were* knops compassing it, ten in a cubit, * compassing the sea round about: the knops *were* cast in two rows, when it was cast.

25 It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea *was set* above upon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

26 And it *was* an hand-breadth thick, and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies: it contained two thousand baths.

27 ¶ And he made ten bases of brasse; foure cubits *was* the length of one base, and foure cubits the breadth thereof, and three cubits the height of it.

28 And the work of the bases *was* on this *manner*: They had borders, and the borders *were* between the ledges:

29 And on the borders that *were* between the ledges *were* lions, oxen, and cherubims: and upon the ledges *there was* a base above: and beneath the lions and oxen *were* certain additions made of thin work.

30 And every base had foure brasen wheels, and plates of brasse: and the foure corners thereof had undersetters: under the laver *were* undersetters molten, at the side of every addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapiter and above *was* a cubit: but the mouth thereof *was* round *after* the work of the base, a cubit and an half: and also upon the mouth of it *were* gravings with their borders, foursquare, not round.

32 And under the borders *were* foure wheels: and the axle-trees of the wheels *were* † joyned to the base, and the height of a wheel *was* a cubit and half a cubit.

†Heb. *the bases.*

33 And the work of the wheels *was* like the work of a chariot-wheel: their axle-trees, and their naves, and their felloes, and their spokes *were* all molten.

34 And *there were* foure undersetters to the foure corners of one base: and the undersetters *were* of the very base it self.

35 And in the top of the base *was there* a round compasse of half a cubit high: and on the top of the base, the ledges thereof and the borders thereof *were* of the same.

36 For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, he graved cherubims, lions, and palm-trees, according to the † proportion of every one, and additions round about.

†Heb. *ledges.*

37 After this manner he made the ten bases: all of them had one casting, one measure, *and* one cise.

38 ¶ Then made he ten layers of brasse: one laver contained fourty baths: *and* every laver was foure cubits, *and* upon every one of the ten bases, one laver.

†Heb. *shoulder.*

39 And he put five bases on the right † side of the house, and five on the left side of the house: and he set the sea on the right side of the house east-ward, over against the south.

40 ¶ And Hiram made the layers, and the shovels, and the basons: so Hiram made an end of doing all the work that he made king Solomon for the house of the LORD.

41 The two pillars, and the two bowls of the chapiters that *were* on the top of the two pillars: and the two net-works, to cover the two bowls of the chapiters which *were* upon the top of the pillars:

42 And foure hundred pomegranates for the two net-works, *even* two rows of pomegranates for one net-work, to cover the two bowls of the chapiters that *were* † upon the pillars:

†Heb. *about the bowles.*

43 And the ten bases, and ten layers on the bases:

44 And one sea, and twelve oxen under the sea:

45 And the pots, and the shovels, and the basons:

Digitized by Google

basons: and all these vessels which Hiram made to king Solomon, for the house of the LORD, were of † bright brasse.

46 In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them † in the clay ground, between Succoth and Zarthan.

47 And Solomon left all the vessels *unweighed*, † because they were exceeding many: neither was the weight of the brasse † found out.

48 And Solomon made all the vessels that *pertained* unto the house of the LORD: the altar of gold, and the table of gold, whereupon the shew-bread *was*,

49 And the candlesticks of pure gold, five on the right *side*, and five on the left, before the oracle, with the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs of gold,

50 And the bowls, and the snuffers, and the basons, and the spoons, and the † censers of pure gold: and the hinges of gold, *both* for the doores of the inner house, the most holy *place*, *and* for the doores of the house, *to wit*, of the temple.

51 So was ended all the work that king Solomon made for the house of the LORD: and Solomon brought in the † things *which David his father had dedicated; *even* the silver, and the gold, and the vessels did he put among the treasures of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The feast of the dedication of the temple,* 12, 54 *Solomons blessing.* 22 *Solomons prayer.* 62 *His sacrifice of peace-offerings.*

THen * Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the † chief of the fathers of the children of Israel, unto king Solomon, in Jerusalem, that they might bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the citie of David, which *is* Zion.

2 And all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto king Solomon, at the feast in the moneth Ethanim, which *is* the seventh moneth.

3 And all the elders of Israel came, and the priests took up the ark.

4 And they brought up the ark of the LORD, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the tabernacle, even those did the priests and the Levites bring up.

5 And king Solomon, and all the congregation of Israel, that were assembled unto him, were with him before the ark, sacrificing sheep, and oxen, that could not be told nor numbred for multitude.

6 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, into the oracle of the house to the most holy *place*, *even* under the wings of the cherubims.

7 For the cherubims spread forth *their* two wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark, and the staves thereof above.

8 And they drew out the staves, that the † ends of the staves were seen out in the ‖ holy *place* before the oracle, and they were not seen without: and there they are unto this day.

9 *There was* nothing in the ark * save the two tables of stone, which Moses put there at Horeb, ‖ when the LORD made *a covenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

10 And it came to passe when the priests were come out of the holy place, that the cloud * filled the house of the LORD,

11 So that the priests could not stand to minister, because of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of the LORD.

12 ¶ Then spake Solomon, The LORD *said that he would dwell in the thick darknes.

13 I have surely built thee an house to dwell in, a setled place for thee to abide in for ever.

14 And the king turned his face about, and blessed all the congregation of Israel: (and all the congregation of Israel stood)

15 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which spake with his mouth unto David my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled *it*, saying,

16 Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build an house that my name might be therein; but I chose *David to be over my people Israel.

17 And it was in the heart of David my father, to build an house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

18 And the LORD said unto David my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house unto my name, thou didst well that it was in thine heart:

19 Nevertheless, thou shalt not build the house, but thy sonne that shall come forth out of thy loyns, he shall build the house unto my name.

20 And the LORD hath performed his word that he spake, and I am risen up in the room of David my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and have built an house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

21 And I have set there a place for the ark, wherein *is* the covenant of the LORD, which he made with our fathers, when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And Solomon stood before * the altar of the LORD, in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands toward heaven:

23 And he said, * LORD God of Israel, *there is* no God like thee, in heaven above, or on earth beneath, who keepest covenant and mercy with thy servants, that walk before thee with all their heart:

24 Who hast kept with thy servant David my father that thou promisedst him: thou spakest also with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled *it* with thine hand, as *it is* this day.

25 Therefore now, LORD God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father that thou promisedst him, saying, *† There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit on the throne of Israel; † so that thy children take heed to their way, that they walk before me as thou hast walked before me:

26 And now, O God of Israel, let thy word (I pray thee) be verified, which thou spakest unto thy servant David my father.

27 But will God indeed dwell on the earth? behold, the heaven, and heaven of heavens cannot contain thee, how much lesse this house that I have builded?

Digitized by Google

248

28 Yet have thou respect unto the prayer of thy servant and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and to the prayer, which thy servant prayeth before thee to day:

29 That thine eyes may be open toward this house night and day, *even* toward the place of which thou hast said, * My name shall be there: that thou mayest hearken unto the prayer which thy servant shall make ‖ towards this place.

30 And hearken thou to the supplication of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, when they shall pray ‖ towards this place: and heare thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and when thou heares, forgive.

31 ¶ If any man trespasse against his neighbour, † and an oath be laid upon him to cause him to swear, and the oath come before thine altar in this house:

32 Then heare thou in heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, condemning the wicked, to bring his way upon his head, and justifying the righteous, to give him according to his righteousnesse.

33 ¶ When thy people Israel be smitten down before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee, and shall turn again to thee, and confesse thy name, and pray, and make supplication unto thee ‖ in this house:

34 Then heare thou in heaven, and forgive the sinne of thy people Israel, and bring them again unto the land, which thou gavest unto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heaven is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee; if they pray towards this place, and confesse thy name, and turn from their sinne, when thou afflictest them:

36 Then heare thou in heaven, and forgive the sinne of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, that thou teach them the good way wherein they should walk, and give rain upon thy land which thou hast given to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ If there be in the land famine, if there be pestilence, blasting, mildew, locust, *or* if there be caterpiller; if their enemy besiege them in the land of their ‖ cities, whatsoever plague, whatsoever sicknesse *there be*;

38 What prayer and supplication soever be *made* by any man, *or* by all thy people Israel, which shall know every man the plague of his own heart, and spread forth his hands towards this house:

39 Then heare thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and do, and give to every man according to his wayes, whose heart thou knowest; (for thou, *even* thou onely knowest the hearts of all the children of men)

40 That they may fear thee all the dayes that they live, in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

41 Moreover, concerning a stranger that is not of thy people Israel, but cometh out of a farre country, for thy names sake;

42 (For they shall heare of thy great name, and of thy strong hand, and of thy stretched out arm) when he shall come and pray towards this house:

43 Heare thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy name, to fear thee, as *do* thy people Israel, and that they may know that † this house which I have builded, is called by thy name.

44 ¶ If thy people go out to battell against their enemie, whithersoever thou shalt send them, and shall pray unto the LORD † toward the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house that I have built for thy name:

45 Then heare thou in heaven their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their ‖ cause.

46 If they sinne against thee, (*for there is* no man that sinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, so that they carry them away captives, unto the land of the enemy, farre or neare;

47 *Yet* if they shall † bethink themselves, in the land whither they were carried captives, and repent, and make supplication unto thee in the land of them that carried them captives, saying, We have sinned, and have done perversly, we have committed wickednesse;

48 And *so* return unto thee with all their heart and with all their soul, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captive, and pray unto thee toward their land, which thou gavest unto their fathers, the city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name:

49 Then heare thou their prayer and their supplication in heaven thy dwelling place, and maintain their ‖ cause.

50 And forgive thy people that have sinned against thee, and all their transgressions wherein they have transgressed against thee, and give them compassion before them who carried them captive, that they may have compassion on them:

51 For they *be* thy people and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest forth out of Egypt, from the mids of the furnace of iron:

52 That thine eyes may be open unto the supplication of thy servant, and unto the supplication of thy people Israel, to hearken unto them in all that they call for unto thee.

53 For thou didst separate them from among all the people of the earth, *to be* thine inheritance, * as thou spakest by the hand of Moses thy servant, when thou broughtest our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord GOD.

54 And it was so, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and supplication unto the LORD, he arose from before the altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees, with his hands spread up to heaven.

55 And he stood, and blessed all the congregation of Israel, with a loud voice, saying,

56 Blessed *be* the LORD, that hath given rest unto his people Israel, according to all that he promised: there hath not † failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by the hand of Moses his servant.

57 The LORD our God be with us, as he was with our fathers: let him not leave us, nor forsake us:

58 That he may incline our hearts unto him, to walk in all his wayes, and to keep his commandments and his statutes, and his judge-

* Deut. 12.11.

‖ Or, *in this place.*

‖ Or, *in this place.*

† Heb. *and he require an oath of him.*

‖ Or, *towards*

‖ Or, *in all their cities.*

† Heb. *my name is called upon this house.*

† Heb. *the way of the city.*

‖ Or, *right*

2. Chron. 6.36. Eccles 7.20. 1. John 1. 8, 10.

† Heb. *bring back to their heart*

‖ Or, *right*

* Exod. 19.5.

† Heb.

Digitized by Google

judgements, which he commanded our fathers.

59 And let these my words wherewith I have made supplication before the LORD, be nigh unto the LORD our God day and night, that he maintain the cause of his servant, and the cause of his people Israel † at all times, as the matter shall require:

† Heb. the thing of a day in his day.

60 That all the people of the earth may know that the LORD is God, *and that there is* none else.

61 Let your heart therefore be perfect with the LORD our God, to walk in his statutes, and to keep his commandments, as at this day.

62 ¶ And * the king, and all Israel with him, offered sacrifice before the LORD.

*2. Chron. 7.4.

63 And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace-offerings, which he offered unto the LORD, two and twenty thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep: so the king and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the LORD.

64 * The same day did the king hallow the middle of the court that *was* before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings: because the brasen altar that *was* before the LORD, *was* too little to receive the burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings.

*2. Chron. 7.7.

65 And at that time Solomon held a feast, and all Israel with him, a great congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, unto the river of Egypt, before the LORD our God, seven dayes and seven dayes, *even* fourteen dayes.

66 On the eighth day he sent the people away: and they ‖ blessed the king, and went unto their tents joyfull and glad of heart, for all the goodnesse that the LORD had done for David his servant, and for Israel his people.

‖ Or, thanked.

CHAP. IX.

1 God covenants in a vision with Solomon. 10 The mutuall presents of Solomon and Hiram. 15 In Solomons works the Gentiles were his bond-men, the Israelites honourable servants. 24 Pharaohs daughter removeth to her house. 25 Solomons yearly solemn sacrifices. 26 His navy fetcheth gold from Ophir.

*2. Chron. 7.11. AND * it came to passe when Solomon had finished the building of the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all Solomons desire which he was pleased to do,

2 That the LORD appeared to Solomon the second time, * as he had appeared unto him at Gibeon.

* Chap. 3.5

3 And the LORD said unto him, I have heard thy prayer and thy supplication that thou hast made before me: I have hallowed this house which thou hast built, * to put my name there for ever, and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

* Chap. 8. 29.

4 And if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, in integrity of heart and in uprightnesse, to do according to all that I have commanded thee, *and* wilt keep my statutes and my judgements:

5 Then I will establish the throne of thy kingdome upon Israel for ever, * as I promised to David thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man upon the throne of Israel.

* 1. Sam. 7. 12. 1. Chron. 22. 10.

6 *But* if you shall at all turn from following me, you or your children, and will not keep my commandments *and* my statutes, which I have set before you, but go and serve other gods, and worship them:

7 Then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I have given them; and this house which I have hallowed * for my name, will I cast out of my sight, and Israel shall be a proverb, and a by-word among all people:

249

* Jer. 7. 14.

8 And at this house *which* is high, every one that passeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hisse; and they shall say, * Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and to this house?

* Deut. 29. 24. Jer. 22. 8.

9 And they shall answer, Because they forsook the LORD their God, who brought forth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and have taken hold upon other gods, and have worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath the LORD brought upon them all this evil.

10 ¶ And * it came to passe at the end of twenty yeares, when Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD, and the kings house,

* 2. Chron. 8. 1.

11 (*Now* Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Solomon with cedar-trees, and firre-trees, and with gold, according to all his desire) that then Solomon gave Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galilee.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had given him, and they † pleased him not.

† Heb. were not right in his eyes.

13 And he said, What cities *are* these which thou hast given me, my brother? And he called them the land of ‖ Cabul unto this day.

‖ That is, displeasing, or, dirty.

14 And Hiram sent to the king sixscore talents of gold.

15 ¶ And this *is* the reason of the levie which king Solomon raised, for to build the house of the LORD, and his own house, and Millo, and the wall of Jerusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

16 *For* Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone up, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slain the Canaanites that dwelt in the city, and given it for a present unto his daughter, Solomons wife.

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Beth-horon the nether,

18 And Baalath, and Tadmor in the wilderneſse, in the land,

19 And all the cities of store that Solomon had, and cities for his chariots, and cities for his horsemen, and † that which Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

† Heb. the desire of Solomon which he desired.

20 *And* all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebusites, which were not of the children of Israel,

21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel also were not able utterly to destroy, upon those did Solomon levie a tribute of bond-service unto this day.

22 But of the children of Israel did Solomon * make no bond-men, but they *were* men of warre, and his servants, and his princes, and his captains, and rulers of his chariots, and his horsemen.

* Levit. 25. 39.

23 These *were* the chief of the officers that *were* over Solomons work, five hundred and fifty, which bare rule over the people that wrought in the work.

24 ¶ But * Pharaohs daughter came up out of the city of David, unto her house which *Solomon*

* 2. Chron. 8. 11.

Digitized by Google

250 *lomon* had built for her: then did he build Millo.

25 ¶ And three times in a yeare did Solomon offer burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings upon the altar which he built unto the LORD, and he †Heb. upon it. burnt incense † upon the altar that *was* before the LORD: so he finished the house.

26 ¶ And king Solomon made a navie of ships in Ezion-geber, which *is* beside Eloth, on †Heb. lip. the †shore of the Red sea, in the land of Edom.

27 And Hiram sent in the navie his servants, ship-men that had knowledge of the sea, with the servants of Solomon:

28 And they came to Ophir, and fet from thence gold, foure hundred and twenty talents, and brought *it* to king Solomon.

CHAP. X.

1 The queen of Sheba admireth the wisdome of Solomon. 14 Solomons gold. 16 His targets. 18 The throne of ivorie. 21 His vessels. 24 His presents. 26 His chariots and horse. 28 His tribute.

*2. Chron. 9.1. Mat. 12.42 Luke 11. 31. AND when the *queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, concerning the name of the LORD, she came to prove him with hard questions.

2 And she came to Jerusalem with a very great train, with camels that bare spices, and very much gold, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

† Heb. words 3 And Solomon told her all her † questions: there was not any thing hid from the king, which he told her not.

4 And when the queen of Sheba had seen all Solomons wisdome, and the house that he had built,

5 And the meat of his table, and the sitting † Heb. standing. of his servants, and the † attendance of his ministers, and their apparell, and his ‖cup-bearers, ‖ Or, butlers and his ascent by which he went up unto the house of the LORD: there was no more spirit in her.

† Heb. word. ‖ Or, sayings 6 And she said to the king, It was a true † report that I heard in mine own land, of thy ‖acts and of thy wisdome.

7 Howbeit, I beleeved not the words, untill I came and mine eyes had seen *it*: and behold, the half was not told me: † thy wisdome and prosperity exceedeth the fame which I heard.

† Heb thou hast added wisdome and goodnesse to the fame. 8 Happy *are* thy men, happy *are* these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, *and* that heare thy wisdome.

9 Blessed be the LORD thy God which delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel; because the LORD loved Israel for ever, therefore made he thee king, to do judgement and justice.

10 And she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices very great store, and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices, as these, which the queen of Sheba gave to king Solomon.

11 And the navie also of Hiram that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir great plenty of almug-trees, and precious stones.

‖ Or, rails. † Heb. a prop. *2. Chron. 9.10. 12 And the king made of the almug trees, ‖ † pillars for the house of the LORD, and for the kings house, harps also & psalteries for singers: there came no such * almug-trees, nor were seen unto this day.

† Heb. according to the hand of king Solomon. 13 And king Solomon gave unto the queen of Sheba, all her desire whatsoever she asked, besides that which Solomon gave her † of his royall bounty: so she turned and went to her own countrey, she and her servants.

14 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeare, was six hundred threescore and six talents of gold,

15 Besides *that he had* of the merchant-men, and of the traffick of the spice-merchants, and of all the kings of Arabia, and of the ‖ governours of the countrey. ‖ Or, captaines

16 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred *shekels* of gold went to one target.

17 And *he made* three hundred shields of beaten gold, three pound of gold went to one shield; and the king put them in the * house of the forrest of Lebanon. * Chap. 7.2

18 ¶ Moreover, the king made a great throne of ivorie, and overlaid it with the best gold.

19 The throne had six steps, and the top of the throne *was* round † behinde: and *there were* †stayes on either side on the place of the seat, and two lions stood beside the stayes. † Heb. on the hinder part thereof † Heb. hands.

20 And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps: there was not † the like made in any kingdome. † Heb. so.

21 ¶ And all king Solomons drinking vessels *were* of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forrest of Lebanon *were* of pure gold, ‖none *were* of silver, it was nothing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon. ‖ Or, there was no silver in them.

22 For the king had at sea a navie of Tharshish, with the navy of Hiram: once in three yeares came the navie of Tharshish, bringing gold and silver, ‖ ivorie, and apes, and peacocks. ‖ Or, elephants teeth

23 So king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth, for riches, and for wisdome.

24 ¶ And all the earth †sought to Solomon, to heare his wisdome, which God had put in his heart. † Heb. sought the face of.

25 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and garments, and armour, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate yeare by yeare.

26 ¶ * And Solomon gathered together chariots, and horsemen: and he had a thousand and foure hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the cities for chariots, and with the king at Jerusalem. *2. Chron. 1.14.

27 And the king † made silver *to be* in Jerusalem as stones, and cedars made he *to be* as the sycomore-trees, that *are* in the vale, for abundance. † Heb. gave

28 ¶ * † And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the kings merchants received the linen yarn at a price. *2. Chron. 1.16. and 9.28. † Heb. and the going forth of the horses which we Solomon had † Heb. by their hand

29 And a chariot came up and went out of Egypt for six hundred *shekels* of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring *them* out † by their means.

CHAP. XI.

1 Solomons wives and concubines. 4 In his old age they drew him to idolatry. 9 God threatneth him. 14 Solomons adversaries were Hadad, who was entertained in Egypt. 23 Rezon, who reigned in Damascus. 26 and Jeroboam, to whom Ahijah prophesied. 41 Solomons acts, reigne, and death: Rehoboam succeedeth him.

BUT king Solomon loved * many strange women, (‖ together with the daughter of Pharaoh) women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Zidonians *and* Hittites: * Deut. 17. Eccius 19. ‖ Or, besides

2 Of the nations concerning which the

LORD

Digitized by Google

*Exod.34. 16. LORD said unto the children of Israel, * Ye shall not go in to them, neither shall they come in unto you, *for* surely they will turn away your heart after their gods: Solomon clave unto these in love.

3 And he had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away his heart.

4 For it came to passe when Solomon was old, that his wives turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as *was* the heart of David his father.

*Judg.2. 13. 5 For Solomon went after * Ashtoreth the goddesse of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites.

6 And Solomon did evil in the sight of the LORD, and † went not fully after the LORD, as *did* David his father.

†Heb. *fulfilled not after.*

7 Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemosh, the abomination of Moab, in the hill that *is* before Jerusalem; and for Molech, the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewise did he for all his strange wives, which burnt incense, and sacrificed unto their gods.

9 ¶ And the LORD was angry with Solomon, because his heart was turned from the *Chap.3.5 and 9.2. LORD God of Israel * which had appeared unto him twice,

*Chap.6. 12. 10 And * had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.

†Heb. *it with thee.* 11 Wherefore the LORD said unto Solomon, Forasmuch as this † is done of thee, and thou hast not kept my covenant and my statutes *Chap.12. 15. which I have commanded thee, * I will surely rend the kingdome from thee, and will give it to thy servant.

12 Notwithstanding in thy dayes I will not do it, for David thy fathers sake: *but* I will rend it out of the hand of thy sonne.

13 Howbeit, I will not rend away all the kingdome: *but* will give one tribe to thy sonne, for David my servants sake, and for Jerusalems sake which I have chosen.

14 ¶ And the LORD stirred up an adversary unto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite; he *was* of the kings seed in Edom.

*2.Sam.8. 14. 15 * For it came to passe when David was in Edom, and Joab the captain of the host was gone up to bury the slain, after he had smitten every male in Edom:

16 (For six moneths did Joab remain there with all Israel, untill he had cut off every male in Edom)

17 That Hadad fled, he and certain Edomites of his fathers servants with him, to go into Egypt; Hadad being yet a little childe.

18 And they arose out of Midian, and came to Paran, and they took men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt, unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, which gave him an house, and appointed him victuals, and gave him land.

19 And Hadad found great favour in the sight of Pharaoh, so that he gave him to wife the sister of his own wife, the sister of Tahpenes the queen.

20 And the sister of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his sonne, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaohs house: and Genubath was in Pharaohs household among the sonnes of Pharaoh. 251

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that David slept with his fathers, and that Joab the captain of the host was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, † Let me depart, that I may go to mine own countrey. †Heb. *send me away.*

22 Then Pharaoh said unto him, But what hast thou lacked with me, that, behold, thou seekest to go to thine own countrey? And he answered, † Nothing: howbeit let me go in any wise. †Heb. *not.*

23 ¶ And God stirred him up *another* adversary, Rezon, the sonne of Eliadah, which fled from his lord Hadadezer king of Zobah.

24 And he gathered men unto him, and became captain over a band, * when David slew them *of Zobah*: and they went to Damascus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damascus. *2.Sam.8. 3.& 10.18

25 And he was an adversary to Israel all the dayes of Solomon, beside the mischief that Hadad *did*: and he abhorred Israel, and reigned over Syria.

26 ¶ And * Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, an Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomons servant, (whose mothers name was Zeruah, a widow woman) even he lift up *his* hand against the king. *2.Chron. 13.6.

27 And this *was* the cause that he lift up *his* hand against the king: Solomon built Millo, *and* † repaired the breaches of the city of David his father. †Heb. *closed.*

28 And the man Jeroboam *was* a mighty man of valour: and Solomon seeing the young man that he † was industrious, he made him ruler over all the † charge of the house of Joseph. †Heb. *did work.* †Heb. *burdens.*

29 And it came to passe at that time when Jeroboam went out of Jerusalem, that the prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way: and he had clad himself with a new garment; and they two *were* alone in the field.

30 And Ahijah caught the new garment that *was* on him, and rent it in twelve pieces:

31 And he said to Jeroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Behold, I will rend the kingdome out of the hand of Solomon, and will give ten tribes to thee:

32 (But he shall have one tribe for my servant Davids sake, and for Jerusalems sake, the city which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel)

33 Because that they have forsaken me, and have worshipped Ashtoreth the goddesse of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and have not walked in my wayes, to do that which is right in mine eyes, and *to keep* my statutes and my judgements, as *did* David his father.

34 Howbeit, I will not take the whole kingdome out of his hand: but I will make him prince all the dayes of his life, for David my servants sake, whom I chose, because he kept my commandments and my statutes:

35 But * I will take the kingdome out of his sonnes hand, and will give it unto thee, *even* ten tribes. *Chap.12. 15.

36 And unto his sonne will I give one tribe, that David my servant may have a † light alway before me in Jerusalem, the city which I have chosen me to put my name there. †Heb. *lamp, or candle.*

37 And

Digitized by Google

252

37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reigne according to all that thy soul desireth, and shalt be king over Israel.

38 And it shall be, if thou wilt hearken unto all that I command thee, and wilt walk in my wayes, and do that is right in my sight, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as David my servant did; that I will be with thee, and build thee a sure house, as I built for David, and will give Israel unto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the seed of David, but not for ever.

40 Solomon sought therefore to kill Jeroboam: and Jeroboam arose, and fled into Egypt, unto Shishak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt until the death of Solomon.

‖Or, *words, or things.*

41 ¶ And the rest of the ‖ acts of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wisdome, are they not written in the book of the acts of Solomon?

†Heb. *dayes.*

42 And the † time that Solomon reigned in Jerusalem, over all Israel, *was* * fourty yeares.

*2. Chron. 9.30.

43 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David his father: and * Rehoboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

*Mat. 1.7. called Roboam.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Israelites assembled at Shechem to crown Rehoboam, by Jeroboam make a suit of relaxation unto him. 6 Rehoboam refusing the old mens counsel, by the advice of young men, answereth them roughly. 16 Ten tribes revolting, kill Adoram, and make Rehoboam to flee. 21 Rehoboam raising an army, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 25 Jeroboam strengtheneth himself by cities, 26 and by the idolatry of the two calves.

*2. Chron. 10.1.

AND * Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king.

*Chap. 11. 40.

2 And it came to passe when Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, who was yet in * Egypt, heard of *it*, (for he was fled from the presence of king Solomon, and Jeroboam dwelt in Egypt)

3 That they sent, and called him: and Jeroboam, and all the congregation of Israel came, and spake unto Rehoboam, saying,

*Chap. 4.7

4 Thy father made our * yoke grievous: now therefore, make thou the grievous service of thy father, and his heavy yoke which he put upon us, lighter, and we will serve thee.

5 And he said unto them, Depart yet for three dayes, then come again to me. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam consulted with the old men that stood before Solomon his father, while he yet lived, and said, How do you advise, that I may answer this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou wilt be a servant unto this people this day, and wilt serve them, and answer them, and speak good words to them, then they will be thy servants for ever.

8 But he forsook the counsel of the old men, which they had given him, and consulted with the young men that were grown up with him, *and* which stood before him:

9 And he said unto them, What counsel give ye, that we may answer this people, who have spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put upon us, lighter?

10 And the young men that were grown up with him, spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou speak unto this people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou *it* lighter unto us; thus shalt thou say unto them, My little *finger* shall be thicker then my fathers loyns.

11 And now whereas my father did lade you with a heavy yoke, I will adde to your yoke, my father hath chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

12 ¶ So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king had appointed, saying, Come to me again the third day.

†Heb. *roughly.*

13 And the king answered the people † roughly, and forsook the old mens counsel that they gave him;

14 And spake to them after the counsel of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, and I will adde to your yoke; my father *also* chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

*Chap. 11. 31.

15 Wherefore the king hearkened not unto the people; for the cause was from the LORD, that he might perform his saying, which the LORD * spake by Ahijah the Shilonite unto Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat.

16 ¶ So when all Israel saw that the king hearkened not unto them, the people answered the king saying, What portion have we in David? neither *have we* inheritance in the sonne of Jesse: to your tents, O Israel: now see to thine own house, David. So Israel departed unto their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel which dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Adoram, who *was* over the tribute, and all Israel stoned him with stones, that he died: therefore king Rehoboam † made speed to get him up to his chariot, to flee to Jerusalem.

†Heb. *strengthened himself.*

‖Or. *fell away.*

19 So Israel ‖ rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

20 And it came to passe when all Israel heard that Jeroboam was come again, that they sent and called him unto the congregation, and made him king over all Israel: there was none that followed the house of David, but the tribe of Judah * onely.

*Chap. 13.

21 ¶ And when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he assembled all the house of Judah, with the tribe of Benjamin, an hundred and fourescore thousand chosen men, which were warriours, to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the kingdome again to Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon.

*2. Chron. 11.2.

22 But * the word of God came unto Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

23 Speak unto Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon king of Judah, and unto all the house of Judah and Benjamin, and to the remnant of the people, saying,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: return every man to his house, for this thing is from me. They hearkened therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.

25 ¶ Then Jeroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went out from thence, and built Penuel.

26 And Jeroboam said in his heart, Now shall the kingdome return to the house of David:

27 If this people go up to do sacrifice in the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, then shall the heart of this people turn again unto their lord, *even* unto Rehoboam king of Judah, and they shall

Digitized by Google

shall kill me, and go again to Rehoboam king of Judah.

28 Whereupon the king took counsel, and made two calves of gold, and said unto them, It is too much for you to go up to Jerusalem: *behold thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

29 And he set the one in Beth-el, and the other put he in Dan.

30 And this thing became a sinne: for the people went *to worship* before the one, *even* unto Dan.

31 And he made an house of high places, and made priests of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sonnes of Levi.

32 And Jeroboam ordained a feast in the eighth moneth, on the fifteenth day of the moneth, like unto the feast that *is* in Judah, and he ‖offered upon the altar; (so did he in Beth-el) ‖sacrificing unto the calves that he had made: and he placed in Beth-el the priests of the high places which he had made.

33 So he ‖offered upon the altar which he had made in Beth-el, the fifteenth day of the eighth moneth, *even* in the moneth which he had devised of his own heart: and ordained a feast unto the children of Israel, and he offered upon the altar, †and burnt incense.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Jeroboam hand that offered violence to him that prophesied against his altar, withereth, 6 and at the prayer of the prophet is restored. 7 The prophet refusing the kings entertainment, departeth from Beth-el. 11 An old prophet seducing him, bringeth him back. 20 He is reproved by God, 23 slain by a lion, 26 buried by the old prophet, 31 who commandeth his prophesie. 33 Jeroboams obstinacy.

AND behold, there came a man of God out of Judah, by the word of the LORD unto Beth-el: and Jeroboam stood by the altar ‖ to burn incense.

2 And he cried against the altar in the word of the LORD, and said, O altar, altar, thus saith the LORD, Behold, a childe shall be born unto the house of David, * Josiah by name, and upon thee shall he offer the priests of the high places that burn incense upon thee, and mens bones shall be burnt upon thee.

3 And he gave a signe the same day, saying, This *is* the signe which the LORD hath spoken: Behold, the altar shall be rent, and the ashes that *are* upon it shall be poured out.

4 And it came to passe when king Jeroboam heard the saying of the man of God, which had cried against the altar in Beth-el, that he put forth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him. And his hand which he put forth against him, dried up, so that he could not pull it in again to him.

5 The altar also was rent, and the ashes poured out from the altar, according to the signe which the man of God had given by the word of the LORD.

6 And the king answered and said unto the man of God, Intreat now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored me again. And the man of God besought † the LORD, and the kings hand was restored again, and became as *it was* before.

7 And the king said unto the man of God, Come home with me, and refresh thy self, and I will give thee a reward.

8 And the man of God said unto the king, If thou wilt give me half thine house, I will not go in with thee, neither will I eat bread, nor drink water in this place:

9 For so was it charged me by the word of the LORD, saying, Eat no bread, nor drink water, nor turn again by the same way that thou camest.

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Beth-el.

11 ¶ Now there dwelt an old prophet in Beth-el, and his sonnes came and told him all the works that the man of God had done that day in Beth-el: the words which he had spoken unto the king, them they told also to their father.

12 And their father said unto them, What way went he? for his sonnes had seen what way the man of God went, which came from Judah.

13 And he said unto his sonnes, Sadle me the asse. So they sadled him the asse, and he rode thereon,

14 And went after the man of God, and found him sitting under an oak; and he said unto him, *Art* thou the man of God that camest from Judah? And he said, I *am*.

15 Then he said unto him, Come home with me, and eat bread.

16 And he said, I may not return with thee, nor go in with thee: neither will I eat bread, nor drink water with thee in this place.

17 For † it was said to me by the word of the LORD, Thou shalt eat no bread, nor drink water there, nor turn again to go by the way that thou camest.

18 He said unto him, I *am* a prophet also as thou *art*, and an angel spake unto me by the word of the LORD, saying, Bring him back with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread, and drink water: *but* he lied unto him.

19 So he went back with him, and did eat bread in his house, and drank water.

20 ¶ And it came to passe as they sat at the table, that the word of the LORD came unto the prophet that brought him back:

21 And he cried unto the man of God that came from Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and hast not kept the commandment which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

22 But camest back, and hast eaten bread, and drunk water in the place of the which *the* LORD did say to thee, Eat no bread, and drink no water; thy carcase shall not come unto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

23 ¶ And it came to passe after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunk, that he sadled for him the asse, *to wit*, for the prophet whom he had brought back.

24 And when he was gone, a lion met him by the way, and slew him: and his carcase was cast in the way, and the asse stood by it, the lion also stood by the carcase.

25 And behold, men passed by, and saw the carcase cast in the way, and the lion standing by the carcase: and they came and told *it* in the city where the old prophet dwelt.

26 And when the prophet that brought him back from the way, heard *thereof*, he said, It *is* the man of God, who was disobedient unto the word

‖Or, went up to the altar, &c. ‖Or, to sacrifice. ‖Or, went up to the altar, &c. † Heb. to burn incense.

‖Or, to offer

*2. Kings 23. 16.

† Heb. the face of the LORD.

Digitized by Google

254

word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath
†Heb. broken. delivered him unto the lion, which hath † torn him, and slain him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake unto him.

27 And he spake to his sonnes, saying, Sadle me the asse. And they sadled *him*.

28 And he went and found his carcase cast in the way, and the asse and the lion standing by the carcase: the lion had not eaten the carcase,
†Heb. broken. nor † torn the asse.

29 And the prophet took up the carcase of the man of God, and laid it upon the asse, and brought it back: and the old prophet came to the city, to mourn, and to bury him.

30 And he laid his carcase in his own grave, and they mourned over him, *saying*, Alas my brother.

31 And it came to passe after he had buried him, that he spake to his sonnes, saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre wherein the man of God *is* buried, lay my bones beside his bones.

32 For the saying which he cried by the word of the LORD against the altar in Beth-el, and against all the houses of the high places which *are* in the cities of Samaria, shall surely come to passe.

33 ¶ After this thing Jeroboam returned not
†Heb. returned and made. from his evil way, but † made again of the lowest of the people, priests of the high places: whosoever would, he † consecrated him, and he became
†Heb. filled his hand. *one* of the priests of the high places.

34 And this thing became sinne unto the house of Jeroboam, even to cut *it* off, and to destroy *it* from off the face of the earth.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Abijah being sick, Jeroboam sendeth his wife disguised with presents to the prophet Ahijah at Shiloh.* 5 *Ahijah forewarned by God, denounceth Gods judgement.* 17 *Abijah dieth, and is buried.* 19 *Nadab succeedeth Jeroboam.* 21 *Rehoboams wicked reigne.* 25 *Shishak spoileth Jerusalem.* 29 *Abijam succeedeth Rehoboam.*

AT that time Abijah the sonne of Jeroboam fell sick.

2 And Jeroboam said to his wife, Arise, I pray thee, and disguise thy self, that thou be not known to be the wife of Jeroboam: and get thee to Shiloh; behold, there *is* Ahijah the
*Chap.11. 31. prophet, which told me that * I should *be* king over this people.

†Heb. in thine hand. ‖Or, cakes. ‖ Or, bottle. 3 And take † with thee ten loaves, and ‖ cracknels, and a ‖ cruse of hony, and go to him: he shall tell thee what shall become of the childe.

4 And Jeroboams wife did so, and arose, and went to Shiloh, and came to the house of Ahijah: but Ahijah could not see, for his eyes
†Heb. Stood for hoarinesse. † were set by reason of his age.

5 ¶ And the LORD said unto Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Jeroboam cometh to ask a thing of thee for her sonne, for he *is* sick: thus and thus shalt thou say unto her: for it shall be when she cometh in, that she shall feigne her self to be another woman.

6 And it was so, when Ahijah heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at the doore, that he said, Come in, thou wife of Jeroboam, why feignest thou thy self to be another? for I *am*
†Heb. heard. sent to thee with † heavy *tidings*.

7 Go, tell Jeroboam, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Forasmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince over my people Israel,

8 And rent the kingdome away from the house of David, and gave it thee; and *yet* thou hast not been as my servant David, who kept my commandments, and who followed me with all his heart, to do that onely which was right in mine eyes,

9 But hast done evil above all that were before thee: for thou hast gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to provoke me to anger, and hast cast me behinde thy back:

10 Therefore behold, * I will bring evil upon
*Chap.15. 29. the house of Jeroboam, and will cut off from Jeroboam * him that pisseth against the wall,
*Chap. 21. 2. Kings 9. *and* him that is shut up and left in Israel, and will take away the remnant of the house of Jeroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone.

11 Him that dieth of Jeroboam in the citie, shall the dogs eat: and him that dieth in the field, shall the fowls of the aire eat: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

12 Arise thou therefore, get thee to thine own house: *and* when thy feet enter into the city, the childe shall die.

13 And all Israel shall mourn for him, and bury him: for he onely of Jeroboam shall come to the grave, because in him there is found some good thing toward the LORD God of Israel, in the house of Jeroboam.

14 Moreover, the LORD shall raise him up a king over Israel, who shall cut off the house of Jeroboam that day: but what? even now.

15 For the LORD shall smite Israel, as a reed is shaken in the water, and he shall root up Israel out of this good land, which he gave to their fathers, and shall scatter them beyond the river, because they have made their groves, provoking the LORD to anger.

16 And he shall give Israel up, because of the sinnes of Jeroboam, who did sinne, and who made Israel to sinne.

17 ¶ And Jeroboams wife arose, and departed, and came to Tirzah: *and* when she came to the threshold of the doore, the childe died.

18 And they buried him, and all Israel mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by the hand of his servant Ahijah the prophet.

19 And the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, how he warred, and how he reigned, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

20 And the dayes which Jeroboam reigned, *were* two and twenty yeares: and he † slept with
†Heb. slept with his fathers. his fathers, and Nadab his sonne reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ And Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon reigned in Judah: * Rehoboam *was* fourty and
*2. Chron. 12. 13. one yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned seventeen yeares in Jerusalem, the citie which the LORD did choose out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there: and his mothers name *was* Naamah an Ammonitesse.

22 And Judah did evil in the sight of the LORD, and they provoked him to jealousie with their sinnes which they had committed, above all that their fathers had done.

23 For they also built them high places, and
‖ Or, images. ‖ images, and groves on every high hill, and under every green tree.

24 And there were also sodomites in the land, *and* they did according to all the abominations

of

Digitized by Google

of the nations which the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

25 ¶ And it came to passe in the fifth yeare of king Rehoboam, *that* Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem:

26 And he took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, he even took away all; and he took away all the shields of gold * which Solomon had made.

27 And king Rehoboam made in their stead brasen shields, and committed *them* unto the hands of the chief of the † guard, which kept the doore of the kings house.

28 And it was so, when the king went into the house of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought them back into the guard-chamber.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Rehoboam, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

30 And there was warre between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all *their* dayes.

31 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of David: and his mothers name *was* Naamah an Ammonitesse. And Abijam his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

1 Abijams wicked reigne. 7 Asa succeedeth him 9 Asa's good reigne. 16 The warre between Baasha and him, causeth him to make a league with Ben-hadad. 23 Jehoshaphat succeedeth Asa. 25 Nadabs wicked reigne. 27 Baasha conspiring against him, executeth Abijahs prophesie. 31 Nadabs acts and death. 33 Baasha's wicked reigne.

NOw in the eighteenth yeare of king * Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, reigned Abijam over Judah.

2 Three yeares reigned he in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.

3 And he walked in all the sinnes of his father, which he had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of David his father.

4 Nevertheless, for Davids sake did the LORD his God give him a ‖ lamp in Jerusalem, to set up his sonne after him, and to establish Jerusalem:

5 Because David did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aside from any thing that he commanded him, all the dayes of his life, * save onely in the matter of Uriah the Hittite.

6 And there was warre between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all the dayes of his life.

7 Now the rest of the acts of Abijam, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the * book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? And there was warre between Abijam and Jeroboam.

8 And Abijam slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and * Asa his sonne reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ And in the twentieth yeare of Jeroboam king of Israel, reigned Asa over Judah.

10 And fourty and one yeares reigned he in Jerusalem: and his ‖ mothers name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.

11 And Asa did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, as *did* David his father.

12 And he took away the sodomites out of the land, and removed all the idols that his fathers had made.

13 And also * Maachah his mother, even her he removed from *being* queen, because she had made an idol in a grove; and Asa † destroyed her idol, and burnt *it* by the brook Kidron.

14 But the high places were not removed: nevertheless, Asa his heart was perfect with the LORD all his dayes.

15 And he brought in the † things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himself had dedicated, into the house of the LORD, silver and gold, and vessels.

16 ¶ And there was warre between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their dayes.

17 And * Baasha king of Israel went up against Judah, and built Ramah, that he might not suffer any to go out, or come in to Asa king of Judah.

18 Then Asa took all the silver and the gold that were left in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, and delivered them into the hand of his servants: and king Asa sent them to * Ben-hadad the sonne of Tabrimon, the sonne of Hezion king of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

19 *There is* a league between me and thee, *and* between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent unto thee a present of silver and gold; come and break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may † depart from me.

20 So Ben-hadad hearkened unto king Asa, & sent the captains of the hosts, which he had, against the cities of Israel, and smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-beth-maachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to passe, when Baasha heard *thereof*, that he left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

22 Then king Asa made a proclamation throughout all Judah, (none *was* † exempted) and they took away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha had builded, and king Asa built with them Geba of Benjamin, and Mizpah.

23 The rest of all the acts of Asa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? Nevertheless, in the time of his old age he was diseased in his feet.

24 And Asa slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and * Jehoshaphat his sonne reigned in his stead.

25 ¶ And Nadab the sonne of Jeroboam † began to reigne over Israel, in the second yeare of Asa king of Judah, and reigned over Israel two yeares.

26 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his sinne wherewith he made Israel to sinne.

27 ¶ And Baasha the sonne of Ahijah, of the house of Issachar, conspired against him; and Baasha smote him at Gibbethon, which *belongeth* to the Philistines, (for Nadab, and all Israel laid siege to Gibbethon)

28 Even in the third yeare of Asa king of Judah, did Baasha slay him, and reigned in his stead.

29 And it came to passe when he reigned, that he smote all the house of Jeroboam, he left not to Jeroboam any that breathed, untill he had destroyed

* Chap. 10. 16
† Heb. rowers.
* 2. Chron. 15. 16. † Heb. cut off.
† Heb. holy.
* 1. Chron. 16. 1.
* 2. Chron. 16. 2.
† Heb. go up
* Mat. 1. 8. called Josaphat.
† Heb. reigned
* 1. Chron. 15. 1.
* 2. Sam. 11 4. and 12. 9
* 2. Chron. 13. 3.
* 2. Chron. 14. 1.
‖ That is, rand mo. ters.
‖ Or, candle

Digitized by Google

256

destroyed him, according unto * the saying of the LORD, which he spake by his servant Ahijah the Shilonite:

*Chap. 14. 10.

30 Because of the sinnes of Jeroboam which he sinned, and which he made Israel sinne, by his provocation wherewith he provoked the LORD God of Israel to anger.

31 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Nadab, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

32 And there was warre between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their dayes.

33 In the third yeare of Asa king of Judah, began Baasha the son of Ahijah to reigne over all Israel in Tirzah, twenty and foure yeares.

34 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sinne wherewith he made Israel to sinne.

CHAP. XVI.

1, 7 Jehu's prophesie against Baasha. 5 Elah succeedeth him. 8 Zimri conspiring against Elah, succeedeth him. 11 Zimri executeth Jehu's prophesie. 15 Omri made king by the souldiers, forceth Zimri desperately to burn himself. 21 The Kingdome being divided, Omri prevaileth against Tibni. 23 Omri buildeth Samaria. 25 His wicked reigne. 27 Ahab succeedeth him. 29 Ahabs most wicked reigne. 34 Joshua's curse upon Hiel the builder of Jericho.

THen the word of the LORD came to Jehu the sonne of Hanani, against Baasha, saying,

2 Forasmuch as I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee prince over my people Israel, and thou hast walked in the way of Jeroboam, and hast made my people Israel to sinne, to provoke me to anger with their sinnes:

3 Behold, I will take away the posterity of Baasha, and the posterity of his house: and will make thy house like * the house of Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat.

*Chap. 15. 29.

*Chap. 14. 11.

4 * Him that dieth of Baasha in the city, shall the dogs eat: and him that dieth of his in the fields, shall the fowls of the aire eat.

5 Now the rest of the acts of Baasha, and what he did, and his might, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

6 So Baasha slept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah, and Elah his sonne reigned in his stead.

7 And also by the hand of the prophet Jehu the son of Hanani, came the word of the LORD against Baasha, and against his house, even for all the evil that he did in the sight of the LORD, in provoking him to anger with the work of his hands, in being like the house of Jeroboam, and because he killed him.

8 ¶ In the twenty and sixth yeare of Asa king of Judah, began Elah the sonne of Baasha to reigne over Israel in Tirzah, two yeares.

9 And his servant Zimri (captain of half *his* chariots) conspired against him as he was in Tirzah, drinking himself drunk in the house of Arza, † steward of *his* house in Tirzah.

†Heb. which was over.

10 And Zimri went in and smote him, and killed him, in the twenty and seventh yeare of Asa king of Judah, and reigned in his stead.

11 ¶ And it came to passe when he began to reigne, assoon as he sat on his throne, that he slew all the house of Baasha: he left him not one that pisseth against a wall, ‖ neither of his kinsfolks, nor of his friends.

‖Or, both his kinsmen and his friends.

12 Thus did Zimri destroy all the house of Baasha, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake against Baasha † by Jehu the prophet;

†Heb. by the hand of.

13 For all the sinnes of Baasha, and the sinnes of Elah his sonne, by which they sinned, and by which they made Israel to sinne, in provoking the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

14 Now the rest of the acts of Elah, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

15 ¶ In the twenty and seventh yeare of Asa king of Judah, did Zimri reigne seven dayes in Tirzah: and the people *were* encamped against Gibbethon, which *belonged* to the Philistines.

16 And the people that were encamped heard say, Zimri hath conspired, and hath also slain the king: wherefore all Israel made Omri the captain of the host, king over Israel that day in the camp.

17 And Omri went up from Gibbethon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to passe when Zimri saw that the city was taken, that he went into the palace of the kings house, and burnt the kings house over him with fire, and died;

19 For his sinnes which he sinned in doing evil in the sight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sinne which he did, to make Israel sinne.

20 Now the rest of the acts of Zimri, and his treason that he wrought, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Israel divided into two parts: half of the people followed Tibni the sonne of Ginath, to make him king; and half followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri, prevailed against the people that followed Tibni the sonne of Ginath: so Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirty and one yeare of Asa king of Judah, began Omri to reigne over Israel twelve yeares: six yeares reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And he bought the hill Samaria of Shemer, for two talents of silver, and built on the hill, and called the name of the city which he built, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill, † Samaria.

†Heb. Shemeron.

25 ¶ But Omri wrought evil in the eyes of the LORD, and did worse then all that *were* before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, and in his sinne wherewith he made Israel to sinne, to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the rest of the acts of Omri, which he did, and his might that he shewed, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

28 So Omri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, and Ahab his sonne reigned in his stead.

29 ¶ And in the thirty and eighth yeare of Asa king of Judah, began Ahab the sonne of Omri to reigne over Israel; and Ahab the sonne of Omri reigned over Israel in Samaria, twenty and two yeares.

30 And Ahab the sonne of Omri did evil in the sight of the LORD, above all that *were* before him.

31 And

Digitized by Google

31 And it came to passe, † as if it had been a light thing for him to walk in the sinnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat; that he took to wife Jezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, and went and served Baal, and worshipped him.

32 And he reared up an altar for Baal, in the house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a grove; and Ahab did more to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger, then all the kings of Israel that were before him.

34 ¶ In his dayes did Hiel the Beth-elite build Jericho: he laid the foundation thereof in Abiram his first-born, and set up the gates thereof in his youngest *sonne* Segub, * according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Joshua the sonne of Nun.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Elijah having prophesied against Ahab, is sent to Cherith, where the ravens feed him. 8 He is sent to the widow of Zarephath. 17 He raiseth the widows sonne. 24 The woman believeth him.

AND † Elijah the Tishbite, *who was* of the inhabitants of Gilead, said unto Ahab, * *As* the LORD God of Israel liveth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor rain these yeares, but according to my word.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

3 Get thee hence, and turn thee east-ward, and hide thy self by the brook Cherith, that *is* before Jordan.

4 And it shall be, *that* thou shalt drink of the brook, and I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there.

5 So he went, and did according unto the word of the LORD: for he went and dwelt by the brook Cherith, that *is* before Jordan.

6 And the ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening: and he drank of the brook.

7 And it came to passe † after a while, that the brook dried up, because there had been no rain in the land.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

9 Arise, get thee to * Zarephath, which *belongeth* to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I have commanded a widow woman there to sustain thee.

10 So he arose, and went to Zarephath: and when he came to the gate of the city, behold, the widow woman *was* there gathering of sticks: and he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessel, that I may drink.

11 And as she was going to fetch it, he called to her, and said, Bring me, I pray thee, a morsel of bread in thine hand.

12 And she said, *As* the LORD thy God liveth, I have not a cake, but an handfull of meal in a barrell, and a little oyl in a cruse: and behold, I *am* gathering two sticks, that I may go in, and dresse it for me and my sonne, that we may eat it, and die.

13 And Elijah said unto her, Fear not; go, *and* do as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring *it* unto me, and after make for thee and for thy sonne.

14 For thus saith the LORD God of Israel, The barrell of meal shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oyl fail, until the day *that* the LORD † sendeth rain upon the earth.

15 And she went, and did according to the saying of Elijah: and she, and he, and her house did eat ‖ *many* dayes. 257

16 *And* the barrell of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse of oyl fail, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake † by Elijah. ‖ Or, a full yeare. † Heb. by the hand of.

17 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, *that* the sonne of the woman, the mistresse of the house, fell sick, and his sickenesse was so sore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And she said unto Elijah, What have I to do with thee, O thou man of God? art thou come unto me to call my sinne to remembrance, and to slay my sonne?

19 And he said unto her, Give me thy sonne. And he took him out of her bosome, and carried him up into a loft, where he abode, and laid him upon his own bed.

20 And he cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, hast thou also brought evil upon the widow, with whom I sojourn, by slaying her sonne?

21 And he † stretched himself upon the childe three times, and cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this childes soul come † into him again. † Heb. meted, or, measured. † Heb. into his inward parts.

22 And the LORD heard the voice of Elijah, and the soul of the childe came into him again, and he revived.

23 And Elijah took the childe, and brought him down out of the chamber into the house, and delivered him unto his mother: and Elijah said, See, thy sonne liveth.

24 ¶ And the woman said to Elijah, Now by this I know that thou *art* a man of God, and that the word of the LORD in thy mouth, *is* truth.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 In the extremitie of famine Elijah sent to Ahab, meeteth good Obadiah. 9 Obadiah bringeth Ahab to Elijah. 17 Elijah reproving Ahab, by fire from heaven convinceth Baal's prophets. 41 Elijah by prayer obtaining rain, followeth Ahab to Jezreel.

AND it came to passe *after* many dayes; that the word of the LORD came to Elijah in the third yeare, saying, Go shew thy self unto Ahab; and I will send rain upon the earth.

2 And Elijah went to shew himself unto Ahab: and *there was* a sore famine in Samaria.

3 And Ahab called † Obadiah which *was* † the governour of *his* house: (now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly: † Heb. Obadiah. † Heb. over his house.

4 For it was so, when † Jezebel cut off the prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah took an hundred prophets, and hid them by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water) † Heb. Iezebel.

5 And Ahab said unto Obadiah, Go into the land, unto all fountains of water, and unto all brooks: peradventure we may finde grasse to save the horses and mules alive, † that we lese not all the beasts. † Heb. that we cut not off our selves from the beasts.

6 So they divided the land between them to passe throughout it: Ahab went one way by himself, and Obadiah went another way by himself.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him: and he knew him, and fell on his face, and said, *Art* thou that my lord Elijah?

8 And he answered him, I *am*: go tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

9 And he said, What have I sinned, that

Digitized by Google

258 thou wouldeſt deliver thy ſervant into the hand of Ahab, to ſlay me?

10 *As* the LORD thy God liveth, there is no nation or kingdome, whither my lord hath not ſent to ſeek thee: and when they ſaid, *He is* not *there*; he took an oath of the kingdome and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou ſayeſt, Go tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

12 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *as ſoon* as I am gone from thee, that the ſpirit of the LORD ſhall carry thee whither I know not; and ſo when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot finde thee, he ſhall ſlay me: but I thy ſervant fear the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord, what I did when Jezebel ſlew the prophets of the LORD? how I hid an hundred men of the LORDS prophets, by fiftie in a cave, and fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou ſayeſt, Go tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*: and he ſhall ſlay me.

15 And Elijah ſaid, *As* the LORD of hoſts liveth, before whom I ſtand, I will ſurely ſhew my ſelf unto him to day.

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meet Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Ahab ſaw Elijah, that Ahab ſaid unto him, *Art* thou he that troubleth Iſrael?

18 And he anſwered, I have not troubled Iſrael, but thou and thy fathers houſe, in that ye have forſaken the commandments of the LORD, and thou haſt followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore ſend, *and* gather to me all Iſrael unto mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal foure hundred and fifty, and the prophets of the groves foure hundred, which eat at Jezebels table.

20 So Ahab ſent unto all the children of Iſrael, and gathered the prophets together unto mount Carmel.

21 And Elijah came unto all the people, and ſaid, How long halt ye between two ‖ opinions? if the LORD *be* God, follow him: but if Baal, *then* follow him. And the people anſwered him not a word.

‖ Or, thoughts.

22 Then ſaid Elijah unto the people, I, *even* I only remain a prophet of the LORD; but Baals prophets *are* foure hundred and fifty men.

23 Let them therefore give us two bullocks, and let them chooſe one bullock for themſelves, and cut it in pieces, and lay *it* on wood, and put no fire *under*: and I will dreſſe the other bullock, and lay *it* on wood, and put no fire *under*:

24 And call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the name of the LORD: and the God that anſwereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people anſwered and ſaid, † It is well ſpoken.

† Heb. the word is good.

25 And Elijah ſaid unto the prophets of Baal, Chooſe you one bullock for your ſelves, and dreſſe *it* firſt; for ye *are* many: and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire *under*.

26 And they took the bullock which was given them, and they dreſſed *it*, and called on the name of Baal from morning even untill noon, ſaying, O Baal, ‖ heare us. But *there was* no voice, nor any that ‖ anſwered. And they ‖ leapt upon the altar which was made.

‖ Or, *anſwer*
‖ Or, *heard.*
‖ Or, *leaped up and down at the altar.*

27 And it came to paſſe at noon, that Elijah mocked them, and ſaid, Cry † aloud: for he *is* a god; either ‖ he is talking, or he † is purſuing, or he is in a journey, *or* peradventure he ſleepeth, and muſt be awaked.

† Heb. a great voice.
‖ Or, *he is diſtant.*

28 And they cried aloud, and cut themſelves after their manner with knives, and lancers, till † the bloud guſhed out upon them.

† Heb. a *pour* † Heb. *ved* ex *them.*

29 And it came to paſſe, when mid-day was paſt, and they propheſied untill the *time* of the † offering of the *evening* ſacrifice; that *there was* neither voice, nor any to anſwer, nor any † that regarded.

† Heb. *bleed ſcend.* † Heb. *tention*

30 And Elijah ſaid unto all the people, Come neare unto me. And all the people came neare unto him. And he repaired the altar of the LORD that was broken down.

31 And Elijah took twelve ſtones, according to the number of the tribes of the ſonnes of Jacob, unto whom the word of the LORD came, ſaying, * Iſrael ſhall be thy name.

* Ge 28. 2.Kin 34.

32 And with the ſtones he built an altar in the name of the LORD: and he made a trench about the altar, as great as would contain two meaſures of ſeed.

33 And he put the wood in order, and cut the bullock in pieces, and laid *him* on the wood, and ſaid, Fill foure barrels with water, and poure *it* on the burnt-ſacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And he ſaid, Do it the ſecond time: and they did it the ſecond time. And he ſaid, Do it the third time: and they did it the third time.

35 And the water † ran round about the altar, and he filled the trench alſo with water.

† He *wen*

36 And it came to paſſe at the time of the offering of the *evening* ſacrifice, that Elijah the prophet came neare and ſaid, LORD God of Abraham, Iſaac, and of Iſrael, let it be known this day, that thou *art* God in Iſrael, and *that* I *am* thy ſervant, and *that* I have done all theſe things at thy word.

37 Heare me, O LORD, heare me, that this people may know that thou *art* the LORD God, and *that* thou haſt turned their heart back again.

38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and conſumed the burnt-ſacrifice, and the wood, and the ſtones, and the duſt, and licked up the water that *was* in the trench.

39 And when all the people ſaw it, they fell on their faces: and they ſaid, The LORD, he *is* the God, the LORD, he *is* the God.

40 And Elijah ſaid unto them, ‖ Take the prophets of Baal, let not one of them eſcape: and they took them, and Elijah brought them down to the brook Kiſhon, and ſlew them there.

‖ C *p.*

41 ¶ And Elijah ſaid unto Ahab, Get thee up, eat and drink, for *there is* ‖ a ſound of abundance of rain.

‖ C *ſou*

42 So Ahab went up to eat and to drink, and Elijah went up to the top of Carmel, and he caſt himſelf down upon the earth, and put his face between his knees,

43 And ſaid to his ſervant, Go up now, look toward the ſea. And he went up, and looked, and ſaid, *There is* nothing. And he ſaid, Go again ſeven times.

44 And it came to paſſe at the ſeventh time, that he ſaid, Behold, there ariſeth a little cloud out of the ſea, like a mans hand. And he ſaid, Go up, ſay unto Ahab, † Prepare *thy chariot*, and

†

Digitized by Google

and get thee down, that the rain stop thee not.

45 And it came to passe in the mean while, that the heaven was black with clouds and winde, and there was a great rain: and Ahab rode and went to Jezreel.

46 And the hand of the LORD was on Elijah; and he girded up his loyns, and ran before Ahab, † to the entrance of Jezreel.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Elijah threatned by Jezebel, fleeth to Beer-sheba. 4 In the wildernesse being weary of his life, is comforted by an angel. 9 At Horeb God appeareth unto him, sending him to anoint Hazael, Jehu, and Elisha. 19 Elisha taking leave of his friends, followeth Elijah.

AND Ahab told Jezebel all that Elijah had done, and withall, how he had slain all the prophets with the sword.

2 Then Jezebel sent a messenger unto Elijah, saying, So let the gods do to *me*, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them, by to morrow about this time.

3 And when he saw *that*, he arose, and went for his life, and came to Beer-sheba, which *belongeth* to Judah, and left his servant there.

4 ¶ But he himself went a dayes journey into the wildernesse, and came and sat down under a juniper-tree: and he requested † for himself that he might die, and said, *It is* enough, now O LORD take away my life: for I *am* not better then my fathers.

5 And as he lay and slept under a juniper-tree, behold then, an angel touched him, and said unto him, Arise *and* eat.

6 And he looked, and behold, *there was* a cake baken on the coals, and a cruse of water at his † head: and he did eat and drink, and laid him down again.

7 And the angel of the LORD came again the second time, and touched him, and said, Arise *and* eat, because the journey *is* too great for thee.

8 And he arose, and did eat and drink, and went in the strength of that meat fourty dayes and fourty nights, unto Horeb the mount of God.

9 ¶ And he came thither unto a cave, and lodged there; and behold, the word of the LORD *came* to him, and he said unto him, What doest thou here, Elijah?

10 And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: for the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and * I, *even* I only am left, and they seek my life, to take it away.

11 And he said, Go forth, and stand upon the mount before the LORD. And behold, the LORD passed by, and a great and strong winde rent the mountains, and brake in pieces the rocks before the LORD; *but* the LORD *was* not in the winde: and after the winde an earthquake; *but* the LORD *was* not in the earthquake:

12 And after the earthquake a fire; *but* the LORD *was* not in the fire: and after the fire a still small voice.

13 And it was so, when Elijah heard *it*, that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entring in of the cave: and behold, *there came* a voice unto him, and said, What doest thou here, Elijah?

14 And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: because the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, *even* I only am left, and they seek my life, to take it away. 259

15 And the LORD said unto him, Go, return on thy way to the wildernesse of Damascus: and when thou comest, anoint Hazael to be king over Syria.

16 And * Jehu the sonne of Nimshi shalt thou anoint to be king over Israel: and * Elisha the sonne of Shaphat of Abel-meholah, shalt thou anoint *to be* prophet in thy room. * 2. Kings 9. 1, 3. Ecclus 48. 8. * Luke 4. 27. called Eliseus.

17 And it shall come to passe, *that* him that escapeth the sword of Hazael, shall Jehu slay: and him that escapeth from the sword of Jehu, shall Elisha slay.

18 * Yet ‖ I have left *me* seven thousand in Israel, all the knees which have not bowed unto Baal, and every mouth which hath not kissed him. * Rom. 11. 4. ‖ Or, I will leave.

19 ¶ So he departed thence and found Elisha the sonne of Shaphat, who *was* plowing with twelve yoke *of oxen* before him, and he with the twelfth: and Elijah passed by him, and cast his mantle upon him.

20 And he left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and said, Let me, I pray thee, kisse my father and my mother, and *then* I will follow thee. And he said unto him, † Go back again; for what have I done to thee? † Heb. go return.

21 And he returned back from him, and took a yoke of oxen, and slew them, and boyled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gave unto the people, and they did eat: then he arose, and went after Elijah, and ministred unto him.

CHAP. XX.

1 Ben-hadad not content with Ahabs homage, besieged Samaria. 13 By the direction of a prophet, the Syrians are slain. 22 As the prophet forewarned Ahab, the Syrians trusting in the valleys, come against him in Aphek. 28 By the word of the prophet, and Gods judgement, the Syrians are smitten again. 31 The Syrians submitting themselves, Ahab sendeth Ben-hadad away with a covenant. 35 The prophet under the parable of a prisoner, making Ahab to judge himself, denounceth Gods judgement against him.

AND Ben-hadad the king of Syria gathered all his host together, and *there were* thirtie and two kings with him, and horses, and chariots: and he went up and besieged Samaria, and warred against it.

2 And he sent messengers to Ahab king of Israel into the city, and said unto him, Thus saith Ben-hadad,

3 Thy silver and thy gold is mine, thy wives also and thy children, *even* the goodliest, are mine.

4 And the king of Israel answered and said, My lord O king, according to thy saying, I *am* thine, and all that I have.

5 And the messengers came again, and said, Thus speaketh Ben-hadad, saying, Although I have sent unto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliver me thy silver and thy gold, and thy wives and thy children:

6 Yet I will send my servants unto thee to morrow about this time, and they shall search thine house, and the houses of thy servants; and it shall be, *that* whatsoever is † pleasant in thine eyes, they shall put *it* in their hand, and take *it* away. † Heb. desirable.

Digitized by Google

260

7 Then the king of Israel called all the elders of the land, and said, Mark, I pray you, and see how this *man* seeketh mischief: for he sent unto me for my wives, and for my children, and for my silver, and for my gold, and † I denied him not.

† Heb. I kept not back from him.

8 And all the elders, and all the people said unto him, Hearken not *unto him*, nor consent.

9 Wherefore he said unto the messengers of Ben-hadad, Tell my lord the king, All that thou didst send for to thy servant at the first, I will do: but this thing I may not do. And the messengers departed, and brought him word again.

10 And Ben-hadad sent unto him, and said, The gods do so unto me and more also, if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for handfuls for all the people that † follow me.

† Heb. are at my feet.

11 And the king of Israel answered and said, Tell *him*, Let not him that girdeth on *his harnesse*, boast himself, as he that putteth it off.

12 And it came to passe, when *Ben-hadad* heard this † message (as he *was* drinking, he and the kings in the ‖ pavilions) that he said unto his servants, ‖ Set *your selves in array*: and they set *themselves in array* against the city.

† Heb. word.
‖ Or, tents.
‖ Or, place the engines: *and they placed engines.*

13 ¶ And behold, there † came a prophet unto Ahab king of Israel, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou seen all this great multitude? Behold, I will deliver it into thine hand this day, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

† Heb. approached.

14 And Ahab said, By whom? And he said, Thus saith the LORD, *Even* by the ‖ young men of the princes of the provinces. Then he said, Who shall † order the battel? And he answered, Thou.

‖ Or, servants.
† Heb. binde, or ioyne.

15 Then he numbred the young men of the princes of the provinces, and they were two hundred and thirty two: and after them he numbred all the people, *even* all the children of Israel, *being* seven thousand.

16 And they went out at noon: but Ben-hadad *was* drinking himself drunk in the pavilions, he and the kings, the thirty and two kings that helped him.

17 And the young men of the princes of the provinces went out first, and Ben-hadad sent out, and they told him, saying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he said, Whether they be come out for peace, take them alive; or whether they be come out for warre, take them alive.

19 So these young men of the princes of the provinces came out of the city, and the army which followed them.

20 And they slew every one his man: and the Syrians fled, and Israel pursued them: and Ben-hadad the king of Syria escaped on an horse, with the horsemen.

21 And the king of Israel went out, and smote the horses and chariots, and slew the Syrians with a great slaughter.

22 ¶ And the prophet came to the king of Israel, and said unto him, Go strengthen thy self, and mark and see what thou doest: for at the return of the yeare, the king of Syria will come up against thee.

23 And the servants of the king of Syria said unto him, Their gods *are* gods of the hills, therefore they were stronger then we: but let us fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger then they.

24 And do this thing, Take the kings away, every man out of his place, and put captains in their rooms.

25 And number thee an army, like the army † that thou hast lost, horse for horse, and chariot for chariot: and we will fight against them in the plain, *and* surely we shall be stronger then they. And he hearkened unto their voice, and did so.

† Heb. was fallen.

26 And it came to passe at the return of the yeare, that Ben-hadad numbred the Syrians, and went up to Aphek, † to fight against Israel.

† Heb. the war with Is.

27 And the children of Israel were numbred, and ‖ were all present, and went against them: and the children of Israel pitched before them, like two little flocks of kids; but the Syrians filled the countrey.

‖ Or, were victuall.

28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and spake unto the king of Israel, and said, Thus saith the LORD, Because the Syrians have said, The LORD *is* God of the hills, but he *is* not God of the valleys: therefore will I deliver all this great multitude into thine hand, *and* ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

29 And they pitched one over against the other seven dayes; and *so* it was, that in the seventh day the battell was joyned: and the children of Israel slew of the Syrians an hundred thousand foot-men in one day.

30 But the rest fled to Aphek, into the city; and there a wall fell upon twenty and seven thousand of the men that were left: and Ben-hadad fled, and came into the city, ‖ † into an inner chamber.

‖ Or, chamber.
† Heb. a chamber within a chamber.

31 ¶ And his servants said unto him, Behold now, we have heard that the kings of the house of Israel are mercifull kings: let us, I pray thee, put sackcloth on our loyns, and ropes upon our heads, and go out to the king of Israel; peradventure he will save thy life.

32 So they girded sackcloth on their loyns, and *put* ropes on their heads, and came to the king of Israel, and said, Thy servant Ben-hadad saith, I pray thee, let me live. And he said, *Is* he yet alive? he *is* my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently observe whether *any thing would come* from him, and did hastily catch *it*: and they said, Thy brother Ben-hadad. Then he said, Go ye, bring him. Then Ben-hadad came forth to him: and he caused him to come up into the chariot.

34 And *Ben-hadad* said unto him, The cities which my father took from thy father, I will restore, and thou shalt make streets for thee in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria. Then *said Ahab*, I will send thee away with this covenant. So he made a covenant with him, and sent him away.

35 ¶ And a certain man of the sonnes of the prophets said unto his neighbour in the word of the LORD, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him.

36 Then said he unto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voice of the LORD, behold, assoon as thou art departed from me, a lion shall slay thee. And assoon as he was departed from him, a lion found him, and slew him.

37 Then he found another man, and said, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man smote him, † so that in smiting he wounded *him*.

† Heb. in smiting and wounding.

38 So the prophet departed, and waited for the

Digitized by Google

the king by the way, and disguised himself with ashes upon his face.

39 And as the king passed by, he cried unto the king: and he said, Thy servant went out into the midst of the battell, & behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man unto me, and said, Keep this man: if by any means he be missing, then shall thy life be for his life, or else thou shalt † pay a talent of silver.

† Heb. weigh.

40 And as thy servant was busie here and there, † he was gone. And the king of Israel said unto him, So *shall* thy judgement *be*, thy self hast decided *it*.

† Heb. he was not.

41 And he hasted, and took the ashes away from his face, and the king of Israel discerned him that he *was* of the prophets.

42 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, * Because thou hast let go out of *thy* hand, a man whom I appointed to utter destruction, therefore thy life shall go for his life, and thy people for his people.

* Chap. 22. 37.

43 And the king of Israel went to his house, heavy and displeased, and came to Samaria.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Ahab being denied Naboths vineyard, is grieved. 5 Jezebel writing letters against Naboth, he is condemned of blasphemy. 15 Ahab taketh possession of the vineyard. 17 Elijah denounceth judgements against Ahab and Jezebel. 25 Wicked Ahab repenting, God deferreth the judgement.

AND it came to passe after these things, that Naboth the Jezreelite had a vineyard, which *was* in Jezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.

2 And Ahab spake unto Naboth, saying, Give me thy vineyard, that I may have it for a garden of herbs, because it *is* neare unto my house, and I will give thee for it a better vineyard then it: *or* if it † seem good to thee, I will give thee the worth of it in money.

† Heb. be good in mine eyes.

3 And Naboth said to Ahab, The LORD forbid it me, that I should give the inheritance of my fathers unto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his house, heavy and displeased, because of the word which Naboth the Jezreelite had spoken to him: for he had said, I will not give thee the inheritance of my fathers: and he laid him down upon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eat no bread.

5 ¶ But Jezebel his wife came to him, and said unto him, Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread?

6 And he said unto her, Because I spake unto Naboth the Jezreelite, and said unto him, Give me thy vineyard for money; or else if it please thee, I will give thee *another* vineyard for it: and he answered, I will not give thee my vineyard.

7 And Jezebel his wife said unto him, Doest thou now govern the kingdome of Israel? arise, *and* eat bread, and let thine heart be merry: I will give thee the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite.

8 So she wrote letters in Ahabs name, and sealed *them* with his seal, and sent the letters unto the elders and to the nobles that *were* in his city dwelling with Naboth.

9 And she wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaim a fast, and set Naboth † on high among the people:

† Heb. in the top of the people.

10 And set two men, sonnes of Belial, before him, to bear witnesse against him, saying, Thou didst blaspheme God and the king: and then carrie him out, and stone him that he may die.

11 And the men of his city, *even* the elders and the nobles who were the inhabitants in his city, did as Jezebel had sent unto them, *and* as it was written in the letters which she had sent unto them.

261

12 They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and sat before him: and the men of Belial witnessed against him, *even* against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God and the king. Then they carried him forth out of the city, and stoned him with stones, that he died.

14 Then they sent to Jezebel, saying, Naboth is stoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to passe when Jezebel heard that Naboth was stoned, and was dead, that Jezebel said to Ahab, Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, which he refused to give thee for money: for Naboth *is* not alive, but dead.

16 And it came to passe when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose up to go down to the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, to take possession of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

18 Arise, go down to meet Ahab king of Israel, which *is* in Samaria: behold, he *is* in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone down to possesse it.

19 And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, In the place where dogs licked the bloud of Naboth, shall dogs lick thy bloud, even thine.

20 And Ahab said to Elijah, Hast thou found me, O mine enemy? And he answered, I have found *thee*: because thou hast sold thy self to work evil in the sight of the LORD.

21 Behold, * I will bring evil upon thee, and will take away thy posterity, and will cut off from Ahab * him that pisseth against the wall, and * him that is shut up, and left in Israel,

* Chap. 14. 10. 2. Kings 9. 8. * 1. Sam. 25

22 And will make thine house like the house of * Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, and like the house of * Baasha the sonne of Ahijah, for the provocation wherewith thou hast provoked *me* to anger, and made Israel to sinne.

* Chap. 14. 10. * Chap. 15. 29. * Chap. 16.

23 And * of Jezebel also spake the LORD, saying, The dogs shall eat Jezebel by the ‖ wall of Jezreel.

* 2. Kings 9. 36. ‖ Or, *dike*.

24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the city, the dogs shall eat: and him that dieth in the field, shall the fowls of the air eat.

25 ¶ But there was none like unto Ahab, which did sell himself to work wickednesse in the sight of the LORD, whom Jezebel his wife ‖ stirred up.

‖ Or, *incited*.

26 And he did very abominably in following idols, according to all things as did the Amorites, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

27 And it came to passe when Ahab heard those words, that he rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went softly.

28 And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

Digitized by Google

262 29 Seest thou how Ahab humbleth himself before me? because he humbleth himself before me, I will not bring the evil in his dayes: *but* in his sonnes dayes will I bring the evil upon his house.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Ahab seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is slain at Ramoth-gilead. 37 The dogs lick up his blood, and Ahaziah succeedeth him. 41 Jehoshaphats good reigne, 45 his acts. 50 Jehoram succeedeth him. 51 Ahaziahs evil reigne.

AND they continued three yeares without warre between Syria and Israel.

2 And it came to passe in the third yeare, that * Jehoshaphat the king of Judah came down to the king of Israel.

*2 Chron. 18.1,&c.

3 (And the king of Israel said unto his servants, Know ye that Ramoth in Gilead *is* ours, and we *be* † still, *and* take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria?)

† Heb. *silent from taking it.*

4 And he said unto Jehoshaphat, Wilt thou go with me to battell to Ramoth-gilead? And Jehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, * I *am* as thou *art*, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses.

* 2. Kings 3.7.

5 And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

6 Then the king of Israel gathered the prophets together about foure hundred men, and said unto them, Shal I go against Ramoth-gilead to battell, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for the LORD shall deliver it into the hand of the king.

7 And Jehoshaphat said, *Is there* not here a prophet of the LORD besides, that we might enquire of him?

8 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, *There is* yet one man (Micaiah the sonne of Imlah) by whom we may enquire of the LORD; but I hate him, for he doth not prophesie good concerning me, but evil. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

‖ Or, *eunuch.*

9 Then the king of Israel called an ‖ officer, and said, Hasten *hither* Micaiah the sonne of Imlah.

10 And the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah sat each on his throne, having put on their robes, in a † void place in the entrance of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets prophesied before them.

† Heb. *floore.*

11 And Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah made him horns of iron: and he said, Thus saith the LORD, With these shalt thou push the Syrians, untill thou have consumed them.

12 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the kings hand.

13 And the messenger that was gone to call Micaiah, spake unto him, saying, Behold now, the words of the prophets *declare* good unto the king with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, and speak *that which is* good.

14 And Micaiah said, *As* the LORD liveth, what the LORD saith unto me, that will I speak.

15 ¶ So he came to the king, and the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go against Ramoth-gilead to battell, or shall we forbear? And he answered him, Go, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the hand of the king.

16 And the king said unto him, How many times shall I adjure thee, that thou tell me nothing but that which is true in the name of the LORD?

17 And he said, I saw all Israel scattered upon the hills, as sheep that have not a shepherd. And the LORD said, These have no master, let them return every man to his house in peace.

18 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee, that he would prophesie no good concerning me, but evil?

19 And he said, Heare thou therefore the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting on his throne, and all the host of heaven standing by him, on his right hand and on his left.

20 And the LORD said, Who shall ‖ perswade Ahab, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? and one said on this manner, and another said on that manner.

‖ Or, *deceive.*

21 And there came forth a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will perswade him.

22 And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will go forth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt perswade him, and prevail also: go forth, and do so.

23 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil concerning thee.

24 But Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah went neare, and smote Micaiah on the cheek, and said, * Which *way* went the spirit of the LORD from me to speak unto thee?

* 2. Chron. 18.23.

25 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt go ‖ † into an inner chamber to hide thy self.

‖ Or, *from chamber to chamber.* † Heb. *chamber in a chamber.*

26 And the king of Israel said, Take Micaiah, and carry him back unto Amon the governour of the city, and to Joash the kings sonne:

27 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this *fellow* in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, untill I come in peace.

28 And Micaiah said, If thou return at all in peace, the LORD hath not spoken by me. And he said, Hearken, O people, every one of you.

29 So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, went up to Ramoth-gilead.

30 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, ‖ I will disguise my self, and enter into the battell, but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Israel disguised himself, and went into the battell.

‖ Or, *when he was to disguise himself, and enter into the battell.*

31 But the king of Syria commanded his thirty and two captains that had rule over his chariots, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, save onely with the king of Israel.

32 And it came to passe, when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, Surely it *is* the king of Israel. And they turned aside to fight against him: and Jehoshaphat cried out.

33 And it came to passe, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it *was* not the king of Israel, that they turned back from pursuing him.

† Heb. *in his simplicity.*

34 And a certain man drew a bow † at a venture, and smote the king of Israel between the † joynts of the harnesse: wherefore he said

† Heb. *joynts and the breast-plate.*

unto

Digitized by Google

unto the driver of his chariot, Turn thine hand, and carry me out of the host, for I am † wounded.

† Heb. made sick.

35 And the battell † increased that day: and the king was stayed up in his chariot against the Syrians, and died at even: and the bloud ran out of the wound, into the † midst of the chariot.

† Heb. stanched.

† Heb. stood.

36 And there went a proclamation throughout the host, about the going down of the sunne, saying, Every man to his city, and every man to his own countrey.

37 ¶ So the king died, and † was brought to Samaria, and they buried the king in Samaria.

38 And *one* washed the chariot in the pool of Samaria, and the dogs licked up his bloud, and they washed his armour, according * unto the word of the LORD which he spake.

* Chap. 21. 19.

39 Now the rest of the acts of Ahab, and all that he did, and the ivorie house which he made, and all the cities that he built, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

40 So Ahab slept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

41 ¶ And * Jehoshaphat the sonne of Asa began to reigne over Judah in the fourth yeare of Ahab king of Israel.

* 2. Chron. 20. 31.

42 Jehoshaphat *was* thirty and five yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and five yeares in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And he walked in all the wayes of Asa his father, he turned not aside from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the LORD: nevertheless, the high places were not taken away: *for* the people offered and burnt incense yet in the high places.

44 And Jehoshaphat made peace with the king of Israel.

45 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, and his might that he shewed, and how he warred, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

46 And the remnant of the sodomites which remained in the dayes of his father Asa, he took out of the land.

47 *There was* then no king in Edom: a deputie *was* king.

48 Jehoshaphat ‖ made ships of Tharshish to go to Ophir for gold: but they went not, for the ships were broken at Ezion-geber.

‖ Or, had ten ships.

49 Then said Ahaziah the sonne of Ahab unto Jehoshaphat, Let my servants go with thy servants in the ships: but Jehoshaphat would not.

50 ¶ And Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Jehoram his sonne reigned in his stead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the sonne of Ahab began to reigne over Israel in Samaria the seventeenth yeare of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned two yeares over Israel.

52 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

53 For he served Baal, and worshipped him, and provoked to anger the LORD God of Israel, according to all that his father had done.

The second book of the KINGS, commonly called, The fourth book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Moab rebelleth.* 2 *Ahaziah sending to Baal-zebub, hath his judgement by Elijah.* 5 *Elijah twice bringeth fire from heaven upon them whom Ahaziah sent to apprehend him.* 13 *He pitieth the third captain, and encouraged by an angel, telleth the king of his death.* 17 *Jehoram succeedeth Ahaziah.*

THen Moab rebelled against Israel, * after the death of Ahab.

* Chap. 3. 5.

2 And Ahaziah fell down through a latteese in his upper chamber that *was* in Samaria, and was sick: and he sent messengers, and said unto them, Go, inquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, whether I shall recover of this disease.

3 But the angel of the LORD said to Elijah the Tishbite, Arise, go up to meet the messengers of the king of Samaria, and say unto them, *Is it* not because *there is* not a God in Israel, *that* ye go to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron?

4 Now therefore thus saith the LORD, † Thou shalt not come down from that bed, on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die. And Elijah departed.

† Heb. the bed whither thou art gone up, thou shalt not come down from it.

5 ¶ And when the messengers turned back unto him, he said unto them, Why are ye now turned back?

6 And they said unto him, There came a man up to meet us, and said unto us, Go, turn again unto the king that sent you, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, *Is it* not because *there is* not a God in Israel, *that* thou sendest to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron? therefore thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

7 And he said unto them, † What manner of man *was he* which came up to meet you, and told you these words?

† Heb. what was the manner of the man?

8 And they answered him, *He was* an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loyns. And he said, It *is* Elijah the Tishbite.

9 Then the king sent unto him a captain of fifty, with his fifty: and he went up to him, (and behold, he sat on the top of an hill) and he spake unto him, Thou man of God, the king hath said, Come down.

10 And Elijah answered and said to the

Digitized by Google

264 captain of fifty, If I *be* a man of God, then let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And there came down fire from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

11 Again also he sent unto him another captain of fifty, with his fifty: and he answered and said unto him, O man of God, thus hath the king said, Come down quickly.

12 And Elijah answered and said unto them, If I *be* a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And the fire of God came down from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

13 ¶ And he sent again a captain of the third fifty, with his fifty: and the third captain of fifty went up, and came and † fell on his knees before Elijah, and besought him, and said unto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fifty thy servants be precious in thy sight.

† Heb. *bowed.*

14 Behold, there came fire down from heaven, and burnt up the two captains of the former fifties, with their fifties: therefore let my life now be precious in thy sight.

15 And the angel of the LORD said unto Elijah, Go down with him, be not afraid of him. And he arose, and went down with him unto the king.

16 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron (*is it* not because *there is* no God in Israel to enquire of his word?) therefore thou shalt not come down off that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

17 ¶ So he died, according to the word of the LORD which Elijah had spoken: and Jehoram reigned in his stead, in the second yeare of Jehoram the sonne of Jehoshaphat king of Judah; because he had no sonne.

18 Now the rest of the acts of Ahaziah which he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

CHAP. II.

1 Elijah, taking his leave of Elisha, with his mantle divideth Jordan, 9 and granting Elisha his requeſt, is taken up by a fiery chariot into heaven. 12 Elisha, dividing Jordan with Elijahs mantle, is acknowledged his ſucceſſour. 16 The young prophets, hardly obtaining leave to ſeek Elijah, could not finde him. 19 Elisha with ſalt healeth the unwholſome waters. 23 Bears deſtroy the children that mocked Elisha.

AND it came to passe when the LORD would take up Elijah into heaven by a whirlwinde, that Elijah went with Elisha from Gilgal.

2 And Elijah said unto Elisha, Tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Beth-el. And Elisha said unto him, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they went down to Beth-el.

3 And the sonnes of the prophets that *were* at Beth-el, came forth to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he said, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

4 And Elijah said unto him, Elisha, Tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Jericho. And he said, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they came to Jericho.

5 And the sonnes of the prophets that *were* at Jericho came to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he answered, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

6 And Elijah said unto him, Tarry, I pray thee, here: for the LORD hath sent me to Jordan. And he said, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And they two went on.

7 And fifty men of the sonnes of the prophets went, and stood † to view afarre off: and they two stood by Jordan.

† Heb. *in figbt*, or, *over against.*

8 And Elijah took his mantle, and wrapt it together, and smote the waters, and they were divided hither and thither, so that they two went over on dry ground.

9 ¶ And it came to passe when they were gone over, that Elijah said unto Elisha, Ask what I shall do for thee, before I be taken away from thee. And Elisha said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be upon me.

10 And he said, † Thou hast asked a hard thing; *nevertheleſſe*, if thou see me *when I am* taken from thee, it shall be so unto thee; but if not, it shall not be *so*.

† Heb. *thou hast done hard in asking.*

11 And it came to passe as they still went on, and talked, that behold, *there appeared* a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder, and * Elijah went up by a whirlwinde into heaven.

* Ecc'us 48 9. 1. Mac. 2. 58. * Chap. 1. 14.

12 ¶ And Elisha saw *it*, and he cried, * My father, my father, the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof: and he saw him no more; and he took hold of his own clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

13 He took up also the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and went back, and stood by the † bank of Jordan;

† Heb. *lip.*

14 And he took the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, Where *is* the LORD God of Elijah? and when he also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Elisha went over.

15 And when the sonnes of the prophets which *were* * to view at Jericho, saw him, they said, The spirit of Elijah doth rest on Elisha: and they came to meet him, and bowed themselves to the ground before him:

* Verse 7.

16 ¶ And they said unto him, Behold now, there be with thy servants fifty † strong men, let them go, we pray thee, and seek thy master: lest peradventure the spirit of the LORD hath taken him up, and cast him upon † some mountain, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send.

† Heb. *sonnes of strength.* † Heb. *of the mountains.*

17 And when they urged him till he was ashamed, he said, Send. They sent therefore fifty men, and they sought three dayes, but found him not.

18 And when they came again to him, (for he tarried at Jericho) he said unto them, Did I not say unto you, Go not?

19 ¶ And the men of the city said unto Elisha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this city *is* pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water *is* naught, and the ground † barren.

† Heb. *casting to miscarry.*

20 And he said, Bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein. And they brought *it* to him.

21 And he went forth unto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in there, and said, Thus saith the LORD, I have healed these waters; there shall not be from thence any more death, or barren *land*.

22 So the waters were healed unto this day, according

Digitized by Google

according to the saying of Elisha which he spake.

23 ¶ And he went up from thence unto Beth-el: and as he was going up by the way, there came forth little children out of the citie, and mocked him, and said unto him, Go up thou bald-head, go up thou bald-head.

24 And he turned back, and looked on them, and cursed them in the name of the LORD: and there came forth two she-bears out of the wood, and tare fourty and two children of them.

25 And he went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria.

CHAP. III.

1 Jehorams reigne. 4 Mesha rebelleth. 6 Jehoram, with Jehoshaphat, and the king of Edom, being distressed for want of water, by Elisha obtaineth water, and promise of victory. 21 The Moabites deceived by the colour of the water coming to spoil, are overcome. 26 The king of Moab, by sacrificing the king of Edoms sonne, raiseth the siege.

NOw Jehoram the sonne of Ahab began to reigne over Israel in Samaria, the eighteenth yeare of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned twelve yeares.

2 And he wrought evil in the sight of the LORD, but not like his father, and like his mother; for he put away the † image of Baal that his father had made. † Heb. *stone.*

3 Nevertheless, he cleaved unto the sinnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne; he departed not therefrom.

4 ¶ And Mesha king of Moab was a sheepmaster, and rendred unto the king of Israel an hundred thousand lambes, and an hundred thousand rammes, with the wool.

*Chap. 1. 1 5 But it came to passe when * Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled against the king of Israel.

6 ¶ And king Jehoram went out of Samaria the same time, and numbred all Israel.

7 And he went and sent to Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, saying, The king of Moab hath rebelled against me: wilt thou go with me against Moab to battell? And he said, I will go up: * I *am* as thou *art*, my people as thy people, *and* my horses as thy horses. * 1. Kings 22. 4.

8 And he said, Which way shall we go up? And *he* answered, The way through the wilderness of Edom.

9 So the king of Israel went, and the king of Judah, and the king of Edom: and they fetcht a compasse of seven dayes journey: and there was no water for the host, and for the cattell † that followed them. † Heb. *at their feet.*

10 And the king of Israel said, Alas, that the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

11 But Jehoshaphat said, *Is there* not here a prophet of the LORD, that we may enquire of the LORD by him? And one of the king of Israels servants answered and said, Here *is* Elisha the sonne of Shaphat, which poured water on the hands of Elijah.

12 And Jehoshaphat said, The word of the LORD is with him. So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat, and the king of Edom went down to him.

13 And Elisha said unto the king of Israel, What have I to do with thee? get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Israel said unto him, Nay: for the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Elisha said, *As* the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, surely, were it not that I regard the presence of Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, I would not look toward thee, nor see thee.

15 But now bring me a minstrell. And it came to passe when the minstrell played, that the hand of the LORD came upon him.

16 And he said, Thus saith the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not see winde, neither shall ye see rain; yet that valley shall be filled with water, that ye may drink, both ye, and your cattell, and your beasts.

18 And this is but a light thing in the sight of the LORD, he will deliver the Moabites also into your hand.

19 And ye shall smite every fenced city, and every choice city, and shall fell every good tree, and stop all wells of water, and † marre every good piece of land with stones. † Heb. *grieve.*

20 And it came to passe in the morning when the meat-offering was offered, that behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the countrey was filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come up to fight against them, they † gathered all that were able to † put on armour, and upward, and stood in the border. † Heb. *were cried together.* † Heb. *girded himself with a girdle.*

22 And they rose up early in the morning, and the sunne shone upon the water, and the Moabites saw the water on the other side as red as bloud:

23 And they said, This *is* bloud: the kings are surely † slain, and they have smitten one another: now therefore Moab to the spoil. † Heb. *destroyed.*

24 And when they came to the camp of Israel, the Israelites rose up and smote the Moabites, so that they fled before them: but ‖ they went forward smiting the Moabites, even in *their* countrey. ‖ Or, *they smote in it even smiting.*

25 And they beat down the cities, and on every good piece of land cast every man his stone, and filled it, and they stopped all the wells of water, and felled all the good trees: † onely in Kir-haraseth left they the stones thereof: howbeit the slingers went about *it*, and smote it. † Heb. *were left the stones thereof in Kir-haraseth*

26 ¶ And when the king of Moab saw that the battell was too sore for him, he took with him seven hundred men that drew swords, to break through even unto the king of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then he took his eldest sonne that should have reigned in his stead, and offered him for a burnt-offering upon the wall: and there was great indignation against Israel: and they departed from him, and returned to *their own* land.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Elisha multiplieth the widows oil. 8 He giveth a sonne to the good Shunammite. 18 He raiseth again her dead sonne. 38 At Gilgal he healeth the deadly pottage. 42 He satisfieth an hundred men with twenty loaves.

NOw there cried a certain woman of the wives of the sonnes of the prophets unto Elisha, saying, Thy servant my husband is dead, and thou knowest that thy servant did fear the LORD: and the creditour is come to take unto him my two sonnes to be bond-men.

2 And Elisha said unto her, What shall I do for

Digitized by Google

166 for thee? tell me, what hast thou in the house? And she said, Thine handmaid hath not any thing in the house, save a pot of oyl.

3 Then he said, Go borrow thee vessels abroad of all thy neighbours, *even* empty vessels, ‖ Or, *scant not.* ‖ borrow not a few.

4 And when thou art come in, thou shalt shut the doore upon thee, and upon thy sonnes, and shalt poure out into all those vessels, and thou shalt set aside that which is full.

5 So she went from him, and shut the doore upon her, and upon her sonnes, who brought *the vessels* to her, and she poured out.

6 And it came to passe when the vessels were full, that she said unto her sonne, Bring me yet a vessel. And he said unto her, *There is* not a vessel more. And the oyl stayed.

7 Then she came and told the man of God: ‖ Or, *creditour.* and he said, Go, sell the oyl, and pay thy ‖ debt, and live thou and thy children of the rest.

† Heb. *there was a day.* 8 ¶ And † it fell on a day, that Elisha passed to Shunem, where *was* a great woman; and she † Heb. *laid hold on him.* † constrained him to eat bread. And so it was, that as oft as he passed by, he turned in thither to eat bread.

9 And she said unto her husband, Behold now, I perceive that this *is* an holy man of God, which passeth by us continually.

10 Let us make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall, and let us set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stool, and a candlestick: and it shall be when he cometh to us, that he shall turn in thither.

11 And it fell on a day that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber, and lay there.

12 And he said to Gehazi his servant, Call this Shunammite. And when he had called her, she stood before him.

13 And he said unto him, Say now unto her, Behold, thou hast been carefull for us with all this care; what *is* to be done for thee? wouldest thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captain of the host? And she answered, I dwell among mine own people.

14 And he said, What then *is* to be done for her? And Gehazi answered, Verily she hath no childe, and her husband is old.

15 And he said, Call her. And when he had called her, she stood in the doore.

* Gen. 18. 10. † Heb. *set time.* 16 And he said,* About this † season, according to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a sonne. And she said, Nay, my lord, *thou* man of God, do not lie unto thine handmaid.

17 And the woman conceived, and bare a sonne at that season that Elisha had said unto her, according to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the childe was grown, it fell on a day, that he went out to his father to the reapers.

19 And he said unto his father, My head, my head. And he said to a lad, Carry him to his mother.

20 And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he sat on her knees till noon, and *then* died.

21 And she went up, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut *the doore* upon him, and went out.

22 And she called unto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the young men, and one of the asses, that I may run to the man of God, and come again.

23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou go to him to day? *it is* neither new moon, nor sabbath. And she said, *It shall be* † well. † Heb. *peace.*

24 Then she saddled an asse, and said to her servant, Drive, and go forward; † slack not *thy* riding for me, except I bid thee. † Heb. *restrain not for me to ride.*

25 So she went, and came unto the man of God to mount Carmel: and it came to passe when the man of God saw her afarre off, that he said to Gehazi his servant, Behold, *yonder is* that Shunammite:

26 Run now, I pray thee, to meet her, and say unto her, *Is it* well with thee? *is it* well with thy husband? *is it* well with the childe? And she answered, *It is* well.

27 And when she came to the man of God to the hill, she caught † him by the feet: but Gehazi came neare to thrust her away. And the man of God said, Let her alone, for her soul is † vexed within her: and the LORD hath hid *it* from me, and hath not told me. † Heb. *his feet.* † Heb. *bitter.*

28 Then she said, Did I desire a sonne of my lord? did I not say, Do not deceive me?

29 Then he said to Gehazi, Gird up thy loyns, and take my staff in thine hand, and go thy way: if thou meet any man, salute him not: and if any salute thee, answer him not again: and lay my staff upon the face of the childe.

30 And the mother of the childe said, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And he arose, and followed her.

31 And Gehazi passed on before them, and laid the staff upon the face of the childe, but *there was* neither voice, nor † hearing: wherefore he went again to meet him, and told him, saying, The childe *is* not awaked. † Heb. *attention.*

32 And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the childe was dead, *and* laid upon his bed.

33 He went in therefore, and shut the doore upon them twain, and prayed unto the LORD.

34 And he went up, and lay upon the childe, and put his mouth upon his mouth, and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands, and he stretched himself upon the childe, and the flesh of the childe waxed warm.

35 Then he returned, and walked in the house † to and fro, and went up, and stretched himself upon him: and the childe neesed seven times, and the childe opened his eyes. † Heb. *a hither, and once thither.*

36 And he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunammite. So he called her: and when she was come in unto him, he said, Take up thy sonne.

37 Then she went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed her self to the ground, and took up her sonne, and went out.

38 ¶ And Elisha came again to Gilgal, and *there was* a dearth in the land, and the sonnes of the prophets *were* sitting before him: and he said unto his servant, Set on the great pot, and seethe pottage for the sonnes of the prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wilde vine, and gathered thereof wilde gourds his lap-full, and came and shred them into the pot of pottage: for they knew *them* not.

40 So they poured out for the men to eat: and it came to passe as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out, and said, O thou man of God, *there is* death in the pot: and they could not eat *thereof.*

41 But

Digitized by Google

41 But he said, Then bring meal: and he cast *it* into the pot; and he said, Poure out for the people, that they may eat: and there was no † harm in the pot.

42 ¶ And there came a man from Baal-shalisha, and brought the man of God bread of the first-fruits, twenty loaves of barley, and full eares of corn ‖ in the husk thereof: and he said, Give unto the people, that they may eat.

43 And his servitour said, What, should I set this before an hundred men? He said again, Give the people, that they may eat: for thus saith the LORD, * They shall eat, and shall leave *thereof*.

44 So he set *it* before them, and they did eat, and left *thereof*, according to the word of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 Naaman, by the report of a captive maid, is sent to Samaria to be cured of his leprosie. 8 Elisha sending him to Jordan, cureth him. 15 He refusing Naamans gifts, granteth him some of the earth. 20 Gehazi, abusing his masters name unto Naaman, is smitten with leprosie.

NOw Naaman captain of the host of the king of Syria, was a great man † with his master, and ‖ † honourable, because by him the LORD had given ‖ deliverance unto Syria: he was also a mighty man in valour, *but he was* a leper.

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captive out of the land of Israel a little maid, and she † waited on Naamans wife.

3 And she said unto her mistresse, Would God my lord *were* † with the prophet that *is* in Samaria: for he would † recover him of his leprosie.

4 And *one* went in, and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the maid that *is* of the land of Israel.

5 And the king of Syria said, Go to, go, and I will send a letter unto the king of Israel. And he departed, and took † with him ten talents of silver, and six thousand *pieces* of gold, and ten changes of raiment.

6 And he brought the letter to the king of Israel, saying, Now when this letter is come unto thee, behold, I have *therewith* sent Naaman my servant to thee, that thou mayest recover him of his leprosie.

7 And it came to passe when the king of Israel had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and said, *Am* I God, to kill and to make alive, that this man doth send unto me to recover a man of his leprosie? wherefore consider I pray you, and see how he seeketh a quarrell against me.

8 ¶ And it was *so*, when Elisha the man of God had heard that the king of Israel had rent his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? let him come now to me, and he shall know that there is a prophet in Israel.

9 So Naaman came with his horses, and with his chariot, and stood at the doore of the house of Elisha.

10 And Elisha sent a messenger unto him, saying, Go and wash in Jordan seven times, and thy flesh shall come again unto thee, and thou shalt be clean.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and said, Behold, † ‖ I thought, He will surely come out to me, and stand, and call on the name of the LORD his God, and † strike his hand over the place, and recover the leper.

12 *Are* not ‖ Abana and Pharpar, rivers of Damascus, better then all the waters of Israel? may I not wash in them and be clean? So he turned, and went away in a rage.

13 And his servants came neare, and spake unto him, and said, My father, *if* the prophet had bid thee *do* some great thing, wouldest thou not have done *it*? how much rather then, when he saith to thee, Wash and be clean?

14 Then went he down, and dipped himself seven times in Jordan, according to the saying of the man of God: and his flesh came again like unto the flesh of a little childe, and * he was clean.

15 ¶ And he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came, and stood before him: and he said, Behold, now I know that *there is* no God in all the earth, but in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, take a blessing of thy servant.

16 But he said, *As* the LORD liveth, before whom I stand, I will receive none. And he urged him to take *it*, but he refused.

17 And Naaman said, Shall there not then, I pray thee, be given to thy servant two mules burden of earth? for thy servant will henceforth offer neither burnt-offering, nor sacrifice unto other gods, but unto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy servant, *that* when my master goeth into the house of Rimmon to worship there, and he leaneth on my hand, and I bowe my self in the house of Rimmon: when I bowe down my self in the house of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy servant in this thing.

19 And he said unto him, Go in peace. So he departed from him † a little way.

20 ¶ But Gehazi the servant of Elisha the man of God said, Behold, my master hath spared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiving at his hands that which he brought: but *as* the LORD liveth, I will runne after him, and take somewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman: and when Naaman saw *him* running after him, he lighted down from the chariot to meet him, and said, † *Is* all well?

22 And he said, All *is* well: my master hath sent me, saying, Behold, even now there be come to me from mount Ephraim two young men of the sonnes of the prophets: give them, I pray thee, a talent of silver, and two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman said, Be content, take two talents; and he urged him, and bound two talents of silver in two bags, with two changes of garments, and laid *them* upon two of his servants, and they bare *them* before him.

24 And when he came to the ‖ tower, he took *them* from their hand, and bestowed *them* in the house; and he let the men go, and they departed.

25 But he went in, and stood before his master: and Elisha said unto him, Whence *comest thou*, Gehazi? And he said, Thy servant went † no whither.

26 And he said unto him, Went not mine heart *with thee*, when the man turned again from

† Heb. *I said with my self, He will surely come out, &c.*
‖ Or, *I said with my self, He will surely come out, &c.*
† Heb. *move up and down.*
‖ Or, *Amana.*
* Luk. 4. 27
† Heb. *a little piece of ground.*
† Heb. *Is there peace?*
‖ Or, *fortress place.*
† Heb. *not hither or thither.*

Digitized by Google

268 from his chariot to meet thee? *is it* a time to receive money, and to receive garments, and olive-yards, and vineyards, and sheep, and oxen, and men-servants, and maid-servants?

27 The leprosie therefore of Naaman shall cleave unto thee, and unto thy seed for ever. And he went out from his presence a leper *as white* as snow.

CHAP. VI.

1 Elisha giving leave to the young prophets to enlarge their dwellings, causeth iron to swim. 8 He discloseth the king of Syria his counsel. 13 The army which was sent to Dothan to apprehend Elisha, is smitten with blindnesse. 19 Being brought into Samaria, they are dismissed in peace. 24 The famine in Samaria causeth women to eat their own children. 30 The king sendeth to slay Elisha.

AND the sonnes of the prophets said unto Elisha, Behold now, the place where we dwell with thee is to strait for us.

2 Let us go, we pray thee, unto Jordan, and take thence every man a beam, and let us make us a place there where we may dwell. And he answered, Go ye.

3 And one said, Be content, I pray thee, and go with thy servants. And he answered, I will go.

4 So he went with them: and when they came to Jordan, they cut down wood.

† Heb. *iron.* 5 But as one was felling a beam, the † ax head fell into the water: and he cried, and said, Alas master, for it was borrowed.

6 And the man of God said, Where fell it? and he shewed him the place: and he cut down a stick, and cast *it* in thither, and the iron did swim.

7 Therefore said he, Take *it* up to thee. And he put out his hand, and took it.

8 ¶ Then the king of Syria warred against Israel, and took counsel with his servants, saying, In such and such a place *shall be* my ‖ camp.

‖ Or, *encamping.*

9 And the man of God sent unto the king of Israel, saying, Beware that thou passe not such a place; for thither the Syrians are come down.

10 And the king of Israel sent to the place which the man of God told him, and warned him of, and saved himself there, not once nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the king of Syria was sore troubled for this thing, and he called his servants, and said unto them, Will ye not shew me which of us *is* for the king of Israel?

† Heb. *No.* 12 And one of his servants said, † None, my lord O king: but Elisha the prophet, that *is* in Israel, telleth the king of Israel the words that thou speakest in thy bed-chamber.

13 ¶ And he said, Go and spie where he *is*, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, he *is* in Dothan.

14 Therefore sent he thither horses, and chariots, and a † great host: and they came by night, and compassed the citie about.

† Heb. *heavy.*

‖ Or, *minister.*

15 And when the ‖ servant of the man of God was risen early and gone forth, behold, an host compassed the citie, both with horses and chariots: and his servant said unto him, Alas my master, how shall we do?

*2 Chron. 32. 7.

16 And he answered, Fear not: for *they that *be* with us, *are* moe then they that *be* with them.

17 And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee, open his eyes that he may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man, and he saw: and behold, the mountain *was* full of horses, and chariots of fire round about Elisha.

18 And when they came down to him, Elisha prayed unto the LORD, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindnesse. And he smote them with blindnesse, according to the word of Elisha.

19 ¶ And Elisha said unto them, This *is* not the way, neither *is* this the citie: † follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seek: but he led them to Samaria.

† Heb. *go after me.*

20 And it came to passe when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, LORD open the eyes of these men that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw, and behold, *they were* in the midst of Samaria.

21 And the king of Israel said unto Elisha, when he saw them, My father, shall I smite *them*? shall I smite *them*?

22 And he answered, Thou shalt not smite *them*: wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captive with thy sword, and with thy bow? set bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink, and go to their master.

23 And he prepared great provision for them: and when they had eaten and drunk, he sent them away, and they went to their master: so the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

24 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Ben-hadad king of Syria gathered all his host, and went up, and besieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and behold, they besieged it, until an asses head was *sold* for fourescore *pieces* of silver, and the fourth part of a kab of doves dung for five *pieces* of silver.

26 And as the king of Israel was passing by upon the wall, there cried a woman unto him, saying, Help, my lord O king.

27 And he said, ‖ If the LORD do not help thee, whence shall I help thee? out of the barnfloore, or out of the wine-presse?

‖ Or, *Let the Lord save thee.*

28 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, This woman said unto me, Give thy sonne, that we may eat him to day, and we will eat my sonne to morrow.

29 So * we boyled my sonne, and did eat him: and I said unto her on the † next day, Give thy sonne, that we may eat him: and she hath hid her sonne.

* Deut. 28. 53.

† Heb. *second.*

30 ¶ And it came to passe when the king heard the words of the woman, that he rent his clothes, and he passed by upon the wall, and the people looked, and behold, *he had* sackcloth within, upon his flesh.

31 Then he said, God do so and more also to me, if the head of Elisha the sonne of Shaphat shall stand on him this day.

32 But Elisha sat in his house, (and the elders sat with him) and the king sent a man from before him: but ere the messenger came to him, he said to the elders, See ye how this sonne of a murderer hath sent to take away mine head? look when the messenger cometh, shut the doore, and hold him fast at the doore: *is* not the sound of his masters feet behinde him?

33 And while he yet talked with them, behold, the messenger came down unto him: and he said, Behold, this evil *is* of the LORD, what should I wait for the LORD any longer?

CHAP.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. VII.

1 Elisha prophesieth incredible plenty in Samaria. 3 Foure lepers venturing on the host of the Syrians, bring tidings of their flight. 12 The king finding by spies the news to be true, spoileth the tents of the Syrians. 17 The Lord who would not believe the prophesie of plenty, having the charge of the gate, is trodden to death in the presse.

THen Elisha said, Heare ye the word of the LORD, Thus saith the LORD, To morrow about this time *shall* a measure of fine floure *be sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then † a lord on whose hand the king leaned, answered the man of God, and said, Behold, *if* the LORD would make windows in heaven, might this thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see *it* with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

† Heb. *a third man* on whose hand the king leaned, *or* supported himself.

3 ¶ And there were foure leprous men at the entring in of the gate: and they said one to another, Why sit we here untill we die?

4 If we say, We will enter into the citie, then the famine *is* in the citie, and we shall die there: and if we sit still here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let us fall unto the host of the Syrians: if they save us alive, we shall live; and if they kill us, we shall but die.

5 And they rose up in the twilight, to go unto the camp of the Syrians: and when they were come to the uttermost part of the camp of Syria, behold, *there was* no man there.

6 For the LORD had made the host of the Syrians to heare a noise of chariots, and a noise of horses, *even* the noise of a great host: and they said one to another, Lo, the king of Israel hath hired against us the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians, to come upon us.

7 Wherefore they arose and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, even the camp as it *was*, and fled for their life.

8 And when these lepers came to the uttermost part of the camp, they went into one tent, and did eat and drink, and carried thence silver, and gold, and raiment, and went and hid *it*; and came again, and entred into another tent, and carried thence also, and went and hid *it*.

9 Then they said one to another, We do not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if we tarry till the morning light, † some mischief will come upon us: now therefore come, that we may go and tell the kings household.

† Heb. *we shall find punishment.*

10 So they came, and called unto the porter of the citie: and they told them, saying, We came to the camp of the Syrians, and behold, *there was* no man there, neither voice of man, but horses tied, and asses tied, and the tents as they *were*.

11 And he called the porters, and they told *it* to the kings house within.

12 ¶ And the king arose in the night, and said unto his servants, I will now shew you what the Syrians have done to us: they know that we *be* hungry, therefore are they gone out of the camp, to hide themselves in the field, saying, When they come out of the citie, we shall catch them alive, and get into the citie.

13 And one of his servants answered and said, Let some take, I pray thee, five of the horses that remain, which are left † in the citie: (behold, they *are* as all the multitude of Israel that are left in it: behold, *I say*, they *are* even as all the multitude of the Israelites that are consumed) and let us send and see.

† Heb. *as.*

14 They took therefore two chariot-horses, and the king sent after the host of the Syrians, saying, Go and see.

15 And they went after them unto Jordan, and lo, all the way *was* full of garments and vessels, which the Syrians had cast away in their haste: and the messengers returned and told the king.

16 And the people went out, and spoiled the tents of the Syrians. So a measure of fine floure was *sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, according to the word of the LORD.

17 ¶ And the king appointed the lord on whose hand he leaned, to have the charge of the gate: and the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died, as the man of God had said, who spake when the king came down to him.

18 And it came to passe as the man of God had spoken to the king, saying, Two measures of barley for a shekel, and a measure of fine floure for a shekel, shall be to morrow about this time in the gate of Samaria:

19 And that lord answered the man of God, and said, Now behold, if the LORD should make windows in heaven, might such a thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

20 And so it fell out unto him: for the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The Shunammite, having left her country seven yeares, to avoid the foreemained famine, for Elisha's mira. les sake hath her land restored by the king. 7 Hazael being sent with a present by Ben-hadadto Elisha at Damascus, after he had heard the prophesie, killeth his master, and succeedeth him. 16 Jehoram's wicked reigne in Judah. 20 Edom and Libnah revolt. 23 Ahaziah succeedeth Jehoram. 25 Ahaziahs wicked reigne. 28 He visiteth Jehoram wounded at Jezreel.

THen spake Elisha unto the woman, (*whose sonne he had restored to life) saying, Arise, and go thou and thine household, and sojourn whereseever thou canst sojourn: for the LORD hath called for a famine, and it shall also come upon the land seven yeares.

* Chap. 4. 35.

2 And the woman arose, and did after the saying of the man of God: and she went with her household, and sojourned in the land of the Philistines seven yeares.

3 And it came to passe at the seven yeares end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philistines: and she went forth to cry unto the king for her house, and for her land.

4 And the king talked with Gehazi the servant of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Elisha hath done.

5 And it came to passe as he was telling the king how he had restored a dead body to life, that behold, the woman whose sonne he had restored to life, cried to the king for her house, and for her land. And Gehazi said, My lord O king, this *is* the woman, and this *is* her sonne, whom Elisha restored to life.

6 And when the king asked the woman, she told him. So the king appointed unto her a certain ‖ officer, saying, Restore all that *was* hers, and all the fruits of the field, since the day that she left the land, even till now.

‖ Or, *eunuch.*

7 ¶ And Elisha came to Damascus; and Ben-hadad the king of Syria was sick, and it was told him,

Digitized by Google

him, saying, The man of God is come hither.
8 And the king said unto Hazael, Take a present in thine hand, and go meet the man of God, and enquire of the LORD by him, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?
9 So Hazael went to meet him, and took a present † with him, even of every good thing of Damascus, fourty camels burden, and came and stood before him, and said, Thy sonne Ben-hadad king of Syria hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?
10 And Elisha said unto him, Go, say unto him, Thou mayest certainly recover: howbeit, the LORD hath shewed me, that he shall surely die.
11 And he setled his countenance † stedfastly, untill he was ashamed: and the man of God wept.
12 And Hazael said, Why weepeth my lord? And he answered, Because I know the evil that thou wilt do unto the children of Israel: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, and wilt dash their children, and rip up their women with childe.
13 And Hazael said, But what, *is* thy servant a dog that he should do this great thing? And Elisha answered, The LORD hath shewed me that thou *shalt be* king over Syria.
14 So he departed from Elisha, and came to his master, who said to him, What said Elisha to thee? And he answered, He told me that thou shouldest surely recover.
15 And it came to passe on the morrow, that he took a thick cloth, and dipt *it* in water, and spread *it* on his face, so that he died: and Hazael reigned in his stead.
16 ¶ And in the fifth yeare of Joram the sonne of Ahab king of Israel, Jehoshaphat *being* then king of Judah, * Jehoram the sonne of Jehoshaphat king of Judah † began to reigne.
17 Thirty and two yeares old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned eight yeares in Jerusalem.
18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife; and he did evil in the sight of the LORD.
19 Yet the LORD would not destroy Judah, for David his servants sake, * as he promised him to give him alway a † light, and to his children.
20 ¶ In his dayes Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah, and made a king over themselves.
21 So Joram went over to Zair, and all the chariots with him, and he rose by night and smote the Edomites which compassed him about: and the captains of the chariots, and the people fled into their tents.
22 Yet Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. Then Libnah revolted at the same time.
23 And the rest of the acts of Joram, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?
24 And Joram slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and * Ahaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.
25 ¶ In the twelfth yeare of Joram the sonne of Ahab king of Israel, did Ahaziah the sonne of Jehoram king of Judah begin to reigne.
26 Two and twenty yeares old *was* Ahaziah when he began to reigne, and he reigned one yeare in Jerusalem; and his mothers name *was* Athaliah, the daughter of Omri king of Israel.
27 And he walked in the way of the house of Ahab, and did evil in the sight of the LORD, as *did* the house of Ahab; for he *was* the sonne in law of the house of Ahab.
28 ¶ And he went with Joram the sonne of Ahab, to the warre against Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth-gilead, and the Syrians wounded Joram.
29 And king Joram went back to be healed in Jezreel, of the wounds † which the Syrians † had given him at Ramah, when he fought against Hazael king of Syria: and Ahaziah the sonne of Jehoram king of Judah, went down to see Joram the sonne of Ahab in Jezreel, because he was sick.

CHAP. IX.

1 Elisha sendeth a young prophet with instructions to anoint Jehu at Ramoth-gilead. 4 The prophet having done his message, fleeth. 11 Jehu being made king by the souldiers, killeth Joram in the field of Naboth. 27 Ahaziah is slain at Gur, and buried at Jerusalem. 30 Proud Jezebel is thrown down out of a window, and eaten by dogs.

AND Elisha the prophet called one of the children of the prophets, and said unto him, Gird up thy loyns, and take this box of oyl in thine hand, and go to Ramoth-gilead.
2 And when thou comest thither, look out there Jehu the sonne of Jehoshaphat, the sonne of Nimshi, and go in, and make him arise up from among his brethren, and carry him to an † inner chamber.
3 Then * take the box of oyl, and poure *it* on his head, and say, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel: then open the doore, and flee, and tarry not.
4 ¶ So the young man, *even* the young man the prophet, went to Ramoth-gilead.
5 And when he came, behold, the captains of the host *were* sitting; and he said, I have an errand to thee, O captain: and Jehu said, Unto which of all us? And he said, To thee, O captain.
6 And he arose, and went into the house, and he poured the oyl on his head, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I have anointed thee king over the people of the LORD, *even* over Israel.
7 And thou shalt smite the house of Ahab thy master, that I may avenge the bloud of my servants the prophets, and the bloud of all the servants of the LORD, * at the hand of Jezebel.
8 For the whole house of Ahab shall perish, and * I will cut off from Ahab, him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut up and left in Israel.
9 And I will make the house of Ahab, like the house of * Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of * Baasha the sonne of Ahijah.
10 And the dogs shall eat Jezebel in the portion of Jezreel, and *there shall be* none to bury *her*. And he opened the doore, and fled.
11 ¶ Then Jehu came forth to the servants of his lord, and *one* said unto him, *Is* all well? wherefore came this mad *fellow* to thee? And he said unto them, Ye know the man, and his communication.
12 And they said, *It is* false, tell us now: and he said, Thus and thus spake he to me, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel.
13 Then

† Heb. *in his hand.*
† Heb. *and set it.*
* 2. Chron. 21. 4.
† Heb. *reigned.*
* 2. Sam. 7. 13.
† Heb. *candle, or lamp.*
* 2. Chron. 22. 1.
† Heb. *wherewith the Syrians had wounded.*
† Heb. *wounded.*
† Heb. *chamber, a chamber.*
* 1. Kin. 19. 16.
* 1. Kin. 21. 15.
* 1. Kin. 14. 10. and 21.
* 1. Kin. 14. 10. and 21.
* 1. Kin. 16. 3.

Digitized by Google

13 Then they hasted, and took every man his garment, and put *it* under him on the top of the stairs, and blew with trumpets, saying, Jehu † is king.

† Heb. reigneth.

14 So Jehu the sonne of Jehoshaphat, the sonne of Nimshi, conspired against Joram: (now Joram had kept Ramoth-gilead, he and all Israel, because of Hazael king of Syria:

15 But * king † Joram was returned to be healed in Jezreel, of the wounds which the Syrians † had given him, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria) And Jehu said, If it be your mindes, then † let none go forth *nor* escape out of the citie, to go to tell *it* in Jezreel.

* Chap. 8. 29. † Heb. fought. † Heb. smote them. † Heb. let no escaper nor go forth.

16 So Jehu rode in a chariot, and went to Jezreel, (for Joram lay there) and Ahaziah king of Judah was come down to see Joram.

17 And there stood a watchman on the tower in Jezreel, and he spied the company of Jehu as he came, and said, I see a company. And Joram said, Take an horseman, and send to meet them, and let him say, *Is it* peace?

18 So there went one on horseback to meet him, and said, Thus saith the king, *Is it* peace? And Jehu said, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behinde me. And the watchman told, saying, The messenger came to them, but he cometh not again.

19 Then he sent out a second on horseback, which came to them, and said, Thus saith the king, *Is it* peace? And Jehu answered, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behinde me.

20 And the watchman told, saying, He came even unto them, and cometh not again: and the ‖ driving *is* like the driving of Jehu the sonne of Nimshi; for he driveth † furiously.

‖ Or, manner. † Heb. in madness. † Heb. furiously.

21 And Joram said, † Make ready. And his chariot was made ready. And Joram king of Israel, and Ahaziah king of Judah went out each in his chariot, and they went out against Jehu, and † met him in the portion of Naboth the Jezreelite.

† Heb. found.

22 And it came to passe when Joram saw Jehu, that he said, *Is it* peace, Jehu? And he answered, What peace, so long as the whoredomes of thy mother Jezebel, and her witchcrafts *are* so many?

23 And Joram turned his hands, and fled, and said to Ahaziah, *There is* treachery, O Ahaziah.

24 And Jehu † drew a bow with his full strength, and smote Jehoram between his arms, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he † sunk down in his chariot.

† Heb. filled his hand with a bow. Heb. bowed.

25 Then said *Jehu* to Bidkar his captain, Take up, *and* cast him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Jezreelite: for remember, how that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the * LORD laid this burden upon him.

* 1. Kings 21. 29.

26 Surely, I have seen yesterday the † bloud of Naboth, and the bloud of his sonnes, said the LORD, and I will requite thee in this ‖ plat, saith the LORD. Now therefore take *and* cast him into the plat *of ground*, according to the word of the LORD.

Heb. one. Or, portion.

27 ¶ But when Ahaziah the king of Judah saw *this*, he fled by the way of the garden-house: and Jehu followed after him and said, Smite him also in the chariot: *and they did so*, at the going up to Gur, which *is* by Ibleam: and he fled to Megiddo, and died there.

28 And his servants carried him in a chariot to Jerusalem, and buried him in his sepulchre with his fathers in the city of David. 271

29 And in the eleventh yeare of Joram the sonne of Ahab, began Ahaziah to reigne over Judah.

30 ¶ And when Jehu was come to Jezreel, Jezebel heard *of it*, & she † painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window.

† Heb. put her eyes in painting.

31 And as Jehu entred in at the gate, she said, *Had* Zimri peace, who slew his master?

32 And he lift up his face to the window, and said, Who *is* on my side, who? And there looked out to him two *or* three ‖ eunuchs.

‖ Or, chamberlains.

33 And he said, Throw her down. So they threw her down; and *some* of her bloud was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses: and he trode her under foot.

34 And when he was come in, he did eat and drink, and said, Go see now this cursed *woman*, and bury her: for she *is* a kings daughter.

35 And they went to bury her, but they found no more of her then the skul, and the feet, and the palms of *her* hands.

36 Wherefore they came again, and told him: and he said, This *is* the word of the LORD, which he spake † by his servant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, * In the portion of Jezreel shall dogs eat the flesh of Jezebel:

† Heb. by the hand of. * 1. Kings 21. 23.

37 And the carcase of Jezebel shall be as dung upon the face of the field, in the portion of Jezreel, *so* that they shall not say, This *is* Jezebel.

CHAP. X.

1 Jehu by his letters causeth seventy of Ahabs children to be beheaded. 8 He excuseth the fact by the prophesie of Elijah. 12 At the shearing-house he slayeth two and fourty of Ahaziahs brethren. 15 He taketh Jehonadab into his company. 18 By subtility he destroyeth all the worshippers of Baal. 29 Jehu followeth Jeroboams sinnes. 32 Hazael oppresseth Israel. 34 Jehoahaz succeedeth Jehu.

AND Ahab had seventy sonnes in Samaria: and Jehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria, unto the rulers of Jezreel, to the elders, and to † them that brought up Ahabs *children*, saying,

† Heb. nurishers.

2 Now assoon as this letter cometh to you, seeing your masters sonnes *are* with you, and *there are* with you chariots and horses, a fenced city also, and armour:

3 Look even out the best and meetest of your masters sonnes, and set *him* on his fathers throne, and fight for your masters house.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, two kings stood not before him: how then shall we stand?

5 And he that *was* over the house, and he that *was* over the city, the elders also, and the bringers up *of the children*, sent to Jehu, saying, We *are* thy servants, and will do all that thou shalt bid us, we will not make any king: do thou that which is good in thine eyes.

6 Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If ye *be* † mine, and *if* ye will hearken unto my voice, take ye the heads of the men your masters sonnes, & come to me to Jezreel by to morrow this time: (now the kings sonnes *being* seventy persons, *were* with the great men of the citie, which brought them up)

† Heb. for me.

7 And it came to passe when the letter came to them, that they took the kings sonnes, and slew.

Digitized by Google

272 slew seventy persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent him *them* to Jezreel.

8 ¶ And there came a messenger, and told him, saying, They have brought the heads of the kings sonnes. And he said, Lay ye them in two heaps at the entring in of the gate, untill the morning.

9 And it came to passe in the morning, that he went out, and stood, and said to all the people, Ye *be* righteous: behold, I conspired against my master, and slew him: but who slew all these?

10 Know now, that there shall fall unto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD spake concerning the house of Ahab: for the LORD hath done *that* which he spake * † by his servant Elijah.

* 1. Kings 21. 29.

† Heb. *by the hand of.*

‖ Or, *acquaintance.*

11 So Jehu slew all that remained of the house of Ahab in Jezreel, and all his great men, and his ‖ kinsfolks, and his priests, untill he left him none remaining.

12 ¶ And he arose and departed, and came to Samaria: *and* as he *was* at the † shearing-house in the way,

† Heb. *house of shepherds binding sheep.*

13 Jehu † met with the brethren of Ahaziah king of Judah, and said, Who *are* ye? And they answered, We *are* the brethren of Ahaziah, and we go down † to salute the children of the king, and the children of the queen.

‡ Heb. *found.*

† Heb. *to the peace of, &c.*

14 And he said, Take them alive. And they took them alive, and slew them at the pit of the shearing-house, *even* two and fourty men; neither left he any of them.

15 ¶ And when he was departed thence, he † lighted on Jehonadab the sonne of Rechab, *coming* to meet him, and he † saluted him, and said to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart *is* with thy heart? And Jehonadab answered, It is. If it be, give *me* thine hand: and he gave *him* his hand, and he took him up to him into the chariot.

‡ Heb. *found.*

† Heb. *blessed.*

16 And he said, Come with me, and see my zeal for the LORD: so they made him ride in his chariot.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he slew all that remained unto Ahab in Samaria, till he had destroyed him, according to the saying of the LORD, which he spake to Elijah.

18 ¶ And Jehu gathered all the people together, and said unto them, Ahab served Baal a little, *but* Jehu shall serve him much.

19 Now therefore call unto me all the prophets of Baal, all his servants, and all his priests, let none be wanting: for I have a great sacrifice *to do* to Baal; whosoever shall be wanting, he shall not live. But Jehu did *it* in subtilty, to the intent that he might destroy the worshippers of Baal.

† Heb. *a solemn assembly.*

20 And Jehu said, † Proclaim a solemn assembly for Baal. And they proclaimed *it.*

21 And Jehu sent through all Israel, and all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that came not: and they came into the house of Baal; and the house of Baal was ‖ full from one end to another.

‖ Or, *so full that they stood mouth to mouth.*

22 And he said unto him that *was* over the vestry, Bring forth vestments for all the worshippers of Baal. And he brought them forth vestments.

23 And Jehu went, and Jehonadab the sonne of Rechab into the house of Baal, and said unto the worshippers of Baal, Search, and look that there be here with you none of the servants of the LORD, but the worshippers of Baal onely.

24 And when they went in to offer sacrifices, and burnt-offerings, Jehu appointed fourescore men without, and said, If any of the men whom I have brought into your hands escape, *he that letteth him go*, his life *shall be* for the life of him.

25 And it came to passe assoon as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, that Jehu said to the guard, and to the captains, Go in, *and* slay them, let none come forth. And they smote them with † the edge of the sword, and the guard and the captains cast *them* out, and went to the citie of the house of Baal.

† Heb. *mouth.*

26 And they brought forth the ‖ images out of the house of Baal, and burnt them.

† Heb. *stones.*

27 And they brake down the image of Baal, and brake down the house of Baal, and made it a draught-house unto this day.

28 Thus Jehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

29 ¶ Howbeit *from* the sinnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne, Jehu departed not from after them, *to wit*, the golden calves that *were* in Beth-el, and that *were* in Dan.

30 And the LORD said unto Jehu, Because thou hast done well in executing that which is right in mine eyes, *and* hast done unto the house of Ahab according to all that *was* in mine heart, thy children of the fourth *generation* shall sit on the throne of Israel.

31 But Jehu † took no heed to walk in the law of the LORD God of Israel, with all his heart: *for* he departed not from the sinnes of Jeroboam, which made Israel to sinne.

† Heb. *observed.*

32 ¶ In those dayes the LORD began † to cut Israel short: and Hazael smote them in all the coasts of Israel;

† Heb. *cut off in ends.*

33 From Jordan † east-ward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manassites, from Aroer, (which *is* by the river Arnon) ‖ even Gilead and Bashan.

† Heb. *ward sunrising.*

‖ Or, *to Gilead and Bashan.*

34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehu, and all that he did, and all his might, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

35 And Jehu slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Jehoahaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

36 And † the time that Jehu reigned over Israel in Samaria, *was* twenty and eight yeares.

† Heb. *dayes.*

CHAP. XI.

1 Jehosheb, being saved by Jehosheba the aunt from Athaliahs massacre of the seed royall, is hid six yeares in the house of God. 4 Jehoiada giving order to the captains, in the seventh yeare anointeth him king. 13 Athaliah is slain. 17 Jehoiada restoreth the worship of God.

AND when * Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her sonne was dead, she arose, and destroyed all the † seed royall.

* 2. Chron. 22. 1.

† Heb.

2 But Jehosheba the daughter of king Joram, sister of Ahaziah, took Joash the sonne of Ahaziah, & stole him from among the kings sonnes which were slain; and they hid him, *even* him and his nurse in the bed-chamber from Athaliah, so that he was not slain.

3 And he was with her hid in the house of the LORD, six yeares: and Athaliah did reigne over the land.

4 ¶ And * the seventh yeare Jehoiada sent and

* 2. Chron. 23.

Digitized by Google

and set the rulers over hundreds, with the captains and the guard, and brought them to him into the house of the LORD, and made a covenant with them, and took an oath of them in the house of the LORD, and shewed them the kings sonne.

5 And he commanded them, saying, This *is* the thing that ye shall do; A third part of you that enter in on the sabbath, shall even be keepers of the watch of the kings house:

6 And a third part *shall be* at the gate of Sur: and a third part at the gate behinde the guard: so shall ye keep the watch of the house ‖ that it be not broken down.

7 And two ‖ †parts of all you, that go forth on the sabbath, *even* they shall keep the watch of the house of the LORD about the king.

8 And ye shall compasse the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand: and he that cometh within the ranges, let him be slain; and be ye with the king as he goeth out, and as he cometh in.

9 And the captains over the hundreds did according to all things that Jehoiada the priest commanded: and they took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that should go out on the sabbath, and came to Jehoiada the priest.

10 And to the captains over hundreds, did the priest give king Davids spears and shields that *were* in the temple.

11 And the guard stood, every man with his weapons in his hand; round about the king, from the right † corner of the temple, to the left corner of the temple, *along* by the altar and the temple.

12 And he brought forth the kings sonne, and put the crown upon him, and *gave him* the testimony, and they made him king, and anointed him, and they clapt their hands, and said, † God save the king.

13 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noise of the guard, *and* of the people, she came to the people, into the temple of the LORD.

14 And when she looked, behold, the king stood by a pillar, as the manner *was*, and the princes, and the trumpeters by the king, and all the people of the land rejoyced, and blew with trumpets: and Athaliah rent her clothes, and cried, Treason, treason.

15 But Jehoiada the priest commanded the captains of the hundreds, the officers of the host, and said unto them, Have her forth without the ranges; and him that followeth her, kill with the sword: for the priest had said, Let her not be slain in the house of the LORD.

16 And they laid hands on her, and she went by the way by the which the horses came into the kings house, and there was she slain.

17 ¶ And Jehoiada made a covenant between the LORD, and the king and the people, that they should be the LORDS people; between the king also and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, and brake it down, his altars, and his images brake they in pieces throughly, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars: and the priest appointed † officers over the house of the LORD.

19 And he took the rulers over hundreds, and the captains, and the guard, and all the people of the land, and they brought down the king from the house of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard to the kings house, and he sat on the throne of the kings. 273

20 And all the people of the land rejoyced, and the citie was in quiet; and they slew Athaliah with the sword *beside* the kings house.

21 Seven yeares old *was* Jehoash when he began to reigne.

CHAP. XII.

1 Jehoash reigneth well all the dayes of Jehoiada. 4 He giveth order for the repair of the temple. 17 Hazael is diverted from Jerusalem by a present of the hallowed treasures. 19 Jehoash being slain by his servants, Amaziah succeedeth him.

IN *the seventh yeare of Jehu, Jehoash began to reigne; and fourty yeares reigned he in Jerusalem, and his mothers name *was* Zibiah of Beer-sheba. *2.Chron. 24. 1.

2 And Jehoash did that which was right in the sight of the LORD all his dayes, wherein Jehoiada the priest instructed him.

3 But the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed, and burnt incense in the high places.

4 ¶ And Jehoash said to the priests, All the money of the ‖ † dedicated things that is brought into the house of the LORD, *even* the money of every one that passeth *the account*, † the money that every man is set at, *and* all the money that † cometh into any mans heart to bring into the house of the LORD, ‖Or, holy things. †Heb. holinesse. †Heb. the money of the soules of his estimation.

5 Let the priests take *it* to them, every man of his acquaintance, and let them repair the breaches of the house, wheresoever any breach shall be found. †Heb. ascendeth upon the heart of a man.

6 But it was so *that* † in the three and twentieth yeare of king Jehoash, the priests had not repaired the breaches of the house. †Heb in the twentieth yeare and third yeare.

7 Then king Jehoash called for Jehoiada the priest and the *other* priests, and said unto them, Why repair ye not the breaches of the house? now therefore receive no more money of your acquaintance, but deliver it for the breaches of the house.

8 And the priests consented to receive no more money of the people, neither to repair the breaches of the house.

9 But Jehoiada the priest took a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the altar, on the right side, as one cometh into the house of the LORD: and the priests that kept the † doore, put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the LORD. †Heb. threshold.

10 And it was so, when they saw that *there was* much money in the chest, that the kings ‖ scribe, and the high priest came up, and they † put up in bags, and told the money that was found in the house of the LORD. ‖Or, secretary. †Heb bound up.

11 And they gave the money, being told, into the hands of them that did the work, that had the oversight of the house of the LORD: and they † laid it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought upon the house of the LORD, †Heb. brought it forth.

12 And to masons, and hewers of stone, and to buy timber, and hewed stone to repair the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that † was laid out for the house to repair *it*. † Heb. went forth.

13 Howbeit, there were not made for the house of the LORD, bowls of silver, snuffers, basons, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of silver, of the money that was brought into the house of the LORD:

Digitized by Google

274 14 But they gave that to the workmen, and repaired therewith the house of the LORD.

15 Moreover, they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they delivered the money to be bestowed on workmen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 The trespasse-money, and sinne-money was not brought into the house of the LORD: it was the priests.

17 ¶ Then Hazael king of Syria went up, and fought against Gath, and took it: and Hazael set his face to go up to Jerusalem.

18 And Jehoash king of Judah took all the hallowed things that Jehoshaphat, and Jehoram, and Ahaziah his fathers, kings of Judah had dedicate, and his own hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and in the kings house, and sent *it* to Hazael king of Syria, and he † went away from Jerusalem.

† Heb. went up.

19 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And his servants arose, and made a conspiracie, and slew Joash in ‖ the house of Millo, which goeth down to Silla.

‖ Or, Beth-millo.

21 For Jozachar the sonne of Shimeath, and Jehozabad the sonne of Shomer, his servants, smote him, and he died; and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David, and Amaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Jehoahaz his wicked reigne. 3 Jehoahaz oppressed by Hazael, is relieved by prayer. 8 Joash succeedeth him. 10 His wicked reigne. 12 Jeroboam succeedeth him. 14 Elisha dying, prophesieth to Joash three victories over the Syrians. 20 The Moabites invading the land, Elisha's bones raise up a dead man. 22 Hazael dying, Joash getteth three victories over Ben-hadad.

† Heb. the twentieth yeare and third yeare.

IN † the three and twentieth yeare of Joash the sonne of Ahaziah king of Judah, Jehoahaz the sonne of Jehu began to reigne over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* seventeen yeares.

† Heb. walked after.

2 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, and † followed the sinnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne, he departed not therefrom.

3 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he delivered them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Ben-hadad the sonne of Hazael, all *their* dayes.

4 And Jehoahaz besought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened unto him: for he saw the oppression of Israel, because the king of Syria oppressed them.

5 (And the LORD gave Israel a saviour, so that they went out from under the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents, † as beforetime.

§ Heb. as yesterday, and third day. † Heb. he walked. ‖ Heb. stood.

6 Nevertheless, they departed not from the sinnes of the house of Jeroboam, who made Israel sinne, *but* † walked therein: and there † remained the grove also in Samaria.)

7 Neither did he leave of the people to Jehoahaz, but fifty horsemen, and ten chariots, and ten thousand footmen; for the king of Syria had destroyed them, and had made them like the dust by threshing.

8 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoahaz, and all that he did, and his might, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

9 And Jehoahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Joash his sonne reigned in his stead.

10 ¶ In the thirty and seventh yeare of Joash king of Judah, began Jehoash the sonne of Jehoahaz to reigne over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* sixteen yeares.

11 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD; he departed not from all the sinnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel sinne: *but* he walked therein.

12 And the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, and his might wherewith he fought against Amaziah king of Judah, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

13 And Joash slept with his fathers, and Jeroboam sat upon his throne: and Joash was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel.

14 ¶ Now Elisha was fallen sick, of his sickness whereof he died, and Joash the king of Israel came down unto him, and wept over his face, and said, O my father, my father, the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof.

15 And Elisha said unto him, Take bow and arrows: and he took unto him bow and arrows.

16 And he said to the king of Israel, † Put thine hand upon the bow: and he put his hand *upon it*: and Elisha put his hands upon the kings hands.

† Heb. make thine hand to ride.

17 And he said, Open the window eastward: and he opened *it*. Then Elisha said, Shoot: and he shot. And he said, The arrow of the LORDS deliverance, and the arrow of deliverance from Syria: for thou shalt smite the Syrians in Aphek, till thou have consumed *them*.

18 And he said, Take the arrows: and he took *them*. And he said unto the king of Israel, Smite upon the ground: and he smote thrice, and stayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and said, Thou shouldest have smitten five or six times, then hadst thou smitten Syria till thou hadst consumed *it*: whereas now thou shalt smite Syria *but* thrice.

20 ¶ And Elisha died, and they buried him: and the bands of the Moabites invaded the land at the coming in of the yeare.

21 And it came to passe as they were burying a man, that behold, they spied a band *of men*, and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha: and when the man † was let down, and touched the bones of Elisha, * he revived, and stood up on his feet.

† Heb. down. * Eccl. 48.14.

22 ¶ But Hazael king of Syria oppressed Israel all the dayes of Jehoahaz.

23 And the LORD was gracious unto them, and had compassion on them, and had respect unto them, because of his covenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his † presence as yet.

† Heb. face.

24 So Hazael king of Syria died, and Ben-hadad his sonne reigned in his stead.

25 And Jehoash the sonne of Jehoahaz † took again out of the hand of Ben-hadad the son of Hazael, the cities which he had taken out of the hand of Jehoahaz his father by warre: three times did Joash beat him, and recovered the cities of Israel.

† Heb. turned took.

CHAP.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Amaziah hath good reigne. 5 His justice on the murderers of his father. 7 His victory over Edom. 8 Amaziah provoking Jehoash, is overcome and spoiled. 16 Jeroboam succeedeth Jehoash. 17 Amaziah slain by a conspiracie. 21 Azariah succeedeth him. 23 Jeroboams wicked reigne. 28 Zachariah succeedeth him.

IN the second yeare of Joash sonne of Jehoahaz king of Israel, reigned * Amaziah the sonne of Joash king of Judah. *2.Chron. 25.1.

2 He was twenty and five yeares old when he began to reigne, and reigned twenty and nine yeares in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Jehoaddan of Jerusalem.

3 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, yet not like David his father: he did according to all things as Joash his father did.

4 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away: as yet the people did sacrifice, and burnt incense on the high places.

5 ¶ And it came to passe assoon as the kingdome was confirmed in his hand, that he slew his servants * which had slain the king his father. *Chap. 12. 20.

6 But the children of the murderers he slew not: according unto that which is written in the book of the law of Moses, wherein the LORD commanded, saying, * The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers; but every man shall be put to death for his own sinne. *Deut. 24. 16. Ezek. 18. 20.

7 He slew of Edom in the valley of salt, ten thousand, and took ‖ Selah by warre, and called the name of it Joktheel, unto this day. ‖ Or, the rock.

8 ¶ Then Amaziah sent messengers to Jehoash the sonne of Jehoahaz, sonne of Jehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let us look one another in the face.

9 And Jehoash the king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The thistle that *was* in Lebanon, sent to the cedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my sonne to wife: and there passed by a wilde beast that *was* in Lebanon, and trode down the thistle.

10 *Thou* hast indeed smitten Edom, and thine heart hath lifted thee up: glory *of this*, and tarry † at home: for why shouldest thou medle to *thy* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, *even* thou, and Judah with thee? † Heb. at thy house.

11 But Amaziah would not heare: therefore Jehoash king of Israel went up, and he and Amaziah king of Judah looked one another in the face at Beth-shemesh, which *belongeth* to Judah.

12 And Judah † was put to the worse before Israel, and they fled every man to their tents. † Heb. was smitten.

13 And Jehoash king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah, the sonne of Jehoash the sonne of Ahaziah, at Beth-shemesh, and came to Jerusalem, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, from the gate of Ephraim, unto the corner gate, foure hundred cubits.

14 And he took all the gold and silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house, and hostages, and returned to Samaria.

15 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoash which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Amaziah king of Judah, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? 275

16 And Jehoash slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel, and Jeroboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

17 ¶ And Amaziah the sonne of Joash king of Judah, lived after the death of Jehoash sonne of Jehoahaz king of Israel, fifteen yeares.

18 And the rest of the acts of Amaziah, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

19 Now * they made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem: and he fled to Lachish, but they sent after him to Lachish, and slew him there. *2. Chron. 25.27.

20 And they brought him on horses; and he was buried at Jerusalem with his fathers in the city of David.

21 ¶ And all the people of Judah took * Azariah, (which *was* sixteen yeares old) and made him king in stead of his father Amaziah. *2. Chron. 26.1. he is called Uzziah.

22 He built Elath, and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fifteenth yeare of Amaziah, the sonne of Joash king of Judah, Jeroboam the sonne of Joash king of Israel began to reigne in Samaria, *and reigned* fourty and one yeares.

24 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from all the sinnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

25 He restored the coast of Israel from the entring of Hamath, unto the sea of the plain, according to the word of the LORD God of Israel, which he spake by the hand of his servant * Jonah, the sonne of Amittai the prophet, which *was* of Gath-hepher. *Matt. 12. 39,40. called Jonas.

26 For the LORD saw the affliction of Israel, *that it was* very bitter: for *there was* not any shut up, nor any left, nor any helper for Israel.

27 And the LORD said not that he would blot out the name of Israel from under heaven: but he saved them by the hand of Jeroboam the sonne of Joash.

28 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recovered Damascus, and Hamath, *which belonged* to Judah, for Israel, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

29 And Jeroboam slept with his fathers, *even* with the kings of Israel; and Zachariah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

1 Azariah hath good reigne. 5 He dying a leper, Jotham succeedeth. 8 Zachariah, the last of Jehu his generation, reigning ill, is slain by Shallum. 13 Shallum reigning a moneth, is slain by Menahem. 16 Menahem strengtheneth himself by Pul. 21 Pekahiah succeedeth him. 23 Pekahiah is slain by Pekah. 27 Pekah is oppressed by Tiglath-pileser, and slain by Hoshea. 32 Jothams good reigne. 36 Ahaz succeedeth him.

IN the twentie and seventh yeare of Jeroboam king of Israel, began Azariah sonne of Amaziah king of Judah to reigne.

2 Sixteen yeares old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned two and fifty yeares in Jerusalem, and his mothers name *was* Jecholiah of Jerusalem.

3 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done;

Digitized by Google

276 4 Save that the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed, and burnt incense still on the high places.

5 ¶ And the LORD smote the king, so that he was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a severall house, and Jotham the kings sonne *was* over the house, judging the people of the land.

6 And the rest of the acts of Azariah, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

7 So Azariah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David, and Jotham his sonne reigned in his stead.

8 ¶ In the thirty and eighth yeare of Azariah king of Judah, did Zachariah the sonne of Jeroboam reigne over Israel in Samaria six moneths.

9 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the sinnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

10 And Shallum the sonne of Jabesh conspired against him, and smote him before the people, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

11 And the rest of the acts of Zachariah, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

12 This *was* * the word of the LORD which he spake unto Jehu, saying, Thy sonnes shall sit on the throne of Israel, unto the fourth generation. And so it came to passe.

13 ¶ Shallum the sonne of Jabesh began to reigne in the nine and thirtieth yeare of * Uzziah king of Judah, and he reigned † a full moneth in Samaria.

14 For Menahem the sonne of Gadi, went up from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and smote Shallum the sonne of Jabesh in Samaria, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

15 And the rest of the acts of Shallum, and the conspiracie which he made, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

16 ¶ Then Menahem smote Tiphsah, and all that *were* therein, and the coasts thereof from Tirzah: because they opened not *to him*, therefore he smote *it*, *and* all the women therein that were with childe, he ript up.

17 In the nine and thirtieth yeare of Azariah king of Judah, began Menahem the sonne of Gadi to reigne over Israel, *and reigned* ten yeares in Samaria.

18 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not all his dayes from the sinnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

19 *And* * Pul the king of Assyria came against the land: and Menahem gave Pul a thousand talents of silver, that his hand might be with him, to confirm the kingdome in his hand.

20 And Menahem † exacted the money of Israel, *even* of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fifty shekels of silver, to give to the king of Assyria: so the king of Assyria turned back, and stayed not there in the land.

21 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Menahem, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

22 And Menahem slept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

23 ¶ In the fifteth yeare of Azariah king of Judah, Pekahiah the sonne of Menahem began to reigne over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* two yeares.

24 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, he departed not from the sinnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

25 But Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, a captain of his, conspired against him, and smote him in Samaria, in the palace of the kings house, with Argob, and Arieh: and with him fifty men of the Gileadites: and he killed him, and reigned in his room.

26 And the rest of the acts of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth yeare of Azariah king of Judah, Pekah the son of Remaliah began to reigne over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* twenty yeares.

28 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, he departed not from the sinnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

29 In the dayes of Pekah king of Israel, came Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and took Ijon, and Abel-beth-maachah, and Janoah, and Kedesh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and carried them captive to Assyria.

30 And Hoshea the son of Elah made a conspiracie against Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, and smote him, and slew him, and reigned in his stead, in the twentieth yeare of Jotham the son of Uzziah.

31 And the rest of the acts of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

32 ¶ In the second yeare of Pekah the son of Remaliah king of Israel, began * Jotham the sonne of Uzziah king of Judah to reigne.

33 Five and twenty yeares old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned sixteen yeares in Jerusalem, and his mothers name was Jerusha, the daughter of Zadok.

34 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD: he did according to all that his father Uzziah had done.

35 ¶ Howbeit, the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still in the high places: he built the higher gate of the house of the LORD.

36 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

37 (In those dayes the LORD began to send against Judah, Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the sonne of Remaliah)

38 And Jotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father, and Ahaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Ahaz his wicked reigne. 5 Ahaz assailed by Rezin and Pekah, hireth Tiglath-pileser against them. 10 Ahaz sending a pattern of an altar from Damascus to Urijah, diverteth the brasen altar to his own devotion. 17 He spoileth the temple. 19 Hezekiah succeedeth him.

IN * the seventeenth yeare of Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, Ahaz the sonne of Jotham king of Judah began to reigne.

2 Twenty yeares old *was* Ahaz when he began to reigne, and reigned sixteen yeares in Jerusalem, and did not that which was righte

in his

* Chap. 10.30.

* Matth. 1.8,9. called *Ozias*.

† Heb. *a moneth of dayes.*

* 2 Chron. 5.26.

† Heb. *caused to come forth.*

* 2 Chron. 27.1.

* 2 Chron. 28.

Digitized by Google

in the sight of the LORD his God, like David his father.

3 But he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, yea, and made his sonne to passe through the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel.

4 And he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

2 Ki. 7. 1. 5 ¶ * Then Rezin king of Syria, and Pekah sonne of Remaliah king of Israel, came up to Jerusalem to warre: and they besieged Ahaz, but could not overcome *him*.

6 At that time Rezin king of Syria recovered Elath to Syria, and drave the Jews from Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there unto this day.

7 So Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, saying, I *am* thy servant and thy sonne: come up, and save me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Israel, which rise up against me.

8 And Ahaz took the silver and gold that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house, and sent *it for* a present to the king of Assyria.

9 And the king of Assyria hearkened unto him: for the king of Assyria went up against † Heb. Damascus. †Damascus, and took it, and carried *the people of* it captive to Kir, and slew Rezin.

10 ¶ And king Ahaz went to Damascus, to meet Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and saw an altar that *was* at Damascus: and king Ahaz sent to Urijah the priest the fashion of the altar, and the pattern of it, according to all the workmanship thereof.

11 And Urijah the priest built an altar, according to all that king Ahaz had sent from Damascus: so Urijah the priest made *it*, against king Ahaz came from Damascus.

12 And when the king was come from Damascus, the king saw the altar: and the king approched to the altar, and offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and poured his drink-offering, and sprinkled the bloud of † his peace-offerings upon the altar. † Heb. of his peaces.

14 And he brought also the brasen altar which *was* before the LORD, from the forefront of the house, from between the altar and the house of the LORD, and put it on the north-side of the altar.

15 And king Ahaz commanded Urijah the priest, saying, Upon the great altar burn the morning burnt-offering, and the evening meat-offering, and the kings burnt-sacrifice, and his meat-offering, with the burnt-offering of all the people of the land, and their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, and sprinkle upon it all the bloud of the burnt-offering, and all the bloud of the sacrifice: and the brasen altar shall be for me to enquire *by*.

16 Thus did Urijah the priest, according to all that king Ahaz commanded.

17 ¶ And king Ahaz cut off the borders of the bases, and removed the laver from off them, and took down the sea from off the brasen oxen that *were* under it, and put it upon a pavement of stones.

18 And the covert for the sabbath that they had built in the house, and the kings entry without, turned he from the house of the LORD, for the king of Assyria.

19 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Ahaz, which he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David, and Hezekiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Hoshea his wicked reigne. 3 Being subdued by Shalmaneser, he conspireth against him with So king of Egypt. 5 Samaria for their sinnes is captivated. 24 The strange nations, which were transplanted in Samaria, being plagued with lions, make a mixture of religions.

IN the twelfth yeare of Ahaz king of Judah, began Hoshea the sonne of Elah to reigne in Samaria, over Israel nine yeares.

2 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Israel that were before him.

3 ¶ Against him came up Shalmaneser king of Assyria, and Hoshea became his servant, and † gave him ‖ presents. † Heb. rendred. ‖ Or, tribute

4 And the king of Assyria found conspiracie in Hoshea: for he had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, and brought no present to the king of Assyria, as *he had done* yeare by yeare: therefore the king of Assyria shut him up, and bound him in prison.

5 ¶ Then the king of Assyria came up throughout all the land, and went up to Samaria, and besieged it three yeares.

6 ¶ * In the ninth yeare of Hoshea, the king of Assyria took Samaria, and carried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Halah and in Habor *by* the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes. * Chap. 18. 10.

7 For *so* it was, that the children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, which had brought them up out of the land of Egypt, from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods,

8 And walked in the statutes of the heathen, (whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel) and of the kings of Israel, which they had made.

9 And the children of Israel did secretly those things that *were* not right, against the LORD their God, and they built them high places in all their cities, from the tower of the watchmen, to the fenced citie.

10 And they set them up † images and groves in every high hill, and under every green tree: † Heb. statues.

11 And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as *did* the heathen whom the LORD carried away before them; and wrought wicked things to provoke the LORD to anger.

12 For they served idols, whereof the LORD had said unto them, * Ye shall not do this thing. * Deut. 4. 19.

13 Yet the LORD testified against Israel, and against Judah, † by all the prophets, *and by* all the seers, saying, * Turn ye from your evil wayes, and keep my commandments *and* my statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my servants the prophets. † Heb. by the hand of all. * Jer. 18. 11 and 25. 5. and 35. 15.

14 Notwithstanding, they would not heare, but * hardened their necks, like to the neck of their fathers, that did not beleeve in the LORD their God. * Deut. 31. 27.

15 And they rejected his statutes, and his

Digitized by Google

278 covenant that he made with their fathers, and his teſtimonies which he teſtified againſt them, and they followed vanity, and became vain, and went after the heathen that *were* round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them, that they ſhould not do like them.

16 And they left all the commandments of the LORD their God, and * made them molten images, *even* two calves, and made a grove, and worſhipped all the hoſt of heaven, and ſerved Baal.

*Exod. 32.8. 1.Kings 12.28.

17 And they cauſed their ſonnes and their daughters to paſſe through the fire, and uſed divination and inchantments, and ſold themſelves to do evil in the ſight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Iſrael, and removed them out of his ſight, there was none left but the tribe of Judah onely.

19 Alſo Judah kept not the commandments of the LORD their God, but walked in the ſtatutes of Iſrael which they made.

20 And the LORD rejected all the ſeed of Iſrael, and afflicted them, and delivered them into the hand of ſpoilers, untill he had caſt them out of his ſight.

21 For he rent Iſrael from the houſe of David, and they made Jeroboam the ſonne of Nebat king, and Jeroboam drave Iſrael from following the LORD, and made them ſinne a great ſinne.

22 For the children of Iſrael walked in all the ſinnes of Jeroboam which he did, they departed not from them:

23 Untill the LORD removed Iſrael out of his ſight, as he had ſaid by all his ſervants the prophets: ſo was Iſrael carried away out of their own land to Aſſyria, unto this day.

24 ¶ And the king of Aſſyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Ava, and from Hamath, and from Sepharvaim, and placed *them* in the cities of Samaria, in ſtead of the children of Iſrael; and they poſſeſſed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And ſo it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, *that* they feared not the LORD; therefore the LORD ſent lions among them, which ſlew *ſome* of them.

26 Wherefore they ſpake to the king of Aſſyria, ſaying, The nations which thou haſt removed, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the manner of the God of the land: therefore he hath ſent lions among them, and behold, they ſlay them, becauſe they know not the manner of the God of the land.

27 Then the king of Aſſyria commanded, ſaying, Carry thither one of the prieſts whom ye brought from thence, and let them go and dwell there, and let him teach them the manner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the prieſts whom they had carried away from Samaria, came, and dwelt in Beth-el, and taught them how they ſhould fear the LORD.

29 Howbeit, every nation made gods of their own, and put *them* in the houſes of the high places which the Samaritanes had made, every nation in their cities wherein they dwelt.

30 And the men of Babylon made Succothbenoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Aſhima,

31 And the Avites made Nibhaz and Tartak, and the Sepharvites burnt their children in fire to Adrammelech, and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharvaim.

32 So they feared the LORD, and made unto themſelves of the loweſt of them prieſts of the high places, which ſacrificed for them in the houſes of the high places.

33 * They feared the LORD, and ſerved their own gods, after the manner of the nations, ‖ whom they carried away from thence.

*Zeph. 1.5. ‖Or, who carried them away from thence

34 Unto this day they do after the former manners: they fear not the LORD, neither do they after their ſtatutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law and commandment which the LORD commanded the children of Jacob, * whom he named Iſrael;

35 With whom the LORD had made a covenant, and charged them, ſaying, *Ye ſhall not fear other gods, nor bowe your ſelves to them, nor ſerve them, nor ſacrifice to them:

* Gen. 32.28. 2.Kings 18.31. * Judg. 6.10.

36 But the LORD, who brought you up out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and a ſtretched out arm, him ſhall ye fear, and him ſhall ye worſhip, and to him ſhall ye do ſacrifice.

37 And the ſtatutes, and the ordinances, and the law, and the commandment which he wrote for you, ye ſhall obſerve to do for evermore, and ye ſhall not fear other gods.

38 And the covenant that I have made with you, ye ſhall not forget, neither ſhall ye fear other gods.

39 But the LORD your God ye ſhall fear, and he ſhall deliver you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner.

41 So theſe nations feared the LORD, and ſerved their graven images, both their children, and their childrens children: as did their fathers, ſo do they unto this day.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Hezekiah his good reigne. 4 He deſtroyeth idolatry, and proſpereth. 9 Samaria is carried captive for their ſinnes. 13 Sennacherib invading Judah, is pacified by a tribute. 17 Rabſhakeh ſent by Sennacherib again, revileth Hezekiah, and by blaſphemous perſwaſions, ſolliciteth the people to revolt.

NOw it came to paſſe in the third yeare of Hoſhea ſonne of Elah king of Iſrael, *that* * Hezekiah the ſonne of Ahaz king of Judah began to reigne.

*2.Chron. 28.27. 29.1. He is called Ezekias, Mat. 1.9.

2 Twenty and five yeares old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and nine yeares in Jeruſalem: his mothers name alſo *was* Abi, the daughter of Zachariah.

3 And he did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that David his father did.

4 ¶ He removed the high places, and brake the † images, and cut down the groves, and brake in pieces the * braſen ſerpent that Moſes had made: for unto thoſe dayes the children of Iſrael did burn incenſe to it: and he called it Nehuſhtan.

† Heb. ſtatues. * Num. 21.9.

5 He truſted in the LORD God of Iſrael, ſo that after him was none like him among all the kings of Judah, nor *any* that were before him.

6 For he clave to the LORD, *and* departed not † from following him, but kept his commandments

† Heb. from after him.

Digitized by Google

mandments, which the LORD commanded Moses.

7 And the LORD was with him, *and* he prospered whithersoever he went forth: and he rebelled against the king of Assyria, and served him not.

†Heb. Azzah. 8 He smote the Philistines even unto †Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced citie.

a Chap. 17.5. 9 ¶ And*it came to passe in the fourth yeare of king Hezekiah, (which *was* the seventh yeare of Hoshea sonne of Elah king of Israel) that Shalmaneser king of Assyria came up against Samaria, and besieged it.

10 And at the end of three yeares they took it, *even* in the sixth yeare of Hezekiah (that is * the ninth yeare of Hoshea king of Israel) Samaria was taken.

b Chap. 17.6. 11 And the king of Assyria did carry away Israel unto Assyria, and put them in Halah, and in Habor, *by* the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes:

12 Because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD their God, but transgressed his covenant, *and* all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded, and would not heare *them*, nor do *them*.

2. Chron. 32.1. 2 Kin. 36.1. Ecclus. 48.18. †Heb. Sennacherib. 13 ¶ Now * in the fourteenth yeare of king Hezekiah, did † Sennacherib king of Assyria come up against all the fenced cities of Judah, and took them.

14 And Hezekiah king of Judah sent to the king of Assyria to Lachish, saying, I have offended, return from me: that which thou puttest on me, I will bear. And the king of Assyria appointed unto Hezekiah king of Judah, three hundred talents of silver, and thirty talents of gold.

15 And Hezekiah gave *him* all the silver that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house.

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off *the gold from* the doores of the temple of the LORD, and *from* the pillars which Hezekiah king of Judah had overlaid, and gave † it to the king of Assyria.

†Heb. them.

17 ¶ And the king of Assyria sent Tartan, and Rabsaris, and Rabshakeh, from Lachish, to king Hezekiah with a † great host against Jerusalem: and they went up and came to Jerusalem: and when they were come up, they came and stood by the conduit of the upper pool, which *is* in the high way of the fullers field.

†Heb. heavie. 18 And when they had called to the king, there came out to them Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which *was* over the household, and Shebna the ‖ scribe, and Joah the sonne of Asaph the recorder.

‖Or, secretarie.

19 And Rabshakeh said unto them, Speak ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence *is* this wherein thou trustest?

‖Or, talk of. †Heb. word of lips. ‖Or, counsell and strength are for the warre. †Heb. cut thee. 20 Thou ‖ sayest, (but *they are but* † vain words) ‖ *I have* counsel and strength for the warre: now on whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

21 Now behold, thou † trustest upon the staff of this bruised reed, *even* upon Egypt, on which if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt unto all that trust on him.

22 But if ye say unto me, We trust in the LORD our God: *is* not that he whose high places, and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Judah and Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar in Jerusalem? 279

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, give ‖ pledges to my lord the king of Assyria, and I will deliver thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

‖Or, be-stages.

24 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my masters servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen?

25 Am I now come up without the LORD against this place to destroy it? The LORD said to me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

26 Then said Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Joah, unto Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, to thy servants in the Syrian language, (for we understand *it*) and talk not with us in the Jews language, in the eares of the people that *are* on the wall.

27 But Rabshakeh said unto them, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? hath he not *sent me* to the men which sit on the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink †their own pisse with you?

†Heb. the water of their feet?

28 Then Rabshakeh stood and cried with a loud voice in the Jews language, and spake, saying, Heare the word of the great king, the king of Assyria.

29 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you, for he shall not be able to deliver you out of his hand:

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us, and this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

31 Hearken not unto Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, ‖† Make *an agreement* with me by a present, and come out to me, and then eat ye every man of his own vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his ‖ cistern:

‖Or, seek my favour. †Heb. make with me a blessing. ‖Or, pit.

32 Untill I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oyl-olive, and of hony, that ye may live, and not die: and hearken not unto Hezekiah, when he ‖ perswadeth you, saying, The LORD will deliver us.

‖Or, doth perswade you.

33 Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

34 Where *are* the gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? where *are* the gods of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivah? have they delivered Samaria out of mine hand?

35 Who *are* they among all the gods of the countreys, that have delivered their countrey out of mine hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the kings commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

37 Then came Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, which *was* over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the sonne of Asaph the recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

Digitized by Google

280

CHAP. XIX.

1 Hezekiah mourning sendeth to Isaiah to pray for them. 6 Isaiah comforteth them. 8 Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiah his prayer. 20 Isaiah his prophesie of the pride and destruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion. 35 An angel slayeth the Assyrians. 36 Sennacherib is slain at Nineveh by his own sonnes.

*Isa. 37. 1. And *it came to passe when king Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim, which *was* over the houshold, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests, covered with sackcloth, to *Isaiah the prophet the sonne of Amoz.

*Luke 3. 4 called Esaias.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day *is* a day of trouble, and of rebuke and ‖ blasphemie: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring forth.

‖Or, provocation.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will heare all the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproch the living God; and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up *thy* prayer for the remnant that are †left.

†Heb. found

5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say to your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words which thou hast heard, with which the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will send a blast upon him, and he shall heare a rumour, and shall return to his own land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And when he heard say of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight against thee: he sent messengers again unto Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest, deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands, by destroying them utterly: and shalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed; as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Thelasar?

13 Where *is* the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, of Hena, and Ivah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah received the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up into the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and said, O LORD God of Israel, which dwellest *between* the cherubims, thou art the God, *even* thou alone, of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou hast made heaven and earth.

16 LORD, bowe down thine eare, and heare: open, LORD, thine eyes, and see: and heare the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent him to reproch the living God.

17 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria have destroyed the nations and their lands.

18 And have † cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the work of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

†Heb. given

19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beseech thee, save thou us out of his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know that thou art the LORD God, *even* thou only.

20 ¶ Then Isaiah the sonne of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, That which thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria, I have heard.

21 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning him, The virgin, the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorn, the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

22 Whom hast thou reproched, and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voice, and lift up thine eyes on high? *even* against the holy One of Israel.

23 † By thy messengers thou hast reproched the LORD, and hast said, With the multitude of my chariots I am come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon, and will cut down † the tall cedar-trees thereof, *and* the choice firre-trees thereof: and I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, *and into* ‖ the forrest of his Carmel.

†Heb. by the hand of

†Heb. the tallness of

‖Or, the rest and fruitfull field.

24 I have digged and drunk strange waters, and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of ‖ besieged places.

‖Or, fenced

25 ‖ Hast thou not heard long ago, *how* I have done it, *and* of ancient times that I have formed it? now have I brought it to passe, that thou shouldest be to lay waste fenced cities into ruinous heaps.

‖Or, hast thou not heard how I have done it long ago, and formed it of ancient times: should I now bring it to passe, that thou shouldest be to lay waste fenced cities into ruinous heaps.

26 Therefore their inhabitants were † of small power, they were dismayed and confounded, they were *as* the grasse of the field, and *as* the green herb, *as* the grasse on the house tops, and *as corn* blasted before it be grown up.

†Heb. short of hand

27 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

‖Or, sitting

28 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come up into mine eares, therefore I will put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

29 And this *shall be* a signe unto thee, Ye shall eat this yeare such things as grow of themselves, and in the second yeare that which springeth of the same, and in the third yeare sow ye and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruits thereof.

30 And † the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah, shall yet again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

†Heb. that which escaped of the house of Judah remaineth

31 For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and † they that escape out of mount Zion: the zeal of the LORD of hosts shall do this.

†Heb. escaping

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come

Digitized by Google

come before it with shield, nor cast a bank against it.

33 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

34 For I will defend this city to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant Davids sake.

*Isa.37.36 &c. ch.19.35. 1.Mac.7.41. 2.Mac.8.19.

35 ¶ And * it came to passe that night, that the angel of the LORD went out, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians, an hundred fourescore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

36 So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

37 And it came to passe as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer * his sonnes, smote him with the sword: and they escaped into the land of † Armenia, and Esarhaddon his sonne reigned in his stead.

*Heb.Adramelech.

†Heb. Ararat.

CHAP. XX.

1 Hezekiah having received a message of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. 8 The sunne goeth ten degrees backward, for a signe of that promise. 12 Berodach-baladan sending to visit Hezekiah, because of the wonder, hath notice of his treasures. 14 Isaiah understanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captivity. 20 Manasseh succeedeth Hezekiah.

IN * those dayes was Hezekiah sick unto death: and the prophet Isaiah the sonne of Amoz came to him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, †Set thine house in order, for thou shalt die, and not live.

*2.Chron. 32.24. Isa.38.1.

†Heb. give charge concerning thine house.

2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed unto the LORD, saying,

3 I beseech thee, O LORD, remember now, how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept †sore.

†Heb. with a great weeping.

4 And it came to passe afore Isaiah was gone out into the middle ‖court, that the word of the LORD came to him, saying,

‖Or, citie.

5 Turn again, and tell Hezekiah the captain of my people, Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will heal thee; on the third day thou shalt go up unto the house of the LORD.

6 And I will adde unto thy dayes fifteen yeares, and I will deliver thee, and this city, out of the hand of the king of Assyria, and I will defend this city for mine own sake, and for my servant Davids sake.

7 And Isaiah said, Take a lump of figs. And they took and laid it on the boyl, and he recovered.

8 ¶ And Hezekiah said unto Isaiah, What *shall be* the signe that the LORD will heal me, and that I shall go up into the house of the LORD the third day?

9 And Isaiah said, This signe shalt thou have of the LORD, that the LORD will do the thing that he hath spoken: shall the shadow go forward ten degrees, or go back ten degrees?

10 And Hezekiah answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to go down ten degrees: nay, but let the shadow return backward ten degrees.

*Iosh.10.12. Isa.38.8.

11 And Isaiah the prophet cried unto the LORD, and * he brought the shadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone down in the † dial of Ahaz.

281 †Heb. degrees.

12 ¶ * At that time Berodach-baladan the sonne of Baladan king of Babylon, sent letters and a present unto Hezekiah: for he had heard that Hezekiah had been sick.

*Isa.39.1.

13 And Hezekiah hearkened unto them, and shewed them the house of his ‖precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his ‖ † armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

‖Or, spices. ‖Or, jewels. †Heb. vessels.

14 ¶ Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a farre country, *even* from Babylon.

15 And he said, What have they seen in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All the things that *are* in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures, that I have not shewed them.

16 And Isaiah said unto Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD.

17 Behold, the dayes come, that all that *is* in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store unto this day, * shall be carried into Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

*Chap.24. 13. and 25. 13. Jer.27.22.

18 And of thy sonnes that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away, and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

19 Then said Hezekiah unto Isaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken. And he said, ‖ *Is it* not *good*, if peace and truth be in my dayes?

‖Or, shall there not be peace and truth, &c.

20 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how he made a pool, and a conduit, and brought water into the city, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

21 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and Manasseh his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Manasseh his reigne. 3 His great idolatry. 10 His wickednesse causeth prophecies against Judah. 19 Amon succeedeth him. 19 Amons wicked reigne. 23 He being slain by his servants, and those murderers slain by the people, Josiah is made king.

MAnasseh * *was* twelve yeares old when he began to reigne, and reigned fifty and five yeares in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Hephzi-bah.

*2.Chron. 33.1.

2 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

3 For he built up again the high places *which Hezekiah his father had destroyed, and he reared up altars for Baal, and made a grove, as did Ahab king of Israel, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them.

*Chap.18. 4.

4 And * he built altars in the house of the LORD, of which the LORD said, * In Jerusalem will I put my name.

*Jer.32.34. *2.Sam.7. 13.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven, in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And he made his sonne passe through the fire,

Digitized by Google

282

fire, and obſerved times, and uſed enchantments, and dealt with familiar ſpirits, and wizards: he wrought much wickedneſſe in the ſight of the LORD, to provoke *him* to anger.

7 And he ſet a graven image of the grove that he had made, in the houſe, of which the LORD ſaid to David, and to Solomon his ſonne, * In this houſe and in Jeruſalem, which I have choſen out of all tribes of Iſrael, will I put my name for ever.

*1. Kings 8 29. and 9 3. Chap. 23. 27.

8 Neither will I make the feet of Iſrael move any more out of the land which I gave their fathers; onely if they will obſerve to do according to all that I have commanded them, and according to all the law that my ſervant Moſes commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not: and Manaſſeh ſeduced them to do more evil then did the nations, whom the LORD deſtroyed before the children of Iſrael.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake by his ſervants the prophets, ſaying,

*Jer. 15 4.

11 * Becauſe Manaſſeh king of Judah hath done theſe abominations, *and* hath done wickedly above all that the Amorites did, which *were* before him, and hath made Judah alſo to ſinne with his idols:

12 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Behold, I *am* bringing *ſuch* evil upon Jeruſalem and Judah, that whoſoever heareth

*1. Sam. 3. 11.

of it, both * his eares ſhall tingle.

13 And I will ſtretch over Jeruſalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the houſe of Ahab: and I will wipe Jeruſalem as *a man* wipeth a diſh, † wiping *it*, and turning *it* upſide down.

† Heb. *he wipeth, and turneth it upon the face thereof.*

14 And I will forſake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliver them into the hand of their enemies, and they ſhall become a prey, and a ſpoil to all their enemies;

15 Becauſe they have done that which was evil in my ſight, and have provoked me to anger ſince the day their fathers came forth out of Egypt, even unto this day.

16 Moreover, Manaſſeh ſhed innocent bloud very much, till he had filled Jeruſalem † from one end to another, beſide his ſinne wherewith he made Judah to ſinne, in doing that which was evil in the ſight of the LORD.

† Heb. *from mouth to mouth.*

17 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Manaſſeh, and all that he did, and his ſinne that he ſinned, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

*2. Chron. 33. 20.

18 And * Manaſſeh ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his own houſe, in the garden of Uzza: and Amon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

19 ¶ Amon *was* twenty and two yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned two yeares in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Meſhullemeth, the daughter of Haruz of Jotbah.

20 And he did that which was evil in the ſight of the LORD, as his father Manaſſeh did.

21 And he walked in all the way that his father walked in, and ſerved the idols that his father ſerved, and worſhipped them:

22 And he forſook the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 ¶ And the ſervants of Amon conſpired againſt him, and ſlew the king in his own houſe.

24 And the people of the land ſlew all them that had conſpired againſt king Amon, and the people of the land made Joſiah his ſonne king in his ſtead.

25 Now the reſt of the acts of Amon which he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

26 And he was buried in his ſepulchre, in the garden of Uzza, and * Joſiah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

*Mat. 1 called Joſias.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Joſiah his good reigne. 3 He taketh care for the repair of the temple. 8 Hilkiah having found a book of the law, Joſiah ſendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord. 15 Huldah prophecieth the deſtruction of Jeruſalem, but reſpite thereof in Joſiahs time.

JOſiah * *was* eight yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned thirty and one yeares in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Jedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of Boſcath.

*2. Chron. 34. 1.

2 And he did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in all the way of David his father, and turned not aſide to the right hand or to the left.

3 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the eighteenth yeare of king Joſiah, that the king ſent Shaphan the ſonne of Azaliah, the ſonne of Meſhullam the ſcribe, to the houſe of the LORD, ſaying,

4 Go up to Hilkiah the high prieſt, that he may ſumme the ſilver which is brought into the houſe of the LORD, which the keepers of the † doore have gathered of the people.

† Heb. *have filled.*

5 And let them deliver it into the hand of the doers of the work, that have the overſight of the houſe of the LORD: and let them give it to the doers of the work, which *is* in the houſe of the LORD, to repair the breaches of the houſe,

6 Unto carpenters, and builders, and maſons, and to buy timber and hewen ſtone to repair the houſe.

7 Howbeit, there was no reckoning made with them of the money that was delivered into their hand, becauſe they dealt faithfully.

8 ¶ And Hilkiah the high prieſt ſaid unto Shaphan the ſcribe, I have found the book of the law in the houſe of the LORD: and Hilkiah gave the book to Shaphan, and he read it.

9 And Shaphan the ſcribe came to the king, and brought the king word again, and ſaid, Thy ſervants have † gathered the money that was found in the houſe, and have delivered it into the hand of them that do the work, that have the overſight of the houſe of the LORD.

† Heb. *melted.*

10 And Shaphan the ſcribe ſhewed the king, ſaying, Hilkiah the prieſt hath delivered me a book: and Shaphan read it before the king.

11 And it came to paſſe when the king had heard the words of the book of the law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the king commanded Hilkiah the prieſt, and Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan, and Achbor the ſonne of Michaiah, and Shaphan the ſcribe, and Aſahiah a ſervant of the kings, ſaying,

13 Go ye, enquire of the LORD for me, and for the people, and for all Judah, concerning the words of this book that is found: for great *is* the wrath of the LORD that is kindled againſt us, becauſe

Digitized by Google

because our fathers have not hearkened unto the words of this book, to do according unto all that which is written concerning us.

14 So Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asahiah, went unto Huldah the prophetesse, the wife of Shallum the sonne of Tikvah, the sonne of Harhas, keeper of the † wardrobe (now she dwelt in Jerusalem ‖in the colledge) and they communed with her.

† Heb. garments. ‖ Or, in the second part.

15 ¶ And she said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to me,

16 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, *even* all the words of the book which the king of Judah hath read.

17 Because they have forsaken me, and have burnt incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands: therefore my wrath shall be kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.

18 But to the king of Judah which sent you to enquire of the LORD, thus shall ye say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, as touching the words which thou hast heard:

19 Because thine heart was tender, and thou hast humbled thy self before the LORD, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation, and a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me: I also have heard *thee*, saith the LORD.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee unto thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered into thy grave in peace, and thine eyes shall not see all the evil which I will bring upon this place. And they brought the king word again.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Josiah causeth the book to be read in a solemn assembly.* 3 *He reneweth the covenant of the Lord.* 4 *He destroyeth idolatry.* 15 *He burnt dead mens bones upon the altar of Beth-el, as was fore-prophesied.* 21 *He kept a most solemn passeover.* 24 *He put away witches, and all abomination.* 26 *Gods fmall wrath against Judah.* 29 *Josiah provoking Pharaoh Nechoh, is slain at Megiddo.* 31 *Jehoahaz succeeding him, is imprisoned by Pharaoh Nechoh, who made Jehoiakim king.* 36 *Jehoiakim his wicked reigne.*

AND *the king sent, and they gathered unto him all the elders of Judah, and of Jerusalem. *2. Chron. 34.30.

2 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with him, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the people † both small and great: and he read in their eares all the words of the book of the covenant which was found in the house of the LORD. † Heb. from small even unto great.

3 ¶ And the king stood by a pillar, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments and his testimonies and his statutes, with all *their* heart and all *their* soul, to perform the words of this covenant, that were written in this book: and all the people stood to the covenant.

4 And the king commanded Hilkiah the high priest, and the priests of the second order, and the keepers of the doore, to bring forth out of the temple of the LORD, all the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the grove, and for all the host of heaven: and he burnt them without Jerusalem in the fields of Kidron, and carried the ashes of them unto Beth-el.

5 And he † put down the † idolatrous priests, whom the kings of Judah had ordained to burn incense in the high places, in the cities of Judah, and in the places round about Jerusalem, them also that burnt incense unto Baal, to the sunne, and to the moon, and to the ‖ planets, and to all the host of heaven. † Heb. caused to cease. † Heb. chemarim. ‖ Or, twelue signes, or constellations.

6 And he brought out the * grove from the house of the LORD, without Jerusalem, unto the brook Kidron, and burnt it at the brook Kidron, and stampt *it* small to powder, and cast the powder thereof upon the graves of the children of the people. *Chap. 21. 7.

7 And he brake down the houses of the sodomites that *were* by the house of the LORD, where the women wove † hangings for the grove. † Heb. houses.

8 And he brought all the priests out of the cities of Judah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burnt incense, from Geba to Beer-sheba, and brake down the high places of the gates that *were* in the entring in of the gate of Joshua the governour of the city, which *were* on a mans left hand at the gate of the city.

9 Nevertheless, the priests of the high places came not up to the altar of the LORD in Jerusalem, but they did eat of the unleavened bread among their brethren.

10 And he defiled Topheth, which *is* in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his sonne or his daughter to passe through the fire to Molech.

11 And he took away the horses that the kings of Judah had given to the sunne, at the entring in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathan-melech the ‖ chamberlain, which *was* in the suburbs, and burnt the chariots of the sunne with fire. ‖ Or, eunuch or, officer.

12 And the altars that *were* on the top of the upper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Judah had made, and the altars which * Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the king beat down, and ‖ brake *them* down from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brook Kidron. *Chap. 21. 5. ‖ Or, ran from thence

13 And the high places that *were* before Jerusalem, which *were* on the right hand of ‖ the mount of corruption, which * Solomon the king of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milchom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile. ‖ That is, the mount of Olives. *1. Kings 11.7.

14 And he brake in pieces the † images, and cut down the groves, and filled their places with the bones of men. † Heb. statues.

15 ¶ Moreover, the altar that *was* at Beth-el, *and* the high place which Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne, had made, both that altar and the high place he brake down, *and* burnt the high place, and stampt *it* small to powder, and burnt the grove.

16 And as Josiah turned himself, he spied the sepulchres that *were* there in the mount, and sent, and took the bones out of the sepulchres, and burnt *them* upon the altar, and polluted it, according to the * word of the LORD which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words. *1. Kings 13.2.

17 Then

Digitized by Google

284

17 Then he said, What title is that that I see? And the men of the citie told him, *It is* the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Judah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Beth-el.

18 And he said, Let him alone, let no man move his bones: so they let his bones †alone, with the bones of the prophet that came out of Samaria.

†Heb. to escape.

19 And all the houses also of the high places that *were* in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to provoke *the* LORD to anger, Josiah took away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Beth-el.

20 And he ‖ slew all the priests of the high places that *were* there, upon the altars, and burnt mens bones upon them, and returned to Jerusalem.

‖Or, sacrificed.

21 ¶ And the king commanded all the people, saying, *Keep the passeover unto the LORD your God, * as it is written in this book of the covenant.

*2. Chron. 35. 1. Esd. 1. 1. *Exod. 12. 3. Deut. 16. 2

22 Surely there was not holden such a passeover, from the dayes of the judges that judged Israel, nor in all the dayes of the kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Judah:

23 But in the eighteenth yeare of king Josiah, *wherein* this passeover was holden to the LORD in Jerusalem.

24 ¶ Moreover, the *workers with* familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the ‖ images, and the idols, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Judah, and in Jerusalem, did Josiah put away, that he might perform the words of * the law, which were written in the book that Hilkiah the priest found in the house of the LORD.

‖Or, teraphim.

*Levit. 20. 27. Deut. 18. 11.

25 And like unto him was there no king before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soul, and with all his might, according to all the law of Moses; neither after him arose there *any* like him.

26 ¶ Notwithstanding, the LORD turned not from the fierceness of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Judah, because of all the †provocations that Manasseh had provoked him withall.

†Heb. angers.

27 And the LORD said, I will remove Judah also out of my sight, as I have removed Israel, and will cast off this citie Jerusalem, which I have chosen, and the house of which I said, * My name shall be there.

*1. Kings 8. 29. and 9. 3. Chap. 21. 7

28 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

29 ¶ * In his dayes Pharaoh Nechoh king of Egypt went up against the king of Assyria to the river Euphrates: and king Josiah went against him, and he slew him at Megiddo, when he had seen him.

*2. Chron. 35. 20.

30 And his servants carried him in a chariot dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Jerusalem, and buried him in his own sepulchre: and * the people of the land took Jehoahaz the sonne of Josiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his fathers stead.

*2. Chron. 36. 1.

31 ¶ Jehoahaz *was* twenty and three yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

32 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Pharaoh Nechoh put him in bands at Riblah, in the land of Hamath, ‖ that he might not reigne in Jerusalem, and † put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

‖Or, lest he reigned. †Heb. set a mulct upon the land.

34 And Pharaoh Nechoh made Eliakim the sonne of Josiah king, in the room of Josiah his father, and turned his name to * Jehoiakim, and took Jehoahaz away: and he came to Egypt, and died there.

* Matth. 1. calleth Jakim.

35 And Jehoiakim gave the silver and the gold to Pharaoh, but he taxed the land to give the money according to the commandment of Pharaoh: he exacted the silver and the gold of the people of the land, of every one according to his taxation, to give *it* unto Pharaoh Nechoh.

36 ¶ Jehoiakim *was* twenty and five yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleven yeares in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Zebudah, the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

37 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Jehoiakim, first subdued by Nebuchadnezzar, then rebelling against him, provoketh his own ruine. 5 Jehoiachin succeedeth him. 7 The king of Egypt is vanquished by the king of Babylon. 8 Jehoiachin his evil reigne. 10 Jerusalem is taken, and carried captive into Babylon. 17 Zedekiah is made king, and reigneth ill, unto the utter destruction of Judah.

IN his dayes Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up, and Jehoiakim became his servant three yeares: then he turned and rebelled against him.

2 And the LORD sent against him bands of the Caldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Judah to destroy it, * according to the word of the LORD, which he spake † by his servants the prophets.

*Chap. 17. 20. 23. †Heb. *the hand of*

3 Surely at the commandment of the LORD came *this* upon Judah, to remove *them* out of his sight, for the sinnes of Manasseh, according to all that he did:

4 And also for the innocent bloud that he shed, (for he filled Jerusalem with innocent bloud) which the LORD would not pardon.

5 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

6 So Jehoiakim slept with his fathers: and Jehoiachin his sonne reigned in his stead.

7 And the king of Egypt came not again any more out of his land: for the king of Babylon had taken from the river of Egypt unto the river Euphrates, all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

8 ¶ Jehoiachin *was* eighteen yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Jerusalem three moneths: and his mothers name *was* Nehushta the daughter of Elnathan, of Jerusalem.

9 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

10 ¶ * At that time the servants of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up against Jerusalem,

*D

Digitized by Google

Heb. came unto him. Jerusalem, and the citie † was besieged.

11 And Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came against the citie, and his servants did besiege it.

12 And Jehoiachin the king of Judah went out to the king of Babylon, he, and his mother, and his servants, and his princes, and his ‖ officers: and the king of Babylon took him in the eighth yeare of his reigne.

Or, eunuchs. 13 * And he carried out thence all the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, and cut in pieces all the vessels of gold which Solomon king of Israel had made in the temple of the LORD, as the LORD had said.

* Chap. 20. 17. Isa. 39. 6.

14 And he carried away all Jerusalem, and all the princes, and all the mighty men of valour, *even* ten thousand captives, and all the craftsmen, and smiths: none remained, save the poorest sort of the people of the land.

15 And * he carried away Jehoiachin to Babylon, and the kings mother, and the kings wives, and his ‖ officers, and the mighty of the land, *those* carried he into captivity, from Jerusalem to Babylon.

* 2. Chron. 36. 10. Heb. 2. 6. Or, eunuchs.

16 And all the men of might, *even* seven thousand, and craftsmen, and smiths a thousand, all that were strong *and* apt for warre, even them the king of Babylon brought captive to Babylon.

17 ¶ And * the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his fathers brother king in his stead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

* Jer. 37. 1.

18 * Zedekiah *was* twenty and one yeares old when he began to reigne, *and* he reigned eleven yeares in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

* Jer. 52. 1.

19 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiakim had done.

20 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Jerusalem and Judah, untill he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Jerusalem is besieged*; 4 *Zedekiah taken, his sonnes slain, his eyes put out.* 8 *Nebuzar-adan defaceth the city, carrieth the remnant, except a few poore labourers, into captivity,* 13 *spoileth and carrieth away the treasures.* 18 *The nobles are slain at Riblah.* 22 *Gedeliah, who was set over them that remained, being slain, the rest flee into Egypt.* 27 *Evil-merodach advanceth Jehoiachin in his court.*

* Jer. 39. 1. and 52. 4.

AND it came to passe * in the ninth yeare of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came, he, and all his host, against Jerusalem, and pitched against it, and they built forts against it round about.

2 And the city was besieged unto the eleventh yeare of king Zedekiah.

Jer. 52. 6. 3 And on the ninth *day* of the *fourth* moneth, the famine prevailed in the citie, and there was no bread for the people of the land.

4 ¶ And the city was broken up, and all the men of warre *fled* by night, by the way of the gate, between two walls, which *is* by the kings garden, (now the Caldees *were* against the city round about) and *the king* went the way toward the plain.

5 And the army of the Caldees pursued after the king, and overtook him in the plains of Jericho: and all his army were scattered from him.

6 So they took the king, and brought him up to the king of Babylon, to Riblah, and they † gave judgement upon him.

† Heb. *spake judgement with him.*

7 And they slew the sonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes, and † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of brasse, and carried him to Babylon.

† Heb. *made blinde.*

8 ¶ And in the fifth moneth, on the seventh *day* of the moneth (which *is* the nineteenth yeare of king Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzar-adan ‖ captain of the guard, a servant of the king of Babylon, unto Jerusalem:

‖ Or, *chief marshall.*

9 And he burnt the house of the LORD, and the kings house, & all the houses of Jerusalem, and every great *mans* house burnt he with fire.

10 And all the army of the Caldees that *were* with the captain of the guard, brake down the walls of Jerusalem round about.

11 Now the rest of the people that were left in the citie, and the † fugitives that fell away to the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carry away.

† Heb. *fallen away.*

12 But the captain of the guard left of the poore of the land, to be vine-dressers, and husbandmen.

13 And * the pillars of brasse that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brasen sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, did the Caldees break in pieces, and carried the brasse of them to Babylon.

* Chap. 20. 17. Jer. 27. 22.

14 And the pots, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brasse wherewith they ministred, took they away.

15 And the fire-pans, and the bowls, and such things as *were* of gold, *in* gold, and of silver, *in* silver, the captain of the guard took away.

16 The two pillars, † one sea, and the bases which Solomon had made for the house of the LORD, the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

† Heb. *the one sea.*

17 * The height of the one pillar *was* eighteen cubits, and the chapiter upon it *was* brasse: and the height of the chapiter three cubits: and the wreathen-work, and pomegranates upon the chapiter round about, all of brasse: and like unto these had the second pillar with wreathen-work.

* 1. Kings 7. 15. Jer. 52. 21.

18 ¶ And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, & the three keepers of the † doore.

† Heb. *three-fold.*

19 And out of the city he took an ‖ officer, that was set over the men of warre, and five men of them that † were in the kings presence, which were found in the citie, & the principall scribe of the host, which mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land, that were found in the city.

‖ Or, *eunuch.* † Heb. *saw the kings face.* ‖ Or, *scribe of the captain of the host.*

20 And Nebuzar-adan captain of the guard took these, and brought them to the king of Babylon, to Riblah,

21 And the king of Babylon smote them, and slew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath: so Judah was carried away out of their land.

22 ¶ † And as for the people that remained in the land of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had left, even over them he made Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, ruler.

* Jer. 40. 5, 9.

23 And when all the captains of the armies, they, and their men, heard that the king of Babylon

* Jer. 40. 7.

Digitized by Google

286

bylon had made Gedaliah governour, there came to Gedaliah to Miſpah, even Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, and Johanan the ſonne of Careah, and Seraiah the ſonne of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Jaazaniah the ſonne of a Maachathite, they, and their men.

24 And Gedaliah ſware to them, and to their men, and ſaid unto them, Fear not to be the ſervants of the Caldees: dwell in the land, and ſerve the king of Babylon, and it ſhall be well with you.

25 But it came to paſſe in the ſeventh moneth, that Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, the ſonne of Eliſhama, of the ſeed † royall, came, and ten men with him, and *ſmote Gedaliah, that he died, and the Jews and the Caldees that were with him at Miſpah.

† Heb. of the kingdome.
* Jer. 41. 2.

26 And all the people both ſmall and great, and the captains of the armies aroſe, and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Caldees.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the ſeven and thirtieth yeare of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth moneth, on the ſeven and twentieth *day* of the moneth, that Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the yeare that he began to reigne, did lift up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah out of priſon.

28 And he ſpake † kindly to him, and ſet his throne above the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Babylon,

† Heb. good things to him.

29 And changed his priſon-garments: and he did eat bread continually before him all the dayes of his life.

30 And his allowance *was* a continuall allowance given him of the king, a daily rate for every day, all the dayes of his life.

The firſt book of the CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

1 *Adams line to Noah.* 5 *The ſonnes of Japheth.* 8 *The ſonnes of Ham.* 17 *The ſonnes of Shem.* 24 *Shems line to Abraham.* 29 *Iſhmaels ſonnes.* 32 *The ſonnes of Keturah.* 34 *The poſterity of Abraham by Eſau.* 43 *The kings of Edom.* 51 *The dukes of Edom.*

ADam, * Sheth, Enoſh,

* Gen. 5. 3, 9.

2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Jered,

3 Henoch, Methuſhelah, Lamech,

4 Noah, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

* Gen. 10. 2

5 ¶ *The ſonnes of Japheth; Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meſhech, and Tiras.

6 And the ſonnes of Gomer; Aſhchenaz, and ‖ Riphath, and Togarmah.

‖ Or, Diphath, as it is in ſome copies.

7 And the ſonnes of Javan; Eliſhah, and Tarſhiſh, Kittim, and ‖ Dodanim.

‖ Or, Rodanim, according to ſome copies.

8 ¶ The ſonnes of Ham; Cuſh, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.

9 And the ſonnes of Cuſh; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the ſonnes of Raamah; Sheba, and Dedan.

* Gen. 10. 8

10 And Cuſh * begat Nimrod: he began to be mighty upon the earth.

11 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

12 And Pathruſim, and Caſſluhim, (of whom came the Philiſtines) and * Caphthorim.

* Deut. 2. 23.

13 And Canaan begat Zidon his firſt-born, and Heth,

14 The Jebuſite alſo, and the Amorite, and the Girgaſhite,

15 And the Hivite, and the Archite, and the Sinite,

16 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.

17 ¶ The ſonnes of * Shem; Elam, and Aſſhur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and ‖ Meſhech.

* Gen. 10. 23. and 11. 10.

‖ Or, Mash, Gen. 10. 23

18 And Arphaxad begat Shelah, and Shelah begat Eber.

19 And unto Eber were born two ſonnes: the name of the one *was* ‖ Peleg, (becauſe in his dayes the earth was divided) and his brothers name *was* Joktan.

‖ That is, Diviſion.

20 And * Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaveth, and Jerah,

* Gen. 26.

21 Hadoram alſo, and Uzal, and Diklah,

22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

23 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab: all theſe *were* the ſonnes of Joktan.

24 ¶ * Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah,

* Luke 36.

25 * Eber, Peleg, Rehu,

* Gen. 11.

26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,

27 * Abram, the ſame *is* Abraham.

* Gen. 15.

28 The ſonnes of Abraham; *Iſaac, and *Iſhmael.

* Gen. 2. 3.

29 ¶ Theſe *are* their generations: the * firſt-born of Iſhmael, Nebaioth, then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibſam,

* Gen. 11.

30 Miſhma, and Dumah, Maſſa, ‖ Hadad, and Tema,

* Gen. 13, to

‖ Or, Hadar Gen. 3

31 Jetur, Naphiſh, and Kedemah. Theſe are the ſonnes of Iſhmael.

32 ¶ Now the ſonnes of Keturah, Abrahams concubine: ſhe bare Zimran, and Jokſhan, and Medan, and Midian, and Iſhbak, and Shuah. And the ſonnes of Jokſhan; Sheba, and Dedan.

33 And the ſonnes of Midian; Ephah, and Epher, and Henoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All theſe *are* the ſonnes of Keturah.

34 And Abraham begat Iſaac. The ſonnes of Iſaac; Eſau and Iſrael.

35 ¶ The ſonnes of * Eſau; Eliphaz, Reuel, and Jeuſh, and Jaalam, and Korah.

* Ge 36. 10

36 The ſonnes of Eliphaz; Teman, and Omar, ‖ Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek.

‖ Or, Ge

37 The ſonnes of Reuel; Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.

38 And the ſonnes of Seir; Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Diſhon, and Ezer, and Diſhan.

‖ Or Ge ‖ Or Ge Ge 23. * G 25. ‖ Or da Ge 26.

39 And the ſonnes of Lotan; Hori, and ‖ Homam: and Timna *was* Lotans ſiſter.

40 The ſonnes of Shobal; ‖ Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, ‖ Shephi, and Onam. And the ſonnes of Zibeon; Aiah, and Anah.

41 The ſonnes of Anah; * Diſhon. And the ſonnes of Diſhon; ‖ Amram, and Eſhban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

42 The ſonnes of Ezer; Bilhan, and Zavan, and

Digitized by Google

and ‖ Jakan. The sonnes of Dishan ; Uz, and Aran.

43 ¶ Now these *are* the *kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before any king reigned over the children of Israel; Belah the sonne of Beor: and the name of his citie *was* Dinhabah.

44 And when Bela was dead, Jobab the sonne of Zerah of Bosrah, reigned in his stead.

45 And when Jobab was dead, Husham of the land of the Temanites, reigned in his stead.

46 And when Husham was dead, Hadad the sonne of Bedad (which smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead : and the name of his citie *was* Avith.

47 And when Hadad was dead, Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.

48 * And when Samlah was dead, Shaul of Rehoboth by the river, reigned in his stead.

49 And when Shaul was dead, Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor reigned in his stead.

50 And when Baal-hanan was dead, ‖ Hadad reigned in his stead : and the name of his citie *was* ‖ Pai: and his wives name *was* Mehetabel the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Me-zahab.

51 ¶ Hadad died also. And the * dukes of Edom were, duke Timnah, duke Aliah, duke Jetheth,

52 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

53 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

54 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram : these *are* the dukes of Edom.

CHAP. II.

1 *The sonnes of Israel.* 3 *The posterity of Judah by Tamar.* 13 *The children of Jesse.* 18 *The posterity of Caleb the sonne of Hezron.* 21 *Hezrons posterity by the daughter of Machir.* 25 *Jerahmeels posterity.* 34 *Sheshans posterity.* 42 *Another branch of Calebs posterity.* 50 *The posterity of Caleb the sonne of Hur.*

THese *are* the sonnes of ‖ Israel ; *Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah, Issachar, and Zebulun,

2 Dan, Joseph, and Benjamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

3 ¶ The sonnes of * Judah ; Er, and Onan, and Shelah: *which* three were born unto him of the daughter of * Shua the Canaanitesse. And Er, the first-born of Judah, was evil in the sight of the LORD, and he slew him.

4 And * Tamar his daughter in law, bare him Pharez, and Zerah. All the sonnes of Judah *were* five.

5 The sonnes of * Pharez ; Hezron, and Hamul.

6 And the sonnes of Zerah ; ‖ Zimri, * and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and ‖ Dara : five of them in all.

7 And the sonnes of Carmi ; ‖ Achar, the troubler of Israel, who transgressed in the thing * accursed.

8 And the sonnes of Ethan ; Azariah.

9 The sonnes also of Hezron, that were born unto him ; Jerahmeel, and ‖ Ram, and ‖ Chelubai.

10 And Ram * begat Amminadab, and Amminadab begat Nahshon, prince of the children of Judah ;

11 And Nahshon begat Salma, and Salma begat Boaz,

12 And Boaz begat Obed, and Obed begat Jesse,

13 ¶ * And Jesse begat his first-born Eliab, and Abinadab the second, and ‖ Shimma the third,

14 Nathanael the fourth, Raddai the fifth,

15 Ozem the sixth, David the seventh :

16 Whose sisters *were* Zeruiah and Abigail. And the sonnes of Zeruiah ; Abishai, and Joab, and Asahel, three.

17 And Abigail bare Amasa. And the father of Amasa *was* Jether the Ishmeelite.

18 ¶ And Caleb the sonne of Hezron begat *children* of Azubah *his* wife, and of Jerioth : her sonnes *are* these ; Jesher, and Shobab, and Ardon.

19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb took unto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur.

20 And Hur begat Uri, and Uri begat * Bezaleel.

21 ¶ And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead, whom he † married when he was threescore yeares old, and she bare him Segub.

22 And Segub begat Jair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead.

23 * And he took Geshur, and Aram, with the towns of Jair, from them, with Kenath and the towns thereof, *even* threescore cities : all these *belonged* to the sonnes of Machir, the father of Gilead.

24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb-ephratah, then Abiah Hezrons wife bare him Ashur the father of Tekoa.

25 ¶ And the sonnes of Jerahmeel the first-born of Hezron were, Ram the first-born, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozem, *and* Ahijah.

26 Jerahmeel had also another wife, whose name *was* Atarah, she *was* the mother of Onam.

27 And the sonnes of Ram the first-born of Jerahmeel were, Maaz, and Jamin, and Ekar.

28 And the sonnes of Onam were, Shammai, and Jada. And the sonnes of Shammai ; Nadab, and Abishur.

29 And the name of the wife of Abishur *was* Abihail, and she bare him Ahban, and Molid.

30 And the sonnes of Nadab ; Seled, and Appaim : but Seled died without children.

31 And the sonnes of Appaim ; Ishi. And the sonnes of Ishi ; Sheshan. And the children of Sheshan ; Ahlai.

32 And the sonnes of Jada the brother of Shammai ; Jether, and Jonathan : and Jether died without children.

33 And the sonnes of Jonathan ; Peleth, and Zaza. These were the sonnes of Jerahmeel.

34 ¶ Now Sheshan had no sonnes, but daughters: and Sheshan had a servant, an Egyptian, whose name *was* Jarha.

35 And Sheshan gave his daughter to Jarha his servant to wife, and she bare him Attai.

36 And Attai begat Nathan, and Nathan begat * Zabad,

37 And Zabad begat Ephlal, and Ephlal begat Obed,

38 And Obed begat Jehu, and Jehu begat Azariah,

39 And Azariah begat Helez, and Helez begat Eleasah,

40 And Eleasah begat Sisamai, and Sisamai begat Shallum,

41 And Shallum begat Jekamiah, and Jekamiah begat Elishama.

42 ¶ Now

287

*1. Sam. 16. 6.

‖ Or, Shammah, 1. Sam. 16. 9.

*Exod. 31. 2.

† Heb. took.

* Num. 32. 41. Deut. 3. 14 Josh. 13. 30.

*Chap. 11. 41.

Digitized by Google

288

42 ¶ Now the sonnes of Caleb the brother of Jerahmeel *were*, Mesha his first-born, which *was* the father of Ziph: and the sonnes of Maresha the father of Hebron.

43 And the sonnes of Hebron; Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema.

44 And Shema begat Raham, the father of Jorkoam: and Rekem begat Shammai.

45 And the sonne of Shammai *was* Maon: and Maon *was* the father of Beth-zur.

46 And Ephah Calebs concubine bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez: and Haran begat Gazez.

47 And the sonnes of Jahdai; Regem, and Jotham, and Geshan, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph.

48 Maacha Calebs concubine bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.

49 She bare also Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Sheva the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibeah: and the daughter of Caleb *was* Achsah.

*Josh.15. 17.

50 ¶ These were the sonnes of Caleb the sonne of Hur, the first-born of Ephratah; Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim,

51 Salma the father of Beth-lehem, Hareph the father of Beth-gader.

52 And Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim, had sonnes; ‖ Haroe, *and* ‖ half of the Manahethites.

‖Or, *Reaiah* Chap. 4. 1. ‖Or, *half of the Menuchites, or Hatshammenuchoth.*

53 And the families of Kirjath-jearim; the Ithrites, and the Puhites, and the Shumathites, and the Mishraites: of them came the Zorathites, and the Eshtaulites.

54 The sonnes of Salma; Beth-lehem, and the Netophathites, ‖ Ataroth, the house of Joab, and half of the Manahethites, the Zorites.

‖Or, *Atarites*, or *crowns of the house of Joab.*

55 And the families of the Scribes which dwelt at Jabez; the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, *and* Suchathites. These *are* the * Kenites that came of Hemath, the father of the house of * Rechab.

*Judg 1. 16.

*Jer.35.2.

CHAP. III.

1. The sonnes of David. 10 His line to Zedekiah. 17 The successours of Jeconiah.

NOw these were the sonnes of David, which were born unto him in Hebron; the first-born * Amnon, of Ahinoam the * Jezreelitesse: the second ‖ Daniel, of Abigail the Carmelitesse:

*2.Sam.3. 2. *Josh.15. 56. ‖Or, *chileab*, 2.Sam.3.3.

2 The third, Absalom the sonne of Maacha, the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur: the fourth, Adonijah the sonne of Haggith:

*2.Sam.3. 4.

3 The fifth, Shephatiah of Abital: the sixth, Ithream by * Eglah his wife.

*2.Sam.5. 14.

4 These six were born unto him in Hebron, and there he reigned seven yeares and six moneths: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three yeares.

‖ Or, *Shemua*, 2.Sam.5. 14.

5 * And these were born unto him in Jerusalem; ‖ Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, foure, of ‖ Bath-shua the daughter of ‖ Ammiel.

‖Or, *Bathsheba*, 2.Sam.11. 3. ‖Or, *Eliam*, 2 Sam.11. 3.

6 Ibhar also, and ‖ Elishama, and Eliphelet,

‖Or, *Elishua* 2.Sam.5. 15.

7 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

8 And Elishama, and ‖ Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine.

‖Or, *Beliada* Chap.14.7

9 These *were* all the sonnes of David, beside the sonnes of the concubines, and * Tamar their sister.

*2.Sam.13 1. *1. Kings 11.43. and 15.6.

10 ¶ And Solomons sonne *was* * Rehoboam, ‖ Abia his sonne, Asa his sonne, Jehoshaphat his sonne,

11 Joram his sonne, ‖ Ahaziah his sonne, Joash his sonne,

12 Amaziah his sonne, ‖ Azariah his sonne, Jotham his sonne,

13 Ahaz his sonne, Hezekiah his sonne, Manasseh his sonne,

14 Amon his sonne, Josiah his sonne.

15 And the sonnes of Josiah *were*, the first-born ‖ Johanan, the second ‖ Jehoiakim, the third ‖ Zedekiah, the fourth Shallum.

16 And the sonnes of *Jehoiakim; ‖ Jeconiah his sonne, Zedekiah * his sonne.

17 ¶ And the sonnes of Jeconiah; Assir, † Salathiel * his sonne,

18 Malchiram also, and Pedaiah, and Shenazar, Jecamiah, Hosama, and Nedabiah.

19 And the sonnes of Pedaiah *were* Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the sonnes of Zerubbabel; Meshullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their sister:

20 And Hashubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Hasadiah, Jushab-hesed, five.

21 And the sonnes of Hananiah; Pelatiah, and Jesaiah: the sonnes of Rephaiah, the sonnes of Arnan, the sonnes of Obadiah, the sonnes of Shechaniah.

22 And the sonnes of Shechaniah; Shemaiah: and the sonnes of Shemaiah; Hattush, and Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, six.

23 And the sonnes of Neariah; Elioenai, and † Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.

24 And the sonnes of Elioenai *were*, Hodaiah, and Eliashib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Johanan, and Dalaiah, and Anani, seven.

‖Or, *Jehoiakim*, 1.Kings 15.1. ‖Or, *Azariah*, 2.Chro. 6.& 21. ‖Or, *Mesullam*, 2.King. 15.30. ‖Or, *Jehoiachin*, 2.King. 23.30. ‖Or, *Eliakim*, 2.King. 23.34. ‖Or, *Mattaniah*, 2.King. 24.17. *Mat.1 ‖Or, *Jechonias*. 2.Kin.24. or, *coniah* Jer.22.24. *2.Kin.24. 17. ‖Or, *his uncle* †Heb. *shalt tied.* *Mat.1.

CHAP. IIII.

1, 11 The posterity of Judah by Caleb the sonne of Hur. 5 Of Ashur the posthumus sonne of Hezron. 9 Of Jabez, and his prayer. 21 The posterity of Shelah. 24 The posterity, and cities of Simeon. 39 Their conquest of Gedor, and of the Amalekites in mount Seir.

THe sonnes of Judah; * Pharez, Hezron, and ‖ Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.

*Gen 29.35 12. ‖Or, *Ha* Cha or, Cha ‖O Ch

2 And ‖ Reaiah the sonne of Shobal, begat Jahath, and Jahath begat Ahumai, and Lahad. These *are* the families of the Zorathites.

3 And these *were* of the father of Etam; Jezreel, and Ishma, and Idbash: and the name of their sister *was* Hazelelponi.

4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Hushah. These *are* the sonnes of Hur, the first-born of Ephratah, the father of Beth-lehem.

5 ¶ And * Ashur the father of Tekoa, had two wives, Helah, and Naarah.

6 And Naarah bare him Ahuzam, and Hepher, and Temeni, and Ahashtari. These were the sonnes of Naarah.

7 And the sonnes of Helah, *were* Zereth, and Zoar, and Ethnan.

8 And Coz begat Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel, the sonne of Harum.

9 ¶ And Jabez was more honourable then his brethren: and his mother called his name ‖ Jabez, saying, Because I bare him with sorrow.

10 And Jabez called on the God of Israel, saying, † Oh that thou wouldest blesse me indeed, and inlarge my coast, and that thine hand might be with me, and that thou wouldest keep

Digitized by Google

† keep *me* from evil, that it may not grieve me. And God granted him that which he requested.

11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of Shuah, begat Mehir, which *was* the father of Eshton.

12 And Eshton begat Beth-rapha, and Paseah, and Tehinnah the father of ‖ Ir-nahash. These *are* the men of Rechah.

13 And the sonnes of Kenaz; Othniel, and Seraiah: and the sonnes of Othniel; ‖ Hathath.

14 And Meonothai begat Ophrah: and Seraiah begat Joab, the father of the ‖ valley of ‖ Charashim, for they were craftsmen.

15 And the sonnes of Caleb the sonne of Jephunneh; Iru, Elah, and Naam: and the sonnes of Elah, ‖ even Kenaz.

16 And the sonnes of Jehaleleel; Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Asareel.

17 And the sonnes of Ezra *were*, Jether, and Mered, and Epher, and Jalon: and she bare Miriam, and Shammai, and Ishbah the father of Eshtemoa.

18 And his wife ‖ Jehudijah bare Jered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Jekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And these *are* the sonnes of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh, which Mered took.

19 And the sonnes of *his* wife ‖ Hodiah, the sister of Naham, the father of Keilah the Garmite, and Eshtemoa the Maachathite.

20 And the sonnes of Shimon *were*, Amnon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, and Tilon. And the sonnes of Ishi *were*, Zoheth, and Ben-zoheth.

21 ¶ The sonnes of Shelah * the sonne of Judah *were*, Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah the father of Mareshah, and the families of the house of them that wrought fine linen, of the house of Ashbea,

22 And Jokim, and the men of Chozeba, and Joash, and Saraph, who had the dominion in Moab, and Jashubi-lehem: and *these are* ancient things.

23 These *were* the potters, and those that dwelt amongst plants and hedges: there they dwelt with the king for his work.

24 ¶ The sonnes of Simeon *were*, ‖ Nemuel, and Jamin, Jarib, Zerah, *and* Shaul:

25 Shallum his sonne, Mibsam his sonne, Mishma his sonne.

26 And the sonnes of Mishma; Hamuel his sonne, Zacchur his sonne, Shimei his sonne.

27 And Shimei had sixteen sonnes, and six daughters; but his brethren had not many children, neither did all their family multiply, † like to the children of Judah.

28 And they dwelt at * Beer-sheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-shual,

29 And at ‖ Bilha, and at Ezem, and at ‖ Tolad,

30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag,

31 And at Beth-marcaboth, and ‖ Hazar-susim, and at Beth-birei, and at Shaaraim: These *were* their cities, unto the reigne of David.

32 And their villages *were*, ‖ Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Ashan, five cities.

33 And all their villages that *were* round about the same cities, unto ‖ Baal. These *were* their habitations, and ‖ their genealogie.

34 And Meshobab, and Jamlech, and Joshah, the sonne of Amaziah,

35 And Joel, and Jehu the sonne of Josibiah, the sonne of Seraiah, the sonne of Asiel.

36 And Elioenai, and Jaakobah, and Jeshohaiah, and Asaiah, and Adiel, and Jesimiel, and Benaiah,

37 And Ziza the sonne of Shiphi, the sonne of Allon, the sonne of Jedaiah, the sonne of Shimri, the sonne of Shemaiah.

38 These † mentioned by *their* names, *were* princes in their families, and the house of their fathers increased greatly.

39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gedor, even unto the east-side of the valley, to seek pasture for their flocks.

40 And they found fat pasture and good, and the land *was* wide, and quiet, and peaceable: for *they* of Ham had dwelt there of old.

41 And these written by name, came in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Judah, and smote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and destroyed them utterly unto this day, and dwelt in their rooms: because *there was* pasture there for their flocks.

42 And *some* of them, *even* of the sonnes of Simeon, five hundred men, went to mount Seir, having for their captains Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Uzziel, the sonnes of Ishi.

43 And they smote the rest of the Amalekites that were escaped, and dwelt there unto this day.

CHAP. V.

1 The line of Reuben (who lost his birth right) unto the captivity. 9 Their habitations and conquest of the Hagarites. 11 The chief men, and habitations of Gad. 18 The number and conquest of Reuben, Gad, and the half of Manasseh. 23 The habitations and chief men of that half-tribe. 25 Their captivity for their sinne.

NOw the sonnes of Reuben the first-born of Israel, (for he *was* the first-born, but forasmuch as he * defiled his fathers bed, his birth-right was given unto the sonnes of Joseph the sonne of Israel: and the genealogie is not to be reckoned after the birth-right.

2 For * Judah prevailed above his brethren, and of him *came* the * chief ‖ ruler, but the birth-right *was* Josephs)

3 The sonnes, *I say*, of * Reuben the first-born of Israel *were*, Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi.

4 The sonnes of Joel; Shemaiah his sonne, Gog his sonne, Shimei his sonne,

5 Micah his sonne, Reaia his sonne, Baal his sonne,

6 Beerah his sonne, whom ‖ Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria, carried away *captive*: he *was* prince of the Reubenites.

7 And his brethren by their families (when the genealogie of their generations was reckoned) *were* the chief, Jeiel, and Zechariah,

8 And Bela the sonne of Azaz, the sonne of ‖ Shema, the sonne of Joel, who dwelt in * Aroer, even unto Nebo, and Baal-meon.

9 And east-ward he inhabited unto the entring in of the wilderness from the river Euphrates: because their cattell were multiplied in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the dayes of Saul they made warre with the Hagarites, who fell by their hand: and they dwelt in their tents † throughout all the east-*land* of Gilead.

11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt over against them, in the land of * Bashan, unto Salcah.

Digitized by Google

290

12 Joel the chief, and Shapham the next, and Jaanai, and Shaphat in Bashan.

13 And their brethren of the house of their fathers *were*, Michael, and Meshullam, and Sheba, and Jorai, and Jachan, and Zia, and Heber, seven.

14 These *are* the children of Abihail the sonne of Huri, the sonne of Jeroah, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Michael, the sonne of Jeshishai, the sonne of Jahdo, the sonne of Buz,

15 Ahi the sonne of Abdiel, the sonne of Guni, chief of the house of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan, and in her towns, and in all the suburbs of * Sharon, upon † their borders.

17 All these were reckoned by genealogies in the dayes of * Jotham king of Judah, and in the dayes of Jeroboam king of Israel.

18 ¶ The sonnes of Reuben, and the Gadites, and half the tribe of Manasseh, ‡ of valiant men, men able to bear buckler and sword, and to shoot with bow, and skilfull in warre, *were* foure and fourtie thousand seven hundred and threescore, that went out to the warre.

19 And they made warre with the Hagarites, with * Jetur, and Nephish, and Nodab.

20 And they were helped against them, and the Hagarites were delivered into their hand, and all that *were* with them: for they cried to God in the battell, and he was intreated of them, because they put their trust in him.

21 And they † took away their cattell; of their camels fifty thousand, and of sheep two hundred and fifty thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of † men an hundred thousand.

22 For there fell down many slain, because the warre *was* of God. And they dwelt in their steads untill the captivity.

23 ¶ And the children of the half-tribe of Manasseh dwelt in the land: they increased from Bashan, unto Baal-hermon, and Senir, and unto mount Hermon.

24 And these *were* the heads of the house of their fathers, even Epher, and Ishi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Jeremiah, and Hodaviah, and Jahdiel, mighty men of valour, † famous men, *and* heads of the house of their fathers.

25 ¶ And they transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went a * whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God destroyed before them.

26 And the God of Israel stirred up the spirit of * Pul king of Assyria, and the spirit of Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria, and he carried them away, (even the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh) and brought them unto * Halah, and Habor, and Hara, and to the river Gozan, unto this day.

CHAP. VI.

1 The sonnes of Levi. 4 The line of the priests unto the captivity. 16 The families of Gershom, Merari, and Kohath. 49 The office of Aaron, and his line unto Abimaaz. 54 The cities of the priests and Levites.

THE sonnes of Levi; * ‖ Gershon, Kohath and Merari.

2 And the sonnes of Kohath; Amram, Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

3 And the children of Amram; Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam. The sonnes also of Aaron; * Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

4 ¶ Eleazar begat Phinehas, Phinehas begat Abishua,

5 And Abishua begat Bukki, and Bukki begat Uzzi,

6 And Uzzi begat Zerahiah, and Zerahiah begat Meraioth,

7 Meraioth begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

8 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and * Zadok begat Ahimaaz,

9 And Ahimaaz begat Azariah, and Azariah begat Johanan,

10 And Johanan begat Azariah, (he *it is* that executed the priests office, † in the * temple that Solomon built in Jerusalem)

11 And Azariah begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

12 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat ‖ Shallum,

13 And Shallum begat Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begat Azariah,

14 And Azariah begat * Seraiah, and Seraiah begat Jehozadak,

15 And Jehozadak went *into captivity*, * when the LORD carried away Judah and Jerusalem by the hand of Nebuchadnezzar.

16 ¶ The sonnes of Levi; * ‖ Gershom, Kohath, and Merari.

17 And these *be* the names of the sonnes of Gershom; Libni, and Shimei.

18 And the sonnes of Kohath *were*, Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

19 The sonnes of Merari; Mahli, and Mushi. And these *are* the families of the Levites according to their fathers.

20 Of Gershom; Libni his sonne, Jahath his sonne, * Zimmah his sonne,

21 ‖ Joah his sonne, ‖ Iddo his sonne, Zerah his sonne, Jeaterai his sonne.

22 The sonnes of Kohath; ‖ Amminadab his sonne, Korah his sonne, Assir his sonne,

23 Elkanah his sonne, and Ebiasaph his sonne, and Assir his sonne,

24 Tahath his sonne, Uriel his sonne, Uzziah his sonne, and Shaul his sonne.

25 And the sonnes of Elkanah; * Amasai, and Ahimoth.

26 As for Elkanah: the sonnes of Elkanah; ‖ Zophai his sonne, and Nahath his sonne,

27 Eliab his sonne, Jeroham his sonne, Elkanah his sonne.

28 And the sonnes of Samuel; the first-born, ‖ Vashni, and Abiah.

29 The sonnes of Merari; Mahli, Libni his sonne, Shimei his sonne, Uzza his sonne,

30 Shimea his sonne, Haggiah his sonne, Asaiah his sonne.

31 And these *are they* whom David set over the service of song in the house of the LORD, after that the * ark had rest.

32 And they ministred before the dwelling place of the tabernacle of the congregation, with singing, untill Solomon had built the house of the LORD in Jerusalem: and then they waited on their office, according to their order.

33 And these *are* they that † waited with their children: of the sonnes of the Kohathites; Heman a singer, the sonne of Joel, the sonne of Shemuel,

34 The sonne of Elkanah, the sonne of Jeroham, the sonne of Eliel, the sonne of Toah,

35 The

Digitized by Google

35 The sonne of Zuph, the sonne of Elkanah, the sonne of Mahath, the sonne of Amasai,
36 The sonne of Elkanah, the sonne of Joel, the sonne of Azariah, the sonne of Zephaniah,
37 The sonne of Tahath, the sonne of Assir,
* Exod.6. 24 the sonne of * Ebiasaph, the sonne of Korah,
38 The sonne of Izhar, the sonne of Kohath, the sonne of Levi, the sonne of Israel.
39 And his brother Asaph (who stood on his right hand) *even* Asaph the sonne of Berachiah, the sonne of Shimea,
40 The sonne of Michael, the sonne of Baaseiah, the sonne of Melchiah,
41 The sonne of Ethni, the sonne of Zerah, the sonne of Adaiah,
42 The sonne of Ethan, the sonne of Zimmah, the sonne of Shimei,
43 The sonne of Jahath, the sonne of Gershom, the sonne of Levi.
44 And their brethren the sonnes of Merari, *stood* on the left hand: Ethan the sonne of ‖ Kishi, the sonne of Abdi, the sonne of Malluch,
‖ Or, Kushaiah, Chap. 15. 17.
45 The sonne of Hashabiah, the sonne of Amaziah, the sonne of Hilkiah,
46 The sonne of Amzi, the sonne of Bani, the sonne of Shamer,
47 The sonne of Mahli, the sonne of Mushi, the sonne of Merari, the sonne of Levi.
48 Their brethren also the Levites *were* appointed unto all manner of service of the tabernacle of the house of God.
49 ¶ But Aaron and his sonnes offered
* Levit. 1. 9 * upon the altar of the burnt-offering, and
* Exod. 30. 7. * on the altar of incense, *and were appointed* for all the work of the *place* most holy, and to make an atonement for Israel according to all that Moses the servant of God had commanded.
50 And these *are* the sonnes of Aaron; Eleazar his sonne, Phinehas his sonne, Abishua his sonne,
51 Bukki his sonne, Uzzi his sonne, Zerahiah his sonne,
52 Meraioth his sonne, Amariah his sonne, Ahitub his sonne,
53 Zadok his sonne, Ahimaaz his sonne.
54 ¶ Now these *are* their dwelling places throughout their castles in their coasts of the sonnes of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites: for theirs was the lot.
55 And they gave them Hebron in the land of Judah, and the suburbs thereof round about it.
56 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, they gave to Caleb the sonne of Jephunneh.
57 And to the sonnes of Aaron they gave the cities of Judah, *namely* Hebron, the city of refuge, and Libnah with her suburbs, and Jattir, and Eshtemoa, with their suburbs,
Or, Hilen, v. 11. 58 And ‖ Hilen with her suburbs, Debir with her suburbs,
Or, Ain, v. 11. 59 And ‖ Ashan with her suburbs, and Bethshemesh with her suburbs.
60 And out of the tribe of Benjamin; Geba with her suburbs, and ‖ Alemeth with her suburbs, and Anathoth with her suburbs. All their cities throughout their families *were* thirteen cities.
61 And unto the sonnes of Kohath, which were left of the family of that tribe, *were cities given* out of the half-tribe, *namely*, out of the half-*tribe* of Manasseh, * by lot, ten cities. 291
* Josh. 21. 5.
62 And to the sonnes of Gershom throughout their families, out of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.
63 Unto the sonnes of Merari *were given* by lot, throughout their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, * twelve cities.
* Josh. 21. 34.
64 And the children of Israel gave to the Levites these cities with their suburbs.
65 And they gave by lot out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, these cities, which are called by *their* names.
66 And *the residue* of the families of the sonnes of Kohath, had cities of their coasts, out of the tribe of Ephraim.
67 * And they gave unto them *of* the cities
* Josh. 21. 21. of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim, with her suburbs: *they gave* also Gezer with her suburbs,
68 And Jokmeam with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs,
69 And Aijalon with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs.
70 And out of the half-tribe of Manasseh, Aner with her suburbs, and Bileam with her suburbs, for the family of the remnant of the sonnes of Kohath.
71 Unto the sonnes of Gershom *were given* out of the familie of the half-tribe of Manasseh, Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, and Ashtaroth with her suburbs.
72 And out of the tribe of Issachar; Kedesh with her suburbs, Daberath with her suburbs,
73 And Ramoth with her suburbs, and Anem with her suburbs.
74 And out of the tribe of Asher; Mashal with her suburbs, and Abdon with her suburbs,
75 And Hukok with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs.
76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali; Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, and Hammon with her suburbs, and Kirjathaim with her suburbs.
77 Unto the rest of the children of Merari *were given* out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with her suburbs, Tabor with her suburbs.
78 And on the other side Jordan by Jericho, on the east-side of Jordan *were given them* out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer in the wilderness with her suburbs, and Jahzah with her suburbs,
79 Kedemoth also with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs.
80 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, and Mahanaim with her suburbs,
81 And Heshbon with her suburbs, and Jazer with her suburbs.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The sonnes of Issachar, 6 of Benjamin, 13 of Naphtali, 14 of Manasseh, 20, 24 and of Ephraim. 21 The cattell of Ephraim by the men of Gath. 23 Beriah is born. 28 Ephraims habitations. 30 The sonnes of Asher.*

NOw the sonnes of Issachar *were*, * Tola, and Puah, Jashub, and Shimron, foure.
* Gen. 46. 13. Num. 26. 23.

Digitized by Google

292

2 And the sonnes of Tola; Uzzi, & Rephaiah, and Jeriel, and Jahmai, and Jibsam, and Shemuel, heads of their fathers house, *to wit*, of Tola: *they were* valiant men of might in their generations; * whose number *was* in the dayes of David two and twenty thousand and six hundred.

* 2. Sam. 24. 1, 2.

3 And the sonnes of Uzzi; Izrahiah: and the sonnes of Izrahiah; Michael, and Obadiah, and Joel, Ishiah, five: all of them chief men.

4 And with them, by their generations, after the house of their fathers *were* bands of souldiers for warre, six and thirty thousand men: for they had many wives and sonnes.

5 And their brethren among all the families of Issachar, *were* men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies, fourescore and seven thousand.

* Gen. 46. 21.

6 ¶ *The sonnes* of * Benjamin; Bela, and Becher, and Jediael, three.

7 And the sonnes of Bela; Ezbon, and Uzzi, and Uzziel, and Jerimoth, and Iri, five; heads of the house of *their* fathers, mighty men of valour, and were reckoned by their genealogies, twenty and two thousand and thirtie and foure.

8 And the sonnes of Becher; Zemira, and Joash, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Jerimoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alameth. All these *are* the sonnes of Becher.

9 And the number of them, after their genealogie by their generations, heads of the house of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *was* twenty thousand and two hundred.

10 The sonnes also of Jediael; Bilhan: and the sonnes of Bilhan; Jeush, and Benjamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharshish, and Ahishahar.

11 All these the sonnes of Jediael, by the heads of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *were* seventeen thousand and two hundred souldiers, fit to go out for warre *and* battell.

12 Shuppim also, and Huppim, the children of ‖ Ir, *and* Hushim, the sonnes of ‖ Aher.

‖ Or, *Iri*, verse 7.

13 ¶ The sonnes of Naphtali; Jahziel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shallum, the sonnes of Bilhah.

‖ Or, *Ahiezer*, Num. 26. 38.

14 ¶ The sonnes of Manasseh; Asriel, whom she bare: (*but* his concubine the Aramitesse bare Machir the father of Gilead:

15 And Machir took to wife *the sister* of Huppim and Shuppim, whose sisters name *was* Maachah) and the name of the second *was* Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters.

16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a sonne, and she called his name Peresh; and the name of his brother *was* Sheresh; and his sonnes *were* Ulam, and Rakem.

* 1. Sam. 12. 11.

17 And the sonnes of Ulam; * Bedan. These *were* the sonnes of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh.

18 And his sister Hammoleketh bare Ishad, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.

19 And the sonnes of Shemida were, Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.

20 ¶ And the sonnes of Ephraim; Shuthelah, and Bered his sonne, and Tahath his sonne, and Eladah his sonne, and Tahath his sonne.

21 ¶ And Zabad his sonne, and Shuthelah his sonne, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath that were born in that land slew, because they came down to take away their cattell.

22 And Ephraim their father mourned many dayes, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 ¶ And when he went in to his wife, she conceived and bare a sonne, and he called his name Beriah, because it went evil with his house

24 (And his daughter *was* Sherah, who built Beth-horon the nether, and the upper, and Uzzen-sherah)

25 And Rephah *was* his sonne, also Rezeph, and Telah his sonne, and Tahan his sonne,

26 Laadan his sonne, Ammihud his sonne, Elishama his sonne,

27 ‖ Non his sonne, Jehoshua his sonne.

‖ Or, *Nun*. Num. 13.

28 ¶ And their possessions and habitations *were*, Beth-el, and the towns thereof, and eastward * Naaran, and west-ward Gezer with the † towns thereof, Shechem also and the towns thereof, unto ‖ Gaza and the towns thereof.

* Josh. 7.

† Heb. *daughters*

‖ Or, *Azzah*

29 And by the borders of the children of * Manasseh, Beth-shean and her towns, Taanach and her towns, * Megiddo and her towns, Dor and her towns. In these dwelt the children of Joseph the sonne of Israel.

1. Mac. 45. * Josh. 7. * Josh. 11.

30 ¶ * The sonnes of Asher; Imnah, and Isuah, and Ishuai, and Beriah, and Serah their sister.

* Gen. 17.

31 And the sonnes of Beriah; Heber, and Malchiel, who *is* the father of Birzavith.

32 And Heber begat Japhlet, and Shomer, and Hotham, and Shuah their sister.

33 And the sonnes of Japhlet; Pasach, and Bimhal, and Ashvath: these *are* the children of Japhlet.

34 And the sonnes of Shamer; Ahi, and Rohgah, Jehubbah, and Aram.

35 And the sonne of his brother, Helem; Zophah, and Imna, and Sheles, and Amal.

36 The sonnes of Zophah; Suah, and Harnepher, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah,

37 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilshah, and Ithran, and Beera.

38 And the sonnes of Jether; Jephunneh, and Pispah, and Ara.

39 And the sonnes of Ulla; Arah, and Haniel, and Rezia.

40 All these *were* the children of Asher, heads of *their* fathers house, choice *and* mighty men of valour, chief of the princes. And the number throughout the genealogie of them that were apt to the warre *and* to battell, *was* twenty and six thousand men.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The sonnes and chief men of Benjamin.* 33 *The flock of Saul and Jonathan.*

NOw Benjamin begat * Bela his first-born, Ashbel the second, and Aharah the third,

* Gen. 21. Num. 26. 38.

2 Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fifth.

3 And the sonnes of Bela *were*, ‖ Addar, and Gera, and Abihud,

‖ Or, Gera. 21.

4 And Abishua, and Naaman, and Ahoah,

5 And Gera, and ‖ Shephuphan, and Huram.

‖ Or, *Phaphan* Num. 26. 39.

6 And these *are* the sonnes of Ehud: these are the heads of the fathers, of the inhabitants of Geba, and they removed them to * Manahath:

* Ch. 52.

7 And Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera, he removed them, and begat Uzza, and Ahihud.

8 And Shaharaim begat *children* in the countrey of Moab, after he had sent them away; Hushim and Baara *were* his wives.

9 And he begat of Hodesh his wife, Jobab, and Zibia, and Mesha, and Malcham,

10 And

Digitized by Google

10 And Jeuz, and Shachia, and Mirma. These were his sonnes, heads of the fathers.

11 And of Hushim he begat Abitub, and Elpaal.

12 The sonnes of Elpaal; Eber, and Misham, and Shamed, who built Ono, and Lod with the towns thereof:

13 Beriah also and Shema, who were heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Aijalon, who drove away the inhabitants of Gath,

14 And Ahio, Shashak, and Jerimoth,

15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, and Ader,

16 And Michael, and Ispah, and Joha, the sonnes of Beriah,

17 And Zebadiah, and Meshullam, and Hezeki, and Heber,

18 Ishmerai also, and Jezliah, and Jobab, the sonnes of Elpaal,

19 And Jakim, and Zichri, and Zabdi,

20 And Elienai, and Zilthai, and Eliel,

21 And Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath, the sonnes of ‖ Shimhi,

22 And Ishpan, and Heber, and Eliel,

23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,

24 And Hananiah, and Elam, and Antothijah,

25 And Iphedeiah, and Penuel, the sonnes of Shashak,

26 And Shamsherai, and Shehariah, and Athalia,

27 And Jaresiah, and Eliah, and Zichri, the sonnes of Jeroham.

28 These were heads of the fathers, by their generations, chief men. These dwelt in Jerusalem.

29 And at Gibeon dwelt the ‖ father of Gibeon, (whose * wives name was Maachah)

30 And his first-born sonne Abdon, and Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Nadab,

31 And Gidor, and Ahio, and ‖ Zacher.

32 And Mikloth begat ‖ Shimeah. And these also dwelt with their brethren in Jerusalem, over against them.

33 ¶ And * Ner begat Kish, and Kish begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchi-shua, and Abinadab, and ‖ Esh-baal.

34 And the sonne of Jonathan was ‖ Merib-baal; and Merib-baal begat Micah.

35 And the sonnes of Micah were, Pithon, and Melech, and ‖ Tarea, and Ahaz.

36 And Ahaz begat Jehoadah, and Jehoadah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri; and Zimri begat Moza,

37 And Moza begat Binea: Rapha was his sonne, Elasa his sonne, Azel his sonne:

38 And Azel had six sonnes, whose names are these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All these were the sonnes of Azel.

39 And the sonnes of Eshek his brother were, Ulam his first-born, Jehush the second, and Elipheleth the third.

40 And the sonnes of Ulam were mighty men of valour, archers, and had many sonnes, and sonnes sonnes an hundred and fifty. All these are of the sonnes of Benjamin.

CHAP. IX.

1 The original of Israels and Judahs genealogies. 2 The Israelites. 10 the priests, 14 and the Levites, with Nethinims, which dwelt in Jerusalem. 27 The charge of certain Levites. 35 The stock of Saul and Jonathan.

SO all Israel were reckoned by genealogies, and behold, they were written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah, who were carried away to Babylon for their transgression. 293

2 ¶ Now the first inhabitants that dwelt in their possessions in their cities were, the Israelites, the priests, Levites, and the Nethinims.

3 And in * Jerusalem dwelt of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin, and of the children of Ephraim, and Manasseh. * Neh. 11. 1.

4 Uthai the sonne of Ammihud, the sonne of Omri, the sonne of Imri, the sonne of Bani, of the children of Pharez the sonne of Judah.

5 And of the Shilonites; Asaiah the first-born, and his sonnes.

6 And of the sonnes of Zerah; Jeuel, and their brethren, six hundred and ninetie.

7 And of the sonnes of Benjamin; Sallu the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Hodaviah, the sonne of Hasenuah,

8 And Ibneiah the sonne of Jeroham, and Elah the sonne of Uzzi, the sonne of Michri, and Meshullam the sonne of Shephatiah, the sonne of Reuel, the sonne of Ibnijah,

9 And their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and six. All these men were chief of the fathers in the house of their fathers.

10 ¶ And of the priests; Jedaiah, and Jehoiarib, and Jachin,

11 And Azariah the sonne of Hilkiah, the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Zadok, the sonne of Meraioth, the sonne of Ahitub the ruler of the house of God,

12 And Adaiah the sonne of Jeroham, the sonne of Pashur, the sonne of Malchijah, and Maasiai the sonne of Adiel, the sonne of Jahzerah, the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Meshillemith, the sonne of Immer,

13 And their brethren, heads of the house of their fathers, a thousand and seven hundred and threescore; † very able men for the work of the service of the house of God. † Heb. mighty men of valour.

14 And of the Levites; Shemaiah the sonne of Hashub, the sonne of Azrikam, the sonne of Hashabiah, of the sonnes of Merari,

15 And Bakbakkar, Heresh, and Galal, and Mattaniah the sonne of Micah, the sonne of Zichri, the sonne of Asaph,

16 And Obadiah the sonne of Shemaiah, the sonne of Galal, the sonne of Jeduthun, and Berechiah, the sonne of Asa, the sonne of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.

17 And the porters were Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum was the chief.

18 (Who hitherto waited in the kings gate east-ward) They were porters in the companies of the children of Levi.

19 And Shallum the sonne of Kore, the sonne of Ebiasaph, the sonne of Korah, and his brethren: (of the house of his father) the Korahites were over the work of the service, keepers of the † gates of the tabernacle: and their fathers being over the host of the LORD, were keepers of the entry. † Heb. thresholds.

20 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar was the ruler over them in time past, and the LORD was with him.

21 And Zechariah the sonne of Meshelemiah, was porter of the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

‖ Or, Shemuel. verse 13.

‖ Called Jehiel, Chap. 9. 35.

* Chap. 9. 35.

‖ Or, Zebadiah, Chap. 9. 37

‖ Or, Shimeam, Chap. 9. 38

* 1. Sam. 14. 51.

‖ Or, Ishbaal, 2 Sam. 2. 8.

‖ Or, Meribbaal, 2 Sam. 4. 4.

‖ Or, Tahrea, Chap. 9. 42.

Digitized by Google

294

22 All these which were chosen to be porters in the gates, *were* two hundred and twelve. These were reckoned by their genealogie in their villages: whom David and Samuel the seer † did ordain in their ‖ set office.

† Heb. *founded.*

23 So they and their children *had* the oversight of the gates of the house of the LORD, *namely*, the house of the tabernacle, by wards.

‖ Or, *trust.*

24 In foure quarters were the porters, toward the east, west, north and south.

25 And their brethren, *which were* in their villages, *were* to come after seven dayes from time to time with them.

26 For these Levites, the foure chief porters, were in their ‖ set office, and were over the ‖ chambers and treasuries of the house of God.

‖ Or, *trust.*

‖ Or, *storehouses.*

27 ¶ And they lodged round about the house of God, because the charge *was* upon them, and the opening thereof every morning *pertained* to them.

28 And *certain* of them had the charge of the ministring vessels, that they should † bring them in and out by tale.

† Heb. *bring them in by tale, and carry them out by tale.*

29 *Some* of them also *were* appointed to oversee the vessels, and all the ‖ instruments of the sanctuarie, and the fine floure, and the wine, and the oyl, and the frankincense, and the spices.

‖ Or, *vessels.*

30 And *some* of the sonnes of the priests made * the ointment of the spices.

* Exod. 30. 23.

31 And Mattithiah, *one* of the Levites (who *was* the first-born of Shallum the Korahite) had the ‖ set office over the things that were made ‖ in the pans.

‖ Or, *trust.*

‖ Or, *on flat plates, or slices.*

32 And *other* of their brethren of the sonnes of the Kohathites, *were* over the † shew-bread to prepare *it* every sabbath.

† Heb. *bread of ordering.*

33 And these *are* the singers, chief of the fathers of the Levites, *who remaining* in the chambers, *were* free: for † they were employed in that work, day and night.

† Heb. *upon them.*

34 These chief fathers of the Levites *were* chief throughout their generations; these dwelt at Jerusalem.

35 ¶ And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Jehiel, whose wives name *was* * Maachah:

* Chap. 8. 29.

36 And his first-born sonne Abdon, then Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab,

37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begat Shimeam: and they also dwelt with their brethren at Jerusalem, over against their brethren.

* Chap. 8. 33.

39 * And Ner begat Kish, and Kish begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and Esh-baal.

40 And the sonne of Jonathan *was* Meribbaal: and Merib-baal begat Micah.

41 And the sonnes of Micah *were* Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea, * *and* Ahaz.

* Chap. 8. 35.

42 And Ahaz begat Jarah, and Jarah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri; and Zimri begat Moza,

43 And Moza begat Binea; and Rephaiah his sonne, Eleasah his sonne, Azel his sonne.

44 And Azel had six sonnes, whose names *are* these; Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ismael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. These *were* the sonnes of Azel.

CHAP. X.

1 Sauls overthrow and death. 8 The Philistines triumph over Saul. 11 The kindnesse of Jabesh-gilead toward Saul and his sonnes. 13 Sauls sinne: for which the kingdome was translated from him to David.

NOw * the Philistines fought against Israel, and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down ‖ slain in mount Gilboa.

* 1. Sam. 31. 1, 2.

‖ Or, *wounded.*

2 And the Philistines followed hard after Saul, and after his sonnes, and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and ‖ Abinadab, and Malchishua, the sonnes of Saul.

‖ Or, *Ishui.* 1. Sam. 14. 49.

3 And the battell went sore against Saul, and the † archers † hit him, and he was wounded of the archers.

† Heb. *shooters with bows.*

† Heb. *found him.*

4 Then said Saul to his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith; lest these uncircumcised come, and ‖ abuse me: but his armour-bearer would not, for he was sore afraid. So Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.

‖ Or, *mock me.*

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise on the sword, and died.

6 So Saul died, and his three sonnes, and all his house died together.

7 And when all the men of Israel that *were* in the valley, saw that they fled, and that Saul and his sonnes were dead; then they forsook their cities, and fled: and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his sonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had stripped him, they took his head, and his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to carry tidings unto their idols, and to the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of their gods, and fastened his head in the temple of Dagon.

11 ¶ And when all Jabesh-gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul;

12 They arose, all the valiant men, and took away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sonnes, and brought them to Jabesh, and buried their bones under the oak in Jabesh, and fasted seven dayes.

13 ¶ So Saul died for his transgression which he † committed against the LORD, * *even* against the word of the LORD which he kept not, and also for asking *counsel* of one that had a familiar spirit, * to enquire *of it*;

† Heb. *transgressed.*

* 1. Sam. 15. 23.

* 1. Sam. 28. 7.

14 And enquired not of the LORD: therefore he slew him, and turned the kingdome unto David the sonne of † Jesse.

† Heb. *Isai.*

CHAP. XI.

1 David by a generall consent is made king at Hebron. 4 He winneth the castle of Zion from the Jebusites, by Joabs valour. 10 A catalogue of Davids mighty men.

THen * all Israel gathered themselves to David unto Hebron, saying, Behold, we *are* thy bone and thy flesh.

* 2. Sam. 5. 1.

2 And moreover † in time past, even when Saul was king, thou *wast* he that leddest out, and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD thy God said unto thee, Thou shalt ‖ feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be ruler over my people Israel.

† Heb. *in yesterday and the third day.*

‖ Or, *rule.*

3 Therefore came all the elders of Israel to the

Digitized by Google

the king to Hebron, and David made a covenant with them in Hebron, before the LORD, and they anointed David king over Israel, according to the word of the LORD, † by * Samuel.

4 ¶ And David and all Israel * went to Jerusalem which *is* Jebus, where the Jebusites *were*, the inhabitants of the land.

5 And the inhabitants of Jebus said to David, Thou shalt not come hither. Nevertheless David took the castle of Zion, which *is* the city of David.

6 And David said, Whosoever smiteth the Jebusites first, shall be † chief and captain. So Joab the sonne of Zeruiah went first up, and was chief.

7 And David dwelt in the castle, therefore they called ‖ it The city of David.

8 And he built the city round about, even from Millo round about: and Joab † repaired the rest of the city.

9 So David † waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hosts *was* with him.

10 ¶ * These also *are* the chief of the mighty men whom David had, who ‖ strengthened themselves with him in his kingdome, *and* with all Israel, to make him king according to the word of the LORD, concerning Israel.

11 And this *is* the number of the mighty men whom David had; Jashobeam ‖ an Hachmonite, the chief of the captains, he lift up his spear against three hundred, slain *by him* at one time.

12 And after him *was* Eleazar the sonne of Dodo the Ahohite, who *was one* of the three mighties.

13 He was with David at ‖ Pas-dammim, and there the Philistines were gathered together to battell, where was a parcell of ground full of barley, and the people fled from before the Philistines.

14 And they ‖ set themselves in the midst of that parcell, and delivered it, and slew the Philistines; and the LORD saved *them* by a great ‖ deliverance.

15 ¶ Now ‖ three of the thirty captains * went down to the rock to David, into the cave of Adullam, and the host of the Philistines encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

16 And David *was* then in the hold, and the Philistines garison *was* then at Beth-lehem.

17 And David longed and said, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Beth-lehem, that *is* at the gate.

18 And the three brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that *was* by the gate, and took *it* and brought *it* to David: but David would not drink of it, but poured it out to the LORD,

19 And said, My God forbid it me, that I should do this thing: shall I drink the blood of these men † that have put their lives in jeopardy? for with *the jeopardy of* their lives they brought it: therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mightiest.

20 ¶ And Abishai the brother of Joab, he was chief of the three: for lifting up his spear against three hundred, he slew *them*, and had a name among the three.

21 * Of the three, he was more honourable then the two, for he was their captain; howbeit he attained not unto the *first* three.

22 Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada, the sonne of a valiant man of Kabzeel, † who had done many acts, he slew two lion-like men of Moab; also he went down and slew a lion in a pit in a snowy day.

23 And he slew an Egyptian, † a man of *great* stature, five cubits high, and in the Egyptians hand *was* a spear like a weavers beam, and he went down to him with a staff, and pluckt the spear out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his own spear.

24 These things did Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada, and had the name among the three mighties.

25 Behold, he was honourable among the thirty, but attained not to the *first* three: and David set him over his guard.

26 ¶ Also the valiant men of the armies, *were* Asah-el the brother of Joab, Elhanan the sonne of Dodo of Beth-lehem,

27 Shammoth the ‖ Harorite, Helez the Pelonite,

28 Ira the sonne of Ikkesh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Antothite,

29 Sibbecai the Hushathite, Ilai the Ahohite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the sonne of Baanah the Netophathite,

31 Ithai the sonne of Ribai of Gibeah, *that pertained* to the children of Benjamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite,

32 Hurai of the brooks of Gaash, Abiel the Arbathite,

33 Azmaveth the Baharumite, Eliahba the Shaalbonite,

34 The sonnes of Hashem the Gizonite, Jonathan the sonne of Shage the Hararite,

35 Ahiam the sonne of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the sonne of Ur,

36 Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahijah the Pelonite,

37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the sonne of Ezbai,

38 Joel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar ‖ the sonne of Haggeri,

39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, the armour-bearer of Joab the sonne of Zeruiah,

40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,

41 Uriah the Hittite, Zabad the sonne of Ahlai,

42 Adina the sonne of Shiza the Reubenite, a captain of the Reubenites, and thirty with him,

43 Hanan the sonne of Maacah, and Joshaphat the Mithnite,

44 Uzzia the Ashterathite, Shama and Jehiel the sonnes of Hothan the Aroerite,

45 Jediael the ‖ sonne of Shimri, and Joha his brother, the Tizite,

46 Eliel the Mahavite, and Jeribai, and Joshaviah, the sonnes of Elnaam, and Ithmah the Maabite,

47 Eliel, and Obed, and Jasiel the Mesobaite.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The companies that came to David at Ziklag.* 23 *The armies that came to him at Hebron.*

NOw * these *are* they that came to David to Ziklag † while he yet kept himself close, because of Saul the sonne of Kish: and they *were* among the mighty men, helpers of the warre.

2 *They were* armed with bows, and could use

† Heb. *by the hand of.* * 1. Sam. 16. 13. * 2. Sam. 5. 6.

† Heb. *said.*

‖ That is, Zion. 2. Sam. 5. 7 † Heb. *returned.* ‖ Heb. *went in going and increasing.* * 2. Sam. 23. 8.

‖ Or, *bold strength with him.*

‖ Or, *some of the Hachmonites.*

‖ Or, *Ephes-dammim.* 1. Sam. 17. 1.

‖ Or, *food.*

‖ Or, *salvation.* ‖ Or, *three captains over the thirty.* * 2. Sam. 23. 13.

† Heb. *with their lives.*

* 2. Sam. 23. 19, &c.

† Heb. *a man of measure.*

‖ Or, *Harodite.* 2. Sam. 23. 25.

‖ Or, *the Haggerites.*

‖ Or, *Shimrite.*

† Heb. *being yet shut up.*

Digitized by Google

use both the right hand and the left, in *hurling* stones, and *shooting* arrows out of a bow, *even* of Sauls brethren of Benjamin.

3 The chief *was* Ahiezer, then Joash, the sonnes of ‖ Shemaah the Gibeathite, and Iezi-
‖ Or. Hasmaah. el, and Pelet, the sonnes of Azmaveth and Berachah, and Jehu the Antothite,

4 And Ismaiah the Gibeonite, a mighty man among the thirty, and over the thirty, and Jeremiah, and Jahaziel, and Johanan, and Josabad the Gederathite,

5 Eluzai, and Jerimoth, and Bealiah, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite,

6 Elkanah, and Jesiah, and Azariel, and Joezer, and Jashobeam, the Korhites,

7 And Joelah, and Zebadiah the sonnes of Jeroham of Gedor.

8 And of the Gadites there separated themselves unto David, into the hold to the wilder-
† Heb. of the hast. nesse, men of might, *and* men † of warre fit for the battell, that could handle shield and buckler, whose faces *were like* the faces of lions, and
‡ Heb. as the roes upon the mountains to make haste. *were* † as swift as the roes upon the mountains:

9 Ezer the first, Obadiah the second, Eliab the third,

10 Mashmannah the fourth, Jeremiah the fifth,

11 Attai the sixth, Eliel the seventh,

12 Johanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth,

13 Jeremiah the tenth, Machbanai the eleventh.

14 These *were* of the sonnes of Gad, captains of the host: ‖ one of the least *was* over an hun-
‖ Or, one that was least could resist an hundred, & the greatest a thousand. dred, and the greatest over a thousand.

15 These *are* they that went over Jordan in the first moneth, when it had † overflowen all
† Heb. filled over. * his banks, and they put to flight all them of the valleys, *both* toward the east, and toward the west.
* Josh. 3. 15

16 And there came of the children of Benjamin, and Judah, to the hold unto David.

† Heb. before them. 17 And David went out † to meet them, and answered and said unto them, If ye be come peaceably unto me to help me, mine heart shall † be knit unto you: but if ye be come to betray me to mine enemies, seeing *there is* no ‖ wrong
† Heb. be one. ‖ Or, violence. in mine hands, the God of our fathers look thereon, and rebuke *it*.

‡ Heb. the spirit clothed Amasai 18 Then † the spirit came upon Amasai, *who was* chief of the captains, *and he said*, Thine *are* we, David, and on thy side, thou sonne of Jesse: peace, peace *be* unto thee, and peace *be* to thine helpers; for thy God helpeth thee. Then David received them, and made them captains of the band.

19 And there fell *some* of Manasseh to David (when he came with the Philistines against Saul to battell, but they helped them not, for the lords of the Philistines, upon advisement, sent
* 1. Sam. 29. 4. him away, saying, * He will fall to his master Saul, † to *the jeopardie of* our heads)
† Heb. on our heads. 20 As he went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manasseh, Adnah, and Jozabad, and Jediel, and Michael, and Jozabad, and Elihu, and Zilthai, captains of the thousands that *were* of Manasseh.

‖ Or, with a band. 21 And they helped David ‖ against the band *of the rovers*: for they *were* all mighty men of valour, and were captains in the host.

22 For at *that* time day by day, there came to David to help him, untill *it was* a great host, like the host of God.

23 ¶ And these *are* the numbers of the
‖ † bands that were ready armed to the warre, ‖ Or, battalions, or companies. and came to David to Hebron, to turn the king-
† Heb. bands. dome of Saul to him, according to the word of the LORD.

24 The children of Judah that bare shield, and spear, *were* six thousand and eight hundred, ready ‖ armed to the warre. ‖ Or, prepared.

25 Of the children of Simeon, mighty men of valour for the warre, seven thousand and one hundred.

26 Of the children of Levi, foure thousand and six hundred.

27 And Jehoiada *was* the leader of the Aaronites, and with him *were* three thousand and seven hundred.

28 And Zadok, a young man mighty of valour, and of his fathers house twenty and two captains.

29 And of the children of Benjamin the
† Heb. brethren. † kindred of Saul, three thousand: for hitherto
† Heb. a multitude of them. † the greatest part of them had kept the ward of the house of Saul.

30 And of the children of Ephraim, twenty
† Heb. men of name, etc. thousand and eight hundred, mighty men of valour, † famous throughout the house of their fathers.

31 And of the half-tribe of Manasseh, eighteen thousand which were expressed by name, to come and make David king.

32 And of the children of Issachar, *which were men* that had understanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to do: the heads of them *were* two hundred, and all their brethren *were* at their commandment.

33 Of Zebulun, such as went forth to battell,
‖ Or, ranged in battell, or, ranged in battell array. ‖ expert in warre, with all instruments of warre, fifty thousand, which could ‖ keep rank: *they*
‖ Or, set the battell in array. *were* † not of double heart.
† Heb. with out a heart and a heart.

34 And of Naphtali a thousand captains, and with them, with shield and spear, thirty and seven thousand.

35 And of the Danites, expert in warre, twenty and eight thousand and six hundred.

36 And of Asher, such as went forth to battell, ‖ expert in warre, fourty thousand.
‖ Or, keeping their rank.

37 And on the other side of Jordan, of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, & of the half-tribe of Manasseh, with all manner of instruments of warre for the battell, an hundred and twenty thousand.

38 All these men of war, that could keep rank, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make David king over all Israel: and all the rest also of Israel, *were* of one heart to make David king.

39 And there they were with David three dayes, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreover, they that were nigh them, even unto Issachar, and Zebulun, and Naphtali, brought bread on asses, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, *and* ‖ meat, meal, cakes of
‖ Or, victuall of meat. figs, and bunches of raisins, and wine, and oyl, and oxen, and sheep abundantly, for *there was* joy in Israel.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *David forcheth the ark with great solemnity from Kiriath-jearim.* 9 *Uzza being smitten, the ark is left at the house of Obed-edom.*

AND David consulted with the captains of thousands, and hundreds, *and* with every leader.

2 And

Digitized by Google

2 And David said unto all the congregation of Israel, If *it seem* good unto you, and *that it be* of the LORD our God, † let us send abroad unto our brethren every where, that are left in all the land of Israel, and with them also to the priests and Levites *which are* † in their cities *and* suburbs, that they may gather themselves unto us.

† Heb. *let us break forth* and *send.* ‖ Heb. *in the cities of their suburbs.*

3 And let us † bring again the ark of our God to us: for we enquired not at it in the dayes of Saul.

† Heb. *bring about.*

4 And all the congregation said, that they would do so: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5 So * David gathered all Israel together, from Shihor of Egypt, even unto the entring of Hemath, to bring the ark of God from Kirjath-jearim.

* 1. Sam. 7. 11. 2. Sam. 6. 2.

6 And David went up, and all Israel, to * Baalah, *that is*, to Kirjath-jearim, which *belonged* to Judah, to bring up thence the ark of God the LORD, that dwelleth between the cherubims, whose name is called *on it*.

* Josh. 15. 9.

7 And they † carried the ark of God in a new cart, out of the house of Abinadab: and Uzza, and Ahio drave the cart.

† Heb. *rode the ark in a ride.*

8 And David and all Israel played before God with all *their* might, and with † singing, and with harps, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

† Heb. *songs.*

9 ¶ And when they came unto the threshing-floore of ‖ Chidon, Uzza put forth his hand to hold the ark, for the oxen ‖ stumbled.

‖ Called *Nachon*, 2. Sam. 6. 6 ‖ Or, *shook it.*

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzza, and he smote him, * because he put his hand to the ark: and there he died before God.

* Num. 4. 15.

11 And David was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach upon Uzza: wherefore that place is called ‖ Perez-uzza to this day.

‖ That is, *breach of Uzza.*

12 And David was afraid of God that day, saying, How shall I bring the ark of God home to me?

13 So David † brought not the ark home to himself to the city of David, but carried it aside into the house of Obed-edom the Gittite.

† Heb. *removed.*

14 And the ark of God remained with the family of Obed-edom in his house three moneths. And the LORD blessed * the house of Obed-edom, and all that he had.

* As chap. 26. 5.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Hirams kindnesse to David. 2 Davids felicitie in people, wives and children. 8 His two victories against the Philistines.

NOw * Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and timber of cedars, with masons, and carpenters to build him an house.

* 2. Sam. 5. 11, &c.

2 And David perceived that the LORD had confirmed him king over Israel, for his kingdome was lift up on high, because of his people Israel.

3 ¶ And David took † moe wives at Jerusalem: and David begat moe sonnes and daughters.

† Heb. *yet.*

4 Now these *are* the names of *his* children which he had in Jerusalem; Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon,

5 And Ibhar, and Elishua, and Elpalet,

6 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

Or, Elia. 2. Sam. 5. 16.

7 And Elishama, and ‖ Beeliada, and Eliphalet.

8 ¶ And when the Philistines heard that * David was anointed king over all Israel, all the Philistines went up to seek David: and David heard *of it*, and went out against them.

* 2. Sam. 5. 17.

9 And the Philistines came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And David enquired of God, saying, Shall I go up against the Philistines? and wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto him, Go up, for I will deliver them into thine hand.

11 So they came up to Baal-perazim, and David smote them there. Then David said, God hath broken in upon mine enemies by mine hand, like the breaking forth of waters: therefore they called the name of that place, ‖ Baal-perazim.

‖ That is, *a place of breaches.*

12 And when they had left their gods there, David gave a commandment, and they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philistines yet again spread themselves abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore David enquired again of God, and God said unto him, Go not up after them, turn away from them, * and come upon them over against the mulberry-trees.

* 2. Sam. 5. 23.

15 And it shall be, when thou shalt heare a sound of going in the tops of the mulberry-trees, *that* then thou shalt go out to battell: for God is gone forth before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

16 David therefore did as God commanded him: and they smote the host of the Philistines from Gibeon even to Gazer.

17 And the fame of David went out into all lands, and the LORD brought the fear of him upon all nations.

CHAP. XV.

1 David having prepared a place for the ark, ordereth the priests and Levites to bring it from Obed-edom. 25 He performeth the solemnity thereof with great joy. 29 Michal despiseth him.

AND *David* made him houses in the city of David, and prepared a place for the ark of God, and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then David said, † None ought to carry the * ark of God, but the Levites: for them hath the LORD chosen to carry the ark of God, and to minister unto him for ever.

† Heb. *It is not to carry the ark of God, but for the Levites.* * Num. 4. 2. 15.

3 And David gathered all Israel together to Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the LORD unto his place, which he had prepared for it.

4 And David assembled the children of Aaron, and the Levites.

5 Of the sonnes of Kohath: Uriel the chief, and his ‖ brethren an hundred and twenty.

‖ Or, *kinsmen.*

6 Of the sonnes of Merari: Asaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred and twenty.

7 Of the sonnes of Gershom: Joel the chief, and his brethren an hundred and thirty.

8 Of the sonnes of Elizaphan: Shemaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred.

9 Of the sonnes of Hebron: Eliel the chief, and his brethren fourescore.

10 Of the sonnes of Uzziel: Amminadab the chief, and his brethren an hundred and twelve.

11 And David called for Zadok and Abiathar the priests, and for the Levites, for Uriel, Asaiah, and Joel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab,

12 And said unto them, Ye *are* the chief of the fathers of the Levites: sanctifie your selves

both

Digitized by Google

298 both ye and your brethren, that you may bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel, unto the place that I have prepared for it.

13 For because ye did it not at the first, the LORD our God made a breach upon us, for that we sought him not after the due order.

14 So the priests and the Levites sanctified themselves to bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel.

15 And the children of the Levites bare the ark of God upon their shoulders, with the staves thereon, as * Moses commanded, according to the word of the LORD.

* Exod. 25.14.

16 And David spake to the chief of the Levites, to appoint their brethren to be the singers with instruments of musick, psalteries, and harps, and cymbals, sounding, by lifting up the voice with joy.

17 So the Levites appointed * Heman the sonne of Joel: and of his brethren, * Asaph the sonne of Berechiah: and of the sonnes of Merari their brethren, * Ethan the sonne of Kushaiah.

* Chap. 6. 33.
* Chap. 6.39.
* Chap. 6. 44.

18 And with them their brethren of the second degree, Zachariah, Ben, and Jaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maasiah, and Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikniah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, the porters.

19 So the singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, were appointed to sound with cymbals of brasse.

20 And Zachariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, and Eliab, and Maasiah, and Benaiah, with psalteries on Alamoth.

21 And Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikniah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, and Azzaziah, with harps ‖ on the Sheminith to excell.

‖ Or, on the eighth to oversee.

22 And Chenaniah chief of the Levites ‖ was for † song: he instructed about the song, because he was skilfull.

‖ Or, was for the carriage: he instructed about the carriage.

23 And Berechiah, and Elkanah were doore-keepers for the ark.

24 And Shebaniah, and Jehoshaphat, and Nathaneel, and Amasai, and Zachariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer the priests, did blow with the trumpets before the ark of God: and Obed-edom and Jehiah were doore-keepers for the ark.

† Heb. lifting up.

25 ¶ So * David and the elders of Israel, and the captains over thousands, went to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the house of Obed-edom with joy.

* 2. Sam. 6. 12, 13, &c.

26 And it came to passe when God helped the Levites that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, that they offered seven bullocks and seven rammes.

27 And David was clothed with a robe of fine linen, and all the Levites that bare the ark, and the singers, and Chenaniah the master of the ‖ song, with the singers: David also had upon him an ephod of linen.

‖ Or, carriage.

28 Thus all Israel brought up the ark of the covenant of the LORD with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noise with psalteries and harps.

29 ¶ And it came to passe as the ark of the covenant of the LORD came to the citie of David, that Michal the daughter of Saul looking out at a window, saw king David dancing and playing: and she despised him in her heart.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Davids festivall sacrifice.* 4 *He ordereth a quire to sing thanksgiving.* 7 *The psalme of thanksgiving.* 37 *He appointeth ministers, porters, priests, and musicians, to attend continually on the ark.*

SO * they brought the ark of God, and set it in the midst of the tent that David had pitched for it: and they offered burnt-sacrifices, and peace-offerings before God.

* 2. Sam. 6. 17.

2 And when David had made an end of offering the burnt-offerings, and the peace-offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD.

3 And he dealt to every one of Israel, both man and woman, to every one a loaf of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon of wine.

4 ¶ And he appointed certain of the Levites to minister before the ark of the LORD, and to record, and to thank and praise the LORD God of Israel:

5 Asaph the chief, and next to him Zachariah, Jeiel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-edom: and Jeiel † with psalteries, and with harps: but Asaph made a sound with cymbals.

† Heb. with instruments of psalteries and harps.

6 Benaiah also and Jahaziel the priests with trumpets continually before the ark of the covenant of God.

7 ¶ Then on that day, David delivered first this psalme to thank the LORD, into the hand of Asaph and his brethren.

8 * Give thanks unto the LORD, call upon his name, make known his deeds among the people.

* Psal. 105. 1.

9 Sing unto him, sing psalmes unto him, talk you of all his wondrous works.

10 Glory ye in his holy name, let the heart of them rejoyce that seek the LORD.

11 Seek the LORD and his strength, seek his face continually.

12 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done, his wonders, and the judgements of his mouth.

13 O ye seed of Israel his servant, ye children of Jacob his chosen ones.

14 He is the LORD our God, his judgements are in all the earth.

15 Be ye mindfull alwayes of his covenant, the word which he commanded to a thousand generations;

16 Even of the * covenant which he made with Abraham, and of his oath unto Isaac:

* Gen. 17. 2. and 26.3. and 29.13.

17 And hath confirmed the same to Jacob for a law, and to Israel for an everlasting covenant,

18 Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, † the lot of your inheritance.

† Heb. the cord.

19 When ye were but † few, * even a few, and strangers in it;

† Heb. men of number. * Gen. 34. 30.

20 And when they went from nation to nation, and from one kingdome to another people:

21 He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he * reproved kings for their sakes,

* Gen. 12. 17. and 20.3. * Psal. 105. 15. * Psal. 95. 1.

22 Saying, * Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

23 * Sing unto the LORD all the earth: shew forth from day to day his salvation.

24 Declare his glory among the heathen: his marvellous works among all nations.

25 For great is the LORD, and greatly to be praised: he also is to be feared above all gods.

26 For

Digitized by Google

1 Chr. 19. 4

26 For all the gods * of the people *are* idols, but the LORD made the heavens.

27 Glory and honour *are* in his presence, strength and gladnesse *are* in his place.

28 Give unto the LORD, ye kindreds of the people, give unto the LORD glory and strength.

29 Give unto the LORD the glory *due* unto his name: bring an offering and come before him: worship the LORD in the beauty of holinesse.

30 Fear before him all the earth: the world also shall be stable, that it be not moved.

31 Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoyce: and let *men* say among the nations, The LORD reigneth.

32 Let the sea roar, and the fulnesse thereof: let the fields rejoyce, and all that *is* therein.

33 Then shall the trees of the wood sing out at the presence of the LORD, because he cometh to judge the earth.

* Psal. 107. 1. and 118. 1 and 136. 1

34 * O give thanks to the LORD, for *he is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

35 And say ye, Save us, O God of our salvation, and gather us together, and deliver us from the heathen, that we may give thanks to thy holy name, *and* glory in thy praise.

* Deut. 27. 15.

36 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel for ever and ever: and all * the people said, Amen, and praised the LORD.

37 ¶ So he left there before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, Asaph and his brethren, to minister before the ark continually, as every dayes work required:

38 And Obed-edom, with their brethren, threescore and eight: Obed-edom also the sonne of Jeduthun, and Hosah *to be* porters:

39 And Zadok the priest and his brethren the priests, before the tabernacle of the LORD, in the high place that *was* at Gibeon,

40 To offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD, upon the altar of the burnt-offering continually † morning and evening, and *to do* according to all that is written in the law of the LORD, which he commanded Israel:

† Heb. *by it: morning, and in the evening.*

41 And with them Heman and Jeduthun, and the rest that were chosen, who were expressed by name, to give thanks to the LORD, because *his mercy endureth* for ever.

42 And with them Heman and Jeduthun with trumpets and cymbals, for those that should make a sound, and with musicall instruments of God: and the sonnes of Jeduthun *were* † porters.

† Heb. *for the gate.*

43 And all the people departed every man to his house, and David returned to blesse his house.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Nathan first approving the purpose of David, to build God an house, is after by the word of God forbidden him.* 11 *He promiseth him blessings and benefits in his seed.* 16 *Davids prayer and thanksgiving.*

2. Sam. 7, &c.

NOw * it came to passe, as David sat in his house, that David said to Nathan the prophet, Lo, I dwell in an house of cedars, but the ark of the covenant of the LORD *remaineth* under curtains.

2 Then Nathan said unto David, Do all that *is* in thine heart, for God *is* with thee.

3 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the word of God came to Nathan, saying,

4 Go and tell David my servant, Thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not build me an house to dwell in.

299

5 For I have not dwelt in an house since the day that I brought up Israel, unto this day, but † have gone from tent to tent, and from *one* tabernacle *to another*.

† Heb. *have been.*

6 Wheresoever I have walked with all Israel, spake I a word to any of the judges of Israel, (whom I commanded to feed my people) saying, Why have ye not built me an house of cedars?

7 Now therefore thus shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I took thee from the *sheep*-cote, *even* † from following the sheep, that thou shouldest be ruler over my people Israel:

† Heb. *from after.*

8 And I have been with thee whithersoever thou hast walked, and have cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and have made thee a name like the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

9 Also I will ordain a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, and they shall dwell in their place, and shall be moved no more; neither shall the children of wickednesse waste them any more: (as at the beginning,

10 And since the time that I commanded judges *to be* over my people Israel) moreover, I wil subdue all thine enemies. Furthermore, I tell thee, that the LORD will build thee an house.

11 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when thy dayes be expired, that thou must go *to be* with thy fathers, that I will raise up thy seed after thee, which shall be of thy sonnes, and I will establish his kingdome.

12 He shall build me an house, and I will stablish his throne for ever.

* 2. Sam. 7. 14.

13 * I will be his father, and he shall be my sonne, and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I took *it* from *him* that was before thee.

14 But I will settle him in mine house, and in my kingdome for ever, and his throne shall be established for evermore.

15 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

16 ¶ And David the king came, and sat before the LORD, and said, Who *am* I, O LORD God, and what *is* mine house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

17 And *yet* this was a small thing in thine eyes, O God, for thou hast *also* spoken of thy servants house for a great while to come, and hast regarded me according to the estate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 What can David *speak* more to thee for the honour of thy servant? for thou knowest thy servant.

19 O LORD, for thy servants sake, and according to thine own heart hast thou done all this greatnesse, in making known all these † great things.

† Heb. *greatnesses.*

20 O LORD, *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God besides thee, according to all that we have heard with our eares.

21 And what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people Israel, whom God went to redeem *to be* his own people, to make thee a name of greatnesse and terriblenesse, by driving out nations from before thy people whom thou hast redeemed out of Egypt?

22 For thy people Israel didst thou make thine own people for ever; and thou LORD, becamest their God.

23 There-

Digitized by Google

23 Therefore now, LORD, let the thing that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, be established for ever, and do as thou hast said.

24 Let it even be established, that thy name may be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts *is* the God of Israel, *even* a God to Israel: and *let* the house of David thy servant *be* established before thee.

† Heb. *hast revealed the eare of thy servant.*

25 For thou, O my God, † hast told thy servant, that thou wilt build him an house: therefore thy servant hath found *in his heart* to pray before thee.

26 And now, LORD, (thou art God, and hast promised this goodnesse unto thy servant)

‖ Or, *it hath pleased thee.*

27 Now therefore ‖ let it please thee to blesse the house of thy servant, that it may be before thee for ever: for thou blessest, O LORD, and *it shall be* blessed for ever.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 David subdueth the Philistines and the Moabites. 3 He smiteth Hadarezer and the Syrians. 9 Tou sendeth Hadoram with presents to bless David. 11 The presents and the spoil David dedicateth to God. 13 He putteth garisons in Edom. 14 Davids officers.

* 2. Sam. 8.1, &c.

NOw * after this, it came to passe, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them, and took Gath and her towns out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Moab, and the Moabites became Davids servants, *and* brought gifts.

‖ Or, *Hadadezer*, in Sam.

3 ¶ And David smote ‖ Hadarezer king of Zobah unto Hamath, as he went to stablish his dominion by the river Euphrates.

4 And David took from him a thousand chariots, and seven thousand horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: David also houghed all the chariot-*horses*, but reserved of them an hundred chariots.

† Heb. *Dammesek.*

5 And when the Syrians of † Damascus came to help Hadarezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then David put *garisons* in Syria Damascus, and the Syrians became Davids servants, *and* brought gifts. Thus the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

7 And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.

‖ Called in the book of Sam. *Beta* and *Berothai.*

8 Likewise from ‖ Tibhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought David very much brasse, wherewith * Solomon made the brasen sea, and the pillars, and the vessels of brasse.

* 1. Kings 7.23. 2. Chron. 4.15.

‖ Or, *Toi*, 2. Sam. 8.9

‖ Or, *Joram*, 1. Sam. 8. 10.

9 ¶ Now when ‖ Tou king of Hamath heard how David had smitten all the host of Hadarezer king of Zobah:

‖ Or, *to salute.* † Heb. *to blesse.*

10 He sent ‖ Hadoram his sonne to king David, ‖ to enquire of his welfare, and † to congratulate him, because he had fought against Hadarezer, and smitten him, (for Hadarezer † had warre with Tou) and *with him* all manner of vessels of gold, and silver, and brasse.

† Heb. *was the man of warres.*

11 ¶ Them also king David dedicated unto the LORD, with the silver and the gold that he brought from all *these* nations; from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines, and from Amalek.

12 Moreover, Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah slew of the Edomites in the valley of salt, eighteen thousand.

13 ¶ And he put garisons in Edom; and all the Edomites became Davids servants. Thus the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

14 ¶ So David reigned over all Israel, and executed judgement and justice among all his people.

‖ Or, *remembrancer*

15 And Joab the sonne of Zeruiah *was* over the host, and Jehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud, ‖ recorder.

‖ Called *Abimelech* in Sam.

16 And Zadok the sonne of Ahitub, and ‖ Abimelech the sonne of Abiathar, *were* the priests, and ‖ Shavsha *was* scribe.

‖ Called *Seraiah* in Sam. and *Shisha*, 1. Kings 4.

17 And Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada *was* over the Cherethites, and the Pelethites: and the sonnes of David *were* † chief about the king.

† Heb. *are the hand of the king.*

CHAP. XIX.

1 Davids messengers sent to comfort Hanun the sonne of Nahash, are villanously entreated. 6 The Ammonites strengthened by the Syrians, are overcome by Joab and Abishai. 16 Shophach making a new supply of the Syrians, is slain by David.

* 2. Sam. 10.1, &c.

NOw * it came to passe after this, that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon died, and his sonne reigned in his stead.

2 And David said, I will shew kindnesse unto Hanun the sonne of Nahash, because his father shewed kindnesse to me. And David sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father: so the servants of David came into the land of the children of Ammon, to Hanun, to comfort him.

† Heb. *in thine eyes doth David &c.*

3 But the princes of the children of Ammon said to Hanun, † Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? are not his servants come unto thee for to search, and to overthrow, and to spie out the land?

4 Wherefore Hanun took Davids servants, and shaved them, and cut off their garments in the midst hard by their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 Then there went *certain*, and told David how the men were served; and he sent to meet them (for the men were greatly ashamed) and the king said, Tarry at Jericho until your beards be grown, and *then* return.

† Heb. *to stink.*

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they had made themselves † odious to David, Hanun and the children of Ammon sent a thousand talents of silver to hire them chariots and horsemen out of Mesopotamia, and out of Syria-maachah, and out of Zobah.

7 So they hired thirty and two thousand chariots, and the king of Maachah and his people, who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themselves together from their cities, and came to battell.

8 And when David heard *of it*, he sent Joab, and all the host of the mighty men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray before the gate of the city: and the kings that were come, *were* by themselves in the field.

† Heb. *face of the battell was*

‖ Or, *choice men.*

10 Now when Joab saw that † the battell was set against him, before and behinde, he chose out of all the ‖ choice of Israel, and put *them* in aray against the Syrians.

† Heb. *Abishai.*

11 And the rest of the people he delivered unto the hand of † Abishai his brother, and they set themselves in aray against the children of Ammon.

12 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for

Digitized by Google

for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will help thee.

13 Be of good courage, and let us behave our selves valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God: and let the LORD do that which is good in his sight.

14 So Joab and the people that *were* with him, drew nigh before the Syrians, unto the battell; and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, they likewise fled before Abishai his brother, and entred into the citie. Then Joab came to Jerusalem.

16 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they sent messengers, and drew forth the Syrians that *were* beyond the ‖ river: and ‖ Shophach the captain of the host of Hadarezer, *went* before them.

17 And it was told David, and he gathered all Israel, and passed over Jordan, and came upon them, and set *the battell* in aray against them: so when David had put the battell in aray against the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fled before Israel, and David slew of the Syrians seven thousand men, *which fought in* chariots, and fourty thousand footmen, and killed Shophach the captain of the host.

19 And when the servants of Hadarezer saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they made peace with David, and became his servants: neither would the Syrians help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XX.

1 Rabbah is besieged by Joab, spoiled by David, and the people thereof tortured. 4 Three giants are slain in three several overthrows of the Philistines.

AND * it came to passe, that † after the yeare was expired, at the time that kings go out *to battell*, Joab led forth the power of the armie, and wasted the countrey of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbah (but David tarried at Jerusalem) and Joab smote Rabbah, and destroyed it.

2 And David * took the crown of their king from off his head, and found it † to weigh a talent of gold, & *there were* precious stones in it, and it was set upon Davids head; & he brought also exceeding much spoil out of the citie.

3 And he brought out the people that *were* in it, and cut *them* with saws and with harrows of iron, and with axes: even so dealt David with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And David and all the people returned to Jerusalem.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, * that there ‖ † arose warre at ‖ Gezer with the Philistines, at which time Sibbechai the Hushathite, slew Sippai *that was* of the children of ‖ the giant, and they were subdued.

5 And there was warre again with the Philistines, and Elhanan the sonne of ‖ Jair, slew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whose spear-staff *was* like a weavers beam.

6 And yet again * there was warre at Gath, where was † a man of *great* stature, whose fingers and toes *were* foure and twenty, six *on each hand*, and six *on each foot*: and he also was † the sonne of the giant.

7 But when he ‖ defied Israel, Jonathan the sonne of ‖ Shimea, Davids brother, slew him.

8 These were born unto the giant in Gath, and they fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

‖ Called Shammah. 1. Sam. 16. 9.

CHAP. XXI.

1 David tempted by Satan, inciteth Joab to number the people. 5 The number of the people being brought, David repenteth of it. 9 David having three plagues propounded by Gad, chooseth the pestilence. 14 After the death of seventy thousand, David by repentance preventeth the destruction of Jerusalem. 18 David by Gads direction, purchaseth Ornans threshing-floore, where having built an altar, God giveth a signe of his favour by fire, and stayeth the plague. 28 David sacrificeth there, being restrained from Gibeon by fear of the angel.

AND * Satan stood up against Israel, and provoked David to number Israel.

* 2. Sam. 24. 1, &c.

2 And David said to Joab, and to the rulers of the people, Go, number Israel from Beersheba even to Dan; and bring the number of them to me, that I may know *it*.

3 And Joab answered, The LORD make his people an hundred times so many moe as they be: but my lord the king, *are* they not all my lords servants? why then doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of trespasse to Israel?

4 Nevertheless, the kings word prevailed against Joab: wherefore Joab departed, and went throughout all Israel, and came to Jerusalem.

5 ¶ And Joab gave the summe of the number of the people unto David: and all they of Israel were a thousand thousand and an hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Judah *was* foure hundred threescore and ten thousand men that drew sword.

6 But Levi and Benjamin counted he not among them: for the kings word was abominable to Joab.

7 † And God was displeased with this thing, therefore he smote Israel.

† Heb. *and it was evil in the eyes of the* LORD *concerning this thing.*

8 And David said unto God, * I have sinned greatly, because I have done this thing: but now, I beseech thee, do away the iniquity of thy servant, for I have done very foolishly.

* 2. Sam. 24. 10.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Gad, Davids seer, saying,

10 Go and tell David, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I † offer thee three things, choose thee one of them, that I may do *it* unto thee.

† Heb. *stretch out.*

11 So Gad came to David, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, † Choose thee

† Heb. *take to thee.*

12 Either three yeares famine, or three moneths to be destroyed before thy foes, (while that the sword of thine enemies overtaketh *thee*) or else three dayes the sword of the LORD, even the pestilence in the land, and the angel of the LORD destroying throughout all the coasts of Israel: now therefore advise thy self, what word I shall bring again to him that sent me.

13 And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let me fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for very ‖ great *are* his mercies) but let me not fall into the hand of man.

‖ Or, many.

14 ¶ So the LORD sent pestilence upon Israel: and there fell of Israel seventy thousand men.

15 And God sent an * angel unto Jerusalem to destroy it: and as he was destroying, the LORD beheld, and he repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed, It is enough, stay

* 2. Sam. 24. 16.

Digitized by Google

302

stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD stood by the threshing-floore of ‖ Ornan the Jebusite.

‖ Or, Araunah, 2. Sam. 24.18.

16 And David lift up his eyes, and saw the angel of the LORD stand between the earth and the heaven, having a drawn sword in his hand stretched out over Jerusalem: then David and the elders of Israel, *who were* clothed in sackcloth, fell upon their faces.

17 And David said unto God, *Is it* not I *that* commanded the people to be numbred? even I it is that have sinned and done evil indeed; but as for these sheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on me, and on my fathers house, but not on thy people, that they should be plagued.

* 2. Chron. 3.1.

18 ¶ Then the * angel of the LORD commanded Gad to say to David, that David should go up and set up an altar unto the LORD, in the threshing-floore of Ornan the Jebusite.

19 And David went up at the saying of Gad, which he spake in the name of the LORD.

‖ Or, when Ornan turned back and saw the angel, then he and his foure sonnes with him hid themselves.

20 ‖ And Ornan turned back, and saw the angel; and his foure sonnes with him hid themselves. Now Ornan was threshing wheat.

21 And as David came to Ornan, Ornan looked and saw David, and went out of the threshing-floore, and bowed himself to David with his face to the ground.

† Heb. give.

22 Then David said to Ornan, † Grant me the place of *this* threshing-floore, that I may build an altar therein unto the LORD: thou shalt grant it me for the full price, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

23 And Ornan said unto David, Take *it* to thee, and let my lord the king do that which is good in his eyes: lo, I give *thee* the oxen *also* for burnt-offerings, and the threshing-instruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat-offering, I give it all.

24 And king David said to Ornan, Nay, but I will verily buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which *is* thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt-offerings without cost.

* 2. Sam. 24.24.

25 So * David gave to Ornan for the place, six hundred shekels of gold by weight.

26 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings, and called upon the LORD, and he answered him from heaven by fire upon the altar of burnt-offering.

27 And the LORD commanded the angel, and he put up his sword again into the sheath thereof.

28 ¶ At that time, when David saw that the LORD had answered him in the threshing-floore of Ornan the Jebusite, then he sacrificed there.

29 For the tabernacle of the LORD which Moses made in the wilderness, and the altar of the burnt-offering *were* at that season, in the high place at * Gibeon.

* 1. Kings 3.4. Chap. 16. 39. 2. Chron. 1.3.

30 But David could not go before it to enquire of God; for he was afraid, because of the sword of the angel of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

1 David foreknowing the place of the temple, prepareth abundance for the building of it. 6 He instructeth Solomon in Gods promises, and his duty in building the temple. 17 He chargeth the princes to assist his sonne.

THen David said, This is the house of the LORD God, and this *is* the altar of the burnt-offering for Israel.

2 And David commanded to gather together the strangers that *were* in the land of Israel, and he set masons to hew wrought stones to build the house of God.

3 And David prepared iron in abundance for the nails for the doores of the gates, and for the joynings, and brasse in abundance without weight.

4 Also cedar-trees in abundance: for the Zidonians, and they of Tyre, brought much cedar-wood to David.

* Chap. 29.1.

5 And David said, * Solomon my sonne *is* young and tender, and the house *that is* to be builded for the LORD, *must be* exceeding magnificall, of fame, and of glory throughout all countreys: I will *therefore* now make preparation for it. So David prepared abundantly before his death.

6 ¶ Then he called for Solomon his sonne, and charged him to build an house for the LORD God of Israel.

7 And David said to Solomon, My sonne, as for me, it was in my minde to build an house unto the name of the LORD my God:

* Chap. 28.3.

8 But the word of the LORD came to me, saying, * Thou hast shed bloud abundantly, and hast made great warres: thou shalt not build an house unto my name, because thou hast shed much bloud upon the earth in my sight.

‖ That is, peaceable.

9 Behold, a sonne shall be born to thee, who shall be a man of rest, and I will give him rest from all his enemies round about: for his name shall be ‖ Solomon, and I will give peace and quietnesse unto Israel in his dayes.

* 2. Sam. 7.13.

10 *He shall build an house for my name, and he shall be my sonne, and I *will be* his father, and I will establish the throne of his kingdome over Israel for ever.

11 Now my sonne, the LORD be with thee, and prosper thou, and build the house of the LORD thy God, as he hath said of thee.

12 Onely the LORD give thee wisdome and understanding, and give thee charge concerning Israel, that thou mayest keep the law of the LORD thy God.

13 Then shalt thou prosper if thou takest heed to fulfill the statutes and judgements which the LORD charged Moses with, concerning Israel: be strong, and of good courage, dread not, nor be dismayed.

‖ Or, in my povertie

14 Now behold, ‖ in my trouble I have prepared for the house of the LORD an hundred thousand talents of gold, and a thousand thousand talents of silver, and of brasse, and iron, without * weight: (for it is in abundance) timber also and stone have I prepared, and thou mayest adde thereto.

* As v. 3.

15 Moreover, *there are* workmen with thee in abundance, hewers, and ‖ workers of stone and timber, and all manner of cunning men, for every manner of work.

‖ That is, masons carpenters.

16 Of the gold, the silver, and the brasse, and the iron, *there is* no number. Arise therefore, and be doing, and the LORD be with thee.

17 ¶ David also commanded all the princes of Israel to help Solomon his sonne, *saying*,

18 *Is* not the LORD your God with you? and hath he *not* given you rest on every side? for he hath given the inhabitants of the land into mine hand, and the land is subdued before the LORD, and before his people.

19 Now set your heart and your soul to seek the

Digitized by Google

the LORD your God, arise therefore, and build ye the sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and the holy vessels of God, into the house that is to be built to the name of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 David in his old age maketh Solomon king. 2 The number and distribution of the Levites. 7 The families of the Gershonites. 12 The sonnes of Kohath. 21 The sonnes of Merari. 24 The office of the Levites.

SO when David was old and full of dayes, he made* Solomon his sonne king over Israel.

2 ¶ And he gathered together all the princes of Israel, with the priests and the Levites.

3 Now the Levites were numbred from the age of* thirty yeares and upward: and their number by their polls, man by man, was thirty and eight thousand.

4 Of which, twenty and foure thousand *were* ‖ to set forward the work of the house of the LORD: and six thousand *were* officers and judges.

5 Moreover, foure thousand *were* porters, and foure thousand praised the LORD with the instruments which I made (*said David*) to praise *therewith*.

6 And* David divided them into † courses among the sonnes of Levi, *namely*, Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

7 ¶ Of the* Gershonites *were* ‖ Laadan and Shimei.

8 The sonnes of Laadan, the chief *was* Jehiel, and Zetham, and Joel, three.

9 The sonnes of Shimei; Shelomith, and Haziel, and Haran, three. These *were* the chief of the fathers of Laadan.

10 And the sonnes of Shimei *were* Jahath, ‖ Zina, and Jeush, and Beriah. These foure *were* the sonnes of Shimei.

11 And Jahath was the chief, and Zina the second: but Jeush and Beriah † had not many sonnes: therefore they were in one reckoning, according to *their* fathers house.

12 ¶ The sonnes of Kohath; Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel, foure.

13 The sonnes of* Amram; Aaron and Moses: and* Aaron was separated, that he should sanctifie the most holy things, he and his sonnes for ever, to burn *incense* before the LORD, to minister unto him, and to blesse in his name for ever.

14 Now concerning Moses the man of God, his sonnes were named of the tribe of Levi.

15 * The sonnes of Moses *were*, Gershom and Eliezer.

16 Of the sonnes of Gershom, Shebuel *was* the chief.

17 And the sonnes of Eliezer *were*,* Rehabiah ‖ the chief. And Eliezer had none other sonnes; but the sonnes of Rehabiah † were very many.

18 Of the sonnes of Izhar, Shelomith the chief.

19 Of the sonnes of Hebron; Jeriah the first, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, and Jekameam the fourth.

20 Of the sonnes of Uzziel; Micah the first, and Jesiah the second.

21 ¶ The sonnes of Merari; Mahli, and Mushi: the sonnes of Mahli; Eleazar, and Kish:

22 And Eleazar died, and had no sonnes but daughters: and their ‖ brethren the sonnes of Kish took them. 303 ‖ Or, kinsmen.

23 The sonnes of Mushi; Mahli, and Eder, and Jeremoth, three.

24 ¶ These *were* the sonnes of* Levi after the house of their fathers; *even* the chief of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their polls, that did the work for the service of the house of the LORD, from the age of* twenty yeares and upward. * Num. 10. 17, 21. * Num. 1. 3.

25 For David said, The LORD God of Israel hath given rest unto his people, ‖ that they may dwell in Jerusalem for ever. ‖ Or, *and he dwelleth in Jerusalem*, &c.

26 And also unto the Levites, they shall no *more* carry the tabernacle, nor any vessels of it for the service thereof.

27 For by the last words of David, the Levites *were* † numbred from twenty yeares old, and above: † Heb. *number.*

28 Because † their office *was* to wait on the sonnes of Aaron, for the service of the house of the LORD, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the work of the service of the house of God: † Heb. *their station was at the hand of the sonnes of Aaron.*

29 Both for the shew-bread, and for* the fine flour for meat-offering, and for the unleavened cakes, and for *that which is baked in* the ‖ pan, and for that which is fried, and for all manner of measure and size: * Lev. 6. 20. Chap. 9. 29, &c. ‖ Or, *fine plate.*

30 And to stand every morning to thank and praise the LORD, and likewise at even:

31 And to offer all burnt-sacrifices unto the LORD in the sabbaths, in the new moons, and on the set feasts, by number, according to the order commanded unto them continually before the LORD:

32 And that they should keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the sonnes of Aaron their brethren, in the service of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The divisions of the sonnes of Aaron by lot into foure and twenty orders. 20 The Kohathites, 27 and the Merarites divided by lot.

NOw these *are* the divisions of the sonnes of Aaron: * The sonnes of Aaron; Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar. * Lev. 10. 1, 6.

2 But* Nadab and Abihu died before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the priests office. * Num. 3. 4. and 26. 61.

3 And David distributed them, both Zadok of the sonnes of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the sonnes of Ithamar, according to their offices in their service.

4 And there were moe chief men found of the sonnes of Eleazar, then of the sonnes of Ithamar; and *thus* were they divided: among the sonnes of Eleazar *there were* sixteen chief men of the house of *their* fathers, and eight among the sonnes of Ithamar, according to the house of their fathers.

5 Thus were they divided by lot, one sort with another; for the governours of the sanctuary, and governours *of the house* of God, were of the sonnes of Eleazar, and of the sonnes of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the sonne of Nethaneel the scribe, *one* of the Levites, wrote them before the king,

Digitized by Google

304 king and the princes, and Zadok the priest, and Ahimelech the sonne of Abiathar, and *before* the chief of the fathers of the priests and Le-
†Heb. *house of the father* vites: one † principall household being taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar.

7 Now the first lot came forth to Jehoiarib, the second to Jedaiah,

8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim,

9 The fifth to Malchijah, the sixth to Mijamin,

10 The seventh to Hakkoz, the eighth to
*Luke 1.5. * Abijah,

11 The ninth to Jeshua, the tenth to Shecaniah,

12 The eleventh to Eliashib, the twelfth to Jakim,

13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Jeshebeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the sixteenth to Immer,

15 The seventeenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Aphses,

19 The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Jehezekel,

17 The one and twentieth to Jachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul,

18 The three and twentieth to Delaiah, the foure and twentieth to Maaziah.

19 These *were* the orderings of them in their service to come into the house of the LORD, according to their manner, under Aaron their father, as the LORD God of Israel had commanded him.

20 ¶ And the rest of the sonnes of Levi *were these:* of the sonnes of Amram; Shubael: of the sonnes of Shubael; Jehdeiah.

21 Concerning Rehabiah: of the sonnes of Rehabiah, the first *was* Isshiah.

22 Of the Izharites; Shelomoth: of the sonnes of Shelomoth; Jahath.

*Chap. 23. 19. and 26 31. 23 And the sonnes *of* * *Hebron*; Jeriah *the first*, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, Jekameam the fourth.

24 Of the sonnes of Uzziel; Michah: of the sonnes of Michah; Shamir.

25 The brother of Michah *was* Isshiah: of the sonnes of Isshiah; Zechariah.

26 The sonnes of Merari *were*, Mahli and Mushi: the sonnes of Jaaziah; Beno.

27 ¶ The sonnes of Merari by Jaaziah; Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri.

28 Of Mahli *came* Eleazar, who had no sonnes.

29 Concerning Kish: the sonne of Kish *was* Jerahmeel.

30 The sonnes also of Mushi; Mahli, and Eder, and Jerimoth. These *were* the sonnes of the Levites, after the house of their fathers.

31 These likewise cast lots over against their brethren the sonnes of Aaron, in the presence of David the king, and Zadok and Ahimelech, and the chief of the fathers of the priests and Levites, even the principall fathers over against their younger brethren.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The number and offices of the singers.* 8 *Their division by lot, into foure and twenty orders.*

MOreover, David and the captains of the host separated to the service of the sonnes of Asaph, and of Heman, and of Jeduthun, who should prophesie with harps, with psalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of the workmen, according to their service, was:

2 Of the sonnes of Asaph; Zaccur, and Joseph, and Nethaniah, and ‖ Asarelah, the sonnes of Asaph, under the hands of Asaph, which prophesied † according to the order of the king.

3 Of Jeduthun: the sonnes of Jeduthun; Gedaliah, and ‖ Zeri, and Jeshaiah, Hashabiah, and Mattithiah, ‖ six, under the hands of their father Jeduthun, who prophesied with a harp, to give thanks and to praise the LORD.

4 Of Heman: the sonnes of Heman; Bukkiah, Mattaniah, ‖ Uzziel, ‖ Shebuel, and Jerimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliatha, Giddalti, and Romamti-ezer, Joshbekashah, Mallothi, Hothir, *and* Mahazioth:

5 All these *were* the sonnes of Heman the kings seer in the ‖ words of God, to lift up the horn. And God gave to Heman fourteen sonnes, and three daughters.

6 All these were under the hands of their father, for song *in* the house of the LORD with cymbals, psalteries and harps, for the service of the house of God, † according to the kings order, to Asaph, Jeduthun, and Heman.

7 So the number of them, with their brethren that were instructed in the songs of the LORD, *even* all that were cunning, *was* two hundred fourescore and eight.

8 ¶ And they cast lots, ward against *ward*, as well the small as the great, the teacher as the scholar.

9 Now the first lot came forth for Asaph to Joseph, the second to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and sonnes *were* twelve:

10 The third to Zaccur, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

11 The fourth to Izri, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

12 The fifth to Nethaniah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

13 The sixth to Bukkiah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

14 The seventh to Jesharelah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

15 The eighth to Jeshaiah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

16 The ninth to Mattaniah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

17 The tenth to Shimei, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

18 The eleventh to Azareel, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

19 The twelfth to Hashabiah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

20 The thirteenth to Shubael, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

21 The fourteenth to Mattithiah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

22 The fifteenth to Jerimoth, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

23 The sixteenth to Hananiah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

24 The seventeenth to Joshbekashah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

25 The eighteenth to Hanani, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

26 The nineteenth to Mallothi, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

27 The twentieth to Eliathah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

29 The

‖ Otherwise called *Jesharelah*, ver. 14.

†Heb. *by the hand of the king*

‖Or, *By* verse 1

‖ With Shimei mentioned vers. 17.

‖Or, *Asarelah* vers. ver. 18.

‖Or, *Shebuel* ver. 20.

‖Or, *massa*.

† Heb. *the hand of the king*

Digitized by Google

29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve :

30 The three and twentieth to Mahazioth, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve :

31 The foure and twentieth to Romamti-ezer, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The divisions of the porters. 13 The gates assigned by lot. 20 The Levites that had charge of the treasures. 29 Officers and judges.

CONcerning the divisions of the porters : of the Korhites *was* ‖ Meshelemiah the sonne of Kore, of the sonnes of ‖ Asaph.

2 And the sonnes of Meshelemiah *were*, Zechariah the first-born, Jediael the second, Zebadiah the third, Jathniel the fourth,

3 Elam the fifth, Jehohanan the sixth, Elioenai the seventh.

4 Moreover, the sons of Obed-edom *were*, Shemaiah the first-born, Jehozabad the second, Joah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nethaneel the fifth,

5 Ammiel the sixth, Issachar the seventh, Peulthai the eighth : for God blessed ‖ him.

6 Also unto Shemaiah his sonne were sonnes born, that ruled throughout the house of their father : for they *were* mighty men of valour.

7 The sonnes of Shemaiah ; Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whose brethren *were* strong men ; Elihu, and Semachiah.

8 All these of the sonnes of Obed-edom : they and their sonnes and their brethren, able men for strength for the service, *were* three-score and two of Obed-edom.

9 And Meshelemiah had sons and brethren, strong men, eighteen.

10 Also Hosah of the children of Merari, had sons ; Simri the chief, (for *though* he was not the first-born, yet his father made him the chief)

11 Hilkiah the second, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth : all the sons and brethren of Hosah *were* thirteen.

12 Among these *were* the divisions of the porters, *even* among the chief men, *having* wards one against another, to minister in the house of the LORD.

13 ¶ And they cast lots ‖ as well the small as the great, according to the house of their fathers for every gate.

14 And the lot east-ward fell to ‖ Shelemiah ; then for Zechariah his son (a wise counsellour) they cast lots, and his lot came out north-ward.

15 To Obed-edom south-ward, and to his sonnes, the house of † Asuppim.

16 To Shuppim and Hosah, *the lot came forth* west-ward, with the gate Shallecheth, by the causey of the going ‖ up, ward against ward.

17 East-ward *were* six Levites, north-ward foure a day, south-ward foure a day, and toward Asuppim two *and* two.

18 And Parbar west-ward, foure at the causey, *and* two at Parbar.

19 These *are* the divisions of the porters among the sons of Kore, and among the sonnes of Merari.

20 ¶ And of the Levites, Ahijah *was* over the treasures of the house of God, and over the treasures of the † dedicate things.

21 As concerning the sonnes of ‖ Laadan : the sonnes of the Gershonite Laadan, chief fathers, *even* of Laadan the Gershonite *were* ‖ Jehieli.

22 The sonnes of Jehieli ; Zetham, and Joel his brother, *which were* over the treasures of the house of the LORD. 305

23 Of the Amramites, *and* the Izharites, the Hebronites, *and* the Uzzielites :

24 And Shebuel the sonne of Gershom, the sonne of Moses, *was* ruler of the treasures.

25 And his brethren by Eliezer ; Rehabiah his sonne, and Jeshaiah his sonne, and Joram his sonne, and Zichri his sonne, and Shelomith his sonne.

26 Which Shelomith and his brethren, *were* over all the treasures of the dedicate things, which David the king and the chief fathers, the captains over thousands and hundreds, and the captains of the host had dedicated.

27 † Out of the spoils wonne in battels, did they dedicate to maintain the house of the LORD. †Heb. *out of the battels and spoils.*

28 And all that Samuel the seer, and Saul the sonne of Kish, and Abner the sonne of Ner, and Joab the sonne of Zeruiah had dedicated, *and* whosoever had dedicated *any thing*, *it was* under the hand of Shelomith, and of his brethren.

29 ¶ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his sons *were* for the outward businesse over Israel, for officers and judges.

30 *And* of the Hebronites, Hashabiah and his brethren, men of valour, a thousand and seven hundred, *were* † officers among them of Israel on this side Jordan west-ward, in all businesse of the LORD, and in the service of the king. †Heb. *over the charge.*

31 Among the Hebronites *was* Jerijah the chief, *even* among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers : in the fourtieth yeare of the reigne of David, they were sought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour, at Jazer of Gilead.

32 And his brethren, men of valour, *were* two thousand and seven hundred chief fathers, whom king David made rulers over the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, for every matter pertaining to God, and † affairs of the king. †Heb. *thing*

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The twelve captains for every several moneth. 16 The princes of the twelve tribes. 23 The numbring of the people is hindred. 25 Davids severall officers.

NOw the children of Israel after their number, *to wit*, the chief fathers and captains of thousands & hundreds, and their officers that served the king in any matter of the courses, which came in and went out moneth by moneth, throughout all the moneths of the yeare, of every course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

2 Over the first course for the first moneth, *was* Jashobeam the sonne of Zabdiel : and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

3 Of the children of Perez, *was* the chief of all the captains of the host for the first moneth.

4 And over the course of the second moneth, *was* ‖ Dodai an Ahohite, and of his course *was* Mikloth also the ruler : in his course likewise *were* twenty and foure thousand. ‖ Or, *Dodo*. 2. Sam. 23. 9.

5 The third captain of the host for the third moneth, *was* Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada a ‖ chief priest : and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand. ‖ Or, *principall officer*. 1. Chron. 12. 27. 1. Sam. 23. 20, 22, 23. Chap 18. 22, &c.

6 This *is that* Benaiah, *who was* * mighty among the thirty, and above the thirty : and in his

‖ For, Shelomith, ver. 18. 1. Chron. 23. 18. ‖ That is, Obed-edom, as chap. 13. 14. ‖ Or, as well the small as the great. ‖ Called Meshelemiah, verse 1. † Heb. gatherings. ‖ See 2. Kings 25. 1. Chron. 9. 24. ‖ Or, holy things. Num. 4. 19. Josh. 6. 17. 1. Sam. 21. 6. 2. Sam. 8. 7. 1. Chron. 18. 7.

Digitized by Google

306 his course *was* Amizabad his sonne.

7 The fourth *captain* for the fourth moneth, *was* Asahel the brother of Joab, and Zebadiah his son after him: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

8 The fifth captain for the fifth moneth, *was* Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

9 The sixth *captain* for the sixth moneth, *was* Ira the sonne of Ikkesh the Tekoite: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

10 The seventh *captain* for the seventh moneth, *was* Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

11 The eighth *captain* for the eighth moneth, *was* Sibbecai the Hushathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

12 The ninth *captain* for the ninth moneth, *was* Abiezer the Anetothite, of the Benjamites: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

13 The tenth *captain* for the tenth moneth, *was* Maharai the Netophathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

14 The eleventh *captain* for the eleventh moneth, *was* Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

15 The twelfth *captain* for the twelfth moneth, *was* ‖Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

‖Or, Heled, chap. 11. 30

16 ¶ Furthermore, over the tribes of Israel: the ruler of the Reubenites *was* Eliezer the son of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the sonne of Maachah:

17 Of the Levites, Hashabiah the sonne of Kemuel: of the Aaronites, Zadok:

18 Of Judah, Elihu *one* of the brethren of David: of Issachar, Omri the son of Michael:

19 Of Zebulun, Ishmaiah the sonne of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Jerimoth the son of Azriel:

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoshea the son of Azaziah: of the half-tribe of Manasseh, Joel the sonne of Pedaiah:

21 Of the half-*tribe* of Manasseh in Gilead, Iddo the sonne of Zechariah: of Benjamin, Jaasiel the sonne of Abner:

22 Of Dan, Azareel the sonne of Jeroham. These *were* the princes of the tribes of Israel.

23 ¶ But David took not the number of them from twenty yeares old and under: because the LORD had said, he would increase Israel like to the starres of the heavens.

24 Joab the sonne of Zeruiah began to number, but he finished not, because * there fell wrath for it against Israel, neither † was the number put in the accompt of the chronicles of king David.

*2. Sam. 24. 15. Chap. 21. 7

† Heb. ascended.

25 ¶ And over the kings treasures *was* Azmaveth the sonne of Adiel: and over the storehouses in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, *was* Jehonathan the sonne of Uzziah.

26 And over them that did the work of the field, for tillage of ground, *was* Ezri the sonne of Chelub.

† Heb. over that which was of the vineyards,

27 And over the vineyards *was* Shimei the Ramathite: † over the increase of the vineyards for the wine-cellars, was Zabdi the Shiphmite.

28 And over the olive-trees and the sycomore-trees that *were* in the low plains, *was* Baal-hanan the Gederite: and over the cellars of oyl *was* Joash.

29 And over the herds that fed in Sharon, *was* Shetrai the Sharonite: and over the herds *that were* in the valleys, *was* Shaphat the sonne of Adlai.

30 Over the camels also, *was* Obil the Ishmaelite: and over the asses, *was* Jehdeiah the Meronothite.

31 And over the flocks *was* Jaziz the Hagerite. All these *were* the rulers of the substance which *was* king Davids.

32 Also Jonathan Davids uncle was a counsellour, a wise man, and a ‖ scribe: and Jehiel the ‖ sonne of Hachmoni *was* with the kings sonnes.

‖Or, secretary ‖Or, He manisse.

33 And Ahitophel *was* the kings counsellour, and Hushai the Archite *was* the kings companion.

34 And after Ahitophel, *was* Jehoiada the sonne of Benaiah, and Abiathar: and the generall of the kings army *was* Joab.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 David in a solemn assembly, having declared Gods favour to him, and promise to his sonne Solomon, exhorteth them to fear God. 9, 20 He encourageth Solomon to build the temple. 11 He giveth him patterns for the form, and gold and silver for the materials.

AND David assembled all the princes of Israel, the princes of the tribes, and the captains of the companies that ministred to the king by course, and the captains over the thousands, and captains over the hundreds, and the stewards over all the substance and ‖ possession of the king and of his sonnes, with the ‖ officers, and with the mighty men, and with all the valiant men, unto Jerusalem.

‖Or, ca ‖Or, e

2 Then David the king stood up upon his feet, and said, Heare me, my brethren, and my people, As for me, I had in mine heart to build an house of rest for the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and for the footstool of our God, and had made ready for the building:

3 But God said unto me, * Thou shalt not build an house for my name, because thou *hast been* a man of warre, and hast shed † bloud.

*2. Sam. 7. 5. 1. Chron. 22. 8. Chap. † Heb. bloods.

4 Howbeit, the LORD God of Israel chose me before all the house of my father, to be king over Israel for ever: for he hath chosen * Judah *to be* the ruler; and of the house of Judah, the house of my father; and among the sonnes of my father, he liked me to make *me* king over all Israel:

* Gen. 1. Sam. 13. Psal. 7

5 * And of all my sonnes (for the LORD hath given me many sons) he hath chosen Solomon my sonne, to sit upon the throne of the kingdome of the LORD over Israel.

* Chap. 23. 1.

6 And he said unto me, * Solomon thy sonne, he shall build my house and my courts: for I have chosen him to be my sonne, and I will be his father.

*2. Sam. 7. 13. 2. Chron. 1. 9.

7 Moreover, I will establish his kingdome for ever, if he be † constant to do my commandments and my judgements, as at this day.

† Heb. strong.

8 Now therefore in the sight of all Israel the congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keep and seek for all the command-

Digitized by Google

mandments of the LORD your God: that ye may possesse this good land, and leave it for an inheritance for your children after you for ever.

9 ¶ And thou, Solomon my sonne, know thou the God of thy father, and serve him with a perfect heart, and with a willing minde: for* the LORD searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever.

10 Take heed now, for the LORD hath chosen thee to build an house for the sanctuary: be strong and do it.

11 ¶ Then David gave to Solomon his sonne the pattern of the porch, and of the houses thereof, and of the treasuries thereof, and of the upper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the mercy-seat,

12 And the pattern † of all that he had by the spirit, of the courts of the house of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, of the treasuries of the house of God, and of the treasuries of the dedicate things;

13 Also for the courses of the priests and the Levites, and for all the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and for all the vessels of service in the house of the LORD.

14 He gave of gold by weight, for things of gold, for all instruments of all manner of service; silver also for all instruments of silver, by weight, for all instruments of every kinde of service:

15 Even the weight for the candlesticks of gold, and for their lamps of gold, by weight for every candlestick, and for the lamps thereof: and for the candlesticks of silver by weight, both for the candlestick, and also for the lamps thereof, according to the use of every candlestick.

16 And by weight he gave gold for the tables of shew-bread, for every table; and likewise silver for the tables of silver;

17 Also pure gold for the flesh-hooks, and the bowls and the cups: and for the golden basons he gave gold by weight for every bason; and likewise silver by weight for every bason of silver:

18 And for the altar of incense, refined gold by weight; and gold for the pattern of the chariot of the * cherubims, that spread out their wings, and covered the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

19 All this, said David, the LORD made me understand in writing by his hand upon me, even all the works of this pattern.

20 And David said to Solomon his sonne, Be strong and of good courage, and do it: fear not, nor be dismayed; for the LORD God, even my God, will be with thee, he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, untill thou hast finished all the work for the service of the house of the LORD.

21 And behold, the courses of the priests and the Levites, even they shall be with thee for all the service of the house of God, and there shall be with thee for all manner of workmanship, every willing skilfull man, for any manner of service: also the princes and all the people will be wholly at thy commandment.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 David by his example and intreaty 6 causeth the princes and people to offer willingly. 10 Davids thanksgiving and prayer. 20 The people having blessed God, and sacrificed, make Solomon king. 26 Davids reigne and death.

FUrthermore, David the king said unto all the congregation, Solomon my sonne, whom alone God hath chosen, is yet * young and tender, and the work is great: for the palace is not for man, but for the LORD God.

2 Now I have prepared with all my might for the house of my God, the gold for things to be made of gold, and the silver for things of silver, and the brasse for things of brasse, the iron for things of iron, and wood for things of wood; onyx-stones, and stones to be set, glistring stones, and of divers colours, and all manner of precious stones, and marble-stones in abundance.

3 Moreover, because I have set my affection to the house of my God, I have of mine own proper good, of gold and silver, which I have given to the house of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for the holy house,

4 Even three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of *Ophir, and seven thousand talents of refined silver, to overlay the walls of the houses withall.

5 The gold for things of gold, and the silver for things of silver, and for all manner of work to be made by the hands of artificers. And who then is willing † to consecrate his service this day unto the LORD?

6 ¶ Then the chief of the fathers, and princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captains of thousands and of hundreds, with the rulers over the kings work, offered willingly,

7 And gave for the service of the house of God, of gold, five thousand talents, and ten thousand drams; and of silver, ten thousand talents; and of brasse, eighteen thousand talents; and one hundred thousand talents of iron.

8 And they with whom precious stones were found, gave them to the treasure of the house of the LORD, by the hand of Jehiel the Gershonite.

9 Then the people rejoyced, for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and David the king also rejoyced with great joy.

10 ¶ Wherefore David blessed the LORD before all the congregation: and David said, Blessed be thou, LORD God of Israel our father, for ever and ever.

11 * Thine, O LORD, is the greatnesse, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majestie: for all that is in the heaven and in the earth, is thine; thine is the kingdome, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head above all.

12 Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou reignest over all, and in thine hand is power and might, and in thine hand it is to make great, and to give strength unto all.

13 Now therefore, our God, we thank thee, and praise thy glorious name.

14 But who am I, and what is my people, that we should † be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things come of thee, and † of thine own have we given thee.

15 For * we are strangers before thee, and sojourners, as were all our fathers: * our dayes on the earth are as a shadow, and there is none † abiding.

Digitized by Google

308

16 O LORD our God, all this store that we have prepared to build thee an house for thine holy name, *cometh* of thine hand, and *is* all thine own.

*1. Sam. 16.7. Chap. 28.9.

17 I know also, my God, that thou *triest the heart, and hast pleasure in uprightnesse. As for me, in the uprightnesse of mine heart I have willingly offered all these things: and now have I seen with joy, thy people which are

†Heb. found.

† present here, to offer willingly unto thee.

18 O LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel our fathers, keep this for ever in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and ‖ prepare their heart unto thee.

‖ Or, stablish.

19 And give unto Solomon my sonne a perfect heart to keep thy commandments, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to do all *these things*, and to build the palace, *for* the which I have made provision.

20 ¶ And David said to all the congregation, Now blesse the LORD your God. And all the congregation blessed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed down their heads, and worshipped the LORD and the king.

21 And they sacrificed sacrifices unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings unto the LORD on the morrow after that day, even a thousand bullocks, a thousand rammes, *and* a thousand lambes, with their drink-offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel:

22 And did eat and drink before the LORD on that day with great gladnesse, and they made Solomon the sonne of David king the second time, and * anointed *him* unto the LORD to be the chief governour, and Zadok to be priest.

*1. King 1.39.

23 Then Solomon sat on the throne of the LORD as king in stead of David his father, and prospered, and all Israel obeyed him.

24 And all the princes and the mighty men, and all the sonnes likewise of king David † submitted themselves unto Solomon the king.

†Heb. gave the hand under.

25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and * bestowed upon him *such* royall majesty as had not been on any king before him in Israel.

*1. King 3.13. 2. Chro. 1.12.

26 ¶ Thus David the sonne of Jesse reigned over all Israel.

Eccles.

27 And the time that he reigned over Israel, *was* fourty yeares. Seven yeares reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three *yeares* reigned he in Jerusalem.

28 And he died in a good old age, full of dayes, riches, and honour: and Solomon his son reigned in his stead.

29 Now the acts of David the king, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the ‖ † book of Samuel the seer, and in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the book of Gad the seer,

‖ Or, Historie. † Heb. words.

30 With all his reigne and his might, and the times that went over him, and over Israel, and over all the kingdomes of the countreys.

The second book of the CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

1 *The solemn offering of Solomon at Gibeon.* 7 *Solomons choice of wisdome is blessed by God.* 13 *Solomons strength and wealth.*

*1. Kings 3.4.

ANd * Solomon the sonne of David was strengthened in his kingdome, and the LORD his God *was* with him, and magnified him exceedingly.

2 Then Solomon spake unto all Israel, to the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and to the judges, and to every governour in all Israel, the chief of the fathers.

3 So Solomon and all the congregation with him, went to the high place that *was* at * Gibeon, for there was the tabernacle of the congregation of God, which Moses the servant of the LORD had made in the wildernesse.

*1. Kings 3.4. 1. Chron. 16.39. & 21.29.

*2. Sam. 6.2, 17.

4 * But the ark of God had David brought up from Kirjath-jearim, to *the place which* David had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Jerusalem.

5 Moreover, * the brasen altar that Bezaleel the sonne of Uri, the sonne of Hur, had made, ‖ he put before the tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the congregation sought unto it.

* Exod. 38.1.

‖ Or, was there.

6 And Solomon went up thither to the brasen altar before the LORD, which *was* at the tabernacle of the congregation, and offered a thousand burnt-offerings upon it.

7 ¶ In that night did God appeare unto Solomon, and said unto him, Ask what I shall give thee.

8 And Solomon said unto God, Thou hast shewed great mercy unto David my father, and hast made me * to reigne in his stead:

*1. Ch. 28.5.

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promise unto David my father be established: * for thou hast made me king over a people, † like the dust of the earth in multitude.

*1. Ki. 3.7. † Heb. as the dust of the.

10 * Give me now wisdome and knowledge, that I may * go out and come in before this people: for who can judge this thy people, *that is* so great?

*1. Kin. 3.9. *Num. 27.17.

11 And God said to Solomon, Because this was in thine heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life; but hast asked wisdome and knowledge for thy self, that thou mayest judge my people, over whom I have made thee king:

12 Wisdome and knowledge *is* granted unto thee, and I will give thee riches and wealth, and honour, such as * none of the kings have had, that *have been* before thee, neither shall there any after thee have the like.

*1. Ch. 29.25. Chap. Eccle.

13 ¶ Then Solomon came *from his journey* to the high place that *was* at Gibeon, to Jerusalem, from before the tabernacle of the congregation, and reigned over Israel.

14 * And Solomon gathered chariots and horsmen: and he had a thousand and foure hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsmen, which he placed in the chariot-cities, and with the king at Jerusalem.

*1. Ki. 4.26. 10.26.

15 * And the king † made silver and gold at Jerusalem *as* plenteous as stones, and cedar-trees made he as the sycomore-trees that *are* in the vale for abundance.

*1. Ki. 10.27. Chap. † Heb.

16 * And

Digitized by Google

16 * And † Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the kings merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

17 And they fetcht up and brought forth out of Egypt a chariot for six hundred shekels of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so brought they out horses for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, † by their means.

*1. Kings 10.28. Chap. 9.28
†Heb. the going forth of the horses which was Solomons.
†Heb. by their hand.

CHAP. II.

1, 17 Solomons labourers for the building of the temple. 3 His ambassage to Huram for workmen and provision of stuff. 11 Huram sendeth him a kinde answer.

AND Solomon determined to build an house for the name of the LORD, and an house for his kingdome.

2 And Solomon told out threescore and ten thousand men to bear burdens, and fourescore thousand to hew in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred to oversee them.

3 ¶ And Solomon sent to ‖ Huram the king of Tyre, saying, As thou didst deal with David my father, and didst send him cedars to build him an house to dwell therein, *even so deal with me.*

‖Or, Hiram, 1. Kings 5.1.

4 Behold, I build an house to the name of the LORD my God, to dedicate *it* to him, *and* to burn before him † sweet incense, and for the continuall shew-bread, and for the burnt-offerings morning and evening, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts of the LORD our God. This *is an ordinance* for ever to Israel.

†Heb. incense of spices.

5 And the house which I build *is* great: for great *is* our God above all gods.

6 * But who is able to build him an house, seeing the heaven, and heaven of heavens cannot contain him? who *am* I then that I should build him an house, save onely to burn sacrifice before him?

*1. Kings 8.27. Chap. 6.18
†Heb. hath retained, or obtained strength.

7 Send me now therefore a man, cunning to work in gold, and in silver, and in brasse, and in iron, and in purple, and crimson, and blue, and that can skill † to grave with the cunning men that *are* with me in Judah and in Jerusalem, whom David my father did provide.

†Heb. to grave graving.

8 Send me also cedar-trees, firre-trees, and ‖ algum-trees out of Lebanon: (for I know that thy servants can skill to cut timber in Lebanon) and behold, my servants *shall be* with thy servants,

‖Or, almug-trees, 1. Kings 10.11.

9 Even to prepare me timber in abundance: for the house which I am about to build, *shall be* † wonderfull great.

†Heb. great and wonderfull.

10 And behold, I will give to thy servants, the hewers that cut timber, twenty thousand measures of beaten wheat, and twenty thousand measures of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oyl.

11 ¶ Then Huram the king of Tyre answered in writing, which he sent to Solomon, Because the LORD hath loved his people, he hath made thee king over them.

12 Huram said moreover, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel that made heaven and earth, who hath given to David the king a wise sonne, † endued with prudence and understanding, that might build an house for the LORD, and an house for his kingdome.

†Heb. knowing prudence and understanding.

13 And now I have sent a cunning man (endued with understanding) of Huram my fathers,

14 The son of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, skilfull to work in gold and in silver, in brasse, in iron, in stone and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linen, and in crimson: also to grave any manner of graving, and to finde out every device which shall be put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord David thy father.

15 Now therefore the wheat, and the barley, the oyl, and the wine which my lord hath spoken of, let him send unto his servants:

16 And we will cut wood out of Lebanon, † as much as thou shalt need, and we will bring it to thee in flotes by sea to † Joppa, and thou shalt carry it up to Jerusalem.

†Heb. according to all thy need.
‡Heb. Japho.

17 ¶ * And Solomon numbred all † the strangers that *were* in the land of Israel, after the numbring wherewith David his father had numbred them; and they were found an hundred and fifty thousand and three thousand and six hundred.

*As yet, 1. Kings 9.20.
†Heb. the men the strangers.

18 And he set * threescore and ten thousand of them *to be* bearers of burdens, and fourescore thousand *to be* hewers in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred overseers to set the people a work.

*As it is 1. Kings 5.

CHAP. III.

1 The place and time of building the temple. 3 The measure and ornaments of the house. 11 The cherubims. 14 The vail and pillars.

THEN * Solomon began to build the house of the LORD at Jerusalem in mount Moriah, ‖ where *the LORD* appeared unto David his father, in the place that David had prepared in the threshing-floore of * ‖ Ornan the Jebusite.

*1. Kings 6.1, &c.
‖Or, which was seen of David his father.
*1. Chron. 21.18.
‖Or, Araunah, 2. Sam. 24.18.

2 And he began to build in the second *day* of the second moneth, in the fourth yeare of his reigne.

3 ¶ Now these *are the things* * wherein Solomon was † instructed for the building of the house of God. The length by cubits after the first measure *was* threescore cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

*1. Kings 6.2.
†Heb. founded.

4 And the * porch that *was* in the front of the *house*, the length *of it was* according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the height *was* an hundred and twenty: and he overlaid it within with pure gold.

*1. Kings 6.3.

5 And the greater house he cieled with firre-tree, which he overlaid with fine gold, and set thereon palm-trees and chains.

6 And he † garnished the house with precious stones for beauty, and the gold *was* gold of Parvaim.

†Heb. covered.

7 He overlaid also the house, the beams, the posts, and the walls thereof, and the doores thereof with gold, and graved cherubims on the walls.

8 And he made the most holy house, the length whereof *was* according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits: and he overlaid it with fine gold *amounting* to six hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nails *was* fifty shekels of gold: and he overlaid the upper chambers with gold.

10 And in the most holy house he made two cherubims ‖ of image-work, and overlaid them with gold.

‖Or, (as some think) of moveable work.

Digitized by Google

310

11 ¶ And the wings of the cherubims *were* twenty cubits long: *one* wing of the one *cherub was* five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing *was likewise* five cubits, reaching to the wing of the other cherub.

12 And *one* wing of the other cherub *was* five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing *was* five cubits *also*, joyning to the wing of the other cherub.

13 The wings of these cherubims spread themselves forth twenty cubits: and they stood on their feet, and their faces *were* ‖ inward.

‖Or, *toward the house.*

14 ¶ And he made the *vail of blue, and purple, and crimson, and fine linen, and †wrought cherubims thereon.

* Matth. 27.51.
†Heb. *caused to ascend.*

15 Also he made before the house * two pillars of thirty and five cubits †high, and the chapiter that *was* on the top of each of them, *was* five cubits.

* 1. Kings 7.15. Jer. 52.21.
†Heb. *long.*

16 And he made chains, *as* in the oracle, and put *them* on the heads of the pillars, and made an hundred pomegranates, and put *them* on the chains.

* 1. Kings 7.21.

17 And he * reared up the pillars before the temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left; and called the name of that on the right hand, ¶ Jachin, and the name of that on the left, ‖ Boaz.

¶ That is, *he shall establish.*
‖ That is, *in it is strength.*

CHAP. IIII.

1 The altar of brasse. 2 The molten sea upon twelve oxen. 6 The ten lavers, candlesticks, and tables. 9 The courts and the instruments of brasse. 19 The instruments of gold.

MOreover, he made an altar of brasse, twenty cubits the length thereof, and twenty cubits the breadth thereof, and ten cubits the height thereof.

* 1. Kings 7.23.
†Heb. *from the brim to the brim.*

2 ¶ *Also he made a molten sea of ten cubits, †from brim to brim, round in compasse, and five cubits the height thereof, and a line of thirty cubits did compasse it round about.

* 1. Kings 7.24.

3 * And under it *was* the similitude of oxen, which did compasse it round about: ten in a cubit compassing the sea round about. Two rows of oxen *were* cast, when it was cast.

4 It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea *was set* above upon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

5 And the thickness of it *was* an handbreadth, and the brim of it like the work of the brim of a cup, ‖ with flowers of lilies; *and* it received and held three thousand baths.

‖Or, *like a lilie flower.*

6 ¶ He made also ten lavers, and put five on the right hand, and five on the left, to wash in them: †such things as they offered for the burnt-offering, they washed in them; but the sea *was* for the priests to wash in.

†Heb. *the work of burnt-offering.*

7 And he made ten candlesticks of gold according to their form, and set *them* in the temple, five on the right hand, and five on the left.

8 He made also ten tables, and placed *them* in the temple, five on the right side, and five on the left: and he made an hundred ‖ basons of gold.

‖Or, *bowls.*

9 ¶ Furthermore, he made the court of the priests, and the great court, and doores for the court, and overlaid the doores of them with brasse.

10 And he set the sea on the right side of the east-end, over against the south.

11 And Huram made the pots, and the shovels, and the ‖ basons, and Huram † finished the work that he was to make for king Solomon for the house of God:

‖Or, *bowls.*
†Heb. *finished to make.*

12 *To wit*, the two pillars, and the pommels and the chapiters *which were* on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreaths to cover the two pommels of the chapiters which *were* on the top of the pillars:

13 And foure hundred pomegranates on the two wreaths: two rows of pomegranates on each wreath, to cover the two pommels of the chapiters, which *were* † upon the pillars.

†Heb. *upon the face.*

14 He made also bases; and ‖ lavers made he upon the bases,

‖Or, *carts.*

15 One sea, and twelve oxen under it:

16 The pots also and the shovels; and the flesh-hooks, and all their instruments, did Huram his father make to king Solomon for the house of the LORD, of † bright brasse.

†Heb. *made bright, or scoured.*

17 In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them, in the † clay ground, between Succoth and Zeredathah.

†Heb. *thickness of the ground.*

18 Thus Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of the brasse could not be found out.

19 ¶ And Solomon made all the vessels that *were* for the house of God, the golden altar also, and the tables whereon the shew-bread *was set*.

20 Moreover, the candlesticks with their lamps, that they should burn after the manner, before the oracle of pure gold.

21 And the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs, *made he* of gold, *and* that † perfect gold.

†Heb. *perfections of gold.*

22 And the snuffers, and the ‖ basons, and the spoons, and the censers, of pure gold: and the entry of the house, the inner doores thereof for the most holy *place*, and the doores of the house of the temple, *were* of gold.

‖Or, *bowls.*

CHAP. V.

1 The dedicated treasures. 2 The solemn induction of the ark into the oracle. 11 God being praised, giveth a visible figure of his favour.

THus all the work that Solomon made for the house of the LORD, was finished: * and Solomon brought in all the things that David his father had dedicated; and the silver, and the gold, and all the instruments, put he among the treasures of the house of God.

* 1. Kings 7.51.

2 ¶ * Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel unto Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the city of David, which *is* Zion.

* 1. Kings 8.2, &c.

3 Wherefore all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto the king in the feast, which *was* in the seventh moneth.

4 And all the elders of Israel came, and the Levites took up the ark.

5 And they brought up the ark, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels, that *were* in the tabernacle, these did the priests *and* the Levites bring up.

6 Also king Solomon and all the congregation of Israel that were assembled unto him before the ark, sacrificed sheep and oxen, which could not be told nor numbred for multitude.

7 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, to the oracle of the house into the most holy *place*, *even* under the wings of the cherubims.

8 For

Digitized by Google

8 For the cherubims spread forth *their* wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark and the staves thereof, above.

9 And they drew out the staves of the ark, that the ends of the staves were seen from the ark before the oracle, but they were not seen without. And ‖ there it is unto this day.

‖Or, they are there, as 1. Kings 8. 8.

10 *There was* nothing in the ark save the two tables which Moses * put *therein* at Horeb, ‖ when the LORD made *a covenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.

* Deut. 10.2,5. ‖Or, where.

11 ¶ And it came to passe when the priests were come out of the holy *place:* (for all the priests that were † present were sanctified, *and* did not *then* wait by course.

†Heb. found

12 *Also the Levites which were the singers, all of them of Asaph, of Heman, of Jeduthum with their sons, and their brethren; being arayed in white linen, having cymbals, and psalteries, and harps, stood at the east-end of the altar, and with them an hundred and twenty priests, sounding with trumpets)

*1. Chron. 25.1.

13 It came even to passe, as the trumpeters and singers *were* as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the LORD; and when they lift up their voice with the trumpets and cymbals, and instruments of musick, and praised the LORD, *saying,* * For *he is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever: that *then* the house was filled with a cloud, *even* the house of the LORD:

*Psal. 136.

14 So that the priests could not stand to minister by reason of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of God.

CHAP. VI.

1 Solomon having blessed the people, blesseth God. 12 Solomons prayer in the consecration of the temple, upon the brasen scaffold.

THen * said Solomon, The LORD hath said that he would dwell in the * thick darkenesse.

*1. Kings 8.12, &c. * Levit. 16.2.

2 But I have built an house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for ever.

3 And the king turned his face, and blessed the whole congregation of Israel, (and all the congregation of Israel stood)

4 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, who hath with his hands fulfilled that which he spake with his mouth to my father David, saying,

5 Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt, I chose no city among all the tribes of Israel to build an house in, that my name might be there, neither chose I any man to be a ruler over my people Israel:

6 But I have chosen Jerusalem, that my name might be there, and have chosen David to be over my people Israel.

*2. Sam. 7.2. 1 Chron. 28.2.

7 Now *it was in the heart of David my father to build an house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

8 But the LORD said to David my father, Forasmuch as it was in thine heart to build an house for my name, thou didst well in that it was in thine heart:

9 Notwithstanding, thou shalt not build the house, but thy son which shal come forth out of thy loyns, he shal build the house for my name.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that he hath spoken: for I am risen up in the room of David my father, and am set on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and have built the house for the name of the LORD God of Israel. 31E

11 And in it have I put the ark, wherein *is* the covenant of the LORD, that he made with the children of Israel.

12 ¶ And he stood before the altar of the LORD, in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands;

13 (For Solomon had made a brasen scaffold of five cubits † long, and five cubits broad, and three cubits high, and had set it in the midst of the court, and upon it he stood, and kneeled down upon his knees before all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands towards heaven)

†Heb. *the length thereof, &c.*

14 And said, O LORD God of Israel, * *there is* no God like thee in the heaven, nor in the earth; which keepest covenant, and *shewest* mercy unto thy servants, that walk before thee with all their hearts:

* Exod. 15.11.

15 Thou which hast kept with thy servant David my father, that which thou hast promised him; and spakest with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled *it* with thine hand, as *it is* this day.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father, that which thou hast promised him, saying, *† There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit upon the throne of Israel; * yet so, that thy children take heed to their way to walk in my law, as thou hast walked before me.

*2. Sam. 7.13. 1. King 2.4 and 6.12. †Heb. *there shall not a man be cut off.* * Psal. 132. 12.

17 Now then, O LORD God of Israel, let thy word be verified, which thou hast spoken unto thy servant David.

18 (But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? * behold, heaven, and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much lesse this house which I have built?)

* Chap. 2.6. Isa. 66.1. Acts 7.49.

19 Have respect therefore to the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and the prayer which thy servant prayeth before thee:

20 That thine eyes may be open upon this house day and night, upon the place whereof thou hast said, that thou wouldest put thy name there; to hearken unto the prayer, which thy servant prayeth ‖ towards this place.

‖Or, *to this place.*

21 Hearken therefore unto the supplications of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, which they shall † make towards this place: heare thou from thy dwelling place, *even* from heaven; and when thou hearest, forgive.

†Heb. *pray.*

22 ¶ If a man sinne against his neighbour, † and an oath be laid upon him, to make him swear, and the oath come before thine altar in this house:

†Heb. *and he require an oath of him.*

23 Then heare thou from heaven, and do, and judge thy servants by requiting the wicked, by recompensing his way upon his own head, and by justifying the righteous, by giving him according to his righteousnesse.

24 ¶ And if thy people Israel ‖ be put to the worse before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee; and shall return and confesse thy name, and pray and make supplication before thee ‖ in this house:

‖Or, *be smitten.* ‖Or, *towards.*

25 Then heare thou from the heavens, and forgive the sinne of thy people Israel, and bring them again unto the land which thou gavest to them, and to their fathers.

Digitized by Google

312

26 ¶ When the *heaven is shut up, and there
* 1. Kings 17. 1. is no rain, because they have sinned against thee;
yet if they pray towards this place, and confesse
thy name, and turn from their sinne when thou
dost afflict them:

27 Then heare thou from heaven, and for-
give the sinne of thy servants, and of thy people
Israel, when thou hast taught them the good
way, wherein they should walk; and send rain
upon the land which thou hast given unto thy
people for an inheritance.

* Chap. 20. 9. 28 ¶ If there *be dearth in the land, if there
be pestilence, if there be blasting, or mildew, lo-
custs, or caterpillers; if their enemies besiege
† Heb. in the land of their gates. them † in the cities of their land; whatsoever
sore, or whatsoever sickness there be:

29 Then what prayer, or what supplication
soever shall be made of any man, or of all thy
people Israel, when every one shall know his
own sore, and his own grief, and shall spread
Or, toward this house. forth his hands ‖ in this house:

30 Then heare thou from heaven thy dwel-
ling place, and forgive, and render unto every
man according unto all his wayes, whose heart
* 1. Chron. 28. 9. thou knowest: (for thou onely * knowest the
hearts of the children of men)

31 That they may fear thee, to walk in thy
† Heb. all the dayes which. wayes † so long as they live † in the land which
thou gavest unto our fathers.

† Heb. upon the face of the land. 32 ¶ Moreover, concerning the stranger,
* Josh. 2. 10. 2 Chron. 6. 32. Acts 8. 27. * which is not of thy people Israel, but is come
from a farre country for thy great names sake,
and thy mighty hand, and thy stretched out
arm; if they come and pray in this house:

33 Then heare thou from the heavens, even
from thy dwelling place, and do according to
all that the stranger calleth to thee for; that all
people of the earth may know thy name, and
fear thee, as doth thy people Israel, and may
† Heb. thy name is called upon this house. know that † this house which I have built, is
called by thy name.

34 If thy people go out to warre against their
enemies by the way that thou shalt send them,
and they pray unto thee toward this city which
thou hast chosen, and the house which I have
built for thy name:

35 Then heare thou from the heavens their
prayer and their supplication, and maintain
Or, right. their ‖ cause.

36 If they sinne against thee, (for there is
* Pro. 20. 9. Eccles. 7. 20. James 3. 2. 1. Joh. 1. 8. * no man which sinneth not) and thou be angry
with them, and deliver them over before their
enemies, and † they carry them away captives
† Heb. they that take them captives carry them away. unto a land farre off or neare;

† Heb. bring back to their heart. 37 Yet, if they † bethink themselves in the
land whither they are carried captive, and turn
and pray unto thee in the land of their captivi-
tie, saying, We have sinned, we have done
amisse, and have dealt wickedly;

38 If they return to thee with all their heart,
and with all their soul, in the land of their ca-
ptivity, whither they have carried them ca-
ptives, and pray toward their land which thou
gavest unto their fathers, and toward the citie
which thou hast chosen, and toward the house
which I have built for thy name:

39 Then heare thou from the heavens, even
from thy dwelling place, their prayer and their
Or, right. supplications, and maintain their ‖ cause, & for-
give thy people which have sinned against thee.

† Heb. to the prayer of this place. 40 Now, my God, let (I beseech thee) thine
eyes be open, and let thine eares be attent † unto
the prayer that is made in this place.

41 Now * therefore arise, O LORD God, * Psal. 132. 8.
into thy resting place, thou, and the ark of thy
strength: let thy priests, O LORD God, be
clothed with salvation, and let thy saints re-
joyce in goodnesse.

42 O LORD God, turn not away the face of
thine anointed: remember the mercies of Da-
vid thy servant.

CHAP. VII.

1 God having given testimony to Solomons prayer by fire from heaven, and glory in the temple, the people worship him. 4 Solomons solemn sacrifice. 8 Solomon having kept the feast of tabernacles, and the feast of the dedication of the al-
tar, dismisseth the people. 12 God appearing to Solomon, gi-
veth him promises upon condition.

NOw * when Solomon had made an end of * 1. Kings 8. 54. * Lev. 9. 24.
praying, the * fire came down from heaven
and consumed the burnt-offering, and the sacri-
fices; and the glory of the LORD filled the
house.

2 And the priests could not enter into the
house of the LORD, because the glory of the
LORD had filled the LORDS house.

3 And when all the children of Israel saw
how the fire came down, and the glory of the
LORD upon the house, they bowed themselves
with their faces to the ground upon the pave-
ment, and worshipped, and praised the LORD,
saying, For he is good, for his mercy endureth
for ever.

4 ¶ Then the king and all the people, offer-
ed sacrifices before the LORD.

5 And king Solomon offered a sacrifice of
twenty and two thousand oxen, and an hundred
and twenty thousand sheep: so the king and all
the people dedicated the house of God.

6 *And the priests waited on their offices: the * 1. Chron. 15. 16.
Levites also with instruments of musick of the
LORD, which David the king had made to
praise the LORD, because his mercy endureth
for ever, when David praised † by their minis-
trie: and the priests sounded trumpets before
them, and all Israel stood. † Heb. by their hand.

7 Moreover, Solomon hallowed the middle
of the court that was before the house of the
LORD: for there he offered burnt-offerings,
and the fat of the peace-offerings, because the
brasen altar which Solomon had made, was not
able to receive the burnt-offerings, and the
meat-offerings, and the fat.

8 ¶ Also at the same time Solomon kept the
feast seven dayes, and all Israel with him, a very
great congregation, from the entring in of Ha-
math, unto * the river of Egypt. * Josh. 13. 3.

9 And in the eighth day they made † a so-
lemn assembly: for they kept the dedication of
the altar seven dayes, and the feast seven dayes. † Heb. a restraint.

10 And on the three and twentieth day of
the seventh moneth, he sent the people away in-
to their tents, glad and merry in heart for the
goodnesse that the LORD had shewed unto
David, and to Solomon, and to Israel his peo-
ple.

11 Thus * Solomon finished the house of the * 1. Kings 9. 1, &c.
LORD, and the kings house: and all that came
into Solomons heart to make in the house of the
LORD, and in his own house, he prosperously
effected.

12 ¶ And the LORD appeared to Solomon
by night, and said unto him, I have heard thy
prayer, * and have chosen this place to my self * Deut. 12. 5.
for an house of sacrifice.

13 If

Digitized by Google

13 If I shut up heaven that there be no rain, or if I command the locusts to devoure the land, or if I send pestilence among my people:

† Heb. upon whom my name is called.

14 If my people † which are called by my name, shall humble themselves and pray, and seek my face, & turn from their wicked wayes: then will I heare from heaven, and will forgive their sinne, and will heal their land.

* Chap 6. 40. † Heb. to the prayer of this place.

15 Now * mine eyes shall be open, and mine eares attent † unto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

* Chap. 6. 6

16 For now have* I chosen, and sanctified this house, that my name may be there for ever: and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, and do according to all that I have commanded thee, and shalt observe my statutes and my judgements:

* Chap. 6. 16. † Heb. there shall not be cut off to thee. * Levit 26. 14. Deut. 28. 15.

18 Then will I stablish the throne of thy kingdome, according as I have covenanted with David thy father, saying, * † There shall not fail thee a man *to be* ruler in Israel.

19 * But if ye turn away and forsake my statutes and my commandments which I have set before you, and shall go and serve other gods, and worship them:

20 Then will I pluck them up by the roots out of my land which I have given them; and this house which I have sanctified for my name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it to be a proverb, and a by-word among all nations.

21 And this house which is high, shall be an astonishment to every one that passeth by it; so that he shall say, * Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and unto this house?

* Deut. 29. 24. Jer. 22. 8, 9

22 And it shall be answered, Because they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath he brought all this evil upon them.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Solomons buildings. 7 The Gentiles which were left, Solomon made tributaries, but the Israelites, rulers. 11 Pharaohs daughter removeth to her house. 12 Solomons yearly solemn sacrifices. 14 He appointeth the priests and Levites to their places. 17 The navie fetcheth gold from Ophir.

* 1. Kings 9. 10, &c.

AND* it came to passe (at the end of twenty yeares, wherein Solomon had built the house of the LORD, and his own house)

2 That the cities which Huram had restored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath-zobah, and prevailed against it.

4 And he built Tadmor in the wildernesse, & all the store-cities, which he built in Hamath.

5 Also he built Beth-horon the upper, and Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities, with walls, gates, and barres:

6 And Baalath, and all the store-cities that Solomon had, and all the chariot-cities, and the cities of the horsemen, and † all that Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

† Heb. all the desire of Solomon, which he desired to build.

7 ¶ As for all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites which were not of Israel;

8 But of their children who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed not; them did Solomon make to pay tribute, untill this day.

9 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no servants for his work: but they *were* men of warre, and chief of his captains, and captains of his chariots and horsemen.

10 And these *were* the chief of king Solomons officers, *even* two hundred and fifty, that bare rule over the people.

* 1. Kings 3. 1. and 7. 8.

11 ¶ And Solomon* brought up the daughter of Pharaoh, out of the citie of David, unto the house that he had built for her: for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of David king of Israel, because *the places* are † holy, whereunto the ark of the LORD hath come.

† Heb. holinesse.

12 ¶ Then Solomon offered burnt-offerings unto the LORD on the altar of the LORD, which he had built before the porch:

* Exod. 29. 38.

13 Even after a certain rate every* day, offering according to the commandment of Moses, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts, * three times in the yeare, *even* in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles.

* Exod. 23. 14. Deut. 16. 16.

14 ¶ And he appointed, according to the order of David his father, the * courses of the priests to their service, and the Levites to their charges, to praise & minister before the priests, as the duty of every day required: the* porters also by their courses, at every gate: for † so had David the man of God commanded.

* 1. Chron. 24. 1. * 1. Chron. 9. 17. † Heb. so was the commandment of David the man of God.

15 And they departed not from the commandment of the king unto the priests and Levites, concerning any matter, or concerning the treasures.

16 Now all the work of Solomon was prepared unto the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD, and untill it was finished: *so* the house of God was perfected.

17 ¶ Then went Solomon to Ezion-geber, and to ‖ Eloth, at the sea-side in the land of Edom.

‖ Or, Elath, Deut. 2. 8.

18 And Huram sent him by the hands of his servants, ships, and servants that had knowledge of the sea; and they went with the servants of Solomon to Ophir, and took thence foure hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought *them* to king Solomon.

CHAP. IX.

1 The queen of Sheba admireth the wisdome of Solomon. 13 Solomons gold. 15 His targets. 17 The throne of ivorie. 20 His vessels. 23 His presents. 25 His chariots and horse. 26 His tributes. 29 His reigne and death.

* 1. Kings 10. 1, &c. Mat. 12. 42 Luke 11. 31.

AND* when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to prove Solomon with hard questions at Jerusalem, with a very great company, and camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

2 And Solomon told her all her questions: and there was nothing hid from Solomon which he told her not.

3 And when the queen of Sheba had seen the wisdome of Solomon, and the house that he had built,

4 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers,

Digitized by Google

niſters, and their apparell, his ‖cup-bearers alſo, and their apparell, and his aſcent by which he went up into the houſe of the LORD; there was no more ſpirit in her.

‖Or, butlers.

†Heb. word

5 And ſhe ſaid to the king, It *was* a true †report which I heard in mine own land, of thine

‖Or, ſayings

‖ acts, and of thy wiſdome:

6 Howbeit, I beleeved not their words, until I came, and mine eyes had ſeen *it*: and behold, the one half of the greatneſſe of thy wiſdome was not told me: *for* thou exceedeſt the fame that I heard.

7 Happy *are* thy men, and happy *are* theſe thy ſervants, which ſtand continually before thee, and heare thy wiſdome.

8 Bleſſed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee to ſet thee on his throne, *to be* king for the LORD thy God: becauſe thy God loved Iſrael, to eſtabliſh them for ever, therefore made he thee king over them, to do judgement and juſtice.

9 And ſhe gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of ſpices great abundance, and precious ſtones: neither was there any ſuch ſpice as the queen of Sheba gave king Solomon.

10 And the ſervants alſo of Huram, and the ſervants of Solomon, which brought gold from Ophir, brought algum-trees, and precious ſtones.

11 And the king made *of* the algum-trees,

‖Or, ſtayes.

‖ terriſes to the houſe of the LORD, and to the

‡ Heb. high-ways.

kings palace, and harps and pſalteries for ſingers: and there were none ſuch ſeen before in the land of Judah.

12 And king Solomon gave to the queen of Sheba, all her deſire, whatſoever ſhe asked, beſides that which ſhe had brought unto the king: ſo ſhe turned, and went away to her own land, ſhe and her ſervants.

13 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeare, was ſix hundred and threeſcore and ſix talents of gold:

14 Beſides that which chapmen and merchants brought: and all the kings of Arabia, and

‖Or, champions.

‖ governours of the countrey, brought gold and ſilver to Solomon.

15 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: ſix hundred *ſhekels* of beaten gold went to one target.

16 And three hundred ſhields *made he* of beaten gold: three hundred *ſhekels* of gold went to one ſhield: and the king put them in the houſe of the forreſt of Lebanon.

17 ¶ Moreover, the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with pure gold.

18 And *there were* ſix ſteps to the throne, with a foot-ſtool of gold, *which were* faſtened

†Heb. hands

to the throne, and † ſtayes on each ſide of the ſitting place, and two lions ſtanding by the ſtayes.

19 And twelve lions ſtood there on the one ſide and on the other, upon the ſix ſteps. There was not the like made in any kingdome.

20 ¶ And all the drinking veſſels of king Solomon *were* of gold, and all the veſſels of the

†Heb. ſtuft up.

houſe of the forreſt of Lebanon *were* of † pure gold; ‖ none *were* of ſilver; it was *not* any thing

‖Or, there was no ſilver in them.

accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

21 For the kings ſhips went to Tarſhiſh with the ſervants of Huram: every three yeares once came the ſhips of Tarſhiſh bringing gold and ſilver, ‖ ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

‖Or, elephants teeth.

22 And king Solomon paſſed all the kings of the earth in riches and wiſdome.

23 ¶ And all the kings of the earth ſought the preſence of Solomon, to heare his wiſdome that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought every man his preſent, veſſels of ſilver, and veſſels of gold, and raiment, harneſſe, and ſpices, horſes, and mules, a rate yeare by yeare.

25 ¶ And Solomon * had foure thouſand ſtalls for horſes and chariots, and twelve thouſand horſemen, whom he beſtowed in the chariot-cities, and with the king at Jeruſalem.

* 1. Kings 4. 26.

26 ¶ And he reigned over all the kings, * from the ‖river, even unto the land of the Philiſtines, and to the border of Egypt.

* Gen. 15. 18.

‖ That is, Euphrates.

27 And the king † made ſilver in Jeruſalem as ſtones, and cedar-trees made he as the ſycomore-trees, that *are* in the low plains, in abundance.

† Heb. gave.

28 * And they brought unto Solomon horſes out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

* 1. Kings 10. 28. Chap. 1. 16.

29 ¶ Now the reſt of the * acts of Solomon firſt and laſt, *are* they not written in the † book of Nathan the prophet, and in the propheſie of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the viſions of * Iddo the ſeer, againſt Jeroboam the ſonne of Nebat?

* 1. Kings 11. 41. † Heb. words. * Chap. 12. 15.

30 And Solomon reigned in Jeruſalem over all Iſrael, fourty yeares.

31 And Solomon ſlept with his fathers, and he was buried in the city of David his father, and Rehoboam his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. X.

1 The Iſraelites aſſembled at Shechem to crown Rehoboam, 6 Jeroboam make a ſuit of relaxation unto him. 8 Rehoboam refuſing the old mens counſel, by the advice of young men, anſwereth them roughly. 16 Ten tribes revolting, kill Hadoram, and make Rehoboam to flee.

AND * Rehoboam went to Shechem: for to Shechem were all Iſrael come to make him king.

* 1. Kings 12. 1, &c.

2 And it came to paſſe when Jeroboam the ſonne of Nebat (who *was* in Egypt, whither he had fled from the preſence of Solomon the king) heard *it*, that Jeroboam returned out of Egypt.

3 And they ſent and called him: ſo Jeroboam and all Iſrael came, and ſpake to Rehoboam, ſaying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grievous, now therefore eaſe thou ſomewhat the grievous ſervitude of thy father, and his heavy yoke that he put upon us, and we will ſerve thee.

5 And he ſaid unto them, Come again unto me after three dayes. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam took counſel with the old men that had ſtood before Solomon his father while he yet lived, ſaying, What counſel give ye *me*, to return anſwer to this people?

7 And they ſpake unto him, ſaying, If thou be kinde to this people, and pleaſe them, and ſpeak good words to them, they will be thy ſervants for ever.

8 But he forſook the counſel which the old men gave him, and took counſel with the young men that were brought up with him, that ſtood before him.

9 And he ſaid unto them, What advice give ye, that we may return anſwer to this people, which

Digitized by Google

which have spoken to me, saying, Ease somewhat the yoke that thy father did put upon us?

10 And the young men that were brought up with him, spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answer the people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou it somewhat lighter for us: thus shalt thou say unto them, My little finger shall be thicker then my fathers loyns.

†Heb. loded. 11 For whereas my father †put a heavy yoke upon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.

12 So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, as the king bade, saying, Come again to me on the third day.

13 And the king answered them roughly: and king Rehoboam forsook the counsel of the old men,

14 And answered them after the advice of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, but I will adde thereto: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.

15 So the king hearkened not unto the people; for the cause was of God, that the LORD might perform his word, which he spake by the *1. Kings 11.29. * hand of Ahijah the Shilonite to Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat.

16 ¶ And when all Israel *saw* that the king would not hearken unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in David? and *we have* none inheritance in the sonne of Jesse: every man to your tents, O Israel: *and* now David, see to thine own house. So all Israel went to their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel that dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Hadoram that *was* over the tribute, and the children of Israel stoned him with stones, that he died: but king Rehoboam † made speed to get him up to *his* chariot, to flee to Jerusalem.

†Heb. strengthened himself.

19 And Israel rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Rehoboam raising an army to subdue Israel, is forbidden by Shemaiah.* 5 *He strengthneth his kingdome with forts and provision.* 13 *The priests and Levites, and such as feared God, forsaken by Jeroboam, strengthen the kingdome of Judah.* 18 *The wives and children of Rehoboam.*

*1. Kings 12.21, &c. AND * when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he gathered of the house of Judah and Benjamin, an hundred and foureſcore thousand chosen *men* which were warriours, to fight against Israel, that he might bring the kingdome again to Rehoboam.

2 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

3 Speak unto Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon king of Judah, and to all Israel in Judah and Benjamin, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren: return every man to his house, for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going against Jeroboam.

5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Jerusalem, and built cities for defence in Judah.

6 He built even Beth-lehem, and Etam, and Tekoa,

7 And Beth-zur, and Shoco, and Adullam,

8 And Gath, and Mareſha, and Ziph,

9 And Adoraim, and Lachish, and Azekah,

10 And Zorah, and Aijalon, and Hebron, which *are* in Judah and in Benjamin, fenced cities.

11 And he fortified the strong holds, and put captains in them, and store of victuall, and of oyl and wine.

12 And in every severall city *he put* shields and spears, and made them exceeding strong, having Judah and Benjamin on his side.

13 ¶ And the priests and the Levites that *were* in all Israel, † resorted to him out of all their coasts.

†Heb. presented themselves to him.

14 (For the Levites left their suburbs, and their possession, and came to Judah and Jerusalem: for *Jeroboam and his sonnes had cast them off from executing the priests office unto the LORD.

*Chap. 13. 9.

15 And he ordained him priests for the high places, and for the devils, and for the calves which he had made)

16 And after them out of all the tribes of Israel, such as set their hearts to seek the LORD God of Israel, came to Jerusalem, to sacrifice unto the LORD God of their fathers.

17 So they strengthened the kingdome of Judah, and made Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon strong, three yeares: for three yeares they walked in the way of David and Solomon.

18 ¶ And Rehoboam took him Mahalath the daughter of Jerimoth the sonne of David to wife, *and* Abihail the daughter of Eliab, the sonne of Jesse:

19 Which bare him children; Jeush, and Shamariah, and Zaham.

20 And after her, he took * Maachah the daughter of Absalom, which bare him Abijah, and Attai, and Ziza, and Shelomith.

*1. Kings 15.2.

21 And Rehoboam loved Maachah the daughter of Absalom, above all his wives and his concubines: (for he took eighteen wives, and threeſcore concubines, and begat twenty and eight sonnes, and threeſcore daughters)

22 And Rehoboam made Abijah the sonne of Maachah the chief, to be ruler among his brethren: for *he thought* to make him king,

23 And he dealt wisely, and dispersed of all his children throughout all the countreys of Judah and Benjamin, unto every fenced city: and he gave them victuall in abundance: and he desired † many wives.

†Heb. a multitude of wives.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Rehoboam forsaking the LORD, is punished by Shishak.* 5 *He and the princes repenting at the preaching of Shemaiah, are delivered from destruction, but not from spoil.* 13 *The reigne and death of Rehoboam.*

AND it came to passe when Rehoboam had established the kingdome, & had strengthened himself, he forsook the law of the LORD, and all Israel with him.

2 And it came to passe, that in the fifth yeare of Rehoboam, Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, (*because they had transgressed against the LORD)

*1. Kin. 14. 24, 25.

3 With twelve hundred chariots, and threeſcore thousand horsemen: and the people *were* without number that came with him out of Egypt; the Lubims, the Sukkiims, and the Ethiopians.

4 And

Digitized by Google

316

4 And he took the fenced cities which *pertained* to Judah, and came to Jerusalem.

5 ¶ Then came Shemaiah the prophet to Rehoboam, and to the princes of Judah that were gathered together to Jerusalem, because of Shishak, and said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Ye have forsaken me, and therefore have I also left you in the hand of Shishak.

6 Whereupon the princes of Israel, and the king humbled themselves, and they said, The LORD *is* righteous.

7 And when the LORD saw that they humbled themselves, the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, saying, They have humbled themselves, *therefore* I will not destroy them, but I will grant them ‖ some deliverance, and my wrath shall not be poured out upon Jerusalem, by the hand of Shishak.

‖ Or, *a little while.*

8 Nevertheless, they shall be his servants; that they may know my service, and the service of the kingdomes of the countreys.

9 So Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, and took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, he took all: he carried away also the shields of gold which Solomon had * made.

* Chap. 9. 15.

10 In stead of which, king Rehoboam made shields of brasse, and committed *them* to the hands of the chief of the guard, that kept the entrance of the kings house.

11 And when the king entred into the house of the LORD, the guard came and fet them, and brought them again into the guard-chamber.

12 And when he humbled himself, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not destroy *him* altogether: ‖ and also in Judah things went well.

‖ Or, *and yet in Judah their were good things.*

13 ¶ So king Rehoboam strengthened himself in Jerusalem, and reigned: for * Rehoboam *was* one and fourty yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned seventeen yeeres in Jerusalem, the city which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there: and his mothers name *was* Naamah, an Ammoniteſſe.

* 1. Kings 14 21.

14 And he did evil, because he ‖ prepared not his heart to seek the LORD.

‖ Or, *fixed.*

15 Now the acts of Rehoboam, first and last, *are* they not written in the † book of Shemaiah the prophet, and of Iddo the seer, concerning genealogies? And *there were* warres between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually.

† Heb. *words.*

16 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David, and Abijah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Abijah succeeding, maketh warre against Jeroboam. 4 He declareth the right of his cause. 13 Trusting in God, he overcometh Jeroboam. 21 The wives and children of Abijah.

NOw * in the eighteenth yeare of king Jeroboam, began Abijah to reigne over Judah.

* 1. Kings 15. 1, &c.

2 He reigned three yeares in Jerusalem: (his mothers name also *was* Michaiah the daughter of Uriel of Gibeah) and there was warre between Abijah and Jeroboam.

3 And Abijah † set the battell in aray with an army of valiant men of warre, *even* foure hundred thousand chosen men: Jeroboam also set the battell in aray against him with eight hundred thousand chosen men, being mighty men of valour.

† Heb. *bound together.*

4 ¶ And Abijah stood up upon mount Zemaraim, which *is* in mount Ephraim, and said, Heare me thou Jeroboam, and all Israel.

5 Ought you not to know, that the LORD God of Israel gave the kingdome over Israel to David for ever, *even* to him and to his sonnes by a covenant of salt?

6 Yet Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, the servant of Solomon the sonne of David, is risen up, and hath * rebelled against his lord.

* 1. Kings 11. 26.

7 And there are gathered unto him vain men the children of Belial, and have strengthened themselves against Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young and tender hearted, and could not withstand them.

8 And now ye think to withstand the kingdome of the LORD, in the hand of the sonnes of David; and ye *be* a great multitude, and *there are* with you golden calves which Jeroboam * made you for gods.

* 1. Kings 12. 28.

9 * Have ye not cast out the priests of the LORD, the sonnes of Aaron, and the Levites, and have made you priests after the manner of the nations of *other* lands? so that whosoever cometh † to consecrate himself with a young bullock and seven rammes, the same may be a priest of *them that are* no gods.

* Chap. 11. 14.

† Heb. *to fill his hand.*

10 But as for us, the LORD *is* our God, and we have not forsaken him, and the priests which minister unto the LORD, *are* the sonnes of Aaron, and the Levites *wait* upon their businesse:

11 * And they burn unto the LORD, every morning and every evening, burnt-sacrifices and sweet incense: the * *shew*-bread also *set they* in order upon the pure table, and the candlestick of gold with the lamps thereof, to burn every evening: for we keep the charge of the LORD our God, but ye have forsaken him.

* Chap. 2. 4.

* Levit. 24. 6.

12 And behold, God himself *is* with us for *our* captain, and his priests with sounding trumpets to cry alarm against you: O children of Israel, fight ye not against the LORD God of your fathers, for you shall not prosper.

13 ¶ But Jeroboam caused an ambushment to come about behinde them: so they were before Judah, and the ambushment *was* behinde them.

14 And when Judah looked back, behold, the battel *was* before and behinde: and they cried unto the LORD, and the priests sounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Judah gave a shout: and as the men of Judah shouted, it came to passe, that God smote Jeroboam and all Israel before Abijah and Judah.

16 And the children of Israel fled before Judah: and God delivered them into their hand.

17 And Abijah and his people slew them with a great slaughter: so there fell down slain of Israel, five hundred thousand chosen men.

18 Thus the children of Israel were brought under at that time, and the children of Judah prevailed, because they relied upon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abijah pursued after Jeroboam, and took cities from him, Beth-el with the towns thereof, and Jeshanah with the towns thereof, and Ephrain with the towns thereof.

20 Neither

Digitized by Google

20 Neither did Jeroboam recover strength again in the dayes of Abijah: and the LORD strook him, and he died.

21 ¶ But Abijah waxed mighty, and married fourteen wives, and begat twenty and two sonnes, and sixteen daughters.

22 And the rest of the acts of Abijah, and his wayes, and his sayings, *are* written in the ‖ story of the prophet * Iddo.

*Or, commenting. *Chap. 12. 15.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Asa succeeding, destroyeth idolatry.* 6 *Having peace, he strengthened by king, done with forts and armies.* 9 *calling on God, he overthroweth Zerah, and spoileth the Ethiopians.*

SO Abijah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David, and * Asa his sonne reigned in his stead: in his dayes the land was quiet ten yeares.

*1. Kings 15. 8, &c.

2 And Asa did that which was good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God.

3 For he took away the altars of the strange gods, and the high places, and brake down the † images, and cut down the groves:

†Heb. statues.

4 And commanded Judah to seek the LORD God of their fathers, and to do the law, and the commandment.

5 Also he took away out of all the cities of Judah, the high places and the † images: and the kingdome was quiet before him.

†Heb. statues.

6 ¶ And he built fenced cities in Judah: for the land had rest, and he had no warre in those yeares; because the LORD had given him rest.

7 Therefore he said unto Judah, Let us build these cities, and make about *them* walls, and towers, gates, and barres, while the land *is* yet before us; because we have sought the LORD our God, we have sought *him*, and he hath given us rest on every side: so they built, and prospered.

8 And Asa had an army *of men* that bare targets and spears, out of Judah three hundred thousand, and out of Benjamin, that bare shields and drew bows, two hundred and fourescore thousand: all these *were* mighty men of valour.

9 ¶ * And there came out against them Zerah the Ethiopian, with an host of a thousand thousand, and three hundred chariots, and came unto Mareshah.

*Chap. 16. 8.

10 Then Asa went out against him, and they set the battell in aray in the valley of Zephathah at Mareshah.

11 And Asa cried unto the LORD his God, and said, LORD, *it is* * nothing with thee to help, whether with many, or with them that have no power: help us, O LORD our God; for we rest on thee, and in thy name we go against this multitude: O LORD, thou *art* our God, ‖ let not *man* prevail against thee.

*1. Sam. 14. 6.

‖Or, mortall man.

12 So the LORD smote the Ethiopians before Asa, and before Judah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Asa and the people that *were* with him pursued them unto Gerar: and the Ethiopians were overthrown, that they could not recover themselves, for they were † destroyed before the LORD, and before his host; and they carried away very much spoil.

†Heb. broken.

14 And they smote all the cities round about Gerar, for the fear of the LORD came upon them: and they spoiled all the cities, for there was exceeding much spoil in them.

15 They smote also the tents of cattell, and carried away sheep and camels in abundance, and returned to Jerusalem. 317

CHAP. XV.

1 *Asa with Judah and many of Israel moved by the prophesie of Azariah the sonne of Oded, make a solemn covenant with God.* 16 *He putteth down Maachah his mother for her idolatry.* 18 *He bringeth dedicate things into the house of God, and enjoyeth a long peace.*

AND the spirit of God came upon Azariah the sonne of Oded.

2 And he went out † to meet Asa, and said unto him, Heare ye me, Asa, and all Judah and Benjamin, The LORD *is* with you, while ye be with him; and if ye seek him, he will be found of you; but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.

†Heb. before Asa.

3 Now for a long season Israel *hath been* without the true God, and without a teaching priest, and without law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turn unto the LORD God of Israel, and sought him, he was found of them.

5 And in those times *there was* no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations *were* upon all the inhabitants of the countreys.

6 And nation was † destroyed of nation, and city of city: for God did vex them with all adversitie.

†Heb. broken in pieces.

7 Be ye strong therefore, and let not your hands be weak: for your work shall be rewarded.

8 And when Asa heard these words, and the prophesie of Oded the prophet, he took courage, and put away the † abominable idols out of all the land of Judah and Benjamin, and out of the cities which he had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the altar of the LORD, that *was* before the porch of the LORD.

†Heb. abominations.

9 And he gathered all Judah and Benjamin, and the strangers with them out of Ephraim and Manasseh, and out of Simeon: (for they fell to him out of Israel in abundance, when they saw that the LORD his God *was* with him)

10 So they gathered themselves together at Jerusalem in the third moneth, in the fifteenth yeare of the reigne of Asa.

11 And they offered unto the LORD † the same time, of the spoil *which* they had brought, seven hundred oxen, and seven thousand sheep.

†Heb. in that day.

12 And they entred into a covenant to seek the LORD God of their fathers, with all their heart, and with all their soul;

13 That whosoever would not seek the LORD God of Israel, * should be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman.

*Deut. 13. 9.

14 And they sware unto the LORD with a loud voice, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Judah rejoyced at the oath: for they had sworn with all their heart, and sought him with their whole desire, and he was found of them: and the LORD gave them rest round about.

16 ¶ And also concerning * Maachah the mother of Asa the king, he removed her from *being* queen, because she had made an † idol in a grove: and Asa cut down her idol, and stamped *it*, and burnt *it* at the brook Kidron.

*1. Kings 15. 13.

†Heb. horror.

17 But the high places were not taken away out

Digitized by Google

318 out of Israel: nevertheleſſe, the heart of Asa was perfect all his dayes.

18 ¶ And he brought into the houſe of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that he himſelf had dedicated, ſilver, and gold, and veſſels.

19 And there was no *more* warre unto the five and thirtieth yeare of the reigne of Asa.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Asa, by the aid of the Syriens, diverteth Baasha from building of Ramah. 7 Being reproved thereof by Hanani, he putteth him in prison. 11 Among his other acts, in his diſeaſe he ſeeketh not to God, but to the phyſicians. 13 His death and buriall.

IN the ſix and thirtieth yeare of the reigne of Asa, * Baasha king of Iſrael came up againſt Judah, and built Ramah, to the intent that he might let none go out or come in to Asa king of Judah.

*1. Kings 15.17.

2 Then Asa brought out ſilver and gold out of the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and of the kings houſe, and ſent to Ben-hadad king of Syria that dwelt at † Damaſcus, ſaying,

†Heb. Dermeſek.

3 *There is* a league between me and thee, as *there was* between my father and thy father: behold, I have ſent thee ſilver and gold; go, break thy league with Baasha king of Iſrael, that he may depart from me.

4 And Ben-hadad hearkened unto king Asa, and ſent the captains of † his armies againſt the cities of Iſrael; and they ſmote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-maim, and all the ſtore-cities of Naphtali.

†Heb. which were his.

5 And it came to paſſe, when Baasha heard *it*, that he left off building of Ramah, and let his work ceaſe.

6 Then Asa the king took all Judah, and they carried away the ſtones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha was a building, and he built therewith Geba and Mizpah.

7 ¶ And at that time Hanani the ſeer came to Asa king of Judah, and ſaid unto him, Becauſe thou haſt relied on the king of Syria, and not relied on the LORD thy God, therefore is the hoſt of the king of Syria eſcaped out of thine hand.

8 Were not * the Ethiopians and the Lubims † a huge hoſt, with very many chariots and horſemen? yet, becauſe thou didſt relie on the LORD, he delivered them into thine hand.

*Chap. 14. 9.
†Heb. in abundance.

9 For the eyes of the LORD runne to and fro throughout the whole earth, ‖ to ſhew himſelf ſtrong in the behalf of *them*, whoſe heart *is* perfect towards him. Herein thou haſt done fooliſhly; therefore, from henceforth thou ſhalt have warres.

‖Or, ſtrongly to hold with them, &c.

10 Then Asa was wroth with the ſeer, and put him in a priſon-houſe; for *he was* in a rage with him, becauſe of this thing. And Asa † oppreſſed *ſome* of the people the ſame time.

† Heb. cruſhed.

11 ¶ And behold, the acts of Asa, firſt and laſt, lo, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Judah and Iſrael.

12 And Asa, in the thirty and ninth yeare of his reigne, was diſeaſed in his feet, untill his diſeaſe *was* exceeding *great*: yet in his diſeaſe he ſought not to the LORD, but to the phyſicians.

13 ¶ And Asa ſlept with his fathers, and died in the one and fourtieth yeare of his reigne.

14 And they buried him in his own ſepulchres which he had † made for himſelf in the city of David, and laid him in the bed, which was filled with ſweet odours and divers kindes *of ſpices* prepared by the apothecaries art: and they made a very great burning for him.

†Heb. digged.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Jehoſhaphat ſucceeding Asa, reigneth well, and proſpereth. 7 He ſendeth Levites with the princes to teach Judah. 10 His enemies being terrified by God, ſome of them bring him preſents and tribute. 12 His great warre, captains, and armies.

AND * Jehoſhaphat his ſonne reigned in his ſtead, and ſtrengthened himſelf againſt Iſrael.

*1. King. 15.24.

2 And he placed forces in all the fenced cities of Judah, and ſet gariſons in the land of Judah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had taken.

3 And the LORD was with Jehoſhaphat, becauſe he walked in the firſt wayes of his father David, and ſought not unto Baalim;

4 But ſought to the LORD God of his father, and walked in his commandments, and not after the doings of Iſrael:

5 Therefore the LORD eſtabliſhed the kingdome in his hand, and all Judah † brought to Jehoſhaphat preſents; and he had riches and honour in abundance.

†Heb. gave

6 And his heart ‖ was lift up in the wayes of the LORD: moreover, he took away the high places and groves out of Judah.

‖That is, was encouraged.

7 ¶ Alſo in the third yeare of his reigne, he ſent to his princes, *even* to Ben-hail, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to Nethaneel, and to Michaiah, to teach in the cities of Judah.

8 And with them *he ſent* Levites, *even* Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Aſahel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehonathan, and Adonijah, and Tobijah, and Tob-adonijah, Levites; and with them Eliſhama, and Jehoram, prieſts.

9 And they taught in Judah, and *had* the book of the law of the LORD with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Judah, and taught the people.

10 ¶ And the fear of the LORD † fell upon all the kingdomes of the lands that *were* round about Judah, ſo that they made no warre againſt Jehoſhaphat.

†Heb. was

11 Alſo *ſome* of the Philiſtines brought Jehoſhaphat preſents, and tribute-ſilver; and the Arabians brought him flocks, ſeven thouſand and ſeven hundred rammes, and ſeven thouſand and ſeven hundred he-goats.

12 ¶ And Jehoſhaphat waxed great exceedingly; and he built in Judah, ‖ caſtles, and cities of ſtore.

‖Or, palaces

13 And he had much buſineſſe in the cities of Judah: and the men of warre, mighty men of valour, *were* in Jeruſalem.

14 And theſe *are* the numbers of them according to the houſe of their fathers: Of Judah, the captains of thouſands; Adnah the chief, and with him mighty men of valour, three hundred thouſand.

15 And † next to him *was* Jehohanan the captain, and with him two hundred and foureſcore thouſand.

† Heb. his hand

16 And next him was Amaſiah the ſonne of Zichri, who willingly offered himſelf unto the LORD; and with him two hundred thouſand mighty men of valour.

17 And

Digitized by Google

17 And of Benjamin; Eliada a mighty man of valour, and with him, armed men with bow and shield, two hundred thousand.

18 And next him *was* Jehozabad, and with him an hundred and foureſcore thousand, ready prepared for the warre.

19 These waited on the king, besides those whom the king put in the fenced cities, throughout all Judah.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Jehoshaphat joyned in affinity with Ahab, is perſwaded to go with him against Ramoth-gilead. 4 Ahab seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is slain there.

NOw Jehoshaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and joyned affinity with Ahab.

1. Kings 22.2. †Heb. *at the end of yeares.*

2 * And † after *certain* yeares, he went down to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab killed sheep and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that *he had* with him, and perſwaded him to go up with him to Ramoth-gilead.

3 And Ahab king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat king of Judah, Wilt thou go with me to Ramoth-gilead? And he answered him, I *am* as thou *art*, and my people as thy people, and *we will be* with thee in the warre.

4 ¶ And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

5 Therefore the king of Israel gathered together of prophets foure hundred men, and said unto them, Shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battell, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for God will deliver *it* into the kings hand.

†Heb. *yet, or more.*

6 But Jehoshaphat said, *Is there* not here a prophet of the LORD † besides, that we might enquire of him?

7 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, *There is* yet one man, by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for he never prophesieth good unto me, but alwayes evil: the same is Micaiah the sonne of Jimla. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

8 And the king of Israel called for one of *his* ‖ officers, and said, † Fetch quickly Micaiah the sonne of Jimla.

‖Or, *one of.* †Heb. *hasten.*

9 And the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat king of Judah, sat either of them on his throne, clothed in *their* robes, and they sat in a ‖ void place at the entring in of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets prophesied before them.

‖Or, *floore.*

10 And Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah had made him horns of iron, and said, Thus saith the LORD, With these thou shalt push Syria, untill † they be consumed.

†Heb. *thou shalt push Syria.*

11 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the hand of the king.

12 And the messenger that went to call Micaiah, spake to him, saying, Behold, the words of the prophets *declare* good to the king † with one assent: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and speak thou good.

†Heb. *with one mouth.*

13 And Micaiah said, *As* the LORD liveth, even what my God saith, that will I speak.

14 And when he was come to the king, the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battell, or shall I forbear? And he said, Go ye up and prosper, and they shall be delivered into your hand. 319

15 And the king said to him, How many times shall I adjure thee that thou say nothing but the truth to me, in the name of the LORD?

16 Then he said, I did see all Israel scattered upon the mountains, as sheep that have no shepherd: and the LORD said, These have no master; let them return *therefore* every man to his house in peace.

17 (And the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee *that* he would not prophesie good unto me, ‖ but evil?)

‖Or, *but for evil.*

18 Again he said, Therefore heare the word of the LORD, I saw the LORD sitting upon his throne, and all the hoſt of heaven standing on his right hand, and *on* his left.

19 And the LORD said, Who shall entice Ahab king of Israel, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one spake, saying after this manner, and another saying after that manner.

20 Then there came out a * spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will entice him. And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith?

*Job 1.6.

21 And he said, I will go out, and be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And the LORD said, Thou shalt entice *him*, and thou shalt also prevail: go out, and do *even* so.

22 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil against thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah, came neare, and smote Micaiah upon the cheek, and said, Which way went the spirit of the LORD from me, to speak unto thee?

24 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see on that day, when thou shalt go ‖ † into an inner chamber to hide thy self.

‖Or, *from chamber to chamber.* †Heb. *chamber in a chamber.*

25 Then the king of Israel said, Take ye Micaiah, and carry him back to Amon the governour of the city, and to Joash the kings sonne:

26 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, untill I return in peace.

27 And Micaiah said, If thou certainly return in peace, *then* hath not the LORD spoken by me. And he said, Hearken all ye people.

28 So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth-gilead.

29 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, I will disguise my self, and will go to the battell, but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Israel disguised himself, and they went to the battell.

30 Now the king of Syria had commanded the captains of the chariots that *were* with him, saying, Fight ye not with small or great, save onely with the king of Israel.

31 And it came to passe when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, It *is* the king of Israel: therefore they compassed about him to fight: but Jehoshaphat cried out, and the LORD helped him, and God moved them *to depart* from him.

32 For it came to passe, that when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was not the king of Israel, they turned back again † from pursuing him.

†Heb. *from after him.*

33 And

Digitized by Google

320

†Heb. *in his simplicity.*

†Heb. *between the joints, and between the breast plate.*

†Heb. *made sick.*

33 And a *certain* man drew a bow † at a venture, and smote the king of Israel †between the joints of the harnesse: therefore he said to his chariot-man, Turn thine hand, that thou mayest carry me out of the host, for I am † wounded.

34 And the battell increased that day: howbeit the king of Israel stayed *himself* up in *his* chariot against the Syrians, untill the even: and about the time of the sunne going down, he died.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Jehoshaphat reproved by Jehu, visiteth his kingdome. 5 His instructions to the judges, 8 to the priests and Levites.

AND Jehoshaphat the king of Judah returned to his house in peace to Jerusalem.

2 And Jehu the sonne of Hanani the seer, went out to meet him, and said to king Jehoshaphat, Shouldest thou help the ungodly, and love them that hate the LORD? therefore *is* wrath upon thee from before the LORD.

*Chap. 17. 4, 6.

3 Nevertheless, there are * good things found in thee, in that thou hast taken away the groves out of the land, and hast prepared thine heart to seek God.

†Heb. *he returned and went out.*

4 And Jehoshaphat dwelt at Jerusalem: and † he went out again through the people, from Beer-sheba to mount Ephraim, & brought them back unto the LORD God of their fathers.

5 ¶ And he set judges in the land, throughout all the fenced cities of Judah, city by city,

6 And said to the judges, Take heed what ye do: for ye judge not for man, but for the LORD, who *is* with you † in the judgement.

†Heb. *in the matter of judgement.*

7 Wherefore now, let the fear of the LORD be upon you, take heed and do *it*: for *there is* no iniquity with the LORD our God, nor * respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.

* Deut. 10. 17. Job 34. 19 Acts 10. 34. Rom. 2. 11. Ephes. 6. 9. Col. 3. 25. 1. Pet. 1. 17

8 Moreover, in Jerusalem did Jehoshaphat set of the Levites, and of the priests, and of the chief of the fathers of Israel, for the judgement of the LORD, and for controversies, when they returned to Jerusalem.

9 And he charged them, saying, Thus shall ye do in the fear of the LORD, faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 And what cause soever shall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, between bloud and bloud, between law and commandment, statutes and judgements, ye shall even warn them that they trespasse not against the LORD, and so wrath come upon you, and upon your brethren: this do, and ye shall not trespasse.

11 And behold, Amariah the chief priest *is* over you in all matters of the LORD, and Zebadiah the sonne of Ishmael, the ruler of the house of Judah, for all the kings matters: also the Levites *shall be* officers before you. † Deal couragiously, and the LORD shall be with the good.

†Heb. *take courage and do.*

CHAP. XX.

1 Jehoshaphat in his fear proclaimeth a fast. 5 His prayer. 14 The prophesie of Jahaziel. 20 Jehosha hat exhorteth the people, and setteth singers to praise the Lord. 22 The great overthrow of the enemies. 26 The people having blessed God at Berachah, return in triumph. 31 Jehoshaphats reigne. 35 His convoy of ships which he made with Ahaziah, according to the prophesie of Eliezer, unhappily perished.

IT came to passe after this also, that the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them *other* beside the Ammonites, came against Jehoshaphat to battell.

2 Then there came some that told Jehoshaphat, saying, There cometh a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea on this side Syria, and behold, they *be* in Hazazon-tamar, which *is* En-gedi.

†Heb. *his face.*

3 And Jehoshaphat feared, and set † himself to seek the LORD, and proclaimed a fast throughout all Judah.

4 And Judah gathered themselves together, to ask *help* of the LORD: even out of all the cities of Judah they came to seek the LORD.

5 ¶ And Jehoshaphat stood in the congregation of Judah and Jerusalem, in the house of the LORD before the new court,

6 And said, O LORD God of our fathers, *art* not thou God in heaven? and rulest *not* thou over all the kingdomes of the heathen? and in thine hand *is there not* power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee?

†Heb. *dispossessed.*

7 *Art* not thou our God, † who didst drive out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and gavest it to the seed of Abraham thy friend for ever?

8 And they dwelt therein, and have built thee a sanctuary therein for thy name, saying,

9 * If when evil cometh upon us, *as* the sword, judgement, or pestilence, or famine, we stand before this house, and in thy presence (for thy name *is* in this house) and cry unto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt heare and help.

* 1. King. 8. 37. Chap. 6

10 And now behold, the children of Ammon and Moab, and mount Seir, whom thou * wouldest not let Israel invade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, and destroyed them not:

* Deut.

11 Behold, *I say, how* they reward us, to come to cast us out of thy possession, which thou hast given us to inherit.

12 O our God, wilt thou not judge them? for we have no might against this great company that cometh against us: neither know we what to do, but our eyes *are* upon thee.

13 And all Judah stood before the LORD, with their little ones, their wives and their children.

14 ¶ Then upon Jehaziel the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Benaiah, the son of Jehiel, the sonne of Mattaniah, a Levite of the sonnes of Asaph, came the spirit of the LORD in the midst of the congregation*

15 And he said, Hearken ye, all Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, and thou king Jehoshaphat, Thus saith the LORD unto you, Be not afraid, nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for the battell *is* not yours, but Gods.

16 To morrow go ye down against them: behold, they come up by the † cliff of Ziz, and ye shall finde them at the end of the ‖ brook, before the wilderness of Jeruel.

†Heb. *ascent.*

‖Or, *valley.*

17 Ye shall not *need* to fight in this *battell*; set your selves, stand ye *still*, and see the salvation of the LORD with you, O Judah and Jerusalem: fear not, nor be dismayed; to morrow go out against them, for the LORD *will be* with you.

18 And Jehoshaphat bowed his head, with his face to the ground: and all Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem fell before the LORD, worshipping the LORD.

19 And

Digitized by Google

19 And the Levites, of the children of the Kohathites, and of the children of the Korhites, stood up to praise the LORD God of Israel with a loud voice on high.

20 ¶ And they rose early in the morning, and went forth into the wilderness of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Jehoshaphat stood and said, Heare me, O Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, * Beleeve in the LORD your God, so shall you be established; beleeve his prophets, so shall ye prosper.

* Isa. 7.9.

21 And when he had consulted with the people, he appointed singers unto the LORD, and † that should praise the beauty of holinesse, as they went out before the army, and to say, Praise the LORD, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

† Heb. praisers.

22 ¶ † And when they began † to sing and to praise, the LORD set ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come against Judah, and ‖ they were smitten.

† Heb. and in the time that they, &c. † Heb. in singing and praise. ‖ Or, they smote one another.

23 For the children of Ammon and Moab, stood up against the inhabitants of mount Seir, utterly to slay and destroy *them:* and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, every one helped † to destroy another.

† Heb. for the destruction.

24 And when Judah came toward the watch-tower in the wilderness, they looked unto the multitude, and behold, they *were* dead bodies fallen to the earth, and † none escaped.

† Heb. there was not one escaping.

25 And when Jehoshaphat and his people came to take away the spoil of them, they found among them in abundance both riches with the dead bodies, and precious jewels (which they stript off for themselves) more then they could carry away: and they were three dayes in gathering of the spoil, it was so much.

26 ¶ And on the fourth day they assembled themselves in the valley of ‖ Berachah; for there they blessed the LORD: therefore the name of the same place was called, The valley of Berachah unto this day.

‖ That is, blessing.

27 Then they returned every man of Judah and Jerusalem, and Jehoshaphat in the † forefront of them, to go again to Jerusalem with joy: for the LORD had made them to rejoyce over their enemies.

† Heb. head.

28 And they came to Jerusalem with psalteries, and harps, and trumpets, unto the house of the LORD.

29 And the fear of God was on all the kingdomes of *those* countreys, when they had heard that the LORD fought against the enemies of Israel.

30 So the realm of Jehoshaphat was quiet; for his God gave him rest round about.

† 1. Kings 22. 41, &c.

31 ¶ * And Jehoshaphat reigned over Judah: *he was* thirty and five yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and five yeares in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

32 And he walked in the way of Asa his father, and departed not from it, doing that which was right in the sight of the LORD:

33 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away; for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts unto the God of their fathers.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the † book of Jehu the sonne of Hanani, * who † is mentioned in the book of the kings of Israel.

† Heb. was ascended.

35 ¶ And after this did Jehoshaphat king of Judah joyn himself with Ahaziah king of Israel, who did very wickedly: 321

36 And he joyned himself with him to make ships to go to Tarshish: and they made the ships in Ezion-geber.

37 Then Eliezer the sonne of Dodavah of Maresha, prophesied against Jehoshaphat, saying, Because thou hast joyned thy self with Ahaziah, the LORD hath broken thy works: and the ships were broken, that they were not able to go to Tarshish.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Jehoram succeeding Jehoshaphat, slayeth his brethren. 5 His wicked reigne. 8 Edom and Libnah revolt. 12 The prophesie of Elijah against him in writing. 16 Philistines and Arabians oppresse him. 18 His incurable disease, infamous death and buriall.

NOw * Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Jehoram his sonne reigned in his stead. * 1. Kings 22. 50.

2 And he had brethren the sonnes of Jehoshaphat, Azariah, and Jehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: all these *were* the sonnes of Jehoshaphat king of Israel.

3 And their father gave them great gifts of silver and of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Judah: but the kingdome gave he to Jehoram, because he *was* the first-born.

4 Now * when Jehoram was risen up to the kingdome of his father, he strengthened himself, and slew all his brethren with the sword, and *divers* also of the princes of Israel. * 2. Kings 8. 16, 17.

5 ¶ Jehoram *was* thirty and two yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eight yeares in Jerusalem.

6 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, like as did the house of Ahab: for he had the daughter of * Ahab to wife, and he wrought that which was evil in the eyes of the LORD. * Chap. 22. 2.

7 Howbeit the LORD would not destroy the house of David, because of the covenant that he had made with David, and as he promised to give a † light to him, and to his * sonnes for ever. † Heb. lamp, or candle. * 2. Sam. 7. 12. 1. Kings 11. 36. 2. Kings 8. 19. Psal. 132. 11, &c.

8 ¶ In his dayes the Edomites revolted from under the † dominion of Judah, and made themselves a king. † Heb. hand

9 Then Jehoram * went forth with his princes, and all his chariots with him: and he rose up by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him in, and the captains of the chariots. * 2. Kings 8. 21.

10 So the Edomites revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. The same time also did Libnah revolt from under his hand; because he had forsaken the LORD God of his fathers.

11 Moreover, he made high places in the mountains of Judah, and caused the inhabitants of Jerusalem to commit fornication, and compelled Judah *thereto.*

12 ¶ And there came a writing to him from Elijah the prophet, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of David thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the wayes of Jehoshaphat thy father, nor in the wayes of Asa king of Judah,

13 But hast walked in the way of the kings of Israel, and hast made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to go a whoring, like to the

Digitized by Google

322 whoredomes of the house of Ahab, and also hast slain thy brethren of thy fathers house, which were better then thy self:

† Heb. a great stroke. 14 Behold, with † a great plague will the LORD smite thy people, and thy children, and thy wives, and all thy goods.

15 And thou *shalt have* great sickness by disease of thy bowels, untill thy bowels fall out, by reason of the sickness day by day.

16 ¶ Moreover, the LORD stirred up against Jehoram the spirit of the Philistines, and of the Arabians, that *were* neare the Ethiopians.

17 And they came up into Judah, and brake into it, and † carried away all the substance that was found in the kings house, and his sonnes also and his wives; so that there was never a sonne left him, save ‖ Jehoahaz the youngest of his sonnes.

† Heb. carried captive.

‖ Or, Ahaziah, chap. 22. 1. or Azariah, vers. 6.

18 ¶ And after all this the LORD smote him in his bowels with an incurable disease.

19 And it came to passe that in processe of time, after the end of two yeares, his bowels fell out by reason of his sickness: so he died of sore diseases. And his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers.

20 Thirty and two yeares old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Jerusalem eight yeares, and departed † without being desired: howbeit they buried him in the city of David, but not in the sepulchres of the kings.

† Heb. without desire.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Ahaziah succeeding, reigneth wickedly. 5 In his confederacie with Joram the sonne of Ahab, he is slain by Jehu. 10 Athaliah destroying all the seed royall, save Joash, whom Jehoshabeath his aunt hid, usurpeth the kingdome.

AND the inhabitants of Jerusalem made *Ahaziah his youngest sonne, king in his stead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the camp, had slain all the * eldest. So Ahaziah the sonne of Jehoram king of Judah reigned.

* 2. Kings 8. 24. &c.

* Chap. 21. 17.

2 Fourty and two yeares old *was* Ahaziah when he began to reigne, and he reigned one yeare in Jerusalem: his mothers name also *was* * Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

* Chap. 21. 6.

3 He also walked in the wayes of the house of Ahab: for his mother was his counsellour to do wickedly.

4 Wherefore he did evil in the sight of the LORD, like the house of Ahab: for they were his counsellours after the death of his father, to his destruction.

5 ¶ He walked also after their counsel, and went with Jehoram the sonne of Ahab king of Israel, to warre against Hazael king of Syria at Ramoth-gilead: And the Syrians smote Joram.

6 And he returned to be healed in Jezreel, because of the wounds † which were given him at Ramah, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria. And ‖ Azariah the sonne of Jehoram king of Judah, went down to see Jehoram the sonne of Ahab at Jezreel, because he was sick.

† Heb. wherewith they wounded him.

‖ Otherwise called Ahaziah, vers. 1. and Jehoahaz, chap. 21. 17.

7 And the † destruction of Ahaziah was of God by coming to Joram: for when he was come, he went out with Jehoram against Jehu the sonne of Nimshi, whom the LORD had anointed * to cut off the house of Ahab.

† Heb. treading down.

* 2. Kings 9. 7.

8 And it came to passe that when Jehu was executing judgement upon the house of Ahab, and found the princes of Judah, and the sonnes of the brethren of Ahaziah, that ministred to Ahaziah, he slew them.

9 * And he sought Ahaziah: and they caught him, (for he was hid in Samaria) and brought him to Jehu: and when they had slain him, they buried him, because (said they) he *is* the sonne of Jehoshaphat, who sought the LORD with all his heart. So the house of Ahaziah had no power to keep still the kingdome.

* 2. Kings 9. 27.

10 ¶ * But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah, saw that her sonne was dead, she arose, and destroyed all the seed royall of the house of Judah.

* 2. Kings 11. 1.

11 But Jehoshabeath the daughter of the king, took Joash the sonne of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the kings sonnes that were slain, and put him and his nurse in a bed-chamber. So Jehoshabeath the daughter of king Jehoram, the wife of Jehoiada the priest (for she was the sister of Ahaziah) hid him from Athaliah, so that she slew him not.

12 And he was with them hid in the house of God six yeares; and Athaliah reigned over the land.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Jehoiada having set things in order, maketh Joash king. 12 Athaliah is slain. 16 Jehoiada reformeth the worship of God.

AND * in the seventh yeare Jehoiada strengthened himself, and took the captains of hundreds, Azariah the sonne of Jeroham, and Ishmael the sonne of Jehohanan, and Azariah the sonne of Obed, and Maasiah the sonne of Adaiah, and Elishaphat the sonne of Zichri, into covenant with him.

* 2. Kings 11. 4. &c.

2 And they went about in Judah, and gathered the Levites out of all the cities of Judah, and the chief of the fathers of Israel, and they came to Jerusalem.

3 And all the congregation made a covenant with the king in the house of God: and he said unto them, Behold, the kings sonne shall reigne, as the LORD hath * said of the sonnes of David.

* 2. Sam. 12. 1. Kings 4. and 9. Chap. 6. and 7. 18

4 This *is* the thing that ye shall do, A third part of you entring on the sabbath of the priests and of the Levites, *shall be* porters of the † doores,

† Heb. thresholds.

5 And a third part *shall be* at the kings house, and a third part at the gate of the foundation: and all the people *shall be* in the courts of the house of the LORD.

6 But let none come into the house of the LORD, save the priests, and they that minister of the Levites, they shall go in, for they *are* holy: but all the people shall keep the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Levites shall compasse the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand, and whosoever else cometh into the house, he shall be put to death: but be you with the king when he cometh in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Levites and all Judah did according to all things that Jehoiada the priest had commanded, and took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that were to go *out* on the sabbath: for Jehoiada the priest dismissed not the courses.

9 Moreover, Jehoiada the priest delivered to the

Digitized by Google

the captains of hundreds, spears and buckiers, and shields that *had been* king Davids, which *were* in the house of God.

10 And he set all the people (every man having his weapon in his hand) from the right † side of the † temple, to the left side of the temple, along by the altar and the temple, by the king round about.

† Heb. shoulder. † Heb. house.

11 Then they brought out the kings sonne, and put upon him the crown, and * *gave him* the testimonie, and made him king: and Jehoiada and his sonnes anointed him, and said, † God save the king.

*Deut.17. 18.

† Heb. Let the king live.

12 ¶ Now when Athaliah heard the noise of the people running and praising the king, she came to the people into the house of the LORD.

13 And she looked, and behold, the king stood at his pillar, at the entring in, and the princes and the trumpets by the king: and all the people of the land rejoyced, and sounded with trumpets, also the singers with instruments of musick; and such as taught to sing praise: Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and said, † Treason, treason.

† Heb. conspiracie.

14 Then Jehoiada the priest brought out the captains of hundreds that were set over the host, and said unto them, Have her forth of the ranges: and whoso followeth her, let him be slain with the sword. For the priest said, Slay her not in the house of the LORD.

15 So they laid hands on her; and when she was come to the entring of the horse-gate, by the kings house, they slew her there.

16 ¶ And Jehoiada made a covenant between him, and between all the people, and between the king, that they should be the LORDS people.

17 Then all the people went to the house of Baal, and brake it down, and brake his altars, and *his images* in pieces, and * slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars.

*Deut.13. 9.

18 Also Jehoiada appointed the offices of the house of the LORD by the hand of the priests the Levites, whom David had * distributed in the house of the LORD, to offer the burnt-offerings of the LORD, as *it is* written in the * law of Moses, with rejoycing and with singing, *as it was ordained* † by David.

*1.Chron. 24.1.

*Num.28. 2.

† Heb. by the hands of David.

19 And he set the * porters at the gates of the house of the LORD, that none which was unclean in any thing, should enter in.

*1.Chron. 26.1, &c.

20 And he took the captains of hundreds, and the nobles, and the governours of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought down the king from the house of the LORD: and they came through the high gate into the kings house, and set the king upon the throne of the kingdome.

21 And all the people of the land rejoyced: and the city was quiet, after that they had slain Athaliah with the sword.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Joash reigneth well all the dayes of Jehoiada. 4 He giveth order for the repair of the temple. 15 Jehoiada his death and honourable buriall. 17 Joash falling to idolatry, slayeth Zechariah the sonne of Jehoiada. 23 Joash is spoiled by the Syrians, and slain by Zabad and Jehozabad. 27 Amaziah succeedeth him.

*2 Kings 12.1, &c.

JOash * *was* seven yeares old when he began to reigne; and he reigned fourty yeares in Jerusalem: his mothers name also *was* Zibiah of Beer-sheba.

2 And Joash did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, all the dayes of Jehoiada the priest. 323

3 And Jehoiada took for him two wives, and he begat sonnes and daughters.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Joash was minded † to repair the house of the LORD.

† Heb. to renew.

5 And he gathered together the priests and the Levites, and said to them, Go out unto the cities of Judah, and gather of all Israel money to repair the house of your God from yeare to yeare, and see that ye haste the matter: howbeit the Levites hastened *it* not.

6 And the king called for Jehoiada the chief, and said unto him, Why hast thou not required of the Levites to bring in out of Judah and out of Jerusalem, the collection, *according to the commandment* of * Moses the servant of the LORD, and of the congregation of Israel, for the tabernacle of witnesse?

*Exod.30. 12,13,14.

7 For the sonnes of Athaliah that wicked woman, had broken up the house of God, and also all the dedicate things of the house of the LORD did they bestow upon Baalim.

8 And at the kings commandment they made a chest, and set it without at the gate of the house of the LORD.

9 And they made † a proclamation through Judah and Jerusalem, to bring in to the LORD, the collection *that* Moses the servant of God *laid* upon Israel in the wildernesse.

† Heb. a voice.

10 And all the princes, and all the people rejoyced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, untill they had made an end.

11 Now it came to passe, that at what time the chest was brought unto the kings office, by the hand of the Levites; and when they saw that *there was* much money: the kings scribe, and the high priests officer came and emptied the chest, and took it, and carried it to his place again. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the king and Jehoiada gave it to such as did the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and hired masons and carpenters to repair the house of the LORD, and also such as wrought iron and brasse, to mend the house of the LORD.

13 So the workmen wrought, and † the work was perfected by them, and they set the house of God in his state, and strengthened it.

† Heb. the healing went up upon the work.

14 And when they had finished *it*, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Jehoiada, whereof were made vessels for the house of the LORD, *even* vessels to minister, and to offer *withall*, and spoons, and vessels of gold and silver: and they offered burnt-offerings in the house of the LORD continually, all the dayes of Jehoiada.

‖ Or, *poslits.*

15 ¶ But Jehoiada waxed old, and was full of dayes when he died; an hundred and thirty yeares old *was he* when he died.

16 And they buried him in the city of David among the kings, because he had done good in Israel, both towards God, and towards his house.

17 Now after the death of Jehoiada, came the princes of Judah, and made obeisance to the king: then the king hearkened unto them.

18 And they left the house of the LORD God of their fathers, and served groves and idols:

Digitized by Google

324 and wrath came upon Judah and Jeruſalem for this their treſpaſſe.

19 Yet he ſent prophets to them, to bring them again unto the LORD, and they teſtified againſt them: but they would not give eare.

† Heb. *cleaued.* 20 And the ſpirit of God † came upon Zechariah the ſonne of Jehoiada the prieſt, which ſtood above the people, and ſaid unto them, Thus ſaith God, Why tranſgreſſe ye the commandments of the LORD, that ye cannot proſper? becauſe ye have forſaken the LORD, he hath alſo forſaken you.

21 And they conſpired againſt him, and ſtoned him with ſtones at the commandment of the king, in the court of the houſe of the LORD.

22 Thus Joaſh the king remembred not the kindneſſe which Jehoiada his father had done to him, but ſlew his ſonne: and when he died, he ſaid, The LORD look upon *it*, and require *it*.

† Heb. *In the reuolution of the yeare.* 23 ¶ And it came to paſſe † at the end of the yeare, *that* the hoſt of Syria came up againſt him: and they came to Judah and Jeruſalem, and deſtroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, and ſent all the ſpoil of them

† Heb. *Damaſcek.* unto the king of † Damaſcus.

24 For the army of the Syrians came with a ſmall company of men, and the LORD delivered a very great hoſt into their hand, becauſe they had forſaken the LORD God of their fathers: ſo they executed judgement againſt Joaſh.

25 And when they were departed from him, (for they left him in great diſeaſes) his own ſervants conſpired againſt him, for the bloud of the ſonnes of Jehoiada the prieſt, and ſlew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the city of David, but they buried him not in the ſepulchres of the kings.

26 And theſe *are* they that conſpired againſt

‖ Or, *Jozaber*, 2. Kings 12. 21. him; ‖ Zabad the ſonne of Shimeath an Ammoniteſſe, and Jehozabad the ſonne of ‖ Shimrith a Moabiteſſe.

‖ Or, *Shomer* 27 ¶ Now concerning his ſonnes, and the greatneſſe of the burdens *laid* upon him, and the † repairing of the houſe of God, behold, they *are* written in the ‖ ſtory of the book of the kings. And Amaziah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

† Heb. *founding.* ‖ Or, *commentary.*

CHAP. XXV.

1 Amaziah beginneth to reigne well. 3 He executeth iuſtice on the traitours. 5 Having hired an army of Iſraelites againſt the Edomites, at the word of a prophet he loſeth the hundred talents, and diſmiſſeth them. 11 He ouerthroweth the Edomites. 10. 13 The Iſraelites diſcontented with their diſmiſſion, ſpoil as they return home. 14 Amaziah proud of his victory, ſerueth the gods of Edom, and deſpiſeth the admonitions of the prophet. 17 He prouoketh Joaſh to his ouerthrow. 25 His reigne. 27 He is ſlain by conſpiracy.

* 2. Kings 14. 1, &c. AMaziah * *was* twenty and five yeares old *when* he began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and nine yeares in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Jehoadan of Jeruſalem.

† Heb. *confirmed vpon him.* 2 And he did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, but not with a perfect heart.

* Deut. 24. 16. 2. Kings 14. 6. Jer. 31. 30. Ezek. 18. 20. 3 ¶ Now it came to paſſe, when the kingdome was † eſtabliſhed to him, that he ſlew his ſervants that had killed the king his father.

4 But he ſlew not their children, but *did* as *it is* written in the law in the booke of Moſes, where the LORD commanded, ſaying, * The fathers ſhall not die for the children, neither ſhall the children die for the fathers, but every man ſhall die for his own ſinne.

5 ¶ Moreover, Amaziah gathered Judah together, and made them captains over thouſands, and captains over hundreds, according to the houſes of their fathers, throughout all Judah and Benjamin: and he numbred them from twenty yeares old and above, and found them three hundred thouſand choice men, *able* to go forth to warre, that could handle ſpear and ſhield.

6 He hired alſo an hundred thouſand mighty men of valour out of Iſrael, for an hundred talents of ſilver.

7 But there came a man of God to him, ſaying, O king, let not the army of Iſrael go with thee; for the LORD *is* not with Iſrael, *to wit*, with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt go, do *it*, be ſtrong for the battell: God ſhall make thee fall before the enemy: for God hath power to help, and to caſt down.

9 And Amaziah ſaid to the man of God, But what ſhall we do for the hundred talents which I have given to the † army of Iſrael? And the man of God anſwered, The LORD is able to give thee much more then this. † Heb. *band.*

10 Then Amaziah ſeparated them, *to wit*, the army that was come to him out of Ephraim, to go † home again: wherefore their anger was greatly kindled againſt Judah, and they returned home † in great anger. † Heb. *their place.* † Heb. *heat of anger.*

11 ¶ And Amaziah ſtrengthened himſelf, and led forth his people, and went to the valley of ſalt, and ſmote of the children of Seir, ten thouſand.

12 And *other* ten thouſand *left* alive, did the children of Judah carry away captive, and brought them unto the top of the rock, and caſt them down from the top of the rock, that they were broken all in pieces.

13 ¶ But † the ſouldiers of the army which Amaziah ſent back, that they ſhould not go with him to battell, fell upon the cities of Judah, from Samaria even unto Beth-horon, and ſmote three thouſand of them, and took much ſpoil. † Heb. *ſonnes of the band.*

14 ¶ Now it came to paſſe, after that Amaziah was come from the ſlaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the gods of the children of Seir, and ſet them up to be his gods, and bowed down himſelf before them, and burned incenſe unto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Amaziah, and he ſent unto him a prophet, which ſaid unto him, Why haſt thou ſought after the gods of the people, which could not deliver their own people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to paſſe as he talked with him, that *the king* ſaid unto him, Art thou made of the kings counſel? forbear; why ſhouldeſt thou be ſmitten? Then the prophet forbare, and ſaid, I know that God hath † determined to deſtroy thee, becauſe thou haſt done this, and haſt not hearkened unto my counſel. † Heb. *counſelled.*

17 ¶ Then * Amaziah king of Judah took advice, and ſent to Joaſh the ſonne of Jehoahaz, the ſonne of Jehu king of Iſrael, ſaying, Come, let us ſee one another in the face. * 2. Kings 14. 9.

18 And

Digitized by Google

18 And Joash king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The ‖ thistle that *was* in Lebanon, sent to the cedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my sonne to wife: and there passed by † a wilde beast that *was* in Lebanon, and trode down the thistle.

‖ Or, *sorrowful, or yearn.*

† Heb. *a beast of the field.*

19 Thou sayest, Lo, thou hast smitten the Edomites, and thine heart lifteth thee up to boast: abide now at home, why shouldest thou meddle to *thine* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, *even* thou, and Judah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not heare, for it *came* of God, that he might deliver them into the hand *of their enemies*, because they sought after the gods of Edom.

21 So Joash the king of Israel went up, and they saw one another in the face, *both* he and Amaziah king of Judah, at Beth-shemesh, which *belongeth* to Judah.

† Heb. *smitten.*

22 And Judah was † put to the worse before Israel, and they fled every man to his tent.

23 And Joash the king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah the sonne of Joash, the sonne of Jehoahaz, at Beth-shemesh, and brought him to Jerusalem, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, from the gate of Ephraim to † the corner-gate, foure hundred cubits.

† Heb. *the gate of it that looketh.*

24 And *he took* all the gold and the silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with Obed-edom, and the treasures of the kings house, the hostages also, and returned to Samaria.

25 ¶ And Amaziah the sonne of Joash king of Judah, lived after the death of Joash sonne of Jehoahaz king of Israel, fifteen yeares.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah, first and last, behold, *are* they not written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel?

† Heb. *from after.*

† Heb. *conspired a conspiracie.*

‖ That is, *the city of David*, as it is 2. Kings 14. 20.

27 ¶ Now after the time that Amaziah did turn away † from following the LORD, they † made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem, and he fled to Lachish: but they sent to Lachish after him, and slew him there.

28 And they brought him upon horses, and buried him with his fathers in the city of ‖ Judah.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Uzziah succeeding, and reigning well in the dayes of Zechariah, prospereth. 16 Waxing proud, he invadeth the priests office, and is smitten with leprosie. 22 He dieth, and Jotham succeedeth him.

* 2. Kings 14. 21. and 15. 1.

‖ Or, *Azariah.*

THen all the people of Judah took * ‖ Uzziah, who *was* sixteen yeares old, and made him king in the room of his father Amaziah.

2 He built Bloth, and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

3 Sixteen yeares old *was* Uzziah, when he began to reigne, and he reigned fifty and two yeares in Jerusalem: his mothers name also *was* Jecoliah of Jerusalem.

4 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And he sought God in the dayes of Zechariah, who had understanding † in the visions of God: and as long as he sought the LORD, God made him to prosper.

† Heb. *in the seeing of God.*

6 And he went forth and warred against the Philistines, and brake down the wall of Gath, and the wall of Jabneh, and the wall of Ashdod, and built cities ‖ about Ashdod, and among the Philistines.

‖ Or, *in the country of Ashdod.*

7 And God helped him against the Philistines, and against the Arabians that dwelt in Gur-baal, and the Mehunims. 325

8 And the Ammonites gave gifts to Uzziah, and his name † spread abroad even to the entring in of Egypt, for he strengthened *himself* exceedingly.

† Heb. *went.*

9 Moreover, Uzziah built towers in Jerusalem at the corner-gate, and at the valley-gate, and at the turning *of the wall*, and ‖ fortified them.

‖ Or, *repaired.*

10 Also he built towers in the desert, and ‖ digged many wells, for he had much cattell, both in the low-country, and in the plains: husbandmen *also*, and vine-dressers in the mountains, and in ‖ Carmel: for he loved † husbandry.

‖ Or, *eat out many cisterns.*

‖ Or, *fruitfull fields.*

† Heb. *ground.*

11 Moreover, Uzziah had an host of fighting men, that went out to warre by bands, according to the number of their account, by the hand of Jeiel the scribe, and Maasiah the ruler, under the hand of Hananiah, *one* of the kings captains.

12 The whole number of the chief of the fathers of the mighty men of valour, *were* two thousand and six hundred.

13 And under their hand *was* † an army, three hundred thousand and seven thousand and five hundred, that made warre with mighty power, to help the king against the enemy.

† Heb. *the power of an army.*

14 And Uzziah prepared for them throughout all the host, shields, and spears, and helmets, and habergeons, and bows, and † slings *to cast* stones.

† Heb. *stones of slings.*

15 And he made in Jerusalem engines invented by cunning men, to be on the towers and upon the bulwarks, to shoot arrows and great stones withall: and his name † spread farre abroad, for he was marvellously helped till he was strong.

† Heb. *went forth*

16 ¶ But when he was strong, his heart was lifted up to *his* destruction: for he transgressed against the LORD his God, and went into the temple of the LORD, to burn incense upon the altar of incense.

17 And Azariah the priest went in after him, and with him fourescore priests of the LORD, *that were* valiant men:

18 And they withstood Uzziah the king, and said unto him, *It* * *appertaineth* not unto thee, Uzziah, to burn incense unto the LORD, but to the * priests the sonnes of Aaron, that are consecrated to burn incense: go out of the sanctuary, for thou hast trespassed, neither *shall it be* for thine honour from the LORD God.

* Num. 18. 7.

* Exod. 30. 7.

19 Then Uzziah was wroth, and *had* a censer in his hand, to burn incense: and while he was wroth with the priests, the leprosie even rose up in his forehead, before the priests in the house of the LORD, from beside the incense altar.

20 And Azariah the chief priest, and all the priests looked upon him, and behold, he *was* leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out from thence, yea, himself * hasted also to go out, because the LORD had smitten him.

* As Esth. 6. 12.

* 2. Kings 15. 5.

21 * And Uzziah the king was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a * † severall house, being a leper; for he was cut off from the house of the LORD: and Jotham his sonne *was* over the kings house, judging the people of the land.

* Levit. 13. 46.

† Heb. *free.*

Digitized by Google

326

22 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Uzziah, first and last, did Isaiah the prophet the sonne of Amoz write.

23 So Uzziah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the buriall which *belonged* to the kings; for they said, He *is a* leper: and Jotham his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Jotham reigning well, prospereth. 5 He subdueth the Ammonites. 7 His reigne. 9 Ahaz succeedeth him.

* 2. Kings 15. 32, &c.

JOtham* *was* twenty and five yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned sixteen yeares in Jerusalem: his mothers name also *was* Jerushah, the daughter of Zadok.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Uzziah did: howbeit he entred not into the temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly.

‖ Or, the tower.

3 He built the high gate of the house of the LORD, and on the wall of ‖ Ophel he built much.

4 Moreover, he built cities in the mountains of Judah, and in the forrests he built castles and towers.

5 ¶ He fought also with the king of the Ammonites, and prevailed against them. And the children of Ammon gave him the same yeare, an hundred talents of silver, and ten thousand measures of wheat, and ten thousand of barley. † So much did the children of Ammon pay unto him, both the second yeare, and the third.

† Heb. *this.*

6 So Jotham became mighty, because he ‖ prepared his wayes before the LORD his God.

‖ Or, *established.*

7 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all his warres, and his wayes, lo, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

8 He was five and twenty yeares old when he began to reigne, and reigned sixteen yeares in Jerusalem.

9 ¶ And Jotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Ahaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Ahaz reigning very wickedly, is greatly afflicted by the Syrians. 6 Judah being captivated by the Israelites, is sent home by the counsel of Oded the prophet. 16 Ahaz sending for aid to Assyria, is not helped thereby. 22 In his distresse he groweth more idolatrous. 26 He dying, Hezekiah succeedeth him.

* 2. Kings 16. 2.

AHaz* *was* twenty yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned sixteen yeares in Jerusalem: but he did not that which was right in the sight of the LORD, like David his father.

2 For he walked in the wayes of the kings of Israel, and made also molten images for Baalim.

‖ Or, *offered sacrifice.*

3 Moreover, he ‖ burnt incense in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, and burnt* his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

* Levit. 18. 21.

4 He sacrificed also, and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

5 Wherefore the LORD his God delivered him into the hand of the king of Syria, and they smote him, and carried away a great multitude of them captives, and brought them to † Damascus: and he was also delivered into the hand of the king of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter.

† Heb. Dammesek.

6 ¶ For Pekah the sonne of Remaliah slew in Judah an hundred and twenty thousand in one day, *which were* all † valiant men; because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers.

† Heb. *sonnes of valour.*

7 And Zichri a mighty man of Ephraim, slew Maaseiah the kings sonne, and Azrikam the governour of the house, and Elkanah *that was* † next to the king.

† Heb. *the second to the king.*

8 And the children of Israel carried away captive of their brethren, two hundred thousand women, sonnes and daughters, and took also away much spoil from them, and brought the spoil to Samaria.

9 But a prophet of the LORD was there, whose name *was* Oded: and he went out before the host that came to Samaria, and said unto them, Behold, because the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Judah, he hath delivered them into your hand, and ye have slain them in a rage *that* reacheth up unto heaven.

10 And now ye purpose to keep under the children of Judah and Jerusalem for bond-men and bond-women unto you: *but are there* not with you, even with you, sinnes against the LORD your God?

11 Now heare me therefore, and deliver the captives again, which ye have taken captive of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of God *is* upon you.

12 Then certain of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the sonne of Johanan, Berechiah the sonne of Meshillemoth, and Jehizkiah the sonne of Shallum, and Amasa the sonne of Hadlai, stood up against them that came from the warre,

13 And said unto them, Ye shall not bring in the captives hither: for whereas we have offended against the LORD *already*, ye intend to adde more to our sinnes and to our trespasse: for our trespasse is great, and *there is* fierce wrath against Israel.

14 So the armed men left the captives and the spoil, before the princes and all the congregation.

15 And the men which were expressed by name, rose up, and took the captives, and with the spoil clothed all that were naked among them, and arayed them, and shod them, and gave them to eat and to drink, and anointed them, and carried all the feeble of them upon asses, and brought them to Jericho, * the city of palm-trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

* Deut. 34. 3.

16 ¶ At that time did king Ahaz send unto the kings of Assyria to help him.

17 For again the Edomites had come and smitten Judah, and carried away † captives.

† Heb. *captivity.*

18 The Philistines also had invaded the cities of the low-country, and of the south of Judah, and had taken Beth-shemesh, and Ajalon, and Gederoth, and Shocho with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Gimzo also and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Judah low, because of Ahaz king of Israel; for he made Judah naked,

Digitized by Google

naked, and transgressed sore against the LORD.

20 And Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria came unto him, and distressed him, but strengthened him not.

21 For Ahaz took away a portion *out* of the house of the LORD, and *out* of the house of the king, and of the princes, and gave *it* unto the king of Assyria: but he helped him not.

22 ¶ And in the time of this distresse did he trespasse yet more against the LORD: this *is* that king Ahaz.

† Heb. Damascus. 23 For he sacrificed unto the gods of † Damascus, which smote him: and he said, Because the gods of the kings of Syria help them, *therefore* will I sacrifice to them, that they may help me: but they were the ruine of him and of all Israel.

24 And Ahaz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, and shut up the doores of the house of the LORD, and he made him altars in every corner of Jerusalem.

‖ Or, to offer. 25 And in every severall city of Judah he made high places ‖ to burn incense unto other gods, and provoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

26 ¶ Now the rest of his acts, and of all his wayes, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

27 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city, *even* in Jerusalem: but they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of Israel: and Hezekiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Hezekiah his good reigne. 3 He restoreth religion. 5 He exhorteth the Levites. 12 They sanctifie themselves, and cleanse the house of God. 20 Hezekiah offereth solemn sacrifices, wherein the Levites were more forward then the priests.

* 2. Kings 18. 1. HEzekiah * began to reigne *when he was* five and twenty yeares old, and he reigned nine and twenty yeares in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Abijah the daughter of Zechariah.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that David his father had done.

3 ¶ He, in the first yeare of his reigne, in the first moneth, opened the doores of the house of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And he brought in the priests, and the Levites, and gathered them together into the east-street,

5 And said unto them, Heare me, ye Levites, sanctifie now your selves, and sanctifie the house of the LORD God of your fathers, and carry forth the filthinesse out of the holy *place*.

6 For our fathers have trespassed, and done that which was evil in the eyes of the LORD our God, and have forsaken him, and have turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and † turned *their* backs.

7 Also they have shut up the doores of the porch, and put out the lamps, and have not burnt incense, nor offered burnt-offerings in the holy *place*, unto the God of Israel.

8 Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was upon Judah and Jerusalem, and he hath delivered them to † trouble, to astonishment, and to hissing, as ye see with your eyes.

9 For lo, our fathers have fallen by the sword, and our sonnes, and our daughters, and our wives *are* in captivity for this.

10 Now *it is* in mine heart to make a covenant with the LORD God of Israel, that his fierce wrath may turn away from us.

11 My sonnes, ‖ be not now negligent: for the LORD hath * chosen you to stand before him, to serve him, and that you should minister unto him, and ‖ burn incense.

‖ Or, *be not now deceived.* * Num. 8. 14. & 18. 2, 6. ‖ Or, *offer sacrifice.*

12 ¶ Then the Levites arose, Mahath the sonne of Amasai, and Joel the sonne of Azariah, of the sonnes of the Kohathites: and of the sonnes of Merari; Kish the sonne of Abdi, and Azariah the sonne of Jahaleleel: and of the Gershonites; Joah the sonne of Zimmah, and Eden the sonne of Joah:

13 And of the sonnes of Elizaphan; Shimri, and Jehiel: and of the sonnes of Asaph; Zechariah, and Mattaniah:

14 And of the sonnes of Heman; Jehiel, and Shimei: and of the sonnes of Jeduthun; Shemaiah, and Uzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselves, and came, according to the commandment of the king, ‖ by the words of the LORD, to cleanse the house of the LORD.

‖ Or, *in the businesse of the* LORD.

16 And the priests went into the inner part of the house of the LORD, to cleanse *it*, and brought out all the uncleanesse that they found in the temple of the LORD, into the court of the house of the LORD. And the Levites took *it*, to carry *it* out abroad into the brook Kidron.

17 Now they began on the first *day* of the first moneth to sanctifie, and on the eighth day of the moneth came they to the porch of the LORD: so they sanctified the house of the LORD in eight dayes, and in the sixteenth day of the first moneth they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the king, and said, We have cleansed all the house of the LORD, and the altar of burnt-offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the shew-bread-table, with all the vessels thereof.

19 Moreover, all the vessels which king Ahaz in his reigne did cast away in his transgression, have we prepared and sanctified, and behold, they *are* before the altar of the LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the king rose early, and gathered the rulers of the city, and went up to the house of the LORD.

21 And they brought seven bullocks, and seven rammes, and seven lambes, and seven he-goats, for a * sinne-offering for the kingdome, and for the sanctuary, and for Judah: and he commanded the priests the sonnes of Aaron to offer *them* on the altar of the LORD.

* Levit. 4. 14.

22 So they killed the bullocks, and the priests received the bloud, and * sprinkled *it* on the altar: likewise when they had killed the rammes, they sprinkled the bloud upon the altar: they killed also the lambes, and they sprinkled the bloud upon the altar.

* Levit. 8. 14, 15. Heb. 9. 21.

23 And they brought † forth the he-goats for the sinne-offering, before the king and the congregation, and they laid their * hands upon them:

† Heb. *neare.* * Levit. 4. 15.

24 And the priests killed them, and they made reconciliation with their bloud upon the altar, to make an atonement for all Israel: for the king commanded

Digitized by Google

328 commanded *that* the burnt-offering and the sinne-offering *should be made* for all Israel.

25 * And he set the Levites in the house of the LORD with cymbals, with psalteries, and with harps, according to the commandment of David, and of Gad the kings seer, and Nathan the prophet: for *so was* the commandment † of the LORD † by his prophets.

*1 Chron. 16.4. and 25.6.

† Heb. *by the hand of the* LORD.

† Heb. *by the hand of.*

26 And the Levites stood with the instruments of David, and the priests with the trumpets.

27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt-offering upon the altar: and † when the burnt-offering began, the song of the LORD began *also* with the trumpets, and with the † instruments *ordained* by David king of Israel.

† Heb. *in the time.*

† Heb. *hands of instruments.*

28 And all the congregation worshipped, and the † singers sang, and the trumpeters sounded: *and* all *this continued* untill the burnt-offering was finished.

† Heb. *sang.*

29 And when they had made an end of offering, the king and all that were † present with him, bowed themselves and worshipped.

† Heb. *found.*

30 Moreover, Hezekiah the king, and the princes commanded the Levites to sing praise unto the LORD, with the words of David, and of Asaph the seer: and they sang praises with gladnesse, and they bowed their heads and worshipped.

31 Then Hezekiah answered and said, Now ye have ‖ consecrated your selves unto the LORD, come neare and bring sacrifices, and thank-offerings into the house of the LORD. And the congregation brought in sacrifices, and thank-offerings, and as many as were of a free heart, burnt-offerings.

‖ Or, *filled your hand.*

32 And the number of the burnt-offerings which the congregation brought, *was* three-score and ten bullocks, an hundred rammes, *and* two hundred lambes: all these *were* for a burnt-offering to the LORD.

33 And the consecrated things *were* six hundred oxen, and three thousand sheep.

34 But the priests were too few, so that they could not flay all the burnt-offerings: wherefore their brethren the Levites † did help them till the work was ended, and untill the *other* priests had sanctified themselves: for the Levites *were* more upright in heart, to sanctifie themselves, then the priests.

† Heb. *strengthened them.*

35 And also the burnt-offerings *were* in abundance, with the fat of the peace-offerings, and the drink-offerings for *every* burnt-offering. So the service of the house of the LORD was set in order.

36 And Hezekiah rejoyced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was *done* suddenly.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Hezekiah proclaimeth a solemn passeover on the second moneth for Judah and Israel. 13 The assembly having destroyed the altars of idolatry, keep the feast fourteen dayes. 27 The priests and Levites blesse the people.

AND Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Judah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, to keep the passeover unto the LORD God of Israel.

2 For the king had taken counsel, and his princes, and all the congregation in Jerusalem, to keep the passeover in the second * moneth.

* Num 9 10,11.

3 For they could not keep *it* at that time, because the priests had not sanctified themselves sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselves together to Jerusalem.

4 And the thing † pleased the king, and all the congregation.

† Heb. *was right in the eyes of the king.*

5 So they established a decree, to make proclamation throughout all Israel, from Beersheba even to Dan, that they should come to keep the passeover unto the LORD God of Israel at Jerusalem: for they had not done *it* of a long *time in such sort* as it was written.

6 So the posts went with the letters † from the king and his princes throughout all Israel and Judah, and according to the commandment of the king, saying, Ye children of Israel, turn again unto the LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, and he will return to the remnant of you, that are escaped out of the hand of the kings of Assyria.

† Heb. *from the hand.*

7 And be not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespassed against the LORD God of their fathers, *who* therefore gave them up to desolation, as ye see.

8 Now † be ye not stiff-necked as your fathers *were*, *but* † yeeld your selves unto the LORD, and enter into his sanctuarie, which he hath sanctified for ever: and serve the LORD your God, that the fiercenesse of his wrath may turn away from you.

† Heb. *harden not your necks.*

† Heb. *give the hand.*

9 For if ye turn again unto the LORD, your brethren, and your children *shall finde* compassion before them that lead them captive, so that they shall come again into this land: for the LORD your God *is* * gracious and mercifull, and will not turn away *his* face from you, if ye return unto him.

*Exod. 34. 6.

10 So the posts passed from city to city, through the countrey of Ephraim and Manasseh, even unto Zebulun: but they laughed them to scorn, and mocked them.

11 Nevertheless, divers of Asher, and Manasseh, and of Zebulun humbled themselves, and came to Jerusalem.

12 Also in Judah, the hand of God was to give them one heart to do the commandment of the king and of the princes, by the word of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there assembled at Jerusalem much people, to keep the feast of unleavened bread in the second moneth, a very great congregation.

14 And they arose, and took away the * altars that *were* in Jerusalem, and all the altars for incense took they away, and cast *them* into the brook Kidron.

*Chap. 24.

15 Then they killed the passeover on the fourteenth *day* of the second moneth: and the priests and the Levites were ashamed, and sanctified themselves, and brought in the burnt-offerings into the house of the LORD.

16 And they stood in † their place after their manner, according to the law of Moses the man of God: the priests sprinkled the bloud, *which* they received of the hand of the Levites.

† Heb. *their station.*

17 For *there were* many in the congregation that were not sanctified: therefore the Levites had the charge of the killing of the passeovers, for every one that was not clean, to sanctifie *them* unto the LORD.

18 For a multitude of the people, *even* many of Ephraim and Manasseh, Issachar, and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselves; yet did they eat the passeover otherwise then it was written: but

Digitized by Google

but Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The good LORD pardon every one

19 That prepareth his heart to seek God, the LORD God of his fathers, though *he be* not *cleansed* according to the purification of the sanctuary.

20 And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

21 And the children of Israel that were †present at Jerusalem, kept the feast of unleavened bread seven dayes with great gladnesse: and the Levites, and the priests praised the LORD day by day, *singing* with † loud instruments unto the LORD.

† Heb. found.

† Heb. instruments of strength.

22 And Hezekiah spake † comfortably unto all the Levites, that taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eat throughout the feast, seven dayes, offering peace-offerings, and making confession to the LORD God of their fathers.

† Heb. to the heart of, &c.

23 And the whole assembly took counsel to keep other seven dayes: and they kept *other* seven dayes with gladnesse.

24 For Hezekiah king of Judah † did give to the congregation a thousand bullocks, and seven thousand sheep; and the princes gave to the congregation a thousand bullocks, and ten thousand sheep: and a great number of priests sanctified themselves.

† Heb. lifted up, or offered.

25 And all the congregation of Judah, with the priests and the Levites, and all the congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Judah, rejoyced.

26 So there was great joy in Jerusalem: for since the time of Solomon the sonne of David king of Israel, *there was* not the like in Jerusalem.

27 ¶ Then the priests the Levites arose, and blessed the people: and their voice was heard, and their prayer came *up* to † his holy dwelling place, *even* unto heaven.

† Heb. the habitation of his holiness.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The people is forward in destroying idolatry. 2 Hezekiah ordereth the courses of the priests and Levites, and provideth for their work and maintenance. 5 The peoples forwardnesse in offerings and tithes. 11 Hezekiah appointeth officers to dispose of the tithes. 20 The sincerities of Hezekiah.

NOw when all this was finished, all Israel that were † present, went out to the cities of Judah, and * brake the † images in pieces, and cut down the groves, and threw down the high places and the altars out of all Judah and Benjamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, † until they had utterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned every man to his possession into their own cities.

† Heb. found.

* 2. Kings 18. 4.

† Heb. stare.

† Heb. until to make an end.

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the priests and the Levites after their courses, every man according to his service, the priests and Levites for burnt-offerings, and for peace-offerings, to minister, and to give thanks, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 *He appointed* also the kings portion of his substance, for the burnt-offerings, *to wit*, for the morning and evening burnt-offerings, and the burnt-offerings for the sabbaths, and for the new moons, and for the set feasts, as it *is* written in the * law of the LORD.

* Num. 28.

4 Moreover, he commanded the people that dwelt in Jerusalem, to give the portion of the priests, and the Levites, that they might be encouraged in the law of the LORD.

5 ¶ And assoon as the commandment † came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance the first-fruits of corn, wine, and oyl, and ‖ hony, and of all the increase of the field, and the tithe of all things brought they in abundantly. 329

† Heb. brake forth.

‖ Or, dates.

6 And *concerning* the children of Israel and Judah, that dwelt in the cities of Judah, they also brought in the tithes of oxen and sheep, and the * tithe of holy things, which were consecrated unto the LORD their God, and laid *them* † by heaps.

* Lev. 27. 30. Deut. 14. 28.

† Heb. heaps heaps.

7 In the third moneth they began to lay the foundation of the heaps, and finished *them* in the seventh moneth.

8 And when Hezekiah, and the princes came and saw the heaps, they blessed the LORD and his people Israel.

9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the priests and the Levites concerning the heaps.

10 And Azariah the chief priest of the house of Zadok, answered him, and said, Since *the people* began to bring the offerings into the house of the LORD, we have had enough to eat, and have left plenty: for the LORD hath blessed his people; and that which is left, *is* this great store.

11 ¶ Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare ‖ chambers in the house of the LORD; and they prepared *them*,

‖ Or, store-houses.

12 And brought in the offerings and the tithes, and the dedicate things faithfully: over which Cononiah the Levite *was* ruler, and Shimei his brother *was* the next.

13 And Jehiel, and Azaziah, and Nahath, and Asahel, and Jerimoth, and Jozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah, *were* overseers † under the hand of Cononiah and Shimei his brother, at the commandment of Hezekiah the king, and Azariah the ruler of the house of God.

† Heb. at the hand.

14 And Kore the sonne of Imnah the Levite, the porter toward the east, *was* over the free-will-offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the most holy things.

15 And † next him *were* Eden, and Miniamin, and Jeshua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shecaniah, in the cities of the priests, in *their* ‖ set office, to give to their brethren by courses, as well to the great as to the small.

† Heb. at his hand.

‖ Or, trust.

16 Beside their genealogie of males, from three yeares old and upward, *even* unto every one that entreth into the house of the LORD, his daily portion for their service in their charges, according to their courses:

17 Both to the genealogie of the priests by the house of their fathers, and the Levites from twenty yeares old and upward, in their charges by their courses:

18 And to the genealogie of all their little ones, their wives, and their sonnes, and their daughters, through all the congregation: for in their ‖ set office they sanctified themselves in holinesse.

‖ Or, trust.

19 Also of the sonnes of Aaron the priests, *which were* in the fields of the suburbs of their cities, in every severall city, the men that were expressed by name, to give portions to all the males among the priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies, among the Levites.

20 ¶ And thus did Hezekiah throughout all Judah, and wrought that which was good and

Digitized by Google

330 and right and truth before the LORD his God.
21 And in every work that he began in the service of the house of God, and in the law and in the commandments to seek his God, he did it with all his heart, and prospered.

CHAP. XXXII.

Sennacherib invading Judah, Hezekiah fortifieth himself, and encourageth his people. 9 Against the blasphemies of Sennacherib by message and letters, Hezekiah and Isaiah pray. 21 An angel destroyeth the host of the Assyrians, to the glory of Hezekiah. 24 Hezekiah praying in his sickness, God giveth him a signe of recovery. 25 He waxing proud, is humbled by God. 27 His wealth and works. 31 His errour in the embassage of Babylon. 32 His dying, Manasseh succeedeth him.

* 2. Kings 18.13, &c. Isa. 36.1, &c.

† Heb. to break them up.

† Heb. his face was to warre.

‖ Heb. overflowed.

‖ Or, swords, or, weapons.

† Heb. he spake to their heart.

* Jer. 17.5

† Heb. leaned.

* 2. Kings 18.17.

† Heb. dominion.

‖ Or, in the strong hold.

AFter * these things and the establishment thereof, Sennacherib king of Assyria came, and entred into Judah, and encamped against the fenced cities, and thought † to winne them for himself.
2 And when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib was come, and that † he was purposed to fight against Jerusalem;
3 He took counsel with his princes, and his mighty men, to stop the waters of the fountains, which *were* without the city: and they did help him.
4 So there was gathered much people together, who ‖ stopt all the fountains, and the brook that † ran through the midst of the land, saying, Why should the kings of Assyria come, and finde much water?
5 Also he strengthened himself, and built up all the wall that was broken, and raised *it* up to the towers, and another wall without, and repaired Millo *in* the citie of David, and made ‖ darts and shields in abundance.
6 And he set captains of warre over the people, and gathered them together to him in the street of the gate of the city, and † spake comfortably to them, saying,
7 Be strong and couragious, be not afraid nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that *is* with him: for *there be* moe with us, then with him.
8 With him *is* an * arm of flesh, but with us *is* the LORD our God, to help us, and to fight our battels. And the people † rested themselves upon the words of Hezekiah king of Judah.
9 ¶ * After this did Sennacherib king of Assyria send his servants to Jerusalem (but he *himself laid siege* against Lachish, and all his † power with him) unto Hezekiah king of Judah, and unto all Judah that *were* at Jerusalem, saying,
10 Thus saith Sennacherib king of Assyria, ‖ Whereon do ye trust, that ye abide in the siege in Jerusalem?
11 Doth not Hezekiah perswade you to give over your selves to die by famine and by thirst, saying, The LORD our God shall deliver us out of the hand of the king of Assyria?
12 Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his high places, and his altars, and commanded Judah and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall worship before one altar, and burn incense upon it?
13 Know ye not what I and my fathers have done unto all the people of *other* lands? were the gods of the nations of those lands any wayes able to deliver their lands out of mine hand?
14 Who *was there* among all the gods of those nations, that my fathers utterly destroyed, that could deliver his people out of mine hand, that your God should be able to deliver you out of mine hand?
15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceive you, nor perswade you on this manner, neither yet beleeve him: for no god of any nation or kingdome was able to deliver his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my fathers: how much lesse shall your God deliver you out of mine hand?
16 And his servants spake yet *more* against the LORD God, and against his servant Hezekiah.
17 He wrote also letters to rail on the LORD God of Israel, and to speak against him, saying, As the gods of the nations of *other* lands have not delivered their people out of mine hand; so shall not the God of Hezekiah deliver his people out of mine hand.
18 Then they cried with a loud voice in the Jews speech unto the people of Jerusalem that *were* on the wall, to affright them, and to trouble them, that they might take the city.
19 And they spake against the God of Jerusalem, as against the gods of the people of the earth *which were* the work of the hands of man.
20 For this *cause* Hezekiah the king, and the prophet Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, prayed and cried to heaven.
21 ¶ * And the LORD sent an angel which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders and captains in the camp of the king of Assyria: so he returned with shame of face to his own land. And when he was come into the house of his god, they that came forth of his own bowels, † slew him there with the sword.
22 Thus the LORD saved Hezekiah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Assyria, and from the hand of all *other*, and guided them on every side.
23 And many brought gifts unto the LORD to Jerusalem, and † presents to Hezekiah king of Judah: so that he was magnified in the sight of all nations, from thenceforth.
24 ¶ * In those dayes Hezekiah was sick to the death, and prayed unto the LORD: and he spake unto him, and he ‖ gave him a signe.
25 But Hezekiah rendred not again, according to the benefit done unto him: for his heart was lifted up; therefore there was wrath upon him, and upon Judah and Jerusalem.
26 Notwithstanding, Hezekiah humbled himself for † the pride of his heart (*both* he and the inhabitants of Jerusalem) so that the wrath of the LORD came not upon them in the dayes of Hezekiah.
27 ¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches and honour: and he made himself treasuries for silver, and for gold, and for precious stones, and for spices, and for shields, and for all manner of † pleasant jewels;
28 Store-houses also for the increase of corn, and wine, and oyl; and stalls for all manner of beasts, and cotes for flocks.
29 Moreover, he provided him cities, and possessions of flocks, and herds in abundance: for God had given him substance very much.
30 This same Hezekiah also stopped the upper water-course of Gihon, and brought it straight down to the west-side of the city of David. And Hezekiah prospered in all his works.
31 ¶ Howbeit, in *the businesse of* the † embassadours

* 2. Kings 19.35, &c.

† Heb. was his fall.

† Heb. gave ... cious things

* 2. Kings 20.1. Isa. 38.1

‖ Or, wrought a miracle for him.

† Heb. lifting up

† Heb. in ... of desire.

† Heb. sent

Digitized by Google

* 2.Kings 20.12. Isa.39.1. bassadours of the princes of Babylon, who * sent unto him to enquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him to try him, that he might know all *that was* in his heart.

† Heb. *his feare.* 32 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and his † goodnesse, behold, they *are* written in the vision of Isaiah the prophet, the sonne of Amoz, *and* in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

33 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the ‖ chiefest of the sepulchres of the sonnes of David: and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem did him honour at his death: and Manasseh his sonne reigned in his stead.

‖ Or, *highest*

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Manasseh his wicked reigne. 3 He setteth up idolatry, and would not be admonished. 11 He is carried into Babylon. 12 Upon his prayer to God he is released, and putteth down idolatry. 18 His acts. 20 He dying, Amon succeedeth him. 21 Amon reigning wickedly, is slain by his servants. 25 The murderers being slain, Josiah succeedeth him.

* 2.Kings 21.1, &c. MAnasseh * *was* twelve yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned fifty and five yeares in Jerusalem:

* Deut. 18.9. 2 But did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, like unto the * abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

† Heb. *he returned and built.* * 2.Kings 21.4. 3 ¶ For † he built again the high places which Hezekiah his father had * broken down, and he reared up altars for Baalim, and made groves, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them.

* Deut. 12.11. 1. Kings 8.29. and 9.3. Chap 6.6. and 7.16. 4 Also he built altars in the house of the LORD, whereof the LORD had said, * In Jerusalem shall my name be for ever.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven, in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And he caused his children to passe through the fire in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom: also he observed times, and used enchantments, and used witchcraft, and deale with a familiar spirit, and with wizards: he wrought much evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

* Psal. 132. 14. 7 And he set a carved image (the idol which he had made) in the house of God, of which God had said to David, & to Solomon his sonne, In * this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen before all the tribes of Israel, will I put my name for ever.

* 2. Sam. 7.10. 8 * Neither will I any more remove the foot of Israel from out of the land which I have appointed for your fathers; so that they will take heed to do all that I have commanded them, according to the whole law, and the statutes and the ordinances by the hand of Moses.

9 So Manasseh made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to erre, *and* to do worse then the heathen, whom the LORD had destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 And the LORD spake to Manasseh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

‖ Heb. *were taken.* † Heb. *chaines.* Or, *habitations.* 11 ¶ Wherefore the LORD brought upon them the captains of the host † of the king of Assyria, which took Manasseh among the thorns, and bound him with † fetters, and carried him to Babylon.

12 And when he was in affliction, he besought the LORD his God, and humbled himself greatly before the God of his fathers,

13 And prayed unto him, and he was entreated of him, and heard his supplication, and brought him again to Jerusalem into his kingdome. Then Manasseh knew that the LORD he *was* God. 331

14 Now after this, he built a wall without the city of David, on the west-side of Gihon, in the valley, even to the entring in at the fish-gate, and compassed about ‖ Ophel, and raised it up a very great height, and put captains of warre in all the fenced cities of Judah. ‖ Or, *the tower.*

15 And he took away the strange gods, and the idol out of the house of the LORD, and all the altars that he had built in the mount of the house of the LORD, and in Jerusalem, and cast *them* out of the city.

16 And he repaired the altar of the LORD, and sacrificed thereon peace-offerings, and thank-offerings, and commanded Judah to serve the LORD God of Israel.

17 Nevertheless, the people did sacrifice still in the high places, *yet* unto the LORD their God onely.

18 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and his prayer unto his God, and the words of the seers that spake to him in the name of the LORD God of Israel, behold, they *are written* in the book of the kings of Israel.

19 His prayer also, and *how God* was entreated of him, and all his sinne, and his trespasse, and the places wherein he built high places, and set up groves and graven images before he was humbled: behold, they *are* written among the sayings of ‖ the seers. ‖ Or, *Hosai.*

20 ¶ So Manasseh slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his own house: and Amon his sonne reigned in his stead.

* 2.Kings 21.19, &c. 21 ¶ * Amon *was* two and twenty yeares old when he began to reigne, and reigned two yeares in Jerusalem.

22 But he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as did Manasseh his father: for Amon sacrificed unto all the carved images, which Manasseh his father had made, and served them;

† Heb. *multiplied trespasse.* 23 And humbled not himself before the LORD, as Manasseh his father had humbled himself; but Amon † trespassed more and more.

24 And his servants conspired against him, and slew him in his own house.

25 ¶ But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of the land made Josiah his sonne king in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Josiah his good reigne. 3 He destroyeth idolatry. 8 He taketh order for the repair of the temple. 14 Hilkiah having found a book of the law, Josiah sendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord. 23 Huldah prophesieth the destruction of Jerusalem, but respite thereof in Josiahs time. 29 Josiah causing it to be read in a solemne assembly, reneweth the covenant with God.

* 2.Kings 22.1, &c. JOsiah * *was* eight yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Jerusalem one and thirty yeares.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the wayes of David his father, and declined *neither* to the right hand nor to the left.

3 ¶ For in the eighth yeare of his reigne, while he was yet young, he began to seek after the.

Digitized by Google

332

the God of David his father: and in the twelfth
* 1. Kings 13.2. yeare he began to * purge Judah and Jerusalem from the high places, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images.

* Lev. 26. 30. || Or, *sunne-images.* 4 * And they brake down the altars of Baalim in his presence; and the || images that *were* on high above them, he cut down, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images he brake in pieces, and made dust *of them*, and strowed *it* upon the † graves of them that had sacrificed unto them.

† Heb. *face of the graves.*

5 And he burnt the bones of the priests upon their altars, and cleansed Judah and Jerusalem.

6 And *so did he* in the cities of Manasseh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, even unto Naphtali,

|| Or, *mauls.* with their || mattocks, round about.

7 And when he had broken down the altars and the groves, and had beaten the graven images † into powder, and cut down all the idols throughout all the land of Israel, he returned to Jerusalem.

† Heb. *to make powder.*

8 ¶ Now in the eighteenth yeare of his reigne, when he had purged the land, and the house, he sent Shaphan the sonne of Azaliah, and Maasiah the governour of the city, and Joah the sonne of Joahaz the recorder, to repair the house of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the high priest, they delivered the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Levites that kept the doores, had gathered of the hand of Manasseh and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Israel, and of all Judah, and Benjamin, and they returned to Jerusalem.

10 And they put *it* in the hand of the workmen, that had the oversight of the house of the LORD, and they gave it to the workmen that wrought in the house of the LORD, to repair and mend the house:

11 Even to the artificers and builders gave they *it*, to buy hewen stone, and timber for couplings, and || to floore the houses, which the kings of Judah had destroyed.

|| Or, *to rafter.*

12 And the men did the work faithfully: and the overseers of them *were* Jahath, and Obadiah, the Levites, of the sonnes of Merari; and Zechariah, and Meshullam, of the sonnes of the Kohathites, to set *it* forward; and *other of the* Levites, all that could skill of instruments of musick.

13 Also *they were* over the bearers of burdens, and *were* overseers of all that wrought the work in any manner of service: and of the Levites *there were* scribes, and officers, and porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the LORD, Hilkiah the priest † found a book of the law of the LORD, *given* † by Moses.

* 2. Kings 22.8, &c. † Heb. *by the hand of.*

15 And Hilkiah answered and said to Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah delivered the book to Shaphan:

16 And Shaphan carried the book to the king, and brought the king word back again, saying, All that was committed † to thy servants, they do *it*.

† Heb. *to the hand of.*

† Heb. *poured out, or melted.*

17 And they have † gathered together the money that was found in the house of the LORD, and have delivered it into the hand of the overseers, and to the hand of the workmen.

18 Then Shaphan the scribe told the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath given me a book. And Shaphan read † it before the king.

† Heb. *in*

19 And it came to passe when the king had heard the words of the law, that he rent his clothes.

20 And the king commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, and || Abdon the sonne of Micah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asaiah a servant of the kings, saying,

|| Or, *Achbor*, 2. Kings 22.12.

21 Go, enquire of the LORD for me, and for them that are left in Israel, and in Judah, concerning the words of the book that is found: for great *is* the wrath of the LORD that is poured out upon us, because our fathers have not kept the word of the LORD, to do after all that is written in this book.

22 And Hilkiah, and they that the king *had appointed*, went to Huldah the prophetesse, the wife of Shallum the sonne of Tikvath, the sonne of || Hasrah, keeper of the † wardrobe; (now she dwelt in Jerusalem || in the colledge) and they spake to her to that *effect*.

|| Or, *Harhas*, 2. Kings 22.14. † Heb. *garments.* || Or, *in the schoole* or *in the second part*

23 ¶ And she answered them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell ye the man that sent you to me,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, *even* all the curses that are written in the book which they have read before the king of Judah:

25 Because they have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands; therefore my wrath shall be poured out upon this place, and shall not be quenched.

26 And as for the king of Judah, who sent you to enquire of the LORD, so shall ye say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel *concerning* the words which thou hast heard,

27 Because thine heart was tender, and thou didst humble thy self before God, when thou heardest his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and humbledst thy self before me, and didst rend thy clothes, and weep before me; I have even heard *thee* also, saith the LORD.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy grave in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the evil that I will bring upon this place, and upon the inhabitants of the same. So they brought the king word again.

29 ¶ * Then the king sent, and gathered together all the elders of Judah and Jerusalem.

* 1. King. 23.1.

30 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and the priests, and the Levites, and all the people † great and small: and he read in their eares all the words of the book of the covenant, that was found in the house of the LORD.

† Heb. *great even to ...*

31 And the king stood in his place, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments and his testimonies and his statutes, with all his heart, and with all his soul, to perform the words of the covenant which are written in this book.

32 And he caused all that were † present in Jerusalem and Benjamin to stand *to it*. And the inhabitants of Jerusalem did according to the

† Heb. *found*

covc-

Digitized by Google

covenant of God, the God of their fathers.

33 And Josiah took away all the abominations out of all the countreys that *pertained* to the children of Israel, and made all that were present in Israel to serve, *even* to serve the LORD their God. *And* all his dayes they departed not † from following the LORD, the God of their fathers.

† Heb. *from after.*

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Josiah keepeth a most solemne passeover.* 20 *He provoking Pharaoh Necho, is slain at Megiddo.* 25 *Lamentations for Josiah.*

MOreover, * Josiah kept a passeover unto the LORD in Jerusalem: and they killed the passeover on the * fourteenth *day* of the first moneth.

* 1. Kings 23. 21, 22.
* Exod. 12. 6.

2 And he set the priests in their charges, and encouraged them to the service of the house of the LORD,

3 And said unto the Levites that taught all Israel which were holy unto the LORD, Put the holy ark in the house, which Solomon the sonne of David king of Israel did build; *it shall* not *be* a burden upon *your* shoulders: serve now the LORD your God, and his people Israel,

* 1 Chron. 9 10.
* 1. Chron. 23. and 24. 2. and 25. 2. and 26.
* Chap. 8. 14.

4 And prepare *your selves* by the * houses of your fathers, after your courses, according to the * writing of David king of Israel, and according to the * writing of Solomon his sonne,

5 And stand in the holy *place* according to the divisions of † the families of the fathers of your brethren † the people, and after the division of the families of the Levites.

† Heb. *the heads of the fathers.*
† Heb. *the fathers of the people.*

6 So kill the passeover, and sanctifie your selves, and prepare your brethren, that *they* may do according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

† Heb. *prepare.*

7 And Josiah † gave to the people, of the flock lambes and kids, all for the passeover-offerings, *for all* that were present, to the number of thirty thousand, and three thousand bullocks: these *were* of the kings substance.

† Heb. *lifted.*

8 And his princes † gave willingly unto the people, to the priests and to the Levites: Hilkiah, and Zachariah, and Jehiel, rulers of the house of God, gave unto the priests for the passeover-offerings, two thousand and six hundred *small cattell*, and three hundred oxen.

† Heb. *lifted.*

9 Conaniah also, and Shemaiah, and Nethaneel, his brethren, and Hashabiah, and Jehiel, and Jozabad chief of the Levites, † gave unto the Levites for passeover-offerings, five thousand *small cattell*, and five hundred oxen.

† Heb. *lifted.*

10 So the service was prepared, and the priests stood in their place, and the Levites in their courses, according to the kings commandment.

11 And they killed the passeover, and the priests sprinkled *the blood* from their hands, and the Levites * flayed *them*.

* see Exod. 29. 4.

12 And they removed the burnt-offerings, that they might give according to the divisions of the families of the people, to offer unto the LORD, as *it is* written in the book of Moses: and so *did they* with the oxen.

13 And they * rosted the passeover with fire, according to the ordinance: but the *other* holy *offerings* sod they in pots, and in caldrons, and in pannes, and † divided *them* speedily among all the people.

* Exod. 12. 9.
† Heb. *made haste.*

14 And afterward they made ready for themselves, and for the priests: because the priests the sonnes of Aaron *were* busied in offering of burnt-offerings, and the fat until night; therefore the Levites prepared for themselves and for the priests the sonnes of Aaron.

15 And the singers the sonnes of Asaph, *were* in their † place, according to the * commandment of David, and Asaph, and Heman, and Jeduthun the kings seer; and the porters * *waited* at every gate; they might not depart from their service; for their brethren the Levites prepared for them.

† Heb. *station.*
* 1. Chron. 25. 1, &c.
* 1. Chron. 9. 17, 18. and 26. 14, &c.

16 So all the service of the LORD was prepared the same day, to keep the passeover, and to offer burnt-offerings upon the altar of the LORD, according to the commandment of king Josiah.

17 And the children of Israel that were † present, kept the passeover at that time, and the feast of unleavened bread seven dayes.

† Heb. *found.*

18 And there was no passeover like to that kept in Israel, from the dayes of Samuel the prophet, neither did all the kings of Israel keep such a passeover as Josiah kept, and the priests, and the Levites, and all Judah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

19 In the eighteenth yeare of the reigne of Josiah, was this passeover kept.

20 ¶ * After all this, when Josiah had prepared the † temple, Necho king of Egypt came up to fight against Carchemish by Euphrates: and Josiah went out against him.

* 2. Kings 23. 29.
† Heb. *house.*

21 But he sent embassadours to him, saying, What have I to do with thee, thou king of Judah? I *come* not against thee this day, but against † the house wherewith I have warre: for God commanded me to make haste: forbear thee from *medling* with God, who *is* with me, that he destroy thee not.

† Heb. *the house of my warre.*

22 Nevertheless Josiah would not turn his face from him, but disguised himself that he might fight with him, and hearkened not unto the words of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

23 And the archers shot at king Josiah; and the king said to his servants, Have me away, for I am sore † wounded.

† Heb. *made sick.*

24 His servants therefore took him out of that chariot, and put him in the second chariot that he *had*; and they brought him to Jerusalem, and he died, and was buried ‖ in *one* of the sepulchres of his fathers: and * all Judah and Jerusalem mourned for Josiah.

‖ Or, *among the sepulchres.*
* Zech. 12. 11.

25 ¶ And Jeremiah lamented for Josiah, and all the singing men and the singing women spake of Josiah in their lamentations to this day, and made them an ordinance in Israel: and behold, they *are* written in the lamentations.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and his † goodnesse, according to that which was written in the law of the LORD,

† Heb. *kindnesses.*

27 And his deeds first and last, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Jehoahaz succeeding, is deposed by Pharaoh, and carried into Egypt.* 5 *Jehoiakim reigning ill, is carried bound into Babylon.* 9 *Jehoiachin succeeding, reigneth ill, and is brought into Babylon.* 11 *Zedekiah succeeding, reigneth ill, and despiseth the prophets, and rebelleth against Nebuchadnezzar.* 14 *Jerusalem for the sinnes of the priests and people, is wholly destroyed.* 22 *The proclamation of Cyrus.*

THen * the people of the land took Jehoahaz the sonne of Josiah, and made him king in his fathers stead in Jerusalem.

* 2. Kings 23. 30, &c.

2 Jehoahaz *was* twenty and three yeares old when

Digitized by Google

334 when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths in Jerusalem.

† Heb. removed him. ‡ Heb. multitude.

3 And the king of Egypt † put him down at Jerusalem, and † condemned the land in an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

4 And the king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother, king over Judah and Jerusalem, and turned his name to Jehoiakim. And Necho took Jehoahaz his brother, and carried him to Egypt

5 ¶ Jehoiakim *was* twenty and five yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleven yeares in Jerusalem: and he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD his God.

6 Against him came up Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and bound him in ‖ fetters to carry him to Babylon.

‖ Or, chains.

* 2. Kings 24.13. Dan. 1.1, 2

7 * Nebuchadnezzar also carried of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon.

8 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and his abominations which he did, and that which was found in him, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah: and ‖ Jehoiachin his sonne reigned in his stead.

‖ Or, Jeconiah, 1. Chron. 3.16. or, Coniah, Jer. 22.24.

9 ¶ * Jehoiachin *was* eight yeares old when he began to reigne, & he reigned three moneths and ten dayes in Jerusalem, and he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD.

* 2. Kings 24.8.

10 And † when the yeare was expired, king Nebuchadnezzar sent, and brought him to Babylon, with the † goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made ‖ * Zedekiah his brother, king over Judah and Jerusalem.

† Heb. at the return of the yeare. ‡ Heb. vessels of desire. ‖ Or, Mattaniah, 2. Kings 24.17.

11 ¶ * Zedekiah *was* one and twenty yeares old when he began to reigne, and reigned eleven yeares in Jerusalem.

12 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD his God, *and* humbled not himself before Jeremiah the prophet, *speaking* from the mouth of the LORD.

* Jer. 37.1. * Jer. 52.1, &c. 2. Kings 24.18,

13 And he also rebelled against king Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him swear by God: but he stiffened his neck, and hardened his heart from turning unto the LORD God of Israel.

14 ¶ Moreover, all the chief of the priests, and the people transgressed very much, after all the abominations of the heathen, and polluted the house of the LORD which he had hallowed in Jerusalem.

15 * And the LORD God of their fathers sent to them † by his messengers, rising up ‖ betimes, and sending; because he had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling place.

* Jer. 25. 3,4. and 35.15. † Heb. by the hand of his messengers. ‖ That is, continually and carefully.

16 But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and misused his prophets, untill the wrath of the LORD arose against his people, till *there was* no † remedy.

† Heb. healing.

17 * Therefore he brought upon them the king of the Caldees, who slew their young men with the sword, in the house of their sanctuary, and had no compassion upon young man or maiden, old man, or him that stooped for age: he gave *them* all into his hand.

* 2. Kings 25.1, &c.

18 And all the vessels of the house of God, great and small, and the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king, and of his princes; all *these* he brought to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the house of God, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof.

20 And † them that had escaped from the sword, carried he away to Babylon: where they were servants to him and his sonnes, untill the reigne of the kingdome of Persia:

† Heb. remainers from the sword.

21 To fulfill the word of the LORD by the mouth of * Jeremiah, untill the land * had enjoyed her sabbaths: *for* as long as she lay desolate, she kept sabbath, to fulfill threescore and ten yeares.

* Jer 25 9,12. and 29 * Lev. 26 34.35.43 * Ezra 1.

22 ¶ * Now in the first yeare of Cyrus king of Persia (that the word of the LORD *spoken* by the mouth of * Jeremiah, might be accomplished) the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdome, and *put it* also in writing, saying,

* Jer. 25. 12, 13. 29.10.

23 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, All the kingdomes of the earth hath the LORD God of heaven given me, and he hath charged me to build him an house in Jerusalem, which *is* in Judah: who *is there* among you of all his people? the LORD his God *be* with him, and let him go up.

EZRA.

CHAP. I.

1 The proclamation of Cyrus for the building of the temple. 5 The people provide for the return. 7 Cyrus restoreth the vessels of the temple to Sheshbazzar.

NOw in the first yeare of Cyrus king of Persia, (that the word of the LORD * by the mouth of Jeremiah, might be fulfilled) the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he † made a proclamation throughout all his kingdome, and *put it* also in writing, saying,

* 2. Chron. 36. 22. Jer. 25.12. and 29.10 † Heb. caused a voice to passe.

2 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, The LORD God of heaven hath given me all the kingdomes of the earth, and he hath * charged me to build him an house at Jerusalem, which *is* in Judah.

* Isa. 44. 28. and 45.13

3 Who *is there* among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him go up to Jerusalem, which *is* in Judah, and build the house of the LORD God of Israel (he *is* the God) which *is* in Jerusalem.

4 And whosoever remaineth in any place where he sojourneth, let the men of his place † help him with silver, and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, besides the free-will-offering for the house of God that *is* in Jerusalem.

† Heb. lift him up.

5 ¶ Then rose up the chief of the fathers of Judah and Benjamin, and the priests and the Levites, with all *them* whose spirit God had raised to go up, to build the house of the LORD which *is* in Jerusalem.

6 And all they that *were* about them, ‖ strengthened their hands with vessels of silver, with gold, with goods, and with beasts, and with

‖ That is, helped them.

Digitized by Google

with precious things, beſides all *that* was willingly offered.

7 ¶ Alſo Cyrus the king brought forth the veſſels of the houſe of the LORD,* which Nebuchadnezzar had brought forth out of Jeruſalem, and had put them in the houſe of his gods:

8 Even thoſe did Cyrus king of Perſia bring forth by the hand of Mithredath the treaſurer, and numbred them unto * Sheſhbazzar the prince of Judah.

9 And this *is* the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thouſand chargers of ſilver, nine and twenty knives,

10 Thirty baſons of gold, ſilver baſons of a ſecond ſort foure hundred and ten, *and* other veſſels a thouſand.

11 All the veſſels of gold and of ſilver, *were* five thouſand and foure hundred. All *theſe* did Sheſhbazzar bring up with *them of* † the captivity, that were brought up from Babylon unto Jeruſalem.

CHAP. II.

1 *The number that return of the people,* 36 *of the prieſts,* 40 *of the Leuites,* 43 *of the Nethinims,* 55 *of Solomons ſeruants,* 62 *of the prieſts which could not ſhew their pedegree.* 64 *The whole number of them, with their ſubſtance.* 68 *Their oblations.*

NOw * theſe *are* the children of the province that went up out of the captivity, of thoſe which had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away unto Babylon, and came again unto Jeruſalem and Judah, every one unto his citie;

2 Which came with Zerubbabel: Jeſhua, Nehemiah, ‖ Seraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilſhan, Miſpar, Bigvai, Rehum, Baanah: the number of the men of the people of Iſrael.

3 The children of Paroſh, two thouſand an hundred ſeventy and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred ſeventy and two.

5 The children of Arah, ſeven hundred ſeventy and five.

6 The children of * Pahath-moab, of the children of Jeſhua *and* Joab, two thouſand eight hundred and twelve.

7 The children of Elam, a thouſand two hundred fifty and foure.

8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred fourty and five.

9 The children of Zaccai, ſeven hundred and threeſcore.

10 The children of ‖ Bani, ſix hundred fourty and two.

11 The children of Bebai, ſix hundred twenty and three.

12 The children of Azgad, a thouſand two hundred twenty and two.

13 The children of Adonikam, ſix hundred ſixty and ſix.

14 The children of Bigvai, two thouſand fifty and ſix.

15 The children of Adin, foure hundred fifty and foure.

16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three.

18 The children of ‖ Jorah, an hundred and twelve.

19 The children of Haſhum, two hundred twenty and three.

20 The children of ‖ Gibbar, ninety and five.

21 The children of Beth lehem, an hundred twenty and three.

22 The children of Netophah, fifty and ſix.

23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

24 The children of ‖ Azmaveth, fourty & two.

25 The children of Kirjath-arim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, ſeven hundred and fourty and three.

26 The children of Ramah and Gaba, ſix hundred twenty and one.

27 The men of Michmas, an hundred twenty and two.

28 The men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred twenty and three.

29 The children of Nebo, fifty and two.

30 The children of Magbiſh, an hundred fifty and ſix.

31 The children of the other * Elam, a thouſand two hundred fifty and foure.

32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

33 The children of Lod, ‖ Hadid, and Ono, ſeven hundred twenty and five.

34 The children of Jericho, three hundred fourty and five.

35 The children of Senaah, three thouſand and ſix hundred and thirty.

36 ¶ The prieſts: the children of * Jedaiah, of the houſe of Jeſhua, nine hundred ſeventy and three.

37 The children of * Immer, a thouſand fifty and two.

38 The children of * Paſhur, a thouſand two hundred fourty and ſeven.

39 The children of * Harim, a thouſand and ſeventeen.

40 ¶ The Levites: the children of Jeſhua, and Kadmiel, of the children of ‖ Hodaviah, ſeventy and foure.

41 ¶ The ſingers: the children of Aſaph, an hundred twenty and eight.

42 ¶ The children of the porters: the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all, an hundred thirty and nine.

43 ¶ The Nethinims: the children of Ziha, the children of Haſupha, the children of Tabbaoth,

44 The children of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Padon,

45 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub,

46 The children of Hagab, the children of ‖ Shalmai, the children of Hanan,

47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah,

48 The children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam,

49 The children of Uzza, the children of Paſeah, the children of Beſai,

50 The children of Aſnah, the children of Mehunim, the children of Nephuſim,

51 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

52 The children of ‖ Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harſha,

53 The children of Barkos, the children of Siſera, the children of Thamah,

54 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

55 ¶ The children of Solomons ſervants: the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of ‖ Peruda,

56 The

7. 1. Kings 7. 51. 1. Chron. 5. 26.

See chap. 1. 4.

Heb. the men of Iſrael.

Nehem. 6. &c.

Or, Ahiah, Nehem. 7.

Nehem. 11.

Or, Bigvai, Nehem. 7.

Or, Hariph, as it is in ſome copies.

*See verſe 7.

‖ Or, Beth-azmaveth, Nehem. 7. 28.

‖ Or, Hariph, as it is in ſome copies.

*1. Chron. 24. 7.

*1. Chron. 24. 14.

*1. Chron. 9. 12.

*1. Chron. 24. 8.

‖ Or, Jedaiah, chap. 3. 9. called alſo Hodevah, Nehem. 7. 43.

‖ Or, Shamlai.

‖ Or, Bazlith, in Nehem.

‖ Or, Paſeas, in Nehem.

Digitized by Google

336

56 The children of Jaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

57 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of ‖ Ami.

‖ Or, *Amon*, in Nehem.

58 All the * Nethinims, and the children of * Solomons servants, *were* three hundred ninety and two.

* Josh 9. 21, 27. 1. Chron. 9 2.

59 And these *were* they which went up from Tel-melah, Tel-harsa, Cherub, Addan, *and* Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, and their ‖ seed, whether they *were* of Israel:

* 1. Kings 9. 21.

‖ Or, *pedigree.*

60 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred fifty and two.

61 ¶ And of the children of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai: (which took a wife of the daughters of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name)

* 2. Sam. 17 27.

62 These sought their register *among* those that were reckoned by genealogie, but they were not found: therefore † were they, as polluted, put from the priesthood.

† Heb. *they were polluted from the priesthood.*

63 And the ‖ Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with * Urim and with Thummim.

‖ Or, *governor.*

* Exod. 28. 30.

64 ¶ The whole congregation together, *was* fourty and two thousand three hundred *and* threescore:

65 Besides their servants and their maids, of whom *there were* seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and *there were* among them two hundred singing men, and singing women.

66 Their horses *were* seven hundred thirty and six: their mules, two hundred fourty and five:

67 Their camels, foure hundred thirty and five: *their* asses, six thousand seven hundred and twenty.

68 ¶ And *some* of the chief of the fathers, when they came to the house of the LORD which *is* at Jerusalem, offered freely for the house of God to set it up in his place:

69 They gave after their ability, unto the * treasure of the work, threescore and one thousand drams of gold, and five thousand pound of silver, and one hundred priests garments.

* 1. Chron. 26. 20.

70 So the priests and the Levites, and some of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

CHAP. III.

1 The altar is set up. 4 Offerings frequented. 7 Workmen prepared. 8 The foundations of the temple are laid in great joy and mourning.

AND when the seventh moneth was come, and the children of Israel *were* in the cities, the people gathered themselves together, as one man, to Jerusalem.

‖ Or, *Jeshua* Hag. 1. 1.

2 Then stood up ‖ Jeshua the sonne of Jozadak, and his brethren the priests, and ‖ Zerubbabel the sonne of * Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, as *it is* * written in the law of Moses the man of God.

‖ Called *Zorobabel*, Mat. 1. 12. Luke 3. 27. * Mat. 1. 12 & Luke 3. 27. called *Salathiel.*

* Deut. 12. 5.

3 And they set the altar upon his bases, (for fear *was* upon them, because of the people of those countreys) and they offered burnt-offerings thereon unto the LORD, *even* burnt-offerings morning and evening.

4 They kept also the feast of tabernacles, * as it *is* written, and * offered the daily burnt-offerings by number, according to the custome, † as the duty of every day required.

* Exod. 16. * Num. 12, &c. † Heb. *matter of the day in his day.*

5 And afterward *offered* the continuall burnt-offering, both of the new moons, and of all the set feasts of the LORD, that were consecrated, and of every one that willingly offered a free-will-offering unto the LORD.

6 From the first day of the seventh moneth began they to offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD: but † the foundation of the temple of the LORD was not *yet* laid.

† Heb. *the temple of the Lord was not founded.*

7 They gave money also unto the masons, and to the ‖ carpenters; and meat, and drink, and oyl, unto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring cedar-trees from Lebanon to the sea of * Joppa: according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.

‖ Or, *workmen.* * Acts

8 ¶ Now in the second yeare of their coming unto the house of God at Jerusalem, in the second moneth, began Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the sonne of Jozadak, and the remnant of their brethren the priests and the Levites, and all they that were come out of the captivity unto Jerusalem; and appointed the Levites, from twenty yeares old and upward, to set forward the work of the house of the LORD.

9 Then stood Jeshua, *with* his sonnes and his brethren, Kadmiel and his sonnes, the sonnes of ‖ Judah † together, to set forward the workmen in the house of God: the sonnes of Henadad, *with* their sonnes and their brethren the Levites.

‖ Or, *Hodaviah.* † Heb. *one.*

10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the temple of the LORD, they set the priests in their apparell with trumpets, and the Levites the sonnes of Asaph, with cymbals to praise the LORD, after the * ordinance of David king of Israel.

* 1. Chron. 6. 31. 16. 7. 25. 1.

11 And they sung together by course, in praising and giving thanks unto the LORD; because *he is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever towards Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout, when they praised the LORD; because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laid.

12 But many of the priests and Levites, and chief of the fathers, who were ancient men that had seen the first house, when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voice, and many shouted aloud for joy:

13 So that the people could not discern the noise of the shout of joy, from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard afarre off.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The adversaries being not accepted in the building of the temple with the Jews, endeavour to hinder it. 7 Their letter to Artaxerxes. 17 The decree of Artaxerxes. 23 The building is hindred.

NOw when the adversaries of Judah and Benjamin heard that † the children of the captivity builded the temple unto the LORD God of Israel;

† Heb. *the sonnes of the captivity.*

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chief of the fathers, and said unto them, Let us

Digitized by Google

as build with you; for we seek your God, as ye do, and we do sacrifice unto him, since the dayes of Esar-haddon king of Assur, which brought us up hither.

3 But Zerubbabel and Jeshua, and the rest of the chief of the fathers of Israel, said unto them, You have nothing to do with us, to build an house unto our God, but we our selves together will build unto the LORD God of Israel, as king Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded us.

4 Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Judah, and troubled them in building,

5 And hired counsellers against them, to frustrate their purpose, all the dayes of Cyrus king of Persia, even until the reigne of Darius king of Persia.

6 And in the reigne of † Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reigne, wrote they *unto him* an accusation against the inhabitants of Judah and Jerusalem.

7 ¶ And in the dayes of Artaxerxes wrote ‖ Bishlam, Mithridath, Tabeel, and the rest of their † companions unto Artaxerxes king of Persia; and the writing of the letter *was* written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

8 Rehum the chancellour, and Shimshai the ‖ scribe, wrote a letter against Jerusalem to Artaxerxes the king, in this sort:

9 Then *wrote* Rehum the chancellour, and Shimshai the scribe, and the rest of their † companions; the Dinaites, the Apharsathchites, the Tarpelites, the Apharsites, the Archevites, the Babylonians, the Susanchites, the Dehavites, *and* the Elamites,

10 And the rest of the nations whom the great and noble Asnappar brought over, and set in the cities of Samaria, and the rest *that are* on this side the river, and † at such a time.

11 ¶ This *is* the copy of the letter that they sent unto him, *even* unto Artaxerxes the king, Thy servants on this side the river, and at such a time.

12 Be it known unto the king, that the Jews which came up from thee to us, are come unto Jerusalem, building the rebellious and the bad city, and have ‖ set up the walls thereof, and † joyned the foundations.

13 Be it known now unto the king, that if this city be builded, and the walls set up *again*, then will they not † pay toll, tribute, and custome, and so thou shalt endamage the ‖ revenue of the kings.

14 Now because † we have maintenance from *the kings* palace, and it was not meet for us to see the kings dishonour: therefore have we sent and certified the king,

15 That search may be made in the book of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou finde in the book of the records, and know, that this city *is* a rebellious city, and hurtfull unto kings and provinces, and that they have † moved sedition † within the same of old time: for which cause was this city destroyed.

16 We certifie the king, that if this city be builded *again*, and the walls thereof set up: by this means thou shalt have no portion on this side the river.

17 ¶ *Then* sent the king an answer unto Rehum the chancellour, and to Shimshai the scribe, and to the rest of their † companions that dwell in Samaria, and unto the rest beyond the river, Peace, and at such a time. 337 †Cald. *societies.*

18 The letter which ye sent unto us, hath been plainly read before me.

19 And † I commanded, and search hath been made, and it is found, that this city of old time hath † made insurrection against kings, and that rebellion and sedition have been made therein. †Cald. *by me a decree is set.* †Cald. *distilled up it self.*

20 There have been mighty kings also over Jerusalem, which have ruled over all *countreys* beyond the river; and toll, tribute, and custome was paid unto them.

21 † Give ye now commandment, to cause these men to cease, and that this city be not builded, untill *another* commandment shall be given from me. †Cald. *make a decree.*

22 Take heed now that ye fail not to do this: why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings?

23 ¶ Now when the copie of king Artaxerxes letter was read before Rehum and Shimshai the scribe, and their companions, they went up in haste to Jerusalem, unto the Jews, and made them to cease † by force and power. †Cald. *by arm and power.*

24 Then ceased the work of the house of God, which *is* at Jerusalem. So it ceased unto the second yeare of the reigne of Darius king of Persia.

CHAP. V.

1 Zerubbabel and Jeshua, incited by Haggai and Zechariah, set forward the building of the temple. 3 Tatnai, and Shethar-boznai could not hinder the Jews. 6 Their letter to Darius against the Jews.

THen the prophets, * Haggai the prophet, and *Zechariah the sonne of Iddo, prophesied unto the Jews that *were* in Judah and Jerusalem, in the name of the God of Israel, *even* unto them. * Hag. 1.1 *Zech. 1.1

2 Then rose up Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the sonne of Jozadak, and began to build the house of God, which *is* at Jerusalem: and with them *were* the prophets of God helping them.

3 ¶ At the same time came to them Tatnai, governour on this side the river, and Shethar-boznai, and their companions, and said thus unto them, Who hath commanded you to build this house, and to make up this wall?

4 Then said we unto them after this manner, What are the names of the men † that make this building? †Cald. *the build this building.*

5 But the eye of their God was upon the elders of the Jews, that they could not cause them to cease, till the matter came to Darius: and then they returned answer by letter concerning this *matter*.

6 ¶ The copie of the letter that Tatnai, governour on this side the river, and Shethar-boznai, and his companions the Apharsachites, which *were* on this side the river, sent unto Darius the king:

7 They sent a letter unto him, † wherein was written thus; Unto Darius the king, all peace. †Cald. *in the midst thereof.*

8 Be it known unto the king, that we went into the province of Judea, to the house of the great God, which is builded with † great stones, and timber is laid in the walls, and this work goeth fast on, and prospereth in their hands. †Cald. *stones of rolling.*

Digitized by Google

338

9 Then asked we those elders, *and* said unto them thus, Who commanded you to build this house, and to make up these walls?

10 We asked their names also, to certifie thee, that we might write the names of the men that *were* the chief of them.

11 And thus they returned us answer, saying, We are the servants of the God of heaven and earth, and build the house that was builded these many yeares ago, which a great king of Israel builded, * and set up.

*1. Kings 6.1.

12 But after that our fathers had provoked the God of heaven unto wrath, he gave them into the hand of *Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon the Caldean, who destroyed this house, and carried the people away into Babylon.

*2. Kings 24.1. and 25.8.

13 But in the first yeare of * Cyrus the king of Babylon, *the same* king Cyrus made a decree to build this house of God.

* Chap. 1.1.

14 And * the vessels also of gold and silver of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took out of the temple that *was* in Jerusalem, and brought them into the temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the king take out of the temple of Babylon, and they were delivered unto one, whose name *was* Sheshbazzar, whom he

* Chap. 1.7,8. and 6.5.

‖Or, *deputy.* had made ‖ governour:

15 And said unto him, Take these vessels, go, carry them into the temple that *is* in Jerusalem, and let the house of God be builded in his place.

16 Then came the same Sheshbazzar, *and* laid the foundation of the house of God which *is* in Jerusalem. And since that time even untill now, hath it been in building, and *yet* it is not finished.

17 Now therefore, if *it seem* good to the king, let there be search made in the kings treasure-house, which *is* there at Babylon, whether it be so that a decree was made of Cyrus the king, to build this house of God at Jerusalem, and let the king send his pleasure to us concerning this matter.

CHAP. VI.

1 Darius finding the decree of Cyrus, maketh a new decree for the advancement of the building. 13 By the help of the enemies, and the directions of the prophets, the temple is finished. 16 The feast of the dedication is kept, 19 and the passeover.

THen Darius the king made a decree, and search was made in the house of the

†Cald. books.

† rolls, where the treasures were † laid up in Babylon.

2 And there was found at ‖ Achmetha, in the

† Cald. made to be found.

palace that *is* in the province of the Medes, a

‖Or, Ecbatane, or in a castle.

roll, and therein was a record thus written:

3 In the first yeare of Cyrus the king, *the same* Cyrus the king made a decree concerning the house of God at Jerusalem, Let the house be builded, the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly laid, the height thereof threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof threescore cubits:

4 *With* three rows of great stones, and a row of new timber: and let the expenses be given out of the kings house.

5 And also let the golden and silver vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took forth out of the temple which *is* at Jerusalem, and brought unto Babylon, be restored,

†Cald. so, and † brought again unto the temple which *is* at Jerusalem, *every one* to his place, and place *them* in the house of God.

6 Now *therefore* Tatnai, governour beyond the river, Shethar-boznai, and † your companions the Apharsachites, which *are* beyond the river, be ye farre from thence:

†Cald. their societies.

7 Let the work of this house of God alone, let the governour of the Jews, and the elders of the Jews, build this house of God in his place.

8 Moreover, † I make a decree, what ye shall do to the elders of these Jews, for the building of this house of God: that of the kings goods, *even* of the tribute beyond the river, forthwith expenses be given unto these men, that they be not † hindred.

†Cald. I make a decree made.

†Cald. made to cease.

9 And that which they have need of, both young bullocks, and rammes, and lambes, for the burnt-offerings of the God of heaven, wheat, salt, wine, and oyl, according to the appointment of the priests which *are* at Jerusalem, let it be given them day by day without fail:

10 That they may offer sacrifices † of sweet savours unto the God of heaven, and pray for the life of the king, and of his sonnes.

†Cald. rest.

11 Also I have made a decree, that whosoever shall alter this word, let timber be pulled down from his house, and being set up, † let him be hanged thereon, and let his house be made a dunghill for this.

†Cald. him be destroyed.

12 And the God that hath caused his name to dwell there, destroy all kings and people that shall put to their hand, to alter *and* to destroy this house of God which *is* at Jerusalem: I Darius have made a decree, let it be done with speed.

13 ¶ Then Tatnai, governour on this side the river, Shethar-boznai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the king had sent, so they did speedily.

14 And the elders of the Jews builded, and they prospered through the prophesying of Haggai the prophet, and Zechariah the sonne of Iddo, and they builded, and finished *it*, according to the commandment of the God of Israel, and according to the † commandment of Cyrus and Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Persia.

†Cald. decree.

15 And this house was finished on the third day of the moneth Adar, which was in the sixth yeare of the reigne of Darius the king.

16 ¶ And the children of Israel, the priests and the Levites, and the rest of † the children of the captivity, kept the dedication of this house of God with joy,

†Cald. servants of the true portion.

17 And offered at the dedication of this house of God, an hundred bullocks, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambes; and for a sinne-offering for all Israel, twelve he-goats, according to the number of the tribes of Israel.

18 And they set the priests in their divisions, and the Levites in their courses, for the service of God, which *is* at Jerusalem; † * as it is written in the book of Moses.

†Cald. according the writing *Numb. and 3.

19 And the children of the captivity kept the passeover, upon the fourteenth *day* of the first moneth.

20 For the priests and the Levites were purified together, all of them *were* pure, and killed the passeover for all the children of the captivity, and for their brethren the priests, and for themselves.

21 And the children of Israel, which were come again out of captivity, and all such as had

Digitized by Google

had separated themselves unto them, from the filthinesse of the heathen of the land, to seek the LORD God of Israel, did eat,

22 And kept the feast of unleavened bread seven dayes with joy: for the LORD had made them joyfull, and turned the heart of the king of Assyria unto them, to strengthen their hands in the work of the house of God, the God of Israel.

CHAP. VII.

1 Ezra goeth up to Jerusalem. 11 The gracious commission of Artaxerxes to Ezra. 27 Ezra blesseth God for his favour.

NOw after these things, in the reigne of Artaxerxes king of Persia, Ezra the sonne of Seraiah, the sonne of Azariah, the sonne of Hilkiah,

2 The sonne of Shallum, the sonne of Zadok, the sonne of Ahitub,

3 The sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Azariah, the sonne of Meraioth,

4 The sonne of Zeraiah, the sonne of Uzzi, the sonne of Bukki,

5 The sonne of Abishua, the sonne of Phinehas, the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the chief priest.

6 This Ezra went up from Babylon, and he *was* a ready scribe in the law of Moses, which the LORD God of Israel had given: and the king granted him all his request, according to the hand of the LORD his God upon him.

7 And there went up *some* of the children of Israel, and of the priests, and the Levites, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, unto Jerusalem, in the seventh yeare of Artaxerxes the king.

8 And he came to Jerusalem in the fifth moneth, which *was* in the seventh yeare of the king.

9 For upon the first *day* of the first moneth †began he to go up from Babylon, and on the first *day* of the fifth moneth came he to Jerusalem, according to the good hand of his God upon him.

†Heb. was the foundation of the going up.

10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to seek the law of the LORD, and to do *it*, and to teach in Israel statutes and judgements.

11 ¶ Now this *is* the copy of the letter that the king Artaxerxes gave unto Ezra the priest, the scribe, *even* a scribe of the words of the commandments of the LORD, and of his statutes to Israel.

12 Artaxerxes king of kings, ‖Unto Ezra the priest, a scribe of the law of the God of heaven, perfect *peace*, and at such a time.

‖Or, to Ezra the priest the perfect scribe of the law of the God of heaven, &c.

13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Israel, and of his priests, and Levites in my realm, which are minded of their own free-will to go up to Jerusalem, go with thee.

14 Forasmuch as thou art sent †of the king, and of his * seven counsellers, to enquire concerning Judah and Jerusalem, according to the law of thy God which *is* in thine hand:

†Chald. from before the king. Esther 1. 14.

15 And to carry the silver and gold, which the king and his counsellers have freely offered unto the God of Israel, whose habitation *is* in Jerusalem,

16 * And all the silver and gold that thou canst finde in all the province of Babylon, with the free-will-offering of the people, and of the priests, offering willingly for the house of their God, which *is* in Jerusalem:

* Chap. viii. 25.

17 That thou mayest buy speedily with this money, bullocks, rammes, lambes, with their meat-offerings, and their drink-offerings, and offer them upon the altar of the house of your God, which *is* in Jerusalem. 339

18 And whatsoever shall seem good to thee & to thy brethren, to do with the rest of the silver and gold, that do after the will of your God.

19 The vessels also that are given thee, for the service of the house of thy God, *those* deliver thou before the God of Jerusalem.

20 And whatsoever more shall be needfull for the house of thy God, which thou shalt have occasion to bestow, bestow *it* out of the kings treasure-house.

21 And I, *even* I Artaxerxes the king, do make a decree to all the treasurers which *are* beyond the river, that whatsoever Ezra the priest, the scribe of the law of the God of heaven, shall require of you, it be done speedily;

22 Unto an hundred talents of silver, and to an hundred † measures of wheat, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oyl, and salt without prescribing *how much*.

†Cald. cors.

23 †Whatsoever is commanded by the God of heaven, let it be diligently done for the house of the God of heaven: for why should there be wrath against the realm of the king and his sonnes?

†Heb. whose soever is of the decree

24 Also we certifie you, that touching any of the priests and Levites, singers, porters, Nethinims, or ministers of this house of God, it shall not be lawful to impose toll, tribute, or custome upon them.

25 And thou, Ezra, after the wisdome of thy God, that *is* in thine hand, set magistrates and judges, which may judge all the people that *are* beyond the river, all such as know the laws of thy God; and teach ye them that know *them* not.

26 And whosoever will not do the law of thy God, and the law of the king, let judgement be executed speedily upon him, whether *it be* unto death, or † to banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

†Cald. to rooting out.

27 ¶ Blessed *be* the LORD God of our fathers, which hath put *such a thing* as this in the kings heart, to beautifie the house of the LORD which *is* in Jerusalem:

28 And hath extended mercy unto me, before the king and his counsellers, and before all the kings mighty princes: and I was strengthened as the hand of the LORD my God *was* upon me, and I gathered together out of Israel, chief men to go up with me.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The companions of Ezra, who returned from Babylon. 15 He sendeth to Iddo for ministers for the temple. 21 He keepeth a fast. 24 He committeth the treasures to the custodie of the priests. 31 From Ahava they come to Jerusalem. 33 The treasure is weighed in the temple. 36 The commission is delivered.

THese *are* now the chief of their fathers, and *this is* the genealogie of them that went up with me from Babylon, in the reigne of Artaxerxes the king.

2 Of the sonnes of Phinehas; Gershom: of the sonnes of Ithamar; Daniel: of the sons of David; Hattush.

3 Of the sonnes of Shechaniah, of the sons of Pharosh, Zechariah: and with him were reckoned by genealogie of the males, an hundred and fifty.

4 Of the sons of Pahath-moab; Elihoenai the son of Zerahiah, & with him two hundred males.

Digitized by Google

340 5 Of the sonnes of Sechaniah; the sonne of Jahaziel, and with him three hundred males.
6 Of the sonnes also of Adin; Ebed the son of Jonathan, and with him fifty males.
7 And of the sonnes of Elam; Jeshaiah the sonne of Athaliah, and with him seventy males.
8 And of the sons of Shephatiah; Zebadiah the sonne of Michael, and with him foureſcore males.
9 Of the sonnes of Joab; Obadiah the sonne of Jehiel, and with him two hundred and eighteen males.
10 And of the sonnes of Shelomith; the son of Josiphiah, and with him an hundred and threeſcore males.
11 And of the sonnes of Bebai; Zechariah the sonne of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight males.
12 And of the sonnes of Azgad; Johanan ‖the sonne of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred and ten males.
13 And of the last sons of Adonikam, whose names *are* these, Eliphelet, Jehiel, and Shemaiah, and with them threeſcore males.
14 Of the sonnes also of Bigvai; Uthai, and ‖ Zabbud, and with them seventy males.
15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the river that runneth to Ahava: and there ‖ abode we in tents three dayes: and I viewed the people, and the priests, and found there none of the sonnes of Levi.
16 Then sent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for Jarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meshullam, chief men; also for Jarib, and for Elnathan, men of understanding.
17 And I sent them with commandment unto Iddo the chief, at the place Casiphia, and †I told them what they should say unto Iddo, *and* to his brethren the Nethinims, at the place Casiphia, that they should bring unto us ministers for the house of our God.
18 And by the good hand of our God upon us, they brought us a man of understanding, of the sonnes of Mahli, the sonne of Levi, the son of Israel, and Sherebiah, with his sonnes and his brethren, eighteen.
19 And Hashabiah, and with him Jeshaiah of the sonnes of Merari, his brethren and their sonnes, twenty.
20 * Also of the Nethinims, whom David and the princes had appointed for the service of the Levites, two hundred and twenty Nethinims: all of them were expressed by name.
21 ¶ Then I proclaimed a fast there, at the river Ahava, that we might afflict our selves before our God, to seek of him a right way for us, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.
22 For I was ashamed to require of the king a band of souldiers and horsemen, to help us against the enemy in the way: because we had spoken unto the king, saying, The hand of our God *is* upon all them for good that seek him, but his power and his wrath *is* against all them that forsake him.
23 So we fasted and besought our God for this, and he was intreated of us.
24 ¶ Then I separated twelve of the chief of the priests, Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them,
25 And weighed unto them the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, *even* the offering of the house of our God, which the king, and his counsellers, and his lords, and all Israel there present, had offered.
26 I even weighed unto their hand, six hundred and fifty talents of silver, and silver vessels an hundred talents, and of gold an hundred talents:
27 Also twenty basons of gold, of a thousand drammes, *and* two vessels of † fine copper, † precious as gold.
28 And I said unto them, Ye *are* holy unto the LORD, the vessels *are* holy also, and the silver, and the gold *are* a free-will-offering unto the LORD God of your fathers.
29 Watch ye, and keep *them*, untill ye weigh *them* before the chief of the priests, and the Levites, and chief of the fathers of Israel at Jerusalem, in the chambers of the house of the LORD.
30 So took the priests and the Levites, the weight of the silver and the gold, and the vessels, to bring *them* to Jerusalem unto the house of our God.
31 ¶ Then we departed from the river of Ahava, on the twelfth *day* of the first moneth, to go unto Jerusalem; and the hand of our God was upon us, and he delivered us from the hand of the enemy, and of such as lay in wait by the way.
32 And we came to Jerusalem, and abode there three dayes.
33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the silver and the gold, and the vessels weighed in the house of our God, by the hand of Meremoth the son of Uriah the priest, and with him *was* Eleazar the son of Phinehas, and with them *was* Jozabad the sonne of Jeshua, and Noadiah the son of Binnui, Levites.
34 By number *and* by weight of every one: and all the weight was written at that time.
35 *Also* the children of those that had been carried away which were come out of the captivity, offered burnt-offerings unto the God of Israel, twelve bullocks for all Israel, ninety and six rammes, seventy and seven lambes, twelve he-goats for a sin-offering: all *this was* a burnt-offering unto the LORD.
36 ¶ And they delivered the kings commissions unto the kings lieutenants, and to the governours on this side the river, and they furthered the people, and the house of God.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Ezra mourneth for the affinity of the people with strangers.* 5 *He prayeth unto God with confession of sinnes.*

NOw when these things were done, the princes came to me, saying, The people of Israel, and the priests, and the Levites have not separated themselves from the people of the lands, *doing* according to their abominations, *even* of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.
2 For they have taken of their daughters for themselves, and for their sons: so that the holy seed have mingled themselves with the people of *those* lands: yea the hand of the princes and rulers hath been chief in this trespasse
3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment and my mantle, and pluckt off the hair of my head, and of my beard, & sat down astonied.
4 Then were assembled unto me every one that trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because

‖ Or, the youngest sonne.
‖ Or, Zaccur, as some reade.
‖ Or, pitched
† Heb. I put words in their mouth.
* see chap. 2. 43.
† Heb. yellow, or pale, meaning brass.
† Heb. deliverable.

Digitized by Google

because of the transgression of those that had been carried away, and I sat astonied untill the evening sacrifice.

5 ¶ And at the evening sacrifice, I arose up from my ‖ heavinesse, and having rent my garment, and my mantle, I fell upon my knees, and spread out my hands unto the LORD my God,

6 And said, O my God, I am ashamed and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased over *our* head, and our ‖ trespasse is grown up unto the heavens.

7 Since the dayes of our fathers, *have* we *been* in a great trespasse unto this day, and for our iniquities have we, our kings, *and* our priests been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to a spoil, and to confusion of face, as *it is* this day.

8 And now for a † little space grace hath been *shewed* from the LORD our God, to leave us a remnant to escape, and to give us ‖ a ‖ nail in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and give us a little reviving in our bondage.

9 For we *were* bondmen, yet our God hath not forsaken us in our bondage, but hath extended mercy unto us in the sight of the kings of Persia, to give us a reviving to set up the house of our God, and † to repair the desolations thereof, and to give us a wall in Judah and in Jerusalem.

10 And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for we have forsaken thy commandments,

11 Which thou hast commanded † by thy servants the prophets, saying, The land unto which ye go to possesse it, is an unclean land with the filthinesse of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which have filled it † from one end to another, with their uncleanesse.

12 Now therefore * give not your daughters unto their sonnes, neither take their daughters unto your sonnes, nor seek their peace, or their wealth for ever: that ye may be strong, and eat the good of the land, and leave *it* for an inheritance to your children for ever.

13 And after all that is come upon us, for our evil deeds, and for our great trespasse, seeing that thou our God † hast punished us lesse than our iniquities *deserve*, and hast given us *such* deliverance as this:

14 Should we again break thy commandments, and joyn in affinity with the people of these abominations? wouldest not thou be angry with us till thou hadst consumed *us*, so that *there should be* no remnant nor escaping?

15 O LORD God of Israel, thou *art* righteous, for we remain yet escaped, as *it is* this day: behold, we *are* before thee in our trespasses: for we cannot stand before thee, because of this.

CHAP. X.

1 *Shechaniah encourageth Ezra to reforme the strange marriages.* 6 *Ezra mourning, assembleth the people.* 9 *The people at the exhortation of Ezra, repent and promise amendment.* 15 *The care to perform it.* 18 *The names of them which had married strange wives.*

NOw when Ezra had prayed, and when he had confessed, weeping and casting himself down before the house of God, there assembled unto him out of Israel, a very great congregation of men, and women, and children: for the people † wept very sore.

2 And Shechaniah the sonne of Jehiel, *one* of the sonnes of Elam, answered and said unto Ezra, We have trespassed against our God, and have taken strange wives, of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Israel concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let us make a covenant with our God, † to put away all the wives, and such as are born of them, according to the counsel of my lord, and of those that tremble at the commandment of our God, and let it be done according to the law.

4 Arise, for this matter *belongeth* unto thee, we also *will be* with thee: be of good courage, and do *it*.

5 Then arose Ezra, and made the chief priests, the Levites, and all Israel to swear, that they should do according to this word: and they sware.

6 ¶ Then Ezra rose up from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Johanan the son of Eliashib: and *when* he came thither, he did eat no bread, nor drink water: for he mourned because of the transgression of them that had been carried away.

7 And they made proclamation throughout Judah and Jerusalem, unto all the children of the captivity, that they should gather themselves together unto Jerusalem;

8 And that whosoever would not come within three dayes, according to the counsel of the princes and the elders, all his substance should be † forfeited, and himself separated from the congregation of those that had been carried away.

9 ¶ Then all the men of Judah and Benjamin, gathered themselves together unto Jerusalem, within three dayes: it *was* the ninth moneth, and the twentieth *day* of the moneth, and all the people sat in the street of the house of God, trembling because of *this* matter, and for † the great rain.

10 And Ezra the priest stood up, and said unto them, Ye have transgressed, and † have taken strange wives to increase the trespasse of Israel.

11 Now therefore make confession unto the LORD God of your fathers, and do his pleasure: and separate your selves from the people of the land, and from the strange wives.

12 Then all the congregation answered, and said with a loud voice, As thou hast said, so must we do:

13 But the people are many, and it *is* a time of much rain, and we are not able to stand without, neither *is this* a work of one day or two: for ‖ we are many that have transgressed in this thing.

14 Let now our rulers of all the congregation stand, and let all them which have taken strange wives in our cities, come at appointed times, and with them the elders of every city, and the judges thereof, untill the fierce wrath of our God ‖ for this matter, be turned from us.

15 ¶ Onely Jonathan the sonne of Asahel, and Jahaziah the sonne of Tikvah, † were employed about this matter: and Meshullam, and Shabbethai the Levite helped them.

16 And the children of the captivity did so: and Ezra the priest, *with* certain chief of the fathers, after the house of their fathers, and all of them by *their* names were separated, and sat

Digitized by Google

342 sat down in the first day of the tenth moneth to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken strange wives, by the first day of the first moneth.

18 ¶ And among the sonnes of the priests, there were found that had taken strange wives: *namely*, of the sonnes of Jeshua the sonne of Jozadak, and his brethren; Maasiah, and Eliezer, and Jarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they gave their hands, that they would put away their wives; and *being* guilty, *they offered* a ramme of the flock for their trespasse.

20 And of the sonnes of Immer; Hanani, and Zebadiah.

21 And of the sonnes of Harim; Maasiah, and Elijah, and Shemaiah, and Jehiel, and Uzziah.

22 And of the sonnes of Pashur; Elioenai, Maasiah, Ishmael, Nethaneel, Jozabad, and Elasah.

23 Also of the Levites; Jozabad, and Shimei, and Kelaiah, (the same *is* Kelitah) Pethahiah, Judah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the singers also; Eliashib: and of the porters; Shallum, and Telem, and Uri.

25 Moreover, of Israel: of the sonnes of Parosh; Ramiah, and Jesiah, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Benaiah.

26 And of the sonnes of Elam; Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Jehiel, and Abdi, and Jerimoth, and Eliah.

27 And of the sonnes of Zattu; Elioenai, Eliashib, Mattaniah, and Jeremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.

28 Of the sonnes also of Bebai; Jehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, *and* Athlai.

29 And of the sonnes of Bani; Meshullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Jashub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.

30 And of the sons of Pahath-moab; Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maasiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manasseh.

31 And of the sonnes of Harim; Eliezer, Ishijah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,

32 Benjamin, Malluch, *and* Shemariah.

33 Of the sonnes of Hashum; Mattenai, Mattatha, Zabad, Eliphelet, Jeremai, Manasseh, and Shimei.

34 Of the sonnes of Bani; Maadai, Amram, and Uel,

35 Benaiah, Bedaiah, Chelluh,

36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliashib,

37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Jaasau,

38 And Bani, and Bennui, Shimei,

39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiah,

40 ‖ Machnadebai, Shashai, Sharai, ‖ Or, Maderai

41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah, cording

42 Shallum, Amariah, *and* Joseph. some c

43 Of the sons of Nebo; Jehiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Jadau, and Joel, Benaiah. pies.

44 All these had taken strange wives: and some of them *had* wives by whom they had children.

The book of NEHEMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Nehemiah understanding by Hanani, the misery of Jerusalem, mourneth, fasteth, and prayeth.* 5 *His prayer.*

THe words of Nehemiah the son of Hachaliah. And it came to passe in the moneth Chisleu, in the twentieth yeare, as I was in Shushan the palace,

2 That Hanani, one of my brethren, came, he and *certain* men of Judah, and I asked them concerning the Jews that had escaped, which were left of the captivity, and concerning Jerusalem.

3 And they said unto me, The remnant that are left of the captivity there in the province, *are* in great affliction and reproch: the wall of Jerusalem also * *is* broken down, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire. * 2. Kings 25. 10.

4 ¶ And it came to passe when I heard these words, that I sat down and wept, and mourned *certain* dayes, and fasted, and prayed before the God of heaven,

Dan. 9. 4. 5 And said, I beseech thee, *O LORD God of heaven, the great and terrible God, that keepeth covenant and mercy for them that love him and observe his commandments:

6 Let thine eare now be attentive, and thine eyes open, that thou mayest heare the prayer of thy servant, which I pray before thee now, day & night, for the children of Israel thy servants, and confesse the sins of the children of Israel, which we have sinned against thee: both I, and my fathers house have sinned.

7 We have dealt very corruptly against thee, and have not kept the commandments nor the statutes nor the judgements which thou commandedst thy servant Moses.

8 Remember, I beseech thee, the word that thou commandedst thy servant Moses, saying, * *If* ye transgresse, I will scatter you abroad among the nations: * Deut. 28, &c.

9 But *if* ye turn unto me, and keep my commandments, and do them; * though there were of you cast out unto the uttermost part of the heaven, *yet* will I gather them from thence, and will bring them unto the place that I have chosen to set my name there. * Deut. 4.

10 Now these *are* thy servants, and thy people, whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and by thy strong hand.

11 O LORD, I beseech thee, let now thine eare be attentive to the prayer of thy servant, and to the prayer of thy servants, who desire to fear thy name: and prosper, I pray thee, thy servant this day, and grant him mercy in the sight of this man. For I was the kings cup-bearer.

CHAP. II.

1 *Artaxerxes understanding the cause of Nehemiahs sadnesse, sendeth him with letters and commission to Jerusalem.* 9 *Nehemiah, to the grief of the enemies, cometh to Jerusalem.* 12 *He vieweth secretly the ruines of the walls.* 17 *He inciteth the Jews to build in despite of the enemies.*

AND it came to passe in the moneth Nisan, in the twentieth yeare of Artaxerxes the king, *that* wine *was* before him: and I took up the wine, and gave *it* unto the king: now I had not been *before-time* sad in his presence.

2 Where-

Digitized by Google

2 Wherefore the king ſaid unto me, Why is thy countenance ſad, ſeeing thou art not ſick? this is nothing *elſe* but ſorrow of heart. Then I was very ſore afraid,

3 And ſaid unto the king, Let the king live for ever: why ſhould not my countenance be ſad, when the city, the place of my fathers ſepulchres *lieth* waſte, and the gates thereof are conſumed with fire?

4 Then the king ſaid unto me, For what doſt thou make requeſt? So I prayed to the God of heaven.

5 And I ſaid unto the king, If it pleaſe the king, and if thy ſervant have found favour in thy ſight, that thou wouldeſt ſend me unto Judah unto the citie of my fathers ſepulchres, that I may build it.

† Heb. ſitteth. 6 And the king ſaid unto me, (the † queen alſo ſitting by him) For how long ſhall thy journey be? and when wilt thou return? So it pleaſed the king to ſend me, and I ſet him a time.

7 Moreover, I ſaid unto the king, If it pleaſe the king, let letters be given me to the governours beyond the river, that they may convey me over till I come into Judah;

8 And a letter unto Aſaph the keeper of the kings forreſt, that he may give me timber to make beams for the gates of the palace which *appertained* to the houſe, and for the wall of the city, and for the houſe that I ſhall enter into: and the king granted me, according to the good hand of my God upon me.

9 ¶ Then I came to the governours beyond the river, and gave them the kings letters: (now the king had ſent captains of the army, and horſemen with me)

10 When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the ſervant the Ammonite heard of it, it grieved them exceedingly that there was come a man to ſeek the welfare of the children of Iſrael.

11 So I came to Jeruſalem, and was there three dayes.

12 ¶ And I aroſe in the night, I and ſome few men with me, neither told I any man what God had put in my heart to do at Jeruſalem: neither *was there* any beaſt with me, ſave the beaſt that I rode upon.

13 And I went out by night, by the gate of the valley, even before the dragon-well, and to the dung-port, and viewed the walls of Jeruſalem, which were broken down, and the gates thereof were conſumed with fire.

14 Then I went on to the gate of the fountain, and to the kings pool: but *there was* no place for the beaſt *that was* under me to paſſe.

15 Then went I up in the night by the brook, and viewed the wall, and turned back, and entred by the gate of the valley, and ſo returned.

16 And the rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did, neither had I as yet told *it* to the Jews, nor to the prieſts, nor to the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the reſt that did the work.

17 ¶ Then ſaid I unto them, Ye ſee the diſtreſſe that we *are* in, how Jeruſalem *lieth* waſte, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come and let us build up the wall of Jeruſalem, that we be no more a reproch.

18 Then I told them of the hand of my God which was good upon me; as alſo the kings words that he had ſpoken unto me. And they ſaid, Let us riſe up and build. So they ſtrengthened their hands for this good *work*. 142

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the ſervant the Ammonite, and Geſhem the Arabian heard *it*, they laughed us to ſcorn, and deſpiſed us, and ſaid, What *is* this thing that ye do? will ye rebell againſt the king?

20 Then anſwered I them, and ſaid unto them, The God of heaven, he will proſper us; therefore we his ſervants will ariſe and build: but you have no portion, nor right, nor memoriall in Jeruſalem.

CHAP. III.

1 *The names and order of them that builded the wall.*

THen Eliaſhib the high prieſt roſe up with his brethren the prieſts, and they built the ſheep-gate, they ſanctified it, and ſet up the doores of it; even unto the tower of Meah they ſanctified it, unto the tower of * Hananeel. * Jer. 31 38.

2 And † next unto him builded the men of Jericho: and next to them builded Zaccur the ſonne of Imri. † Heb. at his hand.

3 But the fiſh-gate did the ſonnes of Haſſenaah build, who alſo laid the beams thereof, and ſet up the doores thereof, the locks thereof, and the barres thereof.

4 And next unto them repaired Merimoth the ſon of Uriah, the ſon of Koz: and next unto them repaired Meſhullam the ſon of Berechiah, the ſon of Meſhezabeel: and next unto them repaired Zadok the ſonne of Baana.

5 And next unto them the Tekoites repaired; but their nobles put not their necks to the work of their Lord.

6 Moreover, the old gate repaired Jehoiada the ſonne of Paſeah, and Meſhullam the ſonne of Beſodaiah; they laid the beams thereof, and ſet up the doores thereof, and the locks thereof, and the barres thereof.

7 And next unto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Jadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, unto the throne of the governour on this ſide the river.

8 Next unto him repaired Uzziel the ſonne of Harhaiah, of the goldſmiths: next unto him alſo repaired Hananiah, the ſonne of *one of* the apothecaries, and they ‖ fortified Jeruſalem unto the broad wall. ‖ Or, *left Jeruſalem unto the broad wall.*

9 And next unto them repaired Rephaiah the ſonne of Hur, the ruler of the half part of Jeruſalem.

10 And next unto them repaired Jedaiah the ſon of Harumaph, even over againſt his houſe: and next unto him repaired Hattuſh the ſonne of Haſhabniah.

11 Malchijah the ſon of Harim, and Haſhub the ſonne of Pahath-moab, repaired the † other piece, and the tower of the furnaces. † Heb. ſecond meaſure.

12 And next unto him repaired Shallum the ſonne of Halloeſh, the ruler of the half part of Jeruſalem, he and his daughters.

13 The valley-gate repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah; they built it, and ſet up the doores thereof, the locks thereof, and the barres thereof, and a thouſand cubits on the wall unto the dung-gate.

14 But the dung-gate repaired Malchiah the ſonne of Rechab, the ruler of part of Beth-haccerem: he built it, and ſet up the doores thereof, the locks thereof, and the barres thereof.

15 But the gate of the fountain repaired

Digitized by Google

344 Shallun the sonne of Col-hozeh, the ruler of part of Mizpah: he built it, and covered it, and set up the doores thereof, the locks thereof, and the barres thereof, and the wall of the
* Joh.9.7. pool of * Siloah by the kings garden, and unto the stairs that go down from the city of David.

16 After him repaired Nehemiah the sonne of Azbuk the ruler of the half part of Beth-zur, unto *the place* over against the sepulchres of
*2.Kings 20.20. David, and to the * pool that was made, and unto the house of the mighty.

17 After him repaired the Levites, Rehum the sonne of Bani: next unto him repaired Hashabiah the ruler of the half part of Keilah in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Bavai the sonne of Henadad, the ruler of the half part of Keilah.

19 And next to him repaired Ezer the sonne of Jeshua, the ruler of Mizpah, another piece over against the going up to the armory at the turning *of the wall*.

‖Or, Zaccai 20 After him Baruch the sonne of ‖ Zabbai, earnestly repaired the other piece, from the turning *of the wall* unto the doore of the house of Eliashib the high priest.

21 After him repaired Merimoth the sonne of Urijah, the sonne of Koz, another piece, from the doore of the house of Eliashib, even to the end of the house of Eliashib.

22 And after him repaired the priests, the men of the plain.

23 After him repaired Benjamin, and Hashub, over against their house: after him repaired Azariah the sonne of Maaseiah, the sonne of Ananiah, by his house.

24 After him repaired Binnui the sonne of Henadad, another piece, from the house of Azariah unto the turning *of the wall*, even unto the corner.

25 Palal the sonne of Uzai, over against the turning *of the wall*, and the tower which lieth out from the kings high house, that *was* by the
*Jer.32.2. * court of the prison: after him, Pedaiah the sonne of Parosh.

26 Moreover, the Nethinims dwelt in
*2.Chron. 27.3. * ‖ Ophel, unto *the place* over against the water-
‖Or, the house. gate toward the east, and the tower that lieth out.

27 After them the Tekoites repaired another piece, over against the great tower that lieth out, even unto the wall of Ophel.

28 From above the horse-gate repaired the priests, every one over against his house.

29 After them repaired Zadok the sonne of Immer, over against his house: after him repaired also Shemaiah the sonne of Shechaniah, the keeper of the east-gate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah the sonne of Shelemiah, and Hanun the sixth sonne of Zalaph, another piece: after him repaired Meshullam the sonne of Berechiah, over against his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchiah, the goldsmiths sonne, unto the place of the Nethinims, and of the merchants, over against the
‖Or, former chamber. gate Miphkad, and to the ‖ going up of the corner.

32 And between the going up of the corner unto the sheep-gate, repaired the goldsmiths and the merchants.

CHAP. IIII.

1 While the mockes scoff, Nehemiah prayeth and continueth the work. 7 Understanding the wrath and secrets of the enemy, he setteth a watch. 13 He armeth the labourers, 19 and giveth military precepts.

BUt it came to passe, that when Sanballat heard that we builded the wall, he was wroth, and took great indignation, and mocked the Jews.

2 And he spake before his brethren and the army of Samaria, and said, What do these feeble Jews? will they †fortifie themselves? will they †Heb. leave to themselves. sacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they revive the stones out of the heaps of the rubbish, which are burnt?

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite *was* by him, and he said, Even that which they build, if a fox go up, he shall even break down their stone wall.

4 Heare, O our God, for we are † despised: †Heb. do despite. and turn their reproch upon their own head, & give them for a prey in the land of captivity:

5 And cover not their iniquity, & let not their sinne be blotted out from before thee: for they have provoked *thee* to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wall; and all the wall was joyned together unto the half thereof: for the people had a minde to work.

7 ¶ But it came to passe that when Sanballat and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Ashdodites, heard that the walls of Jerusalem †were made up, and that the †Heb. ascended. breaches began to be stopped, then they were very wroth,

8 And conspired all of them together, to come *and* to fight against Jerusalem, and † to †Heb. to make an error to it. hinder it.

9 Nevertheless, we made our prayer unto our God, and set a watch against them day and night, because of them.

10 And Judah said, The strength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, & *there is* much rubbish, so that we are not able to build the wall.

11 And our adversaries said, They shall not know, neither see, till we come in the midst among them, and slay them, and cause the work to cease.

12 And it came to passe that when the Jews which dwelt by them, came, they said unto us ten times, ‖ From all places, whence ye shall return unto us, *they will be upon you*. ‖Or, that from all places ye must return to us.

13 ¶ Therefore set I †in the lower places be- †Heb. from the lower parts of the place, &c. hinde the wall, *and* on the higher places, I even set the people after their families with their swords, their spears, and their bows.

14 And I looked, and rose up, and said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, Be not ye afraid of them: remember the LORD which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your sonnes and your daughters, your wives and your houses.

15 And it came to passe when our enemies heard that it was known unto us, and God had brought their counsel to nought, that we returned all of us to the wall, every one unto his work.

16 And it came to passe from that time forth, that the half of my servants wrought in the work, and the other half of them held both the spears, the shields, and the bows, and the habergeons; and the rulers *were* behinde all the house of Judah.

17 They

Digitized by Google

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with those that laded, *every one* with one of his hands wrought *in the* work, and with the other *hand* held a weapon.

18 For the builders, every one had his sword girded † by his side, and *so* builded: and he that sounded the trumpet *was* by me.

† Heb. on his loyns.

19 ¶ And I said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, The work *is* great and large, and we are separated upon the wall, one farre from another.

20 In what place therefore ye heare the sound of the trumpet, resort ye thither unto us: our God shall fight for us.

21 So we laboured in the work: and half of them held the speares, from the rising of the morning, till the starres appeared.

22 Likewise at the same time said I unto the people, Let every one with his servant lodge within Jerusalem, that in the night they may be a guard to us, and labour on the day.

‖ Or, every one went with his weapon for water.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my servants, nor the men of the guard which followed me, none of us put off our clothes, ‖ *saving that* every one put them off for washing.

CHAP. V.

1 The Jews complain of their debt, mortgage, and bondage. 6 Nehemiah rebuketh the usurers, and causeth them to make a covenant of restitution. 14 He forbeareth his own allowance, and keepeth hospitality.

AND there was a great cry of the people, and of their wives, against their brethren the Jews.

2 For there were that said, We, our sonnes, and our daughters *are* many: therefore we take up corn *for them*, that we may eat, and live.

3 Some also there were that said, We have morgaged our lands, vineyards, and houses, that we might buy corn, because of the dearth.

4 There were also that said, We have borrowed money for the kings tribute, *and that upon* our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now our flesh *is* as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and lo, we bring into bondage our sonnes and our daughters, to be servants, and some of our daughters are brought unto bondage *already*, neither is it in our power *to redeem them*: for other men have our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was very angry when I heard their cry, and these words.

† Heb. my heart consulted in me

7 Then † I consulted with my self, and I rebuked the nobles, and the rulers, and said unto them, You exact usury, every one of his brother. And I set a great assembly against them.

*Levit. 25. 43.

8 And I said unto them, We, after our ability, have * redeemed our brethren the Jews, which were sold unto the heathen; and will you even sell your brethren? or shall they be sold unto us? Then held they their peace, and found nothing *to answer*.

9 Also I said, It *is* not good that ye do: ought ye not to walk in the fear of our God, because of the reproch of the heathen our enemies?

10 I likewise, *and* my brethren, and my servants, might exact of them money and corn: I pray you, let us leave off this usury.

11 Restore, I pray you, to them, even this day, their lands, their vineyards, their olive-yards, and their houses, also the hundredth part of the money, and of the corn, the wine, and the oyl, that ye exact of them.

12 Then said they, We will restore *them*, and will require nothing of them; so will we do as thou sayest. Then I called the priests, and took an oath of them, that they should do according to this promise.

13 Also I shook my lap, and said, So God shake out every man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise, even thus be he shaken out, and † emptied. And all the congregation said, Amen, and praised the LORD. And the people did according to this promise.

† Heb. empty, or void.

14 ¶ Moreover, from the time that I was appointed to be their governour in the land of Judah, from the twentieth yeare, even unto the two and thirtieth yeare of Artaxerxes the king, *that is*, twelve yeares, I and my brethren have not eaten the bread of the governour.

15 But the former governours that *had been* before me, were chargeable unto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, beside fourty shekels of silver, yea, even their servants bare rule over the people: but so did not I, because of the fear of God.

16 Yea, also I continued in the work of this wall, neither bought we any land: and all my servants *were* gathered thither unto the work.

17 Moreover, *there were* at my table an hundred and fifty of the Jews and rulers, besides those that came unto us from among the heathen that *are* about us.

18 Now that which was prepared *for me* daily, *was* one ox, *and* six choice sheep: also fowls were prepared for me, and once in ten dayes, store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of the governour, because the bondage was heavy upon this people.

19 * Think upon me, my God, for good, *according* to all that I have done for this people.

* Chap. 13. 22.

CHAP. VI.

1 Sanballat practiseth by craft, by rumours, by hired prophetes, to terrifie Nehemiah. 15 The work is finished to the terrour of the enemies. 17 Secret intelligence passeth between the enemies and the nobles of Judah.

NOw it came to passe, when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Geshem the Arabian, and the rest of our enemies heard that I had builded the wall, and that there was no breach left therein; (though at that time I had not set up the doores upon the gates)

2 That Sanballat and Geshem sent unto me, saying, Come, let us meet together in *some one* of the villages in the plain of Ono: but they thought to do me mischief.

3 And I sent messengers unto them, saying, I *am* doing a great work, so that I cannot come down: why should the work cease, whilest I leave it and come down to you?

4 Yet they sent unto me foure times after this sort; and I answered them after the same manner.

5 Then sent Sanballat his servant unto me, in like manner, the fifth time, with an open letter in his hand:

6 Wherein *was* written, It is reported among the heathen, and ‖ Gashmu saith *it*, *that* thou and the Jews think to rebell: for which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou mayest be their king, according to these words.

‖ Or, Geshem verse 2.

7 And thou hast also appointed prophets to preach of thee at Jerusalem, saying, *There is* a king

Digitized by Google

346 king in Judah: and now shall it be reported to the king, according to these words. Come now therefore, and let us take counsel together.

8 Then I sent unto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou feignest them out of thine own heart.

9 For they all made us afraid, saying, Their hands shall be weakened from the work that it be not done. Now therefore, *O God*, strengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came unto the house of Shemaiah the sonne of Delaiah, the sonne of Mehetabel, who *was* shut up; and he said, Let us meet together in the house of God, within the temple, and let us shut the doores of the temple; for they will come to slay thee, yea in the night will they come to slay thee.

11 And I said, Should such a man as I flee? and who *is there*, that *being* as I *am*, would go into the temple to save his life? I will not go in.

12 And lo, I perceived that God had not sent him, but that he pronounced this prophesie against me: for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

13 Therefore *was* he hired, that I should be afraid, and do so, and sinne, and that they might have *matter* for an evil report, that they might reproch me.

14 My God, think thou upon Tobiah and Sanballat, according to these their works, and on the prophetesse Noadiah, and the rest of the prophets, that would have put me in fear.

15 ¶ So the wall was finished, in the twenty and fifth *day* of *the moneth* Elul, in fifty and two dayes.

16 And it came to passe that when all our enemies heard *thereof*, and all the heathen that *were* about us saw *these things*, they were much cast down in their own eyes: for they perceived that this work was wrought of our God.

17 ¶ Moreover, in those dayes the nobles of Judah † sent many letters unto Tobiah, and *the letters* of Tobiah came unto them.

† Heb. *multiplied their letters passing to Tobiah.*

18 For *there were* many in Judah sworn unto him, because he *was* the sonne in law of Shechaniah the sonne of Arah; and his sonne Johanan had taken the daughter of Meshullam, the sonne of Berechiah.

19 Also they reported his good deeds before me, and uttered my ‖ words to him: *and* Tobiah sent letters to put me in fear.

‖ Or, *matters*

CHAP. VII.

1 Nehemiah committeth the charge of Jerusalem to Hanani and Hananiah. 5 A register of the genealogie of them which came at the first out of Babylon. 9 of the people, 39 of the priests, 43 of the Levites, 46 of the Nethinims, 57 of Solomons servants, 63 and of the priests which could not finde their pedegree. 66 The whole number of them with their substance. 70 Their oblations.

NOw it came to passe when the wall was built, and I had set up the doores, and the porters and the singers, and the Levites were appointed,

2 That I gave my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge over Jerusalem: (for he *was* a faithfull man, and feared God above many)

3 And I said unto them, Let not the gates of Jerusalem be opened, untill the sunne be hot; and while they stand by, let them shut the doores, & barre *them*: and appoint watches of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, every one in his watch, and every one *to be* over against his house.

4 Now the city *was* † large and great: but the people *were* few therein, and the houses were not builded.

† Heb. *broad in spaces.*

5 ¶ And my God put into mine heart, to gather together the nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogie: and I found a register of the genealogie of them which came up at the first, and found written therein,

6 * These *are* the children of the province, that went up out of the captivity, of those that had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away, and came again to Jerusalem, and to Judah, every one unto his city;

* Ezra 2. 1 &c.

7 Who came with Zerubbabel: Jeshua, Nehemiah, ‖ Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispereth, Bigvai, Nahum, Baanah; the number, *I say*, of the men of the people of Israel, *was this*;

‖ Or, *Seraiah*

8 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.

10 The children of Arah, six hundred fifty and two.

11 The children of Pahath-moab, of the children of Jeshua, and Joab, two thousand and eight hundred *and* eighteen.

12 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and foure.

13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred fourty and five.

14 The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore.

15 The children of ‖ Binnui, six hundred fourty and eight.

‖ Or, *Bani.*

16 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and eight.

17 The children of Azgad, two thousand three hundred twenty and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, six hundred threescore and seven.

19 The children of Bigvai, two thousand threescore and seven.

20 The children of Adin, six hundred fifty and five.

21 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

22 The children of Hashum, three hundred twenty and eight.

23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and foure.

24 The children of ‖ Hariph, an hundred and twelve.

‖ Or, *Jora.*

25 The children of ‖ Gibeon, ninety and five.

‖ Or, *Gibbar*

26 The men of Beth-lehem, and Netophah, an hundred fourescore and eight.

27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

28 The men of ‖ Beth-azmaveth, fourty and two.

‖ Or, *Azmaveth.*

29 The men of ‖ Kirjath-jearim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred fourty and three.

‖ Or, *Kirjath-arim.*

30 The men of Ramah and Geba, six hundred twenty and one.

31 The men of Michmash, an hundred and twenty and two.

32 The men of Beth-el and Ai, an hundred twenty and three.

33 The

Digitized by Google

33 The men of the other Nebo, fifty and two.

*See verse 11. 34 The children of the other *Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and foure.

35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

36 The children of Jericho, three hundred fourty and five.

37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and one.

38 The children of Senaah, three thousand nine hundred and thirty.

*1. Chron. 24. 7. 39 ¶ The priests: the children of *Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three.

40 The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two.

41 The children of Pashur, a thousand two hundred fourty and seven.

42 The children of Harim, a thousand and seventeen.

‖Or, Hodevah, Ezra 2. 40. or, Jodah, Ezra 3. 9. 43 ¶ The Levites: the children of Jeshua, of Kadmiel, *and* of the children of ‖ Hodevah, seventy and foure.

44 ¶ The singers: the children of Asaph, an hundred fourty and eight.

45 ¶ The porters: the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred thirty and eight.

46 ¶ The Nethinims; the children of Ziba, the children of Hashupha, the children of Tabaoth,

47 The children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon,

48 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Shalmai,

49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar,

50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda,

51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Uzza, the children of Phaseah,

52 The children of Besai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephishesim,

53 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

54 The children of Bazlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,

55 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Tamah,

56 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

57 ¶ The children of Solomons servants; the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida,

58 The children of Jaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of ‖ Amon.

‖ Or, Ami. 60 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons servants, *were* three hundred ninety and two.

*Ezra 2. 59. 61 * And these *were* they which went up also from Tel-melah, Tel-haresha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, nor their ‖ seed, whether they *were* of Israel.

Or, pedegree. 62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred fourty and two.

63 ¶ And of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai: which took *one* of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name. 347

64 These sought their register *among* those that were reckoned by genealogie, but it was not found: therefore were they, as polluted, put from the priesthood.

65 And ‖ the Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood *up* a priest with Urim and Thummim. ‖ Or, *the governor.*

66 ¶ The whole congregation together, *was* fourty and two thousand three hundred and threescore,

67 Beside their man-servants, and their maid-servants, of whom *there were* seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and they had two hundred fourty and five singing men and singing women.

68 Their horses, seven hundred thirty and six: their mules, two hundred fourty and five:

69 *Their* camels, foure hundred thirty and five: six thousand seven hundred and twenty asses.

70 ¶ And † some of the chief of the fathers gave unto the work: the Tirshatha gave to the treasure, a thousand drammes of gold, fifty basons, five hundred and thirty priests garments. †Heb. *part.*

71 And *some* of the chief of the fathers gave to the treasure of the work, twenty thousand drammes of gold, and two thousand and two hundred pound of silver.

72 And that which the rest of the people gave, *was* twenty thousand drammes of gold, and two thousand pound of silver, and threescore and seven priests garments.

73 So the priests, and the Levites, and the porters, and the singers, and *some* of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel, *dwelt* in their cities; and when the seventh moneth came, the children of Israel *were* in their cities.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The religious manner of reading and hearing the law. 9 They comfort the people. 13 The forwardnesse of them to learne, and be instructed. 16 They keep the feast of tabernacles.

AND all * the people gathered themselves together as one man, into the street that *was* before the water-gate, and they spake unto Ezra the * scribe, to bring the book of the law of Moses, which the LORD had commanded to Israel. *Ezra 3. 1. *Ezra 7. 6.

2 And Ezra the priest brought the law before the congregation, both of men and women, and all † that could heare with understanding, upon the first day of the seventh moneth. †Heb. *that was wont to heare in hearing.*

3 And he read therein before the street that *was* before the water-gate, † from the morning untill mid-day, before the men and the women, and those that could understand; and the eares of all the people *were attentive* unto the book of the law. †Heb. *from the light.*

4 And Ezra the scribe stood upon a † pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose: and beside him stood Mattithiah, and Shemah, and Anaiah, and Urijah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah, on his right hand; and on his left hand, Pedaiah, and Mishael, and Malchiah, and Hashum, and Hashbadana, Zechariah, *and* Meshullam. †Heb. *tower of wood.*

5 And Ezra opened the book in the † sight of all †Heb. *eyes.*

Digitized by Google

348 all the people, (for he was above all the people) and when he opened it, all the people stood up:

6 And Ezra blessed the LORD the great God: and all the people answered, Amen, amen, with lifting up their hands: and they bowed their heads, and worshipped the LORD with *their* faces to the ground.

7 Also Jeshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Levites caused the people to understand the law: and the people *stood* in their place.

8 So they read in the book, in the law of God distinctly, and gave the sense, and caused *them* to understand the reading.

‖Or, *the governour.* 9 ¶ And Nehemiah, which *is* ‖ the Tirshatha, and Ezra the priest the scribe, and the Levites, that taught the people, said unto all the people, This day is holy unto the LORD your God, mourn not, nor weep: for all the people wept, when they heard the words of the law.

10 Then he said unto them, Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and send portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared: for this day *is* holy unto our Lord: neither be ye sory, for the joy of the LORD is your strength.

11 So the Levites stilled all the people, saying, Hold your peace, for the day *is* holy, neither be ye grieved.

12 And all the people went their way to eat and to drink, and to send portions, and to make great mirth, because they had understood the words that were declared unto them.

13 ¶ And on the second day were gathered together the chief of the fathers of all the people, the priests and the Levites, unto Ezra the scribe, even ‖ to understand the words of the law.

‖Or, *that they might instruct in the words of the law.* †Heb. *by the hand of.* *Levit.23. 34. Deut.16. 13.

14 And they found written in the law which the LORD had commanded † by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in * booths, in the feast of the seventh moneth:

15 And that they should publish and proclaim in all their cities, and in Jerusalem, saying, Go forth unto the mount, and fetch olive-branches, and pine-branches, and myrtle-branches, and palm-branches, and branches of thick trees, to make booths, as *it is* written.

16 ¶ So the people went forth, and brought *them*, and made themselves booths, every one upon the roof of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the street of the water-gate, and in the street of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the congregation of them that were come again out of the captivity, made booths, and sat under the booths: for since the dayes of Jeshua the sonne of Nun, unto that day, had not the children of Israel done so: and there was very great gladnesse.

18 Also day by day, from the first day unto the last day, he read in the book of the law of God: and they kept the feast seven dayes, and on the eighth day *was* † a solemn assembly, according unto the manner.

†Heb. *a restraint.*

CHAP. IX.

1. *A solemn fast, and repentance of the people.* 4. *The Levites make a religious confession of Gods goodnesse, and their wickednesse.*

*Chap.8.2 NOw in the twenty and fourth day of *this moneth, the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackclothes, and earth upon them.

2 And the seed of Israel separated themselves from all † strangers, and stood and confessed their sinnes, and the iniquities of their fathers.

† Heb. *strange children.*

3 And they stood up in their place, and read in the book of the law of the LORD their God, *one* fourth part of the day, and *another* fourth part they confessed, and worshipped the LORD their God.

‖Or, *scaffold.* 4 ¶ Then stood up upon the ‖ stairs of the Levites, Jeshua and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, *and* Chenani, and cried with a loud voice unto the LORD their God.

5 Then the Levites, Jeshua and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabniah, Sherebiah, Hodijah, Shebaniah, *and* Pethahiah, said, Stand up *and* blesse the LORD your God for ever and ever: and blessed be thy glorious name, which is exalted above all blessing and praise.

*Gen.1.1. 6 Thou, *even* thou art LORD alone, * thou hast made heaven, the heaven of heavens with all their host, the earth and all things that *are* therein, the seas and all that *is* therein, and thou preservest them all, and the host of heaven worshippeth thee.

*Gen.11. 31. and 12. 1. *Gen.17.5 *Gen 15 6 *Gen.12.7 and 15.18. and 17.7, 8.

7 Thou art the LORD the God, who didst choose * Abram, and broughtest him forth out of Ur of the Caldees, and gavest him the name of * Abraham:

8 And foundest his heart * faithfull before thee, and madest a * covenant with him, to give the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Jebusites, and the Girgashites, to give *it*, *I say*, to his seed, and hast performed thy words, for thou *art* righteous:

*Exod.3.7 and 14.10. 9 * And didst see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardest their cry by the Red sea:

*Exod.7.8 9.10,12,& 14 chap. 10 And * shewedst signes and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them: so didst thou get thee a name, as *it is* this day.

*Exod.14. 21,22. 11 * And thou didst divide the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on the dry land, and their persecuters thou threwest into the deeps, as a stone into the * mighty waters.

*Exod.15. 10 *Exod.13. 21. 12 Moreover, thou * leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar; and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they should go.

*Exod.19. 20.& 20.1 13 * Thou camest down also upon mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heaven, and gavest them right judgements, and † true laws, good statutes and commandments:

†Heb *laws of truth.* 14 And madest known unto them thy holy sabbath, and commandedst them precepts, statutes, and laws, by the hand of Moses thy servant:

*Exod 16 14,15. *Exod.17 6. Num.20. 9.&c. *Deut 1.1 15 And * gavest them bread from heaven, for their hunger, and * broughtest forth water for them out of the rock, for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should * go in to possesse the land, † which thou hadst sworn to give them.

† Heb. *which thou hadst lift up thine hand to give them.*

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their necks, and hearkened not to thy commandments,

17 And

Digitized by Google

17 And refused to obey, neither were mindefull of the wonders that thou didst among them; but hardened their necks, and in their rebellion appointed * a captain to return to their bondage: but thou *art* † a God ready to pardon, gracious and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and forsookest them not.

18 Yea, * when they had made them a molten calf, and said, This *is* thy God that brought thee up out of Egypt, and had wrought great provocations:

19 Yet thou in thy manifold mercies forsookest them not in the wilderneſſe: the * pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way; neither the pillar of fire by night, to shew them light, and the way wherein they should go.

20 Thou gavest also thy * good spirit, to instruct them, and withheldest not thy * manna from their mouth, and gavest them * water for their thirst.

21 Yea fourty yeares didst thou sustain them in the wilderneſſe, *so that* they lacked nothing; their * clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not.

22 Moreover, thou gavest them kingdomes, and nations, and didst divide them into corners: so they possessed the land of * Sihon, and the land of the king of Heshbon, and the land of Og king of Bashan.

23 Their children also multipliedst thou as the stars of heaven, & broughtest them into the land, concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers, that they should go in to possesse *it*.

24 So the children went in and possessed the land, and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gavest them into their hands, with their kings, & the people of the land, that they might do with them † as they would.

25 And they took strong cities, and a fat land, and possessed houses full of all goods, ‖ wells digged, vineyards and olive-yards, and † fruit-trees in abundance: so they did eat, and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themselves in thy great goodnesse.

26 Nevertheleſſe they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy law behinde their backs, and slew thy * prophets which testified against them to turn them to thee, and they wrought great provocations.

27 Therefore thou deliveredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them: and in the time of their trouble when they cried unto thee, thou heardest them from heaven; and according to thy manifold mercies, thou gavest them saviours, who saved them out of the hand of their enemies.

28 But after they had rest, † they did evil again before thee: therefore leftest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion over them: yet when they returned and cried unto thee, thou heardest them from heaven, and many times didst thou deliver them, according to thy mercies:

29 And testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them again unto thy law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not unto thy commandments, but sinned against thy judgements (which if a man do, he shall live in them) and † withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their neck, and would not heare.

30 Yet many yeares didst thou † forbear them, and testifiedst * against them by thy spirit † in thy prophets: yet would they not give eare: therefore gavest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

31 Nevertheleſſe, for thy great mercies sake, thou didst not utterly consume them, nor forsake them; for thou *art* a gracious and mercifull God.

32 Now therefore our God, the great, the * mighty, and the terrible God, who keepest covenant and mercy; let not all the † trouble seem little before thee, † that hath come upon us, on our kings, on our princes, and on our priests, and on our prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, since the time of the kings of Assyria, unto this day.

33 Howbeit, thou *art* just in all that is brought upon us; for thou hast done right, but we have done wickedly:

34 Neither have our kings, our princes, our priests, nor our fathers kept thy law, nor hearkened unto thy commandments, and thy testimonies wherewith thou didst testifie against them.

35 For they have not served thee in their kingdome, and in thy great goodnesse that thou gavest them, and in the large and fat land which thou gavest before them, neither turned they from their wicked works.

36 Behold, we *are* servants this day, and for the land that thou gavest unto our fathers, to eat the fruit thereof, and the good thereof, behold, we *are* servants in it.

37 And it yeeldeth much increase unto the kings whom thou hast set over us, because of our sinnes: also they have dominion over our bodies, and over our cattell, at their pleasure, and we *are* in great distresse.

38 And because of all this, we make a sure *covenant*, and write *it*, and our princes, Levites, *and* priests, † seal *unto it*.

† Heb. are at the sealing, or sealed.

CHAP. X.

1 *The names of them that sealed the covenant.* 29 *The points of the covenant.*

NOw † those that sealed *were*, Nehemiah ‖ the Tirshatha, the sonne of Hachaliah, and Zidkijah,

† Heb. at the sealings. ‖ Or, the governour.

2 Seraiah, Azariah, Jeremiah,
3 Pashur, Amariah, Malchiah,
4 Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch,
5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,
6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,
7 Meshullam, Abijah, Mijamin,
8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: these *were* the priests.

9 And the Levites: both Jeshua the sonne of Azaniah, Binnui of the sonnes of Henadad, Kadmiel:

10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodijah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,
11 Micha, Rehob, Hashabiah,
12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,
13 Hodijah, Bani, Beninu.
14 The chief of the people; Parosh, Pahath-moab, Elam, Zatthu, Bani,
15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
16 Adonijah, Bigvai, Adin,
17 Ater, Hizkijah, Azzur,
18 Hodiah, Hashum, Bezai,
19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
20 Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir,

21 Me-

* Num. 14. 4. † Heb. a God of pardons.
* Exod. 32. 4.
* Exod. 13. 22. Num. 14. 14. 1 Cor. 10. 1.
* Num. 11. 17. * Exod. 16. 15. Neh. 9. 12. * Exod. 17. 6.
* Deut. 8. 4.
* Num. 21. 21, &c.
† Heb. according to their will. Or, as they. † Heb. trees of food.
* 1 Kings 19. 10.
† Heb. they caused to revolt.
† Heb. they gave the shoulder.

† Heb. pro-test over them. * 2 Kings 17. 13. 2 Chron. 36. 15. † Heb. in the hand of thy prophets
* Exod. 34. 6, 7. † Heb. weariness. † Heb. that hath found us.

Digitized by Google

350 21 Meshezabeel, Zadok, Jaddua,
22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,
23 Hoshea, Hanania, Hashub,
24 Hallohesh, Pilcha, Shobek,
25 Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaseiah,
26 And Ahijah, Hanan, Anan,
27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah.

*Ezra 2. 28 ¶ *And the rest of the people, the priests, the Levites, the porters, the singers, the Nethinims, & all they that had separated themselves from the people of the lands, unto the law of God, their wives, their sonnes and their daughters, every one having knowledge, and having understanding;

29 They clave to their brethren, their nobles, and entred into a curse, and into an oath to walk in Gods law, which was given † by Moses the servant of God, and to observe and do all the commandments of the LORD our Lord, and his judgements and his statutes:

†Heb. by the hand of.

*Exod. 34. 16. Deut. 7. 3. 30 And that we would not give * our daughters unto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our sonnes:

*Exod. 20. 10. Levit. 23 3 Deut 5. 12 Chap. 13. 15, &c. 31 * And if the people of the land bring ware or any victuals on the sabbath-day, to sell, that we would not buy it of them on the sabbath, or on the holy day: and that we would leave the * seventh yeare, and the * exaction of † every debt.

*Levit. 25. 4. *Deut. 15. 2. †Heb. every hand. 32 Also we made ordinances for us, to charge our selves yearly, with the third part of a shekel, for the service of the house of our God,

33 For the shew-bread, and for the continuall meat-offering, and for the continuall burnt-offering, * of the sabbaths, of the new moons, for the set feasts, and for the holy things, and for the sinne-offerings, to make an atonement for Israel, and for all the work of the house of our God.

*See Num. 28. and 29.

34 And we cast the lots among the priests, the Levites, and the people, for the wood-offering, to bring it into the house of our God, after the houses of our fathers, at times appointed, yeare by yeare, to burn upon the altar of the LORD our God, as it is written in the law:

*Exod. 23. 19. Levit. 19. 23. 35 And *to bring the first-fruits of our ground, and the first-fruits of all fruit of all trees, yeare by yeare, unto the house of the LORD:

*Exod. 13. 2. 36 Also the first-born of our sons and of our cattell (as it is written *in the law) and the first-lings of our herds, and of our flocks, to bring to the house of our God, unto the priests that minister in the house of our God:

*Levit. 23 17. Num. 15. 19. and 18. 12, &c. 37 * And that we should bring the first-fruits of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, of wine and of oyl, unto the priests, to the chambers of the house of our God, and the tithes of our ground unto the Levites, that the same Levites might have the tithes, in all the cities of our tillage.

*Num. 18. 26. 38 And the priest the sonne of Aaron, shall be with the Levites, * when the Levites take tithes: and the Levites shall bring up the tithe of the tithes unto the house of our God, to the chambers into the treasure-house.

39 For the children of Israel, and the children of Levi, shall bring the offering of the corn, of the new wine, and the oyl, unto the chambers, where are the vessels of the sanctuary, and the priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers, and we will not forsake the house of our God.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The rulers, voluntary men, and the tenth man chosen by lot, dwell at Jerusalem.* 3 *A catalogue of their names.* 20 *The residue dwell in other cities.*

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Jerusalem: the rest of the people also cast lots, to bring one of ten, to dwell in Jerusalem the holy city, and nine parts *to dwell* in *other* cities.

2 And the people blessed all the men, that willingly offered themselves to dwell at Jerusalem.

3 ¶ Now these *are* the chief of the province that dwelt in Jerusalem: but in the cities of Judah dwelt every one in his possession in their cities, *to wit*, Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons servants.

4 And at Jerusalem dwelt *certain* of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin: Of the children of Judah; Athaiah the sonne of Uzziah, the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Shephatiah, the sonne of Mahalaleel, of the children of Perez;

5 And Maaseiah the sonne of Baruch, the sonne of Col-hozeh, the sonne of Hazaiah, the sonne of Adaiah, the sonne of Joiarib, the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Shiloni.

6 All the sonnes of Perez that dwelt at Jerusalem, *were* foure hundred threescore and eight valiant men.

7 And these *are* the sonnes of Benjamin; Sallu the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Joed, the sonne of Pedaiah, the sonne of Kolaiah, the sonne of Maaseiah, the sonne of Ithiel, the sonne of Jesaiah.

8 And after him Gabai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight.

9 And Joel the sonne of Zichri *was* their overseer: and Judah the sonne of Senuah, *was* second over the citie.

10 Of the priests: Jedaiah the sonne of Joiarib, Jachin.

11 Seraiah the sonne of Hilkiah, the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Zadok, the sonne of Meraioth, the sonne of Ahitub, *was* the ruler of the house of God.

12 And their brethren that did the work of the house, *were* eight hundred twenty and two: and Adaiah the sonne of Jeroham, the sonne of Pelaliah, the sonne of Amzi, the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Pashur, the sonne of Malchiah.

13 And his brethren chief of the fathers, two hundred fourty and two: and Amashai, the sonne of Azareel, the sonne of Ahasai, the sonne of Meshillemoth, the sonne of Immer,

14 And their brethren mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight: and their overseer *was* Zabdiel, ‖ the sonne of *one of* the great men.

‖Or, the sonne of Haggedolim.

15 Also of the Levites: Shemaiah the sonne of Hashub, the sonne of Azrikam, the sonne of Hashabiah, the sonne of Bunni.

16 And Shabbethai, and Jozabad of the chief of the Levites, † *had* the oversight of the outward businesse of the house of God.

†Heb. were over.

17 And Mattaniah the sonne of Micha, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Asaph, *was* the principall to begin the thanksgiving in prayer: and Bakbukiah the second among his brethren, and Abdah the sonne of Shammua, the sonne of Galal, the sonne of Jeduthun.

18 All

Digitized by Google

18 All the Levites in the holy city, *were* two hundred fourescore and foure.

19 Moreover, the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that kept †the gates, *were* an hundred seventy and two.

†Heb. *at the gate.*

20 ¶ And the residue of Israel, of the priests *and* the Levites, *were* in all the cities of Judah, every one in his inheritance.

21 * But the Nethinims dwelt in ‖Ophel: and Ziha and Gispa *were* over the Nethinims.

*See chap. 3. 26. ‖Or, *the tower.*

22 The overseer also of the Levites at Jerusalem, *was* Uzzi the sonne of Bani, the sonne of Hashabiah, the sonne of Mattaniah, the sonne of Micha: of the sonnes of Asaph, the singers *were* over the businesse of the house of God.

23 For *it was* the kings commandment concerning them, that ‖ a certain portion should be for the singers, due for every day.

‖Or, *a sure ordinance.*

24 And Pethahiah the sonne of Meshezabeel, of the children of Zerah the sonne of Judah, *was* at the kings hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages, with their fields, *some* of the children of Judah dwelt at Kirjath-arba and *in* the villages thereof, and at Dibon and *in* the villages thereof, and at Jekabzeel and *in* the villages thereof,

26 And at Jeshua, and at Moladah, and at Beth-phelet,

27 And at Hazar-shual, and at Beer-sheba and *in* the villages thereof,

28 And at Ziklag, and at Mekonah and in the villages thereof,

29 And at En-rimmon, and at Zareah, and at Jarmuth,

30 Zanoah, Adullam, and *in* their villages, at Lachish and the fields thereof, at Azekah and in the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beer-sheba, unto the valley of Hinnom.

‖Or, *of Geba.* ‖Or, *to Michmash.*

31 The children also of Benjamin ‖from Geba, *dwelt* ‖ at Michmash, and Aija, and Beth-el, and in their villages,

32 *And* at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim,

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat.

35 Lod, and Ono, the valley of craftsmen.

36 And of the Levites, *were* divisions *in* Judah, *and* in Benjamin.

CHAP. XII.

1 The priests, 8 and the Levites which came up with Zerubbabel. 10 The succession of high priests. 22 Certain chief Levites. 27 The solemnity of the dedication of the walls. 44 The offices of priests and Levites appointed in the temple.

*Ezra 2. 1. ‖Or, *Meliah.* ‖Or, *Shebaniah.* ‖Or, *Harim.* ‖Or, *Meraioth.* ‖Or, *Ginnethon.* ‖Or, *Miniamin.* ‖Or, *Moadiah.* ‖Or, *Bilgah.*

NOw these *are* the *priests and the Levites that went up with Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Jeshua: Seraiah, Jeremiah, Ezra,

2 Amariah, ‖Malluch, Hattush,

3 ‖ Shecaniah, ‖Rehum, ‖Meremoth,

4 Iddo, ‖Ginnetho, Abijah,

5 ‖ Miamin, ‖Madiah, Bilgah,

6 Shemaiah, and Joiarib, Jedaiah,

7 ‖ Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Jedaiah: these *were* the chief of the priests, and of their brethren in the daves of Jeshua.

8 Moreover the Levites: Jeshua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Judah, *and* Mattaniah, *which was* over ‖ the thanksgiving, he and his brethren.

9 Also Bakbukiah, and Unni, their brethren, *were* over against them in the watches.

10 ¶ And Jeshua begat Joiakim, Joiakim also begat Eliashib, and Eliashib begat Joiada,

11 And Joiada begat Jonathan, and Jonathan begat Jaddua. 351

12 And in the dayes of Joiakim, were priests, the chief of the fathers: of Seraiah, Meraiah: of Jeremiah, Hananiah:

13 Of Ezra, Meshullam: of Amariah, Jehohanan:

14 Of Melicu, Jonathan: of Shebaniah, Joseph:

15 Of Harim, Adna: of Meraioth, Helkai:

16 Of Iddo, Zechariah: of Ginnethon, Meshullam:

17 Of Abijah, Zichri: of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Piltai:

18 Of Bilgah, Shammua: of Shemaiah, Jehonathan:

19 And of Joiarib, Mattenai: of Jedaiah, Uzzi:

20 Of Sallai, Kallai: of Amok, Eber:

21 Of Hilkiah, Hashabiah: of Jedaiah, Nethaneel.

22 ¶ The Levites in the dayes of Eliashib, Joiada, and Johanan, and Jaddua, *were* recorded chief of the fathers: also the priests, to the reigne of Darius the Persian.

23 The sonnes of Levi, the chief of the fathers, *were* written in the book of the * chronicles, even untill the dayes of Johanan the sonne of Eliashib.

*1. Chron. 9. 14, &c.

24 And the chief of the Levites: Hashabiah, Sherebiah, and Jeshua the sonne of Kadmiel, with their brethren over against them, to praise, *and* to give thanks according to the commandment of David the man of God, ward over against ward.

25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub, *were* porters keeping the ward, at the ‖ thresholds of the gates.

‖Or, *companies, or assemblies.*

26 These *were* in the dayes of Joiakim the sonne of Jeshua, the sonne of Jozadak, and in the dayes of Nehemiah the governour, and of Ezra the priest, the scribe.

27 ¶ And at the dedication of the wall of Jerusalem, they sought the Levites out of all their places, to bring them to Jerusalem, to keep the dedication with gladnesse, both with thanksgivings, and with singing, *with* cymbals, psalteries, and with harps.

28 And the sonnes of the singers gathered themselves together, both out of the plain countrey round about Jerusalem, and from the villages of Netophathi,

29 Also from the house of Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba, & Azmaveth: for the singers had builded them villages round about Jerusalem.

30 And the priests and the Levites purified themselves, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.

31 Then I brought up the princes of Judah upon the wall, and appointed two great *companies of them that gave* thanks, *whereof one* went on the right hand upon the wall toward the dung-gate:

32 And after them went Hoshaiah, and half of the princes of Judah,

33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meshullam,

34 Judah, and Benjamin, and Shemaiah, and Jeremiah,

35 And *certain* of the priests sonnes with trumpets: *namely*, Zechariah the sonne of Jonathan,

Digitized by Google

352 than, the sonne of Shemaiah, the sonne of Mattaniah, the sonne of Michaiah, the sonne of Zaccur, the sonne of Asaph:

36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Azarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethaneel, and Judah, Hanani, with the musicall instruments of David the man of God, and Ezra the scribe before them.

37 And at the fountain-gate, which was over against them, they went up by the stairs of the city of David, at the going up of the wall, above the house of David, even unto the water-gate east-ward.

38 And the other *company of them that gave* thanks, went over against *them*, and I after them, and the half of the people upon the wall, from beyond the tower of the furnaces, even unto the broad wall:

39 And from above the gate of Ephraim, and above the old gate, and above the fish-gate, and the tower of Hananeel, and the tower of Meah, even unto the sheep-gate; and they stood still in the prison-gate.

40 So stood the two *companies of them that gave* thanks in the house of God, and I, and the half of the rulers with me:

41 And the priests; Eliakim, Maaseiah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zechariah, *and* Hananiah with trumpets:

42 And Maaseiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Uzzi, and Jehohanan, and Malchijah, and Elam, and Ezer: and the singers †sang loud, with Jezrahiah *their* overseer.

†Heb. *made their voice to be heard.*

43 Also that day they offered great sacrifices, and rejoyced; for God had made them rejoyce with great joy; the wives also and the children rejoyced: so that the joy of Jerusalem was heard even afarre off.

44 ¶ And at that time were some appointed over the chambers for the treasures, for the offerings, for the first-fruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities the portions ‖ of the law for the priests and Levites: † for Judah rejoyced for the priests and for the Levites † that waited.

‖ That is, *appointed by the law.*
†Heb. *for the joy of Judeh.*
‡Heb. *that stood.*

45 And both the singers, and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, * according to the commandment of David, *and* of Solomon his sonne.

*1 Chron. 25. and 26

46 For in the dayes of David * and Asaph, of old, *there were* chief of the singers, and songs of praise and thanksgiving unto God.

*1. Chron. 25. 1, &c.

47 And all Israel in the dayes of Zerubbabel, and in the dayes of Nehemiah, gave the portions of the singers, and the porters, every day his portion, and they ‖ sanctified *holy things* unto the Levites: * and the Levites sanctified *them* unto the children of Aaron.

‖ That is, *set apart.*
*Num. 18. 26.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Upon the reading of the law, separation is made from the mixed multitude. 4 Nehemiah at his return causeth the chambers to be cleansed. 10 He reformeth the offices in the house of God. 15 the violation of the Sabbath, 23 and the marriages with strange wives.

‖Heb. *there was read.*
†Heb. *eares*
*Deut. 23. 3.

ON that day † they read in the book of Moses in the † audience of the people; and therein was found written, * that the Ammonite and the Moabite should not come into the congregation of God for ever;

2 Because they met not the children of Israel with bread and with water, but * hired Balaam against them, that he should curse them: howbeit our God turned the curse into a blessing.

*Num. 22. 5. Josh. 24. 9, 10

3 Now it came to passe when they had heard the law, that they separated from Israel all the mixed multitude.

4 ¶ And before this, Eliashib the priest, † having the oversight of the chamber of the house of our God, *was* allied unto Tobiah:

†Heb. *being set over.*

5 And he had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they laid the meat-offerings, the frankincense, and the vessels, and the tithes of the corn, the new wine, and the oyl, (†which was commanded *to be given* to the Levites, and the singers, and the porters) and the offerings of the priests.

†Heb. *the commandment of the Levites.*

6 But in all this *time* was not I at Jerusalem: for in the two and thirtieth yeare of Artaxerxes king of Babylon, came I unto the king, and † after certain dayes ‖ obtained I leave of the king:

†Heb. *at the end of dayes.*
‖Or, *I earnestly requested.*

7 And I came to Jerusalem, and understood of the evil that Eliashib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of God.

8 And it grieved me sore, therefore I cast forth all the houshold-stuff of Tobiah out of the chamber.

9 Then I commanded, and they cleansed the chambers; and thither brought I again the vessels of the house of God, with the meat-offering and the frankincense.

10 ¶ And I perceived that the portions of the Levites had not been given *them*: for the Levites and the singers that did the work, were fled every one to his field.

11 Then contended I with the rulers, and said, Why is the house of God forsaken? and I gathered them together, and set them in their † place.

†Heb. *standing.*

12 Then brought all Judah the tithe of the corn, and the new wine, and the oyl, unto the ‖ treasuries.

‖Or, *store-houses.*

13 And I made treasurers over the treasuries, Shelemiah the priest, and Zadok the scribe, and of the Levites, Pedaiah: and † next to them *was* Hanan the sonne of Zaccur, the sonne of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithfull, and † their office *was* to distribute unto their brethren.

†Heb. *at their hand.*
†Heb. *it was upon them.*

14 * Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my † good deeds that I have done for the house of my God, and for the ‖ offices thereof.

*Verse 22.
†Heb. *mercies.*
‖Or, *charges.*

15 ¶ In those dayes saw I in Judah, *some* treading wine-presses on the sabbath, and bringing in sheaves, and lading asses, as also wine, grapes, and figs, and all *manner of* burdens which they brought into Jerusalem on the sabbath-day: and I testified *against them* in the day wherein they sold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought fish, and all manner of ware, and sold on the sabbath unto the children of Judah, and in Jerusalem.

17 Then I contended with the nobles of Judah, and said unto them, What evil thing *is* this that ye do, and profane the sabbath-day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this evil upon us, and upon this citie? yet ye bring more wrath upon Israel by profaning the sabbath.

19 And it came to passe, that when the gates of Jerusalem began to be dark before the sabbath, I commanded that the gates should be shut,

Digitized by Google

shut, and charged that they should not be opened till after the sabbath: and some of my servants set I at the gates, *that* there should no burden be brought in on the sabbath-day.

20 So the merchants, & sellers of all kinde of ware, lodged without Jerusalem once or twice.

21 Then I testified against them, and said unto them, Why lodge ye † about the wall? if ye do so again, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no *more* on the sabbath.

† Heb. before the wall.

22 And I commanded the Levites, that they should cleanse themselves, and that they should come *and* keep the gates, to sanctifie the sabbath-day. Remember me, O my God, *concerning* this also, and spare me according to the ‖ greatnesse of thy mercy.

‖ Or, multitude. † Heb. had made to dwell with them.

23 ¶ In those dayes also saw I Jews *that* † had married wives of Ashdod, of Ammon, *and* of Moab:

† Heb. they differed not to speak. † Heb. of people and people.

24 And their children spake half in the speech of Ashdod, and † could not speak in the Jews language, but according to the language † of each people.

‖ Or, reviled them.

25 And I contended with them, and ‖ cursed them, and smote certain of them, and pluckt off their hair, and made them swear by God, *saying*, Ye shall not give your daughters unto their sonnes, nor take their daughters unto your sonnes, or for your selves. 353

26 Did not Solomon king of Israel sinne by these things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloved of his God, and God made him king over all Israel: * nevertheless, even him did outlandish women cause to sinne. * 1. Kings 11. 1, &c.

27 Shall we then hearken unto you to do all this great evil, to transgresse against our God, in marrying strange wives?

28 And *one* of the sonnes of Joiada, the sonne of Eliashib the high priest, *was* sonne in law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chased him from me.

29 Remember them, O my God, † because they have defiled the priesthood, and the covenant of the priesthood, and of the Levites. † Heb. for the defilings

30 Thus cleansed I them from all strangers, and appointed the wards of the priests and the Levites, every one in his businesse:

31 And for the wood-offering, at times appointed, and for the first-fruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.

The book of ESTHER.

CHAP. I.

1 Ahasuerus maketh royall feasts. 10, Vashti sent for, refuseth to come. 13 Ahasuerus by the counsel of Memucan, maketh the decree of mans soveraignty.

NOw it came to passe in the dayes of Ahasuerus, (this *is* Ahasuerus which reigned from India even unto Ethiopia, over an hundred and seven and twenty provinces)

2 *That* in those dayes, when the king Ahasuerus sat on the throne of his kingdome, which *was* in Shushan the palace,

3 In the third yeare of his reigne, he made a feast unto all his princes, and his servants; the power of Persia and Media, the nobles and princes of the provinces *being* before him.

4 When he shewed the riches of his glorious kingdome, and the honour of his excellent majesty, many dayes, *even* an hundred and foure-score dayes.

5 And when these dayes were expired, the king made a feast unto all the people that were † present in Shushan the palace, both unto great and small, seven dayes, in the court of the garden of the kings palace,

† Heb. found.

6 *Where were* white, green, and ‖ blue *hangings*, fastened with cords of fine linen and purple, to silver rings, and pillars of marble: the beds *were* of gold, and silver, upon a pavement ‖ of red, and blue, and white, and black marble.

Or, violet. Or, of pearl, and shell, and stone, and marble, ‖ one of the colours. † Heb. wine of the kingdome. † Heb. according to the hand of the king.

7 And they gave *them* drink in vessels of gold, (the vessels being divers one from another) and † royall wine in abundance, † according to the state of the king.

8 And the drinking *was* according to the law, none did compell: for so the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should do according to every mans pleasure.

9 Also Vashti the queen made a feast for the women, *in* the royall house which *belonged* to king Ahasuerus.

10 ¶ On the seventh day, when the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the seven ‖ chamberlains that served in the presence of Ahasuerus the king,

‖ Or, eunuchs.

11 To bring Vashti the queen before the king, with the crown royall, to shew the people and the princes her beauty: for she *was* † fair to look on. † Heb. good of countenance.

12 But the queen Vashti refused to come at the kings commandment † by his chamberlains: therefore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him. † Heb. which was by the hand of his eunuchs.

13 Then the king said to the wise-men, which knew the times, (for so *was* the kings manner towards all that knew law and judgement:

14 And the next unto him *was* Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshish, Meres, Marsena, *and* Memucan, the * seven princes of Persia and Media, which saw the kings face, *and* which sat the first in the kingdome) * Ezra 7. 14.

15 † What shall we do unto the queen Vashti, according to law, because she hath not performed the commandment of the king Ahasuerus, by the chamberlains? † Heb. what to do!

16 And Memucan answered before the king and the princes, Vashti the queen hath not done wrong to the king onely, but also to all the princes, and to all the people that *are* in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus.

17 For *this* deed of the queen shall come abroad unto all women, so that they shall despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shall be reported, The king Ahasuerus commanded Vashti the queen to be brought in before him, but she came not.

Digitized by Google

354

18 *Likewise* shall the ladies of Persia and Media say this day unto all the kings princes, which have heard of the deed of the queen. Thus *shall there arise* too much contempt and wrath.

† Heb. *If it be good with the king.* †Heb. *from before him.* ‖ Heb. *that it passe not away.* ‡ Heb. *unto her companion.*

19 † If it please the king, let there go a royall commandment ‖ from him, and let it be written among the laws of the Persians and the Medes, ‖ that it be not altered, that Vashti come no more before king Ahasuerus, and let the king give her royall estate ‡ unto another that is better then she.

20 And when the kings decree which he shall make, shall be published throughout all his empire, (for it is great) all the wives shall give to their husbands honour, both to great and small.

‖ Heb *was good in the eyes of the king.*

21 And the saying † pleased the king and the princes, and the king did according to the word of Memucan:

† Heb. *that one should publish it according to the language of his people*

22 For he sent letters into all the kings provinces, into every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language, that every man should bear rule in his own house, and † that *it* should be published according to the language of every people.

CHAP. II.

1 Out of the choice of virgins, a queen is to be chosen. 5 Mordecai the nursing father of Esther. 8 Esther is preferred by Hegai before the rest. 12 The manner of purification, and going in to the king. 15 Esther best pleasing the king, is made queen. 21 Mordecai discovering a treason, is recorded in the chronicles.

AFter these things, when the wrath of king Ahasuerus was appeased, he remembred Vashti, and what she had done, and what was decreed against her.

2 Then said the kings servants, that ministred unto him, Let there be fair young virgins sought for the king:

3 And let the king appoint officers in all the provinces of his kingdome, that they may gather together all the fair young virgins unto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women, † unto the custody of ‖ Hege the kings chamberlain, keeper of the women, and let their things for purification be given *them:*

† Heb. *unto the hand.* ‖ Or, *Hegai, verse 8.*

4 And let the maiden which pleaseth the king, be queen in stead of Vashti. And the thing pleased the king, and he did so.

5 ¶ *Now* in Shushan the palace, there was a certain Jew, whose name *was* Mordecai, the sonne of Jair, the sonne of Shimei, the sonne of Kish, a Benjamite:

6 * Who had been carried away from Jerusalem, with the captivitie which had been carried away with Jeconiah king of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away.

* 2. Kings 24. 15. 2. Chron. 36. 10. Jer. 24. 1.

7 And he † brought up Hadassah (that *is* Esther) his uncles daughter, for she had neither father nor mother, and the maid *was* † fair and beautifull, whom Mordecai (when her father and mother were dead) took for his own daughter.

† Heb. *nourished.* † Heb. *fair of form, and good of countenance.*

8 ¶ So it came to passe, when the kings commandment and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together unto Shushan the palace, to the custodie of Hegai, that Esther was brought also unto the kings house, to the custodie of Hegai, keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindnesse of him, and he speedily gave her her things for purification, with † such things as belonged to her, and seven maidens, which were meet to be given her, out of the kings house, and † he preferred her and her maids, unto the best *place* of the house of the women.

† Heb. *her portions.* ‡ Heb. *he changed her.*

10 Esther had not shewed her people, nor her kindred: for Mordecai had charged her, that she should not shew *it.*

11 And Mordecai walked every day before the court of the womens house, † to know how Esther did, and what should become of her.

† Heb. *to know the peace.*

12 ¶ Now when every maids turn was come, to go in to king Ahasuerus, after that she had been twelve moneths, according to the manner of the women, (for so were the dayes of their purifications accomplished, *to wit,* six moneths with oyl of myrrhe, and six moneths with sweet odours, and with *other* things for the purifying of the women)

13 Then thus came every maiden unto the king, whatsoever she desired was given her, to go with her out of the house of the women, unto the kings house.

14 In the evening she went, and on the morrow she returned into the second house of the women, to the custody of Shaashgaz, the kings chamberlain, which kept the concubines: she came in unto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that she were called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the turn of Esther, the daughter of Abihail, the uncle of Mordecai (who had taken her for his daughter) was come to go in unto the king, she required nothing, but what Hegai the kings chamberlain, the keeper of the women appointed: and Esther obtained favour in the sight of all them that looked upon her.

16 So Esther was taken unto king Ahasuerus, into his house royall, in the tenth moneth (which *is* the moneth Tebeth) in the seventh yeare of his reigne.

17 And the king loved Esther above all the women, and she obtained grace and ‖ favour † in his sight, more then all the virgins; so that he set the royall crown upon her head, and made her queen in stead of Vashti.

‖ Or, *kindnesse.* † Heb. *before him.*

18 Then the king made a great feast unto all his princes and his servants, *even* Esthers feast, and he made a † release to the provinces, and gave gifts, according to the state of the king.

† Heb.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the second time, then Mordecai sat in the kings gate.

20 Esther had not *yet* shewed her kindred, nor her people; as Mordecai had charged her: for Esther did the commandment of Mordecai, like as when she was brought up with him.

21 ¶ In those dayes (while Mordecai sat in the kings gate) two of the kings chamberlains, ‖ Bigthan and Teresh, of those which kept † the doore, were wroth, and sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus:

‖ Or, *Bi* *na*, *chra* † He *theresh*

22 And the thing was known to Mordecai, who told *it* unto Esther the queen, and Esther certified the king *thereof,* in Mordecais name.

23 And when inquisition was made of the matter, it was found out; therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the book of the chronicles before the king.

CHAP.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. III.

1 Haman advanced by the king, and despised by Mordecai, seeketh revenge upon all the Jews. 7 He casteth lots. 8 He obtaineth by calumniation, a decree of the king to put the Jews to death.

AFter these things did king Ahasuerus promote Haman the sonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, and advanced him, and set his seat above all the princes that *were* with him.

2 And all the kings servants that *were* in the kings gate, bowed, and reverenced Haman; for the king had so commanded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not, nor did *him* reverence.

3 Then the kings servants, which *were* in the kings gate, said unto Mordecai, Why transgressest thou the kings commandment?

4 Now it came to passe, when they spake daily unto him, and he hearkened not unto them, that they told Haman, to see whether Mordecai his matters would stand, for he had told them that he *was* a Jew.

5 And when Haman saw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence, then was Haman full of wrath.

6 And he thought scorn to lay hands on Mordecai alone, for they had shewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman sought to destroy all the Jews, that *were* throughout the whole kingdome of Ahasuerus, *even* the people of Mordecai.

7 ¶ In the first moneth (that *is* the moneth Nisan) in the twelfth yeare of king Ahasuerus, they cast Pur, that *is*, the lot, before Haman, from day to day, and from moneth to moneth, to the twelfth moneth, that *is* the moneth Adar.

8 ¶ And Haman said unto king Ahasuerus, There is a certain people scattered abroad, and dispersed among the people, in all the provinces of thy kingdome, and their laws *are* diverse from all people, neither keep they the kings laws; therefore it *is* not † for the kings profit to suffer them.

9 If it please the king, let it be written † that they may be destroyed: and I will ‡ pay ten thousand talents of silver to the hands of those that have the charge of the businesse, to bring *it* into the kings treasuries.

10 And the king took his ring from his hand, and gave it unto Haman the sonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, the Jews ‖ enemy.

11 And the king said unto Haman, The silver *is* given to thee, the people also, to do with them as it seemeth good to thee.

12 Then were the kings ‖ scribes called on the thirteenth day of the first moneth, and there was written according to all that Haman had commanded unto the kings lieutenants, and to the governours that *were* over every province, and to the rulers of every people of every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language; in the name of king Ahasuerus was it written, and sealed with the kings ring.

13 And the letters were sent by posts into all the kings provinces, to destroy, to kill, and to cause to perish all Jews, both young and old, little children and women, in one day, *even* upon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth moneth, (which *is* the moneth Adar) and *to take* the spoil of them for a prey.

14 The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province, was published unto all people, that they should be ready against that day. 355

15 The posts went out, being hastened by the kings commandment, and the decree was given in Shushan the palace: and the king and Haman sat down to drink, but the city Shushan was perplexed.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The great mourning of Mordecai and the Jews. 4 Esther understanding it, sendeth to Mordecai, who sheweth the cause, and adviseth her to undertake the suit. 10 She excusing herself, is threatned by Mordecai. 15 She appointing a fast, undertaketh the suit.

WHen Mordecai perceived all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth with ashes, and went out into the midst of the city, and cried with a loud and a bitter cry:

2 And came even before the kings gate: for none *might* enter into the kings gate clothed with sackcloth.

3 And in every province whithersoever the kings commandment, and his decree came, *there was* great mourning among the Jews, and fasting, and weeping and wailing, and † many lay in sackcloth and ashes.

† Heb. sackcloth and ashes were laid under many.

4 ¶ So Esthers maids, and her † chamberlains came and told *it* her: then was the queen exceedingly grieved, and she sent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away his sackcloth from him: but he received *it* not.

† Heb. eunuchs.

5 Then called Esther for Hatach, *one* of the kings chamberlains, † whom he had appointed to attend upon her, and gave him a commandment to Mordecai, to know what it *was*, and why it *was*.

† Heb. whom he had set before her.

6 So Hatach went forth to Mordecai, unto the street of the city, which *was* before the kings gate.

7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened unto him, and of the summe of the money that Haman had promised to pay to the kings treasuries for the Jews, to destroy them.

8 Also he gave him the copy of the writing of the decree, that was given at Shushan to destroy them, to shew *it* unto Esther, and to declare *it* unto her, and to charge her that she should go in unto the king, to make supplication unto him, and to make request before him for her people.

9 And Hatach came and told Esther the words of Mordecai.

10 ¶ Again Esther spake unto Hatach, and gave him commandment unto Mordecai;

11 All the kings servants and the people of the kings provinces do know, that whosoever, whether man or woman, shall come unto the king into the inner court, who is not called, *there is* one law of his to put *him* to death, except such to whom the king shall hold out the golden sceptre, that he may live: but I have not been called to come in unto the king, these thirtie dayes.

12 And they told to Mordecai Esthers words.

13 Then Mordecai commanded to answer Esther, Think not with thy self that thou shalt escape in the kings house, more then all the Jews.

14 For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, *then* shall there † enlargement and deliverance

† Heb. respiration.

Digitized by Google

356 deliverance arise to the Jews from another place, but thou and thy fathers house shall be destroyed: and who knoweth, whether thou art come to the kingdome for *such* a time as this?

15 ¶ Then Esther bade *them* return Mordecai *this answer*,

16 Go, gather together all the Jews that are † present in Shushan, and fast ye for me, and neither eat nor drink three dayes, night or day: I also and my maidens will fast likewise, and so will I go in unto the king, which *is* not according to the law; and if I perish, I perish.

† Heb. found.

17 So Mordecai † went his way, and did according to all that Esther had commanded him.

† Heb. passed.

CHAP. V.

1 Esther adventuring on the kings favour, obtaineth the grace of the golden sceptre, and inviteth the king and Haman to a banquet. 6 She being encouraged by the king in her suit, inviteth them to another banquet the next day. 9 Haman proud of his advancement, repineth at the contempt of Mordecai. 14 By the counsel of Zeresh, he buildeth for him a pair of gallows.

NOw it came to passe on the third day, that Esther put on *her* royall *apparell*, and stood in the inner court of the kings house, over against the kings house: and the king sat upon his royall throne in the royall house, over against the gate of the house.

2 And it was so when the king saw Esther the queen standing in the court, *that* she obtained favour in his sight: and the king held out to Esther the golden sceptre that *was* in his hand: so Esther drew neare and touched the top of the sceptre.

3 Then said the king unto her, What wilt thou, queen Esther? and what *is* thy request? it shall be even given thee, to the half of the kingdome.

4 And Esther answered, If it *seem* good unto the king, let the king and Haman come this day unto the banquet that I have prepared for him.

5 Then the king said, Cause Haman to make haste, that he may do as Esther hath said: so the king and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

6 ¶ And the king said unto Esther at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: and what *is* thy request? even to the half of the kingdome it shall be performed.

7 Then answered Esther, and said, My petition, and my request *is*;

8 If I have found favour in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to grant my petition, and † to perform my request, let the king and Haman come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and I will do to morrow as the king hath said.

† Heb. to do.

9 ¶ Then went Haman forth that day, joyfull, and with a glad heart: but when Haman saw Mordecai in the kings gate, that he stood not up, nor moved for him, he was full of indignation against Mordecai.

10 Nevertheless, Haman refrained himself, and when he came home, he sent and † called for his friends, and Zeresh his wife.

† Heb. caused to come.

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the king had promoted him, and how he had advanced him above the princes and servants of the king.

12 Haman said moreover, Yea, Esther the queen did let no man come in with the king unto the banquet that she had prepared, but my self; and to morrow am I invited unto her also with the king.

13 Yet all this availeth me nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Jew sitting at the kings gate.

14 ¶ Then said Zeresh his wife, and all his friends unto him, Let a † gallows be made of fifty cubits high, and to morrow speak thou unto the king, that Mordecai may be hanged thereon: then go thou in merrily with the king unto the banquet. And the thing pleased Haman, and he caused the gallows to be made.

† Heb. tr

CHAP. VI.

1 Ahasuerus reading in the chronicles of the good service done by Mordecai, taketh care for his reward. 4 Haman coming to sue that Mordecai might be hanged, unawares giveth counsel that he might do him honour. 12 Complaining of his misfortune, his friends tell him of his finall destiny.

ON that night † could not the king sleep, and he commanded to bring the book of records of the chronicles; and they were read before the king.

† Heb. kings fled away

2 And it was found written, that Mordecai had told of ‖ Bigthana and Teresh, two of the kings chamberlains, the keepers of the † doore, who sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus.

‖ Or, Bigthan, chap. 2. 21. † Heb. threshold

3 And the king said, What honour and dignitie hath been done to Mordecai for this? Then said the kings servants that ministred unto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And the king said, Who *is* in the court? (now Haman was come into the outward court of the kings house, to speak unto the king, to hang Mordecai on the gallows that he had prepared for him)

5 And the kings servants said unto him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the king said, Let him come in.

6 So Haman came in: and the king said unto him, What shall be done unto the man † whom the king delighteth to honour? (now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the king delight to do honour more then to my self?)

† Heb. whom the king delighteth to honour

7 And Haman answered the king, For the man † whom the king delighteth to honour,

† Heb. whom the king delighteth to honour

8 † Let the royall apparell be brought † which the king *useth* to wear, and the horse that the king rideth upon, and the crown royall which is set upon his head:

† Let them bring the royall apparell † Heb. which the king clotheth himself † Heb. can't be ridden

9 And let this apparell and horse be delivered to the hand of one of the kings most noble princes, that they may array the man *withall* whom the king delighteth to honour, and † bring him on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaim before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

† Heb. suffer him to

10 Then the king said to Haman, Make haste, *and* take the apparell, and the horse, as thou hast said, and do even so to Mordecai the Jew, that sitteth at the kings gate: † let nothing fail of all that thou hast spoken.

11 Then took Haman the apparell and the horse, and arayed Mordecai, and brought him on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaimed before him, Thus shall it be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

12 ¶ And

Digitized by Google

12 ¶ And Mordecai came again to the kings gate: but Haman hasted to his house, mourning, and having his head covered.

13 And Haman told Zeresh his wife, and all his friends, every thing that had befallen him. Then said his wise men, and Zeresh his wife unto him, If Mordecai *be* of the seed of the Jews, before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not prevail against him, but shalt surely fall before him.

14 And while they *were* yet talking with him, came the kings chamberlains, and hasted to bring Haman unto the banquet that Esther had prepared.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Esther entertaining the king and Haman, maketh suit for her own life and her peoples.* 5 *She accuseth Haman.* 7 *The king in his anger, understanding of the gallows, which Haman had made for Mordecai, causeth him to be hanged thereon.*

SO the king and Haman came † to banquet with Esther the queen.

† Heb. *to drink.*

2 And the king said again to Esther, on the second day, at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition, queen Esther? and it shall be granted thee: and what *is* thy request? and it shall be performed even to the half of the kingdome.

3 Then Esther the queen answered, and said, If I have found favour in thy sight, O king, and if it please the king, let my life be given me at my petition, and my people at my request.

† Heb. *that they should destroy and kill, and cause to perish.*

4 For we are sold, I and my people, † to be destroyed, to be slain, and to perish: but if we had been sold for bond-men and bond-women, I had held my tongue, although the enemy could not countervail the kings damage.

† Heb. *whose heart hath filled him.*

† Heb. *the man adversary.*

‖ Or, *at the presence of.*

5 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus answered and said unto Esther the queen, Who is he? and where is he † that durst presume in his heart to do so?

6 And Esther said, † The adversary and enemy, *is* this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid ‖ before the king and the queen.

7 ¶ And the king arising from the banquet of wine in his wrath, *went* into the palace-garden; and Haman stood up to make request for his life to Esther the queen: for he saw that there was evil determined against him by the king.

† Heb. *with me.*

8 Then the king returned out of the palace-garden, into the place of the banquet of wine; and Haman was fallen upon the bed whereon Esther *was*. Then said the king, Will he force the queen also † before me in the house? As the word went out of the kings mouth, they covered Hamans face.

† Heb. *upon.*

9 And Harbonah, one of the chamberlains, said before the king, Behold also the † gallows fifty cubits high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had spoken good for the king, standeth in the house of Haman. Then the king said, Hang him thereon.

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallows that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the kings wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Mordecai is advanced.* 3 *Esther maketh suit to reverse Hamans letters.* 7 *Ahasuerus granteth to the Jews to defend themselves.* 15 *Mordecai's honour, and the Jews joy.*

ON that day did the king Ahasuerus give the house of Haman the Jews enemy, unto Esther the queen: and Mordecai came before the king; for Esther had told what he *was* unto her. 357

2 And the king took off his ring which he had taken from Haman, and gave it unto Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai over the house of Haman.

† Heb. *and she wept and besought him.*

3 ¶ And Esther spake yet again before the king, and fell down at his feet † and besought him with tears, to put away the mischief of Haman the Agagite, and his device that he had devised against the Jews.

4 Then the king held out the golden sceptre toward Esther. So Esther arose, and stood before the king,

† Heb. *the device.*

5 And said, If it please the king, and if I have found favour in his sight, and the thing *seem* right before the king, and I *be* pleasing in his eyes; let it be written to reverse † the letters devised by Haman the sonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, ‖ which he wrote to destroy the Jews which *are* in all the kings provinces:

‖ Or, *who wrote.*

† Heb. *be able that I may see.*

6 For how can I † endure to see the evil that shall come unto my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kindred?

7 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus said unto Esther the queen, and to Mordecai the Jew, Behold, I have given Esther the house of Haman, and him they have hanged upon the gallows, because he laid his hand upon the Jews.

8 Write ye also for the Jews, as it liketh you, in the kings name, and seal *it* with the kings ring: for the writing which is written in the kings name, and sealed with the kings ring, * may no man reverse.

* See chap. 1. 19.

9 Then were the kings scribes called at that time in the third moneth (that *is*, the moneth Sivan) on the three and twentieth *day* thereof, and it was written (according to all that Mordecai commanded) unto the Jews, and to the lieutenants, and the deputies and rulers of the provinces which *are* from India unto Ethiopia, an hundred twenty and seven provinces, unto every province according to the writing thereof, and unto every people after their language, and to the Jews, according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 And he wrote in the king Ahasuerus name, and sealed *it* with the kings ring, and sent letters by posts on horseback, *and* riders on mules, camels, *and* young dromedaries:

11 Wherein the king granted the Jews, which *were* in every city, to gather themselves together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish all the power of the people and province, that would assault them, *both* little ones, and women, and *to take* the spoil of them for a prey:

12 Upon one day, in all the provinces of king Ahasuerus, *namely*, upon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth moneth, which *is* the moneth Adar.

† Heb. *revealed.*

13 The copy of the writing, for a commandment to be given in every province, *was* † published unto all people, and that the Jews should be ready against that day, to avenge themselves on their enemies.

14 *So* the posts that rode upon mules *and* camels went out, being hastened, and pressed on by the kings commandment; and the decree was given at Shushan the palace.

Digitized by Google

358

15 ¶ And Mordecai went out from the presence of the king, in royall apparell of ‖ blue and white, and with a great crown of gold, and with a garment of fine linen, and purple; and the city of Shushan rejoyced and was glad:

‖ Or, violet.

16 The Jews had light and gladnesse, and joy and honour.

17 And in every province, and in every city, whithersoever the kings commandment and his decree came, the Jews had joy and gladnesse, a feast and a good day: and many of the people of the land became Jews; for the fear of the Jews fell upon them.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Jews (the rulers, for fear of Mordecai, helping them) slay their enemies, with the ten sonnes of Haman. 12 Ahasuerus at the request of Esther, granteth another day of slaughter, and Hamans sonnes to be hanged. 20 The two dayes of Purim are made festivall.

NOw in the twelfth moneth (that *is* the moneth Adar) on the thirteenth day of the same, when the kings commandment and his decree drew neare to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Jews hoped to have power over them, (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Jews had rule over them that hated them)

2 The Jews gathered themselves together in their cities, throughout all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt; and no man could withstand them: for the fear of them fell upon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the provinces, and the lieutenants, and the deputies, and † officers of the king, helped the Jews: because the fear of Mordecai fell upon them.

† Heb. those which did the businesse that belonged to the king.

4 For Mordecai *was* great in the kings house, and his fame went out throughout all the provinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Jews smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and slaughter and destruction, and did † what they would unto those that hated them.

† Heb. according to their will.

6 And in Shushan the palace the Jews slew and destroyed five hundred men.

7 And Parshandatha, and Dalphon, and Aspatha,

8 And Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha,

9 And Parmashta, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Vajezatha,

10 The ten sonnes of Haman the sonne of Hammedatha, the enemy of the Jews, slew they; but on the spoil laid they not their hand.

11 On that day, the number of those that were slain in Shushan the palace, † was brought before the king.

† Heb. came.

12 ¶ And the king said unto Esther the queen, The Jews have slain and destroyed five hundred men in Shushan the palace, and the ten sonnes of Haman; what have they done in the rest of the kings provinces? now what *is* thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: or what *is* thy request further? and it shall be done.

13 Then said Esther, If it please the king, let it be granted to the Jews which *are* in Shushan, to do to morrow also according unto this dayes decree, and † let Hamans ten sonnes be hanged upon the gallows.

† Heb. let them hang.

14 And the king commanded it so to be done; and the decree was given at Shushan, and they hanged Hamans ten sonnes.

15 For the Jews that *were* in Shushan, gathered themselves together on the fourteenth day also of the moneth Adar, and slew three hundred men at Shushan; but on the prey they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Jews that *were* in the kings provinces, gathered themselves together, and stood for their lives, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their foes seventy and five thousand; but they laid not their hands on the prey.

17 On the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, and on the fourteenth day † of the same, rested they, and made it a day of feasting and gladnesse.

† Heb. in it.

18 But the Jews that *were* at Shushan, assembled together on the thirteenth *day* thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth *day* of the same they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladnesse.

19 Therefore the Jews of the villages, that dwelt in the unwalled towns, made the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, *a day of* gladnesse and feasting, and a good day, and of sending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters unto all the Jews that *were* in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, *both* nigh and farre,

21 To stablish *this* among them, that they should keep the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same yearly:

22 As the dayes wherein the Jews rested from their enemies, and the moneth which was turned unto them from sorrow to joy, and from mourning into a good day: that they should make them dayes of feasting and joy, and of sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poore.

23 And the Jews undertook to do as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written unto them.

24 Because Haman the sonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemy of all the Jews, had devised against the Jews to destroy them, and had cast Pur (that *is*, the lot) to † consume them, and to destroy them:

† Heb. crush.

25 † But when *Esther* came before the king, he commanded by letters, that his wicked device which he devised against the Jews, should return upon his own head, and that he and his sonnes should be hanged on the gallows.

† Heb. when she came.

26 Wherefore they called these dayes Purim, after the name of ‖ Pur: therefore for all the words of this letter, and of that which they had seen concerning this matter, and which had come unto them,

‖ That is, lot.

27 The Jews ordained, and took upon them, and upon their seed, and upon all such as joyned themselves unto them, so as it should not † fail, that they would keep these two dayes, according to their writing, and according to their *appointed* time every yeare;

† Heb. passe.

28 And that these dayes *should be* remembred, and kept throughout every generation, every family, every province, and every city, and that these dayes of Purim should not † fail from among the Jews, nor the memoriall of them † perish from their seed.

† Heb. passe. † Heb. be ended.

29 Then Esther the queen the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Jew, wrote with † all authoritie,

† Heb. all strength.

Digitized by Google

authoritie, to confirm this ſecond letter of Purim.

30 And he ſent the letters unto all the Jews, to the hundred twenty and ſeven provinces of the kingdome of Ahaſuerus, *with* words of peace and truth:

31 To confirm theſe dayes of Purim in their times *appointed*, according as Mordecai the Jew, and Eſther the queen had enjoyned them, and as they had decreed † for themſelves and for their ſeed, the matters of the faſtings and their cry.

† Heb. *for their ſeeds.*

32 And the decree of Eſther confirmed theſe matters of Purim, and it was written in the book.

CHAP. X.

1 *Ahaſuerus his greatneſſe;* 3 *Mordecai's advancement.*

AND the king Ahaſuerus laid a tribute upon the land, and upon the iſles of the ſea.

2 And all the acts of his power, and of his might, and the declaration of the greatneſſe of Mordecai, whereunto the king † advanced him, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Media and Perſia?

† Heb. *made him great.*

3 For Mordecai the Jew *was* next unto king Ahaſuerus, and great among the Jews, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, ſeeking the wealth of his people, and ſpeaking peace to all his ſeed.

The book of JOB.

CHAP. I.

1 *The holineſſe, riches, and religious care of Job for his children.* 6 *Satan appearing before God, by calumniation obtaineth leave to tempt Job.* 13 *Underſtanding of the loſſe of his goods and children, in his mourning he bleſſeth God.*

THere was a man in the land of Uz, whoſe name *was* Job, and that man was * perfect and upright, and one that feared God, and eſchewed evil.

*Chap. 2. 3.

2 And there were born unto him ſeven ſonnes and three daughters.

3 His ‖ ſubſtance alſo was ſeven thouſand ſheep, and three thouſand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred ſhe-aſſes, and a very great ‖ houſhold; ſo that this man was the greateſt of all the † men of the eaſt.

‖ Or, *poſſeſſion.*

‖ Or, *husbandry.* † Heb. *ſonnes of the eaſt.*

4 And his ſonnes went and feaſted in *their* houſes, every one his day, and ſent and called for their three ſiſters, to eat and to drink with them.

5 And it was ſo, when the dayes of *their* feaſting were gone about, that Job ſent and ſanctified them, and roſe up early in the morning, and offered burnt-offerings *according* to the number of them all: for Job ſaid, It may be that my ſonnes have ſinned, and * curſed God in their hearts. Thus did Job † continually.

* 1. Kings 21. 10, 13. † Heb. *all the dayes.*

6 ¶ Now there was a day, when the ſonnes of God came to preſent themſelves before the LORD, and † Satan came alſo † among them.

† Heb. *the adverſary.* † Heb. *in the midſt of them.*

7 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, Whence comeſt thou? Then Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, From * going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

* 1. Pet. 5. 8.

8 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, † Haſt thou conſidered my ſervant Job, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and eſcheweth evil?

† Heb. *haſt thou ſet thy heart on?*

9 Then Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, Doth Job fear God for nought?

10 Haſt not thou made an hedge about him, and about his houſe, and about all that he hath on every ſide? thou haſt bleſſed the work of his hands, and his ‖ ſubſtance is increaſed in the land.

‖ Or, *cattel.*

11 But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, † and he will curſe thee to thy face.

† Heb. *if he curſe thee not to thy face.*

12 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath *is* in thy † power, onely upon himſelf put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the preſence of the LORD.

† Heb. *hand.*

13 ¶ And there was a day when his ſonnes and his daughters *were* eating and drinking wine in their eldeſt brothers houſe:

14 And there came a meſſenger unto Job, and ſaid, The oxen were plowing, and the aſſes feeding beſide them:

15 And the Sabeans fell *upon them*, and took them away, yea, they have ſlain the ſervants with the edge of the ſword, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

16 While he was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, ‖ The fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burnt up the ſheep, and the ſervants, and conſumed them, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

‖ Or, *a great fire.*

17 While he *was* yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, The Caldeans made out three bands, and † fell upon the camels, and have carried them away, yea, and ſlain the ſervants with the edge of the ſword, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

† Heb. *turned.*

18 While he *was* yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, Thy ſonnes and thy daughters *were* eating and drinking wine in their eldeſt brothers houſe:

19 And behold, there came a great winde † from the wilderneſſe, and ſmote the foure corners of the houſe, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

† Heb. *from aſide, &c.*

20 Then Job aroſe, and rent his ‖ mantle, and ‖ Or, *robe.* ſhaved his head, and fell down upon the ground, and worſhipped,

21 And ſaid, * Naked came I out of my mothers wombe, and naked ſhall I return thither: the LORD gave, and the LORD hath taken away, bleſſed be the name of the LORD.

* Eccles 5. 15. 1. Tim. 6. 7

22 In all this Job ſinned not, nor ‖ charged God fooliſhly.

‖ Or, *attributed folly to God.*

CHAP. II.

1 *Satan appearing again before God, obtaineth further leave to tempt Job.* 7 *He ſmiteth him with ſore boyls.* 9 *Job reproveth his wife, moving him to curſe God.* 11 *His three friends condole with him in ſilence.*

AGain there was a day, when the ſonnes of God came to preſent themſelves before the LORD, and Satan came alſo among them to preſent himſelf before the LORD.

Digitized by Google

369

2 And the LORD said unto Satan, From whence comest thou? And * Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

* Chap.1. 7.

3 And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that *there is* none like him in the earth, * a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil? and still he holdeth fast his integritie, although thou movedst me against him, † to destroy him without cause.

* Chap.1. 1,8.

† Heb. to swallow him up.

4 And Satan answered the LORD, and said, Skinne for skinne, yea all that a man hath will he give for his life.

5 But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and he will curse thee to thy face.

6 And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, he *is* in thine hand, ‖ but save his life.

‖ Or, onely.

7 So went Satan forth from the presence of the LORD, and smote Job with sore boyls, from the sole of his foot unto his crown.

8 And he took him a potsheard to scrape himself withall; and he sat down among the ashes.

9 ¶ Then said his wife unto him, Dost thou still retain thine integrity? curse God, and die.

10 But he said unto her, Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh; what? shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil? In all this did not Job sinne with his lips.

11 ¶ Now when Jobs three friends heard of all this evil that was come upon him, they came every one from his own place; Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite: for they had made an appointment together to come to mourn with him, and to comfort him.

12 And when they lift up their eyes afarre off, and knew him not, they lifted up their voice, and wept, and they rent every one his mantle, and sprinkled dust upon their heads toward heaven.

13 So they sat down with him upon the ground seven dayes and seven nights, and none spake a word unto him: for they saw that *his* grief was very great.

CHAP. III.

1. Job curseth the day and services of his birth. 13 The ease of death. 20 He complaineth of life, because of his anguish.

AFter this opened Job his mouth, and cursed his day.

2 And Job † spake, and said,

† Heb. answered.

3 * Let the day perish wherein I was born, and the night *in which* it was said, There is a man-childe conceived.

* Chap.10. 18,19. Jer.20.14.

4 Let that day be darkneſſe, let not God regard it from above, neither let the light shine upon it.

5 Let darkneſſe and the shadow of death ‖ staine it, let a cloud dwell upon it, ‖ let the blackneſſe of the day terrifie it.

‖ Or, challenge it. ‖ Or, let them terrifie it as those who have a bitter day.

6 As for that night, let darkneſſe seise upon it, ‖ let it not be joyned unto the dayes of the yeare, let it not come into the number of the moneths.

‖ Or, let it not rejoice among the dayes.

7 Lo, let that night be solitarie, let no joyfull voice come therein.

‖ Or, a company.

8 Let them curse it that curse the day, who are ready to raise up ‖ their mourning.

9 Let the starres of the twilight thereof be dark, let it look for light but *have* none, neither let it see † the dawning of the day:

† Heb. the eye-lids of the morning.

10 Because it shut not up the doores of my *mothers* wombe, nor hid sorrow from mine eyes.

11 Why died I not from the wombe? *why* did I *not* give up the ghost when I came out of the belly?

12 Why did the knees prevent me? or why the breasts that I should suck?

13 For now should I have lien still, and been quiet, I should have slept; then had I been at rest

14 With kings and counsellers of the earth, which built desolate places for themselves:

15 Or with princes that had gold, who filled their houses with silver:

16 Or as an hidden untimely birth I had not been; as infants *which* never saw light.

17 There the wicked cease *from* troubling: and there the † weary be at rest.

† Heb. wearied in strength.

18 *There* the prisoners rest together, they heare not the voice of the oppressour.

19 The small and great are there, and the servant *is* free from his master.

20 Wherefore is light given to a man whose way is in misery, and life unto the bitter *in* soul?

21 Which † long for death, but it *cometh* not, and dig for it more then for hid treasures;

† Heb. wait.

22 Which rejoyce exceedingly, *and* are glad when they can finde the grave?

23 *Why is light given* to a man whose way is hid, * and whom God hath hedged in?

* Chap.19. 8.

24 For my sighing cometh † before I eat, and my roarings are poured out like the waters.

† Heb. before my meat.

25 For † the thing which I greatly feared, is come upon me, and that which I was afraid of, is come unto me.

† Heb. I feared a feare, and it came upon me.

26 I was not in safetie, neither had I rest, neither was I quiet: yet trouble came.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Eliphaz reproveth Job for want of religion. 7 He teacheth Gods judgements to be not for the righteous, but for the wicked. 12 His fearfull vision, to humble the excellencies of creatures before God.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said,

2 *If* we assay † to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieved? but † who can withhold himself from speaking?

† Heb. a word. † Heb. who can refrain from words?

3 Behold, thou hast instructed many, and thou hast strengthened the weak hands.

4 Thy words have upholden him that was falling, and thou hast strengthened † the feeble knees.

† Heb. the bowing knees.

5 But now it is come upon thee, and thou faintest; it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6 *Is* not *this* thy fear, thy confidence, thy hope, and the uprightnesse of thy wayes?

7 Remember, I prav thee, who *ever* perished being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?

8 Even as I have seen, * they that plow iniquitie, and sow wickednesse, reap the same.

* Prov.22. 8.

9 By the blast of God they perish, and ‖ by the breath of his nostrils are they consumed.

Hos.13.15 ‖ That is, by his anger, as Isa.30.33.

10 The roaring of the lion, and the voice of the fierce lion, and the teeth of the young lions are broken.

11 The old lion perisheth for lack of prey, and the stout lions whelps are scattered abroad.

12 Now a thing was † secretly brought to me, and mine eare received a little thereof.

† Heb. by stealth.

13 In

Digitized by Google

13 In thoughts from the visions of the night, when deep sleep falleth on men,

14 Fear † came upon me, and trembling, which made † all my bones to shake.

15 Then a spirit passed before my face, the hair of my flesh stood up.

16 It stood still, but I could not discern the form thereof: an image *was* before mine eyes, ‖ *there was* silence, and I heard a voice, *saying*,

17 Shall mortall man be more just then God? shall a man be more pure then his maker?

18 Behold, he * put no trust in his servants; ‖ and his angels he charged with folly:

19 How much lesse *on* them that dwell in * houses of clay, whose foundation *is* in the dust, *which* are crushed before the moth?

20 They are † destroyed from morning to evening: they perish for ever without any regarding *it*.

21 Doth not their excellency *which is* in them, go away? they die, even without wisdome.

CHAP. V.

1 *The harm of inconsideration.* 3 *The end of the wicked is misery.* 6 *God is to be regarded in affliction.* 17 *The happy end of Gods correction.*

CAll now, if there be any that will answer thee, and to which of the saints wilt thou ‖ turn?

2 For wrath killeth the foolish man, and ‖ envy slayeth the silly one.

3 I have seen the foolish taking root: but suddenly I cursed his habitation.

4 His children are farre from safety, and they are crushed in the gate, neither *is there* any to deliver *them*.

5 Whose harvest the hungry eateth up, and taketh it even out of the thorns, and the robber swalloweth up their substance.

6 Although ‖ affliction cometh not forth of the dust, neither doth trouble spring out of the ground:

7 Yet man is born unto ‖ trouble, as † the sparks flie upward.

8 I would seek unto God, and unto God would I commit my cause:

9 * Which doth great things † and unsearchable; marvellous things † without number.

10 Who giveth rain upon the earth, and sendeth waters upon the † fields:

11 * To set up on high those that be low; that those which mourn may be exalted to safetie.

12 * He dissappointeth the devices of the crafty, so that their hands ‖ cannot perform *their* enterprise.

13 * He taketh the wise in their own craftinesse: and the counsel of the froward is carried headlong.

14 * They ‖ meet with darkneſſe in the day time, and grope in the noon-day as in the night.

15 But he saveth the poore from the sword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty.

16 * So the poore hath hope, and iniquity stoppeth her mouth.

17 * Behold, happy *is* the man whom God correcteth: therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty:

18 * For he maketh sore, and bindeth up: he woundeth, and his hands make whole.

19 * He shall deliver thee in six troubles: yea, in seven there shall no evil touch thee.

20 In famine he shall redeem thee from death: and in warre † from the power of the sword.

21 Thou shalt be hid ‖ from the scourge of the tongue: neither shalt thou be afraid of destruction when it cometh.

22 At destruction and famine thou shalt laugh: neither shalt thou be afraid of the beasts of the earth.

23 * For thou *shalt be* in league with the stones of the field: and the beasts of the field shall be at peace with thee.

24 And thou shalt know ‖ that thy tabernacle *shall be* in peace; and thou shalt visit thy habitation, and shalt not ‖ sinne.

25 Thou shalt know also that thy seed *shall be* ‖ great, and thine offspring as the grasse of the earth.

26 Thou shalt come to *thy* grave in a full age, like as a shock of corn † cometh in, in his season.

27 Lo this, we have searched it, so it *is*; heare it, and know thou *it* † for thy good.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Job sheweth that his complaints are not causeless.* 8 *He wisheth for death, wherein he is assured of comfort.* 14 *He reproveth his friends of unkindnesse.*

BUt Job answered and said,

2 Oh that my grief were throughly weighed, and my calamitie † laid in the balances together!

3 For now it would be heavier then the sand of the sea, therefore ‖ my words are swallowed up.

4 * For the arrows of the Almighty *are* within me, the poison whereof drinketh up my spirit: the terrours of God do set themselves in aray against me.

5 Doth the wilde asse bray † when he hath grasse? or loweth the ox over his fodder?

6 Can that which is unsavoury be eaten without salt? or is there any taste in the white of an egge?

7 The things *that* my soul refused to touch, are as my sorrowfull meat.

8 O that I might have my request! and that God would grant *me* † the thing that I long for!

9 Even that it would please God to destroy me, that he would let loose his hand and cut me off.

10 Then should I yet have comfort, yea, I would harden my self in sorrow; let him not spare, for I have not concealed the words of the holy One.

11 What *is* my strength, that I should hope? and what *is* mine end, that I should prolong my life?

12 *Is* my strength the strength of stones? or *is* my flesh † of brasse?

13 *Is* not my help in me? and is wisdome driven quite from me?

14 † To him that is afflicted pity *should be* shewed from his friend; but he forsaketh the fear of the Almighty.

15 My brethren have dealt deceitfully as a brook, *and* as the stream of brooks they passe away:

16 Which are blackish by reason of the yce, *and* wherein the snow is hid:

17 What time they wax warm, † they vanish: † when it is hot, they are † consumed out of their place.

18 The

† Heb. *from the hands.*

‖ Or, *when the tongue scourgeth.*

* Hos. 2. 18

‖ Or, *that peace is thy tabernacle.*

‖ Or, *serve.*

‖ Or, *much.*

† Heb. *ascendeth.*

† Heb. *for thy self.*

† Heb. *lifted up.*

‖ That is, *I want words to expresse my grief.*

* Psal. 38. 2.

† Heb. *as grasse.*

† Heb. *my expectation.*

† Heb. *to him that melteth.*

† Heb. *they are cut off.*

† Heb. *in the heat thereof.*

† Heb. *extinguished.*

† Heb. *meet me.*

† Heb. *the multitude of my bones.*

‖ Or, *I heard a still voice.*

* Chap. 15. 15. 2 Pet. 2. 4.

‖ Or, *nor in his angels he charged with folly.*

* 2 Cor. 5. 1.

† Heb. *beaten in pieces.*

† Or, *look.*

‖ Or, *understanding.*

‖ Or, *iniquity.*

† Or, *labour.*

† Heb. *the sons of the burning coal lift up to fly.*

* Chap. 9. 10. Psal. 72. 18. Rom. 11. 33.

† Heb. *and labour is no search.*

† Heb. *till there be no number.*

† Or, *unsearchable.*

* 1 Sam. 2. 7. Psal. 113. 7. * Nehem. 4. 15. Psal. 33. 10 Isa. 8. 10.

Or, *cannot perform their enterprise.*

* 1 Cor. 3. 19. Deut. 8. 19.

Or, *cause to rest.*

* Psal. 107. 21. Prov. 3. 2. Heb. 12. 5. Rev. 3. 19 Deut. 32. 39. Hosea 6. 1. Rev. 21. 4

Digitized by Google

362

18 The paths of their way are turned aside; they go to nothing, and perish.
19 The troops of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.
20 They were confounded because they had hoped; they came thither, and were ashamed.
‖ Or, for now ye are like to them, Heb. to it.
21 ‖ For now ye are † nothing; ye see *my* casting down, and are afraid.
† Heb. not.
22 Did I say, Bring unto me? or give a reward for me of your substance?
23 Or deliver me from the enemies hand? or redeem me from the hand of the mighty?
24 Teach me, and I will hold my tongue: and cause me to understand wherein I have erred.
25 How forcible are right words! but what doth your arguing reprove?
26 Do ye imagine to reprove words, and the speeches of one that is desperate, which *are* as winde?
† Heb. ye cause to fall upon.
27 Yea, † ye overwhelm the fatherlesse, and you dig *a pit* for your friend.
† Heb. before your face.
28 Now therefore be content, look upon me, for *it is* † evident unto you, if I lie.
‖ That is, in this matter.
29 Return, I pray you, let it not be iniquitie; yea, return again: my righteousnesse *is* ‖ in it.
† Heb. my palate.
30 Is there iniquitie in my tongue? cannot † my taste discern perverse things?

CHAP. VII.

1 Job excuseth his desire of death. 12 He complaineth of his own restlesnesse, and Gods watchfulnesse.

‖ Or, a warfare.
IS *there* not ‖ an appointed time to man upon earth? *are* not his dayes also like the dayes of an hireling?
† Heb. gaspeth after.
2 As a servant † earnestly desireth the shadow, and as an hireling looketh for *the reward* of his work:
3 So am I made to possesse moneths of vanity, and wearisome nights are appointed to me.
‖ Heb. the evening be measured.
4 When I lie down, I say, When shall I arise, and † the night be gone? and I am full of tossings to and fro unto the dawning of the day.
5 My flesh is clothed with worms and clods of dust, my skinne is broken, and become loathsome.
* Chap. 16.22. Psal. 90.6. and 102. 11. and 103.15. and 144.4 Isa. 40.6. Jam. 4. 14.
6 * My dayes are swifter then a weavers shuttle, and are spent without hope.
7 O remember that my life *is* winde: mine eye † shall no more ‖ see good.
‖ Heb. shall not return.
8 The eye of him that hath seen me shall see me no *more:* thine eyes *are* upon me, and ‖ I *am* not.
‖ To see, that is, to enjoy.
9 *As* the cloud is consumed, and vanisheth away: so he that goeth down to the grave, shall come up no *more.*
10 He shall return no more to his house, neither shall his place know him any more.
‖ That is, I can live no longer.
11 Therefore I will not refrain my mouth, I will speak in the anguish of my spirit, I will complain in the bitternesse of my soul.
12 *Am* I a sea, or a whale, that thou settest a watch over me?
13 When I say, My bed shall comfort me, my couch shall ease my complaint:
14 Then thou scarest me with dreams, and terrifiest me through visions.
† Heb. than my bones.
15 So that my soul chooseth strangling, *and* death rather † then my life.
16 I loath *it*, I would not live alway: let me alone, for my dayes *are* vanitie.
* Psal. 8.4. and 144.3.
17 * What *is* man, that thou shouldest magnifie him? and that thou shouldest set thine heart upon him?
18 And *that* thou shouldest visit him every morning, *and* try him every moment?
19 How long wilt thou not depart from me, nor let me alone till I swallow down my spittle?
20 I have sinned, what shall I do unto thee, O thou preserver of men? why hast thou set me as a mark against thee, so that I am a burden to my self?
21 And why dost thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquitie? for now shall I sleep in the dust, and thou shalt seek me in the morning, but I *shall* not *be.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 Bildad sheweth Gods justice, in dealing with men according to their works. 8 He alledgeth antiquity to prove the certain destruction of the hypocrite. 20 He applieth Gods just dealing to Job.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,
2 How long wilt thou speak these things? and *how long* shall the words of thy mouth *be like* a strong winde?
* Deut. 32.4. 2. Chron. 19.7. Dan. 9.14.
3 * Doth God pervert judgement? or doth the Almighty pervert justice?
† Heb. in the hand of their transgressions.
4 If thy children have sinned against him, and he have cast them away † for their transgression:
* Chap. 22.23.
5 * If thou wouldest seek unto God betimes, and make thy supplication to the Almighty:
6 If thou *were* pure and upright, surely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousnesse prosperous.
7 Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.
* Deut. 4. 32.
8 * For enquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thy self to the search of their fathers.
* See chap. 7.6. Gen. 47.9. 1. Chron. 29.15. Psal. 39. 5. and 144.4
9 (For * we *are but of* yesterday, and know † nothing, because our dayes upon earth *are* a shadow)
† Heb. as.
10 Shall not they teach thee, *and* tell thee, and utter words out of their heart?
11 Can the rush grow up without mire? can the flagge grow without water?
* Psal. 129.6. Jer. 17.6.
12 * Whileſt it *is* yet in his greenneſſe, *and* not cut down, it withereth before any other herb.
13 So *are* the paths of all that forget God, and the * hypocrites hope shall perish:
* Chap. 11.20. and 18.5. Psal. 112. 10. Prov. 10. 28.
14 Whose hope shall be cut off, and whose trust *shall be* † a spiders web.
† Heb. a spiders house.
15 He shall lean upon his house, but it shall not stand: he shall hold it fast, but it shall not endure.
16 He *is* green before the sunne, and his branch shooteth forth in his garden.
17 His roots are wrapped about the heap, *and* seeth the place of stones.
18 If he destroy him from his place, then *it* shall deny him, *saying*, I have not seen thee.
19 Behold, this *is* the joy of his way, and out of the earth shall others grow.
20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect man, neither will he † help the evil doers:
† Heb. take the upright by the hand.
21 Till he fill thy mouth with laughing, and thy lips with † rejoycing.
† Heb. shouting for joy.
22 They that hate thee shall be clothed with shame, and the dwelling place of the wicked † shall come to nought.
† Heb. shall not be.

CHAP.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. IX.

1 Job acknowledging Gods justice, sheweth there is no contending with him. 22 Mans innocency is not to be condemned by afflictions.

THen Job answered and said,
2 I know *it is* so of a truth: but how should * man be just ‖ with God?
3 If he will contend with him, he cannot answer him one of a thousand.
4 *He is* wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who hath hardened *himself* against him, and hath prospered?
5 Which removeth the mountains, and they know not: which overturneth them in his anger.
6 Which shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble.
7 Which commandeth the sunne, and it riseth not: and sealeth up the starres.
8 * Which alone spreadeth out the heavens, and treadeth upon the † waves of the sea.
9 * Which maketh † Arcturus, Orion, and Pleiades; and the chambers of the south.
10 * Which doth great things past finding out, yea, and wonders without number.
11 Lo, he goeth by me, and I see *him* not: he passeth on also, but I perceive him not.
12 * Behold, he taketh away, † who can hinder him? who will say unto him, What doest thou?
13 *If* God will not withdraw his anger, the † proud helpers do stoop under him.
14 How much lesse shall I answer him, *and* choose out my words *to reason* with him?
15 Whom, though I were righteous, *yet* would I not answer, *but* I would make supplication to my judge.
16 If I had called, and he had answered me; *yet* would I not beleeve that he had hearkened unto my voice.
17 For he breaketh me with a tempest, and multiplieth my wounds without cause.
18 He will not suffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitternesse.
19 If *I speak* of strength, lo, *he is* strong: and if of judgement, who shall set me a time *to plead?*
20 If I justifie my self, mine own mouth shall condemn me: *if I say*, I am perfect, it shall also prove me perverse.
21 *Though* I *were* perfect, *yet* would I not know my soul: I would despise my life.
22 This *is* one thing, therefore I said *it*, he destroyeth the perfect and the wicked.
23 If the scourge slay suddenly, he will laugh at the triall of the innocent.
24 The earth is given into the hand of the wicked: he covereth the faces of the judges thereof; if not, where, *and* who *is* he?
25 Now my dayes are swifter then a post: they flee away, they see no good.
26 They are passed away as the † ‖ swift ships: as the eagle *that* hasteth to the prey.
27 If I say, I will forget my complaint, I will leave off my heavinesse, and comfort *my self:*
28 I am afraid of all my sorrows, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.
29 *If* I be wicked, why then labour I in vain?
30 If I wash my self with snow-water, and make my hands never so clean;
31 Yet shalt thou plunge me in the ditch, and mine own clothes shall ‖ abhorre me. 363
32 For *he is* not a man as I *am*, *that* I should answer him, *and* we should come together in judgement.
33 Neither is there † any ‖ dayes-man betwixt us, *that* might lay his hand upon us both.
34 Let him take his rod away from me, and let not his fear terrifie me.
35 *Then* would I speak, and not fear him; but † *it is* not so with me.

‖ Or, make me to be abhorred.
† Heb. one that should argue.
‖ Or, umpire.
† Heb. I am not so with my self.

CHAP. X.

1 Job taking liberty of complaint, expostulateth with God about his afflictions. 18 He complaineth of life, and craveth a little ease before death.

MY soul is ‖ weary of my life, I will leave my complaint upon my self; I will speak in the bitternesse of my soul.
2 I will say unto God, Do not condemn me; shew me wherefore thou contendest with me.
3 *Is it* good unto thee, that thou shouldest oppresse? that thou shouldest despise † the work of thine hands? and shine upon the counsel of the wicked?
4 Hast thou eyes of flesh? or seest thou as man seeth?
5 *Are* thy dayes as the dayes of man? *are* thy yeares as mans dayes,
6 That thou enquirest after mine iniquity, and searchest after my sinne?
7 † Thou knowest that I am not wicked, and *there is* none that can deliver out of thine hand.
8 Thine hands † have made me and fashioned me together round about; yet thou dost destroy me.
9 Remember, I beseech thee, that thou hast made me as the clay, and wilt thou bring me into dust again?
10 * Hast thou not poured me out as milk, and cruddled me like cheese?
11 Thou hast clothed me with skinne and flesh, & hast † fenced me with bones and sinews.
12 Thou hast granted me life and favour, and thy visitation hath preserved my spirit.
13 And these things hast thou hid in thine heart: I know that this *is* with thee.
14 If I sinne, then thou markest me, and thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquity.
15 If I be wicked, wo unto me; and *if* I be righteous, *yet* will I not lift up my head: *I am* full of confusion, therefore see thou mine affliction:
16 For it increaseth: thou huntest me as a fierce lion: and again thou shewest thy self marvellous upon me.
17 Thou renewest ‖ thy witnesses against me, and increasest thine indignation upon me; changes and warre *are* against me.
18 * Wherefore then hast thou brought me forth out of the wombe? Oh that I had given up the ghost, and no eye had seen me!
19 I should have been as though I had not been, I should have been carried from the wombe to the grave.
20 * *Are* not my dayes few? cease then, and let me alone that I may take comfort a little;
21 Before I go *whence* I shall not return, *even* to the land of darknesse, and the shadow of death;
22 A land of darknesse, as darknesse it self, *and* of the shadow of death, without any order, and *where* the light *is* as darknesse.

‖ Or, cut off while I live.
† Heb. It is upon thy knowledge.
† Heb. took pains about me.
* Pſal. 139. 14, 15, 16.
† Heb. hedged.
‖ That is, thy plagues.
* Chap. 3. 11.
* See chap. 7. 6. and 8. 9.

CHAP.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XI.

1 Zophar reproveth Job for justifying himself. 5 Gods wisdome is unsearchable. 13 The assured blessing of repentance.

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Should not the multitude of words be answered? and should † a man full of talk be justified?

† Heb. *a man of lips.*

3 Should thy ‖ lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockest, shall no man make thee ashamed?

‖ Or, *devices.*

4 For thou hast said, My doctrine *is* pure, and I am clean in thine eyes.

5 But, O that God would speak, and open his lips against thee,

6 And that he would shew thee the secrets of wisdome, that *they are* double to that which is! know therefore that God exacteth of thee *lesse* then thine iniquitie *deserveth*.

7 Canst thou by searching finde out God? canst thou finde out the Almighty unto perfection?

† Heb. *the heights of heaven.*

8 *It is* † as high as heaven, what canst thou do? deeper then hell, what canst thou know?

9 The measure thereof *is* longer then the earth, and broader then the sea.

‖ Or, *make a change.* † Heb. *who can turn him away?* ‡ Heb. *emptie.*

10 If he ‖ cut off, and shut up, or gather together, then † who can hinder him?

11 For he knoweth vain men: he seeth wickednesse also, will he not then consider *it*?

12 For † vain man would be wise, though man be born *like* a wilde asses colt.

13 If thou prepare thine heart, and stretch out thine hands towards him;

14 If iniquitie *be* in thine hand, put it farre away, and let not wickednesse dwell in thy tabernacles.

15 For then shalt thou lift up thy face without spot, yea, thou shalt be stedfast, and shalt not fear:

16 Because thou shalt forget *thy* misery, *and* remember *it* as waters *that* passe away:

‡ Heb. *shall arise above the noon-day.* * Levit. 26,5. ‡ Heb. *increase thy face.* ‡ Heb. *light shall perish from them.* * Chap. 8.14. and 18.14. ‖ Or, *a puff of breath.*

17 And *thine* age † shall be clearer then the noon-day; thou shalt shine forth, thou shalt be as the morning.

18 And thou shalt be secure because there is hope, yea thou shalt dig *about thee, and* * thou shalt take thy rest in safety.

19 Also thou shalt lie down, and none shall make thee afraid; yea many shall † make suit unto thee.

20 But the eyes of the wicked shall fail, and † they shall not escape, and * their hope *shall be as* ‖ the giving up of the ghost.

CHAP. XII.

1 Job maintaineth himself against his friends that reprove him. 7 He acknowledgeth the generall doctrine of Gods omnipotency.

AND Job answered and said,

2 No doubt but ye *are* the people, and wisdome shall die with you.

† Heb. *an heart.* † Heb. *I fall not lower then you.* † Heb *with whom* are *not such as these?*

3 But I have † understanding as well as you, † I *am* not inferiour to you: yea, † who knoweth not such things as these?

4 I am *as* one mocked of his neighbour, who calleth upon God, and he answereth him: the just upright man is laughed to scorn.

5 He that is ready to slip with *his* feet, *is as* a lamp despised in the thought of him that is at ease.

6 The tabernacles of robbers prosper, and they that provoke God are secure; into whose hand God bringeth *abundantly*.

7 But ask now the beasts, and they shall teach thee; and the fowls of the aire, and they shall tell thee:

8 Or speak to the earth, and it shall teach thee; and the fishes of the sea shall declare unto thee.

9 Who knoweth not in all these, that the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?

10 In whose hand *is* the ‖ soul of every living thing, and the breath of † all mankinde.

‖ Or, *life.* † Heb. *flesh of man.*

11 * Doth not the eare try words? and the † mouth taste his meat?

* Chap. 34.3. † Heb. *palate.*

12 With the ancient *is* wisdome, and in length of dayes, understanding.

‖ That is with God.

13 ‖ With him *is* wisdome and strength, he hath counsel and understanding.

14 Behold, he breaketh down, and it cannot be built again: he * shutteth † up a man, and there can be no opening.

* Isa. 22. 22. Apoc. 3. † Heb. *against.*

15 Behold, he withholdeth the waters, and they dry up: also he sendeth them out, and they overturn the earth.

16 With him *is* strength and wisdome: the deceived and the deceiver *are* his.

17 He leadeth counsellers away spoiled, and maketh the judges fools.

18 He looseth the bond of kings, and girdeth their loyns with a girdle.

19 He leadeth princes away spoiled, and overthroweth the mighty.

20 * He removeth away † the speech of the trusty, and taketh away the understanding of the aged.

* Chap. 32.9. † Heb. *the lip of the faithful.*

21 He poureth contempt upon princes, and ‖ weakeneth the strength of the mighty.

‖ Or, *looseth the girdle of the strong.*

22 He discovereth deep things out of darknesse, and bringeth out to light the shadow of death.

23 He increaseth the nations, and destroyeth them: he enlargeth the nations, and † straiteneth them *again*.

† Heb. *leadeth.*

24 He taketh away the heart of the chief of the people of the earth, and causeth them to wander in a wildernesse *where there is* no way.

25 They grope in the dark without light, and he maketh them to † stagger like a drunken man.

† Heb. *reel.*

CHAP. XIII.

1 Job reproveth his friends of partiality. 14 He professeth his confidence in God, 20 and intreateth to know his own sinnes, and Gods purpose in afflicting him.

LO, mine eye hath seen all *this*, mine eare hath heard and understood it.

2 What ye know, *the same* do I know also, I *am* not inferiour unto you.

3 Surely I would speak to the Almighty, and I desire to reason with God.

4 But ye *are* forgers of lies, ye *are* all physicians of no value.

5 O that you would altogether hold your peace, and it should be your wisdome.

6 Heare now my reasoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.

7 Will you speak wickedly for God? and talk deceitfully for him?

8 Will ye accept his person? will ye contend for God?

9 Is it good that he should search you out? or as one man mocketh another, do ye so mock him?

10 He will surely reprove you, if ye do secretly accept persons.

11 Shall

Digitized by Google

11 Shall not his excellency make you afraid? and his dread fall upon you?
12 Your remembrances *are* like unto ashes, your bodies to bodies of clay.
13 † Hold your peace, let me alone that I may speak, and let come on me what *will*.
14 Wherefore do I take my flesh in my teeth, and put my life in mine hand?
15 Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him: but I will † maintain mine own wayes before him.
16 He also *shall be* my salvation: for an hypocrite shall not come before him.
17 Heare diligently my speech, and my declaration with your eares.
18 Behold now, I have ordered *my* cause, I know that I shall be justified.
19 Who *is* he *that* will plead with me? for now if I hold my tongue, I shall give up the ghost.
20 Onely do not two things unto me: then will I not hide my self from thee.
21 Withdraw thine hand farre from me: and let not thy dread make me afraid.
22 Then call thou, and I will answer: or let me speak, and answer thou me.
23 How many *are* mine iniquities and sinnes? make me to know my transgression and my sinne.
24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and holdest me for thine enemie?
25 Wilt thou break a leaf driven to and fro? and wilt thou pursue the dry stubble?
26 For thou writest bitter things against me, and * makest me to possesse the iniquities of my youth.
27 Thou puttest my feet also in the stocks, and † lookest narrowly unto all my paths; thou settest a print upon the † heels of my feet.
28 And he, as a rotten thing consumeth, as a garment that is moth-eaten.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Job intreateth God for favour, by the shortnesse of life, and certainty of death. 7 Though life once lost be irrecoverable, yet he waiteth for his change. 16 By sinne the creature is subject to corruption.

MAn that is born of a woman, is † of few dayes, and full of trouble.
2 * He cometh forth like a flower, and is cut down: he fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not.
3 And dost thou open thine eyes upon such an one, and bringest me into judgement with thee?
4 † Who * can bring a clean thing out of an unclean? not one.
5 * Seeing his dayes *are* determined, the number of his moneths *are* with thee, thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot passe:
6 Turn from him that he may † rest, till he shall accomplish, as an hireling, his day.
7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut down, that it will sprout again, and that the tender branch thereof will not cease.
8 Though the root thereof wax old in the earth, and the stock thereof die in the ground:
9 *Yet* through the scent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughs like a plant.
10 But man dieth, and † wasteth away: yea, man giveth up the ghost, and where *is* he?
11 *As* the waters fail from the sea, and the flood decayeth and drieth up;
12 So man lieth down, and riseth not till the heavens *be* no more; they shall not awake, nor be raised out of their sleep. 365
13 O that thou wouldest hide me in the grave, that thou wouldest keep me secret, untill thy wrath be past, that thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me.
14 If a man die, shall he live again? all the dayes of my appointed time will I wait, till my change come.
15 Thou shalt call, and I will answer thee: thou wilt have a desire to the work of thine hands.
16 *For now thou numbrest my steps, dost thou not watch over my sinne? * Psal. 139.2,3.
17 My transgression *is* sealed up in a bag, and thou sowest up mine iniquity.
18 And surely the mountain falling, † cometh to nought: and the rock is removed out of his place. † Heb. fadeth.
19 The waters wear the stones: thou † washest away the things which grow *out* of the dust of the earth, and thou destroyest the hope of man. †Heb. overflowest.
20 Thou prevailest for ever against him, and he passeth: thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away.
21 His sonnes come to honour, and he knoweth *it* not; and they are brought low, but he perceiveth *it* not of them.
22 But his flesh upon him shall have pain, and his soul within him shall mourn.

CHAP. XV.

1 Eliphaz reproveth Job of impiety in justifying himself. 17 He proveth by tradition the unquietnesse of wicked men.

THen answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said,
2 Should a wise man utter † vain knowledge, and fill his belly with the east-winde? † Heb. knowledge of winde.
3 Should he reason with unprofitable talk? or with speeches wherewith he can do no good?
4 Yea, † thou castest off fear, and restrainest ‖ prayer before God. † Heb. thou makest void. ‖Or, speech.
5 For thy mouth † uttereth thine iniquity, and thou choosest the tongue of the crafty. † Heb. teacheth.
6 Thine own mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea, thine own lips testifie against thee.
7 *Art* thou the first man *that* was born? or wast thou made before the hills?
8 * Hast thou heard the secret of God? and dost thou restrain wisdome to thy self? * Rom. 11.34.
9 What knowest thou that we know not? *what* understandest thou, which *is* not in us?
10 With us *are* both the gray-headed, and very aged men, much elder then thy father.
11 *Are* the consolations of God small with thee? is there any secret thing with thee?
12 Why doth thine heart carry thee away? and what do thine eyes wink at,
13 That thou turnest thy spirit against God, and lettest such words go out of thy mouth?
14 * What *is* man, that he should be clean? and he which is born of a woman, that he should be righteous? * Chap. 14.4. 1. Kings 8.46 2. Chron. 6.36. Psal. 14.3. Prov. 20.9 1. John 1.8.
15 * Behold, he putteth no trust in his saints; yea, the heavens are not clean in his sight.
16 How much more abominable and filthy is man, which drinketh iniquity like water?
17 I will shew thee, heare me; and that which I have seen, I will declare:
18 Which wise men have told from their fathers, and have not hid *it*: * Chap. 4.18.

19 Unto

Digitized by Google

366

19 Unto whom alone the earth was given, and no ſtranger paſſed among them.

20 The wicked man travelleth with pain all *his* dayes, and the number of yeares is hidden to the oppreſſour.

† Heb. a ſound of feares.

21 † A dreadfull ſound *is* in his eares; in proſperity the deſtroyer ſhall come upon him.

22 He beleeveth not that he ſhall return out of darkneſſe, and he is waited for of the ſword.

23 He wandereth abroad for bread, *ſaying*, Where *is it*? he knoweth that the day of darkneſſe is ready at his hand.

24 Trouble and anguiſh ſhall make him afraid; they ſhall prevail againſt him, as a king ready to the battell.

25 For he ſtretcheth out his hand againſt God, and ſtrengtheneth himſelf againſt the Almighty.

26 He runneth upon him, *even* on *his* neck, upon the thick boſſes of his bucklers:

27 Becauſe he covereth his face with his fatneſſe, and maketh collops of fat on *his* flanks.

28 And he dwelleth in deſolate cities, *and* in houſes which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heaps.

29 He ſhall not be rich, neither ſhall his ſubſtance continue, neither ſhall he prolong the perfection thereof upon the earth.

30 He ſhall not depart out of darkneſſe, the flame ſhall dry up his branches, and by the breath of his mouth ſhall he go away.

31 Let not him that is deceived, truſt in vanity: for vanity ſhall be his recompenſe.

‖ Or, out off.

32 It ſhall be ‖accompliſhed before his time, and his branch ſhall not be green.

33 He ſhall ſhake off his unripe grape as the vine, and ſhall caſt off his flower as the olive.

34 For the congregation of hypocrites *ſhall be* deſolate, and fire ſhall conſume the tabernacles of bribery.

a Pſal. 7. 14. Iſa. 59. 4. ‖ Or, iniquity.

35 * They conceive miſcheif, and bring forth ‖ vanity, and their belly prepareth deceit.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Job reproveth his friends of unmercifulneſſe.* 7 *He ſheweth the piteifulneſſe of his caſe.* 17 *He maintaineth his innocency.*

THen Job anſwered and ſaid,

‖ Or, troubleſome. * Chap. 13. 4.

2 I have heard many ſuch things: ‖ * miſerable comforters *are* ye all.

† Heb. words of winde.

3 Shall † vain words have an end? or what emboldeneth thee that thou anſwereſt?

4 I alſo could ſpeak as ye *do*: if your ſoul were in my ſouls ſtead, I could heap up words againſt you, and ſhake mine head at you.

5 *But* I would ſtrengthen you with my mouth, and the moving of my lips ſhould aſſwage *your grief*.

† Heb. what goeth from me?

6 Though I ſpeak, my grief is not aſſwaged: and *though* I forbear, † what am I eaſed?

7 But now he hath made me weary: thou haſt made deſolate all my company.

8 And thou haſt filled me with wrinkles, *which* is a witneſſe *againſt me*: and my leanneſſe riſing up in me, beareth witneſſe to my face.

9 He teareth *me* in his wrath, who hateth me: he gnaſheth upon me with his teeth; mine enemie ſharpeneth his eyes upon me.

10 They have gaped upon me with their mouth, they have ſmitten me upon the cheek reprochfully, they have gathered themſelves together againſt me.

† Heb. hath ſhut me up.

11 God † hath delivered me to the ungodly, and turned me over into the hands of the wicked.

12 I was at eaſe, but he hath broken me aſunder: he hath alſo taken me by my neck, and ſhaken me to pieces, and ſet me up for his mark.

13 His archers compaſſe me round about, he cleaveth my reins aſunder, and doth not ſpare; he poureth out my gall upon the ground.

14 He breaketh me with breach upon breach, he runneth upon me like a giant.

15 I have ſowed ſackcloth upon my ſkinne, and defiled my horn in the duſt.

16 My face is foul with weeping, and on my eye-lids *is* the ſhadow of death:

17 Not for any injuſtice in mine hands: alſo my prayer is pure.

18 O earth, cover not thou my bloud, and let my cry have no place.

19 Alſo now, behold, my witneſſe *is* in heaven, and my record *is* † on high. —

† Heb. the high places.

20 My friends † ſcorn me: *but* mine eye poureth out *tears* unto God.

† Heb. my ſcorn. ‖ Or, ſcorners.

21 O that one might plead for a man with God, as a man *pleadeth* for his ‖ neighbour.

† Heb. yeares of number.

22 When † a few yeares are come, then I ſhall go the way *whence* I ſhall not return.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Job appealeth from men to God.* 6 *The unmercifull dealing of men with the afflicted, may aſtoniſh, but not diſcourage the righteous.* 11 *His hope is not in life, but in death.*

‖ Or, ſpirit ſpent.

MY ‖ breath is corrupt, my dayes are extinct, the graves *are ready* for me.

† Heb. lodge

2 *Are there* not mockers with me? and doth not mine eye † continue in their provocation?

3 Lay down now, put me in a ſurety with thee; who *is* he *that* will ſtrike hands with me?

4 For thou haſt hid their heart from underſtanding: therefore ſhalt thou not exalt *them*.

5 He that ſpeaketh flattery to *his* friends, even the eyes of his children ſhall fail.

‖ Or, he them.

6 He hath made me alſo a by-word of the people, and ‖ afore-time I was as a tabret.

‖ Or, my ſtrength

7 Mine eye alſo is dimme by reaſon of ſorrow, and all ‖ my members *are* as a ſhadow.

† Heb. ſhall ſtir himſelf ſtrength.

8 Upright men ſhall be aſtonied at this, and the innocent ſhall ſtirre up himſelf againſt the hypocrite.

† Heb. ſhall adde ſtrength.

9 The righteous alſo ſhall hold on his way, and he that hath clean hands, † ſhall be ſtronger and ſtronger.

10 But as for you all, do you return, and come now: for I cannot finde *one* wiſe man among you.

† Heb. paſſed.

11 My dayes are paſt, my purpoſes are broken off, *even* † the thoughts of my heart.

† Heb. poſſeſſions

12 They change the night into day: the light *is* † ſhort, becauſe of darkneſſe.

† Heb. neere,

13 If I wait, the grave *is* mine houſe: I have made my bed in the darkneſſe.

† Heb. cried, or called.

14 I have † ſaid to corruption, Thou *art* my father: to the worm, Thou *art* my mother, and my ſiſter.

15 And where *is* now my hope? as for my hope, who ſhall ſee it?

16 They ſhall go down to the barres of the pit, when *our* reſt together *is* in the duſt.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Bildad reproveth Job of preſumption and impatiency.* 5 *The calamities of the wicked.*

THen anſwered Bildad the Shuhite, and ſaid,

2 How

Digitized by Google

2 How long *will it be, ere* you make an end of words? mark, and afterwards we will speak.

3 Wherefore are we counted as beasts, *and* reputed vile in your sight?

† Heb. his soul. 4 He teareth † himself in his anger: shall the earth be forsaken for thee? and shall the rock be removed out of his place?

5 Yea, the light of the wicked shall be put out, and the spark of his fire shall not shine.

‖ Or, lamp. 6 The light shall be dark in his tabernacle, and his ‖ candle shall be put out with him.

7 The steps of his strength shall be straitned, and his own counsel shall cast him down.

8 For he is cast into a net by his own feet, and he walketh upon a snare.

9 The grin shall take *him* by the heel, *and* the robber shall prevail against him.

† Heb. laid for him. 10 The snare *is* † laid for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.

† Heb. fear set him. 11 Terrours shall make him afraid on every side, and shall † drive him to his feet.

12 His strength shall be hunger-bitten, and destruction *shall be* ready at his side.

† Heb. bowels. 13 It shall devoure the † strength of his skinne: *even* the first-born of death shall devoure his strength.

* Chap. 8. 14. and 11. 20. Psal. 112. 10. Prov. 10. 28. 14 * His confidence shall be rooted out of his tabernacle, and it shall bring him to the king of terrours.

15 It shall dwell in his tabernacle, because *it is* none of his: brimstone shall be scattered upon his habitation.

16 His roots shall be dried up beneath, and above shall his branch be cut off.

* Prov. 2. 22. 17 * His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall have no name in the street.

† Heb. they have driven him. 18 † He shall be driven from light into darkness, and chased out of the world.

19 He shall neither have sonne nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.

‖ Or, dwell with him. † Heb. laid hold on thorows. 20 They that come after *him* shall be astonied at his day, as they that ‖ went before † were affrighted.

21 Surely such *are* the dwellings of the wicked, and this *is* the place *of him that* knoweth not God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Job complaining of his friends cruelty, sheweth there is misery enough in him to feed their cruelty. 21, 28. He craveth pity. 23 He believeth the resurrection.

THen Job answered and said,

2 How long will ye vex my soul, and break me in pieces with words?

‖ Or, lien in your throat against me. 3 These ten times have ye reproched me: you are not ashamed *that* you ‖ make your selves strange to me.

4 And be it indeed *that* I have erred, mine errour remaineth with my self.

5 If indeed ye will magnifie *your selves* against me, and plead against me my reproch:

6 Know now that God hath overthrown me, and hath compassed me with his net.

‖ Or, violence. 7 Behold, I cry out of ‖ wrong, but I am not heard: I cry aloud, but *there is* no judgement.

8 He hath fenced up my way that I cannot passe, and he hath set darkness in my paths.

9 He hath stript me of my glory, and taken the crown *from* my head.

10 He hath destroyed me on every side, and I am gone: and mine hope hath he removed like a tree.

11 He hath also kindled his wrath against me, and he counteth me unto him, as *one of* his enemies.

12 His troups come together, and raise up their way against me, and encamp round about my tabernacle.

13 He hath put my brethren farre from me, and mine acquaintance are verily estranged from me.

14 My kinsfolk have failed, and my familiar friends have forgotten me.

15 They that dwell in mine house, and my maids, count me for a stranger: I am an aliant in their sight.

16 I called my servant, and he gave *me* no answer: I intreated him with my mouth.

† Heb. my body. 17 My breath is strange to my wife, though I intreated for the childrens *sake* of † mine own body.

‖ Or, the wicked. 18 Yea, ‖ young children despised me; I arose, and they spake against me.

* Psal. 41. 9. and 55. 13. 14. 20. † Heb. the men of my secret. 19 * All † my inward friends abhorred me: and they whom I loved, are turned against me.

20 My bone cleaveth to my skinne, ‖ and to my flesh, and I am escaped with the skinne of my teeth.

‖ Or, as. 21 Have pity upon me, have pity upon me, O ye my friends, for the hand of God hath touched me.

22 Why do ye persecute me as God, and are not satisfied with my flesh?

† Heb. who will give? &c. 23 † Oh that my words were now written, oh that they were printed in a book!

‖ Or, after I shall awake, though this body be destroyed, yet out of my flesh shall I see God. 24 That they were graven with an iron pen and lead, in the rock for ever!

25 For I know *that* my Redeemer liveth, and *that* he shall stand at the latter *day* upon the earth.

26 ‖ And *though* after my skinne, *worms* destroy this *body*, yet in my flesh shall I see God:

† Heb. a stranger. † Heb. in my bosome. 27 Whom I shall see for my self, and mine eyes shall behold, and not † another; *though* my reins be consumed † within me.

‖ Or, and what root of matter is found in me? 28 But ye should say, Why persecute we him, ‖ seeing the root of the matter is found in me?

29 Be ye afraid of the sword: for wrath *bringeth* the punishments of the sword, that ye may know *there is* a judgement.

CHAP. XX.

Zophar sheweth the state and portion of the wicked.

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

† Heb. my haste is in me. 2 Therefore do my thoughts cause me to answer, and for *this* † I make haste.

3 I have heard the check of my reproch, and the spirit of my understanding causeth me to answer.

4 Knowest thou *not* this of old, since man was placed upon earth,

* Psal. 37. 35, 36. † Heb. from a meane. 5 * That the triumphing of the wicked *is* † short, and the joy of the hypocrite *but* for a moment?

† Heb. cloud. 6 Though his excellency mount up to the heavens, and his head reach unto the † clouds:

7 *Yet* he shall perish for ever, like his own dung: they which have seen him shall say, Where *is* he?

8 He shall flie away as a dream, and shall not be found: yea, he shall be chased away as a vision of the night.

9 The eye also *which* saw him, shall *see him* no more; neither shall his place any more behold him.

10 ‖ His

Digitized by Google

10 ‖ His children shall seek to please the poore, and his hands shall restore their goods.
11 His bones are full *of the sinne* of his youth, which shall lie down with him in the dust.
12 Though wickednesse be sweet in his mouth, *though* he hide it under his tongue;
13 *Though* he spare it, and forsake it not; but keep it still † within his mouth:
14 *Yet* his meat in his bowels is turned, *it is* the gall of asps within him.
15 He hath swallowed down riches, and he shall vomit them up again: God shall cast them out of his belly.
16 He shall suck the poison of asps: the vipers tongue shall slay him.
17 He shall not see the rivers, ‖ the floods, the brooks of hony and butter.
18 That which he laboured for, shall he restore, and shall not swallow *it* down: † according to *his* substance *shall* the restitution *be*, and he shall not rejoyce *therein*.
19 Because he hath † oppressed, *and* hath forsaken the poore; *because* he hath violently taken away an house which he builded not:
20 * Surely he shall not † feel quietnesse in his belly, he shall not save of that which he desired.
21 ‖ There shall none of his meat be left, therefore shall no man look for his goods.
22 In the fulnesse of his sufficiency he shall be in straits: every hand of the ‖ wicked shall come upon him.
23 *When* he is about to fill his belly, *God* shall cast the furie of his wrath upon him, and shall rain *it* upon him while he is eating.
24 He shall flee from the iron weapon, and the bow of steel shall strike him through.
25 It is drawn and cometh out of the bodie; *yea*, the glistring sword cometh out of his gall; terrours *are* upon him.
26 All darknesse *shall be* hid in his secret places: a fire not blown shall consume him; it shall go ill with him that is left in his tabernacle.
27 The heaven shall reveal his iniquitie: and the earth shall rise up against him.
28 The increase of his house shall depart, *and his goods* shall flow away in the day of his wrath.
29 This *is* the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage † appointed unto him by God.

‖Or, *the poore shall oppresse his children.*
†Heb. *in the midst of his palate.*
‖Or, *streaming brooks.*
†Heb. *according to the substance of his exchange.*
†Heb. *crushed.*
*Eccles 5. 13, 14.
†Heb. *know*
‖Or, *there shall be none left for his meat.*
‖Or, *troublesome.*
†Heb. *of his decree from God.*

CHAP. XXI.

1 Job sheweth that even in the judgement of men he hath reason to be grieved. 7 Sometimes the wicked do so prosper, as they despise God. 16 Sometime their destruction is manifest. 22 The happy and unhappy are alike in death. 27 The judgement of the wicked is in another world.

BUt Job answered and said,
2 Heare diligently my speech, and let this be your consolations.
3 Suffer me that I may speak, and after that I have spoken, mock on.
4 As for me, *is* my complaint to man? and if *it were so*, why should not my spirit be † troubled?
5 † Mark me, and be astonished, and lay *your* hand upon *your* mouth.
6 Even when I remember, I am afraid, and trembling taketh hold on my flesh.
7 * Wherefore do the wicked live, become old, yea, are mighty in power?
8 Their seed is established in their sight with them, and their offspring before their eyes.
9 Their houses † *are* safe from fear, neither *is* the rod of God upon them.
10 Their bull gendereth and faileth not, their cow calveth and casteth not her calf.
11 They send forth their little ones like a flock, and their children dance.
12 They take the timbrel and harp, and rejoyce at the sound of the organ.
13 They spend their dayes ‖ in wealth, and in a moment go down to the grave.
14 * Therefore they say unto God, Depart from us: for we desire not the knowledge of thy wayes.
15 What *is* the Almighty, that we should serve him? and what profit should we have if we pray unto him?
16 Lo, their good *is* not in their hand, the counsel of the wicked is farre from me.
17 How oft is the ‖ candle of the wicked put out? and *how oft* cometh their destruction upon them? *God* distributeth sorrows in his anger.
18 They are as stubble before the winde, and as chaff that the storm † carrieth away.
19 God layeth up his ‖ iniquitie for his children: he rewardeth him, and he shall know *it*.
20 His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall drink of the wrath of the Almighty.
21 For what pleasure *hath* he in his house after him, when the number of his moneths is cut off in the midst?
22 Shall *any* teach God knowledge? seeing he judgeth those that are high.
23 One dieth † in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet.
24 His ‖ breasts are full of milk, and his bones are moistened with marrow.
25 And another dieth in the bitternesse of his soul, and never eateth with pleasure.
26 They shall lie down alike in the dust, and the worms shall cover them.
27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the devices *which* ye wrongfully imagine against me.
28 For ye say, Where *is* the house of the prince? and where *are* † the dwelling places of the wicked?
29 Have ye not asked them that go by the way? and do ye not know their tokens?
30 * That the wicked is reserved to the day of destruction; they shall be brought forth to † the day of wrath.
31 Who shall declare his way to his face? and who shall repay him *what* he hath done?
32 Yet shall he be brought to the † grave, and shall † remain in the tombe.
33 The clods of the valley shall be sweet unto him, and every man shall draw after him, as *there are* innumerable before him.
34 How then comfort ye me in vain, seeing in your answers there remaineth † falshood?

†Heb. *peace from fear.*
‖Or, *in mirth.*
* Chap. 22. 17.
‖Or, *less*
‖ That *the punishment of iniquity*
†Heb. *with*
†Heb. *in the perfection of his strength*
‖Or, *pails*
†Heb. *tents of the wicked.*
* Prov. 16. 4.
†Heb. *day of wrath*
†Heb. *grave*
† Heb. *watch*
†Heb. *man's fame*

CHAP. XXII.

1 Eliphaz sheweth that mans goodnesse profiteth not God. 5 He accuseth Job of divers sinnes. 21 He exhorteth him to repentance, with promises of mercy.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said,
2 Can a man be profitable unto God, ‖ as he that is wise may be profitable unto himself?
3 *Is it* any pleasure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? or *is it* gain *to him* that thou makest thy wayes perfect?

‖Or, *may be profitable to his profit*

4 Will

Digitized by Google

4 Will he reprove thee for fear of thee? will he enter with thee into judgement?
5 Is not thy wickednesse great? and thine iniquities infinite?
6 For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and † stripped the naked of their clothing.
7 Thou hast not given water to the wearie to drink, and thou hast withholden bread from the hungry.
8 But as for † the mighty man, he had the earth, and the † honourable man dwelt in it.
9 Thou hast sent widows away empty, and the arms of the fatherlesse have been broken.
10 Therefore snares *are* round about thee, and sudden fear troubleth thee;
11 Or darknesse *that* thou canst not see, and abundance of waters cover thee.
12 *Is* not God in the height of heaven? and behold † the height of the starres, how high they are.
13 And thou sayest, ‖How doth God know? can he judge through the dark cloud?
14 Thick clouds *are* a covering to him that he seeth not, and he walketh in the circuit of heaven.
15 Hast thou marked the old way which wicked men have troden?
16 Which were cut down out of time, † whose foundation was overflowen with a flood.
17 *Which said unto God, Depart from us: and what can the Almighty do ‖ for them?
18 Yet he filled their houses with good things: but * the counsel of the wicked is farre from me.
19 * The righteous see *it*, and are glad: and the innocent laugh them to scorn.
20 Whereas our ‖substance is not cut down, but ‖the remnant of them the fire consumeth.
21 Acquaint now thy self ‖ with him, and be at peace: thereby good shall come unto thee.
22 Receive, I pray thee, the law from his mouth, and lay up his words in thine heart.
23 * If thou return to the Almighty, thou shalt be built up, thou shalt put away iniquity farre from thy tabernacles.
24 Then shalt thou lay up gold ‖ as dust, and the *gold* of Ophir as the stones of the brooks.
25 Yea, the Almighty shall be thy ‖ defence, and thou shalt have † plenty of silver.
26 For then shalt thou have thy delight in the Almighty, & shalt lift up thy face unto God.
27 Thou shalt make thy prayer unto him, and he shall heare thee, and thou shalt pay thy vows.
28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shall be established unto thee: and the light shall shine upon thy wayes.
29 When *men* are cast down, then thou shalt say, *There is* lifting up: and he shall save † the humble person.
30 ‖ He shall deliver the island of the innocent: and it is delivered by the pureness of thine hands.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Job longeth to appeare before God, 6 In confidence of his mercie. 8 God who is invisible, observeth our wayes. 11 Jobs innocencie. 13 Gods decree is immutable.

Then Job answered and said,
2 Even to day *is* my complaint bitter: † my stroke is heavier then my groning.
3 O that I knew where I might finde him! *that* I might come even to his seat!
4 I would order *my* cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.
5 I would know the words *which* he would answer me, and understand what he would say unto me.
6 Will he plead against me with *his* great power? No, but he would put *strength* in me.
7 There the righteous might dispute with him; so should I be delivered for ever from my judge.
8 Behold, I go forward, but he *is* not *there*; and backward, but I cannot perceive him:
9 On the left *hand* where he doth work, but I cannot behold *him*: he hideth himself on the right *hand*, that I cannot see *him*.
10 But he knoweth † the way that I take: *when* he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold.
11 My foot hath held his steps, his way have I kept, and not declined.
12 Neither have I gone back from the commandment of his lips, † I have esteemed the words of his mouth, more then ‖ my necessarie *food*.
13 But he *is* in one *minde*, and who can turn him? and *what* * his soul desireth, even *that* he doth.
14 For he performeth the thing that is appointed for me: and many such things *are* with him.
15 Therefore am I troubled at his presence: when I consider, I am afraid of him.
16 For God maketh my heart soft, and the Almighty troubleth me:
17 Because I was not cut off before the darkness, *neither* hath he covered the darkness from my face.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Wickednesse goeth often unpunished. 17 Woe to a fearful judgement for the wicked.

Why, seeing times are not hidden from the Almighty, do they that know him, not see his dayes?
2 *Some* remove the * land-marks; they violently take away flocks, and ‖ feed *thereof*.
3 They drive away the asse of the fatherlesse, they take the widows ox for a pledge.
4 They turn the needy out of the way: the poore of the earth hide themselves together.
5 Behold, *as* wilde asses in the desert, go they forth to their work, rising betimes for a prey: the wildernesse *yeeldeth* food for them *and* for *their* children.
6 They reap every one his † corn in the field: and they gather the vintage of the wicked.
7 They cause the naked to lodge without clothing, that *they have* no covering in the cold.
8 They are wet with the showers of the mountains, and embrace the rock for want of a shelter.
9 They pluck the fatherlesse from the breast, and take a pledge of the poore.
10 They cause *him* to go naked without clothing, and they take away the sheaf *from* the hungry.
11 *Which* make oyl within their walls, *and* tread *their* wine-presses, and suffer thirst.
12 Men grone from out of the city, and the soul of the wounded crieth out: yet God layeth not folly *to them*.

13 They

† Heb. found the cloathes of the naked.
† Heb. the man of arme. ‖ Heb. eminent or accepted for countenance.
† Heb. the head of the starres. ‖ Or, what.
† Heb. a flood was poured upon their foundation.
* Chap. 21. 14. ‖ Or, to them.
* Chap. 21. 16.
* Psal. 1. 17. 18. ‖ Or, effect. ‖ Or, their excellencie. † That is, with God.
* Chap. 8. 6.
‖ Or, as the dust.
‖ Or, gold.
† Heb. fold over strength.
† Heb. Heare me humbly. ‖ Heb. compassion shall cover also.
† Heb. my stroke.

369

† Heb. the way that I take with me.
† Heb. I have hid, or laid up. ‖ Or, my appointed portion. * Psal. 115. 3.
* Deut. 19. 14. and 27. 17.
‖ Or, feed them.
† Heb. mingled corn, or dredge. † Heb. the wicked gather the vintage.

Digitized by Google

370 13 They are of those that rebell against the light, they know not the wayes thereof, nor abide in the paths thereof.

14 The murderer rising with the light, killeth the poore and needy, and in the night is as a thief.

15 The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, saying, No eye shall see me: and † disguiseth *his* face.

†Heb. setteth his face in secret.

16 In the dark they dig through houses, *which* they had marked for themselves in the day time: they know not the light.

17 For the morning *is* to them even as the shadow of death: if *one* know *them*, *they are* in the terrours of the shadow of death.

18 He *is* swift as the waters, their portion is cursed in the earth: he beholdeth not the way of the vineyards.

†Heb. vio-lently take.

19 Drought and heat † consume the snow waters: *so doth* the grave *those which* have sinned.

20 The wombe shall forget him, the worm shall feed sweetly on him, he shall be no more remembred, and wickednesse shall be broken as a tree.

21 He evil intreateth the barren *that* beareth not: and doth not good to the widow.

22 He draweth also the mighty with his power: he riseth up, ‖ and no *man* is sure of life.

‖Or, he trusteth not his own life.

23 *Though* it be given him *to be* in safety, whereon he resteth; yet his eyes *are* upon their wayes.

24 They are exalted for a little while, but † are gone and brought low, they are † taken out of the way as all *other*, and cut off as the tops of the eares of corn.

†Heb. are not. †Heb. closed up.

25 And if *it be* not so now, who will make me a liar, and make my speech nothing worth?

CHAP. XXV.

Bildad proveth that man cannot be justified before God.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 Dominion and fear *are* with him, he maketh peace in his high places.

3 Is there any number of his armies? and upon whom doth not his light arise?

4 * How then can man be justified with God? or how can he be clean that is born of a woman?

* Chap. 4.17, &c. and 15. 14, &c.

5 Behold even to the moon, and it shineth not, yea the starres are not pure in his sight.

6 How much lesse man, *that is* * a worm: and the sonne of man *which is* a worm?

* Psal. 22.6

CHAP. XXVI.

Job reproving the uncharitable spirit of Bildad, & acknowledgeth the power of God to be infinite and unsearchable.

BUt Job answered and said,

2 How hast thou helped *him that is* without power? *how* savest thou the arm *that hath* no strength?

3 How hast thou counselled *him that hath* no wisdome? and *how* hast thou plentifully declared the thing, as it is?

4 To whom hast thou uttered words? and whose spirit came from thee?

5 Dead things are formed from under the waters, ‖ and the inhabitants thereof.

‖Or, with the inhabitants.

6 * Hell *is* naked before him, and destruction hath no covering.

* Prov. 15. 11.

7 He stretcheth out the north over the empty place, *and* hangeth the earth upon nothing.

8 He bindeth up the waters in his thick clouds, and the cloud is not rent under them.

9 He holdeth back the face of *his* throne, *and* spreadeth his cloud upon it.

10 He hath compassed the waters with bounds, † until the day and night come to an end.

†Heb. unto the end of Light with darkenesse.

11 The pillars of heaven tremble, and are astonished at his reproof.

12 He divideth the sea with his power, and by his understanding he smiteth through † the proud.

†Heb. prideth.

13 By his spirit he hath garnished the heavens; his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.

14 Lo, these *are* parts of his wayes, but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can understand?

CHAP. XXVII.

Job protesteth his sincerity. 8 The hypocrite is without hope. 11 The blessings which the wicked have, are turned into curses.

MOreover, Job † continued his parable, and said,

†Heb. added to take up.

2 *As* God liveth, *who* hath taken away my judgement, and the Almighty, *who* hath † vexed my soul;

†Heb. made my soul bitter.

3 All the while my breath *is* in me, and ‖ the spirit of God *is* in my nostrils;

‖ That is the breath which God gave him.

4 My lips shall not speak wickednesse, nor my tongue utter deceit.

5 God forbid that I should justifie you: till I die, I will not remove my integrity from me.

6 My righteousnesse I hold fast, and will not let it go: my heart shall not reproch *me* † so long as I live.

†Heb. from my dayes.

7 Let mine enemy be as the wicked, and he that riseth up against me, as the unrighteous.

8 * For what *is* the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his soul?

* Mat. 16. 26.

9 * Will God heare his cry when trouble cometh upon him?

* Prov. 1. 28. Ezek. 8. 18. John 9. 31. James 4. 3.

10 Will he delight himself in the Almighty? will he alwayes call upon God?

11 I will teach you ‖ by the hand of God: *that* which *is* with the Almighty, will I not conceal.

‖Or, being in the hand, &c.

12 Behold, all ye your selves have seen *it*, why then are ye thus altogether vain?

13 This *is* the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppressours, *which* they shall receive of the Almighty.

14 If his children be multiplied, *it is* for the sword: and his offspring shall not be satisfied with bread.

15 Those that remain of him shall be buried in death: and * his widows shall not weep.

* Psal. 78. 64.

16 Though he heap up silver as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay;

17 He may prepare *it*, but the just shall put *it* on, and the innocent shall divide the silver.

18 He buildeth his house as a moth, and as a booth *that* the keeper maketh.

19 The rich man shall lie down, but he shall not be gathered: he openeth his eyes, and he *is* not.

20 * Terrours take hold on him as waters, a tempest stealeth him away in the night.

* Chap. 18. 11.

21 The east-winde carrieth him away, and he departeth: and as a storm hurleth him out of his place.

22 For *God* shall cast upon him, and not spare: † he would fain flee out of his hand.

†Heb. in fleeing he would flee.

23 *Men* shall clap their hands at him, and shall hisse him out of his place.

CHAP.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 There is a knowledge of naturall things. 12 But wisdome is an excellent gift of God.

SUrely, there is ‖ a vein for the silver, and a place for gold *where* they fine *it*.

‖Or, a mine.

2 Iron is taken out of the ‖ earth, and brasse *is* molten *out of* the stone.

‖Or, dust.

3 He setteth an end to darknesse, and searcheth out all perfection: the stones of darknesse and the shadow of death.

4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant; *even the waters* forgotten of the foot: they are dried up, they are gone away from men.

5 As for the earth, out of it cometh bread: and under it is turned up as it were fire.

6 The stones of it *are* the place of saphires: and it hath ‖ dust of gold.

‖Or, gold ore.

7 *There is* a path which no fowl knoweth, and which the vultures eye hath not seen.

8 The lions whelps have not troden it, nor the fierce lion passed by it.

‖Or, flint.

9 He putteth forth his hand upon the ‖ rock; he overturneth the mountains by the roots.

10 He cutteth out rivers among the rocks, and his eye seeth every precious thing.

†Heb. from weeping.

11 He bindeth the floods † from overflowing, and the thing that is hid, bringeth he forth to light.

12 But where shall wisdome be found? and where *is* the place of understanding?

13 Man knoweth not the price thereof; neither is it found in the land of the living.

a Rom. 11. 33,34.

14 *The depth saith, It *is* not in me: and the sea saith, *It is* not with me.

15 † It * cannot be gotten for gold, neither shall silver be weighed *for* the price thereof.

†Heb. fine gold shall not be given for it.

16 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious onyx, or the saphire.

a Prov. 3. 13,14. & 8 11,19. and 16.16.

17 The gold and the crystall cannot equall it: and the exchange of it *shall not be for* ‖ jewels of fine gold.

‖Or, vessell of fine gold. ‖Or, Zeuuh.

18 No mention shall be made of ‖ coral, or of pearls: for the price of wisdome *is* above rubies.

19 The topaz of Ethiopia shall not equall it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold.

a Verse 12.

20 * Whence then cometh wisdome? and where *is* the place of understanding?

21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all living, and kept close from the fowls of the ‖ aire.

‖Or, heaven

22 Destruction and death say, We have heard the fame thereof with our eares.

23 God understandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof.

24 For he looketh to the ends of the earth, *and* seeth under the whole heaven;

25 To make the weight for the windes, and he weigheth the waters by measure.

26 When he made a decree for the rain, and a way for the lightning of the thunder:

‖Or, did a number in. a Psal. 111.10. Prov. 1.7. and 9.10.

27 Then did he see it, and ‖ declare it, he prepared it, yea and searched it out.

28 And unto man he said, Behold, *the fear of the Lord, that *is* wisdome, and to depart from evil *is* understanding.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Job bemoaneth himself of his former prosperity and honour.

MOreover, Job † continued his parable, and said,

a Heb. and he added to take up.

2 Oh that I were as *in* moneths past, as *in* the dayes *when* God preserved me:

3 When his ‖ candle shined upon my head, *and when* by his light I walked *through* darknesse:

‖Or, lamp.

4 As I was in the dayes of my youth, when the secret of God *was* upon my tabernacle:

5 When the Almighty *was* yet with me, *when* my children *were* about me:

6 When I washed my steps with butter, and the rock poured † me out rivers of oyl:

†Heb. with me.

7 When I went out to the gate, through the city, *when* I prepared my seat in the street.

8 The young men saw me, and hid themselves: and the aged arose, *and* stood up.

9 The princes refrained talking, and laid *their* hand on their mouth.

10 † The nobles held their peace, and their tongue cleaved to the roof of their mouth.

†Heb. the voice of the nobles was hid.

11 When the eare heard *me*, then it blessed me; and when the eye saw *me*, it gave witnesse to me:

12 Because I delivered the poore that cried, and the fatherlesse, and *him that had* none to help him.

13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish, came upon me: and I caused the widows heart to sing for joy.

14 I put on righteousnesse, and it clothed me: my judgement *was* as a robe and a diademe.

15 I was eyes to the blinde, and feet *was* I to the lame.

16 I *was* a father to the poore: and the cause *which* I knew not, I searched out.

17 And I brake † the jaws of the wicked, and † pluckt the spoil out of his teeth.

†Heb. the jaw teeth, or the grinders. †Heb. I cast.

18 Then I said, I shall die in my nest, and I shall multiply *my* dayes as the sand.

19 My root *was* † spread out by the waters, and the dew lay all night upon my branch.

†Heb. opened.

20 My glory *was* † fresh in me, and my bow was † renewed in my hand.

†Heb. newed. † Heb. changed.

21 Unto me *men* gave eare, and waited, and kept silence at my counsel.

22 After my words they spake not again, and my speech dropped upon them.

23 And they waited for me, as for the rain, and they opened their mouth wide *as* for the latter rain.

24 *If* I laughed on them, they beleeved *it* not, and the light of my countenance they cast not down.

25 I chose out their way, and sat chief, and dwelt as a king in the army, as one *that* comforteth the mourners.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Jobs honour is turned into extreme contempt. 15 His prosperity into calamity.

BUt now they that are † younger then I, have me in derision, whose fathers I would have disdained to have set with the dogs of my flock.

†Heb. of fewer dayes then I.

2 Yea, whereto *might* the strength of their hands *profit* me, in whom old age was perished?

3 For want and famine *they were* ‖ solitary: fleeing into the wildernesse † in former time desolate and waste:

‖Or, dark as the night. †Heb. yesternight.

4 Who cut up mallows by the bushes, and juniper roots *for* their meat.

5 They were driven forth from among *men*, (they cried after them, as *after* a thief)

6 To dwell in the clifts of the valleys, in † caves of the earth, and in the rocks.

†Heb holes.

7 Among the bushes they braved, under the nettles they were gathered together.

8 *They were* children of fools, yea, children

Digitized by Google

372

of † base men: they were vilier then the earth.

†Heb. men of noname.

9 *And now am I their song, yea, I am their by-word.

*Psal.35. 15.& 69. 12.

10 They abhorre me, they flee farre from me, † and spare not to spit in my face.

†Heb. and withhold not spittle from my face.

11 Because he hath loosed my cord and afflicted me, they have also let loose the bridle before me.

12 Upon *my* right hand rise the youth, they push away my feet, and they raise up against me the wayes of their destruction.

13 They marre my path, they set forward my calamity, they *have* no helper.

14 They came *upon me* as a wide breaking in of waters: in the desolation they rolled themselves *upon me*.

15 Terrours are turned upon me: they pursue † my soul as the winde: and my welfare passeth away as a cloud.

†Heb. my principall soul.

16 And now my soul is poured out upon me; the dayes of affliction have taken hold upon me.

17 My bones are pierced in me in the night season: and my sinews take no rest.

18 By the great force *of my disease*, is my garment changed: it bindeth me about as the collar of my coat.

19 He hath cast me into the mire, and I am become like dust and ashes.

20 I cry unto thee, and thou dost not heare me: I stand up, and thou regardest me *not*.

21 Thou art † become cruel to me: with † thy strong hand thou opposest thy self against me.

†Heb. turned to be cruel. †Heb. the strength of thy hand.

22 Thou liftest me up to the winde: thou causest me to ride *upon it*, and dissolvest my ‖ substance.

‖Or, wisdome.

23 For I know *that* thou wilt bring me *to* death, and *to* the house appointed for all living.

24 Howbeit he will not stretch out *his* hand to the † grave, though they cry in his destruction.

2Heb. heap.

*Psal.35. 13. Rom.12. 15.

25 *Did not I weep † for him that was in trouble? was *not* my soul grieved for the poore?

†Heb. for him that was hard of day.

26 When I looked for good, then evil came *unto me*: and when I waited for light, there came darkenesse.

27 My bowels boiled and rested not: the dayes of affliction prevented me:

28 I went mourning without the sunne: I stood up, *and* I cried in the congregation.

*Psal.102. 6

29 *I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to ‖ owls.

‖Or, ostriches.

30 My skin is black upon me, and my bones are burnt with heat.

31 My harp also is turned to mourning, and my organ into the voice of them that weep.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Job maketh a solemne protestation of his integritie in severall duties.

I Made a covenant with mine eyes; why then should I think upon a maid?

2 For what portion of God *is there* from above? and *what* inheritance of the Almighty from on high?

3 *Is* not destruction to the wicked? and a strange *punishment* to the workers of iniquity?

2.Chron. 26.9. Chap.34. 21. Prov.5.21. and 15.3.

4 *Doth not he see my wayes, and count all my steps?

5 If I have walked with vanity, or if my foot hath hasted to deceit;

6 † Let me be weighed in an even balance, that God may know mine integrity.

†Heb. let him weigh me in the balances of justice.

7 If my step hath turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaved to my hands:

8 *Then* let me sow, and let another eat; yea, let my offspring be rooted out.

9 If mine heart have been deceived by a woman, or *if* I have laid wait at my neighbours doore:

10 *Then* let my wife grinde unto another, and let others bowe down upon her.

11 For this *is* an hainous crime, yea it *is* an iniquity *to be punished by* the judges.

12 For it *is a fire that* consumeth to destruction, and would root out all mine increase.

13 If I did despise the cause of my man-servant, or of my maid-servant, when they contended with me:

14 What then shall I do, when God riseth up? and when he visiteth, what shall I answer him?

15 Did not he that made me in the wombe, make him? and ‖ did not one fashion us in the wombe?

‖Or, did not fashion us in one wombe?

16 If I have withheld the poore from *their* desire, or have caused the eyes of the widow to fail:

17 Or have eaten my morsel my self alone, and the fatherlesse hath not eaten thereof:

18 (For from my youth he was brought up with me, as *with* a father, and I have guided ‖ her from my mothers wombe)

‖Heb. I. the widow.

19 If I have seen any perish for want of clothing, or any poore without covering:

20 If his loyns have not blessed me, and *if* he were *not* warmed with the fleece of my sheep:

21 If I have lift up my hand against the fatherlesse, when I saw my help in the gate:

22 *Then* let mine arm fall from my shoulder-blade, and mine arm be broken from ‖ the bone.

‖Or, the rowmid bone.

23 For destruction *from* God *was* a terrour to me, and by reason of his highnesse I could not endure.

24 If I have made gold my hope, or have said to the fine gold, *Thou art* my confidence:

25 If I rejoyced because my wealth was great, and because mine hand had † gotten much:

†Heb. found much.

26 If I beheld † the sunne when it shined, or the moon walking † *in* brightnesse:

†Heb. the light. †Heb. bright.

27 And my heart hath been secretly enticed, or † my mouth hath kissed my hand:

†Heb. my hand hath kissed much.

28 This also *were* an iniquity *to be punished by* the judge: for I should have denied the God *that is* above.

29 If I rejoyced at the destruction of him that hated me, or lift up my self when evil found him:

30 (Neither have I suffered † my mouth to sinne, by wishing a curse to his soul).

†Heb. my palate.

31 If the men of my tabernacle said not, Oh that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied.

32 The stranger did not lodge in the streets: *but* I opened my doores ‖ to the traveller,

‖Or, in the way.

33 If I covered my transgressions ‖ as Adam: by hiding mine iniquity in my bosome:

‖Or, after the manner of men.

34 Did I fear a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrifie me: that I kept silence, *and* went not out of the doore?

Digitized by Google

35 O that one would heare me! ‖behold, my desire *is*, *that* the Almighty would answer me, and that mine adversary had written a book.

36 Surely I would take it upon my shoulder, *and* binde it *as* a crown to me.

37 I would declare unto him the number of my steps, as a prince would I go neare unto him.

38 If my land cry against me, or that the furrows likewise thereof † complain:

39 If I have eaten † the fruits thereof without money, or have † caused the owners thereof to lose their life:

40 Let thistles grow in stead of wheat, and ‖ cockle in stead of barley. The words of Job are ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Elihu is angry with Job, and his three friends. 6 Because wisdome cometh not from age, he excuseth the boldnesse of his youth. 11 He reproveth them for not satisfying of Job. 16 His zeal to speak.

SO these three men ceased † to answer Job, because he *was* righteous in his own eyes.

2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu the sonne of Barachel the Buzite, of the kindred of Ram: against Job was his wrath kindled, because he justified † himself rather then God.

3 Also against his three friends was his wrath kindled, because they had found no answer, and *yet* had condemned Job.

4 Now Elihu had † waited till Job had spoken, because they *were* † elder then he.

5 When Elihu saw that *there was* no answer in the mouth of these three men, then his wrath was kindled.

6 And Elihu the sonne of Barachel the Buzite answered and said, I *am* † young, and ye *are* very old; wherefore I was afraid, and † durst not shew you mine opinion.

7 I said, Dayes should speak, and multitude of yeares should teach wisdome.

8 But there is a spirit in man: and * the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding.

9 Great men are not *alwayes* wise: neither do the aged understand judgement.

10 Therefore I said, Hearken to me, I also will shew mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your words; I gave eare to your † reasons, whilest you searched out † what to say.

12 Yea, I attended unto you: and behold, *there was* none of you that convinced Job, *or* that answered his words:

13 Lest ye should say, We have found out wisdome: God thrusteth him down, not man.

14 Now he hath not ‖ directed *his* words against me, neither will I answer him with your speeches.

15 They were amazed, they answered no more: † they left off speaking.

16 When I had waited, (for they spake not, but stood still *and* answered no more)

17 *I said*, I will answer also my part, I also will shew mine opinion.

18 For I am full of † matter, † the spirit within me constraineth me.

19 Behold, my belly *is* as wine *which* † hath no vent, it is ready to burst like new bottles.

20 I will speak † that I may be refreshed: I will open my lips, and answer.

21 Let me not, I pray you, accept any mans person, neither let me give flattering titles unto man.

22 For I know not to give flattering titles, *in so doing* my maker would soon take me away. 373

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Elihu offereth himself in stead of God, with sincerity and meeknesse to reason with Job. 8 He excuseth God from giving man an account of his wayes, by his greatnes. 14 God calleth man to repentance by visions, 19 by afflictions, 23 and by his ministery. 31 He inciteth Job to attention.

WHerefore Job, I pray thee, heare my speeches, and hearken to all my words.

2 Behold, now I have opened my mouth, my tongue hath spoken † in my mouth.

3 My words *shall be of* the uprightnesse of my heart: and my lips shall utter knowledge clearly.

4 The spirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath given me life.

5 If thou canst answer me, set *thy words* in order before me, stand up.

6 * Behold, I *am* † according to thy wish in Gods stead: I also am † formed out of the clay.

7 Behold, my terrour shall not make thee afraid, neither shall my hand be heavie upon thee.

8 Surely thou hast spoken † in mine hearing, and I have heard the voice of *thy* words, *saying*,

9 I *am* clean without transgression, I *am* innocent; neither *is there* iniquity in me.

10 Behold, he findeth occasions against me, he counteth me for his enemy.

11 He putteth my feet in the stocks, he marketh all my paths.

12 Behold, *in* this thou art not just: I will answer thee, that God is greater then man.

13 Why dost thou strive against him? for † he giveth not account of any of his matters.

14 For God speaketh once, yea twice, *yet man* perceiveth it not.

15 In a dream, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep falleth upon men, in slumbrings upon the bed:

16 Then † he openeth the eares of men, and sealeth their instruction,

17 That he may withdraw man *from his* † purpose, and hide pride from man.

18 He keepeth back his soul from the pit, and his life † from perishing by the sword.

19 He is chastened also with pain upon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with strong *pain*.

20 *So that his life abhorreth bread, and his soul † dainty meat.

21 His flesh is consumed away that it cannot be seen, and his bones *that* were not seen, stick out.

22 His soul draweth neare unto the grave, and his life to the destroyers.

23 If there be a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to shew unto man his uprightnesse:

24 Then he is gracious unto him, and saith, Deliver him from going down to the pit, I have found ‖ a ransome.

25 His flesh shall be fresher † then a childes: he shall return to the dayes of his youth.

26 He shall pray unto God, and he will be favourable unto him, and he shall see his face with joy: for he will render unto man his righteousnesse.

27 ‖ He looketh upon men, *and* if *any* say, I have sinned, and perverted that which was right, and it profited me not:

28 ‖ He

† Heb. *my palate.*

* Chap. 9.35. and 13.20, 21.

† Heb. *according to thy mouth.*

† Heb. *out of the clay.*

† Heb. *in mine stead.*

† Heb. *he answereth not.*

† Heb. *he openeth, or uncovereth.*

† Heb. *work.*

† Heb. *from passing by the sword.*

* Psal. 107.18.

† Heb. *soule of desire.*

‖ Or, *an atonement.*

† Heb. *then childhood.*

‖ Or, *he shall look upon men, and say I have sinned, &c.*

Digitized by Google

28 ‖ He will deliver his soul from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.
29 Lo, all these things worketh God †often-times with man,
30 To bring back his soul from the pit, to be enlightened with the light of the living.
31 Mark well, O Job, hearken unto me, hold thy peace, and I will speak.
32 If thou hast any thing to say, answer me: speak, for I desire to justifie thee.
33 If not, hearken unto me: hold thy peace, and I shall teach thee wisdome.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Elihu accuseth Job for charging God with injustice. 10 God omnipotent cannot be unjust. 31 Man must humble himself unto God. 34 Elihu reproveth Job.

FUrthermore Elihu answered and said,
2 Heare my words, O ye wise men, and give eare unto me, ye that have knowledge.
3 * For the eare trieth words, as the †mouth tasteth meat.
4 Let us choose to us judgement: let us know among our selves what *is* good.
5 For Job hath said, I am righteous: and God hath taken away my judgement.
6 Should I lie against my right? †my wound *is* incurable without transgression.
7 What man *is* like Job, *who* drinketh up scorning like water?
8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquity, and walketh with wicked men.
9 For he hath said, It profiteth a man nothing, that he should delight himself with God.
10 Therefore hearken unto me, ye † men of understanding: * farre be it from God, *that he should do* wickednesse, and from the Almighty, *that he should commit* iniquity.
11 * For the work of a man shall he render unto him, and cause every man to finde according to *his* wayes.
12 Yea, surely God will not do wickedly, neither will the Almighty pervert judgement.
13 Who hath given him a charge over the earth? or who hath disposed † the whole world?
14 * If he set his heart † upon man, *if* he gather unto himself his spirit and his breath;
15 * All flesh shall perish together, and man shall turn again unto dust.
16 If now *thou hast* understanding, heare this: hearken to the voice of my words.
17 Shall even he that hateth right, †governe? and wilt thou condemn him that is most just?
18 *Is it fit* to say a king, *Thou art* wicked? *and* to princes, *Ye are* ungodly?
19 *How much lesse to him* that *accepteth not the persons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more then the poore? for they all *are* the work of his hands.
20 In a moment shall they die, and the people shall be troubled at midnight, and passe away: and † the mighty shall be taken away without hand.
21 * For his eyes *are* upon the wayes of man, and he seeth all his goings.
22 *There is* no darknesse, nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide themselves.
23 For he will not lay upon man more *then right*; that he should †enter into judgement with God.
24 He shal break in pieces mighty men †without number, and set others in their stead.
25 Therefore he knoweth their works, and he overturneth *them* in the night, so that they are † destroyed.
26 He striketh them as wicked men † in the open sight of others:
27 Because they turned back † from him, and would not consider any of his wayes.
28 So that they cause the cry of the poore to come unto him, and he heareth the cry of the afflicted.
29 When he giveth quietnesse, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth *his* face, who then can behold him? whether *it be done* against a nation, or against a man onely:
30 That the hypocrite reigne not, lest the people be ensnared.
31 Surely it is meet to be said unto God, I have born *chastisement*, I will not offend *any more*.
32 *That which* I see not, teach thou me; if I have done iniquity, I will do no more.
33 †*Should it be* according to thy minde? he will recompense it, whether thou refuse, or whether thou choose, and not I: therefore speak what thou knowest.
34 Let men † of understanding tell me, and let a wise man hearken unto me.
35 Job hath spoken without knowledge, and his words *were* without wisdome.
36 ‖ My desire *is that* Job may be tried unto the end, because of *his* answers for wicked men.
37 For he addeth rebellion unto his sinne, he clappeth *his hands* amongst us, and multiplieth his words against God.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Comparison is not to be made with God, because our good or evil cannot extend unto him. 9 Many cry in their affliction, but are not heard for want of faith.

ELihu spake moreover, and said,
2 Thinkest thou this to be right, *that* thou saidst, My righteousnesse *is* more then Gods?
3 For thou saidst, What advantage will it be unto thee, *and*, What profit shall I have ‖ *if I be cleansed* from my sinne?
4 † I will answer thee, and thy companions with thee.
5 Look unto the heavens, and see and behold the clouds *which* are higher then thou.
6 If thou sinnest, what doest thou against him? or *if* thy transgressions be multiplied, what doest thou unto him?
7 * If thou be righteous, what givest thou him? or what receiveth he of thine hand?
8 Thy wickednesse *may hurt* a man as thou *art*, and thy righteousnesse *may profit* the sonne of man.
9 By reason of the multitude of oppressions, they make *the oppressed* to cry: they cry out by reason of the arm of the mighty.
10 But none saith, Where *is* God my maker, who giveth songs in the night?
11 Who teacheth us more then the beasts of the earth, and maketh us wiser then the fowls of heaven.
12 There they cry (but none giveth answer) because of the pride of evil men.
13 * Surely God will not heare vanity, neither will the Almighty regard it.

14 Al-

374

‖ Or, *he hath delivered my soul, &c. and my life.*
† Heb. *twice and thrice.*
* Chap. 12.11.
† Heb. *palate.*
† Heb. *mine evasion.*
† Heb *men of heart.*
* Deu. 32.4 Chap. 8.3. & 36.23. Psal. 92.15 Rom. 9.14
* Psal. 62.12. Prov. 24. 12. Jer. 32.19. Ezek. 33. 20. Mat. 16.27 Rom. 2.6. 2. Cor. 5. 10. 1. Pet. 1.17 Apoc. 22. 12.
† Heb. *all of it.*
* Psal. 104. 29.
† Heb. *upon him.*
* Gen. 3.19 Eccles 12. 7.
† Heb. *binde.*
* Deut. 10.17. 2. Chron. 19.7. Acts 10.34 Rom. 2.11. Gal. 2.6. Ephes 6.9. Colos 3. 25. 1. Pet. 1.17
† Heb. *they shall take away the mighty.*
* 2. Chron. 16.9. Chap. 31.4 Prov. 5.21. and 15.3. Jer. 16 17.
† Heb. *go.*
† Heb. *without searching out.*
† Heb. *crushed.*
† Heb. *in the place of beholders.*
† Heb. *from after him.*
† Heb. *should it be from with thee?*
† Heb. *of heart.*
‖ Or, *my father, let Job be tried.*
‖ Or, *by it more then by my sinne.*
† Heb. *I will return to thee words.*
* Chap. 22.3. Psal. 16.2. Rom. 11. 35.
* Chap. 27. 9. Prov. 1. 29. Isa. 1. 15. Jer. 11. 11.

Digitized by Google

14 Although thou sayest thou shalt not see him, *yet* judgement *is* before him, therefore trust thou in him.

15 But now because *it is* not *so*, ‖ he hath visited in his anger, yet ‖ he knoweth *it* not in great extremity.

16 Therefore doth Job open his mouth in vain: he multiplieth words without knowledge.

‖That is, God. ‖That is, Job.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Elihu proveth how God is just in his wayes, 16 how Jobs sins hinder Gods blessings. 24 Gods works are to be magnified.

1 Elihu also proceeded, and said,

2 Suffer me a little, and I will shew thee, † that *I have* yet to speak on Gods behalf.

†Heb. that there are yet words for God.

3 I will fetch my knowledge from afarre, and will ascribe righteousnesse to my maker.

4 For truly, my words *shall* not *be* false: he that is perfect in knowledge *is* with thee.

5 Behold, God *is* mighty, and despiseth not *any*: *he is* mighty in strength *and* † wisdome.

†Heb. heart.

6 He preserveth not the life of the wicked: but giveth right to the ‖ poore.

‖Or, afflicted.

7 * He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but with kings *are they* on the throne, yea, he doth establish them for ever, and they are exalted.

*Psal. 34. 15.

8 And if *they be* bound in fetters, *and* be holden in cords of affliction:

9 Then he sheweth them their work, and their transgressions that they have exceeded.

10 He openeth also their eare to discipline, & commandeth that they return from iniquity.

11 If they obey and serve *him*, they shall * spend their dayes in prosperity, and their yeares in pleasures.

*Chap. 21. 13.

12 But if they obey not, † they shall perish by the sword, and they shall die without knowledge.

†Heb. they shall passe away by the sword.

13 But the hypocrites in heart heap up wrath: they cry not when he bindeth them.

14 † They die in youth, and their life *is* among the ‖ unclean.

†Heb. their soul dieth. ‖Or, sodomites.

15 He delivereth the ‖ poore in his affliction, and openeth their eares in oppression.

‖Or, afflicted.

16 Even so would he have removed thee out of the strait *into* a broad place, where *there is* no straitnesse, and † that which should be set on thy table, *should be* full of fatnesse.

†Heb. the rest of thy table.

17 But thou hast fulfilled the judgement of the wicked: ‖ judgement and justice take hold *on thee*.

‖Or, judgement and justice should uphold thee.

18 Because *there is* wrath, *beware* lest he take thee away with *his* stroke: then a great ransome cannot † deliver thee.

† Heb. turn thee aside.

19 Will he esteem thy riches? no not gold, nor all the forces of strength.

20 Desire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.

21 Take heed, regard not iniquity: for this hast thou chosen rather then affliction.

22 Behold, God exalteth by his power: who teacheth like him?

23 Who hath enjoyned him his way? or who can say, Thou hast wrought iniquity?

24 Remember that thou magnifie his work, which men behold.

25 Every man may see it, man may behold *it* afarre off.

26 Behold, God *is* great, and we know *him* not, neither can the number of his yeares be searched out.

27 For he maketh small the drops of water: they poure down rain according to the vapour thereof:

28 Which the clouds do drop, *and* distill upon man abundantly.

29 Also can any understand the spreadings of the clouds, *or* the noise of his tabernacle?

30 Behold, he spreadeth his light upon it, and covereth † the bottome of the sea.

†Heb. the roots.

31 For by them judgeth he the people, he giveth meat in abundance.

32 With clouds he covereth the light; and commandeth it *not to shine*, by *the cloud* that cometh betwixt.

33 The noise thereof sheweth concerning it, the cattell also concerning † the vapour.

†Heb. that which goeth up.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 God is to be feared because of his great works. 15 His wisdome is unsearchable in them.

1 At this also my heart trembleth, and is moved out of his place.

2 † Heare attentively the noise of his voice, and the sound *that* goeth out of his mouth.

†Heb. heare in hearing.

3 He directeth it under the whole heaven, and his † lightning unto the † ends of the earth.

†Heb. light. †Heb. wings of the earth.

4 After it a voice roareth: he thundreth with the voice of his excellency, and he will not stay them when his voice is heard.

5 God thundreth marvellously with his voice, great things doth he, which we cannot comprehend.

6 For * he saith to the snow, Be thou *on* the earth, † likewise to the small rain, and to the great rain of his strength.

*Psal. 147. 16, 17. †Heb. and to the power of rain, and to the powers of rain of his strength.

7 He sealeth up the hand of every man; that all men may know his work.

8 Then the beasts go into dennes, and remain in their places.

9 † Out of the south cometh the whirlwinde; and cold out of the † north.

†Heb. out of the chamber. †Heb. scattering windes.

10 By the breath of God frost is given: and the breadth of the waters is straitned.

11 Also by watering he wearieth the thick cloud: he scattereth † his bright cloud.

†Heb. the cloud of his light.

12 And it is turned round about by his counsels: that they may do whatsoever he commandeth them upon the face of the world in the earth.

13 He causeth it to come, whether for † correction, or for his land, or for mercy.

†Heb. a rod.

14 Hearken unto this, O Job: stand still, and consider the wondrous works of God.

15 Dost thou know when God disposed them, and caused the light of his cloud to shine?

16 Dost thou know the balancings of the clouds, the wondrous works of him which is perfect in knowledge?

17 How thy garments are warm, when he quieteth the earth by the south-*winde*?

18 Hast thou with him spread out the skie, *which is* strong, *and* as a molten looking-glasse?

19 Teach us what we shall say unto him; *for* we cannot order *our speech* by reason of darkenesse.

20 Shall it be told him that I speak? if a man speak, surely he shall be swallowed up.

21 And now *men* see not the bright light, which *is* in the clouds: but the winde passeth and cleanseth them.

22 † Fair weather cometh out of the north: with God *is* terrible majestie.

†Heb. gold.

23 Touching the Almighty, we cannot finde

Digitized by Google

376 him out: *he is* excellent in power, and in judgement, and in plenty of justice: he will not afflict.

24 Men do therefore fear him: he respecteth not any that *are* wise of heart.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 God challengeth Job to answer. 4 God by his mighty works, convinceth Job of ignorance, 32 and of imbecillity.

THen the LORD answered Job out of the whirlwinde, and said,

2 Who *is* this that darkeneth counsel by words without knowledge?

3 Gird up now thy loyns like a man; for I will demand of thee, and †answer thou me.

†Heb. make me know.

4 * Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, †if thou hast understanding.

*Psal. 104. 5. Prov. 30. 4

5 Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line upon it?

†Heb. if thou knowest understanding.

6 Whereupon are the † foundations thereof †fastened? or who laid the corner-stone thereof?

‖ Heb. sockets. †Heb. made to sink.

7 When the morning starres sang together, and all the sonnes of God shouted for joy.

8 * Or *who* shut up the sea with doores, when it brake forth *as if* it had issued out of the wombe?

*Psal. 104. 9.

9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thick darkenesse a swadling band for it,

10 And ‖ brake up for it my decreed *place*, and set barres and doores,

‖Or, established my decree upon it.

11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further: and here shall †thy proud waves be stayed.

†Heb. the pride of thy waves.

12 Hast thou commanded the morning since thy dayes? *and* caused the day-spring to know his place,

13 That it might take hold of the † ends of the earth, that the wicked might be shaken out of it?

†Heb. wings.

14 It is turned as clay *to* the seal, and they stand as a garment.

15 And from the wicked their light is withholden, and the high arm shall be broken.

16 Hast thou entred into the springs of the sea? or hast thou walked in the search of the depth?

17 Have the gates of death been opened unto thee? or hast thou seen the doores of the shadow of death?

18 Hast thou perceived the breadth of the earth? declare if thou knowest it all.

19 Where *is* the way *where* light dwelleth? and as for darkenesse, where *is* the place thereof?

20 That thou shouldest take it ‖to the bound thereof, and that thou shouldest know the paths *to* the house thereof?

‖Or, *at*.

21 Knowest thou *it*, because thou wast then born? or *because* the number of thy dayes *is* great?

22 Hast thou entred into the treasures of the snow? or hast thou seen the treasures of the hail,

23 Which I have reserved against the time of trouble, against the day of battell and warre?

24 By what way is the light parted? *which* scattereth the east-winde upon the earth?

25 Who hath divided a water-course for the overflowing of waters? or a way for the lightning of thunder,

26 To cause it to rain on the earth, *where* no man *is*: *on* the wildernesse wherein *there is* no man?

27 To satisfie the desolate and waste *ground*, and to cause the bud of the tender herb to spring forth?

28 Hath the rain a father? or who hath begotten the drops of the dew?

29 Out of whose wombe came the ice? and the hoary frost of heaven, who hath gendred it?

30 The waters are hid as *with* a stone, and the face of the deep † is frozen.

†Heb. is taken.

31 Canst thou binde the sweet influences of ‖†Pleiades? or loose the bands of † Orion?

‖Or, the sweet influences of Pleiades? †Heb. Cimah. †Heb. Cesil. ‖Or, the twelve signes.

32 Canst thou bring forth ‖Mazzaroth in his season, or canst thou † guide Arcturus with his sonnes?

†Heb guide them.

33 Knowest thou the ordinances of heaven? canst thou set the dominion thereof in the earth?

† Heb lay hold on.

34 Canst thou lift up thy voice to the clouds, that abundance of waters may cover thee?

* Chap. 22. 8.

35 Canst thou send lightnings, that they may go, and say unto thee, † Here we *are*?

Eccles 2. 26. †Heb who can lie down

36 * Who hath put wisdome in the inward parts? or who hath given understanding to the heart?

‖Or, who the dust turned into mire.

37 Who can number the clouds in wisdome? or † who can stay the bottles of heaven,

38 ‖When the dust †groweth into hardnesse, and the clods cleave fast together?

† Heb. powred. *Psal. 104. 23.

39 *Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lion? or fill † the appetite of the young lions,

†Heb. his life *Psal. 147. 9. Mat. 6.

40 When they couch in *their* dennes, *and* abide in the covert to lie in wait?

41 *Who provideth for the raven his food? when his young ones cry unto God, they wander for lack of meat.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Of the wilde goats and hindes. 5 Of the wilde asse, 9 the unicorn, 13 the peacock, stork, and ostrich, 19 the horse, 26 the hawk, 27 the eagle.

KNowest thou the time when the wilde goats of the rock bring forth? or canst thou mark when *the hindes do calve?

*Psal. 29.

2 Canst thou number the moneths *that* they fulfill? or knowest thou the time when they bring forth?

3 They bow themselves, they bring forth their young ones, they cast out their sorrows.

4 Their young ones are in good liking, they grow up with corn: they go forth, and return not unto them.

5 Who hath sent out the wilde asse free? or who hath loosed the bands of the wilde asse?

6 Whose house I have made the wildernesse, and the † barren land his dwellings.

†Heb. plaines.

7 He scorneth the multitude of the city, neither regardeth he the crying †of the driver.

†Heb. exactor.

8 The range of the mountains *is* his pasture, and he searcheth after every green thing.

9 Will the unicorn be willing to serve thee? or abide by thy crib?

10 Canst thou binde the unicorn with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleys after thee?

11 Wilt thou trust him because his strength is great? or wilt thou leave thy labour to him?

12 Wilt thou beleeve him that he will bring home thy seed, and gather *it into* thy barn?

13 *Gavest thou* the goodly wings unto the peacocks, or ‖ wings and feathers unto the ostrich?

‖Or, the flying of the ostrich and feathers.

14 Which

Digitized by Google

14 Which leaveth her egges in the earth, and warmeth them in the dust,
15 And forgetteth that the foot may crush them, or that the wilde beast may break them?
16 She is hardened against her young ones, as though *they were* not hers: her labour is in vain without fear.
17 Because God hath deprived her of wisdome, neither hath he imparted to her understanding.
18 What time she lifteth up her self on high, she scorneth the horse and his rider.
19 Hast thou given the horse strength? hast thou clothed his neck with thunder?
20 Canst thou make him afraid as a grashopper? the glory of his nostrils *is* † terrible.
21 ‖ He paweth in the valley, and rejoyceth in *his* strength: he goeth on to meet † the armed men.
22 He mocketh at fear, and is not affrighted; neither turneth he back from the sword.
23 The quiver ratleth against him, the glittering spear and the shield.
24 He swalloweth the ground with fierceness and rage: neither believeth he that *it is* the sound of the trumpet.
25 He saith among the trumpets, Ha, ha; and he smelleth the battell afarre off, the thunder of the captains, and the shouting.
26 Doth the hawk flie by thy wisdome, *and* stretch her wings toward the south?
27 Doth the eagle mount up † at thy command, and make her nest on high?
28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rock, upon the crag of the rock, and the strong place.
29 From thence she seeketh the prey, *and* her eyes behold afarre off.
30 Her young ones also suck up bloud: and * where the slain *are*, there *is* she.

† Heb. terrours.
‖ Or, his force dig.
† Heb. the armed.
† Heb. by thy mouth.
* Matth. 24. 28. Luke 17. 37.

CHAP. XL.

1 Job humbleth himself to God. 6 God stirreth him up to shew his righteousnesse, power, and wisdome. 15 Of the behemoth.

MOreover, the LORD answered Job, and said,
2 Shall he that contendeth with the Almighty, instruct *him?* he that reproveth God, let him answer it.
3 ¶ Then Job answered the LORD, and said,
4 Behold, I am vile, what shall I answer thee? I will lay mine hand upon my mouth.
5 Once have I spoken, but I will not answer: yea, twice, but I will proceed no further.
6 ¶ Then answered the LORD unto Job out of the whirlwinde, and said,
7 * Gird up thy loyns now like a man: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.
8 * Wilt thou also disanull my judgement? wilt thou condemn me that thou mayest be righteous?
9 Hast thou an arm like God? or canst thou thunder with a voice like him?
10 * Deck thy self now *with* majestie and excellencie, and aray thy self with glory and beauty.
11 Cast abroad the rage of thy wrath: and behold every one that is proud, *and* abase him.
12 Look on every one that is proud, *and* bring him low: and tread down the wicked in their place.
13 Hide them in the dust together, *and* binde their faces in secret.
14 Then will I also confesse unto thee, that thine *own* right hand can save thee.

* Chap. 38. 3.
* Psal. 51. 4. Rom. 3. 4.
* Psal. 104. 1.

15 ¶ Behold now ‖ behemoth which I made with thee, he eateth grasse as an ox.
16 Lo now, his strength *is* in his loyns, and his force *is* in the navell of his belly.
17 ‖ He moveth his tail like a cedar: the sinews of his stones are wrapt together.
18 His bones *are as* strong pieces of brasse, his bones *are* like barres of iron.
19 He *is* the chief of the wayes of God: he that made him, can make his sword to approch *unto him.*
20 Surely the mountains bring him forth food: where all the beasts of the field play.
21 He lieth under the shadie trees, in the covert of the reed, and fennes.
22 The shadie trees cover him *with* their shadow: the willows of the brook compasse him about.
23 Behold, † he drinketh up a river, *and* hasteth not: he trusteth that he can draw up Jordan into his mouth.
24 ‖ He taketh it with his eyes: *his* nose pierceth through snares.

377
‖ Or, *the elephant*, as some think
‖ Or, *he setteth up.*
† Heb. *he oppresseth.* ‖ Or, *will any take him in his sight?* or *bore his nose with a snare?*

CHAP. XLI.

Of Gods great power in the leviathan.

CAnst thou draw out ‖ leviathan with an hook? or his tongue with a cord † *which* thou lettest down?
2 Canst thou put an hook into his nose? or bore his jaw through with a thorn?
3 Will he make many supplications unto thee? will he speak soft *words* unto thee?
4 Will he make a covenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a servant for ever?
5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? wilt thou binde him for thy maidens?
6 Shall the companions make a banquet of him? shall they part him among the merchants?
7 Canst thou fill his skin with barbed irons? or his head with fish-spears?
8 Lay thine hand upon him, remember the battell, do no more.
9 Behold, the hope of him is in vain: shall not *one* be cast down, even at the sight of him?
10 None is so fierce that dare stirre him up: who then is able to stand before me?
11 Who hath prevented me that I should repay *him?* * *whatsoever* is under the whole heaven is mine.
12 I will not conceal his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.
13 Who can discover the face of his garment? or who can come *to him* ‖ with his double bridle?
14 Who can open the doores of his face? his teeth *are* terrible round about.
15 His † scales *are his* pride, shut up together *as with* a close seal.
16 One is so neare to another, that no aire can come between them.
17 They are joyned one to another, they stick together, that they cannot be sundred.
18 By his neesings a light doth shine, and his eyes *are* like the eye-lids of the morning.
19 Out of his mouth go burning lamps, *and* sparks of fire leap out.
20 Out of his nostrils goeth smoke, as *out* of a seething pot or caldron.
21 His breath kindleth coals, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.
22 In his neck remaineth strength, and † sorrow is turned into joy before him.

‖ That is, a *whale*, or a *whirlpoole.*
† Heb. which *thou drawest.*
* Psal. 24. 1 and 50. 12. 1. Cor. 10. 26.
‖ Or, *within*
† Heb. *strong pieces of shields.*
† Heb. *sorrow rejoyceth.*

23 † The

Digitized by Google

378

23 † The flakes of his flesh are joyned together, they are firm in themselves, they cannot be moved.

†Heb *the fallings.*

24 His heart is as firm as a stone, yea as hard as a piece of the nether *millstone.*

25 When he raiseth up himself, the mighty are afraid: by reason of breakings they purifie themselves.

26 The sword of him that layeth at him cannot hold: the spear, the dart, nor the ‖habergeon.

‖Or, *breastplate.*

27 He esteemeth iron as straw, *and* brasse as rotten wood.

28 The arrow cannot make him flee: slingstones are turned with him into stubble.

29 Darts are counted as stubble: he laugheth at the shaking of a spear.

† Heb. *sharp pieces of the potsherd.*

30 † Sharp stones *are* under him: he spreadeth sharp-pointed things upon the mire.

31 He maketh the deep to boyl like a pot: he maketh the sea like a pot of ointment.

32 He maketh a path to shine after him; *one* would think the deep to be hoary.

‖Or, *who behave themselves without fear*

33 Upon earth there is not his like: ‖who is made without fear.

34 He beholdeth all high things: he *is* a king over all the children of pride.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Job submitteth himself unto God. 7 God preferring Jobs cause, maketh his friends submit themselves, and accepteth him. 10 He magnifieth and blesseth Job. 16 Jobs age and death.

THen Job answered the LORD, and said,

2 I know that thou canst *do* every thing, and *that* ‖ no thought can be withholden from thee.

‖Or, *no thought of thine can be hindred.*

3 * Who *is* he that hideth counsel without knowledge? therefore have I uttered that I understood not, things too wonderfull for me, which I knew not.

*Chap. 38. 2.

4 Heare, I beseech thee, and I will speak: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

5 I have heard of thee by the hearing of the eare: but now mine eye seeth thee.

6 Wherefore I abhorre *my self*, and repent in dust and ashes.

7 ¶ And it was so, that after the LORD had spoken these words unto Job, the LORD said to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends: for ye have not spoken of me the thing that is right, as my servant Job hath.

8 Therefore take unto you now seven bullocks, and seven rammes, and go to my servant Job, & offer up for your selves a burnt-offering, and my servant Job shall pray for you, for † him will I accept: lest I deal with you *after your* folly, in that ye have not spoken of me the thing which is right, like my servant Job.

†Heb. *his face*, or *person.*

9 So Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, *and* Zophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD also accepted † Job.

†Heb. *the face of Job.*

10 And the LORD turned the captivity of Job, when he prayed for his friends: also the LORD † gave Job twice as much as he had before.

†Heb *added to Job unto the double.*

11 Then came there unto him all his brethren, and all his sisters, and all they that had been of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his house: and they bemoaned him, and comforted him over all the evil that the LORD had brought upon him: every man also gave him a piece of money, and every one an eare-ring of gold.

12 So the LORD blessed the latter end of Job more then his beginning: for he had fourteen thousand sheep, and six thousand camels, and a thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand she-asses.

13 He had also seven sonnes and three daughters.

14 And he called the name of the first, Jemima, and the name of the second, Kezia, and the name of the third, Keren-happuch.

15 And in all the land were no women found so fair as the daughters of Job: and their father gave them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this lived Job an hundred and fourty yeares, and saw his sonnes, and his sonnes sonnes, *even* foure generations.

17 So Job died being old, and full of dayes.

The book of PSALMES.

PSAL. I.

1. Day. *Morning prayer.*

1 The happinesse of the godly. 4 The unhappinesse of the ungodly.

BLesed * *is* the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ‖ ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornfull.

*Prov. 4. 14.

‖Or, *wicked*

2 But his delight *is* in the law of the LORD, * and in his law doth he meditate day and night.

*Josh. 1. 8. Psal. 119. 1

3 And he shall be like a tree *planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not † wither, and whatsoever he doth shall prosper.

*Jer. 17 8.

†Heb. *fade.*

4 The ungodly *are* not so: but *are* * like the chaff which the winde driveth away.

*Psal. 35. 5 Isa. 17. 13.

5 Therefore the ungodly shall not stand in the judgement, nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous.

6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the ungodly shal perish

PSAL. II.

1 The kingdome of Christ. 10 Kings are exhorted to accept it.

WHy * do the heathen ‖ rage, and the people † imagine a vain thing?

*Acts 4. 25

‖Or. *tumultuously assemble.*

†Heb. *meditate.*

2 The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the LORD, and against his anointed, *saying*,

3 Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us.

4 * He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the Lord shall have them in derision.

*Prov. 1. 26.

5 Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath, and ‖ vex them in his sore displeasure.

‖Or, *trouble*

6 Yet have I † set my king † upon my holy hill of Sion.

†Heb *Annointed.*

†Heb *over Sion, the hill of my holinesse.*

7 I will declare ‖ the decree: the LORD hath said unto me, * Thou *art* my sonne, this day have I begotten thee.

‖Or, *for a decree.*

*Acts 13. 33. Heb 1. 5. *Psal. 72. 8

8 * Ask of me, and I shall give *thee* the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession.

9 * Thou

Digitized by Google

*Ps.90.2. 27.and 19 15.

9 * Thou ſhalt break them with a rod of iron, thou ſhalt daſh them in pieces like a potters veſſel.

10 Be wiſe now therefore, O ye kings: be inſtructed ye judges of the earth.

11 Serve the LORD with fear, and rejoyce with trembling.

12 Kiſſe the ſonne, leſt he be angry, and ye periſh *from* the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little: * bleſſed *are* all they that put their truſt in him.

PSAL. III.

The ſecurity of Gods protection.

¶ A pſalme of David * when he fled from Abſalom his ſonne.

LORD, how are they increaſed that trouble me? many *are* they that riſe up againſt me.

2 Many *there be* which ſay of my ſoul, *There is* no help for him in God. Selah.

‖Or, doubt. 3 But thou, O LORD, *art* a ſhield ‖for me; my glory, and the lifter up of mine head.

4 I cried unto the LORD with my voice, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.

*Pſal.4.8. 5 * I laid me down and ſlept; I awaked, for the LORD ſuſtained me.

*Pſal.27.3 6 * I will not be afraid of ten thouſands of people, that have ſet *themſelves* againſt me round about.

7 Ariſe, O LORD, ſave me, O my God; for thou haſt ſmitten all mine enemies *upon* the cheek-bone: thou haſt broken the teeth of the ungodly.

Pſa.43.11 Hoſ. 13.4. 8 * Salvation *belongeth* unto the LORD: thy bleſſing *is* upon thy people. Selah.

PSAL. IIII.

1 David prayeth for audience. 2 He reproveth and exhorteth his enemies. 6 Mans happineſſe is in Gods favour.

¶ To the ‖chief muſician on Neginoth, A pſalme of David.

‖Or, given. HEare me when I call, O God of my righteouſneſſe: thou haſt enlarged me *when I* ‖Or, be gracious unto me. *was in* diſtreſſe, ‖have mercy upon me, and heare my prayer.

2 O ye ſonnes of men, how long *will ye turn* my glory into ſhame? *how long* will ye love vanity, *and* ſeek after leaſing? Selah.

3 But know that the LORD hath ſet apart him that is godly, for himſelf: the LORD will heare when I call unto him.

4 Stand in aw, and ſinne not: commune with your own heart upon your bed, & be ſtill. Selah.

Pſal.50. 4.and 51. 5. 5 Offer * the ſacrifices of righteouſneſſe: and put your truſt in the LORD.

6 *There be* many that ſay, Who will ſhew us *any* good? LORD lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us.

7 Thou haſt put gladneſſe in my heart, more *then* in the time that their corn and their wine increaſed.

Pſal.3.5. 8 * I will both lay me down in peace, and ſleep: for thou LORD onely makeſt me dwell in ſafety.

PSAL. V.

1 David prayeth, and profeſſeth his ſtudy in prayer. 4 God ſaveureth not the wicked. 7 David profeſſing his faith, prayeth unto God to guide him, 10 to deſtroy his enemies, 11 and to preſerve the godly.

¶ To the chief muſician upon Nehiloth, A pſalme of David.

GIve eare to my words, O LORD, conſider my meditation.

2 Hearken unto the voice of my cry, my King, and my God: for unto thee will I pray.

3 * My voice ſhalt thou heare in the morning, O LORD; in the morning will I direct *my prayer* unto thee, and will look up. 379

*Pſal.130. 6.

4 For thou *art* not a God that hath pleaſure in wickedneſſe: neither ſhall evil dwell with thee.

†Heb. before thine eyes.

5 The fooliſh ſhall not ſtand † in thy ſight: thou hateſt all workers of iniquity.

†Heb. the man of bloods and deceit.

6 Thou ſhalt deſtroy them that ſpeak leaſing: the LORD will abhorre † the bloudy and deceitfull man.

†Heb. the temple of thy holineſſe.

7 But as for me, I will come *into* thy houſe in the multitude of thy mercy: *and* in thy fear will I worſhip toward † thy holy temple.

†Heb. thoſe which obſerve me, ‖Or, ſtedfaſtneſſe.

8 Lead me, O LORD, in thy righteouſneſſe, becauſe of † mine enemies; make thy way ſtraight before my face.

†Heb. in his mouth, that is, in the mouth of any of them.

9 For *there is* no ‖ faithfulneſſe † in their mouth, their inward part *is* † very wickedneſſe; * their throat *is* an open ſepulchre, they flatter with their tongue.

†Heb. wickednеſſes. *Rom.3.

10 ‖ Deſtroy thou them, O God; let them fall ‖ by their own counſels: caſt them out in the multitude of their tranſgreſſions, for they have rebelled againſt thee.

‖Or, make them guilty. ‖Or, from their counſels.

11 But let all thoſe that put their truſt in thee, rejoyce: let them ever ſhout for joy: becauſe † thou defendeſt them: let them alſo that love thy name, be joyfull in thee.

† Heb. thou coverеſt over, or protecteſt them.

12 For thou, LORD, wilt bleſſe the righteous, with favour wilt thou † compaſſe him as *with* a ſhield.

†Heb. crown him.

PSAL. VI.

1. Day. Evening prayer.

1 Davids complaint in his ſickneſſe. 8 By faith he triumpheth over his enemies.

¶ To the chief muſician on Neginoth ‖upon Sheminith, A pſalme of David.

‖Or, upon the eighth. *Pſal.38.1.

O * LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chaſten me in thy hot diſpleaſure.

2 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I *am* weak: O LORD, heal me, for my bones are vexed.

3 My ſoul is alſo ſore vexed: but thou, O LORD, how long?

4 Return, O LORD, deliver my ſoul: oh ſave me for thy mercies ſake.

*Pſal.30.9 & 88.11. & 115.17. & 118.17. Iſa.38.18. 5 * For in death *there is* no remembrance of thee: in the grave who ſhall give thee thanks?

6 I am weary with my groning, ‖ all the night make I my bed to ſwimme: I water my couch with my tears.

‖Or, every night.

7 Mine eye is conſumed becauſe of grief; it waxeth old becauſe of all mine enemies.

*Mar.7.23 and 25.41. Luke 13. 27. 8 * Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity; for the LORD hath heard the voice of my weeping.

9 The LORD hath heard my ſupplication; the LORD will receive my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies be aſhamed and ſore vexed: let them return *and* be aſhamed ſuddenly.

PSAL. VII.

1 David prayeth againſt the malice of his enemies, profeſſing his innocency. 10 By faith he ſeeth his defence and their deſtruction of his enemies.

¶ Shiggaion of David, which he ſang unto the LORD, concerning the ‖ words of Cuſh the Benjamite.

‖Or, buſineſſe.

O LORD my God, in thee do I put my truſt: ſave me from all them that perſecute me, and deliver me.

2 Leſt

Digitized by Google

380

2 Lest he tear my soul like a lion, renting *it* in pieces, while *there is* † none to deliver.
†Heb. not a deliverer.

3 O LORD my God, if I have done this; if there be iniquity in my hands:

4 If I have rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me: (yea, I have delivered him that without cause is mine enemy)

5 Let the enemy persecute my soul, and take *it*, yea, let him tread down my life upon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust. Selah.

6 Arise, O LORD, in thine anger, lift up thy *self*, because of the rage of mine enemies: and awake for me to the judgement *that* thou hast commanded.

7 So shall the congregation of the people compasse thee about: for their sakes therefore return thou on high.

8 The LORD shall judge the people: judge me, O LORD, * according to my righteousnesse, and according to mine integrity *that is* in me.
*Psal. 18. 20.

9 Oh let the wickednesse of the wicked come to an end, but establish the just: * for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reins.
*1 Sam 16 7. 1. Chron. 28. 9. Psal. 139. 1 Jer. 11. 20. and 17. 10. and 20. 12

10 † My defence *is* of God, which saveth the upright in heart.
† Heb. my buckler is upon God.

11 ‖ God judgeth the righteous, and God is angry *with the wicked* every day.
‖Or, God is a righteous judge.

12 If he turn not, he will whet his sword; he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

13 He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death; he ordaineth his arrows against the persecutours.

14 * Behold, he travaileth with iniquity, and hath conceived mischief, and brought forth falshood.
*Job 15. 35. Isa. 59. 4. Jam. 1. 15.

15 † He made a pit and digged it, * and is fallen into the ditch *which* he made.
† Heb. he hath digged a pit. *Psal. 9. 15 and 10. 2. Prov. 5. 22

16 His mischief shall return upon his own head, and his violent dealing shall come down upon his own pate.

17 I will praise the LORD according to his righteousnesse: and will sing *praise* to the name of the LORD most high.

PSAL. VIII.

Gods glory is magnified by his works, and by his love to man.

¶ To the chief musician upon Gittith, A psalme of David.

O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy name in all the earth! who hast set thy glory above the heavens.

2 * Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou † ordained strength, because of thine enemies, that thou mightest still the enemy and the avenger.
*Matt. 21. 16. † Heb. foundest.

3 When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon and the starres which thou hast ordained;

4 * What *is* man, that thou art mindfull of him? and the son of man that thou visitest him?
*Job 7. 17. Psal. 144. 3. Heb. 2. 6.

5 For thou hast made him a little lower then the angels, and hast crowned him with glory and honour.

6 Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands; * thou hast put all things under his feet.
*1. Cor. 15 27. † Heb. flocks and oxen all of them.

7 † All sheep and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field:

8 The fowl of the aire, and the fish of the sea, *and whatsoever* passeth through the paths of the seas.

9 O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy name in all the earth!

PSAL. IX.

1 *David praiseth God for executing of judgement.* 11 *He inciteth others to praise him.* 13 *He prayeth that he may have cause to praise him.*

¶ To the chief musician upon Muth-labben, A psalme of David.

I Will praise *thee*, O LORD, with my whole heart: I will shew forth all thy marvellous works.

2 I will be glad and rejoyce in thee: I will sing *praise* to thy name, O thou most high.

3 When mine enemies are turned back, they shall fall and perish at thy presence.

4 For † thou hast maintained my right and my cause, thou satest in the throne judging † right.
† Heb. thou hast made my judgement. † Heb. in righteousnesse.

5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen, thou hast destroyed the wicked; thou hast put out their name for ever and ever.

6 ‖ O thou enemy, destructions are come to a perpetuall end: and thou hast destroyed cities, their memoriall is perished with them.
‖Or, the destructions of the enemy are come to a perpetuall end: and their cities hast thou destroyed, &c.

7 But the LORD shall endure for ever: he hath prepared his throne for judgement.

8 And * he shall judge the world in righteousnesse, he shall minister judgement to the people in uprightnesse.
*Psal. 96. 13. and 98. 9.

9 * The LORD also will be † a refuge for the oppressed, a refuge in times of trouble.
*Psal. 37. 39. and 46 1. and 91. 2. † Heb. an high place.

10 And they that know thy name will put their trust in thee: for thou, LORD, hast not forsaken them that seek thee.

11 Sing *praises* to the LORD, which dwelleth in Sion: declare among the people his doings.

12 * When he maketh inquisition for blood, he remembreth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the ‖ humble.
*Gen. 9. 5. ‖Or, afflicted.

13 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, consider my trouble *which I suffer* of them that hate me, thou that liftest me up from the gates of death:

14 That I may shew forth all thy praise in the gates of the daughter of Sion: I will rejoyce in thy salvation.

15 * The heathen are sunk down in the pit *that* they made: in the net which they hid, is their own foot taken.
*Psal. 7. 16

16 The LORD is known by the judgement *which* he executeth: the wicked is snared in the work of his own hands. Higgaion, Selah.

17 The wicked shall be turned into hell, *and* all the nations that forget God.

18 For the needy shall not alway be forgotten: the expectation of the poore shall *not* perish for ever.

19 Arise, O LORD, let not man prevail, let the heathen be judged in thy sight.

20 Put them in fear, O LORD, *that* the nations may know themselves *to be* but men. Selah.

PSAL. X.

1 *David complaineth to God of the outrage of the wicked.* 12 *He prayeth for remedy.* 16 *He professeth his confidence.*

WHy standest thou afarre off, O LORD? *why* hidest thou *thy self* in times of trouble?
† Heb. in the pride of the wicked he doth persecute.

2 † The wicked in *his* pride doth persecute the poore: * let them be taken in the devices that they have imagined.
*Psal. 7. 15 and 9. 16. Prov. 5. 22 † Heb. snared.

3 For the wicked boasteth of his † hearts desire,

Digitized by Google

fire, and ‖blesseth the covetous, *whom* the LORD abhorreth.

4 The wicked, through the pride of his countenance, will not seek *after God*: ¶ God *is* not in all his * thoughts.

5 His wayes are alwayes grievous; thy judgements *are* farre above out of his sight: as for all his enemies, he puffeth at them.

6 He hath said in his heart, I shall not be moved: for I *shall* † never *be* in adversity.

7 * His mouth is full of cursing, and † deceit, and fraud: under his tongue *is* mischief and ‖ vanity.

8 He sitteth in the lurking places of the villages: in the secret places doth he murder the innocent: his eyes † are privily set against the poore.

9 He lieth in wait † secretly as a lion in his denne: he lieth in wait to catch the poore: he doth catch the poore when he draweth him into his net.

10 † He croucheth, *and* humbleth himself, that the poore may fall ‖ by his strong ones.

11 He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten: * he hideth his face; he will never see *it*.

12 Arise, O LORD, O God lift up thine hand: forget not the ‖ humble.

13 Wherefore doth the wicked contemn God? he hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not require *it*.

14 Thou hast seen *it*, for thou beholdest mischief and spite to requite *it* with thy hand: the poore † committeth himself unto thee, thou art the helper of the fatherlesse.

15 Break thou the arm of the wicked and the evil man: seek out his wickednesse, *till* thou finde none.

16 * The LORD *is* King for ever and ever: the heathen are perished out of his land.

17 LORD, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt ‖ prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine eare to heare:

18 To judge the fatherlesse and the oppressed, that the man of the earth may no more ‖ oppresse.

PSAL. XI.

1 David encourageth himself in God against his enemies. 4 The providence and justice of God.

¶ To the chief musician, *A psalme* of David.

IN the LORD put I my trust: how say ye to my soul, Flee *as a* bird to your mountain?

2 For, lo, the wicked bend *their* bow, they make ready their arrow upon the string: that they may † privily shoot at the upright in heart.

3 If the foundations be destroyed, what can the righteous do?

4 * The LORD *is* in his holy temple, the LORDS throne *is* in heaven: his eyes behold, his eye-lids trie the children of men.

5 The LORD trieth the righteous: but the wicked and him that loveth violence, his soul hateth.

6 Upon the wicked he shall rain snares, fire and brimstone, and ‖ an horrible tempest: *this shall be* the portion of their cup.

7 For the righteous LORD loveth righteousnesse: his countenance doth behold the upright.

PSAL. XII.

1 David destitute of humane comfort, craveth help of God. 3 He comforteth himself with Gods judgements on the wicked, and confidence in Gods tried promises.

2. Day. *Evening prayer.*

¶ To the chief musician ‖ upon Sheminith, A psalme of David.

‖ HELP, LORD, for the godly man ceaseth; for the faithfull fail from among the children of men.

2 They speak vanity every one with his neighbour: *with* flattering lips, *and* with † a double heart do they speak.

3 The LORD shall cut off all flattering lips, *and* the tongue that speaketh † proud things.

4 Who have said, With our tongue will we prevail, our lips † *are* our own: who *is* lord over us?

5 For the oppression of the poore, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise (saith the LORD) I will set *him* in safety *from him that* ‖ pusseth at him.

6 The words of the LORD *are* pure words: * *as* silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times.

7 Thou shalt keep them (O LORD) thou shalt preserve † them from this generation for ever.

8 The wicked walk on every side, when † the vilest men are exalted.

PSAL. XIII.

1 David complaineth of delay in help. 3 He prayeth for preventing grace. 5 He boasteth of divine mercy.

¶ To the ‖ chief musician, A psalme of David.

‖ HOw long wilt thou forget me (O LORD) for ever? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long shall I take counsel in my soul, *having* sorrow in my heart daily? how long shall mine enemy be exalted over me?

3 Consider *and* heare me, O LORD my God: lighten mine eyes, lest I sleep *the sleep* of death.

4 Lest mine enemie say, I have prevailed against him; *and* those that trouble me, rejoyce when I am moved.

5 But I have trusted in thy mercy, my heart shall rejoyce in thy salvation.

6 I will sing unto the LORD, because he hath dealt bountifully with me.

PSAL. XIIII.

1 David describeth the corruption of a naturall man. 4 He convinceth the wicked by the light of their conscience. 7 He glorieth in the salvation of God.

¶ To the chief musician, *A psalme* of David.

THE * fool hath said in his heart, *There is* no God: they are corrupt, they have done abominable works, *there is* none that doth good.

2 The LORD looked down from heaven upon the children of men; to see if there were any that did understand, *and* seek God.

3 They are all gone aside, they are *all* together become † filthy: * *there is* none that doth good, no not one.

4 Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people *as* they eat bread, and call not upon the LORD.

5 There † were they in great fear: for God *is* in the generation of the righteous.

6 You have shamed the counsel of the poore; because the LORD *is* his refuge.

7 † O that the salvation of Israel *were come* out

Digitized by Google

382 out of Sion! when the LORD bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoyce, *and* Israel shall be glad.

3. Day. *Morning prayer.*

PSAL. XV.

David describeth a citizen of Sion.

¶ A psalme of David.

LORD, * who shall † abide in thy tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill?

2 * He that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteousnesse, and speaketh the truth in his heart.

3 *He that* backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doth evil to his neighbour, nor ‖ taketh up a reproch against his neighbour.

4 In whose eyes a vile person is contemned; but he honoureth them that fear the LORD: *he that* sweareth to *his own* hurt, and changeth not.

5 * *He that* putteth not out his money to usury, nor taketh reward against the innocent. He that doth these things, shall never be moved.

*Pſal. 24. 3, &c.
† Heb. ſojourn.
*Iſa. 33. 15.
‖ Or, receiveth, or accepteth.
*Exod. 22. 25. Levit. 25. 36. Deut. 23. 19. Ezek. 18. 8 and 22. 12.

PSAL. XVI.

1 David in diſtruſt of merits, and hatred of idolatry, fleeth to God for preſervation. 5 He ſheweth the hope of his calling, of the reſurrection, and life everlaſting.

¶ ‖ Michtam of David.

PReserve me, O God: for in thee do I put my truſt.

2 *O my ſoul*, thou haſt ſaid unto the LORD, Thou *art* my Lord: * my goodneſſe *extendeth* not to thee:

3 *But* to the ſaints that are in the earth, and to the excellent in whom *is* all my delight.

4 Their ſorrows ſhall be multiplied, *that* ‖ haſten *after* another *god*: their drink offerings of bloud will I not offer, nor take up their names into my lips.

5 * The LORD *is* the portion † of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintaineſt my lot.

6 The lines are fallen unto me in pleaſant *places*; yea, I have a goodly heritage.

7 I will bleſſe the LORD, who hath given me counſel: my reins alſo inſtruct me in the night ſeaſons.

8 * I have ſet the LORD alwayes before me: becauſe *he is* at my right hand, I ſhall not be moved.

9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoyceth: my fleſh alſo ſhall † reſt in hope.

10 * For thou wilt not leave my ſoul in hell; neither wilt thou ſuffer thine holy One to ſee corruption.

11 Thou wilt ſhew me the path of life: in thy preſence *is* fulneſſe of joy, at thy right hand *there are* pleaſures for evermore.

‖ Or, a golden pſalme of David.
*Job 22. 2. and 35. 7. Pſal. 50. 8.
‖ Or, give gifts to another.
* Deut. 32. 9. Lam. 3. 24.
† Heb. of my part.
*Act. 2. 25
† Heb. dwell confidently.
*Act. 2. 31 and 13. 35

PSAL. XVII.

1 David in confidence of his integrity, craveth defence of God againſt his enemies. 10 He ſheweth their pride, craft, and eagerneſſe. 13 He prayeth againſt them in confidence of his hope.

¶ A prayer of David.

HEare † the right, O LORD, attend unto my cry, give care unto my prayer, *that goeth* † not out of feigned lips.

2 Let my ſentence come forth from thy preſence: let thine eyes behold the things that are equall.

3 Thou haſt proved mine heart, thou haſt viſited *me* in the night, thou haſt tried me, *and* ſhalt finde nothing: I am purpoſed *that* my mouth ſhall not tranſgreſſe.

4 Concerning the works of men, by the word of thy lips, † I have kept *me from* the paths of the deſtroyer.

5 Hold up my goings in thy paths, *that* my footſteps † ſlip not.

6 I have called upon thee, for thou wilt heare me, O God: incline thine eare unto me, *and* heare my ſpeech.

7 Shew thy marvellous loving kindneſſe, O thou ‖ that ſaveſt by thy right hand, *them* which put their truſt *in thee*, from thoſe that riſe up *againſt them*.

8 Keep me as the apple of the eye: hide me under the ſhadow of thy wings,

9 From the wicked † that oppreſſe me, *from* † my deadly enemies, *who* compaſſe me about.

10 They are incloſed in their own fat: with their mouth they ſpeak proudly.

11 They have now compaſſed us in our ſteps: they have ſet their eyes bowing down to the earth:

12 † Like as a lion *that* is greedy of his prey, and as it were a young lion † lurking in ſecret places.

13 Ariſe, O LORD, † diſappoint him, caſt him down: deliver my ſoul from the wicked, ‖ *which is* thy ſword:

14 ‖ From men *which are* thy hand, O LORD, from men of the world, *which have* their portion in *this* life, and whoſe belly thou filleſt with thy hid *treaſure*: ‖ they are full of children, and leave the reſt of their *ſubſtance* to their babes.

15 As for me, I will behold thy face in righteouſneſſe: I ſhall be ſatisfied, when I awake, with thy likeneſſe.

† Heb. be not moved.
‖ Or, that ſave... him which tru... in thee
from thoſe that riſe up againſt thy right hand
† Heb. that make me.
† Heb. my enemies a... gainſt the ſoul.
† Heb. the likeneſſe o... him (that is, of ever... one of them is as a li... that deſ... verb to ra... wise.
† Heb. ſe... ting.
† Heb. pre... vent his face.
‖ Or, by thy ſword.
‖ Or, from men by thine hand
‖ Or, their children are full.

PSAL. XVIII.

David praiſeth God for his manifold and marvellous bleſſings.

¶ To the chief muſician, *A pſalme* of David, the ſervant of the LORD, who ſpake unto the LORD the words of * this ſong in the day *that* the LORD delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: and he ſaid,

I Will love thee, O LORD my ſtrength.

2 The LORD *is* my rock, and my fortreſſe, and my deliverer: my God, † my ſtrength in whom I will truſt, my buckler, and the horn of my ſalvation, *and* my high tower.

3 I will call upon the LORD, *who is* worthy to be praiſed: ſo ſhall I be ſaved from mine enemies.

4 * The ſorrows of death compaſſed me, and the flouds of † ungodly men made me afraid.

5 The ‖ ſorrows of hell compaſſed me about: the ſnares of death prevented me.

6 In my diſtreſſe I called upon the LORD, and cried unto my God: he heard my voice out of his temple, and my cry came before him, *even* into his eares.

7 Then the earth ſhook and trembled; the foundations alſo of the hills moved and were ſhaken, becauſe he was wroth.

8 There went up a ſmoke † out of his noſtrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

9 He bowed the heavens alſo and came down: and darkneſſe *was* under his feet.

10 And he rode upon a cherub, and did flie: yea, he did flie upon the wings of the winde.

11 He made darkneſſe his ſecret *place*: his pavilion round about him, *were* dark waters, *and* thick clouds of the skies.

*Pſal. 11 3.
† Heb. Be... liel.
‖ Or, cords
† Heb. of his noſtrils.

12 At

Digitized by Google

12 At the brightnesse *that was* before him his thick clouds passed, hail-*stones* and coals of fire.

13 The LORD also thundred in the heavens, and the highest gave his voice; hail-*stones* and coals of fire.

14 Yea, he sent out his arrows, and scattered them; and he shot out lightnings, and discomfited them.

15 Then the chanels of waters were seen, and the foundations of the world were discovered: at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blast of the breath of thy nostrils.

16 He sent from above, he took me, he drew me out of ‖ many waters.

‖Or, great waters.

17 He delivered me from my strong enemy, and from them which hated me: for they were too strong for me.

18 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.

19 He brought me forth also into a large place: he delivered me, because he delighted in me.

20 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousnesse, according to the cleannesse of my hands hath he recompensed me.

21 For I have kept the wayes of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

22 For all his judgements *were* before me, and I did not put away his statutes from me.

†Heb. with 23 I was also upright † before him: and I kept my self from mine iniquity.

24 Therefore hath the LORD recompensed me according to my righteousnes, according to †Heb. before his eyes. the cleannesse of my hands †in his eye-sight.

25 With the mercifull thou wilt shew thy self mercifull, with an upright man thou wilt shew thy self upright.

26 With the pure thou wilt shew thy self ‖Or, wrestle pure, and with the froward thou wilt ‖ shew thy self froward.

27 For thou wilt save the afflicted people: but wilt bring down high looks.

‖Or Lamp. 28 For thou wilt light my ‖ candle: the LORD my God will enlighten my darknesse.

‖Or, break. 29 For by thee I have ‖ run through a troup: and by my God have I leaped over a wall.

*Psal. 12.6 and 119. 140. Prov. 30.5 ‖Or, refined 30 As for God, his way *is* perfect: * the word of the LORD is ‖ tried: he *is* a buckler to all those that trust in him.

* Deut. 32. 39. 1. Sam. 2.2. Psal. 86.8. Isa. 45.5 31 * For who *is* God save the LORD? or who *is* a rock save our God?

32 It is God that girdeth me with strength, and maketh my way perfect.

33 He maketh my feet like hindes *feet*, and setteth me upon my high places.

34 He teacheth my hands to warre, so that a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.

35 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy right hand hath holden me ‖ Or, with up, and ‖ thy gentlenesse hath made me great. thy meekenesse thou hast made me great. 36 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me; that † my feet did not slip.

37 I have pursued mine enemies, and overtaken them: neither did I turn again till they were consumed.

38 I have wounded them that they were not able to rise: they are fallen under my feet.

‖Heb. cut to wound. 39 For thou hast girded me with strength unto battell: thou hast † subdued under me those that rose up against me.

40 Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies: that I might destroy them that hate me.

41 They cried, but *there was* none to save *them*: *even* unto the LORD, but he answered them not.

42 Then did I beat them small as the dust before the winde: I did cast them out as the dirt in the streets.

43 Thou hast delivered me from the strivings of the people: *and* thou hast made me the head of the heathen: a people *whom* I have not known shall serve me.

†Heb. *as the hearing of the eare.* 44 † Assoon as they heare of me, they shall obey me: † the strangers shall ‖ † submit themselves unto me.

†Heb. *the sonnes of the stranger.* ‖ Or, *yeeld feigned obedience.* 45 The strangers shall fade away, and be afraid out of their close places.

46 The LORD liveth, and blessed *be* my rock: and let the God of my salvation be exalted.

† Heb. *lie.* †Heb. *giveth avenges ments for me.* ‖Or, *destroyeth.* 47 It is God that † avengeth me, and ‖ subdueth the people under me.

48 He delivereth me from mine enemies: yea, thou liftest me up above those that rise up against me: thou hast delivered me from the † violent man.

†Heb. *man of violence.* * Rom. 15. 9. ‖Or, *confesse* 49 * Therefore will I ‖ give thanks unto thee (O LORD) among the heathen: and sing praises unto thy name.

50 Great deliverance giveth he to his king: and sheweth mercy to his anointed, to David, and to his seed for evermore.

PSALM XIX.

1 The creatures shew Gods glory, 7 the word his grace. 12 David prayeth for grace. 4. Day. *Morning prayer.*

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme of David.

* Gen. 1. 6. THE * heavens declare the glory of God: and the firmament sheweth his handy-work.

2 Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge.

‖Or, *without these their voice is heard.* †Heb. *without their voice heard.* 3 *There is* no speech nor language, ‖ † *where* their voice is not heard.

* Rom. 10. 18. ‖Or, *their rule or direction.* 4 * ‖ Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world: in them hath he set a tabernacle for the sunne,

5 Which *is as* a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, *and* rejoyceth as a strong man to runne a race.

6 His going forth *is* from the end of the heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.

‖Or, *doctrine* ‖Or, *restoring.* 7 The ‖ law of the LORD *is* perfect, ‖ converting the soul: the testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple.

8 The statutes of the LORD *are* right, rejoycing the heart: the commandment of the LORD *is* pure, enlightning the eyes.

9 The fear of the LORD *is* clean, enduring for ever: the judgements of the LORD *are* † true *and* righteous altogether.

†Heb. *truth* * Psal. 119. 72, 127. Prov. 8. 19. * Psal. 119. 103. †Heb. *the dropping of hony combs.* 10 More to be desired *are they* than gold, * yea, than much fine gold: * sweeter also than hony, and † the hony combe.

11 Moreover, by them is thy servant warned: *and* in keeping of them *there is* great reward.

12 Who can understand *his* errours? cleanse thou me from secret *faults*.

‖Or, *much.* 13 Keep back thy servant also from presumptuous *sinnes*, let them not have dominion over me: then shall I be upright, and I shall be innocent from ‖ the great transgression.

†Heb. *my rock.* 14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart be acceptable in thy sight, O LORD † my strength and my redeemer.

PSAL.

Digitized by Google

PSAL. XX.

1 *The church blesseth the king in his exploits.* 7 *Her confidence in Gods succour.*

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme of David.

THe LORD heare thee in the day of trouble, the name of the God of Jacob † defend thee.

2 Send † thee help from the sanctuary: and † strengthen thee out of Sion.

3 Remember all thy offerings, and † accept thy burnt-sacrifice. Selah.

4 Grant thee according to thine own heart, and fulfill all thy counsel.

5 We will rejoyce in thy salvation, and in the name of our God we will set up our banners: the LORD fulfill all thy petitions.

6 Now know I, that the LORD saveth his anointed: he will heare him † from his holy heaven, † with the saving strength of his right hand.

7 Some *trust* in chariots, and some in horses: but we will remember the name of the LORD our God.

8 They are brought down and fallen, but we are risen and stand upright.

9 Save LORD, let the king heare us when we call.

† Heb. *fet thee on an high place.* † Heb. *thy help.* † Heb. *support thee.* ‖ Heb. *turn to ashes, or make fat.* † Heb. *from the heaven of his holinesse.* † Heb. *by the strength of the salvation of his right hand.*

PSAL. XXI.

1 *A thanksgiving for victorie.* 7 *Confidence of further successe.*

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme of David.

THe king shall joy in thy strength, O LORD: and in thy salvation how greatly shall he rejoyce!

2 Thou hast given him his hearts desire, and hast not withholden the request of his lips. Selah.

3 For thou preventest him with the blessings of goodnesse: thou settest a crown of pure gold on his head.

4 He asked life of thee, *and* thou gavest *it* him, *even* length of dayes for ever and ever.

5 His glory *is* great in thy salvation, honour and majesty hast thou laid upon him.

6 For thou hast † made him most blessed for ever: thou hast † made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

7 For the king trusteth in the LORD, and through the mercy of the most high, he shall not be moved.

8 Thine hand shall finde out all thine enemies, thy right hand shall finde out those that hate thee.

9 Thou shalt make them as a fiery oven in the time of thine anger: the LORD shall swallow them up in his wrath, and the fire shall devoure them.

10 Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth, and their seed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended evil against thee: they imagined a mischievous device, *which* they are not able *to perform.*

12 Therefore ‖ shalt thou make them turn their † back, *when* thou shalt make ready *thine arrows* upon thy strings, against the face of them.

13 Be thou exalted, LORD, in thine own strength: *so* will we sing and praise thy power.

† Heb. *set him to be blessings.* † Heb. *gladded him with joy.* ‖ Or, *thou shalt set them as a butt.* † Heb. *shoulder.*

PSAL. XXII.

1 *David complaineth in great discouragement.* 9 *He prayeth in great distresse.* 23 *He praiseth God.*

¶ To the chief musician upon ‖ Aijeleth Shahar, A psalme of David.

MY* God, my God why hast thou forsaken me? *why art thou so* farre † from helping me, *and from* the words of my roaring?

2 O my God, I cry in the day time, but thou hearest not; and in the night *season*, and † am not silent.

3 But thou *art* holy, *O thou* that inhabitest the praises of Israel.

4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliver them.

5 They cried unto thee, and were delivered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But I *am* a worm, and no man; a reproch of men, and despised of the people.

7 * All they that see me, laugh me to scorn: they † shoot out the lip, they shake the head, *saying*,

8 * † He trusted on the LORD, *that* he would deliver him: let him deliver him ‖ seeing he delighted in him.

9 But thou *art* he that took me out of the wombe; thou ‖ didst make me hope, *when I was* upon my mothers breasts.

10 I was cast upon thee from the wombe: thou *art* my God from my mothers belly.

11 Be not farre from me, for trouble *is* neare; for *there is* † none to help.

12 Many bulls have compassed me: strong *bulls* of Bashan have beset me round.

13 They † gaped upon me with their mouthes, *as* a ravening and a roaring lion.

14 I am poured out like water, and all my bones are ‖ out of joynt: my heart is like wax, it is melted in the midst of my bowels.

15 My strength is dried up like a potsheard: and my tongue cleaveth to my jaws; and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.

16 For dogs have compassed me, the assembly of the wicked have inclosed me: * they pierced my hands and my feet.

17 I may tell all my bones: they look *and* stare upon me.

18 * They part my garments among them, and cast lots upon my vesture.

19 But be not thou farre from me, O LORD: O my strength, haste thee to help me.

20 Deliver my soul from the sword; † my darling † from the power of the dog.

21 Save me from the lions mouth: for thou hast heard me from the horns of the unicorns.

22 * I will declare thy name unto my brethren: in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee.

23 Ye that fear the LORD, praise him; all ye the seed of Jacob, glorifie him; and fear him, all ye the seed of Israel.

24 For he hath not despised, nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted: neither hath he hid his face from him, but when he cried unto him, he heard.

25 My praise *shall be* of thee in the great congregation: I will pay my vows before them that fear him.

26 The meek shall eat and be satisfied: they shall praise the LORD that seek him; your heart shall live for ever.

27 * All

4. D... Even... ye...

‖ Or, the... bina... of... morning. * Matth... 46. Mar. 15... † Heb. ... my sol... sion. † Heb. ... there is ... no flesh ... to me.

* Mat. 27. 39. † Heb. ...

* Mat. 27. 43. † Heb. ... rolled ... self on ... Lord. ‖ Or, if ... delight ... him. ‖ Or, ten... me in ... † Heb. ... a belly.

† Heb. ... ed their ... mouthes ... gainst me. ‖ Or, ... dead.

* Mat. 27. 35. Mar. 15. Luk. 23. John 19. 23, 37. * Luke 23. 34. John 19. 24. † Heb. ... smell ... † Heb. ... the hand.

* Heb. 2.

Digitized by Google

1 Psal.2.8. 27 * All the ends of the world shall remember and turn unto the LORD: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.

28 For the kingdome *is* the LORDS: and he *is* the governour among the nations.

29 All they that be fat upon earth, shall eat and worship: all they that go down to the dust, shall bowe before him, and none can keep alive his own soul.

30 A seed shall serve him, it shall be accounted to the LORD for a generation.

31 They shall come, and shall declare his righteousnesse unto a people that shall be born, that he hath done *this*.

PSAL. XXIII.

Davids confidence in Gods grace.

¶ A psalme of David.

* Isa.40. 11. Jer.23.4. Ezek.34. 23. John 10.11. 1.Pet.2.25. † Heb. pastures of tender grasse. † Heb. waters of quietnesse. * Psal.3.6. and 118.6. † Heb. make fat. † Heb. to length of dayes.

THE LORD *is* * my shepherd, I shall not want.

2 He maketh me to lie down in † green pastures: he leadeth me beside the † still waters.

3 He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousnesse for his names sake.

4 Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, * I will fear no evil: for thou *art* with me, thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.

5 Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou † anointest my head with oyl, my cup runneth over.

6 Surely goodnesse and mercy shall follow me all the dayes of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD † for ever.

PSAL. XXIIII.

1 *Gods lordship in the world.* 3 *The citizens of his spirituall kingdome.* 7 *An exhortation to receive him.*

5 Day. *Morning prayer.*

¶ A psalme of David.

* Deut.10. 14. Job 41.11. Psal.50.12. 1.Cor.10. 26,28. * Job 38.6. Psal.104.5 and 136.6. * Psal 15.1. * Isa.33. 15,16. † Heb. the clean of hands. / Or, O God of Jacob.

THE * earth *is* the LORDS, and the fulnesse thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.

2 * For he hath founded it upon the seas, and established it upon the floods.

3 * Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD? and who shall stand in his holy place?

4 † He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart; who hath not lift up his soul unto vanitie, nor sworn deceitfully.

5 He shall receive the blessing from the LORD, & righteousnesse from the God of his salvation.

6 This *is* the generation of them that seek him, that seek thy face, ‖ O Jacob. Selah.

7 Lift up your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lift up, ye everlasting doores, and the King of glory shall come in.

8 Who *is* this King of glory? the LORD strong and mighty, the LORD mighty in battell.

9 Lift up your heads, O ye gates, even lift *them* up, ye everlasting doores, and the King of glory shall come in.

10 Who is this King of glory? the LORD of hosts, he *is* the King of glory. Selah.

PSAL. XXV.

1 *Davids confidence in prayer.* 7 *He prayeth for remission of sinnes,* 16 *and for help in affliction.*

Psal.22.5 and 31.1. 34.8. 2.12.16. 4.10.

¶ *A psalme* of David.

UNTO thee, O LORD, do I lift up my soul.

2 O my God, I * trust in thee, let me not be ashamed: let not mine enemies triumph over me.

3 Yea, let none that wait on thee be ashamed; let them be ashamed which transgresse without cause. 385

4 * Shew me thy wayes, O LORD; teach me thy paths. * Psal.27. 11. & 86. 11. & 119.

5 Lead me in thy truth, and teach me: for thou *art* the God of my salvation, on thee do I wait all the day.

6 Remember, O LORD, * † thy tender mercies, and thy loving kindnesses: for they *have been* ever of old. * Psal.103. 17. & 106. 1. & 107. 1. Jer.33.11. † Heb. *thy bowels.*

7 Remember not the sinnes of my youth, nor my transgressions: according to thy mercy remember thou me, for thy goodnesse sake, O LORD.

8 Good and upright *is* the LORD: therefore will he teach sinners in the way.

9 The meek will he guide in judgement: and the meek will he teach his way.

10 All the paths of the LORD *are* mercy and truth, unto such as keep his covenant, and his testimonies.

11 For thy names sake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquitie: for it *is* great.

12 What man is he that feareth the LORDS him shall he teach in the way *that* he shall choose.

13 His soul † shall dwell at ease: and his seed shall inherit the earth. † Heb. *shall lodge in goodnesse.*

14 * The secret of the LORD *is* with them that fear him: ‖ and he will shew them his covenant. * Prov.3. 32. ‖ Or, *and his covenant to make them know it.*

15 Mine eyes *are* ever towards the LORD: for he shall † pluck my feet out of the net. † Heb. *bring forth.*

16 Turn thee unto me, and have mercy upon me: for I *am* desolate and afflicted.

17 The troubles of my heart are enlarged: O bring thou me out of my distresses.

18 Look upon mine affliction, and my pain, and forgive all my sinnes.

19 Consider mine enemies, for they are many, and they hate me with † cruel hatred. † Heb. *hatred of violence.*

20 O keep my soul and deliver me: let me not be ashamed, for I put my trust in thee.

21 Let integrity and uprightnesse preserve me: for I wait on thee.

22 Redeem Israel, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSAL. XXVI.

1 *David resorteth unto God, in confidence of his integrity.*

¶ *A psalme* of David.

JUdge me, O LORD, for I have walked in mine integritie: I have trusted also in the LORD: *therefore* I shall not slide.

2 * Examine me, O LORD, and prove me; try my reins and my heart. * Psal.7.9.

3 For thy loving kindnesse *is* before mine eyes: and I have walked in thy truth.

4 * I have not sat with vain persons, neither will I go in with dissemblers. * Psal.26.1.

5 I have hated the congregation of evil doers: and will not sit with the wicked.

6 I will wash mine hands in innocency: so will I compasse thine altar, O LORD.

7 That I may publish with the voice of thanksgiving, and tell of all thy wonderous works. † Heb. *of the tabernacle of thy honour.*

8 LORD, I have loved the habitation of thy house, and the place † where thine honour dwelleth. ‖ Or, *take not away.*

9 ‖ Gather not my soul with sinners, nor my life with † bloody men: † Heb. *men of blouds.*

Digitized by Google

386

10 In whose hands *is* mischief: and their † Heb. filled with. right hand is † full of bribes.

11 But as for me, I will walk in mine integrity: redeem me, and be mercifull unto me.

12 My foot standeth in an even place: in the congregations will I blesse the LORD.

PSAL. XXVII.

1 David sustaineth his faith by the power of God, 4 by his love to the service of God, 9 by prayer.

5 Day. *Evening prayer.*

¶ *A psalme* of David.

THE LORD *is* * my light, and my salvation, whom shall I fear? * the LORD *is* the strength of my life, of whom shall I be afraid?

* Mic.7.8. * Psal.118. 6.

2 When the wicked, *even* mine enemies and my foes † came upon me to eat up my flesh, they stumbled and fell.

† Heb. approched against me. * Psal.3.6.

3 * Though an host should encamp against me, my heart shall not fear: though warre should rise against me, in this *will* I *be* confident.

4 One thing have I desired of the LORD, that will I seek after, that I may dwell in the house of the LORD all the dayes of my life, to behold ‖ the beauty of the LORD, and to enquire in his temple.

‖ Or, the delight.

5 For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion: in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me, he shall set me up upon a rock.

6 And now shall mine head be lifted up above mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his tabernacle sacrifices † of joy, I will sing, yea, I will sing praises unto the LORD.

† Heb. of shouting.

7 Heare, O LORD, *when* I cry with my voice: have mercy also upon me, and answer me.

8 ‖ *When thou saidest*, Seek ye my face; my heart said unto thee, Thy face, LORD, will I seek.

‖ Or, my heart said unto thee, Let my face seek thy face, &c.

9 Hide not thy face farre from me, put not thy servant away in anger: thou hast been my help, leave me not, neither forsake me, O God of my salvation.

10 When my father and my mother forsake me, then the LORD † will take me up.

† Heb. will gather me.

11 * Teach me thy way, O LORD, and lead me in † a plain path, because of † mine enemies.

* Psal.25.4 and 86.11. and 119. † Heb. a way of plainesse. † Heb. those which observe me.

12 Deliver me not over unto the will of mine enemies: for false witnesses are risen up against me, and such as breathe out cruelty.

13 *I had fainted*, unlesse I had beleeved to see the goodnesse of the LORD in the land of the living.

14 * Wait on the LORD; be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the LORD.

* Psal. 31. 24. Isa.25.9. Hab.2.3.

PSAL. XXVIII.

1 David prayeth earnestly against his enemies. 6 He blesseth God. 9 He prayeth for the people.

¶ *A psalme* of David.

UNto thee will I cry, O LORD my rock, be not silent † to me: * lest *if* thou be silent to me, I become like them that go down into the pit.

† Heb. from me. * Psal.143. 7.

2 Heare the voice of my supplications, when I cry unto thee: when I lift up my hands ‖ toward thy holy oracle.

‖ Or, towards the oracle of thy sanctuary

3 Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquitie: * which speak peace to their neighbours: but mischief *is* in their hearts.

* Psal. 12. 2. Jer.9.8.

4 Give them according to their deeds, and according to the wickednesse of their endeavours: give them after the work of their hands, render to them their desert.

5 Because they regard not the works of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, he shall destroy them, and not build them up.

6 Blessed *be* the LORD, because he hath heard the voice of my supplications.

7 The LORD *is* my strength, and my shield, my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly rejoyceth, and with my song will I praise him.

8 The LORD *is* ‖ their strength, and he *is* the † saving strength of his anointed.

‖ Or, his strength. † Heb. strength of salvations.

9 Save thy people, and blesse thine inheritance: ‖ feed them also, and lift them up for ever.

‖ Or, rule.

PSAL. XXIX.

1 David exhorteth princes to give glory to God, 3 by reason of his power, 11 and protection of his people.

¶ A psalme of David.

GIve unto the LORD (O † ye mighty) give unto the LORD glory and strength.

† Heb. sonnes of the mighty.

2 Give unto the LORD † the glory due unto his name: worship the LORD ‖ in the beauty of holinesse.

† Heb. the honour of his name. ‖ Or, in his glorious sanctuary.

3 The voice of the LORD *is* upon the waters: the God of glory thundereth, the LORD *is* upon ‖ many waters.

‖ Or, great waters.

4 The voice of the LORD *is* † powerfull: the voice of the LORD *is* † full of majestie.

† Heb. in power. † Heb. in majestie.

5 The voice of the LORD breaketh the cedars: yea, the LORD breaketh the cedars of Lebanon.

6 He maketh them also to skip like a calf: Lebanon, and * Sirion like a young unicorn.

* Deut. 3.9

7 The voice of the LORD † divideth the flames of fire.

† Heb. cutteth out.

8 The voice of the LORD shaketh the wilderneſse: the LORD shaketh the wilderneſse of Kadesh.

9 The voice of the LORD maketh the hindes ‖ to calve, and discovereth the forrests: and in his temple ‖ doth every one speak of *his* glory.

‖ Or, to bring in pain. ‖ Or, every whit of it uttereth, &c.

10 The LORD sitteth upon the floud: yea, the LORD sitteth King for ever.

11 The LORD will give strength unto his people: the LORD will blesse his people with peace.

PSAL. XXX.

1 David praiseth God for his deliverance. 4 He exhorteth others to praise him by example of Gods dealing with him.

6 Day. *Morning prayer.*

¶ A psalme *and* song, *at* the dedication of the house of David.

I Will extoll thee, O LORD, for thou hast lifted me up, and hast not made my foes to rejoyce over me.

2 O LORD my God, I cried unto thee, and thou hast healed me.

3 O LORD, thou hast brought up my soul from the grave: thou hast kept me alive that I should not go down to the pit.

‖ Or, to the grave. † Heb. there is but a moment in his anger.

4 Sing unto the LORD, (O ye saints of his) and give thanks ‖ at the remembrance of his holinesse.

5 For † his anger *endureth* but a moment; in his favour *is* life: weeping may endure † for a night, but † joy *cometh* in the morning.

† Heb. in the evening. † Heb. singing.

6 And

Digitized by Google

6 And in my prosperitie I said, I shall never be moved.

7 LORD, by thy favour thou hast † made my mountain to stand strong: thou didst hide thy face, *and* I was troubled.

† Heb. *for my strength.*

8 I cried to thee, O LORD: and unto the LORD I made supplication.

9 What profit *is there* in my bloud, when I go down to the pit? * shall the dust praise thee? shall it declare thy truth?

* Psal.6.5. & 88.11. & 115.17.

10 Heare, O LORD, and have mercy upon me: LORD be thou my helper.

11 Thou hast turned for me my mourning into dancing: thou hast put off my sackcloth, and girded me with gladnesse:

12 To the end that ‖ *my* glory may sing praise to thee, and not be silent: O LORD my God, I will give thanks unto thee for ever.

‖ That is, *my tongue, or, my soul.*

PSAL. XXXI.

1 David shewing his confidence in God, crieth his help. 7 He rejoyceth in his mercy. 9 He prayeth in his calamitie. 19 He praiseth God for his goodnesse.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme of David.

IN * thee, O LORD, do I put my trust, let me never be ashamed: deliver me in thy righteousnesse.

* Psal.22.5 & 49.23.

2 Bowe down thine eare to me, deliver me speedily: be thou † my strong rock, for an house of defence to save me.

† Heb. *to me for a rock of strength.*

3 For thou *art* my rock and my fortresse: therefore for thy names sake lead me, and guide me.

4 Pull me out of the net, that they have laid privily for me: for thou *art* my strength.

5 * Into thine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O LORD God of truth.

* Luke 23. 46.

6 I have hated them that regard lying vanities: but I trust in the LORD.

7 I will be glad, and rejoyce in thy mercy: for thou hast considered my trouble; thou hast known my soul in adversities;

8 And hast not shut me up into the hand of the enemy: thou hast set my feet in a large room.

9 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble; mine eye is consumed with grief, *yea*, my soul and my belly.

10 For my life is spent with grief, and my yeares with sighing: my strength faileth because of mine iniquitie, and my bones are consumed.

11 I was a reproch among all mine enemies, but especially among my neighbours, and a fear to mine acquaintance: they that did see me without, fled from me.

12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of minde: I am like † a broken vessel.

† Heb. *a thing that is lost, or broken.*

13 For I have heard the slander of many, fear *was* on every side, while they took counsel together against me, they devised to take away my life.

14 But I trusted in thee, O LORD: I said, Thou *art* my God.

15 My times *are* in thy hand: deliver me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.

16 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant: save me for thy mercies sake.

17 Let me not be ashamed, O LORD, for I have called upon thee: let the wicked be ashamed, *and* ‖ let them be silent in the grave.

Let them be cast into the grave.

18 Let the lying lips be put to silence: which speak † grievous things proudly and contemptuously against the righteous.

† Heb. *a hard thing.*

19 * O how great is thy goodnesse, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee; *which* thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee, before the sonnes of men!

* Isa.64.4. 1.Cor.2.9.

20 Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence from the pride of man: thou shalt keep them secretly in a pavilion from the strife of tongues.

21 Blessed *be* the LORD; for he hath shewed me his marvellous kindnesse, in a ‖ strong city.

‖ Or, *fenced city.*

22 For I said in my haste, I am cut off from before thine eyes: nevertheless thou hearedst the voice of my supplications, when I cried unto thee.

23 O love the LORD, all ye his saints: *for* the LORD preserveth the faithfull, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

24 * Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart, all ye that hope in the LORD.

* Psal. 27. 14.

PSAL. XXXII.

1 Blessednesse consisteth in remission of sinnes. 3 Confession of sinnes giveth ease to the conscience. 8 Gods promises bring joy.

6 Day. *Evening prayer.*

¶ ‖ *A psalme* of David, Maschil.

BLessed *is he whose* * transgression *is* forgiven, *whose* sinne *is* covered.

‖ Or, a psalme of David giving instructions.

2 Blessed *is* the man unto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquity, and in whose spirit *there is* no guile.

* Rom.4.7.

3 When I kept silence, my bones waxed old; through my roaring all the day long.

4 For day and night thy hand was heavy upon me: my moisture is turned into the drought of summer. Selah.

5 I acknowledged my sinne unto thee, and mine iniquity have I not hid: * I said, I will confesse my transgressions unto the LORD; and thou forgavest the iniquity of my sinne. Selah.

* Prov.28. 13. Isa.65.24. 1.John 1.9.

6 For this shall every one that is godly, pray unto thee, † in a time when thou mayest be found: surely in the flouds of great waters, they shall not come nigh unto him.

† Heb. *in a time of finding.*

7 * Thou *art* my hiding place, thou shalt preserve me from trouble: thou shalt compasse me about with songs of deliverance. Selah.

* Psal.9.9.

8 I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: † I will guide thee with mine eye.

† Heb. *I will counsel thee, mine eye shall be upon thee.*

9 * Be ye not as the horse, *or* as the mule *which* have no understanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come neare unto thee.

* Prov.26. 3.

10 Many sorrows *shall be* to the wicked: but he that trusteth in the LORD, mercy shall compasse him about.

11 Be glad in the LORD, and rejoyce ye righteous: and shout for joy all ye that are upright in heart.

PSAL. XXXIII.

1 God is to be praised for his goodnesse, 6 for his power, 12 and for his providence. 20 Confidence is to be placed in God.

REjoyce in the LORD, O ye righteous, *for* praise is comely for the upright.

2 Praise the LORD with harp: sing unto him with the psalterie, *and* an instrument of ten strings.

Digitized by Google

388 3 Sing unto him a new song, play skilfully with a loud noise.

4 For the word of the LORD *is* right: and all his works *are done* in truth.

5 He loveth righteousnesse and judgement: * the earth is full of the ‖ goodnesse of the LORD.

*Psal.119. 64. ‖ Or, *mercy.*

6 * By the word of the LORD were the heavens made, and all the host of them, by the breath of his mouth. * Gen.1.6, 7.

7 He gathereth the waters of the sea together, as an heap: he layeth up the depth in store-houses.

8 Let all the earth fear the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in aw of him.

9 For he spake, and it was *done*; he commanded, and it stood fast.

10 * The LORD † bringeth the counsel of the heathen to nought: he maketh the devices of the people of none effect. * Isa.19.3. † Heb. *maketh frustrate.*

11 * The counsel of the LORD standeth for ever, the thoughts of his heart † to all generations. * Prov.19. 21. Isa.46.10. † Heb. *to generation and generation.*

12 * Blessed *is* the nation whose God *is* the LORD: *and* the people *whom* he hath chosen for his own inheritance. * Psal. 65. 4. & 144. 15.

13 The LORD looketh from heaven: he beholdeth all the sonnes of men.

14 From the place of his habitation he looketh upon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 He fashioneth their hearts alike: he considereth all their works.

16 There is no king saved by the multitude of an host: a mighty man is not delivered by much strength.

17 An horse *is* a vain thing for safety: neither shall he deliver *any* by his great strength.

18 * Behold, the eye of the LORD *is* upon them that fear him: upon them that hope in his mercy: *Job 36.7. Psal.34.15 1.Pet.3. 12.

19 To deliver their soul from death, and to keep them alive in famine.

20 Our soul waiteth for the LORD: he *is* our help and our shield.

21 For our heart shall rejoyce in him: because we have trusted in his holy name.

22 Let thy mercy (O LORD) be upon us according as we hope in thee.

PSAL. XXXIIII.

1 David praiseth God, and exhorteth others thereto by his experience. 8 They are blessed that trust in God. 11 He exhorteth to the feare of God. 15 The priviledges of the righteous.

¶ *A psalme* of David, when he changed his behaviour before ‖ Abimelech: who drove him away, and he departed. ‖ Or, *Achish*, 1.Sam. 21. 13

I Will blesse the LORD at all times: his praise *shall* continually *be* in my mouth.

2 My soul shall make her boast in the LORD: the humble shall heare *thereof*, and be glad.

3 O magnifie the LORD with me, and let us exalt his name together.

4 I sought the LORD, and he heard me, and delivered me from all my fears.

5 They looked unto him, and ‖ were lightened: and their faces were not ashamed. ‖ Or, *they flowed unto him.*

6 This poore man cried, and the LORD heard *him*, and saved him out of all his troubles.

7 The angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.

8 O taste and see that the LORD *is* good: blessed *is* the man *that* trusteth in him.

9 O fear the LORD, ye his saints: for *there is* no want to them that fear him.

10 The young lions do lack, and suffer hunger: but they that seek the LORD shall not want any good thing.

11 Come ye children, hearken unto me: I will teach you the fear of the LORD.

12 * What man is he that desireth life, *and* loveth *many* dayes, that he may see good? * 1.Pet.3 10.

13 Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips from speaking guile.

14 Depart from evil, and do good: seek peace and pursue it.

15 * The eyes of the LORD *are* upon the righteous, and his eares *are open* unto their cry. *Job 36.7 Psal.33 1 1.Pet.3.1

16 The face of the LORD *is* against them that do evil; to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 *The righteous* cry, and the LORD heareth; and delivereth them out of all their troubles.

18 The LORD *is* nigh † unto them that are of a broken heart: and saveth such as be † of a contrite spirit. † Heb. *to the broken of heart.* † Heb. *contrite of spirit.*

19 Many *are* the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD delivereth him out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

21 Evil shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous ‖ shall be desolate. ‖ Or, *shall be guilty.*

22 The LORD redeemeth the soul of his servants: and none of them that trust in him shall be desolate.

PSAL. XXXV.

1 David prayeth for his own safety, and his enemies confusion. 11 He complaineth of their wrongfull dealing. 22 Thereby he inciteth God against them.

¶ *A psalme* of David.

PLead *my cause* (O LORD) with them that strive with me: fight against them that fight against me.

2 Take hold of shield and buckler, and stand up for mine help.

3 Draw out also the spear, and stop *the way* against them that persecute me; say unto my soul, I *am* thy salvation.

4 * Let them be confounded and put to shame that seek after my soul: let them be turned back and brought to confusion that devise my hurt. * Psal. 15. & 5.

5 * Let them be as chaff before the winde: and let the angel of the LORD chase *them*. * Job 21. 18. Psal.1. 4 Isa 17. Hos 13

6 Let their way be † dark and slippery, and let the angel of the LORD persecute them. † Heb. *darkness and slipperiness*

7 For without cause have they hid for me their net *in* a pit, *which* without cause they have digged for my soul. † Heb. *which they knowe not of.*

8 Let destruction come upon him † at unawares, and let his net that he hath hid, catch himself: into that very destruction let him fall.

9 And my soul shall be joyfull in the LORD: it shall rejoyce in his salvation.

10 All my bones shall say, LORD, who *is* like unto thee, which deliverest the poore from him that is too strong for him, yea, the poore and the needy, from him that spoileth him? † Heb. *mighty*

11 † False witnesses did rise up; † they laid to my charge things that I knew not. † Heb. *witnesses of violence.* † Heb. *asked me*

12 They rewarded me evil for good, to the † spoiling of my soul. † Heb. *bereavement*

P3 But

Digitized by Google

13 But as for me, when they were sick, my clothing was sackcloth: I ‖ humbled my soul with fasting, and my prayer returned into mine own bosome.

‖ Or, afflicted.

14 I † behaved my self as though he had been my friend, or brother: I bowed down heavily, as one that mourneth for his mother.

† Heb. walked. † Heb. as a friend, as a brother to us.

15 But in mine † adversity they rejoyced, and gathered themselves together: yea, the abjects gathered themselves together against me, and I knew it not, they did tear me, and ceased not.

† Heb. halting.

16 With hypocriticall mockers in feasts: they gnashed upon me with their teeth.

17 Lord, how long wilt thou look on? rescue my soul from their destructions, † my darling from the lions.

† Heb. my only one.

18 * I will give thee thanks in the great congregation: I will praise thee among † much people.

* Psal. 40. 9, 10. and 111. 1. † Heb. strong.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies † wrongfully rejoyce over me: neither let them wink with the eye, that hate me without a cause.

† Heb. lyers.

20 For they speak not peace, but they devise deceitfull matters against them that are quiet in the land.

21 Yea, they opened their mouth wide against me, and said, Aha, aha, our eye hath seen it.

22 This thou hast seen (O LORD) keep not silence: O Lord, be not farre from me.

23 Stirre up thy self, and awake to my judgement, even unto my cause, my God and my Lord.

24 Judge me, O LORD my God, according to thy righteousnesse, and let them not rejoyce over me.

† Heb. ah, ah, our soul.

25 Let them not say in their hearts, † Ah, so would we have it: let them not say, We have swallowed him up.

26 Let them be ashamed and brought to confusion together, that rejoyce at mine hurt: let them be clothed with shame and dishonour that magnifie themselves against me.

27 Let them shout for joy, and be glad, that favour † my righteous cause: yea, let them say continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant.

† Heb. my righteousness.

28 And my tongue shall speak of thy righteousnesse, and of thy praise all the day long.

PSAL. XXXVI.

1 The grievous estate of the wicked. 5 The excellency of Gods mercy. 10 David prayeth for favour to Gods children.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme of David, the servant of the LORD.

THE transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, that there is no feare of God before his eyes.

2 For he flattereth himself in his own eyes, † until his iniquity be found to be hatefull.

† Heb. to hate his iniquity to hate.

3 The words of his mouth are iniquity and deceit: he hath left off to be wise, and to do good.

4 He deviseth ‖ mischief upon his bed, he setteth himself in a way that is not good; he abhorreth not evil.

‖ Or, vanity.

5 * Thy mercy (O LORD) is in the heavens; and thy faithfulnesse reacheth unto the clouds.

* Psal. 57. 10. & 108. 4.

6 Thy righteousnesse is like † the great mountains; thy judgements are a great deep; O LORD, thou preservest man and beast.

† Heb. the mountains of God.

7 How † excellent is thy loving kindnesse, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust under the shadow of thy wings.

† Heb. precious.

8 They shall be † abundantly satisfied with the fatnesse of thy house: and thou shalt make them drink of the river of thy pleasures.

† Heb. watered.

9 For with thee is the fountain of life: in thy light shall we see light.

10 O † continue thy loving kindnesse unto them that know thee; and thy righteousnesse to the upright in heart.

† Heb. draw out at length.

11 Let not the foot of pride come against me, and let not the hand of the wicked remove me.

12 There are the workers of iniquity fallen: they are cast down, and shall not be able to rise.

PSAL. XXXVII.

David perswadeth to patience, and confidence in God, by the different estate of the godly and the wicked.

7 Day. Evening prayer.

¶ A psalme of David.

FRet * not thy self because of evil doers, neither be thou envious against the workers of iniquity.

* Prov. 23. 17. & 24. 1.

2 For they shall soon be cut down like the grasse, and wither as the green herb.

3 Trust in the LORD, and do good, so shalt thou dwell in the land, and † verily thou shalt be fed.

† Heb. in truth, or stablenesse.

4 Delight thy self also in the LORD: and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart.

5 † * Commit thy way unto the LORD: trust also in him, and he shall bring it to passe.

† Heb. roll thy way upon the Lord. * Prov. 16. 3.

6 And he shall bring forth thy righteousnesse as the light, and thy judgement as the noonday.

Matt. 6 25. 1. Pet. 5. 7.

7 † Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thy self because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to passe.

† Heb. be silent to the LORD.

8 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: fret not thy self in any wise to do evil.

9 For evil doers shall be cut off: but those that wait upon the LORD, they shall inherit the earth.

10 For yet a little while and the wicked shall not be: yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it shall not be.

11 * But the meek shall inherit the earth: and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace.

* Matt. 5. 5

12 The wicked ‖ plotteth against the just, and gnasheth upon him with his teeth.

‖ Or, practiseth.

13 * The LORD shall laugh at him, for he seeth that his day is coming.

* Psal. 2. 4.

14 The wicked have drawn out the sword, and have bent their bow to cast down the poore and needy, and to slay † such as be of upright conversation.

† Heb. the upright of way.

15 Their sword shall enter into their own heart, and their bows shall be broken.

16 A little that a righteous man hath, is better then the riches of many wicked.

17 For the armes of the wicked shall be broken: but the LORD upholdeth the righteous.

18 The LORD knoweth the dayes of the upright: and their inheritance shall be for ever.

19 They shall not be ashamed in the evil time: and in the dayes of famine they shall be satisfied.

20 But the wicked shall perish, and the ene-

Digitized by Google

390

mies of the LORD *shall be as* † the fat of lambes, they shall consume: into smoke shall they consume away.

† Heb. *the preciousnesse of lambes.*

21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again: but the righteous sheweth mercy and giveth.

22 For such as be blessed of him, shall inherit the earth; and they that be cursed of him, shall be cut off.

‖ Or, *established.*

23 The steps of a *good* man are ‖ ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way.

24 Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down: for the LORD upholdeth *him* with his hand.

25 I have been young and *now* am old: yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.

† Heb. *all the day.*

26 He *is* † ever mercifull, and lendeth, and his seed *is* blessed.

27 Depart from evil, and do good: and dwell for evermore.

28 For the LORD loveth judgement, and forsaketh not his saints, they are preserved for ever: but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.

29 The righteous shall inherit the land, and dwell therein for ever.

30 The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisdome; and his tongue talketh of judgement.

31 The law of his God *is* in his heart, none

‖ Or, *goings.*

of his ‖ steps shall slide.

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

33 The LORD will not leave him in his hand, nor condemn him when he is judged.

34 Wait on the LORD, and keep his way, and he shall exalt thee to inherit the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see *it*.

35 I have seen the wicked in great power: and spreading himself like ‖ a green bay-tree.

‖ Or, *a green tree that groweth in his own soil.*

36 Yet he passed away, and lo he *was* not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

37 Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright: for the end of *that* man *is* peace.

38 But the transgressours shall be destroyed together, the end of the wicked shall be cut off.

39 But the salvation of the righteous *is* of the LORD, *he is* their strength in the time of trouble.

40 And the LORD shall help them, and deliver them: he shall deliver them from the wicked, and save them because they trust in him.

PSAL. XXXVIII.

8 Day. *Morning prayer.*

David moveth God to take compassion of his pitifull case.

¶ A psalme of David to bring to remembrance.

O LORD, rebuke me not in thy wrath: neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

2 For thine arrows stick fast in me, and thy hand presseth me sore.

† Heb. *peace, or health.*

3 *There is* no soundnesse in my flesh, because of thine anger: neither *is there* any † rest in my bones, because of my sinne.

4 For mine iniquities are gone over mine head: as an heavy burden they are too heavy for me.

† Heb. *wyed.*

5 My wounds stink, *and* are corrupt: because of my foolishnesse.

6 I am † troubled, I am bowed down greatly; I go mourning all the day long.

7 For my loyns are filled with a lothsome *disease*: and *there is* no soundnesse in my flesh.

8 I am feeble and sore broken: I have roared by reason of the disquietnesse of my heart.

9 Lord, all my desire *is* before thee: and my groning is not hid from thee.

10 My heart panteth, my strength faileth me: as for the light of mine eyes, it also † is gone from me.

† Heb. *is not with me.*

11 My lovers and my friends stand aloof from my † sore: and ‖ my kinsmen stand afarre off.

† Heb. *stroke.* ‖ Or, *my neighbours.*

12 They also that seek after my life, lay snares *for me*: and they that seek my hurt, speak mischevous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.

13 But I, as a deaf man heard not; and *I was* as a dumbe man *that* openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whose mouth *are* no reproofs.

15 For ‖ in thee, O LORD, do I hope: thou wilt ‖ heare, O LORD my God.

‖ Or, *thee do I wait for.* ‖ Or, *answer.*

16 For I said, *Heare me*, lest *otherwise* they should rejoyce over me: when my foot slippeth, they magnifie *themselves* against me.

17 For I *am* ready † to halt, and my sorrow *is* continually before me.

† Heb. *for halting.*

18 For I will declare mine iniquity; I will be sory for my sinne.

19 But mine enemies † *are* lively, *and* they are strong: and they that hate me wrongfully are multiplied.

† Heb. *being living are strong.*

20 They also that render evil for good, are mine adversaries: because I follow the thing that good is.

21 Forsake me not, O LORD: O my God be not farre from me.

22 Make haste † to help me, O Lord my salvation.

† Heb. *for my help.*

PSAL. XXXIX.

1 David's care of his thoughts. 4 The consideration of the brevitie and vanity of life. 7 The reverence of Gods judgements, 10 and prayer, are his bridles of impatience.

¶ To the chief musician, *even* to * Jeduthun, A psalme of David.

* 1. Chr. 25. 1.

I Said, I will take heed to my wayes, that I sinne not with my tongue: I will keep † my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.

† Heb. *a bridle, or muzzel for my mouth.*

2 I was dumbe with silence, I held my peace, *even* from good, and my sorrow was † stirred.

† Heb. *troubled.*

3 My heart was hot within me, while I was musing the fire burned: *then* spake I with my tongue.

4 LORD, make me to know mine end, and the measure of my dayes, what it *is*: *that* I may know ‖ how frail I am.

‖ Or, *what time I cease here.*

5 Behold, thou hast made my dayes *as an* hand-breadth, and mine age *is* as nothing before thee: verily every man † at his best state *is* altogether * vanity. Selah.

† Heb. *setled.* * Psal. 62. 9. and 144. 4.

6 Surely every man walketh in † a vain shew: surely they are disquieted in vain: he heapeth up *riches*, and knoweth not who shall gather them.

† Heb. *in an image.*

7 And now Lord, what wait I for? my hope is in thee.

8 Deliver me from all my transgressions, make me not the reproch of the foolish.

9 I was dumbe, I opened not my mouth; because thou didst *it*.

10 Remove thy stroke away from me: I am consumed by the † blow of thine hand.

† Heb. *strife.*

11 When thou with rebukes dost correct man

Digitized by Google

man for iniquity, thou makest † his beauty to consume away like a moth: surely every man *is* vanity. Selah.

12 Heare my prayer, O LORD, and give eare unto my cry, hold not thy peace at my tears: * for I *am* a stranger with thee, *and* a sojourner, as all my fathers *were*.

13 O spare me, that I may recover strength, before I go hence, and be no more.

PSAL. XL.

1 The benefits of confidence in God. 6 Obedience is the best sacrifice. 11 The sense of Davids evils inflameth his prayer.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme of David.

I † Waited patiently for the LORD, and he inclined unto me, and heard my cry.

2 He brought me up also out of † an horrible pit, out of the mirie clay, and set my feet upon a rock, *and* established my goings.

3 And he hath put a new song in my mouth, *even* praise unto our God: many shall see it, and fear, and shall trust in the LORD.

4 Blessed *is* that man that maketh the LORD his trust: and respecteth not the proud, nor such as turn aside to lies.

5 Many, O LORD my God, *are* thy wonderfull works *which* thou hast done, and thy thoughts *which are* to us-ward: ‖ they cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee: *if* I would declare and speak *of them*, they are moe then can be numbred.

6 * Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire, mine eares hast thou † opened: burnt-offering and sinne-offering hast thou not required.

7 Then said I, Lo, I come: in the volume of the book *it is* written of me:

8 I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law *is* † within my heart.

9 I have preached righteousnesse in the great congregation: lo, I have not refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knowest.

10 I have not hid thy righteousnesse within my heart, I have declared thy faithfulnesse and thy salvation: I have not concealed thy loving kindnesse, and thy truth, from the great congregation.

11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O LORD: let thy loving kindnesse, and thy truth continually preserve me.

12 For innumerable evils have compassed me about, mine iniquities have taken hold upon me, so that I am not able to look up: they are moe then the hairs of mine head, therefore my heart † faileth me.

13 Be pleased, O LORD, to deliver me: O LORD, make haste to help me.

14 * Let them be ashamed and confounded together, that seek after my soul to destroy it: let them be driven backward, and put to shame that wish me evil.

15 Let them be desolate for a reward of their shame, that say unto me, Aha, aha.

16 Let all those that seek thee, rejoyce and be glad in thee: let such as love thy salvation, say continually, The LORD be magnified.

17 But I *am* poore and needy, *yet* the Lord thinketh upon me: thou *art* my help and my deliverer, make no tarrying, O my God.

PSAL. XLI.

1 Gods care of the poore. 4 David complaineth of his enemies treachery. 10 He fleeth to God for succour.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme of David.

BLessed *is* he that considereth ‖ the poore; the LORD will deliver him † in time of trouble.

2 The LORD will preserve him, and keep him alive, and he shall be blessed upon the earth; and ‖ thou wilt not deliver him into the will of his enemies.

3 The LORD will strengthen him upon the bed of languishing: thou wilt † make all his bed in his sicknesse.

4 I said, LORD be mercifull unto me, heal my soul, for I have sinned against thee.

5 Mine enemies speak evil of me: When shall he die, and his name perish?

6 And if he come to see *me*, he speaketh vanity: his heart gathereth iniquity to it self, *when* he goeth abroad, he telleth *it*.

7 All that hate me whisper together against me: against me do they devise † my hurt.

8 † An evil disease, *say they*, cleaveth fast unto him: and *now* that he lieth, he shall rise up no more.

9 * Yea, † mine own familiar friend in whom I trusted, which did eat of my bread, hath † lift up *his* heel against me.

10 But thou, O LORD, be mercifull unto me, and raise me up, that I may requite them.

11 By this I know that thou favourest me: because mine enemy doth not triumph over me.

12 And as for me, thou upholdest me in mine integrity: and settest me before thy face for ever.

13 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, from everlasting, and to everlasting. Amen and amen.

PSAL. XLII.

1 David zeal to serve God in the temple. 5 He encourageth his soul to trust in God.

¶ To the chief musician ‖ Maschil, for the sonnes of Korah.

AS the hart † panteth after the water-brooks, so panteth my soul after thee, O God.

2 My soul thirsteth for God, for the living God: when shall I come and appeare before God?

3 * My tears have been my meat day and night, while they continually say unto me, Where *is* thy God?

4 When I remember these things, I poure out my soul in me; for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the house of God; with the voice of joy and praise, with a multitude that kept holy-day.

5 Why art thou † cast down, O my soul, and *why* art thou disquieted in me? hope thou in God, for I shall yet ‖ praise him ‖ *for* the help of his countenance.

6 O my God, my soul is cast down within me: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Jordan, and of the Hermonites from ‖ the hill Mizar.

7 Deep calleth unto deep at the noise of thy water-spouts: all thy waves and thy billows are gone over me.

8 *Yet* the LORD will command his loving kindnesse in the day time, and in the night his song

8 Day. *Evening prayer.*

‖ Or, *the weak, or sick.* † Heb. *in the day of evil.* ‖ Or, *do not thou deliver.* † Heb. *turn.*

† Heb. *evil to me.* † Heb. *a thing of Belial.* * John 13. 18. † Heb. *the man of my peace.* † Heb. *magnified.*

‖ Or, a psalme *giving instruction, of the sonnes.* † Heb. *breaketh.*

* Psal. 80. 5.

† Heb. *bowed down.* ‖ Or, *give thanks.* ‖ Or, *his presence is salvation.*

‖ Or, *the little hill.*

Digitized by Google

392 song *shall be* with me, *and* my prayer unto the God of my life.

9 I will say unto God, my rock, Why hast thou forgotten me? why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?

10 *As* with a ‖ sword in my bones, mine enemies reproch me: while they say daily unto me, Where *is* thy God?

‖ Or, *killing.*

11 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in God: for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIII.

1 David praying to be restored to the temple, promiseth to serve God joyfully. 5 He encourageth his soul to trust in God.

JUdge me, O God, and plead my cause against an ‖ ungodly nation; O deliver me † from the deceitfull and unjust man.

‖ Or, *unmercifull.* † Heb. *from a man of deceit, and iniquitie.*

2 For thou *art* the God of my strength, why dost thou cast me off? why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?

3 O send out thy light and thy truth; let them lead me, let them bring me unto thy holy hill, and to thy tabernacles.

4 Then will I go unto the altar of God, unto God † my exceeding joy: yea, upon the harp will I praise thee, O God, my God.

† Heb. *the gladnesse of my joy.*

5 * Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope in God, for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

* Psal. 42. 5, 11.

9 Day. *Morning prayer.*

PSAL. XLIIII.

1 The church, in memorie of former favours, complaineth of her present evils. 17 Professing her integritie, 24 she fervently prayeth for succour.

¶ To the chief musician for the sonnes of Korah, Maschil.

WE have heard with our eares, O God, our fathers have told us, *what* work thou didst in their dayes, in the times of old.

2 How thou didst drive out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedst them; *how* thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out.

3 For they got not the land in possession by their own sword, neither did their own arm save them: but thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance, because thou hadst a favour unto them.

4 Thou art my king, O God, command deliverances for Jacob.

5 Through thee will we push down our enemies: through thy name will we tread them under that rise up against us.

6 For I will not trust in my bow, neither shall my sword save me.

7 But thou hast saved us from our enemies, and hast put them to shame that hated us.

8 In God we boast all the day long: and praise thy name for ever. Selah.

9 But thou hast cast off, and put us to shame; and goest not forth with our armies.

10 Thou makest us to turn back from the enemy: and they which hate us spoil for themselves.

† Heb. *as sheep of meat.*

11 Thou hast given us † like sheep *appointed* for meat: and hast scattered us among the heathen.

† Heb. *not [illegible] riches.*

12 Thou sellest thy people † for nought, and dost not increase *thy wealth* by their price.

* Psal. 79. 4.

13 * Thou makest us a reproch to our neighbours, a scorn and a derision to them that are round about us.

14 * Thou makest us a by-word among the heathen: a shaking of the head among the people.

* Jer. 24. 9.

15 My confusion *is* continually before me, and the shame of my face hath covered me.

16 For the voice of him that reprocheth and blasphemeth: by reason of the enemy and avenger.

17 All this is come upon us; yet have we not forgotten thee, neither have we dealt falsly in thy covenant.

18 Our heart is not turned back: neither have our ‖ steps declined from thy way.

‖ Or, *going.*

19 Though thou hast sore broken us in the place of dragons, and covered us with the shadow of death.

20 If we have forgotten the name of our God, or stretched out our hands to a strange god:

21 Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

22 * Yea, for thy sake are we killed all the day long: we are counted as sheep for the slaughter.

* Rom. 8. 36.

23 Awake, why sleepest thou, O Lord? arise, cast *us* not off for ever.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face? *and* forgettest our affliction, and our oppression?

25 For our soul is bowed down to the dust; our belly cleaveth unto the earth.

26 Arise † for our help, and redeem us for thy mercies sake.

† Heb. *help for.*

PSAL. XLV.

1 The majestie and grace of christs kingdome. 10 The duetie of the church, and the benefits thereof.

¶ To the chief musician upon Shoshannim, for the sonnes of Korah, ‖ Maschil: A song of loves.

‖ Or, *of instruction.*

MY heart † is enditing a good matter: I speak of the things which I have made touching the king: my tongue *is* the pen of a ready writer.

† Heb. *boyleth, or budleth.*

2 Thou art fairer then the children of men: grace is poured into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for ever.

3 Gird thy sword upon *thy* thigh, O *most* mighty: with thy glory and thy majestie.

4 And in thy majestie † ride prosperously, because of truth and meekness, *and* righteousness: and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.

† Heb. *ride thou prosperously.*

5 Thine arrows *are* sharp in the heart of the kings enemies; *whereby* the people fall under thee.

6 * Thy throne (O God) *is* for ever and ever: the sceptre of thy kingdome *is* a right sceptre.

* Heb. the sceptre of thy kingdome is a sceptre.

7 Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest wickedness: therefore God, thy God hath anointed thee with the oyl of gladness above thy fellows.

8 All thy garments *smell* of myrrhe, and aloes, *and* cassia; out of the ivory palaces, whereby they have made thee glad.

9 Kings daughters *were* among thy honourable women: upon thy right hand did stand the queen in gold of Ophir.

10 Hearken (O daughter) and consider, and encline thine eare; forget also thine own people, and thy fathers house.

11 So shall the king greatly desire thy beauty: for he *is* thy Lord, and worship thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tyre *shall be there* with

Digitized by Google

with a gift, *even* the rich among the people shall intreat † thy favour.

† Heb. thy face.

13 The kings daughter *is* all glorious within; her clothing *is* of wrought gold.

14 She shall be brought unto the king in raiment of needle-work: the virgins her companions that follow her shall be brought unto thee.

15 With gladnesse and rejoycing *shall* they be brought: they shall enter into the kings palace.

16 In stead of thy fathers shall be thy children, whom thou mayest make princes in all the earth.

17 I will make thy name to be remembred in all generations: therefore shall the people praise thee for ever and ever.

PSAL. XLVI.

1 The confidence which the church hath in God. 8 An exhortation to behold it.

¶ To the chief musician ‖ for the sonnes of Korah, A song upon Alamoth. ‖ Or, of.

GOd *is* our refuge and strength: a very present help in trouble.

2 Therefore will not we fear, though the earth be removed: and though the mountains be carried into † the midst of the sea. † Heb. the heart of the sea.

3 *Though* the waters thereof roar, *and* be troubled, *though* the mountains shake with the swelling thereof. Selah.

4 *There is* a river, the streams whereof shall make glad the citie of God: the holy place of the tabernacles of the most high.

5 God *is* in the midst of her; she shall not be moved: God shall help her, † *and that* right early. † Heb. when the morning appeareth.

6 The heathen raged, the kingdomes were moved: he uttered his voice, the earth melted.

7 The LORD of hosts *is* with us; the God of Jacob *is* † our refuge. Selah. † Heb. an high place for us.

8 Come, behold the works of the LORD, what desolations he hath made in the earth.

9 He maketh warres to cease unto the end of the earth: he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the spear in sunder, he burneth the chariot in the fire.

10 Be still, and know that I *am* God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The LORD of hosts *is* with us: the God of Jacob *is* our refuge. Selah.

PSAL. XLVII.

1 The nations are exhorted chearfully to entertain the kingdome of christ.

9 Day. Evening prayer.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah. ‖ Or, of.

OClap your hands (all ye people) shout unto God with the voice of triumph:

2 For the LORD most high *is* terrible; he *is* a great king over all the earth.

3 He shall subdue the people under us, and the nations under our feet.

4 He shall choose our inheritance for us, the excellency of Jacob whom he loved. Selah.

5 God is gone up with a shout, the LORD with the sound of a trumpet.

6 Sing praises to God, sing praises: sing praises unto our king, sing praises.

7 For God *is* the king of all the earth, sing ye praises ‖ with understanding. ‖ Or, every one that hath understanding.

8 God reigneth over the heathen: God sitteth upon the throne of his holinesse.

9 ‖ The princes of the people are gathered together, *even* the people of the God of Abraham: for the shields of the earth *belong* unto God: he is greatly exalted. ‖ Or, the voluntary of the people are gathered unto the people of the God of Abraham.

PSAL. XLVIII.

The ornaments and priviledges of the church.

¶ A song *and* psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah. ‖ Or, of.

GReat *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised in the city of our God, in the mountain of his holinesse.

2 Beautifull for situation, the joy of the whole earth *is* mount Sion, *on* the sides of the north, the citie of the great king.

3 God is known in her palaces for a refuge.

4 For lo, the kings were assembled, they passed by together.

5 They saw *it*, *and* so they marvelled, they were troubled *and* hasted away.

6 Fear took hold upon them there, *and* pain, as of a woman in travail.

7 Thou breakest the ships of Tarshish with an east-winde.

8 As we have heard, so have we seen in the citie of the LORD of hosts, in the citie of our God, God will establish it for ever. Selah.

9 We have thought of thy loving kindnesse, O God, in the midst of thy temple.

10 According to thy name, O God, so *is* thy praise unto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteousnesse.

11 Let mount Sion rejoyce, let the daughters of Judah be glad, because of thy judgements.

12 Walk about Sion, and go round about her: tell the towers thereof.

13 † Mark ye well her bulwarks, ‖ consider her palaces; that ye may tell *it* to the generation following. † Heb. set your heart to her bulwarks. ‖ Or, raise up.

14 For this God *is* our God for ever and ever; he will be our guide *even* unto death.

PSAL. XLIX.

1 An earnest perswasion to build the faith of resurrection, not on worldly power, but on God. 16 Worldly prosperitie is not to be admired.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah. ‖ Or, of.

HEare this, all ye people, give eare all ye inhabitants of the world:

2 Both low and high, rich and poore together.

3 My mouth shall speak of wisdome; and the meditation of my heart *shall be* of understanding.

4 * I will incline mine eare to a parable; I will open my dark saying upon the harp. * Psal. 78. 2. Matt. 13. 35.

5 Wherefore should I fear in the dayes of evil, *when* the iniquitie of my heels shall compasse me about?

6 They that trust in their wealth, and boast themselves in the multitude of their riches:

7 None *of them* can by any meane redeem his brother, nor give to God a ransome for him:

8 (For the redemption of their soul *is* precious, and it ceaseth for ever)

9 That he should still live for ever, *and* not see corruption.

10 For he seeth *that* wise men die, likewise the fool and the brutish person perish, and leave their wealth to others.

11 Their inward thought *is*, *that* their houses

394

† Heb. *to generation and generation.*

houses *shall continue* for ever, *and* their dwelling places † to all generations; they call *their* lands after their own names.

12 Nevertheleſſe, man *being* in honour, abideth not: he is like the beaſts *that* periſh.

13 This their way *is* their folly; yet their poſterity † approve their ſayings. Selah.

† Heb. *delight in their mouth*

14 Like ſheep they are laid in the grave, death ſhall feed on them; and the upright ſhall have dominion over them in the morning, and their ‖ beauty ſhall conſume ‖ in the grave, from their dwelling.

‖ Or, *ſtrength.* ‖ Or, *the grave being an habitation to every one of them.*

15 But God will redeem my ſoul † from the power of the ‖ grave; for he ſhall receive me. Selah.

† Heb. *from the hand of the grave.* ‖ Or, *hell.*

16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his houſe is increaſed.

17 *For when he dieth, he ſhall carry nothing away: his glory ſhall not deſcend after him.

*Job 27. 19.

18 Though † whiles he lived, he bleſſed his ſoul: and *men* will praiſe thee, when thou doeſt well to thy ſelf.

† Heb. *in his life.*

19 †He ſhall go to the generation of his fathers, they ſhall never ſee light.

† Heb. the ſoul *ſhall go.*

20 Man *that is* in honour and underſtandeth not, is like the beaſts *that* periſh.

PSAL. L.

1 The majeſtie of God in the church. 6 His order to gather ſaints. 7 The pleaſure of God is not in ceremonies, 14 but in ſincerity of obedience.

20 Day. *Morning prayer.*

¶ A pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

‖ Or, *for Aſaph.*

THe mighty God, *even* the LORD hath ſpoken, and called the earth from the riſing of the ſunne, unto the going down thereof.

2 Out of Sion the perfection of beauty, God hath ſhined.

3 Our God ſhall come, and ſhall not keep ſilence: a fire ſhall devoure before him, and it ſhall be very tempeſtuous round about him.

4 He ſhall call to the heavens from above, and to the earth, that he may judge his people.

5 Gather my ſaints together unto me: thoſe that have made a covenant with me by ſacrifice.

6 And the heavens ſhall declare his righteouſneſſe; for God *is* judge himſelf. Selah.

7 Heare, O my people, and I will ſpeak; O Iſrael, and I will teſtifie againſt thee: I *am* God, *even* thy God.

8 I will not reprove thee for thy ſacrifices, or thy burnt-offerings, *to have been* continually before me.

9 I will take no bullock out of thy houſe, *nor* he-goats out of thy folds.

10 For every beaſt of the forreſt *is* mine, *and* the cattell upon a thouſand hills.

11 I know all the fowls of the mountains: and the wilde beaſts of the field *are* † mine.

† Heb. *with me.*

12 If I were hungry, I would not tell thee, for the world *is* mine, and the fulneſſe thereof.

*Exod. 19. 5. Deut. 10. 14. Job 41. 11. Pſal. 24. 1. 1. Cor. 10. 26, 28.

13 Will I eat the fleſh of buls, or drink the bloud of goats?

14 Offer unto God thankſgiving, and pay thy vows unto the moſt high.

15 And call upon me in the day of trouble; I will deliver thee, and thou ſhalt glorifie me.

16 But unto the wicked God ſaith, What haſt thou to do to declare my ſtatutes, or *that* thou ſhouldeſt take my covenant in thy mouth?

*Rom. 2. 21, 22.

17 *Seeing thou hateſt inſtruction, and caſteſt my words behinde thee.

18 When thou ſaweſt a thief, then thou conſenteſt with him, and † haſt been partaker with adulterers.

† Heb. *thy portion was with adulterers.*

19 † Thou giveſt thy mouth to evil, and thy tongue frameth deceit.

† Heb. *thou ſendeſt.*

20 Thou ſitteſt *and* ſpeakeſt againſt thy brother; thou ſlandereſt thine own mothers ſonne.

21 Theſe things haſt thou done, and I kept ſilence: thou thoughteſt that I was altogether ſuch a one as thy ſelf: *but* I will reprove thee, and ſet *them* in order before thine eyes.

22 Now conſider this, ye that forget God, leſt I tear *you* in pieces, and *there be* none to deliver.

23 Whoſo offereth praiſe, glorifieth me: and to him † that ordereth *his* converſation *aright*, will I ſhew the ſalvation of God.

† Heb. *that diſpoſeth his way.*

PSAL. LI.

1 David prayeth for remiſſion of ſinnes, whereof he maketh a deep confeſſion. 6 He prayeth for ſanctification. 16 God delighteth not in ſacrifice, but in ſincerity. 18 He prayeth for the church.

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalme of David, * when Nathan the prophet came unto him, after he had gone in to Bath-ſheba.

*2. Sam. 11. 2. and 11. 4.

HAve mercy upon me, O God, according to thy loving kindneſſe: according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my tranſgreſſions.

2 Waſh me throughly from mine iniquity, and cleanſe me from my ſinne.

3 For I acknowledge my tranſgreſſions: and my ſinne *is* ever before me.

4 Againſt thee, thee onely have I ſinned, and done this evil in thy ſight: * that thou mighteſt be juſtified when thou ſpeakeſt, *and* be clear when thou judgeſt.

*Rom. 3. 4

5 Behold, I was ſhapen in iniquitie: and in ſinne did my mother † conceive me.

† Heb. *warm me.*

6 Behold, thou deſireſt truth in the inward parts: and in the hidden *part* thou ſhalt make me to know wiſdome.

7 *Purge me with hyſſope, and I ſhall be clean: waſh me, and I ſhall be whiter then ſnow.

*Levit. 14. 6. Num. 19. 18.

8 Make me to heare joy and gladneſſe: *that* the bones *which* thou haſt broken, may rejoyce.

9 Hide thy face from my ſinnes; and blot out all mine iniquities.

10 Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew ‖ a right ſpirit within me.

‖ Or, *a conſtant ſpirit.*

11 Caſt me not away from thy preſence; and take not thy holy ſpirit from me.

12 Reſtore unto me the joy of thy ſalvation: and uphold me *with thy* free ſpirit.

13 *Then* will I teach tranſgreſſours thy wayes, and ſinners ſhall be converted unto thee.

14 Deliver me from † bloud-guiltineſſe, O God, thou God of my ſalvation: *and* my tongue ſhall ſing aloud of thy righteouſneſſe.

† Heb. *bloods.*

15 O Lord open thou my lips, and my mouth ſhall ſhew forth thy praiſe.

16 For thou deſireſt not ſacrifice, ‖ elſe would I give *it*: thou delighteſt not in burnt-offering.

‖ Or, *that I ſhould give it.*

17 *The ſacrifices of God *are* a broken ſpirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not deſpiſe.

*Iſa. 57. 15. and 66. 2.

18 Do good in thy good pleaſure unto Sion: build thou the walls of Jeruſalem.

19 Then ſhalt thou be pleaſed with the ſacrifices of righteouſneſſe, with burnt-offering and whole burnt-offering: then ſhall they offer bullocks upon thine altar.

PSAL.

Digitized by Google

PSAL. LII.

1 David condemning the spitefulnesse of Doeg, prophesieth his destruction. 6 The righteous shall rejoyce at it. 8 David upon his confidence in Gods mercy, giveth thanks.

¶ To the chief musician Maschil, *A psalme* of David, * when Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and said unto him, David is come to the house of Ahimelech.

* 1. Sam. 22.9.

WHy boastest thou thy self in mischief, O mighty man? the goodnesse of God *endureth* continually.

2 Thy tongue deviseth mischiefs: like a sharp rasour, working deceitfully.

3 Thou lovest evil more then good: *and* lying rather then to speak righteousnesse. Selah.

4 Thou lovest all devouring words, ‖ O *thou* deceitfull tongue.

‖ Or, and the deceitfull tongue. † Heb. beat thee down.

5 God shall likewise † destroy thee for ever, he shall take thee away, and pluck thee out of *thy* dwelling place, and root thee out of the land of the living. Selah.

6 The righteous also shall see, and fear, and shall laugh at him.

7 Lo, *this is* the man *that* made not God his strength: but trusted in the abundance of his riches, *and* strengthened himself in his ‖ wickednesse.

‖ Or, lewdnesse.

8 But I *am* like a green olive-tree in the house of God: I trust in the mercy of God for ever and ever.

9 I will praise thee for ever, because thou hast done *it:* and I will wait on thy name, for *it is* good before thy saints.

PSAL. LIII.

1 David describeth the corruption of a naturall man. 4 He convinceth the wicked by the light of their own conscience. 6 He gloriath in the salvation of God.

10 Day. *Evening prayer.*

¶ To the chief musician upon Mahalath, Maschil, *A psalme* of David.

* Psal. 10. 4. and 14. 1. &c. * Rom. 3. 10.

THe * fool hath said in his heart, *There is* no God; corrupt are they, & have done abominable iniquity: * *there is* none that doth good.

2 God looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, that did seek God.

3 Every one of them is gone back, they are altogether become filthy; *there is* none that doth good, no not one.

4 Have the workers of iniquity no knowledge, who eat up my people, *as* they eat bread? they have not called upon God.

† Heb. they feared a fear.

5 There † were they in great fear, *where* no fear was: for God hath scattered the bones of him that encampeth *against* thee, thou hast put *them* to shame; because God hath despised them.

† Heb. who will give salvation, &c.

6 † O that the salvation of Israel *were come* out of Sion! when God bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoyce, *and* Israel shall be glad.

PSAL. LIIII.

1 David complaining of the Ziphims, prayeth for salvation. 4 Upon his confidence in Gods help, he promiseth sacrifice.

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth, Maschil, *A psalme* of David, * when the Ziphims came and said to Saul, Doth not David hide himself with us?

* 1. Sam. 23.19. and 26.1.

SAve me, O God, by thy name, and judge me by thy strength.

2 Heare my prayer, O God; give eare to the words of my mouth.

3 For strangers are risen up against me, and oppressours seek after my soul; they have not set God before them. Selah. 395

4 Behold, God *is* mine helper: the Lord *is* with them that uphold my soul.

5 He shall reward evil unto † mine enemies; cut them off in thy truth.

† Heb. those that observe me.

6 I will freely sacrifice unto thee; I will praise thy name (O LORD) for *it is* good.

7 For he hath delivered me out of all trouble: and mine eye hath seen *his desire* upon mine enemies.

PSAL. LV.

1 David in his prayer complaineth of his fearfull case. 9 He prayeth against his enemies, of whose wickednesse and treachery he complaineth. 16 He comforteth himself in Gods preservation of him, and confusion of his enemies.

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth, Maschil, *A psalme* of David.

GIve eare to my prayer, O God: and hide not thy self from my supplication.

2 Attend unto me, and heare me: I mourn in my complaint, and make a noise.

3 Because of the voice of the enemie, because of the oppression of the wicked: for they cast iniquity upon me, and in wrath they have me.

4 My heart is sore pained within me: and the terrours of death are fallen upon me.

5 Fearfulnesse and trembling are come upon me, and horrour hath † overwhelmed me.

† Heb. covered me.

6 And I said, O that I had wings like a dove; *for then* would I flie away, and be at rest.

7 Lo *then* would I wander farre off, *and* remain in the wildernesse. Selah.

8 I would hasten my escape from the windie storm *and* tempest.

9 Destroy, O Lord, *and* divide their tongues: for I have seen violence and strife in the city.

10 Day and night they go about it upon the walls thereof: mischief also and sorrow *are* in the midst of it.

11 Wickednesse *is* in the midst thereof: deceit and guile depart not from her streets.

12 For *it was* not an enemy *that* reproched me, then I could have born *it*; neither *was it* he that hated me, *that* did magnifie *himself* against me, then I would have hid my self from him.

13 But *it was* thou, † a man, mine equall, my guide, and mine acquaintance.

† Heb. a man according to my rank.

14 ‖ We took sweet counsel together, *and* walked unto the house of God in company.

‖ Heb. who sweetned counsel. ‖ Or, the grave.

15 Let death seise upon them, *and* let them go down quick into ‖ hell: for wickednesse *is* in their dwellings, *and* among them.

16 As for me, I will call upon God: and the LORD shall save me.

17 Evening and morning, and at noon will I pray, and cry aloud: and he shall heare my voice.

18 He hath delivered my soul in peace from the battell *that was* against me: for there were many with me.

19 God shall heare and afflict them, even he that abideth of old, Selah: ‖ because they have no changes, therefore they fear not God.

‖ Or, with whom also there be no changes, yet they fear not God.

20 He hath put forth his hands against such as be at peace with him: † he hath broken his covenant.

† Heb. he hath profaned.

21 *The words* of his mouth were smoother then butter, but warre *was* in his heart: his words

Digitized by Google

396 words were softer then oyl, yet *were* they drawn swords.

* Psal. 37.5. Matt 6.25. Luke 12. 22. 1. Pet. 5.7.

22 * Cast thy ‖ burden upon the LORD, and he shall sustain thee: he shall never suffer the righteous to be moved.

‖ Or, gift.

23 But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction: † bloudy and deceitfull men † shall not live out half their dayes, but I will trust in thee.

† Heb. men of bloods and deceit. † Heb. shall not half their dayes.

PSAL. LVI.

1 David praying to God in confidence of his word, complaineth of his enemies. 9 He professeth his confidence in Gods word, and promiseth to praise him.

11 Day. *Morning prayer.*

¶ To the chief musician upon Jonath-elem-rechokim, ‖ Michtam of David, when the * Philistines took him in Gath.

‖ Or, a golden psalme of David. * 1. Sam. 21.11.

BE mercifull unto me, O God, for man would swallow me up: he fighting daily oppresseth me.

2 † Mine enemies would daily swallow *me* up: for they *be* many that fight against me, O thou most high.

† Heb. mine observers.

3 What time I am afraid, I will trust in thee.

4 In God I will praise his word, in God I have put my trust, I will not fear what flesh can do unto me.

5 Every day they wrest my words: all their thoughts *are* against me for evil.

6 They gather themselves together, they hide themselves, they mark my steps when they wait for my soul.

7 Shall they escape by iniquity? in *thine* anger cast down the people, O God.

8 Thou tellest my wandrings, put thou my tears into thy bottle: *are they* not in thy book?

9 When I cry *unto thee*, then shall mine enemies turn back: this I know, for God *is* for me.

10 In God will I praise *his* word: in the LORD will I praise *his* word.

11 In God have I put my trust: I will not be afraid what man can do unto me.

12 Thy vows *are* upon me, O God: I will render praises unto thee.

13 For thou hast delivered my soul from death: *wilt* not *thou deliver* my feet from falling, that I may walk before God in the light of the living?

PSAL. LVII.

1 David in prayer fleeing unto God, complaineth of his dangerous case. 7 He encourageth himself to praise God.

‖ Or, destroy not. * 1. Sam. 24 1.

¶ To the chief musician, ‖ Al taschith, Michtam of David, * when he fled from Saul in the cave.

BE mercifull unto me, O God, be mercifull unto me, for my soul trusteth in thee: yea in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, untill *these* calamities be overpast.

2 I will cry unto God most high: unto God that performeth *all things* for me.

‖ Or, he reproacheth him that would swallow me up.

3 He shall send from heaven and save me ‖ *from* the reproch of him that would swallow me up; Selah. God shall send forth his mercy and his truth.

4 My soul *is* among lions, *and* I lie *even among* them that are set on fire, *even* the sonnes of men, whose teeth *are* spears and arrows, and their tongue a sharp sword.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: *let* thy glory *be* above all the earth.

6 * They have prepared a net for my steps, my soul is bowed down: they have digged a pit before me, into the midst whereof they are fallen *themselves*. Selah.

* Psal. 7 and 9. 15

7 * My heart is ‖ fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and give praise.

* Psal. 108 1, &c. ‖ Or, prepared.

8 Awake up my glory, awake psaltery and harp: I *my self* will awake early.

9 I will praise thee, O Lord, among the people: I will sing unto thee among the nations.

10 * For thy mercy *is* great unto the heavens, and thy truth unto the clouds.

* Psal. 36 and 108.

11 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: *let* thy glory *be* above all the earth.

PSAL. LVIII.

1 David reproveth wicked judges, 3 describeth the nature of the wicked, 6 devoteth them to Gods judgements, 10 whereat the righteous shall rejoyce.

¶ To the chief musician, ‖ Al-taschith, Michtam of David.

‖ Or, destroy not, a golden psalme of David.

DO ye indeed speak righteousnesse, O congregation? do ye judge uprightly, O ye sonnes of men?

2 Yea, in heart you work wickednesse, you weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

3 The wicked are estranged from the wombe, they go astray, † assoon as they be born, speaking lies.

† Heb. from the belly.

4 Their poyson *is* † like the poyson of a serpent; *they are* like the deaf ‖ adder *that* stoppeth her eare:

† Heb. according to the likenesse. ‖ Or, aspe

5 Which will not hearken to the voice of charmers, ‖ charming never so wisely.

‖ Or, be charmers wax so cunning.

6 Break their teeth, O God, in their mouth: break out the great teeth of the young lions, O LORD.

7 Let them melt away *as* waters, *which* run continually: *when* he bendeth *his bow to shoot* his arrows, let them be as cut in pieces.

8 As a snail *which* melteth, let every one of them passe away: *like* the untimely birth of a woman, *that* they may not see the sunne.

9 Before your pots can feel the thorns, he shall take them away as with a whirlwinde, † both living, and in *his* wrath.

† Heb. as living as wrath.

10 The righteous shall rejoyce when he seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his feet in the bloud of the wicked.

11 So that a man shall say, Verily *there is* † a reward for the righteous: verily he is a God that judgeth in the earth.

† Heb. fruit, of

PSAL. LIX.

1 David prayeth to be delivered from his enemies. 6 He complaineth of their cruelty. 8 He trusteth in God. 11 He prayeth against them. 16 He praiseth God.

11 Da Evenin prayer

¶ ‖ To the chief musician, Al-taschith, Michtam of David: * when Saul sent, and they watched the house to kill him.

‖ Or, to the chief musician, destroy not, a golden psalme of David. * 1. Sam. 19.11.

DEliver me from mine enemies, O my God: † defend me from them that rise up against me.

† Heb. set me on high.

2 Deliver me from the workers of iniquity, and save me from bloudy men.

3 For lo, they lie in wait for my soul; the mighty are gathered against me; not *for* my transgression, nor *for* my sinne, O LORD.

† Heb. prevent me and see.

4 They runne and prepare themselves without *my* fault: awake † to help me, and behold.

† Heb meet me.

5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, awake to visit all the heathen: be not mercifull to any wicked transgressours. Selah.

6 They

Digitized by Google

6 They return at evening: they make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.
7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth: swords *are* in their lips; for * who, *say they*, doth heare?
8 But thou, O LORD, shall laugh at them; thou shalt have all the heathen in derision.
9 *Because of* his strength will I wait upon thee: for God *is* † my defence.
10 The God of my mercy shall prevent me: God shall let me see *my desire* upon † mine enemies.
11 Slay them not, lest my people forget: scatter them by thy power; and bring them down, O Lord our shield.
12 *For* the sinne of their mouth, *and* the words of their lips, let them even be taken in their pride: and for cursing and lying *which* they speak.
13 Consume *them* in wrath, consume *them*, that they *may* not *be*: and let them know that God ruleth in Jacob, unto the ends of the earth. Selah.
14 And at evening let them return, and let them make a noise like a dog, and go round about the citie.
15 Let them wander up and down † for meat, ‖ and grudge if they be not satisfied.
16 But I will sing of thy power, yea I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning: for thou hast been my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble.
17 Unto thee, O my strength, will I sing: for God *is* my defence, *and* the God of my mercy.

* Psal. 10. 11. and 94. 7.
† Heb. my high place.
‖ Heb. mine enemies.
† Heb. to eat.
‖ Or, if they be not satisfied, then they will stay all night.

PSAL. LX.

1 David complaining to God of former judgement, 4 now upon better hope, prayeth for deliverance. 6 Comforting himself in Gods promises, he craveth that help wherein he trusteth.

¶ To the chief musician upon Shushan eduth ‖ Michtam of David, to teach, * when he strove with Aram Naharaim and with Aram Zobah, *when* Joab returned, and smote of Edom in the valley of salt, twelve thousand.

‖ Or, a golden psalme
* 2 Sam. 8. 3. 1. Chron. 18. 3.

O God, * thou hast cast us off; thou hast † scattered us, thou hast been displeased, O turn thy self to us again.
2 Thou hast made the earth to tremble; thou hast broken it: heal the breaches thereof, for it shaketh.
3 Thou hast shewed thy people hard things: thou hast made us to drink the wine of astonishment.
4 Thou hast given a banner to them that fear thee: that it may be displayed because of the truth. Selah.
5 * That thy beloved may be delivered; save *with* thy right hand, and heare me.
6 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will rejoyce: I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.
7 Gilead *is* mine, and Manasseh *is* mine, Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head; Judah *is* my law-giver.
8 Moab *is* my washpot, over Edom will I cast out my shoe: Philistia, ‖ triumph thou because of me.
9 Who will bring me *into* the † strong citie? who will lead me into Edom?
10 Wilt not thou, O God, *which* * hadst cast us off? and thou, O God, *which* didst not go out with our armies?
11 Give us help from trouble: for vain *is* the † help of man.
12 Through God we shall do valiantly: for he *it is that* shall tread down our enemies.

† Heb. salvation.

* Psal. 108. 11, &c.

PSAL. LXI.

1 David fleeth to God upon his former experience. 4 He voweth perpetuall service unto him, because of his promises.

¶ To the chief musician upon Neginah, *A psalme* of David.

HEare my cry, O God, attend unto my prayer.
2 From the end of the earth will I cry unto thee, when my heart is overwhelmed: lead me to the rock *that* is higher then I.
3 For thou hast been a shelter for me, *and a* strong tower from the enemy.
4 I will abide in thy tabernacle for ever: I will ‖ trust in the covert of thy wings. Selah.
5 For thou, O God, hast heard my vows: thou hast given *me* the heritage of those that fear thy name.
6 † Thou wilt prolong the kings life: *and* his yeares † as many generations.
7 He shall abide before God for ever: O prepare mercy and truth *which* may preserve him.
8 So will I sing praise unto thy name for ever, that I may daily perform my vows.

‖ Or, make my refuge.
† Heb. thou shalt adde dayes to the dayes of the king.
† Heb. as generation and generation.

PSAL. LXII.

1 David professing his confidence in God, discourageth his enemies. 5 In the same confidence he encourageth the godly. 9 No trust is to be put in worldly things. 11 Power and mercy belong to God.

¶ To the chief musician, to Jeduthun, A psalme of David.

‖ TRuly my soul † waiteth upon God: from him *cometh* my salvation.
2 He onely *is* my rock and my salvation; *he is* my † defence, I shall not be greatly moved.
3 How long will ye imagine mischief against a man? ye shall be slain all of you: as a bowing wall *shall ye be, and as* a tottering fence.
4 They only consult to cast *him* down from his excellency, they delight in lies: they blesse with their mouth, but they curse † inwardly. Selah.
5 My soul, wait thou onely upon God: for my expectation *is* from him.
6 He onely *is* my rock and my salvation; *he is* my defence, I shall not be moved.
7 In God *is* my salvation and my glory: the rock of my strength, *and* my refuge *is* in God.
8 Trust in him at all times, ye people, poure out your heart before him: God *is* a refuge for us. Selah.
9 Surely men of low degree *are* vanity, *and* men of high degree *are* a lie: to be laid in the balance, they *are* ‖ altogether *lighter* then vanitie.
10 Trust not in oppression, and become not vain in robbery: if riches increase, set not your heart *upon them*.
11 God hath spoken once; twice have I heard this, that ‖ power *belongeth* unto God.
12 Also unto thee, O Lord, *belongeth* mercy: for * thou rendrest to every man according to his work.

‖ Or, onely.
† Heb. is silent.
† Heb. high place.
† Heb. in their inward parts.
‖ Or, alike.
‖ Or, strength.
* Job 34. 11. Prov. 24. 12. Jer. 32. 19. Ezek. 7. 27. Matt. 16. 27. Rom. 2. 6. 2. Cor. 5. 10. Ephes. 6 8. Colos. 3. 25. 1. Pet. 1. 19. Apoc. 22. 12.

12 Day. Morning prayer.

PSAL. LXIII.

1 David's thirst for God. 4 His manner of blessing God. 9 His confidence of his enemies destruction, and his own safety.

¶ A psalme of David, when he was in the wildernesse of Judah.

O God, thou *art* my God, early will I seek thee: my soul thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth

Digitized by Google

longeth for thee in a dry and † thirsty land, † where no water is:

2 To see thy power and thy glory, so as I have seen thee in the sanctuary.

3 Because thy loving kindnesse is better then life: my lips shall praise thee.

4 Thus will I blesse thee, while I live: I will lift up my hands in thy name.

5 My soul shall be satisfied as with † marrow and fatnesse; and my mouth shall praise thee with joyfull lips:

6 When I remember thee upon my bed, and meditate on thee in the night watches.

7 Because thou hast been my help; therefore in the shadow of thy wings will I rejoyce.

8 My soul followeth hard after thee: thy right hand upholdeth me.

9 But those that seek my soul to destroy it, shall go into the lower parts of the earth.

10 † They shall fall by the sword, they shall be a portion for foxes.

11 But the king shall rejoyce in God, every one that sweareth by him shall glory: but the mouth of them that speak lies shall be stopped.

† Heb. sweary.
† Heb. without water.
† Heb. fatnesse.
† Heb. they shall make him run out like water by the hands of the sword.

PSAL. LXIIII.

1 David prayeth for deliverance, complaining of his enemies. 7 He promiseth himself to see such an evident destruction of his enemies, as the righteous shall rejoyce at it.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme of David.

HEare my voice, O God, in my prayer; preserve my life from fear of the enemy.

2 Hide me from the secret counsel of the wicked; from the insurrection of the workers of iniquity:

3 *Who whet their tongue like a sword, and bend their bows to shoot their arrows, even bitter words:

4 That they may shoot in secret at the perfect: suddenly do they shoot at him, and fear not.

5 They encourage themselves in an evil ‖ matter: they commune † of laying snares privily, they say, Who shall see them?

6 They search out iniquities, ‖ they accomplish † a diligent search: both the inward thought of every one of them, and the heart is deep.

7 But God shall shoot at them with an arrow, suddenly † shall they be wounded.

8 So they shall make their own tongue to fall upon themselves: all that see them, shall flee away.

9 And all men shall fear, and shall declare the work of God; for they shall wisely consider of his doing.

10 The righteous shall be glad in the LORD, and shall trust in him; and all the upright in heart shall glory.

*Psal. 11. 2.
‖ Or, speech.
† Heb. to hide snares.
‖ Or, we are consumed by that which they have throughly searched.
† Heb. a search searched.
† Heb. their wound shall be.

PSAL. LXV.

12 Day. Evening prayer.

1 David praiseth God for his grace. 4 The blessednesse of Gods chosen by reason of benefits.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme and song of David.

PRaise † waiteth for thee, O God, in Sion: and unto thee shall the vow be performed.

2 O thou that hearest prayer, unto thee shall all flesh come.

3 † Iniquities prevail against me: as for our transgressions, thou shalt purge them away.

4 Blessed is the man whom thou choosest, and causest to approch unto thee, that he may dwell in thy courts: we shall be satisfied with the goodnesse of thy house, even of thy holy temple.

5 By terrible things in righteousnesse, wilt thou answer us, O God of our salvation: who art the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them that are afarre off upon the sea.

6 Which by his strength setteth fast the mountains; being girded with power.

7 Which stilleth the noise of the seas, the noise of their waves, and the tumult of the people.

8 They also that dwell in the uttermost parts are afraid at thy tokens: thou makest the outgoings of the morning and evening ‖ to rejoyce.

9 Thou visitest the earth and ‖ watereſt it: thou greatly enrichest it with the river of God, which is full of water: thou preparest them corn, when thou hast so provided for it.

10 Thou waterest the ridges thereof abundantly: ‖ thou settlest the furrows thereof: † thou makest it soft with showers, thou blessest the springing thereof.

11 Thou crownest † the yeare with thy goodnesse, and thy paths drop fatnesse.

12 They drop upon the pastures of the wildernesse: and the little hills † rejoyce on every side.

13 The pastures are clothed with flocks; the valleys also are covered over with corn; they shout for joy, they also sing.

† Heb. words or matters of iniquities.
‖ Or, to fing.
‖ Or, after thou hast made it to desire rain.
‖ Or, thou causest rain to descend into the furrows thereof.
† Heb. thou dissolvest it.
† Heb. the yeare of thy goodnesse.
† Heb. are girded with joy.

PSAL. LXVI.

1 David exhorteth to praise God, 5 to observe his great works, 8 to blesse him for his gracious benefits. 12 He voweth for himself religious service to God. 16 He declareth Gods speciall goodnesse to himself.

¶ To the chief musician, A song or psalme.

MAke a joyfull noise unto God, † all ye lands.

2 Sing forth the honour of his name: make his praise glorious.

3 Say unto God, How terrible art thou in thy works! through the greatnesse of thy power shall thine enemies ‖ † submit themselves unto thee.

4 All the earth shall worship thee, and shall sing unto thee, they shall sing to thy name. Selah.

5 Come and see the works of God: he is terrible in his doing toward the children of men.

6 He turned the sea into dry land: they went through the floud on foot, there did we rejoyce in him.

7 He ruleth by his power for ever, his eyes behold the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themselves. Selah.

8 O blesse our God, ye people, and make the voice of his praise to be heard.

9 Which † holdeth our soul in life, and suffereth not our feet to be moved.

10 For thou, O God, hast proved us: thou hast tried us, as silver is tried.

11 Thou broughtest us into the net, thou laidst affliction upon our loyns.

12 Thou hast caused men to ride over our heads, we went through fire and through water: but thou broughtest us out into a † wealthy place.

13 I will go into thy house with burnt-offerings: I will pay thee my vows,

14 Which my lips have † uttered, and my mouth hath spoken when I was in trouble.

15 I will offer unto thee burnt-sacrifices of

† Heb. I will make fat.
† Heb. wealthy, or, large.
† Heb. opened.
† fat-

Digitized by Google

† fatlings, with the incense of rammes: I will offer bullocks with goats. Selah.

16 Come *and* heare all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soul.

17 I cried unto him with my mouth, and he was extolled with my tongue.

18 If I regard iniquity in my heart: the Lord will not heare me.

19 But verily God hath heard *me:* he hath attended to the voice of my prayer.

20 Blessed *be* God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

PSAL. LXVII.

1 A prayer for the enlargement of Gods kingdome, 3 to the joy of the people, 6 and the increase of Gods blessings.

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth, A psalme *or* song.

GOd be mercifull unto us, and blesse us, *and* cause his face to shine † upon us. Selah.

2 That thy way may be known upon earth, thy saving health among all nations.

3 Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.

4 O let the nations be glad and sing for joy: for thou shalt judge the people righteously, and † govern the nations upon earth. Selah.

5 Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.

6 *Then* shall the earth yeeld her increase; *and* God, *even* our own God shall blesse us.

7 God shall blesse us, and all the ends of the earth shall fear him.

PSAL. LXVIII.

Day. *1 A prayer at the removing of the ark. 4 An exhortation to praise God for his mercies, 7 for his care of the church, 19 for his great works.*

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme *or* song of David.

LEt* God arise, let his enemies be scattered: let them also that hate him, flee † before him.

2 As smoke is driven away, *so* drive *them* away: as wax melteth before the fire, *so* let the wicked perish at the presence of God.

3 But let the righteous be glad: let them rejoyce before God, yea let them † exceedingly rejoyce.

4 Sing unto God, sing praises to his name: extoll him that rideth upon the heavens by his name JAH, and rejoyce before him.

5 A father of the fatherlesse, and a judge of the widows, *is* God in his holy habitation.

6 God setteth the solitary † in families: he bringeth out those which are bound with chains, but the rebellious dwell in a dry *land.*

7 O God, when thou wentest forth before thy people; when thou didst march through the wildernesse: Selah.

8 The earth shook, the heavens also dropped at the presence of God: *even* Sinai it self *was moved* at the presence of God, the God of Israel.

9 Thou, O God, didst † send a plentifull rain, whereby thou didst † confirm thine inheritance, when it was wearie.

10 Thy congregation hath dwelt therein: thou, O God, hast prepared of thy goodnesse for the poore.

11 The Lord gave the word, great *was* the † company of those that published *it.* 399

12 Kings of armies † did flee apace: and she that tarried at home, divided the spoil.

13 Though ye have lien among the pots, *yet shall ye be* as the wings of a dove covered with silver, and her feathers with yellow gold.

14 When the Almighty scattered kings ‖ in it, it was *white* as snow in Salmon.

15 The hill of God *is as* the hill of Bashan, an high hill *as* the hill of Bashan.

16 Why leap ye, ye high hills? *this is* the hill *which* God desireth to dwell in, yea the LORD will dwell *in it* for ever.

17 The chariots of God *are* twenty thousand, ‖ *even* thousands of angels: the Lord *is* among them *as* in Sinai, in the holy *place.*

18 * Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captivity captive: thou hast received gifts † for men; yea, *for* the rebellious also, that the LORD God might dwell *among them.*

19 Blessed *be* the Lord, *who* daily loadeth us *with benefits, even* the God of our salvation. Selah.

20 He that is our God, *is* the God of salvation; and unto GOD the Lord *belong* the issues from death.

21 But God shall wound the head of his enemies; *and* the hairie scalp of such a one as goeth on still in his trespasses.

22 The Lord said, I will bring again from Bashan, I will bring *my people* again from the depths of the sea:

23 That thy foot may be ‖ dipped in the bloud of *thine* enemies, *and* the tongue of thy dogs in the same.

24 They have seen thy goings, O God, *even* the goings of my God, my King, in the sanctuary.

25 The singers went before, the players on instruments *followed* after; amongst *them were* the damsels playing with timbrels.

26 Blesse ye God in the congregations, *even* the Lord, ‖ from the fountain of Israel.

27 There *is* little Benjamin *with* their ruler, the princes of Judah ‖ *and* their counsel, the princes of Zebulun, *and* the princes of Naphtali.

28 Thy God hath commanded thy strength: strengthen, O God, that which thou hast wrought for us.

29 Because of thy temple at Jerusalem, shall kings bring presents unto thee.

30 Rebuke ‖ the company of spear-men, the multitude of the buls, with the calves of the people, *till every one* submit himself with pieces of silver: ‖ scatter thou the people *that* delight in warre.

31 Princes shall come out of Egypt, Ethiopia shall soon stretch out her hands unto God.

32 Sing unto God, ye kingdomes of the earth: O sing praises *unto* the Lord. Selah.

33 To him that rideth upon the heavens of heavens, *which were* of old, lo, he doth † send out his voice, *and that* a mighty voice.

34 Ascribe ye strength unto God: his excellency *is* over Israel, and his strength *is* in the ‖ clouds.

35 O God, *thou art* terrible out of thy holy places, the God of Israel *is* he that giveth strength and power unto *his* people: blessed *be* God.

PSAL.

† Heb. *among.*
† Heb. *did flee, did flee.*
‖ Or, *for her, she was.*
‖ Or, *even many thousands.*
* Ephes. 4. 8.
† Heb. *in the man.*
‖ Or, *red.*
‖ Or, *ye that are of the fountain of Israel.*
‖ Or, *with their company.*
‖ Or, *the beast of the reeds.*
‖ Or, *he scatterth.*
† Heb. *gives.*
‖ Or, *beams.*

Digitized by Google

PSAL. LXIX.

1 *David complaineth of his affliction.* 13 *He prayeth for deliverance.* 22 *He devoteth his enemies to destruction.* 30 *He praiseth God with thanksgiving.*

13 Day. *Evening prayer.*

¶ To the chief musician upon Shoshannim, *A psalme* of David.

SAve me, O God, for the waters are come in unto *my* soul.

2 I sink in † deep mire, where *there is* no standing: I am come into † deep waters, where the floods overflow me.

† Heb. *the mire of depth.* † Heb. *depth of waters.*

3 I am weary of my crying, my throat is dried: mine eyes fail while I wait for my God.

4 They that hate me without a cause, are moe then the hairs of mine head: they that would destroy me being mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty: then I restored that which I took not away.

5 O God, thou knowest my foolishnesse; and † Heb. *guiltinesse.* my † sinnes are not hid from thee.

6 Let not them that wait on thee, O Lord God of hosts, be ashamed for my sake: let not those that seek thee, be confounded for my sake, O God of Israel.

7 Because for thy sake I have born reproch: shame hath covered my face.

8 I am become a stranger unto my brethren, and an alien unto my mothers children.

* John 2. 17. * Rom. 15. 3. 9 * For the zeal of thine house hath eaten me up; * and the reproches of them that reproched thee, are fallen upon me.

10 When I wept, *and chastened* my soul with fasting, that was to my reproch.

11 I made sackcloth also my garment: and I became a proverb to them.

12 They that sit in the gate, speak against me; and *I was* the song of the † drunkards. † Heb. *drinkers of strong drink.*

13 But as for me, my prayer *is* unto thee, O LORD, *in* an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of thy mercy heare me, in the truth of thy salvation.

14 Deliver me out of the mire, and let me not sink: let me be delivered from them that hate me, and out of the deep waters.

15 Let not the water-flood overflow me, neither let the deep swallow me up, and let not the pit shut her mouth upon me.

16 Heare me, O LORD, for thy loving kindnesse *is* good: turn unto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

17 And hide not thy face from thy servant, † Heb. *make haste to heare me.* for I am in trouble: † heare me speedily.

18 Draw nigh unto my soul, *and* redeem it: deliver me because of mine enemies.

19 Thou hast known my reproch, and my shame, and my dishonour: mine adversaries *are* all before thee.

20 Reproch hath broken my heart, and I am full of heavinesse: and I looked *for some* † to take pitie, but *there was* none; and for comforters, but I found none. † Heb. *to lament with me.* * Matt. 27. 48. Mark 15. 23. John 19. 29.

21 They gave me also gall for my meat, * and in my thirst they gave me vineger to drink.

22 * Let their table become a snare before them: and *that which should have been* for *their* welfare, *let it become* a trap. * Rom. 11. 9.

23 Let their eyes be darkened that they see not; and make their loyns continually to shake. † Heb. *their peace.*

24 Poure out thine indignation upon them, and let thy wrathfull anger take hold of them.

25 Let † their habitation be desolate, *and* † let none dwell in their tents. † Heb. *let there not be a dweller.*

26 For they persecute *him* whom thou hast smitten, and they talk to the grief of † those whom thou hast wounded. † Heb. *whom d*

27 Adde ‖ iniquitie to their iniquitie: and let them not come into thy righteousnesse. ‖ Or, *sinne of sinne*

28 Let them be blotted out of the book of the living, and not be written with the righteous

29 But I *am* poore, and sorrowfull: let thy salvation, O God, set me up on high.

30 I will praise the name of God with a song, and will magnifie him with thanksgiving.

31 *This* also shall please the LORD better then an ox *or* bullock that hath horns and hoofs

32 The ‖ humble shall see this, and be glad: and your heart shall live that seek God. ‖ Or,

33 For the LORD heareth the poore, and despiseth not his prisoners.

34 Let the heaven and earth praise him, the seas, and every thing that † moveth therein. † He *creepe*

35 For God will save Sion, and will build the cities of Judah: that they may dwell there, and have it in possession.

36 The seed also of his servants shall inherit it: and they that love his name shall dwell therein.

PSAL. LXX.

1 *David soliciteth God to the speedie destruction of the wicked, and preservation of the godly.*

¶ To the chief musician, *A psalme* of David, to bring to remembrance.

MAke *haste*, * O God, to deliver me, make haste † to help me, O LORD. * Ps. 1 † Heb. *my h*

2 * Let them be ashamed & confounded that seek after my soul: let them be turned backward, and put to confusion, that desire my hurt. * Ps. 4 3

3 Let them be turned back for a reward of their shame, that say, Aha, aha.

4 Let all those that seek thee, rejoyce, and be glad in thee: and let such as love thy salvation say continually, Let God be magnified.

5 But I *am* poore and needy, make haste unto me, O God: thou *art* my help and my deliverer; O LORD, make no tarrying.

PSAL. LXXI.

1 *David in confidence of faith and experience of Gods favour, prayeth both for himself, and against the enemies of his soul.* 14 *He promiseth constancie.* 17 *He prayeth for perseverance.* 19 *He praiseth God, and promiseth to do it cheerfully.*

IN * thee, O LORD, do I put my trust, let me never be put to confusion. * Ps.

2 Deliver me in thy righteousnesse, and cause me to escape: incline thine eare unto me, and save me.

3 † Be thou my strong habitation, whereunto I may continually resort: thou hast given commandment to save me, for thou *art* my rock and my fortresse. † He *thou for a of he tion.*

4 Deliver me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the unrighteous and cruel man.

5 For thou *art* my hope, O Lord God: thou *art* my trust from my youth.

6 By thee have I been holden up from the wombe: thou art he that took me out of my mothers bowels, my praise *shall be* continually of thee.

7 I am as a wonder unto many; but thou *art* my strong refuge.

8 Let my mouth be filled *with* thy praise, *and with* thy honour all the day.

9 Cast me not off in the time of old age, forsake me not when my strength faileth.

10 For

Digitized by Google

10 For mine enemies speak against me: and they that † lay wait for my soul, take counsel together,

11 Saying, God hath forsaken him: persecute and take him, for *there is* none to deliver *him*.

12 O God, be not farre from me: O my God, make haste for my help.

13 Let them be confounded *and* consumed, that are adversaries to my soul: let them be covered *with* reproch and dishonour, that seek my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and more.

15 My mouth shall shew forth thy righteousnesse, *and* thy salvation all the day: for I know not the numbers *thereof*.

16 I will go in the strength of the Lord God: I will make mention of thy righteousnesse, *even* of thine onely.

17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth: and hitherto have I declared thy wonderous works.

18 Now also † when I am old and gray-headed, O God, forsake me not: untill I have shewed † thy strength unto *this* generation, *and* thy power to every one *that* is to come.

19 Thy righteousnesse also, O God, *is* very high, who hast done great things: O God, who *is* like unto thee?

20 *Thou* which hast shewed me great and sore troubles, shalt quicken me again, and shalt bring me up again from the depths of the earth.

21 Thou shalt increase my greatnesse, and comfort me on every side.

22 I will also praise thee † with the psalterie, *even* thy truth, O my God: unto thee will I sing with the harp, O thou holy one of Israel.

23 My lips shall greatly rejoyce when I sing unto thee: and my soul which thou hast redeemed.

24 My tongue also shall talk of thy righteousnesse all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought unto shame, that seek my hurt.

PSAL. LXXII.

1 David prayeth for Solomon, sheweth the goodnesse and glory of his in type, and in truth of christs kingdome. 18 He blesseth God.

¶ *A psalme* ‖ for Solomon.

GIve the king thy judgements, O God, and thy righteousnesse unto the kings sonne.

2 He shall judge thy people with righteousnesse, and thy poore with judgement.

3 The mountains shall bring peace to the people, and the little hils, by righteousnesse.

4 He shall judge the poore of the people, he shall save the children of the needy, and shall break in pieces the oppressour.

5 They shall fear thee as long as the sunne and moon endure, throughout all generations.

6 He shall come down like rain upon the mowen grasse: as showers *that* water the earth.

7 In his dayes shall the righteous flourish: and abundance of peace † so long as the moon endureth.

8 *He* shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth.

9 They that dwell in the wildernesse shall bowe before him: and his enemies shall lick the dust.

10 The kings of Tarshish and of the isles shall bring presents: the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all kings shall fall down before him: all nations shall serve him.

12 For he shall deliver the needy when he crieth: the poore also, and *him* that hath no helper.

13 He shall spare the poore and needy, and shall save the souls of the needy.

14 He shall redeem their soul from deceit and violence: and precious shall their bloud be in his sight.

15 And he shall live, and to him † shall be given of the gold of Sheba; prayer also shall be made for him continually, *and* daily shall he be praised.

16 There shall be an handfull of corn in the earth upon the top of the mountains; the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon, and *they* of the city shall flourish like grasse of the earth.

17 His name † shall endure for ever: † his name shall be continued as long as the sunne: and *men* shall be blessed in him; all nations shall call him blessed.

18 Blessed *be* the LORD God, the God of Israel, who onely doth wondrous things.

19 And blessed *be* his glorious name for ever, and let the whole earth be filled *with* his glory; Amen, and amen.

20 The prayers of David the sonne of Jesse are ended.

PSAL. LXXIII.

1 The prophet prevailing in a temptation, 2 sheweth the occasion thereof, the prosperity of the wicked. 13 The wound given thereby, diffidence. 16 The victory over it, knowledge of Gods purpose, in destroying of the wicked, and sustaining the righteous.

¶ ‖ A psalme of Asaph.

‖ TRuly God *is* good to Israel, *even* to such as are † of a clean heart.

2 But as for me, my feet were almost gone: my steps had welnigh slipt.

3 * For I was envious at the foolish, *when* I saw the prosperity of the wicked.

4 For *there are* no bands in their death: but their strength *is* † firm.

5 They *are* not † in trouble *as other* men: neither are they plagued † like *other* men.

6 Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chain: violence covereth them *as* a garment.

7 Their eyes stand out with fatnesse: † they have more then heart could wish.

8 They are corrupt, and speak wickedly *concerning* oppression: they speak loftily.

9 They set their mouth against the heavens, and their tongue walketh through the earth.

10 Therefore his people return hither: and waters of a full *cup* are wrung out to them.

11 And they say, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the most high?

12 Behold, these *are* the ungodly, who prosper in the world, they increase *in* riches.

13 Verily, I have cleansed my heart in vain; and washed my hands in innocencie.

14 For all the day long have I been plagued, and † chastened every morning.

15 If I say, I will speak thus: behold, I should offend *against* the generation of thy children.

16 When I thought to know this, † it *was* too painfull for me.

17 Untill I went into the sanctuary of God; *then* understood I their end.

18 Surely thou didst set them in slippery places; thou castedst them down into destruction.

Digitized by Google

402 19 How are they *brought* into desolation, as in a moment? they are utterly consumed with terrours.

20 As a dream when *one* awaketh; *so*, O Lord, when thou awakest thou shalt despise their image.

21 Thus my heart was grieved, and I was pricked in my reins.

†Heb. I knew not. †Heb. with thee.

22 So foolish *was* I, and †ignorant: I was *as* a beast † before thee.

23 Nevertheless, I *am* continually with thee: thou hast holden *me* by my right hand.

24 Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel, and afterward receive me *to* glory.

25 Whom have I in heaven *but thee*? and *there is* none upon earth *that* I desire besides thee.

26 My flesh and my heart faileth: *but* God ‡Heb. rock. *is* the † strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.

27 For lo, they that are farre from thee, shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that go a whoring from thee.

28 But it is good for me to draw neare to God: I have put my trust in the Lord GOD, that I may declare all thy works.

PSAL. LXXIIII.

1 The prophet complaineth of the desolation of the sanctuarie. 10 He moveth God to help, in consideration of his power, 18 of his reproachfull enemies, of his children, and of his covenant.

¶ ‖ Maschil of Asaph.

‖Or, a psalme for Asaph to give instruction.

O God, why hast thou cast *us* off for ever? *why* doth thine anger smoke against the sheep of thy pasture?

‖Or, tribe.

2 Remember thy congregation *which* thou hast purchased of old: the ‖ rod of thine inheritance *which* thou hast redeemed, this mount Sion wherein thou hast dwelt.

3 Lift up thy feet unto the perpetuall desolations: *even* all that the enemy hath done wickedly in the sanctuary.

4 Thine enemies roar in the midst of thy congregations: they set up their ensignes *for* signes.

5 *A man* was famous according as he had lifted up axes upon the thick trees.

6 But now they break down the carved work thereof at once, with axes and hammers.

†Heb. they have sent thy sanctuary into the fire.

7 † They have cast fire into thy sanctuary, they have defiled *by casting down* the dwelling place of thy name to the ground.

8 They said in their hearts, Let us †destroy ‡Heb. break. them together: they have burnt up all the synagogues of God in the land.

9 We see not our signes, *there is* no more any prophet, neither *is there* among us any that knoweth how long.

10 O God, how long shall the adversary reproch? shall the enemy blaspheme thy name for ever?

11 Why withdrawest thou thy hand, even thy right hand? pluck *it* out of thy bosome.

12 For God *is* my King of old, working salvation in the midst of the earth.

*Exod. 14.21. †Heb. brake. ‖Or, whales. *Exod. 17. 6. Num. 20. 11. *Josh. 3.13 †Heb. rivers of Nimrod.

13 * Thou didst † divide the sea by thy strength: thou brakest the heads of the ‖ dragons in the waters.

14 Thou brakest the heads of leviathan in pieces, *and* gavest him *to be* meat to the people inhabiting the wildernesse.

15 * Thou didst cleave the fountain and the flood: * thou driedst up † mighty rivers.

16 The day *is* thine, the night also *is* thine: thou hast prepared the light and the sunne.

17 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: thou hast † made summer and winter. †Heb. them.

18 Remember this, *that* the enemy hath reproched, O LORD, and *that* the foolish people have blasphemed thy name.

19 O deliver not the soul of thy turtle-dove unto the multitude *of the wicked*, forget not the congregation of thy poore for ever.

20 Have respect unto the covenant: for the dark places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty.

21 O let not the oppressed return ashamed: let the poore and needy praise thy name.

22 Arise, O God, plead thine own cause: remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee daily.

23 Forget not the voice of thine enemies: the tumult of those that rise up against thee, † increaseth continually. †Heb. ascendeth.

PSAL. LXXV.

1 The prophet praiseth God. 2 He promiseth to judge uprightly. 4 He reproveth the proud by consideration of Gods providence. 9 He praiseth God, and promiseth to execute justice.

¶ ‖ To the chief musician Al-taschith, A psalme *or* song of Asaph.

‖Or, to the chief musician. Al-taschith. A psalme or song of Asaph.

UNto thee, O God, do we give thanks, *unto thee* do we give thanks: for that thy name *is* neare, thy wondrous works declare.

2 ‖ When I shall receive the congregation, I will judge uprightly.

‖Or, when I shall take a set time.

3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolved: I bear up the pillars of it. Selah.

4 I said unto the fools, Deal not foolishly; and to the wicked, Lift not up the horn.

5 Lift not up your horn on high: speak *not* with a stiff neck.

6 For promotion *cometh* neither from the east, nor from the west, nor from the † south. †Heb. the going out.

7 But God *is* the judge: he putteth down one, and setteth up another.

8 For in the hand of the LORD *there is* a cup, and the wine is red: it is full of mixture, and he poureth out of the same: but the dregs thereof all the wicked of the earth shall wring *them* out, *and* drink *them*.

9 But I will declare for ever; I will sing praises to the God of Jacob.

10 All the horns of the wicked also will I cut off; *but* the horns of the righteous shall be exalted.

PSAL. LXXVI.

1 A declaration of Gods majestie in the church. 11 An exhortation to serve him reverently.

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth, A psalme *or* song ‖ of Asaph.

‖Or, to. Asaph.

IN Judah is God known: his name *is* great in Israel.

2 In Salem also is his tabernacle, and his dwelling place in Sion.

3 There brake he the arrows of the bow, the shield, and the sword, and the battell. Selah.

4 Thou *art* more glorious *and* excellent then the mountains of prey.

5 The stout-hearted are spoiled, they have slept their sleep: and none of the men of might have found their hands.

6 At thy rebuke, O God of Jacob, both the chariot and horse are cast into a dead sleep.

7 Thou,

Digitized by Google

7 Thou, *even* thou *art* to be feared, and who may ſtand in thy ſight when once thou art angry?

8 Thou didſt cauſe judgement to be heard from heaven; the earth feared, and was ſtill,

9 When God aroſe to judgement to ſave all the meek of the earth. Selah.

10 Surely the wrath of man ſhall praiſe thee: the remainder of wrath ſhalt thou reſtrain.

11 Vow, and pay unto the LORD your God; let all that be round about him bring preſents † unto him that ought to be feared.

12 He ſhall cut off the ſpirit of princes: he *is* terrible to the kings of the earth.

† Heb. to fear.

PSAL. LXXVII.

1 The pſalmiſt ſheweth what fierce combat he had with diffidence. 10 The victory which he had by conſideration of Gods great and gracious works.

¶ To the chief muſician, to Jeduthun, A pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

Or, for Jeduthun.

I Cried unto God with my voice: *even* unto God with my voice, and he gave eare unto me.

2 In the day of my trouble I ſought the Lord; † my ſore ranne in the night, and ceaſed not: my ſoul refuſed to be comforted.

Heb. my hand.

3 I remembred God, and was troubled: I complained, and my ſpirit was overwhelmed. Selah.

4 Thou holdeſt mine eyes waking: I am ſo troubled that I cannot ſpeak.

5 I have conſidered the dayes of old, the yeares of ancient times.

6 I call to remembrance my ſong in the night: I commune with mine own heart, and my ſpirit made diligent ſearch.

7 Will the Lord caſt off for ever? and will he be favourable no more?

8 Is his mercy clean gone for ever? doth *his* promiſe fail † for evermore?

Heb. to generation and generation.

9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious? hath he in anger ſhut up his tender mercies? Selah.

10 And I ſaid, This *is* my infirmitie: *but I will remember* the yeares of the right hand of the moſt high.

11 I will remember the works of the LORD: ſurely I will remember thy wonders of old.

12 I will meditate alſo of all thy work, and talk of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God, *is* in the ſanctuary: who *is ſo* great a God as *our* God?

14 Thou *art* the God that doeſt wonders; thou haſt declared thy ſtrength among the people.

15 Thou haſt with *thine* arm redeemed thy people, the ſonnes of Jacob and Joſeph. Selah.

16 The waters ſaw thee, O God, the waters ſaw thee: they were afraid; the depths alſo were troubled.

Or, the clouds were poured forth with water.

17 † The clouds poured out water, the skies ſent out a ſound: thine arrows alſo went abroad.

18 The voice of thy thunder *was* in the heaven: the lightnings lightned the world, the earth trembled and ſhook.

19 Thy way *is* in the ſea, and thy path in the great waters, and thy foot-ſteps are not known.

Or, led.

20 * Thou leddeſt thy people like a flock, by the hand of Moſes and Aaron.

PSAL. LXXVIII.

1 An exhortation both to learn and to preach the Law of God. 9 The ſtory of Gods wrath againſt the incredulous and diſobedient. 67 The Iſraelites being rejected, God chuſe Judah, Sion, and David.

15 Day. Evening prayer.

¶ ‖ Maſchil of Aſaph.

Or, a pſalme for Aſaph to give inſtruction.

GIve eare, O my people, *to* my law: encline your eares to the words of my mouth.

2 * I will open my mouth in a parable: I will utter dark ſayings of old:

* Pſal. 49. 4. Matt. 13. 35.

3 Which we have heard and known: and our fathers have told us.

4 We will not hide *them* from their children, ſhewing to the generation to come, the praiſes of the LORD: and his ſtrength and his wonderfull works that he hath done.

5 For he eſtabliſhed a teſtimony in Jacob, and appointed a law in Iſrael which he commanded our fathers: * that they ſhould make them known to their children.

* Deut. 4. 9 and 6. 7.

6 That the generation to come might know *them*, *even* the children *which* ſhould be born: *who* ſhould ariſe and declare *them* to their children:

7 That they might ſet their hope in God, and not forget the works of God: but keep his commandments.

8 And might not be as their fathers, a ſtubborn and rebellious generation, a generation † *that* ſet not their heart aright: and whoſe ſpirit was not ſtedfaſt with God.

† Heb. that prepared not their heart.

9 The children of Ephraim being armed *and* † carrying bows, turned back in the day of battel.

‖ Heb. throwing forth.

10 They kept not the covenant of God: and refuſed to walk in his law:

11 And forgat his works: and his wonders that he had ſhewed them.

12 Marvellous things did he in the ſight of their fathers: in the land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan.

13 * He divided the ſea, and cauſed them to paſſe through: and he made the waters to ſtand as an heap.

* Exod. 14. 21.

14 * In the day time alſo he led them with a cloud: and all the night with a light of fire.

* Exod. 13. 21. and 14. 24.

15 * He clave the rocks in the wilderneſſe: and gave *them* drink as out of the great depths.

* Exod. 17. 6. Num. 20. 11. Pſal. 105. 41. 1. Cor. 10. 4.

16 He brought ſtreams alſo out of the rock, and cauſed waters to runne down like rivers.

17 And they ſinned yet more againſt him: by provoking the moſt high in the wilderneſſe.

18 And they tempted God in their heart: by asking meat for their luſt.

19 * Yea, they ſpake againſt God: they ſaid, Can God † furniſh a table in the wilderneſſe?

* Num. 11. 4. † Heb. order.

20 * Behold, he ſmote the rock, that the waters guſhed out, and the ſtreams overflowed; can he give bread alſo? can he provide fleſh for his people?

* Exod. 17. 6. Num. 20. 11.

21 Therefore the LORD heard *this*, and was wroth; ſo a fire was kindled againſt Jacob, and anger alſo came up againſt Iſrael:

22 Becauſe they believed not in God: and truſted not in his ſalvation:

23 Though he had commanded the clouds from above: and opened the doores of heaven:

* Exod. 16. 14. John 6. 31.

24 * And had rained down manna upon them to eat, and had given them of the corn of heaven.

‖ Or, every one did eat the bread of the mighty. † Heb. to

25 ‖ Man did eat angels food: he ſent them meat to the full.

26 He cauſed an eaſt winde † to blow in the

Digitized by Google

heaven: and by his power he brought in the south-winde.

27 He rained flesh also upon them as dust: and †feathered fowls like as the sand of the sea.

†Heb. fowl of wing.

28 And he let it fall in the midst of their camp, round about their habitations.

29 So they did eat, and were well filled: for he gave them their own desire.

30 They were not estranged from their lust: but * while their meat was yet in their mouthes,

* Num. 11. 33.

31 The wrath of God came upon them, and slew the fattest of them, and † smote down the ‖ chosen men of Israel.

†Heb. made to bowe. ‖Or, young men.

32 For all this they sinned still: and beleeved not for his wondrous works.

33 Therefore their dayes did he consume in vanitie, and their yeares in trouble.

34 When he slew them, then they sought him: and they returned and enquired early after God.

35 And they remembred that God was their rock: and the high God their redeemer.

36 Nevertheless, they did flatter him with their mouth: and they lied unto him with their tongues.

37 For their heart was not right with him: neither were they stedfast in his covenant.

38 But he being full of compassion, forgave their iniquitie, and destroyed them not; yea, many a time turned he his anger away, and did not stirre up all his wrath.

39 For he remembred that they were but flesh; a winde that passeth away and cometh not again.

40 How oft did they ‖ provoke him in the wildernesse: and grieve him in the desert?

‖Or, rebell against him.

41 Yea, they turned back and tempted God: and limited the holy one of Israel.

42 They remembred not his hand: nor the day when he delivered them ‖from the enemie.

‖Or, from affliction.

43 How he had † wrought his signes in Egypt: and his wonders in the field of Zoan:

†Heb. set.

44 * And had turned their rivers into bloud: and their flouds, that they could not drink.

* Exod. 7. 20.

45 * He sent divers sorts of flies among them, which devoured them: and * frogs which destroyed them.

* Exod. 8. 24. * Exod. 8. 6

46 * He gave also their increase unto the caterpiller: and their labour unto the locust.

* Exod. 10. 13.

47 * He † destroyed their vines with hail: and their sycomore-trees with ‖ frost.

* Exod. 9. 23. †Heb. killed. ‖Or, great hailstones.

48 † He gave up their cattell also to the hail: and their flocks to ‖ hot thunderbolts.

†Heb. he shut up. ‖Or, lightnings.

49 He cast upon them the fiercenesse of his anger, wrath and indignation and trouble, by sending evil angels *among them.*

50 † He made a way to his anger, he spared not their soul from death: but gave ‖ their life over to the pestilence,

†Heb. he weighed a path. ‖Or, their beasts to the murrain, Exod. 9. 3.

51 * And smote all the first-born in Egypt: the chief of *their* strength in the tabernacles of Ham:

* Exod. 12. 29.

52 But made his own people to go forth like sheep: and guided them in the wildernesse like a flock.

53 And he led them on safely, so that they feared not: but the sea * † overwhelmed their enemies.

* Exod. 14. 27. and 15. 10 †Heb. covered.

54 And he brought them to the border of his sanctuary: *even* to this mountain, *which* his right hand had purchased.

55 He cast out the heathen also before them, and * divided them an inheritance by line: and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.

* Josh. 13. 7.

56 Yet they tempted and provoked the most high God, and kept not his testimonies:

57 But turned back and dealt unfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aside like a deceitfull bow.

58 * For they provoked him to anger with their high places, and moved him to jealousie with their graven images.

* Deut. 32. 21.

59 When God heard this, he was wroth, and greatly abhorred Israel:

60 * So that he forsook the tabernacle of Shiloh, the tent *which* he placed among men:

* 1. Sam. 4. 11.

61 And delivered his strength into captivitie, and his glory into the enemies hand.

62 He gave his people over also unto the sword: and was wroth with his inheritance.

63 The fire consumed their young men: and their maidens were not † given to marriage.

†Heb. praised.

64 Their priests fell by the sword: and their widows made no lamentation.

65 Then the Lord awaked as one out of sleep: *and* like a mighty man that shouteth by reason of wine.

66 And he smote his enemies in the hinder parts: he put them to a perpetuall reproch.

67 Moreover, he refused the tabernacle of Joseph: and chose not the tribe of Ephraim.

68 But chose the tribe of Judah: the mount Sion which he loved.

69 And he built his sanctuary like high *palaces*: like the earth which he hath † established for ever.

†Heb. founded. * 1. Sam. 16. 11. 2. Sam. 5. 2. 1. Chron. 11. 2.

70 * He chose David his servant, and took him from the sheepfolds:

71 † From following the ews great with young, he brought him * to feed Jacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.

†Heb. after. * 2. Sam. 5. 2. 1. Chron. 11. 2.

72 So he fed them according to the integritie of his heart: and guided them by the skilfulnesse of his hands.

PSAL. LXXIX.

1 The psalmist complaineth of the desolation of Jerusalem. He prayeth for deliverance, 13 and promiseth thankfulnesse.

¶ A psalme ‖ of Asaph.

O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance, thy holy temple have they defiled: they have laid Jerusalem on heaps.

‖Or, for Asaph.

2 The dead bodies of thy servants have they given *to be* meat unto the fowls of the heaven, the flesh of thy saints unto the beasts of the earth.

3 Their bloud have they shed like water round about Jerusalem: and *there was* none to bury *them.*

4 * We are become a reproch to our neighbours: a scorn and derision to them that are round about us.

* Psal. 44. 14.

5 * How long LORD, wilt thou be angry for ever? shall thy jealousie burn like fire?

* Psal. 89. 46.

6 * Poure out thy wrath upon the heathen that have not known thee, and upon the kingdomes that have not called upon thy name.

* Jer. 10. 25.

7 For they have devoured Jacob, and laid waste his dwelling place.

* Isa. 64. 9.

8 * O remember not against us ‖ former iniquities: let thy tender mercies speedily prevent us: for we are brought very low.

‖Or, in times past.

9 Help us, O God of our salvation, for the glo-

Digitized by Google

glory of thy name: and deliver us, and purge away our sinnes for thy names sake.

10 Wherefore should the heathen say, Where is their God? let him be known among the heathen in our sight *by the* †revenging of the bloud of thy servants which is shed.

11 Let the sighing of the prisoner come before thee, according to the greatnesse of † thy power: † preserve thou those that are appointed to die.

12 And render unto our neighbours sevenfold into their bosome, the reproch wherewith they have reproched thee, O Lord.

13 So we thy people and sheep of thy pasture, will give thee thanks for ever: we will shew forth thy praise † to all generations.

†Heb. vengeance.

†Heb. thine eye. †Heb. reserve the children of death.

†Heb. to generation and generation.

PSAL. LXXX.

1 The psalmist in his prayer complaineth of the miseries of the church. 8 Gods former favours are turned into judgements. 14 He prayeth for deliverance.

¶ To the chief musician upon Shoshannim Eduth, A psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖Or, for Asaph.

GIve eare, O Shepherd of Israel, thou that leadest Joseph like a flock, thou that dwellest *betweene* the cherubims, shine forth.

2 Before Ephraim and Benjamin, and Manasseh, stirre up thy strength, and † come *and* save us.

†Heb. come for salvation to us.

3 Turn us again, O God: and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

†Heb. wilt thou smoke?

4 O LORD God of hosts, how long † wilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy people?

5 Thou feedest them with the bread of tears: and givest them tears to drink in great measure.

6 Thou makest us a strife unto our neighbours: and our enemies laugh among themselves.

7 Turn us again, O God of hosts, and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

8 Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou preparedst *room* before it, and didst cause it to take deep root, and it filled the land.

10 The hills were covered with the shadow of it, and the boughs thereof *were like* † the goodly cedars.

†Heb. the cedars of God.

11 She sent out her boughs unto the sea: and her branches unto the river.

12 Why hast thou *then* broken down her hedges: so that all they which passe by the way do pluck her?

13 The boar out of the wood doth waste it: and the wilde beast of the field doth devoure it.

14 Return, we beseech thee, O God of hosts: look down from heaven and behold and visit this vine:

15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted: and the branch *that* thou madest strong for thy self.

16 *It is* burnt with fire, *it is* cut down: they perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 Let thy hand be upon the man of thy right hand: upon the sonne of man *whom* thou madest strong for thy self.

18 So will not we go back from thee: quicken us, and we will call upon thy name.

19 Turn us again, O LORD God of hosts, cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

PSAL. LXXXI.

1 An exhortation to a solemn praising of God. 4 God challengeth that duty by reason of his benefits. 8 God exhorting to obedience, complaineth of their disobedience, which proveth their own hurt.

¶ To the chief musician upon Gittith, *A psalme* ‖ of Asaph.

‖Or, for Asaph.

SIng aloud unto God our strength: make a joyfull noise unto the God of Jacob.

2 Take a psalme, and bring hither the timbrel: the pleasant harp with the psaltery.

3 Blow up the trumpet in the new moon: in the time appointed on our solemn feast day.

4 For this *was* a statute for Israel: *and* a law of the God of Jacob.

5 This he ordained in Joseph *for* a testimony, when he went out ‖through the land of Egypt: *where* I heard a language *that* I understood not.

‖Or, against

6 I removed his shoulder from the burden: his hands † were delivered from the pots.

†Heb. passed away.

7 Thou calledst in trouble and I delivered thee; I answered thee in the secret place of thunder: I *proved thee at the waters of ‖Meribah. Selah.

*Exod. 17. 6.

‖Or, strife.

8 Heare, O my people, and I will testifie unto thee: O Israel, if thou wilt hearken unto me;

9 There shall no strange god be in thee: neither shalt thou worship any strange god.

10 I *am* the LORD thy God which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

11 But my people would not hearken to my voice: and Israel would none of me.

12 *So I gave them up ‖ unto their own hearts lust: *and* they walked in their own counsels.

*Acts 14. 16.

‖Or, to the hardnesse of their heart, or imagination.

13 O that my people had hearkened † unto me: *and* Israel had walked in my wayes!

14 I should soon have subdued their enemies, and turned my hand against their adversaries.

15 The haters of the LORD should have ‖ † submitted themselves unto him: but their time should have endured for ever.

‖Or, yeelded feigned obedience. †Heb lied. †Heb. with the fat of wheat.

16 He should have fed them also † with the finest of the wheat: and with hony out of the rock should I have satisfied thee.

PSAL. LXXXII.

1 The psalmist having exhorted the judges, 5 and reproved their negligence, 8 prayeth God to judge.

16 Day. *Evening prayer.*

¶ A psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖Or, for Asaph.

GOd standeth in the congregation of the mighty: he judgeth among the gods.

2 How long will ye judge unjustly: and *accept the persons of the wicked? Selah.

*Deut. 1. 17.

3 †Defend the poore and fatherlesse: do justice to the afflicted and needy.

†Heb. judge

4 *Deliver the poore and needy: rid *them* out of the hand of the wicked.

*Prov. 24. 11.

5 They know not, neither will they understand; they walk on in darkenesse: all the foundations of the earth are † out of course.

†Heb. moved.

6 *I have said, Ye *are* gods: and all of you *are* children of the most high.

* John 10. 34.

7 But ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the princes.

8 Arise, O God, judge the earth: for thou shalt inherit all nations.

Digitized by Google

PSAL. LXXXIII.

1 A complaint to God of the enemies conspiracies. 9 A prayer against them that oppresse the church.

¶ A song *or* psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖ Or, *for Asaph.*

KEep not thou silence, O God: hold not thy peace, and be not still, O God.

2 For lo, thine enemies make a tumult: and they that hate thee, have lift up the head.

3 They have taken crafty counsel against thy people, and consulted against thy hidden ones.

4 They have said, Come, and let us cut them off from *being* a nation: that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.

5 For they have consulted together with one † consent: they are confederate against thee.

† Heb. *heart*

6 The tabernacles of Edom, and the Ishmaelites: of Moab, and the Hagarens.

7 Gebal, and Ammon, and Amalek, the Philistines with the inhabitants of Tyre.

† Heb. *they have been arm to the children of Lot.*

8 Assur also is joyned with them: † they have holpen the children of Lot. Selah.

9 Do unto them as *unto* the * Midianites: as *to* * Sisera, as *to* Jabin, at the brook of Kison:

* Judg. 7. 22.

10 *Which* perished at En-dor: they became as dung for the earth.

* Judg. 4. 15, 24.

11 Make their nobles like * Oreb, and like Zeeb: yea all their princes as * Zebah, and as Zalmunna:

* Judg. 7. 25.

12 Who said, Let us take to our selves the houses of God in possession.

* Judg. 8. 21.

13 O my God, make them like a wheel: as the stubble before the winde.

14 As the fire burneth the wood: and as the flame setteth the mountains on fire;

15 So persecute them with thy tempest; and make them afraid with thy storm.

16 Fill their faces with shame: that they may seek thy name, O LORD.

17 Let them be confounded and troubled for ever: yea let them be put to shame, and perish.

18 That *men* may know, that thou whose name alone *is* JEHOVAH, *art* the most high over all the earth.

PSAL. LXXXIIII.

1 The prophet longing for the communion of the sanctuary, 4 sheweth how blessed they are that dwell therein. 8 He prayeth to be restored unto it.

¶ To the chief musician upon Gittith, A psalme ‖ for the sons of Korah.

‖ Or, *of.*

HOw amiable *are* thy tabernacles, O LORD of hosts!

2 My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart and my flesh cryeth out for the living God.

3 Yea, the sparrow hath found an house, and the swallow a nest for her self, where she may lay her young, *even* thine altars, O LORD of hosts, my King, and my God.

4 Blessed *are* they that dwell in thy house: they will be still praising thee. Selah.

5 Blessed *is* the man whose strength *is* in thee: in whose heart *are* the wayes *of them.*

‖ Or, *of mulberry trees make him a well, &c.*

6 *Who* passing through the valley ‖ of Baca, make it a well: the rain also † filleth the pools.

† Heb. *covereth.*

7 They go ‖ from strength to strength, *every one* of them in Zion appeareth before God.

‖ Or, *from company to company.*

8 O LORD God of hosts, heare my prayer: give eare, O God of Jacob. Selah.

9 Behold, O God our shield, and look upon the face of thine anointed.

10 For a day in thy courts, *is* better then a thousand: † I had rather be a doore-keeper in the house of my God, then to dwell in the tents of wickednesse.

† Heb. *I would chuse rather to sit at the threshold.*

11 For the LORD God *is* a sunne and shield: the LORD will give grace and glory: * no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly.

* Psal. 34. 10.

12 O LORD of hosts, * blessed *is* the man that trusteth in thee.

* Psal. 2. 12.

PSAL. LXXXV.

1 The psalmist out of the experience of former mercies, prayeth for the continuance thereof. 8 He promiseth to wait thereon, out of confidence of Gods goodnesse.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

‖ Or, *of.*

LORD, thou hast been ‖ favourable unto thy land: thou hast brought back the captivity of Jacob.

‖ Or, *well pleased.*

2 * Thou hast forgiven the iniquity of thy people, thou hast covered all their sinne. Selah.

* Psal. 32.

3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath: ‖ thou hast turned *thy self* from the fierceness of thine anger.

‖ Or, *thou hast turned thine anger from waxing hot.*

4 Turn us, O God of our salvation, and cause thine anger towards us to cease.

5 Wilt thou be angry with us for ever? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?

6 Wilt thou not revive us again: that thy people may rejoyce in thee?

7 Shew us thy mercy, O LORD, and grant us thy salvation.

8 I will heare what God the LORD will speak: for he will speak peace unto his people, and to his saints: but let them not turn again to folly.

9 Surely his salvation *is* nigh them that fear him; that glory may dwell in our land.

10 Mercy and truth are met *together:* righteousnesse and peace have kissed *each other.*

11 Truth shall spring out of the earth: and righteousnesse shall look down from heaven.

12 Yea, the LORD shall give that which is good: and our land shall yeeld her increase.

13 Righteousnesse shall go before him: and shall set *us* in the way of his steps.

PSAL. LXXXVI.

1 David strengtheneth his prayer by the conscience of his religion, 5 by the goodnesse and power of God. 11 He desireth the continuance of former grace. 14 Complaining of the proud, he craveth some token of Gods goodnesse.

¶ ‖ A prayer of David.

‖ Or, *a prayer being the Psalme of David.*

BOwe down thine eare, O LORD, heare me: for I *am* poore and needy.

2 Preserve my soul, for I *am* ‖ holy: O thou my God, save thy servant that trusteth in thee.

‖ Or, *whom thou favourest.*

3 Be mercifull unto me, O Lord: for I cry unto thee ‖ daily.

‖ Or, *all day.*

4 Rejoyce the soul of thy servant: for unto thee (O Lord) do I lift up my soul.

5 * For thou Lord *art* good, and ready to forgive: and plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon thee.

* Joel 2. 13.

6 Give eare, O LORD, unto my prayer: and attend to the voice of my supplications.

7 In the day of my trouble I will call upon thee: for thou wilt answer me.

8 Among the gods *there is* none like unto thee (O Lord) * neither *are there any works* like unto thy works.

* Deut. 24.

9 All nations whom thou hast made shall come and worship before thee, O Lord: and shall glorifie thy name.

10 For

Digitized by Google

10 For thou *art* great and doest wondrous things: * thou *art* God alone.
11 * Teach me thy way, O LORD, I will walk in thy truth: unite my heart to fear thy name.
12 I will praise thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I will glorifie thy name for evermore.
13 For great *is* thy mercy toward me: and thou hast delivered my soul from the lowest ‖ hell.
14 O God, the proud are risen against me, and the assemblies of † violent men have sought after my soul: and have not set thee before them.
15 *But thou, O Lord, *art* a God full of compassion, and gracious: long-suffering, and plenteous in mercy and truth.
16 O turn unto me, and have mercy upon me, give thy strength unto thy servant: and save the sonne of thine handmaid.
17 Shew me a token for good, that they which hate me may see *it* and be ashamed: because thou, LORD, hast holpen me, and comforted me.

* Deut. 6. 4 and 32. 39. Is. 37. 16. and 44. 6. Mark 12. 29. Ephes. 4. 6. 1. Cor. 8. 4.
* Psal. 25. 5 and 119. 33.
‖ Or, grave.
† Heb. assemblies.
* Deut. 34. 6. Num. 14. 18. Psal. 103. 8. and 139. 4. and 145. 8.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

1 The nature and glory of the church. 4 The increase, honour, and comfort of the members thereof.

¶ A psalme *or* song ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

‖ Or, of.

HIs foundation *is* in the holy mountains.
2 The LORD loveth the gates of Zion, more then all the dwellings of Jacob.
3 Glorious things are spoken of thee, O city of God. Selah.
4 I will make mention of Rahab, and Babylon, to them that know me; behold Philistia, and Tyre, with Ethiopia: this *man* was born there.
5 And of Zion it shall be said, This and that man was born in her: and the highest himself shall establish her.
6 The LORD shall count when he writeth up the people: *that* this *man* was born there. Selah.
7 As well the singers, as the players on instruments *shall be there*: all my springs *are* in thee.

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

A prayer containing a grievous complaint.

‖ Or, of.

¶ A song *or* psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah, to the chief musician upon Mahalath Leannoth, ‖ Maschil of Heman the Ezrahite.

‖ Or, a psalme of Heman the Ezrahite, giving instruction.

OLORD God of my salvation, I have cried day *and* night before thee.
2 Let my prayer come before thee: encline thine eare unto my cry.
3 For my soul is full of troubles: and my life draweth nigh unto the grave.
4 I am counted with them that go down into the pit: I am as a man *that hath* no strength.
5 Free among the dead like the slain that lie in the grave, whom thou remembrest no more: and they are cut off ‖ from thy hand.

‖ Or, by thy hand.

6 Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit, in darkness, in the deeps.
7 Thy wrath lieth hard upon me: and thou hast afflicted *me* with all thy waves. Selah.
8 Thou hast put away mine acquaintance farre from me: thou hast made me an abomination unto them: *I am* shut up, and I cannot come forth.
9 Mine eye mourneth by reason of affliction, LORD, I have called daily upon thee, I have stretched out my hands unto thee.
10 Wilt thou shew wonders to the dead? shall the dead arise *and* praise thee? Selah.
11 Shall thy loving kindnesse be declared in the grave? *or* thy faithfulnesse in destruction?
12 Shall thy wonders be known in the dark? and thy righteousnesse in the land of forgetfulnesse?
13 But unto thee have I cryed, O LORD, and in the morning shall my prayer prevent thee.
14 LORD, why castest thou off my soul? why hidest thou thy face from me?
15 I *am* afflicted and ready to die, from *my* youth up: *while* I suffer thy terrours, I am distracted.
16 Thy fierce wrath goeth over me: thy terrours have cut me off.
17 They came round about me ‖ daily like water: they compassed me about together.

‖ Or, all the day.

18 Lover and friend hast thou put farre from me: *and* mine acquaintance into darkness.

PSAL. LXXXIX.

1 The psalmist praiseth God for his covenant, 5 for his wonderfull power, 15 for the care of his church, 19 for his favour to the kingdome of David. 38 Then complaining of contrary events, 46 he expostulateth, prayeth, and blesseth God.

17 Day Evening prayer.

¶ ‖ Maschil of Ethan the Ezrahite.

‖ Or, A psalme for Ethan the Ezrahite, to give instruction.

I Will sing of the mercies of the LORD for ever: with my mouth will I make known thy faithfulnesse † to all generations.
2 For I have said, Mercy shall be built up for ever: thy faithfulnesse shalt thou establish in the very heavens.
3 I have made a covenant with my chosen; I have * sworn unto David my servant.
4 Thy seed will I establish for ever: and build up thy throne † to all generations. Selah.
5 And the heavens shall praise thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulnesse also in the congregation of the saints.
6 For who in the heaven can be compared unto the LORD? *who* among the sonnes of the mighty can be likened unto the LORD?
7 God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints: and to be had in reverence of all *them that are* about him.
8 O LORD God of hosts, who *is* a strong LORD like unto thee? or to thy faithfulnesse round about thee?
9 Thou rulest the raging of the sea: when the waves thereof arise, thou stillest them.
10 Thou hast broken ‖ Rahab in pieces, as one that is slain; thou hast scattered thine enemies † with thy strong arm.
11 *The heavens *are* thine, the earth also *is* thine: as for the world and the fulnesse thereof, thou hast founded them.
12 The north and the south thou hast created them: Tabor and Hermon shall rejoyce in thy name.
13 Thou hast † a mighty arm: strong is thy hand, *and* high is thy right hand.
14 Justice and judgement *are* the ‖ habitation of thy throne: mercy and truth shall go before thy face.
15 Blessed *is* the people that know the *joyfull sound: they shall walk, O LORD, in the light of thy countenance.
16 In thy name shall they rejoyce all the

* 2. Sam. 7. 11, &c.
† Heb. to generation and generation.
‖ Or, Egypt.
† Heb. with the arm of thy strength.
* Gen. 1. 1. Psal. 24. 1. Psal. 50. 12
† Heb. an arm with might.
‖ Or, establishment.
* Num. 10. 6.

Digitized by Google

408 day: and in thy righteousnesse shall they be exalted.
17 For thou *art* the glory of their strength: and in thy favour our horn shall be exalted.
‖Or, *our shield is of the LORD, and our king is of the holy one of Israel.* 18 For ‖ the LORD *is* our defence: and the holy one of Israel *is* our king.
19 Then thou spakest in vision to thy holy one, and saidst, I have laid help upon one that is mighty: I have exalted one chosen out of the people.
*1.Sam. 16.12. 20 *I have found David my servant: with my holy oyl have I anointed him.
21 With whom my hand shall be established: mine arm also shall strengthen him.
22 The enemy shall not exact upon him: nor the sonne of wickednesse afflict him.
23 And I will beat down his foes before his face: and plague them that hate him.
24 But my faithfulnesse and my mercy *shall be* with him: and in my name shall his horn be exalted.
25 I will set his hand also in the sea: and his right hand in the rivers.
26 He shall cry unto me, Thou *art* my father, my God, and the rock of my salvation.
27 Also I will make him *my* first-born: higher then the kings of the earth.
28 My mercy will I keep for him for evermore: and my covenant shall stand fast with him.
29 His seed also will I make *to endure* for ever: and his throne as the dayes of heaven.
30 If his children forsake my law, and walk not in my judgements;
†Heb. *profane my statutes.* 31 If they †break my statutes, and keep not my commandments:
32 Then will I visit their transgression with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes.
†Heb. *I will not make void from him.* ‡Heb. *to lie* 33 Nevertheless, my loving kindnesse †will I not utterly take from him: nor suffer my faithfulnesse ‡to fail.
34 My covenant will I not break: nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.
†Heb *if I lie.* *2.Sam. 7.16. Luke 1.33. Joh.12.34. 35 Once have I sworn by my holinesse, †that I will not lie unto David.
36 *His seed shall endure for ever; and his throne as the sunne before me.
37 It shall be established for ever as the moon, and as a faithfull witnesse in heaven. Selah.
38 But thou hast cast off and abhorred, thou hast been wroth with thine anointed.
39 Thou hast made void the covenant of thy servant: thou hast profaned his crown, *by casting* it to the ground.
40 Thou hast broken down all his hedges: thou hast brought his strong holds to ruine.
41 All that passe by the way spoil him: he is a reproch to his neighbours.
42 Thou hast set up the right hand of his adversaries: thou hast made all his enemies to rejoyce.
43 Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword: and hast not made him to stand in the battell.
†Heb. *brightnesse.* 44 Thou hast made his †glory to cease: and cast his throne down to the ground.
45 The dayes of his youth hast thou shortened: thou hast covered him with shame. Selah.
46 How long, LORD, wilt thou hide thy self for ever? shall thy wrath burn like fire?
47 Remember how short my time is: wherefore hast thou made all men in vain?
48 What man *is he that* liveth, and shall not see death? shall he deliver his soul from the hand of the grave? Selah.
49 Lord, where *are* thy former loving kindnesses, *which* thou * swarest unto David in thy truth?
*2.Sam. 7.15. 50 Remember (Lord) the reproch of thy servants: *how* I do bear in my bosome *the reproch* of all the mighty people;
51 Wherewith thine enemies have reproched, O LORD: wherewith they have reproched the footsteps of thine anointed.
52 Blessed *be* the LORD for evermore. Amen, and amen.

PSAL. XC.

1 Moses setting forth Gods providence, 3 complaineth of humane fragilitie, 7 divine chastisements, 10 and brevitie of life. 12 He prayeth for the knowledge and sensible experience of Gods good providence.

18 Day. Morning prayer.

¶ ‖ A prayer of Moses the man of God.

‖Or, *a prayer being a psalme of Moses.* LOrd, thou hast been our dwelling place † in all generations.
†Heb. *in generation and generation.* 2 Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world: even from everlasting to everlasting, thou *art* God.
3 Thou turnest man to destruction: and sayest, Return ye children of men.
*2.Pet.3. 8. 4 *For a thousand yeares in thy sight *are but* as yesterday ‖ when it is past, and *as* a watch in the night.
‖Or, *when he hath passed them* 5 Thou carriest them away as with a flood, they are *as* a sleep: in the morning *they are* like grasse *which* ‖ groweth up.
‖Or, *is changed.* 6 In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth up, in the evening it is cut down, and withereth.
7 For we are consumed by thine anger, and by thy wrath are we troubled.
8 Thou hast set our iniquities before thee, our secret *sinnes* in the light of thy countenance.
†Heb. *turned away.* ‖Or, *as a meditation* 9 For all our dayes are † passed away in thy wrath: we spend our yeares ‖ as a tale *that is told.*
†Heb. *in the dayes of our yeares are in them* *seventy yeares.* 10 † The dayes of our yeares *are* threescore yeares and ten; and if by reason of strength, *they be* fourescore yeares, yet *is* their strength labour and sorrow, for it is soon cut off, and we flie away.
11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? even according to thy fear, *so is* thy wrath.
†Heb. *cause to come.* 12 So teach *us* to number our dayes, that we may † apply *our* hearts unto wisdome.
13 Return (O LORD) how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy servants.
14 O satisfie us early with thy mercy; that we may rejoyce and be glad all our dayes.
15 Make us glad according to the dayes *wherein* thou hast afflicted us, *and* the yeares *wherein* we have seen evil.
16 Let thy work appeare unto thy servants, and thy glory unto their children.
17 And let the beauty of the LORD our God be upon us: and establish thou the work of our hands upon us, yea, the work of our hands establish thou it.

PSAL. XCI.

1 The state of the godly. 3 Their safetie. 9 Their habitation. 11 Their servants. 14 Their friend, with the effects of them all.

HE that dwelleth in the secret place of the most high, shall † abide under the shadow of the Almighty. †Heb. *lodge*

Digitized by Google

2 I will say of the LORD, *He is* my refuge, and my fortresse: my God, in him will I trust.
3 Surely, he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler: *and* from the noysome pestilence.
4 He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth *shall be thy* shield and buckler.
5 Thou shalt not be afraid for the terrour by night: *nor* for the arrow *that* flieth by day:
6 *Nor* for the pestilence *that* walketh in darkenesse: *nor* for the destruction *that* wasteth at noon day.
7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand: *but* it shall not come nigh thee.
8 Onely with thine eyes shalt thou behold, and see the reward of the wicked.
9 Because thou hast made the LORD *which is* my refuge, *even* the most high, thy habitation:
10 There shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.
*Mat.4.6. Luke4.10. 11 * For he shall give his angels charge over thee: to keep thee in all thy wayes.
12 They shall bear thee up in *their* hands: lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.
‖Or, asp. 13 Thou shalt tread upon the lion, and ‖ adder: the young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample under feet.
14 Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my name.
15 He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I *will be* with him in trouble, I will deliver him, and honour him.
†Heb. length of dayes. 16 With † long life will I satisfie him, and shew him my salvation.

PSAL. XCII.

1 The prophet exhorteth to praise God, 4 for his great works, 6 for his judgements on the wicked, 10 and for his goodnesse to the godly.

¶ A psalme *or* song for the sabbath-day.

IT is a good thing to give thanks unto the LORD, and to sing *praises* unto thy name, O most high:
†Heb in the night. 2 To shew forth thy loving kindnesse in the morning, and thy faithfulnesse † every night;
‖Or, upon the solemn sound with the harp. †Heb. Higgaion. 3 Upon an instrument of ten strings, and upon the psaltery, ‖ upon the harp with † a solemn sound.
4 For thou, LORD, hast made me glad through thy work: I will triumph in the works of thy hands.
5 O LORD, how great are thy works! *and* thy thoughts are very deep.
6 A brutish man knoweth not: neither doth a fool understand this.
7 When the wicked spring as the grasse, and when all the workers of iniquity do flourish: *it is* that they shall be destroyed for ever.
8 But thou, LORD, *art most* high for evermore.
9 For lo, thine enemies, O LORD, for lo, thine enemies shall perish: all the workers of iniquity shall be scattered.
10 But my horn shalt thou exalt like *the horn of* an unicorn: I shall be anointed with fresh oyl.
11 Mine eye also shall see *my desire* on mine enemies: *and* mine eares shall heare *my desire* of the wicked that rise up against me.
12 * The righteous shall flourish like the palm-tree: he shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon. 409 *Hos.14.5
13 Those that be planted in the house of the LORD, shall flourish in the courts of our God.
14 They shall still bring forth fruit in old age: they shall be fat, and † flourishing:
15 To shew that the LORD *is* upright: he *is* my rock, and *there is* no unrighteousnesse in him. †Heb green

PSAL. XCIII.

The majestie, power, and holinesse of Christs kingdome.

18. Day. *Evening prayer.*

THE LORD reigneth, he is clothed with majestie, the LORD is clothed with strength *wherewith* he hath girded himself: the world also is stablished, that it cannot be moved.
†Heb. from thence. 2 Thy throne is established † of old: thou *art* from everlasting.
3 The floods have lifted up, O LORD, the floods have lifted up their voice: the floods lift up their waves.
4 The LORD on high *is* mightier then the noise of many waters, *yea than* the mighty waves of the sea.
†Heb. to length of dayes. 5 Thy testimonies are very sure: holinesse becometh thine house, O LORD, † for ever.

PSAL. XCIIII.

1 The prophet calling for justice, complaineth of tyranny and impiety. 8 He teacheth Gods providence. 12 He sheweth the blessednesse of affliction. 16 God is the defender of the afflicted.

†Heb. God of revenges. †Heb. shine forth. O LORD † God, to whom vengeance belongeth: O God to whom vengeance belongeth, † shew thy self.
2 Lift up thy self thou judge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.
3 LORD, how long shall the wicked, how long shall the wicked triumph?
4 *How long* shall they utter *and* speak hard things? *and* all the workers of iniquity boast themselves?
5 They break in pieces thy people, O LORD: and afflict thine heritage.
6 They slay the widow and the stranger: and murder the fatherlesse.
*Psal.10.11,13. 7 * Yet they say, The LORD shall not see: neither shall the God of Jacob regard *it*.
8 Understand, ye brutish among the people: and *ye* fools, when will ye be wise?
*Exod.4.11. Prov.20. 9 * He that planted the eare, shall he not heare? he that formed the eye, shall he not see?
12. 10 He that chastiseth the heathen, shall not he correct? he that teacheth man knowledge, *shall not he know?*
*1.Cor.3.20. 11 * The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man: that they *are* vanity.
12 Blessed *is* the man whom thou chastenest, O LORD, and teachest him out of thy law:
13 That thou mayest give him rest from the dayes of adversity, untill the pit be digged for the wicked.
14 For the LORD will not cast off his people, neither will he forsake his inheritance.
†Heb. shall be after it. 15 But judgement shall return unto righteousnesse: and all the upright in heart † shall follow it.
16 Who will rise up for me against the evil doers? *or* who will stand up for me against the workers of iniquity?
‖Or, quickly. 17 Unlesse the LORD *had been* my help, my soul had ‖ almost dwelt in silence.
18 When

Digitized by Google

410 18 When I said, My foot slippeth, thy mercy, O LORD, held me up.
19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me, thy comforts delight my soul.
20 Shall the throne of iniquity have fellowship with thee: which frameth mischief by a law?
21 They gather themselves together against the soul of the righteous: and condemn the innocent bloud.
22 But the LORD is my defence: and my God is the rock of my refuge.
23 And he shall bring upon them their own iniquity, and shall cut them off in their own wickedness: yea, the LORD our God shall cut them off.

PSAL. XCV.

19 Day. Morning prayer.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 3 for his greatnesse, 6 and for his goodnesse; 8 and not to tempt him.

O Come let us sing unto the LORD: let us make a joyfull noise to the rock of our salvation.
2 Let us † come before his presence with thanksgiving: and make a joyfull noise unto him with psalmes.
3 For the LORD is a great God: and a great King above all gods.
4 † In his hand are the deep places of the earth: ‖ the strength of the hills is his also.
5 † The sea is his, and he made it: and his hands formed the drie land.
6 O come, let us worship and bow downe: let us kneel before the LORD our maker.
7 For he is our God, and we are the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hand: *to day if ye will heare his voice,
8 Harden not your heart, *as in the † provocation: and as in the day of temptation in the wildernesse:
9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my work.
10 Fourty yeares long was I grieved with this generation, and said, It is a people that do erre in their heart, and they have not known my wayes.
11 Unto whom I sware in my wrath, † that they should not enter into my rest.

† Heb. prevent his face.

† Heb. in whose. ‖ Or, the heights of the hills are his.

† Heb. whose the sea is.

*Heb. 3. 7. and 4. 7.

*Exod. 17. 2, 7. Num. 14. 21, &c.

† Heb. temptation.

† Heb. if they enter into my rest.

PSAL. XCVI.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 4 for his greatnesse, 8 for his kingdome, 11 for his generall judgement.

O *Sing unto the LORD a new song: sing unto the LORD all the earth.
2 Sing unto the LORD, blesse his name: shew forth his salvation from day to day.
3 Declare his glory among the heathen: his wonders among all people.
4 For the LORD is great, and greatly to be praised: he is to be feared above all gods.
5 For all the gods of the nations are idols: but the LORD made the heavens.
6 Honour & majesty are before him: strength and beauty are in his sanctuary.
7 Give unto the LORD (O ye kindreds of the people) give unto the LORD glory and strength.
8 Give unto the LORD the glory † due unto his name: bring an offering, and come into his courts.
9 O worship the LORD ‖ in the beauty of holinesse: fear before him all the earth.
10 Say among the heathen, that *the LORD reigneth: the world also is stablished that it shall not be moved; he shall judge the people righteously.
11 Let the heavens rejoyce, and let the earth be glad: let the sea roar, and the fulnesse thereof.
12 Let the field be joyfull, and all that is therein: then shall all the trees of the wood rejoyce
13 Before the LORD; for he cometh, for he cometh to judge the earth: he shall judge the world with righteousnesse, and the people with his truth.

*1 Chron. 16, 23.

† Heb. of his name.

‖ Or, in the glorious sanctuary.

*Psal 93. 1 and 97. 1.

PSAL. XCVII.

1 The majestie of Gods kingdome. 7 The church rejoyceth at Gods judgements upon idolaters. 10 An exhortation to godlinesse and gladnesse.

THE LORD reigneth, let the earth rejoyce: let the † multitude of isles be glad thereof.
2 Clouds and darknesse are round about him: * righteousnesse and judgement are the ‖ habitation of his throne.
3 A fire goeth before him, and burneth up his enemies round about.
4 His lightnings enlightned the world: the earth saw and trembled.
5 The hills melted like wax at the presence of the LORD: at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.
6 The heavens declare his righteousnesse: and all the people see his glory.
7 * Confounded be all they that serve graven images, that boast themselves of idols: *worship him all ye gods.
8 Sion heard, and was glad, and the daughters of Judah rejoyced; because of thy judgements, O LORD.
9 For thou, LORD, art high above all the earth: thou art exalted farre above all gods.
10 Ye that love the LORD, * hate evil: he preserveth the souls of his saints; he delivereth them out of the hand of the wicked.
11 Light is sown for the righteous, and gladnesse for the upright in heart.
12 Rejoyce in the LORD, ye righteous: and give thanks ‖ at the remembrance of his holinesse.

† Heb. multitude of isles.

* Psal. 89. 14.

‖ Or, habitation.

*Exod. 20. 4. Levit. 26. Deut. 5. *Heb. 1. 6.

*Psal 34. 14. Amos 5. 15. Rom. 12. 9.

‖ Or, to the memorial.

PSAL. XCVIII.

19 Day Evening prayer.

1 The psalmist exhorteth the Jews, 4 the Gentiles, 7 and all the creatures to praise God.

¶ A psalme.

O Sing unto the LORD a new song, for he hath done marvellous things: his right hand, and his holy arm hath gotten him the victory.
2 * The LORD hath made known his salvation: his righteousnesse hath he ‖ openly shewed in the sight of the heathen.
3 He hath remembred his mercy and his truth toward the house of Israel: all the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.
4 Make a joyfull noise unto the LORD, all the earth: make a loud noise, and rejoyce, and sing praise.
5 Sing unto the LORD with the harp: with the harp, and the voice of a psalme.
6 With trumpets and sound of cornet: make a joyfull noise before the LORD, the King.
7 Let the sea roar, and the fulnesse thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein.
8 Let the floods clap their hands: let the hills be joyfull together
9 Before the LORD; *for he cometh to judge the

*Isa. 52. 10.

‖ Or, revealed.

*Psal 98. 13.

Digitized by Google

the earth: with righteousnesse shall he judge the world, and the people with equity.

PSAL. XCIX.

1 The prophet setting forth the kingdome of God in Sion, 5 exhorteth all, by the example of forefathers, to worship God at his holy hill.

THE LORD reigneth, let the people tremble: he sitteth *betweene* the cherubims, let the earth † be moved.

†Heb. *totter.*

2 The LORD *is* great in Zion, and he *is* high above all people.

3 Let them praise thy great and terrible name: *for* it *is* holy.

4 The kings strength also loveth judgement, thou dost establish equity, thou executest judgement and righteousnesse in Jacob.

5 Exalt ye the LORD our God, and worship at his footstool: *for* ‖ he *is* holy.

‖Or, *it is holy.*

6 Moses and Aaron among his priests, and Samuel among them that call upon his name: they called upon the LORD, and he answered them.

7 He spake unto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his testimonies, and the ordinance *that* he gave them.

8 Thou answeredst them, O LORD our God: thou wast a God that forgavest them, though thou tookest vengeance of their inventions.

9 Exalt the LORD our God, and worship at his holy hill: for the LORD our God *is* holy.

PSAL. C.

1 An exhortation to praise God cheerfully, 3 for his greatnesse, 4 and for his power.

¶ A psalme of ‖ praise.

‖Or, *thanksgiving.*

MAke a joyfull noise unto the LORD, †all ye lands.

†Heb. *all the earth.*

2 Serve the LORD with gladnesse: come before his presence with singing.

3 Know ye that the LORD he *is* God, *it is* he *that* hath made us, ‖ and not we our selves; *we are* his people, and the sheep of his pasture.

‖Or, *and not we are.*

4 Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, *and* into his courts with praise: be thankfull unto him, *and* blesse his name.

5 For the LORD *is* good; his mercy *is* everlasting: and his truth *endureth* † to all generations.

†Heb. *to generation and generation.*

PSAL. CI.

David maketh a vow and profession of godlinesse.

¶ A psalme of David.

I Will sing of mercy and judgement: unto thee, O LORD, will I sing.

2 I will behave my self wisely in a perfect way, O when wilt thou come unto me? I will walk within my house with a perfect heart.

†Heb. *thing of Belial.*

3 I will set no † wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the work of them that turn aside, *it* shall not cleave to me.

4 A froward heart shall depart from me: I will not know a wicked person.

5 Whoso privily slandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: him that hath an high look, and a proud heart, will not I suffer.

6 Mine eyes *shall be* upon the faithfull of the land, that they may dwell with me: he that walketh ‖ in a perfect way, he shall serve me.

‖Or, *perfect in a way.* †Heb. *shall minister unto me.*

7 He that worketh deceit, shall not dwell within my house: he that telleth lies, † shall not tarry in my sight.

8 I will early destroy all the wicked of the land: that I may cut off all wicked doers from the city of the LORD.

PSAL. CII.

1 The prophet in his prayer maketh a grievous complaint. 12 He taketh comfort in the eternity and mercy of God. 18 The mercies of God are to be recorded. 23 He sustaineth his weakenesse by the unchangeablenesse of God.

411

20 Day. *Morning prayer.*

¶ A prayer ‖ of the afflicted when he is overwhelmed, and poureth out his complaint before the LORD.

‖Or, *sor.*

HEare my prayer, O LORD, and let my crie come unto thee.

2 Hide not thy face from me in the day *when* I am in trouble, encline thine eare unto me: in the day *when* I call, answer me speedily.

3 For my dayes are consumed ‖ like smoke: and my bones are burnt as an hearth.

‖Or, (as some reade) *into smoke.*

4 My heart is smitten, and withered like grasse: so that I forget to eat my bread.

5 By reason of the voice of my groning, my bones cleave to my ‖ skin.

‖Or, *flesh.*

6 I am like a pelican of the wilderneſſe: I am like an owl of the desert.

7 I watch, and am as a sparrow alone upon the house top.

8 Mine enemies reproch me all the day: *and* they that are mad against me, are sworn against me.

9 For I have eaten ashes like bread, and mingled my drink with weeping:

10 Because of thine indignation & thy wrath: for thou hast lifted me up, and cast me down.

11 * My dayes *are* like a shadow, that declineth: and I am withered like grasse.

*Isa. 40.6. Jam. 1.10.

12 But thou, O LORD, shalt endure for ever: and thy remembrance unto all generations.

13 Thou shalt arise, *and* have mercy upon Zion: for the time to favour her, yea the set time is come.

14 For thy servants take pleasure in her stones, and favour the dust thereof.

15 So the heathen shall fear the name of the LORD: and all the kings of the earth thy glory.

16 When the LORD shall build up Zion, he shall appeare in his glory.

17 He will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer.

18 This shall be written for the generation to come: and the people which shall be created, shall praise the LORD.

19 For he hath looked down from the height of his sanctuary: from heaven did the LORD behold the earth:

20 To heare the groning of the prisoner, to loose † those that are appointed to death;

†Heb. *the children of death.*

21 To declare the name of the LORD in Zion: and his praise in Jerusalem:

22 When the people are gathered together, and the kingdomes to serve the LORD.

23 He † weakned my strength in the way; he shortned my dayes.

†Heb. *afflicted.*

24 I said, O my God, take me not away in the midst of my dayes: thy yeares *are* throughout all generations.

25 * Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens *are* the work of thy hands.

*Heb. 1.10

26 They shall perish, but thou shalt † endure, yea all of them shall wax old like a garment: as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed.

†Heb *stand*

27 But thou *art* the same, and thy yeares shall have no end.

28 The

Digitized by Google

412

28 The children of thy servants shall continue, and their seed shall be established before thee.

PSAL. CIII.

1 An exhortation to blesse God for his mercy, 15 and for the constancy thereof.

¶ *A psalme* of David.

BLesse the LORD, O my soul: and all that is within me, *blesse* his holy name.

2 Blesse the LORD, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits:

3 Who forgiveth all thine iniquities: who healeth all thy diseases.

4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction: who crowneth thee with loving kindnesse and tender mercies.

5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things: *so that* thy youth is renewed like the eagles.

6 The LORD executeth righteousnesse and judgement for all that are oppressed.

7 He made known his wayes unto Moses, his acts unto the children of Israel.

8 * The LORD *is* mercifull and gracious: slow to anger, and † plenteous in mercy.

9 He will not alwayes chide: neither will he keep *his anger* for ever.

10 He hath not dealt with us after our sinnes: nor rewarded us according to our iniquities.

11 For † as the heaven is high above the earth: *so* great is his mercy toward them that fear him.

12 As farre as the east is from the west: *so* farre hath he removed our transgressions from us.

13 Like as a father pitieth *his* children: *so* the LORD pitieth them that fear him.

14 For he knoweth our frame: he remembreth that we *are* dust.

15 As for man, his dayes *are* as grasse: as a flower of the field, so he flourisheth.

16 For the winde passeth over it, and † it is gone, and the place thereof shall know it no more.

17 But the mercy of the LORD *is* from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him: and his righteousnesse unto childrens children:

18 * To such as keep his covenant: and to those that remember his commandments to do them.

19 The LORD hath prepared his throne in the heavens: and his kingdome ruleth over all.

20 Blesse the LORD ye his angels † that excell in strength, that do his commandments, hearkening unto the voice of his word.

21 Blesse ye the LORD, all ye his hosts, ye ministers of his that do his pleasure.

22 Blesse the LORD all his works in all places of his dominion: blesse the LORD, O my soul.

PSAL. CIIII.

1 A meditation upon the mighty power, 7 and wonderfull providence of God. 31 Gods glory is eternall. 33 The prophet voweth perpetually to praise God.

20. Day. Evening prayer.

BLesse the LORD, O my soul, O LORD my God, thou art very great, thou art clothed with honour and majestie.

2 Who coverest *thy self* with light, as *with* a garment: who stretchest out the heavens like a curtain.

3 Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters, who maketh the clouds his chariot, who walketh upon the wings of the winde.

4 * Who maketh his angels spirits: his ministers a flaming fire.

5 † *Who* laid the foundations of the earth: *that* it should not be removed for ever.

6 Thou coveredst it with the deep as *with* a garment: the waters stood above the mountains.

7 At thy rebuke they fled: at the voice of thy thunder they hasted away.

8 ‖ They go up by the mountains: they go down by the valleys unto the place which thou hast founded for them.

9 Thou hast set a bound that they may not passe over: that they turn not again to cover the earth.

10 † He sendeth the springs into the valleys, *which* † run among the hills.

11 They give drink to every beast of the field: the wilde asses † quench their thirst.

12 By them shall the fowls of the heaven have their habitation, *which* † sing among the branches.

13 He watereth the hills from his chambers: the earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy works.

14 He causeth the grasse to grow for the cattell, and herb for the service of man: that he may bring forth food out of the earth:

15 And * wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and † oyl to make *his* face to shine, and bread *which* strengtheneth mans heart.

16 The trees of the LORD are full *of sap*: the cedars of Lebanon which he hath planted.

17 Where the birds make their nests: as for the stork, the firre-trees *are* her house.

18 The high hills *are* a refuge for the wilde goats: *and* the rocks for the conies.

19 He appointeth the moon for seasons; the sunne knoweth his going down.

20 Thou makest darkenesse, and it is night: wherein † all the beasts of the forrest do creep *forth*.

21 The young lions roar after their prey, and seek their meat from God.

22 The sunne ariseth, they gather themselves together, and lay them down in their dennes.

23 Man goeth forth to his work, and to his labour untill the evening.

24 O LORD, how manifold are thy works! in wisdome hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

25 *So is* this great and wide sea, wherein *are* things creeping innumerable, both small and great beasts.

26 There go the ships; *there is* that leviathan, *whom* thou hast † made to play therein.

27 * These wait all upon thee: that thou mayest give *them* their meat in due season.

28 *That* thou givest them, they gather: thou openest thine hand, they are filled with good.

29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled: thou takest away their breath, they die, and return to their dust.

30 Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth.

31 The glory of the LORD † shall endure for ever: the LORD shall rejoyce in his works.

32 He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth; he toucheth the hills, and they smoke.

* Exod 34. 6, 7. Num. 14. 18. Deut. 5. 10 Nehem 9. 17. Psal. 86. 15. Jer 32. 18.
‡ Heb. great of mercy.
† Heb according to the height of the heaven.
* Deut 7. 9.
† Heb. mighty in strength.
† Heb. it is not.
* Heb. 1. 7.
† Heb. he hath founded the earth upon her bases.
‖ Or, the mountains ascend, the valleys descend.
† Heb. who sendeth.
† Heb. walk.
† Heb. break.
† Heb. give a voice.
* Judg. 9. 13.
† Heb. to make his face to shine with oyl. or more than oyl.
† Heb. all the beasts thereof do trample on the forrest.
† Heb. for ever.
* Psal. 145. 15.
† Heb. shall be.

Digitized by Google

33 I will sing unto the LORD as long as I live: I will sing praise unto my God, while I have my being.

34 My meditation of him shall be sweet: I will be glad in the LORD.

35 Let the sinners be consumed out of the earth, and let the wicked be no more: blesse thou the LORD, O my soul. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CV.

1 *An exhortation to praise God, and to seek out his works. 7 The story of Gods providence over Abraham, 16 over Joseph, 23 over Jacob in Egypt, 26 over Moses delivering the Israelites, 37 over the Israelites brought out of Egypt, fed in the wilderness, and planted in Canaan.*

21 Day. Morning prayer.

O *Give thanks unto the LORD; call upon his name: make known his deeds among the people.

2 Sing unto him, sing psalmes unto him: talk ye of all his wondrous works.

3 Glory ye in his holy name: let the heart of them rejoyce that seek the LORD.

4 Seek the LORD, and his strength: seek his face evermore.

5 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done, his wonders, and the judgements of his mouth.

6 O ye seed of Abraham his servant: ye children of Jacob his chosen.

7 He is the LORD our God: his judgements *are* in all the earth.

8 He hath remembred his covenant for ever: the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations.

9 *Which *covenant* he made with Abraham, and his oath unto Isaac:

10 And confirmed the same unto Jacob for a law, *and* to Israel *for* an everlasting covenant:

11 Saying, *Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, † the lot of your inheritance.

12 When they were *but* a few men in number: yea, very few, and strangers in it.

13 When they went from one nation to another, from *one* kingdome to another people.

14 He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he reproved kings for their sakes:

15 *Saying*, Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

16 Moreover, he called for a famine upon the land: he brake the whole staff of bread.

17 He sent a man before them: *even* Joseph *who* was sold for a servant.

18 *Whose feet they hurt with fetters: † he was laid in iron.

19 Untill the time that his word came: the word of the LORD tried him.

20 *The king sent and loosed him: *even* the ruler of the people, and let him go free.

21 *He made him lord of his house, and ruler of all his † substance:

22 To binde his princes at his pleasure: and teach his senatours wisdome.

23 *Israel also came into Egypt: and Jacob sojourned in the land of Ham.

24 And he increased his people greatly: and made them stronger then their enemies.

25 *He turned their heart to hate his people: to deal subtilly with his servants.

26 *He sent Moses his servant, *and* Aaron whom he had chosen.

27 *They shewed † his signes among them, and wonders in the land of Ham.

28 *He sent darkness, and made it dark: and they rebelled not against his word.

29 *He turned their waters into bloud, and slew their fish.

30 *The land brought forth frogs in abundance, in the chambers of their kings.

31 *He spake, and there came divers sorts of flies, *and* lice in all their coasts.

32 *† He gave them hail for rain: *and* flaming fire in their land.

33 He smote their vines also and their fig-trees: and brake the trees of their coasts.

34 *He spake, and the locusts came: and caterpillers, and that without number,

35 And did eat up all the herbs in their land: and devoured the fruit of their ground.

36 *He smote also all the first-born in their land: the chief of all their strength.

37 *He brought them forth also with silver and gold: and *there was* not one feeble person among their tribes.

38 *Egypt was glad when they departed: for the fear of them fell upon them.

39 *He spread a cloud for a covering: and fire to give light in the night.

40 *The people* asked, and he brought quails: and satisfied them with the bread of heaven.

41 *He opened the rock, & the waters gushed out: they ran in the dry places *like* a river.

42 For he remembred his holy promise, *and* Abraham his servant.

43 And he brought forth his people with joy, *and* his chosen with † gladness:

44 *And gave them the lands of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people:

45 That they might observe his statutes, and keep his laws. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVI.

1 *The psalmist exhorteth to praise God. 4 He prayeth for pardon of sinne, as God did with the fathers. 7 The story of the peoples rebellion, and Gods mercy. 47 He concludeth with prayer and praise.*

21 Day. Evening prayer.

† PRaise ye the LORD: O *give thanks unto the LORD, for he *is* good, for his mercie *endureth* for ever.

2 Who can utter the mighty acts of the LORD? *who* can shew forth all his praise?

3 Blessed *are* they that keep judgement: *and* he that doth righteousnesse at all times.

4 Remember me, O LORD, with the favour *that thou bearest unto* thy people: O visit me with thy salvation:

5 That I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may rejoyce in the gladness of thy nation: that I may glory with thine inheritance.

6 We have sinned with our fathers: we have committed iniquity, we have done wickedly.

7 Our fathers understood not thy wonders in Egypt, they remembred not the multitude of thy mercies, * but provoked *him* at the sea, *even* at the Red sea.

8 Nevertheless, he saved them for his names sake: that he might make his mighty power to be known.

9 He rebuked the Red sea also, and it was dried up: so he led them through the depths as through the wilderness.

10 And he saved them from the hand of him that hated *them*: and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.

11 * And the waters covered their enemies: there was not one of them left.

12 * Then

1. Chron. 16.8. Isa. 12.4.

*Gen 17.2 and 22.16, &c. and 26.3. and 28.13 and 35.11. Luke 1.73. Heb 6.17.

*Gen. 13. 16 and 15 18.

†Heb. the cord.

*Gen 37. 28.

*Gen. 39. 20. †Heb. his soul came into the iron.

*Gen. 41. 14.

*Gen. 41. 43. †Heb. prosperous.

*Gen. 46. 6

*Exod. 1. 8. &c.

*Exod. 3. 10

*Exod. 7. 9 †Heb. words of his signes

413

*Exod. 10 21.

*Exod. 7. 20.

*Exod. 8. 6.

*Exod. 8. 17, 24.

*Exod. 9. 23.

†Heb. he gave their rain hail.

*Exod. 10 4.

*Exod. 12. 29.

*Exod. 12. 35.

*Exod. 12. 33.

*Exod. 13. 21.

*Exod. 16. 12, &c.

*Exod. 17. 6. Num. 20. 11. 1. Cor. 10. 4.

†Heb. singing.

*Deut. 6. 10, 11. Josh. 3. 17.

†Heb. Hallelujah.

*Psal. 107. 1. and 118. 1. and 136. 1.

*Exod. 14. 11, 12.

*Exod 14. 27. and 15. 5.

Digitized by Google

414
*Exod 14 31. and 15. 1.
*Exod. 15. 24 and 17. 2.
†Heb. they made haste, they forgat.
*Num. 11. 4.
1. Cor. 10. 6.
†Heb lusted a lust.
*Num. 11. 31.
*Num. 16. 1, &c.
*Num. 16. 31.
Deut. 11. 6
*Num. 16. 35, 46.
*Exod. 32. 4.
*Exod 32. 10.
† Heb. a land of desire.
*Num. 14. 2.
†Heb. to make them fall.
*Num. 25. 3.
*Num. 25. 7.
*Num. 20. 13.
*Deut. 7. 2
*Judges 1. 21.
*Judges 2. 36.

12 * Then beleeved they his words, they sang his praise.
13 *† They soon forgat his works, they waited not for his counsel:
14 * But † lusted exceedingly in the wilderness, and tempted God in the desert.
15 * And he gave them their request, but sent leanness into their soul.
16 * They envied Moses also in the camp, *and* Aaron the saint of the LORD.
17 * The earth opened and swallowed up Dathan, and covered the company of Abiram.
18 * And a fire was kindled in their company; the flame burnt up the wicked.
19 * They made a calf in Horeb, and worshipped the molten image.
20 Thus they changed their glory into the similitude of an ox that eateth grasse.
21 They forgat God their Saviour, which had done great things in Egypt:
22 Wondrous works in the land of Ham, *and* terrible things by the Red sea.
23 * Therefore he said that he would destroy them, had not Moses his chosen stood before him in the breach: to turn away his wrath, lest he should destroy *them*.
24 Yea, they despised † the pleasant land: they beleeved not his word:
25 * But murmured in their tents, *and* hearkened not unto the voice of the LORD.
26 Therefore he lifted up his hand against them, to overthrow them in the wilderness:
27 † To overthrow their seed also among the nations, and to scatter them in the lands.
28 * They joyned themselves also unto Baal-peor, and ate the sacrifices of the dead.
29 Thus they provoked *him* to anger with their inventions: and the plague brake in upon them.
30 * Then stood up Phinehas, and executed judgement: and *so* the plague was stayed.
31 And that was counted unto him for righteousness, unto all generations for evermore.
32 * They angred *him* also at the waters of strife, so that it went ill with Moses for their sakes:
33 Because they provoked his spirit, so that he spake unadvisedly with his lips.
34 They did not destroy the nations, * concerning whom the LORD commanded them:
35 * But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their works.
36 And they served their idols: which were a snare unto them.
37 Yea, they sacrificed their sonnes and their daughters unto devils,
38 And shed innocent bloud, *even* the bloud of their sonnes and of their daughters, whom they sacrificed unto the idols of Canaan: and the land was polluted with bloud.
39 Thus were they defiled with their own works: and went a whoring with their own inventions.
40 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled against his people, insomuch that he abhorred his own inheritance.
41 And he gave them into the hand of the heathen; and they that hated them, ruled over them.
42 Their enemies also oppressed them, & they were brought into subjection under their hand.
43 * Many times did he deliver them, but they provoked *him* with their counsel, and were ‖ brought low for their iniquity.
44 Nevertheless, he regarded their affliction when he heard their cry.
45 * And he remembred for them his covenant, and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.
46 He made them also to be pitied of all those that carried them captives.
47 Save us, O LORD our God, and gather us from among the heathen, to give thanks unto thy holy name, *and* to triumph in thy praise.
48 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel from everlasting to everlasting: and let all the people say, Amen. Praise ye the LORD.

‖ Or, forewearied, or weakened.
*Deut. 30. 3.

PSAL. CVII.

1 The psalmist exhorteth the redeemed in praising God, to observe his manifold providence, 4 over travellers, 10 over captives, 17 over sick men, 23 over sea-men, 33 and in divers varieties of life.

23 Day. Morning prayer.

O * Give thanks unto the LORD, for *he is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
2 Let the redeemed of the LORD say *so*, whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy:
3 And gathered them out of the lands, from the east and from the west, from the north and † from the south.
4 They wandred in the wilderness in a solitary way, they found no city to dwell in.
5 Hungry and thirsty, their soul fainted in them.
6 Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble, *and* he delivered them out of their distresses.
7 And he led them forth by the right way, that they might go to a city of habitation.
8 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodness, and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.
9 For he satisfieth the longing soul, and filleth the hungry soul with goodness.
10 Such as sit in darkness & in the shadow of death, being bound in affliction and iron:
11 Because they rebelled against the words of God, and contemned the counsel of the most high:
12 Therefore he brought down their heart with labour, they fell down and *there was* none to help.
13 Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble, *and* he saved them out of their distresses.
14 He brought them out of darkness, and the shadow of death, and brake their bands in sunder.
15 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodness, and for his wonderfull works to the children of men:
16 For he hath broken the gates of brasse, and cut the barres of iron in sunder.
17 Fools, because of their transgression, and because of their iniquities, are afflicted.
18 * Their soul abhorreth all manner of meat, and they draw neare unto the gates of death.
19 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble, he saveth them out of their distresses.
20 He sent his word, and healed them, and delivered *them* from their destructions.
21 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodness, and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.

*Psal. 100. 1. and 118. 1. and 136. 1.
†Heb. from the sea.
*Job 33. 20.

22 And

Digitized by Google

22 And let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiving, and declare his works with † rejoycing.

† Heb. singing.

23 They that go down to the sea in ships, that do business in great waters:

24 These see the works of the LORD, and his wonders in the deep.

† Heb. maketh to stand.

25 For he commandeth, & † raiseth the stormy winde, which lifteth up the waves thereof.

26 They mount up to the heaven, they go down again to the depths, their soul is melted because of trouble.

† Heb. all their wisdome is swallowed up.

27 They reel to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man, and † are at their wits end.

28 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble, and he bringeth them out of their distresses.

29 He maketh the storm a calm, so that the waves thereof are still.

30 Then are they glad because they be quiet; so he bringeth them unto their desired haven.

31 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse, and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.

32 Let them exalt him also in the congregation of the people, and praise him in the assembly of the elders.

33 He turneth rivers into a wildernesse, and the water-springs into dry ground:

† Heb. saltnesse.

34 A fruitfull land into † barrennesse: for the wickednesse of them that dwell therein.

b Isa. 41. 18

35 He turneth the wilderness into a standing water, and dry ground into water-springs.

36 And there he maketh the hungry to dwell, that they may prepare a city for habitation:

37 And sow the fields, and plant vineyards, which may yeeld fruits of increase.

38 He blesseth them also, so that they are multiplied greatly, and suffereth not their cattell to decrease.

39 Again they are minished and brought low through oppression, affliction and sorrow.

a Job 12. 21. Or, vaid place. a 1. Sam. 2. 8. Psal. 113. 7, 8.

40 * He poureth contempt upon princes, and causeth them to wander in the ‖ wildernesse, *where there is* no way.

Or, after.

41 * Yet setteth he the poore on high ‖ from affliction, and maketh *him* families like a flock.

b Job 22. 19.

42 * The righteous shall see *it*, and rejoyce; and all * iniquity shall stop her mouth.

b Job 5. 16.

43 Whoso *is* wise, and will observe those things, even they shall understand the loving kindnesse of the LORD.

PSAL. CVIII.

:: Day. Evening prayer.

1 David encourageth himself to praise God. 5 He prayeth for Gods assistance according to his promise. 11 His confidence in Gods help.

¶ A song *or* psalme of David.

O God, my heart is fixed, I will sing and give praise, even with my glory.

2 Awake psaltery and harp: I *my self* will awake early.

a 3 I will praise thee, O LORD, among the people: and I will sing praises unto thee among the nations.

4 For thy mercy *is* great above the heavens: and thy truth *reacheth* unto the ‖ clouds.

Or, skies.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: and thy glory above all the earth;

a Psa. 60. 5

6 * That thy beloved may be delivered: save *with* thy right hand and answer me.

7 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will rejoyce, I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

8 Gilead *is* mine, Manasseh *is* mine, Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head, Judah *is* my law-giver.

9 Moab *is* my washpot, over Edom will I cast out my shoe: over Philistia will I triumph.

10 Who will bring me into the strong citie? who will lead me into Edom?

11 *Wilt* not *thou*, O God, *who* hast cast us off? and wilt not thou, O God, go forth with our hosts?

12 Give us help from trouble: for vain *is* the help of man.

13 Through God we shall do valiantly: for he *it is that* shall tread down our enemies.

PSAL. CIX.

1 David complaining of his slanderous enemies, under the person of Judas, devoteth them. 16 He sheweth their sinne. 21 Complaining of his own misery, he prayeth for help. 30 He promiseth thankfulnesse.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme of David.

HOld not thy peace, O God of my praise.

2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the † mouth of the deceitfull † are opened against me: they have spoken against me with a lying tongue.

† Heb. mouth of deceit. † Heb. have opened themselves

3 They compassed me about also with words of hatred: and fought against me without a cause.

4 For my love, they are my adversaries: but I *give my self unto* prayer.

5 And they have rewarded me evil for good, and hatred for my love.

6 Set thou a wicked man over him: and let ‖ Satan stand at his right hand.

‖ Or, an adversarie.

7 When he shall be judged, let him † be condemned, and let his prayer become sinne.

† Heb. go out guilty, or wicked. * Acts 1. 20.

8 Let his dayes be few, *and* * let another take his ‖ office.

‖ Or, charge.

9 Let his children be fatherlesse, and his wife a widow.

10 Let his children be continually vagabonds, and beg: let them seek *their bread* also out of their desolate places.

11 Let the extortioner catch all that he hath: and let the stranger spoil his labour.

12 Let there be none to extend mercy unto him: neither let there be any to favour his fatherlesse children.

13 Let his posterity be cut off, *and* in the generation following let their name be blotted out.

14 Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembred with the LORD: and let not the sinne of his mother be blotted out.

15 Let them be before the LORD continually, that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth.

16 Because that he remembred not to shew mercy, but persecuted the poore & needy man, that he might even slay the broken in heart.

17 As he loved cursing, so let it come unto him: as he delighted not in blessing, so let it be farre from him.

18 As he clothed himself with cursing like as with his garment: so let it come † into his bowels like water, and like oyl into his bones.

† Heb. with in him.

19 Let it be unto him as the garment *which* covereth *him*; and for a girdle wherewith he is girded continually.

20 Let this *be* the reward of mine adversaries from the LORD, and of them that speak evil against my soul.

21 But

Digitized by Google

416

21 But do thou for me, O G O D the Lord, for thy names sake: because thy mercy *is* good: deliver thou me.

22 For I *am* poore and needy: and my heart is wounded within me.

23 I am gone like the shadow, when it declineth: I am tossed up and down as the locust.

24 My knees are weak through fasting: and my flesh faileth of fatnesse.

25 I became also a reproch unto them: *when* they looked upon me, they shaked their heads.

26 Help me, O LORD my God: O save me according to thy mercy.

27 That they may know, that this *is* thy hand: *that* thou LORD hast done it.

28 Let them curse, but blesse thou: when they arise, let them be ashamed: but let thy servant rejoyce.

29 Let mine adversaries be clothed with shame: and let them cover themselves with their own confusion, as with a mantle.

30 I will greatly praise the LORD with my mouth: yea, I will praise him among the multitude.

31 For he shall stand at the right hand of the poore: to save *him* † from those that condemn his soul.

† Heb. *from the judges of his soul.*

23 Day. *Morning prayer.*

PSALM. CX.

1 The kingdome, 4 the priesthood, 5 the conquest, 7 and the passion of Christ.

¶ A psalme of David.

THe * LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, untill I make thine enemies thy footstool.

2 The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the mids of thine enemies.

3 Thy people *shall be* willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holinesse || from the wombe of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.

4 The LORD hath sworn, and will not repent, * thou *art* a priest for ever, after the order of Melchisedek.

5 The Lord at thy right hand shall strike through kings in the day of his wrath.

6 He shall judge among the heathen, he shall fill *the places* with the dead bodies: he shall wound the heads over || many countreys.

7 He shall drink of the brook in the way: therefore shall he lift up the head.

* Matt. 22. 44. Mark 12. 36. Luke 20. 42. Acts 2. 34. 1. Cor. 15. 25. Heb. 1. 13.

|| Or, *more then the wombe of the morning: thou shalt have, &c.*

* Heb. 5. 6. and 7. 17.

|| Or, *great.*

PSALM. CXI.

1 The psalmist by his example inciteth others to praise God, for his glorious, 5 and gracious works. 10 The fear of God breedeth true wisdome.

† PRaise ye the LORD, I will praise the LORD with *my* whole heart, in the assembly of the upright, and *in* the congregation.

† Heb. *Hallelujah.*

2 The works of the LORD *are* great, sought out of all them that have pleasure therein.

3 His work *is* honourable and glorious: and his righteousnesse endureth for ever.

4 He hath made his wonderfull works to be remembred: the LORD *is* gracious and full of compassion.

5 He hath given † meat unto them that feare him: he will ever be mindfull of his covenant.

† Heb. *prey.*

6 He hath shewed his people the power of his works, that he may give them the heritage of the heathen.

7 The works of his hands *are* veritie and judgement; all his commandments are sure.

8 They † stand fast for ever and ever, *and are* done in truth and uprightnesse.

† Heb. *are stablished.*

9 He sent redemption unto his people, he hath commanded his covenant for ever: holy and reverend *is* his name.

Job 28. 28. Prov. 1. 7. and 9. 10. Eccles. 12. 13.

10 * The fear of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisdome; || a good understanding have all they † that do *his commandments:* his praise endureth for ever.

|| Or, *good successe.*

† Heb. *that do them.*

PSALM. CXII.

1 Godlinesse hath the promises of this life, 4 and of the life to come. 10 The prosperity of the godly shall be an eye-sore to the wicked.

† PRaise ye the LORD. Blessed *is* the man *that* feareth the LORD, that delighteth greatly in his commandments.

† Heb. *Hallelujah.*

2 His seed shall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the upright shall be blessed.

3 Wealth and riches *shall be* in his house: and his righteousnesse endureth for ever.

4 Unto the upright there ariseth light in the darknesse: *he is* gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.

5 A good man sheweth favour, and lendeth: he will guide his affairs with † discretion.

† Heb. *judgement.*

6 Surely he shall not be moved for ever: the righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance.

7 He shall not be afraid of evil tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD.

8 His heart *is* established, he shall not be afraid, untill he see *his desire* upon his enemies.

9 * He hath dispersed, he hath given to the poore; his righteousnesse endureth for ever; his horn shall be exalted with honour.

* 2. Cor. 9. 9.

10 The wicked shall see *it*, and be grieved; he shall gnash with his teeth, and melt away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

PSALM. CXIII.

1 An exhortation to praise God for his excellency, 6 for his mercy.

† PRaise ye the LORD, praise, O ye servants of the LORD, praise the name of the LORD.

† Heb. *Hallelujah.*

2 * Blessed be the name of the LORD, from this time forth and for evermore.

* Dan. 2. 20.

3 * From the rising of the sunne unto the going down of the same, the LORDS name *is* to be praised.

* Mal. 1. 11.

4 The LORD *is* high above all nations, *and* his glory above the heavens.

5 Who *is* like unto the LORD our God, who † dwelleth on high?

† Heb. *maketh himself to dwell.*

6 Who humbleth *himself* to behold *the things that are* in heaven, and in the earth?

7 * He raiseth up the poore out of the dust, *and* lifteth the needy out of the dunghill:

* 1. Sam. 2. 8. Psal. 107. 41.

8 That he may set *him* with princes, *even* with the princes of his people.

9 He maketh the barren woman † to keep house; *and to be* a joyfull mother of children. praise ye the LORD.

† Heb. *dwell in the house.*

PSALM. CXIIII.

1 An exhortation by the example of the dumbe creatures, to fear God in his church.

23 Day. *Evening prayer.*

WHen * Israel went out of Egypt, the house of Jacob from a people of strange language,

* Exod. 13.

2 Judah was his sanctuary, *and* Israel his dominion.

3 * The sea saw *it*, and fled; * Jordan was driven back.

* Exod. 14. 21. * Josh. 3. 13.

4 The mountains skipped like rammes, *and* the little hills like lambes.

5 What

Digitized by Google

5 What *ailed* thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest? thou Jordan, that thou wast driven back?

6 Ye mountains, *that* ye skipped like rammes; *and* ye little hils, like lambes?

7 Tremble thou earth at the presence of the Lord: at the presence of the God of Jacob:

8 Which turned the rock into a standing water, the flint into a fountain of waters.

*Exod.17. 6. Num.20. 11.

PSAL. CXV.

1 Because God is truly glorious, 4 and idols are vanitie, 9 he exhorteth to confidence in God. 12 God is to be blessed for his blessings.

NOt unto us, O LORD, not unto us, but unto thy name give glory, for thy mercy, *and* for thy truths sake.

2 Wherefore should the heathen say, *Where is now their God?

3 But our God *is* in the heavens, he hath done whatsoever he pleased.

4 Their idols *are* silver and gold, the work of mens hands.

5 They have mouthes, but they speak not: eyes have they, but they see not.

6 They have eares, but they heare not: noses have they, but they smell not.

7 They have hands, but they handle not: feet have they, but they walk not; neither speak they through their throat.

8 They that make them, are like unto them: *so is* every one that trusteth in them.

9 O Israel, trust thou in the LORD: he *is* their help and their shield.

10 O house of Aaron, trust in the LORD: he *is* their help and their shield.

11 Ye that fear the LORD, trust in the LORD: he *is* their help and their shield.

12 The LORD hath been mindfull of us, he will blesse *us*, he will blesse the house of Israel, *he will* blesse the house of Aaron.

13 He will blesse them that fear the LORD, *both* small † and great.

14 The LORD shall increase you more and more, you and your children.

15 You *are* blessed of the LORD, which made heaven and earth.

16 The heaven, *even* the heavens *are* the LORDS: but the earth hath he given to the children of men.

17 The dead praise not the LORD, neither any that go down into silence.

18 But we will blesse the LORD, from this time forth and for evermore. Praise the LORD.

*Psal.42. 10. & 79. 10. *Psal.135. 6. *Psal.135. 15.

† Heb. with.

Dan.2. 0.

PSAL. CXVI.

1 The psalmist professeth his love and duty to God for his deliverance. 12 He studieth to be thankfull.

I Love the LORD, because he hath heard my voice, *and* my supplications.

2 Because he hath enclined his eare unto me, therefore will I call upon *him* † as long as I live.

3 The sorrows of death compassed me, and the pains of hell † gat hold upon me: I found trouble and sorrow.

4 Then called I upon the name of the LORD; O LORD, I beseech thee, deliver my soul.

5 Gracious *is* the LORD, and righteous: yea, our God *is* mercifull.

6 The LORD preserveth the simple: I was brought low, and he helped me.

7 Return unto thy rest, O my soul, for the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.

4 Day. lorning ?yer.

Heb. in ears. ?. 18. eb. ad me.

8 For thou hast delivered my soul from death, mine eyes from tears, *and* my feet from falling.

9 I will walk before the LORD in the land of the living.

10 *I beleeved, therefore have I spoken: I was greatly afflicted.

11 I said in my haste, * All men *are* liars.

12 What shall I render unto the LORD, *for* all his benefits towards me?

13 I will take the cup of salvation, and call upon the name of the LORD.

14 I will pay my vows unto the LORD, now in the presence of all his people.

15 Precious in the sight of the LORD, *is* the death of his saints.

16 Oh LORD, truly I *am* thy servant, I *am* thy servant, *and* the sonne of thy handmaid: thou hast loosed my bonds.

17 I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiving, and will call upon the name of the LORD.

18 I will pay my vows unto the LORD, now in the presence of all his people:

19 In the courts of the LORDS house, in the midst of thee, O Jerusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

*2.Cor.4. 13. * Rom.3.

PSAL. CXVII.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercy and truth.

O * Praise the LORD, all ye nations: praise him, all ye people.

2 For his mercifull kindnesse is great towards us: and the truth of the LORD *endureth* for ever. Praise ye the LORD.

* Rom.15. 11.

PSAL. CXVIII.

1 An exhortation to praise God for his mercy. 5 The psalmist by his experience sheweth how good it is to trust in God. 19 Under the type of the psalmist, the coming of christ in his kingdome is expressed.

O * Give thanks unto the LORD, for *he is* good: because his mercy *endureth* for ever.

2 Let Israel now say, that his mercy *endureth* for ever.

3 Let the house of Aaron now say, that his mercy *endureth* for ever.

4 Let them now that fear the LORD say, that his mercy *endureth* for ever.

5 I called upon the LORD † in distresse: the LORD answered me, *and set me* in a large place.

6 * The LORD *is* † on my side, I will not fear: what can man do unto me?

7 The LORD taketh my part with them that help me: therefore shall I see *my desire* upon them that hate me.

8 *It is* better to trust in the LORD, then to put confidence in man.

9 * *It is* better to trust in the LORD, then to put confidence in princes.

10 All nations compassed me about: but in the name of the LORD will I † destroy them.

11 They compassed me about, yea, they compassed me about: but in the name of the LORD I will destroy them.

12 They compassed me about like bees, they are quenched as the fire of thorns: for in the name of the LORD I will † destroy them.

13 Thou hast thrust sore at me that I might fall: but the LORD helped me.

14 * The LORD *is* my strength and song: and is become my salvation.

15 The voice of rejoycing and salvation *is* in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the LORD doth valiantly.

16 The

*1.Chron. 16.8. Psal.106.1 and 107.1. and 136.1.

† Heb. out of distresse.

* Psal.56. 4.11. Heb.13.6.

† Heb. for me.

† Heb. cut them off.

† Heb. cut down.

*Exod.15. 2. Isa.12.2.

Digitized by Google

418

16 The right hand of the LORD is exalted: the right hand of the LORD doth valiantly.
17 I shall not die but live, and declare the works of the LORD.
18 The LORD hath chastened me sore: but he hath not given me over unto death.
19 Open to me the gates of righteousnesse: I will go into them, *and* I will praise the LORD:
20 This gate of the LORD, into which the righteous shall enter.
21 I will praise thee, for thou hast heard me, and art become my salvation.
* Matt.21. 42. Mark 12. 10. Luke 20. 17. Acts 4.11. 1.Pet.2.4.
22 * The stone *which* the builders refused, is become the head *stone* of the corner.
† Heb. *this is from the* LORD. * Matt.21. 9.
23 † This is the LORDS doing, it is marvellous in our eyes.
24 This *is* the day *which* the LORD hath made, we will rejoyce and be glad in it.
25 Save now, I beseech thee, O LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee, send now prosperitie.
26 * Blessed *be* he that cometh in the name of the LORD: we have blessed you out of the house of the LORD.
27 God *is* the LORD, which hath shewed us light, binde the sacrifice with cords, even unto the horns of the altar.
28 Thou *art* my God, and I will praise thee; *thou art* my God, I will exalt thee.
29 O give thanks unto the LORD, for *he is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

PSAL. CXIX.

24 Day. *Evening prayer.*

The psalme containeth sundry prayers, praises, and professions of obedience.

ALEPH.

BLessed *are* the ‖ undefiled in the way, who walk in the law of the LORD.
‖ Or, perfect, or, sincere.
2 Blessed *are* they that keep his testimonies, *and that* seek him with the whole heart.
3 They also do no iniquitie: they walk in his wayes.
4 Thou hast commanded *us* to keep thy precepts diligently.
5 O that my wayes were directed to keep thy statutes!
6 Then shall I not be ashamed, when I have respect unto all thy commandments.
7 I will praise thee with uprightnesse of heart, when I shall have learned † thy righteous judgements.
† Heb. *judgements of thy righteousnesse.*
8 I will keep thy statutes: O forsake me not utterly.

BETH.

9 Wherewithall shall a young man cleanse his way? by taking heed *thereto* according to thy word.
10 With my whole heart have I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy commandments.
11 Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sinne against thee.
12 Blessed *art* thou, O LORD: teach me thy statutes.
13 With my lips have I declared all the judgements of thy mouth.
14 I have rejoyced in the way of thy testimonies, as *much as* in all riches.
15 I will meditate in thy precepts, and have respect unto thy wayes.
16 I will delight my self in thy statutes: I will not forgot thy word.

GIMEL.

17 Deal bountifully with thy servant, *that* I may live, and keep thy word.
18 † Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wonderous things out of thy law.
† Heb. *reveal.*
19 * I *am* a stranger in the earth, hide not thy commandments from me.
* Gen. 47. 9. 1.Chron. 29.15. Psal.39. 12. Heb.11.13.
20 My soul breaketh for the longing *that it hath* unto thy judgements at all times.
21 Thou hast rebuked the proud *that are* cursed, which do erre from thy commandments.
22 Remove from me reproch and contempt, for I have kept thy testimonies.
23 Princes also did sit *and* speak against me: *but* thy servant did meditate in thy statutes.
24 Thy testimonies also *are* my delight, *and* † my counsellers.
† Heb. *men of my counsel.*

DALETH.

25 My soul cleaveth unto the dust: quicken thou me according to thy word.
26 I have declared my wayes, and thou heardest me: * teach me thy statutes.
* Psal.25.4 and 27.11. and 86.11.
27 Make me to understand the way of thy precepts: so shall I talk of thy wondrous works.
28 My soul † melteth for heavinesse: strengthen thou me according unto thy word.
† Heb. *dropped.*
29 Remove from me the way of lying: and grant me thy law graciously.
30 I have chosen the way of truth: thy judgements have I laid *before me.*
31 I have stuck unto thy testimonies: O LORD put me not to shame.
32 I will run the way of thy commandments, when thou shalt enlarge my heart.

HE.

25 Day. *Morning prayer.*

33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy statutes, and I shall keep it *unto* the end.
34 Give me understanding, and I shall keep thy law: yea, I shall observe it with *my* whole heart.
35 Make me to go in the path of thy commandments, for therein do I delight.
36 Encline my heart unto thy testimonies, and not to covetousnesse.
37 † Turn away mine eyes from beholding vanitie: *and* quicken thou me in thy way.
† Heb. *make me pass.*
38 Stablish thy word unto thy servant, who *is devoted* to thy fear.
39 Turn away my reproch which I fear: for thy judgements *are* good.
40 Behold, I have longed after thy precepts: quicken me in thy righteousnesse.

VAV.

41 Let thy mercies come also unto me, O LORD: *even* thy salvation according to thy word.
42 ‖ So shall I have wherewith to answer him that reproacheth me: for I trust in thy word.
‖ Or, *I shall answer him that reproacheth me.*
43 And take not the word of truth utterly out of my mouth; for I have hoped in thy judgements.
44 So shall I keep thy law continually: for ever and ever.
45 And I will walk † at liberty: for I seek thy precepts.
† Heb. *large.*
46 I will speak of thy testimonies also before kings, and will not be ashamed.
47 And I will delight my self in thy commandments which I have loved.
48 My hands also will I lift up unto thy commandments which I have loved: and I will meditate in thy statutes.

ZAIN.

49 Remember the word unto thy servant, upon which thou hast caused me to hope.

50 This

Digitized by Google

50 This *is* my comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickened me.
51 The proud have had me greatly in derision: yet have I not declined from thy law.
52 I remembred thy judgements of old, O LORD: and have comforted my self.
53 Horrour hath taken hold upon me: because of the wicked that forsake thy law.
54 Thy statutes have been my songs in the house of my pilgrimage.
55 I have remembred thy name, O LORD, in the night, and have kept thy law.
56 This I had: because I kept thy precepts.

CHETH.

57 Thou *art* my portion, O LORD, I have said, that I would keep thy words.
58 I entreated thy † favour with *my* whole heart: be mercifull unto me according to thy word.
59 I thought on my wayes, and turned my feet unto thy testimonies.
60 I made haste, and delayed not to keep thy commandments.
61 The ‖ bands of the wicked have robbed me: *but* I have not forgotten thy law.
62 At midnight I will rise to give thanks unto thee: because of thy righteous judgements.
63 I *am* a companion of all them that fear thee, and of them that keep thy precepts.
64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy: teach me thy statutes.

TETH.

65 Thou hast dealt well with thy servant, O LORD, according unto thy word.
66 Teach me good judgement, and knowledge: for I have beleeved thy commandments.
67 Before I was afflicted, I went astray: but now have I kept thy word.
68 Thou *art* good, and doest good; teach me thy statutes.
69 The proud have forged a lie against me: *but* I will keep thy precepts with my whole heart.
70 Their heart is as fat as grease, *but* I delight in thy law.
71 *It is* good for me that I have been afflicted: that I might learn thy statutes.
72 * The law of thy mouth *is* better unto me, then thousands of gold and silver.

JOD.

73 Thy hands have made me and fashioned me: give me understanding, that I may learn thy commandments.
74 They that fear thee, will be glad when they see me: because I have hoped in thy word.
75 I know, O LORD, that thy judgements *are* † right, and *that* thou in faithfulnesse hast afflicted me.
76 Let, I pray thee, thy mercifull kindnesse be † for my comfort; according to thy word unto thy servant.
77 Let thy tender mercies come unto me, that I may live: for thy law *is* my delight.
78 Let the proud be ashamed, for they dealt perversly with me without a cause: *but* I will meditate in thy precepts.
79 Let those that fear thee, turn unto me, and those that have known thy testimonies.
80 Let my heart be sound in thy statutes; that I be not ashamed.

CAPH.

81 My soul fainteth for thy salvation: *but* I hope in thy word.
82 Mine eyes fail for thy word, saying, When wilt thou comfort me? 419
83 For I am become like a bottle in the smoke: *yet* do I not forget thy statutes.
84 How many *are* the dayes of thy servant? when wilt thou execute judgement on them that persecute me?
85 The proud have digged pits for me, which *are* not after thy law.
86 All thy commandments *are* † faithfull: they persecute me wrongfully; help thou me.
87 They had almost consumed me upon earth: but I forsook not thy precepts.
88 Quicken me after thy loving kindnesse, so shall I keep the testimonie of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 For ever, O LORD, thy word is setled in heaven.
90 Thy faithfulnesse is † unto all generations: thou hast established the earth, and it † abideth.
91 They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all *are* thy servants.
92 Unlesse thy law *had been* my delights, I should then have perished in mine affliction.
93 I will never forget thy precepts: for with them thou hast quickened me.
94 I *am* thine, save me: for I have sought thy precepts.
95 The wicked have waited for me to destroy me: *but* I will consider thy testimonies.
96 I have seen an end of all perfection; *but* thy commandment *is* exceeding broad.

MEM.

97 O how love I thy law! it *is* my meditation all the day.
98 Thou through thy commandments hast made me wiser then mine enemies: for † they *are* ever with me.
99 I have more understanding then all my teachers: for thy testimonies *are* my meditation.
100 I understand more then the ancients: because I keep thy precepts.
101 I have refrained my feet from every evil way, that I may keep thy word.
102 I have not departed from thy judgements: for thou hast taught me.
103 * How sweet are thy words unto my † taste! *yea, sweeter* then hony to my mouth.
104 Through thy precepts I get understanding: therefore I hate every false way.

NUN.

105 Thy word *is* a ‖ lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path.
106 I have sworn, and *I will* perform it, that I will keep thy righteous judgements.
107 I am afflicted very much: quicken me, O LORD, according unto thy word.
108 Accept, I beseech thee, the free-will-offerings of my mouth, O LORD, and teach me thy judgements.
109 My soul *is* continually in my hand: yet do I not forget thy law.
110 The wicked have laid a snare for me: yet I erred not from thy precepts.
111 Thy testimonies have I taken as an heritage for ever: for they *are* the rejoycing of my heart.
112 I have enclined mine heart † to perform thy statutes alway *even* unto the end.

SAMECH.

113 I hate *vain* thoughts: but thy law do I love.

† Heb. faithfulnesse.
† Heb. to generation and generation.
† Heb. standeth.
† Heb. it is ever with me.
* Psal. 19. 10. Prov. 8. 11
† Heb. palate.
‖ Or, candle.
† Heb. righteousness.
† Heb. to perform.
‖ Or, cords.
† Heb. favour me.

25 Day. Evening prayer.
26 Day. Morning prayer.

Digitized by Google

420 114 Thou *art* my hiding place, and my ſhield: I hope in thy word.
* Matt. 7. 23. 115 * Depart from me, ye evil doers; for I will keep the commandments of my God.
116 Uphold me according unto thy word, that I may live: and let me not be aſhamed of my hope.
117 Hold thou me up, and I ſhall be ſafe: and I will have reſpect unto thy ſtatutes continually.
118 Thou haſt troden down all them that erre from thy ſtatutes: for their deceit *is* falſhood.
† Heb. *cauſeſt to ceaſe.* 119 Thou † putteſt away all the wicked of the earth *like* droſſe: therefore I love thy teſtimonies.
120 My fleſh trembleth for fear of thee, and I am afraid of thy judgements.

A I N.

121 I have done judgement and juſtice: leave me not to mine oppreſſours.
122 Be ſuretie for thy ſervant for good: let not the proud oppreſſe me.
123 Mine eyes fail for thy ſalvation, and for the word of thy righteouſneſſe.
124 Deal with thy ſervant according unto thy mercy, and teach me thy ſtatutes.
125 I *am* thy ſervant, give me underſtanding, that I may know thy teſtimonies.
126 *It is* time for *thee*, LORD, to work: *for* they have made void thy law.
* Pſal. 19. 10. Prov. 8. 11 127 * Therefore I love thy commandments above gold, yea above fine gold.
128 Therefore I eſteem all *thy* precepts concerning all things *to be* right; *and* I hate every falſe way.

P E.

129 Thy teſtimonies *are* wonderfull: therefore doth my ſoul keep them.
130 The entrance of thy words giveth light: it giveth underſtanding unto the ſimple.
131 I opened my mouth, and panted: for I longed for thy commandments.
† Heb. *according to the cuſtome towards thoſe, &c.* 132 Look thou upon me, and be mercifull unto me, † as thou uſeſt to do unto thoſe that love thy name.
133 Order my ſteps in thy word: and let not any iniquity have dominion over me.
134 Deliver me from the oppreſſion of man: ſo will I keep thy precepts.
135 Make thy face to ſhine upon thy ſervant: and teach me thy ſtatutes.
136 Rivers of waters run down mine eyes: becauſe they keep not thy law.

T S A D D I.

137 Righteous *art* thou, O LORD, and upright *are* thy judgements.
138 Thy teſtimonies *that* thou haſt commanded, *are* † righteous, and very † faithfull.
‡ Heb. *righteouſneſſe.* † Heb. *faithfulneſſe.* 139 * My zeal hath † conſumed me: becauſe mine enemies have forgotten thy words.
140 Thy word *is* very † pure: therefore thy ſervant loveth it.
* Pſal. 69. 9. John 2. 17. 141 I *am* ſmall and deſpiſed: *yet* do not I forget thy precepts.
† Heb. *cut me off.* † Heb. *tried, or refined.* † Heb. *found me.* 142 Thy righteouſneſſe *is* an everlaſting righteouſneſſe, and thy law *is* the truth.
143 Trouble and anguiſh have † taken hold on me: *yet* thy commandments *are* my delights.
144 The righteouſneſſe of thy teſtimonies *is* everlaſting: give me underſtanding, and I ſhall live.

K O P H.

26 Day. *Evening prayer.* 145 I cried with *my* whole heart, heare me, O LORD: I will keep thy ſtatutes.
146 I cried unto thee, ſave me: ‖ and I ſhall keep thy teſtimonies.
‖ Or, that I may keep. 147 I prevented the dawning of the morning, and cried: I hoped in thy word.
148 Mine eyes prevent the *night* watches, that I might meditate in thy word.
149 Heare my voice according unto thy loving kindneſſe: O LORD quicken me according to thy judgement.
150 They draw nigh that follow after miſchief: they are farre from thy law.
151 Thou *art* neare, O LORD: and all thy commandments *are* truth.
152 Concerning thy teſtimonies, I have known of old, that thou haſt founded them for ever.

R E S H.

153 Conſider mine affliction, and deliver me: for I do not forget thy law.
154 Plead my cauſe, and deliver me: quicken me according to thy word.
155 Salvation *is* farre from the wicked: for they ſeek not thy ſtatutes.
‖ Or, make quicken me according to thy judgements. 156 ‖ Great *are* thy tender mercies, O LORD:
157 Many *are* my perſecutours, and mine enemies: *yet* do I not decline from thy teſtimonies.
158 I beheld the tranſgreſſours, and was grieved: becauſe they kept not thy word.
159 Conſider how I love thy precepts: quicken me, O LORD, according to thy loving kindneſſe.
† Heb. *the beginning of thy word is true.* 160 † Thy word *is* true *from* the beginning: and every one of thy righteous judgements *endureth* for ever.

S C H I N.

161 Princes have perſecuted me without a cauſe: but my heart ſtandeth in aw of thy word.
162 I rejoyce at thy word, as one that findeth great ſpoil.
163 I hate and abhorre lying: *but* thy law do I love.
164 Seven times a day do I praiſe thee: becauſe of thy righteous judgements.
† Heb. *ſhall have no ſtumbling block.* 165 Great peace have they which love thy law: and † nothing ſhall offend them.
166 LORD, I have hoped for thy ſalvation, and done thy commandments.
167 My ſoul hath kept thy teſtimonies: and I love them exceedingly.
168 I have kept thy precepts and thy teſtimonies: for all my wayes *are* before thee.

T A V.

169 Let my cry come neare before thee, O LORD: give me underſtanding according to thy word.
170 Let my ſupplication come before thee: deliver me according to thy word.
171 My lips ſhall utter praiſe, when thou haſt taught me thy ſtatutes.
172 My tongue ſhall ſpeak of thy word: for all thy commandments *are* righteouſneſſe.
173 Let thine hand help me: for I have choſen thy precepts.
174 I have longed for thy ſalvation, O LORD: and thy law *is* my delight.
175 Let my ſoul live, and it ſhall praiſe thee: and let thy judgements help me.
176 I have

Digitized by Google

176 I have gone astray like a lost sheep, seek thy servant: for I do not forget thy commandments.

PSAL. CXX.

1 *David prayeth against Doeg, 3 reproveth his tongue, 5 complaineth of his necessary conversation with the wicked.*

27 Day. Morning prayer.

¶ A song of degrees.

IN my distresse I cried unto the LORD, and he heard me.

2 Deliver my soul, O LORD, from lying lips, *and* from a deceitfull tongue.

3 ‖ What shall be given unto thee? or what shall be † done unto thee, thou false tongue?

4 ‖ Sharp arrowes of the mighty, with coals of juniper.

5 Wo is me, that I sojourn in Mesech, *that* I dwell in the tents of Kedar.

6 My soul hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.

7 I *am* ‖ *for* peace: but when I speak, they *are* for warre.

‖ Or, what shall the deceitfull tongue give unto thee? or what shall it profit thee?
† Heb. added.
‖ Or, It is as the sharp arrows of the mighty man with coals of juniper.
‖ Or, a man of peace.

PSAL. CXXI.

1 *The great safety of the godly, who put their trust in Gods protection.*

¶ A song of degrees.

I WIll lift up mine eyes unto the hills from whence cometh my help.

2 * My help *cometh* from the LORD, which made heaven and earth.

3 He will not suffer thy foot to be moved: he that keepeth thee will not slumber.

4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel shall neither slumber nor sleep.

5 The LORD *is* thy keeper: the LORD *is* thy shade upon thy right hand.

6 The sunne shall not smite thee by day; nor the moon by night.

7 The LORD shall preserve thee from all evil: he shall preserve thy soul.

8 The LORD shall preserve thy going out, and thy coming in, from this time forth and even for evermore.

‖ Or, shall I lift up mine eyes to the hills? whence should my help come?
* Psal. 124. 8.

PSAL. CXXII.

1 *David professeth his joy for the church, 6 and prayeth for the peace thereof.*

¶ A song of degrees of David.

I Was glad when they said unto me, Let us go into the house of the LORD.

2 Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Jerusalem.

3 Jerusalem is builded as a city, that is compact together:

4 Whither the tribes go up, the tribes of the LORD, unto the testimony of Israel, to give thanks unto the name of the LORD.

5 For there † are set thrones of judgement: the thrones of the house of David.

6 Pray for the peace of Jerusalem: they shall prosper that love thee.

7 Peace be within thy walls, *and* prosperity within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren and companions sakes, I will now say, Peace *be* within thee.

9 Because of the house of the LORD our God, I will seek thy good.

† Heb. do it.

PSAL. CXXIII.

1 *The godly professe their confidence in God, 3 and pray to be delivered from contempt.*

¶ A song of degrees.

UNto thee lift I up mine eyes, O thou that dwellest in the heavens.

2 Behold, as the eyes of servants *look* unto the hand of their masters, *and* as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her mistresse: so our eyes *wait* upon the LORD our God, untill that he have mercy upon us.

3 Have mercy upon us, O LORD, have mercy upon us: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.

4 Our soul is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease, *and* with the contempt of the proud.

PSAL. CXXIIII.

The church blesseth God for a miraculous deliverance.

¶ A song of degrees of David.

IF *it had not been* the LORD who was on our side, now may Israel say:

2 If *it had not been* the LORD who was on our side, when men rose up against us:

3 Then they had swallowed us up quick, when their wrath was kindled against us:

4 Then the waters had overwhelmed us, the stream had gone over our soul.

5 Then the proud waters had gone over our soul.

6 Blessed *be* the LORD: who hath not given us *as* a prey to their teeth.

7 Our soul is escaped as a bird out of the snare of the fowlers; the snare is broken, and we are escaped.

8 * Our help *is* in the name of the LORD, who made heaven and earth.

* Psal. 121. 2.

PSAL. CXXV.

1 *The safety of such as trust in God. 4 A prayer for the godly, and against the wicked.*

¶ A song of degrees.

THey that trust in the LORD *shall be* as mount Zion, *which* cannot be removed, *but* abideth for ever.

2 *As* the mountains *are* round about Jerusalem, so the LORD *is* round about his people, from henceforth even for ever.

3 For the rod of † the wicked shall not rest upon the lot of the righteous: lest the righteous put forth their hands unto iniquity.

4 Do good, O LORD, unto those that be good, and to them that are upright in their hearts.

5 As for such as turn aside unto their crooked wayes, the LORD shall lead them forth with the workers of iniquity: *but* peace *shall be* upon Israel.

† Heb. wickednesse.

PSAL. CXXVI.

1 *The church celebrating her incredible return out of captivity, 4 prayeth for, and prophesieth the good successe thereof.*

27 Day. Evening prayer.

¶ A song of degrees.

WHen the LORD † turned again the captivity of Zion: we were like them that dream.

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing: then said they among the heathen, The LORD † hath done great things for them.

3 The LORD hath done great things for us: *whereof* we are glad.

4 Turn again our captivity, O LORD, as the streams in the south.

5 They that sow in tears, shall reap in ‖ joy.

6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing ‖ precious seed, shall doubtlesse come again with rejoycing, bringing his sheaves *with him*.

† Heb. returned the returning of Zion.
† Heb. hath magnified to do with them.
‖ Or, singing
‖ Or, seed-basket.

Digitized by Google

PSAL. CXXVII.

1 The vertue of Gods blessing. 3 Good children are his gift.

¶ A song of degrees ‖ for Solomon.

EXcept the LORD build the house, they labour in vain that † build it: except the LORD keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain.

2 *It is* vain for you to rise up early, to sit up late, to eat the bread of sorrows: *for* so he giveth his beloved sleep.

3 Lo, children *are* an heritage of the LORD: *and* the fruit of the wombe *is his* reward.

4 As arrows *are* in the hand of a mighty man: so *are* children of the youth.

5 Happy *is* the man that † hath his quiver full of them: they shall not be ashamed, but they ‖ shall speak with the enemies in the gate.

‖ Or, *of Solomon.*
† Heb. *are builders of it in it.*
† Heb. *hath filled his quiver with them.*
‖ Or, *shall subdue*, as psal 18.47 or *destroy.*

PSAL. CXXVIII.

The sundry blessings which follow them that feare God.

¶ A song of degrees.

BLessed *is* every one that feareth the LORD: that walketh in his wayes.

2 For thou shalt eat the labour of thine hands: happy *shalt* thou *be*, & *it shall be* well with thee.

3 Thy wife *shall be* as a fruitfull vine by the sides of thine house: thy children like olive-plants, round about thy table.

4 Behold, that thus shall the man be blessed, that feareth the LORD.

5 The LORD shall blesse thee out of Zion: and thou shalt see the good of Jerusalem, all the dayes of thy life.

6 Yea, thou shalt see thy childrens children, *and* peace upon Israel.

PSAL. CXXIX.

1 An exhortation to praise God for saving Israel in their great afflictions. 5 The haters of the church are cursed.

¶ A song of degrees.

‖ Or, *much.* ‖ MAny a time have they afflicted me from my youth, may Israel now say:

2 Many a time have they afflicted me from my youth: yet they have not prevailed against me.

3 The plowers plowed upon my back: they made long their furrows.

4 The LORD *is* righteous: he hath cut asunder the cords of the wicked.

5 Let them all be confounded and turned back that hate Zion.

6 Let them be as the grasse *upon* the house tops, which withereth afore *it* groweth up:

7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand; nor he that bindeth sheaves, his bosome.

8 Neither do they which go by, say, The blessing of the LORD *be* upon you: we blesse you in the name of the LORD.

PSAL. CXXX.

1 The psalmist professeth his hope in prayer, 5 and his patience in hope. 7 He exhorteth Israel to hope in God.

¶ A song of degrees.

OUt of the depths have I cried unto thee, O LORD.

2 Lord heare my voice: let thine eares be attentive to the voice of my supplications.

3 If thou, LORD, shouldest mark iniquities: O Lord, who shall stand?

4 But *there is* forgivenesse with thee: that thou mayest be feared.

5 I wait for the LORD, my soul doth wait, and in his word do I hope.

6 My soul *waiteth* for the Lord, more then they that watch for the morning: ‖ *I say, more then* they that watch for the morning.

7 Let Israel hope in the LORD, for with the LORD *there is* mercy, and with him *is* plenteous redemption.

8 And he shall redeem Israel from all his iniquities.

‖ Or, *which watch unto the morning.*

PSAL. CXXXI.

1 David professing his humility, 3 exhorteth Israel to hope in God.

¶ A song of degrees of David.

LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes lofty: neither do I † exercise my self in great matters, or in things too † high for me.

2 Surely I have behaved and quieted † my self as a childe that is weaned of his mother: my soul *is* even as a weaned childe.

3 Let Israel hope in the LORD, † from henceforth and for ever.

† Heb. *walk.*
† Heb. *wonderfull.*
† Heb. *my soul.*
† Heb. *from now.*

PSAL. CXXXII.

1 David in his prayer commendeth unto God the religious care he had for the ark. 8 His prayer at the removing of the ark, 11 with a repetition of Gods promises.

28 Dan. Morning prayer.

¶ A song of degrees.

LORD remember David, *and* all his afflictions:

2 How he sware unto the LORD, *and* vowed unto the mighty *God* of Jacob.

3 Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my house, nor go up into my bed:

4 I will not give sleep to mine eyes, *or* slumber to mine eye-lids,

5 Untill I finde out a place for the LORD: † an habitation for the mighty *God* of Jacob.

6 Lo, we heard of it at Ephratah: we found it in the fields of the wood.

7 We will go into his tabernacles: we will worship at his footstool.

8 * Arise, O LORD, into thy rest: thou, and the ark of thy strength.

9 Let thy priests be clothed with righteousnesse: and let thy saints shout for joy.

10 For thy servant Davids sake, turn not away the face of thine anointed.

11 The LORD hath sworn *in* truth unto David, he will not turn from it, * Of the fruit of † thy body will I set upon thy throne.

12 If thy children will keep my covenant and my testimonie, that I shall teach them; their children also shall sit upon thy throne for evermore.

13 For the LORD hath chosen Zion: he hath desired *it* for his habitation.

14 This *is* my rest for ever: here will I dwell, for I have desired it.

15 I will ‖ abundantly blesse her provision; I will satisfie her poore with bread.

16 I will also clothe her priests with salvation: and her saints shall shout aloud for joy.

17 * There will I make the horn of David to bud: I have ordained a lamp for mine anointed.

18 His enemies will I clothe with shame: but upon himself shall his crown flourish.

† Heb. *from henceforth.*
† Heb. *habitations.*
* Num. 10. 35.
2. Chron. 6. 41.
* 2. Sam. 7. 12.
1. Kings 8. 25.
2. Chron. 6. 16.
Luke 1. 69.
Acts 2. 30.
† Heb. *fruit.*
‖ Or, *surely.*
* Luke 1. 69.
‖ Or, *shall*

PSAL. CXXXIII.

The benefit of the communion of saints.

¶ A song of degrees of David.

BEhold, how good and how pleasant *it is*, for brethren to dwell † together in unity.

† Heb. *together, even.*

2 *It is*

Digitized by Google

2 *It is* like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, *even* Aarons beard, that went down to the skirts of his garments.

3 As the dew of Hermon, *and as the dew* that descended upon the mountains of Zion: for there the LORD commanded the blessing, *even* life for evermore.

PSAL. CXXXIIII.

An exhortation to bless God.

¶ A song of degrees.

BEhold, bless ye the LORD, all ye servants of the LORD, which by night stand in the house of the LORD.

‖ Or, in the sanctuary.

2 Lift up your hands ‖ *in* the sanctuary: and bless the LORD.

3 The LORD that made heaven and earth, bless thee out of Zion.

PSAL. CXXXV.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercy, 5 for his power, 8 for his judgements. 15 The vanity of idols. 19 An exhortation to bless God.

PRaise ye the LORD, praise ye the name of the LORD, praise *him*, O ye servants of the LORD.

2 Ye that stand in the house of the LORD, in the courts of the house of our God.

3 Praise ye the LORD, for the LORD *is* good: sing praises unto his name, for *it is* pleasant.

4 For the LORD hath chosen Jacob unto himself, *and* Israel for his peculiar treasure.

5 For I know that the LORD *is* great, and *that* our Lord *is* above all gods.

6 Whatsoever the LORD pleased, *that* did he in heaven and in earth, in the seas, and all deep places.

* Jer. 10. 13. 7 * He causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings for the rain: he bringeth the winde out of his treasuries.

* Exod. 12. 29. † Heb. from man unto beast. 8 * Who smote the first-born of Egypt, † both of man and beast.

9 *Who* sent tokens and wonders into the midst of thee, O Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his servants.

* Num. 21. 24, 25, 26, 34, 35. 10 * Who smote great nations, and slew mighty kings:

11 Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og king of Bashan, and all the kingdomes of Canaan:

* Josh. 12. 7. 12 * And gave their land *for* an heritage, an heritage unto Israel his people.

† Heb. to generation and generation. 13 Thy name, O LORD, *endureth* for ever, *and* thy memoriall, O LORD, † throughout all generations.

14 For the LORD will judge his people, and he will repent himself concerning his servants.

* Psal. 115. 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11. 15 * The idols of the heathen *are* silver and gold, the work of mens hands.

16 They have mouthes, but they speak not; eyes have they, but they see not.

17 They have eares, but they heare not; neither is there any breath in their mouthes.

18 They that make them are like unto them: *so is* every one that trusteth in them.

19 Bless the LORD, O house of Israel: bless the LORD, O house of Aaron.

20 Bless the LORD, O house of Levi: ye that fear the LORD, bless the LORD.

21 Blessed be the LORD out of Zion, which dwelleth at Jerusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXXXVI.

An exhortation to give thanks to God for particular mercies. 423

28 Day. Evening prayer.

O * Give thanks unto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

2 O give thanks unto the God of gods: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

* Psal. 106. 1. & 107. 1. & 118. 1 3 O give thanks to the Lord of lords: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

4 To him who alone doth great wonders: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

* Gen. 1. 1. 5 * To him that by wisdome made the heavens: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

* Gen 1. 9. Jer. 10. 12. 6 * To him that stretched out the earth above the waters: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

* Gen. 1. 14. 7 * To him that made great lights: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

† Heb. for the ruling by day. 8 The sunne † to rule by day: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

9 The moon and starres to rule by night: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

* Exod. 12. 29. 10 * To him that smote Egypt in their first-born: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

* Exod. 13. 17. 11 * And brought out Israel from among them: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

12 With a strong hand, and with a stretched out arm: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

* Exod. 14. 21, 22. 13 * To him which divided the Red sea into parts: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

14 And made Israel to passe through the midst of it: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

* Exod. 14. 28. † Heb. shooked off. 15 * But † overthrew Pharaoh and his host in the Red sea: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

* Exod. 15. 22. 16 * To him which led his people through the wilderneſſe: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

17 To him which smote great kings: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

* Deut. 29. 7. 18 * And slew famous kings: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

* Psal. 135. 10, 11. * Num. 21. 23. 19 * Sihon king of the Amorites: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

* Num. 21. 33. 20 * And Og the king of Bashan: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

* Josh. 12. 7 21 * And gave their land for an heritage: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

22 *Even* an heritage unto Israel his servant: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

23 Who remembred us in our low estate: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

24 And hath redeemed us from our enemies: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

25 Who giveth food to all flesh: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

26 O give thanks unto the God of heaven: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

PSAL. CXXXVII.

The constancy of the Jews in captivity. 7 The prophet curseth Edom and Babel.

BY the rivers of Babylon, there we sat down, yea we wept, when we remembred Zion.

2 We hanged our harps upon the willows, in the midst thereof.

† Heb. the words of a song. † Heb. laid us on heaps. † Heb. land of a strange 3 For there they that carried us away captive, required of us † a song, and they that † wasted us, *required of us* mirth, *saying*, Sing us *one* of the songs of Zion.

4 How shall we sing the LORDS song in a † strange land?

5 If I forget thee, O Jerusalem, let my right hand forget *her cunning*.

Digitized by Google

424

† Heb. *the head of my joy.*

6 If I do not remember thee, let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth; if I preferre not Jerusalem above † my chief joy.

* Obad. 10, &c.

7 Remember, O LORD, * the children of Edom, in the day of Jerusalem; who said, † Raze *it*, raze *it*, even to the foundation thereof.

† Heb. *make bare.*

8 O daughter of Babylon, who art to be † destroyed: happy *shall he be* that rewardeth thee, as thou hast served us.

† Heb. *wasted.*

† Heb. *that recompenseth unto thee thy deed which thou didst to us.*

9 Happy *shall he be* that taketh and * dasheth thy little ones against † the stones.

* Isa. 13. 16

† Heb. *the rock.*

PSAL. CXXXVIII.

1 David praiseth God for the truth of his word. 4 He prophesieth that the kings of the earth shall praise God. 7 He professeth his confidence in God.

¶ *A psalme* of David.

I Will praise thee with my whole heart, * before the gods will I sing praise unto thee.

* Psal. 119. 46.

2 I will worship towards thy holy temple, and praise thy name, for thy loving kindnesse, and for thy truth: for thou hast magnified thy word above all thy name.

3 In the day when I cried, thou answeredst me: *and* strengthenedst me *with* strength in my soul.

4 All the kings of the earth shall praise thee, O LORD, when they heare the words of thy mouth.

5 Yea, they shall sing in the wayes of the LORD: for great *is* the glory of the LORD.

6 Though the LORD be high, yet hath he respect unto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afarre off.

7 Though I walk in the mids of trouble, thou wilt revive me, thou shalt stretch forth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies, and thy right hand shall save me.

8 The LORD will perfect *that which* concerneth me: thy mercy, O LORD, *endureth* for ever: forsake not the works of thine own hands.

PSAL. CXXXIX.

1 David praiseth God for his all-seeing providence, 17 and for his infinite mercies. 19 He detesteth the wicked. 23 He prayeth for sanctification.

29 Day. Morning prayer.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme of David.

O LORD, thou hast searched me, and known *me.*

2 Thou knowest my down-sitting, and mine uprising, thou understandest my thought afarre off.

‖ Or, *winnowest.*

3 Thou ‖ compassest my path, and my lying down, and art acquainted *with* all my wayes.

4 For *there is* not a word in my tongue, *but* lo, O LORD, thou knowest it altogether.

5 Thou hast beset me behinde and before, and laid thine hand upon me.

6 *Such* knowledge *is* too wonderfull for me; it is high, I cannot *attain* unto it.

7 Whither shall I go from thy spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence?

* Amos 9. 2, 3, 4.

8 * If I ascend up into heaven, thou *art* there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou *art there.*

9 *If* I take the wings of the morning, *and* dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea:

10 Even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me.

* Job 26. 6. Heb. 4. 13.

11 If I say, Surely the darkenesse shall cover me: even the night shall be light about me.

† Heb. *darkneth not.*

12 Yea, * the darkenesse † hideth not from thee, but the night shineth as the day: † the darknesse and the light *are* both alike *to thee.*

† Heb. *as is the darknesse so is the light.*

13 For thou hast possessed my reins: thou hast covered me in my mothers wombe.

14 I will praise thee, for I am fearfully *and* wonderfully made; marvellous *are* thy works, and *that* my soul knoweth † right well.

† Heb. *greatly.*

15 My ‖ substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret; *and* curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.

‖ Or, *strength, or body.*

16 Thine eyes did see my substance yet being unperfect, and in thy book † all *my members* were written, ‖ *which* in continuance were fashioned, when *as yet there was* none of them.

† Heb. *all of them.* ‖ Or, *what dayes they should be fashioned.*

17 * How precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O God? how great is the summe of them?

* Psal. 40. 5.

18 *If* I should count them, they are moe in number then the sand: when I wake, I am still with thee.

19 Surely thou wilt slay the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore ye bloudy men.

20 For they speak against thee wickedly, *and* thine enemies take *thy name* in vain.

21 Do not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieved with those that rise up against thee?

22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.

23 Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts.

24 And see *if there be* any † wicked way in me, and lead me in the way everlasting.

† Heb. *way of pain, or, grief.*

PSAL. CXL.

1 David prayeth to be delivered from Saul and Doeg. 8 He prayeth against them. 12 He comforteth himself by confidence in God.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme of David.

DEliver me, O LORD, from the evil man: preserve me from the † violent man.

† Heb. *men of violences.*

2 Which imagine mischiefs in *their* heart; continually are they gathered together *for* warre.

3 They have sharpened their tongues like a serpent; * adders poyson *is* under their lips. Selah.

* Psal. 58. 4. Rom. 3. 13.

4 Keep me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked, preserve me from the violent man, who have purposed to overthrow my goings.

5 The proud have hid a snare for me, and cords, they have spread a net by the way side: they have set grins for me. Selah.

6 I said unto the LORD, Thou *art* my God: heare the voice of my supplications, O LORD.

7 O GOD the Lord, the strength of my salvation; thou hast covered my head in the day of battell.

8 Grant not, O LORD, the desires of the wicked, further not his wicked device, ‖ *lest* they exalt themselves. Selah.

‖ Or, *let them not be exalted.*

9 As for the head of those that compasse me about, let the mischief of their own lips cover them.

† Heb. *a man of tongue.*

10 Let burning coals fall upon them, let them be cast into the fire; into deep pits, that they rise not up again.

‖ Or, *an evil speaker a wicked man of violence shall not be established in the earth: let him be hunted to his overthrow.*

11 Let not † ‖ an evil speaker be established in the earth: evil shall hunt the violent man to overthrow *him.*

12 I know that the LORD will maintain the cause of the afflicted, *and* the right of the poore.

13 Surely

Digitized by Google

13 Surely the righteous shall give thanks unto thy name, the upright shall dwell in thy presence.

PSAL. CXLI.

1 David prayeth that his suit may be acceptable, 3 his conscience sincere, 7 and his life safe from foes.

¶ A psalme of David.

LORD, I cry unto thee, make haste unto me, give eare unto my voice, when I cry unto thee.

† Heb. *dressed.*

2 Let my prayer be † set forth before thee *as* incense; *and* the lifting up of my hands *as* the evening sacrifice.

3 Set a watch, O LORD, before my mouth, keep the doore of my lips.

4 Encline not my heart to any evil thing, to practise wicked works with men that work iniquitie: and let me not eat of their dainties.

‖ Or, *let the righteous smite me kindly, and reprove me; let not their precious oil break my head, &c.*

5 ‖ Let the righteous smite me, *it shall be* a kindnesse; and let him reprove me, *it shall be* an excellent oyl, *which* shall not break my head: for yet my prayer also *shall be* in their calamities.

6 When their judges are overthrown in stony places, they shall heare my words, for they are sweet.

7 Our bones are scattered at the graves mouth, as when one cutteth and cleaveth *wood* upon the earth.

† Heb. *make not my soul bare.*

8 But mine eyes *are* unto thee, O GOD the Lord: in thee is my trust, † leave not my soul destitute.

9 Keep me from the snare *which* they have laid for me, and the grinnes of the workers of iniquitie.

† Heb. *passe over.*

10 Let the wicked fall into their own nets, whilest that I withall † escape.

29 Day. *Evening prayer.*

PSAL. CXLII.

David sheweth that in his trouble, all his comfort was in prayer unto God.

¶ ‖ Maschil of David; a prayer when he was in the cave.

‖ Or, *A psalme of David giving instruction.*

I Cried unto the LORD with my voice: with my voice unto the LORD did I make my supplication.

2 I poured out my complaint before him; I shewed before him my trouble.

3 When my spirit was overwhelmed within me, then thou knewest my path: in the way wherein I walked, have they privily laid a snare for me.

Or, *Look on the right hand, and beheld,* Heb. *regarded me.* Heb. *no man knowing for my soul.*

4 ‖ I looked on *my* right hand, and beheld, but *there was* no man that would know me, refuge † failed me; † no man cared for my soul.

5 I cried unto thee, O LORD, I said, Thou *art* my refuge, *and* my portion in the land of the living.

6 Attend unto my cry, for I am brought very low; deliver me from my persecutours: for they are stronger then I.

7 Bring my soul out of prison, that I may praise thy name: the righteous shall compasse me about: for thou shalt deal bountifully with me.

PSAL. CXLIII.

1 David prayeth for favour in judgement. 3 He complaineth of his griefe. 5 He strengtheneth his faith by meditation and prayer. 7 He prayeth for grace, 9 for deliverance, 10 for sanctification. 12 for destruction of his enemies.

¶ A psalme of David.

HEare my prayer, O LORD, give eare to my supplications: in thy faithfulnesse answer me, *and* in thy righteousnesse.

2 And enter not into judgement with thy servant: for * in thy sight shall no man living be justified.

425

* Exod. 34.7. Rom. 3.20. Gal. 2.16.

3 For the enemie hath persecuted my soul, he hath smitten my life down to the ground: he hath made me to dwell in darknesse, as those that have been long dead.

4 Therefore is my spirit overwhelmed within me: my heart within me is desolate.

5 I remember the dayes of old, I meditate on all thy works: I muse on the work of thy hands.

6 I stretch forth my hands unto thee: my soul *thirsteth* after thee, as a thirstie land. Selah.

7 Heare me speedily, O LORD, my spirit faileth: hide not thy face from me, ‖ lest I be like unto them that go down into the pit.

‖ Or, *for I am become like &c.*

8 Cause me to heare thy loving kindnesse in the morning, for in thee do I trust: cause me to know the way wherein I should walk, for I lift up my soul unto thee.

9 Deliver me, O LORD, from mine enemies: I † flee unto thee to hide me.

† Heb. *hid me with thee.*

10 Teach me to do thy will, for thou *art* my God: thy spirit *is* good, lead me into the land of uprightnesse.

11 Quicken me, O LORD, for thy names sake: for thy righteousnesse sake bring my soul out of trouble.

12 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies, and destroy all them that afflict my soul: for I *am* thy servant.

30 Day. *Morning prayer.*

PSAL. CXLIIII.

1 David blesseth God for his mercy both to him and to man. 5 He prayeth that God would powerfully deliver him from his enemies. 9 He promiseth to praise God. 12 He prayeth for the happy estate of the kingdome.

¶ *A psalme of* David.

BLessed *be* the LORD † my strength, * which teacheth my hands † to warre, *and* my fingers to fight.

† Heb. *my rock.* * 2. Sam. 22.35. † Heb. *to the warre, &c.*

2 * ‖ My goodnesse and my fortresse, my high tower and my deliverer, my shield, and *he* in whom I trust: who subdueth my people under me.

* 2. Sam. 22.2,3, 40.

3 * LORD, what *is* man, that thou takest knowledge of him? *or* the sonne of man, that thou makest account of him?

‖ Or, *my mercy.* * Job 7.17. Psal. 8.4. Heb. 2.6.

4 * Man is like to vanitie: his dayes *are* as a shadow that passeth away.

* Job 14.2. Psal. 39.5.

5 Bowe thy heavens, O LORD, and come down: touch the mountains, and they shall smoke.

6 * Cast forth lightning, and scatter them: shoot out thine arrowes and destroy them.

* Psal. 18. 13, 144.

7 Send thine † hand from above, rid me, and deliver me out of great waters: from the hand of strange children:

† Heb. *hands.*

8 Whose mouth speaketh vanitie: and their right hand *is* a right hand of falshood.

9 I will sing a new song unto thee, O God: upon a psalterie, *and* an instrument of ten strings will I sing praises unto thee.

10 *It is he* that giveth ‖ salvation unto kings: who delivereth David his servant from the hurtfull sword.

‖ Or, *victory.*

11 Rid me, and deliver me from the hand of strange children; whose mouth speaketh vanitie, and their right hand *is* a right hand of falshood.

12 That our sonnes *may be* as plants grown up

Digitized by Google

426 up in their youth; *that* our daughters *may be* as
† Heb. cut. corner-stones, † polished *after* the similitude of a palace:

13 That our garners *may be* full, affording
† Heb. from kinde to kinde. † all manner of store, *that* our sheep may bring forth thousands, and ten thousands in our streets.

† Heb. able to bear burdens, or loaden with flesh. 14 That our oxen *may be* † strong to labour, *that there be* no breaking in, nor going out; that *there be* no complaining in our streets.

* Psal. 33. 12. and 65. 4. 15 * Happy *is* that people, that is in such a case: *yea*, happy *is* that people, whose God *is* the LORD.

PSAL. CXLV.

1 *David praiseth God for his famе, 8 for his goodnesse, 11 for his kingdome, 14 for his providence, 17 for his saving mercy.*

¶ Davids *psalme* of praise.

I Will extoll thee, my God, O King, and I will blesse thy name for ever and ever.

2 Every day will I blesse thee, and I will praise thy name for ever and ever.

3 Great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be
† Heb. and of his greatnesse there is no search. praised, † and his greatnesse *is* unsearchable.

4 One generation shall praise thy works to another, and shall declare thy mighty acts.

5 I will speak of the glorious honour of thy majestie, and of thy wondrous † works.
‡ Heb. things or words.

6 And *men* shall speak of the might of thy terrible acts: and I will † declare thy greatnesse.
‡ Heb. declare it.

7 They shall abundantly utter the memory of thy great goodnesse, and shall sing of thy righteousnesse.

* Exod. 34. 6, 7. Num. 14. 18. Psal. 86. 5, 15. and 103. 8. 8 * The LORD *is* gracious, and full of compassion; slow to anger, and † of great mercy.
† Heb. great in mercy.

9 The LORD *is* good to all: and his tender mercies *are* over all his works.

10 All thy works shall praise thee, O LORD, and thy saints shall blesse thee.

11 They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdome, and talk of thy power.

12 To make known to the sonnes of men, his mighty acts, and the glorious majestie of his kingdome.

† Heb. a kingdome of all ages. 13 Thy kingdome *is* † an everlasting kingdome, and thy dominion *endureth* throughout all generations.

14 The LORD upholdeth all that fall: and raiseth up all those that be bowed down.

‖ Or, look unto thee. 15 The eyes of all ‖ wait upon thee, and thou givest them their meat in due season.

16 Thou openest thine hand, and satisfiest the desire of every living thing.

‖ Or, merciful, or, dominifud. 17 The LORD *is* righteous in all his wayes, and ‖ holy in all his works.

18 The LORD *is* nigh unto all them that call upon him, to all that call upon him in truth.

19 He will fulfill the desire of them that fear him: he also will heare their cry, and will save them.

20 The LORD preserveth all them that love him: but all the wicked will he destroy.

21 My mouth shall speak the praise of the LORD: and let all flesh blesse his holy name for ever and ever.

PSAL. CXLVI.

1 *The psalmist voweth perpetuall praises to God. 3 He exhorteth not to trust in man. 5 God for his power, justice, mercy, and kingdome, is onely worthy to be trusted.*

† Heb. Hallelujah. † PRaise ye the LORD: praise the LORD, O my soul.

2 While I live, will I praise the LORD: I will sing praises unto my God, while I have any being.

* Psal. 118. 8, 9. 3 * Put not your trust in princes, *nor* in the sonne of man, in whom *there is* no ‖ help.
‖ Or, salvation.

4 His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth: in that very day his thoughts perish.

5 Happy *is* he that *hath* the God of Jacob for his help, whose hope *is* in the LORD his God:

6 Which made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that therein is: which keepeth truth for ever:

7 Which executeth judgement for the oppressed, which giveth food to the hungry: the LORD looseth the prisoners.

8 The LORD openeth *the eyes of* the blinde: the LORD raiseth them that are bowed down: the LORD loveth the righteous.

9 The LORD preserveth the strangers; he relieveth the fatherlesse and widow: but the way of the wicked he turneth upside down.

* Exod. 15. 18. 10 * The LORD shall reigne for ever, *even* thy God, O Zion, unto all generations. Praise ye the LORD.

30 Day. Evening prayer.

PSAL. CXLVII.

1 *The prophet exhorteth to praise God, for his care of the church, 4 his power, 6 and his mercy: 7 to praise him for his providence: 12 to praise him for his blessings upon the kingdome, 15 for his power over the weaters, 19 and for his ordinances in the church.*

PRaise ye the LORD: for *it is* good to sing praises unto our God: for *it is* pleasant, *and* praise is comely.

2 The LORD doth build up Jerusalem: he gathereth together the outcasts of Israel.

3 He healeth the broken in heart, and bindeth up their † wounds.
† Heb. griefs.

4 He telleth the number of the starres: he calleth them all by *their* names.

5 Great *is* our Lord, and of great power: † his understanding *is* infinite.
† Heb. of his understanding there is no number.

6 The LORD lifteth up the meek: he casteth the wicked down to the ground.

7 Sing unto the LORD with thanksgiving: sing praise upon the harp unto our God:

8 Who covereth the heaven with clouds, who prepareth rain for the earth, who maketh grasse to grow upon the mountains.

* Job 38. 41. Psal. 104. 27, 28. 9 * He giveth to the beast his food, *and* to the young ravens which cry.

10 He delighteth not in the strength of the horse: he taketh not pleasure in the legs of a man.

11 The LORD taketh pleasure in them that fear him, in those that hope in his mercy.

12 Praise the LORD, O Jerusalem: praise thy God, O Zion.

13 For he hath strengthened the barres of thy gates: he hath blessed thy children within thee.

† Heb. he maketh thy border peace. 14 † He maketh peace *in* thy borders, *and* filleth thee with the † finest of the wheat.
† Heb. fat of wheat.

15 He sendeth forth his commandment *upon* earth: his word runneth very swiftly.

16 He giveth snow like wooll: he scattereth the hoar frost like ashes.

17 He casteth forth his ice like morsels: who can stand before his cold?

18 He sendeth out his word, and melteth them: he causeth his winde to blow, *and* the waters flow.

† Heb. his words. 19 He sheweth † his word unto Jacob, his statutes and his judgements unto Israel.

20 He

Digitized by Google

20 He hath not dealt so with any nation: and as for *his* judgements, they have not known them. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVIII.

1 The psalmist exhorteth the celestiall, 7 the terrestriall, 11 and the rationall creatures to praise God.

† Heb. Hallelujah.

†PRaise ye the LORD. Praise ye the LORD from the heavens: praise him in the heights.

2 Praise ye him all his angels: praise ye him all his hosts.

3 Praise ye him sunne and moon: praise him all ye starres of light.

4 Praise him ye heavens of heavens, and ye waters that *be* above the heavens.

5 Let them praise the name of the LORD: for he commanded, and they were created.

6 He hath also stablished them for ever and ever: he hath made a decree which shall not passe.

7 Praise the LORD from the earth, ye dragons and all deeps.

8 Fire and hail, snow and vapour, stormy winde fulfilling his word.

9 Mountains and all hills, fruitfull trees and all cedars.

10 Beasts and all cattell, creeping things, and

† Heb. birds of wing. † flying fowl.

11 Kings of the earth, and all people; princes, and all judges of the earth.

12 Both young men and maidens, old men and children.

13 Let them praise the name of the LORD: for his name alone is

† Heb. exalted. † excellent, his glory *is* above the earth and heaven.

14 He also exalteth the horn of his people, the praise of all his saints; *even* of the children of Israel, a people neare unto him. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLIX. 427

1 The prophet exhorteth to praise God for his love to the church, 5 and for that power which he hath given to the church to rule the consciences of men.

† Heb. Hallelujah.

†PRaise ye the LORD: sing unto the LORD a new song, *and* his praise in the congregation of saints.

2 Let Israel rejoyce in him that made him: let the children of Zion be joyfull in their king.

3 Let them praise his name ‖ in the dance; let them sing praises unto him with the timbrel and harp.

‖ Or, with the pipe.

4 For the LORD taketh pleasure in his people: he will beautifie the meek with salvation.

5 Let the saints be joyfull in glory: let them sing aloud upon their beds.

6 Let the high *praises* of God *be* † in their mouth, and a two-edged sword in their hand:

† Heb. in their throat;

7 To execute vengeance upon the heathen, *and* punishments upon the people.

8 To binde their kings with chains, and their nobles with fetters of iron.

9 * To execute upon them the judgement written: this honour have all his saints. Praise ye the LORD.

* Deut. 7. 1, 2.

PSAL. CL.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 3 with all kinde of instruments.

† Heb. Hallelujah.

†PRaise ye the LORD. Praise God in his sanctuary: praise him in the firmament of his power.

2 Praise him for his mighty acts: praise him according to his excellent greatnesse.

3 Praise him with the sound of the ‖ trumpet: praise him with the psaltery and harp.

‖ Or, cornet.

4 Praise him with the timbrel and ‖ dance: praise him with stringed instruments, & organs.

‖ Or, pipe.

5 Praise him upon the loud cymbals: praise him upon the high sounding cymbals.

6 Let every thing that hath breath praise the LORD. Praise ye the LORD.

The PROVERBS.

CHAP. I.

1 The use of the proverbs. 7 An exhortation to feare God, and beleeve his word. 10 To avoid the enticings of sinners. 20 Wisdome complaineth of her contempt. 24 She threatneth her contemners.

THe proverbs of Solomon the sonne of David, king of Israel;

2 To know wisdome and instruction, to perceive the words of understanding;

3 To receive the instruction of wisdome, justice, and judgement, and

† Heb. equities. † equities;

4 To give subtiltie to the simple, to the young man knowledge and

‖ Or, advisement. ‖ discretion.

5 A wise man will heare, and will increase learning: and a man of understanding shall attain unto wise counsels:

‖ Or, an eloquent speech. * Job 28. 28. Psal. 111. 10. Chap. 9. 10.

6 To understand a proverb, and ‖ the interpretation; the words of the wise, and their dark sayings.

7 ¶ * The fear of the Lord *is* ‖ the beginning of knowledge: *but* fools despise wisdome and instruction.

‖ Or, the principall part.

8 My sonne, heare the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother.

9 For they *shall be* † an ornament of grace unto thy head, and chains about thy neck.

† Heb. an adding.

10 ¶ My sonne, if sinners entice thee, consent thou not.

11 If they say, Come with us, let us lay wait for bloud, let us lurk privily for the innocent without cause:

12 Let us swallow them up alive as the grave, and whole, as those that go down into the pit:

13 We shall finde all precious substance, we shall fill our houses with spoil:

14 Cast in thy lot among us, let us all have one purse:

15 My sonne, walk not thou in the way with them; refrain thy foot from their path.

16 * For their feet run to evil, and make haste to shed bloud.

* Isa. 59. 7. Rom. 3. 15.

17 Surely in vain the net is spread † in the sight of any bird.

† Heb. in the eyes of every thing that hath a wing.

18 And they lay wait for their *own* bloud, they lurk privily for their *own* lives.

19 So *are* the wayes of every one that is greedie of gain: *which* taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

† Heb. wisdomes, that is, excellent wisdome.

20 ¶ † * Wisdome crieth without, she uttereth her voice in the streets:

* Chap. 8. 1.

21 She crieth in the chief place of concourse, in.

Digitized by Google

428 in the openings of the gates: in the citie she uttereth her words, *saying*,

22 How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity? and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge?

23 Turn you at my reproof: behold, I will poure out my spirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you.

* Isa.65. 12. and 66.4. Jer.7.13. Ezek.8.18

24 ¶ * Because I have called, and ye refused, I have stretched out my hand, and no man regarded;

25 But ye have set at nought all my counsel, and would none of my reproof:

26 I also will laugh at your calamitie, I will mock when your fear cometh;

27 When your fear cometh as desolation, and your destruction cometh as a whirlwinde; when distresse and anguish cometh upon you.

* Job 27.9 Isa.1.15. Jer.11.11. and 14.12 Micah 3.4.

28 * Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer; they shall seek me early, but they shall not finde me:

29 For that they hated knowledge, and did not choose the fear of the LORD.

30 They would none of my counsel: they despised all my reproof.

31 Therefore shall they eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices.

‖ Or, *ease of the simple*

32 For the ‖ turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperity of fools shall destroy them.

33 But whoso hearkeneth unto me, shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from fear of evil.

CHAP. II.

Wisdome promiseth godlinesse to her children, 10 and safety from evil company, 20 and direction in good wayes.

MY sonne, if thou wilt receive my words, and hide my commandments with thee;

2 So that thou encline thine eare unto wisdome, *and* apply thine heart to understanding;

3 Yea, if thou criest after knowledge, *and* † liftest up thy voice for understanding:

† Heb. *giveth thy voice.*

4 * If thou seekest her as silver, and searchest for her, as *for* hid treasures:

* Matt.13. 44.

5 Then shalt thou understand the fear of the LORD, and finde the knowledge of God.

* 1.Kings 3.9. James 1.5.

6 * For the LORD giveth wisdome: out of his mouth *cometh* knowledge and understanding.

7 He layeth up sound wisdome for the righteous: *he is* a buckler to them that walk uprightly.

8 He keepeth the paths of judgement, and preserveth the way of his saints.

9 Then shalt thou understand righteousnesse, and judgement, and equity; *yea*, every good path.

10 ¶ When wisdome entreth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleasant unto thy soul;

11 Discretion shall preserve thee, understanding shall keep thee:

12 To deliver thee from the way of the evil man, from the man that speaketh froward things;

13 Who leave the paths of uprightnesse, to walk in the wayes of darknesse:

14 Who rejoyce to do evil, *and* delight in the frowardnesse of the wicked.

15 Whose wayes *are* crooked, and *they* froward in their paths.

* Chap. 5.3. and 7.5.

16 To deliver thee from the strange woman, * *even* from the stranger *which* flattereth with her words;

17 Which forsaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the covenant of her God.

18 For her house enclineth unto death, and her paths unto the dead.

19 None that go unto her, return again; neither take they hold of the paths of life.

20 That thou mayest walk in the way of good men, and keep the paths of the righteous.

* Psal.37. 29.

21 * For the upright shall dwell in the land, and the perfect shall remain in it.

* Job 18. 17. Psal.104. 35.

22 * But the wicked shall be cut off from the earth, and the transgressours shall be ‖ rooted out of it.

‖ Or, *plucked up.*

CHAP. III.

1 *An exhortation to obedience, 5 to faith, 7 to mortification, 9 to devotion, 11 to patience. 13 The happy gain of wisdome. 19 The power, 21 and the benefits of wisdome. 27 An exhortation to charitablenesse, 30 peaceablenesse, 31 and contentednesse. 33 The cursed state of the wicked.*

MY sonne, forget not my law; * but let thine heart keep my commandments:

* Deut.8. and 30. 2

2 For length of dayes, and † long life, and peace shall they adde to thee.

† Heb. *yeares of life.*

3 Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: * binde them about thy neck, write them upon the table of thine heart.

* Exod. 13.9. Deut.6.8

4 * So shalt thou finde favour, and ‖ good understanding in the sight of God and man.

* Psal.111. 10.

‖ Or, *good successe.*

5 ¶ Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding.

* 1. Chron. 28.9.

6 * In all thy waves acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.

7 ¶ * Be not wise in thine own eyes: fear the LORD, and depart from evil.

* Rom.12. 16.

8 It shall be † health to thy navell, and † marrow to thy bones.

† Heb. *medicine.*

† Heb. *watering*, or *moistning.*

9 * Honour the LORD with thy substance, and with the first-fruits of all thine increase.

* Exod. 23.19. and 34.26. Deut.26. 2, &c. Mal.3.10 &c. Luke 14. 13.

10 * So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.

* Deut. 28.8.

11 ¶ * My sonne, despise not the chastening of the LORD: neither be weary of his correction.

* Job 5.17 Heb.12. Apoc.3.

12 For whom the LORD loveth, he correcteth, even as a father the sonne, *in whom* he delighteth.

† Heb. *the man that findeth understanding.*

13 ¶ Happy *is* the man *that* findeth wisdome, and † the man *that* getteth understanding.

14 * For the merchandise of it *is* better then the merchandise of silver, and the gain thereof then fine gold.

* Job 28. 15, &c. Psal.19. 10.

15 She *is* more precious then rubies: and all the things thou canst desire, are not to compared unto her.

16 Length of dayes *is* in her right hand; *and* in her left hand riches and honour.

Chap. 8. 11, 19. and 16.1

17 Her wayes *are* wayes of pleasantnesse, and all her paths *are* peace.

18 She *is* a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her; and happy *is* every one that retaineth her.

19 The LORD by wisdome hath founded the earth; by understanding hath he ‖ established the heavens.

‖ Or, *prepared.*

20 By his knowledge the depths are broken up, and the clouds drop down the dew.

21 ¶ My sonne, let not *them* depart from thine eyes: keep sound wisdome and discretion.

22 So shall they be life unto thy soul, and grace to thy neck.

* Psal.37. 24. and 91.11,12

23 * Then shalt thou walk in thy way safely, and thy foot shall not stumble.

24 When

Digitized by Google

24 When thou lieſt down, thou ſhalt not be afraid: yea, thou ſhalt lie down, and thy ſleep ſhall be ſweet.

25 Be not afraid of ſudden fear, neither of the deſolation of the wicked, when it cometh.

26 For the LORD ſhall be thy confidence, and ſhall keep thy foot from being taken.

27 ¶ Withhold not good from † them to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to do *it*.

28 Say not unto thy neighbour, Go, and come again, and to morrow I will give; when thou haſt it by thee.

29 ‖ Deviſe not evil againſt thy neighbour, ſeeing he dwelleth ſecurely by thee.

30 ¶ Strive not with a man without cauſe, if he have done thee no harm.

31 ¶ * Envy thou not † the oppreſſour, and chooſe none of his wayes.

32 For the froward *is* abomination to the LORD: * but his ſecret *is* with the righteous.

33 ¶ * The curſe of the LORD *is* in the houſe of the wicked: but he bleſſeth the habitation of the juſt.

34 ¶ * Surely he ſcorneth the ſcorners: but he giveth grace unto the lowly.

35 The wiſe ſhall inherit glory, but ſhame † ſhall be the promotion of fools.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Solomon, to perſuade obedience, 3 ſheweth what inſtruction he had of his parents. 5 To ſtudy wiſdome, 14 and to ſhun the path of the wicked. 20 He exhorteth to faith, 23 and ſanctification.

HEare, ye children, the inſtruction of a father, and attend to know underſtanding.

2 For I give you good doctrine, forſake you not my law.

3 For I was my fathers ſonne, * tender and onely *beloved* in the ſight of my mother.

4 * He taught me alſo, and ſaid unto me, Let thine heart retain my words: keep my commandments and live.

5 Get wiſdome, get underſtanding: forget *it* not, neither decline from the words of my mouth.

6 Forſake her not, and ſhe ſhall preſerve thee: love her, and ſhe ſhall keep thee.

7 Wiſdome *is* the principall thing, *therefore* get wiſdome: and with all thy getting get underſtanding.

8 Exalt her, and ſhe ſhall promote thee: ſhe ſhall bring thee to honour, when thou doſt embrace her.

9 She ſhall give to thine head * an ornament of grace: ‖ a crown of glory ſhall ſhe deliver to thee.

10 Heare, O my ſonne, and receive my ſayings: and the yeares of thy life ſhall be many.

11 I have taught thee in the way of wiſdome: I have led thee in right paths.

12 When thou goeſt, thy ſteps ſhall not be ſtraitned, * and when thou runneſt, thou ſhalt not ſtumble.

13 Take faſt hold of inſtruction, let *her* not go; keep her, for ſhe *is* thy life.

14 ¶ * Enter not into the path of the wicked, and go not in the way of evil men.

15 Avoid it, paſſe not by it, turn from it, and paſſe away.

16 For they ſleep not except they have done miſchief: and their ſleep is taken away unleſſe they cauſe *ſome* to fall.

17 For they eat the bread of wickedneſſe, and drink the wine of violence.

18 But the path of the juſt *is* as the ſhining light, that ſhineth more and more unto the perfect day. 429

19 The way of the wicked *is* as darkneſſe: they know not at what they ſtumble.

20 ¶ My ſonne, attend to my words, encline thine eare unto my ſayings.

21 Let them not depart from thine eyes: keep them in the midſt of thine heart. † Heb. *words of my doctrine.*

22 For they *are* life unto thoſe that finde them, and † health to all their fleſh. † Heb. *above all keeping.*

23 ¶ Keep thy heart † with all diligence: for out of it *are* the iſſues of life. † Heb. *frowardneſſe of mouth, and perverſeneſſe of lips.*

24 Put away from thee † a froward mouth, and perverſe lips put farre from thee.

25 Let thine eyes look right on, and let thine eye-lids look ſtraight before thee. ‖ Or, *all thy wayes ſhall be ordered aright.*

26 Ponder the path of thy feet, and ‖ let all thy wayes be eſtabliſhed.

27 * Turn not to the right hand nor to the left: remove thy foot from evil. * Deut. 5. 32.

CHAP. V.

1 Solomon exhorteth to the ſtudy of wiſdome. 3 He ſheweth the miſchief of whoredome and vice. 15 He exhorteth to contentedneſſe, liberality, and chaſtity. 22 The wicked are overtaken with their own ſinnes.

MY ſonne, attend unto my wiſdome, *and* bowe thine eare to my underſtanding.

2 That thou mayeſt regard diſcretion, and *that* thy lips may keep knowledge.

3 ¶ * For the lips of a ſtrange *woman* drop *as* an hony combe, and her † mouth *is* ſmoother then oyl. * Chap. 2. 16. and 6. 24. † Heb. *poliſhed.*

4 But her end is bitter as wormwood, ſharp as a two-edged ſword.

5 * Her feet go down to death: her ſteps take hold on hell. * Chap. 7. 27.

6 Leſt thou ſhouldeſt ponder the path of life, her wayes are moveable, *that* thou canſt not know *them*.

7 Heare me now therefore, O ye children, and depart not from the words of my mouth.

8 Remove thy way farre from her, and come not nigh the doore of her houſe:

9 Leſt thou give thine honour unto others, and thy yeares unto the cruel.

10 Leſt ſtrangers be filled with † thy wealth, and thy labours *be* in the houſe of a ſtranger, † Heb. *thy ſtrength.*

11 And thou mourn at the laſt, when thy fleſh and thy body are conſumed,

12 And ſay, How have I hated inſtruction, and my heart deſpiſed reproof;

13 And have not obeyed the voice of my teachers, nor enclined mine eare to them that inſtructed me!

14 I was almoſt in all evil, in the midſt of the congregation and aſſembly.

15 ¶ Drink waters out of thine own ciſtern; and running waters out of thine own well.

16 Let thy fountains be diſperſed abroad, *and* rivers of waters in the ſtreets.

17 Let them be onely thine own, and not ſtrangers with thee.

18 Let thy fountain be bleſſed: and rejoyce with the wife of thy youth.

19 *Let her be as* the loving hinde, and pleaſant roe, let her breaſts † ſatisfie thee at all times, and † be thou raviſht alwayes with her love. † Heb. *water thee.* † Heb. *erre thou alwayes in her love.*

20 And why wilt thou, my ſonne, be raviſht with a ſtrange woman, and embrace the boſome of a ſtranger?

21 * For

Digitized by Google

430

21 * For the wayes of man *are* before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his goings.

22 ¶ His own iniquities ſhall take the wicked himſelf, and he ſhall be holden with the cords of his † ſinnes.

23 He ſhall die without inſtruction, and in the greatneſſe of his folly he ſhall go aſtray.

* Job 31.4 and 34.21. Chap. 15.3. Jer. 16.17. and 32.19.

† Heb. *ſinne.*

CHAP. VI.

1 *Againſt ſuretiſhip,* 6 *idleneſſe,* 12 *and miſchievouſneſſe.* 16 *Seven things hatefull to God.* 20 *The bleſſings of obedience.* 25 *The miſchiefs of whoredome.*

MY ſonne, if thou be ſurety for thy friend, *if* thou haſt ſtricken thy hand with a ſtranger,

2 Thou art ſnared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.

3 Do this now, my ſonne, and deliver thy ſelf, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend: go, humble thy ſelf, ‖ and make ſure thy friend.

‖ Or, *ſo ſhalt thou prevail with thy friend.*

4 Give not ſleep to thine eyes, nor ſlumber to thine eye-lids.

5 Deliver thy ſelf as a roe from the hand *of the hunter*, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

6 ¶ Go to the ant, thou ſluggard, conſider her wayes, and be wiſe:

7 Which having no guide, overſeer, or ruler,

8 Provideth her meat in the ſummer, *and* gathereth her food in the harveſt.

9 * How long wilt thou ſleep, O ſluggard? when wilt thou ariſe out of thy ſleep?

10 *Yet* a little ſleep, a little ſlumber, a little folding of the hands to ſleep.

11 * So ſhall thy poverty come as one that travelleth, and thy want as an armed man.

* Chap. 24.33.

* Chap. 13.4. and 20.4.

12 ¶ A naughty perſon, a wicked man, walketh with a froward mouth.

13 He winketh with his eyes, he ſpeaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers.

14 Frowardneſſe *is* in his heart, he deviſeth miſchief continually, he † ſoweth diſcord.

† Heb. *ſendeth forth.*

15 Therefore ſhall his calamity come ſuddenly; ſuddenly ſhall he be broken without remedy.

16 ¶ Theſe ſix things doth the LORD hate; yea, ſeven *are* an abomination † unto him:

† Heb. *of his ſoul.*

17 † A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that ſhed innocent bloud,

† Heb. *haughty eyes.*

18 An heart that deviſeth wicked imaginations, * feet that be ſwift in running to miſchief,

* Rom. 3. 15.

19 A falſe witneſſe *that* ſpeaketh lies, and him that ſoweth diſcord among brethren.

20 ¶ * My ſonne, keep thy fathers commandment, and forſake not the law of thy mother.

* Chap. 1.8.

21 Binde them continually upon thine heart, *and* tie them about thy neck.

22 When thou goeſt, it ſhall lead thee; when thou ſleepeſt, it ſhall keep thee; and *when* thou awakeſt, it ſhall talk with thee.

* Pſal. 19. 8 and 119. 105.

‖ Or, *candle.*

23 * For the commandment *is* a ‖ lamp, and the law *is* light; and reproofs of inſtruction *are* the way of life:

* Chap. 2. 16. and 5.3. and 7.5.

‖ Or, *of the ſtrange tongue.*

24 * To keep thee from the evil woman, from the flattery ‖ of the tongue of a ſtrange woman.

* Matt. 5. 28.

25 * Luſt not after her beauty in thine heart; neither let her take thee with her eye-lids.

26 For by means of a whoriſh woman *a man is brought* to a piece of bread: and † the adultereſſe will hunt for the precious life.

† Heb. *a woman a man.*

27 Can a man take fire in his boſome, and his clothes not be burnt?

28 Can one go upon hot coals, and his feet not be burnt?

29 So he that goeth in to his neighbours wife: whoſoever toucheth her, ſhall not be innocent.

30 Men do not deſpiſe a thief, if he ſteal to ſatisfie his ſoul, when he is hungry:

31 But *if* he be found, he ſhall reſtore ſevenfold, he ſhall give all the ſubſtance of his houſe.

32 *But* whoſo committeth adultery with a woman, lacketh † underſtanding: he *that* doth it, deſtroyeth his own ſoul.

† Heb. *the heart.*

33 A wound and diſhonour ſhall he get, and his reproch ſhall not be wiped away.

34 For jealouſie *is* the rage of a man: therefore he will not ſpare in the day of vengeance.

† Heb. *will not accept the face of any ranſome.*

35 † He will not regard any ranſome; neither will he reſt content, though thou giveſt many gifts.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Solomon perſwadeth to a ſincere and kinde familiaritie with wiſdome.* 6 *In an example of his own experience, he ſheweth* 10 *the cunning of an whore,* 22 *and the deſperate ſimplicity of a young wanton.* 24 *He debarreth from ſuch wickedneſſe.*

MY ſonne keep my words, and lay up my commandments with thee.

2 Keep my commandments, and live: and my law as the apple of thine eye.

3 * Binde them upon thy fingers, write them upon the table of thine heart.

* Deut. 6.8. and 11.18. Chap. 3.3.

4 Say unto wiſdome, Thou *art* my ſiſter, and call underſtanding *thy* kinſwoman.

5 * That they may keep thee from the ſtrange woman, from the ſtranger *which* flattereth with her words.

* Chap. 2.16.

6 ¶ For at the window of my houſe I looked through my caſement,

7 And beheld among the ſimple ones, I diſcerned among † the youths, a young man void of underſtanding,

† Heb. *the ſons.*

8 Paſſing through the ſtreet neare her corner, and he went the way to her houſe,

9 In the twilight † in the evening, in the black and dark night:

† Heb. *in the evening of the day.*

10 And behold, there met him a woman *with* the attire of an harlot, and ſubtil of heart.

11 (* She is loud and ſtubborn, her feet abide not in her houſe.

* Chap. 9. 13.

12 Now *is ſhe* without, now in the ſtreets, and lieth in wait at every corner)

13 So ſhe caught him and kiſſed him, *and* † with an impudent face ſaid unto him,

† Heb. *ſtrengthned her face.*

14 † I *have* peace-offerings with me; this day have I payed my vows.

† Heb. *ſacrifices of peace offerings.*

15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee, diligently to ſeek thy face, and I have found thee.

† Heb. *ſeek.*

16 I have deckt my bed with coverings of tapeſtry, with carved *works, with* fine linen of Egypt.

17 I have perfumed my bed with myrrhe, aloes, and cinnamon.

18 Come, let us take our fill of love untill the morning, let us ſolace our ſelves with loves.

19 For the good man *is* not at home, he is gone a long journey,

† Heb. *his hand.*

20 He hath taken a bag of money † with him, *and* will come home at ‖ the day appointed.

‖ Or, *the new moon.*

21 With

Digitized by Google

21 With much fair speech she caused him to yeeld, with the flattering of her lips she forced him.

22 He goeth after her † straightway, as an ox goeth to the slaughter, or as a fool to the correction of the stocks:

23 Till a dart strike through his liver, as a bird hasteth to the snare, and knoweth not that it is for his life.

24 ¶ Hearken unto me now therefore, O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth.

25 Let not thine heart decline to her wayes, go not astray in her paths.

26 For she hath cast down many wounded: yea, many strong men have been slain by her.

27 *Her house is the way to hell, going down to the chambers of death.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The fame, 6 and evidence of wisdome. 10 The excellencie, 12 the nature, 15 the power, 18 the riches, 22 and the eternity of wisdome. 32 Wisdome is to be desired for the blessednesse it bringeth.

DOth not * wisdome cry? and understanding put forth her voice?

2 She standeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the paths.

3 She crieth at the gates, at the entry of the city, at the coming in at the doores.

4 Unto you, O men, I call, and my voice is to the sonnes of man.

5 O ye simple, understand wisdome; and ye fools, be ye of an understanding heart.

6 Heare, for I will speak of excellent things; and the opening of my lips *shall be* right things.

7 For my mouth shall speak truth, and wickednesse is † an abomination to my lips.

8 All the words of my mouth *are* in righteousnesse, *there is* nothing † froward or perverse in them.

9 They *are* all plain to him that understandeth, and right to them that finde knowledge.

10 Receive my instruction, and not silver; and knowledge rather then choice gold.

11 *For wisdome *is* better then rubies; and all the things that may be desired, are not to be compared to it.

12 I wisdome dwell with ‖ prudence, and finde out knowledge of witty inventions.

13 The fear of the LORD *is* to hate evil; pride and arrogancy, and the evil way, and the froward mouth do I hate.

14 Counsel *is* mine, and sound wisdome: I *am* understanding, I have strength.

15 By me kings reigne, and princes decree justice.

16 By me princes rule, and nobles, *even* all the judges of the earth.

17 I love them that love me, and those that seek me early shall finde me.

18 *Riches and honour *are* with me; *yea* durable riches and righteousnesse.

19 *My fruit *is* better then gold, yea, then fine gold, and my revenue then choice silver.

20 I ‖ lead in the way of righteousnesse, in the midst of the paths of judgement.

21 That I may cause those that love me, to inherit substance; and I will fill their treasures.

22 The LORD possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old.

23 I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was. 431

24 When *there* were no depths, I was brought forth: when *there were* no fountains abounding with water.

25 Before the mountains were setled; before the hills, was I brought forth:

26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the ‖ fields, nor ‖ the highest part of the dust of the world.

27 When he prepared the heavens, I *was* there: when he set ‖ a compasse upon the face of the depth:

28 When he established the clouds above: when he strengthened the fountains of the deep

29 * When he gave to the sea his decree, that the waters should not passe his commandment: when he appointed the foundations of the earth:

30 Then I was by him, *as* one brought up *with him*: and I was daily *his* delight, rejoycing alwayes before him:

31 Rejoycing in the habitable part of his earth, and my delights *were* with the sonnes of men.

32 Now therefore hearken unto me, O ye children: for * blessed *are they that* keep my wayes.

33 Heare instruction, and be wise, and refuse it not.

34 Blessed *is* the man that heareth me, watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doores.

35 For whoso findeth me, findeth life, and shall † obtain favour of the LORD.

36 But he that sinneth against me, wrongeth his own soul; all they that hate me love death.

CHAP. IX.

1 The discipline, 4 and doctrine of wisdome. 13 The custome, 16 and errour of folly.

WIsdome hath builded her house, she hath hewen out her seven pillars.

2 She hath killed † her beasts, she hath mingled her wine; she hath also furnished her table.

3 She hath sent forth her maidens, she crieth upon the highest places of the city.

4 Whoso *is* simple, let him turn in hither: as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him,

5 Come, eat of my bread, and drink of the wine *which* I have mingled.

6 Forsake the foolish, and live; and go in the way of understanding.

7 He that reproveth a scorner, getteth to himself shame: and he that rebuketh a wicked man, *getteth* himself a blot.

8 * Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee.

9 Give *instruction* to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser: teach a just man, and he will increase in learning.

10 * The fear of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisdome: and the knowledge of the holy *is* understanding.

11 * For by me thy dayes shall be multiplied, and the yeares of thy life shall be increased.

12 If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for thyself: but if thou scornest, thou alone shalt bear it.

13 ¶ * A foolish woman *is* clamorous; *she is* simple, and knoweth nothing.

14 For

*Heb. fools.

Chap. 2.

Chap. 1.

Heb. the excellencies of my lips.

Heb. wicked.

Job 28.

Job 19.10

Chap. 3.

Chap. 3.

Heb. evil.

26. Or, open places.

‖ Or, the chief part.

‖ Or, a circle.

* Gen. 1. 9, 10. Job 38. 10, 11. Psal. 104. 9.

* Psal. 119 1, 2. and 128. 2. Luke 11. 28.

† Heb. bring forth.

Heb. killing.

* Matth. 7. 6.

* Job 28. 28. Psal. 111. 10 Chap. 1. 7. * Chap. 10. 27.

* Chap. 7. 11.

Digitized by Google

432

14 For she sitteth at the doore of her house, on a seat in the high places of the city,

15 To call passengers who go right on their wayes.

16 Whoso *is* simple, let him turn in hither: and as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him,

†Heb. *of secrecies.* 17 Stolen waters are sweet, and bread † *eaten* in secret is pleasant.

18 But he knoweth not that the dead *are* there; *and that* her guests *are* in the depths of hell.

CHAP. X.

¶ *From this chapter to the five and twentieth, are sundry observations of morall vertues, and their contrary vices.*

*Chap.15. 20. THe proverbs of Solomon: * A wise sonne maketh a glad father; but a foolish sonne *is* the heavinesse of his mother.

* Chap. 11. 4. 2 * Treasures of wickednesse profit nothing: but righteousnesse delivereth from death.

* Psal.37. 25. 3 * The LORD will not suffer the soul of the righteous to famish: but he casteth away ‖ the substance of the wicked.

‖ Or, *the wicked for their wickednesse.* 4 * He becometh poore that dealeth *with* a slack hand: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich.

*Chap.12. 24. 5 He that gathereth in summer, is a wise sonne: *but* he that sleepeth in harvest, *is* a sonne that causeth shame.

6 Blessings *are* upon the head of the just: but * violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

* verf.11. * Psal. 112. 6. 7 * The memory of the just *is* blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot.

8 The wise in heart will receive commandments: but † a prating fool ‖ shall fall.

† Heb. *a fool of lips.* ‖ Or, *shall be beaten.* 9 * He that walketh uprightly, walketh surely: but he that perverteth his wayes, shall be known.

*Pſal.23.4. * Chap. 6. 13. 10 * He winketh with the eye causeth sorrow: but a prating fool ‖ shall fall.

‖ Or, *shall be beaten.* 11 *The mouth of a righteous man *is* a well of life: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

*Chap.13. 14. 12 Hatred stirreth up strifes: but * love covereth all sinnes.

* 1. Cor. 13. 4. 1. Pet. 4. 8. 13 In the lips of him that hath understanding, wisdome is found: but a rod *is* for the back

‖ Heb. *heart* of him that is void of † understanding.

14 Wise men lay up knowledge: but the mouth of the foolish *is* neare destruction.

*Chap.18. 11. 15 * The rich mans wealth *is* his strong citie: the destruction of the poore *is* their povertie.

16 The labour of the righteous *tendeth* to life: the fruit of the wicked to sinne.

17 He *is in* the way of life that keepeth instruction: but he that refuseth reproof, ‖ erreth.

‖ Or, *causeth to erre.* 18 He that hideth hatred *with* lying lips, and he that uttereth a slander, is a fool.

19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not sinne: but he that refraineth his lips, *is* wise.

20 The tongue of the just *is as* choice silver: the heart of the wicked *is* little worth.

21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fools die for want † of wisdome.

† Heb. *of heart.* 22 The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.

*Chap.14. 9. 23 * *It is* a sport to a fool to do mischief: but a man of understanding hath wisdome.

24 The fear of the wicked, it shall come upon him: but the desire of the righteous shall be granted.

25 As the whirlwinde passeth, so *is* the wicked no more: but the righteous *is* an everlasting foundation.

26 As vineger to the teeth, & as smoke to the eyes, so *is* the sluggard to them that send him.

27 * The feare of the LORD † prolongeth dayes: but the yeares of the wicked shall be shortened.

* Chap.9. 11. † Heb. *and death.*

28 The hope of the righteous *shall be* gladnesse: but the * expectation of the wicked shall perish.

*Job 8.13 and 11.20. Pſal.112. 10. 29 The way of the LORD *is* strength to the upright: but destruction *shall be* to the workers of iniquitie.

30 * The righteous shall never be removed: but the wicked shall not inhabit the earth.

* Pſal. 37. 22. and 125. 31 The mouth of the just bringeth forth wisdome: but the froward tongue shall be cut out.

32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable; but the mouth of the wicked *speaketh* † frowardnesse.

† Heb. *frowardnesses.*

CHAP. XI.

*Levit.19. 36. Deut.25. 15. Chap.16. 11. and 20.10. 23. A * † False balance *is* abomination to the LORD: but † a just weight *is* his delight.

† Heb. *Lowres of deceit.* † Heb. *a perfect stone.* 2 * *When* pride cometh, then cometh shame: but with the lowly *is* wisdome.

*Chap.13. 33. and 16.18. and 18.12. 3 * The integritie of the upright shall guide them: but the perversnesse of transgressours shall destroy them.

*Chap. 13.6. *Chap.13. 2. Ezek.7.19. Zeph.1.18. 4 * Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteousnesse delivereth from death.

† Heb. *redeemeth.* 5 The righteousnesse of the perfect shall † direct his way: but the wicked fall by his own wickednesse.

*Chap.5. 21. 6 The righteousnesse of the upright shall deliver them: but * transgressours shall be taken in *their own* naughtinesse.

*Chap.18. 8. * Job 8.13. 7 When a wicked man dieth, *his* expectation shall perish: and the hope of unjust men perisheth.

8 * The righteous is delivered out of trouble, and the wicked cometh in his stead.

9 An * hypocrite with *his* mouth destroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge shall the just be delivered.

10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the citie rejoyceth; and when the wicked perish, *there is* shouting.

11 By the blessing of the upright the citie is exalted: but it is overthrown by the mouth of the wicked.

† Heb. *destitute of heart.* 12 He that is † void of wisdome, despiseth his neighbour: but a man of understanding holdeth his peace.

† Heb. *he that walketh, beareth a tale to er.* 13 † A tale-bearer revealeth secrets: but he that is of a faithfull spirit concealeth the matter.

14 *Where no counsel *is*, the people fall: but in the multitude of counsellers *there is* safetie.

* 1. King. 12. 1, & † Heb. *shall be sure strucken.* † Heb. *that hate suretiship, are sure.* 15 He that is surety for a stranger, † shall smart for it: and he that hateth † suretiship, is sure.

16 A gracious woman retaineth honour: and strong men retain riches.

17 The merciful man doth good to his own soul: but he that is cruel, troubleth his own flesh.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitfull work: but to him that soweth righteousnesse, *shall be* a sure reward.

19 As righteousnesse *tendeth* to life: so he that pursueth evil, *pursueth it* to his own death.

20 They

Digitized by Google

20 They that are of a froward heart *are* abomination to the LORD: but such as are upright in *their* way, *are* his delight.

21 *Though* hand *joyn* in hand, the wicked shall not be unpunished: but the seed of the righteous shall be delivered.

22 *As* a jewell of gold in a swines snout, *so is* a fair woman which † is without discretion. †Heb. *that departeth from fear.*

23 The desire of the righteous *is* onely good: *but* the expectation of the wicked *is* wrath.

24 There is that scattereth, and yet increaseth: and *there is* that withholdeth more then is meet, but *it tendeth* to povertie.

1. Cor. 9. 8, 10. †Heb. the soul of diligent. 25 * † The liberall soul shall be made fat: and he that watereth, shall be watered also himself.

26 He that withholdeth corn, the people shall curse him: but blessing *shall be* upon the head of him that selleth *it*.

27 He that diligently seeketh good, procureth favour: * but he that seeketh mischief, it shall come unto him. *Pſal. 7. 15, 16. and 9. 15, 16. and 10. 2. and 37. 6.*

28 He that trusteth in his riches, shall fall: but * the righteous shall flourish as a branch. *Pſal. 1. 3. and 92. 12, &c.*

29 He that troubleth his own house, shall inherit the winde: and the fool *shall be* servant to the wise of heart. *Ecc. 17. 8.*

30 The fruit of the righteous *is* a tree of life; and he that † winneth souls, *is* wise. †Heb. *taketh.*

31 * Behold, the righteous shall be recompensed in the earth: much more the wicked and the sinner. *1. Pet. 4. 18.*

CHAP. XII.

WHoso loveth instruction, loveth knowledge: but he that hateth reproof *is* brutish.

2 A good man obtaineth favour of the LORD: but a man of wicked devices will he condemn.

3 A man shall not be established by wickednesse: but the * root of the righteous shall not be moved. *Chap. 10. 30.*

4 * A vertuous woman *is* a crown to her husband: but she that maketh ashamed, *is* as rottennesse in his bones. *1. Cor. 11. 7.*

5 The thoughts of the righteous *are* right: *but* the counsels of the wicked *are* deceit.

6 * The words of the wicked *are* to lie in wait for bloud: but the mouth of the upright shall deliver them. *Chap. 1. 11, 12.*

7 * The wicked are overthrown, and *are* not: but the house of the righteous shall stand. *Pſal. 37. 35. harp. 11.*

8 A man shall be commended according to his wisdome: but he that is † of a perverse heart shall be despised. *Heb. perverse of heart.*

9 He that is despised and hath a servant, *is* better then he that honoureth himself, and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast: but the ‖ tender mercies of the wicked *are* cruel. *‖ bowels.*

11 * He that tilleth his land, shall be satisfied with bread: but he that followeth vain persons, *is* void of understanding. *harp. 28.*

12 The wicked desireth ‖ the net of evil men: but the root of the righteous yeeldeth *fruit*. *‖ the castle. the root of the tree is the strength of*

13 † * The wicked is snared by the transgression of *his* lips: but the just shall come out of trouble. *harp. 18.*

14 * A man shall be satisfied with good by the fruit of *his* mouth, and the recompense of a mans hands shall be rendred unto him. *harp. 13.*

15 * The way of a fool *is* right in his own eyes: but he that hearkeneth unto counsel, *is* wise. *harp. 3. 7.* 433

16 A fools wrath is † presently known: but a prudent man covereth shame. †Heb. *in that day.*

17 * *He that* speaketh truth, sheweth forth righteousnesse; but a false witnesse, deceit. *Chap. 14. 5.*

18 * There is that speaketh like the piercings of a sword: but the tongue of the wise *is* health. *Pſal 57. 4. and 59. 7.*

19 The lip of truth shall be established for ever: but a lying tongue *is* but for a moment.

20 Deceit *is* in the heart of them that imagine evil: but to the counsellers of peace, *is* joy.

21 There shall no evil happen to the just: but the wicked shall be filled with mischief.

22 Lying lips *are* abomination to the LORD: but they that deal truly *are* his delight.

23 * A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fools proclaimeth foolishnesse. *Chap. 13. 16. and 15. 2.*

24 * The hand of the diligent shall bear rule: but the ‖ slothfull shall be under tribute. *Chap. 10. 4.* ‖Or, *deceitfull.*

25 * Heavinesse in the heart of man maketh it stoop: but a good word maketh it glad. *Chap. 15. 13.*

26 The righteous *is* more ‖ excellent then his neighbour: but the way of the wicked seduceth them. ‖Or, *abundant.*

27 The slothfull *man* rosteth not that which he took in hunting: but the substance of a diligent man *is* precious.

28 In the way of righteousnesse *is* life, and in the path-way *thereof there is* no death.

CHAP. XIII.

A Wise sonne *heareth* his fathers instruction: but a scorner heareth not rebuke.

2 * A man shall eat good by the fruit of *his* mouth: but the soul of the transgressours *shall* eat violence. *Chap. 12. 14.*

3 He that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life: *but* he that openeth wide his lips, shall have destruction.

4 The soul of the sluggard desireth, and *hath* nothing: but the soul of the diligent shall be made fat.

5 A righteous man hateth lying, but a wicked man is lothsome, and cometh to shame.

6 * Righteousnesse keepeth him that is upright in the way: but wickednesse overthroweth † the sinner. *Chap. 11. 3, 5, 6.* †Heb. *sinner.*

7 There is that maketh himself rich, yet *hath* nothing: there is that maketh himself poore, yet *hath* great riches.

8 The ransome of a mans life *are* his riches: but the poore heareth not rebuke.

9 The light of the righteous rejoyceth: * but the ‖ lamp of the wicked shall be put out. *Job 18. 6 and 21. 17.* ‖Or, *candle.*

10 Onely by pride cometh contention: but with the well advised *is* wisdome.

11 * Wealth *gotten* by vanitie, shall be diminished: but he that gathereth † by labour, shall increase. *Chap. 10. 2. and 20. 21.* †Heb. *with the hand.*

12 Hope deferred maketh the heart sick: but *when* the desire cometh, *it is* a tree of life.

13 Whoso despiseth the word, shall be destroyed: but he that feareth the commandment, ‖ shall be rewarded. ‖Or, *shall be in peace.*

14 * The law of the wise *is* a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death. *Chap. 14. 27.*

15 Good understanding giveth favour: but the way of transgressours *is* hard. *Chap. 12. 23. and 15. 2.*

16 * Every prudent man dealeth with knowledge: but a fool † layeth open *his* folly. † Heb. *spreadeth.*

Digitized by Google

434 17 A wicked messenger falleth into mischief: but a faithfull ambassadour *is* health.

18 Poverty and shame *shall be to* him that refuseth instruction: but he that regardeth reproof, shall be honoured.

19 The desire accomplished is sweet to the soul: but *it is* abomination to fools to depart from evil.

20 He that walketh with wise men, shall be wise: but a companion of fools † shall be destroyed. †Heb. *shall be broken.*

21 Evil pursueth sinners: but to the righteous, good shall be repayed.

22 A good man leaveth an inheritance to his childrens children: and the *wealth of the sinner *is* laid up for the just. *Job 27. 17.

23 *Much food *is in* the tillage of the poore: but there is that is destroyed for want of judgement. * Chap. 12.11.

24 * He that spareth his rod, hateth his sonne: but he that loveth him chasteneth him betimes. *Chap. 23.13.

25 * The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soul: but the belly of the wicked shall want. *Psal. 34. 10. & 37. 3

CHAP. XIIII.

EVery wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it down with her hands.

2 He that walketh in his uprightnesse, feareth the LORD: * but he that is perverse in his wayes, despiseth him. *Job 12.4.

3 In the mouth of the foolish *is* a rod of pride: but the lips of the wise shall preserve them.

4 Where no oxen *are*, the crib *is* clean: but much increase *is* by the strength of the ox.

5 * A faithfull witnesse will not lie: but a false witnesse will utter lies. *Exod. 20. 16. & 23. 1 Chap. 6. 19 and 12. 17.

6 A scorner seeketh wisdome, and *findeth it* not: but * knowledge is easie unto him that understandeth. *Chap. 8 9

7 Go from the presence of a foolish man, when thou perceivest not *in him* the lips of knowledge.

8 The wisdome of the prudent *is* to understand his way: but the folly of fools *is* deceit.

9 *Fools make a mock at sinne: but among the righteous *there is* favour. *Chap. 10. 23.

10 The heart knoweth †his own bitternesse; and a stranger doth not intermedle with his joy. †Heb. *the bitternesse of his soul.*

11 The house of the wicked shall be overthrown: but the tabernacle of the upright shall flourish.

12 *There is a way which seemeth right unto a man; but the end thereof *are* the wayes of death. *Chap. 16. 25.

13 Even in laughter the heart is sorrowfull; and the end of that mirth *is* heavinesse.

14 The backslider in heart shall be * filled with his own wayes: and a good man *shall be satisfied* from himself. *Chap. 1. 31.

15 The simple beleeveth every word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.

16 A wise man feareth, and departeth from evil: but the fool rageth and is confident.

17 He that is soon angry dealeth foolishly: and a man of wicked devices is hated.

18 The simple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

19 The evil bowe before the good: and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

20 *The poore is hated even of his own neighbour: but † the rich *hath* many friends. *Chap. 19. 7. †Heb. *many are the lovers of the rich.*

21 He that despiseth his neighbour, sinneth: * but he that hath mercy on the poore, happy *is* he. *Psal. 112. 9.

22 Do they not erre that devise evil? but mercy and truth *shall be* to them that devise good.

23 In all labour there is profit: but the talk of the lips *tendeth* onely to penury.

24 The crown of the wise *is* their riches: *but* the foolishnesse of fools *is* folly.

25 * A true witnesse delivereth soules: but a deceitfull *witnesse* speaketh lies. *Verse 5.

26 In the fear of the LORD *is* strong confidence: and his children shall have a place of refuge.

27 * The fear of the LORD *is* a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death. *Chap. 13. 14.

28 In the multitude of people *is* the kings honour: but in the want of people *is* the destruction of the prince.

29 He that is slow to wrath *is* of great understanding: but he that is † hasty of spirit exalteth folly. †Heb. *short of spirit.*

30 A sound heart *is* the life of the flesh: but envie the rottennesse of the bones.

31 *He that oppresseth the poore, reproacheth his maker: but he that honoureth him, hath mercy on the poore. *Chap. 17. 5. Matth. 25. 40, 45.

32 The wicked is driven away in his wickednesse: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

33 Wisdome resteth in the heart of him that hath understanding: but *that which is* in the midst of fools is made known.

34 Righteousnesse exalteth a nation: but sin *is* a reproch † to any people. † Heb. *the nations.*

35 The kings favour *is* toward a wise servant: but his wrath is *against* him that causeth shame.

CHAP. XV.

A * Soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stirre up anger. *Chap. 25.

2 The tongue of the wise useth knowledge aright: * but the mouth of fools † poureth out foolishnesse. *Verse 28 & Chap. 23. & 13. 16. † Heb. *belcheth out, bubbleth.*

3 * The eyes of the LORD *are* in every place, beholding the evil and the good. *Job 34. Chap. Jer. 16 and 32 Heb. 4

4 †A wholesome tongue *is* a tree of life: but perverseness therein *is* a breach in the spirit. †Heb. *breeding the tongue*

5 * A fool despiseth his fathers instruction: but he that regardeth reproof, is prudent. *Chap. 1.

6 In the house of the righteous *is* much treasure: but in the revenues of the wicked is trouble. *Chap. 27. Isa. 1. 11 and 66 Jer. 6. Amos 5

7 The lips of the wise disperse knowledge: but the heart of the foolish *doth* not so.

8 *The sacrifice of the wicked *is* an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the upright *is* his delight.

9 The way of the wicked *is* an abomination unto the LORD: but he loveth him that followeth after righteousnesse.

10 ‖ Correction *is* grievous unto him that forsaketh the way: *and* he that hateth reproof shall die. ‖Or, *instruction.*

11 * Hell and destruction *are* before the LORD: how much more then the hearts of the children of men? *Job 2

12 A scorner loveth not one that reproveth him: neither will he go unto the wise.

13 * A merry heart maketh a cheerfull countenance: *Chap. 22.

Digitized by Google

tenance: but by ſorrow of the heart, the ſpirit is broken.

14 The heart of him that hath underſtanding, ſeeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fools feedeth on fooliſhneſſe.

15 All the dayes of the afflicted *are* evil: but he that is of a merry heart hath a continuall feaſt.

16 *Better *is* little with the feare of the LORD, then great treaſure, and trouble therewith.

17 *Better *is* a dinner of herbs where love is, then a ſtalled ox, and hatred therewith.

18 *A wrathfull man ſtirreth up ſtrife: but he that is ſlow to anger appeaſeth ſtrife.

19 The way of the ſlothfull man *is* as an hedge of thorns: but the way of the righteous † *is* made plain.

20 *A wiſe ſonne maketh a glad father: but a fooliſh man deſpiſeth his mother.

21 *Folly *is* joy to him that is † deſtitute of wiſdome: but a man of underſtanding walketh uprightly.

22 * Without counſel purpoſes are diſappointed: but in the multitude of counſellours they are eſtabliſhed.

23 A man hath joy by the anſwer of his mouth: and a word *ſpoken* † in due ſeaſon, how good *is it*?

24 *The way of life *is* above to the wiſe, that he may depart from hell beneath.

25 * The LORD will deſtroy the houſe of the proud: but he will eſtabliſh the border of the widow.

26 * The thoughts of the wicked *are* an abomination to the LORD: but the *words* of the pure *are* † pleaſant words.

27 He that is greedy of gain, troubleth his own houſe: but he that hateth gifts ſhall live.

28 The heart of the righteous ſtudieth to anſwer: but the mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things.

29 * The LORD *is* farre from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

30 The light of the eyes rejoyceth the heart: *and* a good report maketh the bones fat.

31 The eare that heareth the reproof of life, abideth among the wiſe.

32 He that refuſeth ‖ inſtruction, deſpiſeth his own ſoul: but he that ‖ heareth reproof, † getteth underſtanding.

33 The feare of the LORD *is* the inſtruction of wiſdome; and * before honour *is* humilitie.

CHAP. XVI.

THE * ‖ preparations of the heart in man, and the anſwer of the tongue *is* from the LORD.

2 * All the wayes of a man *are* clean in his own eyes: but the LORD weigheth the ſpirits.

3 * † Commit thy works unto the LORD, and thy thoughts ſhall be eſtabliſhed.

4 The LORD hath made all things for himſelf: * yea even the wicked for the day of evil.

5 * Every one that is proud in heart, *is* an abomination to the LORD: *though* hand *joyn* in hand, he ſhall not be † unpuniſhed.

6 By mercy and truth iniquity is purged; and by the feare of the LORD, men depart from evil.

7 When a mans wayes pleaſe the LORD, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him. 435

8 * Better *is* a little with righteouſneſſe, then great revenues without right. *Pſal.37. 16. Cha.15.16

9 * A mans heart deviſeth his way: but the LORD directeth his ſteps. *Verſe 1.

10 † A divine ſentence *is* in the lips of the king: his mouth tranſgreſſeth not in judgement. † Heb. *divination.*

11 * A juſt weight and balance *are* the LORDS: † all the weights of the bag *are* his work. * Levit. 19 36. Chap.11.1 † Heb. *all the ſtones.*

12 *It is* an abomination to kings to commit wickedneſſe: for the throne is eſtabliſhed by righteouſneſſe.

13 Righteous lips *are* the delight of kings: and they love him that ſpeaketh right.

14 The wrath of a king *is as* meſſengers of death, but a wiſe man will pacifie it.

15 In the light of the kings countenance *is* life, and * his favour *is* as a cloud of the latter rain. *Chap.19. 12.

16 * How much better is it to get wiſdome, then gold? and to get underſtanding, rather to be choſen then ſilver? *Cha.8.11

17 The high way of the upright *is* to depart from evil: he that keepeth his way, preſerveth his ſoul.

18 * Pride *goeth* before deſtruction: and an haughty ſpirit before a fall. *Chap.11. 2.& 18,12

19 Better *it is to be* of an humble ſpirit with the lowly, then to divide the ſpoil with the proud.

20 ‖ He that handleth a matter wiſely, ſhall finde good: and whoſo * truſteth in the LORD, happy *is* he. ‖ Or, *he that underſtandeth a matter.* *Pſal.2.12 and 34.8.

21 The wiſe in heart ſhall be called prudent, and the ſweetneſſe of the lips increaſeth learning. and 125.1. Iſa.30 18.

22 * Underſtanding *is* a wel-ſpring of life unto him that hath it: but the inſtruction of fools *is* folly. Jer.17.7. *Chap.13. 14.

23 The heart of the wiſe † teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips. † Heb. *maketh wiſe.*

24 Pleaſant words *are as* an hony-combe, ſweet to the ſoul, and health to the bones.

25 * There is a way that ſeemeth right unto a man: but the end thereof *are* the wayes of death. *Chap.14. 11.

26 † He that laboureth, laboureth for himſelf; for his mouth † craveth it of him. † Heb. *the ſoul of him that Laboureth.*

27 † An ungodly man diggeth up evil: and in his lips *there is* as a burning fire. † Heb. *bowleth unto him.*

28 * A froward man † ſoweth ſtrife, and a whiſperer ſeparateth chief friends. † Heb. *a man of Belial.*

29 A violent man enticeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way *that is* not good.

30 He ſhutteth his eyes to deviſe froward things: moving his lips he bringeth evil to paſſe. * Chap.6. 14.19. and 15.18. and 26.21. and 29 22.

31 The hoary head *is* a crown of glory, *if* it be found in the way of righteouſneſſe. † Heb. *ſendeth forth.*

32 He that is ſlow to anger, *is* better then the mighty: and he that ruleth his ſpirit, then he that taketh a city.

33 The lot is caſt into the lap: but the whole diſpoſing thereof *is* of the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

BEtter *is* * a dry morſel, and quietneſſe therewith, then a houſe full of ‖ ſacrifices *with* ſtrife. * Chap. 15.17. ‖ Or, *good cheer.*

Digitized by Google

436

2 A wise servant shall have rule over a sonne that causeth shame: and shall have part of the inheritance among the brethren.

3 * The fining pot *is* for silver, and the furnace for gold: but the LORD trieth the hearts.

4 A wicked doer giveth heed to false lips: *and* a liar giveth eare to a naughty tongue.

5 * Whoso mocketh the poore, reproacheth his maker: *and* he that is glad at calamities, shall not be † unpunished.

6 * Childrens children *are* the crown of old men; and the glory of children *are* their fathers.

7 † Excellent speech becometh not a fool: much lesse do † lying lips a prince.

8 * A gift *is as* †a precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it: whithersoever it turneth, it prospereth.

9 *He that covereth a transgression, ‖ seeketh love; but he that repeateth a matter, separateth *very* friends.

10 ‖A reproof entreth more into a wise man, then an hundred stripes into a fool.

11 An evil man seeketh onely rebellion, therefore a cruel messenger shall be sent against him.

12 Let a bear robbed of her whelps meet a man, rather then a fool in his folly.

13 Whoso*rewardeth evil for good, evil shall not depart from his house.

14 The beginning of strife *is as* when one letteth out water: therefore leave off contention, before it be medled with.

15 *He that justifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the just, even they both *are* abomination to the LORD.

16 Wherefore *is there* a price in the hand of a fool to get wisdome, seeing *he hath* no heart *to it?*

17 * A friend loveth at all times, and a brother is born for adversitie.

18 * A man void of † understanding striketh hands, *and* becometh surety in the presence of his friend.

19 He loveth transgression, that loveth strife: *and* he that exalteth his gate, seeketh destruction.

20 † He that hath a froward heart, findeth no good: and he that hath a perverse tongue, falleth into mischief.

21 * He that begetteth a fool, *doth it* to his sorrow: and the father of a fool hath no joy.

22 * A merry heart doth good ‖ *like* a medicine: but a broken spirit drieth the bones.

23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosome to pervert the wayes of judgement.

24 *Wisdome *is* before him that hath understanding, but the eyes of a fool *are* in the ends of the earth.

25 * A foolish sonne *is* a grief to his father, and bitternesse to her that bare him.

26 Also to punish the just *is* not good, *nor* to strike princes for equity.

27 * He that hath knowledge, spareth his words, and a man of understanding is of ‖ an excellent spirit.

28 * Even a fool, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise: *and* he that shutteth his lips, *is esteemed* a man of understanding.

CHAP. XVIII.

‖ THrough desire a man having separated himself, seeketh *and* intermeddleth with all wisdome.

2 A fool hath no delight in understanding, but that his heart may discover it self.

3 When the wicked cometh, then cometh also contempt, and with ignominie reproch.

4 * The words of a mans mouth *are as* deep waters, *and* the well-spring of wisdome *as* a flowing brook.

5 * It is not good to accept the person of the wicked, to overthrow the righteous in judgement.

6 A fools lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes.

7 * A fools mouth *is* his destruction, and his lips *are* the snare of his soul.

8 * The words of a ‖ tale-bearer *are* ‖ as wounds, and they go down into the † innermost parts of the belly.

9 He also that is slothfull in his work, is brother to him that is a great waster.

10 * The name of the LORD *is* a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and † is safe.

11 * The rich mans wealth *is* his strong city: and as an high wall in his own conceit.

12 * Before destruction the heart of man is haughty, and before honour *is* humility.

13 He that † answereth a matter before he heareth *it*, it *is* folly and shame unto him.

14 The spirit of a man will sustain his infirmity; but a wounded spirit who can bear?

15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; and the eare of the wise seeketh knowledge.

16 * A mans gift maketh room for him, and bringeth him before great men.

17 He that *is* first in his own cause, *seemeth* just; but his neighbour cometh and searcheth him.

18 The lot causeth contentions to cease, and parteth between the mighty.

19 A brother offended, *is harder to be wonne* then a strong city: and *their* contentions *are* like the barres of a castle.

20 * A mans belly shall be satisfied with the fruit of his mouth; *and* with the increase of his lips shall he be filled.

21 Death and life *are* in the power of the tongue; and they that love it, shall eat the fruit thereof.

22 * *Whoso* findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, and obtaineth favour of the LORD.

23 The poore useth intreaties, but the rich answereth * roughly.

24 A man *that hath* friends, must shew himself friendly: * and there is a friend *that* sticketh closer then a brother.

CHAP. XIX.

* BEtter *is* the poore that walketh in his integrity, then he that is perverse in his lips, and is a fool.

2 Also, *that* the soul *be* without knowledge, it is not good: and he that hasteth with his feet, sinneth.

3 The foolishnesse of man perverteth his way: and his heart fretteth against the LORD.

4 * Wealth maketh many friends; but the poore is separated from his neighbour.

5 * A false witnesse shall not be † unpunished, and *he that* speaketh lies shall not escape.

6 Many will intreat the favour of the prince; and

*Psal.26.2 Chap.27.21. Jer.17.10. Mal.3.3.
*Chap.14.31. †Heb.*held innocent.*
*Psal 127.3.& 128.3.
‡Heb.*a lip of excellencie.*
‡Heb. *a lip of lying.*
*Chap.18.16.
†Heb. *a stone of grace.*
* Chap.10.12.
‖Or,*prevaileth.*
‖Or,*a reproof availeth more a wise man, then to strike a fool an hundred times.*
*Rom.12.17. 1.Thes.5.15. 1.Pet.3.9.
*Exod.23.7. Chap.24.24. Isa.5.23.
*Chap.18.24.
*Chap 6.1 and 11.15.
‡Heb.*bonds.*
§Heb.*the froward of heart.*
*Chap.10.1.
*Chap.15.13.& 12.25.
‖Or,*to a medicine.*
*Eccles 2.14. & 8.1.
*Chap.10.1.& 15.20 & 19.13.
* James 1.19.
‖Or,*a cool spirit.*
* Job 13.5
‖Or,*he that separateth himself seeketh according to his desire, and intermeddleth in every businesse.*
2 A fool hath no delight in understanding, but that his heart may discover it self.
3 When the wicked cometh, then cometh also contempt, and with ignominie reproch.
4 * The words of a mans mouth *are as* deep waters, *and* the well-spring of wisdome *as* a flowing brook.
5 * It is not good to accept the person of the wicked, to overthrow the righteous in judgement.
6 A fools lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes.
7 * A fools mouth *is* his destruction, and his lips *are* the snare of his soul.
8 * The words of a ‖ tale-bearer *are* ‖ as wounds, and they go down into the † innermost parts of the belly.
9 He also that is slothfull in his work, is brother to him that is a great waster.
10 * The name of the LORD *is* a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and † is safe.
11 * The rich mans wealth *is* his strong city: and as an high wall in his own conceit.
12 * Before destruction the heart of man is haughty, and before honour *is* humility.
13 He that † answereth a matter before he heareth *it*, it *is* folly and shame unto him.
14 The spirit of a man will sustain his infirmity; but a wounded spirit who can bear?
15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; and the eare of the wise seeketh knowledge.
16 * A mans gift maketh room for him, and bringeth him before great men.
17 He that *is* first in his own cause, *seemeth* just; but his neighbour cometh and searcheth him.
18 The lot causeth contentions to cease, and parteth between the mighty.
19 A brother offended, *is harder to be wonne* then a strong city: and *their* contentions *are* like the barres of a castle.
20 * A mans belly shall be satisfied with the fruit of his mouth; *and* with the increase of his lips shall he be filled.
21 Death and life *are* in the power of the tongue; and they that love it, shall eat the fruit thereof.
22 * *Whoso* findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, and obtaineth favour of the LORD.
23 The poore useth intreaties, but the rich answereth * roughly.
24 A man *that hath* friends, must shew himself friendly: * and there is a friend *that* sticketh closer then a brother.
*Chap.19.4.
*Chap.17.17.
*Chap.28.6.
*Chap.14.20.
*Exod.1.
*Deut.15 16.
*Chap 6.
*Chap.14.
†Heb.*he*
*Chap.19.14.
*James 2.
*Chap.17.17.
*Chap.28.6.
*Chap.14.20.
*Exod.1.
*Deut.15 16.
*Chap 6.
*Chap.14.
†Heb.*he*

Digitized by Google

and every man *is* a friend to † him that giveth gifts.

7 * All the brethren of the poore do hate him: how much more do his friends go farre from him? he pursueth *them with* words, *yet* they are wanting to him.

8 He that getteth † wisdome, loveth his own soul: he that keepeth understanding, shall finde good.

9 * A false witnesse shall not be unpunished, and he that speaketh lies, shall perish.

10 Delight is not seemly for a fool: much lesse *for a servant to have rule over princes.

11 * The ‖ discretion of a man deferreth his anger, and *it is* his glory to passe over a transgression.

12 * The kings wrath *is* as the roaring of a lion; but his favour *is* as dew upon the grasse.

13 * A foolish sonne *is* the calamity of his father; * and the contentions of a wife *are* a continuall dropping.

14 House and riches *are* the inheritance of fathers; and * a prudent wife *is* from the LORD.

15 Slothfulnesse casteth into a deep sleep; and an idle soul shall * suffer hunger.

16 * He that keepeth the commandment, keepeth his own soul; *but* he that despiseth his wayes, shall die.

17 *He that hath pity upon the poore, lendeth unto the LORD; and ‖ that which he hath given, will he pay him again.

18 * Chasten thy sonne while there is hope, and let not thy soul spare ‖ for his crying.

19 A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment: for if thou deliver *him*, yet thou must † *do* it again.

20 Heare counsel, and receive instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.

21 * *There are* many devices in a mans heart; nevertheless the counsel of the LORD, that shall stand.

22 The desire of a man *is* his kindnesse: and a poore man *is* better then a liar.

23 The fear of the LORD *tendeth* to life, and *he that hath it* shall abide satisfied: he shall not be visited with evil.

24 * A slothfull man hideth his hand in *his* bosome, and will not so much as bring it to his mouth again.

25 *Smite a scorner, and the simple † will beware; and reprove one that hath understanding, *and* he will understand knowledge.

26 He that wasteth *his* father, *and* chaseth away *his* mother, *is* a sonne that causeth shame, and bringeth reproch.

27 Cease, my sonne, to heare the instruction, *that causeth* to erre from the words of knowledge.

28 † An ungodly witnesse scorneth judgement: and the mouth of the wicked devoureth iniquity.

29 Judgements are prepared for scorners, and stripes for the back of fools.

CHAP. XX.

WIne *is* a mocker, strong drink *is* raging: and whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise.

2 * The fear of a king *is as* the roaring of a lion: *whoso* provoketh him to anger, sinneth *against* his own soul.

3 *It is* an honour for a man to cease from strife: but every fool will be meddling.

4 * The sluggard will not plow by reason of the ‖ cold; therefore shall he beg in harvest, and *have* nothing.

5 * Counsel in the heart of man *is like* deep water; but a man of understanding will draw it out.

6 Most men will proclaim every one his own ‖ goodnesse: but a faithfull man who can finde?

7 The just man walketh in his integrity: * his children *are* blessed after him.

8 A king that sitteth in the throne of judgement, scattereth away all evil with his eyes.

9 * Who can say, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my sinne?

10 * † Divers weights, *and* † divers measures, both of them *are* alike abomination to the LORD.

11 Even a childe is known by his doings, whether his work *be* pure, and whether *it be* right.

12 *The hearing eare, and the seeing eye, the LORD hath made even both of them.

13 * Love not sleep, lest thou come to poverty; open thine eyes, *and* thou shalt be satisfied with bread.

14 *It is* naught, *it is* naught (saith the buyer) but when he is gone his way, then he boasteth.

15 There is gold, and a multitude of rubies: but the lips of knowledge *are* a precious jewel.

16 * Take his garment that is suretie *for a* stranger: and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

17 * † Bread of deceit *is* sweet to a man: but afterwards his mouth shall be filled with gravel.

18 *Every purpose is established by counsel: and with good advice make warre.

19 * He that goeth about *as a* tale-bearer, revealeth secrets: therefore medle not with him, that ‖ flattereth with his lips.

20 * Whoso curseth his father or his mother, his ‖ lamp shall be put out in obscure darkenesse.

21 An inheritance *may be* gotten hastily at the beginning: but the end thereof shall not be blessed.

22 * Say not thou, I will recompense evil: *but* wait on the LORD, and he shall save thee.

23 * Divers weights *are* an abomination unto the LORD: and † a false balance *is* not good.

24 * Mans goings *are* of the LORD, how can a man then understand his own way?

25 *It is* a snare to the man *who* devoureth that which is holy: and after vows to make enquirie.

26 * A wise king scattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheel over them.

27 The spirit of man *is* the ‖ candle of the LORD, searching all the inward parts of the belly.

28 * Mercy and truth preserve the king: and his throne is upholden by mercy.

29 The glory of young men *is* their strength: and * the beauty of old men *is* the gray head.

30 The blueneſse of a wound † cleanseth away evil: so do stripes the inwards parts of the belly.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XXI.

THe kings heart *is* in the hand of the LORD, *as* the rivers of water: he turneth it whersoever he will.

2 * Every way of a man *is* right in his own eyes: but the LORD pondereth the hearts.

3 * To do justice and judgement, is more acceptable to the LORD then sacrifice.

4 * † An high look, and a proud heart, *and* ‖ the plowing of the wicked, *is* sinne.

5 The thoughts of the diligent *tend* onely to plenteousnesse: but of every one that is hasty, onely to want.

6 * The getting of treasures by a lying tongue, *is* a vanitie tossed to and fro of them that seek death.

7 The robbery of the wicked shall † destroy them; because they refuse to do judgement.

8 The way of man *is* froward and strange: but as for the pure, his work *is* right.

9 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top, then with † a brawling woman in ‡ a wide house.

10 * The soul of the wicked desireth evil: his neighbour † findeth no favour in his eyes.

11 * When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise: and when the wise is instructed, he receiveth knowledge.

12 The righteous man wisely considereth the house of the wicked: *but* God overthroweth the wicked for *their* wickednesse.

13 * Whoso stoppeth his eares at the cry of the poore, he also shall cry himself, but shall not be heard.

14 * A gift in secret pacifieth anger: and a reward in the bosome, strong wrath.

15 *It is* joy to the just to do judgement: but destruction *shall be* to the workers of iniquitie.

16 The man that wandereth out of the way of understanding, shall remain in the congregation of the dead.

17 He that loveth ‖ pleasure *shall be* a poore man: he that loveth wine and oyl shall not be rich.

18 * The wicked *shall be* a ransome for the righteous; and the transgressour for the upright.

19 * It is better to dwell † in the wildernesse, then with a contentious and an angry woman.

20 There is a treasure to be desired, and oyl in the dwelling of the wise: but a foolish man spendeth it up.

21 He that followeth after righteousnesse and mercy, findeth life, righteousnesse and honour.

22 * A wise man scaleth the citie of the mighty, and casteth down the strength of the confidence thereof.

23 * Whoso keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his soul from troubles.

24 Proud *and* haughty scorner *is* his name, who dealeth † in proud wrath.

25 * The desire of the slothfull killeth him: for his hands refuse to labour.

26 He coveteth greedily all the day long: but the * righteous giveth and spareth not.

27 * The sacrifice of the wicked *is* abomination: how much more, *when* he bringeth it † with a wicked minde?

28 * † A false witnesse shall perish: but the man that heareth, speaketh constantly.

29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but as for the upright, he ‖ directeth his way.

30 * *There is* no wisdome nor understanding, nor counsel against the LORD.

31 * The horse is prepared against the day of battell: but * ‖ safety *is* of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

A * *Good* name is rather to be chosen then great riches, *and* ‖ loving favour rather then silver and gold.

2 * The rich and poore meet together: the LORD *is* the maker of them all.

3 * A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple passe on and are punished.

4 * ‖ By humilitie *and* the fear of the LORD, *are* riches and honour, and life.

5 Thorns *and* snares *are* in the way of the froward: he that doth keep his soul shall be farre from them.

6 ‖ Train up a childe † in the way he should go: and when he is old, he will not depart from it.

7 The rich ruleth over the poore, and the borrower *is* servant † to the lender.

8 * He that soweth iniquitie, shall reap vanitie: ‖ and the rod of his anger shall fail.

9 * † He that hath a bountifull eye shall be blessed: for he giveth of his bread to the poore.

10 * Cast out the scorner, and contention shall go out; yea, strife and reproch shall cease.

11 He that loveth pureneſse of heart, ‖ *for* the grace of his lips, the king *shall be* his friend.

12 The eyes of the LORD preserve knowledge, and he overthroweth ‖ the words of the transgressour.

13 * The slothfull man saith, *There is* a lion without, I shall be slain in the streets.

14 * The mouth of strange women *is* a deep pit: he that is abhorred of the LORD, shall fall therein.

15 Foolishnesse *is* bound in the heart of a childe, *but* * the rod of correction shall drive it farre from him.

16 He that oppresseth the poore to increase his *riches, and* he that giveth to the rich *shall* surely *come* to want.

17 Bowe down thine eare, and heare the words of the wise, and apply thine heart unto my knowledge.

18 For *it is* a pleasant thing if thou keep them † within thee; they shall withall be fitted in thy lips.

19 That thy trust may be *in* the LORD, I have made known to thee this day, ‖ even to thee.

20 Have not I written to thee excellent things in counsels and knowledge?

21 That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of truth; that thou mightest answer the words of truth ‖ to them that send unto thee?

22 Rob not the poore, because he *is* poore: * neither oppresse the afflicted in the gate.

23 * For the LORD will plead their cause, and spoil the soul of those that spoiled them.

24 Make no friendship with an angry man: and with a furious man thou shalt not go:

25 Lest thou learn his wayes, and get a snare to thy soul.

26 * Be

* Chap. 16.2.
* 1. Sam. 15 22. Chap 15.8 Isa. 1.11. Hos. 6.6. Mic. 6.7,8.
* Chap. 6. 17.
† Heb. *haughtinesse of eyes.*
‖ Or, *the light of the wicked.*
* Chap. 10.2. and 13.11.
† Heb. *few them,* or *dwell with them.*
* Chap. 19. 13. and 25.24 and 27.15.
† Heb. *a woman of contentions.*
† Heb. *an house of societie.*
* James 4.5.
† Heb. *& not reverted.*
* Chap. 19. 25.
* Matt. 18. 30, &c.
* Chap. 17. 8. and 18.16.
‖ Or, *sport.*
* Chap. 12.8.
* Verse 9.
† Heb. *in the land of the desert.*
* Eccles 9. 14, &c.
* Chap. 12. 13. and 18.21.
† Heb. *in the wrath of pride.*
* Chap. 13.4.
* Psal. 112.9.
* Psal. 50.9 Chap. 15.8 Isa. 66.3 Jer. 6.20. Amos 5. 22.
† Heb. *in wickedness.*
* Chap. 19. 17.9.
† Heb. *a witnesse of lies.*

‖ Or, *prosperity.*
* Jer 9.2
* Psal. 33 17.
* Psal. 3.
‖ Or, *wisdome.*
* Eccles 7.1.
‖ Or, *is better then, &c.*
* Chap. 2
13.
* Chap. 1
12.
* Psal. 112.3.
‖ Or, *the reward of riches,*
‖ Or, *&*
ch. 20.
† Heb. *his way.*
† Heb. *the man that lends.*
* Job 4.
Hos. 10.
‖ Or, *with the rod of his anger he shall be consumed.*
* 2. Co 9. 6.
† Heb *of eye.*
* Psal. 101. 5.
‖ Or, *hath grace in his lips,*
‖ Or, *the matters.*
* Chap. 13.
* Chap 16. 22. 3. and 23. and 23.
* Chap 24 17. 18. & 13. & 15, 17.
† Heb. *thy ways.*
‖ Or, *even to shew it.*
‖ Or, *the words of truth, to answer the words of them that send unto thee?*
* Zech
* Job 21. Chap. 11.

Digitized by Google

*Chap. 6. 1 and 11. 15.

26 * Be not thou *one* of them that ſtrike hands, *or* of them that are ſureties for debts.

*Deut. 19. 14. & 27. 17. Chap. 23. 10.

27 If thou haſt nothing to pay, why ſhould he take away thy bed from under thee?

28 * Remove not the ancient ‖ land-mark, which thy fathers have ſet.

‖ Or, bound.

29 Seeſt thou a man diligent in his buſineſſe? he ſhall ſtand before kings, he ſhall not ſtand before † mean men.

† Heb. obſcure men.

CHAP. XXIII.

WHen thou ſitteſt to eat with a ruler, conſider diligently what *is* before thee.

2 And put a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man given to appetite.

3 Be not deſirous of his dainties: for they *are* deceitfull meat.

*1. Tim. 6. 9, 10.

4 *Labour not to be rich: ceaſe from thine own wiſdome.

† Heb. *with* thine eyes *cauſe* thou *to flie upon.*

5 †Wilt thou ſet thine eyes upon that which is not? for *riches* certainly make themſelves wings, they flie away as an eagle towards heaven.

6 Eat thou not the bread of *him that hath* an evil eye, neither deſire thou his dainty meats.

7 For as he thinketh in his heart, ſo *is* he: Eat and drink, ſaith he to thee, but his heart *is* not with thee.

8 The morſell *which* thou haſt eaten, ſhalt thou vomit up, and loſe thy ſweet words.

9 Speak not in the eares of a fool; for he will deſpiſe the wiſdome of thy words.

*Deut. 19. 14. & 27. 17. Chap. 22. 28.

10 * Remove not the old ‖ land-mark; and enter not into the fields of the fatherleſſe.

‖ Or, bound.

*Job 31. 21 Chap. 22. 23.

11 * For their redeemer is mighty; he ſhall plead their cauſe with thee.

12 Apply thine heart unto inſtruction, and thine eares to the words of knowledge.

*Chap. 13. 24. & 19. 18. & 22. 15.

13 * Withhold not correction from the childe: for *if* thou beateſt him with the rod, he ſhall not die.

14 Thou ſhalt beat him with the rod, and ſhalt deliver his ſoul from hell.

‖ Or, even I will rejoyce

15 My ſonne, if thine heart be wiſe, my heart ſhall rejoyce, ‖ even mine.

16 Yea my reins ſhall rejoyce, when thy lips ſpeak right things.

*Pſal. 37. 1 & 73. 3. Chap. 3. 31 & 24. 1.

17 * Let not thine heart envy ſinners: but *be thou* in the fear of the LORD all the day long.

*Chap. 24. 14.

‖ Or, *ſurely*

18 * For ſurely there is an ‖ end, and thine expectation ſhall not be cut off.

19 Heare thou, my ſonne, and be wiſe, and guide thine heart in the way.

*Rom. 13. 13. Epheſ. 5. 18.

20 * Be not amongſt wine-bibbers; amongſt riotous eaters † of fleſh.

† Heb. *of their fleſh.*

21 For the drunkard and the glutton ſhall come to poverty: and drowſineſſe ſhall clothe *a man* with rags.

*Chap. 1. 8

22 *Hearken unto thy father that begat thee, and deſpiſe not thy mother when ſhe is old.

23 Buy the truth, and ſell *it* not; *alſo* wiſdome, and inſtruction, and underſtanding.

*Chap. 10. 1. & 15. 20

24 *The father of the righteous ſhall greatly rejoyce: and he that begetteth a wiſe *childe*, ſhall have joy of him.

25 Thy father and thy mother ſhall be glad, and ſhe that bare thee ſhall rejoyce.

*Chap. 22. 14.

26 My ſonne, give me thine heart, and let thine eyes obſerve my wayes.

*Chap. 7. 12.

‖ Or, *as a ſnare.*

27 * For an whore *is* a deep ditch; and a ſtrange woman *is* a narrow pit.

28 * She alſo lieth in wait ‖ as *for* a prey, and increaſeth the tranſgreſſours among men.

439

*Iſa 5. 11.

29 * Who hath woe? who hath ſorrow? who hath contentions? who hath babling? who hath wounds without cauſe? who hath redneſſe of eyes?

30 They that tarry long at the wine, they that go to ſeek mixt wine.

31 Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, *when* it moveth it ſelf aright.

32 At the laſt it biteth like a ſerpent, and ſtingeth like ‖ an adder.

‖ Or, a cockatrice

33 Thine eyes ſhall behold ſtrange women, and thine heart ſhall utter perverſe things.

† Heb. *in the heart of the ſea.*

34 Yea, thou ſhalt be as he that lieth down †in the midſt of the ſea, or as he that lieth upon the top of a maſt.

† Heb. I knew it not.

35 They have ſtricken me, *ſhalt thou ſay, and* I was not ſick; they have beaten me, *and* † I felt *it* not: when ſhall I awake? I will ſeek it yet again.

CHAP. XXIIII.

*Verſ. 19. Pſal. 37. 1, &c. and 73. 3. Chap. 23. 17.

BE not thou * envious againſt evil men, neither deſire to be with them.

*Pſal. 10. 7.

2 * For their heart ſtudieth deſtruction, and their lips talk of miſchief.

3 Through wiſdome is an houſe builded, and by underſtanding it is eſtabliſhed:

4 And by knowledge ſhall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleaſant riches.

† Heb. is *in ſtrength.*

5 A wiſe man † *is* ſtrong, yea, a man of knowledge † increaſeth ſtrength.

† Heb. *ſtrengtheneth might.*

6 * For by wiſe counſel thou ſhalt make thy warre: and in multitude of counſellours *there is* ſafety.

*Chap. 20. 18. & 11. 14. & 13. 22.

7 Wiſdome *is* too high for a fool: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 He that deviſeth to do evil, ſhall be called a miſchievous perſon.

9 The thought of fooliſhneſſe *is* ſinne: and the ſcorner *is* an abomination to men.

10 *If* thou faint in the day of adverſity, thy ſtrength *is* † ſmall.

† Heb. narrow.

*Pſal. 82. 4

11 * If thou forbear to deliver them that are drawn unto death, and thoſe that are ready to be ſlain:

12 If thou ſayeſt, Behold, we knew it not: doth not he that pondereth the heart conſider *it*? and he that keepeth thy ſoul, doth *not* he know *it*? and ſhall *not* he render to every man * according to his works?

*Job 34. 11. Pſal. 62. 12 Jer. 32. 19. Rom. 2. 6. Apoc. 22. 12.

13 My ſonne, eat thou hony, becauſe *it is* good, and the hony-combe, *which is* ſweet † to thy taſte.

† Heb. *upon thy palate.*

14 * So *ſhall* the knowledge of wiſdome *be* unto thy ſoul, when thou haſt found *it*, * then there ſhall be a reward, and thy expectation ſhall not be cut off.

*Pſal. 19. 10. and 119. 103. *Chap. 23. 18.

15 Lay not wait (O wicked man) againſt the dwelling of the righteous: ſpoil not his reſting place.

*Job 5. 19. Pſal. 34. 19 and 37. 24.

16 * For a juſt man falleth ſeven times, and riſeth up *again*: but the wicked ſhall fall into miſchief.

* Job 31. 29. Pſal. 35. 15 Chap. 17. 5

17 * Rejoyce not when thine enemy falleth, and let not thine heart be glad when he ſtumbleth:

† Heb. *it be evil in his eyes.* *Pſal. 37. 1 Chap. 23. 17.

18 Leſt the LORD ſee *it*, and † it diſpleaſe him, and he turn away his wrath from him.

‖ Or, *keep not company with the wicked.*

19 * ‖ Fret not thy ſelf becauſe of evil men, neither be thou envious at the wicked.

20 For there ſhall be no reward to the evil

Digitized by Google

440

evil man, * the ‖ candle of the wicked shall be put out.

*Job 21. 17.

‖Or, lamp.

21 My sonne, fear thou the LORD, and the king: *and* medle not with †them that are given to change.

†Heb. changers.

22 For their calamity shall rise suddenly, and who knoweth the ruine of them both?

23 These things also *belong* to the wise. * *It* is not good to have respect of persons in judgement.

*Levit. 19.15. Deut. 1.17 and 16.19. Chap. 18.5 and 28.21. Joh. 7.24.

24 * He that saith unto the wicked, Thou *art* righteous; him shall the people curse, nations shall abhorre him.

*Chap. 17.15. Isa. 5.23.

25 But to them that rebuke *him* shall be delight, and † a good blessing shall come upon them.

†Heb. a blessing of good.

26 *Every man* shall kisse *his* lips †that giveth a right answer.

†Heb. that answereth right words.

27 Prepare thy work without, and make it fit for thy self in the field; and afterwards build thine house.

28 Be not a witnesse against thy neighbour without cause: and deceive *not* with thy lips.

*Chap. 20.22.

29 * Say not, I will do so to him as he hath done to me: I will render to the man according to his work.

30 I went by the field of the slothfull, and by the vineyard of the man void of understanding:

31 And lo, it was all grown over with thorns, *and* nettles had covered the face thereof, and the stone wall thereof was broken down.

32 Then I saw, *and* † considered it well: I looked upon *it, and* received instruction.

†Heb. set my heart.

33 *Yet a* little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep:

*Chap. 6. 9. &c.

34 So shall thy poverty come, *as* one that travelleth; and thy want as † an armed man.

†Heb. a man of shield.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Observations about kings,* 8 *and about avoiding causes of quarrels, and sundry causes thereof.*

THese *are* also proverbs of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah king of Judah copied out.

2 *It is* the glory of God to conceal a thing: but the honour of kings *is* to search out a matter.

3 The heaven for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of kings † *is* unsearchable.

†Heb. there is no searching.

4 Take away the drosse from the silver, and there shall come forth a vessel for the finer.

5 * Take away the wicked *from* before the king, and his throne shall be established in righteousnesse.

*Chap. 20. 8.

6 † Put not forth thy self in the presence of the king, and stand not in the place of great men.

†Heb. set not us thy glory.

7 *For better *it is* that it be said unto thee, Come up hither: then that thou shouldest be put lower in the presence of the prince whom thine eyes have seen.

*Luke 14.10.

8 Go not forth hastily to strive, lest *thou know not* what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

9 * Debate thy cause with thy neighbour *himself*; and ‖ discover not a secret to another:

*Mat. 5.25 & 18.15. ‖Or, discover not the secret of another.

10 Lest he that heareth *it*, put thee to shame, and thine infamie turn not away.

11 A word † fitly spoken *is like* apples of gold in pictures of silver.

† Heb. spoken upon his wheels.

12 *As* an eare-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, *so is* a wise reprover upon an obedient eare.

13 * As the cold of snow in the time of harvest, *so is* a faithfull messenger to them that send him: for he refresheth the soul of his masters.

*Chap. 13.17.

14 Whoso boasteth himself † of a false gift, *is like* clouds and winde without rain.

†Heb. *ins* a gift of falsehood.

15 * By long forbearing is a prince perswaded, and a soft tongue breaketh the bone.

*Gen. 32. 4, &c. 1. Sam. 25 24. &c. Chap. 15. 1 & 16. 14.

16 Hast thou found hony? eat so much as is sufficient for thee, lest thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.

17 ‖ Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbours house: lest he be † weary of thee, and *so* hate thee.

‖Or, let thy foot be seldome in thy neighbours house. †Heb. full of thee.

18 * A man that beareth false witnesse against his neighbour, *is* a maul, and a sword, and a sharp arrow.

*Psal. 120 4. Chap. 12. 18.

19 Confidence in an unfaithfull man in time of trouble, *is like* a broken tooth, and a foot out of joynt.

20 *As* he that taketh away a garment in cold weather, *and as* vineger upon nitre: so *is* he that singeth songs to an heavy heart.

21 * If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat: and if he be thirsty, give him water to drink:

* Exod. 23.4. Rom. 12. 20.

22 For thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head, and the LORD shall reward thee.

23 ‖ The north winde driveth away rain: so doth an angry countenance a backbiting tongue.

‖Or, the north-wind bringeth forth rain: so doth a backbiting tongue an angry countenance. *Chap. 19.13. and 21 9.

24 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top, then with a brawling woman and in a wide house.

25 *As* cold waters to a thirsty soul: so *is* good news from a farre country.

26 A righteous man falling down before the wicked, *is as* a troubled fountain, and a corrupt spring.

27 *It is* not good to eat much hony: so *for men* to search their own glory, *is not* glory.

28 *He that *hath* no rule over his own spirit, *is like* a city that is broken down, *and* without walls.

*Chap. 16.32.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Observations about fools,* 13 *about sluggards,* 17 *and about contentious busie-bodies.*

AS snow in summer, and as rain in harvest; so honour is not seemly for a fool.

2 As the bird by wandring, as the swallow by flying, so the curse causeless shall not come.

3 * A whip for the horse, a bridle for the asse, and a rod for the fools back.

*Psal. 32 Chap. 10. 13.

4 Answer not a fool according to his folly, lest thou also be like unto him.

†Heb. his own eyes.

5 Answer a fool according to his folly, lest he be wise in † his own conceit.

‖Or, wickedness. †Heb. are lifted up.

6 He that sendeth a message by the hand of a fool, cutteth off the feet, *and* drinketh ‖ damage.

‖Or, as he that putteth a precious stone in a heap of stones.

7 The legs of the lame † are not equall: so *is* a parable in the mouth of fools.

‖Or, a grave man gives honour to a fool, as one that casteth a stone into a heap.

8 ‖ As he that bindeth a stone in a sling: so *is* he that giveth honour to a fool.

9 *As* a thorn goeth up into the hand of a drunkard, so *is* a parable in the mouth of fools.

10 ‖ The great *God* that formed all things, both rewardeth the fool, and rewardeth transgressours.

‖Or, he hireth the fool, and hireth transgressours.

11 * As

Digitized by Google

11 * As a dog returneth to his vomit, so a fool † returneth to his folly.

12 Seest thou a man wise in his own conceit? *there is* more hope of a fool then of him.

13 * The slothfull man saith, *There is* a lion in the way, a lion *is* in the streets.

14 *As* the doore turneth upon his hinges, so *doth* the slothfull upon his bed.

15 * The slothfull hideth his hand in his bosome, ‖ it grieveth him to bring it again to his mouth.

16 The sluggard *is* wiser in his own conceit, then seven men that can render a reason.

17 He that passeth by, *and* ‖ medleth with strife *belonging* not to him, *is like* one that taketh a dog by the eares.

18 As a mad man who casteth † firebrands, arrows, and death:

19 So *is* the man *that* deceiveth his neighbour, and saith, Am not I in sport?

20 † Where no wood is, *there* the fire goeth out: so * where *there is* no ‖ tale-bearer, the strife † ceaseth.

21 * *As* coals *are* to burning coals, and wood to fire; so *is* a contentious man to kindle strife.

22 * The words of a tale-bearer *are* as wounds, and they go down into the † innermost parts of the belly.

23 Burning lips, and a wicked heart, *are like* a potsherd covered with silver dross.

24 He that hateth, ‖ dissembleth with his lips, and layeth up deceit within him.

25 When he † speaketh fair, beleeve him not: for *there are* seven abominations in his heart.

26 ‖ *Whose* hatred is covered by deceit, his wickednesse shall be shewed before the *whole* congregation.

27 * Whoso diggeth a pit, shall fall therein: and he that rolleth a stone, it will return upon him.

28 A lying tongue hateth those that are afflicted by it, and a flattering mouth worketh ruine.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Objections of self-love, 5 of true love, 11 of care to avoid offences, 23 and of the household care.

BOast not thy self of † to morrow: for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

2 Let another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth; a stranger, and not thine own lips.

3 A stone *is* † heavy, and the sand weighty: but a fools wrath is heavier then them both.

4 † Wrath *is* cruel, and anger *is* outragious; but who is able to stand before ‖ envy?

5 Open rebuke *is* better then secret love.

6 * Faithfull *are* the wounds of a friend; but the kisses of an enemy *are* ‖ deceitfull.

7 The full soul † loatheth an hony-combe; but * to the hungry soul every bitter thing is sweet.

8 As a bird that wandereth from her nest: so *is* a man that wandereth from his place.

9 Ointment and perfume rejoyce the heart: so doth the sweetnesse of a mans friend † by hearty counsel.

10 Thine own friend and thy fathers friend forsake not; neither go into thy brothers house in the day of thy calamity: *for* † better *is* a neighbour that is neare, then a brother farre off.

11 * My son, be wise, and make my heart glad, that I may answer him that reproacheth me.

12 * A prudent man foreseeth the evil, *and* hideth himself: *but* the simple passe on, *and* are punished.

13 * Take his garment that is surety for a stranger, and take a pledge of him for a strange woman. 441

14 He that blesseth his friend with a loud voice, rising early in the morning, it shall be counted a curse to him.

15 * A continuall dropping in a very rainy day, and a contentious woman are alike.

16 Whosoever hideth her, hideth the winde, and the ointment of his right hand, *which* bewrayeth *it self*.

17 Iron sharpeneth iron, so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

18 Whoso keepeth the fig-tree, shall eat the fruit thereof: so he that waiteth on his master shall be honoured.

19 As in water face *answereth* to face: so the heart of man to man.

20 Hell and destruction are † never full, so * the eyes of man are never satisfied.

21 * *As* the fining pot for silver, and the furnace for gold; so *is* a man to his praise.

22 Though thou shouldest bray a fool in a morter among wheat with a pestill, *yet* will not his foolishnesse depart from him.

23 Be thou diligent to know the state of thy flocks, *and* † look well to thy herds.

24 For † riches *are* not for ever: and doth the crown *endure* † to every generation?

25 The hay appeareth, and the tender grasse sheweth it self, and herbs of the mountains are gathered.

26 The lambes *are* for thy clothing, and the goats *are* the price of thy field.

27 And *thou shalt have* goats milk enough for thy food, for the food of thy household, and *for* † maintenance for thy maidens.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Generall observations of impiety and religious integrity.

THe * wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion.

2 For the transgression of a land, many *are* the princes thereof: but ‖ by a man of understanding *and* knowledge the state *thereof* shall be prolonged.

3 A poore man that oppresseth the poore, *is like* a sweeping rain † which leaveth no food.

4 They that forsake the law, praise the wicked: but such as keep the law, contend with them.

5 Evil men understand not judgement: but they that seek the LORD, understand all things.

6 * Better *is* the poore that walketh in his uprightnesse, then he that is perverse *in his* wayes, though he *be* rich.

7 * Whoso keepeth the law, *is* a wise sonne: but he that ‖ is a companion of riotous *men*, shameth his father.

8 * He that by usury and † unjust gain increaseth his substance, he shall gather it for him that will pitie the poore.

9 He that turneth away his eare from hearing the law, even his prayer *shall be* abomination.

10 * Whoso causeth the righteous to go astray in an evil way, he shall fall himself into his own pit: but the upright shall have good things in possession.

11 The rich man *is* wise † in his own conceit: but the poore that hath understanding searcheth him out.

12 * When righteous men do rejoyce, *there is* great glory: but when the wicked rise, a man is ‖ hidden.

13 * He

*2. Pet. 2. 22. † Heb. *iterateth his folly.* * Chap. 22. 13.

* Chap. 19. 24. ‖ Or, *he is weary.*

‖ Or, *is enraged.*

† Heb. *flames or sparks.*

† Heb. *without wood.* * Chap. 22. 10. ‖ Or, *whisperer.* † Heb. *his fellow.*

* Chap. 15. 18 & 29. 22. * Chap. 18. 8.

† Heb. *chambers.* ‖ Or, *is known.* † Heb. *maketh his voice gracious.* ‖ Or, *hatred is covered in secret.* * Psal. 7. 15. 16 & 9. 15. Eccles 10. 8.

* James 4. 13, &c. † Heb. *to morrow day.*

† Heb. *heaviness.*

† Heb. *wrath is cruelty, and anger an overflowing.* ‖ Or, *jealousie.* * Psal. 142. 5. ‖ Or, *earnest, or frequent.* † Heb. *wandereth under foot.* * Job 6. 7. † Heb. *From the counsel of the soul.* * Chap. 17. 17 and 18. 24. * Chap. 10. 1. & 23. 24 * Chap. 22. 3.

Digitized by Google

* Levit. 26. 36. ‖ Or, *by men of understanding and wisdome shall they like wise be prolonged.* † Heb. *without food.* * Chap. 19. 1. * Chap. 29. 3. ‖ Or, *feedeth gluttons.* * Chap. 13. 22. Eccles 2. 26. † Heb. *by increase.* * Chap. 26. 27. † Heb. *in his eyes.* * Verse 28 Chap. 11. 10. Eccles 10. 6. ‖ Or, *sought for.*

* Chap. 2. 16. * Chap. 19. 13.

† Heb. *not.* * Eccles 1. 8. * Chap. 17. 3.

† Heb. *set thy heart.* † Heb. *strength.* † Heb. *to generation and generation.*

† Heb. *life.*

442

13 * He that covereth his sinnes, shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy.

14 Happy *is* the man that feareth alway: *but he that hardeneth his heart, shall fall into mischief.

15 *As* a roaring lion, and a ranging bear; *so is* a wicked ruler over the poore people.

16 The prince that wanteth understanding, *is* also a great oppressour: *but* he that hateth covetousnesse, shall prolong *his* dayes.

17 * A man that doth violence to the bloud of *any* person, shall flee to the pit, let no man stay him.

18 * Whoso walketh uprightly, shall be saved: but he that is perverse *in his* wayes, shall fall at once.

19 * He that tilleth his land, shall have plenty of bread: but he that followeth after vain persons, shall have poverty enough.

20 A faithfull man shall abound with blessings: * but he that maketh haste to be rich, shall not be ‖ innocent.

21 * To have respect of persons, *is* not good: for, for a piece of bread *that* man wil transgresse.

22 ‖ He that hasteth to be rich, *hath* an evil eye, and considereth not that poverty shall come upon him.

23 * He that rebuketh a man, afterwards shall finde more favour then he that flattereth with the tongue.

24 Whoso robbeth his father or his mother, and saith, *It is* no transgression; the same *is* the companion of † a destroyer.

25 * He that is of a proud heart, stirreth up strife: but he that putteth his trust in the LORD, shall be made fat.

26 He that trusteth in his own heart, is a fool: but whoso walketh wisely, he shall be delivered.

27 * He that giveth unto the poore, shall not lack: but he that hideth his eyes shall have many a curse.

28 * When the wicked rise, men hide themselves: but when they perish, the righteous increase.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Observations of publick government, 15 and of private. 22 Of anger, pride, thevery, cowardise, and corruption.

† HE that being often reproved, hardeneth *his* neck, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy.

2 * When the righteous are ‖ in authority, the people rejoyce: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn.

3 * Whoso loveth wisdome, rejoyceth his father: * but he that keepeth company with harlots, spendeth *his* substance.

4 The king by judgement stablisheth the land: but † he that receiveth gifts, overthroweth it.

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour, spreadeth a net for his feet.

6 In the transgression of an evil man *there is* a snare: but the righteous doth sing and rejoyce.

7 * The righteous considereth the cause of the poore: *but* the wicked regardeth not to know *it*.

8 Scornfull men ‖ bring a city into a snare: but wise men turn away wrath.

9 *If* a wise man contendeth with a foolish man, whether he rage or laugh, *there is* no rest.

10 † The bloud-thirsty hate the upright: but the just seek his soul.

11 A fool uttereth all his minde: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterwards.

12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his servants *are* wicked.

13 * The poore and ‖ the deceitfull man meet together: the LORD lighteneth both their eyes.

14 * The king that faithfully judgeth the poore, his throne shall be established for ever.

15 * The rod and reproof give wisdome: but a * childe left *to himself*, bringeth his mother to shame.

16 When the wicked are multiplied, transgression increaseth: * but the righteous shall see their fall.

17 * Correct thy sonne, and he shall give thee rest: yea, he shall give delight unto thy soul.

18 Where *there is* no vision, the people ‖ perish: but he that keepeth the law, happy *is* he.

19 A servant will not be corrected by words: for *though* he understand he will not answer.

20 Seest thou a man that is hasty ‖ in his words? *there is* more hope of a fool, then of him.

21 He that delicately bringeth up his servant from a childe, shall have him become *his* sonne at the length.

22 * An angry man stirreth up strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression.

23 * A mans pride shall bring him low: but honour shall uphold the humble in spirit.

24 Whoso is partner with a thief, hateth his own soul: he heareth cursing, and bewrayeth *it* not.

25 The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the LORD, † shall be safe.

26 * Many seek † the rulers favour, but every mans judgement *cometh* from the LORD.

27 An unjust man *is* an abomination to the just: and he that is upright in the way, *is* abomination to the wicked.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Agurs confession of his faith. 7 The two points of his prayer. 10 The meanest are not to be wronged. 11 Foure wicked generations. 15 Foure things insatiable. 17 Parents are not to be despised. 18 Foure things hard to be known. 21 Foure things intolerable. 24 Foure things exceeding wise. 29 Foure things stately. 32 Wrath is to be prevented.

THE words of Agur the sonne of Jakeh, *even* the prophesie: the man spake unto Ithiel, even unto Ithiel and Ucal.

2 Surely, I *am* more brutish then *any* man, and have not the understanding of a man.

3 I neither learned wisdome, nor † have the knowledge of the holy.

4 * Who hath ascended up into heaven, or descended? * who hath gathered the winde in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? what *is* his name, and what *is* his sonnes name, if thou canst tell?

5 * Every word of God *is* † pure: he *is* a shield unto them that put their trust in him.

6 * Adde thou not unto his words, lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar.

7 Two things have I required of thee, † deny me *them* not before I die.

8 Remove farre from me vanity and lies; give me neither poverty nor riches, * feed me with food † convenient for me:

9 * Lest I be full, and † deny *thee*, and say, Who *is* the LORD? or lest I be poore, and steal, and take the name of my God *in vain*.

10 † Accuse not a servant unto his master, lest

---

*Pſal.32.5 1.John 1. 9,10.
*Rom.11. 20.
*Gen.9 6. Exo.21.14
*Chap.10. 25.
*Chap.12. 11.
*Chap.13. 11.& 23.4 1.Tim.6.9
‖Or, suspicioned.
*Chap.18. 5. and 24. 21.
‖Or, he that hath an evil eye, hasteth to be rich, verse 20.
*Chap.27. 6.
†Heb. a man destroying.
*Chap.13. 10.
*Deu.15.8 Chap.22.9
*Verse 12. Chap.29.2
†Heb. a man of reproofs.
*Chap.11. 10. and 28. 28.
Eccles 10. 5.
‖Or, increased.
*Chap.10. 1.& 15.20 & 27.11.
*Chap.5.9 & 28.7. Luk.15.13
†Heb. a man of oblations.
*Job 29. 16.
‖Or, set a city on fire.
†Heb. men of bloud.
*Chap.22. 2.
‖Or, the afflicted.
*Chap.20. 28.
*Verse 17
*Chap.10. 1. and 17. 21, 25.
*Pſal.37. 36. and 58. 10. and 91. 8.
*Chap.13. 24. and 22 15. and 23. 13, 14
‖Or, is made naked.
‖Or, in his matters.
*Chap.15. 18. and 29. 22.
*Job 22. 29.
Chap.15. 33. and 18. 12. Mat.23.12 Luk.14.11
†Heb. shall be set on high.
*Chap.29. 6.
†Heb. the fear of a man.
†Heb. knew
*Job 3 13.
*Job 38.4, &c. Pſal.104. 3, &c. Iſa.40.12, &c.
*Pſal.12 6 and 18 30. and 19 8. and 119. 140.
†Heb purified.
*Deut.4.2 and 12.32 Apoc.22. 18.19.
†Heb. withhold not from me.
*Mat.6.11
†Heb of my allowance.
*Deut.32. 15.
†Heb. belie thee.
† Heb. have not wrath thy tongue.

Digitized by Google

lest he curse thee, and thou be found guilty.
11 *There is* a generation *that* curseth their father, and doth not blesse their mother.
12 *There is* a generation *that are* pure in their own eyes, and yet is not washed from their filthinesse.
*Chap. 6. 17. 13 *There is* a generation, O how * lofty are their eyes! and their eye-lids are lifted up.
*Job 29. 17. Psal. 52. 2. and 57. 4. 14 * *There is* a generation, whose teeth *are as* swords, and their jaw-teeth *as* knives, to devoure the poore from off the earth, and the needy from *among* men.
15 The horseleach hath two daughters, *crying*, Give, give. There are three things *that* are never satisfied, *yea*, foure things say not, † *It is* enough.
† Heb. wealth.
16 The grave, and the barren wombe, the earth *that* is not filled with water, and the fire *that* saith not, *It is* enough:
17 The eye *that* mocketh at *his* father, and despiseth to obey his mother, the ravens of ‖ the valley shall pick it out, and the young eagles shall eat it.
‖ Or, the brook.
18 There be three things *which* are too wonderfull for me; yea, foure, which I know not:
19 The way of an eagle in the aire, the way of a serpent upon a rock, the way of a ship in the † midst of the sea, and the way of a man with a maid.
† Heb. heart.
20 Such *is* the way of an adulterous woman; she eateth, and wipeth her mouth, and saith, I have done no wickednesse.
21 For three things the earth is disquieted, and for foure *which* it cannot bear:
*Chap. 19. 10. 22 * For a servant when he reigneth, and a fool when he is filled with meat;
23 For an odious *woman* when she is married, and an handmaid that is heir to her mistresse.
24 There be foure things which are little upon the earth, but they *are* † exceeding wise:
† Heb. wise, made wise.
*Chap. 6. 6 &c. 25 * The ants *are* a people not strong, yet they prepare their meat in the summer;
26 The conies *are but* a feeble folk, yet make they their houses in the rocks;
27 The locusts have no king, yet go they forth all of them † by bands;
† Heb. gathered to gether.
28 The spider taketh hold with her hands, and is in kings palaces.
29 There be three things which go well, yea foure are comely in going:
30 A lion *which is* strongest among beasts, and turneth not away for any,
‖ Or, horse. † Heb girt in the loynes. 31 A ‖ † grey-hound, an he-goat also, and a king against whom *there is* no rising up.
*Job 21. 5. and 40. 4. 32 If thou hast done foolishly in lifting up thy self, or if thou hast thought evil, * *lay* thine hand upon thy mouth.
33 Surely the churning of milk bringeth forth butter, and the wringing of the nose bringeth forth blood: so the forcing of wrath bringeth forth strife.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Lemuels lesson of chastity and temperance. 6 The afflicted are to be comforted and defended. 10 The praise and properties of a good wife.

THe words of king Lemuel, the prophesie that his mother taught him.
2 What, my sonne! and what, the sonne of my wombe! and what, the sonne of my vows!
3 Give not thy strength unto women, nor thy wayes to that which destroyeth kings.
4 *It is* not for kings, O Lemuel, *it is* not for kings to drink wine, nor for princes, strong drink:
5 Lest they drink, and forget the law, and † pervert the judgement † of any of the afflicted.
† Heb. alter. † Heb. of all the sonnes of affliction.
*Psal. 104 15. 6 * Give strong drink unto him that is ready to perish, and wine to those that be † of heavy hearts.
† Heb. bitter of soul.
7 Let him drink, and forget his poverty, and remember his misery no more.
8 Open thy mouth for the dumbe in the cause of all † such as are appointed to destruction.
† Heb. the sonnes of destruction.
9 Open thy mouth, * judge righteously, and plead the cause of the poore and needy.
*Levit. 19. 15. Deut. 1. 16 *Chap. 12. 4. 10 ¶ * Who can finde a vertuous woman? for her price *is* farre above rubies.
11 The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, so that he shall have no need of spoil.
12 She will do him good and not evil, all the dayes of her life.
13 She seeketh wool and flax, and worketh willingly with her hands.
14 She is like the merchants ships, she bringeth her food from afarre.
15 She riseth also while it is yet night, and giveth meat to her household, and a portion to her maidens.
16 She considereth a field, and † buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard.
† Heb. taketh.
17 She girdeth her loyns with strength, and strengtheneth her arms.
18 † She perceiveth that her merchandise *is* good: her candle goeth not out by night.
† Heb. she taseth.
19 She layeth her hands to the spindle, and her hands hold the distaff.
20 † She stretcheth out her hand to the poore, yea she reacheth forth her hands to the needy.
† Heb. she spreadeth.
21 She is not afraid of the snow for her household: for all her household *are* clothed with ‖ scarlet.
‖ Or, double garments.
22 She maketh her self coverings of tapestry, her clothing *is* silk and purple.
23 Her husband is known in the gates, when he sitteth among the elders of the land.
24 She maketh fine linen, and selleth *it*, and delivereth girdles unto the merchant.
25 Strength and honour *are* her clothing, and she shall rejoyce in time to come.
26 She openeth her mouth with wisdome, and in her tongue *is* the law of kindnesse.
27 She looketh well to the wayes of her household, and eateth not the bread of idlenesse.
28 Her children arise up, and call her blessed; her husband *also*, and he praiseth her:
29 Many daughters ‖ have done vertuously; but thou excellest them all.
‖ Or, have gotten riches.
30 Favour *is* deceitfull, and beauty *is* vain: *but* a woman *that* feareth the LORD, she shall be praised.
31 Give her of the fruit of her hands, and let her own works praise her in the gates.

ECCLE-

Digitized by Google

ECCLESIASTES, or the PREACHER.

CHAP. I.

1 The preacher sheweth that all humane courses are vain: 4 because the creatures are restlesse in their courses. 9 They bring forth nothing new, and all old things are forgotten: 12 and because he hath found it so in the studies of wisdome.

THE words of the preacher, the sonne of David, king of Jerusalem.

2 * Vanity of vanities, saith the preacher, vanity of vanities, all *is* vanity.

3 * What profit hath a man of all his labour which he taketh under the sunne?

4 *One* generation passeth away, and *another* generation cometh: * but the earth abideth for ever.

5 The sunne also ariseth, and the sunne goeth down, and † hasteth to the place where he arose.

6 The winde goeth toward the south, and turneth about unto the north; it whirleth about continually, and the winde returneth again according to his circuits.

7 * All the rivers runne into the sea, yet the sea *is* not full: unto the place from whence the rivers come, thither they † return again.

8 All things *are* full of labour, man cannot utter *it*: the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the eare filled with hearing.

9 *. The thing that hath been, it *is* that which shall be: and that which is done, is that which shall be done; and *there is* no new thing under the sunne.

10 Is there any thing, whereof it may be said, See, this *is* new? it hath been already of old time, which was before us.

11 *There is* no remembrance of former things; neither shall there be any remembrance of things that are to come, with those that shall come after.

12 ¶ I the preacher was king over Israel in Jerusalem.

13 And I gave my heart to seek and search out by wisdome, concerning all things that are done under heaven: this sore travel hath God given to the sonnes of man, ‖ to be exercised therewith.

14 I have seen all the works that are done under the sunne, and behold, all *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

15 * That which is crooked cannot be made straight: and † that which is wanting, cannot be numbred.

16 I communed with mine own heart, saying, Lo, I am come to great estate, and have gotten * more wisdome then all they that have been before me in Jerusalem: yea, my heart † had great experience of wisdome and knowledge.

17 * And I gave my heart to know wisdome, and to know madnesse and folly: I perceived that this also is vexation of spirit.

18 For in much wisdome *is* much grief: and he that increaseth knowledge, increaseth sorrow.

*Psal. 39. 5 6. and 62. 9 and 144. 4 Chap. 12. 8

*Chap. 2. 22. and 3. 9

*Psal. 104. 5. and 119. 90.

†Heb. panteth.

*Job 38. 10. Psal. 104. 8 9.

†Heb. returneth to go.

*Chap. 3. 15.

‖Or, to afflict them.

*Chap. 7. 13.

†Heb. defect.

*1. Kings 4. 30. and 10. 7, 23.

†Heb. had seen much.

*Chap. 2. 12. & 7. 25

CHAP. II.

1 The vanity of humane courses in the works of pleasure; 12 Though the wise be better then the fool, yet both have one event. 18 The vanity of humane labour, in leaving it they know not to whom. 24 Nothing better then joy in our labour, but that is Gods gift.

I Said in mine heart, Go to now, I will prove thee with mirth, therefore enjoy pleasure: and behold, this also *is* vanity.

2 I said of laughter, *It is* mad: and of mirth, What doth it?

3 * I sought in mine heart † to give my self unto wine (yet acquainting mine heart with wisdome) and to lay hold on folly, till I might see what *was* that good for the sonnes of men, which they should do under the heaven, † all the dayes of their life.

4 I made me great works, I builded me houses, I planted me vineyards.

5 I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all *kinde of* fruits.

6 I made me pools of water, to water therewith the wood that bringeth forth trees.

7 I got *me* servants and maidens, and had † servants born in my house; also I had great possessions of great and small cattell, above all that were in Jerusalem before me.

8 * I gathered me also silver and gold, and the peculiar treasure of kings, and of the provinces: I gat me men-singers and women-singers, and the delights of the sonnes of men, as † musicall instruments, and that of all sorts.

9 So I was great, and increased more then all that were before me in Jerusalem; also my wisdome remained with me.

10 And whatsoever mine eyes desired, I kept not from them, I withheld not my heart from any joy: for my heart rejoyced in all my labour, and this was my portion of all my labour.

11 Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to do: and behold, all *was* *vanity and vexation of spirit, and *there was* no profit under the sunne.

12 And I turned my self to behold wisdome, *and madnesse and folly: for what *can* the man *do*, that cometh after the king? ‖*even* that which hath been already done.

13 Then I saw † that wisdome excelleth folly, as farre as light excelleth darknesse.

14 * The wise mans eyes *are* in his head, but the fool walketh in darknesse: and I my self perceived also, that one event happeneth to them all.

15 Then said I in my heart, As it happeneth to the fool, so it † happeneth even to me; and why was I then *more* wise? Then I said in my heart, that this also *is* vanity.

16 For *there is* no remembrance of the wise more then of the fool for ever; seeing that which now *is*, in the dayes to come shall all be forgotten; and how dieth the wise man? as the fool.

17 Therefore I hated life, because the work that is wrought under the sunne, is grievous unto me: for all *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

18 ¶ Yea,

*Chap. 1. 17.

†Heb. to draw my flesh with wine.

†Heb. the number of the dayes of their life.

†Heb. servants born of my house.

*1. Kings 9. 28 & 10. 10, 14, 21. &c.

†Heb. instruments of all sorts.

*Chap. 1.

*Chap. 1. 17. & 7. 25. ‖Or, to those things which have been already done.

†Heb. there is excellency in wisdome more then in folly.

*Prov. 17. 24.

†Heb. I.

Digitized by Google

18 ¶ Yea, I hated all my labour which I had †taken under the sunne: because * I should leave it unto the man that shall be after me.

19 And who knoweth whether he shall be a wise man or a fool? yet shall he have rule over all my labour wherein I have laboured, and wherein I have shewed my self wise under the sunne. This *is* also vanity.

20 Therefore I went about to cause my heart to despair of all the labour which I took under the sunne.

21 For there is a man whose labour *is* in wisdome and in knowledge, and in equity: yet to a man that hath not laboured therein shall he †leave it *for* his portion. This also *is* vanity, and a great evil.

22 * For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart wherein he hath laboured under the sunne?

23 For all his dayes *are* * sorrows, and his travel grief; yea, his heart taketh not rest in the night. This is also vanity.

24 ¶ * *There is* nothing better for a man, *then* that he should eat and drink; and that he ‖should make his soul enjoy good in his labour. This also I saw, that it *was* from the hand of God.

25 For who can eat? or who else can hasten *hereunto* more then I?

26 For *God* giveth to a man that *is* good † in his sight, wisdome and knowledge, and joy: but to the sinner he giveth travell, to gather and to heap up, that * he may give to him that is good before God. This also *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. III.

1 *By the necessary change of times, vanity is added to humane travell.* 11 *There is an excellency in Gods works:* 16 *But as for man, God shall judge his works there, and here he shall be like a beast.*

TO every thing *there is* a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven.

2 A time † to be born, and a time to die: a time to plant, and a time to pluck up that which is planted.

3 A time to kill, and a time to heal: a time to break down, and a time to build up.

4 A time to weep, and a time to laugh: a time to mourn, and a time to dance.

5 A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together: a time to embrace, and a time † to refrain from embracing.

6 A time to ‖ get, and a time to lose: a time to keep, and a time to cast away.

7 A time to rent, and a time to sew: a time to keep silence, and a time to speak.

8 A time to love, and a time to hate: a time of warre, and a time of peace.

9 * What profit hath he that worketh, in that wherein he laboureth?

10 I have seen the travell which God hath given to the sons of men, to be exercised in it.

11 He hath made every thing beautifull in his time: also he hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can finde out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 I know that *there is* no good in them, but for *a man* to rejoyce, and to do good in his life:

13 And also that every man should eat and drink, and enjoy the good of all his labour, it *is* the gift of God.

14 I know that whatsoever God doth, it shall be for ever: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doth *it*, that *men* should fear before him.

15 * That which hath been, is now; and that which is to be, hath already been, and God requireth † that which is past.

16 ¶ And moreover, I saw under the sunne the place of judgement, *that* wickednesse *was* there; and the place of righteousnesse, *that* iniquity *was* there.

17 I said in mine heart, God shall judge the righteous and the wicked: for *there is* * a time there, for every purpose, and for every work.

18 I said in my heart concerning the estate of the sonnes of men, ‖ that God might manifest them, and that they might see that they themselves are beasts.

19 * For that which befalleth the sonnes of men, befalleth beasts, even one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other, yea, they have all one breath, so that a man hath no preeminence above a beast: for all is vanity.

20 All go unto one place, all are of the dust, and all turn to dust again.

21 Who knoweth the spirit † of man that † goeth upward, and the spirit of the beast that goeth downward to the earth?

22 * Wherefore I perceive that there is nothing better, then that a man should rejoyce in his own works; for that *is* his portion: for who shall bring him to see what shall be after him?

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Vanity is increased unto men by oppression,* 4 *by envie,* 5 *by idlenesse,* 7 *by covetousnesse,* 9 *by solitarinesse,* 13 *by wilfulnesse.*

SO I returned, and considered all the * oppressions that are done under the sunne, and behold, the teares of such as were oppressed, and they had no comforter: and on the † side of their oppressours *there was* power, but they had no comforter.

2 * Wherefore I praised the dead which are already dead, more then the living which are yet alive.

3 * Yea, better is he then both they, which hath not yet been, who hath not seen the evil work that is done under the sunne.

4 ¶ Again I considered all travell, and † every right work, that † for this a man is envied of his neighbour: this *is* also vanity, and vexation of spirit.

5 * The fool foldeth his hands together, and eateth his own flesh.

6 * Better is an handfull *with* quietnesse, then both the hands full, *with* travell and vexation of spirit.

7 ¶ Then I returned, and I saw vanity under the sunne.

8 There is one *alone*, and *there is* not a second; yea, he hath neither childe nor brother: yet *is there* no end of all his labour, neither is his eye satisfied with riches, neither *saith he*, For whom do I labour, and bereave my soul of goods? this *is* also vanity, yea, it *is* a sore travell.

9 ¶ Two *are* better then one; because they have a good reward for their labour.

10 For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow; but wo to him that is alone, when he falleth: for *he hath* not another to help him up.

11 Again, if two lie together, then they have heat: but how can one be warm *alone*?

12 And if one prevail against him, two shall with-

Digitized by Google

withstand him; and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.

13 ¶ Better *is* a poore and a wise childe, then an old and foolish king, † who will no more be admonished.

†Heb. who knoweth not to be admonished

14 For out of prison he cometh to reigne, whereas also he that is born in his kingdome *becometh* poore.

15 I considered all the living which walk under the sunne, with the second childe that shall stand up in his stead.

16 *There is* no end of all the people, *even* of all that have been before them: they also that come after, shall not rejoyce in him: surely, this also *is* vanity, and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. V.

1 Vanities in divine service, 8 in murmuring against oppression, 9 and in riches. 18 Joy in riches is the gift of God.

KEep thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to heare, *then to give the sacrifice of fools: for they consider not that they do evil.

*1 Sam. 15. 21. Psal. 50. 8. Prov. 15. 8. and 21. 27.

2 Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to utter any ‖ thing before God: for God *is* in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words * be few.

‖Or, word.

*Prov. 10. 19. Matth. 6. 7

3 For a dream cometh through the multitude of businesse, and a fools voice *is known* by multitude of words.

4 * When thou vowest a vow unto God, defferre not to pay it: for *he hath* no pleasure in fools; * pay that which thou hast vowed.

*Deut. 23. 21. *Psal. 66. 13, 14.

5 Better *is it* that thou shouldest not vow, then that thou shouldest vow and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sinne, neither say thou before the angel, that it *was* an errour: wherefore should God be angry at thy voice, and destroy the work of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreams and many words, *there are* also divers vanities: but fear thou God.

8 ¶ If thou seest the oppression of the poore, and violent perverting of judgement and justice in a province, marvel not † at the matter: for he that is higher then the highest, regardeth, and *there be* higher then they.

† Heb. at the will or purpose.

9 ¶ Moreover, the profit of the earth is for all: the king *himself* is served by the field.

10 He that loveth silver, shall not be satisfied with silver; nor he that loveth abundance, with increase: this *is* also vanity.

11 When goods increase, they are increased that eat them: and what good *is there* to the owners thereof, saving the beholding *of them* with their eyes?

12 The sleep of a labouring man *is* sweet, whether he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleep.

13 There is a sore evil *which* I have seen under the sunne, *namely*, riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But those riches perish by evil travel: and he begetteth a sonne, and *there is* nothing in his hand.

*Job 1. 21. Psal. 49. 17 1. Tim. 6. 7

15 * As he came forth of his mothers wombe, naked shall he return to go as he came, and shall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

16 And this also *is* a sore evil, that in all points as he came, so shall he go: and * what profit hath he that hath laboured for the winde?

*Chap. 1. 3.

17 All his dayes also he eateth in darkenesse, and *he hath* much sorrow, and wrath with his sickenesse.

18 ¶ Behold that which I have seen: * † it is good and comely *for* one to eat and to drink, and to enjoy the good of all his labour that he taketh under the sunne, † all the dayes of his life, which God giveth him: for it *is* his portion.

*Chap. 2. 24. and 3. 12, 13. †Heb. there is good which is comely, &c.

19 Every man also to whom God hath given riches and wealth, and hath given him power to eat thereof, and to take his portion, and to rejoyce in his labour; this *is* the gift of God.

†Heb. the number of the dayes. ‖Or, that he give much, yet he vexeth, &c.

20 ‖ For he shall not much remember the dayes of his life: because God answereth *him* in the joy of his heart.

CHAP. VI.

1 The vanity of riches without use, 3 of children, 6 and old age without riches. 9 The vanity of light and wandring desires. 11 The conclusion of vanities.

THere is an evil which I have seen under the sunne, and it *is* common among men:

2 A man to whom God hath given riches, wealth, and honour, so that he wanteth nothing for his soul of all that he desireth, yet God giveth him not power to eat thereof, but a stranger eateth it: this *is* vanity, and it *is* an evil disease.

3 ¶ If a man beget an hundred *children*, and live many yeares, so that the dayes of his yeares be many, and his soul be not filled with good, and also that he have no buriall, I say, *that* an untimely birth *is* better then he.

4 For he cometh in with vanity, and departeth in darkenesse, and his name shall be covered with darkenesse.

5 Moreover, he hath not seen the sunne, nor known *any thing*: this hath more rest then the other.

6 ¶ Yea, though he live a thousand yeares twice *told*, yet hath he seen no good: do not all go to one place?

7 All the labour of man *is* for his mouth, and yet the † appetite is not filled.

†Heb. soul

8 For what hath the wise more then the fool? what hath the poore, that knoweth to walk before the living?

9 ¶ Better *is* the sight of the eyes, † then the wandring of the desire: this *is* also vanity and vexation of spirit.

†Heb. the walking of the soul

10 That which hath been, is named already, and it is known that it *is* man: neither may he contend with him that is mightier then he.

11 ¶ Seeing there be many things that increase vanity, what *is* man the better?

† Heb. many words, or, things the dayes, the life, his vanity

12 For who knoweth what *is* good for man in *this* life, † all the dayes of his vain life which he spendeth as * a shadow? for who can tell a man what shall be after him under the sunne?

*Psal. 144. 4.

CHAP. VII.

1 Remedies against vanity, are a good name, 2 mortification, 7 patience, 11 wisdome. 23 The difficulty of wisdome.

A * *Good* name *is* better then precious ointment: and the day of death, then the day of ones birth.

*Prov. 22. 1. and 22. 30.

2 ¶ *It is* better to go to the house of mourning, then to go to the house of feasting: for that *is* the end of all men, and the living will lay *it* to his heart.

3 ‖ Sor-

Digitized by Google

Or, anger.

3 ‖ Sorrow *is* better then laughter: for by the sadnesse of the countenance, the heart is made better.

4 The heart of the wise *is* in the house of mourning; but the heart of fools *is* in the house of mirth.

Prov. 13. 15. 31.

5 * *It is* better to heare the rebuke of the wise, then for a man to heare the song of fools.

6 For as the † crackling of thorns under a pot, so *is* the laughter of the fool: this also *is* vanity.

So I found

7 ¶ Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad, * and a gift destroyeth the heart.

Deut. 16.

8 Better *is* the end of a thing, then the beginning thereof: *and* the patient in spirit *is* better then the proud in spirit.

9 * Be not hastie in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosome of fools.

Prov. 14. 17. Ecclus. 16. 32.

10 Say not thou, What is *the cause* that the former dayes were better then these? for thou dost not enquire † wisely concerning this.

Heb. out of wisdome. Or, as Ecclus. 20. 30. Heb. sense, yea better. Heb. sharpe.

11 ¶ Wisdome ‖ is good with an inheritance: and *by it there is* profit to them that see the sunne.

12 For wisdome *is* a † defence, *and* money *is* a defence: but the excellencie of knowledge *is*, *that* wisdome giveth life to them that have it.

Chap. 1. 3.

13 Consider the work of God: for * who can make that straight which he hath made crooked?

14 In the day of prosperity be joyfull, but in the day of adversity consider: God also hath † set the one over against the other, to the end that man should finde nothing after him.

Heb. made

15 All things have I seen in the dayes of my vanity: there is a just man that perisheth in his righteousnesse, and there is a wicked man that prolongeth *his life* in his wickednesse.

16 Be not righteous overmuch, neither make thy self over-wise: why shouldest thou † destroy thy self?

Heb. be desolate.

17 Be not overmuch wicked, neither be thou foolish: why shouldest thou die † before thy time?

Heb. not thy time.

18 *It is* good that thou shouldest take hold of this, yea also from this withdraw not thine hand: for he that feareth God, shall come forth of them all.

Prov. 21. 22. and 24. Chap. 9.

19 * Wisdome strengtheneth the wise, more then ten mighty men which are in the city.

King. 8.

20 * For *there is* not a just man upon earth that doth good, and sinneth not.

Ver. 20. 9. Matth. 12.

21 Also † take no heed unto all words that are spoken; lest thou heare thy servant curse thee.

Prov. 12. 18. Heb. thine own heart.

22 For oftentimes also thine own heart knoweth, that thou thy self likewise hast cursed others.

23 ¶ All this have I proved by wisdome: I said, I will be wise, but it *was* farre from me.

Ch. 1. 17.

24 That which is farre off, and exceeding deep, who can finde it out?

Ver. 22.

25 † I applied mine heart to know, and to search, and to seek out wisdome, and the reason *of things*, and to know the wickednesse of folly, even of foolishnesse *and* madnesse.

Heb. he is a good. Heb. finding. Heb. finde one in a thousand.

26 * And I finde more bitter then death, the woman whose heart *is* snares and nets, *and* her hands *as* bands: † whoso pleaseth God shall escape from her, but the sinner shall be taken by her.

27 Behold, this have I found (saith the preacher) ‖ *counting* one by one, to finde out the account:

28 Which yet my soul seeketh, but I finde not: one man among a thousand have I found, but a woman among all those have I not found. 447

29 Lo, this onely have I found, * that God hath made man upright; but they have sought out many inventions. *Gen. 1. 27

CHAP. VIII.

1 Kings are greatly to be respected. 6 The divine providence is to be observed. 12 It is better with the godly in adversitie, then with the wicked in prosperity. 16 The work of God is unsearchable.

WHo *is* as the wise man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? * a mans wisdome maketh his face to shine, and † the boldnesse of his face shall be changed. *Prov. 17. 24. †Heb. the strength.

2 I *counsel thee* to keep the kings commandment, and that in regard of the oath of God.

3 Be not hasty to go out of his sight: stand not in an evil thing, for he doth whatsoever pleaseth him.

4 Where the word of a king *is*, *there is* power: and who may say unto him, What doest thou?

5 Whoso keepeth the commandment † shall feel no evil thing: & a wise mans heart discerneth both time and judgement. † Heb. shall know.

6 ¶ Because to every purpose there is time, and judgement; therefore the misery of man *is* great upon him.

7 For he knoweth not that which shall be: for who can tell him ‖ when it shall be? ‖ Or, how it shall be.

8 *There* is no man that hath power * over the spirit to retain the spirit; neither *hath he* power in the day of death: and *there is* no ‖ discharge in that warre, neither shall wickednesse deliver those that are given to it. * Job 14. 5. ‖ Or, casting off weapons.

9 All this have I seen, and applied my heart unto every work that is done under the sunne: *there is* a time wherein one man ruleth over another to his own hurt.

10 And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the holy, and they were forgotten in the city where they had so done: this *is* also vanity.

11 Because sentence *against* an evil work is not executed speedily; therefore the heart of the sonnes of men is fully set in them to do evil.

12 ¶ Though a sinner do evil an hundred times, and his *dayes* be prolonged, yet surely I know that * it shall be well with them that fear God, which fear before him. * Psal. 37. 11, 18, 19.

13 But it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong *his dayes which are* as a shadow, because he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanity which is done upon the earth, that there be just men unto whom it * happeneth according to the work of the wicked: again, there be wicked men, to whom it happeneth according to the work of the righteous: I said, that this also *is* vanity. * Psal. 73. 14

15 * Then I commended mirth, because a man hath no better thing under the sunne, then to eat, and to drink, and to be merry: for that shall abide with him of his labour, the dayes of his life, which God giveth him under the sunne. * Chap. 3. 22

16 ¶ When I applied mine heart to know wisdome, and to see the businesse that is done upon the earth: (for also *there is that* neither day nor night seeth sleep with his eyes)

17 Then I beheld all the work of God, that a man cannot finde out the work that is done under the sun: because though a man labour to seek

Digitized by Google

448 seek it out, yet he shall not finde it; yea further, though a wise man think to know it, yet shall he not be able to finde it.

CHAP. IX.

1 Like things happen to good and bad. 4 There is a necessitie of death unto men. 7 Comfort in all their portion in this life. 11 Gods providence ruleth over all. 13 Wisdome is better then strength.

† Heb I gave, or set to my heart.

FOr all this † I considered in my heart even to declare all this, that the righteous, and the wise, and their works *are* in the hand of God: no man knoweth either love, or hatred, *by* all *that is* before them.

*Psal. 73. 3. 12, 13. Mal. 3. 15.

2 * All things *come* alike to all, *there is* one event to the righteous and to the wicked; to the good and to the clean, and to the unclean; to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as *is* the good, so *is* the sinner; *and* he that sweareth, as he that feareth an oath.

3 This *is* an evil among all things that are done under the sunne, that *there is* one event unto all: yea, also the heart of the sonnes of men *is* full of evil, and madnesse *is* in their heart while they live, and after that *they go* to the dead.

4 ¶ For to him that is joyned to all the living, there is hope: for a living dog is better then a dead lion.

5 For the living know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither have they any more a reward, for the memorie of them is forgotten.

6 Also their love, and their hatred, and their envie is now perished; neither have they any more a portion for ever in any thing that is done under the sunne.

7 ¶ Go thy way, eat thy bread with joy, and drink thy wine with a merry heart; for God now accepteth thy works.

8 Let thy garments be alwayes white; and let thy head lack no ointment.

† Heb. see, or enjoy life

9 † Live joyfully with thy wife whom thou lovest, all the dayes of the life of thy vanitie, which he hath given thee under the sunne, all the dayes of thy vanitie: * for that *is* thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takest under the sunne.

*Chap. 2. 24. and 3. 13. and 5. 18.

10 Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do *it* with thy might: for *there is* no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdome in the grave whither thou goest.

11 ¶ I returned, and saw under the sunne that the race *is* not to the swift, nor the battel to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of understanding, nor yet favour to men of skill, but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12 For man also knoweth not his time, as the fishes that are taken in an evil net, and as the birds that are caught in the snares; so *are* the sonnes of men * snared in an evil time, when it falleth suddenly upon them.

*Prov. 29. 6.

13 ¶ This wisdome have I seen also under the sunne, and it *seemed* great unto me:

14 *There was* a little citie, and few men within it; and there came a great king against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarks against it:

15 Now there was found in it a poore wise man, and he by his wisdome delivered the citie; yet no man remembred that same poore man.

16 * Then said I, Wisdome *is* better then strength: nevertheless, the poore mans wisdome *is* despised, and his words are not heard.

*Prov. 21. 22. Chap. 7.

17 The words of wise men *are* heard in quiet, more then the cry of him that ruleth among fools.

18 Wisdome is better then weapons of warre: but one sinner destroyeth much good.

CHAP. X.

1 Observations of wisdome and folly. 16 Of riot, 18 slothfulnesse, 19 and money. 20 Mens thoughts of kings ought to be reverent.

† DEad flies cause the ointment of the apothecary to send forth a stinking savour: *so doth* a little folly him that is in reputation for wisdome *and* honour.

† Heb. flie of death.

2 A wise mans heart *is* at his right hand; but a fools heart *is* at his left.

3 Yea also when he that is a fool, walketh by the way, † his wisdome faileth *him*, and he saith to every one *that* he *is* a fool.

† Heb. his heart.

4 If the spirit of the ruler rise up against thee, leave not thy place; for yeelding pacifieth great offences.

5 There is an evil *which* I have seen under the sunne, as an errour *which* proceedeth † from the ruler.

† Heb. from before.

6 Folly is set † in great dignity, and the rich sit in low place.

† Heb. in great heights. *Prov. 26. 22.

7 I have seen servants * upon horses, and princes walking as servants upon the earth.

8 * He that diggeth a pit, shall fall into it; and whoso breaketh an hedge, a serpent shall bite him.

*Psal. 7. 15. Prov. 26. 27.

9 Whoso removeth stones shall be hurt therewith: *and* he that cleaveth wood, shall be endangered thereby.

10 If the iron be blunt, and he do not whet the edge, then must he put to more strength: but wisdome *is* profitable to direct.

11 Surely, the serpent will bite without enchantment, and † a babler is no better.

† Heb. in the mouth.

12 * The words of a wise mans mouth *are* † gracious: but the lips of a fool will swallow up himself.

* Prov. 10. 32. and 12. 14.

13 The beginning of the words of his mouth *is* foolishnesse: and the end of † his talk *is* mischievous madnesse.

† Heb. his mouth.

14 * A fool also † is full of words, a man cannot tell what shall be: and * what shall be after him, who can tell him?

* Prov. 20. † Heb. multiplieth words. * Eccles. 22. and 8. 7. * Isa. 3. 12.

15 The labour of the foolish wearieth every one of them, because he knoweth not how to go to the citie.

16 ¶ * Wo to thee, O land, when thy king *is* a childe, and thy princes eat in the morning.

17 Blessed *art* thou, O land, when thy king *is* the sonne of nobles, and thy princes eat in due season, for strength and not for drunkennesse.

18 ¶ By much slothfulnesse the building decayeth, and through idlenesse of the hands the house droppeth through.

19 ¶ A feast is made for laughter, and * wine † maketh merry: but money answereth all things.

* Psal. 104. 15. † Heb. maketh the heart merry.

20 ¶ * Curse not the king, no not in thy ‖ thought, and curse not the rich in thy bedchamber: for a bird of the aire shall carry the voice, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

* Exod. 22. 28. ‖ Or, conscience.

CHAP.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XI.

1 *Directions for charitie.* 7 *Death in life,* 9 *and the day of judgement in the dayes of youth are to be thought on.*

CAst thy bread † upon the waters: for thou shalt finde it after * many dayes.

2 Give a portion to seven, and also to eight; for thou knowest not what evil shall be upon the earth.

3 If the clouds be full of rain, they emptie *themselves* upon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the south, or toward the north, in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.

4 He that observeth the winde, shall not sow; and he that regardeth the clouds, shall not reap.

5 As thou knowest not what *is* the way of the spirit, *nor* how the bones *do grow* in the wombe of her that is with childe: even so thou knowest not the works of God who maketh all.

6 In the morning sow thy seed, and in the evening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether † shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both *shall be* alike good.

7 ¶ Truly the light *is* sweet, and a pleasant thing it is for the eyes to behold the sunne.

8 But if a man live many yeares, *and* rejoyce in them all; yet let him remember the dayes of darkenesse, for they shall be many. All that cometh *is* vanity.

9 ¶ Rejoyce, O young man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheere thee in the dayes of thy youth, and walk in the wayes of thy heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these things God will bring thee into judgement.

10 Therefore remove ‖ sorrow from thy heart, and put away evil from thy flesh; for childhood and youth *are* vanity.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Creatour is to be remembred in due time.* 8 *The preachers care to edifie.* 13 *The fear of God is the chief amiable of vanity.*

*REmember now thy Creatour in the dayes of thy youth, while the evil dayes come not, nor the yeares draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I have no pleasure in them:

2 While the sunne, or the light, or the moon, or the starres be not darkened, nor the clouds return after the raine:

3 In the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bowe themselves, and ‖ the grinders cease, because they are few, and those that look out of the windows be darkened:

4 And the doores shall be shut in the streets, when the sound of the grinding is low, and he shall rise up at the voice of the bird, and all the daughters of musick shall be brought low.

5 Also *when* they shall be afraid of that which is high, and fears *shall be* in the way, and the almond tree shall flourish, and the grashopper shall be a burden, and desire shall fail: because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners go about the streets.

6 Or ever the silver cord be loosed, or the golden bowl be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountain, or the wheel broken at the cistern.

7 * Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was: and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it.

8 ¶ * Vanity of vanities (saith the preacher) all *is* vanity.

9 And ‖ moreover, because the preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge; yea, he gave good heed, and sought out, *and** set in order many proverbs.

10 The preacher sought to finde out † acceptable words, and that which was written *was* upright, *even* words of truth.

11 The words of the wise *are* as goads, and as nails fastened *by* the masters of assemblies, *which* are given from one shepherd.

12 And further, by these, my sonne, be admonished: of making many books *there is* no end, and much ‖ study *is* a wearinesse of the flesh.

13 ¶ ‖ Let us heare the conclusion of the whole matter, Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this *is* the whole *duty* of man.

14 For * God shall bring every work into judgement, with every secret thing, whether *it be* good, or whether *is be* evil.

The song of SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.

1 *The churches love unto Christ.* 5 *She confesseth her deformity, & and prayeth to be directed to his flock.* 8 *Christ directeth her to the shepherds tents:* 9 *and shewing his love to her,* 11 *giveth her gracious promises.* 12 *The church and Christ congratulate one another.*

THe song of songs, which *is* Solomons.

2 Let him kisse me with the kisses of his mouth: * for † thy love *is* better then wine.

3 Because of the savour of thy good ointments, thy name *is as* ointment poured forth, therefore do the virgins love thee.

4 * Draw me, we will runne after thee: the king hath brought me into his chambers: we will be glad and rejoyce in thee, we will remember thy love more then wine: ‖ the upright love thee.

5 I *am* black, but comely (O ye daughters of Jerusalem) as the tents of Kedar, as the curtains of Solomon.

6 Look not upon me because I *am* black, because the sunne hath looked upon me: my mothers children were angry with me, they made me the keeper of the vineyards, *but* mine own vineyard have I not kept.

7 Tell me (O thou whom my soul loveth) where thou feedest, where thou makest *thy flock* to rest at noon: for why should I be ‖ as one that turneth aside by the flocks of thy companions?

8 ¶ If thou know not, (O thou faire among women) go thy way forth by the footsteps of the flock, and feed thy kids beside the shepherds tents.

9 I have compared thee, O my love, to a company of horses in Pharaohs chariots.

10 Thy cheeks are comely with rows *of jewels*, thy neck with chains *of gold*.

11 We will make thee borders of gold with studs of silver.

12 ¶ While the king sitteth at his table,

Digitized by Google

450 my spikenard sendeth forth the smell thereof.
13 A bundle of myrrhe *is* my welbeloved unto me; he shall lie all night betwixt my breasts.
14 My beloved *is* unto me, *as* a cluster of
‖ Or, *cypres.* ‖ camphire in the vineyards of En-gedi.
*Chap.4.1 and 5.12. 15 *Behold, thou *art* fair, my love; behold, thou *art* fair, thou *hast* doves eyes.
‖ Or, *my companion.* 16 Behold, thou *art* fair, my beloved, yea pleasant: also our bed *is* green.
17 The beams of our house *are* cedar, *and* our
‖ Or, *galleries.* ‖ rafters of firre.

CHAP. II.

1 The mutuall love of Christ and his church. 8 The hope, 10 and calling of the church. 14 Christs care of the church. 16 The profession of the church, her faith and hope.

I *Am* the rose of Sharon, *and* the lilie of the valleys.
2 As the lilie among thorns, so *is* my love among the daughters.
3 As the apple-tree among the trees of the
† Heb. *I delighted and sat down, &c.* wood, so *is* my beloved among the sonnes. † I sat down under his shadow with great delight, and his fruit *was* sweet to my † taste.
† Heb. *palate.* 4 He brought me to the † banqueting-house, and his banner over me *was* love.
† Heb. *house of wine.* 5 Stay me with flagons, † comfort me with
‖ Heb. *straw me with apples.* apples; for I *am* sick of love.
*Chap.8.3. 6 *His left hand *is* under my head, and his right hand doth embrace me.
† Heb. *I adjure you.* 7 † * I charge you, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, by the roes, and by the hindes of the
* Chap. 3. 5. & 8.4. field, that ye stirre not up, nor awake *my* love, till he please.
8 ¶ The voice of my beloved! behold, he cometh leaping upon the mountains, skipping upon the hills.
*Verse 17. 9 * My beloved *is* like a roe, or a young hart: behold, he standeth behinde our wall, he look-
† Heb. *stepping.* eth forth at the windows, † shewing himself through the latteſſe.
10 My beloved spake, and said unto me, Rise up my love, my fair one, and come away.
11 For lo, the winter is past, the rain is over, *and* gone.
12 The flowers appear on the earth, the time of the singing *of birds* is come, and the voice of the turtle is heard in our land.
13 The fig-tree putteth forth her green figs, and the vines *with* the tender grape give a *good* smell. Arise, my love, my fair one, and come away.
14 ¶ O my dove *that art* in the clefts of the rock, in the secret *places* of the stairs, let me see thy countenance, let me heare thy voice; for sweet *is* thy voice, & thy countenance *is* comely.
15 Take us the foxes, the little foxes, that spoil the vines: for our vines *have* tender grapes.
*Chap.6.9. and 7.10. 16 ¶ * My beloved *is* mine, and I *am* his: he
*Chap.4.6 feedeth among the lilies.
* Chap.8. 14. 17 * Untill the day break, and the shadows flee away: turn my beloved, and be thou * like
‖ Or, *of division.* a roe, or a young hart upon the mountains ‖ of Bether.

CHAP. III.

1 The church her fight and victory in temptation. 6 The church glorieth in Christ.

BY night on my bed I sought him whom my soul loveth, I sought him, but I found him not.
2 I will rise now, and go about the city in the streets, and in the broad wayes I will seek him whom my soul loveth: I sought him, but I found him not.
3 The watchmen that go about the city, found me: *to whom I said,* Saw ye him whom my soul loveth?
4 It was but a little that I passed from them, but I found him whom my soul loveth: I held him, and would not let him go, untill I had brought him into my mothers house, and into the chamber of her that conceived me.
*Chap 2. and 8.4. 5 * I charge you, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, by the roes, and by the hindes of the field, that ye stirre not up, nor awake *my* love, till he please.
*Chap.8. 6 ¶ * Who *is* this that cometh out of the wilderness like pillars of smoke, perfumed with myrrhe and frankincense, with all pouders of the merchant?
7 Behold, his bed which *is* Solomons, threescore valiant men *are* about it, of the valiant of Israel.
8 They all hold swords, being expert in warre: every man *hath* his sword upon his thigh, because of fear in the night.
‖ Or, *a bed.* 9 King Solomon made himself ‖ a chariot of the wood of Lebanon.
10 He made the pillars thereof of silver, the bottome thereof of gold, the covering of it of purple; the midst thereof being payed *with* love, for the daughters of Jerusalem.
11 Go forth, O ye daughters of Zion, and behold king Solomon with the crown wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his espousals, and in the day of the gladnesse of his heart.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Christ setteth forth the graces of the church. 8 He sheweth his love to her. 16 The church prayeth to be made fit for his presence.

*Chap. 1. 15. and 12. 2. *Behold, thou *art* fair, my love, behold, thou *art* fair, thou *hast* doves eyes within thy locks: thy hair *is* as a * flock of goats, ‖ that
* Chap. 6. 5. appear from mount Gilead.
‖ Or, *which go up from the washing.* 2 Thy teeth *are* like a flock *of sheep* that are even shorn, which came up from the washing: whereof every one bear twinnes, and none *is* barren among them.
3 Thy lips *are* like a threed of scarlet, and thy speech *is* comely: thy temples *are* like a piece of a pomegranate within thy locks.
4 Thy neck *is* like the tower of David builded for an armory, whereon there hang a thousand bucklers, all shields of mighty men.
*Chap. 5 * Thy two breasts *are* like two young roes that are twinnes, which feed among the lilies.
* Chap. 2. 17. † Heb. *breathe.* 6 * Untill the day † break, and the shadows flee away, I will get me to the mountain of myrrhe, and to the hill of frankincense.
* Ephes. 5. 27. 7 * Thou *art* all fair, my love, *there is* no spot in thee.
8 ¶ Come with me from Lebanon, *my* spouse; with me from Lebanon: look from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir * and Hermon, * Deut. from the lions dennes, from the mountains of the leopards.
‖ Or, *made my heart to go away with one of thine eyes.* 9 Thou hast ‖ ravished my heart, my sister, my spouse; thou hast ravished my heart with one of thine eyes, with one chain of thy neck.
10 How fair is thy love, my sister, *my* spouse! * how much better is thy love then wine! and * Chap. 2. the smell of thine ointments then all spices!
11 Thy lips, O *my* spouse, drop *as* the hony-
combe:

Digitized by Google

combe: hony and milk *are* under thy tongue, and the smell of thy garments *is* like the smell of Lebanon.

Heb. hortus. 12 A garden † inclosed *is* my sister, *my* spouse: a spring shut up, a fountain sealed.

13 Thy plants *are* an orchard of pomegranates, with pleasant fruits, ‖ camphire with spikenard,

Or, cypres. 14 Spikenard and saffron, calamus and cinnamon, with all trees of frankincense, myrrhe and aloes, with all the chief spices.

15 A fountain of gardens, a well of living waters, and streams from Lebanon.

16 ¶ Awake, O north-winde, and come thou south, blow upon my garden, *that* the spices thereof may flow out: let my beloved come into his garden, and eat his pleasant fruits.

CHAP. V.

1 Christ awaketh the church with his calling. 2 The church having a taste of christs love, is sick of love. 9 a description of christ by his graces.

I Am come into my garden, my sister, *my* spouse; I have gathered my myrrhe with my spice, I have eaten my hony-combe with my hony, I have drunk my wine with my milk: eat, O friends, drink, ‖ yea, drink abundantly, O beloved

Or, and drunken with loves. 2 ¶ I sleep, but my heart waketh: *it is* the voice of my beloved that knocketh, *saying*, Open to me, my sister, my love, my dove, my undefiled: for my head is filled with dew, *and* my locks with the drops of the night.

3 I have put off my coat, how shall I put it on? I have washed my feet, how shall I defile them?

Or, (as the) hole in the *doore*, 4 My beloved put in his hand by the hole of the doore, and my bowels were moved ‖ for him.

5 I rose up to open to my beloved, and my hands dropped *with* myrrhe, and my fingers Heb. past. or run. *with* † sweet smelling myrrhe, upon the handles of the lock.

6 I opened to my beloved, but my beloved had withdrawn himself, *and* was gone: my soul failed when he spake: I sought him, but I could not finde him; I called him, but he gave me no answer.

7 The watchmen that went about the citie, found me, they smote me, they wounded me; the keepers of the walls took away my vail from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, if ye finde my beloved, † that ye tell him that I *am* sick of love.

9 ¶ What *is* thy beloved more then *another* beloved, O thou fairest among women? what *is* thy beloved more then *another* beloved, that thou doest so charge us?

10 My beloved *is* white and ruddy, † the chiefest among ten thousand.

11 His head *is as* the most fine gold, his locks *are* ‖ bushy, *and* black as a raven.

12 * His eyes *are* as *the eyes* of doves by the rivers of waters, washed with milk, *and* † fitly set.

13 His cheeks *are* as a bed of spices, *as* ‖ sweet flowers: his lips *like* lilies, dropping sweet smelling myrrhe.

14 His hands *are as* gold-rings set with the beryll: his belly *is as* bright ivorie overlaid *with* saphires.

15 His legs *are as* pillars of marble, set upon sockets of fine gold: his countenance *is* as Lebanon, excellent as the cedars.

16 † His mouth *is* most sweet, yea, he is altogether lovely. This *is* my beloved, and this *is* my friend, O daughters of Jerusalem. † Heb. his palate.

CHAP. VI.

1 The church professeth her faith in christ. 4 christ sheweth the graces of the church, 10 and his love towards her.

WHither is thy beloved gone? O thou fairest among women, whither is thy beloved turned aside? that we may seek him with thee.

2 My beloved *is* gone down into his garden, to the beds of spices, to feed in the gardens, and to gather lilies.

3 * I *am* my beloveds, and my beloved *is* mine: he feedeth among the lilies. * Chap. 2. 16. and 7. 10.

4 ¶ Thou *art* beautifull, O my love, as Tirzah, comely as Jerusalem, terrible as *an army with* banners.

5 Turn away thine eyes from me, for ‖ they have overcome me: thy hair *is* * as a flock of goats that appear from Gilead. ‖ Or, they have passed me up. * Chap. 4. 1, 2.

6 Thy teeth *are* as a flock of sheep which go up from the washing, whereof every one beareth twinnes, and *there is* not one barren among them.

7 As a piece of a pomegranate *are* thy temples within thy locks.

8 There are threescore queens, and fourescore concubines, and virgins without number.

9 My dove, my undefiled *is but* one; she *is* the *onely* one of her mother, she *is* the choice one of her that bare her: the daughters saw her, and blessed her; *yea*, the queens and the concubines, and they praised her.

10 ¶ Who *is* she that looketh forth as the morning, fair as the moon, clear as the sunne, *and* terrible as *an army* with banners?

11 I went down into the garden of nuts to see the fruits of the valley, *and* to see whether the vine flourished, *and* the pomegranates budded.

12 † Or ever I was aware, my soul ‖ made me *like* the chariots of Ammi-nadib. † Heb. I knew not. ‖ Or, set me on the chariots of my willing people.

13 Return, return, O Shulamite, return, return, that we may look upon thee: what will ye see in the Shulamite? as it were the company ‖ of two armies. ‖ Or, of Mahanaim.

CHAP. VII.

1 A further description of the church her graces. 10 The church professeth her faith and desire.

HOw beautifull are thy feet with shoes, O princes daughter! the joynts of thy thighs *are* like jewels, the work of the hands of a cunning workman.

2 Thy navel *is like* a round goblet, *which* wanteth not † liquour: thy belly *is like* an heap of wheat, set about with lilies. † Heb. mixture.

3 * Thy two breasts *are* like two young roes that are twinnes. * Chap. 4. 5

4 Thy neck *is* as a tower of ivorie, thine eyes *like* the fish-pools in Heshbon, by the gate of Bath-rabbim: thy nose *is* as the tower of Lebanon, which looketh toward Damascus.

5 Thine head upon thee *is* like ‖ Carmel, and the hair of thine head like purple; the king *is* held in the galleries. ‖ Or, crimson. † Heb. bound.

6 How fair and how pleasant art thou, O love, for delights!

7 This thy stature is like to a palm-tree, and thy breasts to clusters *of grapes*.

8 I said, I will go up to the palm-tree, I will take hold of the boughs thereof: now also

Digitized by Google

452

thy breasts shall be as clusters of the vine, and the smell of thy nose like apples,

9 And the roof of thy mouth like the best wine, for my beloved, that goeth *down* †sweetly, causing the lips ‖ of those that are asleep, to speak.

10 ¶ * I *am* my beloveds, and his desire *is* towards me.

11 Come, my beloved, let us go forth into the field: let us lodge in the villages.

12 Let us get up early to the vineyards, let us see if the vine flourish, *whether* the tender grape † appeare, *and* the pomegranates bud forth: there will I give thee my loves.

13 The * mandrakes give a smell, and at our gates *are* all manner of pleasant *fruits*, new and old, *which* I have laid up for thee, O my beloved.

† Heb. straightly.
‖ Or, of the ancient.
* Chap. 2. 16. & 6. 3.
† Heb. open.
* Gen. 30. 14.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The love of the church to Christ. 6 The vehemencie of love. 8 The calling of the Gentiles. 14 The church prayeth for christs coming.

O That thou *were* as my brother that sucked the breasts of my mother; *when* I should finde thee without, I would kisse thee, yea † I should not be despised.

2 I would lead thee, *and* bring thee into my mothers house, *who* would instruct me: I would cause thee to drink of *spiced wine of the juyce of my pomegranate.

3 * His left hand *should be* under my head, and his right hand should embrace me.

4 * I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, † that ye stirre not up, nor awake *my* love untill he please.

5 (* Who *is* this that cometh up from the wilderneſſe, leaning upon her beloved?) I raised thee up under the apple-tree: there thy mother brought thee forth, there she brought thee forth *that* bare thee.

6 ¶ Set me as a seal upon thine heart, as a seal upon thine arm: for love *is* strong as death, jealousie *is* † cruel as the grave: the coals thereof *are* coals of fire, *which hath* a most vehement flame.

7 Many waters cannot quench love, neither can the floods drown it: if a man would give all the substance of his house for love, it would utterly be contemned.

8 ¶ We have a little sister, and she hath no breasts: what shall we do for our sister, in the day when she shall be spoken for?

9 If she *be* a wall, we will build upon her a palace of silver: and if she *be* a doore, we will enclose her with boards of cedar.

10 I *am* a wall, and my breasts like towers: then was I in his eyes, as one that found † favour.

11 Solomon had a vineyard at Baal-hamon; he let out the vineyard unto keepers: every one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thousand *pieces* of silver.

12 My vineyard which *is* mine, *is* before me: thou (O Solomon) *must have* a thousand, and those that keep the fruit thereof, two hundred.

13 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voice: cause me to heare *it*.

14 ¶ † Make haste, my beloved, and be thou like to a roe, or to a young hart upon the mountains of spices.

† Heb. they should not despise me.
* Prov. 9. 2
* Chap. 2. 6
* Chap. 2. 7. & 3. 5.
† Heb. why should ye stirre up, or wake, &c.
* Chap. 3. 6
† Heb. hard.
† Heb. peace.

The book of the prophet ISAIAH.

CHAP. I.

1. Isaiah complaineth of Judah for her rebellion. 5 He lamenteth her judgements. 10 He upbraideth their whole service. 16 He exhorteth to repentance, with promises and threatnings. 21 Bewailing their wickednesse, he denounceth Gods judgements. 25 He promiseth grace, 28 and threatneth destruction to the wicked.

THE vision of Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, which he saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem, in the dayes of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah, kings of Judah.

2 * Heare, O heavens, and give eare, O earth: for the LORD hath spoken, I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me.

3 * The ox knoweth his owner, and the asse his masters crib: *but* Israel doth not know, my people doth not consider.

4 Ah sinfull nation, a people † laden with iniquitie, a seed of evil doers, children that are corrupters, they have forsaken the LORD, they have provoked the holy one of Israel unto anger, they are † gone away backward.

5 ¶ Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will † revolt more and more: the whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint.

6 From the sole of the foot even unto the head, *there is* no soundnesse in it; *but* wounds, and bruises, and putrifying sores: they have not been closed, neither bound up, neither mollified with ‖ ointment.

7 * Your countrey *is* desolate, your cities are burnt with fire: your land, strangers devoure it in your presence, and *it is* desolate † as overthrown by strangers.

8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged city.

9 * Except the LORD of hosts had left unto us a very small remnant, we should have been as * Sodom, *and* we should have been like unto Gomorrah.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, ye rulers of Sodom; give eare unto the law of our God, ye people of Gomorrah.

11 To what purpose *is* the multitude of your * sacrifices unto me? saith the LORD. I am full of the burnt-offerings of rammes, and the fat of fed beasts, and I delight not in the bloud of bullocks, or of lambes, or of † he-goats.

12 When ye come † to appeare before me, who hath required this at your hand to tread my courts?

13 Bring no more vain oblations, incense is an abomination unto me, the new moons and † sabbaths, the calling of assemblies I cannot away with, *it is* ‖ iniquitie, even the solemn meeting.

14 Your new moons, and your appointed feasts

* Deut. 32. 1.
* Jer. 8. 7.
† Heb. of heavinesse.
† Heb. alienated, or, separated
† Heb. increase revolt.
‖ Or, ointment.
* Deut. 28. 51. Chap. 6. 11. † Heb. she overthrowne of strangers.
* Lam. 3. 22. Rom. 9. 29.
* Gen. 19. 24.
* Prov. 8. 20. & 21. 27. Chap. 66. 3. Jer. 6. 20. Amos 5. 21, 22.
† Heb. great he goats.
† Heb. be seen.
‖ Or, grievous

Digitized by Google

feasts my soul hateth: they are a trouble unto me, I am weary to bear *them*.

15 And * when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: yea, when ye † make many prayers, I will not heare: your hands are full of * † bloud.

16 ¶ Wash ye, make you clean, put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes; * cease to do evil,

17 Learn to do well, seek judgement, ‖ relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherlesse, plead for the widow.

18 Come now and let us reason together, saith the LORD: though your sinnes be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wooll.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land.

20 But if ye refuse and rebell, ye shall be devoured with the sword: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

21 ¶ How is the faithfull city become an harlot! it was full of judgement, righteousnesse lodged in it; but now murderers.

22 Thy silver is become drosse, thy wine mixt with water.

23 Thy princes *are* rebellious, and companions of theeves: every one loveth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they * judge not the fatherlesse, neither doth the cause of the widow come unto them.

24 Therefore saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts, the mighty one of Israel, Ah, I will ease me of mine adversaries, and avenge me of mine enemies.

25 ¶ And I will turn my hand upon thee, and † purely purge away thy drosse, and take away all thy tinne.

26 And I will restore thy judges as at the first, and thy counsellers as at the beginning: afterward thou shalt be called, The city of righteousnesse, the faithfull city.

27 Zion shall be redeemed with judgement, and ‖ her converts with righteousnesse.

28 And the * † destruction of the transgressours and of the sinners *shall be* together, and they that forsake the LORD shall be consumed.

29 For they shall be ashamed of the oaks which ye have desired, and ye shall be confounded for the gardens that ye have chosen.

30 For ye shall be as an oak, whose leaf fadeth, and as a garden that hath no water.

31 And the strong shall be as tow, ‖ and the maker of it as a spark, and they shall both burn together, and none shall quench *them*.

CHAP. II.

1 Isaiah propheseth the coming of christs kingdome. 6 Wickednesse is the cause of Gods forsaking. 10 He exhorteth to fear, because of the powerfull effects of Gods majesty.

THE word that Isaiah the sonne of Amoz saw, concerning Judah and Jerusalem.

2 And * it shall come to passe in the last dayes, *that* the mountain of the LORDS house shall be ‖ established in the top of the mountaines, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it.

3 And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob, and he will teach us of his wayes, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

4 And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plow-shares, and their speares into ‖ pruning-hooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn warre any more.

5 O house of Jacob, come ye, and let us walk in the light of the LORD.

6 ¶ Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Jacob, because they be replenished ‖ from the east, and *are* soothsayers like the Philistines, and they ‖ please themselves in the children of strangers.

7 Their land also is full of silver and gold, neither *is there* any end of their treasures: their land *is* also full of horses, neither *is there* any end of their chariots.

8 Their land also is full of idols: they worship the work of their own hands, that which their own fingers have made.

9 And the mean man boweth down, and the great man humbleth himself: therefore forgive them not.

10 ¶ Enter into the rock, and hide thee in the dust, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majestie.

11 The * lofty looks of man shall be humbled, and the haughtinesse of men shall be bowed down, and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.

12 For the day of the LORD of hosts *shall be* upon every one that is proud and lofty, and upon every one that is lifted up, and he shall be brought low;

13 And upon all the cedars of Lebanon, that are high and lifted up, and upon all the oaks of Bashan,

14 And upon all the high mountains, and upon all the hills that are lifted up,

15 And upon every high tower, and upon every fenced wall,

16 And upon all the ships of Tarshish, and upon all † pleasant pictures.

17 And the loftinesse of man shall be bowed down, and the haughtinesse of men shall be made low: and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.

18 And ‖ the idols he shall utterly abolish.

19 And they shall go into the * holes of the rocks, and into the caves of † the earth for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

20 In that day a man shall cast † his idols of silver and his idols of gold, ‖ which they made, *each one* for himself to worship, to the moles, and to the bats:

21 To go into the clefts of the rocks, and into the tops of the ragged rocks, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majestie, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

22 Cease ye from man whose breath *is* in his nostrils: for wherein is he to be accounted of?

CHAP. III.

1 The great confusion which cometh by sinne. 9 The impudency of the people. 12 The oppression and covetousnesse of the rulers. 16 The judgements which shall be for the pride of the women.

FOr behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts doth take away from Jerusalem, and from

* Prov. 1. 28. Jer. 14. 12. Micah 3. 4. † Heb. multiply prayer. * Chap. 59. 3. † Heb. bloods. * 1. Pet. 3. 11. ‖ Or, righteous

* Jer. 5. 28. Zech. 7. 10

† Heb. according to proportion.

‖ Or, they that return. * Jer. 7. 3. Psal. 5. 6. and 73. 27. and 92. 9. & 104. 35. † Heb. smoking. ‖ Or, and the maker

Micah 4. 1. &c. ‖ Or, prepared

‖ Or, stored with the customs of the east. ‖ Or, abound with the children, &c.

* Chap. 2. 17.

† Heb. ships of desire.

‖ Or, the idols shall utterly passe away. * Hos. 10. 8. Luke 23. 30. Revel. 6. 16. & 9. 6. † Heb. the dust.

† Heb. the idols of his silver, &c. ‖ Or, which they made for him

454 Judah, the ſtay and the ſtaff, the whole ſtay of bread, and the whole ſtay of water,

2 The mighty man, and the man of warre, the judge, and the prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient,

† Heb. a man eminent in countenance

3 The captain of fifty, and † the honourable man, and the counſeller, and the cunning artificer, and the ‖ eloquent oratour.

‖ Or, skilfull of ſpeech.

4 And I will give * children *to be* their princes, and babes ſhall rule over them.

* Eccles 10.16.

5 And the people ſhall be oppreſſed, every one by another, and every one by his neighbour: the childe ſhall behave himſelf proudly againſt the ancient, and the baſe againſt the honourable.

6 When a man ſhall take hold of his brother of the houſe of his father, *ſaying*, Thou haſt clothing, be thou our ruler, and *let* this ruine *be* under thy hand:

† Heb lift up the hand.

7 In that day ſhall he † ſwear, ſaying, I will not be an † healer; for in my houſe *is* neither bread nor clothing: make me not a ruler of the people.

‖ Heb. binder up.

8 For Jeruſalem is ruined and Judah is fallen: becauſe their tongue and their doings *are* againſt the LORD, to provoke the eyes of his glory.

9 ¶ The ſhew of their countenance doth witneſſe againſt them; and they declare their ſinne as * Sodom, they hide *it* not: wo unto their ſoul, for they have rewarded evil unto themſelves.

* Gen. 13. 13. & 18. 21. & 19. 5.

10 Say ye to the righteous, that *it ſhall be* well *with him*: for they ſhall eat the fruit of their doings.

11 Wo unto the wicked, *it ſhall be* ill *with him*: for the reward of his hands ſhall be † given him.

† Heb. done to him.

12 ¶ As for my people, children *are* their oppreſſours, and women rule over them: O my people, ‖ they which lead thee, cauſe *thee* to erre, and † deſtroy the way of thy paths.

‖ Or, they which call thee bleſſed.

† Heb. ſwallow up.

13 The LORD ſtandeth up to plead, and ſtandeth to judge the people.

14 The LORD will enter into judgement with the ancients of his people, and the princes thereof: for ye have ‖ eaten up the vineyard; the ſpoil of the poore *is* in your houſes.

‖ Or, burnt.

15 What mean ye *that* ye beat my people to pieces, and grinde the faces of the poore? ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſts.

16 ¶ Moreover, the LORD ſaith, Becauſe the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walk with ſtretched forth necks, and † wanton eyes, walking and ‖ mincing as they go, and making a tinkling with their feet:

† Heb. deceiving with their eyes.

‖ Or, tripping nicely.

17 Therefore the Lord will ſmite with a ſcab the crown of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will † diſcover their ſecret parts.

† Heb. make naked.

18 In that day the Lord will take away the bravery of their tinkling ornaments *about their feet*, and their ‖ cauls, and their round tires like the moon,

‖ Or, net-works.

19 The ‖ chains, and the braceletes, and the mufflers,

‖ Or, ſweet balls.

20 The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legs, and the headbands, and the † tablets, and the eare-rings,

‖ Or, ſtanding ornaments.

† Heb. houſes of the ſoul.

21 The rings, and noſe-jewels,

22 The changeable ſuits of apparell, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the criſping pinnes,

23 The glaſſes, and the fine linen, and the hoods, and the vailes.

24 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* inſtead of ſweet ſmell, there ſhall be ſtink; and inſtead of a girdle, a rent; and inſtead of well ſet hair, baldneſſe; and inſtead of a ſtomacher, a girding of ſackcloth; *and* burning inſtead of beauty.

25 Thy men ſhall fall by the ſword, and thy † mighty in the warre.

† Heb. migh.

26 And her gates ſhall lament and mourn, and ſhe being ‖ † deſolate, ſhall ſit upon the ground.

‖ Or, emptied.

† Heb. cleanſed.

CHAP. IIII.

In the extremity of evils, chriſts kingdome ſhall be a ſanctuary

AND in that day ſeven women ſhall take hold of one man, ſaying, We will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparell: onely † let us be called by thy name, ‖ to take away our reproch.

† Heb. let thy name be called upon us.

‖ Or, take thou away.

2 In that day ſhall the branch of the LORD be † beautifull and glorious, and the fruit of the earth *ſhall be* excellent and comely † for them that are eſcaped of Iſrael.

† Heb. beauty and glory.

† Heb. for the eſcaping of Iſrael.

3 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* he that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Jeruſalem, ſhall be called holy, *even* every one that is written ‖ among the living in Jeruſalem:

‖ Or, to life.

4 When the Lord ſhall have waſhed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and ſhall have purged the bloud of Jeruſalem from the midſt thereof, by the ſpirit of judgement, and by the ſpirit of burning,

5 And the LORD will create upon every dwelling place of mount Zion, and upon her aſſemblies a * cloud, and ſmoke by day, and the ſhining of a flaming fire by night: for ‖ upon all the glory *ſhall be* † a defence.

* Exod. 13. 21.

‖ Or, above.

† Heb. a covering.

6 And there ſhall be a tabernacle for a ſhadow in the day time from the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a covert from ſtorm and from rain.

CHAP. V.

1 Under the parable of a vineyard, God excuſeth his ſevere judgement. 8 His judgements upon covetouſneſſe, 11 upon laſciviouſneſſe, 13 upon impietie, 20 and upon injuſtice. 26 The executioners of Gods judgements.

NOw will I ſing to my welbeloved, a ſong of my beloved touching his vineyard: my welbeloved hath a * vineyard in † a very fruitfull hill.

* Jer. 2. 21. Matth. 21. 33. Mar. 12. 1. Luke 20. 9.

† Heb. the horn of the ſonne of oyl.

2 And he ‖ fenced it, and gathered out the ſtones thereof, and planted it with the choiceſt vine, and built a tower in the midſt of it, and alſo † made a wine-preſſe therein: and he looked that it ſhould bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wilde grapes.

‖ Or, walled about it.

† Heb. hewed.

3 And now, O inhabitants of Jeruſalem, and men of Judah, judge, I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard.

4 What could have been done more to my vineyard, that I have not done in it? wherefore when I looked that it ſhould bring forth grapes, brought it forth wilde grapes?

5 And now go to, I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard; I will take away the hedge thereof, and it ſhall be eaten up: *and* break down the wall thereof, and it ſhall be † troden down.

† Heb. a treading.

6 And I will lay it waſte: it ſhall not be pruned, nor digged, but there ſhall come up briers and thorns: I will alſo command the clouds that they rain no rain upon it.

Digitized by Google

7 For the vineyard of the Lord of hosts *is* the house of Israel, and the men of Judah † his pleasant plant: and he looked for judgement, but behold † oppression; for righteousnesse, but behold a cry.

8 ¶ Wo unto them that joyn * house to house, *that* lay field to field, till *there be* no place, that they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth.

9 ‖ In mine eares *said* the LORD of hosts, † Of a truth many houses shall be desolate, *even* great and fair without inhabitant.

10 Yea ten acres of vineyard shall yeeld one bath, and the seed of an homer shall yeeld an ephah.

11 ¶ * Wo unto them that rise up early in the morning, *that* they may follow strong drink; that continue until night, *till* wine ‖ inflame them.

12 And the harp and the viol, the tabret and pipe, and wine are in their feasts: but they regard not the work of the LORD, neither consider the operation of his hands.

13 ¶ Therefore my people are gone into captivity, because *they have* no knowledge: and † their honourable men *are* famished, and their multitude dried up with thirst.

14 Therefore hell hath enlarged her self, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pomp, and he that rejoyceth shall descend into it.

15 And * the mean man shall be brought down, and the mighty man shall be humbled, and the eyes of the lofty shall be humbled.

16 But the LORD of hosts shall be exalted in judgement, and ‖ † God that is holy, shall be sanctified in righteousnesse.

17 Then shall the lambes feed after their manner, and the waste places of the fat ones shall strangers eat.

18 Wo unto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanity, and sinne as it were with a cart-rope:

19 That say, Let him make speed, *and* hasten his work, that we may see *it*: and let the counsel of the holy one of Israel draw nigh and come, that we may know *it*.

20 ¶ Wo unto them † that call evil good, and good evil; that put darknesse for light, and light for darknesse; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter.

21 Wo *unto them that are* * wise in their own eyes, and prudent † in their own sight.

22 Wo *unto them that are* mighty to drink wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drink.

23 Which * justifie the wicked for reward, and take away the righteousnesse of the righteous from him.

24 Therefore as † the fire devoureth the stubble, *and* the flame consumeth the chaff, so their root shall be rottennesse, and their blossome shall go up as dust: because they have cast away the law of the LORD of hosts, and despised the word of the holy one of Israel.

25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled against his people, & he hath stretched forth his hand against them, and hath smitten them: and the hills did tremble, and their carcases were ‖ torn in the midst of the streets: * For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

26 ¶ And he will lift up an ensigne to the nations from farre, and will hisse unto them from the end of the earth: and behold, they shall come with speed swiftly.

27 None shall be weary nor stumble amongst them: none shall slumber nor sleep: neither shall the girdle of their loyns be loosed, nor the latchet of their shoes be broken.

28 Whose arrows *are* sharp, and all their bows bent, their horses hoofs shall be counted like flint, and their wheels like a whirlwinde.

29 Their roaring *shall be* like a lion, they shall roar like young lions: yea, they shall roar and lay hold of the prey, and shall carry *it* away safe, and none shall deliver *it*.

30 And in that day they shall roar against them, like the roaring of the sea: and if *one* look unto the land, behold darknesse *and* ‖ sorrow, ‖ and the light is darkned in the heavens thereof.

CHAP. VI.

1 Isaiah in a vision of the Lord in his glory, 5 being terrified, is confirmed for his message. 9 He foreseeth the obstinacy of the people, unto their desolation. 13 A remnant shall be saved.

IN the yeare that king Uzziah died, I * saw also the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and ‖ his train filled the temple.

2 Above it stood the seraphims: each one had six wings; with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did flie.

3 And † one cried unto another, and said, * Holy, holy, holy *is* the LORD of hosts, † the whole earth *is* full of his glory.

4 And the posts of the † doore moved at the voice of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoke.

5 ¶ Then said I; Wo *is* me, for I am † undone, because I *am* a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the LORD of hosts.

6 Then flew one of the seraphims unto me, † having a live coal in his hand, *which* he had taken with the tongs from off the altar.

7 And he † laid *it* upon my mouth, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips, and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sinne purged.

8 Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for * us? Then said I, † Here *am* I, send me.

9 ¶ And he said, Go and tell this people, * Heare ye ‖ † indeed, but understand not: and see ye indeed, but perceive not.

10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their eares heavy, and shut their eyes: lest they see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and understand with their heart, and convert, and be healed.

11 Then said I, Lord, how long? And he answered, Untill the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be † utterly desolate,

12 And the LORD have removed men farre away, and *there be* a great forsaking in the midst of the land.

13 ¶ But yet in it *shall be* a tenth, ‖ and it shall return, and shall be eaten: as a teil-tree, and as an oak whose ‖ substance *is* in them, when they cast *their leaves*: so the holy seed *shall be* the substance thereof.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. VII.

1 Ahaz being troubled with fear of Rezin and Pekah, is comforted by Isaiah. 10 Ahaz, having liberty to choose a signe, and refusing it, hath for a signe, Christ promised. 17 His judgement is propheſied to come by Assyria.

AND it came to passe in the dayes of * Ahaz the sonne of Jotham, the sonne of Uzziah king of Judah, *that* Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, king of Israel, went up towards Jerusalem to warre against it, but could not prevail against it.

2 And it was told the house of David, saying, Syria † is confederate with Ephraim: and his heart was moved, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the wood are moved with the winde.

3 Then said the LORD unto Isaiah, Go forth now to meet Ahaz, thou, and ‖ Shear-jashub thy sonne, at the end of the * conduit of the upper pool in the ‖ high way of the fullers field:

4 And say unto him, Take heed, and be quiet; fear not, † neither be faint-hearted for the two tails of these smoking firebrands, for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the sonne of Remaliah.

5 Because Syria, Ephraim, and the sonne of Remaliah, have taken evil counsel against thee, saying,

6 Let us go up against Judah, and ‖vex it, and let us make a breach therein for us, and set a king in the midst of it, *even* the sonne of Tabeal:

7 Thus saith the Lord GOD, It shall not stand, neither shall it come to passe.

8 For the head of Syria *is* Damascus, and the head of Damascus *is* Rezin, and within threescore and five yeares shall Ephraim be broken, † that it be not a people.

9 And the head of Ephraim *is* Samaria, and the head of Samaria *is* Remaliahs sonne: ‖ if ye will not beleeve, surely ye shall not be established.

10 ¶ † Moreover, the LORD spake again unto Ahaz, saying,

11 Ask thee a signe of the LORD thy God; ‖ ask it either in the depth, or in the height above.

12 But Ahaz said, I will not ask, neither will I tempt the LORD.

13 And he said, Heare ye now, O house of David, *Is it* a small thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God also?

14 Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a signe; * Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a sonne, and ‖ shall call his name Immanuel.

15 Butter and hony shall he eat, that he may know to refuse the evil, and choose the good.

16 For before the childe shall know to refuse the evil, and choose the good, the land that thou abhorrest shall be forsaken of both her kings.

17 ¶ The LORD shall bring upon thee and upon thy people, and upon thy fathers house, dayes that have not come, from the day that Ephraim departed from Judah; *even* the king of Assyria.

18 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the LORD shall hisse for the flie that *is* in the uttermost part of the rivers of Egypt, and for the bee that *is* in the land of Assyria.

19 And they shall come, and shall rest all of them in the desolate valleys, and in the holes of the rocks, and upon all thorns, and upon all ‖ bushes.

20 In the same day shall the Lord shave with a * rasour that is hired, namely by them beyond the river, by the king of Assyria, the head, and the hair of the feet: and it shall also consume the beard.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* a man shall nourish a young cow, and two sheep;

22 And *it* shall come to passe for the abundance of milk *that* they shall give, he shall eat butter: for butter and hony shall every one eat, that is left † in the land.

23 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* every place shall be, where there were a thousand vines, at a thousand silverlings, it shall *even* be for briers and thorns.

24 With arrows and with bowes shall *men* come thither; because all the land shall become briers and thorns.

25 And *on* all hills that shall be digged with the mattock, there shall not come thither the fear of briers and thorns: but it shall be for the sending forth of oxen, and for the treading of lesser cattell.

CHAP. VIII.

1 In Maher-shalal-hash-baz he propheſieth that Syria and Israel shall be subdued by Assyria. 5 Judah likewise for their infidelity. 9 Gods judgements shall be unresistable. 11 Comfort shall be to them that fear God. 19 Grave afflictions to idolaters.

MOreover the LORD said unto me, Take thee a great roul, and write in it with a mans pen, concerning † Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

2 And I took unto me faithfull witnesses to record, Uriah the priest, and Zechariah the sonne of Jeberechiah.

3 And I † went unto the propheteſſe, and she conceived and bare a sonne: then said the LORD to me, Call his name Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

4 For before the childe shall have knowledge to cry, My father and my mother, ‖ the riches of Damascus, and the spoil of Samaria shall be taken away before the king of Assyria.

5 ¶ The LORD spake also unto me again, saying,

6 Forsomuch as this people refuseth the waters of Shiloah that go softly, and rejoyce in Rezin, and Remaliahs sonne:

7 Now therefore, behold, the Lord bringeth up upon them the waters of the river, strong and many, *even* the king of Assyria, and all his glory: and he shall come up over all his chanels, and go over all his banks.

8 And he shall passe through Judah, he shall overflow and go over, he shall reach even to the neck, and † the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

9 ¶ Associate your selves, O ye people, ‖ and ye shall be broken in pieces; and give eare all ye of farre countreys: gird your selves, and ye shall be broken in pieces; gird your selves, and ye shall be broken in pieces.

10 Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought; speak the word, and it shall not stand: for God *is* with us.

11 ¶ For the LORD spake thus to me † with a strong hand, and instructed me that I should not walk in the way of this people, saying,

12 Say ye not, A confederacy, to all them to whom this people shall say, A confederacy; neither fear ye their fear, nor be afraid.

13 Sanctifie

* 2. Kings 16. 5.

† Heb. resteth on Ephraim.

‖ That is, the remnant shall return. * 2. Kings 18. 17.

‖ Or, comfort you.

† Heb. Let not thy heart be tender.

‖ Or, make it.

† Heb. from a people: ‖ Or, do not beleeve, it is because ye are not stable. † Heb. and the Lord added to speak.

‖ Or, make thy petition deep.

* Matt. 1. 23. Luke 1. 31. ‖ Or, she, a virgin, shall con.

* 2. Kings 9. 15. ‖ Or, commandeth trees.

† Heb. in the midst of the land.

† Heb. I made my selfe to be knowne to, or beset with the spirit. ‖ Or, a witnesse. † Heb. I approached. ‖ Or, he that is before the king of Syria shall take away the riches, &c.

† Heb. falsifie the bruit of thy land. ‖ Or, stretching out of his wings.

† Heb. from the hand.

Digitized by Google

13 Sanctifie the LORD of hosts himself, and *let* him *be* your fear, and *let* him *be* your dread.

*Chap. 28. 16. Luke 2. 34 Rom. 9. 33 1. Pet. 2. 8.

14 And he shall be for a sanctuary; but for * a stone of stumbling, and for a rock of offence to both the houses of Israel, for a ginne, and for a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

* Matt. 21. 44. Luke 20. 18.

15 And many among them shall * stumble, and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken.

16 Binde up the testimony, seal the law among my disciples.

17 And I will wait upon the LORD that hideth his face from the house of Jacob, and I will look for him.

*Heb. 2. 13

18 * Behold, I and the children whom the LORD hath given me, *are* for signes, and for wonders in Israel; from the LORD of hosts, which dwelleth in mount Zion.

19 ¶ And when they shall say unto you, Seek unto them that have familiar spirits, and unto wizards that peep, and that mutter: should not a people seek unto their God? for the living, to the dead?

*Luke 16. 29.

20 * To the law and to the testimonie: if they speak not according to this word, *it is* because *there is* † no light in them.

† Heb. *no morning.*

21 And they shall passe through it, hardly bestead and hungry: and it shall come to passe, that when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselves, and curse their king, and their God, and look upward.

22 And they shall look unto the earth: and behold, trouble and darknesse, dimnesse of anguish; and *they shall be* driven to darknesse.

CHAP. IX.

1 What joy shall be in the midst of afflictions, by the kingdome and birth of Christ. 8 The judgements upon Israel for their pride, 13 for their hypocrisie, 18 and for their impenitency.

NEvertheless, the dimnesse *shall* not *be* such as *was* in her vexation, when at the first he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grievously afflict *her* by the way of the sea, beyond Jordan in Galilee ‖ of the nations.

‖ Or, *Gen.* † Heb. *circuit.* Matt. 4. 16.

2 * The people that walked in darknesse, have seen a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined.

Isa. 5. 14.

‖ Or, *to him.*

3 Thou hast multiplied the nation, *and* ‖ not increased the joy: they joy before thee, according to the joy in harvest, *and* as *men* rejoyce when they divide the spoil.

4 ‖ For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, and the staff of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressour, as in the day of * Midian.

‖ Or, *when the battle.* Judg. 7.

5 ‖ For every battell of the warriour *is* with confused noise, and garments rolled in blood, ‖ but *this* shall be with burning *and* † fewel of fire.

‖ Or, *whereas every battle of warriours, &c. and it.* † Or, *meat.* Chap. 33. 12. Exod. 15. 7. Hab. 3. 13. Psal. 74. 13. Ezek. 21. 32.

6 For unto us a childe is born, unto us a * sonne is given, and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called, Wonderfull, Counseller, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of peace.

* Luke 1. 33.

7 Of the increase of *his* government and peace * *there shall be* no end, upon the throne of David and upon his kingdome, to order it, and to establish it with judgement and with justice, from henceforth even for ever: the * zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this.

* 2 Kings 19. 31. Isa. 37. 32.

8 ¶ The Lord sent a word into Jacob, and it hath lighted upon Israel.

9 And all the people shall know, *even* Ephraim and the inhabitant of Samaria, that say in the pride and stoutnesse of heart,

10 The brickes are fallen down, but we will build with hewen stones: the sycomores are cut down, but we will change *them* into cedars.

11 Therefore the LORD shall set up the adversaries of Rezin against him, and † joyn his enemies together.

† Heb. *mingle.*

12 The Syrians before, and the Philistines behinde, and they shall devoure Israel † with open mouth: * for all this his anger *is* not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

† Heb. *with whole mouth.* * Chap. 5. 25. & 10. 4.

13 ¶ For the people turneth not unto him that smiteth them, neither do they seek the LORD of hosts.

14 Therefore the LORD will cut off from Israel head and tail, branch and rush in one day.

15 The ancient and honourable, he *is* the head: and the prophet that teacheth lies, he *is* the tail.

16 For ‖ the leaders of this people cause *them* to erre, and ‖ they that are led of them, are † destroyed.

‖ Or, *they that call them blessed.* ‖ Or, *they that are called blessed of them.* † Heb. *swallowed up.*

17 Therefore the Lord shall have no joy in their young men, neither shall have mercy on their fatherlesse and widows: for every one *is* an hypocrite, and an evil doer, and every mouth speaketh ‖ folly: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

‖ Or, *villany.*

18 ¶ For wickednesse burneth as the fire: it shall devoure the briers and thorns, and shall kindle in the thickets of the forrest, and they shall mount up *like* the lifting up of smoke.

19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hosts is the land darkened, and the people shall be as the † fewel of the fire: no man shall spare his brother.

† Heb. *meat.*

20 And he shall † snatch on the right hand, and be hungry; and he shall eat on the left hand, and they shall not be satisfied: they shall eat every man the flesh of his own arm.

† Heb. *cut.*

21 Manasseh, Ephraim; and Ephraim, Manasseh: *and* they together *shall be* against Judah: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

CHAP. X.

1 The woe of tyrants. 5 Assyria, the rod of hypocrites, for his pride shall be broken. 20 A remnant of Israel shall be saved. 24 Israel is comforted with promise of deliverance from Assyria.

WO unto them that decree unrighteous decrees, and ‖ that write grievousnesse *which* they have prescribed:

‖ Or, *scribes that write grievousnesse.*

2 To turn aside the needy from judgement, and to take away the right from the poore of my people, that widows may be their prey, and *that* they may rob the fatherlesse.

3 And what will ye do in the day of visitation, and in the desolation *which* shall come from farre? to whom will ye flee for helpe? and where will you leave your glory?

4 Without me they shall bowe down under the prisoners, and they shall fall under the slain: * for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

* Chap. 5. 25. & 9. 12.

5 ¶ ‖ O † Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, ‖ and the staff in their hand is mine indignation.

‖ Or, *woe to the Assyrian.* † Heb. *Asshur.*

6 I will send him against an hypocriticall nation, and against the people of my wrath will I give him a charge to take the spoil, and to take the prey, and † to tread them down like the mire of the streets.

‖ Or, *though he meane so.* † Heb. *to lay them a treading.*

7 Howbeit,

Digitized by Google

7 Howbeit, he meaneth not so, neither doth his heart think so, but *it is* in his heart to destroy, and cut off nations not a few.

8 * For he saith, *Are* not my princes altogether kings?

9 *Is* not Calno, as Carchemish? *is* not Hamath, as Arpad? *is* not Samaria, as Damascus?

10 As my hand hath found the kingdomes of the idols, and whose graven images did excell them of Jerusalem, and of Samaria:

11 Shall I not, as I have done unto Samaria and her idols, so do to Jerusalem and her idols?

12 Wherefore it shall come to passe, *that* when the Lord hath performed his whole work * upon mount Zion, and on Jerusalem, I will †punish the fruit †of the stout heart of the king of Assyria, and the glory of his high looks.

13 For he saith, By the strength of my hand I have done *it*, and by my wisdome; for I am prudent: and I have removed the bounds of the people, and have robbed their treasures, and I have put down the inhabitants ‖ like a valiant man.

14 And my hand hath found as a nest the riches of the people: and as one gathereth eggs that are left, have I gathered all the earth, and there was none that moved the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

15 Shall the ax boast it self against him that heweth therewith? *or* shall the saw magnifie it self against him that shaketh it? ‖ as if the rod should shake *it self* against them that lift it up, *or* as if the staff should lift up ‖ *it self*, *as if it were* no wood.

16 Therefore shall the Lord, the Lord of hosts, send among his fat ones leanness, and under his glory he shall kindle a burning like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Israel shall be for a fire, and his holy one for a flame: and it shall burn & devoure his thorns and his briers in one day:

18 And shall consume the glory of his forrest, and of his fruitfull field, † both soul and body: and they shall be as when a standard-bearer fainteth.

19 And the rest of the trees of his forrest shall be † few, that a childe may write them.

20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Jacob, shall no more again stay upon him that smote them: but shall stay upon the LORD, the holy one of Israel, in truth.

21 The remnant shall return, *even* the remnant of Jacob, unto the mighty God.

22 * For though thy people Israel be as the sand of the sea, *yet* a remnant † of them shall return: * the consumption decreed shall overflow † with righteousnesse.

23 For the Lord GOD of hosts shall make a consumption, even determined in the midst of all the land.

24 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, O my people that dwellest in Zion, be not afraid of the Assyrian: he shall smite thee with a rod, ‖ and shall lift up his staff against thee, after the manner of * Egypt.

25 For yet a very little while, and the indignation shall cease, and mine anger in their destruction.

26 And the LORD of hosts shall stirre up a scourge for him, according to the slaughter of * Midian at the rock of Oreb: and *as* his rod *was* upon the sea, so shall he lift it up after the manner of Egypt.

27 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* his burden † shall be taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy neck, and the yoke shall be destroyed because of the anointing.

28 He is come to Aiath, he is passed to Migron: at Michmash he hath laid up his carriages.

29 They are gone over the passage: they have taken up their lodging at Geba, Ramah is afraid, Gibeah of Saul is fled.

30 † Lift up thy voice, O daughter of Gallim: cause it to be heard unto Laish, O poore Anathoth.

31 Madmenah is removed, the inhabitants of Gebim gather themselves to flee.

32 As yet shall he remain at Nob that day: he shall shake his hand *against* the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Jerusalem.

33 Behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts shall lop the bough with terrour: and the high ones of stature *shall be* hewen down, and the haughty shall be humbled.

34 And he shall cut down the thickets of the forrests with iron, and Lebanon shall fall ‖ by a mighty one.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The peaceable kingdome of the branch out of the root of Jesse.* 10 *The victorious restauration of Israel, and vocation of the Gentiles.*

AND there shall come forth a rod out of the stemme of * Jesse, and a branch shall grow out of his roots.

2 And the spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdome and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge, and of the fear of the LORD:

3 And shall make him of † quick understanding in the fear of the LORD, and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his eares.

4 But with righteousnesse shall he judge the poore, and ‖ reprove with equitie, for the meek of the earth: and he shall * smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

5 And righteousnesse shall be the girdle of his loyns, and faithfulnesse the girdle of his reins.

6 * The wolf also shall dwell with the lambe, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid: and the calf, and the young lion, and the fatling together, and a little childe shall lead them.

7 And the cow and the bear shall feed, their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox.

8 And the sucking childe shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned childe shall put his hand on the ‖ cockatrice den.

9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

10 ¶ And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensigne of the people; to it shall the * Gentiles seek, and his rest shall be † glorious.

11 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the Lord shall set his hand again the second time, to recover the remnant of his people which

*2. Kings 18. 14. 33. and 19. 10, &c.

*2. Kings 19. 21.
† Heb. visit upon.
† Heb. of the greatnesse of the heart.
‖ Or, *like many people*

‖ Or, *as if a rod should shake them that lift it up.*
‖ Or, *that which is not wood.*

† Heb. *from the soul and even to the flesh.*

† Heb. *number.*

* Rom. 9. 27.
† Heb. *in or amongst.*
* Chap. 28. 22.
‖ Or, *in.*

‖ Or, *but he shall lift up his staff for thee* * Exod. 14.

*Judges 7. 25. chap. 9. 4.

† Heb. *shall be taken.*

† Heb. *cry with thy voice.*

‖ Or, *with his.*

Acts 13. 23

† Heb. *feet or smell.*

‖ Or, *argue.*
* Job 4. 9. 2. Thes. 2. 8.

* Chap. 65. 25.

‖ Or, *adder*

* Rom. 15. 12.
† Heb. *glory.*

Digitized by Google

which shall be left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the ilands of the sea.

12 And he shall set up an ensigne for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah, from the foure † corners of the earth.

† Heb. wings.

13 The envie also of Ephraim shall depart, and the adversaries of Judah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not envie Judah, and Judah shall not vex Ephraim.

14 But they shall flie upon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the west, they shall spoil † them of the east together: † they shall lay their hand upon Edom and Moab, † and the children of Ammon shall obey them.

† Heb. upon the shoulders of the Philistines. † Heb. Edom and Moab shall be the laying on of their hand. † Heb. the children of Ammon their obedience.

15 And the LORD shall utterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea, and with his mighty winde shall he shake his hand over the river, and shall smite it in the seven streams, and make *men* go over † dry-shod.

† Heb. in shoes.

16 And there shall be an high way for the remnant of his people, which shall be left from Assyria, * like as it was to Israel in the day that he came up out of the land of Egypt.

* Exod. 14. 29.

CHAP. XII.

A joyfull thanksgiving of the faithfull for the mercies of God.

AND in that day thou shalt say, O LORD, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me.

2 Behold, God *is* my salvation: I will trust, and not be afraid; for the LORD JEHOVAH *is* my * strength and *my* song, he also is become my salvation.

* Exod. 15. 2. Psal. 118. 14.

3 Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation.

4 And in that day shall ye say, * Praise the LORD, ‖call upon his name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his name is exalted.

* 1. Chron. 16. 8. Psal. 105. 1. ‖ Or, proclaim his name.

5 Sing unto the LORD; for he hath done excellent things: this *is* known in all the earth.

6 Cry out and shout, thou † inhabitant of Zion: for great *is* the holy one of Israel in the midst of thee.

† Heb. inhabitress.

CHAP. XIII.

1 God musereth the armies of his wrath. 6 He threatneth to destroy Babylon by the Medes. 19 The desolation of Babylon.

THE burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the sonne of Amoz did see.

2 Lift ye up a banner upon the high mountain, exalt the voice unto them, shake the hand, that they may go into the gates of the nobles.

3 I have commanded my sanctified ones, I have also called my mighty ones for mine anger, *even* them that rejoyce in my highnesse.

4 The noise of a multitude in the mountains, † like as of a great people: a tumultuous noise of the kingdomes of nations gathered together: the LORD of hosts mustereth the host of the battel.

† Heb. the voice of.

5 They come from a farre countrey, from the end of heaven, *even* the LORD, and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

6 ¶ Howl ye, for the day of the LORD *is* at hand; it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.

7 Therefore shall all hands ‖ be faint, and every mans heart shall melt.

459

‖ Or, fall down.

8 And they shall be afraid: pangs and sorrows shall take hold of *them*, they shall be in pain as a woman that travaileth: they shall † be amazed † one at another, their faces *shall be as* † flames.

† Heb. wonder. † Heb. every man at his neighbour. † Heb. faces of the flames.

9 Behold, the day of the LORD cometh, cruel both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate; and he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it.

10 For the starres of heaven, and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the sunne shall be * darkened in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine.

* Ezek. 32. 7. Joel 2. 31. and 3. 15. Matth. 24. 29. Mark 13. 24.

11 And I will punish the world for *their* evil, and the wicked for their iniquitie; and I will cause the arrogancie of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtinesse of the terrible.

12 I will make a man more precious then fine gold; even a man then the golden wedge of Ophir.

Luke 21. 25.

13 Therefore I will shake the heavens, and the earth shall remove out of her place in the wrath of the LORD of hosts, and in the day of his fierce anger.

14 And it shall be as the chased roe, and as a sheep that no man taketh up: they shall every man turn to his own people, and flee every one into his own land.

15 Every one that is found shall be thrust through: and every one that is joyned *unto them*, shall fall by the sword.

16 Their children also shall be * dashed to pieces before their eyes, their houses shall be spoiled, and their wives ravished.

* Psal. 137. 9.

17 Behold, I will stirre up the Medes against them, which shall not regard silver, and as for gold, they shall not delight in it.

18 *Their* bows also shall dash the young men to pieces, and they shall have no pitie on the fruit of the wombe; their eye shall not spare children.

19 ¶ And Babylon the glory of kingdomes, the beautie of the Caldees excellencie, shall be † as when God overthrew * Sodom and Gomorrah.

† Heb. as the overthrowing. * Gen. 19. 24. Jer. 50. 40. † Heb. Zion.

20 It shall never be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the Arabian pitch tent there, neither shall the shepherds make their fold there.

21 But † wilde beasts of the desert shall lie there, and their houses shall be full of † dolefull creatures, and ‖ † owls shall dwell there, and satyrs shall dance there.

† Heb. Ohim. ‖ Or, ostriches. † Heb. daughters of the owl.

22 And † the wilde beasts of the ilands shall cry in their ‖ desolate houses, and dragons in their pleasant palaces: and her time *is* neare to come, and her dayes shall not be prolonged.

† Heb. Iim. ‖ Or, palaces.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Gods mercifull reparation of Israel. 4 Their triumphant insultation over Babel. 24 Gods purpose against Assyria. 29 Palestina is threatned.

FOR the LORD will have mercy on Jacob, and will yet choose Israel, and set them in their own land: and the strangers shall be joyned with them, and they shall cleave to the house of Jacob.

2 And the people shall take them, and bring them to their place: and the house of Israel shall possesse them in the land of the LORD, for ser-

Digitized by Google

460

vants and handmaids: and they shall take them captives, † whose captives they were, and they shall rule over their oppressours.

† Heb. that had taken them captive.

3 And it shall come to passe in the day that the LORD shall give thee rest from thy sorrow, and from thy fear, and from the hard bondage wherein thou wast made to serve,

4 ¶ That thou shalt take up this ‖ proverb against the king of Babylon, and say, How hath the oppressour ceased! the ‖ golden citie ceased!

‖ Or, taunting speech. ‖ Or, exaction of gold.

5 The LORD hath broken the staff of the wicked, *and* the sceptre of the rulers.

6 He who smote the people in wrath with † a continuall stroke; he that ruled the nations in anger, is persecuted, *and* none hindereth.

† Heb. a stroke without removing.

7 The whole earth is at rest *and* is quiet: they break forth into singing.

8 Yea the firre-trees rejoyce at thee, *and* the cedars of Lebanon, *saying*, Since thou art laid down, no feller is come up against us.

9 ‖ Hell from beneath is moved for thee to meet *thee* at thy coming: it stirreth up the dead for thee, *even* all the † ‖ chief ones of the earth; it hath raised up from their thrones, all the kings of the nations.

‖ Or, the grave. † Heb. leaders. ‖ Or, great goats.

10 All they shall speak and say unto thee, Art thou also become weak as we? art thou become like unto us?

11 Thy pomp is brought down to the grave, *and* the noise of thy viols: the worm is spread under thee, and the worms cover thee.

12 How art thou fallen from heaven, ‖ O lucifer, sonne of the morning! *how* art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations?

‖ Or, O day-starre.

13 For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the starres of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north.

14 I will ascend above the heights of the clouds, I will be like the most high.

15 Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit.

16 They that see thee, shall narrowly look upon thee, *and* consider thee, *saying*, *Is* this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdomes?

17 *That* made the world as a wildernesse, and destroyed the cities thereof, *that* ‖ opened not the house of his prisoners?

‖ Or, did not let his prisoners loose homewards.

18 All the kings of the nations, *even* all of them lie in glory, every one in his own house.

19 But thou art cast out of thy grave, like an abominable branch: *and as* the raiment of those that are slain, thrust through with a sword, that go down to the stones of the pit, as a carcase troden under feet.

20 Thou shalt not be joyned with them in buriall, because thou hast destroyed thy land, *and* slain thy people: * the seed of evil doers shall never be renowned.

* Job 18. 19. Psal. 21. 10 & 37. 28. & 109. 13.

21 Prepare slaughter for his children * for the iniquitie of their fathers; that they do not rise nor possesse the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

* Exod. 20. 5. Matt. 23. 35.

22 For I will rise up against them, saith the LORD of hosts, and cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, and sonne and nephew, saith the LORD.

23 I will also make it a possession for the bittern, and pooles of water; and I will sweep it with the besome of destruction, saith the LORD of hosts.

24 ¶ The LORD of hosts hath sworn, saying, Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to passe; and as I have purposed, so shall it stand:

25 That I will break the Assyrian in my land, and upon my mountains tread him under foot: then shall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their shoulders.

26 This *is* the purpose that is purposed upon the whole earth: and this *is* the hand that is stretched out upon all the nations.

27 For the LORD of hosts hath * purposed, and who shall disanull it? and his hand *is* stretched out, and who shall turn it back?

* 1. Chron. 20. 6. Job 9. 12. Prov. 21. 30. Dan. 4. 32.

28 In the yeare that king Ahaz died, was this burden.

29 ¶ Rejoyce not thou whole Palestina, because the rod of him that smote thee is broken: for out of the serpents root shall come forth a ‖ cockatrice, and his fruit *shall be* a fiery flying serpent.

‖ Or, adder.

30 And the first-born of the poore shall feed, and the needy shall lie down in safety: and I will kill thy root with famine, and he shall slay thy remnant.

31 Howl, O gate; cry, O city, thou whole Palestina *art* dissolved: for there shall come from the north a smoke, and ‖ none *shall be* alone in his ‖ appointed times.

‖ Or, he shall not be alone. ‖ Or, assemblies.

32 What shall one then answer the messengers of the nation? That * the LORD hath founded Zion, and the poore of his people shall ‖ trust in it.

* Psal. 87. 1, 5. and 102. 16. ‖ Or, betake themselves unto it.

CHAP. XV.

The lamentable state of Moab.

THE burden of Moab. Because in the night Ar of Moab is laid waste, *and* ‖ brought to silence; because in the night Kir of Moab is laid waste, *and* brought to silence:

‖ Or, cut off.

2 He is gone up to Bajith, and to Dibon, the high places, to weep: Moab shall howl over Nebo, and over Medeba, * on all their heads *shall be* baldnesse, *and* every beard cut off.

* Jer. 48. 37. 38. Ezek. 7. 18.

3 In their streets they shall gird themselves with sackcloth: on the tops of their houses, and in their streets every one shall howl, † weeping abundantly.

† Heb. descending into weeping, or, come down with weeping.

4 And Heshbon shall cry, and Elealeh: their voice shall be heard *even* unto Jahaz: therefore the armed souldiers of Moab shall cry out, his life shall be grievous unto him.

5 My heart shall cry out for Moab, ‖ his fugitives *shall flee* unto Zoar, an * heifer of three yeares old; for by the mounting up of Luhith with weeping shall they go it up: for in the way of Horonaim, they shall raise up a cry of † destruction.

‖ Or, his borders shall flee, even as an heifer. * Jer 48. 5, 34. † Heb. breaking.

6 For the waters of Nimrim shall be † desolate: for the hay is withered away, the grasse faileth, there is no green thing.

† Heb. desolations.

7 Therefore the abundance they have gotten, and that which they have laid up, shall they carry away to the ‖ brook of the willows.

‖ Or, valley of the Arabians.

8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab: the howling thereof unto Eglaim, and the howling thereof unto Beer-elim.

9 For the waters of Dimon shall be full of bloud: for I will bring † more upon Dimon, lions upon him that escapeth of Moab, and upon the remnant of the land.

† Heb. additions.

CHAP.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XVI.

1 Moab is exhorted to yield obedience to Christs kingdome. 6 Moab is threatned for her pride. 9 The prophet bewaileth her. 12 The judgement of Moab.

SEnd ye the lambe to the ruler of the land from ‖ † Sela to the wildernesse, unto the mount of the daughter of Zion.

2 For it shall be that as a wandring bird ‖ cast out of the nest: *so* the daughters of Moab shall be at the fords of Arnon.

3 † Take counsel, execute judgement, make thy shadow as the night in the midst of the noon-day, hide the outcasts, bewray not him that wandereth.

4 Let mine outcasts dwell with thee, Moab, be thou a covert to them from the face of the spoiler: for the † extortioner is at an end, the spoiler ceaseth, † the oppressours are consumed out of the land.

5 And in mercy * shall the throne be ‖ established, and he shall sit upon it in truth, in the tabernacle of David, judging and seeking judgement, and hasting righteousnesse.

6 ¶ We have heard of the * pride of Moab, (he is very proud) *even* of his haughtinesse, and his pride, and his wrath: *but* his lies *shall* not *be* so.

7 Therefore shall Moab * howl for Moab, every one shall howl: for the foundations of Kir-hareseth shall ye ‖ mourn, surely *they are* stricken.

8 For the fields of Heshbon languish, *and* the vine of Sibmah, the lords of the heathen have broken down the principall plants thereof, they are come even unto Jazer, they wandered *through* the wildernesse, her branches are ‖ stretched out, they are gone over the sea.

9 ¶ Therefore I will bewail with the weeping of Jazer, the vine of Sibmah: I will water thee with my tears, O Heshbon, and Elealeh: for ‖ the shouting for thy summer fruits, and for thy harvest, is fallen.

10 And * gladnesse is taken away, and joy out of the plentifull field, and in the vineyards there shall be no singing, neither shall there be shouting: the treaders shall tread out no wine in *their* presses; I have made *their* vintage-shouting to cease.

11 Wherefore my bowels shall sound like an harp for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kir-hareseh.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when it is seen that Moab is weary on the high place, that he shall come to his sanctuary to pray, but he shall not prevail.

13 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning Moab since that time.

14 But now the LORD hath spoken, saying, Within three yeares, as the yeares of an hireling, and the glory of Moab shall be contemned, with all that great multitude; and the remnant *shall be* very small *and* ‖ feeble.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Syria and Israel are threatned. 6 A remnant shall forsake idolatry. 9 The rest shall be plagued for their impiety. 12 The woe of Israels enemies.

THe burden of Damascus. Behold, Damascus is taken away from *being* a city, and it shall be a ruinous heap.

2 The cities of Aroer *are* forsaken: they shall be for flocks which shall lie down, and none shall make *them* afraid.

3 The fortresse also shall cease from Ephraim, and the kingdome from Damascus, and the remnant of Syria: they shall be as the glory of the children of Israel, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 And in that day it shall come to passe, *that* the glory of Jacob shall be made thin, and the fatnesse of his flesh shall wax lean.

5 And it shall be as when the harvest-man gathereth the corn, and reapeth the eares with his arm: and it shall be as he that gathereth eares in the valley of Rephaim.

6 (¶ Yet gleaning grapes shall be left in it, as the shaking of an olive-tree, two or three berries in the top of the uppermost bough: foure *or* five in the outmost fruitfull branches thereof, saith the LORD God of Israel.

7 At that day shall a man look to his maker, and his eyes shall have respect to the holy one of Israel.

8 And he shall not look to the altars, the work of his hands, neither shall respect that which his fingers have made, either the groves, or the ‖ images)

9 ¶ In that day shall his strong cities be as a forsaken bough, and an uppermost branch, which they left, because of the children of Israel: and there shall be desolation.

10 Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy salvation, and hast not been mindfull of the rock of thy strength: therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, and shalt set it with strange slips:

11 In the day shalt thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning shalt thou make thy seed to flourish: *but* the harvest *shall be* ‖ a heap in the day of grief, and of desperate sorrow.

12 ¶ Wo to the ‖ multitude of many people, *which* make a noise like the noise of the seas; and to the rushing of nations, *that* make a rushing like the rushing of ‖ mighty waters.

13 The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters: but *God* shall rebuke them, and they shall flee farre off, and shall be chased as the chaff of the mountains before the winde, and like ‖ a rolling thing before the whirlwinde.

14 And behold, at evening-tide trouble, *and* before the morning he *is* not: this *is* the portion of them that spoil us, and the lot of them that rob us.

‖ Or, *scouring* images.

‖ Or, *removed in the day of inheritance, and there* shall be *deadly sorrow.*

‖ Or, *noise.*

‖ Or, *many.*

‖ Or, *thistle-down.*

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God in care of his people will destroy the Ethiopians. 7 An accesse thereby shall grow unto the church.

WO to the land shadowing with wings, which *is* beyond the rivers of Ethiopia:

2 That sendeth ambassadours by the sea, even in vessels of bulrushes upon the waters, *saying*, Go ye swift messengers to a nation ‖ scattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; ‖ † a nation meted out and troden down; ‖ whose land the rivers have spoiled.

3 All ye inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, see ye, when he lifteth up an ensigne on the mountains; and when he bloweth a trumpet, heare ye.

4 For so the LORD said unto me, I will take my rest, and I will ‖ consider in my dwelling place like a clear heat ‖ upon herbs, *and* like a cloud of dew in the heat of harvest.

5 For afore the harvest when the bud is perfect, and the sowre grape is ripening in the flowers,

‖ Or, *out-spread and polished.*

‖ Or, *a nation that meteth out, and treadeth down.*

† Heb. *a nation of line, line, and treading under foot.*

‖ Or, *whose land the rivers do spoile.*

‖ Or, *regard my set dwelling.*

‖ Or, *after rain.*

Digitized by Google

462

flower; he shall both cut off the sprigs with pruning hooks, and take away *and* cut down the branches.

6 They shall be left together unto the fowls of the mountains, & to the beasts of the earth: and the fowls shall summer upon them, and all the beasts of the earth shall winter upon them.

7 ¶ In that time shall the present be brought unto the LORD of hosts, of a people ‖ scattered and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out and troden under foot, whose land the rivers have spoiled, to the place of the name of the LORD of hosts, the mount Zion.

‖ Or, *out-spread and polished.*

CHAP. XIX.

1 The confusion of Egypt. 11 The foolishnesse of their princes. 18 The calling of Egypt to the church. 23 The covenant of Egypt, Assyria and Israel.

THE burden of Egypt. Behold, the LORD rideth upon a swift cloud, and shall come into Egypt, and the idols of Egypt shall be moved at his presence, and the heart of Egypt shall melt in the midst of it.

2 And I will † set the Egyptians against the Egyptians: and they shall fight every one against his brother, and every one against his neighbour; city against city, *and* kingdome against kingdome.

† Heb. *mingle.*

3 And the spirit of Egypt † shall fail in the midst thereof, and I will † destroy the counsel thereof: and they shall seek to the idols, and to the charmers, and to them that have familiar spirits, and to the wizards.

† Heb. *shall be emptied.* † Heb *swallow up.*

4 And the Egyptians will I ‖ give over into the hand of a cruel lord; and a fierce king shall rule over them, saith the Lord, the LORD, of hosts.

‖ Or, *shut up.*

5 And the waters shall fail from the sea, and the river shall be wasted and dried up.

6 And they shall turn the rivers farre away, *and* the brooks of defence shall be emptied and dried up: the reeds and flags shall wither.

7 The paper reeds by the brooks, by the mouth of the brooks, and every thing sowen by the brooks shall wither, be driven away, † and be no *more*.

† Heb. *and shall not be.*

8 The fishers also shall mourn, and all they that cast angle into the brooks shall lament, and they that spread nets upon the waters shall languish.

9 Moreover, they that work in fine flax, and they that weave ‖ net-work shall be confounded.

‖ Or, *white works.*

10 And they shall be broken in the † purposes thereof, all that make sluces *and* ponds † for fish.

† Heb. *foundations.* † Heb. *of living things.*

11 ¶ Surely the princes of Zoan *are* fools, the counsel of the wise counsellers of Pharaoh is become brutish: how say ye unto Pharaoh, I *am* the sonne of the wise, the sonne of ancient kings?

12 Where *are* they? where *are* thy wise men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know what the LORD of hosts hath purposed upon Egypt.

13 The princes of Zoan *are* become fools, the princes of Noph are deceived, they have also seduced Egypt, *even* ‖ † they that are the stay of the tribes thereof.

‖ Or, *governours.* † Heb. *corner.* † Heb. *the ghost of her tribes.*

14 The LORD hath mingled † a perverse spirit in the midst thereof: and they have caused Egypt to erre in every work thereof, as a drunken man staggereth in his vomit.

15 Neither shall there be any work for Egypt, which the head or tail, branch or rush may do.

16 In that day shall Egypt be like unto women: and it shall be afraid and fear, because of the shaking of the hand of the LORD of hosts, which he shaketh over it.

17 And the land of Judah shall be a terrour unto Egypt, every one that maketh mention thereof, shall be afraid in himself; because of the counsel of the LORD of hosts, which he hath determined against it.

18 ¶ In that day shall five cities in the land of Egypt speak † the language of Canaan, and swear to the LORD of hosts; one shall be called the city ‖ of destruction.

† Heb. *the lip.*

‖ Or, *of the Heres or of the sunne.*

19 In that day shall there be an altar to the LORD in the midst of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD.

20 And it shall be for a signe, and for a witnesse unto the LORD of hosts in the land of Egypt: for they shall cry unto the LORD because of the oppressours, and he shall send them a saviour and a great one, and he shall deliver them.

21 And the LORD shall be known to Egypt, and the Egyptians shall know the LORD in that day, and shall do sacrifice and oblation, yea, they shall vow a vow unto the LORD, and perform *it*.

22 And the LORD shall smite Egypt, he shall smite and heal *it*, and they shall return even to the LORD, and he shall be intreated of them, and shall heal them.

23 ¶ In that day shall there be a high way out of Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrian shall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Assyria, and the Egyptians shall serve with the Assyrians.

24 In that day shall Israel be the third with Egypt and with Assyria, *even* a blessing in the midst of the land:

25 Whom the LORD of hosts shall blesse, saying, Blessed *be* Egypt my people, and Assyria the work of my hands, and Israel mine inheritance.

CHAP. XX.

A type prefiguring the shamefull captivity of Egypt and Ethiopia

IN the yeare that Tartan came unto Ashdod (when Sargon the king of Assyria sent him) and fought against Ashdod, and took it:

2 At the same time spake the LORD † by Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, saying, Go, and loose the sackcloth from off thy loyns, and put off thy shoe from thy foot: and he did so, walking naked and bare-foot.

† Heb. *by the hand of Isaiah.*

3 And the LORD said, Like as my servant Isaiah hath walked naked and bare-foot three yeares *for* a signe and wonder upon Egypt, and upon Ethiopia:

4 So shall the king of Assyria lead away † the Egyptians prisoners, and the Ethiopians captives, young and old, naked and bare-foot, even with *their* buttocks uncovered, to the † shame of Egypt.

† Heb. *the captivity of Egypt.* † Heb. *nakedness.*

5 And they shall be afraid and ashamed of Ethiopia their expectation, & of Egypt their glory.

6 And the inhabitant of this ‖ isle shall say in that day, Behold, such *is* our expectation whither we flee for help to be delivered from the king of Assyria: and how shall we escape?

‖ Or, *they.*

CHAP.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The prophet bewailing the captivity of his people, seeth in a vision the fall of Babylon by the Medes and Persians.* 11 *Edom scorning the prophet, is moved to repentance.* 13 *The sad time of Arabia's calamity.*

THE burden of the desert of the sea. As whirlwindes in the south passe through; so it cometh from the desert, from a terrible land.

2 A † grievous vision is declared unto me, the treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the spoiler spoileth: go up, O Elam: besiege, O Media: all the sighing thereof have I made to cease.

3 Therefore are my loyns filled with pain; pangs have taken hold upon me, as the pangs of a woman that travaileth; I was bowed down at the hearing of it, I was dismayed at the seeing of it.

4 ‖ My heart panted, fearfulnesse affrighted me: the night of my pleasure hath he † turned into fear unto me.

5 Prepare the table, watch in the watch-tower, eat, drink: arise, ye princes, *and* anoint the shield.

6 For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Go, set a watchman, let him declare what he seeth.

7 And he saw a chariot *with* a couple of horsmen, a chariot of asses, *and* a chariot of camels; and he hearkened diligently with much heed.

8 And ‖ he cried, A lion: my lord, I stand continually upon the * watch-tower in the day time, and I am set in my ward ‖ whole nights.

9 And behold, here cometh a chariot of men, *with* a couple of horsemen: and he answered and said, * Babylon is fallen, is fallen; and all the graven images of her gods he hath broken unto the ground.

10 O my threshing, and the † corn of my floore: that which I have heard of the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, have I declared unto you.

11 ¶ The burden of Dumah. He calleth to me out of Seir, Watchman, what of the night? watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman said, The morning cometh, and also the night: if ye will enquire, enquire ye: return, come.

13 ¶ The burden upon Arabia. In the forrest in Arabia shall ye lodge, O ye travelling companies of Dedanim.

14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema ‖ brought water to him that was thirstie, they prevented with their bread him that fled.

15 For they fled ‖ † from the swords, from the drawn sword, and from the bent bow, and from the grievousnesse of warre.

16 For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Within a yeare, according to the yeares of an hireling, and all the glory of Kedar shall fail.

17 And the residue of the number of † archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar shall be diminished: for the LORD God of Israel hath spoken *it*.

CHAP. XXII.

2 *The prophet lamenteth the invasion of Jewry by the Persians.* 8 *He reproveth their humane wisdome, and worldly joy.* 15 *He prophesieth Shebna's deprivation,* 20 *and Eliakim, prefiguring the kingdome of Christ, his substitution.*

THE burden of the valley of vision. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone up to the house tops?

2 Thou that art full of stirres, a tumultuous city, a joyous city: thy slain men *are* not slain with the sword, nor dead in battel.

3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound † by the archers: all that are found in thee are bound together, *which* have fled from farre.

4 Therefore said I, * Look away from me, † I will weep bitterly, labour not to comfort me; because of the spoiling of the daughter of my people.

5 For *it is* a day of trouble, and of treading down, and of perplexity by the Lord GOD of hosts in the valley of vision, breaking down the walls, and of crying to the mountains.

6 And Elam bare the quiver with chariots of men *and* horsemen, and Kir † uncovered the shield.

7 And it shall come to passe *that* † thy choicest valleys shall be full of chariots, & the horsmen shall set themselves in aray ‖ at the gate.

8 ¶ And he discovered the covering of Judah, and thou didst look in that day to the armour of the house of the forrest.

9 Ye have seen also the breaches of the city of David, that they are many: and ye gathered together the waters of the lower pool.

10 And ye have numbred the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses have ye broken down to fortifie the wall.

11 Ye made also a ditch between the two walls, for the water of the old pool: but ye have not looked unto the maker thereof, neither had respect unto him that fashioned it long ago.

12 And in that day did the Lord GOD of hosts call to weeping and to mourning, and to baldnesse, and to girding with sackcloth:

13 And behold, joy and gladnesse, slaying oxen, and killing sheep, eating flesh, and drinking wine; * let us eat and drink, for to morrow we shall die.

14 And it was revealed in mine eares by the LORD of hosts, Surely this iniquity shall not be purged from you, till ye die, saith the Lord GOD of hosts.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, Go, get thee unto this treasurer, *even* unto Shebna, which *is* over the house, *and say*,

16 What hast thou here? and whom hast thou here, that thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre here ‖ *as* he that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, *and* that graveth an habitation for himself in a rock?

17 Behold, ‖ the LORD will carry thee away with † a mighty captivity, and will surely cover thee.

18 He will surely violently turn and tosse thee, *like* a ball into a † large countrey: there shalt thou die, and there the chariots of thy glory *shall be* the shame of thy lords house.

19 And I will drive thee from thy station, and from thy state shall he pull thee down.

20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that I will call my servant Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah:

21 And I will clothe him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy government into his hand, and he shall be a father to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah.

22 And the key of the house of David will I lay upon his shoulder; so he shall * open and none

† Heb. of the bow.

* Jer. 4. 19. and 9. 1.
† Heb. I will be bitter in weeping.

† Heb. made naked.
† Heb. the choice of thy valleys.
‖ Or, towards.

* Chap. 56. 12. Wisd. 2. 6. 1. Cor. 15. 32.

‖ Or, O he.

‖ Or, the Lord who covered thee with an excellent covering, and clothed thee gorgeously, shall surely, &c. verf. 18.
† Heb. the captivity of a man.
† Heb large of spaces.

* Job 12. 14. Revel. 3. 7.

Digitized by Google

464

none shall shut, and he shall shut and none shall open.

23 And I will fasten him *as* a nail in a sure place; and he shall be for a glorious throne to his fathers house.

24 And they shall hang upon him all the glory of his fathers house, the offspring and the issue, all vessels of small quantitie: from the vessels of cups, even to all the ‖ vessels of flagons.

‖Or, *instruments of vials.*

25 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall the nail that is fastened in the sure place, be removed, and be cut down and fall; and the burden that *was* upon it shall be cut off: for the LORD hath spoken it.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The miserable overthrow of Tyre. 17 Their unhappy returne.

THe burden of Tyre. Howl ye ships of Tarshish, for it is laid waste, so that there is no house, no entring in: from the land of Chittim it is revealed to them.

†Heb. *silent*

2 Be † still, ye inhabitants of the isle, thou whom the merchants of Zidon, that passe over the sea, have replenished.

3 And by great waters the seed of Sihor, the harvest of the river *is* her revenue; and she is a mart of nations.

4 Be thou ashamed, O Zidon; for the sea hath spoken, *even* the strength of the sea, saying, I travail not, nor bring forth children, neither do I nourish up young men, *nor* bring up virgins.

5 As at the report concerning Egypt, so shall they be sorely pained at the report of Tyre.

6 Passe ye over to Tarshish, howl ye inhabitants of the isle.

7 *Is* this your joyous *city*, whose antiquitie *is* of ancient dayes? her own feet shall carry her

† Heb. *from afarre off.*

† afarre off to sojourn.

8 Who hath taken this counsel against Tyre, the crowning *city*, whose merchants *are* princes, whose traffickers *are* the honourable of the earth?

†Heb. *to pollute.*

9 The LORD of hosts hath purposed it, † to stain the pride of all glory, *and* to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.

10 Passe through thy land as a river, O daughter of Tarshish: *there is* no more †strength.

†Heb. *girdle.*

11 He stretched out his hand over the sea, he shook the kingdomes: the LORD hath given a commandment ‖ against † the merchant *city*, to destroy the ‖ strong holds thereof.

‖Or, *concerning a merchant man.* † Heb. *Canaan.* ‖ Or, *strengths.*

12 And he said, Thou shalt no more rejoyce, O thou oppressed virgin, daughter of Zidon: arise, passe over to Chittim, there also shalt thou have no rest.

13 Behold, the land of the Caldeans, this people was not *till* the Assyrian founded it for them that dwell in the wilderness: they set up the towers thereof, they raised up the palaces thereof, *and* he brought it to ruine.

14 Howl ye ships of Tarshish: for your strength is laid waste.

15 And it shall come to passe in that day, that Tyre shall be forgotten seventy yeares, according to the dayes of one king: after the end of seventy yeares † shall Tyre sing as an harlot.

† Heb. *it shall be unto Tyre as the song of an harlot.*

16 Take an harp, go about the city, thou harlot that hast been forgotten, make sweet melodie, sing many songs, that thou mayest be remembred.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe after the end of seventy yeares, that the LORD will visit Tyre, and she shall turn to her hire, and shall commit fornication with all the kingdomes of the world upon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandise, and her hire shall be holinesse to the LORD: it shall not be treasured nor laid up: for her merchandise shall be for them that dwell before the LORD, to eat sufficiently, and for † durable clothing.

† Heb.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The dolefull judgements of God upon the land. 13 A remnant shall joyfully praise him. 16 God in his judgements shall advance his kingdome.

BEhold, the LORD maketh the earth empty, and maketh it waste, and † turneth it upside down, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

† Heb. *turneth it upon the face thereof*

2 And it shall be, as with the people, so with the ‖ * priest; as with the servant, so with his master; as with the maid, so with her mistresse; as with the buyer, so with the seller; as with the lender, so with the borrower; as with the taker of usury, so with the giver of usury to him.

‖Or, *priest* * Heb. *priest*

3 The land shall be utterly emptied, and utterly spoiled: for the LORD hath spoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth *and* fadeth away, the world languisheth *and* fadeth away, † the haughty people of the earth do languish.

† Heb. *the height of the people*

5 The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof: because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant.

6 Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merry-hearted do sigh.

8 The mirth * of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that rejoyce endeth, the joy of the harp ceaseth.

* Jer. 25. 10. and 16. 9. and 33. 11. Ezek. 26. 13. Hos. 2. 11.

9 They shall not drink wine with a song; strong drink shall be bitter to them that drink it.

10 The city of confusion is broken down: every house is shut up, that no man may come in.

11 *There is* a crying for wine in the streets, all joy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone.

12 In the citie is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction.

13 ¶ When thus it shall be in the midst of the land among the people: *there shall be* as the shaking of an olive-tree, *and* as the gleaning grapes when the vintage is done.

14 They shall lift up their voice, they shall sing for the majestie of the LORD, they shall cry aloud from the sea.

15 Wherefore, glorifie ye the LORD in the ‖ fires, *even* the name of the LORD God of Israel in the isles of the sea.

‖Or, *valleys*

16 ¶ From the † uttermost part of the earth have we heard songs, *even* glory to the righteous: but I said, † My leanness, my leanness, wo unto me: the treacherous dealers have dealt treacherously, yea, the treacherous dealers have dealt very treacherously.

† Heb. *wings* † Heb. *my secret*

17 * Fear, and the pit, and the snare *are* upon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

* Jer. 48. 43. 44.

18 And it shall come to passe, *that* he who fleeth from the noise of the fear, shall fall into the pit; and he that cometh up out of the midst of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for the windows

Digitized by Google

windows from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth do shake.

19 The earth is utterly broken down, the earth is clean dissolved, the earth is moved exceedingly.

20 The earth shall reel to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be removed like a cottage, and the transgression thereof shall be heavy upon it, and it shall fall, and not rise again.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall † punish the host of the high ones *that are* on high, and the kings of the earth upon the earth.

22 And they shall be gathered together † *as* prisoners are gathered in the ‖ pit, and shall be shut up in the prison, and after many dayes shall they be ‖ visited.

23 Then the moon shall be confounded, and the sunne ashamed, when the LORD of hosts shall reigne in mount Zion and in Jerusalem, and ‖ before his ancients gloriously.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The prophet praiseth God for his judgements, 6 for his saving benefits, 9 and for his victorious salvation.

O LORD, thou *art* my God, I will exalt thee, I will praise thy name; for thou hast done wonderfull things; *thy* counsels of old *are* faithfulnesse *and* truth.

2 For thou hast made of a city, an heap; of a defenced city, a ruine: a palace of strangers, to be no city, it shall never be built.

3 Therefore shall the strong people glorifie thee, the city of the terrible nations shall fear thee.

4 For thou hast been a strength to the poore, a strength to the needy in his distresse, a refuge from the storm, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones *is* as a storm *against* the wall.

5 Thou shalt bring down the noise of strangers, as the heat in a dry place; *even* the heat with the shadow of a cloud: the branch of the terrible ones shall be brought low.

6 ¶ And in this mountain shall the LORD of hosts make unto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

7 And he will † destroy in this mountain the face of the covering † cast over all people, and the vail that is spread over all nations.

8 He will * swallow up death in victory, and the Lord GOD will * wipe away tears from off all faces, and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

9 ¶ And it shall be said in that day, Lo, this *is* our God, we have waited for him, and he will save us: this *is* the LORD, we have waited for him, we will be glad, and rejoyce in his salvation.

10 For in this mountain shall the hand of the LORD rest, and Moab shall be ‖ troden down under him, even as straw is ‖ troden down for the dunghill.

11 And he shall spread forth his hands in the midst of them, as he that swimmeth spreadeth forth *his hands* to swimme: and he shall bring down their pride together with the spoils of their hands.

12 And the fortresse of the high fort of thy walls shall he bring down, lay low, *and* bring to the ground, *even* to the dust. 405

CHAP. XXVI.

1 A song inciting to confidence in God, 5 for his judgements, 12 and for his favour to his people. 20 An exhortation to wait on God.

IN that day shall this song be sung in the land of Judah, We have a strong city, salvation will *God* appoint *for* walls and bulwarks.

2 Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the † truth may enter in.

3 Thou wilt keep *him* in † perfect peace, *whose* ‖ minde *is* stayed *on thee:* because he trusteth in thee.

4 Trust ye in the LORD for ever: for in the LORD JEHOVAH *is* † everlasting strength.

5 ¶ For he bringeth down them that dwell on high, the lofty city he layeth it low, he layeth it low, even to the ground, he bringeth it even to the dust.

6 The foot shall tread it down, *even* the feet of the poore, *and* the steps of the needy.

7 The way of the just *is* uprightnesse: thou most upright, dost weigh the path of the just.

8 Yea, in the way of thy judgements, O LORD, have we waited for thee; the desire of our soul *is* to thy name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my soul have I desired thee in the night, yea with my spirit within me will I seek thee early: for when thy judgements *are* in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousnesse.

10 Let favour be shewed to the wicked, *yet* will he not learn righteousnesse: in the land of uprightnesse will he deal unjustly, and will not behold the majesty of the LORD.

11 LORD, *when* thy hand is lifted up, they will not see: *but* they shall see, and be ashamed for *their* envie ‖ at the people, yea the fire of thine enemies shall devoure them.

12 ¶ LORD, thou wilt ordain peace for us: for thou also hast wrought all our works ‖ in us.

13 O LORD our God, *other* lords besides thee have had dominion over us: *but* by thee onely will we make mention of thy name.

14 *They are* dead, they shall not live; *they are* deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish.

15 Thou hast increased the nation, O LORD, thou hast increased the nation, thou art glorified; thou hadst removed *it* farre *unto* all the ends of the earth.

16 LORD, in trouble have they visited thee, they poured out a † prayer *when* thy chastening *was* upon them.

17 Like as a woman with childe *that* draweth neare, *and* the time of her delivery, is in pain, *and* crieth out in her pangs; so have we been in thy sight, O LORD.

18 We have been with childe, we have been in pain, we have as it were brought forth winde, we have not wrought any deliverance in the earth, neither have the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 Thy dead men shall live, *together with* my dead body shall they arise; awake and sing ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew *is as* the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

Digitized by Google

466

20 ¶ Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doores about thee: hide thy self as it were for a little moment, untill the indignation be overpast.

*Micah 1. 3.

21 For behold, the LORD* cometh out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her † bloud, and shall no more cover her slain.

† Heb. bloods.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The care of God over his vineyard. 7 His chastisements differ from judgements. 12 The church of Jews and Gentiles.

IN that day the LORD with his sore and great and strong sword shall punish leviathan the ‖piercing serpent, even leviathan that crooked serpent, and he shall slay the dragon that *is* in the sea.

‖ Or, crossing like a barre.

2 In that day sing ye unto her, A vineyard of red wine.

3 I the LORD do keep it, I will water it every moment; lest any hurt it, I will keep it night and day.

4 Fury *is* not in me: who would set the briers *and* thorns against me in battell? I would ‖ go through them, I would burn them together.

‖ Or, marcheth against.

5 Or let him take hold of my strength, *that* he may make peace with me, *and* he shall make peace with me.

6 He shall cause them that come of Jacob to take root: Israel shall blossome and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit.

† Heb. according to the stroke of those.

7 ¶ Hath he smitten him, † as he smote those that smote him? *or* is he slain according to the slaughter of them that are slain by him?

‖ Or, when thou sendest it forth.

8 In measure ‖ when it shooteth forth, thou wilt debate with it; ‖ he stayeth his rough winde in the day of the east-winde.

‖ Or, when he removeth it.

9 By this therefore shall the iniquity of Jacob be purged, and this *is* all the fruit to take away his sinne: when he maketh all the stones of the altar as chalk stones that are beaten in sunder, the groves and ‖ images shall not stand up.

‖ Or, sun-images.

10 Yet the defenced city *shall be* desolate, *and* the habitation forsaken, and left like a wildernesse: there shall the calf feed, and there shall he lie down, and consume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughs thereof are withered, they shall be broken off: the women come *and* set them on fire: for it *is* a people of no understanding: therefore he that made them will not have mercy on them, and he that formed them will shew them no favour.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the LORD shall beat off from the chanel of the river, unto the stream of Egypt, and ye shall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Israel.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the great trumpet shall be blown, and they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and the outcasts in the land of Egypt, and shall worship the LORD in the holy mount at Jerusalem.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The prophet threatneth Ephraim for their pride and drunkennesse. 5 The residue shall be advanced in the kingdome of christ. 7 He rebuketh their errour. 9 Their untowardnesse to learn, 14 and their security. 16 Christ the sure foundation is promised. 18 Their security shall be tried. 23 They are invited to the consideration of Gods dispensation.

WO to the crown of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beauty *is* a fading flower, which *are* on the head of the fat valleys of them that are † overcome with wine.

† Heb. overcome.

2 Behold, the Lord hath a mighty and strong one, *which* as a tempest of hail, *and* a destroying storm, as a flood of mighty waters overflowing, shall cast down to the earth with the hand.

3 The crown of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim shall be troden † under feet.

† Heb. by feet.

4 And the glorious beauty which *is* on the head of the fat valley, shall be a fading flower, *and* as the hastie fruit before the summer: which *when* he that looketh upon it, seeth it, while it is yet in his hand he † eateth it up.

† Heb. from himself.

5 ¶ In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a crown of glory, and for a diademe of beauty unto the residue of his people,

6 And for a spirit of judgement to him that sitteth in judgement, and for strength to them that turn the battell to the gate.

7 ¶ But they also have erred through wine, and through strong drink are out of the way: the priest and the prophet have erred through strong drink, they are swallowed up of wine, they are out of the way through strong drink, they erre in vision, they stumble *in* judgement.

8 For all tables are full of vomit *and* filthinesse, *so that there is* no place *clean*.

9 ¶ Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to understand † doctrine? *them* that are weaned from the milk, *and* drawn from the breasts.

† Heb. hearing.

10 For precept ‖ *must be* upon precept, precept upon precept, line upon line, line upon line, here a little *and* there a little.

‖ Or, saith here a little.

11 For with † * stammering lips and another tongue ‖ will he speak to this people.

† Heb. for stammering lip. ‖ Or, yea. 1 Cor. 14. 21.

12 To whom he said, This *is* the rest *wherewith* ye may cause the weary to rest, and this *is* the refreshing: yet they would not heare.

13 But the word of the LORD was unto them, precept upon precept, precept upon precept, line upon line, line upon line, here a little *and* there a little; that they might go and fall backward, and be broken, and snared and taken.

14 ¶ Wherefore heare the word of the LORD, ye scornfull men that rule this people which *is* in Jerusalem.

15 Because ye have said, We have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement; when the overflowing scourge shall passe through, it shall not come unto us: for we have made lies our refuge, and under falshood have we hid our selves:

16 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation, * a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner-*stone*, a sure foundation: he that believeth shall not make haste.

* Psal. 118. 22. Matt. 21. 42. Acts 4. 11. Rom. 9. 33. 1. Pet. 2. 6, 7.

17 Judgement also will I lay to the line, and righteousnesse to the plummet, and the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding place.

18 ¶ And your covenant with death shall be disannulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand; when the overflowing scourge shall passe through, then ye shall be † troden down by it.

† Heb. trodden down.

19 From the time that it goeth forth, it shall take you: for morning by morning shall it passe over,

Digitized by Google

over, by day and by night, and it shall be a vexation, onely ‖ *to* understand the report.

10 For the bed is shorter, then that *a man* can stretch himself *on it*: and the covering narrower, then that he can wrap himself in *it*.

11 For the LORD shall rise up as *in* mount *Perazim, he shall be wroth as *in* the valley of Gibeon, that he may do his work, his strange work; and bring to passe his act, his strange act.

12 Now therefore be ye not mockers, lest your bands be made strong: for I have heard from the Lord GOD of hosts a consumption, even determined upon the whole earth.

13 ¶ Give ye eare, and heare my voice, hearken and heare my speech.

14 Doth the plowman plow all day to sow? doth he open and break the clods of his ground?

15 When he hath made plain the face thereof, doth he not cast abroad the fitches, and scatter the cummin, and cast in ‖ the principall wheat, and the appointed barley, and the ‖ rie in their † place?

16 ‖ For his God doth instruct him to discretion, *and* doth teach him.

17 For the fitches are not threshed with a threshing instrument, neither is a cart-wheel turned about upon the cummin: but the fitches are beaten out with a staff, and the cummin with a rod.

18 Bread-*corn* is bruised; because he will not ever be threshing it, nor break *it* with the wheel of his cart, nor bruise it with his horsemen.

19 This also cometh forth from the LORD of hosts, *which* is wonderfull in counsel, *and* excellent in working.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Gods heavy judgement upon Jerusalem.* 7 *The unsatiableness of her enemies.* 9 *The senselesnesse,* 13 *and deep hypocrisie of the Jews.* 18 *A promise of sanctification to the godly.*

WO to Ariel, to Ariel ‖ the city *where* David dwelt: adde ye yeare to yeare; let them † kill sacrifices.

2 Yet I will distresse Ariel, and there shall be heavinesse and sorrow: and it shall be unto me as Ariel.

3 And I will camp against thee round about, and will lay siege against thee with a mount, and I will raise forts against thee.

4 And thou shalt be brought down, *and* shalt speak out of the ground, and thy speech shall be low out of the dust, and thy voice shall be as of one that hath a familiar spirit, out of the ground, and thy speech shall † whisper out of the dust.

5 Moreover, the multitude of thy strangers shall be like small dust, and the multitude of the terrible ones shall be as chaff that passeth away: yea it shall be at an instant suddenly.

6 Thou shalt be visited of the LORD of hosts with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noise, with storm and tempest, and the flame of devouring fire.

7 ¶ And the multitude of all the nations that fight against Ariel, even all that fight against her and her munition, and that distresse her, shal be as a dream of a night vision.

8 It shall even be as when a hungry man dreameth, and behold he eateth; but he awaketh, and his soul is empty: or as when a thirstie man dreameth, and behold he drinketh; but he awaketh, and behold *he is* faint, and his soul hath appetite: so shall the multitude of all the nations be, that fight against mount Zion.

9 ¶ Stay your selves and wonder, ‖ cry ye out, and cry: they are drunken, but not with wine; they stagger, but not with strong drink. ‖ Or, *take your pleasure and rest.*

10 For the LORD hath poured out upon you the spirit of deep sleep, and hath closed your eyes: the prophets and your † rulers, the seers hath he covered. † Heb. *heads*

11 And the vision of all is become unto you, as the words of a ‖ book that is sealed, which *men* deliver to one that is learned, saying, Reade this, I pray thee; and he saith, I cannot, for it *is* sealed. ‖ Or, *letter.*

12 And the book is delivered to him that is not learned, saying, Reade this, I pray thee; and he saith, I am not learned.

13 ¶ Wherefore the Lord said, *Forasmuch as this people draw neare me with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart farre from me, and their fear towards me is taught by the precept of men: *Mat.15.8 Mark 7.6.

14 Therefore behold, † I will proceed to do a marvellous work amongst this people, *even* a marvellous work and a wonder: * for the wisdome of their wise men shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent men shall be hid. † Heb. *I will adde.* *Jer.49.7 Obad.vers. 8. 1.Cor.1. 19.

15 Wo unto them that seek deep to hide their counsel from the LORD, and their works are in the dark, and they say, * Who seeth us? and who knoweth us? * Ecclus 23.18.

16 Surely your turning of things upside down shall be esteemed as the potters clay: for shall the * work say of him that made it, He made me not? or shall the thing framed, say of him that framed it, He had no understanding? *Chap.45. 9.

17 *Is it* not yet a very little while, and Lebanon shall be turned into a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field shall be esteemed as a forrest?

18 ¶ And in that day shall the deaf heare the words of the book, and the eyes of the blinde shall see out of obscurity, and out of darkenesse.

19 The meek also † shall increase *their* joy in the LORD, and the poore among men shall rejoyce in the holy one of Israel. † Heb. *shall adde.*

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought, and the scorner is consumed, and all that watch for iniquity are cut off:

21 That make a man an offender for a word, and lay a snare for him that reproveth in the gate, and turn aside the just for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD who redeemed Abraham, concerning the house of Jacob, Jacob shall not now be ashamed, neither shall his face now wax pale.

23 But when he seeth his children, the work of mine hands in the midst of him, they shall sanctifie my name, and sanctifie the holy one of Jacob, and shall fear the God of Israel.

24 They also that erred in spirit † shall come to understanding, and they that murmured, shall learn doctrine. † Heb. *shall know understanding*

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The prophet threatneth the people for their confidence in Egypt,* 8 *and contempt of Gods word.* 18 *Gods mercies towards his church.* 27 *Gods wrath, and the peoples joy in the deſtruction of Aſſyria.*

WO to the rebellious children, ſaith the LORD, that take counſel, but not of me; and that cover with a covering, but not of my ſpirit, that they may adde ſinne to ſinne:

2 That walk to go down into Egypt, (and have not asked at my mouth) to ſtrengthen themſelves in the ſtrength of Pharaoh, and to truſt in the ſhadow of Egypt.

3 Therefore ſhall the ſtrength of Pharaoh be your ſhame, and the truſt in the ſhadow of Egypt *your* confuſion.

4 For his princes were at Zoan, and his ambaſſadours came to Hanes.

5 They were all aſhamed of a people *that* could not profit them, nor be an help nor profit, but a ſhame and alſo a reproch.

6 The burden of the beaſts of the ſouth: into the land of trouble and anguiſh, from whence *come* the young and old lion, the viper and fiery flying ſerpent, they will carry their riches upon the ſhoulders of young aſſes, and their treaſures upon the bunches of camels, to a people *that* ſhall not profit *them*.

7 For the Egyptians ſhall help in vain, and to no purpoſe: therefore have I cried ‖ concerning this, Their ſtrength *is* to ſit ſtill.

‖ Or, *to labor.*

8 ¶ Now go, write it before them in a table, and note it in a book, that it may be for † the time to come for ever and ever:

† Heb. *the latter day.*

9 That this *is* a rebellious people, lying children, children *that* will not heare the law of the LORD:

10 Which ſay to the ſeers, See not; and to the prophets, Propheſie not unto us right things, ſpeak unto us ſmooth things, propheſie deceits:

11 Get you out of the way, turn aſide out of the path, cauſe the holy one of Iſrael to ceaſe from before us.

12 Wherefore thus ſaith the holy one of Iſrael, Becauſe ye deſpiſe this word, and truſt in ‖ oppreſſion and perverſneſſe, and ſtay thereon:

‖ Or, *fraud.*

13 Therefore this iniquity ſhall be to you as a breach ready to fall, ſwelling out in a high wall, whoſe breaking cometh ſuddenly at an inſtant.

14 And he ſhall breake it as the breaking of † the potters veſſel, that is broken in pieces, he ſhall not ſpare; ſo that there ſhall not be found in the burſting of it, a ſherd to take fire from the hearth, or to take water *withall* out of the pit.

† Heb. *the battle of potters.*

15 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, the holy one of Iſrael, In returning and reſt ſhall ye be ſaved, in quietneſſe and in confidence ſhall be your ſtrength; and ye would not.

16 But ye ſaid, No, for we will flee upon horſes; therefore ſhall ye flee: and we will ride upon the ſwift; therefore ſhall they that purſue you, be ſwift.

17 One thouſand *ſhall flee* at the rebuke of one: at the rebuke of five ſhall ye flee, till ye be left as ‖ a beacon upon the top of a mountain, and as an enſigne on an hill.

‖ Or, *a tree bereft of branches, or boughs: or a maſt.*

18 ¶ And therefore will the LORD wait that he may be gracious unto you, and therefore will he be exalted, that he may have mercie upon you: for the LORD *is* a God of judgement; * bleſſed *are* all they that wait for him.

* Pſal. 2. 12 and 34. 8 Prov. 16. 20. Jer. 17. 7.

19 For the people ſhall dwell in Zion at Jeruſalem: thou ſhalt weep no more: he will be very gracious unto thee, at the voice of thy cry; when he ſhall heare it, he will anſwer thee.

20 And *though* the Lord give you the bread of adverſity, and the water of ‖ affliction, yet ſhall not thy teachers be removed into a corner any more, but thine eyes ſhall ſee thy teachers:

‖ Or, *oppreſſion.*

21 And thine eares ſhall heare a word behinde thee, ſaying, This *is* the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

22 Ye ſhall defile alſo the covering of † thy graven images of ſilver, and the ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou ſhalt † caſt them away as a menſtruous cloth, thou ſhalt ſay unto it, Get thee hence.

† Heb. *graven images of thy ſilver.* † Heb. *ſcatter.*

23 Then ſhall he give the rain of thy ſeed that thou ſhalt ſow the ground withall, and bread of the increaſe of the earth, and it ſhall be fat and plenteous: in that day ſhall thy cattel feed in large paſtures.

24 The oxen likewiſe and the young aſſes that eare the ground, ſhall eat ‖ † clean provender which hath been winnowed with the ſhovel and with the fanne.

‖ Or, *ſavory.* † Heb. *leavened.*

25 And there ſhall be upon every high mountain, and upon every † high hill, rivers *and* ſtreams of waters, in the day of the great ſlaughter, when the towers fall.

† Heb. *lofty.*

26 Moreover, the light of the moon ſhall be as the light of the ſun, and the light of the ſun ſhall be ſevenfold, as the light of ſeven dayes, in the day that the LORD bindeth up the breach of his people, and healeth the ſtroke of their wound.

27 ¶ Behold, the name of the LORD cometh from farre, burning with his anger, ‖ and the burden *thereof* is † heavy: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a devouring fire.

‖ Or, *and grievous was of ſome.* † Heb. *in weight.*

28 And his breath, as an overflowing ſtream, ſhall reach to the midſt of the neck, to ſift the nations with the five of vanity: and *there ſhall be* a bridle in the jaws of the people, cauſing *them* to erre.

29 Ye ſhall have a ſong as in the night, *when* a holy ſolemnity is kept, and gladneſſe of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountain of the LORD, to the † mighty one of Iſrael.

† Heb. *the rock of Iſrael.*

30 And the LORD ſhall cauſe † his glorious voice to be heard, and ſhall ſhew the lighting down of his arm, with the indignation of *his* anger, and with the flame of a devouring fire, *with* ſcattering, and tempeſt, and hailſtones.

† Heb. *glory of voice.*

31 For through the voice of the LORD ſhall the Aſſyrian be beaten down, *which* ſmote with a rod.

† Heb. *paſſed the ſtaff.*

32 And † in every place where the grounded ſtaff ſhall paſſe, which the LORD ſhall † lay upon him, it ſhall be with tabrets and harps: and in battels of ſhaking will he fight ‖ with it.

† Heb. *to reſt him.* ‖ Or, *them.*

33 For Tophet *is* ordained † of old: yea for the king it is prepared, he hath made *it* deep

† Heb. *yeſterday.*

and

and large: the pile thereof is fire and much wood, the breath of the LORD, like a stream of brimstone, doth kindle it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The prophet sheweth the cursed folly in trusting to Egypt, and forsaking of God. 6 He exhorteth to conversion. 8 He foreseeth the fall of Assyria.

WO to them that go down to Egypt for help, and stay on horses, and trust in chariots, because *they are* many; and in horsemen, because they are very strong: but they look not unto the holy one of Israel, neither seek the LORD.

2 Yet he also *is* wise, and will bring evil, and will not † call back his words: but will arise against the house of the evil doers, and against the help of them that work iniquity.

3 Now the Egyptians *are* men and not God, and their horses flesh and not spirit; when the LORD shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall fall, and he that is holpen shall fall down, and they all shall fail together.

4 For thus hath the LORD spoken unto me, Like as the lion and the young lion roaring on his prey, when a multitude of shepherds is called forth against him, he will not be afraid of their voice, nor abase himself for the ‖ noise of them: so shall the LORD of hosts come down to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

5 As birds flying, so will the LORD of hosts defend Jerusalem, defending also he will deliver it, *and* passing over he will preserve *it*.

6 ¶ Turn ye unto him, from whom the children of Israel have deeply revolted.

7 For in that day every man shall * cast away his idols of silver, and † his idols of gold, which your own hands have made unto you for a sinne.

8 ¶ Then shall the Assyrian fall with the sword, not of a mighty man; and the sword, not of a mean man shall devoure him: but he shall flee, ‖ from the sword, and his young men shall be † discomfited.

9 And he shall passe over to ‖ his strong hold for fear, and his princes shall be afraid of the ensigne, saith the LORD, whose fire *is* in Zion, and his furnace in Jerusalem.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The blessings of christs kingdome. 9 Desolation is foreshewn. 15 Restauration is promised to succeed.

BEhold, a king shall reigne in righteousnesse, and princes shall rule in judgement.

2 And a man shall be as an hiding place from the winde, and a covert from the tempest: as rivers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a † great rock in a weary land.

3 And the eyes of them that see, shall not be dimme; and the eares of them that heare, shall hearken.

4 The heart also of the † rash shall understand knowledge, and the tongue of the stammerers shall be ready to speak ‖ plainly.

5 The vile person shall be no more called liberall, nor the churl said to be bountifull.

6 For the vile person will speak villany, and his heart will work iniquity, to practise hypocrisie, and to utter errour against the LORD, to make empty the soul of the hungry, and he will cause the drink of the thirsty to fail.

7 The instruments also of the churl *are* evil: he deviseth wicked devices to destroy the poore with lying words, even ‖ when the needy speaketh right.

8 But the liberall deviseth liberall things, and by liberall things shall he ‖ stand.

9 ¶ Rise up ye women that are at ease, heare my voice ye careless daughters, give care unto my speech.

10 Many † dayes and yeares shall ye be troubled, ye careless women: for the vintage shall fail, the gathering shall not come.

11 Tremble ye women that are at ease: be troubled, ye careless ones: strip ye and make ye bare, and gird *sackcloth* upon your loynes.

12 They shall lament for the teats, for † the pleasant fields, for the fruitfull vine.

13 Upon the land of my people shall come up thorns *and* briers, ‖ yea upon all the houses of joy in the joyous city:

14 Because the palaces shall be forsaken, the multitude of the city shall be left, the ‖ forts and towers shall be for dens for ever, a joy of wilde asses, a pasture of flocks;

15 Untill the spirit be poured upon us from on high, and * the wilderness be a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field be counted for a forrest.

16 Then judgement shall dwell in the wilderness, and righteousnesse remain in the fruitfull field.

17 And the work of righteousnesse shall be peace, and the effect of righteousnesse, quietnesse and assurance for ever.

18 And my people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting places:

19 When it shall hail, coming down on the forrest; ‖ and the city shall be low in a low place.

20 Blessed *are* ye that sow beside all waters, that send forth *thither* the feet of the ox and the asse.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Gods judgements against the enemies of the church. 13 The priviledges of the godly.

WO to thee that spoilest, and thou wast not spoiled; and dealest treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee! when thou shalt cease to spoil, thou shalt be spoiled; *and* when thou shalt make an end to deal treacherously, they shall deal treacherously with thee.

2 O LORD, be gracious unto us, we have waited for thee: be thou their arm every morning, our salvation also in the time of trouble.

3 At the noise of the tumult the people fled: at the lifting up of thy self the nations were scattered.

4 And your spoil shall be gathered *like* the gathering of the caterpiller: as the running to and fro of locusts shall he run upon them.

5 The LORD is exalted: for he dwelleth on high, he hath filled Zion with judgement and righteousnesse.

6 And wisdome and knowledge shall be the stability of thy times, *and* strength of † salvation: the fear of the LORD is his treasure.

7 Behold, their ‖ valiant ones shall cry without: the ambassadours of peace shall weep bitterly.

8 The high wayes lie waste, the wayfaring man ceaseth, he hath broken the covenant,

‖ Or, when he speaketh against the poore in judgement.

‖ Or, be established.

† Heb. dayes above a yeare.

† Heb. the fields of desire.

‖ Or, burning upon, &c.

‖ Or, cliffs and watch towers.

* Chap. 29. 17.

‖ Or, and the city shall be utterly abased.

Digitized by Google

nant, he hath despised the cities, he regardeth no man.

9 The earth mourneth *and* languisheth: Lebanon is ashamed *and* ‖ hewen down: Sharon is like a wilderneſſe, and Bashan and Carmel shake off *their fruits*

‖Or, withered away.

10 Now will I rise, saith the LORD: now will I be exalted, now will I lift up my self.

11 Ye shall conceive chaff, ye shall bring forth stubble: your breath *as* fire shall devoure you.

12 And the people shall be *as* the burnings of lime: *as* thorns cut up shall they be burnt in the fire.

13 ¶ Heare ye that are farre off, what I have done; and ye that are neare, acknowledge my might

14 The sinners in Zion are afraid, fearfulneſſe hath surprised the hypocrites: who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? who amongst us shall dwell with everlasting burnings?

15 He that * walketh † righteously, and speaketh †uprightly, he that despiseth the gain of ‖ oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his eares from hearing of † bloud, and shutteth his eyes from seeing evil:

*Ps.15.2. & 24.4. †Heb. in righteousneſſes. †Heb. uprightneſſes. ‖Or, deceits †Heb. bloods.

16 He shall dwell on † high: his place of defence *shall be* the munitions of rocks, bread shall be given him, his waters *shall be* sure.

†Heb. heights, or high places.

17 Thine eyes shall see the king in his beauty: they shall behold † the land that is very farre off.

†Heb. the land of farre distances.

18 Thine heart shall meditate terrour: * Where *is* the scribe? where *is* the † receiver? where *is* he that counted the towers?

*1. Cor. 1. 20. †Heb. weigher.

19 Thou shalt not see a fierce people, a people of a deeper speech then thou canst perceive; of a ‖ stammering tongue, *that* thou canst not understand.

‖Or, of dis-tinct talkes.

20 Look upon Zion the city of our solemnities: thine eyes shall see Jerusalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle *that* shall not be taken down, not one of the stakes thereof shall ever be removed, neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken.

21 But there the glorious LORD *will be* unto us a place † of broad rivers *and* streams; wherein shall go no galley with oars, neither shall gallant ship passe thereby.

†Heb. broad of spaces, or hands.

22 For the LORD *is* our judge, the LORD *is* our † lawgiver, the LORD *is* our King, he will save us.

† Heb. statute maker.

23 ‖ Thy tackelings are loosed, they could not well strengthen their mast, they could not spread the sail: then is the prey of a great spoil divided, the lame take the prey.

‖Or, they have forsaken thy tackings.

24 And the inhabitant shall not say, I am sick: the people that dwell therein *shall be* forgiven *their* iniquity.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1. The judgements wherewith God revengeth his church. 11 The desolation of her enemies. 16 The certainty of the prophecie.

COme neare ye nations to heare, and hearken ye people: let the earth heare, and † all that is therein; the world, and all things that come forth of it.

†Heb. the fulneſſe thereof.

2 For the indignation of the LORD *is* upon all nations, and *his* fury upon all their armies: he hath utterly destroyed them, he hath delivered them to the slaughter.

3 Their slain also shall be cast out, and their stink shall come up out of their carcases, and the mountains shall be melted with their bloud.

4 And all the host of heaven shall be dissolved, and the heavens shall be * rolled together as a scrowl: and all their host shall fall down as the leaf falleth off from the vine, and as a * falling *fig* from the fig-tree.

*Rev. 6. *Rev. 6.

5 For my sword shall be bathed in heaven: behold, it shall come down upon Idumea, and upon the people of my curse to judgement.

6 The sword of the LORD is filled with bloud, it is made fat with fatneſſe, *and* with the bloud of lambes and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rammes: for the LORD hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.

7 And the ‖ unicorns shall come down with them, and the bullocks with the bulls, and their land shall be ‖ soaked with bloud, and their dust made fat with fatneſſe.

‖Or, ſ. cerats. ‖Or, drunken

8 For *it is* the day of the LORDS * vengeance, *and* the yeare of recompenses for the controversie of Zion.

*Chap. 4.

9 And the streams thereof shall be turned into pitch, & the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch.

10 It shall not be quenched night nor day, * the smoke thereof shall go up for ever: from generation to generation it shall lie waste, none shall passe through it for ever and ever.

*Rev. 18.8 19.3

11 ¶ * But the ‖ cormorant and the bittern shall possesse it, the owl also and the raven shall dwell in it, and he shall stretch out upon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptineſſe.

*Zeph. 2. 14. Rev. 18 ‖Or, ſ. ibis

12 They shall call the nobles thereof to the kingdome, but none *shall be* there, and all her princes shall be nothing.

13 And thorns shall come up in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortresses thereof, and it shall be an habitation of dragons, *and* a court for ‖ † owls.

‖Or, ſtruthes. †Heb. daughter of the owl.

14 † The wilde beasts of the desert shall also meet with † the wilde beasts of the iland, and the satyr shall cry to his fellow, the ‖ shrichowl also shall rest there, and finde for her self a place of rest.

†Heb. Z †Heb. i ‖Or, a mandr.

15 There shall the great owl make her nest, and lay and hatch, and gather under her shadow: there shall the vultures also be gathered, every one with her mate.

16 ¶ Seek ye out of the book of the LORD, and reade: no one of these shall fail, none shall want her mate: for my mouth it hath commanded, and his spirit it hath gathered them.

17 And he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath divided it unto them by line: they shall possesse it for ever, from generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The joyfull flourishing of Christs kingdome. 3 The weak are encouraged by the vertues and priviledges of the gospel.

THe wilderneſſe and the solitary place shall be glad for them: and the desert shall rejoyce, and blossome as the rose.

2 It shall blossome abundantly, and rejoyce even with joy and singing; the glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon: they shall see the glory of the LORD, *and* the excellencie of our God.

3 ¶ * Strengthen

Digitized by Google

3 ¶ * Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees.

4 Say to them that are of a † fearfull heart, Be strong, fear not: behold, your God will come *with* vengeance, *even* God *with* a recompense, he will come and save you.

5 Then the * eyes of the blinde shall be opened, and * the eares of the deaf shall be unstopped.

6 Then shall the * lame man leap as an hart, and the * tongue of the dumbe sing: for in the wilderneſſe shall *waters break out, and streams in the desert.

7 And the parched ground shall become a pool, and the thirsty land springs of water: in the habitation of dragons, where each lay, *shall be* ‖ grasse with reeds and rushes.

8 And an high way *shall be* there, and a way, and it shall be called the way of holineſſe, the unclean shall not passe over it, ‖ but it *shall be* for those: the wayfaring men, though fools, shall not erre *therein*.

9 No lion shall be there, nor any ravenous beast shall go up thereon, it shall not be found there: but the redeemed shall walk *there*,

10 And the * ransomed of the LORD shall return and come to Zion with songs, and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladneſſe, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Sennacherib invadeth Judah. 4 Rabshakeh sent by Sennacherib, by blasphemous perswasions solliciteth the people to revolt. 22 His words are told to Hezekiah.

NOw * it came to passe in the fourteenth yeare of king Hezekiah, *that* Sennacherib king of Assyria came up against all the defenced cities of Judah, and took them.

2 And the king of Assyria sent Rabshakeh, from Lachish to Jerusalem, unto king Hezekiah, with a great army: and he stood by the conduit of the upper pool in the high way of the fullers field.

3 Then came forth unto him Eliakim Hilkiahs sonne, which *was* over the house, and Shebna the ‖ scribe, and Joah Asaphs sonne the recorder.

4 ¶ And Rabshakeh said unto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence *is* this wherein thou trustest?

5 I say, *sayest thou*, (but *they are but* † vain words) ‖ *I have* counsel and strength for warre: now on whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

6 Lo, thou trustest in the * staff of this broken reed, on Egypt; whereon if a man lean, it will go into his hand and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt to all that trust in him.

7 But if thou say to me, We trust in the LORD our God: *is it* not he, whose high places, and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and said to Judah and to Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar?

8 Now therefore give ‖ pledges, I pray thee, to my master the king of Assyria, and I will give thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

9 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my masters servants, and put thy trust on Egypt, for chariots and for horsemen?

10 And am I now come up without the LORD against this land to destroy it? the LORD said unto me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

11 ¶ Then said Eliakim and Shebna and Joah unto Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, unto thy servants *in the Syrian language*; for we understand *it*: and speak not to us in the Jews language, in the eares of the people that *are* on the wall.

12 ¶ But Rabshakeh said, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? *hath he* not *sent me* to the men that sit upon the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink their own pisse with you?

13 Then Rabshakeh stood, and cried with a loud voice in the Jews language, and said, Heare ye the words of the great king, the king of Assyria.

14 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you, for he shall not be able to deliver you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us, this citie shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, ‖ † Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me: and eat ye every one of his vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his own cistern:

17 Untill I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards.

18 *Beware* lest Hezekiah perswade you, saying, The LORD will deliver us. Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

19 Where *are* the gods of Hamath and Arphad? where *are* the gods of Sepharvaim? and have they delivered Samaria out of my hand?

20 Who *are they* amongst all the gods of these lands, that have delivered their land out of my hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the kings commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

22 ¶ Then came Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, that *was* over the houshold, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the sonne of Asaph the recorder, to Hezekiah, with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 Hezekiah mourning, sendeth to Isaiah to pray for them. 6 Isaiah comforteth them. 8 Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiahs prayer. 21 Isaiah his prophesie of the pride and destruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion. 36 An angel slayeth the Assyrians. 37 Sennacherib is slain at Nineveh by his own sonnes.

AND * it came to passe when king Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim, who *was* over the houshold,

* Heb. 11. 12.
† Heb. hasty.
* Matt. 9. 27, &c. and 11. 5. and 12. 22. and 20. 30, &c. and 21. 14. John 9. 6, 7. * Matt. 15. Mark 7. 37, &c. Matt. 15. and 15. 30. and 21. 14. John 5. 8, 9. Acts 3. 3, &c. and 8. 7. and 14. 8, &c. * Matt. 9. 32, 33. and 12. 22. and 15. 30. * John 7. 38, 39. ‖ Or, *a causey or sands*, &c. ‖ Or, *for he shall be with them*. Chap. 51. 1.

2. Kings 18. 13. 2. Chron. 32. 1.

‖ Or, *seek my favour by a present*. † Heb. *make with me a blessing*.

* 2. Kings 19. 1, &c.

Digitized by Google

472 houſhold, and Shebna the ſcribe, and the elders of the prieſts covered with ſackcloth, unto Iſaiah the prophet the ſonne of Amoz.

3 And they ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith Hezekiah, This day *is* a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of ‖ blaſphemie: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not ſtrength to bring forth.

‖ Or, provocation.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will heare the words of Rabſhakeh, whom the king of Aſſyria his maſter hath ſent to reproch the living God, and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up *thy* prayer for the remnant that is † left.

† Heb. found.

5 So the ſervants of king Hezekiah came to Iſaiah.

6 ¶ And Iſaiah ſaid unto them, Thus ſhall ye ſay unto your maſter, Thus ſaith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words that thou haſt heard, wherewith the ſervants of the king of Aſſyria have blaſphemed me.

‖ Or, put a ſpirit into him.

7 Behold, I will ‖ ſend a blaſt upon him, and he ſhall heare a rumour, and return to his own land, and I will cauſe him to fall by the ſword in his own land.

8 ¶ So Rabſhakeh returned, and found the king of Aſſyria warring againſt Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachiſh.

9 And he heard ſay concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, He is come forth to make warre with thee: and when he heard *it*, he ſent meſſengers to Hezekiah, ſaying,

10 Thus ſhall ye ſpeak to Hezekiah king of Judah, ſaying, Let not thy God in whom thou truſteſt deceive thee, ſaying, Jeruſalem ſhall not be given into the hand of the king of Aſſyria.

11 Behold, thou haſt heard what the kings of Aſſyria have done to all lands by deſtroying them utterly, and ſhalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have deſtroyed, as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Telaſſar?

13 Where *is* the King of Hamath, and the King of Arphad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah received the letter from the hand of the meſſengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up unto the houſe of the LORD, and ſpread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed unto the LORD, ſaying,

16 O LORD of hoſts, God of Iſrael, that dwelleſt *between* the cherubims, thou art the God, *even* thou alone, of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou haſt made heaven and earth.

17 Encline thine eare, O LORD, and heare; open thine eyes, O LORD, and ſee: and heare all the words of Sennacherib, which hath ſent to reproch the living God.

18 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Aſſyria have laid waſte all the † nations, and their countreys,

† Heb. lands

19 And have † caſt their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the work of mens hands, wood and ſtone: therefore they have deſtroyed them.

† Heb. given.

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, ſave us from his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know, that thou *art* the LORD, *even* thou onely.

21 ¶ Then Iſaiah the ſonne of Amoz ſent unto Hezekiah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Whereas thou haſt prayed to me againſt Sennacherib king of Aſſyria:

22 This *is* the word which the LORD hath ſpoken concerning him, The virgin, the daughter of Zion hath deſpiſed thee, *and* laughed thee to ſcorn, the daughter of Jeruſalem hath ſhaken her head at thee.

23 Whom haſt thou reproched and blaſphemed? and againſt whom haſt thou exalted *thy* voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? *even* againſt the holy one of Iſrael.

24 † By thy ſervants haſt thou reproched the Lord, and haſt ſaid, By the multitude of my chariots am I come up to the height of the mountains, to the ſides of Lebanon, and I will cut down † the tall cedars thereof, *and* the choice firre-trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, *and* ‖ the forreſt of his Carmel.

† Heb. by the hand of thy ſervants.

† Heb. the tall of the cedars thereof, the choice firre-trees thereof

‖ Or, the forreſt of his field.

25 I have digged and drunk water, and with the ſole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of the ‖ beſieged places.

‖ Or, fenced.

26 ‖ Haſt thou not heard long ago, how I have done it, *and* of ancient times that I have formed it? now have I brought it to paſſe, that thou ſhouldeſt be to lay waſte defenced cities into ruinous heaps.

‖ Or, how thou haſt heard it: I have made it long ago, and of ancient times do I ſhew it, that thou ſhouldeſt be to lay waſte defenced cities into ruinous heaps.

27 Therefore their inhabitants *were* of ſmall power, they were diſmayed and confounded: they were *as* the graſſe of the field, and *as* the green herb, *as* the graſſe on the houſe tops, and *as corne* blaſted before it be grown up.

28 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage againſt me.

‖ Or, it is to be made, or, deſtroyed.

29 Becauſe thy rage againſt me, and thy tumult is come up into mine eares: therefore will I put my hook in thy noſe, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou cameſt.

† Heb. of hand.

‖ Or, it.

30 And this *ſhall be* a ſigne unto thee, Ye ſhall eat this yeare ſuch as groweth of it ſelf: and the ſecond yeare that which ſpringeth of the ſame: and in the third yeare ſow ye and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof.

31 And † the remnant that is eſcaped of the houſe of Judah, ſhall again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

† Heb. eſcaping of the houſe.

32 For out of Jeruſalem ſhall go forth a remnant, and † they that eſcape out of mount Zion: the * zeal of the LORD of hoſts ſhall do this.

† Heb. eſcaping. * 2 Kin. 19. 31. Chap. 9. 7.

33 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD concerning the king of Aſſyria, He ſhall not come into this city, nor ſhoot an arrow there, nor come before it with ſhields, nor caſt a bank againſt it.

34 By the way that he came, by the ſame ſhall he return, and ſhall not come into this city, ſaith the LORD.

35 For I will * defend this city to ſave it, for mine own ſake, and for my ſervant Davids ſake.

* 2 Kin. 20. 6.

36 Then the angel of the LORD went forth, and ſmote in the camp of the Aſſyrians a hundred and foure ſcore and five thouſand: and when they aroſe early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpſes.

* 2 Kin. 19. 35.

37 ¶ So

Digitized by Google

37 ¶ So Sennacherib king of Aſſyria departed, and went, and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

38 And it came to paſſe as he was worſhipping in the houſe of Niſroch his god, that Adramelech and Sharezer his ſonnes ſmote him with the ſword; and they eſcaped into the land of † Armenia: and Eſar-haddon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

† Heb. Ararat.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Hezekiah having received a meſſage of death, by prayer hath bis life lengthened. 8 The ſunne goeth ten degrees backward for a ſigne of that promiſe. 9 His ſong of thankſgiving.

IN * thoſe dayes was Hezekiah ſick unto death: and Iſaiah the prophet the ſonne of Amoz came unto him, and ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, † Set thine houſe in order: for thou ſhalt die, and not live.

* 2. Kings 20.1. 2 Chron. 32.24.

† Heb. give charge concerning thy houſe.

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed unto the LORD,

3 And ſaid, Remember now, O LORD, I beſeech thee, how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy ſight: and Hezekiah wept † ſore.

† Heb. with great weeping.

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD to Iſaiah, ſaying,

5 Go and ſay to Hezekiah, Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have ſeen thy tears: behold, I will adde unto thy dayes fifteen yeares.

6 And I will deliver thee, and this city, out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria: and I will defend this city.

7 And this *ſhall be* a ſigne unto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will do this thing that he hath ſpoken.

8 Behold, I will bring again the ſhadow of the degrees which is gone down in the † ſunne-dial of Ahaz ten degrees backward: ſo the ſunne returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone down.

† Heb. the degrees by or with the ſunne.

9 ¶ The writing of Hezekiah king of Judah, when he had been ſick, and was recovered of his ſickneſſe:

10 I ſaid in the cutting off of my dayes, I ſhall go to the gates of the grave: I am deprived of the reſidue of my yeares.

11 I ſaid, I ſhall not ſee the LORD, *even* the LORD in the land of the living: I ſhall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine age is departed, and is removed from me as a ſhepherds tent: I have cut off like a weaver my life: he will cut me off *with* pining ſickneſſe: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

Or, from an hot ſore.

13 I reckoned till morning, *that* as a lion ſo will he break all my bones: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a crane or a ſwallow, ſo did I chatter: I did mourn as a dove: mine eyes fail *with looking* upward: O LORD, I am oppreſſed, ‖ undertake for me.

‖ Or, ſo as

15 What ſhall I ſay? he hath both ſpoken unto me, and himſelf hath done *it*: I ſhall go ſoftly all my yeares in the bitterneſſe of my ſoul.

‖ Or, in my ſore crime or bitterneſſe.

16 O Lord, by theſe things *men* live, and in all theſe things is the life of my ſpirit: ſo wilt thou recover me, and make me to live.

17 Behold, ‖ for peace I had great bitterneſſe; but † thou haſt in love to my ſoul *delivered* it from the pit of corruption: for thou haſt caſt all my ſinnes behinde thy back.

‖ Or, *ſhalom*

† Heb. thou haſt loved me from the pit.

18 For the grave cannot praiſe thee, death cannot celebrate thee: they that go down into the pit cannot hope for thy truth.

19 The living, the living, he ſhall praiſe thee, as I *do* this day: the father to the children ſhall make known thy truth.

20 The LORD *was ready* to ſave me: therefore we will ſing my ſongs to the ſtringed inſtruments, all the dayes of our life, in the houſe of the LORD.

21 For Iſaiah had ſaid, Let them take a lump of figs, and lay *it* for a plaiſter upon the boyl, and he ſhall recover.

22 Hezekiah alſo had ſaid, What *is* the ſigne, that I ſhall go up to the houſe of the LORD?

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Merodach-baladan ſending to viſit Hezekiah becauſe of the wonder, hath notice of his treaſures. 3 Iſaiah underſtanding thereof, foreſeeth the Babylonian captivity.

AT * that time Merodach-baladan the ſonne of Baladan king of Babylon, ſent letters and a preſent to Hezekiah: for he had heard that he had been ſick, and was recovered.

* 2. Kings 20.12, &c.

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and ſhewed them the houſe of his ‖ precious things, the ſilver, and the gold, and the ſpices, and the precious ointment, and all the houſe of his †† armour, and all that was found in his treaſures: there was nothing in his houſe, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah ſhewed them not.

‖ Or, *ſpicery*

†† Or, *jewels.* † Heb. *veſſels*, or *inſtruments.*

3 ¶ Then came Iſaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and ſaid unto him, What ſaid theſe men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah ſaid, They are come from a farre country unto me, *even* from Babylon.

4 Then ſaid he, What have they ſeen in thine houſe? And Hezekiah anſwered, All that *is* in mine houſe have they ſeen: there is nothing among my treaſures that I have not ſhewed them.

5 Then ſaid Iſaiah to Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD of hoſts.

6 Behold, the dayes come, that all that *is* in thine houſe, and that which thy fathers have laid up in ſtore until this day, ſhall be carried to Babylon: nothing ſhall be left, ſaith the LORD.

7 And of thy ſonnes that ſhall iſſue from thee, which thou ſhalt beget, ſhall they take away; and they ſhall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

8 Then ſaid Hezekiah to Iſaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou haſt ſpoken: he ſaid moreover, For there ſhall be peace and truth in my dayes.

CHAP. XL.

1 The promulgation of the goſpel. 3 The preaching of John Baptiſt. 9 The preaching of the apoſtles. 12 The prophet by the omnipotencie of God, 18 and his incomparableneſſe, 26 comforteth the people.

COmfort ye, comfort ye my people, ſaith your God.

2 Speak ye † comfortably to Jeruſalem, and crie unto her, that her ‖ warfare is accompliſhed, that her iniquity is pardoned: for ſhe hath received of the LORDS hand double for all her ſinnes.

† Heb. to the heart. ‖ Or, appointed time.

3 ¶ * The voice of him that crieth in the wilderneſſe, Prepare ye the way of the LORD,

* Mat. 3.3. Marke 1.3. Luke 3.4. John 1.23.

make

Digitized by Google

474

make ſtraight in the deſert a high way for our God.

4 Every valley ſhall be exalted, and every mountain and hill ſhall be made low: and the crooked ſhall be made ‖ ſtraight, and the rough places ‖ plain.

‖Or, a ſtraight place. ‖Or, a plain place.

5 And the glory of the LORD ſhall be revealed, and all fleſh ſhall ſee *it* together: for the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

6 The voice ſaid, Crie. And he ſaid, What ſhall I crie? * All fleſh is graſſe, and all the goodlineſſe thereof *is* as the flower of the field.

*Job 14.2 Pſal.102. 11.& 103. 15. Jam. 1.10. 1.Pet.1. 24.

7 The graſſe withereth, the flower fadeth: becauſe the ſpirit of the LORD bloweth upon it: ſurely the people *is* graſſe.

8 The graſſe withereth, the flower fadeth: but the * word of our God ſhall ſtand for ever.

* Iohn 12. 34. 2.Pet.1.25

9 ¶ ‖ O Zion, that bringeſt good tidings, get thee up into the high mountain: ‖ O Jeruſalem, that bringeſt good tidings, lift up thy voice with ſtrength: lift *it* up, be not afraid: ſay unto the cities of Judah, Behold your God.

‖Or, O thou that telleſt good tidings. ‖Or, O thou that telleſt good tidings to Jeruſalem.

10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come ‖ with ſtrong *hand*, and his arm ſhall rule for him: behold, * his reward *is* with him, and ‖ his work before him.

‖Or, againſt the ſtrong. *Chap 62. 11.

11 He ſhall *feed his flock like a ſhepherd: he ſhall gather the lambes with his arm, and carry *them* in his boſome, *and* ſhall gently lead thoſe ‖ that are with young.

‖Or, recompence for his work. *Ezek.34. 23. Iohn 10. 11.

12 ¶ Who hath meaſured the waters in the hollow of his hand? and meted out heaven with the ſpanne, and comprehended the duſt of the earth in † a meaſure, and weighed the mountains in ſcales, and the hills in a balance?

‖Or, that giveth ſuck. † Heb. a ſeirce.

13 * Who hath directed the ſpirit of the LORD, or *being* † his counſellour, hath taught him?

*Wiſd.9. 13. Rom.11. 34. 1.Cor.2. 16.

14 With whom took he counſel, and *who* † inſtructed him, and taught him in the path of judgement, and taught him knowledge, and ſhewed to him the way of † underſtanding?

‖ Heb. mans of his counſel. † Heb. made him underſtand. † Heb underſtandings.

15 Behold, the nations *are* as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the ſmall duſt of the balance: behold, he taketh up the iſles as a very little thing.

16 And Lebanon *is* not ſufficient to burn, nor the beaſts thereof ſufficient for a burnt-offering.

*Dan.4. 32.

17 All nations before him *are* as * nothing, and they are counted to him leſſe then nothing, and vanity.

* Acts 17. 29.

18 ¶ To whom then will ye * liken God? or what likeneſſe will ye compare unto him?

19 The workman melteth a graven image, and the goldſmith ſpreadeth it over with gold, and caſteth ſilver chains.

† Heb. is *poore of oblation.*

20 He that † *is* ſo impoveriſhed that he hath no oblation, chooſeth a tree *that* will not rot; he ſeeketh unto him a cunning workman to prepare a graven image *that* ſhall not be moved.

21 Have ye not known? have ye not heard? hath it not been told you from the beginning? have ye not underſtood from the foundations of the earth?

‖Or, *him that ſitteth, &c.*

22 ‖ *It is* he that ſitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof *are* as graſſhoppers; that * ſtretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, and ſpreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:

*Pſal.104 2. *Iob 12. 2. Pſal.104. 2.

23 That bringeth the * princes to nothing; he maketh the judges of the earth as vanitie.

24 Yea they ſhall not be planted, yea they ſhall not be ſown, yea their ſtock ſhall not take root in the earth: and he ſhall alſo blow upon them, and they ſhall wither, and the whirlwinde ſhall take them away as ſtubble.

25 To whom then will ye liken me, or ſhall I be equall, ſaith the holy one?

26 Lift up your eyes on high, and behold who hath created theſe things, that bringeth out their hoſt by number: he calleth them all by names, by the greatneſſe of his might, for that *he is* ſtrong in power, not one faileth.

27 Why ſayeſt thou, O Jacob, and ſpeakeſt, O Iſrael, My way is hid from the LORD, and my judgement is paſſed over from my God?

28 ¶ Haſt thou not known? haſt thou not heard, *that* the everlaſting God, the LORD, the creatour of the ends of the earth fainteth not, neither is weary? * *there is* no ſearching of his underſtanding.

*Pſal.147 5.

29 He giveth power to the faint; and to *them that have* no might, he increaſeth ſtrength.

30 Even the youths ſhall faint and be weary, and the young men ſhall utterly fall.

31 But they that wait upon the LORD ſhall † renew *their* ſtrength: they ſhall mount up with wings as eagles, they ſhall run and not be weary, *and* they ſhall walk and not faint.

† Heb. change.

CHAP. XLI.

1 God expoſtulateth with his people, about his mercies to the church, 10 about his promiſes, 21 and about the vanity of idols.

KEep ſilence before me, O iſlands, and let the people renew *their* ſtrength: let them come neare, then let them ſpeak: let us come neare together to judgement.

2 Who raiſed up † the righteous man from the eaſt, called *him* to his foot, gave the nations before him, and made *him* rule over kings? he gave *them* as the duſt to his ſword, *and* as driven ſtubble to his bow.

† Heb. righteouſneſſe.

3 He purſued them *and* paſſed † ſafely; *even* by the way *that* he had not gone with his feet.

† Heb. in peace.

4 Who hath wrought and done *it*, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD the * firſt, and with the laſt, I *am* he.

* Chap.43. 10.& 44.6 & 48.12. Rev.1.17 and 22.13.

5 The iſles ſaw it, and feared; the ends of the earth were afraid, drew neare, and came.

6 They helped every one his neighbour, and *every one* ſaid to his brother, † Be of good courage.

† Heb. be ſtrong.

7 So the carpenter encouraged the ‖ goldſmith, *and* he that ſmooth*eth* with the hammer ‖ him that ſmote the anvil, ‖ ſaying, It *is* ready for the ſodering: and he faſtened it with nails *that* it ſhould not be moved.

‖Or, ſmote. ‖Or, the ſmiting. ‖Or, ſmiter of the anvil.

8 But thou Iſrael *art* my ſervant, Jacob whom I have * choſen, the ſeed of Abraham my * friend.

It is ſpoken of Deut. 7. 6 and 10.15 and 14.2. Pſal.135.4 Chap.41.8 and 44.1. 2.Chron. 20.7. James 2. 23.

9 Thou whom I have taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chief men thereof, and ſaid unto thee, Thou *art* my ſervant, I have choſen thee, and not caſt thee away.

10 ¶ Fear thou not, for I *am* with thee: be not diſmaid, for I *am* thy God: I will ſtrengthen thee, yea I will help thee, yea I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteouſneſſe.

*Exod.23. 22. Chap.60. 11. Zech 12.

11 Behold, all they that were incenſed againſt thee, ſhall be * aſhamed and confounded: they ſhall

Digitized by Google

shall be as nothing, and † they that strive with thee shall perish.

12 Thou shalt seek them, and shalt not finde them, *even* † them that contended with thee: † they that warre against thee shall be as nothing, and as a thing of nought.

13 For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, saying unto thee, Fear not, I will help thee.

14 Fear not, thou worm Jacob, *and* ye ‖ men of Israel: I will help thee, saith the LORD, and thy redeemer, the holy one of Israel.

15 Behold, I will make thee a new sharp threshing instrument having † teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountains, and beat *them* small, and shalt make the hills as chaff.

16 Thou shalt fanne them, and the winde shall carry them away, and the whirlwinde shall scatter them: and thou shalt rejoyce in the LORD, *and* shalt glory in the holy one of Israel.

17 *When* the poore and needy seek water and *there is* none, *and* their tongue faileth for thirst, I the LORD will heare them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them.

18 I will open * rivers in high places, and fountains in the midst of the valleys: I will make * the wilderness a pool of water, and the drie land springs of water.

19 I will plant in the wilderness the cedar, the shittah tree, and the myrtle, and the oyl tree: I will set in the desert the firre tree, *and* the pine, and the box tree together:

20 That they may see, and know, and consider, and understand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the holy one of Israel hath created it.

21 † Produce your cause, saith the LORD, bring forth your strong *reasons*, saith the King of Jacob.

22 Let them bring *them* forth, and shew us what shall happen: let them shew the former things what they *be*, that we may † consider them, and know the latter end of them; or declare us things for to come.

23 Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye *are* gods: yea do good or do evil, that we may be dismayed, and behold *it* together.

24 Behold, ye *are* of nothing, and your work ‖ of nought: an abomination *is he that* chooseth you.

25 I have raised up *one* from the north, and he shall come: from the rising of the sunne shall he call upon my name, and he shall come *upon* princes, as *upon* morter, and as the potter treadeth clay.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know? and beforetime that we may say, *He is* righteous? yea, *there is* none that sheweth, yea, *there is* none that declareth, yea, *there is* none that heareth your words.

27 The first *shall say* to Zion, Behold, behold them, and I will give to Jerusalem one that bringeth good tidings.

28 For I beheld, and *there was* no man, even amongst them, and *there was* no counseller, that when I asked of them could † answer a word.

29 Behold, they *are* all vanity; their works *are* nothing: their molten images *are* winde and confusion.

CHAP. XLII.

1 The office of Christ, graced with meeknesse and constancy. 5 Gods promise unto him. 10 An exhortation to praise God for his Gospel. 17 He reproveth the people of incredulity.

BEhold * my servant whom I uphold, mine elect *in whom* my soul * delighteth: I have put my spirit upon him, he shall bring forth judgement to the Gentiles.

2 He shall not crie, nor lift up, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street.

3 A bruised reed shall he not break: and the ‖ smoking flax shall he not † quench: he shall bring forth judgement unto truth.

4 He shall not fail, nor be † discouraged, till he have set judgement in the earth: and the isles shall wait for his law.

5 ¶ Thus saith God the LORD, he that created the heavens, and stretched them out; he that spread forth the earth and that which cometh out of it, he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein:

6 I the LORD have called thee in righteousnesse, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for * a light of the Gentiles:

7 To open the blinde eyes, to * bring out the prisoners from the prison, *and* them that sit in * darknesse out of the prison-house.

8 I *am* the LORD, that *is* my name, and my * glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images.

9 Behold, the former things are come to passe, and new things do I declare: before they spring forth I tell you of them.

10 Sing unto the LORD a new song, *and* his praise from the end of the earth: ye that go down to the sea, and † all that is therein; the isles and the inhabitants thereof.

11 Let the wilderness, and the cities thereof lift up *their voice*, the villages *that* Kedar doth inhabit: let the inhabitants of the rock sing, let them shout from the top of the mountains.

12 Let them give glory unto the LORD, and declare his praise in the islands.

13 The LORD shall go forth as a mighty man, he shall stirre up jealousie like a man of warre: he shall crie, yea, roar; he shall ‖ prevail against his enemies.

14 I have long time holden my peace, I have been still *and* refrained my self: *now* will I crie like a travailing woman, I will destroy, and † devoure at once.

15 I will make waste mountains and hills, and drie up all their herbs, and I will make the rivers islands, and I will drie up the pools.

16 And I will bring the blinde by a way *that* they knew not, I will lead them in paths *that* they have not known: I will make darknesse light before them, and crooked things † straight. These things will I do unto them, and not forsake them.

17 ¶ They shall be * turned back, they shall be greatly ashamed that trust in graven images, that say to the molten images, Ye *are* our gods.

18 Heare ye deaf, and look ye blinde, that ye may see.

19 Who *is* blinde, but my servant? or deaf, as my messenger *that* I sent? who *is* blinde, as he that *is* perfect, and blinde as the LORDS servant?

20 Seeing

Digitized by Google

20 Seeing many things, * but thou obſerveſt not: opening the eares, but he heareth not.

*Rom. 2. 22.

21 The LORD is well pleaſed for his righteouſneſſe ſake, he will magnifie the law, and make ‖ it honourable.

‖Or, him.

22 But this *is* a people robbed and ſpoiled, ‖ they *are* all of them ſnared in holes, and they are hid in priſon-houſes: they are for a prey, and none delivereth; for † a ſpoil, and none ſaith, Reſtore.

‖Or, *in ſnaring all the young men of them.* †Heb. *a treading.*

23 Who among you will give eare to this? *who* will hearken, and heare † for the time to come?

†Heb. *for the after time.*

24 Who gave Jacob for a ſpoil, and Iſrael to the robbers? did not the LORD, he againſt whom we have ſinned? for they would not walk in his wayes, neither were they obedient unto his law.

25 Therefore he hath poured upon him the fury of his anger, and the ſtrength of battel: and it hath ſet him on fire round about, yet he knew not; and it burned him, yet he laid *it* not to heart.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The Lord comforteth the church with his promiſes. 8 He appealeth to the people for witneſſe of his omnipotency. 14 He foretelleth them the deſtruction of Babylon, 18 and his wonderfull deliverance of his people. 22 He reproveth the people as inexcuſable.

BUt now thus ſaith the LORD that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Iſrael, Fear not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called *thee* by thy name, thou art mine.

2 When thou paſſeſt through the waters, I *will be* with thee; and through the rivers, they ſhall not overflow thee: when thou walkeſt through the fire, thou ſhalt not be burnt; neither ſhall the flame kindle upon thee.

3 For I *am* the LORD thy God, the holy one of Iſrael, thy Saviour: I gave Egypt for thy ranſome, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

4 Since thou waſt precious in my ſight, thou haſt been honourable, and I have loved thee: therefore will I give men for thee, and people for thy ‖ life.

‖Or, *perſon.*

5 * Fear not, for I *am* with thee: I will bring thy ſeed from the eaſt, and gather thee from the weſt.

*Chap. 44. 1, 2. Jer. 30. 10. and 46. 27

6 I will ſay to the north, Give up; and to the ſouth, Keep not back; bring my ſonnes from farre, and my daughters from the ends of the earth;

7 *Even* every one that is called by my name: for I have created him for my glory, I have formed him, yea I have made him.

8 ¶ Bring forth the blinde people that have eyes, and the deaf that have eares.

9 Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the people be aſſembled: * who among them can declare this, and ſhew us former things? let them bring forth their witneſſes, that they may be juſtified: or let them heare and ſay, *It is* truth.

*Chap. 41. 21, 22.

10 Ye *are* my witneſſes, ſaith the LORD, and my ſervant whom I have choſen: that ye may know and beleeve me, and underſtand that I *am* he: *before me there was ‖ no God formed, neither ſhall there be after me.

*Chap. 41. 4. & 44. 8. ‖Or, *nothing formed of God.*

11 I, *even* I * *am* the LORD, and beſide me there is no Saviour.

*Chap. 45. 21.

12 I have declared, and have ſaved, and I have ſhewed, when *there was* no ſtrange *god* among you: therefore ye *are* my witneſſes, ſaith the LORD, that I *am* God.

Hoſ. 13. 4.

13 Yea, before the day *was*, I *am* he; and *there is* none that can deliver out of my hand: I will work, and who ſhall † * let it?

†Heb. *turn back.*

14 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD your redeemer, the holy one of Iſrael, For your ſake I have ſent to Babylon, and have brought down all their † nobles, and the Caldeans, whoſe cry *is* in the ſhips.

*Job 9. 12. Chap. 14. 27. †Heb. *barres.*

15 I *am* the LORD, your holy one, the creatour of Iſrael, your King.

16 Thus ſaith the LORD, which * maketh a way in the ſea, and a * path in the mighty waters:

*Exod. 14. 21. *Joſh. 3. 15.

17 Which bringeth forth the chariot and horſe, the army and the power, they ſhall lie down together, they ſhall not riſe: they are extinct, they are quenched as tow.

18 ¶ Remember ye not the former things, neither conſider the things of old.

19 Behold, I will do a * new thing; now it ſhall ſpring forth, ſhall ye not know it? I will even make a way in the wilderneſſe, *and* rivers in the deſert.

*2. Cor. 5. 17. Rev. 21. 5.

20 The beaſt of the field ſhall honour me, the dragons and the ‖ † owls: becauſe I give waters in the wilderneſſe, *and* rivers in the deſert, to give drink to my people, my choſen.

‖Or, *ſirens.* †Heb. *daughter of the ſtorke.* *Luke 19. 40.

21 * This people have I formed for my ſelf, they ſhall ſhew forth my praiſe.

22 ¶ But thou haſt not called upon me, O Jacob, but thou haſt been weary of me, O Iſrael.

23 Thou haſt not brought me the † ſmall cattell of thy burnt-offerings, neither haſt thou honoured me with thy ſacrifices. I have not cauſed thee to ſerve with an offering, nor wearied thee with incenſe.

†Heb. *lambes, kids.*

24 Thou haſt bought me no ſweet cane with money, neither haſt thou † filled me with the fat of thy ſacrifices: but thou haſt made me to ſerve with thy ſinnes, thou haſt wearied me with thine iniquities.

†Heb. *made me drunk with the fat of thine ſacrifices.*

25 I, *even* I *am* he that * bloteth out thy tranſgreſſions for mine own ſake, and will not remember thy ſinnes.

*Ezek. 36. 22, 32.

26 Put me in remembrance: let us plead together: declare thou, that thou mayeſt be juſtified.

27 Thy firſt father hath ſinned, and thy † teachers have tranſgreſſed againſt me.

†Heb. *interpreters.*

28 Therefore I have profaned the princes of the ſanctuary, and have given Jacob to the curſe, and Iſrael to reproches.

*Jer. 17. 26. Chap. 51. 51.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 God comforteth the church with his promiſes. 7 The vanity of idols. 9 and folly of idol-makers. 21 He exhorteth to praiſe God for his redemption and omnipotency.

YEt now heare, * O Jacob my ſervant, and Iſrael whom I have choſen.

*Chap. 41. 8. & 43. 1. & 44. 21. & 48. 12.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD that made thee, and formed thee from the wombe, *which* will help thee, Fear not, O Jacob my ſervant, and thou Jeſurun, whom I have choſen.

3 For I will * poure water upon him that is thirſty, and flouds upon the dry ground: I will poure my ſpirit upon thy ſeed, and my bleſſing upon thine offſpring:

*Chap. 35. 6, 7. Joel 2. 28. Acts 2. 17.

4 And they ſhall ſpring up *as* among the graſſe, as willows by the water-courſes.

5 One ſhall ſay, I *am* the LORDS: and another

Digitized by Google

ther shall call *himself* by the name of Jacob: and another shall subscribe *with* his hand unto the LORD, and surname *himself* by the name of Israel.

6 Thus saith the LORD the King of Israel, and his redeemer the LORD of hosts, * I *am* the first, and I *am* the last, and besides me *there is* no God.

*Chap. 41. 4. and 48. 12. Revel. 1. 8, 17. and 22. 13.

7 And who, as I, shall call, and shall declare it, & set it in order for me, since I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are coming, and shall come? let them shew unto them.

8 Fear ye not, neither be afraid: have not I told thee from that time, & have declared *it*? ye *are* even my witnesses. Is there a God besides me? yea, *there is* no † God, I know not *any*.

*Deut. 4. 35, 39. 1 Sam. 2. 2. Chap. 45. 5. † Heb. rock. † Heb. declare.

9 ¶ They that make a graven image are all of them vanity, and their † delectable things shall not profit, and they *are* their own witnesses, * they see not, nor know; that they may be ashamed.

*Psal. 115. 4, &c.

10 Who hath formed a god, or molten a graven image *that* is profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all his fellows shall be * ashamed: and the workmen, they *are* of men: let them all be gathered together, let them stand *up*; *yet* they shall fear, *and* they shall be ashamed together.

*Psal. 97. 7. Chap. 1. 29. and 42. 17. and 45. 16

12 *The smith ‖ with the tongs both worketh in the coals, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the strength of his arms: yea, he is hungry, and his strength faileth; he drinketh no water, and is faint.

*Jer. 10. 3. ‖ Or, with an axe.

13 The carpenter stretcheth out *his* rule: he marketh it out with a line: he fitteth it with planes, & he marketh it out with the compasse, and maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beauty of a man; that it may remain in the house.

14 He heweth him down cedars, & taketh the cypresse and the oak, which he ‖ strengtheneth for himself among the trees of the forrest: he planteth an ash, and the rain doth nourish *it*.

‖ Or, taketh courage.

15 Then shall it be for a man to burn: for he will take thereof & warm himself; yea, he kindleth *it* & baketh bread; yea, he maketh a god, and worshippeth *it*: he maketh it a graven *image*, and falleth down thereto.

16 He burneth part thereof in the fire: with part thereof he eateth flesh: he roasteth roast, and is satisfied: yea, he warmeth *himself*, and saith, Aha, I am warm, I have seen the fire.

17 And the residue thereof he maketh a god, *even* his graven image: he falleth down unto it, and worshippeth *it*, and prayeth unto it, and saith, Deliver me, for thou *art* my God.

18 They have not known, nor understood: for he hath † shut their eyes, that they cannot see; *and* their hearts that they cannot understand.

† Heb. smeared.

19 And none † considereth in his heart, neither *is there* knowledge nor understanding to say, I have burnt part of it in the fire, yea, also I have baked bread upon the coals thereof: I have roasted flesh and eaten *it*, and shall I make the residue thereof an abomination? shall I fall down to † the stock of a tree?

† Heb. seeth to his heart.

20 He feedeth of ashes: a deceived heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliver his soul, nor say, *Is there* not a lie in my right hand?

† Heb. to the root of a tree.

21 ¶ Remember these, (O Jacob and Israel) for thou *art* my servant: I have formed thee, thou *art* my servant; O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me.

22 I have blotted out as a thick cloud, thy transgressions, and as a cloud, thy sinnes: return unto me, for I have redeemed thee.

23 Sing, O ye heavens; for the LORD hath done *it*: shout ye lower parts of the earth: break forth into singing ye mountains, O forrest, and every tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and glorified himself in Israel.

24 Thus saith the LORD thy redeemer, and he that formed thee from the wombe, I *am* the LORD that maketh all things, that stretcheth forth the heavens alone, that spreadeth abroad the earth by my self:

25 That frustrateth the tokens of the liars, and maketh diviners mad, that turneth wisemen backward, and maketh their knowledge foolish:

26 That confirmeth the word of his servant, and performeth the counsel of his messengers, that saith to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be inhabited; and to the cities of Judah, Ye shall be built, and I will raise up the † decayed places thereof:

† Heb. wastes.

27 That saith to the deep, Be dry, and I will dry up thy rivers:

28 That saith of Cyrus, *He is* my shepherd, and shall perform all my pleasure, even saying to Jerusalem, * Thou shalt be built; and to the temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.

*2. Chron. 36. 22, 23. Ezra 1. 1, &c. Chap. 45. 13.

CHAP. XLV.

1 God calleth Cyrus for his churches sake. 5 By his omnipotency he challengeth obedience. 20 He convinceth the idols of vanity, by his saving power.

THus saith the LORD to his anointed, to Cyrus, whose right hand I ‖ have holden, to subdue nations before him: and I will loose the loyns of kings to open before him the two-leaved gates, and the gates shall not be shut.

‖ Or, strengthened.

2 I will go before thee, and make the crooked places straight: I will break in pieces the gates of brasse, and cut in sunder the barres of iron.

3 And I will give thee the treasures of darkenesse, and hidden riches of secret places, that thou mayest know, that I the LORD, which call *thee* by thy name, *am* the God of Israel.

4 For Jacob my servants sake, and Israel mine elect, I have even called thee by thy name: I have surnamed thee, though thou hast not known me.

5 ¶ I * *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else, *there is* no God besides me: I girded thee, though thou hast not known me:

*Deut. 4. 35, 39. and 32. 39. Chap. 44. 8

6 That they may know from the rising of the sunne, and from the west, that *there is* none besides me, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else.

7 I form the light, and create darkenesse: I make peace, and create evil: I the LORD do all these things.

8 Drop down, ye heavens, from above, and let the skies poure down righteousnesse: let the earth open, and let them bring forth salvation, and let righteousnesse spring up together: I the LORD have created *it*.

9 Wo unto him that striveth with his maker: *let* the potsherd *strive* with the potsherds of the earth: * shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy work, He hath no hands?

*Jer. 18. 6. Rom. 9. 20.

10 Wo unto him that saith unto *his* father, What begettest thou? or to the woman, What hast thou brought forth?

11 Thus saith the LORD, the holy one of Israel,

Digitized by Google

478 Israel, and his maker, Ask me of things to come concerning my sons, and concerning the work of my hands command ye me.

12 I have made the earth, and created man upon it: I, *even* my hands have stretched out the heavens, and all their host have I commanded.

13 I have raised him up in righteousnesse, and I will ‖ direct all his wayes: he shall * build my city, and he shall let go my captives, not for price nor reward, saith the LORD of hosts.

‖ Or, *make straight.* 2 Chron. 36.22,23. Ezra 1.1, &c. Chap. 44. 28.

14 Thus saith the LORD, The labour of Egypt, and merchandise of Ethiopia, and of the Sabeans, men of stature shall come over unto thee, and they shall be thine, they shall come after thee, in chains they shall come over: and they shall fall down unto thee, they shall make supplication unto thee, *saying*, Surely God *is* in thee, and *there is* none else, *there is* no God.

15 Verily thou *art* a God that hidest thy self, O God of Israel the Saviour.

16 They shall be ashamed, and also confounded all of them: they shall go to confusion together that are * makers of idols.

* Chap. 44. 11.

17 *But* Israel shall be saved in the LORD with an everlasting salvation: ye shall not be ashamed nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus saith the LORD that created the heavens, God himself that formed the earth and made it, he hath established it, he created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else.

19 I have not spoken in * secret, in a dark place of the earth: I said not unto the seed of Jacob, Seek ye me in vain: I the LORD speak righteousnesse, I declare things that are right.

* Deut. 30. 11.

20 ¶ Assemble your selves and come: draw neare together ye that are escaped of the nations: they have no knowledge that set up the wood of their graven image, and pray unto a god *that* cannot save.

21 Tell ye, and bring *them* neare, yea, let them take counsel together: who hath declared this from ancient time? *who* hath told it from that time? *have* not I the LORD? and *there is* no God else besides me, a just God and a Saviour, *there is* none beside me.

22 Look unto me, and be ye saved all the ends of the earth: for I *am* God, and *there is* none else.

23 I have sworn by my self, the word is gone out of my mouth *in* righteousnesse, and shall not return, that unto me every * knee shall bowe, every tongue shall swear.

* Rom. 14. 11. Phil. 2. 10.

24 ‖ Surely, shall *one* say, In the LORD have I † righteousnesse and strength: even to him shall *men* come, and all that are incensed against him shall be ashamed.

‖ Or, *surely he shall say of me, In the Lord is all righteousnesse and strength.* † Heb *righteousnesses.*

25 In the LORD shall all the seed of Israel be justified, and shall glory.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 The idols of Babylon could not save themselves. 3 God saveth his people to the end. 5 Idols are not comparable to God for power, 12 or present salvation.

BEl boweth down, Nebo stoupeth, their idols *were* upon the beasts, and upon the cattell: your carriages *were* heavy loaden, *they are* a burden to the weary *beast.*

2 They stoup, they bowe down together, they could not deliver the burden, but † themselves are gone into captivity.

† Heb. *their soul.*

3 ¶ Hearken unto me, O house of Jacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, which are born *by me*, from the belly, which are carried from the wombe.

4 And even to *your* old age I *am* he, and even to hoar hairs will I carry *you*: I have made, and I will bear, even I will carry and will deliver *you.*

5 ¶ * To whom will ye liken me, and make *me* equall, and compare me, that we may be like?

* Chap. 40. 18, 25.

6 They lavish gold out of the bag, and weigh silver in the balance, *and* hire a goldsmith, and he maketh it a god: they fall down, yea, they worship.

7 They bear him upon the shoulder, they carry him, and set him in his place, and he standeth; from his place shall he not remove: yea, *one* shall cry unto him, yet can he not answer, nor save him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and shew your selves men: bring *it* again to minde, O ye transgressours.

9 Remember the former things of old, for I *am* God, and *there is* none else; I *am* God, and *there is* none like me,

10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not *yet* done, saying, * My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure:

* Psal. 33. 11. Prov. 19. 21, and 30. Heb. 6. 17.

11 Calling a ravenous bird from the east, † the man that executeth my counsel from a far countrey: yea, I have spoken *it*, I will also bring it to passe; I have purposed *it*, I will also do it.

† Heb. *the man of my counsel.*

12 ¶ Hearken unto me, ye stout-hearted, that *are* farre from righteousnesse.

13 I bring neare my righteousnesse: it shall not be farre off, and my salvation shall not tarry; and I will place salvation in Zion for Israel my glory.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Gods judgement upon Babylon and Caldea, 6 for their unmercifulnesse, 7 pride, 10 and overboldnesse, 11 shall be unspeakable.

COme down and sit in the dust, O virgin daughter of Babylon, sit on the ground: *there is* no throne, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate.

2 Take the milstones and grinde meal, uncover thy locks, make bare the leg, uncover the thigh, passe over the rivers.

3 Thy nakednesse shall be uncovered, yea, thy shame shall be seen: I will take vengeance, and I will not meet *thee as* a man.

4 As for our redeemer, the LORD of hosts *is* his name, the holy one of Israel.

5 Sit thou silent, and get thee into darknesse, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called the lady of kingdomes.

6 ¶ I was wroth with my people, I have polluted mine inheritance, and given them into thine hand: thou didst shew them no mercy, upon the ancient hast thou very heavily laid thy yoke.

7 ¶ And thou saidst, I shall be * a lady for ever: *so* that thou didst not lay these things to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it.

* Rev. 18.

8 Therefore heare now this, thou that art given to pleasures, that dwellest carelessly, that sayest in thine heart, I *am*, and none else besides me, I shall not sit *as* a widow, neither shall I know the losse of children.

9 But these two * things shall come to thee in a mo-

* Chap. 47. 9.

Digitized by Google

a moment in one day; the losse of children and widowhood; they shall come upon thee in their perfection, for the multitude of thy sorceries, *and* for the great abundance of thine enchantments.

10 ¶ For thou hast trusted in thy wickednesse; thou hast said, None seeth me: thy wisdome and thy knowledge, it hath ‖ perverted thee; and thou hast said in thine heart, *I am*, and none else besides me.

11 ¶ Therefore shall evil come upon thee, thou shalt not know † from whence it riseth: and mischief shall fall upon thee, thou shalt not be able to † put it off: and desolation shall come upon thee suddenly, *which* thou shalt not know.

12 Stand now with thine enchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth; if so be thou shalt be able to profit, if so be thou mayest prevail.

13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels: let now the † astrologers, the starre-gazers, † the monethly prognosticatours stand up, *and* save thee from these things that shall come upon thee.

14 Behold, they shall be as stubble: the fire shall burn them: they shall not deliver † themselves from the power of the flame: *there shall* not *be* a coal to warm at, *nor* fire to sit before it.

15 Thus shall they be unto thee with whom thou hast laboured, *even* thy merchants from thy youth, they shall wander every one to his quarter, none shall save thee.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 God, to convince the people of their foreknown obstinacy, revealed his prophecies. 9 He saveth them for his own sake. 12 He exhorteth them to obedience, because of his power and providence. 16 He lamenteth their backwardnesse. 20 He powerfully delivereth his out of Babylon.

HEare ye this, O house of Jacob, which are called by the name of Israel, and are come forth out of the waters of Judah; which swear by the name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Israel, *but* not in truth, nor in righteousnesse.

2 For they call themselves of the holy city, and stay themselves upon the God of Israel, the LORD of hosts *is* his name.

3 I have declared the former things from the beginning: and they went forth out of my mouth, and I shewed them, I did *them* suddenly, and they came to passe.

4 Because I knew that thou *art* † obstinate, and thy neck *is* an iron sinew, and thy brow brasse:

5 I have even from the beginning declared *it* to thee; before it came to passe I shewed *it* thee: lest thou shouldest say, Mine idol hath done them, and my graven image, and my molten image hath commanded them.

6 Thou hast heard, see all this; and will not ye declare *it*? I have shewed thee new things from this time, even hidden things, and thou didst not know them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning, even before the day when thou heardest them not; lest thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea thou heardest not, yea thou knewest not, yea from that time that thine eare was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldest deal very treacherously, and wast called a transgressour from the wombe.

9 ¶ For my names sake will I deferre mine anger, and for my praise will I refrain for thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, I have refined thee, but not ‖ with silver; I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.

11 For mine own sake, *even* for mine own sake will I do *it*; for how should *my name* be polluted? and * I will not give my glory unto another.

12 ¶ Hearken unto me, O Jacob, and Israel my called, I *am* he, I *am* the * first, I also *am* the last.

13 Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and ‖ my right hand hath spanned the heavens: *when* I call unto them they stand up together.

14 All ye assemble your selves and heare: which among them hath declared these things? the LORD hath loved him: he will do his pleasure on Babylon, and his arm *shall be* on the Caldeans.

15 I, *even* I have spoken, yea I have called him: I have brought him, and he shall make his way prosperous.

16 ¶ Come ye neare unto me, heare ye this, I have not spoken in secret from the beginning, from the time that it was, there *am* I: and now the Lord GOD and his spirit hath sent me.

17 Thus saith the LORD thy redeemer, the holy one of Israel, I *am* the LORD thy God which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way *that* thou shouldest go.

18 O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandments, then had thy peace been as a river, and thy righteousnesse as the waves of the sea.

19 Thy seed also had been as the sand, and the offspring of thy bowels like the gravel thereof: his name should not have been cut off, nor destroyed from before me.

20 ¶ Go ye forth of Babylon, flee ye from the Caldeans, with a voice of singing declare ye, tell this, utter it even to the end of the earth: say ye, The LORD hath * redeemed his servant Jacob.

21 And they thirsted not *when* he led them through the deserts: he * caused the waters to flow out of the rock for them: he clave the rock also and the waters gushed out.

22 * *There is* no peace, saith the LORD, unto the wicked.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Christ being sent to the Jews, complaineth of them. 5 He is sent to the Gentiles, with gracious promises. 13 Gods love is perpetuall to his church. 18 The ample restauration of the church. 24 The powerfull deliverance out of captivity.

LIsten, O isles, unto me, and hearken ye people from farre, The LORD hath called me from the wombe, from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.

2 And he hath made my mouth like a sharp sword, in the shadow of his hand hath he hid me; and made me a polished shaft, in his quiver hath he hid me,

3 And said unto me, Thou *art* my servant, O Israel, in whom I will be glorified.

4 Then I said, I have laboured in vain, I have spent my strength for nought, and in vain; yet surely my judgement *is* with the LORD, and ‖ my work with my God.

5 ¶ And

(Or, caused thee to turn away.)
(‖ Heb. the morning thereof.)
(† Heb. expiate.)
(‖ Heb. viewers of the heavens.)
(† Heb. that give knowledge continually.)
(Heb. their ends.)
(† Heb. hard.)
(‖ Or, for silver.)
(* Chap.42.8.)
(* Chap.41.4. & 44.6. Rev.1.17. and 22.13.)
(‖ Or, the palm of my right hand hath spread out.)
(* Exod.19.4,5,6.)
(* Exod.17.6. Num.20.11.)
(* Chap.57.21.)
(‖ Or, my reward.)

Digitized by Google

5 ¶ And now, saith the LORD that formed me from the wombe to be his servant, to bring Jacob again to him, ‖ Though Israel be not gathered, yet shall I be glorious in the eyes of the LORD, and my God shall be my strength.

‖ Or, that Israel may be gathered to him, and I may, &c.

6 And he said, ‖ It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the ‖ preserved of Israel: I will also give thee for a * light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth.

‖ Or, art thou light when thou shouldest, &c.

‖ Or, desolations.

7 Thus saith the LORD the redeemer of Israel, *and* his holy one, ‖ to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a servant of rulers, Kings shall see and arise, princes also shall worship, because of the LORD that is faithfull, *and* the holy one of Israel, and he shall choose thee.

* Chap. 42. 6.

‖ Or, to him that is despised in soul.

8 Thus saith the LORD, * In an acceptable time have I heard thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee: and I will preserve thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, to ‖ establish the earth, to cause to inherit the desolate heritages;

* 2. Cor. 6. 2.

‖ Or, raise up.

9 That thou mayest say * to the prisoners, Go forth: to them that *are* in darkness, Shew your selves: they shall feed in the wayes, and their pastures *shall be* in all high places.

* Chap. 42. 7.

10 They shall not * hunger nor thirst, neither shall the heat nor sunne smite them: for he that hath mercy on them shall lead them, even by the springs of water shall he guide them.

* Revel 7. 16.

11 And I will make all my mountains a way, and my highwayes shall be exalted.

12 Behold, these shall come from farre: and lo, these from the north and from the west, and these from the land of Sinim.

13 ¶ Sing, O heavens, and be joyfull, O earth, and break forth into singing, O mountains: for God hath comforted his people, and will have mercy upon his afflicted.

14 But Zion said, The LORD hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 Can a woman forget her sucking childe, † that she should not have compassion on the sonne of her wombe? yea they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

† Heb. from having compassion.

16 Behold, I have graven thee upon the palms of *my* hands, thy walls *are* continually before me.

17 Thy children shall make haste; thy destroyers, and they that made thee waste shall go forth of thee.

18 ¶ * Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold: all these gather themselves together *and* come to thee: *as* I live, saith the LORD, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, and binde them *on thee*, as a bride *doth*.

* Chap. 60. 4.

19 For thy waste and thy desolate places, and the land of thy destruction shal even now be too narrow by reason of the inhabitants, * and they that swallowed thee up shall be farre away.

20 The children which thou shalt have, after thou hast lost the other, shall say again in thine eares, The place *is* too strait for me: give place to me that I may dwell.

21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten me these, seeing I have lost my children and am desolate, a captive, and removing to and fro? and who hath brought up these? Behold, I was left alone, these, where *had* they *been?*

22 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will lift up mine hand to the Gentiles, and set up my standard to the people: and they shall bring thy sonnes in *their* † arms, and thy daughters shall be carried upon *their* shoulders.

† Heb. bosome.

23 And kings shall be thy † nursing fathers, and their † queens thy nursing mothers: they shall bowe down to thee with *their* face toward the earth, and * lick up the dust of thy feet, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

† Heb. nursers. † Heb. princesses. * Psal. 72. 9.

24 ¶ Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or † the lawfull captive delivered?

† Heb. the captive of the righteous.

25 But thus saith the LORD, Even the † captives of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered: for I will contend with *him* that contendeth with thee, and I will save thy children.

† Heb. prey.

26 And I will feed them that oppresse thee, with their own flesh, and they shall be drunken with their own * bloud, as with ‖ sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that I the LORD *am* thy saviour and thy redeemer, the mighty one of Jacob.

* Rev. 16. 6. ‖ Or, new wine.

CHAP. L.

1 *Christ sheweth, that the dereliction of the Jews is not to be imputed to him, by his ability to save,* 5 *by his obedience in their work,* 7 *and by his confidence in that assistance.* 10 *An exhortation to trust in God, and not in our selves.*

THus saith the LORD, Where is the bill of your mothers divorcement whom I have put away? or which of my creditours *is it* to whom I have sold you? Behold, for your iniquities have you sold your selves, and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

2 Wherefore when I came, *was there* no man? when I called, *was* there none to answer? * Is my hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeem? or have I no power to deliver? behold, at my rebuke I * drie up the sea: I make the * rivers a wilderness: their fish stinketh, because *there is* no water, and dieth for thirst.

* Num. 11. Chap. 59. 1. * Exod. 14. * Jos. 16.

3 I clothe the heavens with blackness, and I make sackcloth their covering.

4 The Lord GOD hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to him that *is* * weary: he wakeneth morning by morning: he wakeneth mine eare to heare as the learned.

* Matth. 28.

5 ¶ The Lord GOD hath opened mine eare, and I was not * rebellious, neither turned away back.

* John 31. Heb. 8. c. Psal. 22. * Mat. 67. 26.

6 * I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

7 ¶ For the Lord GOD will help me, therefore shall I not be confounded: therefore have I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed.

8 * He *is* neare that justifieth me, who will contend with me? let us stand together: who *is* † mine adversary? let him come neare to me.

* Rom. 33. 34. † Heb. master of my cause.

9 Behold, the Lord GOD will help me; who *is* he *that* shall condemn me? lo, they all shall wax old as a garment: the moth shall eat them up.

10 ¶ Who *is* among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh *in* darkness, and hath no light? let him trust in the name of the LORD, and stay upon his God.

11 Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that compasse

Digitized by Google

passe your selves about with sparks: walk in the light of your fire, and in the sparks that ye have kindled. * This shall ye have of mine hand, ye shall lie down in sorrow.

* John 9. 39.

CHAP. LI.

1 An exhortation after the patterns of Abraham, to trust in Christ, 3 by reason of his comfortable promises, 4 of his righteous salvation, 7 and mans mutability. 9 Christ by his sanctified arm defendeth his from the fear of men. 17 He bewaileth the afflictions of Jerusalem, 21 and promiseth deliverance.

HEarken to me, ye that follow after righteousnesse, ye that seek the LORD: look unto the rock *whence* ye are hewen, and to the hole of the pit *whence* ye are digged.

2 Look unto Abraham your father, and unto Sarah *that* bare you: for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.

3 For the LORD shall comfort Zion: he will comfort all her waste places, and he will make her wilderneſse like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the LORD; joy and gladneſse shall be found therein, thanksgiving, and the voice of melody.

4 ¶ Hearken unto me, my people, and give eare unto me, O my nation: for a law shall proceed from me, and I will make my judgement to rest for a light of the people.

5 My righteousnesse *is* neare: my salvation is gone forth, and mine arms shall judge the people: the isles shall wait upon me, and on mine arm shall they trust.

6 Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath: for * the heavens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall wax old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner: but my salvation shall be for ever, and my righteousnesse shall not be abolished.

Psal. 102. 6. Matth. 24. 35.

7 ¶ Hearken unto me ye that know righteousnesse, the people * in whose heart *is* my law, * fear ye not the reproch of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings.

Psal. 37. 31. Matt. 10. 28.

8 For the moth shall eat them up like a garment, and the worm shall eat them like woolI: but my righteousnesse shall be for ever, and my salvation from generation to generation.

9 ¶ Awake, awake, put on strength, O arm of the LORD; awake, as in the ancient dayes, in the generations of old. *Art* thou not it that hath cut Rahab, *and* wounded the * dragon?

Mal. 4. 1. Rev. 12. 3. Exod. 14. 21.

10 *Art* thou not it which hath * dried the sea, the waters of the great deep, that hath made the depths of the sea a way for the ransomed to passe over?

Isa. 35. 10.

11 Therefore * the redeemed of the LORD shall return, and come with singing unto Zion, and everlasting joy *shall be* upon their head: they shall obtain gladneſse and joy, *and* sorrow and mourning shall flee away.

12 I, *even* I *am* he that comforteth you: who *art* thou, that thou shouldest be afraid * of a man *that* shall die, and of the sonne of man, *which* shall be made * as grasse?

Isa. 51. 7. Isa. 40. 6. 1 Pet. 1. 24.

13 And forgettest the LORD thy maker, that hath stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth? and hast feared continually every day, because of the fury of the oppressour, as if he were ready to destroy? and where *is* the fury of the oppressour?

14 The captive exile hasteneth that he may be loosed, and that he should not die in the pit, nor that his bread should fail.

15 But I *am* the LORD thy God, that * divided the sea, whose waves roared: the LORD of hosts *is* his name.

* Jer. 31. 35.

16 And I have put my words * in thy mouth, and have covered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say unto Zion, Thou *art* my people.

* Chap. 49. 2.

17 ¶ * Awake, awake, stand up, O Jerusalem, which hast drunk at the hand of the LORD the cup of his fury; thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, *and* wrung *them* out.

* Chap. 52. 1.

18 *There is* none to guide her among all the sonnes *whom* she hath brought forth: neither *is there* any that taketh her by the hand, of all the sonnes *that* she hath brought up.

19 * These two things † are come unto thee: who shall be sory for thee? desolation, and † destruction, and the famine, and the sword: by whom shall I comfort thee?

* Chap. 47. 9. † Heb. happened. † Heb. breaking.

20 Thy sonnes have fainted, they lie at the head of all the streets as a wilde bull in a net; they are full of the fury of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.

21 ¶ Therefore heare now this, thou afflicted, and drunken, but not with wine.

22 Thus saith thy Lord the LORD, and thy God *that* pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold, I have taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, *even* the dregs of the cup of my fury, thou shalt no more drink it again.

23 But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee: which have said to thy soul, Bowe down, that we may go over: and thou hast laid thy body as the ground, and as the street to them that went over.

CHAP. LII.

1 Christ perswadeth the church to believe his free redemption, 7 to receive the ministers thereof, 9 to joy in the power thereof, 11 and to free themselves from bondage. 13 Christs kingdome shall be exalted.

* AWake, awake, put on thy strength, O Zion, put on thy beautifull garments, O Jerusalem the holy city: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the uncircumcised, and the unclean.

* Chap. 51. 17.

2 Shake thy self from the dust: arise, *and* sit down, O Jerusalem: loose thy self from the bands of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zion.

3 For thus saith the LORD, Ye have sold your selves for nought: and ye shall be redeemed without money.

4 For thus saith the Lord GOD, My people went down aforetime into * Egypt to sojourn there, and the Assyrian oppressed them without cause.

* Gen. 46. 6.

5 Now therefore, what have I here, saith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule over them, make them to howl, saith the LORD, and my name continually every day *is* * blasphemed.

* Ezek. 36. 20, 23. Rom. 2. 24.

6 Therefore my people shall know my name: therefore *they shall know* in that day, that I *am* he that doth speak, behold, *it is* I.

7 ¶ * How beautifull upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation, that saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth!

* Nah. 1. 15. Rom. 10. 15.

8 Thy watchmen shall lift up the voice, with the voice together shall they sing: for they shall see eye to eye, when the LORD shall bring again Zion.

9 ¶ Break forth into joy, sing together ye waste places of Jerusalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Jerusalem.

10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations, and * all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.

11 ¶ * Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch no unclean thing, go ye out of the midst of her; be ye clean, that bear the vessels of the LORD.

12 For ye shall not go out with haste, nor go by flight: for the LORD will go before you: and the God of Israel *will* † *be* your rere-ward.

13 ¶ Behold, my servant shall ‖ deal prudently, he shall be exalted and extolled, and be very high.

14 As many were astonied at thee; (his * visage was so marred more then any man, and his form more then the sonnes of men)

15 So shall he sprinkle many nations, the kings shall shut their mouthes at him: for that * which had not been told them shall they see; and that which they had not heard, shall they consider.

CHAP. LIII.

1 The prophet complaining of incredulity, excuseth the scandal of the crosse, 4 by the benefit of his passion, 10 and the good successe thereof.

WHo hath beleeved our ‖ † report? and to whom is the arm of the LORD revealed?

2 For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no form nor comelinesse: and when we shall see him, *there is* no beauty that we should desire him.

3 * He is despised and rejected of men, a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and ‖ † we hid as it were *our* faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

4 ¶ Surely * he hath born our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.

5 But he *was* ‖ * wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace *was* upon him, and with his * † stripes we are healed.

6 All we like sheep have gone astray: we have turned every one to his own way, and the LORD † hath laid on him the iniquity of us all.

7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet * he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lambe to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumbe, so he openeth not his mouth.

8 ‖ He was taken from prison and from judgement: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living: for the transgression of my people † was he stricken.

9 And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his † death, because he had done no violence, neither *was* any * deceit in his mouth.

10 ¶ Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him, he hath put *him* to grief: ‖ when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sinne, he shall see *his* seed, he shall prolong *his* dayes, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

11 He shall see of the travel of his soul, *and* shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justifie many: for he shall bear their iniquities.

12 Therefore will I divide him *a portion* with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong: because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was * numbred with the transgressours, and he bare the sinne of many, and * made intercession for the transgressours.

CHAP. LIIII.

1 The prophet, for the comfort of the Gentiles, propheseth the amplitude of their church, 4 their safetie, 6 their certain deliverance out of affliction, 11 their fair edification, 15 and their sure preservation.

SIng O barren, thou *that* didst not bear; break forth into singing, and cry aloud thou *that* didst not travail with childe: for more *are* the children of the desolate, then the children of the married wife, saith the LORD.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth the curtains of thine habitations; spare not, lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes.

3 For thou shalt break forth on the right hand and on the left; and thy seed shall inherit the Gentiles, and make the desolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Fear not, for thou shalt not be ashamed: neither be thou confounded, for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproch of thy widowhood any more.

5 For thy maker *is* thine husband, (the * LORD of hosts *is* his name) and thy redeemer the holy one of Israel, the God of the whole earth shall he be called.

6 For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forsaken and grieved in spirit, and a wife of youth, when thou wast refused, saith thy God.

7 For a small moment have I forsaken thee, but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee, for a moment; but with everlasting kindnesse will I have mercy on thee, saith the LORD thy redeemer.

9 For this *is as* the waters of Noah unto me: for *as* I have sworn that the waters of Noah should no more go over the earth; so have I sworn that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10 For the mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed, but my kindnesse shall not depart from thee, neither shall the covenant of my peace be removed, saith the LORD, that hath mercy on thee.

11 ¶ Oh thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, *and* not comforted, behold, I will lay thy stones with * fair colours, and lay thy foundations with saphires.

12 And I will make thy windows of agats, and thy gates of carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

13 And all thy children shall be * taught of the LORD, and great *shall be* the peace of thy children.

14 In righteousnesse shalt thou be established: thou shalt be farre from oppression, for thou shalt not fear; and from terrour, for it shall not come neare thee.

15 Behold, they shall surely gather together, *but* not by me: whosoever shall gather together against thee, shall fall for thy sake.

16 Behold,

‖ Or, *doctrine.*
† Heb. *hearing.*
* Chap. 52. 14. Mark 9. 12.
‖ Or, *he hid as it were his face from us.*
† Heb. *as a hiding of faces from him, or from us.*
* Matt. 8. 17.
‖ Or, *tormented.*
* Rom. 4. 25. 1. Cor. 15. 3. * 1. Pet. 2. 24.
† Heb. *bruise.*
† Heb. *hath made the iniquities of us all to meet on him.*
* Matt. 26. 63. & 27. 12. Mark 14. 61. & 15. 5. Acts 8. 32.
‖ Or, *he was taken away by distresse and judgement: but, &c.*
† Heb. *was the stroke upon him.*
† Heb. *deaths.*
* 1. Pet. 2. 22. 1. John 3. 5.
‖ Or, *when his soul shall make an offering.*

* Psal. 98. 2. Luke 3. 6. * 2. Cor. 6. 17. Revel. 18. 4.
† Heb. *gather you up.*
‖ Or, *prosper.*
* Chap. 53. 3.
* Rom. 15. 21. * John 12. 38. Rom. 10. 16.
‖ Or, *doctrine.*
† Heb. *hearing.*
* Chap. 52. 14. Mark 9. 12.
‖ Or, *he hid as it were his face from us.*
† Heb. *as a hiding of faces from him, or from us.*
* Matt. 8. 17.
‖ Or, *tormented.*
* Rom. 4. 25. 1. Cor. 15. 3. * 1. Pet. 2. 24.
† Heb. *bruise.*
† Heb. *hath made the iniquities of us all to meet on him.*
* Matt. 26. 63. & 27. 12. Mark 14. 61. & 15. 5. Acts 8. 32.
‖ Or, *he was taken away by distresse and judgement: but, &c.*
† Heb. *was the stroke upon him.*
† Heb. *deaths.*
* 1. Pet. 2. 22. 1. John 3. 5.
‖ Or, *when his soul shall make an offering.*

* Gal. 4. 27.

* Mark 15. 28. Luke 22. 37. * Luke 23. 34.

* Isa. 54. 1.

* Gen. 8. 21.

* Psal. 147. 5.

Digitized by Google

16 Behold, I have created the smith that bloweth the coals in the fire, and that bringeth forth an instrument for his work, and I have created the waster to destroy.

17 ¶ No weapon that is formed against thee, shall prosper; and every tongue *that* shall rise against thee in judgement, thou shalt condemn. This *is* the heritage of the servants of the LORD, and their righteousnesse *is* of me, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LV.

¶ The prophet with the promises of Christ, calleth to faith, 6 and to repentance. 8 The happy successe of them that believe.

HO, * every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money: come ye, buy and eat, yea come, buy wine and milk without money, and without price. * Isa. 7.

2 Wherefore do ye † spend money for that which *is* not bread? and your labour for that which satisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye that which *is* good, and let your soul delight it self in fatnesse.

3 Encline your eare and come unto me: heare, and your soul shall live; and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, *even* the * sure mercies of David. * Acts 13.

4 Behold, I have given him for a witnesse to the people, a leader and commander to the people.

5 Behold, thou shalt call a nation *that* thou knowest not, and nations *that* knew not thee shall runne unto thee, because of the LORD thy God, and for the holy one of Israel; for he hath glorified thee.

6 ¶ Seek ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is neare.

7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and † the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for † he will abundantly pardon. † Heb. the man of iniquity. † Heb. he will multiply to pardon.

8 ¶ For my thoughts *are* not your thoughts, neither *are* your wayes my wayes, saith the LORD.

9 For *as* the heavens are higher then the earth, so are my wayes higher then your wayes, and my thoughts then your thoughts.

10 For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater:

11 So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper *in* the thing whereto I sent it.

12 For ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace: the mountains and the hills shall * break forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap *their* hands. * Psal. 98. 8.

13 In stead of the thorn shall come up the firre-tree, and in stead of the brier shall come up the myrtle-tree: and it shall be to the LORD for a name, for an everlasting signe *that* shall not be cut off.

CHAP. LVI.

1 The prophet exhorteth to sanctification. 3 He promiseth it shall be generall without respect of person. 9 He inveigheth against blinde watchmen.

THus saith the LORD, Keep ye ‖ judgement, and do justice: for my salvation *is* neare to come, and my righteousnesse to be revealed. ‖ Or, righteousnesse.

2 Blessed *is* the man *that* doth this, and the sonne of man *that* layeth hold on it; that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any evil.

3 ¶ Neither let the sonne of the stranger, that hath joyned himself to the LORD, speak, saying, The LORD hath utterly separated me from his people: neither let the eunuch say, Behold, I *am* a drie tree.

4 For thus saith the LORD unto the eunuchs that keep my sabbaths, and choose the things that please me, and take hold of my covenant:

5 Even unto them will I give in mine house, and within my walls, a place and a name better then of sonnes and of daughters: I will give them an everlasting name, that shall not be cut off.

6 Also the sonnes of the stranger, that joyn themselves to the LORD, to serve him, and to love the name of the LORD, to be his servants, every one that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my covenant:

7 Even them will I * bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyfull in my house of prayer: their burnt-offerings and their sacrifices *shall be* accepted upon mine altar; for * mine house shall be called an house of prayer for all people. * Chap. 2. 2. * Matt. 21. 13. Mark 11. 17. Luke 19. 46.

8 The Lord GOD, which gathereth the outcasts of Israel, saith, Yet will I gather *others* to him, † besides those that are gathered unto him. † Heb. to his gathered.

9 ¶ All ye beasts of the field, come to devoure, *yea* all ye beasts in the forrest.

10 His watchmen *are* blinde: they *are* all ignorant, they *are* all dumbe dogs, they cannot bark; ‖ sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber. ‖ Or, dreaming, or talking in their sleep.

11 Yea they *are* † greedy dogs *which* † can never have enough, and they *are* shepherds *that* cannot understand: they all look to their own way, every one for his gain, from his quarter. † Heb. strong of appetite. † Heb. know not to be satisfied.

12 Come ye, *say they*, I will fetch wine, and we will fill our selves with strong drink, and to morrow shall be as this day, *and* much more abundant.

CHAP. LVII.

1 The blessed death of the righteous. 3 God reproveth the Jews for their whorish idolatry. 13 He giveth evangelicall promises to the penitent.

THe righteous perisheth, and no man layeth *it* to heart; and † * mercifull men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away ‖ from the evil *to come*. † Heb. men of kindnesse, or godliness. * Psal. 12. 1. Mic. 7. 2. ‖ Or, from that which is evil.

2 He shall ‖ enter *into* peace: they shall rest in their beds, each one walking ‖ *in* his uprightnesse. ‖ Or, go in peace. ‖ Or, before him.

3 ¶ But draw neare hither, ye sonnes of the sorceresse, the seed of the adulterer, and the whore.

4 Against whom do ye sport your selves? against whom make ye a wide mouth, *and* draw out the tongue? *are* ye not children of transgression, a seed of falshood?

5 Enflaming your selves ‖ with idols * under every greene tree, slaying the children in the valleys under the clifts of the rocks? ‖ Or, among the oaks. * 1. Kings 14. 23. 2. Kings 16. 4.

6 Among the smooth stones of the stream *is* thy portion; they, they *are* thy lot: even to them hast thou poured a drink-offering, thou hast offered a meat-offering. Should I receive comfort in these?

Digitized by Google

484

7 Upon a lofty and high mountain hast thou set thy bed: even thither wentest thou up to offer sacrifice.

8 Behinde the doores also and the posts hast thou set up thy remembrance: for thou hast discovered *thy self to another* then me, and art gone up: thou hast enlarged thy bed, and ‖ made a covenant with them; thou lovedst their bed ‖ where thou sawest *it*.

‖ Or, *hewed it for thy self* larger *then theirs.*

9 And ‖ thou wentest to the king with ointment, and didst increase thy perfumes, and didst send thy messengers farre off, and didst debase *thy self* even unto hell.

‖ Or, *thou provokedst room.*

‖ Or, *thou restlesse the king.*

10 Thou art wearied in the greatnesse of thy way; *yet* saidst thou not, There is no hope: thou hast found the ‖ life of thine hand; therefore thou wast not grieved.

‖ Or, *living.*

11 And of whom hast thou been afraid or feared, that thou hast lied, and hast not remembred me, nor laid *it* to thy heart? have not I held my peace even of old, and thou feares not me?

12 I will declare thy righteousnesse, and thy works, for they shall not profit thee.

13 ¶ When thou criest, let thy companies deliver thee: but the winde shall carry them all away; vanity shall take *them*: but he that putteth his trust in me, shall possesse the land, and shall inherit my holy mountain:

* Chap. 40. 3. and 62. 10.

14 And shall say, * Cast ye up, cast ye up; prepare the way, take up the stumbling block out of the way of my people.

15 For thus saith the high and lofty one that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy, I dwell in the high and holy *place*; with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

16 For I will not contend for ever, neither will I be alwayes wroth: for the spirit should fail before me, and the soules *which* I have made.

17 For the iniquity of his covetousnesse was I wroth, and smote him: I hid me, and was wroth, and he went on † frowardly in the way of his heart.

† Heb. *turning away.*

18 I have seen his wayes and will heal him: I will lead him also, and restore comforts unto him, and to his mourners.

19 I create the fruit of the lips; peace, peace to him that is farre off, and to him that is neare, saith the LORD, and I will heal him.

20 But the wicked *are* like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt.

* Chap. 48. 22.

21 * *There is* no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

CHAP. LVIII.

1 The prophet being sent to reprove hypocrisie. 3 expresseth a counterfeit fast and a true. 8 He declareth what promises are due unto godlinesse, 13 and to the keeping of the sabbath.

† Heb. *with the throat.*

CRie † aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Jacob their sinnes.

2 Yet they seek me daily, and delight to know my wayes, as a nation that did righteousnesse, and forsook not the ordinance of their God: they ask of me the ordinances of justice: they take delight in approching to God.

3 ¶ Wherefore have we fasted, *say they*, and thou seest not? *wherefore* have we afflicted our soul, and thou takest no knowledge? Behold, in the day of your fast you finde pleasure, and exact all your ‖ † labours.

‖ Or, *workers.* † Heb. *griefs.*

4 Behold, ye fast for strife and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickednesse; ‖ ye shall not fast as *ye do* this day, to make your voice to be heard on high.

‖ Or, *ye shall not do as ye do this day.*

5 Is it * such a fast that I have chosen? ‖ a day for a man to afflict his soul? *is it* to bowe down his head as a bul-rush, and to spread sackcloth and ashes under him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the LORD?

* Zech. 7. 5. Levit. 23. 29.

‖ Or, *is it not?*

6 Is not this the fast that I have chosen? to loose the bands of wickednesse, to undo † the heavy burdens, and to let the † oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke?

† Heb. *for a dividing the yoke.*

7 *Is it* not * to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poore that are ‖ cast out to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him, and that thou hide not thy self from thine own flesh?

* Ezek. 18. 7. ‖ Or, *scattered.*

8 ¶ Then shall thy light break forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousnesse shall go before thee, the glory of the LORD † shall be thy rere-ward.

† Heb. *gathering up.*

9 Then shalt thou call, and the LORD shall answer; thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I *am*: if thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and speaking vanitie:

10 And *if* thou draw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfie the afflicted soul; then shall thy light rise in obscuritie, and thy darknesse *be as* the noon-day.

11 And the LORD shall guide thee continually, and satisfie thy soul in † drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters † fail not.

† Heb. *in dryness.* † Heb. *or as a lie.*

12 And *they that shall be* of thee * shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called, The repairer of the breach, the restorer of paths to dwell in.

* Chap. 61. 4.

13 ¶ If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, *from* doing thy pleasure on my holy day, and call the sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable, and shalt honour him, not doing thine own wayes, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking *thine own* words:

14 Then shalt thou delight thy self in the LORD, and I will cause thee to * ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

* Deut. 32. 13.

CHAP. LIX.

1 The damnable nature of sinne. 3 The sinnes of the Jews. 9 calamitie & confession. 16 Salvation & mercy of God. 20 The covenant of the redeemer.

BEhold, the LORDS hand is not * shortened, that it cannot save: neither his eare heavy, that it cannot heare.

* Num. 11. 23. Chap. 50. 2.

2 But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sinnes ‖ have hid *his* face from you, that he will not heare.

‖ Or, *make.*

3 For * your hands are defiled with bloud, and your fingers with iniquitie, your lips have spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered perverseness.

* Chap. 1. 15.

4 None calleth for justice, nor any pleadeth for

Digitized by Google

for truth: they trust in vanitie, and speak lies; * they conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquitie.

5 They hatch ‖ cockatrice egs, and weave the spiders web: he that eateth of their egs dieth, and ‖ that which is crushed, breaketh out into a viper.

6 * Their webs shall not become garments, neither shall they cover themselves with their works: their works *are* works of iniquitie, and the act of violence *is* in their hands.

7 * Their feet run to evil, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts *are* thoughts of iniquitie, wasting and † destruction *are* in their paths.

8 The way of peace they know not, and *there is* no ‖ judgement in their goings: they have made them crooked paths: whosoever goeth therein, shall not know peace.

9 ¶ Therefore is judgement farre from us, neither doth justice overtake us: we wait for light, but behold obscuritie; for brightnesse, *but* we walk in darknesse.

10 We grope for the wall like the blinde, and we grope as if *we had* no eyes: we stumble at noon-day as in the night; *we are* in desolate places as dead men.

11 We roar all like bears, and mourn sore like doves: we look for judgement, but *there is* none; for salvation, *but* it is farre off from us.

12 For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sinnes testifie against us: for our transgressions *are* with us, and as for our iniquities, we know them.

13 In transgressing and lying against the LORD, and departing away from our God, speaking oppression and revolt, conceiving and uttering from the heart words of falshood.

14 And judgement is turned away backward, and justice standeth afarre off: for truth is fallen in the streets, and equitie cannot enter.

15 Yea, truth faileth, and he that departeth from evil ‖ maketh himself a prey: and the LORD saw it, and † it displeased him that *there was* no judgement.

16 ¶ And he saw that *there was* no man, and wondered that *there was* no intercessour: * therefore his arm brought salvation unto him, and his righteousnesse, it sustained him.

17 * For he put on righteousnesse as a breastplate, and an helmet of salvation upon his head: and he put on the garments of vengeance *for* clothing, and was clad with zeal as a cloke.

18 * According to *their* † deeds, accordingly he will repay, fury to his adversaries, recompense to his enemies, to the islands he will repay recompense.

19 So shall they fear the name of the LORD from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sunne: when the enemy shall come in * like a floud, the spirit of the LORD shall ‖ lift up a standard against him.

20 ¶ And * the redeemer shall come to Zion, and unto them that turn from transgression in Jacob, saith the LORD.

21 As for me, this *is* my covenant with them, saith the LORD, My spirit that *is* upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seeds seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth and for ever.

CHAP. LX.

1 The glory of the church in the abundant accesse of the Gentiles, 15 and the great blessings after a short affliction.

ARise, ‖ shine, for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is risen upon thee.

2 For behold, the darknesse shall cover the earth, and grosse darknesse the people: but the LORD shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee.

3 And the * Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightnesse of thy rising.

4 * Lift up thine eyes round about, and see: all they gather themselves together, they come to thee, thy sonnes shall come from farre, and thy daughters shall be nursed at *thy* side.

5 Then thou shalt see and flow together, and thine heart shall fear, and be enlarged, because the ‖ abundance of the sea shall be converted unto thee, the ‖ forces of the Gentiles shall come unto thee,

6 The multitude of camels shall cover thee: the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah: all they from Sheba shall come: they shall bring * gold and incense, and they shall shew forth the praises of the LORD.

7 All the flocks of Kedar shall be gathered together unto thee, the rammes of Nebaioth shall minister unto thee: they shall come up with acceptance on mine altar, and I will glorifie the house of my glory.

8 Who *are* these *that* flie as a cloud, and as the doves to their windows?

9 Surely the isles shall wait for me, and the ships of Tarshish first, * to bring thy sonnes from farre, their silver and their gold with them, unto the name of the LORD thy God: and to the holy one of Israel, because he hath glorified thee.

10 And the sonnes of strangers shall build up thy walls, and their kings shall minister unto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my favour have I had mercy on thee.

11 Therefore thy gates * shall be open continually, they shall not be shut day nor night, that *men* may bring unto thee the ‖ forces of the Gentiles, and *that* their kings *may be* brought.

12 For the nation and kingdome that will not serve thee, shall perish: yea those nations shall be utterly wasted.

13 The glory of Lebanon shall come unto thee, the firre-tree, the pine-tree, and the box together, to beautifie the place of my sanctuary, and I will make the place of my feet glorious.

14 The sonnes also of them that afflicted thee shall come bending unto thee; and all they that despised thee shall * bowe themselves down at the soles of thy feet; and they shall call thee, The city of the LORD, the Zion of the holy one of Israel.

15 Whereas thou hast been forsaken and hated, so that no man went through *thee*, I will make thee an eternall excellency, a joy of many generations.

16 Thou shalt also suck the milk of the Gentiles, and shalt suck the breast of kings, & thou shalt know that I the LORD *am* thy saviour and thy redeemer, the mighty one of Jacob.

17 For brasse I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring silver, and for wood brasse, and for stones iron: I will also make thy officers peace, and thine exactours righteousnesse.

Digitized by Google

486

18 Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders; but thou shalt call thy walls salvation, and thy gates praise.

* Rev. 21. 23. & 22. 5.

19 * The sunne shall be no more thy light by day, neither for brightnesse shall the moon give light unto thee: but the LORD shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy glory.

20 Thy sunne shall no more go down, neither shall thy moon withdraw it self: for the LORD shall be thine everlasting light, and the dayes of thy mourning shall be ended.

21 Thy people also *shall be* all righteous: they shall inherit the land for ever, the branch of my planting, the work of my hands, that I may be glorified.

22 A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the LORD will hasten it in his time.

CHAP. LXI.

1 *The office of Christ.* 4 *The forwardnesse,* 7 *and blessings of the faithfull.*

* Luke 4. 18.

THE * spirit of the Lord GOD *is* upon me, because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek, he hath sent me to binde up the broken-hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound:

2 To proclaim the acceptable yeare of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourn:

3 To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oyl of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heavinesse, that they might be called trees of righteousnesse, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.

* Chap. 58. 12.

4 ¶ And they shall * build the old wastes, they shall raise up the former desolations, and they shall repair the waste cities, the desolations of many generations.

5 And strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, and the sonnes of the alien shall be your plowmen, and your vine-dressers.

* Chap. 60. 6.

6 But ye shall be named the priests of the LORD: men shall call you the ministers of our God: * ye shall eat the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory shall you boast your selves.

7 ¶ For your shame *you shall have* double; and for confusion they shall rejoyce in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possesse the double: everlasting joy shall be unto them.

8 For I the LORD love judgement, I hate robbery for burnt-offering, and I will direct their work in truth, and I will make an everlasting covenant with them.

9 And their seed shall be known among the Gentiles, and their offspring among the people: all that see them shall acknowledge them, that they *are* the seed *which* the LORD hath blessed.

† Heb. decketh as a priest.

10 I will greatly rejoyce in the LORD, my soul shall be joyfull in my God, for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousnesse, as a bridegroom † decketh *himself* with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth *her self* with her jewels.

11 For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are sowa in it to spring forth: so the Lord GOD will cause righteousnesse and praise to spring forth before all the nations.

CHAP. LXII.

1 *The fervent desire of the prophet, to confirm the church in Gods promises.* 5 *The office of the ministers (unto which they are incited) in preaching the gospel,* 10 *and preparing the people thereto.*

FOR Zions sake will I not hold my peace; and for Jerusalems sake I will not rest, untill the righteousnesse thereof go forth as brightnesse, and the salvation thereof as a lamp *that* burneth.

2 And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousnesse, and all kings thy glory: and thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name.

3 Thou shalt also be a crown of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royall diademe in the hand of thy God.

* Hos. 1. 1 Pet. 2. 10.

4 * Thou shalt no more be termed, Forsaken; neither shall thy land any more be termed, Desolate: but thou shalt be called ‖ Hephzi-bah, and thy land, ‖ Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married.

‖ That is, my delight is in her. ‖ That is, married.

5 For *as* a young man marrieth a virgin, *so* shall thy sonnes marry thee: and † *as* the bridegroom rejoyceth over the bride, *so* shall thy God rejoyce over thee.

† Heb. with the joy of the bridegroom.

6 I have set watchmen upon thy walls, O Jerusalem, *which* shall never hold their peace day nor night: ‖ ye that make mention of the LORD, keep not silence;

‖ Or, ye that are the Lords remembrancers.

7 And give him no † rest, till he establish, and till he make Jerusalem a praise in the earth.

† Heb. silence.

8 The LORD hath sworn by his right hand, and by the arm of his strength, † Surely, I will no more give thy corn *to be* meat for thine enemies, and the sonnes of the stranger shall not drink thy wine, for the which thou hast laboured:

† Heb. If I give, &c.

9 But they that have gathered it, shall eat it, and praise the LORD; and they that have brought it together, shall drink it in the courts of my holinesse.

10 ¶ Go through, go through the gates; * prepare you the way of the people, cast up, cast up the high way, gather out the stones, lift up a standard for the people.

* Chap. 40. 3. and 57. 14.

11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed unto the end of the world, * Say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy salvation cometh; behold, his * reward *is* with him, and his ‖ work before him.

* Zech. 9. 9. Matt. 21. Joh. 12. * Chap. 40. 10. ‖ Or, recompence.

12 And they shall call them, The holy people, the redeemed of the LORD: and thou shalt be called, Sought out, a city not forsaken.

CHAP. LXIII.

1 *Christ sheweth who he is,* 2 *what he will have over his enemies,* 7 *and what his mercy toward his church,* 10 *his just wrath he remembreth his free mercy.* 15 *The church in their prayer,* 17 *and complaint, professe their faith.*

WHO *is* this that cometh from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah? this that is † glorious in his apparell, travelling in the greatnesse of his strength? I that speak in righteousnesse, mighty to save.

† Heb. decked.

2 Wherefore * *are thou* red in thine apparell, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the wine-fat?

* Rev. 19. 13.

3 I have troden the wine-presse alone, and of the people *there was* none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in

in

in my fury, and their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments, and I will stain all my raiment.

Chap. 34. 2. 4 For the * day of vengeance *is* in mine heart, and the yeare of my redeemed is come.

5 And I looked, and *there was* none to help; and I wondred that *there was* none to uphold: Chap. 59. 16. therefore mine own * arm brought salvation unto me, and my fury, it upheld me.

6 And I will tread down the people in mine anger, and make them drunk *in* my fury, and I will bring down their strength to the earth.

7 ¶ I will mention the loving kindnesses of the LORD, *and* the praises of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on us, and the great goodnesse towards the house of Israel, which he hath bestowed on them, according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his loving kindnesses.

8 For he said, Surely they *are* my people, children *that* will not lie: so he was their saviour.

9 ¶ In all their affliction he was afflicted, Deut. 7. 7, 8. and the angel of his presence saved them: * in his love and in his pity he redeemed them, and he bare them, and carried them all the dayes of old.

Exod. 23. 20. Num. 14. 11. Psal. 78. 56 and 95. 9. 10 But they * rebelled, and vexed his holy spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, *and* he fought against them.

11 Then he remembred the dayes of old, Moses *and* his people, *saying*, Where *is* he that Exod. 14. 9. Or, shepherds, 23 * brought them up out of the sea, with the ‖ shepherd of his flock? Where *is* he that put his holy spirit within him?

Psal. 77. 20 Exod. 14 21. Josh. 3. 16. 12 That led *them* by the right hand of Moses, with his glorious arm, * dividing the water before them, to make himself an everlasting name?

13 That led them through the deep, as an horse in the wilderness, *that* they should not stumble?

14 As a beast goeth down into the valley, the spirit of the LORD caused him to rest: so didst thou lead thy people, to make thy self a glorious name.

Deut. 26. 15. 15 ¶ * Look down from heaven, and behold from the habitation of thy holinesse and of thy glory: where *is* thy zeal and thy strength, ‖ the sounding of thy bowels, and of thy mercies towards me? are they restrained? Or, the multitude.

16 Doubtlesse thou *art* our father, though Abraham be ignorant of us, and Israel acknowledge us not; thou, O LORD, *art* our father, ‖ our redeemer, thy name *is* from everlasting. Or, art my redeemer from everlasting, thy name.

17 ¶ O LORD, why hast thou made us to erre from thy wayes? *and* hardened our heart from thy feare? Return for thy servants sake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 The people of thy holinesse have possessed *it* but a little while: our adversaries have troden down thy sanctuary. Heb. thy name was not called upon them.

19 We are *thine*, thou never barest rule over them, † they were not called by thy name.

CHAP. LXIIII.

1 *The church prayeth for the illustration of Gods power.* 5 *Celebrating Gods mercy, it confesseth confession of their manifold corruptions.* 9 *Is complaineth of their affliction.*

OH that thou wouldest rent the heavens, that thou wouldest come down, that the mountains might flow down at thy presence,

2 As *when* † the melting fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boyl, to make thy name known to thine adversaries, *that* the nations may tremble at thy presence. 887 † Heb. the fire of melting.

3 When thou didst terrible things *which* we looked not for, thou camest down, the mountains flowed down at thy presence.

4 For since the beginning of the world * men have not heard, nor perceived by the eare, neither hath the eye ‖ seen, O God, besides thee, *what* he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him. * Psal. 31. 19. 1. Cor. 2. 9. ‖ Or, *seen a God besides thee, which doth so for him, &c.*

5 Thou meetest him that rejoyceth, and worketh righteousnesse, *those that* remember thee in thy wayes: behold, thou art wroth, for we have sinned: in those is continuance, and we shall be saved.

6 But we are all as an unclean thing, and all our righteousnesses *are* as filthy rags, and we all do * fade as a leaf, and our iniquities, like the winde, have taken us away. * Psal. 90. 5, 6.

7 And *there is* none that calleth upon thy name, that stirreth up himself to take hold of thee: for thou hast hid thy face from us, and hast † consumed us because of our iniquities. † Heb. melted.

8 But now, O LORD, thou *art* our father: we *are* the clay, and thou our potter, and we all *are* the work of thy hand.

9 ¶ Be not * wroth very sore, O LORD, neither remember iniquity for ever: behold, see we beseech thee, we *are* all thy people. * Psal. 79. 8

10 Thy holy cities *are* a wilderness, Zion *is* a wilderness, Jerusalem a desolation.

11 Our holy and our beautifull house, where our fathers praised thee, is burnt up with fire: and all our pleasant things are laid waste.

12 Wilt thou refrain thy self for these things, O LORD? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict us very sore?

CHAP. LXV.

1 *The calling of the Gentiles.* 2 *The Jews, for their incredulity, idolatry, and hypocrisie, are rejected.* 8 *A remnant shall be saved.* 11 *Judgements on the wicked, and blessings on the godly.* 17 *The blessed state of the new Jerusalem.*

I * Am sought of *them that* asked not *for me*: I am found of *them that* sought me not: I said, Behold me, behold me, unto a nation *that* was not called by my name. * Rom. 9. 24, 25, 26. and 10. 20. Ephes 2. 12, 13.

2 I have spread out my hands all the day unto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that *was* not good, after their own thoughts;

3 A people that provoketh me to anger continually to my face, that sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense † upon altars of brick: † Heb. upon bricks.

4 Which remain among the graves, and lodge in the monuments, which eat swines flesh, and ‖ broth of abominable things *is* in their vessels: ‖ Or, pieces.

5 Which say, Stand by thy self, come not neare to me, for I am holier then thou: these *are* a smoke in my ‖ nose, a fire that burneth all the day. ‖ Or, anger.

6 Behold, it *is* written before me, I will not keep silence, but will recompense, even recompense into their bosome,

7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together (saith the LORD) which have burnt incense upon the mountains, and blasphemed me upon the hills: therefore will I measure their former work into their bosome.

8 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluster, and *one* saith, Destroy it not, for a blessing *is* in it: so will I do

Digitized by Google

588 for my servants sakes, that I may not destroy them all.

9 And I will bring forth a seed out of Jacob, and out of Judah an inheritour of my mountains: and mine elect shall inherit it, and my servants shall dwell there.

10 And Sharon shall be a fold of flocks, and the valley of Achor a place for the herds to lie down in, for my people that have sought me.

11 ¶ But ye *are* they that forsake the LORD, that forget my holy mountain, that prepare a table for that ‖troup, and that furnish the drink-offering unto that ‖ number.

‖ Or, *God.* ‖ Or, *Meni.*

12 Therefore will I number you to the sword, and ye shall all bowe down to the slaughter: * because when I called, ye did not answer; when I spake, ye did not heare, but did evil before mine eyes, and did choose that wherein I delighted not.

* Prov.1. 24.&c. Chap.66.4 Jer.7.13.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, my servants shall eat, but ye shall be hungry: behold, my servants shall drink, but ye shall be thirsty: behold, my servants shall rejoyce, but ye shall be ashamed:

14 Behold, my servants shall sing for joy of heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howl for † vexation of spirit.

† Heb. *breaking.*

15 And ye shall leave your name for a curse unto my chosen: for the Lord GOD shall slay thee, and call his servants by another name:

16 That he who blesseth himself in the earth, shall blesse himself in the God of truth; and he that sweareth in the earth, shall swear by the God of truth; because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hid from mine eyes.

17 ¶ For behold, I create * new heavens, and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembred, nor † come into minde.

* Chap.66. 22. 2.Pet.3.13 Rev. 21.1. † Heb. *come upon the heart.*

18 But be you glad and rejoyce for ever *in that* which I create: for behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoycing, and her people a joy.

19 And I will rejoyce in Jerusalem, and joy in my people, and the * voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.

* Rev.21. 4.

20 There shall be no more thence an infant of dayes, nor an old man that hath not filled his dayes: for the childe shall die an hundred yeares old, but the sinner being an hundred yeares old shall be accursed.

21 And they shall build houses, and inhabit *them*; and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

22 They shall not build, and another inhabit: they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the dayes of a tree, *are* the dayes of my people; and mine elect † shall long enjoy the work of their hands.

† Heb. *shall make them continue long*, or *shall wear out.*

23 They shall not labour in vain, nor bring forth for trouble: for they *are* the seed of the blessed of the LORD, and their offspring with them.

24 And it shall come to passe, that * before they call, I will answer; and whiles they are yet speaking, I will heare.

* Psal.32. 5.

25 The * wolf and the lambe shall feed together, and the lion shall eat straw like the bullock: and dust *shall be* the serpents meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain, saith the LORD.

* Chap.11. 6,7.

CHAP. LXVI.

1 *The glorious God will be served in humble sincerity.* 5 *He comforteth the humble with the marvellous generation,* 10 *and with the gracious benefits of the church.* 15 *Gods fervent judgements against the wicked.* 19 *The Gentiles shall have an holy church,* 24 *and see the damnation of the wicked.*

THus saith the LORD, * The heaven *is* my throne, and the earth *is* my footstool: where is the house that ye build unto me? and where is the place of my rest?

* 1.Kin. 8.27. 2.Chr. 6.18. Acts 7.49.

2 For all those things hath mine hand made, and all those things have been, saith the LORD: but to this *man* will I look, *even* to him *that is* poore and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

3 He that killeth an ox, *is as if* he slew a man: he that sacrificeth a ‖ lambe, *as if* he cut off a dogs neck: he that offereth an oblation, *as if he offered* swines blood: he that † burneth incense, *as if* he blessed an idol. yea, they have chosen their own wayes, and their soul delighteth in their abominations.

‖ Or, *ram.* † He *burneth* incense.

4 I also will choose their ‖ delusions, and will bring their fears upon them; * because when I called, none did answer; when I spake, they did not heare: but they did evil before mine eyes, and chose that in which I delighted not.

‖ Or, *mocks.* * Prov. 1. 24. Chap. 65. 12.

5 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, ye that tremble at his word, Your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my names sake, said, * Let the LORD be glorified; but he shall appear to your joy, and they shall be ashamed.

Jer.7. 19. Ch.

6 A voice of noise from the city, a voice from the temple, a voice of the LORD that rendreth recompense to his enemies.

7 Before she travailed, she brought forth: before her pain came, she was delivered of a man-childe.

8 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seen such things? shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day, *or* shall a nation be born at once? for as soon as Zion travailed, she brought forth her children.

9 Shall I bring to the birth, and not ‖ cause to bring forth? saith the LORD: shall I cause to bring forth, and shut *the wombe?* saith thy God.

‖ Or, *cause others to bring forth?*

10 Rejoyce ye with Jerusalem, and be glad with her, all ye that love her: rejoyce for joy with her, all ye that mourn for her:

11 That ye may suck, and be satisfied with the breasts of her consolations: that ye may milk out, and be delighted with the ‖ abundance of her glory.

‖ Or, *brightness.*

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a river, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing streame: then shall ye suck, ye shall be * born upon *her* sides, and be dandled upon her knees.

* Chap. 60. 22.

13 As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you: and ye shall be comforted in Jerusalem.

14 And when ye see *this*, your heart shall rejoyce, and your bones shall flourish like an herb: and the hand of the LORD shall be known towards his servants, and *his* indignation towards his enemies.

15 For behold, the LORD will come with fire, and with his chariots like a whirlwinde, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire, and by his sword, will the LORD

Digitized by Google

LORD plead with all flesh: and the slain of the LORD shall be many.

17 They that sanctifie themselves, and purifie themselves in the gardens, ‖ behinde one tree in the midst, eating swines flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse, shall be consumed together, saith the LORD.

18 For I know their works and their thoughts: it shall come, that I will gather all nations and tongues, and they shall come and see my glory.

19 And I will set a signe among them, and I will send those that escape of them unto the nations, to Tarshish, Pul and Lud that draw the bow, to Tubal and Javan, to the isles afarre off, that have not heard my fame, neither have seen my glory; and they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

20 And they shall bring all your brethren for an offering unto the LORD, out of all nations, upon horses and in chariots, and in ‖ litters, and upon mules, and upon swift beasts, to my holy mountain Jerusalem, saith the LORD, as the children of Israel bring an offering in a clean vessel, into the house of the LORD.

21 And I will also take of them for * priests and for Levites, saith the LORD.

22 For as * the new heavens, and the new earth which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remain.

23 And it shall come to passe, that † from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD.

24 And they shall go forth, and look upon the carcases of the men that have transgressed against me: for their * worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched, and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh.

10, or, the vaut.

‖ Or, coches.

* Exod. 19.6. Chap.61.6 1. Pet.2.9. Rev.1.6.

* Chap.65. 17. 2.Pet.3. 13. Rev.21.1.

† Heb. from new moon to his new moon, and from sabbath to his sabbath.

* Mark 9. 44.

The book of the prophet JEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 The time, 3 and the calling of Jeremiah. 11 His prophetical visions of an almond-rod, and a seething pot. 15 His hard message against Judah. 17 God encourageth him with his promise of assistance.

THE words of Jeremiah the sonne of Hilkiah, of the priests that were in Anathoth in the land of Benjamin:

2 To whom the word of the LORD came in the dayes of Josiah the sonne of Amon king of Judah, in the thirteenth yeare of his reigne.

3 It came also in the dayes of Jehoiakim the sonne of Josiah king of Judah, unto the end of the eleventh yeare of Zedekiah the sonne of Josiah king of Judah, unto the carrying away of Jerusalem captive in the fifth moneth.

4 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

5 Before I * formed thee in the belly, I knew thee; and before thou camest forth out of the wombe, I * sanctified thee, and I † ordained thee a prophet unto the nations.

6 Then said I, Ah, * Lord GOD, behold, I cannot speak, for I am a childe.

7 ¶ But the LORD said unto me, Say not, I am a childe: for thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoever I command thee thou shalt speak.

8 * Be not afraid of their faces; for * I am with thee to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

9 Then the LORD put forth his hand, and * touched my mouth, and the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have * put my words in thy mouth.

10 See, I have this day set thee over the nations, and over the kingdomes, to * root out, and to pull down, and to destroy, and to throw down, to build and to plant.

11 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Jeremiah, what seest thou? and I said, I see a rod of an almond tree.

12 Then said the LORD unto me, Thou hast well seen: for I will hasten my word to perform it.

13 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying, What seest thou? and I said, I see a seething pot, and the face thereof *was* † towards the north.

14 Then the LORD said unto me, Out of the * north an evil † shall break forth upon all the inhabitants of the land.

15 For lo, I will * call all the families of the kingdomes of the north, saith the LORD, and they shall come, and they shall set every one his throne at the entring of the gates of Jerusalem, and against all the walls thereof round about, and against all the cities of Judah.

16 And I will utter my judgements against them touching all their wickednesse, who have forsaken me, and have burnt incense unto other gods, and worshipped the works of their own hands.

17 ¶ Thou therefore gird up thy loyns, and arise, and speak unto them all that I command thee: be not dismayed at their faces, lest I ‖ confound thee before them.

18 For behold, I have made thee this day * a defenced city, and an iron pillar, and brasen walls against the whole land, against the kings of Judah, against the princes thereof, against the priests thereof, & against the people of the land.

19 And they shall fight against thee; but they shall not prevail against thee: for I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to deliver thee.

CHAP. II.

1 God having shewed his former kindnesse, expostulateth with the Jews their ingratitude towards him. 9 He pleadeth with their children. 14 They are the causes of their own calamities. 20 The sinnes of Judah. 31 Her confidence is rejected.

MOreover, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

2 Go, and cry in the eares of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I remember ‖ thee, the kindnesse of thy * youth, the love of thine espousals, when thou wentest after me in the wildernesse, in a land that was not sown.

3 Israel *was* holinesse unto the LORD, *and* the first-fruits of his increase: * all that devoure him, shall offend; evil shall come upon them, saith the LORD.

4 Heare

16.49. 3.

Gal.1. 15,16. Heb.verse Exod.4. 10.

Jer.1. 5.

Exod.3.

Jer.31. 33. Ezek. 2.3.6. 3.6.7. Hosp.5.

Hosp.18.

Jer.10. 5.

‖ Or, break to pieces.

* Isa.50.7. Chap.6.27 and 15.20.

‖ Or, for thy kindnesse. Ezek. 16.8.

* Chap. 12.14.

Digitized by Google

490

4 Heare ye the word of the LORD, O house of Jacob, and all the families of the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, What iniquitie have your fathers found in me, that they are gone farre from me, and have walked after vanitie, and are become vain?

6 Neither said they, Where *is* the LORD that * brought us up out of the land of Egypt? that led us through the wildernesse, through a land of deserts, and of pits, through a land of drought, and of the shadow of death, through a land that no man passed through, and where no man dwelt.

* Isa.63.9, 11, 13. Hos. 13.4.

7 And I brought you into a plentifull country, to eat the fruit thereof, and the goodnesse thereof; but when ye entred, ye * defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

8 The priests said not, Where *is* the LORD? and they that handle the * law, knew me not: the pastours also transgressed against me, and the prophets prophesied by Baal, and walked after *things that* do not profit.

* Ps.79.8. and 106. 38.

* Rom.2. 20.

9 ¶ Wherefore I will yet plead with you, saith the LORD, and with your children's children will I plead.

10 For passe ‖ over the isles of Chittim, and see; and send unto Kedar, and consider diligently, and see if there be such a thing.

‖ Or, over to.

11 Hath a nation changed *their* gods, which *are* * yet no gods? but my people have changed their glory, for *that which* doth not profit.

*Chap.16. 20.

12 Be astonished, O ye heavens, at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very desolate, saith the LORD.

13 For my people have committed two evils: they have forsaken me the * fountain of living waters, *and* hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns that can hold no water.

* Psal. 36.9. Chap.17. 13. and 18.14.

14 ¶ Is Israel a servant? is he a home-born *slave?* why is he † spoiled?

† Heb. become a spoil

15 The young lions roared upon him, *and* † yelled, and they made his land waste: his cities are burnt without inhabitant.

† Heb. gave out their voice.

16 Also the children of Noph and Tahapanes ‖ have broken the crown of thy head.

‖ Or, fed on thy crown, Deut. 33. 12. Isa. 8.8.

17 Hast thou not procured this unto thy self, in that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, when he led thee by the way?

18 And now what hast thou to do in the way of Egypt, to drink the waters of Sihor? or what hast thou to do in the way of Assyria, to drink the waters of the river?

19 Thine own * wickednesse shall correct thee, and thy backslidings shall reprove thee: know therefore and see, that *it is* an evil thing and bitter that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, and that my fear *is* not in thee, saith the Lord GOD of hosts.

* Isa.3.9. Hos.5.5.

20 ¶ For of old time I have broken thy yoke, *and* burst thy bands, and thou saidst, I will not ‖ transgresse: when * upon every high hill, and under every green tree thou wanderest, playing the harlot.

‖ Or, serve. * Isa.57. 5, 7. Chap.3.6. * Exod.23. 24.

21 Yet I had * planted thee a noble vine, wholly a right seed: how then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine unto me?

Psal. 44.2. and 80.8. Isa.5.1, &c. Matt.21. 33. Mark 12.1. Luke 20.9.

22 For though thou * wash thee with nitre, and take thee much sope, *yet* thine iniquitie is marked before me, saith the Lord GOD.

* Job 9.30.

23 How canst thou say, I am not polluted, I have not gone after Baalim? see thy way in the valley, know what thou hast done: ‖ *thou art* a swift dromedary traversing her ways;

‖ Or, O swift dromedary

24 ‖ A wilde asse † used to the wildernes, *that* snuffeth up the winde at † her pleasure, in her occasion who can † turn her away? all they that seek her, will not weary themselves, in her moneth they shall finde her.

‖ Or, O wild asse, &c. † Heb. taught. † Heb. in desire of heart. ‖ Or, yrred it. ‖ Or, In mine desire they

25 Withhold thy foot from being unshod, and thy throat from thirst: but thou saidst, ‖ There is no hope. No, for I have loved strangers, and after them will I go.

26 As the theif is ashamed when he is found; so is the house of Israel ashamed; they, their kings, their princes, and their priests, and their prophets,

27 Saying to a stock, Thou *art* my father; and to a stone, Thou hast ‖ brought me forth: for they have turned † *their* back unto me, and not *their* face: but in the time of their * trouble they will say, Arise, and save us.

‖ Or, hath ten me. † Heb. hinder parts of the neck. * Isa.26. 16. * Isa.45. 20. † Heb. Chaldeans. 13.

28 But where *are* thy gods that thou hast made thee? let them arise if they * can save thee in the time of thy † trouble: for * *according* to the number of thy cities, are thy gods, O Judah.

29 Wherefore will ye plead with me? ye all have transgressed against me, saith the LORD.

30 In vain have I † smitten your children; they received no correction: your own sword hath * devoured your prophets, like a destroying lion.

* Jer.2. Chap. 5. * Matt. 23. 29, &c. * Ver. 25.

31 ¶ O generation, see ye the word of the LORD: * have I been a wildernesse unto Israel? a land of darknesse? wherefore say my people, † We are lords, we will come no more unto thee?

† Heb. have dominion,

32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, *or* a bride her attire? yet my people have forgotten me dayes without number.

33 Why trimmest thou thy way to seek love? therefore hast thou also taught the wicked ones thy wayes.

34 Also in thy skirts is found the bloud of the soules of the poore innocents: I have not found it by † secret search, but upon all *these.*

† Heb. digging.

35 Yet thou sayest, Because I am innocent, surely his anger shall turn from me: behold, I will plead with thee, because thou sayest, I have not sinned.

36 Why gaddest thou about so much to change thy way? thou also shalt be ashamed of Egypt, as thou wast ashamed of Assyria.

37 Yea, thou shalt go forth from him, and thine hands upon thine head: for the LORD hath rejected thy confidences, and thou shalt not prosper in them.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods great mercy in Judahs vile whoredome. 6 Judah is worse then Israel. 12 The promises of the gospel to the penitent. 20 Israel reproved, and called by God, maketh a solemne confession of their sinnes.

† THey say; If a man put away his wife, and she go from him, and become another mans, * shall he return unto her again? shall not that land be greatly polluted? but thou hast played the harlot with many lovers; yet return again to me, saith the LORD.

† He sing. * Deut. 24.4

2 Lift up thine eyes unto the high places, and see where thou hast not been lien with: in the wayes hast thou sat for them, as the Arabian in the wildernesse, and thou hast polluted the land with thy whoredomes, and with thy wickednesse.

3 There-

Digitized by Google

3 Therefore the * showers have been with-
holden, and there hath been no latter rain, and
thou hadst a † whores forehead, thou refusedst
to be ashamed.
4 Wilt thou not from this time cry unto me,
My father, thou *art* the guide of my youth?
5 Will he reserve *his anger* for ever? will he
keep *it* to the end? Behold, thou hast spoken
and done evil things as thou couldest.
6 ¶ The LORD said also unto me in the
dayes of Josiah the king, Hast thou seen that
which backsliding Israel hath done? she is * gone
up upon every high mountain, and under every
green tree, and there hath played the harlot.
7 And I said after she had done all these
things, Turn thou unto me: but she returned
not, and her treacherous sister Judah saw *it*.
8 And I saw, when for all the causes whereby
backsliding Israel committed adultery, I had
put her away, and given her a bill of divorce:
yet her treacherous sister Judah feared not, but
went and played the harlot also.
9 And it came to passe through the ‖ light-
nesse of her whoredome, that she defiled the
land, and committed adultery with stones and
with stocks.
10 And yet for all this, her treacherous sister
Judah hath not turned unto me with her whole
heart but † feignedly, saith the LORD.
11 And the LORD said unto me, The back-
sliding Israel hath justified her self more then
treacherous Judah.
12 ¶ Go, and proclaim these words toward
the north, and say, Return thou backsliding Is-
rael, saith the LORD, *and* I will not cause
mine anger to fall upon you: for I *am* * mer-
cifull, saith the LORD, *and* I will not keep *an-
ger* for ever.
13 Onely acknowledge thine iniquitie that
thou hast transgressed against the LORD thy
God, and hast scattered thy wayes to the stran-
gers under every green tree, and ye have not
obeyed my voice, saith the LORD.
14 Turn, O backsliding children, saith the
LORD, for I am married unto you: and I will
take you one of a citie, and two of a family, and
I will bring you to Zion.
15 And I will give you * pastours according
to mine heart, which shall feed you with know-
ledge and understanding.
16 And it shall come to passe when ye be
multiplied and increased in the land, in those
dayes, saith the LORD, they shall say no more,
The ark of the covenant of the LORD: neither
shall it † come to minde, neither shall they re-
member it, neither shall they visit *it*, neither
shall ‖ *that* be done any more.
17 At that time they shall call Jerusalem the
throne of the LORD, and all the nations shall
be gathered unto it, to the name of the LORD,
to Jerusalem: neither shall they walk any more
after the ‖ imagination of their evil heart.
18 In those dayes the house of Judah shall
walk ‖ with the house of Israel, and they shall
come together out of the land of the north, to
the land that I have ‖ given for an inheritance
unto your fathers.
19 But I said, How shall I put thee among
the children, and give thee a † pleasant land,
† a goodly heritage of the hosts of nations? and
I said, Thou shalt call me, My father, and shalt
not turn away † from me.
20 ¶ Surely, as a wife treacherously depart-
eth from her † husband: so have you dealt trea-
cherously with me, O house of Israel, saith the
LORD.
21 A voice was heard upon the high places,
weeping *and* supplications of the children of
Israel: for they have perverted their way, *and*
they have forgotten the LORD their God.
22 * Return ye backsliding children, *and* I
will heal your backslidings: behold, we come
unto thee, for thou *art* the LORD our God.
23 Truly in vain *is salvation hoped for* from
the hills, *and from* the multitude of mountains:
truly in the LORD our God *is* the salvation of
Israel.
24 For shame hath devoured the labour of
our fathers from our youth; their flocks and
their herds, their sonnes and their daughters.
25 We lie down in our shame, and our con-
fusion covereth us: for we have sinned against
the LORD our God, we and our fathers from
our youth even unto this day, and have not
obeyed the voice of the LORD our God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 God calleth Israel by his promise. 3 He exhorteth Judah to repentance by fearfull judgements. 19 A grievous lamentation for the miseries of Judah.

IF thou wilt return, O Israel, saith the LORD,
* return unto me: and if thou wilt put away
thine abominations out of my sight, then shalt
thou not remove.
2 And thou shalt swear, The LORD liveth,
in truth, in judgement, and in righteousnesse;
and the nations shall blesse themselves in him,
and in him shall they * glory.
3 ¶ For thus saith the LORD to the men of
Judah and Jerusalem, Break up your fallow
ground, and sow not among thorns.
4 Circumcise your selves to the LORD, and
take away the foreskinnes of your heart, ye
men of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem:
lest my fury come forth like fire, and burn that
none can quench *it*, because of the evil of your
doings.
5 Declare ye in Judah, and publish in Jerusa-
lem, and say, Blow ye the trumpet in the land:
cry, gather together, and say, Assemble your
selves, and let us go into the defenced cities.
6 Set up the standard toward Zion: ‖ retire,
stay not; for I will bring evil from the * north,
and a great † destruction.
7 The lion is come up from his thicket, and
the destroyer of the Gentiles is on his way; he
is gone forth from his place to make thy land
desolate, *and* thy cities shall be laid waste, with-
out an inhabitant.
8 For this * gird you with sackcloth, lament
and howl: for the fierce anger of the LORD is
not turned back from us.
9 And it shall come to passe at that day, saith
the LORD, *that* the heart of the king shall pe-
rish, and the heart of the princes: and the priests
shall be astonished, and the prophets shall won-
der.
10 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, surely thou
hast greatly deceived this people, and Jerusa-
lem, saying, Ye shall have peace, whereas the
sword reacheth unto the soul.
11 At that time shall it be said to this people,
and to Jerusalem, A dry winde of the high pla-
ces in the wildernesse toward the daughter of
my people, not to fanne, nor to cleanse,

12 *Even*

* Deut. 28. 24. Chap. 3. 3.
Chap. 3. 1.
Or, *fame*.
Heb. *in friend.*
Psal. 86. 5. and 103. 8, 9.
Chap. 4. 1.
* Chap. 31. 33, 34. Heb. 8. 10. and 10. 16.
Heb. *shall not come to the mind.*
Heb. *it shall not be visited.*
Heb. *walk.*
Jer. 50. 4. *They shall come together.*
Heb. *caused their fathers to inherit.*
Heb. *inheritance.*
Heb. *from after me.*
491
Heb. *friend.*
* Joel 2. 12.
* 2. Cor. 10. 17.
‖ Or, *gather your strength.*
* Chap. 1. 13, 14, 15. and 6. 22.
† Heb. *breaking.*
* Chap. 6. 26.

Digitized by Google

492

§ Or, a fuller winde then those. †Heb. utter judgements.

12 *Even* a full winde from those places shall come unto me: now also will I † give sentence against them.

13 Behold, he shall come up as clouds, and his chariots *shall be* as a whirlwinde: his horses are swifter then eagles: wo unto us, for we are spoiled.

* Isa.1.16.

14 O Jerusalem,* wash thine heart from wickednesse, that thou mayest be saved: how long shall thy vain thoughts lodge within thee?

* Chap.8. 16.

15 For a voice declareth *from Dan, and* publisheth affliction from mount Ephraim.

16 Make ye mention to the nations, behold, publish against Jerusalem, *that* watchers come from a farre country, and give out their voice against the cities of Judah.

17 As keepers of a field are they against her round about; because she hath been rebellious against me, saith the LORD.

* Psal.107. 17. Isa.50.1.

18 * Thy way and thy doings have procured these things unto thee, this *is* thy wickednesse, because it is bitter, because it reacheth unto thine heart.

* Isa.22.4. Chap. 9.1. † Heb. *the walls of my heart.*

19 ¶ My * bowels, my bowels, I am pained at † my very heart, my heart maketh a noise in me, I cannot hold my peace, because thou hast heard, O my soul, the sound of the trumpet, the alarm of warre.

20 Destruction upon destruction is cried, for the whole land is spoiled: suddenly are my tents spoiled, *and* my curtains in a moment.

21 How long shall I see the standard, *and* heare the sound of the trumpet?

22 For my people *is* foolish, they have not known me, *they are* sottish children, and they have none understanding: *they are* wise to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge.

23 I beheld the earth, and lo, *it was* without form and void; and the heavens, and *they had* no light.

24 I beheld the mountains, and lo, they trembled, and all the hills moved lightly.

25 I beheld, and lo, *there was* no man, and all the birds of the heavens were fled.

26 I beheld, and lo, the fruitfull place *was a* wildernesse, and all the cities thereof were broken down at the presence of the LORD, *and* by his fierce anger.

27 For thus hath the LORD said, The whole land shall be desolate; * yet will I not make a full end.

* Chap.5. 18.

28 For this shall the earth mourn, and the heavens above be black: because I have spoken *it*, I have purposed *it*, and will not repent, neither will I turn back from it.

29 The whole citie shall flee, for the noise of the horsemen and bowmen; they shall go into thickets, and climbe up upon the rocks: every citie *shall be* forsaken, and not a man dwell therein.

30 And *when* thou *art* spoiled, what wilt thou do? Though thou clothest thy self with crimson, though thou deckest thee with ornaments of gold, though thou rentest thy † face with painting, in vain shalt thou make thy self fair, *thy* lovers will despise thee, they will seek thy life.

† Heb. eye.

31 For I have heard a voice as of a woman in travail, *and* the anguish as of her that bringeth forth her first childe, the voice of the daughter of Zion: *that* bewaileth her self, *that* spreadeth her hands, *saying*, Wo *is* me now, for my soul is wearied because of murderers.

CHAP. V.

* The judgements of God upon the Jews, for their perverseness, 7 for their adultery, 10 for their impiety, 29 for their contempt of God, 25 and for their great corruptions in the civil state, 30 and ecclesiastical.

RUn ye to and fro through the streets of Jerusalem, and see now and know, and seek in the broad places thereof, if ye can finde a man, if there be any that executeth judgement, that seeketh the truth, and I will pardon it.

2 And though they say, The LORD liveth, surely they swear falsly.

3 O LORD, *are* not thine eyes upon the truth? thou hast * stricken them, but they have not grieved; thou hast consumed them, but they have refused to receive correction: they have made their faces harder then a rock, they have refused to return.

* Isa.9.13. Chap.2.30.

4 Therefore I said, Surely these *are* poore, they are foolish: for they know not the way of the LORD, *nor* the judgement of their God.

5 I will get me unto the great men, and will speak unto them; for they have known the way of the LORD, *and* the judgement of their God: but these have altogether broken the yoke, *and* burst the bonds.

6 Wherefore a lion out of the forrest shall slay them, *and* a wolfe of the ‖ evenings shall spoil them, a leopard shall watch over their cities: every one that goeth out thence shall be torn in pieces: because their transgressions are many, *and* their backslidings † are increased.

‖ Or, *at even.* † Heb. *strong.*

7 ¶ How shall I pardon thee for this? thy children have forsaken me, and sworn by *them that are* no gods: when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adulterie, and assembled themselves by troups in the harlots houses.

8 * They were *as* fed horses in the morning: every one neighed after his neighbours wife.

* Ezek. 22. 11.

9 Shall I not visit for these things? saith the LORD: and shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

10 ¶ Go ye up upon her walls, and destroy, but make not a full end: take away her battlements; for they *are* not the LORDS.

11 For the house of Israel, and the house of Judah have dealt very treacherously against me, saith the LORD.

12 They have belied the LORD, and said, * *It is* not he, neither shall evil come upon us, neither shall we see sword nor famine:

* Chap. 14. 15.

13 And the prophets shall become winde, and the word *is* not in them: thus shall it be done unto them.

14 Wherefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, Because ye speak this word, * behold, I will make my words in thy mouth fire, and this people wood, and it shall devoure them.

* Chap. 23. 29.

15 Lo, I will bring a * nation upon you from farre, O house of Israel, saith the LORD: it *is* a mighty nation, it *is* an ancient nation, a nation whose language thou knowest not, neither understandest what they say.

* Deut. 28. 49. Chap. 4. and 6.

16 Their quiver *is* as an open sepulchre, they *are* all mighty men.

17 And they shall eat up thine * harvest, and thy bread, *which* thy sonnes and thy daughters should eat: they shall eat up thy flocks and thine herds; they shall eat up thy vines and thy fig-trees: they shall impoverish thy fenced cities wherein thou trustedst, with the sword.

* Lev. 26. 16. Deut. 28. 33.

18 Nevertheless in those dayes, saith the LORD,

Digitized by Google

Chap.4. 19 LORD, I will not make a full end with you.
19 ¶ And it shall come to passe when ye shall say, Wherefore doth the LORD our God all these things unto us? then shalt thou answer them, Like as ye have forsaken me, and served strange gods in your land; so shall ye serve strangers in a land *that is* not yours.
20 Declare this in the house of Jacob, and publish it in Judah, saying,
21 Heare now this, O * foolish people, and without † understanding, which have eyes and see not, which have eares and heare not.
22 Fear ye not me? saith the LORD: will ye not tremble at my presence, which have placed the sand for the bound of the sea, by a perpetuall decree that it cannot passe it: and though the waves thereof toss themselves, yet can they not prevail; though they roar, yet can they not passe over it?
23 But this people hath a revolting and a rebellious heart: they are revolted and gone.
24 Neither say they in their heart, Let us now fear the LORD our God that giveth rain, both the * former and the latter in his season: he reserveth unto us the appointed weeks of the harvest.
25 ¶ Your iniquities have turned away these things, and your sinnes have withholden good things from you.
26 For among my people are found wicked men: ‖ they lay wait as he that setteth snares; they set a trap, they catch men.
27 As a ‖ cage is full of birds, so are their houses full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.
28 They are waxen * fat, they shine: yea, they overpasse the deeds of the wicked: they judge not * the cause, the cause of the fatherlesse, yet they prosper: and the right of the needy do they not judge.
29 Shall I not visit for these things? saith the LORD: shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?
30 ¶ ‖ A wonderfull and horrible thing is committed in the land.
31 The prophets prophesie * falsly, and the priests ‖ beare rule by their means, and my people love to *have it* so: and what will ye do in the end thereof?

CHAP. VI.

1 The enemies come against Judah, 4 encourage themselves. 9 The prophet lamenteth the judgements of God because of their sinnes. 18 He denounceth Gods wrath. 26 He calleth the people to mourne for the judgement and their sinnes.

O Ye children of Benjamin, gather your selves to flee out of the midst of Jerusalem, and blow the trumpet in Tekoa: and set up a signe of fire in Beth-haccerem: for evil appeareth out of the north, and great destruction.
2 I have likened the daughter of Zion to a comely and delicate *woman*.
3 The shepherds with their flocks shall come unto her: they shall pitch *their* tents against her round about: they shall feed every one in his place.
4 Prepare ye warre against her: arise and let us go up at noon: wo unto us, for the day goeth away, for the shadows of the evening are stretched out.
5 Arise, and let us go by night, and let us destroy her palaces.
6 ¶ For thus hath the LORD of hosts said, Hew ye down trees, and ‖ cast a mount against Jerusalem: this is the citie to be visited, she is wholly oppression in the midst of her.
7 * As a fountain casteth out her waters, so she casteth out her wickednesse: violence and spoil is heard in her, before me continually *is* grief and wounds.
8 Be thou instructed, O Jerusalem, lest my soul † depart from thee: lest I make thee desolate, a land not inhabited.
9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall throughly glean the remnant of Israel as a vine: turn back thine hand as a grape gatherer into the baskets.
10 To whom shall I speak and give warning, that they may heare? behold, their * eare *is* uncircumcised, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the LORD is unto them a reproch; they have no delight in it.
11 Therefore I am full of the fury of the LORD: I am weary with holding in: I will poure it out upon the children abroad, and upon the assembly of young men together: for even the husband with the wife shall be taken, the aged with *him that is* full of dayes.
12 And their houses shall be turned unto others, with *their* fields and wives together: for I will stretch out my hand upon the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD.
13 For from the least of them even unto the greatest of them, every one is given to * covetousnesse; and from the prophet even unto the priest, every one dealeth falsly.
14 They have * healed also the † hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.
15 Were they * ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore they shall fall among them that fall: at the time that I visit them, they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.
16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the waies and see, and ask for the * old paths, where is the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall finde * rest for your souls: but they said, We will not walk *therein*.
17 Also I set watchmen over you, *saying*, Hearken to the sound of the trumpet: but they said, We will not hearken.
18 ¶ Therefore heare, ye nations, and know, O congregation, what is among them.
19 Heare, O earth; behold, I will bring evil upon this people, *even* the fruit of their thoughts, because they have not hearkened unto my words, nor to my law, but rejected it.
20 * To what purpose commeth there to me incense from Sheba? and the sweet cane from a farre country? your burnt-offerings *are* not acceptable, nor your sacrifices sweet unto me.
21 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will lay stumbling blocks before this people, and the fathers and the sonnes together shall fall upon them: the neighbour and his friend shall perish.
22 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, a people cometh from the * north country: and a great nation shall be raised from the sides of the earth.
23 They shall lay hold on bow and speare: they *are* cruel, and have no mercy; their voice roareth

Ps.69.1, Jer.38.6, Jon.2.3, Ps.18.16, Jer.51.42, Ps.89.9, Jer.5.22, Ps.104.9
Jer.5.11, Chap.8.10, Ezek.22.27, Zeph.3.3, Amos 8.4, Mic.7.3, Hab.1.4, Jer.5.26, Psal.10.9
Jer.5.28, Chap.8.10, Ezek.22.25, Zeph.3.4, Jer.5.31, Chap.5.13, Mic.3.11
Jer.5.1, Ezek.22.30, Gen.18.23, Psal.14.2, Jer.5.1
Jer.5.27, Amos 8.5, Hab.1.4
Jer.5.28, Chap.7.6, Ezek.22.27, Hab.1.4
Jer.5.31, Chap.5.13, Mic.3.11
Jer.6.2, Psal.48.2, Lam.2.13, Ezek.26.8, Luke 19.43
Jer.9.6, Ezek.22.9, Amos 3.10, Mic.6.12
Jer.8.11, Ezek.13.10, Heb. breach.
Jer.3.3, Chap.3.3 and 8.12.
Isa.8.20, Malac.4.4, Luke 16.29, Matt.11.29, Jer.18.15
Isa.1.11, and 61.3, Amos 5.21, Mic.6.6, &c.
Chap.12.15. and 50.15. and 10.22.

Or, *points out the engine of shot.*
Isa.57.20.
† Heb. *be loosed*, or *disjointed.*
Chap.7.26.
† Heb. *bruise*, or *breach.*

494 roareth like the sea, and they ride upon horses, set in array as men for warre against thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 We have heard the fame thereof, our hands wax feeble, anguish hath taken hold of us, *and* pain, as of a woman in travail.

25 Go not forth into the field, nor walk by the way; for the sword of the enemie *and* feare *is* on every side.

26 ¶ O daughter of my people, gird *thee* with * sackcloth, and wallow thy self in ashes: make thee mourning, *as* for an onely sonne; most bitter lamentation: for the spoiler shall suddenly come upon us.

27 I have set thee for a tower, *and* * a fortresse among my people, that thou mayest know and try their way.

28 They are all grievous revolters, walking with slanders: *they are* * brasse and iron, they are all corrupters.

29 The bellows are burnt, the lead is consumed of the fire, the founder melteth in vain; for the wicked are not plucked away.

30 * ‖ Reprobate silver shall *men* call them, because the LORD hath rejected them.

* Chap. 4. 8 and 25. 34.
* Chap. 1. 18. and 15. 20.
* Ezek. 22. 18.
* Isa. 1. 22. ‖ Or, refuse silver.

CHAP. VII.

1 Jeremiah is sent to call for true repentance, to prevent the Jews captivity. 8 He rejecteth their vain confidence, 12 by the example of Shiloh. 17 He threatneth them for their idolatry. 21 He rejecteth the sacrifices of the disobedient. 29 He exhorteth to mourn for their abominations in Tophet, 32 and the judgements for the same.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Stand in the gate of the LORDS house, and proclaim there this word, and say, Heare the word of the LORD, all ye of Judah, that enter in at these gates to worship the LORD.

3 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, * Amend your wayes, and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place.

4 Trust ye not in lying words, saying, The temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD *are* these.

5 For if ye throughly amend your wayes, and your doings; if you throughly execute judgement between a man and his neighbour;

6 *If* ye oppresse not the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the widow, and shed not innocent bloud in this place, neither walk after other gods to your hurt:

7 Then will I cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers, for ever and ever.

8 ¶ Behold, ye trust in lying words, that cannot profit.

9 Will ye steal, murder, and commit adulterie, and sweare falsly, and burn incense unto Baal, and walk after other gods whom ye know not;

10 And come and stand before me in this house, † which is called by my name, and say, We are delivered to do all these abominations?

11 Is * this house, which is called by my name, become a * den of robbers in your eyes? behold, even I have seen *it*, saith the LORD.

12 But go ye now unto my place which *was* in Shiloh, where I set my name at the first, and see * what I did to it, for the wickednesse of my people Israel.

13 And now because ye have done all these works, saith the LORD, and I spake unto you, rising up early, and speaking, but ye heard not; and I * called you, but ye answered not:

14 Therefore will I do unto this house which is called by my name, wherein ye trust, and unto the place which I gave to you, and to your fathers, as I have done to * Shiloh.

15 And I will cast you out of my sight, as I have cast out all your brethren, *even* the whole seed of Ephraim.

16 Therefore * pray not thou for this people, neither lift up cry nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to me, for I will not heare thee.

17 ¶ Seest thou not what they do in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem?

18 * The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough to make cakes to the ‖ queen of heaven, and to poure out drink-offerings unto other gods, that they may provoke me to anger.

19 Do they provoke me to anger? saith the LORD: *do they* not *provoke* themselves to the confusion of their own faces?

20 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, mine anger and my fury shall be poured out upon this place, upon man and upon beast, and upon the trees of the field, and upon the fruit of the ground; and it shall burn, and shall not be quenched.

21 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, * Put your burnt-offerings unto your sacrifices, and eat flesh.

22 For I spake not unto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, † concerning burnt-offerings or sacrifices.

23 But this thing commanded I them, saying, * Obey my voice, and * I will be your God, and ye shall be my people: and walk ye in all the wayes that I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you.

24 But they hearkened not, nor enclined their eare, but walked in the counsels *and* in the ‖ imagination of their evil heart, and † went backward, and not forward.

25 Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt unto this day, I have even * sent unto you all my servants the prophets, daily rising up early, and sending *them*.

26 Yet they hearkened not unto me, nor enclined their eare, but * hardened their neck, they did worse then their fathers.

27 Therefore thou shalt speak all these words unto them, but they will not hearken to thee: thou shalt also call unto them, but they will not answer thee.

28 But thou shalt say unto them, This *is* a nation, that obeyeth not the voice of the LORD their God, nor receiveth ‖ correction: truth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth.

29 ¶ Cut off thine hair, O *Jerusalem*, and cast *it* away, and take up a lamentation on high places; for the LORD hath rejected and forsaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Judah have done evil in my sight, saith the LORD: they have set their abominations in the house which is called by my name, to pollute it.

31 And they have built the * high places of Tophet, which *is* in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom,

* Prov. 1. 24. Isa. 65. 12. and 66. 4.
† Heb. *to* or *upon the matter of.*
* Exod. 32. 30. Chap. 11. 14. and 14. 11.
* Chap. 4. 19.
‖ Or, *frame* or *workmanship of heaven.*
* Isa. 1. 11. Chap. 6. 20. Amos 5. 21.
† Heb. *concerning the matter of.*
* Deut. 6. 3. & 12. 28. & 19. 9. Levit. 26. 12.
‖ Or, *Lewdness.*
† Heb. *were.*
* 2. Chron. 36. 15.
* Chap. 19. 12.
‖ Or, *discipline.*
† Heb. *to burn their sons and their daughters in the fire, which I commanded not, neither came it into my heart.*
* Isa. 1. 11. Chap. 6. 20. Amos 5. 21.
* 2. Kings 23. 10. Chap. 32. 35.

Digitized by Google

Hinnom, to burn their ſonnes and their daughters in the fire, which I commanded *them* not, neither † came it into my heart.

32 ¶ Therefore behold, the dayes * come, ſaith the LORD, that it ſhall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, but the valley of ſlaughter: for they ſhall bury in Tophet, till there be no place.

33 And the * carcaſes of this people ſhall be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beaſts of the earth, and none ſhall fray *them* away.

34 Then will I cauſe to * ceaſe from the cities of Judah, and from the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladneſſe, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride: for the land ſhall be deſolate.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The calamitie of the Jews both dead and alive.* 4 *He upbraideth their fooliſh and ſhameleſſe impenitencie.* 13 *He ſheweth their grievous judgement,* 18 *and bewaileth their deſperate eſtate.*

AT that time, ſaith the LORD, they ſhall bring out the bones of the kings of Judah, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of the prieſts, and the bones of the prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Jeruſalem out of their graves.

2 And they ſhall ſpread them before the ſunne, and the moon, and all the hoſt of heaven whom they have loved, and whom they have ſerved, and after whom they have walked, and whom they have ſought, and whom they have worſhipped: they ſhall not be gathered, nor be buried, they ſhall be for dung upon the face of the earth.

3 And death ſhall be choſen rather then life, by all the reſidue of them that remain of this evil family, which remain in all the places whither I have driven them, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

4 ¶ Moreover thou ſhalt ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, Shall they fall, and not ariſe? ſhall he turn away, and not return?

5 Why *then* is this people of Jeruſalem ſlidden back, by a perpetuall backſliding? they hold faſt deceit, they refuſe to return.

6 I hearkened and heard, *but* they ſpake not aright: no man repented him of his wickedneſſe, ſaying, What have I done? every one turned to his courſe, as the horſe ruſheth into the battel.

7 Yea, * the ſtork in the heaven knoweth her appointed times, and the turtle, and the crane, and the ſwallow obſerve the time of their coming, but my people know not the judgement of the LORD.

8 How do ye ſay, We *are* wiſe, and the law of the LORD *is* with us? Lo, certainly ‖ in vain made he *it*, the pen of the ſcribes *is* in vain.

9 * ‖ The wiſe men are aſhamed, they are diſmayed and taken; lo, they have rejected the word of the LORD, and † what wiſdome *is* in them?

10 Therefore will I give their wives unto others, *and* their fields to them that ſhall inherit *them*: for every one from the leaſt even unto the greateſt is given to * covetouſneſſe, from the prophet even unto the prieſt, every one dealeth falſly.

11 For they have * healed the hurt of the daughter of my people ſlightly, ſaying, * Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace. 495

12 Were they * aſhamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all aſhamed, neither could they bluſh: therefore ſhall they fall among them that fall, in the time of their viſitation they ſhall be caſt down, ſaith the LORD.

13 ¶ ‖ I will ſurely conſume them, ſaith the LORD; *there ſhall be* no grapes * on the vine, nor figs on the * fig-tree, and the leaf ſhall fade, and *the things that* I have given them ſhall paſſe away from them.

14 Why do we ſit ſtill? aſſemble your ſelves, and let us enter into the defenced cities, and let us be ſilent there: for the LORD our God hath put us to ſilence, and given us * water of ‖ gall to drink, becauſe we have ſinned againſt the LORD.

15 We * looked for peace, but no good *came: and* for a time of health, and behold trouble.

16 The ſnorting of his horſes was heard from * Dan: the whole land trembled at the ſound of the neighing of his ſtrong ones, for they are come and have devoured the land, and † all that is in it, the citie and thoſe that dwell therein.

17 For behold, I will ſend ſerpents, cockatrices among you, which *will* not *be* * charmed, and they ſhall bite you, ſaith the LORD.

18 ¶ *When* I would comfort my ſelf againſt ſorrow, my heart *is* faint † in me.

19 Behold, the voice of the cry of the daughter of my people, † becauſe of them that dwell in a farre country: *Is* not the LORD in Zion? *is* not her king in her? why have they provoked me to anger with their graven images, *and* with ſtrange vanities?

20 The harveſt is paſt, the ſummer is ended, and we are not ſaved.

21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt, I am black; aſtoniſhment hath taken hold on me.

22 *Is there* no * balm in Gilead? *is there* no phyſician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people † recovered?

CHAP. IX.

1 *Jeremiah lamenteth the Jews for their manifold ſinnes,* 9 *and for their judgement.* 12 *Diſobedience is the cauſe of their bitter calamity.* 17 *He exhorteth to mourn for their deſtruction,* 23 *and to truſt not in themſelves, but in God.* 25 *He threatneth both Jews and Gentiles.*

† OH * that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountain of tears, that I might weep day and night for the ſlain of the daughter of my people.

2 Oh that I had in the wilderneſſe a lodging place of wayfaring men, that I might leave my people, and go from them: for they *be* all adulterers, an aſſembly of treacherous men.

3 And they bend their tongues *like* their bow *for* lies: but they are not valiant for the truth upon the earth; for they proceed from evil to evil, and they know not me, ſaith the LORD.

4 * Take ye heed every one of his ‖ neighbour, and truſt ye not in any brother: for every brother will utterly ſupplant, and every neighbour will walk with ſlanders.

5 And they will ‖ deceive every one his neighbour, and will not ſpeak the truth: they have taught their tongue to ſpeak lies, *and* wearie themſelves to commit iniquity.

6 Thine habitation *is* in the midſt of deceit; through deceit they refuſe to know me, ſaith the LORD.

7 There-

* Ezek.13. 10.
* Chap.3.3 and 6.15.
‖ Or, *in gathering I will conſume.*
* Iſa.5.1, &c.
* Matt.21. 19. Luke 13. 6, &c.
* Chap.9. 15. and 23.15.
‖ Or, *poiſon.*
* Chap.14. 19.
* Chap.4. 15.
† Heb. *the fulneſſe thereof.*
* Pſal.58. 4, 5.
† Heb. *upon.*
† Heb. *becauſe of the country of them that are farre off.*
* Chap. 46.11.
† Heb. *gone up.*
† Heb. *who will give my head, &c.*
* Iſa.22.4. Chap.4.19
* Chap. 12.6. Mic.7.5,6.
‖ Or, *friend*
‖ Or, *mock.*

Digitized by Google

496

7 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will melt them, and try them; for how shall I do for the daughter of my people?

8 Their tongue *is as* an arrow shot out, it speaketh * deceit: *one* speaketh * peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but † in heart he layeth ‖ his wait.

9 ¶ * Shall I not visit them for these things? saith the LORD: shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

10 For the mountains will I take up a weeping and wailing, and for the ‖ habitations of the wilderness a lamentation, because they are ‖ burnt up, so that none can passe through *them*, neither can *men* heare the voice of the cattell; † both the fowl of the heavens, and the beast are fled, they are gone.

11 And I will make Jerusalem heaps, *and* * a den of dragons, and I will make the cities of Judah † desolate, without an inhabitant.

12 ¶ Who *is* the wise man that may understand this, and *who is he* to whom the mouth of the LORD hath spoken, that he may declare it, for what the land perisheth *and* is burnt up like a wilderness that none passeth through?

13 And the LORD saith, Because they have forsaken my law which I set before them, and have not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein;

14 But have walked after the ‖ imagination of their own heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them:

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will feed them, *even* this people, * with wormwood, and give them water of gall to drink.

16 I will * scatter them also among the heathen, whom neither they nor their fathers have known: and I will send a sword after them, till I have consumed them.

17 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider ye, and call for the mourning women, that they may come, and send for cunning women, that they may come.

18 And let them make haste, and take up a wailing for us, that our eyes may run down with teares, and our eye-lids gush out with waters.

19 For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are we spoiled? we are greatly confounded, because we have forsaken the land, because our dwellings have cast *us* out.

20 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O ye women, and let your eare receive the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and every one her neighbour lamentation.

21 For death is come up into our windows, *and* is entred into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, *and* the young men from the streets.

22 Speak, Thus saith the LORD, Even the carcases of men shall fall as dung upon the open field, and as the handfull after the harvest man, and none shall gather *them*.

23 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Let not the wise man glory in his wisdome, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches:

24 But * let him that glorieth, glory in this, that he understandeth and knoweth me, that I *am* the LORD which exercise loving kindnesse, judgement and righteousnesse in the earth: for in these things I delight, saith the LORD.

25 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will † punish all them which are circumcised with the uncircumcised:

26 Egypt, and Judah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are † in the * utmost corners, that dwell in the wildernesse: for all these nations *are* uncircumcised, and all the house of Israel *are* * uncircumcised in the heart.

CHAP. X.

1 *The unequall comparison of God and idols.* 17 *The prophet exhorteth to flee from the calamitie to come.* 19 *He lamenteth the spoil of the tabernacle by foolish pastours.* 23 *He maketh an humble supplication.*

HEare ye the word which the LORD speaketh unto you, O house of Israel.

2 Thus saith the LORD, Learn not the way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the signes of heaven, for the heathen are dismayed at them.

3 For the † customes of the people are vain: for *one* cutteth a tree out of the forrest (the work of the hands of the workman) with the axe.

4 They deck it with silver and with gold, they fasten it with nails and with hammers that it move not.

5 They *are* upright as the palm-tree, * but speak not: they must needs be * born, because they cannot go: be not afraid of them, for * they cannot do evil, neither also *is it* in them to do good.

6 Forasmuch as *there is* none * like unto thee, O LORD, thou *art* great, and thy name *is* great in might.

7 * Who would not fear thee, O King of nations? for ‖ to thee doth it appertain: forasmuch as among all the wise men of the nations, and in all their kingdomes *there is* none like unto thee.

8 But they are † altogether * brutish and foolish: the stock is a doctrine of vanities.

9 Silver spread into plates is brought from Tarshish, and gold from Uphaz, the work of the workman, and of the hands of the founder: blue and purple *is* their clothing: they *are* all the work of cunning men.

10 But the LORD *is* the † true God, he *is* the living God, and an † everlasting King: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.

11 Thus shall ye say unto them, The gods that have not made the heavens, and the earth, *even* they shall perish from the earth, and from under these heavens.

12 He * hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdome, and hath stretched out the heavens by his discretion.

13 When he uttereth his voice *there is* a ‖ multitude of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth: he maketh lightnings ‖ with rain, and bringeth forth the winde out of his treasures.

14 Every man ‖ is * brutish in *his* knowledge, every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image *is* falshood, and *there is* no breath in them.

15 They *are* vanity, *and* the work of errours: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

16 * The portion of Jacob *is* not like them: for he *is* the former of all things, & Israel *is* the rod of his inheritance; the LORD of hosts *is* his name.

17 ¶ Gather up thy wares out of the land, O † inhabitant of the fortresse.

18 For

---

* Psal.12. 2. and 120 3.
* Psal.28 3.
† Heb. *in the midst of him.*
‖ Or, *wait for him.*
* Chap.5. 9.29.
‖ Or, *pastures.*
‖ Or, *desolate.*
† Heb. *from the fowl even to, &c.*
* Chap. 10.22.
† Heb. *desolation.*
‖ Or, *stubbornesse.*
* Chap.8. 14. and 23.15.
* Lev.26. 33.
* 1.Cor. 1.31. 2. Cor.10. 17.
† Heb. *uncircumcised.*
* Chap. 25.23. † Rom. 2.28,29.
† Heb. *customes, ordinances are vain.*
* Psal. 115. 4. * Isa. 1, 7. * Isa. 23.
* Psal. 86. 8, 10.
* Rev. 15. 4.
‖ Or, *since*
† Heb. *are brutish.*
* Isa. 29. 14. Jer. 51. 17.
† Heb. *the God of truth.*
† Heb. *a King of eternity.*
* Gen. 1. 1. Psal. 102. 25. Heb. 1. 10.
* Psal. 104. 2. Isa. 40. 22. Jer. 51. 15. Zech. 12. 1.
‖ Heb. *a sound.*
* Psal. 94. 8.
‖ Heb. *in.*
* Psal. 135. 7. Jer. 51. 16.
* Deut. 32. 9. Psal. 16. 5. Jer. 51. 19.
† Heb. *thou that sittest.*

Digitized by Google

18 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will
sling out the inhabitants of the land at this
once, and will distresse them, that they may
finde *it so*.

19 ¶ Wo *is* me for my hurt, my wound is
grievous: but I said, Truly this *is* a grief, and
I must bear it.

20 My tabernacle is spoiled, and all my cords
are broken: my children are gone forth of me,
and they *are* not: *there is* none to stretch forth
my tent any more, and to set up my curtains.

21 For the pastours are become brutish, and
have not sought the LORD: therefore they
shall not prosper, and all their flocks shall be
scattered.

22 Behold, the noise of the bruit is come, and
a great commotion out of the *north countrey,
to make the cities of Judah desolate, *and* a *den
of dragons.

23 ¶ O LORD, I know that the *way of
man *is* not in himself: *it is* not in man that walk-
eth to direct his steps.

24 O LORD, * correct me, but with judge-
ment; not in thine anger, lest thou † bring me to
nothing.

25 *Poure out thy fury upon the heathen that
know thee not, and upon the families that call
not on thy name: for they have eaten up Jacob,
and devoured him, and consumed him, and have
made his habitation desolate.

CHAP. XI.

1. Jeremiah proclaimeth Gods covenant, 8 rebuketh the Jews disobeying thereof, 11 propheſieth evils to come upon them, 18 and upon the men of Anathoth, for conſpiring to kill Jeremiah.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the
LORD, saying,

2 Heare ye the words of this covenant, and
speak unto the men of Judah, and to the inha-
bitants of Jerusalem,

3 And say thou unto them, Thus saith the
LORD God of Israel, * Cursed *be* the man
that obeyeth not the words of this covenant,

4 Which I commanded your fathers in the
day *that* I brought them forth out of the land
of Egypt, from the iron furnace, saying, * Obey
my voice, and do them, according to all which
I command you: so shall ye be my people, and
I will be your God:

5 That I may perform the * oath which I
have sworn unto your fathers, to give them a
land flowing with milk and hony, as *it is* this
day. Then answered I, and said, † So be it, O
LORD.

6 Then the LORD said unto me, Proclaim all
these words in the cities of Judah, and in the
streets of Jerusalem, saying, Heare ye the words
of this covenant, and do them.

7 For I earnestly protested unto your fathers,
in the day *that* I brought them up out of the
land of Egypt, even unto this day, rising early
and protesting, saying, Obey my voice.

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their
eare, but walked every one in the ‖ imagination
of their evil heart: therefore I will bring upon
them all the words of this covenant, which I
commanded *them* to do, but they did *them* not.

9 And the LORD said unto me, A conspiracy
is found among the men of Judah, and among
the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

10 They are turned back to the iniquities of
their forefathers, which refused to heare my
words; and they went after other gods to serve
them: the house of Israel and the house of Ju-
dah have broken my covenant which I made
with their fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, Be-
hold, I will bring evil upon them which they
shall not be able † to escape; and *though they
shall cry unto me, I will not hearken unto
them.

12 Then shall the cities of Judah, and inha-
bitants of Jerusalem go, and cry unto the gods
unto whom they offer incense; but they shall
not save them at all in the time of their † trouble.

13 For *according* to the number of thy * ci-
ties were thy gods, O Judah; and *according* to
the number of the streets of Jerusalem, have ye
set up altars to that † shamefull thing, *even* al-
tars to burn incense unto Baal.

14 Therefore * pray not thou for this people,
neither lift up a cry or prayer for them: for I
will not heare *them* in the time that they cry
unto me for their † trouble.

15 *† What hath my beloved to do in mine
house, *seeing* she hath wrought lewdnesse with
many? and the holy flesh is passed from thee:
‖ when thou doest evil, then thou rejoycest.

16 The LORD called thy name, A green
olive-tree, fair *and* of goodly fruit: with the
noise of a great tumult he hath kindled fire up-
on it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the LORD of hosts that planted thee,
hath pronounced evil against thee, for the evil
of the house of Israel, and of the house of Ju-
dah, which they have done against themselves
to provoke me to anger, in offering incense un-
to Baal.

18 ¶ And the LORD hath given me know-
ledge *of it*, and I know *it*, then thou shewedst
me their doings.

19 But I *was* like a lambe *or* an ox *that* is
brought to the slaughter, and I knew not that
they had devised devices against me, *saying*, Let
us destroy † the tree with the fruit thereof, and
let us cut him off from the land of the living,
that his name may be no more remembred.

20 But, O LORD of hosts, that judgest
righteously, that * triest the reins and the heart,
let me see thy vengeance on them; for unto
thee have I revealed my cause.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD of the men
of Anathoth, that seek thy life, saying, Prophe-
sie not in the name of the LORD, that thou die
not by our hand:

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts,
Behold, I will † punish them; the young men
shall die by the sword, their sonnes and their
daughters shall die by famine.

23 And there shall be no remnant of them,
for I will bring evil upon the men of Anathoth,
even the yeare of their visitation.

CHAP. XII.

1 Jeremiah complaining of the wickeds proſperitie, by faith ſeeth their ruine. 5 God admoniſheth him of his brethrens treacherie againſt him, 7 and lamenteth his heritage. 14 He promiſeth to the penitent return from captivitie.

‖ Or, *let me
reason the
case with
thee.*

RIGHTEOUS *art* thou, O LORD, when I
plead with thee: *yet* ‖ let me talk with thee
of *thy* judgements: * wherefore doth the way
of the wicked proſper? *wherefore* are all they
happy that deal very treacherously?

2 Thou hast planted them, yea, they have
taken root: † they grow, yea, they bring forth
fruit;

Deut. 27.
Jer. 3.10.
Jer. 26.
12.
Deut. 7.
Heb. 4.
Sub-
verſion.
Chap. 1.
5. and 5.
5. and 6.
2.
Chap. 9.
1.
Prov. 16.
and 20.
4.
Pſal. 6.1.
and 38.1.
Chap. 30.
11.
Heb. Limit
not me.
Pſal. 79.6

* Chap. 7.
16. and 14.
11.

† Heb. *evil.*
* Iſa. 1.11,
&c.
† Heb. *what
is to my be-
loved in my
house?*
‖ Or, *when
thy evil is.*

† Heb. *the
stalk with
his bread.*

* 1. Sam.
16.7.
1. Chron.
28.9.
Pſal. 7.9.
Chap. 17.
10.
and 20.12.
Revel. 2.
23.

† Heb. *visit
upon.*

Jer. 2.
Pſal. 37.1.
and 73.3.
Hab. 1.4.
† Heb. *they
go on.*

Digitized by Google

498

fruit; thou *art* neare in their mouth, and farre from their reins.

*Psal.17.3 †Heb. *with thee.*

3 But thou, O LORD, * knowest me; thou hast seen me, and tried mine heart † towards thee: pull them out like sheep for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter.

*Psal.107. 34.

4 How long shall the land mourn, and the herbs of every field wither, * for the wickednesse of them that dwell therein? the beasts are consumed, and the birds, because they said, He shall not see our last end.

5 ¶ If thou hast run with the footmen, and they have wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? and if in the land of peace *wherein* thou trustedst, *they wearied thee*, then how wilt thou do in the swelling of Jordan?

*Chap.9. 4. ‖Or, *they cried after thee fully.* †Heb. *good things.*

6 For even * thy brethren, and the house of thy father, even they have dealt treacherously with thee, yea ‖ they have called a multitude after thee; beleeve them not, though they speak † fair words unto thee

†Heb. *the love.*

7 ¶ I have forsaken mine house, I have left mine heritage, I have given † the dearly beloved of my soul into the hands of her enemies.

‖Or, *yelleth.* †Heb. *giveth out his voice.* ‖ Or, *talented.*

8 Mine heritage is unto me as a lion in the forrest: it ‖ † crieth out against me, therefore have I hated it.

‖ Or, *cause them to come.* †Heb. *portion of desire.*

9 Mine heritage *is* unto me *as* a ‖ speckled bird, the birds round about *are* against her; come ye, assemble all the beasts of the field, ‖ come to devoure.

10 Many pastours have destroyed my vineyard, they have troden my portion under foot, they have made my † pleasant portion a desolate wildernesse.

11 They have made it desolate, *and* being desolate, it mourneth unto me; the whole land is made desolate, because no man layeth *it* to heart.

12 The spoilers are come upon all high places through the wildernesse: for the sword of the LORD shall devoure from the *one* end of the land even to the *other* end of the land: no flesh shall have peace.

*Levit.26. 16. Deut.28. 38. Micah 6. 15. Hag.1.6.

13 * They have sown wheat, but shall reap thorns: they have put themselves to pain, *but* shall not profit: and they shall be ashamed of your revenues, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD against all mine evil neighbours, that touch the inheritance which I have caused my people Israel to inherit, Behold, I will * pluck them out of their land, and pluck out the house of Judah from among them.

*Deut.30. 3. Chap.32. 37.

15 And it shall come to passe after that I have plucked them out, I will return, and have compassion on them, and will bring them again every man to his heritage, and every man to his land.

16 And it shall come to passe, if they will diligently learn the wayes of my people, to swear by my name, The LORD liveth, (as they taught my people to swear by Baal) then shall they be built in the midst of my people.

*Isa.60. 12.

17 But if they will not * obey, I will utterly pluck up, and destroy that nation, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 In the type of a linen girdle hidden at Euphrates, God prefigureth the destruction of his people. 12 Under the parable of the bottles filled with wine, he foretelleth their drunkenesse in misery. 15 He exhorteth to prevent their future judgements. 22 He sheweth their abominations are the cause thereof.

THus saith the LORD unto me, Go and get thee a linen girdle, and put it upon thy loyns, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle, according to the word of the LORD, and put *it* on my loyns.

3 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying,

4 Take the girdle that thou hast got, which *is* upon thy loyns, and arise, go to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rock.

5 So I went and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And it came to passe after many dayes, that the LORD said unto me, Arise, go to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates and digged, and took the girdle from the place where I had hid it; and behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 Thus saith the LORD, After this manner will I marre the pride of Judah, and the great pride of Jerusalem.

10 This evil people which refuse to heare my words, which walk in the ‖ imagination of their heart, and walk after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, shall even be as this girdle, which is good for nothing.

‖Or, *stubbornesse.*

11 For as the girdle cleaveth to the loyns of a man; so have I caused to cleave unto me the whole house of Israel, & the whole house of Judah, saith the LORD; that they might be unto me for a people, and for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory: but they would not heare.

12 ¶ Therefore thou shalt speak unto them this word, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Every bottle shall be filled with wine: and they shall say unto thee, Do we not certainly know, that every bottle shall be filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, even the kings that sit upon Davids throne, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with drunkennesse.

†Heb. *one with another.* †Heb. *destroy them.*

14 And I will dash them † one against another, even the fathers and the sonnes together, saith the LORD: I will not pity, nor spare, nor have mercy, † but destroy them.

*Isa. 59. 9. Lam. 5. 18.

15 ¶ Heare ye, and give eare, be not proud: for the LORD hath spoken.

16 Give glory to the LORD your God before he cause * darkenesse, and before your feet stumble upon the dark mountains, and while ye look for light, he turn it into the shadow of death, and make *it* grosse darkenesse.

17 But if ye will not heare it, my soul shall weep in secret places for *your* pride, and * mine eye shall weep sore, and runne down with teares, because the LORD's flock is carried away captive.

‖Or, *principalities.*

18 Say unto the king, and to the queen, Humble your selves, sit down; for your ‖ princi-

Digitized by Google

palities shall come down, *even* the crown of your glory.

19 The cities of the south shall be shut up, and none shall open *them*: Judah shall be carried away captive all of it, it shall be wholly carried away captive.

20 Lift up your eyes, and behold them that come from the north: where *is* the flock *that* was given thee, thy beautifull flock?

21 What wilt thou say when he shall †punish thee? (for thou hast taught them *to be* captains, *and* as chief over thee) shall not sorrows take thee as a woman in travail?

22 ¶ And if thou say in thine heart, *Wherefore come these things upon me? for the greatness of thine iniquity are thy skirts discovered, *and* thy heels ‖ made bare.

23 Can the Ethiopian change his skin, or the leopard his spots? *then* may ye also do good, that are † accustomed to do evil.

24 Therefore will I scatter them as the stubble that passeth away by the winde of the wilderness.

25 This *is* thy lot, the portion of thy measures from me, saith the LORD; because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in falshood.

26 Therefore will I discover thy skirts upon thy face, that thy shame may appear.

27 I have seen thine adulteries, and thy neighings, the lewdness of thy whoredome, *and* thine abominations on the hills in the fields: wo unto thee, O Jerusalem, wilt thou not be made clean? † when *shall it* once *be*?

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The grievous famine 7 causeth Jeremiah to pray. 10 The Lord will not be intreated for the people. 13 Lying prophets seeme excuse for them. 17 Jeremiah is moved to complaine for them.

THe word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah concerning † the dearth.

2 Judah mourneth, and the gates thereof languish, they are black unto the ground, and the cry of Jerusalem is gone up.

3 And their nobles have sent their little ones to the waters, they came to the pits, *and* found no water, they returned with their vessels empty: they were ashamed and confounded, and covered their heads.

4 Because the ground is chapt, for there was no rain in the earth, the plowmen were ashamed, they covered their heads.

5 Yea, the hinde also calved in the field, and forsook *it*, because there was no grasse.

6 And the wilde asses did stand in the high places, they snuffed up the winde like dragons: their eyes did fail because *there was* no grasse.

7 ¶ O LORD, though our iniquities testifie against us, do thou *it* for thy names sake: for our backslidings are many, we have sinned against thee.

8 O the hope of Israel, the saviour thereof in time of trouble, why shouldest thou be as a stranger in the land, and as a wayfaring man, *that* turneth aside to tarry for a night?

9 Why shouldest thou be as a man astonied, as a mighty man *that* cannot save? yet thou, O LORD, *art* in the midst of us, and † we are called by thy name, leave us not.

10 ¶ Thus saith the LORD unto this people, Thus have they loved to wander, they have not refrained their feet, therefore the LORD doth not accept them; he will now remember their iniquity, and visit their sinnes.

11 Then said the LORD unto me, * Pray not for this people for *their* good. *Exod.32.10. Chap.7.16 and 11.14

12 * When they fast I will not heare their cry, and when they offer burnt-offering and an oblation, I will not accept them: but I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence. *Prov.1.28. Isa.1.15. Chap.11.11. Ezek.8.18 Mic.3.4.

13 ¶ Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, the prophets say unto them, Ye shall not see the sword, neither shall ye have famine, but I will give you † assured peace in this place.

14 Then the LORD said unto me, The prophets prophesie lies in my name, * I sent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither spake unto them: they prophesie unto you a false vision and divination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that prophesie in my name, and I sent them not, yet they say, Sword and famine shall not be in this land, By sword and famine shall those prophets be consumed.

16 And the people to whom they prophesie, shall be cast out in the streets of Jerusalem, because of the famine, and the sword, and they shall have none to bury them, them, their wives, nor their sonnes, nor their daughters: for I will poure their wickednesse upon them.

17 ¶ Therefore thou shalt say this word unto them, * Let mine eyes run down with tears night and day, and let them not cease: for the virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grievous blow. *Chap.13.17. Lam.1.16. and 2.18.

18 If I go forth into the field, then behold the slain with the sword; and if I enter into the city, then behold them that are sick with famine; yea, both the prophet and the priest ‖ go about into a land that they know not.

19 Hast thou utterly rejected Judah? hath thy soul loathed Zion? why hast thou smitten us, and *there is* no healing for us? * we looked for peace, and *there is* no good; and for the time of healing, and behold trouble.

20 We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickednesse, *and* the iniquity of our fathers: for * we have sinned against thee.

21 Do not abhorre *us*, for thy names sake, do not disgrace the throne of thy glory: remember, break not thy covenant with us.

22 Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause raine? or can the heavens give showers? *art* not thou he, O LORD our God? therefore we will wait upon thee: for thou hast made all these things.

CHAP. XV.

1 The utter rejection and manifold judgements of the Jews. 10 Jeremiah complaining of their spight, receiveth a promise for himself, 12 and a threatning for them. 15 He prayeth, 19 and receiveth a gracious promise.

THen said the LORD unto me, * Though Moses and Samuel stood before me, *yet* my minde *could* not *be* toward this people, cast *them* out of my sight, and let them go forth. *Exod 32.11,14. 1.Sam.7.9. Ezek.14.14.

2 And it shall come to passe, if they say unto thee, Whither shall we go forth? then thou shalt tell them, Thus saith the LORD, * Such as *are* for death, to death; and such as *are* for the sword, to the sword; and such as *are* for the famine, to * Chap.43.11. Zech.11.9

Digitized by Google

500 the famine; and such as *are* for the captivitie, to the captivitie.

*Levit.26: 16,&c. †Heb. families.

3 And I will * appoint over them foure † kindes, saith the LORD, the sword to slay, and the dogs to tear, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the earth, to devoure and destroy.

†Heb. I will give them for a remouing. *Deut.28. 25. Chap.24.9 & 2.Kings 21.11. †Heb. to aske of thy peace

4 And † I will cause them to be * removed into all kingdomes of the earth; because of * Manasseh the sonne of Hezekiah king of Judah, for that which he did in Jerusalem.

5 For who shall have pitie upon thee, O Jerusalem? or who shall bemone thee? or who shall go aside † to ask how thou doest?

6 Thou hast forsaken me, saith the LORD, thou art gone backward: therefore will I stretch out my hand against thee, and destroy thee; I am weary with repenting.

‖Or, whersoever it please.

7 And I will fanne them with a fanne in the gates of the land: I will bereave *them* of ‖ children, I will destroy my people, *sith* they return not from their wayes.

‖Or, against the mother city a young man spoiling, &c. or, against the mother and the young men.

8 Their widowes are increased to me above the sand of the seas: I have brought upon them ‖ against the mother of the young men, a spoiler at noon-day: I have caused *him* to fall upon it suddenly, and terrours upon the citie.

*Amos 8.9

9 She that hath born seven, languisheth; she hath given up the ghost, * her sunne is gone down while *it was* yet day: she hath been ashamed and confounded, and the residue of them will I deliver to the sword before their enemies, saith the LORD.

*Job 3.1, &c. Chap.20. 14.

10 ¶ * Wo is me my mother, that thou hast borne me a man of strife, and a man of contention to the whole earth: I have neither lent on usury, nor men have lent to me on usury; *yet* every one of them doth curse me.

‖Or, I will entreat the enemie for thee,

11 The LORD said, Verily it shall be well with thy remnant, verily ‖ I will cause the enemy to entreat thee *well* in the time of evil, and in the time of affliction.

12 Shall iron break the northern iron, and the steel?

*Chap.17. 3.

13 Thy substance and thy treasures will I give to the * spoil without price, and *that* for all thy sinnes, even in all thy borders.

*Deut.32. 22.

14 And I will make *thee* to passe with thine enemies into a land *which* thou knowest not: for a * fire is kindled in mine anger, *which* shall burn upon you.

*Ezek.3.3. Rev.10.9.

15 ¶ O LORD, thou knowest, remember me, and visit me, and revenge me of my persecutours, take me not away in thy long-suffering: know that for thy sake I have suffered rebuke.

‖Heb. thy name is called upon me

16 Thy words were found, and I did * eat them, and thy word was unto me the joy and rejoycing of mine heart, for † I am called by thy name, O LORD God of hosts.

17 I sat not in the assembly of the mockers, nor rejoyced: I sat alone because of thy hand: for thou hast filled me with indignation.

*Chap.30. 25.

18 Why is my * pain perpetuall? and my wound incurable *which* refuseth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether unto me as a liar, *and as* waters that † fail?

‖Heb. be you sure.

19 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, If thou return, then will I bring thee again, *and* thou shalt stand before me: and if thou take forth the precious from the vile, thou shalt be as my mouth: let them return unto thee, but return not thou unto them.

20 And I will make thee unto this people a fenced brasen * wall, and they shall fight against thee, but * they shall not prevail against thee: for I *am* with thee to save thee, and to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

*Chap.1. 18. and 15. 20. *Chap. 20. 11, 12.

21 And I will deliver thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeem thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The prophet under the types of abstaining from marriage, from house of mourning and fasting, foreshewth the utter ruine of the Jews, 10 because they were worse then their fathers. 14 Their return from captivitie shall be stranger then their deliverance out of Egypt. 16 God will doubly recompense their idolatry.

THE word of the LORD came also unto me, saying,

2 Thou shalt not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou have sons nor daughters in this place.

3 For thus saith the LORD concerning the sonnes and concerning the daughters that are born in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their fathers that begat them in this land,

4 They shall die of * grievous deaths, they shall not * be lamented, neither shall they be buried: *but* they shall be as dung upon the face of the earth, and they shall be consumed by the sword, and by famine, and their * carcases shall be meat for the fowls of heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

*Chap. 2. *Chap. 33.

5 For thus saith the LORD, Enter not into the house of ‖ mourning, neither go to lament, nor bemone them: for I have taken away my peace from this people, saith the LORD, *even* loving kindnesse and mercies.

‖Or, mourning house

6 Both the great and the small shall die in this land: they shall not be buried, neither shall *men* lament for them, nor * cut themselves, nor make themselves bald for them.

*Levit. 19. 28. Deut. 14. 1. Hos. 4. 5. Amos 8. 10. Mic. 1. 16. Ezek. 7. 18.

7 Neither shall *men* ‖ tear *themselves* for them in mourning to comfort them for the dead, neither shall *men* give them the cup of consolation to drink for their father or for their mother.

‖Heb. break bread

8 Thou shalt not also go into the house of feasting, to sit with them to eat and to drink.

9 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, * I will cause to cease out of this place in your eyes, and in your dayes, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride.

*Jer. 7. 34. Chap. 25. 10. Rev. 18. 23.

10 ¶ And it shall come to passe when thou shalt shew this people all these words, and they shall say unto thee, * Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great evil against us? or what *is* our iniquitie? or what *is* our sinne that we have committed against the LORD our God?

*Chap. 19. 13. 22.

11 Then shalt thou say unto them, Because your fathers have forsaken me, saith the LORD, and have walked after other gods, and have served them, and have worshipped them, and have forsaken me, and have not kept my law;

12 And ye have done * worse then your fathers, (for behold, ye walk every one after the ‖ imagination of his evil heart, that they may not hearken unto me)

*Chap. 7. 26. ‖Or, stubbornesse

13 *Therefore will I cast you out of this land into a land that ye know not, *neither* ye nor your fathers, and there shall ye serve other gods day & night, where I will not shew you favour.

*Deut. 29. 28. Chap. 22. 26. & 30. 14.

14 ¶ There-

Digitized by Google

14 ¶ Therefore behold, the *dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that it ſhall no more be ſaid, The LORD liveth that brought up the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt;

15 But, The LORD liveth that brought up the children of Iſrael from the land of the north, and from all the lands whither he had driven them, and I will bring them again into their land that I gave unto their fathers.

16 ¶ Behold, I will ſend for many fiſhers, ſaith the LORD, and they ſhall fiſh them; and after will I ſend for many hunters, and they ſhall hunt them from every mountain, and from every hill, and out of the holes of the rocks.

17 For mine *eyes are upon all their wayes: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes.

18 And firſt I will recompenſe their iniquity and their ſinne double; becauſe they have defiled my land, they have filled mine inheritance with the carcaſes of their deteſtable and abominable things.

19 O LORD, my ſtrength and my fortreſſe, and my refuge in the day of affliction, the Gentiles ſhall come unto thee from the ends of the earth, and ſhall ſay, Surely our fathers have inherited lies, vanity, and *things* wherein *there is* no profit.

20 Shall a man make gods unto himſelf, and * they *are* no gods?

21 Therefore behold, I will this once cauſe them to know, I will cauſe them to know mine hand and my might, and they ſhall know that my name *is* the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The captivity of Judah for her ſinne.* 5 *Truſt in man is curſed,* 7 *in God is bleſſed.* 9 *The deceitfull heart cannot deceive God.* 12 *The ſalvation of God.* 15 *The prophet complaineth of the mockers of his prophecie.* 19 *He is ſent to renew the covenant in hallowing the ſabbath.*

THE ſinne of Judah *is* written with a pen of iron, *and* with the †point of a diamond; *it is* graven upon the table of their heart, and upon the horns of your altars:

2 Whilſt their children remember their altars and their * groves by the green trees upon the high hills.

3 O my mountain in the field, * I will give thy ſubſtance, *and* all thy treaſures to the ſpoil, *and* thy high places for ſinne, throughout all thy borders.

4 And thou, even †thy ſelf ſhalt diſcontinue from thine heritage that I gave thee; and I will cauſe thee to ſerve thine enemies in the land which thou knoweſt not: for ye have kindled a fire in mine anger, *which* ſhall burn for ever.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, Curſed *be* the man that truſteth in man, and maketh fleſh his arm, and whoſe heart departeth from the LORD.

6 For he ſhall be like the heath in the deſert, and ſhall not ſee when good cometh, but ſhall inhabit the parched places in the wilderneſſe, *in* a ſalt land and not inhabited.

7 *Bleſſed *is* the man that truſteth in the LORD, and whoſe hope the LORD is.

8 For he ſhall be * as a tree planted by the waters, and that ſpreadeth out her roots by the river, and ſhall not ſee when heat cometh, but her leaf ſhall be green, and ſhall not be carefull in the yeare of ‖ drought, neither ſhall ceaſe from yeelding fruit.

9 ¶ The heart *is* deceitfull above all things, and deſperately wicked, who can know it?

10 I the LORD * ſearch the heart, *I* try the reins, even to give every man according to his wayes, *and* according to the fruit of his doings.

11 *As* the partridge ‖ ſitteth *on egs*, and hatcheth *them* not: *ſo* he that getteth riches and not by right, ſhall leave them in the midſt of his dayes, and at his end ſhall be a fool.

12 ¶ A glorious high throne from the beginning, *is* the place of our ſanctuary.

13 O LORD, the hope of Iſrael, * all that forſake thee ſhall be aſhamed, and they that depart from me ſhall be written in the earth, becauſe they have forſaken the LORD, the * fountain of living waters.

14 Heal me, O LORD, and I ſhall be healed; ſave me, and I ſhall be ſaved: for thou *art* my praiſe.

15 ¶ Behold, they ſay unto me, * Where *is* the word of the LORD? let it come now.

16 As for me, * I have not haſtened from being a paſtour to follow thee, neither have I deſired the wofull day, thou knoweſt: that which came out of my lips, was right before thee

17 Be not a terrour unto me, thou *art* my hope in the day of evil.

18 * Let them be confounded that perſecute me, but let not me be confounded: let them be diſmayed, but let not me be diſmayed: bring upon them the day of evil, and † * deſtroy them with double deſtruction.

19 ¶ Thus ſaid the LORD unto me, Go and ſtand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the kings of Judah come in, and by the which they go out, and in all the gates of Jeruſalem;

20 And ſay unto them, Heare ye the word of the LORD, ye kings of Judah, and all Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, that enter in by theſe gates.

21 Thus ſaith the LORD, * Take heed to your ſelves, and bear no burden on the ſabbath-day, nor bring *it* in by the gates of Jeruſalem.

22 Neither carry forth a burden out of your houſes on the ſabbath-day, neither do ye any work, but hallow ye the ſabbath-day, as I* commanded your fathers.

23 But they obeyed not, neither enclined their eare, but made their neck ſtiff, that they might not heare nor receive inſtruction.

24 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if ye diligently hearken unto me, ſaith the LORD, to bring in no burden through the gates of this city on the ſabbath-day, but hallow the ſabbath-day, to do no work therein:

25 * Then ſhall there enter into the gates of this city, kings and princes ſitting upon the throne of David, riding in chariots, and on horſes, they and their princes, the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, and this city ſhall remain for ever.

26 And they ſhall come from the cities of Judah, and from the places about Jeruſalem, and from the land of Benjamin, and from the plain, and from the mountains, and from the ſouth, bringing burnt-offerings, and ſacrifices, and meat-offerings, and incenſe, and bringing ſacrifices of praiſe unto the houſe of the LORD.

27 But if you will not hearken unto me, to hallow the ſabbath-day, and not to bear a burden, even entring in at the gates of Jeruſalem

*Chap.13. 7,8.

*Job 24. 21. Prov.5.21 Chap.32. 19.

*Chap.2. 1.

Job 19. 4. Heb.mail.

Judg.3.7. 2 1.1.29.

Chap.15. 3.

Heb. in her ſelf.

*Pſal.1.2.12 13.4.10. 34.22.23. 40.4. 84.12. 146.5. Jer.17.7. Heb.30.18. Jer.31.12.13.

*1.Sam.16. 7. Pſal.7.9. Chap.11. 20. and 20.12.

‖Or, *gathereth* young *which ſhe hath not brought forth.*

*Pſal.73. 27. Iſa.1.28.

*Chap.2. 13.

*Iſa.5.19.

*Chap.1. 4,&c. †Heb. after thee.

*Pſal.35.4 and 40.14.

†Heb. *breake them with a double breach.*

*Chap.11. 20.

*Nehem. 13.19.

*Exod.20. 8. and 23.12. and 31.13. Ezek.20. 12.

*Chap.22. 4.

Digitized by Google

502 on the sabbath-day: then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall devoure the palaces of Jerusalem, and it shall not be quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Under the type of a potter, he shewed Gods absolute power in disposing of nations. 11 Judgements threatned to Judah for her strange revolt. 18 Jeremiah prayeth against his conspirators.

THe word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Arise and go down to the potters house, and there I will cause thee to heare my words.

3 Then I went down to the potters house, and behold, he wrought a work on the ‖wheels.

‖Or, frames, or seats.

4 And the vessel ‖ that he made of clay, was marred in the hand of the potter, so he † made it again another vessel as seemed good to the potter to make it.

‖Or, that he made was marred as clay in the hand of the potter.

†Heb returned and made.

5 Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

6 O house of Israel, * cannot I do with you as this potter? saith the LORD: behold, as the clay *is* in the potters hand, so *are* ye in mine hand, O house of Israel.

*Isa.45.9. Wisd.15.7. Rom.9.20.

7 *At what* instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome to *pluck up, and to pull down, and to destroy it:

*Chap. 1.10.

8 If that nation against whom I have pronounced, turn from their evil, * I will repent of the evil that I thought to do unto them.

*Jonah 3. 10.

9 And *at what* instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome to build and to plant *it:*

10 If it do evil in my sight, that it obey not my voice, then I will repent of the good wherewith I said I would benefit them.

11 ¶ Now therefore go to, speak to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I frame evil against you, and devise a device against you: * return ye now every one from his evil way, and make your wayes and your doings good.

*1.Kings 17.13. Chap.7.3. and 25.5. and 35.15.

12 And they said, *There is no hope, but we will walk after our own devices, and we will every one do the imagination of his evil heart.

*Chap. 2.25.

13 Therefore thus saith the LORD, * Ask ye now among the heathen, Who hath heard such things? the virgin of Israel hath done a very horrible thing.

*Chap. 2.10.

14 Will a man leave ‖ the snow of Lebanon *which cometh* from the rock of the field? *or* shall the cold flowing waters that come from another place, be forsaken?

‖Or, my fields for a wast, or for the snow of Lebanon? shall the running waters be forsaken for the strange cold waters?

15 Because my people hath forgotten * me, they have burnt incense to vanity, and they have caused them to stumble in their wayes *from* the * ancient paths, to walk in paths, *in a* way not cast up.

*Chap.2. 13.& 17. 23.

16 To make their land * desolate, *and* a perpetuall hissing: every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished, and wag his head.

*Chap.6. 16.

17 I will scatter them as with an east-winde before the enemie: I will shew them the back and not the face in the day of their calamity.

*Chap.19. 8.& 49.13 and 50.13.

18 ¶ Then said they, Come, and let us devise devices against Jeremiah: *for the law shall not perish from the priest, nor counsel from the wise, nor the word from the prophet: come, and let us smite him ‖ with the tongue, and let us not give heed to any of his words.

*Mal.2.7.

‖Or, for the tongue.

19 Give heed to me, O LORD, and hearken to the voice of them that contend with me.

20 Shall evil be recompensed for good? for they have digged a pit for my soul: remember that I stood before thee to speak good for them, *and* to turn away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore * deliver up their children to the famine, and † poure out their *blood* by the force of the sword, and let their wives be bereaved of their children, and *be* widows, and let their men be put to death, *let* their young men *be* slain by the sword in battel.

*Psal. 10. †Heb. them run.

22 Let a cry be heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring a troop suddenly upon them: for they have digged a pit to take me, and hid snares for my feet.

23 Yet LORD, thou knowest all their counsel against me † to slay *me:* forgive not their iniquity, neither blot out their sin from thy sight, but let them be overthrown before thee; deal *thus* with them in the time of thine anger.

†Heb. for death.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Under the type of breaking a potters vessel, is foreshewed the desolation of the Jews for their sinnes.

THus saith the LORD, Go and get a potters earthen bottle, and *take* of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the priests,

2 And go forth unto the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, which *is* by the entry of † the east-gate, and proclaim there the words that I shall tell thee:

†Heb. *sonne of*

3 And say, Heare ye the word of the LORD, O kings of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, the which whosoever heareth, his eares shall * tingle.

*1.Sam. 3.11. 2.Kings 21.12.

4 Because they have forsaken me, and have estranged this place, and have burnt incense in it unto other gods, whom neither they nor their fathers have known, nor the kings of Judah, and have filled this place with the blood of innocents.

5 They have built also the high places of Baal, to burn their sonnes with fire for burnt-offerings unto Baal, * which I commanded not, nor spake *it*, neither came *it* into my minde.

*Chap. 32.35.

6 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that this place shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter.

7 And I will make void the counsel of Judah and Jerusalem in this place, and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that seek their lives: and their * carcases will I give to be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

*Chap. 33.& 34.

8 And I will make this city * desolate, and a hissing: every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished and hisse, because of all the plagues thereof.

*Chap. 16. & 49. & 50.

9 And I will cause them to eat the * flesh of their sons, and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eat every one the flesh of his friend in the siege and straitnesse, wherewith their enemies, and they that seek their lives, shall straiten them.

*Levit. 26.29. Deut. 28. Lament. 2.20.

10 Then shalt thou break the bottle in the sight of the men that go with thee,

11 And shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Even so will I break this people and this city, as *one* breaketh a potters vessel that cannot † be made whole again, and they shall

†Heb. *is broken*

Digitized by Google

shall *bury *them* in Tophet, till *there be* no place else to bury.

12 Thus will I do unto this place, saith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and *even* make this city as Tophet.

13 And the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses of the kings of Judah shall be defiled as the place of Tophet, because of all the houses upon whose * roofs they have burnt incense unto all the host of heaven, and have poured out drink-offerings unto other gods.

14 Then came Jeremiah from Tophet, whither the LORD had sent him to prophesie, and he stood in the court of the LORDS house, and said to all the people,

15 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring upon this city and upon all her towns all the evil that I have pronounced against it; because they have hardened their necks, that they might not heare my words.

CHAP. XX.

1 Pashur smiting Jeremiah, receiveth a new name, and a fearfull doom. 7 Jeremiah complaineth of contempt, 10 of treachery, 14 and of his birth.

NOw Pashur the son of * Immer the priest, who *was* also chief governour in the house of the LORD, heard that Jeremiah prophesied these things.

2 Then Pashur smote Jeremiah the prophet, and put him in the stocks that *were* in the high gate of Benjamin, which *was* by the house of the LORD.

3 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Pashur brought forth Jeremiah out of the stocks. Then said Jeremiah unto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Pashur, but ‖ Magormissabib.

4 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terrour to thy self, and to all thy friends, and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold *it*, and I will give all Judah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall carry them captive into Babylon, and shall slay them with the sword.

5 Moreover, I * will deliver all the strength of this citie, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treasures of the kings of Judah will I give into the hand of their enemies, which shall spoil them, and take them, and carry them to Babylon.

6 And thou Pashur, and all that dwell in thine house, shall go into captivity, and thou shalt come to Babylon, and there thou shalt die, and shalt be buried there, thou and all thy friends, to whom thou hast prophesied lies.

7 ¶ O LORD, thou hast deceived me, and I was ‖ deceived: thou art stronger then I, and hast prevailed: I am *in* derision daily, every one mocketh me.

8 For since I spake, I cried out, I cried violence and spoil; because the word of the LORD was made a reproch unto me, and a derision daily.

9 Then I said, I will not make mention of him, nor speak any more in his name. But *his word* was in mine heart as a * burning fire shut up in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and *I could not *stay*.

10 ¶ For I heard the defaming of many, fear on every side: Report, *say they*, and we will report it: †all my familiars watched for my halting, *saying*, Peradventure he will be enticed, and we shall prevail against him, and we shall take our revenge on him. 503 †Heb. even. †7 men of my peace.

11 But the LORD *is* with me as a mighty terrible one: therefore my persecutours shall stumble, and they shall not * prevail, they shall be greatly ashamed; for they shall not prosper, *their* * everlasting confusion shall never be forgotten. *Chap. 15. 20. & 17.18. *Chap. 13. 40.

12 But, O LORD of hosts that * triest the righteous, *and* seest the reins and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them: for unto thee have I opened my cause. *Chap. 12. 20. & 17.10.

13 Sing unto the LORD, praise ye the LORD: for he hath delivered the soul of the poore from the hand of evil doers.

14 ¶ * Cursed *be* the day wherein I was born: let not the day wherein my mother bare me be blessed. *Job 3.4. Chap. 15. 10.

15 Cursed *be* the man who brought tidings to my father, saying, A man-childe is born unto thee, making him very glad.

16 And let that man be as the cities which the LORD * overthrew, and repented not: and let him heare the cry in the morning, and the shouting at noontide. *Gen. 19. 25.

17 Because he slew me not from the wombe: or that my mother might have been my grave, and her wombe *to be* alwayes great *with me*.

18 * Wherefore came I forth out of the wombe to see labour and sorrow, that my dayes should be consumed with shame? * Job 3.20

CHAP. XXI.

1 Zedekiah sendeth to Jeremiah to enquire the event of Nebuchadrezzars warre. 3 Jeremiah foretelleth a hard siege and miserable captivity. 8 He counselleth the people to fall to the Caldeans, 11 and upbraideth the kings house.

THe word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, when king Zedekiah sent unto him Pashur the sonne of Melchiah, and Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the priest, saying,

2 Enquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for us, (for Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon maketh warre against us) if so be that the LORD will deal with us according to all his wondrous works, that he may go up from us.

3 ¶ Then said Jeremiah unto them, Thus shall ye say to Zedekiah,

4 Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I will turn back the weapons of warre that *are* in your hands, wherewith ye fight against the king of Babylon, and against the Caldeans, which besiege you without the walls, and I will assemble them into the midst of this city.

5 And I my self will fight against you with an * outstretched hand, and with a strong arm, even in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath. *Exod 6. 6.

6 And I will smite the inhabitants of this city, both man and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence.

7 And afterwards, saith the LORD, I will deliver Zedekiah king of Judah, and his servants, and the people, and such as *are* left in this city from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that seek their life, and he shall smite them with the edge of the sword: he shall not spare them, neither have pity, nor have mercy.

Digitized by Google

504

8 ¶ And unto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I set before you the way of life, and the way of death.

*Chap.38. 2. 9 He that *abideth in this city, shall die by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth out, and falleth to the Caldeans that besiege you, he shall live, and *his life shall be unto him for a prey.

*Chap.39. 18.& 45.5

10 For I have set my face against this city for evil, and not for good, saith the LORD; it shall be given into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire.

11 ¶ And touching the house of the king of Judah, *say*, Heare ye the word of the LORD.

12 O house of David, thus saith the LORD, *Chap.22. 3. †Heb. judge *†Execute judgement in the morning, and deliver him that is spoiled, out of the hand of the oppressour, lest my fury go out like fire, and burn that none can quench *it*, because of the evil of your doings.

†Heb. inhabiteresse. 13 Behold, I *am* against thee, O †inhabitant of the valley, *and* rock of the plain, saith the LORD; which say, Who shall come down against us? or who shall enter into our habitations?

†Heb. visit upon. *Prov.1. 31. 14 But I will †punish you according to the *fruit of your doings, saith the LORD: and I will kindle a fire in the forrest thereof, and it shall devoure all things round about it.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *He exhorteth to repentance with promises and threats.* 10 *The judgement of Shallum,* 13 *of Jehoiakim,* 20 *and of Coniah.*

THus saith the LORD, Go down to the house of the king of Judah, and speak there this word,

2 And say, Heare the word of the LORD, O king of Judah, that sittest upon the throne of David, thou, and thy servants, and thy people that enter in by these gates;

*Chap.21. 12. 3 Thus saith the LORD, *Execute ye judgement and righteousnesse, and deliver the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressour: and do no wrong, do no violence to the stranger, the fatherlesse, nor the widow, neither shed innocent blond in this place.

*Chap.17. 25. †Heb. for David upon his throne. 4 For if ye do this thing indeed, *then* shall there enter in by the gates of this house, kings sitting †upon the throne of David, riding in chariots, and on horses, he, and his servants, and his people.

5 But if ye will not heare these words, I swear by my self, saith the LORD, that this house shall become a desolation.

6 For thus saith the LORD unto the kings house of Judah, Thou *art* Gilead unto me, *and* the head of Lebanon: *yet* surely I will make thee a wilderneſſe, *and* cities *which* are not inhabited.

7 And I will prepare destroyers against thee, every one with his weapons, and they shall cut down thy choice cedars, and cast *them* into the fire.

8 And many nations shall passe by this city, and they shall say every man to his neighbour, *Deut.29. 24. 1.Kings 9. 8. *Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this great city?

9 Then they shall answer, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the LORD their God, and worshipped other gods, and served them.

10 ¶ Weep ye not for the dead, neither bemone him, *but* weep sore for him that goeth away: for he shall return no more, nor see his native country.

11 For thus saith the LORD touching Shallum, the sonne of Josiah king of Judah, which reigned in stead of Josiah his father, which went forth out of this place, He shall not return thither any more.

12 But he shall die in the place whither they have led him captive, and shall see this land no more.

13 ¶ Wo unto * him that buildeth his house *Levit.19. 13. Jer. 5. Deut.24. 14,15. Hab.2.9. by unrighteousnes, and his chambers by wrong: *that* useth his neighbours service without wages, and giveth him not for his work:

14 That saith, I will build me a wide house, and †large chambers, and cutteth him out ‖windows, and *it is* cieled with cedar, and painted with vermilion.

†Heb. through aired. ‖Or, in.

15 Shalt thou reigne because thou closest *thy self* in cedar? did not thy father eat and drink, and do judgement and justice, *and* then *it was* well with him?

16 He judged the cause of the poore and needy, then *it was* well *with him*: *was* not this to know me? saith the LORD.

17 But thine eyes and thine heart *are* not but for thy covetousnesse, and for to shed innocent bloud, and for oppression, and for ‖violence to do *it*.

‖Or, wrong.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, They shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah my brother, or ah sister: they shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah Lord, or ah his glory.

19 He shall be buried with the burial of an asse, drawn and cast forth beyond the gates of Jerusalem.

20 ¶ Go up to Lebanon, and cry and lift up thy voice in Bashan, and cry from the passages: for all thy lovers are destroyed.

21 I spake unto thee in thy †prosperity, *but* thou saidst, I will not heare: this *hath been* thy manner from thy youth, that thou obeyedst not my voice.

†Heb. peace. †Heb. prosperities.

22 The winde shall eat up all thy pastours, and thy lovers shall go into captivity, surely then shalt thou be ashamed and confounded for all thy wickednesse.

23 O †inhabitant of Lebanon, that makest thy nest in the cedars, how gracious shalt thou be when pangs come upon thee, the pain as of a woman in travail?

†Heb. dwelling.

24 *As* I live, saith the LORD, though Coniah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah *were* the signet upon my right hand, yet would I pluck thee thence,

25 And I will give thee into the hand of them that seek thy life, and into the hand *of them* whose face thou feareſt, even into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 And I will cast thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another country, where ye were not born, and there shall ye die.

27 But to the land whereunto they †desire to return, thither shall they not return.

†Heb. lift their soul.

28 *Is* this man Coniah a despised broken idol? *is he* a vessel wherein *is* no pleasure? wherefore are they cast out, he and his seed, and are cast into a land which they know not?

29 O earth, earth, earth, heare the word of the LORD.

30 Thus

Digitized by Google

30 Thus saith the LORD, Write ye this man childlesse, a man *that* shall not prosper in his dayes: for no man of his seed shall prosper, sitting upon the throne of David, and ruling any more in Judah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 He prophesieth a restauration of the scattered flock. 5 Christ shall raise and save them. 9 Against false prophets, 33 and mockers of the true prophets.

*Ezek.34. 2. WO be unto the pastours that destroy and scatter the sheep of my pasture, saith the LORD.

2 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel against the pastours that feed my people, Ye have scattered my flock, and driven them away, and have not visited them; behold, I will visit upon you the evil of your doings, saith the LORD.

3 And I will gather the remnant of my flock, out of all countreys whither I have driven them, and will bring them again to their folds, and they shall be fruitfull and increase.

Chap.3. 14. Ezek.34. 11,&c. 4 And I will set up shepherds over them which shall feed them, and they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed, neither shall they be lacking, saith the LORD.

*Isa.4.2. and 4c.11 Chap.33. 14,15. Dan.9.24. John 1.45. 5 ¶ Behold, *the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto David a righteous branch, and a king shall reigne and prosper, and shall execute judgement and justice in the earth.

*Deut.33. 28. 6 * In his dayes Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely: and this *is* his name whereby he shall be called, † THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESSE.

†Heb. Jehovah-tsidkenu. *Chap.16. 14,15. 7 Therefore behold, * the dayes come, saith the LORD, that they shall no more say, The LORD liveth, which brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt:

8 But, The LORD liveth, which brought up, and which led the seed of the house of Israel out of the north countrey, and from all countreys whither I had driven them, and they shall dwell in their own land.

9 ¶ Mine heart within me is broken because of the prophets, all my bones shake: I am like a drunken man, and like a man whom wine hath overcome; because of the LORD, and because of the words of his holinesse.

10 For the land is full of adulterers, for because of ‖swearing the land mourneth: the pleasant places of the wilderneſse are dried up, and their ‖course *is* evil, and their force *is* not right.

‖Or, curſing. ‖Or, the race.

11 For both prophet and priest are profane, yea, in my house have I found their wickednesse, saith the LORD.

12 Wherefore their way shall be unto them as slippery *ways* in the darkneſse: they shall be driven on and fall therein: for I will bring evil upon them, *even* the yeare of their visitation, saith the LORD.

‖Or, in the prophets of Samaria. †Heb. in the prophets of Jerusalem, &c. ‖Or, folly.

13 And I have seen ‖ † folly in the prophets of Samaria; they prophesied in Baal, and caused my people Israel to erre.

‖Or, as for the prophets of Jerusalem, &c. 14 I have seen also in the prophets of Jerusalem ‖ an horrible thing: they commit adultery, and walk in lies: they strengthen also the hands of evil doers, that none doth return from his wickednesse: they are all of them unto me as * Sodom, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

*Gen.19. 15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the prophets, Behold, I will feed them with * wormwood, and make them drink the water of gall: for from the prophets of Jerusalem is ‖ profanenesse gone forth into all the land.

*Chap 8. 14. and 9. 15. ‖Or, hypocriſie.

16 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Hearken not unto the words of the prophets that prophesie unto you; they make you vain: they speak a vision of their own heart, *and* not out of the mouth of the LORD.

17 They say still unto them that despise me, The LORD hath said, * Ye shall have peace; and they say unto every one that walketh after the ‖imagination of his own heart, No evil shall come upon you.

*Chap.6. 14. and 8. 11. Ezek.13. 10. Zech.10.2 ‖Or, ſtubbornneſſe.

18 For who hath stood in the ‖ counsel of the LORD, and hath perceived and heard his word? who hath marked his word, and heard *it*?

‖Or, ſecret.

19 Behold, a * whirlwinde of the LORD is gone forth in fury, even a grievous whirlwinde, it shall fall grievously upon the head of the wicked.

*Chap.30. 23.

20 The * anger of the LORD shall not return, untill he have executed, and till he have performed the thoughts of his heart: in the latter dayes ye shall consider it perfectly.

*Chap.30. 24.

21 * I have not sent these prophets, yet they ran: I have not spoken to them, yet they prophesied.

*Chap.14. 14. and 27. 15.

22 But if they had stood in my counsel, and had caused my people to heare my words, then they should have turned them from their evil way, and from the evil of their doings.

23 *Am* I a God at hand, saith the LORD, and not a God afarre off?

24 Can any *hide himself in secret places that I shall not see him? saith the LORD: do not I fill heaven and earth? saith the LORD.

*Psal.139 7,&c. Amos 9.2, 3.

25 I have heard what the prophets said, that prophesie lies in my name, saying, I have dreamed, I have dreamed.

26 How long shall *this* be in the heart of the prophets that prophesie lies? yea *they are* prophets of the deceit of their own heart;

27 Which think to cause my people to forget my name by their dreams which they tell every man to his neighbour, * as their fathers have forgotten my name for Baal.

*Judg.3.7 & 8.33,34

28 The prophet † that hath a dream, let him tell a dream; and he that hath my word, let him speak my word faithfully: what is the chaff to the wheat? saith the LORD.

†Heb. with whom is.

29 *Is* not my word like as a fire? saith the LORD: and like a hammer *that* breaketh the rock in pieces?

30 Therefore behold, * I *am* against the prophets, saith the LORD, that steal my word every one from his neighbour.

*Deut.18. 20. Chap.14. 14,15.

31 Behold, I *am* against the prophets, saith the LORD, ‖that use their tongues, and say, He ſaith.

‖Or, that ſmooth their tongues.

32 Behold, I *am* against them that prophesie false dreams, saith the LORD, and do tell them, and cause my people to erre by their lies and by their lightnesse, yet I sent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they shall not profit this people at all, saith the LORD.

33 ¶ And when this people, or the prophet, or a priest shall ask thee, saying, What *is* the burden of the LORD? thou shalt then say unto them, What burden? I will even forsake you, saith the LORD.

34 And

Digitized by Google

506

34 And as for the prophet, and the priest, and the people that shall say, The burden of the LORD, I will even † punish that man and his house.

†Heb. visit upon.

35 Thus shall ye say every one to his neighbour, and every one to his brother, What hath the LORD answered? and what hath the LORD spoken?

36 And the burden of the LORD shall ye mention no more: for every mans word shall be his burden: for ye have perverted the words of the living God, of the LORD of hosts our God.

37 Thus shalt thou say to the prophet, What hath the LORD answered thee? and what hath the LORD spoken?

38 But sith ye say, The burden of the LORD; therefore thus saith the LORD, Because you say this word, The burden of the LORD, and I have sent unto you, saying, Ye shall not say, The burden of the LORD:

39 Therefore behold, I, even I will utterly forget you, and I will forsake you, and the city that I gave you and your fathers, *and cast you* out of my presence.

*Chap.20. 11. 40 And I will bring *an everlasting reproch upon you, and a perpetuall shame, which shall not be forgotten.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Under the type of good and bad figs, 4 he foresheweth the restauration of them that were in captivity, 8 and the desolation of Zedekiah and the rest.

THE LORD shewed me, and behold, two baskets of figs *were* set before the temple of the LORD, after that Nebuchadrezzar *2.Kings 24.12,&c. 2.Chron. 36.10. king of Babylon had carried away captive Jeconiah the sonne of Jehoiakim king of Judah, and the princes of Judah, with the carpenters and smiths from Jerusalem, and had brought them to Babylon.

2 One basket *had* very good figs, *even* like the figs that are first ripe: and the other basket *had* very naughty figs, which could not be eaten, † they were so bad.

†Heb. for badnesse.

3 Then said the LORD unto me, What seest thou, Jeremiah? and I said, Figs: the good figs, very good; and the evil, very evil, that cannot be eaten, they are so evil.

4 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

5 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, Like these good figs, so will I acknowledge †Heb. the captivity. † them that are carried away captive of Judah, whom I have sent out of this place into the land of the Caldeans for *their* good.

6 For I will set mine eyes upon them for good, and I will bring them again to this land, and I *Deut.30. 6. Chap.32. 39. Ezek.11. 19.and 36 26,27. will build them, and not pull *them* down; and I will plant them, and not pluck *them* up.

7 And I will give them * an heart to know me, that I *am* the LORD, and they shall be * my people, and I will be their God: for they shall return unto me with their whole heart.

*Chap.30. 22.and 31 33.and 32 38. 8 ¶ And as the evil * figs, which cannot be eaten, they are so evil: (surely thus saith the LORD) so will I give Zedekiah the king of *Chap.29. 17. Judah, and his princes, and the residue of Jerusalem, that remain in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt.

†Heb. for removing, or vexation *Deut.28. 25. Chap.15.4 9 And I will deliver them † to *be removed into all the kingdomes of the earth for *their* hurt, *to be* a reproch and a proverb, a taunt and a curse in all places whither I shall drive them.

10 And I will send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence among them, till they be consumed from off the land, that I gave unto them and to their fathers.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Jeremiah reproving the Jews disobedience to the prophets, 8 foretelleth the seventy yeares captivity, 12 and after that, the destruction of Babylon. 15 Under the type of a cup of wine, he foresheweth the destruction of all nations. 34 The howling of the shepherds.

THE word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the people of Judah, in the fourth yeare of Jehoiakim the sonne of Josiah king of Judah, that *was* the first yeare of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon:

2 The which Jeremiah the prophet spake unto all the people of Judah, and to all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying,

3 From the thirteenth yeare of Josiah the sonne of Amon king of Judah, even unto this day (that *is* the three and twentieth yeare) the word of the LORD hath come unto me, and I have spoken unto you, rising early and speaking, but ye have not hearkened.

4 And the LORD hath sent unto you all his servants the prophets, *rising early and sending *them*, but ye have not hearkened, nor enclined your eare to heare. *Chap.25. 19.

5 They said, * Turn ye again now every one from his evil way, and from the evil of your doings, and dwell in the land, that the LORD hath given unto you and to your fathers, for ever and ever: *2.Kings 17.13. Chap.18. 11.and 35 15. Jonah 3.8.

6 And go not after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, and provoke me not to anger with the works of your hands, and I will do you no hurt.

7 Yet ye have not hearkened unto me, saith the LORD; that ye might provoke me to anger with the works of your hands, to your own hurt.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Because ye have not heard my words,

9 Behold, I will send and take all the families of the north, saith the LORD, and Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon my servant, and will bring them against this land, & against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these nations round about, and will utterly destroy them, and make them an astonishment, and an hissing, and perpetuall desolations.

10 Moreover, † I will take from them the †Heb. I will cause to be lost from them. * voice of mirth, and the voice of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the sound of the milstones, and the light of the candle. *Chap.7. 34.and 16 9. Ezek.26. 13. Hos.2.11.

11 And this whole land shall be a desolation, *and* an astonishment; and these nations shall serve the king of Babylon seventy yeares.

12 And it shall come to passe * when seventy yeares are accomplished, *that* I will † punish the king of Babylon, and that nation, saith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Caldeans, and will make it perpetuall desolations. *2.Chron. 36.21,22. Ezra 1.1. Chap.29. 10. Dan.9.2. †Heb. visit upon.

13 And I will bring upon that land all my words which I have pronounced against it, *even* all that is written in this book, which Jeremiah hath prophesied against all the nations.

14 For many nations and great kings shall * serve themselves of them also: and I will recompense *Chap.27. 7.

Digitized by Google

compenſe them according to their deeds, and according to the works of their own hands.

15 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael unto me, Take the * wine-cup of this fury at my hand, and cauſe all the nations, to whom I ſend thee, to drink it.

*Job 21. 20. Pſal. 75. 8. Iſa. 51. 17.

16 And they ſhall drink, and be moved, and be mad, becauſe of the ſword that I will ſend among them.

17 Then took I the cup at the LORDS hand, and made all the nations to drink, unto whom the LORD had ſent me:

18 *To wit*, Jeruſalem, and the cities of Judah, and the kings thereof, *and* the princes thereof, to make them a deſolation, an aſtoniſhment, an hiſſing, and a curſe, (*as it is* this day)

19 Pharaoh king of Egypt, and his ſervants, and his princes, and all his people,

20 And all the mingled people, and all the kings of the land of Uz, and all the kings of the land of the Philiſtines, and Aſhkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Aſhdod,

*Chap. 49. 7, &c. *Chap. 48. *Chap. 49. 1. *Chap. 47. 4.

21 * Edom, and * Moab, and the children of * Ammon,

22 And all the kings of * Tyrus, and all the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the ‖iſles which *are* beyond the * ſea,

‖Or, *region by the ſea ſide.*

23 * Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all † that *are* in the utmoſt corners,

* Chap 49. 23. * Chap. 49. 28.

24 And all the kings of Arabia, and all the kings of the * mingled people that dwell in the deſert,

‖Heb. *mixt ſtrangers*, or, *using the corners of their hair alike*, cap. 9. 26 Chap. 49. 1.

25 And all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of * Elam, and all the kings of the Medes,

26 And all the kings of the north, farre and neare, one with another, and all the kingdomes of the world, which *are* upon the face of the earth, and the king of Sheſhach ſhall drink after them.

Chap. 49. 4.

27 Therefore thou ſhalt ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Drink ye and be drunken, and ſpue and fall, and riſe no more; becauſe of the ſword which I will ſend among you.

28 And it ſhall be, if they refuſe to take the cup at thine hand to drink, then ſhalt thou ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Ye ſhall certainly drink.

1. Pet. 4. 7. Heb. *upon which my name is called.*

29 For lo, I begin to bring evil on the * citie † which is called by my name, and ſhould ye be utterly unpuniſhed? ye ſhall not be unpuniſhed: for I will call for a ſword upon all the inhabitants of the earth, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

30 Therefore propheſie thou againſt them all theſe words, and ſay unto them, The LORD ſhall * roar from on high, and utter his voice from his holy habitation, he ſhall mightily roar upon his habitation, he ſhall give a ſhout, as they that tread *the grapes*, againſt all the inhabitants of the earth.

Joel 3. 16. Amos 1. 2.

31 A noiſe ſhall come even to the ends of the earth; for the LORD hath a controverſie with the nations: he will plead with all fleſh, he will give them that are wicked to the ſword, ſaith the LORD.

32 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold, evil ſhall go forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlwinde ſhall be raiſed up from the coaſts of the earth.

33 And the ſlain of the LORD ſhall be at that day from *one* end of the earth even unto the *other* end of the earth: they ſhall not be * lamented, neither gathered nor buried, they ſhall be dung upon the ground.

* Chap. 16. 4.

34 ¶ * Howl ye ſhepherds and crie, and wallow your ſelves *in the aſhes* ye principall of the flock: for † the dayes of your ſlaughter, and of your diſperſions are accompliſhed, and ye ſhall fall like † a pleaſant veſſel.

* Chap. 4. 8 and 6. 26. † Heb. *your dayes for ſlaughter.* † Heb. *a veſſel of deſire.*

35 And † the ſhepherds ſhall have no way to flee, nor the principall of the flock to eſcape.

† Heb. *flight ſhall periſh from the ſhepherds, and eſcaping from, &c.*

36 A voice of the crie of the ſhepherds, and an howling of the principall of the flock *ſhall be heard*: for the LORD hath ſpoiled their paſture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut down, becauſe of the fierce anger of the LORD.

38 He hath forſaken his covert, as the lion: for their land is † deſolate, becauſe of the fiercenеſſe of the oppreſſour, and becauſe of his fierce anger.

† Heb. *a deſolation.*

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Jeremiah by promiſes and threatnings exhorteth to repentance. 8 He is therefore apprehended. 10 and arraigned. 11 His apologie. 16 He is quit in judgement, by the example of Micah. 20 and of Urijah. 24 and by the care of Ahikam.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Jehoiakim the ſonne of Joſiah king of Judah, came this word from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, Stand in the court of the LORDS houſe, and ſpeak unto all the cities of Judah, which come to worſhip in the LORDS houſe, all the words that I command thee to ſpeak unto them; * diminiſh not a word:

* Acts 20. 27.

3 If ſo be they will hearken, and turn every man from his evil way, that I may * repent me of the evil which I purpoſe to do unto them, becauſe of the evil of their doings.

* Chap. 18. 8.

4 And thou ſhalt ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, If ye will not hearken to me, to walk in my law, which I have ſet before you,

5 To hearken to the words of my ſervants the prophets, whom I ſent unto you, both riſing up early and ſending them (but ye have not hearkened)

6 Then will I make this houſe like * Shiloh, and will make this city a curſe to all the nations of the earth.

* 1. Sam. 4. 12. Pſal. 78. 60. Chap. 7. 12 14.

7 So the prieſts, and the prophets, and all the people heard Jeremiah ſpeaking theſe words in the houſe of the LORD.

8 ¶ Now it came to paſſe, when Jeremiah had made an end of ſpeaking all that the LORD had commanded him to ſpeak unto all the people, that the prieſts, and the prophets, and all the people took him, ſaying, Thou ſhalt ſurely die.

9 Why haſt thou propheſied in the name of the LORD, ſaying, This houſe ſhall be like Shiloh, and this citie ſhall be deſolate without an inhabitant? and all the people were gathered againſt Jeremiah, in the houſe of the LORD.

10 ¶ When the princes of Judah heard theſe things, then they came up from the kings houſe unto the houſe of the LORD, and ſat down ‖ in the entry of the new gate of the LORDS houſe.

‖Or, *at the doore.*

11 Then ſpake the prieſts and the prophets unto the princes, and to all the people, ſaying, † This man *is* worthy to die, for he hath propheſied againſt this citie, as ye have heard with your eares.

† Heb. *the judgement of death is for this man.*

12 ¶ Then

Digitized by Google

508 12 ¶ Then spake Jeremiah unto all the princes, and to all the people, saying, The LORD sent me to prophesie against this house, and against this city, all the words that ye have heard.

*Chap.7.3 13 Therefore now * amend your wayes and your doings, and obey the voice of the LORD your God, and the LORD will *repent him of the evil that he hath pronounced against you.

*Vers. 19.

14 As for me, behold I *am* in your hand: do

†Heb. as it is good and right in your eyes. with me † as seemeth good and meet unto you.

15 But know ye for certain, that if ye put me to death, ye shall surely bring innocent blood upon your selves, and upon this citie, and upon the inhabitants thereof: for of a truth the LORD hath sent me unto you, to speak all these words in your eares.

16 ¶ Then said the princes, and all the people unto the priests, and to the prophets, This man *is* not worthy to die: for he hath spoken to us in the name of the LORD our God.

17 Then rose up certain of the elders of the land, and spake to all the assembly of the people, saying,

*Mic.1.1. 18 * Micah the Morasthite prophesied in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Judah, and spake to all the people of Judah, saying, Thus saith the

*Mic.3.12. LORD of hosts, * Zion shall be ploughed *like a* field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house as the high places of the forrest.

19 Did Hezekiah king of Judah and all Judah put him at all to death? did he not fear the

†Heb. the face of the LORD. LORD, and besought † the LORD, and the LORD repented him of the evil which he had pronounced against them? thus might we procure great evil against our souls.

20 And there was also a man that prophesied in the name of the LORD, Urijah the sonne of Shemaiah of Kirjath-jearim, who prophesied against this city, and against this land, according to all the words of Jeremiah.

21 And when Jehoiakim the king with all his mighty men, and all the princes heard his words, the king sought to put him to death; but when Urijah heard it, he was afraid, and fled, and went into Egypt.

22 And Jehoiakim the king sent men into Egypt, *namely*, Elnathan the sonne of Achbor, and *certain* men with him into Egypt.

23 And they fet forth Urijah out of Egypt, and brought him unto Jehoiakim the king, who slew him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the graves of the † common people.

†Heb. sons of the people. 24 Nevertheless, the hand of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, was with Jeremiah, that they should not give him into the hand of the people, to put him to death.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Under the type of bonds and yokes, he prophesieth the subduing of the neighbour kings unto Nebuchadnezzar. 8 He exhorteth them to yeeld, and not to beleeve the false prophets. 12 The like he doth to Zedekiah. 19 He foretelleth the remnant of the vessels shall be carried to Babylon, and there continue until the day of visitation.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Jehoiakim, the sonne of Josiah king of Judah, came this word unto Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD to me, Make thee bonds and yokes, and put them upon thy neck,

3 And send them to the king of Edom, and to the king of Moab, and to the king of the Ammonites, and to the king of Tyrus, and to the king of Zidon, by the hand of the messengers which come to Jerusalem unto Zedekiah king of Judah;

4 And command them *to say* unto their masters, Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Thus shall ye say unto your masters, †Or, concerning their masters, say.

5 I have made the earth, the man and the beast that *are* upon the ground, by my great power, and by my outstretched arm, and have *Dan. 2.37,38. given it unto whom it seemed meet unto me.

6 And now have I given all these lands into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon * my servant, and the beasts of the field *Chap. 25.9 & 43.10. have I given him also to serve him.

7 And all nations shall serve him and his sonne, and his sonnes sonne, until the very time of his land come; and *then* many nations and great kings shall serve themselves of him.

8 And it shall come to passe, *that* the nation and kingdome which will not serve the same Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, and that will not put their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I punish, saith the LORD, with the sword, and with the famine, and with the pestilence, until I have consumed them by his hand.

9 Therefore hearken not ye to your prophets, nor to your diviners, nor to your † dreamers, nor to your enchanters, nor to your sorcerers, which speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon:

†Heb. dreamers. 10 For they prophesie a lie unto you, to remove you farre from your land, and that I should drive you out, and ye should perish.

11 But the nations that bring their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him, those will I let remain still in their own land, saith the LORD, and they shall till it, and dwell therein.

12 ¶ I spake also to Zedekiah king of Judah according to all these words, saying, Bring your necks under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him and his people, and live.

13 Why will ye die, thou and thy people, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, as the LORD hath spoken against the nation that will not serve the king of Babylon?

14 Therefore hearken not unto the words of the prophets that speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon: for they prophesie * a lie unto you. *Chap. 14.14. 23.21. 29.8.

15 For I have not sent them, saith the LORD, yet they prophesie † a lie in my name, that I might drive you out, and that ye might perish, ye, and the prophets that prophesie unto you. †Heb. a lie in my name.

16 Also I spake to the priests, and to all this people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hearken not to the words of your prophets, that prophesie unto you, saying, Behold, the vessels of the LORDS house shall now shortly be brought again from Babylon; for they prophesie a lie unto you.

17 Hearken not unto them, serve the king of Babylon and live: wherefore should this city be laid waste?

18 But if they *be* prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make intercession to the LORD of hosts, that the vessels which are left in the house of the LORD, and

Digitized by Google

and in the houſe of the king of Judah, and at Jeruſalem, go not to Babylon.

19 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts concerning the pillars, and concerning the ſea, and concerning the baſes, and concerning the reſidue of the veſſels that remain in this city,

20 Which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took not, when he carried away *captive Jeconiah the ſonne of Jehoiakim king of Judah, from Jeruſalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Judah and Jeruſalem:

21 Yea, thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, concerning the veſſels that remain in the houſe of the LORD, and in the houſe of the king of Judah and of Jeruſalem,

22 They ſhall be * carried to Babylon, and there ſhall they be untill the day that I * viſit them, ſaith the LORD: then will I bring them up, and reſtore them to this place.

2. Kings 24.13. 25.13. 2. Chron. 36.18. 2. Chron. 36.21. Dan. 1.2. 9.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Hananiah prophecieth falſely the return of the veſſels and of Jeconiah. 5 Jeremiah wiſhing it to be true, ſheweth that the event will declare who are true prophets. 10 Hananiah breaketh Jeremiahs yoke. 12 Jeremiah telleth of an iron yoke, 15 and foretelleth Hananiahs death.

AND it came to paſſe the ſame yeare, in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the fourth yeare, *and* in the fifth moneth, *that* Hananiah the ſonne of Azur the prophet, which *was* of Gibeon, ſpake unto me in the houſe of the LORD, in the preſence of the prieſts, and of all the people, ſaying,

2 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, ſaying, I have broken the yoke of the king of Babylon.

3 Within † two full yeares will I bring again into this place all the veſſels of the LORDS houſe, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took away from this place, and carried them to Babylon.

Heb. two yeares of yeas.

4 And I will bring again to this place, Jeconiah the ſonne of Jehoiakim king of Judah, with all the † captives of Judah, that went into Babylon, ſaith the LORD; for I will break the yoke of the king of Babylon.

Heb. ca-vity.

5 ¶ Then the prophet Jeremiah ſaid unto the prophet Hananiah in the preſence of the prieſts, and in the preſence of all the people that ſtood in the houſe of the LORD,

6 Even the prophet Jeremiah ſaid, Amen: the LORD do ſo, the LORD perform thy words which thou haſt propheſied, to bring again the veſſels of the LORDS houſe, and all that is carried away captive from Babylon into this place.

7 Neverthleſſe, heare thou now this word that I ſpeak in thine eares, and in the eares of all the people.

8 The prophets that have been before me, and before thee of old, propheſied both againſt many countreys, and againſt great kingdomes, of warre, and of evil, and of peſtilence.

9 The prophet which propheſieth of peace, when the word of the prophet ſhall come to paſſe, then ſhall the prophet be known, that the LORD hath truly ſent him.

Jer. 27.

10 ¶ Then Hananiah the prophet took the *yoke from off the prophet Jeremiahs neck, and brake it.

11 And Hananiah ſpake in the preſence of all the people, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Even ſo will I break the yoke of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon from the neck of all nations within the ſpace of two full yeares: and the prophet Jeremiah went his way. 509

12 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the prophet (after that Hananiah the prophet had broken the yoke from off the neck of the prophet Jeremiah) ſaying,

13 Go, and tell Hananiah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou haſt broken the yokes of wood, but thou ſhalt make for them yokes of iron.

14 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, I have put a yoke of iron upon the neck of all theſe nations, that they may ſerve Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and they ſhall ſerve him: and I have given him the beaſts of the field alſo.

15 ¶ Then ſaid the prophet Jeremiah unto Hananiah the prophet, Heare now, Hananiah, The LORD hath not ſent thee, but thou makeſt this people to truſt in a lie.

16 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will caſt thee from off the face of the earth: this yeare thou ſhalt die, becauſe thou haſt taught * † rebellion againſt the LORD.

*Deut. 13. 5. Chap. 29. 32. †Heb. revolt.

17 So Hananiah the prophet died the ſame yeare, in the ſeventh moneth.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Jeremiah ſendeth a letter to the captives in Babylon, to be quiet there, 8 and not to believe the dreams of their prophets, 10 and that they ſhall return with grace after ſeventy yeares. 25 He foretelleth the deſtruction of the reſt for their diſobedience. 20 He ſheweth the fearfull end of Ahab and Zedekiah, two lying prophets. 24 Shemaiah writeth a letter againſt Jeremiah. 30 Jeremiah readeth his doom.

NOw theſe *are* the words of the letter, that Jeremiah the prophet ſent from Jeruſalem unto the reſidue of the elders which were carried away captives, and to the prieſts, and to the prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchadnezzar had carried away captive from Jeruſalem to Babylon,

2 (After that * Jeconiah the king, and the queen, and the ‖ eunuchs, the princes of Judah and Jeruſalem, and the carpenters, and the ſmiths were departed from Jeruſalem)

*2. Kings 24.12. &c. ‖Or, chamberlaine.

3 By the hand of Elaſah the ſonne of Shaphan, and Gemariah the ſon of Hilkiah, (whom Zedekiah king of Judah ſent unto Babylon to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon) ſaying,

4 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael unto all that are carried away captives, whom I have cauſed to be carried away from Jeruſalem unto Babylon,

5 Build ye houſes, and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

6 Take ye wives, and beget ſonnes and daughters, and take wives for your ſonnes, and give your daughters to husbands, that they may bear ſonnes and daughters, that ye may be increaſed there, and not diminiſhed.

7 And ſeek the peace of the citie, whither I have cauſed you to be carried away captives, and pray unto the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof ſhall ye have peace.

8 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Let not your prophets and your diviners that *be* in the midſt of you, * deceive you, neither hearken to your dreams which ye cauſe to be dreamed.

*Chap. 14. 14. and 23. 21. and 27.

9 For they propheſie † falſely unto you in my name; I have not ſent them, ſaith the LORD.

†Heb. in a lie.

10 ¶ For

Digitized by Google

510

10 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD, That after
*2.Chron. 36.21,22. Ezra 1.1. Chap.25. 12.and 27 22. Dan.9.2. *seventy yeares be accompliſhed at Babylon, I will viſit you, and perform my good word towards you, in cauſing you to return to this place
11 For I know the thoughts that I think towards you, ſaith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an †expected end.
†Heb. end and expectation.
12 Then ſhall ye *call upon me, and ye ſhall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you.
*Dan.9.3, &c.
13 And ye ſhall ſeek me, and finde *me*, when ye ſhall ſearch for me with all your heart.
14 And I will be found of you, ſaith the LORD, and I will turn away your captivity, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I have driven you, ſaith the LORD, and I will bring you again into the place whence I cauſed you to be carried away captive.
15 ¶ Becauſe ye have ſaid, The LORD hath raiſed us up prophets in Babylon:
16 *Know* that thus ſaith the LORD, of the king that ſitteth upon the throne of David, and of all the people that dwelleth in this city, *and* of your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captivitie;
17 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold, I will ſend upon them the *ſword, the famine,
*Chap.24. 10.
*Chap.24. 8.
and the peſtilence, and will make them like *vile figs, that cannot be eaten, they are ſo evil.
18 And I will perſecute them with the ſword, with the famine, and with the peſtilence, and will deliver them to be removed to all the kingdomes of the earth, †to be a curſe, and an aſtoniſhment, and an hiſſing, and a reproch among all the nations whither I have driven them:
†Heb. for a curſe.
19 Becauſe they have not hearkened to my words, ſaith the LORD, which *I ſent unto them by my ſervants the prophets, riſing up early, and ſending *them*, but ye would not heare, ſaith the LORD.
*Chap.25. 4.and 32. 33.
20 ¶ Heare ye therefore the word of the LORD, all ye of the captivity, whom I have ſent from Jeruſalem to Babylon:
21 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, of Ahab the ſonne of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah the ſonne of Maaſeiah, which propheſie a lie unto you in my name, Behold, I will deliver them into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he ſhall ſlay them before your eyes.
22 And of them ſhall be taken up a curſe by all the captivity of Judah, which *are* in Babylon, ſaying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah, and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon roſted in the fire.
23 Becauſe they have committed villany in Iſrael, and have committed adultery with their neighbours wives, and have ſpoken lying words in my name, which I have not commanded them, even I know, and *am* a witneſſe, ſaith the LORD.
24 ¶ *Thus* ſhalt thou alſo ſpeak to Shemaiah the ‖Nehelamite, ſaying,
‖Or, dreamer.
25 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, ſaying, Becauſe thou haſt ſent letters in thy name unto all the people that *are* at Jeruſalem, and to Zephaniah the ſonne of Maaſeiah the prieſt, and to all the prieſts, ſaying,
26 The LORD hath made thee prieſt in the ſtead of Jehoiada the prieſt, that ye ſhould be officers in the houſe of the LORD, for every man that is *mad, and maketh himſelf a prophet, that thou ſhouldeſt put him in priſon, and in the ſtocks:
*2.Kin. 9.11. Act.26
27 Now therefore, why haſt thou not reproved Jeremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himſelf a prophet to you?
28 For therefore he ſent unto us in Babylon, ſaying, This *captivity is* long, build ye houſes and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.
29 And Zephaniah the prieſt read this letter in the eares of Jeremiah the prophet.
30 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, ſaying,
31 Send to all them of the captivity, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite, Becauſe that Shemaiah hath propheſied unto you and I ſent him not, and he cauſed you to truſt in a lie:
32 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will puniſh Shemaiah the Nehelamite, and his ſeed: he ſhall not have a man to dwell among this people, neither ſhall he behold the good that I will do for my people, ſaith the LORD, *becauſe he hath taught †rebellion againſt the LORD.
*Chap 16. †Heb. vanit.

CHAP. XXX.

1 God ſheweth Jeremiah the return of the Jews. 4 After their trouble they ſhall have deliverance. 10 He comforteth Jacob. 18 Their return ſhall be gracious. 20 Wrath ſhall fall on the wicked.

THe word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, ſaying,
2 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD God of Iſrael, ſaying, Write thee all the words that I have ſpoken unto thee in a book.
3 For lo, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will bring again the captivity of my people Iſrael and Judah, ſaith the LORD, and I will cauſe them to return to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they ſhall poſſeſſe it.
4 ¶ And theſe *are* the words that the LORD ſpake concerning Iſrael, and concerning Judah.
5 For thus ſaith the LORD, We have heard a voice of trembling, ‖ of fear, and not of peace.
‖Or, there is fear and not peace.
6 Aſk ye now, and ſee whether †a man doth travail with childe: wherefore do I ſee every man with his hands on his loyns, as a woman in travail, and all faces are turned into paleneſſe?
†Heb. a male.
7 * Alas, for that day *is* great, ſo that none *is* like it: it *is* even the time of Jacobs trouble, but he ſhall be ſaved out of it.
*Joel 1 Amos 5.18. Zeph.1 &c.
8 For it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, *that* I will break his yoke from off thy neck, and will burſt thy bonds, and ſtrangers ſhall no more ſerve themſelves of him.
9 But they ſhall ſerve the LORD their God, and *David their king, whom I will raiſe up unto them.
*Ezek. 23.and 24. Hoſ.3. Iſa.41 and 44 Chap.4 28.
10 ¶ Therefore *fear thou not, O my ſervant Jacob, ſaith the LORD, neither be diſmayed, O Iſrael; for lo, I will ſave thee from afarre, and thy ſeed from the land of their captivitie, and Jacob ſhall return, and ſhall be in reſt and quiet, and none ſhall make *him* afraid.
*Iſa.41.
11 For I *am* with thee, ſaith the LORD, to ſave thee: though I make a full end of all nations

Digitized by Google

ons whither I have scattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee: but I will correct thee * in measure, and will not leave thee altogether unpunished.

*Psal.6.1. Chap.10.24. and 46.28.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Thy bruise *is* incurable, *and* thy wound *is* grievous.

13 There is none to plead thy cause, † that thou mayest be bound up: thou hast no healing medicines.

†Heb *for binding up, or pressing.*

14 All thy lovers have forgotten thee; they seek thee not, for I have wounded thee with the wound of an enemie, with the chastisement of a cruel one, for the multitude of thine iniquity: *because* thy sinnes were increased.

*Chap.15.18.

15 Why * criest thou for thine affliction? thy sorrow *is* incurable, for the multitude of thine iniquity: *because* thy sinnes were increased, I have done these things unto thee.

*Exod.23.22. Isa.41.11.

16 Therefore all they that devoure thee, * shall be devoured, and all thine adversaries, every one of them shall go into captivity: and they that spoil thee shall be a spoil, and all that prey upon thee will I give for a prey.

17 For I will restore health unto thee, and I will heal thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD, because they called thee an outcast, *saying*, This *is* Zion, whom no man seeketh after.

18 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring again the captivity of Jacobs tents, and have mercy on his dwelling places: and the city shall be builded upon her own ‖heap, and the palace shall remain after the manner thereof.

‖Or, *little hill.*

19 And out of them shall proceed thanksgiving, and the voice of them that make merry: and I will multiply them, and they shall not be few: I will also glorifie them, and they shall not be small.

20 Their children also shall be as aforetime, and their congregation shall be established before me, and I will punish all that oppresse them.

21 And their nobles shall be of themselves, and their governour shall proceed from the midst of them, and I will cause him to draw neare, and he shall approch unto me: for who *is* this that engaged his heart to approch unto me? saith the LORD.

Chap.24.7. and 31.33. and 32.38.

22 And ye shall be * my people, and I will be your God.

Chap.23.19. 20. ...ch ...remain

23 Behold, the * whirlwinde of the LORD goeth forth with fury, a † continuing whirlwinde, it shall ‖ fall with pain upon the head of the wicked.

24 The fierce anger of the LORD shall not return, untill he have done *it*, and untill he have performed the intents of his heart: in the latter dayes ye shall consider it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The restauration of Israel. 10 The publication thereof. 15 Rebel mourning, is comforted. 18 Ephraim repenting, is brought home again. 22 Christ is promised. 27 His care over the church. 31 His new covenant. 35 The stability, 38 and amplitude of the church.

AT the same time, saith the LORD, will I be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be my people.

2 Thus saith the LORD, The people which were left of the sword, found grace in the wilderness; even Israel, when I went to cause him to rest.

...from

3 The LORD hath appeared † of old unto me, *saying*, Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore ‖ with loving kindnesse have I drawn thee.

511

‖Or, *have I extended loving kindnesse unto thee.*

4 Again I will build thee, and thou shalt be built, O virgin of Israel, thou shalt again be adorned with thy * ‖ tabrets, and shalt go forth in the dances of them that make merry.

*Exod.15.20. Judg.11.34. ‖Or, *timbrels.*

5 Thou shalt yet plant vines upon the mountains of Samaria, the planters shall plant, and shall † eat *them* as common things.

†Heb. *prophane them.*

6 For there shall be a day, *that* the watchmen upon the mount Ephraim shall cry, Arise ye, and let us go up to Zion unto the LORD our God.

7 For thus saith the LORD, Sing with gladnesse for Jacob, and shout among the chief of the nations: publish ye, praise ye and say, O LORD save thy people the remnant of Israel.

8 Behold, I will bring them from the north countrey, and gather them from the coasts of the earth, *and* with them the blinde and the lame, the woman with childe, and her that travaileth with childe together, a great company shall return thither.

9 They shall come with weeping, and with ‖ supplications will I lead them: I will cause them to walk by the rivers of waters, in a straight way wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my * first-born.

‖Or, *for vents.* *Exod.4.22. †Heb.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, O ye nations, and declare *it* in the isles afarre off, and say, He that scattered Israel will gather him, and keep him, as a shepherd *doth* his flock.

11 For the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and ransomed him from the hand of him that was stronger then he.

12 Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flow together to the goodnesse of the LORD, for wheat, and for wine, and for oyl, and for the young of the flock and of the herd: and their soul shall be as a * watered garden, and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

*Isa.58.11.

13 Then shall the virgin rejoyce in the dance, both young men and old together: for I will turn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them, and make them rejoyce from their sorrow.

14 And I will satiate the soul of the priests with fatnesse, and my people shall be satisfied with my goodnesse, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, * A voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation *and* bitter weeping: Rahel weeping for her children, refused to be comforted for her children, because they *were* not.

*Mat.2.18.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Refrain thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from tears: for thy work shall be rewarded, saith the LORD, and they shall come again from the land of the enemy.

17 And there is hope in thine end, saith the LORD, that *thy* children shall come again to their own border.

18 ¶ I have surely heard Ephraim bemoning himself *thus*, Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a bullock unaccustomed *to the yoke*: turn thou me, and I shall be turned; for thou *art* the LORD my God.

19 Surely * after that I was turned, I repented; and after that I was instructed, I smote upon

*Deut.30.

Digitized by Google

512 upon *my* thigh: I was ashamed, yea, even confounded, because I did bear the reproch of my youth.

20 *Is* Ephraim my deare sonne? *is* he a pleasant childe? for since I spake against him, I do earnestly remember him still: therefore my bowels† are troubled for him; I will surely have mercy upon him, saith the LORD.

† Heb. sound

21 Set thee up way-marks, make thee high heaps: set thine heart toward the high way, *even* the way *which* thou wentest: turn again, O virgin of Israel, turn again to these thy cities.

22 ¶ How long wilt thou go about, O thou backsliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth, A woman shall compasse a man.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, As yet they shall use this speech in the land of Judah, and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring again their captivity, The LORD blesse thee, O habitation of justice, *and* mountain of holinesse.

24 And there shall dwell in Judah it self, and in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, and they *that* go forth with flocks.

25 For I have satiated the weary soul, and I have repleniſhed every sorrowfull soul.

26 Upon this I awaked and beheld, and my sleep was sweet unto me.

27 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will sow the house of Israel, and the house of Judah with the seed of man, and with the seed of beast.

28 And it shall come to passe, *that* like as I have watched over them, to pluck up, and to break down, and to throw down, and to destroy, and to afflict: so will I watch over them, to build and to plant, saith the LORD.

* Ezek. 18. 2. 29 * In those dayes they shall say no more, The fathers have eaten a sowre grape, and the childrens teeth are set on edge.

30 But every one shall die for his own iniquity, every man that eateth the sowre grape, his teeth shall be set on edge.

* Heb. 8. 8. 31 ¶ Behold, the * dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah:

32 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day *that* I took them by the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt, (which my covenant they brake, ‖ although I was an husband unto them, saith the LORD)

‖ Or, *should I have continued an husband unto them?*

33 But this *shall be* the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel, After those dayes, saith the LORD, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, * and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

* Chap. 24. 7. and 30. 22.

34 And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for * they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD: for * I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sinne no more.

* Isa. 54. 13 John 6. 45 * Chap. 33. 8. Mic 7. 18. Act. 10. 43.

35 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, * which giveth the sunne for a light by day, *and* the ordinances of the moon and of the starres for a light by night, which divideth * the sea when the waves thereof roar; the LORD of hosts *is* his name.

* Gen. 1. 16 * Isa. 51. 15

36 * If those ordinances depart from before me, saith the LORD, then the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me for ever.

* Isa. 54. 9 Chap. 33. 20.

37 Thus saith the LORD, If * heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel, for all that they have done, saith the LORD.

* Chap. 3. 22.

38 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that the city shall be built to the LORD from the tower of Hananeel unto the gate of the corner.

39 And the measuring line shall yet go forth over against it, upon the hill Gareb, and shall compasse about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fields unto the brook of Kidron, unto the corner of the horse-gate towards the east, *shall be* holy unto the LORD, it shall not be plucked up, nor thrown down any more for ever.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Jeremiah being imprisoned by Zedekiah for his prophesie, 6 buyeth Hanameel's field. 13 Baruch must preserve the evidences, as tokens of the peoples return. 16 Jeremiah in his prayer complaineth to God. 26 God confirmeth the captivity for their sinnes, 36 and promiseth a gracious return.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD in the tenth yeare of Zedekiah king of Judah, which *was* the eighteenth yeare of Nebuchadrezzar.

2 For then the king of Babylons army besieged Jerusalem: and Jeremiah the prophet was shut up in the court of the prison, which *was* in the king of Judahs house.

3 For Zedekiah king of Judah had shut him up, saying, Wherefore dost thou prophesie, and say, Thus saith the LORD, * Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall take it,

* Chap. 21. 4 And Zedekiah king of Judah shall not escape out of the hand of the Caldeans, but shall surely * be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and shall speak with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his eyes,

* Chap. 34. 3.

5 And he shall lead Zedekiah to Babylon, and there shall he be until I visit him, saith the LORD, though ye fight with the Caldeans, ye shall not prosper?

6 ¶ And Jeremiah said, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

7 Behold, Hanameel the sonne of Shallum thine uncle, shall come unto thee, saying, Buy thee my field that *is* in Anathoth: for the * right of redemption *is* thine to buy *it*.

* Lev. 25. 24. Ruth 4. 4.

8 So Hanameel mine uncles sonne came to me in the court of the prison, according to the word of the LORD, and said unto me, Buy my field, I pray thee, that *is* in Anathoth, which *is* in the country of Benjamin: for the right of inheritance *is* thine, and the redemption *is* thine, buy *it* for thy self: then I knew that this *was* the word of the LORD.

9 And I bought the field of Hanameel my uncles sonne, that *was* in Anathoth, and weighed him the money, *even* ‖ seventeen shekels of silver.

‖ Or, *ten pieces of silver*

10 And I subscribed the evidence, and sealed *it*, and took witnesses, and weighed *him* the money in the balances.

11 So

Digitized by Google

11 So I took the evidence of the purchase, both that which was sealed according to the law and custome, and that which was open.

12 And I gave the evidence of the purchase unto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, the sonne of Maaseiah, in the sight of Hanameel mine uncles sonne, and in the presence of the witnesses that subscribed the book of the purchase, before all the Jews that sat in the court of the prison.

13 ¶ And I charged Baruch before them, saying,

14 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Take these evidences, this evidence of the purchase, both which is sealed, and this evidence which is open, and put them in an earthen vessel, that they may continue many dayes.

15 For thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Houses, and fields, and vineyards shall be possessed again in this land.

16 ¶ Now when I had delivered the evidence of the purchase unto Baruch the son of Neriah, I prayed unto the LORD, saying,

17 Ah Lord GOD, behold, thou hast made the heaven and the earth by thy great power and stretched out arm, and there is nothing ‖ too hard for thee.

18 Thou shewest * loving kindnesse unto thousands, and recompensest the iniquity of the fathers into the bosome of their children after them: the great, the mighty God, the LORD of hosts is his name,

19 Great in counsel, and mighty in † work, (for thine * eyes are open upon all the wayes of the sonnes of men, to give every one according to his wayes, and according to the fruit of his doings)

20 Which hast set signes and wonders in the land of Egypt, even unto this day, and in Israel, and amongst other men, and hast made thee a name, as at this day,

21 And hast brought forth thy people Israel * out of the land of Egypt, with signes and with wonders, and with a strong hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with great terrour,

22 And hast given them this land which thou didst swear to their fathers to give them, a land flowing with milk and hony.

23 And they came in and possessed it, but they obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in thy law, they have done nothing of all that thou commandedst them to do: therefore thou hast caused all this evil to come upon them.

24 Behold the ‖ mounts, they are come unto the city to take it, and the city is given into the hand of the Caldeans that fight against it, because of the sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence, and what thou hast spoken is come to passe, and behold, thou seest it.

25 And thou hast said unto me, O Lord GOD, Buy thee the field for money, and take witnesses: for the city is given into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

27 Behold, I am the LORD, the God of all flesh: Is there any thing too hard for me?

28 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the Caldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take it.

29 And the Caldeans that fight against this city, shall come and set fire on this city, and burn it with the houses, * upon whose roofs they have offered incense unto Baal, and poured out drink-offerings unto other gods, to provoke me to anger. * Chap. 19. 13.

30 For the children of Israel, and the children of Judah, have onely done evil before me from their youth: for the children of Israel have onely provoked me to anger with the work of their hands, saith the LORD.

31 For this city hath been to me, as † a provocation of mine anger and of my fury, from the day that they built it, even unto this day: that I should remove it from before my face. † Heb. for my anger.

32 Because of all the evil of the children of Israel, and of the children of Judah, which they have done to provoke me to anger, they, their kings, their princes, their priests, and their prophets, and the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

33 And they have turned unto me the * back, and not the face: though I taught them rising up early, and teaching them, yet they have not hearkened to receive instruction. † Heb. neck. * Chap. 2. 27.

34 But they * set their abominations in the house (which is called by my name) to defile it. * Chap. 23. 11.

35 And they built the high places of Baal, which are in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to * cause their sonnes and their daughters to passe through the fire unto * Molech, which I commanded them not, neither came it into my minde, that they should do this abomination to cause Judah to sinne. * Chap. 7. 31. & 19. 5. * Levit. 18. 21.

36 ¶ And now therefore thus saith the LORD the God of Israel concerning this city, whereof ye say, It shall be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence:

37 Behold, I will * gather them out of all countreys, whither I have driven them in mine anger and in my fury and in great wrath; and I will bring them again unto this place, and I will cause them to dwell safely. * Deut. 30. 3.

38 And they shall be * my people, and I will be their God. * Chap. 24. 7. & 30. 22.

39 And I will * give them one heart, and one way, that they may fear me † for ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them. * & 31. 33. Ezek. 11. 19. † Heb. all dayes.

40 And I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away † from them, to do them good, but I will put my fear in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me. † Heb. from after them.

41 Yea, I will rejoyce over them to do them good, and I will plant them in this land † assuredly, with my whole heart, and with my whole soul. † Heb. in truth, or stability.

42 For thus saith the LORD, Like as I have brought all this great evil upon this people, so will I bring upon them all the good that I have promised them.

43 And fields shall be bought in this land, whereof ye say, It is desolate without man or beast, it is given into the hand of the Caldeans.

44 Men shall buy fields for money, & subscribe evidences, and seal them, and take witnesses in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah, and in the cities of the mountains, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the south: for I will cause their captivity to return, saith the LORD.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 God promiseth to the captivity a gracious return, 9 a joyfull state, 12 a settled government, 15 Christ, the branch of righteousnesse, 17 a continuance of kingdome and priesthood, 20 and a stability of a blessed seed.

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the second time (while
*Chap.32. 2,3. he was yet * shut up in the court of the prison) saying,

*Isa.37. 26. 2 Thus saith the LORD the * maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to establish it, the LORD is his name.

3 Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and ‖Or, hidden. shew thee great and ‖mighty things, which thou knowest not.

4 For thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, concerning the houses of this city, and concerning the houses of the kings of Judah, which are thrown down by the mounts, and by the sword,

5 They come to fight with the Caldeans, but *it is* to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I have slain in mine anger, and in my fury, and for all whose wickednesse I have hid my face from this city.

6 Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reveal unto them the abundance of peace and truth.

7 And I will cause the captivity of Judah, and the captivity of Israel to return, and will build them as at the first.

8 And I will cleanse them from all their iniquity, whereby they have sinned against me, and
*Chap.31. 34. Mic.7.18. I will *pardon all their iniquities whereby they have sinned, and whereby they have transgressed against me.

9 ¶ And it shall be to me a name of joy, a praise and an honour before all the nations of the earth, which shall heare all the good that I do unto them: and they shall fear and tremble for all the goodnesse, and for all the prosperity that I procure unto it.

10 Thus saith the LORD, Again there shall be heard in this place (which ye say *shall be* desolate without man and without beast; *even* in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem that are desolate without man and without inhabitant, and without beast)

*Chap.7. 34.& 16.9 11 The * voice of joy and the voice of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride, the voice of them that shall say, Praise the LORD of hosts, for the LORD *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever, *and* of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the LORD; for I will cause to return the captivity of the land, as at the first, saith the LORD.

12 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Again in this place which is desolate without man and without beast, and in all the cities thereof, *shall be* an habitation of shepherds causing *their* flocks to lie down.

13 In the cities of the mountains, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the south, and in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah shall the flocks passe again under the hands of him that telleth *them*, saith the LORD.

14 Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will perform that good thing which I have promised unto the house of Israel, and to the house of Judah.

15 ¶ In those dayes, and at that time will I cause the *branch of righteousnesse to grow up unto David, and he shall execute judgement and righteousnesse in the land. *Isa.11.1. and 4.2. Chap.23.5

16 In those dayes shall Judah be saved, and Jerusalem shall dwell safely: and this *is the name* wherewith she shall be called, † The LORD our righteousnesse. †Heb. Jehovah-Tsidkenu.

17 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, † David shall never * want a man to sit upon the throne of the house of Israel. †Heb. the seed not be cut off from David. *1.Sam.7. 16. 1.Kings 2.4.

18 Neither shall the priests the Levites, want a man before me to offer burnt-offerings, and to kindle meat-offerings, and to do sacrifice continually.

19 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, saying,

20 Thus saith the LORD, * If you can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season: *Isa.54. 9 Chap.31. 36.

21 *Then* may also my covenant be broken with David my servant, that he should not have a sonne to reigne upon his throne, and with the Levites the priests, my ministers.

22 As * the host of heaven cannot be numbred, neither the sand of the sea measured: so will I multiply the seed of David my servant, and the Levites that minister unto me. *Chap.31. 37.

23 Moreover, the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, saying,

24 Considerest thou not what this people have spoken, saying, The two families which the LORD hath chosen, he hath even cast them off? thus they have despised my people, that they should be no more a nation before them.

25 Thus saith the LORD, If my covenant *be* not with day and night, *and if* I have not appointed the ordinances of heaven and earth:

26 Then will I cast away the seed of Jacob, and David my servant, *so* that I will not take any of his seed *to be* rulers over the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob: for I will cause their captivity to return, and have mercy on them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Jeremiah propheseith the captivity of Zedekiah and the city. 8 The princes and the people having dismissed their bond-servants contrary to the covenant of God, resume them. 12 Jeremiah, for their disobedience, giveth them and Zedekiah into the hands of their enemies.

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, (* when Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and all his army, and all the kingdomes of the earth † of his dominion, and all the people fought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities thereof) saying, *2.King 25.1.3. Chap. †Heb. dominion.

2 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, Go, and speak to Zedekiah king of Judah, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire.

3 And thou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely be * taken, and delivered into his hand, and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the king of Babylon, and † he shall speak with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt go to Babylon. *Chap. 4. †Heb. mouth to mouth.

4 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah king of Judah, Thus saith the LORD of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword;

‡ But

5 *But* thou shalt die in peace, and with the burnings of thy fathers the former kings which were before thee: so shall they burn odours for thee, and they will lament thee, *saying*, Ah lord; for I have pronounced the word, saith the LORD.

6 Then Jeremiah the prophet spake all these words unto Zedekiah king of Judah in Jerusalem,

7 When the king of Babylons army fought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities of Judah that were left, against Lachish, and against Azekah: for these defenced cities remained of the cities of Judah.

8 ¶ *This is* the word that came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, after that the king Zedekiah had made a covenant with all the people which *were* at Jerusalem to proclaim * liberty unto them; Exod.21.

9 That every man should let his man-servant, and every man his maid-servant, being an Hebrew or an Hebrewesse, go free, that none should serve himself of them, *to wit*, of a Jew his brother.

10 Now when all the princes, and all the people which had entred into the covenant, heard that every one should let his man-servant, and every one his maid-servant go free, that none should serve themselves of them any more, then they obeyed and let *them* go.

11 But afterwards they turned and caused the servants and the handmaids, whom they had let go free, to return, and brought them into subjection for servants and for handmaids.

12 ¶ Therefore the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, I made a covenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bond-men, saying,

Exod.21. 14 At the end of * seven yeares, let ye go every man his brother an Hebrew, which ‖ hath been sold unto thee: and when he hath served thee six yeares, thou shalt let him go free from thee: but your fathers hearkened not unto me, neither enclined their eare. Deut.15. 12. Or, hath sold himself.

Heb.30 9. 15 And ye were † now turned, and had done right in my sight, in proclaiming liberty every man to his neighbour, and ye had made a covenant before me in the house † which is called by my name.

Heb. hereupon ye caused it to be. 16 But ye turned and polluted my name, and caused every man his servant, and every man his handmaid, whom he had set at libertie at their pleasure, to return, and brought them into subjection, to be unto you for servants and for handmaids.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Ye have not hearkened unto me, in proclaiming liberty, every one to his brother, and every man to his neighbour: behold, I proclaim a liberty for you, saith the LORD, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine, and I will make you † to be * removed into all the kingdomes of the earth. Heb. for a moving. Deut.28. 25.

18 And I will give the men that have transgressed my covenant, which have not performed the words of the covenant which they had made before me, when they cut the calf in twain, and passed between the parts thereof, Jer.29.

19 The princes of Judah, and the princes of Jerusalem, the eunuchs, and the priests, and all the people of the land which passed between the parts of the calf,

20 I wil even give them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life, and their * dead bodies shall be for meat unto the fowls of the heaven, and to the beasts of the earth. * Chap.7. 33. & 16.4

21 And Zedekiah king of Judah, and his princes will I give into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life, and into the hand of the king of Babylons army which are gone up from you.

22 Behold, I will command, saith the LORD, and cause them to return to this city, and they shall fight against it, and take it, and burn it with fire, and I will make the cities of Judah a desolation without an inhabitant.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 By the obedience of the Rechabites 12 Jeremiah condemneth the disobedience of the Jews. 18 God blesseth the Rechabites for their obedience.

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, in the dayes of Jehoiakim the sonne of Josiah king of Judah, saying,

2 Go unto the house of the Rechabites, and speak unto them, and bring them into the house of the LORD, into one of the chambers, and give them wine to drink.

3 Then I took Jaazaniah the son of Jeremiah, the son of Habaziniah, and his brethren, and all his sonnes, and the whole house of the Rechabites.

4 And I brought them into the house of the LORD, into the chamber of the sonnes of Hanan, the sonne of Igdaliah a man of God, which *was* by the chamber of the princes, which *was* above the chamber of Maaseiah, the sonne of Shallum, the keeper of the † doore. † Heb. threshold, or vessel.

5 And I set before the sonnes of the house of the Rechabites pots full of wine, and cups, and I said unto them, Drink ye wine.

6 But they said, We will drink no wine: for Jonadab the sonne of Rechab our father commanded us, saying, Ye shall drink no wine, *neither* ye, nor your sonnes for ever:

7 Neither shall ye build house, nor sow seed, nor plant vineyard, nor have *any*: but all your dayes ye shall dwell in tents, that ye may live many dayes in the land where ye *be* strangers.

8 Thus have we obeyed the voice of Jonadab the sonne of Rechab our father, in all that he hath charged us, to drink no wine all our dayes, we, our wives, our sonnes, nor our daughters:

9 Nor to build houses for us to dwell in, neither have we vineyard, nor field, nor seed.

10 But we have dwelt in tents, and have obeyed, and done according to all that Jonadab our father commanded us.

11 But it came to passe, when Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came up into the land, that we said, Come, and let us go to Jerusalem for fear of the army of the Caldeans, and for fear of the army of the Syrians: so we dwell at Jerusalem.

12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Go & tell the men of Judah, & the inhabitants of Jerusalem, Will ye not receive instruction to hearken to my words? saith the LORD.

Digitized by Google

516

14 The words of Jonadab the sonne of Rechab, that he commanded his sons, not to drink wine, are performed; for unto this day they drink none, but obey their fathers commandment: notwithstanding I have spoken unto you, rising early, and speaking, but ye hearkened not unto me.

15 I have sent also unto you all my servants the prophets, rising up early and sending *them*, saying, *Return ye now every man from his evil way, and amend your doings, and go not after other gods to serve them, and ye shall dwell in the land, which I have given to you, and to your fathers: but ye have not inclined your eare, nor hearkened unto me.

*Chap.18. 11. & 25.5.

16 Because the sonnes of Jonadab the sonne of Rechab, have performed the commandment of their father which he commanded them; but this people hath not hearkened unto me:

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring upon Judah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, all the evil that I have pronounced against them: because I have spoken unto them, but they have not heard; and I have called unto them, but they have not answered.

18 ¶ And Jeremiah said unto the house of the Rechabites, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Because ye have obeyed the commandment of Jonadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according unto all that he hath commanded you:

19 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Jonadab the sonne of Rechab † shall not want a man to stand before me for ever.

†Heb. there shall not a man be cut off from, &c

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Jeremiah causeth Baruch to write his prophesie, 5. and publickly to reade it. 11 The princes having intelligence thereof by Michaiah, send Jehudi to fetch the roll and reade it. 19 They will Baruch to hide himself and Jeremiah. 20 The king Jehoiakim being certified thereof, heareth part of it, and burneth the roll. 27 Jeremiah denounceth his judgement. 32 Baruch writeth a new copy.

AND it came to passe in the fourth yeare of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, *that* this word came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Take thee a roll of a book, and write therein all the words that I have spoken unto thee against Israel, and against Judah, and against all the nations, from the day I spake unto thee, from the dayes of * Josiah, even unto this day.

*Chap.25. 3.

3 It may be that the house of Judah will heare all the evil which I purpose to do unto them; that they may return every man from his evil way, that I may forgive their iniquity and their sinne.

4 Then Jeremiah called Baruch the sonne of Neriah, and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the LORD, which he had spoken unto him, upon a roll of a book.

5 And Jeremiah commanded Baruch, saying, I *am* shut up, I cannot go into the house of the LORD:

6 Therefore go thou, and reade in the roll, which thou hast written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the eares of the people in the LORDS house upon the fasting day: and also thou shalt reade them in the eares of all Judah that come out of their cities.

7 It may be † they will present their supplication before the LORD, and will return every one from his evil way; for great is the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced against this people.

†Heb. *supplication shall fall.*

8 And Baruch the sonne of Neriah did according to all that Jeremiah the prophet commanded him, reading in the book the words of the LORD in the LORDS house.

9 And it came to passe in the fifth yeare of Jehoiakim the sonne of Josiah king of Judah, in the ninth moneth, *that* they proclaimed a fast before the LORD to all the people in Jerusalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Judah unto Jerusalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the book, the words of Jeremiah in the house of the LORD, in the chamber of Gemariah, the son of Shaphan the scribe, in the higher court, at the ‖*entry of the new gate of the LORDS house in the eares of all the people.

‖Or, *in the ascent of the* *Chap. 26.10.

11 ¶ When Michaiah the sonne of Gemariah the sonne of Shaphan, had heard out of the book all the words of the LORD,

12 Then he went down into the kings house into the scribes chamber, and lo, all the princes sat there, *even* Elishama the scribe, and Delaiah the sonne of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the sonne of Achbor, and Gemariah the son of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the son of Hananiah, and all the princes.

13 Then Michaiah declared unto them all the words that he had heard when Baruch read the book in the eares of the people.

14 Therefore all the princes sent Jehudi the sonne of Nethaniah, the son of Shelemiah, the sonne of Cushi, unto Baruch, saying, Take in thine hand the roll wherein thou hast read in the eares of the people, and come. So Baruch the sonne of Neriah took the roll in his hand, and came unto them.

15 And they said unto him, Sit down now, and reade *it* in our eares. So Baruch read *it* in their eares.

16 Now it came to passe when they had heard all the words, they were afraid both one and other, and said unto Baruch, We will surely tell the king of all these words.

17 And they asked Baruch, saying, Tell us now, How didst thou write all these words at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch answered them, He pronounced all these words unto me with his mouth, and I wrote *them* with ink in the book.

19 Then said the princes unto Baruch, Go hide thee, thou and Jeremiah, and let no man know where ye *be*.

20 ¶ And they went in to the king into the court, but they laid up the roll in the chamber of Elishama the scribe, and told all the words in the eares of the king.

21 So the king sent Jehudi to fet the roll, and he took it out of Elishama the scribes chamber, and Jehudi read it in the eares of the king, and in the eares of all the princes which stood beside the king.

22 Now the king sat in the winter house, in the ninth moneth; and *there was a fire* on the hearth burning before him.

23 And it came to passe *that* when Jehudi had read three or foure leaves, he cut it with the pen-knife, & cast it into the fire that *was* on the hearth.

Digitized by Google

The roll is burnt.

hearth, untill all the roll was consumed in the fire that *was* on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, *neither* the king, nor any of his servants that heard all these words.

25 Nevertheless, Elnathan, and Delaiah and Gemariah had made intercession to the king, that he would not burn the roll: but he would not heare them.

26 But the king commanded Jerahmeel the sonne ‖ of Hammelech, and Seraiah the sonne of Azriel, and Shelemiah the sonne of Abdeel, to take Baruch the scribe, and Jeremiah the prophet: but the LORD hid them.

‖ Or, of the king.

27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah (after that the king had burnt the roll, and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Jeremiah) saying,

28 Take thee again another roll, and write in it all the former words that were in the first roll, which Jehoiakim the king of Judah hath burnt.

29 And thou shalt say to Jehoiakim king of Judah, Thus saith the LORD, Thou hast burnt this roll, saying, Why hast thou written therein, saying, The king of Babylon shall certainly come and destroy this land, and shall cause to cease from thence man and beast?

30 Therefore thus saith the LORD of Jehoiakim king of Judah, He shall have none to sit upon the throne of David, and his dead body shall be * cast out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the frost.

* Chap. 22. 19.

31 And I will † punish him and his seed, and his servants, for their iniquitie, and I will bring upon them, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and upon the men of Judah all the evil that I have pronounced against them, but they hearkened not.

† Heb. visit upon.

32 ¶ Then took Jeremiah another roll, and gave it to Baruch the scribe the sonne of Neriah, who wrote therein from the mouth of Jeremiah, all the words of the book which Jehoiakim king of Judah had burnt in the fire, and there were added besides unto them many † like words.

† Heb. as they.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The Egyptians having raised the siege of the Caldeans, king Zedekiah sendeth to Jeremiah to pray for the people. 6 Jeremiah prophesieth the Caldeans certain return and victory. 11 He is taken for a fugitive, beaten, and put in prison. 16 He assureth Zedekiah of the captivitie. 18 Intreating for his libertie, he obtaineth some favour.

AND king * Zedekiah the sonne of Josiah reigned in stead of Coniah the sonne of Jehoiakim, whom Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon made king in the land of Judah.

* 2. Kings 24. 17. and Chron. 36. 10. Jer. 22. 24.

2 But neither he, nor his servants, nor the people of the land, did hearken unto the words of the LORD, which he spake † by the prophet Jeremiah.

† Heb. by the hand of the prophet.

3 And Zedekiah the king sent Jehucal the sonne of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the priest, to the prophet Jeremiah, saying, Pray now unto the LORD our God for us.

4 Now Jeremiah came in and went out among the people: for they had not put him into prison.

5 Then Pharaohs army was come forth out of Egypt: and when the Caldeans that besieged Jerusalem, heard tidings of them, they departed from Jerusalem.

6 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto the prophet Jeremiah, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Thus shall ye say to the king of Judah, that sent you unto me to enquire of me, Behold, Pharaohs army which is come forth to help you, shall return to Egypt into their own land.

8 And the Caldeans shall come again, and fight against this citie, and take it, and burn it with fire.

9 Thus saith the LORD, Deceive not your † selves, saying, The Caldeans shall surely depart from us: for they shall not depart.

† Heb. souls

10 For though ye had smitten the whole army of the Caldeans that fight against you, and there remained *but* † wounded men among them, *yet* should they rise up every man in his tent, and burn this citie with fire.

† Heb. thrust through.

11 ¶ And it came to passe that when the army of the Caldeans was † broken up from Jerusalem for fear of Pharaohs army,

† Heb. made to ascend.

12 Then Jeremiah went forth out of Jerusalem to go into the land of Benjamin, ‖ to separate himself thence in the mids of the people.

‖ Or, to slip away from thence in the midst of the people.

13 And when he was in the gate of Benjamin, a captain of the ward *was* there, whose name *was* Irijah, the sonne of Shelemiah, the sonne of Hananiah, and he took Jeremiah the prophet, saying, Thou fallest away to the Caldeans.

14 Then said Jeremiah, *It is* † false, I fall not away to the Caldeans; but he hearkened not to him: so Irijah took Jeremiah, and brought him to the princes.

† Heb. falsehood, or lie.

15 Wherefore the princes were wroth with Jeremiah, and smote him, and put him in prison in the house of Jonathan the scribe: for they had made that the prison.

16 ¶ When Jeremiah was entred into the dungeon, and into the ‖ cabins, and Jeremiah had remained there many dayes:

‖ Or, cells.

17 Then Zedekiah the king sent, and took him out; and the king asked him secretly in his house, and said, Is there *any* word from the LORD? and Jeremiah said, There is: for, said he, thou shalt be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon.

18 Moreover, Jeremiah said unto king Zedekiah, What have I offended against thee, or against thy servants, or against this people, that ye have put me in prison?

19 Where *are now* your prophets which prophesied unto you, saying, The king of Babylon shall not come against you, nor against this land?

20 Therefore heare now, I pray thee, O my lord the king, † let my supplication, I pray thee, be accepted before thee; that thou cause me not to return to the house of Jonathan the scribe, lest I die there.

† Heb. let my supplication fall.

21 Then Zedekiah the king commanded that they should commit Jeremiah into the court of the prison, and that they should give him daily a piece of bread out of the bakers street, untill all the bread in the citie were spent. Thus Jeremiah remained in the court of the prison.

Digitized by Google

518

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Jeremiah by a false suggestion is put into the dungeon of Malchiah. 7 Ebed-melech, by suit, getteth him some ease of imprisonment. 14 Upon secret conference he counselleth the king by yielding to save his life. 24 By the kings instructions, he concealeth the conference from the princes.

THen Shephatiah the sonne of Mattan, and Gedaliah the sonne of Pashur, and Jucal the sonne of Shelemiah, and Pashur the son of Malchiah, heard the words that Jeremiah had spoken unto all the people, saying,

*Chap. 21. 9. 2 Thus saith the LORD, *He that remaineth in this city shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence; but he that goeth forth to the Caldeans shall live: for he shall have his life for a prey, and shall live.

3 Thus saith the LORD, This city shall surely be given into the hand of the king of Babylons army, which shall take it.

4 Therefore the princes said unto the king, We beseech thee let this man be put to death: for thus he weakeneth the hands of the men of warre that remain in this city, and the hands of all the people, in speaking such words unto them: for this man seeketh not the †welfare of this people, but the hurt.

†Heb. peace

5 Then Zedekiah the king said, Behold, he *is* in your hand: for the king *is* not *he that* can do any thing against you.

6 Then took they Jeremiah, and cast him into the dungeon of Malchiah the son ‖ of Hammelech that *was* in the court of the prison: and they let down Jeremiah with cords: and in the dungeon *there was* no water, but mire: so Jeremiah sunk in the mire.

‖Or, *of the king.*

7 ¶Now when Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, one of the eunuchs which was in the kings house, heard that they had put Jeremiah in the dungeon, (the king then sitting in the gate of Benjamin)

8 Ebed-melech went forth out of the kings house, and spake to the king, saying,

9 My lord the king, these men have done evil in all that they have done to Jeremiah the prophet, whom they have cast into the dungeon, and † he is like to die for hunger in the place where he is, for *there is* no more bread in the city.

†Heb. *he will die.*

10 Then the king commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Take from hence thirty men † with thee, and take up Jeremiah the prophet out of the dungeon before he die.

†Heb. *in thine hand.*

11 So Ebed-melech took the men with him, and went into the house of the king under the treasury, and took thence old cast clouts, and old rotten rags, and let them down by cords into the dungeon to Jeremiah.

12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian said unto Jeremiah, Put now these old cast clouts, and rotten rags under thine arm-holes, under the cords; and Jeremiah did so.

13 So they drew up Jeremiah with cords, and took him up out of the dungeon, and Jeremiah remained in the court of the prison.

14 ¶Then Zedekiah the king sent, and took Jeremiah the prophet unto him into the ‖ third entry that *is* in the house of the LORD, and the king said unto Jeremiah, I will ask thee a thing: hide nothing from me.

‖Or, *principal.*

15 Then Jeremiah said unto Zedekiah, If I declare it unto thee, wilt thou not surely put me to death? and if I give thee counsel, wilt thou not hearken unto me?

16 So the king sware secretly unto Jeremiah, saying, *As* the LORD liveth that made us this soul, I will not put thee to death, neither will I give thee into the hand of these men that seek thy life.

17 Then said Jeremiah unto Zedekiah, Thus saith the LORD the God of hosts, the God of Israel, If thou wilt assuredly go forth unto the king of Babylons princes, then thy soul shall live, and this city shall not be burnt with fire, and thou shalt live, and thine house.

18 But if thou wilt not go forth to the king of Babylons princes, then shall this city be given into the hand of the Caldeans, and they shall burn it with fire, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the king said unto Jeremiah, I am afraid of the Jews that are fallen to the Caldeans, lest they deliver me into their hand, and they mock me.

20 But Jeremiah said, They shall not deliver *thee*: obey, I beseech thee, the voice of the LORD which I speak unto thee: so it shall be well unto thee, and thy soul shall live.

21 But if thou refuse to go forth, this *is* the word that the LORD hath shewed me.

22 And behold, all the women that are left in the king of Judahs house, *shall be* brought forth to the king of Babylons princes, and those *women* shall say, † Thy friends have set thee on, and have prevailed against thee: thy feet are sunk in the mire, *and* they are turned away back.

†Heb. *men of thy peace.*

23 So they shall bring out all thy wives and thy children to the Caldeans, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand, but shalt be taken by the hand of the king of Babylon: and †thou shalt cause this city to be burnt with fire.

†Heb. *thou shalt cause it to be burnt &c.*

24 ¶ Then said Zedekiah unto Jeremiah, Let no man know of these words, and thou shalt not die.

25 But if the princes heare that I have talked with thee, and they come unto thee, and say unto thee, Declare unto us now what thou hast said unto the king, hide it not from us, and we will not put thee to death; also what the king said unto thee:

26 Then thou shalt say unto them, I presented my supplication before the king, that he would not cause me to return to Jonathans house to die there.

27 Then came all the princes unto Jeremiah, and asked him, and he told them according to all these words that the king had commanded: so † they left off speaking with him, for the matter was not perceived.

†Heb. *were silent from him.*

28 So Jeremiah abode in the court of the prison, until the day that Jerusalem was taken, and he was *there* when Jerusalem was taken.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Jerusalem is taken. 4 Zedekiah is made blinde, and sent to Babylon. 8 The city ruinated. 9 the people captivated. 11 Nebuchadrezzars charge for the good usage of Jeremiah. 15 Gods promise to Ebed-melech.

IN the * ninth yeare of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the tenth moneth, came Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and all his army against Jerusalem, and they besieged it.

*2 Kin. 25. 1. Chap. 52. 4.

2 *And* in the eleventh yeare of Zedekiah, in the fourth moneth, the ninth *day* of the moneth, the city was broken up.

3 And all the princes of the king of Babylon came in, and sat in the middle gate, *even* Nergal-

Digitized by Google

gal-Sharezer, Samgar-Nebo, Sarsechim, Rab-saris, Nergal-Sharezer, Rab-mag, with all the residue of the princes of the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to passe, *that* when Zedekiah † the king of Judah saw them, and all the men of warre, then they fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the kings garden, by the gate betwixt the two walls, and he went out the way of the plain.

5 But the Caldeans army pursued after them, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho: and when they had taken him, they brought him up to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he † gave judgement upon him.

† Heb. spake with him judgements.

6 Then the king of Babylon slew the sonnes of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: also the king of Babylon slew all the nobles of Judah.

7 Moreover, he put out Zedekiahs eyes, and bound him † with chains to carry him to Babylon.

† Heb. with two brasen chains, or fetters.

8 ¶ And the Caldeans burnt the kings house, and the houses of the people with fire, and brake down the walls of Jerusalem.

9 Then Nebuzaradan the ‖ † captain of the guard carried away captive into Babylon the remnant of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to him, with the rest of the people that remained.

‖ Or, chief marshall. † Heb. chief of the executioners, or slaughtermen: and so vers. 10, 11, &c.

10 But Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard left of the poore of the people which had nothing in the land of Judah, and gave them vineyards and fields † at the same time.

† Heb. in that day.

11 ¶ Now Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon gave charge concerning Jeremiah † to Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, saying,

† Heb. by the hand of.

12 Take him, and † look well to him, and do him no harm, but do unto him even as he shall say unto thee.

† Heb. set thine eyes upon him.

13 So Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard sent, and Nebushasban, Rab-saris, and Nergal-Sharezer, Rab-mag, and all the king of Babylons princes:

14 Even they sent, and took Jeremiah out of the court of the prison, and committed him unto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, that he should carry him home: so he dwelt among the people.

15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, while he was shut up in the court of the prison, saying,

16 Go and speak to Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring my words upon this city for evil, and not for good, and they shall be *accomplished* in that day before thee.

17 But I will deliver thee in that day, saith the LORD, and thou shalt not be given into the hand of the men of whom thou *art* afraid.

18 For I will surely deliver thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but thy life shall be for a prey unto thee, because thou hast put thy trust in me, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XL.

1 Jeremiah being set free by Nebuzaradan, goeth to Gedaliah. 7 The dispersed Jews repair unto him. 13 Johanan revealing Ismaels conspiracy, is not believed.

THE word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, after that Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, had let him go from Ramah, when he had taken him being bound in ‖ chains among all that were carried away captive of Jerusalem and Judah, which were carried away captive unto Babylon.

519

‖ Or, manacles.

2 And the captain of the guard took Jeremiah, and said unto him, The LORD thy God hath pronounced this evil upon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought *it*, and done according as he hath said: because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed his voice, therefore this thing is come upon you.

4 And now behold, I loose thee this day from the chains which *were* upon thine hand: if it seem good unto thee to come with me into Babylon, come, and † I will look well unto thee: but if it seem ill unto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbear: behold, all the land *is* before thee: whither it seemeth good and convenient for thee to go, thither go.

† Heb. I will set mine eye upon thee.

5 Now while he was not yet gone back, *he said*, Go back also to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon hath made governour over all the cities of Judah, and dwell with him among the people: or go whereſoever it seemeth convenient unto thee to go. So the captain of the guard gave him victuals and a reward, and let him go.

6 Then went Jeremiah unto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people that were left in the land.

7 ¶ Now when all the captains of the forces which *were* in the fields, *even* they and their men heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam governour in the land, and had committed unto him men, and women, and children, and of the poore of the land, of them that were not carried away captive to Babylon;

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and Johanan and Jonathan the sonnes of Kareah, and Seraiah the sonne of Tanhumeth, and the sonnes of Ephai the Netophathite, and Jezaniah the sonne of a Maachathite, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, sware unto them and to their men, saying, Fear not to serve the Caldeans: dwell in the land and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

10 As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah † to serve the Caldeans, which will come unto us: but ye, gather ye wine, and summer-fruits, and oyl, and put *them* in your vessels, and dwell in your cities that ye have taken.

† Heb. to stand before.

11 Likewise when all the Jews that *were* in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that *were* in all the countreys, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Judah, and that he had set over them Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan;

12 Even all the Jews returned out of all places whither they were driven, and came to the land of Judah, to Gedaliah unto Mizpah, and gathered wine and summer-fruits, very much.

13 ¶ Moreover Johanan the son of Kareah, and

Digitized by Google

520 and all the captains of the forces that *were* in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah,

14 And said unto him, Dost thou certainly know that Baalis the king of the Ammonites hath sent Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah † to slay thee? But Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam beleeved them not.

† Heb. to smite thee in soul.

15 Then Johanan the sonne of Kareah, spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, Let me go, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and no man shall know *it:* wherefore should he slay thee, that all the Jews which are gathered unto thee should be scattered, and the remnant in Judah perish?

16 But Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam said unto Johanan the sonne of Kareah, Thou shalt not do this thing, for thou speakest falsly of Ishmael.

CHAP. XLI.

1 Ishmael, treacherously killing Gedaliah and others, purposeth with the residue to flee unto the Ammonites. 11 Johanan recovereth the captives, and minded to flee into Egypt.

NOw it came to passe in the seventh moneth, *that* Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah the sonne of Elishamah of the seed royall, and the princes of the king, even ten men with him, came unto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam to Mizpah, and there they did eat bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then arose Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and the ten men that were with him, and smote Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan with the sword, and slew him, whom the king of Babylon had made governour over the land.

3 Ishmael also slew all the Jews that were with him, *even* with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and the Caldeans that were found there, *and* the men of warre.

4 And it came to passe the second day after he had slain Gedaliah, and no man knew *it*,

5 That there came certain from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, *even* fourescore men having their beards shaven, & their clothes rent, and having cut themselves, with offerings and incense in their hand, to bring *them* to the house of the LORD.

6 And Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet them, † weeping all along as he went: and it came to passe as he met them, he said unto them, Come to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam.

† Heb. in going and weeping.

7 And it was so when they came into the midst of the city, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah slew them, *and cast them* into the midst of the pit, he, and the men that *were* with him.

8 But ten men were found among them that said unto Ishmael, Slay us not: for we have treasures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oyl, and of hony: so he forbare, and slew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Ishmael had cast all the dead bodies of the men (whom he had slain † because of Gedaliah) *was* it, which Asa the king had made for feare of Baasha king of Israel; *and* Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah filled it with them that were slain.

‡ Or, neere Gedaliah. † Heb. by the hand, or by the side of Gedaliah.

10 Then Ishmael carried away captive all the residue of the people, that *were* in Mizpah, *even* the kings daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, and Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah carried them away captive, and departed to go over to the Ammonites.

11 ¶ But when Johanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, heard of all the evil that Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah had done,

12 Then they took all the men, and went to fight with Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that *are* in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to passe, *that* when all the people which *were* with Ishmael saw Johanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Ishmael had carried away captive from Mizpah, cast about and returned, and went unto Johanan the sonne of Kareah.

15 But Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah escaped from Johanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then took Johanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recovered from Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, from Mizpah (after *that* he had slain Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam) *even* mighty men of warre, and the women and the children, and the eunuchs whom he had brought again from Gibeon.

17 And they departed and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham, which *is* by Beth-lehem, to go to enter into Egypt,

18 Because of the Caldeans; for they were afraid of them, because Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah had slain Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon made governour in the land.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Johanan desireth Jeremiah to enquire of God, promising obedience to his will. 7 Jeremiah assureth him of safety in Judea. 13 and destruction in Egypt. 19 He reproveth their hypocrisie in requiring of the Lord that which they meant not.

THen all the captains of the forces, and Johanan the sonne of Kareah, and Jezaniah the sonne of Hoshaiah, and all the people from the least even unto the greatest, came neare,

2 And said unto Jeremiah the prophet, ‖ Let, I pray thee, our supplication be accepted before thee, and pray for us unto the LORD thy God, *even* for all this remnant, (for we are left *but* a few of many, as thine eyes do behold us)

‖ Heb. let our fall be accepted before thee.

3 That the LORD thy God may shew us the way wherein we may walk, and the thing that we may do.

4 Then Jeremiah the prophet said unto them, I have heard *you*; behold, I will pray unto the LORD your God according to your words, and it shall come to passe, *that* whatsoever thing the LORD shall answer you, I will declare *it* unto you: I will keep nothing back from you.

5 Then they said to Jeremiah, The LORD be a true and faithfull witnesse between us, if we do not even according to all things for the which the LORD thy God shall send thee to us.

6 Whether

Digitized by Google

6 Whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* evil, we will obey the voice of the LORD our God, to whom we ſend thee; that it may be well with us, when we obey the voice of the LORD our God.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe after ten dayes, that the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah.

8 Then called he Johanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces which *were* with him, and all the people from the leaſt even to the greateſt,

9 And ſaid unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, unto whom ye ſent me to preſent your ſupplication before him,

10 If ye will ſtill abide in this land, then will I build you, and not pull *you* down, and I will plant you, and not pluck *you* up: for I repent me of the evil that I have done unto you.

11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom ye are afraid: be not afraid of him, ſaith the LORD: for I *am* with you to ſave you, and to deliver you from his hand.

12 And I will ſhew mercies unto you, that he may have mercy upon you, and cauſe you to return to your own land.

13 ¶ But if ye ſay, We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voice of the LORD your God,

14 Saying, No, but we will go into the land of Egypt, where we ſhall ſee no warre, nor heare the ſound of the trumpet, nor have hunger of bread, and there will we dwell:

15 (And now therefore heare the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Judah, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, If ye wholly ſet your faces to enter into Egypt, and go to ſojourn there)

16 Then it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* the ſword which ye feared, ſhall overtake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine whereof ye were afraid, † ſhall follow cloſe after you there in Egypt, and there ye ſhall die.

† Heb. *ſhall cleave after you.*

17 † So ſhall it be with all the men that ſet their faces to go into Egypt to ſojourn there, they ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence: and none of them ſhall remain or eſcape from the evil that I will bring upon them.

† Heb. *ſo ſhall all the men be.*

18 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, As mine anger and my fury hath been poured forth upon the inhabitants of Jeruſalem: ſo ſhall my fury be poured forth upon you, when ye ſhall enter into Egypt: and ye ſhall be an execration, and an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe, and a reproch, and ye ſhall ſee this place no more.

19 ¶ The LORD hath ſaid concerning you, O ye remnant of Judah, Go ye not into Egypt: know certainly, that I have † admoniſhed you this day.

† Heb. *teſtified againſt you.*

20 For ‖ ye diſſembled in your hearts, when ye ſent me unto the LORD your God, ſaying, Pray for us unto the LORD our God, and according unto all that the LORD our God ſhall ſay, ſo declare unto us, and we will do *it*.

‖ Or, *you uſed erroure in your ſoules.*

21 And *now* I have this day declared *it* to you, but ye have not obeyed the voice of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the which he hath ſent me unto you.

22 Now therefore know certainly, that ye ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence, in the place whither ye deſire to go, and to ſojourn.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *Johanan diſcrediting Jeremiahs propheſie, carrieth Jeremiah and others into Egypt.* 8 *Jeremiah propheſieth by a type the conqueſt of Egypt by the Babylonians.*

AND it came to paſſe, *that* when Jeremiah had made an end of ſpeaking unto all the people, all the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had ſent him to them, *even* all theſe words,

2 Then ſpake Azariah the ſonne of Hoſhaiah, and Johanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the proud men, ſaying unto Jeremiah, Thou ſpeakeſt falſly: the LORD our God hath not ſent thee to ſay, Go not into Egypt to ſojourn there.

3 But Baruch the ſon of Neriah ſetteth thee on againſt us, for to deliver us into the hand of the Caldeans, that they might put us to death, and carry us away captives into Babylon.

4 So Johanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, and all the people, obeyed not the voice of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Judah.

5 But Johanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, took all the remnant of Judah, that were returned from all nations whither they had been driven, to dwell in the land of Judah;

6 *Even* men, and women, and children, and the kings daughters, and every perſon that Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had left with Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan, and Jeremiah the prophet, and Baruch the ſonne of Neriah.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voice of the LORD: thus came they, even to Tahpanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah in Tahpanhes, ſaying,

9 Take great ſtones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the brick-kill, which *is* at the entry of Pharaohs houſe in Tahpanhes, in the ſight of the men of Judah;

10 And ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will ſend and take Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon my ſervant, and will ſet his throne upon theſe ſtones that I have hid, and he ſhall ſpread his royall pavilion over them.

11 And when he cometh, he ſhall ſmite the land of Egypt, *and deliver* * ſuch *as are* for death, to death; and ſuch *as are* for captivity, to captivity; and ſuch *as are* for the ſword, to the ſword.

* Chap. 15. 2. Zech. 11. 9

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houſes of the gods of Egypt, and he ſhall burn them, and carry them away captives, and he ſhall array himſelf with the land of Egypt, as a ſhepherd putteth on his garment; and he ſhall go forth from thence in peace.

† Heb. *ſtatues*, or *ſtanding images.*

13 He ſhall break alſo the † images of ‖ Beth-ſhemeſh, that *is* in the land of Egypt; and the houſes of the gods of the Egyptians ſhall he burn with fire.

‖ Or, *the houſe of the ſunne.*

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 *Jeremiah expreſſeth the deſolations of Judah for their idolatry.* 11 *He propheſieth their deſtruction, who commit idolatry in Egypt.* 15 *The obſtinacy of the Jews.* 20 *Jeremiah teſtifieth them for the ſame,* 29 *and for a ſigne, propheſieth the deſtruction of Egypt.*

THE word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the Jews which dwell in the land of Egypt,

Digitized by Google

522 Egypt, which dwell at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the country of Pathros, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Ye have ſeen all the evil that I have brought upon Jeruſalem, and upon all the cities of Judah; and behold, this day they *are* a deſolation, and no man dwelleth therein,

3 Becauſe of their wickedneſſe which they have committed to provoke me to anger, in that they went to burn incenſe, *and* to ſerve other gods whom they knew not, *neither* they, you, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit I ſent unto you all my ſervants the prophets, riſing early and ſending *them*, ſaying, Oh do not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not, nor enclined their eare to turn from their wickedneſſe, to burn no incenſe unto other gods.

6 Wherefore my fury and mine anger was poured forth, and was kindled in the cities of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, and they are waſted *and* deſolate, as at this day.

7 Therefore now thus ſaith the LORD, the God of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Wherefore commit ye *this* great evil againſt your ſouls, to cut off from you man and woman, childe and ſuckling † out of Judah, to leave you none to remain?

† Heb. *out of the midſt of Judah.*

8 In that ye provoke me unto wrath with the works of your hands, burning incenſe unto other gods in the land of Egypt, whither ye be gone to dwell, that ye might cut your ſelves off, and that ye might be a curſe, and a reproch among all the nations of the earth?

† Heb. *wickednesses, or punishments, &c.*

9 Have ye forgotten the † wickedneſſe of your fathers, and the wickedneſſe of the kings of Judah, and the wickedneſſe of their wives, and your own wickedneſſe, and the wickedneſſe of your wives, which they have committed in the land of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem?

† Heb. *contrite.*

10 They are not † humbled even unto this day, neither have they feared nor walked in my law, nor in my ſtatutes that I ſet before you, and before your fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, * I will ſet my face againſt you for evil, and to cut off all Judah.

* Amos 9.4

12 And I will take the remnant of Judah, that have ſet their faces to go into the land of Egypt to ſojourn there, and they ſhall all be conſumed, *and* fall in the land of Egypt: they ſhall *even* be conſumed by the ſword, *and* by the famine: they ſhall die, from the leaſt even unto the greateſt, by the ſword, and by the famine: and they ſhall be an execration *and* an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe, and a reproch.

13 For I will puniſh them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I have puniſhed Jeruſalem, by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence.

14 So that none of the remnant of Judah, which are gone into the land of Egypt to ſojourn there, ſhall eſcape or remain, that they ſhould return into the land of Judah, to the which they † have a deſire to return to dwell there: for none ſhall return but ſuch as ſhall eſcape.

† Heb. *lift up their ſoul*

15 ¶ Then all the men which knew that their wives had burnt incenſe unto other gods, and all the women that ſtood by, a great multitude, even all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt in Pathros, anſwered Jeremiah, ſaying,

16 As for the word that thou haſt ſpoken unto us in the name of the LORD, we will not hearken unto thee.

17 But we will certainly do whatſoever thing goeth forth out of our own mouth to burn incenſe unto the ‖* queen of heaven, and to poure out drink-offerings unto her, as we have done, we and our fathers, our kings and our princes, in the cities of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem: for *then* had we plenty of † victuals, and were well, and ſaw no evil.

‖ Or, *frame.* * Chap. 7. 18.

† Heb. *bread*

18 But ſince we left off to burn incenſe to the queen of heaven, and to poure out drink-offerings unto her, we have wanted all things, and have been conſumed by the ſword, and by the famine.

19 *And when we burnt incenſe to the queen of heaven, and poured out drink-offerings unto her, did we make her cakes to worſhip her, and poure out drink-offerings unto her without our ‖ men?

* Chap. 7. 18.

‖ Or, *husbands.*

20 ¶ Then Jeremiah ſaid unto all the people, to the men & to the women, and to all the people which had given him *that* anſwer, ſaying,

21 The incenſe that ye burnt in the cities of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, ye and your fathers, your kings and your princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it *not* into his minde?

22 So that the LORD could no longer bear, becauſe of the evil of your doings, *and* becauſe of the abominations which ye have committed: therefore is your land a deſolation, and an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe without an inhabitant, as at this day.

23 Becauſe you have burnt incenſe, and becauſe ye have ſinned againſt the LORD, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD, nor walked in his law, nor in his ſtatutes, nor in his teſtimonies: therefore this evil is happened unto you, as at this day.

24 Moreover, Jeremiah ſaid unto all the people, and to all the women, Heare the word of the LORD, all Judah, that *are* in the land of Egypt.

25 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, ſaying, Ye and your wives have both ſpoken with your mouthes, and fulfilled with your hand, ſaying, We will ſurely perform our vows that we have vowed, to burn incenſe to the queen of heaven, and to poure out drink-offerings unto her: ye will ſurely accompliſh your vows, and ſurely perform your vows.

26 Therefore heare ye the word of the LORD, all Judah that dwell in the land of Egypt, Behold, I have ſworn by my great name, ſaith the LORD, that my name ſhall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Judah, in all the land of Egypt, ſaying, The Lord GOD liveth.

27 Behold, I will watch over them for evil, and not for good, and all the men of Judah that *are* in the land of Egypt ſhall be conſumed by the ſword, and by the famine, untill there be an end of them.

28 Yet a ſmall number that eſcape the ſword, ſhall return out of the land of Egypt into the land of Judah; and all the remnant of Judah that

Digitized by Google

that are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall know whose words shall stand, †mine or theirs.

29 ¶ And this *shall be* a signe unto you, saith the LORD, that I will punish you in this place, that ye may know that my words shall surely stand against you for evil.

30 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give Pharaoh Hophra king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that seek his life, as I gave Zedekiah king of Judah into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon his enemie, and that sought his life.

CHAP. XLV.

1 Baruch being dismayed, 4 Jeremiah instructeth and comforteth him.

THE word that Jeremiah the prophet spake unto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, when he had written these words in a book at the mouth of Jeremiah, in the fourth yeare of Jehoiakim the sonne of Josiah king of Judah, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel unto thee, O Baruch,

3 Thou didst say, Wo is me now, for the LORD hath added grief to my sorrow, I fainted in my sighing, and I finde no rest.

4 ¶ Thus shalt thou say unto him, The LORD saith thus, Behold, that which I have built will I break down, and that which I have planted, I will pluck up, even this whole land.

5 And seekest thou great things for thy selfe? seek *them* not: for behold, I will bring evil upon all flesh, saith the LORD: but thy life will I give unto thee * for a prey in all places whither thou goest.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Jeremiah prophesieth the overthrow of Pharaohs army at Euphrates, 13 and the conquest of Egypt by Nebuchadnezzar. 27 He comforteth Jacob in their chastisement.

THE word of the LORD, which came to Jeremiah the prophet, against the Gentiles,

2 Against Egypt, against the army of Pharaoh Necho king of Egypt, which was by the river Euphrates in Carchemish, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon smote in the fourth yeare of Jehoiakim the sonne of Josiah king of Judah.

3 Order ye the buckler and shield, and draw neare to battel.

4 Harnesse the horses, and get up ye horsemen, and stand forth with *your* helmets, furbish the speares, *and* put on the brigandines.

5 Wherefore have I seen them dismayed, *and* turned away back? and their mighty ones are † beaten down, and are † fled apace, and look not back: *for* feare *was* round about, saith the LORD.

6 Let not the swift flee away, nor the mighty man escape; they shall stumble, and fall toward the north by the river Euphrates.

7 Who *is* this *that* cometh up as a flood, whose waters are moved as the rivers?

8 Egypt riseth up like a flood, and *his* waters are moved like the rivers, and he saith, I will go up, *and* will cover the earth, I will destroy the citie, and the inhabitants thereof,

9 Come up ye horses, and rage ye chariots, and let the mighty men come forth, †the Ethiopians, and †the Lybians that handle the shield, and the Lydians that handle *and* bend the bow.

10 For this *is* the day of the Lord GOD of hosts, a day of vengeance, that he may avenge him of his adversaries: and the sword shall devoure, and it shall be satiate, and made drunk with their bloud: for the Lord GOD of hosts hath a sacrifice in the north countrey by the river Euphrates.

11 Go up into Gilead, and take balm, O virgin, the daughter of Egypt: in vain shalt thou use many medicines: *for* † thou shalt not be cured.

12 The nations have heard of thy shame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the mighty man hath stumbled against the mighty, *and* they are fallen both together.

13 ¶ The word that the LORD spake to Jeremiah the prophet, how Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon should come *and* smite the land of Egypt.

14 Declare ye in Egypt, and publish in Migdol, and publish in Noph, and in Tahpanhes: say ye, Stand fast, and prepare thee; for the sword shall devoure round about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant men swept away? they stood not, because the LORD did drive them.

16 He † made many to fall, yea, one fell upon another, and they said, Arise, and let us go again to our own people, and to the land of our nativitie, from the oppressing sword.

17 They did crie there, Pharaoh king of Egypt *is but* a noise, he hath passed the time appointed.

18 *As* I live, saith the King, whose name *is* the LORD of hosts, Surely as Tabor *is* among the mountains, and as Carmel by the sea, *so* shall he come.

19 Oh thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, †furnish thy self to go into captivity: for Noph shall be waste and desolate without an inhabitant.

20 Egypt *is like* a very fair heifer, *but* destruction cometh: it cometh out of the north.

21 Also her hired men *are* in the midst of her, like † fatted bullocks, for they also are turned back, *and* are fled away together; they did not stand, because the day of their calamitie was come upon them, *and* the time of their visitation

22 The voice thereof shall go like a serpent, for they shall march with an army, and come against her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They shall cut down her forrest, saith the LORD, though it cannot be searched, because they are more then the grashoppers, and *are* innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt shall be confounded, she shall be delivered into the hand of the people of the north.

25 The LORD of hosts the God of Israel saith, Behold, I will punish the ‖ † multitude of No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their gods, and their kings, even Pharaoh, and all them that trust in him.

26 And I will deliver them into the hand of those that seek their lives, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of his servants, and afterwards it shall be inhabited, as in the dayes of old, saith the LORD.

27 ¶ * But fear not thou, O my servant Jacob, and be not dismayed, O Israel: for behold, I will save thee from afarre off, and thy seed from the land of their captivitie, and Jacob shall return, and be in rest and at ease, and none shall make *him* afraid.

28 Fear

Heb. from it or from them.

† Heb. no cure shall be unto thee.

† Heb. multiplied the fallen.

† Heb. make thee instruments of captivitie.

† Heb. bullocks of the stall.

‖ Or, multitude.

† Heb. Amon.

* Ier. 30. 10, 11. and 46. 27, 28.

Chap. 39. 18.

b Ioh. in pie.

b Ezek. 30. 5.

a Cush. a Put.

Digitized by Google

524

28 Fear thou not, O Jacob my servant, saith the LORD, for I *am* with thee, for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I have driven thee, but I will not make * a full end of thee, but correct thee in measure, yet will I ‖ not leave thee wholly unpunished.

*Chap. 10. 24. and 30. 11.

‖ Or, *never utterly cut thee off.*

CHAP. XLVII.

The destruction of the Philistines.

THE word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet against the Philistines, before that Pharaoh smote † Gaza.

†Heb. *Azzeh.*

2 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, * waters rise up out of the north, and shall be an overflowing flood, and shall overflow the land, and † all that is therein, the citie, and them that dwell therein: then the men shall cry, and all the inhabitants of the land shall howl.

* Isa. 8. 7.

†Heb. *the fulnesse thereof.*

3 At the noise of the stamping of the hoofs of his strong *horses*, at the rushing of his chariots, *and at* the rumbling of his wheels, the fathers shall not look back to *their* children for feeblenesse of hands.

4 Because of the day that cometh to spoil all the Philistines, *and* to cut off from Tyrus and Zidon every helper that remaineth: for the LORD will spoil the Philistines, the remnant of † the countrey of Caphtor.

†Heb. *the Isle.*

5 Baldnesse is come upon Gaza, Ashkelon is cut off *with* the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou cut thy self?

6 O thou sword of the LORD, how long *will it be* ere thou be quiet? † put up thy self into thy scabbard, rest and be still.

† Heb. *gather thy self.*

7 † How can it be quiet, seeing the LORD hath given it a charge against Ashkelon, and against the sea shore? there hath he appointed it.

† Heb. *how should thou.*

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 The judgement of Moab. 7 for their pride, 11 for their security, 14 for their carnall confidence, 26 and for their contempt of God, and his people. 47 The restauration of Moab.

AGainst Moab thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Wo unto Nebo, for it is spoiled: Kiriathaim is confounded *and* taken, ‖ Misgab is confounded and dismayed.

‖ Or, *the high place.*

2 *There shall be* no more praise of Moab: in Heshbon they have devised evil against it; come and let us cut it off from *being* a nation; also thou shalt ‖ be cut down, O Madmen, the sword shall † pursue thee.

‖ Or, *be brought to silence.* † Heb. *go after thee.*

3 A voice of crying *shall be* from Horonaim, spoiling and great destruction.

4 Moab is destroyed, her little ones have caused a cry to be heard.

5 For in the going up of Luhith, † * continuall weeping shall go up; for in the going down of Horonaim the enemies have heard a cry of destruction.

†Heb. *weeping with weeping.* * Isa. 15. 5.

6 Flee, save your lives, and be like ‖ the * heath in the wilderness.

‖ Or, *a naked tree.* * Chap. 17. 6.

7 ¶ For because thou hast trusted in thy works and in thy treasures, thou shalt also be taken, and Chemosh shall go forth into captivitie *with* his *priests and his princes together.

* Chap. 49. 3.

8 And the spoiler shall come upon every citie, and no citie shall escape: the valley also shall perish, and the plain shall be destroyed, as the LORD hath spoken.

9 Give wings unto Moab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof shall be desolate, without any to dwell therein.

10 Cursed *be* he that doeth the work of the LORD ‖ deceitfully, and cursed *be* he that keepeth back his sword from bloud.

‖ Or, *negligently.*

11 ¶ Moab hath been at ease from his youth, and he hath setled on his lees, and hath not been emptied from vessel to vessel, neither hath he gone into captivitie: therefore his taste † remained in him, and his scent is not changed.

† Heb. *is.*

12 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will send unto him wanderers that shall cause him to wander, and shall emptie his vessels, and break their bottles.

13 And Moab shall be ashamed of Chemosh, as the house of Israel was ashamed of * Beth-el their confidence.

* 1. Kings 12. 29.

14 ¶ How say ye, We *are* mighty and strong men for the warre?

15 Moab is spoiled, and gone up *out of* her cities, and † his chosen young men are gone down to the slaughter, saith the King, whose name *is* the LORD of hosts.

† Heb. *choice of.*

16 The calamitie of Moab is neare to come, and his affliction hasteth fast.

17 All ye that are about him bemone him, and all ye that know his name, say, How is the strong staff broken, *and* the beautifull rod!

18 Thou daughter that dost inhabite Dibon, come down from *thy* glory, and sit in thirst; for the spoiler of Moab shall come upon thee, *and* he shall destroy thy strong holds.

19 O † inhabitant of Aroer, stand by the way and espie, ask him that fleeth, and her that escapeth, *and* say, What is done?

† Heb. *that dwellest.*

20 Moab is confounded, for it is broken down: * howl and cry, tell ye it in Arnon, that Moab is spoiled,

* Isa. 16.

21 And judgement is come upon the plain countrey; upon Holon, and upon Jahazah, and upon Mephaath,

22 And upon Dibon, and upon Nebo, and upon Beth-diblathaim,

23 And upon Kiriathaim, and upon Beth-gamul, and upon Beth-meon,

24 And upon Kerioth, and upon Bozrah, and upon all the cities of the land of Moab, farre or neare.

25 The horn of Moab is cut off, and his arm is broken, saith the LORD.

26 ¶ Make ye him drunken: for he magnified *himself* against the LORD: Moab also shall wallow in his vomit, and he also shall be in derision.

27 For was not Israel a derision unto thee? was he found among theeves? for since thou spakest of him, thou ‖ skippedst for joy.

‖ Or, *wagedst thy self.*

28 O ye that dwell in Moab, leave the cities and dwell in the rock, and be like the dove *that* maketh her nest in the sides of the holes mouth

29 We have heard the * pride of Moab, (he is exceeding proud) his loftinesse and his arrogancie, & his pride, & the haughtinesse of his heart.

* Isa. 16. 6.

30 I know his wrath, saith the LORD, but *it shall* not *be* so, ‖ his lies shall not so effect *it.*

‖ Or, *(Heb.) not so his lies.*

31 Therefore will I howl for Moab, and I will cry out for all Moab, *mine heart* shall mourn for the men of Kir-heres.

32 O vine of Sibmah, I will weep for thee with the weeping of Jazer; thy plants are gone over the sea, they reach even to the sea of Jazer, the spoiler is fallen upon thy summer-fruits, and upon thy vintage.

* Isa. 16. 10.

33 And * joy and gladnesse is taken from the plentifull

Digitized by Google

plentifull field, and from the land of Moab, and I have caused wine to fail from the wine-presses, none shall tread with shouting, *their* shouting *shall be* no shouting.

34 From the cry of Heshbon even unto Elealeh, *and* even unto Jahaz have they uttered their voice, *from Zoar even unto Horonaim, *as* an heifer of three yeares old: for the waters also of Nimrim shall be † desolate.

35 Moreover, I will cause to cease in Moab, saith the LORD, him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incense to his gods.

36 Therefore mine heart shall sound for Moab like pipes, and mine heart shall sound like pipes for the men of Kir-heres: because the riches *that* he hath gotten *is* perished.

37 For * every head *shall be* bald, and every beard † clipt: upon all the hands *shall be* cuttings, and upon the loyns sackcloth.

38 *There shall be* lamentation generally upon all the house tops of Moab, and in the streets thereof: for I have broken Moab like a vessel, wherein *is* no pleasure, saith the LORD.

39 They shall howl, *saying*, How is it broken down? how hath Moab turned the † back with shame? so shall Moab be a derision, and a dismaying to all them about him.

40 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, he shall flie as an eagle, and shall spread his wings over Moab.

41 ‖ Kerioth is taken, and the strong holds are surprised, and the mighty mens hearts in Moab at that day shall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

42 And Moab shall be destroyed from being a people, because he hath magnified *himself* against the LORD.

43 * Fear and the pit, and the snare *shall be* upon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, saith the LORD.

44 He that fleeth from the fear, shall fall into the pit, and he that getteth up out of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for I will bring upon it, *even* upon Moab, the yeare of their visitation, saith the LORD.

45 They that fled, stood under the shadow of Heshbon, because of the force: but * a fire shall come forth out of Heshbon, and a flame from the midst of Sihon, and shall devoure the corner of Moab, and the crown of the head of the † tumultuous ones.

46 Wo be unto thee, O Moab, the people of Chemosh perisheth: for thy sonnes are taken † captives, and thy daughters captives.

47 ¶ Yet will I bring again the captivity of Moab in the latter dayes, saith the LORD. Thus farre *is* the judgement of Moab.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *The judgement of the Ammonites.* 6 *Their restauration.* 7 *The judgement of Edom,* 23 *of Damascus,* 28 *of Kedar,* 30 *of Hazor,* 34 *and of Elam.* 39 *The restauration of Elam.*

CONcerning the Ammonites, thus saith the LORD, Hath Israel no sonnes? hath he no heir? why *then* doth ‖ their king inherit * Gad, and his people dwell in his cities?

2 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will cause an alarm of warre to be heard in * Rabbah of the Ammonites, and it shall be a desolate heap, and her daughters shall be burnt with fire: then shall Israel be heir unto them that were his heirs, saith the LORD. 525

3 Howl, O Heshbon, for Ai is spoiled: cry ye daughters of Rabbah, gird ye with sackcloth: lament and run to and fro by the hedges, for ‖ their king shall go into captivity, *and* his * priests and his princes together.

4 Wherefore glorieſt thou in the valleys, ‖ thy flowing valley, O backsliding daughter? that trusted in her treasures, *saying*, Who shall come unto me?

5 Behold, I will bring a fear upon thee, saith the Lord GOD of hosts, from all those that be about thee, and ye shall be driven out every man right forth, and none shall gather up him that wandereth.

6 And afterward I will bring again the captivity of the children of Ammon, saith the LORD.

7 ¶ Concerning Edom, thus saith the LORD of hosts, * *Is* wisdome no more in Teman? is counsel perished from the prudent? is their wisdome vanished?

8 Flee ye, ‖ turn back, dwell deep, O inhabitants of Dedan, for I will bring the calamity of Esau upon him, the time that I will visit him.

9 If * grape-gatherers come to thee, would they not leave *some* gleaning grapes? if theeves by night, they will destroy † till they have enough.

10 But I have made Esau bare, I have uncovered his secret places, and he shall not be able to hide himself: his seed is spoiled, and his brethren and his neighbours, and he *is* not.

11 Leave thy fatherleſſe children, I will preserve *them* alive, and let thy widows trust in me.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, they whose judgement *was* not to drink of the cup, have assuredly drunken, & *art* thou he *that* shall altogether go unpunished? thou shalt not go unpunished, but thou shalt surely drink *of it*.

13 For I have sworn by my self, saith the LORD, that Bozrah shall become a desolation, a reproch, a waste, and a curse, and all the cities thereof shall be perpetuall wastes.

14 I have heard a * rumour from the LORD, and an ambassadour is sent unto the heathen, *saying*, Gather ye together and come against her, and rise up to the battel.

15 For lo, I will make thee small among the heathen, *and* despised among men.

16 Thy terribleneſſe hath deceived thee, *and* the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwelleſt in the clefts of the rock, that holdeſt the height of the hill: though thou shouldeſt make thy * nest as high as the eagle, I will bring thee down from thence, saith the LORD.

17 Also Edom shall be a desolation: * every one that goeth by it, shall be astonished, and shall hisse at all the plagues thereof.

18 * As in the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour *cities* thereof, saith the LORD: no man shall abide there, neither shall a sonne of man dwell in it.

19 Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the swelling of Jordan against the habitation of the strong: but I will suddenly make him run away from her, and who *is* a chosen man *that* I may appoint over her? for who *is* like me? and who will ‖ * appoint me the time? and who *is* that shepherd that will stand before me? 525

20 There-

1 Or, *Malcom.*
* Chap. 48. 7.
‖ Or, *thy valley floweth away*
* Obad. v. 8
‖ Or, *they are turned back.*
* Obad. v. 5
† Heb. *their sufficiency.*
* Obad. v. 1
† Heb. *to vanish.*
‖ Or, *convent me in judgement.*
* Job 41. 10. Chap. 50. 44, 45.

Digitized by Google

516

20 Therefore heare the counsel of the LORD, that he hath taken against Edom, and his purposes that he hath purposed against the inhabitants of Teman: surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make their habitations desolate with them.

21 The earth is moved at the noise of their fall: at the cry, the noise thereof was heard in the † Red sea.

† Heb. weedy sea.

22 Behold, he shall come up and flie as the eagle, and spread his wings over Bozrah: and at that day shall the heart of the mighty men of Edom be, as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 ¶ Concerning Damascus, Hamath is confounded, and Arpad: for they have heard evil tidings, they are † faint-hearted, *there is* sorrow ‖ on the sea, it cannot be quiet.

† Heb. melted.
‖ Or, as on the sea.

24 Damascus is waxed feeble, *and* turneth her self to flee, and fear hath seised on her: anguish and sorrows have taken her as a woman in travail.

25 How is the city of praise not left, the city of my joy?

26 Therefore her young men shall fall in her streets, and all the men of warre shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD of hosts.

* Amos 1. 4.

27 And I will kindle a * fire in the wall of Damascus, and it shall consume the palaces of Ben-hadad.

28 ¶ Concerning Kedar, and concerning the kingdomes of Hazor, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon shall smite, thus saith the LORD, Arise ye, go up to Kedar, and spoil the men of the east.

29 Their tents and their flocks shall they take away, they shall take to themselves their curtains and all their vessels, and their camels, and they shall cry unto them, Fear *is* on every side.

* verse 8.
† Heb. sit greatly.

30 ¶ * Flee, † get you farre off, dwell deep, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, saith the LORD; for Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath taken counsel against you, and hath conceived a purpose against you.

‖ Or, that is at ease.

31 Arise, get you up unto the ‖ wealthy nation, that dwelleth without care, saith the LORD, which have neither gates nor barres, *which* dwell alone.

32 And their camels shall be a booty, and the multitude of their cattel a spoil, and I will scatter into all windes them that are † in the utmost corners, and I will bring their calamity from all sides thereof, saith the LORD.

† Heb. cut off into corners, or that have the corners of their hair polled.

33 And Hazor shall be a dwelling for dragons, *and* a desolation for ever; there shall no man abide there, nor any sonne of man dwell in it.

34 ¶ The word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet against Elam in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah king of Judah, saying,

35 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will break the bow of Elam, the chief of their might.

36 And upon Elam will I bring the foure windes from the foure quarters of heaven, and will scatter them towards all those windes, and there shall be no nation, whither the outcasts of Elam shall not come.

37 For I will cause Elam to be dismayed before their enemies, and before them that seek their life: and I will bring evil upon them, *even* my fierce anger, saith the LORD, and I will send the sword after them, till I have consumed them.

38 And I will set my throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence the king and the princes, saith the LORD.

39 ¶ But it shall come to passe in the latter dayes, *that* * I will bring again the captivity of Elam, saith the LORD.

* Chap. 49. Verse 6.

CHAP. L.

1, 9, 21, 35 *The judgement of Babylon.* 4, 17, 33 *The redemption of Israel.*

THE word that the LORD spake against Babylon, *and* against the land of the Caldeans † by Jeremiah the prophet.

† Heb. by the hand of Jeremiah.

2 Declare ye among the nations, and publish, and † set up a standard, publish, *and* conceal not: say, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces, her idols are confounded, her images are broken in pieces.

† Heb. by.

3 For out of the north there cometh up a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they shall remove, they shall depart both man and beast.

4 ¶ In those dayes, and in that time, saith the LORD, the children of Israel shall come, they, and the children of Judah together, going and weeping: they shall go, and seek the LORD their God.

5 They shall ask the way to Zion with their faces thitherward, *saying*, Come, and let us joyn our selves to the LORD, in a perpetuall covenant *that* shall not be forgotten.

6 My people hath been lost sheep: their shepherds have caused them to go astray, they have turned them away *on* the mountains: they have gone from mountain to hill, they have forgotten their † resting place.

† Heb. to lie down.

7 All that found them have devoured them, and their adversaries said, We offend not, because they have sinned against the LORD, the habitation of justice, even the LORD, the hope of their fathers.

8 * Remove out of the midst of Babylon, and go forth out of the land of the Caldeans, and be as the he goats before the flocks.

* Isa. 48. 20. Chap. 51. 6. Rev. 18. 4.

9 ¶ For lo, I will raise and cause to come up against Babylon, an assembly of great nations from the north countrey, & they shall set themselves in aray against her, from thence she shall be taken: their arrows *shall be* as of a mighty ‖ expert man: none shall return in vain.

‖ Or, bereaver.

10 And Caldea shall be a spoil: all that spoil her shall be satisfied, saith the LORD.

11 Because ye were glad, because ye rejoyced, O ye destroyers of mine heritage, because ye are grown † fat, as the heifer at grasse, and bellow as bulls.

† Heb. or corn.

12 Your mother shall be sore confounded, she that bare you shall be ashamed: behold, the hindermost of the nations *shall be* a wildernesse, a dry land and a desert.

13 Because of the wrath of the LORD, it shall not be inhabited, but it shall be wholly desolate: * every one that goeth by Babylon shall be astonished, and hisse at all her plagues.

* Chap. 18. 16. 17.

14 Put your selves in aray against Babylon round about: all ye that bend the bow, shoot at her, spare no arrows: for she hath sinned against the LORD.

15 Shout against her round about: she hath given her hand: her foundations are fallen, her walls are thrown down: for it *is* the vengeance of the LORD: take vengeance upon her; as she hath done, do unto her.

16 Cut

Digitized by Google

16 Cut off the sower from Babylon, and him that handleth the ‖sickle in the time of harvest: for fear of the oppressing sword, they shall turn every one to his people, and they shall flee every one to his own land.

17 ¶ Israel *is* a scattered sheep, the lions have driven *him* away: first the king of Assyria hath devoured him, and last this Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Behold, I will punish the king of Babylon and his land, as I have punished the king of Assyria.

19 And I will bring Israel again to his habitation, and he shall feed on Carmel and Bashan, and his soul shall be satisfied upon mount Ephraim and Gilead.

20 In those dayes, and in that time, saith the LORD, the iniquity of Israel shall be sought for, and *there shall be* none; and the sinnes of Judah, and they shall not be found: for I will pardon them whom I reserve.

21 ¶ Go up against the land ‖ of Merathaim, *even* against it, and against the inhabitants of ‖ Pekod: waste and utterly destroy after them, saith the LORD, and do according to all that I have commanded thee.

22 A sound of battel *is* in the land, and of great destruction.

23 How is the hammer of the whole earth cut asunder and broken? how is Babylon become a desolation among the nations?

24 I have laid a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Babylon, and thou wast not aware: thou art found and also caught, because thou hast striven against the LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his armory, and hath brought forth the weapons of his indignation: for this *is* the work of the Lord GOD of hosts, in the land of the Caldeans.

26 Come against her † from the utmost border, open her store-houses: ‖ cast her up as heaps, and destroy her utterly: let nothing of her be left.

27 Slay all her bullocks: let them go down to the slaughter: wo unto them, for their day is come, the time of their visitation.

28 The voice of them that flee and escape out of the land of Babylon to declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his temple.

29 Call together the archers against Babylon: all ye that bend the bow, camp against it round about; let none thereof escape: recompense her according to her work; according to all that she hath done, do unto her: for she hath been proud against the LORD, against the holy one of Israel.

30 Therefore shall her young men fall in the streets, and all her men of warre shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD.

31 Behold, I *am* against thee, *O thou*, † most proud, saith the Lord GOD of hosts: for thy day is come, the time *that* I will visit thee.

32 And † the most proud shall stumble and fall, and none shall raise him up: and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall devoure all round about him.

33 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The children of Israel and the children of Judah *were* oppressed together, and all that took them captives held them fast, they refused to let them go. 527

34 Their redeemer *is* strong, the LORD of hosts *is* his name, he shall throughly plead their cause, that he may give rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

35 ¶ A sword *is* upon the Caldeans, saith the LORD, and upon the inhabitants of Babylon, and upon her princes, and upon her wise men.

36 A sword *is* upon the ‖† liars, and they shall dote: a sword *is* upon her mighty men, and they shall be dismayed.

37 A sword *is* upon their horses, and upon their chariots, and upon all the mingled people that *are* in the midst of her, and they shall become as women: a sword *is* upon her treasures, and they shall be robbed.

38 A drought *is* upon her waters, and they shall be dried up: for it *is* the land of graven images, and they are mad upon *their* idols.

39 Therefore the wilde beasts of the desert, with the wilde beasts of the ilands shall dwell *there*, and the owls shall dwell therein: and it shall be no more inhabited for ever: neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation.

40 * As God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour *cities* thereof, saith the LORD: *so* shall no man abide there, neither shall any sonne of man dwell therein.

41 Behold, a people shall come from the north, and a great nation, and many kings shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

42 They shall hold the bow and the lance: they *are* cruel and will not shew mercy: their voice shall roar like the sea, and they shall ride upon horses, *every one* put in aray like a man to the battel, against thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The king of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble: anguish took hold of him, *and* pangs as of a woman in travail.

44 Behold, he shall come up* like a lion from the swelling of Jordan, unto the habitation of the strong: but I will make them suddenly run away from her: and who *is* a chosen man *that* I may appoint over her? for who *is* like me, and * who will ‖ appoint me the time? and who *is* that shepherd that will stand before me?

45 Therefore heare ye the counsel of the LORD, that he hath taken against Babylon, and his purposes that he hath purposed against the land of the Caldeans: surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make *their* habitation desolate with them.

46 At the noise of the taking of Babylon the earth is moved, and the cry is heard among the nations.

CHAP. LI.

1 *The severe judgements of God against Babylon, in revenge of Israel.* 59 *Jeremiah delivereth the book of this prophesie to Seraiah, to be cast into Euphrates, in token of the perpetuall sinking of Babylon.*

THus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up against Babylon, and against them that dwell in the † midst of them that rise up against me, a destroying winde;

2 And will send unto Babylon fanners, that shall fanne her, and shall empty her land: for in the day of trouble they shall be against her round about.

3 Against *him that* bendeth let the archer bend his

16 Or, sithe.
21 Or, of the rebels. Or, visitation.
26 Heb. from the end. Or, treasures.
31 Heb. pride
32 Heb. pride
36 Or, chief slayers. † Heb. liars.
40 * Gen. 19. 25. Chap. 49. 18.
44 * Chap. 49. 19. ‖ Job 41. 10.
45 Chap. 49. 19. ‖ Or, consult me to plead.

Digitized by Google

538 his bow, and against *him that* lifteth himself up in his brigandine; and spare ye not her young men, destroy ye utterly all her host.

4 Thus the slain shall fall in the land of the Caldeans, and they that are thrust through in her streets.

5 For Israel *hath* not *been* forsaken, nor Judah of his God, of the LORD of hosts; though their land was filled with sinne against the holy one of Israel.

*Chap.50 8. Rev.18.4. 6 *Flee out of the midst of Babylon, and deliver every man his soul: be not cut off in her iniquity: for this *is* the time of the LORDS vengeance: he will render unto her a recompense.

7 Babylon *hath been* a golden cup in the LORDS hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations have drunken of her wine, therefore the nations are mad.

*Isa.21.9. Rev 14 8. and 18.2. 8 Babylon is suddenly *fallen and destroyed: howl for her, take balm for her pain, if so be she may be healed.

9 We would have healed Babylon, but she is not healed: forsake her, and let us go every one into his own countrey: for her judgement reacheth unto heaven, and is lifted up even to the skies.

10 The LORD hath brought forth our righteousnesse: come and let us declare in Zion the work of the LORD our God.

†Heb. *pure.* 11 Make † bright the arrows: gather the shields: the LORD hath raised up the spirit of the kings of the Medes: for his device *is* against Babylon, to destroy it; because it *is* the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his temple.

12 Set up the standard upon the walls of Babylon, make the watch strong, set up the watch-

†Heb. *Liers in wait.* men, prepare the † ambushes: for the LORD hath both devised and done that which he spake against the inhabitants of Babylon.

13 O thou that dwellest upon many waters, abundant in treasures, thine end is come, *and* the measure of thy covetousnesse.

*Amos 6.8 ‡Heb. *by his soul.* ‡ Heb. *after* 14 *The LORD of hosts hath sworn † by himself, *saying*, Surely I will fill thee with men, as with caterpillers; and they shall † lift up a shout against thee.

*Gen.1.1, 6. Chap.10. 12, &c. 15 *He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdome, and hath stretched out the heaven by his understanding.

16 When he uttereth *his* voice *there is a* ‖multitude of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the winde out of his treasures.

‖Or, *noise.*

*Chap.10. 14. ‖Or, *a more brutish then to know.* 17 *Every man‖is brutish by *his* knowledge; every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image *is* falshood, and *there is* no breath in them.

18 They *are* vanity, the work of errours: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

*Chap.10. 16. 19 *The portion of Jacob *is* not like them, for he *is* the former of all things, and *Israel is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hosts *is* his name.

‖Or, *in thee*, or *by thee.* 20 Thou *art* my battel-axe *and* weapons of warre: for‖with thee will I break in pieces the nations, & with thee will I destroy kingdomes:

21 And with thee will I break in pieces the horse and his rider, and with thee will I break in pieces the chariot and his rider:

22 With thee also will I break in pieces man and woman, and with thee will I break in pieces old and young, and with thee will I break in pieces the young man and the maid:

23 I will also break in pieces with thee, the shepherd and his flock, and with thee will I break in pieces the husbandman and his yoke of oxen, and with thee will I break in pieces captains and rulers.

24 And I will render unto Babylon, and to all the inhabitants of Caldea, all their evil that they have done in Zion in your sight, saith the LORD.

25 Behold, I *am* against thee, O destroying mountain, saith the LORD, which destroyest all the earth, and I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and roll thee down from the rocks, and will make thee a burnt mountain.

26 And they shall not take of thee a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations; but thou shalt be † desolate for ever, saith the LORD.

†Heb. *a lasting desolation.*

27 Set ye up a standard in the land, blow the trumpet among the nations, prepare the nations against her, call together against her the kingdomes of Ararat, Minni, and Ashchenaz, appoint a captain against her, cause her horses to come up as the rough caterpillers.

28 Prepare against her the nations with the kings of the Medes, the captains thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the land shall tremble and sorrow: for every purpose of the LORD shall be performed against Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a desolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Babylon have forborn to fight, they have remained in *their* holds, their might hath failed, they became as women: they have burnt her dwelling places, her barres are broken.

31 One post shall run to meet another, and one messenger to meet another, to shew the king of Babylon that his city is taken at *one* end,

32 And that the passages are stopped, and the reeds they have burnt with fire, and the men of warre are affrighted.

33 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, The daughter of Babylon *is* like a threshing floore; ‖ *it is* time to thresh her; yet a little while, and the time of her harvest shall come.

‖Or, *is time to thresh her.*

34 Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon hath devoured me, he hath crushed me, he hath made me an empty vessel, he hath swallowed me up like a dragon, he hath filled his belly with my delicates, he hath cast me out.

35 † The violence done to me and to my ‖ flesh, *be* upon Babylon, shall the † inhabitant of Zion say; and my bloud upon the inhabitants of Caldea, shall Jerusalem say.

†Heb. *The violence of me and of my flesh be upon Babylon, shall the inhabitant of Zion say.* ‖Or, *my nurture.* †Heb. *bottle.*

36 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will plead thy cause, and take vengeance for thee, and I will dry up her sea, and make her springs dry.

37 And Babylon shall become heaps, a dwelling place for dragons, an astonishment and an hissing without an inhabitant.

38 They shall roar together like lions: they shall ‖ yell as lions whelps.

‖Or, *shake their mane.*

39 In their heat I will make their feasts, and I will make them drunken, that they may rejoyce, and sleep a perpetuall sleep, and not wake, saith the LORD.

40 I

Digitized by Google

40 I will bring them down like lambes to the slaughter, like rammes with he-goats.

41 How is Sheshach taken! and how is the praise of the whole earth surprised! how is Babylon become an astonishment among the nations!

42 The sea is come up upon Babylon: she is covered with the multitude of the waves thereof.

43 Her cities are a desolation, a dry land and a wildernesse, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doth any sonne of man passe thereby.

44 And I will punish Bel in Babylon, and I will bring forth out of his mouth that which he hath swallowed up, and the nations shall not flow together any more unto him, yea the wall of Babylon shall fall.

45 My people, go ye out of the midst of her, and deliver ye every man his soul from the fierce anger of the LORD.

46 And lest your heart faint, and ye fear for the rumour that shall be heard in the land: a rumour shall both come one yeare, and after that in *another* yeare *shall come* a rumour, and violence in the land, ruler against ruler.

47 Therefore behold, the dayes come, that I will † do judgement upon the graven images of Babylon, and her whole land shall be confounded, & all her slain shall fall in the midst of her.

48 Then the heaven and the earth, and all that *is* therein, shall sing for Babylon: for the spoilers shall come unto her from the north, saith the LORD.

49 ‖ As Babylon *hath caused* the slain of Israel to fall: so at Babylon shall fall the slain of all ‖ the earth.

50 Ye that have escaped the sword, go away, stand not still: remember the LORD afarre off, and let Jerusalem come into your minde.

51 We are confounded, because we have heard reproch, shame hath covered our faces: for strangers are come into the sanctuaries of the LORDS house.

52 Wherefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will do judgement upon her graven images, and through all her land the wounded shall grone.

53 Though Babylon should mount up to heaven, and though she should fortifie the height of her strength, *yet* from me shall spoilers come unto her, saith the LORD.

54 A sound of a cry *cometh* from Babylon, and great destruction from the land of the Caldeans.

55 Because the LORD hath spoiled Babylon, and destroyed out of her the great voice when her waves do roar like great waters, a noise of their voice is uttered.

56 Because the spoiler is come upon her, *even* upon Babylon, and her mighty men are taken, every one of their bows is broken, for the LORD God of recompenses shall surely requite.

57 And I will make drunk her princes, and her wise men, her captains and her rulers, and her mighty men: and they shall sleep a perpetuall sleep, and not wake, saith the King, whose name *is* the LORD of hosts.

58 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, ‖ The broad walls of Babylon shall be utterly ‖ broken, and her high gates shall be burnt with fire, and the people shall labour in vain, and the folk in the fire, and they shall be weary.

59 ¶ The word which Jeremiah the prophet commanded Seraiah the sonne of Neriah, the son of Maaseiah, when he went ‖ with Zedekiah the king of Judah into Babylon, in the fourth yeare of his reigne; and *this* Seraiah *was a* ‖ quiet prince.

60 So Jeremiah wrote in a book all the evil that should come upon Babylon, *even* all these words that are written against Babylon.

61 And Jeremiah said to Seraiah, When thou comest to Babylon, and shalt see, and shalt reade all these words,

62 Then shalt thou say, O LORD, thou hast spoken against this place, to cut it off, that none shall remain in it, neither man nor beast, but that it shall be † desolate for ever.

63 And it shall be when thou hast made an end of reading this book, *that* thou shalt binde a stone to it, and cast it into the midst of Euphrates.

64 And thou shalt say, Thus shall Babylon sink, and shall not rise from the evil that I will bring upon her: and they shall be weary. Thus farre *are* the words of Jeremiah.

CHAP. LII.

1 Zedekiah rebelleth. 4 Jerusalem is besieged and taken. 8 Zedekiahs sonnes killed, and he own eyes put out. 12 Nebuzaradan burneth and spoileth the citie. 24 He carrieth away the captives. 31 Evil-merodach advanceth Jehoiachin.

ZEdekiah *was* * one and twenty yeare old when he † began to reigne, and he reigned eleven yeares in Jerusalem, and his mothers name *was* Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

2 And he did that which was evil in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiakim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Jerusalem and Judah, till he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to passe in the * ninth yeare of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his army against Jerusalem, and pitched against it, and built forts against it round about.

5 So the city was besieged unto the eleventh yeare of king Zedekiah.

6 And in the fourth moneth, in the ninth *day* of the moneth, the famine was sore in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the city was broken up, and all the men of warre fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the gate between the two walls, which *was* by the kings garden, (now the Caldeans *were* by the city round about) and they went by the way of the plain.

8 ¶ But the army of the Caldeans pursued after the king, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho, and all his army was scattered from him.

9 Then they took the king, and carried him up unto the king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath; where he gave judgement upon him.

10 And the king of Babylon slew the sonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes: he slew also all the princes of Judah in Riblah.

11 Then he † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and the king of Babylon bound him in ‖ chains,

519

‖ Or, in the behalf of.

‖ Or, prince of Menuchoth, or, chief chamberlain.

† Heb. desolations.

* 2. Kings 24. 18. † Heb. reigned.

* 2. Kings 25. 1. Chap. 39. 1.

† Heb. blinded.

‖ Or, fetters

Digitized by Google

530

and carried him to Babylon, and put him in
‡ Heb. house of the wards
† prison till the day of his death.

12 ¶ Now in the fifth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth (which *was* the nineteenth yeare of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ‖† captain of the guard, *which* †served the king of Babylon, into Jerusalem,

‖ Or, chief marshall.
‡ Heb. chief of the executioners, or slaughtermen. And so vers. 14, &c.
† Heb. stood before.

13 And burnt the house of the LORD, and the kings house; and all the houses of Jerusalem, and all the houses of the great *men* burnt he with fire.

14 And all the army of the Caldeans that *were* with the captain of the guard, brake down all the walls of Jerusalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive *certain* of the poore of the people, and the residue of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to the king of Babylon, and the rest of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, left *certain* of the poore of the land for vine-dressers, and for husbandmen.

* Chap. 27. 19.

17 Also the* pillars of brasse that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brasen sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, the Caldeans brake, and carried all the brasse of them to Babylon.

‖ Or, instruments to remove the ashes.
‖ Or, basons.

18 The caldrons also and the ‖ shovels, and the snuffers, and the ‖ bowls, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brasse wherewith they ministred, took they away.

‖ Or, censers

19 And the basons, and the ‖ firepans, and the bowls, and the caldrons, and the candlesticks, and the spoons, and the cups; that which *was* of gold *in* gold, and that which *was* of silver *in* silver, took the captain of the guard away.

20 The two pillars, one sea, and twelve brasen bulls that *were* under the bases, which king Solomon had made in the house of the LORD: † the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

† Heb. their brasse.

21 And concerning the* pillars, the height of one pillar *was* eighteen cubits, and a † fillet of twelve cubits did compasse it, and the thicknesse thereof *was* foure fingers: *it was* hollow.

* 1. Kings 7. 15. 2. Kings 25. 17. 2. Chron. 3. 15.
† Heb. thread.

22 And a chapiter of brasse *was* upon it, and the height of one chapiter *was* five cubits, with net-work and pomegranates upon the chapiters round about, all of brasse: the second pillar also and the pomegranates *were* like unto these.

23 And there were ninety and six pomegranates on a side, *and* all the pomegranates upon the net-work, *were* an hundred round about.

24 ¶ And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, & Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the † doore.

† Heb. threshold.

25 He took also out of the city an eunuch, which had the charge of the men of warre, and seven men of them that † were neare the kings person which were found in the city, and the ‖ principall scribe of the host, who mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land that were found in the midst of the city.

† Heb. saw the face of the king.
‖ Or, scribe of the captain of the host.

26 So Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard took them, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the king of Babylon smote them, and put them to death in Riblah, in the land of Hamath: thus Judah was carried away captive out of his own land.

28 This *is* the people whom Nebuchadrezzar carried away captive in the seventh yeare, three thousand Jews and three and twenty.

29 In the eighteenth yeare of Nebuchadrezzar he carried away captive from Jerusalem eight hundred thirty and two † persons.

† Heb. soul.

30 In the three and twentieth yeare of Nebuchadrezzar, Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive of the Jews seven hundred fourty and five persons: all the persons *were* foure thousand and six hundred.

31 ¶ And it came to passe in the seven & thirtieth yeare of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth moneth, in the five and twentieth *day* of the moneth, *that* Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the *first* yeare of his reigne, lifted up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah, and brought him forth out of prison,

32 And spake † kindly unto him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Babylon,

† Heb. to things with him.

33 And changed his prison-garments: and he did continually eat bread before him all the dayes of his life.

34 And for his diet, there was a continuall diet given him of the king of Babylon, † every day a portion until the day of his death, all the dayes of his life.

† Heb. the matter of the day in his day.

The lamentations of JEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *The miserable estate of Jerusalem by reason of her sinne.* 12 *She complaineth of her grief,* 18 *and confesseth Gods judgement to be righteous.*

HOw doth the city sit solitary, *that was* full of people! *how* is she become as a widow! she *that was* great among the nations, *and* princesse among the provinces, *how* is she become tributary!

2 She * weepeth sore in the * night, and her tears *are* on her cheeks: among all her lovers she hath none to comfort *her*, all her friends have dealt treacherously with her, they are become her enemies.

* Jer. 13. 17.
* Job 7. 3.

3 Judah is gone into captivity, because of affliction, and † because of great servitude: she dwelleth among the heathen, she findeth no rest: all her persecutours overtook her between the straits.

† Heb. the greatness of servitude.

4 The wayes of Zion do mourn, because none come to the solemn feasts: all her gates are desolate: her priests sigh, her virgins are afflicted, and she *is* in bitternesse.

5 Her adversaries* are the chief, her enemies prosper: for the LORD hath afflicted her; for the multitude of her transgressions, her * children are gone into captivity before the enemy.

* Deut. 13. 17.
* Jer. 30. 14.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beauty is departed: her princes are become like harts *that* finde no pasture, and they are gone without strength before the pursuer.

7 Je-

Digitized by Google

7 Jerusalem remembred in the dayes of her affliction, and of her miseries, all her ‖ pleasant things that she had in the dayes of old, when her people fell into the hand of the enemy, and none did help her, the adversaries saw her, *and* did mock at her sabbaths.

8 Jerusalem hath grievously sinned: therefore she is removed: all that honoured her, despise her, because they have seen her nakedness: yea, she sigheth, and turneth backward.

9 Her filthiness *is* in her skirts, she remembreth not her last end, therefore she came down wonderfully: she had no comforter: O LORD, behold my affliction: for the enemy hath magnified *himself*.

10 The adversary hath spread out his hand upon all her ‖ pleasant things: for she hath seen *that* the heathen entred into her sanctuary, whom thou didst command *that* * they should not enter into thy congregation.

11 All her people sigh, they seek bread, they have given their pleasant things for meat ‖ to relieve the soul: see, O LORD, and consider, for I am become vile.

12 ¶ ‖ *Is it* nothing to you, all ye that † passe by? behold and see, if there be any sorrow like unto my sorrow, which is done unto me, wherewith the LORD hath afflicted *me* in the day of *his* fierce anger.

13 From above hath he sent fire into my bones, and it prevaileth against them: he hath spread a net for my feet, he hath turned me back: he hath made me desolate, *and* faint all the day.

14 The yoke of my transgressions is bound by his hand: they are wreathed, *and* come up upon my neck: he hath made my strength to fall, the Lord hath delivered me into *their* hands, *from whom* I am not able to rise up.

15 The Lord hath troden under foot all my mighty men in the midst of me: he hath called an assembly against me, to crush my young men: the Lord hath troden ‖ the virgin, the daughter of Judah, *as* in a wine-presse.

16 For these things I weep, *mine eye, mine eye runneth down with water, because the comforter that should † relieve my soul is farre from me: my children are desolate, because the enemy prevailed.

17 Zion spreadeth forth her hands, *and there is* none to comfort her: the LORD hath commanded concerning Jacob, *that* his adversaries *should be* round about him: Jerusalem is as a menstruous woman among them.

18 ¶ The LORD is * righteous, for I have rebelled against his † commandment: heare, I pray you, all people, and behold my sorrow: my virgins and my young men are gone into captivity.

19 I called for my lovers, *but* they deceived me: my priests and mine elders gave up the ghost in the city, while they sought their meat to relieve their souls.

20 Behold, O LORD, for I *am* in distresse; my * bowels are troubled: mine heart is turned within me, for I have grievously rebelled: abroad the sword bereaveth, at home *there is* as death.

21 They have heard that I sigh, *there is* none to comfort me: all mine enemies have heard of my trouble, they are glad that thou hast done *it*: thou wilt bring the day *that* thou hast ‖ called, and they shall be like unto me.

22 Let all their wickednesse come before thee: and do unto them, as thou hast done unto me for all my transgressions: for my sighs *are* many, and my heart *is* faint.

CHAP. II.

1 *Jeremiah lamenteth the misery of Jerusalem.* 20 *He complaineth thereof to God.*

HOw hath the Lord covered the daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger, *and* cast down from heaven unto the earth the beauty of Israel, and remembred not his footstool in the day of his anger!

2 The Lord hath swallowed up all the habitations of Jacob, and hath not pitied: he hath thrown down in his wrath the strong holds of the daughter of Judah: he hath † brought *them* down to the ground: he hath polluted the kingdome and the princes thereof. † Heb. made to touch.

3 He hath cut off in *his* fierce anger all the horn of Israel: he hath drawn back his right hand from before the enemy, and he burned against Jacob like a flaming fire *which* devoureth round about.

4 He hath bent his bow like an enemy: he stood with his right hand as an adversary, and slew † all that were pleasant to the eye, in the tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: he poured out his fury like fire. † Heb. all the desirable of the eye.

5 The Lord was as an enemy: he hath swallowed up Israel, he hath swallowed up all her palaces: he hath destroyed his strong holds, and hath increased in the daughter of Judah mourning and lamentation.

6 And he hath violently * taken away his ‖ tabernacle, as *if it were of* a garden, he hath destroyed his places of the assembly: the LORD hath caused the solemn feasts and sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and hath despised in the indignation of his anger the king and the priest. * Psal. 80. 12. & 89. 40. Isa. 5. 5. ‖ Or, booth.

7 The Lord hath cast off his altar: he hath abhorred his sanctuary: he hath † given up into the hand of the enemy the walls of her palaces; they have made a noise in the house of the LORD, as in the day of a solemn feast. † Heb. shut up.

8 The LORD hath purposed to destroy the wall of the daughter of Zion; he hath stretched out a line, he hath not withdrawn his hand from † destroying, therefore he made the rampart and the wall to lament; they languished together. † Heb. sunk, leaning up.

9 Her gates are sunk into the ground; he hath destroyed and broken her barres; her king and her princes *are* among the Gentiles; the law *is* no *more*, her * prophets also finde no vision from the LORD. * Psal. 74. 9

10 The elders of the daughter of Zion sit upon the ground *and* keep silence: they have cast up dust upon their heads; they have girded themselves with sackcloth; the virgins of Jerusalem hang down their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes do fail with tears; my bowels are troubled, my liver is poured upon the earth, for the destruction of the daughter of my people, because the children and the sucklings ‖ swoon in the streets of the city. ‖ Or, faint.

12 They say to their mothers, Where *is* corn and wine? when they swooned as the wounded in the streets of the city, when their soul was poured out into their mothers bosome.

13 What thing shall I take to witnesse for thee? what thing shall I liken to thee, O daugh-

Digitized by Google

532

ter of Jerusalem? what shall I equall to thee, that I may comfort thee; O virgin daughter of Zion? for thy breach *is* great like the sea; who can heal thee?

14 Thy *prophets have seen vain and foolish things for thee, and they have not discovered thine iniquity, to turn away thy captivity; but have seen for thee false burdens, and causes of banishment.

15 All that passe † by, clap *their* hands at thee; they hisse & wag their head at the daughter of Jerusalem, *saying*, *Is* this the city that *men* call* the perfection of beauty, the joy of the whole earth?

16 All thine enemies have opened their mouth against thee: they hisse and gnash the teeth: they say, We have swallowed *her* up: certainly this *is* the day that we looked for: we have found, we have seen *it*.

17 The Lord hath done that which he had *devised, he hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the dayes of old: he hath thrown down, and hath not pitied: and he hath caused thine enemie to rejoyce over thee, he hath set up the horn of thine adversaries.

18 Their heart cried unto the Lord, O wall of the daughter of Zion, * let tears run down like a river day and night; give thy self no rest, let not the apple of thine eye cease.

19 Arise, cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches poure out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift up thy hands towards him, for the life of thy young children, that faint for hunger in the top of every street.

20 ¶ Behold, O Lord, and consider to whom thou hast done this: shall the women eat their fruit, *and* children ‖ of a span long? shall the priest and the prophet be slain in the sanctuary of the Lord?

21 The young and the old lie on the ground in the streets, my virgins and my young men are fallen by the sword: thou hast slain *them* in the day of thy anger, thou hast killed *and* not pitied.

22 Thou hast called as in a solemn day my terrours round about, so that in the day of the Lords anger none escaped nor remained: those that I have swadled and brought up, hath mine enemy consumed.

CHAP. III.

1 *The faithfull bewail their calamities.* 22 *By the mercies of God they nourish their hope.* 37 *They acknowledge Gods justice.* 55 *They pray for deliverance,* 64 *and vengeance on their enemies.*

I *Am* the man *that* hath seen affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led me and brought *me into* darkness, but not into light.

3 Surely against me is he turned, he turneth his hand *against me* all the day.

4 My flesh and my skin hath he made old, he hath broken my bones.

5 He hath builded against me, and compassed me with gall and travel.

6 He hath set me in dark places, as they that be dead of old.

7 He hath hedged me about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chain heavie.

8 Also when I cry and shout, he shutteth out my prayer.

9 He hath enclosed my wayes with hewen stone, he hath made my paths crooked.

10 He *was* unto me *as* a bear lying in wait, *and as* a lion in secret places.

11 He hath turned aside my wayes, and pulled me in pieces: he hath made me desolate.

12 He hath bent his bow, and set me as a mark for the arrow.

13 He hath caused the † arrows of his quiver to enter into my reins.

14 I was a * derision to all my people, *and* their song all the day.

15 He hath filled me with † bitternesse, he hath made me drunken with wormwood.

16 He hath also broken my teeth with gravel stones, he hath ‖ covered me with ashes.

17 And thou hast removed my soul farre off from peace: I forgat † prosperity.

18 And I said, My strength and my hope is perished from the Lord,

19 ‖ Remembring mine affliction and my misery, the wormwood and the gall.

20 My soul hath *them* still in remembrance, and is † humbled in me.

21 This I † recall to my minde, therefore have I hope.

22 ¶ *It is of* the Lords mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions fail not.

23 *They are* new every morning: great *is* thy faithfulnesse.

24 The Lord *is* my* portion, saith my soul, therefore will I hope in him.

25 The Lord *is* good unto them that wait for him, to the soul, *that* seeketh him.

26 *It is* good that a *man* should both hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the Lord.

27 *It is* good for a man that he bear the yoke in his youth.

28 He sitteth alone and keepeth silence, because he hath born *it* upon him.

29 He putteth his mouth in the dust, if so be there may be hope.

30 He giveth *his* cheek to him that smiteth him, he is filled full with reproch.

31 For the Lord will not cast off for ever.

32 But though he cause grief, yet will he have compassion according to the multitude of his mercies.

33 For he doth not afflict † willingly, nor grieve the children of men.

34 To crush under his feet all the prisoners of the earth,

35 To turn aside the right of a man before the face of ‖ the most high,

36 To subvert a man in his cause, the Lord ‖ approveth not.

37 ¶ Who *is* he* *that* saith, and it cometh to passe, *when* the Lord commandeth *it* not?

38 Out of the mouth of the most high proceedeth not * evil and good.

39 Wherefore doth a living man ‖ complain, a man for the punishment of his sinnes?

40 Let us search and try our wayes, and turn again to the Lord.

41 Let us lift up our heart with *our* hands unto God in the heavens.

42 We have transgressed and have rebelled, thou hast not pardoned.

43 Thou hast covered with anger, and persecuted us: thou hast slain, thou hast not pitied.

44 Thou hast covered thy self with a cloud, that *our* prayer should not passe through.

45 Thou hast made us *as* the * off-scouring and refuse in the midst of the people.

46 All

---

6 Jer. 2. 8. and 5. 31. and 14. 14. and 23. 16.

† Heb. *by the way.*

* Psal. 48. 2

* Levit. 26. 16. Deut. 28. 15.

* Jer. 14. 17 Chap. 1. 16

‖ Or, *swadled with their hands.*

† Heb. *sons.*

* Jer. 20. 7.

† Heb. *bitternesses.*

‖ Or, *rolled me in the ashes.*

† Heb. *good.*

‖ Or, *remember.*

† Heb. *bowed.*

† Heb. *made to return to my heart.*

* Psal. 16. 5 and 73. 26. & 119. 57. Jer. 10. 16.

† Heb. *from his heart.*

‖ Or, *a person.*

‖ Or, *service.*

* Psal. 33. 9

* Amos 3. 6

‖ Or, *murmur.*

* 1. Cor. 4. 13.

Digitized by Google

46 All our enemies have opened their mouthes against us.
47 * Fear and a snare is come upon us, desolation and destruction.
48 Mine eye runneth down with rivers of water, for the destruction of the daughter of my people.
49 Mine eye trickleth down and ceaseth not, without any intermission:
50 Till the LORD look down, and behold from heaven.
51 Mine eye affecteth † mine heart, ‖ because of all the daughters of my city.
52 Mine enemies chased me sore like a bird, without cause.
53 They have cut off my life in the dungeon, and cast a stone upon me.
54 Waters flowed over mine head, then I said, I am cut off.
55 ¶ I called upon thy name, O LORD, out of the low dungeon.
56 Thou hast heard my voice, hide not thine eare at my breathing, at my cry.
57 Thou dreweſt neare in the day that I called upon thee: thou saidſt, Fear not.
58 O Lord, thou haſt pleaded the cauſes of my ſoul, thou haſt redeemed my life.
59 O LORD, thou haſt ſeen my wrong, judge thou my cauſe.
60 Thou haſt ſeen all their vengeance, and all their imaginations againſt me.
61 Thou haſt heard their reproch, O LORD, and all their imaginations againſt me;
62 The lips of thoſe that roſe up againſt me, and their device againſt me all the day.
63 Behold their ſitting down and their riſing up, I am their muſick.
64 ¶ Render unto them a recompenſe, O LORD, according to the work of their hands.
65 Give them ‖ ſorrow of heart, thy curſe unto them.
66 Perſecute and deſtroy them in anger, from under the * heavens of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Zion bewaileth her pitifull eſtate. 13 She confeſſeth her ſins. 21 Edom is threatned. 22 Zion is comforted.

HOw is the gold become dimme! how is the moſt fine gold changed! the ſtones of the ſanctuary are poured out in the top of every ſtreet.
2 The precious ſons of Zion, comparable to fine gold, how are they eſteemed as earthen pitchers, the work of the hands of the potter!
3 Even the ‖ ſea-monſters draw out the breaſt, they give ſuck to their young ones: the daughter of my people is become cruel, like the oſtriches in the wilderneſſe.
4 The tongue of the ſucking childe cleaveth to the roof of his mouth for thirſt: the young children aſk bread, and no man breaketh it unto them.
5 They that did feed delicately, are deſolate in the ſtreets: they that were brought up in ſcarlet, embrace dunghils.
6 For the puniſhment of the iniquity of the daughter of my people, is greater then the puniſhment of the ſin of Sodom, that was * overthrown as in a moment, and no hands ſtayed on her.
7 Her Nazarites were purer then ſnow, they were whiter then milk, they were more ruddie in body then rubies, their poliſhing was of ſaphire.
8 Their viſage is † blacker then a coal: they are not known in the ſtreets: their skin cleaveth to their bones: it is withered, it is become like a ſtick.
9 They that be ſlain with the ſword, are better then they that be ſlain with hunger: for theſe † pine away, ſtricken through for *wants of* the fruits of the field.
10 The hands of the pitifull women have ſodden their own children, they were their * meat in the deſtruction of the daughter of my people.
11 The LORD hath accompliſhed his fury, he hath poured out his fierce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath devoured the foundations thereof.
12 The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world would not have beleeved, that the adverſary and the enemy ſhould have entred into the gates of Jeruſalem.
13 ¶ *For the ſinnes of her prophets, and the iniquities of her prieſts, that have ſhed the bloud of the juſt in the midſt of her,
14 They have wandred as blinde men in the ſtreets, they have polluted themſelves with bloud, ‖ ſo that men could not touch their garments.
15 They cried unto them, Depart ye, it is unclean, depart, depart, touch not, when they fled away and wandered: they ſaid among the heathen, They ſhall no more ſojourn there.
16 The ‖ anger of the LORD hath divided them, he will no more regard them: they reſpected not the perſons of the prieſts, they favoured not the elders.
17 As for us, our eyes as yet failed for our vain help: in our watching we have watched for a nation that could not ſave us.
18 They hunt our ſteps that we cannot go in our ſtreets: our end is neare, our dayes are fulfilled, for our end is come.
19 Our perſecuters are ſwifter then the eagles of the heaven: they purſued us upon the mountains, they laid wait for us in the wilderneſſe.
20 The * breath of our noſtrils, the anointed of the LORD was taken in their pits, of whom we ſaid, Under his ſhadow we ſhall live among the heathen.
21 Rejoyce and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwelleſt in the land of Uz, the cup alſo ſhall paſſe through unto thee: thou ſhalt be drunken, and ſhalt make thy ſelf naked.
22 ¶ ‖ The puniſhment of thine iniquitie is accompliſhed, O daughter of Zion, he will no more carry thee away into captivity: he will viſit thine iniquity, O daughter of Edom, he will ‖ diſcover thy ſinnes.

CHAP. V.

A pitifull complaint of Zion, in prayer unto God.

REmember, O LORD, what is come upon us: conſider and behold our reproch.
2 Our inheritance is turned to ſtrangers, our houſes to aliens.
3 We are orphans and fatherleſſe, our mothers are as widows.
4 We have drunken our water for money, our wood † is ſold unto us.
5 † Our necks are under perſecution: we labour and have no reſt.
6 We have given the hand to the Egyptians, and to the Aſſyrians, to be ſatisfied with bread.
7 * Our fathers have ſinned and are not, and we have born their iniquities.

† Heb. darker then blackneſſe. 533
† Heb. ſtuck out.
*Deut.28. 57. 2. Kings 6.29.
*Jer.5.31. & 23.24.
‖ Or, in that they could not but touch.
‖ Or, ſo polluted.
‖ Or, ſave.
*Gen.2.7.
‖ Or, thou iniquitie.
‖ Or, carry thee captive for thy ſinnes.
† Heb. cometh for price.
† Heb. on our necks are we perſecuted.
*Jer.31.29. Ezek.18.2.

534

8 Servants have ruled over us: *there is* none that doth deliver *us* out of their hand.

9 We gat our bread with *the peril of* our lives, because of the sword of the wilderness.

*Psal.119 83. ‖Or, terrours, or flames.

10 Our * skinne was black like an oven, because of the ‖ terrible famine.

11 They ravished the women in Zion, *and* the maids in the cities of Judah.

12 Princes are hanged up by their hand: the faces of elders were not honoured.

13 They took the young men to grinde, and the children fell under the wood.

14 The elders have ceased from the gate, the young men from their musick.

15 The joy of our heart is ceased, our dance is turned into mourning.

16 † The crown is fallen *from* our head: wo unto us that we have sinned.

†Heb. the crown of our head is fallen.

17 For this our heart is faint, for these things our eyes are dimme.

18 Because of the mountain of Zion, which is desolate, the foxes walk upon it.

*Psal.9.7. & 29.10. & 102.12 & 145.13.

19 Thou, O LORD, * remainest for ever: thy throne from generation to generation.

†Heb. for length of dayes.

20 Wherefore dost thou forget us for ever, *and* forsake us † so long time?

*Jer.31.18 ‖Or, Cause us to return

21 * Turn thou us unto thee, O LORD, and we shall be turned: renew our dayes as of old.

22 ‖ But thou hast utterly rejected us: thou art very wroth against us.

The book of the prophet EZEKIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 The time of Ezekiels prophesie at Chebar. 4 His vision of foure cherubims, 15 of the foure wheels, 26 and of the glory of GOD.

NOw it came to passe in the thirtieth year, in the fourth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, (as I *was* among the † captives by the river of Chebar) *that* the heavens were opened, and I saw visions of God.

†Heb. captivity.

2 In the fifth *day* of the moneth, (which *was* the fifth yeare of king Jehoiachins captivitie)

3 The word of the LORD came expresly unto † Ezekiel the priest, the sonne of Buzi, in the land of the Caldeans, by the river Chebar, and the hand of the LORD was there upon him.

†Heb. Ezekiel.

4 ¶ And I looked, and behold, a whirlwinde came out of the north, a great cloud, and a fire † infolding it self, and a brightnesse *was* about it, and out of the midst thereof as the colour of amber, out of the midst of the fire.

†Heb. catching it self.

5 Also out of the midst thereof *came* the likenes of foure living creatures. And this *was* their appearance, They had the likenesse of a man.

6 And every one had foure faces, and every one had foure wings.

†Heb. a straight foot.

7 And their feet *were* † straight feet, and the sole of their feet *was* like the sole of a calves foot, and they sparkled like the colour of burnished brasse.

8 And *they had* the hands of a man under their wings on their foure sides, and they foure had their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings *were* joyned one to another; they turned not when they went, they went every one straight forward.

10 As for the likenesse of their faces, they foure had the face of a man, and the face of a lion on the right side, and they foure had the face of an ox on the left side: they foure also had the face of an eagle.

11 Thus *were* their faces: and their wings were ‖ stretched upward, two *wings* of every one were joyned one to another, and two covered their bodies.

‖Or, divided above.

12 And they went every one straight forward: whither the spirit was to go, they went: *and* they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likeneſse of the living creatures, their appearance *was* like burning coals of fire, *and* like the appearance of lamps: it went up and down among the living creatures, and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.

14 And the living creatures ran, and returned as the appearance of a flash of lightning.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the living creatures, behold, one wheel upon the earth by the living creatures, with his foure faces.

16 The appearance of the wheels, and their work *was* like unto the colour of a beryll: and they foure had one likeneſse, and their appearance and their work *was* as it were a wheel in the middle of a wheel.

17 When they went, they went upon their foure sides: *and* they returned not when they went.

18 As for their rings, they were so high that they were dreadfull, and their ‖ rings *were* full of eyes round about them foure.

‖Or, backs

19 And when the living creatures went, the wheels went by them: and when the living creatures were lift up from the earth, the wheels were lift up.

20 Whithersoever the spirit *was* to go, they went, thither *was their* spirit to go, and the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit ‖ of the living creature *was* in the wheels.

‖Or, of life

21 When those went, *these* went; and when those stood, *these* stood; and when those were lifted up from the earth, the wheels *were* lifted up over against them: for the spirit ‖ of the living creature *was* in the wheels.

‖Or, of life

22 And the likeneſse of the firmament upon the heads of the living creature *was* as the colour of the terrible crystall, stretched forth over their heads above.

23 And under the firmament *were* their wings straight, the one toward the other; every one had two, which covered on this side, and every one had two, which covered on that side, their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, like the noise of great waters, as the voice of the Almighty, the voice of speech as the noise of an host: when they stood, they let down their wings.

25 And there was a voice from the firmament, that *was* over their heads, when they stood, *and* had let down their wings.

26 ¶ And

Digitized by Google

26 ¶ And above the firmament that *was* over their heads, *was* the likeneſſe of a throne, as the appearance of a ſaphire ſtone, and upon the likeneſſe of the throne *was* the likeneſſe as the appearance of a man above upon it.

27 And I ſaw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it: from the appearance of his loyns even upward, and from the appearance of his loyns even downward, I ſaw as it were the appearance of fire, and it *had* brightneſſe round about.

28 As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of rain, ſo *was* the appearance of the brightneſſe round about. This *was* the appearance of the likeneſſe of the glory of the LORD: and when I ſaw *it*, I fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that ſpake.

CHAP. II.

1 Ezekiel commiſſion. 6 His inſtruction. 9 The roll of his heavy propheſie.

AND he ſaid unto me, Sonne of man, ſtand upon thy feet, and I will ſpeak unto thee.

2 And the ſpirit entred into me, when he ſpake unto me, and ſet me upon my feet, that I heard him that ſpake unto me.

3 And he ſaid unto me, Sonne of man, I ſend thee to the children of Iſrael, to a rebellious †nation that hath rebelled againſt me; they and their fathers have tranſgreſſed againſt me, even unto this very day.

†Heb. nations.

4 For *they are* † impudent children and ſtiff-hearted: I do ſend thee unto them, and thou ſhalt ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord God.

†Heb. hard of face.

5 And they, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbear, (for they *are* a rebellious houſe) yet ſhall know that there hath been a prophet among them.

6 ¶ And thou ſonne of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though ‖briers and thorns *be* with thee, and thou doſt dwell among ſcorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor be diſmayed at their looks, though they *be* a rebellious houſe.

‖Or, rebels.

7 And thou ſhalt ſpeak my words unto them, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbear, for they *are* † moſt rebellious.

†Heb. rebellion.

8 But thou, ſonne of man, heare what I ſay unto thee, Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious houſe: open thy mouth and * eat that I give thee.

*Rev. 10. 9

9 ¶ And when I looked, behold, an hand *was* ſent unto me, and lo, a roll of a book *was* therein.

10 And he ſpread it before me, and it *was* written within and without, and *there was* written therein lamentations, and mourning, and wo.

CHAP. III.

1 Ezekiel eateth the roll. 4 God encourageth him. 15 God ſheweth him the rule of propheſie. 22 God ſtraiteth and openeth the prophets mouth.

MOreover he ſaid unto me, Sonne of man, eat that thou findeſt; eat this roll, and go ſpeak unto the houſe of Iſrael.

2 So I opened my mouth, and he cauſed me to eat that roll.

3 And he ſaid unto me, Sonne of man, cauſe thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roll that I give thee. Then did I * eat *it*, and it was in my mouth as hony for ſweetneſſe.

Rev. 10. 9

4 ¶ And he ſaid unto me, Sonne of man, go, get thee unto the houſe of Iſrael, and ſpeak with my words unto them.

5 For thou *art* not ſent to a people † of a ſtrange ſpeech, and of an hard language, *but* to the houſe of Iſrael. 535

†Heb. deep of lip, and heavy of tongue, and ſo verſe 6.

6 Not to many people † of a ſtrange ſpeech, and of an hard language, whoſe words thou canſt not underſtand: ‖ ſurely, had I ſent thee to them, they would have hearkened unto thee.

†Heb. deep of lip, and heavy of language.

‖Or, if I had ſent thee, &c. would they not have hearkened unto thee?

7 But the houſe of Iſrael will not hearken unto thee; for they will not hearken unto me: for all the houſe of Iſrael *are* † impudent and hard-hearted.

†Heb. ſtiff of forehead, and hard of heart.

8 Behold, I have made thy face ſtrong againſt their faces, and thy forehead ſtrong againſt their foreheads.

9 As an adamant harder then flint have I made thy forehead: * fear them not, neither be diſmayed at their looks, though they *be* a rebellious houſe.

* Jer. 1. 8.

10 Moreover, he ſaid unto me, Sonne of man, all my words that I ſhall ſpeak unto thee, receive in thine heart, & heare with thine eares.

11 And go, get thee to them of the captivity, unto thy people, and ſpeak unto them and tell them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbear.

12 Then the ſpirit took me up, and I heard behinde me a voice of a great ruſhing, *ſaying*, Bleſſed *be* the glory of the LORD from his place.

13 *I heard* alſo the noiſe of the wings of the living creatures that † touched one another, and the noiſe of the wheels over againſt them, and a noiſe of a great ruſhing.

†Heb. kiſſed.

14 So the ſpirit lifted me up, and took me away, and I went † in bitterneſſe, in the † heat of my ſpirit, but the hand of the LORD was ſtrong upon me.

†Heb. bitter. †Heb. hot anger.

15 ¶ Then I came to them of the captivity at Tel-abib, that dwelt by the river of Chebar, and I ſat where they ſat, and remained there aſtoniſhed among them ſeven dayes.

16 And it came to paſſe at the end of ſeven dayes, that the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

17 * Son of man, I have made thee a watchman unto the houſe of Iſrael: therefore heare the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me.

* Chap. 33. 7.

18 When I ſay unto the wicked, Thou ſhalt ſurely die, and thou giveſt him not warning, nor ſpeakeſt to warn the wicked from his wicked way to ſave his life: the ſame wicked man ſhall die in his iniquity; but his bloud will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickedneſſe, nor from his wicked way, he ſhall die in his iniquity; but thou haſt delivered thy ſoul.

20 Again, when a * righteous man doth turn from his † righteouſneſſe, and commit iniquity, and I lay a ſtumbling block before him, he ſhall die: becauſe thou haſt not given him warning he ſhall die in his ſin, and his righteouſneſſe which he hath done ſhall not be remembred; but his bloud will I require at thine hand.

* Chap. 18. 24. †Heb. righteouſneſſe.

21 Nevertheleſſe, if thou warn the righteous man, that the righteous ſinne not, and he doth not ſinne; he ſhall ſurely live, becauſe he is warned: alſo thou haſt delivered thy ſoul.

22 ¶ And the hand of the LORD was there upon me, and he ſaid unto me, Ariſe, go forth into the plain, and I will there talk with thee.

Digitized by Google

536 23 Then I arose, and went forth into the plain, and behold, the glory of the LORD stood there, as the glory which I * saw by the river of Chebar; and I fell on my face.

* Chap. 1.

24 Then the spirit entred into me, and set me up on my feet, and spake with me, and said unto me, Go, shut thy self within thine house.

25 But thou, O sonne of man, behold, they shall put bands upon thee, and shall binde thee with them, and thou shalt not go out among them.

26 And I will make thy tongue cleave to the roof of thy mouth, that thou shalt be dumbe, and shalt not be to them † a reprover; for they are a rebellious house.

† Heb. a man reproving.

27 But when I speak with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, He that heareth, let him heare, and he that forbeareth, let him forbear; for they are a rebellious house.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Under the type of a siege, it shewed the time from the defection of Jeroboam to the captivity. 9 By the provision of the siege it shewed the hardnesse of the famine.

THou also sonne of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray upon it the city, *even* Jerusalem;

2 And lay siege against it, and build a fort against it, and cast a mount against it: set the camp also against it, and set ‖ *battering* rammes against it round about.

‖ Or, *chief leaders.*

3 Moreover, take thou unto thee an iron pan, and set it for a wall of iron between thee and the city, and set thy face against it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it: this *shall be* a signe to the house of Israel.

‖ Or, *a flat plate, or plate.*

4 Lie thou also upon thy left side, and lay the iniquity of the house of Israel upon it: *according* to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lie upon it, thou shalt bear their iniquity.

5 For I have laid upon thee the yeares of their iniquity, according to the number of the dayes, three hundred and ninety dayes: so shalt thou bear the iniquity of the house of Israel.

* Num. 14. 34.

6 And when thou hast accomplished them, lie again on thy right side, and thou shalt bear the iniquity of the house of Judah fourty dayes: I have appointed thee each day for a yeare.

† Heb. *a day for a yeare, a day for a yeare.*

7 Therefore thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Jerusalem, and thine arm *shall be* uncovered, and thou shalt prophesie against it.

8 And behold, I will lay bands upon thee, and thou shalt not turn thee † from one side to another, till thou hast ended the dayes of thy siege.

† Heb. *from thy side to thy side.*

9 ¶ Take thou also unto thee, wheat, and barley, and beans, and lentiles, and millet, and ‖ fitches, and put them in one vessel, and make thee bread thereof, *according* to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lie upon thy side; three hundred and ninety dayes shalt thou eat thereof.

‖ Or, *spelt.*

10 And thy meat which thou shalt eat, *shall be* by weight twenty shekels a day: from time to time shalt thou eat it.

11 Thou shalt drink also water by measure, the sixth part of an hin: from time to time shalt thou drink.

12 And thou shalt eat it *as* barley cakes, and thou shalt bake it with dung that cometh out of man in their sight.

13 And the LORD said, Even thus shall the children of Israel eat their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will drive them.

14 Then said I, Ah, Lord GOD, behold, my soul hath not been polluted: for from my youth up even till now, have I not eaten of that which dieth of it self, or is torn in pieces, neither came there abominable flesh into my mouth.

15 Then he said unto me, Lo, I have given thee cows dung for mans dung, and thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreover, he said unto me, Sonne of man, behold, I will break the * staff of bread in Jerusalem, and they shall eat bread by weight, and with care, and they shall drink water by measure, and with astonishment:

* Levit. 26. Chap. 5. 6 and 14. 13.

17 That they may want bread and water, and be astonied one with another, and consume away for their iniquity.

CHAP. V.

1 Under the type of hair, 5. & shewed the judgement of Jerusalem for their rebellion, 12. by famine, sword, and dispersion.

AND thou sonne of man, take thee a sharp knife, take thee a barbours rasour, and cause it to passe upon thine head, and upon thy beard; then take thee balances to weigh, and divide the *hair*.

2 Thou shalt burn with fire a third part in the midst of the city, when the dayes of the siege are fulfilled, and thou shalt take a third part, *and* smite about it with a knife, and a third part thou shalt scatter in the winde; and I will draw out a sword after them.

3 Thou shalt also take thereof a few in number, and binde them in thy † skirts.

† Heb. *wings.*

4 Then take of them again, and cast them into the midst of the fire, and burn them in the fire; *for* thereof shall a fire come forth into all the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This *is* Jerusalem: I have set it in the midst of the nations and countreys *that are* round about her.

6 And she hath changed my judgements into wickednesse more then the nations, and my statutes more then the countreys that *are* round about her: for they have refused my judgements, and my statutes, they have not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye multiplied more then the nations that *are* round about you, *and* have not walked in my statutes, neither have kept my judgements, neither have done according to the judgements of the nations that *are* round about you:

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, even I *am* against thee, and will execute judgements in the midst of thee in the sight of the nations.

9 And I will do in thee that which I have not done, and whereunto I will not do any more the like; because of all thine abominations.

10 Therefore the fathers * shall eat the sonnes in the midst of thee, and the sonnes shall eat their fathers, and I will execute judgements in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter into all the windes.

* Levit. 26. 29. Deut. 28. 53. 2. Kings 6. 29. Lam. 4. 10. Baruch 2.

11 Wherefore, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, Surely because thou hast defiled my sanctuary with all thy detestable things and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish *thee*, * neither shall mine eye spare, neither will I have any pity.

* Chap. 7. 4, 9.

12 ¶ A third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, & with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee: and a third part shall fall by

Digitized by Google

by the sword round about thee: and I will scatter a third part into all the windes, and I will draw out a sword after them.

13 Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, and I will cause my fury to rest upon them, and I will be comforted: and they shall know that I the LORD have spoken *it* in my zeal, when I have accomplished my fury in them.

14 Moreover, I will make thee waste, and a reproch among the nations that *are* round about thee, in the sight of all that passe by.

*Deut.28. 37. 15 So it shall be a * reproch and a taunt, an instruction and an astonishment unto the nations that *are* round about thee, when I shall execute judgements in thee in anger, and in fury, and in furious rebukes: I the LORD have spoken *it*.

16 When I shall send upon them the evil arrows of famine, which shall be for *their* destruction, *and* which I will send to destroy you: and I will increase the famine upon you, and will break your * staff of bread.

*Levit.26 26. 17 So will I send upon you famine, and * evil beasts, and they shall bereave thee; and pestilence and bloud shall passe through thee, and I will bring the sword upon thee: I the LORD have spoken *it*.

*Chap.4.16 and 14.13. *Levit.26 21.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The judgement of Israel for their idolatry.* 8 *A remnant shall be blessed.* 11 *The faithfull are exhorted to lament their calamities.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face towards the * mountains of Israel, and prophesie against them,

*Chap.36. 1.

3 And say, Ye mountains of Israel heare the word of the Lord GOD. Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountains and to the hills, to the rivers and to the valleys, Behold, I, *even* I will bring a sword upon you, and I will destroy your high places.

4 And your altars shall be desolate, and your ‖ images shall be broken: and I will cast down your slain men before your idols.

‖Or, sunne-images; and so verse 6.

5 And I will † lay the dead carcases of the children of Israel before their idols, and I will scatter your bones round about your altars.

†Heb. give.

6 In all your dwelling places the cities shall be laid waste, and the high places shall be desolate; that your altars may be laid waste and made desolate, and your idols may be broken and cease, and your images may be cut down, and your works may be abolished.

7 And the slain shall fall in the midst of you, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Yet will I leave a remnant, that ye may have *some* that shall escape the sword among the nations, when ye shall be scattered through the countreys.

9 And they that escape of you shall remember me among the nations, whither they shall be carried captives, because I am broken with their whorish heart which hath departed from me, and with their eyes which go a whoring after their idols: and they shall lothe themselves for the evils which they have committed in all their abominations.

10 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, *and that* I have not said in vain that I would do this evil unto them.

Chap.21. 7.

11 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Smite with thine hand, and stamp with thy foot, and say, Alas, for all the evil abominations of the house of Israel: for they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence. 539

12 He that is farre off shall die of the pestilence, & he that is neare shall fall by the sword, and he that remaineth and is besieged shall die by the famine: thus will I accomplish my fury upon them.

13 Then shall ye know that I *am* the LORD, when their slain men shall be among their idols round about their altars, upon every high hill in all the tops of the mountains, and under every green tree, and under every thick oak, the place where they did offer sweet savour to all their idols.

14 So will I stretch out my hand upon them, and make the land desolate; yea, ‖more desolate then the wildernesse towards Diblath, in all their habitations, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

‖Or, *desolate from the wilderness.*

CHAP. VII.

1 *The finall desolation of Israel.* 16 *The mournfull repentance of them that escape.* 20 *The enemies defile the sanctuary because of the Israelites abominations.* 23 *Under the type of a chain, is showed their miserable captivity.*

MOREOVER the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Also thou sonne of man, thus saith the Lord GOD unto the land of Israel, An end, the end is come upon the foure corners of the land.

3 Now *is* the end *come* upon thee, and I will send mine anger upon thee, and will judge thee according to thy wayes, and will † recompense upon thee all thine abominations.

†Heb. *give*

4 And mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I have pity: but I will recompense thy wayes upon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD, An evil, an only evil, behold, is come.

6 An end is come, the end is come, it † watcheth for thee, behold, it is come.

†Heb. *awaketh against thee.*

7 The morning is come upon thee, O thou that dwellest in the land: the time *is* come, the day of trouble *is* neare, and not the ‖sounding again of the mountains.

‖Or, *echo.*

8 Now will I shortly poure out my fury upon thee, and accomplish mine anger upon thee: and I will judge thee according to thy wayes, and will recompense thee for all thine abominations.

9 And mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: I will recompense † thee according to thy wayes, and thine abominations *that are* in the midst of thee, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD that smiteth.

†Heb. *upon thee.*

10 Behold the day, behold, it is come, the morning is gone forth, the rod hath blossomed, pride hath budded.

11 Violence is risen up into a rod of wickednesse: none of them *shall remain*, nor of their ‖ multitude, nor of any of ‖ theirs, neither *shall there be* wailing for them.

‖Or, *tumult* ‖Or, *their tumultuous persons.*

12 The time is come, the day draweth neare, let not the buyer rejoyce, nor the seller mourn: for wrath *is* upon all the multitude thereof.

† Heb. *though their life were yet among the living.*

13 For the seller shall not return to that which is sold, † although they were yet alive: for the vision *is* touching the whole multitude thereof, *which* shall not return: neither shall any strengthen himself ‖ in † the iniquity of his life.

‖Or, *whose life is in his iniquity.* †Heb. *his iniquity.*

14 They

Digitized by Google

538

14 They have blown the trumpet, even to make all ready, but none goeth to the battel: for my wrath *is* upon all the multitude thereof.

15 The sword *is* without, and the pestilence and the famine within: he that *is* in the field shall die with the sword; and he that *is* in the city, famine and pestilence shall devoure him.

16 ¶ But they that escape of them, shall escape, and shall be on the mountains like doves of the valleys, all of them mourning, every one for his iniquity.

* Isa.13.7. Jer 6.24. 17 All * hands shall be feeble, and all knees shall † be weak *as* water.

†Heb. go into water.

* Isa.15.2, 3. Jer.48.37. 18 They shall also * gird *themselves* with sackcloth, and horrour shall cover them, and shame *shall be* upon all faces, and baldnesse upon all their heads.

19 They shall cast their silver in the streets, and their gold shall be † removed: their * silver and their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfie their souls, neither fill their bowels: ‖ because it is the stumbling block of their iniquity.

†Heb. *for a separation, or uncleanesse.* * Pro.11.4 Zeph.1.18 Ecclus 5.8 ‖Or, *because their iniquity & their stumbling block.*

20 ¶ As for the beauty of his ornament, he set it in majesty: but they made the images of their abominations, *and* of their detestable things therein: therefore have I ‖ set it farre from them.

‖Or, *made it unto them an uncleane thing.*

21 And I will give it into the hands of the strangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoil, and they shall pollute it.

22 My face will I turn also from them, and they shall pollute my secret *place*: for the ‖ robbers shall enter into it and defile it.

‖Or, *lurkers.*

23 ¶ Make a chain: for the land is full of bloudy crimes, and the city is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possesse their houses: I will also make the pomp of the strong to cease, and ‖ their holy places shall be defiled.

‖Or, *they shall inherit their holy places.*

25 † Destruction cometh, and they shall seek peace, and *there shall be* none.

†Heb. *cutting off.*

26 Mischief shall come upon mischief, & rumour shall be upon rumour, then shall they seek a vision of the prophet: but the law shall perish from the priest, and counsel from the ancients.

27 The king shall mourn, and the prince shall be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled: I will do unto them after their way, and † according to their deserts will I judge them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

†Heb. *with their judgements.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 Ezekiel in a vision of God at Jerusalem, 5 & shewed the image of jealousie, 7 the chambers of imagery, 13 the mourners for Tammuz. 15 the worshippers towards the sunne. 18 Gods wrath for their idolatry.

AND it came to passe in the sixth yeare, in the sixth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, *as* I sat in mine house, and the elders of Judah sat before me, that the hand of the Lord GOD fell there upon me.

2 Then I beheld, and lo, a likenesse as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loyns even downward, fire: and from his loyns even upward, as the appearance of brightnesse, as the colour of amber.

* Dan.5.5. 3 And he * put forth the form of an hand, and took me by a lock of mine head, and the spirit lift me up between the earth and the heaven, and brought me in the visions of God to Jerusalem, to the doore of the inner gate, that looketh toward the north, where *was* the seat of the image of jealousie, which provoketh to jealousie.

4 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel *was* there, according to the vision that I * saw in the plain. * Chap 1. 23.

5 ¶ Then said he unto me, Sonne of man, lift up thine eyes now the way towards the north: so I lift up mine eyes the way toward the north, and behold, northward at the gate of the altar, this image of jealousie in the entry.

6 He said furthermore unto me, Son of man, seest thou what they do? *even* the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here, that I should go farre off from my sanctuary? but turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations.

7 ¶ And he brought me to the doore of the court; and when I looked, behold, a hole in the wall.

8 Then said he unto me, Sonne of man, dig now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold a doore.

9 And he said unto me, Go in, and behold the wicked abominations that they do here.

10 So I went in and saw, and behold, every form of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idols of the house of Israel pourtraied upon the wall round about.

11 And there stood before them seventy men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Jaazaniah the sonne of Shaphan, with every man his censer in his hand, and a thick cloud of incense went up.

12 Then said he unto me, Sonne of man, hast thou seen what the ancients of the house of Israel do in the dark, every man in the chambers of his imagery? for they say, *The LORD seeth us not, the LORD hath forsaken the earth.* * Chap.9.9

13 ¶ He said also unto me, Turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations that they do.

14 Then he brought me to the doore of the gate of the LORDS house, which *was* towards the north, and behold, there sat women weeping for Tammuz.

15 ¶ Then said he unto me, Hast thou seen *this*, O sonne of man? turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations then these.

16 And he brought me into the inner court of the LORDS house, and behold, at the doore of the temple of the LORD, between the porch and the altar, *were* about five and twenty men, with their backs toward the temple of the LORD, and their faces toward the east, and they worshipped the sunne toward the east.

17 ¶ Then he said unto me, Hast thou seen *this*, O sonne of man? ‖ Is it a light thing to the house of Judah, that they commit the abominations, which they commit here? for they have filled the land with violence, and have returned to provoke me to anger; and lo, they put the branch to their nose.

‖Or, *is there any thing lighter then to commit.*

18 Therefore will I also deal in fury: mine * eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: and though they * cry in mine eares with a loud voice, *yet* will I not heare them. * Chap.5. 11. Prov.1. 28. Isa.1. 15. Jer.11. 14. Mic.3.4

CHAP. IX.

1 A vision whereby & shewed the preservation of some, 5 and the destruction of the rest. 8 God cannot be intreated for them.

HE cried also in mine eares with a loud voice, saying, Cause them that have charge over

Digitized by Google

over the city, to draw neare, even every man *with* his destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And behold, six men came from the way of the higher gate, † which lieth toward the north, and every man † a slaughter-weapon in his hand: and one man among them *was* clothed with linen, with a writers inkhorn † by his side; and they went in and stood beside the brasen altar.

3 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone up from the cherub whereupon he was, to the threshold of the house, and he called to the man clothed with linen, which *had* the writers inkhorn by his side;

4 And the LORD said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and † set * a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh, and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof.

5 ¶ And to the others he said in † mine hearing, Go ye after him through the city, & smite: let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity.

6 Slay † utterly old *and* young, both maids and little children, and women; but come not neare any man upon whom *is* the mark; and begin at my sanctuary: then they began at the ancient men which *were* before the house.

7 And he said unto them, Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slain, go ye forth: and they went forth and slew in the city.

8 ¶ And it came to passe while they were slaying them, and I was left, that I fell upon my face, and cried, and said, Ah, Lord GOD, wilt thou destroy all the residue of Israel, in thy pouring out of thy fury upon Jerusalem?

9 Then said he unto me, The iniquity of the house of Israel and Judah *is* exceeding great, and the land is † full of bloud, and the city full of ‖ perverseness: for they say, * The LORD hath forsaken the earth, and the LORD seeth not.

10 And as for me also, mine * eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity, *but* I will recompense their way upon their head.

11 And behold, the man clothed with linen, which *had* the inkhorn by his side, † reported the matter, saying, I have done as thou hast commanded me.

CHAP. X.

1 *The vision of the coals of fire to be scattered over the citie.* 8 *The vision of the cherubims.*

THen I looked, and behold, in the * firmament that *was* above the head of the cherubims, there appeared over them, as *it were* a saphire stone, as the appearance of the likeness of a throne.

2 And he spake unto the man clothed with linen, and said, Go in between the wheels, *even* under the cherub, and fill † thine hand with coals of fire from between the cherubims, and scatter *them* over the city. And he went in my sight.

3 Now the cherubims stood on the right side of the house, when the man went in, and the cloud filled the inner court.

4 Then the glory of the LORD † went up from the cherub, *and stood* over the threshold of the house, and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightness of the LORDS glory.

5 And the * sound of the cherubims wings was heard even to the utter court, as the voice of the Almighty God when he speaketh.

6 And it came to passe, *that* when he had commanded the man clothed with linen, saying, Take fire from between the wheels, from between the cherubims; then he went in, and stood beside the wheels. 539

7 And one cherub † stretched forth his hand from between the cherubims unto the fire that *was* between the cherubims, and took *thereof*, and put it into the hands of him that was clothed with linen: who took *it*, and went out.

8 ¶ And there appeared in the cherubims, the form of a mans hand under their wings.

9 And when I looked, behold, the foure wheels by the cherubims, one wheel by one cherub, and another wheel by another cherub: and the appearance of the wheels *was* as the colour of a * beryll stone.

10 And as for their appearances, they foure had one likeness, as if a wheel had been in the midst of a wheel.

11 When they went, they went upon their foure sides; they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked, they followed it; they turned not as they went.

12 And their whole † body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheels *were* full of eyes round about, *even* the wheels that they foure had.

13 As for the wheels, ‖ it was cried unto them in my hearing, O wheel.

14 And every one had foure faces: the first face *was* the face of a cherub, and the second face *was* the face of a man, and the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

15 And the cherubims were lifted up: this *is* the living creature that I saw by the river of Chebar.

16 And when the cherubims went, the wheels went by them: and when the cherubims lift up their wings, to mount up from the earth, the same wheels also turned not from beside them.

17 When they stood, *these* stood, and when they were lifted up, *these* lift up themselves *also*: for the spirit ‖ of the living creature *was* in them.

18 Then the glory of the LORD departed from off the threshold of the house, and stood over the cherubims.

19 And the cherubims lift up their wings, and mounted up from the earth in my sight: when they went out, the wheels also *were* besides them, and *every one* stood at the doore of the east-gate of the LORDS house, and the glory of the God of Israel *was* over them above.

20 This *is* the living creature that I saw under the God of Israel, by the river of Chebar, and I knew that they *were* the cherubims.

21 Every one had foure faces apiece, and every one foure wings, and the likeness of the hands of a man *was* under their wings.

22 And the likeness of their faces *was* the same faces which I saw by the river of Chebar, their appearances and themselves: they went every one straight forward.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The presumption of the princes.* 4 *Their sinne and iudgement.* 13 *Ezekiel complaining, God sheweth him his purpose in saving a remnant,* 21 *and punishing the wicked.* 22 *The glory of God leaveth the city.* 24 *Ezekiel is returned to the captivity.*

MOreover, the spirit lift me up, & brought me unto the east-gate of the LORDS house,

† Heb. *which is turned.*
† Heb. *a weapon of his breaking in pieces.*
† Heb. *upon his loyns.*
† Heb. *mark a mark.*
* Exod. 12. 7. Revel. 7. 3.
† Heb. *mine eares.*
† Heb. *to destruction.*
† Heb. *filled with.*
‖ Or, *wresting of iudgement*
* Chap. 8. 12.
* Chap. 5. 11. and 7. 4 and 8. 18.
† Heb. *returned the word.*
* Chap. 1. 22.
† Heb. *the voice of mine hand.*
† Heb. *was lifted up.*
* Chap. 1. 4.
† Heb. *sent forth.*
* Chap. 1. 16.
‖ Or, *they were called in my hearing, wheel, or galgal.*
‖ Or, *of life.*

Digitized by Google

540 house, which looketh east-ward: and behold, at the doore of the gate five and twenty men; among whom I saw Jaazaniah the sonne of Azur, and Pelatiah the sonne of Benaiah, princes of the people.

2 Then said he unto me, Sonne of man, these *are* the men that devise mischief, and give wicked counsel in this citie.

‖Or, it is *not* for us *to build houses neare.* 3 Which say, ‖ *It is* not * neare, let us build houses: this *city is* the caldron, and we *be* the flesh.

*2. Pet. 3. 4. 4 ¶ Therefore prophesie against them, prophesie, O sonne of man.

5 And the spirit of the LORD fell upon me, and said unto me, Speak, Thus saith the LORD, Thus have ye said, O house of Israel: for I know the things that come into your minde, every one of them.

6 Ye have multiplied your slain in this city, and ye have filled the streets thereof with the slain.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Your slain whom ye have laid in the midst of it, they *are* the flesh, and this *citie is* the caldron: but I will bring you forth out of the midst of it.

8 Ye have feared the sword, and I will bring a sword upon you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And I will bring you out of the midst thereof, and deliver you into the hands of strangers, and will execute judgements among you.

10 Ye shall fall by the sword, I will judge you in the border of Israel, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

11 This *citie* shall not be your caldron: neither shall ye be the flesh in the midst thereof, *but* I will judge you in the border of Israel.

‖Or, *which have not walked.* 12 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD: ‖ for ye have not walked in my statutes, neither executed my judgements, but have done after the manners of the heathen that *are* round about you.

13 ¶ And it came to passe when I prophesied, that Pelatiah the sonne of Benaiah died: then fell I down upon my face, and cried with a loud voice, and said, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel?

14 Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

15 Sonne of man, thy brethren, *even* thy brethren, the men of thy kindred, and all the house of Israel wholly *are* they, unto whom the inhabitants of Jerusalem have said, Get ye farre from the LORD: unto us is this land given in possession.

16 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Although I have cast them farre off among the heathen, and although I have scattered them among the countreys, yet will I be to them as a little sanctuary in the countreys where they shall come.

17 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will even gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countreys where ye have been scattered, and I will give you the land of Israel.

18 And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the detestable things thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.

*Jer. 31. 33 Chap 36. 26. 19 And * I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you; and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them an heart of flesh:

20 That they may walk in my statutes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

21 But *as for them* whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things, and their abominations, I will recompense their way upon their own heads, saith the Lord GOD.

22 ¶ Then did the cherubims lift up their wings, and the wheels beside them, and the glory of the God of Israel *was* over them above.

23 And the glory of the LORD went up from the midst of the city, and stood upon the mountain, which *is* on the east side of the city.

24 ¶ Afterwards the spirit took me up, and brought me in vision by the spirit of God into Caldea, to them of the captivity: so the vision that I had seen went up from me.

25 Then I spake unto them of the captivitie, all the things that the LORD had shewed me.

CHAP. XII.

1 The type of Ezekiels removing. 8 It is shewed the captivity of Zedekiah. 17 Ezekiels trembling sheweth the Jewes desolation. 21 The Jewes prouerbe is reproued. 26 The speedinesse of the vision.

THE word of the LORD also came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, thou dwellest in the midst of a rebellious house, which have eyes to see, and see not: they have eares to heare, and heare not: for they *are* a rebellious house.

3 Therefore thou sonne of man, prepare thee ‖ stuff for removing, and remove by day in their sight, and thou shalt remove from thy place to another place in their sight; it may be they will consider, though they *be* a rebellious house. ‖Or, *instruments.*

4 Then shalt thou bring forth thy stuff by day in their sight, as stuff for removing: and thou shalt go forth at even in their sight, † as they that go forth into captivity. †Heb. *at the time of them that go forth captives.*

5 † Dig thou through the wall in their sight, and carry out thereby. †Heb. *for thee.*

6 In their sight shalt thou bear *it* upon *thy* shoulders, *and* carry *it* forth in the twilight: thou shalt cover thy face that thou see not the ground: for I have set thee for a signe unto the house of Israel.

7 And I did so as I was commanded: I brought forth my stuff by day, as stuff for captivity, and in the even I † digged through the wall with mine hand, I brought *it* forth in the twilight, *and* I bare *it* upon *my* shoulder in their sight. †Heb. *digged for me.*

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD unto me, saying,

9 Sonne of man, hath not the house of Israel, the rebellious house, said unto thee, What doest thou?

10 Say thou unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, This burden *concerneth* the prince in Jerusalem, and all the house of Israel that *are* among them.

11 Say, I *am* your signe: like as I have done, so shall it be done unto them: † they shall remove *and* go into captivity. †Heb. *in going to into captivity.*

12 And the prince that *is* among them shall bear upon *his* shoulder in the twilight, and shall go forth: they shall dig through the wall to carry out thereby: he shall cover his face that he see not the ground with *his* eyes. *Chap. 17. 20.

13 My * net also will I spread upon him, and he

Digitized by Google

he shall be taken in my snare; and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Caldeans, yet shall he not see it, though he shall die there.

14 And I will scatter toward every winde all that *are* about him to help him, & all his bands, and I will draw out the sword after them.

15 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countreys.

16 But I will leave † a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

17 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, eat thy bread with quaking, and drink thy water with trembling and with carefulnesse,

19 And say unto the people of the land, Thus saith the Lord GOD, of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, *and* of the land of Israel, They shall eat their bread with carefulnesse, and drink their water with astonishment, that her land may be desolate from † all that is therein, because of the violence of all them that dwell therein.

20 And the cities that are inhabited, shall be laid waste, and the land shall be desolate, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

21 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

22 Sonne of man, what *is* that proverb, *that* ye have in the land of Israel, saying, The dayes are prolonged, and every vision faileth?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will make this proverb to cease, and they shall no more use it as a proverb in Israel: but say unto them, The dayes are at hand, and the effect of every vision.

24 For there shall be no more any vain vision, nor flattering divination within the house of Israel.

25 For I *am* the LORD: I will speak, and the word that I shall speak shall come to passe: it shall be no more prolonged: for in your dayes, O rebellious house, will I say the word, and will perform it, saith the Lord GOD.

26 ¶ Again, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

27 Sonne of man, behold, *they of* the house of Israel say, The vision that he seeth *is* * for many dayes *to come*, and he prophesieth of the times that are farre off.

28 Therefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, There shall none of my words be prolonged any more, but the word which I have spoken shall be done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The reproof of lying prophets,* 10 *and their untempered morter.* 17 *Of prophetesses and their pillows.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, prophesie against the prophets of Israel that prophesie, and say thou unto † them that prophesie out of their own* hearts, Heare ye the word of the LORD.

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Wo unto the foolish prophets, that † follow their own spirit, ‖ and have seen nothing.

4 O Israel, thy prophets are like the foxes in the deserts.

5 Ye have not gone up into the ‖ gaps, neither † made up the hedge for the house of Israel, to stand in the battel in the day of the LORD.

6 They have seen vanity, and lying divination, saying, The LORD saith; and the LORD hath not sent them: and they have made *others* to hope, that they would confirm the word.

7 Have ye not seen a vain vision, and have ye not spoken a lying divination, whereas ye say, The LORD saith it, albeit I have not spoken?

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye have spoken vanity, and seen lies, therefore behold, I *am* against you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And mine hand shall be upon the prophets that see vanity, and that divine lies: they shall not be in the ‖ assembly of my people, neither shall they be written in the writing of the house of Israel, neither shall they enter into the land of Israel, and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ Because, even because they have seduced my people, saying, *Peace, and *there was* no peace: and one built up ‖ a wall, and lo, others daubed it with untempered *morter*.

11 Say unto them which daub *it* with untempered *morter*, that it shall fall: there shall be an overflowing shower, and ye, O great hail-stones, shall fall, and a stormy winde shall rent *it*.

12 Lo, when the wall is fallen, shall it not be said unto you, Where *is* the daubing wherewith ye have daubed *it*?

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will even rent *it* with a stormy winde in my fury: and there shall be an overflowing shower in mine anger, and great hail-stones in *my* fury to consume *it*.

14 So will I break down the wall that ye have daubed with untempered *morter*, & bring it down to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall be discovered, and it shall fall, and ye shall be consumed in the midst thereof: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

15 Thus will I accomplish my wrath upon the wall, and upon them that have daubed it with untempered *morter*, and will say unto you, The wall *is* no *more*, neither they that daubed it;

16 To *wit*, the prophets of Israel, which prophesie concerning Jerusalem, and which see visions of peace for her, and *there is* no peace, saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ Likewise thou sonne of man, set thy face against the daughters of thy people, which prophesie out of their own heart; and prophesie thou against them,

18 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Wo to the *women* that sow pillows to all ‖ armholes, and make kerchiefs upon the head of every stature to hunt souls: Will ye hunt the souls of my people, and will ye save the souls alive *that come* unto you?

19 And will ye pollute me among my people for handfulls of barley, and for pieces of bread, to slay the souls that should not die, and to save the souls alive that should not live, by your lying to my people that heare *your* lies?

20 Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against your pillows, wherewith ye there hunt the souls, ‖ to make *them* flie, and I will tear them from your arms, and will let

the.

† Heb. *hedged the hedge.*

‖ Or, *secret, or counsel.*

* Jer. 6. 14.

‖ Or, *a slight wall.*

‖ Or, *elbows.*

‖ Or, *into Jerusalem.*

Digitized by Google

542 the souls go, *even* the souls that ye hunt to make them flie.

21 Your kercheifs also will I tear, and deliver my people out of your hand, and they shall be no more in your hand to be hunted, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

22 Because with lies ye have made the heart of the righteous sad, whom I have not made sad; and strengthened the hands of the wicked, that †Heb. that I should save his life. †Heb. by quickening him. he should not return from his wicked way, ‖† by promising him life:

23 Therefore ye shall see no more vanity, nor divine divinations, for I will deliver my people out of your hand, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 God answereth idolaters according to their own heart. 6 They are exhorted to repent, for fear of judgements, by means of seduced prophets. 12 Gods irrevocable sentence of famine, 15 of noisome beasts, 17 of the sword, 19 and of pestilence. 22 A remnant shall be reserved for example of others.

THen came certain of the elders of Israel unto me, and sat before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

3 Sonne of man, these men have set up their idols in their heart, and put the stumbling block of their iniquity before their face: should I be enquired of at all by them?

4 Therefore speak unto them, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Every man of the house of Israel that setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to the prophet, I the LORD will answer him that cometh, according to the multitude of his idols,

5 That I may take the house of Israel in their own heart, because they are all estranged from me through their idols.

6 ¶ Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Repent and turn ‖Or, others ‖ *your selves* from your idols, and turn away your faces from all your abominations.

7 For every one of the house of Israel, or of the stranger that sojourneth in Israel, which separateth himself from me, and setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to a prophet to enquire of him concerning me; I the LORD will answer him by my self.

8 And I will set my face against that man, and *Deut. 28. 37. Chap 5.15 will make him a * signe and a proverb, and I will cut him off from the midst of my people, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

9 And if the prophet be deceived when he *1. Kings 22.23. hath spoken a thing, I the LORD *have deceived that prophet, and I will stretch out my hand upon him, and will destroy him from the midst of my people Israel.

10 And they shall bear the punishment of their iniquity: the punishment of the prophet shall be even as the punishment of him that seeketh *unto him:*

11 That the house of Israel may go no more astray from me, neither be polluted any more with all their transgressions: but that they may be my people, and I may be their God, saith the Lord GOD.

12 ¶ The word of the LORD came again to me, saying,

13 Sonne of man, when the land sinneth against me by trespassing grievously, then will I stretch out mine hand upon it, and will break the * staff of the bread thereof, and will send famine upon it, and will cut off man and beast from it. *Levit. 26. 26. Chap. 4.16 and 5.16. #Jer. 15.1.

14 * Though these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Job were in it, they should deliver *but* their own souls by their righteousnesse, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ If I cause noisome beasts to passe through the land, and they ‖ spoil it, so that it be desolate, that no man may passe through because of the beasts: ‖ Or, make waste.

16 *Though* these three men *were* † in it, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither sonnes nor daughters; they onely shall be delivered, but the land shall be desolate. † Heb. in the midst of it.

17 ¶ Or *if* I bring a sword upon that land, and say, Sword, go through the land; so that I cut off man and beast from it:

18 Though these three men *were* in it, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither sonnes nor daughters, but they onely shall be delivered themselves.

19 ¶ Or *if* I send a pestilence into that land, and poure out my fury upon it in bloud, to cut off from it man and beast:

20 Though Noah, Daniel, and Job *were* in it, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither sonne nor daughter: they shall *but* deliver their own souls by their righteousnesse.

21 For thus saith the Lord GOD, ‖ How much more when I send my foure sore judgements upon Jerusalem, the sword, and the famine, and the noisome beast, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast? ‖ Or, as when.

22 ¶ Yet behold, therein shall be left a remnant that shall be brought forth, *both* sonnes and daughters: behold, they shall come forth unto you, and ye shall see their way, and their doings: and ye shall be comforted concerning the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, *even* concerning all that I have brought upon it.

23 And they shall comfort you when ye see their wayes and their doings: and ye shall know that I have not done without cause, all that I have done in it, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XV.

1 By the uselessnesse of the vine-branch for any work, 6 is shewed the rejection of Jerusalem.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, What is the vine-tree more then any tree, *or then* a branch which is among the trees of the forrest?

3 Shall wood be taken thereof to do any work? or, will *men* take a pin of it to hang any vessel thereon?

4 Behold, it is cast into the fire for fewel; the fire devoureth both the ends of it, and the midst of it is burnt: † is it meet for *any* work? † Heb. is it meet? † Heb. meet to be.

5 Behold, when it was whole it was † meet for no work: how much lesse shall it be meet yet for any work, when the fire hath devoured it, and it is burned?

6 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, As the vine-tree among the trees of the forrest, which I have given to the fire for fewel, so will I give the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

7 And I will set my face against them, they shall go out from *one* fire, and *another* fire shall devoure them; and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I set my face against them.

8 And

Digitized by Google

8 And I will make the land desolate, because they have † committed a trespasse, saith the Lord GOD.

‖Heb. trespassed a trespasse.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Under the similitude of a wretched infant, it shewed the naturall state of Jerusalem.* 6 *Gods extraordinary love towards her.* 15 *Her monstrous whoredome.* 35 *Her grievous judgement.* 44 *Her sinne, matching her mother, and exceeding her sisters Sodom and Samaria, calleth for judgements.* 60 *Mercie is promised her in the end.*

AGain the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, cause Jerusalem to know her abominations,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD unto Jerusalem, Thy † birth, and thy nativity *is* of the land of Canaan, thy father *was* an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.

† Heb. cutting out, or extraction.

4 And as for thy nativity in the day thou wast born, thy navel was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water ‖ to supple *thee:* thou wast not salted at all, nor swadled at all.

Or, when I looked upon thee.

5 None eye pitied thee, to do any of these unto thee, to have compassion upon thee; but thou wast cast out in the open field, to the lothing of thy person, in the day that thou wast born.

6 ¶ And when I passed by thee, and saw thee ‖ polluted in thine own bloud, I said unto thee *when thou wast* in thy bloud, Live: yea, I said unto thee *when thou wast* in thy bloud, Live.

Or, trodden under foot.

7 I have † caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and waxen great, and thou art come to † excellent ornaments: *thy* breasts are fashioned, and thine hair is grown, whereas thou *wast* naked and bare.

Heb. made to a multitude. Heb. ornament of ornaments.

8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time *was* the time of love, and I spread my skirt over thee, and covered thy nakedness: yea, I sware unto thee, and entred into a covenant with thee, saith the Lord GOD, and thou becamest mine.

9 Then washed I thee with water: yea, I throughly washed away thy † bloud from thee, and I anointed thee with oyl.

Heb. bloods.

10 I clothed thee also with broidered work, and shod thee with badgers skin, and I girded thee about with fine linen, and I covered thee with silk.

11 I decked thee also with ornaments, and I put bracelets upon thine hands, and a chain on thy neck.

12 And I put a jewel on thy forehead, and eare-rings in thine eares, and a beautifull crown upon thine head.

13 Thus wast thou decked with gold and silver, and thy raiment *was* of fine linen, and silk, and broidered work; thou didst eat fine floure, and hony, and oyl: and thou wast exceeding beautifull, and thou didst prosper into a kingdome.

14 And thy renown went forth among the heathen for thy beauty: for it *was* perfect through my comelinesse which I had put upon thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ But thou didst trust in thine own beauty, and playedst the harlot because of thy renown, and pouredst out thy fornications on every one that passed by; his it was.

16 And of thy garments thou didst take, and deckedst thy high places with divers colours, and playedst the harlot thereupon: *the like* things shall not come, neither shall it be so.

17 Thou hast also taken thy fair jewels of my gold and of my silver, which I had given thee, and madest to thy self images † of men, and didst commit whoredome with them,

543

† Heb. of a male.

18 And tookest thy broidered garments, and coveredst them: and thou hast set mine oyl and mine incense before them.

19 My meat also which I gave thee, fine floure, and oyl, and hony *wherewith* I fed thee, thou hast even set it before them for † a sweet savour: and *thus* it was, saith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. a savour of rest.

20 Moreover, thou hast taken thy sonnes and thy daughters, whom thou hast born unto me, and these hast thou sacrificed unto them † to be devoured: *is this* of thy whoredomes a small matter,

† Heb. to devoure.

21 That thou hast slain my children, and delivered them to cause them to passe through *the fire* for them?

22 And in all thine abominations and thy whoredomes thou hast not remembred the dayes of thy youth, when thou wast naked and bare, *and* wast polluted in thy bloud.

23 And it came to passe after all thy wickedness, (wo, wo unto thee, saith the Lord GOD)

24 *That* thou hast also built unto thee an ‖ eminent place, and hast made thee an high place in every street.

‖ Or, brothel house.

25 Thou hast built thy high place at every head of the way, and hast made thy beauty to be abhorred, and hast opened thy feet to every one that passed by, and multiplied thy whoredomes.

26 Thou hast also committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours, great of flesh, and hast increased thy whoredomes, to provoke me to anger.

27 Behold therefore, I have stretched out my hand over thee, and have diminished thine ordinary *food*, and delivered thee unto the will of them that hate thee, the ‖ daughters of the Philistines, which are ashamed of thy lewd way.

‖ Or, cities.

28 Thou hast played the whore also with the Assyrians, because thou wast unsatiable: yea, thou hast played the harlot with them, and yet couldest not be satisfied.

29 Thou hast moreover multiplied thy fornication in the land of Canaan unto Caldea, and yet thou wast not satisfied herewith.

30 How weak is thine heart, saith the Lord GOD, seeing thou doest all these things, the work of an imperious whorish woman?

31 ‖ In that thou buildest thine eminent place in the head of every way, and makest thine high place in every street, and hast not been as an harlot (in that thou scornest hire)

‖ Or, in the head of every way, and hast made thine high place in every street, and hast not been as an harlot, &c.

32 *But as* a wife that committeth adultery, *which* taketh strangers in stead of her husband.

33 They give gifts to all whores, but thou givest thy gifts to all thy lovers, and † hirest them, that they may come unto thee on every side for thy whoredome.

† Heb. bribest.

34 And the contrary is in thee from *other* women in thy whoredomes, whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredomes: and in that thou givest a reward, and no reward is given unto thee; therefore thou art contrary.

35 ¶ Wherefore, O harlot, heare the word of the LORD.

36 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thy filthinesse was poured out, and thy nakednesse discov-

Digitized by Google

544 discovered through thy whoredomes with thy lovers, and with all the idols of thy abominations, and by the bloud of thy children, which thou didst give unto them;

37 Behold therefore, I will gather all thy lovers, with whom thou hast taken pleasure, and all them that thou hast loved, with all them that thou hast hated: I will even gather them round about against thee, and will discover thy nakednesse unto them, that they may see all thy nakednesse.

†Heb. with judgements of. 38 And I will judge thee, † as women that break wedlock, and shed bloud, are judged, and I will give thee bloud in fury and jealousie.

39 And I will also give thee into their hand, and they shall throw down thine eminent place, and shall break down thy high places: they shall

†Heb. instruments of thine ornaments. strip thee also of thy clothes, and shall take † thy fair jewels, and leave thee naked and bare.

40 They shall also bring up a company against thee, and they shall stone thee with stones, and thrust thee through with their swords.

*2. Kings 25. 9. Jer. 52. 13. 41 And they shall * burn thine houses with fire, and execute judgements upon thee in the sight of many women: and I will cause thee to cease from playing the harlot, and thou also shalt give no hire any more.

42 So will I make my fury towards thee to rest, and my jealousie shall depart from thee, and I will be quiet, and will be no more angry.

43 Because thou hast not remembred the dayes of thy youth, but hast fretted me in all these things; behold therefore, I also will recompense thy way upon *thine* head, saith the Lord GOD, and thou shalt not commit this lewdnesse, above all thine abominations.

44 ¶ Behold, every one that useth proverbs, shall use *this* proverb against thee, saying, As *is* the mother, *so is* her daughter.

45 Thou *art* thy mothers daughter, that lotheth her husband and her children, and thou *art* the sister of thy sisters, which lothed their husbands, and their children: your mother *was* an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46 And thine elder sister *is* Samaria, she and her daughters that dwell at thy left hand: and

¶Heb. lesser than thou. † thy younger sister that dwelleth at thy right hand, *is* Sodom and her daughters.

47 Yet hast thou not walked after their wayes, nor done after their abominations: but

‖Or, thou hast lothed as a small thing. as *if that were* a very little *thing*, thou wast corrupted more then they in all thy wayes.

48 *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, Sodom thy sister hath not done, she nor her daughters, as thou hast done, thou and thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodom, Pride, fulnesse of bread, and abundance of idlenesse was in her and in her daughters, neither did she strengthen the hand of the poore and needy.

*Gen. 19. 24. 50 And they were haughty, and committed abomination before me: therefore * I took them away as I saw *good*.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed half of thy sinnes, but thou hast multiplied thine abominations more then they, and hast justified thy sisters in all thine abominations which thou hast done.

52 Thou also which hast judged thy sisters, bear thine own shame for thy sinnes that thou hast committed more abominable then they: they are more righteous then thou: yea, be thou confounded also, and bear thy shame, in that thou hast justified thy sisters.

53 When I shall bring again their captivity, the captivity of Sodom and her daughters, and the captivity of Samaria and her daughters, then *will I bring again* the captivity of thy captives in the midst of them.

54 That thou mayest bear thine own shame, and mayest be confounded in all that thou hast done, in that thou art a comfort unto them.

55 When thy sisters, Sodom and her daughters, shall return to their former estate, and Samaria and her daughters shall return to their former estate, then thou and thy daughters shall return to your former estate.

†Heb. for report, or hearing. 56 For thy sister Sodom was not † mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy † pride.

†Heb. pride, or excellency. 57 Before thy wickednesse was discovered, as at the time of *thy* reproch of the daughters of

†Heb. Aram. † Syria, and all *that are* round about her, the daughters of the Philistines which ‖ despise thee round about.

‖Or, spoil. †Heb. as them. 58 Thou hast † born thy lewdnesse, and thine abominations, saith the LORD.

59 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will even deal with thee as thou hast done, which hast despised the oath in breaking the covenant.

60 ¶ Nevertheless, I will remember my covenant with thee in the dayes of thy youth, and I will establish unto thee an everlasting covenant.

61 Then thou shalt remember thy wayes, and be ashamed, when thou shalt receive thy sisters, thine elder and thy younger, and I will give them unto thee for * daughters, but not by thy covenant. *Gal. 4.

62 And I will establish my covenant with thee, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

63 That thou mayest remember and be confounded, and never open thy mouth any more: because of thy shame, when I am pacified toward thee, for all that thou hast done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVII.

† *Under the parable of two eagles and a vine, is shewed Gods judgement upon Jerusalem for revolting from Babylon to Egypt. 22 God promiseth to plant the cedar of the gospel.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, put forth a riddle, and speak a parable unto the house of Israel,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, A great eagle with great wings, long winged, full of feathers, which had † divers colours, came unto Lebanon, and took the highest branch of the cedar:

†Heb. of many colours. 4 He cropt off the top of his young twigs, and carried it into a land of traffick; he set it in a city of merchants.

5 He took also of the seed of the land, and † planted it in a fruitfull field, he placed *it* by great waters, *and* set it *as* a willow tree.

† Heb. it in a of fruit. 6 And it grew, and became a spreading vine of low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were under him: so it became a vine, and brought forth branches, and shot forth sprigs.

7 There was also another great eagle with great wings and many feathers, and behold, this vine did bend her roots towards him, and shot forth her branches toward him, that he might water it by the furrows of her plantation.

‡ It

Digitized by Google

1 Heb. field. 8 It was planted in a good †soil by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might bear fruit, that it might be a goodly vine.

9 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Shall it prosper? shall he not pull up the roots thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof that it wither? it shall wither in all the leaves of her spring, even without great power, or many people to pluck it up by the roots thereof.

10 Yea behold, being planted, shall it prosper? shall it not utterly wither, when the east-winde toucheth it? it shall wither in the furrowes where it grew.

11 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

12 Say now to the rebellious house, Know ye not what these things *mean*? tell them, Behold, the king of Babylon is come to Jerusalem, and hath taken the king thereof, and the princes thereof, and led them with him to Babylon,

13 And hath taken of the kings seed, and made a covenant with him, and hath † taken an oath of him: he hath also taken the mighty of the land:

† Heb. brought him to an oath.

14 That the kingdome might be base, that it might not lift it self up, † *but* that by keeping of his covenant it might stand.

Heb. to keep his covenant, to stand to it.

15 But he rebelled against him in sending his ambassadours into Egypt, that they might give him horses and much people: shall he prosper? *shall* he escape that doth such things? or shall he break the covenant, and be delivered?

16 *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely in the place *where* the king *dwelleth* that made him king, whose oath he despised, and whose covenant he brake, *even* with him, in the midst of Babylon he shall die.

17 Neither shall Pharaoh with *his* mighty army & great company make for him in the warre by casting up mounts, and building forts, to cut off many persons.

18 Seeing he despised the oath, by breaking the covenant (when lo, he had given his hand) & hath done all these things, he shal not escape.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, *As* I live, surely mine oath that he hath despised, and my covenant that he hath broken, even it will I recompense upon his own head.

cap. 12. & 32.3 20 And I will * spread my net upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring *him to* Babylon, and will plead with him there for his † trespasse that he hath trespassed against me.

21 And all his fugitives with all his bands shall fall by the sword, and they that remain shall be scattered towards all windes: and ye *shall know* that I the LORD have spoken *it*.

22 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also take of the highest branch of the high cedar, *and will set it*, I will crop off from the top of his young twigs a tender one, and will plant *it* upon an high mountain and eminent.

23 In the mountain of the height of Israel will I plant it: and it shall bring forth boughs, and bear fruit, and be a goodly cedar, and under it shall dwell all fowl of every wing: in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell.

24 And all the trees of the field shall know that I the LORD have brought down the high tree, have exalted the low tree, have dried up the green tree, and have made the dry tree to flourish: I the LORD have spoken and have done *it*. 545

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God reproveth the unjust parable of sowre grapes. 5 He sheweth how he dealeth with a just father, 10 with a wicked sonne of a just father, 14 with a just sonne of a wicked father, 19 with a wicked man repenting, 24 with a just man revolting. 25 He defendeth his justice, 31 and exhorteth to repentance.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me again, saying,

2 What mean ye, that ye use this proverb concerning the land of Israel, saying, The * fathers have eaten sowre grapes, and the childrens teeth are set on edge?

* Jer. 31.29

3 *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, ye shall not have *occasion* any more to use this proverb in Israel.

4 Behold, all souls are mine, as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the sonne is mine: the soul that sinneth, it shall die.

5 ¶ But if a man be just, and do † that which is lawfull and right,

† Heb. judgement and justice.

6 *And* hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lift up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, neither hath * defiled his neighbours wife, neither hath come neare to * a menstruous woman,

* Levit. 18. 20. * Levit. 18. 19. & 20. 18.

7 And hath not * oppressed any, *but* hath restored to the debtour his * pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath * given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment,

* Exod. 22. 21. Lev. 19. 15. & 25. 14. * Exod. 22. 26.

8 He *that* hath not given forth upon * usury, neither hath taken any increase, *that* hath withdrawn his hand from iniquity, hath executed true judgement between man and man,

* Deut. 24. 12. * Deut. 15. 7. Isa. 58. 7. Mat. 25. 35

9 Hath walked in my statutes, and hath kept my judgements to deal truly; he *is* just, he shall surely live, saith the Lord GOD.

* Exod. 22. 25. Levit. 25. 36, 37.

10 ¶ If he beget a sonne *that is* a ‖ robber, a shedder of bloud, and ‖ *that* doeth the like to any one of these things,

Deut. 23. 19. Psal. 15. 5. ‖ Or, breaker up of an house.

11 And that doeth not any of those *duties*, but even hath eaten upon the mountains, and defiled his neighbours wife,

‖ Or, that doth to his brother besides any of those.

12 Hath oppressed the poore and needy, hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lift up his eyes to the idols, hath committed abomination,

13 Hath given forth upon usury, and hath taken increase: shall he then live? he shall not live: he hath done all these abominations, he shall surely die, his † bloud shall be upon him.

† Heb. bloods.

14 ¶ Now lo, *if* he beget a sonne that seeth all his fathers sinnes which he hath done, and considereth, and doeth not such like,

15 *That* hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lift up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbours wife,

16 Neither hath oppressed any, † hath not withholden the pledge, neither hath spoiled by violence, *but* hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment,

† Heb. hath not pledged the pledge, or, taken to pledge.

17 *That* hath taken off his hand from the poore, *that* hath not received usury nor increase, hath executed my judgements, hath walked in my statutes; he shall not die for the iniquity of his father, he shall surely live.

18 As for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did

Digitized by Google

546 that which *is* not good among his people, lo, even he shall die in his iniquity.

19 ¶ Yet say ye, Why? doth not the sonne bear the iniquity of the father? when the sonne hath done that which is lawfull and right, *and* hath kept all my statutes, and hath done them, he shall surely live.

20 The soul that sinneth, it shall die: * the sonne shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the sonne; the righteousnesse of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickednesse of the wicked shall be upon him.

*Deut.24.16. 2.Kings 14.6. 2.Chron. 25.4. Jer.31.29.

21 But if the wicked will turn from all his sinnes that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawfull and right, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

22 All his transgressions that he hath committed, they shall not be mentioned unto him: in his righteousnesse that he hath done, he shall live.

*Chap.33.11.

23 *Have I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die? saith the Lord GOD: *and* not that he should return from his wayes and live?

24 ¶ But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquity, & doeth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doth, shall he live? all his righteousnesse that he hath done shall not be mentioned: in his trespasse that he hath trespassed, and in his sinne that he hath sinned, in them shall he die.

*Chap.33.20.

25 ¶ Yet ye say, * The way of the LORD is not equall. Heare now, O house of Israel, Is not my way equall? are not your wayes unequall?

26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquity, and dieth in them; for his iniquity that he hath done, shall he die.

27 Again, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickednesse that he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawfull and right, he shall save his soul alive.

28 Because he considereth, and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

29 Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of the LORD is not equall. O house of Israel, are not my wayes equall? are not your wayes unequall?

30 Therefore I will judge you, O house of Israel, every one according to his wayes, saith the Lord GOD: * repent, and turn ‖ *your selves* from all your transgressions; so iniquity shall not be your ruine.

*Mat.3.2. ‖Or,others

31 ¶ Cast away from you all your transgressions, whereby ye have transgressed, and make you a *new heart, and a new spirit; for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

*Jer.32.39 Chap.11.19.& 36.26.

32 For * I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord GOD: wherefore turn ‖ *your selves*, and live ye.

*Chap.33.11. 2.Pet.3.9. ‖Or,others

CHAP. XIX.

1 *A lamentation for the princes of Israel, under the parable of lions whelps taken in a pit;* 10 *and for Jerusalem, under the parable of a wasted vine.*

MOreover, take thou up a lamentation for the princes of Israel,

2 And say, What *is* thy mother? a lioness: she lay down among lions, she nourished her whelps among young lions.

3 And she brought up one of her whelps: it became a young lion, and it learned to catch the prey, it devoured men.

4 The nations also heard of him, he was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chains unto the land of * Egypt.

*2.Kings 23.34. Jer.22.11.

5 Now when she saw that she had waited, *and* her hope was lost, then she took another of her whelps, *and* made him a young lion.

6 And he went up and down among the lions, he became a young lion and learned to catch the prey, *and* devoured men.

7 And he knew ‖their desolate palaces, and he laid waste their cities, and the land was desolate, and the fulnesse thereof by the noise of his roaring.

‖Or,his widow.

8 Then the nations set against him on every side from the provinces, and spread their net over him: he was taken in their pit.

9 And they put him in ward ‖ in chains, and brought him to the king of Babylon; they brought him into holds, that his voice should no more be heard upon the mountains of Israel.

‖Or,in hooks.

10 ¶ Thy mother *is* like a vine ‖in thy bloud, planted by the waters, she was fruitfull and full of branches by reason of many waters.

‖Or,in thy quietnesse, in thy blood.

11 And she had strong rods for the sceptres of them that bear rule, and her stature was exalted among the thick branches, and she appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

12 But she was plucked up in fury, she was cast down to the ground, and the * east-winde dried up her fruit: her strong rods were broken and withered, the fire consumed them.

*Hosh.13.15.

13 And now she *is* planted in the wilderneſſe, in a dry and thirsty ground.

14 And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, *which* hath devoured her fruit, so that she hath no strong rod *to be* a sceptre to rule: this *is* a lamentation, and shall be for a lamentation.

CHAP. XX.

1 *God refuseth to be consulted by the elders of Israel.* 5 *He sheweth the story of their rebellions in Egypt,* 10 *in the wildernesse,* 27 *and in the land.* 33 *He promiseth to gather them by the gospel.* 45 *Under the name of a forrest he sheweth the destruction of Jerusalem.*

AND it came to passe in the seventh yeare, in the fifth *moneth*, the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* certain of the elders of Israel came to enquire of the LORD, and sat before me.

2 Then came the word of the LORD unto me, saying,

3 Sonne of man, speak unto the elders of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Are ye come to enquire of me? *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

4 Wilt thou ‖ * judge them, sonne of man, wilt thou judge *them*? cause them to know the abominations of their fathers:

‖Or,plead for them. *Chap.22.2.

5 ¶ And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day when I chose Israel, and ‖lifted up mine hand unto the seed of the house of Jacob, and made my self * known unto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted up mine hand unto them, saying, I *am* the LORD your God,

‖Or,sware. *Ex.6.3.

6 In the day *that* I lifted up mine hand unto them to bring them forth of the land of Egypt, into a land that I had espied for them, flowing with milk and hony, which *is* the glory of all lands:

7 Then

Digitized by Google

7 Then said I unto them, Cast ye away every man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not your selves with the idols of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

8 But they rebelled against me, and would not hearken unto me: they did not every man cast away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake the idols of Egypt: then I said, I will poure out my fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the midst of the land of Egypt.

9 But I wrought for my names sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they *were*, in whose sight I made my self known unto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of Egypt.

10 ¶ Wherefore I * caused them to go forth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wilderness. * Exod. 13. 18.

11 And I gave them my statutes, and † shewed them my judgements, * which if a man do, he shall even live in them. † Heb. made them to know. * Levit. 18.

12 Moreover also, I gave them my * sabbaths, to be a signe between me and them, that they might know that I *am* the LORD that sanctifie them. * Ezek. 20. 12. Exod. 20. 8. & 31. 13. Deut. 5. 12

13 But the house of Israel rebelled against me in the wilderness: they walked not in my statutes, and they despised my judgements, which if a man do, he shall even live in them; and my sabbaths they greatly * polluted: then I said I would poure out my fury upon them in the * wilderness to consume them. * Exod. 16. 7. * Num. 14. 35. & 26. 65.

14 But I wrought for my names sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, in whose sight I brought them out.

15 Yet also I lifted up my hand unto them in the wilderness, that I would not bring them into the land which I had given *them*, flowing with milk and hony, which *is* the glory of all lands.

16 Because they despised my judgements, and walked not in my statutes; but polluted my sabbaths: for their heart went after their idols.

17 Nevertheless, mine eye spared them from destroying them, neither did I make an end of *them* in the wilderness.

18 But I said unto their children in the wilderness, Walk ye not in the statutes of your fathers, neither observe their judgements, nor defile your selves with their idols.

19 I *am* the LORD your God: walk in my statutes, and keep my judgements and do them:

20 And hallow my sabbaths; and they shall be a signe between me and you, that ye may know that I *am* the LORD your God.

21 Notwithstanding the children rebelled against me: they walked not in my statutes, neither kept my judgements to do them, which if a man do, he shall even live in them; they polluted my sabbaths: then I said I would poure out my fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the wilderness.

22 Nevertheless I withdrew mine hand, and wrought for my names sake, that it should not be polluted in the sight of the heathen, in whose sight I brought them forth.

23 I lifted up mine hand unto them also in the wilderness, that I would scatter them among the heathen, and disperse them through the countreys;

24 Because they had not executed my judgements, but had despised my statutes, and had polluted my sabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers idols.

25 Wherefore I gave them also statutes *that were* not good, and judgements whereby they should not live.

26 And I polluted them in their own gifts, in that they caused to passe * through *the fire* all that openeth the wombe, that I might make them desolate, to the end, that they might know that I *am* the LORD. * Chap. 16. 21.

27 ¶ Therefore sonne of man, speak unto the house of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Yet in this your fathers have blasphemed me, in that they have † committed a trespasse against me. † Heb. *have passed a trespasse.*

28 For when I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to them, then they saw every high hill, and all the thick trees, and they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented the provocation of their offering: there also they made their sweet savour, and poured out there their drink-offerings.

29 Then ‖ I said unto them, What *is* the high place whereunto ye go? and the name thereof is called Bamah unto this day. ‖ Or, *I told them what the high place was*, or *Bamah*.

30 Wherefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Are ye polluted after the manner of your fathers? and commit ye whoredome after their abominations?

31 For when ye offer your gifts, when ye make your sonnes to passe through the fire, ye pollute your selves with all your idols even unto this day: and shall I be enquired of by you, O house of Israel? *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

32 And that which cometh into your minde, shall not be at all, that ye say, We will be as the heathen, as the families of the countreys, to serve wood and stone.

33 ¶ *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with fury poured out, will I rule over you.

34 And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countreys wherein ye are scattered, with a mighty hand and with a stretched out arm, and with fury poured out.

35 And I will bring you into the wilderness of the people, and there will I plead with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderness of the land of Egypt, so will I plead with you, saith the Lord GOD.

37 And I will cause you to passe under the rod, and I will bring you into ‖ the bond of the covenant. ‖ Or, *a delivering*.

38 And I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that transgresse against me: I will bring them forth out of the countrey where they sojourn, and they shall not enter into the land of Israel, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

39 As for you, O house of Israel, thus saith the Lord GOD, Go ye, serve ye every one his idols, and hereafter *also*, if ye will not hearken unto me: but pollute ye my holy name no more with your gifts, and with your idols.

40 For in mine holy mountain, in the mountain of the height of Israel, saith the Lord GOD,

Digitized by Google

543 there shall all the house of Israel, all of them in the land serve me: there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the ‖ firstfruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.

‖ Or, chief.

† Heb. sweet of rest.

41 I will accept you with your † sweet savour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countreys wherein ye have been scattered, and I will be sanctified in you before the heathen.

42 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall bring you into the land of Israel, into the countrey for the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to your fathers.

43 And there shall ye remember your wayes, and all your doings, wherein ye have been defiled, and ye shall lothe your selves in your own sight, for all your evils that ye have committed.

44 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have wrought with you for my names sake, not according to your wicked wayes, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

45 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

46 Sonne of man, set thy face toward the south, and drop *thy word* toward the south, and prophesie against the forrest of the south field;

47 And say to the forrest of the south, Heare the word of the LORD, thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it shall devoure every green tree in thee, and every dry tree: the flaming flame shall not be quenched, and all faces from the south to the north shall be burnt therein.

48 And all flesh shall see that I the LORD have kindled it: it shall not be quenched.

49 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, they say of me, Doth he not speak parables?

CHAP. XXI.

1 Ezekiel prophesieth against Jerusalem with a signe of sighing. 8 The sharp and bright sword, 18 against Jerusalem, 25 against the king dome, 28 and against the Ammonites.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face toward Jerusalem, and drop *thy word* toward the holy places, and prophesie against the land of Israel,

3 And say to the land of Israel, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I *am* against thee, and will draw forth my sword out of his sheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore shall my sword go forth out of his sheath against all flesh from the south to the north:

5 That all flesh may know that I the LORD have drawn forth my sword out of his sheath: it shall not return any more.

6 Sigh therefore, thou sonne of man, with the breaking of *thy* loynes; and with bitternesse sigh before their eyes.

7 And it shall be, when they say unto thee, Wherefore sighest thou? that thou shalt answer, For the tidings, because it cometh: and every heart shall melt, and all hands shall be feeble, and every spirit shall faint, and all knees † shall be weak *as* water: behold, it cometh, and shall be brought to passe, saith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. shall go into water.

8 ¶ Again, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 Sonne of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the LORD, Say, A sword, a sword is sharpened, and also furbished.

10 It is sharpened to make a sore slaughter, it is furbished that it may glitter: should we then make mirth? ‖ it contemneth the rod of my sonne, *as* every tree.

‖ Or, it the rod my sonne despiseth every tree.

11 And he hath given it to be furbished, that it may be handled: the sword is sharpened, and it is furbished to give it into the hand of the slayer.

12 Cry and howl, sonne of man, for it shall be upon my people, it *shall be* upon all the princes of Israel: ‖ terrours, by reason of the sword, shall be upon my people: * smite therefore upon *thy* thigh.

‖ Or, thrust it to the people. * Jer. 31. 19.

13 ‖ Because *it is* a triall, and what if *the sword* contemn even the rod? it shall be no *more*, saith the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, what the rod hath be what it shall be no more.

14 Thou therefore, son of man, prophesie, and smite *thine* † hands together, and let the sword be doubled the third time, the sword of the slain, it *is* the sword of the great men that are slain, which entreth into their privy chambers.

† Heb. to smite.

15 I have set the ‖ point of the sword against all their gates, that *their* heart may faint, and *their* ruines be multiplied: ah, *it is* made bright, *it is* ‖ wrapt up for the slaughter.

‖ Or, the sword of fear. ‖ Or, for the sword.

16 Go thee one way or other, *either* on the right hand, † or on the left, whithersoever thy face *is* set.

† Heb. to the edge.

17 I will also smite mine hands together, and I will cause my fury to rest, I the LORD have said *it*.

† Heb. thy face.

18 ¶ The word of the LORD came unto me again, saying,

19 Also thou sonne of man, appoint thee two wayes, that the sword of the king of Babylon may come: both twain shall come forth out of one land, and choose thou a place, choose *it* at the head of the way to the city.

20 Appoint a way, that the sword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Judah in Jerusalem the defenced.

21 For the king of Babylon stood at the † parting of the way, at the head of the two wayes, to use divination: he made *his* ‖ arrows bright, he consulted with † images, he looked in the liver.

† Heb. the way of two. ‖ Or, lots. ¶ Heb. teraphim. † Heb. images.

22 At his right hand was the divination for Jerusalem to appoint ‖ † captains, to open the mouth in the slaughter, to lift up the voice with shouting, to appoint *battering* rammes against the gates, to cast a mount, *and* to build a fort.

‖ Or, heads. † Heb. rammes.

23 And it shall be unto them as a false divination in their sight, ‖ to them that have sworn oathes: but he will call to remembrance the iniquity, that they may be taken.

‖ Or, unto them.

24 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye have made your iniquity to be remembred, in that your transgressions are discovered, so that in all your doings, your sins do appear: because, I say, that ye are come to remembrance, ye shall be taken with the hand.

25 ¶ And thou profane wicked prince of Israel, whose day is come, when iniquity *shall have* an end,

26 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Remove the diademe, and take off the crown: this *shall* not *be* the same: exalt him that is low, and abase him that is high.

27 † I

Digitized by Google

27 † I will overturn, overturne, overturn it, and it shall be no *more* until he come whose right it is, and I will give it *him*.

28 ¶ And thou sonne of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning the Ammonites, and concerning their reproch: even say thou, The sword, the sword *is* drawn, for the slaughter *it is* furbished, to consume because of the glittering:

29 Whiles they see vanitie unto thee, whiles they divine a lie unto thee, to bring thee upon the necks of them that are slain, of the wicked whose day is come, when their iniquitie *shall* have an end.

30 ‖Shall I cause *it* to return into his sheath? I will judge thee in the place where thou wast created, in the land of thy nativitie.

31 And I will poure out mine indignation upon thee, I will blow against thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliver thee into the hand of ‖brutish men, *and* skilfull to destroy.

32 Thou shalt be for fewel to the fire: thy blood shall be in the midst of the land, thou shalt be no *more* remembred: for I the LORD have spoken *it*.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *A catalogue of sinnes in Jerusalem.* 13 *God will burne them as drosse in his furnace.* 23 *The generall corruption of prophets, priests, princes, and people.*

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Now thou sonne of man, *wilt* thou ‖judge, wilt thou judge the † bloudy city? yea thou shalt † shew her all her abominations.

3 Then say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD, The city sheddeth blond in the midst of it, that her time may come, and maketh idols against her self to defile her self.

4 Thou art become guilty in thy blond that thou hast * shed, and hast defiled thy self in thine idols, which thou hast made, and thou hast caused thy dayes to draw neare, and art come even unto thy yeares; therefore have I made thee a reproch unto the heathen, and a mocking to all countreys.

5 Those that be neare, and those that be farre from thee, shall mock thee, *which are* † infamous, *and* much vexed.

6 Behold, the princes of Israel, every one were in thee to their † power to shed blond.

7 In thee have they set light by father and mother: in the midst of thee have they dealt by ‖oppression with the stranger: in thee have they vexed the fatherlesse and the widow.

8 Thou hast despised mine holy things, and hast profaned my sabbaths.

9 In thee are † men that carry tales to shed blond: & in thee they eat upon the mountains: in the midst of thee they commit lewdnesse.

10 In thee have they * discovered their fathers nakednesse: in thee have they humbled her that was * set apart for pollution.

11 And ‖ one hath committed abomination with his neighbours * wife, and ‖ another hath ‖ lewdly defiled his * daughter in law, and another in thee hath humbled his sister, his fathers daughter.

12 In thee have they taken gifts to shed blond: thou hast taken usury and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and hast forgotten me, saith the Lord GOD.

13 ¶ Behold therefore I have *smitten mine hand at thy dishonest gain which thou hast made, and at thy blond which hath been in the midst of thee. *Chap. 21. 17.

14 Can thine heart endure, or can thine hands be strong in the dayes that I shall deal with thee? I the LORD have spoken *it*, and will do *it*.

15 And I will scatter thee among the heathen, and disperse thee in the countreys, and will consume thy filthinesse out of thee.

16 And thou ‖ shalt take thine inheritance in thy self in the sight of the heathen, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD. ‖ Or, *shalt be profaned.*

17 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, the house of Israel is to me become drosse, all they *are* brasse, and tinne, and iron, and lead in the midst of the furnace, they are *even* the † drosse of silver. †Heb. *drosse.*

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye are all become drosse, behold therefore I will gather you into the midst of Jerusalem.

20 † *As* they gather silver, and brasse, and iron, and lead, and tinne into the midst of the furnace, to blow the fire upon it, to melt *it*; so will I gather *you* in mine anger, and in my fury, and I will leave *you there*, and melt you. † Heb. according to the gathering.

21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow upon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof.

22 As silver is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall ye be melted in the midst thereof, and ye shall know that I the LORD have poured out my fury upon you.

23 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

24 Sonne of man, say unto her, Thou art the land that is not cleansed, nor rained upon in the day of indignation.

25 *There is* a conspiracy of her prophets in the midst thereof like a roaring lion ravening the prey: they * have devoured soules: they have taken the treasure and precious things: they have made her many widows in the midst thereof. * Matt. 23. 14.

26 Her priests have † violated my law, and have profaned mine holy things: they have put no difference between the holy and prophane, neither have they shewed *difference* between the unclean and the cleane, and have hid their eyes from my sabbaths, and I am profaned among them. †Heb. *offered violence to.*

27 Her *princes in the midst thereof *are* like wolves ravening the prey, to shed blond, *and* to destroy soules, to get dishonest gain. *Mic. 3. 11. Zeph. 3. 3.

28 And her prophets have daubed them with untempered *morter*, seeing vanitie, and divining lies unto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord GOD, when the LORD hath not spoken.

29 The people of the land have used ‖ oppression, and exercised robbery, and have vexed the poore and needy: yea, they have oppressed the stranger † wrongfully. ‖ Or, *deceit.* † Heb. *without right.*

30 And I sought for a man among them, that should make up the hedge, and stand in the gap before me for the land that I should not destroy it: but I found none.

31 Therefore have I poured out mine indignation upon them, I have consumed them with the fire of my wrath: their own way have I recompensed upon their heads, saith the Lord GOD.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The whoredomes of Aholah and Aholibah. 22 Aholibah is to be plagued by her lovers. 36 The prophet reproveth the adulteries of them both, 45 and foreshewth their judgements.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, there were two women the daughters of one mother.

3 And they committed whoredomes in Egypt, they committed whoredomes in their youth: there were their breasts pressed, and there they bruised the teats of their virginitie.

4 And the names of them *were* Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her sister: and they were mine, and they bare sonnes and daughters: thus *were* their names, Samaria *is* Aholah, and Jerusalem Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when she was mine, and she doted on her lovers, on the Assyrians *her* neighbours,

6 Which were clothed with blue, captains and rulers, all of them desirable young men, horsemen riding upon horses.

†Heb. *bestowed her whoredomes upon them.* †Heb. *the choise of the children of Assur.*

7 Thus she † committed her whoredomes with them, with all them that were † the chosen men of Assyria, and with all on whom she doted, with all their idols she defiled her self.

8 Neither left she her whoredomes *brought* from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruised the breasts of her virginitie, and poured their whoredome upon her.

9 Wherefore I have delivered her into the hand of her lovers, into the hand of the * Assyrians, upon whom she doted.

* 2. Kings 17. 23.

10 These discovered her nakednesse, they took her sonnes and her daughters, and slew her with the sword: and she became † famous among women, for they had executed judgement upon her.

† Heb. *a name.*

11 And when her sister Aholibah saw *this*, † she was more corrupt in her inordinate love then she, and in her whoredomes † more then her sister in *her* whoredomes.

† Heb. *she corrupted her inordinate love more then, &c.* † Heb. *more then the whoredomes of her sister.*

12 She doted upon the *Assyrians *her* neighbours, captains and rulers clothed most gorgeously, horsemen riding upon horses, all of them desirable young men.

* 2. Kings 16. 7.

13 Then I saw that she was defiled, *that* they took both one way,

14 And that she increased her whoredomes: for when she saw men pourtrayed upon the wall, the images of the Caldeans pourtrayed with vermilion,

15 Girded with girdles upon their loyns, exceeding in dyed attire upon their heads, all of them princes to look to, after the manner of the Babylonians of Caldea, the land of their nativitie:

†Heb. *at the sight of her eyes.*

16 And † assoon as she saw them with her eyes, she doted upon them, and sent messengers unto them into Caldea.

†Heb. *children of Babel.*

17 And the † Babylonians came to her into the bed of love, and they defiled her with their whoredome, and she was polluted with them, and her minde was † alienated from them.

†Heb. *loosed or disjointed.*

18 So she discovered her whoredomes, and discovered her nakednesse, then my minde was alienated from her, like as my minde was alienated from her sister.

19 Yet she multiplied her whoredomes, in calling to remembrance the dayes of her youth, wherein she had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For she doted upon their paramours, whose flesh *is as* the flesh of asses, and whose issue *is like* the issue of horses.

21 Thus thou calledst to remembrance the lewdnesse of thy youth, in bruising thy teats by the Egyptians, for the paps of thy youth.

22 ¶ Therefore, O Aholibah, thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will raise up thy lovers against thee, from whom thy minde is alienated, and I will bring them against thee on every side;

23 The Babylonians, and all the Caldeans, Pekod, and Shoa, and Koa, and all the Assyrians with them: all of them desirable young men, captains and rulers, great lords and renowned, all of them riding upon horses.

24 And they shall come against thee with chariots, wagons, and wheels, and with an assembly of people *which* shall set against thee buckler and shield, and helmet round about: and I will set judgement before them, and they shall judge thee according to their judgements.

25 And I will set my jealousie against thee, and they shall deal furiously with thee: they shall take away thy nose, and thine eares, and thy remnant shall fall by the sword: they shall take thy sonnes and thy daughters, and thy residue shall be devoured by the fire.

26 They shall also strip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy † fair jewels.

† Heb. *the ornaments of thy delight.*

27 Thus will I make thy lewdnesse to cease from thee, and thy whoredome *brought* from the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift up thine eyes unto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will deliver thee into the hand *of them* whom thou hatest, into the hand *of them* from whom thy minde is alienated.

29 And they shall deal with thee hatefully, and shall take away all thy labour, and shall leave thee naked and bare, and the nakednesse of thy whoredomes shall be discovered, both thy lewdnesse and thy whoredomes.

30 I will do these things unto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, *and* because thou art polluted with their idols.

31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister, therefore will I give her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Thou shalt drink of thy sisters cup deep and large: thou shalt be laughed to scorn and had in derision; it containeth much.

33 Thou shalt be filled with drunkennesse and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria.

34 Thou shalt even drink it and suck *it* out, and thou shalt break the sheards thereof, and pluck off thine own breasts: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

35 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast forgotten me, and cast me behinde thy back, therefore bear thou also thy lewdnesse, and thy whoredomes.

36 ¶ The LORD said moreover unto me, Sonne of man, wilt thou * ‖ judge Aholah and Aholibah? yea, declare unto them their abominations;

* Chap. 4. 22. ‖ Jer.

37 That they have committed adulterie, and bloud *is* in their hands, & with their idols have they committed adulterie, and have also caused their

Digitized by Google

their sonnes whom they bare unto me, to passe for them through *the fire* to devoure *them*.

38 Moreover, this they have done unto me: they have defiled my sanctuary in the same day, and have profaned my sabbaths.

39 For when they had slain their children to their idols, then they came the same day into my sanctuary to profane it, and lo, * thus have they done in the midst of mine house.

* 2. Kings 21. 4.

40 And furthermore, that ye have sent for men † to come from far, unto whom a messenger *was* sent, and lo, they came, for whom thou didst wash thy self, paintedst thy eyes, and deckedst thy self with ornaments,

† Heb. coming.

41 And satest upon a † stately bed, and a table prepared before it, * whereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oyl.

† Heb. honourable. * Prov. 7. 17.

42 And a voice of a multitude being at ease *was* with her, and with the men † of the common sort *were* brought ‖ Sabeans from the wildernes, which put bracelets upon their hands, and beautifull crowns upon their heads.

† Heb. of the multitude of men. ‖ Or, drunkards.

43 Then said I unto her that was old in adulteries, Will they now commit † whoredomes with her, and she *with them*?

† Heb. her whoredomes.

44 Yet they went in unto her, as they go in unto a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in unto Aholah, and unto Aholibah the lewd women.

45 ¶ And the righteous men, they shall * judge them after the manner of adulteresses, and after the manner of women that shed bloud; because they are adulteresses, and bloud *is* in their hands.

* Chap. 16. 38.

46 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will bring up a company upon them, and will give them † to be removed and spoiled.

Heb. *for a wasting and a spoil.* Or, *a single one each.*

47 And the company shall stone them with stones, and ‖ dispatch them with their swords; they shall slay their sonnes and their daughters, and burn up their houses with fire.

48 Thus will I cause lewdnesse to cease out of the land, that all women may be taught not to do after your lewdnesse.

49 And they shall recompense your lewdnesse upon you, and ye shall bear the sinnes of your idols, and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Under the parable of a boyling pot, 6 is shewed the irrevocable destruction of Jerusalem. 15 By the signe of Ezekiel non mourning for the death of his wife, 19 is shewed the calamity of the Jews to be beyond all sorrow.

AGain in the ninth yeare, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, Write thee the name of the day, *even* of this same day: the king of Babylon set himself against Jerusalem this same day.

3 And utter a parable unto the rebellious house, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Set on a pot, set *it* on, and also poure water into it.

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, *even* every good piece, the thigh and the shoulder, fill it with the choice bones.

5 Take the choice of the flock, and ‖ burn also the bones under it, *and* make it boyl well, and let him seethe the bones of it therein.

‖ Heb. seethings.

6 ¶ Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Wo to the bloudy city, to the pot whose scum *is* therein, and whose scumme is not gone out of it; bring it out piece by piece, let no lot fall upon it.

7 For her bloud is in the midst of her, she set it upon the top of a rock, she poured it not upon the ground to cover it with dust:

8 That it might cause fury to come up to take vengeance: I have set her bloud upon the top of a rock, that it should not be covered.

9 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, * Wo to the bloudy city, I will even make the pile for fire great.

* Nah. 3. 1. Hab. 2. 12.

10 Heap on wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spice it well, and let the bones be burnt.

11 Then set it empty upon the coals thereof, that the brasse of it may be hot, and may burn, and that the filthinesse of it may be molten in it, that the scumme of it may be consumed.

12 She hath wearied *her self* with lies, and her great scumme went not forth out of her: her scumme *shall be* in the fire.

13 In thy filthinesse *is* lewdnesse: because I have purged thee, and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthinesse any more, till I have caused my fury to rest upon thee.

14 I the LORD have spoken *it*, it shall come to passe, and I will do *it*, I will not go back, neither will I spare, neither will I repent: according to thy wayes, and according to thy doings shall they judge thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Also the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

16 Sonne of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourn nor weep, neither shal thy tears † run down.

† Heb. go.

17 † Forbear to cry, make no mourning for the dead, binde the tire of thine head upon thee, and put on thy shoes upon thy feet, and cover not *thy* † lips, and eat not the bread of men.

† Heb. be silent. † Heb. upon lip, and so verse 22.

18 So I spake unto the people in the morning, and at even my wife died; and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 ¶ And the people said unto me, Wilt thou not tell us what these things *are* to us, that thou doest *so*?

20 Then I answered them, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Speak unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will profane my sanctuary, the excellency of your strength, the desire of your eyes, and † that which your soul pitieth; and your sons and your daughters whom ye have left shall fall by the sword.

† Heb. the pity of your soul.

22 And ye shall do as I have done: ye shall not cover *your* lips, nor eat the bread of men.

23 And your tires *shall be* upon your heads, and your shoes upon your feet: ye shall not mourn nor weep, but ye shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourn one towards another.

24 Thus Ezekiel is unto you a signe: according to all that he hath done shall ye do: and when this cometh, ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Also thou sonne of man, *shall it* not *be* in the day when I take from them their strength, the joy of their glory, the desire of their eyes, and † that whereupon they set their mindes, their sonnes and their daughters;

† Heb. the lifting up of the soul.

Digitized by Google

552

36 That he that escapeth in that day, shall come unto thee, to cause *thee* to heare it with *thine* eares?

27 In that day shall thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speak and be no more dumbe, and thou shalt be a signe unto them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Gods vengeance for their insolencie against the Jews, upon the Ammonites,* 8 *upon Moab and Seir,* 12 *upon Edom,* 15 *and upon the Philistimes.*

THe word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face * against the Ammonites, and prophesie against them;

*Jer.49.1, &c.

3 And say unto the Ammonites, Heare the word of the Lord GOD: thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou saidst, Aha, against my sanctuary, when it was profaned, and against the land of Israel, when it was desolate, and against the house of Judah, when they went into captivity;

4 Behold therefore, I will deliver thee to the †men of the east for a possession, and they shall set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they shall eat thy fruit, and they shall drink thy milk.

†Heb. *children.*

5 And I will make Rabbah a stable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching place for flocks: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

6 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast clapped *thine* † hands and stamped with the †feet, and rejoyced in † heart with all thy despite against the land of Israel;

§Heb. *hand.* †Heb. *foot.* ‡Heb. *soul.*

7 Behold therefore, I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and will deliver thee for ‖a spoil to the heathen, and I will cut thee off from the people, and I will cause thee to perish out of the countreys: I will destroy thee, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

‖Or, *prey.*

8 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, * Because that Moab and Seir do say, Behold, the house of Judah *is* like unto all the heathen:

*Jer.48.1, &c.

9 Therefore behold, I will open the †side of Moab from the cities, from his cities *which are* on his frontiers, the glory of the countrey, Beth-jeshimoth, Baal-meon, and Kiriathaim,

§Heb. *Sholder of Moab.*

10 Unto the men of the east ‖with the Ammonites, and will give them in possession, that the Ammonites may not be remembred among the nations.

‖Or, *against the children of Ammon.*

11 And I will execute judgements upon Moab, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because that Edom hath dealt against the house of Judah †by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and revenged himself upon them;

†Heb. *by revenging revenge-ments.*

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also stretch out mine hand upon Edom, and will cut off man and beast from it, and I will make it desolate from Teman, and ‖ they of Dedan shall fall by the sword.

‖Or, *they shall fall by the sword unto Dedan.*

14 And I will lay my vengeance upon Edom by the hand of my people Israel, and they shall do in Edom according to mine anger, and according to my fury, and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because the Philistines have dealt by revenge, and have taken vengeance with a despitefull heart, to destroy *it* ‖ for the old hatred;

‖Or, *with perpetuall hatred*

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I wil stretch out mine hand upon the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethims, and destroy the remnant of the ‖sea-coast.

‖Or, *the sea of the Philistims.*

17 And I will execute great † vengeance upon them with furious rebukes; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall lay my vengeance upon them.

†Heb. *vengeances.*

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Tyrus for insulting against Jerusalem, is threatned.* 7 *The power of Nebuchadnezzar against her.* 15 *The mourning and astonishment of the sea-ast her fall.*

ANd it came to passe in the eleventh yeare, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, Because that Tyrus hath said against Jerusalem, Aha, she is broken *that was* the gates of the people: she is turned unto me, I shall be replenished, *now* she is laid waste:

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Tyrus, and will cause many nations to come up against thee, as the sea causeth his waves to come up.

4 And they shall destroy the walls of Tyrus, and break down her towers: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rock.

5 It shall be *a place for* the spreading of nets in the midst of the sea: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD, and it shall become a spoil to the nations.

6 And her daughters which *are* in the field shall be slain by the sword, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring upon Tyrus Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, a king of kings, from the north, with horses, and with chariots, and with horsemen, and companies, and much people.

8 He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field, and he shall make a fort against thee, and ‖ cast a mount against thee, and lift up the buckler against thee.

‖Or, *put the engine of his warre*

9 And he shall set engines of warre against thy walls, and with his axes he shall break down thy towers.

10 By reason of the abundance of his horses, their dust shall cover thee, thy walls shall shake at the noise of the horsemen, and of the wheels, and of the chariots, when he shall enter into thy gates, † as men enter into a city wherein is made a breach.

†Heb. *as the entring of a city breaking.*

11 With the hoofs of his horses shall he tread down all thy streets; he shall slay thy people by the sword, and thy strong garisons shall go down to the ground.

12 And they shall make a spoil of thy riches, & make a prey of thy merchandise, & they shall break down thy walls, & destroy † thy pleasant houses, and they shall lay thy stones, and thy timber, and thy dust in the midst of the water.

†Heb. *of the desire of.*

13 *And I will cause the noise of thy songs to cease, and the sound of thy harps shall be no more heard.

*Isa. 24.8. Jer. 7.34. and 16.9.

14 And I will make thee like the top of a rock: thou shalt be *a place* to spread nets upon: thou shalt be built no more: for I the LORD have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD to Tyrus, Shall not the isles shake at the sound of thy fall, when the wounded cry, when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee?

16 Then

Digitized by Google

16 Then all the princes of the sea shall come down from their thrones, and lay away their robes, and put off their broidered garments: they shall clothe themselves with † trembling, they shall sit upon the ground, and shall tremble at *every* moment, and be astonished at thee.

†Heb. trem-blings.

*Rev. 18. 9

17 And they shall take up a * lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed that wast inhabited † of sea-faring men, the renowned city which wast strong in the sea, she and her inhabitants, which cause their terrour *to be* on all that haunt it!

†Heb. of the sea.

18 Now shall the isles tremble in the day of thy fall; yea, the isles that *are* in the sea shall be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus saith the Lord GOD, When I shall make thee a desolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited, when I shall bring up the deep upon thee, and great waters shall cover thee;

20 When I shall bring thee down with them that descend into the pit, with the people of old time, and shall set thee in the low parts of the earth, in places desolate of old, with them that go down to the pit, that thou be not inhabited, and I shall set glory in the land of the living:

†Heb. terrours.

21 I will make thee † a terrour, and thou *shalt be* no *more:* though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou never be found again, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The rich supply of Tyrus. 26 The great and woeful fall thereof.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Now thou sonne of man, take up a lamentation for Tyrus;

3 And say unto Tyrus, O thou that art situate at the entry of the sea, *which art* a merchant of the people for many isles, Thus saith the Lord GOD, O Tyrus, thou hast said, I *am* † of perfect beauty.

†Heb. perfect of beauty.

4 Thy borders *are* in the † midst of the seas, thy builders have perfected thy beauty.

†Heb. heart

5 They have † made all thy *ship*-boards of firre-trees of Senir: they have taken cedars from Lebanon, to make masts for thee.

†Heb. built.

6 Of the oaks of Bashan have they made thine oars; ‖† the company of the Ashurites have made thy benches of ivory, *brought* out of the isles of Chittim.

‖Or, they have made thy benches of ivory, well wrought. †Heb. the daughters.

7 Fine linen with broidered work from Egypt was that which thou spreadest forth to be thy sail; ‖ blue and purple from the isles of Elishah, was that which covered thee.

‖Or, purple and scarlet.

8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Arvad were thy mariners: thy wise men, O Tyrus, *that* were in thee, were thy pilots.

9 The ancients of Gebal, and the wise men thereof were in thee thy ‖† calkers, all the ships of the sea with their mariners were in thee to occupy thy merchandise.

‖Or, stoppers of the sea. †Heb. the strengthening thereof.

10 They of Persia, and of Lud, and of Phut were in thine army, thy men of warre: they hanged the shield and helmet in thee, they set forth thy comelinesse.

11 The men of Arvad with thine army *were* upon thy walls round about, and the Gammadims were in thy towers; they hanged their shields upon thy walls round about: they have made thy beauty perfect.

12 Tarshish *was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of all *kinde of* riches: with silver, iron, tinne, and lead they traded in thy fairs. 553

13 Javan, Tubal, and Meshech, they *were* thy merchants: they traded the persons of men, and vessels of brasse in thy ‖ market.

‖Or, merchandise.

14 They of the house of Togarmah traded in thy fairs with horses, and horsemen, and mules.

15 The men of Dedan *were* thy merchants, many isles *were* the merchandise of thine hand: they brought thee for a present, horns of ivory and ebeny.

16 Syria *was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of the † *wares* of thy making: they occupied in thy fairs with emeralds, purple, and broidered work, and fine linen, and corall, and ‖ agate.

†Heb. works

‖Or, chrysoprasus.

17 Judah and the land of Israel they *were* thy merchants: they traded in thy market wheat of Minnith, and Pannag, and hony, and oyl, and ‖ balm.

‖Or, rosin.

18 Damascus *was* thy merchant in the multitude of the *wares* of thy making, for the multitude of all riches: in the wine of Helbon, and white wooll.

19 Dan also and Javan ‖ going to and fro, occupied in thy fairs: bright iron, cassia and calamus were in thy market.

‖Or, Meuzal.

20 Dedan *was* thy merchant in † precious clothes for chariots.

†Heb. clothes of freedome.

21 Arabia, and all the princes of Kedar, †they occupied with thee in lambes, and rammes, and goats: in these *were they* thy merchants.

†Heb. they were the merchants of thy hands.

22 The merchants of Sheba and Raamah, they were thy merchants: they occupied in thy fairs with chief of all spices, and with all precious stones, and gold.

23 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Sheba, Asshur, *and* Chilmad *were* thy merchants.

24 These *were* thy merchants in ‖ all sorts of *things*, in blue † clothes, and broidered work, and in chests of rich apparel, bound with cords, and made of cedar among thy merchandise.

‖Or, excellent things. †Heb. foldings.

25 The ships of Tarshish did sing of thee in thy market, and thou wast replenished, and made very glorious in the midst of the seas.

26 ¶ Thy rowers have brought thee into great waters: the east-winde hath broken thee in the † midst of the seas.

†Heb. heart

27 Thy *riches and thy fairs, thy merchandise, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandise, and all thy men of warre that *are* in thee, ‖ and in all thy company, which *is* in the midst of thee, shall fall into the † midst of the seas, in the day of thy ruine.

*Rev. 18. 9. &c.

‖Or, even with all. †Heb. heart.

28 The ‖ suburbs shall shake at the sound of the cry of thy pilots.

‖Or, waves.

29 And all that handle the oar, the mariners, *and* all the pilots of the sea, shall come down from their ships, they shall stand upon the land;

30 And shall cause their voice to be heard against thee, and shall cry bitterly, and shall cast up dust upon their heads, they shall wallow themselves in the ashes.

31 And they shall make themselves utterly bald for thee, and gird them with sackcloth, and they shall weep for thee with bitternesse of heart, *and* bitter wailing.

32 And in their wailing they shall take up a lamentation for thee, and lament over thee, *saying*, What *city is* like Tyrus, like the destroyed in the midst of the sea?

33 When

Digitized by Google

554

33 When thy waves went forth out of the seas, thou filledst many people, thou didst enrich the kings of the earth, with the multitude of thy riches, and of thy merchandise.

34 In the time *when* thou shalt be broken by the seas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandise and all thy company in the midst of thee shall fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the isles shall be astonished at thee, and their kings shall be sore afraid, they shall be troubled in *their* countenance.

†Heb. torments.

36 The merchants among the people shall hisse at thee, thou shalt be † a terrour, and † never *shalt be* any more.

†Heb. thou shalt not be for ever.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Gods judgement upon the prince of Tyrus, for his sacrilegious pride. 11 A lamentation of his great glory corrupted by sinne. 20 The judgement of Zidon. 24 The restauration of Israel.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, say unto the prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thine heart *is* lifted up, and thou hast said, I *am* a god, I sit *in* the seat of God, in the †midst of the seas; * yet thou *art* a man and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God:

†Heb. heart. * Isa. 31. 3.

3 Behold, thou *art* wiser then Daniel; there is no secret that they can hide from thee:

4 With thy wisdome and with thine understanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold and silver into thy treasures:

5 † By thy great wisdome, *and* by thy traffick hast thou increased thy riches, and thine heart is lifted up because of thy riches:

†Heb. by the greatnesse of thy wisdome.

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God;

7 Behold therefore, I will bring strangers upon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they shall draw their swords against the beauty of thy wisdome, and they shall defile thy brightnesse.

8 They shall bring thee down to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of them that are slain in the midst of the seas.

9 Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I *am* God? but thou *shalt be* a man and no God in the hand of him that ‖ slayeth thee.

‖ Or, wounderh.

10 Thou shalt die the deaths of the uncircumcised, by the hand of strangers: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

12 Sonne of man, take up a lamentation upon the king of Tyrus, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Thou sealest up the summe full of wisdome and perfect in beauty.

13 Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God; every precious stone *was* thy covering, the ‖sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the ‖beryll, the onyx, and the jasper, the saphire, the ‖ emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee, in the day that thou wast created.

‖Or, rubie. ‖Or, chrysolite. ‖Or, chrysoprase.

14 Thou art the anointed cherub that covereth: and I have set thee *so*; thou wast upon the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire.

15 Thou *wast* perfect in thy wayes from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandise they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God: and I will destroy thee, O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdome by reason of thy brightnesse: I will cast thee to the ground: I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

18 Thou hast defiled thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffick; therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall devoure thee, and I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth, in the sight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that know thee among the people, shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be † a terrour, and never *shalt* thou *be* any more.

†Heb. in terrors.

20 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Sonne of man, set thy face against Zidon, and prophesie against it,

22 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Zidon, and I will be glorified in the midst of thee: and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall have executed judgements in her, and shall be sanctified in her.

23 For I will send into her, pestilence, and bloud into her streets, and the wounded shall be judged in the midst of her by the sword upon her on every side; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

24 ¶ And there shall be no more a pricking brier unto the house of Israel, nor *any* grieving thorn of all that *are* round about them that despised them, and they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Thus saith the Lord GOD, When I shall have gathered the house of Israel from the people among whom they are scattered, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land, that I have given to my servant Jacob.

26 And they shall dwell ‖ safely therein, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards: yea, they shall dwell with confidence when I have executed judgements upon all those that ‖ despise them round about them, and they shall know that I *am* the Lord their GOD.

‖ Or, with confidence. ‖ Or, spoile.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The judgement of Pharaoh, for his treachery to Israel. 8 The desolation of Egypt. 13 The restauration thereof, after fourty yeares. 17 Egypt the reward of Nebuchadrezzar. 21 Israel shall be restored.

IN the tenth yeare, in the tenth *moneth*, in the twelfth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and prophesie against him, and against all Egypt.

3 Speak and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great * dragon that lieth in the midst of his rivers, which hath said, My river *is* mine own, and I have made *it* for my self.

* Psal. 74. 13, 14. Isa. 27. 1. and 51. 9.

4 But I will put hooks in thy chaws, and I will cause the fish of thy rivers to stick unto thy scales, and I will bring thee up out of the midst of thy rivers, and all the fish of thy rivers shall stick unto thy scales.

5 And I will leave thee *thrown* into the wilder-

Digitized by Google

derneſſe, thee and all the fiſh of thy rivers: thou
†Heb. face of the field. ſhalt fall upon the † open fields, thou ſhalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I have given thee for meat to the beaſts of the field, and to the fowls of the heaven.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, becauſe they have been
2. Kings 18.21. Iſa. 36.6. a * ſtaff of reed to the houſe of Iſrael.

7 When they took hold of thee by thy hand, thou didſt break, and rent all their ſhoulder: and when they leaned upon thee, thou brakeſt, and madeſt all their loyns to be at a ſtand.

8 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring a ſword upon thee, and cut off man and beaſt out of thee.

9 And the land of Egypt ſhall be deſolate and waſte, *and* they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD: becauſe he hath ſaid, The river *is* mine, and I have made *it*.

10 Behold therefore, I *am* againſt thee, and againſt thy rivers, and I will make the land of Egypt † utterly waſte and deſolate, from
†Heb. waſtes of waſte. †Heb. Seveneh. the tower of † Syene even unto the border of Ethiopia.

11 No foot of man ſhall paſſe through it, nor foot of beaſt ſhall paſſe through it, neither ſhall it be inhabited fourty yeares.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt deſolate in the midſt of the countreys that are deſolate, & her cities among the cities that are laid waſte, ſhall be deſolate fourty yeares, and I will ſcatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will diſperſe them through the countreys.

13 ¶ Yet thus ſaith the Lord GOD, At the
*Iſa. 19.23 Jer. 46.26. * end of fourty yeares will I gather the Egyptians from the people whither they were ſcattered.

14 And I will bring again the captivity of Egypt, and will cauſe them to return into the land of Pathros, into the land of their ‖ habi-
‖Or, birth. ‖Heb. base. tation, and they ſhall be there a † baſe kingdome.

15 It ſhall be the baſeſt of the kingdomes, neither ſhall it exalt it ſelf any more above the nations: for I will diminiſh them, that they ſhall no more rule over the nations.

16 And it ſhall be no more the confidence of the houſe of Iſrael, which bringeth *their* iniquity to remembrance, when they ſhall look after them: but they ſhall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the ſeven and twentieth yeare, in the firſt *moneth*, in the firſt *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

18 Sonne of man, Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon cauſed his army to ſerve a great ſervice againſt Tyrus: every head was made bald, and every ſhoulder was peeled: yet had he no wages, nor his army for Tyrus, for the ſervice that he had ſerved againſt it.

19 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will give the land of Egypt unto Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he ſhall take
b. ſpoil. her multitude, and † take her ſpoil, and take her prey, and it ſhall be the wages for his army.

20 I have given him the land of Egypt ‖ for his labour wherewith he ſerved againſt it, becauſe they wrought for me, ſaith the Lord GOD.

21 ¶ In that day will I cauſe the horn of the houſe of Iſrael to bud forth, and I will give thee the opening of the mouth in the midſt of them, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The deſolation of Egypt, and her helpers.* 20 *The arm of Babylon ſhall be ſtrengthened to break the arm of Egypt.*

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, propheſie and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Howl ye, wo worth the day.

3 For the day *is* neare, even the day of the LORD *is* neare, a cloudy day, it ſhall be the time of the heathen.

4 And the ſword ſhall come upon Egypt, and great ‖ pain ſhall be in Ethiopia, when the ſlain
‖Or, fear. ſhall fall in Egypt, and they ſhall take away her multitude, and her foundations ſhall be broken down.

5 Ethiopia, and † Libya, and Lydia, and all the mingled people, and Chub, and the † men of the land that is in league, ſhall fall with them by the ſword.
†Heb. Phut. †Heb. ſons of the covenant.

6 Thus ſaith the LORD, They alſo that uphold Egypt ſhall fall, and the pride of her power ſhall come down: from the tower of Syene ſhall they fall in it by the ſword, ſaith the Lord GOD.

7 And they ſhall be deſolate in the midſt of the countreys that are deſolate, and her cities ſhal be in the midſt of the cities that are waſted.

8 And they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have ſet a fire in Egypt, and *when* all her helpers ſhall be † deſtroyed.
†Heb. broken.

9 In that day ſhall meſſengers go forth from me in ſhips, to make the careleſſe Ethiopians afraid, and great pain ſhall come upon them, as in the day of Egypt: for lo, it cometh.

10 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will alſo make the multitude of Egypt to ceaſe by the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon.

11 He and his people with him, the terrible of the nations ſhall be brought to deſtroy the land: and they ſhall draw their ſwords againſt Egypt, and fill the land with the ſlain.

12 And I will make the rivers † dry, and ſell the land into the hand of the wicked, and I will
†Heb. drought. make the land waſte, and † all that is therein, by the hand of ſtrangers: I the LORD have ſpo-
†Heb. the fulneſſe thereof. ken *it*.

13 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will alſo
* Zech. 13. 2. * deſtroy the idols, and I will cauſe *their* images to ceaſe out of Noph: and there ſhall be no more a prince of the land of Egypt, and I will put a fear in the land of Egypt.

14 And I will make Pathros deſolate, and will ſet fire in ‖ Zoan, and will execute judge-
‖Or, Tanis. ments in No.

15 And I will poure my fury upon ‖ Sin the ſtrength of Egypt, and I will cut off the multi-
‖Or, Pelu-ſium. tude of No.

16 And I will ſet fire in Egypt, Sin ſhall have great pain, and No ſhall be rent aſunder, and Noph *ſhall have* diſtreſſes daily.

17 The young men of ‖ Aven and of ‖ Phi-
‖Or, Heliopolis. beſeth, ſhall fall by the ſword: and theſe *cities* ſhall go into captivity.
‖Or, Pibeſeth.

18 At Tehaphnehes alſo the day ſhall be ‖ darkened, when I ſhall break there the yokes
‖Or, reſtrained. of Egypt: and the pomp of her ſtrength ſhall ceaſe in her: as for her, a cloud ſhall cover her, and her daughters ſhall go into captivity.

19 Thus will I execute judgements in Egypt: and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the eleventh yeare, in the firſt *moneth*, in the ſeventh *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

21 Sonne

Digitized by Google

556

21 Sonne of man, I have broken the arm of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and lo, it ſhall not be bound up to be healed, to put a roller to binde it, to make it ſtrong to hold the ſword.

22 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* againſt Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will break his arms, the ſtrong, and that which was broken; and I will cauſe the ſword to fall out of his hand.

23 And I will ſcatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will diſperſe them through the countreys.

24 And I will ſtrengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and put my ſword in his hand: but I will break Pharaohs arms, and he ſhall grone before him with the gronings of a deadly wounded man.

25 But I will ſtrengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and the arms of Pharaoh ſhall fall down; and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſhall put my ſword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he ſhall ſtretch it out upon the land of Egypt.

26 And I will ſcatter the Egyptians among the nations, and diſperſe them among the countreys, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 A relation unto Pharaoh, 3 of the glory of Aſſyria, 10 and the fall thereof for pride. 18 The like deſtruction of Egypt.

AND it came to paſſe in the eleventh yeare, in the third *moneth*, in the firſt *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſpeak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude, Whom art thou like in thy greatneſſe?

3 ¶ Behold, the Aſſyrian *was* a cedar in Lebanon † with fair branches, and with a ſhadowing ſhroud, and of an high ſtature, and his top was among the thick boughs.

4 The waters ‖made him great, the deep ‖ſet him up on high with her rivers running round about his plants, and ſent out her † little rivers unto all the trees of the field.

5 Therefore his height was exalted above all the trees of the field, and his boughs were multiplied, and his branches became long becauſe of the multitude of waters, ‖when he ſhot forth.

6 All the * fowls of heaven made their neſts in his boughs, and under his branches did all the beaſts of the field bring forth their young, and under his ſhadow dwelt all great nations.

7 Thus was he fair in his greatneſſe, in the length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.

8 The cedars in the * garden of God could not hide him: the firre-trees were not like his boughs, and the cheſnut-trees were not like his branches; nor any tree in the garden of God was like unto him in his beauty.

9 I have made him fair by the multitude of his branches: ſo that all the trees of Eden, that *were* in the garden of God, envied him.

10 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe thou haſt lifted up thy ſelf in height, and he hath ſhot up his top among the thick boughs, and his heart is lifted up in his height;

11 I have therefore delivered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen: † he ſhall ſurely deal with him, I have driven him out for his wickedneſſe.

12 And ſtrangers, the terrible of the nations have cut him off, and have left him: upon the mountains and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughs are broken by all the rivers of the land, and all the people of the earth are gone down from his ſhadow, and have left him.

13 Upon his ruine ſhall all the fowls of the heaven remain, and all the beaſts of the field ſhall be upon his branches.

14 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themſelves for their height, neither ſhoot up their top among the thick boughs, neither their trees ‖ ſtand up in their height, all that drink water: for they are all delivered unto death to the nether parts of the earth in the midſt of the children of men, with them that go down to the pit.

15 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In the day when he went down to the grave, I cauſed a mourning, I covered the deep for him, and I reſtrained the flouds thereof, and the great waters were ſtayed; and I cauſed Lebanon † to mourn for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

16 I made the nations to ſhake at the ſound of his fall, when I caſt him down to hell with them that deſcend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choice and beſt of Lebanon, all that drink water, ſhall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They alſo went down into hell with him unto them that be ſlain with the ſword, and *they that were* his arm *that* dwelt under his ſhadow in the midſt of the heathen.

18 ¶ To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatneſſe among the trees of Eden? yet ſhalt thou be brought down with the trees of Eden unto the nether parts of the earth: thou ſhalt lie in the midſt of the uncircumciſed, with them that be ſlain by the ſword: this is Pharaoh and all his multitude, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 A lamentation for the fearfull fall of Egypt. 11 The ſword of Babylon ſhall deſtroy it. 17 It ſhall be brought down to hell among all the uncircumciſed nations.

AND it came to paſſe in the twelfth yeare, in the twelfth moneth, in the firſt *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, take up a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, and ſay unto him, Thou art like a young lion of the nations, and thou *art* as a whale in the ſeas: and thou cameſt forth with thy rivers, and troubledſt the waters with thy feet, and fouledſt their rivers.

3 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will therefore * ſpread out my net over thee, with a companie of many people, and they ſhall bring thee up in my net.

4 Then will I leave thee upon the land, I will caſt thee forth upon the open field, and will cauſe all the fowls of the heaven to remain upon thee, and I will fill the beaſts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy fleſh upon the mountains, and fill the valleys with thy height.

6 I will alſo water with thy blood ‖ the land wherein thou ſwimmeſt, *even* to the mountains; and the rivers ſhall be full of thee.

7 And when I ſhall ‖ put thee out, * I will cover the heaven, and make the ſtarres thereof dark: I will cover the ſunne with a cloud, and the moon ſhall not give her light.

‖Or, *ſtand upon themſelves for their height*

†Heb. *to blacke.*

*Chap. 13. and 20.

‖Or, *cauſe to ſwim*

‖Or, *darken*

‖Or, *uncircumciſed.*
‖Or, *brought him up.*
†Heb. *conduits.*
‖Or, *when it ſent them forth.*
*Dan. 4.
*Gen. 2.
†Heb. *in doing he ſhall do unto him.*

Digitized by Google

†Heb. *lights of the light of heaven.*

8 All the † bright lights of heaven will I make † dark over thee, and set darkneſſe upon thy land, ſaith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. *them sad.*

9 I will alſo † vex the hearts of many people, when I ſhall bring thy deſtruction among the nations, into the countreys which thou haſt not known.

† Heb. *provoke to anger, or grief*

10 Yea, I will make many people amazed at thee, and their kings ſhall be horribly afraid for thee, when I ſhall brandiſh my ſword before them, and they ſhall tremble at *every* moment; every man for his own life, in the day of thy fall.

11 ¶ For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, The ſword of the king of Babylon ſhall come upon thee.

12 By the ſwords of the mighty will I cauſe thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations all of them; and they ſhall ſpoil the pomp of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof ſhall be deſtroyed.

13 I will deſtroy alſo all the beaſts thereof from beſides the great waters, neither ſhall the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofs of beaſts trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters deep, and cauſe their rivers to run like oyl, ſaith the Lord GOD.

Heb. *desolate from fulneſs thereof.*

15 When I ſhall make the land of Egypt deſolate, and the countrey ſhall be † deſtitute of that whereof it was full, when I ſhall ſmite all them that dwell therein, then ſhall they know that I *am* the LORD.

16 This *is* the lamentation wherewith they ſhall lament her, the daughters of the nations ſhall lament her: they ſhall lament for her, *even* for Egypt and for all her multitude, ſaith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ It came to paſſe alſo in the twelfth yeare, in the fifteenth *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

18 Sonne of man, wail for the multitude of Egypt, and caſt them down, *even* her, and the daughters of the famous nations, unto the nether parts of the earth, with them that go down into the pit.

19 Whom doſt thou paſſe in beauty? go down, and be thou laid with the uncircumciſed.

20 They ſhall fall in the midſt of them that are ſlain by the ſword: ‖ ſhe is delivered to the ſword; draw her and all her multitudes.

‖ Or, *the sword is drawn.*

21 The ſtrong among the mighty ſhall ſpeak to him out of the midſt of hell with them that help him: they are gone down, they lie uncircumciſed, ſlain by the ſword.

22 Aſſhur *is* there and all her company: his graves *are* about him: all of them ſlain, fallen by the ſword.

23 Whoſe graves are ſet in the ſides of the pit, and her company is round about her grave: all of them ſlain, fallen by the ſword, which cauſed ‖ terrour in the land of the living.

‖ Or, *did terrifie.*

24 There *is* Elam and all her multitude round about her grave, all of them ſlain, fallen by the ſword, which are gone down uncircumciſed into the nether parts of the earth, which cauſed their terrour in the land of the living, yet have they born their ſhame with them that go down to the pit.

25 They have ſet her a bed in the midſt of the ſlain with all her multitude: her graves *are* round about him, all of them uncircumciſed, ſlain by the ſword: though their terrour was cauſed in the land of the living, yet have they born their ſhame with them that go down to the pit: he is put in the midſt of them that be ſlain.

26 There *is* Meſhech, Tubal, and all her multitude: her graves *are* round about him: all of them uncircumciſed, ſlain by the ſword, though they cauſed their terrour in the land of the living.

27 And they ſhall not lie with the mighty, *that are* fallen of the uncircumciſed, which are gone down to hell † with their weapons of warre: and they have laid their ſwords under their heads, but their iniquities ſhall be upon their bones, though *they were* the terrour of the mighty in the land of the living.

† Heb. *with weapons of their warre.*

28 Yea, thou ſhalt be broken in the midſt of the uncircumciſed, and ſhalt lie with them that are ſlain with the ſword.

29 There *is* Edom, her kings and all her princes, which with their might are † laid by *them* that were ſlain by the ſword: they ſhall lie with the uncircumciſed, and with them that go down to the pit.

† Heb. *given, or put.*

30 There *be* the princes of the north, all of them, and all the Zidonians, which are gone down with the ſlain, with their terrour they are aſhamed of their might, and they lie uncircumciſed with them that be ſlain by the ſword, and bear their ſhame with them that go down to the pit.

31 Pharaoh ſhall ſee them, and ſhall be comforted over all his multitude, *even* Pharaoh and all his army ſlain by the ſword, ſaith the Lord GOD.

32 For I have cauſed my terrour in the land of the living: and he ſhall be laid in the midſt of the uncircumciſed with them that are ſlain with the ſword, *even* Pharaoh and all his multitude, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *According to the duty of a watchman, in warning the people,* † *Ezekiel is admoniſhed of his duty.* 10 *God ſheweth the juſtice of his wayes towards the penitent, and ſpeareth revel ers.* 17 *He maintaineth his juſtice.* 21 *Upon the news of the taking of Jeruſalem, he propheſieth the deſolation of the land.* 30 *Gods judgments upon the mockers of the prophets.*

AGain the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſpeak to the children of thy people, and ſay unto them, † When I bring the ſword upon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coaſts, and ſet him for their watchman:

† Heb. *a land when I bring a sword upon her.*

3 If when he ſeeth the ſword come upon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warn the people;

4 Then † whoſoever heareth the ſound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning; if the ſword come, and take him away, his bloud ſhall be upon his own head.

† Heb. *he that heareth.*

5 He heard the ſound of the trumpet, and took not warning, his bloud ſhall be upon him: but he that taketh warning, ſhall deliver his ſoul.

6 But if the watchman ſee the ſword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned: if the ſword come and take any perſon from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity: but his bloud will I require at the watchmans hand.

7 ¶ * So thou, O ſonne of man, I have ſet thee a watchman unto the houſe of Iſrael: therefore thou ſhalt heare the word at my mouth, and warn them from me.

* Chap. 3. 17, &c.

8 When I ſay unto the wicked, O wicked man,

Digitized by Google

558 man, thou shalt surely die; if thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked man shall die in his iniquity, but his blood will I require at thine hand.

9 Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked of his way to turn from it: if he do not turn from his way, he shall die in his iniquity, but thou hast delivered thy soul.

10 ¶ Therefore, O thou son of man, speak unto the house of Israel, Thus ye speak, saying, If our transgressions and our sinnes *be* upon us, and we pine away in them, how should we then live?

11 Say unto them, *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, * I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil wayes; for * why will ye die, O house of Israel?

*1. Sam. 14. 14. Chap. 18. 32. *Chap. 18. 31.

12 Therefore, thou sonne of man, say unto the children of thy people, The * righteousnesse of the righteous shall not deliver him in the day of his transgression: as for the wickednesse of the wicked, he shall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickednesse; neither shall the righteous be able to live *for his righteousnesse* in the day that he sinneth.

*Chap. 18. 24.

13 When I shall say to the righteous, that he shall surely live: if he trust to his own righteousnesse, and commit iniquity; all his righteousnesse shall not be remembred, but for his iniquitie that he hath committed he shall die for it.

14 Again, when I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die: if he turn from his sinne, and do † that which is lawfull and right;

† Heb. *judgement and justice.*

15 *If* the wicked restore the pledge, give again that he had robbed, walk in the statutes of life without committing iniquity; he shall surely live, he shall not die.

16 None of his sinnes that he hath committed, shall be mentioned unto him: he hath done that which is lawfull and right; he shall surely live.

17 ¶ Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equall: but as for them, their way is not equall.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquity, he shall even die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turn from his wickednesse, and do that which is lawfull and right, he shall live thereby.

*Chap. 18. 25.

20 Yet ye say, * The way of the Lord is not equall: O ye house of Israel, I will judge you every one after his wayes.

21 ¶ And it came to passe in the twelfth yeare of our captivity, in the tenth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, *that* one that had escaped out of Jerusalem, came unto me, saying, * The city is smitten.

*2. Kings 25.

22 Now the hand of the LORD was upon me in the evening, afore he that was escaped came; and had opened my mouth untill he came to me in the morning, and my mouth was opened, and I was no more * dumbe.

*Chap 24. 27.

23 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

24 Sonne of man, they that inhabit those wastes of the land of Israel, speak, saying, Abraham was one, and he inherited the land: but we *are* many, the land is given us for inheritance.

25 Wherefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Ye eat with the blood, and lift up your eyes toward your idols, and shed blood; and shall ye possesse the land?

26 Ye stand upon your sword, ye work abomination, and ye defile every one his neighbours wife; and shall ye possesse the land?

27 Say thou thus unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, *As* I live, surely they that are in the wastes shall fall by the sword, and him that is in the open field will I give to the beasts † to be devoured: and they that *be* in the forts and in the caves, shall die of the pestilence.

† Heb. *to be meat.*

28 For I will lay the land † most desolate, and the * pomp of her strength shall cease: and the mountains of Israel shall be desolate, that none shall passe through.

† Heb. *desolation and desolations.* *Chap. 24. and 21. and 33. 6, 7.

29 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD, when I have laid the land most desolate, because of all their abominations which they have committed.

30 ¶ Also thou sonne of man, the children of thy people still are talking against thee by the walls, and in the doores of the houses, and speak one to another, every one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and heare what is the word that cometh forth from the LORD.

31 And they come unto thee † as the people cometh, and ‖ they sit before thee *as* my people, and they heare thy words, but they will not do them: for with their mouth † they shew much love, *but* their heart goeth after their covetousnesse.

† Heb. *coming.* ‖ Heb. *the sons of the people.* † Or, *my people sit before thee.* † Heb. *make as if.*

32 And lo, thou *art* unto them as † a very lovely song of one that hath a pleasant voice, and can play well on an instrument: for they heare thy words, but they do them not.

† Heb. *a song of loves.*

33 And when this cometh to passe (lo it will come) then shall they know that a prophet hath been among them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 A reproof of the shepherds. 7 Gods judgements against them. 11 His providence for his flock. 20 The kingdome of Christ.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, prophesie against the * shepherds of Israel, prophesie and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD unto the shepherds, Wo *be* to the shepherds of Israel that do feed themselves: should not the shepherds feed the flocks?

* Jer. 23.

3 Ye eat the fat, and ye clothe you with the woolly, ye kill them that are fed: *but* ye feed not the flock.

4 The diseased have ye not strengthened, neither have ye healed that which was sick, neither have ye bound up that which was broken, neither have ye brought again that which was driven away, neither have ye sought that which was lost; but with * force and with cruelty have ye ruled them.

* Ezek. 19. 3.

5 And they were scattered ‖ because *there is* no shepherd: and they became meat to all the beasts of the field, when they were scattered.

‖ Or, *without a shepherd.* So vers. 8.

6 My sheep wandred through all the mountains, and upon every high hill: yea, my flock was scattered upon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seek *after them.*

7 ¶ Therefore ye shepherds, heare the word of the LORD,

8 *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely because my flock became a prey, and my flock became meat to every beast of the field, because *there was* no shepherd, neither did my shepherds search for my flock, but the shepherds fed themselves, and fed not my flock:

9 Therefore, O ye shepherds, heare the word of the LORD,

10 Thus

Digitized by Google

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against the shepherds, and I will require my flock at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flock, neither shall the shepherds feed themselves any more; for I will deliver my flock from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, *even* I will both search my sheep, and seek them out.

†Heb. according to her seeking. 12 † As a shepherd seeketh out his flock in the day that he is among his sheep that are scattered; so will I seek out my sheep, and will deliver them out of all places, where they have been scattered in the cloudy and dark day.

13 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countreys, and will bring them to their own land, & feed them upon the mountains of Israel by the rivers, and in all the inhabited places of the countrey.

14 I will feed them in a good pasture, and upon the high mountains of Israel shall their fold be: there shall they lie in a good fold, and *in* a fat pasture shall they feed upon the mountains of Israel.

15 I will feed my flock, and I will cause them to lie down, saith the Lord GOD.

16 I will seek that which was lost, and bring again that which was driven away, and will binde up that which was broken, and will strengthen that which was sick: but I will destroy the fat and the strong, I will feed them with judgement.

17 And as for you, O my flock, thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I judge between † cattel and cattel, between the rammes and the † hegoats.

Heb small cattel of sheep and goats. Heb. great goats.

18 *Seemeth* it a small thing unto you, to have eaten up the good pasture, but ye must tread down with your feet the residue of your pastures? and to have drunk of the deep waters, but ye must foul the residue with your feet?

19 And as for my flock, they eat that which ye have troden with your feet: and they drink that which ye have fouled with your feet.

20 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD unto them, Behold, I, *even* I will judge between the fat cattel, and between the lean cattel.

21 Because ye have thrust with side and with shoulder, and pusht all the diseased with your horns, till ye have scattered them abroad:

22 Therefore will I save my flock, and they shall no more be a prey, and I will judge between cattel and cattel.

Ezek. 34. 23. and 37. 24. Hos. 3. 5. Mic. 5. 4. John 10. 16. 23 And I will set up one * shepherd over them, and he shall feed them, *even* my servant David; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd.

24 And I the LORD will be their God, and my servant David a prince among them, I the LORD have spoken *it*.

25 And I will make with them a covenant of peace, and will cause the evil beasts to cease out of the land: and they shall dwell safely in the wilderness, and sleep in the woods.

26 And I will make them and the places round about my hill a blessing; and I will cause the shower to come down in his season: there shall be showers of blessing.

27 And the tree of the field shall yeeld her fruit, and the earth shall yeeld her increase, and they shall be safe in their land, and shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have broken the bands of their yoke, & delivered them out of the hand of those that served themselves of them. 559

28 And they shall no more be a prey to the heathen, neither shall the beasts of the land devoure them; but they shall dwell safely, and none shall make *them* afraid.

Isa. 11. 1. Jer. 23. 5. ‖Or. for renown. †Heb. taken away. 29 And I will raise up for them a * plant ‖ of renown, and they shall be no more † consumed with hunger in the land, neither bear the shame of the heathen any more.

30 Thus shall they know that I the LORD their God *am* with them, and *that* they, *even* the house of Israel, *are* my people, saith the Lord GOD.

John 10. 11. 31 And ye my * flock the flock of my pasture *are* men, *and* I *am* your God, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXV.

The judgement of mount Seir, for their hatred of Israel.

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against mount Seir, and prophesie against it,

3 And say unto it, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, O mount Seir, I *am* against thee, and I will stretch out mine hand against thee, and I will make thee † most desolate.

†Heb. desolation and desolation.

4 I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

‖Or, hatred of old. †Heb. powred out the children. 5 Because thou hast had a ‖ perpetuall hatred, and hast † shed *the bloud of* the children of Israel, by the † force of the sword, in the time of their calamity, in the time *that their* iniquity *had* an end:

†Heb. bands. 6 Therefore, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will prepare thee unto bloud, and bloud shall pursue thee: sith thou hast not hated bloud, even bloud shall pursue thee.

†Heb. desolation and desolation. 7 Thus will I make mount Seir † most desolate, and cut off from it him that passeth out, and him that returneth.

8 And I will fill his mountains with his slain men: in thy hills, and in thy valleys, and in all thy rivers shall they fall that are slain with the sword.

9 I will make thee perpetuall desolations, and thy cities shall not return, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

Psal. 83. 4, 12. ‖Or, though the Lord was there. 10 Because thou hast said, These two nations, and these two countreys shall be mine, and we will * possesse it, ‖ whereas the LORD was there:

11 Therefore, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will even do according to thine anger, and according to thine envy which thou hast used out of thy hatred against them: and I will make my self known amongst them, when I have judged thee.

†Heb. to devoure. †Heb. magnified. 12 And thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD, *and that* I have heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountains of Israel, saying, They are laid desolate, they are given us † to consume.

13 Thus with your mouth ye have † boasted against me, and have multiplied your words against me: I have heard *them*.

14 Thus saith the Lord GOD, When the whole earth rejoyceth, I will make thee desolate.

15 As thou didst rejoyce at the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I do unto thee: thou shalt be desolate, O mount

Digitized by Google

560 mount Seir, and all Idumea, *even* all of it, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *The land of Israel is comforted, both by destruction of the heathen, who spitefully used it,* 8 *and by the blessings of God promised unto it.* 16 *Israel was rejected for their sinne,* 21 *and shall be restored without their desert.* 25 *The blessings of Christs kingdome.*

*Chap.6.2. ALso thou sonne of man, prophesie unto the * mountains of Israel, and say, Ye mountains of Israel, heare the word of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because the enemy had said against you, Aha, even the ancient high places are ours in possession:

3 Therefore prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, † Because they have made *you* desolate, and swallowed you up on every side, that ye might be a possession unto the residue of the heathen, and ‖ ye are taken up in the lips of talkers, and *are* an infamy of the people:

† Heb. because for because.

‖ Or, ye are made to come upon the lip of the tongue.

4 Therefore ye mountains of Israel, heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountains and to the hills, to the ‖ rivers and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes, and to the cities that are forsaken, which became a prey and derision to the residue of the heathen that *are* round about:

‖ Or, bottoms, or dales.

5 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Surely in the fire of my jealousie have I spoken against the residue of the heathen, and against all Idumea, which have appointed my land into their possession, with the joy of all *their* heart, with despitefull mindes to cast it out for a prey.

6 Prophesie therefore concerning the land of Israel, and say unto the mountains and to the hills, to the rivers and to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I have spoken in my jealousie and in my fury, because ye have born the shame of the heathen.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I have lifted up mine hand, Surely the heathen that *are* about you, they shall bear their shame.

8 ¶ But ye, O mountains of Israel, ye shall shoot forth your branches, and yeeld your fruit to my people of Israel, for they are at hand to come.

9 For behold, I *am* for you, and I will turn unto you, and ye shall be tilled and sown.

10 And I will multiply men upon you, all the house of Israel, *even* all of it, and the cities shall be inhabited, and the wastes shall be builded.

11 And I will multiply upon you man and beast, and they shall increase and bring fruit, and I will settle you after your old estates, and will do better unto you then at your beginnings, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 Yea, I will cause men to walk upon you, *even* my people Israel, and they shall possesse thee, and thou shalt be their inheritance, and thou shalt no more henceforth bereave them *of men*.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because they say unto you, Thou *land* devourest up men, and hast bereaved thy nations;

14 Therefore thou shalt devoure men no more, neither ‖ bereave thy nations any more, saith the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, cause to fall.

15 Neither will I cause men to heare in thee the shame of the heathen any more, neither shalt thou bear the reproch of the people any more, neither shalt thou cause thy nations to fall any more, saith the Lord GOD.

16 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

17 Sonne of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in their own land, they defiled it by their own way, and by their doings: their way was before me as the uncleanenesse of a removed woman.

18 Wherefore I poured my fury upon them for the bloud that they had shed upon the land, and for their idols *wherewith* they had polluted it.

19 And I scattered them among the heathen, and they were dispersed through the countreys: according to their way and according to their doings I judged them.

20 And when they entred unto the heathen whither they went, they * profaned my holy name, when they said to them, These *are* the people of the LORD, and are gone forth out of his land.

*Ezek. 20. 39. Rom. 2. 24.

21 ¶ But I had pity for mine holy name, which the house of Israel had profaned among the heathen whither they went.

22 Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I do not *this* for your sakes, O house of Israel, but for mine holy names sake, which ye have profaned among the heathen whither ye went.

23 And I will sanctifie my great name which was profaned among the heathen, which ye have profaned in the midst of them, and the heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, saith the Lord GOD, when I shall be sanctified in you, before ‖ their eyes.

‖ Or, in

24 For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countreys, and will bring you into your own land.

25 ¶ Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: from all your filthinesse, and from all your idols will I cleanse you.

26 A * new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you, and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh.

* Jer. 31. 33. Chap. 11. 19.

27 And I will put my * spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgements, and do *them*.

* Chap. 39. 29.

28 And ye shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers, and ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

29 I will also save you from all your uncleannesses, and I will call for the corn, and will increase it, and lay no famine upon you.

30 And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increase of the field, that ye shall receive no more reproch of famine among the heathen.

31 Then shall ye remember your own evil wayes, and your doings that *were* not good, and shall lothe your selves in your own sight, for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

32 Not for your sakes do I *this*, saith the Lord GOD, be it known unto you: be ashamed and confounded for your own wayes, O house of Israel.

33 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day that I shall have cleansed you from all your iniquities, I will also cause *you* to dwell in the cities, and the wastes shall be builded.

34 And the desolate land shall be tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by

35 And

Digitized by Google

35 And they shall say, This land that was desolate is become like the garden of * Eden; and the waste, and desolate, and ruined cities *are become* fenced, *and* are inhabited.

*Chap.28. 13.

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you, shall know that I the LORD build the ruined places, *and* plant that that was desolate: I * the LORD have spoken *it*, and I will do *it*.

*Chap.17. 24. & 22. 14. & 37. 14.

37 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will yet for this be enquired of by the house of Israel, to do *it* for them, I will increase them with men like a flock.

38 As the †holy flock, as the flock of Jerusalem in her solemn feasts; so shall the waste cities be filled with flocks of men, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

†Heb. flock of holy things.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 By the resurrection of dry bones, 11 the dead hope of Israel is revived. 15 By the uniting of two sticks, 18 is shewed the incorporation of Israel into Judah. 20 The promises of Christs kingdome.

THE hand of the LORD was upon me, and carried me out in the spirit of the LORD, and set me down in the midst of the valley which *was* full of bones,

2 And caused me to passe by them round about, and behold, *there were* very many in the open ‖valley, and lo, *they were* very dry.

‖Or, champaign.

3 And he said unto me, Sonne of man, can these bones live? and I answered, O Lord GOD, thou knowest.

4 Again he said unto me, Prophesie upon these bones, and say unto them, O ye dry bones, heare the word of the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD unto these bones, Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall live.

6 And I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you; and ye shall live, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So I prophesied as I was commanded: and as I prophesied there was a noise, and behold a shaking, and the bones came together bone to his bone.

8 And when I beheld, lo, the sinews and the flesh came up upon them, and the skin covered them above; but *there was* no breath in them.

9 Then said he unto me, Prophesie unto the ‖ winde, prophesie, sonne of man, and say to the winde, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Come from the foure windes, O breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live.

‖Or, breath.

10 So I prophesied as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army.

11 ¶ Then he said unto me, Sonne of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold they say, Our bones are dried, and our hope is lost, we are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore prophesie and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, O my people, I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, and bring you into the land of Israel.

13 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have opened your graves, O my people, and brought you up out of your graves,

14 And shall put my spirit in you, and ye shall live, and I shall place you in your own land: then shall ye know that I the LORD have spoken *it*, and performed *it*, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ The word of the LORD came again unto me, saying, 561

16 Moreover, thou sonne of man, take thee one stick, and write upon it, For Judah, and for the children of Israel his companions: then take another stick, and write upon it, For Joseph the stick of Ephraim, and for all the house of Israel his companions.

17 And joyn them one to another into one stick, and they shall become one in thine hand.

18 ¶ And when the children of thy people shall speak unto thee, saying, Wilt thou not shew us what thou *meanest* by these?

19 Say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the stick of Joseph which *is* in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his fellows, and will put them with him, *even* with the stick of Judah, and make them one stick, and they shall be one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And the sticks whereon thou writest, shall be in thine hand before their eyes.

21 And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen whither they be gone, and will gather them on every side, and bring them into their own land.

22 And I will make them one nation in the land upon the mountains of Israel, and * one king shall be king to them all: and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdomes any more at all.

*Joh.10. 16.

23 Neither shall they defile themselves any more with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions: but I will save them out of all their dwelling places, wherein they have sinned, and will cleanse them: so shall they be my people, and I will be their God.

24 And *David my servant *shall be* king over them: and they all shall have one shepherd: they shall also walk in my judgements, and observe my statutes, and do them.

*Isa.40.11 Jer.23.5. and 30.9. Chap.34. 23.

25 And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jacob my servant, wherein your fathers have dwelt, and they shall dwell therein, *even* they and their children, and their childrens children for ever, and my servant David *shall be* their prince for ever.

26 Moreover, I will make a * covenant of peace with them, it shall be an everlasting covenant with them, and I will place them, and multiply them, and will set my *sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore.

*Psal.89.3 Chap.34. 25. *2.Cor.6. 16.

27 My tabernacle also shall be with them: yea, I will be * their God, and they shall be my people.

*Chap.11. 20. & 14.11.

28 And the heathen shall know that I the LORD do sanctifie Israel, when my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 The army, 8 and malice of Gog. 14 Gods judgement against him.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against * Gog, the land of Magog, ‖ the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal, and prophesie against him,

*Rev.20.8 ‖Or, *prince of the chief.*

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal.

4 And *I will turn thee back and put hooks into thy chaws, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine army, horses and horsemen, all of them clothed with all sorts *of armour*, *even* a great

*Chap.39. 2.

Digitized by Google

company with bucklers and shields, all of them handling swords.

‖Or, Phut. 5 Persia, Ethiopia, and ‖ Libya with them; all of them with shield and helmet:

6 Gomer, and all his bands, the house of Togarmah of the north quarters, and all his bands, *and* many people with thee.

7 Be thou prepared, and prepare for thy self, thou and all thy company that are assembled unto thee, and be thou a guard unto them.

8 ¶ After many dayes thou shalt be visited: in the latter yeares thou shalt come into the land that is brought back from the sword, *and* is gathered out of many people against the mountains of Israel, which have been alwayes waste: but is brought forth out of the nations, and they shall dwell safely all of them.

9 Thou shalt ascend and come like a storm, thou shalt be like a cloud to cover the land, thou and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, It shall also come to passe, *that* at the same time shall things come into thy minde, and thou shalt ‖ think an evil thought.

‖Or, conceive a mischievous purpose.

11 And thou shalt say, I will go up to the land of unwalled villages, I will go to them that are at rest, that dwell ‖ safely, all of them dwelling without walls, and having neither barres nor gates,

‖Or, confidently.

12 † To take a spoil, and to take a prey, to turn thine hand upon the desolate places that are *now* inhabited, and upon the people that are gathered out of the nations, which have gotten cattel and goods, that dwell in the † midst of the land.

†Heb. to spoil the spoil, and to pray the prey.

13 Sheba and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with all the young lions thereof, shall say unto thee, Art thou come to take a spoil? hast thou gathered thy company to take a prey? to carry away silver and gold, to take away cattel and goods, to take a great spoil?

†Heb. cattel.

14 ¶ Therefore, sonne of man, prophesie and say unto Gog, Thus saith the Lord GOD, In that day when my people of Israel dwelleth safely, shalt thou not know it?

15 And thou shalt come from thy place out of the north parts, thou and many people with thee, all of them riding upon horses, a great company, and a mighty army.

16 And thou shalt come up against my people of Israel, as a cloud to cover the land, it shall be in the latter dayes, and I will bring thee against my land, that the heathen may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus saith the Lord GOD, *Art* thou he of whom I have spoken in old time † by my servants the prophets of Israel, which prophesied in those dayes *many* yeares, that I would bring thee against them?

†Heb. by the hands.

18 And it shall come to passe at the same time, when Gog shall come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, *that* my fury shall come up in my face.

19 For in my jealousie, *and* in the fire of my wrath have I spoken: surely in that day there shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel:

20 So that the fishes of the sea, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creep upon the earth, and all the men that *are* upon the face of the earth, shall shake at my presence, and the mountains shall be thrown down, and the ‖ steep places shall fall, and every wall shall fall to the ground.

‖Or, towers or places.

21 And I will call for a sword against him throughout all my mountains, saith the Lord GOD: every mans sword shall be against his brother.

22 And I will plead against him with pestilence and with bloud, and I will rain upon him and upon his bands, and upon the many people that *are* with him, an overflowing rain, and great hail-stones, fire and brimstone.

23 Thus will I * magnifie my self, and sanctifie my self, and I will be known in the eyes of many nations, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

* Chap. 36. 23. & 37. 28.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Gods judgement upon Gog. 8 Israels victory. 11 Gogs burial in Hamon-gog. 17 The feast of the fowls. 23 Israel having been plagued for their sinnes, shall be gathered again with eternall favour.

THerefore, thou sonne of man, prophesie against Gog, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal.

‖Or, strike thee with six plagues, or draw thee back with an hook of six teeth, as chap. 38. 4.

2 And I will turn thee back, and ‖ leave but the sixth part of thee, and will cause thee to come up from † the north parts, and will bring thee upon the mountains of Israel:

†Heb. the sides of the north.

3 And I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrows to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou shalt fall upon the mountains of Israel, thou and all thy bands, and the people that *is* with thee: I will give thee unto the ravenous birds of every † sort, and to the beasts of the field † to be devoured.

†Heb. wing. †Heb. to devouring. †Heb. the face of the field.

5 Thou shalt fall upon † the open field, for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

6 And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell ‖ carelesly in the isles, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

‖Or, confidently.

7 So will I make my holy name known in the midst of my people Israel, and I will not let *them* pollute my holy name any more; and the heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, the holy one in Israel.

8 ¶ Behold, it is come, and it is done, saith the Lord GOD, this *is* the day whereof I have spoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Israel shall go forth, and shall set on fire and burn the weapons, both the shields and the bucklers, the bows and the arrows, and the ‖ hand-staves, and the spears, and they shall ‖ burn them with fire seven yeares.

‖Or, gleanings. ‖Or, make fire of them.

10 So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut down *any* out of the forrests: for they shall burn the weapons with fire, and they shall spoil those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ And it shall come to passe at that day, *that* I will give unto Gog a place there of graves in Israel, the valley of the passengers on the east of the sea: and it shall stop the ‖ noses of the passengers, and there shall they bury Gog, and all his multitude, and they shall call *it*, the valley of ‖ Hamon-gog.

‖Or, mouthes. ‖That is, the multitude of Gog.

12 And seven moneths shall the house of Israel be burying of them, that they may cleanse the land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land shall bury *them*, and it shall be to them a renown the day

Digitized by Google

day that I shall be glorified, saith the Lord GOD.

14 And they shall sever out †men of continuall employment, passing through the land to bury with the passengers those that remain upon the face of the earth to cleanse it: after the end of seven moneths shall they search.

15 And the passengers *that* passe through the land, when *any* seeth a mans bone, then shall he †set up a signe by it, till the buriers have buried it in the valley of Hamon-gog.

16 And also the name of the citie *shall be* ‖ Hamonah: thus shall they cleanse the land.

17 ¶ And thou sonne of man, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Speak †unto every feathered fowl, and to every beast of the field, Assemble your selves, & come, gather your selves on every side to my ‖ sacrifice that I do sacrifice for you, *even* a great sacrifice upon the mountains of Israel, that ye may eat flesh, and drink bloud.

18 Ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty, and drink the bloud of the princes of the earth, of rammes, of lambes, and of † goats, of bullocks, all of them fatlings of Bashan.

19 And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drink bloud till ye be drunken, of my sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you.

20 Thus ye shall be filled at my table with horses and chariots, with mighty men, and with all men of warre, saith the Lord GOD.

21 And I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my judgement that I have executed, and my hand that I have laid upon them.

22 So the house of Israel shall know that I *am* the LORD their God from that day and forward.

23 ¶ And the heathen shall know that the house of Israel went into captivity for their iniquity: because they trespassed against me, therefore hid I my face from them, and gave them into the hand of their enemies; so fell they all by the sword.

24 According to their uncleanesse, and according to their transgressions have I done unto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Now will I bring again the captivity of Jacob, and have mercy upon the whole house of Israel, and will be jealous for my holy name:

26 After that they have born their shame, and all their trespasses whereby they have trespassed against me, when they dwelt safely in their land, and none made *them* afraid.

27 When I have brought them again from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies lands, and * am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations;

28 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD their God, † which caused them to be led into captivity among the heathen: but I have gathered them unto their own land, and have left none of them any more there.

29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I have * poured out my spirit upon the house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XL.

1 *The time, manner, and end of the vision.* 6 *The description of the east gate,* 20 *of the north-gate,* 24 *of the south-gate,* 32 *of the east-gate,* 35 *and of the north-gate.* 39 *Eight tables.* 44 *The chambers.* 48 *The porch of the house.*

IN the five and twentieth yeare of our captivity, in the beginning of the yeare, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, in the fourteenth yeare after that the city was smitten, in the self-same day the hand of the LORD was upon me, and brought me thither.

2 In the visions of God brought he me into the land of Israel, and set me upon a very high mountain, ‖ by which *was* as the frame of a city on the south.

3 And he brought me thither, and behold, *there was* a man, whose appearance *was* like the appearance of brasse, with a line of flax in his hand, and a measuring reed; and he stood in the gate.

4 And the man said unto me, Sonne of man, behold with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares, and set thine heart upon all that I shall shew thee; for to the intent that I might shew *them* unto thee, *art* thou brought hither: declare all that thou seest, to the house of Israel.

5 And behold, a wall on the outside of the house round about, and in the mans hand a measuring reed of six cubits *long*, by the cubit, and an hand-breadth: so he measured the breadth of the building, one reed, and the height one reed.

6 ¶ Then came he unto the gate † which looketh toward the east, & went up the stairs thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, *which was* one reed broad, and the other threshold of the *gate, which was* one reed broad.

7 And *every* little chamber *was* one reed long, and one reed broad, and between the little chambers *were* five cubits, and the threshold of the gate, by the porch of the gate within *was* one reed.

8 He measured also the porch of the gate within, one reed.

9 Then measured he the porch of the gate, eight cubits, and the posts thereof two cubits, and the porch of the gate *was* inward.

10 And the little chambers of the gate eastward *were* three on this side, and three on that side, they three *were* of one measure, & the posts had one measure on this side and on that side.

11 And he measured the breadth of the entry of the gate ten cubits, *and* the length of the gate thirteen cubits.

12 The † space also before the little chambers *was* one cubit *on this side*, and the space *was* one cubit on that side, and the little chambers *were* six cubits on this side, and six cubits on that side.

13 He measured then the gate from the roof of one little chamber to the roof of another: the breadth *was* five and twenty cubits, doore against doore.

14 He made also posts, of threescore cubits, even unto the post of the court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance, unto the face of the porch of the inner gate, *were* fifty cubits.

16 And *there were* † narrow windows to the little chambers, and to their posts within the gate round about, and likewise to the ‖ arches: and windows *were* round about ‖ inward: and upon *each* post *were* palm-trees.

17 Then brought he me into the outward court, and lo, *there were* chambers, and a pavement made for the court round about: thirty chambers *were* upon the pavement.

18 And the pavement by the side of the gates over against the length of the gates, *was* the lower pavement.

† Heb. men of continuance.

† Heb. build.

‖ That is, the multitude.

† Heb. to the fowl of every wing.

‖ Or, slaughter.

† Heb. goats.

† Heb. who se face was the way toward the east.

† Heb. limit, or bound.

† Heb. closed.

‖ Or, galleries, or porches.

‖ Or, within

Chap. 36. 23.

Heb. by my causing them, &c.

Joel 2. 28 Acts 2. 17.

Digitized by Google

564

19 Then he measured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate, unto the forefront of the inner court ‖ without, an hundred cubits east-ward and north-ward.

‖ Or, *from without.*

20 ¶ And the gate of the outward court † that looked toward the north, he measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

† Heb. *whose face was.*

21 And the little chambers thereof *were* three on this side, and three on that side, and the posts thereof, and the ‖ arches thereof were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

‖ Or, *galleries*, or *porches.*

22 And their windows, and their arches, and their palm-trees, *were* after the measure of the gate that looketh towards the east, and they went up unto it by seven steps, and the arches thereof *were* before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court *was* over against the gate toward the north, and toward the east, and he measured from gate to gate an hundred cubits.

24 ¶ After that he brought me toward the south, and behold a gate toward the south, and he measured the posts thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures.

25 And there *were* windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about, like those windows: the length *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

26 And *there were* seven steps to go up to it, and the arches thereof *were* before them, and it had palm-trees, one on this side, and another on that side upon the posts thereof.

27 And *there was* a gate in the inner court toward the south, and he measured from gate to gate toward the south, an hundred cubits.

28 And he brought me to the inner court by the south gate, and he measured the south gate according to these measures.

29 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures, and *there were* windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about: *it was* fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

30 And the arches round about *were* five and twenty cubits long, and five cubits † broad.

† Heb. *breadth.*

31 And the arches thereof *were* toward the utter court, and palm-trees *were* upon the posts thereof, and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

32 ¶ And he brought me into the inner court toward the east, and he measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof *were* according to these measures, and *there were* windows therein, and in the arches thereof round about: *it was* fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

34 And the arches thereof *were* toward the outward court, and palm-trees *were* upon the posts thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

35 ¶ And he brought me to the north gate, and measured *it* according to these measures.

36 The little chambers thereof, the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, and the windows to it round about: the length *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

37 And the posts thereof *were* toward the utter court, and palm-trees *were* upon the posts thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going up to *it had* eight steps.

38 And the chambers, and the entries thereof *were* by the posts of the gates, where they washed the burnt-offering.

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gate *were* two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespasse-offering.

40 And at the side without, ‖ as one goeth up to the entry of the north gate, *were* two tables; and on the other side, which *was* at the porch of the gate, *were* two tables.

‖ Or, *at the step.*

41 Foure tables *were* on this side, and foure tables on that side, by the side of the gate; eight tables, whereupon they slew *their sacrifices.*

42 And the foure tables *were* of hewen stone for the burnt-offering, of a cubit and an half long, and a cubit and an half broad, and one cubit high: whereupon also they laid the instruments wherewith they slew the burnt-offering and the sacrifice.

43 And within *were* ‖ hooks, an hand broad, fastened round about, and upon the tables *was* the flesh of the offering.

‖ Or, *ordinances, or two handbreadths.*

44 ¶ And without the inner gate *were* the chambers of the singers in the inner court, which *was* at the side of the north gate: and their prospect *was* toward the south, one at the side of the east gate, having the prospect toward the north.

45 And he said unto me, This chamber whose prospect *is* toward the south, *is* for the priests the keepers of the ‖ charge of the house.

‖ Or, *watch, or, observance.* 1 Chron. 23. 32.

46 And the chamber whose prospect *is* toward the north, *is* for the priests the keepers of the charge of the altar: these *are* the sons of Zadok among the sonnes of Levi, which come neare to the LORD to minister unto him.

47 So he measured the court, an hundred cubits long, and an hundred cubits broad, foure-square, and the altar *that was* before the house.

48 ¶ And he brought me to the porch of the house, and measured *each* post of the porch, five cubits on this side, and five cubits on that side: and the breadth of the gate *was* three cubits on this side, and three cubits on that side.

49 The length of the porch *was* twenty cubits, and the breadth eleven cubits, and *he brought me* by the steps whereby they went up to it: and *there were* pillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

CHAP. XLI.

The measures, parts, chambers, and ornaments of the temple.

AFterward he brought me to the temple, and measured the posts, six cubits broad on the one side, and six cubits broad on the other side, *which was* the breadth of the tabernacle.

2 And the breadth of the ‖ doore *was* ten cubits, and the sides of the doore *were* five cubits on the one side, and five cubits on the other side: and he measured the length thereof fourty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

‖ Or, *entrance.*

3 Then went he inward, and measured the post of the doore two cubits, and the doore six cubits, & the breadth of the doore seven cubits.

4 So he measured the length thereof, twenty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits before the temple; and he said unto me, This *is* the most holy *place.*

† Heb. *chamber over chamber.*

5 After he measured the wall of the house six cubits, and the breadth of *every* side-chamber foure cubits round about the house on every side.

‖ Or, *and the gate.*

6 And the side-chambers *were* three, † one over another, and ‖ thirty in order, and they en-

Digitized by Google

entred into the wall which *was* of the house for the side-chambers round about, that they might † have hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the house.

† Heb. *be loosed.*

7 And † *there was* an enlarging and a winding about still upward to the side-chambers, for the winding about of the house went still upward round about the house: therefore the breadth of the house *was still* upward, and so increased *from* the lowest *chamber* to the highest by the midst.

† Heb. *it was made wider and went round.*

8 I saw also the height of the house round about; the foundations of the side-chambers *were* a full reed of six great cubits.

9 The thickness of the wall which *was* for the side-chamber without, *was* five cubits, and that which was left, *was* the place of the side-chambers that *were* within.

10 And between the chambers *was* the wideness of twenty cubits round about the house on every side.

11 And the doores of the side-chambers *were* toward the place that was left, one doore toward the north, and another doore toward the south, and the breadth of the place that was left, *was* five cubits round about.

12 Now the building that *was* before the separate place, at the end toward the west, *was* seventy cubits broad, and the wall of the building *was* five cubits thick round about, and the length thereof ninety cubits.

13 So he measured the house, an hundred cubits long, and the separate place, and the building, with the walls thereof, an hundred cubits long.

14 Also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place toward the east, an hundred cubits.

15 And he measured the length of the building over against the separate place which *was* behinde it, and the ‖ galleries thereof on the one side, & on the other side an hundred cubits with the inner temple, and the porches of the court.

‖ Or, *several walks, or walks with pillars.*

16 The doore-posts, and the narrow windows, & the galleries round about on their three stories, over against the doore † cieled with wood round about, ‖ and from the ground up to the windows, and the windows *were* covered:

† Heb. *ciel-ed of wood.* ‖ Or, *and the ground unto the windows*

17 To that above the doore, even unto the inner house and without, and by all the wall round about within and without, by † measure.

† Heb. *measures.*

18 And *it was* made with cherubims and palm-trees, so that a palm-tree *was* between a cherub and a cherub, and *every* cherub had two faces.

19 So that the face of a man *was* toward the palm-tree on the one side, & the face of a young lion toward the palm-tree on the other side: *it was* made through all the house round about.

20 From the ground unto above the doore *were* cherubims and palm trees made, and on the wall of the temple.

21 The † posts of the temple *were* squared, *and* the face of the sanctuary: the appearance *of the one* as the appearance *of the other.*

† Heb. *posts.*

22 The altar of wood *was* three cubits high, and the length thereof, two cubits; and the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the walls thereof *were* of wood: and he said unto me, This *is* the table that *is* before the LORD.

23 And the temple and the sanctuary had two doores.

24 And the doores had two leaves *apiece*, two turning leaves; two *leaves* for the one doore, and two leaves for the other *doore.*

25 And *there were* made on them, on the doores of the temple, cherubims and palm-trees, like as *were* made upon the walls; and *there were* thick planks upon the face of the porch without.

26 And *there were* narrow windows and palm-trees on the one side and on the other side, on the sides of the porch, and upon the side-chambers of the house, and thick planks.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *The chambers for the priests.* 13 *The use thereof.* 19 *The measures of the outward court.*

THen he brought me forth into the utter court, the way toward the north, and he brought me into the chamber that *was* over against the separate place, and which *was* before the building toward the north.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubits *was* the north doore, & the breadth *was* fifty cubits.

3 Over against the twenty *cubits*, which *were* for the inner court, and over against the pavement which *was* for the utter court, *was* gallerie against gallerie in three *stories.*

4 And before the chambers *was* a walk of ten cubits breadth inward, a way of one cubit, and their doores toward the north.

5 Now the upper chambers *were* shorter: for the galleries ‖ were higher then these, ‖ then the lower and then the middlemost of the building.

‖ Or, *did eat of these.* ‖ Or, *and the building consisted of the lower and the middlemost.*

6 For they *were* in three *stories*, but had not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore *the building* was straitned more then the lowest, and the middlemost from the ground.

7 And the wall that *was* without over against the chambers, towards the utter court on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof *was* fifty cubits.

8 For the length of the chambers that *were* in the utter court *was* fifty cubits: and lo, before the temple *were* an hundred cubits.

9 And ‖ from under these chambers *was* ‖ the entry on the east-side, ‖ as one goeth into them from the utter court.

‖ Or, *from the place.* ‖ Or, *he that brought me.* ‖ Or, *as he came.*

10 The chambers *were* in the thickness of the wall of the court toward the east, over against the separate place, and over against the building.

11 And the way before them *was* like the appearance of the chambers, which *were* toward the north, as long as they, *and* as broad as they, and all their goings out *were* both according to their fashions, and according to their doores.

12 And according to the doores of the chambers that *were* toward the south, *was* a doore in the head of the way, *even* the way directly before the wall toward the east, as one entreth into them.

13 ¶ Then said he unto me, The north chambers *and* the south chambers, which *are* before the separate place, they *be* holy chambers, where the priests that approch unto the LORD shall eat the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and the meat-offering, and the sinne-offering, and the trespasse-offering: for the place *is* holy.

14 When the priests enter therein, then shall they not go out of the holy place into the utter court, but there they shall lay their garments, wherein they minister: for they *are* holy, and shal put on other garments, and shall approch to those things which *are* for the people.

Digitized by Google

566

15 Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought me forth toward the gate, whose prospect is toward the east, and measured it round about.

†Heb. winde. 16 He measured the east-†side with the measuring reed, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round about.

17 He measured the north-side five hundred reeds, with a measuring reed round about.

18 He measured the south-side five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed.

19 ¶ He turned about to the west-side, *and* measured five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed.

20 He measured it by the foure sides: it had a wall round about, five hundred *reeds* long, and five hundred broad, to make a separation between the sanctuary *and* the profane place.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The returning of the glory of God into the temple. 7 The sin of Israel hindred Gods presence. 10 The prophet exhorteth them to repentance, and observation of the law of the house. 13 The measures, 18 and the ordinances of the altar.

AFterward he brought me to the gate, *even* the gate that looketh toward the east.

2 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the east: and * his voice *was* like a noise of many waters, and the earth shined with his glory.

*Chap. 1.24.

3 And *it was* * according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, *even* according to the vision that I saw, ‖ when I came to destroy the city: and the visions *were* like the vision that I saw by the river Chebar: *and* I fell upon my face.

*Chap. 1.4 and 8.4.

‖Or, when I came to prophesie that the city should be destroyed. See chap. 9.2,5.

4 And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate, whose prospect *is* toward the east.

5 So the spirit took me up, and brought me into the inner court, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house.

6 And I heard *him* speaking unto me out of the house, and the man stood by me.

7 ¶ And he said unto me, Sonne of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for ever, and my holy name shall the house of Israel no more defile, *neither* they, nor their kings, by their whoredome, nor by the carcases of their kings in their high places.

8 In their setting of their threshold by my thresholds, and their post by my posts, ‖ and the wall between me and them, they have even defiled my holy name by their abominations that they have committed: wherefore I have consumed them in mine anger.

‖Or, for there was but a wall between me and them.

9 Now let them put away their whoredome, and the carcases of their kings farre from me, and I will dwell in the midst of them for ever.

10 ¶ Thou sonne of man, shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities, and let them measure the

‖Or, summe, or number. ‖ pattern.

11 And if they be ashamed of all that they have done, shew them the form of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the comings in thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the laws thereof: and write *it* in their sight, that they may keep the whole form thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and do them.

12 This *is* the law of the house; upon the top of the mountain, the whole limit thereof round about *shall be* most holy: behold, this *is* the law of the house.

13 ¶ And these *are* the measures of the altar after the cubits; the cubit *is* a cubit and an hand-breadth, even the †bottom *shall be* a cubit, and the breadth a cubit, and the border thereof by the †edge thereof round about *shall be* a span, and this *shall be* the higher place of the altar.

†Heb. foure. † Heb. Lip.

14 And from the bottom *upon* the ground, even to the lower settle, *shall be* two cubits, and the breadth one cubit, and from the lesser settle even to the greater settle *shall be* foure cubits, and the breadth *one* cubit.

15 So † the altar *shall be* foure cubits, and from † the altar and upward *shall be* foure horns.

†Heb. Harel, that is, the mountain of God. †Heb. Ariel, that is, the lion of God.

16 And the altar *shall be* twelve *cubits* long, twelve broad, square in the foure squares thereof.

17 And the settle *shall be* fourteen *cubits* long, and fourteen broad in the foure squares thereof, and the border about it *shall be* half a cubit, and the bottom thereof *shall be* a cubit about, and his stairs shall look toward the east.

18 ¶ And he said unto me, Sonne of man, thus saith the Lord GOD, These *are* the ordinances of the altar, in the day when they shall make it, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, and to sprinkle bloud thereon.

19 And thou shalt give to the priests the Levites that be of the seed of Zadok which approch unto me, to minister unto me, saith the Lord GOD, a young bullock for a sin-offering.

20 And thou shalt take of the bloud thereof, and put *it* on the foure horns of it, and on the foure corners of the settle, and upon the border round about, thus shalt thou cleanse and purge it.

21 Thou shalt take the bullock also of the sin-offering, and he shall burn it in the appointed place of the house without the sanctuary.

22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kid of the goats without blemish for a sinne-offering, and they shall cleanse the altar, as they did cleanse it with the bullock.

23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing *it*, thou shalt offer a young bullock without blemish, and a ramme out of the flock, without blemish.

24 And thou shalt offer them before the LORD, and the priests shall cast salt upon them, and they shall offer them up for a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

25 Seven dayes shalt thou prepare every day a goat for a sinne-offering: they shall also prepare a young bullock, and a ramme out of the flock without blemish.

26 Seven dayes shall they purge the altar and purifie it, and they shall † consecrate themselves.

†Heb. fill their hand.

27 And when these dayes are expired, it shall be *that* upon the eighth day and so forward, the priests shall make your burnt offerings upon the altar, and your ‖ peace-offerings; and I will accept you, saith the Lord GOD.

‖Or, their offerings.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 The east gate appointed onely to the prince. 4 The priests reproved for polluting of the sanctuary. 9 Idolaters uncapable of the priests office. 15 The sonnes of Zadok are accepted thereto. 17 Ordinances for the priests.

THen he brought me back the way of the gate of the outward sanctuary which looketh toward the east, and it *was* shut.

2 Then

Digitized by Google

2 Then said the LORD unto me, This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it; because the LORD the God of Israel hath entred in by it, therefore it shall be shut.

3 *It is* for the prince; the prince, he shall sit in it to eat bread before the LORD; he shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, and shall go out by the way of the same.

4 ¶ Then brought he me the way of the north gate before the house; and I looked, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD; and I fell upon my face.

5 And the LORD said unto me, Sonne of man, † mark well, and behold with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares all that I say unto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, and all the laws thereof, and mark well the entring in of the house, with every going forth of the sanctuary.

† Heb. *set thine heart.*

6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious, *even* to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, O ye house of Israel, let it suffice you of all your abominations,

7 In that ye have brought into my sanctuary † strangers uncircumcised in heart, & uncircumcised in flesh, to be in my sanctuary to pollute it, *even* my house, when ye offer my bread, the fat and the bloud, and they have broken my covenant, because of all your abominations.

† Heb. *children of a stranger.*

8 And ye have not kept the charge of mine holy things: but ye have set keepers of my ‖ charge in my sanctuary for your selves.

‖ or, *ward, or ordinance*; and so verse. 14, & 16.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, No stranger uncircumcised in heart, nor uncircumcised in flesh shall enter into my sanctuary, of any stranger that *is* among the children of Israel.

10 And the Levites that are gone away farre from me, when Israel went astray, which went astray away from me after their idols, they shall even bear their iniquity.

11 Yet they shall be ministers in my sanctuary, *having* charge at the gates of the house, and ministring to the house: they shall slay the burnt-offering, and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them to minister unto them:

12 Because they ministred unto them before their idols, and † caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquity; therefore have I lift up mine hand against them, saith the Lord GOD, and they shall bear their iniquity.

Heb. *made a stumbling block of iniquity to, &c.*

13 And they shall not come neare unto me to do the office of a priest unto me, nor to come neare to any of my holy things, in the most holy *place*: but they shall bear their shame, & their abominations which they have committed.

14 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the house for all the service thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

15 ¶ But the priests the Levites, the sons of Zadok, that kept the charge of my sanctuary, when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come neare to me, to minister unto me, and they shall stand before me to offer unto me the fat & the bloud, saith the Lord GOD.

16 They shall enter into my sanctuary, and they shall come neare to my table to minister unto me, and they shall keep my charge.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe, *that* when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shall be clothed with linen garments, and no wooll shall come upon them, whiles they minister in the gates of the inner court & within.

18 They shall have linen bonnets upon their heads, and shall have linen breeches upon their loyns: they shall not gird *themselves* ‖ † with any thing that causeth sweat.

‖ Or, *in sweating places.* † Heb. *in, or with sweat.*

19 And when they go forth into the utter court, *even* into the utter court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein they ministred, and lay them in the holy chambers, & they shal put on other garments, & they shall not sanctifie the people with their garments.

20 Neither shall they shave their heads, nor suffer their locks to grow long, they shall onely poll their heads.

21 Neither shall any priest drink wine, when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither shall they take for their wives a *widow, or her that is † put away: but they shall take maidens of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow † that had a priest before.

*Levit. 21. 13. † Heb. *bring forth.* † Heb. *from a priest.*

23 And they shal teach my people *the difference* between the holy and profane, & cause them to discern between the unclean and the clean.

24 And in controversie they shall stand in judgement, and they shall judge it according to my judgements: and they shall keep my laws and my statutes in all mine assemblies, and they shall hallow my sabbaths.

25 And they shall come at no *dead person to defile themselves: but for father or for mother, or for son or for daughter, for brother, or for sister that hath had no husband, they may defile themselves.

*Levit. 22. 4, 11.

26 And after he is cleansed, they shall reckon unto him seven dayes.

27 And in the day that he goeth into the sanctuary, unto the inner court to minister in the sanctuary, he shall offer his sinne-offering, saith the Lord GOD.

28 And it shall be unto them for an inheritance; I * *am* their inheritance: and ye shall give them no possession in Israel; I *am* their possession.

*Num. 18. 20. Deut. 10. 9 & 18. 1, 2. Josh. 13. 14, 33.

29 They shall eat the meat-offering, and the sinne-offering, and the trespasse-offering, and every ‖ dedicate thing in Israel shall be theirs.

‖ Or, *devoted.*

30 And the ‖ * first of all the first-fruits of all things, and every oblation of all of every sort of your oblations shall be the priests: ye shall also give unto the priest the first of your dough, that he may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

‖ Or, *chief.* * Exod. 13. 2. & 22. 29, 30. Num. 5. 13. & 18. 12.

31 The priests shall not eat of any thing that is * dead of it self, or torn, whether it be fowl, or beast.

* Exod. 22. 31. Levit. 22. 8

CHAP. XLV.

1 The portion of land for the sanctuary, 6 for the city, 7 and for the prince. 9 Ordinances for the prince.

MOreover, † when ye shall divide by lot the land for inheritance, ye shall offer an oblation unto the LORD, † an holy portion of the land: the length *shall be* the length of five and twenty thousand *reeds*, and the breadth *shall be* ten thousand: this *shall be* holy in all the borders thereof round about.

† Heb. *when ye cause the land to fall.* † Heb. *holy messe.*

2 Of this there shall be for the sanctuary five hundred *in length*, with five hundred *in breadth*, square round about, and fifty cubits round about, for the ‖ suburbs thereof.

‖ Or, *void places.*

3 And of this measure shalt thou measure the length of five and twenty thousand, and the breadth of ten thousand: and in it shall be the sanctuary, *and* the most holy *place*.

Digitized by Google

568 4 The holy *portion* of the land shall be for the priests the ministers of the sanctuary, which shall come neare to minister unto the LORD, and it shall be a place for their houses, and an holy place for the sanctuarie.

5 And the five and twenty thousand of length, and the ten thousand of breadth shall also the Levites the ministers of the house have for themselves, for a possession for twenty chambers.

6 ¶ And ye shall appoint the possession of the city five thousand broad, and five and twenty thousand long over against the oblation of the holy *portion*: it shall be for the whole house of Israel.

7 ¶ And *a portion shall be* for the prince on the one side and on the other side of the oblation of the holy *portion* and of the possession of the city, before the oblation of the holy *portion* and before the possession of the city, from the west-side west-ward and from the east-side east-ward; and the length *shall be* over against one of the portions, from the west-border unto the east-border.

8 In the land shall be his possession in Israel, and my princes shall no more oppresse my people, and *the rest of* the land shall they give to the house of Israel according to their tribes.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Let it suffice you, O princes of Israel: remove violence and spoil, and execute judgement and justice, take away your † exactions from my people, saith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. ex-pulsions.

*Levit. 19. 35, 36. 10 Ye shall have just *balances, and a just ephah, and a just bath.

11 The ephah and the bath shall be of one measure, that the bath may contain the tenth part of an homer, and the ephah the tenth part of an homer: the measure thereof shall be after the homer.

*Exod. 30. 13. Levit. 27. 25. Num. 3. 47 12 And the * shekel *shall be* twenty gerahs: twenty shekels, five and twenty shekels, fifteen shekels shall be your maneh.

13 This *is* the oblation that ye shall offer, the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of wheat, and ye shall give the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of oyl, the bath of oyl, *ye shall offer* the tenth part of a bath out of the cor, *which is* an homer of ten baths, for ten baths *are* an homer.

‖ Or, *kid.* 15 And one ‖ lambe out of the flock, out of two hundred, out of the fat pastures of Israel for a meat-offering, and for a burnt-offering, and for

‖ Or, *thank-offerings.* ‖peace-offerings, to make reconciliation for them, saith the Lord GOD.

† Heb *shall be for.* ‖ Or, *with.* 16 All the people of the land † shall *give* this oblation ‖ for the prince in Israel.

17 And it shall be the princes part *to give* burnt offerings, and meat-offerings, and drink-offerings, in the feasts, and in the new moons, and in the sabbaths, in all solemnities of the house of Israel: he shall prepare the sin-offering, and the meat-offering, and the burnt-offering,

‖ Or, *thank-offerings.* and the ‖peace-offerings, to make reconciliation for the house of Israel.

18 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the first *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, thou shalt take a young bullock without blemish, and cleanse the sanctuarie.

19 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering, and put it upon the posts of the house, and upon the foure corners of the settle of the altar, and upon the posts of the gate of the inner court.

20 And so thou shalt do the seventh *day* of the moneth, for every one that erreth, and for him that is simple: so shall ye reconcile the house.

21 In the first *moneth*, in the fourteenth day of the moneth ye shall have the passeover, a feast of seven dayes, unleavened bread shall be eaten.

22 And upon that day shall the prince prepare for himself, and for all the people of the land, a bullock for a sinne-offering.

23 And seven dayes of the feast he shall prepare a burnt-offering to the LORD, seven bullocks, and seven rammes without blemish, daily the seven dayes, and a kid of the goats daily for a sinne-offering.

24 And he shall prepare a meat-offering of an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and an hin of oyl for an ephah.

25 In the seventh *moneth*, in the fifteenth day of the moneth shall he do the like in the * feast of the seven dayes, according to the sin-offering, according to the burnt-offering, and according to the meat-offering, and according to the oyl. *Num. 29. 12.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 *Ordinances for the prince in his worship, 9 and for the people. 16 An order for the princes inheritance. 19 The coasts for boiling and baking.*

THus saith the Lord GOD, The gate of the inner court that looketh toward the east, shall be shut the six working dayes: but on the sabbath it shall be opened, and in the day of the new moon it shall be opened.

2 And the prince shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, and shall stand by the post of the gate, and the priests shall prepare his burnt-offering, and his peace-offerings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shall go forth, but the gate shall not be shut untill the evening.

3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the doore of this gate before the LORD, in the sabbaths, and in the new moons.

4 And the burnt-offering that the prince shall offer unto the LORD in the sabbath-day, *shall be* six lambes without blemish, and a ramme without blemish.

5 And the meat-offering *shall be* an ephah for a ramme, and the meat-offering for the lambes, † as he shall be able to give, and an hin of oyl to an ephah. † Heb. gift of his hand.

6 And in the day of the new moon *it shall be* a young bullock without blemish, & six lambes, and a ramme: they shall be without blemish.

7 And he shall prepare a meat-offering, an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ramme: and for the lambes according as his hand shall attain unto, and an hin of oyl to an ephah.

8 And when the prince shall enter, he shall go in by the way of the porch of that gate, and he shall go forth by the way thereof.

9 ¶ But when the people of the land shall come before the LORD, in the solemn feasts, he that entreth in by the way of the north gate to worship, shall go out by the way of the south gate: and he that entreth by the way of the south gate, shall go forth by the way of the north gate: he shall not return by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but shall go forth over against it.

10 And

Digitized by Google

16 And the prince in the midst of them when they go in, shall go in; and when they go forth, shall go forth.

17 And in the feasts, and in the solemnities, the meat-offering shall be an ephah to a bullock, and an ephah to a ramme and to the lambes, as he is able to give, and an hin of oyl to an ephah.

18 Now when the prince shall prepare a voluntary burnt-offering or peace-offerings, voluntarily unto the LORD, *one* shall then open him the gate that looketh toward the east, and he shall prepare his burnt-offering, and his peace-offerings, as he did on the sabbath-day: then he shall go forth, and after his going forth, *one* shall shut the gate.

19 Thou shalt daily prepare a burnt-offering unto the LORD, of a lambe † of the first yeare without blemish; thou shalt prepare it † every morning.

† Heb. *of the yeare.* † Heb. *morning by morning.*

20 And thou shalt prepare a meat-offering for it every morning, the sixth part of an ephah, and the third part of an hin of oyl, to temper with the fine floure; a meat-offering continually, by a perpetuall ordinance unto the LORD.

21 Thus shall they prepare the lambe, and the meat-offering, and the oyl, every morning, for a continuall burnt-offering.

22 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, If the prince give a gift unto any of his sonnes, the inheritance thereof shall be his sonnes, *it shall be* their possession by inheritance.

23 But if he give a gift of his inheritance to one of his servants, then it shall be his to the yeare of liberty; after, it shall return to the prince: but his inheritance shall be his sonnes for them.

24 Moreover, the prince shall not take of the peoples inheritance by oppression, to thrust them out of their possession; but he shall give his sonnes inheritance out of his own possession: that my people be not scattered every man from his possession.

25 ¶ After, he brought me through the entry, which *was* at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the priests, which looked toward the north: and behold, there *was* a place on the two sides west-ward.

26 Then said he unto me, This *is* the place where the priests shall boil the trespasse-offering and the sinne-offering, where they shall bake the meat-offering: that they bear *them* not out into the utter court, to sanctifie the people.

27 Then he brought me forth into the utter court, and caused me to passe by the foure corners of the court; and behold, † in every corner of the court *there was* a court.

† Heb. *a court in a corner of a court, and a little court in a corner of a court.*

28 In the foure corners of the court *there were* courts ‖ joyned of fourty *cubits* long, and thirty broad: these † foure corners *were* of one measure.

‖ Or, *made with chimneys.* † Heb. *cornered.*

29 And *there was* a new *building* round about in them, round about them foure, and *it was* made with boiling places under the rows round about.

30 Then said he unto me, These *are* the places of them that boil where the ministers of the house shall boil the sacrifice of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 *The vision of the holy waters.* 6 *The vertue of them.* 13 *The borders of the Land.* 22 *The division of it by lot.*

AFterward he brought me again unto the doore of the house, and behold, waters issued out from under the threshold of the house east-ward: for the fore-front of the house *stood* toward the east, and the waters came down from under from the right side of the house, at the south-side of the altar.

2 Then brought he me out of the way of the gate north-ward, and led me about the way without unto the utter gate by the way that looketh east-ward, and behold, there ran out waters on the right side.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand, went forth east-ward, he measured a thousand cubits, and he brought me through the waters: the † waters *were* to the ankles.

† Heb. *waters of the ankles.*

4 Again he measured a thousand, and brought me through the waters; the waters *were* to the knees: again he measured a thousand, and brought me through; the waters *were* to the loyns.

5 Afterward he measured a thousand, *and it was* a river that I could not passe over: for the waters were risen, † waters to swim in, a river that could not be passed over.

† Heb. *waters of swimming.*

6 ¶ And he said unto me, Sonne of man, hast thou seen *this*? then he brought me and caused me to return to the brink of the river.

7 Now when I had returned, behold, at the † bank of the river *were* very many * trees on the one side and on the other.

† Heb. *lip.* * Rev. 22. 2.

8 Then said he unto me, These waters issue out toward the east-countrey, and go down into the ‖ desert, and go into the sea: *which* being brought forth into the sea, the waters shall be healed.

‖ Or, *plain.*

9 And it shall come to passe, *that* every thing that liveth, which moveth, whithersoever the † rivers shall come, shall live: and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed, and every thing shall live whither the river cometh.

† Heb. *two rivers.*

10 And it shall come to passe, *that* the fishers shall stand upon it, from En-gedi even unto En-eglaim; they shall be *a place* to spread forth nets, their fish shall be according to their kindes as the fish of the great sea, exceeding many.

11 But the miry places thereof, and the marishes thereof, ‖ shall not be healed, they shall be given to salt.

‖ Or, *and that which shall not be healed.*

12 And by the river upon the bank thereof on this side and on that side, † shall grow all trees for meat, whose leaf shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth ‖ new fruit according to his moneths, because their waters they issued out of the sanctuary, and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leaf thereof ‖ for * medicine.

† Heb. *shall come up.* ‖ Or, *principalls.* ‖ Or, *for bruises and sores.* * Rev. 22. 2.

13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This *shall be* the border, whereby ye shall inherit the land according to the twelve tribes of Israel: Joseph *shall have* two portions.

14 And ye shall inherit it, one as well as another: concerning the which I ‖ * lifted *up* mine hand to give it unto your fathers, and this land shall fall unto you for inheritance.

‖ Or, *sware.* * Gen. 27. 7 and 17. 8. and 26. 3. and 28. 13.

15 And this *shall be* the border of the land toward the north-side, from the great sea, the way of Hethlon, as men go to Zedad:

16 Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which *is* between the border of Damascus, and the border of Hamath: ‖ Hazar-hatticon, which *is* by the coast of Hauran.

‖ Or, *the middle village.*

17 And the border from the sea, shall be Hazar-enan,

Digitized by Google

570 zar-enan, the border of Damascus, and the north north watd, and the border of Hamath: and *this is* the north side.

18 And the east side ye shall measure † from Hauran, and from Damascus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Israel *by* Jordan, from the border unto the east-sea: and *this is* the east-side.

† Heb. *from before.*

19 And the south-side south-ward from Tamar, even to the waters of ‖strife *in* Kadesh, the ¶ river, to the great sea: and *this is* the south side ‖ south-ward.

‖ Or, *Meribah.* ‖ Or, *valley.* ‖ Or, *toward Teman.*

20 The west-side also *shall be* the great sea from the border, till a man come over against Hamath: this *is* the west-side.

21 So shall ye divide this land unto you, according to the tribes of Israel.

22 ¶ And it shall come to passe, *that* ye shall divide it by lot for an inheritance unto you, and to the strangers that sojourn among you, which shall beget children among you, and they shall be unto you as born in the country among the children of Israel: they shall have inheritance with you among the tribes of Israel.

23 And it shall come to passe, *that* in what tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye give *him* his inheritance, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1, 23 The portions of the twelve tribes. 8 of the sanctuary, 15 of the citie and suburbs, 21 and of the prince. 30 The dimensions, and gates of the citie.

NOw these *are* the names of the tribes, from the north-end to the coast of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus north-ward, to the coast of Hamath (for these are his sides east *and* west) a *portion* for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the east-side unto the west-side a *portion* for Asher.

3 And by the border of Asher, from the east-side even unto the west-side, a *portion* for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the east-side unto the west-side, a *portion* for Manasseh.

5 And by the border of Manasseh, from the east-side unto the west-side, a *portion* for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the east-side even unto the west-side, a *portion* for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben, from the east-side unto the west-side, a *portion* for Judah.

8 ¶ And by the border of Judah, from the east-side unto the west-side, shall be the offering which they shall offer of five and twenty thousand *reeds in* breadth, & *in* length as one of the *other* parts, from the east-side unto the west-side, and the sanctuary shall be in the midst of it.

9 The oblation that ye shall offer unto the LORD, *shall be* of five and twenty thousand in length, and of ten thousand in breadth.

10 And for them, *even* for the priests shall be *this* holy oblation, toward the north, five and twenty thousand *in length*, and toward the west ten thousand in breadth, and toward the east ten thousand in breadth, and toward the south five and twenty thousand in length, and the sanctuary of the LORD shall be in the midst thereof.

‖ Or, *the sanctified portion shall be for the priests.*

11 ‖ *It shall be* for the priests that are sanctified, of the sonnes of Zadok, which have kept my ‖ charge, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Levites went astray.

‖ Or, *ward, or, ordinance.*

12 And *this* oblation of the land that is offered, shall be unto them a thing most holy by the border of the Levites.

13 And over against the border of the priests, the Levites *shall have* five and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all the length *shall be* five and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand.

14 And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the first-fruits of the land: for *it is* holy unto the LORD.

15 ¶ And the five thousand that are left in the breadth over against the five and twenty thousand, shall be a profane *place* for the city, for dwelling and for suburbs, and the citie shall be in the midst thereof.

16 And these *shall be* the measures thereof, the north-side foure thousand and five hundred, and the south-side foure thousand and five hundred, and on the east-side foure thousand and five hundred, and the west-side foure thousand and five hundred.

17 And the suburbs of the citie shall be toward the north two hundred and fifty, and toward the south two hundred and fifty, and toward the east two hundred and fifty, and toward the west two hundred and fifty.

18 And the residue in length over against the oblation of the holy *portion*, *shall be* ten thousand east-ward, and ten thousand west-ward: and it shall be over against the oblation of the holy *portion*, and the increase thereof shall be for food unto them that serve the city.

19 And they that serve the city, shall serve it out of all the tribes of Israel.

20 All the oblation *shall be* five and twenty thousand, by five and twenty thousand: ye shall offer the holy oblation foure-square, with the possession of the city.

21 ¶ And the residue *shall be* for the prince on the one side and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the city over against the five and twenty thousand, of the oblation toward the east-border, and west-ward over against the five and twenty thousand toward the west-border, over against the portions for the prince, and it shall be the holy oblation, and the sanctuary of the house *shall be* in the midst thereof.

22 Moreover, from the possession of the Levites, and from the possession of the citie, *being* in the midst of that which is the princes, between the border of Judah and the border of Benjamin, shall be for the prince.

23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the east-side unto the west-side, Benjamin *shall have* † a *portion.*

† Heb. *one portion.*

24 And by the border of Benjamin, from the east-side unto the west-side, Simeon *shall have* a *portion.*

25 And by the border of Simeon, from the east-side unto the west-side, Issachar a *portion.*

26 And by the border of Issachar, from the east-side unto the west-side, Zebulun a *portion.*

27 And by the border of Zebulun, from the east-side unto the west side, Gad a *portion.*

28 And by the border of Gad, at the south-side south-ward, the border shall be even from Tamar, *unto* the waters of ‖ strife *in* Kadesh, *and* to the river toward the great sea.

‖ Or, *Meribah Kadesh.*

29 This *is* the land which ye shall divide by lot

Digitized by Google

lot unto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these *are* their portions, saith the Lord GOD.

30 ¶ And these *are* the goings out of the city on the north-side, foure thousand and five hundred measures.

31 And the gates of the city *shall be* after the names of the tribes of Israel, three gates northward; one gate of Reuben, one gate of Judah, one gate of Levi.

32 And at the east-side foure thousand & five hundred: and three gates; and one gate of Joseph, one gate of Benjamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the south-side foure thousand and five hundred measures: and three gates; one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the west-side foure thousand and five hundred, *with* their three gates: one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali.

35 *It was* round about eighteen thousand *measures*: and the name of the citie from that day *shall be*, † The LORD *is* there.

† Heb. Jehovah-shammah.

The book of DANIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *Jehoiakims captivity.* 3 *Aspenaz taketh Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah.* 8 *They refusing the kings portion, do prosper with pulse and water.* 17 *Their excellency in wisdome.*

IN the third yeare of the reigne of Jehoiakim king of Judah, * came Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, unto Jerusalem, and besieged it.

2 And the Lord gave Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God, which he carried into the land of Shinar to the house of his god, and he brought the vessels into the treasure-house of his god.

3 ¶ And the king spake unto Ashpenaz the master of his eunuchs, that he should bring *certain* of the children of Israel, and of the kings seed, and of the princes;

4 Children in whom *was* no blemish, but well-favoured and skilfull in all wisdome, and cunning in knowledge, and understanding science, and such as *had* ability in them to stand in the kings palace, and whom they might teach the learning and the tongue of the Caldeans.

5 And the king appointed them a daily provision of the kings meat, and of † the wine which he drank: so nourishing them three years, that at the end thereof they might stand before the king.

6 Now among these were of the children of Judah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah:

7 Unto whom the prince of the eunuchs gave names: for he gave unto Daniel *the name* of Belteshazzar; and to Hananiah, of Shadrach; and to Mishael, of Meshach; and to Azariah, of Abed-nego.

8 ¶ But Daniel purposed in his heart, that he would not defile himself with the portion of the kings meat, nor with the wine which he drank: therefore he requested of the prince of the eunuchs, that he might not defile himself.

9 Now God had brought Daniel into favour and tender love with the prince of the eunuchs.

10 And the prince of the eunuchs said unto Daniel, I fear my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat and your drink: for why should he see your faces † worse liking than the children which *are* of your ‖ sort? then shall ye make *me* endanger my head to the king.

11 Then said Daniel to ‖ Melzar, whom the prince of the eunuchs had set over Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah,

12 Prove thy servants, I beseech thee, ten dayes, and let them give us † pulse † to eat, and water to drink.

13 Then let our countenances be looked upon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eat of the portion of the kings meat: and as thou seest, deal with thy servants.

14 So he consented to them in this matter, and proved them ten dayes.

15 And at the end of ten dayes, their countenances appeared fairer, and fatter in flesh then all the children which did eat the portion of the kings meat.

16 Thus Melzar took away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they should drink: and gave them pulse.

17 ¶ As for these foure children, God gave them knowledge and skill in all learning and wisdome, and ‖ Daniel had understanding in all visions and dreams.

‖ Or, he made Daniel understand

18 Now at the end of the dayes that the king had said he should bring them in, then the prince of the eunuchs brought them in before Nebuchadnezzar.

19 And the king communed with them, and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore stood they before the king.

20 And in all matters of † wisdome *and* understanding that the king enquired of them, he found them ten times better then all the magicians *and* astrologers that *were* in all his realm.

† Heb. wisdome of understanding

21 And Daniel continued even unto the first yeare of king Cyrus.

CHAP. II.

1 *Nebuchadnezzar forgetting his dream, requireth it of the Caldeans, by promises and threatnings.* 10 *They acknowledging their inability, are judged to die.* 14 *Daniel obtaining some respite, findeth the dream.* 19 *He blesseth God.* 24 *He stayeth the decree, & broucht to the king.* 31 *The dream.* 36 *The interpretation.* 46 *Daniels advancement.*

AND in the second year of the reigne of Nebuchadnezzar, Nebuchadnezzar dreamed dreams, wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleep brake from him.

2 Then the king commanded to call the magicians, and the astrologers, & the sorcerers, and the Caldeans, for to shew the king his dreams: so they came and stood before the king.

3 And the king said unto them, I have dreamed a dream, and my spirit was troubled to know the dream.

4 Then spake the Caldeans to the king in Syriack, * O king, live for ever: tell thy servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation.

* Chap. 3. 9.

5 The king answered and said to the Caldeans, The thing is gone from me: if ye will not make known unto me the dream, with the interpretation

Digitized by Google

172 pretation thereof, ye shall be * † cut in pieces,
*Chap.3. 29. and your houses shall be made a dunghill.
†Cald. made pieces
6 But if ye shew the dream, and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receive of me gifts,
‖Or, fee, chap.5.17. and rewards, and great honour: therefore shew me the dream, and the interpretation thereof.

7 They answered again and said, Let the king tell his servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation of it.

8 The king answered and said, I know of
†Cald. buy. certainty that ye would † gain the time, because ye see the thing is gone from me.

9 But if ye will not make known unto me the dream, *there is but* one decree for you: for ye have prepared lying and corrupt words to speak before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dream, and I shall know that ye can shew me the interpretation thereof.

10 ¶ The Caldeans answered before the king, and said, There is not a man upon the earth that can shew the kings matter: therefore *there is* no king, lord, nor ruler, *that* asked such things at any magician, or astrologer, or Caldean.

11 And *it is a* rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can shew it before the king, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12 For this cause the king was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise-men of Babylon.

13 And the decree went forth that the wise-men should be slain; and they sought Daniel and his fellows to be slain.

†Cald. sorrowed. ‖ Or, chief marshal. ‡Cald. chief of the execution-ers, or slaughter-men.
14 ¶ Then Daniel † answered with counsel and wisdome to Arioch the ‖ † captain of the kings guard, which was gone forth to slay the wise-men of Babylon:

15 He answered and said to Arioch the kings captain, Why *is* the decree *so* hasty from the king? then Arioch made the thing known to Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in, and desired of the king that he would give him time, and that he would shew the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing known to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah his companions:

†Cald. from before God. ‖Or, that they should not destroy Daniel, &c.
18 That they would desire mercies † of the God of heaven concerning this secret; ‖ that Daniel and his fellows should not perish with the rest of the wise-men of Babylon.

19 ¶ Then was the secret revealed unto Daniel in a night-vision: then Daniel blessed the God of heaven.

*Psal.113. 2 and 115 ‖ 8.
20 Daniel answered and said, * Blessed be the name of God for ever and ever: for wisdome and might are his.

21 And he changeth the times and the seasons: he removeth kings, and setteth up kings: he giveth wisdome unto the wise, and knowledge to them that know understanding.

22 He revealeth the deep and secret things: he knoweth what *is* in the darkness, and the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thank thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast given me wisdome and might, and hast made known unto me now what we desired of thee: for thou hast *now* made known unto us the kings matter.

24 ¶ Therefore Daniel went in unto Arioch whom the king had ordained to destroy the wise-men of Babylon: he went and said thus unto him, Destroy not the wise-men of Babylon: bring me in before the king, and I will shew unto the king the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in haste, and said thus unto him, † I have found a man of the † captives of Judah, that will make known unto the king the interpretation.
†Cald. I have found. †Cald. children of the captivity of Jud.

26 The king answered and said to Daniel, whose name *was* Belteshazzar, Art thou able to make known unto me the dream which I have seen, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel answered in the presence of the king, and said, The secret which the king hath demanded, cannot the wise-men, the astrologians, the magicians, the soothsayers shew unto the king;

28 But there is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, and † maketh known to the king Nebuchadnezzar, what shall be in the latter dayes. Thy dream, and the visions of thy head upon thy bed, are these;
†Cald. he made known.

29 As for thee, O king, thy thoughts † came into *thy mind*, upon thy bed, what should come to passe hereafter: and he that revealeth secrets maketh known unto thee what shall come to passe.
†Cald. came up.

30 But as for me, this secret is not revealed to me, for any wisdome that I have more then any living, but for *their* sakes that shall make known the interpretation to the king, and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart.

31 ¶ Thou, O king, † sawest, and behold, a great image: this great image whose brightnesse *was* excellent, stood before thee, and the form thereof was terrible.
†Cald. seeing.

32 This images head *was* of fine gold, his breast and his arms of silver, his belly and his
‖ Or, side ‖ thighs of brasse,

33 His legs of iron, his feet part of iron and part of clay.

34 Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out
‖ Or, was not hand. ver. 45. ‖ without hands, which smote the image upon his feet that *were* of iron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

35 Then was the iron, the clay, the brasse, the silver & the gold broken to pieces together, and became like the chaff of the summer threshing-floores, and the winde carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This *is* the dream; and we will tell the interpretation *thereof* before the king.

37 Thou, O king, *art* a king of kings: for the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdome, power, and strength, and glory.

38 And wheresoever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field and the fowls of the heaven hath he given into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all: thou *art* this head of gold.

39 And after thee shall arise another kingdome inferiour to thee, and another third kingdome of brasse, which shall bear rule over all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdome shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces, & subdueth all things: and as iron that breaketh all these, shall it break in pieces, and bruise.

41 And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters clay, and part of iron: the kingdome shall be divided, but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as

Digitized by Google

as thou saweſt the iron mixed with mirie clay.

42 And *as* the toes of the feet *were* part of iron, and part of clay; *ſo* the kingdome ſhall be partly ſtrong, and partly ‖ broken.

‖Or, *brittle.*

43 And whereas thou saweſt iron mixt with mirie clay, they ſhall mingle themſelves with the ſeed of men: but they ſhall not cleave † one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay.

†Cald. *ſhall not be.*

44 And in †the dayes of theſe kings ſhall the God of heaven ſet up a king ſome, *which ſhall never be deſtroyed: and the †kingdome ſhall not be left to other people, *but* it ſhall break in pieces, and conſume all theſe kingdomes, and it ſhall ſtand for ever.

†Cald. *dayes.* *Chap. 4.3 and 6. and 7. 17. Heb. 4.7. Rev. 1.33.*

45 Foraſmuch as thou saweſt that the ſtone was cut out of the mountain ‖without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the braſſe, the clay, the ſilver, and the gold; the great God hath made known to the king what ſhall come to paſſe † hereafter: and the dream *is* certain, and the interpretation thereof ſure.

‖Cald. *without hands.* *Or, which was in the Cald. after this.* †Cald. *to be.*

46 ¶ Then the king Nebuchadnezzar fell upon his face, and worſhipped Daniel, and commanded that they ſhould offer an oblation, and ſweet odours unto him.

47 The king anſwered unto Daniel, and ſaid, Of a truth *it is*, that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a revealer of ſecrets, ſeeing thou couldſt reveal this ſecret.

48 Then the king made Daniel a great man, and gave him many great gifts, and made him ruler over the whole province of Babylon, and * chief of the governours over all the wiſe-men of Babylon.

Chap. 4.9

49 Then Daniel requeſted of the king, and he ſet Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abed-nego over the affairs of the province of Babylon: but Daniel *ſat* in the gate of the king.

CHAP. III.

1 Nebuchadnezzar dedicateth a golden image in Dura. 8 Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abed-nego are accuſed for not worſhipping the image. 13 They being threatned, make a good confeſſion. 19 God delivereth them out of the furnace. 26 Nebuchadnezzar ſeeing the miracle, bleſſeth God.

NEbuchadnezzar the king made an image of gold, whoſe height *was* threeſcore cubits, *and* the breadth thereof ſix cubits: he ſet it up in the plain of Dura, in the province of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king ſent to gather together the princes, the governours, & the captains, the judges, the treaſurers, the counſellours, the ſheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchadnezzar the king had ſet up.

3 Then the princes, the governours, and captains, the judges, the treaſurers, the counſellours, the ſheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces were gathered together unto the dedication of the image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had ſet up; and they ſtood before the image that Nebuchadnezzar had ſet up.

4 Then an herald cried † aloud, To you † it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages,

ald. h might. ald they mand. r, ging d. ge ain.

5 *That* at what time ye heare the ſound of the cornet, flute, harp, ſackbut, pſalterie, ‖† dulcimer, and all kindes of muſick, ye fall down, and worſhip the golden image, that Nebuchadnezzar the king hath ſet up.

6 And whoſo falleth not down and worſhippeth, ſhall the ſame houre be caſt into the midſt of a burning fierie furnace.

7 Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the ſound of the cornet, flute, harp, ſackbut, pſalterie, and all kindes of muſick, all the people, the nations, and the languages fell down *and* worſhipped the golden image, that Nebuchadnezzar the king had ſet up.

8 ¶ Wherefore at that time certain Caldeans came neare and accuſed the Jews.

9 They ſpake and ſaid to the king Nebuchadnezzar, O king, live for ever.

10 Thou, O king, haſt made a decree, that every man that ſhall heare the ſound of the cornet, flute, harp, ſackbut, pſalterie, and dulcimer, and all kindes of muſick, ſhall fall down and worſhip the golden image:

11 And whoſo falleth not down and worſhippeth, *that* he ſhould be caſt into the midſt of a burning fierie furnace.

12 There are certain Jews whom thou haſt ſet over the affairs of the province of Babylon, Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abed-nego: theſe men, O king, † have not regarded thee, they ſerve not thy gods, nor worſhip the golden image which thou haſt ſet up.

†Cald. *have ſet no regard upon thee.*

13 ¶ Then Nebuchadnezzar in his rage and fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abed-nego: then they brought theſe men before the king.

14 Nebuchadnezzar ſpake and ſaid unto them, *Is it* ‖true, O Shadrach, Meſhach, & Abed-nego? do not ye ſerve my gods, nor worſhip the golden image which I have ſet up?

‖Or, *of purpoſe, as Exod. 21. 13.*

15 Now if ye be ready that at what time ye heare the ſound of the cornet, flute, harp, ſackbut, pſalterie, and dulcimer, and all kindes of muſick, ye fall down, and worſhip the image which I have made, *well*: but if ye worſhip not, ye ſhall be caſt the ſame houre into the midſt of a fierie furnace, and who *is* that God that ſhall deliver you out of my hands?

16 Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abed-nego anſwered, and ſaid to the king, O Nebuchadnezzar, we *are* not carefull to anſwer thee in this matter.

17 If it be ſo, our God whom we ſerve, is able to deliver us from the burning fierie furnace, and he will deliver us out of thine hand, O king.

18 But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not ſerve thy gods, nor worſhip the golden image which thou haſt ſet up.

19 ¶ Then was Nebuchadnezzar † full of fury, and the form of his viſage was changed againſt Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abed-nego: *therefore* he ſpake and commanded, that they ſhould heat the furnace one ſeven times more then it was wont to be heat.

†Cald. *filled.*

20 And he commanded the †moſt mighty men that *were* in his army, to binde Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abed-nego, *and* to caſt *them* into the burning fierie furnace

†Cald. *mighty of ſtrength.*

21 Then theſe men were bound in their ‖coats, their hoſen, and their ‖ hats, and their *other* garments, and were caſt into the midſt of the burning fierie furnace.

‖Or, *mantles.* ‖Or, *tunicks.*

22 Therefore becauſe the kings † commandment was urgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the ‖ flame of the fire ſlew thoſe men that took up Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abed-nego.

†Cald. *word.* ‖Or, *ſpark.*

23 And theſe three men, Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abed-nego, fell down bound into the midſt of the burning fierie furnace.

24 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king was aſtonied, and roſe up in haſte, *and* ſpake, and ſaid unto his ‖ counſellours, Did not we caſt three men bound into the midſt of the fire? They anſwered and ſaid unto the king, True, O king.

‖Or, *governours.*

25 He

Digitized by Google

574

†Cald. there is no hurt in them.

25 He answered and said, Lo, I see foure men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and †they have no hurt, and the form of the fourth is like the sonne of God.

†Cald. doore.

26 ¶ Then Nebuchadnezzar came neare to the † mouth of the burning fiery furnace, *and* spake and said, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, ye servants of the most high God, come forth, and come *hither*. Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, came forth of the midst of the fire.

27 And the princes, governours and captains, and the kings counsellours being gathered together, saw these men, upon whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was an hair of their head singed, neither were their coats changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them.

28 *Then* Nebuchadnezzar spake, and said, Blessed *be* the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, who hath sent his angel, and delivered his servants that trusted in him, and have changed the kings word, and yeelded their bodies, that they might not serve nor worship any god, except their own God.

†Cald. a decree is made by me. †Cald. ordeyne. *Chap. 2. 5 †Cald. made pieces.

29 Therefore † I make a decree, that every people, nation, and language, which speak † any thing amisse against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, shall be *† cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made a dunghill, because there is no other God that can deliver after this sort.

†Cald. made to prosper.

30 Then the king †promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, in the province of Babylon.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Nebuchadnezzar confesseth Gods kingdome.* 4 *maketh relation of his dream, which the magicians could not interpret.* 8 *Daniel heareth the dream.* 19 *He interpreteth it.* 28 *The story of the event.*

NEbuchadnezzar the king, unto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied unto you.

†Cald. it was seemly before me.

2 † I thought it good to shew the signes and wonders, that the high God hath wrought toward me.

*Chap. 2. 44.

3 How great *are* his signes! and how mighty *are* his wonders! his kingdome *is* * an everlasting kingdome, and his dominion *is* from generation to generation.

4 ¶ I Nebuchadnezzar was at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my palace:

5 I saw a dream which made me afraid, and the thoughts upon my bed, and the visions of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree, to bring in all the wise-men of Babylon before me, that they might make known unto me the interpretation of the dream.

7 Then came in the magicians, the astrologers, the Caldeans, and the soothsayers: and I told the dream before them; but they did not make known unto me the interpretation thereof

8 ¶ But at the last Daniel came in before me (whose name *was* Belteshazzar, according to the name of my god, and in whom *is* the spirit of the holy gods) and before him I told the dream, *saying*,

*Chap. 2. 48.

9 O Belteshazzar, * master of the magicians, because I know that the spirit of the holy gods is in thee, and no secret troubleth thee, tell me the visions of my dream that I have seen, and the interpretation thereof.

†Cald. I was seeing.

10 Thus *were* the visions of mine head in my bed, † I saw, and behold, a tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof *was* great.

11 The tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof reached unto heaven, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth.

12 The leaves thereof *were* fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all: the beasts of the field had shadow under it, and the fowls of the heaven dwelt in the boughs thereof, and all flesh was fed of it.

13 I saw in the visions of my head upon my bed, and behold, a watcher, and an holy one came down from heaven.

14 He cried †aloud, and said thus, Hew down the tree, and cut off his branches; shake off his leaves, and scatter his fruit; let the beasts get away from under it, and the fowls from his branches. †Cald. with a mighty voice.

15 Nevertheless leave the stump of his roots in the earth, even with a band of iron & brasse, in the tender grasse of the field, & let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion *be* with the beasts in the grasse of the earth.

16 Let his heart be changed from mans, and let a beasts heart be given unto him, and let seven times passe over him.

17 This matter *is* by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy ones: to the intent that the living may know, that the most high ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will, and setteth up over it the basest of men.

18 This dream I king Nebuchadnezzar have seen: now thou, O Belteshazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, forasmuch as all the wisemen of my kingdome are not able to make known unto me the interpretation: but thou art able, for the spirit of the holy gods *is* in thee.

19 ¶ Then Daniel (whose name *was* Belteshazzar) was astonied for one houre, and his thoughts troubled him: the king spake, and said, Belteshazzar, let not the dream, or the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Belteshazzar answered and said, My lord, the dream *be* to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 The tree that thou sawest, which grew, and was strong, whose height reached unto the heaven, and the sight thereof to all the earth;

21 Whose leaves *were* fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all, under which the beasts of the field dwelt, and upon whose branches the fowls of the heaven had their habitation:

22 It is thou, O king, that art grown and become strong: for thy greatnesse is grown and reacheth unto heaven, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23 And whereas the king saw a watcher, and an holy one coming down from heaven, and saying, Hew the tree down, and destroy it, yet leave the stump of the roots thereof in the earth, even with a band of iron and brasse in the tender grasse of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, till seven times passe over him:

24 This *is* the interpretation, O king, and this *is* the decree of the most high, which is come upon my lord the king:

25 That they shall *drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, and they shall make thee to eat grasse as oxen, and they shall wet thee with the dew of heaven, *Chap. 2. 21, &c.

Digitized by Google

heaven, and seven times shall passe over thee, till thou know that the most high ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

26 And whereas they commanded to leave the stump of the tree-roots, thy kingdome shall be sure unto thee, after that thou shalt have known that the heavens do rule.

27 Wherefore, O king, let my counsel be acceptable unto thee, and break off thy sinnes by righteousnesse, and thine iniquities by shewing mercy to the poore; if it may be ‖ a lengthening of thy tranquillity.

28 ¶ All this came upon the king Nebuchadnezzar.

29 At the end of twelve moneths he walked ‖ in the palace of the kingdome of Babylon.

30 The king spake, and said, Is not this great Babylon that I have built for the house of the kingdome, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my majesty?

31 While the word *was* in the kings mouth, there fell a voice from heaven, *saying*, O king Nebuchadnezzar, to thee it is spoken, The kingdome is departed from thee.

32 And they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling *shall be* with the beasts of the field; they shall make thee to eat grasse as oxen, and seven times shall passe over thee, untill thou know that the most high ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

33 The same houre was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchadnezzar, and he was driven from men, and did eat grasse as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hairs were grown like eagles *feathers*, and his nails like birds *clawes*.

34 And at the end of the dayes, I Nebuchadnezzar lift up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine understanding returned unto me, and I blessed the most high, and I praised and honoured him that liveth for ever, whose dominion *is* *an everlasting dominion, and his kingdome *is* from generation to generation.

35 And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and *among* the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, *What doest thou?

36 At the same time my reason returned unto me, and for the glory of my kingdome, mine honour and brightnesse returned unto me, and my counsellours and my lords sought unto me; and I was established in my kingdome, and excellent majesty was added unto me.

37 Now I Nebuchadnezzar praise, & extoll, and honour the King of heaven, all whose works *are* truth, and his wayes judgement, and those that walk in pride he is able to abase.

CHAP. V.

Belshaz. 1 ars impious feast. 5 A hand writing, unknown to the magicians, troubleth the king. 10 At the commendation of the queen, Daniel is brought. 17 He reproving the king of pride and idolatry, 25 readeth and interpreteth the writing. 30 The monarchy is translated to the Medes.

BElshazzar the king made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and drank wine before the thousand.

2 Belshazzar, whiles he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and silver vessels, which his father Nebuchadnezzar had † taken out of the temple which *was* in Jerusalem, that the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines might drink therein.

3 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the temple of the house of God, which *was* at Jerusalem; and the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines drank in them.

4 They drunk wine, and praised the gods of gold, and of silver, of brasse, of iron, of wood, and of stone.

5 ¶ In the same houre came forth fingers of a mans hand, and wrote over against the candlestick upon the plaister of the wall of the kings palace; and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote.

6 Then the kings † countenance † was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the ‖† joynts of his loyns were loosed, and his knees smote one against another.

7 The king cried † aloud to bring in the astrologers, the Caldeans, and the soothsayers: *and* the king spake and said to the wise-men of Babylon, Whosoever shall reade this writing, and shew me the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with ‖ scarlet, and *have* a chain of gold about his neck, and shall be the third ruler in the kingdome.

8 Then came in all the kings wise-men, but they could not reade the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation thereof.

9 Then was king Belshazzar greatly troubled, and his † countenance was changed in him, and his lords were astonied.

10 ¶ *Now* the queen by reason of the words of the king and his lords, came into the banquet-house; *and* the queen spake and said, O king, live for ever: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed.

11 * There is a man in thy kingdome, in whom *is* the spirit of the holy gods, and in the dayes of thy ‖ father, light, and understanding, and wisdome like the wisdome of the gods, was found in him; whom the king Nebuchadnezzar thy ‖ father, the king, *I say*, thy father made * master of the magicians, astrologers, Caldeans, *and* soothsayers.

12 Forasmuch as an excellent spirit, and knowledge, and understanding, ‖ interpreting of dreams, and shewing of hard sentences, and ‖ dissolving of † doubts were found in the same Daniel, whom the king named Belteshazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will shew the interpretation.

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king; *and* the king spake, and said unto Daniel, *Art* thou that Daniel, which *art* of the children of the captivity of Judah, whom the king my ‖ father brought out of Jewry?

14 I have even heard of thee, that the spirit of the gods *is* in thee, & *that* light, and understanding, and excellent wisdome is found in thee.

15 And now the wise-men, the astrologers have been brought in before me, that they should reade this writing, and make known unto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not shew the interpretation of the thing.

16 And I have heard of thee, that thou canst † make interpretations, and dissolve doubts: now if thou canst reade the writing, and make known to me the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with scarlet, and *have* a chain of gold about thy neck, and shalt be the third ruler in the kingdome.

17 ¶ Then Daniel answered and said before the king, Let thy gifts be to thy self, and give thy

† Cald. brightnesse.
† Cald. changed it.
‖ Or, girdles
† Cald. bindings, or knots.
† Cald. with might
‖ Or, purple.
† Cald. brightnesse.
* Chap. 2. 48.
‖ Or, grandfather.
‖ Or, grandfather.
* Chap. 4. 9
‖ Or, of an interpreter, &c.
‖ Or, of a dissolver
† Cald. knots.
‖ Or, grandfather.
† Cald. interpret.

Digitized by Google

576 thy ‖ rewards to another, yet I will reade the writing unto the king, and make known to him the interpretation.

‖Or, *fee*, as chap. 2. 6.

18 O thou king, the most high God gave Nebuchadnezzar thy father a kingdome, and majesty, and glory, and honour.

19 And for the majesty that he gave him, all people, nations and languages trembled and feared before him: whom he would he slew, and whom he would he kept alive, and whom he would he set up, and whom he would he put down.

20 But when his heart was lifted up, and his minde hardened ‖ in pride, he was † deposed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him.

‖Or, *to deal proudly.* †Cald. *made to come down.*

21 And he was * driven from the sonnes of men, and ‖ his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling was with the wilde asses: they fed him with grasse like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till he knew that the most high God ruled in the kingdome of men, and that he appointeth over it whomsoever he will.

*Chap. 4. 32. ‖Or, *he made his heart equall, &c.*

22 And thou his sonne, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all this:

23 But hast lifted up thy self against the Lord of heaven, and they have brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wives and thy concubines have drunk wine in them, and thou hast praised the gods of silver and gold, of brasse, iron, wood, and stone, which see not, nor heare, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath *is*, and whose *are* all thy wayes, hast thou not glorified.

24 Then was the part of the hand sent from him, and this writing was written.

25 ¶ And this *is* the writing that was written, MENE MENE, TEKEL UPHARSIN.

26 This *is* the interpretation of the thing; MENE, God hath numbred thy kingdome, and finished it.

27 TEKEL, thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

28 PERES, thy kingdome is divided, and given to the Medes and Persians.

29 Then commanded Belshazzar, and they clothed Daniel with scarlet, and *put* a chain of gold about his neck, and made a proclamation concerning him, that he should be the third ruler in the kingdome.

30 ¶ In that night was Belshazzar the king of the Caldeans slain.

*Cald he *as the sonne of, &c.*

31 And Darius the Median took the kingdome † *being* ‖ about threescore and two yeare old.

‖Or, *now.*

CHAP. VI.

1 Daniel is made chief of the presidents. 4 They conspiring against him, obtain an idolatrous decree. 10 Daniel accused of the breach thereof, is cast into the lions den. 18 Daniel is saved. 24 His adversaries devoured, 25 and God magnified by a decree.

IT pleased Darius to set over the kingdome an hundred and twenty princes, which should be over the whole kingdome.

2 And over these, three presidents (of whom Daniel *was* first) that the princes might give accounts unto them, and the king should have no damage.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred above the presidents and princes, because an excellent spirit *was* in him; and the king thought to set him over the whole realm.

4 ¶ Then the presidents and princes sought to finde occasion against Daniel concerning the kingdome, but they could finde none occasion nor fault: forasmuch as he *was* faithfull, neither was there any errour or fault found *in* him.

5 Then said these men, We shall not finde any occasion against this Daniel, except we finde *it* against him concerning the law of his God.

6 Then these presidents and princes ‖ assembled together to the king, and said thus unto him, King Darius, live for ever.

‖Or *came tumultuously.*

7 All the presidents of the kingdome, the governours, and the princes, the counsellours and the captains have consulted together to establish a royall statute, and to make a firm ‖ decree, that whosoever shall ask a petition of any God or man for thirty dayes save of thee, O king, he shall be cast into the den of lions.

‖Or, *inhibition.*

8 Now, O king, establish the decree, & signe the writing; that it be not changed, according to the * law of the Medes and Persians which † altereth not.

*Esth. 1. 19. and 8. 8. †Cald. *passeth not.*

9 Wherefore king Darius signed the writing and the decree.

10 ¶ Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house; and his windows being open in his chamber * toward Jerusalem, he kneeled upon his knees * three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime.

*1. King. 8. 48. *Psal. 55. 17.*

11 Then these men assembled, and found Daniel praying, and making supplication before his God.

12 Then they came neare, and spake before the king concerning the kings decree, Hast thou not signed a decree, that every man that shall ask *a petition* of any God or man, within thirty dayes, save of thee, O king, shall be cast into the den of lions? The king answered, and said, The thing *is* true, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

13 Then answered they and said before the king, That Daniel which *is* of the children of the captivity of Judah, regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the king when he heard these words, was sore displeased with himself, and set *his* heart on Daniel to deliver him: and he laboured till the going down of the sunne to deliver him.

15 Then these men assembled unto the king, and said unto the king, Know, O king, that the law of the Medes and Persians *is*, that no decree nor statute which the king establisheth, may be changed.

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast *him* into the den of lions: *now* the king spake and said unto Daniel, Thy God, whom thou servest continually, he will deliver thee.

17 And a stone was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den, and the king sealed it with his own signet, and with the signet of his lords; that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel.

18 ¶ Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were ‖ instruments of musick brought before him, and his sleep went from him.

‖Or

19 Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in haste unto the den of lions.

20 And when he came to the den, he cried with

Digitized by Google

with a lamentable voice unto Daniel, *and* the king spake and said to Daniel, O Daniel, servant of the living God, is thy God whom thou servest continually, able to deliver thee from the lions?

21 Then said Daniel unto the king, O king, live for ever.

22 My God hath sent his angel, and hath shut the lions mouthes that they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him innocencie was found in me; and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt.

23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den: so Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, because he beleeved in his God.

24 ¶ And the king commanded, and they brought those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast *them* into the den of lions, them, their children, and their wives; and the lions had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces or ever they came at the bottome of the den.

25 ¶ Then king Darius wrote unto all people, nations and languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied unto you.

26 I make a decree, that in every dominion of my kingdome, men tremble and fear before the God of Daniel: for he *is* the living God, and stedfast for ever, and his kingdome *that*, which shall not be* destroyed, and his dominion *shall be* even unto the end.

27 He delivereth and rescueth, and he worketh signes and wonders in heaven and in earth, who hath delivered Daniel from the †power of the lions.

28 So this Daniel prospered in the reigne of Darius, and in the reigne of * Cyrus the Persian.

CHAP. VII.

1 Daniels vision of foure beasts, 9 of Gods kingdome. 15 The interpretation thereof.

IN the first yeare of Belshazzar king of Babylon, Daniel † had a dream, and visions of his head upon his bed: then he wrote the dream, *and* told the summe of the ‖ matters.

2 Daniel spake, and said, I saw in my vision by night, and behold, the foure windes of the heaven strove upon the great sea.

3 And foure great beasts came up from the sea, diverse one from another.

4 The first *was* like a lion, and had eagles wings: *and* I beheld till the wings thereof were pluckt, ‖ and it was lifted up from the earth, and made stand upon the feet as a man, and a mans heart was given to it.

5 And behold, another beast, a second like to a bear, and ‖ it raised up it self on one side, and *it had* three ribs in the mouth of it between the teeth of it: and they said thus unto it, Arise, devoure much flesh.

6 After this I beheld, and lo, another like a leopard, which had upon the back of it foure wings of a fowl, the beast had also foure heads; and dominion was given to it.

7 After this I saw in the night-visions, and behold, a fourth beast, dreadfull and terrible, and strong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it, and it *was* diverse from all the beasts that *were* before it, and it had ten horns.

8 I considered the horns, and behold, there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns pluckt up by the roots: and behold, in this horn *were* eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things. 577

9 ¶ I beheld till the thrones were cast down, and the ancient of dayes did sit, whose garment *was* white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wooll: his throne *was like* the fierie flame, *and* his wheels *as* burning fire.

10 A fiery stream issued, and came forth from before him: * thousand thousands ministred unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgement was set, and the * books were opened. *Rev.5.11 *Rev.20. 12.

11 I beheld then, because of the voice of the great words which the horn spake: I beheld even till the beast was slain, and his body destroyed, and given to the burning flame.

12 As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet † their lives were prolonged for a season and time. †Cald. *a prolonging in life was given them.*

13 I saw in the night-visions, and behold, *one* like the sonne of man, came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the ancient of dayes, and they brought him neare before him.

14 And there was given him dominion and glory, and a kingdome, that all people, nations and languages should serve him: his dominion *is* * an everlasting dominion, which shall not passe away, and his kingdome *that* which shall not be destroyed. *Chap.2. 44. Mic.4.7. Luke 1.33.

15 ¶ I Daniel was grieved in my spirit in the midst of *my* † body, and the visions of my head troubled me. † Cald. *sheath.*

16 I came neare unto one of them that stood by, and asked him the truth of all this: so he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 These great beasts, which are foure, *are* foure kings, *which* shall arise out of the earth.

18 But the saints of the † most high shall take the kingdome, and possesse the kingdome for ever, even for ever and ever. †Cald. *high ones, that is, things, or places.*

19 Then I would know the truth of the fourth beast, which was diverse † from all the others, exceeding dreadfull, whose teeth *were* of iron, and his nails of brasse, *which* devoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet, †Cald. *from all those.*

20 And of the ten horns that *were* in his head, and of the other which came up, and before whom three fell, even of that horn that had eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose look *was* more stout then his fellows.

21 I beheld, and the same horn made warre with the saints, and prevailed against them;

22 Until the ancient of dayes came, and judgement was given to the saints of the most high: and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdome.

23 Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdome upon earth, which shall be diverse from all kingdomes, and shall devoure the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces.

24 And the ten horns out of this kingdome *are* ten kings, *that* shall arise: and another shall rise after them, and he shall be diverse from the first, and he shall subdue three kings.

25 And he shall speak great words against the most high, and shall wear out the saints of the most high, and think to change times and laws: and

Digitized by Google

378 and they shall be given into his hand, untill a time and times and the dividing of time.

26 But the judgement shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume, and to destroy *it* unto the end.

*Luke 1. 33. 27 And the *kingdome and dominion, and the greatnesse of the kingdome under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the most high, whose kingdome is an everlasting kingdome, and all ‖ dominions shall serve and obey him.

‖Or, rulers. 28 Hitherto *is* the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.

CHAP. VIII.

2 Daniels vision of the ramme, and he-goat. 13 The two thousand three hundred dayes of sacrifice. 15 Gabriel comforteth Daniel, and interpreteth the vision.

IN the third yeare of the reigne of king Belshazzar, a vision appeared unto me, *even* unto me Daniel, after that which appeared unto me at the first.

2 And I saw in a vision (and it came to passe when I saw, that I *was* at Shushan *in* the palace, which *is* in the province of Elam) and I saw in a vision, and I was by the river of Ulai.

3 Then I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and behold, there stood before the river, a ramme which had two horns, and the two horns *were* high: but one *was* higher then † the other, and the higher came up last. †Heb. the second.

4 I saw the ramme pushing west-ward, and north-ward, and south-ward, so that no beasts might stand before him, neither *was* there any that could deliver out of his hand, but he did according to his will, and became great.

5 And as I was considering, behold, an he-goat came from the west on the face of the whole earth, and ‖ touched not the ground: and the goat *had* † a notable horn between his eyes. ‖Or, came touched him in the earth. †Heb. a horn of sight.

6 And he came to the ramme that had two horns, which I had seen standing before the river, and ran unto him in the fury of his power.

7 And I saw him come close unto the ram, and he was moved with choler against him, and smote the ramme, and brake his two horns, and there was no power in the ram to stand before him, but he cast him down to the ground, and stamped upon him; and there was none that could deliver the ramme out of his hand.

8 Therefore the he-goat waxed very great, and when he was strong, the great horn was broken: and for it came up foure notable ones, toward the foure windes of heaven. *Chap. 11. 4.

9 And out of one of them came forth a little horn, which waxed exceeding great, toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the pleasant *land*. *Psal. 48. 2 Ezek. 20. 6

10 And it waxed great, even ‖ to the host of heaven, and it cast down *some* of the host, and of the starres to the ground, and stamped upon them. ‖Or, against the host. ‖Or, against ‖ Or, from him.

11 Yea, he magnified *himself* even ‖ to the prince of the host, and ‖ by him the daily *sacrifice* was taken away, and the place of his sanctuarie was cast down. ‖Or, the host was given over for the transgression against the daily sacrifice. ‖The number of priests, or the monarchicall number.

12 And ‖ an host was given *him* against the daily *sacrifice* by reason of transgression, and it cast down the truth to the ground, and it practised, and prospered. †Heb. Pol-lution.

13 ¶ Then I heard one saint speaking, and another saint said unto ‖ † that certain *saint* which spake, How long *shall be* the vision concerning the daily *sacrifice*, and the transgression ‖ of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be troden under foot? ‖Or, as also

14 And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred † dayes; then shall the sanctuary be † cleansed. †Heb. evening, morning. †Heb. justified.

15 ¶ And it came to passe, when I, *even* I Daniel had seen the vision, and sought for the meaning, then behold, there stood before me as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a mans voice between *the banks* of Ulai, which called, and said, * Gabriel, make this man to understand the vision. *Chap. 9. 21.

17 So he came neare where I stood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell upon my face: but he said unto me, Understand, O sonne of man; for at the time of the end *shall be* the vision.

18 Now as he was speaking with me, I was in a deep sleep on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and † set me upright. †Heb. made me stand.

19 And he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end *shall be*.

20 The ramme which thou sawest having two horns, *are* the kings of Media and Persia.

21 And the rough goat is the king of Grecia, and the great horn that *is* between his eyes, is the first king.

22 Now that being broken, whereas foure stood up for it, foure kingdomes shall stand up out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdome, when the transgressours are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and understanding dark sentences, shall stand up. a Heb. strong of faces.

24 And his power shall be mighty, but not by his own power: and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mighty, and the † holy people. †Heb. holy ones of holy.

25 And through his policie also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand, and he shall magnifie *himself* in his heart, and by ‖ peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand up against the prince of princes, but he shall be * broken without hand. ‖Or, by

26 And the vision of the evening and the morning which was told, is true: wherefore shut thou up the vision, for it *shall be* for many dayes.

27 And I Daniel fainted and was sick *certain* dayes; afterward I rose up, and did the kings businesse, and I was astonished at the vision, but none understood *it*.

CHAP. IX.

1 Daniel considering the time of the captivity, 3 maketh confession of sinnes, 16 and prayeth for the restauration of Jerusalem. 20 Gabriel informeth him of the seventy weeks.

IN the first yeare of Darius the sonne of Ahasuerus, of the seed of the Medes, ‖ which was made king over the realm of the Caldeans; ‖Or, who

2 In the first yeare of his reigne, I Daniel understood by books the number of the yeares, whereof the word of the LORD came to * Jeremiah the prophet, that he would accomplish seventy yeares in the desolations of Jerusalem. *Jer. 25. 11. & 29. 10.

3 ¶ And I set my face unto the Lord God to seek by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes.

4 And I prayed unto the LORD my God, and made my confession, and said, O * Lord, the great *Neh. 1. 5. & 9. 32.

Digitized by Google

great and dreadfull God, keeping the covenant, and mercy to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandments:

5 We have sinned, and have committed iniquity, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, even by departing from thy precepts, and from thy judgements.

6 Neither have we hearkened unto thy servants the prophets, which spake in thy name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, righteousnesse ‖ *belongeth* unto thee, but unto us confusion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and unto all Israel that are neare, and that are farre off, through all the countreys whither thou hast driven them, because of their trespasse that they have trespassed against thee.

8 O Lord, *to us belongeth* confusion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, because we have sinned against thee.

9 To the Lord our God *belong* mercies and forgivenesses, though we have rebelled against him.

10 Neither have we obeyed the voice of the LORD our God, to walk in his laws which he set before us, by his servants the prophets.

11 Yea, all Israel have transgressed thy law, even by departing that they might not obey thy voice, therefore the curse is poured upon us, and the oath that *is* written in the * law of Moses the servant of God, because we have sinned against him.

12 And he hath confirmed his words which he spake against us, and against our judges that judged us, by bringing upon us a great evil: for under the whole heaven hath not been done, as hath been done upon Jerusalem.

13 As * *it is* written in the law of Moses, all this evil is come upon us: yet † made we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that we might turn from our iniquities, and understand thy truth.

14 Therefore hath the LORD watched upon the evil, and brought it upon us: for the LORD our God *is* righteous in all his works which he doeth: for we obeyed not his voice.

15 And now, O Lord our God, that hast brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and hast † gotten thee renown as at this day: we have sinned, we have done wickedly.

16 ¶ O Lord, according to all thy righteousnesse, I beseech thee, let thine anger and thy fury be turned away from thy city Jerusalem, thy holy mountain: because for our sinnes, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Jerusalem and thy people *are become* a reproch to all *that are* about us.

17 Now therefore, O our God, heare the prayer of thy servant, and his supplications, and cause thy face to shine upon thy sanctuary that is desolate, for the Lords sake.

18 O my God, encline thine eare and heare; open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city, † which is called by thy name: for we do not † present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies.

19 O Lord heare, O Lord forgive, O Lord hearken and do, deferre not, for thine own sake, O my God: for thy city, and thy people are called by thy name.

20 ¶ And whiles I was speaking, and praying, and confessing my sinne, and the sinne of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before the LORD my God, for the holy mountain of my God:

21 Yea, whiles I *was* speaking in prayer, even the man * Gabriel, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, being caused to flie † swiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation.

22 And he informed *me*, and talked with me, and said, O Daniel, I am now come forth † to give thee skill and understanding.

23 At the beginning of thy supplications the † commandment came forth, and I am come to shew *thee*; for thou *art* † greatly beloved: therefore understand the matter, and consider the vision.

24 Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people, and upon thy holy city, ‖ to finish the transgression, and ‖ to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousnesse, and to seal up the vision & † prophesie, & to anoint the most holy.

25 Know therefore and understand, *that* from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem, unto the Messiah the prince, *shall be* seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks the street † shall be built again, and the ‖ wall, even † in troublous times.

26 And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, ‖ but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come, shall destroy the city, and the sanctuary, and the end thereof *shall be* with a flood, and unto the end of the warre ‖ desolations are determined.

27 And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and ‖ for the overspreading of * abominations, he shall make *it* desolate, even untill the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate.

CHAP. X.

1 Daniel having humbled himself, seeth a vision. 10 Being troubled with fear, he is comforted by the angel.

IN the third yeare of Cyrus king of Persia, a thing was revealed unto Daniel, (whose name was called Belteshazzar) and the thing *was* true, but the time appointed *was* † long, and he understood the thing, and had understanding of the vision.

2 In those dayes I Daniel was mourning three † full weeks.

3 I ate no † pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint my self at all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled.

4 And in the foure and twentieth day of the first moneth, as I was by the side of the great river, which *is* * Hiddekel:

5 Then I lift up mine eyes and looked, and behold, † a certain man clothed in linen, whose loyns *were* * girded with fine gold of Uphaz:

6 His body also *was* like the beryll, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his arms and his feet like in colour to polished brasse, and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone saw the vision, for the men that were with me saw not the vision: but a great quaking fell upon them, so that they fled to hide themselves.

Digitized by Google

580

8 Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me: for my ‖ *comeliness* was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no strength.

‖ Or, vigour. * Chap. 7. 28.

9 Yet heard I the voice of his words; and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deep sleep on my face, and my face toward the ground.

10 ¶ And behold, an hand touched me, which † set me upon my knees, and *upon* the palms of my hands.

† Heb. moved.

11 And he said unto me, O Daniel, † a man greatly beloved, understand the words that I speak unto thee, and † stand upright: for unto thee am I now sent; and when he had spoken this word unto me, I stood trembling.

† Heb. a man of desires. † Heb. stand upon thy standing.

12 Then said he unto me, Fear not, Daniel: for from the first day that thou didst set thine heart to understand, and to chasten thy self before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words.

13 But the prince of the kingdome of Persia withstood me one and twenty dayes: but lo, Michael ‖ one of the chief princes came to help me, and I remained there with the kings of Persia.

‖ Or, the first.

14 Now I am come to make thee understand what shall befall thy people in the latter dayes: for yet the vision *is* for *many* dayes.

15 And when he had spoken such words unto me, I set my face toward the ground, and I became dumbe.

16 And behold, *one* like the similitude of the sonnes of men touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and spake, and said unto him that stood before me, O my lord, by the vision my sorrows are turned upon me, and I have retained no strength.

17 For how can ‖ the servant of this my lord, talk with this my lord? for as for me, straightway there remained no strength in me, neither is there breath left in me.

‖ Or, the servant of my lord.

18 Then there came again and touched me *one* like the appearance of a man, and he strengthened me,

19 And said, O man greatly beloved, fear not, peace *be* unto thee, be strong, yea, be strong: and when he had spoken unto me, I was strengthened, and said, Let my lord speak; for thou hast strengthened me.

20 Then said he, Knowest thou wherefore I come unto thee? and now will I return to fight with the prince of Persia: and when I am gone forth, lo, the prince of Grecia shall come.

21 But I will shew thee that which is noted in the scripture of truth: and *there is* none that † holdeth with me in these things, but Michael your prince.

† Heb. strengtheneth himself.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The overthrow of Persia by the king of Grecia.* 5 *Leagues and conflicts between the kings of the south and of the north.* 30 *The invasion and tyranny of the Romanes.*

ALso I, in the first yeare of Darius the Mede, *even* I stood to confirm and to strengthen him.

2 And now will I shew thee the truth. Behold, there shall stand up yet three kings in Persia, and the fourth shall be far richer then *they* all: and by his strength through his riches he shall stirre up all against the realm of Grecia.

3 And a mighty king shall stand up, that shall rule with great dominion, and do according to his will.

4 And when he shall stand up, his kingdome shall be broken, and shall be divided toward the foure windes of heaven; and not to his posterity, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdome shall be pluckt up, even for others besides those.

5 ¶ And the king of the south shall be strong, and *one* of his princes, and he shall be strong above him, and have dominion: his dominion *shall be* a great dominion.

6 And in the end of yeares they † shall joyn themselves together; for the kings daughter of the south shal come to the king of the north to make † an agreement: but she shal not retain the power of the arm, neither shall he stand, nor his arm; but she shall be given up, and they that brought her, and ‖ he that begat her, and he that strengthened her in these times.

† Heb. shall associate themselves. † Heb. right.

‖ Or, whom she brought forth.

7 But out of a branch of her roots shall *one* stand up in his estate, which shall come with an army, and shall enter into the fortresse of the king of the north, and shall deal against them, and shall prevail:

8 And shall also carry captives into Egypt, their gods with their princes, *and* with † their precious vessels of silver and of gold; and he shall continue *more* yeares then the king of the north.

† Heb. the vessels of their desire.

9 So the king of the south shall come into *his* kingdome, and shall return into his own land.

10 But his sonnes ‖ shall be stirred up, and shall assemble a multitude of great forces: and *one* shall certainly come and overflow, and passe through: then shall he return, and be stirred up even to his fortresse.

‖ Or, shall warre.

11 And the king of the south shall be moved with choler, and shall come forth and fight with him, *even* with the king of the north: and he shall set forth a great multitude, but the multitude shall be given into his hand.

12 *And* when he hath taken away the multitude, his heart shall be lifted up, and he shall cast down *many* ten thousands; but he shall not be strengthened *by it*.

13 For the king of the north shall return, and shall set forth a multitude greater then the former, and shall certainly come († after certain yeares) with a great army, & with much riches.

† Heb. at the end of times.

14 And in those times there shall many stand up against the king of the south: also † the robbers of thy people shall exalt themselves to establish the vision, but they shall fall.

† Heb. the children of the breach.

15 So the king of the north shall come, and cast up a mount, and take † the most fenced cities, and the arms of the south shall not withstand, neither † his chosen people, neither *shall* † *there be* any strength to withstand.

† Heb. cities. † Heb. his people chosen.

16 But he that cometh against him, shall do according to his own will, and none shall stand before him: and he shall stand in the ‖ † glorious land which by his hand shall be consumed.

‖ Or, the land of beauties. † Heb. perfect.

17 He shall also set his face to enter with the strength of his whole kingdome, and ‖ upright ones with him: thus shall he do, and he shall give him the daughter of women † corrupting her: but she shall not stand *on his side*, neither be for him.

‖ Or, and. † Heb. corrupting of women. † Heb. with him.

18 After this shall he turn his face unto the isles, and shall take many: but a prince † for his own behalf shall cause † the reproch offered by him, to cease, without his own reproch he shall cause *it* to turn upon him.

† Heb. to cause to cease to him. † Heb. his reproches.

19 Then he shall turn his face towards the fort

Digitized by Google

sort of his own land: but he shall stumble and fall, and not be found.

20 Then shall stand up in his estate † a raiser of taxes *in* the glory of the kingdome; but within few dayes he shall be destroyed, neither in † angek, nor in battel.

21 And in his estate shall stand up a vile person, to whom they shall not give the honour of the kingdome: but he shall come in peaceably, and obtain the kingdome by flatteries.

22 And with the armes of a flood shall they be overflown from before him, and shall be broken: yea also the prince of the covenant.

23 And after the league *made* with him, he shall work deceitfully; for he shall come up, and shall become strong with a small people.

24 He shall enter ‖ peaceably even upon the fattest places of the province, and he shall do that which his fathers have not done, nor his fathers fathers; he shall scatter among them the prey and spoil, and riches: yea, and he shall † forecast his devices against the strong holds, even for a time.

25 And he shall stirre up his power and his courage against the king of the south with a great army, and the king of the south shall be stirred up to battel with a very great and mighty army; but he shall not stand: for they shall forecast devices against him.

26 Yea, they that feed of the portion of his meat, shall destroy him, and his army shall overflow: and many shall fall down slain.

27 And both these kings † hearts *shall be* to do mischief, and they shall speak lies at one table; but it shall not prosper: for yet the end *shall be* at the time appointed.

28 Then shall he return into his land with great riches, and his heart *shall be* against the holy covenant: and he shall do *exploits*, and return to his own land.

29 At the time appointed he shall return, and come toward the south, but it shall not be as the former, or as the latter.

30 ¶ For the ships of Chittim shall come against him; therefore he shall be grieved and return, and have indignation against the holy covenant: so shall he do, he shall even return, and have intelligence with them that forsake the holy covenant.

31 And arms shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily *sacrifice*, and they shall place the abomination that ‖ maketh desolate.

32 And such as do wickedly against the covenant, shall he ‖ corrupt by flatteries: but the people that do know their God, shall be strong, and do *exploits*.

33 And they that understand among the people, shall instruct many: yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captivity and by spoil, *many* dayes.

34 Now when they shall fall, they shall be holpen with a little help: but many shall cleave to them with flatteries.

35 And *some* of them of understanding shall fall to try ‖ them, and to purge, and to make *them* white, even to the time of the end: because *it is* yet for a time appointed.

36 And the king shall do according to his will, and he shall exalt himself, and magnifie himself above every god, and shall speak marvellous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined, shall be done.

37 Neither shall he regard the God of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for he shall magnifie himself above all.

38 But in his estate shall he honour the God of ‖ † forces: and a God whom his fathers knew not, shall he honour with gold and silver, and with precious stones, and † pleasant things.

39 Thus shall he do in the † most strong holds with a strange god, whom he shall acknowledge *and* increase with glory: and he shall cause them to rule over many, and shall divide the land for † gain.

40 And at the time of the end shall the king of the south push at him, and the king of the north shall come against him like a whirlwinde with chariots, and with horsemen, and with many ships, and he shall enter into the countreys, and shall overflow and passe over.

41 He shall enter also into the † glorious land, and many *countreys* shall be overthrown, but these shall escape out of his hand, *even* Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon.

42 He shall † stretch forth his hand also upon the countreys, and the land of Egypt shall not escape.

43 But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and of silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans, and the Ethiopians *shall be* at his steps.

44 But tidings out of the east, and out of the north shall trouble him: therefore he shall go forth with great fury to destroy, and utterly to make away many.

45 And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in the ‖ † glorious holy mountain, yet he shall come to his end and none shall help him.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Michael shall deliver Israel from their troubles.* 5 *Daniel is informed of the times.*

AND at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people, and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation, even to that same time: and at that time thy people *shall be* delivered, every one that *shall be* found written in the book.

2 And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, * some to everlasting life, and some to shame *and* everlasting contempt.

3 And they that be ‖ wise shall * shine as the brightnesse of the firmament, and they that turn many to righteousnesse, as the stars for ever and ever.

4 But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, & seal the book even to the time of the end: many shal run to & fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

5 ¶ Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the † bank of the river, and the other on that side of the bank of the river.

6 And *one* said to the man clothed in * linen, which *was* ‖ upon the waters of the river, How long *shall it be* to the end of these wonders?

7 And I heard the man clothed in linen, which *was* upon the waters of the river, when he * held up his right hand, and his left hand unto heaven, and sware by him that liveth for ever, that *it shall be* for a time, times, and ‖ an half: and when he shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished.

† Heb. one that causeth to passe over. † Heb. angel.

‖ Or, into the peaceable and fat, &c.

† Heb. think his thoughts.

† Heb. their hearts.

‖ Or, a sword. † Or, cause dissemble.

† Or, by me.

‖ Or, munitions. † Heb. Maozim, or as for the Almighty God in his seat he shall honour, yea, he shall honour a God, &c. † Heb. things desired. † Heb. fortresses of munitions. ‖ Heb. a price. ‖ Or, goodly land. † Heb. Land of delight, or ornament. † Heb. send forth.

‖ Or, goodly. † Heb. mountain of delights of holiness.

1 Or, *from above.*

* Rev. 20. 5

‖ Or, part.

Digitized by Google

582

8 And I heard, but I understood not: then said I, O my Lord, what *shall be* the end of these things?

9 And he said, Go thy way, Daniel: for the words *are* closed up and sealed till the time of the end.

10 Many shall be purified and made white and tried: but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand, but the wise shall understand.

11 And from the time that the daily *sacrifice* shall be taken away, and †the abomination that ‖maketh desolate set up, *there shall be* a thousand two hundred and ninety dayes.

†Heb. to set up the abomination, etc.

12 Blessed is he that waiteth, and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty dayes.

‖Or, ad-miseth.

13 But go thou thy way till the end *be*: ‖for thou shalt rest, and stand in the lot at the end of the dayes.

‖Or, and shall rise, etc.

HOSEA.

CHAP. I.

1 Hosea to shew Gods judgement for spirituall whoredome, taketh Gomer, 4 and hath by her Jezreel, 6 Lo-ruhamah, 8 and Lo-ammi. 10 The restauration of Judah and Israel.

THE word of the LORD that came unto Hosea, the sonne of Beeri, in the dayes of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah, kings of Judah, and in the dayes of Jeroboam the sonne of Joash king of Israel.

2 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hosea: and the LORD said to Hosea, Go, take unto thee a wife of whoredomes, and children of whoredomes: for the land hath committed great whoredome, *departing* from the LORD.

3 So he went and took Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, which conceived and bare him a sonne.

4 And the LORD said unto him, Call his name Jezreel; for yet a little *while*, and I will †avenge the bloud of Jezreel upon the house of Jehu, and will cause to cease the kingdome of the house of Israel.

†Heb. visit.

5 And it shall come to passe at that day, that I will break the bow of Israel in the valley of Jezreel.

6 ¶ And she conceived again, and bare a daughter; and *God* said unto him, Call her name ‖ Lo-ruhamah: for † I will no more have mercy upon the house of Israel; ‖ but I will utterly take them away.

‖That is, not having obtained mercy.

†Heb. I will not adde any more to.

7 But I will have mercy upon the house of Judah, and will save them by the LORD their God, and will not save them by bow, nor by sword, nor by battel, by horses, nor by horsemen.

‖Or, that I should altogether pardon them.

8 ¶ Now when she had weaned Lo-ruhamah, she conceived and bare a sonne.

9 Then said *God*, Call his name ‖ Lo-ammi: for ye *are* not my people, and I will not be your God.

‖That is, not my people.

10 ¶ Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbred; * and it shall come to passe, *that* ‖ in the place where it was said unto them, Ye *are* not my people, *there* it shall be said unto them, *Ye are* the sonnes of the living God.

*Rom. 9. 25, 26.

‖Or, *instead of that.*

11 * Then shall the children of Judah and the children of Israel be gathered together, and appoint themselves one head, and they shall come up out of the land: for great *shall be* the day of Jezreel.

*Jer. 3. 18. Ezek. 34. 23.

CHAP. II.

1 The idolatry of the people. 6 Gods judgements against them. 14 His promises of reconciliation with them.

SAy ye unto your brethren, ‖ Ammi, and to your sisters, ‖ Ruhamah,

‖That is, my people. ‖That is, having obtained mercy.

2 Plead with your mother, plead: for she *is* not my wife, neither *am* I her husband: let her therefore put away her * whoredomes out of her sight, and her adulteries from between her breasts;

*Isa. 50. 1. *Ezek. 16. 25.

3 Lest I strip her naked, and set her as in the day that she was * born, and make her as a wilderneſse, and set her like a dry land, and slay her with thirst.

*Ezek. 16. 4.

4 And I will not have mercy upon her children; for they *be* the children of whoredomes.

5 For their mother hath plaid the harlot: she that conceived them hath done shamefully: for she said, I will go after my lovers, that give *me* my bread and my water, my wooll and my flax, mine oyl and my † drink.

†Heb. drinks.

6 ¶ Therefore behold, I will hedge up thy way with thorns, and † make a wall, that she shall not finde her paths.

†Heb. wall a wall.

7 And she shall follow after her lovers, but she shall not overtake them, and she shall seek them, but shall not finde *them*: then shall she say, I will go and return to my first husband, for then *was it* better with me then now.

8 For she did not know that I gave her corn, and † wine, and oyl, and multiplied her silver and gold, ‖ *which* they prepared for Baal.

†Heb. new wine. ‖Or, which made Baal.

9 Therefore will I return, and take away my corn in the time thereof, and my wine in the season thereof, and will ‖ recover my wooll and my flax *given* to cover her nakednesse.

‖Or, gave.

10 And now will I discover her † lewdnesse in the sight of her lovers, and none shall deliver her out of mine hand.

†Heb. or vileness.

11 I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her feast dayes, her new moons, and her sabbaths, and all her solemn feasts.

12 And I will †destroy her vines and her fig-trees, whereof she hath said, These *are* my rewards that my lovers have given me: and I will make them a forrest, and the beasts of the field shall eat them.

†Heb. lay desolate.

13 And I will visit upon her the dayes of Baalim, wherein she burnt incense to them, and she decked her self with her eare-rings and her jewels, and she went after her lovers, and forgat me, saith the LORD.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, I will allure her and bring her into the wilderneſse, and speak ‖ comfortably unto her.

‖Or, friendly, to her heart.

15 And I will give her her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a doore of

hope.

Digitized by Google

hope, and she shall sing there, as in the dayes of her youth, and as in the day when she came up out of the land of Egypt.

16 And it shall be at that day, saith the LORD, *that* thou shalt call me ‖ Ishi; and shalt call me no more ‖ Baali.

‖ That is, *in husband*

‖ That is, *my lord.*

17 For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they shall no more be remembred by their name.

18 And in that day will I make a *covenant for them with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, and with the creeping things of the ground: and I will break the bow and the sword, and the battel out of the earth, and will make them to lie down safely.

*Job 5.23.

19 And I will betroth thee unto me for ever; yea I will betroth thee unto me in righteousnesse, and in judgement, and in loving kindnesse, and in mercies.

20 I will even betroth thee unto me in faithfulnesse, and thou shalt know the LORD.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, I will heare, saith the LORD, I will heare the heavens, and they shall heare the earth,

22 And the earth shall heare the corn and the wine and the oyl, and they shall heare Jezreel.

23 And I will sow her unto me in the earth, and I will have mercy upon her that had not obtained mercy, and I * will say to *them which were* not my people, Thou *art* my people; and they shall say, *Thou art* my God.

*Rom. 9. 26. 1. Pet. 2. 10.

CHAP. III.

1 By the expiation of an adulteresse, 4 it sheweth the desolation of Israel before their restauration.

THen said the LORD unto me, Go yet, love a woman (beloved of *her* friend, yet an adulteresse) according to the love of the LORD toward the children of Israel, who look to other gods, and love flagons † of wine.

† Heb. *of grapes.*

2 So I bought her to me for fifteen *pieces* of silver, and for an homer of barley, and an † half-homer of barley.

† Heb. *lethech.*

3 And I said unto her, Thou shalt * abide for me many dayes, thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt not be for *another* man, so *will* I also *be* for thee.

*Deut. 21. 3.

4 For the children of Israel shall abide many dayes without a king, and without a prince, and without a sacrifice, and without † an image, and without an ephod, and *without* teraphim.

† Heb. *a standing, Exod.*

5 Afterward shall the children of Israel return, and seek the LORD their God, and * David their king, and shall fear the LORD, and his goodnesse in the * latter dayes.

*Jer. 30. 9. Ezek. 34. 24. Hos. 3. 5. * Or, *end.*

CHAP. IIII.

1 Gods judgements against the sinnes of the people, 6 and of the priests, 12 and against their idolatry. 15 Judah is exhorted to take warning by Israels calamity.

HEare the word of the LORD, ye children of Israel: for the LORD hath a * controversie with the inhabitants of the land, because *there is* no truth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land.

*Mic. 6. 2. * Or, *plea.*

2 By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they break out, and † bloud toucheth bloud.

† Heb. *bloods.*

3 Therefore shall the land mourn, and every one that dwelleth therein shall languish with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, yea the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man strive, nor reprove another: for thy people *are* as they that strive with the priest.

5 Therefore shalt thou fall in the day, and the prophet also shall fall with thee in the night, and I will † destroy thy mother.

† Heb. *cut off.*

6 ¶ My people are † destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me; seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

† Heb. *cut off.*

7 As they were increased, so they sinned against me: *therefore* will I change their glory into shame.

8 They eat up the sinne of my people, and they † set their heart on their iniquity.

† Heb. *lift up their soul to their iniquitie.*

9 And there shall be * like people, like priest: and I will † punish them for their wayes, and † reward them their doings.

* Isa. 24. 2.

10 For they shall eat, and not have enough; they shall commit whoredome, and shall not increase: because they have left off to take heed to the LORD.

† Heb. *visit upon.* † Heb. *cause to return.*

11 Whoredome, and wine, and new wine take away the heart.

12 ¶ My people ask counsel at their stocks, and their staff declareth unto them: for the spirit of whoredomes hath caused *them* to erre, and they have gone a whoring from under their God.

13 They sacrifice upon the tops of the mountains, and burn incense upon the hills under oaks, and poplars, and elms, because the shadow thereof *is* good: therefore your daughters shall commit whoredome, and your spouses shall commit adultery.

14 ‖ I will not punish your daughters when they commit whoredome, nor your spouses when they commit adultery: for themselves are separated with whores, and they sacrifice with harlots: therefore the people *that* doth not understand, shall ‖ fall.

‖ Or, *shall I not, &c.*

‖ Or, *be punished.*

15 ¶ Though thou Israel play the harlot, *yet* let not Judah offend, and come not ye unto Gilgal, neither go ye up to * Beth-aven, nor swear, The LORD liveth:

* 1. Kings 12. 29.

16 For Israel slideth back, as a back-sliding heifer: now the LORD will feed them as a lambe in a large place.

17 Ephraim *is* joyned to idols: let him alone.

18 Their drink † is sowre: they have committed whoredome continually: her † rulers *with* shame do love, Give ye.

† Heb. *is gone.* ‖ Heb. *shields.*

19 The winde hath bound her up in her wings, and they shall be ashamed because of their sacrifices.

CHAP. V.

1 Gods judgements against the priests, the people, and the princes of Israel for their manifold sinnes, 15 until they repent.

HEare ye this, O priests, and hearken, ye house of Israel, and give ye eare, O house of the king: for judgement *is* toward you, because ye have been a snare on Mizpah, and a net spread upon Tabor.

2 And the revolters are profound to make slaughter, ‖ though I *have been* † a rebuker of them all.

‖ Or, *and, &c.* † Heb. *a correction.*

3 I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou committest whoredome, *and* Israel is defiled.

† Heb. *they will not give.*

4 †‖ They will not frame their doings to turn unto their God: for the spirit of whoredomes *is* in the midst of them, and they have not known the LORD.

‖ Or, *their doings will not suffer them.*

Digitized by Google

584 5 And the pride of Israel doth testifie to his face: therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquity: Judah also shall fall with them.

6 They shall go with their flocks, and with their herds to seek the LORD: but they shall not finde *him*, he hath withdrawn himself from them.

7 They have dealt treacherously against the LORD: for they have begotten strange children, now shall a moneth devoure them with their portions.

8 Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, *and* the trumpet in Ramah: cry aloud *at* Beth-aven: after thee, O Benjamin.

9 Ephraim shall be desolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Israel have I made known that which shall surely be.

10 The princes of Judah were like them that remove the bound: *therefore* I will poure out my wrath upon them like water.

11 Ephraim *is* oppressed, *and* broken in judgement: because he willingly walked after the commandment.

12 Therefore *will* I *be* unto Ephraim as a moth: and to the house of Judah as ‖ rottenness.

‖Or, a worm

13 When Ephraim saw his sickness, and Judah *saw* his wound, then went Ephraim to the Assyrian, and sent ‖ to king Jareb: yet could he not heal you, nor cure you of your wound.

‖Or, to the king of Jarib: or to the king that should plead.

14 For I *will be* unto Ephraim as a lion, and as a young lion to the house of Judah: I, *even* I will tear and go away: I will take away, and none shall rescue *him*.

15 ¶ I will go *and* return to my place, † till they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: in their affliction they will seek me early.

† Heb. till they be guilty.

CHAP. VI.

1. *An exhortation to repentance.* 4. *A complaint of their untowardnesse and iniquitie.*

COme and let us return unto the LORD: for he hath torn, and he will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will binde us up.

2 * After two dayes will he revive us, in the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight.

* 1. Cor. 15. 4.

3 Then shall we know, *if* we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared as the morning; and he shall come unto us as the raine; as the latter *and* former rain unto the earth.

4 ¶ O Ephraim, what shall I do unto thee? O Judah, what shall I do unto thee? for your ‖ goodnesse *is* as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

‖Or, mercy, or kindnesse

5 Therefore have I hewed *them* by the prophets: I have slain them by the words of my mouth, ‖ and thy judgements *are as* the light *that* goeth forth.

‖Or, that thy judgements might be, &c.

6 For I desired * mercy, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God, more then burnt-offerings.

* 1. Sam. 15. 22. Eccles 5. 1 Mat. 9. 13. and 12. 7.

7 But they ‖ like men have transgressed the covenant: there have they dealt treacherously against me.

‖Or, like Adam.

8 Gilead *is* a city of them that work iniquity; *and is* ‖ polluted with bloud.

‖Or, covering for bloud.

9 And as troops of robbers wait for a man, *so* the company of priests murder in the way † by consent: for they commit ‖ lewdnesse.

† Heb. with one shoulder, or to Shechem. ‖Or, enormity.

10 I have seen an horrible thing in the house of Israel: there *is* the whoredome of Ephraim, Israel is defiled.

11 Also O Judah, he hath set an harvest for thee, when I returned the captivity of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1. *A reproof of manifold sinnes.* 11. *Gods wrath against them for their hypocrisie.*

WHen I would have healed Israel, then the iniquity of Ephraim was discovered, and the † wickednesse of Samaria: for they † Heb. evils commit falshood: and the thiefe cometh in, *and* the troup of robbers † spoileth without. † Heb. strippeth.

2 And they † consider not in their hearts *that* I remember all their wickednesse: now their own doings have beset them about, they are before my face. † Heb. say not to.

3 They make the king glad with their wickednesse, and the princes with their lies.

4 They *are* all adulterers, as an oven heated by the baker, ‖ *who* ceaseth ‖ from raising after he hath kneaded the dough, untill it be leavened. ‖ Or, the matter and cause. ‖ Or, from waking. ‖ Or, yeasted dough

5 In the day of our king, the princes have made *him* sick ‖ with bottles of wine, he stretched out his hand with scorners. ‖ Or, with heat of wine.

6 For they have ‖ made ready their heart like an oven, whiles they lie in wait: their baker sleepeth all the night, in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire. ‖ Or, fitted

7 They are all hot as an oven, and have devoured their judges; all their kings are fallen, there is none among them that calleth unto me.

8 Ephraim, he hath mixed himself among the people, Ephraim is a cake not turned.

9 Strangers have devoured his strength, and he knoweth *it* not: yea, gray haires are here and there upon him, yet he knoweth not. † Heb. sprinkled.

10 And the * pride of Israel testifieth to his face, and they do not return to the LORD their God, nor seek him for all this. * Chap. 5. 5

11 ¶ Ephraim also is like a silly dove without heart; they call to Egypt, they go to Assyria.

12 When they shall go, I will spread my net upon them, I will bring them down as the fowls of the heaven, I will chastise them as their congregation hath heard.

13 Wo unto them, for they have fled from me: † destruction unto them, because they have transgressed against me: though I have redeemed them, yet they have spoken lies against me. † Heb. spoiling.

14 And they have not cried unto me with their heart, when they howled upon their beds: they assemble themselves for corn and wine, *and* they rebell against me.

15 Though I ‖ have bound, *and* strengthened their arms, yet do they imagine mischief against me. ‖ Or, disciplined

16 They return, *but* not to the most high: they are like a deceitfull bow: their princes shall fall by the sword for the * rage of their tongue: this *shall be* their derision in the land of Egypt. * Psal. 106. 32

CHAP. VIII.

1, 12. *Destruction is threatned for their impiety,* 5. *and idolatrie.*

SEt the trumpet to † thy mouth: *he shall come* as an eagle against the house of the LORD, because they have transgressed my covenant, and trespassed against my law. † Heb. the roof of the mouth.

2 Israel shall cry unto me, My God, we know thee.

3 Israel hath cast off the thing that is good: the enemy shall pursue him.

4 They have set up kings, but not by me: they have made princes, and I knew *it* not: of their silver

Digitized by Google

silver and their gold have they made them idols, that they may be cut off.

5 ¶ Thy calf, O Samaria, hath cast *thee* off; mine anger is kindled against them: how long will it be ere they attain to innocency?

6 For from Israel *was* it also, the workman made it, therefore it *is* not God: but the calf of Samaria shall be broken in pieces.

7 For they have sown the winde, and they shall reap the whirlwinde: it hath no ‖stalk: the bud shall yeeld no meal: if so be it yeeld, the strangers shall swallow it up.

‖Or, *standing corn.*

8 Israel is swallowed up, now shall they be among the Gentiles, as a vessel wherein *is* no pleasure.

9 For they are gone up to Assyria, a wilde asse alone by himself; Ephraim hath hired † lovers.

†Heb. *lovers.*

10 Yea, though they have hired among the nations, now will I gather them, and they shall ‖ sorrow a little for the burden of the king of princes.

‖Or, *begin.*

11 Because Ephraim hath made many altars to sinne, altars shall be unto him to sinne.

12 I have written to him the great things of my law, *but* they were counted as a strange thing.

‖Or, *in the sacrifices of mine offerings they, &c.*

13 ‖ They sacrifice flesh for the sacrifices of mine offerings, and eat *it*; *but* the LORD accepteth them not: now will he remember their iniquity, and visit their sinnes: they shall return to Egypt.

14 For Israel hath forgotten his maker, and buildeth temples; and Judah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will send a fire upon his cities, and it shall devoure the palaces thereof.

CHAP. IX.

The distresse and captivity of Israel for their sinnes and idolatrie.

REjoyce not, O Israel, for joy, as *other* people: for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God, thou hast loved a *reward ‖upon every corn-floore.

*Jer. 44. 17.

‖Or, *in, &c.*

‖Or, *wine-fat.*

2 The floore and the ‖wine-presse shall not feed them; and the new wine shall fail in her.

3 They shall not dwell in the LORDS land; but Ephraim shall return to Egypt, and they shall eat unclean things in Assyria.

4 They shall not offer wine-*offerings* to the LORD, neither shall they be pleasing unto him: their sacrifices *shall be* unto them as the bread of mourners: all that eat thereof shall be polluted: for their bread for their soul shall not come into the house of the LORD.

5 What will ye do in the solemn day, and in the day of the feast of the LORD?

†Heb. *spoil.*

6 For lo, they are gone, because of † destruction: Egypt shall gather them up, Memphis shall bury them: ‖ the pleasant *places* for their silver, nettles shall possesse them: thorns *shall be* in their tabernacles.

‖Or, *their pleasant shall be defired, nettle, &c.*

†Heb. *the fire.*

‖Heb. *man of the spirit*

7 The dayes of visitation are come, the dayes of recompense are come, Israel shall know *it*: the prophet *is* a fool, the † spirituall man *is* mad; for the multitude of thine iniquity, and the great hatred.

8 The watchman of Ephraim *was* with my God: *but* the prophet *is* a snare of a fowler in all his wayes, *and* hatred ‖ in the house of his God.

‖Or, *against*

9 They have deeply corrupted *themselves*, as in the dayes of * Gibeah: *therefore* he will remember their iniquity, he will visit their sinnes.

*Judg. 19.

10 I found Israel like grapes in the wilderness; I saw your fathers as the first-ripe in the fig-tree at her first time: *but* they went to *Baal-peor, and separated themselves unto that shame; and *their* abominations were according as they loved.

585

*Num. 25. 3.

11 As for Ephraim, their glory shall flie away like a bird, from the birth and from the wombe, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring up their children, yet will I bereave them *that there shall* not *be a* man *left*: yea, wo also to them when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim, as I saw Tyrus, *is* planted in a pleasant place: but Ephraim shall bring forth his children to the murderer.

14 Give them, O LORD: what wilt thou give? give them a † miscarrying wombe, and dry breasts.

†Heb. *that casteth the fruit.*

15 All their wickednesse * *is* in Gilgal: for there I hated them: for the wickednesse of their doings I will drive them out of mine house, I will love them no more: all their princes *are* revolters.

*Chap. 4. 15. 11.

16 Ephraim is smitten, their root is dried up, they shall bear no fruit: yea, though they bring forth, yet will I slay even † the beloved *fruit* of their wombe.

†Heb. *the desires.*

17 My God will cast them away, because they did not hearken unto him: and they shall be wanderers among the nations.

CHAP. X.

Israel is reproved and threatned for their impiety and idolatry.

ISrael *is* ‖ an empty vine, he bringeth forth fruit unto himself: according to the multitude of his fruit, he hath increased the altars; according to the goodnesse of his land, they have made goodly † images.

‖Or, *a vine emptying the fruit which it giveth.*

†Heb. *statues, or standing images.*

2 ‖ Their heart is divided: now shall they be found faulty: he shall † break down their altars: he shall spoil their images.

‖Or, *he hath divided their heart.*

†Heb. *he-broke.*

3 For now they shall say, We have no king, because we feared not the LORD; what then should a king do to us?

4 They have spoken words, swearing falsly in making a covenant: thus judgement springeth up as hemlock in the furrows of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria shall fear, because of the calves of Beth-aven: for the people thereof shall mourn over it, and ‖ the priests thereof *that* rejoyced on it, for the glory thereof, because it is departed from it.

‖Or, *chemarims.*

6 It shall be also carried unto Assyria for a present to * king Jareb: Ephraim shall receive shame, and Israel shall be ashamed of his own counsel.

*Chap. 5. 13.

7 As for Samaria, her king *is* cut off as the fome upon † the water.

†Heb. *the face of the water.*

8 The high places also of Aven, the sinne of Israel shall be destroyed: the thorn and the thistle shall come up on their altars; * and they shall say to the mountains, Cover us; and to the hills, Fall on us.

*Isa. 2. 19. Luke 23. 30. Revel. 6. 16. and 9. 6

9 O Israel, thou hast sinned from the dayes of Gibeah: there they stood: the battel in Gibeah against the children of iniquity did not overtake them.

‖Or, *when I shall binde them for their two transgressions, or in their two habitations.*

10 *It is* in my desire that I should chastise them: and the people shall be gathered against them, ‖ when they shall binde themselves in their two furrows.

11 And Ephraim *is as* an heifer that is taught, *and* loveth to tread out *the corn*, but I passed over upon † her fair neck: I will make Ephraim

†Heb. *the beauty of her neck.*

to

Digitized by Google

586 to ride: Judah shall plow, *and* Jacob shall break his clods.

12 Sow to your selves in righteousnesse, reap
*Jer.4.3. in mercy: *break up your fallow ground: for *it is* time to seek the LORD, till he come and rain righteousnesse upon you.

13 Ye have plowed wickednesse, ye have reaped iniquitie, ye have eaten the fruit of lies: because thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

14 Therefore shall a tumult arise among thy people, and all thy fortresses shall be spoiled, as
*2.Kings 18.34. and 19.13 Shalman spoiled * Beth-arbel in the day of battel: the mother was dashed in pieces upon her children.

15 So shall Beth-el do unto you, because of
†Heb. *the evil of your evil.* † your great wickednesse: in a morning shall the king of Israel utterly be cut off.

CHAP. XI.

1 The ingratitude of Israel unto God for his benefits. 5 His judgement. 8 Gods mercy toward them.

WHen Israel *was* a childe, then I loved
*Mat.2.15 him, and *called my sonne out of Egypt.

2 *As* they called them, so they went from them: they sacrificed unto Baalim, and burnt incense to graven images.

3 I taught Ephraim also to go, taking them by their arms; but they knew not that I healed them.

4 I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of love, and I was to them as they that
†Heb. *lift up.* † take off the yoke on their jaws, and I laid meat unto them.

5 ¶ He shall not return into the land of Egypt, but the Assyrian shall be his king, because they refused to return.

6 And the sword shall abide on his cities, and shall consume his branches, and devoure *them*, because of their own counsels.

7 And my people are bent to back-sliding from me: though they called them to the most
†Heb. *together they exalted not.* high, † none at all would exalt *him*.

8 How shall I give thee up, Ephraim? *how* shall I deliver thee, Israel? how shall I make
*Gen.19. 24. Amos 4. 11. thee as *Admah? *how* shall I set thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

9 I will not execute the fiercenesse of mine anger, I will not return to destroy Ephraim; for I *am* God, and not man, the holy one in the midst of thee, and I will not enter into the city.

10 They shall walk after the LORD: he shall roar like a lion: when he shall roar, then the children shall tremble from the west.

11 They shall tremble as a bird out of Egypt, and as a dove out of the land of Assyria: and I will place them in their houses, saith the LORD.

12 Ephraim compasseth me about with lies, and the house of Israel with deceit: but Judah
‖Or, *with the most holy* yet ruleth with God, and is faithfull ‖ with the saints.

CHAP. XII.

1 A reproof of Ephraim, Judah, and Jacob. 3 By former favours he exhorteth to repentance. 7 Ephraims sinnes provoke God.

EPhraim feedeth on winde, and followeth after the east-winde: he daily increaseth lies and desolation, & they do make a covenant with the Assyrians, *and* oyl is carried into Egypt.

2 The LORD hath also a controversie with
†Heb. *visit upon.* Judah, and will † punish Jacob according to his wayes; according to his doings will he recompense him.

3 ¶ He took his brother *by the heel in the wombe, and by his strength he † * had power with God:
*Gen 25. 26. †Heb. *was a prince.*

4 Yea, he had power over the angel and prevailed: he wept and made supplication unto him: he found him *in* * Beth-el, and there he spake with us.
*Gen.32. 24, &c.

5 Even the LORD God of hosts, the LORD *is* his * memoriall.
*Gen.35. 9, 10. *Exod.3. 15.

6 Therefore turn thou to thy God: keep mercy and judgement, and wait on thy God continually.

7 ¶ *He is* ‖ a merchant, the balances of deceit
‖Or, *deceit* *are* in his hand: he loveth to ‖ oppresse.

8 And Ephraim said, Yet I am become rich, I have found me out substance: ‖ *in* all my labours they shall finde none iniquity in me, † that
‖Or, *all my labours in such sin as he shall not find me in* *were* sinne.

9 And I *that am* the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, will yet make thee to dwell in tabernacles, as in the dayes of the solemn feast.

10 I have also spoken by the prophets, and I
†Heb. *which.* have multiplied visions, and used similitudes, † by the ministery of the prophets.

11 *Is there* iniquity in Gilead? surely they are
†Heb. *in the house.* vanity, they sacrifice bullocks in * Gilgal; yea, their altars *are* as heaps in the furrows of the fields.
*Chap.4. 15. & 5.19.

12 And Jacob * fled into the countrey of Syria, and Israel * served for a wife, and for a wife
*Gen.27. 43. *Gen.29. 20, 28. he kept *sheep*.

13 * And by a prophet the LORD brought
*Exod.12. 51. and 13.3. Israel out of Egypt, and by a prophet was he preserved.

14 Ephraim provoked *him* to anger † most bitterly: therefore shall he leave his † bloud upon
†Heb. *provocations.* †Heb. *him.* him: and his reproch shall his Lord return unto him.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ephraims glory, by reason of idolatry, vanisheth. 5 Gods anger for their unkindnesse. 9 A promise of Gods mercy. 15 A judgement for rebellion.

WHen Ephraim spake, trembling, he exalted himself in Israel; but when he offended in Baal, he died.

2 And now † they sinne more and more, and
†Heb. *adde to sinne.* have made them molten images of their silver, *and* idols according to their own understanding, all of it the work of the craftsmen: they
‖Or, *say to sacrifice men.* say of them, Let ‖ the men that sacrifice, kisse the calves.

3 Therefore they shall be as the morning cloud, and as the early dew it passeth away, as the chaff *that* is driven with a whirlwinde out of the floore, and as the smoke out of the chimney.

4 Yet * I *am* the LORD thy God from the
*Isa.43. 11. & Chap.12.9. land of Egypt, and thou shalt know no God but me: for *there is* no saviour beside me.

5 ¶ I did know thee in the wilderneste in the
†Heb. *drought.* land of † great drought.

6 According to their pasture, so were they filled: they were filled, and their heart was exalted: therefore have they forgotten me.

7 Therefore I will be unto them as a lion; as a leopard by the way will I observe *them*.

8 I will meet them as a bear that is bereaved *of her whelps*, and will rent the caul of their heart, and there will I devoure them like a lion: † the wilde beast shall tear them.
†Heb. *beast of the field.*

9 ¶ O Israel, thou hast destroyed thy self, but
†Heb. *thy help.* in me † *is* thine help.

10 I will be thy king: where *is any* other that may save thee in all thy cities? and thy judges of

Digitized by Google

of whom thou saidst, Give me a king and princes?

11 I gave thee * a king in mine anger, and took *him* away in my wrath.

12 The iniquity of Ephraim *is* bound up: his sinne *is* hid.

13 The sorrows of a travailing woman shall come upon him: he *is* an unwise sonne, for he should not stay † long in *the place of* the breaking forth of children.

14 I will ransome them from † the power of the grave: I will redeem them from death: * O death, I will be thy plagues; O grave, I will be thy destruction; repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.

15 ¶ Though he be fruitfull among *his* brethren, * an east winde shall come, the winde of the LORD shall come up from the wilderneſſe, and his spring shall become drie, and his fountain shall be dried up: he shall spoil the treasure of all † pleasant vessels.

16 Samaria shall become desolate, for she hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword; their infants shall be dashed in pieces, & their women with childe shall be ript up.

1. Sam. 8. 5, &c. and 15. 23. and 16. 1.

† Heb. a time.

† Heb. the hand. 1. Cor. 15. 54, 55.

* Ezek. 19. 12.

† Heb. vessels of desire

CHAP. XIIII.

2 An exhortation to repentance. 4 A promise of Gods blessing.

O Israel, return unto the LORD thy God; for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity.

2 Take with you words, and turn to the LORD, say unto him, Take away all iniquitie, and ‖ receive *us* graciously: so will we render the * calves of our lips.

3 Asshur shall not save us, we will not ride upon horses, neither will we say any more to the work of our hands, *Ye are* our gods: for in thee the fatherlesse findeth mercy.

4 ¶ I will heal their back-sliding, I will love them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as the dew unto Israel: he shall ‖ grow as the lily, and † cast forth his roots as Lebanon.

6 His branches † shall spread, and his beauty shall be as the olive-tree, and his smell as Lebanon.

7 They that dwell under his shadow shall return, they shall revive *as* the corn, and ‖ grow as the vine: the ‖ sent thereof *shall be* as the wine of Lebanon.

8 Ephraim *shall say*, What have I to do any more with idols? I have heard *him*, and observed him: I *am* like a green firre-tree, from me *is* thy fruit found.

9 Who *is* wise, and he shall understand these things? prudent, and he shall know them? for the wayes of the LORD *are* right, and the just shall walk in them: but the transgressours shall fall therein.

‖ Or, give good. * Heb. 13. 15.

‖ Or, blossome. † Heb. strike † Heb. cast go.

‖ Or, blossome. ‖ Or, memorial.

JOEL.

CHAP. I.

1 Joel declaring sundry judgements of God, exhorteth to observe them, 8 and to mourn. 14 He prescribeth a fast for complaints.

THE word of the LORD that came to Joel the sonne of Pethuel.

2 Heare this, ye old men, and give eare, all ye inhabitants of the land: hath this been in your dayes, or even in the dayes of your fathers?

3 Tell ye your children of it, and let your children *tell* their children, and their children another generation.

4 † That which the palmer-worm hath left, hath the locust eaten; and that which the locust hath left, hath the canker-worm eaten; and that which the canker-worm hath left, hath the caterpiller eaten.

5 Awake ye drunkards, and weep, and howl all ye drinkers of wine, because of the new wine, for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For a nation is come up upon my land, strong, and without number, whose teeth *are* the teeth of a lion, and he hath the cheek-teeth of a great lion.

7 He hath laid my vine waste, and † barked my fig-tree: he hath made it clean bare, and cast *it* away; the branches thereof are made white.

8 ¶ Lament like a virgin girded with sackcloth for the husband of her youth.

9 The meat-offering and the drink-offering is cut off from the house of the LORD; the priests the LORD's ministers mourn.

10 The field is wasted, the land mourneth; for the corn is wasted: the new wine is ‖ dried up, the oyl languisheth.

11 Be ye ashamed, O ye husbandmen: howl, O ye vine-dressers, for the wheat and for the barley; because the harvest of the field is perished.

12 The vine is dried up, and the fig-tree languisheth, the pomegranate-tree, the palm-tree also, and the apple-tree, *even* all the trees of the field are withered: because joy is withered away from the sonnes of men.

13 Gird your selves, and lament, ye priests: howl, ye ministers of the altar: come, lie all night in sackcloth, ye ministers of my God: for the meat-offering and the drink-offering is withholden from the house of your God.

14 ¶ * Sanctifie ye a fast, call a ‖ solemn assembly, gather the elders, *and* all the inhabitants of the land *into* the house of the LORD your God, and cry unto the LORD.

15 Alas for the day, for * the day of the LORD *is* at hand, and as a destruction from the Almighty shall it come.

16 *Is* not the meat cut off before our eyes, *yea*, joy and gladnesse from the house of our God?

17 The ſeed is rotten under their clods, the garners are laid desolate, the barns are broken down; for the corn is withered.

18 How do the beasts grone! the herds of cattel are perplexed, because they have no pasture; yea, the flocks of sheep are made desolate.

19 O LORD, to thee will I cry: for the fire hath devoured the ‖ pastures of the wilderneſſe, and the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field.

20 The beasts of the field cry also unto thee: for the rivers of waters are dried up, and the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderneſſe.

† Heb. the dust of palmer-worm.

† Heb. his fig-tree barked.

‖ Or, dried.

* Chap. 2. 15.

‖ Or, day of restraint.

* Isa. 13. 6.

† Heb. graine.

‖ Or, habitations.

Digitized by Google

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

1 He sheweth unto Zion the terriblenesse of Gods judgement. 12 He exhorteth to repentance, 15 prescribeth a fast, 18 promiseth a blessing thereon. 21 He comforteth Zion with present, 28 and future blessings.

BLow ye the ‖ trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarm in my holy mountain: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD cometh, for *it is* nigh at hand;

‖Or, *cornet.*

2 A day of darknesse and of gloominesse, a day of clouds & of thick darknesse, as the morning spread upon the mountains: a great people and a strong, there hath not been ever the like, neither shall be any more after it, even to the yeares † of many generations.

†Heb. *of generation and generation.*

3 A fire devoureth before them, and behinde them a flame burneth: the land *is* as the garden of Eden before them, and behinde them a desolate wildernesse, yea, and nothing shall escape them.

4 The appearance of them *is* as the appearance of horses, and as horsemen, so shall they runne.

5 Like the noise of chariots on the tops of mountains shall they leap, like the noise of a flame of fire that devoureth the stubble, as a strong people set in battel aray.

6 Before their face the people shall be much

†Heb. *pot.*

pained: all faces shall gather † blackneſſe.

7 They shall run like mighty men, they shall climbe the wall like men of warre, and they shall march every one on his wayes, and they shall not break their ranks.

8 Neither shall one thrust another, they shall walk every one in his path: and when they fall upon the ‖ sword, they shall not be wounded.

‖Or, *dart.*

9 They shall run to and fro in the city: they shall run upon the wall, they shall climbe up upon the houses: they shall enter in at the windows like a thief.

10 The earth shall quake before them, the heavens shall tremble, *the sunne and the moon shall be dark, and the starres shall withdraw their shining.

*Isa. 13. 10 Ezek. 32. 7

11 And the LORD shall utter his voice before his army: for his camp is very great: for *he is* strong that executeth his word: for the *day of the LORD *is* great and very terrible, and who can abide it?

*Jer. 30. 7. Amos 5. 18. Zeph. 1. 15

12 ¶ Therefore also now, saith the LORD, * Turn ye *even* to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning.

*Jer. 4. 1.

13 And rent your heart & not your garments, and turn unto the LORD your God: for he *is* * gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and repenteth him of the evil.

*Exod. 34. 6. Psal. 86. 5. Jonah 4. 2.

14 * Who knoweth *if* he will return and repent, and leave a blessing behinde him, *even* a meat-offering and a drink-offering unto the LORD your God?

*Jonah 3. 9

15 ¶ Blow the trumpet in Zion, * sanctifie a fast, call a solemn assembly.

*Chap. 1. 14.

16 Gather the people: sanctifie the congregation: assemble the elders: gather the children, and those that suck the breasts: let the bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet.

17 Let the priests, the ministers of the LORD, weep between the porch and the altar, and let them say, Spare thy people, O LORD, and give not thine heritage to reproch; that the heathen should ‖ rule over them: * wherefore should they say among the people, Where *is* their God?

‖Or, *use a by-word against them.* *Psal. 42. 10. and 79 10. and 115. 2.

18 ¶ Then will the LORD be jealous for his land, and pity his people.

19 Yea, the LORD will answer and say unto his people, Behold, I will send you corn, and wine, and oyl, and ye shall be satisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproch among the heathen.

20 But I will remove farre off from you the northern *armie*, and will drive him into a land barren and desolate, with his face toward the east-sea, and his hinder part towards the utmost sea; and his stink shall come up, and his ill savour shall come up, because †he hath done great things.

†Heb. *he hath magnified to do.*

21 ¶ Fear not, O land, be glad and rejoyce: for the LORD will do great things.

22 Be not afraid, ye beasts of the field: for the pastures of the wilderneſſe do spring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the fig-tree and the vine do yeeld their strength.

23 Be glad then ye children of Zion, and rejoyce in the LORD your God: for he hath given you ‖ the former rain † moderately, and he * will cause to come down for you the rain, the former rain, and the latter rain in the first *month*:

‖Or, *a teacher of righteousness.* †Heb. *according to righteousness.* *Lev. 26. 4. Deut. 11. 14.

24 And the floores shall be full of wheat, and the fats shall overflow with wine and oyl.

25 And I will restore to you the yeares that the locust hath eaten, the canker-worm, and the caterpiller, and the palmer-worm, my great armie which I sent among you.

26 And ye shall eat in plenty, and be satisfied, and praise the name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wonderously with you: and my people shall never be ashamed.

27 And ye shall know that I *am* in the midst of Israel, and *that* I *am* the LORD your God, and none else: and my people shall never be ashamed.

28 ¶ And it shall come to passe afterward, *that* I * will poure out my spirit upon all flesh, and your sonnes and your daughters shall prophesie, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions:

*Isa. 44. 3. Acts 2. 17.

29 And also upon the servants, and upon the handmaids in those dayes, will I poure out my spirit.

30 And I will shew wonders in the heavens, and in the earth, blood and fire and pillars of smoke.

31 * The sunne shall be turned into darknesse, and the moon into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

*Chap. 3. 15.

32 And it shall come to passe *that* *whosoever shall call on the name of the LORD shall be delivered: for in mount Zion and in Jerusalem shall be deliverance, as the LORD hath said, and in the remnant whom the LORD shall call.

*Rom. 10. 13.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods judgements against the enemies of his people, 9 God will be known in his judgements. 18 His blessing upon the church.

FOr behold, in those dayes and in that time when I shall bring again the captivity of Judah and Jerusalem,

2 I will also gather all nations, and will bring them down into the valley of Jehoshaphat, and will plead with them there for my people, and for my heritage Israel, whom they have scattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they have cast lots for my people, and have given a boy for a harlot, and sold a girl for wine, that they might drink.

4 Yea,

Digitized by Google

4 Yea, and what have ye to do with me, O Tyre, and Zidon, and all the coasts of Palestine? will ye render me a recompense? and if ye recompense me, swiftly *and* speedily will I return your recompense upon your own head.

5 Because ye have taken my silver and my gold, and have carried into your temples my goodly †pleasant things.

†Heb. desirable.

6 The children also of Judah, and the children of Jerusalem have ye sold unto †the Grecians, that ye might remove them farre from their border.

†Heb. the sonnes of the Grecians

7 Behold, I will raise them out of the place whither ye have sold them, and will return your recompense upon your own head:

8 And I will sell your sonnes and your daughters into the hand of the children of Judah, and they shall sell them to the Sabeans, to a people farre off; for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

9 ¶ Proclaim ye this among the Gentiles: †prepare warre, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of warre draw neare, let them come up.

†Heb. sanctifie.

10 * Beat your plough-shares into swords, and your ‖ pruning-hooks into spears; let the weak say, I *am* strong.

* Is. 2. 4.
‖ Or, sithes.

11 Assemble your selves, and come all ye heathen, and gather your selves together round about: thither ‖ cause thy mighty ones to come down, O LORD.

‖ Or, the LORD shall cause them down.

12 Let the heathen be wakened, and come up to the valley of Jehoshaphat: for there will I sit to judge all the heathen round about.

13 *Put ye in the sickle, for the harvest is ripe; come, get you down, for the presse is full, the fats overflow, for their wickednesse is great.

* Rev. 14. 15.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of ‖ decision: for the day of the LORD *is* neare in the valley of decision.

‖ Or, concision, or threshing.

15 The * sunne and the moon shall be darkened, and the starres shall withdraw their shining.

* Chap. 2. 31.

16 The LORD also shall * roar out of Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem, and the heavens and the earth shall shake; but the LORD *will be* the †hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel.

* Jer. 25. 30. Amos 1. 2.
†Heb. place of repair, or harbour.

17 So shall ye know that I *am* the LORD your God dwelling in Zion my holy mountain: then shall Jerusalem be †holy, and there shall no * strangers passe through her any more.

†Heb. holinesse.
* Rev. 21. 27.

18 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the mountains shall * drop down new wine, and the hills shall flow with milk, and all the rivers of Judah shall † flow with waters, and a fountain shall come forth of the house of the LORD, and shall water the valley of Shittim.

* Amos 9. 13.
†Heb. go.

19 Egypt shall be a desolation, and Edom shall be a desolate wilderness, for the violence *against* the children of Judah, because they have shed innocent blood in their land.

20 But Judah shall ‖ dwell for ever, and Jerusalem from generation to generation.

‖ Or, abide.

21 For I will cleanse their blood *that* I have not cleansed, ‖ for the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

‖ Or, even I the LORD that dwelleth in Zion

AMOS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Amos foreseeth Gods judgement upon Syria, 6 upon the Philistines, 9 upon Tyrus, 11 upon Edom, 13 upon Ammon.*

THe words of Amos, who was among the herdmen of Tekoa, which he saw concerning Israel, in the dayes of Uzziah king of Judah, and in the dayes of Jeroboam the sonne of Joash king of Israel, two yeare before the * earthquake.

* Zech. 14. 5. Jer. 25. 30. Joel 3. 16.

2 And he said, The LORD will * roar from Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem: and the habitations of the shepherds shall mourn, and the top of Carmel shall wither.

* roar from Zion

3 Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Damascus, and ‖ for foure I will not ‖ turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they have threshed Gilead with threshing instruments of iron.

‖ for three, and for foure, I will not turn away it, or, I will not convert it

4 But I will send a fire into the house of Hazael, which shall devoure the palaces of Benhadad.

* Hazael. ‖ Ben-hadad.

5 I will break also the barre of Damascus, and cut off the inhabitant from ‖ the plain of Aven, & him that holdeth the sceptre from ‖ the house of Eden; and the people of Syria shall go into captivity unto Kir, saith the LORD.

* Bikath-aven. ‖ Beth-eden.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of * Gaza, and for foure I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they ‖ carried away captive the whole captivity, to deliver *them* up to Edom.

* Gaza. ‖ Or, Gaza carried away captive an entire captivity.

7 But I will send a fire on the wall of Gaza, which shall devoure the palaces thereof.

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod, and him that holdeth the sceptre from Ashkelon, and I will turn mine hand against Ekron; and the remnant of the Philistines shall perish, saith the Lord GOD.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Tyrus, and for foure I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they delivered up the whole captivity to Edom, and remembred not † the brotherly covenant.

† Heb. the covenant of brethren.

10 But I will send a fire on the wall of Tyrus, which shall devoure the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Edom, and for foure I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because he did pursue his brother with the sword, and † did cast off all pitie, and his anger did tear perpetually, and kept his wrath for ever.

† Heb. corrupted his compassions.

12 But I will send a fire upon Teman, which shall devoure the palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of the children of Ammon, & for foure I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they have ‖ ript up the women with childe of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.

‖ Or, divided the mountains.

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it shall devoure the palaces thereof, with shouting in the day of battel, with a tempest in the day of the whirlwinde.

15 And their king shall go into captivity, he, and his princes together, saith the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 *Gods wrath against Moab, 4 upon Judah, 6 and upon Israel.*
9 *God commendeth of their unthankfulnesse.*

THus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Moab, and for foure I will not turn away

Digitized by Google

590 away *the punishment* thereof, because he burnt
*2. King 3 27. the bones of the king of Edom into lime.

2 But I will send a fire upon Moab, and it shall devoure the palaces of Kirioth, and Moab shall die with tumult, with shouting, *and* with the sound of the trumpet.

3 And I will cut off the judge from the midst thereof, and will slay all the princes thereof with him, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Judah, and for foure I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they have despised the law of the LORD, and have not kept his commandments, and their lies caused them to erre, after the which their fathers have walked.

5 But I will send a fire upon Judah, and it shall devoure the palaces of Jerusalem.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Israel, and for foure I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because * they
*Chap 8. 6. sold the righteous for silver, and the poore for a pair of shoes.

7 That pant after the dust of the earth on the head of the poore, and turn aside the way of the meek: and a man and his father will go in unto
‖Or, young woman. the *same* ‖ maid, to profane my holy name.

8 And they lay *themselves* down upon clothes laid to pledge, by every altar, and they drink
‖Or, such as have fined, or mulcted. the wine of ‖ the condemned *in* the house of their god.

9 ¶ Yet destroyed I the * Amorite before
*Num. 21. 24. Deut. 2. 31 Josh. 24. 8 them, whose height *was* like the height of the cedars, and he *was* strong as the oaks, yet I destroyed his fruit from above, and his roots from beneath.

*Exod. 12. 51. 10 Also * I brought you up from the land of Egypt, and led you fourty yeares through the wilderneſſe, to poſſeſſe the land of the Amorite.

11 And I raiſed up of your ſonnes for prophets, and of your young men for Nazarites. *Is it* not even thus, O ye children of Israel? ſaith the LORD.

12 But ye gave the Nazarites wine to drink,
*Chap. 7. 12, 13. and commanded the prophets, *ſaying, Prophecie not.

‖Or, I will preſſe your place as a cart full of ſheaves preſſeth. 13 Behold, ‖ I am preſſed under you, as a cart is preſſed that is full of sheaves.

14 Therefore the flight ſhall periſh from the
†Heb. hā ſoul, or life ſwift, & the ſtrong ſhal not ſtrengthen his force, neither ſhall the mighty deliver † himſelf.

15 Neither ſhall he ſtand that handleth the bow, and he that is ſwift of foot ſhall not deliver *himſelf*, neither ſhall he that rideth the horſe deliver himſelf.

†Heb. ſtrong of hā heart. 16 And he that is † couragious among the mighty, ſhall flee away naked in that day, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 The neceſſity of Gods judgement againſt Iſrael. 9 The publication of it, with the cauſes thereof.

HEare this word that the LORD hath ſpoken againſt you, O children of Israel, againſt the whole family which I brought up from the land of Egypt, ſaying,

2 You onely have I known of all the fami-
†Heb. viſit upon. lies of the earth: therefore I will † puniſh you for all your iniquities.

3 Can two walk together, except they be agreed?

†Heb. give forth hā voice. 4 Will a lion roar in the forreſt, when he hath no prey? will a young lion † cry out of his den, if he have taken nothing?

5 Can a bird fall in a ſnare upon the earth, where no gin *is* for him? ſhall one take up a ſnare from the earth, and have taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a trumpet be blown in the city, and the people ‖ not be afraid? ſhall there be evil in
‖Or, not run together. a city, ‖ and the LORD hath not done *it*?

7 Surely, the Lord GOD will do nothing,
‖ Or, and ſhall not the Lord do ſomewhat but he revealeth his ſecret unto his ſervants the prophets.

8 The lion hath roared, who will not fear? the Lord GOD hath ſpoken, who can but propheſie?

9 ¶ Publiſh in the palaces at Aſhdod, and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and ſay, Aſſemble your ſelves upon the mountains of Samaria: and behold the great tumults in the midſt thereof, and the ‖ oppreſſed in the midſt thereof.
‖Or, oppreſſions.

10 For they know not to do right, ſaith the
‖Or, ſpoil. LORD, who ſtore up violence and ‖ robberie in their palaces.

11 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, An adverſary *there ſhall be* even round about the land; and he ſhall bring down thy ſtrength from thee, and thy palaces ſhall be ſpoiled.

12 Thus ſaith the LORD, As the ſhepherd
†Heb. delivereth. † taketh out of the mouth of the lion two legs, or a piece of an eare; ſo ſhall the children of Israel be taken out that dwell in Samaria, in the corner of a bed, and ‖ in Damaſcus *in* a couch.
‖Or, as the beds ſtre.

13 Heare ye, and teſtifie in the houſe of Jacob, ſaith the Lord GOD, the God of hoſts,

14 That in the day that I ſhall ‖ viſit the
‖Or, puniſh Iſrael of. tranſgreſſions of Israel upon him, I will alſo viſit the altars of Beth-el, and the horns of the altar ſhall be cut off, and fall to the ground.

15 And I will ſmite the winter-houſe with the ſummer-houſe, and the houſes of ivory ſhall periſh, and the great houſes ſhall have an end, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He reproveth Iſrael for oppreſſion, 4 for idolatry, 6 and for their incorrigibleneſſe.

HEare this word, ye kine of Baſhan, that *are* in the mountain of Samaria, which oppreſſe the poore, which cruſh the needy, which ſay to their maſters, Bring, and let us drink.

2 The Lord GOD hath ſworn by his holineſſe, that lo the dayes ſhall come upon you, that he will take you away with hooks, and your poſterity with fiſh-hooks.

3 And ye ſhall go out at the breaches, every
‖Or, ye ſhall caſt euery one the kine of the palace. *cow at that which is* before her, and ‖ ye ſhall caſt them into the palace, ſaith the LORD.

4 ¶ Come to Beth-el and tranſgreſſe, at Gilgal multiply tranſgreſſion; and bring your ſacrifices every morning, *and* your tithes after
†Heb. three yeares. † three yeares.

5 And † offer a ſacrifice of thankſgiving with
†Heb. burn. leaven, and proclaim *and* publiſh the free-offerings; for † this liketh you, O ye children of Israel, ſaith the Lord GOD.
†Heb. for ſo loue.

6 ¶ And I alſo have given you cleanneſſe of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet have ye not returned unto me, ſaith the LORD.

7 And alſo I have withholden the rain from you, when *there were* yet three moneths to the harveſt, and I cauſed it to rain upon one city, and cauſed it not to rain upon another city: one piece was rained upon, and the piece whereupon it rained not, withered.

8 So two *or* three cities wandred unto one city, to drink water, but they were not ſatisfied:

Digitized by Google

yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

9 I have ‖smitten you with blasting and mildew: ‖ when your gardens and your vineyards, and your fig-trees, and your olive-trees increased, the palmer-worm devoured *them*: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

10 I have sent among you the pestilence, ‖after the manner of Egypt: your young men have I slain with the sword, and † have taken away your horses, and I have made the stink of your camps to come up unto your nostrils: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

11 I have overthrown *some* of you, as God overthrew *Sodom and Gomorrah, and ye were as a firebrand pluckt out of the burning: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

12 Therefore thus will I do unto thee, O Israel: *and* because I will do this unto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Israel.

13 For lo, he that formeth the mountains, and createth the ‖ winde, and declareth unto man what *is* his thought, that maketh the morning darkness, and treadeth upon the high places of the earth, the LORD, the God of hosts *is* his name.

‖ Or, *the multitude of your gardens, &c. did the palmer-worm, &c.*
‖ Or, *in the way.*
† Heb. *with the captivity of your horses.*
* Gen. 19. 24, 25.
‖ Or, *spirits*

CHAP. V.

1 *A lamentation for Israel.* 4 *An exhortation to repentance.* 21 *God rejecteth their hypocritical service.*

HEare ye this word which I take up against you, *even* a lamentation, O house of Israel.

2 The virgin of Israel is fallen, she shall no more rise: she is forsaken upon her land, *there is* none to raise her up.

3 For thus saith the Lord GOD, The citie that went out *by* a thousand, shall leave an hundred, and that which went forth *by* an hundred, shall leave ten to the house of Israel.

4 ¶ For thus saith the LORD unto the house of Israel, Seek ye me, and ye shall live.

5 But seek not *Beth-el, nor enter into Gilgal, and passe not to Beer-sheba: for Gilgal shall surely go into captivity, and Beth-el shall come to nought.

6 Seek the LORD, and ye shall live, lest he break out like fire in the house of Joseph and devoure *it*, and *there be* none to quench *it* in Beth-el.

7 Ye who turn judgement to wormwood, and leave off righteousnesse in the earth,

8 *Seek him* that maketh the * seven starres and Orion, and turneth the shadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day dark with night: that * calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth, the LORD is his name.

9 That strengtheneth the †spoiled against the strong: so that the spoiled shall come against the fortresse,

10 They hate him that rebuketh in the gate, and they abhorre him that speaketh uprightly.

11 Forasmuch therefore as your treading *is* upon the poore, and ye take from him burdens of wheat, * ye have built houses of hewen stone, but ye shall not dwell in them: ye have planted †pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not drink wine of them.

12 For I know your manifold transgressions, and your mighty sins: they afflict the just, they take ‖ a bribe, and they turn aside the poore in the gate *from their right*.

13 Therefore the prudent shall keep silence in that time, for it *is* an evil time.

14 Seek good and not evil, that ye may live: and so the LORD the God of hosts shall be with you, as ye have spoken. 591

15 * Hate the evil, and love the good, and establish judgement in the gate: it may be that the LORD God of hosts will be gracious unto the remnant of Joseph.

16 Therefore the LORD the God of hosts, the Lord saith thus, Wailing *shall be* in all streets, and they shall say in all the high waves, Alas, alas: and they shall call the husbandman to mourning, and such as are skilfull of lamentation, to wailing.

17 And in all vineyards *shall be* wailing: *for* I will passe through thee, saith the LORD.

18 * Wo unto you that desire the day of the LORD: to what end *is* it for you? the day of the LORD *is* darknesse and not light.

19 As if a man did flee from a lion, and a bear met him, or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

20 *Shall* not the day of the LORD *be* darknesse, and not light? even very dark, and no brightnesse in it?

21 ¶ * I hate, I despise your feast-dayes, and I will not ‖ smell in your solemn assemblies.

22 Though ye offer me burnt-offerings, and your meat-offerings, I will not accept *them*: neither will I regard the ‖ peace-offerings of your fat beasts.

23 Take thou away from me the noise of thy songs, for I will not heare the melody of thy viols.

24 But let judgement † run down as waters, and righteousnesse as a mighty stream.

25 * Have ye offered unto me sacrifices and offerings in the wildernesse fourty yeares, O house of Israel?

26 But ye have born ‖ the tabernacle of your Moloch and Chiun your images, the starre of your god, which ye made to your selves.

27 Therefore will I cause you to go into captivity beyond Damascus, saith the LORD, whose name *is* the God of hosts.

* Psal 34. 14. and 97. 10. Rom. 12. 9
* Isa. 5. 19. Jer. 30. 7. Joel 2. 2. Zeph. 1. 15
* Isa. 1. 11. Jer. 6. 20.
‖ Or, *smell your holy dayes.*
‖ Or, *thank-offerings.*
† Heb. *roll.*
* Acts 7. 42.
‖ Or, *the tabernacle of your Moloch.*

CHAP. VI.

1 *The wantonnesse of Israel* 7 *shall be plagued with desolation,* 12 *and their incorrigiblenesse.*

*WO to them that ‖ are at ease in Zion, and trust in the mountain of Samaria, which are named * ‖ chief of the nations, to whom the house of Israel came.

2 Passe ye unto Calneh, and see; and from thence go ye to Hemath the great: then go down to Gath of the Philistines: *be* they better then these kingdomes? or their border greater then your border?

3 Ye that *put farre away the * evil day, and cause the ‖ seat of violence to come neare.

4 That lie upon beds of ivory, and ‖ stretch themselves upon their couches, and eat the lambes out of the flock, and the calves out of the midst of the stall.

5 That ‖ chant to the sound of the viol, *and* invent to themselves instruments of musick, like David.

6 That drink ‖ wine in bowls, and anoint themselves with the chief ointments; but they are not grieved for the † affliction of Joseph.

7 ¶ Therefore now shall they go captive with the first that go captive, & the banquet of them that stretched themselves, shall be removed.

8 * The Lord GOD hath sworn by himself, saith the LORD the God of hosts, I abhorre the:

* Luke 6. 24.
‖ Or, *are secure.*
* Exod. 19
‖ Or, *first-fruits.*
* Ezek. 12. 27.
* Chap. 5. 18.
‖ Or, *habitation.*
‖ Or, *abound with superfluities.*
‖ Or, *quavers.*
‖ Or, *in bowls of wine.*
† Heb. *breach.*
* Jer. 51. 14.

Digitized by Google

592

the excellencie of Jacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliver up the city, with † all that is therein.

† Heb. the fulnesse thereof.

9 And it shall come to passe, if there remain ten men in one house, that they shall die.

10 And a mans uncle shall take him up, and he that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and shall say unto him that is by the sides of the house, *Is there* yet *any* with thee? and he shall say, No: then shall he say, * Hold thy tongue; for ‖ we may not make mention of the name of the LORD.

* Chap. 5. 13.

‖ Or, they will not, or have no.

11 For behold, the LORD commandeth, and he will smite the great house with ‖ breaches, and the little house with clefts.

‖ Or, droppings.

12 ¶ Shall horses run upon the rock? will one plow *there* with oxen? for ye have turned judgement into gall, and the fruit of righteousnesse into hemlock.

13 Ye which rejoyce in a thing of nought, which say, Have we not taken to us horns by our own strength?

14 But behold, I will raise up against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith the LORD the God of hosts, and they shall afflict you from the entring in of Hemath, unto the ‖ river of the wildernesse.

‖ Or, valley.

CHAP. VII.

1 The judgements of the grashoppers, 4 and of the fire, are diverted by the prayer of Amos. 7 By the wall of a plumbe-line is signified the rejection of Israel. 10 Amaziah complaineth of Amos. 14 Amos sheweth his calling, 16 and Amaziah's judgement.

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me, and behold, he formed ‖ grashoppers in the beginning of the shooting up of the later growth, and lo, *it was* the later growth after the kings mowings.

‖ Or, green worms.

2 And it came to passe, *that* when they had made an end of eating the grasse of the land, then I said, O Lord GOD, forgive, I beseech thee; ‖ by whom shall Jacob arise? for he *is* small.

‖ Or, who of (or for) Jacob shall stand?

3 The LORD repented for this: It shall not be, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me, and behold, the Lord GOD called to contend by fire, and it devoured the great deep, and did eat up a part.

5 Then said I, O Lord GOD, cease, I beseech thee; by whom shall Jacob arise? for he *is* small.

6 The LORD repented for this: This also shall not be, saith the Lord GOD.

7 ¶ Thus he shewed me, and behold, the Lord stood upon a wall *made* by a plumbe-line, with a plumbe-line in his hand.

8 And the LORD said unto me, Amos, what seest thou? and I said, A plumbe-line. Then said the Lord, Behold, I will set a plumbe-line in the midst of my people Israel, I will not again passe by them any more.

9 And the high places of Isaac shall be desolate, and the sanctuaries of Israel shall be laid waste: and I will rise against the house of Jeroboam with the sword.

10 ¶ Then Amaziah the priest of Beth-el sent to Jeroboam king of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able to bear all his words.

11 For thus Amos saith, Jeroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel shall surely be led away captive, out of their own land.

12 Also Amaziah said unto Amos, O thou seer, go, flee thee away into the land of Judah, and there eat bread, and prophesie there.

13 But prophesie not again any more at Beth-el: for it *is* the kings ‖ chappel, and it *is* the † kings court.

‖ Or, sanctuary.

† Heb. house of the kingdome.

14 ¶ Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, I *was* no prophet, neither *was* I a prophets sonne, but I *was* an herdman, and a gatherer of ‖ sycomore fruit.

‖ Or, wilde figs.

15 And the LORD took me † as I followed the flock, and the LORD said unto me, Go, prophesie unto my people Israel.

† Heb. from behinde.

16 ¶ Now therefore heare thou the word of the LORD: thou sayest, Prophesie not against Israel, and * drop not *thy word* against the house of Isaac.

* Ezek. 21.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Thy wife shall be an harlot in the city, and thy sons and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, & thy land shall be divided by line: and thou shalt die in a polluted land, and Israel shall surely go into captivity forth of his land.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By a basket of summer-fruit, is figured the propinquity of Israels end. 4 Oppression is reproved. 11 A famine of the word threatned.

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me, and behold, a basket of summer-fruit.

2 And he said, Amos, what seest thou? and I said, A basket of summer-fruit. Then said the LORD unto me, The end is come upon my people of Israel, I will not again passe by them any more.

3 And the songs of the temples † shall be howlings in that day, saith the Lord GOD: *there shall be* many dead bodies in every place, they shall cast *them* forth † with silence.

† Heb. howl.

† Heb. in silence.

4 ¶ Heare this, O ye that swallow up the needy, even to make the poore of the land to fail,

5 Saying, When will the ‖ new moon be gone, that we may sell corn? and the sabbath, that we may † set forth wheat, making the ephah small, and the shekel great, and † falsifying the balances by deceit?

‖ Or, month.

† Heb. open.

† Heb. by deceit.

6 That we may buy the poore for * silver, and the needy for a pair of shoes; yea, and sell the refuse of the wheat?

* Chap. 2. 6.

7 The LORD hath sworn by the excellency of Jacob, Surely I will never forget any of their works.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and every one mourn that dwelleth therein? and it shall rise up wholly as a floud; and it shall be cast out and drowned, as by the floud of Egypt.

9 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the Lord GOD, that I will cause the sunne to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in the clear day.

10 And I will turn your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation, and I will bring up sackcloth upon all loyns, and baldnesse upon every head: and I will make it as the mourning of an onely *sonne*, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the Lord GOD, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD.

12 And they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the north even to the east, they shall run to and fro to seek the word of the LORD, and shall not finde *it*.

13 In that day shall the fair virgins and young men faint for thirst.

14 They

14 They that swear by the sinne of Samaria, and say, Thy God, O Dan, liveth, and the manner of Beer-sheba liveth; even they shall fall, and never rise up again.

CHAP. IX.

1 The certainty of the desolation. 11 The restoring of the tabernacle of David.

I Saw the Lord standing upon the altar, and he said, Smite the ‖ lintel of the doore, that the posts may shake: and ‖ cut them in the head all of them; and I will slay the last of them with the sword: he that fleeth of them, shall not flee away; and he that escapeth of them, shall not be delivered.

‖ Or, chapiter, or knop. ‖ Or, wound them.

2 * Though they dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take them: though they climbe up to heaven, thence will I bring them down.

* Psal. 139. 8, &c.

3 And though they hide themselves in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence: and though they be hid from my sight in the bottome of the sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them.

4 And though they go into captivity before their enemies, thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them: and * I will set mine eyes upon them for evil, and not for good.

* Jer. 44. 11

5 And the Lord God of hosts *is* he that toucheth the land, and it shall melt, and all that dwell therein shall mourn: and it shall rise up wholly like a flood, and shall be drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

6 *It is* he that buildeth his ‖ † * stories in the heaven, and hath founded his ‖ troup in the earth, he that * calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: the Lord *is* his name.

Or, *spheres.* Heb. *Arches.* Psal. 104. 3. Or, *bundle.* Chap. 8. 8

7 *Are* ye not as children of the Ethiopians unto me, O children of Israel, saith the Lord? have not I brought up Israel out of the land of Egypt? and the * Philistines from Caphtor, and the Assyrians from Kir?

* Jer. 47. 4. Amos 9. 7.

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord God *are* upon the sinfull kingdome, and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth; saving that I will not utterly destroy the house of Jacob, saith the Lord.

9 For lo, I will command, and I will † sift the house of Israel among all nations, like as *corn* is sifted in a sive, yet shall not the least † grain fall upon the earth.

† Heb. *cause to move.* † Heb. *stone.*

10 All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which say, The evil shall not overtake nor prevent us.

11 ¶ In that day will I raise up the * tabernacle of David that is fallen, and † close up the breaches thereof, and I will raise up his ruines, and I will build it as in the dayes of old:

* Acts 15. 16. † Heb. *hedge or wall.*

12 That they may possesse the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen, † which are called by my name, saith the Lord that doeth this.

† Heb. *upon whom my name is called.*

13 Behold, the dayes come, saith the Lord, that the plow-man shall overtake the reaper, and the treader of grapes, him that † soweth seed, and the mountains shall drop ‖ * sweet wine, and all the hills shall melt.

† Heb. *draweth forth.* ‖ Or, *new wine.* * Joel 3. 18. Amos 9. 13.

14 And I will bring again the captivity of my people of Israel, and they shall build the waste cities, and inhabit *them*; and they shall plant vineyards, & drink the wine thereof: they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

15 And I will plant them upon their land, and they shal no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them, saith the Lord thy God.

OBADIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 The destruction of Edom, 3 for their pride, 10 and for their wrong unto Jacob. 17 The salvation and victory of Jacob.

THe vision of Obadiah. Thus saith the Lord God, concerning Edom, * We have heard a rumour from the Lord, and an ambassadour is sent among the heathen, Arise ye, and let us rise up against her in battel.

* Jer. 49. 14

2 Behold, I have made thee small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised.

3 ¶ The pride of thine heart hath deceived thee: thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, whose habitation *is* high, that saith in his heart, Who shall bring me down to the ground?

* Jer. 49. 16

4 * Though thou exalt *thy self* as the eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the starres, thence will I bring thee down, saith the Lord.

* Jer. 49. 9.

5 If * theeves came to thee, if robbers by night, (how art thou cut off!) would they not have stollen till they had enough? if the grapegatherers came to thee, would they not leave *some* grapes?

* How are *the things* of Esau searched out! *how* are his hid things sought up!

7 All the men of thy confederacie have brought thee even to the border: † the men that were at peace with thee have deceived thee, *and* prevailed against thee: † *they that eat* thy bread, have laid a wound under thee: *there is* none understanding ‖ in him.

† Heb. *the men of thy bread.* ‖ Or, *of it.*

8 * Shall I not in that day, saith the Lord, even destroy the wise men out of Edom, and understanding out of the mount of Esau?

* Isa. 19. 14. Jer. 49. 7.

9 And thy mighty men, O Teman, shall be dismayed, to the end that every one of the mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughter.

10 ¶ For *thy* * violence against thy brother Jacob shame shall cover thee, and thou shalt be cut off for ever.

* Gen. 27. 41. Ezek. 35. 5. Amos 1. 11.

11 In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that the strangers ‖ carried away captive his forces, and foreiners entred into his gates, and cast lots upon Jerusalem, even thou *wast* as one of them.

‖ Or, *carried away his substance.*

12 But ‖ thou shouldest not have looked on the day of thy brother, in the day that he became a stranger, neither shouldest thou have rejoyced over the children of Judah in the day of their destruction: neither shouldest thou have † spoken proudly in the day of distresse.

‖ Or, *do not behold, &c.* † Heb. *magnified thy mouth.*

13 Thou shouldest not have entred into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity: yea, thou shouldest not have looked on their affliction in the day of their calamity, nor have laid *hands* on their ‖ substance, in the day of their calamity.

‖ Or, *forces*

Digitized by Google

594

14 Neither shouldest thou have stood in the crosse-way, to cut off those of his that did escape, neither shouldest thou have ‖ delivered up those of his that did remain in the day of distresse.

‖ Or, *shut up.*

15 For the day of the LORD *is* neare upon all the heathen: * as thou hast done, it shall be done unto thee, thy reward shall return upon thine own head.

* Ezek. 35. 15.

16 For as ye have drunk upon my holy mountain, so shall all the heathen drink continually, yea, they shall drink, and they shall ‖ swallow down, and they shall be as though they had not been.

‖ Or, *sup up.*

17 ¶ But upon mount Zion shall be ‖ deliverance, and ‖ there shall be holinesse, and the house of Jacob shall possesse their possessions.

‖ Or, *they shall escape.* ‖ Or, *it shall be holy.*

18 And the house of Jacob shall be a fire, and the house of Joseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble, and they shall kindle in them, and devoure them, and there shall not be *any* remaining of the house of Esau; for the LORD hath spoken *it.*

19 And they of the south shall possesse the mount of Esau, and they of the plain, the Philistines: and they shall possesse the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria, and Benjamin *shall possesse* Gilead.

20 And the captivity of this host of the children of Israel *shall possesse* that of the Canaanites, even unto Zarephath, and the captivity of Jerusalem ‖ which *is* in Sepharad, shall possesse the cities of the south.

‖ Or, *shall possesse those which is in Sepharad.* 1. Tim. 4. 16. James 5. 20. & Luke 1. 33.

21 And * saviours shall come up on mount Zion to judge the mount of Esau, and the * kingdome shall be the LORDS.

JONAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Jonah sent to Nineveh, flieth to Tarshish.* 4 *He is besought by a tempest,* 11 *thrown into the sea,* 17 *and swallowed by a fish.*

NOw the word of the LORD came unto ‖ Jonah the sonne of Amittai, saying,

‖ Called Mat. 12. 39 Jonas.

2 Arise, go to Nineveh that * great city, and cry against it; for their wickednesse is come up before me.

* Gen. 10. 11, 12. Chap. 3. 3.

3 But Jonah rose up to flee unto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD, and went down to Joppa; and he found a ship going to Tarshish: so he paid the fare thereof, and went down into it to go with them unto Tarshish, from the presence of the LORD.

4 ¶ But the LORD † sent out a great winde into the sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the sea, so that the ship † was like to be broken.

† Heb. *cast forth.* † Heb. *thought to be broken.*

5 Then the mariners were afraid, and cried every man unto his god, and cast forth the wares that *were* in the ship, into the sea, to lighten *it* of them: but Jonah was gone down into the sides of the ship, and he lay, and was fast asleep.

6 So the ship-master came to him, and said unto him, What meanest thou, O sleeper? arise, call upon thy God, if so be that God will think upon us, that we perish not.

7 And they said every one to his fellow, Come, and let us cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this evil *is* upon us. So they cast lots, and the lot fell upon Jonah.

8 Then said they unto him, Tell us, we pray thee, for whose cause this evil *is* upon us: what *is* thine occupation? and whence comest thou? what *is* thy country? and of what people *art* thou?

9 And he said unto them, I *am* an Hebrew, and I fear the LORD the God of heaven, which hath made the sea and the dry land.

10 Then were the men † exceedingly afraid, and said unto him, Why hast thou done this? (for the men knew that he fled from the presence of the LORD, because he had told them)

† Heb. *with great fear.* ‖ Heb. *may be silent from us.* ‖ Or, *grew more and more tempestuous.* ‖ Heb. *going.*

11 ¶ Then said they unto him, What shall we do unto thee, that the sea † may be calm unto us? (for the sea ‖ † wrought and was tempestuous)

12 And he said unto them, Take me up, and cast me forth into the sea; so shall the sea be calm unto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest *is* upon you.

13 Nevertheless the men † rowed hard to bring *it* to the land, but they could not; for the sea wrought, & was tempestuous against them.

† Heb. *digged.*

14 Wherefore they cried unto the LORD, and said, We beseech thee, O LORD, we beseech thee, let us not perish for this mans life, and lay not upon us innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, hast done as it pleased thee.

15 So they took up Jonah, and cast him † forth into the sea, and the sea † ceased from her raging.

† Heb. *stood.* † Heb. *from her fierceness.*

16 Then the men ‖ feared the LORD exceedingly, and † offered a sacrifice unto the LORD, and made vows.

‖ Or, *worshipped.* † Heb. *slew.* Acts 14. 13. & Luke 14. 31.

17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah, and * Jonah was in the † belly of the fish three dayes and three nights.

* Matth. 12. 40. † Heb. *bowels.*

CHAP. II.

1 *The prayer of Jonah.* 10 *He is delivered from the fish.*

THen Jonah prayed unto the LORD his God out of the fishes belly,

2 And said, I * cryed ‖ by reason of mine affliction unto the LORD, and he heard me; out of the belly of ‖ hell cryed I, *and* thou heardest my voice.

* Psal. 118. 5. ‖ Or, *from the belly of hell.*

3 For thou hadst cast me into the deep, in the † midst of the seas, and the floods compassed me about, all thy billows and thy waves passed over me.

† Heb. *heart.*

4 Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight; yet I will look again toward thy holy temple.

5 The * waters compassed me about even to the soul: the depth closed me round about, the weeds were wrapt about my head.

* Psal. 69. 1.

6 I went down to the † bottoms of the mountains; the earth with her barres *was* about me for ever: yet hast thou brought up my life from ‖ corruption, O LORD my God.

† Heb. *land.* ‖ Or, *the pit.*

7 When my soul fainted within me, I remembred the LORD, and my prayer came in unto thee, into thine holy temple.

8 They that observe lying vanities, forsake their own mercy.

9 But I will sacrifice unto thee with the voice

Digitized by Google

voice of * thanksgiving, I will pay that that I have vowed: * salvation *is* of the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake unto the fish, and it vomited out Jonah upon the dry land.

*Pſal.50. 14,23. and 116. 17. Hoſ.14.2. Heb.13.15 *Pſal.3.8.

CHAP. III.

1 Jonah ſent again, preacheth to the Ninevites. 5 Upon their repentance, 10 God repenteth.

AND the word of the LORD came unto Jonah the ſecond time, ſaying,

2 Ariſe, go unto Nineveh that great city, and preach unto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Jonah aroſe and went unto Nineveh, according to the word of the LORD: (now Nineveh was an † exceeding great citie of three dayes journey)

†Heb. *of God.*

4 And Jonah began to enter into the city a dayes journey, and he cried, and ſaid, Yet fourty dayes and Nineveh ſhall be overthrown.

5 ¶ So the people of Nineveh *beleeved God, and proclaimed a faſt, & put on ſackcloth from the greateſt of them, even to the leaſt of them.

*Mat.12. 41. Luke 11. 32.

6 For word came unto the king of Nineveh, and he aroſe from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and covered *him* with ſackcloth, and ſat in aſhes.

7 And he cauſed it to be proclaimed, and † publiſhed through Nineveh (by the decree of the king and his † nobles) ſaying, Let neither man nor beaſt, herd nor flock taſte any thing; let them not feed, nor drink water.

† Heb. *paſd.* † Heb. *grass men.*

8 But let man and beaſt be covered with ſackcloth, and cry mightily unto God: yea, let them turn every one from his evil way, and from the violence that *is* in their hands.

9 * Who can tell *if* God will turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we periſh not?

Joel 2.14

10 ¶ And God ſaw their works, that they turned from their evil way, and God repented of the evil that he had ſaid that he would do unto them, and he did *it* not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Jonah repining at Gods mercy, 4 & reproved by the type of a gourd.

BUT it diſpleaſed Jonah exceedingly, and he was very angry.

2 And he prayed unto the LORD, and ſaid, I pray thee, O LORD, *was* not this my ſaying, when I was yet in my country? Therefore I * fled before unto Tarſhiſh: for I knew that thou *art* a * gracious God and mercifull, ſlow to anger and of great kindneſſe, and repenteſt thee of the evil. 595

*Chap.1.3 *Exod.34. 6. Pſal.86.5. Joel 2.13.

3 Therefore now, O LORD, take, I beſeech thee, my life from me; for it *is* better for me to die then to live.

4 ¶ Then ſaid the LORD, ‖ Doeſt thou well to be angry?

‖ Or, *art thou greatly angry?*

5 So Jonah went out of the city, and ſat on the eaſt-ſide of the city, and there made him a booth, and ſat under it in the ſhadow, till he might ſee what would become of the citie.

6 And the LORD God prepared a ‖ † gourd, and made *it* to come up over Jonah, that it might be a ſhadow over his head, to deliver him from his grief. So Jonah † was exceeding glad of the gourd.

‖ Or, *appointed.* † Heb. *Kikajon.* † Heb. *rejoyced with great joy.*

7 But God prepared a worm when the morning roſe the next day, and it ſmote the gourd that it withered.

8 And it came to paſſe when the ſunne did ariſe, that God prepared a ¶ vehement eaſt-winde; and the ſunne beat upon the head of Jonah, that he fainted, and wiſhed in himſelf to die, and ſaid, It is better for me to die then to live.

‖ Or, *ſilent.*

9 And God ſaid to Jonah, ‖ Doeſt thou well to be angry for the gourd? and he ſaid, ‖ I do well to be angry even unto death.

‖ Or, *art thou greatly angry?*

10 Then ſaid the LORD, Thou haſt ‖ had pity on the gourd, for the which thou haſt not laboured, neither madeſt it grow, which † came up in a night, and periſhed in a night.

‖ Or, *I am greatly angry.* ‖ Or, *ſpared.* † Heb. *was the ſonne of the night.*

11 And ſhould not I ſpare Nineveh that great citie, wherein are more then ſixſcore thouſand perſons that cannot diſcern between their right hand and their left hand, and *alſo* much cattel?

MICAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Micah ſheweth the wrath of God againſt Jacob for idolatry. 10 He exhorteth to mourning.

THE word of the LORD that came to Micah the Moraſthite, in the dayes of Jotham, Ahaz *and* Hezekiah, kings of Judah, which he ſaw concerning Samaria and Jeruſalem.

2 †Heare, all ye people, *hearken, O earth, and † all that therein is, & let the Lord GOD be witneſſes againſt you, the Lord from his holy temple.

†Heb. *heare people of them.* Exo. 3.2. 1.2. Deut. the 32. Pſ. 1.26.21 Iſa.115. Iſa.32. 33.29. Pſal.97.5 Pſa.68. 16.

3 For behold, * the LORD cometh forth out of his *place, and will come down, and tread upon the *high places of the earth.

4 And *the mountains ſhall be molten under him, and the valleys ſhall be cleft as wax before the fire, *and* as the waters that are poured down † a ſteep place.

5 For the tranſgreſſion of Jacob *is* all this, and for the ſinnes of the houſe of Iſrael. What *is* the tranſgreſſion of Jacob? *is it* not Samaria? and what *are* the high places of Judah? *are they* not Jeruſalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria *as* an heap of the field, *and as* plantings of a vineyard; and I will poure down the ſtones thereof into the valley, and I will diſcover the foundations thereof.

7 And all the graven images thereof ſhall be beaten to pieces, and all the hires thereof ſhall be burnt with the fire, and all the idols thereof will I lay deſolate: for ſhe gathered it of the hire of an harlot, and they ſhall return to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therefore I will wail and howl, I will go ſtripe and naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the † owls.

† Heb. *daughters of the owl.*

9 For ‖ her wound *is* incurable, for it is come unto Judah: he is come unto the gate of my people, *even* to Jeruſalem.

‖ Or, *the is grievously ſick of her wounds.* *2. Sam. 1. 20.

10 ¶ * Declare ye *it* not at Gath, weep ye not at all: in the houſe of ‖ Aphrah * roll thy ſelf in the duſt.

‖ That is, *duſt.* *Jer.6.26;

Digitized by Google

596

‖Or, thou that dwellest fairly. †Heb. inhabiteresse.

11 Passe ye away, ‖ thou † inhabitant of Saphir, having thy * shame naked; the inhabitant of ‖ Zaanan came not forth in the mourning of ‖ Beth-ezel, he shall receive of you his standing.

*Isa.47.3.

‖Or, the sorrowing of flocks.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth ‖ waited carefully for good; but evil came down from the LORD unto the gate of Jerusalem.

‖Or, a place meete.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachish, binde the chariot to the swift beast: she is the beginning of the sinne to the daughter of Zion: for the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.

‖Or, was grieved.

14 Therefore shalt thou give presents ‖ to Moresheth-gath: the houses of ‖ Achzib shall be a lie to the kings of Israel.

‖Or, for.

‖ That is, a lie.

15 Yet will I bring an heir unto thee, O inhabitant of Mareshah: ‖ he shall come unto Adullam the glory of Israel.

‖Or, the glory of Israel shall come, &c.

16 Make thee * bald, and poll thee for thy delicate children, enlarge thy baldnes as the eagle, for they are gone into captivity from thee.

*Isa.22.12

CHAP. II.

1 Against oppression. 4 A lamentation. 7 A reproof of injustice and idolatry. 12 A promise of restoring Jacob.

WO to them that devise iniquity, and work evil upon their beds: when the morning is light, they practise it, because it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they covet * fields, and take them by violence: and houses, and take them away: so they ‖ oppresse a man and his house, even a man and his heritage.

*Isa.5.8.

‖Or, defraud

3 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, against this family do I devise an evil, from which ye shall not remove your necks, neither shall ye go haughtily: for this time is evil.

4 ¶ In that day shall one take up a parable against you, and lament † with a doleful lamentation, and say, We be utterly spoiled: he hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he removed it from me? ‖ turning away he hath divided our fields.

†Heb. with a lamentation of lamentations.

‖Or, instead of restoring.

5 Therefore thou shalt have none that shall * cast a cord by lot in the congregation of the LORD.

*Deut.32.8,9.

6 ‖ † *Prophesie ye not, say they to them that prophesie: they shall not prophesie to them, that they shall not take shame.

‖Or, prophesie not as they prophesie.

†Heb. drop, &c.

7 ¶ O thou that art named the house of Jacob, is the spirit of the LORD ‖ straitned? are these his doings? do not my words do good to him that walketh † uprightly?

*Isa.30.10

‖Or, shamed.

†Heb. upright.

8 Even ‖ of late my people is risen up as an enemy: ye pull off the robe † with the garment, from them that passe by securely, as men averse from warre.

‖Heb. yesterday.

‖Heb. over against a garment.

9 The ‖ women of my people have ye cast out from their pleasant houses, from their children have ye taken away my glory for ever.

‖Or, wives.

10 Arise ye and depart, for this is not your rest: because it is polluted, it shall destroy you even with a sore destruction.

11 If a man ‖ walking in the spirit and falshood, do lie, saying, I will prophesie unto thee of wine and of strong drink; he shall even be the prophet of this people.

‖ Or, walk with the winde, and deceitfully.

12 ¶ I will surely assemble, O Jacob, all of thee: I will surely gather the remnant of Israel, I will put them together as the sheep of Bozrah, as the flock in the midst of their fold: they shall make great noise by reason of the multitude of men.

13 The breaker is come up before them: they have broken up, and have passed through the gate, and are gone out by it, and their king shall passe before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

CHAP. III.

1 The cruelty of the princes. 5 The falshood of the prophets. 8 The sincerity of them both.

AND I said, Heare, I pray you, O heads of Jacob, and ye princes of the house of Israel: is it not for you to know judgement?

2 Who hate the good, and love the evil, who pluck off their skinne from off them, and their flesh from off their bones:

3 Who also eat the flesh of my people, and flay their skinne from off them, and they break their bones and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the caldron.

4 Then shall they cry unto the LORD, but he will not heare them: he will even hide his face from them at that time, as they have behaved themselves ill in their doings.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that make my people erre, that * bite with their teeth, and cry, Peace: and he that putteth not into their mouthes, they even prepare warre against him.

*Chap.2.11.

6 Therefore night shall be unto you, † that ye shall not have a vision, and it shall be dark unto you, † that ye shall not divine, and the sunne shall go down over the prophets, and the day shall be dark over them.

†Heb. from.

†Heb. from.

‖Or, sun.

7 Then shall the seers be ashamed, and the diviners confounded: yea, they shall all cover their † lips, for there is no answer of God.

†Heb. upper lip.

8 ¶ But truly I am full of power by the spirit of the LORD, and of judgement and of might, to declare unto Jacob his transgression, and to Israel his sinne.

9 Heare this, I pray you, ye heads of the house of Jacob, and princes of the house of Israel, that abhorre judgement, and pervert all equity.

10 They build up Zion † with * bloud, and Jerusalem with iniquity.

*Ezek.22.27. Zeph.3.3. †Heb. blouds.

11 The heads thereof judge for reward, and the priests thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof divine for money: yet will they lean upon the LORD † and say, Is not the LORD among us? none evil can come upon us.

†Heb. upon me.

12 Therefore shall Zion for your sake be * plowed as a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house as the high places of the forrest.

*Jer.26.18.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The glory, 3 peace, 8 kingdome, 11 and victory of the church.

BUT * in the last dayes it shall come to passe, that the mountain of the house of the LORD shal be established in the top of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills, and people shall flow unto it.

*Isa.2.2, &c.

2 And many nations shall come and say, Come and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Jacob, and he will teach us of his wayes, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And he shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afarre off, and they shall beat their swords into * plowshares, and their spears into ‖ pruning-hooks: nation shall not

*Joel.3.10.

‖Or, pruning-knives.

Digitized by Google

not lift up a sword against nation, neither shall they learn warre any more.

4 But they shall sit every man under his vine, and under his fig-tree, and none shall make *them* afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hosts hath spoken *it*.

5 For all people will walk every one in the name of his god, and we will walk in the name of the LORD our God for ever and ever.

6 In that day, saith the LORD, will I assemble her that halteth, and I will gather her that is driven out, and her that I have afflicted,

7 And I will make her that * halted, a remnant, and her that was cast farre off, a strong nation: and the LORD * shall reigne over them in mount Zion, from henceforth even for ever.

8 ¶ And thou, O tower of the flock, the strong hold of the daughter of Zion, unto thee shall it come, even the first dominion, the kingdome shall come to the daughter of Jerusalem.

9 Now why dost thou cry out aloud? *is there* no king in thee? is thy counseller perished? for pangs have taken thee as a woman in travail.

10 Be in pain, and labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in travail: for now shalt thou go forth out of the city, and thou shalt dwell in the field, and thou shalt go even to Babylon, there shalt thou be delivered: there the LORD shall redeem thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 ¶ Now also many nations are gathered against thee, that say, Let her be defiled, and let our eye look upon Zion.

12 But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither understand they his counsel: for he shall gather them as the sheaves into the floore.

13 Arise and thresh, O daughter of Zion: for I will make thine horn iron, and I will make thy hoofs brasse, and thou shalt beat in pieces many people: and I will consecrate their gain unto the LORD, and their substance unto the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 *The birth of Christ.* 4 *His kingdome.* 8 *His conquest.*

NOw gather thy self in troops, O daughter of troops: he hath laid siege against us: they shall smite the judge of Israel with a rod upon the cheek.

2 But thou * Beth-lehem Ephratah, *though* thou be little among the thousands of Judah, *yet* out of thee shall he come forth unto me, *that is to be* ruler in Israel: whose goings forth *have been* from of old, from † everlasting.

3 Therefore will he give them up, untill the time that she which travaileth hath brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren shall return unto the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And he shall stand and ‖ feed in the strength of the LORD, in the majestie of the name of the LORD his God, and they shall abide: for now shall he be great unto the ends of the earth.

5 And this *man* shall be the peace when the Assyrian shall come into our land: and when he shall tread in our palaces, then shall we raise against him seven shepherds, and eight † principall men.

6 And they shall † waste the land of Assyria with the sword, and the land of Nimrod ‖ in the entrances thereof: thus shall he deliver *us* from the Assyrian when he cometh into our land, and when he treadeth within our borders.

7 And the remnant of Jacob shall be in the midst of many people, as a dew from the LORD, as the showres upon the grasse, that tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sonnes of men.

8 ¶ And the remnant of Jacob shall be among the Gentiles in the midst of many people, as a lion among the beasts of the forrest, as a young lion among the flocks of ‖ sheep: who if he go through, both treadeth down, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliver.

9 Thine hand shall be lift up upon thine adversaries, and all thine enemies shall be cut off.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and I will destroy thy chariots:

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and throw down all thy strong holds:

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand, and thou shalt have no more soothsayers.

13 Thy graven images also will I cut off, and thy ‖ standing images out of the midst of thee, and thou shalt no more worship the work of thine hands.

14 And I will pluck up thy groves out of the midst of thee: so will I destroy thy ‖ cities.

15 And I will execute vengeance in anger and fury upon the heathen, *such* as they have not heard.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Gods controversie for unkindnesse,* 6 *for ignorance,* 10 *for injustice,* 16 *and for idolatry.*

HEare ye now what the LORD saith, Arise, contend thou ‖ before the * mountains, and let the hills heare thy voice.

2 Heare ye, O mountains, the LORDS controversie, & ye strong foundations of the earth: for the LORD hath a controversie with his people, and he will plead with Israel.

3 O my people, what have I done unto thee, and wherein have I wearied thee? testifie against me.

4 For I brought thee up out of the land of * Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of servants, and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.

5 O my people, remember now what * Balak king of Moab consulted, and what Balaam the sonne of Beor answered him from * Shittim unto Gilgal, that ye may know the righteousnesse of the LORD.

6 ¶ Wherewith shall I come before the LORD, *and* bowe my self before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt-offerings, with calves † of a yeare old?

7 Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rammes, *or* with ten thousands of rivers of oyl? shall I give my first-born *for* my transgression, the fruit of my † body *for* the sinne of my soul?

8 He hath * shewed thee, O man, what *is* good; and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to † walk humbly with thy God?

9 The LORDS voice crieth unto the city, and ‖ *the man of* wisdome shall see thy name:

Digitized by Google

Zeph. 3. 19.
Dan. 7. 14. Luke 1. 33.
Heb. 2. 6. Isa. 7. 14.
Heb. the ways of eternity.
Or, the prince of men.
Heb. eat up.
Or, with her own naked sword.
Or, goats.
Or, smite
Or, with.
Isa. 1. 2.
Exod. 18. 5. and 14 30.
Num. 22. 5. and 23. 7
Num. 25. Josh. 3.
Heb. sons of a yeare.
Heb. the fruit of my belly.
Deut. 10. 12.
Heb. him that is set to walk.
Or, thy name shall see that which is

598 heare ye the rod, and who hath appointed it.
10 ¶ ‖ Are there yet the treasures of wickednesse in the house of the wicked, and the †scant measure that is abominable?
11 ‖ Shall I count *them* pure with the wicked balances, and with the bag of deceitfull weights?
12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof have spoken lies, & their tongue *is* deceitfull in their mouth.
13 Therefore also will I make *thee* sick in smiting thee, in making *thee* desolate because of thy sinnes.
14 Thou shalt eat, but not be satisfied, and thy casting down *shall be* in the midst of thee, and thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliver: and that which thou deliverest will I give up to the sword.
15 Thou shalt * sow, but thou shalt not reap: thou shalt tread the olives, but thou shalt not anoint thee with oyl; and sweet wine, but shalt not drink wine.
16 ¶ For ‖ the statutes of *Omri are kept, and all the works of the house of * Ahab, and ye walk in their counsels, that I should make thee a ‖ desolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hissing: therefore ye shall bear the reproch of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 The church complaining of her small number, 3 and the generall corruption, 5 putteth her confidence, not in man, but in God. 8 She triumpheth over her enemies. 14 God comforteth her by promises, 16 by confusion of the enemies, 18 and by his mercies.

WO is me, for I am † as when they have gathered the summer-fruits, as the grape-gleanings of the vintage: *there is* no cluster to eat: my soul desired the first-ripe fruit.
2 The * ‖ good man is perished out of the earth: and *there is* none upright among men: they all lie in wait for bloud: they hunt every man his brother with a net.
3 ¶ That they may do evil with both hands earnestly, the prince asketh, and the judge *asketh* for a reward: and the great man he uttereth †his mischievous desire: so they wrap it up.
4 The best of them *is* as a brier: the most upright *is sharper* then a thorn hedge: the day of thy watchmen, *and* thy visitation cometh; now shall be their perplexity.
5 ¶ Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keep the doores of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosome.
6 For * the sonne dishonoureth the father, the daughter riseth up against her mother, the daughter in law against her mother in law; a mans enemies *are* the men of his own house.
7 Therefore I will look unto the LORD: I will wait for the God of my salvation: my God will heare me.
8 ¶ Rejoyce not against me, O mine enemy: when I fall, I shall arise; when I sit in darknesse, the LORD *shall be* a light unto me.
9 I will bear the indignation of the LORD, because I have sinned against him, untill he plead my cause, and execute judgement for me: he will bring me forth to the light, *and* I shall behold his righteousnesse.
10 ‖ Then he that is mine enemy shall see it, and shame shall cover her which said unto me, *Where is the LORD thy God? mine eyes shall behold her: and now † shall she be troden down as the mire of the streets.
11 *In* the day that thy *walls are to be built, *in* that day shall the decree be farre removed.
12 *In* that day also he shall come even to thee from Assyria, ‖ and *from* the fortified cities, and from the fortresse even to the river, and from sea to sea, and *from* mountain to mountain.
13 ‖ Notwithstanding the land shall be desolate because of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.
14 ¶ ‖ Feed thy people with thy rod, the flock of thine heritage, which dwell solitarily *in* the wood, in the midst of Carmel: let them feed *in* Bashan and Gilead, as in the dayes of old.
15 According to the dayes of thy coming out of the land of Egypt will I shew unto him marvellous things.
16 ¶ The nations shall see and be confounded at all their might: they shall lay their hand upon *their* mouth, their eares shall be deaf.
17 They shall lick the * dust like a serpent, they shall move out of their holes like ‖ worms of the earth: they shall be afraid of the LORD our God, and shall fear because of thee.
18 Who *is* a God like unto thee, that * pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth *in* mercy.
19 He will turn again, he will have compassion upon us: he will subdue our iniquities: and thou wilt cast all their sinnes into the depths of the sea.
20 Thou wilt perform the truth to Jacob, *and* the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworn unto our fathers from the dayes of old.

NAHUM.

CHAP. I.

The majestie of God in goodnesse to his people, and severity against his enemies.

THE burden of Nineveh. The book of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.
2 ¶ God *is* * jealous, and the LORD revengeth, the LORD revengeth and † *is* furious, the LORD will take vengeance on his adversaries; and he reserveth *wrath* for his enemies.
3 The LORD *is* * slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit *the wicked*: the LORD *hath* his way in the whirlwinde, and in the storm, and the clouds *are* the dust of his feet.
4 He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it dry, and drieth up all the rivers: Bashan languisheth, and Carmel, and the flower of Lebanon languisheth.
5 The mountains quake at him, and the hills melt, and the earth is burnt at his presence, yea, the world, and all that dwell therein.
6 Who can stand before his indignation? and who can † abide in the fierceneſſe of his anger? his fury is poured out like fire, and the rocks are thrown down by him.

¶ The

Digitized by Google

‖Or, strength.

7 The LORD *is* good, a ‖ strong hold in the day of trouble, and he knoweth them that trust in him.

8 But with an over-running flood he will make an utter end of the place thereof, and darkneſſe ſhall purſue his enemies.

9 What do ye imagine againſt the LORD? he will make an utter end: affliction ſhall not riſe up the ſecond time.

10 For while *they be* folden together *as* thorns, and while they are drunken *as* drunkards, they ſhall be devoured as ſtubble fully dry.

11 There is one come out of thee that imagineth evil againſt the LORD: † a wicked counſeller.

†Heb. a counſeller of Belial.

12 Thus ſaith the LORD, ‖ Though *they be* quiet, and likewiſe many, yet thus ſhall they be † cut down, when he ſhall paſſe through: though I have afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

‖Or, if they would have been at peace, ſo ſhould they have been many, and ſo ſhould they have been ſhorn, and he ſhould have paſſed away.

†Heb. ſhorn.

13 For now will I break his yoke from off thee, and will burſt thy bonds in ſunder.

14 And the LORD hath given a commandment concerning thee, *that* no more of thy name be ſowen: out of the houſe of thy gods will I cut off the graven image, and the molten image, I will make thy grave, for thou art vile.

†Heb. ſons.

15 Behold upon the * mountains the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publiſheth peace: O Judah, † keep thy ſolemn feaſts, perform thy vows: for † the wicked ſhall no more paſſe through thee, he is utterly cut off.

*Iſa.52.7. Rom.10. 15.

†Heb. ſonne. †Heb. Belial.

CHAP. II.

The fearfull and victorious armies of God againſt Nineveh.

Or, the diſperſer, or ſcatterer.

HE that daſheth in pieces is come up before thy face: keep the munition, watch the way, make *thy* loyns ſtrong, fortifie *thy* power mightily.

Iſa.10.12 Or, the pride of Jacob as the pride of Iſrael.

2 * For the LORD hath turned away ‖ the excellencie of Jacob, as the excellencie of Iſrael: for the emptiers have emptied them out, and marred their vine-branches.

3 The ſhield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men *are* ‖ in ſcarlet: the chariots *ſhall be* with ‖ flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the firre-trees ſhall be terribly ſhaken.

‖Or, matter, or ſtuffe. †Heb. the fire of ſteel.

4 The chariots ſhall rage in the ſtreets, they ſhall juſtle one againſt another in the broad wayes: † they ſhall ſeem like torches, they ſhall runne like the lightnings.

5 He ſhall recount his ‖ worthies: they ſhall ſtumble in their walk: they ſhall make haſte to the wall thereof, and the † defence ſhall be prepared.

‖Or, mighty men. †Heb. the coverer.

6 The gates of the rivers ſhall be opened, and the palace ſhall be ‖ diſſolved.

‖Or, made deſolate.

7 And ‖ Huzzab ſhall be ‖ led away captive, ſhe ſhall be brought up, and her maids ſhall lead *her* as with the voice of doves, tabring upon their breaſts.

‖Or, Hutzab was ſpoiled, he was ſtripped, he was made naked. ‖Or, ſhe was made naked.

8 But Nineveh *is* ‖ of old like a pool of water: yet they ſhall flee away. Stand, ſtand, *ſhall they cry*; but none ſhall ‖ look back.

‖Or, as the waters of Noah were to me, ſo I ſware that the waters of Noah ſhall no more go over the earth. ‖Or, turn back.

9 Take ye the ſpoil of ſilver, take the ſpoil of gold: ‖ for *there is* none end of the ſtore, *and* glory out of all the † pleaſant furniture.

‖Or, for there is no end of the riches and glory. †Heb. veſſels of deſire.

10 She is empty, and void, and waſte, and the * heart melteth, and the knees ſmite together, and much pain *is* in all loyns, *and* the faces of them all gather blackneſſe.

*Nah.2.6.

11 Where *is* the dwelling of the lions, and the feeding place of the young lions? where the lion, *even* the old lion walked, *and* the lions whelp, and none made *them* afraid.

12 The lion did tear in pieces enough for his whelps, and ſtrangled for his lioneſſes, and filled his holes with prey, and his dens with ravine.

13 Behold, I *am* againſt thee, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and I will burn her chariots in the ſmoke, and the ſword ſhall devoure thy young lions, and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voice of thy meſſengers ſhall no more be heard.

CHAP. III.

The miſerable ruine of Nineveh.

WO to the † * bloudy city, it *is* all full of lies *and* robbery, the prey departeth not.

†Heb. city of bloods. *Ezek.24. 9.

2 The noiſe of a whip, and the noiſe of the rattling of the wheels, and of the praunſing horſes, and of the jumping chariots.

Hab.3.12.

3 The horſeman lifteth up both † the bright ſword, and the glittering ſpear, and *there is a* multitude of ſlain, and a great number of carcaſes; and *there is* none end of *their* corpſes: they ſtumble upon their corpſes.

†Heb. the flame of the ſword, and the lightning of the ſpear.

4 Becauſe of the multitude of the whoredomes of the well-favoured harlot, the miſtreſſe of witchcrafts, that ſelleth nations through her whoredomes, and families through her witchcrafts.

5 Behold, I *am* againſt thee, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and * I will diſcover thy skirts upon thy face, and I will ſhew the nations thy nakedneſſe, and the kingdomes thy ſhame.

*Jer.13.22. Ezek.16. 37.

6 And I will caſt abominable filth upon thee, and make thee vile, and will ſet thee as a gazing-ſtock.

7 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* all they that look upon thee, ſhall flee from thee, and ſay, Nineveh is laid waſte, who will bemone her? whence ſhall I ſeek comforters for thee?

8 Art thou better then ‖ † populous No, that was ſituate among the rivers, *that had* the waters round about it, whoſe rampart *was* the ſea, *and* her wall *was* from the ſea?

‖Or, nourſhing. †Heb. No Amon.

9 Ethiopia and Egypt *were* her ſtrength; and *it was* infinite, Put and Lubim were † thy helpers.

†Heb. in thy help.

10 Yet *was* ſhe carried away, ſhe went into captivity: her young children alſo were daſhed in pieces at the top of all the ſtreets: and they caſt lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chains.

11 Thou alſo ſhalt be * drunken: thou ſhalt be hid, thou alſo ſhalt ſeek ſtrength becauſe of the enemy.

*Jer.25.27

12 All thy ſtrong holds *ſhall be* like fig-trees with the firſt-ripe figs: if they be ſhaken they ſhall even fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, thy people in the midſt of thee *are* women: the gates of thy land ſhall be ſet wide open unto thine enemies, the fire ſhall devoure thy barres.

14 Draw thee waters for the ſiege, fortifie thy ſtrong holds: go into clay and tread the morter, make ſtrong the brick-kill.

15 There ſhall the fire devoure thee: the ſword ſhall cut thee off: it ſhall eat thee up like the canker-worm: make thy ſelf many as the canker-worm, make thy ſelf many as the locuſts.

Digitized by Google

686

18 Thou hast multiplied thy merchants above the starres of heaven: the canker-worm ‖spoileth and flieth away.

‖Or, spreadeth himself.

17 Thy crowned *are* as the locusts, and thy captains as the great grasshoppers, which camp in the hedges in the cold day: *but* when the sunne ariseth they flee away, and their place is not known where they *are*.

18 Thy shepherds slumber, O king of Assyria: thy ‖nobles shall dwell *in the dust*: thy people is scattered upon the mountains, and no man gathereth *them*.

‖Or, worthies.

19 *There is* no †healing of thy bruise: thy wound is grievous: all that heare the bruit of thee shall clap the hands over thee; for upon whom hath not thy wickednesse passed continually?

†Heb. wounding.

HABAKKUK.

CHAP. I.

1 *Here Habakkuk complaining of the iniquity of the land,* 5 *is forewarned the fearfull vengeance by the Caldeans.* 12 *He complaineth that vengeance should be executed by them who are farre worse.*

THe burden which Habakkuk the prophet did see.

2 O LORD, how long shall I cry, and thou wilt not heare! *even* cry out unto thee *of* violence, and thou wilt not save!

3 Why dost thou shew me iniquity, and cause *me* to behold grievance? for spoiling and violence *are* before me: and there are *that* raise up strife and contention.

4 Therefore the law is slacked, and judgement doth never go forth: for the *wicked doth compasse about the righteous: therefore ‖ wrong judgement proceedeth.

*Job 21.7. Jer. 12.1.

‖Or, wrested

5 ¶ *Behold ye among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marvellously: for I will worke a worke in your dayes, *which* ye will not beleeve, though it be told *you*.

*Act. 13. 41.

6 For lo, I raise up the Caldeans, that bitter and hasty nation, which shall march through the †breadth of the land, to possesse the dwelling places *that are* not theirs.

†Heb. breadths.

7 They *are* terrible and dreadfull: ‖ their judgement and their dignity shall proceed of themselves.

‖Or, from them shall proceed the judgement of them, and the captivity of them.

8 Their horses also are swifter then the leopards, and are more †fierce then the *evening wolves: and their horsemen shall spread themselves, and their horsemen shall come from farre, they shall flie as the eagle *that* hasteth to eat.

†Heb. sharp. *Zeph. 3. 3

9 They shall come all for violence: †their faces shall sup up *as* the east-winde, and they shall gather the captivity as the sand.

†Heb. the supping up of their faces, &c. or, their faces shall look toward the east.

10 And they shall scoff at the kings, and the princes *shall be* a scorn unto them: they shall deride every strong hold, for they shall heap dust and take it.

11 Then shall *his* minde change, and he shall passe over, and offend, *imputing* this his power unto his god.

Heb. the opposition of their faces toward the east.

12 ¶ *Art* thou not from everlasting, O LORD my God, mine holy one? we shall not die: O LORD, thou hast ordained them for judgement, and O mighty God, thou hast †established them for correction.

†Heb. rock. ‖Heb. founded.

13 *Thou art* of purer eyes then to behold evil, and canst not look on ‖ iniquity: wherefore lookest thou upon them that deal treacherously, *and* holdest thy tongue when the wicked devoureth the man *that is* more righteous then he?

‖Or, grievance.

14 And makest men as the fishes of the sea, as the ‖ creeping things *that have* no ruler over them?

‖Or, moving.

15 They take up all of them with the angle: they catch them in their net, and gather them in their ‖ drag; therefore they rejoyce and are glad.

‖Or, snare net

16 Therefore they sacrifice unto their net, and burn incense unto their drag: because by them their portion *is* fat, and their meat ‖ plenteous.

‖Or, dainty. †Heb. fat.

17 Shall they therefore empty their net, and not spare continually to slay the nations?

CHAP. II.

1 *Here Habakkuk, waiting for an answer, is forewarned that he must live by faith.* 5 *The judgement upon the oppressor for unrighteousnesse,* 9 *for covetousnesse,* 12 *for cruelty,* 15 *for drunkennesse,* 18 *and for idolatrie.*

I Will *stand upon my watch, and set me upon the †tower, and will watch to see what he will say unto me, and what I shall answer ‖ when I am reproved.

†Heb. fortresse. ‖Or, when I am argued with.

2 And the LORD answered me, and said, Write the vision, and make *it* plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it.

†Heb. may run by it, or, as he runneth.

3 For the vision *is* yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speak, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it, because it will *surely come, it will not tarry.

*Heb. 10. 37.

4 Behold, his soul *which* is lifted up, is not upright in him: but the * just shall live by his faith.

*Joh 3. 36. Rom. 1. 17. Gal. 3. 11. Heb. 10. 38.

5 ¶ ‖ Yea also, because he transgresseth by wine, *he is* a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his desire as hell, and *is* as death, and cannot be satisfied, but gathereth unto him all nations, and heapeth unto him all people:

‖Or, As much as wine.

6 Shall not all these take up a parable against him, and a taunting proverb against him, and say, ‖ Woe to him that increaseth *that which is* not his: how long? and to him that ladeth himself with thick clay.

‖Or, he.

7 Shall they not rise up suddenly that shall bite thee, and awake that shall vex thee, and thou shalt be for booties unto them?

8 Because thou hast spoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people shall spoil thee: because of mens †blood, & for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

†Heb. bloods.

9 ¶ Woe to him that *‖ coveteth an evil covetousnesse to his house, that he may set his nest on high, that he may be delivered from the † power of evil.

*Jer. 22. 13. ‖Heb. covetous of covetousnesse. †Heb. hand.

10 Thou hast consulted shame to thy house, by cutting off many people, and hast sinned *against* thy soul.

11 For the stone shall cry out of the wall, and the ‖ beam out of the timber shall ‖ answer it.

‖Or, piece of timber. ‖Or, testifie against it.

12 ¶ Woe to him that buildeth a town with *†blood, and stablisheth a city by iniquity.

*Nah. 3. 1. †Heb. bloods.

13 Behold, *is it* not of the LORD of hosts, that the people shall labour in the very fire, and the

Digitized by Google

the people shall weary themselves ‖ for very vanity?

14 For the earth shall be filled ‖ with the * knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

15 ¶ Wo unto him that giveth his neighbour drink: that puttest thy bottle to *him*, and makest *him* drunken also, that thou mayest look on their nakednesse.

16 Thou art filled ‖ with shame for glory: * drink thou also, and let thy foreskin be uncovered: the cup of the LORDS right hand shall be turned unto thee, and shamefull spewing *shall be* on thy glory.

17 For the violence of Lebanon shall cover thee: and the spoil of beasts, *which* made them afraid because of mens bloud, and for the violence of the land, of the citie, and of all that dwell therein.

18 ¶ What profiteth the graven image, that the maker thereof hath graven it; the molten image, and a * teacher of lies, that † the maker of his work trusteth therein, to make *him* dumbe idols?

19 Wo unto him that saith to the wood, Awake; to the dumbe stone, Arise; it shall teach: behold, it *is* laid over with gold and silver, and *there is* no breath at all in the midst of it.

20 But * the LORD *is* in his holy temple: † let all the earth keep silence before him.

CHAP. III.

1 *Habakkuk in his prayer trembleth at Gods majesty.* 17 *His confidence of his faith.*

A Prayer of Habakkuk the prophet ‖ upon Sigionoth.

2 O LORD, I have heard † thy speech, *and* was afraid: O LORD, ‖ revive thy work in the midst of the yeares, in the midst of the yeares make known; in wrath remember mercy.

3 God came from ‖ Teman, and the holy one from mount Paran. Selah. His glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of his praise.

4 And *his* brightnesse was as the light, he had ‖ horns *coming* out of his hand, and there *was* the hiding of his power.

5 Before him went the pestilence, and ‖ burning coals went forth at his feet.

6 He stood and measured the earth: he beheld, and drove asunder the nations, and the everlasting mountains were scattered, the perpetuall hills did bowe: his wayes *are* everlasting.

7 I saw the tents of ‖ Cushan ‖ in affliction: *and* the curtains of the land of Midian did tremble.

8 Was the LORD displeased against the rivers? *was* thine anger against the rivers? *was* thy wrath against the sea, that thou didst ride upon thine horses, *and* ‖ thy chariots of salvation?

9 Thy bow was made quite naked, *according* to the oathes of the tribes, *even thy* word. Selah. ‖ Thou didst cleave the earth with rivers.

10 The mountains saw thee, *and* they trembled: the overflowing of the water passed by: the deep uttered his voice, *and* lift up his hands on high.

11 The sunne *and* moon * stood still in their habitation: ‖ at the light of thine *arrows they went, *and* at the shining of thy glittering speare.

12 Thou didst march through the land in indignation, thou didst thresh the heathen in anger.

13 Thou wentest forth for the salvation of thy people, *even* for salvation with thine anointed, thou woundedst the head out of the house of the wicked, by † discovering the foundation unto the neck. Selah.

14 Thou didst strike through with his staves the head of his villages: they † came out as a whirlwinde to scatter me: their rejoycing *was* as to devoure the poore secretly.

15 Thou didst walk through the sea with thine horses, *through* the ‖ heap of great waters.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled: my lips quivered at the voice: rottennesse entred into my bones, and I trembled in my self, that I might rest in the day of trouble: when he cometh up unto the people, he will ‖ invade them with his troups.

17 ¶ Although the fig-tree shall not blossome, neither *shall* fruit *be* in the vines, the labour of the olive shall † fail, and the fields shall yeeld no meat, the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and *there shall be* no herd in the stalls:

18 Yet I will rejoyce in the LORD, I will joy in the God of my salvation.

19 The Lord GOD *is* my strength, and he will make my feet like * hindes *feet*, and he will make me to walk upon mine high places. To the chief singer on my † stringed instruments.

ZEPHANIAH.

CHAP. I.

Gods severe judgements against Judah for divers sinnes.

THe word of the LORD which came unto Zephaniah the sonne of Cushi, the sonne of Gedaliah, the sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Hizkiah, in the dayes of Josiah the sonne of Amon king of Judah.

2 † I will utterly consume all things from off † the land, saith the LORD.

3 I will consume man and beast: I will consume the fowls of the heaven, and the fishes of the sea, and the ‖ stumbling-blocks with the wicked, and I will cut off man from off the land, saith the LORD.

4 I will also stretch out mine hand upon Judah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, *and* the name of the chemarims with the priests:

5 And them that worship the host of heaven upon the house-tops, and them that worship, *and* that swear ‖ by the LORD, and that swear by Malcham:

6 And them that are turned back from the LORD, and those that have not sought the LORD, nor enquired for him.

7 Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord GOD: for the day of the LORD *is* at hand: for the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice, he hath † bid his guests.

8 And it shall come to passe in the day of the

‖ Or, in vain.
‖ Or, by knowing the glory of the Lord. Isa. 11. 9.
‖ Or, more with shame then with glory. Jer. 25. 26
Jer. 10. 8, 14. Zech. 10. 2 Heb. the diviner of lyes. Phil. 1. 14 Heb. to vomit all the filth before it.
‖ Or, to vomit. Heb. to vomit his filthinesse.
‖ Or, Ethiopia.
‖ Or, under affliction, or vanity.
‖ Or, thy chariots were salvation.
‖ Or, thou didst cleave the rivers of the earth.
* Josh. 10. 12.
‖ Or, thine arrows walked in the light, &c. Ezek. 1. 26 11.
† Heb. uncovering naked.
† Heb. who comforteth me.
‖ Or, sand.
‖ Or, eat them in pieces.
† Heb. lie.
2. Sam. 22. 34. Psal. 18. 33
† Heb. over-mock.
† Heb. sanctified, or prepared.
‖ Or, to the Lord.

602 †Heb. *wife ones.*

LORDS sacrifice, that I will †punish the princes, and the kings children, and all such as are clothed with strange apparel.

9 In the same day also will I punish all those that leap on the threshold, which fill their masters houses with violence and deceit.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, *that there shall be* the noise of a crie from the fish-gate, and an howling from the second, and a great crashing from the hills.

11 Howl ye inhabitants of Maktesh: for all the merchant people are cut down: all they that bear silver are cut off.

12 And it shall come to passe at that time, *that* I will search Jerusalem with candles, and punish the men that are † setled on their lees; that say in their heart, The LORD will not do good, neither will he do evil.

†Heb. *curdled, or thickened.*

13 Therefore their goods shall become a booty, and their houses a desolation: they shall also build houses, but * not inhabit *them*; and they shall plant vineyards, but not drink the wine thereof.

*Deut. 28. 30, 39. Amos 5. 11

14 The great day of the LORD *is* neare, *it is* neare, and hasteth greatly, *even* the voice of the day of the LORD: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly.

15 That day *is* a day of * wrath, a day of trouble and distresse, a day of wastnesse and desolation, a day of darknesse and gloominesse, a day of clouds and thick darknesse,

*Jer. 30. 7. Joel 2. 11. Amos 5. 18

16 A day of the trumpet and alarm against the fenced cities and against the high towers.

17 And I will bring distresse upon men, that they shall walk like blinde men, because they have sinned against the LORD, and their bloud shall be poured out as dust, and their flesh as the dung.

*Prov. 11. 4. Ezek. 7. 19. *Chap. 3. 8

18 * Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of the LORDS wrath, but the whole land shall be * devoured by the fire of his jealousie: for he shall make even a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

CHAP. II.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 The judgements of the Philistines, 8 of Moab and Ammon, 12 of Ethiopia and Assyria.

GAther your selves together, yea gather together, O nation ‖ not desired.

‖Or, *not desirous.*

2 Before the decree bring forth, *before* the day passe as the chaff, before the fierce anger of the LORD come upon you, before the day of the LORDS anger come upon you.

3 Seek ye the LORD, all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgement, seek righteousnesse, seek meekenesse: it may be, ye shall be hid in the day of the LORDS anger.

4 ¶ For Gaza shall be forsaken, and Ashkelon a desolation: they shall drive out Ashdod at the noon-day, and Ekron shall be rooted up.

5 Wo unto the inhabitants of the sea-coast, the nation of the Cherethites: the word of the Lord *is* against you: O Canaan, the land of the Philistines, I will even destroy thee, that there shall be no inhabitant.

6 And the sea coast shall be dwellings *and* cottages for shepherds, and folds for flocks.

7 And the coast shall be for the remnant of the house of Judah, they shall feed thereupon, in the houses of Ashkelon shall they lie down in the evening: ‖for the LORD their God shall visit them, and turn away their captivity.

‖Or, *when, &c.*

8 ¶ I have heard the reproch of Moab, and the revilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they have reproched my people, and magnified *themselves* against their border.

9 Therefore *as* I live, saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, surely Moab shall be as Sodom, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, *even* the breeding of nettles, and saltpits, and a perpetuall desolation, the residue of my people shall spoil them, and the remnant of my people shall possesse them.

10 This shall they have for their pride, because they have reproched and magnified *themselves* against the people of the LORD of hosts.

11 The LORD *will be* terrible unto them: for he will †famish all the gods of the earth, and men shall worship him, every one from his place, *even* all the isles of the heathen.

†Heb. *leane.*

12 ¶ Ye Ethiopians also, *ye shall be* slain by my sword.

13 And he will stretch out his hand against the north, and destroy Assyria, and will make Nineveh a desolation, *and* drie like a wildernesse.

14 And flocks shall lie down in the midst of her, all the beasts of the nations: both the ‖* cormorant and the bittern shall lodge in the ‖upper lintels of it: *their* voice shall sing in the windows, desolation *shall be* in the thresholds: ‖ for he shall uncover the cedar work.

‖Or, *pelican.* *Isa. 34. 11. ‖Or, *in the chapiters of the pillars.* ‖Or, *be bare, or covered.*

15 This *is* the rejoycing city that dwelt carelesly, that said in her heart, * I *am*, and *there is* none beside me: how is she become a desolation, a place for beasts to lie down in! every one that passeth by her, shall hisse *and* wagge his hand.

*Isa. 47. 8.

CHAP. III.

1 A sharp reproof of Jerusalem for divers sinnes. 8 An exhortation to wait for the restauration of Israel, 14 and to rejoyce for their salvation by God.

WO to ‖† her that is filthy and polluted, to the oppressing city.

‖Or, *filthinesse.* †Heb. *her.*

2 She obeyed not the voice: she received not ‖ correction: she trusted not in the LORD: she drew not neare to her God.

‖Or, *discipline.*

3 * Her princes within her *are* roaring lions; her judges *are* evening wolves, they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

*Ezek. 22. 27. Mich. 3. 10.

4 Her * prophets *are* light *and* treacherous persons: her priests have polluted the sanctuary, they have done * violence to the law.

*Jer. 23. 11. Hos. 4. 5. *Ezek. 22. 26.

5 The just LORD *is* in the midst thereof: he will not do iniquity: † every morning doth he bring his judgement to light, he faileth not, but the unjust knoweth no shame.

†Heb. *in a morning, morning by morning.*

6 I have cut off the nations: their ‖ towers are desolate, I made their streets waste, that none passeth by: their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

‖Or, *corners.*

7 I said, Surely thou wilt fear me: thou wilt receive instruction, so their dwelling should not be cut off, howsoever I punished them: but they rose early, *and* corrupted all their doings.

8 ¶ Therefore wait ye upon me, saith the LORD, untill the day that I rise up to the prey: for my determination *is* to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdomes, to poure upon them mine indignation, *even* all my fierce anger: for all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my * jealousie.

*Ezek. 38. 19.

9 For

Digitized by Google

9 For then will I turn to the people a pure † language, that they may all call upon the name of the LORD, to serve him with one † consent.

10 From beyond the rivers of Ethiopia, my suppliants, *even* the daughter of my dispersed shall bring mine offering.

11 In that day shalt thou not be ashamed for all thy doings, wherein thou hast transgressed against me: for then I will take away out of the midst of thee them that rejoyce in thy pride, and thou shalt no more be haughty † because of my holy mountain.

12 I will also leave in the midst of thee an afflicted and poore people, and they shall trust in the name of the LORD.

13 The remnant of Israel shall not do iniquity, nor speak lies: neither shall a deceitfull tongue be found in their mouth: for they shall feed and lie down, and none shall make *them* afraid.

14 ¶ Sing, O * daughter of Zion, shout O Israel, be glad and rejoyce with all the heart, O daughter of Jerusalem.

15 The LORD hath taken away thy judgements, he hath cast out thine enemy: the king of Israel, *even* the LORD *is* in the midst of thee: thou shalt not see evil any more.

16 In that day it shall be said to Jerusalem, Fear thou not: *and* to Zion, Let not thine hands be ‖ slack.

17 The LORD thy God in the midst of thee *is* mighty: he will save, he will rejoyce over thee with joy: † he will rest in his love, he will joy over thee with singing.

18 I will gather them that are sorrowfull for the solemn assembly, *who are* of thee, *to whom* † the reproach of it *was* a burden.

19 Behold, at that time I will undo all that afflict thee, and I will save her that * halteth, and gather her that was driven out, and † I will get them praise and fame in every land, † where they have been put to shame.

20 At that time will I bring you *again*, even in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name and a praise among all people of the earth, when I turn back your captivity before your eyes, saith the LORD.

HAGGAI.

CHAP. I.

1 *Haggai reproveth the people for neglecting the building of the house.* 7 *He inciteth them to the building.* 12 *He promiseth Gods assistance to them being forward.*

IN the second yeare of Darius the king, in the sixth moneth, in the first day of the moneth came the word of the LORD † by Haggai the prophet unto Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, ‖ governour of Judah, and to Joshua the sonne of Josedech the high priest, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, This people say, The time is not come, the time that the LORDS house should be built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, saying,

4 *Is it* time for you, O ye, to dwell in your cieled houses, and this house *lie* waste?

5 Now therefore, thus saith the LORD of hosts, † Consider your wayes.

6 Ye have * sown much, and bring in little: ye eat, but ye have not enough: ye drink, but ye are not filled with drink: ye clothe you, but there is none warm: and he that earneth wages, earneth wages *to put it* into a bag † with holes.

7 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider your wayes.

8 Go up to the mountain, and bring wood, and build the house; and I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified, saith the LORD.

9 Ye looked for much, and lo *it came* to little; and when ye brought *it* home, I did ‖ blow upon it: why? saith the LORD of hosts: because of mine house that *is* waste, and ye run every man unto his own house.

10 Therefore * the heaven over you is stayed from dew, and the earth is stayed *from* her fruit.

11 And I called for a drought upon the land, and upon the mountains, and upon the corn, and upon the new wine, and upon the oyl, and upon that which the ground bringeth forth, and upon men, and upon cattel, and upon all the labour of the hands.

12 ¶ Then Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Joshua the sonne of Josedech the high priest, with all the remnant of the people obeyed the voice of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the prophet, (as the LORD their God had sent him) and the people did fear before the LORD.

13 Then spake Haggai the LORDS messenger in the LORDS message unto the people, saying, I *am* with you, saith the LORD.

14 And the LORD stirred up the spirit of Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel governour of Judah, and the spirit of Joshua the sonne of Josedech the high priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people, and they came and did work in the house of the LORD of hosts their God,

15 In the foure and twentieth day of the sixth moneth, in the second yeare of Darius the king.

CHAP. II.

1 *He encourageth the people to the work, by promise of greater glory to the second temple, then was in the first.* 10 *In the type of holy things and unclean, he sheweth their sinnes hindred the work.* 20 *Gods promise to Zerubbabel.*

IN the seventh *moneth*, in the one and twentieth *day* of the moneth, came the word of the LORD † by the prophet Haggai, saying,

2 Speak now to Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel governour of Judah, and to Joshua the sonne of Josedech the high priest, and to the residue of the people, saying,

3 Who is left among you that saw this house in her first glory? and how do ye see it now? *is it* not in your eyes in comparison of it, as nothing?

4 Yet now be strong, O Zerubbabel, saith the LORD, and be strong, O Joshua, sonne of Josedech the high priest, and be strong all ye people of the land, saith the LORD, and work: for I am with you, saith the LORD of hosts:

5 *According to* the word that I covenanted with you when ye came out of Egypt, so my Spirit remaineth among you: fear ye not.

6 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, * Yet once,

† Heb. *lip.* † Heb. *one shoulder.*

† Heb. *in my holy.*

*Isa. 12.6. and 54.1.

‖ Or, *faint.*

† Heb. *he will be silent.*

† Heb. *the burden upon it was reproach.*

*Mic. 4.7.

† Heb. *I will set them for a praise.*

† Heb. *of their shame.*

† Heb. *by the hand of Haggai. Or, captain*

† Heb. *for a heave offer.*

*Deut. 28.

*Zech. 6. 15.

† Heb. *by the hand of.*

*Heb. 12. 26.

Digitized by Google

once, it *is* a little while, and I will shake the heavens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land.

7 And I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come, and I will fill this house with glory, saith the LORD of hosts.

8 The silver *is* mine, and the gold *is* mine, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 The glory of this latter house shall be greater than of the former, saith the LORD of hosts: and in this place will I give peace, saith the LORD of hosts.

10 ¶ In the four and twentieth *day* of the ninth *moneth*, in the second yeare of Darius, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, saying,

11 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Ask now the priests *concerning* the law, saying,

12 If one bear holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt do touch bread, or pottage, or wine, or oyl, or any meat, shall it be holy? and the priests answered and said, No.

13 Then said Haggai, If one that is unclean by a dead body, touch any of these, shall it be unclean? and the priests answered and said, It shall be unclean.

14 Then answered Haggai, and said, So *is* this people, and so *is* this nation before me, saith the LORD, and so *is* every work of their hands, and that which they offer there *is* unclean.

15 And now, I pray you, consider from this day and upward, from before a stone was laid upon a stone in the temple of the LORD.

16 Since those *dayes* were, when *one* came to an heap of twenty *measures*, there were but ten: when *one* came to the presse-fat for to draw out fifty *vessels* out of the presse, there were but twenty.

17 I smote you * with blasting, and with mildew, and with hail, in all the labours of your hands; yet ye turned not to me, saith the LORD. * Amos 4.9

18 Consider now from this day and upward, from the foure and twentieth day of the ninth *moneth*, even from the day that the foundation of the LORDS temple was laid, consider *it*.

19 *Is* the seed yet in the barne? yea, as yet the vine and the fig-tree, and the pomegranate, and the olive-tree hath not brought forth: from this day will I blesse *you*.

20 ¶ And again the word of the LORD came unto Haggai in the foure and twentieth *day* of the moneth, saying,

21 Speak to Zerubbabel governour of Judah, saying, I will shake the heavens and the earth,

22 And I will overthrow the throne of kingdomes, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdomes of the heathen, and I will overthrow the chariots, and those that ride in them, and the horses and their riders shall come down, every one by the sword of his brother.

23 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel my servant, the son of Shealtiel, saith the LORD, and will make thee as a signet: for I have chosen thee, saith the LORD of hosts.

ZECHARIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Zechariah exhorteth to repentance. 7 The vision of the horses. 12 At the prayer of the angel comfortable promises are made to Jerusalem. 18 The vision of the foure horns, and the foure carpenters.

IN the eighth moneth, in the second yeare of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah, the sonne of Barachiah, the sonne of Iddo the prophet, saying,

† Heb. with displeasure. 2 The LORD hath been † sore displeased with your fathers.

3 Therefore say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, * Turn ye unto me, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will turn unto you, saith the LORD of hosts. * Mal.3.7.

4 Be ye not as your fathers, unto whom the former prophets have cried, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, * Turn ye now from your evil wayes, and from your evil doings: but they did not heare, nor hearken unto me, saith the LORD. * Isa.31.6. Jer.3.12. and 18.11. Ezek.18. 30. Hos.14.1.

5 Your fathers, where *are* they? and the prophets, do they live for ever?

6 But my words and my statutes, which I commanded my servants the prophets, did they not ‖ take hold of your fathers? and they returned and said, * Like as the LORD of hosts thought to do unto us, according to our wayes, and according to our doings, so hath he dealt with us. ‖ Or, overtake. * Lam.1.18.

7 ¶ Upon the foure and twentieth day of the eleventh moneth, which *is* the moneth Sebat, in the second yeare of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah, the son of Barachiah, the sonne of Iddo the prophet, saying,

8 I saw by night, and behold, a man riding upon a red horse, & he stood among the myrtle-trees that *were* in the bottom, and behinde him *were there* red horses, ‖ speckled and white. ‖ Or, grisled.

9 Then said I, O my Lord, what *are* these? And the angel that talked with me, said unto me, I will shew thee what these be.

10 And the man that stood among the myrtle-trees answered and said, These *are* they whom the LORD hath sent to walk to and fro through the earth.

11 And they answered the angel of the LORD that stood among the myrtle-trees, and said, We have walked to and fro through the earth, and behold, all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest.

12 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD answered and said, O LORD of hosts, how long wilt thou not have mercy on Jerusalem, and on the cities of Judah, against which thou hast had indignation these threescore and ten yeares?

13 And the LORD answered the angel that talked with me, with good words, *and* comfortable words.

14 So the angel that communed with me, said unto me, Cry thou, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I am * jealous for Jerusalem, and for Zion with a great jealousie. * Ch.8.2

15 And I am very sore displeased with the heathen that are at ease: for I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, I am returned to Jerusalem with mercies: my house shall be built in it, saith the LORD of hosts, and a line shall be stretched forth upon Jerusalem.

17 Cry

17 Cry yet, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, My cities through †prosperity shall yet be spread abroad, and the LORD shall yet comfort Zion, and shall yet choose Jerusalem.

18 ¶ Then lift I up mine eyes, and saw, and behold foure horns.

19 And I said unto the angel that talked with me, What *be* these? and he answered me, These *are* the horns which have scattered Judah, Israel, and Jerusalem.

20 And the LORD shewed me foure carpenters.

21 Then said I, What come these to do? and he spake, saying, These *are* the horns which have scattered Judah, so that no man did lift up his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast out the horns of the Gentiles, which lift up their horn over the land of Judah to scatter it.

CHAP. II.

1 *God in the care of Jerusalem, foudeth to measure it.* 6 *The redemption of Zion.* 10 *The promise of Gods presence.*

I Lift up mine eyes again, and looked, and behold a man with a measuring line in his hand.

2 Then said I, Whither goest thou? and he said unto me, To measure Jerusalem, to see what *is* the breadth thereof, and what *is* the length thereof.

3 And behold, the angel that talked with me, went forth, and another angel went out to meet him,

4 And said unto him, Run, speak to this young man, saying, Jerusalem shall be inhabited as towns without walls for the multitude of men and cattel therein.

5 For I, saith the LORD, will be unto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midst of her.

6 ¶ Ho, ho, *come* forth, and flee from the land of the north, saith the LORD: for I have spread you abroad as the foure winds of the heaven, saith the LORD.

7 Deliver thy self, O Zion, that dwellest with the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, After the glory hath he sent me unto the nations which spoiled you, for he that * toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

9 For behold, I will shake mine hand upon them, and they shall be a spoil to their servants: and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me.

10 ¶ * Sing and rejoyce, O daughter of Zion: for lo, I come, and I will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the LORD.

11 And many nations shall be joyned to the LORD in that day, and shall be my people: and I will dwell in the midst of thee, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto thee.

12 And the LORD shall inherit Judah his portion in the holy land, and shall choose Jerusalem again.

13 Be silent, O all flesh, before the LORD: for he is raised up out of † his holy habitation.

CHAP. III.

1 *Under the type of Joshua, the restauration of the church* 8 *Christ the Branch is promised.*

AND he shewed me Joshua the high priest, standing before the angel of the LORD, and ‖ Satan standing at his right hand † to resist him.

2 And the LORD said unto Satan, * The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan, even the LORD that hath chosen Jerusalem, rebuke thee: *is* not this a brand pluckt out of the fire?

3 Now Joshua was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the angel.

4 And he answered, and spake unto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And unto him he said, Behold, I have caused thine iniquity to pass from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

5 And I said, Let them set a fair mitre upon his head: so they set a fair mitre upon his head, and clothed him with garments, and the angel of the LORD stood by.

6 And the angel of the LORD protested unto Joshua, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, If thou wilt walk in my wayes, and if thou wilt keep my charge, then thou shalt also judge my house, and shalt also keep my courts, and I will give thee † places to walk among these that stand by.

8 Heare now, O Joshua the high priest, thou and thy fellows that sit before thee: for they *are* † men wondred at: for behold, I will bring forth my servant the * BRANCH.

9 For behold, the stone that I have laid before Joshua: upon one stone *shall be* seven eyes: behold, I will engrave the graving thereof, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day.

10 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall ye call every man his neighbour under the vine and under the fig-tree.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *By the golden candlestick is foreshewed the good success of Zerubbabels foundations.* 11 *By the two olive-trees, the two anointed ones.*

AND the angel that talked with me, came again and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his sleep,

2 And said unto me, What seest thou? and I said, I have looked, and behold a candlestick all of gold, † with a bowl upon the top of it, and his seven lamps thereon, and ‖ seven pipes to the seven lamps, which *be* upon the top thereof:

3 And two olive-trees by it, one upon the right side of the bowl, and the other upon the left side thereof.

4 So I answered and spake to the angel that talked with me, saying, What *are* these, my lord?

5 Then the angel that talked with me, answered, and said unto me, Knowest thou not what these be? and I said, No, my lord.

6 Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This *is* the word of the LORD unto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by ‖ might, nor by power, but by my spirit, saith the LORD of hosts.

7 Who *art* thou, O great mountain? before Zerubbabel *thou shalt become* a plain, and he shall bring forth the head stone thereof with shoutings, *crying*, Grace, grace unto it.

8 Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this house, his hands shall also finish it; and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you.

10 For who hath despised the day of small things? ‖ for they shall rejoyce, and shall see the † plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel *with* those seven; * they *are* the eyes of the LORD, which run to and fro through the whole earth.

11 ¶ Then answered I and said unto him, What

Digitized by Google

†Heb. prosperities

Deut. 32. 10. Psal. 17. 8.

Isa. 12. 6. & 54. 1. Revel. 21. 3.

Zech. 2. 10.

Isa. 37. 32.

Zech. 6. 12.

†Heb. the visions of holiness

Isa. 11. 2. Revel. 5. 6.

Zech. 6. 13. Heb. 9. 24.

†Heb. walks.

†Heb. men of wonder. * Isa. 11. 1. & Jer. 23. 5. and 33. 15. Zech. 6. 12. Luke 1. 78.

Or, ordinance.

†Heb. set.

Zech. 4. 10. Revel. 5. 6.

†Heb. with her bowl ‖ Or, seven several pipes to the lamps, &c.

Zech. 4. 12.

‖ Or, army

Zech. 4. 9.

‖ Or, seh the seven eyes of the LORD shall rejoyce. † Heb. stone of tinne.

* Chap. 5. 9.

6 What *are* these two olive trees upon the right *side* of the candlestick, and upon the left *side* thereof?

12 And I answered again, and said unto him, What be these two olive branches, which † through the two golden pipes ‖ empty † the golden oyl out of themselves?

13 And he answered me and said, Knowest thou not what these *be*? And I said, No, my lord.

14 Then said he, These *are* the two † anointed ones, that stand by the Lord of the whole earth.

†Heb. *by the hand.* ‖Or, *empty out of themselves* oyl into *the gold.* †Heb. *the gold.* †Heb. *sons of oyl.*

CHAP. V.

1 By the flying roll, is shewed the curse of theeves and swearers. 5 By a woman pressed in an ephah, the finall damnation of Babylon.

THen I turned, and lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, a flying roll.

2 And he said unto me, What seest thou? and I answered, I see a flying roll; the length thereof *is* twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof ten cubits.

3 Then said he unto me, This *is* the curse that goeth forth over the face of the whole earth: for ‖ every one that stealeth, shall be cut off *as on this side*, according to it: and every one that sweareth, shall be cut off *as on that side*, according to it.

‖Or, *every one of this people that stealeth, holdeth himself guiltlesse, as it doth.*

4 I will bring it forth, saith the LORD of hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the thief, and into the house of him that sweareth falsly by my name: and it shall remain in the midst of his house, and shall consume it, with the timber thereof, and the stones thereof.

5 ¶ Then the angel that talked with me, went forth, and said unto me, Lift up now thine eyes, and see what *is* this that goeth forth.

6 And I said, What *is* it? and he said, This *is* an ephah that goeth forth. He said moreover, This *is* their resemblance through all the earth.

7 And behold, there was lift up a ‖ talent of lead: and this *is* a woman that sitteth in the midst of the ephah.

‖Or, *weighty piece.*

8 And he said, This *is* wickednesse: and he cast it into the midst of the ephah, and he cast the weight of lead upon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lift I up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came out two women, and the winde *was* in their wings, (for they had wings like the wings of a stork) and they lift up the ephah between the earth and the heaven.

10 Then said I to the angel that talked with me, Whither do these bear the ephah?

11 And he said unto me, To build it an house in the land of Shinar, and it shall be established, and set there upon her own base.

CHAP. VI.

1 The vision of the foure chariots. 9 By the crowne of Joshua, is shewed the temple and kingdome of Christ the Branch.

AND I turned, and lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came foure chariots out from between two mountains, and the mountains *were* mountains of brasse.

2 In the first chariot *were* red horses, and in the second chariot black horses,

3 And in the third chariot white horses, and in the fourth chariot grisled *and* ‖ bay horses.

‖Or, *strong.*

4 Then I answered, and said unto the angel that talked with me, What *are* these, my lord?

5 And the angel answered and said unto me, These *are* the foure ‖ spirits of the heavens, which go forth from standing before the Lord of all the earth.

‖Or, *winides*

6 The black horses which *are* therein, go forth into the north-country, and the white go forth after them; and the grisled go forth toward the south-country.

7 And the bay went forth, and sought to go, that they might walk to and fro through the earth: and he said, Get you hence, walk to and fro through the earth. So they walked to and fro through the earth.

8 Then cried he upon me, and spake unto me, saying, Behold, these that go toward the north-country have quieted my spirit in the north-country.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

10 Take of *them of* the captivity, *even* of Heldai, of Tobijah, and of Jedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the same day, and go into the house of Josiah the sonne of Zephaniah;

11 Then take silver and gold, and make crowns, and set *them* upon the head of Joshua, the sonne of Josedech the high priest,

12 And speak unto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Behold the man whose name *is* the *BRANCH, and he shall ‖ grow up out of his place, and he shall build the temple of the LORD: *Chap. 3. 8. Isa. 4. 2. Jer. 23. 5. & 33. 15.

‖Or, *grow up from under him.*

13 Even he shall build the temple of the LORD, and he shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon his throne, and he shall be a priest upon his throne, and the counsel of peace shall be between them both.

14 And the crowns shall be to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Jedaiah, and to Hen the sonne of Zephaniah for a memorial in the temple of the LORD.

15 And they that are farre off shall come and build in the temple of the LORD, and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you. And *this* shall come to passe, if ye will diligently obey the voice of the Lord your God.

CHAP. VII.

1 The captives enquire of fasting. 4 Zechariah reproveth their fasting. 8 Sinne the cause of their captivity.

AND it came to passe in the fourth yeare of king Darius, *that* the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah in the fourth *day* of the ninth moneth, *even* in Chisleu;

2 When they had sent unto the house of God Sherezer, and Regem-melech, and their men † to pray before the LORD,

†Heb. *entreat the face of the LORD.*

3 *And* to speak unto the priests which *were* in the house of the LORD of hosts, and to the prophets, saying, Should I weep in the fifth moneth, separating myself, as I have done these so many yeares?

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD of hosts unto me, saying,

5 Speak unto all the people of the land, and to the priests, saying, When ye * fasted, and mourned in the fifth and seventh *moneth*, even those seventy yeares, did ye at all fast unto me, *even* to me?

*Isa. 58. 3.

6 And when ye did eat, and when ye did drink, ‖ did not ye eat *for your selves*, and drink *for your selves*?

‖Or, *is it not you that eat for your selves, and is it not you that drink for your selves?*

7 ‖ *Should ye* not *heare* the words which the LORD hath cried † by the former prophets, when Jerusalem was inhabited, & in prosperity, &c.

‖Or, *Are not these the words which the LORD hath cried by the former prophets, when Jerusalem was inhabited and in prosperity, &c.* †Heb. *by the hand of the former prophets.*

and

Digitized by Google

and the cities thereof round about her, when men inhabited the south of the plain?

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah, saying,

9 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, † Execute true judgement, and shew mercy and compassions every man to his brother.

10 And *oppresse not the widow, nor the fatherlesse, the stranger, nor the poore, and let none of you imagine evil against his brother in your heart.

11 But they refused to hearken, and † pulled away the shoulder, and † stopped their eares, that they should not heare.

12 Yea, they made their hearts *as* an adamant stone, lest they should heare the law, and the words which the LORD of hosts hath sent in his spirit † by the former prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the LORD of hosts.

13 Therefore it is come to passe, *that*, as he cried, and they would not heare; so *they cried, and I would not heare, saith the LORD of hosts.

14 But I scattered them with a whirlwinde among all the nations whom they knew not: thus the land was desolate after them, that no man passed through nor returned: for they laid the † pleasant land desolate.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The restauration of Jerusalem. 9 They are encouraged to the building by Gods favours to them. 16 Good works are required of them. 18 Joy and enlargement are promised.

AGain the word of the LORD of hosts came *to me*, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, * I was jealous for Zion with great jealousie, and I was jealous for her with great fury.

3 Thus saith the LORD, I am returned unto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem, and Jerusalem shall be called a city of truth, and the mountain of the LORD of hosts, the holy mountain.

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, There shall yet old men and old women dwell in the streets of Jerusalem, and every man with his staff in his hand † for very age.

5 And the streets of the city shall be full of boyes and girls playing in the streets thereof.

6 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, If it be ‖ marvellous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these dayes, should it also be marvellous in mine eyes? saith the LORD of hosts.

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will save my people from the east-country, and from † the west-country,

8 And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Jerusalem, and they shall be my people, and I will be their God in truth and in righteousnesse.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Let your hands be strong, ye that heare in these dayes these words by the mouth of the prophets, which *were* in the day that the foundation of the house of the LORD of hosts was laid, that the temple might be built.

10 For before these dayes ‖ there was no *hire for man, nor any hire for beast, neither *was there* any peace to him that went out, or came in, because of the affliction: for I set all men, every one against his neighbour.

11 But now I *will* not *be* unto the residue of this people, as in the former dayes, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 For the seed *shall be* † prosperous, the vine shall give her fruit, and the ground shall give her increase, and the heavens shall give their dew, and I will cause the remnant of this people to possesse all these things. † Heb. of peace.

13 And it shall come to passe, *that* as ye were a curse among the heathen, O house of Judah, and house of Israel; so will I save you, and ye shall be a blessing: fear not, *but* let your hands be strong.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, As I thought to punish you, when your fathers provoked me to wrath, saith the LORD of hosts, and I repented not;

15 So again have I thought in these dayes to do well unto Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah: fear ye not.

16 ¶ These *are* the things that ye shall do, * Speak ye every man the truth to his neighbour: † execute the judgement of truth and peace in your gates. *Ephes. 4. 25. † Heb. judge truth, and the judgement of peace.

17 And let none of you imagine evil in your hearts against his neighbour, and love no false oath: for all these *are things* that I hate, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hosts came unto me, saying,

19 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The fast of the fourth *moneth*, and the fast of the fifth, and the fast of the seventh, and the fast of the tenth shall be to the house of Judah joy and gladnesse, and cheerfull † feasts, therefore love the truth and peace. † Heb. solemn, or set times.

20 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, It *shall* yet *come to passe*, that there shall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities.

21 And the inhabitants of one *city* shall go to another, saying, * Let us go ‖ † speedily † to pray before the LORD, and to seek the LORD of hosts: I will go also. *Isa. 2. 3. Mic 4. 1, 2. ‖ Or, constantly. † Heb. going. † Heb. to intreat the face.

22 Yea, many people and strong nations shall come to seek the LORD of hosts in Jerusalem, and to pray before the LORD.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, In those dayes *it shall come to passe*, that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you: for we have heard *that* God *is* with you.

CHAP. IX.

1 God defendeth his church. 9 Zion is exhorted to rejoyce for the coming of Christ, and his peaceable kingdome. 12 Gods promises of victory and defence.

THe burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Hadrach, and Damascus *shall be* the rest thereof: when the eyes of man, as of all the tribes of Israel *shall be* toward the LORD.

2 And Hamath also shall border thereby; Tyrus and Zidon, though it be very * wise. *Ezek. 28. 3, &c.

3 And Tyrus did build her self a strong hold, and heaped up silver as the dust, and fine gold as the mire of the streets.

4 Behold, the Lord will cast her out, and he will smite her power in the sea, and she shall be devoured with fire.

5 Ashkelon shall see *it*, and fear; Gaza also *shall see it*, and be very sorrowfull, and Ekron: for her expectation shall be ashamed, and the king shall perish from Gaza, and Ashkelon shall not be inhabited.

6 And a bastard shall dwell in Ashdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philistines. † Heb. *blinde.*

7 And I will take away his † bloud out of his mouth,

Digitized by Google

608 mouth, and his abominations from betweene his teeth: but he that remaineth, even he *shall be* for our God, and he shall be as a governour in Judah, and Ekron as a Jebusite.

8 And I will encamp about mine house because of the army, because of him that passeth by, and because of him that returneth; and no oppressour shall passe through them any more: for now have I seen with mine eyes.

*Isa. 62. 11. Matt. 21. 5. John 12. 15. ‖Or, *saving himself.*

9 ¶ *Rejoyce greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy king cometh unto thee: he *is* just, and ‖ having salvation, lowly, and riding upon an asse, and upon a colt, the foal of an asse.

10 And I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, and the horse from Jerusalem, and the battel-bow shall be cut off; and he shall speak peace unto the heathen: and his dominion *shall be* *from sea even to sea, and from the river even to the ends of the earth.

*Psal. 72. 8.

‖Or, *whose covenant is by bloud.* *Isa. 61. 1.

11 As for thee also, ‖ by the bloud of thy covenant, I have sent forth thy * prisoners out of the pit wherein *is* no water.

12 ¶ Turn ye to the strong hold, ye prisoners of hope, even to day do I declare, *that* I will render double unto thee:

13 When I have bent Judah for me, filled the bow with Ephraim, and raised up thy sons, O Zion, against thy sonnes, O Grecia, and made thee as the sword of a mighty man:

14 And the LORD shall be seen over them, and his arrow shall go forth as the lightning: and the Lord GOD shall blow the trumpet, and shall go with whirlwindes of the south.

15 The LORD of hosts shall defend them, and they shall devoure, and ‖ subdue with sling-stones, and they shall drink, *and* make a noise as through wine, and they ‖ shall be filled like bowls, *and* as the corners of the altar.

‖Or, *subdue the stones of the sling.* ‖Or, *fill full both the bowls, &c.*

16 And the LORD their God shall save them in that day as the flock of his people, for *they shall be as* the stones of a crown, lifted up as an ensigne upon his land.

17 For how great *is* his goodnesse, and how great *is* his beauty! corn shall make the young men ‖ cheerfull, and new wine the maids.

‖ Or, *grow, or speak.*

CHAP. X.

1 God is to be sought unto, and not idols. 3 As he visited his flock for evill, so he will save and restore them.

ASk ye of the LORD rain in the time of the latter rain, *so* the LORD shall make ‖ bright clouds, and give them showres of rain, to every one grasse in the field.

‖Or, *lightnings.*

2 For the *† idols have spoken vanity, and the diviners have seen a lie, and have told false dreams; they comfort in vain: therefore they went their way as a flock, they ‖ were troubled, because *there was* no shepherd.

*Jer. 10. 8. Habak. 2. 18. † Heb. *teraphims.* ‖Or, *answered that, &c.*

3 Mine anger was kindled against the shepherds, and I † punished the goats: for the LORD of hosts hath visited his flock the house of Judah, and hath made them as his goodly horse in the battel.

† Heb. *visited upon.*

4 Out of him came forth the corner, out of him the nail, out of him the battel-bow, out of him every oppressour together.

5 ¶ And they shall be as mighty men, which tread down *their enemies* in the mire of the streets in the battel, and they shall fight, because the LORD *is* with them, and ‖ the riders on horses shall be confounded.

‖Or, *they shall make the riders on horses ashamed.*

6 And I will strengthen the house of Judah, and I will save the house of Joseph, and I will bring them again to place them; for I have mercy upon them: and they shall be as though I had not cast them off: for I *am* the LORD their God, and will heare them.

7 And *they of* Ephraim shall be like a mighty man, and their heart shall rejoyce as through wine: yea, their children shall see *it*, and be glad, their heart shall rejoyce in the LORD.

8 I will hisse for them, and gather them; for I have redeemed them: and they shall increase as they have increased.

9 And I will sow them among the people: and they shall remember me in farre countreys, and they shall live with their children, and turn again.

10 I will bring them again also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria, and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon, and *place* shall not be found for them.

11 And he shall passe through the sea with affliction, and shall smite the waves in the sea, and all the deeps of the river shall drie up: and the pride of Assyria shall be brought down, and the sceptre of Egypt shall depart away.

12 And I will strengthen them in the LORD, and they shall walk up and down in his name, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XI.

1 The destruction of Jerusalem. 3 The evill being cared for, the rest are rejected. 10 The staves of Beauty and Bands broken by the rejection of Christ. 15 The type and curse of a foolish shepherd.

OPen thy doores, O Lebanon, that the fire may devoure thy cedars.

2 Howl firre-tree, for the cedar is fallen; because all the ‖ mighty are spoiled: howl, O ye oaks of Bashan, for ‖ the forrest of the vintage is come down.

‖Or, *glorious.* ‖Or, *the fenced vine.*

3 ¶ *There is* a voice of the howling of the shepherds; for their glory is spoiled: a voice of the roaring of young lions; for the pride of Jordan is spoiled.

4 Thus saith the LORD my God, Feed the flock of the slaughter.

5 Whose possessours slay them, and hold themselves not guilty: and they that sell them, say, Blessed *be* the LORD, for I am rich: and their own shepherds pity them not.

6 For I will no more pity the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD: but lo, I will † deliver the men every one into his neighbours hand, and into the hand of his king, and they shall smite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliver *them*.

† Heb. *to or for.*

7 And I will feed the flock of slaughter, *even* you, O poore of the flock: and I took unto me two staves; the one I called Beauty, and the other I called ‖ Bands, and I fed the flock.

‖Or, *Binders.*

8 Three shepherds also I cut off in one moneth, and my soul † lothed them, and their soul also abhorred me.

† Heb. *was straitened.*

9 Then said I, I will not feed you: *that that* dieth, let it die; and that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off: and let the rest eat, every one the flesh † of another.

† Heb. *of the flesh.*

10 ¶ And I took my staff, *even* Beauty, and cut it asunder, that I might break my covenant which I had made with all the people.

‖ Or, *my covenant.*

11 And it was broken in that day: and so the poore of the flock that waited upon me, knew that it *was* the word of the LORD.

12 And I said unto them, † If ye think good, give *me* my price; and if not, forbear: so they

† Heb. *If it be good in your eyes.*

Digitized by Google

they * weighed for my price thirty *pieces* of silver.

13 And the LORD said unto me, Cast it unto the *potter: a goodly price that I was prised at of them. And I took the thirty *pieces* of silver, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD.

14 Then I cut asunder mine other staff, *even* ‖Bands, that I might break the brotherhood between Judah and Israel.

15 ¶ And the LORD said unto me, Take unto thee yet the instruments of a foolish shepherd.

16 For lo, I will raise up a shepherd in the land, *which* shall not visit those that be ‖cut off: neither shall seek the young one, nor heal that that is broken, nor feed that that standeth still: but he shall eat the flesh of the fat, and tear their claws in pieces.

17 * Wo to the idol shepherd that leaveth the flock: the sword *shall be* upon his arm, and upon his right eye: his arm shall be clean dried up, and his right eye shall be utterly darkened.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Jerusalem a cup of trembling to her self,* 3 *and a burdensome stone to her adversaries.* 6 *The victorious restoring of Judah.* 9 *The repentance of Jerusalem.*

THE burden of the word of the LORD for Israel, saith the LORD, which stretcheth forth the heavens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of man within him.

2 Behold, I will make Jerusalem a cup of trembling unto all the people round about, when they shall be in the siege both against Judah, *and* against Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And in that day will I make Jerusalem a burdensome stone for all people: all that burden themselves with it, shall be cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it.

4 In that day, saith the LORD, I will smite every horse with astonishment, and his rider with madness, and I will open mine eyes upon the house of Judah, and will smite every horse of the people with blindness.

5 And the governours of Judah shall say in their heart, ‖ The inhabitants of Jerusalem *shall* be my strength in the LORD of hosts their God.

6 ¶ In that day will I make the governours of Judah like a hearth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a sheaf; and they shall devour all the people round about, on the right hand and on the left: and Jerusalem shall be inhabited again, in her own place, *even* in Jerusalem.

7 The LORD also shall save the tents of Judah first, that the glory of the house of David, and the glory of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, do not magnifie *themselves* against Judah.

8 In that day shall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and he that is ‖† feeble among them at that day shall be as David; and the house of David *shall be* as God, as the angel of the LORD before them.

9 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* I will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem.

10 And I will poure upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications; and they shall * look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for *his* only *sonne*, and shall be in bitternesse for him, as one that is in bitternesse for *his* first-born. 609

11 In that day shall there be a great *mourning in Jerusalem, * as the mourning of Hadadrimmon, in the valley of Megiddon.

12 And the land shall mourn, † every family apart; the family of the house of David apart, and their wives apart; the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wives apart;

13 The family of the house of Levi apart, and their wives apart; the family of Shimei apart, and their wives apart.

14 All the families that remain, every family apart, and their wives apart.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The fountain of purgation for Jerusalem.* 2 *from idolatry, and false prophesie.* 7 *The death of Christ, and the tryall of a third part.*

IN that day there shall be a fountain opened to the house of David, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, for sinne, and for † uncleanesse.

2 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, *that* I will * cut off the names of the idols out of the land, and they shall no more be remembred: and also I will cause the prophets, and the unclean spirit to passe out of the land.

3 And it shall come to passe, *that* when any shall yet prophesie, then his father and his mother, that begat him, shall say unto him, Thou shalt not live; for thou speakest lies in the name of the LORD: and his father and his mother, that begat him, shall thrust him through when he prophesieth.

4 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the prophets shall be ashamed every one of his vision, when he hath prophesied; neither shall they wear † a rough garment to deceive.

5 But he shall say, I *am* no prophet, I *am* an husbandman: for man taught me to keep cattel from my youth.

6 And one shall say unto him, What *are* these wounds in thine hands? Then he shall answer, *Those* with which I was wounded *in* the house of my friends.

7 ¶ Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, and against the man *that is* my fellow, saith the LORD of hosts: * smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered: and I will turn mine hand upon the little ones.

8 And it shall come to passe, *that* in all the land, saith the LORD, two parts therein shall be cut off, *and* die, but the third shall be left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will * refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my name, and I will heare them: I will say, It *is* my people: and they shall say, The LORD *is* my God.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The destroyers of Jerusalem, destroyed.* 4 *The coming of christ, and the graces of his kingdome.* 12 *The plague of Jerusalems enemies.* 16 *The remnant shall turne to the Lord,* 20 *and their spoils shall be holy.*

BEHOLD, the day of the LORD cometh, and thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee.

2 For I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battel, and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished, and half of the city shall go forth into captivity, and the

Zech. 11.16.
Zech. 11.17.
Or, Blades
Or, Broken
Or, Feed
Or, Shalt
Jer. 23.1. Ezek. 34.2 Zech. 10.11
Or, burden, or portion
Or, and also shall he be
Or, shall
Or, fight against Jerusalem
Or, there
Or, and the
Or, &c.
Or, feeble
Or, as
Zech. 12.8
Zech. 12.10
Mat. 24.30. Rev. 1.7.
Zech. 12.11
Acts 2. 37.
2 Chron. 35.24.
†Heb. family, family.
Zech. 13.1
†Heb. separation for uncleanesse.
Ezek. 30. 13.
† Heb. a garment of hair.
†Heb. to lie
Mat. 26. 31. Mark 14. 27.
1 Pet. 1. 6,7.

Digitized by Google

610

the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city.

3 Then shall the LORD go forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battel.

4 ¶ And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which is before Jerusalem on the east, and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east, and toward the west, *and there shall be* a very great valley, and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south.

‖ Or, my mountains. ‖ Or, when he shall touch the valley of the mountains to the place he separated. * Amos 1. 1 † Heb. proclaim. ‡ Heb. thickness. ‖ Or, the day shall be one. * Rev. 22. 5 * Isa. 60. 19. Rev. 21. 23 * Ezek 47. 1. Joel 3. 18. Rev. 22. 1. ‖ Or, eastern ‖ Or, compassed. ‖ Or, shall abide.

5 And ye shall flee to the valley of ‖ the mountains: ‖ for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azal: yea, ye shall flee like as ye fled from before the * earthquake in the dayes of Uzziah king of Judah: and the LORD my God shall come, *and* all the saints with thee.

6 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the light shall not be † clear, *nor* † dark.

7 But ‖ it shall be * one day which shall be known to the LORD, not day, nor night: but it shall come to passe, that at * evening time it shall be light.

8 And it shall be in that day, *that* living * waters shall go out from Jerusalem: half of them toward the ‖ former sea, and half of them toward the hinder sea: in summer and in winter shall it be.

9 And the LORD shall be king over all the earth: in that day shall there be one LORD, and his name one.

10 All the land shall be ‖ turned as a plain from Geba to Rimmon, south of Jerusalem: and it shall be lifted up and ‖ inhabited in her place: from Benjamins gate unto the place of the first gate, unto the corner-gate, and *from* the tower of Hananiel unto the kings wine-presses.

11 And *men* shall dwell in it, and there shall be no more utter destruction, but Jerusalem ‖ shall be safely inhabited.

‖ Or, shall abide.

12 ¶ And this shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the people, that have fought against Jerusalem: their flesh shall consume away while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* a great tumult from the LORD shall be among them, and they shall lay hold every one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbour.

14 And ‖ Judah also shall fight ‖ at Jerusalem; and the wealth of all the heathen round about shall be gathered together, gold, and silver, and apparel in great abundance.

‖ Or, also ‖ Or, at ‖ Or, against

15 And so shall be the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camel, and of the asse, and of all the beasts that shall be in these tents, as this plague.

16 ¶ And it shall come to passe, *that* every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem, shall even go up from yeare to yeare to worship the King the LORD of hosts, and to keep the feast of tabernacles.

17 And it shall be, *that* whoso will not come up of *all* the families of the earth unto Jerusalem, to worship the King the LORD of hosts, even upon them shall be no rain.

18 And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not, † that have no *rain*: there shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite the heathen that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

† Heb. whom it is not.

19 This shall be the ‖ punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

‖ Or, sin

20 ¶ In that day shall there be upon the ‖ bells of the horses, HOLINESSE UNTO THE LORD; and the pots in the LORDS house shall be like the bowls before the altar.

‖ Or, in.

21 Yea, every pot in Jerusalem and in Judah shall be Holinesse unto the LORD of hosts: and all they that sacrifice, shall come and take of them, and see the therein; and in that day there shall be no more the * Canaanite in the house of the LORD of hosts.

* Joel 3. 17. and Zech. 14. 21

MALACHI.

CHAP. I.

1 *Malachi complaineth of Israels unkindnesse,* 6 *of their irreligiousnesse,* 12 *and prophanenesse.*

† Heb. by the hand of Malachi.

THE burden of the word of the LORD to Israel † by Malachi.

2 I have loved you, saith the LORD: yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loved us? *was* not Esau Jacobs brother? saith the LORD: yet I * loved Jacob,

* Rom. 9. 13.

3 And I hated Esau, and laid his mountains, and his heritage waste, for the dragons of the wildernesse.

4 Whereas Edom saith, We are impoverished, but we will return and build the desolate places: thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall build, but I will throw down; and they shall call them, The border of wickednesse, and the people against whom the LORD hath indignation for ever.

‖ Or, upon. † Heb. from upon.

5 And your eyes shall see, and ye shall say, The LORD will be magnified ‖ † from the border of Israel.

6 ¶ A sonne honoureth *his* father, and a servant his master: if then I *be* a father, where is mine honour? and if I *be* a master, where is my fear? saith the LORD of hosts unto you, O priests, that despise my name: and ye say, Wherein have we despised thy name?

7 ‖ Ye offer polluted bread upon mine altar; and ye say, Wherein have we polluted thee? In that ye say, The table of the LORD is contemptible.

‖ Or, ye offer

8 And if ye offer the blinde † for sacrifice, is it not evil? and if ye offer the lame and sick, is it not evil? offer it now unto thy governour, will he be pleased with thee, or accept thy person? saith the LORD of hosts.

† Heb. is it good? is it not evil?

9 And now I pray you, beseech † God that he will be gracious unto us: this hath been † by your means: will he regard your persons? saith the LORD of hosts.

† Heb. your hand.

10 Who *is there* even among you that would shut the doores *for nought*? neither do ye kindle *fire* on mine altar for nought. I have no pleasure in

Digitized by Google

in you, saith the LORD of hosts, neither will I accept an * offering at your hand.

11 For from the rising of the sunne even unto the going down of the same, my name *shall be* great among the Gentiles, and in every place incense *shall be* offered unto my name, and a pure offering: for my name *shall be* great among the heathen, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 ¶ But ye have profaned it, in that ye say, The table of the LORD *is* polluted, and the fruit thereof, *even* his meat is contemptible.

13 Ye said also, Behold, what a weariness *is* it, and ‖ ye have snuffed at it, saith the LORD of hosts, and ye brought that which was torn, and the lame, and the sick: thus ye brought an offering: should I accept this of your hands? saith the LORD.

14 But cursed *be* the deceiver, ‖ which hath in his flock a male, and voweth and sacrificeth unto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I *am* a great King, saith the LORD of hosts, and my name *is* dreadfull among the heathen.

CHAP. II.

1 *He sharply reproveth the priests for neglecting their covenant,* 11 *and the people for idolatry,* 14 *for adultery,* 17 *and for infidelity.*

AND now, O ye priests, this commandment *is* for you.

2 * If ye will not heare, and if ye will not lay *it* to heart, to give glory unto my name, saith the LORD of hosts, I will even send a curse upon you, and I will curse your blessings: yea, I have cursed them already, because ye do not lay *it* to heart.

3 Behold, I will ‖ corrupt your seed, and † spread dung upon your faces, *even* the dung of your solemn feasts, and ‖ *one* shall take you away with it.

4 And ye shall know that I have sent this commandment unto you, that my covenant might be with Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.

5 My covenant was with him of life and peace, and I gave them to him, *for* the fear wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my name.

6 The law of truth was in his mouth, and iniquity was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and equity, and did turn many away from iniquity.

7 For the priests lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek the law at his mouth: for he *is* the messenger of the LORD of hosts.

8 But ye are departed out of the way: ye have caused many to ‖ stumble at the law: ye have corrupted the covenant of Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 Therefore have I also made you contemptible and base before all the people, according as ye have not kept my ways, but ‖ † have been partiall in the law.

10 * Have we not all one father? hath not one God created us? why do we deal treacherously every man against his brother, by profaning the covenant of our fathers?

11 ¶ Judah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel and in Jerusalem: for Judah hath profaned the holiness of the LORD which he ‖ loved, and hath married the daughter of a strange god.

12 The LORD will cut off the man that doeth this: ‖ the master and the scholar out of the tabernacles of Jacob, and him that offereth an offering unto the LORD of hosts.

13 And this have ye done again, covering the altar of the LORD with tears, * with weeping, and with crying out, insomuch that he regardeth not the offering any more, or receiveth *it* with good will at your hand.

14 ¶ Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the LORD hath been witness between thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously: yet *is* she thy companion, and the wife of thy covenant.

15 And did not he make one? yet had he the ‖ residue of the spirit. And wherefore one? that he might seek † a godly seed: therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deal ‖ treacherously against the wife of his youth.

16 For the LORD the God of Israel saith ‖ that he hateth † putting away: for *one* covereth violence with his garment, saith the LORD of hosts: therefore take heed to your spirit, that you deal not treacherously.

17 ¶ Ye have wearied the LORD with your words: yet ye say, Wherein have we wearied *him*? when ye say, Every one that doeth evil *is* good in the sight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them; or, Where *is* the God of judgement?

CHAP. III.

1 *Of the messenger, majestie, and grace of Christ.* 7 *Of the rebellion, & sacrilege,* 13 *and infidelity of the people.* 16 *The promise of blessing to them that fear God.*

BEHOLD, * I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the LORD whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple: even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hosts.

2 But who may abide the day of his coming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he *is* like a refiners fire, and like fullers sope.

3 And he shall sit *as* a refiner and purifier of silver: and he shall purifie the sonnes of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the LORD an offering in righteousnesse.

4 Then shall the offerings of Judah and Jerusalem be pleasant unto the LORD, as in the dayes of old, and as in ‖ former yeares.

5 And I will come neare to you to judgement, and I will be a swift witnesse against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that ‖ oppresse the hireling in *his* wages, the widow, and the fatherlesse, and that turn aside the stranger *from his right*, and feare not me, saith the LORD of hosts.

6 For I *am* the LORD, I change not: therefore ye sonnes of Jacob are not consumed.

7 ¶ Even from the dayes of your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and have not kept *them*: * return unto me, and I will return unto you, saith the LORD of hosts: but ye said, Wherein shall we return?

8 ¶ Will a man rob God? yet ye have robbed me: but ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

9 Ye *are* cursed with a curse: for ye have robbed me, *even* this whole nation.

10 Bring ye all the tithes into the store-house, that there may be meat in mine house, & prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if

‖ Or, *excellencie.*
† Heb. *a seed of God.*
‖ Or, *unfaithfully.*
‖ Or, *if he hate her, put her away.*
† Heb. *to put away.*
* Matt. 11. 10. Mark 1. 2. Luke 1. 76. and 7. 27.
‖ Or, *ancient.*
‖ Or, *defraude.*
* Zech. 1. 3.

Digitized by Google

612 I will not open you the *windowes of heaven,
*Gen.7.11 and † poure you out a blessing, that *there shall*
†Heb. empty out. *not be roome* enough *to receive it.*

11 And I will rebuke the devourer for your
†Heb. corrupt. sakes: and he shall not † destroy the fruits of your ground, neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shall be a delightsome land, saith the LORD of hosts.

*Job 21. 14. 13 ¶ Your words have been *stout against me, saith the LORD: yet ye say, What have we spoken *so much* against thee?

†Heb. his observation. †Heb. in black. 14 Ye have said, It *is* vain to serve God: and what profit *is it*, that we have kept † his ordinance, and that we have walked † mournfully before the LORD of hosts?

†Heb. are built. *Psal. 95. 9. 15 And now we call the proud happy; yea, they that work wickedness † are set up; yea, *they that* * tempt God are even delivered.

16 ¶ Then they that feared the LORD spake often one to another, and the LORD hearkened, and heard *it*, and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his name.

‖Or, *speciall treasure.* 17 And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in that day when I make up my ‖ jewels, and I will spare them as a man spareth his own sonne that serveth him.

18 Then shall ye return and discern between the righteous and the wicked, between him that serveth God, and him that serveth him not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Gods judgement on the wicked, 2 and his blessing on the good. 4 He exhorteth to the study of the law, 5 and telleth of Elijahs coming and office.

FOr behold, the day cometh that shall burn as an oven, and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly shall be stubble, and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the LORD of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch.

*Luke 1. 78. 2 ¶ But unto you that fear my name, shall the *sunne of righteousnesse arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth and grow up as calves of the stall.

3 And ye shall tread down the wicked; for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet, in the day that I shall do *this*, saith the LORD of hosts.

*Exod. 20. 3. 4 ¶ Remember ye the *law of Moses my servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, *with* the statutes and judgements.

*Mat. 11. 14. Mark 9. Luke 1. 5 ¶ Behold, I will send you *Elijah the prophet, before the coming of the great and dreadfull day of the LORD.

6 And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

The end of the prophets.

Digitized by Google

¶ APOCRYPHA.

I. ESDRAS.

CHAP. I.

1 Josias his charge to the priests and Levites. 7 A great passeover is kept. 32 His death is much Lamented. 34 His successors. 53 The temple, citie, and people are destroyed. 56 The rest are carried unto Babylon.

AND Josias held the * feast of the passeover in Jerusalem unto his Lord, and offered the passeover the fourteenth day of the first moneth,

2 Having set the priests according to their daily courses, being arayed in long garments, in the temple of the Lord.

3 And he spake unto the Levites the holy ministers of Israel, that they should hallow themselves unto the Lord, to set the holy ark of the Lord in the house that king Solomon the sonne of David had built:

4 *And said*, Ye shall no more bear the ark upon your shoulders: now therefore serve the Lord your God, and minister unto his people Israel, and prepare you after your families and kindreds,

5 According as David the king of Israel prescribed, and according to the magnificence of Solomon his sonne: and standing in the temple according to the severall dignity of the families of you the Levites, who minister in the presence of your brethren the children of Israel,

6 Offer the passeover in order, and make readie the sacrifices for your brethren, and keep the passeover according to the commandment of the Lord, which was given unto Moses.

7 And unto the people that was found there, Josias gave thirty thousand lambes, and kids, and three thousand calves: these things were given of the kings allowance, according as he promised to the people, to the priests, and to the Levites.

8 And Helkias, Zacharias, and ‖ Sielus, the governours of the temple, gave to the priests for the passeover, two thousand and six hundred sheep, and three hundred calves.

9 And Jechonias, and Samaias and Nathanael his brother, and Assabias, and Ochiel, and Joram, captains over thousands, gave to the Levites for the passeover, five thousand sheep and ‖ seven hundred calves.

10 And when these things were done, the priests and Levites having the unleavened bread, stood in very comely order according to the kindreds,

11 And according to the severall dignities of the fathers before the people, to offer to the Lord, as it is written in the book of Moses: ‖ and thus did they in the morning.

12 And they rosted the passeover with fire, as appertaineth: as for the sacrifices, they sod them in brasse pots, and pans ‖ with a good savour,

13 And set them before all the people, and afterward they prepared for themselves, and for the priests their brethren the sonnes of Aaron.

14 For the priests offered the fat until night and the Levites prepared for themselves, and the priests their brethren the sonnes of Aaron.

15 The holy singers also, the sonnes of Asaph, were in their order, according to the appointment * of David, to wit, Asaph, Zacharias, and Jeduthun, who was * of the kings retinue.

16 Moreover the porters were at every gate, it was not lawfull for any to go from his ordinary service: for their brethren the Levites prepared for them.

17 Thus were the things that belonged to the sacrifices of the Lord accomplished in that day, that they might hold the passeover,

18 And offer sacrifices upon the altar of the LORD, according to the commandment of king Josias.

19 So the children of Israel which were present, held the passeover at that time, and the feast of sweet bread seven dayes.

20 And such a passeover was not kept in Israel since the time of the prophet Samuel.

21 Yea, all the kings of Israel held not such a passeover as Josias, and the priests and the Levites, and the Jews held with all Israel that were found dwelling at Jerusalem.

22 In the eighteenth yeare of the reigne of Josias was this passeover kept.

23 And the works of Josias were upright before his Lord, with an heart full of godlinesse.

24 As for the things that came to passe in his time, they were written in former times, concerning those that sinned, and ‖ did wickedly against the Lord above all people and kingdomes, and how they grieved him ‖ exceedingly, so that the words of the Lord rose up against Israel.

25 * Now after all these acts of Josias, it came to passe that Pharaoh the king of Egypt came to raise warre at Carchamis upon Euphrates: and Josias went out against him.

26 But the king of Egypt sent to him, saying, What have I to do with thee, O king of Judea?

27 I am not sent out from the Lord God against thee: for my warre is upon Euphrates, and now the Lord is with me, yea, the Lord is with me hasting me forward: depart from me, and be not against the Lord.

28 Howbeit Josias did not turn back his chariot from him, but undertook to fight with him, not regarding the words of the prophet Jeremie, spoken by the mouth of the Lord:

29 But joyned battell with him in the plain of Magiddo, and the princes came against king Josias.

30 Then said the king unto his servants, Carry me away out of the battell; for I am very weak: and immediately his servants took him away out of the battell.

31 Then gat he up upon his second chariot, and being brought back to Jerusalem, died, and was buried in his fathers sepulchre.

32 And in all Jury they mourned for Josias,

* 2. Kings 23. 21. 2. Chron. 35. 1.

Or, Jehiel

* 2. Chron. 35. 15. of David and Asaph * 1. Chron. 25. 15. the kings seer.

‖ Or, wickedly.

‖ Or, confusedly.

* 2. Chron. 35. 20.

Digitized by Google

2 yea, Jeremy the prophet lamented for Josias, and the chief men with the women made lamentation for him unto this day: and this was given out for an ordinance to be done continually in all the nation of Israel.

33 These things are written in the book of the stories of the kings of Judah, and every one of the acts that Josias did, and his glory, and his understanding in the law of the Lord, and the things that he had done before, and the things now recited, are reported in the book of the kings of Israel and Judea.

* 2. Kings 23. 30. 2. Chron. 36. 1. 34 * And the people took Joachaz the sonne of Josias, and made him king in stead of Josias his father, when he was twenty and three yeares old.

35 And he reigned in Judea and in Jerusalem three moneths: and then the king of Egypt deposed him from reigning in Jerusalem.

36 And he set a tax upon the land of an hundred talents of silver, and one talent of gold.

37 The king of Egypt also made king Joacim his brother king of Judea and Jerusalem.

38 And he bound Joacim and the nobles: but Zaraces his brother he apprehended, and brought him out of Egypt.

† 2. Chron. 36. 4, 5. Jehoiakim, or Eliakim. 39 Five and twenty yeares old was † Joacim when he was made king in the land of Judea and Jerusalem, and he did evil before the Lord.

40 Wherefore against him Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon came up, and bound him with a chain of brasse, and carried him unto Babylon.

41 Nabuchodonosor also took of the holy vessels of the Lord, and carried them away, and set them in his own temple at Babylon.

42 But those things that are recorded of him, and of his uncleanesse and impietie, are written in the chronicles of the kings.

43 And Joacim his sonne reigned in his stead: he was made king being eighteen yeares old;

44 And reigned but three moneths and ten dayes in Jerusalem, & did evil before the Lord.

45 So after a yeare Nabuchodonosor sent and caused him to be brought into Babylon, with the holy vessels of the Lord,

46 And made Zedechias king of Judea and Jerusalem, when he was one and twenty yeares old, and he reigned eleven yeares:

47 And he did evil also in the sight of the Lord, and cared not for the words that were spoken unto him by the prophet Jeremy from the mouth of the Lord.

48 And after that king Nabuchodonosor had made him to swear by the name of the Lord, he forswore himself and rebelled, and hardening his neck, and his heart, he transgressed the laws of the Lord God of Israel.

49 The governours also of the people and of the priests did many things against the laws, and passed all the pollutions of all nations, and defiled the temple of the Lord which was sanctified in Jerusalem.

50 Nevertheless, the God of their fathers sent by his messenger to call them back, because he spared them and his tabernacle also.

51 But they had his messengers in derision; and look when the Lord spake unto them, they made a sport of his prophets:

52 So farre forth, that he being wroth with his people for their great ungodlinesse, commanded the kings of the Caldees to come up against them;

53 Who slew their young men with the sword, yea even within the compasse of their holy temple, and spared neither young man nor maid, old man nor childe among them, for he delivered all into their hands.

54 And they took all the holy vessels of the Lord, both great and small, with the vessels of the ark of God, and the kings treasures, and carried them away into Babylon.

55 As for the house of the Lord, they burnt it, brake down the walls of Jerusalem, set fire upon her towers.

56 And as for her glorious things, they never ceased till they had consumed and brought them all to nought: and the people that were not slain with the sword, he carried unto Babylon:

57 Who became servants to him and his children, till the Persians reigned, to fulfill the * word of the Lord spoken by the mouth of Jeremie: * Jer. 25. & 29.

58 Untill the land had enjoyed her sabbaths, the whole time of her desolation shall she ‖ rest untill the full term of seventy yeares. ‖ Or, keepe.

CHAP. II.

1 Cyrus is moved by God to build the temple, 5 and giveth leave to the Jews to return and contribute to it. 11 He delivereth again the vessels which had been taken thence. 25 Artaxerxes forbiddeth the Jews to build any more.

IN the * first yeare of Cyrus king of the Persians, that the word of the Lord might be accomplished that he had promised by the mouth of Jeremy; * 2. Chron. 36. 22. Ezra 1. 1. &c.

2 The Lord raised up the spirit of Cyrus the king of the Persians, and he made proclamation through all his kingdome, and also by writing,

3 Saying, Thus saith Cyrus king of the Persians, The Lord of Israel the most high Lord, hath made me king of the whole world,

4 And commanded me to build him an house at Jerusalem in Jury.

5 If therefore there be any of you that are of his people, let the Lord, even his Lord be with him, and let him go up to Jerusalem that is in Judea, and build the house of the Lord of Israel: for ‖ he is the Lord that dwelleth in Jerusalem. ‖ Or, he.

6 Whosoever then dwell in the places about, let them help him (those I say that are his neighbours) with gold and with silver,

7 With gifts, with horses, and with cattell, and other things which have been set forth by vow, for the temple of the Lord at Jerusalem.

8 ¶ Then the chief of the families of Judea and of the tribes of Benjamin stood up: the priests also and the Levites, and all they whose minde the Lord had moved to go up, and to build an house for the Lord at Jerusalem,

9 And they that dwelt round about them, and helped them in all things with silver and gold, with † horses and cattell, and with very many free gifts of a great number whose mindes were stirred up thereto. † Heb. strength. Ezra 1.

10 King Cyrus also brought forth the holy vessels which Nabuchodonosor had carried away from Jerusalem, and had set up in his temple of idols.

11 Now

Digitized by Google

11 Now when Cyrus king of the Perſians had brought them forth, he delivered them to Mithridates his treaſurer:

12 And by him they were delivered to † Sanabaſſar the governour of Judea.

13 And this was the number of them, A thouſand golden cups, and a thouſand of ſilver, † cenſers of ſilver twenty nine, vials of gold thirty, and of ſilver † two thouſand foure hundred and ten, and a thouſand other veſſels.

14 So all the veſſels of gold and of ſilver, which were carried away, were † five thouſand foure hundred threeſcore and nine.

15 Theſe were brought back by Sanabaſſar, together with them of the captivity, from Babylon to Jeruſalem.

16 * But in the time of Artaxerxes king of the Perſians, Belemus, and Mithridates, and Tabellius, and † Rathumus, Beeltethmus, and † Semellius the ſecretary, with others that were in commiſſion with them, dwelling in Samaria and other places, wrote unto him againſt them that dwelt in Judea and Jeruſalem, theſe letters following:

17 To king Artaxerxes our lord, thy ſervants Rathumus the ſtory-writer, and Semellius the ſcribe, and the reſt of their counſel, and the judges that are in Celoſyria and Phenice.

18 Be it now known to the lord the king, that the Jews that are come up from you to us, being come into Jeruſalem (that rebellious and wicked city) do build the market-places, and repair the walls of it, and do lay the foundation of the temple.

19 Now if this city, and the walls thereof be made up again, they will not onely refuſe to give tribute, but alſo rebell againſt kings.

20 And foraſmuch as the things pertaining to the temple are now in hand, we think it meet not to neglect ſuch a matter,

21 But to ſpeak unto our lord the king, to the intent, that if it be thy pleaſure, it may be ſought out in the books of thy fathers:

22 And thou ſhalt finde in the chronicles what is written concerning theſe things, and ſhalt underſtand that that city was rebellious, troubling both kings and cities:

23 And that the Jews were rebellious, and raiſed alwayes warres therein; for the which cauſe even this city was made deſolate.

24 Wherefore now we do declare unto thee, (O lord the king) that if this city be built again, and the walls thereof ſet up anew, thou ſhalt from henceforth have no paſſage into Celoſyria and Phenice.

25 Then the king wrote back again to Rathumus the ſtory-writer, to Beeltethmus, to Semellius the ſcribe, and to the reſt that were in commiſſion, and dwellers in Samaria and Syria, and Phenice, after this manner;

26 I have read the epiſtle which ye have ſent unto me: therefore I commanded to make diligent ſearch; and it hath been found that that city was from the beginning, practiſing againſt kings,

27 And the men therein were given to rebellion, and warre, and that mighty kings and fierce were in Jeruſalem, who reigned and exacted tributes in Celoſyria and Phenice.

28 Now therefore I have commanded to hinder thoſe men from building the city, and heed to be taken that there be no more done in it:

29 And that thoſe wicked workers proceed no further to the annoyance of kings. 3

30 Then king Artaxerxes his letters being read, Rathumus, and Semellius the ſcribe, and the reſt that were in commiſſion with them, removing in haſte towards Jeruſalem with a troup of horſemen, and ‖ a multitude of people in battell aray, began to hinder the builders; and the building of the temple in Jeruſalem ceaſed until the ſecond yeare of the reigne of Darius king of the Perſians. ‖ Or, a great number of ſouldiers.

CHAP. III.

4 Three ſtrive to excell each other in wiſe ſpeeches. 9 They referre themſelves to the judgement of the king. 18 The firſt declareth the ſtrength of wine.

NOw when Darius reigned, he made a great feaſt unto all his ſubjects, and unto all his houſhold, and unto all the princes of Media and Perſia,

2 And to all the governours and captains, and lieutenants that were under him, from India unto Ethiopia, of an hundred twenty and ſeven provinces.

3 And when they had eaten and drunken, and being ſatisfied were gone home, then Darius the king went into his bed-chamber, and ſlept, and ſoon after awaked.

4 Then three young men that were of the guard, that kept the kings body, ſpake one to another,

5 Let every one of us ſpeak a ſentence: he that ſhall overcome, and whoſe ſentence ſhall ſeem wiſer then the others, unto him ſhall the king Darius give great gifts, and great things in token of victory:

6 As to be clothed in purple, to drink in gold, and to ſleep upon gold, and a chariot with bridles of gold, and an head-tire of fine linen, and a chain about his neck:

7 And he ſhall ſit next to Darius, becauſe of his wiſdome, and ſhall be called Darius his couſin.

8 And then every one wrote his ſentence, ſealed it, and laid it under king Darius his pillow,

9 And ſaid, that when the king is riſen, ſome will give him the writings, and of whoſe ſide the king and the three princes of Perſia ſhall judge, that his ſentence is the wiſeſt, to him ſhall the victory be given, as was appointed.

10 The firſt wrote, Wine is the ſtrongeſt.

11 The ſecond wrote, The king is the ſtrongeſt.

12 The third wrote, Women are ſtrongeſt, but above all things, Truth beareth away the victory.

13 ¶ Now when the king was riſen up, they took their writings and delivered them unto him, and ſo he read them.

14 And ſending forth, he called all the princes of Perſia and Media, and the governours, and the captains, and the lieutenants, and the chief officers,

15 And ſat him down in the ‖ royall ſeat of judgement, and the writings were read before them: ‖ Or, counſel

16 And he ſaid, Call the young men, and they ſhall declare their own ſentences. So they were called, and came in.

17 And he ſaid unto them, Declare unto us your minde concerning the writings. Then began the firſt, who had ſpoken of the ſtrength of wine;

Digitized by Google

4 18 And he said thus, O ye men, how exceeding strong is wine! it causeth all men to erre that drink it:

19 It maketh the minde of the king, and of the fatherlesse childe, to be all one; of the bondman, and of the freeman; of the poore man and of the rich:

20 It turneth also every thought into jollity and mirth, so that a man remembreth neither sorrow nor debt:

21 And it maketh every heart rich, so that a man remembreth neither king nor governour, and it maketh to speak all things by talents:

22 And when they are in their cups, they forget their love both to friends and brethren, and a little after draw out swords:

23 But when they are from the wine, they remember not what they have done.

24 O ye men, is not wine the strongest, that enforceth to do thus? And when he had so spoken, he held his peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The second declareth the power of a king. 14 The third the force of women, 33 and of truth. 41 The third is judged to be wisest, 47 and obtaineth letters of the king to build Jerusalem. 58 He praiseth God, and proveth his brethren what he had done.

THen the second that had spoken of the strength of the king, began to say,

2 O ye men, do not men excell in strength, that ‖ bear rule over sea and land, and all things in them?

‖ Or, have the command.

3 But yet the king is more mighty: for he is lord of all these things, and hath dominion over them, and whatsoever he commandeth them, they do.

4 If he bid them make warre the one against the other, they do it: if he send them out against the enemies, they go, and break down mountains, walls, and towers.

5 They slay and are slain, and transgresse not the kings commandment: if they get the victory, they bring all to the king, as well the spoil, as all things else.

6 Likewise for those that are no souldiers, and have not to do with warres, but use husbandry, when they have reaped again that which they had sown, they bring it to the king, and compell one another to pay tribute unto the king.

7 And yet he is but one man: if he command to kill, they kill; if he command to spare, they spare:

8 If he command to smite, they smite; if he command to make desolate, they make desolate; if he command to build, they build:

9 If he command to cut down, they cut down; if he command to plant, they plant.

10 So all his people and his armies obey him: furthermore he lieth down, he eateth and drinketh, and taketh his rest.

11 And these keep (watch) round about him, neither ‖ may any one depart, and do his own businesse, neither disobey they him in any thing.

‖ Or, can.

12 O ye men, how should not the king be mightiest, when in such sort he is obeyed? And he held his tongue.

13 ¶ Then the third, who had spoken of women, and of the truth (this was Zorobabel) began to speak.

14 O ye men, it is not the great king, nor the multitude of men, neither is it wine that ‖ reigneth; who is it then that ruleth them, or hath the lordship over them? are they not women?

‖ Heb. is fierce.

15 Women have born the king and all the people, that bear rule by sea and land.

16 Even of them came they: and they nourished them up that planted the vineyards from whence the wine cometh.

17 These also make garments for men, these bring glory unto men; and without women cannot men be.

18 Yea, and if men have gathered together gold and silver, or any other goodly thing, do they not love a woman, which is comely in favour and beauty?

19 And letting all those things go, do they not gape, and even with open mouth fix their eyes fast on her; and have not all men more desire unto her, then unto silver or gold, or any goodly thing whatsoever?

20 A man leaveth his own father that brought him up, and his own countrey, and cleaveth unto his wife.

21 He sticks not to spend his life with his wife, and remembreth neither father nor mother, nor countrey.

22 By this also you must know, that women have dominion over you: do ye not labour and toyl, and give and bring all to the woman?

23 Yea a man taketh his sword, and goeth his way to rob, and to steal, to sail upon the sea, and upon rivers;

24 And looketh upon a lion, and goeth in the darknesse; and when he hath stolen, spoiled and robbed, he bringeth it to his love.

25 Wherefore a man loveth his wife better then father or mother.

26 Yea many there be that have ‖ run out of their wits for women, and become servants for their sakes.

‖ Or, run mad.

27 Many also have perished, have erred, and sinned for women.

28 And now do ye not beleeve me? is not the king great in his power? do not all regions fear to touch him?

29 Yet did I see him and Apame the kings concubine, the daughter of the admirable ‖ Bartacus, sitting at the right hand of the king,

‖ Or, Rabacus.

30 And taking the crown from the kings head, and setting it upon her own head; she also stroke the king with her left hand.

31 And yet ‖ for all this, the king gaped and gazed upon her with open mouth: if she laughed upon him, he laughed also: but if she took any displeasure at him, the king was fain to flatter, that she might ‖ be reconciled to him again.

‖ Or, for me.

32 O ye men, how can it be but women should be strong, seeing they do thus?

33 Then the king and the princes looked one upon another: so he began to speak of the truth.

34 O ye men, are not women strong? great is the earth, high is the heaven, swift is the sunne in his course, for he compasseth the heavens round about, and fetcheth his course again to his own place in one day.

35 Is he not great that maketh these things? therefore great is the truth, and stronger then all things.

36 All the earth ‖ calleth upon the truth, and the heaven blesseth it, all works shake and

‖ Or, is called upon.

tremble

Digitized by Google

tremble at it, and with it is no unrighteous thing.

37 Wine is wicked, the king is wicked, women are wicked, all the children of men are wicked, and such are all their wicked works, and there is no truth in them, in their unrighteousnesse also they shall perish.

38 As for the truth it endureth, and is alwayes strong, it liveth and conquereth for evermore.

39 With her there is no accepting of persons, or rewards, but she doth the things that are just, and refraineth from all unjust and wicked things, and all men do well like of her works.

40 Neither in her judgement is any unrighteousnesse, and she is the strength, kingdome, power, and majesty of all ages. Blessed be the God of truth.

41 And with that he held his peace: and all the people then shouted, and said, Great is truth, and mighty above all things.

42 Then said the king unto him, Ask what thou wilt more then is appointed in the writing, and we will give it thee, because thou art found wisest, and thou shalt sit next me, and shalt be called my cousin.

43 Then said he unto the king, Remember thy vow which thou hast vowed to build Jerusalem in the day when thou camest to thy kingdome,

44 And to send away all the vessels that were taken away out of Jerusalem, which Cyrus set apart, when he vowed to destroy Babylon, and to send them again thither.

45 Thou also hast vowed to build up the temple which the Edomites burnt when Judea was made desolate by the Caldees.

46 And now, O lord the king, this is that which I require, and which I desire of thee, and this is the princely liberality proceeding from thy self: I desire therefore that thou make good the vow, the performance whereof with thine own mouth thou hast vowed to the king of heaven.

47 Then Darius the king stood up and kissed him, and wrote letters for him unto all the treasurers and lieutenants, and captains and governours, that they should safely convey on their way both him, and all those that go up with him to build Jerusalem.

48 He wrote letters also unto the lieutenants that were in Celosyria and Phenice, and unto them in Libanus, that they should bring cedarwood from Libanus unto Jerusalem, and that they should build the city with him.

49 Moreover he wrote for all the Jews that went out of his realm up into Jury, concerning their freedome, that no officer, no ruler, no lieutenant, nor ‖ treasurer should forcibly enter into their doores;

50 And that all the countrey which they hold, should be free without tribute, and that the Edomites should give over the villages of the Jews which then they held.

51 Yea, that there should be yearely given twenty talents to the building of the temple, untill the time that it were built:

52 And other ten talents yearely, to maintain the burnt-offerings upon the altar every day, (as they had a commandment to offer seventeen)

53 And that all they that went from Babylon to build the city, should have free liberty, as well they as their posterity, and all the priests that went away. 5

54 He wrote also concerning the charges, and the priests vestments wherein they minister.

55 And likewise for the charges of the Levites, to be given them, untill the day that the house were finished, and Jerusalem builded up.

56 And he commanded to give to all that kept the city, ‖ pensions and wages. ‖Or, portions of land.

57 He sent away also all the vessels from Babylon that Cyrus had set apart, and all that Cyrus had given in commandment, the same charged he also to be done, and sent unto Jerusalem.

58 Now when this young man was gone forth, he lifted up his face to heaven, toward Jerusalem, and praised the king of heaven,

59 And said, From thee cometh victory, from thee cometh wisdome, and thine is the glory, and I am thy servant.

60 Blessed art thou who hast given me wisdome: for to thee I give thanks, O Lord of our fathers.

61 And so he took the letters, and went out, and came unto Babylon, and told it all his brethren.

62 And they praised the God of their fathers; because he had given them freedome & liberty

63 To go up, and to build Jerusalem, and the temple which is called by his name: and they feasted with instruments of musick and gladnesse seven dayes.

CHAP. V.

4 The names and number of the Jews that returned home. 50 The altar is set up in his place. 57 The foundation of the temple is laid. 73 The work is hindred for a time.

AFter this were the principall men of the families chosen according to their tribes, to go up with their wives, and sonnes, and daughters, with their men-servants and maid-servants, and their cattell.

2 And Darius sent with them a thousand horsemen, till they had brought them back to Jerusalem safely, and with musicall [instruments] tabrets and flutes.

3 And all their brethren played, and he made them go up together with them.

4 And these are the names of the men which went up, according to their families, amongst their tribes, after their severall heads.

5 The priests the sonnes of Phinees, the sonne of Aaron: Jesus the sonne of Josedec, the sonne of Saraias, and ‖ Joacim the sonne of Zorobabel, the sonne of Salathiel of the house of David, out of the kindred of Phares, of the tribe of Judah; ‖Joachim and Zorobabel. This place in compt: for Joachim was the sonne of Josedech, Neh. 12. 10 and not Zorobabel, who was of the tribe of Judah.

6 *a* Who spake wise sentences before Darius the king of Persia, in the second yeare of his reigne, in the moneth Nisan, which is the first moneth. a Zorobabel.

7 And these are they of Jewry that came up from the captivity, where they dwelt as strangers, whom Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon had carried away unto Babylon.

8 And they returned unto Jerusalem, and to the other parts of Jewry, every man to his own city, who came with Zorobabel, with Jesus, Nehemias, and *b* Zacharias, and Reesaias, Enenius, Mardocheus, Beelsarus, *c* Aspharasus, *d* Reelius, Roimus, and Baana their guides. b Saraiah. cOr, Mispar dOr, Reelaiah.

Digitized by Google

6 9 The number of them of the nation, & their
e Paroth, Ezra 2.3. Neh. 7.8. where for brevity look for the true numbers of the particulars following: for here they vary much, and the names much more.
governours, sonnes of e Phoros, two thousand an hundred seventy and two: the sonnes of f Saphat, g foure hundred seventy and two:
10 The sonnes of Ares, seven hundred fifty and six:
11 The sonnes of Phaath Moab, two thousand eight hundred and twelve:
12 The sonnes of Elem, a thousand two hundred fifty and foure: the sonnes of h Zathui, nine hundred fourty and five: the sonnes of i Corbe, seven hundred and five: the sonnes of Bani, six hundred fourty and eight:
13 The sonnes of Bebai, six hundred twenty and three: the sonnes of k Sadas, three thousand two hundred twenty and two:
14 The sonnes of Adonicam, six hundred sixty and seven: the sonnes of l Bagoi, two thousand fifty and six: the sonnes of Adin, foure hundred fifty and foure:
15 The sonnes of m Aterezias, ninety and two: the sonnes of Ceilan and Azetas, threescore and seven: the sonnes of Azaran, foure hundred thirty and two:
16 The sonnes of Ananias, an hundred and one: the sonnes of Arom, thirty two: and the sonnes of n Bassa, three hundred twenty and three: the sonnes of Azephurith, an hundred and two:
17 The sonnes of Meterus, three thousand and five: the sonnes of o Bethlomon, an hundred twenty and three:
18 They of Netophah, fifty and five: they of Anathoth, an hundred fifty and eight: they of p Bethsamos, fourty and two:
19 They of q Kiriathiarius, twenty and five: they of Caphira and Beroth, seven hundred fourty and three: they of Pira, seven hundred:
20 They of Chadias, and Ammidioi, foure hundred twenty and two: they of r Cirama, and of s Gabdes, six hundred twenty and one:
21 They of t Macalon, an hundred twenty and two: they of u Betolius, fifty and two: the sonnes of x Nephis, an hundred fifty and six:
22 The sonnes of y Calamolalus, and Onus, seven hundred twenty and five: the sonnes of Jerichus, two hundred fourty and five:
23 The sonnes of z Annaas, three thousand three hundred and thirty.
24 The priests: the sonnes of a Jeddu, the sonne of Jesus, among the sonnes of Sanasib, nine hundred seventy and two: the sonnes of b Meruth, a thousand fifty and two:
25 The sonnes of c Phassaron, a thousand fourty and seven: the sonnes of d Carme, e a thousand and seventeen.
26 The Levites: the sonnes of f Jessue, and Cadmiel, and Banuas, and Sudias, seventy and foure.
27 The holy singers: the sonnes of Asaph, an hundred twenty and eight.
28 The porters: the sonnes of g Salum, the sonnes of h Jatal, the sonnes of Talmon, the sonnes of i Dacobi, the sonnes of k Teta, the sonnes of l Sami, in all an hundred thirty and nine.
29 The servants of the temple: the sonnes of m Esau, the sonnes of n Asipha, the sonnes of Tabaoth, the sonnes of o Ceras, the sonnes of p Sud, the sonnes of q Phaleas, the sonnes of Labana, the sonnes of r Graba,
30 The sonnes of s Acua, the sonnes of Ita, the sonnes of t Cetab, the sonnes of Agaba, the sonnes of u Subai, the sonnes of Anan, the sonnes of x Cathua, the sonnes of y Geddur,
31 The sonnes of z Airus, the sonnes of a Daisan, the sonnes of b Noeba, the sonnes of Chasseba, the sonnes of c Gazera, the sonnes of d Azia, the sonnes of e Phinees, the sonnes of Azara, the sonnes of f Bastai, the sonnes of g Asana, the sonnes of h Meani, the sonnes of i Naphisi, the sonnes of k Acub, the sonnes of l Acipha, the sonnes of m Assur, the sonnes of Pharacim, the sonnes of n Basaloth,
32 The sonnes of o Meeda, the sonnes of Coutha, the sonnes of p Charea, the sonnes of q Charcus, the sonnes of r Aserer, the sonnes of s Thomoi, the sonnes of t Nasith, the sonnes of Atipha.
33 The sonnes of the servants of Solomon: the sonnes of u Azaphion, the sonnes of x Pharira, the sonnes of y Jeeli, the sonnes of z Lozon, the sonnes of a Isdael, the sonnes of b Sapheth,
34 The sonnes of c Hagia, the sonnes of d Phacareth, the sonnes of Saby, the sonnes of Sarothie, the sonnes of Masias, the sonnes of Gar, the sonnes of Addus, the sonnes of Suba, the sonnes of Apherra, the sonnes of Barodis, the sonnes of Sabat, the sonnes of Asiom.
35 All the ministers of the temple, and the sonnes of the servants of Solomon, were three hundred seventy and two.
36 These came up from Thermeleth, & Thelersas, Charaathalar leading them, and Aalar.
37 Neither could they shew their families, nor their stock, how they were of Israel: the sonnes of e Ladan, the sonne of f Ban, the sonnes of g Necodan, six hundred fifty and two.
38 And of the priests that usurped the office of the priesthood, and were not found, the sonnes of h Obdia: the sonnes of i Accoz, the sonnes of k Addus, who married Augia one of the daughters of Berzelus, and was named after his name.
39 And when the description of the kindred of these men was sought in the register, and was not found, they were removed from executing the office of the priesthood.
40 For unto them said ‖ Nehemias and Atharias, that they should not be partakers of the holy things, till there arose up an high priest, clothed with † doctrine and truth.
41 So of Israel from them of twelve yeares old and upward, they were all in number fourty thousand, besides men-servants and women-servants, two thousand three hundred and sixty.
42 Their ‖ men-servants and handmaids were seven thousand three hundred fourty and seven: the singing men and singing women, two hundred fourty and five.
43 Foure hundred thirty and five camels, seven thousand thirty and six horses, two hundred fourty and five mules, * five thousand five hundred twenty and five ‖ beasts used to the yoke.
44 And certain of the chief of their families, when they came to the temple of God that is in Jerusalem, vowed to set up the house again in his own place, according to their ability,
45 And to give into the holy treasury of the works, a thousand pounds of gold, five thousand of silver, an hundred priestly vestments.
46 And so dwelt the priests, and the Levites, and

f Thus it is read, Ezra 2.4. Or, the sons of Jeshua, and Cadmeel, of the sonnes of Hodaviah.
g Shalem.
h Ater.
i Akkub.
k Hatita.
l Shobai.
m Zich.
n Hasupha.
o Keros.
p Siaha.
q Padon.
r Agaba.
s Akkub.
y Lodbadid.
z Semaah.
a Jeddiah.
b Immer.
c Pashur.
d Harim.
e Or, 217. according to some copies.
t Hareph.
u Sisera.
x Gedur.
y Gahar.
z Pocereth.
a Ramah.
b Nezias.
c Gazam.
d Hasupha.
e Phaseah.
f Besai.
g Asnah.
h Meunim.
i Nephusim.
k Bacbuc.
l Hacupha.
m Bazlith.
n Belsan.
o Mehida.
p Harsa.
q Barcos.
r Sisera.
s Thamah.
t Nesiah.
u Sogdia.
x Phacareth.
y Jaala.
z Darcon.
a Giddel.
b Sephatiah.
c Hattil.
d Phochereth.
e Delaiah.
f Tobiah.
g Necodan.
h Phinees.
i Barzillai.
k Barzel.
‖ Neh. 7.65.
† Or, the Thesbite.
* See Neh. 7.67.
‖ Ezra 2.67.
‖ Or, camels.

Digitized by Google

and the people in Jerusalem, and in the countrey: the singers also and the porters, and all Israel in their villages.

47 But when the seventh moneth was at hand, and when the children of Israel were every man in his own place, they came all together with one consent into the open place of the first ‖ gate which is towards the east.

‖ Or, before east-gate

48 Then stood up Jesus the sonne of Josedec, and his brethren the priests, and Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, and his brethren, and made ready the altar of the God of Israel,

49 To offer burnt-sacrifices upon it, according as it is expressly commanded in the book of Moses the man of God.

50 And there were gathered unto them out of the other nations of the land, and they erected the altar upon his own place, because all the nations of the land were at enmitie with them, and oppressed them, and they offered sacrifices according to the time, and burnt-offerings to the Lord both morning and evening.

51 Also they held the feast of tabernacles, as it is commanded in the law, and *offered* sacrifices daily, as was meet:

Or, daily sacrifice.

52 And after that, the ‖ continuall oblations, and the sacrifice of the sabbaths, and of the new moons, and of all holy feasts.

‖ Or, *Asaridaddon*, chap. 4. 2.

Or, *bad vowed.*

53 And all they that had † made any vow to God, began to offer sacrifices to God from the first day of the seventh moneth, although the temple of the Lord was not yet built.

54 And they gave unto the masons and carpenters, money, meat and drink with cheerfulnesse.

55 Unto them of Sidon also and Tyre, they gave carres that they should bring cedar-trees from Libanus, which should be brought by flotes to the haven of Joppe, according as it was commanded them by Cyrus king of the Persians.

56 And in the second yeare and second moneth, after his coming to the temple of God at Jerusalem, began Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, and Jesus the sonne of Josedec, and their brethren, and the priests, and the Levites, and all they that were come unto Jerusalem out of the captivity:

57 And they laid the foundation of the house of God in the first day of the second moneth, in the second yeare after they were come to Jury and Jerusalem.

58 ‖ And they appointed the Levites from twenty yeares old, over the works of the Lord. Then stood up Jesus and his sonnes and brethren, and Cadmiel his brother, and the sonnes of Madiabun, with the sonnes of Joda the sonne of Eliadun, with their sonnes and brethren, all Levites, with one accord ‖ setters forward of the businesse, labouring to advance the works in the house of God. So the workmen built the temple of the Lord.

‖ Ezra

59 And the priests stood arayed in their vestments with musicall instruments, and trumpets, and the Levites the sonnes of Asaph had cymbals,

60 Singing songs of thanksgiving, and praising the Lord, ‖ according as David the king of Israel had ordained.

61 And they sung *with* loud voices songs to the praise of the Lord: because his mercy and glory is for ever in all Israel.

62 And all the people sounded trumpets, and shouted with a loud voice, singing songs of thanksgiving unto the Lord, for the rearing up of the house of the Lord.

63 * Also of the priests and Levites, and of the chief of their families, the ancients who had seen the former house, came to the building of this with weeping and great crying.

* Ezra 3. 12, 13.

64 But many with trumpets and joy shouted with loud voice,

65 Insomuch that the trumpets might not be ‖ heard for the weeping of the people: yet the multitude sounded marvellously, so that it was heard afarre off.

‖ Or, *discerned.*

66 Wherefore when the enemies of the tribe of Judah and Benjamin heard it, they came to know what that noise of trumpets should mean

67 And they perceived that they that were of the captivity did build the temple unto the Lord God of Israel.

68 So they went to Zorobabel and Jesus, and to the chief of the families, and said unto them, We will build together with you.

69 For we likewise, as you, do obey your Lord, and do sacrifice unto him from the dayes of ‖ Azbazareth the king of the Assyrians, who brought us hither.

‖ Or, *Asaridaddon*, chap. 4. 2.

70 Then Zorobabel and Jesus, and the chief of the families of Israel said unto them, It is not for us and you to build together an house unto the Lord our God.

71 We our selves alone will build unto the Lord of Israel, according as Cyrus the king of the Persians hath commanded us.

72 But the heathen of the land lying heavy upon the inhabitants of Judea, and holding them strait, hindred their building:

73 And by their secret plots, and popular perswasions and commotions, they hindred the finishing of the building, all the time that king Cyrus lived: so they were hindred from building for the space of two yeares, ‖ untill the reigne of Darius.

‖ Or, *untill the second yeare of Darius*, Ezra 4. 5, 6, 7.

CHAP. VI.

1 The prophets stirre up the people to build the temple. 3 Darius is solicited to hinder it. 27 But he doth further it by all meanes, 32 and threatneth those that shall hinder it.

NOw in the second yeare of the reigne of Darius, Aggeus, and Zacharias the sonne of ‖ Addo the prophets prophesied unto the Jews, in Jury and Jerusalem, in the name of the Lord God of Israel ‖ which was upon them.

‖ Or, *Iddo.*

‖ Or, *which was called on them.*

2 Then stood up Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, and Jesus the sonne of Josedec, and began to build the house of the Lord at Jerusalem, the prophets of the Lord being with them, *and* helping them.

3 *At the same time came unto them, ‖ Sisinnes the governour of Syria and Phenice, with ‖ Sathrabuzanes and his companions, and said unto them,

* Ezra 5. 3, 6.
‖ Or, *Tatnai*
‖ Or, *Shethar-boznai.*

4 By whose appointment do you build this house and this roof, and perform all the other things? and who are the workmen that perform these things?

5 Nevertheless the elders of the Jews obtained favour: because the Lord had visited the captivitie.

6 And they were not hindred from building, untill such time as signification was given unto Darius concerning them, and an answer received.

Digitized by Google

8 7 The copie of the letters which Siſinnes governour of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, with their companions, rulers in Syria and Phenice, wrote and ſent unto Darius; To king Darius, greeting.

8 Let all things be known unto our lord the king, that being come into the countrey of Judea, and entred into the city of Jeruſalem, we found in the citie of Jeruſalem the ancients of the Jews that were of the captivity,

9 Building an houſe unto the Lord, great *and* new, of hewen and coſtly ſtones, and the timber already laid upon the walls.

10 And thoſe works are done with great ſpeed, and the work goeth on proſperouſly in their hands, and with all glory and diligence is it made.

11 Then asked we theſe elders, ſaying, By whoſe commandment build ye this houſe, and lay the foundations of theſe works?

12 Therefore to the intent that we might give knowledge unto thee by writing, we demanded of them who were the chief doers, and we required of them the names in writing of their principall men.

13 So they gave us this anſwer, We are the ſervants of the Lord which made heaven and earth.

14 And as for this houſe, it was builded many yeares ago by a king of Iſrael, great and ſtrong, and was finiſhed.

15 But when our fathers provoked God unto wrath, and ſinned againſt the Lord of Iſrael which is in heaven, he gave them over into the power of Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon, of the Caldees:

16 Who pulled down the houſe and burnt it, and carried away the people captives unto Babylon.

17 But in the firſt yeare that king Cyrus reigned over the countrey of Babylon, Cyrus the king wrote to build up this houſe,

18 And the holy veſſels of gold and of ſilver, that Nabuchodonoſor had carried away out of the houſe at Jeruſalem, and had ſet them in his own temple, thoſe Cyrus the king brought forth again out of the temple at Babylon, and they were delivered to ‖ Zorobabel and to Sanabaſſarus the ruler,

‖ Or, *Zorobabel, which is alſo Sanabaſſar the ruler: ſo as Zorobabel ſeemeth to be added to the text,* Ezra 1.8.

19 With commandment that he ſhould carry away the ſame veſſels, and put them in the temple at Jeruſalem, and that the temple of the Lord ſhould be built in his place.

20 Then the ſame Sanabaſſarus being come hither, laid the foundations of the houſe of the Lord at Jeruſalem, and from that time to this, being ſtill a building, it is not yet fully ended.

21 Now therefore, if it ſeem good unto the king, let ſearch be made among the ‖ records of king Cyrus.

‖ Or, *rolls.*

22 And if it be found, that the building of the houſe of the Lord at Jeruſalem hath been done with the conſent of king Cyrus, and if our lord the king be ſo minded, let him ſignifie unto us thereof.

23 Then commanded king Darius to ſeek among the records at Babylon: and ſo at Ecbatana the palace which is in the countrey of Media, there was found a ‖ roll wherein theſe things were recorded.

‖ Or, *place.*

24 In the firſt yeare of the reigne of Cyrus, king Cyrus commanded that the houſe of the Lord at Jeruſalem ſhould be built again where they do ſacrifice with continuall fire.

25 Whoſe height ſhall be ſixtie cubits, and the breadth ſixty cubits, with three rows of hewen ſtones, and one row of new wood of that countrey, and the expenſes thereof to be given out of the houſe of king Cyrus.

26 And that the holy veſſels of the Lord both of gold and ſilver that Nabuchodonoſor took out of the houſe at Jeruſalem, and brought to Babylon, ſhould be reſtored to the houſe at Jeruſalem, and be ſet in the place where they were before.

27 And alſo he commanded that Siſinnes the governour of Syria, and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, and their companions, & thoſe which were appointed rulers in Syria and Phenice, ſhould be carefull not to meddle with the place, but ſuffer Zorobabel the ſervant of the Lord, and governour of Judea, and the elders of the Jews, to build the houſe of the Lord in that place.

28 I have commanded alſo to have it built up whole again, and that they look diligently to help thoſe that be of the captivity of the Jews, till the houſe of the Lord be finiſhed.

29 And out of the tribute of Celoſyria and Phenice, a portion carefully to be given theſe men, for the ſacrifices of the Lord, *that is*, to Zorobabel the governour, for bullocks, and rammes, and lambes:

30 And alſo corn, ſalt, wine and oyl, and that continually every yeare without further queſtion, according as the prieſts that be in Jeruſalem ſhall ſignifie to be daily ſpent:

31 That ‖ offerings may be made to the moſt high God, for the king, and for his children, and that they may pray for their lives.

‖ Or, *ſacrifices.*

32 And he commanded, that whoſoever ſhould tranſgreſſe, yea, or make light of any thing afore ſpoken or written, out of his own houſe ſhould a tree be taken, and he thereon be hanged, and all his goods ſeiſed for the king.

33 The Lord therefore whoſe name is there called upon, utterly deſtroy every king and nation, that ſtretcheth out his hand to hinder or endamage that houſe of the Lord in Jeruſalem.

34 I Darius the king have ordained, that according unto theſe things it be done with diligence.

CHAP. VII.

1 Siſinnes and others help forward the building. 5 The temple is finiſhed, and dedicated. 10 The paſſeover is kept.

THen * Siſinnes the governour of Celoſyria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, with their companions, following the commandments of king Darius,

* Ezra 5. 3.

2 Did very carefully overſee the holy works, aſſiſting the ancients of the Jews, and governours of the temple.

3 And ſo the holy works proſpered, when Aggeus and Zacharias the prophets prophecied.

4 And they finiſhed theſe things, by the commandment of the Lord God of Iſrael, and with ‖ the conſent of Cyrus, Darius, and Artaxerxes, kings of Perſia.

‖ Or, *decree.*

5 And thus was the holy houſe finiſhed in † the three and twentieth day of the moneth Adar, in the ſixth yeare of Darius king of the Perſians.

† 12. Ezra 6. 15.

6 And

Digitized by Google

6 And the children of Israel, the priests and the Levites, and other that were of the captivitie, that were added unto them, did according to the things written in the book of Moses.

7 And to the dedication of the temple of the Lord, they offered an hundred bullocks, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambes;

8 And twelve goats for the sinne of all Israel, according to the number of the ‖ chief of the tribes of Israel.

‖ Or, tribes.

9 The priests also and the Levites stood arayed in their vestments according to their † kindreds, in the services of the Lord God of Israel, according to the book of Moses: and the porters at every gate.

† Heb. divisions. Ezra 6.18.

10 And the children of Israel ‖ that were of the captivity, held the passeover the fourteenth day of the first moneth, after that the priests and the Levites were sanctified.

‖ Or, with them that, &c.

11 They that were of the captivity, were not all sanctified together: but the Levites were all sanctified together.

12 And so they offered the passeover for all them of the captivity, and for their brethren the priests, and for themselves.

13 And the children of Israel that came out of the captivitie did eat, even all they that had separated themselves from the abominations of the people of the land, and sought the Lord.

14 And they kept the feast of unleavened bread seven dayes, making merry before the Lord:

15 For that he had turned the ‖ counsel of the king of Assyria towards them, to strengthen their hands in the works of the Lord God of Israel.

Or, minde

CHAP. VIII.

1 Esdras bringeth the kings commission to build. 8 The copy of it. 28 He declareth the names and number of those that came with him: 61 and his journey. 71 He lamenteth the sinnes of his people, 96 and sweareth the priests to put away their strange wives.

AZaria.

AND after these things, when Artaxerxes the king of the Persians reigned, came Esdras the sonne of Saraias, the sonne of ‖ Ezerias, the sonne of Helchiah, the sonne of Salum,

Ozias. Meraioth. Vzzi. ‖ One copy wants these three names. Esd. was he, Ezra 7.

2 The sonne of Sadduc, the sonne of Achitob, the sonne of Amarias, the sonne of ‖ Ezias, the sonne of ‖ Memeroth, the sonne of Zaraias, the sonne of ‖ Savias, the sonne of Boccas, the sonne of Abisum, the sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the † chief priest.

3 This Esdras went up from Babylon, as a scribe, being very ready in the law of Moses, that was given by the God of Israel.

4 And the king did him honour: for he found grace in his sight in all his requests.

5 There went up with him also certain of the children of Israel, of the priests, of the Levites, of the holy singers, porters, and ‖ ministers of the temple, unto Jerusalem,

r, Nethinims. ee Ezra 7.7, 8, 9.

6 In † the seventh yeare of the reigne of Artaxerxes, in the fifth moneth (this was the kings seventh yeare) for they went from Babylon in the first day of the first moneth, and came to Jerusalem, according to the ‖ prosperous journey which the Lord gave them.

r, successe.

7 For Esdras had very great skill, so that he omitted nothing of the law and commandments of the Lord, but taught all Israel the ordinances and judgements.

8 Now the copy of the ‖ commission which was written from Artaxerxes the king, and came to Esdras the priest and reader of the law of the Lord, is this that followeth;

‖ Or, decree

9 King Artaxerxes unto Esdras the priest and reader of the law of the Lord, sendeth greeting.

10 Having determined to deal graciously, I have given order, that such of the nation of the Jews, and of the priests, and Levites being within our realm, as are willing and desirous, should go with thee unto Jerusalem.

11 As many therefore as have a minde thereunto, let them depart with thee, as it hath seemed good both to me, and my seven friends the counsellers;

12 That they may look unto the affairs of Judea and Jerusalem, agreeably to that which is in the law of the Lord,

13 And carry the gifts unto the Lord of Israel to Jerusalem, which I and my friends have vowed, and all the gold and silver that in the countrey of Babylon can be ‖ found, to the Lord in Jerusalem,

‖ Or, gotten

14 With that also which is given of the people, for the temple of the Lord their God at Jerusalem: and that silver and gold may be collected for bullocks, rammes, and lambes, and things thereunto appertaining,

15 To the end that they may offer sacrifices unto the Lord, upon the altar of the Lord their God, which is in Jerusalem.

16 And whatsoever thou and thy brethren will do ‖ with the silver and gold, that do, according to the will of thy God.

‖ Or, with the rest of. Ezra 7.18.

17 And the holy vessels of the Lord which are given thee for the use of the temple of thy God which is in Jerusalem, thou shalt set before thy God in Jerusalem.

18 And whatsoever thing else thou shalt remember for the use of the temple of thy God, thou shalt give it out of the kings treasurie.

19 And I king Artaxerxes have also commanded the keepers of the treasures in Syria and Phenice, that whatsoever Esdras the priest and the reader of the law of the most high God shall send for, they should give it him with speed,

20 To the summe of an hundred talents of silver, likewise also of wheat even to an hundred ‖ cors, and an hundred pieces of wine, and other things in abundance.

‖ Or, measures, or salt Ezra 7.22.

21 Let all things be performed after the law of God diligently unto the most high God, that wrath come not upon the kingdome of the king and his sonnes.

22 I command you also, that ye require no tax, nor any other imposition of any of the priests or Levites, or holy singers, or porters, or ministers of the temple, or of any that have doings in this temple, and that no man have authority to impose any thing upon them.

23 And thou Esdras, according to the wisdome of God, ordain judges and justices, that they may judge in all Syria and Phenice, † all those that know the law of thy God; and those that know it not, thou shalt teach.

† Heb. of those that know, Ezra 7.25.

24 And * whosoever shall transgresse the law of thy God, and of the king, shall be punished diligently, whether it be by death or other punishment, by penalty of money, or by imprisonment.

* Ezra 7.26

25 ¶ Then.

Digitized by Google

19 25 ¶ Then said Esdras the scribe, Blessed be the onely Lord God of my fathers, who hath put these things into the heart of the king, to glorifie his house that is in Jerusalem,

26 And hath honoured me in the sight of the king and his counsellers, and all his friends and nobles.

27 Therefore was I encouraged by the help of the Lord my God, and gathered together men of Israel to go up with me:

28 And these are the chief according to their families and severall dignities, that went up with me from Babylon in the reigne of king Artaxerxes.

29 Of the sonnes of Phinees, Gerson: of the sonnes of Ithamar, ‖ Gamael: of the sonnes of David, ‖ Lettus * the sonne of Sechenias:

30 Of the sonnes of Pharez, Zacharias; and with him were counted an hundred and fifty men:

31 Of the sonnes of Pahath Moab, Eliaonias, the sonne of ‖ Zaraias, and with him two hundred men:

32 ‖ Of the sonnes of Zathoe, Sechenias the sonne of Jezelus, and with him three hundred men: of the sonnes of Adin, Obeth the sonne of Jonathan, and with him †two hundred and fifty men:

33 Of the sonnes of Elam, Josias sonne of ‖ Gotholias, and with him seventy men:

34 Of the sonnes of Saphatias, ‖ Zaraias sonne of Michael, and with him ‖ threescore and ten men:

35 Of the sonnes of Joab, ‖ Abadias sonne of ‖ Jezelus, and with him two hundred and ‖ twelve men:

36 ‖ Of the sonnes of Banid, Assalimoth sonne of Josaphias, and with him an hundred and threescore men:

37 Of the sonnes of Babi, Zacharias soane of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight men:

38 Of the sonnes of ‖ Astath, Johannes *sonne of* ‖ Acatan, and with him an hundred and ten men:

39 Of the sonnes of Adonicam the last, and these are the names of them, Eliphalet, Jeuel, and ‖ Samaias, and with them ‖ seventy men:

40 Of the sonnes of † Bago, Uthi the sonne of Istalcurus, and with him seventy men.

41 And these I gathered together ‖ to the river called Theras, where we pitched our tents three dayes; and then ‖ I surveyed them.

42 But when I had found there none of the priests and Levites,

43 Then sent I unto Eleazar and ‖ Iduel, and ‖ Masman,

44 And Alnathan, and Mamaias, and ‖ Joribas, and Nathan, Eunatan, Zacharias and Mosollamon, principall men and learned.

45 And I bade them that they should go unto ‖ Saddeus the captain, ‖ who was in the place of ‖ the treasury:

46 And commanded them that they should speak unto Daddeus, and to ‖ his brethren, and to the treasurers in that place, to send us such men as might execute the priests office in the house of the Lord.

47 And by the mighty hand of our Lord they brought unto us skilfull men of the sonnes of ‖ Moli the sonne of Levi, the sonne of Israel, ‖ Asebebia and his sonnes, and his brethren, who were eighteen.

48 ‖ And Asebia, and Annous, and Osaias his brother of the sonnes of Channuneus, and their sonnes were twenty men.

49 And of the servants of the temple whom David had ordained, and the principall men, for the service of the Levites (to wit) the servants of the temple, two hundred and twenty, the catalogue of whose names were shewed.

50 And there I ‖ vowed a fast unto the young men before our Lord, to desire of him a prosperous journey both for us and them that were with us, for our children, and for the † cattell.

51 For I was ashamed to ask the king, foot-men, and horsemen, and conduct for safegaard against our adversaries.

52 For we had said unto the king, that the power of the Lord our God should be with them that seek him, to support them in all wayes.

53 And again we besought our Lord, as conching these things, and found him favourable unto us.

54 Then I separated twelve of the chief of the priests, ‖ Esebrias, and Assanias, and ten men of their brethren with them.

55 And I weighed them the gold, and the silver, and the holy vessels of the house of our Lord, which the king, and his counsel, and the princes, and all Israel had given.

56 And when I had weighed it, I delivered unto them six hundred and fifty talents of silver, and silver vessels of an hundred talents, and an hundred talents of gold,

57 And twenty golden vessels, and † twelve vessels of brasse, even of fine brasse, glittering like gold.

58 And I said unto them, Both you are holy unto the Lord, and the vessels are holy, and the gold and the silver is a vow unto the Lord, the Lord of our fathers.

59 Watch ye, and keep them till ye deliver them to the chief of the priests and Levites, and to the principall men of the families of Israel in Jerusalem, into the chambers of the house of our God.

60 So the priests and the Levites who had received the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, brought them unto Jerusalem into the temple of the Lord.

61 And from the river Theras we departed the twelfth day of the first moneth, and came to Jerusalem by the mighty hand of our Lord, which was with us: and from the ‖ beginning of our journey, the Lord delivered us from every enemie, and so we came to Jerusalem.

62 And when we had been there three dayes, the gold and silver that was weighed, was delivered into the house of our Lord on the fourth day ‖ unto Marmoth the priest the sonne of Iri.

63 And with him was Eleazar the sonne of Phinees, and with them were Josabad the sonne of Jesu, and ‖ Moeth the sonne of Sabban, Levites: all was *delivered them* by number and weight.

64 And all the weight of them was written up the same houre.

65 Moreover they that were come out of the captivity offered sacrifice unto the Lord God of Israel, even twelve bullocks for all Israel, foureſcore and sixteen rammes,

66 †Threescore and twelve lambes, goats for a peace-offering, twelve, all of them a sacrifice to the Lord.

67 And

‖ Or, Daniel
‖ Or, Chattus
* Ezra 8.3 of the sons of Shechemiah of the sonnes of Paroſh.
‖ Zerachiah
‖ Or, of the sonnes of Shechaniah the sonne of Jahaziel.
† Heb. fifty men.
‖ Or, Athaliah.
‖ Or, Zebadiah.
‖ Or, foure-score men.
‖ Or, Obadiah.
‖ Or, Jehiel
‖ Or, eighteen men.
‖ Or, of the sonnes of Shelomith the sonne of Josphiah.
‖ Or, Azgad.
‖ Or, Canan.
‖ Or, Shemaiah.
‖ Or, sixty men.
† Heb. Bigvai.
‖ Or, to the river called Ahava, Ezra 8.15.
‖ Or, he numbred the people and the priests: but found none of the sonnes of Levi.
‖ Or, Ariel.
‖ Or, Shemaiah.
‖ Or, Jarib. These mens names with their generations are rightly distinguished, Ezra 8.16.
‖ Or, Iddo.
‖ Or, of.
‖ Or, Casiphia.
‖ Or, the Nethinims at the place of casiphia.
‖ Or, Machli
‖ Or, Sherebiah, Ezra 8.24.

‖ Or, als Hasabia, and with him Jesaiah of the sonnes of Merari with his brethren Ezra 8.19.
‖ Or, proclamation.
† Heb. substance.
‖ Or, and his brethren
† Heb. vessels, Ezra 8.27
‖ Or, begin as in ver.
‖ Or, ver. Moeth the sonne ... priests ‖ Or, N ... sons of Sisa
† Heb. seventy seven ... five ... 8.35

Digitized by Google

67 And they delivered the kings commandments unto the kings stewards, & to the governours of Celosyria and Phenice, and they honoured the people, and the temple of God.

68 Now when these things were done, the rulers came unto me, and said,

69 The nation of Israel, the princes, the priests, and Levites have not put away from them the strange people of the land, nor the pollutions of the Gentiles, *to wit*, of the Canaanites, Hittites, Pherezites, Jebusites, and the Moabites, Egyptians, and Edomites.

Ezra 9.2 70 * For both they and their sonnes have married with their daughters, and the holy seed is mixed with the strange people of the land, and from the beginning of this matter, the rulers and the great men have been partakers of this iniquity.

71 And assoon as I had heard these things, I rent my clothes, and the holy garment, and pulled off the hair from off my head and beard, and sat me down sad, and very heavy.

72 So all they that were then moved at the word of the Lord God of Israel, assembled unto me, whilest I mourned for the iniquity: but I sat still full of heavinesse, untill the evening sacrifice.

73 Then rising up from the fast with my clothes and the holy garment rent, and bowing my knees, and stretching forth my hands unto the Lord,

74 I said, O Lord, I am confounded, and asshamed before thy face;

Or, have sinned. 75 For our sinnes ‖ are multiplied above our heads, and our ignorances have reached up unto heaven.

76 For ever since the time of our fathers we *have been* and are in great sinne, even unto this day.

77 And for our sinnes and our fathers, we with our brethren, and our kings, & our priests, were given up unto the kings of the earth, to the sword, and to captivity, and for a prey with shame unto this day.

78 And now in some measure hath mercy been shewed unto us from thee, O Lord, that there should be left us a root, and a name in the place of thy sanctuary.

Heb. life, Ezra 9.8. 79 And to discover unto us a light in the house of the Lord our God, and to give us † food in the time of our servitude.

80 Yea, when we were in bondage, we were not forsaken of our Lord; but he made us gracious before the kings of Persia, so that they gave us food;

81 Yea, and honoured the temple of our Lord, and raised up the desolate Sion, that they have given us a sure abiding in Jury and Jerusalem.

82 And now, O Lord, what shall we say, having these things? for we have transgressed thy commandments which thou gavest by the hand of thy servants the prophets, saying,

83 That the land which ye enter into to possesse as an heritage, is a land polluted with the pollutions of the strangers of the land, and they have filled it with their uncleanesse.

84 Therefore now shall ye not joyn your daughters unto their sonnes, neither shall ye take their daughters unto your sonnes.

85 Moreover, you shall never seek to have peace with them, that ye may be strong, and eat the good things of the land, and that ye may leave the inheritance of the land unto your children for evermore. 11

86 And all that is befallen, is done unto us for our wicked works, and great sinnes: for thou, O Lord, didst make our sinnes light,

87 And didst give unto us such a root: but we have turned back again to transgresse thy law, and to mingle our selves with the uncleannesse of the nations of the land.

88 ‖ Mightest not thou be angry with us to destroy us, till thou hadst left us neither root, seed, nor name? ‖Or, *be not angry, &c.*

89 O Lord of Israel, thou art true: for we are left a root this day.

90 Behold, now are we before thee in our iniquities, for we cannot stand any longer by reason of these things before thee.

91 And as Esdras in his prayer made his confession, weeping, and lying flat upon the ground before the temple, there gathered unto him from Jerusalem a very great multitude of men, and women, and children: for there was great weeping among the multitude.

92 Then Jechonias the sonne of Jeelus, one of the sonnes of Israel, called out and said, O Esdras, we have sinned against the Lord God, we have married strange women of the nations of the land, and now is all Israel ‖ aloft. ‖Or, *exalted*, Deut. 28. 13. Baruch 2.5

93 Let us make an oath to the Lord, that we will put away all our wives, which we have taken of the heathen, with their children,

94 Like as thou hast decreed, and as many as do obey the law of the Lord.

95 Arise, and put in execution: for so thee doth this matter appertain, and we will be with thee: do valiantly.

96 So Esdras arose, and took an oath of the chief of the priests and Levites † of all Israel, to do after these things; and so they sware. †Heb. *and all Israel*, Ezra 10.5.

CHAP. IX.

1 Esdras assembleth all the people. 10 They promise to put away the strange wives. 20 The names and number of them that did so. 40 The law of Moses is read and declared before all the people. 49 They weep, and are put in minde of the feast day.

THen Esdras rising from the court of the temple, went to the chamber of Joanan the sonne of Eliasib,

2 And remained there, and did eat no meat nor drink water, mourning for the great iniquities of the multitude.

3 And there was a proclamation in all Jury and Jerusalem, to all them that were of the captivity, that they should be gathered together at Jerusalem:

4 And that whosoever met not there within two or three dayes, according as the elders that bare rule appointed, their cattell should be seised to the use of the temple, and himself ‖ cast out from them that were of the captivity. ‖ *Utterly destroyed*, Josh. 10.6.

5 And in three dayes were all they of the tribe of Juda and Benjamin gathered together at Jerusalem the twentieth day of the ninth moneth.

6 And all the multitude sat trembling in the broad court of the temple, because of the present foul weather.

7 So Esdras arose up and said unto them, Ye have transgressed the law in marrying strange wives, thereby to increase the sinnes of Israel.

8 And now by confession give glory unto the Lord God of our fathers,

9 And do his will, and separate your selves from

Digitized by Google

12 from the heathen of the land, and from the strange women.

10 Then cried the whole multitude and said with a loud voice, Like as thou hast spoken, so will we do.

11 But forasmuch as the people are many, and it is foul weather, so that we cannot stand without, and this is not a work of a day or two, seeing our sinne in these things is spread farre:

12 Therefore let the rulers of the multitude ‖ stay, and let all them of our habitations that have strange wives, come at the time appointed,

13 And with them the rulers and judges of every place, till we turn away the wrath of the Lord from us for this matter.

14 Then Jonathan the sonne of Azael, and Ezechias the sonne of Theocanus, accordingly took this matter upon them: and Mosollam, and Levis, and Sabbatheus helped them.

15 And they that were of the captivity, did according to all these things.

16 And Esdras the priest chose unto him the principall men of their families, all by name: and in the first day of the tenth moneth, they sat together to examine the matter.

17 So their cause that held strange wives was brought to an end, in the first day of the first moneth.

18 And of the priests that were come together, and had strange wives, there were found:

19 Of the sonnes of Jesus the sonne of Josedec, and his brethren; ‖ Matthelas, and Eleazar, and ‖ Joribus, and ‖ Joadanus.

20 And they gave their hands to put away their wives, and to offer † rammes, to make reconcilement for their ‖ errours.

21 And of the sonnes of Emmer; Ananias and Zabdeus, and *a* Banes, and *b* Sameius, and *c* Hiereel, and *d* Azarias.

22 And of the sonnes of *e* Phaisur; Elionas, Massias, Ismael, and Nathanael, and *f* Ocidelus, and *g* Talsas.

23 And of the Levites, Jozabad, and Semis, and *h* Colius, who was called *i* Calitas, and *k* Patheus, and Judas, and Jonas.

24 Of the holy singers; *l* Eleazurus, Bacchurus.

25 Of the porters; Sallumus, and *m* Tolbanes.

26 Of them of Israel, of the sonnes of *n* Phoros, *o* Hiermas, and *p* Eddias, and Melchias, and *q* Maelus, and Eleazar, and *r* Asibias, and Baanias.

27 Of the sonnes of Ela, Matthanias, Zacharias, and *s* Hierielus, and Hieremoth, and *t* Aedias.

28 And of the sonnes of *u* Zamoth, *x* Eliadas, *y* Elisimus, *z* Othonias, Jarimoth, and *a* Sabatus, and *b* Sardeus.

29 Of the sonnes of Bebai, Johannes, and Ananias, and *c* Josabad and *d* Amatheis.

30 Of the sonnes of *e* Mani, *f* Olamus, *g* Mamuchus, *h* Jedeus, Jasubus, *i* Jasael, and Hieremoth.

31 † And of the sonnes of Addi, Naathus, and Moosias, Lacunus, and Naidus, and Mathanias, and Sesthell, Balnuus, and Manasseas.

32 And of the sonnes of Annas, Elionas, and Aseas, and Melchias, and Sabbeus, and Simon Chosameus.

33 And of the sonnes of Asom, *k* Altaneus, and *l* Matthias, and *m* Bannaia, Eliphalat, and Manasses, and Semei.

34 And of the sonnes of Maani, Jeremias, Momdis, Omaerus, Juel, Mabdai, and Pelias, and Anos, Carabasion, and Enasibus, and Mamnitanaimus, Eliasis, Bannus, Eliali, Samis, Selemias, Nathanias: and of the sonnes of Ozora, Sesis, Esril, Azaelus, Samatus, Zambis, Josiphus.

35 And of the sonnes of Ethma, Mazitias, Zabadaias, Edes, Juel, Banaias.

36 All these had taken strange wives, and they put them away with their children.

37 And the priests and Levites, and they that were of Israel dwelt in Jerusalem, and in the countrey, in the first day of the seventh moneth: so the children of Israel were in their ‖ habitations.

38 * And the whole multitude came together with one accord, into the broad place of the holy porch toward the east,

39 And they spake unto Esdras the priest and reader, that he would bring the law of Moses that was given of the Lord God of Israel.

40 So Esdras the chief priest brought the law unto the whole multitude from man to woman, and to all the priests, to heare the law in the first day of the seventh moneth.

41 And he read in the broad court before the holy porch from morning unto mid-day, before both men and women; and all the multitude gave heed unto the law.

42 And Esdras the priest, and reader of the law stood up upon a pulpit of wood which was made *for that purpose*.

43 And there stood up by him Matathias, Sammus, Ananias, Azarias, Urias, ‖ Ezecias, ‖ Balasamus, upon the right hand.

44 And upon his left hand stood ‖ Phaldaius, Misael, Melchias, ‖ Lothasubus, and ‖ Nabarias.

45 Then took Esdras the book of the law before the multitude: for he sat † honourably in the first place in the sight of them all.

46 And when he opened the law, they stood all straight up. So Esdras blessed the Lord God most high, the God of hosts Almighty.

47 And all the people answered, Amen; and lifting up their hands they fell to the ground, and worshipped the Lord.

48 Also Jesus, Anus, Sarabias, Adinus, Jacubus, Sabatteas, ‖ Auteas, Maianeas, and Calitas, Azarias, and Joazabdus, and Ananias, Biatas, the Levites taught the law of the Lord, making them withall to understand it.

49 ‖ Then spake Attharates unto Esdras the chief priest and reader, and to the Levites that taught the multitude, even to all, saying,

50 This day is holy unto the Lord; (for they all wept when they heard the law)

51 Go then & eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and send part to ‖ them that have nothing;

52 For this day is holy unto the Lord: and be not sorrowfull; for the Lord will bring you to honour.

53 So the Levites published all things to the people, saying, This day is holy to the Lord: be not sorrowfull.

54 Then went they their way, every one to eat and drink, and make merry, and to give part to them that had nothing, and to make great chear;

55 Because they understood the words wherein they were instructed, and for the which they had been assembled.

‖ Or, stand.

‖ Or, Masias dec

‖ Or, Jarib.

‖ Or, Gedaliah.

† Heb. *a ram.*

‖ Or, purification.

a Harim.
b Maasiah.
c Jehiel.
d Uzziah.
e Pashur.
f Jozabad.
g Elasah.
h Kolaiah.
i Kelitah.
k Pethahiah.
l Eliashib.
m Telem.
n Parosh.
o Ramiah.
p Jeshiah.
q Miamin.
r Malchijah.
s Jehiel.
t Abdi.
u Zattu.
x Elioenai.
y Eliashib.
z Mattaniah.
a Zabad.
b Aziza.
c Zaccai.
d Abdai.
e Bani.
f Michaelem
g Maluch.
h Adaiah.
i Shesi.

† Of the names in verse 31, 32, 34, 35 see Ezra 10. 30, 31, 34, &c.

k Matteni
l Matthithiah.
m Zabad.

‖ Or, Esdras

‖ Or, Misael

‖ Or, Phaldaius

‖ Or, Nabarias

‖ Or, Sherebias

‖ Or, Jesus

‖ Or, Jacub

‖ Or, Sabbatheus

‖ Or, Auteas

‖ Or, Maianeas

‖ Or, Calitas

‖ Or, Jozabdus

‖ Or, Biatas

‖ Or, Ananias

‖ Or, Jelus

‖ Or, Baanias

‖ Or, Ozias

‖ Or, Uzzi

‖ Or, Jehezekiah

‖ Or, Amariah

‖ Or, Shallum

‖ Or, Hilkiah

‖ Or, Azariah

‖ Or, Hilkiah

‖ Or, Psalms

‖ Or, Hashabiah

‖ Or, Bunni

‖ Or, Hashabiah

‖ Or, Sherebiah

‖ Or, Jeshua

‖ Or, Kadmiel

‖ Or, Hodaviah

‖ Or, Pelaiah

‖ Or, Hanan

‖ Or, Micha

‖ Or, Rehob

‖ Or, Hashabnah

‖ Or, Maaseiah

‖ Or, Ahiah

‖ Or, Shalum

‖ Or, Telem

‖ Or, Uri

‖ Or, Binnui

‖ Or, Elashib

‖ Or, Mattaniah

‖ Or, Mattenai

‖ Or, Jaasau

‖ Or, Bedeiah

‖ Or, Chelcias

‖ Or, Vaniah

‖ Or, Meremoth

‖ Or, Eliashib

‖ Or, Mattaniah

‖ Or, Jeremai

‖ Or, Shemaiah

‖ Or, Shemariah

‖ Or, Shelemiah

‖ Or, Nathan

‖ Or, Adaiah

‖ Or, Macnadebai

‖ Or, Shashai

‖ Or, Sharai

‖ Or, Azareel

‖ Or, Shelemiah

‖ Or, Shemariah

‖ Or, Shallum

‖ Or, Amariah

‖ Or, Joseph

‖ Or, Mattenai

‖ Or, Jeremoth

‖ Or, Zabad

‖ Or, Edna

‖ Or, Chelal

‖ Or, Benaiah

‖ Or, Maaseiah

‖ Or, Mattaniah

‖ Or, Bezaleel

‖ Or, Binnui

‖ Or, Shimei

‖ Or, Elioenai

‖ Or, Maaseiah

‖ Or, Ishmael

‖ Or, Nethaneel

‖ Or, Jozabad

‖ Or, Hanan

‖ Or, Pelaiah

‖ Or, Kelita

‖ Or, Shabbethai

‖ Or, Sherebiah

‖ Or, Hodiah

‖ Or, Maaseiah

‖ Or, Kelita

‖ Or, Azariah

‖ Or, Jozabad

‖ Or, Hanan

‖ Or, Pelaiah

‖ Or, Micha

‖ Or, Rehob

‖ Or, Hashabiah

‖ Or, Zaccur

‖ Or, Sherebiah

‖ Or, Shebaniah

‖ Or, Hodiah

‖ Or, Bani

‖ Or, Beninu

‖ Or, Ezra

‖ Or, Meshullam

‖ Or, Shebaniah

‖ Or, Joiarib

‖ Or, Mattenai

‖ Or, Uzzi

‖ Or, Uzzi

‖ Or, Meshullam

‖ Or, Hezir

‖ Or, Meshillemoth

‖ Or, Baana

‖ Or, Zadok

‖ Or, Pedaiah

‖ Or, Parosh

‖ Or, Malchijah

‖ Or, Elam

‖ Or, Jehiah

‖ Or, Matthaniah

‖ Or, Zechariah

‖ Or, Bani

‖ Or, Jaasiel

‖ Or, Obed

‖ Or, Jehiel

‖ Or, Abdi

‖ Or, Jeremoth

‖ Or, Adaiah

‖ Or, Jashub

‖ Or, Sheal

‖ Or, Jashubi-lehem

‖ Or, Pirathonite

‖ Or, Hurai

‖ Or, Abiel

‖ Or, Azmaveth

‖ Or, Eliahba

‖ Or, Bene-jaakan

‖ Or, Hor-hagidgad

‖ Or, Jotbathah

‖ Or, Abronah

‖ Or, Ezion-geber

‖ Or, Kadesh

‖ Or, Hazar-addar

‖ Or, Karkaa

‖ Or, Azmon

‖ Or, Adar

‖ Or, Jekabzeel

‖ Or, Hazor-hadattah

‖ Or, Kerioth-hezron

‖ Or, Amam

‖ Or, Shema

‖ Or, Moladah

‖ Or, Hazar-gaddah

‖ Or, Heshmon

‖ Or, Beth-palet

‖ Or, Hazar-shual

‖ Or, Beer-sheba

‖ Or, Biziothiah

‖ Or, Baalah

‖ Or, Iim

‖ Or, Azem

‖ Or, Eltolad

‖ Or, Chesil

‖ Or, Hormah

‖ Or, Ziklag

‖ Or, Madmannah

‖ Or, Sansannah

‖ Or, Lebaoth

‖ Or, Shilhim

‖ Or, Ain

‖ Or, Rimmon

‖ Or, Ether

‖ Or, Ashan

‖ Or, Ithnan

‖ Or, Hashar-shual

‖ Or, Beer-sheba

‖ Or, Bizjothjah

‖ Or, Baalah

‖ Or, Iim

‖ Or, Ezem

‖ Or, Eltolad

‖ Or, Chesil

‖ Or, Hormah

‖ Or, Ziklag

‖ Or, Madmannah

‖ Or, Sansannah

‖ Or, Lebaoth

‖ Or, Shilhim

‖ Or, Ain

‖ Or, Rimmon

‖ Or, Ether

‖ Or, Ashan

‖ Or, Ithnan

‖ Or, Zanoah

‖ Or, En-gannim

‖ Or, Tappuah

‖ Or, Enam

‖ Or, Jarmuth

‖ Or, Adullam

‖ Or, Socho

‖ Or, Azekah

‖ Or, Shaaraim

‖ Or, Adithaim

‖ Or, Gederah

‖ Or, Gederothaim

‖ Or, Naamah

‖ Or, Makkedah

‖ Or, Libnah

‖ Or, Ether

‖ Or, Ashan

‖ Or, Jiphtah

‖ Or, Ashnah

‖ Or, Nezib

‖ Or, Keilah

‖ Or, Achzib

‖ Or, Mareshah

‖ Or, Ekron

‖ Or, Ashdod

‖ Or, Ashkelon

‖ Or, Gath

‖ Or, Ekron

‖ Or, Eltekeh

‖ Or, Gibbethon

‖ Or, Baalath

‖ Or, Jehud

‖ Or, Bene-berak

‖ Or, Gath-rimmon

‖ Or, Me-jarkon

‖ Or, Rakkon

‖ Or, Jehud

‖ Or, Bene-berak

‖ Or, Gath-rimmon

‖ Or, Tanach

‖ Or, Ibleam

‖ Or, Gath-rimmon

‖ Or, Aner

‖ Or, Bileam

‖ Or, Taanach

‖ Or, Megiddo

‖ Or, Dor

‖ Or, Endor

‖ Or, Taanach

‖ Or, Megiddo

‖ Or, Jokneam

‖ Or, Kedesh

‖ Or, Jokneam

‖ Or, Kartah

‖ Or, Dimnah

‖ Or, Nahalal

‖ Or, Shimron

‖ Or, Idalah

‖ Or, Bethlehem

‖ Or, Eder

‖ Or, Jagur

‖ Or, Kinah

‖ Or, Dimonah

‖ Or, Adadah

‖ Or, Kedesh

‖ Or, Hazor

‖ Or, Ithnan

‖ Or, Ziph

‖ Or, Telem

‖ Or, Bealoth

‖ Or, Hazor

‖ Or, Amam

‖ Or, Shema

‖ Or, Moladah

‖ Or, Hazar-gaddah

‖ Or, Heshmon

‖ Or, Beth-palet

‖ Or, Hazar-shual

‖ Or, Beer-sheba

‖ Or, Biziothiah

‖ Or, Baalah

‖ Or, Iim

‖ Or, Ezem

‖ Or, Eltolad

‖ Or, Chesil

‖ Or, Hormah

‖ Or, Ziklag

‖ Or, Madmannah

‖ Or, Sansannah

‖ Or, Lebaoth

‖ Or, Shilhim

‖ Or, Ain

‖ Or, Rimmon

‖ Or, Ether

‖ Or, Ashan

‖ Or, Ithnan

‖ Or, Zanoah

‖ Or, En-gannim

‖ Or, Tappuah

‖ Or, Enam

‖ Or, Jarmuth

‖ Or, Adullam

‖ Or, Socho

‖ Or, Azekah

‖ Or, Shaaraim

‖ Or, Adithaim

‖ Or, Gederah

‖ Or, Gederothaim

‖ Or, Naamah

‖ Or, Makkedah

‖ Or, Libnah

‖ Or, Ether

‖ Or, Ashan

‖ Or, Jiphtah

‖ Or, Ashnah

‖ Or, Nezib

‖ Or, Keilah

‖ Or, Achzib

‖ Or, Mareshah

‖ Or, Ekron

‖ Or, Ashdod

‖ Or, Ashkelon

‖ Or, Gath

‖ Or, Ekron

‖ Or, Eltekeh

‖ Or, Gibbethon

‖ Or, Baalath

‖ Or, Jehud

‖ Or, Bene-berak

‖ Or, Gath-rimmon

‖ Or, Me-jarkon

‖ Or, Rakkon

‖ Or, Jehud

‖ Or, Bene-berak

‖ Or, Gath-rimmon

‖ Or, Tanach

‖ Or, Ibleam

‖ Or, Gath-rimmon

‖ Or, Aner

‖ Or, Bileam

‖ Or, Taanach

‖ Or, Megiddo

‖ Or, Dor

‖ Or, Endor

‖ Or, Taanach

‖ Or, Megiddo

‖ Or, Jokneam

‖ Or, Kedesh

‖ Or, Jokneam

‖ Or, Kartah

‖ Or, Dimnah

‖ Or, Nahalal

‖ Or, Shimron

‖ Or, Idalah

‖ Or, Bethlehem

‖ Or, Eder

‖ Or, Jagur

‖ Or, Kinah

‖ Or, Dimonah

‖ Or, Adadah

‖ Or, Kedesh

‖ Or, Hazor

‖ Or, Ithnan

‖ Or, Ziph

‖ Or, Telem

‖ Or, Bealoth

Digitized by Google

II. ESDRAS.

CHAP. I.

1 Esdras is commanded to reprove the people. 24 God threatneth to cast them off. 35 and to give their houses to a people of more grace then they.

THE second book of the prophet * Esdras, the ſonne of Saraias, the ſonne of Azarias, the ſonne of Helchias, the ſonne of ‖ Sadamias, the ſonne of Sadoc, the ſonne of Achitob,

2 The ſonne of Achias, the ſonne of Phinees, the ſonne of Heli, the ſonne of Amarias, the ſonne of Aziei, the ſonne of Marimoth, the ſonne of Arna, the ſonne of Ozias, the ſonne of Borith, the ſonne of Abiſei, the ſonne of Phinees, the ſonne of Eleazar,

3 The ſonne of Aaron, of the tribe of Levi: which was captive in the land of the Medes, in the reigne of Artaxerxes king of the Perſians.

4 And the word of the Lord came unto me, ſaying,

5 Go thy way, and * ſhew my people their ſinfull deeds, and their children their wickedneſſe which they have done againſt me; that they may tell their childrens children.

6 Becauſe the ſinnes of their fathers are increaſed in them: for they have forgotten me, and have offered unto ſtrange gods.

7 Am not I even he that brought them out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of bondage? but they have provoked me unto wrath, and deſpiſed my counſels.

8 Pull thou off then the hair of thy head, and caſt all evil upon them, for they have not been obedient unto my law, but it is a rebellious people.

9 How long ſhall I forbear them unto whom I have done ſo much good?

10 Many kings have I deſtroyed for their ſakes: * Pharaoh with his ſervants, and all his power have I ſmitten down.

11 * All the nations have I deſtroyed before them, and in the eaſt I have ſcattered the people of two provinces, even of Tyrus and Sidon, and have ſlain all their enemies.

12 Speak thou therefore unto them, ſaying, Thus ſaith the Lord,

13 * I led you through the ſea, and in the beginning gave you a large and ſafe ‖ paſſage, * I gave you Moſes for a leader, and Aaron for a prieſt.

14 * I gave you light in a pillar of fire, and great wonders have I done among you, yet have you forgotten me, ſaith the Lord.

15 Thus ſaith the Almighty Lord, The * quails were as a token for you, I gave you tents for your ſafegnard, nevertheleſſe you murmured there,

16 And triumphed not in my name for the deſtruction of your enemies, but ever to this day do ye yet murmure.

17 Where are the benefits that I have done for you? when you were hungry and thirſty in the wildeſneſſe, * did you not cry unto me,

18 Saying, Why haſt thou brought us into this wilderneſſe to kill us? it had been better for us to have ſerved the Egyptians, then to die in this wilderneſſe.

19 Then had I pity upon your mournings, and gave you manna to eat, * ſo ye did eat angels bread.

20 * When ye were thirſty, did I not cleave the rock, and waters flowed out ‖ to your fill? for the heat I covered you with the leaves of the trees.

21 I divided among you a fruitfull land, I caſt out the Canaanites, the Pherezites, and the Philiſtines before you: * what ſhall I yet do more for you? ſaith the Lord.

22 Thus ſaith the Almighty Lord, When you were in the wilderneſſe ‖ in the river of the Amorites, being athirſt, and blaſpheming my name,

23 I gave you not fire for your blaſphemies, but caſt a tree in the water, and made the river ſweet.

24 What ſhall I do unto thee, O Jacob? thou * Juda wouldſt not obey me: I will turn me to other nations, and unto thoſe will I give my name, that they may keep my ſtatutes.

25 Seeing ye have forſaken me, I will forſake you alſo; when ye deſire me to be gracious unto you, I ſhall have no mercy upon you.

26 * Whenſoever you ſhall call upon me, I will not heare you: for ye have defiled your hands with bloud, and your feet are ſwift to commit man-ſlaughter.

27 Ye have not as it were forſaken me, but your owne ſelves, ſaith the Lord.

28 Thus ſaith the Almighty Lord, Have I not prayed you as a father his ſonnes, as a mother her daughters, and a nurſe her young babes;

29 That ye would be my people, ‖ and I ſhould be your God, that ye would be my children, and I ſhould be your father?

30 * I gathered you together, as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings: but now, what ſhall I do unto you? I will caſt you out from my face.

31 * When you offer unto me, I will turn my face from you: for your ſolemne feaſt dayes, your new moons, and your circumciſions have I forſaken.

32 I ſent unto you my ſervants the prophets, whom ye have taken and ſlain, and torn their bodies in pieces, whoſe bloud I will require of your hands, ſaith the Lord.

33 Thus ſaith the Almighty Lord, Your houſe is deſolate, I will caſt you out as the winde doth ſtubble.

34 And your children ſhall not be fruitfull, for they have deſpiſed my commandment, and done the thing that is evil before me.

35 Your houſes will I give to a people that ſhall come, which not having heard of me, yet ſhall beleeve me; to whom I have ſhewed no ſignes, yet they ſhall do that I have commanded them.

36 They have ſeen no prophets, yet they ſhall call their ſinnes to remembrance, and acknowledge them.

37 I

Digitized by Google

14 37 I take to witneſſe the grace of the people to come, whoſe little ones rejoyce in gladneſſe: and though they have not ſeen me with bodily eyes, yet in ſpirit they beleeve the thing that I ſay.

38 And now brother, behold what glory: and ſee the people that cometh from the eaſt.

39 Unto whom I will give for leaders, Abraham, Iſaac, and Jacob, Oſeas, Amos, and Micheas, Joel, Abdias, and Jonas,

40 Nahum, and Abacuc, Sophonias, Aggeus, Zachary, and Malachi, which is called alſo an
c Mal.3.1. * angel of the Lord.

CHAP. II.

1 God complaineth of his people: 10 yet Eſdras is willed to comfort them. 34 Becauſe they refuſed, the Gentiles are called. 43 Eſdras ſeeth the ſonne of God, and thoſe that are crowned by him.

1 THus ſaith the Lord, I brought this people out of bondage, and I gave them my commandments by my ſervants the prophets; whom they would not heare, but deſpiſed my counſels.

2 The mother that bare them, ſaith unto them, Go your way ye children, for I am a widow, and forſaken.

3 I brought you up with gladneſſe, but with ſorrow and heavineſſe have I loſt you: for ye have ſinned before the Lord your God, and done that thing that is evil before him.

4 But what ſhall I now do unto you? I am a widow and forſaken: go your way, O my children, and aſk mercy of the Lord.

5 As for me, O father, I call upon thee for a witneſſe over the mother of theſe children, which would not keep my covenant,

6 That thou bring them to confuſion, and their mother to a ſpoil, that there may be no offſpring of them.

7 Let them be ſcattered abroad among the heathen, let their names be put out of the
‖ Sacrament or oath. earth: for they have deſpiſed my ‖ covenant.

8 Wo be unto thee, Aſſur, thou that hideſt the unrighteous in thee; O thou wicked peo-
*Gen.19. 24. ple, remember * what I did unto Sodom and Gomorrah:

9 Whoſe land lieth in clods of pitch, & heaps of aſhes: even ſo alſo will I do unto them that heare me not, ſaith the Almighty Lord.

10 Thus ſaith the Lord unto Eſdras, Tell my people that I will give them the kingdome of Jeruſalem, which I would have given unto Iſrael.

11 Their glory alſo will I take unto me, and give theſe the everlaſting tabernacles, which I had prepared for them.

12 They ſhall have the tree of life for an ointment of ſweet ſavour, they ſhall neither labour, nor be weary.

13 Go, and ye ſhall receive: pray for few dayes unto you, that they may be ſhortened: the kingdome is already prepared for you: watch.

14 Take heaven and earth to witneſſe; for I have broken the evil in pieces, and created the good: for I live, ſaith the Lord.

‖ Or, bring them up with gladneſſe, as a dove, make their feet faſt: ſo, &c. ‖ Or, thy name, O Iſrael. 15 Mother, embrace thy children, and ‖ bring them up with gladneſſe, make their feet as faſt as a pillar: for I have choſen thee, ſaith the Lord.

16 And thoſe that be dead will I raiſe up again from their places, and bring them out of the graves: for I have known ‖ my name in Iſrael.

17 Fear not thou mother of the children: for I have choſen thee, ſaith the Lord.

18 For thy help will I ſend my ſervants Eſay and Jeremy, after whoſe counſel I have ſanctified and prepared for thee, twelve trees laden with divers fruits,

19 And as many fountains flowing with milk and hony, and ſeven mighty mountains, whereupon there grow roſes and lilies, whereby I will fill thy children with joy.

20 Do right to the widow, judge for the fatherleſſe, give to the poore, defend the orphan, clothe the naked,

21 Heal the broken and the weak, laugh not a lame man to ſcorn, defend the maimed, and let the blinde man come into the ſight of my clearneſſe.

22 Keep the old and young within thy walls.

23 *Whereſoever thou findeſt the dead, † take them and bury them, and I will give thee the firſt place in my reſurrection. *Tob. 1. 17. † Gen. 25. 9. & 35. 29.

24 Abide ſtill, O my people, and take thy reſt, for thy quietneſſe ſhall come.

25 Nouriſh thy children, O thou good nurſe; ſtabliſh their feet.

26 As for the ſervants whom I have given thee, there ſhall not one of them periſh; for I will require them from among thy number.

27 Be not weary: for when the day of trouble and heavineſſe cometh, others ſhall weep and be ſorrowfull, but thou ſhalt be merry, and have abundance.

28 The heathen ſhall envy thee, but they ſhall be able to do nothing againſt thee, ſaith the Lord.

29 My hands ſhall cover thee, ſo that thy children ſhall not ſee hell.

30 Be joyfull, O thou mother, with thy children; for I will deliver thee, ſaith the Lord.

31 Remember thy children that ſleep, for I ſhall bring them out of the ſides of the earth, and ſhew mercy unto them: for I am mercifull, ſaith the Lord Almighty.

32 Embrace thy children untill I come and ‖ ſhew mercy unto them: for my wells runne over, and my grace ſhall not fail. ‖ Or, ſpring

33 I Eſdras received a charge of the Lord upon the mount Oreb, that I ſhould go unto Iſrael; but when I came unto them they ſet me at nought, and deſpiſed the commandment of the Lord.

34 And therefore I ſay unto you, O ye heathen, that heare and underſtand, Look for your Shepherd, he ſhall give you everlaſting reſt; for he is nigh at hand, that ſhall come in the end of the world.

35 Be ready to the reward of the kingdome, for the everlaſting light ſhall ſhine upon you for evermore.

36 Flee the ſhadow of this world, receive the joyfulneſſe of your glory: I teſtifie my Saviour openly.

37 O receive the gift that is given you, and be glad, giving thanks unto him that hath called you to the heavenly kingdome.

38 Ariſe up and ſtand, behold the number of thoſe that be ſealed ‖ in the feaſt of the Lord. ‖ Or, /

39 Which are departed from the ſhadow of the world, and have received glorious garments of the Lord.

40 Take thy number, O Sion, and † ſhut up thoſe of thine that are clothed in white, † Or, ſeal up

which

Digitized by Google

which have fulfilled the law of the Lord.

41 The number of thy children whom thou longedst for, is fulfilled: beseech the power of the Lord, that thy people which have been called from the beginning, may be hallowed.

42 * I Esdras saw upon the mount Sion a great people, whom I could not number, and they all praised the Lord with songs.

43 And in the midst of them there was a young man of a high stature, taller then all the rest, and upon every one of their heads he set crowns, and was more exalted; which I marvelled at greatly.

44 So I asked the angel, and said, ‖ Sir, what are these?

45 He answered and said unto me, These be they that have put off the mortall clothing, and put on the immortall, and have confessed the name of God: now are they crowned, and receive palmes.

46 Then said I unto the angel, What young person is it that crowneth them, and giveth them palmes in their hands?

47 So he answered and said unto me, It is the Sonne of God, whom they have confessed in the world. Then began I greatly to commend them that stood so stiffly for the name of the Lord.

48 Then the angel said unto me, Go thy way, and tell my people what manner of things, and how great wonders of the Lord thy God thou hast seen.

CHAP. III.

1 Esdras is troubled, 13 and acknowledgeth the sinnes of the people: 28 yet complaineth that the heathen were lords over them, being more wicked then they.

IN the thirtieth yeare after the ruine of the city, I was in Babylon, and lay troubled upon my bed, and my thoughts came up over my heart.

2 For I saw the desolation of Sion, and the wealth of them that dwelt at Babylon.

3 And my spirit was sore moved, so that I began to speak words full of fear to the most High, and said,

4 O Lord, who beareſt rule, thou spakeſt at the beginning, when thou didst plant the earth, (and that thy self alone) and commandedst the people,

5 * And gavest a body unto Adam without soul, which was the workmanship of thine hands, and didst breathe into him the breath of life, and he was made living before thee.

6 And thou leddest him into paradise, which thy right hand had planted, before ever the earth came forward.

7 And unto him thou gavest commandment to love thy way: which he transgressed, and immediately thou appointedst death in him, and in his generations, of whom came nations, tribes, people, and kindreds out of number.

8 *And every people walked after their own will, and did wonderfull things before thee, and despised thy commandments.

9 * And again in processe of time thou broughtest the floud upon those that dwelt in the world, and destroyedst them.

10 And it came to passe in every of them, that as death was to Adam, so was the floud to these

11 Nevertheless, one of them thou leftest, namely, * Noah with his houshold, of whom came all righteous men.

12 And it happened, that when they that dwelt upon the earth began to multiply, and had gotten them many children, and were a great people, they began again to be more ungodly then the first.

13 Now when they lived so wickedly before thee, * thou didst choose thee a man from among them, whose name was * Abraham.

14 Him thou lovedst, and unto him onely thou shewedst thy will:

15 And madest an everlasting covenant with him, promising him that thou wouldest never forsake his seed.

16 * And unto him thou gavest Isahac, and * unto Isahac also thou gavest Jacob and Esau. As for Jacob, thou * didst choose him to thee, and put by Esau: and so Jacob became a great multitude.

17 And it came to passe, that when thou ledst his seed out of Egypt, * thou broughtest them up to the mount Sina.

18 And bowing the heavens, thou didst set fast the earth, movedst the whole world, and madest the depths to tremble, and troubledst the men of that age.

19 And thy glory went through foure gates, of fire, and of earthquake, and of winde, and of cold; that thou mightest give the law unto the seed of Jacob, ‖ and diligence unto the generation of Israel.

20 And yet tookest thou not away from them a wicked heart, that thy law might bring forth fruit in them.

21 For the first Adam bearing a wicked heart, transgressed, and was overcome; and so be all they that are born of him.

22 Thus infirmity was made permanent; and the law (also) in the heart of the people with the malignity of the root; so that the good departed away, and the evil abode still.

23 So the times passed away, and the yeares were brought to an end: * then didst thou raise thee up a servant, called David:

24 * Whom thou commandedst to build a city unto thy name, and to offer incense and oblations unto thee therein.

25 When this was done many yeares, then they that inhabited the citie forsook thee,

26 And in all things did even as Adam, and all his generations had done, for they also had a wicked heart.

27 And so thou gavest thy citie over into the hands of thine enemies.

28 Are their deeds then any better that inhabit Babylon, that they should therefore have the dominion over Sion?

29 For when I came thither, and had seen impieties without number, then my soul saw many evil doers in this thirtieth yeare, so that my heart failed me.

30 For I have seen how thou sufferest them sinning, and hast spared wicked doers: and hast destroyed thy people, and hast preserved thine enemies, and hast not signified it.

31 ‖ I do not remember how this way may be left: Are they then of Babylon better then they of Sion?

32 Or is there any other people that knoweth thee besides Israel? or what generation hath so beleeved thy covenants as Jacob?

33 And yet their reward appeareth not, and their labour hath no fruit: for I have gone here and

‖ *And to all the generations of Israel, that they should keep it with diligence.*

‖ Or, *I conceive.*

Digitized by Google

16 and there through the heathen, and I see that
‖ Or, abound they ‖ flow in wealth, and think not upon thy commandments.

34 Weigh thou therefore our wickednesse now in the balance, and theirs also that dwell in the world; and so shall thy name no where be found, but in Israel.

35 Or when was it that they which dwell upon the earth have not sinned in thy sight? or what people hath so kept thy commandments?

36 Thou shalt finde that Israel by name hath kept thy precepts: but not the heathen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The angel declareth the ignorance of Esdras in Gods judgements.* 13 *and adviseth him not to meddle with things above his reach.* 23 *Nevertheless Esdras asketh divers questions, and receiveth answers to them.*

AND the angel that was sent unto me, whose name was Uriel, gave me an answer,

2 And said, Thy heart hath gone too farre in this world, and thinkest thou to comprehend the way of the most High?

3 Then said I, Yea, my lord: and he answered me, and said, I am sent to shew thee three wayes, and to set forth three similitudes before thee:

4 Whereof if thou canst declare me one, I will shew thee also the way that thou desirest to see, and I shall shew thee from whence the wicked heart cometh.

5 And I said, Tell on my lord. Then said he unto me, Go thy way, weigh me the weight of the fire, or measure me the blast of the winde, or call me again the day that is past.

6 Then answered I, and said, What man is able to do that, that thou shouldst ask such things of me?

7 And he said unto me, If I should ask thee how great dwellings are in the midst of the sea, or how many springs are in the beginning of the deep, or how many springs are above the firmament, or which are the outgoings of paradise:

8 Peradventure thou wouldest say unto me, I never went down into the deep, nor as yet into hell, neither did I ever climbe up into heaven.

9 Nevertheless, now I have asked thee but onely of the fire, and winde, and of the day wherethrough thou hast passed, and of things from which thou canst not be separated, and yet canst thou give me no answer of them.

10 He said moreover unto me, Thine own things, and such as are grown up with thee, canst thou not know;

11 How should thy vessel then be able to comprehend the way of the Highest, and the world being now outwardly corrupted, to un-
‖ Or, incorruption. derstand the ‖ corruption that is evident in my sight?

12 Then said I unto him, It were better that we were not at all, then that we should live still in wickednesse, and to suffer, and not to know wherefore.

13 He answered me, and said, I went into a
* Judg. 9. 8. 2. Chron. 25. 18. forrest into a plain, and the * trees took counsel,

14 And said, Come, let us go and make warre againſt the sea, that it may depart away before us, and that we may make us more woods.

15 The flouds of the sea also in like manner took counsel, and said, Come, let us go up and subdue the woods of the plain, that there also we may make us another countrey.

16 The thought of the wood was in vain, for the fire came and consumed it.

17 The thought of the flouds of the sea came likewise to nought, for the sand stood up and stopped them.

18 If thou were judge now betwixt these two, whom wouldest thou begin to justifie? or whom wouldest thou condemne?

19 I answered and said, Verily it is a foolish thought that they have both devised, for ‖ the ground is given unto the wood, and the sea also hath his place to bear his ‖ flouds.
‖ Or, land. ‖ Or,

20 Then answered he me, and said, Thou hast given a right judgement, but why judgest thou not thy self also?

21 For like as ‖ the ground is given unto the wood, and the sea to his flouds: even so * they that dwell upon the earth may understand nothing, but that which is upon the earth: and he that dwelleth above the heavens, may onely understand the things that are above the height of the heavens.
‖ Or, land. * Or, to. Ps. 49. 14.

22 Then answered I, and said, I beseech thee, O Lord, let me have understanding.

23 For it was not my minde to be curious of the high things, but of such as passe by us daily, namely, wherefore Israel is given up as a reproch to the heathen, and for what cause the people whom thou hast loved, is given over unto ungodly nations, and why the law of our forefathers is brought to nought, and the written covenants come ‖ to none effect,
‖ Or, were

24 And we passe away out of the world as grashoppers, and our life is astonishment and fear, and we are not worthy to obtain mercy.

25 What will he then do unto his name, whereby we are called? of these things have I asked.

26 Then answered he me, and said, The more thou searchest the more thou shalt marvell, for the world hasteth fast to passe away,

27 And cannot comprehend the things that are promised to the righteous in time to come: for this world is full of unrighteousnesse and infirmities.

28 But as concerning the things whereof thou askest me, I will tell thee; for the evil is sown, but the destruction thereof is not yet come.

29 If therefore that which is sown be not turned upside down, and if the place where the evil is sown passe not away, then cannot it come that is sown with good.

30 For the grain of evil seed hath been sown in the heart of Adam from the beginning, and how much ungodlinesse hath it brought up unto this time? and how much shall it yet bring forth untill the ‖ time of threshing come?

31 Ponder now by thy self, how great fruit of wickednesse the grain of evil seed hath brought forth.

32 And when the eares shall be cut down, which are without number, how great a floore shall they fill?

33 Then I answered and said, How, and when shall these things come to passe? wherefore are our yeares few and evil?

34 And he answered me, saying, Do not thou hasten above the most Highest: for thy haste is in vain to be above him, for thou hast much exceeded.

35 Did

Digitized by Google

35 Did not the ſouls alſo of the righteous ask queſtion of theſe things in their chambers, ſaying, How long ſhall I hope on this faſhion? when cometh the fruit of the floore of our reward?

36 And unto theſe things ||Uriel the archangel gave them anſwer, and ſaid, Even when the number of ſeeds is filled in you: for he hath weighed the world in the balance.

37 By meaſure hath he meaſured the times, and by number hath he numbred the times: and he doth not move nor ſtirre them, untill the ſaid meaſure be fulfilled.

38 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, O Lord that beareſt rule, even we all are full of impiety.

39 And for our ſakes peradventure it is that the floores of the righteous are not filled, becauſe of the ſinnes of them that dwell upon the earth.

40 So he anſwered me, and ſaid, Go thy way to a woman with childe, and aſk of her when ſhe hath fulfilled her nine moneths, if her wombe may keep the birth any longer within her.

41 Then ſaid I, No, Lord, that can ſhe not. And he ſaid unto me, In the grave, the chambers of ſouls are like the wombe of a woman:

42 For like as a woman that travaileth, maketh haſte to eſcape the neceſſity of the travail: even ſo do theſe places haſte to deliver thoſe things that are committed unto them.

43 From the beginning look what thou deſireſt to ſee, it ſhall be ſhewed thee.

44 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, If I have found favour in thy ſight, and if it be poſſible, and if I be meet therefore,

45 Shew me then whether there be more to come then is paſt, or more paſt then is to come.

46 What is paſt I know, but what is for to come I know not.

47 And he ſaid unto me, Stand up upon the right ſide, and I ſhall expound the ſimilitude unto you.

48 So I ſtood and ſaw, and behold an hot burning oven paſſed by before me: and it happened that when the flame was gone by, I looked, and behold, the ſmoke remained ſtill.

49 After this there paſſed by before me a watery cloud, and ſent down much rain with a ſtorm, and when the ſtormy rain was paſt, the drops remained ſtill.

50 Then ſaid he unto me, Conſider with thy ſelf: as the rain is more then the drops, and as the fire is greater then the ſmoke; but the drops and the ſmoke remain behinde: ſo the ||quantity which is paſt did more exceed.

51 Then I praved, and ſaid, May I live, thinkeſt thou, untill that time? or || what ſhall happen in thoſe dayes?

52 He anſwered me, and ſaid, As for the tokens whereof thou aſkeſt me, I may tell thee of them in part; but as touching thy life, I am not ſent to ſhew thee, for I do not know it.

CHAP. V.

1 The ſignes of the times to come. 23 He aſketh why God chooſing but one people, did caſt them off. 30 He is taught, that Gods judgements are unſearchable, 46 and that God doth not all at once.

NEvertheleſſe, as concerning the tokens, behold, the dayes ſhall come, that they which dwell upon earth || ſhall be taken in a great number, and the way of truth ſhall be hidden, and the land ſhall be barren of faith.

2 But * iniquity ſhall be increaſed above that which now thou ſeeſt, or that thou haſt heard long ago.

3 And the land || that thou ſeeſt now to have root, ſhalt thou ſee waſted ſuddenly.

4 But if the moſt High grant thee to live, thou ſhalt ſee after the third trumpet, that the ſunne ſhall ſuddenly ſhine again in the night, and the moon thrice in the day.

5 And bloud ſhall drop out of the wood, and the ſtone ſhall give his voice, and the people ſhall be troubled.

6 And even he ſhall rule whom they look not for that dwell upon the earth, and the fowls ſhall take their flight away together.

7 And the Sodomitiſh ſea ſhall caſt out fiſh, and make a noiſe in the night, which many have not known: but they ſhall all heare the voice thereof.

8 There ſhall be a confuſion alſo in many places, and the fire ſhall be oft || ſent out again, and the wilde beaſts ſhall change their places, and menſtruous women ſhall bring forth monſters.

9 And ſalt waters ſhall be found in the ſweet, and all friends ſhall deſtroy one another; then ſhall wit hide it ſelf, and underſtanding withdraw it ſelf into his ſecret chamber,

10 And ſhall be ſought of many, and yet not be found: then ſhall unrighteouſneſſe and incontinency be multiplied upon earth.

11 One land alſo ſhall aſk another, and ſay, Is righteouſneſſe that maketh a man righteous, gone through thee? And it ſhall ſay, No.

12 At the ſame time ſhall men hope, but nothing obtain: they ſhall labour, but their wayes ſhall not || proſper.

13 To ſhew thee ſuch tokens I have leave; and if thou wilt pray again, and weep as now, and faſt ſeven dayes, thou ſhalt heare yet greater things.

14 Then I awaked, and an extreme fearfulneſſe went through all my body, and my minde was troubled, ſo that it fainted.

15 So the angel that was come to talk with me, held me, comforted me, and ſet me up upon my feet.

16 And in the ſecond night it came to paſſe that Salathiel the captain of the people came unto me, ſaying, Where haſt thou been, and why is thy countenance ſo heavy?

17 Knoweſt thou not that Iſrael is committed unto thee, in the land of their captivity?

18 Up then, and eat bread, and forſake us not, as the ſhepherd that leaveth his flock in the hands of cruel wolves.

19 Then ſaid I unto him, Go thy wayes from me, and come not nigh me. And he heard what I ſaid, and went from me.

20 And ſo I faſted ſeven dayes mourning and weeping, like as Uriel the angel commanded me.

21 And after ſeven dayes, ſo it was that the thoughts of my heart were very grievous unto me again.

22 And my ſoul recovered the ſpirit of underſtanding, and I began to talk with the moſt High again,

23 And ſaid, O Lord that beareſt rule, of every wood of the earth, and of all the trees thereof, thou haſt choſen thee one onely vine:

*Matth. 24. 12.

||Or, that thou treadeſt upon and ſeeſt.

||Or, ſtaked.

||Or, be diſcloſed.

18 24 And of all lands of the whole world thou
haſt choſen thee one pit: and of all the flowers
thereof, one lilie:

25 And of all the depths of the ſea, thou haſt
filled thee one river: and of all builded cities
thou haſt hallowed Sion unto thy ſelf:

26 And of all the fowls that are created, thou
haſt named thee one dove: and of all the cat-
tell that are made, thou haſt provided thee one
ſheep:

27 And among all the multitude of peoples,
thou haſt gotten thee one people: and unto this
people whom thou lovedſt, thou gaveſt a law
that is approved of all.

28 And now, O Lord, why haſt thou given
‖ Or, ever. this one people over unto many? and ‖upon the
one roote haſt thou prepared others, and why
haſt thou ſcattered thy onely one people a-
mong many?

29 And they which did gainſay thy promi-
ſes, and beleeved not thy covenants, have trod-
en them down.

30 If thou didſt ſo much hate thy people, yet
ſhouldeſt thou puniſh them with thine own
hands.

31 Now when I had ſpoken theſe words, the
angel that came to me the night afore, was ſent
unto me,

32 And ſaid unto me, Heare me, and I will
inſtruct thee; hearken to the thing that I ſay,
and I ſhall tell thee more.

33 And I ſaid, Speak on my Lord: then ſaid
he unto me, Thou art ſore troubled in minde
for Iſraels ſake: loveſt thou that people better
then he that made them?

34 And I ſaid, No Lord, but of very grief
have I ſpoken: for my reins pain me every
houre, while I labour to comprehend the way
of the moſt High, and to ſeek out part of his
judgement.

35 And he ſaid unto me, Thou canſt not: and
I ſaid, Wherefore Lord? whereunto was I born
then? or why was not my mothers wombe then
my grave, that I might not have ſeen the travel
of Jacob, and the wearieſome toil of the ſtock of
Iſrael?

36 And he ſaid unto me, Number me the
things that are not yet come, gather me toge-
ther the drops that are ſcattered abroad, make
me the flowers green again that are withered,

37 Open me the places that are cloſed, and
bring me forth the windes that in them are ſhut
up, ſhew me the image of a voice: and then I
will declare to thee the thing that thou labour-
eſt to know.

38 And I ſaid, O Lord that beareſt rule, who
may know theſe things, but he that hath not
his dwelling with men?

39 As for me, I am unwiſe: how may I then
ſpeak of theſe things whereof thou askeſt me?

40 Then ſaid he unto me, Like as thou canſt
do none of theſe things that I have ſpoken of,
even ſo canſt thou not finde out my judgement,
or in the end the love that I have promiſed un-
to my people.

41 And I ſaid, Behold, O Lord, yet art thou
nigh unto them that be reſerved till the end:
and what ſhall they do that have been before
me, or we (that be now) or they that ſhall come
after us?

42 And he ſaid unto me, I will liken my
judgement unto a ring: like as there is no ſlack-
neſſe of the laſt, even ſo there is no ſwiftneſſe
of the firſt.

43 So I anſwered and ſaid, Couldſt thou not
make thoſe that have been made, and be now,
and that are for to come, at once; that thou
mighteſt ſhew thy judgement the ſooner?

44 Then anſwered he me, and ſaid, The crea-
ture may not haſte above the maker, neither
may the world hold them at once that ſhall be
created therein.

45 And I ſaid, As thou haſt ſaid unto thy
ſervant, that thou which giveſt life to all, haſt
given life at once to the creature that thou
haſt created, and the creature bare it: even ſo it
might now alſo bear them that now be preſent
at once.

46 And he ſaid unto me, Ask the wombe of
a woman, and ſay unto her, If thou bringeſt
forth children, why doſt thou it not together,
but one after another? pray her therefore to
bring forth ten children at once.

47 And I ſaid, She cannot: but muſt do it
by diſtance of time.

48 Then ſaid he unto me, Even ſo have I gi-
ven the wombe of the earth to thoſe that be
ſowen in it, in their times.

49 For like as a young childe may not bring
forth the things that belong to the aged, even
ſo have I diſpoſed the world which I created.

50 And I asked, and ſaid, Seeing thou haſt
now given me the way, I will *proceed to* ſpeak
before thee: for our mother of whom thou haſt
told me that ſhe is young, draweth now nigh
unto age.

51 He anſwered me, and ſaid, Ask a woman
that beareth children, and ſhe ſhall tell thee.

52 Say unto her, Wherefore are not they
whom thou haſt now brought forth, like thoſe
that were before, but leſſe of ſtature?

53 And ſhe ſhall anſwer thee, They that be
born in the ſtrength of youth, are of one faſhi-
on, and they that are born in the time of age
(when the wombe faileth) are otherwiſe.

54 Conſider thou therefore alſo, how that ye
are leſſe of ſtature then thoſe that were before
you.

55 And ſo are they that come after you, leſſe
then ye, as the creatures which now begin to be
old, and have paſſed over the ſtrength of youth.

56 Then ſaid I, Lord, I beſeech thee, if I
have found favour in thy ſight, ſhew thy ſer-
vant by whom thou viſiteſt thy creature.

CHAP. VI.

*1 Gods purpoſe is eternall. 8 The next world ſhall follow this im-
mediately. 13 What ſhall fall out at the laſt. 31 He is promi-
ſed more knowledge, 38 and reckoneth up the works of the
creation. 57 and completh that they have no part in the
world for whom it was made.*

AND he ſaid unto me, In the beginning,
when the ‖earth was made, before the bor- ‖Or, it
ders of the world ſtood, or ever the windes e-
blew,

2 Before it thundred and lightened, or ever
the foundations of paradiſe were laid,

3 Before the fair flowers were ſeen, or ever
the movable powers were eſtabliſhed, before
the innumerable multitude of angels were ga-
thered together,

4 Or ever the heights of the aire were lifted
up, before the meaſures of the firmament were
named, or ever the chimneys in Sion were hot,

5 And ere the preſent yeares were ſought out,

and

Digitized by Google

and ever the inventions of them that now ſinne, were turned, before they were ſealed that have gathered faith for a treaſure:

6 Then did I conſider theſe things, and they all were made through me alone, and through none other: by me alſo they ſhall be ended, and by none other.

7 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, What ſhall be the parting aſunder of the times? or when ſhall be the end of the firſt, and the beginning of it that followeth?

8 And he ſaid unto me, From Abraham unto Iſaac, when Jacob and Eſau were born of him, * Jacobs hand held ‖ firſt the heel of Eſau.

9 For Eſau is the end of the world, and Jacob is the beginning of it that followeth.

10 The hand of man is betwixt the heel and the hand: other queſtion, Eſdras, aſk thou not.

11 ¶ I anſwered then, and ſaid, O Lord that beareſt rule, if I have found favour in thy ſight,

12 I beſeech thee, ſhew thy ſervant the end of thy tokens, whereof thou ſhewedſt me part the laſt night.

13 So he anſwered, and ſaid unto me, Stand up upon thy feet, and heare a mighty ſounding voice.

14 And it ſhall be as it were a great ‖motion, but the place where thou ſtandeſt ſhall not be moved.

15 And therefore when it ſpeaketh, be not afraid: for the word is of the end, and the foundation of the earth is underſtood.

16 And why? becauſe the ſpeech of theſe things trembleth, and is moved: for it knoweth that the end of theſe things muſt be changed.

17 And it happened that when I had heard it, I ſtood up upon my feet, and hearkened, and behold, there was a voice that ſpake, and the ſound of it was like the ſound of many waters.

18 And it ſaid, Behold, the dayes come, that I will begin to draw nigh, and to viſit them that dwell upon the earth,

19 And will begin to make inquiſition of them, what they be that have hurt unjuſtly with their unrighteouſneſſe, and when the affliction of Sion ſhall be fulfilled.

20 And when the world that ſhall begin to vaniſh away, ſhall be ‖ finiſhed, then will I ſhew theſe tokens: the books ſhall be opened before the firmament, and they ſhall ſee all together.

21 And the children of a yeare old ſhall ſpeak with their voices, the women with childe ſhall bring forth untimely children, of three or foure moneths old, and they ſhall live and be raiſed up.

22 And ſuddenly ſhall the ſown places appeare unſown, the full ſtore-houſes ſhall ſuddenly be found empty.

23 And the trumpet ſhall give a ſound, which when every man heareth, they ſhall be ſuddenly afraid.

24 At that time ſhall friends fight one againſt another like enemies, and the earth ſhall ſtand in fear with thoſe that dwell therein, the ſprings of the fountains ſhall ſtand ſtill, and in three houres they ſhall not run.

25 Whoſoever remaineth from all theſe that I have told thee, ſhall eſcape, and ſee my ſalvation, and the end of your world.

26 And the men that are received ſhall ſee it, who have not taſted death from their birth: and the heart of the inhabitants ſhall be changed, and turned into another meaning. 19

27 For evil ſhall be put out, and deceit ſhall be quenched.

28 As for faith it ſhall flouriſh, corruption ſhall be overcome, and the truth which hath been ſo long without fruit, ſhall be declared.

29 And when he talked with me, behold, I looked by little and little upon him before whom I ſtood.

30 And theſe words ſaid he unto me, I am come to ſhew thee the time of the night to come.

31 If thou wilt pray yet more, and faſt ſeven dayes again, I ſhall tell thee greater things ‖ by day, then I have heard. ‖See Chap. 13. verſe 32.

32 For thy voice is heard before the moſt High: for the Mighty hath ſeen thy righteous dealing, he hath ſeen alſo thy chaſtity, which thou haſt had ever ſince thy youth.

33 And therefore hath he ſent me to ſhew thee all theſe things, and to ſay unto thee, Be of good comfort, and fear not.

34 And haſten not with the times that are paſt, to think vain things, that thou mayeſt not haſten from the latter times.

35 And it came to paſſe after this, that I wept again, and faſted ſeven dayes in like manner, that I might fulfill the three weeks which he told me.

36 And in the eighth night was my heart vexed within me again, and I began to ſpeak before the moſt High.

37 For my ſpirit was greatly ſet on fire, and my ſoul was in diſtreſſe.

38 And I ſaid, O Lord, thou ſpakeſt from the beginning of the creation, even the firſt day, and ſaideſt thus, * Let heaven and earth be made, and thy word was a perfect work. * Gen.1.1.

39 And then was the ſpirit, and darkneſſes and ſilence were on every ſide; the ſound of mans voice was not yet formed.

40 Then commandedſt thou a fair light to come forth of thy treaſures, that thy work might appeare.

41 Upon the ſecond day thou madeſt the ſpirit of the firmament, and commandedſt it to part aſunder, and to make a diviſion betwixt the waters, that the one part might go up, and the other remain beneath.

42 Upon the third day thou didſt command that the waters ſhould be gathered in the ſeventh part of the earth: ſix parts haſt thou dried up and kept them, to the intent that of theſe ſome being planted of God and tilled, might ſerve thee.

43 For aſſoon as thy word went forth, the work was made.

44 For immediately there was great and innumerable fruit, and many and divers pleaſures for the taſte, and flowers of unchangeable colour, and odours of wonderfull ſmell: and this was done the third day.

45 * Upon the fourth day thou commandedſt that the ſunne ſhould ſhine, and the moon give her light, and the ſtarres ſhould be in order: *Gen.1.14

46 And gaveſt them a charge to do * ſervice unto man, that was to be made. *Gen.1.15 Deut.4.19

47 Upon the fifth day thou ſaidſt unto the ſeventh part *where the waters were gathered, that it ſhould bring forth living creatures, fowls and fiſhes: and ſo it came to paſſe. *Gen.1.20

48 For the dumbe water, and without life,

Digitized by Google

48 brought forth living things at the commandment of God, that all people might praise thy wondrous works.

49 Then didst thou ordain two living creatures, the one thou calledst ‖ Enoch, and the other Leviathan; ‖ Behemoth.

50 And didst separate the one from the other: for the seventh part (namely where the water was gathered together) might not hold them both.

51 Unto Enoch thou gavest one part which was dried up the third day, that he should dwell in the same part, wherein are a thousand hills.

52 But unto Leviathan thou gavest the seventh part, namely the moist, and hast kept him to be devoured of whom thou wilt, and when.

53 Upon the sixth day thou gavest commandment unto the earth, that before thee it should bring forth beasts, cattell, and creeping things:

54 And after these, Adam also whom thou madest lord of all thy creatures: of him come we all, and the people also whom thou hast chosen.

55 All this have I spoken before thee, O Lord, because thou madest the world for our sakes.

56 As for the other people which also come of Adam, thou hast said that they are nothing, but be like unto spittle, and hast likened the abundance of them unto a drop that falleth from a vessel.

57 And now O Lord, behold, these heathen, which have ever been reputed as nothing, have begun to be lords over us, and to devoure us:

58 But we thy people (whom thou hast called thy first-born, thy onely begotten, and thy fervent lover) are given into their hands.

59 If the world now be made for our sakes, why do we not possesse an inheritance with the world? how long shall this endure?

CHAP. VII.

4 The way is narrow. 12 When it was made narrow. 28 All shall die, and rise again. 33 Christ shall sit in judgement. 46 God hath not made paradise in vain: 62 and is merciful.

AND when I had made an end of speaking these words, there was sent unto me the angel which had been sent unto me the nights afore.

2 And he said unto me, Up Esdras, and heare the words that I am come to tell thee.

3 And I said, Speak on, my God. Then said he unto me, The sea is set in a wide place, that it might be deep and great.

4 But put the case the entrance were narrow, and like a river,

5 Who then could go into the sea to look upon it, and to rule it? if he went not through the narrow, how could he come into the broad?

6 There is also another thing. A city is builded, and set upon a broad field, and is full of all good things:

7 The entrance thereof is narrow, and is set in a ‖ dangerous place to fall, like as if there were a fire on the right hand, and on the left a deep water: ‖ Or, steep place.

8 And one onely path between them both, even between the fire and the water, *so small* that there could but one man go there at once.

9 If this city now were given unto a man for an inheritance, if he never shall passe the danger set before it, how shall he receive this inheritance?

10 And I said, It is so, Lord. Then said he unto me, Even so also is Israels portion:

11 Because for their sakes I made the world: and when Adam transgressed my statutes, then was decreed that now is done.

12 Then were the entrances of this world made narrow, full of sorrow and travell: they are but few and evil, full of perils, and very painfull.

13 For the entrances of the ‖ elder world were wide and sure, and brought immortall fruit. ‖ Or, first

14 If then they that live, labour not to enter these strait and vain things, they can never receive those that are laid up for them.

15 Now therefore why disquietest thou thy self, seeing thou art but a corruptible man? and why art thou moved, whereas thou art but mortall?

16 Why hast thou not considered in thy minde this thing that is to come, rather then that which is present?

17 Then answered I, and said, O Lord that beareſt rule, thou hast ordained in thy *law, that *Deut. 1
the righteous should inherit these things, but that the ungodly should perish:

18 Nevertheless, the righteous shall suffer strait things, and hope for wide: for they that have done wickedly, have suffered the strait things, and yet shall not see the wide.

19 And he said unto me, There is no judge above God, and none that hath understanding above the Highest.

20 For there be many that perish in this life, because they despise the law of God that is set before them.

21 For God hath given strait commandment to such as came, what they should do to live, even as they came, and what they should observe to avoid punishment.

22 Nevertheless, they were not obedient unto him; but spake against him, and imagined vain things:

23 And deceived themselves by their wicked deeds, and said of the most High, that he is not, and knew not his wayes.

24 But his law have they despised, and denied his covenants; in his statutes have they not been faithfull, and have not performed his works.

25 And therefore Esdras, for the empty are empty things, and for the full are the full things.

26 Behold, the time shall come, that these tokens which I have told thee shall come to passe, and the bride shall appeare, and she coming forth shall be seen, that now is withdrawn from the earth.

27 And whosoever is delivered from the foresaid evils, shall see my wonders.

28 For my sonne Jesus shall be revealed with those that be with him, and they that remain shall rejoyce within foure hundred yeares.

29 After these yeares shall my sonne Christ die, and all men that have life.

30 And the world shall be turned into the old silence seven dayes, like as in the former judgements: so that no man shall remain. ‖ Or, ages

31 And after seven dayes, the world that yet awaketh not, shall be raised up, and that shall die that is corrupt.

32 And the earth shall restore those that are asleep

Digitized by Google

sleep in her, and to shall the dust those that dwell in silence, and the secret places shall deliver those souls that were committed unto them.

33 And the most High shall appeare upon the seat of judgement, and misery shall passe away, and the long-suffering shall have an end.

34 But judgement onely shall remain, truth shall stand, and faith shall wax strong:

35 And the work shall follow, and the reward shall be shewed, and the good deeds shall be of force, and wicked deeds shall bear no rule.

36 Then said I, * Abraham prayed first for the Sodomites, and *Moses for the fathers that sinned in the wilderneſse:

37 And Jesus after him for Israel in the time of ‖ Achan:

38 And Samuel, and * David for the destruction: and *Solomon for them that should come to the sanctuary:

39 And *Helias for those that received rain, and for the dead, that he might live:

40 And *Ezechias for the people in the time of Sennacherib: and many for many.

41 Even so now, seeing corruption is grown up, and wickednesse increased, and the righteous have prayed for the ungodly: wherefore shall it not be so now also?

42 He answered me and said, This present life is not the end where much glory doth abide; therefore have they prayed for the weak.

43 But the day of doom shall be the end of this time, and the beginning of the immortality for to come, wherein corruption is past,

44 Intemperancy is at an end, infidelity is cut off, righteousnesse is grown, and truth is sprung up.

45 Then shall no man be able to save him that is destroyed, nor to oppresse him that hath gotten the victory.

46 I answered then and said, This is my first and last saying, that it had been better not to have given the earth unto Adam: or else when it was given him, to have restrained him from sinning.

47 For what profit is it for men now in this present time to live in heavinesse, and after death to look for punishment?

48 O thou Adam, what hast thou done? for though it was * thou that sinned, thou art not fallen alone, but we all that come of thee.

49 For what profit is it unto us, if there be promised us an immortall time, whereas we have done the works that bring death?

50 And that there is promised us an everlasting hope, whereas our selves being most wicked are made vain?

51 And that there are laid up for us dwellings of health and safety, whereas we have lived wickedly?

52 And that the glory of the most High is kept to defend them which have led ‖ a wary life, whereas we have walked in the most wicked wayes of all?

53 And that there should be shewed a paradise, whose fruit endureth for ever, wherein is ‖ security and medicine, sith we shall not enter into it?

54 (For we have walked in unpleasant places)

55 And that the faces of them which have used abstinence, shall shine above the starres, whereas our faces shall be blacker then darkneſse?

56 For while we lived, and committed iniquity, we considered not that we should begin to suffer for it after death.

57 Then answered he me, and said, This is the ‖ condition of the battell; which man that is born upon the earth shall fight;

58 That if he be overcome, he shall suffer as thou hast said: but if he get the victory, he shall receive the thing that I say.

59 For this is the life whereof Moses spake unto the people while he lived, saying, *Choose thee life that thou mayest live.

60 Nevertheleſſe, they beleeved not him, nor yet the prophets after him, no nor me which have spoken unto them,

61 That there should not be such heavineſſe in their destruction, as shall be joy over them that are perswaded to salvation.

62 I answered then and said, I know, Lord, that the most High is called mercifull, in that he hath mercy upon them which are not yet come into the world,

63 And upon those also that turn to his lawy

64 And that *he is patient, and long suffereth those that have sinned, as his creatures;

65 And that he is bountifull, for he is ready to give where it needeth;

66 And that he is of great mercy, for he multiplieth more and more mercies to them that are present, and that are past, and also to them which are to come.

67 For if he shall not multiply his mercies, the world would not continue with them that inherit therein.

68 And he pardoneth; for if he did not so of his goodneſse, that they which have committed iniquities, might be eased of them; the ten thousand part of men should not remain living.

69 And being judge, if he should not forgive them that are ‖ cured with his word, and put out the multitude of ‖ contentions,

70 There should be very few left peradventure in an innumerable multitude.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Many created, but few saved. 6 He asketh why God destroyeth his own work. 26 and prayeth God to look upon the people which onely serve him. 41 God answereth that all seed cometh not to good, 52 and that glory is prepared for him and such like.

AND he answered me, saying, The most High hath made this world for many, but the world to come for few.

2 I will tell thee a similitude, Esdras; As when thou askest the earth, it shall say unto thee, that it giveth much mold whereof earthen vessels are made, but little dust that gold cometh of: even so is the course of this present world.

3 * There be many created, but few shall be saved.

4 So answered I and said, Swallow then down, O my soul, understanding, and devoure wisdome.

5 For thou hast agreed to give eare, and art willing to prophesie: for thou hast no longer space then onely to live.

6 O Lord, if thou suffer not thy servant that we may pray before thee, and ‖ thou give us seed unto our heart, and culture to our understanding, that there may come fruit of it; how shall each man live that is corrupt, who beareth the place of a man?

7 For thou art alone, and we all one workmanship of thine hands, like as thou hast said.

*Gen.18. 23. *Exod.32. 11.

‖Or, Achor. *2.Sam.24 17. *1.Chron. 6.14. *1.Kings 7.21. and 18.42.43. *2.Kings 19.15.

Rom.5.

a chaste

Or, so give me.

Digitized by Google

22 8 For ‖ when the body is faſhioned now in the
‖ Or, how the body is faſhioned. mothers wombe, and thou giveſt it members,
thy creature is preſerved in fire and water, and
nine moneths doth thy workmanſhip endure
thy creature which is created in her.

9 But that which keepeth, and is kept, ſhall
both be preſerved: and when the time cometh,
the wombe preſerved delivereth up the things
that grew in it.

10 For thou haſt commanded out of the parts
of the body, that is to ſay, out of the breaſts
milk to be given, which is the fruit of the
breaſts,

11 That the thing which is faſhioned, may
be nouriſhed for a time, till thou diſpoſeſt it to
thy mercy.

12 Thou broughteſt it up with thy righteouſ-
neſſe, and nurtureſt it in thy law, and reform-
eſt it with thy judgement.

13 And thou ſhalt mortifie it as thy creature,
and quicken it as thy work.

14 If therefore thou ſhalt deſtroy him which
* Job 10.8. Pſal. 139, 14, &c. with ſo great * labour was faſhioned, it is an
eaſie thing to be ordained by thy command-
ment, that the thing which was made might be
preſerved.

15 Now therefore, Lord, I will ſpeak (touch-
ing man in generall, thou knoweſt beſt) but
touching thy people, for whoſe ſake I am ſory;

16 And for thine inheritance, for whoſe cauſe
I mourn; and for Iſrael, for whom I am heavy;
and for Jacob, for whoſe ſake I am troubled:

17 Therefore will I begin to pray before
thee, for my ſelf and for them: for I ſee the falls
of us that dwell in the land.

18 But I have heard the ſwiftneſſe of the
judge which is to come.

19 Therefore heare my voice, and underſtand
my words, and I ſhall ſpeak before thee: this is
the beginning of the words of Eſdras, before he
was taken up: and I ſaid,

20 O Lord, thou that dwelleſt in everlaſting-
neſſe, which beholdeſt from above, things in the
heaven, and in the aire,

21 Whoſe throne is ineſtimable, whoſe glory
may not be comprehended, before whom the
hoſts of angels ſtand with trembling,

22 (Whoſe ſervice is converſant in winde
and fire) whoſe word is true, and ſayings con-
ſtant, whoſe commandment is ſtrong, and ordi-
nance fearfull,

23 Whoſe look drieth up the depths, and in-
dignation maketh the mountains to melt away,
which the truth witneſſeth:

24 O heare the prayer of thy ſervant, and
give eare to the petition of thy creature.

25 For while I live, I will ſpeak, and ſo long
as I have underſtanding, I will anſwer.

26 O look not upon the ſinnes of thy people:
but on them which ſerve thee in truth.

27 Regard not the wicked inventions of the
heathen, but the deſire of thoſe that keep thy
teſtimonies in afflictions.

28 Think not upon thoſe that have walked
feignedly before thee: but remember thē, which
according to thy will have known thy fear.

29 Let it not be thy will to deſtroy them,
which have lived like beaſts; but to look upon
them that have clearly taught thy law.

30 Take thou no indignation at them which
are deemed worſe then beaſts: but love them
that alway put their truſt in thy righteouſneſſe
and glory.

31 For we and our fathers ‖ do languiſh of
‖ Or, are ſick. ſuch diſeaſes: but becauſe of us ſinners, thou
ſhalt be called mercifull.

32 For if thou ‖ haſt a deſire to have mercy
‖ Or, let me have. upon us, thou ſhalt be called mercifull, to us
namely, that have no works of righteouſneſſe.

33 For the juſt which have many good works
laid up with thee, ſhall out of their own deeds
receive reward.

34 For what is man that thou ſhouldeſt take
diſpleaſure at him? or what is a corruptible
generation, that thou ſhouldeſt be ſo bitter to-
ward it?

35 * For in truth there is no man among them
* 1. Kings 8.46. 2. Chron. 6.36. that be born, but he hath dealt wickedly, and
among the faithfull there is none which hath
not done amiſſe.

36 For in this, O Lord, thy righteouſneſſe and
thy goodneſſe ſhall be declared, if thou be mer-
cifull unto them which have not the ‖ confi-
‖ Or, ſtore. dence of good works.

37 Then anſwered he me, and ſaid, Some
things haſt thou ſpoken aright, and according
unto thy words it ſhall be.

38 For indeed I will not think on the diſpo-
ſition of them which have ſinned before death,
before judgement, before deſtruction.

39 But * I will rejoyce over the diſpoſition
* Gen. 4 of the righteous, and I will remember alſo their
pilgrimage, and the ſalvation, and the reward
that they ſhall have.

40 Like as I have ſpoken now, ſo ſhall it come
to paſſe.

41 For as the husbandman ſoweth much ſeed
upon the ground, and planteth many trees, and
yet the thing that is ſown good in his ſeaſon,
cometh not up, neither doth all that is planted
take root: even ſo is it of them that are ſown
in the world, they ſhall not all be ſaved.

42 I anſwered then and ſaid, If I have found
grace, let me ſpeak.

43 Like as the husbandmans ſeed periſheth,
if it come not up, and receive not thy rain in
due ſeaſon, or if there come too much rain, and
corrupt it:

44 Even ſo periſheth man alſo, which is form-
ed with thy hands, and is called thine own i-
mage, becauſe thou art like unto him, for whoſe
ſake thou haſt made all things, and likened him
unto the husbandmans ſeed.

45 Be not wroth with us, but ſpare thy peo-
ple, and have mercy upon thine own inheri-
tance: for thou art mercifull unto thy creature.

46 Then anſwered he me, and ſaid, Things
preſent are for the preſent, and things to come,
for ſuch as be to come.

47 For thou comeſt farre ſhort, that thou
ſhouldeſt be able to love my creature more then
I: but I have oft times drawn nigh unto thee,
and unto it, but never to the unrighteous.

48 In this alſo thou art marvellous before
the moſt High:

49 In that thou haſt humbled thy ſelf as it be-
cometh thee, and haſt not judged thy ſelf wor-
thy to be much glorified among the righteous.

50 For many great miſeries ſhall be done to
them, that in the latter time ſhall dwell in the
world, becauſe they have walked in great pride.

51 But underſtand thou for thy ſelf, and ſeek
out the glory for ſuch as be like thee.

52 For unto you is paradiſe opened, the tree
of life is planted, the time to come is prepared,
plenteouſ-

Digitized by Google

plenteousnesse is made ready, a city is builded, and rest is allowed, yea perfect goodnesse and wisdome.

53 The root of evil is sealed up from you, weaknesse, and the moth is hid from you, and corruption is fled into ‖ hell to be forgotten.

54 Sorrows are passed, and in the end is shewed the treasure of immortality.

55 And therefore ask thou no more questions concerning the multitude of them that perish.

56 For when they had taken liberty, they despised the most High, thought scorn of his law, and forsook his wayes.

57 Moreover they have troden down his righteous,

58 And * said in their heart, that there is no God; yea, and that knowing they must die.

59 For as the things aforesaid shall receive you, so thirst and pain are prepared for them: for it was not his will that men should come to nought.

60 But they which be created, have defiled the name of him that made them, and were unthankfull unto him which prepared life for them.

61 And therefore is my judgement now at hand.

62 These things have I not shewed unto all men, but unto thee, and a few like thee. Then answered I, and said,

63 Behold, O Lord, now hast thou shewed me the multitude of the wonders which thou wilt begin to do in the last times: but at what time, thou hast not shewed me.

CHAP. IX.

7 Who shall be saved, and who not. 19 All the world is now corrupted: 22 yet God doth save a few. 33 He complaineth that those perish which keep Gods law: 38 and seeth a woman lamenting in a field.

HE answered me then, and said, Measure thou the time diligently in it self: and when thou seest part of the signes past, which I have told thee before,

2 Then shalt thou understand, that it is the very same time, wherein the Highest will begin to visit the world which he made.

Mat.24.7 3 Therefore when there shall be seen * earthquakes and uprores of the people in the world:

4 Then shalt thou well understand, that the most High spake of those things from the daies that were before thee, even from the beginning.

5 For like as all that is made in the world hath a beginning, and an end, and the end is manifest:

6 Even so the times also of the Highest, have plain beginnings in wonders and powerfull works, and endings in effects and signes.

7 And every one that shall be saved, and shall be able to escape by his works, and by faith, whereby ye have beleeved,

8 Shall be preserved from the said perils, and shall see my salvation, in my land, and within my borders: for I have sanctified them for me from the beginning.

Or, they are ill mar-ried. 9 Then ‖ shall they be in pitifull case which now have abused my wayes: and they that have cast them away despitefully, shall dwell in torments.

10 For such as in their life have received benefits, and have not known me:

11 And they that have lothed my law, while they had yet liberty, and when as yet place of repentance was open unto them, understood not, but despised it: 23

12 The same must know it after death by pain.

13 And therefore be thou not curious, how the ungodly shall be punished, and when: but enquire how the righteous shall be saved, whose the world is, and for whom the world is created.

14 Then answered I, and said,

15 I have said before, and now do speak, and will speak it also hereafter; that there be many moe of them which perish, then of them which shall be saved,

16 Like as a wave is greater then a drop.

17 And he answered me, saying, Like as the field is, so is also the seed: as the flowers be, such are the colours also: such as the workman is, such also is the work: and as the husbandman is himself, so is his husbandry also: for it was the time of the world.

18 ‖ And now when I prepared the world which was not yet made, even for them to dwell in that now live, no man spake against me.

19 For then every one obeyed, ‖ but now the manners of them which are created in this world that is made, are corrupted by a perpetuall seed, and by a law which is unsearchable, rid themselves.

20 So I considered the world, and behold there was peril, because of the devices that were come into it.

21 And I saw and spared it greatly, and have kept me a ‖ grape of the cluster, and a plant of a great people.

22 Let the multitude perish then, which was born in vain, and let my ‖ grape be kept, and my plant: for with great labour have I made it perfect.

23 Nevertheless, if thou wilt cease yet seven dayes moe (but thou shalt not fast in them,

24 But go into a field of flowers, where no house is builded, and eat onely the flowers of the field; taste no flesh, drink no wine, but eat flowers onely)

25 And pray unto the Highest continually, then will I come and talk with thee.

26 So I went my way into the field which is called Ardath, like as he commanded me, and there I sat amongst the flowers, and did eat of the herbs of the field, and the meat of the same satisfied me.

27 After seven dayes I sat upon the grasse, and my heart was vexed within me, like as before.

28 And I opened my mouth, and began to talk before the most High, and said,

29 O Lord, thou that shewest thy self unto us, thou wast * shewed unto our fathers in the wildernesse, in a place where no man ‖ treadeth, in a barren place when they came out of Egypt.

30 And thou spakest, saying, Heare me, O Israel, and mark my words, thou seed of Jacob.

31 For behold, I sow my law in you, and it shall bring fruit in you, and ye shall be honoured in it for ever.

32 But our fathers which received the law, kept it not, and observed not thy ordinances: and though the fruit of thy law did not perish, neither could it, for it was thine;

33 Yet they that received it, perished, because they kept not the thing that was sown in them.

34 And lo, it is a custome when the ground hath received seed, or the sea a ship, or any vessel

‖ *And now because the time of the world was come, when I was preparing the world, &c.* ‖ *But when the world was made, both now and then the manners of every one created were corrupted by a never failing harvest, and a law unsearchable.*

‖ Or, grain. ‖ Or, grain.

* Exod. 19. 9. & 24. 3. Deut. 4. 12 ‖ Or, cometh.

Digitized by Google

24 meat or drink, that, that being perished wherein it was sown, or cast into,

35 That thing also which was sown or cast therein, or received, doth perish, and remaineth not with us: but with us it hath not happened so.

36 For we that have received the law perish by sinne, and our heart also which received it.

37 Notwithstanding the law perisheth not, but remaineth in his force.

38 And when I spake these things in my heart, I looked back with mine eyes, and upon the right side I saw a woman, and behold, she mourned and wept with a loud voice, and was much grieved in heart, and her clothes were rent, and she had ashes upon her head.

39 Then let I my thoughts go that I was in, and turned me unto her,

40 And said unto her, Wherefore weepest thou? why art thou so grieved in thy minde?

41 And she said unto me, Sir, let me alone, that I may bewail my self, and adde unto my sorrow, for I am sore vexed in my minde, and brought very low.

42 And I said unto her, What aileth thee? tell me.

43 She said unto me, I thy servant have been barren, and had no childe, though I had an husband thirty yeares.

44 And those thirty yeares I did nothing else day and night, and every houre, but make my prayer to the Highest.

45 After thirty yeares God heard me thine handmaid, looked upon my misery, considered my trouble, and gave me a sonne: and I was very glad of him, so was my husband also, and all my neighbours, and we gave great honour unto the Almighty.

46 And I nourished him with great travel.

47 So when he grew up, and came to the time that he should have a wife, I made a feast.

CHAP. X.

1 He comforteth the woman in the field. 17 She vanisheth away, and a city appeareth in her place. 40 The angel declareth these visions in the field.

AND it so came to passe, that when my sonne was entred into his wedding-chamber, he fell down and died.

2 Then we all overthrew the lights, and all my ‖neighbours rose up to comfort me, so I took my rest unto the second day at night.

‖Or, *countrymen.* Lat. *ciues.*

3 And it came to passe when they had all left off to comfort me, to the end I might be quiet: then rose I up by night and fled, and came hither into this field, as thou seest.

4 And I do now purpose not to return into the city, but here to stay, and neither to eat nor drink, but continually to mourn, and to fast untill I die.

‖Or, *speeches.*

5 Then left I the ‖meditations wherein I was, and spake to her in anger, saying,

6 Thou foolish woman above all other, seest thou not our mourning, and what happeneth unto us?

7 How that Sion our mother is full of all heavinesse, and much humbled, mourning very sore?

8 And now seeing we all mourn and are sad, for we are all in heavinesse, art thou grieved for one sonne?

9 For ask the earth, and she shall tell thee, that it is she which ought to mourn for the fall of so many that grow upon her.

10 For out of her came all at the first, and out of her shall all others come, and behold, they walk almost all into destruction, and a multitude of them is utterly ‖ rooted out.

‖Or, *destroyed.*

11 Who then should make more mourning, then she that hath lost so great a multitude, and not thou which art sory but for one?

12 But if thou sayest unto me, My lamentation is not like the earths, because I have lost the fruit of my wombe, which I brought forth with pains, and bare with sorrows;

13 ‖ But the earth *not so*: for the multitude present in it, according to the course of the earth, is gone, as it came:

‖ *But the earth after the manner of the earth whereon the fruit multiplied hath gone away as it came out.*

14 Then say I unto thee, Like as thou hast brought forth with labour, even so the earth also hath given her fruit, namely man, ever since the beginning unto him that made her.

15 Now therefore keep thy sorrow to thy self, and bear with a good courage that which hath befallen thee.

16 For if thou shalt acknowledge the determination of God to be just, thou shalt both receive thy sonne in time, and shalt be commended amongst women.

17 Go thy way then into the city, to thine husband.

18 And she said unto me, That will I not do: I will not go into the city, but here will I die.

19 So I proceeded to speak further unto her, and said,

20 Do not so, but be counselled by me: for how many are the adversities of Sion? be comforted in regard of the sorrow of Jerusalem.

21 For thou seest that our sanctuary is laid waste, our altar broken down, our temple destroyed,

22 Our psaltery is laid on the ground, our song is put to silence, our rejoycing is at an end, the light of our candlestick is put out, the ark of our covenant is spoiled, our holy things are defiled, and the name that is called upon us, is almost profaned: our children are put to shame, our priests are burnt, our Levites are gone into captivity, our virgins are defiled, and our wives ravished, our righteous men carried away, our little ones destroyed, our young men are brought in bondage, and our strong men are become weak:

23 And, which is the greatest of all, the seal of Sion hath now lost her honour: for she is delivered into the hands of them that hate us.

24 And therefore shake off thy great heavinesse, and put away the multitude of sorrows, that the mighty may be mercifull unto thee again, and the Highest shall give thee rest, and ease from thy labour.

25 And it came to passe while I was talking with her, behold, her face upon a sudden shined exceedingly, and her countenance glistered, so that I was afraid of her, and mused what it might be.

26 And behold, suddenly she made a great cry very fearfull: so that the earth shook at the noise of the woman.

27 And I looked, and behold the woman appeared unto me no more, but there was a city builded, and a large place shewed it self from the foundations: then was I afraid, and cried with a loud voice, and said,

28 Where

Digitized by Google

*Chap. 4. 1 28 Where is *Uriel the angel, who came unto me at the first? for he hath caused me to fall
Or, into the multitude is in a trance. ‖ into many trances, and mine end is turned into corruption, and my prayer to rebuke.
29 And as I was speaking these words, behold, he came unto me, and looked upon me.
30 And lo, I lay as one that had been dead, and mine understanding was taken from me: and he took me by the right hand, and comforted me, and set me upon my feet, and said unto me,
31 What aileth thee? and why art thou so disquieted? and why is thine understanding troubled, and the thoughts of thine heart?
32 And I said, Because thou hast forsaken
Chap. 5. 6. me, and yet I did according to thy *words, and I went into the field, and lo, I have seen, and yet see that I am not able to expresse.
33 And he said unto me, Stand up manfully, and I will advise thee.
34 Then said I, Speak on, my lord, in me, onely forsake me not, lest I die frustrate of my hope.
35 For I have seen that I knew not, and heare that I do not know.
36 Or is my sense deceived, or my soul in a dream?
37 Now therefore, I beseech thee, that thou
Or, instance wilt shew thy servant of this ‖ vision.
38 He answered me then, and said, Heare me, and I shall inform thee, and tell thee wherefore thou art afraid: for the Highest will reveal many secret things unto thee.
Or, purpose 39 He hath seen that thy ‖ way is right: for that thou sorrowest continually for thy people, and makest great lamentation for Sion.
40 This therefore is the meaning of the vision which thou lately sawest:
41 Thou sawest a woman mourning, and thou beganst to comfort her:
42 But now seest thou the likenesse of the woman no more, but there appeared unto thee a citie builded.
43 And whereas she told thee of the death of
Or, interpretation. her sonne, this is the ‖ solution.
44 This woman whom thou sawest, is Sion: and whereas she said unto thee (even she whom thou seest as a citie builded)
45 Whereas, *I say*, she said unto thee, that she hath been thirty yeares barren: those are the thirty yeares wherein there was no offering made in her.
46 But after thirty yeares, Solomon builded the citie, and offered offerings: and then bare the barren a sonne.
47 And whereas she told thee that she nourished him with labours: that was the dwelling in Jerusalem.
48 But whereas she said unto thee, That my sonne coming into his marriage-chamber, happened to have a fall and died, this was the destruction that came to Jerusalem.
49 And behold, thou sawest her likenesse, and because she mourned for her sonne, thou beganst to comfort her, and of these things which have chanced, these are to be opened unto thee.
50 For now the most High seeth that thou art grieved unfeignedly, and sufferest from thy whole heart for her, so hath he shewed thee the brightnesse of her glory, and the comelinesse of her beauty.
51 And therefore I bade thee remain in the field, where no house was builded.
52 For I knew that the Highest would shew 25
this unto thee:
53 Therefore I commanded thee to go into the field, where no foundation of any building was.
54 For in the place wherein the Highest beginneth to shew his city, there can no mans building be able to stand.
55 And therefore fear not, let not thine heart be affrighted, but go thy way in, and see the beautie and greatnesse of the building, as much as thine eyes be able to see.
56 And then shalt thou heare as much as thine eares may comprehend.
57 For thou art blessed above many other, and ‖ art called with the Highest, and so are but ‖ Or, are called to be with, &c.
few.
58 But to morrow at night thou shalt remain here.
59 And so shall the Highest shew thee visions of the ‖ high things, which the most High ‖ Or, last things.
will do unto them that dwell upon earth in the last dayes. So I slept that night and another, like as he commanded me.

CHAP. XI.

1 *He seeth in his dream an eagle coming out of the sea: 37 and a lion out of a wood talking to the eagle.*

THen saw I a dream, and behold, there came up from the sea an eagle, which had twelve feathered wings, and three heads.
2 And I saw, and behold, she spread her wings over all the earth, and all the windes of the aire blew on her, and were gathered together.
3 And I beheld, and out of her feathers there grew other contrary feathers; and they became little feathers and small.
4 But her heads were at rest: the head in the midst was greater then the other, yet rested † it with the residue. † Lat. he.
5 Moreover I beheld, and lo, the eagle flew with her feathers, and reigned upon earth, and over them that dwelt therein.
6 And I saw that all things under heaven were subject unto her, and no man spake against her, no not one creature upon earth.
7 And I beheld, and lo, the eagle rose upon her tallons, and spake to her feathers, saying,
8 Watch not all at once: sleep every one in his own place, and watch by course.
9 But let the heads be preserved for the last.
10 And I beheld, and lo, the voice went not out of her heads, but from the midst of her bodie.
11 And I numbred her contrary feathers, and behold, there were eight of them.
12 And I looked, and behold, on the right side there arose one feather, and reigned over all the earth.
13 And so it was, that when it reigned, the end of it came, and the place thereof appeared no more: so the next following stood up, and reigned, and had a great time.
14 And it happened, that when it reigned, the end of it came also, like as the first, so that it appeared no more.
15 Then came there a voice unto it, and said,
16 Heare thou that hast born rule over the earth so long: this I say unto thee, before thou beginnest to appeare no more,
17 There

Digitized by Google

26 17 There shall none after thee attain unto thy time, neither unto the half thereof.

18 Then arose the third, and reigned as the other before, and appeared no more also.

19 So went it with all the residue one after another, as that every one reigned, and then appeared no more.

20 Then I beheld, and lo, in processe of time, the feathers that followed, stood up upon the right side, that they might rule also, and some of them ruled; but within a while they appeared no more:

21 For some of them were set up, but ruled not.

22 After this I looked, and behold, the twelve feathers appeared no more, nor the two little feathers:

23 And there was no more upon the eagles body, but three heads that rested, and six little wings.

24 Then saw I also, that two little feathers divided themselves from the six, and remained under the head that was upon the right side: for the foure continued in their place.

25 And I beheld, and lo, the feathers that were under the wing, thought to set up themselves, and to have the rule.

26 And I beheld, and lo, there was one set up, but shortly it appeared no more.

27 And the second was sooner away then the first.

28 And I beheld, and lo, the two that remained thought also in themselves to reigne:

29 And when they so thought, behold, there awaked one of the heads that were at rest, namely, it that was in the midst, for that was greater then the two other heads.

30 And then I saw that the two other heads were joyned with it.

31 And behold, the head was turned with them that were with it, and did eat up the two feathers under the wing, that would have reigned.

32 But this head put the whole earth in fear, and bare rule in it over all those that dwelt upon the earth, with much oppression, and it had the governance of the world, more then all the wings that had been.

33 And after this I beheld, and lo, the head that was in the midst, suddenly appeared no more, like as the wings.

34 But there remained the two heads, which also in like sort ruled upon the earth, and over those that dwelt therein.

35 And I beheld, and lo, the head upon the right side, devoured it that was upon the left side.

36 Then I heard a voice, which said unto me, Look before thee, and consider the thing that thou seest.

37 And I beheld, and lo, as it were a roaring lion chased out of the wood: and I saw that he sent out a mans voice unto the eagle, & said,

38 Heare thou, I will talk with thee, and the Highest shall say unto thee,

39 Art not thou it that remainest of the foure beasts, whom I made to reigne in my world, that the end of their times might come through them?

40 And the fourth came, and overcame all the beasts that were past, and had power over the world with great fearfulnesse, and over the whole compasse of the earth, with much wicked oppression, and so long time dwelt he upon the earth with deceit.

41 For the earth hast thou not judged with truth.

42 For thou hast afflicted the meek, thou hast hurt the peaceable, thou hast loved liars, and destroyed the dwellings of them that brought forth fruit, and hast cast down the walls of such as did thee no harm.

43 Therefore is thy wrongfull dealing come up unto the Highest, and thy pride unto the mighty.

44 The Highest also hath looked upon the proud times, and behold, they are ended, and his abominations are fulfilled.

45 And therefore appeare no more thou eagle, nor thy horrible wings, nor thy wicked feathers, nor thy malicious heads, nor thy hurtfull claws, nor all thy vain body:

46 That all the earth may be refreshed, and may return, being delivered from thy violence, and that she may hope for the judgement and mercy of him that made her.

CHAP. XII.

3 The eagle which he saw is destroyed. 10 The vision is interpreted. 37 He is bid to write his visions, 39 and to fast, that he may see more. 46 He doth comfort those that were grieved for his absence.

AND it came to passe whiles the lion spake these words unto the eagle, I saw,

2 And behold, the head that remained, and the foure wings appeared no more, and the two went unto it, and set themselves up to reigne, & their kingdome was small and full of uprore.

3 And I saw, and behold, they appeared no more, and the whole body of the eagle was burnt, so that the earth was in great fear: then awaked I out of the trouble and trance of my minde, and from great fear, and said unto my spirit,

4 Lo, this hast thou done unto me, in that thou searchest out the wayes of the Highest.

5 Lo, yet am I weary in my minde, and very weak in my spirit; and little strength is there in me, for the great fear wherewith I was affrighted this night.

6 Therefore will I now beseech the Highest, that he will comfort me unto the end.

7 And I said, Lord, that bearest rule, if I have found grace before thy sight, and if I am justified with thee, before many others, and if my prayer indeed be come up before thy face;

8 Comfort me then, and shew me thy servant the interpretation, and plain difference of this fearfull vision, that thou mayest perfectly comfort my soul.

9 For thou hast judged me worthy to shew me the last times.

10 And he said unto me, This is the interpretation of the vision.

11 The eagle whom thou saweſt come up from the sea, is the kingdome which was seen in the * vision of thy brother Daniel. * Dan. 7.

12 But it was not expounded unto him, therefore now I declare it unto thee.

13 Behold, the dayes will come that there shall rise up a kingdome upon earth, and it shall be feared above all the kingdomes that were before it.

14 In the same shall twelve kings reigne, one after another:

15 Where-

Digitized by Google

15 Whereof the second shall begin to reigne, and shall have more time then any of the twelve
16 And this do the twelve wings signifie which thou saweſt.
17 As for the voice which thou heardeſt speak, and that thou saweſt not to go out from the heads, but from the mids of the body thereof, this is the interpretation:
18 That after the time of that kingdome, there shall arise great strivings, and it shall stand in peril of falling: nevertheleſſe it shall not then fall, but shall be restored again to his beginning.
19 And whereas thou saweſt the eight small under-feathers sticking to her wings, this is the interpretation:
20 That in him there shall arise eight kings, whose time shall be but small, and their yeares swift.
21 And two of them shall perish: the middle time approching, foure shall be kept untill their end begin to approch: but two shall be kept unto the end.
22 And whereas thou saweſt three heads resting, this is the interpretation:
23 In his last dayes shall the most High raise up three kingdomes, and renew many things therein, and they shall have the dominion of the earth,
24 And of those that dwell therein with much oppreſſion, above all those that were before them: therefore are they called the heads of the eagle.
25 For these are they that shall accompliſh his wickedneſſe, and that shal finiſh his last end.
26 And whereas thou saweſt that the great head appeared no more, it signifieth that one of them shall die upon his bed, and yet with pain.
27 For the two that remain, shall be slain with the sword.
28 For the sword of the one shall devoure the other: but at the last shall he fall through the sword himself.
29 And whereas thou saweſt two feathers under the wings passing over the head that is on the right side;
30 It signifieth that these are they whom the Higheſt hath kept unto their end: this is the small kingdome and full of trouble as thou saweſt.
31 And the lion whom thou saweſt rising up out of the wood, & roaring, and speaking to the eagle, and rebuking her for her unrighteouſnes, with all the words which thou hast heard,
32 This is the anointed which the Higheſt hath kept for them, and for their wickedneſſe unto the end: he shall reprove them, and shall upbraid them with their cruelty.
33 For he shall set them before him alive in judgement, and shall rebuke them and correct them.
34 For the rest of my people shall he deliver with mercy, those that have been preserved upon my borders, and he shall make them joyfull untill the coming of the day of judgement, whereof I have spoken unto thee from the beginning.
35 This is the dream that thou saweſt, and these are the interpretations.
36 Thou onely hast been meet to know this secret of the Higheſt.
37 Therefore write all these things that thou hast seen in a book, and hide them.
38 And teach them to the wiſe of the people, whose hearts thou knowſt it may comprehend, and keep these secrets.
39 But wait thou here thy self yet seven dayes more, that it may be shewed thee whatsoever it pleaſeth the Higheſt to declare unto thee. And with that he went his way.
40 And it came to paſſe, when all the people saw that the seven dayes were paſt, and I not come again into the city, they gathered them all together, from the least unto the greateſt, and came unto me, and said,
41 What have we offended thee? and what evil have we done against thee, that thou forſakeſt us, and sitteſt here in this place?
42 For of all the ‖ prophets thou onely art left us, as a cluſter of the vintage, & as a candle in a dark place, and as a haven or ship preſerved from the tempeſt.
43 Are not the evils which are come to us sufficient?
44 If thou shalt forſake us, how much better had it been for us, if we also had been burnt in the midſt of Sion?
45 For we are not better then they that died there. And they wept with a loud voice. Then answered I them, and said,
46 Be of good comfort, O Iſrael, and be not heavy, thou houſe of Jacob:
47 For the Higheſt hath you in remembrance, and the Mighty hath not forgotten you in temptation.
48 As for me, I have not forſaken you, neither am I departed from you: but am come into this place, to pray for the deſolation of Sion, and that I might seek mercy for the low eſtate of your sanctuarie.
49 And now go your way home every man, and after these dayes will I come unto you.
50 So the people went their way into the city, like as I commanded them:
51 But I remained still in the field seven dayes, as the angel commanded me, and did eat onely in those dayes of the flowers of the field, and had my meat of the herbs.

‖ Or, people.

CHAP. XIII.

1 He seeth in his dream a man coming out of the sea. 25 The declaration of his dream. 54 He is praised, and promised to see more.

AND it came to paſſe after seven dayes, I dreamed a dream by night,
2 And lo, there aroſe ‖ a winde from the sea, that it moved all the waves thereof.
3 And I beheld, and lo, that man waxed ſtrong with the ‖ thouſands of heaven: and when he turned his countenance to look, all the things trembled that were seen under him.
4 And whenſoever the voice went out of his mouth, all they burnt that heard his voice, like as the earth faileth when it feeleth the fire.
5 And after this I beheld, and lo, there was gathered together a multitude of men, out of number, from the foure windes of the heaven, to ſubdue the man that came out of the sea.
6 But I beheld, and lo, he had graved himſelf a great mountain, and flew up upon it.
7 But I would have seen the region, or place whereout the hill was graven, and I could not.
8 And after this I beheld, and lo, all they which were gathered together to ſubdue him, were sore afraid, and yet durſt fight.
9 And lo, as he saw the violence of the multi-

‖ A certain man as the winde, Junius.
‖ Clouds.

tude

Digitized by Google

28 tude that came, he neither lift up his hand, nor held sword, nor any instrument of warre.

10 But onely I saw that he sent out of his mouth, as it had been a blast of fire, and out of his lips a flaming breath, and out of his tongue he cast out sparks and tempests.

11 And they were all mixt together; the blast of fire, the flaming breath, and the great tempest, and fell with violence upon the multitude which was prepared to fight, and burnt them up every one, so that upon a sudden, of an innumerable multitude nothing was to be perceived, but onely dust and smell of smoke: when I saw this I was afraid.

12 Afterward I saw the same man come down from the mountain, and call unto him another peaceable multitude.

13 And there came much people unto him, whereof some were glad, some were sorie, some of them were bound, and other some brought ‖ of them that were offered: then was I sick through great fear, and I awaked and said,

‖ Iunius, of the things that were offered.

14 Thou hast shewed thy servant these wonders from the beginning, and hast counted me worthy that thou shouldest receive my prayer:

15 Shew me now yet the interpretation of this dream.

16 For as I conceive in mine understanding, wo unto them that shall be left in those dayes; and much more wo unto them that are not left behinde.

17 For they that were not left were in heavinesse.

18 Now understand I the things that are laid up in the latter dayes, which shall happen unto them, and to those that are left behinde.

19 Therefore are they come into great perils, and many necessities, like as these dreams declare.

20 Yet is it easier for him that is in danger, to come into ‖ these things, then to passe away as a cloud out of the world, and not to see the things that happen in the last dayes. And he answered unto me, and said,

‖ Or, this day.

21 The interpretation of the vision shall I shew thee, and I will open unto thee the thing that thou hast required.

22 Whereas thou hast spoken of them that are left behinde, this is the interpretation:

23 He that shall endure the peril in that time, hath kept himself: they that be fallen into danger are such as have works, and faith towards the Almighty.

24 Know this therefore, that they which be left behinde, are more blessed then they that be dead.

25 This is the meaning of the vision, Whereas thou sawest a man coming up from the midst of the sea:

26 The same is he whom God the Highest hath kept a great season, which by his own self shall deliver his creature: and he shall order them that are left behinde.

27 And whereas thou sawest, that out of his mouth there came as a blast of winde, and fire and storm,

28 And that he held neither sword, nor any instrument of warre, but that the rushing in of him destroyed the whole multitude that came to subdue him, this is the interpretation:

29 Behold, the dayes come, when the most High will begin to deliver them that are upon the earth,

30 And he shall come to the astonishment of them that dwell on the earth.

31 And one shall undertake to fight against another, one city against another, one place against another, * one people against another, and one realm against another. * Matt. 24. 7.

32 And the time shall be when these things shall come to passe, and the signes shall happen which I shewed thee before, and then shall my sonne be declared, whom thou sawest as a man ascending.

33 And when all the people heare his voice, every man shall in their own land leave the battell they have one against another.

34 And an innumerable multitude shall be gathered together, as thou sawest them willing to come, and to overcome him by fighting.

35 But he shall stand upon the top of the mount Sion.

36 And Sion shall come and shall be shewed to all men, being prepared and builded like as thou sawest the hill graven without hands.

37 And this my sonne shall rebuke the wicked inventions of those nations, which for their wicked life are fallen into the tempest;

38 And shall lay before them their evil thoughts, and the torments wherewith they shall begin to be tormented, which are like unto a flame: and he shall destroy them without labour, by the law which is like unto fire.

39 And whereas thou sawest that he gathered another peaceable multitude unto him;

40 Those are the ten tribes which were carried away prisoners out of their own land, in the time of Osea the king, whom * Salmanasar the king of Assyria led away captive, and he carried them over the waters, and so came they into another land. * 4. King. 17.3.

41 But they took this counsel among themselves, that they would leave the multitude of the heathen, and go forth into a further countrey, where never mankinde dwelt,

42 That they might there keep their statutes, which they never kept in their own land.

43 And they entred into Euphrates by the narrow passages of the river.

44 For the most High then shewed * signes for them, and held still the flood, till they were passed over. * Exod. 14. 21. Iosh. 3. 16.

45 For through that countrey there was a great way to go; namely, of a yeare and a half: and the same region is called ‖ Arsareth. ‖ Or, Ar-

46 Then dwelt they there untill the latter time; and now when they shall begin to come,

47 The Highest shall stay the springs of the stream again, that they may go through: therefore sawest thou the multitude with peace.

48 But those that be left behinde of thy people, are they that are found within my borders.

49 Now when he destroyeth the multitude of the nations that are gathered together, he shall defend his people that remain.

50 And then shall he shew them great wonders.

51 Then said I, O Lord that bearest rule, shew me this: Wherefore have I seen the man coming up from the midst of the sea?

52 And he said unto me, Like as thou canst neither seek out, nor know the things that are in the deep of the sea: even so can no man upon the earth see my sonne, or those that be with him, but in the day time. 53 This

Digitized by Google

53 This is the interpretation of the dream which thou sawest, and whereby thou onely art here highened.

54 For thou hast forsaken thine own way, and applied thy diligence unto my law, and sought it.

55 Thy life hast thou ordered in wisdome, and hast called understanding thy mother.

56 And therefore have I shewed thee the treasures of the Highest: after other three dayes I will speak other things unto thee, and declare unto thee mighty and wondrous things.

57 Then went I forth into the field, giving praise and thanks greatly unto the most High, because of his wonders which he did in time,

58 And because he governeth the same, and such things as fall in their seasons: and there I sat three dayes.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *A voice out of a bush calleth Esdras,* 10 *and telleth him that the world waxeth old.* 22 *He desireth, because the law was burnt, to write all again,* 24 *and is bid to get swift writers.* 39 *He and they are filled with understanding.* 45 *But he is charged not to publish all that is written.*

AND it came to passe upon the third day, I sat under an oak, and behold, there came a voice out of a bush over against me, and said, Esdras, Esdras.

2 And I said, Here am I, Lord; and I stood up upon my feet.

3 Then said he unto me, * In the bush I did manifestly reveal my self unto Moses, and talked with him, when my people served in Egypt. Exod. 3. 3.

4 And I sent him, and led my people out of Egypt, and brought him up to the mount of Sinai, where I held him by me a long season,

5 And told him many wondrous things, and shewed him the secrets of the times, and the end: and commanded him, saying,

6 These words shalt thou declare, and these shalt thou hide.

7 And now I say unto thee,

8 That thou lay up in thy heart the signes that I have shewed, and the dreams that thou hast seen, and the interpretations which thou hast heard:

9 For thou shalt be taken away from all, and from henceforth thou shalt remain with my sonne, and with such as be like thee untill the times be ended.

10 For the world hath lost his youth, and the times begin to wax old.

11 For the world is divided into twelve parts, and the ten parts of it are gone already, and half of a tenth part.

12 And there remaineth that which is after the half of the tenth part.

13 Now therefore set thine house in order, and reprove thy people, comfort such of them as be in trouble, and now renounce corruption.

14 Let go from thee mortall thoughts, cast away the burdens of man, put off now the weak nature,

15 And set aside the thoughts that are most heavy unto thee, and haste thee to flee from these times.

16 For * yet greater evils then those which thou hast seen happen, shall be done hereafter. arth. 7.

17 For look how much the world shall be weaker through age, so much the more shall evils increase upon them that dwell therein.

18 For the truth is fled farre away, and leasing is hard at hands: for now hasteth the vision to come which thou hast seen. 19

19 Then answered I before thee, and said,

20 Behold, Lord, I will go as thou hast commanded me, and reprove the people which are present, but they that shall be born afterward, who shall admonish them? thus the world is set in darknesse, and they that dwell therein are without light.

21 For thy law is burnt, therefore no man knoweth the things that are done of thee, or the works that shall begin.

22 But if I have found grace before thee, send the holy Ghost into me, and I shall write all that hath been done in the world since the beginning, which were written in thy law, that men may finde thy path, and that they which will live in the latter dayes, may live.

23 And he answered me, saying, Go thy way, gather the people together, and say unto them, that they seek thee not for fourty dayes:

24 But look thou prepare thee many ‖ bookes trees, and take with thee Sarea, Dabria, Selemia, ‖ Eleanus, and Asiel, these five which are ready to write swiftly. ‖Or, *boxe tables to write in.* See vers. 44. ‖Or, *Ezanus*

25 And come hither, and I shall light a candle of understanding in thine heart, which shall not be put out, till the things be performed which thou shalt begin to write.

26 And when thou hast done, some things shalt thou publish, and some things shalt thou shew secretly to the wise: to morrow this houre shalt thou begin to write.

27 Then went I forth as he commanded, and gathered all the people together, and said,

28 Heare these words, O Israel.

29 * Our fathers at the beginning were strangers in Egypt, from whence they were delivered: * Gen. 47. 4.

30 * And received the law of life, which they kept not, which ye also have transgressed after them. * Acts 7. 53.

31 Then was the land, even the land of Sion parted among you by lot, but your fathers, and ye your selves have done unrighteousnesse, and have not kept the wayes which the Highest commanded you.

32 And for as much as he is a righteous judge, he took from you in time the thing that he had given you.

33 And now are you here, and your brethren amongst you.

34 Therefore if so be that you will subdue your own understanding, and reform your hearts, ye shall be kept alive, and after death ye shall obtain mercy.

35 For after death shall the judgement come, when we shall live again: and then shall the names of the righteous be manifest, and the works of the ungodly shall be declared.

36 Let no man therefore come unto me now, nor seek after me these fourty daies.

37 So I took the five men as he commanded me, and we went into the field, and remained there.

38 And the next day, behold, a voice called me, saying, Esdras, * open thy mouth and drink that I give thee to drink. * Ezek. 3. 2.

39 Then opened I my mouth, and behold, he reached me a full cup, which was full as it were with water, but the colour of it was like fire.

40 And

Digitized by Google

30 40 And I took it and drank: and when I had drunk of it, my heart uttered understanding, and wisdome grew in my breast, for my spirit strengthened my memory.

41 And my mouth was opened, and shut no more.

42 The Higheſt gave understanding unto the five men, and they wrote the wonderfull visions of the night that were told, which they knew not: and they sat fourty dayes, and they wrote in the day, and at night they ate bread.

43 As for me, I spake in the day, and I held not my tongue by night.

‖Or, 904. 44 In fourty dayes they wrote ‖two hundred and foure books.

45 And it came to passe when the fourty dayes were fulfilled, that the Higheſt spake, saying, The first that thou hast written, publish openly, that the worthy and unworthy may reade it.

46 But keep the seventy last, that thou mayest deliver them onely to such as be wise among the people.

‖ Or, *the light of knowledge.* 47 For in them is the spring of understanding, the fountain of wisdome, and ‖ the stream of knowledge.

48 And I did so.

CHAP. XV.

1 The prophesie is certain. 5 God will take vengeance upon the wicked, 12 upon Egypt. 28 An horrible vision. 43 Babylon and Asia are threatned.

BEhold, speak thou in the eares of my people the words of prophesie, which I will put in thy mouth, saith the Lord.

2 And cause them to be written in paper: for they are faithfull and true.

3 Fear not the imaginations against thee, let not the incredulity of them trouble thee, that speak against thee.

4 For all the unfaithfull shall die in their unfaithfulneſse.

5 Behold, saith the Lord, I will bring plagues upon the world; the sword, famine, death and destruction.

6 For wickedneſse hath exceedingly polluted the whole earth, and their hurtfull works are fulfilled.

7 Therefore saith the Lord,

8 I will hold my tongue no more as touching their wickedneſse, which they profanely commit; neither will I suffer them in those things, in which they wickedly exercise themselves: behold, the * innocent and righteous bloud crieth unto me, and the souls of the just complain continually.

* Rev. 6. 10. & 19. 2

9 And therefore, saith the Lord, I will surely avenge them, and receive unto me all the innocent bloud from among them.

10 Behold, my people is led as a flock to the slaughter: I will not suffer them now to dwell in the land of Egypt.

11 But I will bring them with a mighty hand, and a stretched out arm, and smite Egypt with plagues as before, and will destroy all the land thereof.

12 Egypt shall mourn, and the foundation of it shall be smitten with the plague and punishment that God shall bring upon it.

13 They that till the ground shall mourn: for their seeds shall fail, through the blasting, and hail, and with a fearfull constellation.

14 Wo to the world, and them that dwell therein.

15 For the sword and their destruction draweth nigh, and one people shall stand up to fight against another, and swords in their hands.

16 For there shall be sedition among men, and invading one another; they shall not regard their kings nor princes, and the course of their actions shall stand in their power.

17 A man shall desire to go into a city, and shall not be able.

18 For because of their pride the cities shall be troubled, the houses shall be destroyed, and men shall be afraid.

19 A man shall have no pitie upon his neighbour, but shall destroy their houses with the sword, and spoil their goods because of the lack of bread, and for great tribulation.

20 Behold, saith God, I will call together all the kings of the earth to reverence me, which are from the rising of the sunne, from the south, from the east, and Libanus: to turn themselves one against another, and repay the things that they have done to them.

21 Like as they do yet this day unto my chosen, so will I do also, and recompense in their bosome. Thus saith the Lord God,

22 My right hand shall not spare the sinners, and my sword shall not cease over them that shed innocent bloud upon the earth.

23 The fire is gone forth from his wrath, and hath consumed the foundations of the earth, and the sinners like the straw that is kindled.

24 Wo to them that sinne and keep not my commandments, saith the Lord:

25 I wil not spare them: go your way ye children from the power, defile not my sanctuary.

26 For the Lord knoweth all them that sinne against him, and therefore delivereth he them unto death and destruction.

27 For now are the plagues come upon the whole earth, and ye shall remain in them: for God shall not deliver you, because ye have sinned against him.

28 Behold an horrible vision, and the appearance thereof from the east:

29 Where the nations of the dragons of Arabia shall come out with many chariots, and the multitude of them shall be carried as the winde upon earth, that all they which heare them, may fear and tremble.

30 Also the Carmanians raging in wrath shall go forth as the wilde bores of the wood, and with great power shall they come, and joyn battell with them, and shall waste a portion of the land of the Assyrians.

31 And then shall the dragons have the upper hand, remembring their nature; and if they shall turn themselves, conspiring together in great power to persecute them,

32 Then these shall be troubled, and keep silence through their power, and shall flee.

33 And from the land of the Assyrians shall the enemy besiege them, and consume some of them, and in their hoſt shall be fear and dread, and strife ‖ among their kings.

34 Behold clouds from the east, and from the north, unto the south, and they are very horrible to look upon, full of wrath and storm.

35 They shall smite one upon another, and they shall smite down a great multitude of stars upon the earth, even their own starre; and bloud shall be from the sword unto the belly,

36 And dung of men unto the camels ‖ hough.

37 And

Digitized by Google

37 And there shall be great fearfulnesse and trembling upon earth: and they that see the wrath shall be afraid, and trembling shall come upon them.

38 And then shall there come great storms from the south, and from the north, and another part from the west.

39 And strong windes shall arise from the east, and shall open it: and the cloud which he raised up in wrath, and the starre stirred to cause fear toward the east and west winde, shall be destroyed.

40 The great and mighty clouds shall be lifted up full of wrath, and the starre, that they may make all the earth afraid, and them that dwell therein; and they shall poure out over every high and eminent place, an horrible starre.

41 Fire and haile, and flying swords, and many waters, that all fields may be full, and all rivers with the abundance of great waters.

42 And they shall break down the cities, and walls, mountains and hils, trees of the wood, and grasse of the medows, and their corn.

43 And they shall go stedfastly unto Babylon, and ‖ make her afraid. ‖ destroy.

44 They shall come to her, and besiege her, the starre and all wrath shall they poure out upon her, then shall the dust and smoke go up unto the heaven, and all they that be about her, shall bewail her.

45 And they that remain under her shall do service unto them that have put her in fear.

46 And thou Asia, that art ‖ partaker of the hope of Babylon, and art the glory of her person: ‖ Like Babylon.

47 Wo be unto thee, thou wretch, because thou hast made thy self like unto her; and hast deckt thy daughters in whoredome, that they might please and glory in thy lovers, which have alway desired to commit whoredome with thee.

48 Thou hast followed her that is hated in all her works and inventions: therefore saith God,

49 I will send plagues upon thee; widowhood, poverty, famine, sword, and pestilence, to waste thy houses with destruction and death.

50 And the glory of thy power shall be dried up as a flower, when the heat shall arise that is sent over thee.

51 Thou shalt be weakened as a poore woman with stripes, and as one chastised with wounds, so that the mighty and lovers shall not be able to receive thee.

52 Would I with jealousie have so proceeded against thee, saith the Lord,

53 If thou hadst not alwayes slain my chosen, exalting the stroke of thine hands, and saying over their † dead, when thou wast drunken, † Or, thine

54 Set forth the beauty of thy countenance?

55 The reward of thy whoredome shall be in thy bosome, therefore shalt thou receive recompense.

56 Like as thou hast done unto my chosen, saith the Lord, even so shall God do unto thee, and shall deliver thee into mischief.

57 Thy children shall die of hunger, and thou shalt fall through the sword: thy cities shall be broken down, and all thine shall perish with the sword in the field.

58 They that be in the mountains shall die of hunger, and eat their own flesh, and drink their own bloud, for very hunger of bread, and thirst of water. 58

59 Thou as unhappy shalt come through the sea, and receive plagues again.

60 And in the passage they shall rush on the idle city, and shall destroy some portion of thy land, and consume part of thy glory, and shall return to Babylon that was destroyed.

61 And thou shalt be cast down by them, as stubble, and they shall be unto thee as fire:

62 And shall consume thee and thy cities, thy land, & thy mountains, all thy woods and thy fruitfull trees shall they burn up with fire.

63 Thy children shall they carry away captive, and look what thou hast, they shall spoil it, and ‖ marre the beauty of thy face. ‖ Or, the miste.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Babylon and other places are threatned with plagues that cannot be avoided, 23 and with desolation. 40 The servants of the Lord must look for troubles: 51 and not hide their sinnes, 74 but leave them, and they shall be delivered.

WO be unto thee, Babylon and Asia, wo be unto thee, Egypt and Syria.

2 Gird up your selves with clothes of sack and hair, bewail your children, and be sory; for your destruction is at hand.

3 A sword is sent upon you, and who may turn it back?

4 A fire is sent among you, and who may quench it?

5 Plagues are sent unto you, and what is he that may drive them away?

6 May any man drive away an hungry lion in the wood? or may any one quench the fire in stubble, when it hath begun to burn?

7 May one turn again the arrow that is shot of a strong archer?

8 The mighty Lord sendeth the plagues, and who is he that can drive them away?

9 A fire shall go forth from his wrath, and who is he that may queneh it?

10 He shall cast lightnings, and who shall not fear? he shall thunder, and who shall not be afraid?

11 The Lord shall threaten, and who shall not be utterly beaten to powder at his presence?

12 The earth quaketh, and the foundations thereof, the sea ariseth up with waves from the deep, and the waves of it are troubled, and the fishes thereof also before the Lord, and before the glory of his power.

13 For strong is his right hand that bendeth the bow, his arrows that he shooteth are sharp, and shall not misse when they begin to be shot into the ends of the world.

14 Behold, the plagues are sent, and shall not return again, untill they come upon the earth.

15 The fire is kindled, and shall not be put out, till it consume the foundation of the earth.

16 Like as an arrow which is shot of a mighty archer, returneth not backward: even so the plagues that shall be sent upon earth shall not return again.

17 Wo is me, wo is me, who will deliver me in those dayes?

18 The beginning of sorrows & great mournings, the beginning of famine, and great death: the beginning of warres, and the powers shall stand in fear, the beginning of evils, what shall I do when these evils shall come?

19 Behold,

Digitized by Google

31 19 Behold, famine and plague, tribulation and anguish are sent as scourges for amendment.
20 But for all these things they shall not turn from their wickednes, nor be alway mindfull of thy scourges.
21 Behold, victuals shall be so good cheap upon earth, that they shall think themselves to
‖ Or, *plagues* be in good case, and even then shall ‖ evils grow upon earth, sword, famine, and great confusion.
22 For many of them that dwell upon earth, shall perish of famine, and the other that escape the hunger, shall the sword destroy.
23 And the dead shall be cast out as dung, and there shall be no man to comfort them, for the earth shall be wasted, and the cities shall be cast down.
24 There shall be no man left to till the earth, and to sow it.
25 The trees shall give fruit, and who shall gather them?
26 The grapes shall ripe, and who shall tread them? for all places shall be desolate of men.
27 So that one man shall desire to see another, and to heare his voice.
28 For of a city there shall be ten left, and two of the field which shall hide themselves in the thick groves, and in the clefts of the rocks.
29 As in an orchard of olives, upon every tree there are left three or foure olives:
30 Or when as a vineyard is gathered, there are left some clusters of them that diligently seek through the vineyard:
31 Even so in those dayes there shall be three or foure left by them that search their houses with the sword.
32 And the earth shall be laid waste, and the fields thereof shall wax old, and her wayes and all her paths shall grow full of thorns, because no man shall travell therethrough.
33 The virgins shall mourn, having no bridegrooms, the women shall mourn, having no husbands, their daughters shall mourn, having no helpers.
34 In the warres shall their bridegrooms be destroyed; and their husbands shall perish of famine.
35 Heare now these things, and understand them, ye servants of the Lord.
36 Behold the word of the Lord, receive it, beleeve not the gods of whom the Lord spake.
37 Behold, the plagues draw nigh, and are not slack.
38 As when a woman with childe, in the ninth moneth bringeth forth her sonne, within two or three houres of her birth great pains compasse her wombe, which pains, when the childe cometh forth, they slack not a moment:
39 Even so shall not the plagues be slack to come upon the earth, & the world shall mourn, and sorrow shall come upon it on every side.
40 O my people, heare my word, make you ready to the battell, and in those evils, be even as pilgrims upon the earth.
41 He that selleth, let him be as he that fleeth away, and he that buyeth, as one that will lose.
42 He that occupieth merchandise, as he that had no profit by it; and he that buildeth, as he that shall not dwell therein.
43 He that soweth, as if he should not reap: so also he that planteth the vineyard, as he that shall not gather the grapes.
44 They that marry, as they that shall get no children; and they that marry not, as the widowers.
45 And therefore they that labour, labour in vain.
46 For strangers shall reap their fruits, and spoil their goods, overthrow their houses, and take their children captives, for in captivity and famine shall they get children.
47 And they that occupie their merchandise with robbery, the more they deck their cities, their houses, their possessions, and their own persons:
48 The more will I be angry with them for their sinne, saith the Lord.
49 Like as an whore envieth a right honest and vertuous woman:
50 So shall righteousnesse have iniquitie, when she decketh her self, and shall accuse her to her face, when he cometh that shall defend him that diligently searcheth out every sinne upon earth.
51 And therefore be ye not like thereunto, nor to the works thereof.
52 For yet a little, and iniquity shall be taken away out of the earth, and righteousnesse shall reigne among you.
53 Let not the sinner say that he hath not sinned: for God shall burn coals of fire upon his head, which saith before the Lord God and his glory, I have not sinned.
54 Behold, the Lord knoweth all the works of men, * their imaginations, their thoughts, * Luke 16. 15.
and their hearts.
55 Which spake but the word, Let the earth be made, * and it was made: Let the heaven * Gen. 1.
be made, and it was created.
56 In his word were the starres made, and he knoweth the * number of them. * Psal. 147.
57 He searcheth the deep, and the treasures thereof, he hath measured the sea, and what it containeth.
58 He hath shut the sea in the midst of the waters, and with his word hath he hanged the earth upon the waters.
59 He spreadeth out the heavens like a vault, upon the waters hath he founded it.
60 In the desert hath he made springs of water, and pools upon the tops of the mountains, that the flouds might poure down from the high rocks, to water the earth.
61 He made man, and put his heart in the midst of the body, and gave him breath, life, and understanding.
62 Yea, and the spirit of Almighty God which made all things, and searcheth out all hidden things in the secrets of the earth,
63 Surely he knoweth your inventions, and what you think in your hearts, even them that sinne, and would hide their sinne.
64 Therefore hath the Lord exactly searched out all your works, and he will put you all to shame.
65 And when your sinnes are brought forth, ye shall be ashamed before men, and your own sinnes shall be your accusers in that day.
66 What will ye do? or how will ye hide your sinnes before God and his angels?
67 Behold, God himself is the judge, fear him: leave off from your sinnes and forget your iniquities, to meddle no more with them for ever; so shall God lead you forth, and deliver you from all trouble. 68 For

Digitized by Google

68 For behold, the burning wrath of a great multitude is kindled over you, and they shall take away certain of you, and feed you ‖ being idle with things offered unto idols.

69 And they that consent unto them shall be had in derision, and in reproch, and troden under foot.

70 For there shall be in every place, and in the next cities a great insurrection upon those that fear the Lord.

71 They shall be like mad men, sparing none, but still spoiling and destroying those that fear the Lord.

72 For they shall waste and take away their goods, and cast them out of their houses.

73 Then shall they be known who are my chosen, & they shall be tried as the gold in the fire.

74 Heare, O ye my beloved, saith the Lord: behold, the dayes of trouble are at hand, but I will deliver you from the same. 33

75 Be ye not afraid, neither doubt, for God is your guide,

76 And the guide of them who keep my commandments, and precepts, saith the Lord God: let not your sinnes weigh you down, and let not your iniquities lift up themselves.

77 Wo be unto them that are bound with their sinnes, and covered with their iniquities: like as a field is covered over with bushes, and the path thereof covered with thorns, that no man may travell through.

78 It is ‖ left undressed, and is cast into the fire to be consumed therewith. ‖Or, *shall one*

TOBIT.

CHAP. I.

‡ Tobit his flock and devotion in his youth. 9 His marriage, 10 and captivitie. 13 His preferment; 16 almes, and charitie in burying the dead: 19 for which he is accused and flieth, 22 and after returneth to Nineve.

THE book of the ‖ words of Tobit, sonne of Tobiel, the sonne of Ananiel, the sonne of Aduel, the sonne of Gabael, of the seed of Asael, of the tribe of Nephthali, ‖Or, *deeds*

2 Who in the time of Enemessar king of the Assyrians, was led captive out of * Thisbe, which is at the right hand of that city, which is called ‖ properly Nephthali in Galile above Aser. *1.Kings 17.1. ‖Or, *in Cedes, Nephthali in Galile*

3 I Tobit have walked all the dayes of my life in the way of truth and justice, and I did many almes-deeds to my brethren, and my nation, who came with me to Nineve, into the land of the Assyrians. Judg. 6.

4 And when I was in mine own countrey, in the land of Israel being but young, all the tribe of Nephthali my father, fell from the house of Jerusalem, which was chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, that all the tribes should sacrifice *there*, where the temple of the habitation of the most High was consecrated and built for all ages.

5 Now all the tribes which together revolted, and the house of my father Nephthali sacrificed ‖ unto the * heifer Baal. *to the of the. ings 1.22. 12.6 Levi.

6 But I alone went often to Jerusalem at the feasts, as it was ordained unto all the people of Israel by an everlasting decree, * having the first-fruits, and tenths of increase, with that which was first shorn; and them gave I at the altar, to the priests the children of Aaron. 36. *Deut. 14.22.

7 The first tenth part of all increase I gave to the sonnes of ‖ Aaron, who ministred at Jerusalem: another tenth part I sold away, and went, and spent it every yeare at Jerusalem:

8 And the third I gave unto them to whom it was meet, as Debora my fathers mother had commanded me, because I was left an orphane by my father.

9 Furthermore, when I was come to the age of a man, I married Anna of mine own kindred, and of her I begat Tobias.

10 And when we were carried away captives to Nineve, all my brethren, and those that were of my kindred, did eat of the * bread of the Gentiles. *Gen. 43. 32.

11 But I kept ‡ my self from eating. ‡ Gr. *my soul.*

12 Because I remembred God with all my heart.

13 And the most High gave me grace and favour before Enemessar, so that I was his † purveyour. †Gr. *buyer of.*

14 And I went into Media, and left in trust with Gabael, the brother of Gabrias ‖ at Rages a citie of Media, ten talents of silver. ‖Or, *in the land or countrey of Media.*

15 Now when Enemessar was dead, Sennacherib his sonne reigned in his stead; † whose estate was troubled, that I could not go into Media. † Gr. *the wayes of whom were unsafe to.*

16 And in the time of Enemessar, I gave many almes to my brethren, and gave my bread to the hungry,

17 And my clothes to the naked: and if I saw any of my nation dead, or cast ‖ about the walls of Nineve, I buried him. ‖ Or, *to bounds the walls.*

18 And if the king Sennacherib had slain any, when he was come, and * fled from Judea, I buried them privily, (for in his wrath he killed many) but the bodies were not found, when they were sought for of the king. *2.Kings 19.35, 36, Isa. 37.36, 37. Eccl. 48. 18, 21. 1.Mac. 7. 41. 2.Mac. 8. 18.

19 And when one of the Ninevites went and complained of me to the king, that I buried them, and hid my self; understanding that I was sought for to be put to death, I withdrew my self for fear.

20 Then all my goods were forcibly taken away, neither was there any thing left me, besides my wife Anna, and my sonne Tobias.

21 And there passed not five and fifty dayes before two of his sonnes * killed him, and they fled into the mountains of Ararath, and ‖ Sarchedonus his sonne reigned in his stead; who appointed over his fathers accounts, and over all his affairs, Achiacharus my brother Anaels sonne. *2.Kings 19.37. 2.Chron. 32.21. ‖Or, *Esarhaddon.*

22 And Achiacharus intreating for me, I returned to Nineve: now Achiacharus was cupbearer, and keeper of the signet, and steward, and overseer of the accounts: and ‖ Sarchedonus appointed him next unto him: and he was my brothers sonne. ‖Or, *Esarhaddon.*

Digitized by Google

34

CHAP. II.

1 *Tobit leaveth his meat to bury the dead, 10 and becometh blinde.* 11 *His wife taketh in work to get her living.* 14 *Her husband and she fall out about a kid.*

NOw when I was come home again, and my wife Anna was restored unto me, with my sonne Tobias, in the feast of Pentecost, which is the holy feast of the seven weeks, there was a good dinner prepared me, in the which I sat down to eat.

2 And when I saw abundance of meat, I said to my sonne, Go, and bring what poore man soever thou shalt finde out of our brethren, who is mindfull of the Lord; and lo, I tarry for thee.

3 But he came again, and said, Father, one of our nation is strangled, and is cast out in the market-place.

4 Then before I had tasted of any meat, I start up, and took him up into a room, untill the going down of the sunne.

5 Then I returned, and washed my self, and ate my meat in heavinesse,

6 Remembring that propheſie of * Amos, as he said, Your feasts shall be turned into mourning, and all your mirth into lamentation.

7 Therefore I wept: and after the going down of the sunne, I went and made a grave, and buried him.

8 But my neighbours mocked me, and said, This man is not yet afraid to be put to death for this matter: * who fled away; and yet lo, he burieth the dead again.

9 The same night also I returned from the buriall, and slept by the wall of my court yard, being polluted, and my face was uncovered:

10 And I knew not that there were ‖ sparrows in the wall, and mine eyes being open, the sparrows muted warm dung into mine eyes, and ‖ a whiteneſſe came in mine eyes, and I went to the physicians, but they helped me not: moreover, Achiacharus did nourish me, untill I went into Elymais.

11 And my wife Anna ‖ did take womens works to do.

12 And when she had sent ‖ them home to the owners, they paid her wages, and gave her also besides a kid.

13 And when it was in my house, and began to crie, I said unto her, From whence is this kid? is it not stolen? render it to the owners, * for it is not lawfull to eat any thing that is stolen.

14 * But she replied upon me, It was given for a gift more then the wages: howbeit I did not beleeve her, but bade her render it to the owners: and I was abashed at her. But she replied upon me, Where are thine almes, and thy righteous deeds? ‖ behold, thou and all thy works are known.

* Amos 8. 10.

* Chap. 1. 19.

‖ Or, *swallows,*

‖ Or, *white filmes.*

‖ Or, *was hired to spin in the womens rooms.*

‖ Or, *her work.*

* Deut. 22. 8.

* Job 2. 9.

‖ Or, *lo, all things are known to thee.*

CHAP. III.

1 *Tobit grieved with his wives taunts, prayeth.* 11 *Sara reproched by her fathers maids, prayeth also.* 17 *An angel is sent to help them both.*

THen I being grieved did weep, and in my sorrow prayed, saying,

2 O Lord, thou art just, and all thy works, and all thy waves are mercy and truth, and thou judgest truly and justly for ever.

3 Remember me, and look on me, punish me not for my sinnes and ignorances, and *the sinnes of my fathers, who have sinned before thee:*

4 For they obeyed not thy commandments; wherefore thou hast delivered us * for a spoil, and unto captivity, and unto death, and for a proverb of reproch to all the nations among whom we are dispersed.

5 And now thy judgements are many and true: deal with me according to my sinnes, and my fathers: because we have not kept thy commandments, neither have walked in truth before thee.

6 Now therefore deal with me as seemeth best unto thee, and command my spirit to be taken from me, that I may be ‖ dissolved, and become earth: for it is profitable for me to die rather then to live, because I have heard false reproches, & have much sorrow: command therefore that I may now be delivered out of this distresse, and go into the everlasting place: turn not thy face away from me.

7 It came to passe the same day, that in Ebatane a city of Media, Sara the daughter of Raguel was also reproched by her fathers maids;

8 Because that she had been married to seven husbands, whom Asmodeus the evil spirit had killed, before they had lien with her. Dost thou not know, said they, that thou hast strangled thine husbands? thou hast had already seven husbands, neither wast thou named after any of them.

9 Wherefore dost thou beat us for them? If they be dead, go thy wayes after them, let us never see of thee either sonne or daughter.

10 When she heard these things, she was very sorrowfull, so that she thought to have strangled her self, and she said, I am the onely daughter of my father, and if I do this it shall be a reproch unto him, and I shall bring his old age with sorrow unto the grave.

11 Then she prayed toward the window, and said, Blessed art thou, O Lord my God, and thine holy and glorious name is blessed and honourable for ever: let all thy works praise thee for ever.

12 And now, O Lord, I set mine eyes and my face toward thee,

13 And say, Take me out of the earth, that I may heare no more the reproch.

14 Thou knowest, Lord, that I am pure from all sinne with man,

15 And that I never polluted my name, nor the name of my father in the land of my captivity: I am the onely daughter of my father, neither hath he any childe to be his heir, neither any neare ‖ kinsman, nor any sonne of his alive, to whom I may keep my self for a wife: my seven husbands are already dead, & why should I live? but if it please not thee that I should die, command some regard to be had of me, and pity taken of me, that I heare no more reproch.

16 So the prayers of them both were heard before the majesty of the great God.

17 And Raphael was sent to heal them both, that is, to scale away the whiteneſſe of Tobits eyes, and to give Sara the daughter of Raguel, for a wife to Tobias the sonne of Tobit; and to binde Asmodeus the evil spirit, because she belonged to Tobias by right of inheritance. The self-same time came Tobit home, and entred into his house, and Sara the daughter of Raguel came down from her upper chamber.

* Deut. 28. 37.

‖ Or, *go out of this distresse.*

‖ Or, *her.*

CHAP.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. IIII.

3 Tobit giveth instructions to his sonne Tobias, 20 and telleth him of money left with Gabael in Media.

IN that day Tobit remembred the money, which he had committed to Gabael in Rages of Media,

2 And said with himself, I have wished for death, wherefore do I not call for my son Tobias, that I may signifie to him *of the money* before I die?

3 And when he had called him, he said, My son, when I am dead, bury me, and despise not thy mother, * but honour her all the dayes of thy life, and do that which shall please her, and grieve her not.

* Exod. 20.12. Eccius 7. 27.

4 Remember, my sonne, that she saw many dangers for thee, *when thou wast* in her wombe; and when she is dead, bury her by me in one grave.

5 My sonne, be mindfull of the Lord our God all thy dayes, and let not thy will be set to sinne, or to transgresse his commandments: do uprightly all thy life long, and follow not the wayes of unrighteousnesse.

6 For if thou deal truly, thy doings shall prosperously succeed to thee, and to all them that live justly.

* Prov. 3. 9. Eccius 4. 1. and 14. 13. Luk. 14. 13.

7 * Give almes of thy substance, and when thou givest almes, let not thine eye be envious, neither turn thy face from any poore, and the face of God shall not be turned away from thee.

* Eccius 35. 10.

8 If thou hast abundance, * give almes accordingly: if thou have but a little, be not afraid to give according to that little.

* Eccius 29. 13.

9 For thou layest up a good treasure for thy self against the day of necessity.

10 *Because that almes do deliver from death, and suffereth not to come into darkenesse.

* 1. Thess. 4. 3.

11 For almes is a good gift unto all that give it, in the sight of the most High.

12 Beware of all * whoredome, my sonne, and chiefly take a wife of the seed of thy fathers, and take not a strange woman to wife, which is not of thy fathers tribe: for we are the children of the prophets, Noe, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob: remember, my sonne, that our fathers from the beginning, even that they all married wives of their own kindred, and were blessed in their children, and their seed shall inherit the land.

13 Now therefore, my sonne, love thy brethren, and despise not in thy heart thy brethren, the sonnes and daughters of thy people, in *not* taking a wife of them: for in pride is destruction and much trouble, and in lewdnesse is decay and great want: for lewdnesse is the mother of famine.

14 Let not the * wages of any man, which hath wrought for thee, tarry with thee, but give him it out of hand: for if thou serve God, he will also repay thee: be circumspect, my sonne, in all things thou doest, and be wise in all thy conversation.

Levit. 9. 13. Deut. 24. 14, 15.

15 * Do that to no man which thou hatest: drink not wine to make thee drunken; neither let drunkennesse go with thee in thy journey.

Mat. 7. 12 Luke 6. 31.

16 * Give of thy bread to the hungry, and of thy garments to them that are naked; and according to thine abundance * give almes; and let not thine eye be envious when thou givest almes.

Luke 11. 41. Mat. 6. 2.

17 Poure out thy bread on the buriall of the just, but give nothing to the wicked. 35

18 Ask counsell of all that are wise, and despise not any counsel that is profitable,

19 Blesse the Lord thy God alway, and desire of him that thy wayes may be directed, and that all thy paths and counsels may prosper: for every nation hath not counsel, but the Lord himself giveth all good things, and he humbleth whom he will, as he will; now therefore, my sonne, remember my commandments, neither let them be put out of thy minde.

20 And now I signifie this to thee, that I committed ten talents to Gabael the sonne of Gabrias at Rages in Media.

21 And fear not, my sonne, that we are made poore: for thou hast much wealth, if thou fear God, and depart from all sinne, and do that which is pleasing in his sight.

CHAP. V.

4 Young Tobias seeketh a guide into Media. 6 The angel will go with him, 12 and saith he is his kinsman. 16 Tobias and the angel depart together. 17 But his mother is grieved for her sonnes departing.

TObias then answered and said, Father, I will do all things which thou hast commanded me.

2 But how can I receive the money, seeing I know him not?

3 Then he gave him the hand-writing, and said unto him, Seek thee a man which may go with thee whiles I yet live, and I will give him wages: and go and receive the money.

4 Therefore when he went to seek a man, he found Raphael that was an angel.

5 But he knew not; and he said unto him, Canst thou go with me to Rages? and knowest thou those places well?

6 To whom the angel said, I will go with thee, and I know the way well: for I have lodged with our brother Gabael.

7 Then Tobias said unto him, Tarry for me till I tell my father.

8 Then he said unto him, Go, and tarry not: so he went in and said to his father, Behold, I have found one which will go with me. Then he said, Call him unto me, that I may know of what tribe he is, and whether he be a trustie man to go with thee.

9 So he called him, and he came in, and they saluted one another.

10 Then Tobit said unto him, Brother, shew me of what tribe and family thou art.

11 To whom he said, Dost thou seek for a tribe or family, or an hired man to go with thy sonne? Then Tobit said unto him, I would know, brother, thy kindred and name.

12 Then he said, I am Azarias, the sonne of Ananias the great, and of thy brethren.

13 Then Tobit said, Thou art welcome, brother, be not now angry with me, because I have enquired to know thy tribe, and thy family, for thou art my brother, of an honest and good stock: for I know Ananias and Jonathas, sonnes of that great Samaias: as we went together to Jerusalem to worship, and offered the first-born, and the tenths of the fruits, and they were not seduced with the errour of our brethren: my brother thou art of a good stock.

14 But tell me, what wages shall I give thee? *wilt thou* a drachme a day, and things necessary, as to mine own sonne?

Digitized by Google

15 Yea, moreover, if ye return safe, I will
36 adde something to thy wages.
16 So they were well pleased. Then said he to Tobias, Prepare thy self for the journey, and God send you a good journey. And when his son had prepared all things for the journey, his father said, Go thou with this man, and God which dwelleth in heaven, prosper your journey, and the angel of God keep you company. So they went forth both, and the young mans dog with them.

17 But Anna his mother wept, and said to Tobit, Why hast thou sent away our son? is he not the staff of our hand, in going in and out before us?

‖ Let not money be added, but be the offscouring of our sonne.

18 ‖ Be not greedy (to adde) money to money: but let it be as refuse in respect of our childe.

19 ‖ For that which the Lord hath given us to live with, doth suffice us.

‖ Or, so long as God hath granted us to live, that is sufficient.

20 Then said Tobit to her, Take no care, my sister, he shall return in safetie, and thine eyes shall see him.

21 For the good angel will keep him company, and his journey shall be prosperous, and he shall return safe.

22 Then she made an end of weeping.

CHAP. VI.

4 The angel biddeth Tobias to take the liver, heart, and gall out of a fish, 10 and to marry Sara the daughter of Raguel: 16 and teacheth how to drive the wicked spirit away.

AND as they went on their journey, they came in the evening to the river Tigris, and they lodged there.

2 And when the young man went down to wash himself, a fish leaped out of the river, and would have devoured him.

3 Then the angel said unto him, Take the fish, and the young man laid hold of the fish, and ‖ drew it to land.

‖ Or, cast it upon the land.

4 To whom the angel said, Open the fish, and take the heart, and the liver, and the gall, and put them up safely.

5 So the young man did as the angel commanded him, and when they had rosted the fish, they did eat it: then they both went on their way, till they drew neare to Ecbatane,

6 Then the young man said to the angel, Brother Azarias, to what use is the heart, and the liver, and the gall of the fish?

7 And he said unto him, Touching the heare and the liver, if a devil, or an evil spirit trouble any, we must make a smoke thereof before the man or the woman, and the party shall be no more vexed.

8 As for the gall, *it is good* to anoint a man that hath whitenesse in his eyes, and he shall be healed.

9 And when they were come neare to Rages,

10 The angel said to the young man, Brother, to day we shall lodge with Raguel, who is thy cousin; he also hath one onely daughter, named Sara. I will speak for her, that she may be given thee for a wife.

‖ Or, inheritance. * Num. 27. 8. & 36. 8.

11 For to thee doth the ‖* right of her appertain, seeing thou onely art of her kindred.

12 And the maid is fair and wise: now therefore heare me, and I will speak to her father, and when we return from Rages, we will celebrate the marriage: for I know that Raguel cannot marry her to another, according to the law of Moses, but he shall be guilty of death, because the right of inheritance doth rather appertain to thee, then to any other.

13 Then the young man answered the angel, I have heard, brother Azarias, that this maid hath been given to seven men, who all died in the marriage-chamber.

14 And now I am the onely sonne of my father, and I am afraid, lest if I go in unto her, I die, as the other before: for a wicked spirit loveth her, which hurteth no body, but those which come unto her; wherefore I also fear lest I die, and bring my fathers and my mothers life (because of me) to the grave with sorrow: for they have no other sonne to bury them.

15 Then the angel said unto him, Dost thou not remember the precepts which thy father gave thee, that thou shouldest marry a wife of thine own kindred? wherefore heare me, O my brother, for she shall be given thee to wife; and make thou no reckoning of the evil spirit; for this same night shall she be given thee in marriage.

16 And when thou shalt come into the marriage-chamber, thou shalt take the ‖ ashes of perfume, and shalt lay upon them, some of the heart and liver of the fish, and shalt make a smoke with it:

‖ Or, ember.

17 And the devil shall smell it, and flee away, and never come again any more: but when thou shalt come to her, rise up both of you, and pray to God which is mercifull, who will have pity on you, and save you: fear not, for she is appointed unto thee from the beginning; and thou shalt preserve her, and she shall go with thee: moreover, I suppose that she shall bear thee children. Now when Tobias had heard these things, he loved her, and his heart was ‖ effectually joyned to her.

‖ Or, vehemently.

CHAP. VII.

11 Raguel telleth Tobias what had happened to his daughter: 12 and giveth her in wedlock unto him. 17 She is conveyed to her chamber, and weepeth. 18 Her mother comforteth her.

AND when they were come to Ecbatane, they came to the house of Raguel, and Sara met them: and after they had saluted one another, she brought them into the house.

2 Then said Raguel to Edna his wife, How like is this young man to Tobit my cousin?

3 And Raguel asked them, From whence are you, brethren? To whom they said, We are of the sonnes of Nephthali, which are captives in Nineve.

4 Then he said to them, Do ye know Tobit our kinsman? and they said, We know him. Then said he, Is he in good health?

5 And they said, He is both alive, and in good health: and Tobias said, He is my father.

6 Then Raguel leaped up, and kissed him, and wept,

7 And blessed him, and said unto him, Thou art the sonne of an honest and good man: but when he had heard that Tobit was blinde, he was sorrowfull and wept.

8 And likewise Edna his wife, and Sara his daughter wept. Moreover, they entertained them cheerfully, and after that they had killed ‖ a ram of the flock, they set store of meat on the table. Then said Tobias to Raphael, Brother Azarias, speak of those things of which thou didst talk in the way, and let this businesse be dispatched.

‖ A forme of swearing. Jun. 4.

9 So

Digitized by Google

9 So he communicated the matter with Raguel: and Raguel said to Tobias; Eat and drink, and make merry:

10 For it is meet that thou shouldest marry my daughter: nevertheless, I will declare unto thee the truth.

11 I have given my daughter in marriage to seven men, who died that night they came in unto her: nevertheless, for the present be merry: but Tobias said, I will eat nothing here, till we agree, and swear one to another.

12 Raguel said, Then take her from henceforth according to the ‖ manner, for thou art her cousin, and she is thine, and the mercifull God give you good successe in all things.

‖ Or, law.

13 Then he called his daughter Sara, and she came to her father, and he took her by the hand, and gave her to be wife to Tobias, saying, Behold, take her after *the law of Moses, and lead her away to thy father: and he blessed them,

* Numb. 36.6.

14 And called Edna his wife, and took paper, and did write an instrument of covenants, and sealed it.

15 Then they began to eat.

16 After Raguel called his wife Edna, and said unto her, Sister, prepare another chamber, and bring her in thither.

17 Which when she had done as he had bidden her, she brought her thither, and she wept, and ‖ received the tears of her daughter, and said unto her,

‖ Or, licked.

18 Be of good comfort, my daughter, the Lord of heaven and earth give thee joy for this thy sorrow: be of good comfort, my daughter.

CHAP. VIII.

3 Tobias driveth the wicked spirit away, as he was taught. 4 He and his wife rise up to pray. 10 Raguel thought he was dead: 15 But finding him alive, praiseth God, 19 and maketh a wedding feast.

AND when they had supped, they brought Tobias in unto her.

2 And as he went he remembred the words of Raphael, and took the ‖ ashes of the perfumes, and put the heart and the liver of the fish thereupon, and made a smoke *therewith*.

‖ Or, embers.

3 The which smell when the evil spirit had smelled, he fled into the utmost parts of Egypt, and the angel bound him.

4 And after that they were both shut in together, Tobias rose out of the bed, and said, Sister, arise, and let us pray, that God would have pity on us.

5 Then began Tobias to say, Blessed art thou, O God of our fathers, and blessed is thy holy and glorious name for ever, let the heavens blesse thee, and all thy creatures.

6 * Thou madest Adam, and gavest him Eve his wife for an helper and stay: of them came mankinde: thou hast said, It is not good that man should be alone; let us make unto him an aid like unto himself.

Gen. 2.7, 8, 22.

7 And now, O Lord, I take not this my sister for lust, but uprightly: *therefore* mercifully ordain, that we may become aged together.

8 And she said with him, Amen.

9 So they slept both that night. And Raguel arose, and went and made a grave,

10 Saying, *I fear* lest he also be dead.

11 But when Raguel was come into his house,

12 He said unto his wife Edna, Send one of the maids, and let her see whether he be alive: if *he be* not, that we may bury him, and no man know it.

13 So the maid opened the doore, and went in, and found them both asleep,

14 And came forth, and told them that he was alive.

15 Then Raguel praised God, and said, O God, thou art worthy to be praised with all pure and holy praise; therefore let thy saints praise thee with all thy creatures; and let all thine angels & thine elect praise thee for ever.

16 Thou art to be praised, for thou hast made me joyfull; and that is not come to me which I suspected: but thou hast dealt with us according to thy great mercy.

17 Thou art to be praised, because thou hast had mercy of two that were the onely begotten children of their fathers: grant them mercy, O Lord, and finish their life in health, with joy and mercy.

18 Then Raguel bade his servants to fill the grave.

19 And he kept the wedding feast fourteen dayes.

20 For before the dayes of the marriage were finished, Raguel had said unto him by an oath, that he should not depart till the fourteen dayes of the marriage were expired,

21 And then he should take the half of his goods, and go in safety to his father, and should have the rest when I and my wife be dead.

CHAP. IX.

1 Tobias sendeth the angel unto Gabael for the money. 6 The angel bringeth it and Gabael to the wedding.

THen Tobias called Raphael, and said unto him,

2 Brother Azarias, take with thee a servant, and two camels, and go to Ragues of Media, to Gabael, and bring me the money, and bring him to the wedding.

3 For Raguel hath sworn that I shall not depart.

4 But my father counteth the dayes, and if I tarry long, he will be very sory.

5 So Raphael went out, and lodged with Gabael, and gave him the hand-writing: who brought forth bags which were sealed up, and gave them to him.

‖ Or, Gabael blessed Tobias and his wife, Jun.

6 And early in the morning they went forth both together, and came to the wedding, and ‖ Tobias blessed his wife.

CHAP. X.

1 Tobit and his wife long for their sonne. 7 She will not be comforted by her husband. 10 Raguel sendeth Tobias and his wife away with half their goods. 14 And blesseth them.

NOw Tobit his father counted every day, and when the dayes of the journey were expired, and they came not,

2 Then Tobit said, Are they detained? or is Gabael dead? and there is no man to give him the money?

3 Therefore he was very sory.

4 Then his wife said unto him, My sonne is dead, seeing he stayeth long; and she began to bewail him, and said,

5 *Now I care for nothing*, my sonne, *since I have let thee go*, the light of mine eyes,

6 To whom Tobit said, Hold thy peace, take no care, for he is safe.

7 But she said, Hold thy peace, and deceive

Digitized by Google

38 me not, my ſonne is dead: and ſhe went out every day into the way which they went, and did eat no meat on the day time, and ceaſed not whole nights to bewail her ſonne Tobias, untill the fourteen dayes of the wedding were expired, which Raguel had ſworn that he ſhould ſpend there: then Tobias ſaid to Raguel, Let me go, for my father and my mother look no more to ſee me.

8 But his father in law ſaid unto him, Tarry with me, and I will ſend to thy father, and they ſhall declare unto him how things go with thee.

9 But Tobias ſaid, No, but let me go to my father.

10 Then Raguel aroſe, and gave him Sara his wife, and half his goods, ſervants, and cattell, and money:

11 And he bleſſed them, and ſent them away, ſaying, The God of heaven give you a proſperous journey, my children.

12 And he ſaid to his daughter, Honour thy father and thy mother in law, which are now thy parents, that I may heare good report of thee: and he kiſſed her. Edna alſo ſaid to Tobias, The Lord of heaven reſtore thee, my deare brother, and grant that I may ſee thy children of my daughter Sara before I die, that I may rejoyce before the Lord: behold, I commit my daughter unto thee ‖ of ſpeciall truſt, wherefore do not entreat her evil.

‖ Or, to be ſafely kept.

CHAP. XI.

6 Tobias mother ſpieth her ſonne coming. 10 His father meeteth him at the doore, and recovereth his ſight. 14 He praiſeth God, 17 and welcometh his daughter in law.

AFter theſe things Tobias went his way praiſing God that he had given gim a proſperous journey, and bleſſed Raguel, and Edna his wife, and went on his way till they drew neare unto Nineve.

2 Then Raphael ſaid to Tobias, Thou knoweſt, brother, how thou didſt leave thy father.

3 Let us haſte before thy wife, and prepare the houſe:

4 And take in thine hand the gall of the fiſh. So they went their way, and the dog went after them.

5 Now Anna ſat looking about towards the way for her ſonne.

6 And when ſhe eſpied him coming, ſhe ſaid to his father, Behold, thy ſonne cometh, and the man that went with him.

7 Then ſaid Raphael, I know, Tobias, that thy father will open his eyes.

8 Therefore anoint thou his eyes with the gall, and being pricked therewith, he ſhall rub, and the whiteneſſe ſhall fall away, and he ſhall ſee thee.

9 Then Anna ran forth, and fell upon the neck of her ſonne, and ſaid unto him, Seeing I have ſeen thee my ſonne, from henceforth I am content to die; and they wept both.

10 Tobit alſo went forth toward the doore, and ſtumbled: but his ſonne ran unto him,

11 And took hold of his father; and he ſtrake of the gall on his fathers eyes, ſaying, Be of good hope, my father.

12 And when his eyes began to ſmart, he rubbed them;

13 And the whiteneſſe pilled away from the corners of his eyes: and when he ſaw his ſonne, he fell upon his neck,

14 And he wept and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou, O God, and bleſſed is thy name for ever, and bleſſed are all thine holy angels:

15 For thou haſt ſcourged and haſt taken pity *on me*: for behold, I ſee my ſonne Tobias. And his ſonne went in rejoycing, and told his father the great things that had happened to him in Media.

16 Then Tobit went out to meet his daughter in law, at the gate of Nineve, rejoycing and praiſing God: and they which ſaw him go, marvelled, becauſe he had received his ſight.

17 But Tobit gave thanks before them, becauſe God had mercy on him. And when he came neare to Sara his daughter in law, he bleſſed her, ſaying, Thou art welcome, daughter: God be bleſſed, which hath brought thee unto us, and *bleſſed be* thy father and thy mother. And there was joy amongſt all his brethren which were at Nineve.

18 And Achiacharus, ‖ and Nasbas his brothers ſonne came.

‖ Jonias, who is alſo called Nasbas.

19 And Tobias wedding was kept ſeven daies with great joy.

CHAP. XII.

3 Tobit offereth half to the angel for his paines. 6 But he calleth them both aſide, and exhorteth them, 15 and telleth them that he was an angel, 21 and was ſeen no more.

THen Tobit called his ſonne Tobias, and ſaid unto him, My ſonne, ſee that the man have his wages which went with thee, and thou muſt give him more.

2 And Tobias ſaid unto him, O father, it is no harm to me to give him half of thoſe things which I have brought.

3 For he hath brought me again to thee in ſafetie, and made whole my wife, and brought me the money, and likewiſe healed thee.

4 Then the old man ſaid, It is due unto him.

5 So he called the angel, and he ſaid unto him, Take half of all that ye have brought, and go away in ſafetie.

6 Then he took them both apart, and ſaid unto them, Bleſſe God, praiſe him, and magnifie him, and praiſe him for the things which he hath done unto you in the ſight of all that live. It is good to praiſe God, and exalt his name, and ‖ honourably to ſhew forth the works of God; therefore be not ſlack to praiſe him.

‖ Or, with honour.

7 It is good to keep cloſe the ſecrets of a king, but it is honourable to reveal the works of God: do that which is good, and no evil ſhall touch you.

8 Prayer is good, with faſting, and almes, and righteouſneſſe: a little with righteouſneſſe is better then much with unrighteouſneſſe: it is better to give almes then to lay up gold:

9 For almes doth deliver from death, and ſhall purge away all ſinne. Thoſe that exerciſe almes and righteouſneſſe, ſhall be filled with life.

10 But they that ſinne, are enemies to their own life.

11 Surely, I will keep cloſe nothing from you. For I ſaid, It was good to keep cloſe the ſecrets of a king, but that it was honourable to reveal the works of God.

12 Now therefore when thou didſt pray, and Sara thy daughter in law, I did bring the remembrance of your prayers before the holy One, and when thou didſt bury the dead, I was with thee likewiſe.

13 And

Digitized by Google

13 And when thou didst not delay to rise up, and † leave thy dinner, to go and cover the dead, thy good deed was not hid from me: but I was with thee.

† Gr. to go and bury.

14 And now God hath sent me to heal thee, and Sara thy daughter in law.

15 I am Raphael, one of the seven holy angels, which present the prayers of the saints, and which go in and out before the glory of the holy One.

16 Then they were both troubled, and fell upon their faces: for they feared.

17 But he said unto them, Fear not, for it shall go well with you; praise God therefore.

18 For not of any favour of mine, but by the will of our God I came; wherefore praise him for ever.

*Gen. 18. 8 and 19. 3. Judg. 13. 16.

19 * All these dayes I did appear unto you; but I did neither eat nor drink, but you did see a vision.

20 Now therefore give God thanks: for I go up to him that sent me, but write all things which are done in a book.

21 And when they rose, they saw him no more.

22 Then they confessed the great and wonderfull works of God, and how the angel of the Lord had appeared unto them.

CHAP. XIII.

The thanksgiving unto God, which Tobit wrote.

THen Tobit wrote a prayer of rejoycing, and said, Blessed be God that liveth for ever, and blessed be his kingdome.

*Deut. 32. 39. 1. Sam. 2. 6 Wisd. 16. 13.

2 * For he doth scourge, and hath mercy: he leadeth down to hell, and bringeth up again: neither is there any that can avoid his hand.

3 Confesse him before the Gentiles, ye children of Israel: for he hath scattered us among them.

4 There declare his greatnesse, and extoll him before all the living: for he is our Lord, and he is the God our Father for ever.

5 And he will scourge us for our iniquities, and will have mercy again, and will gather us out of all nations, among whom he hath scattered us.

6 If you turn to him with your whole heart, and with your whole minde, and deal uprightly before him, then will he turn unto you, and will not hide his face from you. Therefore see what he will do with you, and confesse him with your whole mouth, and praise the Lord of might, and extoll the everlasting King. In the land of my captivity do I praise him, and declare his might and majestie to a sinfull nation: O ye sinners, turn and do justice before him: who can tell if he will accept you, and have mercy on you?

7 I will extoll my God, and my soul shall praise the King of heaven, and shall rejoyce in his greatnesse.

8 Let all men speak, and let all praise him for *his* righteousnesse.

‖ he will scourge us for the sins of thy children.

9 O Jerusalem the holy citie, ‖ he will scourge thee for thy childrens works, and will have mercy again on the sonnes of the righteous.

10 Give praise to the Lord, for he *is* good: and praise the everlasting King, that his tabernacle may be builded in thee again with joy, and ‖ let him make joyfull there in thee those that are captives, and love in thee for ever those that are miserable.

‖ to make

11 Many nations shall come from farre to the name of the Lord God, with gifts in their hands, even gifts to the King of heaven; all generations shall praise thee with great ioy. 39

12 Cursed *are* all they which hate thee, and blessed shall all be which love thee for ever.

13 Rejoyce and be glad for the children of the just: for they shall be gathered together, and shall blesse the Lord of the just.

14 O blessed are they which love thee, *for* they shall rejoyce in thy ‖ peace: blessed are they which have been sorrowfull for all thy scourges; for they shall rejoyce for thee, when they have seen all thy glory, and shall be glad for ever.

‖ Or, prosperitie.

15 Let my soul blesse God the great King.

16 For Jerusalem shall be built up with saphires, & emeralds, and precious stone: thy walls and towers, and battlements, with pure gold.

17 And the streets of Jerusalem shall be paved with beryll, and carbuncle, and stones of Ophir.

18 And all her streets shall say, Hallelujah; and they shall praise him, saying, Blessed be God which hath extolled it for ever.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 *Tobit giveth instructions to his sonne, & specially to leave Nineve.* 11 *He and his wife die, and are buried.* 12 *Tobias removeth to Ecbatane,* 14 *and there died, after he had heard of the destruction of Nineve.*

SO Tobit made an end of praising God.

2 And he was eight and fifty yeares old when he lost his sight, which was restored to him after eight yeares: and he gave almes, and he ‖ increased in the fear of the Lord God, and praised him.

‖ Or, did more and more fear.

3 And when he was very aged, he called his sonne, and the six sonnes of his sonne, and said to him, My sonne, take thy children; for behold, I am aged, and am ready to depart out of this life.

4 Go into Media, my sonne, for I surely beleeve those things which Jonas the prophet spake of Nineve; that it shall be overthrown, and that for a time peace shall rather be in Media; and that our brethren shall lie scattered in the earth from that good land, and Jerusalem shall be desolate, and the house of God in it shall be burned, and shall be desolate for a time;

5 * And that again God will have mercy on them, and bring them again into the land, where they shall build a temple, but not like to the first, untill the time of that age be fulfilled, and afterward they shall return from *all* places of their captivitie, and build up Jerusalem gloriously, and the house of God shall be built in it ‖ for ever, with a glorious building, as the prophets have spoken thereof.

*Ezra 3. 8 and 6. 14.

‖ For ever, is not in the Romane copy

6 And all nations shall turn, and fear the Lord God truly, and shall bury their idols.

7 So shall all nations praise the Lord, and his people shall confesse God, and the Lord shall exalt his people; and all those which love the Lord God in truth and justice, shall rejoyce, shewing mercy to our brethren.

8 And now my sonne, depart out of Nineve, because that those things which the prophet Jonas spake shall surely come to passe.

9 But keep thou the law and the commandments, and shew thy self mercifull and just, that it may go well with thee.

10 And bury me decently, and thy mother

Digitized by Google

with me, but tarry no longer at Nineve. Remember, my sonne, how Aman handled Achiacharus that brought him up, how out of light he brought him into darknesse, and how he rewarded him again: yet Achiacharus was ‖saved, but the other had his reward: for he went down into darknes. ‖ Manasses gave almes, and escaped the snares of death ‖which they had set for him: but Aman fell into the snare, and perished.

11 Wherefore now, my sonne, consider what almes doth, and how righteousnesse doth deliver. When he had said these things, he gave up the ghost in the bed, being an hundred and eight and fifty yeares old, and ‖he buried him honourably.

12 And when Anna his mother was dead, he buried her with his father; but Tobias departed with his wife and children to Ecbatane to Raguel his father in law,

13 Where he became old with honour, and he buried his father and mother in law honourably, and he ‖inherited their substance, and his father Tobits.

14 And he died at Ecbatane in Media, being an hundred and seven and twenty yeares old.

15 But before he died, he heard of the destruction of Nineve, which was taken by Nabuchodonosor and Assuerus: and before his death he rejoyced over Nineve.

‖Or, *preserved.*

‖ Junius readeth, *Nitzha.*

‖ Rom. *which he had set.*

‖Or, *fed.*

‖Or, *they.*

JUDETH.

CHAP. I.

2 Arphaxad doth fortifie Ecbatane. 5 Nabuchodonosor maketh warre against him, 7 and craveth aid. 12 He threatneth those that would not aid him, 15 and killeth Arphaxad, 16 and returneth to Nineve.

IN the twelfth yeare of the reigne of Nabuchodonosor, who reigned in Nineve the great citie, (in the dayes of Arphaxad, which reigned over the Medes in Ecbatane,

2 And built in Ecbatane walls round about of stones hewen, three cubits broad, and six cubits long; & made the height of the wall seventy cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits:

3 And set the towers thereof upon the gates of it, an hundred cubits *high*, and the breadth thereof in the foundation threescore cubits.

4 And he made the gates thereof, even gates that were raised to the height of seventy cubits, and the breadth of them was fourty cubits, for the going forth of his mighty armies, and for the setting in aray of his footmen)

5 Even in those dayes king Nabuchodonosor made warre with king Arphaxad in the great plain, which is the plain in the borders of Ragau.

6 And there came unto him all they that dwelt in the hill-countrey, and all that dwelt by Euphrates, and Tigris, and Hydaspe, and the plain of Arioch the king of the Elymeans, and very many nations of the sonnes of Chelod, assembled themselves to the battell.

7 Then Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians, sent unto all that dwelt in Persia, and to all that dwelt westward, and to those that dwelt in Cilicia, and Damascus, and Libanus, and Antilibanus, and to all that dwelt upon the sea-coast,

8 And to those amongst the nations that were of Carmel, and Galaad, and the higher Galile, and the great plain of Esdrelon,

9 And to all that were in Samaria and the cities thereof, and beyond Jordan unto Jerusalem, and Betane, and Chellus, and Kades, and the river of Egypt, and Taphnes, and Ramesse, and all the land of Gesem,

10 Untill you come beyond Tanis, and Memphis, and to all the inhabitants of Egypt, untill you come to the borders of Ethiopia.

11 But all the inhabitants of the land made light of the commandment of Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians, neither went they with him to the battell: for they were not afraid of him: yea, he was before them as one man, and they sent away his ambassadours from them without effect, and with disgrace.

12 Therefore Nabuchodonosor was very angry with all this countrey, and sware by his throne and kingdome, that he would surely be avenged upon all those coasts of Cilicia, and Damascus, and Syria, and that he would slay with the sword all the inhabitants of the land of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and all Judea, and all that were in Egypt, till you come to the borders of the two seas.

13 Then he marched in battell-aray with his power against king Arphaxad in the seventeenth yeare, and he prevailed in his battell: for he overthrew all the power of Arphaxad, and all his horsmen, and all his chariots,

14 And became lord of his cities, and came unto Ecbatane, and took the towers, and spoiled the streets thereof, and turned the beauty thereof into shame.

15 He took also Arphaxad in the mountains of Ragau, and smote him through with his darts, and destroyed him utterly that day.

16 So he returned afterward to Nineve, both he and all his company of sundry nations, being a very great multitude of men of warre, and there he took his ease and banquetted, both he and his army, an hundred and twenty dayes.

CHAP. II.

4 Holofernes is appointed generall, 11 and charged to spare none that will not yeeld. 15 His army and provision: 23 the places which he wonne and wasted as he went.

AND in the eighteenth yeare, the two and twentieth day of the first moneth, there was talk in the house of Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians, that he should, as he said, avenge himself on all the earth.

2 So he called unto him all his officers, and all his nobles, and communicated with them his secret counsel, and * concluded the affliction of the whole earth out of his own mouth.

3 Then they decreed to destroy all flesh that did not obey the commandment of his mouth.

4 And when he had ended his counsel, Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians, called Holofernes the chief captain of his army, which was † next unto him, and said unto him,

* Or, *consulted.* 20. 7. 8. 17.

† Or, *next man.*

5 Thus

Digitized by Google

Apocrypha.

7 Thus saith the great king, the lord of the whole earth, Behold, thou shalt go forth from my presence, and take with thee men that trust in their own strength, of footmen an hundred and twenty thousand; and the number of horses with their riders, twelve thousand.

6 And thou shalt go against all the west countrey, because they disobeyed my commandment.

7 And thou shalt declare unto them, that they prepare for me ‖ earth and water: for I will go forth in my wrath against them, and will cover the whole face of the earth with the feet of mine army, and I will give them for a spoil unto them.

8 So that their slain shall fill their valleys and brooks, and the river shall be filled with their dead till it overflow.

9 And I will lead them captives to the utmost parts of all the earth.

10 Thou therefore shalt go forth, and take before-hand for me all their coasts: and if they will yeeld themselves unto thee, thou shalt reserve them for me till the day of their punishment.

11 But concerning them that rebell, let not thine eye spare them; but put them to the slaughter, and spoil them whersoever thou goest.

12 For as I live, and by the power of my kingdome, whatsoever I have spoken, that will I do by mine hand.

13 And take thou heed that thou transgresse none of the commandments of thy lord, but accomplish them fully, as I have commanded thee, and deferre not to do them.

14 Then Olofernes went forth from the presence of his lord, and called all the governours and captains, and the officers of the army of Assur,

15 And he mustered the chosen men for the battell as his lord had commanded him, unto an hundred and twenty thousand, and twelve thousand archers on horseback.

16 And he ranged them as a great army is ordered for the warre.

17 And he took camels, and asses for their carriages, a very great number; and sheep, and oxen, and goats without number, for their provision:

18 And plenty of victuall for every man of the army, and very much gold and silver out of the kings house.

19 Then he went forth and all his power to go before king Nabuchodonosor in the voyage, and to cover all the face of the earth westward with their chariots, and horsemen, and their chosen footmen.

20 A great multitude also of sundry countreys came with them like locusts, and like the sand of the earth: for the multitude was without number.

21 And they went forth of Nineve, three dayes journey toward the plain of Bectileth, and pitched from Bectileth neare the mountain which is at the left hand of the upper Cilicia.

22 Then he took all his army, his footmen, and horsemen, and chariots, and went from thence into the hill-countrey,

23 And destroyed Phud and Lud: and spoiled all the children of Rasses; and the children of Ismael, which were toward the wilderneſſe at the south of the land of the Chellians.

24 Then he went over Euphrates, and went through Mesopotamia, and destroyed all the high cities that were upon the river Arbonai, till you come to the sea.

25 And he took the borders of Cilicia, and killed all that resisted him, and came to the borders of Japheth, which were toward the south, over against Arabia.

26 He compassed also all the children of Madian, and burnt up their tabernacles, and spoiled their sheep-cotes.

27 Then he went down into the plain of Damascus, in the time of wheat-harvest, and burnt up all their fields, and destroyed their flocks and herds, also he spoiled their cities, and utterly wasted their countreys, and smote all their young men with the edge of the sword.

28 Therefore the fear and dread of him fell upon all the inhabitants of the sea-coasts, which were in Sidon and Tyrus, and them that dwelt in Sur, and Ocina, and all that dwelt in Jamnaan; and they that dwelt in Azotus, and Ascalon, feared him greatly.

CHAP. III.

1 They of the sea-coasts intreat for peace. 7 Olofernes is received there. 8 Yet he destroyeth their gods, that they might worship onely Nabuchodonosor. 9 He cometh neare to Judea.

SO they sent ambassadours unto him, to treat of peace, saying,

2 Behold, we the servants of Nabuchodonosor the great king lie before thee; use us as shall be good in thy sight.

3 Behold, our houses, and all our places, and all our fields of wheat, and flocks, and herds, and all the lodges of our tents, lie before thy face; use them as it pleaseth thee.

4 Behold, even our cities, and the inhabitants thereof are thy servants; come and deal with them as seemeth good unto thee.

5 So the men came to Olofernes, and declared unto him after this manner.

6 Then came he down toward the sea-coast, both he and his army, and set garisons in the high cities, and took out of them chosen men for aid.

7 So they and all the countrey round about received them with garlands, with dances, and with timbrels.

8 Yet he did cast down their frontiers, and cut down their groves: for he had decreed to destroy all the gods of the land, that all nations should worship Nabuchodonosor onely, and that all tongues and tribes should call upon him as god.

9 Also he came over against ‖Esdrælon neare unto ‖ Judea, over against the † great strait of Judea.

10 And he pitched between Geba and Scythopolis, and there he tarried a whole moneth, that he might gather together all the carriages of his army.

‖Or, *Esdrelom.*
‖Or, *Dotaa, Dothan, Junius.*
Gen. 37. 17.
†Gr. *great saw.*

CHAP. IIII.

4 The Jews are afraid of Olofernes, 5 and fortifie the hills. 6 They of Bethulia take charge of the passages. 9 All Israel fall to fasting and prayers.

NOw the children of Israel that dwelt in Judea, heard all that Olofernes the chief captain of Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians had done to the nations, and after what manner he had spoiled all their temples, and brought them to nought.

2 There-

Digitized by Google

42 2 Therefore they were exceedingly afraid of him, and were troubled for Jerusalem, and for the temple of the Lord their God:

3 For they were newly returned from the captivity, and all the people ‖ of Judea were lately gathered together: and the vessels and the altar, and the house were sanctified after the profanation.

‖ Or, out of Judea.

4 Therefore they sent into all the coasts of Samaria, and the villages, and to Bethoron, and Belmen, and Jericho, and to Choba, and Esora, and to the valley of Salem:

5 And possessed themselves before-hand of all the tops of the high mountains, and fortified the villages that were in them, and laid up victuals for the provision of warre: for their fields were of late reaped.

6 Also Joacim the high priest which was in those dayes in Jerusalem, wrote to them that dwelt in Bethulia, and Betomestham which is over against ‖ Esdraelon toward the ‖ open countrey, neare to Dothaim,

‖ Or, Esdrelom. ‖ Or, plain.

7 Charging them to keep the passages of the hill-countrey: for by them there was an entrance into Judea, and it was easie to stop them that would come up, because the passage was strait, ‖ for two men at the most.

‖ Or, two against all.

8 And the children of Israel did as Joacim the high priest had commanded them, with the ‖ ancients of all the people of Israel, which dwelt at Jerusalem.

‖ Or, governours.

9 Then every man and woman, and the little children, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem fell before the temple, and cast ashes upon their heads, and spread out their sackcloth before the face of the Lord: also they put sackcloth about the altar,

10 And cried to the God of Israel all with one consent earnestly, that he would not give their children for a prey, and their wives for a spoil, and the cities of their inheritance to destruction, and the sanctuary to profanation and reproch, and for the nations to rejoyce at.

11 Thus every man and woman, and the little children, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem fell before the temple, and cast ashes upon their heads, and spread out their sackcloth before the face of the Lord: also they put sackcloth about the altar,

12 And cried to the God of Israel all with one consent earnestly, that he would not give their children for a prey, and their wives for a spoil, and the cities of their inheritance to destruction, and the sanctuary to profanation and reproch, and for the nations to rejoyce at.

13 So God heard their prayers, and looked upon their afflictions: for the people fasted many dayes in all Judea and Jerusalem, before the sanctuary of the Lord Almighty.

14 And Joacim the high priest, and all the priests that stood before the Lord, and they which ministred unto the Lord, had their loyns girt with sackcloth, and offered the daily burnt-offerings, with the vows and free gifts of the people,

15 And had ashes on their mitres, and cried unto the Lord with all their power, that he would look upon all the house of Israel graciously.

CHAP. V.

1 Achior telleth Olofernes what the Jews are, 8 and what their God had done for them: 21 and advifeth, not to meddle with them. 22 All that heard him were offended at him.

THen was it declared to Olofernes the chief captain of the army of Assur, that the children of Israel had prepared for warre, and had shut up the passages of the hill-countrey, and had fortified † all the tops of the high hills, and had laid impediments in the champian countreys. † Gr. all the tops.

2 Wherewith he was very angry, and called all the princes of Moab, and the captains of Ammon, and all the governours of the sea-coast.

3 And he said unto them, Tell me now, ye sonnes of Canaan, who this people is that dwelleth in the hill-countrey, and what are the cities that they inhabit, and what is the multitude of their army, and wherein is their power and strength, and what king is set over them, or captain of their army.

4 And why have they determined not to come and meet me, more then all the inhabitants of the west?

5 * Then said Achior the captain of all the sonnes of Ammon, Let my lord now heare a word from the mouth of thy servant, and I will declare unto thee the truth, concerning this people which dwelleth neare thee, and inhabiteth the hill-countreys: and there shall no lie come out of the mouth of thy servant. * Chap. 6. 5.

6 This people are descended of the Caldeans:

7 * And they sojourned heretofore in Mesopotamia, because they would not follow the gods of their fathers, which were in the land of Caldea. * Gen. 11. 31.

8 For they ‖ left the way of their ancestours, and worshipped the God of heaven, the God whom they knew: so they cast them out from the face of their gods, and they fled into Mesopotamia, and sojourned there many dayes. ‖ Or, went out of.

9 Then * their God commanded them to depart from the place where they sojourned, and to go into the land of Canaan where they dwelt, and were increased with gold and silver, and with very much cattell. * Gen. 12.

10 But when a famine covered all the land of Canaan, they went down into Egypt, and sojourned there, while they were nourished, and became there a great multitude, so that one could not number their nation.

11 Therefore the king of Egypt rose up against them, and dealt subtilly with them, and brought them low, with labouring in * brick, and made them slaves. * Exod. 1.

12 Then they cried unto their God, and he smote all the land of Egypt with incurable plagues: so the * Egyptians cast them out of their sight. * Exod. 11. 31. 33.

13 And * God dried the Red sea before them: * Exod. 14. 21.

14 And * brought them † to mount Sina, and Cades Barne, and cast forth all that dwelt in the wilderness. * Exod. 19. 1. † Gr. into the way of the wilderness of Sina.

15 So they dwelt in the land of the Amorites, and they destroyed by their strength all them of Esebon, and passing over Jordan they possessed all the hill-countrey. * Josh. 12. 8.

16 * And they cast forth before them, the Canaanite, the Pheresite, the Jebusite, and the Sychemite, and all the Gergesites, and they dwelt in that countrey many dayes.

17 And whilest they sinned not before their God, they prospered, because the God that hateth iniquity was with them.

18 But * when they departed from the way which he appointed them, they were destroyed * Judg. 2. 11. and 3. in

Digitized by Google

in many battels very sore, * and were led captives into a land that was not theirs, and the temple of their God was cast to the ground, and their cities were taken by the enemies.

19 But *now are they returned to their God, and are come up from the places where they were scattered, and have possessed Jerusalem, where their sanctuary is, and ‖ are seated in the hill-countrey; for it was desolate.

20 Now therefore, my lord and governour, if there be any errour in this people, and they sinne against their God, let us consider that this shall be their ruine, and let us go up, and we shall overcome them.

21 But if there be no iniquity in their nation, let my lord now passe by, lest their Lord defend them, and their God be for them, and we become a reproch before all the world.

22 And when Achior had finished these sayings, all the people standing round about the tent, murmured, and the chief men of Olofernes, and all that dwelt by the sea-side, and in Moab, spake that he should kill him.

23 For, *say they*, we will not be afraid of the face of the children of Israel: for lo, it is a people that have no strength nor power † for a strong battell.

24 Now therefore, lord Olofernes, we will go up, and they shall be a prey, to be devoured of all thine army.

CHAP. VI.

1 Olofernes despiseth God. 7 He threatneth Achior, and sendeth him away. 14 The Bethulians receive and bestow him. 18 They fall to prayer, and comfort Achior.

AND when the tumult of men that were about the counsel was ceased, Olofernes the chief captain of the army of Assur, said unto Achior and all the Moabites, before all the company of other nations,

2 And who art thou Achior, and the hirelings of Ephraim, that thou hast prophesied amongst us as to day, and hast said, that we should not make warre with the people of Israel, because their God will defend them? and who is God but Nabuchodonosor?

3 He will send his power, and will destroy them from the face of the earth, and their God shall not deliver them: but we his servants will destroy them as one man; for they are not able to sustain the power of our horses.

4 For with them we will tread them under foot, and their mountains shall be drunken with their bloud, and their fields shall be filled with their dead bodies, and their footsteps shall not be able to stand before us, for they shall utterly perish, saith king Nabuchodonosor, lord of all the earth; for he said, None of my words shall be in vain.

5 And thou Achior, an hireling of Ammon, which hast spoken these words in the day of thine iniquitie, shalt see my face no more from this day, untill I take vengeance of this nation that came out of Egypt.

6 And then shall the sword of mine army, and the multitude of them that serve me, passe through thy sides, and thou shalt fall among their slain, when I return.

7 Now therefore my servants shall bring thee back into the hill-countrey, and shall set thee in one of the cities of the passages.

8 And thou shalt not perish till thou be destroyed with them.

9 And if thou perswade thy self in thy minde, that they shall not be taken, let not thy countenance fall: I have spoken it, and none of my words shall be in vain.

10 Then Olofernes commanded his servants that waited in his tent, to take Achior, and bring him to Bethulia, and deliver him into the hands of the children of Israel.

11 So his servants took him, and brought him out of the camp into the plain, and they went from the midst of the plain into the hill-countrey, and came unto the fountains that were under Bethulia.

12 And when the men of the city saw them, they took up their weapons, and went out of the city to the top of the hill: and every man that used a sling, kept them from coming up, by casting of stones against them.

13 Nevertheless, having gotten privily under the hill, they bound Achior, and cast him down, and left him at the foot of the hill, and returned to their lord.

14 But the Israelites descended from their citie, and came unto him, and loosed him, and brought him into Bethulia, and presented him to the governours of the citie:

15 Which were in those dayes, Ozias the sonne of Micha of the tribe of Simeon, and Chabris the sonne of Gothoniel, and Charmis the sonne of Melchiel.

16 And they called together all the ancients of the city, and all their youth ran together, and their women to the assembly, and they set Achior in the midst of all their people. Then Ozias asked him of that which was done.

17 And he answered and declared unto them the words of the counsel of Olofernes, and all the words that he had spoken in the midst of the princes of Assur, and whatsoever Olofernes had spoken proudly against the house of Israel.

18 Then the people fell down and worshipped God, and cried unto God, saying,

19 O Lord God of heaven, behold their pride, and pity the low estate of our nation, and look upon the face of those that are sanctified unto thee this day.

20 Then they comforted Achior, and praised him greatly.

21 And Ozias took him out of the assembly unto his house, and made a feast to the elders, and they called on the God of Israel all that night for help.

CHAP. VII.

1 Olofernes besiegeth Bethulia, 7 and stoppeth the water from them. 22 They faint and murmure against the governours, 30 who promise to yeeld within five dayes.

THE next day Olofernes commanded all his army, and all his people which were come to take his part, that they should remove their camp against Bethulia, to take aforehand the ascents of the hill-countrey, and to make warre against the children of Israel.

2 Then their strong men removed their camps in that day, and the army of the men of warre was an hundred and seventy thousand footmen, and twelve thousand horsemen, beside the baggage, and other men that were afoot amongst them, a very great multitude.

3 And they camped in the valley neare unto Bethulia, by the fountain, and they spread themselves in breadth ‖ over Dothaim, even to

‖ from Dothaim, Junius.

Digitized by Google

44 to Belmaim, and in length from Bethulia unto
†Gr. beanfield. † Cyamon, which is over against Esdraelon.

4 Now the children of Israel, when they saw the multitude of them, were greatly troubled, and said every one to his neighbour, Now will these men lick up the face of the earth; for neither the high mountains, nor the valleys, nor the hills are able to bear their weight.

5 Then every man took up his weapons of warre, and when they had kindled fires upon their towers, they remained and watched all that night.

6 But in the second day, Olofernes brought forth all his horsemen, in the sight of the children of Israel which were in Bethulia,

7 And viewed the passages up to the city, and came to the fountains of their waters, and took them, and set garisons of men of warre over them, and he himself removed towards his people.

8 Then came unto him all the chief of the children of Esau, and all the governours of the people of Moab, and the captains of the sea-coast, and said,

9 Let our lord now heare a word, that there be not an overthrow in thine army.

10 For this people of the children of Israel do not trust in their spears, but in the height of the mountains wherein they dwell, because it is not easie to come up to the tops of their mountains.

11 Now therefore my lord, fight not against them in battell-aray, and there shall not so much as one man of thy people perish.

12 Remain in thy camp, and keep all the men of thine army, and let thy servants get into their hands the fountain of water, which issueth forth of the foot of the mountain.

13 For all the inhabitants of Bethulia have their water thence: so shall thirst kill them, and they shall give up their city, and we and our people shall go up to the tops of the mountains that are neare, and will camp upon them, to watch that none go out of the city.

14 So they and their wives and their children shall be consumed with famine, and before the sword come against them, they shall be overthrown in the streets where they dwell.

15 Thus shalt thou render them an evil reward: because they rebelled, and met not thy person peaceably.

16 And these words pleased Olofernes, and all his servants, and he appointed to do as they had spoken.

17 So the camp of the children of Ammon departed, and with them five thousand of the Assyrians, and they pitched in the valley, and took the waters, and the fountains of the waters of the children of Israel.

18 Then the children of Esau went up with the children of Ammon, and camped in the hill-countrey over against Dotha-em: and they sent some of them toward the south, and toward the east, over against Ekrebel, which is neare unto Chusi, that is upon the brook Mochmur, and the rest of the army of the Assyrians camped in the plain, and covered the face of the whole land, and their tents and carriages were pitched to a very great multitude.

19 Then the children of Israel cried unto the Lord their God, because their heart failed, for all their enemies had compassed them round about, and there was no way to escape out from among them.

20 Thus all the company of Assur remained about them, both their foot-men, chariots, and horsemen, foure and thirty dayes, so that all their vessels of water failed all the inhabitants of Bethulia.

21 And the ‖ cisterns were emptied, and they ‖ Or, had not water to drink their fill for one day; for they gave them drink by measure.

22 Therefore their young children were out of heart, and their women and young men fainted for thirst, and fell down in the streets of the citie, and by the passages of the gates, and there was no longer any strength in them.

23 Then all the people assembled to Ozias, and to the chief of the city, both young men and women, and children, and cried with a loud voice, and said before all the elders,

24 God be * judge between us and you: for * Gr. you have done us great injury, in that you have not required peace of the children of Assur.

25 For now we have no helper: but God hath sold us into their hands, that we should be thrown down before them with thirst, and great destruction.

26 Now therefore call them unto you, and deliver the whole citie for a spoil to the people of Olofernes, and to all his army.

27 For it is better for us to be made a spoil unto them, then to die for thirst: for we will be his servants, that our souls may live, and not see the death of our infants before our eyes, nor our wives nor our children to die.

28 We take to witnesse against you, the heaven and the earth, and our God, and Lord of our fathers, which punisheth us according to our sinnes, and the sinnes of our fathers, ‖ that he do not according as we have said this day.

29 Then there was great weeping with one consent in the midst of the assembly, and they cried unto the Lord God with a loud voice.

30 Then said Ozias to them, Brethren, be of good courage, let us yet endure five dayes, in the which space the Lord our God may turn his mercy towards us; for he will not forsake us utterly.

31 And if these dayes passe, and there come no help unto us, I will do according to your word.

32 And he dispersed the people every one to their own charge; and they went unto the walls and towers of their citie, and sent the women and children into their houses, and they were very low brought in the city.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The state and behaviour of Judeth a widow. 12 She blameth the governours for their promise to yeeld, 17 and adviseth them to trust in God. 28 They excuse their promise. 32 She promiseth to do something for them.

NOw at that time Judeth heard thereof, which was the daughter of Merari the sonne of Ox, the sonne of Joseph, the sonne of Oziel, the sonne of Elcia, the sonne of Ananias, the sonne of Gedeon, the sonne of Raphaim, the sonne of Acitho, the sonne of Eliu, the sonne of Eliab, the sonne of Nathanael, the sonne of ‖ Samael, the sonne of Salasadai, the sonne of Israel.

2 And Manasses was her husband of her tribe and kindred, who died in the barley harvest.

3 For

Digitized by Google

3 For as he ſtood overſeeing them that bound ſheaves in the field, the heat came upon his head, and he fell on his bed, and died in the citie of Bethulia, and they buried him with his fathers in the field between Dothaim and Balamo.

4 So Judeth was a widow in her houſe three yeares and foure moneths.

5 And ſhe made her a tent upon the top of her houſe, and put on ſackcloth upon her loyns, and ware her widows apparell.

6 And ſhe faſted all the dayes of her widowhood, ſave the eves of the ſabbaths, and the ſabbaths, and the eves of the new moons, and the new moons, and the feaſts, and ſolemne dayes of the houſe of Iſrael.

7 She was alſo of a goodly countenance, and very beautifull to behold: and her husband Manaſſes had left her gold and ſilver, and men-ſervants and maid-ſervants, and cattell, and lands, ‖ and ſhe remained upon them.

‖ or, and ſhe remained upon them.

8 And there was none that gave her an ill word: for ſhe feared God greatly.

9 Now when ſhe heard the evil words of the people againſt the governour, that they fainted for lack of water (for Judeth had heard all * the words that Ozias had ſpoken unto them, and that he had ſworn to deliver the city unto the Aſſyrians after five dayes)

* chap. 7. 31.

10 Then ſhe ſent her waiting-woman that had the government of all things that ſhe had, to call Ozias, and Chabris, and Charmis, the ancients of the citie.

11 And they came unto her, and ſhe ſaid unto them, Heare me now, O ye governours of the inhabitants of Bethulia: for your words that you have ſpoken before the people this day are not right, touching this oath which ye made, and pronounced between God and you, and have promiſed to deliver the citie to our enemies, unleſſe within theſe dayes the Lord turn to help you.

12 And now, who are you that have tempted God this day, and ſtand in ſtead of God amongſt the children of men?

13 And now try the Lord Almighty, but you ſhall never know any thing.

14 For you cannot finde the depth of the heart of man, neither can ye perceive the things that he thinketh: then how can you ſearch out God, that hath made all theſe things, and know his minde, or comprehend his purpoſe? Nay, my brethren, provoke not the Lord our God to anger.

15 For if he will not help us within theſe five dayes, he hath power to defend us when he will, even every day, or to deſtroy us before our enemies.

16 Do not ‖ binde the counſels of the Lord our God: for * God is not as man, that he may be threatned, neither is he as the ſonne of man, that he ſhould be wavering.

‖ or, binde.

* page 123.

17 Therefore let us wait for ſalvation of him, and call upon him to help us, and he will heare our voice if it pleaſe him.

18 For there aroſe none in our age, neither is there any now in theſe dayes, neither tribe nor family, nor ‖ people nor city among us, which worſhip gods made with hands, * as hath been afore time.

‖ or, people.

* 4. 28.

19 For the which cauſe our fathers were given to the ſword, and for a ſpoil, and had a great fall before our enemies.

20 But we know none other god, therefore we truſt that he will not deſpiſe us, nor any of our nation. 45

21 For if we be taken ſo, all Judea ſhall lie waſte, and our ſanctuary ſhall be ſpoiled, and he will require the profanation thereof at our mouth.

22 And ‖ the ſlaughter of our brethren, and the captivity of the country, and the deſolation of our inheritance, will he turn upon our heads among the Gentiles, whereſoever we ſhall be in bondage, and we ſhall be an offence and a reproch to all them that poſſeſſe us.

‖ or, ſeen.

23 For our ſervitude ſhall not be directed to favour: but the Lord our God ſhall turn it to diſhonour.

24 Now therefore, O brethren, let us ſhew an example to our brethren, becauſe their hearts depend upon us, and the ſanctuary, and the houſe, and the altar reſt upon us.

25 Moreover, let us give thanks to the Lord our God, which trieth us, even as he did our fathers.

26 Remember what things he did to * Abraham, and how he tried Iſaac, and what happened to * Jacob in Meſopotamia of Syria, when he kept the ſheep of Laban his mothers brother.

* Gen. 22. 1

* Gen. 28. 7

27 For he hath not tried us in the fire as he did them, for the examination of their hearts, neither hath he taken vengeance on us: but the Lord doth ſcourge them that come neare unto him, to admoniſh them.

28 Then ſaid Ozias to her, All that thou haſt ſpoken, haſt thou ſpoken with a good heart, and there is none that may gainſay thy words.

29 For this is not the firſt day wherein thy wiſdome is manifeſted; but from the beginning of thy dayes all the people have known thy underſtanding, becauſe the diſpoſition of thine heart is good.

30 But the people were very thirſty, and compelled us to do unto them as we have ſpoken, and to bring an oath upon our ſelves, which we will not break.

31 Therefore now pray thou for us, becauſe thou art a godly woman, and the Lord will ſend us rain to fill our ciſterns, and we ſhall faint no more.

32 Then ſaid Judeth unto them, Heare me, and I will do a thing which ſhall go throughout all generations, to the children of our nation.

33 You ſhall ſtand this night in the gate, and I will go forth with my waiting-woman: and within the dayes that you have promiſed to deliver the city to our enemies, the Lord will viſit Iſrael by mine hand.

34 But enquire not you of mine act: for I will not declare it unto you, till the things be finiſhed that I do.

35 Then ſaid Ozias and the princes unto her, Go in peace, and the Lord God be before thee, to take vengeance on our enemies.

36 So they returned from the tent, and went to their wards.

CHAP. IX.

1 Judeth humbleth her ſelf. 2 and prayeth God to proſper her purpoſe againſt the enemies of his ſanctuary.

THen Judeth fell upon her face, and put aſhes upon her head, and uncovered the ſackcloth

Digitized by Google

46 sackcloth wherewith she was clothed, and about the time that the incense of that evening was offered in Jerusalem, in the house of the Lord, Judeth cried with a loud voice, and said,

*Gen. 34. 8, 25. 2 O Lord God of my father * Simeon, to whom thou gavest a sword to take vengeance of the strangers, who loosened the girdle of a maid to defile her, and discovered the thigh to her shame, and polluted her virginity to her reproch, (for thou saidst, It shall not be so, and yet they did so)

3 Wherefore thou gavest their rulers to be slain, so that they died their bed in bloud, being deceived, and smotest the servants with their lords, and the lords upon their thrones.

4 And hast given their wives for a prey, and their daughters to be captives, and all their spoils to be divided amongst thy deare children; which were moved with thy zeal, and abhorred the pollution of their bloud, and called upon thee for aid: O God, O my God, heare me also a widow.

5 For thou hast wrought not onely those things, but also the things which fell out before, and which ensued after, thou hast thought upon the things which are now, and which are to come.

6 Yea, what things thou didst determine were ready at hand, and said, Lo, we are here; for all thy wayes are prepared, and thy judgements are in thy foreknowledge.

7 For behold, the Assyrians are multiplied in their power: they are exalted with horse and man: they glory in the strength of their footmen: they trust in shield and spear, and bow, and sling, and know not that thou art the Lord that breakest the battels: the Lord is thy name.

8 Throw down their strength in thy power, and bring down their force in thy wrath: for they have purposed to defile thy sanctuary, and to pollute the tabernacle, where thy glorious name resteth, and to cast down with sword the horn of thy altar.

9 Behold their pride, and send thy wrath upon their heads: give into mine hand which am a widow, the power that I have conceived.

*Judg. 4. 21. and 5. 26. 10 * Smite by the deceit of my lips the servant with the prince, and the prince with the servant: break down their stateliness by the hand of a woman.

*Judg. 7. 2 Chr. 14. 11. and 16. 8. and 20. 6 11 * For thy power standeth not in multitude, nor thy might in strong men: for thou art a God of the afflicted, an helper of the oppressed, an upholder of the weak, a protectour of the forlorn, a saviour of them that are without hope.

12 I pray thee, I pray thee, O God of my father, and God of the inheritance of Israel, Lord of the heavens and earth, Creatour of the waters, King of every creature, heare thou my prayer:

13 And make my speech and deceit to be their wound and stripe, who have purposed cruel things against thy covenant, and thy hallowed house, and against the top of Sion, and against the house of the possession of thy children.

14 And make every nation and tribe to acknowledge that thou art the God of all power and might, and that there is none other that protecteth the people of Israel but thou.

CHAP. X.

3 *Judeth doth set forth her self.* 10 *She and her maid go forth into the camp.* 17 *The watch take and conduct her to Holofernes.*

NOw after that she had ceased to cry unto the God of Israel, and had made an end of all these words,

2 She rose where she had fallen down, and called her maid, and went down into the house, in the which she abode in the sabbath-dayes, and in her feast-dayes,

3 And pulled off the sackcloth which she had on, and put off the garments of her widowhood, and washed her body all over with water, and anointed her self with precious ointment, and braided the hair of her head, and put on a † tire upon it, and put on her garments of gladness, wherewith she was clad during the life of Manasses her husband.

† Or, mitre

4 And she took sandals upon her feet, and put about her her bracelets and her chains, and her rings, and her earerings, and all her ornaments, and decked her self bravely, to allure the eyes of all men that should see her.

5 Then she gave her maid a bottle of wine, and a cruse of oyl, and filled a bag with parched corn, and lumps of figs, and with fine bread; so she || folded all these things together, and laid them upon her.

|| Or, strowed

6 Thus they went forth to the gate of the citie of Bethulia, and found standing there Ozias, and the ancients of the citie, Chabris, and Charmis.

7 And when they saw her, that her countenance was altered, and her apparell was changed, they wondred at her beauty very greatly, and said unto her,

8 The God, the God of our fathers give thee favour, and accomplish thine enterprises to the glory of the children of Israel, and to the exaltation of Jerusalem: then they worshipped God.

9 And she said unto them, Command the gates of the citie to be opened unto me, that I may go forth to accomplish the things whereof you have spoken with me: so they commanded the young men to open unto her, as she had spoken,

10 And when they had done so, Judeth went out, she and her maid with her, and the men of the citie looked after her, untill she was gone down the mountain, and till she had passed the valley, and could see her no more.

11 Thus they went straight forth in the valley: and the first watch of the Assyrians met her;

12 And took her, and asked her, Of what people art thou? and whence comest thou? and whither goest thou? And she said, I am a woman of the Hebrews, and am fled from them: for they shall be given you to be consumed:

13 And I am coming before Holofernes the chief captain of your army, to declare words of truth, and I will shew him a way whereby he shall go, and win all the hill-countrey, without losing the body or life of any one of his men.

14 Now when the men heard her words, and beheld her countenance, they wondred greatly at her beauty, and said unto her,

15 Thou hast saved thy life, in that thou hast hasted to come down to the presence of our lord; now therefore come to his tent, and some of

Digitized by Google

of us shall conduct thee, untill they have delivered thee to his hands.

16 And when thou standest before him, be not afraid in thine heart, but shew unto him according to thy word, and he will entreat thee well.

17 Then they chose out of them an hundred men, ‖ to accompany her and her maid, and they brought her to the tent of Olofernes.

‖ and appointed her.

18 Then was there a concourse throughout all the camp: for her coming was noised among the tents, and they came about her, as she stood without the tent of Olofernes, till they told him of her.

19 And they wondred at her beauty, and admired the children of Israel because of her, and every one said to his neighbour, Who would despise this people, that have among them such women? surely it is not good that one man of them be left, who being let go, might deceive the whole earth.

20 And they that lay neare Olofernes, went out, and all his servants, and they brought her into the tent.

21 Now Olofernes rested upon his bed under a canopy which was woven with purple, and gold, and emeralds, and precious stones.

22 So they shewed him of her, and he came out before his tent, with silver lamps going before him.

23 And when Judeth was come before him and his servants, they all marvelled at the beauty of her countenance; and she fell down upon her face, and did reverence unto him: and his servants took her up.

CHAP. XI.

3 Olofernes asketh Judeth the cause of her coming. 6 She telleth him how and when he may prevail. 20 He is much pleased with her wisdome and beauty.

THen said Olofernes unto her, Woman, be of good comfort, fear not in thine heart: for I never hurt any that was willing to serve Nabuchodonosor, the king of all the earth.

2 Now therefore, if thy people that dwelleth in the mountains had not set light by me, I would not have lifted up my spear against them: but they have done these things to themselves.

3 But now tell me wherefore thou art fled from them, and art come unto us: for thou art come for safeguard; be of good comfort, thou shalt live this night, and hereafter.

4 For none shall hurt thee, but entreat thee well, as they do the servants of king Nabuchodonosor my lord.

5 Then Judeth said unto him, Receive the words of thy servant, and suffer thine handmaid to speak in thy presence, and I will declare no lie to my lord this night.

6 And if thou wilt follow the words of thine handmaid, God will bring the thing perfectly to passe by thee; and my lord shall not fail of his purposes.

7 As Nabuchodonosor king of all the earth liveth, and as his power liveth, who hath sent thee for the upholding of every living thing: for not onely men shall serve him by thee, but also the beasts of the field, and the cattell, and the fowls of the aire shall live by thy power, under Nabuchodonosor and all his House.

8 For we have heard of thy wisdome, and thy policies, and it is reported in all the earth, that thou onely art ‖ excellent in all thy kingdome, and mighty in knowledge, and wonderfull in feats of warre.

‖ for.

9 Now as concerning the matter which Achior did speak in thy counsel, we have heard his words; for the men of Bethulia ‖ saved him, and he declared unto them all that he had spoken unto thee.

‖ Or, *saved him.*

10 Therefore, O lord and governour, reject not his word; but lay it up in thine heart, for it is true: for our nation shall not be punished, neither can the sword prevail against them, except they sinne against their God.

11 And now, that my lord be not defeated, and frustrate of his purpose, even death is now fallen upon them, and their sinne hath overtaken them, wherewith they will provoke their God to anger, whensoever they shall do that which is not fit to be done:

12 For their victuals fail them, and all their water is scant, and they have determined to lay hands upon their cattell, and purposed to consume all those things that God hath forbidden them to eat by his laws:

13 And are resolved to spend the first-fruits of the corn, and the tenths of wine and oyl, which they had sanctified and reserved for the priests that serve in Jerusalem, before the face of our God, the which things it is not lawfull for any of the people so much as to touch with their hands.

14 For they have sent some to Jerusalem, because they also that dwell there have done the like, to bring them a license from the senate.

15 Now when they shall bring them word, they will forthwith do it, and they shall be given thee to be destroyed the same day.

16 Wherefore I thine handmaid knowing all this, am fled from their presence, and God hath sent me to work things with thee, whereat all the earth shall be astonished, and whosoever shall heare it.

17 For thy servant is religious, and serveth the God of heaven day and night: now therefore, my lord, I will remain with thee, and thy servant will go out by night into the valley, and I will pray unto God, and he will tell me when they have committed their sinnes:

18 And I will come and shew it unto thee: then thou shalt go forth with all thine army, and there shall be none of them that shall resist thee.

19 And I will lead thee through the midst of Judea, untill thou come before Jerusalem, and I will set thy throne in the midst thereof, and thou shalt drive them as sheep that have no shepherd, and a dog shall not so much as ‖ open his mouth at thee: for ‖ these things were told me, according to my foreknowledge, and they were declared unto me, and I am sent to tell thee.

‖ or, bark. ‖ or, *these things have I spoken.*

20 Then her words pleased Olofernes, and all his servants, and they marvelled at her wisdome, and said,

21 There is not such a woman from one end of the earth to the other, both for beauty of face, and wisdome of words.

22 Likewise Olofernes said unto her, God hath done well to send thee before the people, that strength might be in our hands, and destruction upon them that lightly regard my lord.

23 And now thou art both beautifull in thy countenance, and witty in thy words: surely if thou

Digitized by Google

48 thou do as thou hast spoken, thy God shall be my God, and thou shalt dwell in the house of king Nabuchodonosor, and shalt be renowned through the whole earth.

CHAP. XII.

2 Judeth will not eat of Olofernes meat. 7 She tarried three dayes in the camp, and every night went forth to pray. 13 Bagoas inviteth her to be merry with Olofernes, 20 who for joy of her company drunk much.

1 Then he commanded to bring her in, where his plate was set, and bade that they should prepare for her of his own meats, and that she should drink of his own wine.

2 And Judeth said, I * will not eat thereof, lest there be an offence, but provision shall be made for me of the things that I have brought. * Gen. 43. 32. Dan. 1. 8. Tob. 1. 11.

3 Then Olofernes said unto her, If thy provision should fail, how should we give thee the like? for there be none with us of thy nation.

4 Then said Judeth unto him, As thy soul liveth, my lord, thine handmaid shall not spend those things that I have, before the Lord work by mine hand, the things that he hath determined.

5 Then the servants of Olofernes brought her into the tent, and she slept till midnight, and she arose when it was towards the morning watch,

6 And sent to Olofernes, saying, Let my lord now command, that thine handmaid may go forth unto prayer,

7 Then Olofernes commanded his guard, that they should not stay her: thus she abode in the camp three dayes, and went out in the night into the valley of Bethulia, and washed her self in a fountain of water by the camp.

8 And when she came out, she besought the Lord God of Israel to direct her way to the raising up of the children of her people.

9 So she came in clean, and remained in the tent, untill she did eat her meat at evening.

10 And in the fourth day Olofernes made a feast to his own servants onely, and called none of the officers to the banquet.

11 Then said he to Bagoas the eunuch, who had charge over all that he had, Go now, and perswade this Ebrew woman which is with thee, that she come unto us, and eat and drink with us.

12 For lo, it will be a shame for our person, if we shall let such a woman go, not having had her company: for if we draw her not unto us, she will laugh us to scorn.

13 Then went Bagoas from the presence of Olofernes, and came to her, and he said, Let not this fair damsel fear to come to my lord, and to be honoured in his presence, and drink wine, and be merry with us, and be made this day as one of the daughters of the Assyrians, which serve in the house of Nabuchodonosor.

14 Then said Judeth unto him, Who am I now, that I should gainsay my lord? surely whatsoever pleaseth him, I will do speedily, and it shall be my joy unto the day of my death.

15 So she arose, and decked her self with her apparell, and all her womans attire, and her maid went and laid soft skinnes on the ground for her, over against Olofernes, which she had received of Bagoas for her daily use, that she might sit, and eat upon them.

16 Now when Judeth came in, and sat down, Olofernes his heart was ravished with her, and his minde was moved, and he desired greatly her company; for he waited a time to deceive her, from the day that he had seen her.

17 Then said Olofernes unto her, Drink now and be merry with us.

18 So Judeth said, I will drink now, my lord, because my life is magnified in me this day, more then all the dayes since I was born.

19 Then she took and ate and drank before him what her maid had prepared.

20 And Olofernes took great delight in her, and drank much more wine then he had drunk at any time in one day, since he was born.

CHAP. XIII.

2 Judeth is left alone with Olofernes in his tent. 4 She prayeth God to give her strength. 7 She cut off his head while he slept, 10 and returned with it to Bethulia. 17 The song is, and commended her.

1 Now when the evening was come, his servants made haste to depart, and Bagoas shut his tent without, and dismissed the waiters from the presence of his lord, and they went to their beds: for they were all weary, because the feast had been long.

2 And Judeth was left alone in the tent, and Olofernes lying along upon his bed: for he was filled with * wine. * Eccles. 31. 20. 25.

3 Now Judeth had commanded her maid to stand without her bed-chamber, and to wait for her coming forth, as she did daily: for she said, she would go forth to her prayers, and she spake to Bagoas according to the same purpose.

4 So all went forth, and none was left in the bed-chamber, neither little, nor great. Then Judeth standing by his bed said in her heart, O Lord God of all power, look at this present upon the works of mine hands for the exaltation of Jerusalem.

5 For now is the time to help thine inheritance, and to execute mine enterprises, to the destruction of the enemies which are risen against us.

6 Then she came to the pillar of the bed which was at Olofernes head, and took down his fauchion from thence,

7 And approched to his bed, and took hold of the hair of his head, and said, Strengthen me, O Lord God of Israel, this day.

8 And she smote twice upon his neck with all her might, and she took away his head from him,

9 And tumbled his body down from the bed, and pulled down the canopie from the pillars, and anon after she went forth, and gave Olofernes his head to her maid:

10 And she put it in her bag of meat: so they twain went together according to their custome, unto prayer: and when they passed the camp, they compassed the valley, and went up the mountain of Bethulia, and came to the gates thereof.

11 Then said Judeth afarre off to the watchmen at the gate, Open, open now the gate: God, even our God is with us, to shew his power yet in Jerusalem, and his forces against the enemy, as he hath even done this day.

12 Now when the men of her citie heard her voice, they made haste to go down to the gate of their citie, and they called the elders of the citie.

13 And then they ran all together both small and great, for it was strange unto them that she

was

was come: so they opened the gate and received them, and made a fire for a light, and stood round about them.

14 Then she said to them with a loud voice, Praise, praise God, praise God, (I say) for he hath not taken away his mercy from the house of Israel, but hath destroyed our enemies by mine hands this night.

15 So she took the head out of the bag, and shewed it, and said unto them, Behold the head of Olofernes, the chief captain of the army of Assur, and behold the canopie wherein he did lie in his drunkennesse, and the Lord hath smitten him by the hand of a woman.

16 As the Lord liveth, who hath kept me in my way that I went, my countenance hath deceived him to his destruction, and yet hath he not committed sinne with me, to defile and shame me.

17 Then all the people were wonderfully astonished, and bowed themselves, and worshipped God, and said with one accord, Blessed be thou, O our God, which hast this day brought to nought the enemies of thy people.

18 Then said Ozias unto her, O daughter, blessed art thou of the most high God, above all the women upon the earth; and blessed be the Lord God, which hath created the heavens and the earth, which hath directed thee to the cutting off of the head of the chief of our enemies.

19 For this thy confidence shall not depart from the heart of men, which remember the power of God for ever.

20 And God turn these things to thee for a perpetuall praise, to visit thee in good things, because thou hast not spared thy life for the affliction of our nation, but hast revenged our ruine, walking a straight way before our God: and all the people said, So be it, so be it.

CHAP. XIIII.

8 Achior heareth Judeth shew what she had done, and is circumcised. 11 The head of Olofernes is hanged up. 15 He is found dead, and much Lamented.

Then said Judeth unto them, Heare me now, my brethren, and take this head, and hang it upon the highest place of your walls.

2 And so soon as the morning shall appeare, and the sunne shall come forth upon the earth, take you every one his weapons, and go forth every valiant man out of the citie, and set you a captain over them, as though you would go down into the field toward the watch of the Assyrians, but go not down.

3 Then they shall take their armour, and shall go into their camp, and raise up the captains of the army of Assur, and they shall run to the tent of Olofernes, but shall not finde him: then fear shall fall upon them, and they shall flee before your face.

4 So you, and all that inhabit the coast of Israel, shall pursue them, and overthrow them as they go.

5 But before you do these things, call me Achior the Ammonite, that he may see and know him that despised the house of Israel, and that sent him to us as it were to his death.

6 Then they called Achior out of the house of Ozias; and when he was come and saw the head of Olofernes in a mans hand in the assembly of the people, he fell down on his face, and his spirit failed.

7 But when they had recovered him, he fell at Judeths feet, and reverenced her, and said, Blessed art thou in all the tabernacle of Juda, and in all nations, which hearing thy name shall be astonished. 49

8 Now therefore tell me all the things that thou hast done in these dayes: then Judeth declared unto him in the midst of the people, all that she had done from the day that she went forth, untill that houre she spake unto them.

9 And when she had left off speaking, the people shouted with a loud voice, and made a joyfull noise in their citie.

10 And when Achior had seen all that the God of Israel had done, he beleeved in God greatly, and circumcised the flesh of his foreskinne, and was joyned unto the house of Israel, unto this day.

11 And assoon as the morning arose, they hanged the head of Olofernes upon the wall, and every man took his weapons, and they went forth by bands unto the ‖ straits of the mountain.

‖ Or, ascents

12 But when the Assyrians saw them, they sent to their leaders, which came to their captains, and tribunes, and to every one of their rulers.

13 So they came to Olofernes tent, and said to him that had the charge of all his things, Waken now our lord: for the slaves have been bold to come down against us to battel, that they may be utterly destroyed.

14 Then went in Bagoas, and knocked at the doore of the tent, for he thought that he had slept with Judeth.

15 But because none answered, he opened it, and went into the bed-chamber, and found him cast upon the floore dead, and his head was taken from him.

16 ‖ Therefore he cried with a loud voice, with weeping, and sighing, and a mighty cry, and rent his garments.

‖ Then

17 After he went into the tent where Judeth lodged: and when he found her not, he leaped out to the people, and cried,

18 These slaves have dealt treacherously, one woman of the Hebrews hath brought shame upon the house of king Nabuchodonosor: for behold, Olofernes lieth upon the ground without a head.

19 When the captains of the Assyrians army heard these words, they rent their coats, and their mindes were wonderfully troubled, and there was a cry, and a very great noise throughout the camp.

CHAP. XV.

1 The Assyrians are chased and slain. 8 The high priest cometh to see Judeth. 11 The spoyl of Olofernes is given to Judeth. 13 The women crown her with a garland.

And when they that were in the tents heard, they were astonished at the thing that was done.

2 And fear and trembling fell upon them, so that there was no man that durst abide in the sight of his neighbour, but rushing out altogether, they fled into every way of the plain, and of the hill-countrey.

3 They also that had camped in the mountains round about Bethulia, fled away. Then the children of Israel, every one that was a warriour among them, rushed out upon them.

4 Then sent Ozias to Bethomasthem, and to Bebai, and Chobai, and Cola, and to all the

Digitized by Google

50 coasts of Israel, such as should tell the things that were done, and that all should rush forth upon their enemies to destroy them.

5 Now when the children of Israel heard it, they all fell upon them with one consent, and slew them unto Choba: likewise also they that came from Jerusalem, and from all the hill-countrey (for men had told them what things were done in the camp of their enemies) and they that were in Galaad and in Galile, ‖chased them with a great slaughter, untill they were past Damascus, and the borders thereof.

‖Or, overcame.

6 And the residue that dwelt at Bethulia, fell upon the camp of Assur, and spoiled them, and were greatly enriched.

7 And the children of Israel that returned from the slaughter had that which remained; and the villages, and the cities that were in the mountains and in the plain, gat many spoils: for the multitude was very great.

8 Then Joacim the high priest, and the ancients of the children of Israel that dwelt in Jerusalem, came to behold the good things that God had shewed to Israel, and to see Judeth, and to salute her.

9 And when they came unto her, they blessed her with one accord, and said unto her, Thou art the exaltation of Jerusalem, thou art the great glory of Israel, thou art the great rejoycing of our nation.

10 Thou hast done all these things by thine hand: thou hast done much good to Israel, and God is pleased therewith: blessed be thou of the Almighty Lord for evermore: and all the people said, So be it.

11 And the people spoiled the camp, the space of thirty dayes: and they gave unto Judeth Olofernes his tent, and all his plate, and beds, and vessels, and all his stuff: and she took it, and laid it on her mule; and made ready her carts, and laid them thereon.

12 Then all the women of Israel ran together to see her, and blessed her, and made a dance among them for her: and she took branches in her hand, and gave also to the women that were with her.

13 And they put a garland of olive upon her, and her maid that was with her, and she went before all the people in the dance, leading all the women: and all the men of Israel followed in their armour with garlands, and with songs in their mouthes.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The song of Judeth. 19 She dedicateth the stuff of Olofernes. 23 She died at Bethulia, a widow of great honour. 24 All Israel did lament her death.

THen Judeth began to sing this thanksgiving in all Israel, and all the people sang after her ‖ this song of praise.

‖Or, this praising.

2 And Judeth said, Begin unto my God with timbrels, sing unto my Lord with cymbals: tune unto him a ‖ new psalme: exalt him, and call upon his name.

‖Or, psalme and praise.

3 For God breaketh the battels: for amongst the camps in the midst of the people he hath delivered me out of the hands of them that persecuted me.

4 Assur came out of the mountains from the north, he came with ten thousands of his army, the * multitude whereof stopped the torrents, and their horsemen have covered the hills.

*Chap. 2. 19.

5 He bragged that he would burn up my borders, and kill my young men with the sword, and dash the sucking children against the ground, and make mine infants as a prey, and my virgins as a spoil.

6 But the Almighty Lord hath disappointed them by the hand of a woman.

7 For the mighty one did not fall by the young men, neither did the sonnes of the Titans smite him, nor high giants set upon him: but Judeth the daughter of Merari weakened him with the beauty of her countenance.

8 For she put off the garment of her widowhood, for the exaltation of those that were oppressed in Israel, and anointed her face with ointment, and bound her hair in a † tire, and took a linen garment to deceive him.

†Gr. mitre.

9 Her sandals ravished his eyes, her beauty took his minde prisoner, and the sauchion passed through his neck.

10 The Persians quaked at her boldnesse, and the Medes were ‖ daunted at her hardinesse.

‖Or, troubled.

11 Then my afflicted shouted for joy, and my weak ones cried aloud; but they were astonished: these lifted up their voices, but they were overthrown.

‖ The Jews.

12 The sons of the damsels have pierced them through, and wounded them as fugitives children: they perished by the battel of the Lord.

13 I will sing unto the Lord ‖ a new song, O Lord, thou art great and glorious, wonderfull in strength, and invincible.

‖Or, a new song of praise.

14 Let all creatures serve thee: for thou spakest, and they were made, thou didst send forth thy spirit, and it created them, and there is none that can resist thy voice.

15 For the mountains shall be moved from their foundations with the waters, the rocks shall melt as wax at thy presence; yet thou art mercifull to them that fear thee.

16 For all sacrifice is too little for a sweet savour unto thee, and all the fat is not sufficient for thy burnt-offering: but he that feareth the Lord is great at all times.

17 Wo to the nations that rise up against my kindred: the Lord Almighty will take vengeance of them in the day of judgement, in putting fire and worms in their flesh; and they shall feel them, and weep for ever.

18 Now assoon as they entred into Jerusalem, they worshipped the Lord; & assoon as the people were purified, they offered their burnt-offerings, & their free-offerings, and their gifts.

19 Judeth also dedicated all the stuff of Olofernes, which the people had given her, and gave the canopy which she had taken out of his bed-chamber, for a gift unto the Lord.

20 So the people continued feasting in Jerusalem before the sanctuary, for the space of three moneths, & Judeth remained with them.

21 After this time every one returned to his own inheritance, and Judeth went to Bethulia, and remained in her own possession, and was in her time honourable in all the countrey.

22 And many desired her, but none knew her all the dayes of her life, after that Manasses her husband was dead, and was gathered to his people.

23 But she increased more & more in honour, and waxed old in her husbands house, being an hundred and five yeares old, and made her maid free; so she died in Bethulia: and they buried her in the ‖ cave of her husband Manasses.

‖Or, grave.

24 And

Digitized by Google

24 And the house of Israel lamented her
Gen. 50. *seven dayes: and before she died, she did dis-
tribute her goods to all them that were neareſt
of kindred to Manasses her husband, and to
them that were the neareſt of her kindred. 92
25 And there was none that made the chil-
dren of Israel any more afraid in the dayes of
Judeth, nor a long time after her death.

The reſt of the chapters of the book of *Eſther*, which are found neither in the Hebrew, nor in the Calde.

Part of the tenth chapter after the Greek.

5 Mardocheus remembreth and expoundeth his dream of the river and the two dragons.

THen Mardocheus said, God hath done theſe things.

5 For I remember a dream which I saw concerning theſe matters, and nothing thereof hath failed.

6 A little fountain became a river, and there was light, and the sunne, and much water: this river is Esther, whom the king married, and made queen.

7 And the two dragons are I and Aman.

8 And the nations were thoſe that were assembled to deſtroy the name of the Jews:

9 And my nation is this Israel, which cried to God and were saved: for the Lord hath saved his people, and the Lord hath delivered us from all thoſe evils, and God hath wrought signes and great wonders, which have not been done among the Gentiles.

10 Therefore hath he made two lots, one for the people of God, and another for all the Gentiles.

11 And theſe two lots came at the houre and time, and day of judgement before God amongſt all nations.

12 So God remembred his people, and justified his inheritance.

13 Therefore thoſe dayes shall be unto them in the moneth Adar, the fourteenth and fifteenth day of the same moneth, with an assembly, and joy, and with gladneſſe, before God, according to the generations for ever among his people.

CHAP. XI.

2 The ſtock and quality of Mardocheus. 6 He dreameth of two dragons coming forth to fight, 10 and of a little fountain which became a great water.

IN the fourth yeare of the reigne of Ptolemeus and Cleopatra, Doſitheus, who said he was a prieſt and Levite, and Ptolemeus his sonne brought this epiſtle of Phurim, which they said was the same, and that Lyſimachus the sonne of Ptolemeus, that was in Jeruſalem, had interpreted it.

2 In the second yeare of the reigne of Artaxerxes the great, in the first day of the moneth Niſan, Mardocheus the sonne of Jairus, the sonne of Semei, the sonne of Ciſai of the tribe of Benjamin had a dream.

3 Who was a Jew, and dwelt in the citie of Suſa, a great man, being a servitour in the kings court.

4 He was also one of the captives which Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon carried from Jeruſalem, with Jechonias king of Judea; and this was his dream.

5 Behold, a noiſe of a tumult, with thunder and earthquakes, and uprore in the land,

6 And behold, two great dragons came forth ready to fight, and their cry was great.

7 And at their cry all nations were prepared to battell, that they might fight againſt the righteous people:

8 And lo, a day of darkneſſe and obſcuritie: tribulation and anguiſh, affliction, and great uprore upon the earth.

9 And the whole righteous nation was troubled, fearing their own evils, and were ready to periſh.

10 Then they cried unto God, and upon their cry, as it were from a little fountain, was made a great floud, even much water.

11 The light and the sunne roſe up, and the lowly were exalted, and devoured the glorious.

12 Now when Mardocheus, who had seen this dream, and what God had determined to do, was awake; he bare this dream in minde, and untill night by all means was deſirous to know it.

CHAP. XII.

2 The conſpiracie of the two eunuchs is diſcovered by Mardocheus, 5 for which he is entertained by the king, and rewarded.

AND Mardocheus took his reſt in the court with Gabatha and Tharra, the two eunuchs of the king, and keepers of the palace.

2 * And he heard their devices, and searched out their purpoſes, and learned that they were about to lay hands upon Artaxerxes the king, and so he certified the king of them. * Eſther 2. 21. and 6. 2.

3 Then the king examined the two eunuchs, and after that they had confeſſed it, they were strangled.

4 And the king made a record of theſe things, and Mardocheus also wrote thereof.

5 So the king commanded Mardocheus to serve in the court, & for this he rewarded him.

6 Howbeit Aman the sonne of Amadathus the Agagite, who was in great honour with the king, sought to moleſt Mardocheus and his people, becauſe of the two eunuchs of the king.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The copie of the kings letters to deſtroy the Jews. 8 The prayer of Mardocheus for them.

THe copie of the letters was this. The great king Artaxerxes writeth theſe things to the princes, and governours that are under him from India unto Ethiopia, in an hundred and seven and twenty provinces. Joſeph. antiq. lib. 11. cap. 6.

2 After that I became lord over many nations, and had dominion over the whole world, not lifted up with preſumption of my authority, but carrying my ſelf alway with equity & mildneſſe, I purpoſed to settle my subjects con-

Digitized by Google

52 tinually in a quiet life, and making my king-
‖Or, *milde.* dome ‖ peaceable, and open for passage to the utmost coasts, to renew peace which is desired of all men.

3 Now when I asked my counsellers how this might be brought to passe, Aman, that excelled in wisdome among us, and was approved for his constant good will, and stedfast fidelity, and had the honour of the second place in the kingdome,

4 Declared unto us, that in all nations throughout the world there was scattered a certain malicious people, that had laws contrary to all nations, and continually despised the commandments of kings, so as the uniting of our kingdomes honourably intended by us, cannot
‖Or, *be set-* ‖ go forward.
tled.

5 Seeing then we understand that this people alone is continually in opposition unto all men, differing in the strange manner of their laws, and evil affected to our state, working all the mischief they can, that our kingdome may not be firmly stablished:

6 Therefore have we commanded that all they that are signified in writing unto you by Aman (who is ordained over the affairs, and is
‖Or, *second* ‖ next unto us) shall all with their wives and
from us. children be utterly destroyed by the sword of their enemies, without all mercy and pitie, the fourteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar of this present yeare.

7 That they, who of old, and now also are malicious, may in one day with violence go into the grave, and so ever hereafter cause our affairs to be well setled, and without trouble.

8 Then Mardocheus thought upon all the works of the Lord, and made his prayer unto him,

9 Saying, O Lord, Lord, the King Almighty: for the whole world is in thy power, and if thou hast appointed to save Israel, there is no man that can gainsay thee.

10 For thou hast made heaven and earth, and all the wondrous things under the heaven.

11 Thou art Lord of all things, and there is no man that can resist thee, which art the Lord.

12 Thou knowest all things, and thou knowest, Lord, that it was neither in contempt nor pride, nor for any desire of glory that I did not bowe down to proud Aman.

13 For I could have been content with good will for the salvation of Israel, to kisse the soles of his feet.

14 But I did this that I might not preferre the glory of man above the glory of God: neither will I worship any but thee, O God, neither will I do it in pride.

15 And now, O Lord God, and King, spare thy people: for their eyes are upon us to bring us to nought, yea, they desire to destroy the inheritance that hath been thine from the beginning.

16 Despise not the portion which thou hast delivered out of Egypt for thine own self:

17 Heare my prayer, and be mercifull unto thine inheritance: turn our sorrow into joy, that we may live, O Lord, and praise thy name: and
‖Or, *shut, or* ‖ destroy not the mouthes of them that praise
stop not. thee, O Lord.

†Gr. *mighti-* 18 All Israel in like manner cried most † earnestly unto the Lord, because their death was
ly. before their eyes.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The prayer of queen Esther for her self and her people.*

QUeen Esther also being in fear of death, resorted unto the Lord:

2 And laid away her glorious apparell, and put on the garments of anguish and mourning: and in stead of precious ointments, she covered her head with ashes and dung, and she humbled her body greatly, and all the places of her joy she filled with her torn hair.

3 And she prayed unto the Lord God of Israel, saying, O my Lord, thou onely art our King: help me desolate woman, which have no helper but thee:

4 * For my danger is in mine hand. *1. Sam. 21. 21. Job 13. 14. Psal. 119. 109.*

5 From my youth up I have heard in the tribe of my family, that thou, O Lord, tookest Israel from among all people, and our fathers from all their predecessours, for a perpetuall inheritance, and thou hast performed whatsoever thou didst promise them.

6 And now we have sinned before thee: therefore hast thou given us into the hands of our enemies,

7 Because we worshipped their gods: O Lord thou art righteous.

8 Nevertheless, it satisfieth them not, that we are in bitter captivity: but they have stricken hands with their idols,

9 That they will abolish the thing that thou with thy mouth hast ordained, and destroy thine inheritance, and stop the mouth of them that praise thee, and quench the glory of thy house, and of thine altar,

10 And open the mouthes of the heathen to set forth the praises of the †idols, and to magni- †Gr. *vain things.*
fie a fleshly king for ever.

11 O Lord, give not thy sceptre unto them that †be nothing, and let them not laugh at our †Gr. *for* fall; but turn their device upon themselves, and make him an example that hath begun this against us.

12 Remember, O Lord, make thy self known in time of our affliction, and give me boldnesse, O King of the ‖ nations, and Lord of all ‖Or. *gods.* power.

13 Give me eloquent speech in my mouth before the lion: turn his heart to hate him that fighteth against us, that there may be an end of him, and of all that are like minded to him:

14 But deliver us with thine hand, and help me that am desolate, and which have no other helper but thee.

15 Thou knowest all things, O Lord, thou knowest that I hate the glory of the unrighteous, and abhorre the bed of the uncircumcised, and of † all the heathen. †Gr. *strange.*

16 Thou knowest my necessity: for I abhorre the signe of my † high estate, which is upon † Gr. mine head, in the dayes wherein I shew my self, and that I abhorre it as a menstruous rag, and that I wear it not when I am † private by †Gr. *or secret.* my self,

17 And that thine handmaid hath not eaten at Amans table, and that I have not greatly esteemed the kings feast, nor drunk the wine of the drink offerings.

18 Neither had thine handmaid any joy, since the day † that I was brought hither to this pre- † Gr. *that I was translated.*
sent, but in thee, O Lord God of Abraham.

19 O thou mighty God above all, heare the voice

Digitized by Google

voice of the forlorn, and deliver us out of the hands of the mischievous, and deliver me out of my fear.

CHAP. XV.

6 Esther cometh into the kings presence. 7 He looketh angerly, and she fainteth. 8 The king doth take her up and comfort her.

AND upon the third day when she had ended her prayer, she laid away her mourning garments, and put on her glorious apparell.

2 And being gloriously adorned, after she had called upon God, who is the beholder and Saviour of all things, she took two maids with her.

3 And upon the one she leaned, as carrying her self ‖ daintily.

4 And the other followed, bearing up her train.

5 And she was ‖ ruddy through the perfection of her beauty, and her countenance was cheerfull and ‖ very amiable: but her heart was in anguish for fear.

6 Then having passed through all the doores, she stood before the king, who sat upon his royall throne, and was clothed with all his robes of majesty, all glittering with gold and precious stones, and he was very dreadfull.

7 Then lifting up his countenance that shone with majesty, he looked very fiercely upon her: and the queen fell down and was pale, and fainted, and bowed her self upon the head of the maid that went ‖ before her.

8 Then God changed the spirit of the king into mildnesse, who † in a fear leaped from his throne, and took her in his arms, till she came to her self again, and comforted her with loving words, and said unto her,

9 Esther, what is the matter? I am thy brother, be of good cheer.

10 Thou shalt not die, though our commandment be ‖ generall: come neare.

11 And so he held up his golden sceptre, and laid it upon her neck,

12 And embraced her, and said, Speak unto me.

13 Then she said unto him, I saw thee, my lord, as an angel of God, and my heart was troubled for fear of thy majesty.

14 For wonderfull art thou, lord, and thy countenance is full of grace.

15 And as she was speaking, ‖ she fell down for faintnesse.

16 Then the king was troubled, and all his servants comforted her.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The letter of Artaxerxes, 10 wherein he taxeth Aman, 17 and revoketh the decree procured by Amon to destroy the Jews, 22 and commandeth the day of their deliverance to be kept holy.

THE great king Artaxerxes unto the princes and governours of an hundred and seven and twenty provinces, from India unto Ethiopia, and unto all ‖ our faithfull subjects, greeting.

2 Many, the more often they are honoured with the great bounty of † their gracious princes, the more proud they are waxen,

3 And endeavour to hurt not our subjects onely, but not being able to bear abundance, do take in hand to practise also against those that do them good:

4 And take not onely thankfulnesse away from among men, but also lifted up with the glorious words of ‖ lewd persons ‖ that were never good, they think to escape the justice of God, that seeth all things, and hateth evil.

5 Often times also fair speech ‖ of those that are put in trust to manage their friends affairs, hath caused many that are in authority to be partakers of innocent bloud, and hath enwrapped them in remediless calamities;

6 Beguiling with the falshood and deceit of their lewd disposition, the innocency and goodnesse of princes.

7 Now ye may see this, as we have declared not so much by ancient histories, as ye may, if ye search what hath been wickedly done of late through the pestilent behaviour of them that are unworthily placed in authority.

8 And we must take care for the time to come, that our kingdome may be quiet and peaceable for all men.

9 Both by changing our purposes, and alwayes judging things that are evident, with more equall proceeding.

10 For Aman a Macedonian the sonne of Amadatha, being indeed a stranger from the Persian bloud, and farre distant from our goodnesse, and as a stranger received of us:

11 Had so farre forth obtained the favour that we shew toward every nation, as that he was called our father, and was continually honoured of all men, as the next person unto the king.

12 But he not bearing his great dignitie, went about to deprive us of our kingdome and life.

13 Having by manifold and cunning deceits sought of us the destruction as well of Mardocheus, who saved our life, and continually procured our good, as also of blamelesse Esther, partaker of our kingdome, with their whole nation.

14 For by these means he thought, finding us destitute of friends, to have translated the kingdome of the Persians to the Macedonians.

15 But we finde that the Jews whom this wicked wretch hath delivered to utter destruction, are no evil doers, but live by most just laws:

16 And that they be children of the most high and most mighty living God, who hath ‖ ordered the kingdome both unto us and to our progenitours in the most excellent manner.

17 Wherefore ye shall do well not to put in execution the letters sent unto you by Aman the sonne of Amadatha.

18 For he that was the worker of these things, is hanged at the gates of Susa with all his family: God who ruleth all things, speedily rendring vengeance to him according to his deserts.

19 Therefore ye shall publish the copie of this letter in all places, that the Jews may freely live after their own laws.

20 And ye shall aid them, that even the same day, being the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar, they may be avenged on them, who in the time of their affliction shall set upon them.

21 For Almighty God hath turned to joy unto them the day, wherein the chosen people should have perished.

22 You shall therefore among your solemne feasts keep it an high day with all feasting:

58

‖ Or, meanly.
‖ Or, that never tasted prosperity.
h Or, of our friends put in trust to manage the affairs.

Or, dallidily.
Or, rosolented.
Or, an amiable, or acting.
Or, with r, or by r. Or, in an any.
r, all well set all ne.
r, he fell sware.
eph. lib. 11 6. well ed to ians. their s.

Digitized by Google

54 23 That both now and hereafter there may be safety to us, and the well affected Persians: but to those which do conspire against us, a memoriall of destruction.

24 Therefore every city and countrey whatsoever, which shall not do according to these things, shall be destroyed without mercy, with fire and sword, and shall be made not onely unpassable for men, but also most hatefull to wilde beasts and fowls for ever.

The wisdome of *SOLOMON*.

CHAP. I.

1 To whom God sheweth himself, 4 and wisdome her self. 6 An evil speaker cannot be hid. 12 We procure our own destruction: 13 For God created not death.

*1.Kings 3.3. Isa.56.1.

LOve* righteousnesse, ye that be judges of the earth: think of the Lord with a good (heart) and in simplicity of heart seek him.

2 For he will be found of them that tempt him not: and sheweth himself unto such as do not *distrust him.

*Deut.4. 29. 2.Chron. 15.4.

3 For froward thoughts separate from God: ‖Or, maketh manifest. and his power when it is tried, ‖ reproveth the unwise.

4 For into a malicious soul wisdome shall not enter: nor dwell in the body that is subject unto sinne.

*Jer.4.22.

5 * For the holy spirit of discipline will flee deceit, and remove from thoughts that are ‖Or, is rebuked, or sheweth it self. without understanding, and ‖ will not abide when unrighteousnesse cometh in.

*Gal.5.22 ‖Or, lips.

6 For wisdome is * a loving spirit, and will not acquite a blasphemer of his ‖ words: for God is witnesse of his reins, and a true beholder of his heart, and a hearer of his tongue.

‖Or, upholdeth.

7 For the Spirit of the Lord filleth the world: and that which ‖ containeth all things, hath knowledge of the voice.

8 Therefore he that speaketh unrighteous things, cannot be hid: neither shall vengeance, when it punisheth, passe by him.

‖Or, reproving.

9 For inquisition shall be made into the counsels of the ungodly: and the sound of his words shall come unto the Lord for the ‖ manifestation of his wicked deeds.

10 For the eare of jealousie heareth all things: and the noise of murmurings is not hid.

‖Or, slandereth.

11 Therefore beware of murmuring, which is unprofitable, and refrain your tongue from backbiting: for there is no word so secret that shall go for nought: and the mouth that ‖ belieth, slayeth the soul.

*Deut.4. 23,24.

12 Seek not death in the errour of your life: and pull not upon your selves * destruction, with the works of your hands.

13 For God made not death: neither hath he pleasure in the destruction of the living.

14 For he created all things, that they might have their being: and the generations of the world were healthfull: and there is no poison of destruction in them: nor the kingdome of death upon the earth.

15 For righteousnesse is immortall.

16 But ungodly men with their works and words called it to them: for when they thought to have it their friend, they consumed to nought, and made a covenant with it, because they are worthy to take part with it.

CHAP. II.

1 The wicked think this life short, 5 and of no other after this. 6 Therefore they will take their pleasure in this, 10 and conspire against the just. 21 What that is which doth blinde them.

FOr the *ungodly* said, reasoning with themselves, but not aright, *Our life is short and tedious, * and in the death of a man there is no remedy: neither was there any man known to have returned from the grave.

*Job 7.1. *Mat.22. 23. 1.Cor.15. 32.

2 For we are born at all adventure: and we shall be hereafter as though we had never been: for the breath in our nostrils is as smoke, and a little spark in the moving of our heart.

3 Which being extinguished, our body shall be turned into ashes, and our spirit shall vanish as the ‖ soft aire,

‖Or, mist.

4 And our name shall be forgotten in time, and no man shall have our works in remembrance, and our life shall passe away as the trace of a cloud, and shall be dispersed as a mist that is driven away with the beams of the sunne, and ‖ overcome with the heat thereof.

‖Or, repressed. 1.Chron. 29.15.

5 * For our time is a very shadow that passeth away: and after our end there is no returning: for ‖ it is fast sealed, so that no man cometh again.

‖Or, no

6 Come on therefore, let us enjoy the good things * that are present: and let us ‖ speedily use the creatures like as in youth.

*Isa.22. and 56. 12. 1.Cor.15. 32.

7 Let us fill our selves with costly wine, and ointments: and let no flower of the spring passe by us.

‖Or, ere withered.

8 Let us crown our selves with rose-buds before they be withered.

9 Let none of us go without his part of our ‖ voluptuousnesse: let us leave tokens of our joyfulnesse in every place: for this is our portion, and our lot is this.

‖Or, joviality.

10 Let us oppresse the poore righteous man, let us not spare the widow, nor reverence the ancient gray hairs of the aged.

11 Let our strength be the law of justice: for that which is feeble is found to be nothing worth.

12 Therefore let us lie in wait for the righteous: because he is not for our turn, and he is clean contrary to our doings: he upbraideth us with our offending the law, and objecteth to our infamy the transgressings of our education.

13 He professeth to have the knowledge of God: and he calleth himself the childe of the Lord.

14 He was made * to reprove our thoughts.

*Jer.11. Ezek.13. 15. 1.Pet.3.

15 * He is grievous unto us even to behold: for his life is not like other mens, his wayes are of another fashion.

16 We are esteemed of him as ‖ counterfeits: he abstaineth from our waies as from filthinesse: he pronounceth the end of the just to be blessed, & maketh his boast that God is his father.

‖Or, counterfeit coyne.

17 Let

Digitized by Google

17 Let us see if his words be true: and let us prove what shall happen in the end of him.

18 For if the just man be the *sonne of God, he will help him and deliver him from the hand of his enemies.

19 Let us *examine him with despitefulnesse and torture, that we may know his meeknesse, and prove his patience.

20 Let us condemne him with a shamefull death: for by his own saying he shall be respected.

21 Such things they did imagine, and were deceived: for their own wickednesse hath blinded them.

22 As for the mysteries of God, they knew them not: neither hoped they for the wages of righteousnesse: nor † discerned a reward for blamelesse souls.

23 For God created man to be immortall, and made him to be an * image of his own eternity.

24 * Nevertheless, through envy of the devil came death into the world: and they that do hold of his side do finde it.

CHAP. III.

1 The godly are happy in their death, 5 and in their troubles. 10 The wicked are not, nor their children. 15 But they that are pure, are happy, though they have no children: 16 For the adulterer and his seed shall perish.

BUt * the souls of the righteous are in the hand of God, and there shall no torment touch them.

2 * In the sight of the unwise they seemed to die: and their departure is taken for misery,

3 And their going from us to be utter destruction: but they are in peace.

4 For though they be punished in the sight of men: yet is their * hope full of immortality.

5 And having been a little chastised, they shall be greatly ‖ rewarded: for God * proved them, and found them ‖ worthy for himself.

6 As gold in the furnace hath he tried them, and received them as a burnt-offering.

7 And in the time of their visitation, * they shall shine, and run to and fro like sparks among the stubble.

8 They * shall judge the nations, and have dominion over the people, and their Lord shall reigne for ever.

9 They that put their trust in him shall understand the truth: ‖ and such as be faithfull in love shall abide with him: for grace and mercy is to his saints, and he hath care for his elect.

10 But the * ungodly shall be punished according to their own imaginations, which have neglected the righteous, and forsaken the Lord.

11 For whoso despiseth wisdome and nurture, he is miserable, and their hope is vain, their labours unfruitfull, and their works unprofitable.

12 Their wives are ‖ foolish, and their children wicked.

13 Their offspring is cursed: wherefore blessed is the barren that is undefiled, which hath not known the sinfull bed: she * shall have fruit in the visitation of souls.

14 And *blessed is* the * eunuch, which with his hands hath wrought no iniquity, nor imagined wicked things against God: for unto him shall be given † the speciall gift of faith, and an inheritance ‖ in the temple of the Lord more acceptable to his minde.

15 For glorious is the fruit of good labours: and the root of wisdome shall never fall away.

16 As for the children of adulterers, they shall not ‖ come to their perfection, and the seed of an unrighteous bed shall be rooted out.

17 For though they live long, yet shall they be nothing regarded: and their last age shall be without honour.

18 Or, if they die quickly, they have no hope, neither comfort in the day of ‖ triall.

19 For horrible is the end of the unrighteous generation.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The chaste man shall be crowned. 3 Bastard slips shall not thrive. 26 They shall witnesse against their parents. 7 The just die young, and are happy. 19 The miserable end of the wicked.

BEtter it is to have no children, and to have vertue: for the memoriall thereof is immortall: because it is ‖ known with God, and with men.

2 When it is present, men take example at it; and when it is gone, they desire it: it weareth a crown, and triumpheth for ever, having gotten the victory, striving for undefiled rewards.

3 But the multiplying brood of the ungodly shall not thrive, nor take deep rooting from bastard slips, nor lay any fast foundation.

4 For though they flourish in branches for a time: * yet standing not fast, they shall be shaken with the winde: and through the force of windes they shall be rooted out.

5 The unperfect branches shall be broken off, their fruit unprofitable, not ripe to eat: yea, meet for nothing.

6 For children begotten of unlawfull † beds, are witnesses of wickednesse against their parents in their triall.

7 But though the righteous be prevented with death: yet shall he be in rest.

8 For honourable age is not that which standeth in length of time, nor that is measured by number of yeares.

9 But wisdome is the gray hair unto men, and an unspotted life is old age.

10 * He pleased God, and was beloved of him: so that living amongst sinners he was translated.

11 Yea, speedily was he taken away, lest that wickednesse should alter his understanding, or deceit beguile his soul.

12 For the bewitching of naughtinesse, doth obscure things that are honest: and the wandring of concupiscence, doth † undermine the simple minde.

13 He being made ‖ perfect in a short time, fulfilled a long time.

14 For his soul pleased the Lord: therefore hasted he *to take him away* from among the wicked.

15 This the people saw, and understood it not, neither laid they up this in their mindes, That his grace and mercy is with his saints, and that he hath respect unto his chosen.

16 Thus the righteous that is dead shall condemne the ungodly which are living; and youth that is soon perfected, the many yeares and old age of the unrighteous.

17 For they shall see the end of the wise, and shall not understand what God in his counsel hath decreed of him, and to what end the Lord hath set him in safety.

‖ Or, be partakers of busy things.

‖ Or, hearing.

‖ Or, approved.

* Mat. 7. 19

† Gr. sleeps.

* Gen. 5. 24 Heb. 11. 5.

† Gr. pervert.

‖ Or, sanctified, or consummated.

Digitized by Google

96 18 They shall see him, and despise him, but God shall laugh them to scorn, and they shall hereafter be a vile carcase, and a reproch among the dead for evermore.

19 For he shall rend them, and cast them down headlong, that they shall be speechlesse: and he shall shake them from the foundation: and they shall be utterly laid waste, and be in sorrow: and their memoriall shall perish.

‖Or, *to the casting up of the accounts.* 20 And ‖ when they cast up the accounts of their sinnes, they shall come with fear: and their own iniquities shall convince them to their face.

CHAP. V.

1 The wicked shall wonder at the godly, 4 and confesse their error, 5 and the vanity of their lives. 15 God will reward the just, 17 and warre against the wicked.

THen shall the righteous man stand in great boldnesse, before the face of such as have afflicted him, and made no account of his labours.

2 When they see it they shall be troubled with terrible fear, and shall be amazed at the strangenesse of his salvation, so farre beyond all that they looked for.

3 And they repenting, and groning for anguish of spirit, shall say within themselves, This was he whom we had sometimes in derision, and a ‖ proverb of reproch.

‖Or, *parable.* 4 * We fools accounted his life madnesse, *Chap.3.2.
and his end to be without honour.

5 How is he numbred among the children of God, and his lot is among the saints!

6 Therefore have we erred from the way of truth, and the light of righteousnesse hath not shined unto us, and the sunne of righteousnesse rose not upon us.

‖Or, *filled our selves, or surfeited.* 7 We ‖ wearied our selves in the way of wickednesse and destruction: yea, we have gone through deserts, where there lay no way: but as for the way of the Lord, we have not known it.

8 What hath pride profited us? or what good hath riches with *our* vaunting brought us?

9 All those things are * passed away like a shadow, and as a poste that hasted by. *Wis.2.5. *Chap.2.5.

10 And as a ship that passeth over the waves of the water, which when it is gone by, the trace thereof cannot be found: neither the path-way of the keel in the waves.

11 * Or as when a bird ‖ hath flown through the aire, there is no token of her way to be found, but the light aire being beaten with the stroke of her wings, and parted with the violent noise and motion of them is passed through, and therein afterwards no signe where she went is to be found. *Prov.30.19. ‖Or, *flieth.*

12 Or like as when an arrow is shot at a mark, it parteth the aire, which immediately cometh together again; so that a man cannot know where it went through:

13 Even so we in like manner, assoon as we were born, began to draw to our end, and had no signe of vertue to shew: but were consumed in our own wickednesse.

*Job 8.9. †Gr. *thistle-down.* ‖Or, *chaff.* *Psal.1.4. and 103. 14. Prov.10. 25. and 11. 7. James 1. 10, 11. 14 * For the hope of the ungodly is like †dust that is blown away with the winde, like a thin froth that is driven away with the storm: like as the ‖ smoke which is * dispersed here and there with a tempest, and passeth away as the remembrance of a guest that tarrieth but a day.

15 But the righteous live for evermore, their reward also is with the Lord, and the care of them is with the most High.

16 Therefore shall they receive a glorious ‖ kingdome, and a beautifull crown from the Lords hand: for with his right hand shall he cover them, and with his arm shall he protect them. ‖Or, *pala. unlesse the word be taken in a proper sense.* Psal.91.4.

17 He shall take to him his jealousie for compleat armour, and make the creature his weapon for the revenge of his enemies.

18 He shall put on * righteousnesse as a breast-plate, and true judgement in stead of an helmet. *Isa.59.17.

19 He shall take ‖ holinesse for an invincible shield. ‖Or, *ayde.*

20 His severe wrath shall he sharpen for a sword, and the world shall fight with him against the unwise.

21 Then shall the right-aiming thunderbolts go abroad, and from the clouds, as from a well-drawn bow, shall they flie to the mark.

22 And haile-stones full of wrath shall be cast as out of a stone-bow, and the water of the sea shall rage against them, and the flouds shall cruelly drown them.

23 Yea, a mighty winde shall stand up against them, and like a storm shall blow them away: thus iniquitie shall lay waste the whole earth, and ill dealing shall overthrow the thrones of the mighty.

CHAP. VI.

1 Kings must give eare. 3 They have their power from God, 5 who will not spare them. 12 Wisdome is soon found. 21 Princes must seek for it: 24 for a wise prince is the stay of his people.

HEare therefore, O ye kings, and understand, learn ye that be judges of the ends of the earth.

2 Give eare, you that rule the people, and glory in the multitude of nations.

3 For * power is given you of the Lord, and soveraignty from the Highest, who shall try your works, and search out your counsels. *Rom.13. 1, 2.

4 Because being ministers of his kingdome, you have not judged aright, nor kept the law, nor walked after the counsel of God,

5 Horribly and speedily shall he come upon you: for a sharp judgement shall be to them that be in high places.

6 For mercy will soon pardon the meanest: but mighty men shall be mightily tormented.

7 For he which is Lord over all, shall fear no * mans person, neither shall he stand in aw of any mans greatnesse: for he hath made the small and great, and careth for all alike. *Deut.1. 17. 2 Chron. 19. 7. Job 34. 19. Eccles. 12. 13. Acts 10. 34. Rom 2. Gal. 2. Ephes. 6. Col. 3. 1. Pet. 1.

8 But a sore triall shall come upon the mighty.

9 Unto you therefore, *O kings*, do I speak, that ye may learn wisdome, and not fall away.

10 For they that keep holinesse holily, shall be ‖ judged holy: and they that have learned such things, shall finde ‖ what to answer. ‖Or, *ordered.*

11 Wherefore set your affection upon my words; desire them, and ye shall be instructed.

12 Wisdome is glorious and never fadeth away: yea she is easily seen of them that love her, and found of such as seek her. ‖Or, *is fresh.*

13 She preventeth them that desire her, in making her self first known unto them.

14 Whoso seeketh her early shall have no great-

Digitized by Google

great travell: for he shall finde her sitting at his doores.

15 To think therefore upon her, is perfection of wisdome: and whoso watcheth for her, shall quickly be without care.

16 For she goeth about seeking such as are worthy of her, she weeth her self favourably unto them in the wayes, and meeteth them in every thought.

17 For the very true beginning of her, is the
Or, nurture desire of ‖discipline; and the care of discipline is love.

18 And love is the keeping of her laws; and the giving heed unto her laws, is the assurance of incorruption.

19 And incorruption maketh us neare unto God.

20 Therefore the desire of wisdome bringeth to a kingdome.

21 If your delight be then in thrones and sceptres, O ye kings of the people, honour wisdome, that ye may reigne for evermore.

22 As for wisdome, what she is, and how she came up, I will tell you, and will not hide mysteries from you: but will seek her out from the beginning of her nativity, and bring the knowledge of her into light, and will not passe over the truth.

23 Neither will I go with consuming envie, for such a man shall have no fellowship with wisdome.

24 But the multitude of the wise is the welfare of the world: and a wise king is the upholding of the people.

25 Receive therefore instruction through my words, and it shall do you good.

CHAP. VII.

1 All men have their beginning and end alike. 8 He preferred wisdome before all things else. 15 God gave him all the knowledge which he had. 22 The praise of wisdome.

I My self also am a mortall man, like to all, and the off-spring of him that was first made of the earth;

2 And in my mothers wombe was fashioned
Job 10. to be flesh in the time of ten moneths, * being compacted in blond, of the seed of man, and the pleasure that came with sleep.

3 And when I was born, I drew in the common aire, and fell upon the earth which is of like nature, and the first voice which I uttered, was crying, as all others do.

4 I was nursed in swadling clothes, and that with cares.

5 For there is no king that had any other beginning of birth.

Job 1.21. Psal. 89.6. 6 *For all men have one entrance into life, and the like going out.

7 Wherefore I prayed, and understanding was given me: I called *upon God*, and the spirit of wisdome came to me.

8 I preferred her before sceptres and thrones, and esteemed riches nothing in comparison of her.

Some estimate of riches. 9 Neither compared I unto her any † precious stone, because all gold in respect of her is as a little sand, and silver shall be counted as clay before her.

10 I loved her above health and beauty, and chose to have her in stead of light: for the light that cometh from her, never goeth out.

Kings 11 * All good things together came to me
2.6.33. with her, and innumerable riches in her hands.

12 And I rejoyced in *them* all, because wisdome goeth before them: and I knew not that she was the mother of them. 57

13 I learned † diligently, and do communi- †Gr *without guile.*
cate *her* † liberally: I do not hide her riches. †Gr. *without envie.*

14 For she is a treasure unto men that never
‖Or, *enter friendship with God.* faileth: which they that use, ‖become the friends of God, being commended for the gifts that come from learning.

15 ‖ God hath granted me to speak as I
‖Or, *God grant.* would, and to conceive as is meet for the things that are given me: because it is he that leadeth
‖Or, *are to be spoken of.* unto wisdome, and directeth the wise.

16 For in his hand are both we and our words: all wisdome also and knowledge of workmanship.

17 For he hath given me certain knowledge of the things that are, namely, to know how the world was made, and the operation of the elements:

18 The beginning, ending, and midst of the times: the alterations of the turning *of the sunne*, and the change of seasons:

19 The circuits of yeares, and the positions of starres:

20 The natures of living creatures, and the furies of wilde beasts: the violence of windes, and the reasonings of men: the diversities of plants, and the vertues of roots:

21 And all such things as are either secret or manifest, them I know.

22 For wisdome which is the worker of all things, taught me: for in her is an understanding spirit, holy, † one onely, manifold, subtil, lively, †Gr. *onely begotten.* clear, undefiled, plain, not subject to hurt, loving the thing that is good, quick, which cannot be letted, ready to do good,

23 Kinde to man, stedfast, sure, free from care, having all power, overseeing all things, and going through all understanding, pure, and most subtil spirits.

24 For wisdome is more moving then any motion: she passeth and goeth through all things by reason of her pureness.

25 For she is the ‖ breath of the power of
‖Or, *vapour.* God, and a pure ‖ influence flowing from the
‖Or, *streame.* glory of the Almighty: therefore can no defiled thing fall into her.

26 For she is the * brightnesse of the ever- * Heb. 1.3.
lasting light, the unspotted mirrour of the power of God, and the image of his goodnesse.

27 And being but one, she can do all things:
‖Or, *createth.* and remaining in her self, she ‖ maketh all things new: and in all ages entring into holy souls, she maketh them friends of God, and prophets.

28 For God loveth none, but him that dwelleth with wisdome.

29 For she is more beautifull then the sunne, and above all the order of starres: being compared with the light, she is found before it.

30 For after this cometh night: but vice shall not prevail against wisdome.

CHAP. VIII.

2 He is in love with wisdome: 4 for he that hath it, hath every good thing. 21 It cannot be had but from God.

Wisdome reacheth from one end to another mightily: and ‖ sweetly doth she
‖Or, *profitably.* order all things.

2 I loved her and sought *her* out from my youth, I desired ‖ to make her my spouse, and I
‖Or, *to marrie her to my self.* was a lover of her beauty.

3 In

Digitized by Google

58 3 In that she is conversant with God, she magnifieth her nobility: yea, the Lord of all things himself loved her.

‖Or, teacher ‖Or, chooser. 4 For she is ‖ privie to the mysteries of the knowledge of God, and a ‖ lover of his works.

5 If riches be a possession to be desired in this life: what is richer then wisdome that worketh all things?

*Exod. 31.3,6. 6 And if * prudence work; who of all that are, is a more cunning workman then she?

7 And if a man love righteousnesse, her labours are vertues: for she teacheth temperance and prudence, justice and fortitude, which are such things as men can have nothing more profitable in their life.

8 If a man desire much experience, she knoweth things of old, and conjectureth *aright* what is to come: she knoweth the subtilties of speeches, and can expound dark sentences: she foreseeth signes and wonders, and the events of seasons and times.

†Gr. will. 9 Therefore I purposed to take her to me to live with me, knowing that she † would be a counseller of good things, and a comfort in cares and grief.

10 For her sake I shall have estimation among the multitude, and honour with the elders, though I be young.

11 I shall be found of a quick conceit in judgement, and shall be admired in the sight of great men.

*Job 29. 8,9,10. 12 *When I hold my tongue they shall bide my leisure, and when I speak they shall give good eare unto me: if I talk much, they shall lay their hands upon their mouth.

13 Moreover, by the means of her I shall obtain immortality, & leave behinde me an everlasting memoriall to them that come after me.

‖Or, governe 14 I shall ‖ set the people in order, and the nations shall be subject unto me.

15 Horrible tyrants shall be afraid when they ‖Or, appeare do but heare of me, I shall ‖ be found good among the multitude, and valiant in warre.

‖Or, being entred into mine house. 16 ‖ After I am come into mine house, I will repose my self with her: for her conversation hath no bitternesse, and to live with her, hath no sorrow, but mirth and joy.

*Prov. 7.4 17 Now when I considered these things in my self, and * pondered them in my heart, how that to be allied unto wisdome, is immortality,

18 And great pleasure it is to have her friendship, and in the works of her hands are infinite riches, and in the exercise of conference with ‖Or, fame. her, prudence; and in talking with her, a good ‖Or, marry her. report: I went about seeking how to ‖take her to me.

19 For I was a witty childe, and had a good spirit.

20 Yea rather being good, I came into a body undefiled.

21 Nevertheless when I perceived that I could not otherwise obtain her, except God gave her me, (and that was a point of wisdome ‖Or, went. also to know whose gift she was) I ‖ prayed unto the Lord, and besought him, and with my whole heart I said,

CHAP. IX.

1 A prayer unto God for his wisdome, 6 without which the best man is nothing worth, 13 neither can he tell how to please God.

O God of my fathers, and Lord of mercy, who hast made all things with thy word,

2 And ordained man through thy wisdome, that he should * have dominion over the creatures which thou hast made, *Gen.1.28

3 And order the world according to equity and righteousnesse, and execute judgement with an upright heart:

4 Give * me wisdome that sitteth by thy throne, and reject me not from among thy children: *1.Kings 3.9.

5 For I * thy servant and sonne of thine handmaid, am a feeble person, and of a short time, and too young for the understanding of judgement and laws. *Psal.116 16.

6 For though a man be never so perfect among the children of men, yet if thy wisdome be not with him he shall be nothing regarded.

7 Thou hast chosen me to be a * king of thy people, and a judge of thy sonnes and daughters. *1.Chron 28.5. 2.Chron. 1.9.

8 Thou hast commanded me to build a temple upon thy holy mount, and an altar in the city wherein thou dwellest, a resemblance of the holy tabernacle which thou hast prepared from the beginning.

9 And *wisdome was with thee: which knoweth thy works, & was present when thou madest the world, and knew what was acceptable in thy sight, and right in thy commandments. *Prov. 8. 22. John 1.2, 3,10.

10 O send her out of thy holy heavens, and from the throne of thy glory, that being present she may labour with me, that I may know what is pleasing unto thee.

11 For she knoweth and understandeth all things, and she shall lead me soberly in my doings, and preserve me ‖ in her power. ‖Or, in his power, or glory.

12 So shall my works be acceptable, and then shall I judge thy people righteously, and be worthy to sit in my fathers seat.

13 For * what man is he that can know the counsel of God? or who can think what the will of the Lord is? *Isa 40. Rom.11. 34. 1.Cor.2. 16.

14 For the thoughts of mortall men are ‖miserable, and our devices are but uncertain. ‖Or, fearful.

15 For the corruptible body presseth down the soul, and the earthy tabernacle weigheth down the minde that museth upon many things.

16 And hardly do we guesse aright at things that are upon earth, & with labour do we finde the things that are † before us: but the things that are in heaven, who hath searched out? †Gr. at hand.

17 And thy counsel who hath known, except thou give wisdome, and send thy holy Spirit from above?

18 For so the wayes of them which lived on the earth were reformed, and men were taught the things that are pleasing unto thee, and were saved through wisdome.

CHAP. X.

1 What wisdome did for Adam, 4 Noe, 5 Abraham, 6 Lot, and against the five cities, 10 for Jacob, 13 Joseph, 16 Moses, 17 and the Israelites.

SHe preserved the first formed father of the world, that was created alone, and brought him out of his fall,

2 And * gave him power to rule all things. *Gen.

3 * But when the unrighteous went away from her in his anger, he perished also in the fury wherewith he murdered his brother. *Ge

4 For whose cause the *earth being drowned with the floud, wisdome again preserved it, and directed the course of the righteous in a piece of wood of small value. *Gen.7

5 Moreover,

Digitized by Google

5 Moreover, *the nations in their wicked conspiracie being confounded, she found out the righteous, and preserved him blameless unto God, and *kept him strong ‖ against his tender compassion toward his sonne.

6 *When the ungodly perished, she delivered the righteous man, who fled from the fire which fell down upon the † five cities.

7 Of whose wickednesse even to this day, the waste land that smoketh is a testimony, and plants bearing fruit that never come to ripenesse: and a standing pillar of salt *is* a monument of an unbeleeving soul.

8 For regarding not wisdome, they gat not onely this hurt, that they knew not the things which were good; but also left behinde them to the world a memoriall of their foolishnesse: so that in the things wherein they offended, they could not so much as be hid.

9 But wisdome delivered from pain those that attended upon her.

10 When the righteous fled from his brothers wrath, she guided him in right paths, shewed him the kingdome of God, and gave him knowledge of holy things, made him rich in his travels, and multiplied *the fruit of* his labours.

11 In the covetousnesse of such as oppressed him, she stood by him, and made him rich.

12 She defended him from his enemies, and kept him safe from those that lay in wait, and in a sore conflict she gave him the victory; that he might know that godlinesse is stronger then all.

13 * When the righteous was sold, she forsook him not, but delivered him from sinne: she went down with him into the pit,

14 And left him not in bonds, till she brought him the sceptre of the kingdome, and ‖ power against those that oppressed him: as for them that had accused him, she shewed them to be liars, and gave him perpetuall glory.

15 * She delivered the ‖ righteous people, and blameless seed from the nation that oppressed them.

16 She entred into the soul of the servant of the Lord, and *withstood dreadfull kings in wonders and signes,

17 Rendred to the righteous a reward of their labours, guided them in a marvellous way, and was unto them for a cover by day, and a ‖ light of starres in the night season:

18 *Brought them through the Red sea, and led them through much water.

19 But she drowned their enemies, and cast them up out of the bottome of the deep.

20 Therefore the righteous spoiled the ungodly, and *praised thy holy name, O Lord, and magnified with one accord thine hand that fought for them.

21 For wisdome opened the mouth of the dumbe, and made the tongues of them that cannot speak, eloquent.

CHAP. XI.

1 The Egyptians were punished, and the Israelites reserved in the same thing. 15 They were plagued by the same things wherein they sinned. 20 God could have destroyed them otherwise, 23 but he is mercifull to all.

SHe prospered their works in the hand of the holy prophet.

2 * They went through the wilderneſse that was not inhabited, and pitched tents in places where there lay no way.

3 * They stood against their enemies, and were avenged of their adversaries. 59 *Exod. 17.

4 When they were thirsty, they called upon thee, and water was given them out of the flinty rock, and their thirst was quenched out of the hard stone. 10, 11.

5 For by what things their enemies were punished, by the same they in their need were benefited.

6 For in stead of a fountain of a perpetuall running river troubled with foul blond,

7 For a manifest reproof of that commandment whereby the infants were slain, thou gavest unto them abundance of water by a means which they hoped not for:

8 Declaring by that thirst then, *how thou hadst punished their adversaries. * Exod. 7.29.

9 For when they were tried, albeit but in mercy chastised, they knew how the ungodly were judged in wrath and tormented, thirsting in another manner then the just.

10 For these thou didst admonish and try as a father: but the other as a severe king thou didst condemne and punish.

11 Whether they were absent or present, they were vexed alike.

12 For a double grief came upon them, and a groning for the remembrance of things past.

13 For when they heard by their own punishments the other to be benefited, they ‖ had some feeling of the Lord. ‖ Or, perceived.

14 For whom they rejected with scorn when he was long before thrown out at the casting forth *of the infants*, him in the end, when they saw what came to passe, they admired.

15 But for the foolish devices of their wickednesse, wherewith being deceived they worshipped serpents void of reason, and vile beasts, thou didst send a multitude of unreasonable beasts upon them for vengeance.

16 That they might know that wherewithall a man sinneth, by the same also shall he be punished.

17 For thy Almighty hand that made the world of matter without form, wanted not means to send among them a multitude of bears, or fierce lions:

18 Or unknown wilde beasts full of rage, newly created, breathing out either a fiery vapour, or filthy sents of scattered smoke, or shooting horrible sparkles out of their eyes:

19 Whereof not onely the harm might dispatch them at once, but also the terrible sight utterly destroy them.

20 Yea and without these might they have fallen down with one blast, being persecuted of vengeance, and scattered abroad through the breath of thy power: but thou hast ordered all things in measure, and number and weight.

21 For thou canst shew thy great strength at all times when thou wilt, and who may withstand the power of thine arm?

22 For the whole world before thee is as a ‖ little grain of the balance, yea as a drop of the morning-dew that falleth down upon the earth. ‖ Or, little weight.

23 But thou hast mercy upon all; for thou canst do all things, and winkest at the sinnes of men: because they should amend.

24 For thou lovest all the things that are, and abhorrest nothing which thou hast made:

for

Digitized by Google

60 for never wouldest thou have made any thing, if thou hadst hated it.

25 And how could any thing have endured, if it had not been thy will? or been preserved, if not called by thee?

26 But thou sparest all: for they are thine, O Lord, thou lover of souls.

CHAP. XII.

2 God did not destroy those of Canaan all at once. 12 If he had done so, who could controll him? 19 But by sparing them he taught us. 27 They were punished with their gods.

FOr thine uncorruptible Spirit is in all things.

2 Therefore chastenest thou them by little and little, that offend, and warnest them by putting them in remembrance, wherein they have offended, that leaving their wickednesse, they may beleeve on thee, O Lord.

3 For it was thy will to destroy by the hands ‖Or, ancient. of our fathers, both those ‖ old inhabitants of thy holy land,

4 Whom thou hatedst for doing most odious works of ‖ witchcrafts, and wicked sacrifices; ‖Or, sorceries.

5 And also those mercilesse murderers of children, and devourers of mans flesh, and the feasts of bloud;

6 With their priests out of the midst of their idolatrous crue, and the parents that killed with their own hands, souls destitute of help:

7 That the land which thou esteemedst above all other, might receive a worthy ‖ colony of Gods children. ‖Or, new inhabitants.

8 Nevertheless, even those thou sparedst as men, and didst send *wasps, forerunners of thine host, to destroy them by little and little. * Exod. 23.28. Deut.7.20

9 Not that thou wast unable to bring the angodly under the hand of the righteous in battell, or to destroy them at once with cruel beasts, or with one rough word:

10 But executing thy judgements upon them by little and little, thou gavest them place of repentance, not being ignorant that they were a naughty generation, and that their malice was bred in them, and that their cogitation would never be changed.

11 For it was a* cursed seed from the beginning, neither didst thou for fear of any man, give them pardon for those things wherein they sinned. *Gen.9.25

12 For who shall say, *What hast thou done? or who shall withstand thy judgement? or who shall accuse thee for the nations that perish, whom thou hast made? or who shall come to stand ‖ against thee ‖ to be revenged for the unrighteous men? *Rom.9. 20. ‖Or, in thy presence. ‖Or, a revenger.

13 For neither is there any God but thou, that* careth for all, to whom thou mightest shew that thy judgement is not unright. * 1. Pet. 5.7.

14 Neither shall king or tyrant be able to set his face against thee, for any whom thou hast punished.

15 For so much then as thou art righteous thy self, thou ordereſt all things righteously: *Job 10.2. * thinking it not agreeable with thy power to condemne him that hath not deserved to be punished.

16 For thy power is the beginning of righteousnesse, and because thou art the Lord of all, it maketh thee to be gracious unto all.

17 For when men will not beleeve that thou ‖Or, perfect. art of a ‖ full power, thou shewest thy strength, and among them that know it, thou makest their boldnesse manifest.

18 But thou, mastering thy power, judgest with equitie, and ordereſt us with great favour: for thou mayest use power when thou wilt.

19 But by such works hast thou taught thy people, that the just man should be mercifull, and hast made thy children to be of a good hope, that thou givest repentance for sinnes.

20 For if thou didst punish the enemies of thy children, and the condemned to death with such deliberation, giving them time and place, whereby they might be delivered from their malice:

21 With how great circumspection didst thou judge thine own sonnes, unto whose fathers thou hast sworn, and made covenants of good promises?

22 Therefore whereas thou dost chasten us, thou scourgest our enemies a thousand times more, to the intent that when we judge, we should carefully think of thy goodnesse, and when we our selves are judged, we should look for mercy.

23 Wherefore, whereas men have lived dissolutely and unrighteously, thou hast tormented them with their own ‖ abominations. ‖Or, detestable.

24 * For they went astray very farre in the wayes of errour, and held them for gods, (which even amongst the beasts of their enemies were despised) being deceived as children of no understanding. * Chap. 11.15. Rom.1.23

25 Therefore unto them, as to children without the use of reason, thou didst send a judgement to mock them.

26 But they that would not be reformed by that correction wherein he dallied with them, shall feel a judgement worthy of God.

27 For look for what things they grudged when they were punished, (that is) for them whom they thought to be gods; [now] being punished in them, when they saw it, they acknowledged him to be the true God, whom before they denied to know, and therefore came extreme damnation upon them.

CHAP. XIII.

1 They were not excused that worshipped any of Gods works. 10 But most wretched are they that worship the works of mens hands.

SUrely vain are all men by nature, who are ignorant of God, and *could not out of the good things that are seen, know him that is: neither by considering the works, did they acknowledge the work-master; * Rom. 1.19.

2 * But deemed either fire, or winde, or the swift aire, or the circle of the starres, or the violent water, or the lights of heaven to be the gods which govern the world. * Deut. 4.19 & 17.3.

3 With whose beauty if they being delighted took them to be gods, let them know how much better the Lord of them is: for the first authour of beauty hath created them.

4 But if they were astonished at their power and vertue, let them understand by them, how much mightier he is that made them.

5 For by the greatnesse and beauty of the creatures, proportionably the maker of them is seen.

6 But yet for this they are the lesse to be blamed: for they peradventure erre seeking God, and desirous to finde him.

7 For being* conversant in his works, they ‖ search * Rom. 1.21.

Digitized by Google

‖ search *him* diligently, and beleeve their sight: because the things are beautifull that are seen.

8 Howbeit, neither are they to be pardoned.

9 For if they were able to know so much, that they could aim at the world; how did they not sooner finde out the Lord thereof?

10 But miserable are they, and in dead things is their hope, who called them gods which are the works of mens hands, gold and silver to shew art in, and resemblances of beasts, or a stone good for nothing, the work of an ancient hand.

11 * Now a ‖ carpenter that felleth timber, after he hath sawen down a tree meet for the purpose, and taken off all the bark skilfully round about, and hath wrought it handsomely, and made a vessel thereof fit for the service of mans life:

12 And after spending the ‖ refuse of his work to dresse his meat, hath filled himself:

13 And taking the very refuse among those which served to no use, (being a crooked piece of wood and full of knots) hath carved it diligently when he had nothing else to do, and formed it by the skill of his understanding, and fashioned it to the image of a man:

14 Or made it like some vile beast, laying it over with vermilion and with paint, colouring it red, and covering every spot therein.

15 And when he had made a convenient room for it, set it in a wall, and made it fast with iron:

16 For he provided for it that it might not fall, knowing that it was unable to help it self, (for it is an image and hath need of help)

17 Then maketh he prayer for his goods, for his wife and children, and is not ashamed to speak to that which hath no life.

18 For health, he calleth upon that which is weak: for life, prayeth to that which is dead: for aid, humbly beseecheth † that which hath least means to help: and for a good journey, he asketh of that which cannot set a foot forward:

19 And for gaining and getting, and for good successe of his hands, asketh ability to do, of him that is most unable to do any thing.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Though men do not pray to their ships,* 5 *yet are they saved rather by them then by their idols.* 8 *Idols are accursed, and so are the makers of them.* 14 *The beginning of idolatry,* 23 *and the effects thereof.* 30 *God will punish them that sweare falsly by their idols.*

AGain, one preparing himself to sail, and about to passe through the raging waves, calleth upon a piece of wood, more rotten then the ‖ vessel that carrieth him.

2 For verily desire of gain devised ‖ that, and the workman built it by his skill.

3 But thy providence, O Father, governeth it: for thou hast * made a way in the sea, and a safe path in the waves:

4 Shewing that thou canst save from all danger: yea though a man went to sea without art.

5 Nevertheless thou wouldest not that the works of thy wisdome should be idle, and therefore do men commit their lives to a small piece of wood, and passing the rough sea in a weak vessel, are saved.

6 *For in the old time also, when the proud giants perished, the hope of the world governed by thy hand, escaped in a weak vessel, and left to all ages a seed of generation. *Gen. 6. 4. and 7. 10.

7 For blessed is the wood whereby righteousnesse cometh.

8 But * that which is made with hands is cursed, as well it, as he that made it: he, because he made it; and it, because being corruptible, it was called God. *Psal. 115. 8. Baruch 6. 4

9 * For the ungodly and his ungodlinesse are both alike hatefull unto God. *Psal. 5. 5.

10 For that which is made shall be punished together with him that made it.

11 Therefore even ‖ upon the idols of the Gentiles shall there be a visitation: because in the creature of God they are become an abomination, and * † stumbling blocks to the souls of men, and a ‖ snare to the feet of the unwise. ‖ Or, to, or by. *Jer. 10. 8. Abac. 2. 18. † Gr. scandals. ‖ Or, trap.

12 For the devising of idols was the beginning of *spirituall* fornication, and the invention of them the corruption of life.

13 For neither were they from the beginning, neither shall they be for ever.

14 For by the vain glory of men they entred into the world, and therefore shall they come shortly to an end.

15 For a father afflicted with untimely mourning, when he hath made an image of his childe soon taken away, now honoured him as a god, which was then a dead man, and delivered to those that were under him, ceremonies and sacrifices.

16 Thus † in processe of time an ungodly custome grown strong, was kept as a law, and graven images were worshipped by the commandments of ‖ kings. † Gr. in time. ‖ Or, tyrants.

17 Whom men could not honour ‖ in presence, because they dwelt farre off, they took the counterfeit of his visage from far, & made an expresse image of a king whom they honoured, to the end that by this their forwardnesse, they might flatter him that was absent, as if he were present. ‖ Or, in sight.

18 Also the singular diligence of the artificer did help to set forward the ignorant to more superstition.

19 For he peradventure willing to please one in authority, forced all his skill to make the resemblance, † of the best fashion. † Gr. to the better.

20 And so the multitude allured by the grace of the work, took him now for a god, which a little before was but honoured as a man.

21 And this was an occasion to deceive the world: for men serving either calamity or tyranny, did ascribe unto stones and stocks the incommunicable ‖ name. ‖ Or, of God.

22 Moreover, this was not enough for them, that they erred in the knowledge of God, but whereas they lived in the great warre of ignorance, those so great plagues called they peace.

23 For whilest they * slew their children in sacrifices, or used secret ceremonies, or made revellings of strange rites; *Deut. 18. 10. Jer. 7. 9. and 19. 4.

24 They kept neither lives nor marriages any longer undefiled: but either one slew another traiterously, or grieved him by adultery.

25 So that there reigned in all men ‖ without exception, bloud, man-slaughter, theft and dissimulation, corruption, unfaithfulnesse, tumults, perjury, ‖ Or, confusedly.

26 Dis-

Digitized by Google

62 26 Disquieting of good men, forgetfulnesse of good turns, defiling of soules, changing of
‖Or, sex. ‖ kinde, disorder in marriages, adultery, and shamelesse uncleannesse.

†Gr. name-lesse. 27 For the worshipping of idols † not to be named, is the beginning, the cause, and the end of all evil.

28 For either they are mad when they be merry, or propheſie lies, or live unjustly, or else lightly forswear themselves.

29 For insomuch as their trust is in idols which have no life; though they swear falsly, yet they look not to be hurt.

30 Howbeit for both causes shall they be justly punished: both because they thought not
‖Or, devo-ted. well of God, ‖ giving heed unto idols, and also unjustly swore in deceit, despising holinesse.

31 For it is not the power of them by whom they swear: but it is the just vengeance of sinners, that punisheth alwayes the offence of the ungodly.

CHAP. XV.

1 We do acknowledge the true God. 7 The folly of idol-makers, 14 and of the enemies of Gods people, 15 because besides the idols of the gentiles, 18 they worshipped vile beasts.

BUt thou, O God, art gracious and true, long-suffering, and in mercy ordering all things.

2 For if we sinne we are thine, knowing thy power: but we will not sinne, knowing that we are counted thine.

3 For to know thee is perfect righteousnesse: yea, to know thy power is the root of immortality.

4 For neither did the mischievous invention of men deceive us, nor an image spotted with divers colours, the painters fruitlesse labour.

‖Or, turneth a reproch to the foolish. 5 The sight whereof ‖ enticeth fools to lust after it, and so they desire the form of a dead image that hath no breath.

6 Both they that make them, they that desire them, and they that worship them, are lovers of evil things, and are worthy to have such things to trust upon.

* Rom. 9. 21. 7 For the * potter tempering soft earth, fashioneth every vessel with much labour for our service: yea of the same clay he maketh both the vessels that serve for clean uses, and likewise also all such as serve to the contrary: but what is the use of either sort, the potter himself is the judge.

8 And employing his labours lewdly, he maketh a vain god of the same clay, even he which a little before was made of earth himself, and within a little while after returneth to the same out of the which he was taken, when his
* Luke 12. 20. * life which was lent him shall be demanded.

9 Notwithstanding his care is, not that he
‖Or, be sick, or die. shall ‖ have much labour, nor that his life is short: but striveth to excell gold-smiths, and silver-smiths, and endeavoureth to do like the workers in brasse, and counteth it his glory to make counterfeit things.

10 His heart is ashes, his hope is more vile then earth, and his life of lesse value then clay:

11 Forasmuch as he knew not his Maker, and him that inspired into him an active soul, and breathed in a living spirit.

12 But they counted our life a pastime, and
†Gr. life. our † time here a market for gain: for, say they, we must be getting every way, though it be by evil means.

13 ‖ For this man that of earthly matter ma-‖ Or, so. keth brickle vessels, and graven images, knoweth himself to offend above all others.

14 And all the enemies of thy people, that hold them in subjection, are most foolish, and are more miserable then very babes.

15 For they counted all the idols of the heathen to be gods: which neither have the use of eyes to see, nor noses to draw ‖ breath, nor ‖ Or, wind. eares to heare, nor fingers of hands to handle, and as for their feet, they are slow to go.

16 For man made them, and he that borrowed his own spirit fashioned them: but no man can make a god like unto himself.

17 For being mortall, he worketh a dead thing with wicked hands: for he himself is better then the things which he worshippeth: whereas he lived *once*, but they never.

18 Yea, they worshipped those beasts also that are most hatefull: for being compared together, some are worse then others.

19 Neither are they beautifull, so much as to be desired in respect of beasts: but they went without the praise of God, and his blessing.

CHAP. XVI.

2 God gave strange meat to his people, to stirre up their appetite, and vile beasts to their enemies to take it from them. 5 He stung with his serpents, 12 but soon healed them by his word onely. 17 The creatures altered their nature to pleasure Gods people, and to offend their enemies.

THerefore by the like were they punished worthily, and by the multitude of beasts
* Numb. 21. 6. Chap. 11. 15, 16. * tormented.

2 In stead of which punishment, dealing graciously with thine own people, thou preparedst for them meat of a strange taste, even
* Numb. 11. 31. * quails to stirre up their appetite:

3 To the end that they desiring food might for the ougly sight of the beasts sent among them, lothe even that which they must needs desire: but these suffering penury for a short space, might be made partakers of a strange taste.

4 For it was requisite, that upon them exercising tyrannie, should come penury which they could not avoid: but to these it should onely be shewed how their enemies were tormented.

5 For when the horrible fiercenesse of beasts came upon ‖ these, and they perished with the ‖ Or, a-pace. * stings of crooked serpents, thy wrath endured * Numb. 21. 6. 1. Cor. 10. 9. not for ever.

6 But they were troubled for a small season, that they might be admonished, having a * Numb. 21. 9. *signe of salvation, to put them in remembrance of the commandment of thy law.

7 For he that turned himself towards it, was not saved by the thing that he saw: but by thee that art the Saviour of all.

8 And in this thou madest thine enemies confesse, that it is thou who delivereſt from all evil.

9 For *them the bitings of grashoppers and * Exod. 8. 24. & Rev. 9. 3, &c. flies killed, neither was there found any remedy for their life: for they were worthy to be punished by such.

10 But thy sonnes not the very teeth of venemous dragons overcame: for thy mercy was *ever* by them, and healed them.

11 For they were † pricked, that they should † Heb. remember thy words, and were quickly saved, that not falling into deep forgetfulnesse, they might be ‖ continually mindfull of thy good-‖ Or, ever dream. nesse.

12 For

Digitized by Google

For it was neither herb, nor mollifying plaister that restored them to health: but thy word, O Lord, which healeth all things.

13 For thou hast power of life and death: thou* leadest to the gates of hell, and bringest up again.

14 A man indeed killeth through his malice: and the spirit when it is gone forth returneth not; neither the soul received up, cometh again.

15 But it is not possible to escape thine hand.

16 * For the ungodly that denied to know thee, were scourged by the strength of thine arm: with strange rains, hails, and showers were they persecuted, that they could not avoid, and through fire were they consumed.

17 For, which is most to be wondered at, the fire had more force in the water that quencheth all things: for the world* fighteth for the righteous.

18 For sometime the flame was mitigated that it might not burn up the beasts that were sent against the ungodly: but themselves might see and perceive that they were persecuted with the judgement of God.

19 And at another time it burneth even in the midst of water, above the power of fire, that it might destroy the fruits of an unjust land.

20 * In stead whereof thou feddest thine own people with angels food, and didst send them from heaven bread prepared without their labour, able to content every mans delight, and agreeing to every taste.

21 For thy *‖ sustenance declared thy sweetenesse unto thy children, and serving to the appetite of the eater, ‖ tempered it self to every mans liking.

22 * But snow and ice endured the fire and melted not, that they might know that fire burning in the hail, and sparkling in the rain, did destroy the fruits of the enemies.

23 But this again did even forget his own strength, that the righteous might be nourished.

24 For the creature that serveth thee who art the Maker, increaseth his strength against the unrighteous for their punishment, and abateth his strength for the benefit of such as put their trust in thee.

25 Therefore even then was it altered into all ‖ fashions, and was obedient to thy grace that nourisheth all things, according to the desire ‖ of them that had need:

26 That thy children, O Lord, whom thou lovest, might know that * it is not the growing of fruits that nourisheth man: but that it is thy word which preserveth them that put their trust in thee.

27 For that which was not destroyed of the fire, being warmed with a little sunne-beam, soon melted away.

28 That it might be known that we must prevent the sunne to give thee thanks, and at the day-spring pray unto thee.

29 For the hope of the unthankfull shall melt away as the winters hoar-frost, and shall run away as unprofitable water.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Why the Egyptians were punished with darkness. 4 The terrours of that darkness. 12 The terrours of an ill conscience.

FOr great are thy judgements, and cannot be expressed: therefore ‖ annurtured souls have erred.

2 For when unrighteous men thought to oppresse the holy nation: they being shut up ‖ in their houses, the prisoners of darkness, and fettered with the bonds of a long night, lay [there] ‖ exiled from the eternall providence. 63

3 For while they supposed to lie hid in their secret sinnes, they were scattered ‖ under a dark vail of forgetfulnesse, being horribly astonished, and troubled with (strange) ‖ apparitions.

4 For neither might the corner that held them, keep them from fear: but noises (as of waters) falling down, sounded about them, and sad visions appeared unto them with heavie countenances.

5 No power of the fire might give them light: neither could the bright flames of the starres endure to lighten that horrible night.

6 Onely there appeared unto them a fire kindled of it self, very dreadfull: for being much terrified, they thought the things which they saw, to be worse then the sight they saw not.

7 * As for the illusions of art magick, they were put down, and their vaunting in wisdome was reproved with disgrace.

8 For they that promised to drive away terrours, and troubles from a sick soul, were sick themselves of fear worthy to be laughed at.

9 For though no terrible thing did fear them: yet being scared with beasts that passed by, and hissing of serpents,

10 They died for fear, ‖ denying that they saw the aire, which could of no side be avoided.

11 For wickednesse condemned by her own witnesse, is very timorous, and being pressed with conscience, always forecasteth grievous things.

12 For fear is nothing else, but a betraying of the succours which reason offereth.

13 And the expectation from within being lesse, counteth the ignorance more then the cause which bringeth the torment.

14 But they sleeping the same sleep that night, ‖ which was indeed intolerable, and which came upon them out of the bottoms of inevitable hell:

15 Were partly vexed with monstrous apparitions, and partly fainted, their heart failing them: for a sudden fear and not looked for, came upon them.

16 So then, whosoever there fell down, was straitly kept, shut up in a prison, without iron barres.

17 For whether he were husbandman, or shepherd, or a labourer in the ‖ field, he was overtaken, and endured that necessity, which could not be avoided: for they were all bound with one chain of darkness.

18 Whether it were a whistling winde, or a melodious noise of birds among the spreading branches, or a pleasing fall of water running violently,

19 Or a ‖ terrible sound of stones cast down, or a running that could not be seen of skipping beasts, or a roaring voice of most savage wilde beasts, or a rebounding echo from the hollow mountains: these things made them to swoon for fear.

20 For the whole world shined with clear light, and none were hindred in their labour.

21 Over

‖ Or, *under their roofs.*

‖ Or, *fugitives.*

‖ Or, *in.*

‖ Or, *sights.*

* Exod. 7.12. and 8.7, 19.

‖ Or, *refusing to look upon.*

‖ Or, *where in they could do nothing.*

‖ Or, *desert.*

Digitized by Google

64 21 Over them onely was spread an heavie night, an image of that darknesse which should afterward receive them: but yet were they unto themselves more grievous then the darknesse.

CHAP. XVIII.

4 Why Egypt was punished with darknesse, 5 and with the death of their children. 18 They themselves saw the cause thereof. 20 God also plagued his own people. 21 By what means that plague was stayed.

NEvertheless, thy saints had a very great
*Exod. 10.23. * light, whose voice they hearing and not seeing their shape, because they also had not suffered the same things, they counted them happy.

2 But for that they did not hurt them *now*, of whom they had been wronged before, they thanked them, and besought them pardon, for that they had been enemies.

*Exod.13. 21.& 14. 24. Psal.78. 14.& 105. 39. 3 * In stead whereof thou gavest them a burning pillar of fire, both to be a guide of the unknown journey, and an harmlesse sunne to entertain them honourably.

4 For they were worthy to be deprived of light, and imprisoned in darknesse, who had kept thy sonnes shut up, by whom the ‖ uncorrupt light of the law was to be given unto the world.

‖Or, *incorruptible.*

*Exod.14. 24,25. 5 * And when they had determined to slay the babes of the saints, one childe being cast forth, and saved, to reprove them, thou tookest away the multitude of their children, and destroyedst them altogether in a mighty water.

*Exod.11. 4. 6 *Of that night were our fathers certified afore, that assuredly knowing unto what oathes they had given credence, they might afterwards be of good cheer.

7 So of thy people was accepted both the salvation of the righteous, and destruction of the enemies.

8 For wherewith thou didst punish our adversaries, by the same thou didst glorifie us whom thou hadst called.

*Exod.12. 9 *For the righteous children of good men did sacrifice secretly, and with one consent made ‖ a holy law that the saints should be like partakers of the same good and evill, the fathers now singing out the songs of praise.

‖ Or, *a covenant of God*, or *league.* See Psal. 50.5. 10 But on the other side there sounded an ill-according cry of the enemies, and a lamentable noise was carried abroad for children that were bewailed.

*Exod.11. 5.& 12.29 11 *The master and the servant were punished after one manner, and like as the king, so suffered the common person.

12 So they all together had innumerable dead with one kinde of death, neither were the living sufficient to bury them: for in one moment the noblest off-spring of them was destroyed.

13 For whereas they would not beleeve any thing, by reason of the inchantments; upon the destruction of the first-born, they acknowledged this people to be the sonnes of God.

14 For while all things were in quiet silence, and that night was in the midst of her swift course,

15 Thine Almighty word leapt down from heaven, out of thy royall throne, as a fierce man of warre into the midst of a land of destruction,

16 And brought thine unfeigned commandment as a sharp sword, and standing up filled all things with death, and it touched the heaven, but it stood upon the earth.

17 Then suddenly ‖ visions of horrible dreams troubled them sore, and terrours came upon them unlooked for.

‖ Or, *images.*

18 And one thrown here, another there half dead, shewed the cause of his death.

19 For the dreams that troubled them did foreshew this, lest they should perish, and not know why they were afflicted.

20 Yea the tasting of death touched the righteous also, and there was a destruction of the * multitude in the wilderneſſe: but the wrath endured not long.

* Numb. 16,46.

21 For then the blamelesse man made haste, and stood forth to defend them; and bringing the shield of his proper ministery, even prayer, and the propitiation of incense, set himself against the wrath, and so brought the calamity to an end, declaring that he was thy servant.

22 So he overcame the destroyer, not with strength of body, nor force of arms, but with a word subdued he him that punished, alledging the oaths and covenants made with the fathers.

23 For when the dead were now fallen down by heaps one upon another, standing between, he ‖ stayed the wrath, and parted the way to the living.

‖ Or, *ran of*

*Exod.11. 6.9.36. 24 ‖ * For in the long garment was the whole world, and in the foure rows of the stones was the glory of the fathers graven, and thy majeſhe upon the diademe of his head.

25 Unto these the destroyer gave place, and was afraid of them: for it was enough that they onely tasted of the wrath.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Why God shewed no mercy to the Egyptians, 5 and how wonderfully he dealt with his people. 14 The Egyptians were worse then the Sodomites. 18 The wonderfull agreement of the creatures to serve Gods people.

AS for the ungodly, wrath came upon them without mercy unto the end: for he knew before what they would do;

2 How that having given them leave to depart, and sent them hastily away, they would repent and pursue them.

3 For whilest they were yet mourning and making lamentation at the graves of the dead, they added another fooliſh device, and pursued them as fugitives, whom they had ‖ intreated to be gone.

‖ Or, *by constraint.*

4 For the destiny, whereof they were worthy, drew them unto this end, and made them forget the things that had already happened, that they might fulfill the punishment which was wanting to their torments:

5 And that thy people might passe a wonderfull way: but they might finde a strange death.

6 For the whole creature in his proper kinde was fashioned again anew, serving the peculiar commandments that were given unto them, that thy children might be kept without hurt.

7 *As namely*, a cloud shadowing the camp; and where water stood before, dry land appeared; and out of the Red sea, a way without impediment; and out of the violent stream, a green field.

8 Wherethrough all the people went that were defended with thy hand, seeing thy marvellous strange wonders.

9 For

Digitized by Google

9 For they went at large like horſes, and leaped like lambes, praiſing thee, O Lord, who hadſt delivered them.

10 For they were yet mindfull of the things that were done while they ſojourned in the ſtrange land, how the ground brought forth ‖ flies in ſtead of cattell, and how the river caſt up a multitude of frogs in ſtead of fiſhes.

11 But afterwards they ſaw a new generation of fowls, when being led with their appetite they asked delicate meats.

12 For quails came up unto them from the ſea, for their ‖ contentment.

13 And puniſhments came upon the ſinners not without former ſignes by the force of thunders: for they ſuffered juſtly, according to their own wickedneſſe, inſomuch as they uſed a more hard and hatefull behaviour towards ſtrangers.

14 For the *Sodomites* did not receive thoſe whom they knew not when they came: but theſe brought friends into bondage, that had well deſerved of them.

15 And not onely ſo, but peradventure ſome reſpect ſhall be had of thoſe, becauſe they uſed ſtrangers not friendly.

16 But theſe very grievouſly afflicted them whom they had received with feaſtings, and were already made partakers of the ſame laws with them.

17 Therefore even with blindneſſe were theſe ſtricken, as thoſe were at the doores of the righteous man: when being compaſſed about with horrible great darkeneſſe, every one ſought the paſſage of his owne doores.

18 For the elements were changed † themſelves by a kinde of harmony, like as in a pſaltery notes change the name of the tune, and yet are alwayes ſounds, which may well be perceived by the ſight of the things that have been done. † Gr. *by themſelves.*

19 For earthly things were turned into watery, and the things that before ſwam in the water, now went upon the ground.

20 The fire had power in the water, forgetting his own vertue: and the water forgat his own quenching nature.

21 On the other ſide, the flames waſted not the fleſh of the corruptible living things, though they walked therein, neither melted they the icie kinde of heavenly meat, that was of nature apt to melt.

22 For in all things, O Lord, thou didſt magnifie thy people, and glorifie them, neither didſt thou lightly regard them: but didſt aſſiſt them in every time and place.

The Wiſdome of Jesus the ſonne of Sirach, or Ecclesiasticus.

A prologue made by an uncertain authour.

THis Jeſus was the ſonne of Sirach, and grand-childe to Jeſus of the ſame name with him: this man therefore lived in the latter times, after the people had been led away captive, and called home again, and almoſt after all the prophets. Now his grandfather Jeſus (as he himſelf witneſſeth) was a man of great diligence and wiſdome among the Hebrews, who did not onely gather the grave and ſhort ſentences of wiſe men, that had been before him, but himſelf alſo uttered ſome of his own, full of much underſtanding and wiſdome. When as therefore the firſt Jeſus died, leaving this book almoſt ‖ perfected, Sirach his ſonne receiving it after him, left it to his own ſonne Jeſus, who having gotten it into his hands, compiled it all orderly into one volume, and called it Wiſdome, intituling it both by his own name, his fathers name, and his grandfathers, alluring the hearer by the very name of Wiſdome, to have a greater love to the ſtudy of this book. It containeth therefore wiſe ſayings, dark ſentences, and parables, and certain particular ancient godly ſtories of men that pleaſed God. Alſo his prayer and ſong. Moreover, what benefits God had vouchſafed his people, and what plagues he had heaped upon their enemies. This Jeſus did imitate Solomon, and was no leſſe famous for wiſdome and learning, both being indeed a man of great learning, and ſo reputed alſo. *Some reform this prologue to Athenæus, becauſe it is found in his ſtroma.* ‖ Or, *collected.*

The prologue of the Wiſdome of Jeſus the ſonne of Sirach.

WHereas many and great things have been delivered unto us by the law and the prophets, and by others that have followed their ſteps, for the which things Iſrael ought to be commended for learning and wiſdome; and whereof not onely the readers muſt needs become ſkilfull themſelves, but alſo they that deſire to learn, be able to profit them which are ‖ without, both by ſpeaking and writing: my grandfather Jeſus, when he had much given himſelf to the reading of the law and the prophets, and other books of our fathers, and had gotten therein good judgement, was drawn on alſo himſelf, to write ſomething pertaining to learning and wiſdome, to the intent that thoſe which are deſirous to learn, and are addicted to theſe things, might profit much more in living according to the law. Wherefore, let me intreat you to reade it with favour and attention, and to pardon us, wherein we may ſeem to come ſhort of ſome words which we have laboured to interpret. For the ſame things uttered in Hebrew, and tranſlated into another tongue, have not the ſame force in them: and not onely theſe things, but the law it ſelf, and the † prophets, and the reſt of the books, have no ſmall ‖ difference, when they are ſpoken in their own language. For in the eight and thirtieth yeare coming into Egypt, when Euergetes was king, and continuing there ſome time, I found a ‖ book of no ſmall learning: therefore I thought it moſt neceſſary for me, to beſtow ‖ Or, *of another nation.* † Gr. *proheſies.* ‖ Or, *excellencie.* ‖ Or, *help of learning.*

Digitized by Google

66 some diligence and travell to interpret it; using great watchfulnesse, and skill in that space, to bring the book to an end, and set it forth for them also, which in a strange countrey are willing to learn, being prepared before in manners to live after the law.

CHAP. I.

1 All wisdome is from God. 10 He giveth it to them that love him. 12 The feare of God is full of many blessings. 28 To feare God without hypocrisie.

ALl* wisdome *cometh* from the Lord, and is with him for ever.

2 Who can number the sand of the sea, and the drops of rain, and the dayes of eternity?

3 Who can finde out the height of heaven, and the breadth of the earth, & the deep, and wisdome?

4 Wisdome hath been created before all things, and the understanding of prudence from everlasting.

5 The word of God most High, is the fountain of wisdome; and her wayes are everlasting commandments.

6 *To whom hath the root of wisdome been revealed? or who hath known her wise counsels?

7 [Unto whom hath the knowledge of wisdome been made manifest? and who hath understood her great experience?]

8 There is one wise and greatly to be feared; the Lord sitting upon his throne.

9 He created her, and saw her, and numbred her, and poured her out upon all his works.

10 She[is]with all flesh according to his gift, and he hath given her to them that love him.

11 The fear of the Lord is honour, and glory, and gladnesse, and a crown of rejoycing.

12 The fear of the Lord maketh a merry heart, and giveth joy and gladnesse, and a long life.

13 Whoso feareth the Lord, it shall go well with him at the last, and he ‖ shall finde favour in the day of his death.

14 * To fear the Lord, is the beginning of wisdome: and it was created with the faithfull in the wombe.

15 She hath built an everlasting foundation with men, and she shall continue * with their seed.

16 To fear the Lord, is fulnesse of wisdome, and filleth men with her fruits.

17 She filleth all their house with things desireable, and the garners with her increase.

18 The fear of the Lord is a crown of wisdome, making peace and perfect health to flourish: both which are the gifts of God: and it enlargeth their rejoycing that love him.

19 Wisdome raineth down skill and knowledge of understanding, and exalteth them to honour that hold her fast.

20 The root of wisdome is to fear the Lord, and the branches thereof are long life.

21 The fear of the Lord driveth away sinnes: and where it is present, it turneth away wrath.

22 A furious man cannot ‖ be justified, for the sway of his fury shall be his destruction.

23 A patient man will bear for a time, and afterward joy shall spring up unto him.

24 He will hide his words for a time, and the lips of many shall declare his wisdome.

25 The parables of knowledge are in the treasures of wisdome: but godlinesse is an abomination to a sinner.

26 If thou desire wisdome, keep the commandments, and the Lord shall give her unto thee.

27 For the fear of the Lord is wisdome and instruction: and faith and meeknesse are his delight.

28 ‖ Distrust not the fear of the Lord when thou art poore: and come not unto him with a double heart.

29 Be not an hypocrite in the sight of men, and take good heed what thou speakest.

30 Exalt not thy self, lest thou fall, and bring dishonour upon thy soul, and so God discover thy secrets, and cast thee down in the midst of the congregation, because thou camest not in truth to the fear of the Lord, but thy heart is full of deceit.

CHAP. II.

1 Gods servants must look for trouble, 7 and be patient, and trust in him. 12 For woe to them that do not so. 15 But they that fear the Lord, will do so.

MY sonne, if* thou come to serve the Lord, prepare thy soul for temptation.

2 Set thy heart aright, and constantly endure, and ‖ make not haste in time of trouble.

3 Cleave unto him, and depart not away, that thou mayest be increased at thy last end.

4 Whatsoever is brought upon thee, take cheerfully, and be patient when thou art changed to a low estate.

5 * For gold is tried in the fire, and acceptable men in the furnace of adversity.

6 Beleeve in him, and he will help thee, order thy way aright, and trust in him.

7 Ye that fear the Lord, wait for his mercy, and go not aside, lest ye fall.

8 Ye that fear the Lord, beleeve him, and your reward shall not fail.

9 Ye that fear the Lord, hope for good, and for everlasting joy and mercy.

10 Look at the generations of old, and see; * did ever any trust in the Lord, and was confounded? or did any abide in his fear, and was forsaken? or whom did he ever despise, that called upon him?

11 For the Lord is full of compassion and mercy, long-suffering, and very pitifull, and forgiveth sinnes, and saveth in time of affliction.

12 Wo be to fearfull hearts, and faint hands, and the sinner that goeth two wayes.

13 Wo unto him that is faint-hearted, for he beleeveth not, therefore shall he not be defended.

14 Wo unto you that have lost patience: and what will ye do when the Lord shall visit you?

15 They that fear the Lord, will not disobey his word, and * they that love him, will keep his wayes.

16 They that fear the Lord, will seek that which is well-pleasing unto him, and they that love him shall be filled with the law.

17 They that fear the Lord, will prepare their hearts, and humble their souls in his sight,

18 *Saying*, We will fall into the hands of the Lord, and not into the hands of men: for as his majesty is, so is his mercy.

CHAP.

* 1. Kings 3. 9.

* Rom. 11. 34.

‖ Or, shall be blessed.

* Pro. 1. 7. Psal. 111. 10.

* 2. Chron. 20. 21.

‖ Or, escape punishment.

‖ Or, be disobedient to.

* Matt. 4. 2. Tim. 2. 12. 1. Pet. 4. ‖ Or, hasty.

* Wisd. Prov. 1.

* Psal. 25.

* Job 23.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. III.

2 *Children must honour and help both their parents.* 21 *We may not desire to know all things.* 26 *The incorrigible must needs perish.* 30 *Almes are rewarded.*

HEare me your father, O children, and do thereafter, that ye may be safe.

2 For the Lord hath given * the father honour over the children, and hath confirmed the ‖ authority of the mother over the sonnes.

3 Whoso honoureth his father, maketh an atonement for his sinnes. —

4 And he that honoureth his mother, is as one that layeth up treasure.

5 Whoso honoureth his father, shall have joy of *his own* children, and when he maketh his prayer, he shall be heard.

6 He that honoureth his father, shall have a long life, & he that is obedient unto the Lord, shall be a comfort to his mother.

7 He that feareth the Lord, will honour his father, and will do service unto his parents, as to his masters.

8 * Honour thy father and mother, both in word and deed, that a blessing may come upon thee from them.

9 For the * blessing of the father establisheth the houses of children, but the curse of the mother rooteth out foundations.

10 Glory not in the dishonour of thy father, for thy fathers dishonour is no glory unto thee.

11 For the glory of a man, is from the honour of his father; and a mother in dishonour, is a reproch unto the children.

12 My sonne, help thy father in his age, and grieve him not as long as he liveth. —

13 And if his understanding fail, have patience with him, and despise him not when thou art ‖ in thy full strength.

14 For the relieving of thy father shall not be forgotten: and in stead of sinnes it shall be added to build thee up. —

15 In the day of thine affliction it shall be remembred, thy sinnes also shall melt away, as the ice in the fair warm weather. —

16 He that forsaketh his father, is as a blasphemer, and he that angreth his mother, is cursed of God.

17 My sonne, go on with thy busines in meekness, so shalt thou be beloved of him that is approved.

18 * The greater thou art, the more humble thy self, and thou shalt finde favour before the Lord. —

19 Many are in high place, and of renown: but * mysteries are revealed unto the meek.

20 For the power of the Lord is great, and he is honoured of the lowly.

21 * Seek not out the things that are too hard for thee, neither search the things that are above thy strength. —

22 But what is commanded thee, think thereupon with reverence, for it is not needfull for thee *to see with thine eyes* the things that are in secret.

23 Be not curious in unnecessary matters: for moe things are shewed unto thee, then men understand.

24 For many are deceived by their own vain opinion, and an evil suspicion hath overthrown their judgement.

25 Without eyes thou shalt want light: professe not the knowledge therefore that thou hast not. —

26 A stubborn heart shall fare evil at the last: and he that loveth danger, shall perish therein. 67

27 An obstinate heart shall be laden with sorrows, and the wicked man shall heap sinne upon sinne. —

28 ‖ In the punishment of the proud there is no remedy: for the plant of wickednesse hath taken root in him.

29 The heart of the prudent will understand a parable, and an attentive eare is the desire of a wise man.

30 * Water will quench a flaming fire, and almes maketh an atonement for sinnes. —

31 And he that requiteth good turns, is mindfull of that which may come hereafter: and when he falleth he shall finde a stay. —

CHAP. IIII.

1 *We may not despise the poore or fatherlesse,* 11 *but seek for wisdome,* 20 *and not be ashamed of some things, nor gainsay the truth,* 30 *nor be at home in our houses.*

MY sonne, defraud not the poore of his living, and make not the needy eyes to wait long.

2 Make not an hungry soul sorrowfull, neither provoke a man in his distresse.

3 Adde not more trouble to an heart that is vexed, and deferre not to give to him that is in need.

4 Reject not the supplication of the afflicted, neither turn away thy face from a poore man.

5 Turn not away thine eye from ‖ the needy, and give him none occasion to curse thee:

6 For if he curse thee in the bitternesse of his soul, his prayer shall be heard of him that made him.

7 Get thy self the love of the congregation, and bowe thy head to a great man.

8 Let it not grieve thee to bowe down thine eare to the poore, and give him a friendly answer with meeknesse.

9 Deliver him that suffereth wrong, from the hand of the oppressour, and be not faint-hearted when thou sittest in judgement.

10 Be as a father unto the fatherlesse, and in stead of an husband unto their mother: so shalt thou be as the sonne of the most High, and he shall love thee more then thy mother doth.

11 Wisdome exalteth her children, and layeth hold of them that seek her.

12 He that loveth her, loveth life, and they that seek to her early, shall be filled with joy.

13 He that holdeth her fast, shall inherit glory, and whersoever she entreth, the Lord will blesse.

14 They that serve her, shall minister ‖ to the holy One: and them that love her, the Lord doth love.

15 Whoso giveth eare unto her, shall judge the nations: and he that attendeth unto her, shall dwell securely.

16 If a man commit himself unto her, he shall inherit her; and his generation shall hold her in possession.

17 For at the first she will walk with him by crooked wayes, and bring fear and dread upon him, and torment him with her discipline, until she may trust his soul, and try him by her laws.

18 Then will she return the straight way unto him, and comfort him, & shew him her secrets.

19 But if he go wrong, she will forsake him, and give him over to his own ruine.

20 Observe the opportunity, and beware of evil;

Ecclus. 3.1. ‖ Or, authority.

Exod. 20.12. Deut. 5.16. ‖ Or, judgement.

* Ecclus. 7.27. Matth. 15.4. Ephes. 6.2.

* Gen. 27.27. Deut. 33.1.

‖ Or, be all thine abilities.

* Phil. 2.3.

* Psal. 25. 9, 14.

* Prov. 21.27. Ecclus. 12.3.

‖ Or, the proud man is not healed by his punishment.

* Psal. 41. 1, &c. Dan. 4.27. Matth. 5.7.

‖ Or, him that asketh.

‖ Or, in the sanctuarie.

Digitized by Google

68 evil; and be not ashamed when it concerneth thy soul.

21 For there is a shame that bringeth sinne, and there is a shame which is glory and grace.

22 Accept no person against thy soul, and let not the reverence of any man cause thee to fall.

† Gr. *in time of saving.* 23 And refrain not to speak, †when there is occasion to do good, and hide not thy wisdome in her beauty.

24 For by speech wisdome shall be known, and learning by the word of the tongue.

25 In no wise speak against the truth, but be abashed of the errour of thine ignorance.

26 Be not ashamed to confesse thy sinnes,

‖ *Or, and strive not against the stream.* ‖ and force not the course of the river.

27 Make not thy self an underling to a foolish man, neither accept the person of the mighty.

28 Strive for the truth unto death, and the Lord shall fight for thee.

29 Be not hasty in thy tongue, and in thy deeds slack and remisse.

30 Be not as a lion in thy house, nor frantick among thy servants.

31 Let not thine hand be stretched out to

‖ *Or, give.* receive, and shut when thou shouldest ‖ repay.

CHAP. V.

1 We must not presume of our wealth and strength, 6 nor of the mercy of God to sinne. 9 We must not be double-tongued, 12 nor answer without knowledge.

SEt not thy heart upon thy goods, and say

* Luke 12.15. not, * I have enough for my life.

2 Follow not thine own minde, and thy strength to walk in the wayes of thy heart:

3 And say not, Who shall controll me for my works? for the Lord will surely revenge thy pride.

4 Say not, I have sinned, and what harm hath happened unto me? for the Lord is long-suffering, he will in no wise let thee go.

* Chap. 21.1. 5 Concerning propitiation, *be not without fear to adde sinne unto sinne,

* Chap. 16.13. 6 And say not, His mercy is great, he will be pacified for the multitude of my sinnes: * for mercy and wrath come from him, and his indignation resteth upon sinners.

7 Make no tarrying to turn to the Lord, and put not off from day to day: for suddenly shall the wrath of the Lord come forth, and in thy security thou shalt be destroyed, and perish in the day of vengeance.

* Prov. 10. 2. & 11. 4. Ezek. 7. 19. 8 *Set not thine heart upon goods unjustly gotten, for they shall not profit thee in the day of calamity.

9 Winnow not with every winde, and go not into every way: for so doth the sinner that hath a double tongue.

10 Be stedfast in thy understanding, and let thy word be the same.

* James 1. 19. 11 *Be swift to heare, and let thy life be sincere, and with patience give answer.

12 If thou hast understanding, answer thy neighbour; if not, lay thy hand upon thy mouth.

13 Honour and shame is in talk: and the tongue of man is his fall.

14 Be not called a whisperer, and lie not in wait with thy tongue: for a foul shame is upon the thief, and an evil condemnation upon the double tongue.

15 Be not ignorant of any thing, in a great matter or a small.

CHAP. VI.

1 Do not extoll thine own conceit, 7 but make choice of a friend. 18 Seek wisdome betimes; 20 it is grievous to some, 28 yet the fruits thereof are pleasant. 33 Be ready to heare wise men.

IN stead of a friend, become not an enemy; for [thereby] thou shalt inherit an ill name, shame and reproch: even so shall a sinner that hath a double tongue.

2 Extoll not thy self in the counsel of thine own heart; that thy soul be not torn in pieces as a bull [straying alone.]

3 Thou shalt eat up thy leaves, and lose thy fruit, and leave thy self as a drie tree.

4 A wicked soul shall destroy him that hath it, and shall make him to be laughed to scorn of his enemies.

5 † Sweet language will multiply friends: † Gr. *sweet thing.* and a fair speaking tongue will increase kinde greetings.

6 Be in peace with many, nevertheless have but one counseiler of a thousand.

7 If thou wouldest get a friend, ‖ prove him ‖ *Or, get him in the time of trouble.* first, and be not hasty to credit him.

8 For some man is a friend for his own occasion, and will not abide in the day of thy trouble.

9 And there is a friend, who being turned to enmitie and strife, will discover thy reproch.

10 *Again some friend is a companion at the * Chap. 37. 5. table, and will not continue in the day of thy affliction.

11 But in thy prosperity he will be as thy self, and will be bold over thy servants.

12 If thou be brought low, he will be against thee, and will hide himself from thy face.

13 Separate thy self from thine enemies, and take heed of thy friends.

14 A faithfull friend is a strong defence: and he that hath found such an one, hath found a treasure.

15 Nothing doth countervail a faithfull friend, and his excellency is unvaluable.

16 A faithfull friend is the medicine of life, and they that fear the Lord shall finde him.

17 Whoso feareth the Lord shall direct his friendship aright: for as he is, so shall his neighbour be also.

18 My sonne, gather instruction from thy youth up: so shalt thou finde wisdome till thine old age.

19 Come unto her as one that ploweth and soweth, and wait for her good fruits, for thou shalt not toil much in labouring about her, but thou shalt eat of her fruits right soon.

20 She is very unpleasant to the unlearned: he that is without ‖ understanding, will not re- ‖ *Or, fool.* main with her.

21 She will lie upon him as a * mighty stone * Ps. 22. 3 of triall, and he will cast her from him ere it be long.

22 For wisdome is according to her name, and she is not manifest unto many.

23 Give eare my sonne, receive my advice, and refuse not my counsel.

24 And put thy feet into her fetters, and thy neck into her ‖ chain. ‖ *Or, bonds.*

25 Bowe * down thy shoulder, and bear her, * Matt. 11. 29 and be not grieved with her bonds.

26 Come unto her with thy whole heart, and keep her wayes with all thy power.

27 Search and seek, and she shall be made known

Digitized by Google

known unto thee; and when thou haſt got hold of her, let her not go.

28 For at the laſt thou ſhalt finde her reſt, and that ſhall be turned to thy joy.

29 Then ſhall her fetters be a ſtrong defence for thee, and her chains a robe of glory.

30 For there is a golden ornament upon her, and her bands are ‖ purple lace.

‖Or, a ribband of blew ſilk, Numb. 15. 38.

31 Thou ſhalt put her on as a robe of honour: and ſhalt put her about thee as a crown of joy.

32 My ſonne, if thou wilt, thou ſhalt be taught: and if thou wilt apply thy minde, thou ſhalt be prudent,

33 If thou love to heare, thou ſhalt receive underſtanding: and if thou bowe thine eare, thou ſhalt be wiſe.

†Chap. 8. 9

34 Stand in the multitude of the * elders, and cleave unto him that is wiſe.

35 Be willing to heare every godly diſcourſe, and let not the parables of underſtanding eſcape thee. —

36 And if thou ſeeſt a man of underſtanding, get thee betimes unto him, and let thy foot wear the ſteps of his doore. —

†Pſal. 1. 2.

37 Let thy minde be upon the ordinances of the Lord, and * meditate continually in his commandments: he ſhall eſtabliſh thine heart, and give thee wiſdome at thine own deſire. —

CHAP. VII.

1 We are delivered from ſinne, 4 from ambition, 8 preſumption, 10 and fainting in prayer: 12 from lying and backbiting. 18 How to eſteem a friend: 19 a good wife: 20 a ſervant: 22 our cattell: 23 our children and parents: 31 the Lord and his prieſts: 32 the poore and thoſe that mourne.

DO no evil, ſo ſhall no harm come unto thee.

2 Depart from the unjuſt, and iniquity ſhall turn away from thee.

3 My ſonne, ſow not upon the furrows of unrighteouſneſſe, and thou ſhalt not reap them ſevenfold.

4 Seek not of the Lord preeminence, neither of the king the ſeat of honour.

*Job 9. 20. Pſal. 143. 2 Eccleſ. 7. 16 Luke 18. 11

5 *Juſtifie not thy ſelf before the Lord, and boaſt not of thy wiſdome before the king.

6 Seek not to be judge, being not able to take away iniquity, leſt at any time thou fear the perſon of the mighty, and lay a ſtumbling block in the way of thy uprightneſſe. —

7 Offend not againſt the multitude of a city, and then thou ſhalt not caſt thy ſelf down among the people.

8 Binde not one ſinne upon another, for in one thou ſhalt not be unpuniſhed. —

9 Say not, God will look upon the multitude of my oblations, and when I offer to the moſt high God, he will accept it.

10 Be not faint-hearted when thou makeſt thy prayer, and neglect not to give almes.

11 Laugh no man to ſcorn in the bitterneſſe of his ſoul: for there is one which humbleth and exalteth.

Gr. thought.

12 ‖ Deviſe not a lie againſt thy brother: neither do the like to thy friend.

13 Uſe not to make any manner of lie: for the cuſtome thereof is not good.

Matth. 6. 7. Or, vain repetitions.

14 Uſe not many words in a multitude of elders, * and *make not* ‖ *much babbling* when thou prayeſt.

15 Hate not laborious work, neither husbandry, which the moſt High hath † ordained. 69 †Gr. created

16 Number not thy ſelf among the multitude of ſinners, but remember that wrath will not tarry long.

17 Humble thy ſoul greatly: for the vengeance of the ungodly is fire and worms.

18 Change not a friend for any good by no means: neither a faithfull brother for the gold of Ophir.

19 Forgo not a wiſe and good woman: for her grace is above gold.

20 * Whereas thy ſervant worketh truly, entreat him not evil, nor the hireling that beſtoweth himſelf wholly for thee.

*Levit. 19. 13.

21 Let thy ſoul love a good ſervant, and defraud him not of liberty.

22 *Haſt thou cattel? have an eye to them: and if they be for thy profit, keep them with thee.

*Deut. 25. 4.

23 Haſt thou children? inſtruct them, and bowe down their neck from their youth. —

24 Haſt thou daughters? have a care of their body, and ſhew not thy ſelf cheerfull toward them.

25 Marry thy daughter, and ſo ſhalt thou have performed a weighty matter: but give her to a man of underſtanding. —

26 Haſt thou a wife after thy minde? forſake her not, but give not thy ſelf over to a ‖ light woman.

‖Or, hateful

27 Honour thy father with thy whole heart, and forget not the ſorrows of thy mother. —

28 Remember that thou waſt begot of them, and how canſt thou recompenſe them the things that they have done for thee? —

29 Fear the Lord with all thy ſoul, and reverence his prieſts.

30 Love him that made thee with all thy ſtrength, and forſake not his miniſters.

31 Fear the Lord, and honour the prieſt: and give him his portion, as it is commanded thee, the firſt-fruits, and the treſpaſſe-offering, and the gift of the ſhoulders, and the ſacrifice of ſanctification, and the firſt-fruits of the holy things.

32 * And ſtretch thine hand unto the poore, that ‖ thy bleſſing may be perfected.

*Deut. 15. 10. ‖Or, thy liberality.

33 A gift hath grace in the ſight of every man living, and for the dead detain it not.

34 Fail not to be with them that weep, and mourn with them that mourn.

35 Be not ſlow to viſit the ſick: for that ſhall make thee to be beloved.

36 Whatſoever thou takeſt in hand, remember the end, and thou ſhalt never do amiſſe. —

CHAP. VIII.

1 Whom we may not ſtrive with, 8 not deſpiſe, 10 not provoke, 15 not have to do with.

STrive not with a mighty man, leſt thou fall into his hands. —

2 * Be not at variance with a rich man, leſt he overweigh thee: for gold * hath deſtroyed many, and perverted the hearts of kings. —

*Mat. 5. 25 *Chap. 31. 6

3 Strive not with a man that is ‖ full of tongue, and heap not wood upon his fire. —

‖Or, of an evil tongue.

4 Jeſt not with a rude man, leſt thy anceſtours be diſgraced.

5 * Reproch not a man that turneth from ſinne, but remember that we are all worthy of puniſhment. —

*Gal. 6. 2. 2. Cor. 2. 6.

6 * Diſhonour not a man in his old age: for even ſome of us wax old.

*Levit. 19. 32.

Digitized by Google

70

7 Rejoyce not over thy greatest enemy being dead, but remember that we die all.—
8 Despise not the discourse of the wise, but acquaint thy self with their proverbs; for of them thou shalt learn instruction, and how to serve great men with ease.
9 Misse not the discourse of the elders: for they also learned of their fathers, and of them thou shalt learn understanding, and to give answer as need requireth.
10 Kindle not the coals of a sinner, lest thou be burnt with the flame of his fire.—
11 Rise not up (in anger) at the presence of an injurious person, lest he lie in wait ‖ to entrap thee in thy words.

‖Or, for thy mouth.

12 Lend not unto him that is mightier then thy self; for if thou lendest him, count it but lost.—
13 Be not surety above thy power: for if thou be surety, take care to pay it.—
14 Go not to law with a judge, for they will judge for him according to his ‖ honour.—

‖Or, opinion

15 * Travell not by the way with a bold fellow, lest he become grievous unto thee: for he will do according to his own will, and thou shalt perish with him through his folly.

* Gen. 4. 8.

16 * Strive not with an angry man, and go not with him into a solitary place: for bloud is as nothing in his sight, and where there is no help, he will overthrow thee.—

* Prov. 22. 24.

17 Consult not with a fool, for he cannot keep counsel.
18 Do no secret thing before a stranger, for thou knowest not what he will bring forth.
19 Open not thine heart to every man, lest he requite thee with a shrewd turn.

CHAP. IX.

1 We are advised how to use our wives. 3 What women to avoid. 10 And not to change an old friend. 13 Not to be familiar with men in authority: 14 But to know our neighbours: 15 And to converse with wise men.

BE not jealous over the wife of thy bosome, and teach her not an evil lesson against thy self.
2 Give not thy soul unto a woman to set her foot upon thy substance.—
3 Meet not with an harlot, lest thou fall into her snares.
4 Use not much the company of a woman that ‖ is a singer, lest thou be taken with her attempts.

‖Or, playeth upon instruments.

5 Gaze not on a maid, that thou fall not by those things that are precious in her.
6 Give not thy soul unto harlots, that thou lose not thine inheritance.—
7 Look not round about thee in the streets of the city, neither wander thou in the solitary places thereof.
8 * Turn away thine eye from a beautifull woman, and look not upon anothers beauty; for many have been deceived by the beauty of a woman, for herewith love is kindled as a fire.

* Gen. 34. 2. 2. Sam. 11. 2. Judeth 10. 19.

9 Sit not at all with another mans wife, nor sit down with her in thine armes, and spend not thy money with her at the wine, lest thine heart encline unto her, and so through *thy desire* thou fall into destruction.—
10 Forsake not an old friend, for the new is not comparable to him: a new friend is as new wine: when it is old, thou shalt drink it with pleasure.—
11 Envy not the glory of a sinner: for thou knowest not what shall be his end.—
12 Delight not in the thing that the ungodly have pleasure in; but remember they shall not go unpunished unto their grave.
13 Keep thee farre from the man that hath power to kill, so shalt thou not doubt the fear of death: and if thou come unto him, make no fault, lest he take away thy life presently: remember that thou goest in the midst of snares, and that thou walkest upon the battlements of the city.
14 As neare as thou canst, gheese at thy neighbour, and consult with the wise.
15 Let thy talk be with the wise, and all thy communication in the law of the most High.—
16 And let just men eat and drink with thee, and let thy glorying be in the fear of the Lord.
17 For the hand of the artificer, the work shall be commended: and the wise ruler of the people, for his speech.
18 A man of an ill tongue is dangerous in his city, and he that is rash in his talk shall be hated.—

CHAP. X.

1 The commodities of a wise ruler. 4 God setteth him up. 7 The inconveniences of pride, injustice, and covetousnesse. 14 What God hath done to the proud. 19 Who shall be honoured, 29 and who not.

A Wise judge will instruct his people, and the government of a prudent man is well ordered.
2 * As the judge of the people is himself, so are his officers; and what manner of man the ruler of the city is, such are all they that dwell therein.

* Prov. 29. 12.

3 An unwise king destroyeth his people, but through the prudence of them which are in authority, the city shall be inhabited.
4 The power of the earth is in the hand of the Lord, and in due time he will set over it one that is profitable.
5 In the hand of God is the prosperity of man: and upon the ‖ person of the scribe shall he lay his honour.

‖Or, face

6 * Bear not hatred to thy neighbour for every wrong, and do nothing at all by injurious practises.—

* Levit. 19. 17.

7 Pride is hatefull before God and man: and by both doth one commit iniquity.—
8 Because of unrighteous dealings, injuries, and riches got by deceit, the kingdome is translated from one people to another.—
9 Why is earth and ashes proud? There is not a more wicked thing, then a covetous man: for such an one setteth his own soul to sale, because while he liveth, he casteth away his bowels.—
10 The physician cutteth off a long disease, & he that is to day a king, to morrow shall die.—
11 For when a man is dead, he shall inherit creeping things, beasts and worms.
12 The beginning of pride is, when one departeth from God, and his heart is turned away from his maker.—
13 For pride is the beginning of sinne, and he that hath it shall poure out abomination: and therefore the Lord brought upon them strange calamities, and overthrew them utterly.
14 The Lord hath cast down the thrones of proud princes, and set up the meek in their stead.—

15 The

Digitized by Google

15 The Lord hath plucked up the roots of the proud nations, and planted the lowly in their place.

16 The Lord overthrew countreys of the heathen, and destroyed them to the foundations of the earth.

17 He took some of them away, and destroyed them, and hath made their memoriall to cease from the earth.

18 Pride was not made for men, nor furious anger for them that are born of a woman.

19 They that fear the Lord are a sure seed, and they that love him, an honourable plant: they that regard not the law, are a dishonourable seed; they that transgresse the commandments, are a ‖ deceiveable seed. — ‖Or, *after the generation.*

20 Among brethren, he that is chief is honourable, so are they that fear the Lord in his eyes.

21 The fear of the Lord goeth before ‖ the obtaining of authority: but roughnesse and pride is the losing thereof. ‖Or, *principality.*

22 Whether he be rich, noble, or poore, their glory is the fear of the Lord. —

23 It is not meet to despise the poore man that hath understanding, neither is it convenient to magnifie a sinfull man. —

24 Great men, and judges, and potentates shall be honoured, yet is there none of them greater then he that feareth the Lord.

25 * Unto the servant that is wise shall they that are free do service: and he that hath knowledge, * will not grudge when he is reformed. — * Prov. 17.2. * 2.Sam. 12.13.

26 Be not overwise in doing thy businesse, and boast not thy self in the time of thy distresse.

27 * Better is he that laboureth and aboundeth in all things, then he that boasteth himself, and wanteth bread. — * Prov. 12.9.

28 My sonne, glorifie thy soul in meeknesse, and give it honour according to the dignitie thereof.

29 Who will justifie him that sinneth against his own soul? and who will honour him that dishonoureth his own life?

30 The poore man is honoured for his skill, and the rich man is honoured for his riches. —

31 He that is honoured in poverty, how much more in riches? and he that is dishonourable in riches, how much more in poverty?

CHAP. XI.

4 We may not vaunt our selves, 8 nor answer rashly, 10 nor meddle with many matters. 14 Wealth and all things else are from God. 24 Brag not of thy wealth, 29 nor bring every man into thy house.

WIsdome lifteth up the head ‖ of him that is of low degree, and * maketh him to sit among great men. ‖Or, *of the lowly.* * Gen.41. 40. Dan.6.3.

2 Commend not a man for his beauty, neither abhorre a man for his outward appearance.

3 The bee is little among such as flie, but her fruit is the chief of sweet things.

4 * Boast not of thy clothing and raiment, and exalt not thy self in the day of honour: for the works of the Lord are wonderfull, and his works among men are hidden. * Acts 12. 21.

5 Many † kings have sat down upon the ground, and one that was never thought of, hath worn the crown. — †Gr. *tyrants.*

6 * Many mighty men have been greatly disgraced, and the honourable delivered into other mens hands. * 1.Sam. 18. chap. 6.

7 * Blame not before thou hast examined the truth: understand first, and then rebuke. * Deut.13. 14 & 17.6. 7

8 * Answer not before thou hast heard the cause: neither interrupt men in the midst of their talk. — * Prov. 18.13.

9 Strive not in a matter that concerneth thee not: and sit not ‖ in judgement with sinners. ‖Or, *in the judgement of sinners.*

10 My sonne, meddle not with many matters: for if thou meddle much, thou shalt not be innocent: and if thou follow after, thou shalt not obtain, neither shalt thou ‖ escape by fleeing. ‖Or, *escape away.*

11 * There is one that laboureth and taketh pains, and maketh haste, and is so much the more behinde. — * Pro.10.4. Mat.19.22. 1.Tim 6.9.

12 Again, there is another that is slow and hath need of help, wanting ability, and full of povertie; * yet the eye of the Lord looked upon him for good, and set him up from his low estate, — * Job 42.10

13 And lifted up his head from misery, so that many that saw it marvelled at him.

14 * Prosperity and adversity, life and death, poverty and riches, come of the Lord. — * Job 1.21. Ezek.28. 4, &c.

15 Wisdome, knowledge, and understanding of the law, are of the Lord: love, and the way of good works, are from him.

16 Errour and darknesse had their beginning together with sinners: and evil shall wax old with them that glory therein.

17 The gift of the Lord remaineth with the godly, and his favour bringeth prosperity for ever.

18 There is that waxeth rich by his warinesse and pinching, and this is the portion of his reward:

19 Whereas he saith, * I have found rest, and now will eat continually of my goods, and yet he knoweth not what time shall ‖ come upon him, and that he must leave those things to others, and die. * Luke 12.19. ‖Or, *passe.*

20 * Be stedfast in thy covenant, and be conversant therein, and wax old in thy work. * Mat.10. 22.

21 Marvel not at the works of sinners, but trust in the Lord, and abide in thy labour: for it is an easie thing in the sight of the Lord, on the sudden to make a poore man rich. —

22 The blessing of the Lord is ‖ in the reward of the godly, and suddenly he maketh his blessing to flourish. — ‖Or, *for a reward.*

23 Say not, * What profit is there of my service? and what good things shall I have hereafter? * Mal.3.14

24 Again, say not, I have enough, and possesse many things, and what evil can come to me hereafter? —

25 In the day of prosperity there is a forgetfulnesse of affliction: and in the day of affliction there is no more remembrance of prosperitie. —

26 For it is an easie thing unto the Lord in the day of death, to reward a man according to his wayes. —

27 The affliction of an houre maketh a man forget pleasure: and in his end his deeds shall be discovered. —

28 Judge none blessed before his death: for a man shall be known in his children. —

29 Bring not every man into thine house: for the deceitfull man hath many trains.

30 Like as a partridge taken [and kept] in a

Digitized by Google

cage, so is the heart of the proud; and like as a spie, watcheth he for thy fall.

31 For he lieth in wait, and turneth good into evil, and in things worthy praise will lay blame upon thee.

32 Of a spark of fire a heap of coales is kindled: and a sinfull man layeth wait for bloud.

33 Take heed of a mischievous man, (for he worketh wickednesse) lest he bring upon thee a perpetuall blot.

34 Receive a stranger into thine house, and he will disturb thee, and turn thee out of thine own.

CHAP. XII.

2 Be not liberall to the ungodly. 10 Trust not thine enemy, nor the wicked.

WHen thou wilt do good, know to whom thou dost it: so shalt thou be thanked for thy benefits.

2 Do good to the godly man, and thou shalt finde a recompense; and if not from him, yet from the most High.

3 There can no good come to him that is alwayes occupied in evil: nor to him that giveth no almes.

4 Give to the godly man, and help not a sinner.

5 Do well unto him that is lowly, but give not to the ungodly: hold back thy bread, and give it not unto him, lest he overmaster thee thereby. For [else] thou shalt receive twice as much evil for all the good thou shalt have done unto him.

6 For the most High hateth sinners, and will repay vengeance unto the ungodly, and keepeth them against the mighty day of their punishment.

7 Give unto the good, and help not the sinner.

8 A friend cannot be known in prosperity, and an enemy cannot be hidden in adversity.

9 In the prosperity of a man enemies will be grieved: but in his adversity even a friend will depart.

‖Or, knaggs. 10 Never trust thine enemie: for like as iron rusteth, so is his wickednesse.

11 Though he humble himself, and go crouching, yet take good heed, and beware of him, and thou shalt be unto him, as if thou hadst wiped a looking glasse, and thou shalt know that his rust hath not been altogether wiped away.

12 Set him not by thee, lest when he hath overthrown thee, he stand up in thy place; neither let him sit at thy right hand, lest he seek to take thy seat, and thou at the last remember my words, and be pricked therewith.

13 Who will pitie a charmer that is bitten with a serpent, or any such as come nigh wilde beasts?

‖ Or, mingled. 14 So one that goeth to a sinner, and is‖ defiled with him in his sinnes, who will pity?

15 For a while he will abide with thee, but if thou begin to fall, he will not tarry.

16 An enemy speaketh sweetly with his lips, but in his heart he imagineth how to throw
Jer.41.6. thee into a pit: he will weep with his eyes, but if he finde opportunity, he will not be satisfied with bloud.

17 If adversitie come upon thee, thou shalt finde him there first, and though he pretend to help thee, yet shall he ‖ undermine thee. ‖Or, supplant.

18 He will shake his head, and clap his hands, and whisper much, and change his countenance.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Keep not company with the proud, or a mightier then thy self. 15 Like will to like. 21 The difference betweene the rich and the poore. 25 A mans heart will change his countenance.

HE that toucheth pitch shall be defiled therewith, and * he that hath fellowship with a proud man, shall be like unto him. *Deut.7.

2 Burden not thy self above thy power, while thou livest, and have no fellowship with one that is mightier and richer then thy self. For how agree the kettle and the earthen pot together? † for if the one be smitten against the other, it shall be broken. †Gr. the shall smite against it and be broken.

3 The rich man hath done wrong, and yet he threateneth withall: the poore is wronged, and he must intreat also.

4 If thou be for his profit, he will use thee: but if thou have nothing, he will forsake thee.

5 If thou have any thing, he will live with thee: yea, he will make thee bare, and will not be sory for it.

6 If he have need of thee, he will deceive thee, and smile upon thee, and put thee in hope, he will speak thee fair, and say, What wantest thou?

7 And he will shame thee by his meats, untill he have drawn thee dry twice or thrice, and at the last he will laugh thee to scorn: afterward when he seeth thee, he will forsake thee, and shake his head at thee.

8 Beware that thou be not deceived, and brought down ‖ in thy jollity. ‖Or, by the simplicity

9 If thou be invited of a mighty man, withdraw thy self, and so much the more will he invite thee.

10 Presse thou not upon him, lest thou be put back, stand not farre off, lest thou be forgotten.

11 ‖ Affect not to be made equall unto him in talk, ‖ and beleeve not his many words: for with much communication will he tempt thee, and smiling upon thee will get out thy secrets: ‖Or, forbear not. ‖Or, but.

12 But cruelly he will lay up thy words, and will not spare to do thee hurt, and to put thee in prison.

13 Observe and take good heed, for thou walkest in peril of thy overthrowing: when thou heares these things, awake in thy sleep.

14 Love the Lord all thy life, and call upon him for thy salvation.

15 Every beast loveth his like, and every man loveth his neighbour.

16 All flesh consorteth according to kinde, and a man will cleave to his like.

17 What fellowship hath the wolf with the lambe? so the sinner with the godly.

18 What agreement is there between the hyena and a dog? and what peace between the rich and the poore?

19 As the wilde asse is the lions prey in the wildernesse: so the rich eat up the poore.

20 As the proud hate humility: so doth the rich abhorre the poore.

21 A rich man beginning to fall, is held up of

Digitized by Google

of his friends: but a poore man being down, is thrust also away by his friends.

22 When a rich man is fallen, he hath many helpers: he speaketh things not to be spoken, and yet men justifie him: the poore man slipt, and yet they rebuked him too: he spake wisely, and could have no place. —

23 When a rich man speaketh, every man holdeth his tongue, and look what he saith, they extoll it to the clouds: but if the poore man speak, they say, What fellow is this? and if he stumble, they will help to overthrow him.

24 Riches are good unto him that hath no sinne, and poverty is evil in the mouth of the ungodly. —

25 The heare of a man changeth his countenance, whether it be for good or evil: and a merry heart maketh a cheerfull countenance.

26 A cheerfull countenance is a token of a heart that is in prosperity, and the finding out of parables is a wearisome labour of the minde.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 A good conscience maketh men happy. 5 The niggard doth good to none. 13 But do thou good. 20 Men are happy that draw neere to wisdome.

*Chap. 19. 16. & 25. 8 James 3. 2. Or, sorrow.

BLessed is the man that hath not slipt with his mouth, and is not pricked with the ‖ multitude of sinnes.

2 Blessed is he whose conscience hath not condemned him, and who is not fallen from his hope in the Lord. —

3 Riches are not comely for a niggard: and what should an envious man do with money?

4 He that gathereth by defrauding his own soul, gathereth for others that shall spend his goods riotously. —

5 He that is evil to himself, to whom will he be good? he shall not take pleasure in his goods.

6 There is none worse then he that envieth himself, and this is a recompense of his wickedness.

7 And if he doth good, he doth it unwillingly, and at the last he will declare his wickedness.

8 The envious man hath a wicked eye, he turneth away his face, and despiseth men.

*Pro. 27. 20.

9 A*covetous mans eye is not satisfied with his portion, and the iniquity of the wicked drieth up his soul.

10 A wicked eye envieth [his] bread, and he is a niggard at his table.

11 My sonne, according to thy ability do good to thy self, and give the Lord his due offering.

12 Remember that death will not be long in coming, and that the covenant of the grave is not shewed unto thee.

*Tob. 4. 7. Ecclus. 14. 13

13 *Do good unto thy friend before thou die, and according to thy ability stretch out thy hand and give to him. —

‖Or, the good day.

14 Defraud not thy self of ‖ the good day, and let not the part of a good desire overpasse thee.

15 Shalt thou not leave the travels unto another? and thy labours to be divided by lot?

16 Give, and take, and sanctifie thy soul, for there is no seeking of dainties in the grave.

*Isa. 40. 6. James 1. 10. 1. Pet. 1. 24.

17 * All flesh waxeth old as a garment: for the covenant from the beginning is, Thou shalt die the death.

18 As of the green leaves on a thick tree, some fall and some grow: so is the generation of flesh and bloud, one cometh to an end, and another is born.

19 Every work rotteth and consumeth away, and the worker thereof shall go withall. —

20 * Blessed is the man that doth meditate good things in wisdome, and that reasoneth of holy things by his understanding. — * Psal. 1. 2.

21 He that considereth her wayes in his heart, shall also have understanding in her secrets.

22 Go after her as one that traceth, and lie in wait in her wayes.

23 He that pryeth in at her windows, shall also hearken at her doores.

24 He that doth lodge neare her house, shall also fasten a ‖ pin in her walls. ‖ Or, stake.

25 He shall pitch his tent nigh unto her, and shall lodge in a lodging where good things are.

26 He shall set his children under her shelter, and shall lodge under her branches.

27 By her he shall be covered from heat, and in her glory shall he dwell.

CHAP. XV.

2 Wisdome embraceth those that feare God. 7 The wicked shall not get her. 11 We may not charge God with our sinne. 14 For he made, and left us to our selves.

HE that feareth the Lord will do good, and he that hath the knowledge of the law, shall obtain her.

2 And as a mother shall she meet him, and receive him as a wife married of a virgin.

3 With the bread of understanding shall she feed him, and give him the water of wisdome to drink.

4 He shall be stayed upon her, and shall not be moved, and shall relie upon her, and shall not be confounded.

5 She shall exalt him above his neighbours, and in the midst of the congregation shall she open his mouth.

6 He shall finde joy, and a crown of gladnesse, and she shall cause him to inherit an everlasting name.

7 But foolish men shall not attain unto her, and sinners shall not see her.

8 For she is farre from pride, and men that are liars cannot remember her.

9 ‖ Praise is not seemly in the mouth of a sinner, for ‖ it was not sent him of the Lord. ‖ Or, a parable.

10 For ‖ praise shall be uttered in wisdome, and the Lord will prosper it. ‖ Or, he must not speak of, &c.

11 Say not thou, It is through the Lord that I fell away: for thou oughtest not to do the things that he hateth. ‖ Or, rather a parable.

12 Say not thou, He hath caused me to erre: for he hath no need of the sinfull man.

13 The Lord hateth all abomination, and they that fear God love it not. —

14 He himself * made man from the beginning, and left him in the hand of his counsel: *Gen. 1. 26

15 If thou wilt, to keep the commandments, and to perform acceptable faithfulnesse.

16 He hath set fire and water before thee: stretch forth thy hand unto whether thou wilt.

17 * Before man is life and death, and whether him liketh, shall be given him. — *Jer. 21. 8.

18 For the wisdome of the Lord is great, and he is mighty in power, and beholdeth all things: —

19 And * his eyes are upon them that fear him, *Psal. 33. 18.

Digitized by Google

74 him, and he knoweth every work of man.
20 He hath commanded no man to do wickedly, neither hath he given any man license to sinne.

CHAP. XVI.

1 It is better to have none then many lewd children. 6 The wicked are not spared for their number. 12 Both the wrath and the mercy of the Lord are great. 17 The wicked cannot be hid. 20 Gods works are unsearchable.

DEsire not a multitude of unprofitable children, neither delight in ungodly sonnes.
2 Though they multiply, rejoyce not in them, except the fear of the Lord be with them.
3 Trust not thou in their life, neither respect their multitude: for one that is just is better then a thousand, and better it is to die without children, then to have them that are ungodly.
4 For by one that hath understanding, shall the city be replenished: but the ‖ kindred of the wicked shall speedily become desolate.
‖ Or, tribe.
5 Many such things have I seen with mine eyes, and mine eare hath heard greater things then these.
6 *In the congregation of the ungodly shall a fire be kindled, and in a rebellious nation wrath ‖ is set on fire.
* Chap. 21. 9.
‖ Or, hath been.
7 * He was not pacified towards the old giants, who fell away in the strength of their foolishnesse.
* Gen. 6. 4.
8 * Neither spared he the place where Lot sojourned, but abhorred them for their pride.
* Gen. 19. 24.
9 He pitied not the people of perdition, who were taken away in their sinnes.
10 * Nor the six hundred thousand footmen, who were gathered together in the hardnesse of their hearts.
* Num. 14. 15. & 16. 20. & 21. 6
11 And if there be one stiff-necked among the people, it is marvell if he escape unpunished: for
* Chap. 5. 6
* mercy and wrath are with him: he is mighty to forgive, and to poure out displeasure.
12 As his mercy is great, so is his correction also: he judgeth a man according to his works.
13 The sinner shall not escape with his spoils, and the patience of the godly shall not be frustrate.
14 Make way for every work of mercy: for every man shall finde according to his works.
15 The Lord hardened Pharaoh, that he should not know him, that his powerfull works might be known to the world.
16 His mercy is manifest to every creature, and he hath separated his light from the darknesse, with an ‖ adamant.
‖ Or, strong partition.
17 Say not thou, I will hide my self from the Lord: shall any remember me from above? I shall not be remembred among so many people: for what is my soul among such an infinite number of creatures?
18 * Behold, the heaven, and the heaven of heavens, the deep, and the earth, and all that therein is, shall be moved when he shall visit.
* 1. Kings 8. 27. 2. Chron. 6 18. 2. Pet. 3. 10
19 The mountains also, and foundations of the earth shall be shaken with trembling, when the Lord looketh upon them.
20 No heart can think upon these things worthily: and who is able to conceive his wayes?
21 It is a tempest which no man can see: for the most part of his works are hid.
22 Who can declare the works of his justice; or who can endure them? for his covenant is afarre off, and the triall of all things is in the end.
23 He that wanteth understanding, will think upon vain things: and a foolish man erring, imagineth follies.
24 My sonne, hearken unto me, and learn knowledge, and mark my words with thy heart.
25 I will shew forth doctrine in weight, and declare his knowledge exactly.
26 The works of the Lord are done in judgement from the beginning: and from the time he made them, he disposed the parts thereof.
27 He garnished his works for ever, and in his hand are the ‖ chief of them unto all generations: they neither labour, nor are weary, nor cease from their works.
‖ Or, beginnings.
28 None of them hindereth another, and they shall never disobey his word.
29 After this the Lord looked upon the earth, and filled it with his blessings.
30 With all manner of living things hath he covered the face thereof, and they shall return into it again.

CHAP. XVII.

1 How God created and furnished man. 14 Avoid all sinne: 19 For God seeth all things. 25 There to him while them invest.

THe Lord * created man of the earth, and turned him into it again.
* Gen. 1. 1 and 5. 2. Wisd 2. 1 and 7. 1.
2 He gave them few dayes, and a short time, and power also over the things therein.
3 He endued them with strength by themselves, and *made them according to his image.
* Gen. 1. 1 1. Cor. 1 7. Col. 3. 1
4 And put the fear ‖ of man upon all flesh, and gave him dominion over beasts and fowls.
‖ Or, of in
5 [They received the use of the five operations of the Lord, and in the sixth place he imparted them understanding, and in the seventh, speech, an interpreter of the cogitations thereof.]
6 Counsel, and a tongue, and eyes, eares, and a heart, gave he them to understand.
7 Withall, he filled them with the knowledge of understanding, and shewed them good and evil.
8 He set his eye upon their hearts, that he might shew them the greatnesse of his works.
9 He gave them to glory in his marvellous acts for ever, that they might declare his works with understanding.
10 And the elect shall praise his holy name.
11 Beside this, he gave them knowledge, and the law of life for an heritage.
12 He made an everlasting covenant with them, and shewed them his judgements.
13 Their eyes saw the majestie of his glory, and their eares heard his glorious voice.
14 And he said unto them, Beware of all unrighteousnesse, and he * gave every man commandment concerning his neighbour.
* Exod & 21. 22. &
15 Their wayes are ever before him, and shall not be hid from his eyes.
16 Every man from his youth is given to evil, neither could they make to themselves fleshy hearts for stony.
17 For * in the division of the nations of the whole earth, he set a * ruler over every people, but * Israel is the Lords portion:
* Deut 8, 9. * Rom 1. * Deut 20 and 15.
18 Whom being his first-born, he nourisheth with discipline, and giving him the light of his love, doth not forsake him.

19 There-

Digitized by Google

19 Therefore all their works are as the sunne before him, and his eyes are continually upon their wayes.

20 None of their unrighteous deeds are hid from him, but all their sinnes are before the Lord.

21 But the Lord being gracious, and knowing his workmanship, neither left nor forsook them, but spared them.

a Chap. 29. 12, 13. 22 The * almes of a man is as a signet with him, and he will keep the good deeds of a man, as the apple of the eye, and give repentance to his sonnes and daughters.

b Matth. 25 34, 35. 23 * Afterwards he will rise up and reward them, and render their recompense upon their heads.

c Act. 3. 19 24 * But unto them that repent, he granted them return, and comforted those that failed in patience.

d Jer. 3. 12. || Or, Lessen my offence. 25 * Return unto the Lord, and forsake thy sinnes, make thy prayer before his face, and ||offend lesse.

|| Or, illumination. 26 Turn again to the most High, and turn away from iniquity: for he will lead thee out of darknesse into the || light of health, and hate thou abomination vehemently.

e Psal. 6. 5. Isa. 38. 18, 19. 27 * Who shall praise the most High in the grave, in stead of them which live and give thanks?

28 Thanksgiving perisheth from the dead, as from one that is not: the living and sound in heart, shall praise the Lord.

29 How great is the loving kindnesse of the Lord our God, and his compassion unto such as turn unto him in holinesse!

30 For all things cannot be in men, because the sonne of man is not immortall.

f Job 25. 4, 5. 31 * What is brighter then the sunne? yet the light thereof faileth: and flesh and bloud will imagine evil.

32 He vieweth the power of the height of heaven, and all men are but earth and ashes.

CHAP. XVIII.

4 Gods works are to be wondred at. 9 Mans life is short. 11 God is mercifull. 15 Do not blemish thy good deeds with ill words. 22 Deserve not to be justified. 30 Follow not thy lusts.

g Gen. 1. 1. HE that liveth for ever * created all things in generall.

2 The Lord onely is righteous, and there is none other but he.

3 Who governeth the world with the palm of his hand, and all things obey his will: for he

h Lev. 10. 10. is the king of all, by his power * dividing holy things among them from profane.

i Psal. 106. 2. 4 To whom hath he given power to declare his works? * and who shall finde out his noble acts?

5 Who shall number the strength of his majesty? and who shall also tell out his mercies?

6 As for the wondrous works of the Lord, there may nothing be taken from them, neither may any thing be put unto them, neither can the ground of them be found out.

7 When a man hath done, then he beginneth; and when he leaveth off, then he shall be doubtfull.

8 What is man, and whereto serveth he? what is his good, and what is his evil?

k Psal. 90. 9 * The number of a mans dayes at the most are an hundred yeares.

10 As a drop of water unto the sea, and a gravell stone in comparison of the sand, so are a * thousand yeares to the dayes of eternity. 75 *2. Pet. 3. 8

11 Therefore is God patient with them, and poureth forth his mercy upon them.

12 He saw and perceived their end to be evil, therefore he multiplied his compassion.

13 The mercy of man is toward his neighbour, but the mercy of the Lord is upon all flesh: he reproveth and nurtureth, and teacheth, and bringeth again, as a shepherd his flock.

14 He hath mercy on them that receive discipline, and that diligently seek after his judgements.

15 * My sonne, blemish not thy good deeds, neither use uncomfortable words when thou giveest any thing. *Chap. 41. 22.

16 Shall not the dew asswage the heat? so is a word better then a gift.

17 Lo, is not a word better then a gift? but both are with a gracious man.

18 A fool will upbraid churlishly, and a gift of the envious consumeth the eyes.

19 Learn before thou speak, and use physick or ever thou be sick.

20 Before judgement * examine thy self, and in the day of visitation thou shalt finde mercy. *1. Cor. 11 28, 31.

21 Humble thy self before thou be sick, and in the time of sinnes shew repentance.

22 Let nothing hinder thee to pay thy vow in due time, and deferre not untill death to be justified.

23 Before thou prayest, prepare thy self, and be not as one that tempteth the Lord.

24 * Think upon the wrath that shall be at the end; and the time of vengeance when he shall turn away his face. *Chap. 7. 17, 36.

25 When thou hast enough, remember the time of hunger: and when thou art rich, think upon poverty and need.

26 From the morning untill the evening the time is changed, and all things are soon done before the Lord.

27 * A wise man will fear in every thing, and in the day of sinning he will beware of offence: but a fool will not observe time. *Prov. 28. 14.

28 Every man of understanding knoweth wisdome, and will give praise unto him that found her.

29 They that were of understanding in sayings, became also wise themselves, and poured forth exquisite parables.

30 * Go not after thy lusts, but refrain thy self from thine appetites. *Rom. 6. 6. and 13. 14.

31 If thou giveest thy soul the desires that please her, she will make thee a laughing-stock to thine enemies that maligne thee.

32 Take not pleasure in much good cheer, neither be tied to the expense thereof.

33 Be not made a begger by banqueting upon borrowing, when thou hast nothing in thy purse: for thou shalt lie in wait for thine own life, and be talked on.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Wine and women seduce wise men. 7 Say not all thou hearest. 17 Reprove thy friend without anger. 22 There is no wisdome in wickednesse.

A Labouring man that is given to drunkennes shall not be rich: and he that contemneth small things, shall fall by little and little.

2 Wine and women will make men of understanding to fall away: and he that cleaveth to harlots will become impudent.

3 Moths

Digitized by Google

76

3 Moths and worms shall have him to heritage, and a bold man shall be taken away.

*Josh. 22. 18.

4 * He that is hastie to give credit is light-minded, and he that sinneth shall offend against his own soul.

5 Whoso taketh pleasure in wickednesse, shall be condemned: but he that resisteth pleasures, crowneth his life.

6 He that can rule his tongue shall live without strife, and he that hateth babling, shall have lesse evil.

7 Rehearse not unto another that which is told unto thee, and thou shalt fare never the worse.

‖ or, of friend or foe.

8 Whether it be ‖ to a friend or foe, talk not of other mens lives, and if thou canst without offence, reveal them not.

9 For he heard and observed thee, and when time cometh he will ‖ hate thee.

‖ or, shew his hatred.

10 If thou hast heard a word, let it die with thee, and be bold, it will not burst thee.

11 A fool travaileth with a word, as a woman in labour of a childe.

12 As an arrow that sticketh in a mans thigh, so is a word within a fools ‖ belly.

‖ Or, heart. *Lev. 19. 17. Matth. 18. 15.

13 * Admonish a friend, it may be he hath not done it: and if he have [done it] that he do it no more.

‖ Or, reprove.

14 ‖ Admonish thy friend, it may be he hath not said it: and if he have, that he speak it not again.

15 Admonish a friend; for many times it is a slander: and beleeve not every tale.

‖ Or, wisely. *Jam. 3. 2.

16 There is one that slippeth in his speech, but not ‖ from his heart, and who is he that hath not offended with his * tongue?

‖ Or, reprove.

17 ‖ Admonish thy neighbour before thou threaten him, and not being angry, give place to the law of the most High.

‖ Or, of receiving him

18 The fear of the Lord is the first step ‖ to be accepted [of him] and wisdome obtaineth his love.

19 The knowledge of the commandments of the Lord, is the doctrine of life, and they that do things that please him, shall receive the fruit of the tree of immortality.

20 The fear of the Lord is all wisdome, and in all wisdome is the performance of the law, and the knowledge of his omnipotency.

21 If a servant say to his master, I will not do as it pleaseth thee, though afterward he do it, he angreth him that nourisheth him.

22 The knowledge of wickednesse is not wisdome, neither at any time the counsel of sinners prudence.

23 There is a wickednesse, and the same an abomination, and there is a fool wanting in wisdome.

24 He that hath small understanding and feareth God, is better then one that hath much wisdome and transgresseth the law of the most High.

25 There is an exquisite subtilty, and the same is unjust, and there is one that turneth aside to make judgement appeare: and there is a wise man that ‖ justifieth in judgement.

‖ Or, judgeth.

26 There is a wicked man that hangeth down his head ‖ sadly; but inwardly he is full of deceit,

‖ Or, in black.

27 Casting down his countenance, and making as if he heard not: where he is not known, he will do thee a mischief before thou be aware

28 And if for want of power he be hindred from sinning, yet when he findeth opportunity he will do evil.

29 A man may be known by his look, and one that hath understanding by his countenance, when thou meetest him.

30 A mans attire, and exceeding laughter, and gate, shew what he is.

CHAP. XX.

1 Of silence and speaking. 10 Of gifts and gain. 18 Of slipping by the tongue. 24 Of lying. 27 Of divers advertisements.

THere is a reproof that is not ‖ comely: again some man holdeth his tongue, and he is wise.

‖ Or, seemly.

2 It is much better to reprove, then to be angry secretly: and he that confesseth his fault, shall be preserved from hurt.

3 How good is it when thou art reproved, to shew repentance! for so shalt thou escape wilfull sinne.

4 As is the lust of * an eunuch to defloure a virgin; so is he that executeth judgement with violence.

* Chap. 20.

5 There is one that keepeth silence and is found wise: and another by much babling becometh hatefull.

6 Some man holdeth his tongue, because he hath not to answer: and some keepeth silence, * knowing his time.

* Eccles. 7.

7 A wise man will hold his * tongue till he see opportunity: but a babler and a fool will regard no time.

* Chap. 4.

8 He that useth many words shall be abhorred; and he that taketh to himself authoritie therein, shall be hated.

9 There is a sinner that hath good successe in evil things; and there is a gain that turneth to losse.

10 There is a gift that shall not profit thee; and there is a gift whose recompense is double.

11 There is an abasement because of glory; and there is that lifteth up his head from a low estate.

12 There is that buyeth much for a little, and repayeth it seven-fold.

13 * A wise man by his words maketh himself beloved: but the ‖ graces of fools shall be ‖ poured out.

* Chap. ‖ Or, [illegible] ‖ Or, [illegible]

14 The gift of a fool shall do thee no good when thou hast it; neither yet of the envious for his necessity: † for he looketh to receive many things for one.

† Gr. [illegible]

15 He giveth little and upbraideth much, he openeth his mouth like a crier; to day he lendeth, and to morrow will he ask it again: such a one is to be hated of God and man.

16 The fool saith, I have no friends, I have no thank for all my good deeds, and they that eat my bread speak evil of me.

17 How oft, and of how many shall he be laughed to scorn! for he knoweth not aright what it is to have; and it is all one unto him, as if he had it not.

18 To slip upon a pavement, is better then to slip with the tongue: so the fall of the wicked shall come speedily.

19 ‖ An unseasonable tale will alwayes be in the mouth of the unwise.

‖ Or, [illegible]

20 A wise sentence shall be rejected when it cometh out of a fools mouth; for he will not speak it in due season.

21 There

Digitized by Google

21 There is that is hindred from sinning through want: and when he taketh rest, he
†Gr. shall not be pricked. † shall not be troubled.

22 There is that destroyeth his own soul through bashfulnesse, and by accepting of persons overthroweth himselfe.

23 There is that for bashfulnesse promiseth to his friend, and maketh him his enemy for nothing.

*Chap.25. 2. 24 * A lie is a foul blot in a man, yet it is continually in the mouth of the untaught.

25 A thief is better then a man that is accustomed to lie: but they both shall have destruction to heritage.

‖Or, ignominie. 26 The disposition of a liar is ‖ dishonourable, and his shame is ever with him.

27 A wise man shall promote himself *to honour* with his words: and he that hath understanding will please great men.

*Pro.12. 11. and 28.19. 28 * He that tilleth his land, shall increase his heap: and he that pleaseth great men, shall get pardon for iniquity.

*Exod.23. 8. Deut.16. 19. ‖Or, *as a man* [*He is for much.* 29 * Presents and gifts blinde the eyes of the wise, and ‖ stop up his mouth that he cannot reprove.

30 Wisdome that is hid, and treasure that is hoarded up, what profit is in them both?

31 Better is he that hideth his folly, then a man that hideth his wisdome.

32 Necessary patience in seeking the LORD, is better then he that leadeth his life without a guide.

CHAP. XXI.

2 Flee from sinne as from a serpent. 4 His oppression will undo the rich. 9 The end of the unjust shall be naught. 12 The differences between the fool and the wise.

MY sonne, hast thou sinned? do so no more, but *ask pardon for thy former sinnes.

*Psal.41.4 Luk.15.21

2 Flee from sinne as from the face of a serpent: for if thou comest too neare it, it will bite thee: the teeth thereof are as the teeth of a lion, slaying the souls of men.

3 All iniquity is as a two-edged sword, the wounds whereof cannot be healed.

4 To terrifie and do wrong, will waste riches: thus the house of proud men shall be made desolate.

*Exod.3.9 and 22.23 5 * A prayer out of a poore mans mouth reacheth to the eares of God, and his judgement cometh speedily.

6 He that hateth to be reproved, is in the way of sinners: but he that feareth the Lord, will
†Gr. be converted. † repent from his heart.

7 An eloquent man is known farre and neare, but a man of understanding knoweth when he slippeth.

8 He that buildeth his house with other mens money, is like one that gathereth himself stones for the tombe of his buriall.

Chap.16. 9 * The congregation of the wicked is like tow wrapped together: and the end of them is a flame of fire to destroy them.

10 The way of sinners is made plain with stones, but at the end thereof is the pit of hell.

11 He that keepeth the law of the Lord, getteth the understanding thereof: and the perfection of the fear of the Lord is wisdome.

‖, wanting understanding. 12 He that is not ‖ wise, will not be taught: but there is a ‖ wisdome which multiplieth bitternesse.

‖, abstinence. 13 The knowledge of a wise man shall abound like a flood: and his counsel is like a pure fountain of life.

14 * The inner parts of a fool are like a broken vessel, and he will hold no knowledge as long as he liveth. *Chap.33. 5.

15 If a skilfull man heare a wise word, he will commend it, and * adde unto it: but a foole as one of no understanding heareth it, it displeaseth him, and he casteth it behinde his back. *Prov.9.9

16 The talking of a fool is like a burden in the way: but grace shall be found in the lips of the wise.

17 They enquire at the mouth of the wise man in the congregation, and they shall ponder his words in their heart.

18 As is a house that is destroyed, so is wisdome to a fool: and the knowledge of the unwise is as talk ‖ without sense. ‖Or, not to be enquired after.

19 Doctrine unto fools is as fetters on the feet, and like manacles on the right hand.

20 * A fool lifteth up his voice with laughter, but a wise man doth scarce smile a little. *Chap.19. 30.

21 Learning is unto a wise man as an ornament of gold, and like a bracelet upon his right arm.

22 A fooliſh mans foot is soon in his [neighbours] house: but a man of experience is ashamed of him.

23 A fool will peep in at the doore into the house: but he that is well nurtured, will stand without.

24 It is the rudenesse of a man to hearken at the doore: but a wise man will be grieved with the disgrace.

25 The lips of talkers will be telling such things as pertain not unto them: but the words of such as have understanding, are weighed in the balance.

26 The heart of fools is in their mouth, but the mouth of the wise is in their heart.

27 When the ungodly curseth Satan, he curseth his own soul.

28 * A whisperer defileth his own soul, and is hated wheresoever he dwelleth. *Chap.28. 13.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of the slothfull man. 3 and a foolish daughter. 12 Weep rather for fools, then for the dead. 13 Meddle not with them. 16 The wise mans heart will not perish. 20 He that will lose a friend.

A Slothfull man is compared to a filthy stone, and every one will hisse him out to his disgrace.

2 A slothfull man is compared to the filth of a dunghill: every man that takes it up, will shake his hand.

3 An evil nurtured sonne is the dishonour of his father that begat him: and a [fooliſh] daughter is born to his losse.

4 * A wife daughter ‖ shall bring an inheritance to her husband: but she that liveth dishonestly, is her fathers heavinesse. * Pro 13. 22. ‖Or, *shall be the heir of her husband*

5 She that is bold, dishonoureth both her father and her husband, but they both shall despise her.

6 A tale out of season [is as] musick in mourning: but stripes and correction of wisdome are never out of time.

7 Whoso teacheth a fool, is as one that glueth a potsheard together, and as he that waketh one from a sound sleep.

8 He that telleth a tale to a fool, speaketh to one in a slumber: when he hath told his tale, he will say, What is the matter?

9 If

Digitized by Google

78

9 If children live honestly, and have ‖ wherewithall, they shall cover the baseneſſe of their parents.

‖ Or, as an.

10 But children being haughty through disdain and want of nurture, do stain the nobility of their kindred.

11 * Weep for the dead, for he hath lost the light: and weep for the fool, for he wanteth understanding: make little weeping for the dead, for he is at rest: but the life of the fool is worse then death.

* Chap. 38. 16.

12 Seven dayes do men mourn for him that is dead; but for a fool and an ungodly man, all the dayes of his life.

13 Talk not much with a fool, and go not to him that hath no understanding, * beware of him lest thou have trouble, and thou shalt never be defiled ‖ with his fooleries: depart from him, and thou shalt finde rest, and never be ‖ disquieted with madneſſe.

* Chap. 12. 12.

‖ Or, when he shaketh off his filth.

‖ Or, wearied.

14 What is heavier then lead? and what is the name thereof, but a fool?

15 * Sand, and salt, and a masse of iron, is easier to bear, then a man without understanding.

* Prov. 27. 3.

16 As timber girt and bound together in a building, cannot be loosed with shaking: so the heart that is stablished by advised counsel, shall fear at no time.

17 A heart setled upon a thought of understanding, is as a fair plaistering ‖ on the wall of a gallerie.

‖ Or, of a polished wall

18 Pales set on an high place will never stand against the winde: so a fearfull heart in the imagination of a fool, cannot stand against any fear.

19 He that pricketh the eye, will make tears to fall: and he that pricketh the heart, maketh it to shew her knowledge.

20 Whoso casteth a stone at the birds, frayeth them away, and he that upbraideth his friend, breaketh friendship.

21 Though thou dreweſt a sword at thy friend, yet despair not, for there may be a returning (to favour)

22 If thou hast opened thy mouth against thy friend, fear not, for there may be a reconciliation: except for upbraiding, or pride, or disclosing of secrets, or a treacherous wound; for, for these things every friend will depart.

23 Be faithfull to thy neighbour in his poverty, that thou mayeſt rejoyce in his prosperity: abide stedfast unto him in the time of his trouble, that thou mayeſt be heir with him in his heritage: for a mean estate is not alwayes to be contemned, nor the rich that is foolish, to be had in admiration.

24 As the vapour and smoke of a furnace goeth before the fire: so reviling before bloud.

25 I will not be ashamed to defend a friend: neither will I hide my self from him.

26 And if any evil happen unto me by him, every one that heareth it will beware of him.

27 * Who shall set a watch before my mouth, and a seal of wisdome upon my lips, that I fall not suddenly by them, and that my tongue destroy me not?

* Psal. 141. 3.

CHAP. XXIII.

and prayer for grace to flee sinne. 9 We may not use swearing: 14 but remember our parents. 16 Of three sorts of sinne. 23 The adulteresse wife sinneth many wayes.

O Lord, Father and Governour of all my whole life, leave me not to their counsels, and let me not fall by them.

2 Who will set scourges over my thoughts, and the discipline of wisdome over mine heart? that they spare me not for mine ignorances, and it passe not by my sinnes:

3 Lest mine ignorances increase, and my sinnes abound to my destruction, and I fall before mine adversaries, and mine enemie rejoyce over me, whose hope is farre from thy mercy.

4 O Lord, Father and God of my life, give me not a proud look, but turn away from thy servants alwayes ‖ a haughty minde.

‖ Or, a grasp-like.

5 Turn away from me vain hopes, and concupiscence, and thou shalt hold him up that is desirous alwayes to serve thee.

6 Let not the greedineſſe of the belly, nor luſt of the flesh take hold of me, and give not over me thy servant into an impudent minde.

7 Heare, O ye children, the discipline of the mouth: he that keepeth it, shall never be taken in his lips.

8 The sinner shall be left in his foolishneſſe: both the evil speaker and the proud shall fall thereby.

9 * Accustome not thy mouth to swearing: neither use thy self to the naming of the Holy one.

* Exod. 20. 7. Chap. 27. 14. Matth. 5. 33, 34.

10 For as a servant that is continually beaten, shall not be without a blue mark: so he that sweareth and nameth God continually, shall not be faultleſſe.

11 A man that useth much swearing shall be filled with iniquity, and the plague shall never depart from his house: if he shall offend, his sinne shall be upon him: and if he acknowledge not his sinne, he maketh a double offence; and if he swear in vain, he shall not be † innocent, but his house shall be full of calamities.

† Gr. justified.

12 There is a word that is clothed about with death: God grant that it be not found in the heritage of Jacob, for all such things shall be farre from the godly, and they shall not wallow in their sinnes.

13 Use not thy mouth to untemperate swearing, for therein is the word of sinne.

14 Remember thy father & thy mother, when thou sitteſt among great men. Be not forgetfull before them, and so thou by thy custome become a fool, and wish that thou hadſt not been born, and curse the day of thy nativitie.

15 * The man that is accustomed to opprobrious words, will never be reformed all the dayes of his life.

* 2. Sam. 16. 7.

16 Two sorts of men multiply sinne, and the third will bring wrath: a hot minde is as a burning fire, it will never be quenched till it be consumed: a fornicatour in the body of his flesh, will never ceaſe till he hath kindled a fire.

17 * All bread is sweet to a whoremonger, he will not leave off till he die.

* Prov. 17.

18 A man that breaketh wedlock, saying thus in his heart, * Who seeth me? I am compaſſed about with darkneſſe, the walls cover me, and no body seeth me, what need I to fear? the most High will not remember my sinnes:

* Job 15. Psal. 2.

19 Such a man onely feareth the eyes of men, and knoweth not that the eyes of the Lord are ten thousand times brighter then the sunne, beholding all the wayes of men, and considering the most secret parts.

20 He knew all things ere ever they were created, so also after they were perfected, he looked upon them all.

* Lev. 10. Deut. 22.

21 * This man shall be punished in the streets

of

Digitized by Google

of the city, and where he suspecteth not he shall be taken.

22 Thus shall it go also with the wife that leaveth her husband, and bringeth in an heir by ‖ another:

23 For first she hath disobeyed the * law of the most High; and secondly, she hath trespassed against her own husband; and thirdly, she hath played the whore in adultery, and brought children by another man.

24 She shall be brought out into the congregation, and ‖ inquisition shall be made of her children.

25 Her * children shall not take root, and her branches shall bring forth no fruit.

26 She shall leave her memory to be cursed, and her reproch shall not be blotted out.

27 And they that remain shall know that there is nothing better then the fear of the Lord, and that there is nothing sweeter then to take heed unto the commandments of the Lord.

28 It is great glory to follow the Lord, and to be received of him, is long life.

CHAP. XXIIII.

2 Wisdome doth praise her self, 3 setteth her beginning, 4 her dwelling, 13 her glory, 17 her fruit, 26 her increase and perfection.

WIsdome shall praise her self, and shall glory in the midst of her people.

2 In the congregation of the most High shall she open her mouth, and triumph before his power.

3 I came out of the mouth of the most High, and covered the earth as ‖ a cloud.

4 * I dwelt in high places, and my throne is in a cloudie pillar.

5 I alone compassed the circuit of heaven, and walked in the bottome of the deep.

6 In the waves of the sea, and in all the earth, and in every people, and nation, I got a possession.

7 With all these I sought rest: and in whose inheritance shall I abide?

8 So the Creatour of all things gave me a commandment, and he that made me caused my tabernacle to rest, and said, Let thy dwelling be in Jacob, and thine inheritance in Israel.

9 He * created me from the beginning before the world, and I shall never fail.

10 In the * holy tabernacle I served before him: and so was I established in Sion.

11 * Likewise in the ‖ beloved city he gave me rest, and in Jerusalem was my power.

12 And I took root in an honourable people, even in the portion of the Lords inheritance.

13 I was exalted like a cedar in Libanus, and as a cypresse-tree upon the mountains of Hermon.

14 I was exalted like a palm-tree in ‖ Engaddi, and as a rose-plant in Jericho, as a fair olive-tree in a pleasant field, and grew up as a plane-tree ‖ by the water.

15 I gave a sweet smell like cinnamon and aspalathus, and I yeelded a pleasant odour like the best myrrhe, as galbanum, and onyx, and sweet storax, and as the fume of frankincense in the * tabernacle.

16 As the turpentine-tree I stretched out my branches, and my branches are the branches of honour and grace.

17 * As the vine brought I forth pleasant savour, and my flowers are the fruit of honour and riches.

18 I am the mother of fair love, and fear, and knowledge, and holy hope: I therefore being eternall, am given to all my children which are ‖ named of him.

19 Come unto me all ye that be desirous of me, and fill your selves with my fruits.

20 For my memoriall is * sweeter then hony, and mine inheritance then the honycombe.

21 They that eat me shall yet be hungry, and they that drink me shall yet be thirsty.

22 He that obeyeth me shall never be confounded, and they that work by me, shall not do amisse.

23 All these things are the book of the covenant of the most high God, *even* the * law which Moses commanded for an heritage unto the congregations of Jacob.

24 * Paint not to be strong in the Lord; that he may confirm you, cleave unto him: for the Lord Almighty is God alone, and besides him there is no other Saviour.

25 He filleth all things with his wisdome, as * Phison, and as Tigris in the time of the new fruits.

26 He maketh the understanding to abound like Euphrates, and as * Jordan in the time of the harvest.

27 He maketh the doctrine of knowledge appeare as the light, and as Geon in the time of vintage.

28 The first man knew her not perfectly: no more shall the last finde her out.

29 For her thoughts are more then the sea, & her counsels profounder then the great deep.

30 I also came out as a ‖ brook from a river, and as a conduit into a garden.

31 I said, I will water my best garden, and will water abundantly my garden bed: and lo, my brook became a river, and my river became a sea.

32 I will yet make doctrine to shine as the morning, & will send forth her light afarre off.

33 I will yet poure out doctrine as prophesie, and leave it to all ages for ever.

34 * Behold that I have not laboured for my self onely, but for all them that seek wisdome.

CHAP. XXV.

1 What things are beautifull, and what hatefull. 6 What is the crown of age. 9 What things make men happy. 13 Nothing worse then a wicked woman.

IN three things I ‖ was beautified, and stood up beautifull both before God and men: the * unity of brethren, the love of neighbours, a man and a wife that agree together.

2 Three sorts of men my soul hateth, and I am greatly offended at their life: a poore man that is proud, a rich man that is a liar, and an old adulterer that doteth.

3 If thou hast gathered nothing in thy youth, how canst thou finde any thing in thine age?

4 Oh how comely a thing is judgement for gray hairs, & for ancient men to know counsel!

5 Oh how comely is the wisdome of old men, and understanding and counsel to men of honour!

6 Much experience is the crown of old men, and the fear of God is their glory.

7 There be nine things which I have judged in mine heart to be happy, and the tenth I will utter with my tongue; A man that hath joy of his children, and he that liveth to see the fall of his enemy.

8 Well

Digitized by Google

80

8 Well is him that dwelleth with a wife of understanding, and that hath not * slipped with his tongue, and that hath not served a man more unworthy then himself.

* Chap. 14. 1. & 19. 16 James 3. 2.

9 Well is him that hath found ‖ prudence, and he that speaketh in the eares of them that will heare.

‖ Or, a friend.

10 Oh how great is he that findeth wisdome! yet is there none above him that feareth the Lord.

11 But the love of the Lord passeth all things for illumination: he that holdeth it, ‖ whereto shall he be likened?

‖ Or, to whom.

12 The fear of the Lord is the beginning of his love: and faith is the beginning of cleaving unto him.

13 [Give me] any plague but the plague of the heart: and any wickednesse, but the wickednesse of a woman:

14 And any affliction, but the affliction from them that hate me: and any revenge, but the revenge of enemies.

15 There is no head above the head of a serpent, and there is no wrath above the wrath of an enemy.

* Pro. 21. 19.

16 * I had rather dwell with a lion and a dragon, then to keep house with a wicked woman.

17 The wickednesse of a woman changeth her face, and darkeneth her countenance ‖ like sackcloth.

‖ Or, like a bear.

18 Her husband shall sit among his neighbours: and when he heareth it, shall sigh bitterly.

19 All wickednesse is but little to the wickednesse of a woman: let the portion of a sinner fall upon her.

20 As the climbing of a sandy way is to the feet of the aged, so is a wife ‖ full of words to a quiet man.

‖ Or, scolding.

21 * Stumble not at the beauty of a woman, and desire her not for pleasure.

* 2. Sam. 11 2. Chap. 42. 12.

22 A woman if she maintain her husband, is full of anger, impudencie, and much reproch.

23 A wicked woman abateth the courage, maketh an heavy countenance, and a wounded heart: a woman that will not comfort her husband in distresse, maketh weak hands, and feeble knees.

24 Of * the woman came the beginning of sinne, and through her we all die.

* Gen. 3. 6. 1. Tim. 2. 14.

25 Give the water no passage: neither a wicked woman liberty to gad abroad.

26 If she go not as thou wouldest have her, cut her off from thy flesh, and give her a bill of divorce, and let her go.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 A good wife, 4 and a good conscience do glad men. 6 A wicked wife is a fearfull thing. 13 Of good and bad wives. 28 Of ih ee things that are grievous. 29 Merchants and hucksters are not without sinne.

BLessed is the man that hath a vertuous wife, for the number of his dayes shall be double.

2 A vertuous woman rejoyceth her husband, and he shall fulfill the yeares of his life in peace.

3 A good wife is a good portion, which shall be given in the portion of them that fear the Lord.

4 Whether a man be rich or poore, if he have a good heart toward the Lord, he shall at all times rejoyce with a cheerfull countenance.

5 There be three things that mine heart feareth; and for the fourth I was sore afraid:

† the slander of a citie, the gathering together of an unruly multitude, and a false accusation: all these are worse then death.

† Gr. ... wil ...

6 But a grief of heart and sorrow, is a woman that is jealous over another woman, and a scourge of the tongue which communicateth with all.

7 An evil wife is ‖ a yoke shaken to and fro: he that hath hold of her, is as though he held a scorpion.

‖ Or, a ... of ...

8 A drunken woman and a gadder abroad, causeth great anger, and she will not cover her own shame.

9 The whoredome of a woman may be known in her haughty looks and eye-lids.

10 * If thy daughter be shameless, keep her in straitly, lest she abuse her self through overmuch libertie.

* Chap. 42. 11.

11 Watch over an impudent eye: and marvel not if she trespasse against thee.

12 She will open her mouth as a thirsty traveller, when he hath found a fountain: and drink of every water neare her: by every ‖ hedge will she sit down, and open her quiver against every arrow.

‖ Or, ...

13 The grace of a wife delighteth her husband, and her discretion will fat his bones.

14 A silent and loving woman is a gift of the Lord, and there is nothing so much worth, as a minde well instructed.

15 A shamefast and faithfull woman is a double grace, and her continent minde cannot be valued.

16 As the sunne when it ariseth † in the high heaven: so is the beauty of a good wife in the ‖ ordering of her house.

† Gr. in ... ... of ... Lord. ‖ Or, ... ment.

17 As the clear light is upon the holy candlestick: so is the beauty of the face ‖ in ripe age.

‖ Or, ...

18 As the golden pillars are upon the sockets of silver: so are the ‖ faire feet with a constant ‖ heart.

‖ Or, ... ‖ Or, ...

19 My sonne, keep the flower of thine age sound: and give not thy strength to strangers.

20 When thou hast gotten a fruitfull possession through all the field, sow it with thine own seed, trusting in the goodnesse of thy stock.

21 So thy race which thou leavest shall be magnified, having the confidence of their good descent.

22 An harlot shall be accounted as ‖ spittle: but a married woman is a tower against death to her husband.

‖ Or, ...

23 A wicked woman is given as a portion to a wicked man: but a godly woman is given to him that feareth the Lord.

24 A dishonest woman contemneth shame: but an honest woman will reverence her husband.

25 A shamelesse woman shall be counted as a dog: but she that is shamefast will fear the Lord.

26 A woman that honoureth her husband, shall be judged wise of all: but she that dishonoureth him in her pride, shall be counted ungodly of all.

27 A loud crying woman and a scold shall be fought out to drive away the enemies.

28 There be two things that grieve my heart; and

Digitized by Google

and the third maketh me angry: a man of warre that suffereth povertie, and men of understanding that are not set by, and one that returneth from righteousnesse to sinne, the Lord prepareth such a one for the sword.

29 A merchant shall hardly keep himself from doing wrong: and an huckster shall not be freed from sinne.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Of sinnes in selling and buying. 7 Our speech will tell what is in us. 16 A friend is lost by discovering his secrets. 25 He that diggeth a pit shall fall into it.

MAny * have sinned for ‖ a small matter: and he that * seeketh for abundance will turn his eyes away.

2 As a nail sticketh fast between the joynings of the stones: so doth sinne stick close between buying and selling.

3 Unlesse a man hold himself diligently in the fear of the Lord, his house shall soon be overthrown.

4 As when one sifteth with a sieve, the refuse remaineth: so the filth of man in his ‖ talk.

5 * The furnace proveth the potters vessels: so the triall of man is in his reasoning.

6 * The fruit declareth if the tree have been dressed: so is the utterance of a conceit in the heart of man.

7 Praise no man before thou heare'st him speak: for this is the triall of men.

8 If thou followest righteousnesse, thou shalt obtain her, and put her on, as a glorious long robe.

9 The birds will resort unto their like: so will truth return unto them that practise in her.

10 As the lion lieth in wait for the prey: so sinne for them that work iniquitie.

11 The discourse of a godly man is alwayes with wisdome: but a fool changeth as the moon.

12 If thou be among the undiscreet, observe the time: but be continually among men of understanding.

13 The discourse of fools is irksome, and their sport is in the wantonnesse of sinne.

14 The talk of him that sweareth much, maketh the hair stand upright: and their brauls make one stop his eares.

15 The strife of the proud is bloud-shedding, and their revilings are grievous to the eare.

16 Whoso discovereth secrets, loseth his credit; and shall never finde friend to his minde.

17 Love thy friend, and be faithfull unto him: but if thou bewrayest his secrets, follow no more after him.

18 For as a man hath destroyed his enemy: so hast thou lost the love of thy neighbour.

19 As one that letteth a bird go out of his hand: so hast thou let thy neighbour go, and shalt not get him again.

20 Follow after him no more, for he is too farre off, he is as a roe escaped out of the snare.

21 As for a wound, it may be bound up, and after reviling there may be reconcilement: but he that bewrayeth secrets, is without hope.

22 He * that winketh with the eyes, worketh evil: and he that knoweth him, will depart from him.

23 When thou art present, he will speak sweetly, and will admire thy words: but at the last he will ‖ writhe his mouth, and slander thy sayings.

24 I have hated many things, but nothing like him, for the Lord will hate him.

25 Whoso casteth a stone on high, casteth it on his own head, and a deceitfull stroke shall make wounds.

26 * Whoso diggeth a pit, shall fall therein: & he that setteth a trap, shall be taken therein.

27 He that worketh mischief, it shall fall upon him, and he shall not know whence it cometh.

28 Mockery and reproch are from the proud: but * vengeance as a lion shall lie in wait for them.

29 They that rejoyce at the fall of the righteous, shall be taken in the snare, and anguish shall consume them before they die.

30 Malice and wrath, even these are abominations, and the sinfull man shall have them both.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Against revenge, 8 quarrelling, 10 anger, 15 and backbiting.

HE that revengeth shall finde vengeance from the Lord, and he will surely keep his sinnes (in remembrance)

2 Forgive thy neighbour the hurt that he hath done unto thee, so shall thy sinnes also be forgiven when thou prayest.

3 One man beareth hatred against another: and doth he seek pardon from the Lord?

4 He sheweth no mercy to a man, which is like himself: and doth he ask forgiveness of his own sinnes?

5 If he that is but flesh nourish hatred, who will intreat for pardon of his sinnes?

6 Remember thy end, and let enmitie cease, [remember] corruption and death, and abide in the commandments.

7 Remember the commandments, and bear no malice to thy neighbour: [remember] the covenant of the Highest; and wink at ignorance.

8 * Abstain from strife, and thou shalt diminish thy sinnes: for a furious man will kindle strife.

9 A sinfull man disquieteth friends, and maketh debate among them that be at peace.

10 * As the matter of the fire is, so it burneth: and as a mans strength is, so is his wrath, and according to his riches his anger riseth, and the stronger they are which contend, the more they will be inflamed.

11 An hastie contention kindleth a fire: and an hastie fighting sheddeth bloud.

12 If thou blow the spark, it shall burn; if thou spit upon it, it shall be quenched: and both these come out of thy mouth.

13 * Curse the whisperer, and double-tongued: for such have destroyed many that were at peace.

14 A backbiting tongue hath disquieted many, and driven them from nation to nation, strong cities hath it pulled down, and overthrown the houses of great men.

15 A ‖ backbiting tongue hath cast out vertuous women, and deprived them of their labours.

16 Whoso hearkeneth unto it, shall never finde rest, and never dwell quietly.

17 The stroke of the whip maketh marks in the flesh: but the stroke of the tongue breaketh the bones.

18 Many have fallen by the edge of the sword: but not so many as have fallen by the tongue.

19 Well is he that is defended from it, and

Digitized by Google

82 hath not passed through the venim thereof; who hath not drawn the yoke thereof, nor hath been bound in her bands.

20 For the yoke thereof is a yoke of iron, and the bands thereof are bands of brasse.

21 The death thereof is an evil death, the grave were better then it.

22 It shall not have rule over them that fear God, neither shall they be burnt with the flame thereof.

23 Such as forsake the Lord, shall fall into it, and it shall burn in them, and not be quenched; it shall be sent upon them as a lion, and devoure them as a leopard.

24 Look that thou hedge thy possession about with thorns, and binde up thy silver and gold:

25 And weigh thy words in a balance, and make a doore and barre for thy mouth.

26 Beware thou slide not by it, lest thou fall before him that lieth in wait.

CHAP. XXIX.

2 We must shew mercy, and lend: 4 but the borrower must not defraud the lender. 9 Give almes. 14 A good man will not undo his surety. 18 To be suretie, and undertake for others, is dangerous. 22 It is better to live at home, then to sojourn.

HE that is mercifull, will lend unto his neighbour; and he that strengtheneth his hand, keepeth the commandments.

*Deut.15.8. Matth.5.42. Luke 6.35

2 * Lend to thy neighbour in time of his need, and pay thou thy neighbour again in due season.

3 Keep thy word, and deal faithfully with him, and thou shalt alwayes finde the thing that is necessary for thee.

4 Many, when a thing was lent them, reckoned it to be found, and put them to trouble that helped them.

5 Till he hath received, he will kisse a mans hand; and for his neighbours money he will speak submissely: but when he should repay, he will prolong the time, and return words of grief, and complain of the time.

‖ Or, *if he be able.*

6 ‖ If he prevail, he shall hardly receive the half: and he will count as if he had found it: if not, he hath deprived him of his money, and he hath gotten him an enemy without cause: he payeth him with cursings and railings: and for honour, he will pay him disgrace.

7 Many therefore have refused to lend for other mens ill dealing, fearing to be defrauded.

8 Yet have thou patience with a man in poore estate, and delay not to shew him mercy.

9 Help the poore for the commandments sake, and turn him not away because of his poverty.

10 Lose thy money for thy brother and thy friend, and let it not rust under a stone to be lost.

*Dan.4.27. Matth.6.20. Luke 12.41. & 12.33. Acts 10.4. 1.Tim.6.18,19.

11 * Lay up thy treasure according to the commandments of the most High, and it shall bring thee more profit then gold.

12 * Shut up almes in thy store-houses: and it shall deliver thee from all affliction.

13 It shall fight for thee against thine enemies, better then a mighty shield and strong spear.

* Tob 4.8, 9,10. ‖ Or, *fail.*

14 An honest man is suretie for his neighbour: but he that is impudent will ‖ forsake him.

15 Forget not the friendship of thy surety, for he hath given his life for thee.

16 A sinner will overthrow the good estate of his surety:

17 And he that is of an unthankfull minde, will leave him in [danger] that delivered him.

18 Suretiship hath undone many of good estate, and shaken them as a wave of the sea: mighty men hath it driven from their houses, so that they wandered among strange nations.

19 A wicked man transgressing the commandments of the Lord, shall fall into suretiship: and he that undertaketh and followeth other mens businesse for gain, shall fall into suits.

20 Help thy neighbour according to thy power, and beware that thou thy self fall not into the same.

21 The * chief thing for life is water and bread, & clothing, and an house to cover shame. *Chap. 36.

22 Better is the life of a poore man in a mean cottage, then delicate fare in another mans house.

23 Be it little or much, hold thee contented, that thou heare not the reproch of thy house.

24 For it is a miserable life to go from house to house: for where thou art a stranger, thou darest not open thy mouth.

25 Thou shalt entertain, and feast, and have no thanks: moreover, thou shalt heare bitter words:

26 Come thou stranger, and furnish a table, and feed me of that thou hast ready;

27 Give place thou stranger to an honourable man, my brother cometh to be lodged, and I have need of mine house.

28 These things are grievous to a man of understanding: the upbraiding of house-room, and reproching of the lender.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Is it good to correct our children, 7 and not to cocker them. 14 Health is better then wealth. 22 Health and life are shortened by grief.

HE * that loveth his sonne causeth him oft to feel the rod, that he may have joy of him in the end. * Of children. * Prov. 24. & 13.

2 He that chastiseth his sonne, shall have ‖ joy in him, and shall rejoyce of him among his acquaintance. ‖ Or, *glory by him.*

3 He that * teacheth his sonne, grieveth the enemy: and before his friends he shall rejoyce of him. ‖ Or, *safe.* * Deut

4 Though his father die, yet he is as though he were not dead: for he hath left one behinde him that is like himself.

5 While he lived, he * saw and rejoyced in him: and when he died, he was not sorrowfull. * Psal. 3.6,

6 He left behinde him an avenger against his enemies, and one that shall requite kindnesse to his friends.

7 He that maketh too much of his sonne, shall binde up his wounds, and his bowels will be troubled at every cry.

8 An horse not broken becometh headstrong: and a childe left to himself will be wilfull.

9 Cocker thy childe, and he shall make thee ‖ afraid: play with him, and he will bring thee to heavinesse. ‖ Or, *misuse*

10 Laugh not with him, lest thou have sorrow with him, and lest thou gnash thy teeth in the end.

11 * Give him no libertie in his youth, and wink not at his follies. * Ecclus. 33.

12 Bowe down his neck while he is young, and beat him on the sides while he is a childe, lest he wax stubborn, and be disobedient unto thee, and so bring sorrow to thine heart.

13 Chastise

Digitized by Google

13 Chastise thy sonne, and hold him to labour, lest his lewd behaviour be an offence unto thee.

Of health. 14 Better is the poore, being sound and strong of constitution, then a rich man that is afflicted in his body.

15 Health and good estate of body are above all gold, and a strong body above infinite wealth.

16 There is no riches above a sound body, and no joy above the joy of the heart.

17 Death is better then a bitter life, or continuall sickneſſe.

18 Delicates poured upon a mouth shut up, are as messes of meat set upon a grave.

19 What good doth the offering unto an idol? for neither can it eat nor smell: so is he that is ‖ persecuted of the Lord.

‖ Or, afflicted.

20 He seeth with his eyes, and groneth as an eunuch that embraceth a virgin, and sigheth.

*Prov.12. 25. and 15. 13. and 17. 22. 21 * Give not over thy minde to heavineſſe, and afflict not thy self in thine own counsel.

‖ Or, exhilaration. 22 The gladneſſe of the heart is the life of man, and the ‖ joyfulneſſe of a man prolongeth his dayes.

23 Love thine own soul, & comfort thy heart, remove sorrow farre from thee: for sorrow hath killed many, and there is no profit therein.

24 Envy and wrath shorten the life, and carefulneſſe bringeth age before the time.

‖ Or, a smile. 25 ‖ A cheerfull and good heart will have a care of his meat and diet.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Of the desire of riches. 12 Of moderation and excesse in eating, or drinking wine.

1. Tim. 6. 9. 10. WAtching for riches consumeth the flesh, and the care thereof driveth away sleep.

2 Watching care will not let a man slumber, as a sore disease breaketh sleep.

3 The rich hath great labour in gathering riches together, and when he resteth he is filled with his delicates.

4 The poore laboureth in his poore estate, and when he leaveth off he is still needy.

5 He that loveth gold shall not be justified, and he that followeth corruption, shall have enough thereof.

* Chap. 8. 2. 6 * Gold hath been the ruine of many, and their destruction was present.

7 It is a stumbling-block unto them that sacrifice unto it, and every fool shall be taken therewith.

* Luke 6. 24. 8 * Blessed is the rich that is found without blemish, and hath not gone after gold.

9 Who is he? and we will call him blessed: for wonderfull things hath he done among his people.

10 Who hath been tried thereby, and found perfect? then let him glory. Who might offend, and hath not offended? or done evil, and hath not done it?

11 His goods shall be established, and the congregation shall declare his almes.

*Psal. 141. 4 Prov. 23. 1, 2, 3. 12 If thou sit at a bountifull table, * † be not greedy upon it, and say not, There is much meat on it.

† Or, open not thy mouth upon it.

13 Remember that a wicked eye is an evil thing: and what is created more wicked then an eye? therefore it weepeth ‖ upon every occasion.

‖ Or, before every thing that is present. 14 Stretch not thine hand whithersoever it looketh, and thrust it not with him into the dish.

15 Judge of thy neighbour by thy self: and be discreet in every point. 83

16 Eat as it becometh a man, those things which are set before thee; and devoure not, lest thou be hated.

17 Leave off first for manners sake; and be not unsatiable, lest thou offend.

18 * When thou sittest among many, reach not thine hand out first of all. *Chap. 32. 29.

19 A very little is sufficient for a man well nurtured, ‖ and he fetcheth not his winde short upon his bed. ‖ Or, and lieth not puffing and blowing.

20 Sound sleep cometh of moderate eating, he riseth early, and his wits are with him: but the pain of watching and choler, and pangs of the belly, are with an unsatiable man.

21 And if thou hast been forced to eat, arise, go forth, vomit, and thou shalt have rest.

22 My sonne, heare me, and despise me not, and at the last thou shalt finde as I told thee: in all thy works be quick, so shall there no sickneſſe come unto thee.

23 * Whoso is liberall of his meat, men shall speak well of him, and the report of his good house-keeping will be beleeved. *Prov. 22. 9.

24 But against him that is a niggard of his meat, the whole city shall murmure, and the testimonies of his niggardneſſe shall not be doubted of.

25 Shew not thy * valiantneſſe in wine, * for wine hath destroyed many. *Isa. 5. 22. * Judeth 13. 2, &c.

26 The furnace proveth the edge by dipping: so doth wine the hearts of the proud by drunkenneſſe.

27 Wine is as good as life to a man if it be drunk moderately: what life is then to a man that is without wine? for it was made to make men glad.

28 Wine measurably drunk, and in season, bringeth gladneſſe of the heart, and cheerfulneſſe of the minde.

29 But wine drunken with exceſſe, maketh bitterneſſe of the minde, with brawling and quarrelling.

30 Drunkenneſſe increaseth the rage of a fool till he offend: it diminisheth strength, and maketh wounds.

31 Rebuke not thy neighbour at the wine, and despise him not in his mirth: give him no despitefull words, and presse not upon him, with urging him (to drink.)

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Of his duty that is chief or master in a feast. 14 Of the fear of God. 18 Of counsel. 20 Of a ragged and a smooth way. 23 Trust not to any but to thy self, and to God.

IF thou be made the master (of a feast) lift not thy self up, but be among them as one of the rest, take diligent care for them, and so sit down.

2 And when thou hast done all thy office, take thy place, that thou maist be merry with them, and receive a crown for thy well ordering of the feast.

3 Speak thou that art the elder, for it becometh thee, but with sound judgement, and hinder not musick.

4 * Pour not out words where there is a musician, and shew not forth wisdome out of time. * Eccles 3. 7. Chap. 20. 7

5 A consort of musick in a banquet of wine, is as a signet of carbuncle set in gold.

6 As a signet of an emerald set in a work of gold, so is the melody of musick with pleasant wine.

Digitized by Google

84

7 Speak, young man, if there be need of thee: and yet scarcely when thou art twice asked.

8 Let thy speech be short, comprehending much in few words; be as one that knoweth, and yet holdeth his tongue.

* Job 32. 6. 9 * If thou be among great men, make not thy self equall with them, and when ancient men are in place, use not many words.

10 Before the thunder goeth lightning, and before a shamefast man shall go favour.

11 Rise up betimes, and be not the last, but get thee home without delay.

12 There take thy pastime, and do what thou wilt: but sinne not by proud speech.

13 And for these things blesse him that made thee, and hath replenished thee with his good things.

14 Whoso feareth the Lord will receive his discipline, and they that seek him early shall finde favour.

15 He that seeketh the law, shall be filled therewith: but the hypocrite will be offended thereat.

16 They that fear the Lord shall finde judgement, and shall kindle justice as a light.

17 A sinfull man will not be reproved, but findeth an excuse according to his will.

18 A man of counsel will be considerate, but a strange and proud man is not daunted with fear, even when of himself he hath done without counsel.

19 Do nothing without advice, and when thou hast once done, repent not.

20 Go not in a way wherein thou mayest fall, and stumble not among the stones.

21 Be not confident in a plain way.

22 And beware of thine own children.

23 In every good work trust thy own soul, for this is the keeping of the commandments.

24 He that beleeveth in the Lord taketh heed to the commandment, and he that trusteth in him, ‖ shall fare never the worse.

‖ Or, *shall not be hurt.*

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The safety of him that feareth the Lord. 2 The wise and the foolish. 7 Times and seasons are of God. 10 Men are in his hands as clay in the hands of the potter. 18 Chiefly regard thy self. 24 Of servants.

THere shall no evil happen unto him that feareth the Lord, but in temptation even again he will deliver him.

2 A wise man hateth not the law, but he that is an hypocrite therein is as a ship in a storm.

3 A man of understanding trusteth in the law, and the law is faithfull unto him, ‖ as an oracle.

‖ Or, *at the asking of Urim.*

4 Prepare what to say, and so thou shalt be heard: and binde up instruction, and then make answer.

† Gr. *bowels* * Chap. 21. 14. 5 The † heart of the * foolish is like a cart-wheel: and his thoughts are like a rolling axle-tree.

6 A stallion horse is as a mocking friend, he neigheth under every one that sitteth upon him

7 Why doth one day excell another? when as all the light of every day in the yeare is of the sunne.

8 By the knowledge of the Lord they were distinguished, and he altered seasons and feasts.

‖ Or, *ordained for the number of dayes.* * Gen. 1. 27. and 2. 7. 9 Some of them hath he made high dayes, and hallowed *them*, and some of them hath he ‖ made ordinary dayes.

10 And all men are from the ground, and * Adam was created of earth.

11 In much knowledge the Lord hath divided them, and made their wayes divers.

12 Some of them hath he blessed and exalted, and some of them hath he sanctified, & set neare himself: but some of them hath he cursed and brought low, and turned out of their ‖ places.

‖ Or, *stations.*

13 * As the clay is in the potters hand, to fashion it at his pleasure: so man is in the hand of him that made him, to render to them as liketh him best.

* Isa. 45. 9. Rom. 9. 20, 21.

14 Good is set against evil, and life against death: so is the godly against the sinner, and the sinner against the godly.

15 So look upon all the works of the most High, and there are two and two, one against another.

16 I awaked up last of all, as one that ‖ gathereth after the grape-gatherers; by the blessing of the Lord I profited, and filled my wine-presse, like a gatherer of grapes.

‖ Or, *gleaned.*

17 * Consider that I laboured not for my self onely, but for all them that seek learning.

* Chap. 24. 34.

18 Heare me, O ye great men of the people, and hearken with your eares, ye rulers of the congregation.

19 Give not thy sonne and wife, thy brother and friend, power over thee while thou livest, and give not thy goods to another: lest it repent thee, and thou intreat for the same again.

20 As long as thou livest and hast breath in thee, ‖ give not thy self over to any.

‖ Or, *subject.*

21 For better it is that thy children should seek to thee, then that thou shouldest ‖ stand to their courtesie.

‖ Or, *look to their hands.*

22 In all thy works keep to thy self the preeminence, leave not a stain in thine honour.

23 At the time when thou shalt end thy dayes, and finish thy life, distribute thine inheritance.

24 Fodder, a wand, and burdens, *are* for the asse: and bread, correction, and work, for a servant.

Of servants.

25 If thou set thy servant to labour, thou shalt finde rest: but if thou let him go idle, he shall seek liberty.

26 A yoke and a collar do bowe the neck: so are tortures and torments for an evil servant.

27 Send him to labour that he be not idle: for idlenesse teacheth much evil.

28 Set him to work as is fit for him: if he be not obedient, put on more heavy fetters.

29 But be not excessive toward any, and without discretion do nothing.

30 * If thou have a servant, let him be unto thee as thy self, because thou hast bought him † with a price.

* Chap. 20.

† Gr. *blood.*

31 If thou have a servant, entreat him as a brother: for thou hast need of him, as of thine own soul: if thou entreat him evil, and he runne from thee, which way wilt thou go to seek him?

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Of dreams. 13 The praise and blessing of them that feare the Lord. 18 The offering of the ancients, and prayer of the poore innocent.

THe hopes of a man void of understanding, are vain & false: and dreams lift up fools.

Of dreams.

2 Whoso ‖ regardeth dreams, is like him that catcheth at a shadow, and followeth after the winde.

‖ Or, *hath his mind upon.*

3 The vision of dreams is the resemblance of one thing to another, even as the * likenesse of a face to a face.

* Prov. 27. 19.

Digitized by Google

Job 14.4. 4 * Of an unclean thing, what can be cleansed? and from that thing which is false, what truth can come?

5 Divinations, and soothsayings, and dreams are vain, and the heart fancieth as a womans heart in travail.

6 If they be not sent from the most High in thy visitation, ‖ set not thy heart upon them.

‖ Or, regard them not.

7 For dreams have deceived many, and they have failed that put their trust in them.

8 The law shall be found perfect without lies: and wisdome is perfection to a faithfull mouth.

9 A man that hath travelled knoweth many things: and he that hath much experience will declare wisdome.

10 He that hath no experience knoweth little: but he that hath travelled is full of prudence.

11 When I travelled, I saw many things, and I understand more then I can expresse.

12 I was oft times in danger of death: yet I was delivered because of these things.

13 The spirit of those that fear the Lord shall live, for their hope is in him that saveth them.

14 Whoso feareth the Lord, shall not feat nor be afraid, for he is his hope.

15 Blessed is the soul of him that feareth the Lord: to whom doth he look? and who is his strength?

* Psal.33. 18. * Psal.61. 2.34. and 91.1,2. 16 For * the eyes of the Lord are upon them that love him, * he is their mighty protection and strong stay, a defence from heat, and a cover from the sunne at noon, a preservation from stumbling, and a help from falling.

17 He raiseth up the soul, and lighteneth the eyes: he giveth health, life, and blessing.

* Prov.21. 27. 18 * He that sacrificeth of a thing wrongfully gotten, his offering is ridiculous; and ‖ the gifts of unjust men are not accepted.

‖ Or, the mockeries. * Prov.15. 8. 19 * The most High is not pleased with the offerings of the wicked; neither is he pacified for sinne, by the multitude of sacrifices.

20 Whoso bringeth an offering of the goods of the poore, doth as one that killeth the sonne before his fathers eyes.

21 The bread of the needy is their life: he that defraudeth him thereof is a man of bloud.

* Deut.24. 14.15. cap.7.20 22 He that taketh away his neighbours living, slayeth him: and he that * defraudeth the labourer of his hire, is a bloudshedder.

23 When one buildeth, and another pulleth down, what profit have they then but labour?

24 When one prayeth, and another curseth, whose voice will the Lord heare?

Num.19. 4,12. 25 * He that washeth himself after the touching of a dead body, if he touch it again, what availeth his washing?

26 So is it with a man that fasteth for his sinnes, and goeth again and doth the same: who will heare his prayer? or what doth his humbling profit him?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Sacrifices pleasing God. 14 The prayer of the fatherlesse, of the widow, and of the humble in spirit. 20 Acceptable mercy.

HE that keepeth the law bringeth offerings enow: he that taketh heed to the commandment, offereth a peace-offering.

2 He that requiteth a good turn, offereth fine flour: and he that giveth almes, sacrificeth praise.

3 To depart from wickednesse is a thing pleasing to the Lord, and to forsake unrighteousnesse, is a propitiation.

4 * Thou shalt not appear empty before the Lord. * Exod.23. 15. Deut.16. 16.

5 For all these things [are to be done] because of the commandment.

6 The offering of the righteous maketh the altar fat, and the sweet savour thereof is before the most High.

7 The sacrifice of a just man is acceptable, and the memoriall thereof shall never be forgotten.

8 Give the Lord his honour with a good eye, and diminish not the first-fruits of thine hands.

9 * In all thy gifts shew a cheerfull countenance, and ‖ dedicate thy tithes with gladnesse. * 2. Cor 9. 7.

10 * Give unto the most High according as he hath enriched thee, and as thou hast gotten, give with a cheerfull eye. ‖ Or, sanctifie apace. * Tob.4.8.

11 For the Lord recompenseth, and will give thee seven times as much.

12 ‖ Do not think to corrupt with gifts,* for such he will not receive: and trust not to unrighteous sacrifices, for the Lord is judge, and with him is * no respect of persons. ‖ Or, diminish nothing of thy offerings. * Levit. 12.21,22. Deut.15. 21.

13 He will not accept any person against a poore man, but will heare the prayer of the oppressed. * Deut.10. 17. 2.Chron. 19.7. Job 34.19. Wisd.6.7. Acts 10. 34. Rom.2.11 Gal.2.6. Ephes.6.9. Colos.3. 25. 1.Pet.1. 17.

14 He will not despise the supplication of the fatherlesse: nor the widow when she poureth out her complaint.

15 Do not the teares runne down the widows cheeks? and is not her cry against him that causeth them to fall?

16 He that serveth the Lord, shall be accepted with favour, and his prayer shall reach unto the clouds.

17 The prayer of the humble pierceth the clouds: and till it come nigh, he will not be comforted: and will not depart till the most High shall behold to judge righteously, and execute judgement.

18 For the Lord will not be slack, neither will the mighty be patient towards them, till he have smitten in sunder the loyns of the unmercifull, and repayed vengeance to the heathen: till he have taken away the multitude of the ‖ proud, and broken the sceptre of the unrighteous: ‖ Or, cruell oppressours.

19 Till he have rendred to every man according to his deeds, and to the works of men according to their devices: till he have judged the cause of his people, and made them to rejoyce in his mercy.

20 Mercy is † seasonable in the time of affliction, as clouds of rain in the time of drought. † Gr. faire.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 A prayer for the church against the enemies thereof. 18 A good heart, and a froward. 21 Of a good wife.

HAve mercy upon us, O Lord God of all, and behold us:

2 And send thy fear upon all the nations that seek not after thee.

3 * Lift up thy hand ‖ against the strange nations, and let them see thy power. * Jer.10. 25. ‖ Or, upon.

4 As thou wast sanctified in us before them: so be thou magnified among them before us.

5 And let them know thee, as we have known thee, that there is no God but onely thou, O God.

6 Shew new signes, and make other strange wonders: glorifie thy hand, and thy right arm, that they may set forth thy wondrous works.

7 Raise up indignation, and poure out wrath:

Digitized by Google

86 take away the adversary, and destroy the enemy.
† Gr. oath. 8 Make the time short, remember the † covenant, and let them declare thy wonderfull works.
9 Let him that escapeth be consumed by the rage of the fire, and let them perish that oppresse the people.
10 Smite in sunder the heads of the rulers of the heathen, that say, There is none other but we.
11 Gather all the tribes of Jacob together, and inherit thou them, as from the beginning.
12 O Lord have mercy upon the people that
* Exod. 4. 22. is called by thy name, and upon Israel, * whom thou hast named thy first-born.
13 O be mercifull unto Jerusalem, thy holy city, the place of thy rest.
‖ Or, that it may magnifie thine oracles. 14 Fill Sion ‖ with thine unspeakable oracles, and thy people with thy glory.
‖ Or, prophesies. 15 Give testimony unto those that thou hast possessed from the beginning, and raise up ‖ prophets that have been in thy name.
16 Reward them that wait for thee, and let thy prophets be found faithfull.
‖ Or, supplians. 17 O Lord heare the prayer of thy ‖ servants, according to the * blessing of Aaron over
* Num. 6. 23. thy people, that all they which dwell upon the earth, may know that thou art the Lord, the eternall God.
18 The belly devoureth all meats, yet is one meat better then another.
* Job 34. 3. 19 * As the palate tasteth divers kindes of venison: so doth an heart of understanding false speeches.
20 A froward heart causeth heavinesse: but a man of experience will recompense him.
21 A woman will receive every man, yet is one daughter better then another.
22 The beauty of a woman cheereth the countenance, and a man loveth nothing better.
23 If there be kindnesse, meeknesse, and comfort in her tongue, then is not her husband like
‖ Or, common. ‖ other men.
‖ Or, to thrive. 24 He that getteth a wife, beginneth ‖ a possession, a help like unto himself, and a pillar of rest.
25 Where no hedge is, there the possession is spoiled: and he that hath no wife, will wander up and down mourning.
26 Who will trust a thief well appointed, that skippeth from city to city? so [who will beleeve] a man that hath no house, and lodgeth whersoever the night taketh him?

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 How to know friends and counsellours. 12 The discretion and wisdome of a godly man bleseth him. 27 Learn to restrain thine appetite.

EVery friend saith, I am his friend also: but there is a friend which is onely a friend in name.
2 Is it not a grief unto death, when a companion and friend is turned to an enemy?
3 O wicked imagination, whence camest thou in to cover the earth with deceit?
4 There is a companion which rejoyceth in the prosperity of a friend: but in the time of trouble will be against him.
5 There is a companion which helpeth his friend for the belly, and taketh up the buckler
‖ Or, in presence of the enemy. ‖ against the enemy.
6 Forget not thy friend in thy minde, and be not unmindfull of him in thy riches.
7 Every counsellour extolleth counsel: but there is some that counselleth for himself.
8 Beware of a counsellour, and know before ‖ what need he hath, (for he will counsel for himself) lest he cast the lot upon thee:
‖ Or, use them of him.
9 And say unto thee, thy way is good: and afterward he stand on the other side, to see what shall befall thee.
10 Consult not with one that suspecteth thee: and hide thy counsel from such as envy thee.
11 Neither consult with a woman touching her of whom she is jealous; neither with a coward, in matters of warre; nor with a merchant, concerning exchange; nor with a buyer, of selling; nor with an envious man, of thankfulnesse; nor with an unmercifull man, touching kindnesse; nor with the slothfull, for any work; nor with an hireling for a yeare, of finishing work; nor with an idle servant, of much businesse: hearken not unto these in any matter of counsel.
12 But be continually with a godly man, whom thou knowest to keep the commandments of the Lord, whose minde is according to thy minde, and will sorrow with thee, if thou shalt miscarry.
13 And let the counsel of thine own heart stand: for there is no man more faithfull unto thee then it.
14 For a mans minde is sometime wont to tell him more then seven watchmen, that sit above in an high tower.
15 And above all this pray to the most High, that he will direct thy way in truth.
16 Let reason go before every enterprise, and counsel before every action.
17 The countenance is a signe of changing of the heart.
18 Foure manner of things appeare: good and evil, life and death: but the tongue ruleth over them continually.
19 There is one that is wise and teacheth many, and yet is unprofitable to himself.
20 There is one that sheweth wisdome in words, and is hated, he shall be destitute of all
‖ Or, dome. ‖ food.
21 For grace is not given him from the Lord: because he is deprived of all wisdome.
22 Another is wise to himself: and the fruits of understanding are commendable in his mouth.
23 A wise man instructeth his people, and the fruits of his understanding fail not.
24 A wise man shall be filled with blessing, and all they that see him shall count him happy.
25 The dayes of the life of man may be numbred: but the dayes of Israel are innumerable.
26 A wise man shall inherit ‖ glory among his
‖ Or, ho- people, and his name shall be perpetuall.
of a 27 My sonne, prove thy soul in thy life, and see what is evil for it, and give not that unto it.
28 For all things are not profitable for all men, neither hath every soul pleasure in every thing.
29 Be not unsatiable in any dainty thing, nor too greedy upon meats.
30 For ‖ excesse of meats bringeth sicknesse, and surfeting will turn into choler.
31 By surfeting have many perished, but he that taketh heed prolongeth his life.

CHAP.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Honour due to the physician, and why. 16 How to weep and mourne for the dead. 24 The wisdome of the learned man, and of the labourer and artificer, with the use of them both.

HOnour a physician with the honour due unto him, for the uses which you may have of him: for the Lord hath created him.

2 For of the most High cometh healing, and he shall receive ‖ honour of the king. ‖ Or, a gift.

3 The skill of the physician shall lift up his head: and in the sight of great men he shall be in admiration.

4 The Lord hath created medicines out of the earth; and he that is wise will not abhorre them.

*Exod. 15. 25. 5 * Was not the water made sweet with wood, that the vertue thereof might be known?

6 And he hath given men skill, that he might be honoured in his marvellous works.

7 With such doth he heal [men] and taketh away their pains.

8 Of such doth the apothecarie make a confection; and of his works there is no end, and from him is peace over all the earth.

*Isa. 38. 21. 9 My sonne, in thy sickneſſe be not negligent: but * pray unto the LORD, and he will make thee whole.

10 Leave off from sinne, and order thy hands aright, & cleanse thy heart from all wickednes.

11 Give a sweet savour, and a memoriall of fine floure: and make a fat offering, ‖ as not being. ‖ Or, as a dead man.

12 Then give place to the physician, for the Lord hath created him: let him not go from thee, for thou hast need of him.

13 There is a time when in their hands there is good successe.

14 For they shall also pray unto the Lord, that he would prosper that which they give for ease and ‖ remedy to prolong life. ‖ Or, curing.

15 He that sinneth before his maker, let him fall into the hand of the physician.

16 My sonne, let tears fall down over the dead, and begin to lament, as if thou hadst suffered great harm thy self: and then cover his body according to the custome, and neglect not his buriall.

17 Weep bitterly and make great moan, and use lamentation as he is worthy, and that a day or two, lest thou be evil spoken of: and then comfort thy self for thy heavinesse.

*Prov. 15. 13. and 17. 22. 18 For of heavinesse cometh death, and the heavinesse of the * heart breaketh strength.

19 In affliction also sorrow remaineth: and the life of the poore is the curse of the heart.

20 Take no heavinesse to heart: drive it away, and remember the last end.

21 Forget it not, for there is no turning again: thou shalt not do him good, but hurt thy self.

Or, the sentence. 22 Remember ‖ my judgement: for thine also shall be so; yesterday for me, and to day for thee.

23 * When the dead is at rest, let his remembrance rest, and be comforted for him, when his spirit is departed from him.

24 The wisdome of a learned man cometh by opportunitie of leisure: and he that hath little businesse shall become wise.

25 How can he get wisdome that holdeth the plough, and that glorieth in the goad; that driveth oxen, and is occupied in their labours, and whose talk is † of bullocks?

Or, of the rest of the beasts. 26 He giveth his minde to make furrows, and is diligent to give the kine fodder.

27 So every carpenter and work-master, that laboureth night and day: and they that cut and grave seals, and are diligent to make great variety, and give themselves to counterfeit imagerie, and watch to finish a work.

28 The smith also sitting by the anvil, and considering the iron work, the vapour of the fire wasteth his flesh, and he fighteth with the heat of the furnace: the noise of the hammer and the anvil is ever in his eares, and his eyes look still upon the pattern of the thing that he maketh; he setteth his minde to finish his work, and watcheth to polish it perfectly.

29 So doth the potter sitting at his work, and turning the wheel about with his feet, who is alway carefully set at his work: and maketh all his work by number.

30 He fashioneth the clay with his arm, and ‖ boweth down his strength before his feet; he applieth himself to lead it over; and he is diligent to make clean the furnace. ‖ Or, tempereth it with his feet.

31 All these trust to their hands: and every one is wise in his work.

32 Without these cannot a city be inhabited: and they shall not dwell where they will, nor go up and down.

33 They shall not be sought for in publick counsel, nor sit high in the congregation: they shall not sit on the judges seat, nor understand the sentence of judgement: they cannot declare justice and judgement, and they shall not be found where parables are spoken.

34 But they will maintain the state of the world, and [all] their desire is in the work of their craft.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 A description of him that is truly wise. 12 An exhortation to praise God for his works; which are good to the good, and evil to them that are evil.

BUt he that giveth his minde to the law of the most High, and is occupied in the meditation thereof, will seek out the wisdome of all the ancient, and be occupied in propheſies.

2 He will keep the sayings of the renowned men: and where subtill parables are, he will be there also.

3 He will seek out the secrets of grave sentences, and be conversant in dark parables.

4 He shall serve among great men, and appeare before princes: he will travell through strange countreys, for he hath tried the good and the evil among men.

5 He will give his heart to resort early to the Lord that made him, and will pray before the most High, and will open his mouth in prayer, and make supplication for his sinnes.

6 When the great Lord will, he shall be filled with the spirit of understanding: he shall poure out wise sentences, and give thanks unto the Lord in his prayer.

7 He shall direct his counsel and knowledge, and in his secrets shall he meditate.

8 He shall shew forth that which he hath learned, and shall glory in the law of the covenant of the Lord.

9 Many shall commend his understanding, and so long as the world endureth, it shall not be blotted out, his memoriall shall not depart away, and his name shall live from generation to generation.

*Chap. 44. 10 * Nations shall shew forth his wisdome, 15.

Digitized by Google

and the congregation shall declare his praise.
11 If he die, he shall leave a greater name then a thousand: and if he live, he shall ‖ increase it.
12 Yet have I more to say which I have thought upon, for I am filled as the moon at the full.
13 Hearken unto me, ye holy children, and bud forth as a rose growing by the ‖ brook of the field:
14 And give ye a sweet savour as frankincense, and flourish as a lilie, send forth a smell, and sing a song of praise, blesse the Lord in all his works.
15 Magnifie his name, and shew forth his praise with the songs of your lips, and with harps, and in praising him you shall say after this manner:
16 * All the works of the Lord are exceeding good, and whatsoever he commandeth shall be *accomplished* in due season.
17 And none may say, What is this? wherefore is that? for at time convenient they shall all be sought out: at his commandment the waters stood as an heap, and at the words of his mouth the receptacles of waters.
18 At his commandment is done whatsoever pleaseth him, and none can hinder when he will save.
19 The works of all flesh are before him, and nothing can be hid from his eyes.
20 He seeth from everlasting to everlasting, and there is nothing wonderfull before him.
21 A man need not to say, What is this? wherefore is that? for he hath made all things for their uses.
22 His blessing covered the dry land as a river, and watered it as a flood.
23 As he hath turned the waters into saltnesse: so shall the heathen inherit his wrath.
24 * As his wayes are plain unto the holy, so are they stumbling blocks unto the wicked.
25 For the good are good things created from the beginning: so evil things for sinners.
26 The principall things for the whole use of mans life, are water, fire, iron, and salt, floure of wheat, hony, milk, and the bloud of the grape, and oyl, and clothing.
27 All these things are for good to the godly: so to the sinners they are turned into evil.
28 There be spirits that are created for vengeance, which in their fury lay on sore strokes, in the time of destruction they poure out their force, and appease the wrath of him that made them.
29 Fire and hail, and famine and death, all these were created for vengeance:
30 Teeth of wilde beasts, and scorpions, ‖ serpents, and the sword, punishing the wicked to destruction.
31 They shall rejoyce in his commandment, and they shall be ready upon earth when need is, and when their time is come they shall not transgresse his word.
32 Therefore from the beginning I was resolved, and thought upon these things, and have left them in writing.
33 All the works of the Lord are good: and he will give every needfull thing in due season.
34 So that a man cannot say, This is worse then that: for in time they shall all be well approved.
35 And therefore praise ye the Lord with the whole heart and mouth, and blesse the name of the Lord.

CHAP. XL.

1 *Many miseries in a mans life.* 12 *The reward of righteousnesse, and the fruit of true dealing.* 17 *A covetous wife, and an honest friend rejoyce the heart: but the fear of the Lord is above all.* 28 *A beggers life is bitterfull.*

GReat * travell is created for every man, and an heavy yoke is upon the sonnes of Adam, from the day that they go out of their mothers wombe, till the day that they return to the mother of all things.
2 Their imagination of things to come, and the day of death [trouble] their thoughts, and [cause] fear of heart.
3 From him that sitteth on a throne of glory, unto him that is humbled in earth and ashes;
4 From him that weareth purple & a crown, ‖ unto *him that is clothed with a linnen* frock.
5 Wrath and envie, trouble and unquietnesse, fear of death, and anger and strife, and in the time of rest upon his bed his night-sleep do change his knowledge.
6 A little or nothing is his rest, and afterward he is in his sleep, as in a day of keeping watch, troubled in the vision of his heart, as if he were escaped out of a battell:
7 When all is safe, he awaketh and marvelleth that the fear was nothing.
8 [Such things happen] unto all flesh, both man and beast, and that is seven-fold more upon sinners.
9 * Death and bloud-shed, strife, and sword, calamities, famine, tribulation, and the scourge:
10 These things are created for the wicked, and for their sakes came the * flood.
11 * All things that are of the earth shall turn to the earth again: and that which is of the * waters doth return into the sea.
12 All † briberie and injustice shall be blotted out: but true dealing shall endure for ever.
13 The goods of the unjust shall be dried up like a river, and shall vanish with a noise, like a great thunder in rain.
14 While he openeth his hand he shall rejoyce: so shall transgressours come to nought.
15 The children of the ungodly shall not bring forth many branches: but are as unclean roots upon a hard rock.
16 * The weed growing upon every water, and * bank of a river, shall be pulled up before all grasse.
17 Bountifulnesse is as a ‖ most fruitfull garden, and mercifulnesse endureth for ever.
18 To * labour and to be content with that a man hath, is a sweet life: but he that findeth a treasure, is above them both.
19 Children, and the building of a city continue a mans name: but a blamelesse wife is counted above them both.
20 Wine and musick rejoyce the heart: but the love of wisdome is above them both.
21 The pipe and the psaltery make sweet melody: but a pleasant tongue is above them both.
22 Thine eye desireth favour and beauty: but more then both, corn while it is green.
23 A friend & companion never meet amisse: but above both is a wife with her husband.
24 Brethren & help are against time of trouble: but almes shall deliver more then them both.
25 Gold and silver make the foot stand sure: but counsel is esteemed above them both.

26 Riches

* Ecc. 3.

‖ Or, to purple.

* Chap. 29. 30.

* Gen. 11.
* Gen. 19. Chap. 44. 10.
* Eccl. 7.
† Gr. briberie

* Job 8. and 18.
* Gen. 3.
‖ Or, garden
* Prov. 11.
1. Tim. 6.

Digitized by Google

26 Riches and ſtrength lift up the heart: but the fear of the Lord is above them both: there is no want in the fear of the Lord, and it needeth not to ſeek help.

27 The fear of the Lord is a ‖ fruitfull garden, and * covereth him above all glory.

Or, a crown that is ſpread. Iſa. 4. 5.

28 My ſonne, lead not a beggers life, for better it is to die then to beg.

29 The life of him that dependeth on another mans table, is not to be counted for a life: for he polluteth himſelf with other mens meat, but a wiſe man well nurtured will beware thereof.

30 Begging is ſweet in the mouth of the ſhameleſſe: but in his belly there ſhall burn a fire.

CHAP. XLI.

1 The remembrance of death. 3 Death is not to be feared. 5 The ungodly ſhall be accuſed. 11 Of an evil and a good name. 14 Wiſdome is to be uttered. 16 Of what things we ſhould be aſhamed.

O Death, how bitter is the remembrance of thee to a man that liveth at reſt in his poſſeſſions, unto the man that hath nothing to vex him, and that hath proſperitie in all things; yea, unto him that is yet able to receive meat!

2 O death, acceptable is thy ſentence unto the needy, and unto him whoſe ſtrength faileth, that is now in the laſt age, and ‖ is vexed with all things, and to him that deſpaireth, and hath loſt patience.

‖ Or, to whom every thing is unſeaſonable.

3 Fear not the ſentence of death, remember them that have been before thee, and that come after, for this is the ſentence of the Lord over all fleſh.

4 And why art thou againſt the pleaſure of the moſt High? there is no inquiſition in the grave, whether thou have lived ten, or an hundred, or a thouſand yeares.

5 The children of ſinners are abominable children: and they that are converſant in the dwelling of the ungodly.

6 The inheritance of ſinners children ſhall periſh, and their poſterity ſhall have a perpetuall reproch.

7 The children will complain of an ungodly father, becauſe they ſhall be reproched for his ſake.

8 Wo be unto you ungodly men which have forſaken the law of the moſt high God: for if you increaſe, it ſhall be to your deſtruction.

9 And if you be born, you ſhall be born to a curſe: and if you die, a curſe ſhall be your portion.

Chap. 44. 11.

10 * All that are of the earth ſhall turn to earth again: ſo the ungodly ſhall go from a curſe to deſtruction.

11 The mourning of men is about their bodies: but an ill name of ſinners ſhall be blotted out.

12 Have regard to thy name: for that ſhall continue with thee above a thouſand great treaſures of gold.

13 A good life hath but few dayes: but a good name endureth for ever.

14 My children, keep diſcipline in peace: for wiſdome that is hid, and a treaſure that is not ſeen, what profit is in them both?

15 A man that hideth his fooliſhneſſe, is better then a man that hideth his wiſdome.

16 Therefore be ſhamefaſt according to my word: for it is not good to retain all ſhamefaſtneſſe, neither is it altogether approved in every thing.

17 Be aſhamed of whoredome before father and mother, and of a lie before a prince and a mighty man:

18 Of an offence before a judge and ruler, of iniquity before a congregation and people, of unjuſt dealing before thy partner and friend:

19 And of theft in regard of the place where thou ſojourneſt, and in regard of the truth of God and his covenant, and to lean with thine elbow upon the meat, and of ſcorning to give and take:

20 And of ſilence before them that ſalute thee, and to look upon an harlot:

21 And to turn away thy face from thy kinſman, or to take away a portion or a gift, or to gaze upon another mans wife:

22 Or to be over-buſie with his maid, and come not neare her bed, or of upbraiding ſpeeches before friends: and after thou haſt given, upbraid not:

23 Or of iterating and ſpeaking again that which thou haſt heard, and of revealing of ſecrets.

24 So ſhalt thou be truly ſhamefaſt, and finde favour before all men.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Whereof we ſhould not be aſhamed. 9 Be carefull of thy daughter. 12 Because of a woman. 15 The works and greatneſſe of God.

OF theſe things be not thou aſhamed, and accept no perſon to ſinne thereby:

2 Of the law of the moſt High, and his covenant, and of judgement to juſtifie the ungodly:

3 ‖ Of reckoning with thy partners and ‖ travellers, or ‖ of the gift of the heritage of friends:

‖ Or, of thy partners ſpeech.

‖ Or, companions.

‖ Or, of the giving.

4 Of exactneſſe of balance and weights, or of getting much or little:

‖ Or, without profit.

5 And of merchants ‖ indifferent ſelling, of much correction of children, and to make the ſide of an evil ſervant to bleed.

6 Sure keeping is good where an evil wife is, and ſhut up where many hands are.

7 Deliver all things in number and weight, and put all in writing that thou ‖ giveſt out, or receiveſt in.

‖ Or, deliveſt for.

8 Be not aſhamed to ‖ inform the unwiſe and fooliſh, and the extreme aged ‖ that contendeth with thoſe that are young: thus ſhalt thou be truly learned, and approved of all men living.

‖ Or, reckon.

‖ Or, that is accuſtomed of fornication.

9 The father waketh for the daughter when no man knoweth, and the care for her taketh away ſleep: when ſhe is young, leſt ſhe paſſe away the flower of her age; and being married, leſt ſhe ſhould be hated:

10 In her virginitie leſt ſhe ſhould be defiled, and gotten with childe in her fathers houſe; and having an husband, leſt ſhe ſhould misbehave her ſelf; and when ſhe is married, leſt ſhe ſhould be barren.

11 Keep a ſure watch over a ſhameleſſe daughter, leſt ſhe make thee a laughing ſtock to thine enemies; and a by-word in the city, and a reproch among the people, and make thee aſhamed before the multitude.

12 Behold not every bodies * beauty, and ſit not in the midſt of women.

* Chap. 9. 21.

13 For from garments cometh a moth, and * from women wickedneſſe.

* Gen 3. 6

14 Better is the ‖ charliſhneſſe of a man, then a courteous woman, a woman, *I ſay*, which bringeth ſhame and reproch.

‖ Or, wickedneſſe.

15 I

90 15 I will now remember the works of the Lord, and declare the things that I have ſeen: In the words of the Lord are his works.

16 The ſunne that giveth light, looketh upon all things, and the work thereof *is* full of the glory of the Lord.

17 The Lord hath not given power to the ſaints to declare all his marvellous works, which the Almightie Lord firmly ſetled, that whatſoever is, might be eſtabliſhed for his glory.

18 He ſeeketh out the deep, and the heart, and conſidereth their crafty devices: for ‖ the Lord knoweth all that may be known, and he beholdeth the ſignes of the world.

‖ Or, *the Higheſt.*

19 He declareth the things that are paſt, and for to come, and revealeth the ſteps of hidden things.

* Job 42.2 Eſa. 29. 15.

20 No * thought eſcapeth him, neither any word is hidden from him.

21 He hath garniſhed the excellent works of his wiſdome, and he is from everlaſting to everlaſting: unto him may nothing be added, neither can he be diminiſhed, and he hath no need of any counſeller.

22 O how deſireable are all his works! and that a man may ſee even to a ſpark.

23 All theſe things live and remain for ever, for all uſes, and they are all obedient.

24 All things are double one againſt another: and he hath made nothing unperfect.

25 One thing eſtabliſheth the good of another: and who ſhall be filled with beholding his glory?

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The works of God in heaven, and in earth, and in the ſea, are exceeding glorious and wonderfull, 29 Yet God himſelf in his power and wiſdome is above all.

THe pride of the height, the clear firmament, the beautie of heaven, with his glorious ſhew;

2 The ſunne when it appeareth, declaring at his riſing a marvellous ‖ inſtrument, the work of the moſt High.

‖ Or, *veſſel.*

3 At noon it parcheth the countrey, and who can abide the burning heat thereof?

4 A man blowing a furnace is in works of heat, but the ſunne burneth the mountains three times more; breathing out fiery vapours, & ſending forth bright beams, it dimmeth the eyes.

5 Great is the Lord that made it, and at his commandment ‖ it runneth haſtily.

‖ Or. *he ſtayed his courſe.*

6 * He made the moon alſo to ſerve in her ſeaſon, for a declaration of times, and a ſigne of the world.

* Gen. 1. 16.

7 * From the moon is the ſigne of feaſts, a light that decreaſeth in her perfection.

* Exod. 12. 2.

8 The moneth is called after her name, increaſing wonderfully in her changing, being an inſtrument of the armies above, ſhining in the firmament of heaven,

9 The beautie of heaven, the glory of the ſtarres, an ornament giving light in the higheſt places of the Lord.

10 At the commandment of the holy One they will ſtand in their order, and never faint in their watches.

* Gen. 9. 13.

11 * Look upon the rainbow, and praiſe him that made it, very beautifull it is in the brightneſſe thereof.

12 It compaſſeth the heaven about with a glorious circle, and the * hands of the moſt High have bended it.

* Iſa 40. 22, &c.

13 By his commandment he maketh the ſnow to fall apace, and ſendeth ſwiftly the lightnings of his judgement.

14 Through this the treaſures are opened, and clouds flie forth as fowls.

15 By his great power he maketh the clouds firm, and the hail-ſtons are broken ſmall.

16 At his ſight the mountains are ſhaken, and at his will the ſouth-winde bloweth.

17 The noiſe of the thunder maketh the earth ‖ to tremble: ſo doth the northern ſtorm and the whirlwinde: as birds flying he ſcattereth the ſnow, and the falling down thereof, is as the lighting of graſſhoppers.

‖ Or, *to grove a woman in her travel.*

18 The eye marvelleth at the beautie of the whiteneſſe thereof, and the heart is aſtoniſhed at the raining of it.

19 The hoar-froſt alſo as ſalt he poureth on the earth, and being congealed, ‖ it lieth on the top of ſharp ſtakes.

‖ Or, *it as the ſpi of ſharp ſtakes.*

20 When the cold north-winde bloweth, and the water is congealed into ice, it abideth upon every gathering together of water, and clotheth the water as with a breaſt-plate.

21 It devoureth the mountains, and burneth the wilderneſſe, and conſumeth the graſſe as fire.

22 A preſent remedy of all is a miſt *coming ſpeedily:* a dew coming ‖ after heat, refreſheth.

‖ Or, *the heat.*

23 By his counſel he appeaſeth the deep, and planteth iſlands therein.

24 * They that ſail on the ſea, tell of the danger thereof; and when we heare it with our eares, we marvell thereat.

* Pſal. 107. 23.

25 * For therein be ſtrange and wondrous works, variety of all kindes of beaſts, and whales created.

* Pſal. 104. 25.

26 By him the end of them hath proſperous ſucceſſe, and by his word all things conſiſt.

27 We may ſpeak much, and yet come ſhort: wherefore in ſumme, he is all.

28 How ſhall we be able to magnifie him? for he is great above all his works.

29 * The Lord is terrible and very great, and marvellous is his power.

* Pſal. 96. 4.

30 When you glorifie the Lord, exalt him as much as you can; for even yet will he farre exceed: and when you exalt him, put forth all your ſtrength, and be not weary; for you can never go farre enough.

31 * Who hath ſeen him that he might tell us? and who can magnifie him as he is?

* Pſal 106. 2. John 1

32 There are yet hid greater things then theſe be, for we have ſeen but a few of his works:

33 For the Lord hath made all things, and to the godly hath he given wiſdome.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 The praiſe of certain holy men: 16 of Enoch, 17 Noah, 19 Abraham, 22 Iſaac, 23 and Jacob.

LEt us now praiſe famous men, and our fathers that begat us.

The I of the there

2 The Lord hath wrought great glory by them, through his great power from the beginning.

3 Such as did bear rule in their kingdomes, men renowned for their power, giving counſel by their underſtanding, & declaring propheſies:

4 Leaders of the people by their counſels, and by their knowledge of learning meet for the people, wiſe and eloquent in their inſtructions.

5 Such as found out muſicall tunes, and recited ‖ verſes in writing.

‖ O

6 Rich

Digitized by Google

6 Rich men furnished with ability, living peaceably in their habitations.

7 All these were honoured in their generations, and were the glory of their times.

8 There be of them that have left a name behinde them, that their praises might be reported.

9 And some there be, which have no memoriall, * who are perished as though they had never been, and are become as though they had never been born, and their children after them.

10 But these were mercifull men, whose righteousnesse hath not been forgotten.

11 With their seed shall continually remain a good inheritance, and their children are within the covenant.

12 Their seed stands fast, and their children ‖ for their sakes.

13 Their seed shall remain for ever, and their glory shall not be blotted out.

14 Their bodies are buried in peace, but their name liveth for evermore.

15 * The people will tell of their wisdome, and the congregation will shew forth their praise.

16 * Enoch pleased the Lord, and was translated, being an example of repentance to all generations.

17 * Noah was found perfect and righteous in the time of wrath, he was taken in exchange (for the world) therefore was he left as a remnant unto the earth, when the floud came.

18 An * everlasting covenant was made with him, that all flesh should perish no more by the floud.

19 Abraham was a * great father of many people: in glory was there none like unto him.

20 Who kept the law of the most High, and was in covenant with him: he established the covenant in * his flesh, and when he was proved, he was found faithfull.

21 Therefore he assured him by an * oath, that he would blesse the nations in his seed, and that he would multiply him as the dust of the earth, and exalt his seed as the starres, and cause them to inherit from sea to sea, and from the river unto the utmost part of the land.

22 With Isaac did he establish likewise [for Abraham his fathers sake] the blessing of all men, and the covenant,

23 And made it rest upon the head of * Jacob. He acknowledged him in his blessing, and gave him an heritage, and divided his portions, among the twelve tribes did he part them.

CHAP. XLV.

1 The praise of Moses, 6 of Aaron, 23 and of Phinees.

AND he brought out of him a mercifull man, which found favour in the sight of all flesh, even * Moses beloved of God and men, whose memoriall is blessed.

2 He made him like to the glorious saints, and magnified him, so that his enemies stood in fear of him.

3 By his words he caused the wonders to cease, and he made him * glorious in the sight of kings, and gave him a commandment for his people, and shewed him part of his glory.

4 * He sanctified him *in* his faithfulnesse, and meeknesse, and chose him out of all men.

5 He made him to heare his voice, & brought him into the dark cloud, and * gave him commandments before his face, even the law of life and knowledge, that he might teach Jacob his covenants, and Israel his judgements. 91

6 He * exalted Aaron an holy man like unto him, even his brother, of the tribe of Levi. * Exod. 4. 14.

7 An everlasting covenant he made with him, and gave him the priesthood among the people, † he beautified him with comely ornaments, and clothed him with a robe of glory. † Gr. he blessed.

8 He put upon him perfect glory: and strengthened him with † rich garments, with breeches, with a long robe and the ephod. † Gr. vessels, or instruments.

9 And he compassed him with pomegranates, and with many golden bells round about, that as he went, there might be a * sound, and a noise made that might be heard in the temple, for a memoriall to the children of his people; * Exod. 28. 35.

10 With an holy garment, with gold, and blue silk, and purple, the work of the embroiderer, with a breast-plate of judgement, and with Urim and Thummim,

11 With twisted scarlet, the work of the cunning workman, with precious stones graven like seals, and set in gold, the work of the jeweller, with a writing engraved for a memoriall, after the number of the tribes of Israel.

12 He set a crown of gold upon the mitre, wherein was engraved Holinesse, an ornament of honour, a costly work, the desires of the eyes, goodly and beautifull.

13 Before him there were none such, neither did ever any stranger put them on, but onely his children, and his childrens children perpetually.

14 Their sacrifices shall be wholly consumed every day twice continually.

15 Moses consecrated him, and anointed him with holy oyl: this was appointed unto him by an everlasting covenant, and to his seed so long as the heavens should remain, that they should minister unto him, and execute the office of the priesthood, and blesse the people in his name.

16 He chose him out of all men living to offer sacrifices to the Lord, incense and a sweet savour, for a memoriall, to make reconciliation for his people.

17 * He gave unto him his commandments, and authoritie in the statutes of judgements, that he should teach Jacob the testimonies, and inform Israel in his laws. * Deut. 17. 10. and 33. 3.

18 * Strangers conspired together against him, and maligned him in the wildernesse, even the men that were of Dathans and Abirons side, and the congregation of Core with fury and wrath. * Num. 16. 1.

19 This the Lord saw, and it displeased him, and in his wrathfull indignation were they consumed: he did wonders upon them to consume them with the fiery flame.

20 * But he made Aaron more honourable, and gave him an heritage, and divided unto him the first-fruits of the increase, especially he prepared bread in abundance: * Num. 17. 8.

21 For they eat of the sacrifices of the Lord, which he gave unto him and his seed:

22 * Howbeit in the land of the people he had no inheritance, neither had he any portion among the people: for the Lord himself is his portion and inheritance. * Deut. 12. 12. and 18. 1, 2

23 * The third in glory is Phinees the sonne of Eleazar, because he had zeal in the fear of the Lord, and stood up with good courage of heart, when * Num. 25 11, 12, 13. 1. Mac. 2. 54.

Digitized by Google

92 when the people were turned back, and made reconciliation for Israel.

24 Therefore was there a covenant of peace made with him, that he should be the chief of the sanctuarie and of his people, and that he and his posteritie should have the dignitie of the priesthood for ever.

25 According to the covenant made with David sonne of Jesse, of the tribe of Juda, that the inheritance of the king should be to his posteritie alone: so the inheritance of Aaron should also be unto his seed.

26 God give you wisdome in your heart to judge his people in righteousnesse, that their good things be not abolished, and that their glory may endure for ever.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 The praise of Joshua, 9 of Caleb, 13 of Samuel.

* Num. 27.18. Deut.34.9 Josh.1.2. and 12.7. JEsus * the sonne of Nave was valiant in the warres, and was the successour of Moses in propheſies, who according to his name was made great for the saving of the elect of God, and taking vengeance of the enemies that rose up against them, that he might set Israel in their inheritance.

2 How great glory gat he when he did lift up his hands, and stretched out his sword against the cities!

3 Who before him so stood to it? for the Lord himself brought his enemies unto him.

* Josh.10. 12,13,14. 4 * Did not the sunne go back by his means? and was not one day as long as two?

5 He called upon the most high Lord when the enemies pressed upon him on every side, and the great Lord heard him.

6 And with hailstones of mighty power he made the battell to fall violently upon the nations, and in the descent (of Bethoron) he destroyed them that resisted, that the nations might know all their strength, because he fought in the sight of the Lord, and he followed the mighty One.

7 In the time of Moses also he did a work of mercie, he and Caleb the sonne of Jephunne, in that they withstood the congregation, and withheld the people from sinne, and appeased the wicked murmuring.

* Num. 26.65. Deut. 1. 35,36. 8 * And of six hundred thousand people on foot, they two were preserved to bring them into the heritage, even unto the land that floweth with milk and hony.

9 The Lord gave strength also unto Caleb, which remained with him unto his old age: so that he entred upon the high places of the land, and his seed obtained it for an heritage.

10 That all the children of Israel might see that it is good to follow the Lord.

11 And concerning the judges, every one by name, whose heart went not a whoring, nor departed from the Lord, let their memory be blessed.

* Chap. 49.10. 12 Let their bones * flourish out of their place; and let the name of them that were honoured, be continued upon their children.

* 1. Sam. 10 1. and 16.13. 13 * Samuel the prophet of the Lord, beloved of his Lord, established a kingdome, and anointed princes over his people.

14 By the law of the Lord he judged the congregation, and the Lord had respect unto Jacob.

15 By his faithfulnesse he was found a true prophet, and by his word he was known to be faithfull in vision.

16 He called upon the mighty Lord, when his enemies pressed upon him on every side, when he offered the * sucking lambe. * 1. Sa 7.9.

17 And the Lord thundred from heaven, and with a great noise made his voice to be heard.

18 And he destroyed the rulers of the Tyrians, and all the princes of the Philistines.

19 And before his long sleep he made * protestations in the sight of the Lord and his anointed, I have not taken any mans goods, so much as a shoe: and no man did accuse him. * 1. Sa 12.3.

20 And after his death * he prophesied, and shewed the king his end, and lift up his voice from the earth in propheſie, to blot out the wickednesse of the people. * 1. Sa 28.18,1

CHAP. XLVII.

1 The praise of Nathan, 2 of David; 12 of Solomon, his glory, and infirmities, 23 of his end and punishment.

ANd after him rose up * Nathan to propheſie in the time of David. * 2. Sa 12.1.

2 As is the fat taken away from the peace-offering, so was David chosen out of the children of Israel.

3 ‖ He played with * lions as with kids, and with bears as with lambes. ‖ Or, h smote i

4 * Slew he not a giant when he was yet but young? and did he not take away reproch from the people, when he lifted up his hand with the stone in the sling, and beat down the boasting of Goliath? * 1. Sa 17.34. * 1. Sa 17.49. 51.

5 For he called upon the most high Lord, and he gave him strength in his right hand to slay that mighty warriour, and set up the horn of his people.

6 So the people honoured him with * ten thousands, and praised him in the blessings of the Lord, in that he gave him a crown of glory. * 1. Sa 18.7.

7 For * he destroyed the enemies on every side, and ‖ brought to nought the Philistines his adversaries, and brake their horn in sunder unto this day. * 2. Sa 5.7. ‖ Or, o powe

8 In all his works he praised the holy one most High, with words of glory, with his whole heart he sung songs, and loved him that made him.

9 * He set singers also before the altar, that by their voices they might make sweet melody, and daily sing praises in their songs. * 1. C 16.4.

10 He beautified their feasts, and set in order the solemne times, ‖ untill the end, that they might praise his holy name, and that the temple might sound from morning. ‖ Or, fully.

11 * The Lord took away his sinnes, and exalted his horn for ever: he gave him a covenant of kings, and a throne ‖ of glory in Israel. * 2. S 12 13 ‖ Or.

12 After him rose up a wise sonne, and for his sake he dwelt at large. kept

13 * Solomon reigned in a peaceable time, and was honoured; for God made all quiet round about him, that he might build an house in his name, and prepare his sanctuary for ever. * 1. K 4.21,

14 * How wise wast thou in thy youth, and as a flood filled with understanding! * 1. 4.29,

15 Thy soul covered the whole earth, and thou filledst it with dark parables.

16 Thy name went farre unto the islands; and for thy peace thou wast beloved.

17 * The countreys marvelled at thee for thy songs, and proverbs, and parables, and interpretations. * 1. 4. 3

18 By

Digitized by Google

18 By the name of the Lord God, which is called the Lord God of Israel, thou didst * gather gold as tin, and didst multiply silver as lead.

19 * Thou didst bowe thy loyns unto women, and ‖ by thy body thou wast brought into subjection.

20 Thou didst stain thy honour, and pollute thy seed: so that thou broughtest wrath upon thy children, and wast grieved for thy folly.

21 * So the kingdome was divided, and out of Ephraim ruled a rebellious kingdome.

22 * But the Lord will never leave off his mercy, neither shall any of his works perish, neither will he abolish the posteritie of his elect, and the seed of him that loveth him he will not take away: wherefore he gave a remnant unto Jacob, and out of him a root unto David.

23 Thus rested Solomon with his fathers, and of his seed he left behinde him Roboam, even the foolishnesse of the people, and one that had no understanding, who * turned away the people through his counsel. There was also Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, who * caused Israel to sinne, and shewed Ephraim the way of sinne:

24 And their sinnes were multiplied exceedingly, that they were driven out of the land.

25 For they sought out all wickednesse, till the vengeance came upon them.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 The praise of Elias, 12 of Eliseus, 17 and of Ezekias.

THen stood up * Elias the prophet as fire, and his word burnt like a lamp.

2 He brought a sore famine upon them, and by his zeal he diminished their number.

3 By the word of the Lord he ‖ shut up the heaven,* & also three times brought down fire.

4 O Elias, how wast thou honoured in thy wondrous deeds! and who may glory like unto thee!

5 * Who didst raise up a dead man from death, and his soul from the ‖ place of the dead by the word of the most High.

6 * Who broughtest kings to destruction, and honourable men from their ‖ bed.

7 Who heardest the rebuke of the Lord in Sinai, * and in Horeb the judgement of vengeance.

8 * Who anoinsed kings to take revenge, and prophets to succeed after him.

9 * Who wast taken up in a whirlwinde of fire, and in a chariot of fiery horses.

10 Who wast ‖ ordained * for reproofs in their times, to pacifie the wrath of the Lords judgement before it brake forth into fury, and to turn the heart of the father unto the sonne, and to ‖ restore the tribes of Jacob.

11 Blessed are they that saw thee, and ‖ slept in love, for we shall surely live.

12 * Elias it was, who was covered with a whirlwinde: and Elizeus was filled with his spirit: whilest he lived he was not moved [with the presence] of any prince, neither could any bring him into subjection.

13 ‖ No word could overcome him,* and after his death his body prophesied.

14 He did wonders in his life, and at his death were his works marvellous.

15 For all this the people repented not, neither departed they from their sinnes, * till they were spoiled and carried out of their land, and were scattered through all the earth: yet there remained a small people, and a ruler in the house of David:

16 Of whom some did that which was pleasing to God, and some multiplied sinnes.

17 Ezekias fortified his city, and * brought in water into the midst thereof: he digged the hard rock with iron, and made wells for waters.

18 In his time * Sennacherib came up, and sent Rabsaces, and lift up his hand against Sion, and boasted proudly.

19 Then trembled their hearts and hands, and they were in pain as women in travail.

20 But they called upon the Lord which is mercifull, and stretched out their hands towards him, and immediately the holy One heard them out of heaven, and delivered them by the ‖ ministery of Esay.

21 * He smote the host of the Assyrians, and his angel destroyed them.

22 For Ezekias had done the thing that pleased the Lord, and was strong in the wayes of David his father, as Esay the prophet, who was great and faithfull in his vision, had commanded him.

23 * In his time the sunne went backward, and he lengthened the kings life.

24 He saw by an excellent spirit what should come to passe at the last, and he comforted them that mourned in Sion.

25 He shewed what should come to passe for ever, and secret things or ever they came.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 The praise of Josias, 4 of David and Ezekias, 6 of Jeremie, 8 of Ezekiel, 11 Zorobabel, 12 Jesus the sonne of Josedec. 13 Of Nehemiah, Enoch, Seth, Sem, and Adam.

THe remembrance of * Josias is like the composition of the perfume that is made by the art of the apothecarie: it is sweet as honey in all mouthes, and as musick at a banquet of wine.

2 He ‖ behaved himself uprightly in the conversion of the people, and took away the abominations of iniquity.

3 * He directed his heart unto the Lord, and in the time of the ungodly he established the worship of God.

4 All, except David and Ezekias and Josias, were defective: for they forsook the law of the most High, (even) the kings of Judah failed.

5 Therefore he gave their ‖ power unto others, and their glory unto a strange nation.

6 * They burnt the chosen city of the sanctuarie, and made the streets desolate, ‖ according to the prophesie of Jeremias.

7 For they * entreated him evil, who nevertheless was a prophet * sanctified in his mothers wombe, that he might root out, and afflict, and destroy, and that he might build up also and plant.

8 * It was Ezekiel who saw the glorious vision, which was shewed him upon the chariot of the cherubims.

9 For he * made mention of the enemies under [the figure of] the rain, and ‖ directed them that went right.

10 And of the twelve prophets let the memoriall be blessed, and * let their bones flourish again out of their place: for they comforted Jacob, and delivered them by assured hope.

11 How shall we magnifie * Zorobabel? even he was as a signet on the right hand.

12 So was * Jesus the sonne of Josedec: who in

1. Kings 9.17.
1. Kings 11.
Or, in.
1. Kings 12.15, 16.
2. Sam. 15.
1. Kings 12.10, 11, 14.
1. Kings 12.28, 30.
1. Kings 7.1.
Or, made reason to live.
1. Kings 3.3.
2. Kings 10.12.
1. Kings 7.21, 22.
Or, grave
2. Kings 16.
Or, seat.
2. Kings 9.17.
1. Kings 9.15, 16.
2. Kings 11.
Or, write of.
Mal. 4.5.
Or, after
Or, were wed
Hosee.
2. Kings 13.13.
Or, made
Kings 21.
Kings 18.12.
1. Kings 11.
2. Kings 20.20.
2. Kings 18.13.
‖ Or, hands
2. Kings 19.35. Isa. 37.36. Tob. 1.18. 1. Mac. 7. 41. 2. Mac. 8. 19.
2. Kings 20.10, 11. Isa. 38.8.
‖ Or, prospered.
2. Kings 23.4. 2. Chron. 34.3.
‖ Or, bowe.
2. Kings 25.9.
‖ Or, by the hand of Jeremie.
* Jer. 38.6.
* Jer. 1.5.
* Ezek. 1. 3, 15.
* Ezek. 13. 11. and 38. 9, 16, 22.
‖ Or, did good.
* Chap. 46.12.
* Ezra 3.2. Hag. 2.24.
* Ezra 3.2. Hag. 1.12. and 2.2. Zech. 3.1.

Digitized by Google

94 in their time builded the house, and set up an holy temple to the Lord, which was prepared for everlasting glory.

* Neh.7.1. 13 * And among the elect was Neemias, whose renown is great, who raised up for us the walls that were fallen, and set up the gates and the barres, and raised up our ruines again.

14 But upon the earth was no man created

* Gen.5. 24. like * Enoch; for he was taken from the earth.

15 Neither was there a man born like unto

Heb.11.5. * Gen.41. 44. and 42.6. and 45.8. * Joseph, a governour of his brethren, a stay of the people, whose bones were regarded of the Lord.

* Gen.5.3 and 11.10 16 * Sem and Seth were in great honour among men, and so was Adam above every living thing in the creation.

CHAP. L.

1 Of Simon the sonne of Onias. 22 How the people were taught to praise God, and pray. 27 The conclusion.

SImon the high priest the sonne of Onias, who in his life repaired the house again, and in his dayes fortified the temple.

2 And by him was built from the foundation the double height, the high fortresse of the wall about the temple.

* 1.Kings 7.23. 3 In his dayes the * cistern to receive water, being in compasse as the sea, was covered with plates of brasse.

4 He took care of the temple that it should not fall, and fortified the city against besieging.

5 How was he honoured in the midst of the people, in his coming out of † the sanctuarie!

† Gr. *the house of the veil.*

6 He was as the morning-starre in the midst of a cloud, and as the moon at the full:

7 As the sunne shining upon the temple of the most High, and as the rainbow giving light in the bright clouds:

8 And as the flower of roses in the spring of the yeare, as lilies by the rivers of waters, and as the branches of the frankincense-tree in the time of summer:

9 As fire and incense in the censer, and as a vessel of beaten gold set with all manner of precious stones:

10 And as a fair olive-tree budding forth fruit, and as a cypresse-tree which groweth up to the clouds.

11 When he put on the robe of honour, and was clothed with the perfection of glory, when he went up to the holy altar, he made the garment of holinesse honourable.

12 When he took the portions out of the priests hands, he himself stood by the hearth of the altar, compassed with his brethren round about, as a young cedar in Libanus, and as palm-trees compassed they him round about.

13 So were all the sonnes of Aaron in their glory, and the oblations of the Lord in their hands, before all the congregation of Israel.

14 And finishing the service at the altar, that he might adorn the offering of the most high Almighty,

15 He stretched out his hand to the cup, and poured of the bloud of the grape, he poured out at the foot of the altar, a sweet smelling savour unto the most high King of all.

16 Then shouted the sonnes of Aaron, and sounded the ‖ silver trumpets, and made a great noise to be heard, for a remembrance before the most High.

‖ Or, *trumpets beaten forth with the hammer.*

17 Then all the people together hasted, and fell down to the earth upon their faces to worship their Lord God Almighty the most High.

18 The singers also sang praises with their voices, with great variety of sounds was there made sweet melodie.

19 And the people besought the Lord the most High by prayer before him that is mercifull, till the solemnitie of the Lord was ended, and they had finished his service.

20 Then he went down, and lifted up his hands over all the whole congregation of the children of Israel, to give the blessing of the Lord with his lips, and to rejoyce in his name.

21 And they bowed themselves down to worship the second time, that they might receive a blessing from the most High.

22 Now therefore blesse ye the God of all, which onely doth wondrous things every where, which exalteth our dayes from the wombe, and dealeth with us according to his mercie.

23 He grant us joyfulnesse of heart, and that peace may be in our dayes in Israel for ever.

24 That he would confirm his mercy with us, and deliver us at his time.

25 There be two manner of nations which my heart abhorreth, and the third is no nation:

26 They that sit upon the mountain of Samaria, and they that dwell amongst the Philistines, and that foolish people that dwell in Sichem.

27 Jesus the sonne of Sirach of Jerusalem hath written in this book, the instruction of understanding and knowledge, who out of his heart poured forth wisdome.

28 Blessed is he that shall be exercised in these things, and he that layeth them up in his heart, shall become wise.

29 For if he do them, he shall be strong to all things: for the light of the Lord leadeth him, who giveth wisdome to the godly: blessed be the Lord for ever. Amen, Amen.

CHAP. LI.

¶ A prayer of Jesus the sonne of Sirach.

I Will thank thee, O Lord and King, and praise thee, O God my Saviour, I do give praise unto thy name.

2 For thou art my defender and helper, and hast preserved my body from destruction, and from the snare of the slanderous tongue, and from the lips that forge lies, and hast been mine helper against mine adversaries:

3 And hast delivered me according to the multitude of thy mercies, and greatnesse of thy name, from † the teeth of them that were ready to devoure me, and out of the hands of such as sought after my life, and from the manifold afflictions which I had:

† Gr. *the gates of the fire.*

4 From the choking of fire on every side, and from the mids of the fire which I kindled not:

5 From the depth of the belly of hell, from an unclean tongue, and from lying words:

6 By an accusation to the king from an unrighteous tongue, my soul drew neare even unto death, my life was neare to the hell beneath.

7 They compassed me on every side, and there was no man to help me: I looked for the succour of men, but there was none.

8 Then thought I upon thy mercy, O Lord, and upon thy acts of old, how thou deliverest such as wait for thee, and savest them out of the hands of the enemies.

9 Then lifted I up my supplication from the earth, and prayed for deliverance from death.

10 I

Digitized by Google

10 I called upon the Lord the Father of my Lord, that he would not leave me in the dayes of my trouble, and in the time of the proud when there was no help.

11 I will praise thy name continually, and will sing praise with thanksgiving, and so my prayer was heard.

12 For thou savedst me from destruction, and deliveredst me from the evil time: therefore will I give thanks, and praise thee, and blesse thy name, O Lord.

13 When I was yet young, or ever I ‖ went abroad, I desired wisdome openly in my prayer.

14 I prayed for her before the temple, and will seek her out, even to the end.

15 Even from the flower, till the grape was ripe, hath my heart delighted in her, my foot went the right way, from my youth up sought I after her.

16 I bowed down mine eare a little, and received her, and gat much learning.

17 I profited therein, [therefore] will I ascribe the glory unto him that giveth me wisdome.

18 For I purposed to do after her, and earnestly I followed that which is good, so shall I not be confounded.

19 My soul hath wrestled with her, and in my doings I was exact, I stretched forth my hands to the heaven above, and bewailed my ignorances of her. 95

20 ‖ I directed my soul unto her, and I found her in pureneſſe, I have had my heart joyned with her from the beginning, therefore shall I not be forsaken. ‖ Or, I got understanding.

21 My ‖ heart was troubled in seeking her: therefore have I gotten a good possession. ‖ Or, bowels

22 The Lord hath given me a tongue for my reward, and I will praise him therewith.

23 Draw neare unto me, you unlearned, and dwell in the house of learning.

24 Wherefore are you slow, and what say you of these things, seeing your souls are very thirsty?

25 I opened my mouth, and said, * Buy her for your selves without money. * Isa. 55. 1.

26 Put your neck under the yoke, and let your soul receive instruction, she is hard at hand to finde.

27 * Behold with your eyes, how that I have had but little labour, and have gotten unto me much rest. * Chap. 6. 19.

28 Get learning with a great summe of money, and get much gold by her.

29 Let your soul rejoyce in his mercy, and be not ashamed of his praise.

30 Work your work betimes, and in his time he will give you your reward.

BARUCH.

CHAP. I.

1 Baruch wrote a book in Babylon. 5 The Jews there wept at the reading of it. 7 They send money and the book, to the brethren at Jerusalem.

AND these are the words of the book, which Baruch the sonne of Nerias, the sonne of Maasias, the sonne of Sedecias, the sonne of Asadias, the sonne of Chelcias, wrote in Babylon;

2 In the fifth yeare, and in the seventh day of the moneth, what time as the Caldeans took Jerusalem, and burnt it with fire.

3 And Baruch did reade the words of this book, in the hearing of Jechonias the sonne of ‖ Joachim king of Juda, and in the eares of all the people that came to heare the book,

4 And in the hearing of the nobles, and of the kings sonnes, and in the hearing of the elders, and of all the people, from the lowest unto the highest, even of all them that dwelt at Babylon, by the river Sud.

5 Whereupon they wept, fasted ‖ and prayed before the Lord.

6 They made also a collection of money, according to every mans power.

7 And they sent it to Jerusalem unto ‖ Joachim the high priest the sonne of Chelcias, sonne of Salom, and to the priests, and to all the people which were found with him at Jerusalem.

8 At the same time, when he received the vessels of the house of the Lord that were carried out of the temple, to return them into the land of Juda the tenth day of the moneth Sivan, [namely] silver vessels, which Sedecias the sonne of Josias king of Juda had made,

9 After that Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon had carried away Jechonias, and the princes, and the ‖ captives, and the mighty men, and the people of the land from Jerusalem, and brought them unto Babylon: ‖ Or, peasants.

10 And they said, Behold, we have sent you money to buy you burnt-offerings, and sinne-offerings, and incense, and prepare ye † manna, and offer upon the altar of the Lord our God, † Gr. corruptly for mincha, a meat-offering.

11 And pray for the life of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, and for the life of Balthasar his sonne, that their dayes may be upon earth as the dayes of heaven.

12 And the Lord will give us strength, and lighten our eyes, and we shall live under the shadow of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, and under the shadow of Balthasar his sonne, and we shall serve them many dayes, and finde favour in their sight.

13 Pray for us also unto the Lord our God, (for we have sinned against the Lord our God, and unto this day the fury of the Lord, and his wrath is not turned from us.)

14 And ye shall reade this book which we have sent unto you, to make confession in the house of the Lord, upon the feasts and solemn dayes.

15 And ye shall say, * To the Lord our God belongeth righteousnesse, but unto us the confusion of faces, as it is come to passe this day, unto them of Juda, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, * Chap. 2. 6.

16 And to our kings, and to our princes, and to our priests, and to our prophets, and to our fathers.

17 For

Digitized by Google

96 17 For we have * ſinned before the Lord,
* Dan.9.5 18 And diſobeyed him, and have not hearkened unto the voice of the Lord our God, to walk in the commandments that he gave us openly:
19 Since the day that the Lord brought our forefathers out of the land of Egypt, unto this preſent day, we have been diſobedient unto the Lord our God, and we have been negligent in not hearing his voice.
* Deut. 28.15. 20 * Wherefore the evils cleaved unto us, and the curſe which the Lord appointed by Moſes his ſervant, at the time that he brought our fathers out of the land of Egypt, to give us a land that floweth with milk and hony, like as it is to ſee this day.
21 Nevertheleſſe we have not hearkened unto the voice of the Lord our God, according unto all the words of the prophets, whom he ſent unto us.
22 But every man followed the imagination of his own wicked heart, to ſerve ſtrange gods, and to do evil in the ſight of the Lord our God.

CHAP. II.

The prayer and confeſſion which the Jews at Babylon made, and ſent in that book unto the brethren in Jeruſalem.

THerefore the Lord hath made good his word, which he pronounced againſt us, and againſt our judges that judged Iſrael, and againſt our kings, and againſt our princes, and againſt the men of Iſrael and Juda,
2 To bring upon us great plagues, ſuch as never happened under the whole heaven, as it came to paſſe in Jeruſalem, according to the things that were written in the law of Moſes,
* Deut. 28.53. 3 That a man ſhould * eat the fleſh of his own ſonne, and the fleſh of his own daughter.
4 Moreover, he hath delivered them to be in ſubjection to all the kingdomes that are round about us, to be as a reproch and deſolation among all the people round about, where the Lord hath ſcattered them.
†Gr. were beneath and not above. 5 Thus we † were caſt down and not exalted, becauſe we have ſinned againſt the Lord our God, and have not been obedient unto his voice
* Chap. 1.15. 6 * To the Lord our God appertaineth righteouſneſſe: but unto us and to our fathers open ſhame, as appeareth this day.
7 For all theſe plagues are come upon us which the Lord hath pronounced againſt us.
8 Yet have we not prayed before the Lord, that we might turn every one from the imaginations of his wicked heart.
9 Wherefore the Lord watched over us for evil, and the Lord hath brought it upon us: for the Lord is righteous in all his works which he hath commanded us.
10 Yet we have not hearkened unto his voice to walk in the commandments of the Lord, that he hath ſet before us.
* Dan. 9. 15. 11 * And now, O Lord God of Iſrael, that haſt brought thy people out of the land of Egypt, with a mighty hand, and high arm, and with ſignes and with wonders, and with great power, and haſt gotten thy ſelf a name, as appeareth this day:
12 O Lord our God, we have ſinned, we have done ungodly, we have dealt unrighteouſly in all thine ordinances.
13 Let thy wrath turn from us: for we are but a few left among the heathen, where thou haſt ſcattered us.
14 Heare our prayers, O Lord, and our petitions, and deliver us for thine own ſake, and give us favour in the ſight of them which have led us away:
15 That all the earth may know that thou art the Lord our God, becauſe † Iſrael and his poſteritie is called by thy name.
† Gr. name is led away Iſrael.
16 O Lord, * look down from thy holy houſe, and conſider us: bowe down thine eare, O Lord, to heare us.
* Deut. 26.15.
17 Open thine eyes and behold, for the * dead that are in the graves, whoſe † ſouls are taken from their bodies, will give unto the Lord neither praiſe nor righteouſneſſe:
Iſa.63. * Pſa. and 115. 17.
18 But the ſoul that is greatly vexed, which goeth ſtouping and feeble, and the eyes that fail, and the hungry ſoul will give thee praiſe and righteouſneſſe, O Lord.
Iſa. 38. 19. †Gr. or life
19 * Therefore we do not make our humble ſupplication before thee, O Lord our God, for the righteouſneſſe of our fathers, and of our kings.
* Dan. 9. 18.
20 For thou haſt ſent out thy wrath and indignation upon us, as thou haſt ſpoken by thy ſervants the prophets, ſaying,
21 * Thus ſaith the Lord, Bowe down your ſhoulders to ſerve the king of Babylon: ſo ſhall ye remain in the land that I gave unto your fathers.
* Jer. 27. 11.
22 But if ye will not heare the voice of the Lord to ſerve the king of Babylon,
23 I will cauſe to ceaſe out of the cities of Juda, and from without Jeruſalem, the voice of mirth, and the voice of joy, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride: and the whole land ſhall be deſolate of inhabitants.
24 But we would not hearken unto thy voice, to ſerve the king of Babylon: therefore haſt thou made good the words that thou ſpakeſt by thy ſervants the prophets, namely, that the bones of our kings and the bones of our fathers ſhould be taken out of their places.
25 And lo, they are caſt out to the heat of the day, and to the froſt of the night, and they died in great miſeries, by famine, by ſword, and by peſtilence.
26 And the houſe which is called by thy name (haſt thou laid waſt) as it is to be ſeen this day, for the wickedneſſe of the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Juda.
27 O Lord our God, thou haſt dealt with us after all thy goodneſſe, and according to all that great mercy of thine,
28 As thou ſpakeſt by thy ſervant Moſes in the day when thou didſt command him to write thy law before the children of Iſrael, ſaying,
29 * If ye will not heare my voice, ſurely † this very great multitude ſhall be turned into a ſmall [number] among the nations, where I will ſcatter them.
* Deut. 4. 27. † Gr. ſmall in number.
30 For I knew that they would not heare me, becauſe it is a ſtiff-necked people: but in the land of their captivities, they ſhall ‖ remember themſelves,
‖ Gr. come to.
31 And ſhall know that I am the Lord their God: for I will give them an heart, and eares to heare.
32 And they ſhall praiſe me in the land of their captivitie, and think upon my name,
33 And return from their ſtiff † neck, & from their wicked deeds: for they ſhall remember the way of their fathers, which ſinned before the Lord.
† Gr. ſtiffneſſe.
34 And

Digitized by Google

34 And I will bring them again into the land which I promised with an oath unto their fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and they shall be lords of it, and I will increase them, and they shall not be diminished.

35 And I will make an everlasting covenant with them to be their God, and they shall be my people: and I will no more drive my people of Israel out of the land that I have given them.

CHAP. III.

3 The rest of their prayer and confession contained in that book which Baruch wrote and sent to Jerusalem. 30 Wisdome was shewed first to Jacob, and was seen upon the earth.

O Lord Almighty, God of Israel, the soul in anguish, the troubled spirit crieth unto thee.

2 Heare, O Lord, and have mercy: for thou art mercifull; and have pitie upon us, because we have sinned before thee.

3 For thou endurest for ever, and we perish utterly.

4 O Lord Almighty, thou God of Israel, heare now the prayers of the dead Israelites, and of their children, which have sinned before thee, and not hearkened unto the voice of thee their God: for the which cause these plagues cleave unto us.

5 Remember not the iniquities of our forefathers: but think upon thy power, and thy name, now at this time.

6 For thou art the Lord our God, and thee, O Lord, will we praise.

7 And for this cause thou hast put thy fear in our hearts, to the intent that we should call upon thy name, and praise thee in our captivity: for * we have called to minde all the iniquity of our forefathers that sinned before thee.

8 Behold, we are yet this day in our captivity, where thou hast scattered us, for a reproch and a curse, and to be subject to payments, according to all the iniquities of our fathers, which departed from the Lord our God.

9 Heare, Israel, the commandments of life, give eare to understand wisdome.

10 How happeneth it, Israel, that thou art in thine enemies land, that thou art waxen old in a strange countrey, that thou art defiled with the dead,

11 That thou art counted with them that go down into the grave?

12 Thou hast forsaken the fountain of wisdome.

13 For if thou hadst walked in the way of God, thou shouldest have dwelled in peace for ever.

14 Learn where is wisdome, where is strength, where is understanding; that thou mayest know also where is length of dayes, and life, where is the light of the eyes, and peace.

15 * Who hath found out her place? or who hath come into her treasures?

16 Where are the princes of the heathen become, & such as ruled the beasts upon the earth,

17 They that had their pastime with the fowls of the aire, and they that hoorded up silver and gold wherein men trust, and made no end of their getting?

18 For they that wrought in silver, and were so carefull, and whose works are unsearchable,

19 They are vanished and gone down to the grave, and others are come up in their steads.

20 Young men have seen light, and dwelt upon the earth: but the way of knowledge have they not known,

21 Nor understood the paths thereof, nor laid hold of it: their children were farre off from that way. 97

22 It hath not been heard of in Chanaan, neither hath it been seen in Theman.

23 The Agarenes that seek wisdome upon earth, the merchants of Merran, and of Theman, the ‖ authours of fables, and searchers out of understanding: none of these have known the way of wisdome, or remember her paths. ‖ Or. exercisers,

24 O Israel, how great is the house of God, and how large is the place of his possession!

25 Great, and hath none end: high, and unmeasurable.

26 There were the giants famous from the beginning, that were of so great stature, and so expert in warre.

27 Those did not the Lord choose, neither gave he the way of knowledge unto them.

28 But they were destroyed, because they had no wisdome, and perished through their own foolishnesse.

29 Who hath gone up into heaven and taken her, and brought her down from the clouds?

30 Who hath gone over the sea, and found her, and will bring her for pure gold?

31 No man knoweth her way, nor thinketh of her path.

32 But he that knoweth all things, knoweth her, and hath found her out with his understanding: he that prepared the earth for evermore, hath filled it with fourefooted beasts.

33 He that sendeth forth light, and it goeth: calleth it again, and it obeyeth him with fear.

34 The starres shined in their watches, and rejoyced: when he calleth them, they say, Here we be, and so with cheerfulnesse they shewed light unto him that made them.

35 This is our God, and there shall none other be accounted of in comparison of him.

36 He hath found out all the way of knowledge, and hath given it unto Jacob his servant, and to Israel his beloved.

37 * Afterward did he shew himself upon earth, and conversed with men. * Prov. 8. 31. John 1. 14.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The book of commandments, & that wisdome which was commanded in the former chapter. 25 The Jews are moved to patience, and to hope for the deliverance.

THis is the book of the commandments of God, and the law that endureth for ever: all they that keep it shall come to life: but such as leave it shall die.

2 Turn thee, O Jacob, and take hold of it: walk † in the presence of the light thereof, that thou mayest be illuminated. † Gr. to the shining before the light thereof.

3 Give not thine honour to another, nor the things that are profitable unto thee, to a strange nation.

4 O Israel, happy are we: for things that are pleasing to God are made known unto us.

5 Be of good cheer my people, the memoriall of Israel.

6 Ye were sold to the nations, not for [your] destruction: but because ye moved God to wrath, ye were delivered unto the enemies.

7 For ye provoked him that made you, by * sacrificing unto devils, and not to God. * 1. Cor. 10. 20.

8 Ye have forgotten the everlasting God,

Digitized by Google

98 that brought you up, and ye have grieved Jerusalem that nursed you.

9 For when she saw the wrath of God coming upon you, she said, Hearken, O ye that dwell about Sion: God hath brought upon me great mourning.

10 For I saw the captivity of my sonnes and daughters, which the Everlasting brought upon them.

11 With joy did I nourish them: but sent them away with weeping and mourning.

12 Let no man rejoyce over me a widow, and forsaken of many, who for the sinnes of my children am left desolate: because they departed from the law of God.

13 They knew not his statutes, nor walked in the wayes of his commandments, nor trode in the paths ‖ of discipline in his righteousnesse.

‖ Or, of his discipline in righteousnesse.

14 Let them that dwell about Sion come, and remember ye the captivitie of my sonnes and daughters, which the Everlasting hath brought upon them.

15 For he hath brought a nation upon them from farre: a shamelesse nation, and of a strange language, who neither reverenced old man, nor pitied childe.

16 These have carried away the deare beloved children of the widow, and left her that was alone, desolate without daughters.

17 But what can I help you?

18 For he that brought these plagues upon you, will deliver you from the hands of your enemies.

19 Go your way, O my children, go your way: for I am left desolate.

‖ Or, prosperity.

20 I have put off the clothing of ‖ peace, and put upon me the sackcloth of my prayer: I will cry unto the Everlasting ‖ * in my dayes.

‖ Or, in the time of mine affliction.

* Psal. 116.2. and 137.7

21 Be of good cheer, O my children, cry unto the Lord, and he shall deliver you from the power and hand of the enemies.

22 For my hope is in the Everlasting that he will save you, and joy is come unto me from the holy One, because of the mercy which shall soon come unto you from the Everlasting our Saviour.

23 For I sent you out with mourning and weeping: but God will give you to me again, with joy and gladnesse for ever.

24 Like as now the neighbours of Sion have seen your captivity; so shall they see shortly your salvation from our God, which shall come upon you with great glory, and brightnesse of the Everlasting.

25 My children, suffer patiently the wrath that is come upon you from God: for thine enemy hath persecuted thee: but shortly thou shalt see his destruction, & shalt tread upon his neck.

‖ Or, my darlings.

26 ‖ My delicate ones have gone rough wayes, and were taken away as a flock caught of the enemies.

27 Be of good comfort, O my children, and cry unto God: for you shall be remembred of him that brought these things upon you.

28 For as it was your minde to go astray from God: so being returned, seek him ten times more.

29 For he that hath brought these plagues upon you, shall bring you everlasting joy again with your salvation.

30 Take a good heart, O Jerusalem: for he that gave thee that name, will comfort thee.

31 Miserable are they that afflicted thee, and rejoyced at thy fall.

32 Miserable are the cities which thy children served: miserable is she that received thy sonnes.

33 For as she rejoyced at thy ruine, and was glad of thy fall: so shall she be grieved for her own desolation.

34 For I will take away the rejoycing of her great multitude, and her pride shall be turned into mourning.

35 For fire shall come upon her from the Everlasting, long to endure, and she shall be inhabited of devils for a great time.

36 O Jerusalem, look about thee towards the east, and behold the joy that cometh unto thee from God.

37 Lo, thy sonnes come whom thou sentest away, they come gathered together from the east to the west, by the word of the holy One, rejoycing in the glory of God.

CHAP. V.

1 Jerusalem is moved to rejoyce, 5 and to behold their return out of captivity with glory.

Put off, O Jerusalem, the garment of thy mourning and affliction, and put on the comelinesse of the glory that cometh from God for ever.

2 Cast about thee a double garment of the righteousnesse which cometh from God, and set a diademe on thine head, of the glory of the Everlasting.

3 For God will shew thy brightnesse unto every countrey under heaven.

4 For thy name shall be called of God for ever, The peace of righteousnesse, and the glory of Gods worship.

5 Arise, O Jerusalem, and stand on high, and look about toward the east, and behold thy children gathered from the west unto the east by the word of the holy One, rejoycing in the remembrance of God.

6 For they departed from thee on foot, and were led away of their enemies: but God bringeth them unto thee exalted with glory, as children of the kingdome.

7 For God hath appointed that every high hill, and banks of long continuance should be cast down, and valleys filled up, to make even the ground, that Israel may go safely in the glory of God.

8 Moreover, even the woods, and every sweet smelling tree, shall overshadow Israel by the commandment of God.

9 For God shall lead Israel with joy, in the light of his glory, with the mercy and righteousnesse that cometh from him.

¶ The epistle of *Jeremie*.

CHAP. VI.

1 The cause of their captivity is their sinne. 3 The place whereto they were carried is Babylon: the vanity of whose idols and idolatry are set forth at large in this chapter.

A Copie of an epistle which Jeremie sent unto them which were to be led captives into Babylon, by the king of the Babylonians, to certifie them as it was commanded him of God.

2 Because of the sinnes which ye have committed before God, ye shall be led away captives into Babylon, by Nabuchodonosor king of the Babylonians.

3 So

Digitized by Google

3 So when ye be come unto Babylon, ye shall remain there many yeares, and for a long season, namely, seven generations: and after that I will bring you away peaceably from thence.

4 *Now shall ye see in Babylon gods of silver, and of gold, and of wood, born upon shoulders, which cause the nations to fear.

5 Beware therefore that ye in no wise be like to strangers, neither be ye afraid of them, when ye see the multitude before them, and behinde them, worshipping them.

6 But say ye in your hearts, O Lord, we must worship thee.

7 For mine angel is with you, and I my self caring for your souls.

8 As for their tongue, it is polished by the workman, and they themselves are gilded and laid over with gold, yet are they but false, and cannot speak.

9 And taking gold as it were for a virgin that loves to go gay, they make crowns for the heads of their gods.

10 Sometimes also the priests convey from their gods gold and silver, and bestow it upon themselves.

11 Yea, they will give thereof to the || common harlots, and deck them as men with garments [being] gods of silver, and gods of gold, and wood.

12 Yet cannot these gods save themselves from rust and moths, though they be covered with purple raiment.

13 They wipe their faces because of the dust of the temple, when there is much upon them.

14 And he that cannot put to death one that offendeth him, holdeth a sceptre as though he were a judge of the countrey.

15 He hath also in his right hand a dagger, and an ax: but cannot deliver himself from warre and theeves.

16 Whereby they are known not to be gods: therefore fear them not.

17 For like as a vessell that a man useth, is nothing worth when it is broken, even so it is with their gods: when they be set up in the temple, their eyes be full of dust, through the feet of them that come in.

18 And as the || doores are made sure on every side, upon him that offendeth the king, as being committed to suffer death: even so the priests make fast their temples, with doores, with locks and barres, lest their gods be spoiled with robbers.

19 They light them candles, yea, more then for themselves, whereof they cannot see one.

20 They are as one of the beams of the temple, yet they say their hearts are † gnawed upon by things creeping out of the earth, and when they eat them and their clothes, they feel it not.

21 Their faces are blacked, through the smoke that comes out of the temple.

22 Upon their bodies and heads, sit bats, swallows, and birds, and the cats also.

23 By this you may know that they are no gods: therefore fear them not.

24 Notwithstanding the gold that is about them to make them beautifull, except they wipe off the rust, they will not shine: for neither when they were molten did they feel it.

25 The things wherein there is no breath, are bought for || a most high price.

26 * They are born upon shoulders, having no feet, whereby they declare unto men that they be nothing worth.

27 They also that serve them, are ashamed: for if they fall to the ground at any time, they cannot rise up again of themselves: neither if one set them upright, can they move of themselves: neither if they be bowed down, can they make themselves straight: but they set || gifts before them as unto dead men.

28 As for the things that are sacrificed unto them, their priests sell and || abuse: in like manner their wives lay up part thereof in salt: but unto the poore and impotent they give nothing of it.

29 Menstruous women, and women in childebed * eat their sacrifices: by these things ye may know that they are no gods: fear them not.

30 For how can they be called gods? because women set meat before the gods of silver, gold, and wood.

31 And the priests sit in their temples, having their clothes rent, and their heads and beards shaven, and nothing upon their heads.

32 They roar and crie before their gods, as men do at the feast when one is dead.

33 The priests also take off their garments, and clothe their wives and children.

34 Whether it be evil that one doth unto them, or good, they are not able to recompense it: they can neither set up a king, nor put him down.

35 In like manner, they can neither give riches nor money: though a man make a vow unto them and keep it not, they will not require it.

36 They can save no man from death, neither deliver the weak from the mighty.

37 They cannot restore a blinde man to his sight, nor help any man in his distresse.

38 They can shew no mercy to the widow, nor do good to the fatherlesse.

39 Their gods of wood, and which are overlaid with gold and silver, are like the stones that be hewen out of the mountain: they that worship them shall be confounded.

40 How should a man then think and say that they are gods, when even the Caldeans themselves dishonour them?

41 Who if they shall see one dumbe that cannot speak, they || bring him and intreat Bel that he may speak, as though he were able to understand.

42 Yet they cannot understand this themselves, and leave them: for they have no || knowledge.

43 The women also with cords about them, sitting in the wayes, burn bran for perfume: but if any of them drawn by some that passeth by, lie with him; she reprocheth her fellow that she was not thought as worthy as her self, nor her cord broken.

44 Whatsoever is done among them is false: how may it then be thought or said that they are gods?

45 They are made of carpenters, and goldsmiths: they can be nothing else then the workman will have them to be.

46 And they themselves that made them, can never continue long; how should then the things that are made of them be gods?

47 For they left lies and reproches to them that come after.

48 For when there cometh any warre or plague upon them, the priests consult with them-

99

* Isa. 44. 8. 9. 10. and 46. 5. 7. Psal. 115. 4. Wisd. 13. 10.

|| Or, which professe themselves openly.

|| Or, commits

† Or, licked

* Lev. 12. 4

|| Or, offerings.

|| Or, spend.

|| Or, bid him call upon Bel.

|| Or, knowledge.

Digitized by Google

100 selves, where they may be hidden with them.

49 How then cannot men perceive, that they be no gods, which can neither save themselves from warre nor from plague?

* Psal. 115.4. Wisd. 13. 10. 50 * For seeing they be but of wood, and overlaid with silver and gold: it shall be known hereafter that they are false.

51 And it shall manifestly appeare to all nations and kings, that they are no gods, but the works of mens hands, and that there is no work of God in them.

52 Who then may not know that they are no gods?

53 For neither can they set up a king in the land, nor give rain unto men.

54 Neither can they judge their own cause, nor redresse a wrong being unable: for they are as crows between heaven and earth.

55 Whereupon when fire falleth upon the house of gods of wood, or laid over with gold or silver, their priests will flee away, and escape; but they themselves shall be burnt asunder like beams.

56 Moreover, they cannot withstand any king or enemies: how can it then be thought or said that they be gods?

57 Neither are those gods of wood and laid over with silver or gold, able to escape either from theeves or robbers.

58 Whose gold, and silver, and garments wherewith they are clothed, they that are strong do take, and go away withall: neither are they able to help themselves.

59 Therefore it is better to be a king that sheweth his power, or else a profitable vessell in an house, which the owner shall have use of, then such false gods: or to be a doore in an house, to keep such things safe as be therein, then such false gods: or a pillar of wood in a palace, then such false gods.

60 For sunne, moon, and starres, being bright, and sent to do their offices, are obedient.

61 In like manner the lightning when it breaketh forth is easie to be seen, and ‖ after the same manner the winde bloweth in every country. ‖ Or, the same manner the winde bloweth in every country.

62 And when God commandeth the clouds to go over the whole world, they do as they are bidden.

63 And the fire sent from above to consume hills and woods, doth as it is commanded: but these are like unto them neither in shew nor power.

64 Wherefore it is neither to be supposed nor said, that they are gods, seeing they are able neither to judge causes, nor to do good unto men.

65 Knowing therefore that they are no gods, fear them not.

66 For they can neither curse nor blesse kings.

67 Neither can they shew signes in the heavens among the heathen: nor shine as the sunne, nor give light as the moon.

68 The beasts are better then they: for they can get under a covert, and help themselves.

69 It is then by no means manifest unto us that they are gods: therefore fear them not.

70 For as a fear-crow in a garden of cucumbers keepeth nothing: so are their gods of wood, and laid over with silver and gold.

71 And likewise their gods of wood, and laid over with silver and gold, are like to a white thorn in an orchard that every bird sitteth upon: as also to a dead bodie that is cast into the dark.

72 And you shall know them to be no gods, by the ‖ bright purple that rotteth upon them: and they themselves afterward shall be eaten, and shall be a reproch in the countrey. ‖ Or, and brittle.

73 Better therefore is the just man that hath none idols: for he shall be farre from reproch.

¶ The song of the three holy children, which followeth in the third chapter of *Daniel* after this place, [fell down bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.] That which followeth is not in the Hebrew, to wit, [And they walked] unto these words, [Then Nebuchadnezzar, *vers.* 24.]

2 *Azarias his prayer and confession in the flame,* 24 *wherewith the Caldeans about the oven were consumed, but the three children within it were not hurt.* 28 *The song of the three children in the oven.*

AND they walked in the midst of the fire, praising God, and blessing the Lord.

Then Azarias stood up, and prayed on this manner; and opening his mouth in the midst of the fire, said,

2 Blessed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers: thy name is worthy to be praised, and glorified for evermore.

3 For thou art righteous in all the things that thou hast done to us: yea, true are all thy works, thy wayes are right, and * all thy judgements truth. * Psal. 25. 10.

4 In all the things which thou hast brought upon us, and upon the holy city of our fathers, even Jerusalem, thou hast executed true judgement: for according to truth and judgement didst thou bring all these things upon us, because of our sinnes.

5 For we have sinned and committed iniquitie, departing from thee.

6 In all things have we trespassed, and not obeyed thy commandments, nor kept them, neither done as thou hast commanded us, that it might go well with us.

7 Wherefore all that thou hast brought upon us, and every thing that thou hast done to us, thou hast done in true judgement.

8 And thou didst deliver us into the hands of lawlesse enemies, most hatefull forsakers [of God] and to an unjust king, and the most wicked in all the world.

9 And now we cannot open our mouthes, we are become a shame and reproch to thy servants, and to them that worship thee.

10 Yet deliver us not up wholly, for thy names sake, neither disanull thou thy covenant:

11 And cause not thy mercy to depart from us, for thy beloved Abrahams sake, for thy servant Isaacs sake, and for thy holy Israels sake;

12 To whom thou hast spoken and promised,

That

Digitized by Google

That thou wouldeſt multiply their ſeed as the ſtarres of heaven, and as the ſand that lieth upon the ſea ſhore.

13 For we, O Lord, are become leſſe then any nation, and be kept under this day in all the world becauſe of our ſinnes.

14 Neither is there at this time prince, or prophet, or leader, or burnt-offering, or ſacrifice, or oblation, or incenſe, or place to ſacrifice before thee, and to finde mercy.

15 Nevertheleſſe in a contrite heart and an humble ſpirit let us be accepted.

16 Like as in the burnt-offerings of rammes and bullocks, and like as in ten thouſands of fat lambes: ſo let our ſacrifice be in thy ſight this day, and [grant] that we may wholly go after thee: for they ſhall not be confounded that put their truſt in thee.

17 And now we follow thee with all our heart, we fear thee, and ſeek thy face.

18 Put us not to ſhame: but deal with us after thy loving kindneſſe, and according to the multitude of thy mercies.

19 Deliver us alſo according to thy marvellous works, and give glory to thy name, O Lord, and let all them that do thy ſervants hurt, be aſhamed.

‖ Or, by thy power and might.

20 And let them be confounded ‖ in all their power and might, & let their ſtrength be broken

21 And let them know that thou art Lord, the onely God, and glorious over the whole world.

‖ Or, naphtha, which is a certain kinde of fat and chalkie clay. Plin. lib. 2. cap. 105.

22 And the kings ſervants that put them in, ceaſed not to make the oven hot with ‖ roſin, pitch, tow, and ſmall wood;

23 So that the flame ſtreamed forth above the furnace, fourty and nine cubits.

24 And it paſſed through, and burnt thoſe Caldeans it found about the furnace.

25 But the angel of the Lord came down into the oven, together with Azarias and his fellows, and ſmote the flame of the fire out of the oven:

‖ Or, cool.

26 And made the mids of the furnace, as it had been a ‖ moiſt whiſtling winde, ſo that the fire touched them not at all, neither hurt nor troubled them.

27 Then the three, as out of one mouth, praiſed, glorified, and bleſſed God in the furnace, ſaying,

28 Bleſſed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers: and to be praiſed and exalted above all for ever.

29 And bleſſed is thy glorious and holy name: and to be praiſed and exalted above all for ever.

30 Bleſſed art thou in the temple of thine holy glorie: and to be praiſed and glorified above all for ever.

31 Bleſſed art thou that beholdeſt the depths, and ſitteſt upon the cherubims: and to be praiſed and exalted above all for ever.

32 Bleſſed art thou on the glorious throne of thy kingdome: and to be praiſed and glorified above all for ever.

33 Bleſſed art thou in the firmament of heaven: and above all to be praiſed and glorified for ever.

34 O all ye works of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and ‖ exalt him above all for ever.

‖ Or, high-ly.

35 * O ye heavens, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

* Pſal. 148.

36 O ye angels of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

37 O all ye waters that be above the heaven, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever. 101

38 O all ye powers of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

39 O ye ſunne and moon, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

40 O ye ſtarres of heaven, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

41 O every ſhower and dew, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

42 O all ye windes, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

43 O ye fire and heat, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

44 O ye winter and ſummer, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

45 O ye dews and ſtorms of ſnow, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe & exalt him above all for ever.

46 O ye nights and dayes, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

47 O ye light and darkneſſe, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

48 O ye ice and cold, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

49 O ye froſt and ſnow, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

50 O ye lightnings and clouds, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

51 O let the earth bleſſe the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

52 O ye mountains & little hills, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

53 O all ye things that grow on the earth, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

54 O ye fountains, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

55 O ye ſeas and rivers, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

56 O ye whales, and all that move in the waters, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

57 O all ye fowls of the † aire, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

† Gr. heaven.

58 O all ye beaſts and cattell, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

59 O ye children of men, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

60 O Iſrael, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

61 O ye prieſts of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

62 O ye ſervants of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

63 O ye ſpirits and ſouls of the righteous, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

64 O ye ‖ holy and humble men of heart, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

‖ Or, ſaints.

65 O Ananias, Azarias, and Miſael, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever: for he hath delivered us from ‖ hell, and ſaved us from the hand of death, and delivered us out of the midſt of the furnace (and) burning flame: even out of the midſt of the fire hath he delivered us.

‖ Or, grave.

66 O give thanks unto the Lord, becauſe he is gracious: for his mercy endureth for ever.

67 O all ye that worſhip the Lord, bleſſe the God of gods, praiſe him, and give him thanks: for his mercy endureth for ever.

Digitized by Google

¶ The hiſtorie of SUSANNA, ſet apart from the beginning of *Daniel*, becauſe it is not in Hebrew, as neither the narration of † Bel and the Dragon.

†Gr. Bel diuges.

16 *Two iudges hide themſelves in the garden of Suſanna, to haue their pleaſure of her: 28 which when they could not obtaine, they accuſe, and cauſe her to be condemned for adultery: 46 but Daniel examineth the matter again, and findeth the two iudges falſe.*

THere dwelt a man in Babylon, called Joacim.

2 And he took a wife, whoſe name was Suſanna, the daughter of Chelcias, a very fair woman, and one that feared the Lord.

3 Her parents alſo were righteous, and taught their daughter according to the law of Moſes.

4 Now Joacim was a great rich man, and had a fair garden joyning unto his houſe, and to him reſorted the Jews: becauſe he was more honourable then all others.

5 The ſame yeare were appointed two of the ancients of the people to be judges, ſuch as the Lord ſpake of, that wickedneſſe came from Babylon from ancient judges, who ſeemed to govern the people.

6 Theſe kept much at Joacims houſe: and all that had any ſuits in law, came unto them.

7 Now when the people departed away at noon, Suſanna went into her husbands garden to walk.

8 And the two elders ſaw her going in every day, and walking: ſo that their luſt was inflamed toward her.

9 And they perverted their own minde, & turned away their eyes, that they might not look unto heaven, nor remember juſt judgements.

10 And albeit they both were wounded with her love: yet durſt not one ſhew another his grief

11 For they were aſhamed to declare their luſt, that they deſired to have to do with her.

12 Yet they watched diligently from day to day to ſee her.

13 And the one ſaid to the other, Let us now go home: for it is dinner time.

14 So when they were gone out, they parted the one from the other, and turning back again they came to the ſame place, and after they had asked one another the cauſe, they acknowledged their luſt: then appointed they a time both together, when they might finde her alone.

15 And it fell out as they watched a fit time, † she went in as before, with two maids onely, and ſhe was deſirous to waſh her ſelf in the garden: for it was hot.

† Gr. *as yeſterday, and the day before.*

16 And there was no body there ſave the two elders that had hid themſelves, and watched her.

17 Then ſhe ſaid to her maids, Bring me oyl, and waſhing-balls, and ſhut the garden doores, that I may waſh me.

18 And they did as ſhe bade them, & ſhut the garden doores, and went out themſelves at ‖ privy doores to fetch the things that ſhe had commanded them: but they ſaw not the elders, becauſe they were hid.

‖ Or, *ſide doores.*

19 Now when the maids were gone forth, the two elders roſe up, and ran unto her, ſaying,

20 Behold, the garden doores are ſhut, that no man can ſee us, and we are in love with thee, therefore conſent unto us, and lie with us.

21 If thou wilt not, we will bear witneſſe againſt thee, that a young man was with thee: and therefore thou didſt ſend away thy maids from thee.

22 Then Suſanna ſighed, and ſaid, I am ſtraited on every ſide: for if I do this thing, it is death unto me: and if I do it not, I cannot eſcape your hands.

23 It is better for me to fall into your hands, and not to do it, then to ſinne in the ſight of the Lord.

24 With that Suſanna cried with a loud voice: and the two elders cried out againſt her.

25 Then ran the one and opened the garden doore.

26 So when the ſervants of the houſe heard the cry in the garden, they ruſhed in at a privy doore, to ſee what was done unto her.

27 But when the elders had declared their matter, the ſervants were greatly aſhamed: for there was never ſuch a report made of Suſanna.

28 And it came to paſſe the next day, when the people were aſſembled to her husband Joacim, the two elders came alſo full of miſchievous imagination againſt Suſanna to put her to death,

29 And ſaid before the people, Send for Suſanna, the daughter of Chelcias, Joacims wife: and ſo they ſent.

30 So ſhe came with her father and mother, her children, and all her kindred.

31 Now Suſanna was a very delicate woman, and beauteous to behold.

32 And theſe wicked men commanded to uncover her face (for ſhe was covered) that they might be filled with her beauty.

33 Therefore her friends, and all that ſaw her, wept.

34 Then the two elders ſtood up in the mids of the people, and laid their hands upon her head.

35 And ſhe weeping, looked up towards heaven: for her heart truſted in the Lord.

36 And the elders ſaid, As we walked in the garden alone, this woman came in with two maids, and ſhut the garden doores, and ſent the maids away.

37 Then a young man, who there was hid, came unto her and lay with her.

38 Then we that ſtood in a corner of the garden, ſeeing this wickedneſſe, ran unto them.

39 And when we ſaw them together, the man we could not hold: for he was ſtronger then we, and opened the doore, and leaped out.

40 But having taken this woman, we asked who the young man was, but ſhe would not tell us: theſe things do we teſtifie.

41 Then the aſſembly beleeved them, as thoſe that were the elders and judges of the people: ſo they condemned her to death.

42 Then Suſanna cried out with a loud voice, and ſaid, O everlaſting God, that knoweſt the ſecrets, and knoweſt all things before they be:

43 Thou knoweſt that they have born falſe witneſſe againſt me, and behold I muſt die, whereas

Digitized by Google

whereas I never did such things as these men have maliciously invented against me.

44 And the Lord heard her voice.

45 Therefore when she was led to be put to death, the Lord raised up the holy spirit of a young youth, whose name was Daniel,

46 Who cried with a loud voice, I am clear from the bloud of this woman.

47 Then all the people turned them towards him, and said, What mean these words that thou hast spoken?

48 So he standing in the midst of them, said, Are ye such fools, ye sonnes of Israel, that without examination or knowledge of the truth, ye have condemned a daughter of Israel?

49 Return again to the place of judgement: for they have born false witnesse against her.

50 Wherefore all the people turned again in haste, and the elders said unto him, Come, sit down among us, and shew it us, seeing God hath given thee the honour of an elder.

51 Then said Daniel unto them, Put these two aside one farre from another, and I will examine them.

52 So when they were put asunder one from another, he called one of them, and said unto him, O thou that art waxen old in wickednesse, now thy sinnes which thou hast committed aforetime, are come [to light]

53 For thou hast pronounced false judgement, and hast condemned the innocent, and hast let the guilty go free, albeit the Lord saith, * The innocent and righteous shalt thou not slay.

54 Now then if thou hast seen her, tell me, Under what tree sawest thou them companying together? Who answered, Under a † mastick-tree.

55 And Daniel said, Very well; thou hast lied against thine own head: for even now the angel of God hath received the sentence of God to cut thee in two. 103

56 So he put him aside, and commanded to bring the other, and said unto him, O thou seed of Canaan, and not of Juda, beauty hath deceived thee, and lust hath perverted thine heart.

57 Thus have ye dealt with the daughters of Israel, and they for fear companied with you: but the daughter of Juda would not abide your wickednesse.

58 Now therefore tell me, Under what tree didst thou take them companying together? Who answered, Under a ‖ holm-tree.

59 Then said Daniel unto him, Well; thou hast also lied against thine own head: for the angel of God waiteth with the sword to cut thee in two, that he may destroy you.

60 With that all the assembly cried out with a loud voice, and praised God who saveth them that trust in him.

61 And they arose against the two elders, (for Daniel had convicted them of false witnesse by their own mouth)

62 And according to the law of Moses, * they did unto them in such sort as they maliciously intended to do to their neighbour: and they put them to death. Thus the innocent bloud was saved the same day.

63 Therefore Chelcias and his wife praised God for their daughter Susanna, with Joacim her husband, and all the kindred, because there was no dishonesty found in her.

64 From that day forth was Daniel had in great reputation in the sight of the people.

‖ Or, *kinde of oak.*

* Deut. 19. 19. Prov. 19. 5.

* Exod. 23. 7.

† Gr. *lentisk-tree.*

¶ The historie of the destruction of † Bel and the dragon, cut off from the end of *Daniel*.

† Gr. *Bels dragon.*

19 The feast of Bels priests is discovered by Daniel, 27 and the dragon slain, which was worshipped. 33 Daniel is preserved in the lions den. 42 The king doth acknowledge the God of Daniel, and casteth his enemies into the same den.

AND king Astyages was gathered to his fathers, and Cyrus of Persia received his kingdome.

2 And Daniel ‖ conversed with the king, and was honoured above all his friends.

3 Now the Babylonians had an idol called Bel, and there were spent upon him every day twelve great measures of fine floure, and fourty sheep, and six vessels of wine.

4 And the king worshipped it, and went daily to adore it: but Daniel worshipped his own God. And the king said unto him, Why dost not thou worship Bel?

5 Who answered and said, Because I may not worship idols made with hands, but the living God, who hath created the heaven and the earth, and hath soveraigntie over all flesh.

6 Then said the king unto him, Thinkest thou not that Bel is a living god? seest thou not how much he eateth and drinketh every day?

7 Then Daniel smiled, and said, O king, be not deceived, for this is but clay within, and brasse without, and did never * eat or drink any thing.

8 So the king was wroth, and called for his priests, and said unto them, If ye tell me not who this is that devoureth these expenses, ye shall die.

9 But if ye can certifie me that Bel devoureth them, then Daniel shall die: for he hath spoken blasphemy against Bel. And Daniel said unto the king, Let it be according to thy word.

10 (Now the priests of Bel were threescore and ten, beside their wives and children) and the king went with Daniel into the temple of Bel.

11 So Bels priests said, Lo, we go out: but thou, O king, set on the meat, and make ready the wine, and shut the doore fast, and seal it with thine own signet.

12 And to morrow when thou comest in, if thou findest not that Bel hath eaten up all, we will suffer death; or else Daniel, that speaketh falsely against us.

13 And they little regarded it: for under the table they had made a privy entrance, whereby they entred in continually, and consumed those things.

14 So when they were gone forth, the king set meats before Bel. Now Daniel had commanded his servants to bring ashes, and those they strewed throughout all the temple, in the presence of the king alone: then went they out

Digitized by Google

104 and shut the doore, and sealed it with the kings signet, and so departed.

15 Now in the night came the priests with their wives and children (as they were wont to do) and did eat and drink up all.

16 In the morning betime the king arose, and Daniel with him.

17 And the king said, Daniel, are the seals whole? And he said, Yea, O king, they be whole.

18 And assoon as he had opened the doore, the king looked upon the table, and cried with a loud voice, Great art thou, O Bel, and with thee is no deceit at all.

19 Then laughed Daniel, and held the king that he should not go in, and said, Behold now the pavement, and mark well, whose footsteps are these.

20 And the king said, I see the footsteps of men, women, and children: and then the king was angry.

21 And took the priests, with their wives and children, who shewed him the privy doores where they came in, and consumed such things as were upon the table.

22 Therefore the king slew them, and delivered Bel into Daniels power, who destroyed him and his temple.

‖ Some adde this title, *Of the dragon.*

23 ‖ And in that same place there was a great dragon, which they of Babylon worshipped.

24 And the king said unto Daniel, Wilt thou also say that this is of brasse? lo, he liveth, he eateth and drinketh, thou canst not say that he is no living god: therefore worship him.

25 Then said Daniel unto the king, I will worship the Lord my God: for he is the living God.

26 But give mé leave, O king, and I shall slay this dragon without sword or staff: the king said, I give thee leave.

27 Then Daniel took pitch, and fat, and hair, and did seethe them together, and made lumps thereof: this he put in the dragons mouth, and so the dragon burst in sunder: and Daniel said, ‖ Lo, these are the gods you worship.

‖ Or, *behold what ye worship.*

28 When they of Babylon heard that, they took great indignation, and conspired against the king, saying, The king is become a Jew, and he hath destroyed Bel, he hath slain the dragon, and put the priests to death.

29 So they came to the king, and said, Deliver us Daniel, or else we will destroy thee and thine house.

30 Now when the king saw that they pressed him sore; being constrained, he * delivered Daniel unto them:

* Dan. 16.

31 Who cast him into the lions den, where he was six dayes.

32 And in the den there were seven lions, and they had given them every day ‖ two carcases, and two sheep: which then were not given to them, to the intent they might devoure Daniel.

‖ Or, *to gave.*

33 Now there was in Jury a prophet called Habbacuc, who had ‖ made pottage, and had broken bread in a bowl: and was going into the field, for to bring it to the reapers.

‖ Or, *so*

34 But the angel of the Lord said unto Habbacuc, Go carry the dinner that thou hast into Babylon unto Daniel, who is in the lions den.

35 And Habbacuc said, Lord, I never saw Babylon: neither do I know where the den is.

36 Then the angel of the Lord took him by the crown, and * bare him by the hair of his head, and through the vehemency of his spirit, set him in Babylon over the den.

* Ezek. 8

37 And Habbacuc cried, saying, O Daniel, Daniel, * take the dinner which God hath sent thee.

* 1. Kin 17.4.

38 And Daniel said, Thou hast remembred me, O God: neither hast thou forsaken them that seek thee, and love thee.

39 So Daniel arose and did eat: and the angel of the Lord set Habbacuc in his own place again immediately.

40 Upon the seventh day the king went to bewail Daniel: and when he came to the den, he looked in, and behold, Daniel was sitting.

41 Then cried the king with a loud voice, saying, Great art thou, O Lord God of Daniel, and there is none other besides thee.

42 * And he drew him out, and cast those that were the cause of his destruction into the den: and they were devoured in a moment before his face.

* Jer. 3 17.

¶ The prayer of MANASSES king of Juda, when he was holden captive in Babylon.

LORD, Almighty God of our fathers, Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, and of their righteous seed, who hast made heaven and earth, with all the ornament thereof: who hast bound the sea by the word of thy commandment: who hast shut up the deep, and sealed it by thy terrible and glorious name, whom all men fear, and tremble before thy power: for the majestie of thy glory cannot be born, and thine angry threatning toward sinners is importable: but thy mercifull promise is unmeasurable and unsearchable: for thou art the most high Lord, of great compassion, long-suffering, very mercifull and repentest of the evils of men. Thou, O Lord, according to thy great goodnesse hast promised repentance, and forgivenesse to them that have sinned against thee: and of thine infinite mercies hast appointed repentance unto sinners that they may be saved. Thou therefore, O Lord, that art the God of the just, hast not appointed repentance to the just, as to Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, which have not sinned against thee; but thou hast appointed repentance unto me that am a sinner: for I have sinned above the number of the sands of the sea. My transgressions, O Lord, are multiplied: my transgressions are multiplied, and I am not worthy to behold and see the height of heaven, for the multitude of mine iniquity. I am bowed down with many iron bands that I cannot lift up mine head, ‖ neither have any release: for I have provoked thy wrath, and done evil before thee, I did not thy will, neither kept I thy commandments: I have set up abominations, and have multiplied offences. Now therefore I bowe the knee of mine

‖ Or, *none to release.*

heart,

Digitized by Google

heare, beseeching thee of grace: I have sinned, O Lord, I have sinned, and I acknowledge mine iniquities: wherefore, I humbly beseech thee, forgive me, O Lord, forgive me, and destroy me not with mine iniquities. Be not angry with me for ever, by reserving evil for me; neither condemne me into the lower parts of the earth. For thou art the God, even the God of them that repent: and in me thou wilt shew all thy goodnesse: for thou wilt save me that am unworthy, according to thy great mercy. Therefore I will praise thee for ever all the dayes of my life: for all the powers of the heavens do praise thee, and thine is the glory for ever and ever, Amen. 105

The first book of the MACCABEES.

CHAP. I.

14 Antiochus gave leave to set up the fashions of the Gentiles in Jerusalem, 22 and spoiled it, and the temple in it, 57 and set up therein the abomination of desolation, 63 and slew those that did circumcise their children.

AND it happened, after that Alexander sonne of Philip, the Macedonian, who came out of the land of ‖ Chettim, had smitten Darius king of the Persians and Medes, that he reigned in his stead, the first over Greece,

‖ Or, Chethims.

2 And made many warres, and wan many strong holds, and slew the kings of the earth,

3 And went through to the ends of the earth, and took spoils of many nations, insomuch that the earth was quiet before him, whereupon ‖ he was exalted, and his heart was lifted up.

‖ Or, his heart was exalted and lifted up.

4 And he gathered a mighty strong host, and ruled over countreys, and nations, and ‖ kings, who became tributaries unto him.

‖ Or, kings.

5 And after these things he fell sick, and perceived † that he should die.

† Gr. that it befell him.

6 Wherefore he called his servants, such as were honourable, and had been brought up with him from his youth, and parted his kingdome among them, while he was yet alive.

7 So Alexander reigned twelve yeares, and (then) died.

8 And his servants bare rule every one in his place.

9 And after his death, they all put crowns [upon themselves] so did their sonnes after them many yeares, and evils were multiplied in the earth.

10 And there came out of them a wicked root, Antiochus, (surnamed Epiphanes) sonne of Antiochus the king, who had been an hostage at Rome, and he reigned in the hundred and thirtie and seventh yeare of the kingdome of the Greeks.

11 In those dayes went there out of Israel, wicked men, who perswaded many, saying, Let us go, and make a covenant with the heathen that are round about us: for since we departed from them, † we have had much sorrow.

† Gr. many evils have found us.

12 So this device pleased them well.

13 Then certain of the people were so forward herein, that they went to the king, who gave them license to do after the ordinances of the heathen:

14 Whereupon they ‖ built a place of exercise at Jerusalem, according to the customes of the heathen,

‖ Or, set up a gymnasium.

15 And made themselves uncircumcised, and forsook the holy covenant, and joyned themselves to the heathen, and were sold to do mischief.

16 Now when the kingdome was established before Antiochus, he thought to reigne over Egypt, that he might have the dominion of two realms.

17 Wherefore he entred into Egypt with a great multitude, with chariots, and elephants, and horsemen, and a great navy,

18 And made warre against Ptolemee king of Egypt; but Ptolemee was afraid of him, and fled: and many were wounded to death.

19 Thus they got the strong cities in the land of Egypt, and he took the spoils thereof.

20 And after that Antiochus had smitten Egypt, he returned again in the hundred fourty and third yeare, and went up against Israel and Jerusalem with a great multitude,

21 And entred proudly into the sanctuary, and took away the golden altar, and the candlestick of light, and all the vessels thereof,

22 And the table of the shew-bread, and the pouring vessels, and the vials, and the censers of gold, and the vail, and the crowns, and the golden ornaments that were before the temple, ‖ all whice he pulled off.

‖ Or, he pilled all things.

23 He took also the silver and the gold, and the † precious vessels: also he took the hidden treasures which he found.

† Gr. desireable,

24 And when he had taken all away, he went into his own land, having made a great massacre, and spoken very proudly.

25 Therefore there was great mourning in Israel, in every place where they were;

26 So that the princes and elders mourned, the virgins and young men were made feeble, and the beauty of women was changed.

27 Every bridegroom took up lamentation, and she that sat in the marriage chamber, was in heavinesse.

28 The land also was moved for the inhabitants thereof, and all the house of Jacob was covered with confusion.

29 And after two yeares fully expired, the king sent his chief collector of tribute unto the cities of Judæa, who came unto Jerusalem with a great multitude.

30 And spake peaceable words unto them, but [all was] deceit: for when they had given him credence, he fell suddenly upon the city, and smote it very sore, and destroyed much people of Israel.

31 And when he had taken the spoils of the city, he set it on fire, and pulled down the houses and walls thereof on every side.

32 But the women and children took they captive, and possessed the cattell.

33 Then builded they the city of David with a great and strong wall, [and] with mighty towers, and made it a strong hold for them.

34 And they put therein a sinfull nation, wicked men, and fortified [themselves] therein.

35 They

Digitized by Google

196

35 They ſtored it alſo with armour and victuals, and when they had gathered together the ſpoils of Jeruſalem, they laid them up there, and ſo they became a ſore ſnare.

36 For it was a place to lie in wait againſt the ſanctuary, and an evil adverſarie to Iſrael.

37 Thus they ſhed innocent bloud on every ſide of the ſanctuarie, and defiled it.

38 Inſomuch that the inhabitants of Jeruſalem fled becauſe of them, whereupon [the city] was made an habitation of ſtrangers, and became ſtrange to thoſe that were born in her, and her own children left her.

39 Her ſanctuary was laid waſte like a wilderneſſe, her feaſts were turned into mourning, her ſabbaths into reproch, her honour into contempt.

40 As had been her glory, ſo was her diſhonour increaſed, and her excellency was turned into mourning.

41 Moreover, king Antiochus wrote to his whole kingdome, that all ſhould be one people,

42 And every one ſhould leave his laws: ſo all the heathen agreed, according to the commandment of the king.

43 Yea, many alſo of the Iſraelites conſented to his religion, and ſacrificed unto idols, and profaned the ſabbath.

44 For the king had ſent letters by meſſengers unto Jeruſalem, and the cities of Juda, that they ſhould follow ‖ the ſtrange laws of the land,

‖ Or, the laws and rites of the ſtrangers of the land.

45 And forbid burnt-offerings, and ſacrifice, and drink-offerings in the temple; and that they ſhould profane the ſabbaths, and feſtivall dayes:

46 And pollute the ſanctuary and holy people:

47 Set up altars, and groves, and chappels of idols, and ſacrifice ſwines fleſh, and unclean beaſts:

48 That they ſhould alſo leave their children uncircumciſed, and make their ſouls abominable with all manner of uncleanneſſe and profanation.

49 To the end they might forget the law, and change all the ordinances.

50 And whoſoever would not do according to the commandment of the king [he ſaid] he ſhould die.

51 In the ſelf ſame manner wrote he to his whole kingdome, and appointed overſeers over all the people, commanding the cities of Juda to ſacrifice, city by city.

52 Then many of the people were gathered unto them, to wit, every one that forſook the law, and ſo they committed evils in the land:

‖ Or, and they made Iſrael hide themſelves in holes in every place of ſuccour.

53 ‖ And drove the Iſraelites into ſecret places, even whereſoever they could flee for ſuccour.

54 Now the fifteenth day of the moneth Caſleu, in the hundred fourty and fifth yeare, they ſet up the abomination of deſolation upon the altar, and builded idol-altars throughout the cities of Juda on every ſide.

55 And burnt incenſe at the doores of their houſes, and in the ſtreets.

56 And when they had rent in pieces the books of the law which they found, they burnt them with fire.

† Gr. the kings commandment put him to death.

57 And whereſoever was found with any the book of the teſtament, or if any conſented to the law, † the kings commandment was, that they ſhould put him to death.

58 Thus did they by their authoritie, unto the Iſraelites every moneth, to as many as were found in the cities.

59 Now the five and twentieth day of the moneth they did ſacrifice upon the idol-altar, which was upon the altar of God.

60 At which time according to the commandment, they put to death certain women, † that had cauſed their children to be circumciſed.

† Gr. that had circumciſed their children.

61 And they hanged the infants about their necks, and rifled their houſes, and ſlew them that had circumciſed them.

62 Howbeit, many in Iſrael were fully reſolved and confirmed in themſelves, not to eat any unclean thing.

63 Wherefore they choſe rather to die, that they might not be defiled with meats, and that they might not profane the holy covenant: ſo then they died.

64 And there was very great wrath upon Iſrael.

CHAP. II.

6 Mattathias lamenteth the caſe of Jeruſalem. 24 He ſlayeth a Jew that did ſacrifice to idols in his preſence, and the kings meſſenger alſo. 34 He and his are aſſailed on the ſabbath, and make no reſiſtence. 50 He dieth, and inſtructeth his ſonnes: 66 and maketh their brother Judas Maccabeus generall.

IN thoſe dayes ‖ aroſe Mattathias the ſonne of John, the ſonne of Simeon, a prieſt of the ſonnes of Joarib, from Jeruſalem, and dwelt in Modin.

‖ Or, N. aroſe of the ſonne of John, & aroſe from Jeruſalem or out of Jeruſalem

2 And he had five ſonnes: Joannan ‖ called ‖ Caddis;

‖ Or, who was called

3 Simon called Thaſſi;

4 Judas, who was called Maccabeus;

5 Eleazar, called ‖ Avaran; and Jonathan, whoſe ſurname was Apphus.

‖ Or, And ſo afterward the reſt.

6 And when he ſaw the blaſphemies that were committed in Juda and Jeruſalem,

‖ Gaddis.

‖ Or, Aran, or Auran.

7 He ſaid, Wo is me, wherefore was I born to ſee this miſery of my people, and of the holy city, and to dwell there, when it was delivered into the hand of the enemy, and the ſanctuary into the hand of ſtrangers?

8 Her temple is become as a man without glory.

9 Her glorious veſſels are carried away into captivity, her infants are ſlain in the ſtreets, her young men with the ſword of the enemy.

10 What nation hath not had a part in her kingdome, and gotten of her ſpoils?

11 All her ornaments are taken away, of a free-woman ſhe is become a bond-ſlave.

12 And behold, our ‖ ſanctuary, even our beauty and our glory is laid waſte, and the Gentiles have profaned it.

‖ Or, holy things.

13 To what end therefore ſhall we live any longer?

14 Then Mattathias and his ſonnes rent their clothes, and put on ſackcloth, and mourned very ſore.

15 In the mean while the kings officers, ſuch as compelled the people to revolt, came into the city Modin, to make them ſacrifice.

16 And when many of Iſrael came unto them, Mattathias alſo and his ſonnes came together.

17 Then anſwered the kings officers, and ſaid to Mattathias on this wiſe, Thou art a ruler, and an honourable and great man in this city, and ſtrengthened with ſonnes and brethren:

18 Now

Digitized by Google

18 Now therefore come thou first, and fulfill the kings commandment, like as all the heathen have done, yea, and the men of Juda also, and such as remain at Jerusalem: so shalt thou and thy house be in the number of the kings friends, and thou and thy children shall be honoured with silver and gold, and many rewards.

19 Then Mattathias answered and spake with a loud voice, Though all the nations that are under the kings dominion obey him, and fall away every one from the religion of their fathers, and give consent to his commandments:

20 Yet will I, and my sonnes and my brethren walk in the covenant of our fathers.

21 God forbid that we should forsake the law and the ordinances.

22 We will not hearken to the kings words, to go from our religion, either on the right hand, or the left.

23 Now when he had left speaking these words, there came one of the Jews in the sight of all, to sacrifice on the altar which was at Modin, according to the kings commandment.

24 Which thing when Mattathias saw, he was inflamed with zeal, and his reins trembled, neither could he forbear to shew his anger according to judgement: wherefore he ran, and slew him upon the altar.

25 Also the kings commissioner who compelled men to sacrifice, he killed at that time, and the altar he pulled down.

26 Thus dealt he zealously for the law of God, like as * Phineas did unto Zambri the sonne of Salom. * Num.25.

27 And Mattathias cried throughout the city with a loud voice, saying, Whosoever is zealous of the law, and maintaineth the covenant, let him follow me.

28 So he and his sonnes fled into the mountains, and left all that ever they had in the city.

29 Then many that sought after justice and judgement, went down into the wildernesse, to † dwell there. ‖ Gr. *Abide.*

30 Both they, and their children, and their wives, and their cattell, because † afflictions increased sore upon them. † Gr. *evils were multiplied upon them.*

31 Now when it was told the kings servants, and the host that was at Jerusalem, in the city of David, that certain men, who had broken the kings commandment, were gone down into the secret places in the wildernesse,

32 They pursued after them a great number, and having overtaken them, they camped against them, and made warre against them on the sabbath-day.

33 And they said unto them, Let that which you have done hitherto, suffice, come forth, and do according to the commandment of the king, and you shall live.

34 But they said, We will not come forth, neither will we do the kings commandment, to profane the sabbath-day.

35 So then they gave ‖ them the battell with all speed. Or, *the men.*

36 Howbeit, they answered them not, neither cast they a stone at them, nor stopped the places where they lay hid;

37 But said, Let us die all in our † innocency: heaven and earth shall testifie for us, that you put us to death wrongfully. † Gr. *simplicity.*

38 So they rose up against them in battell on the sabbath, and they slew them with their wives and children, and their cattell, to the number of a thousand † people. 107 † Gr. *souls of men.*

39 Now when Mattathias and his friends understood hereof, they mourned for them right sore.

40 And one of them said to another, If we all do as our brethren have done, and fight not for our lives and laws against the heathen, they will now quickly root us out of the earth.

41 At that time therefore they decreed, saying, Whosoever shall come to make battell with us on the sabbath-day, we will fight against him, neither will we die all, as our brethren that were murdered in the secret places.

42 Then came there unto him a company of Assideans, who were mighty men of Israel, even all such as were voluntarily devoted unto the law.

43 Also all they that fled for persecution, joyned themselves unto them, and were a stay unto them.

44 So they joyned their forces, and smote sinfull men in their anger, and wicked men in their wrath: but the rest fled to the heathen for succour.

45 Then Mattathias and his friends went round about, and pulled down the altars.

46 And what children soever they found within the coast of Israel uncircumcised, those they circumcised ‖ valiantly. ‖ Or, *by force.*

47 They pursued also after the proud men, and the work prospered in their hand.

48 So they recovered the law out of the hand of the Gentiles, and out of the hand of kings, neither † suffered they the sinner to triumph. † Gr. *gave they the horn to the sinner.*

49 Now when the time drew neare, that Mattathias should die, he said unto his sonnes, Now hath pride and rebuke gotten strength, and the time of destruction, and the wrath of indignation:

50 Now therefore, my sonnes, be ye zealous for the law, and give your lives for the covenant of your fathers.

51 Call to remembrance what acts our fathers did in their † time, so shall ye receive great honour, and an everlasting name. † Gr. *generations.*

52 * Was not Abraham found faithfull in tentation, and it was imputed unto him for righteousnesse? * Gen. 22. 9.10. Rom.4.3.

53 * Joseph in the time of his distresse, kept the commandment, & was made lord of Egypt. * Gen.41. 40.

54 * Phineas our father, in being zealous and fervent, obtained the covenant of an everlasting priesthood. * Numb.25. 13. Eccl. 45. 23.24.

55 * Jesus for fulfilling the word, was made a judge in Israel. * Josh.1.2.

56 * Caleb for bearing witnesse before the congregation, received the heritage of the land * Num.14. 6.7. Josh.14. 13.

57 * David for being mercifull, possessed the throne of an everlasting kingdome. * 2.Sam.2. 4.

58 * Elias for being zealous and fervent for the law, was taken up into heaven. * 2 Kings 2.11.

59 * Ananias, Azarias, and Misael, by beleeving were saved out of the flame. * Dan.3. 16,17,18.

60 * Daniel for his innocencie was delivered from the mouth of lions. * Dan.6. 26. 22.

61 And thus consider ye throughout all ages, that none that put their trust in him, shall be overcome.

62 Fear not then the words of a sinfull man: for his glory shall be dung and worms.

63 To

Digitized by Google

63 To day he shall be lifted up, and to morrow he shall not be found, because he is *returned into his dust, and his thought is come to nothing. *Psal.146. 4.

64 Wherefore, ye my sonnes, be valiant, and shew your selves men in the behalf of the law, for by it shall you obtain glory.

65 And behold, I know that your brother Simon is a man of counsel, give eare unto him alway: he shall be a father unto you.

66 As for Judas Maccabeus, he hath been mighty and strong, even from his youth up: let him be your captain, and ‖ fight the battell of the people. ‖ Or, fight ye the battell of the people.

67 Take also unto you, all those that observe the law, and avenge ye the wrong of your people.

68 Recompense fully the heathen, and take heed to the commandments of the law.

69 So he blessed them, and was gathered to his fathers.

70 And he died in the hundred fourty and sixth yeare, and his sonnes buried him in the sepulchres of his fathers, at Modin, and all Israel made great lamentation for him.

CHAP. III.

1 The valour and fame of Judas Maccabeus. 10 He overthroweth the forces of Samaria and Syria. 27 Antiochus sendeth a great power against him. 44 He and his full to fasting and prayer, 58 and are encouraged.

THen his sonne Judas, called Maccabeus, rose up in his stead.

2 And all his brethren helped him, and so did all they that held with his father, and they fought with cheerfulnesse the battel of Israel.

3 So he gat his people great honour, and put on a breastplate as a giant, and girt his warlike harnesse about him, and he made battels, protecting the host with his sword.

4 In his acts he was like a lion, and like a lions whelp roaring for his prey.

5 For he pursued the wicked, and sought them out, and burnt up those that vexed his people.

6 Wherefore the wicked shrunk for fear of him, and all the workers of iniquitie were troubled, because salvation prospered in his hand.

7 He grieved also many kings, and made Jacob glad with his acts, and his memoriall is blessed for ever.

8 Moreover he went through the cities of Juda, destroying the ungodly out of them, and turning away wrath from Israel:

9 So that he was renowned unto the utmost part of the earth, and he † received unto him such as were ready to perish. † Gr. gathered together.

10 Then Apollonius gathered the Gentiles together, and a great host out of Samaria, to fight against Israel.

11 Which thing when Judas perceived, he went forth to meet him, and so he smote him, and slew him: many also fell down slain, but the rest fled.

12 Wherefore Judas took their spoils, and Apollonius sword also, and therewith he fought all his life long.

13 Now when Seron a prince of the army of Syria, heard say that Judas had gathered unto him a multitude and company of the faithfull to go out with him to warre;

14 He said, I will get me a name and honour in the kingdome, for I will go fight with Judas, and them that are with him, who despise the kings commandment.

15 So he made him ready to go up, and there went with him a mighty host of the ungodly to help him, and to be avenged of the children of Israel.

16 And when he came neare to the going up of Bethoron, Judas went forth to meet him with a small company.

17 Who when they saw the host coming to meet them, said unto Judas, How shall we be able, being so few, to fight against so great a multitude, and so strong, seeing we are ready to faint with fasting all this day?

18 Unto whom Judas answered, * It is no hard matter for many to be shut up in the hands of a few: and with the God of heaven it is all one to deliver with a great multitude, or a small company. * 1.Sam. 14.6. 2.Chron. 14.11.

19 For the victory of battell standeth not in the multitude of an host, but strength cometh from heaven.

20 They come ‖ against us † in much pride and iniquity to destroy us, and our wives and children, and to spoil us: ‖ Or, against us. † Gr. in multitude, pride, &c. and iniquity.

21 But we fight for our lives and our laws.

22 Wherefore the Lord himself will overthrow them before our face: and as for you, be ye not afraid of them.

23 Now assoon as he had left off speaking, he leapt suddenly upon them, and so Seron and his host was overthrown before him.

24 And they pursued them † from the going down of Bethoron, unto the plain, where were slain about eight hundred men of them; and the residue fled into the land of the Philistines. † Gr. in going.

25 Then began the fear of Judas and his brethren, and an exceeding great dread to fall upon the nations round about them:

26 Insomuch as his fame came unto the king, and all nations talked of the battels of Judas.

27 Now when king Antiochus heard these things, he was full of indignation: wherefore he sent and gathered together all the forces of his realm [even] a very strong army.

28 He opened also his treasure, and gave his souldiers pay for a yeare, commanding them to be ready † whensoever he should need them. † Gr. every

29 Nevertheless, when he saw that the money of his treasures failed, and † that the tributes in the countrey were small, because of the dissension, and plague which he had brought upon the land, ‖ in taking away the laws which had been of old time; † Gr. the tributes ‖ Or, taking

30 He feared † that he should not be able to bear the charges any longer, nor to have such gifts to give so liberally, as he did before: for he had abounded above the kings that were before him. † Gr. he should not be able

31 Wherefore being greatly perplexed in his minde, he determined to go into Persia, there to take the tributes of the countreys, and to gather much money.

32 So he left Lysias, a noble man, and one of the bloud royall, to oversee the affairs of the king, from the river Euphrates, unto the borders of Egypt:

33 And to bring up his sonne Antiochus, untill he came again.

34 Moreover, he delivered unto him the half of his forces, and the elephants, and gave him charge of all things that he would have done, as also concerning them that dwelt in Juda and Jerusalem.

35 To

Digitized by Google

35 To wit, that he should send an army against them, to destroy & root out the strength of Israel, and the remnant of Jerusalem, and to take away their memoriall from that place:

36 And that he should place strangers in all their quarters, and divide their land by lot.

37 So the king took the half of the forces that remained, and departed from Antioch † his royall city, the hundred fourty and seventh yeare, and having passed the river Euphrates, he went through the high countreys.

† Or, the city of his kingdom.

38 Then Lysias chose Ptolemee the sonne of Dorymenes, and Nicanor, and Gorgias, mighty men of the kings friends:

39 And with them he sent fourty thousand footmen, and seven thousand horsemen to go into the land of Juda, and to destroy it, as the king commanded.

40 So they went forth with all their power, and came and pitched by Emmaus, in the plain countrey.

41 And the merchants of the countrey hearing the fame of them, took silver and gold very much, with ‖ servants, and came into the camp to buy the children of Israel for slaves: a power also of Syria, and of the land ‖ of the Philistines, joyned themselves unto them.

‖ Or, fetters. ‖ Or, of Idumea.

42 Now when Judas and his brethren saw that miseries were multiplied, and that the forces did encamp themselves in their borders, (for they knew how the king had given commandment to destroy the people, and utterly abolish them)

43 They said one to another, Let us restore the decayed estate of our people, and let us fight for our people, and the sanctuary.

44 Then was the congregation gathered together, that they might be ready for battell, and that they might pray, and ask mercy and compassion.

45 Now Jerusalem lay void as a wilderneſſe, there was none of her children that went in or out: the sanctuary also was troden down, and aliens kept the strong hold: the heathen had their habitation in that place, and joy was taken from Jacob, and the pipe with the harp ceased.

46 Wherefore the Israelites assembled themselves together, and came to ‖ Maspha, over against Jerusalem; for in Maspha was the place where they prayed aforetime in Israel.

‖ Or, Mizpa

47 Then they fasted that day, and put on sackcloth, and cast ashes upon their heads, and rent their clothes:

48 And laid open the book of the law ‖ wherein the heathen had sought to paint the likeneſſe of their images.

‖ Or, for which heathens made [illegible] might [illegible] of [illegible]

49 They brought also the priests garments, and the first-fruits, and the tithes: and the *Nazarites they stirred up, who had accomplished their dayes.

* Num. 6.2.

50 Then cried they with a loud voice toward heaven, saying, What shall we do with these, and whither shall we carry them away?

51 For thy sanctuary is troden down and profaned, and thy priests are in heavineſſe, and brought low.

52 And lo, the heathen are assembled together against us to destroy us: what things they imagine against us, thou knoweſt.

53 How shall we be able to stand against them, except thou (O God) be our help?

54 Then sounded they with trumpets, and cried with a loud voice.

55 And after this, Judas ordained captains over the people, even capains over thousands, and over hundreds, and over fifties, and over tens.

56 But as for such as * were building houses, or had betrothed wives, or were planting vineyards, or * were fearfull, those he commanded that they should return, every man to his own house, according to the law.

* Deut. 20.5. * Judges 7.3.

57 So the camp removed, and pitched upon the south side of Emmaus.

58 And Judas said, Arm your selves, and be valiant men, and see that ye be in readineſſe against the morning, that ye may fight with these nations that are assembled together against us, to destroy us and our sanctuary.

59 For it is better for us to die in battell, then to behold the calamities of our people, and our sanctuary.

60 Nevertheleſſe, as the will [of God] is in heaven, so let him do.

CHAP. IIII.

6 Judas defeateth the plot, 14 and forces of Gorgias, 23 and spoileth their tents. 34 and overthroweth Lysias. 45 He pulleth down the alter which the heathen had profaned, and setteth up a new: 60 and maketh a wall about Sion.

THen took Gorgias five thousand footmen, and a thousand of the best horsemen, and removed out of the camp by night:

2 To the end he might rush in upon the camp of the Jews, and smite them suddenly. And the men of the fortreſſe were his guides.

3 Now when Judas heard thereof, he himself removed, and the valiant men with him, that he might smite the kings armie which was at Emmaus,

4 While as yet the forces were disperſed from the camp.

5 In the mean season came Gorgias by night into the camp of Judas: and when he found no man there, he sought them in the mountains: for said he, These fellows flee from us.

6 But assoon as it was day, Judas shewed himself in the plain with three thousand men, who nevertheleſſe had neither ‖ armour, nor swords to their mindes.

‖ Or, weapons.

7 And they saw the camp of the heathen, that it was strong, and well harneſſed, and compassed round about with horsemen; and these were expert of warre.

8 Then said Judas to the men that were with him, Fear ye not their multitude, neither be ye afraid of their assault.

9 Remember how our fathers were delivered in the Red sea, when Pharaoh pursued them with an armie.

10 Now therefore let us cry unto heaven, if peradventure the Lord will have mercy upon us, and remember the covenant of our fathers, and destroy this hoſt before our face this day.

11 That so all the heathen may know that there is one, who delivereth and saveth Israel.

12 Then the strangers lift up their eyes, and saw them coming over against them.

13 Wherefore they went out of the camp to battell, but they that were with Judas sounded their trumpets.

14 So they joyned battell, and the heathen being discomfited fled into the plain.

15 Howbeit all the hindmoſt of them were slain with the sword: for they pursued them unto Gazera,

Digitized by Google

Gazera, and unto the plains of Idumea, and Azotus, and Jamnia, so that there were slain of them, upon a three thousand men.

16 This done, Judas returned again with his host from pursuing them:

17 And said to the people, Be not greedy of the spoils, in as much as there is a battell before us,

18 And Gorgias and his host are here by us in the mountain: but stand ye now against our enemies, and overcome them, and after this ye may boldly take the spoils.

19 As Judas was yet speaking these words, there appeared a part of them looking out of the mountain;

20 Who when they perceived that the Jews had put their host to flight, and were burning the tents (for the smoke that was seen declared what was done)

21 When therefore they perceived these things, they were sore afraid, and seeing also the host of Judas in the plain ready to fight,

22 They fled every one into the land of strangers.

23 Then Judas returned to spoil the tents, where they got much gold and silver, and blue silk, and purple of the sea, and great riches.

24 After this they went home, and sung a song of thanksgiving, and praised the Lord in heaven: because it is good, because his mercy endureth for ever.

25 Thus Israel had a great deliverance that day.

26 Now all the strangers that had escaped, came and told Lysias what had happened.

27 Who when he heard thereof was confounded and discouraged, because neither such things as he would, were done unto Israel, nor such things as the king commanded him were come to passe.

28 The next yeare therefore following, Lysias gathered together threescore thousand choice men of foot, and five thousand horsemen, that he might subdue them.

29 So they came into Idumea, and pitched their tents at Bethsura, and Judas met them with ten thousand men.

30 And when he saw that mighty army, he prayed, and said, Blessed art thou, O Saviour of Israel, * who didst quail the violence of the mighty man by the hand of thy servant David, and gavest the host of ‖ strangers into the hands of * Jonathan the sonne of Saul, and his armour-bearer.

31 Shut up this army in the hand of thy people Israel, and let them be confounded in their power and horsemen.

32 Make them to be of no courage, and cause the boldnesse of their strength to † fall away, and let them quake at their destruction.

33 Cast them down with the sword of them that love thee, and let all those that know thy name, praise thee with thanksgiving.

34 So they joyned battell, and there were slain of the host of Lysias about five thousand men, even before them were they slain.

35 Now when Lysias saw his army put to flight, and the manlinesse of Judas souldiers, and how they were ready either to live or die valiantly, he went into Antiochia, and gathered together a company of strangers, and having made his army greater then it was, he purposed to come again into Judea.

36 Then said Judas and his brethren, Behold, our enemies are discomfited: let us go up to cleanse, and ‖ dedicate the sanctuary.

37 Upon this all the host assembled themselves together, and went up into mount Sion.

38 And when they saw the sanctuary desolate, and the altar profaned, and the gates burnt up, and shrubs growing in the courts, as in a forrest or in one of the mountains, yea and the priests chambers pulled down:

39 They rent their clothes, and made great lamentation, and cast ashes upon their heads,

40 And fell down flat to the ground upon their faces, & blew an alarm with the trumpets, and cried towards heaven.

41 Then Judas appointed certain men to fight against those that were in the fortresse, untill he had cleansed the sanctuary.

42 So he chose priests of blamelesse conversation, such as had pleasure in the law:

43 Who cleansed the sanctuary, and bare out the defiled stones into an unclean place.

44 And when as they consulted what to do with the altar of burnt-offerings, which was profaned;

45 They thought it best to pull it down, lest it should be a reproch to them, because the heathen had defiled it: wherefore they pulled it down,

46 And laid up the stones in the mountain of the temple in a convenient place, untill there should come a prophet, to shew what should be done with them.

47 Then they took whole stones * according to the law, and built a new altar, according to the former:

48 And made up the sanctuary, and the things that were within the temple, and hallowed the courts.

49 They made also new holy vessels, and into the temple they brought the candlestick, and the altar of burnt-offerings, and of incense, and the table.

50 And upon the altar they burnt incense, and the lamps that were upon the candlestick they lighted, that they might give light in the temple

51 Furthermore, they set the loaves upon the table, and ‖ spread out the vails, and finished all the works which they had begun to make.

52 Now on the five and twentieth day of the ninth moneth, (which is called the moneth Casleu) in the hundred fourty and eight yeare, they rose up betimes in the morning,

53 And offered sacrifice according to the law, upon the new altar of burnt-offerings, which they had made.

54 Look at what time and what day the heathen had profaned it, even in that was it dedicated with songs, and citherns, and harps, and cymbals.

55 Then all the people fell upon their faces, worshipping and praising the God of heaven, who had given them good successe.

56 And so they kept the dedication of the altar eight dayes, and offered burnt-offerings with gladnesse, and sacrificed the sacrifice of ‖ deliverance and praise.

57 They deckt also the forefront of the temple with crowns of gold, and with shields; and the gates, and the chambers they ‖ renewed, and ‖ hanged doores upon them.

58 Thus was there very great gladnesse among

* 1. Sam. 17. 50, 51.
‖ Or, Philistines.
* 1. Sam. 14. 13, 14.
† Gr. melt.
* Exo. 20. 25. Deut. Josh.
‖ Or, ...
‖ Or, ...
‖ Or, ...

Digitized by Google

among the people, for that the reproch of the heathen was put away.

59 Moreover Judas and his brethren with the whole congregation of Israel, ordained that the dayes of the dedication of the altar should be kept in their season from yeare to yeare, by the space of eight dayes, from the five and twentieth day of the moneth Casleu, with mirth and gladnesse.

60 At that time also they builded up the mount Sion with high walls, and strong towers round about, lest the Gentiles should come and tread it down, as they had done before.

61 And they set there a garison to keep it: and fortified Bethsura to preserve it, that the people might have a defence against Idumea.

CHAP. V.

3 Judas smiteth the children of Dan, Bean, and Ammon. 17 Simon is sent into Galilee. 25 The exploits of Judas in Galaad. 51 He destroyeth Ephron for denying him to passe through it. 56 Divers that in Judas absence would fight with their enemies, are slain.

NOw when the nations round about heard that the altar was built, and the sanctuary renewed as before, it displeased them very much.

2 Wherefore they thought to destroy the generation of Jacob that was among them, and thereupon they began to slay and destroy the people.

3 Then Judas fought against the children of Esau in Idumea at ‖ Arabattine, because they besieged Israel: and he gave them a great overthrow, and abated their courage, and took their spoils.

Or, Arabattene, or Arabbatticum, Arabbatine.

4 Also he remembred the ‖ injurie of the children of ‖ Bean, who had been a snare and an offence unto the people, in that they lay in wait for them in the wayes.

Or, Baean.

5 He shut them up therefore in the towers, and encamped against them, and destroyed them utterly, and burnt the towers of that place with fire, and all that were therein.

6 Afterward he passed over to the children of Ammon, where he found a mighty power, and much people, with Timotheus their captain.

7 So he fought many battels with them, till at length they were discomfited before him; and he smote them.

8 And when he had taken Jazar, with the towns belonging thereto, he returned into Judea.

9 Then the heathen that were at Galaad, assembled themselves together against the Israelites that were in their quarters, to destroy them; but they fled to the fortresse of Dathema,

10 And sent letters unto Judas and his brethren, saying, The heathen that are round about us are assembled together against us to destroy us;

11 And they are preparing to come and take the fortresse whereunto we are fled, Timotheus being captain of their host:

12 Come now therefore and deliver us from their hands, for many of us are slain;

13 Yea all our brethren that were in the places of Tobie, are put to death: their wives and their children also they have carried away captives, and born away their stuff, and they have destroyed there about a thousand men.

14 While these letters were yet reading, behold, there came other messengers from Galilee with their clothes rent, who reported on this wise,

15 And said, They of Ptolemais, and of Tyrus, and Sidon, and all Galilee of the Gentiles are assembled together against us to consume us.

16 Now when Judas and the people heard these words, there assembled a great congregation together, to consult what they should do for their brethren that were in trouble and assaulted of them.

17 Then said Judas unto Simon his brother, Choose thee out men, and go and deliver thy brethren that are in Galilee, for I and Jonathan my brother will go into the countrey of Galaad.

18 So he left Joseph the sonne of Zacharias, and Azarias, captains of the people, with the remnant of the host in Judea to keep it.

19 Unto whom he gave commandment, saying, Take ye the charge of this people, and see that you make not warre against the heathen, untill the time that we come again.

20 Now unto Simon were given three thousand men to go into Galilee, & unto Judas eight thousand men for the countrey of Galaad.

21 Then went Simon into Galilee, where he fought many battels with the heathen, so that the heathen were discomfited by him.

22 And he pursued them unto the gate of Ptolemais; and there were slain of the heathen about three thousand men, whose spoils he took.

23 And ‖ those that were in Galilee, and in Arbattis, with their wives and their children, and all that they had, took he away [with him] and brought them into Judea with great joy.

‖ Or, captive Jews.

24 Judas Maccabeus also and his brother Jonathan, went over Jordan, and travelled three dayes journey in the wilderneſse.

25 Where they met with the Nabathites, who came unto them in peaceable manner, and told them every thing that had happened to their brethren in the land of Galaad:

26 And how that many of them were shut up in ‖ Bosora and Bosor, and Alema, ‖ Casphor, Maked, and Carnaim, (all these cities are strong and great)

‖ Or, Bosora. ‖ Or, chor.

27 And that they were shut up in the rest of the cities of the countrey of Galaad, and that against to morrow ‖ they had appointed to bring their host against the forts, and to take them, and to destroy them all in one day.

‖ Or, the heathen.

28 Heseupon Judas and his host turned suddenly by the way of the wilderneſse unto ‖ Bosora, and when he had wonne the city, he slew all the males with the edge of the sword, and took all their spoils, & burnt the city with fire.

‖ Or, Bosor.

29 From whence he removed by night, and went till he came to the fortresse.

30 And betimes in the morning they † looked up, and behold, there was an innumerable people bearing ladders, and other engines of warre to take the fortresse: for ‖ they assaulted them.

† Gr. lift up their eyes. ‖ Or, the heathen assaulted the Jews.

31 When Judas therefore saw that the battel was begun, and that the cry of the city went up to heaven, with trumpets, and a great sound,

32 He said unto his host, Fight this day for your brethren.

33 So he went forth behinde them in three companies, who sounded their trumpets, and cried with prayer.

34 Then the host of Timotheus, knowing that it was Maccabeus, fled from him: wherefore he smote

Digitized by Google

112 smote them with a great slaughter: so that there were killed of them that day about eight thousand men.

35 This done, Judas turned aside to Masphia, and after he had assaulted it, he took it, and slew all the males therein, and received the spoils thereof, and burnt it with fire.

36 From thence went he and took Casphon, Maged, Bosor, and the other cities of the country of Galaad.

37 After these things gathered Timotheus another host, and encamped against Raphon beyond the brook.

38 So Judas sent [men] to espy the host, who brought him word, saying, All the heathen that be round about us, are assembled unto them, even a very great host.

39 He hath also hired the Arabians to help them, and they have pitched their tents beyond the brook, ready to come and fight against thee: upon this Judas went to meet them.

40 Then Timotheus said unto the captains of his host, When Judas and his host come neare the brook, if he passe over first unto us, we shall not be able to withstand him: for he will mightily prevail against us.

41 But if he be afraid, and camp beyond the river, we shall go over unto him, and prevail against him.

42 Now when Judas came neare the brook, he caused the scribes of the people to remain by the brook: unto whom he gave commandment, saying, Suffer no man to remain in the camp, but let all come to the battell.

43 So he went first over unto them, and all the people after him: then all the heathen being discomfited before him, cast away their weapons, and fled unto the temple that was at Carnaim.

‖ Or, *Judas and his company.*

44 But ‖ they took the city and burnt the temple, with all that were therein. Thus was Carnaim subdued, neither could they stand any longer before Judas.

45 Then Judas gathered together all the Israelites that were in the countrey of Galaad, from the least unto the greatest, even their wives, and their children, and their stuff, a very great host, to the end they might come into the land of Judea.

46 Now when they came unto Ephron (this was a great city in the way as they should go, very well fortified) they could not turn from it, either on the right hand or the left, but must needs passe through the midst of it.

47 Then they of the city shut them out, and stopped up the gates with stones.

48 Whereupon Judas sent unto them in peaceable manner, saying, Let us passe through your land to go into our own countrey, and none shall do you any hurt; we will onely passe through on foot: howbeit they would not open unto him.

49 Wherefore Judas commanded a proclamation to be made throughout the host, that every man should pitch his tent in the place where he was.

50 So the souldiers pitched, and assaulted the city all that day, and all that night, till at the length the city was delivered into his hands:

51 Who then slew all the males with the edge of the sword, and rased the city, and took the spoils thereof, and passed through the city over them that were slain.

52 After this went they over Jordan, into the great plain before Bethsan.

53 And Judas gathered together those that ‖ came behinde, and ‖ exhorted the people all the way through, till they came into the land of Judea.

‖ Or, *gathered together.*

54 So they went up to mount Sion with joy and gladnesse, where they offered ‖ burnt-offerings, because not one of them were slain untill they had returned in peace.

‖ Or, *encouraged, or perswaded.*

‖ *peace-offerings,* Joseph. Ant. 12.

55 Now what time as Judas and Jonathan were in the land of Galaad, and Simon his brother in Galilee before Ptolemais,

56 Joseph the sonne of Zacharias, and Azarias, captains of the garisons, heard of the valiant acts and warlike deeds which they had done

57 Wherefore they said, Let us also get us a name, and go fight against the heathen that are round about us.

58 So when they had given charge unto the garison that was with them, they went towards Jamnia.

59 Then came Gorgias and his men out of the city † to fight against them.

† Gr. *to meet them in battell.*

60 And so it was that Joseph and Azarias were put to flight, and pursued unto the borders of Judea: and there were slain that day of the people of Israel, about two thousand men.

61 Thus was there a great overthrow among the children of Israel, because they were not obedient unto Judas and his brethren, but thought to do some valiant act.

62 Moreover, these men came not of the seed of those, by whose hand deliverance was given unto Israel.

63 Howbeit the man Judas and his brethren, were greatly renowned in the sight of all Israel, and of all the heathen whereesoever their name was heard of.

64 Insomuch as the people assembled unto them with joyfull acclamations.

65 Afterward went Judas forth with his brethren, and fought against the children of Esau in the land toward the south, where he smote Hebron, and the † towns thereof, and pulled down the fortresse of it, and burnt the towers thereof round about.

† Gr. *wals.*

66 From thence he removed to go into the land of the † Philistines, and passed through Samaria.

† Gr. *Gazera.*

67 At that time certain priests desirous to shew their valour, were slain in battell, for that they went out to fight unadvisedly.

68 So Judas turned to Azotus in the land of the Philistines, and when he had pulled down their altars, and burnt their carved images with fire, and spoiled their cities, he returned into the land of Judea.

CHAP. VI.

1 Antiochus dieth, 12 and confesseth that he is plagued for the wrong done to Jerusalem. 20 Judas besieged those in the towre at Jerusalem. 28 They procure Antiochus the younger to come into Judea. 51 He besieged Sion, 60 and maketh peace with Israel: 62 yet overthrowth the wall of Sion.

ABout that time king Antiochus travelling through the high countreys, heard say that Elymais in the countrey of Persia, was a city greatly renowned for riches, silver and gold;

2 And that there was in it a very rich temple, wherein were ‖ coverings of gold, and breastplates, and ‖ shields which Alexander sonne of Philip the Macedonian king, who reigned first among the Grecians, had left there.

‖ Or, *armour.*

‖ Or, *targets.*

3 Wherefore

Digitized by Google

3 Wherefore he came and sought to take the city, and to spoil it, but he was not able, because they of the city having had warning thereof,

4 Rose up against him in battell: So he fled, and departed thence with great heavinesse, and returned to Babylon.

5 Moreover, there came one who brought him tidings into Persia, that the armies which went against the land of Judea, were put to flight:

6 And that Lysias who went forth first with a great power, was driven away of the Jews, and that they were made strong by the armour, and power, and store of spoils, which they had gotten of the armies, whom they had destroyed.

7 Also that they had pulled down the abomination which he had set up upon the altar in Jerusalem, and that they had compassed about the sanctuary with high walls as before, and his city Bethsura.

8 Now when the king heard these words, he was astonished, and sore moved: whereupon he laid him down upon his bed, and fell sick for grief, because it had not befallen him as he looked for.

9 And there he continued many dayes: for his grief was ever more and more, and he made account that he should die.

10 Wherefore he called for all his friends, and said unto them, The sleep is gone from mine eyes, and my heart faileth for very care.

11 And I thought with my self, Into what tribulation am I come, and how great a floud [of misery] is it wherein now I am? for I was bountifull, and beloved in my power.

12 But now I remember the evils that I did at Jerusalem, and that I took all the vessels of gold and silver that were therein, and sent to destroy the inhabitants of Judea without a cause.

13 I perceive therefore that for this cause these troubles are come upon me, and behold I perish through great grief in a strange land.

14 Then called he for Philip, one of his friends, whom he made ruler over all his realm,

15 And gave him the crown and his robe, and his signet, to the end ‖ he should bring up his sonne Antiochus, and nourish him up for the kingdome.

16 So king Antiochus died there in the hundred fourty and ninth yeare.

17 Now when Lysias knew that the king was dead, he set up Antiochus his sonne (whom he had brought up being young) to reigne in his stead, and his name he called Eupator.

18 About this time they that were in the tower, shut up the Israelites round about the sanctuary, and sought alwayes their hurt, and the strengthening of the heathen.

19 Wherefore Judas purposing to destroy them, called all the people together to besiege them.

20 So they came together, and besieged them in the hundred and fiftieth yeare, and he made mounts for shot against them, and [other] engines.

21 Howbeit certain of them that were besieged got forth, unto whom some ungodly men of Israel joyned themselves.

22 And they went unto the king, and said, How long will it be ere thou execute judgement, and avenge our brethren?

23 We have been willing to serve thy father, and to do as he would have us, and to obey his commandments. 113

24 For which cause, they of our nation besiege the tower, and are alienated from us: moreover, as many of us as they could light on, they slew, and spoiled our inheritance.

25 Neither have they stretched out their hand against us onely, but also against all their borders.

26 And behold, this day are they besieging the tower at Jerusalem, to take it: the sanctuary also, and Bethsura have they fortified.

27 Wherefore if thou doest not prevent them quickly, they will do greater things then these, neither shalt thou be able to rule them.

28 Now when the king heard this, he was angry, and gathered together all his friends, and the captains of his army, and those that had charge of the horse.

29 There came also unto him from other kingdomes, and from isles of the sea, bands of hired souldiers.

30 So that the number of his army was an hundred thousand footmen, and twenty thousand horsemen, and two and thirty elephants exercised in battell.

31 These went through Idumea, and pitched against Bethsura, which they assaulted many dayes, making engines of warre; but they [of Bethsura] came out, and burnt them with fire, and fought valiantly.

32 Upon this Judas removed from the tower and pitched in Bathzacharias, over against the kings camp.

33 Then the king rising very early, marched fiercely with his host toward Bathzacharias, where his armies made them ready to battell, and sounded the trumpets.

34 And to the end they might provoke the elephants to fight, they shewed them the bloud of grapes and mulberries.

35 Moreover they divided the beasts among the armies, and for every elephant they appointed a thousand men armed with coats of male, and with helmets of brasse on their heads, and besides this, for every beast were ordained five hundred horsemen of the best.

36 These were ready at every occasion: whersoever the beast was, and whithersoever the beast went, they went also, neither departed they from him.

37 And upon the beasts there were strong towers of wood, which covered every one of them, and were girt fast unto them with devices: there were also upon every one two and thirty strong men that fought upon them, besides the Indian that ruled him.

38 As for the remnant of the horsemen, they set them on this side, and that side, at the two parts of the host, ‖ giving them signes what to do, and being harnessed all over amidst the ranks.

39 Now when the sunne shone upon the shields of gold, and brasse, the mountains glistered therewith, and shined like lamps of fire.

40 So part of the kings army being spread upon the high mountains, and part on the valleys below, they marched on safely, and in order.

41 Wherefore all that heard the noise of their multitude, and the marching of the company,

‖ Or, he should take & bring up his sonne Antiochus

‖ Or, *stirring them up, and being compassed with the ranks, or defended with the valleys.*

Digitized by Google

114 and the ratling of the harneſſe, were moved: for the army was very great and mighty.

42 Then Judas and his hoſt drew neare, and entred into battell, and there were ſlain of the kings army ſix hundred men.

43 ¶ Eleazar alſo (ſurnamed) Savaran, perceiving that one of the beaſts, armed with royall harneſſe, was higher then all the reſt, and ſuppoſing that the king was upon him,

44 Put himſelf in jeopardy, to the end he might deliver his people, and get him a perpetuall name:

45 Wherefore he ran upon him couragiouſly through the midſt of the battell, ſlaying on the right hand, and on the left, ‖ ſo that they were divided from him on both ſides.

‖ Or, *ſo that he cut them in pieces.*

46 Which done, he crept under the elephant, and thruſt him under, and ſlew him: whereupon the elephant fell down upon him, and there he died.

47 Howbeit [the reſt of the Jews] ſeeing the ſtrength of the king, and the violence of his forces, turned away from them.

48 ¶ Then the kings army went up to Jeruſalem to meet them, and the king pitched his tents ‖ againſt Judea, and againſt mount Sion.

‖ Or, *in Judea.*

49 But with them that were in Bethſura he made peace: ‖ for they came out of the city, becauſe they had no victuals there, to endure the ſiege, it being a yeare of reſt to the land.

‖ Adde out of Joſephus, *and yeelded themſelves.*

50 So the king took Bethſura, and ſet a garriſon there to keep it.

51 As for the ſanctuary, he beſieged it many dayes: ‖ and ſet there artillery with engines, and inſtruments to caſt fire and ſtones, and pieces to caſt darts, and ſlings.

‖ Or, *made where mounts for ſhot.*

52 Whereupon ‖ they alſo made engines againſt their engines, and held them battell a long ſeaſon.

‖ Or, *the Jews.*

53 Yet at the laſt, their veſſels being without victuals, (for that it was the ſeventh yeare, and they in Judea that were delivered from the Gentiles, had eaten up the reſidue of the ſtore)

54 There were but a few left in the ſanctuary, becauſe the famine did ſo prevail againſt them, that they were fain to diſperſe themſelves, every man to his own place.

55 At that time Lyſias heard ſay, that Philip (whom Antiochus the king whiles he lived had appointed to bring up his ſonne Antiochus, that he might be king)

56 Was returned out of Perſia and Media, and the kings hoſt alſo that went with him, and that he ſought to take unto him the ruling of the affairs.

57 Wherefore he went in all haſte, and ſaid to the king, and the captains of the hoſt, and the company, We decay daily, and our victuals are but ſmall, and the place we lay ſiege unto is ſtrong: and the affairs of the kingdome lie upon us.

58 Now therefore let us † be friends with theſe men, and make peace with them, and with all their nation;

‖ Gr. *give hands.*

59 And covenant with them, that they ſhall live after their laws, as they did before: for they are therefore diſpleaſed, and have done all theſe things becauſe we aboliſhed their laws.

60 So the king and the princes were content: wherefore he ſent unto them to make peace, and they accepted thereof.

61 Alſo the king and the princes made an oath unto them: whereupon they went out of the ſtrong hold.

62 Then the king entred into mount Sion, but when he ſaw the ſtrength of the place, he brake his oath that he had made, and gave commandment to pull down the wall round about.

63 Afterward departed he in all haſte, and returned unto Antiochia, where he found Philip to be maſter of the city. So he fought againſt him, and took the city by force.

CHAP. VII.

1 Antiochus is ſlain, and Demetrius reigneth in his ſtead. 5 Alcimus would be high prieſt, and complaineth of Judas to the king. 16 He ſlayeth threeſcore Aſſideans. 43 Nicanor is ſlain, and the kings forces are defeated by Judas. 49 The day of this victory is kept holy every yeare.

IN the hundred and one and ſiftieth yeare, Demetrius the ſonne of Seleucus departed from Rome, and came up with a few men unto ‖ a city of the ſea coaſt, and reigned there.

‖ *Tripolis,* Joſeph. Ant. lib. 12. cap. 16

2 And as he entred into the † palace of his anceſtours, ſo it was, that his forces had taken Antiochus and Lyſias to bring them unto him.

† Gr. *house of the kingdome of his father.*

3 Wherefore when he knew it, he ſaid, Let me not ſee their faces.

4 So his hoſt ſlew them. Now when Demetrius was ſet upon the throne of his kingdome,

5 There came unto him all the wicked and ungodly men of Iſrael, having Alcimus (who was deſirous to be high prieſt) for their captain.

6 And they accuſed the people to the king, ſaying, Judas and his brethren have ſlain all thy friends, and driven us out of our own land.

7 Now therefore ſend ſome man whom thou truſteſt, and let him go and ſee what havock he hath made amongſt us, and in the kings land, and let him puniſh them with all them that aid them.

8 Then the king choſe Bacchides a friend of the king, who ruled beyond the ſloud, and was a great man in the kingdome, and faithfull to the king.

9 And him he ſent with that wicked Alcimus, whom he made high prieſt, and commanded that he ſhould take vengeance of the children of Iſrael.

10 So they departed, and came with a great power into the land of Judea, where they ſent meſſengers to Judas and his brethren with peaceable words deceitfully.

11 But they gave no heed to their words, for they ſaw that they were come with a great power.

12 Then did there aſſemble unto Alcimus, and Bacchides, a company of ‖ ſcribes, to require juſtice.

‖ Or, *of ſcribes. Jerem. 8. they are wiſe to do evil: but to do good they have no knowledge.*

13 Now the Aſſideans were the firſt among the children of Iſrael that ſought peace of them.

14 For ſaid they, One that is a prieſt of the ſeed of Aaron is come with this army, and he will do us no wrong.

15 So he ſpake unto them peaceably, and ſware unto them, ſaying, We will procure the harm neither of you nor your friends.

16 Whereupon they beleeved him: howbeit he took of them threeſcore men, & ſlew them in one day, according to the words which he wrote

17 * The fleſh of thy ſaints [have they caſt out] & their bloud have they ſhed round about Jeruſalem, and there was none to bury them.

* Pſal. 79. 2, 3.

18 Wherefore

Digitized by Google

18 Wherefore the fear and dread of them fell upon all the people, who said, There is neither truth, nor † righteousnesse in them, for they have broken the covenant and oath that they made.

† Gr. judgement.

19 After this removed Bacchides from Jerusalem, and pitched his tents in Bezeth, where he sent and took many of the men that had forsaken him, and certain of the people also, and when he had slain them [he cast them] into the great pit.

20 Then committed he the countrey to Alcimus, and left with him a power to aid him: so Bacchides went to the king.

21 But Alcimus ‖ contended for the high priesthood.

‖ Or, labored to defend his high priesthood.

22 And unto him resorted all such as troubled the people, who after they had gotten the land of Juda into their power, did much hurt in Israel.

23 Now when Judas saw all the mischief that Alcimus and his company had done among the Israelites, even above the heathen,

24 He went out into all the coasts of Judea round about, and took vengeance of them that had ‖ revolted from him, so that they durst no more ‖ go forth into the countrey.

‖ Or, fled from him to the enemy.

25 On the other side, when Alcimus saw that Judas and his company ‖ had gotten the upper hand, and knew that he was not able † to abide their force, he went again to the king, and said all the worst of them that he could.

‖ Or, invaded the countrey.

† Gr. were grown very strong.

† Gr. to abide them.

26 Then the king sent Nicanor one of his honourable princes, a man that bare deadly hate unto Israel, with commandment to destroy the people.

27 So Nicanor came to Jerusalem with a great force, and sent unto Judas and his brethren deceitfully with † friendly words, saying,

† Gr. peaceable.

28 Let there be no battell between me and you, I will come with a few men that I may † see you in peace.

† Gr. see your faces.

29 He came therefore to Judas, and they saluted one another peaceably. Howbeit, the enemies were prepared to take away Judas by violence.

30 Which thing after it was known to Judas (to wit) that he came unto him with deceit, he was sore afraid of him, and would see his face no more.

31 Nicanor also, when he saw that his counsel was discovered, went out to † fight against Judas besides ‖ Capharsalama.

† Gr. meet Judas in battell.

‖ Or, Carpesalama.

32 Where there were slain of Nicanors side about five thousand men, and [the rest] fled into the city of David.

33 After this went Nicanor up to mount Sion, and there came out of the sanctuary certain of the priests, & certain of the elders of the people to salute him peaceably, and to shew him the burnt-sacrifice that was offered for the king.

34 But he mocked them, and laughed at them, and † abused them shamefully, and spake proudly:

† Gr. despised them.

35 And swore in his wrath, saying, Unlesse Judas and his host be now delivered into my hands, if ever I come again † in safety, I will burn up this house: and with that he went out in a great rage.

† Gr. in peace.

36 Then the priests entred in, and stood before the altar, and the temple, weeping, and saying,

37 Thou, O Lord, didst choose this house to be called by thy name, and to be a house of prayer and petition for thy people. 115

38 Be avenged of this man and his host, and let them fall by the sword: remember their blasphemies, and suffer them not to continue any longer.

39 So Nicanor went out of Jerusalem, and pitched his tents in Bethoron, where an host out of Syria met him.

40 But Judas pitched in Adasa with three thousand men, and there he prayed, saying,

41 * O Lord, when they that were sent from the king of the Assyrians blasphemed, thine angel went out and smote an hundred fourescore and five thousand of them:

* 2. Kings 19 35. Isa. 37. 36. Eccles 48. 21. 2. Mac. 8. 19.

42 Even so destroy thou this host before us this day, that the rest may know that he hath spoken blasphemously against thy sanctuary, and judge thou him according to his wickednesse.

43 So the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar the hosts joyned battell, but Nicanors host was discomfited, and he himself was first slain in the battell.

44 Now when Nicanors host saw that he was slain, they cast away their weapons, and fled.

45 Then ‖ they pursued after them a dayes journey, from Adasa unto Gasera, sounding an alarm after them with their trumpets.

‖ Or, the Jews.

46 Whereupon they came forth out of all the towns of Judea round about, and closed them in, so that they turning back upon them that pursued them, were all slain with the sword, and not one of them was left.

47 Afterwards they took the spoils, and the prey, and smote off Nicanors head, and his right hand, which he stretched out so proudly, and brought them away, and hanged them up towards Jerusalem.

48 For this cause the people rejoyced greatly, and they kept that day a day of great gladnesse.

49 Moreover, they ordained to keep yearly this day, being the thirteenth of Adar.

50 Thus the land of Juda was in rest a little while.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Judas is informed of the power and policy of the Romanes, 20 and maketh a league with them. 24 The articles of that league.

NOw Judas had heard of the fame of the Romanes, that they were mighty and valiant men, and such as would lovingly accept all that joyned themselves unto them, and make a league of amitie with all that came unto them,

2 And that they were men of great valour: it was told him also of their warres and noble acts which they had done amongst the ‖ Galatians, and how they had conquered them, and brought them under tribute,

‖ Or, Gentiles.

3 And what they had done in the countrey of Spain, for the winning of the mines of the silver and gold which is there,

4 And that by their policie and patience they had conquered ‖ all the place (though it were very farre from them) and the kings also that came against them from the uttermost part of the earth, till they had discomfited them, and given them a great overthrow, so that the rest did give them tribute every yeare:

‖ Or, every place.

5 Besides this, how they had discomfited in battell Philip, and Perseus king of the ‖ Citims, with others that lift up themselves against them, and had overcome them:

‖ Or, Macedonians.

Digitized by Google

116 6 How alſo Antiochus the great king of Aſia, that came againſt them in battell, having an hundred and twenty elephants, with horſemen and chariots, and a very great army, was diſcomfited by them:

7 And how they took him alive, and covenanted that he and ſuch as reigned after him ſhould pay a great tribute, and give hoſtages, and that which was agreed upon,

8 And the countrey of India, and Media, and Lydia, and of the goodlieſt countreys, which they took of him, and gave to king Eumenes:

9 Moreover how the Grecians had determined to come and deſtroy them:

10 And that they having knowledge thereof, ſent againſt them a certain captain, and fighting with them ſlew many of them, and carried away captives their wives, and their children, and ſpoiled them, and took poſſeſſion of their lands, and pulled down their ſtrong holds, and brought them to be their ſervants unto this day.

11 [It was told him beſides] how they deſtroyed and brought under their dominion all other kingdomes and iſles that at any time reſiſted them:

12 But with their friends, and ſuch as relied upon them, they kept amity: and that they had conquered kingdomes both farre and nigh, inſomuch as all that heard of their name were afraid of them.

13 Alſo, that whom they would help to a kingdome, thoſe reigne; and whom again they would, they diſplace: finally, that they were greatly exalted.

14 Yet for all this, none of them wore a crown, or was clothed in purple to be magnified thereby.

15 Moreover, how they had made for themſelves a ſenate-houſe, wherein three hundred and twenty men ſat in counſel daily, conſulting alway for the people, to the end they might be well ordered.

16 And that they committed their government to one man every yeare, who ruled over all their countrey, and that all were obedient to that one, and that there was neither envy, nor emulation amongſt them.

17 In conſideration of theſe things, Judas choſe Eupolemus the ſonne of John, the ſonne of Accos, and Jaſon the ſonne of Eleazar, and ſent them to Rome to make a league of amitie and confederacie with them,

18 [And to intreat them] that they would take the yoke from them, for they ſaw that the kingdome of the Grecians did oppreſſe Iſrael with ſervitude.

19 They went therefore to Rome (which was a very great journey) and came into the ſenate, where they ſpake and ſaid,

20 Judas Maccabeus with his brethren, and the people of the Jews, have ſent us unto you, to make a confederacie, and peace with you, and that we might be regiſtred, your confederates and friends.

21 So that matter pleaſed the Romanes well.

22 And this is the copy of the epiſtle which (the ſenate) wrote back again in tables of braſſe, and ſent to Jeruſalem, that there they might have by them a memoriall of peace and confederacie:

23 Good ſucceſſe be to the Romanes, and to the people of the Jews, by ſea and by land for ever: the ſword alſo and enemy be farre from them.

24 If there come firſt any warre upon the Romanes, or any of their confederates throughout all their dominion,

25 The people of the Jews ſhall help them, as the time ſhall be appointed, with all their heart.

26 Neither ſhall they give any thing unto them that make warre upon them, or aid them with victuals, weapons, money, or ſhips, as it hath ſeemed good unto the Romanes; but they ſhall keep their covenant without taking any thing therefore.

27 In the ſame manner alſo, if warre come firſt upon the nation of the Jews, the Romanes ſhall help them with all their heart, according as the time ſhall be appointed them.

28 Neither ſhall victuals be given to them that take part againſt them, or weapons, or money, or ſhips, as it hath ſeemed good to the Romanes; but they ſhall keep their covenants, and that without deceit.

29 According to theſe articles did the Romanes make a covenant with the people of the Jews.

30 Howbeit, if hereafter the one party or the other, ſhall think meet to adde or diminiſh any thing, they may do it at their pleaſures, and whatſoever they ſhall adde or take away, ſhall be ratified.

31 And as touching the evils that Demetrius doth to the Jews, we have written unto him, ſaying, Wherefore haſt thou made thy yoke heavy upon our friends and confederates the Jews?

32 If therefore they complain any more againſt thee, we will do them juſtice, and fight with thee by ſea and by land.

CHAP. IX.

1 Alcimus and Bacchides come again with new forces into Judea. 7 The army of Judas flee from him, 17 and he is ſlain. 30 Jonathan is in his place, 40 and revengeth his brother Johns quarrell. 55 Alcimus is plagued, and dieth. 70 Bacchides maketh peace with Jonathan.

FUrthermore, when Demetrius heard that Nicanor and his hoſt were ſlain in battell, he ſent Bacchides and Alcimus into the land of Judea the ſecond time, and with them ‖ the chief ſtrength of his hoſt.

† Gr. added, pro. read.

‖ Or, right.

2 Who went forth by the way that leadeth to ‖ Galgala, and pitched their tents before Maſeloth, which is in Arbela, and after they had wonne it, they ſlew much people.

‖ Or, Arbela.

3 Alſo the firſt moneth of the hundred fifty and ſecond yeare, they encamped before Jeruſalem.

4 From whence they removed and went to ‖ Berea, with twenty thouſand footmen, and two thouſand horſemen.

‖ Or, Jericho.

5 Now Judas had pitched his tents at Eleaſa, and three thouſand choſen men with him.

6 Who ſeeing the multitude of the other army to be ſo great, were ſore afraid, whereupon many conveyed themſelves out of the hoſt, inſomuch as there abode of them no more but eight hundred men.

7 When Judas therefore ſaw that his hoſt ſlipt away, and that the battell preſſed upon him, he was ſore troubled in minde, and much diſtreſſed, for that he had no time to gather them together.

8 Nevertheleſſe unto them that remained, he ſaid, Let us ariſe and go up againſt our enemies

Digitized by Google

enemies, if peradventure we may be able to fight with them.

9 But they dehorted him, saying, We shall never be able: ‖ let us now rather save our lives, and hereafter we will return with our brethren, and fight against them: for we are but few.

‖ We follow here the Romane copy

10 Then Judas said, God forbid that I should do this thing, and flee away from them: if our time be come, let us die manfully for our brethren, and † let us not stain our honour.

† Gr. let us not leave an unjust cause to our enemies, for our glory should be given away.

11 With that the host [of Bacchides] removed out of their tents, and stood over against ‖ them, their horsemen being divided into two troops, and their slingers and archers going before the host, and they that marched in the foreward were all mighty men.

‖ Or, the Jews.

12 As for Bacchides, he was in the right wing; so the host drew neare on the two parts, and sounded their trumpets.

13 They also of Judas side, even they sounded their trumpets also, so that the earth shook at the noise of the armies, and the battell continued from morning till night.

14 Now when Judas perceived that Bacchides and the strength of his army were on the right side, he took with him all the hardy men,

15 Who discomfited the right wing, and pursued them unto the mount Azotus.

16 But when they of the left wing saw that they of the right wing were discomfited, they followed upon Judas and those that were with him, hard at the heels from behinde:

17 Whereupon there was a sore battell, insomuch as many were slain on both parts.

18 Judas also was killed, and the remnant fled.

19 Then Jonathan and Simon took Judas their brother, and buried him in the sepulchre of his fathers in Modin.

20 Moreover they bewailed him, and all Israel made great lamentation for him, and mourned many dayes, saying,

21 How is the valiant man fallen, that delivered Israel!

22 As for the other things concerning Judas and his warres, and the noble acts which he did, and his greatnesse, they are not written: for they were very many.

23 ¶ Now after the death of Judas, the wicked began to put forth their heads in all the coasts of Israel, and there rose up all such as wrought iniquity.

24 In those dayes also was there a very great famine, by reason whereof the countrey revolted, and went with ‖ them.

Bacchides chose wicked men.

25 Then Bacchides chose the wicked men, and made them lords of the countrey.

26 And they made enquiry and search for Judas friends: and brought them unto Bacchides, who took vengeance of them, and † used them despitefully.

Gr. mocked them.

27 So was there a great affliction in Israel, the like whereof was not since the time that a prophet was not seen amongst them.

28 For this cause all Judas friends came together, and said unto Jonathan,

29 Since thy brother Judas died, we have no man like him to go forth against our enemies, and Bacchides, and against them of our nation that are adversaries to us.

30 Now therefore we have chosen thee this day to be our prince, and captain in his stead, that thou mayest fight our battels.

31 Upon this, Jonathan took the governance upon him at that time, and rose up in stead of his brother Judas.

32 But when Bacchides gat knowledge thereof, he sought for to slay him.

33 Then Jonathan and Simon his brother, and all that were with him, perceiving that, fled into the wildernesse of Thecoe, and pitched their tents by the water of the pool Asphar.

34 ‖ Which when Bacchides understood, he came neare to Jordan with all his host upon the sabbath-day.

‖ Or, which when Bacchides understood on the sabbath-day, he came neare. ‖ Joseph. Ant. l.b. 13. cap. 1.

35 Now Jonathan had sent his brother [‖ John] a captain of the people, to pray his friends the Nabathites, † that they might leave with them their carriage, which was much.

† Gr. that he might leave with them their carriage, or stuff.

36 But the children of Jambri came out of Medaba, and took John and all that he had, and went their way with it.

37 After this came word to Jonathan and Simon his brother, that the children of Jambri made a great marriage, and were bringing the bride from ‖ Nadabatha with a great train, as being the daughter of one of the great princes of Canaan.

‖ Or, Medaba.

38 Therefore they remembred John their brother, and went up and hid themselves under the covert of the mountain.

39 Where they lift up their eyes and looked, and behold, there was much ado and great carriage: and the bridegroom came forth, and his friends and brethren to meet them with ‖ drummes and ‖ instruments of musick, and many weapons.

‖ Or, timbrels. ‖ Or, musicians.

40 Then Jonathan and they that were with him, rose up against them from the place where they lay in ambush, and made a slaughter of them in such sort, as many fell down dead, and the remnant fled into the mountain, and they took all their spoils.

41 Thus was the marriage turned into mourning, and the noise of their melody into lamentation.

42 So when they had avenged fully the blood of their brother, they turned again to the marish of Jordan.

43 Now when Bacchides heard hereof, he came on the sabbath-day unto the banks of Jordan with a great power.

44 Then Jonathan said to his company, Let us go up now and fight for our lives, for it standeth not with us to day, as in time past:

45 For behold, the battell is before us and behinde us, and the water of Jordan on this side and that side, the marish likewise and wood, neither is there place for us to turn aside.

46 Wherefore cry ye now unto heaven, that ye may be delivered from the hand of your enemies.

47 With that they joyned battell, and Jonathan stretched forth his hand to smite Bacchides, but he turned back from him.

48 Then Jonathan and they that were with him, leapt into Jordan, and swamme over unto the farther bank: howbeit the other passed not over Jordan unto them.

† Two thousand men. Joseph. Ant. lib. 13. cap. 1.

49 So there were slain of Bacchides side that day about † a thousand men.

50 Afterward returned [Bacchides] to Jerusalem, and ‖ repaired the strong cities in Judea:

‖ Or, built.

Digitized by Google

118 the fort in Jericho, and Emmaus, and Bethoron, and Bethel, and Thamnatha, Pharathoni, and ‖ Taphon (these did he strengthen with high walls, with gates, and with barres)

‖ Joseph. Tecoa.

51 And in them he set a garison; that they might work malice upon Israel.

† Gr. the city in Bethsura.

52 He fortified also † the city Bethsura, and Gazara, and the tower, and put forces in them, and provision of victuals.

53 Besides, he took the chief mens sonnes in the countrey for hostages, and put them into the tower at Jerusalem to be kept.

54 Moreover, in the hundred fifty and third yeare, in the second moneth, Alcimus commanded that the wall of the inner court of the sanctuary should be pulled down; he pulled down also the works of the prophets.

55 And as he began to pull down, even at that time was Alcimus plagued, and his enterprises hindered: for his mouth was stopped, and he was taken with a palsie, so that he could no more speak any thing, nor give order concerning his house.

56 So Alcimus died at that time with great torment.

57 Now when Bacchides saw that Alcimus was dead, he returned to the king, whereupon the land of Judea was in rest two yeares.

58 Then all the ungodly men held a counsel, saying, Behold, Jonathan and his company are at ease, and dwell without care: now therefore we will bring Bacchides hither, who shall take them all in one night.

59 So they went and consulted with him.

60 Then removed he, and came with a great host, and sent letters privily to his adherents in Judea, that they should take Jonathan and those that were with him: howbeit they could not, because their counsel was known unto them.

61 Wherefore they took of the men of the countrey that were authours of that mischief, about fifty persons, and slew them.

62 Afterward Jonathan and Simon, and they that were with him, got them away to Bethbasi, which is in the wildernesse, and they repaired the decayes thereof, and made it strong.

63 Which thing when Bacchides knew, he gathered together all his host, and sent word ‖ to them that were of Judea.

‖ Or, to such of the countrey, as were his friends to take his part.

64 Then went he and laid siege against Bethbasi, and they fought against it a long season, and made engines of warre.

65 But Jonathan left his brother Simon in the city, and went forth himself into the countrey, and with a certain number went he forth.

‖ Or, Odomarres.

66 And he smote ‖ Odonarkes and his brethren, and the children of Phasiron in their tent.

67 And when he began to smite them, and came up with his forces, Simon and his company went out of the city, and burnt up the engines of warre,

68 And fought against Bacchides, who was discomfited by them, and they afflicted him sore. For his counsel and travell was in vain.

69 Wherefore he was very wroth at the wicked men that gave him counsel to come into the countrey, insomuch as he slew many of them, and purposed to return into his own countrey.

70 Whereof when Jonathan had knowledge, he sent ambassadours unto him, to the end he should make peace with him, and deliver them the prisoners.

71 Which thing he accepted, and did according to his demands, and sware unto him that he would never do him harm all the dayes of his life.

72 When therefore he had restored unto him the prisoners that he had taken aforetime out of the land of Judea, he returned and went his way into his own land, neither † came he any more into their borders.

† Gr. did he to come any more.

73 Thus the sword ceased from Israel: but Jonathan dwelt at Machmas, and began to † govern the people, and he destroyed the ungodly men out of Israel.

† Gr. judge

CHAP. X.

1 Demetrius maketh large offers to have peace with Jonathan. 25 His letters to the Jews. 47 Jonathan maketh peace with Alexander. 50 He killeth Demetrius, 58 and marrieth the daughter of Ptolemeus. 62 Jonathan is sent for by him, and much honoured, 75 and prevaileth against the forces of Demetrius the younger, 84 and burneth the temple of Dagon.

IN the hundred and sixtieth yeare, Alexander ‖ the sonne of Antiochus surnamed Epiphanes, went up and took Ptolemais: for the people had received him, by means whereof he reigned there.

‖ Joseph. the sonne of Antiochus Epiphanes

2 Now when king Demetrius heard thereof, he gathered together an exceeding great host, and went forth against him to fight.

3 Moreover, Demetrius sent letters unto Jonathan with loving words, so as he magnified him.

4 For, said he, Let us first make peace with him, before he joyn with Alexander against us:

5 Else he will remember all the evils that we have done against him, and against his brethren, and his people.

6 Wherefore he gave him authority to gather together an host, and to provide weapons that he might aid him in battell: he commanded also that the hostages that were in the tower, should be delivered him.

7 Then came Jonathan to Jerusalem, and read the letters in the audience of all the people, and of them that were in the tower.

8 Who were sore afraid when they heard that the king had given him authority to gather together an host.

9 Whereupon they of the tower delivered their hostages unto Jonathan, and he delivered them unto their parents.

10 This done, Jonathan setled himself in Jerusalem, and began to build and repair the city.

11 And he commanded the workmen to build the walls, and the mount Sion round about with square stones, for fortification, and they did so.

12 Then the strangers that were in the fortresses which Bacchides had built, fled away:

13 Insomuch as every man left his place, and went into his own countrey.

14 Onely at Bethsura certain of those that had forsaken the law and the commandments, remained still; for it was their place of refuge.

15 Now when king Alexander had heard what promises Demetrius had sent unto Jonathan: when also it was told him of the battels and noble acts which he and his brethren had done, and of the pains that they had endured,

16 He said, Shall we finde such another man? now therefore we will make him our friend and confederate.

17 Upon

Digitized by Google

17 Upon this he wrote a letter, and sent it unto him according to these words, saying,

18 King Alexander to his brother Jonathan, sendeth greeting.

19 We have heard of thee, that thou art a man of great power, and meet to be our friend.

20 Wherefore now this day we ordain thee to be the high priest of thy nation, and to be called the kings friend (and therewithall he sent him a purple robe and a crown of gold) [and require thee] to take our part, and keep friendship with us.

21 So in the seventh moneth of the hundred & sixtieth yeare, at the feast of the tabernacles, Jonathan put on the holy robe, and gathered together forces, and provided much armour.

22 Whereof when Demetrius heard, he was very sory, and said,

23 What have we done, that Alexander hath prevented us, in making amitie with the Jews to strengthen himself?

24 I also will write unto them words of encouragement [and promise them] dignities and gifts that I may have their aid.

25 He sent unto them therefore, to this effect: King Demetrius unto the people of the Jews, sendeth greeting.

26 Whereas you have kept covenants with us, and continued in our friendship, not joyning your selves with our enemies, we have heard hereof, and are glad:

27 Wherefore now continue ye still to be faithfull unto us, and we will well recompense you for all things you do in our behalf,

28 And will grant you many immunities, and give you rewards.

29 And now do I free you, and for your sake I release all the Jews from tributes, and from the customes of salt, and from crown-taxes,

30 And from that which appertaineth unto me to receive for the third part of the seed, and the half of the fruit of the trees, I release it from this day forth, so that they shall not be taken of the land of Judea, nor of the three governments which are added thereunto out of the countrey of Samaria, and Galilee, from this day forth for evermore.

31 Let Jerusalem also be holy and free, with the borders thereof, both from tenths and tributes.

32 And as for the tower, which is at Jerusalem, I yeeld up my authoritie over it, and give it to the high priest, that he may set in it such men as he shall choose to keep it.

33 Moreover, I freely set at liberty every one of the Jews that were carried captives out of the land of Judea, into any part of my kingdome, and I will that all my officers remit their tributes even of their cattell.

34 Furthermore, I will that all the feasts and sabbaths, and new moons, and solemn dayes, and the three dayes before the feast, and the three dayes after the feast, shall be all dayes of immunitie and freedome for all the Jews in my realm.

35 Also no man shall have authoritie to meddle with them, or to molest any of them in any matter.

36 [I will further] that there be enrolled amongst the kings forces about thirty thousand men of the Jews, unto whom pay shall be given as belongeth to all the kings forces.

37 And of them some shall be placed in the kings strong holds, of whom also some shall be set over the affairs of the kingdome, which are of trust: and I will that their overseers and governours be of themselves, and that they † live after their own laws, even as the king hath commanded in the land of Judea. 119

† Or. walk.

38 And concerning the three governments that are added to Judea from the countrey of Samaria, let them be joyned with Judea, that they may be reckoned to be under one, nor bound to obey other authoritie then the high priests.

39 As for Ptolemais and the land pertaining thereto, I give it as a free gift to the sanctuary at Jerusalem, for the necessary expenses ‖ of the sanctuary.

‖ Or, of the holy things.

40 Moreover, I give every yeare fifteen thousand shekels of silver out of the kings accounts from the places appertaining.

41 And all the overplus which the officers payed not in, as in former time, from henceforth shall be given towards the works of the temple.

42 And besides this, the five thousand shekels of silver, which they took from the uses of the temple out of the accounts yeare by yeare, even those things shall be released, because they appertain to the priests that minister.

43 And whosoever they be that flee unto the temple at Jerusalem, or be within the liberties thereof, being indebted unto the king, or for any other matter, let them be at liberty, and all that they have in my realm.

44 For the building also and repairing of the works of the sanctuary, expenses shall be given of the kings accounts.

45 Yea, and for the building of the walls of Jerusalem, and the fortifying thereof round about, expenses shall be given out of the kings accounts, as also for the building of the walls in Judea.

46 Now when Jonathan and the people heard these words, they gave no credit unto them, nor received them, because they remembred the great evil that he had done in Israel; for he had afflicted them very sore.

47 But with Alexander they were well pleased, because he was the first that entreated of true peace with them, and they were confederate with him alwayes.

48 Then gathered king Alexander great forces, and camped over against Demetrius.

49 And after the two kings had joyned battell, Demetrius host fled: but Alexander followed after him, and prevailed against them.

50 And he continued the battell very sore untill the sunne went down, and that day was Demetrius slain.

51 Afterward Alexander sent ambassadours to Ptolemee king of Egypt, with a message to this effect:

52 Forasmuch as I am come again to my realm, and am set in the throne of my progenitours, and have gotten the dominion, and overthrown Demetrius, and recovered our countrey,

53 (For after I had joyned battell with him, both he and his host was discomfited by us, so that we sit in the throne of his kingdome)

54 Now therefore let us make a league of amitie together, and give me now thy daughter

Digitized by Google

120 to wife: and I will be thy ſonne in law, and will give both thee and her gifts, according to thy dignity.

55 Then Ptolemee the king gave anſwer, ſaying, Happy be the day wherein thou didſt return into the land of thy fathers, and ſateſt in the throne of their kingdome.

56 And now will I do to thee, as thou haſt written: meet me therefore at Ptolemais, that we may ſee one another, for I will marry my daughter to thee according to thy deſire.

57 So Ptolemee went out of Egypt with his daughter Cleopatra, and they came unto Ptolemais in the hundred threeſcore & ſecond yeare.

58 Where king Alexander meeting him, gave unto him his daughter Cleopatra, and celebrated her marriage at Ptolemais with great glory, as the manner of kings is.

59 Now king Alexander had written unto Jonathan, that he ſhould come and meet him.

60 Who thereupon went honourably to Ptolemais, where he met the two kings, and gave them and their friends ſilver and gold, and many preſents, and found favour in their ſight.

61 At that time certain peſtilent fellows of Iſrael, men of a wicked life, aſſembled themſelves againſt him, to accuſe him: but the king would not heare them.

62 Yea more then that, the king commanded to take off his garments, and clothe him in purple: and they did ſo.

63 Alſo he made him ſit by himſelf, and ſaid unto his princes, Go with him into the midſt of the city, and make proclamation, that no man complain againſt him of any matter, and that no man trouble him for any manner of cauſe.

64 Now when his accuſers ſaw that he was honoured according to the proclamation, and clothed in purple, they fled all away.

65 So the king honoured him, and wrote him amongſt his chief friends, and made him a duke, and ‖ partaker of his dominion.

‖ Gr. gouernour of a province.

66 Afterward Jonathan returned to Jeruſalem with peace and gladneſſe.

67 Furthermore, in the hundred threeſcore and fifth yeare, came Demetrius ſonne of Demetrius, out of Creet into the land of his fathers.

68 Whereof when king Alexander heard tell, he was right ſorie, and returned into Antioch.

69 Then Demetrius made Apollonius the gouernour of Celoſyria his generall, who gathered together a great hoſt, and camped in Jamnia, and ſent unto Jonathan the high prieſt, ſaying,

70 Thou alone lifteſt up thy ſelf againſt us, and I am laughed to ſcorn for thy ſake, and reproched, and why doſt thou vaunt thy power againſt us in the mountains?

71 Now therefore if thou truſteſt in thine own ſtrength, come down to us into the plain field, and there let us try the matter together: for with me is the power of the cities.

72 Ask and learn who I am, and the reſt that take our part, and they ſhall tell thee that thy foot is not able to ſtand before our face; for thy fathers have been twice put to flight in their own land.

73 Wherefore now thou ſhalt not be able to abide the horſemen, and ſo great a power in the plain, where is neither ſtone nor flint, nor place to flee unto.

74 So when Jonathan heard theſe words of Apollonius, he was moved in his minde, and chooſing ten thouſand men, he went out of Jeruſalem, where Simon his brother met him for to help him.

75 And he pitched his tents againſt Joppe: but they of Joppe ſhut him out of the city, becauſe Apollonius had a gariſon there.

76 Then Jonathan laid ſiege unto it: whereupon they of the city let him in for fear: and ſo Jonathan wanne Joppe.

77 Whereof when Apollonius heard, he took three thouſand horſemen with a great hoſt of footmen, and went to Azotus ‖ as one that journeyed, and therewithall ‖ drew him forth into the plain, beauſe he had a great number of horſemen, in whom he put his truſt.

‖ Or, as though he would go through it.

‖ Or, led his company.

78 Then Jonathan followed after him to Azotus, where the armies joyned battell.

79 Now Apollonius had left a thouſand horſemen in ambuſh.

80 And Jonathan knew that there was an ambuſhment behinde him; for they had compaſſed in his hoſt, and caſt darts at the people, from morning till evening.

81 But the people ſtood ſtill, as Jonathan had commanded them: and ſo the ‖ enemies horſes were tired.

‖ Joseph. Ant. lib. 13. cap. 3.

82 Then brought Simon forth his hoſt, and ſet them againſt the footmen (for the horſemen were ſpent) who were diſcomfited by him, and fled.

83 The horſemen alſo being ſcattered in the field, fled to Azotus, and went into Bethdagon their idols temple for ſafety.

84 But Jonathan ſet fire on Azotus, and the cities round about it, and took their ſpoils; and the temple of Dagon, with them that were fled into it, he burnt with fire.

85 Thus there were burnt and ſlain with the ſword, well nigh eight thouſand men.

86 And from thence Jonathan removed his hoſt, and camped againſt Aſcalon, where the men of the city came forth, and met him with great pomp.

87 After this returned Jonathan and his hoſt unto Jeruſalem, having many ſpoils.

88 Now when king Alexander heard theſe things, he honoured Jonathan yet more,

89 And ſent him a buckle of gold, as the uſe is to be given to ſuch as are of the kings blood: he gave him alſo Accaron with the borders thereof in poſſeſſion.

CHAP. XI.

12 Ptolemeus taketh away his daughter from Alexander, and entreth upon his kingdome. 17 Alexander is ſlain, and Ptolemeus dieth within three dayes. 20 Jonathan beſiegeth the tower at Jeruſalem. 26 The Jews and he are much honoured by Demetrius, 48 who is veſſed by the Jews from his own ſubiects in Antioch. 57 Antiochus the yonger honoureth Jonathan: 61 his exploits in diuers places.

AND the king of Egypt gathered together a great hoſt, like the ſand that lieth upon the ſea ſhore, and many ſhips, and went about through deceit to get Alexanders kingdome, and joyn it to his own.

2 Whereupon he took his journey into Syria in peaceable manner, ſo as they of the cities opened unto him, and met him: for king Alexander had commanded them ſo to do, becauſe he was his father in law.

3 Now as Ptolemee entred into the cities, he ſet in every one of them a gariſon of ſouldiers to keep it.

4 And

Digitized by Google

4 And when he came neare to Azotus, they shewed him the temple of Dagon that was burnt, and Azotus and the suburbs thereof that were destroyed, and the bodies that were cast abroad; and them that he had burnt in the battell, for they had made heaps of them by the way where he should passe.

5 Also they told the king whatsoever Jonathan had done, to the intent he might blame him: but the king held his peace.

6 Then Jonathan met the king with great pomp at Joppe, where they saluted one another, and † lodged. Gr. slept.

7 Afterward Jonathan, when he had gone with the king to the river called Eleutherus, returned again to Jerusalem.

8 King Ptolemee therefore having gotten the dominion of the cities by the sea, unto Selencia, upon the sea-coast, imagined wicked counsels against Alexander.

9 Whereupon he sent ambassadours unto king Demetrius, saying, Come, let us make a league betwixt us, and I will give thee my daughter whom Alexander hath, and thou shalt reigne in thy fathers kingdome:

10 For I repent that I gave my daughter unto him, for he sought to slay me.

11 Thus did he slander him, because he was desirous of his kingdome.

12 Wherefore he took his daughter from him, and gave her to Demetrius, and forsook Alexander, so that their hatred was openly known.

13 Then Ptolemee entred into Antioch, where he set two crowns upon his head, the crown of Asia and of Egypt.

14 In the mean season was king Alexander in Cilicia, because those that dwelt in those parts had revolted from him.

15 But when Alexander heard of this, he came to warre against him, whereupon king Ptolemee brought forth his host, and met him with a mighty power, and put him to flight.

16 So Alexander fled into Arabia, there to be defended, but king Ptolemee was exalted.

17 For Zabdiel the Arabian took off Alexanders head, and sent it unto Ptolemee.

18 King Ptolemee also died the third day after, † and they that were in the strong holds, were slain one of another. Gr. and they that were in the holds were slain of them that were in the holds.

19 By this means Demetrius reigned in the hundred threescore and seventh yeare.

20 At the same time Jonathan gathered together them that were in Judea, to take the tower that was in Jerusalem: and he made many engines of warre against it.

21 Then certain ungodly persons who hated their own people, went unto the king, and told him that Jonathan besieged the tower.

22 Whereof when he heard, he was angry, and immediately removing, he came to Ptolemais, and wrote unto Jonathan, that he should not lay siege to the tower, but come and speak with him at Ptolemais in great haste.

23 Nevertheless Jonathan when he heard this, commanded to besiege it [still] and he chose certain of the elders of Israel, and the priests, and put himself in peril;

24 And took silver and gold, and raiment, and divers presents besides, and went to Ptolemais, unto the king, where he found favour in his sight.

25 And though certain ungodly men of the people had made complaints against him, 125

26 Yet the king entreated him as his predecessours had done before, and promoted him in the sight of all his friends,

27 And confirmed him in the high priesthood, and in all the honours that he had before, and gave him preeminence among his chief friends.

28 Then Jonathan desired the king, that he would make Judea free from tribute, as also the three governments with the countrey of Samaria, and he promised him three hundred talents.

29 So the king consented and wrote letters unto Jonathan of all these things after this manner;

30 King Demetrius unto his brother Jonathan, and unto the nation of the Jews, sendeth greeting.

31 We send you here a copy of the letter which we did write unto our cousin Lasthenes concerning you, that you might see it.

32 King Demetrius unto his father Lasthenes, sendeth greeting:

33 We are determined to do good to the people of the Jews, who are our friends, and keep covenants with us, because of their good will towards us.

34 ‖ Wherefore we have ratified unto them the borders of Judea, with the three governments of Apherema, and Lidda, and Ramathem, that are added unto Judea, from the countrey of Samaria, and all things appertaining unto them, for all such as do sacrifice in Jerusalem, in stead of the payments which the king received of them yearly aforetime out of the fruits of the earth, and of trees. ‖ Joseph. Ant. lib. 13. cap. 8.

35 And as for other things that belong unto us, of the tithes and customes pertaining unto us, as also the salt-pits, and the crown taxes, which are due unto us, we discharge them of them all for their relief.

36 And nothing hereof shall be revoked from this time forth for ever.

37 Now therefore see that thou make a copie of these things, and let it be delivered unto Jonathan, and set upon the holy mount in a conspicuous place.

38 After this, when king Demetrius saw that the land was quiet before him, and that no resistance was made against him, he sent away all his forces, every one to his own place, except certain bands of strangers, whom he had gathered from the isles of the heathen: wherefore all the forces of his fathers hated him.

39 Moreover there was one Tryphon, that had been of Alexanders part afore, who seeing that all the host murmured against Demetrius, went to Simalcue the Arabian, that brought up Antiochus the young sonne of Alexander,

40 And lay sore upon him, to deliver him [this young Antiochus] that he might reigne in his fathers stead: he told him therefore all that Demetrius had done, and how his men of warre were at enmity with him; and there he remained a long season.

41 In the mean time Jonathan sent unto king Demetrius, that he would cast those of the tower out of Jerusalem, and those also in the fortresses: for they fought against Israel.

42 So Demetrius sent unto Jonathan, saying, I will not onely do this for thee and thy people, but I will greatly honour thee and thy nation, if opportunitie serve.

43 Now

Digitized by Google

122

43 Now therefore thou shalt do well if thou send me men to help me; for all my forces are gone from me.

44 Upon this Jonathan sent him three thousand strong men unto Antioch, and when they came to the king, the king was very glad of their coming.

45 Howbeit, they that were of the city gathered themselves together into the midst of the city, to the number of an hundred and twenty thousand men, and would have slain the king.

46 Wherefore the king fled into the court, but they of the city kept the passages of the city, and began to fight.

47 Then the king called to the Jews for help, who came unto him all at once, and dispersing themselves through the city, slew that day in the city to the number of an hundred thousand.

48 Also they set fire on the city, and gat many spoils that day, and delivered the king.

49 So when they of the city saw that the Jews had got the city as they would, their courage was abated, wherefore they made supplication to the king, and cried, saying,

‖ Or, *be friends with us.*

50 ‖ Grant us peace, and let the Jews cease from assaulting us and the city.

51 With that they cast away their weapons, and made peace, and the Jews were honoured in the sight of the king, and in the sight of all that were in his realm, and they returned to Jerusalem, having great spoils.

52 So king Demetrius sat on the throne of his kingdome, and the land was quiet before him.

53 Nevertheless, he dissembled in all that ever he spake, and estranged himself from Jonathan, neither rewarded he him according to the benefits which he had received of him, but troubled him very sore.

54 After this returned Tryphon, and with him the young childe Antiochus, who reigned and was crowned.

55 Then there gathered unto him all the men of warre, whom Demetrius had put away, and they fought against Demetrius, who turned his back and fled.

† Gr. *beasts.*

56 Moreover, Tryphon took the † elephants, and wonne Antioch.

57 At that time young Antiochus wrote unto Jonathan, saying, I confirm thee in the high priesthood, and appoint thee ruler over the foure governments, and to be one of the kings friends.

† Gr. *and service.*

58 Upon this he sent him golden vessels † to be served in, and gave him leave to drink in gold, and to be clothed in purple, and to wear a golden buckle.

59 His brother Simon also he made captain from the place called the ladder of Tyrus, unto the borders of Egypt.

‖ Or, *went beyond the river, and passed through the cities: or, went and passed beyond the river, and through the cities, &c.*

60 Then Jonathan ‖ went forth and passed through the cities beyond the water, and all the forces of Syria gathered themselves unto him for to help him: and when he came to Ascalon, they of the city met him honourably.

61 From whence he went to Gaza, but they of Gaza shut him out; wherefore he laid siege unto it, and burned ‖ the suburbs thereof with fire, and spoiled them.

‖ Or, *the places thereabout.*

62 Afterward when they of Gaza made supplication unto Jonathan, † he made peace with them, and took the sonnes of their chief men for hostages, and sent them to Jerusalem, and passed through the countrey unto Damascus.

† Gr. *he gave them the right hand.*

63 Now when Jonathan heard that Demetrius princes were come to Cades which is in Galilee, with a great power, purposing ‖ to remove him out of the countrey,

‖ Or, *to remove him from the confines of his kingdome.*

64 He went to meet them, and left Simon his brother in the countrey.

65 Then Simon encamped against Bethsura, and fought against it a long season, and shut it up:

66 But they desired to have peace with him, which he granted them, and then put them out from thence, and took the city, and set a garison in it.

67 As for Jonathan and his host, they pitched at the water of Genesar, from whence betimes in the morning they gat them to the plain of Nasor.

68 And behold, the host of strangers met them in the plain, who having laid men in ambush for him in the mountains, came themselves over against him.

69 So when they that lay in ambush rose out of their places and joyned battell, all that were of Jonathans side fled:

70 Insomuch as there was not one of them left, except Mattathias the sonne of Absalom, and Judas the sonne of Calphi, the captains of the host.

71 Then Jonathan rent his clothes, and cast earth upon his head, and prayed.

72 Afterwards turning again to battell, he put them to flight, and so they ran away.

73 Now when his own men that were fled saw this, they turned again unto him, and with him pursued them to Cades, even unto their own tents, and there they camped.

74 So there were slain of the heathen, that day, about three thousand men: but Jonathan returned to Jerusalem.

CHAP. XII.

1 Jonathan reneweth his league with the Romanes and Lacedemonians. 28 The forces of Demetrius thinking to surprise Jonathan, flee away for fear. 35 Jonathan fortifieth the castles in Judea, 48 and is shut up by the fraud of Tryphon in Ptolemais.

NOw when Jonathan saw that the time served him, he chose certain men, and sent them to Rome, for to confirm and renew the friendship that they had with them.

2 He sent letters also to the Lacedemonians, and to other places, for the same purpose.

3 So they went unto Rome, and entred into the senate, and said, Jonathan the high priest, and the people of the Jews sent us unto you, to the end you should renew the friendship which you had with them, and league, as in former time.

4 Upon this the Romanes gave them letters unto the governours of every place, that they should bring them into the land of Judea peaceably.

5 And this is the copy of the letters which Jonathan wrote unto the Lacedemonians:

6 Jonathan the high priest, and the elders of the nation, and the priests, and the other people of the Jews, unto the Lacedemonians their brethren send greeting.

7 There were letters sent in times past unto Onias the high priest from ‖ Darius, who reigned then among you, to signifie that you are our brethren, as the copy here under-written doth specifie.

‖ Or, *Jason.*

8 At

Digitized by Google

8 At which time Onias entreated the ambassadour that was sent, honourably, and received the letters, wherein declaration was made of the ‖ league and friendship.

9 Therefore we also, albeit we need none of these things, for that we have the holy books of scripture in our hands to comfort us,

10 Have nevertheless attempted to send unto you, for the renewing of brotherhood and friendship, lest we should become strangers unto you altogether: for there is a long time passed since you sent unto us.

11 We therefore at all times without ceasing, both in our feasts, and other convenient dayes, do remember you in the sacrifices which we offer, and in our prayers, as reason is, and as it becometh us to think upon our brethren:

12 And we are right glad of your honour.

13 As for our selves, we have had great troubles and warres on every side, forsomuch as the kings that are round about us, have fought against us.

14 Howbeit we would not be troublesome unto you, nor to others of our confederates and friends in these warres.

15 For we have help from heaven that succoureth us, so as we are delivered from our enemies, and our enemies are brought under foot.

16 For this cause we chose Numenius the sonne of Antiochus, and Antipater the sonne of Jason, and sent them unto the Romanes, to renew the amity that we had with them, and the former league.

17 We commanded them also to go unto you, and to salute you, and to deliver you our letters concerning the renewing of our brotherhood.

18 Wherefore now ye shall do well to give us an answer thereto.

19 And this is the copy of the letters ‖ which Onias sent:

20 Areus king of the Lacedemonians, to Onias the high priest, greeting.

21 It is found in writing, that the Lacedemonians and Jews are brethren, and that they are of the stock of Abraham:

22 Now therefore, since this is come to our knowledge, you shall do well to write unto us of your † prosperity.

23 We do write back again to you, that your cattell and goods are ours, and ours are yours. We do command therefore [our ambassadours] to make report unto you on this wise.

24 Now when Jonathan heard that Demetrius princes were come to fight against him with a greater host then afore,

25 He removed from Jerusalem, and met them in the land of Amathis: for he gave them no respite ‖ to enter his countrey.

26 He sent spies also unto their tents, who came again, and told him, that they were appointed to come upon them in the night season.

27 Wherefore so soon as the sunne was down, Jonathan commanded his men to watch, and to be in arms, that all the night long they might be ready to fight: also he sent forth sentinels round about the host.

28 But when the adversaries heard that Jonathan and his men were ready for battell, they feared, and trembled in their hearts, and ‖ they kindled fires in their camp.

29 Howbeit Jonathan and his company knew it not till the morning: for they saw the lights burning.

30 Then Jonathan pursued after them, but overtook them not: for they were gone over the river Eleutherus. 123

31 Wherefore Jonathan turned to the Arabians, who were called † Zabadeans, and smote them, and took their spoils.

32 And removing thence he came to Damascus, and so passed through all the countrey.

33 Simon also went forth, and passed through the countrey unto Ascalon, and the holds there adjoyning, from whence he turned aside to Joppe, and wan it.

34 For he had heard that they would deliver the hold unto them that took Demetrius part, wherefore he set a garison there to keep it.

35 After this came Jonathan home again, and calling the elders of the people together, he consulted with them about building strong holds in Judea,

36 And making the walls of Jerusalem higher, and raising a great mount between the tower and the city, for to separate it from the city, that so it might be alone, that men might neither sell nor buy in it.

37 Upon this they came together, to build up the city, ‖ forasmuch as [part of] the wall toward the brook on the east side was fallen down, and they repaired that which was called Caphenatha.

38 Simon also set up Adida, in Sephela, and made it strong with gates and barres.

39 Now Tryphon went about to get the kingdome of Asia, and to kill Antiochus the king, that he might set the crown upon his own head.

40 Howbeit he was afraid that Jonathan would not suffer him, and that he would fight against him: wherefore he sought a way how to take Jonathan, that he might kill him. So he removed, and came to Bethsan.

41 Then Jonathan went out to meet him with fourty thousand men chosen for the battell, and came to Bethsan.

42 Now when Tryphon saw that Jonathan came with so great a force, he durst not stretch his hand against him:

43 But received him honourably, and commended him unto all his friends, and gave him gifts, and commanded his men of warre to be as obedient unto him, as to himself.

44 Unto Jonathan also he said, Why hast thou put all this people to so great trouble, seeing there is no warre betwixt us?

45 Therefore send them now home again, and choose a few men to wait on thee, and come thou with me to Ptolemais; for I will give it thee, and the rest of the strong holds and forces, and all that have any charge: as for me, I will return and depart: for this is the cause of my coming.

46 So Jonathan beleeving him, did as he bade him, and sent away his host, who went into the land of Judea.

47 And with himself he retained but three thousand men, of whom he † sent two thousand into Galilee, and one thousand went with him.

48 Now assoon as Jonathan entred into Ptolemais, they of Ptolemais shut the gates, and took him, and all them that came with him, they slew with the sword.

49 Then sent Tryphon an host of footmen, and horsemen into Galilee and into the great plain, to destroy all Jonathans company.

50 But

† Joseph. Gr. *Nabetheens*, or *Zabadeans.*

‖ Or, according to the Romane reading, *and he came neere to the wall of the brook toward the east.*

† Gr. *left two thousand in Galilee.*

Digitized by Google

124 50 But when they knew that Jonathan and they that were with him were taken and slain, they encouraged one another, and went close together prepared to fight.

51 They therefore that followed upon them, perceiving that they were ready to fight for their lives, turned back again.

52 Whereupon they all came into the land of Judea peaceably, and there they bewailed Jonathan, and them that were with him, and they were sore afraid; wherefore all Israel made great lamentation.

53 Then all the heathen that were round about them, sought to destroy them: for, said they, they have no captain, nor any to help them: now therefore let us make warre upon them: and take away their memoriall from amongst men.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Simon is made captain in his brother Jonathans room. 19 Tryphon getteth two of Jonathans sonnes into his hands, and slayeth their father. 27 The tombe of Jonathan. 36 Simon is favoured by Demetrius, 40 and winneth Gaza, and the tower of Jerusalem.

NOw when Simon heard that Tryphon had gathered together a great host, to invade the land of Judea and destroy it,

2 And saw that the people was in great trembling and fear, he went up to Jerusalem, and gathered the people together,

3 And gave them exhortation, saying, Ye your selves know what great things I and my brethren, and my fathers house have done for the laws and the sanctuary, the battels also and troubles which we have seen,

4 By reason whereof all my brethren are slain for Israels sake, and I am left alone:

5 Now therefore be it farre from me, that I should spare mine own life in any time of trouble: for I am no better then my brethren.

6 Doubtlesse I will avenge my nation and the sanctuary, and our wives and our children: for all the heathen are gathered to destroy us of very malice.

7 Now assoon as the people heard these words, their spirit revived.

8 And they answered with a loud voice, saying, Thou shalt be our leader in stead of Judas and Jonathan thy brother.

9 Fight thou our battels, and whatsoever thou commandest us, that will we do.

10 So then he gathered together all the men of warre, and made haste to finish the walls of Jerusalem, and he fortified it round about.

11 Also he sent Jonathan the sonne of Absalom, and with him a great power to Joppe, who casting out them that were therein, remained there in it.

12 So Tryphon removed from Ptolemais with a great power to invade the land of Judea, and Jonathan was with him in ward.

13 But Simon pitched his tents at Adida, over against the plain.

14 Now when Tryphon knew that Simon was risen up in stead of his brother Jonathan, and meant to joyn battell with him, he sent messengers unto him, saying,

15 Whereas we have Jonathan thy brother in hold, it is for money that he is owing unto the kings treasure, ‖ concerning the businesse that was committed unto him.

16 Wherefore now send an hundred talents of silver, and two of his sonnes for hostages, that when he is at liberty he may not revolt from us, and we will let him go.

17 Hereupon Simon, albeit he perceived that they spake deceitfully unto him, yet sent he the money, and the children, lest peradventure he should procure to himself great hatred of the people:

18 Who might have said, Because I sent him not the money and the children, therefore is [Jonathan] dead.

19 So he sent them the children and the hundred talents: howbeit [Tryphon] dissembled, neither would he let Jonathan go.

20 And after this came Tryphon to invade the land, and destroy it, going round about by the way that leadeth unto Adora, but Simon and his host marched against him in every place whersoever he went.

21 Now they that were in the tower, sent messengers unto Tryphon, to the end that he should hasten his coming unto them by the wildernesse, and send them victuals.

22 Wherefore Tryphon made ready all his horsemen to come that night, but there fell a very great snow, by reason whereof he came not. So he departed and came into the countrey of Galaad.

23 And when he came neare to Bascama, he slew Jonathan, who was buried there.

24 Afterward Tryphon returned, and went into his own land.

25 Then sent Simon, and took the bones of Jonathan his brother, and buried them in Modin the citie of his fathers.

26 And all Israel made great lamentation for him, and bewailed him many dayes.

27 Simon also built a monument upon the sepulchre of his father and his brethren, and raised it aloft to the sight, with hewen stone behinde and before.

28 Moreover, he set up seven pyramides one against another, for his father and his mother, and his foure brethren.

29 And in these he made cunning devices, about the which he set great pillars, and upon the pillars he made all their armour for a perpetuall memorie, and by the armour ships carved, that they might be seen of all that sail on the sea.

30 This is the sepulchre which he made at Modin, and it standeth yet unto this day.

31 Now Tryphon dealt deceitfully with the young king Antiochus, and slew him.

32 And he reigned in his stead, and crowned himself king of Asia, and brought a great calamity upon the land.

33 Then Simon built up the strong holds in Judea, and fenced them about with high towers, and great walls, and gates, and barres, and layed up victuals † therein.

34 Moreover, Simon chose men, and sent to king Demetrius, to the end he should give the land an immunitie, because † all that Tryphon did was to spoil.

35 Unto whom king Demetrius answered, and wrote after this manner;

36 King Demetrius unto Simon the high priest, and friend of kings, as also unto the elders, and nation of the Jews sendeth greeting.

37 The golden crown and the scarlet robe which ye sent unto us, we have received: and

‖ Or, for the efferts, or offices that he had, or the necessary uses which he had.

† G...

† G... T...

we

Digitized by Google

we are ready to make a ſtedfaſt peace with you, yea, and to write unto our officers, to confirm the immunities which we have granted.

38 And whatſoever covenants we have made with you, ſhall ſtand; and the ſtrong holds which ye have builded, ſhall be your own.

39 As for any overſight, or fault committed unto this day, we forgive it, and the crown-tax alſo which ye owe us: and if there were any other tribute paid in Jeruſalem, it ſhall no more be paid.

40 And look who are meet among you to be in our court, let them be enrolled, and let there be peace betwixt us.

41 Thus the yoke of the heathen was taken away from Iſrael, in the hundred and ſeventieth yeare.

42 Then the people of Iſrael began to write in their inſtruments and contracts, in the firſt yeare of Simon the high prieſt, the governour and leader of the Jews.

43 In thoſe dayes Simon camped againſt Gaza, and beſieged it round about, he made alſo an engine of warre, and ſet it by the citie, and battered a certain tower, and took it.

44 And they that were in the engine, leapt into the city; whereupon there was a great uproar in the city:

45 Inſomuch as the people of the city rent their clothes, and climbed upon the walls with their wives and children, and cried with a loud voice, beſeeching Simon † to grant them peace.

46 And they ſaid, Deal not with us according to our wickedneſſe, but according to thy mercy.

47 So Simon was appeaſed towards them, and fought no more againſt them, but put them out of the city, and cleanſed the houſes wherein the idols were: and ſo entred into it with ſongs and thankſgiving.

48 Yea, he put all uncleanneſſe out of it, and placed ſuch men there, as would keep the law, and made it ſtronger then it was before, and built therein a dwelling place for himſelf.

49 They alſo of the tower in Jeruſalem were kept ſo ſtrait, that they could neither come forth, nor go into the countrey, nor buy, nor ſell: wherefore they were in great diſtreſſe for want of victuals, and a great number of them periſhed through famine.

50 Then cried they to Simon, beſeeching him ‖ to be at one with them; which thing he granted them, and when he had put them out from thence, he cleanſed the tower from pollutions:

51 And entred into it the three and twentieth day of the ſecond moneth in the hundred ſeventy and one yeare, with thankſgiving and branches of palm-trees, and with harps, and cymbals, and with viols, and hymnes, and ſongs: becauſe there was deſtroyed a great enemy out of Iſrael.

52 He ordained alſo that that day ſhould be kept every yeare with gladneſſe. Moreover, the hill of the temple that was by the tower he made ſtronger then it was, and there he dwelt himſelf with his company.

53 And when Simon ſaw that John his ſonne was a valiant man, he made him captain of all the hoſts, and dwelt in Gazara.

† Gr. to ſpeak them peace.

‖ Or, to ſpeak peace to them.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Demetrius is taken by the king of Perſia. 4 The good deeds of Simon to his country. 18 The Lacedemonians and Romanes renew their league with him. 26 A memoriall of his acts is ſet up in Sion.

NOw in the hundred threeſcore and twelfth yeare king Demetrius gathered his forces together, and went into Media, to get him help to fight againſt Tryphon.

2 But when Arſaces the king of Perſia and Media, heard that Demetrius was entred within his borders, he ſent one of his princes to take him alive.

3 Who went and ſmote the hoſt of Demetrius, and took him, and brought him to Arſaces, by whom he was put in ward.

4 As for the land of Judea, that was quiet all the dayes of Simon; for he ſought the good of his nation in ſuch wiſe, as that evermore his authoritie and honour pleaſed them well.

5 And as he was honourable (in all his acts) ſo in this, that he took Joppe for an haven, and made an entrance to the iſles of the ſea,

6 And enlarged the bounds of his nation, and recovered the countrey,

7 And gathered together a great number of captives, and had the dominion of Gazara, and Bethſura, and the tower out of the which he took all uncleanneſſe, neither was there any that reſiſted him.

8 Then did they till their ground in peace, and the earth gave her increaſe, and the trees of the field their fruit.

9 The ancient men ſat all in the ſtreets, communing together of ‖ good things, and the young men put on glorious and warlike apparell.

‖ Or, the wealth of the land.

10 He provided victuals for the cities, and ſet in them all manner of munition, ſo that his honourable name was renowned unto the end of the world.

11 He made peace in the land, and Iſrael rejoyced with great joy:

12 For * every man ſat under his vine, and his fig-tree, and there was none to fray them:

* 1. Kings 4. 25.

13 Neither was there any left in the land to fight againſt them: yea, the kings themſelves were overthrown in thoſe dayes.

14 Moreover, he ſtrengthened all thoſe of his people that were brought low: the law he ſearched out, and every contemner of the law, and wicked perſon he took away.

15 He beautified the ſanctuary, and multiplied the veſſels of the temple.

16 Now when it was heard at Rome, and as farre as Sparta, that Jonathan was dead, they were very ſory.

17 But aſſoon as they heard that his brother Simon was made high prieſt in his ſtead, and ruled the countrey, and the cities therein:

18 They wrote unto him in tables of braſſe, to renew the friendſhip and league which they had made with Judas and Jonathan his brethren:

19 Which writings were read before the congregation at Jeruſalem.

20 And this is the copy of the letters that the Lacedemonians ſent; The rulers of the Lacedemonians, with the city, unto Simon the high prieſt, and the elders and prieſts, and reſidue of the people of the Jews, our brethren, ſend greeting.

21 The ambaſſadours that were ſent unto our people,

Digitized by Google

126 people, certified us of your glory and honour, wherefore we are glad of their coming:

22 And did register the things that they spake in the counsel of the people, in this manner. Numenius sonne of Antiochus, & Antipater sonne of Jason, the Jews ambassadours, came unto us to renew the friendship they had with us

23 And it pleased the people to entertain the men honourably, and to put the copy of their ambassage in publick records, to the end the people of the Lacedemonians might have a memoriall thereof: furthermore, we have written a copy thereof unto Simon the high priest.

24 After this, Simon sent Numenius to Rome, with a great shield of gold of a thousand pound weight, to confirm the league with them.

25 Whereof when the people heard, they said, What thanks shall we give to Simon and his sonnes?

26 For he and his brethren, and the house of his father have established Israel, and chased away in fight their enemies from them, and confirmed their liberty.

27 So then they wrote [it] in the tables of brasse, which they set upon pillars in mount Sion, and this is the copy of the writing. The eighteenth day of the moneth Elul, in the hundred threescore and twelfth yeare, being the third yeare of Simon the high priest,

28 At ‖ Saramel in the great congregation of the priests and people, and rulers of the nation, and elders of the countrey, were these things notified unto us.

‖ Or, *Jerusalem*, peradventure by corruption and transposition of letters, or, as some think, *the common hall where they met to consult of matters of estate.*

29 Forsomuch as oftentimes there have been warres in the countrey, wherein for the maintenance of their sanctuary, and the law, Simon the sonne of Mattathias of the posteritie of Jarib, together with his brethren, put themselves in jeopardie, and resisting the enemies of their nation, did their nation great honour.

30 For after that Jonathan having gathered his nation together, and been their high priest, was added to his people;

31 Their enemies purposed to invade their countrey, that they might destroy it, and lay hands on the sanctuary.

32 At which time Simon rose up, and fought for his nation, and spent much of his own substance, and armed ‖ the valiant men of his nation, and gave them wages,

‖ Or, *the men of war.*

33 And fortified the cities of Judea, together with Bethsura that lieth upon the borders of Judea, where the ‖ armour of the enemies had been before, but he set a garison of Jews there.

‖ Or, *weapons.*

34 Moreover, he fortified Joppe which lieth upon the sea, and ‖ Gazara that bordereth upon Azotus, where the enemies had dwelt before: but he placed Jews there, & furnished them with all things convenient for the reparation thereof

‖ Or, *Gaza*

35 The people therefore seeing the acts of Simon, and unto what glory he thought to bring his nation, made him their governour, and chief priest, because he had done all these things, and for the justice and faith which he kept to his nation, and for that he sought by all means to exalt his people.

36 For in his time things prospered in his hands, so that the heathen were taken out of their countrey, and they also that were in the city of David in Jerusalem, who had made themselves a tower, out of which they issued, and polluted all about the sanctuary, and did much hurt ‖ in the holy places.

‖ Or, *unto religion.*

37 But he placed Jews therein, and fortified it for the safety of the countrey, and the city, and raised up the walls of Jerusalem.

38 King Demetrius also confirmed him in the high priesthood, according to those things,

39 And made him one of his friends, and honoured him with great honour.

40 For he had heard say, that the Romanes had called the Jews their friends and confederates, and brethren, and that they had entertained the ambassadours of Simon honourably.

41 Also that the Jews and priests were well pleased that Simon should be their governour and high priest for ever, untill there should arise a faithfull prophet.

42 Moreover, that he should be their captain, and should take charge of the sanctuary, to set them over their works, and over the countrey, and over the armour, and over the fortresses, that [I say] he should take charge of the sanctuary.

43 Besides this, that he should be obeyed of every man, and that all the writings in the countrey should be made in his name, and that he should be clothed in purple, and wear gold.

44 Also that it should be lawfull for none of the people or priests, to break any of these things, or to gainsay his words, or to gather an assembly in the countrey without him, or to be clothed in purple, or wear a buckle of gold.

45 And whosoever should do otherwise, or break any of these things, he should be punished.

46 Thus it liked all the people to deal with Simon, and to do as hath been said.

47 Then Simon accepted hereof, and was well pleased to be high priest, and captain, and governour of the Jews and priests, and to defend them all.

48 So they commanded that this writing should be put in tables of brasse, and that they should be set up within the compasse of the sanctuary in a conspicuous place.

49 Also that the copies thereof should be laid up in the treasurie, to the end that Simon and his sonnes might have them.

CHAP. XV.

4 Antiochus desireth leave to passe through Judea, and granteth great honours to Simon and the Jews. 16 The Romanes write to divers kings and nations, to favour the Jews. 27 Antiochus quarrelleth with Simon, 38 and sendeth some to annoy Judea.

MOreover, Antiochus sonne of Demetrius the king, sent letters from the isles of the sea, unto Simon the priest, and prince of the Jews, and to all the people;

2 The contents whereof were these: King Antiochus to Simon the high priest, and prince of his nation, and to the people of the Jews, greeting:

3 Forasmuch as certain pestilent men have usurped the kingdome of our fathers, and my purpose is to challenge it again, that I may restore it to the old estate, and to that end have gathered a multitude of forrein souldiers together, and prepared ships of warre,

4 My meaning also being to go through the countrey, that I may be avenged of them that have destroyed it, and made many cities in the kingdome desolate:

5 Now therefore I confirm unto thee all the oblations which the kings before me granted thee, and whatsoever gifts besides they granted.

Digitized by Google

6 I give thee leave also to coyn money for thy countrey with thine own stamp.

7 And as concerning Jerusalem, and the sanctuary, let them be free, and all the armour that thou hast made, and fortresses that thou hast built, and keepest in thine hands, let them remain unto thee.

8 And if any thing be, or shall be owing to the king, let it be forgiven thee, from this time forth for evermore.

9 Furthermore, when we have obtained our kingdome, we will honour thee, and thy nation, and thy temple with great honour, so that your honour shall be known throughout the world.

10 In the hundred threescore and fourteenth yeare went Antiochus into the land of his fathers: at which time all the forces came together unto him, so that few were left with Tryphon.

11 Wherefore being pursued by king Antiochus, he fled unto Dora, which lieth by the sea side.

12 For he saw that troubles came upon him all at once, and that his forces had forsaken him.

13 Then camped Antiochus against Dora, having with him an hundred and twenty thousand men of warre, and eight thousand horsemen.

14 And when he had compassed the city round about, and joyned ships close to the town on the sea side, he vexed the city by land and by sea, neither suffered he any to go out or in.

15 In the mean season came Numenius, and his company from Rome, having letters to the kings and countreys: wherein were written these things:

16 Lucius, Consul of the Romanes, unto king Ptolemee greeting:

17 The Jews ambassadours, our friends and confederates, came unto us to renew the old friendship and league, being sent from Simon the high priest, and from the people of the Jews.

18 And they brought a shield of gold, of a thousand pound.

19 We thought it good therefore to write unto the kings and countreys, that they should do them no harm, nor fight against them, their cities or countreys, nor yet aid their enemies against them.

20 It seemed also good to us to receive the shield of them.

21 If therefore there be any pestilent fellows, that have fled from their countrey unto you, deliver them unto Simon the high priest, that he may punish them according to their own law.

22 The same things wrote he likewise unto Demetrius the king, and Attalus, to ‖ Ariarathes and Arsaces,

23 And to all the countreys, and to ‖ Sampsames and the Lacedemonians, and to Delus, and Myndus, and Sicyon, and Caria, and Samos, and Pamphylia, and Lycia, and Halicarnassus, and Rhodus, and ‖ Phaselis, and Cos, and Sidee, and Aradus, and Gortyna, and Cnidus, and Cyprus, and Cyrene.

24 And the copy hereof they wrote to Simon the high priest.

25 So Antiochus the king camped against Dora the second day, † assaulting it continually, and making engines, by which means he shut up Tryphon, that he could neither go out nor in.

26 At that time Simon sent him two thousand chosen men to aid him: silver also and gold, and much armour.

27 Nevertheless he would not receive them, but brake all the covenants which he had made with him afore, and became strange unto him.

28 Furthermore he sent unto him Athenobius, one of his friends, to commune with him, and say, You withhold Joppe and Gazara, with the tower that is in Jerusalem, which are cities of my realm.

29 The borders thereof ye have wasted, and done great hurt in the land, and got the dominion of many places within my kingdome.

30 Now therefore deliver the cities which ye have taken, and the tributes of the places whereof ye have gotten dominion ‖ without the borders of Judea. ‖ Or, except the borders, &c.

31 Or else give me for them five hundred talents of silver; and for the harm that you have done, and the tributes of the cities, other five hundred talents: if not, we will come and ‖ fight against you. ‖ Or, subdue you in fight.

32 So Athenobius the kings friend came to Jerusalem, and when he saw the glory of Simon, and the cupbord of gold, and silver plate, and his great attendance, he was astonished, and told him the kings message.

33 Then answered Simon, and said unto him, We have neither taken other mens land, nor holden that which appertaineth to others, but the inheritance of our fathers, which our enemies had wrongfully in possession a certain time

34 Wherefore we having opportunitie, hold the inheritance of our fathers.

35 And whereas thou demandest Joppe and Gazara, albeit they did great harm unto the people in our countrey, yet will we give an hundred talents for them. Hereunto Athenobius answered him not a word,

36 But returned in a rage to the king, and made report unto him of these speeches, and of the glory of Simon, and of all that he had seen: whereupon the king was exceeding wroth.

37 In the mean time fled Tryphon by ship unto Orthosias.

38 Then the king made Cendebeus captain of the sea coast, and gave him an host of footmen and horsemen,

39 And commanded him to remove his host toward Judea: also he commanded him to build up Cedron, and to fortifie the gates, and to warre against the people: but as for the king [himself] he pursued Tryphon.

40 So Cendebeus came to Jamnia, and began to provoke the people, and to invade Judea, and to take the people prisoners, and slay them.

41 And when he had built up Cedron, he set horsemen there, and an host [of footmen] to the end that issuing out they might make outrodes upon the wayes of Judea, as the king had commanded him.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Judas and John prevail against the forces sent by Antiochus.
11 The captain of Jericho inviteth Simon and two of his sonnes into his castle, and there treacherously murdereth them.
19 John is sought for, 22 and escapeth, and killeth those that sought for him.

THen came up John from Gazara, and told Simon his father, what Cendebeus had done.

2 Wherefore Simon called his two eldest sonnes, Judas and John, and said unto them, I and

Digitized by Google

128 and my brethren, and my fathers houſe, have ever from our youth unto this day fought againſt the enemies of Iſrael, and things have proſpered ſo well in our hands, that we have delivered Iſrael oftentimes.

3 But now I am old, and ye [by Gods mercy] are of a ſufficient age: be ye in ſtead of me and my brother, and go and fight for our nation, and the help from heaven be with you.

4 So he choſe out of the countrey twenty thouſand men of warre with horſemen; who went out againſt Cendebeus, and reſted that night at Modin.

5 And when as they roſe in the morning, and went into the plain, behold, a mighty great hoſt both of footmen and horſemen, came againſt them: howbeit, there was a water-brook betwixt them.

6 So he and his people pitched over againſt them, and when he ſaw that the people were afraid to go over the water-brook, he went firſt over himſelf, and then the men ſeeing him, paſſed through after him.

7 [That done] he divided his men, and ſet the horſemen in the midſt of the footmen: for the enemies horſemen were very many.

8 Then ſounded they with the holy trumpets: whereupon Cendebeus and his hoſt were put to flight, ſo that many of them were ſlain, and the remnant gat them to the ſtrong hold.

9 At that time was Judas Johns brother wounded, but John ſtill followed after them, untill he came to Cedron, which [Cendebeus] had built.

‖ Or, *which when he had ſet on fire, they fled unto the towers in the fields of Azotus, and there were ſlain, &c.*

10 ‖ So they fled even unto the towers in the fields of Azotus, wherefore he burnt it with fire: ſo that there were ſlain of them about two thouſand men. Afterward he returned into the land of Judea in peace.

11 Moreover, in the plain of Jericho was Ptolemeus the ſonne of Abubus made captain, and he had abundance of ſilver and gold.

12 For he was the high prieſts ſonne in law.

13 Wherefore his heart being lifted up, he thought to get the countrey to himſelf, and thereupon conſulted deceitfully againſt Simon and his ſonnes to deſtroy them.

14 Now Simon was viſiting the cities that were in the countrey, and taking care for the good ordering of them, at which time he came down himſelf to Jericho with his ſonnes, Mattathias and Judas, in the hundred threeſcore and ſeventh yeare, in the eleventh moneth called Sabat:

15 Where the ſonne of Abubus receiving them deceitfully into a little hold called Docus, which he had built, made them a great banquet: howbeit he had hid men there.

16 So when Simon and his ſonnes had drunk largely, Ptolemee and his men roſe up and took their weapons, and came upon Simon into the banqueting place, and ſlew him and his two ſonnes, and certain of his ſervants.

17 In which doing he committed a great treachery, and recompenſed evil for good.

18 Then Ptolemee wrote theſe things, & ſent to the king, that he ſhould ſend him an hoſt to aid him, and he would deliver him the countrey and cities.

19 He ſent others alſo to Gazara to kill John, and unto the † tribunes he ſent letters to come unto him, that he might give them ſilver, and gold, and rewards.

† Gr. *plains, or fields.*

20 And others he ſent to take Jeruſalem, and the mountain of the temple.

21 Now one had runne afore to Gazara, and told John that his father and brethren were ſlain, and [quoth he] Ptolemee hath ſent to ſlay thee alſo.

22 Hereof when he heard, he was ſore aſtoniſhed: So he laid hands on them that were come to deſtroy him, and ſlew them, for he knew that they ſought to make him away.

23 As concerning the reſt of the acts of John, and his warres and worthy deeds which he did, and the building of the walls which he made, and his doings,

24 Behold, theſe are written in the Chronicles of his prieſthood, from the time he was made high prieſt after his father.

The ſecond book of the MACCABEES.

CHAP. I.

1 A letter of the Jews from Jeruſalem to them of Egypt, to thank God for the death of Antiochus. 19 Of the fire that was hidden in the pit. 24 The prayer of Neemias.

THE brethren the Jews that be at Jeruſalem, and in the land of Judea, wiſh unto the brethren the Jews that are throughout Egypt, health and peace.

2 God be gracious unto you, and remember his covenant that he made with Abraham, Iſaac, and Jacob, his faithfull ſervants,

3 And give you all an heart to ſerve him, and to do his will with a good courage, and a willing minde,

4 And open your hearts in his law and commandments, and ſend you peace,

5 And heare your prayers, and be at one with you, and never forſake you in time of trouble.

6 And now we be here praying for you.

7 What time as Demetrius reigned, in the hundred threeſcore and ninth yeare, we the Jews wrote unto you in the extremity of trouble, that came upon us in thoſe yeares, from the time that Jaſon and his company revolted from the holy land and kingdome:

8 And burnt the porch, and ſhed innocent bloud. Then we praved unto the Lord, and were heard: we offered alſo ſacrifices, and fine floure, and lighted the lamps, and ſet forth the loaves.

9 And now ſee that ye keep the feaſt of * tabernacles in the moneth Caſleu. * Lev. 23.

10 In the hundred foureſcore and eighth yeare, the people that were at Jeruſalem, and in Judea, and the counſel, and Judas, ſent greeting and health unto Ariſtobulus, king Ptolemeus maſter, who was of the ſtock of the anointed prieſts, and to the Jews that were in Egypt:

11 Inſomuch as God hath delivered us from great perils, we thank him highly, as having been in battell againſt a king.

12 For

Digitized by Google

12 For he caſt them out that fought within the holy city.

13 For when the leader was come into Perſia, and the army with him that ſeemed invincible, they were ſlain in the temple of Nanea, by the deceit of Naneas prieſts.

14 For Antiochus, as though he would marry her, came into the place, and his friends that were with him, to receive money in name of a dowry.

15 Which when the prieſts of Nanea had ſet forth, and he was entred with a ſmall company into the compaſſe of the temple, they ſhut the temple aſſoon as Antiochus was come in.

16 And opening a privie doore of the roof, they threw ſtones like thunderbolts, and ſtroke down the captain, hewed them in pieces, ſmote off their heads, and caſt them to thoſe that were without.

17 Bleſſed be our God in all things, who hath delivered up the ungodly.

18 Therefore whereas we are now purpoſed to keep the purification of the temple upon the five and twentieth day of the moneth * Caſleu, we thought it neceſſary to certifie you thereof, that ye alſo might keep it, as the [feaſt] of the tabernacles, and of the fire [which was given us] when Neemias offered ſacrifice, after that he had builded the temple, and the altar.

* Lev. 23. Num. 29.

19 For when our fathers were led into Perſia, the prieſts that were then devout, took the fire of the altar privily, and hid it in a hollow place of a pit without water, where they kept it ſure, ſo that the place was unknown to all men.

20 Now after many yeares, when it pleaſed God, Neemias being ſent from the king of Perſia, did ſend of the poſterity of thoſe prieſts that had hid it, to the fire: but when they told us, they found no fire, but thick water;

21 Then commanded he them to draw it up, and to bring it; and when the ſacrifices were laid on, Neemias commanded the prieſts to ſprinkle the wood, and the things laid thereupon with the water.

22 When this was done, and the time came that the ſunne ſhone, which afore was hid in the cloud, there was a great fire kindled, ſo that every man marvelled.

23 And the prieſts made a prayer whileſt the ſacrifice was conſuming, [I ſay] both the prieſts, and all the reſt, Jonathan beginning, and the reſt anſwering thereunto, as Neemias did.

24 And the prayer was after this manner, O Lord, Lord God, creatour of all things, who art fearfull and ſtrong, and righteous, and mercifull, and the onely and gracious King,

25 The onely giver of all things, the onely juſt, Almighty and everlaſting, thou that deliverest Iſrael from all trouble, and didſt chooſe the fathers, and ſanctifie them:

26 Receive the ſacrifice for thy whole people Iſrael, and preſerve thine own portion, and ſanctifie it.

27 Gather thoſe together that are ſcattered from us, deliver them that ſerve among the heathen, look upon them that are deſpiſed and abhorred, and let the heathen know that thou art our God.

28 Puniſh them that oppreſſe us, and with pride do us wrong.

29 Plant thy people again in thy holy place, as Moſes hath ſpoken. 129

30 And the prieſts ſung pſalmes of thankſgiving.

31 Now when the ſacrifice was conſumed, Neemias commanded the water that was left, to be poured on the great ſtones.

32 When this was done, there was kindled a flame: but it was conſumed by the light that ſhined from the altar.

33 So when this matter was known, it was told the king of Perſia, that in the place where the prieſts that were led away, had hid the fire, there appeared water, and that ‖ Neemias had purified the ſacrifices therewith.

‖ Or, Neemias his company.

34 Then the king incloſing the place, made it holy after he had tried the matter.

35 And the king took many gifts, and beſtowed thereof on thoſe whom he would gratifie

36 And Neemias called this thing Naphthar, which is as much to ſay, a cleanſing: but many men call it Nephi.

CHAP. II.

1 *What Jeremie the prophet did.* 5 *How he hid the tabernacle, the ark, and the altar.* 13 *What Neemias and Judas wrote.* 20 *What Jaſon wrote in five books.* 25 *And how thoſe were abridged by the author of this book.*

IT is alſo found in the records, that Jeremie the prophet commanded them that were carried away, to take of the fire, as it hath been ſignified.

2 And how that the prophet having given them the law, charged them not to forget the commandments of the Lord, & that they ſhould not erre in their mindes, when they ſee images of ſilver and gold, with their ornaments.

3 And with other ſuch ſpeeches exhorted he them, that the law ſhould not depart from their hearts.

4 It was alſo contained in the ſame writing, that the prophet being warned of God, commanded the tabernacle and the ark to go with him, as he went forth into the mountain, where Moſes climbed up, and ſaw the heritage of God.

5 And when Jeremie came thither, he found an hollow cave wherein he laid the tabernacle, and the ark, and the altar of incenſe, and ſo ſtopped the doore.

6 And ſome of thoſe that followed him, came to mark the way, but they could not finde it.

7 Which when Jeremy perceived, he blamed them, ſaying, As for that place, it ſhall be unknown untill the time that God gather his people again together, & receive them unto mercy.

8 Then ſhall the Lord ſhew them theſe things, and the glory of the Lord ſhall appeare, and the cloud alſo as it was ſhewed under Moſes, and as when Solomon deſired that the place might be honourably ſanctified.

9 It was alſo declared that he being wiſe, offered the ſacrifice of dedication, and of the finiſhing of the temple.

10 And as when Moſes prayed unto the Lord, the fire came down from heaven, and conſumed the ſacrifices: even ſo prayed Solomon alſo, and the fire came down from heaven, and conſumed the burnt-offerings.

11 And Moſes ſaid, Becauſe the ſinne-offering was not to be eaten, it was conſumed.

12 So Solomon kept thoſe eight dayes.

13 The ſame things alſo were reported in the writings and commentaries of Neemias, and

Digitized by Google

how he founding a library, gathered together the acts of the kings and the prophets, and of David, and the epistles of the kings concerning the holy gifts.

14 In like manner also Judas gathered together all those things that were lost, by reason of the warre we had, and they remain with us.

15 Wherefore if ye have need thereof, send some to fetch them unto you.

16 Whereas we then are about to celebrate the purification, we have written unto you, and ye shall do well if ye keep the same dayes.

† Gr. now God it is that saved all his people, and rendred the heritage, and the kingdome, and the priesthood, and the sanctuary, as he promised in the law: for we hope in God that he will shortly, &c.

17 † We hope also that the God, that delivered all his people, and gave them all an heritage, and the kingdome, and the priesthood, and the sanctuary,

18 As he promised in the law, will shortly have mercy upon us, and gather us together out of every land under heaven, into the holy place: for he hath delivered us out of great troubles, and hath purified the place.

19 Now as concerning Judas Maccabeus, and his brethren, and the purification of the great temple, and the dedication of the altar,

20 And the warres against Antiochus Epiphanes, and Eupator his sonne,

21 And the manifest signes that came from heaven, unto those that behaved themselves manfully to their honour for Judaisme: so that being but a few, they overcame the whole countrey, and chased barbarous multitudes,

22 And recovered again the temple renowned all the world over, and freed the city, & upheld the laws, which were going down, the Lord being gracious unto them with all favour:

23 All these things (I say) being declared by Jason of Cyrene in five books, we will assay to abridge in one volume.

24 For considering the infinite number, and the difficulty which they finde that desire to look into the narrations of the story, for the variety of the matter,

25 We have been carefull, that they that will reade, might have delight, and that they that are desirous to commit to memory, might have ease, and that all into whose hands it comes, might have profit.

26 Therefore to us that have taken upon us this painfull labour of abridging, it was not easie, but a matter of sweat and watching.

27 Even as it is no ease unto him that prepareth a banquet, and seeketh the benefit of others; yet ‖ for the pleasuring of many, we will undertake gladly this great pains:

‖ Or, to deserve well of many.

28 Leaving to the authour the exact handling of every particular, and labouring to follow the rules of an abridgement.

29 For as the master-builder of a new house must care for the whole building; but he that undertaketh to set it out, and paint it, must seek out fit things for the adorning thereof: even so I think it is with us.

30 To stand upon every point, and go over things at large, and to be curious in particulars, belongeth to the first authour of the story.

31 But to use brevity, and avoid much labouring of the work, is to be granted to him that will make an abridgement.

32 Here then will we begin the story: onely adding thus much to that which hath been said, that it is a foolish thing to make a long prologue, and to be short in the story it self.

CHAP. III.

1 Of the honour done to the temple by the kings of the Gentiles. 4 Simon uttereth what treasures are in the temple, 7 Heliodorus is sent to take them away. 24 He is stricken of God and healed at the prayer of Onias.

NOw when the holy city was inhabited with all peace, and the laws were kept very well, because of the godlinesse of Onias the high priest, and his hatred of wickednesse,

2 It came to passe that even the kings themselves did honour the place, and magnifie the temple with their best gifts;

3 Insomuch that Seleucus king of Asia, of his own revenues, bare all the costs belonging to the service of the sacrifices.

4 But one Simon of the tribe of Benjamin, who was made governour of the temple, fell out with the high priest about disorder in the city.

5 And when he could not overcome Onias, he gat him to Apollonius the sonne of Thraseas, who then was governour of Celosyria and Phenice,

6 And told him that the treasury in Jerusalem was full of infinite summes of money, so that the multitude of their riches which did not pertain to the account of the sacrifices was innumerable, and that it was possible to bring all into the kings hand.

7 Now when Apollonius came to the king, and had shewed him of the money whereof he was told, the king chose out Heliodorus his treasurer, and sent him with a commandment, to bring him the foresaid money.

8 So forthwith Heliodorus took his journey, under a colour of visiting the cities of Celosyria and Phenice, but indeed to fulfill the kings purpose.

9 And when he was come to Jerusalem, and had been courteously received of the high priest of the city, he told him what intelligence was given of the money, and declared wherefore he came, and asked if these things were so indeed.

10 Then the high priest told him that there was such money laid up for the relief of widows and fatherlesse children:

11 And that some of it belonged to Hircanus, sonne of Tobias, a man of great dignitie, & not as that wicked Simon had misinformed: the summe whereof in all was foure hundred talents of silver, and two hundred of gold.

12 And that it was altogether impossible that such wrongs should be done unto them, that had committed it to the holinesse of the place, and to the majestie and inviolable sanctitie of the temple, honoured over all the world.

13 But Heliodorus, because of the kings commandment given him, said, That in any wise it must be brought into the kings treasury.

14 So at the day which he appointed, he entred in to order this matter: wherefore there was no small agony throughout the whole city.

15 But the priests prostrating themselves before the altar in their priests vestments, called unto heaven upon him that made a law concerning things given to be kept, that they should safely be preserved for such as had committed them to be kept.

16 Then whoso had looked the high priest in the face, it would have wounded his heart: for his countenance, and the changing of his colour, declared the inward agony of his minde.

17 For the man was so compassed with fear, and horrour of the body, that it was manifest to them

Digitized by Google

them that looked upon him, what sorrow he had now in his heart.

18 Others ran flocking out of their houses ‖ to the generall supplication, because the place was like to come into contempt.

19 And the women girt with sackcloth under their breasts, abounded in the streets, and the virgins that were kept in ran, some to the gates, and some to the walls, and others looked out of the windows.

20 And all holding their hands towards heaven, made supplication.

21 Then it would have pitied a man to see the falling down of the multitude of all sorts, and the † fear of the high priest, being in such an agonie.

22 They then called upon the Almighty Lord, to keep the things committed of trust, safe and sure, for those that had committed them.

23 Nevertheless, Heliodorus executed that which was decreed.

24 Now as he was there present himself with his guard about the treasury, the ‖ Lord of spirits, and the prince of all power caused a great apparition, so that all that presumed to come in with him, were astonished at the power of God, and fainted, and were sore afraid.

25 For there appeared unto them an horse with a terrible rider upon him, and adorned with a very fair covering, and he ran fiercely, and smote at Heliodorus with his forefeet; and it seemed that he that sat upon the horse, had complete harnesse of gold.

26 Moreover, two other young men appeared before him, notable in strength, excellent in beauty, and comely in apparell, who stood by him on either side, and scourged him continually, and gave him many sore stripes.

27 And Heliodorus fell suddenly unto the ground, and was compassed with great darknesse: but they that were with him, took him up, and put him into a litter.

28 Thus him, that lately came with a great train, and with all his guard into the said treasury, they carried out, being unable to help himself with his weapons: and manifestly they acknowledged the power of God.

29 For he by the hand of God was cast down, and lay speechlesse without all hope of life.

30 But they praised the Lord that had miraculously honoured his own place: for the temple which a little afore was full of fear and trouble, when the Almighty Lord appeared, was filled with joy and gladnesse.

31 Then straightwayes certain of Heliodorus friends, prayed Onias that he would call upon the most High to grant him his life, who lay ready to give up the ghost.

32 So the high priest suspecting lest the king should misconceive, that some treachery had been done to Heliodorus by the Jews, offered a sacrifice for the health of the man.

33 Now as the high priest was making an atonement, the same young men, in the same clothing, appeared and stood beside Heliodorus, saying, Give Onias the high priest great thanks, insomuch as for his sake the Lord hath granted thee life.

34 And seeing that thou hast been scourged from heaven, declare unto all men the mighty power of God: and when they had spoken these words, they appeared no more.

35 So Heliodorus after he had offered sacrifice unto the Lord, and made great vows unto him that had saved his life, and saluted Onias, returned with his host to the king. 131

36 Then testified he to all men, the works of the great God, which he had seen with his eyes.

37 And when the king asked Heliodorus, who might be a fit man to be yet sent once again to Jerusalem, he said,

38 If thou hast any enemy or traitour, send him thither, & thou shalt receive him wel scourged, if he escape with his life: for in that place, no doubt, there is an especiall power of God.

39 For he that dwelleth in heaven, hath his eye on that place, and defendeth it, and he beateth and destroyeth them that come to hurt it.

40 And the things concerning Heliodorus, & the keeping of the treasury, fell out on this sort.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Simon slandereth Onias. 7 Jason by corrupting the king, obtaineth the office of the high priest. 24 Menelaus getteth the same from Jason by the like corruption. 34 Andronicus traiterously murdereth Onias. 36 The king being informed thereof, causeth Andronicus to be put to death. 39 The wickednesse of Lysimachus, by the instigation of Menelaus.

THis Simon now (of whom we spake afore) having been a bewrayer of the money, and of his countrey, slandered Onias, as if he had terrified Heliodorus, and been the worker of these evils.

2 Thus was he bold to call him a traitour, that had deserved well of the city, and tendred his own nation, and was so zealous of the laws.

3 But when their hatred went so farre, that by one of Simons faction, murders were committed,

4 Onias seeing the danger of this contention, and that Apollonius, as being the governour of Celosyria and Phenice, did rage, and increase Simons malice,

5 He went to the king, not to be an accuser of his countreymen, but seeking the good of all, both publick and private:

6 For he saw that it was impossible, that the state should continue quiet, and Simon leave his folly, unlesse the king did look thereunto.

7 But after the death of Seleucus, when Antiochus, called Epiphanes, took the kingdome, Jason the brother of Onias, laboured underhand to be high priest,

8 Promising unto the king by intercession, three hundred and threescore talents of silver, and of another revenue, eighty talents:

9 Besides this, he promised to assigne an hundred and fifty more, if he might have licence to set him up a place for exercise, and for the training up of youth in the fashions of the heathen, and to write them of Jerusalem [by the name of] Antiochians.

10 Which when the king had granted, and he had gotten into his hand the rule, he forthwith brought his own nation to the Greekish fashion.

11 And the royall priviledges granted of speciall favour to the Jews, by the means of John the father of Eupolemus, who went ambassadour to Rome for amitie and aid, he took away; and putting down the governments which were according to the law, he brought up new customes against the law.

12 For he built gladly a place of exercise under the tower it self, & brought the chief young

Digitized by Google

men under his subjection, and made them wear a hat.

13 Now such was the height of Greek fashions, and increase of heathenish manners, through the exceeding profaneness of Jason that ungodly wretch, and not high priest:

14 That the priests had no courage to serve any more at the altar, but despising the temple, and neglecting the sacrifices, hastened to be partakers of the unlawfull allowance in the place of exercise, after the game of ‖ Discus called them forth;

‖ Or, the Discus, which was a stone with an hole in the midst.

15 Not setting by the honours of their fathers, but liking the glory of the Grecians best of all.

16 By reason whereof sore calamity came upon them: for they had them to be their enemies and avengers, whose customs they followed so earnestly, and unto whom they desired to be like in all things.

17 For it is not a light thing to do wickedly against the laws of God: but the time following shall declare these things.

18 Now when the game that was used every fifth yeare, was kept at Tyrus, the king being present,

19 This ungracious Jason sent † speciall messengers from Jerusalem, who were Antiochians, to carry three hundred drachmes of silver to the sacrifice of Hercules, which even the bearers thereof thought fit not to bestow upon the sacrifice, because it was not convenient, but to be reserved for other charges.

† Gr. who were religious ambassadours.

20 This money then in regard of the sender, was appointed to Hercules sacrifice, but because of the bearers thereof, it was employed to the making of gallies.

21 Now when Apollonius the sonne of Menestheus was sent unto Egypt, for the ‖ coronation of king Ptolemeus Philometor, Antiochus understanding him not to be well affected to his affairs, provided for his own safety: whereupon he came to Joppe, & from thence to Jerusalem.

‖ Or, enthronizing.

22 Where he was honourably received of Jason, and of the city, and was brought in with torch-light, and with great shoutings: and so afterward went with his host unto Phenice.

23 Three yeare afterward, Jason sent Menelaus the aforesaid Simons brother, to bear the money unto the king, and to put him in minde of certain necessary matters.

24 But he being brought to the presence of the king, when he had magnified him for the glorious appearance of his power, got the priesthood to himself, offering more then Jason by three hundred talents of silver.

25 So he came with the kings mandate, bringing nothing worthy the high priesthood, but having the fury of a cruel tyrant, and the rage of a savage beast.

26 Then Jason, who had undermined his own brother, being undermined by another, was compelled to flee into the countrey of the Ammonites.

27 So Menelaus got the principality: but as for the money that he had promised unto the king, he took no good order for it, albeit Sostratus the ruler of the castle required it.

28 For unto him appertained the gathering of the customes. Wherefore they were both called before the king.

29 Now Menelaus left his brother Lysimachus in his stead in the priesthood, and Sostratus left Crates: who was governour of the Cyprians.

30 While those things were in doing, they of Tharsos and Mallos made insurrection, because they were given to the kings concubine called Antiochis.

31 Then came the king in all haste to appease matters, leaving Andronicus a man in authority, for his deputy.

32 Now Menelaus supposing that he had gotten a convenient time, stole certain vessels of gold out of the temple, and gave some of them to Andronicus, and some he sold into Tyrus, and the cities round about.

33 Which when Onias knew of a surety, he reproved him, and withdrew himself into a sanctuary at Daphne, that lieth by Antiochia.

34 Wherefore Menelaus taking Andronicus apart, prayed him to get Onias into his hands; who being perswaded thereunto, and coming to Onias in deceit, gave him his right hand with oathes, and though he were suspected (by him) yet perswaded he him to come forth of the sanctuary: whom forthwith he shut up without regard of justice.

35 For the which cause not onely the Jews, but many also of other nations took great indignation, and were much grieved for the unjust murder of the man.

36 And when the king was come again from the places about Cilicia, the Jews that were in the citie, and certain of the Greeks that abhorred the fact also complained because Onias was slain without cause.

37 Therefore Antiochus was heartily sory, and moved to pity, and wept, because of the sober and modest behaviour of him that was dead.

38 And being kindled with anger, forthwith he took away Andronicus his purple, and rent off his clothes, and leading him through the whole city unto that very place where he had committed impiety against Onias, there slew he the cursed murderer. Thus the Lord rewarded him his punishment, as he had deserved.

39 Now when many sacrileges had been committed in the city by Lysimachus, with the consent of Menelaus, and the bruit thereof was spread abroad, the multitude gathered themselves together against Lysimachus, many vessels of gold being already carried away.

40 Whereupon the common people rising, and being filled with rage, Lysimachus armed about three thousand men, and began first to offer violence; one ‖ Auranus being the leader, a man farre gone in yeares, and no lesse in folly.

‖ Or, tyrant.

41 They then seeing the attempt of Lysimachus, some of them caught stones, some clubs, others taking handfuls of dust, that was next at hand, cast them altogether upon Lysimachus, and those that set upon them.

42 Thus many of them they wounded, and some they stroke to the ground, and all [of them] they forced to flee: but as for the church-robber himself, him they killed besides the treasury.

43 Of these matters therefore there was an accusation laid against Menelaus.

44 Now when the king came to Tyrus, three men that were sent from the senate, pleaded the cause before him:

45 But Menelaus being now convicted, promised

Digitized by Google

mised Ptolemee the sonne of Dorymenes, to give him much money, if he would pacifie the king towards him.

46 Whereupon Ptolemee taking the king aside into a certain gallery, as it were to take the aire, brought him to be of another minde.

47 Insomuch that he discharged Menelaus from the accusations, who notwithstanding was cause of all the mischief: and those poore men, who if they had told their cause, yea, before the Scythians, should have been judged innocent, them he condemned to death.

48 Thus they that followed the matter for the city, and for the people, and for the holy vessels, did soon suffer unjust punishment.

49 Wherefore even they of Tyrus moved with hatred of that wicked deed, caused them to be honourably buried.

50 And so through the covetousnesse of them that were of power, Menelaus remained still in authority, increasing in malice, and being a great traitour to the citizens.

CHAP. V.

2 Of the signes and tokens seen in Jerusalem. 6 Of the end and wickednesse of Jason. 11 The pursuit of Antiochus against the Jews. 15 The spoiling of the temple. 27 Matthathias flieth into the wilderneſſe.

ABout the same time Antiochus prepared his second voyage into Egypt:

2 And then it happened, that through all the city, for the space almost of fourty dayes, there were seen horsemen running in the aire, in cloth of gold, and armed with lances, like a band of souldiers,

3 And troops of horsemen in aray, encountring and running one against another, with shaking of shields, and multitude of ‖ pikes, and drawing of swords, and casting of darts, and glittering of golden ornaments, and harneſſe of all sorts.

‖ Or, staves

4 Wherefore every man prayed that that apparition might turn to good.

5 Now when there was gone forth a false rumour, as though Antiochus had been dead, Jason took at the least a thousand men, and suddenly made an assault upon the city, & they that were upon the walls, being put back, and the city at length taken, Menelaus fled into the castle:

6 But Jason slew his own citizens without mercy (not considering that to get the day of them of his own nation, would be a most unhappy day for him: but thinking they had been *his* enemies, and not his countreymen whom he conquered)

7 Howbeit, for all this he obtained not the principalitie, but at the last received shame for the reward of his treason, and fled again into the countrey of the Ammonites.

8 In the end therefore he had an unhappy return, being accused before Aretas the king of the Arabians, fleeing from city to city, pursued of all men, hated as a forsaker of the laws, and being had in abomination, as an open ‖ enemie of his countrey, and countreymen, he was cast out into Egypt.

Or, executioner.

9 Thus he that had driven many out of their countrey, perished in a strange land, retiring to the Lacedemonians, and thinking there to finde succour by reason of his kindred.

10 And he that had cast out many unburied, had none to mourn for him, nor any solemn funeralls at all, nor sepulchre with his fathers.

11 Now when this that was done came to the kings eare, he thought that Judea had revolted: whereupon removing out of Egypt in a furious minde, he took the city by force of arms,

12 And commanded his men of warre not to spare such as they met, and to slay such as went up upon the houses.

13 Thus there was killing of young and old, making away of men, women, and children, slaying of virgins and infants.

14 And there were destroyed within the space of three whole dayes, fourescore thousand, whereof fourty thousand were slain in the conflict; and no fewer sold then slain.

15 Yet was he not content with this, but presumed to go into the most holy temple of all the world: Menelaus that traitour to the laws, and to his own countrey, being his guide:

16 And taking the holy vessels with polluted hands, and with profane hands, pulling down the things that were dedicated by other kings to the augmentation, and glory, and honour of the place, he gave them away.

17 And so haughtie was Antiochus in minde, that he considered not that the Lord was angry for a while for the sinnes of them that dwelt in the city, and therefore his eye was not upon the place.

18 For had they not been formerly wrapped in many sinnes, this man assoon as he had come, had forthwith been scourged, and put back from his presumption, as Heliodorus was, whom Selencus the king sent to view the treasurie.

19 Nevertheleſſe, God did not choose the people for the places sake, but the place for the peoples sake.

20 And therefore the place it self, that was partaker with them of the adversitie that happened to the nation, did afterward communicate in the benefits sent from the Lord: and as it was forsaken in the wrath of the Almighty, so again the great Lord being reconciled, it was set up with all glory.

21 So when Antiochus had carried out of the temple, a thousand and eight hundred talents, he departed in all haste unto Antiochia, weening in his pride to make the land navigable, and the sea passable by foot: such was the haughtineſſe of his minde.

22 And he left governours to vex the nation: at Jerusalem Philip, for his countrey a Phrygian, and for manners more barbarous then he that set him there:

23 And at Garizim, Andronicus; and besides Menelaus, who worse then all the rest, bare an heavy hand over the citizens, having a malicious minde against his countreymen the Jews.

24 He sent also that detestable ring-leader Apollonius, with an army of two and twenty thousand, commanding him to slay all those that were in their best age, and to sell the women, and the younger sort:

25 Who coming to Jerusalem, and pretending peace, did forbear till the holy day of the sabbath, when taking the Jews keeping holy-day, he commanded his men to arm themselves.

26 And so he slew all them that were gone to the celebrating of the sabbath, and running through the city with weapons, slew great multitudes.

† Gr. who was the tenth.

27 But Judas Maccabeus, † with nine others, or thereabout, withdrew himself into the wilderneſſe,

Digitized by Google

134 wildernesse, and lived in the mountains after the manner of beasts, with his company, who fed on herbs continually, lest they should be partakers of the pollution.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Jews are compelled to leave the law of God.* 4 *The temple is defiled.* 8 *Cruelty upon the people and the women.* 12 *An exhortation to bear affliction, by the example of the valiant courage of Eleazarus, cruelly tortured.*

NOt long after this, the king sent an old man of ‖ Athens, to compell the Jews to depart from the laws of their fathers, and not to live after the laws of God:

‖ *Antioch: the Latine interpreters.*

2 And to pollute also the temple in Jerusalem, and to call it the temple of Jupiter Olympius: and that in Garizim, of Jupiter the defender of strangers, as they ‖ did desire that dwelt in the place.

‖ *Out of Joseph. lib. 12. cap. 7. or, as they were.*

3 The coming in of this mischief was sore and grievous to the people:

4 For the temple was filled with riot and revelling by the Gentiles, who dallied with harlots, and had to do with women within the circuit of the holy places, and besides that, brought in things that were not lawfull.

5 The altar also was filled with profane things which the law forbiddeth.

6 Neither was it lawfull for a man to keep sabbath-dayes, or ancient feasts, or to professe himself at all to be a Jew.

7 And in the day of the kings birth every moneth they were brought by bitter constraint to eat of the sacrifices; and when the feast of Bacchus was kept, the Jews were compelled to go in procession to Bacchus, carrying ivie.

8 Moreover, there went out a decree to the † *Gr. Grecians,* neighbour cities of the † heathen, by the suggestion of Ptolemee, against the Jews, that they should observe the same fashions, and be partakers of their sacrifices;

9 And whoso would not conform themselves to the manners of the Gentiles, should be put to death. Then might a man have seen the present misery.

10 For there were two women brought who had circumcised their children, whom when they had openly led round about the citie, the babes hanging at their breasts, they cast them down headlong from the wall.

11 And others that had run together into caves neare by, to keep the sabbath-day secretly, being discovered to Philip, were all burnt together, because they made a conscience to help themselves, for the honour of the most sacred day.

12 Now I beseech those that reade this book, that they be not discouraged for these calamities, but that they judge those punishments not to be for destruction, but for a chastening of our nation.

13 For it is a token of his great goodnesse, when wicked doers are not suffered any long time, but forthwith punished.

14 For not as with other nations whom the Lord patiently forbeareth to punish, till they be come to the fulnesse of their sinnes, so dealeth he with us,

15 Lest that being come to the height of sin, afterwards he should take vengeance of us.

16 And therefore he never withdraweth his mercy from us: and though he punish with adversitie, yet doth he never forsake his people.

17 But let this that we have spoken be for a warning unto us: and now will we come to the declaring of the matter in few words.

18 Eleazar one of the principall scribes, an aged man, and of a well favoured countenance, was constrained to open his mouth, and to eat swines flesh.

19 But he choosing rather to die gloriously, then to live stained with such an abomination, spit it forth, and came of his own accord to the torment,

20 As it behoved them to come, that are resolute to stand out against such things as are not lawfull for love of life to be tasted.

21 But they that had the charge of that wicked feast, for the old acquaintance they had with the man, taking him aside, besought him to bring flesh of his own provision, such as was lawfull for him to use, and make as if he did eat of the flesh taken from the sacrifice commanded by the king;

22 That in so doing he might be delivered from death, and for the old friendship with them, finde favour.

23 But he began to consider discreetly, and as became his age, and the excellency of his ancient yeares, and the honour of his gray head, whereunto he was come, and his most honest education from a childe, or rather the holy law made and given by God: therefore he answered accordingly, and willed them straightwayes to send him to the grave.

24 For it becometh not our age, said he, in any wise to dissemble, whereby many young persons might think, that Eleazar being fourescore years old & ten, were now gone to a strange religion,

25 And so they through mine hypocrisie, and desire to live a little time, and a moment longer, should be deceived by me, and I get a stain to mine old age, and make it abominable.

26 For though for the present time I should be delivered from the punishment of men: yet should I not escape the hand of the Almighty, neither alive, nor dead.

27 Wherefore now manfully changing this life, I will shew my self such a one, as mine age requireth,

28 And leave a notable example to such as be young, to die willingly and courageously, for the honourable and holy laws: and when he had said these words, immediately he went to the torment.

29 They that led him, changing the good will they bare him a little before, into hatred, because the foresaid speeches proceeded, as they thought, from a‖ desperate minde.

‖ *Or, mad.*

30 But when he was ready to die with stripes, he groned, and said, It is manifest unto the Lord, that hath the holy knowledge, that whereas I might have been delivered from death, I [now] endure sore pains in body, by being beaten: but in soul am well content to suffer these things, because I fear him.

31 And thus this man died, leaving his death for an example of a noble courage, and a memoriall of vertue, not onely unto young men, but unto all his nation.

CHAP. VII.

The constancie and cruel death of seven brethren and their mother in one day, because they would not eat swines flesh as the kings commandment.

IT came to passe also that seven brethren with their mother were taken, and compelled by the

Digitized by Google

the king against the law to taste swines flesh, and were tormented with scourges and whips.

2 But one of them that spake first, said thus, What wouldest thou ask or learn of us? we are ready to die, rather then to transgresse the laws of our fathers.

3 Then the king being in a rage, commanded pannes and caldrons to be made hot.

4 Which forthwith being heated, he commanded to cut out the tongue of him that spake first, and to cut off the utmost parts of his body, the rest of his brethren and his mother looking on.

5 Now when he was thus maimed in all his members, he commanded him being yet alive to be brought to the fire, and to be fried in the panne: and as the vapour of the panne was for a good space dispersed, they exhorted one another with the mother, to die manfully, saying thus,

6 The Lord God looketh upon us, and in truth hath comfort in us, as * Moses in his song, which witnessed to their faces, declared, saying, And he shall be comforted in his servants. * Deut. 32. 36.

7 So when the first was dead, after this manner, they brought the second to make him a mocking stock; and when they had pulled off the skinne of his head with the hair, they asked him, Wilt thou eat before thou be punished throughout every member of thy body?

8 But he answered in his own language, and said, No. Wherefore he also received the next torment in order, as the former did.

9 And when he was at the last gasp, he said, Thou like a fury takest us out of this present life, but the King of the world shall raise us up, who have died for his laws, unto everlasting life.

10 After him was the third made a mocking stock: and when he was required, he put out his tongue, and that right soon, holding forth his hands manfully,

11 And said couragiously, These I had from heaven, and for his laws I despise them, and from him I hope to receive them again.

12 Insomuch that the king, & they that were with him, marvelled at the young mans courage, for that he nothing regarded the pains.

13 Now when this man was dead also, they tormented and mangled the fourth in like manner.

14 So when he was ready to die, he said thus, It is good, being put to death by men, to look for hope from God, to be raised up again by him: as for thee, thou shalt have no resurrection to life.

15 Afterward they brought the fifth also, and mangled him.

16 Then looked he unto the king, and said, Thou hast power over men, thou art corruptible, thou doest what thou wilt, yet think not that our nation is forsaken of God.

17 But abide a while, and behold his great power, how he will torment thee, and thy seed.

18 After him also they brought the sixth, who being ready to die, said, Be not deceived without cause: for we suffer these things for our selves, having sinned against our God: therefore marvellous things are done (unto us)

19 But think not thou that takest in hand to strive against God, that thou shalt escape unpunished.

20 But the mother was marvellous above all, and worthy of honourable memory: for when she saw her seven sonnes slain within the space of one day, she bare it with a good courage, because of the hope that she had in the Lord. 135

21 Yea, she exhorted every one of them in her own language, filled with couragious spirits; and stirring up her womanish thoughts with a manly stomack, she said unto them,

22 I cannot tell how you came into my wombe; for I neither gave you breath nor life, neither was it I that formed the members of every one of you.

23 But doubtlesse the Creatour of the world, who formed the generation of man, and found out the beginning of all things, will also of his own mercy give you breath and life again, as you now regard not your own selves for his laws sake.

24 Now Antiochus thinking himself despised, and suspecting it to be a reprochfull speech, whilest the youngest was yet alive, did not onely exhort him by words, but also assured him with oaths, that he would make him both a rich, and a happy man, if he would turn from the laws of his fathers, and that also he would take him for his friend, and trust him with affairs.

25 But when the young man would in no case hearken unto him, the king called his mother, and exhorted her, that she would counsel the young man to save his life.

26 And when he had exhorted her with many words, she promised him that she would counsel her sonne.

27 But she bowing her self towards him, laughing the cruel tyrant to scorn, spake in her countrey language on this manner, O my sonne, have pity upon me that bare thee nine moneths in my wombe, and gave thee suck three yeares, and nourished thee, and brought thee up unto this age, and endured the troubles of education.

28 I beseech thee my sonne, look upon the heaven, and the earth, and all that is therein, and consider that God made them of things that were not, and so was mankinde made likewise.

29 Fear not this tormentour, but being worthy of thy brethren, take thy death, that I may receive thee again in mercy with thy brethren.

30 Whiles she was yet speaking these words, the young man said, Whom wait ye for? I will not obey the kings commandment: but I will obey the commandment of the law that was given unto our fathers by Moses.

31 And thou that hast been the authour of all mischief against the Hebrews, shalt not escape the hands of God.

32 For we suffer because of our sinnes.

33 And though the living Lord be angry with us a little while for our chastening and correction, yet shall he be at one again with his servants.

34 But thou, O godlesse man, and of all other most wicked, be not lifted up without a cause, nor puffed up with uncertain hopes, lifting up thy hand against the servants of God:

35 For thou hast not yet escaped the judgement of Almighty God, who seeth all things.

36 For our brethren who now have suffered a short pain, are dead under Gods covenant of everlasting life: but thou through the judgement of God, shalt receive just punishment for thy pride.

Digitized by Google

136 37 But I, as my brethren, offer up my body and life for the laws of our fathers, beseeching God that he would speedily be mercifull unto our nation, and that thou by torments and plagues mayest confesse, that he alone is God;

38 And that in me, and my brethren, the wrath of the Almighty, which is justly brought upon all our nation, may cease.

39 Then the king being in a rage, handled him worse then all the rest, and took it grievously that he was mocked.

40 So this man died undefiled, and put his whole trust in the Lord.

41 Last of all after the sonnes, the mother died.

42 Let this be enough now to have spoken concerning the idolatrous feasts, and the extreme tortures.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Judas gathereth an host. 9 Nicanor is sent against him: who presumeth to make much money of his prisoners. 16 Judas encourageth his men, and putteth Nicanor to flight, 28 and divideth the spoile. 30 Other enemies are also defeated, 35 and Nicanor fleeth with grief to Antioch.

THen Judas Maccabeus, and they that were with him, went privily into the towns, and called their kinsfolks together, and took unto them all such as continued in the Jews religion, and assembled about six thousand men.

2 And they called upon the Lord, that he would look upon the people that was troden down of all, and also pity the temple, profaned of ungodly men,

3 And that he would have compassion upon the city, sore defaced and ready to be made even with the ground, and heare the bloud that cried unto him,

4 And remember the wicked slaughter of harmlesse infants, and the blasphemies committed against his name, and that he would shew his hatred against the wicked.

5 Now when Maccabeus had his company about him, he could not be withstood by the heathen: for the wrath of the Lord was turned into mercy.

6 Therefore he came at unawares, and burnt up towns and cities, and got into his hands the most commodious places, and overcame and put to flight no small number of his enemies.

7 But specially took he advantage of the night, for such privy attempts, insomuch that the bruit of his manlinesse was spread every where.

8 So when Philip saw that this man increased by little and little, and that things prospered with him still more and more, he wrote unto Ptolemeus the governour of Celosyria and Phenice, to yeeld more aid to the kings affairs.

9 Then forthwith choosing Nicanor the sonne of Patroclus, one of his speciall friends, he sent him with no fewer then twenty thousand of all nations under him, to root out the whole generation of the Jews, and with him he joyned also Gorgias a captain, who in matters of warre had great experience.

10 So Nicanor undertook to make so much money of the captive Jews as should defray the tribute of two thousand talents, which the king was to pay to the Romanes.

11 Wherefore immediately he sent to the cities upon the sea coast, proclaiming a sale of the captive Jews, and promising that they should have fourescore and ten bodies for one talent, not expecting the vengeance that was to follow upon him from the Almighty God.

12 Now when word was brought unto Judas of Nicanors coming, and he had imparted unto those that were with him, that the army was at hand,

13 They that were fearfull, and distrusted the justice of God, fled, and conveyed themselves away.

14 Others sold all that they had left, and withall besought the Lord to deliver them, being sold by the wicked Nicanor before they met together:

15 And if not for their own sakes, yet for the covenants he had made with their fathers, and for his holy and glorious names sake, by which they were called.

16 So Maccabeus called his men together unto the number of six thousand, and exhorted them not to be stricken with terrour of the enemy, nor to fear the great multitude of the heathen, who came wrongfully against them, but to fight manfully,

17 And to set before their eyes the injury that they had unjustly done to the holy place, and the cruell handling of the city, whereof they made a mockery, and also the taking away of the government of their forefathers:

18 For they, said he, trust in their weapons, and boldnesse; but our confidence is in the Almighty God, who at a beck can cast down both them that come against us, and also all the world.

19 Moreover, he recounted unto them what helps their forefathers had found, and how they were delivered, when under Sennacherib an hundred fourescore and five thousand perished.

20 And he told them of the battell that they had in Babylon with the Galatians, how they came but eight thousand in all to the businesse, with foure thousand Macedonians, and that the Macedonians being perplexed, the eight thousand destroyed an hundred and twenty thousand, because of the help that they had from heaven, and so received a great booty.

21 Thus when he had made them bold with these words, and ready to die for the laws, and the countrey, he divided his army into foure parts:

22 And joyned with himself his own brethren, leaders of each band, to wit, Simon and Joseph, and Jonathan, giving each one fifteen hundred men.

23 Also (he appointed) Eleazar to reade the holy book: and when he had given them this watchword, The help of God; himself leading the first band, he joyned battell with Nicanor.

24 And by the help of the Almighty, they slew above nine thousand of their enemies, and wounded and maimed the most part of Nicanors host, and so put all to flight,

25 And took their money that came to buy them, and pursued them farre: but lacking time, they returned.

26 For it was the day before the sabbath, and therefore they would no longer pursue them.

27 So when they had gathered ‖ their armour together, and spoiled their enemies, they occupied themselves about the sabbath, yeelding exceeding praise and thanks to the Lord, who had

‖ The armour.

Digitized by Google

had preserved them unto that day, which was the beginning of mercy distilling upon them.

28 And after the sabbath, when they had given part of the spoils to the ‖ maimed, and the widows, and orphanes, the residue they divided among themselves and their servants.

29 When this was done, and they had made a common supplication, they besought the mercifull Lord to be reconciled with his servants for ever.

30 Moreover, of those that were with Timotheus and Bacchides, who fought against them, they slew above twenty thousand, and very easily got high and strong holds, & divided amongst themselves many spoils more, and made the ‖ maimed, orphanes, widows, yea and the aged also, equall in spoils with themselves.

31 And when they had gathered their armour together, they laid them up all carefully in convenient places, and the remnant of the spoils they brought to Jerusalem.

32 They slew also Philarches that wicked person, who was with Timotheus, and had annoyed the Jews many wayes.

33 Furthermore, at such time as they kept the feast for the victory in their countrey, they burnt Callisthenes that had set fire upon the holy gates, who was fled into a little house; and so he received a reward meet for his wickednesse.

34 As for that most ungracious Nicanor, who had brought a thousand merchants to buy the Jews,

35 He was through the help of the Lord brought down by them of whom he made least account, and putting off his glorious apparell, and discharging his company, he came like a fugitive servant through the mid-land unto Antioch, having very great dishonour for that his host was destroyed.

36 Thus he that took upon him to make good to the Romanes their tribute by means of the captives in Jerusalem, told abroad, that the Jews had God to fight for them, and therefore they could not be hurt, because they followed the laws that he gave them.

CHAP. IX.

1 Antiochus is chased from Persepolis. 5 He is stricken with a sore disease. 14 and promiseth to become a Jew. 28 He dieth miserably.

ABout that time came Antiochus ‖ with dishonour out of the countrey of Persia.

2 For he had entred the city called Persepolis, and went about to rob the temple, and to hold the city: whereupon the multitude running to defend themselves with their weapons, put them to flight; and so it happened, that Antiochus being put to flight of the inhabitants, returned with shame.

3 Now when he came to Ecbatana, news was brought him what had happened unto Nicanor and Timotheus.

4 Then swelling with anger, he thought to avenge upon the Jews the disgrace done unto him by those that made him flee. Therefore commanded he his chariot-man to drive without ceasing, and to dispatch the journey, the judgement of God now following him. For he had spoken proudly in this sort, That he would come to Jerusalem, and make it a common burying place of the Jews.

5 But the Lord Almighty, the God of Israel, smote him with an incurable & invisible plague: for assoon as he had spoken these words, a pain of the bowels that was remediless, came upon him, and sore torments of the inner parts.

6 And that most justly: for he had tormented other mens bowels with many and strange torments.

7 Howbeit he nothing at all ceased from his bragging, but still was filled with pride, breathing out fire in his rage against the Jews, and commanding to haste the journey: but it came to passe that he fell down from his chariot, carried violently; so that having a sore fall, all the members of his body were much pained.

8 And thus he that a little afore thought he might command the waves of the sea, (so proud was he beyond the condition of man) and weigh the high mountains in a balance, was now cast on the ground, & carried in an horselitter, shewing forth unto all the manifest power of God.

9 So that the worms rose up out of the body of this wicked man, and whiles he lived in sorrow and pain, his flesh fell away, and the filthinesse of his smell was noysome to all his army.

10 And the man that thought a little afore he could reach to the starres of heaven, no man could endure to carry for his intolerable stink.

11 Here therefore being plagued, he began to leave off his great pride, and to come to the knowledge [of himself] by the scourge of God, his pain increasing every moment.

12 And when he himself could not abide his own smell, he said these words, It is meet to be subject unto God, and that a man that is mortall should not proudly think of himself, as if he were God.

13 This wicked person vowed also unto the Lord, (who now no more would have mercy upon him) saying thus,

14 That the holy city (to the which he was going in haste to lay it even with the ground, and to make it a common burying place) he would set at liberty,

15 And as touching the Jews, whom he had judged not worthy to be so much as buried, but to be cast out with their children to be devoured of the fowls and wilde beasts, he would make them all equalls to the citizens of ‖ Athens

16 And the holy temple which before he had spoiled, he would garnish with goodly gifts, and restore all the holy vessels with many more, and out of his own revenue defray the charges belonging to the sacrifices:

17 Yea, and that also he would become a Jew himself, and go through all the world that was inhabited, and declare the power of God.

18 But for all this his pains would not cease for the just judgement of God was come upon him: therefore despairing of his health, he wrote unto the Jews the letters underwritten, containing the form of a supplication, after this manner:

19 Antiochus king and governour, to the good Jews his citizens, wisheth much joy, health and prosperity.

20 If ye and your children fare well, and your affairs be to your contentment, I give very great thanks to God, having my hope in heaven.

21 As for me, I was weak, or else I would have remembred kindly your honour, and good will. Returning out of Persia, and being taken with a grievous disease, I thought it necessary

Or, *Lamed* the torments.

Or, *lamed*.

Or, *dispersedly*.

‖ Or, *Athenians*.

Digitized by Google

138 cessary to care for the common safety of all:
22 Not distrusting mine health, but having great hope to escape this sickness.
23 But considering that even my father, at what time he led an army into the high countreys, appointed a successour,
24 To the end, that if any thing fell out contrary to expectation, or if any tidings were brought that were grievous, they of the land knowing to whom ‖ the state was left, might not be troubled.
‖ Or, common affairs.
25 Again, considering how that the princes that are borderers and neighbours unto my kingdome, wait for opportunities, and expect what shall be the event, I have appointed my sonne Antiochus king, whom I often committed and commended unto many of you, when I went up into the high provinces; to whom I have written as followeth.
26 Therefore I pray and request you to remember the benefits that I have done unto you generally, and in speciall, and that every man will be still faithfull to me and my sonne.
‖ Or, following.
27 For I am perswaded that he ‖ understanding my minde, will favourably and graciously yeeld to your desires.
28 Thus the murderer and blasphemer having suffered most grievously, as he entreated other men, so died he a miserable death in a strange countrey in the mountains.
29 And Philip that was brought up with him, carried away his body, who also fearing the sonne of Antiochus, went into Egypt to Ptolemeus Philometor.

CHAP. X.

1 *Judas recovereth the city, and purifieth the temple.* 14 *Gorgias vexeth the Jews.* 16 *Judas winneth their holds.* 29 *Timotheus and his men are discomfited.* 35 *Gazera is taken, and Timotheus slain.*

NOw Maccabeus and his company, the Lord guiding them, recovered the temple, and the city.
2 But the altars which the heathen had built in the open street, and also the chappels, they pulled down.
3 And having cleansed the temple, they made another altar, and striking stones, they took fire out of them, and offered a sacrifice after two yeares, and set forth incense, and lights, and shew-bread.
4 When that was done, they fell flat down, and besought the Lord that they might come no more into such troubles, but if they sinned any more against him, that he himself would chasten them with mercy, and that they might not be delivered unto the blasphemous, and barbarous nations.
5 Now upon the same day that the strangers profaned the temple, on the very same day it was cleansed again, even the five and twentieth day of the same moneth, which is Casleu.
6 And they kept eight dayes with gladnesse, as in the feast of the tabernacles, remembring that not long afore they had held the feast of the tabernacles, when as they wandered in the mountains and dennes like beasts.
7 Therefore they bare branches, and fair boughs, and palms also, and sang psalmes unto him that had given them good successe in cleansing his place.
8 They ordained also by a common statute and decree, That every yeare those dayes should be kept of the whole nation of the Jews.
9 And this was the end of Antiochus called Epiphanes.
10 Now will we declare the acts of Antiochus Eupator, who was the sonne of this wicked man, gathering briefly the calamities of the warres.
11 So when he was come to the crown, he set one Lysias over the affairs of his realm, and [appointed him] chief governour of Celosyria and Phenice.
12 For Ptolemeus that was called Macron, choosing rather to do justice unto the Jews, for the wrong that had been done unto them, endeavoured to continue peace with them.
13 Whereupon being accused of [the kings] friends, before Eupator, and called traitour at every word, because he had left Cyprus that Philometor had committed unto him, and departed to Antiochus Epiphanes, ‖ and seeing that he was in no honourable place, he was so discouraged, that he poisoned himself and died.
‖ Or, and bearing his authority as it became: ‖ Or, noble men
14 But when Gorgias was governour of the ‖ holds, he hired souldiers, and nourished warre continually with the Jews:
‖ Or, strong places.
15 And therewithall the Idumeans having gotten into their hands the most commodious holds, kept the Jews occupied, and receiving those that were banished from Jerusalem, they went about to nourish warre.
16 Then they that were with Maccabeus made supplication, and besought God that he would be their helper; and so they ran with violence upon the strong holds of the Idumeans.
17 And assaulting them strongly, they won the holds, and kept off all that fought upon the wall, and slew all that fell into their hands, and killed no fewer then twenty thousand.
18 And because certain (who were no lesse then nine thousand) were fled together into two very strong castles, having all manner of things convenient to sustain the siege;
19 Maccabeus left Simon and Joseph, and Zaccheus also, and them that were with him, who were enow to besiege them, and departed himself unto those places which more needed his help.
20 Now ‖ they that were with Simon, being led with covetousnesse, were perswaded for money (through certain of those that were in the castle) and took seventy thousand drachmes, and let some of them escape.
‖ Or, men.
21 But when it was told Maccabeus what was done, he called the governours of the people together, and accused those men that they had sold their brethren for money, and set their enemies free to fight against them.
22 So he slew those that were found traitours, and immediately took the two castles.
23 And having good successe with his weapons in all things he took in hand, he slew in the two holds more then twenty thousand.
24 Now Timotheus whom the Jews had overcome before, when he had gathered a great multitude of forrein forces, and horses out of Asia not a few, came as though he would take Jewry by force of arms.
25 But when he drew neare, ‖ they that were with Maccabeus, turned themselves to pray unto God, and sprinkled earth upon their heads, and girded their loyns with sackcloth,
‖ Or, came
26 And

Digitized by Google

26 And fell down at the foot of the altar, and beſought him to be merciſull to them, and to be
* 2 Mac. 8. an enemy to their enemies, and an adverſary to their adverſaries, as the law declareth.

27 So after the prayer, they took their weapons, and went on further from the city: and when they drew neare to their enemies, they kept by themſelves.

28 Now the ſunne being newly riſen, they joyned both together; the one part having together with their vertue, their refuge alſo unto the Lord, for a ‖ pledge of their ſucceſſe and victory: the other ſide making their rage leader of their battell.

29 But when the battell waxed ſtrong, there appeared unto the enemies from heaven, five comely men upon horſes, with bridles of gold, and two of them led the Jews,

30 And took Maccabeus betwixt them, and covered him on every ſide with their weapons, and kept him ſafe, but ſhot arrows and lightnings againſt the enemies: ſo that being confounded with blindneſſe, and full of trouble, they were killed.

31 And there were ſlain [of footmen] twenty thouſand and five hundred, and ſix hundred horſemen.

32 As for Timotheus himſelf, he fled into a very ſtrong hold, called Gazara, where Chereas was governour.

33 But they that were with Maccabeus, laid ſiege againſt the fortreſſe couragiouſly foure dayes.

34 And they that were within, truſting to the ſtrength of the place, blaſphemed exceedingly, and uttered wicked words.

35 Nevertheleſſe upon the fifth day early, twenty young men of Maccabeus company, inflamed with anger becauſe of the blaſphemies, aſſaulted the wall manly, and with a fierce courage killed all that they met withall.

36 Others likewiſe aſcending after them, whiles they were buſied with them that were within, burnt the towers, and kindling fires, burnt the blaſphemers alive; and others broke open the gates, and having received in the reſt of the army, took the city,

37 And killed Timotheus that was hid in a certain pit, and Chereas his brother, with Apollophanes.

38 When this was done, they praiſed the Lord with pſalmes and thankſgiving, who had done ſo great things for Iſrael, and given them the victory.

CHAP. XI.

3 Lyſias thinking to get Jeruſalem, 8 is put to flight. 16 The letters of Lyſias to the Jews: 22 of the king unto Lyſias, 27 and to the Jews: 34 of the Romanes to the Jews.

NOt long after this, Lyſias the kings † protectour and couſin, who alſo managed the affairs, took ſore diſpleaſure for the things that were done.

2 And when he had gathered about foureſcore thouſand with all the horſemen, he came againſt the Jews, thinking to make the city an habitation of the ‖ Gentiles,

3 And to make a gain of the temple, as of the other chappels of the heathen, and to ſet the high prieſthood to ſale every yeare:

4 Not at all conſidering the power of God, but puffed up with his ten thouſands of footmen, and his thouſands of horſemen, and his foureſcore elephants.

5 So he came to Judea and drew neare to Bethſura, which was a ſtrong town, but diſtant from Jeruſalem about five furlongs, and he laid ſore ſiege unto it. 139

6 Now when ‖ they that were with Maccabeus heard that he beſieged the holds, they, and all the people with lamentation and teares beſought the Lord that he would ſend a good angel to deliver Iſrael. ‖ Maccabeus and his company.

7 Then Maccabeus himſelf firſt of all took weapons, exhorting the other, that they would jeopard themſelves together with him, to help their brethren: ſo they went forth together with a willing minde.

8 And as they were at Jeruſalem, there appeared before them on horſeback, one in white clothing, ſhaking his armour of gold.

9 Then they praiſed the merciſull God all together, and took heart, inſomuch that they were ready not onely to fight with men, but with moſt cruel beaſts, and to pierce through walls of iron.

10 Thus they marched forward in their armour, having an helper from heaven: for the Lord was merciſull unto them.

11 And giving a charge upon their enemies, like lions, they ſlew eleven thouſand footmen, and ſixteen hundred horſemen, and put all the other to flight.

12 Many of them alſo being wounded, eſcaped naked; and Lyſias himſelf fled away ſhamefully, and ſo eſcaped.

13 Who as he was a man of underſtanding, caſting with himſelf what loſſe he had had, and conſidering that the Hebrews could not be overcome, becauſe the Almighty God helped them, he ſent unto them,

14 And perſwaded them to agree to all reaſonable conditions, and [promiſed] that he would perſwade the king, that he muſt needs be a friend unto them.

15 Then Maccabeus conſented to all that Lyſias deſired, being carefull of the common good; and whatſoever Maccabeus wrote unto Lyſias concerning the Jews, the king granted it.

16 For there were letters written unto the Jews from Lyſias to this effect: Lyſias unto the people of the Jews ſendeth greeting.

17 John and Abſalon, who were ſent from you, delivered me the petition ſubſcribed, and made requeſt for the performance of the contents thereof.

18 Therefore what things ſoever were meet to be reported to the king, I have declared them, and he hath granted as much as might be.

19 If then you will keep your ſelves loyall to the ſtate, hereafter alſo will I endeavour to be a means of your good.

20 But of the particulars I have given order, both to theſe, and the other that came from me, to commune with you.

21 Fare ye well. The hundred and eight and fourtieth yeare, the foure and twentieth day of the moneth ‖ Dioscorinthius. ‖ Or, Diocæſ.

22 Now the kings letter contained theſe words: King Antiochus unto his brother Lyſias ſendeth greeting.

23 Since our father is tranſlated unto the gods, our will is, that they that are in our realme live quietly, that every one may attend upon his own affairs.

24 We

Digitized by Google

24 We understand also, that the Jews would
240 not consent to our fathers for to be brought unto the customes of the Gentiles; but had rather keep their own manner of living: for the which cause they require of us, that we should suffer them to live after their own laws.

25 Wherefore our minde is, that this nation shall be in rest, and we have determined to restore them their temple, that they may live according to the customes of their forefathers.

26 Thou shalt do well therefore to send unto
‖ Or, give them assurance. them, and ‖ grant them peace, that when they are certified of our minde, they may be of good comfort, and ever go cheerfully about their own affairs.

27 And the letter of the king unto the nation of the Jews was after this manner: King Antiochus sendeth greeting unto the counsel, and the rest of the Jews.

28 If ye fare well, we have our desire, we are also in good health.

29 Menelaus declared unto us, that your desire was to return home, and to follow your own businesse:

30 Wherefore they that will depart shall have safe conduct, till the thirtieth day of Xanthicus with security.

31 And the Jews shall use their own kinde of meats, and laws, as before; and none of them any manner of wayes shall be molested for things ignorantly done.

32 I have sent also Menelaus, that he may comfort you.

33 Fare ye well. In the hundred fourty and eighth yeare, and in the fifteenth day of the
‖ Or, April. moneth ‖ Xanthicus.

34 The Romanes also sent unto them a letter containing these words: Quintus Memmius, and Titus Manlius, ‖ ambassadours of the Romanes,
‖ Or, Consuls. send greeting unto the people of the Jews.

35 Whatsoever Lysias the kings cousin hath granted, therewith we also are well pleased.

36 But touching such things as he judged to be referred to the king: after you have advised thereof, send one forthwith, that we may declare as it is convenient for you: for we are now going to Antioch.

37 Therefore send some with speed, that we may know what is your minde.

38 Farewell. This hundred and eight and fourtieth yeare, the fifteenth day of the moneth Xanthicus.

CHAP. XII.

1 The kings lieutenants vex the Jews. 3 They of Joppe drown two hundred Jews. 6 Judas is avenged upon them. 11 He maketh peace with the Arabians, 16 and taketh Caspis. 42 Timotheus armies overthrown.

WHen these covenants were made, Lysias went unto the king, and the Jews were about their husbandry.

2 But of the governours of severall places, Timotheus, and Apollonius the sonne of Gennæus, also Hieronymus, and Demophon, and besides them Nicanor the governour of Cyprus would not suffer them to be quiet, and live in peace.

3 The men of Joppe also did such an ungodly deed: they prayed the Jews that dwelt among them to go with their wives and children into the boats which they had prepared, as though they had meant them no hurt.

4 Who accepted of it according to the common decree of the city, as being desirous to live in peace, and suspecting nothing but when they were gone forth into the deep, they drowned no lesse then two hundred of them.

5 When Judas heard of this cruelty done unto his countreymen, he commanded those that were with him [to make them ready]

6 And calling upon God the righteous judge, he came against those murderers of his brethren, and burnt the haven by night, and set the boats on fire, & those that fled thither he slew.

7 And when the town was shut up, he went backward, ‖ as if he would return to root out
‖ Or, with a purpose to return. all them of the city of Joppe.

8 But when he heard that the Jamnites were minded to do in like manner unto the Jews that dwelt among them,

9 He came upon the Jamnites also by night, and set fire on the haven and the navy, so that the light of the fire was seen at Jerusalem, two hundred and fourty furlongs off.

10 Now when they were gone from thence, nine furlongs in their journey toward Timotheus, no fewer then five thousand men on foot, and five hundred horsemen of the Arabians set upon him.

11 Whereupon there was a very sore battell; but Judas side by the help of God got the victory, so that the Nomades of Arabia, being overcome, besought Judas for peace, promising both to give him cattell, & to pleasure him otherwise.

12 Then Judas thinking indeed that they would be profitable in many things, granted them peace: whereupon they shook hands, and so they ‖ departed to their tents.
‖ Or, from to place with family castle.

13 He went also about to make a bridge to a certain strong city, which was fenced about with walls, and inhabited by people of diverse countreys; and the name of it was Caspis.

14 But they that were within it, put such trust in the strength of the walls, and provision of victuals, that they behaved themselves rudely towards them that were with Judas, railing and blaspheming, and uttering such words as were not to be spoken.

15 Wherefore Judas, with his company, calling upon the great Lord of the world (who without any rammes or engines of warre did cast down Jericho in the time of Joshua) gave a fierce assault against the walls,

16 And took the city by the will of God, and made unspeakable slaughters, insomuch that a lake two furlongs broad, neare adjoyning thereunto, being filled full, was seen running with bloud.

17 Then departed they from thence seven hundred and fifty furlongs, and came to Chiraca unto the Jews that are called Tubieni.

18 But as for Timotheus, they found him not in the places: for before he had dispatched any thing, he departed from thence, having left a very strong garison in a certain hold:

19 Howbeit Dositheus and Sosipater, who were of Maccabeus captains, went forth, and slew those that Timotheus had left in the fortresse, above ten thousand men.

20 And Maccabeus ranged his army by bands, and set ‖ them over the bands, and went
‖ Or, and set. against Timotheus, who had about him an hundred and twenty thousand men of foot, and two thousand and five hundred horsemen.

21 Now when Timotheus had knowledge of Judas coming, he sent the women and children, and

Digitized by Google

and the other baggage unto a fortresse called Carnion: (for the town was hard to besiege, and uneasie to come unto, by reason of the straitnesse of all the places)

22 But when Judas his first band came in sight, the enemies (being smitten with fear and terrour, through the appearing of him that seeth all things) fled amain, one running this way, another that way, so as that they were often hurt of their own men, and wounded with the points of their own swords.

23 Judas also was very earnest in pursuing them, killing those wicked wretches, of whom he slew about thirty thousand men.

24 Moreover, Timotheus himself fell into the hands of Dositheus and Sosipater, whom he besought with much craft to let him go with his life, because he had many of the Jews parents, and the brethren of some of them, who, if they had put him to death, should not be regarded.

25 So when he had assured them with many words, that he would restore them without hurt, according to the agreement, they let him go for the saving of their brethren.

26 Then Maccabeus marched forth to Carnion, and to the temple of ‖ Atargatis, and there he slew five and twenty thousand persons. ‖ That is, 1 Mac. 5. 43.

27 And after he had put to flight and destroyed them, Judas removed the host towards Ephron, a strong city, wherein Lysias abode, and a great multitude of divers nations, and the strong young men kept the walls, and defended them mightily: wherein also was great provision of engines and darts.

28 But when Judas and his company had called upon Almighty God (who with his power breaketh the strength of his enemies) they won the city, and slew twenty and five thousand of them that were within.

29 From thence they departed to Scythopolis, which lieth six hundred furlongs from Jerusalem.

30 But when the Jews that dwelt there had testified that the Scythopolitans dealt lovingly with them, and entreated them kindly in the time of their adversity;

31 They gave them thanks, desiring them to be friendly still unto them: and so they came to Jerusalem, the feast of the weeks approaching.

32 And after the feast called Pentecost, they went forth against Gorgias the governour of Idumea,

33 Who came out with three thousand men of foot, and foure hundred horsemen.

34 And it happened that in their fighting together, a few of the Jews were slain.

35 At which time Dositheus, one of Bacenors company, who was on horseback, and a strong man, was still upon Gorgias; and taking hold of his coat, drew him by force, and when he would have taken that cursed man alive, a horseman of Thracia coming upon him, ‖ smote off his shoulder, so that Gorgias fled unto Marisa. ‖ His, 2 Mac. 12. 35.

36 Now when they that were with Gorgias had fought long, and were weary, Judas called upon the Lord that he would shew himself to be their helper, and leader of the battell.

37 And with that he began in his own language, and sung psalmes with a loud voice, and rushing unawares upon Gorgias men, he put them to flight.

38 So Judas gathered his host, and came into the city Odollam. And when the seventh day came, they purified themselves (as the custome was) and kept the sabbath in the same place. 141

39 And upon the day following, ‖ as the use had been, Judas and his company came to take up the bodies of them that were slain, and to bury them with their kinsmen in their fathers graves. ‖ Or, at such time, &c.

40 Now under the coats of every one that was slain, they found things consecrated to the idols of the Jamnites; which is forbidden the Jews by * the law. Then every man saw that this was the cause wherefore they were slain. * Deut. 17. 7.

41 All men therefore praising the Lord the righteous judge, who had opened the things that were hid,

42 Betook themselves unto prayer, and besought him, that the sinne committed might wholly be put out of remembrance. Besides, that noble Judas exhorted the people to keep themselves from sinne, forsomuch as they saw before their eyes the things that came to passe, for the sinnes of those that were slain.

43 And when he had made a gathering throughout the company, to the summe of two thousand drachmes of silver, he sent it to Jerusalem to offer a sinne-offering, doing therein very well and honestly, in that he was mindfull of the resurrection:

44 (For if he had not hoped that they that were slain should have risen again, it had been superfluous and vain to pray for the dead)

45 And also in that he perceived that there was great favour laid up for those that died godly. (It was an holy and good thought) Whereupon he made a reconciliation for the dead, that they might be delivered from sinne.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Eupator invadeth Judea. 15 Judas by night slayeth many. 18 Eupators purpose is defeated. 23 He maketh peace with Judas.

IN the hundred fourty and ninth yeare it was told Judas that Antiochus Eupator was coming with a great power into Judea,

2 And with him Lysias his protectour, and ruler of his affairs, having either of them a Grecian power of footmen, an hundred and ten thousand, and horsemen five thousand and three hundred, and elephants two and twenty, and three hundred chariots armed with hooks.

3 Menelaus also joyned himself with them, and with great dissimulation encouraged Antiochus, not for the safegard of the countrey, but because he thought to have been made governour.

4 But the King of kings moved Antiochus minde against this wicked wretch, and Lysias informed the king that this man was the cause of all mischief, so that the king commanded to bring him unto Berea, and to put him to death, as the manner is in that place.

5 Now there was in that place a tower of fifty cubits high, full of ashes, and it had a round instrument which on every side hanged down into the ashes.

6 And whosoever was condemned of sacriledge, or had committed any other grievous crime, there did all men thrust him unto death.

7 Such a death it happened that wicked man to die, not having so much as buriall in the earth, and that most justly.

8 For

Digitized by Google

142 8 For insomuch as he had committed many sinnes about the altar, whose fire and ashes were holy, he received his death in ashes.

9 Now the king came with a barbarous and haughty minde, to do farre worse to the Jews then had been done in his fathers time.

10 Which things when Judas perceived, he commanded the multitude to call upon the Lord night and day, that if ever at any other time, he would now also help them, being at the point to be put from their law, from their countrey, and from the holy temple;

11 And that he would not suffer the people, that ‖ had even now been but a little refreshed, to be in subjection to the blasphemous nations.

‖ Or, had had a little respite.

12 So when they had all done this together, and besought the mercifull Lord with weeping and fasting, and lying flat upon the ground three dayes long, Judas having exhorted them, commanded they should be in a readinesse.

13 And Judas being apart with the elders, determined, before the kings host should enter into Judea and get the city, to go forth and try the matter [in fight] by the help of the Lord.

14 So when he had committed [all] to the ‖ Creatour of the world, and exhorted his souldiers to fight manfully, even unto death, for the laws, the temple, the city, the countrey, and the commonwealth, he camped by Modin.

‖ Or, Lord.

15 And having given the watchword to them that were about him, Victory is of God; with the most valiant and choice young men, he went in into the kings tent by night, and slew in the camp about foure thousand men, and the chiefest of the elephants, with all that were upon him.

16 And at last they filled the camp with fear and tumult, and departed with good successe.

17 This was done in the break of the day, because the protection of the Lord did help him.

18 Now when the king had taken a taste of the manlinesse of the Jews, he went about to take the holds by policy,

19 And marched towards Bethsura, which was a strong hold of the Jews; but he was put to flight, failed, and lost of his men.

20 For Judas had conveyed unto them that were in it, such things as were necessary.

21 But Rhodocus who was in the Jews host, disclosed the secrets to the enemies; therefore he was sought out, and when they had gotten him they put him in prison.

22 The king treated with them in Bethsura the second time, gave his hand, took theirs, departed, fought with Judas, was overcome:

23 Heard that Philip who was left over the affairs in Antioch ‖ was desperately bent, confounded, intreated the Jews, submitted himself, and sware to all equall conditions, agreed with them, and offered sacrifice, honoured the temple, and dealt kindly with the place,

‖ Or, rebelled.

24 And accepted well of Maccabeus, made him principall governour from Ptolemais unto the Gerrhenians:

25 Came to Ptolemais, the people there were grieved for the covenants: for they stormed because they would make their covenants void.

26 Lysias went up to the judgement seat, said as much as could be in defence of the cause, perswaded, pacified, made them well affected, returned to Antioch. Thus it went touching the kings coming and departing.

CHAP. XIIII.

6 Alcimus accuseth Judas. 18 Nicanor maketh peace with Judas. 39 He seeketh to take Razis, 46 who to escape his hands, killeth himself.

After three yeares was Judas informed that Demetrius the sonne of Seleucus, having entred by the haven of Tripolis with a great power and navy,

2 Had taken the countrey, and killed Antiochus, and Lysias his protectour.

3 Now one Alcimus who had been high priest, and had defiled himself wilfully in the times of their mingling (with the Gentiles) seeing that by no means he could save himself, nor have any more accesse to the holy altar,

4 Came to king Demetrius in the hundred and one and fiftieth yeare, presenting unto him a crown of gold and a palm, and also of the boughs which were ‖ used solemnly in the temple: and so that day he held his peace.

‖ Or, then the vse of the temple.

5 Howbeit having gotten opportunity to further his foolish enterprise [and] being called into counsel by Demetrius, and asked how the Jews stood affected, and what they intended, he answered thereunto,

6 Those of the Jews that be called Assideans (whose captain is Judas Maccabeus) nourish warre, and are seditious, and will not let the realm be in peace.

7 Therefore I being deprived of mine ancestours honour (I mean the high priesthood) am now come hither:

8 First verily for the unfeigned care I have of things pertaining to the king; and secondly, even for that I intend the good of mine own countreymen: for all our nation is in no small misery, through the unadvised dealing of them aforesaid.

9 Wherefore, O king, seeing thou knowest all these things, be carefull for the countrey, and our nation which is pressed on every side, according to the clemencie that thou readily shewest unto all.

10 For as long as Judas liveth, it is not possible that the state should be quiet.

11 This was no sooner spoken of him, but others of the kings friends being maliciously set against Judas, did more incense Demetrius.

12 And forthwith calling Nicanor, who had been master of the elephants, and making him governour over Judea, he sent him forth,

13 Commanding him to slay Judas, and to scatter them that were with him, and to make Alcimus high priest of the great temple.

14 Then the heathen that had fled out of Judea from Judas, came to Nicanor by flocks, thinking the harm and calamities of the Jews, to be their welfare.

15 Now when the Jews heard of Nicanors coming, and that the heathen ‖ were up against them, they cast earth upon their heads, and made supplication to him that had established his people for ever, and who alwayes helpeth his portion with manifestation of his presence.

‖ Or, joyned them.

16 So at the commandment of the captain, they removed straightwayes from thence, and came neare unto them, at the town of Dessau.

17 Now Simon, Judas brother, had joyned battell with Nicanor, but was somewhat discomfited through the sudden silence of his enemies.

18 Nevertheless, Nicanor hearing of the manlinesse of them that were with Judas, and the

Digitized by Google

the couragiousnesse that they had to fight for their countrey, durst not try the matter by the sword.

19 Wherefore he sent Posidonius, and Theodotus, and Mattathias, to make peace.

20 So when they had taken long advisement thereupon, and the captain had made the multitude acquainted therewith, and it appeared that they were all of one mind, they consented to the covenants,

21 And appointed a day to meet in together by themselves: and when the day came, and stools were set for either of them,

22 Judas placed armed men ready in convenient places, lest some treachery should be suddenly practised by the enemies: so they made a peaceable conference.

23 Now Nicanor abode in Jerusalem, and did no hurt, but sent away the people that came flocking unto him.

24 And he would not willingly have Judas out of his sight: for he loved the man from his heart.

25 He prayed him also to take a wife, and to beget children: so he married, was quiet, and took part of this life.

Or, lived together with him.

26 But Alcimus perceiving the love that was betwixt them, and considering the covenants that were made, came to Demetrius, & told him that Nicanor was not well affected towards the state; for that he had ordained Judas, a traitour to his realm, to be the kings successour.

27 Then the king being in a rage, and provoked with the accusations of the most wicked man, wrote to Nicanor, signifying that he was much displeased with the covenants, and commanding him that he should send Maccabeus prisoner in all haste unto Antioch:

28 When this came to Nicanors hearing, he was much confounded in himself, and took it grievously that he should make void the articles which were agreed upon, the man being in no fault.

29 But because there was no dealing against the king, he watched his time to accomplish this thing by policy.

30 Notwithstanding, when Maccabeus saw that Nicanor began to be churlish unto him, and that he entreated him more roughly then he was wont, perceiving that such sowre behaviour came not of good, he gathered together not a few of his men, and withdrew himself from Nicanor.

31 But the other, knowing that he was notably prevented by Judas policy, came into the great and holy temple, and commanded the priests that were offering their usuall sacrifices, to deliver him the man.

32 And when they sware that they could not tell where the man was whom he sought,

33 He stretched out his right hand toward the temple, and made an oath in this manner, If you will not deliver me Judas as † a prisoner, I will lay this temple of God even with the ground, and I will break down the altar, and erect a notable temple unto Bacchus.

† Gr. bound.

34 After these words he departed. Then the priests lift up their hands towards heaven, and besought him that was ever a defender of their nation, saying in this manner,

35 Thou, O Lord of all things, who hast need of nothing, wast pleased that the temple of thine habitation should be among us;

36 Therefore now, O holy Lord of all holines, keep this house ever undefiled which lately was cleansed, & stop every unrighteous mouth.

37 Now was there accused unto Nicanor, one Razis, one of the elders of Jerusalem, a lover of his countreymen, and a man of very good report, who for his kindnesse was called a father of the Jews.

38 For in the former times, when they mingled not themselves with the Gentiles, he had been accused of Judaisme, and did boldly jeopard his body and life with all vehemency for the religion of the Jews.

39 So Nicanor willing to declare the hate that he bare unto the Jews, sent above five hundred men of warre to take him.

40 For he thought, by taking him, to do the Jews much hurt.

41 Now when the multitude would have taken the tower, and violently broken into the utter doore, and bade that fire should be brought to burn it, he being ready to be taken on every side, fell upon his sword;

42 Choosing rather to die manfully, then to come into the hands of the wicked, to be abused otherwise then beseemed his noble birth:

43 But missing his stroke through haste, the multitude also rushing within the doores, he ran boldly up to the wall, and cast himself down manfully amongst the thickest of them.

44 But they quickly giving back, and a space being made, he fell down into the midst of the void place.

45 Nevertheless, while there was yet breath within him, being inflamed with anger, he rose up, and though his bloud gushed out like spouts of water, and his wounds were grievous, yet he ran through the midst of the throngs and standing upon a steep rock,

46 When as his bloud was now quite gone, he pluckt out his bowels, and taking them in both his hands, he cast them upon the throng, and calling upon the Lord of life and spirit to restore him those again, he thus died.

CHAP. XV.

5 Nicanors blasphemy. 8 Judas encourageth his men by his dream. 28 Nicanor is slain.

But Nicanor hearing that Judas and his company were in the strong places about Samaria, resolved without any danger to set upon them on the sabbath-day.

2 Nevertheless, the Jews that were compelled to go with him, said, O destroy not so cruelly and barbarously, but give honour to that day, which he that seeth all things, hath honoured with holinesse, above [other dayes.]

3 Then the most ungracious wretch demanded, if there were a mighty One in heaven, that had commanded the sabbath-day to be kept.

4 And when they said, There is in heaven a living Lord, and mighty, who commanded the seventh day to be kept:

5 Then said the other, And I also am mighty upon earth, and I command to take arms, and to do the kings businesse: yet he obtained not to have his wicked will done.

6 So Nicanor in exceeding pride and haughtinesse, determined to set up a publick monument of his victory over Judas and them that were with him.

7 But Maccabeus had ever sure confidence that the Lord would help him:

8 Wherefore

Digitized by Google

144 8 Wherefore he exhorted his people, not to fear the coming of the heathen againſt them, but to remember the help which in former times they had received from heaven, and now to expect the victory and aid which ſhould come unto them from the Almighty.

9 And ſo comforting them out of the law and the prophets, and withall putting them in minde of the battels that they wonne afore, he made them more cheerfull.

10 And when he had ſtirred up their mindes, he gave them their charge, ſhewing them therewithall the falſhood of the heathen, and the breach of oathes.

11 Thus he armed every one of them, not ſo much with defence of ſhields and ſpears, as with comfortable and good words, and beſides that he told them a dream worthy to be beleeved, as if it had been ſo indeed, which did not a little rejoyce them.

12 And this was his viſion, That Onias, who had been high prieſt, a vertuous and a good man, reverend in converſation, gentle in condition, well ſpoken alſo, and exerciſed from a childe in all points of vertue, holding up his hands, prayed for the whole body of the Jews.

13 This done, in like manner there appeared a man with gray hairs, and exceeding glorious, who was of a wonderfull and excellent majeſty.

14 Then Onias anſwered, ſaying, This is a lover of the brethren, who prayeth much for the people, and for the holy city, (to wit) Jeremias the prophet of God.

15 Whereupon, Jeremias holding forth his right hand, gave to Judas a ſword of gold; and in giving it, ſpake thus,

16 Take this holy ſword, a gift from God, with the which thou ſhalt wound the adverſaries.

17 Thus being well comforted by the words of Judas, which were very good, and able to ſtirre them up to valour, and to encourage the hearts of the young men, they determined not to pitch camp, but couragiouſly to ſet upon them, and manfully to try the matter by conflict, becauſe the city, and the ſanctuary, and the temple were in danger.

18 For the care that they took for their wives, and their children, their brethren, and kinſfolks, was in leaſt account with them: but the greateſt and principall fear was for the holy temple.

19 Alſo they that were in the city took not the leaſt care, being troubled for the conflict abroad

20 And now when as all looked what ſhould be the triall, and the enemies were already come neare, and the army was ſet in aray, and the beaſts conveniently placed, and the horſemen ſet in wings,

21 Maccabeus ſeeing the coming of the multitude, and the divers preparations of armour, and the fierceneſſe of the beaſts, ſtretched out his hands towards heaven, and called upon the Lord, that worketh wonders, knowing that victory cometh not by arms, but even as it ſeemeth good to him, he giveth it to ſuch as are worthy.

22 Therefore in his prayer he ſaid after this manner, O Lord, thou didſt ſend thine angel in the time of Ezekias king of Judea, and didſt ſlay in the hoſt of Sennacherib, an hundred foureſcore and five thouſand.

23 Wherefore now alſo, O Lord of heaven, ſend a good angel before us, for a fear and dread unto them.

24 And through the might of thine arm, let thoſe be ſtricken with terrour, that come againſt thy holy people to blaſpheme. And he ended thus.

25 Then Nicanor and they that were with him, came forward with trumpets and ſongs.

26 But Judas and his company encountred the enemies with invocation and prayer.

27 So that fighting with their hands, and praying unto God with their hearts, they ſlew no leſſe then thirty and five thouſand men: for through the appearance of God they were greatly cheered.

28 Now when the battell was done, returning again with joy, they knew that Nicanor lay dead in his harneſſe.

29 Then they made a great ſhout, and a noiſe, praiſing the Almighty in their own language.

30 And Judas, who was ever the chief defender of the citizens, both in body and minde, and who continued his love towards his countreymen all his life, commanded to ſtrike off Nicanors head, and his hand, with his ſhoulder, and bring them to Jeruſalem.

31 So when he was there, and had called them of his nation together, and ſet the prieſts before the altar, he ſent for them that were of the tower,

32 And ſhewed them vile Nicanors head, and the hand of that blaſphemer, which with proud brags he had ſtretched out againſt the holy temple of the Almighty.

33 And when he had cut out the tongue of that ungodly Nicanor, he commanded that they ſhould give it by pieces unto the fowls, and hang up the reward of his madneſſe before the temple.

34 So every man praiſed toward the heaven the glorious Lord, ſaying, Bleſſed be he that hath kept his own place undefiled.

35 He hanged alſo Nicanors head upon the tower, an evident and manifeſt ſigne unto all of the help of the Lord.

36 And they ordained all with a common decree, in no caſe to let that day paſſe without ſolemnitie, but to celebrate the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which in the Syrian tongue is called Adar, the day before Mardocheus day.

37 Thus went it with Nicanor: and from that time forth the Hebrews had the city in their power. And here will I make an end.

38 And if I have done well, and as is fitting the ſtorie, it is that which I deſired: but if ſlenderly and meanly, it is that which I could attain unto.

39 For as it is hurtfull to drink wine, or water alone; and as wine mingled with water is pleaſant, & delighteth the taſte: even ſo, ſpeech finely framed, delighteth the eares of them that reade the ſtory. And here ſhall be an end.

The end of Apocrypha.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW TESTAMENT OF OUR LORD AND SAVIOUR JESUS CHRIST,

Newly translated out of the original Greek: and, with the former translations diligently compared and revised, by his Majesties speciall command.

¶ Appointed to be read in churches.

¶ Printed by *Thomas Buck*, and *Roger Daniel*, printers to the Universitie of CAMBRIDGE. 1637.

Digitized by Google

The Gospel according to S. Matthew.

CHAP. I.

1 *The genealogie of Christ from Abraham to Joseph.* 18 *He was conceived by the holy Ghost, and born of the virgin Mary, when she was espoused to Joseph.* 19 *The angel satisfieth the misdeeming thoughts of Joseph, and interpreteth the names of Christ.*

THE book of the * generation of Jesus Christ, the sonne of David, the sonne of Abraham.

2 * Abraham begat Isaac; and * Isaac begat Jacob, and * Jacob begat Judas and his brethren.

3 And * Judas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar, and * Phares begat Esrom, and Esrom begat Aram.

4 And Aram begat Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Naasson, and Naasson begat Salmon.

5 And Salmon begat Booz of Rachab, and Booz begat Obed of Ruth, and Obed begat Jesse.

6 And * Jesse begat David the king, and * David the king begat Solomon of her *that had been the wife* of Urias.

7 And * Solomon begat Roboam, and Roboam begat Abia, and Abia begat Asa.

8 And Asa begat Josaphat, and Josaphat begat Joram, and Joram begat Ozias.

9 And Ozias begat Joatham, and Joatham begat Achaz, and Achaz begat Ezekias.

10 And * Ezekias begat Manasses, and Manasses begat Amon, and Amon begat Josias.

11 And ‖ Josias begat Jechonias and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to Babylon.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, * Jechonias begat Salathiel, and Salathiel begat Zorobabel.

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud, and Abiud begat Eliakim, and Eliakim begat Azor.

14 And Azor begat Sadoc, and Sadoc begat Achim, and Achim begat Eliud.

15 And Eliud begat Eleazar, and Eleazar begat Matthan, and Matthan begat Jacob.

16 And Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to David, are fourteen generations: and from David untill the carrying away into Babylon, are fourteen generations: and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ, are fourteen generations.

18 ¶ Now the * birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph (before they came together) she was found with childe of the holy Ghost.

19 Then Joseph her husband being a just man, and not willing to make her a publick example, was minded to put her away privily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph thou sonne of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her, is of the holy Ghost.

21 * And she shall bring forth a sonne, and thou shalt call his name Jesus: for he shall save his people from their sinnes. —

22 (Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying,

23 * Behold, a virgin shall be with childe, and shall bring forth a sonne, and ‖ they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted, is, God with us.)

24 Then Joseph being raised from sleep, did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife:

25 And knew her not till she had brought forth her first-born sonne; and he called his sonne Jesus.

CHAP. II.

1 *The wise men out of the east, are directed to Christ by a starre.* 11 *They worship him, and offer their presents.* 14 *Joseph fleeth into Egypt, with Jesus and his mother.* 16 *Herod slayeth the children.* 20 *Himself dieth.* 23 *Christ is brought back again into Galilee to Nazareth.*

NOw when * Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea, in the dayes of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem,

2 Saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his starre in the east, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered all the chief priests and Scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born.

5 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judea: for thus it is written by the prophet;

6 * And thou Bethlehem *in* the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a Governour that shall ‖ rule my people Israel.

7 Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the starre appeared.

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go, and search diligently for the young childe, and when ye have found him, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed, and lo, the starre which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young childe was.

10 When they saw the starre, they rejoyced with exceeding great joy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the young childe with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they ‖ presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrhe.

12 And being warned of God in a dream, that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the

Digitized by Google

4 the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young childe and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there untill I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young childe to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he took the young childe and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there untill the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, * Out of Egypt have I called my sonne.

* Hos. 11. 1.

16 ¶ Then Herod when he saw that he was mocked of the wise-men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two yeares old and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wise-men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by * Jeremie the prophet, saying,

* Jer. 31. 15.

18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the young childe and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young childes life.

21 And he arose, and took the young childe and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reigne in Judea, in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

1 John preacheth: his office, life, and baptisme. 7 He reprehendeth the Pharisees, 13 and baptizeth Christ in Jordan.

* Mark 1. 4. Luke 3. 2.

IN those dayes came * John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judea,

2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdome of heaven is at hand.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, * The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

* Isa. 40. 3. Mark 1. 3.

4 And the same John had his raiment of camels hair, and a leathern girdle about his loyns, and his meat was locusts and wilde hony.

5 Then went out to him Jerusalem and all Judea, and all the region round about Jordan,

6 And were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sinnes.

7 ¶ But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadduces come to his baptisme, he said unto them, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

* Chap. 12. 34.

8 Bring forth therefore fruits ‖ meet for repentance.

‖ Or, answerable to amendment of life.

9 And think not to say within your selves, * We have Abraham to *our* father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

* John 8. 39.

10 And now also the ax is laid unto the roote of the trees: * therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewen down, and cast into the fire.

* Chap. 7. 19.

11 * I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance; but he that cometh after me, is mightier then I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.

* Mark 1. 8 Luke 3. 16 John 1. 26

12 Whose fanne is in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floore, and gather his wheat into the garner: but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

13 ¶ * Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him.

* Mark 1. 9 Luke 3. 21.

14 But John forbad him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

15 And Jesus answering, said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfill all righteousnesse. Then he suffered him.

16 And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him.

17 And lo, a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Christ fasteth, and is tempted. 11 The angels minister unto him. 13 He dwelleth in Capernaum, 17 beginneth to preach, 18 calleth Peter and Andrew, 21 James and John, 23 and healeth all the diseased.

THen was * Jesus led up of the spirit into the wildernes, to be tempted of the devil.

* Mark 1. 12. Luke 4. 1.

2 And when he had fasted fourty dayes and fourty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Sonne of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered and said, It is written, * Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

* Deut. 8.

5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple,

6 And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thy self down: for it is written, * He shall give his angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

* Psal. 91. 11.

7 Jesus said unto him, It is written again, * Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

* Deut. 6. 16.

8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdomes of the world, and the glory of them:

9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, * Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him onely shalt thou serve.

* Deut. 13. & 20.

11 Then the devil leaveth him, and behold, angels came and ministred unto him.

12 ¶ * Now when Jesus had heard that John was ‖ cast into prison, he departed into Galilee.

* Matt. 14. Luke 4. John 4.

13 And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthali:

‖ Or, delivered

14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

15 * The

Digitized by Google

* Isa.9.1. 15 * The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthali, by the way of the sea beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles:

16 The people which sat in darkneſſe, saw great light: and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung up.

* Mark 1. 14. 17 ¶ * From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent, for the kingdome of heaven is at hand.

* Mark 1. 16. 18 ¶ * And Jesus walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon, called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: (for they were fishers)

19 And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they straightway left their nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James *the sonne* of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.

22 And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdome, and healing all manner of sickneſſe, and all manner of diſeaſe among the people.

24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diſeaſes, and torments, and those which were poſſeſſed with devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsie, and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people, from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Jerusalem, and from Judea, and from beyond Jordan.

CHAP. V.

1 Christ beginneth his sermon in the mount: 3 declaring who are blessed, 13 who are the salt of the earth, 14 the light of the world, the city on an hill, 15 the candle: 17 that he came to fulfill the law: 21 what it is to kill, 27 to commit adultery, 33 to sweare: 38 exhorteth to suffer wrong, 44 to love even our enemies, 48 and to labour after perfectneſſe.

AND seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him.

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

* Luke 6. 20. 3 * Blessed *are* the poore in spirit: for theirs is the kingdome of heaven.

4 Blessed *are* they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

* Psal. 37. 11. 5 * Blessed *are* the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.

6 Blessed *are* they which do hunger and thirst after righteouſneſſe: * for they shall be filled.

* Isa. 65. 3. 7 Blessed *are* the mercifull: for they shall obtain mercy.

Psal. 24. 8 * Blessed *are* the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

9 Blessed *are* the peace-makers: for they shall be called the children of God.

1. Pet. 3. 4. 10 * Blessed *are* they which are perſecuted for righteouſneſſe sake: for theirs is the kingdome of heaven.

11 Blessed *are* ye when men shall revile you, and perſecute you, and shall say all manner of * evil against you ‖ falsely for my sake.

1. Pet. 4. 4. 12 Rejoyce, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so perſecuted they the prophets which were before you.

or, lying. 13 ¶ Ye are the salt of the earth: * but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be troden under foot of men.

* Mark 9. 50. Luke 14. 34.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill, cannot be hid.

15 Neither do men * light a candle, and put it under ‖ a buſhel: but on a candlestick, and it giveth light unto all that are in the house.

* Mark 4. 21 Luke 8. 16. and 11. 33. ‖ The word in the original signifieth a measure containing about a pinte lesse then a peck.

16 Let your light so shine before men, * that they may see your good works, and glorifie your Father which is in heaven.

17 ¶ Think not that I am come to destroy the law or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill.

18 For verily I say unto you, * Till heaven and earth passe, one jote or one title shall in no wise passe from the law, till all be fulfilled.

* 1. Pet. 2. 12. * Luke 16. 17. * James 2. 10.

19 * Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdome of heaven: but whosoever shall do, and teach *them*, the same shall be called great in the kingdome of heaven.

20 For I say unto you, that except your righteouſneſſe shall exceed *the righteouſneſſe* of the Scribes and Phariſees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdome of heaven.

21 ¶ Ye have heard, that it was said ‖ by them of old time, * Thou shalt not kill: and whosoever shall kill, shall be in danger of the judgement.

‖ Or, to them. * Exod. 20. 13. Deut. 5. 17.

22 But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause, shall be in danger of the judgement: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Racha, shall be in danger of the councel: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore, if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there remembrest that thy brother hath ought against thee;

24 Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

* Luke 12. 58. 25 * Agree with thine adverſary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him, leſt at any time the adverſary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

26 Verily, I say unto thee, thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.

27 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, * Thou shalt not commit adultery.

* Exod. 20. 14. 28 But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to luſt after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

* Chap. 18. 8. Mark 9. 47. ‖ Or, *do cause thee to offend.* 29 * And if thy right eye ‖ offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

* Deut. 24. 1. 31 It hath been said, * Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement.

Digitized by Google

6

32 But I say unto you, that * whosoever shall
* Luke 16. 18. & 1.Cor.7. 10. put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced, committeth adultery.

33 ¶ Again, ye have heard that it hath been
*Exod.20. 7. Lev.19.12 Deut.5. 11. said by them of old time, * Thou shalt not forswear thy self, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oathes.

34 But I say unto you, Swear not at all, neither by heaven, for it is Gods throne:

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the great King.

36 Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black.

* James 5. 12. 37 * But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more then these, cometh of evil.

38 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said,
*Exod.21. 24. Levit.24. 20. Deut.19. 21. * An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.

39 But I say unto you, * that ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.

* Luke 6. 29. Rom.12. 17. 1.Cor.6.1. 40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloke also.

41 And whosoever shall compell thee to go a mile, go with him twain.

* Deut.15. 8. 42 Give to him that asketh thee, and * from him that would borrow of thee, turn not thou away.

*Levit.19. 18. 43 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, * Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy.

* Luke 6. 27. 44 But I say unto you, * Love your enemies,
* Luke 23. 34. Acts 7.60. blesse them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray * for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you:

45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sunne to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

* Luke 6. 32. 46 *For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the Publicanes the same?

47 And if ye salute your brethren onely, what do you more *then others?* do not even the Publicanes so?

48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ continueth his sermon in the mount, speaking of almes, 5 prayer, 14 forgiving our brethren, 16 fasting, 19 where our treasure is to be laid up, 24 of serving God and mammon: 25 exhorteth, not to be carefull for worldly things; 33 but to seek Gods kingdome.

TAke heed that ye do not your almes before
‖ Or, with. men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward ‖ of your Father which is in heaven.

2 Therefore, * when thou doest thine almes,
* Rom.12. 8. ‖ Or, *cause not a trumpet to be sounded.* ‖ do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do, in the synagogues, and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily, I say unto you, they have their reward.

3 But when thou doest almes, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doth:

4 That thine almes may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret, himself shall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues, and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily, I say unto you, they have their reward.

6 But thou when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy doore, pray to thy Father which is in secret, and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, use not vain *repetitions, * Eccles 5. 1. as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.

9 After this manner therefore pray ye: * Our * Luke 11. 2. Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name.

10 Thy kingdome come. Thy will be done in earth as *it is* in heaven.

11 Give us this day our daily bread.

12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debters.

13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdome, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

14 * For, if ye forgive men their trespasses, * Mark 11. 25. your heavenly Father will also forgive you.

15 But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

16 ¶ Moreover, when ye fast, be not as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily, I say unto you, they have their reward.

17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face:

18 That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not up for your selves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where theeves break through and steal.

20 * But lay up for your selves treasures in * Luke 12. 33. 1.Tim.6. 19. heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where theeves do not break through nor steal.

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22 * The light of the body is the eye: if * Luke 11. 34. therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness!

24 ¶ * No man can serve two masters: for * Luke 16. 13. either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

25 Therefore I say unto you, * Take no * Psal. 37. 25. Luke 12. 22. 1.Pet.5. 7. thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on: is not the life more then meat, and the body then raiment?

26 Behold the fowls of the aire: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better then they?

27 Which of you by taking thought can adde one cubit unto his stature?

28 And

Digitized by Google

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spinne.

29 And yet I say unto you, that even Solomon in all his glory was not arayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore if God so clothe the grasse of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, *shall he* not much more *clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or what shall we drink? or wherewithall shall we be clothed?

32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

33 But seek ye first the kingdome of God, and his righteousnesse, and all these things shall be added unto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of it self: sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ ending his sermons in the mount, reproveth rash judgement, 6 forbiddeth to cast holy things to dogs, 7 exhorteth to prayer, 13 to enter in at the strait gate, 15 to beware of false prophets, 21 not to be hearers, but doers of the word: 24 like houses builded on a rock, 26 and not on the sand.

* Luke 6. 37. Rom. 2. 1. * Mark 4. 24. Luke 6. 38. * Luke 6. 41.

1 *Judge not, that ye be not judged.

2 For with what judgement ye judge, ye shall be judged: * and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

3 * And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and behold, a beam is in thine own eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

6 ¶ Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rent you.

* Chap. 21. 22. Mark 11. 24. Luke 11. 9. John 16. 24. James 1. 6.

7 ¶ * Ask, and it shall be given you: seek, and ye shall finde: knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

8 For every one that asketh, receiveth: and he that seaketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his sonne ask bread, will he give him a stone?

10 Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?

11 If ye then being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?

Luke 6. 1.

12 Therefore all things * whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.

Luke 13. 24.

13 ¶ *Enter ye in at the strait gate; for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat:

Or, how.

14 ‖ Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth unto life, and few there be that finde it.

15 ¶ Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheeps clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

16 Ye shall know them by their fruits: * Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? * Luke 6. 43.

17 Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit: neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 * Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen down and cast into the fire. * Chap. 3. 10.

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

21 ¶ Not every one that saith unto me, * Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdome of heaven: but he that doth the will of my Father which is in heaven. * Rom. 2. 13. James 1. 22.

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderfull works?

23 And then will I professe unto them, * I never knew you: * depart from me ye that work iniquitie. * Luke 13. 27. * Psal. 6. 8.

24 ¶ Therefore, * whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doth them, I will liken him unto a wise man which built his house upon a rock: * Luke 6. 47.

25 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the windes blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock.

26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man which built his house upon the sand:

27 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the windes blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to passe when Jesus had ended these sayings, * the people were astonished at his doctrine. * Mark 1. 22. Luke 4. 32.

29 For he taught them as one having authoritie, and not as the Scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

2 Christ cleanseth the leper, 5 healeth the centurions servant, 14 Peters mother in law, 16 and many other diseased, 18 sheweth how he is to be followed, 23 stilleth the tempest on the sea, 28 driveth the devils out of two men possessed, 31 and suffereth them to go into the swine.

WHen he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.

* Mark 1. 40. Luke 5. 12.

2 * And behold, there came a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

3 And Jesus put forth his hand and touched him, saying, I will, be thou clean. And immediately his leprosie was cleansed.

4 And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man, but go thy way, shew thy self to the priest, and offer the gift that * Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them. * Lev. 14. 4

* Luke 7. 1.

5 ¶ * And when Jesus was entred into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him,

6 And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsie, grievously tormented.

7 And Jesus saith unto him, I will come and heal him.

8 The centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: but speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed.

9 For I am a man under authoritie, having

Digitized by Google

8 souldiers under me: and I say to this man, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he cometh: and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it.

10 When Jesus heard it, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

11 And I say unto you, that many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob in the kingdome of heaven.

12 But the children of the kingdome shall be cast out into outer darkenesse: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way, and as thou hast beleeved, so be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the self same houre.

* Mark 1. 29. Luke 4.38. 14 ¶ * And when Jesus was come into Peters house, he saw his wives mother laid, and sick of a fever.

15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she arose and ministred unto them.

* Mark 1. 32. Luke 4.40 16 ¶ * When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sick:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was * Isa.53.4. spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, * Himself 1.Pet.2. took our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses. 24.

18 Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side.

* Luke 9. 57. 19 * And a certain scribe came, and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

20 And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the aire have nests; but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and burie my father.

22 But Jesus said unto him, Follow me, and let the dead burie their dead.

23 ¶ And when he was entred into a ship, his disciples followed him.

* Mar.4.37 Luke 8.23. 24 * And behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves: but he was asleep.

25 And his disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us: we perish.

26 And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearfull, O ye of little faith? Then he arose and rebuked the windes and the sea, and there was a great calm.

27 But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the windes and the sea obey him?

* Mark 5.1. Luke 8.26 28 ¶ * And when he was come to the other side, into the countrey of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombes, exceeding fierce, so that no man might passe by that way.

29 And behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus thou Sonne of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them an herd of many swine feeding.

31 So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine.

32 And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them fled, and went their wayes into the city, and told every thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils.

34 And behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus; and when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts.

CHAP. IX.

2 Christ curing one sick of the palsie, 9 calleth Matthew from the receit of custome, 10 eateth with publicanes and sinners, 14 defendeth his disciples for not fasting, 20 cureth the bloudie issue, 23 raiseth from death Jairus daughter, 27 giveth sight to two blinde men, 32 healeth a dumbe man possessed of a devil, 36 and hath compassion of the multitude.

AND he entred into a ship, and passed over, and came into his own city.

* Mark 2.3 Luke 5.18. 2 * And behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsie, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith, said unto the sick of the palsie, Sonne, be of good cheere, thy sinnes be forgiven thee.

3 And behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, This man blasphemeth.

4 And Jesus knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes be forgiven thee? or to say, Arise and walk?

6 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgive sinnes, (then saith he to the sick of the palsie) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitude saw it, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.

* Mark 2. 14. Luke 5.27 9 ¶ * And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man named Matthew, sitting at the receit of custome: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to passe, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many Publicanes and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your master with Publicanes and sinners?

12 But when Jesus heard that, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick.

13 But go ye and learn what that meaneth, * I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, * but sinners to repentance. * Hose.6.6 Chap.12. 7. * 1.Tim.1. 15.

* Mark 2. 18. Luke 5.33 14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of John, saying, * Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?

15 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the dayes will come when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

16 No man putteth a piece of new cloth unto an old garment: for that which is put in to fill it up, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse. ‖Or, raw cloth.

17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottles:

Digitized by Google

bottles: else the bottles break, & the wine runneth out, & the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.

*Mark 5. 21. Luke 8. 41

18 ¶ * While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live.

19 And Jesus arose, and followed him, and so did his disciples.

20 ¶ (And behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of bloud twelve yeares, came behinde him, and touched the hemme of his garment.

21 For she said within her self, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that houre)

23 And when Jesus came into the rulers house, and saw the minstrels and the people making a noise,

24 He said unto them, Give place; for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose.

26 And ‖ the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

‖ Or, this fame.

27 ¶ And when Jesus departed thence, two blinde men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou sonne of David, have mercy on us.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blinde men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Beleeve ye that I am able to do this? they said unto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you.

30 And their eyes were opened, and Jesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that countrey.

*Luke 11. 14.

32 ¶ * As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumbe man possessed with a devil.

33 And when the devil was cast out, the dumbe spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel.

*Chap. 12. 24. Mark 3. 22. Luke 11. 15.

34 But the Pharisees said, * He casteth out the devils through the prince of the devils.

Mark 6. 6 Luke 13. 22.

35 * And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, & preaching the gospel of the kingdome, & healing every sickness, and every disease among the people.

Mark 6. 34. Or, were wearied and cast down. Num. 27. 17. Luke 10. 2.

36 ¶ * But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them; because they ‖ fainted, and were scattered abroad, * as sheep having no shepherd.

37 Then saith he unto his disciples, * The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few.

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ sendeth out his twelve apostles, enabling them with power to do miracles, 5 giveth them their charge, teacheth them, 16 comforteth them against persecutions, 40 and promiseth a blessing to those that receive them.

AND * when he had called unto him his twelve disciples, he gave them power ‖ against unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness, and all manner of disease.

Mark 3. 13. Luke 6. 13. ‖ Or, over.

2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these, The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, James the sonne of Zebedee, and John his brother,

3 Philip, and Bartholomew, Thomas, and Matthew the publicane, James the sonne of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus,

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into *any* city of the Samaritanes enter ye not.

6 * But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

* Acts 13. 46.

7 And as ye go, preach, saying, * The kingdome of heaven is at hand.

* Luke 10. 9.

8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.

9 * ‖ Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brasse in your purses;

* Mark 6. 8 Luke 9. 3. and 22. 35 ‖ Or, get.

10 Nor scrip for your journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: (* for the workman is worthy of his meat)

* Luke 10. 7. 1. Tim. 5. 18.

11 * And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy, and there abide till ye go thence.

* Luke 10. 8.

12 And when ye come into an house, salute it.

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.

14 * And whosoever shall not receive you, nor heare your words: when ye depart out of that house, or city, * shake off the dust of your feet.

* Mar. 6. 11 * Acts 13. 51.

15 Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah, in the day of judgement, then for that city.

16 ¶ * Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and ‖ harmlesse as doves.

* Luke 10. 3. ‖ Or, simple.

17 But beware of men, for they will deliver you up to the councels, and they will scourge you in their synagogues.

18 And ye shall be brought before governours and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles.

19 * But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak, for it shall be given you in that same houre what ye shall speak.

* Mark 13. 11. Luke 12. 11.

20 For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

21 * And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the childe: and the children shall rise up against their parents, and cause them to be put to death.

* Luke 21. 16.

22 And ye shall be hated of all men for my names sake: * but he that endureth to the end, shall be saved.

* Mark 13. 13.

23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, ye shall not ‖ have gone over the cities of Israel till the Sonne of man be come.

‖ Or, ended or finished.

24 * The disciple is not above his master, nor the servant above his lord.

* Luke 6. 40. John 13. 16.

25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord: if they have

Digitized by Google

10 have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his household?

* Mark 4. 22. Luke 8.17. and 12.2. 26 Fear them not therefore: * for there is nothing covered that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known.

27 What I tell you in darkness, *that* speak ye in light: and what ye heare in the eare, that preach ye upon the house tops.

*Luke 12. 4. 28 * And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

‖ *It is in value half-penny farthing, in the original, as being the tenth part of the Romane penny.* 29 Are not two sparrows sold for a ‖ farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father.

30 * But the very hairs of your head are all numbred.

31 Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrows.

32 * Whosoever therefore shall confesse me before men, him will I confesse also before my Father which is in heaven.

* 2.Sam. 14.11. Acts 27. 34. *Luke 12. 8. 33 * But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

* Mark 8. 38. Luke 9.26 2. Tim.2. 12. 34 * Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

*Luke 12. 51. * Micah 7.6. 35 For I am come to set a man at variance * against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

36 And a mans foes *shall be* they of his own household.

* Luke 14.26. 37 * He that loveth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me: and he that loveth sonne or daughter more then me, is not worthy of me.

*Chap.16. 24. Luke 9.23 Mark 8.34 * John 12. 25. 38 * And he that taketh not his crosse, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 * He that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake, shall finde it.

*Luke 10. 16. John 13. 20. 40 ¶ * He that receiveth you, receiveth me; and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

41 He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet, shall receive a prophets reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man, shall receive a righteous mans reward.

* Mark 9. 41. 42 * And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones, a cup of cold water onely, in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

CHAP. XI.

2 John sendeth his disciples to Christ. 7 Christs testimony concerning John. 18 The opinion of the people, both concerning John and Christ. 20 Christ upbraideth the unthankfulnesse, and unrepentance of Chorazin, Bethsaida, and Capernaum: 25 and praising his Fathers wisdome in revealing the gospel to the simple, 28 he calleth to him all such as feel the burden of their sinnes.

AND it came to passe, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

* Luke 7. 18. 2 * Now when John had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

3 And said unto him, Art thou he that should come, or do we look for another?

4 Jesus answered and said unto them, Go and shew John again those things which ye do heare and see:

5 * The blinde receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf heare, the dead are raised up, and * the poore have the gospel preached to them. * Is.35.6 * Is.61.1.

6 And blessed is he whosoever shall not be offended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wildernesse to see? A reed shaken with the winde?

8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? behold, they that wear soft clothing, are in kings houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? yea I say unto you, and more then a prophet.

10 For this is he of whom it is written, * Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee. * Mal.3.1

11 Verily I say unto you, among them that are born of women, there hath not risen a greater then John the Baptist: notwithstanding, he that is least in the kingdome of heaven, is greater then he.

12 * And from the dayes of John the Baptist, untill now, the kingdome of heaven ‖ suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force. * Luke 16. 16. ‖ *Or, is gotten by force, and they that thrust men.*

13 For all the prophets, and the law prophesied untill John.

14 And if ye will receive *it*, this is * Elias which was for to come. * Mal.4.5.

15 He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

16 ¶ * But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows, * Luke 7. 31.

17 And saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced: we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.

18 For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil.

19 The Sonne of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold, a man gluttonous, and a wine-bibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners: but wisdome is justified of her children.

20 ¶ * Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not. * Luke 10. 13.

21 Wo unto thee Chorazin, wo unto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty works which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgement, then for you.

23 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained untill this day.

24 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom, in the day of judgement, then for thee.

25 ¶ * At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes. * Luke 10. 21.

26 Even so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

27 * All

Digitized by Google

27 * All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Sonne but the Father: * neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Sonne, and he to whomsoever the Sonne will reveal him.

28 ¶ Come unto me all ye that labour, and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me, for I am meek and lowly in heart: * and ye shall finde rest unto your souls.

30 * For my yoke is easie, and my burden is light.

CHAP. XII.

1 Christ reproveth the blindnesse of the Pharisees concerning the breach of the sabbath, 3 by scriptures, 9 by reason, 13 and by a miracle. 22 He healeth the man possessed that was blinde and dumbe. 31 Blasphemy against the holy Ghost shall never be forgiven. 36 Account shall be made of idle words. 38 He rebuketh the unfaithfull who seek after a signe, 49 and sheweth who is his brother, sister, and mother.

AT that time * Jesus went on the sabbath-day through the corn, and his disciples were an hungred, and began to pluck the eares of corn, and to eat.

2 But when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawfull to do upon the sabbath-day.

3 But he said unto them, Have ye not read * what David did when he was an hungred, and they that were with him,

4 How he entred into the house of God, and did eat the shew-bread, which was not lawfull for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, * but onely for the priests?

5 Or have ye not read in the * law, how that on the sabbath-dayes the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blamelesse?

6 But I say unto you, that in this place is *one* greater then the temple.

7 But if ye had known what this meaneth, * I will have mercy and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltlesse.

8 For the Sonne of man is Lord even of the sabbath-day.

9 * And when he was departed thence, he went into their synagogue.

10 ¶ And behold, there was a man which had his hand withered: and they asked him, saying, Is it lawfull to heal on the sabbath-dayes? that they might accuse him.

11 And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath-day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better then a sheep? wherefore it is lawfull to do well on the sabbath-dayes.

13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand: and he stretched it forth; and it was restored whole, like as the other.

14 ¶ Then the Pharisees went out, and ‖ held a counsel against him, how they might destroy him.

15 But when Jesus knew it, he withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all,

16 And charged them that they should not make him known:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

18 * Behold, my servant whom I have chosen, my beloved in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my Spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgement to the Gentiles.

19 He shall not strive, nor cry, neither shall any man heare his voice in the streets.

20 A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgement unto victory.

21 And in his name shall the Gentiles trust.

22 ¶ * Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blinde and dumbe: and he healed him, insomuch that the blinde and dumbe both spake and saw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is this the Sonne of David?

24 * But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This *fellow* doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils.

25 And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdome divided against it self, is brought to desolation: and every city or house divided against it self, shall not stand.

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how shall then his kingdome stand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast them out? therefore they shall be your judges.

28 But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdome of God is come unto you.

29 Or else, how can one enter into a strong mans house, and spoil his goods, except he first binde the strong man? and then he will spoil his house.

30 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth abroad.

31 ¶ Wherefore I say unto you, * All manner of sinne and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy against the *holy* Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men.

32 And whosoever speaketh a word against the Sonne of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by his fruit.

34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? * for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart, bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treasure, bringeth forth evil things.

36 But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgement.

37 For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38 ¶ * Then certain of the Scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a signe from thee.

39 But he answered and said to them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe be given to it, but the signe of the prophet Jonas.

40 * For as Jonas was three dayes and three nights in the whales belly: so shall the Sonne of man be three dayes and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgement with this generation, and shall condemn it,

Digitized by Google

12 it, * because they repented at the preaching of
* Jonah 3.5. Jonas, and behold, a greater then Jonas is here.
* 1. Kings 10.1. 42 * The queen of the south shall up in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to heare the wisdome of Solomon, and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

* Luke 11. 24. 43 * When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through drie places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

44 Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked then himself, and they enter in and dwell there: * and the last
* Hebr. 6. 4. and 10. 26. 2. Pet. 2. 20. state of that man is worse then the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.

* Mark 3. 31. Luke 8.20 46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, * behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him.

47 Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee.

48 But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And he stretched forth his hand towards his disciples, and said, Behold my mother, and my brethren.

50 For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

3 The parable of the sower and the seed: 18 the exposition of it. 24 The parable of the tares, 31 of the mustard-seed, 33 of the leaven, 44 of the hidden treasure, 45 of the pearl, 47 of the drawn-net cast into the sea, 53 and how christ is contemned of his own countrymen.

* Mark 4.1 THe same day went Jesus out of the house, * and sat by the sea side.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that he went into a ship, and sat, and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 And he spake many things unto them in pa-
* Luke 8.5. rables, saying, * Behold, a sower went forth to sow.

4 And when he sowed, some *seeds* fell by the wayes side, and the fowls came and devoured them up.

5 Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepnesse of earth:

6 And when the sunne was up, they were scorched; and because they had not root, they withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns: and the thorns sprung up and choked them.

8 But other fell into good ground, & brought forth fruit, some an hundred fold, some sixty fold, some thirty fold.

9 Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables?

11 He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdome of heaven, but to them it is not given.

* Chap. 25.29. 12 * For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away, even that he hath.

13 Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing, see not: and hearing, they heare not, neither do they understand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophesie of Esaias, which saith, * By hearing ye shall heare, and shall not understand: and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive.
* Isa. 6.9. Mark 4.12. Luke 8.10. John 12. 40. Acts 28. 26. Rom. 11.8

15 For this people's heart is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see; and your eares, for they heare.

17 For verily I say unto you, * that many
* Luke 10. 24. prophets and righteous men have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them: and to heare those things which ye heare, and have not heard them.

18 ¶ Heare ye therefore the parable of the sower.

19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdome, and understandeth it not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart: this is he which received seed by the way side.

20 But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it:

21 Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.

22 He also that received seed among the thorns, is he that heareth the word: and the care of this world, & the deceitfulnesse of riches choke the word, and he becometh unfruitfull.

23 But he that received seed into the good ground, is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it: which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth some an hundred fold, some sixty, some thirty.

24 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdome of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field:

25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

28 He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?

29 But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and binde them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.

31 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, * The kingdome of heaven is like
* Mat. 13. 30. Luke 13. 19. to a grain of mustard-seed, which a man took and sowed in his field.

32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs,

Digitized by Google

herbs, and becometh a tree: so that the birds of the aire come & lodge in the branches thereof.

33 ¶ * Another parable spake he unto them, The kingdome of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took and hid in three † measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

34 * All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables, and without a parable spake he not unto them:

35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, * I will open my mouth in parables, I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed, is the Sonne of man:

38 The field is the world: the good seed are the children of the kingdome: but the tares are the children of the wicked one:

39 The enemy that sowed them, is the devil: * the harvest is the end of the world: and the reapers are the angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world.

41 The Sonne of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdome all ‖ things that offend, and them which do iniquity:

42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

43 * Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sunne, in the kingdome of their Father. Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

44 ¶ Again, the kingdome of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field: the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 ¶ Again, the kingdome of heaven is like unto a merchant man seeking goodly pearls:

46 Who when he had found one pearl of great price, he went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

47 ¶ Again, the kingdome of heaven is like unto a net that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kinde.

48 Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just:

50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

51 Jesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then said he unto them, Therefore every scribe which is instructed unto the kingdome of heaven, is like unto a man that is an housholder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

54 * And when he was come into his own countrey, he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdome, and these mighty works?

55 * Is not this the carpenters sonne? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas?

56 And his sisters, are they not all with us? whence then hath this man all these things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, * A prophet is not without honour, save in his own countrey, and in his own house.

58 And he did not many mighty works there, because of their unbelief.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Herods opinion of Christ. 3 Wherefore John Baptist was beheaded. 13 Jesus departeth into a desert place: 15 where he feedeth five thousand men with five loaves and two fishes. 22 He walketh on the sea to his disciples: 34 and landing at Gennesaret, healeth the sick by the touch of the hemme of his garment.

AT that time * Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus,

2 And said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist, he is risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works ‖ do shew forth themselves in him.

3 ¶ * For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife.

4 For John said unto him, * It is not lawfull for thee to have her.

5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, * because they counted him as a prophet.

6 But when Herods birth-day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod.

7 Whereupon he promised with an oath, to give her whatsoever she would ask.

8 And she, being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here John Baptists head in a charger.

9 And the king was sory: nevertheless for the oaths sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded it to be given her.

10 And he sent, and beheaded John in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she brought it to her mother.

12 And his disciples came, and took up the body and buried it, and went and told Jesus.

13 ¶ * When Jesus heard of it, he departed thence by ship into a desert place apart: and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.

15 ¶ * And when it was evening his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals.

16 But Jesus said unto them, They need not depart, give ye them to eat.

17 And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes.

18 He said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grasse, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed,

Digitized by Google

14 blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained, twelve baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

22 ¶ And straightway Jesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.

* Mark 6. 46. 23 * And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray:

* John 6. 16. * and when the evening was come, he was there alone.

24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves: for the winde was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Jesus went unto them walking on the sea.

26 And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit; and they cried out for fear.

27 But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer, it is I, be not afraid.

28 And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.

29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water to go to Jesus.

‖ Or, strong. 30 But when he saw the winde ‖ boistrous, he was afraid: and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord save me.

31 And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ship, the winde ceased.

33 Then they that were in the ship, came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Sonne of God.

* Mark 6. 53. 34 ¶ * And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Gennesaret.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that countrey round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased,

36 And besought him, that they might onely touch the hemme of his garment: and as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

3 Christ reproveth the Scribes and Pharisees, for transgressing Gods commandments through their own traditions, 11 teacheth how that which goeth into the mouth, doth not defile a man. 21 He healeth the daughter of the woman of Canaan, 30 and other great multitudes: 32 and with seven loaves, and a few little fishes, feedeth foure thousand men, besides women and children.

* Mark 7. 1. THen * came to Jesus Scribes and Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem, saying,

2 Why do thy disciples transgresse the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.

3 But he answered and said unto them, Why

* Exod. 20. 12. Deut. 5. 16 do you also transgresse the commandment of God by your tradition?

* Exod. 21. 17. Lev. 20. 9. Prov. 20. 20. 4 For God commanded, saying, * Honour thy father and mother: and * he that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

* Mark 7. 8, 12. 5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father or his mother, * It is a gift by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me,

6 And honour not his father or his mother, *he shall be free.* Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesie of you, saying,

* Isa. 29. 8 * This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips: but their heart is farre from me.

9 But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

* Mark 7. 14. 10 ¶ * And he called the multitude, and said unto them, Heare and understand.

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man: but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended after they heard this saying?

* John 15. 2. 13 But he answered and said, * Every plant which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up.

* Luke 6. 39. 14 Let them alone: * they be blinde leaders of the blinde. And if the blinde lead the blinde, both shall fall into the ditch.

* Mark 7. 17. 15 * Then answered Peter and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable.

16 And Jesus said, Are ye also yet without understanding?

17 Do not ye yet understand, that whatsoever entreth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth, come forth from the heart, and they defile the man.

* Gen. 6 and 8. 21 19 * For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witnesse, blasphemies.

20 These are the things which defile a man: but to eat with unwashen hands, defileth not a man.

* Mark 24. 21 ¶ * Then Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou sonne of David, my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.

23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away, for she crieth after us.

* Chap. 10. 6. 24 But he answered and said, * I am not sent, but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

25 Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me.

26 But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it to dogs.

27 And she said, Truth Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbes which fall from their masters table.

28 Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very houre.

* Mark 3. 1. 29 * And Jesus departed from thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee, and went up into a mountain, and sat down there.

* Isa. 35. 5, 6. 30 * And great multitudes came unto him, having with them those that were lame, blinde, dumbe, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus feet, and he healed them:

31 Insomuch that the multitude wondred when they saw the dumbe to speak, the maimed

to

Digitized by Google

to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blinde to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

Mark 8.1 32 ¶ * Then Jesus called his disciples unto him, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three dayes, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 And his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wildernesse, as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? and they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.

36 And he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake them, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets full.

38 And they that did eat, were foure thousand men, beside women and children.

39 And he sent away the multitude, and took ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The Pharisees require a signe.* 6 *Jesus warneth his disciples of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees.* 13 *The peoples opinion of Christ,* 16 *and Peters confession of him.* 21 *Jesus foreshewith his death,* 23 *reproving Peter for dissuading him thereof.* 24 *And admonisheth those that will follow him, to bear the crosse.*

Mark 8. 1. uke 12. 4. THe * Pharisees also with the Sadducees, came, and tempting, desired him that he would shew them a signe from heaven.

2 He answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, *It will be* faire weather: for the skie is red.

3 And in the morning, *It will be* foule weather to day: for the skie is red and lowring. O *ye* hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the skie, but can ye not *discerne* the signes of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe be given unto it, but the signe of the prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Jesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees.

7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have taken no bread.

8 *Which* when Jesus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among your selves, because ye have brought no bread?

9 * Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

10 * Neither the seven loaves of the foure thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

11 How is it that ye do not understand, that I spake it not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees?

12 Then understood they how that he bade *them* not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees.

13 ¶ When Jesus came into the coasts of Cesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, * Whom do men say, that I, the Sonne of man, am?

Mark 8. 27. Luke 9.18.

14 And they said, Some *say that thou art* John the Baptist, some Elias, and others Jeremias, or one of the prophets.

15 He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered and said, * Thou art Christ the Sonne of the living God.

* John 6. 69.

17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou Simon Bar-jona: for flesh and bloud hath not revealed *it* unto thee, but my Father which *is* in heaven.

18 And I say also unto thee, that * thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church: and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

* John 1. 42.

19 * And I will give unto thee the keyes of the kingdome of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt binde on earth, shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.

* John 20. 23.

20 Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders, and chief priests, and Scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.

22 Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it farre from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee.

23 But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behinde me, Satan, thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things *that be* of God, but those *that be* of men.

24 ¶ * Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his crosse, and follow me.

* Chap. 10 38. Mark 8. 34.

25 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake, shall finde it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soule? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soule?

27 For the Sonne of man shall come in the glory of his Father, with his angels: * and then he shall reward every man according to his works.

* Psal. 62. 12. Rom. 2. 6. * Mark 9. 1. Luke 9. 27.

28 Verily I say unto you, * There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Sonne of man coming in his kingdome.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The transfiguration of Christ.* 14 *He healeth the lunatick,* 22 *foretelleth his own passion,* 24 *and payeth tribute.*

AND * after six dayes Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart.

* Mark 9. 2. Luke 9. 28

2 And was transfigured before them, and his face did shine as the sunne, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias talking with him.

4 Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

* 2. Pet. 1. 17.

5 * While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud over-

Digitized by Google

16 overshadowed them: and behold, a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Sonne, in whom I am well pleased; heare ye him.

6 And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7 And Jesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus onely.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Sonne of man be risen again from the dead.

10 And his disciples asked him, saying, * Why then say the Scribes, that Elias must first come?

*Chap. 11. 14. Mark 9. 11

11 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Elias truly shall first come, and restore all things.

12 But I say unto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed: likewise shall also the Sonne of man suffer of them.

13 Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

14 ¶ * And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certain man, kneeling down to him, and saying,

* Mark 9. 17. Luke 9. 38

15 Lord, have mercy on my sonne, for he is lunatick, and sore vexed: for oft times he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Jesus answered and said, O faithlesse and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Jesus rebuked the devil, and he departed out of him: and the childe was cured from that very houre.

19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, * If ye have faith as a grain of mustard-seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place, and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.

* Luke 17. 6.

21 Howbeit this kinde goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting.

22 ¶ * And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Sonne of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men:

*Chap. 20. 17. Mark 9. 31 Luke 9. 44

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again: and they were exceeding sory.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received ‖ tribute money, came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute?

‖ Called in the original Didrachma, being in value fifteen pence.

25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custome or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers?

‖ Or, a Stater is half an ounce of silver, in value two shillings six pence, after five shillings the ounce.

26 Peter saith unto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith unto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up: and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt finde ‖ a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Christ sheweth his disciples to be humble and harmelesse, 7 to avoid offences, & not to despise the little ones: 15 teacheth how we are to deal with our brethren, when they offend us, 21 and how oft to forgive them; 23 which he setteth forth by a parable of the king, that took account of his servants, 32 and punished him who shewed no mercy to his fellow.*

AT * the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdome of heaven?

* Mark 9. 33. Luke 9. 46.

2 And Jesus called a little childe unto him, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, Verily I say unto you, * Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdome of heaven.

*Chap. 19. 14. 1. Cor. 14. 20.

4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little childe, the same is greatest in the kingdome of heaven.

5 And whoso shall receive one such little childe in my name, receiveth me.

6 * But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which beleeve in me, it were better for him that a milstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

* Mark 9. 42. Luke 17. 1, 2.

7 ¶ Wo unto the world because of offences: for it must needs be that offences come: but wo to that man by whom the offence cometh.

8 * Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast *them* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then having two hands or two feet, to be cast into everlasting fire.

* Chap. 5. 30. Mark 9. 45.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then having two eyes to be cast into hell fire.

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, that in heaven their angels do alwayes behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.

11 * For the Sonne of man is come to save that which was lost.

*Luke 19. 10.

12 * How think ye? if a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

*Luke 15. 4.

13 And if so be that he finde it, verily I say unto you, he rejoyceth more of that *sheep*, then of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 ¶ Moreover, * if thy brother shall trespasse against thee, go and tell him his fault betweene thee and him alone: if he shall heare thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

* Lev. 19. 17. Luke 17. 3.

16 But if he will not heare *thee*, *then* take with thee one or two more, that in * the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.

*Deut. 19. 15. John 8. 17. 2. Cor. 13. 1. Heb. 10. 28. * 1. Cor. 5. 9. 2. Tim. 2. 14. * Job 23. 7. 1. Cor. 6.

17 And if he shall neglect to heare them, tell it unto the church: but if he neglect to heare the church, let him be unto thee as an * heathen man, and a publicane.

18 Verily I say unto you, * Whatsoever ye shall binde on earth, shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.

19 Again I say unto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

20 For

Digitized by Google

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sinne against me, * Luke 17. 4. and I forgive him? * till seven times?

22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Untill seven times: but, untill seventy times seven.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdome of heaven likened unto a certain king which would take account of his servants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him which ought him ten thousand ‖ talents.

‖ A talent is 750 ounces of silver, which after 5 shillings the ounce, is 187. li. 10. shillings. Or, be-ought him.

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The servant therefore fell down, and ‖ worshipped him, saying, Lord have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

28 But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellow-servants, which ought him an hundred ‖ pence: and he laid hands on him, and took him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

‖ The Roman peny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after 5 shillings the ounce, is seven pence halfpeny.

29 And his fellow-servant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow-servants saw what was done, they were very sory, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:

33 Shouldst not thou also have had compassion on thy fellow-servant, even as I had pity on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentours, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

35 So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Christ healeth the sick: 3 answereth the Pharisees concerning divorcement: 10 sheweth when marriage is necessary: 13 receiveth little children: 16 instructeth the young man how to attain eternall life, 20 and how to be perfect: 23 telleth his disciples how hard it is for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God: 27 and promiseth reward to those that forsake any thing, to follow him.

ark 10. AND it came to passe, * that when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Judea, beyond Jordan:

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for every cause?

4 And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, * that he which made *them* at the beginning, made them male and female?

5 And said, * For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and * they twain shall be one flesh. * Gen. 2. 24. Ephes. 5. 31. * 1. Cor. 6. 16.

6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joyned together, let not man put asunder.

7 They say unto him, * Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away? * Deut 24. 1.

8 He saith unto them, Moses, because of the hardnesse of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 * And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except *it be* for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away, doth commit adultery. * Chap. 5. 32. Mark 10. 11. Luke 16. 18. 1. Cor. 7. 11.

10 ¶ His disciples say unto him, If the case of the man be so with *his* wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But he said unto them, All men cannot receive this saying, save *they* to whom it is given.

12 For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from *their* mothers wombe: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdome of heavens sake. He that is able to receive *it*, let him receive *it*.

13 ¶ * Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put *his* hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them. * Mark 10. 13. Luke 18. 15.

14 But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come unto me: for of such is the kingdome of heaven.

15 And he laid *his* hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ * And behold, one came and said unto him, Good master, what good thing shall I do that I may have eternall life? * Mark 10. 17. Luke 18. 18.

17 And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? *there is* none good but one, *that is* God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.

18 He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said, * Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witnesse, * Exod. 20. 13.

19 Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

20 The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet?

21 Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go *and* sell that thou hast, and give to the poore, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come *and* follow me.

22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowfull: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdome of heaven.

24 And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

25 When his disciples heard *it*, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved?

Digitized by Google

18 26 But Jesus beheld them, and said unto them, With men this is unpossible, but with God all things are possible.

* Mark 10. 28. Luke 18. 28. 27 ¶ * Then answered Peter, and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee, what shall we have therefore?

28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that ye which have followed me in the regeneration, when the Sonne of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, * ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

* Luke 22. 30.

29 And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my names sake, shall receive an hundred fold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

* Chap. 20. 16. Mark 10. 31. Luke 13. 30.

30 * But many *that are* first, shall be last; and the last *shall be* first.

CHAP. XX.

1 Christ by the similitude of the labourers in the vineyard, sheweth that God is debter unto no man, 17 foretelleth his passion, 20 by answering the mother of Zebedees children, teacheth his disciples to be lowly, 30 and giveth two blinde men their sight.

FOr the kingdome of heaven is like unto a man that is an housholder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a ‖ peny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

‖ *The Romane peny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after five shillings the ounce, is seven pence half-peny.*

3 And he went out about the third houre, and saw others standing idle in the market-place,

4 And said unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right, I will give you. And they went their way.

5 Again he went out about the sixth and ninth houre, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleventh houre he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right, *that* shall ye receive.

8 So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them *their* hire, beginning from the last unto the first.

9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleventh houre, they received every man a peny.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more, and they likewise received every man a peny.

11 And when they had received it, they murmured against the good man of the house,

‖ *Or, have continued one houre only.*

12 Saying, These last ‖ have wrought but one houre, and thou hast made them equall unto us, which have born the burden and heat of the day.

13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a peny?

14 Take that thine is, and go thy way; I will give unto this last, even as unto thee.

15 Is it not lawfull for me to do what I will with mine own? is thine eye evil because I am good?

* Chap. 19. 30. * Mark 10. 32. Luke 18. 31.

16 * So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

17 ¶ * And Jesus going up to Jerusalem, took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them,

18 Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and the Sonne of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests, and unto the Scribes, and they shall condemn him to death,

19 * And shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock and to scourge, and to crucifie *him*: and the third day he shall rise again.

* John 18. 31.

20 ¶ * Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her sonnes, worshipping *him*, and desiring a certain thing of him.

* Mark 10. 35.

21 And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sonnes may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left in thy kingdome.

22 But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able.

23 And he saith unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but *it shall be given to them* for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the ten heard *it*, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, * Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great, exercise authority upon them.

* Luke 25.

26 But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister.

27 And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant.

28 Even as the * Sonne of man came not to be ministred unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransome for many.

* Phil. 2. 7.

29 * And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him.

* Mark 10. 46. Luke 18. 35.

30 ¶ And behold, two blinde men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou sonne of David.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou sonne of David.

32 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall do unto you?

33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Jesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ rideth into Jerusalem upon an asse, 12 driveth the buyers and sellers out of the temple, 19 curseth the fig-tree, 23 putteth to silence the priests and elders, 28 and reproveth them by the similitude of the two sonnes, 35 and the husbandmen, who slew such as were sent unto them.

AND * when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples,

* Luke 19. 29.

2 Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall finde an asse tied, and a colt with her: loose *them*, and bring *them* unto me.

3 And

Digitized by Google

3 And if any man say ought unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying,

5 * Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy king cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an asse, and a colt the foal of an asse.

6 * And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them,

7 And brought the asse, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, & they set him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way, others cut down branches from the trees, and strawed *them* in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the sonne of David: blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord, Hosanna in the highest.

10 * And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves,

13 And said unto them, It is written, * My house shall be called the house of prayer, * but ye have made it a den of theeves.

14 And the blinde and the lame came to him in the temple, and he healed them.

15 And when the chief priests and Scribes saw the wonderfull things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the sonne of David; they were sore displeased,

16 And said unto him, Heares thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea; have ye never read, * Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany, and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning as he returned into the city, he hungred.

19 * And when he saw a fig-tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves onely, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig-tree withered away.

20 And when the disciples saw *it*, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig-tree withered away!

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith and doubt not, ye shall not onely do this *which is done* to the fig-tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done.

22 And all things whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

23 ¶ * And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authoritie doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority?

24 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authority I do these things.

25 The baptisme of John, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why did ye not then believe him?

26 But if we shall say, Of men; we fear the people, * for all hold John as a prophet.

27 And they answered Jesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

28 ¶ But what think you? A certain man had two sonnes, and he came to the first, and said, Sonne, go work to day in my vineyard.

29 He answered and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I *go* sir, and went not.

31 Whether of them twain did the will of his father? They say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that the Publicanes and the harlots go into the kingdome of God before you.

32 For * John came unto you in the way of righteousnesse, and ye beleeved him not: but the Publicanes and the harlots beleeved him. And ye when ye had seen *it*, repented not afterward, that ye might beleeve him.

33 ¶ Heare another parable, There was a certain housholder * which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepresse in *it*, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey.

34 And when the time of the fruit drew neare, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it.

35 And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Again, he sent other servants, moe then the first: and they did unto them likewise.

37 But last of all, he sent unto them his sonne, saying, They will reverence my sonne.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the sonne, they said among themselves, This is the heir, * come, let us kill him, and let us seise on his inheritance.

39 And they caught *him*, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew *him*.

40 When the Lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen?

41 They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out *his* vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Jesus saith unto them, * Did ye never reade in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?

43 Therefore say I unto you, The kingdome of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 And whosoever * shall fall on this stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

45 And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them.

46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The parable of the marriage of the kings sonne.* 9 *The vocation of the Gentiles.* 12 *The punishment of him that wanted the wedding garment.* 15 *Tribute ought to be paid to Cesar.* 23 *Christ confuteth the Sadduces for the resurrection.* 34 *and sweeteth the lawyer, which is the first and great commandment.* 41 *and poseth the Pharisees about the Messias.*

* Luke 14. 16. Rev. 19. 9.

AND Jesus answered * and spake unto them again by parables, and said,

2 The kingdome of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his sonne,

3 And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.

4 Again he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and *my* fatlings *are* killed, and all things *are* ready: come unto the marriage.

5 But they made light of *it*, and went their wayes, one to his farm, another to his merchandise:

6 And the remnant took his servants, and entreated *them* spitefully, and slew *them*.

7 But when the king heard *thereof*, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, & destroyed those murderers, and burnt up their city.

8 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy.

9 Go ye therefore into the high-wayes, and as many as ye shall finde, bid to the marriage.

10 So those servants went out into the high-wayes, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests.

11 ¶ And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment:

12 And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not having a wedding garment? And he was speechlesse.

13 Then said the king to the servants, Binde him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast *him* into outer darknesse: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

* Chap. 20. 16. 14 * For many are called, but few *are* chosen.

* Mark 12. 13. Luke 20. 20. 15 ¶ * Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might intangle him in *his* talk.

16 And they sent out unto him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth; neither carest thou for any man: for thou regardest not the person of men.

17 Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawfull to give tribute unto Cesar, or not?

18 But Jesus perceived their wickednesse, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

19 Shew me the tribute money. And they brought unto him a ‖ peny.

‖ *In value seven pence half penny, chap. 20. 2.*

20 And he saith unto them, Whose *is* this image and ‖ superscription?

‖ *Or, inscription.*

21 They say unto him, Cesars. Then saith he unto them, * Render therefore unto Cesar the things which are Cesars; and unto God the things that are Gods.

* Rom. 13. 7.

* Mark 12. 18. Luke 20. 27. * Acts 23. 8.

22 When they had heard *these words*, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.

23 ¶ * The same day came to him the Sadduces, * which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,

24 Saying, Master, * Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

* Deut. 25.

25 Now there were with us seven brethren, and the first when he had married a wife, deceased, and having no issue, left his wife unto his brother.

26 Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the seventh.

27 And last of all the woman died also.

28 Therefore in the resurrection whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her.

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do erre, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven.

31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying,

32 * I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

* Exod. 3. 6.

33 And when the multitude heard *this*, they were astonished at his doctrine.

* Mark 12. 34 ¶ * But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadduces to silence, they were gathered together.

35 Then one of them *which was* a lawyer, asked *him* a question, tempting him, and saying,

36 Master, which *is* the great commandment in the law?

* Deut. 6. 5. Luke 10. 27. 37 Jesus said unto him, * Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy minde.

* Levit. 19. 18. 38 This is the first and great commandment.

39 And the second *is* like unto it, * Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

40 On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.

* Mark 12. 35. Luke 20. 41 ¶ * While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them,

42 Saying, What think ye of Christ? whose sonne is he? They say unto him, *The sonne* of David.

43 He saith unto them, How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying,

* Psal. 110. 1. 44 The Lord said unto my Lord, * Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool?

45 If David then call him Lord, how is he his sonne?

46 And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any man (from that day forth) ask him any more questions.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Christ admonisheth the people to follow the good doctrine, not the evil examples of the Scribes and Pharisees.* 5 *His disciples must beware of their ambition.* 13 *He denounceth eight woes against their hypocrisie, and blindnesse:* 34 *and prophesieth of the destruction of Jerusalem.*

THen spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,

2 Saying, The Scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses seat.

3 All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, *that* observe and do; but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not.

4 * For they binde heavy burdens, and grievous to be born, and lay *them* on men's shoulders, but they *themselves* will not move them with *one* of their fingers.

* Luke 11. 46.

Digitized by Google

5 But all their works they do, for to be seen
*Num. 15. 38 Deut. 22. 12. of men: * they make broad their phylacteries,
and enlarge the borders of their garments,
6 * And love the uppermost rooms at feasts,
*Mark 12. 38,39. Luke 11. 43. and the chief seats in the synagogues,
7 And greetings in the markets, and to be
called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.
*James 3. 1. 8 * But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is
your master, *even* Christ, and all ye are brethren.
9 And call no man your father upon the earth:
*Mal. 1. 6. * for one is your father which *is* in heaven.
10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is
your master, *even* Christ.
11 But he that is greatest among you, shall be
your servant.
*Luke 14. 11. & 18. 14. 12 * And whosoever shall exalt himself, shall
be abased: and he that shall humble himself,
shall be exalted.
*Luke 11. 52. 13 ¶ But * wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye shut up the kingdome of
heaven against men: for ye neither go in your
selves, neither suffer ye them that are entring, to
go in.
*Mark 12. 40. Luke 20. 47. 14 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; * for ye devoure widows houses, and
for a pretence make long prayer; therefore ye
shall receive the greater damnation.
15 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye compasse sea and land to make
one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make
him twofold more the childe of hell then your
selves.
16 Wo unto you, ye blinde guides, which say,
Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing: but whosoever shall swear by the gold of
the temple, he is a debter.
17 Ye fools and blinde: for whether is greater,
the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the
gold?
18 And whosoever shall swear by the altar, it
is nothing: but whosoever sweareth by the gift
‖ Or, debter, or bound. that is upon it, he is ‖ guilty.
19 Ye fools and blinde: for whether *is* greater,
the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift?
20 Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar,
sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.
21 And whoso shall swear by the temple,
sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.
22 And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.
*Luke 11. 42. 23 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; * for ye pay tithe of mint and anise,
and cummin, and have omitted the weightier
matters of the law, judgement, mercy, and faith:
these ought ye to have done, and not to leave
the other undone.
24 Ye blinde guides, which strain at a gnat,
and swallow a camel.
Luke 11. 39. 25 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; * for ye make clean the outside of the
cup and of the platter, but within they are full
of extortion and excesse.
26 Thou blinde Pharisee, cleanse first that
which is within the cup and platter, that the
outside of them may be clean also.
27 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye are like unto whited sepulchres,
which indeed appear beautifull outward, but
are within full of dead mens bones, and of all
uncleanesse.
28 Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisie and iniquity. 28
29 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; because ye build the tombes of the
prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the
righteous,
30 And say, If we had been in the dayes of
our fathers, we would not have been partakers
with them in the bloud of the prophets.
31 Wherefore ye be witnesses unto your
selves, that ye are the children of them which
killed the prophets.
32 Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers.
33 Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, how
can ye escape the damnation of hell?
34 ¶ Wherefore behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes; and *some* of
them ye shall kill and crucifie, and *some* of them
shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute *them* from city to city:
35 That upon you may come all the righteous
bloud shed upon the earth, * from the bloud of
* Gen. 4. 8. righteous Abel, unto the bloud of Zacharias,
sonne of Barachias, whom ye slew between the
temple and the altar.
36 Verily I say unto you, all these things shall
come upon this generation.
*Luke 13. 34. *2. Chron. 24. 21. * 2. Esd. 1. 30. 37 * O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest
the prophets, * and stonest them which are sent
unto thee, how often would * I have gathered
thy children together even as a hen gathereth
her chickens under *her* wings, & ye would not?
38 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.
39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me
henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed *is* he that
cometh in the name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Christ foretelleth the destruction of the temple: 3 what and how great calamities shall be before it. 29 The signes of his coming to judgement. 36 And because that day and houre is unknown, 42 we ought to watch like good servants, expecting every moment our masters coming.

*Mark 13. 1. Luke 21. 5. AND * Jesus went out, and departed from the temple; and his disciples came to *him* for to shew him the buildings of the temple.
*Luke 19. 44. 2 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all
these things? verily I say unto you, * There shall
not be left here one stone upon another, that
shall not be thrown down.
3 ¶ And as he sat upon the mount of Olives,
the disciples came unto him privately, saying,
Tell us, when shall these things be? and what
shall be the signe of thy coming, and of the end
of the world?
4 Then Jesus answered and said unto them,
Take heed that no man deceive you.
5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I
am Christ: and shall deceive many.
6 And ye shall heare of warres, & rumours of
warres: see that ye be not troubled: for all *these*
things must come to passe, but the end is not yet.
7 For nation shall rise against nation, and
kingdome against kingdome, and there shall be
famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in
divers places.
*Chap. 10. 17. Luke 21. 12. John 16. 2. 8 All these *are* the beginning of sorrows.
9 * Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated
of all nations for my names sake.

Digitized by Google

22 10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.
11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.
12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.
13 But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.
14 And this gospel of the kingdome shall be preached in all the world, for a witnesse unto all nations, and then shall the end come.
* Mark 13. 14. * Dan. 9. 27. 15 * When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by * Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand)
16 Then let them which be in Judea, flee into the mountains.
17 Let him which is on the house top, not come down, to take any thing out of his house:
18 Neither let him which is in the field, return back to take his clothes.
19 And wo unto them that are with childe, and to them that give suck in those dayes.
20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath-day:
21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.
22 And except those dayes should be shortned, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elects sake those dayes shall be shortned.
* Mark 13. 21. Luke 17. 23. 23 * Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here *is* Christ, or there: beleeve it not.
24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signes and wonders, insomuch that (if *it were* possible) they shall deceive the very elect.
25 Behold, I have told you before.
26 Wherefore, if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert, go not forth: behold, *he is* in the secret chambers, beleeve it not.
27 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west: so shall also the coming of the Sonne of man be.
* Luke 17. 37. 28 * For wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together.
29 ¶ Immediately after the tribulation of those dayes, * shall the sunne be darkned, and the moon shall not give her light, and the starres shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken.
* Isa. 13. 10. Ezek. 32. 7. Joel 2. 31. Mark 13. 24. Luke 21. 25.
30 And then shall appear the signe of the Sonne of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, * and they shall see the Sonne of man coming in the clouds of heaven, with power and great glory.
* Revel. 1. 7.
* 1. Cor. 15 52. 1. Thess. 4. 16. 31 * And he shall send his angels ‖ with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the foure windes, from one end of heaven to the other.
‖ Or, *with a trumpet, and a great voice.*
32 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree: When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer *is* nigh:
33 So like wise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is neare, *even* at the doores.
34 Verily I say unto you, this generation shall not passe, till all these things be fulfilled.
* Mark 13. 31. 35 * Heaven and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.
36 ¶ But of that day and houre knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father onely.
37 But as the dayes of Noe *were*, so shall also the coming of the Sonne of man be.
38 * For as in the dayes that were before the floud, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, untill the day that Noe entred into the ark,
* Gen. 7. Luke 17. 26.
39 And knew not untill the floud came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Sonne of man be.
40 * Then shall two be in the field, the one shall be taken, and the other left.
* Luke 17. 36.
41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill, the one shall be taken, and the other left.
42 ¶ * Watch therefore, for ye know not what houre your Lord doth come.
* Mark 13. 35.
43 * But know this, that if the good man of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.
* Luke 12. 39. 1. Thess. 5. 2. Revel. 16. 15.
44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an houre as you think not, the Sonne of man cometh.
45 * Who then is a faithfull and wise servant, whom his Lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?
* Luke 12. 42.
46 Blessed *is* that servant, whom his Lord when he cometh, shall finde so doing.
47 Verily I say unto you, that he shall make him ruler over all his goods.
48 But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his coming,
49 And shall begin to smite *his* fellow-servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken:
50 The Lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an houre that he is not ware of;
51 And shall ‖ cut him asunder, and appoint *him* his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.
‖ Or, *cut him off.*

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The parable of the ten virgins,* 14 *and of the talents.* 31 *Also the description of the last judgement.*

THen shall the kingdome of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.
2 And five of them were wise, and five *were* foolish.
3 They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oyl with them:
4 But the wise took oyl in their vessels with their lamps.
5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbred and slept.
6 And at midnight there was a crie made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh, go ye out to meet him.
7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.
8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oyl, for our lamps are ‖ gone out.
‖ Or, *go out.*
9 But the wise answered, saying, *Not so;* lest there be not enough for us and you, but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for your selves.
10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage, & the doore was shut.
11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us.
12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.
13 * Watch

Digitized by Google

13 *Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the houre, wherein the Sonne of man cometh.

*Chap.24. 42. Mark 13. 33. *Luke 19. 12.

14 ¶ * For *the kingdome of heaven is* as a man travelling into a farre countrey, who called his owne servants, and delivered unto them his goods:

15 And unto one he gave five ‖ talents, to another two, and to another one, to every man according to his severall abilitie, and straightway took his journey.

‖ A talent is 187 pound ten shillings chap. 18. 24.

16 Then he that had received the five talents, went and traded with the same, and made *them* other five talents.

17 And likewise he that *had received* two, he also gained other two.

18 But he that had received one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his lords money.

19 After a long time, the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.

20 And so he that had received five talents, came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents, behold, I have gained besides them five talents moe.

21 His lord said unto him, Well done, thou good and faithfull servant, thou hast been faithfull over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

22 He also that had received two talents, came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents besides them.

23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithfull servant, thou hast been faithfull over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord

24 Then he which had received the one talent, came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo there thou hast that is thine.

26 His lord answered and said unto him, Thou wicked and slothfull servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strawed.

27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, & then at my coming I should have received mine own with usurie.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him which hath ten talents.

Chap.13. 12. Mark 4.25 Luke 8. 18.

29 * For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath.

30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darknesse, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 ¶ When the Sonne of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory.

32 And before him shall be gathered all nations, and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats.

33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the king say unto them on his right hand, Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdome prepared for you from the foundation of the world. 23

35 * For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in: *Isa.58.7. Ezek.18.7

36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed *thee?* or thirsthe, and gave *thee* drink?

38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took *thee* in? or naked, and clothed *thee?*

39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?

40 And the king shall answer, and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, in as much as ye have done *it* unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done *it* unto me.

41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, * Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels. *Psal.6.8. Chap.7. 23.

42 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink:

43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?

45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, in as much as ye did *it* not to one of the least of these, ye did *it* not to me.

46 And * these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternall. * Dan.12. 2. John 5.29.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The rulers conspire against Christ. 6 The woman anointeth his feet. 14 Judas seeketh him. 17 Christ eateth the passeover: 26 instituteth his holy supper: 36 prayeth in the garden: 47 and being betrayed with a kisse, 57 is carried to Caiaphas, 69 and denied of Peter.

AND it came to passe, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples,

2 * Ye know that after two dayes is *the feast of* the passeover, and the Sonne of man is betrayed to be crucified. *Mark.14. 1. Luke 22.1. John 13.1.

3 * Then assembled together the chief priests, and the Scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas, *John 11. 47.

4 And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill *him.*

5 But they said, Not on the feast-*day*, lest there be an uprore among the people.

6 ¶ * Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, *Mark 14. 3. John 12.1.

7 There came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured *it* on his head, as he sat at *meat.*

8 But when his disciples saw *it*, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose *is* this waste?

9 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poore.

10 When Jesus understood *it*, he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.

11 * For ye have the poore alwayes with you, but me ye have not alwayes. * Deut.15. 11.

Digitized by Google

24 12 For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did *it* for my buriall.

13 Verily I say unto you, Whersoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, *there* shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memoriall of her.

*Mark 14. 10. Luke 22.3 14 ¶ * Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests,

15 And said unto them, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? and they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.

16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

*Mark 14. 12. Luke 22.7. 17 ¶ * Now the first *day* of the *feast of* unleavened bread, the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passeover?

18 And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The master saith, My time is at hand, I will keep the passeover at thy house with my disciples.

19 And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them, and they made ready the passeover.

*Mark 14. 18. Luke 22. 14. John 13. 21. 20 * Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve.

21 And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowfull, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I?

*Psal.41.9 23 And he answered and said, * He that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

24 The Sonne of man goeth as it is written of him: but wo unto that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: it had been good for that man, if he had not been born.

25 Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered, and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.

*1.Cor.11 23,24. ‖ Many Greek copies have *gave thanks* 26 ¶ And as they were eating, * Jesus took bread, and ‖ blessed *it*, and brake *it*, and gave *it* to the disciples, and said, Take, eat, this is my body.

27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave *it* to them, saying, Drink ye all of it:

28 For this is my bloud of the new testament which is shed for many for the remission of sinnes.

29 But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, untill that day when I drink it new with you in my Fathers kingdome.

‖ Or, *psalme.* 30 And when they had sung an ‖ hymn they went out into the mount of Olives.

*Mark 14. 27. John 16. 32. *Zech.13. 7. 31 Then saith Jesus unto them, * All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, * I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.

*Mark 14. 28. & 16. 7. 32 But after I am risen again, * I will go before you into Galilee.

33 Peter answered and said unto him, Though all men shall be offended because of thee, *yet* will I never be offended.

*John 13. 38. 34 Jesus said unto him, * Verily I say unto thee, that this night before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

35 Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee: likewise also said all the disciples.

*Mark 14. 32. Luke 22. 39. 36 ¶ * Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.

37 And he took with him, Peter, and the two sonnes of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowfull, and very heavy.

38 Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowfull, even unto death: tarry ye here and watch with me.

39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup passe from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou *wilt*.

40 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one houre?

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed *is* willing, but the flesh *is* weak.

42 He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not passe away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.

43 And he came and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavy.

44 And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

45 Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest, behold, the houre is at hand, and the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

*Mark 14. 43. Luke 22. 47. John 18.3. 47 ¶ And * while he yet spake, lo, Judas one of the twelve came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves from the chief priests and elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him, gave them a signe, saying, Whomsoever I shall kisse, that same is he, hold him fast.

49 And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail master, and kissed him.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.

51 And behold, one of them which were with Jesus, stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and stroke a servant of the high priests, and smote off his eare.

*Gen.9.6. Revel.13. 10. 52 Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: * for all they that take the sword, shall perish with the sword.

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more then twelve legions of angels?

*Isa.53.10 54 But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, * that thus it must be?

55 In that same houre said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

*Lamen. 2. 56 But all this was done, that the * scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled.

*Mark 1. 3. Luke 22. 54. John 18. 13. 57 ¶ * And they that had laid hold on Jesus, led *him* away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the Scribes and the elders were assembled.

58 But Peter followed him afarre off, unto the high priests palace, and went in, and sat with the servants to see the end.

59 Now

Digitized by Google

59 Now the chief prieſts and elders, and all the councel ſought falſe witneſſe againſt Jeſus to put him to death,

60 But found none: yea, though many falſe witneſſes came, yet found they none. At the laſt came two falſe witneſſes,

61 And ſaid, This *fellow* ſaid, * I am able to deſtroy the temple of God, and to build it in three dayes.

62 And the high prieſt aroſe, and ſaid unto him, Anſwereſt thou nothing? What *is it, which* theſe witneſſe againſt thee?

63 But Jeſus held his peace. And the high prieſt anſwered and ſaid unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us, whether thou be the Chriſt the Sonne of God.

64 Jeſus ſaith unto him, Thou haſt ſaid: nevertheleſſe I ſay unto you, * Hereafter ſhall ye ſee the Sonne of man ſitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

65 Then the high prieſt rent his clothes, ſaying, He hath ſpoken blaſphemy, what further need have we of witneſſes? behold, now ye have heard his blaſphemy.

66 What think ye? They anſwered and ſaid, He is guilty of death.

67 * Then did they ſpit in his face, and buffetted him, and others ſmote *him* with ‖ the palms of their hands,

68 Saying, Propheſie unto us, thou Chriſt, who is he that ſmote thee?

69 ¶ * Now Peter ſat without in the palace: and a damſel came unto him, ſaying, Thou alſo waſt with Jeſus of Galilee.

70 But he denied before them all, ſaying, I know not what thou ſayeſt.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another *maid* ſaw him, and ſaid unto them *that were* there, This fellow was alſo with Jeſus of Nazareth.

72 And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.

73 And after a while came unto him they that ſtood by, and ſaid to Peter, Surely thou alſo art one of them, for thy ſpeech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curſe and to ſwear, *ſaying*, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.

75 And Peter remembred the words of Jeſus, which ſaid unto him, Before the cock crow, thou ſhalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Chriſt is delivered bound to Pilate. 3 Judas hangeth himſelf. 19 Pilate admoniſhed of his wife, 24 waſheth his hands, 26 and looſeth Barabbas. 29 Chriſt is crowned with thorns, 34 crucified, 40 reviled, 50 dieth, and is buried. 66 His ſepulchre is ſealed and watched.

WHen the morning was come, * all the chief prieſts and elders of the people, took counſel againſt Jeſus to put him to death.

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governour.

3 ¶ Then Judas which had betrayed him, when he ſaw that he was condemned, repented himſelf, and brought again the thirty pieces of ſilver to the chief prieſts and elders,

4 Saying, I have ſinned, in that I have betrayed the innocent bloud. And they ſaid, What *is that* to us? ſee thou *to that*.

5 And he caſt down the pieces of ſilver in the temple, * and departed, and went and hanged himſelf.

6 And the chief prieſts took the ſilver pieces, and ſaid, It is not lawfull for to put them into the treaſury, becauſe it is the price of bloud.

7 And they took counſel, and bought with them the potters field, to bury ſtrangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, * The field of bloud unto this day.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was ſpoken by Jeremy the prophet, ſaying, * And they took the thirty pieces of ſilver, the price of him that was valued, ‖ whom they of the children of Iſrael did value:

10 And gave them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me).

11 And Jeſus ſtood before the governour; and the governour asked him, ſaying, Art thou the king of the Jews? And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Thou ſayeſt.

12 And when he was accuſed of the chief prieſts and elders, he anſwered nothing.

13 Then ſaith Pilate unto him, Heareſt thou not how many things they witneſſe againſt thee?

14 And he anſwered him to never a word, inſomuch that the governour marvelled greatly.

15 * Now at *that* feaſt the governour was wont to releaſe unto the people a priſoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable priſoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate ſaid unto them, Whom will ye that I releaſe unto you? Barabbas, or Jeſus, who is called Chriſt?

18 For he knew that for envy they had delivered him.

19 ¶ When he was ſet down on the judgement ſeat, his wife ſent unto him, ſaying, Have thou nothing to do with that juſt man: for I have ſuffered many things this day in a dream, becauſe of him.

20 * But the chief prieſts and elders perſwaded the multitude that they ſhould ask Barabbas, and deſtroy Jeſus.

21 The governour anſwered and ſaid unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I releaſe unto you? They ſaid, Barabbas.

22 Pilate ſaith unto them, What ſhall I do then with Jeſus, which is called Chriſt? They all ſay unto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the governour ſaid, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, ſaying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate ſaw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water, and waſhed his hands before the multitude, ſaying, I am innocent of the bloud of this juſt perſon: ſee ye *to it*.

25 Then anſwered all the people, and ſaid, His bloud *be* on us, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then releaſed he Barabbas unto them: and when he had ſcourged Jeſus, he delivered him to be crucified.

27 * Then the ſouldiers of the governour took Jeſus into the ‖ common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band *of ſouldiers*.

28 And they ſtripped him, and put on him a ſcarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crown of

* John 2. 19.
* Chap. 16. 27. Rom. 14. 10. 1. Theſ. 4. 16.
* Iſa. 50. 6.
‖ Or, rods.
* Mark 14. 65. Luke 22. 55. John 18. 17.
* Mark 15. 1. Luke 22. 66. John 18. 28.
* Acts 1. 18.
* Acts 1. 18.
* Zech. 11. 13.
‖ Or, whom they bought of the children of Iſrael.
* John 19. 1.
‖ Or, *governours houſe.*

Digitized by Google

26 of thorns, they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail king of the Jews.

30 And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.

*Mark 15. 21. Luke 23. 26. 32 * And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his crosse.

* John 19. 17. 33 * And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a scull,

34 ¶ They gave him vineger to drink, mingled with gall: and when he had tasted *thereof*, he would not drink.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, * They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots.

* Psal. 22. 18. 36 And sitting down, they watched him there:

37 And set up over his head, his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

38 Then were there two theeves crucified with him: one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 ¶ And they that passed by, reviled him, wagging their heads,

40 And saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest *it* in three dayes, save thy self: if thou be the Sonne of God, come down from the crosse.

41 Likewise also the chief priests mocking him, with the Scribes and elders, said,

42 He saved others, himself he cannot save: if he be the king of Israel, let him now come down from the crosse, and we will beleeve him.

*Psal. 22. 8 Wisd. 2. 16, 17, 18. 43 * He trusted in God, let him deliver him now if he will have him: for he said, I am the Sonne of God.

44 The theeves also which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

45 Now from the sixth houre there was darkenesse over all the land unto the ninth houre.

46 And about the ninth houre Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, *Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani*, that is to say, * My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

* Psal. 22. 1

47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, said, This man calleth for Elias.

48 And straightway one of them ran, and took a spunge, * and filled it with vineger, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink.

* Psal. 69. 21.

49 The rest said, Let be, let us see whether Elias will come to save him.

50 ¶ Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yeelded up the ghost.

51 And behold, the vail of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottome, and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent,

52 And the graves were opened, and many bodies of saints which slept, arose,

53 And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

54 Now when the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Sonne of God.

55 And many women were there (beholding afarre off) which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministring unto him.

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of Zebedees children.

* Mark 15. 42. Luke 23. 50. John 19. 38. 57 * When the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus disciple:

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus: then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered.

59 And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,

60 And laid it in his own new tombe, which he had hewen out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the doore of the sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three dayes I will rise again.

64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure untill the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last errour shall be worse then the first.

65 Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch, go your way, make it as sure as you can.

66 So they went and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Christs resurrection is declared by an angel to the women. 9 He himself appeareth unto them. 11 The high priests give the souldiers money to say that he was stolen out of his sepulchre. 16 Christ appeareth to his disciples, 19 and sendeth them to baptize and teach all nations.

IN the * end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn towards the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, to see the sepulchre.

*Mar. 16. 1 John 20. 1.

2 And behold, there ‖ was a great earthquake, for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the doore, and sat upon it.

‖ Or, had been.

3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow.

4 And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

5 And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified.

6 He is not here: for he is risen, as he said: come, see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And go quickly and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead; and behold, he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre, with fear and great joy, and did run to bring his disciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they

Digitized by Google

they came, and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid: go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the citie, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the souldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

14 And if this come to the governours eares, we will perswade him, and secure you.

15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Jesus came, and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

19 ¶ * Go ye therefore and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghost: * Mark 16. 15.

20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and lo, I am with you alway even unto the end of the world. Amen.

The gospel according to S. MARK.

CHAP. I.

1 The office of John the Baptist. 9 Jesus is baptized, 12 tempted: 14 he preacheth: 16 calleth Peter, Andrew, James, and John: 23 healeth one that had a devil, 29 Peters mother in law, 32 many diseased persons: 41 and cleanseth the leper.

THE beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ the Sonne of God,

2 As it is written in the prophets, * Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee

Mal. 3. 1.

Isa. 40. 3. Luke 3. 4. John 1. 23.

3 * The voice of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

Matt. 3. 1. Luke 3. 3. Acts 13. 24.

4 * John did baptize in the wildernesse, and preach the baptisme of repentance, ‖ for the remission of sinnes.

Matt. 3. 5. Luke 3. 7.

5 * And there went out unto him all the land of Judea, and they of Jerusalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sinnes.

Matt. 3. 4. Luke 3. 16.

6 And John was * clothed with camels hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loyns: and he did eat locusts and wilde hony:

7 And preached, saying, There cometh one mightier then I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoup down and unloose.

8 I indeed have baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost.

Luke 3. 16.

9 * And it came to passe in those dayes, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan.

10 And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens ‖ opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him.

Heaven, or, air.

11 And there came a voice from heaven, *saying*, Thou art my beloved Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

Luke 4. 1.

12 * And immediately the spirit driveth him into the wildernesse.

13 And he was there in the wildernesse fourty daves tempted of Satan, and was with the wilde beasts, and the angels ministred unto him.

14 Now after that John was put in prison, * Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdome of God,

Matt. 4. 12. Luke 4. 14.

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdome of God is at hand: repent ye and beleeve the gospel.

16 * Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: (for they were fishers) * Matt. 4. 18.

17 And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsook their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a little further thence, he saw James the sonne of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him.

21 * And they went into Capernaum, and straightway on the sabbath-day he entred into the synagogue, and taught. * Matt. 4. 13.

22 * And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the Scribes. * Matt. 7. 28.

23 * And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit, and he cried out, * Luke 4. 33.

24 Saying, Let us alone, what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the holy one of God.

25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the unclean spirit had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they do obey him.

28 And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

29 * And forthwith, when they were come out of the synagogue, they entred into the house of Simon, and Andrew, with James and John. * Matt. 8. 14.

30 But Simons wives mother lay sick of a fever: and anon they tell him of her.

31 And

Digitized by Google

28 31 And he came and took her by the hand and lift her up; and immediately the fever left her, and ſhe miniſtred unto them.

32 And at even, when the ſunne did ſet, they brought unto him all that were diſeaſed, and them that were poſſeſſed with devils.

33 And all the city was gathered together at the doore.

34 And he healed many that were ſick of diverſ diſeaſes, and caſt out many devils, and ſuffered not the devils ‖ to ſpeak, becauſe they knew him.

‖ Or, to ſay that they knew him.

35 And in the morning riſing up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a ſolitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him.

37 And when they had found him, they ſaid unto him, All men ſeek for thee.

38 And he ſaid unto them, Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there alſo: for therefore came I forth.

39 And he preached in their ſynagogues throughout all Galilee, and caſt out devils.

* Matt. 8. 2 40 * And there came a leper to him, beſeeching him, and kneeling down to him, and ſaying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canſt make me clean.

41 And Jeſus moved with compaſſion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and ſaith unto him, I will, be thou clean.

42 And aſſoon as he had ſpoken, immediately the leproſie departed from him, and he was cleanſed.

43 And he ſtraitly charged him, and forthwith ſent him away;

44 And ſaith unto him, See thou ſay nothing to any man: but go thy way, ſhew thy ſelf to the prieſt, and offer for thy cleanſing thoſe things which Moſes commanded for a teſtimony unto them.

* Luke 5. 15. 45 * But he went out, and began to publiſh it much, and to blaze abroad the matter, inſomuch that Jeſus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in deſert places: and they came to him from every quarter.

CHAP. II.

1 Chriſt healeth one ſick of the palſie, 14 calleth Matthew from the receit of cuſtome, 15 eateth with Publicanes and ſinners, 18 excuſeth his diſciples for not faſting, 23 and for plucking the eares of corn on the ſabbath-day.

* Matt. 9. 1 AND again * he entred into Capernaum, after ſome dayes, and it was noiſed that he was in the houſe.

2 And ſtraightway many were gathered together, inſomuch that there was no room to receive *them*, no not ſo much as about the doore: and he preached the word unto them.

3 And they come unto him, bringing one ſick of the palſie, which was born of foure.

4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for preaſſe, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken it up, they let down the bed wherein the ſick of the palſie lay.

5 When Jeſus ſaw their faith, he ſaid unto the ſick of the palſie, Sonne, thy ſinnes be forgiven thee.

6 But there were certain of the Scribes ſitting there, and reaſoning in their hearts,

* Job 14. 4 Iſa. 43. 25. 7 Why doth this man thus ſpeak blaſphemies? * who can forgive ſinnes but God onely?

8 And immediately, when Jeſus perceived in his ſpirit, that they ſo reaſoned within themſelves, he ſaid unto them, Why reaſon ye theſe things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it eaſier to ſay to the ſick of the palſie, Thy ſinnes be forgiven thee: or to ſay, Ariſe, and take up thy bed and walk?

10 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgive ſinnes, (he ſaith to the ſick of the palſie)

11 I ſay unto thee, Ariſe, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine houſe.

12 And immediately he aroſe, took up the bed, and went forth before them all, inſomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, ſaying, We never ſaw it on this faſhion.

13 And he went forth again by the ſea ſide, and all the multitude reſorted unto him, and he taught them.

14 * And as he paſſed by, he ſaw Levi the ſonne of Alpheus ſitting ‖ at the receit of cuſtome, and ſaid unto him, Follow me. And he aroſe and followed him.

* Matt. 9. 9.

‖ Or, at the place where the cuſtome was gathered.

15 And it came to paſſe, that as Jeſus ſat at meat in his houſe, many Publicanes and ſinners ſat alſo together with Jeſus and his diſciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the Scribes and Phariſees ſaw him eat with Publicanes and ſinners, they ſaid unto his diſciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with Publicanes and ſinners?

17 When Jeſus heard it, he ſaith unto them, They that are whole, have no need of the phyſician, but they that are ſick: I came not to call the righteous, but ſinners to repentance.

18 * And the diſciples of John, and of the Phariſees uſed to faſt; and they come, and ſay unto him, Why do the diſciples of John, and of the Phariſees faſt, but thy diſciples faſt not?

* Matt. 9. 14. Luke 5. 33.

19 And Jeſus ſaid unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber faſt, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them they cannot faſt.

20 But the dayes will come, when the bridegroom ſhall be taken away from them, and then ſhall they faſt in thoſe dayes.

21 No man alſo ſeweth a piece of ‖ new cloth on an old garment: elſe the new piece that filled it up, taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worſe.

‖ Or, raw. Or, unwrought.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles, elſe the new wine doth burſt the bottles, and the wine is ſpilled, and the bottles will be marred: but new wine muſt be put into new bottles.

23 * And it came to paſſe, that he went through the corn-fields on the ſabbath-day, and his diſciples began as they went, to pluck the eares of corn.

* Matt. 12. 1.

24 And the Phariſees ſaid unto him, Behold, why do they on the ſabbath-day that which is not lawfull?

25 And he ſaid unto them, Have ye never read what David did when he had need and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the houſe of God in the daves of Abiathar the high prieſt, and did eat the ſhew-bread, which is not lawfull to eat, but for the prieſts, and gave alſo to them which were with him?

27 And

Digitized by Google

27 And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath:

28 Therefore the Sonne of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ healeth the withered hand, 10 and many other infirmities: 11 rebuketh the unclean spirits: 13 chooseth his twelve apostles: 22 convinceth the blasphemy of casting out devils by Beelzebub: 31 and sheweth who are his brother, sister, and mother.

Matth. 12. 9. AND * he entred again into the synagogue, and there was a man there which had a withered hand.

2 And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath-day, that they might accuse him.

3 And he saith unto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.

4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawfull to do good on the sabbath-dayes, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill? but they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the ‖ hardnesse of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

‖ Or, blindnesse.

6 And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway took counsel with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

7 But Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judea,

8 And from Jerusalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Jordan, and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him.

9 And he spake to his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him, because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

10 For he had healed many, insomuch that they ‖ preassed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

‖ Or, rushed

11 And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Sonne of God.

12 And he straitly charged them, that they should not make him known.

Matt. 10. 1. 13 * And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth unto him whom he would: and they came unto him.

14 And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach:

15 And to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils.

16 And Simon he surnamed Peter.

17 And James *the sonne* of Zebedee, and John the brother of James (and he surnamed them Boanerges, which *is*, The sonnes of thunder)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James *the sonne* of Alpheus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite,

19 And Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they went ‖ into an house.

‖ Or, home.

20 And the multitude cometh together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread.

21 And when his ‖ friends heard *of it*, they went out to lay hold on him, for they said, He is beside himself.

‖ Or, kinsfolk.

22 ¶ And the Scribes which came down from Jerusalem, said, * He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils casteth he out devils. * Matt. 9. 34.

23 And he called them unto him, and said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?

24 And if a kingdome be divided against itself, that kingdome cannot stand.

25 And if a house be divided against itself, that house cannot stand.

26 And if Satan rise up against himself, and be divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a strong mans house, and spoil his goods, except he will first binde the strong man, and then he will spoil his house.

28 * Verily I say unto you, All sinnes shall be forgiven unto the sonnes of men, and blasphemies wherewith soever they shall blaspheme: * Matt. 12. 31.

29 But he that shall blaspheme against the holy Ghost, hath never forgivenesse, but is in danger of eternall damnation:

30 Because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.

31 ¶ * There came then his brethren and his mother, and standing without, sent unto him, calling him. * Matt. 12. 46.

32 And the multitude sat about him, and they said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee.

33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And he looked round about on them which sat about him, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren.

35 For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The parable of the sower, 14 and the meaning thereof. 21 We must communicate the light of our knowledge to others. 26 The parable of the seed growing secretly, 30 and of the mustard-seed. 35 Christ stilleth the tempest on the sea.

AND * he began again to teach by the sea side: and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, so that he entred into a ship, and sat in the sea, and the whole multitude was by the sea, on the land. * Matt. 13. 1.

2 And he taught them many things by parables, and said unto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken, Behold, there went out a sower to sow:

4 And it came to passe as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the fowls of the aire came, and devoured it up.

5 And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth, and immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth of earth.

6 But when the sunne was up, it was scorched, and because it had no root, it withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yeelded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yeeld fruit that sprang up and increased, and brought forth some thirty, and some sixtie, and some an hundred.

9 And he said unto them, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve, asked of him the parable.

11 And

Digitized by Google

30 11 And he ſaid unto them, Unto you it is given to know the myſterie of the kingdome of God; but unto them that are without, all theſe things are done in parables:

12 * That ſeeing they may ſee, and not perceive; and hearing they may heare, and not underſtand; leſt at any time they ſhould be converted, and their ſinnes ſhould be forgiven them.

13 And he ſaid unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will you know all parables?

14 ¶ The ſower ſoweth the word.

15 And theſe are they by the way ſide, where the word is ſowen, but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was ſowen in their hearts.

16 And theſe are they likewiſe which are ſowen on ſtony ground, who when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladneſſe:

17 And have no root in themſelves, and ſo endure but for a time: afterward when affliction or perſecution ariſeth for the words ſake, immediately they are offended.

18 And theſe are they which are ſowen among thorns: ſuch as heare the word,

19 And the cares of this world, * and the deceitfulneſſe of riches, and the luſts of other things entring in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitfull.

20 And theſe are they which are ſowen on good ground, ſuch as heare the word, and receive it, and bring forth fruit, ſome thirty fold, ſome ſixtie, and ſome an hundred.

21 ¶ * And he ſaid unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a ‖ buſhel, or under a bed? and not to be ſet on a candleſtick?

22 * For there is nothing hid which ſhall not be manifeſted: neither was any thing kept ſecret, but that it ſhould come abroad.

23 If any man have eares to heare, let him heare.

24 And he ſaid unto them, Take heed what you heare: * with what meaſure ye mete, it ſhall be meaſured to you: and unto you that heare ſhall more be given.

25 * For he that hath, to him ſhall be given: and he that hath not, from him ſhall be taken even that which he hath.

26 ¶ And he ſaid, So is the kingdome of God, as if a man ſhould caſt ſeed into the ground,

27 And ſhould ſleep, and riſe night and day, and the ſeed ſhould ſpring and grow up, he knoweth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of her ſelf, firſt the blade, then the eare, after that the full corn in the eare.

29 But when the fruit is ‖ brought forth, immediately he putteth in the ſickle, becauſe the harveſt is come.

30 ¶ And he ſaid, * Whereunto ſhall we liken the kingdome of God? or with what compariſon ſhall we compare it?

31 It is like a grain of muſtard-ſeed; which when it is ſowen in the earth, is leſſe then all the ſeeds that be in the earth.

32 But when it is ſowen it groweth up, and becometh greater then all herbs, and ſhooteth out great branches, ſo that the fowls of the aire may lodge under the ſhadow of it.

33 * And with many ſuch parables ſpake he the word unto them as they were able to heare it.

34 But without a parable ſpake he not unto them: and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his diſciples.

35 * And the ſame day when the even was come, he ſaith unto them, Let us paſſe over unto the other ſide.

36 And when they had ſent away the multitude, they took him even as he was in the ſhip; and there were alſo with him other little ſhips.

37 And there aroſe a great ſtorm of winde, and the waves beat into the ſhip, ſo that it was now full.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ſhip, aſleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and ſay unto him, Maſter, careſt thou not that we periſh?

39 And he aroſe, and rebuked the winde, and ſaid unto the ſea, Peace, be ſtill: and the winde ceaſed, and there was a great calme.

40 And he ſaid unto them, Why are ye ſo fearfull? how is it that you have no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and ſaid one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the winde and the ſea obey him?

CHAP. V.

1 Chriſt delivering the poſſeſſed of the legion of devils; 13 they enter into the ſwine: 25 He healeth the woman of the bloody iſſue, 35 and raiſeth from death Jairus his daughter.

AND * they came over unto the other ſide of the ſea, into the countrey of the Gadarenes.

2 And when he was come out of the ſhip, immediately there met him out of the tombes, a man with an unclean ſpirit,

3 Who had his dwelling among the tombes, and no man could binde him, no not with chaine

4 Becauſe that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked aſunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.

5 And alwayes night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombes, crying, and cutting himſelf with ſtones.

6 But when he ſaw Jeſus afarre off, he ranne and worſhipped him,

7 And cried with a loud voice, and ſaid, What have I to do with thee, Jeſus, thou Sonne of the moſt high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For he ſaid unto him, Come out of the man, thou unclean ſpirit)

9 And he asked him, What is thy name? And he anſwered, ſaying, My name is legion: for we are many.

10 And he beſought him much, that he would not ſend them away out of the countrey.

11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountains, a great herd of ſwine feeding.

12 And all the devils beſought him, ſaying, Send us into the ſwine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Jeſus gave them leave. And the unclean ſpirits went out, and entred into the ſwine, and the herd ran violently down a ſteep place into the ſea, (they were about two thouſand) and were choked in the ſea.

14 And they that fed the ſwine fled, and told it in the city, and in the countrey. And they went out to ſee what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Jeſus, and ſee him that was poſſeſſed with the devil, and had the legion, ſitting,

* Matt. 13. 14.
* 1. Tim. 6. 17.
* Matt. 5. 15. ‖ The word in the originall ſignifieth a leſſe meaſure, as Matt. 5. 15
* Matt. 10. 26.
* Matt. 7. 2
* Matt. 13. 12.
‖ Or, ripe.
* Matt. 13. 31.
* Mark 13. 34.
* Matt. 8. 23.
* Matt. 8. 28.

Digitized by Google

sitting, and clothed, and in his right minde, and they were afraid.

16 And they that saw it, told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the devil, and also concerning the swine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.

18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the devil, prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit, Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis, how great things Jesus had done for him: and all men did marvel.

21 And when Jesus was passed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him, and he was nigh unto the sea.

* Matt. 9. 18. 22 * And behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name, and when he saw him, he fell at his feet,

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death, *I pray thee* come and lay thy hands on her that she may be healed, and she shall live.

24 And Jesus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certain woman which had an issue of bloud twelve yeares,

26 And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,

27 When she had heard of Jesus, came in the preasse behinde, and touched his garment:

28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.

29 And straightway the fountain of her bloud was dried up: and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague.

30 And Jesus immediately knowing in himself, that vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the preasse, and said, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.

34 And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogues *house*, certain which said, Thy daughter is dead, why troublest thou the Master any further?

36 Assoon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, onely beleeve.

37 And he suffered no man to follow him, save Peter, and James, and John the brother of James.

38 And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and weep? the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorn: but when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and entreth in where the damsel was lying. 35

41 And he took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, *Talitha cumi* which is being interpreted, Damsel (I say unto thee) arise.

42 And straightway the damsel arose, and walked, for she was of the age of twelve yeares: and they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And he charged them straitly, that no man should know it: and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ is contemned of his countreymen. 7 He giveth the twelve power over unclean spirits. 14 Divers opinions of Christ. 18 John Baptist is beheaded. 29 and buried. 30 The apostles return from preaching. 34 The miracle of five loaves and two fishes. 48 Christ walketh on the sea: 53 and healeth all that touch him.

AND * he went out from thence; and came into his own countrey, and his disciples follow him. * Matt. 13. 54.

2 And when the sabbath-day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing him were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? and what wisdome is this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the sonne of Marie, the brother of James and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at him.

4 But Jesus said unto them, * A prophet is not without honour, but in his own countrey, and among his own kin, and in his own house. * John 4. 44.

5 And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them.

6 And he marvelled because of their unbelief. * And he went round about the villages, teaching. * Matt. 9. 35. Luke 13. 22.

7 ¶ * And he calleth unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two, and gave them power over unclean spirits, * Matt. 10. 1.

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for their journey, save a staff onely: no scrip, no bread, no ‖ money in their purse: ‖ The word signifieth a piece of brasse money, in value somewhat lesse then a farthing.

9 But be shod with sandals: and not put on two coats.

10 And he said unto them, In what place soever ye enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 * And whosoever shall not receive you nor heare you, when ye depart thence, * shake off the dust under your feet, for a testimony against them: verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgement, then for that city. Matt. 10. 9 but here he is taken in generall for money. * Matt. 10. 14 * Acts 13. 51.

12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many devils, * and anointed with oyl many that were sick, and healed them. * James 5. 14.

14 * And king Herod heard of him, (for his name was spread abroad) and he said that John the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him. * Matt. 14. 1.

15 Others said, That it is Elias. And others said,

Digitized by Google

32 said, That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets.

16 * But when Herod heard *thereof*, he said, * Luke 3. 19. It is John whom I beheaded, he is risen from the dead.

17 For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife; for he had married her.

18 For John had said unto Herod, * It is not * Levit. 18.16. lawfull for thee to have thy brothers wife.

19 Therefore Herodias had ‖ a quarrel against him, and would have killed him, but she could not. ‖ Or, *an inward grudge*

20 For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just man and an holy, and ‖ observed him, and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly. ‖ Or, *kept him*, or *saved him*.

21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birth-day made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief estates of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod, and them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give it thee.

23 And he sware unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give it thee, unto the half of my kingdome.

24 And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of John the Baptist.

25 And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou give me by and by in a charger, the head of John the Baptist.

26 And the king was exceeding sory; yet for his oaths sake, and for their sakes which sat with him, he would not reject her.

27 And immediately the king sent ‖ an executioner, & commanded his head to be brought, and he went, and beheaded him in the prison, ‖ Or, *one of the guard*.

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsel, and the damsel gave it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard *of it*, they came and took up his corps, and laid it in a tombe.

30 * And the apostles gathered themselves * Luke 9. 10. together unto Jesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he said unto them, Come ye your selves apart into a desert place, and rest a while: for there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat.

32 * And they departed into a desert place * Matt. 14. 13. by ship privately.

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran a foot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him.

34 * And Jesus, when he came out, saw much * Matt. 9. 36. people, and was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things.

35 * And when the day was now farre spent, * Matt. 14. 15. his disciples came unto him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time is farre passed,

36 Send them away, that they may go into the countrey round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves bread: for they have nothing to eat.

37 He answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred ‖ penie-worth of bread, and give them to eat? ‖ *The Romane penie* is seven pence half penie, as Matt. 18. 28.

38 He saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and see. And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes.

39 And he commanded them to make all sit down by companies upon the green grasse.

40 And they sat down in ranks by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave them to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all.

42 And they did all eat and were filled.

43 And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaves, were about five thousand men.

45 And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before ‖ unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people. ‖ Or, *over against Bethsaida*.

46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.

47 * And when even was come, the ship was * Matt. 14. 23. in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he saw them toyling in rowing: (for the winde was contrary unto them) and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon the sea, and would have passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out.

50 (For they all saw him, and were troubled) And immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheere, it is I, be not afraid.

51 And he went up unto them into the ship, and the winde ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondred.

52 For they considered not *the miracle* of the loaves, for their heart was hardened.

53 * And when they had passed over, they * Matt. 14. 34. came into the land of Genesareth, and drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,

55 And ran through that whole region round about, and began to carrie about in beds, those that were sick where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoever he entred, into villages, or cities, or countrey, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might touch, if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched ‖ him, were made whole. ‖ Or,

CHAP. VII.

1 *The Pharisees finde faults at the disciples, for eating with unwashen hands.* 3 *They break the commandment of God by the traditions of men.* 14 *Meat defileth not the man.* 24 *He healeth the Syrophenician womans daughter of an vnclean spirit.* 31 *and one that was deaf and stammered in his speech.*

THen * came together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the Scribes, which came from Jerusalem. * Matt. 15. 1

2 And

Digitized by Google

2 And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with ‖ defiled (that is to say, with unwashen) hands, they found fault.

3 For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash their hands ‖ oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders.

4 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, as the washing of cups and ‖ pots, brasen vessels, and of ‖ tables.

5 Then the Pharisees and Scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands?

6 He answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, * This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is farre from me.

7 Howbeit, in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

8 For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do.

9 And he said unto them, Full well ye ‖ reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.

10 For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, It is * Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me: *he shall be free.*

12 And ye suffer him no more to do ought for his father or his mother:

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye.

14 ¶ * And when he had called all the people unto him, he said unto them, Hearken unto me every one of you, and understand.

15 There is nothing from without a man that entring into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 If any man have eares to heare, let him heare.

17 And when he was entred into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? Do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entreth into the man, it cannot defile him;

19 Because it entreth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

20 And he said, That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 * For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

22 Thefts, covetousnesse, wickednesse, deceit, lasciviousnesse, an evil eye, blasphemie, pride, foolishnesse:

23 All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.

24 ¶ * And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entred into an house, and would have no man know it; but he could not be hid.

25 For a certain woman whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet:

26 (The woman was a ‖ Greek, a Syrophenician by nation) and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter.

27 But Jesus said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it unto the dogs.

28 And she answered and said unto him, Yea Lord, yet the dogs under the table eat of the childrens crumbes.

29 And he said unto her, For this saying, go thy way, the devil is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

31 ¶ And again departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech: and they beseech him to put his hand upon him.

33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his eares, and he spit, and touched his tongue.

34 And looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And straightway his eares were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published it,

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to heare, and the dumbe to speak.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ feedeth the people miraculously: 10 refuseth to give a signe to the Pharisees: 14 admonisheth his disciples to beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod: 22 giveth a blinde man sight: 27 acknowledgeth that he is the christ, who should suffer and rise again: 34 and exhorteth to patience in persecution for the profession of the gospel.

IN those dayes * the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples unto him, and saith unto them, * Matt. 15. 32.

2 I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three dayes, and have nothing to eat:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from farre.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfie these men with bread here in the wilderness?

5 And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven.

6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before them: and they did set them before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before them.

8 So they did eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets.

9 And

Digitized by Google

34 9 And they that had eaten were about foure thousand; and he sent them away.

10 ¶ And straightway he entred into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

* Matt.16. 1. 11 * And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a signe from heaven, tempting him.

12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek after a signe? verily I say unto you, There shall no signe be given to this generation.

13 And he left them, and entring into the ship again, departed to the other side.

* Matt.16. 5. 14 ¶ * Now the disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more then one loaf.

15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod.

16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* * because we have no bread.

* Matt.16. 7. 17 And when Jesus knew *it*, he saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? perceive ye not yet, neither understand? have ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Having eyes, see ye not? and having eares, heare ye not? and do ye not remember?

19 When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.

20 And when the seven among foure thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? and they said, Seven.

21 And he said unto them, How is it that ye do not understand?

22 ¶ And he cometh to Bethsaida, and they bring a blinde man unto him, and besought him to touch him.

23 And he took the blinde man by the hand, and led him out of the town, and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw ought.

24 And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking.

25 After that, he put his hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored, and saw every man clearly.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, nor tell it to any in the town.

* Matt.16. 13. 27 ¶ * And Jesus went out, and his disciples, into the townes of Cesarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am?

28 And they answered, John the Baptist: but some say, Elias; and others, One of the prophets.

29 And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answereth and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them, that the Sonne of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief priests, and Scribes, and be killed, and after three dayes rise again.

32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behinde me, Satan: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when he had called the people unto him, with his disciples also, he said unto them, * Whosoever will come after me, let him denie himself, and take up his crosse, and follow me. * Matt.16. 24.

35 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospels, the same shall save it.

36 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?

37 Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

38 * Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and sinfull generation, of him also shall the Sonne of man be ashamed when he cometh in the glory of his Father, with the holy angels. * Matt.10. 33.

CHAP. IX.

2 Jesus is transfigured. 11 He instructeth his disciples concerning the coming of Elias: 14 casteth forth a dumbe and deaf spirit: 30 foretelleth his death and resurrection: 33 exhortesh his disciples to humility: 38 forbidding them and to prohibit such as be not against them, nor to give offence to any of the faithfull.

AND he said unto them, * Verily I say unto you, that there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen the kingdome of God come with power. * Matt.16 28.

2 ¶ * And after six dayes, Jesus taketh with him, Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them. * Matt.17 1.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow: so as no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared unto them Elias, with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus.

5 And Peter answered and said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here, and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wist not what to say, for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Sonne: heare him.

8 And suddenly when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus onely with themselves.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Sonne of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another what the rising from the dead should mean.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the Scribes that Elias must first come?

12 And he answered and told them, Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all things, and * how it is written of the Sonne of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought. * Isa. 53. 4, &c.

13 But I say unto you, that Elias is indeed come, and they have done unto him what soever they listed, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ * And when he came to his disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the Scribes questioning with them. *

15 And

Digitized by Google

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, saluted him.

16 And he asked the Scribes, What question ye ‖ with them?

‖ Or, enquire yee of them.

17 And one of the multitude answered and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my sonne, which hath a dumbe spirit:

18 And wheresoever he taketh him, he ‖ teareth him; and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples, that they should cast him out, and they could not.

‖ Or, dasheth him.

19 He answered him, and saith, O faithlesse generation, how long shall I be with you, how long shall I suffer you? bring him unto me.

20 And they brought him unto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him, and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came unto him? And he said, Of a childe.

22 And oft times it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us.

23 Jesus said unto him, If thou canst beleeve, all things are possible to him that beleeveth.

24 And straightway the father of the childe cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I beleeve, help thou mine unbelief.

25 When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, Thou dumbe and deaf spirit, I charge thee, Come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And *the spirit* cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him, and he was as one dead, insomuch that many said, He is dead.

27 But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up, and he arose.

28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he said unto them, This kinde can come forth by nothing but by prayer and fasting

*Matt.17. 22. 30 ¶ * And they departed thence, and passed through Galilee, and he would not that any man should know it.

31 For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Sonne of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him, and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him.

*Matt.18. 1. 33 ¶ * And he came to Capernaum, and being in the house, he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among your selves, by the way?

34 But they held their peace; for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who *should be* the greatest.

35 And he sat down and called the twelve, & saith unto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and servant of all.

36 And he took a childe, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them,

37 Whosoever shall receive one of such children in my name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

38 ¶ * And John answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and he followeth not us, and we forbad him, because he followeth not us. 35 * Luke 9. 49.

39 But Jesus said, Forbid him not, * for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly speak evil of me. *1. Cor. 12. 3.

40 For he that is not against us, is on our part.

41 * For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink, in my name, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward. * Matt. 10. 42.

42 * And whosoever shall offend one of these little ones that beleeve in me, it is better for him, that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea. * Matt. 18. 6.

43 * And if thy hand ‖ offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then having two hands, to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched: * Matt 5. 29. & 18. 8. ‖ Or, causeth thee to offend.

44 * Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. * Isa. 66. 24.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then having two feet, to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

46 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye ‖ offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdome of God with one eye, then having two eyes to be cast into hell fire: ‖ Or, causeth thee to offend.

48 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For every one shall be salted with fire, * and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt. *Lev. 2. 13

50 * Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his saltnesse, wherewith will you season it? Have salt in your selves, and have peace one with another. * Matt. 5. 13.

CHAP. X.

2 Christ disputeth with the Pharisees touching divorcement: 13 blesseth the children that are brought unto him: 17 resolveth a rich man how he may inherit life everlasting: 23 telleth his disciples of the danger of riches: 28 promiseth rewards to them that forsake any thing for the gospel: 32 foretelleth his death and resurrection: 35 biddeth the two ambitious suiters to think rather of suffering with him: 46 and restoreth to Bartimeus his sight.

AND * he arose from thence, and cometh into the coasts of Judea by the farther side of Jordan: and the people resort unto him again; and, as he was wont, he taught them again. * Matt. 19. 1.

2 ¶ And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses command you?

4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put her away.

5 And Jesus answered and said unto them, For the hardnesse of your heart, he wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male and female.

7 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife,

8 And they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh.

9 What therefore God hath joyned together, let not man put asunder.

Digitized by Google

36 10 And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same matter.

* Matt.5. 32. & 19. 9. 11 And he saith unto them, * Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

* Matt.19. 13. 13 ¶ * And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them, and his disciples rebuked those that brought them.

14 But when Jesus saw it, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdome of God.

15 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdome of God as a little childe, he shall not enter therein.

16 And he took them up in his arms, put his hands upon them, and blessed them.

* Matt.19. 16. 17 ¶ * And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternall life?

18 And Jesus said unto him, Why calleſt thou me good? there is no man good, but one, *that is*, God.

19 Thou knoweſt the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witnesse, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he answered and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth.

21 Then Jesus beholding him, loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest, go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poore, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven, and come, take up the crosse, and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdome of God!

24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches, to enter into the kingdome of God!

25 It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved?

27 And Jesus looking upon them, saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

* Matt.19. 27. 28 ¶ * Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.

29 And Jesus answered and said, Verily, I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my sake and the gospels,

30 But he shall receive an hundred fold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternall life.

* Matt.19. 30. 31 * But many that are first, shall be last; and the last, first.

32 ¶ * And they were in the way going up to Jerusalem: and Jesus went before them, and they were amazed, and as they followed, they were afraid: and he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto him, * Matt.20. 17.

33 Saying, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and the Sonne of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the Scribes: and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles:

34 And they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him, and the third day he shall rise again.

35 ¶ * And James and John the sonnes of Zebedee come unto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldst do for us whatsoever we shall desire. * Matt.20. 20.

36 And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you?

37 They said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask: can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with?

39 And they said unto him, We can. And Jesus said unto them, Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of; and with the baptisme that I am baptized withall, shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand and on my left hand, is not mine to give, but it *shall be given* to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard it, they began to be much displeased with James and John.

42 But Jesus called them to him, and saith unto them, * Ye know that they which ‖ are accounted to rule over the Gentiles, exercise lordship over them; and their great ones exercise authority upon them. * Luke 22. 25. ‖ Or, *that seem good.*

43 But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister:

44 And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all.

45 For even the Sonne of man came not to be ministred unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransome for many.

46 ¶ * And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples, and a great number of people, blinde Bartimeus, the sonne of Timeus, sat by the high-way side, begging. * Matt.20. 29.

47 And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, thou Sonne of David, have mercy on me.

48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace: but he cried the more a great deal, Thou Sonne of David, have mercy on me.

49 And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called: and they call the blinde man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise, he calleth thee.

50 And he casting away his garment, rose, and came to Jesus.

51 And Jesus answered and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blinde man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight.

52 And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way, thy

Digitized by Google

‖ Or, ſaved thee. thy faith hath ‖ made thee whole: and immediately he received his ſight, and followed Jeſus in the way.

CHAP. XI.

1 Chriſt rideth with triumph into Jeruſalem: 12 curſeth the fruitleſſe leafie tree: 15 purgeth the temple: 20 exhorteth his diſciples to ſtedfaſtneſſe of faith, and to forgive their enemies: 27 and defendeth the lawfulneſſe of his actions, by the witneſſe of John, who was a man ſent of God.

* Matt. 21. 1. AND * when they came nigh to Jeruſalem, unto Bethphage, and Bethanie, at the mount of Olives, he ſendeth forth two of his diſciples,

2 And ſaith unto them, Go your way into the village over againſt you, and aſſoon as ye be entred into it, ye ſhall finde a colt tied, whereon never man ſat; looſe him, and bring him.

3 And if any man ſay unto you, Why do ye this? ſay ye that the Lord hath need of him; and ſtraightway he will ſend him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the doore without, in a place where two wayes met: and they looſe him.

5 And certain of them that ſtood there, ſaid unto them, What do ye looſing the colt?

6 And they ſaid unto them even as Jeſus had commanded: and they let them go.

7 And they brought the colt to Jeſus, and caſt their garments on him, and he ſat upon him.

8 And many ſpread their garments in the way: and others cut down branches of the trees, and ſtrawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, ſaying, *Hoſanna*, bleſſed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

10 Bleſſed be the kingdome of our father David, that cometh in the name of the Lord, *Hoſanna* in the higheſt.

11 And Jeſus entred into Jeruſalem, and into the temple; and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide was come, he went out unto Bethanie with the twelve.

12 ¶ And on the morrow when they were come from Bethanie, he was hungry.

* Matt. 21. 19. 13 * And ſeeing a fig-tree afarre off, having leaves, he came, if haply he might finde any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for the time of figs was not yet.

14 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his diſciples heard *it*.

Matt. 21. 12. 15 ¶ * And they come to Jeruſalem, and Jeſus went into the temple, and began to caſt out them that ſold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the ſeats of them that ſold doves:

16 And would not ſuffer that any man ſhould carry any veſſel through the temple.

17 And he taught, ſaying unto them, Is it not written, My houſe ſhall be called of all nations the houſe of prayer? but ye have made it a den of theeves.

18 And the Scribes and chief prieſts heard *it*, and ſought how they might deſtroy him: for they feared him, becauſe all the people was aſtoniſhed at his doctrine.

19 And when even was come, he went out of the city.

Matt. 21. 20 ¶ * And in the morning, as they paſſed by, they ſaw the fig-tree dried up from the roots.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, ſaith unto him, Maſter, behold, the fig-tree which thou curſedſt is withered away. 37

22 And Jeſus anſwering ſaith unto them, ‖ Have faith in God.

‖ Or, have the faith of God.

23 For verily I ſay unto you, that whoſoever ſhall ſay unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou caſt into the ſea, and ſhall not doubt in his heart, but ſhall beleeve that thoſe things which he ſaith ſhall come to paſſe, he ſhall have whatſoever he ſaith.

24 Therefore I ſay unto you, * What things ſoever ye deſire when ye pray, beleeve that ye receive *them*, and ye ſhall have *them*. * Matt. 7 7

25 And when ye ſtand, praying, * forgive, if ye have ought againſt any: that your Father alſo which is in heaven may forgive you your treſpaſſes. * Matt. 6. 14.

26 But if you do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven, forgive your treſpaſſes.

27 ¶ And they come again to Jeruſalem, * and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief prieſts, and the Scribes, and the elders, * Matt. 21. 23.

28 And ſay unto him, By what authority doeſt thou theſe things? and who gave thee this authoritie to do theſe things?

29 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, I will alſo aſk of you one ‖ queſtion, and anſwer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do theſe things. ‖ Or, thing.

30 The baptiſme of John, was it from heaven, or of men? anſwer me.

31 And they reaſoned with themſelves, ſaying, If we ſhall ſay, From heaven, he will ſay, Why then did ye not beleeve him?

32 But if we ſhall ſay, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted John, that he was a prophet indeed.

33 And they anſwered, and ſaid unto Jeſus, We cannot tell. And Jeſus anſwering ſaith unto them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do theſe things.

CHAP. XII.

1 In a parable of the vineyard let out to unthankfull husbandmen, Chriſt foretelleth the reprobation of the Jews, and the calling of the Gentiles. 13 He avoideth the ſnare of the Phariſees and Herodians about paying tribute to Ceſar: 18 convinceth the errour of the Sadduces, who denied the reſurrection: 28 reſolveth the Scribe, who queſtioned of the firſt commandment: 35 refuteth the opinion that the Scribes held of Chriſt: 38 bidding the people to beware of their ambition and hypocriſie: 41 and commendeth the poore widow for her two mites, above all.

* Matt. 21. 33. AND * he began to ſpeak unto them by parables. A certain man planted a vineyard, and ſet an hedge about it, and digged *a place for* the winefat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey.

2 And at the ſeaſon he ſent to the husbandmen a ſervant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him and beat him, and ſent him away empty.

4 And again he ſent unto them another ſervant; and at him they caſt ſtones, and wounded him in the head, and ſent him away ſhamefully handled.

5 And again, he ſent another, and him they killed: and many others, beating ſome, and killing ſome.

Digitized by Google

38 6 Having yet therefore one sonne, his welbeloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my sonne.

7 But those husbandmen said amongst themselves, This is the heir, come let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they took him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the Lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.

*Psal.118. 22. 10 * And have ye not read this scripture? The stone which the builders rejected is become the head of the corner.

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes.

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people, for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

*Matt.22. 15. 13 ¶ * And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees, and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words.

14 And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth: Is it lawfull to give tribute to Cesar, or not?

15 Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he knowing their hypocrisie, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a ‖ peny, that I may see it.

‖ *Valuing of our money seven pence half-peny, as Matth. 18. 28.*

16 And they brought it: and he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Cesars.

17 And Jesus answering said unto them, Render to Cesar the things that are Cesars, and to God the things that are Gods. And they marvelled at him.

*Matt.22. 23. 18 ¶ * Then come unto him the Sadduces, which say there is no resurrection, and they asked him, saying,

19 Master, Moses wrote unto us, If a mans brother die, and leave his wife behinde him, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

20 Now there were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying, left no seed.

21 And the second took her, and died, neither left he any seed, and the third likewise.

22 And the seven had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife.

24 And Jesus answering said unto them, Do ye not therefore erre, because ye know not the scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marrie, nor are given in marriage: but are as the angels which are in heaven.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise: have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living: ye therefore do greatly erre.

*Matt.22. 35. 28 ¶ * And one of the Scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandment of all?

29 And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments is, Heare, O Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord;

30 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy minde, and with all thy strength: this is the first commandment.

31 And the second is like, *namely* this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self: there is none other commandment greater then these.

32 And the Scribe said unto him, Well Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33 And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbour as himself, is more then all whole burnt-offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not farre from the kingdome of God. And no man after that durst ask him any question.

35 ¶ * And Jesus answered and said, while he taught in the temple, How say the Scribes that Christ is the sonne of David? *Matt.22. 41.

36 For David himself said by the holy Ghost, The LORD said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

37 David therefore himself calleth him Lord, and whence is he then his sonne? And the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And he said unto them in his doctrine, * Beware of the Scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and *love* salutations in the market-places, *Matt 23. 5.

39 And the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts:

40 * Which devoure widows houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater damnation. *Matt.23. 14.

41 ¶ * And Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast ‖ money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much. *Luke 21. 1.

‖ *A piece of brasse money, see Matt. 10. 29.*

42 And there came a certain poore widow, and she threw in two ‖ mites, which make a farthing.

‖ *It is the twentieth part of one piece of that brasse money.*

43 And he called unto him his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that this poore widow hath cast more in, then all they which have cast into the treasury.

44 For all they did cast in of their abundance: but she of her want did cast in all that she had, *even* all her living.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Christ foretelleth the destruction of the temple: 9 the persecutions for the gospel: 10 that the gospel must be preached to all nations: 14 that great calamities shall happen to the Jews: 24 and the manner of his coming to judgement. 32 The houre whereof being known to none, every man is to watch and pray, that we be not found unprovided, when he cometh to each one particularly by death.

AND * as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones, and what buildings *are here.* *Matt. 24. 1.

2 And Jesus answering said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 And

Digitized by Google

3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, over against the temple, Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew asked him privately,

*Matt.24.3. 4 *Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the signe when all these things shall be fulfilled?

5 And Jesus answering them, began to say, Take heed lest any man deceive you.

6 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ*, and shall deceive many.

7 And when ye shall heare of warres, and rumours of warres, be ye not troubled: for *such things* must needs be, but the end *shall* not *be* yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome: and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be famines, and troubles: these are the beginnings of ‖ sorrows.

‖ The word in the originall, importeth the paines of a woman in travell.

9 ¶ But take heed to your selves: for they shall deliver you up to councels, and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten, and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimonie against them.

10 And the gospel must first be published among all nations.

*Matt.10.19. 11 *But when they shall lead you, and deliver you up, take no thought before-hand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that houre, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the holy Ghost.

12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the sonne: and children shall rise up against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

13 And ye shall be hated of all men for my names sake: but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

*Matt.24.15. 14 ¶ *But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth understand) then let them that be in Judea, flee to the mountains:

15 And let him that is on the house top, not go down into the house, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his house.

16 And let him that is in the field, not turn back again for to take up his garment.

17 But wo to them that are with childe, and to them that give suck in those dayes.

18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.

19 For in those dayes shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, unto this time, neither shall be.

20 And except that the Lord had shortened those dayes, no flesh should be saved: but for the elects sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the dayes.

*Matt.24.23. 21 *And then, if any man shall say to you, Lo, here is Christ, or lo, he is there: beleeve him not.

22 For false Christs, and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signes and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, even the elect.

23 But take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things.

*Matt.24.29. 24 ¶ *But in those dayes, after that tribulation, the sunne shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light.

25 And the starres of heaven shall fall, and the powers that *are* in heaven shall be shaken. 39

26 And then shall they see the Sonne of man coming in the clouds, with great power and glory.

27 And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the foure windes, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.

28 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree, When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is neare:

29 So ye in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to passe, know that it is nigh, even at the doores.

30 Verily I say unto you, that this generation shall not passe, till all these things be done.

31 Heaven and earth shall passe away: but my words shall not passe away.

32 ¶ But of that day and that houre knoweth no man, no not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Sonne, but the Father.

*Matt.24.42. 33 *Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

34 *For the Sonne of man is* as a man taking a farre journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch.

35 Watch ye therefore, (for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cock-crowing, or in the morning)

36 Lest coming suddenly, he finde you sleeping.

37 And what I say unto you, I say unto all, Watch.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 A conspiracie against Christ. 3 Precious ointment is poured on his head by a woman. 10 Judas selleth his master for money. 12 Christ himself foretelleth how he shall be betrayed of one of his disciples: 22 after the passeover prepared, and eaten, instituteth his supper: 26 declareth afore-hand the flight of all his disciples, and Peters denial. 43 Judas betrayeth him with a kisse. 45 He is apprehended in the garden, 53 falsly accused, and impiously condemned of the Jews councel, 65 shamefully abused by them, 66 and thrice denied of Peter.

*Matt.26.1. AFter * two dayes, was *the feast of* the passeover, and of unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the Scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they said, Not on the feast-day, lest there be an uprore of the people.

*Matt.26.6. 3 ¶ *And being in Bethanie, in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman, having an alabaster box of ointment of ‖ spikenard, very precious, and she brake the box, and poured it on his head.

‖ Or, pure nard, or liquid narde.

4 And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

5 For it might have been sold for more then three hundred ‖ pence, and have been given to the poore: and they murmured against her.

‖ See Matth. 18.28.

6 And Jesus said, Let her alone, why trouble you her? she hath wrought a good work on me.

7 For ye have the poore with you always, and whensoever ye will ye may do them good: but me ye have not always.

8 She hath done what she could: she is come afore-hand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verily I say unto you, Whersoever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole

Digitized by Google

40 world, this also that she hath done shall be spoken of, for a memoriall of her.

* Matt.26. 14. 10 ¶ * And Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief priests, to betray him unto them.

11 And when they heard it, they were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently betray him.

* Matt.26. 17. 12 ¶ * And the first day of unleavened bread, when they ‖ killed the passeover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare, that thou mayest eat the passeover?

‖ Or, sacrificed.

13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14 And whersoever he shall go in, say ye to the good man of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passeover with my disciples?

15 And he will shew you a large upper room furnished and prepared: there make ready for us.

16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passeover.

17 And in the evening he cometh with the twelve.

* Matt.26. 20. 18 * And as they sat, and did eat, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, one of you which eateth with me, shall betray me.

19 And they began to be sorrowfull, and to say unto him, one by one, Is it I? And another said, Is it I?

20 And he answered and said unto them, It is one of the twelve, that dippeth with me in the dish.

21 The Sonne of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but wo to that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: good were it for that man, if he had never been born.

* Matt.26. 26. 22 ¶ * And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and blessed, and brake it, and gave to them, and said, Take, eat: this is my body.

23 And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave it to them: and they all drank of it.

24 And he said unto them, This is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, untill that day that I drink it new in the kingdome of God.

‖ Or, psalme 26 ¶ And when they had sung an ‖ hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

* Matt.26. 31. 27 * And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered.

28 But after that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee.

* Matt.26. 33. 29 * But Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet will not I.

30 And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that this day, even in this night before the cock crow twice, thou shalt denie me thrice.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not denie thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

* Matt.26. 36. 32 * And they came to a place which was named Gethsemane, and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.

33 And he taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy.

34 And saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowfull unto death: tarrie ye here, and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed, that if it were possible the houre might passe from him.

36 And he said, Abba, Father, All things are possible unto thee, take away this cup from me: nevertheless, not what I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldst not thou watch one houre?

38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation: the spirit truly is ready, but the flesh is weak.

39 And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavy) neither wist they what to answer him.

41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: it is enough, the houre is come, behold, the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise up, let us go; lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

43 ¶ * And immediately, while he yet spake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests, and the Scribes, and the elders. * Matt.26. 47.

44 And he that betrayed him, had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kisse, that same is he; take him, and lead him away safely.

45 And assoon as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, master, and kissed him.

46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and took him.

47 And one of them that stood by, drew a sword, and smote a servant of the high priest, and cut off his eare.

48 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out as against a thief, with swords and with staves, to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the temple, teaching, and ye took me not: but the scriptures must be fulfilled.

50 And they all forsook him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certain young man, having a linen cloth cast about his naked body, and the young men laid hold on him.

52 And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

53 ¶ * And they led Jesus away to the high priest, and with him were assembled all the chief priests and the elders, and the Scribes. * Matt.26. 57.

54 And Peter followed him afarre off, even into the palace of the high priest: & he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire.

55 * And the chief priests, and all the counsel sought for witnesse against Jesus to put him to death, and found none. * Matt.26. 59.

56 For many bare false witnesse against him, but their witnesse agreed not together.

57 And there arose certain, and bare false witnesse against him, saying,

58 We

Digitized by Google

58 We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three dayes I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither so did their witnesse agree together.

60 And the high priest stood up in the mids, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witnesse against thee?

61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Sonne of the blessed?

Matt.24. 62 And Jesus said, I am: * and ye shall see the Sonne of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

63 Then the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any further witnesses?

64 Ye have heard the blasphemie: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be guiltie of death.

65 And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophesie: and the servants did strike him with the palms of their hands.

Matt.26. 66 ¶ * And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest.

67 And when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and said, And thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch, and the cock crew.

69 And a maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by, This is one of them.

70 And he denied it again. And a little after, they that stood by said again to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy speech agreeth thereto.

71 But he began to curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not this man of whom ye speak.

Matt.26. 72 * And the second time the cock crew. And Peter called to minde the word that Jesus said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt denie me thrice. And ‖ when he thought thereon, he wept.

Or, *to put himself, or to go on weep.*

CHAP. XV.

1 Jesus brought bound and accused before Pilate. 15 Upon the clamour of the common people, the murderer Barabbas is loosed, and Jesus delivered up to be crucified. 17 He is crowned with thorns, 19 spit on, and mocked: 21 fainteth in bearing his cross: 27 hangeth between two theeves: 29 suffereth the triumphing reproches of the Jews: 39 but confessed by the centurion to be the Sonne of God: 43 and is honourably buried by Joseph.

AND * straightway in the morning the chief priests held a consultation with the elders and Scribes, and the whole councel, and bound Jesus, and carried him away, and delivered him to Pilate.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the king of the Jews? And he answering said unto him, Thou sayest it.

3 And the chief priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing.

Matt.27. 4 * And Pilate asked him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they witnesse against thee.

5 But Jesus yet answered nothing; so that Pilate marvelled.

6 Now at that feast he released unto them one prisoner, whomsoever they desired.

7 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection. 41

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to desire *him to do* as he had ever done unto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the king of the Jews?

10 (For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him for envie)

11 But the chief priests moved the people, that he should rather release Barabbas unto them.

12 And Pilate answered and said again unto them, What will ye then that I shall do unto him whom ye call the king of the Jews?

13 And they cried out again, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.

15 ¶ And so Pilate willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the souldiers led him away into the hall, called Prætorium, and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his *head*,

18 And began to salute him, Hail king of the Jews.

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing their knees, worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

21 * And they compell one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out of the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his crosse. * Matt.27. 32.

22 And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a scull.

23 And they gave him to drink, wine mingled with myrrhe: but he received it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take.

25 And it was the third houre, and they crucified him.

26 And the superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

27 And with him they crucifie two theeves, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, * And he was numbred with the transgressours. Isa. 53.12.

29 And they that passed by, railed on him, wagging their heads, & saying, Ah, thou that destroyest the temple, & buildest it in three dayes,

30 Save thy self, and come down from the crosse.

31 Likewise also the chief priests mocking, said among themselves with the Scribes, He saved others, himself he cannot save.

32 Let Christ the king of Israel descend now from the crosse, that we may see & beleeve: and they that were crucified with him, reviled him.

33 And when the sixth houre was come, there was darknesse over the whole land, untill the ninth houre.

34 And

Digitized by Google

42 34 And at the ninth houre Jesus cried with a
* Matt.27. loud voice, saying, * *Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthi-*
46. *ni?* which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran, and filled a spunge full of vineger, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let alone, let us see whether Elias will come to take him down.

37 And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.

38 And the vail of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottome.

39 ¶ And when the centurion which stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Sonne of God.

40 There were also women looking on afarre off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the lesse and of Joses, and Salome;

* Luke 8.3 41 Who also when he was in Galilee, * followed him, and ministred unto him, and many other women which came up with him unto Jerusalem.

* Matt.27. 42 ¶ * And now when the even was come,
57. (because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath)

43 Joseph of Arimathes, an honourable counseller, which also waited for the kingdome of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus.

44 And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead, and calling unto him the centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead.

45 And when he knew it of the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph.

46 And he bought fine linen, and took him down and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewen out of a rock, & rolled a stone unto the doore of the sepulchre

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Joses, beheld where he was laid.

CHAP. XVI.

1 An angel declareth the resurrection of Christ to three women. 9 Christ himself appeareth to Mary Magdalene: 12 to two going into the country: 14 then to the apostles, 15 whom he sendeth forth to preach the gospel: 19 and ascendeth into heaven.

AND when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

* Luke 24. 2 * And very early in the morning, the first
1. day of the week, they came unto the sepulchre
John 20.1. at the rising of the sunne.

3 And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the doore of the sepulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away) for it was very great.

5 * And entring into the sepulchre, they saw * John 1
a young man sitting on the right side, clothed 11.
in a long white garment, and they were affrighted.

6 And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted: ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen, he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

7 But go your way, tell his disciples and Peter, that he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him, * as he said unto you. * Matt.2
32.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre; for they trembled, and were amazed, neither said they any thing to any man: for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when *Jesus* was risen early, the first day of the week, * he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, * out of whom he had cast seven devils. * John 2
14.
* Luke 8

10 And she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was alive, & had been seen of her, beleeved not.

12 ¶ After that, he appeared in another form * unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the countrey. * Luke 2
13.

13 And they went and told it unto the residue: neither beleeved they them.

14 ¶ * Afterward he appeared unto the eleven, as they sat ‖ at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief, and hardnesse of heart, because they beleeved not them which had seen him after he was risen. * Luke 2
36.
John 20
19.
‖ Or, to
ther.

15 * And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. * Matt
19.

16 He that beleeveth and is baptized, shall be saved; * but he that beleeveth not, shall be damned. * John
48.

17 And these signes shall follow them that beleeve; * In my name shall they cast out devils, * they shall speak with new tongues, * Acts
18.
* Acts

18 * They shall take up serpents, and if they drink any deadly thing it shall not hurt them, * they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover. * Acts
28.5.
* Acts
28.8.

19 ¶ So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was * received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God. * Luke
51.

20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, * and confirming the word with signes following. Amen. * Heb.

The gospel according to S. LUKE.

CHAP. I.

1 The preface of Luke to his whole gospel: 5 The conception of John the Baptist, 26 and of Christ. 39 The prophesie of Elisabeth, and of Mary, concerning Christ. 57 The nativity and circumcision of John. 67 The prophesie of Zachary, both of Christ, 76 and of John.

FOrasmuch as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely beleeved among us,

2 Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eye-witnesses, and ministers of the word:

3 It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mightest know the certainty of those things wherein thou hast been instructed.

5 ¶ There

Digitized by Google

5 ¶ THere was in the dayes of Herod the king of Judea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia: and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elisabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord, blameleſſe.

7 And they had no childe, becauſe that Elisabeth was barren, and they both were now well ſtricken in yeares.

8 And it came to paſſe, that while he executed the prieſts office before God in the order of his courſe,

9 According to the cuſtome of the prieſts office, his lot was to burn incenſe when he went into the temple of the Lord.

Exod. 30.7. ver. 16, 17

10 * And the whole multitude of the people were praying without, at the time of incenſe.

11 And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord, ſtanding on the right ſide of the altar of incenſe.

12 And when Zacharias ſaw him, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.

13 But the angel ſaid unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Eliſabeth ſhall bear thee a ſonne, and thou ſhalt call his name John.

14 And thou ſhalt have joy and gladneſſe, and many ſhall rejoyce at his birth.

15 For he ſhall be great in the ſight of the Lord, and ſhall drink neither wine nor ſtrong drink, and he ſhall be filled with the holy Ghoſt, even from his mothers wombe.

Mal. 4. 6.

16 * And many of the children of Iſrael ſhall he turn to the Lord their God.

17 And he ſhall go before him in the ſpirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the diſobedient ‖ to the wiſdome of the juſt, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

‖ Or, by.

18 And Zacharias ſaid unto the angel, Whereby ſhall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well ſtricken in yeares.

19 And the angel anſwering ſaid unto him, I am Gabriel, that ſtand in the preſence of God: and am ſent to ſpeak unto thee, and to ſhew thee theſe glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou ſhalt be dumbe, and not able to ſpeak, untill the day that theſe things ſhall be performed, becauſe thou beleeveſt not my words, which ſhall be fulfilled in their ſeaſon

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried ſo long in the temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not ſpeak unto them: and they perceived that he had ſeen a viſion in the temple: for he beckned unto them, and remained ſpeechleſſe.

23 And it came to paſſe that aſſoon as the dayes of his miniſtration were accompliſhed, he departed to his own houſe.

24 And after thoſe dayes his wife Eliſabeth conceived, and hid her ſelf five moneths, ſaying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the dayes wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproch among men.

26 And in the ſixth moneth, the angel Gabriel was ſent from God, unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgin eſpouſed to a man whoſe name was Joſeph, of the houſe of David; and the virgins name was Mary. 43

28 And the angel came in unto her, and ſaid, Hail *thou that art* ‖ highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: bleſſed art thou among women.

‖ Or, graciouſly accepted, or much graced.

29 And when ſhe ſaw him, ſhe was troubled at his ſaying, and caſt in her minde what manner of ſalutation this ſhould be. See verſe 30.

30 And the angel ſaid unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou haſt found favour with God.

31 * And behold, thou ſhalt conceive in thy wombe, and bring forth a ſonne, and ſhalt call his name Jeſus.

* Iſa. 7. 14. Matt. 1. 21.

32 He ſhall be great, and ſhall be called the Sonne of the Higheſt, and the Lord God ſhall give unto him the throne of his father David.

33 * And he ſhall reigne over the houſe of Jacob for ever, and of his kingdome there ſhall be no end.

* Dan. 7. 14. Mic 4. 7.

34 Then ſaid Mary unto the angel, How ſhall this be, ſeeing I know not a man?

35 And the angel anſwered and ſaid unto her, The holy Ghoſt ſhall come upon thee, and the power of the Higheſt ſhall overſhadow thee: therefore alſo that holy thing which ſhall be born of thee, ſhall be called the Sonne of God.

36 And behold, thy couſin Eliſabeth, ſhe hath alſo conceived a ſonne in her old age, and this is the ſixth moneth with her, who was called barren.

37 For with God nothing ſhall be unpoſſible.

38 And Mary ſaid, Behold the handmaid of the Lord, be it unto me according to thy words and the angel departed from her.

39 And Mary aroſe in thoſe dayes, and went into the hill-countrey with haſte, into a city of Juda,

40 And entred into the houſe of Zacharias, and ſaluted Eliſabeth.

41 And it came to paſſe that when Eliſabeth heard the ſalutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her wombe: and Eliſabeth was filled with the holy Ghoſt.

42 And ſhe ſpake out with a loud voice, and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou among women, and bleſſed is the fruit of thy wombe.

43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord ſhould come to me?

44 For lo, aſſoon as the voice of thy ſalutation ſounded in mine eares, the babe leaped in my wombe for joy.

45 And bleſſed is ſhe ‖ that beleeved, for there ſhall be a performance of thoſe things which were told her from the Lord.

‖ Or, which beleeved that there.

46 And Mary ſaid, My ſoul doth magnifie the Lord,

47 And my ſpirit hath rejoyced in God my Saviour.

48 For he hath regarded the low eſtate of his handmaiden: for behold, from henceforth all generations ſhall call me bleſſed.

49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things, and holy is his name.

50 And his mercy is on them that fear him, from generation to generation.

51 * He hath ſhewed ſtrength with his arm, * he hath ſcattered the proud, in the imagination of their hearts.

* Iſa. 51. 9. * Pſal. 33. 10.

52 * He hath put down the mighty from their ſeats, and exalted them of low degree.

* 1. Sam. 2. 6. * Pſal. 34. 10.

53 * He hath filled the hungry with good

things,

Digitized by Google

things, and the rich he hath sent empty away.

54 He hath holpen his servant Israel, * in remembrance of his mercy,

55 * As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham and to his seed for ever.

56 And Mary abode with her about three moneths, and returned to her own house.

57 Now Elisabeths full time came, that she should be delivered, and she brought forth a sonne.

58 And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy upon her, and they rejoyced with her.

59 And it came to passe that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the childe, and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered and said, Not so, but he shall be called John.

61 And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signes to his father, how he would have him called.

63 And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is John: and they marvelled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue *loosed*, and he spake, and praised God.

65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them, and all these ‖ sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill countrey of Judea.

66 And all they that had heard them, laid them up in their hearts, saying, What manner of childe shall this be! and the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

68 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, for he hath visited and redeemed his people,

69 * And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us, in the house of his servant David;

70 * As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began.

71 That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us.

72 To perform the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant:

73 * The oath which he sware to our father Abraham,

74 That he would grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the hands of our enemies, might serve him without fear,

75 In holinesse and righteousnesse before him, all the dayes of our life.

76 And thou childe shalt be called the prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord, to prepare his wayes;

77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people, ‖ by the remission of their sinnes,

78 Through the ‖ tender mercy of our God; whereby the ‖ day-spring from on high hath visited us,

79 To give light to them that sit in darknesse, and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the childe grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

CHAP. II.

1 Augustus taxeth all the Romane empire. 6 The nativitie of Christ. 8 One angel telleth it to the shepherds. 13 Many sing praises to God for it. 21 Christ is circumcised. 22 Mary purified. 28 Simeon and Anna prophesie of Christ: 40 who increaseth in wisdome, 46 questioneth in the temple with the doctours, 51 and is obedient to his parents.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that there went out a decree from Cesar Augustus, that all the world should be ‖ taxed.

2 (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governour of Syria)

3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.

4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judea, unto * the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, (because he was of the house and linage of David)

5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with childe.

6 And so it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accomplished that she should be delivered.

7 And she brought forth her first-born sonne, and wrapped him in swadling clothes, and laid him in a manger, because there was no room for them in the inne.

8 And there were in the same countrey shepherds abiding in the field, keeping ‖ watch over their flock by night.

9 And lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them, and they were sore afraid.

10 And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people.

11 For unto you is born this day, in the city of David, a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.

12 And this shall be a signe unto you; Ye shall finde the babe wrapped in swadling clothes lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying,

14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will towards men.

15 And it came to passe, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to passe, which the Lord hath made known unto us.

16 And they came with haste, and found Mary and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had seen it, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this childe.

18 And all they that heard it, wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds.

19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

21 * And when eight dayes were accomplished for the circumcising of the childe, his name was called * JESUS, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the wombe.

22 And when the dayes of her purification according to the law of Moses, were accomplished,

---

Jer. 31. 3, 20.
* Gen. 17. 19. Psal. 132. 11.
‖ Or, *things.*
* Psal. 132. 17.
* Jer. 23. 6. and 30. 10.
* Gen. 22. 16.
‖ Or, *for.*
‖ Or, *bowels of the mercy.*
‖ Or, *sunne-rising*, or *branch*, Num. 24. 17. Isa. 11. 1. Mech. 3. 8. Mal. 4. 2.
‖ Or, *enrolled.*
* John 7. 42.
‖ Or, *the night-watches.*
* Gen. 17. 12.
* Matth. 1. 21.

Digitized by Google

pliſhed, they brought him to Jeruſalem, to preſent him to the Lord,

23 (As it is written in the law of the Lord, * Every male that openeth the wombe ſhall be called holy to the Lord)

24 And to offer a ſacrifice according to* that which is ſaid in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtle-doves, or two young pigeons.

25 And behold, there was a man in Jeruſalem, whoſe name was Simeon, and the ſame man was juſt and devout, waiting for the conſolation of Iſrael: and the holy Ghoſt was upon him.

26 And it was revealed unto him by the holy Ghoſt, that he ſhould not ſee death, before he had ſeen the Lords Chriſt.

27 And he came by the ſpirit into the temple, and when the parents brought in the childe Jeſus, to do for him after the cuſtome of the law,

28 Then took he him up in his arms, and bleſſed God, and ſaid,

29 Lord now letteſt thou thy ſervant depart in peace, according to thy word.

30 For mine eyes have ſeen thy ſalvation:

31 Which thou haſt prepared before the face of all people:

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Iſrael.

33 And Joſeph and his mother marvelled at thoſe things which were ſpoken of him.

34 And Simeon bleſſed them, and ſaid unto Mary his mother, Behold, this childe is ſet for the * fall and riſing again of many in Iſrael: and for a ſigne which ſhall be ſpoken againſt:

35 (Yea, a ſword ſhall pierce through thy own ſoul alſo) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

36 And there was one Anna a propheteſſe, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aſer; ſhe was of a great age, and had lived with an husband ſeven yeares from her virginitie;

37 And ſhe was a widow of about foureſcore and foure yeares: which departed not from the temple, but ſerved God with faſtings and prayers night and day.

38 And ſhe coming in that inſtant, gave thanks likewiſe unto the Lord, and ſpake of him to all them that looked for redemption in || Jeruſalem.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own citie Nazareth.

40 And the childe grew, and waxed ſtrong in ſpirit, filled with wiſdome, and the grace of God was upon him.

41 Now his parents went to Jeruſalem * every yeare at the feaſt of the paſſeover.

42 And when he was twelve yeare old, they went up to Jeruſalem, after the cuſtome of the feaſt.

43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes; as they returned, the childe Jeſus tarried behinde in Jeruſalem, and Joſeph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they ſuppoſing him to have been in the company, went a dayes journey, and they ſought him among their kinſfolk and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jeruſalem, ſeeking him.

46 And it came to paſſe, that after three dayes they found him in the temple, ſitting in the midſt of the doctours, both hearing them, and asking them queſtions. 45

47 And all that heard him were aſtoniſhed at his underſtanding and anſwers.

48 And when they ſaw him, they were amazed: and his mother ſaid unto him, Sonne, why haſt thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have ſought thee ſorrowing.

49 And he ſaid unto them, How is it that ye ſought me? wiſt ye not that I muſt be about my Fathers buſineſſe?

50 And they underſtood not the ſaying which he ſpake unto them.

51 And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was ſubject unto them: but his mother kept all theſe ſayings in her heart.

52 And Jeſus increaſed in wiſdome and || ſtature, and in favour with God and man. || Or, age

CHAP. III.

1 The preaching and baptiſme of John: 15 His teſtimony of Chriſt. 20 Herod impriſoneth John. 21 Chriſt baptiſed, receiveth teſtimony from heaven. 23 The age and genealogie of Chriſt, from Joſeph upwards.

NOw in the fifteenth yeare of the reigne of Tiberius Ceſar, Pontius Pilate being governour of Judea, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lyſanias the tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high prieſts, the word of God came unto John the ſonne of Zacharias in the wilderneſſe.

3 * And he came into all the countrey about Jordan, preaching the baptiſme of repentance, for the remiſſion of ſinnes. * Matt.3.1

4 As it is written in the book of the words of Eſajas the propher, ſaying, * The voice of one crying in the wilderneſſe, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths ſtraight. * Iſa.40 3.

5 Every valley ſhall be filled, and every mountain and hill ſhall be brought low, and the crooked ſhall be made ſtraight, and the rough wayes ſhall be made ſmooth,

6 And all fleſh ſhall ſee the ſalvation of God.

7 Then ſaid he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come? * Matt.3.7

8 Bring forth therefore fruits || worthy of repentance, and begin not ſay within your ſelves, We have Abraham to our father: for I ſay unto you, that God is able of theſe ſtones to raiſe up children unto Abraham. || Or, meet for.

9 And now alſo the ax is laid unto the root of the trees; every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen down, and caſt into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, ſaying, What ſhall we do then?

11 He anſwereth and ſaith unto them, * He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewiſe. * James 2.15. 1. John 3. 17.

12 Then came alſo publicanes to be baptized, and ſaid unto him, Maſter, what ſhall we do?

13 And he ſaid unto them, Exact no more then that which is appointed you.

14 And the ſouldiers likewiſe demanded of him, ſaying, And what ſhall we do? And he ſaid unto them, || Do violence to no man, neither accuſe any falſly, and be content with your || wages. || Or, put no man in fear. || Or, allowance.

15 And

Digitized by Google

46 ¶ Or, *in suspense.* ‖ Or, *reasoned*, or *debated.* * Matt 3. 11.

15 And as the people were ‖ in expectation, and all men ‖ mused in their hearts of John, whether he were the Christ or not:

16 John answered, saying unto them all, * I indeed baptize you with water, but one mightier then I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose; he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire:

17 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floore, and will gather the wheat into his garner, but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people.

* Matt. 14. 3.

19 * But Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done,

20 Added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, * it came to passe that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened:

* Matt. 3. 13.

22 And the holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Sonne, in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Jesus himself began to be about thirty yeares of age, being (as was supposed) the sonne of Joseph, which was *the sonne* of Heli,

24 Which was *the sonne* of Matthat, which was *the sonne* of Levi, which was *the sonne* of Melchi, which was *the sonne* of Janna, which was *the sonne* of Joseph,

25 Which was *the sonne* of Mattathias, which was *the sonne* of Amos, which was *the sonne* of Naum, which was *the sonne* of Esli, which was *the sonne* of Nagge,

26 Which was *the sonne* of Maath, which was *the sonne* of Mattathias, which was *the sonne* of Semei, which was *the sonne* of Joseph, which was *the sonne* of Juda,

27 Which was *the sonne* of Joanna, which was *the sonne* of Rhesa, which was *the sonne* of Zorobabel, which was *the sonne* of Salathiel, which was *the sonne* of Neri,

28 Which was *the sonne* of Melchi, which was *the sonne* of Addi, which was *the sonne* of Cosam, which was *the sonne* of Elmodam, which was *the sonne* of Er,

29 Which was *the sonne* of Jose, which was *the sonne* of Eliezer, which was *the sonne* of Jorim, which was *the sonne* of Matthat, which was *the sonne* of Levi,

30 Which was *the sonne* of Simeon, which was *the sonne* of Juda, which was *the sonne* of Joseph, which was *the sonne* of Jonan, which was *the sonne* of Eliakim,

31 Which was *the sonne* of Melea, which was *the sonne* of Menan, which was *the sonne* of Mattatha, which was *the sonne* of Nathan, which was *the sonne* of David,

32 Which was *the sonne* of Jesse, which was *the sonne* of Obed, which was *the sonne* of Booz, which was *the sonne* of Salmon, which was *the sonne* of Naasson,

33 Which was *the sonne* of Aminadab, which was *the sonne* of Aram, which was *the sonne* of Esrom, which was *the sonne* of Phares, which was *the sonne* of Juda,

34 Which was *the sonne* of Jacob, which was *the sonne* of Isaac, which was *the sonne* of Abraham, which was *the sonne* of Thara, which was *the sonne* of Nachor,

35 Which was *the sonne* of Saruch, which was *the sonne* of Ragau, which was *the sonne* of Phalec, which was *the sonne* of Heber, which was *the sonne* of Sala,

36 Which was *the sonne* of Cainan, which was *the sonne* of Arphaxad, which was *the sonne* of Sem, which was *the sonne* of Noe, which was *the sonne* of Lamech,

37 Which was *the sonne* of Mathusala, which was *the sonne* of Enoch, which was *the sonne* of Jared, which was *the sonne* of Maleleel, which was *the sonne* of Cainan,

38 Which was *the sonne* of Enos, which was *the sonne* of Seth, which was *the sonne* of Adam, which was *the sonne* of God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The temptation and fasting of christ. 13 He overcometh the devil: 14 beginneth to preach. 16 The people of Nazareth admire his gracious words. 33 He cureth one possessed of a devil, 38 Peters mother in law, 40 and diverse other sick persons. 42 The devils acknowledge Christ, and are reproved for it. 43 He preacheth through the cities.

AND * Jesus being full of the holy Ghost, returned from Jordan, and was led by the spirit into the wildernesse, * Matt. 4.

2 Being fourty dayes tempted of the devil, and in those dayes he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungred.

3 And the devil said unto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, command this stone that it be made bread.

4 And Jesus answered him, saying, It is written, That man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.

5 And the devil taking him up into an high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdomes of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them; for that is delivered unto me, and to whomsoever I will, I give it.

7 If thou therefore wilt ‖ worship me, all shall be thine. ‖ Or, *fall down before me.*

8 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behinde me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him onely shalt thou serve.

9 And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinnacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, cast thy self down from hence.

10 For it is written, He shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee.

11 And in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

12 And Jesus answering said unto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

14 ¶ And Jesus returned in the power of the spirit into Galilee, and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

15 And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 ¶ And he came to * Nazareth, where he had been brought up, and as his custome was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath-day, and stood up for to reade. * Mat. 13. 54.

17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias; and when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written,

18 * The

Digitized by Google

Isa 61.1. 18 * The spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poore, he hath sent me to heal the broken-hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blinde, to set at libertie them that are bruised,

19 To preach the acceptable yeare of the Lord.

20 And he closed the book, and he gave it again to the minister, and sat down: and the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him.

21 And he began to say unto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your eares.

22 And all bare him witnesse, and wondred at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Josephs sonne?

23 And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thy self: whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also here in thy countrey.

24 And he said, Verily I say unto you, No Matt.13. * prophet is accepted in his own countrey.

25 But I tell you of a truth, * many widows 1.Kings were in Israel in the dayes of Elias, when 17.9. the heaven was shut up three yeares and six moneths, when great famine was throughout all the land:

26 But unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta *a citie* of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow.

1.Kings 27 * And many lepers were in Israel in the 5.14. time of Eliseus the prophet: and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian.

28 And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

29 And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, Or, *edge.* and led him unto the ‖ brow of the hill (whereon their city was built) that they might cast him down headlong.

30 But he passing through the mids of them went his way;

31 And came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the sabbath-dayes.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: Matt.7. * for his word was with power. 28.

Mark 1. 33 ¶ * And in the synagogue there was a man which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice,

Or, *away.* 34 Saying, ‖ Let us alone, what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the holy one of God.

35 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the mids, he came out of him and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word is this! for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into every place of the country round about.

Matt.8. 38 ¶ * And he arose out of the synagogue, and entred into Simons house: and Simons wives mother was taken with a great fever, and they besought him for her.

39 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever, and it left her. And immediately she arose and ministred unto them.

40 ¶ Now when the sunne was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases, brought them unto him: and he laid his hands on every one of them and healed them.

41 * And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the sonne of God. And he rebuking them, suffered them not ‖ to speak: for they knew that he was Christ. * Mark 1: 34. ‖ Or, *to say that they know him to be christ.*

42 And when it was day, he departed and went into a desert place, and the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

43 And he said unto them, I must preach the kingdome of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.

44 And he preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Christ teacheth the people out of Peters ship; 4 in a miraculous taking of fishes, sheweth how he will make him and his partners fishers of men; 12 cleanseth the leper; 16 prayeth in the wildernesse; 18 healeth one sick of the palsie; 27 calleth Matthew the publicane; 29 eateth with sinners, as being the physician of soules; 34 foretelleth the fastings and afflictions of the apostles after his ascension; 36 and likeneth saint-hearted and weak disciples to old bottles, and worn garments.

AND * it came to passe, that as the people * Matth.4. 18. prest upon him to heare the word of God, he stood by the lake of Genesareth,

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And he entred into one of the ships which was Simons, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land: and he sat down and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Lanch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheless at thy word I will let down the net.

6 And when they had this done, they enclosed a great multitude of fishes; & their net brake.

7 And they beckened unto their partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink.

8 When Simon Peter saw it, he fell down at Jesus knees, saying, Depart from me, for I am a sinfull man, O Lord.

9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken:

10 And so was also James and John the sonnes of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not, from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook all and followed him.

12 ¶ * And it came to passe, when he was in a Matth. certain city, behold, a man full of leprosie: who 8. 2. seeing Jesus, fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

13 And he put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will, be thou clean: and immediately the leprosie departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but go and shew thy self to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad

48 abroad of him, and great multitudes came together to heare, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himself into the wildernesse, and prayed.

17 And it came to passe on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees, and doctours of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judea, and Jerusalem: and the power of the Lord was present to heal them.

* Matt 9. 2 18 ¶ * And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsie: and they sought means to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not finde by what way they might bring him in, because of the multitude, they went upon the house top, and let him down through the tiling with his couch, into the midst before Jesus.

20 And when he saw their faith, he said unto him, Man, thy sinnes are forgiven thee.

21 And the Scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgive sinnes but God alone?

22 But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, he answering said unto them, What reason ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes be forgiven thee, or to say, Rise up and walk?

24 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power upon earth to forgive sinnes (he said unto the sick of the palsie) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go into thine house.

25 And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to day.

* Matt. 9. 9 27 ¶ * And after these things he went forth, and saw a publicane named Levi, sitting at the receit of custome: and he said unto him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, rose up, and followed him.

29 And Levi made him a great feast in his own house: and there was a great company of publicanes, and of others that sat down with them:

30 But their Scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with publicanes and sinners?

31 And Jesus answering, said unto them, They that are whole need not a physician: but they that are sick.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

* Matt. 9. 14 33 ¶ And they said unto him, * Why do the disciples of John fast often, and make prayers; and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees; but thine eat and drink?

34 And he said unto them, Can ye make the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them?

35 But the dayes will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

36 ¶ And he spake also a parable unto them, No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old: if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was taken out of the new, agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles; else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish.

38 But new wine must be put into new bottles, and both are preserved.

39 No man also having drunk old wine, straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ reproveth the Pharisees blindnesse about the observation of the sabbath, by scripture, reason, and miracle: 13 chuseth twelve apostles: 17 healeth the diseased: 20 preacheth to his disciples before the people of blessing, and cursing: 27 how we must love our enemies: 43 and joyn the obedience of good works to the hearing of the word, lest in the evil day of temptation we fall like an house built upon the face of the earth without any foundation.

AND * it came to passe on the second sabbath after the first, that he went through the corn-fields: and his disciples plucked the eares of corn, and did eat, rubbing them in their hands. * Matt. 12. 1.

2 And certain of the Pharisees said unto them, Why do ye that which is not lawfull to do on the sabbath-dayes?

3 And Jesus answering them, said, Have ye not read so much as this, what David did, when himself was an hungred, and they which were with him:

4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the shew-bread, and gave also to them that were with him, which is not lawfull to eat but for the priests alone?

5 And he said unto them, That the Sonne of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

6 * And it came to passe also on another sabbath, that he entred into the synagogue and taught, and there was a man whose right hand was withered. * Matt. 9.

7 And the Scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath-day: that they might finde an accusation against him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the mids. And he arose and stood forth.

9 Then said Jesus unto them, I will ask you one thing, Is it lawfull on the sabbath-dayes to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy it?

10 And looking round about upon them all, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madnesse, and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

12 And it came to passe in those dayes, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day he called unto him his disciples: * and of them he chose twelve, whom also he named Apostles: * Mar. 10. 2.

14 Simon (whom he also named Peter) and Andrew his brother, James and John, Philip and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew and Thomas, James the sonne of Alpheus, and Simon called Zelotes,

16 And Judas * the brother of James, and Judas Iscariot, which also was the traitour. * Ja.

17 ¶ And

Digitized by Google

17 ¶ And he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judea and Jerusalem, and from the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to heare him, and to be healed of their diseases:

18 And they that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.

20 ¶ And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, * Blessed be ye poore: for yours is the kingdome of God. * Matt.5.3.

21 Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed are ye that weep now: for ye shall laugh.

22 Blessed are ye when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you *from their company*, and shall reproch you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Sonne of mans sake.

23 Rejoyce ye in that day, and leap for joy: for behold, your reward is great in heaven: for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

24 * But wo unto you that are rich: for ye have received your consolation. * Amos 6. 1.

25 * Wo unto you that are full: for ye shall hunger. Wo unto you that laugh now: for ye shall mourn and weep. * Isa.65. 13.

26 Wo unto you when all men shall speak well of you: for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

27 ¶ * But I say unto you which heare, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you. * Matt.5. 44.

28 Blesse them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully use you.

29 * And unto him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheek, offer also the other: * and him that taketh away thy cloke, forbid not to take thy coat also. * Matt 5. 39. 1.Cor.6.

30 Give to every man that asketh of thee; and of him that taketh away thy goods, ask them not again.

31 * And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise. * Matt.7. 12. Luk.6.31. Matt.5. 46.

32 * For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for sinners also love those that love them.

33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for sinners also do even the same.

34 * And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again. Matt.5.

35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend hoping for nothing again: and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the highest: for he is kinde unto the unthankfull, and to the evil.

36 Be ye therefore mercifull, as your Father also is mercifull.

37 * Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven: Luk.7.1.

38 Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosome. For with the same measure that ye mete withall, it shall be measured to you again.

39 And he spake a parable unto them, * Can the blinde lead the blinde? shall they not both fall into the ditch? Luk.15.

40 * The disciple is not above his master: but every one ‖ that is perfect shall be as his master. 49 * Matt.10. 24.

41 * And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye? ‖Or. *shall be perfected as his master.*

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thy self beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye. * Matt.7. 3.

43 * For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit: neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. * Matt.7. 16.

44 For every tree is known by his own fruit: for of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble-bush gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is good: and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

46 ¶ * And why call ye me Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say? * Matt.7. 21.

47 Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I will shew you to whom he is like.

48 He is like a man which built an house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock: and when the floud arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded upon a rock.

49 But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house upon the earth; against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell, and the ruine of that house was great.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ findeth a greater faith in the centurion a Gentile, then in any of the Jews; 10 healeth his servant being absent; 11 raiseth from death the widows sonne at Naim; 19 answereth Johns messengers with the declaration of his miracles; 24 testifieth to the people what opinion he held of John; 30 inveigheth against the Jews, who with neither the manners of John nor of Jesus could be wonne; 36 and sheweth by occasion of Mary Magdalene, how he is a friend to sinners, not so maintain them in sinnes, but to forgive them their sinnes, upon their faith and repentance.

NOw when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, * he entred into Capernaum. * Matt.8. 5.

2 And a certain centurions servant, who was deare unto him, was sick and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto him the elders of the Jews, beseeching him that he would come and heal his servant.

4 And when they came to Jesus, they besought him instantly, saying, that he was worthy for whom he should do this.

5 For he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a synagogue.

6 Then Jesus went with them. And when he was now not farre from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thy self, for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter under my roof.

7 Wherefore neither thought I my self worthy to come unto thee: but say in a word, and my servant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set under authority, having under me souldiers, and I say unto one, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come,

Digitized by Google

50 and he cometh: and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it.

9 When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick.

11 ¶ And it came to passe the day after, that he went into a city called Naim; and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the onely sonne of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not.

‖ Or, coffin. 14 And he came and touched the ‖ biere, (and they that bare him stood still) and he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise.

15 And he that was dead, sat up, and began to speak: and he delivered him to his mother.

16 And there came a fear on all, and they glorified God, saying, That a great prophet is risen up among us, and that God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Judea, and throughout all the region round about.

* Matt. 11. 2. 18 * And the disciples of John shewed him of all these things.

19 ¶ And John calling unto him two of his disciples, sent them unto Jesus, saying, Art thou he that should come, or look we for another?

20 When the men were come unto him, they said, John Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come, or look we for another?

21 And in that same houre he cured many of their infirmities and plagues, and of evil spirits, and unto many that were blinde he gave sight.

22 Then Jesus answering said unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard, how that the blinde see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf heare, the dead are raised, to the poore the gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is he whosoever shall not be offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to speak unto the people concerning John, What went ye out into the wildernesse for to see? A reed shaken with the winde?

25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings courts.

26 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more then a prophet.

27 This is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women, there is not a greater prophet then John the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdome of God, is greater then he.

29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the publicanes justified God, being baptized with the baptisme of John.

30 But the Pharisees and lawyers ‖ rejected the counsel of God ‖ against themselves, being not baptized of him. ‖ Or, frustrated. ‖ Or, within themselves.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, * Wherunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like? * Matt. 11. 16.

32 They are like unto children sitting in the market-place, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced: we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.

33 For John the Baptist came neither eating bread, nor drinking wine, and ye say, He hath a devil.

34 The Sonne of man is come eating and drinking, and ye say, Behold, a gluttonous man, and a wine-bibber, a friend of publicanes and sinners.

35 But wisdome is justified of all her children.

36 ¶ * And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisees house, and sat down to meat. * Mark 14. 3.

37 And behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that Jesus sat at meat in the Pharisees house, brought an alabaster box of ointment,

38 And stood at his feet behinde him weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe them with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him, saw *it*, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who, and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.

40 And Jesus answering, said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

41 There was a certain creditour, which had two debters: the one ought five hundred ‖ pence, and the other fiftie. ‖ See Matt. 18. 28.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, Which of them will love him most?

43 Simon answered and said, I suppose that he to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entred into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped them with the hairs of her head.

45 Thou gavest me no kisse: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kisse my feet.

46 Mine head with oyl thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sinnes, which are many, are forgiven, for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little.

48 And he said unto her, Thy sinnes are forgiven.

49 And they that sat at meat with him, began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sinnes also?

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee, go in peace.

CHAP.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. VIII.

1 Women minister unto Christ of their substance. 4 Christ after he had preached from place to place, attended with his apostles, propoundeth the parable of the sower, 16 and of the candle; 21 declareth who are his mother, and brethren; 22 rebuketh the winde; 26 casteth the legion of devils out of the man, into the herd of swine; 37 is rejected of the Gadarenes; 43 healeth the woman of her bloudy issue; 49 and raiseth from death Jairus daughter.

AND it came to passe afterward, that he went throughout every city & village preaching, and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdome of God: and the twelve *were* with him;

2 And certain women which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called
* Mark 16. 9. Magdalene, * out of whom went seven devils,

3 And Joanna the wife of Chuza, Herods steward, and Susanna, and many others which ministred unto him of their substance.

* Matt. 13. 2. 4 ¶ * And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable:

5 A sower went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the wayes side, and it was troden down, and the fowls of the aire devoured it.

6 And some fell upon a rock, and assoon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns sprang up with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit an hundred fold. And when he had said these things, he cried, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

9 And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

10 And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdome of God: but to others in parables; that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand.

* Matt. 13. 18. 11 * Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.

12 Those by the way side, are they that heare: then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should beleeve and be saved.

13 They on the rock, are they, which when they heare, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while beleeve, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thorns, are they, which when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares and riches, and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground, are they, which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience.

* Matt. 5. 15. 16 ¶ * No man when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth it under a bed: but setteth it on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light.

* Matt. 10. 26. 17 * For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest: neither any thing hid, that shall not be known, and come abroad.

Matt. 13. 2. 18 Take heed therefore how ye heare: * for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even
Or, *think* *this he* *hath.* Matt. 12. 4. that which he ‖ seemeth to have.

19 ¶ * Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the preasse.

20 And it was told him *by certain*, which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee. 51

21 And he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which heare the word of God, and do it.

* Matt. 8. 23. 22 ¶ * Now it came to passe on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his disciples: and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake; and they lanched forth.

23 But as they sailed, he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of winde on the lake, and they were filled *with water*, and were in jeopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he arose, and rebuked the winde, and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm.

25 And he said unto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid, wondred, saying one to another, What manner of man is this? for he commandeth even the windes and water, and they obey him.

* Matt. 8. 28. 26 ¶ * And they arrived at the countrey of the Gadarenes, which is over against Galilee.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city, a certain man which had devils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in *any* house, but in the tombes.

28 When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Sonne of God most high? I beseech thee torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For oftentimes it had caught him, and he was kept bound with chains, and in fetters, and he brake the bands, & was driven of the devil into the wildernesse)

30 And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion: because many devils were entred into him.

31 And they besought him that he would not command them to go out into the deep.

32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them: and he suffered them.

33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entred into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choked.

34 When they that fed them saw what was done, they fled, and went and told it in the city and in the countrey.

35 Then they went out to see what was done, and came to Jesus, and found the man out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw it, told them by what means he that was possessed of the devils, was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the countrey of the Gadarenes round about, besought him to depart from them; for they were taken with great fear: and he went up into the ship, and returned back again.

38 Now the man out of whom the devils were departed, besought him that he might be with him: but Jesus sent him away, saying,

39 Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole

Digitized by Google

52 whole city, how great things Jeſus had done unto him.

40 And it came to paſſe, that when Jeſus was returned, the people gladly received him: for they were all waiting for him.

* Matt. 9. 18. 41 ¶ * And behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the ſynagogue, and he fell down at Jeſus feet, and beſought him that he would come into his houſe:

42 For he had one onely daughter, about twelve yeares of age, and ſhe lay a dying. (But as he went, the people thronged him.

43 ¶ And a woman having an iſſue of bloud twelve yeares, which had ſpent all her living upon phyſicians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behinde him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediately her iſſue of bloud ſtanched.

45 And Jeſus ſaid, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter, and they that were with him, ſaid, Maſter, the multitude thronge thee, and preaſſe thee, and ſayeſt thou, Who touched me?

46 And Jeſus ſaid, Some body hath touched me: for I perceive that vertue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman ſaw that ſhe was not hid, ſhe came trembling, and falling down before him, ſhe declared unto him before all the people, for what cauſe ſhe had touched him, and how ſhe was healed immediately.

48 And he ſaid unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace.)

49 ¶ While he yet ſpake, there cometh one from the ruler of the ſynagogues *houſe*, ſaying to him, Thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Maſter.

50 But when Jeſus heard it, he anſwered him, ſaying, Fear not, beleeve onely, and ſhe ſhall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the houſe, he ſuffered no man to go in, ſave Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept and bewailed her: but he ſaid, Weep not; ſhe is not dead, but ſleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to ſcorn, knowing that ſhe was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, ſaying, Maid, ariſe.

55 And her ſpirit came again, and ſhe aroſe ſtraightway: and he commanded to give her meat.

56 And her parents were aſtoniſhed: but he charged them that they ſhould tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

1 Chriſt ſendeth his apoſtles to work miracles, and to preach. 7 Herod deſireth to ſee Chriſt. 17 Chriſt feedeth five thouſand: 18 enquireth what opinion the world had of him; foretelleth his paſſion: 23 propoſeth to all the pattern of his patience. 28 The tranſfiguration. 37 He healeth the lunatick: 43 again forewarneth his diſciples of his paſſion: 46 commendeth humility: 51 biddeth them to ſhew mildneſſe towards all, without deſire of revenge. 57 Divers would follow him, but upon conditions.

* Matt. 10. 1. THen * he called his twelve diſciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diſeaſes.

2 And he ſent them to preach the kingdome of God, and to heal the ſick.

3 And he ſaid unto them, Take nothing for your journey, neither ſtaves, nor ſcrip, neither bread, neither money, neither have two coats apiece.

4 And whatſoever houſe ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whoſoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, ſhake off the very duſt from your feet for a teſtimony againſt them.

6 And they departed and went through the towns, preaching the goſpel, and healing every where.

* Matt. 14. 1. 7 ¶ * Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, becauſe that it was ſaid of ſome, that John was riſen from the dead:

8 And of ſome, that Elias had appeared: and of others, that one of the old prophets was riſen again.

9 And Herod ſaid, John have I beheaded: but who is this of whom I heare ſuch things? And he deſired to ſee him.

* Matt. 14. 13. 10 ¶ And the apoſtles when they were returned, told him all that they had done. * And he took them, & went aſide privately into a deſert place, belonging to the city called Bethſaida.

11 And the people when they knew it, followed him: and he received them, and ſpake unto them of the kingdome of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

* Matt. 14. 15. 12 * And when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve and ſaid unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and countrey round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a deſert place.

13 But he ſaid unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they ſaid, We have no more but five loaves and two fiſhes, except we ſhould go and buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about five thouſand men. And he ſaid to his diſciples, Make them ſit down by fifties in a company.

15 And they did ſo, and made them all ſit down.

16 Then he took the five loaves and the two fiſhes, and looking up to heaven, he bleſſed them, and brake, and gave to the diſciples to ſet before the multitude.

17 And they did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up of fragments that remained to them, twelve baskets.

* Matt. 16. 13. 18 ¶ * And it came to paſſe as he was alone praying, his diſciples were with him: and he asked them, ſaying, Whom ſay the people that I am?

19 They anſwering, ſaid, John the Baptiſt: but ſome ſay, Elias: and others ſay, that one of the old prophets is riſen again.

20 He ſaid unto them, But whom ſay ye that I am? Peter anſwering, ſaid, The Chriſt of God.

21 And he ſtraitly charged them and commanded them to tell no man that thing,

* Matt. 16. 21. 22 Saying, * The Sonne of man muſt ſuffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and chief prieſts, and Scribes, and be ſlain, and be raiſed the third day.

* Matt. 16. 24. 23 ¶ * And he ſaid to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himſelf, and take up his croſſe daily, and follow me.

24 For whoſoever will ſave his life, ſhall loſe it: but whoſoever will loſe his life for my ſake, the ſame ſhall ſave it.

* Matt. 16. 26. Mark 8. 36. 25 * For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and loſe himſelf, or be caſt away?

26 * For

Digitized by Google

* Matt.10. 33. 26 * Por whosoever shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, of him shall the Sonne of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory and in his Fathers, and of the holy angels.

* Matt.16. 28. 27 * But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdome of God.

* Matt.17. 1. ‖Or, things. 28 ¶ * And it came to passe about an eighe dayes after these ‖ sayings, he took Peter, and John, and James, and went up into a mountain to pray.

29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistering.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias.

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease, which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.

32 But Peter, and they that were with him, were heavy with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to passe, as they departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said.

34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them, and they feared as they entred into the cloud.

35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Sonne, heare him.

36 And when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone: and they kept it close, and told no man in those dayes any of those things which they had seen.

* Matt.17. 14. 37 ¶ * And it came to passe, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.

38 And behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee, look upon my sonne, for he is mine onely childe.

39 And lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out, and it teareth him, that he fometh again, and bruising him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out, and they could not.

41 And Jesus answering, said, O faithlesse and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, & suffer you? Bring thy sonne hither.

42 And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare him: and Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the childe, and delivered him again to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God: but while they wondred every one at all things which Jesus did, he said unto his disciples,

* Matt.27. 22. 44 * Let these sayings sink down into your eares: for the Sonne of man shall be delivered into the hands of men.

45 But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to ask him of that saying.

* Matt.18. Mark 9.34 46 ¶ * Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest.

47 And Jesus perceiving the thought of their heart, took a childe, and set him by him,

48 And said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this childe in my name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth him that sent me: for he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

49 ¶ * And John answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and we forbad him, because he followeth not with us. * Mark 9. 38.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Forbid him not: for he that is not against us, is for us.

51 ¶ And it came to passe, when the time was come that he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem,

52 And sent messengers before his face, and they went, and entred into a village of the Samaritanes to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem.

54 And when his disciples James and John saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as * Elias did? * 2. Kings 1. 10.

55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of.

56 For the Sonne of man is not come to destroy mens lives, but to save them. And they went to another village.

57 ¶ * And it came to passe that as they went in the way, a certain man said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest. * Matt. 8. 19.

58 And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the aire have nests, but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

59 * And he said unto another, Follow me: but he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father. * Matt. 8. 21.

60 Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead; but go thou and preach the kingdome of God.

61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee: but let me first go bid them farewell which are at home at my house.

62 And Jesus said unto him, No man having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdome of God.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ sendeth out at once seventy disciples to work miracles, and to preach: 17 admonisheth them to be humble and wherein to rejoyce: 21 thanketh his Father for his grace: 23 magnifieth the happy estate of his church: 25 teacheth the lawyer how to attain eternall life, and to take every one for his neighbour that needeth his mercy: 41 reprehendeth Martha, and commendeth Mary her sister.

AFter * these things, the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city, and place, whither he himself would come. * Matt. 10. 1.

2 Therefore said he unto them, * The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest. * Matt 9. 37.

3 Go your wayes: * behold, I send you forth as lambes among wolves, * Matt. 10. 16.

4 Carry neither purse nor scrip, nor shoes, and salute no man by the way.

5 * And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house. * Matt. 10. 11.

6 And if the sonne of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.

7 And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.

8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you

Digitized by Google

54

9 And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdome of God is come nigh unto you.

10 But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your wayes out into the streets of the same, and say,

11 Even the very dust of your city which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding, be ye sure of this, that the kingdome of God is come nigh unto you.

12 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, then for that city.

* Matt.11. 21. 13 * Wo unto thee Chorazin, wo unto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgement, then for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down to hell.

* Matt.10. 40. 16 * He that heareth you, heareth me: and he that despiseth you, despiseth me: and he that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me.

17 ¶ And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.

18 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning, fall from heaven.

19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding in this rejoyce not, that the spirits are subject unto you: but rather rejoyce because your names are written in heaven

21 ¶ In that houre Jesus rejoyced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

|| Many ancient copies adde these words, *And turning to his disciples, he said.* 22 || All things are delivered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Sonne is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Sonne, and he to whom the Sonne will reveal him.

* Matt.13. 16. 23 ¶ And he turned him unto his disciples, and said privately, * Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see.

24 For I tell you, that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to heare those things which ye heare, & have not heard them.

* Matt.22. 35. 25 ¶ And behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, * Master, what shall I do to inherit eternall life?

26 He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou?

27 And he answering, said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy minde; and thy neighbour as thy self.

28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live.

29 But he willing to justifie himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Jesus answering, said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among theeves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead.

31 And by chance there came down a certain priest that way, and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certain Samaritane, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him,

34 And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oyl and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inne, and took care of him.

35 And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two || pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him, and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again I will repay thee. || See Matt. 20.2.

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the theeves?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

38 ¶ Now it came to passe, as they went, that he entred into a certain village: and a certain woman named Martha, received him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at Jesus feet, and heard his word.

40 But Martha was cumbred about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me.

41 And Jesus answered, and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art carefull, and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needfull, and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ teacheth to pray, and that instantly: 11 assuring that God so will give us good things. 14 He casting out a dumbe devil, rebuketh the blasphemous Pharisees: 28 and sheweth who are blessed: 29 preacheth to the people: 37 and reprehendeth the outward shew of holinesse in the Pharisees, Scribes, and Lawyers.

AND it came to passe, that as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples.

2 And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, * Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdome come. Thy will be done as in heaven, so in earth. * Matt.6. 9.

3 Give us || day by day our daily bread. || Or, for the day.

4 And forgive us our sinnes; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil.

5 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves;

6 For a friend of mine || in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him: || Or, out of the way.

7 And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not, the doore is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give thee.

8 I say unto you, Though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend: yet because of his importunitie, he will rise and give him as many as he needeth.

9 * And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you: seek, and ye shall finde: knock, and it shall be opened unto you. * Matt. 7.

10 For

Digitized by Google

10 For every one that asketh, receiveth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

11 * If a sonne shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if he ask a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent?

12 Or if he shall ask an egge, will he offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the holy Spirit to them that ask him?

14 ¶ And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumbe. And it came to passe when the devil was gone out, the dumbe spake: and the people wondered.

15 But some of them said,* He casteth out devils through Beelzebub, the chief of the devils.

16 And other tempting him, sought of him a signe from heaven.

17 But he knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdome divided against it self is brought to desolation: and a house *divided* against a house, falleth.

18 If Satan also be divided against himself, how shall his kingdome stand? because ye say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sonnes cast them out? therefore shall they be your judges.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdome of God is come upon you.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace.

22 But when a stronger then he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils.

23 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

24 * When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest: and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out.

25 And when he cometh, he findeth it swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him seven other spirits more wicked then himself, and they enter in and dwell there; and the last state of that man is worse then the first.

27 ¶ And it came to passe as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lift up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed is the wombe that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they that heare the word of God and keep it.

29 ¶ * And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evil generation, they seek a signe, and there shall no signe be given it, but the signe of Jonas the prophet.

30 For as Jonas was a signe unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Sonne of man be to this generation.

31 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgement with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth, to heare the wisdome of Solomon; and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineve shall rise up in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and behold, a greater then Jonas is here. 55

33 * No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither under a ‖ bushel; but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light.

34 * The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light: but when *thine eye* is evil, thy body also is full of darknesse.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee be not darknesse.

36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light.

37 ¶ And as he spake, a certain Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in and sat down to meat.

38 And when the Pharisee saw it, he marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner.

39 * And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup and the platter: but your inward part is full of ravening and wickednesse.

40 Ye fools, did not he that made that which it without, make that which is within also?

41 But rather give almes ‖ of such things as you have: & behold, all things are clean unto you

42 But wo unto you Pharisees: for ye tithe mint and rue and all manner of herbs, and passe over judgement and the love of God: these ought ye to have done, & not to leave the other undone.

43 * Wo unto you Pharisees: for ye love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over them, are not aware of them.

45 ¶ Then answered one of the lawyers, and said unto him, Master, thus saying, thou reprocheſt us also.

46 * And he said, Wo unto you also ye lawyers: for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be born, and ye your selves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

47 * Wo unto you: for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truly ye bear witnesse that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisdome of God, I will send them prophets and apostles, and *some* of them they shall slay and persecute:

50 That the bloud of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation.

51 * From the bloud of Abel unto the bloud of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple: verily I say unto you, it shall be required of this generation,

52 * Wo unto you lawyers: for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entred not in your selves, and them that were entring in, ye ‖ hindred.

53 And as he said these things unto them, the Scribes and the Pharisees began to urge *him* vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things:

54 Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XII.

1 *Christ preacheth to his disciples to avoid hypocrisie and fearfulnesse in publishing his doctrine:* 13 *warneth the people to beware of covetousnesse, by the parable of the rich man who set up greater barns.* 22 *We must not be over-carefull of earthly things,* 31 *but seek the kingdome of God,* 33 *give alms,* 36 *be ready at a knock to open to our Lord whensoever he cometh.* 41 *Christs ministers are to see to their charge,* 49 *and look for persecution.* 54 *The people must take this time of grace,* 58 *because it is a fearfull thing to die without reconciliation.*

* Matt.16. 6. IN *the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisie.

* Matt.10. 26. 2 *For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known.

3 Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darknesse, shall be heard in the light: and that which ye have spoken in the eare in closets, shall be proclaimed upon the house tops.

* Matt.10. 28. 4 *And I say unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that, have no more that they can do.

5 But I will forewarn you whom you shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell, yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

‖ See Matt. 10.29. 6 Are not five sparrows sold for two ‖ farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But even the very hairs of your head are all numbred. Fear not therefore; ye are of more value then many sparrows.

* Matt.10. 32. 2. Tim. 2. 12. 8 *Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confesse me before men, him shall the Sonne of man also confesse before the angels of God.

9 But he that denieth me before men, shall be denied before the angels of God.

10 And whosoever shall speak a word against the Sonne of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven.

* Matt.10. 19. 11 *And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and unto magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say:

12 For the holy Ghost shall teach you in the same houre what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said unto him, Man, who made me a judge, or a divider over you?

15 And he said unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetousnesse: for a mans life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully.

17 And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This will I do, I will pull down my barns and build greater, and there will I bestow all my fruits, and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many yeares, take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry.

‖ Or, *do they require thy soul.* 20 But God said unto him, Thou fool, this night ‖ thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be which thou hast provided?

21 So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich towards God.

22 ¶ And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, * Take no thought for your life what ye shall eat, neither for the body what ye shall put on. * Matt.6. 25.

23 The life is more then meat, and the body is more then raiment.

24 Consider the ravens, for they neither sow nor reap, which neither have storehouse nor barn, and God feedeth them. How much more are ye better then the fowls?

25 And which of you with taking thought can adde to his stature one cubit?

26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

27 Consider the lilies how they grow, they toyl not, they spin not: and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grasse, which is to day in the field, and to morrow *is* cast into the oven: how much more *will he clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, ‖ neither be ye of doubtfull minde. ‖ Or, *Give not in care full suspense.*

30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things.

31 ¶ But rather seek ye the kingdome of God, and all these things shall be added unto you.

32 Fear not, little flock; for it is your Fathers good pleasure to give you the kingdome.

33 Sell that ye have, and give alms: * provide your selves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth. * Matt.6. 20.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 * Let your loyns be girded about, and your lights burning. * 1. Pet.1. 13.

36 And ye your selves like unto men that wait for their Lord, when he will return from the wedding, that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.

37 Blessed are those servants, whom the Lord when he cometh shall finde watching: verily, I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and finde them so, blessed are those servants.

39 * And this know, that if the good man of the house had known what houre the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken through. * Matt.24. 43.

40 Be ye therefore ready also: for the Sonne of man cometh at an houre when ye think not.

41 ¶ Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to all?

42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithfull and wise steward, whom his lord shall make ruler over his houshold, to give them their portion of meat in due season?

43 Blessed *is* that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall finde so doing.

44 Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.

45 But

Digitized by Google

45 But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming, and shall begin to beat the men-servants, and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken:

46 The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an houre when he is not ware, and will ‖ cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbeleevers.

‖ Or, cut him off.

47 And that servant which knew his lords will, and prepared not *himself*, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.

49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth, and what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 But I have a baptisme to be baptized with, ‖ Or, pained and how am I ‖ straitned till it be accomplished!

* Matt. 10. 34. 51 * Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather division.

52 For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shall be divided against the sonne, and the sonne against the father: the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother: the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

* Matt. 16. 2. 54 ¶ And he said also to the people, * When ye see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower; and so it is.

55 And when ye see the south-winde blow, ye say, There will be heat; and it cometh to passe.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the skie, and of the earth: but how is it, that ye do not discern this time?

57 Yea, and why even of your selves judge ye not what is right?

* Matt. 5. 25. 58 ¶ * When thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, as thou art in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him; lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.

‖ See Mark 12. 42. 59 I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast payed the very last ‖ mite.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Christ preacheth repentance upon the punishment of the Galileans, and others. 6 The fruitlesse fig-tree may not stand. 11 He healeth the crooked woman: 18 sheweth the powerfull working of the word in the hearts of his chosen, by the parable of the graine of mustard-seed, and of leaven: 24 exhorteth to enter in at the strait gate: 31 and reproveth Herod and Jerusalem.

THere were present at that season, some that told him of the Galileans, whose bloud Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And Jesus answering, said unto them, Suppose ye that these Galileans were sinners above all the Galileans, because they suffered such things?

3 I tell you, Nay; but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

4 Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and slew them, think ye that they were ‖ sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem?

Or, debtors.

5 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 ¶ He spake also this parable: A certain man had a fig-tree planted in his vineyard, and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three yeares I come seeking fruit on this fig-tree, and finde none: cut it down, why cumbreth it the ground?

8 And he answering, said unto him, Lord, let it alone this yeare also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it:

9 And if it bear fruit, *well*: and if not, then after that thou shalt cut it down.

10 And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath.

11 ¶ And behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen yeares, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up her self.

12 And when Jesus saw her, he called her to him, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmitie.

13 And he laid his hands on her, and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath-day, and said unto the people, There are six dayes in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath-day.

15 The Lord then answered him, and said, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his asse from the stall, and lead him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo these eighteen yeares, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath-day?

17 And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: and all the people rejoyced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

* Matt. 13. 31. 18 ¶ * Then said he, Unto what is the kingdome of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it?

19 It is like a grain of mustard-seed, which a man took, and cast into his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree: and the fowls of the aire lodged in the branches of it.

20 And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdome of God?

21 It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three ‖ measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

‖ See Matt. 13. 33.

* Matt. 9. 35. 22 * And he went through the cities and villages, teaching and journeying towards Jerusalem.

23 Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them,

* Matt. 7. 13. 24 ¶ * Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.

25 When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the doore, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the doore, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he shall answer & say unto you, I know you not whence you are:

26 Then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets.

27 * But

Digitized by Google

158
27 * But he shall say, I tell you, I know you
* Matt.7. 23. not whence you are, depart from me all ye workers of iniquitie.

28 There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets in the kingdome of God, and you *your selves* thrust out.

29 And they shall come from the east, and from the west, and from the north, and from the south, and shall sit down in the kingdome of God.

* Matt.19. 30. 30 * And behold, there are last which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last.

31 ¶ The same day there came certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence: for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he said unto them, Go ye and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I shall be perfected.

33 Nevertheless, I must walk to day and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem.

* Matt 23. 37. 34 * O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee: how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen doth gather her brood under her wings, and ye would not?

35 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate: And verily I say unto you, Ye shall not see me, untill the time come when ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Christ healeth the dropsie on the sabbath: 7 teacheth humilitie: 12 to feast the poore. 15 Under the parable of the great supper, sheweth how worldly minded men, who contemne the word of God, shall be shut out of heaven. 25 Those who will be his disciples, to bear their crosse, must make their accounts aforehand, lest with shame they retire from him afterwards, 34 and become altogether unprofitable, like salt that hath lost his savour.

AND it came to passe, as he went into the house of one of the chief Pharisees to eat bread on the sabbath-day, that they watched him.

2 And behold, there was a certain man before him which had the dropsie.

3 And Jesus answering, spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawfull to heal on the sabbath-day?

4 And they held their peace. And he took him and healed him, and let him go:

5 And answered them, saying, Which of you shall have an asse or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the sabbath-day?

6 And they could not answer him again to these things.

7 ¶ And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief rooms; saying unto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room, lest a more honourable man then thou be bidden of him:

9 And he that bade thee and him, come and say to thee, Give this man place: and thou begin with shame to take the lowest room.

* Prov.25. 6,7. 10 * But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room, that when he that bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee.

* Matt.23. 12. 11 * For whosoever exalteth himself, shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself, shall be exalted.

12 ¶ Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor thy rich neighbours; lest they also bid thee again, and a recompense be made thee.

* Joh.4.7. 13 But when thou makest a feast, call * the poore, the maimed, the lame, the blinde:

14 And thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

* Rev.19.9 15 ¶ And when one of them that sat at meat with him, heard these things, he said unto him, * Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdome of God.

* Matth. 22. 2. 16 * Then said he unto him, A certain man made a great supper, and bade many:

17 And sent his servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one consent began to make excuse: The first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused.

19 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused.

20 And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that servant came, and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry, said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the citie, and bring in hither the poore, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blinde.

22 And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room.

23 And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the high-wayes and hedges, and compell them to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 For I say unto you, that none of those men which were bidden, shall taste of my supper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them,

* Matt.10. 37. 26 * If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

27 And whosoever doth not bear his crosse, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have sufficient to finish it?

29 Lest haply after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it, begin to mock him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

31 Or what king going to make warre against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?

32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, whosoever he be of you, that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

* Matt 5. 13. 34 ¶ * Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?

Digitized by Google

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill, but men cast it out. He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

CHAP. XV.

1 The parable of the lost sheep: 8 of the piece of silver: 11 of the prodigall sonne.

THen drew neare unto him all the publicanes and sinners for to heare him.

2 And the Pharisees and Scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And he spake this parable unto them, saying,

4 * What man of you having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wildernesse, and go after that which is lost, untill he finde it?

* Matt. 18. 12.

5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders, rejoycing.

6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoyce with me, for I have found my sheep which was lost.

7 I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more then over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman having ten ‖ pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she finde it?

‖ Drachma here translated a piece of silver, is the eighth part of an ounce, which cometh to seven pence halfpeny, and is equall to the Romane penny, Matt. 18. 28.

9 And when she hath found it, she calleth her friends and her neighbours together, saying, Rejoyce with me, for I have found the piece which I had lost.

10 Likewise I say unto you, There is joy in the presence of the angels of God, over one sinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he said, A certain man had two sonnes:

12 And the younger of them said to his father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he divided unto them his living.

13 And not many dayes after, the younger sonne gathered all together, and took his journey into a farre countrey, and there wasted his substance with riotous living.

14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land, and he began to be in want.

15 And he went and joyned himself to a citizen of that countrey, and he sent him into his fields to feed swine.

16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him.

17 And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my fathers have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger!

18 I will arise, and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy sonne: make me as one of thy hired servants.

20 And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him.

21 And the sonne said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy sonne.

22 But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet.

23 And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill it, and let us eat and be merry.

24 For this my sonne was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder sonne was in the field: and as he came, and drew nigh to the house, he heard musick and dancing.

26 And he called one of the servants, and asked what these things meant.

27 And he said unto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound.

28 And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 And he answering, said to his father, Lo, these many yeares do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment, and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But assoon as this thy sonne was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf.

31 And he said unto him, Sonne, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine.

32 It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The parable of the unjust steward. 14 Christ reproveth the hypocrisie of the covetous Pharisees. 19 The rich glutton, and Lazarus the begger.

AND he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man which had a steward, and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods.

2 And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I heare this of thee? give an account of thy stewardship: for thou mayest be no longer steward.

3 Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship: I cannot dig, to beg I am ashamed.

4 I am resolved what to do, that when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.

5 So he called every one of his lords debters unto him, and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord?

6 And he said, An hundred ‖ measures of oyl. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty.

‖ The word Batus in the originall, containeth nine gallons three quarts

7 Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred ‖ measures of wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and write fourescore.

‖ The word, here interpreted a measure, in the originall containeth about fourteen bushels and a pottle.

8 And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser then the children of light.

9 And I say unto you, Make to your selves friends of the ‖ Mammon of unrighteousnesse, that when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.

‖ Or, riches.

10 He that is faithfull in that which is least, is faithfull also in much: and he that is unjust in the least, is unjust also in much.

11 If therefore ye have not been faithfull in the

Digitized by Google

60 the unrighteous ‖ Mammon, who will commit to ‖ Or, riches. your trust the true riches?
12 And if ye have not been faithfull in that which is another mans, who shall give you that which is your own?
* Matt. 6. 24. 13 ¶ * No servant can serve two masters; for either he will hate the one and love the other, or else he will hold to the one and despise the other: ye cannot serve God and Mammon.
14 And the Phariſees also who were covetous, heard all these things: and they derided him.
15 And he said unto them, Ye are they which justifie your selves before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed amongst men, is abomination in the sight of God.
* Matt. 11. 12. 16 * The law and the prophets were until John: since that time the kingdome of God is preached, and every man preaseth into it.
* Matt. 5. 18. 17 * And it is easier for heaven and earth to passe, then one title of the law to fail.
* Matt. 5. 32. 18 * Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.
19 ¶ There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day.
20 And there was a certain begger named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate, full of sores,
21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbes which fell from the rich mans table: moreover, the dogs came and licked his sores.
22 And it came to passe that the begger died, and was carried by the angels into Abrahams bosome: the rich man also died and was buried.
23 And in hell he lift up his eyes being in torments, and seeth Abraham afarre off, and Lazarus in his bosome.
24 And he cried, and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus that he may dip the tip of his finger in water and cool my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.
25 But Abraham said, Sonne, remember that thou in thy life time receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.
26 And besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed, so that they which would passe from hence to you, cannot, neither can they passe to us, that would come from thence.
27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldest send him to my fathers house:
28 For I have five brethren; that he may testifie unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.
29 Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets, let them heare them.
30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.
31 And he said unto him, If they heare not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be perswaded, though one rose from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Christ teacheth to avoid occasions of offence.* 3 *One to forgive another.* 6 *The power of faith.* 7 *How we are bound to God, and not he to us.* 11 *He healeth ten lepers.* 28 *Of the kingdome of God, and the coming of the Sonne of man.*

* Matt 18. THen said he unto the disciples, * It is impossible but that offences will come, but wo unto him through whom they come,
2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, then that he should offend one of these little ones.
* Matt. 18. 21. 3 ¶ Take heed to your selves: * if thy brother trespasse against thee, rebuke him, and if he repent, forgive him.
4 And if he trespasse against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.
5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.
* Matt. 17. 20. 6 * And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard-seed, ye might say unto this sycamine-tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea, and it should obey you.
7 But which of you having a servant plowing, or feeding cattel, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go and sit down to meat?
8 And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thy self, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken: and afterward thou shalt eat and drink.
9 Doth he thank that servant because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.
10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do.
11 ¶ And it came to passe, as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee.
12 And as he entred into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afarre off:
13 And they lifted up their voices, and said, Jesus Master have mercy on us.
14 And when he saw them, he said unto them, * Go shew your selves unto the priests. And it came to passe that as they went, they were cleansed. * Lev. 14. 2
15 And one of them when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God,
16 And fell down on his face at his feet giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritane.
17 And Jesus answering said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine?
18 There are not found that returned to give glorie to God, save this stranger.
19 And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.
20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Phariſees, when the kingdome of God should come; he answered them and said, The kingdome of God cometh not ‖ with observation. ‖ Or, with outward shew.
21 Neither shall they say, Lo here, or lo there: for behold, the kingdome of God is ‖ within you. ‖ Or, among you.
22 And he said unto the disciples, The dayes will come when ye shall desire to see one of the dayes of the Sonne of man, and ye shall not see it.
* Matt. 24. 23. 23 * And they shall say to you, See here, or see there: go not after them, nor follow them.
24 For as the lightning that lighteneth out of the one part under heaven, shineth unto the other part under heaven: so shall also the Sonne of man be in his day.

25 But

Digitized by Google

25 But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.

* Gen.7. 26 * And as it was in the dayes of Noe; so shall it be also in the dayes of the Sonne of man

27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, untill the day that Noe entred into the ark: and the floud came and destroyed them all.

* Gen.19. 28 * Likewise also as it was in the dayes of Lot, they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded:

29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all:

30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Sonne of man is revealed.

31 In that day, he which shall be upon the house top, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.

* Gen.19. 26. 32 * Remember Lots wife.

* Matt.16. 25. 33 * Whosoever shall seek to save his life, shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life, shall preserve it.

* Matt.24. 40. 34 * I tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed; the one shall be taken, the other shall be left.

35 Two women shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

† This 36 verse is wanting in most of the Greek copies. 36 ‖ Two men shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

* Matt. 24.28. 37 And they answered and said unto him, * Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Wheresoever the body is, thither will the eagles be gathered together.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Of the importunate widow. 9 Of the Pharisee and the publicane. 15 children brought to christ. 18 A ruler that would follow christ, but is hindered by his riches. 28 The reward of them that leave all for his sake. 31 He foresheweth his death, 35 and restoreth a blinde man to his sight.

* 1. Thes. 5.17. AND he spake a parable unto them, *to this end*, that men ought * always to pray, and not to faint,

2 Saying, There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.

3 And there was a widow in that city, and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversarie.

4 And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man,

5 Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continuall coming she weary me.

6 And the Lord said, Heare what the unjust judge saith.

7 And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?

8 I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Sonne of man cometh, shall he finde faith on the earth?

9 And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves ‖ that they were righteous, and despised others:

r, as he- rgbie.

10 Two men went up into the temple to pray, the one a Pharisee, and the other a publicane.

11 The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God I thank thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publicane.

12 I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possesse.

13 And the publicane standing afarre off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be mercifull to me a sinner. 61

14 I tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather then the other: *for every one that exalteth himself, shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself, shall be exalted. * Matt.23. 12.

15 And they brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when his disciples saw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdome of God.

17 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdome of God as a little childe, shall in no wise enter therein.

18 * And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternall life? * Matt.19. 16.

19 **And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none is good save one, *that is*, God.**

20 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witnesse, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up.

22 Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poore, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven, and come, follow me.

23 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowfull, for he was very rich.

24 And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowfull, he said, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdome of God!

25 For it is easier for a camel to go through a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they that heard it, said, Who then can be saved?

27 And he said, The things which are unpossible with men, are possible with God.

28 * Then Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee. * Matt.19. 27.

29 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, there is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdome of Gods sake,

30 Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting.

31 ¶ * Then he took unto him the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Sonne of man shall be accomplished. * Matt.20. 17.

32 For he shall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully entreated and spitted on:

33 And they shall scourge him, and put him to death, and the third day he shall rise again.

34 And they understood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

35 ¶ * And it came to passe, that as he was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain blinde man sat by the way side begging: * Matt.20. 29.

36 And hearing the multitude passe by, he asked what it meant. 37 And

Digitized by Google

62

37 And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by.

38 And he cried, saying, Jesus, thou Sonne of David, have mercy on me.

39 And they which went before, rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried so much the more, Thou Sonne of David, have mercy on me.

40 And Jesus stood and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come neare, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shall do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight.

42 And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight, thy faith hath saved thee.

43 And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people when they saw it, gave praise unto God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Of Zaccheus a publicane. 11 The ten pieces of money. 28 Christ rideth into Jerusalem with triumph: 41 weepeth over it: 45 driveth the buyers and sellers out of the temple: 47 teaching daily in it. The rulers would have destroyed him, but for fear of the people.

AND *Jesus* entred and passed through Jericho.

2 And behold, there was a man named Zaccheus, which was the chief among the publicanes, and he was rich.

3 And he sought to see Jesus who he was, and could not for the preasse, because he was little of stature.

4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycomore-tree to see him; for he was to passe that way.

5 And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up and saw him, and said unto him, Zaccheus, make haste, and come down; for to day I must abide at thy house.

6 And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully.

7 And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.

8 And Zaccheus stood, and said unto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poore, and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore him fourefold.

9 And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, forsomuch as he also is the sonne of Abraham.

10 * For the Sonne of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.

* Matt. 18. 11.

11 And as they heard these things, he added, and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the kingdome of God should immediately appear.

* Matt. 25. 14.

12 * He said therefore, A certain noble man went into a farre countrey to receive for himself a kingdome, and to return.

13 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten‖ pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.

‖ *Mina*, here translated a pound, is 12 ounces & an half: which according to five shillings the ounce, is three pounds two shillings six pence.

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this man to reigne over us.

15 And it came to passe, that when he was returned, having received the kingdome, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been faithfull in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, here is thy pound which I have kept laid up in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou layedst not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow.

22 And he saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked servant: thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow.

23 Wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usury?

24 And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 (And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds)

26 For I say unto you,* That unto every one which hath, shall be given; and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.

* Matth. 13. 12.

27 But those mine enemies which would not that I should reigne over them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending up to Jerusalem.

29 * And it came to passe when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethanie, at the mount called the mount of Olives, he sent two of his disciples,

* Matt. 21. 1.

30 Saying, Go ye into the village over against you, in the which at your entring ye shall finde a colt tied, whereon yet never man sat: loose him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man ask you, Why do ye loose him? thus shall ye say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent, went their way, and found even as he had said unto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him

35 And they brought him to Jesus: and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set Jesus thereon.

36 And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoyce and praise God with a loud voice, for all the mighty works that they had seen,

38 Saying, Blessed be the King that cometh in the name of the Lord, peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he answered and said unto them, I tell you,

Digitized by Google

you, that if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come neare, he beheld the city, and wept over it,

42 Saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the dayes shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compasse thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

44 And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee: and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another, because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

Matt.21. 12. 45 * And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought,

46 Saying unto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but ye have made it a den of theeves.

47 And he taught daily in the temple. But the chief priests and the Scribes, and the chief of the people sought to destroy him,

48 And could not finde what they might do: for all the people ‖ were very attentive to heare him.

‖ Or, hung upon him.

CHAP. XX.

1 Christ avoucheth his authority by a question of Johns baptisme. 9 The parable of the vineyard. 19 Of giving tribute to Cesar. 27 He convinceth the Sadducees that denied the resurrection. 41 How Christ is the sonne of David. 45 He warneth his disciples to beware of the Scribes.

Matt.21. 23. AND * it came to passe, that on one of those dayes, as he taught the people in the temple, & preached the gospel, the chief priests and the Scribes came upon him, with the elders,

2 And spake unto him, saying, Tell us, By what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority?

3 And he answered and said unto them, I will also ask you one thing, and answer me.

4 The baptisme of John, was it from heaven, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then beleeved ye him not?

6 But and if we say, Of men; all the people will stone us: for they be perswaded that John was a prophet.

7 And they answered, That they could not tell whence *it was*.

8 And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

Matt.21. 33. 9 Then began he to speak to the people this parable: "A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey for a long time.

10 And at the season, he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty.

11 And again he sent another servant; and they beat him also, and entreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.

12 And again he sent the third; and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

13 Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved sonne: it may be they will reverence him when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir, come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, * The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner? * Psal.118. 22.

18 Whosoever shall fall upon that stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chief priests and the Scribes the same houre sought to lay hands on him, and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which would feigne themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authoritie of the governour.

21 And they asked him, saying, * Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither accepteſt thou the person *of any*, but teachest the way of God ‖ truly. * Matt.22. 16. ‖ Or, *of a truth.*

22 Is it lawfull for us to give tribute unto Cesar, or no?

23 But he perceived their craftinesse, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a ‖ peny: whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Cesars. ‖ See Matt. 18.28.

25 And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Cesar the things which be Cesars, and unto God the things which be Gods.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people, and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

27 ¶ * Then came to him certain of the Sadduces (which deny that there is any resurrection) and they asked him, * Matt.22. 23.

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote unto us, If any mans brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

29 There were therefore seven brethren, and the first took a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second took her to wife, and he died childlesse.

31 And the third took her, and in like manner the seven also. And they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seven had her to wife.

34 And Jesus answering, said unto them, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage:

35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage.

36 Neither can they die any more; for they are equall unto the angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

37 Now that the dead are raised, * even Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. * Exod.3. 6.

38 For

Digitized by Google

64 38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living; for all live unto him.

39 ¶ Then certain of the Scribes anſwering ſaid, Maſter, thou haſt well ſaid.

40 And after that, they durſt not ask him any queſtion at all.

* Matt.22. 41. 41 And he ſaid unto them, * How ſay they that Chriſt is Davids ſonne?

42 And David himſelf ſaith in the book of pſalmes, The LORD ſaid unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy footſtool.

44 David therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his ſonne?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, he ſaid unto his diſciples,

* Matt. 23.5. 46 * Beware of the Scribes, which deſire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the higheſt ſeats in the ſynagogues, and the chief rooms at feaſts.

47 Which devoure widows houſes, and for a ſhew make long prayers: the ſame ſhall receive greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Chriſt commendeth the poore widow. 5 He foretelleth the deſtruction of the temple, and of the city Jeruſalem: 25 The ſignes alſo which ſhall be before the laſt day. 34 He exhorteth them to be watchfull.

* Mark 12. 41. AND he looked up, * and ſaw the rich men caſting their gifts into the treaſury.

2 And he ſaw alſo a certain poore widow, ‖ See Mark 12.42. caſting in thither two ‖ mites.

3 And he ſaid, Of a truth I ſay unto you, that this poore widow hath caſt in more then they all.

4 For all theſe have of their abundance caſt in unto the offerings of God, but ſhe of her penury hath caſt in all the living that ſhe had.

* Matt. 24.1. 5 ¶ * And as ſome ſpake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly ſtones, and gifts, he ſaid,

6 *As for* theſe things which ye behold, the daves will come, in the which there ſhall not be left one ſtone upon another, that ſhall not be thrown down.

7 And they asked him, ſaying, Maſter, but when ſhall theſe things be? and what ſigne will there be when theſe things ſhall come to paſſe?

8 And he ſaid, Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many ſhall come in my name, ſaying, I am *Chriſt*, and the time draweth neare: go ye not therefore after them.

9 But when ye ſhall heare of warres, and commotions, be not terrified: for theſe things muſt firſt come to paſſe, but the end is not by and by.

* Matt 24. 7. 10 * Then ſaid he unto them, Nation ſhall riſe againſt nation, and kingdome againſt kingdome:

11 And great earthquakes ſhall be in divers places, and famines, and peſtilences, and fearfull ſights, and great ſignes ſhall there be from heaven.

12 But before all theſe they ſhall lay their hands on you, and perſecute you, delivering you up to the ſynagogues, and into priſons, being brought before kings and rulers for my names ſake.

13 And it ſhall turn to you for a teſtimony.

* Matt.10. 19. 14 * Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before, what ye ſhall anſwer.

15 For I will give you a mouth and wiſdome, which all your adverſaries ſhall not be able to gainſay, nor reſiſt.

16 And ye ſhall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinſfolks, and friends; and ſome of you ſhall they cauſe to be put to death.

17 And ye ſhall be hated of all men for my names ſake.

* Matt.10. 30. 18 * But there ſhall not an hair of your head periſh.

19 In your patience poſſeſſe ye your ſouls.

* Matt 24. 15. 20 * And when ye ſhall ſee Jeruſalem compaſſed with armies, then know that the deſolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Judea, flee to the mountains, and let them which are in the midſt of it, depart out, and let not them that are in the countreys, enter thereinto.

22 For theſe be the dayes of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But wo unto them that are with childe, and to them that give ſuck in thoſe dayes; for there ſhall be great diſtreſſe in the land, and wrath upon this people.

24 And they ſhall fall by the edge of the ſword, and ſhall be led away captive into all nations, and Jeruſalem ſhall be troden down of the Gentiles, untill the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

* Matt.24. 29. 25 ¶ * And there ſhall be ſignes in the ſunne, and in the moon, and in the ſtarres, and upon the earth diſtreſſe of nations, with perplexity, the ſea and the waves roaring,

26 Mens hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after thoſe things which are coming on the earth; for the powers of heaven ſhall be ſhaken.

27 And then ſhall they ſee the Sonne of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.

28 And when theſe things begin to come to paſſe, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he ſpake to them a parable, Behold the fig-tree, and all the trees,

30 When they now ſhoot forth, ye ſee and know of your own ſelves, that ſummer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewiſe ye, when ye ſee theſe things come to paſſe, know ye that the kingdome of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verily I ſay unto you, This generation ſhall not paſſe away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heaven and earth ſhall paſſe away: but my words ſhall not paſſe away.

34 ¶ And take heed to your ſelves, leſt at any time your hearts be overcharged with ſurfeting, and drunkenneſſe, and cares of this life, and ſo that day come upon you unawares.

35 For as a ſnare ſhall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore and pray alwayes, that ye may be accounted worthy to eſcape all theſe things that ſhall come to paſſe, and to ſtand before the Sonne of man.

37 And in the day-time he was teaching in the temple, and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Olives.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, for to heare him.

CHAP.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Jews conspire against Christ. 3 Satan prepareth Judas to betray him. 7 The apostles prepare the passeover. 19 Christ instituteth his holy supper: 21 covertly foretelleth of the traitour: 24 admonisheth the rest of his apostles from ambition: 31 assureth Peter his faith should not fail, 34 and yet he should deny him thrice. 39 He prayeth in the mount, and sweateth blood: 47 is betrayed with a kisse: 50 he healeth Malchus eare. 54 He is thrice denied of Peter, 63 shamefully abused, 66 and confesseth himself to be the Sonne of God.

* Matt.26. 2. NOw * the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the passeover.

2 And the chief priests & Scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

* Matt.26. 14. 3 ¶ * Then entred Satan into Judas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them.

5 And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money.

6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them ‖ in the absence of the multitude.

‖ Or, without tumult.

* Matt.26. 17. 7 ¶ * Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the passeover must be killed.

8 And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go and prepare us the passeover, that we may eat.

9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entred into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water, follow him into the house where he entreth in.

11 And ye shall say unto the good man of the house, The Master saith unto thee, Where is the guest-chamber where I shall eat the passeover with my disciples?

12 And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished, there make ready.

13 And they went and found as he had said unto them; and they made ready the passeover.

* Matt.26. 20. 14 * And when the houre was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him.

‖ Or, I have heartily desired. 15 And he said unto them, ‖ With desire I have desired to eat this passeover with you before I suffer.

16 For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, untill it be fulfilled in the kingdome of God.

17 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide it among your selves.

18 For I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, untill the kingdome of God shall come.

* Matt.26. 26. 19 ¶ * And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake it, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you, this do in remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup is the new testament in my bloud, which is shed for you.

Matt.26. 24. 21 ¶ * But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the table.

22 And truly the Sonne of man goeth as it was determined, but wo unto that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they began to enquire among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.

24 ¶ And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

Matt.20. 25 * And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them, and they that exercise authority upon them, are called benefactours. 65

26 But ye shall not be so; but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.

27 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? is not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that serveth.

28 Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint unto you a kingdome, as my Father hath appointed unto me:

30 That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdome, * and sit on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. * Matt.19. 28.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, * Satan hath desired *to have* you, that he may sift you as wheat: * 1.Pet.5. 8.

32 But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not; and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee both into prison, and to death.

* Matt.26. 34. 34 * And he said, I tell thee Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

* Matt.10. 9. 35 * And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

36 Then said he unto them, But now he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

* Isa.53. 12. 37 For I say unto you, that this that is written, must yet be accomplished in me, * And he was reckoned among the transgressours: for the things concerning me have an end.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

* Matt.26. 36. 39 ¶ * And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives, and his disciples also followed him.

* Matt.26. 41. 40 * And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray, that ye enter not into temptation.

41 And he was withdrawn from them about a stones cast, and kneeled down, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.

44 And being in an agonie, he prayed more earnestly, and his sweat was as it were great drops of bloud falling down to the ground.

45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow.

46 And said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise, and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

* Matt.26. 47. 47 ¶ And while he yet spake, * behold, a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew neare unto Jesus, to kisse him.

48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Sonne of man with a kisse?

49 When they which were about him, saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

50 ¶ And one of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right eare.

51 And Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye

Digitized by Google

66 thus farre. And he touched his eare, and healed him.

52 Then Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders which were come to him, Be ye come out as against a thief, with swords and staves?

53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your houre, and the power of darknesse.

* Matt. 26. 57. 54 ¶ * Then took they him, and led him, and brought him into the high priests house. And Peter followed afarre off.

* Matt. 26. 69. 55 * And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, Peter sat down among them.

56 But a certain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said, This man was also with him.

57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of one houre after, another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this fellow also was with him; for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately while he yet spake, the cock crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter; and Peter remembred the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Jesus, mocked him, and smote him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they stroke him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesie, who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

* Matt. 27. 1. 66 ¶ * And assoon as it was day, the elders of the people, and the chief priests and the Scribes came together, and led him into their councel,

67 Saying, Art thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, you will not beleeve.

68 And if I also ask you, you will not answer me, nor let me go.

69 Hereafter shall the Sonne of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the * Mark 14. 62a. Sonne of God? And he said unto them, * Ye say that I am.

71 And they said, What need we any further witnesse? for we our selves have heard of his own mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Jesus is accused before Pilate, and sent to Herod. 8 Herod mocketh him. 12 Herod and Pilate are made friends. 18 Barabbas is desired of the people, and is loosed by Pilate, and Jesus is given to be crucified. 27 He telleth the women that lament him, the destruction of Jerusalem: 34 prayeth for his enemies. 39 Two evil doers are crucified with him. 46 His death. 50 His burial.

AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cesar, saying, that he himself is Christ a king.

* Matt. 27. 11. 3 * And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the king of the Jews? And he answered him and said, Thou sayest it.

4 Then said Pilate to the chief priests and to the people, I finde no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Jewry, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And assoon as he knew that he belonged unto Herods jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself was also at Jerusalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad, for he was desirous to see him of a long season, because he had heard many things of him, and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words, but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chief priests and Scribes stood and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herod with his men of warre set him at naught, and mocked him, and arayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together; for before they were at enmity between themselves.

* Matt. 27. 23. 13 ¶ * And Pilate when he had called together the chief priests, and the rulers, and the people,

14 Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people, and behold, I having examined him before you, have found no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him:

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him, & lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him.

16 I will therefore chastise him, and release him.

17 For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast.

18 And they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this man, & release unto us Barabbas:

19 (Who for a certain sedition made in the city, and for murder was cast in prison)

20 Pilate therefore willing to release Jesus, spake again to them.

21 But they cried, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him, I will therefore chastise him, and let him go.

23 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voices of them, & of the chief priests prevailed.

24 And Pilate ‖ gave sentence that it should be as they required. ‖ Or, ordered.

25 And he released unto them, him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired; but he delivered Jesus to their will.

26 * And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon a Cyrenian, coming out of the countrey, and on him they laid the crosse, that he might bear it after Jesus. * Matt. 27. 32.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Jesus turning unto them, said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for your selves, and for your children.

29 For behold, the dayes are coming, in the which

Digitized by Google

which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombes that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck.

30 *Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us.

31 * For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?

32 And there were also two other malefactours led with him to be put to death.

33 And when they were come to the place which is called ‖ Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactours, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

34 ¶ Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And the people stood beholding, and the rulers also with them derided him, saying, He saved others, let him save himself, if he be Christ the chosen of God.

36 And the souldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vineger,

37 And saying, If thou be the king of the Jews, save thy self.

38 And a superscription also was written over him in letters of Greek, and Latine, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactours, which were hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thy self and us.

40 But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds; but this man hath done nothing amisse.

42 And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdome.

43 And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in paradise.

44 And it was about the sixth houre, and there ‖ Or, land. was a darknesse over all the ‖ earth untill the ninth houre.

45 And the sunne was darkened, and the vail of the temple was rent in the mids.

46 ¶ And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said; * Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said thus, he gave up the ghost.

47 Now when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afarre off beholding these things.

50 ¶ * And behold, there was a man named Joseph, a counseller, and he was a good man, and a just:

51 (The same had not consented to the counsel and deed of them) he was of Arimathea, a city of the Jews (who also himself waited for the kingdome of God)

52 This man went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus.

53 And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewen in stone, wherein never man before was laid.

54 And that day was the preparation, and the sabbath drew on. 67

55 And the women also which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments, and rested the sabbath-day, according to the commandment.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Christs resurrection is declared by two angels to the women that come to the sepulchre: 9 they report it to others. 13 Christ himself appeareth to the two disciples that went to Emmaus. 36 Afterward he appeareth to the apostles, and reproveth their unbelief: 47 giveth them a charge: 49 promiseth the holy Ghost: 51 and so ascendeth into heaven.

NOw * upon the first day of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain *others* with them. * Matt. 28. 1.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.

3 And they entred in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus.

4 And it came to passe, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye ‖ the living among the dead? ‖ Or, him that liveth

6 He is not here, but is risen: * remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee, * Matt. 17. 23.

7 Saying, The Sonne of man must be delivered into the hands of sinfull men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.

8 And they remembred his words,

9 And returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary *the mother* of James, and other women that were with them, which told these things unto the apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they beleeved them not.

12 * Then arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre, and stouping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves, and departed, wondering in himself at that which was come to passe. * John 20. 6.

13 ¶ * And behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem about threescore furlongs. * Mark 16. 12.

14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to passe, that while they communed together, and reasoned, Jesus himself drew neare, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden, that they should not know him.

17 And he said unto them, What manner of communications are these that ye have one to another as ye walk, and are sad?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleopas, answering, said unto him, Art thou onely a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to passe there in these dayes?

19 And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God, and all the people:

20 And how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.

Digitized by Google

68

21 But we trusted that it had been he, which should have redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre:

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive.

24 And certain of them which were with us, went to the sepulchre, and found it even so as the women had said, but him they saw not.

25 Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken:

26 Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moses, and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures, the things concerning himself.

28 And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went, and he made as though he would have gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us; for it is towards evening, and the day is farre spent: and he went in to tarry with them.

30 And it came to passe, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gave to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him, and he ‖ vanished out of their sight.

‖ Or, *ceased to be seen of them.*

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures?

33 And they rose up the same houre, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.

36 ¶ * And as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

* Mark 16. 14.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit.

38 And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled, and why do thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I my self: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.

40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them his hands and his feet.

41 And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat?

42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an hony-combe.

43 And he took it, and did eat before them.

44 And he said unto them, These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the psalmes concerning me.

45 Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures,

46 And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remission of sinnes should be preached in his name, among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

49 ¶ * And behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, untill ye be endued with power from on high.

* John 15. 26. Acts 1. 4.

50 ¶ And he led them out as farre as to Bethanie, and he lift up his hands, & blessed them.

51 * And it came to passe, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.

* Mark 16. 19. Acts 1. 9.

52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy:

53 And were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

The gospel according to S. JOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 *The divinitie, humanitie, and office of Jesus Christ.* 15 *The testimonie of John.* 39 *The calling of Andrew, Peter, &c.*

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

* Gen. 1. 1.

2 * The same was in the beginning with God.

* Col. 1. 16.

3 * All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him was life, and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shineth in darkenesse, and the darkenesse comprehended it not.

* Matt. 3. 1.

6 ¶ * There was a man sent from God, whose name was John.

7 The same came for a witnesse, to bear witnesse of the light, that all men through him might believe.

8 He was not that light, but *was sent* to bear witnesse of that light.

9 That was the true light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

10 He was in the world, and * the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

* Heb. 1. 3.

11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

12 But as many as received him, to them gave he ‖ power to become the sonnes of God, *even* to them that believe on his name:

‖ Or, *the right, or privilege.*

13 Which were born, not of bloud, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14 * And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the onely begotten of the Father) full of grace and truth.

* Matt. 1. 16.

15 ¶ John bare witnesse of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me, is preferred before me; for he was before me.

16 And

Digitized by Google

* Col.1. 19. 16 And of his * fulnesse have all we received, and grace for grace.

17 For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.

* 1.Tim.6. 16. 1.John 4. 12. 18 * No man hath seen God at any time; the onely begotten Sonne, which is in the bosome of the Father, he hath declared him.

19 ¶ And this is the record of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem, to ask him, Who art thou?

20 And he confessed, and denied not: but confessed, I am not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou ‖ that prophet? And he answered, No.

‖ Or, a prophet.

22 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? that we may give an answer to them that sent us: what sayest thou of thy self?

* Matt.3.3 23 * He said, I *am* the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the prophet Esaias.

24 And they which were sent, were of the Pharisees.

25 And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that prophet?

26 John answered them, saying, I baptize with water, but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not.

* Matt.3. 11. Acts 19.4. 27 * He it is who coming after me, is preferred before me, whose shoes latchet I am not worthy to unloose.

28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lambe of God, which ‖ taketh away the sinne of the world.

‖ Or, beareth.

30 This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man, which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

* Matt.3. 16. 32 * And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven, like a dove, and it abode upon him.

33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the holy Ghost.

34 And I saw, and bare record that this is the Sonne of God.

35 ¶ Again the next day after, John stood, and two of his disciples:

36 And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lambe of God.

37 And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus.

38 Then Jesus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? They said unto him, Rabbi, (which is to say being interpreted, Master) where ‖ dwellest thou?

‖ Or, abidest.

39 He saith unto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was ‖ about the tenth houre.

‖ That was two hours before night.

40 One of the two which heard John speak, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.

41 He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, ‖ the Christ.

‖ Or, the anointed.

42 And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the sonne of Jona, thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, ‖ a stone. 69

‖ Or, Peter.

43 ¶ The day following, Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him of whom * Moses in the law, and the * prophets did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the sonne of Joseph.

* Gen.49. 10. Deut.18. 18. * Isa.4.2.

46 And Nathanael said unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see.

47 Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile.

48 Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before that Philip called thee when thou wast under the fig-tree, I saw thee.

49 Nathanael answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Sonne of God, thou art the King of Israel.

50 Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig-tree, beleevest thou? thou shalt see greater things then these.

51 And he saith unto him, Verily verily I say unto you, Hereafter you shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Sonne of man.

CHAP. II.

1 Christ turneth water into wine: 12 departeth into Capernaum, and to Jerusalem, 14 where he purgeth the temple of buyers and sellers. 19 He foreshewth his death and resurrection. 23 Many beleeved because of his miracles, but he would not trust himself with them.

AND the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Jesus was there.

2 And both Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine.

4 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine houre is not yet come.

5 His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it.

6 And there were set there six water-pots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece.

7 Jesus saith unto them, Fill the water-pots with water. And they filled them up to the brimme.

8 And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governour of the feast. And they bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, & knew not whence it was, (but the servants which drew the water knew) the governour of the feast called the bridegroom,

10 And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine, and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine until now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory, and his disciples beleeved on him.

12 ¶ After this, he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his

Digitized by Google

70 disciples, and they continued there not many dayes.

13 ¶ And the Jews passeover was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem,

14 And found in the temple those that sold oxen, and sheep, and doves, and the changers of money, sitting:

15 And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep and the oxen, and poured out the changers money, and overthrew the tables;

16 And said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence, make not my Fathers house an house of merchandise.

17 And his disciples remembred that it was written, * The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.

* Psal.69. 9.

18 ¶ Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, What signe shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things?

* Matt.26. 61.

19 Jesus answered and said unto them, * Destroy this temple, and in three dayes I will raise it up.

20 Then said the Jews, Fourty and six yeares was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three dayes?

21 But he spake of the temple of his body.

22 When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembred that he had said this unto them: and they beleeved the scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.

23 ¶ Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passeover, in the feast-day, many beleeved in his name, when they saw the miracles which he did.

24 But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all men,

25 And needed not that any should testifie of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ teacheth Nicodemus the necessity of regeneration: 14 of faith in him. 16 The great love of God towards the world. 18 Condemnation for unbelief. 23 The baptisme, witnesse, and doctrine of John concerning Christ.

THere was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:

2 The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

3 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily verily I say unto thee, Except a man be born ‖ again, he cannot see the kingdome of God.

‖ Or, from above.

4 Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mothers wombe, and be born?

5 Jesus answered, Verily verily I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdome of God.

6 That which is born of the flesh, is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit, is spirit.

7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born ‖ again.

‖ Or, from above.

8 The winde bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things be?

10 Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?

11 Verily verily I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testifie that we have seen; and ye receive not our witnesse.

12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye beleeve not: how shall ye beleeve if I tell you of heavenly things?

13 And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, *even* the Sonne of man which is in heaven.

14 ¶ * And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wildernesse: even so must the Sonne of man be lifted up:

* Num.21. 9.

15 That whosoever beleeveth in him, should not perish, but have eternall life.

16 ¶ * For God so loved the world, that he gave his onely begotten Sonne: that whosoever beleeveth in him, should not perish, but have everlasting life.

* 1.John 4. 9.

17 * For God sent not his Sonne into the world to condemn the world: but that the world through him might be saved.

* Chap.12. 47.

18 ¶ He that beleeveth on him, is not condemned: but he that beleeveth not, is condemned already, because he hath not beleeved in the name of the onely begotten Sonne of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, * that light is come into the world, and men loved darknesse rather then light, because their deeds were evil.

* Chap. 1. 4.

20 For every one that doeth evil, hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be ‖ reproved.

‖ Or, discovered.

21 But he that doeth truth, cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judea, and there he tarried with them, * and baptized.

* Chap. 4. 2.

23 ¶ And John also was baptizing in Ænon, neare to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

24 For John was not yet cast into prison.

25 ¶ Then there arose a question between some of Johns disciples and the Jews, about purifying.

26 And they came unto John, and said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, * to whom thou barest witnesse, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him.

* Chap.1. 7,34.

27 John answered and said, * A man can ‖ receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.

* Heb.5.4.

‖ Or, take unto himself.

28 Ye your selves bear me witnesse, that I said, * I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.

* Chap.1. 20.

29 He that hath the bride, is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoyceth greatly because of the bridegrooms voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He must increase, but I must decrease.

31 He that cometh from above, is above all: he that is of the earth, is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven, is above all.

32 And what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth, and no man receiveth his testimony.

33 He that hath received his testimonie, * hath set to his seal, that God is true.

* Rom.3.4.

34 For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the spirit by measure *unto him.*

35 * The Father loveth the Sonne, and hath given all things into his hand.

* Matt.11. 27. * Hab.2.4. 1.John 5. 10.

36 * He that beleeveth on the Sonne, hath everlasting

Digitized by Google

everlasting life: and he that beleeveth not the Sonne, shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Christ talketh with a woman of Samaria, and revealeth himself unto her. 27 His disciples marvel. 31 He declareth to them his zeal to Gods glory. 39 Many Samaritanes beleeve on him. 43 He departeth into Galilee, and healeth the rulers sonne that lay sick at Capernaum.

WHen therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and baptized mo disciples then John,

2 (Though Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples)

3 He left Judea, and departed again into Galilee.

4 And he must needs go through Samaria.

5 Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, neare to the parcel of ground
* Gen.33.19. & 48.22. Josh.24.32. * that Jacob gave to his sonne Joseph.

6 Now Jacobs well was there. Jesus therefore being wearied with his journey, sat thus on the well: and it was about the sixth houre.

7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink.

8 For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? for the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritanes.

10 Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.

11 The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water?

12 Art thou greater then our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattel?

13 Jesus answered and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again:

14 But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him, shall never thirst: but the water that I shall give him, shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.

15 The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband:

18 For thou hast had five husbands, and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly.

19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountain, and ye say, that in *Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship.
*Deut.12.5.

21 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, beleeve me, the houre cometh when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem worship the Father.

22 Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews.

23 But the houre cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him. 91

24 * God is a Spirit, and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit and in truth. * 2.Cor.3.17.

25 The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias cometh which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things.

26 Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee, am he.

27 ¶ And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water-pot and went her way into the city, & saith to the men,

29 Come, see a man which told me all things that ever I did: is not this the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.

31 ¶ In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat.

32 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eat?

34 Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.

35 Say not ye, There are yet foure moneths, and then cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields: * for they are white already to harvest. * Matt.9.37.

36 And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternall: that both he that soweth, and he that reapeth, may rejoyce together.

37 And herein is that saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entred into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritanes of that city beleeved on him, for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I did.

40 So when the Samaritanes were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two dayes.

41 And many mo beleeved, because of his own word:

42 And said unto the woman, Now we beleeve, not because of thy saying, for we have heard him our selves, and know that this is indeed the Christ the Saviour of the world.

43 ¶ * Now after two dayes he departed thence, and went into Galilee: * Matt.13.57.

44 For Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own countrey.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans received him, having seen all the things that he did at Jerusalem at the feast: for they also went unto the feast.

46 So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, * where he made the water wine. And there was a certain ‖ noble man, whose sonne was sick at Capernaum. * Chap.2.1 ‖ Or, courtier, or ruler.

47 When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judea into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his sonne: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then said Jesus unto him, Except ye see signes and wonders, ye will not beleeve.

49 The noble man saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my childe die.

Digitized by Google

72 50 Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way, thy sonne liveth. And the man beleeved the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told him, saying, Thy sonne liveth.

52 Then enquired he of them the houre when he began to amend: and they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh houre the fever left him.

53 So the father knew that it was at the same houre, in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy sonne liveth; and himself beleeved, and his whole house.

54 This is again the second miracle that Jesus did, when he was come out of Judea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Jesus on the sabbath-day cureth him that was diseased eight and thirty yeares. 10 The Jews therefore cavill, and persecute him for it. 17 He answereth for himself, and reproveth them, shewing by the testimony of his Father, 32 of John, 36 of his works, 39 and of the scriptures, who he is.

*Levit.23. 2. Deut.16. After * this there was a feast of the Jews, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

2 Now there is at Jerusalem by the sheep-‖ market a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue, Bethesda, having five porches.

‖ Or, gate.

3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blinde, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

4 For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in, was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.

5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight yeares.

6 When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time in that case, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another stoppeth down before me.

8 Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed, and walk.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath.

10 ¶ The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath-day, * it is not lawfull for thee to carry thy bed.

* Jer.17. 21.

11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk?

13 And he that was healed, wist not who it was: for Jesus had conveyed himself away, ‖ a multitude being in that place.

‖ Or, from the multitude that was.

14 Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sinne no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jesus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath-day.

17 ¶ But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.

18 Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not onely had broken the sabbath, but said also, that God was his Father, making himself equall with God.

19 Then answered Jesus, and said unto them, Verily verily I say unto you, The Sonne can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Sonne likewise.

20 For the Father loveth the Sonne, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and he will shew him greater works then these, that ye may marvel.

21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them: even so the Sonne quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father judgeth no man: but hath committed all judgement unto the Sonne:

23 That all men should honour the Sonne, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Sonne, honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

24 Verily verily I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and beleeveth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation: but is passed from death unto life.

25 Verily verily I say unto you, The houre is coming, and now is, when the dead shall heare the voice of the Sonne of God: and they that heare, shall live.

26 For as the Father hath life in himself: so hath he given to the Sonne to have life in himself:

27 And hath given him authoritie to execute judgement also, because he is the Sonne of man.

28 Marvel not at this: for the houre is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall heare his voice,

29 And shall come forth, * they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life, and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

* Matt.25. 46.

30 I can of mine own self do nothing; as I heare, I judge: and my judgement is just, because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

31 * If I bear witnesse of my self, my witnesse is not true.

* Chap. 8. 14.

32 ¶ * There is another that beareth witnesse of me, and I know that the witnesse which he witnesseth of me, is true.

* Matt.3. 17.

33 Ye sent unto John, * and he bare witnesse unto the truth.

* Chap.1. 7.

34 But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved.

35 He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to rejoyce in his light.

36 ¶ But I have greater witnesse then that of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witnesse of me, that the Father hath sent me.

37 And the Father himself which hath sent me, * hath borne witnesse of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, * nor seen his shape.

* Matt.3. 17. & 17. 5. * Deut.4. 12.

38 And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye beleeve not.

39 ¶ Search the scriptures, for in them ye think ye have eternall life, and they are they which testifie of me.

40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.

41 I receive not honour from men.

42 But

Digitized by Google

42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.

43 I am come in my Fathers name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.

44 * How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that cometh from God onely?

45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, even Moses, in whom ye trust.

46 For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me: * for he wrote of me.

47 But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words?

Chap. 12. 39.

* Gen. 3. Deut. 18. 15.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ feedeth five thousand men with five loaves, and two fishes. 15 Thereupon the people would have made him king. 16 But withdrawing himself, he walketh on the sea to his disciples: 26 reproveth the people flocking after him, and all the fleshly hearers of his word: 32 declareth himself to be the bread of life to believers. 66 Many disciples depart from him. 68 Peter confesseth him. 70 Judas a devil.

AFter these things Jesus went over the sea of Galilee, which is *the sea* of Tiberias:

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.

3 And Jesus went up into a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples.

4 * And the passeover, a feast of the Jews, was nigh.

* Lev. 23. 5 Deut. 16. 1

5 ¶ * When Jesus then lift up his eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread that these may eat?

* Matt. 14. 15.

6 (And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do.)

7 Philip answered him, Two hundred penyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.

8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother, saith unto him,

9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Jesus said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grasse in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand.

11 And Jesus took the loaves, and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down, and likewise of the fishes, as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves, which remained over and above, unto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that prophet that should come into the world.

15 ¶ When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.

16 * And when even was now come, his disciples went down unto the sea,

* Matt. 14. 23.

17 And entred into a ship, and went over the sea towards Capernaum: and it was now dark, and Jesus was not come to them.

18 And the sea arose, by reason of a great winde that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty, or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid.

20 But he saith unto them, It is I, be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly received him into the ship: and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea, saw that there was none other boat there, save that one whereinto his disciples were entred, and that Jesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but that his disciples were gone away alone:

23 (Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias, nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks)

24 When the people therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum seeking for Jesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Jesus answered them and said, Verily verily I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.

27 ‖Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Sonne of man shall give unto you: * for him hath God the Father sealed.

‖ Or, work not.

* Matt. 3. 17.

28 *Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God?

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, * This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.

* 1. John 3. 23.

30 They said therefore unto him, What signe shewest thou then, that we may see, and believe thee? what dost thou work?

31 * Our fathers did eat manna in the desert, as it is written, * He gave them bread from heaven to eat.

* Exod. 16. 15. Num. 11. 7. * Psal. 78. 24.

32 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily verily I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven, but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

34 Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

35 And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me, shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me, shall never thirst.

36 But I said unto you, that ye also have seen me, and believe not.

37 All that the Father giveth me, shall come to me; and him that cometh to me, I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Fathers will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me, I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Sonne, and believeth

Digitized by Google

74 leeveth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

41 The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven.

* Matth. 13.55. 42 And they said, * Is not this Jesus the sonne of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven?

43 Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Murmure not among your selves.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me, draw him, and I will raise him up at the last day.

* Isa. 54. 13. Jer. 31. 34. 45 * It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

* Matt. 11. 27. 46 Not that any man hath seen the Father, * save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father.

47 Verily verily I say unto you, He that beleeveth on me hath everlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

51 I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give, is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

52 The Jews therefore strove amongst themselves, saying, How can this man give us his flesh to eat?

53 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily verily I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Sonne of man, and drink his bloud, ye have no life in you.

54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my bloud, hath eternall life, and I will raise him up at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my bloud is drink indeed.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my bloud, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so, he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.

58 This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread, shall live for ever.

59 These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard *this*, said, This is an hard saying, who can heare it?

61 When Jesus knew in himself, that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you?

* Chap. 3. 13. 62 * *What* and if ye shall see the Sonne of man ascend up where he was before?

63 It is the spirit that quickeneth, the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life.

64 But there are some of you that beleeve not. For Jesus knew from the beginning, who they were that beleeved not, and who should betray him.

65 And he said, Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that time many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him.

67 Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away?

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternall life.

69 * And we beleeve, and are sure that thou art that Christ the Sonne of the living God. * Matt. 16. 16.

70 Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?

71 He spake of Judas Iscariot *the sonne* of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

CHAP. VII.

1 Jesus reproveth the ambition and boldnesse of his kinsmen: 10 goeth up from Galilee to the feast of tabernacles: 14 teacheth in the temple. 40 Diverse opinions of him among the people. 45 The Pharisees are angry that their officers took him not, and chide with Nicodemus for taking his part.

AFter these things, Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Jewry, because the Jews sought to kill him.

2 * Now the Jews feast of tabernacles was at hand. * Lev. 23. 34.

3 His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judea, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest.

4 For there is no man that doeth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly: If thou do these things, shew thy self to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren beleeve in him.

6 Then Jesus said unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you, but me it hateth, because I testifie of it, that the works thereof are evil.

8 Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast, * for my time is not yet full come. * Chap. 8. 20.

9 When he had said these words unto them, he abode still in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay, but he deceiveth the people.

13 Howbeit no man spake openly of him, for fear of the Jews.

14 ¶ Now about the midst of the feast, Jesus went up into the temple, and taught.

15 And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man ‖ letters, having never learned? ‖ Or, *learning.*

16 Jesus answered them, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of my self.

18 He that speaketh of himself, seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousnesse is in him.

19 * Did not Moses give you the law, and yet none of you keepeth the law? * Why go ye about to kill me? * Exod. 24. 3. * Chap. 5. 18.

20 The

Digitized by Google

20 The people answered and said, Thou hast a devil: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, I have done one work, and ye all marvel.

Lev.12.3 Gen.17. 9. 22 * Moses therefore gave unto you circumcision, (not because it is of Moses, * but of the fathers) and ye on the sabbath-day circumcise a man.

23 If a man on the sabbath-day receive circumcision, ‖ that the law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath-day?

‖ Or, without breaking the law of Moses.

Deut.1. 6. 24 * Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgement.

25 Then said some of them of Jerusalem, Is not this he whom they seek to kill?

26 But lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him: do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cried Jesus in the temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am, and I am not come of my self, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his houre was not yet come.

31 And many of the people beleeved on him, and said, When Christ cometh, will he do mo miracles then these which this man hath done?

32 ¶ The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him: and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Jesus unto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I go unto him that sent me.

Chap.13. 34 * Ye shall seek me, and shall not finde me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come.

35 Then said the Jews among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not finde him? will he go unto the dispersed among the Or, Greeks ‖ Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

36 What manner of saying is this that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not finde me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come?

Lev.23. 37 * In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.

Deut.18. 38 * He that beleeveth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.

Isa.44.3. Ezek.36. 25. 39 (* But this spake he of the spirit, which they that beleeve on him should receive: for the holy Ghost was not yet *given*, because that Jesus was not yet glorified)

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the prophet.

41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?

Luke 2.4. 42 * Hath not the scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was?

43 So there was a division among the people because of him.

44 And some of them would have taken him, but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chief priests and Pharisees, and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him?

46 The officers answered, Never man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceived?

48 Have any of the rulers, or of the Pharisees beleeved on him?

49 But this people who knoweth not the law are cursed.

50 Nicodemus saith unto them, (* he that came to Jesus by night, being one of them) * Chap.3.2.

51 * Doth our law judge any man before it heare him, and know what he doeth? * Deut.17. 8, &c. and 19.15.

52 They answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search and look: for out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.

53 And every man went unto his own house.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ delivereth the woman taken in adultery. 12 He preacheth himself the light of the world, and justifieth his doctrine: 33 answereth the Jews that boasted of Abraham, 59 and conveyeth himself from their cruelties.

JEsus went unto the mount of Olives:

2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him, and he sat down, and taught them.

3 And the Scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery, and when they had set her in the mids,

4 They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

5 * Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou? * Lev.20. 10.

6 This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stouped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground as though he heard them not.

7 So when they continued asking him, he lift up himself, and said unto them, * He that is without sinne among you, let him first cast a stone at her. * Deut. 17.7.

8 And again he stouped down and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When Jesus had lift up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sinne no more.

12 ¶ Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, * I am the light of the world: he that followeth me, shall not walk in darknesse, but shall have the light of life. * Chap 1.5. and 9.5.

13 The Pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou beares record of thy self, thy record is not true.

14 Jesus answered and said unto them, * Though I bear record of my self, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go. * Chap.5. 31.

15 Ye judge after the flesh, I judge no man.

16 And yet if I judge, my judgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

17 * It

Digitized by Google

76

17 * It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true.

* Deut. 17.6. Matt. 18. 16.

18 I am one that bear witnesse of my self, and the Father that sent me, beareth witnesse of me.

19 Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also.

20 These words spake Jesus in the treasury as he taught in the temple: and no man laid hands on him, for his houre was not yet come.

21 Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sinnes: whither I go, ye cannot come.

22 Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself? because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come.

23 And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath, I am from above: ye are of this world, I am not of this world.

24 I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sinnes: for if ye beleeve not that I am he, ye shall die in your sinnes.

25 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And Jesus saith unto them, Even the same that I said unto you from the beginning.

26 I have many things to say, and to judge of you: but he that sent me, is true: and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him.

27 They understood not that he spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lift up the Sonne of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of my self: but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.

29 And he that sent me, is with me: the Father hath not left me alone: for I do alwayes those things that please him.

30 As he spake these words, many beleeved on him.

31 Then said Jesus to those Jews which beleeved on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed.

32 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

33 ¶ They answered him, We be Abrahams seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?

34 Jesus answered them, Verily verily I say unto you, * Whosoever committeth sinne, is the servant of sinne.

* Rom 6. 20. 2. Pet. 2. 19.

35 And the servant abideth not in the house for ever: but the Sonne abideth ever.

36 If the Sonne therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

37 I know that ye are Abrahams seed, but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I speak that which I have seen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with your father.

39 They answered and said unto him, Abraham is our father. Jesus saith unto them, If ye were Abrahams children, ye would do the works of Abraham.

40 But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye do the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not born of fornication, we have one Father, even God.

42 Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me, for I proceeded forth, and came from God; neither came I of my self, but he sent me.

43 Why do ye not understand my speech? even because ye cannot heare my word.

44 * Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do: he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

* 1. John 3. 8.

45 And because I tell you the truth, ye beleeve me not.

46 Which of you convinceth me of sinne? And if I say the truth, why do ye not beleeve me?

47 * He that is of God, heareth Gods words: ye therefore heare them not, because ye are not of God.

* 1. John 4. 6.

48 Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritane, and hast a devil?

49 Jesus answered, I have not a devil: but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me.

50 And I seek not mine own glory, there is one that seeketh and judgeth.

51 Verily verily I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.

52 Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets, and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thy self?

54 Jesus answered, If I honour my self, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye say, that he is your God:

55 Yet ye have not known him, but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying.

56 Your father Abraham rejoyced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad.

57 Then said the Jews unto him, Thou are not yet fifty yeares old, and hast thou seen Abraham?

58 Jesus said unto them, Verily verily I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, & went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

CHAP. IX.

1 The man that was born blinde restored to sight. 8 He is brought to the Pharisees. 13 They are offended at it, and excommunicate him: 35 but he is received of Jesus, and confesseth him. 39 Who they are whom christ enlighteneth.

AND as *Jesus* passed by, he saw a man which was blinde from his birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sinne, this man, or his parents, that he was born blinde?

3 Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh when no man can work.

5 As long as I am in the world, * I am the light of the world.

* Ch. 9. 11 O... the ... appea... ever... Rom...

6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blinde man with the clay,

7 And

Digitized by Google

7 And ſaid unto him, Go waſh in the pool of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent) He went his way therefore, and waſhed, and came ſeeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had ſeen him that he was blinde, ſaid, Is not this he that ſat and begged?

9 Some ſaid, This is he: others ſaid, He is like him: but he ſaid, I am he.

10 Therefore ſaid they unto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He anſwered and ſaid, A man that is called Jeſus, made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and ſaid unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and waſh: and I went and waſhed, and I received ſight.

12 Then ſaid they unto him, Where is he? He ſaid, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Phariſees him that aforetime was blinde.

14 And it was the ſabbath-day when Jeſus made the clay and opened his eyes.

15 Then again the Phariſees alſo asked him how he had received his ſight. He ſaid unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I waſhed, and do ſee.

16 Therefore ſaid ſome of the Phariſees, This man is not of God, becauſe he keepeth not the ſabbath-day. Others ſaid, How can a man that is a ſinner, do ſuch miracles? and there was a diviſion among them.

17 They ſay unto the blinde man again, What ſayeſt thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He ſaid, He is a prophet.

18 But the Jews did not beleeve concerning him, that he had been blinde, and received his ſight, untill they called the parents of him that had received his ſight.

19 And they asked them, ſaying, Is this your ſonne, who ye ſay was born blinde? how then doth he now ſee?

20 His parents anſwered them and ſaid, We know that this is our ſonne, and that he was born blinde:

21 But by what means he now ſeeth, we know not, or who hath opened his eyes we know not: he is of age, ask him, he ſhall ſpeak for himſelf.

22 Theſe words ſpake his parents, becauſe they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confeſſe that he was Chriſt, he ſhould be put out of the ſynagogue.

23 Therefore ſaid his parents, He is of age, ask him.

24 Then again called they the man that was blinde, and ſaid unto him, Give God the praiſe, we know that this man is a ſinner.

25 He anſwered and ſaid, Whether he be a ſinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that whereas I was blinde, now I ſee.

26 Then ſaid they to him again, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?

27 He anſwered them, I have told you already, and ye did not heare: wherefore would ye heare it again? will ye alſo be his diſciples?

28 Then they reviled him, and ſaid, Thou art his diſciple, but we are Moſes diſciples.

29 We know that God ſpake unto Moſes: as for this fellow, we know not from whence he is.

30 The man anſwered and ſaid unto them, Why herein is a marveilous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not ſinners: but if any man be a worſhipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blinde.

33 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.

34 They anſwered and ſaid unto him, Thou waſt altogether born in ſinnes, and doſt thou teach us? And they ‖ caſt him out.

‖ Or, excommunicated him.

35 Jeſus heard that they had caſt him out; and when he had found him, he ſaid unto him, Doſt thou beleeve on the Sonne of God?

36 He anſwered and ſaid, Who is he, Lord, that I might beleeve on him?

37 And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Thou haſt both ſeen him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he ſaid, Lord, I beleeve: and he worſhipped him.

39 ¶ And Jeſus ſaid, For judgement I am come into this world, that they which ſee not, might ſee; and that they which ſee, might be made blinde.

40 And ſome of the Phariſees which were with him heard theſe words, and ſaid unto him, Are we blinde alſo?

41 Jeſus ſaid unto them, If ye were blinde, ye ſhould have no ſinne: but now ye ſay, We ſee: therefore your ſinne remaineth.

CHAP. X.

1 Chriſt is the doore, and the good ſhepherd. 19 Divers opinions of him. 24 He proveth by his works, that he is Chriſt the Sonne of God: 39 eſcapeth the Jews, 40 and went again beyond Jordan, where many beleeved on him.

VErily verily I ſay unto you, He that entreth not by the doore into the ſheepfold, but climbeth up ſome other way, the ſame is a thief and a robber.

2 But he that entreth in by the doore, is the ſhepherd of the ſheep.

3 To him the porter openeth: and the ſheep heare his voice, and he calleth his own ſheep by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth forth his own ſheep, he goeth before them, and the ſheep follow him: for they know his voice.

5 And a ſtranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of ſtrangers.

6 This parable ſpake Jeſus unto them: but they underſtood not what things they were which he ſpake unto them.

7 Then ſaid Jeſus unto them again, Verily verily I ſay unto you, I am the doore of the ſheep.

8 All that ever came before me, are theeves and robbers; but the ſheep did not heare them.

9 I am the doore, by me if any man enter in, he ſhall be ſaved, and ſhall go in and out, and finde paſture.

10 The thief cometh not, but for to ſteal, and to kill, and to deſtroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.

11 * I am the good ſhepherd: the good ſhepherd giveth his life for the ſheep.

* Iſa. 40. 11. Ezek. 34. 23.

12 But he that is an hireling and not the ſhepherd, whoſe own the ſheep are not, ſeeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the ſheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and ſcattereth the ſheep.

13 The hireling fleeth, becauſe he is an hireling, and careth not for the ſheep.

14 I

Digitized by Google

78

14 I am the good ſhepherd, and know my *ſheep*, and am known of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth me, even ſo know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the ſheep.

16 And other ſheep I have, which are not of this fold: them alſo I muſt bring, and they ſhall heare my voice; * and there ſhall be one fold, *and* one ſhepherd.

* Ezek. 37. 21.

17 Therefore doth my Father love me, * becauſe I lay down my life, that I might take it again.

* Iſa. 53. 7, 8.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of my ſelf: I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. * This commandment have I received of my Father.

* Acts 2. 24.

19 ¶ There was a diviſſion therefore again among the Jews for theſe ſayings.

20 And many of them ſaid, He hath a devil, and is mad; why heare ye him?

21 Others ſaid, Theſe are not the words of him that hath a devil: can a devil open the eyes of the blinde?

22 ¶ And it was at Jeruſalem the * feaſt of the dedication, and it was winter.

* 1. Mac. 4. 59.

23 And Jeſus walked in the temple in Solomons porch.

24 Then came the Jews round about him, and ſaid unto him, How long doſt thou ‖ make us to doubt? If thou be the Chriſt tell us plainly.

‖ Or, *hold us in ſuſpenſe.*

25 Jeſus anſwered them, I told you, and ye beleeved not: the works that I do in my Fathers name, they bear witneſſe of me.

26 But ye beleeve not, becauſe ye are not of my ſheep, as I ſaid unto you.

27 My ſheep heare my voice, and I know them, and they follow me.

28 And I give unto them eternall life, and they ſhall never periſh, neither ſhall any *man* pluck them out of my hand.

29 My Father which gave them me, is greater then all: and no man is able to pluck them out of my Fathers hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

31 Then the Jews took up ſtones again to ſtone him.

32 Jeſus anſwered them, Many good works have I ſhewed you from my Father; for which of thoſe works do ye ſtone me?

33 The Jews anſwered him, ſaying, For a good work we ſtone thee not, but for blaſphemy, and becauſe that thou, being a man, makeſt thy ſelf God.

34 Jeſus anſwered them, * Is it not written in your law, I ſaid, Ye are gods?

* Pſal. 82. 6.

35 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the ſcripture cannot be broken:

36 Say ye of him, whom the Father hath ſanctified, and ſent into the world, Thou blaſphemeſt, becauſe I ſaid, I am the Sonne of God?

37 If I do not the works of my Father, beleeve me not.

38 But if I do, though ye beleeve not me, beleeve the works: that ye may know and beleeve that the Father is in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they ſought again to take him: but he eſcaped out of their hand,

40 And went away again beyond Jordan, into the place where John at firſt baptized, and there he abode.

41 And many reſorted unto him, and ſaid, John did no miracle: but all things that John ſpake of this man, were true.

42 And many beleeved on him there.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Chriſt raiſeth Lazarus foure dayes buried.* 45 *Many Jews beleeve.* 47 *The high prieſts and Phariſees gather a counſel againſt Chriſt.* 49 *Caiaphas propheſieth.* 54 *Jeſus hid himſelf.* 55 *As the paſſeover they enquire after him, and lay wait for him.*

NOw a certain man was ſick, named Lazarus of Bethanie, the town of Mary and her ſiſter Martha.

2 (* It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whoſe brother Lazarus was ſick)

* Matt. 26. 7.

3 Therefore his ſiſters ſent unto him, ſaying, Lord, behold, he whom thou loveſt, is ſick.

4 When Jeſus heard that, he ſaid, This ſickneſſe is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Sonne of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Jeſus loved Martha, and her ſiſter, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was ſick, he abode two dayes ſtill in the ſame place where he was.

7 Then after that ſaith he to his diſciples, Let us go into Judea again.

8 His diſciples ſay unto him, Maſter, the Jews of late ſought to ſtone thee, and goeſt thou thither again?

9 Jeſus anſwered, Are there not twelve houres in the day? If any man walk in the day, he ſtumbleth not, becauſe he ſeeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walk in the night, he ſtumbleth, becauſe there is no light in him.

11 Theſe things ſaid he, and after that, he ſaith unto them, Our friend Lazarus ſleepeth, but I go that I may awake him out of ſleep.

12 Then ſaid his diſciples, Lord, if he ſleep, he ſhall do well.

13 Howbeit Jeſus ſpake of his death: but they thought that he had ſpoken of taking of reſt in ſleep.

14 Then ſaid Jeſus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead.

15 And I am glad for your ſakes, that I was not there (to the intent ye may beleeve) nevertheleſſe, let us go unto him.

16 Then ſaid Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow diſciples, Let us alſo go, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Jeſus came, he found that he had lien in the grave foure dayes already.

18 (Now Bethany was nigh unto Jeruſalem, ‖ about fifteen furlongs off)

‖ Three *about two miles.*

19 And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, aſſoon as ſhe heard that Jeſus was coming, went and met him: but Mary ſat ſtill in the houſe.

21 Then ſaid Martha unto Jeſus, Lord, if thou hadſt been here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that even now whatſoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give it thee.

23 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Thy brother ſhall riſe again.

24 Martha ſaith unto him, * I know that he ſhall riſe again in the reſurrection at the laſt day.

* Luke 14. Chap.

25 Jeſus ſaid unto her, I am the reſurrection, and the * life: he that beleeveth in me, though he were dead, yet ſhall he live;

* Chap. 5. 25.

26 And

Digitized by Google

26 And whosoever liveth, and beleeveth in me, shall never die. Beleevest thou this?

27 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord, I beleeve that thou art the Christ the Sonne of God which should come into the world.

28 And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come and calleth for thee.

29 Assoon as she heard that, she arose quickly, and came unto him.

30 Now Jesus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Jews then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary that she rose up hastily, and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave, to weep there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

33 When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groned in the spirit, and † was troubled,

34 And said, Where have ye laid him? They say unto him, Lord, come and see.

35 Jesus wept.

36 Then said the Jews, Behold how he loved him.

37 And some of them said, Could not this man, * which opened the eyes of the blinde, have caused that even this man should not have died?

38 Jesus therefore again groning in himself, cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.

39 Jesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been dead foure dayes.

40 Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that if thou wouldest beleeve, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

41 Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Jesus lift up his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me.

42 And I knew that thou hearest me alwayes: but because of the people which stand by, I said it, that they may beleeve that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus come forth.

44 And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with grave-clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

45 Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, beleeved on him.

46 But some of them went their wayes to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a councel, and said, What do we? for this man doeth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will beleeve on him; and the Romanes shall come and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them named Caiaphas, being the high priest that same yeare, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all,

50 * Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not. *Chap. 18. 14.

51 And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that yeare, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation:

52 And not for that nation onely, but that also he should gather together in one, the children of God that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth, they took counsel together for to put him to death.

54 Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews: but went thence unto a countrey neare to the wildernesse, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples

55 ¶ And the Jews passeover was nigh at hand, and many went out of the countrey up to Jerusalem before the passeover, to purifie themselves.

56 Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feast?

57 Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment, that if any man knew where he were, he should shew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Jesus excuseth Mary anointing his feet. 9 The people flock to see Lazarus. 10 The high priests consult to kill him. 12 Christ rideth into Jerusalem. 20 Greeks desire to see Jesus. 23 He foretelleth his death. 37 The Jews are generally blinded: 42 yet many chief rulers beleeve, but do not confesse him: 44 therefore Jesus calleth earnestly for confession of faith.

THen Jesus six dayes before the passeover, came to Bethany, where Lazarus was which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper, and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him.

3 Then took Mary a pound of ointment, of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simons sonne, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poore?

6 This he said, not that he cared for the poore: but because he was a thief, and * had the bag, and bare what was put therein. *Chap. 13. 29.

7 Then said Jesus, Let her alone, against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For the poore alwayes ye have with you: but me ye have not alwayes.

9 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there: and they came, not for Jesus sake onely, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chief priests consulted, that they might put Lazarus also to death:

11 Because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and beleeved on Jesus.

12 ¶ * On the next day, much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem, *Matt. 21. 8.

13 Took branches of palm-trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hosanna, blessed is the King of Israel that cometh in the name of the Lord.

14 And Jesus when he had found a young asse, sat thereon, as it is written,

15 * Fear

Digitized by Google

15 * Fear not, daughter of Sion, behold thy
* Zech.9.9 King cometh, sitting on an asses colt.
16 These things understood not his disciples at the first: but when Jesus was glorified, then remembred they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things unto him.
17 The people therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record.
18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.
19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? behold, the world is gone after him.
20 ¶ And there were certain Greeks among them, that came up to worship at the feast:
21 The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus.
22 Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: and again, Andrew and Philip told Jesus.
23 ¶ And Jesus answered them, saying, The houre is come, that the Sonne of man should be glorified.
24 Verily verily I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground, and die, it abideth alone; but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.
* Matt.10. 39. 25 * He that loveth his life, shall lose it: and he that hateth his life in this world, shall keep it unto life eternall.
26 If any man serve me, let him follow me, and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will my Father honour.
27 Now is my soul troubled, and what shall I say? Father, save me from this houre: but for this cause came I unto this houre.
28 Father, glorifie thy name. Then came there a voice from heaven, *saying*, I have both glorified it, and will glorifie it again.
29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard it, said that it thundred: others said, An angel spake to him.
30 Jesus answered, and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.
31 Now is the judgement of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.
32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me.
33 (This he said, signifying what death he should die)
* Psal.110. 4. 34 The people answered him, * We have heard out of the law, that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Sonne of man must be lift up? who is this Sonne of man?
35 Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you, walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that walketh in darkness, knoweth not whither he goeth.
36 While ye have light, beleeve in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Jesus and departed, and did hide himself from them.
37 ¶ But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they beleeved not on him:
38 That the saying of Esaias the prophet
* Isa.53.1. Rom. 10. 16. might be fulfilled, which he spake, * Lord, who hath beleeved our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?
39 Therefore they could not beleeve, because that Esaias said again,
40 * He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened * Matt.13. their heart, that they should not see with their 14. eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.
41 These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.
42 ¶ Nevertheless, among the chief rulers also, many beleeved on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confesse him, lest they should be put out of the synagogue.
43 * For they loved the praise of men more * Chap.5. than the praise of God. 44.
44 ¶ Jesus cried, and said, He that beleeveth on me, beleeveth not on me, but on him that sent me.
45 And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent me.
46 * I am come a light into the world, that * Chap.4. whosoever beleeveth on me, should not abide in 19. darkness.
47 * And if any man heare my words and * Chap.3. beleeve not, I judge him not; for I came not 17. to judge the world, but to save the world.
48 He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: * the * Mark 16. word that I have spoken, the same shall judge 16. him in the last day.
49 For I have not spoken of my self; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment what I should say, and what I should speak
50 And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Jesus washeth the disciples feet: exhorteth them to humility and charity. 18 He foretelleth and discovereth to John by a token, that Judas should betray him: 31 commandeth them to love one another: 36 and forewarneth Peter of his denial.

NOw * before the feast of the passeover, * Matt.26. when Jesus knew that his houre was come, 2. that he should depart out of this world, unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.
2 And supper being ended, (the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simons sonne, to betray him)
3 Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God,
4 He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments, and took a towel, and girded himself.
5 After that, he poureth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was girded.
6 Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet?
7 Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not now: but thou shalt know hereafter.
8 Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.
9 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet onely, but also my hands and my head.
10 Jesus saith to him, He that is washed, needeth not, save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all.
11 For he knew who should betray him, therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.
12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again: he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?
13 Ye call me Master, and Lord: and ye say well; for so I am. 14 If

Digitized by Google

14 If I then your Lord & Master have washed your feet, ye also ought to wash one anothers feet.

15 For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.

* Matt.10. 24. Chap.15. 20. 16 * Verily verily I say unto you, The servant is not greater then his Lord, neither he that is sent, greater then he that sent him.

17 If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

18 ¶ I speak not of you all, I know whom I have chosen: but that the scripture may be fulfilled, * He that eateth bread with me, hath lift up his heel against me.

* Psal.41. 9.

19 ‖ Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to passe, ye may beleeve that I am he.

‖ Or, from henceforth.

* Matt.10. 40. 20 * Verily verily I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send, receiveth me: and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

* Matt.26. 21. 21 * When Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now there was leaning on Jesus bosome, one of his disciples whom Jesus loved.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckened to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake.

25 He then lying on Jesus breast, saith unto him, Lord, who is it?

‖ Or, morsel. 26 Jesus answered, He it is to whom I shall give a ‖ sop, when I have dipped it. And when he had dipped the sop, he gave it to Judas Iscariot *the sonne* of Simon.

27 And after the sop, Satan entred into him. Then said Jesus unto him, That thou doest, do quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him.

29 For some of them thought, because Judas had the bagge, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy those things that we have need of against the feast: or that he should give something to the poore.

30 He then having received the sop, went immediately out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore when he was gone out, Jesus said, Now is the Sonne of man glorified, and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorifie him in himself, and shall straightway glorifie him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me, * and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say unto you.

Chap. 7. evit.19. sap.15. ohn 4.

34 * A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another, as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

35 By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now: but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

nto 26. 37 Peter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will * lay down my life for thy sake.

38 Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily verily I say unto thee, the cock shall not crow till thou hast denied me thrice.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Christ comforteth his disciples with the hope of heaven: 6 professeth himself the way, the truth, and the life, and one with the Father: 13 assureth their prayers in his name to be effectuall: 15 requesteth love and obedience: 16 promiseth the holy Ghost the comforter: 27 and leaveth his peace with them.

81

LEt not your heart be troubled: ye beleeve in God, beleeve also in me.

2 In my Fathers house are many mansions; if it were not so, I would have told you: I go to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto my self, that where I am, there ye may be also.

4 And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest: and how can we know the way?

6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father but by me.

7 If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

8 Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us.

9 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me, hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou then, Shew us the Father?

10 Beleevest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you, I speak not of my self: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works.

11 Beleeve me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else beleeve me for the very works sake.

12 Verily verily I say unto you, He that beleeveth on me, the works that I do, shall he do also, and greater works then these shall he do, because I go unto my Father.

13 * And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Sonne. * Matt.7. 7.

14 If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do it.

15 ¶ If ye love me, keep my commandments.

16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever;

17 *Even* the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him, for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

‖ Or, *comfortlesse*. 18 I will not leave you ‖ comfortlesse, I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more: but ye see me because I live, ye shall live also.

20 At that day ye shall know, that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me; and he that loveth me, shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest my self to him.

22 Judas saith unto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thy self unto us, and not unto the world?

23 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man

Digitized by Google

82 man love me, he will keep my words, and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loveth me not, keepeth not my sayings: and the word which you heare, is not mine, but the Fathers which sent me.

25 These things have I spoken unto you, being yet present with you.

26 But the Comforter, *which is* the holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you, not as the world giveth, give I unto you: let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoyce, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater then I.

29 And now I have told you before it come to passe, that when it is come to passe, ye might beleeve.

30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I love the Father; and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do: arise, let us go hence.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The consolation and mutuall love between Christ and his members, under the parable of the vine.* 18 *A comfort in the hatred and persecution of the world.* 26 *The office of the holy Ghost, and of the apostles.*

I Am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

2 * Every branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

3 * Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.

4 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of it self, except it abide in the vine: no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for ‖ without me ye can do nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit, so shall ye be my disciples.

9 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love.

10 If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love: even as I have kept my Fathers commandments, and abide in his love.

11 These things have I spoken unto you that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full.

12 * This is my commandment, that ye love one another, as I have loved you.

13 Greater love hath no man then this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not servants, for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth, but I have called you friends: for all things that I have heard of my Father, I have made known unto you.

16 Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and * ordained you, that you should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

17 These things I command you, that ye love one another.

18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 * Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater then the lord: if they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you: if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also.

21 But all these things will they do unto you for my names sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 If I had not come, and spoken unto them, they had not had sinne: but now they have no ‖ cloke for their sinne.

23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sinne: but now have they both seen, and hated both me and my Father.

25 But *this cometh to passe*, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, * They hated me without a cause.

26 * But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testifie of me.

27 And ye also shall bear witnesse, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Christ comforteth his disciples against tribulation by the promise of the holy Ghost, and by his resurrection and ascension;* 23 *assureth their prayers made in his name to be acceptable to his Father.* 33 *Peace in Christ, and in the world affliction.*

THese things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service.

3 And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me.

4 But these things have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now I go my way to him that sent me, and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Nevertheless, I tell you the truth, it is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you: but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

8 And when he is come, he will ‖ reprove the world of sinne, and of righteousnesse, and of judgement.

9 Of sinne, because they beleeve not on me.

10 Of

* Matt. 15. 13.
* Chap 13. 10.
‖ Or, *severed from me.*
* Chap. 13. 34. 1. Thess. 4. 9. 1. John 3. 11.
* Matt. 15. 16.
* Matt. 10. 24. Chap. 13. 16.
‖ Or, *excuse.*
* Psal. 35. 19. * Luke 24. 49. Chap. 14. 26.
‖ Or, *convince.*

Digitized by Google

10 Of righteousnesse, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more.
11 Of judgement, because the prince of this world is judged.
12 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now.
13 Howbeit, when he the Spirit of truth is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself: but whatsoever he shall heare, that shall he speak, and he will shew you things to come.
14 He shall glorifie me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you.
15 All things that the Father hath, are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it unto you.
16 A little while and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while and ye shall see me, because I go to the Father.
17 Then said some of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while and ye shall see me: and, Because I go to the Father?
18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.
19 Now Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do ye enquire among your selves of that I said, A little while and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while and ye shall see me?
20 Verily verily I say unto you, that ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoyce: and ye shall be sorrowfull, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy.
21 A woman when she is in travail, hath sorrow, because her houre is come: but assoon as she is delivered of the childe, she remembreth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world.
22 And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoyce, and your joy no man taketh from you.
23 And in that day ye shall ask me nothing: Matt.7.7. * Verily verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give it you.
24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.
25 These things have I spoken unto you in ‖ proverbs: the time cometh when I shall no more speak unto you in ‖ proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father. Or, parables. Or, parables.
26 At that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you:
27 For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have beleeved that I came out from God.
28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.
29 His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no ‖ proverb. Or, parables.
30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this we beleeve that thou camest forth from God.
31 Jesus answered them, Do ye now beleeve? Matt.26.
32 * Behold, the houre cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to ‖ his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me. ‖ Or, his own home.
33 These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer, I have overcome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Christ prayeth to his Father to glorifie him: 6 to preserve his apostles 11 in unity, 17 and truth: 20 to glorifie them, and all other beleevers with him in heaven.

THese words spake Jesus and lift up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the houre is come, glorifie thy Sonne, that thy Sonne also may glorifie thee.
2 * As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternall life to as many as thou hast given him. * Matt.28. 18.
3 And this is life eternall, that they might know thee the onely true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent.
4 I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.
5 And now, O Father, glorifie thou me with thine own self, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.
6 I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word.
7 Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me, are of thee.
8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me, and they have received them, * and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have beleeved that thou didst send me. * Chap.16. 27.
9 I pray for them, I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine.
10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine, and I am glorified in them.
11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name, those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are.
12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the sonne of perdition: * that the scripture might be fulfilled. * Psal.109. 8.
13 And now come I to thee: and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.
14 I have given them thy word, and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.
15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil.
16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.
17 Sanctifie them through thy truth, thy word is truth.
18 As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.
19 And for their sakes I sanctifie my self, that they also might be ‖ sanctified through the truth. ‖ Or, truly sanctified.
20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall beleeve on me through their word.
21 That they all may be one; as thou Father

Digitized by Google

84

art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may beleeve that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gavest me, I have given them: that they may be one, even as we are one.

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

*Chap.12. 26. 24 *Father, I will that they also whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am, that they may behold my glory which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee, but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me.

26 And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare it: that the love wherewith thou hast loved me, may be in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Judas betrayeth Jesus. 6 The officers fall to the ground. 10 Peter smiteth off Malchus eare. 12 Jesus is taken and led unto Annas and Caiaphas. 15 Peters denial. 19 Jesus examined before Caiaphas. 28 His arraignment before Pilate. 36 His kingdome. 40 The Jews ask Barabbas to be let loose.

*Matt.26. 36. WHen Jesus had spoken these words, *he went forth with his disciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entred, and his disciples.

2 And Judas also which betrayed him, knew the place: for Jesus oft times resorted thither with his disciples.

*Matt.26. 47. 3 *Judas then having received a band of men, and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanternes, and torches, and weapons.

4 Jesus therefore knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye?

5 They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am he. And Judas also which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 Assoon then as he had said unto them, I am he, they went backward and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them again, Whom seek ye? and they said, Jesus of Nazareth.

8 Jesus answered, I have told you that I am he. If therefore ye seek me, let these go their way,

9 That the saying might be fulfilled which he spake, * Of them which thou gavest me, have I lost none.

*Chap.17. 12.

10 Then Simon Peter having a sword, drew it, and smote the high priests servant, and cut off his right eare: the servants name was Malchus.

11 Then said Jesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?

12 Then the band, and the captain, and officers of the Jews took Jesus, and bound him,

‖ *And Annas sent Christ bound unto Caiaphas the high priest, verse 24.*

13 And led him away to Annas first (for he was father in law to Caiaphas) which was the high priest that same yeare. ‖

14 * Now Caiaphas was he which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

*Chap.11. 50.

15 ¶ * And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and so did another disciple: that disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in

*Matt.26. 58.

with Jesus into the palace of the high priest.

16 But Peter stood at the doore without. Then went out that other disciple which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the doore, and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damsel that kept the doore, unto Peter, Art not thou also one of this mans disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals, (for it was cold) and they warmed themselves: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself.

19 ¶ The high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Jesus answered him, I spake openly to the world, I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews alwayes resort, and in secret have I said nothing.

21 Why askest thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them: behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by, stroke Jesus ‖ with the palm of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so?

‖ Or, with a rod.

23 Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witnesse of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me?

24 *Now Annas had sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.

*Matt.26. 57.

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself: * They said therefore unto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? He denied it, and said, I am not.

*Matt.26. 69.

26 One of the servants of the high priest (being his kinsman whose eare Peter cut off) saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied again, and immediately the cock crew.

28 ¶ * Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas, unto ‖ the hall of judgement: and it was early, * and they themselves went not into the judgement hall, lest they should be defiled: but that they might eat the passeover.

*Matt.27. 2. ‖ Or, Palace. * Acts 10. 28.

29 Pilate then went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring you against this man?

30 They answered and said unto him, If he were not a malefactour, we would not have delivered him up unto thee.

31 Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye him and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not lawfull for us to put any man to death:

32 * That the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

*Matt.20. 19.

33 * Then Pilate entred into the judgement hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the king of the Jews?

*Matt.27. 11.

34 Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thy self, or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? thine own nation, and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me: What hast thou done?

36 Jesus answered, My kingdome is not of this world: if my kingdome were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdome not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this

Digitized by Google

this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witnesse unto the truth: every one that is of the truth, heareth my voice.

38 Pilate saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I finde in him no fault at all.

39 * But ye have a custome, that I should release unto you one at the passeover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the king of the Jews?

40 * Then cried they all again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

* Matt.27. 15.

* Acts 3. 14.

CHAP. XIX.

Christ is scourged, crowned with thorns, and beaten. 4 Pilate is desirous to release him; but being overcome with the outrage of the Jews, he delivered him to be crucified. 23 They cast lots for his garments. 26 He commendeth his mother to John. 28 He dieth. 31 His side is pierced. 38 He is buried by Joseph and Nicodemus.

* Matt.27. 26.

THen * Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged him.

2 And the souldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And said, Hail king of the Jews: and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I finde no fault in him.

5 Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe: and *Pilate* saith unto them, Behold the man.

6 When the chief priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him, and crucifie him: for I finde no fault in him.

7 The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himself the Sonne of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid;

9 And went again into the judgement hall, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? but Jesus gave him no answer.

10 Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not that I have power to crucifie thee, and have power to release thee?

11 Jesus answered, Thou couldest have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sinne.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Cesars friend: whosoever maketh himself a king, speaketh against Cesar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgement seat, in a place that is called the pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the passeover, and about the sixth houre: and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your king.

15 But they cried out, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucifie your king? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Cesar.

16 * Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified: and they took Jesus and led him away.

* Matt.27. 31.

17 And he bearing his crosse, went forth into a place called the place of a scull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha.

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the crosse: and the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE JEWS.

20 This title then read many of the Jews: for the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city, and it was written in Hebrew, and Greek, and Latine.

21 Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The king of the Jews, but that he said, I am king of the Jews.

22 Pilate answered, What I have written, I have written.

23 ¶ * Then the souldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments (and made foure parts, to every souldier a part) and also his coat: now the coat was without seam, ‖ woven from the top throughout.

* Matt.27. 35.

‖ Or, wrought.

24 They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rent it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: * that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the souldiers did.

* Psal.22. 18.

25 ¶ Now there stood by the crosse of Jesus, his mother, and his mothers sister, Mary *the wife* of ‖ Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

‖ Or, *Clo-pas.*

26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy sonne.

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother. And from that houre that disciple took her unto his own home.

28 ¶ After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, * that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

* Psal. 69. 21.

29 Now there was set a vessel full of vineger: and they filled a spunge with vineger, and put it upon hyssope, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Jesus therefore had received the vineger, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.

31 The Jews therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the crosse on the sabbath-day (for that sabbath-day was an high day) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

32 Then came the souldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs.

34 But one of the souldiers with a speare pierced his side, and forthwith came there out bloud and water.

35 And he that saw it, bare record, and his record is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might beleeve.

36 For these things were done, * that the scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken.

* Exod.12. 46. Num.9.12

37 * And again another scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they pierced.

* Psal.34.20 * Zech.12. 10.

38 ¶ * And after this, Joseph of Arimathea (being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear

* Matt.27. 57.

Digitized by Google

86 of the Jews) besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus; and Pilate gave him leave: he came therefore and took the body of Jesus.

39 And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Jesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrhe and aloes, about an hundred pound *weight*.

40 Then took they the body of Jesus, and wound it in linen clothes, with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.

42 There laid they Jesus therefore, because of the Jews preparation day, for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

1 Mary cometh to the sepulchre: 3 so do Peter and John ignorant of the resurrection. 11 Jesus appeareth to Mary Magdalene. 19 and to his disciples. 24 The incredulity and confession of Thomas. 30 The scripture is sufficient to salvation.

*Matt. 28. 1. Mark 16. 1 THE * first day of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre.

2 Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the *other disciple whom Jesus *Chap. 13. 21. & 21. 20.* loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre.

4 So they ran both together, and the other disciple did outrunne Peter, and came first to the sepulchre.

5 And he stouping down, and looking in, saw the linen clothes lying, yet went he not in.

6 Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lie,

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it self.

8 Then went in also that other disciple which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw and beleeved.

9 For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must rise again from the dead.

10 Then the disciples went away again unto their own home.

11 ¶ But Mary stood without at the sepulchre, weeping: and as she wept, she stouped down, and looked into the sepulchre,

12 And seeth two angels in white, sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had layen:

13 And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.

14 And when she had thus said, she turned her self back, and saw Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus.

15 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? she supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have born him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Mary: She turned her self, and saith unto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master.

17 Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not: for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and that he had spoken these things unto her.

19 ¶ * Then the same day at evening, being *Mark 16. 14. the first day of the week, when the doores were shut, where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

20 And when he had so said, he shewed unto them his hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Jesus to them again, Peace be unto you: as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you.

22 And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the holy Ghost.

23 * Whose soever sinnes ye remit, they are *Matt. 18. 18. remitted unto them; and whose soever sinnes ye retain, they are retained.

24 ¶ But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came.

25 The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord: but he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not beleeve.

26 ¶ And after eight dayes, again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: *then* came Jesus, the doores being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be unto you.

27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side, and be not faithlesse, but beleeving.

28 And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord, and my God.

29 Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast beleeved: blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have beleeved.

30 ¶ * And many other signes truly did Je- *Chap. 21. 25. sus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book.

31 But these are written, that ye might beleeve that Jesus is the Christ the Sonne of God, and that beleeving ye might have life through his name.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ appearing again to his disciples, was known of them by the great draught of fishes. 12 He dineth with them: 15 earnestly commandeth Peter to feed his lambes and sheep: 18 foretelleth him of his death: 22 rebuketh his curiositie touching John. 25 The conclusion.

AFter these things Jesus shewed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias: and on this wise shewed he himself:

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sonnes of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. They went forth, and entred into a ship immediately; and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore: but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus.

5 Then

Digitized by Google

‖ Or, Sirs.

5 Then Jesus saith unto them, ‖ Children, have ye any meat? They answered him, No.

6 And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall finde. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved, saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fishers coat unto him, (for he was naked) and did cast himself into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship (for they were not farre from land, but as it were two hundred cubits) dragging the net with fishes.

9 Assoon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish, which ye have now caught.

11 Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Jesus saith unto them, Come and dine. And none of the disciples durst ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Jesus then cometh and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Jesus shewed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon sonne of Jonas, lovest thou me more then these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambes.

16 He saith to him again the second time, Simon sonne of Jonas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

17 He said unto him the third time, Simon sonne of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved, because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things, thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

18 Verily verily I say unto thee, when thou wast young, thou girdedst thy self, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorifie God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, seeth the disciple * whom Jesus loved, following, which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee? * Chap. 13. 23. & 21. 2.

21 Peter seeing him, saith to Jesus, Lord, and what *shall* this man *do*?

22 Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die: but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things, and we know that his testimony is true.

25 * And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world it self could not contain the books that should be written. Amen. * Chap. 20. 30.

The Acts of the APOSTLES.

CHAP. I.

Christ preparing his apostles to the beholding of his ascension, gathereth them together into the mount Olivet, commandeth them to expect in Jerusalem the sending down of the holy Ghost, promiseth after few dayes to send it: by vertue whereof they should be witnesses unto him, even to the utmost parts of the earth. 9 After his ascension they are warned by two angels to depart, and to set their mindes upon his second coming. 12 They accordingly return, and giving themselves to prayer, choose Matthias apostle in the place of Judas.

THE former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach,

2 Until the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the holy Ghost had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen.

3 To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion, by many infallible proofs, being seen of them fourty dayes, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdome of God:

‖ Or, eating together with them. * Luke 24. 49.

4 And ‖ being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, * which, *saith he*, ye have heard of me.

5 * For John truly baptized with water, but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost, not many dayes hence. * Matt. 3. 11.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdome to Israel?

7 And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power.

8 * But ye shall receive ‖ power after that the holy Ghost is come upon you, and ye shall be witnesses unto me, both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth. * Chap. 2. 1. ‖ Or, *the power of the holy Ghost coming upon you.*

9 * And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up, and a cloud received him out of their sight. * Luke 24. 51.

10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heaven, as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparell,

11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come, in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

12 Then returned they unto Jerusalem, from the mount called Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a sabbath-dayes journey.

Digitized by Google

88

13 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James *the sonne* of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas *the brother* of James.

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in those dayes Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (the number of the names together were about an hundred and twenty)

16 Men and brethren, this scripture must needs have been fulfilled, * which the holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took Jesus.

* Psal.41. 9.

17 For he was numbred with us, and had obtained part of this ministery.

18 * Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity, and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.

* Matt.27. 7.

19 And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem, insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of blood.

20 * For it is written in the book of psalmes, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: * And his ‖ bishopriek let another take.

* Psal. 69. 25.
* Psal.109. 8.
‖ Or, *office, or, charge.*

21 Wherefore of these men which have companied with us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us,

22 Beginning from the baptisme of John, unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witnesse with us of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Joseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and said, Thou Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,

25 That he may take part of this ministery and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.

26 And they gave forth their lots, and the lot fell upon Matthias, and he was numbred with the eleven apostles.

CHAP. II.

1 The apostles filled with the holy Ghost, and speaking divers languages, are wondred by some, and derided by others. 14 Whom Peter disproving, and shewing that the apostles spake by the power of the holy Ghost, that Jesus was risen from the dead, ascended into heaven, had poured down the same holy Ghost, and was the Messias, a man known to them to be approved of God by his miracles, wonders and signes, and not crucified without his determinate counsel, and foreknowledge: 37 he baptiseth a great number that were converted, 41 who afterwards devoutly and charitably converse together: the apostles working many miracles, and God daily increasing his church.

AND when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven, as of a rushing mighty winde, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues, like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them:

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.

6 Now † when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were ‖ confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language.

† Gr. *when this was made.*
‖ Or, *troubled in mind.*

7 And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak, Galileans?

8 And how heare we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judea and Cappadocia, in Pontus and Asia,

10 Phrygia and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and proselytes,

11 Cretes and Arabians, we do heare them speak in our tongues the wonderfull works of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking, said, These men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter standing up with the eleven, lift up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judea, and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third houre of the day.

16 * But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel,

* Isa.44.3. Joel 2.28.

17 And it shall come to passe in the last dayes, (saith God) I will poure out of my spirit upon all flesh: and your sonnes and your daughters shall prophesie, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:

18 And on my servants, and on my handmaidens I will poure out in those dayes of my spirit, and they shall prophesie:

19 And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signes in the earth beneath: blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke.

20 * The sunne shall be turned into darkenesse, and the moon into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come.

* Joel 2. 31.

21 * And it shall come to passe, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord, shall be saved.

* Rom.10. 13.

22 Ye men of Israel, heare these words, Jesus of Nazareth a man approved of God among you by miracles, wonders and signes, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye your selves also know:

23 Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain:

24 Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

25 For David speaketh concerning him, * I foresaw the Lord always before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved.

* Psal. 16. 8.

Digitized by Google

26 Therefore

26 Therefore did my heart rejoyce, and my tongue was glad: moreover also, my flesh shall rest in hope.

27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine holy one to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made known to me the wayes of life, thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.

29 Men and brethren, ‖ let me freely speak unto you * of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day:

‖ Or, I may.
* 1. Kings 2. 10.

30 Therefore being a prophet, * and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loyns, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ, to sit on his throne;

* Psal. 132. 11.

31 He seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, * that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

* Psal. 16. 10.

32 This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and heare.

34 For David is not ascended into the heavens, but he saith himself, * The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

* Psal. 110. 1.

35 Untill I make thy foes thy footstool.

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter, and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do?

38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ, for the remission of sinnes; and ye shall receive the gift of the holy Ghost.

39 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afarre off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words did he testifie and exhort, saying, Save your selves from this untoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly received his word, were baptised: and the same day there were added *unto them* about three thousand soules.

42 And they continued stedfastly in the apostles doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signes were done by the apostles.

44 And all that beleeved were together, and had all things common,

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need.

46 And they continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread ‖ from house to house, did eat their meat with gladnesse and singlenesse of heart,

‖ Or, as.

47 Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

CHAP. III.

1 Peter preaching to the people that came to see a lame man restored to his feet, 12 professeth the same not to have been wrought by his or Johns own power, or holinesse, but by God, and his Sonne Jesus, and through faith in his name: 13 withall reprehending them for crucifying Jesus. 17 Which because they did it through ignorance, and that thereby were fulfilled Gods determinate counsel, and the scriptures, 19 he exhorteth them by repentance and faith to seek remission of their sinnes, and salvation in the same Jesus.

NOw Peter and John went up together into the temple, at the houre of prayer, *being* the ninth *houre*.

2 And a certain man lame from his mothers wombe was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautifull, to ask almes of them that entred into the temple.

3 Who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked an almes.

4 And Peter fastening his eyes upon him, with John, said, Look on us.

5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them.

6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none, but such as I have give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, rise up and walk.

7 And he took him by the right hand, and lift him up, and immediately his feet and ancle-bones received strength.

8 And he leaping up, stood, and walked, and entred with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walking and praising God.

10 And they knew that it was he which sat for almes at the Beautifull gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed, held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomons, greatly wondering.

12 ¶ And when Peter saw it, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holinesse we had made this man to walk?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his Sonne Jesus; whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him go.

14 * But ye denied the holy one, and the just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you,

* Matt. 27. 20.

15 And killed the ‖ prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead, whereof we are witnesses.

‖ Or, author.

16 And his name through faith in his name hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him, hath given him this perfect soundnesse in the presence of you all.

17 And now brethren, I wot that through ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers.

18 But those things which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore and be converted, that your sinnes may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord,

20 And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you:

21 Whom

Digitized by Google

90

21 Whom the heaven must receive, untill the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began.

*Deut.18.15. Chap.7.37

22 * For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you, of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye heare in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you.

23 And it shall come to passe, that every soul which will not heare that prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel, and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these dayes.

25 Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, * saying unto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed.

*Gen.12.3

26 Unto you first, God having raised up his Sonne Jesus, sent him to blesse you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rulers of the Jews offended with Peters sermon, 4 (though thousands of the people were converted that heard the word) imprison him and John. 5 After, upon examination, Peter boldly avouching the lame man to be healed by the name of Jesus, and that by the same Jesus onely we must be eternally saved, 13 they command him and John to preach no more in that name, adding also threatning. 23 Whereupon the church fleeth to prayer: 31 and God by moving the place where they were assembled, testifieth that he heard their prayer, confirming the church with the gift of the holy Ghost, and with mutuall love and charity.

AND as they spake unto the people, the priests and the ‖ captain of the temple, and the Sadduces came upon them,

‖ Or, ruler.

2 Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, & put them in hold unto the next day: for it was now even-tide

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word beleeved, and the number of the men was about five thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and Scribes,

6 And Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name have ye done this?

8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel,

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole,

10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, even by him doth this man stand here before you whole.

*Psal.118.21. Matt.21.42.

11 * This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men whereby we must be saved.

13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldnesse of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled, and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the councel, they conferred among themselves,

16 Saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them is manifest to all them that dwell in Jerusalem, and we cannot deny it.

17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us straitly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all, nor teach in the name of Jesus.

19 But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God, to hearken unto you more then unto God, judge ye.

20 For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard.

21 So when they had further threatned them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was above fourty yeares old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let go, they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God which hast made heaven and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is.

25 * Who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?

* Psal.2.1

26 The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a truth against thy holy childe Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel were gathered together,

28 For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.

29 And now Lord, behold their threatnings: and grant unto thy servants, that with all boldnesse they may speak thy word,

30 By stretching forth thine hand to heal: and that signes and wonders may be done by the name of thy holy childe Jesus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldnesse.

32 And the multitude of them that beleeved, were of one heart, and of one soul: neither said any of them, that ought of the things which he possessed, was his own; but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gave the apostles witnesse of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus, and great grace was upon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessours of lands or houses, sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 And laid them down at the apostles feet: and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.

36 And

Digitized by Google

36 And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas (which is, being interpreted, The sonne of consolation) a Levite, and of the countrey of Cyprus,

37 Having land, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the apostles feet.

CHAP. V.

After that Ananias and Sapphira his wife for their hypocrisie at Peters rebuke had fallen down dead, 12 and that the rest of the apostles had wrought many miracles, 14 to the increase of the faith: 17 the apostles are again imprisoned, 19 but delivered by an angel, bidding them to preach openly to all: 21 & when, after their teaching accordingly in the temple, 29 and before the councel, 33 they are in danger to be killed, through the advice of Gamaliel, a great counsellour among the Jews, they be kept alive, 40 and are but beaten: for which they glorifie God, and cease not day from preaching.

BUt a certain man named Ananias with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,

2 And kept back *part* of the price, his wife also being privy *to it*, and brought a certain part, and laid it at the apostles feet.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart ‖ to lie to the holy Ghost, and to keep back *part* of the price of the land?

‖ Or, to deceive.

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words, fell down, and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the young men arose, wound him up, and carried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the space of three houres after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much. And she said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband, are at the doore, and shall carry thee out.

10 Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yeelded up the ghost: and the young men came in and found her dead, and carrying her forth, buried her by her husband.

11 And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the apostles were many signes and wonders wrought among the people; (and they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.

13 And of the rest durst no man joyn himself to them: but the people magnified them.

14 And beleevers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women)

15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sick ‖ into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the least, the shadow of Peter passing by, might overshadow some of them.

‖ Or, into every streets.

16 There came also a multitude *out* of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.

17 ¶ Then the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadduces) and were filled with ‖ indignation,

‖ Or, envy.

18 And laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the common prison. 91

19 But the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison-doores, and brought them forth, and said,

20 Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people, all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entred into the temple early in the morning, and taught: but the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the councel together, and all the senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The prison truly found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doores: but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high priest, and the captain of the temple, and the chief priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison, are standing in the temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence: (for they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned)

27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the councel: and the high priest asked them,

28 Saying, * Did not we straitly command you, that you should not teach in this name? and behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans bloud upon us.

* Chap. 4. 18.

29 ¶ Then Peter and the *other* apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather then men.

30 The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree.

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand *to be* a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sinnes.

32 And we are his witnesses of these things, and so is also the holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and took counsel to slay them.

34 Then stood there up one in the councel, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctour of law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space,

35 And said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to your selves, what ye intend to do as touching these men.

36 For before these dayes rose up Theudas, boasting himself to be some body, to whom a number of men, about foure hundred, joyned themselves: who was slain, and all, as many as ‖ obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

‖ Or, consented.

37 After this man rose up Judas of Galilee, in the daves of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished, and all, even as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel, or this work be of men, it will come to nought:

39 But

Digitized by Google

92

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it, leſt haply ye be found even to fight againſt God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apoſtles, and beaten them, they commanded that they ſhould not ſpeak in the name of Jeſus, and let them go.

41 ¶ And they departed from the preſence of the counсel, rejoycing that they were counted worthy to ſuffer ſhame for his name.

42 And daily in the temple, and in every houſe, they ceaſed not to teach and preach Jeſus Chriſt.

CHAP. VI.

1 The apoſtles deſireth to have the poore regarded for their bodily ſuſtenance, as alſo careфull themſelves to diſpenſe the word of God, the food of the ſoul, 3 appoint the office of deaconſhip to ſeven choſen men: 5 of whom, Stephen, a man full of faith and of the holy Ghoſt, is one: 12 who is taken of thoſe whom he confounded in diſputing, 13 and after falſly accuſed of blaſphemy againſt the law and the temple.

AND in thoſe dayes, when the number of the diſciples was multiplied, there aroſe a murmuring of the Grecians againſt the Hebrews, becauſe their widows were neglected in the daily miniſtration.

2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the diſciples unto them, and ſaid, It is not reaſon that we ſhould leave the word of God, and ſerve tables.

3 Wherefore brethren, look ye out among you ſeven men of honeſt report, full of the holy Ghoſt, and wiſdome, whom we may appoint over this buſineſſe.

4 But we will give our ſelves continually to prayer, and to the miniſtery of the word.

5 ¶ And the ſaying pleaſed the whole multitude: and they choſe Stephen, a man full of faith and of the holy Ghoſt, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proſelyte of Antioch.

6 Whom they ſet before the apoſtles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

7 And the word of God increaſed, and the number of the diſciples multiplied in Jeruſalem greatly, and a great company of the prieſts were obedient to the faith.

8 And Stephen full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there aroſe certain of the ſynagogue, which is called *the ſynagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Aſia, diſputing with Stephen.

10 And they were not able to reſiſt the wiſdome and the ſpirit by which he ſpake.

11 Then they ſuborned men which ſaid, We have heard him ſpeak blaſphemous words againſt Moſes, and againſt God.

12 And they ſtirred up the people, and the elders, and the Scribes, and came upon him, and caught him, and brought him to the counсel,

13 And ſet up falſe witneſſes, which ſaid, This man ceaſeth not to ſpeak blaſphemous words againſt this holy place, and the law.

14 For we have heard him ſay, that this Jeſus of Nazareth ſhall deſtroy this place, and ‖ Or, *titles.* ſhall change the ‖ cuſtomes which Moſes delivered us.

15 And all that ſat in the counсel, looking ſtedfaſtly on him, ſaw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

CHAP. VII.

1 Stephen permitted to anſwer to the accuſations of blaſphemy, 2 ſheweth that Abraham worſhipped God rightly, and how God choſe the fathers, 10 before Moſes was born, and before the tabernacle and temple were built: 37 that Moſes himſelf witneſſed of Chriſt: 44 and that all outward ceremonies were ordained according to the heavenly pattern ſo laſt but for a time: 51 reprehending their reбellion, and murdering of Chriſt, the juſt one, whom the prophets foretold ſhould come into the world: 54 whereupon they ſtone him to death; who commendeth his ſoul to Jeſus, and humbly prayeth for them.

THEN ſaid the high prieſt, Are theſe things ſo?

2 And he ſaid, Men, brethren, and fathers hearken, The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Meſopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And ſaid unto him, * Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I ſhall ſhew thee. * Gen. 12. 1

4 Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no not *ſo much as* to ſet his foot on: yet he promiſed that he would give it to him for a poſſeſſion, and to his ſeed after him, when as yet he had no childe.

6 And God ſpake on this wiſe, that his ſeed ſhould ſojourn in a ſtrange land, and that they ſhould bring them into bondage, and entreat them evil foure hundred yeares.

7 And the nation to whom they ſhall be in bondage, will I judge, ſaid God: and after that ſhall they come forth, and ſerve me in this place.

8 * And he gave him the covenant of circumciſion: * and ſo *Abraham* begat Iſaac, and circumciſed him the eighth day: * and Iſaac *begat* Jacob, and * Jacob *begat* the twelve patriarchs. * Gen. 17. 9. * Gen. 21. 3. * Gen. 25. 26.

9 * And the patriarchs moved with envy, ſold Joſeph into Egypt: but God was with him, * Gen. 29. 31, &c. * Gen. 37. 28.

10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, * and gave him favour and wiſdome in the ſight of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him governour over Egypt, and all his houſe. * Gen. 41. 37.

11 Now there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt and Chanaan, and great affliction, and our fathers found no ſuſtenance.

12 * But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he ſent out our fathers firſt. * Gen. 42.

13 * And at the ſecond *time* Joſeph was made known to his brethren, and Joſephs kindred was made known unto Pharaoh. * Gen. 45. 4.

14 Then ſent Joſeph, and called his father Jacob to him, and all his kindred, threeſcore and fifteen ſouls.

15 * So Jacob went down into Egypt, * and died, he and our fathers, * Gen. 46. 5.

16 And were carried over into Sichem, and laid in the ſepulchre that Abraham bought for a ſumme of money of the ſonnes of Emmor *the father* of Sichem. * Gen. 49. 33.

17 But when the time of the promiſe drew nigh, which God had ſworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt,

18 Till another king aroſe, which knew not Joſeph.

19 The ſame dealt ſubtilly with our kindred, and evil entreated our fathers, ſo that they caſt out their young children, to the end they might not live. * Exod. 1.

20 * In which time Moſes was born, and * was

Digitized by Google

* was ‖ exceeding fair, and nourished up in his fathers house three moneths:

21 And when he was cast out, Pharaohs daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own sonne.

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisdome of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words, and in deeds.

23 And when he was full fourty yeares old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel.

24 * And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian:

25 For he supposed his brethren would have understood, how that God by his hand would deliver them; but they understood not.

26 * And the next day he shewed himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren, why do ye wrong one to another?

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us?

28 Wilt thou kill me as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two sonnes.

30 * And when fourty yeares were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderneſſe of mount Sina, an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

31 When Moses saw it, he wondred at the sight: and as he drew neare to behold it, the voice of the Lord came unto him,

32 *Saying*, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest is holy ground.

34 I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groning, and am come down to deliver them. And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliverer by the hands of the angel which appeared to him in the bush.

36 He brought them out, after that he had * shewed wonders and signes in the land of Egypt, and in the Red sea, * and in the wilderneſſe fourty yeares.

37 ¶ This is that Moses which said unto the children of Israel, * A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, ‖ like unto me; him shall ye heare.

38 * This is he that was in the church in the wilderneſſe, with the angel which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who received the lively oracles to give unto us.

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust *him* from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt,

40 * Saying unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us: for as for this Moses, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calf in those dayes, and offered sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoyced in the works of their own hands.

42 Then God turned, and gave them up to worship the host of heaven, * as it is written in the book of the prophets, O ye house of Israel, have ye offered to me slain beasts, and sacrifices, by the space of fourty yeares in the wilderneſſe? * Amos 5. 25.

43 Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the starre of your god Remphan, figures which ye made, to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witneſſe in the wilderneſſe, as he had appointed, speaking unto Moses, * that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seen. * Exod. 25.40.

45 Which also our fathers that came after, brought in with Jesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God drave out before the face of our fathers, unto the dayes of David.

46 Who found favour before God, and desired to finde a tabernacle for the God of Jacob.

47 * But Solomon built him an house. *1. Chron. 17.12.

48 * Howbeit the most High dwelleth not in * Chap. 17.24. temples made with hands; as saith the prophet,

49 Heaven is my throne, and earth is my foot-stool: what house will ye build me, saith the Lord? or what is the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hand made all these things?

51 ¶ Ye stiff-necked and uncircumcised in heart and eares, ye do alwayes resist the holy Ghost: as your fathers did, *so* do ye.

52 Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? and they have slain them which shewed before of the coming of the just one, of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers:

53 Who have received the law by the disposition of angels, and have not kept it.

54 ¶ When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth.

55 But he being full of the holy Ghost, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God,

56 And said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Sonne of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their eares, and ran upon him with one accord,

58 And cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witneſſes laid down their clothes at a young mans feet, whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Stephen, calling *upon God*, and saying, Lord Jesus receive my spirit.

60 And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sinne to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

CHAP. VIII.

By occasion of the persecution in Jerusalem, the church being planted in Samaria; by Philip the deacon, who preached, did miracles, and baptized many, among the rest Simon the sorcerer, a great seducer of the people; 14. Peter and John come to confirm, and enlarge the church: where by prayer, and imposition of hands, giving the holy Ghost, 18 when Simon would have bought the like power of them, 20 Peter sharply reproving his hypocrisie, and covetousnesse, and exhorting him to repentance, together with John preaching the word of the Lord, return to Jerusalem. 26 But the angel sendeth Philip to teach, and baptize the Ethiopian eunuch.

AND Saul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem,

Digitized by Google

94 lem, and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judea and Samaria, except the apostles.

2 And devout men carried Stephen *to his burial*, and made great lamentation over him.

3 As for Saul, he made havock of the church, entring into every house, and haling men and women, committed them to prison.

4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad, went every where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ unto them.

6 And the people with one accord gave heed unto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame were healed.

8 And there was great joy in that city.

9 But there was a certain man called Simon, which before-time in the same citie used sorcerie, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one.

10 To whom they all gave heed from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.

12 But when they beleeved Philip, preaching the things concerning the kingdome of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized both men and women.

13 Then Simon himself beleeved also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and signes which were done.

14 Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem, heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John.

15 Who when they were come down, prayed for them that they might receive the holy Ghost.

16 (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: onely they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.)

17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the holy Ghost.

18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles hands, the holy Ghost was given, he offered them money,

19 Saying, give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the holy Ghost.

20 But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter, for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickednesse, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

23 For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitternesse, and in the bond of iniquity.

24 Then answered Simon, and said, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken come upon me.

25 And they when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel in many villages of the Samaritanes.

26 And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south, unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert.

27 And he arose and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem for to worship,

28 Was returning, and sitting in his chariot read Esaias the prophet.

29 Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go neare, and joyn thy self to this chariot.

30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him reade the prophet Esaias, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest?

31 And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? and he desired Philip that he would come up, and sit with him.

32 The place of the scripture which he read, was this, *He was led as a sheep to the slaughter, and like a lambe dumbe before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth: *Isa.53.7.

33 In his humiliation, his judgement was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same scripture, and preached unto him Jesus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See here is water, what doth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip said, If thou beleevest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I beleeve that Jesus Christ is the Sonne of God.

38 And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch, & he baptized him.

39 And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoycing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through, he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul going towards Damascus, 4 is stricken down to the earth, 10 is called to the apostleship, 18 and is baptized by Ananias. 20 He preacheth Christ boldly. 23 The Jews lay watch to kill him; 29 so do the Grecians: but he escapeth both. 31 The church having rest, Peter healeth Æneas of the palsie, 36 and restoreth Tabitha to life.

AND Saul yet breathing out threatnings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus to the synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jerusalem.

3 And as he journeyed he came neare Damascus, and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven.

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? and the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: It is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

6 And

Digitized by Google

6 And he trembling and astonished, said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.

7 And the men which journeyed with him stood speechlesse, hearing a voice, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.

9 And he was three dayes without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.

10 ¶ And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias, and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, *I am here* Lord.

11 And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the street, which is called Straight, and enquire in the house of Judas, for one called Saul of Tarsus: for behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath seen in a vision a man named Ananias, coming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receive his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy saints at Jerusalem:

14 And here he hath authority from the chief priests, to binde all that call on thy name.

15 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel.

16 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my names sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entred into the house, and putting his hands on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord (even Jesus that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest) hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the holy Ghost.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales, and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

19 And when he had received meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certain dayes with the disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Sonne of God.

21 But all that heard him were amazed, and said, Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this name in Jerusalem; and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ.

23 ¶ And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Jews took counsel to kill him:

24 * But their laying await was known of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him. Cor. 11.

25 Then the disciples took him by night, and let him down by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to joyn himself to the disciples, but they were all afraid of him, and beleeved not that he was a disciple.

27 But Barnabas took him, and brought him to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Jesus.

28 And he was with them coming in, and going out at Jerusalem. 95

29 And he spake boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Cesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

31 Then had the churches rest throughout all Judea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghost, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to passe, as Peter passed throughout all quarters, he came down also to the saints which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there he found a certain man named Æneas, which had kept his bed eight yeares, and was sick of the palsie.

34 And Peter said unto him, Æneas, Jesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda, and Saron, saw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was full of good works, and almes-deeds which she did.

37 And it came to passe in those dayes, that she was sick, and died: whom when they had washed, they laid her in an upper chamber.

38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent unto him two men, desiring him that he would not ‖ delay to come to them.

‖ Or, *be grieved.*

39 Then Peter arose, and went with them: when he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made while she was with them.

40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down and prayed, and turning him to the body, said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes, and when she saw Peter, she sat up.

41 And he gave her his hand, and lift her up: and when he had called the saints and widows, presented her alive.

42 And it was known throughout all Joppa, and many beleeved in the Lord.

43 And it came to passe, that he tarried many dayes in Joppa with one Simon a tanner.

CHAP. X.

1 Cornelius a devout man, 5 being commanded by an angel, sendeth for Peter: 11 who by a vision, 15, 20 is taught not to despise the Gentiles. 34 As he preacheth christ to Cornelius and his companie, 44 the holy Ghost falleth on them, 48 and they are baptized.

THere was a certain man in Cesarea, called Cornelius, a centurion of the band called the Italian band,

2 A devout man, and one that feared God with all his house, which gave much almes to the people, and prayed to God alway.

3 He saw in a vision evidently, about the ninth houre of the day, an angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine almes are come up for a memoriall before God.

5 And now send men to Joppa, and call for one Simon, whose surname is Peter:

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea side: he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do.

7 And

Digitized by Google

96

7 And when the angel which spake unto Cornelius, was departed, he called two of his household servants, and a devout souldier of them that waited on him continually.

8 And when he had declared all these things unto them, he sent them to Joppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the house top to pray, about the sixth houre.

10 And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance,

11 And saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet, knit at the foure corners, and let down to the earth:

12 Wherein were all manner of foure-footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the aire.

13 And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter; kill, and eat.

14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.

15 And the voice spake unto him again the second time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice: and the vessel was received up again into heaven.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himself what this vision which he had seen, should mean: behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius, had made enquiry for Simons house, and stood before the gate,

18 And called, and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee.

20 Arise therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent them.

21 Then Peter went down to the men which were sent unto him from Cornelius; and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what is the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they said, Cornelius the centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by an holy angel, to send for thee into his house, and to heare words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them: and on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entred into Cesarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and neare friends.

25 And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped him.

26 But Peter took him up, saying, Stand up, I my self also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawfull thing for a man that is a Jew, to keep company, or come unto one of another nation: but God hath shewed me, that I should not call any man common or unclean.

29 Therefore came I unto you without gainsaying, assoon as I was sent for: I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me.

30 And Cornelius said, Foure dayes ago I was fasting untill this houre, and at the ninth houre I prayed in my house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine almes are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon whose surname is Peter; he is lodged in the house of one Simon a tanner, by the sea-side; who when he cometh, shall speak unto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee, and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to heare all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, * Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons: * Deut. 10. 17. Rom. 2. 11. 1. Pet. 1. 17.

35 But in every nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteousnesse, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ (he is Lord of all)

37 That word (*I say*) you know, which was published throughout all Judea, and began from Galilee, after the baptisme which John preached:

38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost, and with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil: for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem, whom they slew and hanged on a tree:

40 Him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly,

41 Not to all the people, but unto witnesses, chosen before of God, even to us who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testifie that it is he which was ordained of God to be the judge of quick and dead.

43 * To him give all the prophets witnesse, that through his name whosoever beleeveth in him, shall receive remission of sinnes. * Jer. 31. 34. Mic 7. 18

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, the holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the circumcision which beleeved, were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnifie God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the holy Ghost, as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to carry certain dayes.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Peter being accused for going in to the Gentiles, 5 useth his defence, 18 which is accepted.* 19 *The gospel being spread into Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, Barnabas & Saul to confirm them,* 26 *The disciples there are first called christians.* 27 *They send relief to the brethren in Judea in time of famine.*

AND the apostles and brethren that were in Judea, heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God.

2 And

Digitized by Google

2 And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order unto them, saying,

5 I was in the city of Joppa praying, and in a trance I saw a vision, A certain vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by foure corners, & it came even to me.

6 Upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw foure-footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the aire.

7 And I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise Peter, slay, and eat.

8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawn up again into heaven.

11 And behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea unto me.

12 And the Spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover, these six brethren accompanied me, and we entred into the mans house:

13 And he shewed us how he had seen an angel in his house, which stood and said unto him, Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter:

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy house shall be saved.

15 And as I began to speak, the holy Ghost fell on them, * as on us at the beginning.

Chap. 2.

16 Then remembred I the word of the Lord, how that he said, * John indeed baptized with water: but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost.

John 1. 5.

17 Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as he did unto us, who beleeved on the Lord Jesus Christ, what was I that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

Chap. 8.

19 ¶ * Now they which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Stephen, travelled as farre as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none, but unto the Jews onely.

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, spake unto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Jesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number beleeved, and turned unto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of these things came unto the eares of the church which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should go as farre as Antioch.

23 Who when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghost, and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord. 97

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seek Saul.

26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to passe, that a whole yeare they assembled themselves ‖ with the church, and taught much people, and the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch. ‖ Or, in the church.

27 ¶ And in these dayes came prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch.

28 And there stood up one of them named Agabus, and signified by the spirit, that there should be great dearth throughout all the world, which came to passe in the dayes of Claudius Cesar.

29 Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Judea.

30 Which also they did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

1 King Herod persecuteth the Christians, killeth James, and imprisoneth Peter; whom an angel delivereth upon the prayers of the church. 20 In his pride, taking to himself the honour due to God, he is stricken by an angel, and dieth miserably. 24 After his death the word of God prospereth.

NOw about that time, Herod the king ‖ stretched forth his hands to vex certain of the church. ‖ Or, began

2 And he killed James the brother of John with the sword.

3 And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further, to take Peter also. (Then were the dayes of unleavened bread)

4 And when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to foure quaternions of souldiers to keep him, intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in prison, but ‖ prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him. ‖ Or, instant and earnest prayer was made.

6 And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping betweene two souldiers, bound with two chains, & the keepers before the doore kept the prison.

7 And behold, the angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands.

8 And the angel said unto him, Gird thy self, and binde on thy sandals: and so he did. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him, and wist not that it was true which was done by the angel: but thought he saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city, which opened to them of his own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street, and forthwith the angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety, that the Lord hath sent his angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Jews.

12 And when he had considered the thing, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John, whose

Digitized by Google

98 whose surname was Mark, where many were gathered together, praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the doore of the gate, a damsel came ‖ to hearken, named Rhoda.

‖ Or, to ask who was there.

14 And when she knew Peters voice, she opened not the gate for gladnesse, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

15 And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, It is his angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened *the doore*, and saw him, they were astonished.

17 But he beckening unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go shew these things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now assoon as it was day, there was no small stirre among the souldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they should be put to death. And he went down from Judea to Cesarea, and there abode.

‖ Or, *bare an hostile minde, intending warre.* † Gr. *that was over the kings bed-chamber*

20 ¶ And Herod ‖ was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and having made Blastus † the kings chamberlain their friend, desired peace, because their countrey was nourished by the kings countrey.

21 And upon a set day, Herod arayed in royall apparel, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.

22 And the people gave a shout, *saying*, It is the voice of a god, and not of a man.

23 And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled their ‖ ministery, and took with them John whose surname was Mark.

‖ Or, *charge chap. 11. 29, 30.*

CHAP. XIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are chosen to goe the Gentiles. 7 Of Sergius Paulus, and Elymas the sorcerer. 14 Paul preacheth at Antioch, that Jesus is Christ. 42 The Gentiles believe: 45 but the Jews gainsay, and blaspheme: 46 whereupon they turn to the Gentiles. 48 As many as were ordained to life, believed.

NOw there were in the church that was at Antioch, certain prophets, and teachers: as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, ‖ which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.

‖ Or, *Herods fosterbrother.*

2 As they ministred to the Lord, and fasted, the holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul, for the work whereunto I have called them.

3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 ¶ So they being sent forth by the holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia, and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: & they had also John to their minister.

6 And when they had gone through the isle unto Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name was Barjesus:

7 Which was with the deputy of the country, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man: who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to heare the word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who also is *called* Paul) filled with the holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtilty, and all mischief, thou childe of the devil, thou enemy of all righteousnesse, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right wayes of the Lord?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be blinde, not seeing the sunne for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darknesse, and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the deputy when he saw what was done, beleeved, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and John departing from them, returned to Jerusalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the sabbath-day, and sat down.

15 And after the reading of the law and the prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood up, and beckening with his hand, said, Men of Israel, and ye that fear God, give audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people * when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, * and with an high arm brought he them out of it.

* Exod. 1.
* Exod. 14, 16.

18 And about the time of fourty yeares † suffered he their manners in the wilderneſse.

† Gr. *ετροποφορησεν, or, hath borne as a nurse beareth or feedeth children.* Deut. 1. 31. 2. Mac. 7. 27. and Acts 7. 42. Septuag. for Chesed.

19 And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Chanaan, * he divided their land to them by lot.

* Josh. 14.

20 And after that *he gave unto them judges, about the space of foure hundred and fifty yeares, untill Samuel the prophet.

* Judg. 9. * 1. Sam. 3. * 1. Sam. 13. * Psal. 89. * Isa. 42. * Matth. 3. * Joh. 1. 20.

21 * And afterward they desired a king, and God gave unto them Saul the sonne of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of fourty yeares.

22 And when he had removed him, * he raised up unto them David to be their king, to whom also he gave testimonie, and said, * I have found David the sonne of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfill all my will.

23 * Of this mans seed hath God according to his promise, raised unto Israel a Saviour Jesus:

24 * When John had first preached before his coming, the baptisme of repentance to all the people of Israel.

25 And as John fulfilled his course, he said, * Whom think ye that I am? I am not he. But behold, there cometh one after me, whose shoes of his feet I am not worthy to loose.

26 Men and brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and whosoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this salvation sent.

27 For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the

Digitized by Google

the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath-day, they have fulfilled them in condemning him,

Matt.27. 2. 28 * And though they found no cause of death in him, yet desired they Pilate that he should be slain.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they took him down from the tree, and laid him in a sepulchre.

Matt.28. 30 * But God raised him from the dead:

31 And he was seen many dayes of them which came up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are his witnesses unto the people.

32 And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made unto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again, Psal.2.7. Heb.1.5. as it is also written in the second psalme,* Thou art my sonne, this day have I begotten thee.

34 And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise,* I will give you the Isa.55.3. Gr. ἁγία, holy, sure † mercies of David.

35 Wherefore he saith also in another *psalme*, *Thou shalt not suffer thine holy one to see corruption.

36 For David ‖ after he had served his own generation by the will of God, * fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption:

37 But he whom God raised again, saw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it known unto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgiveness of sinnes.

39 And by him all that beleeve are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses.

40 Beware therefore, lest that come upon you which is spoken of in * the prophets,

41 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I work a work in your dayes, a work which you shall in no wise beleeve, though a man declare it unto you.

42 And when the Jews were gone out of the synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them † the next sabbath.

43 Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews, and religious proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas, who speaking to them, perswaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next sabbath-day came almost the whole city together to heare the word of God.

45 But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envie, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge your selves unworthy of everlasting life; lo, we turn to the Gentiles.

47 For so hath the Lord commanded us, *saying*, * I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternall life, beleeved. 99

49 And the word of the Lord was published throughout all the region.

50 But the Jews stirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

51 * But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto Iconium. * Matt.10. 14.

52 And the disciples were filled with joy, and with the holy Ghost.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are persecuted from Iconium. 8 At Lystra Paul healeth a cripple, whereupon they are reputed as gods. 19 Paul is stoned. 21 They passe through divers churches, confirming the disciples in faith and patience. 26 Returning to Antioch, they report what God had done with them.

AND it came to passe in Iconium, that they went both together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Jews, and also of the Greeks, beleeved.

2 But the unbeleeving Jews stirred up the Gentiles, and made their mindes evil affected against the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gave testimonie unto the word of his grace, and granted signes and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was divided: and part held with the Jews, and part with the apostles.

5 And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Jews, with their rulers, to use them despitefully, and to stone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled unto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the region that lieth round about.

7 And there they preached the gospel.

8 ¶ And there sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a creeple from his mothers wombe, who never had walked.

9 The same heard Paul speak, who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, Stand up right on thy feet; and he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lift up their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down to us in the likenesse of men.

12 And they called Barnabas, Jupiter; and Paul, Mercurius, because he was the chief speaker.

13 Then the priest of Jupiter which was before their city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you, that ye should turn from these vanities unto the living God,* which made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein. * Gen.1.1. Psal.146. 6. Revel.14. 7.

16 * Who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own wayes. * Psal.81. 12.

17 Nevertheless he left not himself without

Digitized by Google

witnesse, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitfull seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladnesse.

18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice unto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certain Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who perswaded the people, * and having stoned Paul, drew him out of the city, supposing he had been dead.

20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and came into the city, and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned again to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdome of God.

23 And when they had ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they beleeved.

24 And after they had passed throughout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia,

26 And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God, for the work which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the doore of faith unto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the disciples.

CHAP. XV.

1 Great dissension arise touching circumcision. 6 The apostles consult about it, 22 and send their determination by letters to the churches. 36 Paul and Barnabas, thinking to visit the brethren together, fall at strife, and depart asunder.

AND certain men which came down from Judea, taught the brethren, *and said*,* Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them should go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about this question.

3 And being brought on their way by the church, they passed through Phenice, and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church, and of the apostles and elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees which beleeved, saying, that it was needfull to circumcise them, and to command them to keep the law of Moses.

6 ¶ And the apostles and elders came together for to consider of this matter.

7 And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up and said unto them, * Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while ago God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should heare the word of the gospel, and beleeve.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts, bare them witnesse, giving them the holy Ghost, even as he did unto us:

9 And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, * to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?

11 But we beleeve that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, we shall be saved even as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken unto me.

14 Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name.

15 And to this agree the words of the prophets, as it is written,

16 * After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down: and I will build again the ruines thereof, and I will set it up:

17 That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things.

18 Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that we write unto them, that they abstain from pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from bloud.

21 For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath-day.

22 Then pleased it the apostles and elders, with the whole church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas: *namely*, Judas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren.

23 And wrote letters by them after this manner, The apostles, and elders, and brethren send greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Forasmuch as we have heard, that certain which went out from us have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, Ye must be circumcised, and keep the law, to whom we gave no such commandment:

25 It seemed good unto us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men unto you, with our beloved Barnabas and Paul;

26 Men that have hazarded their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

27 We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden then these necessary things;

29 That ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from bloud, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep your selves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude

Digitized by Google

multitude together, they delivered the epistle.
31 Which when they had read, they rejoyced
‖ Or, exhortation. for the ‖ consolation.
32 And Judas and Silas, being prophets also themselves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them.
33 And after they had tarried there a space, they were let go in peace from the brethren unto the apostles.
34 Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide there still.
35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.
36 ¶ And some dayes after, Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go again, and visit our brethren, in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, *and see* how they do.
37 And Barnabas determined to take with them John, whose surname was Mark.
38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work.
39 And the contention was so sharp between them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas took Mark, and sailed unto Cyprus;
40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God.
41 And he went through Syria and Cilicia, confirming the churches.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Paul having circumcised Timothy, 7 and being called by the Spirit from one country to another, 14 converteth Lydia; 16 bestoweth out a spirit of divination. 19 For which cause he and Silas are whipped and imprisoned. 26 The prison doores are opened. 31 The jaylour is converted, 37 and they are delivered.

THen came he to Derbe and Lystra: and behold, a certain disciple was there,* named Timotheus, the sonne of a certain woman which was a Jewesse, and beleeved: but his father was a Greek:
2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.
3 Him would Paul have to go forth with him, and took and circumcised him, because of the Jews which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greek.
4 And as they went through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, * that were ordained of the apostles and elders which were at Jerusalem.
5 And so were the churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.
6 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia,
7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.
8 And they passing by Mysia, came down to Troas.
9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us.
10 And after he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavoured to go into Macedonia, assuredly gathering, that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.
11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis;
12 And from thence to Philippi, which is ‖ the chief city of that part of Macedonia, and a colony: and we were in that city abiding certain dayes.
13 And on the sabbath we went out of the city by a river side, where prayer was wont to be made, and we sat down, and spake unto the women which resorted thither.
14 ¶ And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard us: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul.
15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought us, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithfull to the Lord, come into my house and abide there. And she constrained us.
16 ¶ And it came to passe, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel, possessed with a spirit ‖ of divination, met us, which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying:
17 The same followed Paul, and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation.
18 And this did she many dayes: but Paul being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same houre.
19 ¶ And when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the ‖ market-place, unto the rulers,
20 And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city,
21 And teach customes which are not lawfull for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romanes.
22 And the multitude rose up together against them, and the magistrates rent off their clothes, * and commanded to beat them.
23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging the jaylour to keep them safely.
24 Who having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.
25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.
26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doores were opened, and every ones bands were loosed.
27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, & seeing the prison doores open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.
28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thy self no harm, for we are all here.
29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas,
30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved?
31 And they said, Beleeve on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.
32 And they spake unto him the word of

‖ Or, *the first.*

‖ Or, *of Python.*

‖ Or, *court.*

* Rom. 16. 21.

Chap. 5. 8.

* 2. Cor. 11 25. 1. Thes. 2. 2.

Digitized by Google

102 the Lord, and to all that were in his house.
33 And he took them the same houre of the night, and washed their stripes, and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.
34 And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and rejoyced, beleeving in God with all his house.
35 And when it was day, the magistrates sent the sergeants, saying, Let those men go.
36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace.
37 But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romanes, and have cast us into prison, and now do they thrust us out privily? nay verily, but let them come themselves and fetch us out.
38 And the sergeants told these words unto the magistrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romanes.
39 And they came and besought them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the city.
verse 14. 40 And they went out of the prison, * and entred into *the house of* Lydia, and when they had seen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Paul preacheth at Thessalonica: 4 where some believe, and others persecute him. 10 He is sent to Berea, and preacheth there. 13 Being persecuted at Thessalonica, 15 he cometh to Athens, and disputeth and preacheth the living God to them unknown, 34 whereby many are converted unto christ.

NOw when they had passed through Amphipolis, & Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Jews.
2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three sabbath-dayes reasoned with them out of the scriptures,
3 Opening and alledging, that Christ must needs have suffered, and risen again from the dead: and that this Jesus whom I preach unto you, is Christ.
4 And some of them beleeved, and consorted with Paul and Silas: and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.
5 ¶ But the Jews which beleeved not, moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an uprore, and assaulted the house of Jason, and sought to bring them out to the people.
6 And when they found them not, they drew Jason, and certain brethren, unto the rulers of the city, crying, These that have turned the world upside down, are come hither also,
7 Whom Jason hath received: and these all do contrary to the decrees of Cesar, saying, that there is another king, *one* Jesus.
8 And they troubled the people, and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things.
9 And when they had taken security of Jason, and of the other, they let them go.
10 ¶ And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea: who coming thither, went into the synagogue of the Jews.
11 These were more noble then those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readinesse of minde, and searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so.
12 Therefore many of them beleeved: also of honourable women which were Greeks, and of men not a few.
13 But when the Jews of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred up the people.
14 And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul, to go as it were to the sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.
15 And they that conducted Paul, brought him unto Athens, and receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with all speed, they departed.
16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city ‖ wholly given to idolatry. ‖ Or, *full of idols.*
17 Therefore disputed he in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.
18 Then certain philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoicks, encountred him: and some said, What will this ‖ babler say? other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods: because he preached unto them Jesus, and the resurrection. ‖ Or, *base fellow.*
19 And they took him, and brought him unto ‖ Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine whereof thou speakest, is? ‖ Or, *Marshill.* It was the highest court in Athens.
20 For thou bringest certain strange things to our eares: we would know therefore what these things mean.
21 (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there, spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell or to heare some new thing)
22 ¶ Then Paul stood in the mids of ‖ Marshill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious. ‖ Or, *court of the Areopagites.*
23 For as I passed by and beheld your ‖ devotions, I found an altar with this *inscription*, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you. ‖ Or, *gods that you worship.* 2. Thess. 2. 4.
24 * God that made the world and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands: * Chap. 7. 48.
25 Neither is worshipped with mens hands, * as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things: * Psal. 50. 8.
26 And hath made of one bloud, all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation:
27 That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and finde him, though he be not farre from every one of us.
28 For in him we live, and move, and have our being, as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring.
29 Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, * we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone graven by art and mans device. * Isa. 40. 18.
30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth all men every where to repent:
31 Because he hath appointed a day in the which he will judge the world in righteousnesse, by that man whom he hath ordained, whereof he hath ‖ given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead. ‖ Or, *offered.*
32 ¶ And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said,

Digitized by Google

said, We will heare thee again of this matter.
33 So Paul departed from among them.
34 Howbeit, certain men clave unto him, and beleeved: among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Paul laboureth with his hands, and preacheth at Corinth to the Gentiles. 9 The Lord encourageth him in a vision. 12 He is accused before Gallio the deputie, but is dismissed. 18 Afterwards passing from city to city, he strengtheneth the disciples. 24 Apollos being more perfectly instructed by Aquila and Priscilla, 28 preacheth Christ with great efficacy.

AFter these things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth,
*Rom.16. 3. 2 And found a certain Jew named * Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla (because that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome) and came unto them.
3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought (for by their occupation they were tent-makers.)
4 And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and perswaded the Jews, and the Greeks.
5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in spirit, and testified to the Jews that Jesus was Christ.
6 And when they opposed themselves, and *Matt.10. 14. blasphemed, * he shook his raiment, and said unto them, Your bloud be upon your own heads, I am clean: from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.
7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entred into a certain mans house, named Justus, one that worshipped God, whose house joyned hard to the synagogue.
*1.Cor.1. 14. 8 * And Crispus the chief ruler of the synagogue beleeved on the Lord, with all his house: and many of the Corinthians hearing, beleeved, and were baptized.
9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace:
10 For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee, to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.
Gr. sat there. 11 And he † continued there a yeare and six moneths, teaching the word of God among them
12 ¶ And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, the Jews made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the judgement-seat,
13 Saying, This fellow perswadeth men to worship God contrary to the law.
14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdnesse, O ye Jews, reason would that I should bear with you.
15 But if it be a question of words and names, and of your law, look ye to it; for I will be no judge of such matters.
16 And he drave them from the judgement-seat.
17 Then all the Greeks took Sosthenes, the chief ruler of the synagogue, and beat him before the judgement-seat: and Gallio cared for none of those things.
18 ¶ And Paul after this, tarried there yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila: having shorn his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.
19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he himself entred into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews. 163
20 When they desired him to tarry longer time with them, he consented not:
21 But bade them farewell, saying, I must by all means keep this feast that cometh, in Jerusalem; but I will return again unto you,* if God will: and he sailed from Ephesus. *1.Cor.4. 19.
22 And when he had landed at Cesarea, and gone up and saluted the church, he went down to Antioch. James 4. 15.
23 And after he had spent some time there, he departed, and went over all the countrey of Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples.
24 ¶ * And a certain Jew named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the scriptures, came to Ephesus. *1.Cor.1. 12.
25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord, and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing onely the baptisme of John.
26 And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.
27 And when he was disposed to passe into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him: who, when he was come, helped them much which had beleeved through grace.
28 For he mightily convinced the Jews, and that publickly, shewing by the scriptures, that Jesus was Christ.

CHAP. XIX.

6 The holy Ghost is given by Pauls hands. 9 The Jews blaspheme his doctrine, which is confirmed by miracles. 13 The Jewish exorcists 16 are beaten by the devil. 19 Conjuring books are burnt. 24 Demetrius, for love of gain, raiseth an uproar against Paul, 35 which is appeased by the town-clerk.

AND it came to passe, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper coasts, came to Ephesus; and finding certain disciples,
2 He said unto them, Have ye received the holy Ghost since ye beleeved? and they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any holy Ghost.
3 And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Unto Johns baptisme.
4 Then said Paul, * John verily baptized with the baptisme of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should beleeve on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus. *Matt.3. 11.
5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.
6 And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the holy Ghost came on them, and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.
7 And all the men were about twelve.
8 And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three moneths, disputing and perswading the things concerning the kingdome of God.
9 But when divers were hardened, and beleeved not, but spake evil of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the schoole of one Tyrannus.
10 And this continued by the space of two yeares, so that all they which dwelt in Asia, heard the

Digitized by Google

the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks.

11 And God wrought speciall miracles by the hands of Paul.

12 So that from his body were brought unto the sick, handkerchiefs or aprons, & the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorcists, took upon them to call over them which had evil spirits, the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, We adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were seven sonnes of one Sceva a Jew, and chief of the priests, which did so.

15 And the evil spirit answered and said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know; but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the evil spirit was, leapt on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

17 And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus, and fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified.

18 And many that beleeved came, and confessed, and shewed their deeds.

19 Many also of them which used curious arts, brought their books together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of silver.

20 So mightily grew the word of God, and prevailed.

21 ¶ After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been there, I must also see Rome.

22 So he sent into Macedonia two of them that ministred unto him, Timotheus and Erastus, but he himself stayed in Asia for a season.

23 And the same time there arose no small stirre about that way.

24 For a certain man named Demetrius, a silver-smith, which made silver shrines for Diana, brought no small gain unto the craftsmen.

25 Whom he called together with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have our wealth.

26 Moreover, ye see and heare, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath perswaded and turned away much people, saying, that they be no gods which are made with hands.

27 So that not onely this our craft is in danger to be set at nought: but also that the temple of the great goddesse Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia and the world worshipeth.

28 And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And the whole city was filled with confusion, and having caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Pauls companions in travel, they rushed with one accord into the theatre.

30 And when Paul would have entred in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

31 And certain of the chief of Asia, which were his friends, sent unto him, desiring him that he would not adventure himself into the theatre.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander beckened with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of two houres cried out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And when the town-clerk had appeased the people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is † a worshipper of the great goddesse Diana, and of the *image* which fell down from Jupiter?

† Gr. *the temple-keeper.*

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly.

37 For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddesse.

38 Wherefore if Demetrius and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any man, ‖ the law is open, and there are deputies, let them implead one another.

‖ Or, *the court-dayes are kept.*

39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a lawfull assembly.

‖ Or, *ordinary.*

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this dayes uprore, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

CHAP. XX.

1 Paul goeth to Macedonia. 7 He celebrateth the Lords supper, and preacheth. 9 Eutychus having fallen down dead, 10 is raised to life. 17 At Miletus he calleth the elders together, telleth them what shall befall to himself, 28 remembreth Gods flock to them, 29 warneth them of false teachers, 32 commendeth them to God, 36 prayeth with them, and goeth his way.

AND after the uprore was ceased, Paul called unto him the disciples, and embraced them, and departed for to go into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece.

3 And there abode three moneths: and when the Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return through Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia, Sopater of Berea: and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus and Secundus: and Gaius of Derbe and Timotheus: and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus.

5 These going before, tarried for us at Troas.

6 And we sailed away from Philippi, after the dayes of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five dayes, where we abode seven dayes.

7 And upon the first day of the week, when the disciples came together * to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow, & continued his speech until midnight.

* Chap. 46.

8 And there were many lights in the upper chamber where they were gathered together.

9 And there sat in a window a certain young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep, and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.

10 And

Digitized by Google

10 And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing him, said, Trouble not your selves, for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ship, and sailed unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himself to go afoot.

14 And when he met with us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we sailed thence, and came the next day over against Chios, and the next day we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium: and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the elders of the church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons,

19 Serving the Lord with all humilitie of minde, and with many tears, and temptations which befell me by the lying in wait of the Jews:

20 And how I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have shewed you, and have taught you publickly, and from house to house,

21 Testifying both to the Jews and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.

22 And now behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:

23 Save that the holy Ghost witnesseth in every citie, saying, that bonds and afflictions ‖ abide me.

‖ Or, wait for me.

24 But none of these things move me, neither count I my life deare unto my self; so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministery which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testifie the gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdome of God, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the bloud of all men.

27 For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therefore unto your selves, and to all the flock, over the which the holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own bloud.

29 For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock.

30 Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the space of three yeares, I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears.

32 And now brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified. 105

33 I have coveted no mans silver, or gold, or apparell.

34 Yea, you your selves know, * that these hands have ministred unto my necessities, and to them that were with me. * 1. Cor. 4. 11. 1. Thess. 2. 9. 2. Thess. 3. 8.

35 I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring, ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give then to receive.

36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Pauls neck, and kissed him,

38 Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship.

CHAP. XXI.

Paul will not by any means be dissuaded from going to Jerusalem. 9 Philips daughters prophetesses. 17 Paul cometh to Jerusalem: 27 where he is apprehended, and in great danger, 31 but by the chief captain is rescued, and permitted to speak to the people.

AND it came to passe, that after we were gotten from them, and had lanched, we came with a straight course unto Coos, and the day following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara.

2 And finding a ship sailing over unto Phenicia, we went aboard, and set forth.

3 Now when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to unlade her burden.

4 And finding disciples, we tarried there seven dayes: who said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Jerusalem.

5 And when we had accomplished those dayes: we departed, and went our way, and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till we were out of the city: and we kneeled down on the shore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ship, and they returned home again.

7 And when we had finished our course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day we that were of Pauls company departed, and came unto Cesarea, and we entred into the house of Philip the evangelist, (* which was one of the seven) and abode with him. * Chap. 6. 5

9 And the same man had foure daughters, virgins, which did prophesie.

10 And as we tarried there many dayes, there came down from Judea a certain prophet, named Agabus.

11 And when he was come unto us, he took Pauls girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the holy Ghost, So shall the Jews at Jerusalem binde the man that oweth this girdle, and shall deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both we and they of that place, besought him not to go up to Jerusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, What mean ye to weep, and to break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound onely, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus.

14 And when he would not be perswaded, we ceased,

Digitized by Google

206 ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those dayes we took up our carriages, and went up to Jerusalem.

16 There went with us also certain of the disciples of Cesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly.

18 And the day following Paul went in with us unto James, and all the elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministery.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are which beleeve, and they are all zealous of the law.

21 And they are informed of thee that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, saying, that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walk after the customes.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will heare that thou art come.

23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: we have foure men which have a vow on them;

24 Them take, and purifie thy self with them, and be at charges with them, that they may * shave their heads: and all may know that those things whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thy self also walkest orderly, and keepest the law.

* Num. 6. 18. Chap. 18. 18.

25 As touching the Gentiles which beleeve, * we have written and concluded, that they observe no such thing, save onely that they keep themselves from things offered to idols, and from bloud, and from strangled, and from fornication.

* Chap. 15. 20.

26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them, entred into the temple, * to signifie the accomplishment of the dayes of purification, untill that an offering should be offered for every one of them.

* Num. 6. 13.

27 And when the seven dayes were almost ended, the Jews which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, help: this is the man that teacheth all men every where against the people, and the law, and this place: and farther, brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seen before with him in the citie, Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple)

30 And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple: and forthwith the doores were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an uprore.

32 Who immediately took souldiers, and centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they saw the chief captain and the souldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chief captain came neare and took him, and commanded him to be bound with two chains, and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.

35 And when he came upon the stairs, so it was that he was born of the souldiers, for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain, May I speak unto thee? Who said, Canst thou speak Greek?

38 * Art not thou that Egyptian which before these dayes madest an uprore, and leddest out into the wilderneſſe foure thousand men that were murderers? * Chap. 5. 36.

39 But Paul said, I am a man which am a Jew of Tarsus, a citie in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean citie: and I beseech thee, suffer me to speak unto the people.

40 And when he had given him licence, Paul stood on the stairs, and beckened with the hand unto the people: and when there was made a great silence, he spake unto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

CHAP. XXII.

1 Paul declareth at large, how he was converted to the faith; 17 and called to his apostleship. 22 At the very mentioning of the Gentiles, the people exclaim on him. 24 He should have been scourged; 25 but claiming the priviledge of a Romane, he escapeth.

MEn, brethren, and fathers, heare ye my defence, which I make now unto you.

2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith)

3 * I am verily a man which am a Jew, born in Tarsus *a citie* in Cilicia, yet brought up in this citie, at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day. * Chap. 21. 39.

4 * And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women. * Chap. 8. 3.

5 As also the high priest doth bear me witneſſe, and all the estate of the elders: from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there, bound unto Jerusalem, for to be punished.

6 And it came to passe, that as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me.

7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with me, saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus, and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, having a good report of all the Jews which dwelt *there*,

13 Came unto me, and stood, and said unto me,

Digitized by Google

me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same houre I looked up upon him.

14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that just one, and shouldest heare the voice of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witnesse unto all men, of what thou hast seen and heard.

16 And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sinnes, calling on the name of the Lord.

17 And it came to passe, that when I was come again to Jerusalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance;

18 And saw him saying unto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem: for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned, and beat in every synagogue them that beleeved on thee.

* Chap. 7. 58. 20 * And when the bloud of thy martyr Stephen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

21 And he said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee farre hence unto the Gentiles.

22 And they gave him audience unto this word, and then lift up their voices, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should live.

23 And as they cried out, and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the aire,

24 The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging: that he might know wherefore they cried so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawfull for you to scourge a man that is a Romane, and uncondemned?

26 When the centurion heard that, he went and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest, for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Romane? He said, Yea.

28 And the chief captain answered, With a great summe obtained I this freedome. And Paul said, But I was free born.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should have ‖ examined him: and the chief captain also was afraid after he knew that he was a Romane, and because he had bound him.

‖ Or, tormented him.

30 On the morrow, because he would have known the certaintie wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from his bands, and commanded the chief priests and all their counsel to appear, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Paul pleadeth his cause, 2 Ananias commandeth them to smite him. 7 Dissension among his accusers. 11 God encourageth him. 14 The Jews laying wait for Paul 20 is declared unto the chief captain. 27 He sendeth him to Felix the governour.

AND Paul earnestly beholding the counsel, said, Men and brethren, I have lived in all good conscience before God, untill this day.

2 And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him, to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, thou whited wall: for sittest thou to judge me after the law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law? 107

4 And they that stood by, said, Revilest thou Gods high priest?

5 Then said Paul, I wist not brethren, that he was the high priest: For it is written, * Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people. * Exod. 22. 28.

6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadduces, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the councel, Men and brethren, * I am a Pharisee, the sonne of a Pharisee: * of the hope and resurrection of the dead, I am called in question. * Phil. 3. 5. * Chap. 24. 21.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadduces: and the multitude was divided.

8 * For the Sadduces say that there is no resurrection, neither angel nor spirit; but the Pharisees confesse both. * Matth. 22. 23.

9 And there arose a great crie: and the Scribes that were of the Pharisees part arose, and strove, saying, We finde no evil in this man: but if a spirit or an angel hath spoken to him, let us not fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain fearing lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the souldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the castle.

11 And the night following, the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witnesse also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves ‖ under a curse, saying, that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul. ‖ Or, with an oath of execration.

13 And they were more then fourty which had made this conspiracy.

14 And they came to the chief priests and elders, and said, We have bound our selves under a great curse, that we will eat nothing untill we have slain Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the councel, signifie to the chief captain, that he bring him down unto you to morrow, as though ye would enquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come neare, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls sisters sonne heard of their lying in wait, he went and entred into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the centurions unto him, and said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain: for he hath a certain thing to tell him.

18 So he took him, and brought him to the chief captain, and said, Paul the prisoner called me unto him, and prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath something to say unto thee.

19 Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went with him aside privately, and asked him, What is that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said, The Jews have agreed to desire thee, that thou wouldest bring down Paul to morrow into the councel, as though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But do not thou yeeld unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them moe then fourty men, which have bound themselves with an oath that they will neither eat nor drink till they have

Digitized by Google

108 have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chief captain then let the young man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man, that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 And he called unto him two centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred souldiers to go to Cesarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third houre of the night,

24 And provide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe unto Felix the governour.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner.

26 Claudius Lysias, unto the most excellent governour Felix, sendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Jews, and should have been killed of them: then came I with an army, and rescued him, having understood that he was a Romane.

28 And when I would have known the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their councel:

29 Whom I perceived to be accused of questions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gave commandment to his accusers also, to say before thee what they had against him. Farewell.

31 Then the souldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the castle.

33 Who when they came to Cesarea and delivered the epistle to the governour, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the governour had read *the letter*, he asked of what province he was. And when he understood that he was of Cilicia:

35 I will heare thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herods judgement-hall.

CHAP. XXIIII.

2 Paul being accused by Tertullus the orator, 10 answereth for his life and doctrine. 24 He preacheth Christ to the governour and his wife. 26 The governour hopeth for a bribe, but in vain. 27 At last, going out of his office, he leaveth Paul in prison.

AND after five dayes, Ananias the high priest descended with the elders, and with a certain orator named Tertullus, who informed the governour against Paul.

2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietnesse, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence,

3 We accept it always, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulnesse.

4 Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I pray thee, that thou wouldest heare us of thy clemency a few words.

5 For we have found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes.

6 Who also hath gone about to profane the temple: whom we took, and would have judged according to our law.

7 But the chief captain Lysias came upon us, and with great violence took him away out of our hands;

8 Commanding his accusers to come unto thee: by examining of whom, thy self mayest take knowledge of all these things, whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Jews also assented, saying, that these things were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the governour had beckened unto him to speak, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many yeares a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for my self:

11 Because that thou mayest understand, that there are yet but twelve dayes since I went up to Jerusalem for to worship.

12 And they neither found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the citie:

13 Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confesse unto thee, that after the way which they call heresie, so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the law and the prophets.

15 And have hope towards God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust.

16 And herein do I exercise my self to have always a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many yeares, I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings.

18 * Whereupon certain Jews from Asia found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult:

19 Who ought to have been here before thee, and object, if they had ought against me.

20 Or else let these same here say, if they have found any evil doing in me, while I stood before the councel,

21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cried standing among them, * Touching the resurrection of the dead, I am called in question by you this day.

22 And when Felix heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them, and said, When Lysias the chief captain shall come down, I will know the uttermost of your matter.

23 And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let him have liberty, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister, or come unto him.

24 And after certain dayes, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Jewesse, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousnesse, temperance, and judgement to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time, when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that money should have been given him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftner, and communed with him.

27 But after two yeares, Porcius Festus came into Felix room: and Felix willing to shew the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound.

* Chap. 21.27.

* Chap. 23.6.

CHAP.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XXV.

2 The Jews accuse Paul before Festus. 8 He answereth for himself, 11 and appealeth unto Cesar. 14 Afterwards, Festus openeth his matter to king Agrippa: 23 and he is brought forth. 25 Festus cleareth him to have done nothing worthy of death.

NOw when Festus was come into the province, after three dayes he ascended from Cesarea to Jerusalem.

2 Then the high priest, and the chief of the Jews informed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 And desired favour against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cesarea, and that he himself would depart shortly *thither*.

5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, go down with *me*, and accuse this man, if there be any wickedness in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them ‖ more then ten dayes, he went down unto Cesarea, and the next day sitting in the judgement-seat, commanded Paul to be brought.

‖ Or, as some copies reade, no more then eight or ten dayes.

7 And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jerusalem, stood round about, and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not prove:

8 While he answered for himself, Neither against the law of the Jews, neither against the temple, nor yet against Cesar, have I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus willing to do the Jews a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesars judgement seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them. I appeal unto Cesar.

12 Then Festus when he had conferred with the counsel, answered, Hast thou appealed unto Cesar? unto Cesar shalt thou go.

13 And after certain dayes, king Agrippa and Bernice came unto Cesarea to salute Festus.

14 And when they had been there many dayes, Festus declared Pauls cause unto the king, saying, There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom, when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed me, desiring to have judgement against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romanes to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accused, have the accusers face to face, and have licence to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore when they were come hither, without any delay on the morrow I sat on the judgement-seat, and I commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stood up, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:

19 But had certain questions against him of their own superstition, and of one Jesus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

20 And because ‖ I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked him whether he would go to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these matters. 109

‖ Or, *I was doubtful how to enquire hereof.*

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserved unto the ‖ hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept till I might send him to Cesar.

‖ Or, *judgement.*

22 Then Agrippa said unto Festus, I would also heare the man my self. To morrow, said he, thou shalt heare him.

23 And on the morrow when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and was entred into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and principall men of the city, at Festus commandment Paul was brought forth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with us, ye see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jerusalem, and also here, crying that he ought not live any longer.

25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himself hath appealed to Augustus, I have determined to send him.

26 Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord: wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that after examination had, I might have somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to me unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withall to signifie the crimes laid against him.

CHAP. XXVI.

2 Paul in the presence of Agrippa, declareth his life from his childehood, 12 and how miraculously he was converted, and called to his apostleship. 24 Festus chargeth him to be mad, whereunto he answereth modestly. 28 Agrippa is almost perswaded to be a Christian. 31 The whole company pronounce him innocent.

THen Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thy self. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himself,

2 I think my self happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answer for my self this day before thee, touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Jews:

3 Especially because I know thee to be expert in all customes and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to heare me patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jews,

5 Which knew me from the beginning, (if they would testifie) that after the most straitest sect of our religion, I lived a Pharisee.

6 And now I stand, and am judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers:

7 Unto which promise our twelve tribes instantly serving God day and night, hope to come: for which hopes sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews.

8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

9 I verily thought with my self, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth.

10 * Which thing I also did in Jerusalem, and many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests, * Chap. 8. 3

Digitized by Google

priests, and when they were put to death I gave my voice against them.

11 And I punished them oft in every synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme: and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto strange cities.

Chap. 9. 2 12 *Whereupon as I went to Damascus, with authority and commission from the chief priests:

13 At midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightnesse of the sunne, shining round about me, and them which journeyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? It is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise, and stand upon thy feet, for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witnesse both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee;

17 Delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee,

18 To open their eyes, and to turn them from darknesse to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveneſſe of sinnes, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision:

20 But shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance.

21 For these causes the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things then those which the prophets and Moses did say should come:

23 That Christ should suffer, and that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus spake for himself, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul thou art beside thy self, much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus, but speak forth the words of truth and soberneſſe.

26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely: for I am perswaded that none of these things are hidden from him: for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, beleevest thou the prophets? I know that thou beleevest.

28 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou perswadest me to be a Christian.

29 And Paul said, I would to God, that not onely thou, but also all that heare me this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when he had thus spoken, the king rose up, and the governour, and Bernice, and they that sat with them.

31 And when they were gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

32 Then said Agrippa unto Festus, This man might have been set at libertie, if he had not appealed unto Cesar.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Paul shipping toward Rome, 10 foretelleth of the danger of the voyage, 11 but is not believed. 14 They are tossed in and fro with tempest, 41 and suffer shipwrack, 22, 34, 44, but all come safe to land.

AND when it was determined that we should sail into Italy, they delivered Paul and certain other prisoners, unto one named Julius, a centurion of Augustus band.

2 And entring into a ship of Adramyttium, we lanched, meaning to sail by the coasts of Asia, one Aristarchus a Macedonian, of Thessalonica, being with us.

3 And the next day we touched at Sidon. And Julius courteously entreated Paul, and gave him libertie to go unto his friends to refresh himself.

4 And when we had lanched from thence, we sailed under Cyprus, because the windes were contrary.

5 And when we had sailed over the sea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra a city of Lycia.

6 And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy, & he put us therein.

7 And when we had sailed slowly many dayes, and scarce were come over against Cnidus, the winde not suffering us, we sailed under ‖ Creet, over against Salmone:

‖ Or, *coasted*

8 And hardly passing it, came unto a place which is called, The fair havens, nigh whereunto was the city of Lasea.

9 Now when much time was spent, and when sailing was now dangerous, because the fast was now already past, Paul admonished them,

10 And said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with ‖ hurt and much damage, not onely of the lading and ship, but also of our lives.

‖ Or, *injurie.*

11 Nevertheleſſe, the centurion beleeved the master and the owner of the ship, more then those things which were spoken by Paul.

12 And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to depart thence also, if by any means they might attain to Phenice, and there to winter; which is an haven of Creet, and lyeth toward the south-west, and north-west.

13 And when the south-winde blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, loosing thence they sailed close by Creet.

14 But not long after there ‖ arose against it a tempestuous winde, called Euroclydon.

‖ Or, *beat*

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not bear up into the winde, we let her drive.

16 And running under a certain island which is called Clauda, we had much work to come by the boat:

17 Which when they had taken up, they used helps, undergirding the ship; and fearing lest they should fall into the quicksands, strake sail, and so were driven.

18 And being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the next day they lightened the ship;

19 And the third day we cast out with our own hands the tackling of the ship.

20 And when neither sunne nor starres in many dayes appeared, and no small tempest lay on us, all hope that we should be saved, was then taken away.

21 But

Digitized by Google

21 But after long abſtinence, Paul ſtood forth in the midſt of them, and ſaid, Sirs, ye ſhould have hearkened unto me, and not have looſed from Creet, and to have gained this harm and loſſe:

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there ſhall be no loſſe of any mans life among you, but of the ſhip.

23 For there ſtood by me this night the angel of God whoſe I am, and whom I ſerve,

24 Saying, Fear not Paul, thou muſt be brought before Ceſar; and lo, God hath given thee all them that ſail with thee.

25 Wherefore ſirs be of good cheer: for I beleeve God, that it ſhall be even as it was told me

26 Howbeit we muſt be caſt upon a certain iſland.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and down in Adria about midnight, the ſhipmen deemed that they drew neare to ſome countrey:

28 And ſounded, and found it twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they ſounded again, and found it fifteen fathoms.

29 Then fearing leſt we ſhould have fallen upon rocks, they caſt foure ancres out of the ſtern, and wiſhed for the day.

30 And as the ſhipmen were about to flee out of the ſhip, when they had let down the boat into the ſea, under colour as though they would have caſt aneres out of the foreſhip,

31 Paul ſaid to the centurion, and to the ſouldiers, Except theſe abide in the ſhip, ye cannot be ſaved.

32 Then the ſouldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was coming on, Paul beſought them all to take meat, ſaying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried and continued faſting, having taken nothing.

34 Wherefore I pray you to take ſome meat, for this is for your health: for there ſhall not an hair fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus ſpoken, he took bread, and gave thanks to God in preſence of them all, and when he had broken it, he began to eat.

36 Then were they all of good cheer, and they alſo took ſome meat.

37 And we were in all in the ſhip, two hundred threeſcore and ſixteen ſouls.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ſhip, and caſt out the wheat into the ſea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they diſcovered a certain creek, with a ſhore, into the which they were minded, if it were poſſible, to thruſt in the ſhip.

40 And when they had ‖ taken up the aneres, they committed *themſelves* unto the ſea, and looſed the rudder bands, and hoiſed up the main ſail to the winde, and made toward ſhore.

41 And falling into a place where two ſeas met, they ran the ſhip aground, and the fore-part ſtuck faſt, and remained unmoveable, but the hinder-part was broken with the violence of the waves.

42 And the ſouldiers counſel was to kill the priſoners, leſt any of them ſhould ſwim out, and eſcape.

43 But the centurion, willing to ſave Paul, kept them from their purpoſe, and commanded that they which could ſwim, ſhould caſt themſelves firſt into the ſea, and get to land:

44 And the reſt, ſome on boards, and ſome on broken pieces of the ſhip: and ſo it came to paſſe that they eſcaped all ſafe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Paul after his ſhipwrack is kindly entertained of the Barbarians. 5 The viper on his hand hurteth him not. 8 He healeth many diſeaſes in the iſland. 11 They depart towards Rome. 17 He declareth to the Jews the cauſe of his coming. 24 After his preaching ſome were perſwaded, and ſome beleeved not. 30 Yet he preacheth there two yeares.

AND when they were eſcaped, then they knew that the iſland was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people ſhewed us no little kindneſſe: for they kindled a fire, and received us every one becauſe of the preſent rain, and becauſe of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of ſticks, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and faſtened on his hand.

4 And when the Barbarians ſaw the venimous beaſt hang on his hand, they ſaid among themſelves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath eſcaped the ſea, yet vengeance ſuffereth not to live.

5 And he ſhook off the beaſt into the fire, and felt no harm.

6 Howbeit they looked when he ſhould have ſwollen, or fallen down dead ſuddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and ſaw no harm come to him, they changed their mindes, and ſaid that he was a God.

7 In the ſame quarters were poſſeſſions of the chief man of the iſland, whoſe name was Publius, who received us and lodged us three dayes courteouſly.

8 And it came to paſſe that the father of Publius lay ſick of a fever, and of a bloudy flix, to whom Paul entred in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others alſo which had diſeaſes in the iſland, came, and were healed:

10 Who alſo honoured us with many honours, and when we departed, they laded us with ſuch things as were neceſſary.

11 And after three moneths we departed in a ſhip of Alexandria, which had wintered in the iſle, whoſe ſigne was Caſtor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuſe, we tarried there three dayes.

13 And from thence we fet a compaſſe, and came to Rhegium, and after one day the ſouth-winde blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were deſired to tarry with them ſeven dayes: and ſo we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as farre as Appii-forum, and the Three taverns: whom when Paul ſaw, he thanked God, and took courage.

16 And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the priſoners to the captain of the guard: but Paul was ſuffered to dwell by himſelf, with a ſouldier that kept him.

17 And it came to paſſe, that after three daies, Paul called the chief of the Jews together: And when they were come together, he ſaid unto them, Men and brethren, though I have committed nothing againſt the people or cuſtomes of our fathers, yet was I delivered priſoner from

Digitized by Google

212 from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romanes.
18 Who when they had examined me, would have let me go, because there was no cause of death in me.
19 But when the Jews spake against it, I was constrained to appeal unto Cesar, not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.
20 For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see you, and to speak with you: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain.
21 And they said unto him, We neither received letters out of Judea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, shewed or spake any harm of thee.
22 But we desire to heare of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that every where it is spoken against.
23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom he expounded and testified the kingdome of God, perswading them concerning Jesus, both out of the law of Moses, and out of the prophets, from morning till evening.
24 And some beleeved the things which were spoken, and some beleeved not.
25 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the holy Ghost by Esaias the prophet, unto our fathers,
26 Saying, * Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall heare, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive.
27 For the heart of this people is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed; lest they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.
28 Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and that they will heare it.
29 And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, and had great reasoning among themselves.
30 And Paul dwelt two whole yeares in his own hired house, and received all that came in unto him,
31 Preaching the kingdome of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

* Esa. 6. 9. Matt. 13. 14. Mark 4. 12. Luke 8. 10. John 12. 40. Acts 28. 26.

The epistle of Paul the apostle, to the ROMANES.

CHAP. I.

1 Paul commendeth his calling, to the Romanes, 9 and his desire to come to them. 16 What his gospel is, and the righteousnesse which it sheweth. 18 God is angry with all manner of sinne. 21 What were the sinnes of the Gentiles.

PAul a servant of Jesus Christ, called *to be* an apostle, * separated unto the gospel of God,
2 (Which he had promised afore by his prophets in the holy scriptures)
3 Concerning his Sonne Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh,
4 And † declared to be the Sonne of God with power, according to the spirit of holinesse, by the resurrection from the dead.
5 By whom we have received grace and apostleship ‖ for obedience to the faith among all nations for his name.
6 Among whom are ye also the called of Jesus Christ.
7 To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called *to be* saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.
8 First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.
9 For God is my witnesse, whom I serve ‖ with my spirit in the gospel of his Sonne, that without ceasing I make mention of you alwayes in my prayers,
10 Making request (if by any means now at length I might have a prosperous journey by the will of God) to come unto you.
11 For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spirituall gift, to the end you may be established.
12 That is, that I may be comforted together ‖ with you, by the mutuall faith both of you and me.
13 Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come unto you (but was let hitherto) that I might have some fruit ‖ among you also, even as among other Gentiles.
14 I am debter both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians, both to the wise, and to the unwise.
15 So, as much as in me *is*, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also.
16 For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation, to every one that beleeveth, to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.
17 For therein is the righteousnesse of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, * The just shall live by faith.
18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodlinesse, and unrighteousnesse of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousnesse.
19 Because that which may be known of God, is manifest ‖ in them, for God hath shewed it unto them.
20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, *even* his eternall power and Godhead, ‖ so that they are without excuse.
21 Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankfull, but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkned.
22 Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools:
23 And changed the glory of the uncorruptible * God, into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and foure-footed beasts, and creeping things.
24 Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleannesse, through the lusts of their own hearts,

* Acts 13. 2
† Gr. determined.
‖ Or, to the obedience of faith.
‖ Or, in my spirit.
‖ Or, in you.
‖ Or, is you.
* Hab. 2. 4.
‖ Or, in them.
‖ Or, they are inexcusable.
* Psal. 106. 20.

to

Digitized by Google

to dishonour their own bodies between themselves:

25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more then the Creatour, who is blessed for ever. Amen.

26 For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the naturall use into that which is against nature.

27 And likewise also the men, leaving the naturall use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another, men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompense of their errour which was meet.

‖ Or, to acknowledge. 28 And even as they did not like ‖ to retain God in *their* knowledge, God gave them over to ‖ a reprobate minde, to do those things which are not convenient:

‖ Or, a minde void of judgement.

29 Being filled with all unrighteousnesse, fornication, wickednesse, covetousnesse, maliciousnesse, full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignitie, whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despitefull, proud, boasters, inventers of evil things, disobedient to parents,

31 Without understanding, covenant-breakers, ‖ without naturall affection, implacable, unmercifull:

‖ Or, unpersuadable.

32 Who knowing the judgement of God (that they which commit such things, are worthy of death) not onely do the same, but ‖ have pleasure in them that do them.

‖ Or, consent with them.

CHAP. II.

1 They that sinne, though they flatter in it in others, cannot excuse themselves, 6 and much lesse escape the judgement of God, 9 whether they be Jews or Gentiles. 14 The Gentiles cannot escape, 17 nor yet the Jews, 25 whom their circumcision shall not profit, if they keep not the law.

THerefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thy self: for thou that judgest, doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the judgement of God is according to truth, against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgement of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodnesse, and forbearance, and long-suffering, not knowing that the goodnesse of God leadeth thee to repentance?

James 5. 5 But after thy hardnesse and impenitent heart, * treasurest up unto thy self wrath against the day of wrath, and revelation of the righteous judgement of God:

Psal. 62. 6 * Who will render to every man according to his deeds:

rr. 16. vel. 22. 7 To them, who by patient continuance in well-doing, seek for glory, and honour, and immortalitie; eternall life:

8 But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousnesse; indignation, and wrath;

9 Tribulation and anguish upon every soul of man that doeth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the † Gentile.

r. Greek. 10 But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the † Gentile.

. Greek. 11 For there is no respect of persons with God.

12 For as many as have sinned without law, shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned in the law, shall be judged by the law,

11

13 (For not the hearers of the law are just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified.

14 For when the Gentiles which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, these having not the law, are a law unto themselves:

15 Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, ‖ their conscience also bearing witnesse, and their thoughts ‖ the mean while accusing, or else excusing one another)

‖ Or, the conscience witnessing with them.

16 In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ, according to my gospel.

‖ Or, between themselves.

17 Behold, thou art called a Jew, and restest in the law, and makest thy boast of God:

18 And knowest *his* will, and ‖ approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law,

‖ Or, trieth the things that differ.

19 And art confident that thou thy self art a guide of the blinde, a light of them *which are* in darknesse,

20 An instructer of the foolish, a teacher of babes, which hast the form of knowledge and of the truth in the law.

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thy self? thou that preachest a man should not steal, dost thou steal?

22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, dost thou commit sacrilege?

23 Thou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law dishonourest thou God?

24 For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles, through you, as it is * written.

* Isa. 52. 5. Ezek. 36. 20, 23.

25 For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision.

26 Therefore, if the uncircumcision keep the righteousnesse of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision?

27 And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfill the law, judge thee, who by the letter and circumcision dost transgresse the law?

28 For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly, neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:

29 But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly, and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter, whose praise is not of men but of God.

CHAP. III.

1 The Jews prerogative: 3 which they have not lost. 9 Howbeit, the law convinceth them also of sinne. 20 Therefore no flesh is justified by the law, 28 but all without difference, by faith onely: 31 and yet the law is not abolished.

WHat advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit is there of circumcision?

2 Much every way: chiefly, because that unto them were committed the oracles of God.

3 For what if some did not beleeve? shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar, as it is written, * That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.

* Psal. 51. 4.

5 But if our unrighteousnesse commend the

Digitized by Google

righteousnesse of God, what shall we say? Is
114 God unrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I speak as a man)

6 God forbid: for then how shall God judge the world?

7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory, why yet am I also judged as a sinner?

8 And not *rather*, as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say, let us do evil, that good may come? whose damnation is just.

9 What then? are we better *then they*? No in no wise: for we have before † proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under sinne,

† Gr. *charged.*

10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no not one:

11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable, there is none that doeth good, no not one.

13 Their throat is an open sepulchre, with their tongues they have used deceit, the poison of asps is under their lips:

14 Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitternesse.

15 Their feet are swift to shed bloud.

16 Destruction and misery are in their wayes:

17 And the way of peace have they not known.

18 There is no fear of God before their eyes.

19 Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become ‖ guilty before God.

‖ Or, *subject to the judgement of God.*

20 Therefore by the deeds of the law, there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law *is* the knowledge of sinne.

21 But now the righteousnesse of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets.

22 Even the righteousnesse of God, which is by faith of Jesus Christ unto all, and upon all them that beleeve: for there is no difference:

23 For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God.

24 Being justified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Jesus Christ:

‖ Or, *foreordained.* ‖ Or, *passing over.*

25 Whom God hath ‖ set forth to be a propitiation, through faith in his bloud, to declare his righteousnesse for the ‖ remission of sinnes that are past, through the forbearance of God.

26 To declare, *I say*, at this time his righteousnesse: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which beleeveth in Jesus.

27 Where is boasting then? it is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay: but by the law of faith.

28 Therefore we conclude, that a man is justified by faith, without the deeds of the law.

29 Is he the God of the Jews onely? is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also:

30 Seeing it is one God which shall justifie the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith.

31 Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Abrahams faith was imputed to him for righteousnesse, to him before he was circumcised. 13 By faith onely he and his seed received the promise. 16 Abraham is the father of all that believe. 24 Our faith also shall be imputed to us for righteousnesse.

WHat shall we say then, that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?

2 For if Abraham were justified by works, he hath *whereof* to glory, but not before God.

3 For what saith the scripture? Abraham beleeved God, and it was counted unto him for righteousnesse.

4 Now to him that worketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but beleeveth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousnesse.

6 Even as David also describeth the blessednesse of the man unto whom God imputeth righteousnesse without works,

7 *Saying*, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sinnes are covered.

8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sinne.

9 *Cometh* this blessednesse then upon the circumcision *onely*, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousnesse.

10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision.

11 And he received the signe of circumcision, a seal of the righteousnesse of the faith, which *he had yet* being uncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that beleeve, though they be not circumcised; that righteousnesse might be imputed unto them also:

12 And the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision onely, but also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, *which he had* being yet uncircumcised.

13 For the promise that he should be the heir of the world, *was* not to Abraham, or to his seed through the law, but through the righteousnesse of faith.

14 For if they which are of the law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect.

15 Because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, *there is* no transgression.

16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed, not to that onely which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who *is* the father of us all,

17 (As it is written, * I have made thee a father of many nations) ‖ before him whom he beleeved, *even* God who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not as though they were:

* Ge. 17. 5.

‖ Or, *even*

18 Who against hope, beleeved in hope, that he might become the father of many nations: according to that which was spoken, * So shall thy seed be.

* Ge. 15. 5.

19 And being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred yeare old, neither yet the deadnesse of Sara's wombe.

20 He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God:

21 And being fully perswaded, that what he

Digitized by Google

he had promised, he was able also to perform.
22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousnesse.
23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him:
24 But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we beleeve on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead,
25 Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification.

CHAP. V.

1 Being justified by faith, we have peace with God, 2 and joy in our hope, 8 that sith we were reconciled by his bloud, when we were enemies, 10 we shall much more be saved being reconciled. 12 As sinne and death came by Adam, 17 so much more righteousnesse and life by Jesus Christ. 20 Where sinne abounded, grace did superabound.

THerefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God, through our Lord Jesus Christ.
2 By whom also we have accesse by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoyce in hope of the glory of God.
3 And not onely *so*, but we glory in tribulations also, knowing that tribulation worketh patience:
4 And patience, experience: and experience, hope:
5 And hope maketh not ashamed, because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts, by the holy Ghost, which is given unto us.
6 For when we were yet without strength, ‖ in due time Christ died for the ungodly.
7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die.
8 But God commendeth his love towards us, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.
9 Much more then, being now justified by his bloud, we shall be saved from wrath through him.
10 For if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Sonne: much more being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.
11 And not onely so, but we also joy in God, through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.
12 Wherefore, as by one man sinne entred into the world, and death by sinne: and so death passed upon all men, ‖ for that all have sinned.
13 For until the law sinne was in the world: but sinne is not imputed when there is no law.
14 Nevertheless, death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adams transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come:
15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift. For if through the offence of one, many be dead; much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, *which is* by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many.
16 And not as *it was* by one that sinned, *so is* the gift: for the judgement was by one to condemnation: but the free gift is of many offences unto justification.
17 For if ‖ by one mans offence, death reigned by one, much more they which receive abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteousnesse, shall reigne in life by one, Jesus Christ.
18 Therefore as ‖ by the offence of one, *judgement came* upon all men to condemnation: even so ‖ by the righteousnesse of one, *the free gift came* upon all men unto justification of life.
19 For as by one mans disobedience many were made sinners: so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous.
20 Moreover, the law entred, that the offence might abound: but where sinne abounded, grace did much more abound.
21 That as sinne hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reigne through righteousnesse unto eternall life, by Jesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

1 We may not live in sinne, 2 for we are dead unto it, 3 as appeareth by our baptisme. 12 Let not sinne reigne any more, 18 because we have yeelded our selves to the service of righteousnesse, 23 and for that death is the wages of sinne.

WHat shall we say then? shall we continue in sinne, that grace may abound?
2 God forbid: how shall we that are dead to sinne, live any longer therein?
3 Know ye not, that so many of us as ‖ were baptized into Jesus Christ, were baptized into his death?
4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptisme into death, that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father: even so we also should walk in newnesse of life.
5 For if we have been planted together in the likenesse of his death: we shall be also *in the likenesse* of his resurrection:
6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sinne might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sinne.
7 For he that is dead, is † freed from sinne.
8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we beleeve that we shall also live with him:
9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead, dieth no more, death hath no more dominion over him.
10 For in that he died, he died unto sinne once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.
11 Likewise reckon ye also your selves to be dead indeed unto sinne: but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.
12 Let not sinne therefore reigne in your mortall body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.
13 Neither yeeld ye your members as † instruments of unrighteousnesse unto sinne: but yeeld your selves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousnesse unto God.
14 For sinne shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.
15 What then? shall we sinne, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.
16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yeeld your selves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey: whether of sinne unto death, or of obedience unto righteousnesse?
17 But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sinne, but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine † which was delivered you.
18 Being then made free from sinne, ye became the servants of righteousnesse.
19 I speak after the manner of men, because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yeelded your members servants to uncleanesse and to iniquity, unto iniquity, even so now yeeld your members servants to righteousnesse, unto holinesse.

‖ Or, are

‖ Or, justified.

† Gr. armes or weapons

† Gr. whereto ye were delivered.

Digitized by Google

20 For when ye were the servants of sinne, ye
116 were free † from righteousnesse.
† Gr. to righteousnesse.
21 What fruit had ye then in those things, whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death.
22 But now being made free from sinne, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holinesse, and the end everlasting life.
23 For the wages of sinne is death: but the gift of God is eternall life, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

1 No law hath power over a man longer then he liveth. 4 But we are dead to the law. 7 Yet is not the law sinne, 12 but holy, just, good, 16 as I acknowledge who am grieved because I cannot keep it.

KNow ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law) how that the law hath dominion over a man, as long as he liveth?
2 For the woman which hath an husband, is bound by the law to her husband so long as he liveth: but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of her husband.
3 So then if while her husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteresse: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law; so that she is no adulteresse, though she be married to another man.
4 Wherefore my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ, that ye should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God.
† Gr. passions.
5 For when we were in the flesh, the † motions of sinnes which were by the law, did work in our members, to bring forth fruit unto death.
6 But now we are delivered from the law,
‖ Or, being dead to that.
‖ that being dead wherein we were held, that we should serve in newnesse of spirit, and not in the oldnesse of the letter.
7 What shall we say then? is the law sinne? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sinne, but
‖ Or, concupiscence.
by the law: for I had not known ‖ lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet.
8 But sinne taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the law sinne *was* dead.
9 For I was alive without the law once, but when the commandment came, sinne revived, and I died.
10 And the commandment which was *ordained* to life, I found to be unto death.
11 For sinne taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew me.
12 Wherefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good.
13 Was then that which is good, made death unto me? God forbid. But sinne that it might appear sinne, working death in me by that which is good: that sinne by the commandment might become exceeding sinfull.
14 For we know that the law is spirituall: but I am carnall, sold under sinne.
† Gr. know.
15 For that which I do, I † allow not: for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I.
16 If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law, that it is good.
17 Now then, it is no more I that do it, but sinne that dwelleth in me.
18 For I know, that in me (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me, but *how* to perform that which is good, I finde not.
19 For the good that I would, I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do.
20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sinne that dwelleth in me.
21 I finde then a law, that when I would do good, evil is present with me.
22 For I delight in the law of God, after the inward man.
23 But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my minde, and bringing me into captivitie to the law of sinne, which is in my members.
24 O wretched man that I am, who shall deliver me from ‖ the body of this death!
‖ Or, this body of death.
25 I thank God, through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then, with the minde I my self serve the law of God: but with the flesh, the law of sinne.

CHAP. VIII.

1 They that are in christ, and live according to the Spirit, are free from condemnation. 5, 13 What heavy sentence of the flesh, 6, 14 and what good of the Spirit, 17 and what of being Gods childe, 19 whose glorious deliverance all things long for, 29 was before-hand decreed from God. 38 What can sever us from his love?

THere is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.
2 For the law of the Spirit of life, in Christ Jesus, hath made me free from the law of sinne and death.
3 For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Sonne, in the likenesse of sinfull flesh, and
‖ Or, by a sacrifice for sinne.
‖ For sinne condemned sinne in the flesh:
4 That the righteousnesse of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.
5 For they that are after the flesh, do minde the things of the flesh: but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.
† Gr. the minding of the flesh.
6 For † to be carnally minded, is death; but † to be spiritually minded, is life and peace:
† Gr. the minding of the Spirit.
7 Because † the carnall minde is enmitie against God; for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.
† Gr. the minding of the flesh.
8 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.
9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.
10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sinne: but the Spirit is life, because of righteousnesse.
11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead, dwell in you: he that raised up Christ from the dead, shall also quicken your mortall bodies, ‖ by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.
‖ Or, because of his Spirit.
12 Therefore brethren, we are debters, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh.
13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortifie the deeds of the body, ye shall live.
14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sonnes of God.
15 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear: but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.
16 The Spirit it self beareth witnesse with our spirit, that we are the children of God.
17 And if children, then heirs, heirs of God, and

Digitized by Google

and joynt heirs with Christ: if so be that we suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified together.

18 For I reckon, that the sufferings of this present time, are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sonnes of God.

20 For the creature was made subject to vanitie, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope:

21 Because the creature it self also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious libertie of the children of God.

‖ Or, *every creature.* 22 For we know that ‖ the whole creation groneth, and travaileth in pain together untill now.

23 And not onely *they*, but our selves also which have the first-fruits of the Spirit, even we our selves grone within our selves, waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the * redemption of our body. * Luke 21. 28.

24 For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen, is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit it self maketh intercession for us with gronings which cannot be uttered.

Or, *the.* 27 And he that searcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the minde of the Spirit, ‖ because he maketh intercession for the saints, according to *the will of* God.

28 And we know that all things work together for good, to them that love God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose.

29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Sonne, that he might be the first-born among many brethren.

30 Moreover, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who *can be* against us?

32 He that spared not his own Sonne, but delivered him up for us all: how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that justifieth:

34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? *shall* tribulation, or distresse, or persecution, or famine, or nakednesse, or peril, or sword?

al. 44. 36 (As it is written, * For thy sake we are killed all the day long, we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter)

37 Nay in all these things we are more then conquerers, through him that loved us.

38 For I am perswaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

1 Paul is sory for the Jews. 7 All the seed of Abraham were not the children of the promise. 18 God hath mercy upon whom he will. 21 The potter may do with his clay what he list. 25 The calling of the Gentiles, and rejecting of the Jews were foretold. 32 The cause why so few Jews embraced the righteousnesse of faith.

I Say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witnesse in the holy Ghost,

2 That I have great heavinesse and continuall sorrow in my heart.

‖ Or, *separated.* 3 For I could wish that my self were ‖ accursed from Christ, for my brethren my kinsmen according to the flesh:

‖ Or, *testaments.* 4 Who are Israelites: to whom *pertaineth* the adoption, and the glory, and the ‖ covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service of God, and the promises:

5 Whose are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ *came*, who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel:

7 Neither because they are the seed of Abraham, *are they* all children: but in * Isaac shall thy seed be called. * Gen. 21. 12.

8 That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

9 For this is the word of promise, * At this time will I come, and Sara shall have a sonne. * Gen. 18. 10.

10 And not onely *this*, but when Rebecca also had conceived by one, *even* by our father Isaac,

11 (For *the children* being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth)

12 It was said unto her, The * ‖ elder shall serve the ‖ younger. * Gen. 25. 23. ‖ Or, *greater* ‖ Or, *lesser.*

13 As it is written, * Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated. * Mal. 1. 2, 3.

14 What shall we say then? is there unrighteousnesse with God? God forbid.

15 For he saith to Moses, * I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion. * Exod. 33. 19.

16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

17 For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, * Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth. * Exod. 9. 16.

18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will, he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet finde fault? For who hath resisted his will?

‖ Or, *answerest again*, or *disputest with God.* 20 Nay but O man, who art thou that ‖ repliest against God? * shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus? * Isa. 45. 9. * Jer. 18. 6. Wisd. 15. 7

21 Hath not the * potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour?

‖ Or, *made up.* 22 What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much long-suffering the vessels of wrath ‖ fitted to destruction?

Digitized by Google

118

23 And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the veſſels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory?

24 Even us whom he hath called, not of the Jews onely, but alſo of the Gentiles.

* Hoſ.2. 23. 1.Pet.2. 10. * Hoſ.1. 10.

25 As he ſaith alſo in Oſee, * I will call them my people, which were not my people: and her, beloved, which was not beloved.

26 * And it ſhall come to paſſe, that in the place, where it was ſaid unto them, Ye are not my people; there ſhall they be called, the children of the living God.

* Iſa 10. 22,23.

27 Eſaias alſo crieth concerning Iſrael, *Though the number of the children of Iſrael be as the ſand of the ſea, a remnant ſhall be ſaved.

‖ Or, *the account.*

28 For he will finiſh ‖ the work, and cut it ſhort in righteouſneſſe: becauſe a ſhort work will the Lord make upon the earth.

* Iſa.1.9.

29 And as Eſaias ſaid before, * Except the Lord of ſabaoth had left us a ſeed, we had been as Sodoma, and been made like unto Gomortha.

30 What ſhall we ſay then? That the Gentiles which followed not after righteouſneſſe, have attained to righteouſneſſe, even the righteouſneſſe which is of faith:

31 But Iſrael, which followed after the law of righteouſneſſe, hath not attained to the law of righteouſneſſe.

32 Wherefore? Becauſe *they ſought it,* not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law: for they ſtumbled at that ſtumbling ſtone,

* Iſa.8.14. and 28.16. 1.Pet.2.6. ‖ Or, *confounded.*

33 As it is written, * Behold, I lay in Sion a ſtumbling ſtone, and rock of offence: and whoſoever believeth on him, ſhall not be ‖ aſhamed.

CHAP. X.

1 The ſcripture ſheweth the difference betwixt the righteouſneſſe of the Law, and that of faith, 12 and that all, both Jew and Gentile, that believe, ſhall not be confounded, 18 and that the Gentiles ſhall receive the word, and believe. 19 Iſrael was not ignorant of theſe things.

BRethren, my hearts deſire and prayer to God for Iſrael is, that they might be ſaved.

2 For I bear them record, that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of Gods righteouſneſſe, and going about to eſtabliſh their own righteouſneſſe, have not ſubmitted themſelves unto the righteouſneſſe of God.

4 For Chriſt is the end of the law for righteouſneſſe to every one that believeth.

*Lev.18.5. Ezek.20. 11. Gal.3.12.

5 For Moſes deſcribeth the righteouſneſſe which is of the law, that *the man which doeth thoſe things, ſhall live by them.

* Deut.30. 12.

6 But the righteouſneſſe which is of faith, ſpeaketh on this wiſe, * Say not in thine heart, Who ſhall aſcend into heaven? (that is to bring Chriſt down from above)

7 Or who ſhall deſcend into the deep? (that is to bring up Chriſt again from the dead)

* Deut.30. 14.

8 But what ſaith it? * The word is nigh thee, *even* in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is the word of faith which we preach,

9 That if thou ſhalt confeſſe with thy mouth the Lord Jeſus, and ſhalt believe in thine heart, that God hath raiſed him from the dead, thou ſhalt be ſaved.

10 For with the heart man believeth unto righteouſneſſe, and with the mouth confeſſion is made unto ſalvation.

* Iſa.28. 16.

11 For the ſcripture ſaith, * Whoſoever believeth on him, ſhall not be aſhamed.

12 For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the ſame Lord over all, is rich unto all that call upon him.

13 * For whoſoever ſhall call upon the name of the Lord, ſhall be ſaved:

* Joel 2. 32. Acts 2.21.

14 How then ſhall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how ſhall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how ſhall they heare without a preacher?

15 And how ſhall they preach, except they be ſent? as it is written, * How beautifull are the feet of them that preach the goſpel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

* Iſa.52.7. Nahum 1. 15.

16 But they have not all obeyed the goſpel. For Eſaias ſaith, * Lord, who hath believed † our ‖ report?

* Iſa.53.1. John 12. 38. † Gr. *the hearing of us.* ‖ Or, *preaching.*

17 So then, faith *cometh* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

* Pſal. 19. 4.

18 But I ſay, Have they not heard? Yes verily, * their ſound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world.

* Deut.32. 21.

19 But I ſay, Did not Iſrael know? Firſt, Moſes ſaith, * I will provoke you to jealouſie by them that are no people, and by a fooliſh nation I will anger you.

* Iſa.65.1.

20 But Eſaias is very bold, and ſaith, * I was found of them that ſought me not: I was made manifeſt unto them that asked not after me.

* Iſa.65.2.

21 But to Iſrael he ſaith, * All day long I have ſtretched forth my hands unto a diſobedient and gainſaying people.

CHAP. XI.

1 God hath not caſt off all Iſrael. 7 Some were elected though the reſt were hardened. 16 There is hope of their converſion. 18 The Gentiles may not inſult upon them. 27 For there is a promiſe of their ſalvation. 33 Gods judgements are unſearchable.

I Say then, Hath God caſt away his people? God forbid. For I alſo am an Iſraelite of the ſeed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.

2 God hath not caſt away his people which he foreknew. Wote ye not what the ſcripture ſaith of Elias? how he maketh interceſſion to God againſt Iſrael, ſaying,

* 1.King. 19.14.

3 * Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars, and I am left alone, and they ſeek my life.

* 1.King. 19.18.

4 But what ſaith the anſwer of God unto him? * I have reſerved to my ſelf ſeven thouſand men, who have not bowed the knee to *the image of* Baal.

5 Even ſo then at this preſent time alſo there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then is it no more of works: otherwiſe grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then is it no more grace: otherwiſe work is no more work.

7 What then? Iſrael hath not obtained that which he ſeeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, and the reſt were ‖ blinded:

‖ Or, *hardened.*

8 According as it is written, * God hath given them the ſpirit of ‖ ſlumber, * eyes that they ſhould not ſee, and eares that they ſhould not heare unto this day.

* Iſa.29. 10. ‖ Or, *compunction.* * Pſal. 69. 22.

9 And David ſaith, * Let their table be made a ſnare, and a trap, and a ſtumbling block, and a recompenſe unto them.

* Pſal. 69. 23.

10 * Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not ſee, and bowe down their back alway.

11 I ſay then, Have they ſtumbled that they ſhould fall? God forbid: but *rather* through their fall ſalvation *is come* unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealouſie.

12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, & the ‖ diminiſhing of them the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulneſſe?

‖ Or, *loſs.*

13 For

Digitized by Google

13 For I speak to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

14 If by any means I may provoke to emulation, them which are my flesh, and might save some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world: what shall the receiving *of them* be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the first-fruit be holy, the lump is also *holy*: and if the root be holy, so *are* the branches.

17 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou being a wilde olive-tree, wert graffed in ‖ amongst them, and with them partakest of the root and fatnesse of the olive-tree:

‖ Or, *for them.*

18 Boast not against the branches: but if thou boast, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be graffed in.

20 Well: because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not high minded, but fear.

21 For if God spared not the naturall branches, *take heed* lest he also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodnesse, and severity of God: on them which fell, severity; but towards thee, goodnesse, if thou continue in his goodnesse: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, if they bide not still in unbelief, shall be graffed in: for God is able to graff them in again.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the olive-tree which is wilde by nature, and wert graffed contrary to nature into a good olive-tree: how much more shall these which be the naturall *branches*, be graffed into their own olive-tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mysterie (lest ye should be wise in your own conceits) that ‖ blindnesse in part is happened to Israel, untill the fulnesse of the Gentiles be come in.

Or, *hardnesse.*

26 And so all Israel shall be saved, as it is written, * There shall come out of Sion the deliverer, and shall turn away ungodlinesse from Jacob.

Isa. 59. 20.

27 For this is my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sinnes.

28 As concerning the gospel, they are enemies for your sake: but as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers sakes.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

r, *obeyed.* 30 For as ye in times past have not ‖ beleeved God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief:

,*obeyed.* 31 Even so have these also now not ‖ beleeved, that through your mercy they also may obtain mercy.

r, *shut up all up ther.* 32 For God hath ‖ concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisdome and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgements, and his wayes past finding out!

a. 40. 13. 1 9. 13 or. 2.

34 * For who hath known the minde of the Lord, or who hath been his counseller?

35 Or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

1 Gods mercies must move us to please God. 3 No man must think too well of himself, but attend every one on that calling wherein he is placed. 9 Love, and many other duties are required of us. 19 Revenge is specially forbidden.

I Beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, *which is* your reasonable service.

2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your minde, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly then he ought to think, but to think † soberly according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.

† Gr. *to sobriety.*

4 For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office:

5 So we being many are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another.

6 Having then gifts, differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophesie, let us prophesie according to the proportion of faith:

7 Or ministery, *let us wait* on our ministring: or he that teacheth, on teaching:

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that ‖ giveth, *let him do it* ‖ with simplicity: he that ruleth, with diligence: he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulnesse.

‖ Or, *in part: ‖ Or, liberally.*

9 Let love be without dissimulation: abhorre that which is evil, cleave to that which is good.

10 Be kindly affectioned one to another, ‖ with brotherly love, in honour preferring one another

‖ Or, *in the love of the brethren.*

11 Not slothfull in businesse: fervent in spirit, serving the Lord.

12 Rejoycing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing instant in prayer.

13 Distributing to the necessity of saints, given to hospitality.

14 Blesse them which persecute you, blesse and curse not.

15 Rejoyce with them that do rejoyce, and weep with them that weep.

16 Be of the same minde one towards another. Minde not high things, but ‖ condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your own conceits.

‖ Or, *be contented with mean things.*

17 Recompense to no man evil for evil. Provide things honest in the sight of all men.

18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men.

19 Dearly beloved, avenge not your selves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, *Vengeance is mine, I will repay, saith the Lord.

* Deut 32. 35.

20 * Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him: if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.

* Prov. 25. 21.

21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Subjection, and many other duties we ow to the magistrates. 8 Love is the fulfilling of the law. 11 Gluttony and drunkennesse, and the works of darknesse, are out of season in the time of the gospel.

LEt every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be, are ‖ ordained of God.

‖ Or, *ordered.*

2 Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist, shall receive to themselves damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terrour to good works, but to the evil: wilt thou then not be afraid of

Digitized by Google

120 the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same.

4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good: but if thou do that which is evil, be afraid: for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger *to execute* wrath upon him that doeth evil.

5 Wherefore ye must needs be subject, not onely for wrath, but also for conscience sake.

6 For, for this cause pay you tribute also: for they are Gods ministers, attending continually upon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues, tribute to whom tribute *is due*, custome to whom custome, fear to whom fear, honour to whom honour.

8 Ow no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another, hath fulfilled the law.

9 For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witnesse, Thou shalt not covet: and if there be any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore love is the fulfilling of the law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleep: for now is our salvation nearer then when we beleeved.

12 The night is farre spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darknesse, and let us put on the armour of light.

‖ Or, decently. 13 Let us walk ‖ honestly as in the day, not in rioting and drunkennesse, not in chambering and wantonnesse, not in strife and envying.

14 But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to *fulfill* the lusts *thereof*.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Men may not contemn nor condemn one the other for things indifferent: 13 but take heed that they give no offence in them: 15 For that the apostle proveth unlawfull by many reasons.

HIm that is weak in the faith receive you, ‖ Or, not to judge his doubtfull thoughts. but ‖ not to doubtfull disputations.

2 For one beleeveth that he may eat all things: another who is weak, eateth herbs.

3 Let not him that eateth, despise him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, judge him that eateth. For God hath received him.

4 Who art thou that judgest another mans servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth. Yea he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand.

5 One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day *alike*. Let every ‖ Or, fully assured. man be ‖ fully perswaded in his own minde.

‖ Or, observeth. 6 He that ‖ regardeth the day, regardeth it unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.

7 For none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself.

8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord: and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lords.

9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living.

10 But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? * we * 2. Cor. 5. 10. shall all stand before the judgement-seat of Christ.

11 For it is written, * As I live, saith the * Isa. 45. 23. Lord, every knee shall bowe to me, and every tongue shall confesse to God.

12 So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God:

13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumbling block, or an occasion to fall in his brothers way.

14 I know, and am perswaded by the Lord Jesus, that there is nothing † unclean of it self: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be † unclean, to him it is unclean. † Gr. common. † Gr. common.

15 But if thy brother be grieved with *thy* meat, now walkest thou not † charitably. * Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died. † Gr. according to charity. * 1. Cor. 8. 11.

16 Let not then your good be evil spoken of.

17 For the kingdome of God is not meat and drink, but righteousnesse and peace, and joy in the holy Ghost.

18 For he that in these things serveth Christ, is acceptable to God, and approved of men.

19 Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edifie another.

20 For meat destroy not the work of God. * All things indeed are pure; but it is evil for that man who eateth with offence. * Tit. 1. 15.

21 It is good neither to eat * flesh, nor to drink wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak. * 1. Cor. 8. 13.

22 Hast thou faith? have it to thy self before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himself in *that thing* which he alloweth. ‖ Or, discerneth and putteth a difference between meats.

23 And he that ‖ doubteth, is damned if he eat, because *he eateth* not of faith: for whatsoever is not of faith, is sinne.

CHAP. XV.

1 The strong must bear with the weak. 2 We may not please our selves, 3 for christ did not so, 7 but receive one the other, as christ did us all, 8 both Jewes, 9 and Gentiles. 15 Paul excuseth his writing, 28 and promiseth to see them, 30 and requesteth their prayers.

WE then that are strong, ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please our selves.

2 Let every one of us please his neighbour for *his* good to edification.

3 For even Christ pleased not himself, but as it is written, * The reproches of them that reproched thee fell on me. * Psal. 69. 9.

4 For whatsoever things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope.

5 * Now the God of patience and consolation, grant you to be like minded one towards another, ‖ according to Christ Jesus: * 1. Cor. 1. 10. ‖ Or, according to the example of.

6 That ye may with one minde & one mouth glorifie God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receive ye one another, as Christ also received us, to the glory of God.

8 Now I say, that Jesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm the promises *made* unto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercy, as it is written, * For this cause I will confesse to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy name. * Psal. 18. 49.

Digitized by Google

10 And

*Deut. 32. 43. 10 And again he saith, * Rejoyce ye Gentiles with his people.

*Psal. 117. 1. 11 And again, * Praise the Lord all ye Gentiles, and laud him all ye people.

*Isa. 11. 10. 12 And again Esaias saith, * There shall be a root of Jesse, and he that shall rise to reigne over the Gentiles, in him shall the Gentiles trust.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in beleeving, that ye may abound in hope through the power of the holy Ghost.

14 And I my self also am perswaded of you my brethren, that ye also are full of goodnesse, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

15 Nevertheless, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you in some sort, as putting you in minde, because of the grace that is given to me of God,

16 That I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministring the gospel of God, that the ‖ offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the holy Ghost.

‖ Or, *sacrificing.*

17 I have therefore whereof I may glory through Jesus Christ, in those things which pertain to God.

18 For I will not dare to speak of any of those things, which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient by word and deed,

19 Through mighty signes and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God, so that from Jerusalem and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so have I strived to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build upon another mans foundation:

*Isa. 52. 15. 21 But as it is written, * To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that have not heard, shall understand.

‖ Or, *many wayes, or often times.* 22 For which cause also I have been ‖ much hindred from coming to you.

23 But now having no more place in these parts, and having a great desire these many yeares to come unto you:

24 Whensoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled † with your *company.*

† Gr. *with you, vers.* 32.

25 But now I go unto Jerusalem, to minister unto the saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia, to make a certain contribution for the poore saints which are at Jerusalem.

27 It hath pleased them *verily*, and their debters they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spirituall things, their duty is also to minister unto them in carnall things.

28 When therefore I have performed this, and have sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spain.

29 And I am sure that when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulnesse of the blessing of the gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christs sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me, in your prayers to God for me, —

31 That I may be delivered from them that ‖ do not beleeve in Judea, and that my service which I have for Jerusalem, may be accepted of the saints: 121

32 That I may come unto you with joy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.

33 Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Paul willeth the brethren to greet many, 17 and adviseth them to take heed of those which cause dissension and offences, 21 and after sundry salutations endeth with praise and thanks to God.

I Commend unto you Phebe our sister, which is a servant of the church which is at Cenchrea:

2 That ye receive her in the Lord, as becometh saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever businesse she hath need of you: for she hath been a succourer of many, and of my self also.

3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila my helpers in Christ Jesus:

4 (Who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not onely I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles)

5 Likewise *greet* the church that is in their house. Salute my welbeloved Epenetus, who is the first-fruits of Achaia unto Christ.

6 Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on us.

7 Salute Andronicus and Junia my kinsmen and my fellow-prisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also were in Christ before me.

8 Greet Amplias my beloved in the Lord.

9 Salute Urbane our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloved.

10 Salute Apelles approved in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus ‖ houshold. ‖ Or, *friends*

11 Salute Herodian my kinsman. Greet them that be of the ‖ houshold of Narcissus, which are in the Lord. ‖ Or, *friends*

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloved Persis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus and Julia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kisse. The churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences, contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned, and avoid them.

18 For they that are such, serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly, and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple. —

19 For your obedience is come abroad unto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you wise unto that which is good, and ‖ simple concerning evil. ‖ Or, *harmlesse.*

20 And the God of peace shall ‖ bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen. ‖ Or, *tread.*

21 Timotheus my work-fellow, and Lucius and Jason and Sosipater my kinsmen salute you.

22 I Tertius, who wrote this epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine hoste, and of the whole church

Digitized by Google

church ſaluteth you. Eraſtus the chamberlain of the city ſaluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt be with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to ſtabliſh you according to my goſpel and the preaching of Jeſus Chriſt, (according to the revelation of the myſtery which was kept ſecret ſince the world began,

26 But now is made manifeſt, and by the ſcriptures of the prophets according to the commandment of the everlaſting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith)

27 To God onely wiſe, be glory through Jeſus Chriſt for ever. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romanes from Corinthus, and ſent by Phebe ſervant of the church at Cenchrea.

The firſt epiſtle of Paul the apoſtle, to the CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

After his ſalutation and thanksgiving, 10 he exhorteth them to unity, 12 and reproveth their diſſenſions. 18 God deſtroyeth the wiſdome of the wiſe. 21 by the fooliſhneſſe of preaching, and 26 calleth not the wiſe, mighty, and noble, but 27, 28 the fooliſh, weak, and men of no account.

PAul called *to be* an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt, through the will of God, and Soſthenes *our* brother,

2 Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that * are ſanctified in Chriſt Jeſus, * called *to be* ſaints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Jeſus Chriſt our Lord, both theirs and ours:

3 Grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

4 I thank my God alwayes on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jeſus Chriſt,

5 That in every thing ye are enriched by him, in all utterance, and in all knowledge:

6 Even as the teſtimony of Chriſt was confirmed in you.

7 So that ye come behinde in no gift; waiting for the † coming of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt,

8 Who ſhall alſo confirm you unto the end, that ye may be blameleſſe in the day of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

9 * God is faithfull, by whom ye were called unto the fellowſhip of his Sonne Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

10 Now I beſeech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that ye all ſpeak the ſame thing, and that there be no † diviſions among you: but that ye be perfectly joyned together in the ſame minde, and in the ſame judgement.

11 For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the houſe of Chloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I ſay, that every one of you ſaith, I am of Paul, and I of * Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Chriſt.

13 Is Chriſt divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thank God, that I baptized none of you, but * Criſpus and Gaius.

15 Leſt any ſhould ſay, that I had baptized in mine own name.

16 And I baptized alſo the houſhold of Stephanas: beſides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Chriſt ſent me not to baptize, but to preach the goſpel: * not with wiſdome of ‖ words, leſt the croſſe of Chriſt ſhould be made of none effect.

18 For the preaching of the croſſe is to them that periſh, fooliſhneſſe; but unto us which are ſaved, it is the * power of God.

19 For it is written, * I will deſtroy the wiſdome of the wiſe, and will bring to nothing the underſtanding of the prudent.

20 * Where is the wiſe? where is the ſcribe? where is the diſputer of this world? hath not God made fooliſh the wiſdome of this world?

21 * For after that, in the wiſdome of God, the world by wiſdome knew not God, it pleaſed God by the fooliſhneſſe of preaching to ſave them that beleeve.

22 For the * Jews require a ſigne, and the Greeks ſeek after wiſdome,

23 But we preach Chriſt crucified, unto the Jews a ſtumbling block, and unto the Greeks, fooliſhneſſe:

24 But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Chriſt, the power of God, and the wiſdome of God.

25 Becauſe the fooliſhneſſe of God is wiſer then men: and the weakneſſe of God is ſtronger then men.

26 For ye ſee your calling, brethren, how that not many wiſe men after the fleſh, not many mighty, not many noble *are called*:

27 But God hath choſen the fooliſh things of the world, to confound the wiſe: and God hath choſen the weak things of the world, to confound the things which are mighty:

28 And baſe things of the world, and things which are deſpiſed, hath God choſen, *yea*, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are;

29 That no fleſh ſhould glory in his preſence.

30 But of him are ye in Chriſt Jeſus, who of God is made unto us wiſdome, and righteouſneſſe, and ſanctification, and redemption:

31 That according as it is written, * He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

CHAP. II.

He declareth that his preaching, 1 though it bring not excellency of ſpeech, or of 4 humane wiſdome: yet conſiſteth in the 4, 5 power of God: and ſo farre excelleth 6 the wiſdome of this world, and 9 humane ſenſe, as that 14 the naturall man cannot underſtand it.

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, * came not with excellency of ſpeech, or of wiſdome, declaring unto you the teſtimony of God.

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, ſave Jeſus Chriſt, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weakneſſe, and in fear, and in much trembling.

4 And my ſpeech, and my preaching * was not with ‖ enticing words of mans wiſdome, but

* Acts 15. 9. ‖ Rom. 1. 7

† Gr. revelation.

* 1. Theſ. 5. 24.

† Gr. ſchiſmes.

* Acts 18. 24.

* Acts 18. 8.

* 2. Pet. 1. 16. ‖ Gr. ſpeech.

* Rom. 1. 16. * Iſa. 29. 14.

* Iſa. 33. 18

* Rom. 1. 20.

* Matt. 12. 38.

* Jer. 9. 23. 24.

* Chap. 1. 17.

* 2. Pet. 1. 16. ‖ Or. perſwaſible

Digitized by Google

in demonstration of the Spirit, and of power:
5 That your faith should not † stand in the wisdome of men, but in the power of God.
6 Howbeit we speak wisdome among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdome of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought.
7 But we speak the wisdome of God in a mystery, *even* the hidden *wisdome* which God ordained before the world unto our glory.
8 Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.
9 But as it is written, * Eye hath not seen, nor eare heard, neither have entred into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.
10 But God hath revealed *them* unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.
11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.
12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God, that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.
13 * Which things also we speak, not in the words which mans wisdome teacheth, but which the holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spirituall things with spirituall.
14 But the naturall man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishnesse unto him: neither can he know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned.
15 * But he that is spirituall, ‖ judgeth all things, yet he himself is ‖ judged of no man.
16 * For who hath known the minde of the Lord, that he † may instruct him? But we have the minde of Christ.

*1Gr. in.

*Isa.64.4.

*2. Pet.1. 16.

*Prov.27. 19.
‖Or, discerneth.
‖Or, discerned.
*Isa.40. 13. Rom 11.34.
†Gr. shall.

CHAP. III.

2 Milk is fit for children. 3 Strife and division, arguments of a fleshly minde. 7 He that planteth, and he that watereth, & washing. 9 The ministers are Gods fellow-workmen. 11 Christ the onely foundation. 16 Men the temples of God, 17 which must be kept holy. 19 The wisdome of this world is foolishnesse with God.

AND I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spirituall, but as unto carnall, *even* as unto babes in Christ.
2 I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able *to bear it*, neither yet now are ye able.
3 For ye are yet carnall: for whereas there is among you envying, and strife, and ‖ divisions, are ye not carnall, and walk † as men?
4 For while one saith, I am of Paul, and another, I *am* of Apollo, are ye not carnall?
5 Who then is Paul, and who is Apollo, but ministers by whom ye beleeved, even as the Lord gave to every man?
6 I have planted, Apollo watered, but God gave the increase.
7 So then, neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth: but God that giveth the increase.
8 Now he that planteth, and he that watereth, are one: * and every man shall receive his own reward, according to his own labour.
9 For we are labourers together with God, ye are Gods ‖ husbandry, ye are Gods building.

‖Or, divisions.
†Gr. according to as.

*Exod.62. Gal.

‖Gr. tillage

10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise master-builder I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.
11 For other foundation can no man lay, then that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.
12 Now if any man build upon this foundation, gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble:
13 Every mans work shall be made manifest. For the day shall declare it, because it † shall be revealed by fire, and the fire shall try every mans work, of what sort it is.
14 If any mans work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.
15 If any mans work shall be burnt, he shall suffer losse: but he himself shall be saved: yet so, as by fire.
16 * Know ye not that ye are the temple of God; and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?
17 If any man ‖ defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the temple of God is holy, which *temple* ye are.
18 Let no man deceive himself: if any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise:
19 For the wisdome of this world is foolishnesse with God: for it is written, * He taketh the wise in their own craftinesse.
20 And again, * The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain.
21 Therefore let no man glory in men, for all things are yours.
22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come, all are yours:
23 And ye are Christs, and Christ *is* Gods.

†Gr. is revealed.

*Chap.6. 19.

‖Or, destroy

*Job 5.13.

*Psal.94. 11.

CHAP. IIII.

1 In what account the ministers ought to be had. 7 We have nothing which we have not received. 9 The apostles spectacles to the world, angels and men, 13 the filth and offscouring of the world: 15 yet our fathers in Christ, 16 whom we ought to follow.

LET a man so account of us, as of the ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.
2 Moreover it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithfull.
3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be judged of you, or of mans † judgement: yea, I judge not mine own self.
4 For I know nothing by my self, yet am I not hereby justified: but he that judgeth me is the Lord.
5 * Therefore judge nothing before the time, untill the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darknesse, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God.
6 And these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to my self, and to Apollo, for your sakes: that ye might learn in us not to think *of men*, above that which is written, that no one of you be puffed up for one against another.
7 For who † maketh thee to differ *from another*? And what hast thou that thou didst not receive? now if thou didst receive it, why dost thou glory as if thou hadst not received it?
8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings without us, and I would to God:

†Gr. judgement.

*Matt.7.1. Rom.2.1.

†Gr. distinguisheth thee.

Digitized by Google

124 God ye did reigne, that we also might reigne with you.

9 For I think that God hath set forth us the apostles last, as it were appointed to death. For † Gr. *the ende.* we are made a † spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men.

10 We *are* fools for Christs sake, but ye *are* wise in Christ: we *are* weak, but ye *are* strong: ye *are* honourable, but we *are* despised.

11 Even unto this present houre we both hunger and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwelling place:

* Acts 20. 34. 1. Thess. 2.9. 2. Thess. 3.8. 12 * And labour, working with our own hands: being reviled, we bless: being persecuted, we suffer it:

13 * Being defamed, we intreate: we are made as the filth of the world, and *are* the off-scouring of all things unto this day.

* Matt 5. 44. 14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloved sonnes I warn you.

15 For though you have ten thousand instructours in Christ, yet *have ye* not many fathers: for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel.

16 Wherefore I beseech you, be ye followers of me.

17 For this cause have I sent unto you Timotheus, who is my beloved sonne, and faithfull in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my wayes which be in Christ, as I teach every where in every church.

18 Now some are puffed up as though I would not come to you.

* Acts 19. 21. 19 * But I will come to you shortly, * if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them which are puffed up, but the power.

* James 4. 15. 20 For the kingdome of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and in the spirit of meekenesse?

CHAP. V.

1 The incestuous person 6 is cause rather of shame unto them, then of rejoycing. 7 The old leaven is to be purged out. 10 Heinous offenders are to be shunned and avoided.

IT is reported commonly *that there is* fornication among you, and such fornication, as is not so much as named amongst the Gentiles, that one should have his fathers wife.

2 And ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed, might be taken away from among you.

* Col. 2. 5. 3 * For I verily as absent in body, but present in spirit, have ‖ judged already, as though I were present, concerning him that hath so done this deed;

‖ Or, *determined.*

4 In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ,

* 1. Tim. 1.20. 5 * To deliver such a one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.

* Gal. 5.9. 6 Your glorying is not good: * know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?

7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For *even* Christ our passeover ‖ is sacrificed for us.

‖ Or, *is slain.*

8 Therefore let us keep ‖ the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickednesse: but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

‖ Or, *holy-day.*

9 I wrote unto you in an epistle, not to company with fornicatours.

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicatours of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs go out of the world.

11 But now I have written unto you, not to keep companie, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicatour, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner, with such an one, no not to eat.

12 For what have I to do to judge them also that are without? do not ye judge them that are within?

13 But them that are without, God judgeth. Therefore put away from among your selves that wicked person.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Corinthians must not vow their brethren, in going to law with them: 6 especially under infidels. 9 The unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdome of God. 11 Our bodies are the members of christ, 19 and temples of the holy Ghost: 16, 17 they must not therefore be defiled.

DAre any of you, having a matter against another, go to law before the unjust, and not before the saints?

2 Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world? and if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life?

4 If then ye have judgements of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge who are least esteemed in the church.

5 I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man amongst you? no not one that shall be able to judge between his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbeleevers.

7 Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another: why do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather suffer your selves to be defrauded?

8 Nay, you do wrong and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdome of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicatours, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankinde,

10 Nor theeves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdome of God.

11 And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

‖ Or, *for me.* 12 All things are lawfull unto me, but all things are not ‖ expedient: all things are lawfull *for me*, but I will not be brought under the power of any.

13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body *is* not for fornication, but for the Lord: and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us by his own power.

15 Know ye not, that your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What, know ye not that he which is joyned to an harlot, is one body? for two (saith he) shall be one flesh.

17 But

Digitized by Google

17 But he that is joyned unto the Lord, is one spirit.

18 Flee fornication. Every sinne that a man doeth, is without the bodie: but he that committeth fornication, sinneth against his own body.

19 What, know ye not that your body is the temple of the holy Ghost *which is* in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorifie God in your bodie, and in your spirit, which are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

2 The remedie of marriage. 4 Shewing it to be a remedie against fornication. 10 And that the bond thereof ought not lightly to be dissolved. 18, 20 Every man must be content with his vocation. 25 Virginitie whereof no commandement. 35 And for what respects we may either marry, or abstain from marrying.

NOw concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me: It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Nevertheless, *to avoid* fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.

3 Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her own bodie, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own bodie, but the wife.

5 Defraud you not one the other, except *it be* with consent for a time, that ye may give your selves to fasting and prayer, and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinencie.

6 But I speak this by permission, and not of commandment.

7 For I would that all men were even as I my self: but every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the unmarried and widows, It is good for them if they abide even as I.

9 But if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it is better to marry then to burn.

10 And unto the married, I command, *yet* not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband:

11 But and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But to the rest speak I, not the Lord, If any brother hath a wife that beleeveth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that beleeveth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him.

14 For the unbeleeving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbeleeving wife is sanctified by the husband: else were your children unclean, but now are they holy.

15 But if the unbeleeving depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such *cases*: but God hath called us † to peace.

† Gr. *in peace.*

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save thy husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save thy wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to every man, as the Lord hath called every one, so let him walk: and so ordain I in all churches. 125

18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised: is any called in uncircumcision? let him not become circumcised.

19 Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God.

20 Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called *being* a servant? care not for it; but if thou mayest be made free, use it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, *being* a servant, is the Lords † freeman: likewise also he that is called *being* free, is Christs servant.

† Gr. *made free.*

23 Ye are bought with a price, be not ye the servants of men.

24 Brethren, let every man wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins, I have no commandment of the Lord: yet I give my judgement as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithfull.

26 I suppose therefore that this is good for the present ‖ distresse, *I say*, that it is good for a man so to be,

‖ Or, *necessity.*

27 Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned; and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned: nevertheless, such shall have trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.

29 But this I say, brethren, The time is short. It remaineth, that both they that have wives, be as though they had none:

30 And they that weep, as though they wept not: and they that rejoyce, as though they rejoyced not: and they that buy, as though they possessed not:

31 And they that use this world, as not abusing it: for the fashion of this world passeth away.

32 But I would have you without carefulnesse. He that is unmarried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord:

33 But he that is married, careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please his wife.

34 There is difference also between a wife and a virgin: the unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy, both in body and in spirit: but she that is married, careth for the things of the world, how she may please her husband.

35 And this I speak for your own profit, not that I may cast a snare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that you may attend upon the Lord without distraction.

36 But if any man think that he behaveth himself uncomely toward his virgin, if she passe the flowre of *her* age, and need so require, let him do what he will, he sinneth not: let them marry.

37 Nevertheless, he that standeth stedfast in his heart, having no necessitie, but hath power over his own will, and hath so decreed in his heart, that he will keep his virgin, doeth well.

38 So then, he that giveth her in marriage, doeth

Digitized by Google

126 doeth well: but he that giveth her not in marriage, doeth better.

39 The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth: but if her husband be dead, she as at libertie to be married to whom she will, onely in the Lord.

40 But she is happier if she so abide, after my judgement: and I think also that I have the spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 To abstain from meats offered to idols. 8,9 We must not abuse our christian libertie, to the offence of our brethren: 11 but must bridle our knowledge with charitie.

NOw as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but charity edifieth.

2 And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man love God, the same is known of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many)

6 But to us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we ‖ in him, and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him.

‖ Or, *for him*, Rom. 11. 36.

7 Howbeit there is not in every man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idol unto this houre, eat it as a thing offered unto an idol; and their conscience being weak, is defiled.

8 But meat commendeth us not to God: for neither if we eat, ‖ are we the better: neither if we eat not, ‖ are we the worse.

‖ Or, *have we the more.* ‖ Or, *have we the lesse.*

9 But take heed lest by any means this ‖ liberty of yours become a stumbling block to them that are weak.

‖ Or, *power.*

10 For if any man see thee which hast knowledge sit at meat in the idols temple, shall not the conscience of him which is weak be † emboldened to eat those things which are offered to idols?

† Gr. *edified.*

11 And through thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish, for whom Christ died?

12 But when ye sinne so against the brethren, and wound their weak conscience, ye sinne against Christ.

13 Wherefore if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

1 He sheweth his liberty, 7 and that the minister ought to live by the gospel: 15 yet that himself hath of his own accord abstained 18 to be either chargeable unto them, 22 or offensive unto any, in matters indifferent. 24 Our life is like unto a race.

AM I not an apostle? am I not free? have I not seen Jesus Christ our Lord? are not you my work in the Lord?

2 If I be not an apostle unto others, yet doubtlesse I am to you: for the seal of mine apostleship are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine answer to them that do examine me, is this,

4 Have we not power to eat and to drink?

5 Have we not power to lead about a sister a ‖ wife as well as other apostles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

‖ Or, *we.*

6 Or I onely and Barnabas, have not we power to forbear working?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his own charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?

8 Say I these things as a man? or saith not the law the same also?

9 For it is written in the law of Moses, * Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn. Doth God take care for oxen?

* Deut. 25. 4.

10 Or saith he it altogether for our sakes? for our sakes, no doubt, *this* is written: that he that ploweth should plow in hope: and that he that thresheth in hope, should be partaker of his hope.

11 * If we have sown unto you spirituall things, is it a great thing if we shall reap your carnall things?

* Rom. 15. 27.

12 If others be partakers of this power over you, *are* not we rather? Nevertheless, we have not used this power: but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the gospel of Christ.

13 * Do ye not know that they which minister about holy things, ‖ live of the things of the temple? and they which wait at the altar, are partakers with the altar?

* Deut. 18. 1. ‖ Or, *feed.*

14 Even so hath the Lord ordained, that they which preach the gospel, should live of the gospel.

15 But I have used none of these things. Neither have I written these things, that it should be so done unto me: for it were better for me to die, then that any man should make my glorying void.

16 For though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me, yea, wo is unto me if I preach not the gospel.

17 For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation *of the gospel* is committed unto me.

18 What is my reward then? verily that when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the gospel.

19 For though I be free from all men, yet have I made my self servant unto all, that I might gain the more.

20 And unto the Jews, I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law:

21 To them that are without law, as without law, (being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ) that I might gain them that are without law.

22 To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all means save some.

23 And this I do for the gospels sake, that I might be partaker thereof with *you*.

24 Know ye not that they which run in a race, run all, but one receiveth the prize? So run that ye may obtain.

25 And every man that striveth for the masterie, is temperate in all things: now, they *do it* to obtain a corruptible crown, but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so run, not as uncertainly:

So

Digitized by Google

so fight I, not as one that beateth the aire:
27 But I keep under my bodie, and bring it into subjection: lest that by any means when I have preached to others, I my self should be a cast-away.

CHAP. X.

1 The sacraments of the Jews 6 are types of ours, 7 and their punishments, 11 examples for us. 14 We must flee from idolatrie. 21 We must not make the Lords table the table of devils: 24 and in things indifferent we must have regard of our brethren.

MOreover, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea:
2 And were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud, and in the sea:
3 And did all eat the same spirituall meat,
4 And did all drink the same spirituall drink: (for they drank of that spirituall Rock that ‖ followed them: and that Rock was Christ)
5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were overthrown in the wilderneſſe.
6 Now these things were † our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as * they also lusted.
7 Neither be ye idolaters, as *were* some of them, as it is written, * The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play.
8 Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and * fell in one day three and twenty thousand.
9 Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, * and were destroyed of serpents.
10 Neither murmure ye, as some of them also murmured, and were * destroyed of the destroyer.
11 Now all these things happened unto them for ‖ ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.
12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall.
13 There hath no temptation taken you, but ‖ such as is common to man: but God is faithfull, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.
14 Wherefore my dearly beloved, flee from idolatry.
15 I speak as to wise men: judge ye what I say.
16 The cup of blessing which we blesse, is it not the communion of the bloud of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?
17 For we being many are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.
18 Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eat of the sacrifices, partakers of the altar?
19 What say I then? that the idol is any thing, or that which is offered in sacrifice to idols is any thing?
20 But *I say*, that the things which the Gentiles * sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils.
21 Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lords table, and of the table of devils.
22 Do we provoke the Lord to jealousie? are we stronger then he? 127
23 All things are lawfull for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but all things edifie not.
24 Let no man seek his own: but every man anothers wealth.
25 Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, that eat, asking no question for conscience sake.
26 For * the earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.
27 If any of them that beleeve not, bid you *to a feast*, and ye be disposed to go; whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience sake.
28 But if any man say unto you, This is offered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not, for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake. * The earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.
29 Conscience I say, not thine own, but of the others: for why is my liberty judged of another mans conscience?
30 For, if I by ‖ grace be a partaker, why am I evil spoken of for that, for which I give thanks?
31 Whether therefore ye eat or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.
32 Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the † Gentiles, nor to the church of God
33 Even as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine own profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saved.

CHAP. XI.

1 He reproveth them because in holy assemblies 4 their men prayed with their heads covered, and 6 women with their heads uncovered, 17 and because generally their meetings were not for the better, but for the worse, as 21 namely in prophaning with their own feasts the Lords supper. 23 Lastly, he calleth them to the first institution thereof.

BE ye followers of me, even as I also am of Christ.
2 Now I praise you, brethren, that you remember me in all things, and keep the ‖ ordinances, as I delivered them to you.
3 But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ: and the head of the woman is the man, and the head of Christ is God.
4 Every man praying or prophesying, having his head covered, dishonoureth his head.
5 But every woman that prayeth or prophesieth with her head uncovered, dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if she were shaven.
6 For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered.
7 For a man indeed ought not to cover his head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.
8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.
9 Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.
10 For this cause ought the woman to have ‖ power on her head, because of the angels.
11 Nevertheless, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.
12 For as the woman is of the man: even so is the man also by the woman: but all things of God.
13 Judge in your selves: is it comely that a woman pray unto God uncovered?
14 Doth

‖ Or, *were with them.*
† Gr. *our figures.*
* Psal. 106 14.
* Exod. 32. 6.
* Num. 25. 9.
* Num. 21. 6.
* Num. 14. 37.
‖ Or, *types.*
‖ Or, *moderate.*
* Deut. 32.
Psal. 106.
* Deut. 10. 14. Psal. 24. 1.
* Deut. 10. 14. Psal. 24. 1.
‖ Or, *thanksgiving.*
† Gr. *Greek.*
‖ Or, *traditions.*
‖ That is, *a covering, in signe that she is under the power of her husband.*

Digitized by Google

128 14 Doth not even nature it self teach you, that if a man have long hair, it is a shame unto him?

15 But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for her hair is given her for a ‖covering.

‖Or, vail.

16 But if any man seem to be contentious, we have no such custome, neither the churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare *unto you*, I praise you not, that you come together not for the better, but for the worse.

18 For first of all, when ye come together in the church, I heare that there be ‖ divisions among you, and I partly beleeve it.

‖Or, schismes.

19 For there must be also ‖heresies among you, that they which are approved, may be made manifest among you.

‖Or, sects.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, ‖*this is* not to eat the Lords supper.

‖Or, ye cannot eat.

21 For in eating every one taketh before *other*, his own supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What, have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or despise ye the church of God, and shame ‖ them that have not? what shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.

‖Or, them that are poore.

23 For I have received of the Lord, that which also I delivered unto you, that the Lord Jesus, the same night in which he was betrayed, took bread:

24 * And when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said, Take, eat, this is my body, which is broken for you: this do ‖ in remembrance of me.

*Matt. 26. 26. Mark 14. 22. Luke 22. 19.

‖Or, for a remembrance.

25 After the same manner also *he took* the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ‖ ye do shew the Lords death till he come.

‖Or, shew ye

27 Wherefore, whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink this cup of the Lord unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and bloud of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh ‖ damnation to himself, not discerning the Lords body.

‖Or, judgement.

30 For this cause many are weak and sickly among you, and many sleep.

31 For if we would judge our selves, we should not be judged.

32 But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home, that ye come not together unto ‖ condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come.

‖Or, judgement.

CHAP. XII.

1 Spirituall gifts 4 are divers, yet all to profit withall. 8 And to that end are diversly bestowed. 12 That by the like proportion, as the members of a naturall body tend all to the 16 mutuall decency, 22 service, and 26 succour of the same body: 27 so we should do one for another, to make up the mysticall body of christ.

NOw concerning spirituall *gifts*, brethren, I would not have you ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto these dumbe idols, even as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God, calleth Jesus ‖ accursed: and that no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghost.

‖Or, execrable.

4 Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit.

5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God, which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the Spirit, is given to every man to profit withall.

8 For to one is given by the Spirit, the word of wisdome, to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit:

9 To another faith by the same Spirit: to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit:

10 To another the working of miracles, to another prophesie, to another discerning of spirits, to another *divers* kindes of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all these worketh that one and the self-same Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also *is* Christ.

13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether *we be* Jews or † Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free: and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.

†Or, Greeks.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the eare shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? if the whole were hearing, where were the smelling?

18 But now hath God set the members, every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again, the head to the feet, I have no need of you.

22 Nay much more those members of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessary.

23 And those *members* of the body, which we think to be lesse honourable, upon these we ‖ bestow more abundant honour, and our uncomely parts have more abundant comelinesse.

‖Or, put.

24 For our comely *parts* have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

25 That there should be no ‖ schisme in the body: but that the members should have the same care one for another.

‖Or, rent.

26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it: or one member be honoured, all the members rejoyce with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

28 And

Digitized by Google

28 And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, ‖ diversities of tongues.

‖Or, kindes

29 Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all ‖ workers of miracles?

‖Or, powers

30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret?

31 But covet earnestly the best gifts: and yet shew I unto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

1 All gifts, 2, 3 how excellent soever, are nothing worth without charity. 4 The properties thereof, and 13 prelation before hope and faith.

THough I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become as sounding brasse or a tinkling cymbal.

2 And though I have the gift of prophesie, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge: and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have no charity, I am nothing.

3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poore, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charity suffereth long, and is kinde: charity envieth not: charity ‖ vaunteth not it self, is not puffed up,

‖Or, is not rash.

5 Doth not behave it self unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil,

6 Rejoyceth not in iniquity, but rejoyceth ‖ in the truth:

‖Or, with the truth.

7 Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charity never faileth: but whether there be prophesies, *they* shall fail; whether there be tongues, *they* shall cease; whether there be knowledge, *it* shall vanish away.

9 For we know in part, and we prophesie in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.

11 When I was a childe, I spake as a childe, I understood as a childe, I ‖ thought as a childe: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

‖Or, reasoned. Gr. as a childe.

12 For now we see through a glasse, †darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part, but then shall I know even as also I am known.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three, but the greatest of these is charity.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Prophesie is commended, 2, 3, 4 and preferred before speaking with tongues, 6 by a comparison drawn from musicall instruments. 12 Both must be referred to edification, 22 as to their true and proper end. 26 The true use of each is taught, 29 and the abuse taxed. 34 Women are forbidden to speak in the church.

FOllow after charity, and desire spirituall gifts, but rather that ye may prophesie.

2 For he that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue, speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man † understandeth him: howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

† Gr. heareth.

3 But he that prophesieth, speaketh unto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue, edifieth himself: but he that prophesieth, edifieth the church.

5 I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater is he that prophesieth, than he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying. 329

6 Now brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine?

7 And even things without life giving sound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a distinction in the ‖ sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped?

‖Or, tunes.

8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battell?

9 So likewise you, except ye utter by the tongue words † easie to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for *ye* shall speak into the aire.

† Gr. significant.

10 There are, it may be, so many kindes of voices in the world, and none *of them* are without signification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be unto him that speaketh, a Barbarian, and he that speaketh shall be a Barbarian unto me.

12 Even so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous † of spirituall *gifts*, seek that ye may excell to the edifying of the church.

† Gr. of spirits.

13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue, pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an *unknown* tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitfull.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and will pray with the understanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also.

16 Else when thou shalt blesse with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned, say Amen at thy giving of thanks, seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest?

17 For thou verily givest thanks well, but the other is not edified.

18 I thank my God, I speak with tongues more then you all:

19 Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that *by my voice* I might teach others also, then ten thousand words in an *unknown* tongue.

20 Brethren, be not children in understanding: howbeit, in malice be ye children, but in understanding be † men.

† Gr perfect, or of a ripe age. 1 Cor. 2. 6. Ephes. 4. 13.

21 In the law it is * written, With *men of* other tongues and other lips will I speak unto this people: and yet for all that will they not heare me, saith the Lord.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a signe, not to them that believe, but to them that believe not: but prophesying *serveth* not for them that believe not, but for them which believe:

23 If therefore the whole church be come together into one place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in those that are unlearned, or unbelievers, will they not say that ye are mad?

24 But if all prophesie, and there come in one that believeth not, or one unlearned, he is convinced of all, he is judged of all.

25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest, and so falling down on his face, he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth.

Digitized by Google

130 26 How is it then brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a psalme, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done to edifying.

27 If any man speak in an *unknown* tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and that by course, and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church, and let him speak to himselfe, and to God.

29 Let the prophets speak two or three, and let the other judge.

30 If *any thing* be revealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.

31 For ye may all prophesie one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted.

32 And the spirit of the prophets are subject to the prophets.

‡ Gr. *tumult*, or *unquietnesse*. 33 For God is not *the authour* of † confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints.

34 Let your women keep silence in the churches, for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but *they are commanded* to be under obedience, as also saith the *law.

*Gen. 3. 16

35 And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in the church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you onely?

37 If any man think himself to be a prophet, or spirituall, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you, are the commandments of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore brethren, covet to prophesie, and forbid not to speak with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently, and in order.

CHAP. XV.

3 By Christs resurrection 12 he proveth the necessity of our resurrection, against all such as deny the resurrection of the body. 21 The fruit, 35 and manner thereof, 51 and of the changing of them that shall be found alive at the last day.

MOreover brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you, which also you have received, and wherein ye stand.

‖ Or, *hold fast.* † Gr. *by what speech.* 2 By which also ye are saved, if ye ‖keep in memory † what I preached unto you, unlesse ye have beleeved in vain.

3 For I delivered unto you first of all, that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sinnes according to the scriptures:

4 And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures:

5 And that he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve.

6 After that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.

7 After that, he was seen of James, then of all the apostles.

8 And last of all he was seen of me also, as of ‖ one born out of due time.

‖ Or, *an abortive.*

9 For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was *bestowed* upon me, was not in vain: but I laboured more abundantly then they all; yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me:

11 Therefore whether it were I or they, so we preach, and so ye beleeved.

12 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you, that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen.

14 And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is also vain.

15 Yea and we are found false witnesses of God, because we have testified of God, that he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised.

17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vain, ye are yet in your sinnes.

18 Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ, are perished.

19 If in this life onely we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, *and* become the first-fruits of them that slept.

21 For since by man *came* death, by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.

23 But every man in his own order. Christ the first-fruits, afterward they that are Christs, at his coming.

24 Then *cometh* the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdome to God even the Father, when he shall have put down all rule, and all authority, and power.

25 For he must reigne, till he hath put all enemies under his feet.

26 The last enemy *that* shall be destroyed, *is* death.

27 For he hath put all things under his feet; but when he saith all things are put under him, it is manifest that he is excepted which did put all things under him.

28 And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Sonne also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.

29 Else what shall they do, which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all? why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why stand we in jeopardie every houre?

‖ Some reade as I speak the manner of men. 31 I protest by ‖your rejoycing which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily.

32 If ‖ after the manner of men I have fought with beasts at Ephesus, what advantageth it me, if the dead rise not? let us eat and drink, for to morrow we die.

33 Be not deceived: evil communications corrupt good manners.

34 Awake to righteousnesse, and sinne not: for some have not the knowledge of God, I speak this to your shame.

35 But some man will say, How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come?

36 Thou fool, that which thou sowest is not quickened except it die.

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other *grain.*

Digitized by Google

38 But God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body.

39 All flesh is not the same flesh, but there is one *kinde of* flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds.

40 There are also celestiall bodies, and bodies terrestriall: but the glory of the celestiall is one, and the glory of the terrestriall is another.

41 There is one glory of the sunne, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the starres: for *one* starre differeth from *another* starre in glory.

42 So also is the resurrection of the dead, it is sown in corruption, it is raised in incorruption.

43 It is sown in dishonour, it is raised in glory: it is sown in weaknesse, it is raised in power.

44 It is sown a naturall body, it is raised a spirituall body. There is a naturall body, and there is a spirituall body.

45 And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul, the last Adam was made a quickening spirit.

46 Howbeit that was not first which is spirituall: but that *which is* naturall, and afterward that *which is* spirituall.

47 The first man *is* of the earth earthy: the second man *is* the Lord from heaven.

48 As is the earthy, such are they that are earthy; and as is the heavenly, such *are* they also that are heavenly.

49 And as we have born the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and bloud cannot inherit the kingdome of God: neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I shew you a mysterie: We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump, (for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed)

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortall must put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortall shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to passe the saying that is written, * Death is swallowed up in victory.

Hosea 13

* Or, bath.

55 O death, where is thy sting? O ‖ grave, where is thy victory?

56 The sting of death is sin, and the strength of sinne is the law.

57 But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory, through our Lord Jesus Christ.

58 Therefore my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, alwayes abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as you know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

1 He exhorteth them to relieve the want of the brethren at Jerusalem: 10 commendeth Timothie: 13 and after friendly admonitions, 16 finisheth up his epistle with divers salutations.

NOw concerning the collection for the saints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even so do ye.

2 Upon the first *day* of the week, let every one of you lay by him in store, as *God* hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come. 131

3 And when I come, whomsoever you shall approve by *your* letters, them will I send to bring your † liberality unto Jerusalem. † Gr. *gift.*

4 And if it be meet that I go also, they shall go with me.

5 Now I will come unto you, when I shall passe through Macedonia: (for I do passe through Macedonia)

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my journey, whithersoever I go.

7 For I will not see you now by the way, but I trust to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarry at Ephesus untill Pentecost.

9 For a great doore and effectuall is opened unto me, and there are many adversaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, see that he may be with you without fear: for he worketh the work of the Lord, as I also do.

11 Let no man therefore despise him: but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come unto me: for I look for him with the brethren.

12 As touching *our* brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come unto you, with the brethren, but his will was not at all to come at this time: but he will come when he shall have convenient time.

13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong.

14 Let all your things be done with charitie.

15 I beseech you brethren, (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the first-fruits of Achaia, and that they have addicted themselves to the ministery of the saints)

16 That ye submit your selves unto such, and to every one that helpeth with us and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the coming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they have supplied.

18 For they have refreshed my spirit & yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.

19 The churches of Asia salute you: Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greet you: greet ye one another with an holy kisse.

21 The salutation of me Paul with mine own hand.

22 If any man love not the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be anathema, Maran-atha.

23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

24 My love be with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen.

¶ The first epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi, by Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus and Timotheus.

Digitized by Google

The second epistle of Paul the apostle, to the CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

3 The apostle encourageth them against troubles, by the comforts and deliverances which God had given him, as in all his afflictions, & so particularly in his late danger in Asia: 12 and calling both his own conscience, and theirs to witnesse of his sincere manner of preaching the immutable truth of the gospel, 15 he excuseth his not coming to them, 23 proceeding not of lightnesse, but of his loving care towards them.

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timothie *our* brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, with all the saints which are in all Achaia.

2 Grace *be* to you and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort,

4 Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we our selves are comforted of God.

5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

6 And whether we be afflicted, *it is* for your consolation and salvation, which ‖ is effectuall in the enduring of the same sufferings, which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your consolation and salvation.

‖ Or, *ó wrought.*

7 And our hope of you is stedfast, knowing that as you are partakers of the sufferings, so *shall ye be* also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, insomuch that we despaired even of life.

9 But we had the ‖ sentence of death in our selves, that we should not trust in our selves, but in God which raiseth the dead.

‖ Or, *answer*

10 Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver *us*:

11 You also helping together by prayer for us, that for the gift *bestowed* upon us by the means of many persons, thanks may be given by many on our behalf.

12 For our rejoycing is this, the testimonie of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdome, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-wards.

13 For we write none other things unto you, then what you reade or acknowledge, and I trust you shall acknowledge even to the end.

14 As also you have acknowledged us in part, that we are your rejoycing, even as ye also are ours in the day of the Lord Jesus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that you might have a second ‖ benefit:

‖ Or, *grace*

16 And to passe by you into Macedonia, and to come again out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Judea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightnesse? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea, yea, and nay, nay?

18 But *as* God is true, our ‖ word toward you was not yea and nay.

‖ Or, *preaching.*

19 For the Sonne of God Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, *even* by me, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, was not yea and nay, but in him was yea.

20 For all the promises of God in him are yea, and in him amen, unto the glory of God by us.

21 Now he which stablisheth us with you *in* Christ, and hath anointed us, *is* God,

22 Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreover, I call God for a record upon my soul, that to spare you I came not as yet unto Corinth.

24 Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by faith ye stand.

CHAP. II.

1 Having formed the reason why he came not to them, 6 he requireth them to forgive and to comfort that excommunicated person, 3 even as himself also upon his true repentance had forgiven him: 12 declaring withall why he departed from Troas to Macedonia, 14 and the happy success which God gave to his preaching in all places.

BUt I determined this with my self, that I would not come again to you in heavinesse.

2 For if I make you sory, who *is* he then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sory by me?

3 And I wrote this same unto you, lest when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoyce, having confidence in you all, that my joy is *the joy* of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart, I wrote unto you with many teares, not that you should be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

5 But if any have caused grief, he hath not grieved me, but in part: that I may not overcharge you all.

6 Sufficient to such a man is this ‖ punishment which *was inflicted* of many.

‖ Or, *censure.*

7 So that contrariwise, ye ought rather to forgive him, and comfort him, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you, that ye would confirm *your* love towards him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgive any thing, I *forgive* also: *for* if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave it, for your sakes forgave I it, ‖ in the person of Christ;

‖ Or, *in the sight.*

11 Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to preach

Digitized by Google

preach Christs gospel, and a doore was opened unto me of the Lord,

13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother, but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thanks be unto God which alwayes causeth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the savour of his knowledge by us in every place.

15 For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ, in them that are saved, and in them that perish.

16 To the one *we are* the savour of death unto death; and to the other, the savour of life unto life: and who is sufficient for these things?

17 For we are not as many, which ‖ corrupt the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speak we in Christ.

‖ Or, deal deceitfully with.

CHAP. III.

1 Lest their false teachers should charge him with vain glory, he proveth the faith and graces of the Corinthians to be a sufficient commendation of his ministery. 6 Whereupon entring a comparison between the ministers of the law, and of the gospel, 12 he proveth that his ministery is so farre the more excellent, as the gospel of life and liberty is more glorious then the law of condemnation.

DO we begin again to commend our selves? or need we, as some *others*, epistles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?

2 Ye are our epistle written in our hearts, known and read of all men.

3 *For as much as* ye are manifestly declared *to be* the epistle of Christ, ministred by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in fleshly tables of the heart.

4 And such trust have we through Christ to God-ward.

5 Not that we are sufficient of our selves to think any thing as of our selves: but our sufficiency is of God.

6 Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament, not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit ‖ giveth life.

‖ Or, quickeneth.

7 But if the ministration of death written, *and* ingraven in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses, for the glory of his countenance, which *glory was to be done away*;

8 How shall not the ministration of the spirit be rather glorious?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation be glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousnesse exceed in glory.

10 For even that which was made glorious, had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that we have such hope, we use great ‖ plainnesse of speech.

‖ Or, boldnesse.

13 And not as Moses which put a vail over his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly look to the end of that which is abolished.

14 But their mindes were blinded: for untill this day remaineth the same vail untaken away, in the reading of the old testament; which vail is done away in Christ.

15 But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the vail is upon their heart. 13.3

16 Nevertheless, when it shall turn to the Lord, the vail shall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* liberty.

18 But we all with open face, beholding as in a glasse the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image, from glory to glory, even as ‖ by the Spirit of the Lord.

‖ Or, of the Lord the Spirit.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He declareth how he hath used all sincerity and faithfull diligence in preaching the gospel: 7 and how the troubles and persecutions which he daily endured for the same, did redound to the praise of Gods power, 12 to the benefit of the church, 16 and to the apostles own eternall glory.

THerefore seeing we have this ministery, as we have received mercy we faint not,

2 But have renounced the hidden things of † dishonesty, not walking in craftinesse, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifestation of the truth, commending our selves to every mans conscience in the sight of God.

† Gr. *shame.*

3 But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost.

4 In whom the God of this world hath blinded the mindes of them which beleeve not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

5 For we preach not our selves, but Christ Jesus the Lord, and our selves your servants for Jesus sake.

6 For God who commanded the light to shine out of darknesse, hath shined in our hearts, *to give* the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Jesus Christ.

7 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

8 We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but ‖ not in despair;

‖ Or, *not altogether without help or means.*

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed;

10 Alwayes bearing about in the body, the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body.

11 For we which live, are alway delivered unto death for Jesus sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortall flesh.

12 So then death worketh in us, but life in you.

13 We having the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, * I beleeved, and therefore have I spoken: we also beleeve, and therefore speak.

* Psal. 116. 10.

14 Knowing, that he which raised up the Lord Jesus, shall raise up us also by Jesus, and shall present us with you.

15 For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might through the thanksgiving of many, redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a farre more exceeding *and* eternall weight of glory;

18 While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen, are temporall; but the things which are not seen, are eternall.

Digitized by Google

134

CHAP. V.

1 That in his assured hope of immortall glory, 9 and in expectance of it, and of the generall judgement, he laboureth to keep a good conscience, 12 not that he may herein boast of himself, 14 but as one that having received life from Christ, endeavoureth to live a new creature to Christ only, 18 and by his ministery of reconciliation to reconcile others also in Christ to God.

1 FOr we know, that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternall in the heavens.

2 For in this we grone earnestly, desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven.

3 If so be that being clothed, we shall not be found naked.

4 For we that are in this tabernacle do grone, being burdened: not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life.

5 Now he that hath wrought us for the selfsame thing, *is* God, who also hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit.

6 Therefore we are alwayes confident, knowing that whilest we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord.

7 (For we walk by faith, not by sight)

8 We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

‖ Or, endeavour. 9 Wherefore we ‖ labour, that whether present or absent we may be accepted of him.

10 For we must all appear before the judgement-seat of Christ, that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terrour of the Lord, we perswade men; but we are made manifest unto God, and I trust also, are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For we commend not our selves again unto you, but give you occasion to glory on our behalf, that you may have somewhat *to answer* † Gr. *in the face.* them which glory † in appearance, and not in heart.

13 For whether we be besides our selves, it is to God: or whether we be sober, *it is* for your cause.

14 For the love of Christ constraineth us, because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead:

15 And that he died for all, that they which live, should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more.

‖ Or, *let him be.* 17 Therefore if any man *be* in Christ, ‖ *he is* a new creature: * old things are past away, behold, all things are become new. * Isa. 43. 19. Rev. 21. 5.

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministery of reconciliation,

19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their † Gr. *put in us.* trespasses unto them, and hath † committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

20 Now then we are ambassadours for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us; we pray you in Christs stead, be ye reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him to be sinne for us, who knew no sinne; that we might be made the righteousnesse of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

That he hath approved himself a faithfull minister of Christ, both by his exhortations, 3 and by integrity of life, 4 and by patient enduring all kindes of affliction and disgraces for the gospel. 11 Of which he speaketh the more boldly amongst them, because his heart is open to them: 13 and he expostulateth the like affection from them again: 14 exhorting to flee the society and pollution of idolaters, as being themselves temples of the living God.

WE then as workers together *with him* beseech you also, that ye receive not the grace of God in vain.

2 (For he saith,* I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time: behold, now is the day of salvation) * Isa. 49. 8.

3 Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministery be not blamed:

4 But in all things † approving our selves as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses, † Gr. *commending.*

5 In stripes, in imprisonments, ‖ in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings, ‖ Or, *in tossings to and fro.*

6 By pureness, by knowledge, by long-suffering, by kindnesse, by the holy Ghost, by love unfeigned,

7 By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousnesse, on the right hand, and on the left,

8 By honour and dishonour, by evil report and good report: as deceivers, and yet true:

9 As unknown, and yet well known: as dying, and behold, we live: as chastened, and not killed:

10 As sorrowfull, yet alway rejoycing: as poore, yet making many rich: as having nothing, and yet possessing all things.

11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not straitned in us, but ye are straitned in your own bowels.

13 Now for a recompense in the same, (I speak as unto *my* children) be ye also enlarged.

14 Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbeleevers: for what fellowship hath righteousnesse with unrighteousnesse? and what communion hath light with darknesse?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that beleeveth, with an infidel?

16 And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, * I will dwell in them, and walk in *them*, and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. * Levit. 26. 12.

17 *Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you, * Isa. 52. 11.

18 * And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sonnes and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty. * Jer. 31. 1.

CHAP. VII.

1 He proceedeth in exhorting them to purity of life, 2 and to bear him like affection as he doth to them. 5 Whereof, lest he might seem to doubt, he declareth what comfort he took in his afflictions, by the report which Titus gave of their godly sorrow, which his former epistle had wrought in them, 13 and of their loving kindnesse and obedience towards Titus, answerable to his former boastings of them.

HAving therefore these promises (dearly beloved) let us cleanse our selves from all filthinesse of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holinesse in the fear of God.

8 Receive

Digitized by Google

2 Receive us, we have wronged no man, we have corrupted no man, we have defrauded no man.

3 I speak not this to condemn *you*: for I have said before, that you are in our hearts to die and live with *you*.

4 Great is my boldnesse of speech toward you, great is my glorying of you, I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding joyfull in all our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on every side; without *were* fightings, within *were* fears.

6 Nevertheless, God that comforteth those that are cast down, comforted us by the coming of Titus.

7 And not by his coming onely, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your earnest desire, your mourning, your fervent minde toward me, so that I rejoyced the more.

8 For though I made you sory with a letter, I do not repent, though I did repent: for I perceive that the same epistle made you sory, though it were but for a season.

9 Now I rejoyce, not that ye were made sory, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sory ‖ after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.

‖ Or, according to God.

10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of: but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold, this self-same thing that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulnesse it wrought in you, yea, *what* clearing of your selves, yea, *what* indignation, yea, *what* fear, yea, *what* vehement desire, yea, *what* zeal, yea, *what* revenge: in all things ye have approved your selves to be clear in this matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote unto you, *I did it* not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appear unto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort, yea, and exceedingly the more joyed we for the joy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all.

14 For if I have boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed; but as we spake all things to you in truth, even so our boasting which I made before Titus is found a truth.

15 And his † inward affection is more abundant toward you, whilest he remembreth the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling you received him.

† Gr. bowels.

16 I rejoyce therefore that I have confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

1 He stirreth them up to a liberall contribution for the poore saints at Jerusalem, by the example of the Macedonians, 7 by commendation of their former forwardnesse, 9 by the example of Christ, 14 and by the spirituall profit that shall redound to themselves thereby: 16 commending to them the integrity and willingnesse of Titus, and those other brethren, who upon his request, exhortation, and commendation, were purposely come to them for this businesse.

MOreover brethren, we do you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the churches of Macedonia:

2 How that in a great triall of affliction, the abundance of their joy, and their deep poverty, abounded unto the riches of their liberality.

3 For to *their* power (I bear record) yea and beyond their power *they were* willing of themselves: 135

4 Praying us with much intreaty, that we would receive the gift, and take upon us the fellowship of the ministring to the saints.

5 And this *they did*, not as we hoped, but first gave their own selves to the Lord, and unto us by the will of God.

6 Insomuch that we desired Titus, that as he had begun, so he would also finish in you the same grace also.

7 Therefore as ye abound in every thing, in faith, in utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us, *see* that ye abound in this grace also.

8 I speak not by commandment, but by occasion of the forwardnesse of others, and to prove the sincerity of your love.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poore, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

10 And herein I give my advice, for this is expedient for you, who have begun before, not onely to do, but also to be † forward a yeare ago.

† Gr. willing.

11 Now therefore perform the doing of it, that as *there was* a readinesse to will, so there may be a performance also out of that which you have.

12 For if there be first a willing minde, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For *I mean* not that other men be eased, and you burdened:

14 But by an equality: that now at this time your abundance may be *a supply* for their want, that their abundance also may be *a supply* for your want, that there may be equality.

15 As it is written, He * that *had gathered* much, had nothing over, and he that *had gathered* little, had no lack.

* Exod. 16. 18.

16 But thanks be to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed, he accepted the exhortation, but being more forward, of his own accord he went unto you.

18 And we have sent with him the brother, whose praise is in the gospel, throughout all the churches:

19 And not that onely, but who was also chosen of the churches to travel with us with this ‖ grace which is administred by us to the glory of the same Lord, and *declaration of* your ready minde.

‖ Or, gift.

20 Avoiding this, that no man should blame us in this abundance which is administred by us:

21 Providing for honest things, not onely in the sight of the Lord, but in the sight of men.

22 And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have oftentimes proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent upon the great confidence which I ‖ have in you.

‖ Or, he hath

23 Whether *any do enquire* of Titus, he is my partner, and fellow-helper concerning you: or our brethren *be enquired of*, *they are* the messengers of the churches, *and* the glory of Christ.

24 Wherefore shew ye to them, and before the churches, the proof of your love, and of our boasting on your behalf.

Digitized by Google

156

CHAP. IX.

1 He yeeldeth the reason why, though he knew their forwardnesse, yet he sent Titus and his brethren beforehand. 6 Liberalitie procureth encrease in sowing them up to a bountifull almes, as being but a kinde of sowing of seed. 10 which shall return a great increase to them. 13 and is also a great sacrifice of thanksgivings unto God.

FOr as touching the ministring to the saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you.

2 For I know the forwardnesse of your minde, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a yeare ago, and your zeal hath provoked very many.

3 Yet have I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vain in this behalf, that, as I said, ye may be ready:

4 Lest haply if they of Macedonia come with me, and finde you unprepared, we (that we say not, you) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your † bounty, ‖ whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be ready, as a matter of bounty, not of covetousnesse.

†Gr. blessing
‖Or, which hath been so much spoken of before.

6 But this, *I say*, He which soweth sparingly, shall reap sparingly: and he which soweth bountifully, shall reap bountifully.

7 Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, *so let him give*; not grudgingly, or of necessity: for * God loveth a cheerfull giver.

*Prov. 11. 25. Rom. 12. 8. Eccius 35. 9.

8 And God is able to make all grace abound towards you, that ye alwayes having all sufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work;

*Psal. 112. 9

9 (As it is written, *He hath dispersed abroad; he hath given to the poore: his righteousnesse remaineth for ever.

*Isa. 55. 10

10 Now he that *ministreth seed to the sower, both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sown, and increase the fruits of your righteousnesse)

11 Being enriched in every thing to all bountifulnesse, which causeth through us thanksgiving to God.

12 For the administration of this service, not onely supplieth the want of the saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgivings unto God.

13 Whiles by the experiment of this ministration they glorifie God for your professed subjection unto the gospel of Christ, and for your liberall distribution unto them, and unto all men:

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thanks be unto God for his unspeakable gift.

CHAP. X.

Against the false apostles, who disgraced the meek office of the person, and basely professed, he setteth out the spirituall might and authority, with which he is armed against all adversary powers, 7 offering them that at his coming he will be found as mighty in word, as he is weak in writing being absent: 12 and with scorning them for reaching out themselves beyond their calling, and vaunting themselves in another mans labors.

NOw I Paul my self beseech you, by the meeknesse and gentlenesse of Christ, who ‖ in presence am base among you, but being absent am bold toward you.

‖Or, in outward appearance,

2 But I beseech you, that I may not be bold when I am present, with that confidence wherewith I think to be bold against some which † think of us, as if we walked according to the flesh.

†Or, walk after the flesh.

3 For though we walk in the flesh, we do not warre after the flesh:

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnall, but mighty ‖ through God to the pulling down of strong holds)

‖Or, to God.

5 Casting down † imaginations, and every ‖ high thing that exalteth it self against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ:

†Or, reasonings.
‖Gr. lofty.

6 And having in a readinesse to revenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Do ye look on things after the outward appearance? if any man trust to himself, that he is Christs, let him of himself think this again, that as he is Christs, even so are we Christs.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority, (which the Lord hath given us for edification, and not for your destruction) I should not be ashamed:

9 That I may not seem as if I would terrifie you by letters.

10 For his letters (say they) are weighty and powerfull, but *his* bodily presence is weak, and his speech contemptible.

11 Let such an one think this, that such as we are in word by letters when we are absent, such *will we be also* in deed when we are presente.

12 For we dare not make our selves of the number, or compare our selves with some that commend themselves: but they measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves amongst themselves, ‖ are not wise.

‖Or, understand not.

13 But we will not boast of things without measure, but according to the measure of the ‖ rule, which God hath distributed to us, a measure to reach even unto you.

‖Or, line.

14 For we stretch not our selves beyond our measure, as though we reached not unto you, for we are come as farre as to you also, in *preaching* the gospel of Christ:

15 Not boasting of things without our measure, *that is*, of other mens labours, but having hope, when your faith is increased, that we shall be enlarged by you according to our rule abundantly,

‖Or, magnified in you.

16 To preach the gospel in the regions beyond you, and not to boast in another mans line of things made ready to our hand.

‖Or, rule.

17 But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

*Jer. 9. 24. 1. Cor. 1. 31.

18 For not he that commendeth himself is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

1 Out of his jealousie over the Corinthians, who seemed to make more accounte of the false apostles, 10 as of him, he entreateth into a forced commendation of himself, 5 of his equality with the chief apostles, 7 of the preaching the gospel to them freely, and without any their charge, 13 shewing that he was no companion to those deceitfull workers, in any legall prerogative; 23 and in the service of Christ, and in all kinde of sufferings for his ministery, farre superiour.

WOuld to God you could bear with me a little in my folly, and indeed ‖ bear with me.

‖Or, you do bear with me.

2 For I am jealous over you with godly jealousie, for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ.

3 But I fear lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your mindes should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

Digitized by Google

4 For if he that cometh, preacheth another Jesus whom we have not preached, or if ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear *with him*.

5 For I suppose I was not a whit behinde the very chiefest apostles.

6 But though I be rude in speech, yet not in knowledge; but we have been throughly made manifest among you in all things.

7 Have I committed an offence in abasing my self that you might be exalted, because I have preached to you the gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other churches, taking wages of them to do you service.

9 And when I was present with you and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me, the brethren which came from Macedonia, supplied, and in all things I have kept my self from being burdensome unto you, and *so* will I keep *my self*.

10 As the truth of Christ is in me, † no man shall stop me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia.

† Gr. *this boasting shall not be stopped in me.*

11 Wherefore? because I love you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion, that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we.

13 For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ.

14 And no marvel, for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousnesse, whose end shall be according to their works.

16 I say again, Let no man think me a fool; if otherwise, yet as a fool receive me, that I may boast my self a little.

‖ Or, *suffer.*

17 That which I speak, I speak it not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly in this confidence of boasting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.

19 For ye suffer fools gladly, seeing ye your selves are wise.

20 For ye suffer if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devoure *you*, if a man take *of you*, if a man exalt himself, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speak as concerning reproch, as though we had been weak: howbeit, wherein soever any is bold, I speak foolishly, I am bold also.

22 Are they Hebrews? so *am* I: are they Israelites? so *am* I: are they the seed of Abraham? so *am* I:

23 Are they ministers of Christ? I speak as a fool, I am more: in labours more abundant: in stripes above measure: in prisons more frequent: in deaths oft.

24 Of the Jews five times received I * fourty *stripes* save one.

* Deut. 25.

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned, thrice I suffered shipwrack: a night and a day I have been in the deep.

26 In journeying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine own countreymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wildernesse, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren,

27 In wearinesse and painfulnesse, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakednesse.

28 Besides those things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, the care of all the churches.

29 Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not?

30 If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concern mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which is blessed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damascus the governour under Aretas the king, kept the city of the Damascenes with a garison, desirous to apprehend me.

33 And through a window in a basket was I let down by the wall, and escaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

1 For commending of the apostleship, though he might glory of his wonderfull revelations, 9 yet he rather chooseth to glory of his infirmities, 11 blaming them for forcing him with vain boasting. 14 He promiseth to come to them again: but yet altogether in the affection of a father, 20 although he feareth he shall to his grief finde many offenders, and publick disorders there.

IT is not expedient for me doubtlesse to glory, I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Christ above fourteen yeares ago (whether in the body, I cannot tell, or whether out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth) such an one caught up to the third heaven.

3 And I knew such a man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth)

4 How that he was caught up into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not ‖ lawfull for a man to utter.

‖ Or, *possible.*

5 Of such an one will I glory, yet of my self I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a fool: for I will say the truth. But now I forbear, lest any man should think of me above that which he seeth me *to be*, or *that* he heareth of me:

7 And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a * thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.

* See Ezek. 28. 24.

8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christs sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.

11 I am become a fool in glorying, ye have compelled me: for I ought to have been commended of you: for in nothing am I behinde the very chiefest apostles, though I be nothing.

12 Truly the signes of an apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signes and wonders, and mighty deeds.

13 For what is it wherein ye were inferiour to

Digitized by Google

138

to other churches, except it be that I my self was not burdensome to you? forgive me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you; and I will not be burdensome to you; for I seek not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly spend and be spent for † you, though the more abundantly I love you, the lesse I be loved.

†Gr. your souls.

16 But be it so, I did not burden you: nevertheless being crafty, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gain of you by any of them whom I sent unto you?

18 I desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother: did Titus make a gain of you? walked we not in the same spirit? walked we not in the same steps?

19 Again, think you that we excuse our selves unto you? we speak before God in Christ: but we do all things, dearly beloved, for your edifying.

20 For I fear lest when I come I shall not finde you such as I would, and that I shall be found unto you such as ye would not, lest there be debates, envyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults,

21 And lest when I come again, my God will humble me among you, and that I shall bewail many which have sinned already, and have not repented of the uncleanness, and fornication, and lasciviousness which they have committed.

CHAP. XIII.

1 He threatneth severity, and the power of his apostleship against obstinate sinners: 5 and adviseth them to a triall of their faith. 7 and to reformation of their sinnes before his coming. 11 he concludeth his epistle with a generall exhortation and a prayer.

THis is the third time I am coming to you: in the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established.

2 I told you before, and foretell you as if I were present the second time, and being absent, now I write to them which heretofore have sinned, and to all other, that if I come again I will not spare:

3 Since ye seek a proof of Christ speaking in me, which to you-ward is not weak, but is mighty in you.

4 For though he was crucified through weakness, yet he liveth by the power of God: for we also are weak ‖ in him, but we shall live with him by the power of God toward you.

‖Or, with him.

5 Examine your selves, whether ye be in the faith: prove your own selves: know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I trust that ye shall know that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God that ye do no evil, not that we should appear approved, but that ye should do that which is honest, though we be as reprobates.

8 For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad when we are weak, and ye are strong: and this also we wish, even your perfection.

10 Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present, I should use sharpness, according to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell: Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one minde, live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you.

12 Greet one another with an holy kisse.

13 All the saints salute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the holy Ghost, be with you all. Amen.

¶ The second *epistle* to the Corinthians, was written from Philippi *a city* of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

The epistle of Paul the apostle, to the GALATIANS.

CHAP. I.

6 He wondereth that they have so soon left him and the gospel. 8 and accursed is that that preach any other gospel then he did. 11 He learned the gospel not of men, but of God: 13 and sheweth what he was before his calling, 17 and what he did presently after it.

PAUL an apostle, not of men, neither by man, but by Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead,

2 And all the brethren, which are with me, unto the churches of Galatia:

3 Grace *be* to you and peace, from God the Father, and from our Lord Jesus Christ,

4 Who gave himself for our sinnes, that he might deliver us from this present evil world, according to the will of God, and our Father:

5 To whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

6 I marvel, that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ, unto another gospel:

7 Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ.

8 But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach *any other gospel* unto you, then that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.

9 As we said before, so say I now again, If any *man* preach any other gospel unto you, then that ye have received, let him be accursed.

10 For do I now perswade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.

11 But I certifie you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me, is not after man.

12 For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught *it*, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ.

13 For ye have heard of my conversation in time past, in the Jews religion, *how* that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it:

14 And profited in the Jews religion, above many my † equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

†Gr. in mine own years.

15 But when it pleased God, who separated me

Digitized by Google

me from my mothers wombe, and called me by his grace,

16 To reveal his Sonne in me, that I might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with flesh and bloud:

17 Neither went I up to Jerusalem, to them which *were* apostles before me, but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus.

‖Or, returned. 18 Then after three yeares I ‖ went up to Jerusalem, to see Peter, and abode with him fifteen dayes.

19 But other of the apostles saw I none, save James the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before God, I lie not.

21 Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia,

22 And was unknown by face unto the churches of Judea, which were in Christ.

23 But they had heard onely, That he which persecuted us in times past, now preacheth the faith which once he destroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

1 He sheweth when he went up again to Jerusalem, and for what purpose: 3 and that Titus was not circumcised: 11 and that he resisted Peter, and told him the reason, 14 why he and other, being Jews, do beleeve in Christ to be justified by faith, and not by works: and that they live not in sinne, who are so justified.

THen fourteen yeares after, I went up again to Jerusalem, with Barnabas, and took Titus with me also.

2 And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them that gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but ‖ privately to them which were of reputation, lest by any means I should run, or had run in vain.

‖Or, severally.

3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised:

4 And that because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spie out our liberty, which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage.

5 To whom we gave place by subjection, no not for an houre, that the truth of the gospel might continue with you.

6 But of these, who seemed to be somewhat, (whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me, God accepteth no mans person) for they who seemed *to be somewhat*, in conference added nothing to me.

7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision was committed unto me, as *the gospel* of the circumcision was unto Peter:

8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mighty in me towards the Gentiles)

9 And when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that we *should go* unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision.

10 Onely *they would* that we should remember the poore, the same which I also was forward to do.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.

12 For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew, and separated himself, fearing them *which were* of the circumcision. 139

13 And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him, insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not uprightly, according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Peter before them all, If thou, being a Jew, livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews?

15 We *who are* Jews by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have beleeved in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.

17 But if while we seek to be justified by Christ, we our selves also are found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sinne? God forbid.

18 For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make my self a transgressour.

19 For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God.

20 I am crucified with Christ. Nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh, I live by the faith of the Sonne of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

21 I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousnesse *come* by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.

CHAP. III.

1 He asketh what moved them to leave the faith, and hang upon the law. 6 They that beleeve are justified, 9 and blessed with Abraham. 10 And that he sheweth by many reasons.

O Foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that you should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you?

2 This onely would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?

4 Have ye suffered ‖ so many things in vain? if it be yet in vain. ‖Or, so great.

5 He therefore that ministreth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doeth he it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Even as Abraham beleeved God, and it was ‖ accounted to him for righteousnesse. ‖Or, imputed.

7 Know ye therefore, that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8 And the scripture foreseeing that God would justifie the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, *saying*, * In thee shall all nations be blessed. *Gen. 12. 3.

9 So then they which be of faith, are blessed with faithfull Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the works of the law, are under the curse: for it is written, *Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them *Deut. 27. 26.

11 But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, it is evident: for, * The just shall live by faith. * Hab. 2. 4. Rom. 1. 17

12 And the law is not of faith: but, * The man that doeth them shall live in them. * Lev. 18. 5

13 Christ

Digitized by Google

140 13 Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is
*Deut. 21. 23. written, * Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree.

14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ: that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I speak after the manner of men: though it be but a mans ‖ covenant, yet
‖Or, testament. if it be confirmed, no man disanulleth, or addeth thereto.

16 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.

17 And this I say, that the covenant that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law which was foure hundred and thirty yeares after, cannot disanull, that it should make the promise of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be of the law, it is no more of promise: but God gave it to Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then *serveth* the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come, to whom the promise was made, *and it was* ordained by angels in the hand of a mediatour.

20 Now a mediatour is not a *mediatour* of one, but God is one.

21 Is the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousnesse should have been by the law.

22 But the scripture hath concluded all under sinne, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that beleeve.

23 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith, which should afterwards be revealed.

24 Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster to *bring us* unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.

27 For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ, have put on Christ.

28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

29 And if ye *be* Christs, then are ye Abrahams seed, and heirs according to the promise.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We were under the law till Christ came, as the heir is under his guardian till he be of age. 5 But Christ freed us from the law: 7 therefore we are servants no longer to it. 14 He remembreth their good will to him, and his to them, 22 and proveth that we are the sonnes of Abraham by the free-woman.

NOw I say, that the heir, as long as he is a childe, differeth nothing from a servant, though he be lord of all,

2 But is under tutours and governours, until the time appointed of the father.

3 Even so we, when we were children, were
‖ Or, rudiments. in bondage under the ‖ elements of the world:

4 But when the fulnesse of the time was come, God sent forth his Sonne made of a woman, made under the law,

5 To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sonnes.

6 And because ye are sonnes, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Sonne into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a sonne; and if a sonne, then an heir of God through Christ.

8 Howbeit, then when ye knew not God, ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods.

9 But now after that ye have known God, or
‖ Or, but. rather are known of God, how turn ye ‖ again to
‖ Or, rudiments. the weak and beggerly elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage?

10 Ye observe dayes, and moneths, and times, and yeares.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I *am*; for I *am* as ye *are*, ye have not injured me at all.

13 Ye know how through infirmity of the flesh, I preached the gospel unto you at the first.

14 And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor rejected, but received me as an angel of God, *even* as Christ Jesus.

15 ‖ Where is then the blessednesse you spake
‖ Or, what was then. of? for I bear you record, that if it had been possible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me.

16 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?

17 They zealously affect you, but not well: yea, they would exclude ‖ you, that you might
‖ Or, us. affect them.

18 But it is good to be zealously affected alwayes in a good thing, and not only when I am present with you.

19 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again untill Christ be formed in you,

20 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voice, for ‖ I stand in doubt of you.
‖ Or, I am perplexed for you.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not heare the law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sonnes, the one by a bond-maid, the other by a free-woman.

23 But he who was of the bond-woman was born after the flesh: but he of the free-woman *was* by promise.

24 Which things are an allegory: for these are the two ‖ covenants; the one from the mount
‖ Or, testament. Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar.

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and ‖ answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and
‖ Or, is in the same rank with. is in bondage with her children.

26 But Jerusalem which is above, is free, which is the mother of us all.

27 For it is written, * Rejoyce thou barren *Isa. 54. 1. that beareſt not; break forth and cry, thou that travailest not: for the desolate hath many more children then she which hath an husband.

28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

29 But as then he that was born after the flesh persecuted him that was *born* after the Spirit, even so it is now.

30 Nevertheless, what saith the scripture?
* Cast out the bond-woman and her sonne: for *Gen. 21. 10. the sonne of the bond-woman shall not be heir with the sonne of the free-woman.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bond-woman, but of the free.

CHAP.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. V.

1 He moveth them to stand in their liberty, 3 and not to observe circumcision: 13 but rather love, which is the summe of the law. 19 He reckoneth up the works of the flesh, 22 and the fruits of the Spirit, 25 and exhorteth to walk in the Spirit.

STand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not intangled again with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.

3 For I testifie again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtour to do the whole law.

4 Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law; ye are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousnesse by faith.

6 For in Jesus Christ, neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but faith which worketh by love.

7 Ye did run well, ‖ who did hinder you, that ye should not obey the truth?

‖ Or, who did drive you back.

8 This perswasion *cometh* not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.

10 I have confidence in you through the Lord, that you will be none otherwise minded; but he that troubleth you, shall bear *his* judgement, whosoever he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the crosse ceased.

12 I would they were even cut off which trouble you.

13 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; onely *use* not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another.

14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, *even* in this, ‖ Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

‖ Lev. 19. 18. Mat. 22. 39

15 But if ye bite and devoure one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.

16 This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh.

17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh, and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

‖ Or, fulfill not.

18 But if ye be led by the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

19 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*, Adultery, fornication, uncleanesse, lasciviousnesse,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

21 Envyings, murders, drunkennesse, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things, shall not inherit the kingdome of God.

22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentlenesse, goodnesse, faith,

23 Meekenesse, temperance: against such there is no law. 141

24 And they that are Christs, have crucified the flesh, with the ‖ affections and lusts.

‖ Or, passions.

25 If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.

26 Let us not be desirous of vain-glory, provoking one another, envying one another.

CHAP. VI.

1 He moveth them to deal mildly with a brother that hath slipped, 2 and to bear one another's burden, 6 to be liberall to their teachers, 9 and not weary of well doing. 12 He sheweth what they intend that preach circumcision. 14 He glorieth in nothing, save in the crosse of Christ.

BRethren, ‖ if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spirituall, restore such an one in the spirit of meeknesse, considering thy self, lest thou also be tempted.

‖ Or, although.

2 Bear ye one anothers burdens, and so fulfill the law of Christ.

3 For if a man think himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself.

4 But let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have rejoycing in himself alone, and not in another.

5 For every man shall bear his own burden.

6 Let him that is taught in the word, communicate unto him that teacheth, in all good things.

7 Be not deceived, God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

8 For he that soweth to his flesh, shall of the flesh reap corruption: but he that soweth to the Spirit, shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

9 And let us not be weary in well-doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.

10 As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the household of faith.

11 Ye see how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand.

12 As many as desire to make a fair shew in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised: onely lest they should suffer persecution for the crosse of Christ.

13 For neither they themselves who are circumcised keep the law, but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I should glory save in the crosse of our Lord Jesus Christ, ‖ by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

‖ Or, wherein.

15 For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walk according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble me; for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Unto the Galatians, written from Rome.

The

Digitized by Google

The epistle of Paul the apostle, to the EPHESIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 After the salutation, 3 and thanksgiving for the Ephesians, 4 he treateth of our election, 6 and adoption by grace, 11 which is the true and proper fountain of mans salvation. 13 And because the height of this mysterie cannot easily be attained unto, 16 he prayeth that they may come 18 to the full knowledge and 20 possession thereof in Christ.

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, to the saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithfull in Christ Jesus:

2 Grace *be* to you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all ‖Or, *things.* spirituall blessings in heavenly ‖ places in Christ:

4 According as he hath chosen us in him, before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy, and without blame before him in love:

5 Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will:

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved.

7 In whom we have redemption through his bloud, the forgiveness of sinnes, according to the riches of his grace,

8 Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wisdome and prudence:

9 Having made known unto us the mysterie of his will, according to his good pleasure, which he hath purposed in himself.

10 That in the dispensation of the fulnesse of times, he might gather together in one all ‖ Gr. *the heavens.* things in Christ, both which are in † heaven, and which are on earth, even in him:

11 In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him, who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will:

12 That we should be to the praise of his glo- ‖Or, *hoped.* ry, who first ‖ trusted in Christ.

13 In whom ye also *trusted* after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye beleeved, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise,

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance, untill the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus, and love unto all the saints,

16 Cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers,

17 That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the Spi- ‖Or, *for the acknowledgement.* rit of wisdome and revelation, ‖ in the knowledge of him:

18 The eyes of your understanding being enlightened: that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints:

† Gr. *of the lot of his.* 19 And what is the exceeding greatnesse of his power to us-ward who beleeve, according to the working † of his mighty power:

20 Which he wrought in Christ when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly *places,*

21 Farre above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not onely in this world, but also in that which is to come:

22 And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church,

23 Which is his body, the fulnesse of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

1 By comparing what we were by 3 nature, with what we are 5 by grace, 10 he declareth, that we are made for good works; and 13 being brought neare by christ, should not live as 11 Gentiles, and 12 forainers in time past, but as 19 citizens with the saints, and the family of God.

ANd you *hath he quickened* who were dead in trespasses and sinnes,

2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the aire, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience.

3 Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past, in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling † the desires of the flesh, and of the minde, † Gr. *the wills.* and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others.

4 But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,

5 Even when we were dead in sinnes hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved)

6 And hath raised *us* up together, and made *us* sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus.

7 That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace, in *his* kindnesse towards us through Christ Jesus.

8 For by grace are ye saved, through faith, and that not of your selves: *it is* the gift of God:

9 Not of works, lest any man should boast:

10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ‖ ordained that we should walk in them. ‖Or, *prepared.*

11 Wherefore remember that ye *being* in time passed Gentiles in the flesh, who are called uncircumcision by that which is called the circumcision in the flesh made by hands,

12 That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the common-wealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world.

13 But now in Christ Jesus, ye who sometimes were farre off, are made nigh by the bloud of Christ.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us:

15 Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, *even* the law of commandments, *contained* in ordinances, for to make in himself, of twain, one new man, so making peace.

16 And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the crosse, having slain the enmity ‖ thereby:

17 And came, and preached peace to you ‖Or, *in himself.* which

Digitized by Google

which were afarre off, and to them that were nigh.

18 For through him we both have an acceſſe by one Spirit unto the Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more ſtrangers and foreiners, but fellow-citizens with the ſaints, and of the houſhold of God;

20 And are built upon the foundation of the apoſtles and prophets, Jeſus Chriſt himſelf being the chief corner-ſtone,

21 In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord:

22 In whom you alſo are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

1 The hidden myſtery, 6 that the Gentiles ſhould be ſaved, 2 was made known to Paul by revelation: 8 and to him was that grace given, that 9 he ſhould preach it. 13 He diſwadeth them not to faint for his tribulation, 14 and prayeth 19 that they may perceive the great love of Chriſt toward them.

FOr this cauſe, I Paul, the priſoner of Jeſus Chriſt for you Gentiles,

2 If ye have heard of the diſpenſation of the grace of God, which is given me to you-ward:

3 How that by revelation he made known unto me the myſterie, (as I wrote ‖ afore in few words,

Or, *a little before.*

4 Whereby when ye reade ye may underſtand my knowledge in the myſterie of Chriſt)

5 Which in other ages was not made known unto the ſonnes of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apoſtles and prophets by the Spirit;

6 That the Gentiles ſhould be fellow-heirs, and of the ſame body, and partakers of his promiſe in Chriſt, by the goſpel:

7 Whereof I was made a miniſter, according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me, by the effectuall working of his power.

8 Unto me, who am leſſe then the leaſt of all ſaints, is this grace given, that I ſhould preach among the Gentiles the unſearchable riches of Chriſt,

9 And to make all men ſee what is the fellowſhip of the myſterie, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jeſus Chriſt:

10 To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly places, might be known by the church the manifold wiſdome of God,

11 According to the eternall purpoſe which he purpoſed in Chriſt Jeſus our Lord:

12 In whom we have boldneſſe and acceſſe with confidence by the faith of him.

13 Wherefore I deſire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cauſe I bowe my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt,

15 Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named,

16 That he would grant you according to the riches of his glory, to be ſtrengthened with might, by his Spirit in the inner man:

17 That Chriſt may dwell in your hearts by faith, that ye being rooted and grounded in love,

18 May be able to comprehend with all ſaints what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height:

19 And to know the love of Chriſt, which paſſeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulneſſe of God.

20 Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we aſk or think, according to the power that worketh in us, 143

21 Unto him be glory in the church by Chriſt Jeſus, throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth to unity, 7 and declareth that God therefore giveth divers kinds of gifts unto men, that his church might be 13 edified, and 16 grown up in Chriſt. 18 He calleth them from the impurity of the Gentiles, 24 to put on the new man, 25 to caſt off lying, and 29 corrupt communication.

I Therefore the priſoner ‖ of the Lord, beſeech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

‖ Or, *in the Lord.*

2 With all lowlineſſe and meekneſſe, with long-ſuffering, forbearing one another in love:

3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

4 *There is* one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling.

5 One Lord, one faith, one baptiſme,

6 One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.

7 But unto every one of us is given grace according to the meaſure of the gift of Chriſt.

8 Wherefore he ſaith, * When he aſcended up on high, he led ‖ captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.

* PSAL. 68. 18.

‖ Or, *a multitude of captives.*

9 (Now that he aſcended, what is it but that he alſo deſcended firſt into the lower parts of the earth?

10 He that deſcended, is the ſame alſo that aſcended up farre above all heavens, that he might ‖ fill all things)

‖ Or, *fulfill.*

11 * And he gave ſome, apoſtles: and ſome, prophets: and ſome, evangeliſts: and ſome, paſtours and teachers;

* 1. Cor. 12. 28.

12 For the perfecting of the ſaints, for the work of the miniſtery, for the edifying of the body of Chriſt:

13 Till we all come ‖ in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Sonne of God, unto a perfect man, unto the meaſure of the ‖ ſtature of the fulneſſe of Chriſt:

‖ Or, *into the unity.*

‖ Or, *age.*

14 That we henceforth be no more children, toſſed to and fro, and carried about with every winde of doctrine, by the ſleight of men, and cunning craftineſſe, whereby they lie in wait to deceive:

15 But ‖ ſpeaking the truth in love may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, *even* Chriſt:

‖ Or, *being ſincere.*

16 * From whom the whole body fitly joyned together, and compacted by that which every joynt ſupplieth, according to the effectuall working in the meaſure of every part, maketh increaſe of the body, unto the edifying of it ſelf in love.

* Col. 2. 19

17 This I ſay therefore and teſtifie in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk in the vanity of their minde,

18 Having the underſtanding darkned, being alienated from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, becauſe of the * ‖ blindneſſe of their heart:

* Rom. 1. 21.

‖ Or, *hardneſſe.*

19 Who being paſt feeling, have given themſelves over unto laſciviouſneſſe, to work all uncleanneſſe with greedineſſe.

20 But ye have not ſo learned Chriſt:

21 If ſo be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jeſus.

22 That ye put off concerning the former converſa-

Digitized by Google

244

verfation, the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitfull lusts:
23 And be renewed in the spirit of your minde:
24 And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousnesse, and ‖ true holinesse.
25 Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.
26 Be ye angry, and sinne not, let not the sunne go down upon your wrath:
27 Neither give place to the devil.
28 Let him that stole, steal no more: but rather let him labour, working with his hands the thing which is good, that he may have ‖ to give to him that needeth.
29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good ‖ to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers.
30 And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.
31 Let all bitternesse, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil-speaking be put away from you, with all malice.
32 * And be ye kinde one to another, tender-hearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christs sake hath forgiven you.

‖ Or, holinesse of truth.

‖ Or, to distribute.

‖ Or, to edifie profitably.

* 2. Cor. 2. 10.

CHAP. V.

2 After generall exhortations to love, 3 to flee fornication, 4 and all uncleannesse, 7 not to converse with the wicked, 15 to walk warily; and to be 18 filled with the Spirit, 22 he descendeth to the particular duties, how wives ought to obey their husbands, 25 and husbands ought to love their wives, 32 even as Christ doth his church.

BE ye therefore followers of God, as deare children:
2 And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet-smelling savour.
3 But fornication, and all uncleannesse, or covetousnesse, let it not be once named amongst you, as becometh saints:
4 Neither filthinesse, nor fooliſh talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks.
5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdome of Christ, and of God.
6 Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of ‖ disobedience.
7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.
8 For ye were sometimes darknesse, but now *are ye* light in the Lord: walk as children of light,
9 (For the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodnesse, and righteousnesse, and truth)
10 Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord.
11 And have no fellowship with the unfruitfull works of darknesse, but rather reprove them.
12 For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret.
13 But all things that are ‖ reproved, are made manifest by the light: for whatsoever doth make manifest, is light.
14 Wherefore he saith, * Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.

‖ Or, obedience.

‖ Or, discovered.

* Isa. 60. 1.

15 * See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise,
16 Redeeming the time, because the dayes are evil.
17 Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is.
18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excesse: but be filled with the Spirit:
19 Speaking to your selves in psalmes, and hymnes, and spirituall songs, singing, and making melody in your heart to the Lord,
20 Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ,
21 Submitting your selves one to another in the fear of God.
22 Wives, submit your selves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord.
23 For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the Saviour of the body.
24 Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so *let* the wives *be* to their own husbands in every thing.
25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it:
26 That he might sanctifie and cleanse it with the washing of water, by the word;
27 That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot or wrinkle, or any such thing: but that it should be holy and without blemish.
28 So ought men to love their wives, as their own bodies: he that loveth his wife, loveth himself.
29 For no man ever yet hated his own flesh: but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church.
30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.
31 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joyned unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.
32 This is a great mysterie: but I speak concerning Christ and the church.
33 Nevertheleſſe, let every one of you in particular, so love his wife even as himself, and the wife *see* that she reverence her husband.

* Col. 4. 5.

CHAP. VI.

1 The duty of children toward their parents, 5 of servants toward their masters. 10 Our life is a warfare, 12 not only against flesh and blood, but also spirituall enemies. 13 The compleat armour of a Christian, 18 and how it ought to be used. 21 Tychicus is commended.

CHildren, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.
2 Honour thy father and mother, (which is the first commandment with promise)
3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.
4 And *ye* fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.
5 Servants, be obedient to them that are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singlenesse of your heart, as unto Christ:
6 Not with eye-service, as men-pleasers, but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart;
7 With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men:
8 Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man

Digitized by Google

man doeth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

9 And ye masters, do the same things unto them, ‖ forbearing threatning: knowing that ‖ your master also is in heaven, neither is there respect of persons with him.

‖ Or, moderating. ‖ Some reade, both your, and their master.

10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

12 For we wrestle not against flesh and bloud, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkenesse of this world, against ‖ spirituall wickednesse in ‖ high places.

‖ Or, wicked spirits. ‖ Or, heavenly.

13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and ‖ having done all to stand.

‖ Or, having overcome all.

14 Stand therefore, having your loyns girt about with truth, and having on the breast-plate of righteousnesse:

15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace.

16 Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God. 145

18 Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance, and supplication for all saints,

19 And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mysterie of the gospel:

20 For which I am an ambassadour ‖ in bonds: that ‖ therein I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

‖ Or, in a chain. ‖ Or, thereof.

21 But that ye also may know my affairs, and how I do, Tychicus a beloved brother and faithfull minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things.

22 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that ye might know our affairs, and that he might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace be to the brethren, and love with faith from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ ‖ in sincerity. Amen.

‖ Or, with incorruption

¶ Written from Rome unto the Ephesians, by Tychicus.

The epistle of Paul the apostle, to the PHILIPPIANS.

CHAP. I.

3 He testifieth his thankfulnesse to God, and his love toward them, for the fruits of their faith, and fellowship in his sufferings, 9 daily praying to him for their increase in grace. 12 He sheweth what good the faith of Christ had received by his troubles at Rome, and how ready he is to glorifie Christ, either by his life or death: 27 exhorting them to unity, 28 and to fortitude in persecution.

PAul and Timotheus the servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus, which are at Philippi, with the bishops and deacons:

2 Grace be unto you and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 I thank my God upon every ‖ remembrance of you,

‖ Or, mention,

4 Always in every prayer of mine for you all making request with joy,

5 For your fellowship in the gospel from the first day until now;

6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you, ‖ will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ,

‖ Or, will finish it.

7 Even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, because ‖ I have you in my heart, in as much as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the gospel, ye all are ‖ partakers of my grace.

‖ Or, you have me in your hearts. Or, partakers with me of grace.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all, in the bowels of Jesus Christ.

9 And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and in all ‖ judgement:

‖ Or, sense.

10 That ye may ‖ approve things that ‖ are excellent, that ye may be sincere, and without offence till the day of Christ:

‖ Or, try. Or, differ.

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousnesse, which *are* by Jesus Christ unto the glory and praise of God.

12 But I would ye should understand, brethren, that the things which happened unto me, have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel.

13 So that my bonds ‖ in Christ are manifest in all ‖ the palace, and ‖ in all other *places*.

‖ Or, for Christ. ‖ Or, Cesars court. ‖ Or, to all others.

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the word without fear.

15 Some indeed preach Christ even of envie and strife, and some also of good will.

16 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to adde affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the gospel.

18 What then? notwithstanding every way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Christ is preached, and I therein do rejoyce, yea, and will rejoyce.

19 For I know that this shall turn to my salvation through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ,

20 According to my earnest expectation, and my hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed, but that with all boldnesse, as always, so now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life or by death.

21 For to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain.

22 But if I live in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall choose, I wot not.

23 For I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ, which is farre better:

Digitized by Google

146 24 Nevertheleſſe, to abide in the fleſh *is* more needfull for you.

25 And having this confidence, I know that I ſhall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and joy of faith.

26 That your rejoycing may be more abundant in Jeſus Chriſt for me, by my coming to you again.

27 Onely let your converſation be as it becometh the goſpel of Chriſt: that whether I come and ſee you, or elſe be abſent, I may heare of your affairs, that ye ſtand faſt in one ſpirit, with one minde, ſtriving together for the faith of the goſpel;

28 And in nothing terrified by your adverſaries, which is to them an evident token of perdition, but to you of ſalvation, and that of God.

29 For unto you it is given in the behalf of Chriſt, not onely to beleeve on him, but alſo to ſuffer for his ſake,

30 Having the ſame conflict which ye ſaw in me, and now heare *to be* in me.

CHAP. II.

1 He exhorteth them to unity, and to all humbleneſſe of minde, by the example of Chriſts humility and exaltation: 12 to a carefull proceeding in the way of ſalvation, that they be as lights to the wicked world, 16 and comforts to him their apoſtle, who is now ready to be offered up to God. 19 He hopeth ſo ſend Timothy to them, whom he greatly commendeth, 25 as Epaphroditus alſo, whom he preſently ſendeth to them.

IF *there be* therefore any conſolation in Chriſt, if any comfort of love, if any fellowſhip of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies;

2 Fulfill ye my joy, that ye be like-minded, having the ſame love, being of one accord, of one minde.

3 Let nothing be *done* through ſtrife, or vain glory, but in lowlineſſe of minde let each eſteem other better then themſelves.

4 Look not every man on his own things, but every man alſo on the things of others.

5 Let this minde be in you, which was alſo in Chriſt Jeſus:

6 Who being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equall with God:

7 But made himſelf of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a ſervant, and was made in the ‖ likeneſſe of men.

‖ Or, *habit.*

8 And being found in faſhion as a man, he humbled himſelf, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the croſſe.

9 Wherefore God alſo hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name:

10 That at the name of Jeſus every knee ſhould bowe, of *things* in heaven, and *things* in earth, and *things* under the earth:

11 And that every tongue ſhould confeſſe, that Jeſus Chriſt is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore my beloved, as ye have alwayes obeyed, not as in my preſence onely, but now much more in my abſence; work out your own ſalvation with fear and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will and to do of *his* good pleaſure.

14 Do all things without murmurings, and diſputings:

‖ Or, *ſincere.*

15 That ye may be blameleſſe, and ‖ harmleſſe, the ſonnes of God, without rebuke, in the mids of a crooked and perverſe nation, among whom ‖ ye ſhine as lights in the world:

‖ Or, *ſhine ye.*

16 Holding forth the word of life, that I may rejoyce in the day of Chriſt, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.

17 Yea, and if I be † offered upon the ſacrifice and ſervice of your faith, I joy, and rejoyce with you all.

† Gr. *poured forth.*

18 For the ſame cauſe alſo do ye joy, and rejoyce with me.

19 ‖ But I truſt in the Lord Jeſus, to ſend Timotheus ſhortly unto you, that I alſo may be of good comfort, when I know your ſtate.

‖ Or, *moreover.*

20 For I have no man ‖ like-minded, who will naturally care for your ſtate.

‖ Or, *ſo deare unto me.*

21 For all ſeek their own, not the things which are Jeſus Chriſts.

22 But ye know the proof of him, that as a ſonne with the father, he hath ſerved with me in the goſpel.

23 Him therefore I hope to ſend preſently, ſo ſoon as I ſhall ſee how it will go with me.

24 But I truſt in the Lord, that I alſo my ſelf ſhall come ſhortly.

25 Yet I ſuppoſed it neceſſary to ſend to you Epaphroditus, my brother and companion in labour, and fellow-ſouldier, but your meſſenger, and he that miniſtred to my wants.

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heavineſſe, becauſe that ye had heard that he had been ſick.

27 For indeed he was ſick nigh unto death, but God had mercy on him: and not on him onely, but on me alſo, leſt I ſhould have ſorrow upon ſorrow.

28 I ſent him therefore the more carefully, that when ye ſee him again, ye may rejoyce, and that I may be the leſſe ſorrowfull.

29 Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladneſſe, and ‖ hold ſuch in reputation:

‖ Or, *have him ſuch.*

30 Becauſe for the work of Chriſt he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life to ſupply your lack of ſervice toward me.

CHAP. III.

1 He warneth them to beware of the falſe teachers of the circumciſion, 4 ſhewing that himſelf hath greater cauſe then they to truſt in the righteouſneſſe of the law: 7 which notwithſtanding he counteth as dung and loſſe, to gain Chriſt and his righteouſneſſe, 12 therein acknowledging his own imperfection. 15 He exhorteth them to be thus minded, 17 and to imitate him, 18 and to decline the wayes of carnall Chriſtians.

FInally, my brethren, rejoyce in the Lord. To write the ſame things to you, to me indeed is not grievous, but for you it is ſafe.

2 Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of the conciſion.

3 For we are the circumciſion, which worſhip God in the ſpirit, and rejoyce in Chriſt Jeſus, and have no confidence in the fleſh.

4 Though I might alſo have confidence in the fleſh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might truſt in the fleſh, I more.

5 Circumciſed the eighth day, of the ſtock of Iſrael, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews: as touching the law, a Phariſee:

6 Concerning zeal, perſecuting the church: touching the righteouſneſſe which is in the law, blameleſſe.

7 But what things were gain to me, thoſe I counted loſſe for Chriſt.

8 Yea doubleleſſe, and I count all things but loſſe, for the excellencie of the knowledge of Chriſt Jeſus my Lord: for whom I have ſuffered

Digitized by Google

fered the losse of all things, and do count them but dung that I may win Christ,

9 And be found in him, not having mine own righteousnesse, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousnesse which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made comformable unto his death,

11 If by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus.

13 Brethren, I count not my self to have apprehended; but this one thing *I do*, forgetting those things which are behinde, and reaching forth unto those things which are before,

14 I presse toward the mark, for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.

15 Let us therefore, as many as be perfect be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal even this unto you.

16 Nevertheless, whereto we have already attained, let us walk by the same rule, let us minde the same thing.

17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk so, as ye have us for an ensample.

18 (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the crosse of Christ:

19 Whose end *is* destruction, whose God *is* their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who minde earthly things)

20 For our conversation is in heaven, from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ:

21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

CHAP. IIII.

1 From particular admonitions 4 he proceedeth to generall exhortations, 10 shewing how he rejoyced at their liberality towards him lying in prison, not so much for the supply of his own wants, as for the grace of God in them: 19 and so he concludeth with prayer and salutations.

THerefore, my brethren, dearly beloved and longed for, my joy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, my dearly beloved.

2 I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntyche, that they be of the same minde in the Lord.

3 And I intreat thee also, true yoke-fellow, help those women which laboured with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and with other my fellow-labourers, whose names are in the book of life.

4 Rejoyce in the Lord alway: and again I say, Rejoyce. 147

5 Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Be carefull for nothing: but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving, let your requests be made known unto God.

7 And the peace of God which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and mindes through Christ Jesus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatsoever things *are* true, whatsoever things *are* ‖ honest, whatsoever things *are* just, whatsoever things *are* pure, whatsoever things *are* lovely, whatsoever things *are* of good report: if there be any vertue, and if there be any praise, think on these things. ‖ Or, venerable.

9 Those things which ye have both learned and received, and heard and seen in me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you.

10 But I rejoyced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your care of me ‖ hath flourished again, wherein ye were also carefull, but ye lacked opportunity. ‖ Or, *is revived.*

11 Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content.

12 I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: every where, and in all things I am instructed, both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need.

13 I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

14 Notwithstanding, ye have well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now ye Philippians know also, that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church communicated with me, as concerning giving and receiving, but ye onely.

16 For even in Thessalonica ye sent once and again unto my necessity.

17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But ‖ I have all, and abound, I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things *which were sent* from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well-pleasing to God. ‖ Or, *I have received all.*

19 But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory, by Christ Jesus.

20 Now unto God and our Father *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

21 Salute every saint in Christ Jesus: the brethren which are with me greet you.

22 All the saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Cesars houshold.

23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

Digitized by Google

The epistle of Paul the apostle, to the COLOSSIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 After salutation he thanketh God for their faith, 7 confirmeth the doctrine of Epaphras, 9 prayeth further for their increase in grace, 14 describeth the true Christ, 21 encourageth them to receive Jesus christ, and commendeth his own ministery.

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, and Timotheus *our* brother,

2 To the saints & faithfull brethren in Christ, which are at Colosse, grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We give thanks to God, and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying alwayes for you:

4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love which ye have to all the saints;

5 For the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel:

6 Which is come unto you, as *it is* in all the world, and bringeth forth fruit, as it doth also in you, since the day ye heard *of it*, and knew the grace of God in truth.

7 As ye also learned of Epaphras our deare fellow-servant, who is for you a faithfull minister of Christ:

8 Who also declared unto us your love in the Spirit.

9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard it, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will, in all wisdome and spirituall understanding.

10 That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitfull in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God:

11 Strengthened with all might according to his glorious power, unto all patience and long-suffering with joyfulnesse:

12 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light:

13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darknesse, and hath translated *us* into the kingdome of † his deare Sonne.

† Or, the Sonne of his love.

14 In whom we have redemption through his bloud, *even* the forgivenesse of sinnes:

15 Who is the image of the invisible God, the first-born of every creature.

16 For by him were all things created that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether *they be* thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.

17 * And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

* 1. Cor. 8. John 1. 3.

18 And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the first-born from the dead, that ‖ in all things he might have the preeminence.

‖ Or, among all.

19 For it pleased *the Father*, that in him should all fulnesse dwell,

20 And (‖ having made peace through the bloud of his crosse) by him to reconcile all things unto himself, by him, *I say*, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven.

‖ Or, making peace.

21 And you that were sometime alienated, and enemies ‖ in your minde by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled,

‖ Or, by your minde in wicked works.

22 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and unblameable, and unreproveable in his sight:

23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and setled, and be not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, *and* which was preached to every creature which is under heaven, whereof I Paul am made a minister.

24 Who now rejoyce in my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is behinde of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for his bodies sake, which is the church.

25 Whereof I am made a minister according to the dispensation of God, which is given to me for you, ‖ to fulfill the word of God:

‖ Or, fully to preach the word of God, Rom. 15. 19.

26 *Even* the mysterie which hath been hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints.

27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mysterie among the Gentiles, which is Christ ‖ in you, the hope of glory,

‖ Or, among you

28 Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdome, that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus,

29 Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

CHAP. II.

1 He still exhorteth them to be constant in Christ, 8 to beware of philosophie, and vain traditions, 18 worshipping of angels, 20 and legall ceremonies, which are ended in christ.

Ioh. 1. 14.

FOr I would that ye knew what great ‖ conflict I have for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as have not seen my face in the flesh,

‖ Or, care or care.

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgement of the mysterie of God, and of the Father, and of Christ:

3 ‖ In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdome and knowledge.

‖ Or, wherein.

4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words.

5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the stedfastnesse of your faith in Christ.

6 As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, *so* walk ye in him:

7 Rooted and built up in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving.

8 Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophie

Digitized by Google

philosophie and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the ‖ rudiments of the world, and not after Christ:

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulnesse of the Godhead bodily.

10 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and power.

11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sinnes of the flesh, by the circumcision of Christ:

12 Buried with him in baptisme, wherein also you are risen with *him* through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

13 And you being dead in your sinnes, and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses,

14 Blotting out the hand-writing of ordinances, that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his crosse:

15 And having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them ‖ in it.

16 Let no man therefore judge you ‖ in meat or in drink, or ‖ in respect of an holy-day, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath-*dayes*:

17 Which are a shadow of things to come, but the body *is* of Christ.

18 Let no man ‖ beguile you of your reward, † in a voluntary humility, and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puft up by his fleshly minde:

19 And not holding the head, from which all the body by joynts and bands having nourishment ministred, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the ‖ rudiments of the world: why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances?

21 (Touch not, taste not, handle not:

22 Which all are to perish with the using) after the commandments and doctrines of men.

23 Which things have indeed a shew of wisdome in wil-worship and humility, and ‖ neglecting of the body, not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

‖ Or, *elements.*

‖ Or, *in himself.* ‖ Or, *for eating and drinking.* ‖ Or, *in part.* ‖ Or, *judge against you.* † Gr. *being a voluntary in humility.* ‖ Or, *elements.* ‖ Or, *punishing, or not sparing.*

CHAP. III.

1 He sheweth where we should seek Christ. 5 He exhorteth to mortification, 10 to put off the old man, and to put on Christ, 12 exhorting to charity, humility, and other severall duties.

IF ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God.

2 Set your ‖ affection on things above, not on things on the earth.

3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 When Christ who is our life shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory.

5 Mortifie therefore your members which are upon the earth: fornication, uncleanesse, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousnesse, which is idolatry:

6 For which things sake, the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience.

7 In the which ye also walked sometime, when ye lived in them.

‖ Or, *minde.*

8 But now you also put off all these, Anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth. 149

9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds:

10 And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him.

11 Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore (as the elect of God holy and beloved) bowels of mercies, kindnesse, humblenesse of minde, meeknesse, long-suffering:

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a ‖ quarrel against any; even as Christ forgave you, so also *do* ye.

14 And above all these things, *put on* charity, which is the bond of perfectnesse.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body: and be ye thankfull.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdome, teaching and admonishing one another in psalmes, and hymnes, and spirituall songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, *do* all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him.

18 Wives, submit your selves unto your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands, love your wives, and be not bitter against them.

20 Children, obey your parents in all things, for this is well-pleasing unto the Lord.

21 Fathers, provoke not your children *to anger*, lest they be discouraged.

22 Servants, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh: not with eye-service, as men-pleasers, but in singlenesse of heart, fearing God:

23 And whatsoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men:

24 Knowing, that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ.

25 But he that doeth wrong, shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

‖ Or, *complaint.*

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth them to be fervent in prayer, 5 to walk wisely toward them that are not yet come to the true knowledge of Christ. 10 He saluteth them, and wisheth them all prosperity.

MAsters, give unto your servants that which is just and equall, knowing that ye also have a Master in heaven.

2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving.

3 Withall, praying also for us, that God would open unto us a doore of utterance, to speak the mysterie of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:

4 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speak.

5 Walk in wisdome toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your speech be alway with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answer every man.

7 All my state shall Tychicus declare unto

Digitized by Google

150 you, *who is* a beloved brother, and a faithfull miniſter, and fellow-ſervant in the Lord:

8 Whom I have ſent unto you for the ſame purpoſe, that he might know your eſtate, and comfort your hearts:

9 With Oneſimus a faithfull and beloved brother, who is one of you. They ſhall make known unto you all things which *are done* here.

10 Ariſtarchus my fellow-priſoner ſaluteth you, and Marcus ſiſters ſonne to Barnabas (touching whom ye received commandments; if he come unto you, receive him)

11 And Jeſus, which is called Juſtus, who are of the circumciſion. Theſe onely are my fellow-workers unto the kingdome of God, which have been a comfort unto me.

12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a ſervant of Chriſt, ſaluteth you, alwayes ‖ labouring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may ſtand perfect and ‖ complete in all the will of God.

‖ Or, *ſtriving.*
‖ Or, *filled*

13 For I bear him record, that he hath a great zeal for you, and them *that are* in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke the beloved phyſician, and Demas greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the church which is in his houſe.

16 And when this epiſtle is read amongſt you, cauſe that it be read alſo in the church of the Laodiceans: and that ye likewiſe reade the epiſtle from Laodicea.

17 And ſay to Archippus, Take heed to the miniſtery which thou haſt received in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The ſalutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Coloſſians, by Tychicus and Oneſimus.

The firſt epiſtle of Paul the apoſtle, to the THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 The Theſſalonians are given to underſtand both how mindfull of them S. Paul was at all times in thankſgiving and prayer: 5 and alſo how well he was perſwaded of the truth, and ſinceritie of their faith, and converſion to God.

PAul and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Theſſalonians, *which is* in God the Father, and in the Lord Jeſus Chriſt: grace *be* unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

2 We give thanks to God alwayes for you all, making mention of you in our prayers,

3 Remembring without ceaſing your work of faith, and labour of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, in the ſight of God, and our Father:

‖ Or, *beloved of God, your election.*

4 Knowing, brethren ‖ beloved, your election of God.

5 For our goſpel came not unto you in word onely, but alſo in power, and in the holy Ghoſt, and in much aſſurance, as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your ſake.

6 And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the holy Ghoſt:

7 So that ye were enſamples to all that beleeve in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you ſounded out the word of the Lord, not onely in Macedonia and Achaia, but alſo in every place your faith to God-ward is ſpread abroad, ſo that we need not to ſpeak any thing.

9 For they themſelves ſhew of us, what manner of entring in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols, to ſerve the living and true God,

10 And to wait for his Sonne from heaven, whom he raiſed from the dead, *even* Jeſus which delivered us from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

1 In what manner the goſpel was brought and preached to the Theſſalonians, and in what ſort alſo they received it. 18 A reaſon is rendred both why S. Paul was ſo long abſent from them, and alſo why he was ſo deſirous to ſee them.

FOr your ſelves, brethren, know our entrance in unto you, that it was not in vain.

2 But even after that we had ſuffered before, and were ſhamefully entreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to ſpeak unto you the goſpel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of uncleanneſſe, nor in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in truſt with the goſpel, even ſo we ſpeak, not as pleaſing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time uſed we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloke of covetouſneſſe, God *is* witneſſe.

6 Nor of men ſought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might have ‖ been burdenſome, as the apoſtles of Chriſt.

‖ Or, *uſed authority.*

7 But we were gentle among you, even as a nurſe cheriſheth her children:

8 So being affectionately deſirous of you, we were willing to have imparted unto you, not the goſpel of God onely, but alſo our own ſoules, becauſe ye were deare unto us.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travel: for labouring night and day, becauſe we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the goſpel of God.

10 Ye *are* witneſſes, and God *alſo*, how holily, and juſtly, and unblameably we behaved our ſelves among you that beleeve.

11 As you know, how we exhorted and comforted, and charged every one of you, (as a father doth his children)

12 That ye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdome and glory.

13 For this cauſe alſo thank we God without ceaſing, becauſe when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received it not as the

Digitized by Google

the word of men, but (as it is in truth) the word of God, which effectually worketh alſo in you that beleeve.

14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the churches of God, which in Judea are in Chriſt Jeſus: for ye alſo have ſuffered like things of your own countreymen, even as they have of the Jews:

15 Who both killed the Lord Jeſus, and their own prophets, and have ‖perſecuted us: and they pleaſe not God, and are contrary to all men:

‖ Or, chaſed us out.

16 Forbidding us to ſpeak to the Gentiles, that they might be ſaved, to fill up their ſinnes alway: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermoſt.

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a ſhort time, in preſence, not in heart, endeavoured the more abundantly to ſee your face with great deſire.

18 Wherefore we would have come unto you (even I Paul) once and again: but Satan hindered us.

19 For what is our hope, or joy, or crown of ‖ rejoycing? are not even ye in the preſence of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt at his coming?

‖ Or, glorying.

20 For, ye are our glory and joy.

CHAP. III.

1 S. Paul teſtifieth his great love to the Theſſalonians: partly by ſending Timothy unto them to ſtrengthen and comfort them: partly by rejoycing in their well-doing: 10 and partly by praying for them, and deſiring a ſafe coming unto them.

WHerefore when we could no longer forbear, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone:

2 And ſent Timotheus our brother and miniſter of God, and our fellow-labourer in the goſpel of Chriſt, to eſtabliſh you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:

3 That no man ſhould be moved by theſe afflictions: for your ſelves know that we are appointed thereunto.

4 For verily when we were with you, we told you before, that we ſhould ſuffer tribulation, even as it came to paſſe, and ye know.

5 For this cauſe when I could no longer forbear, I ſent to know your faith, leſt by ſome means the tempter have tempted you, and our labour be in vain.

6 But now when Timotheus came from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your faith and charitie, and that ye have good remembrance of us alwayes, deſiring greatly to ſee us, as we alſo *to ſee* you:

7 Therefore, brethren, we were comforted over you in all our affliction and diſtreſſe by your faith:

8 For now we * live, if ye ſtand faſt in the Lord.

Rom. 7.

9 For what thanks can we render to God again for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your ſakes before our God,

10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might ſee your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himſelf, and our Father, and our Lord Jeſus Chriſt ‖ direct our way unto you.

‖ Or, guide.

12 And the Lord make you to increaſe and abound in love one towards another, and towards all men, even as we *do* towards you:

13 To the end he may ſtabliſh your hearts unblameable in holineſſe before God even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt with all his ſaints. 151

CHAP. IIII.

He exhorteth them to go on forward in all manner of godlineſſe, 6 to live ſoberly and juſtly, 9 to love one another, 11 and quietly to follow their own buſineſſe: 13 and laſt of all to ſorrow moderately for the dead. 17 And unto this laſt exhortation is annexed a brief deſcription of the reſurrection, and ſecond coming of Chriſt to judgement.

FUrthermore then we ‖ beſeech you, brethren, and ‖ exhort you by the Lord Jeſus, that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk, and to pleaſe God, ſo ye would abound more and more.

‖ Or, aſk. ‖ Or, beſeech.

2 For ye know what commandments we gave you, by the Lord Jeſus.

3 For this is the will of God, *even* your ſanctification, that ye ſhould abſtain from fornication:

4 That every one of you ſhould know how to poſſeſſe his veſſel in ſanctification and honour:

5 Not in the luſt of concupiſcence, even as the Gentiles which know not God:

6 That *no man* go beyond and ‖ defraud his brother ‖ in *any* matter, becauſe that the Lord is the avenger of all ſuch, as we alſo have forewarned you, and teſtified.

‖ Or, oppreſſe, or overreach. ‖ Or, in the matter.

7 For God hath not called us unto uncleanneſſe, but unto holineſſe.

8 He therefore that ‖ deſpiſeth, deſpiſeth not man, but God, who hath alſo given unto us his holy Spirit.

‖ Or, reſiſteth.

9 But as touching brotherly love, ye need not that I write unto you: for ye your ſelves are taught of God to love one another.

10 And indeed ye do it towards all the brethren, which are in all Macedonia: but we beſeech you, brethren, that ye increaſe more and more:

11 And that ye ſtudy to be quiet, and to do your own buſineſſe, and to work with your own hands, (as we commanded you)

12 That ye may walk honeſtly toward them that are without, and that ye may have lack ‖ of nothing.

‖ Or, of no man.

13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are aſleep, that ye ſorrow not, even as others which have no hope.

14 For if we beleeve that Jeſus died, and roſe again, even ſo them alſo which ſleep in Jeſus, will God bring with him.

15 For this we ſay unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive, and remain unto the coming of the Lord, ſhall not prevent them which are aſleep.

16 For the Lord himſelf ſhall deſcend from heaven with a ſhout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Chriſt ſhall riſe firſt.

17 Then we which are alive, and remain, ſhall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the aire: and ſo ſhall we ever be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore ‖ comfort one another with theſe words.

‖ Or, cheer.

CHAP. V.

1 He proceedeth in the former deſcription of Chriſts coming to judgement, 16 and giveth divers precepts, 23 and ſo concludeth the epiſtle.

BUt of the times and the ſeaſons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you.

Digitized by Google

1 Thes. 5

2 For your selves know perfectly, that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.

3 For when they shall say, Peace and safety: then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with childe, and they shall not escape.

4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkenesse, that that day should overtake you as a thief.

5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkenesse.

6 Therefore let us not sleep as *do* others: but let us watch and be sober.

7 For they that sleep, sleep in the night, and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let us who are of the day, be sober, putting on the brestplate of faith, and love, and for an helmet, the hope of salvation.

9 For God hath not appointed us to wrath: but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ,

10 Who died for us, that whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him.

‖ Or, exhort. 11 Wherefore ‖ comfort your selves together, and edifie one another, even as also ye do.

12 And we beseech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you;

13 And to esteem them very highly in love for their works sake. *And* be at peace among your selves.

14 Now we ‖ exhort you, brethren, warn them that are ‖ unruly, comfort the feeble-minded, support the weak, be patient toward all men.

‖ Or, beseech. ‖ Or, disorderly.

15 See that none render evil for evil unto any man: but ever follow that which is good, both among your selves, and to all men.

16 Rejoyce evermore.

17 Pray without ceasing.

18 In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.

19 Quench not the spirit.

20 Despise not prophesyings.

21 Prove all things: hold fast that which is good.

22 Abstain from all appearance of evil.

23 And the very God of peace sanctifie you wholly: and *I pray God* your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Faithfull is he that calleth you, who also will do it.

25 Brethren, pray for us.

26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kisse.

‖ Or, adjure. 27 I ‖ charge you by the Lord, that this epistle be read unto all the holy brethren.

28 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The first *epistle* unto the Thessalonians, was written from Athens.

The second epistle of Paul the apostle, to the THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

3 S. Paul certifieth them of the good opinion which he had of their faith, love, and patience: 11 and therewithall useth diverse reasons for the comforting of them in persecution, whereof the chiefest is taken from the righteous judgement of God.

PAul and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Thessalonians, in God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ;

2 Grace unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We are bound to thank God alwayes for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all towards each other aboundeth.

4 So that we our selves glory in you in the churches of God, for yout patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure.

5 *Which is* a manifest token of the righteous judgement of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdome of God, for which ye also suffer.

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you:

7 And to you who are troubled, rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven, with † his mighty angels,

† Or, the angels of his power.

8 In flaming fire, ‖ taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ.

‖ Or, yeelding.

9 Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power:

10 When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that beleeve (because our testimonie among you was beleeved) in that day.

11 Wherefore also we pray alwayes for you, that our God would ‖ count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleasure of *his* goodnesse, and the work of faith with power.

‖ Or, make safe.

12 That the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

CHAP. II.

1 He willeth them to continue stedfast in the truth received, 3 sheweth that there shall be a departure from the faith, 9 and a discovery of Antichrist, before the day of the Lord come. 15 and thereupon repeateth his former exhortation, and prayeth for them.

NOw we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto him,

2 That ye be not soon shaken in minde, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.

3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day shall not come*, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sinne be revealed, the sonne of perdition:

Digitized by Google

4 Who oppoſeth and exalteth himſelf above all that is called God, or that is worſhipped: ſo that he as God ſitteth in the temple of God, ſhewing himſelf that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you theſe things?

‖ Or, *holdeth* 6 And now ye know what ‖ withholdeth, that he might be reveal'd in his time.

7 For the myſterie of iniquitie doth already work: onely he who now letteth, *will let*, until he be taken out of the way.

8 And then ſhall that wicked be revealed, whom the Lord ſhall conſume with the ſpirit of his mouth, and ſhall deſtroy with the brightneſſe of his coming:

9 *Even him* whoſe coming is after the working of Satan, with all power, and ſignes, and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceiveableneſſe of unrighteouſneſſe, in them that periſh; becauſe they received not the love of the truth, that they might be ſaved.

11 And for this cauſe God ſhall ſend them ſtrong delusion, that they ſhould beleeve a lie:

12 That they all might be damned, who beleeved not the truth, but had pleaſure in unrighteouſneſſe.

13 But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren, beloved of the Lord, becauſe God hath from the beginning choſen you to ſalvation, through ſanctification of the Spirit, and beliefe of the truth,

14 Whereunto he called you by our goſpel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

15 Therefore, brethren, ſtand faſt, and hold the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our epiſtle.

16 Now our Lord Jeſus Chriſt himſelf, and God even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given us everlaſting conſolation, and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and ſtabliſh you in every good word and work.

CHAP. III.

1 He craveth their prayers for himſelf, 3 teſtifieth what confidence he hath in them, 5 maketh requeſt to God in their behalf, 6 giveth them divers precepts, eſpecially to flee idleneſſe, and ill company. 6 And laſt of all, concludeth with prayer and ſalutation.

FInally, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord † may have *free* courſe, and be glorified even as *it is* with you:

† Gr. *may runne.*

2 And that we may be delivered from † unreaſonable and wicked men: for all men have not faith. 153

† Gr. *ob-ſtinate.*

3 But the Lord is faithfull, who ſhall ſtabliſh you, and keep you from evil.

4 And we have confidence in the Lord touching you; that ye both do and will do the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into ‖ the patient waiting for Chriſt.

‖ Or, *the patience of Chriſt.*

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that ye withdraw your ſelves from every brother that walketh diſorderly, and not after the tradition which he received of us.

7 For your ſelves know how ye ought to follow us, for we behaved not our ſelves diſorderly among you.

8 Neither did we eat any mans bread for nought: but wrought with labour and travel night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you.

9 Not becauſe we have not power, but to make our ſelves an enſample unto you to follow us.

10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither ſhould he eat.

11 For we heare that there are ſome which walk among you diſorderly, working not at all, but are buſie-bodies.

12 Now them that are ſuch we command, and exhort by our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that with quietneſſe they work, and eat their own bread.

13 But ye, brethren, ‖ be not weary in well-doing.

‖ Or, *faint not.*

14 And if any man obey not our word ‖ by this epiſtle, note that man, and have no company with him, that he may be aſhamed.

‖ Or, *ſignifie that man by an epiſtle.*

15 Yet count him not as an enemy, but admoniſh him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himſelf give you peace alwayes, by all means. The Lord be with you all.

17 The ſalutation of Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in every epiſtle: ſo I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt be with you all. Amen.

¶ The ſecond *epiſtle* to the Theſſalonians was written from Athens.

The

Digitized by Google

The first epistle of Paul the apostle, to TIMOTHIE.

CHAP. I.

1 Timothie is put in minde of the charge which was given unto him, by Paul, at his going to Macedonia. 5 Of the right use and end of the law. 11 Of S. Pauls calling to be an apostle, 20 and of Hymenem and Alexander.

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ by the commandment of God our Saviour, and Lord Jesus Christ, *which is* our hope;

2 Unto Timothie, *my* own sonne in the faith: grace, mercie, and peace from God our Father, and Jesus Christ our Lord.

3 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrine,

4 Neither give heed to fables, and endlesse genealogies, which minister questions, rather then godly edifying, which is in faith: *so do.*

5 Now the end of the commandment is charity, out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith unfeigned:

6 From which some ‖ having swerved, have turned aside unto vain jangling;

‖ Or, *was a going aside*

7 Desiring to be teachers of the law, understanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm.

8 But we know that the law is good, if a man use it lawfully,

9 Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawlesse and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for manslayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankinde, for men-stealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine,

11 According to the glorious gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.

12 And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled me: for that he counted me faithfull, putting me into the ministery,

13 Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecuter, and injurious. But I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly, in unbelief.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith, and love which is in Christ Jesus.

15 This is a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners, of whom I am chief.

16 Howbeit, for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might shew forth all long-suffering, for a pattern to them which should hereafter beleeve on him to life everlasting.

17 Now unto the King eternall, immortall, invisible, the onely wise God, be honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.

18 This charge I commit unto thee, sonne Timothie, according to the prophesies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest warre a good warfare:

19 Holding faith, and a good conscience, which some having put away, concerning faith have made shipwrack.

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander, whom I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.

CHAP. II.

1 That it is meet to pray and give thanks for all men, and the reason why. 9 How women should be attired. 12 They are not permitted to teach. 15 They shall be saved notwithstanding the testimonies of Gods wrath in child-birth, if they continue in faith.

I ‖ Exhort therefore, that first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks be made for all men:

‖ Or, *do give.*

2 For kings, and for all that are in ‖ authoritie, that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godlinesse and honestie.

‖ Or, *eminent place.*

3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour:

4 Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

5 For *there is* one God, and one mediatour between God and men, the man Christ Jesus,

6 Who gave himself a ransome for all, ‖ to be testified in due time.

‖ Or, *a witnessing.*

7 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an apostle, (I speak the truth in Christ, and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.

8 I will therefore that men pray every where, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting.

9 In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefastnesse and sobriety: not with ‖ broidered hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly aray;

‖ Or, *Plaited*

10 But (which becometh women professing godlinesse) with good works.

11 Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection.

12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence.

13 For Adam was first formed, then Eve.

14 And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression.

15 Notwithstanding she shall be saved in child-bearing, if they continue in faith and charity, and holinesse with sobriety.

CHAP. III.

How bishops and deacons, and their wives should be qualified, 14 and to what end S. Paul wrote to Timothie of these things. 15 Of the church, and the blessed truth therein taught and professed.

THis is a true saying, If a man desire the office of a bishop, he desireth a good work.

2 A bishop then must be blamelesse, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, ‖ of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach;

‖ Or, *modest*

3 ‖ Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre, but patient, not a brauler, not covetous;

‖ Or, *not ready to quarrel and offer wrong, or use in wine.*

4 One that ruleth well his own house, having

Digitized by Google

ving his children in subjection with all gravity.
5 (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?)
‖ Or, one newly come to the faith. 6 Not ‖ a novice, lest being lifted up with pride, he fall into the condemnation of the devil.
7 Moreover, he must have a good report of them which are without, lest he fall into reproch, and the snare of the devil.
8 Likewise must the deacons be grave, not double-tongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre,
9 Holding the mysterie of the faith in a pure conscience.
10 And let these also first be proved; then let them use the office of a deacon, being *found* blameless.
11 Even so must their wives be grave, not slanderers; sober, faithfull in all things.
12 Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their own houses well.
‖ Or, ministred. 13 For they that have ‖ used the office of a deacon well, purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldness in the faith, *which is* in Christ Jesus.
14 These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly.
15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thy self in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ‖ ground of the truth.
‖ Or, stay. 16 And without controversie, great is the mysterie of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory,

CHAP. IIII.

He foretelleth that in the latter times there shall be a departure from the faith. 6 And to the end that Timothie might not fail in doing his dutie, he furnisheth him with divers precepts belonging thereto.

NOw the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils:
2 Speaking lies in hypocrisie, having their conscience seared with a hot iron:
3 Forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth.
4 For every creature of God *is* good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving:
5 For it is sanctified by the word of God, and prayer.
6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Jesus Christ, nourished up in the words of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.
7 But refuse profane and old wives fables, and exercise thy self *rather* unto godliness.
† Or, for a little time. 8 For bodily exercise profiteth ‖ little, but godliness is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.
9 This *is* a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation:
10 For therefore we both labour, and suffer reproch, because we trust in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that believe. 155
11 These things command and teach.
12 Let no man despise thy youth, but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charitie, in spirit, in faith, in purity.
13 Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.
14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by propheſie, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery.
15 Meditate upon these things, give thy self wholly to them, that thy profiting may appear ‖ to all.
‖ Or, in all things. 16 Take heed unto thy self, and unto thy doctrine: continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both save thy self, and them that heare thee.

CHAP. V.

1 Rules to be observed in reproving. 3 Of widows. 17 Of elders. 23 A precept for Timothies health. 24 Some mens sinnes go before unto judgement, and some mens do follow after.

REbuke not an elder, but intreat him as a father, and the younger men as brethren:
2 The elder women as mothers, the younger as sisters, with all purity.
3 Honour widows that are widows indeed.
4 But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn first to shew ‖ piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.
‖ Or, kindly nesse. 5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.
‖ Or, delicately. 6 But she that liveth ‖ in pleasure, is dead while she liveth.
7 And these things give in charge, that they may be blameless.
8 But if any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own ‖ house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse then an infidel.
‖ Or, kindred.
‖ Or, the sex. 9 Let not a widow be ‖ taken into the number, under threescore yeares old, having been the wife of one man,
10 Well reported of for good works, if she have brought up children, if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed the saints feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work.
11 But the younger widows refuse: for when they have begun to wax wanton against Christ, they will marry:
12 Having damnation, because they have cast off their first faith.
13 And withall they learn *to be* idle, wandring about from house to house; and not onely idle, but tatlers also, and busie-bodies, speaking things which they ought not.
14 I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear children, guide the house, give none occasion to the adversarie † to speak reprochfully.
† Gr. for their vaine-ing.
15 For some are already turned aside after Satan.
16 If any man or woman that believeth have widows, let them relieve them, and let not the church

Digitized by Google

church be charged; that it may relieve them that are widows indeed.

17 Let the elders that rule well, be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the scripture saith, * Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn: and, * The labourer is worthy of his reward.

19 Against an elder receive not an accusation, but ‖ before two or three witnesses.

20 Them that sinne rebuke before all, that others also may fear.

21 I charge thee before God and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things ‖ without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other mens sinnes, keep thy self pure.

23 Drink no longer water, but use a little wine for thy stomacks sake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens sinnes are open beforehand, going before to judgement: and *some men* they follow after.

25 Likewise also the good works *of some* are manifest beforehand, and they that are otherwise cannot be hid.

* Deut. 25.4.
* Matt.10. 10.
‖ Or, *under.*
‖ Or, *without prejudice.*

CHAP. VI.

1 Of the duty of servants. 3 Not to have fellowship with newfangled teachers. 6 Godlinesse is great gain: 10 and love of money the root of all evil. 11 What Timothy is to flee, and what to follow; 17 and whereof to admonish the rich. 20 To keep the puritie of true doctrine, and to avoid profane janglings.

LEt as many servants as are under the yoke, count their own masters worthy of all honour; that the name of God, and his doctrine be not blasphemed.

2 And they that have beleeving masters, let them not despise *them*, because they are brethren: but rather do *them* service, because they are ‖ faithfull and beloved, partakers of the benefit. These things teach and exhort.

3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, *even* the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godlinesse:

4 He is ‖ proud, knowing nothing, but ‖ doting about questions and strifes of words, whereof cometh envie, strife, railings, evil surmisings,

5 ‖ Perverse disputings of men of corrupt mindes, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gain is godlinesse: from such withdraw thy self.

‖ Or, *beleeving.*
‖ Or, *a fool.*
‖ Or, *sick.*
‖ Or, *gallings one of another.*

6 But godlinesse with contentment is great gain.

7 For we brought nothing into this world, *and* it is certain we can carry nothing out.

8 And having food and raiment, let us be therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich, fall into temptation, and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtfull lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition.

10 For the love of money is the root of all evil, which while some coveted after, they have ‖ erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things: and follow after righteousnesse, godlinesse, faith, love, patience, meeknesse.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternall life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

13 I give thee charge in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and *before* Christ Jesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good ‖ confession,

14 That thou keep this commandment without spot, unrebukable, untill the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ.

15 Which in his times he shall shew, who is the blessed and onely Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords:

16 Who onely hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approch unto, whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom *be* honour and power everlasting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high-minded, nor trust in † uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy:

18 That they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to distribute, ‖ willing to communicate:

19 Laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternall life.

20 O Timothie, keep that which is committed to thy trust, avoiding profane *and* vain babblings, and oppositions of science, falsly so called:

21 Which some professing, have erred concerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee. Amen.

‖ Or, *for fashion.*
† Gr. *uncertainty of riches.*
‖ Or, *liberall.*

¶ The first to Timothie was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefest city of Phrygia Pacatiana.

The

Digitized by Google

The second epistle of Paul the apostle, to TIMOTHIE.

CHAP. I.

Paul hopes to Timothie, and the unfeigned faith which was in Timothie himself, his mother, and grandmother. 6 He is exhorted to stirre up the gift of God which was in him. 8 to be stedfast and patient in persecution, 13 and to persist in the form and truth of that doctrine which he had learned of him. 15 Phygellus and Hermogenes, and such like are noted, and Onesiphorus is highly commended.

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, according to the promise of life, which is in Christ Jesus,

2 To Timothy *my* dearly beloved sonne: grace, mercy, *and* peace from God the Father, and Christ Jesus our Lord.

3 I thank God, whom I serve from *my* forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day;

4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindfull of thy teares, that I may be filled with joy:

5 When I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice; and I am perswaded that in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou stirre up the gift of God which is in thee, by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not given us the spirit of fear, but of power, of love, and of a sound minde.

8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner, but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel, according to the power of God:

9 Who hath saved us, and called *us* with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace which was given us in Christ Jesus, before the world began,

10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortalitie to light through the gospel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cause I also suffer these things: nevertheless I am not ashamed, for I know whom I have ‖ beleeved, and I *am* perswaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day.

‖ Or, trusted

13 Hold fast the form of sound words, which thou hast heard of me, in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.

14 That good thing which was committed unto thee, keep by the holy Ghost which dwelleth in us.

15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia be turned away from me: of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord give mercy unto the house of Onesiphorus, for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chain.

17 But when he was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found *me*.

18 The Lord grant unto him that he may finde mercy of the Lord in that day: and in how many things he ministred unto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

CHAP. II.

1 He is exhorted again to constancy and perseverance, and to do the duty of a faithfull servant of the Lord, in dividing the word aright, and shuning profane and vain bablings. 17 Of Hymeneus and Philetus. 19 The foundation of the Lord is sure. 22 He is taught whereof to beware, and what to follow after, and in what sort the servants of the Lord ought to behave himself.

THou therefore my sonne, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.

2 And the things that thou hast heard of me ‖ among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithfull men, who shall be able to teach others also.

‖ Or, by.

3 Thou therefore endure hardnesse, as a good souldier of Jesus Christ.

4 No man that warreth entangleth himself with the affairs of *this* life; that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a souldier.

5 And if a man also strive for masteries, *yet* is he not crowned except he strive lawfully.

6 ‖ The husbandman that laboureth must be first partaker of the fruits.

‖ Or, *the husbandman labouring first, must be partaker of the fruits.*

7 Consider what I say, and the Lord give thee understanding in all things.

8 Remember that Jesus Christ of the seed of David, was raised from the dead, according to my gospel:

9 Wherein I suffer trouble as an evil doer, *even* unto bonds; but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the elects sakes, that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus, with eternall glory.

11 *It is* a faithfull saying. For if we be dead with *him*, we shall also live with *him*:

12 If we suffer, we shall also reigne with *him*: if we deny him, he also will deny us:

13 If we beleeve not, *yet* he abideth faithfull, he cannot deny himself.

14 Of these things put *them* in remembrance, charging *them* before the Lord, that they strive not about words, to no profit, *but* to the subverting of the hearers.

15 Study to shew thy self approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

16 But shunne profane and vain bablings, for they will increase unto more ungodlinesse.

17 And their word will eat as doth a ‖ canker: of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus:

‖ Or, *gangrene.*

18 Who concerning the truth have erred, saying that the resurrection is past already: and overthrow the faith of some.

19 Nevertheless, the foundation of God standeth ‖ sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity.

‖ Or, *stedfast.*

20 But in a great house there are not onely vessels of gold, and of silver, but also of wood, and of earth: and some to honour, and some to dishonour.

21 If

Digitized by Google

158

21 If a man therefore purge himſelf from theſe, he ſhall be a veſſel unto honour, ſanctified and meet for the maſters uſe, and prepared unto every good work.

22 Flee alſo youthfull luſts: but follow righteouſneſſe, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But fooliſh and unlearned queſtions avoid, knowing that they do gender ſtrifes.

24 And the ſervant of the Lord muſt not ſtrive: but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach,

§ Or, *forbearing.* ‖ patient:

25 In meekneſſe inſtructing thoſe that oppoſe themſelves, if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth.

† Gr. *awake* † Gr. *taken alive.*

26 And that they may † recover themſelves out of the ſnare of the devil, who are † taken captive by him at his will.

CHAP. III.

1 He adverſiſeth him of the times to come, 6 deſcribeth the enemies of the truth, 10 propoundeth unto him his own example, 16 and commendeth the holy ſcriptures.

THis know alſo, that in the laſt dayes perilous times ſhall come.

2 For men ſhall be lovers of their own ſelves, covetous, boaſters, proud, blaſphemers, diſobedient to parents, unthankfull, unholy,

3 Without naturall affection, truce-breakers,

§ Or, *make-bates.* ‖ falſe accuſers, incontinent, fierce, deſpiſers of thoſe that are good,

4 Traitours, heady, high-minded, lovers of pleaſures more then lovers of God;

5 Having a form of godlineſſe, but denying the power thereof: from ſuch turn away.

6 For of this ſort are they which creep into houſes, and lead captive ſilly women laden with ſinnes, led away with divers luſts,

7 Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

8 Now as Jannes and Jambres withſtood Moſes, ſo do theſe alſo reſiſt the truth: men of

‖ Or, *of no judgement.* corrupt mindes, ‖ reprobate concerning the faith.

9 But they ſhall proceed no further: for their folly ſhall be manifeſt unto all *men*, as theirs alſo was.

‖ Or, *thou haſt been a diligent follower of.* 10 But ‖ thou haſt fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpoſe, faith, long-ſuffering, charity, patience,

11 Perſecutions, afflictions, which came unto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lyſtra, what perſecutions I endured: but out of them all the Lord delivered me.

12 Yea, and all that will live godly in Chriſt Jeſus, ſhall ſuffer perſecution.

13 But evil men and ſeducers ſhall wax worſe and worſe, deceiving, and being deceived.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou haſt learned and haſt been aſſured of, knowing of whom thou haſt learned *them*;

15 And that from a childe thou haſt known the holy ſcriptures, which are able to make thee wiſe unto ſalvation, through faith which is in Chriſt Jeſus.

16 All ſcripture *is* given by inſpiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for inſtruction in righteouſneſſe:

‖ Or, *perfected.* 17 That the man of God may be perfect, ‖ throughly furniſhed unto all good works.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth him to do his duty with all care and diligence: 6 certifieth him of the nearneſſe of his death: 9 willeth him to come ſpeedily unto him, and to bring Marcus with him, and certain other things which he wrote for: 14 warneth him to beware of Alexander the ſmith: 16 informeth him what had befallen him at his firſt anſwering. 19 And ſoon after he concludeth.

I Charge *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, who ſhall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing, & his kingdome:

2 Preach the word, be inſtant in ſeaſon, out of ſeaſon, reprove, rebuke, exhort with all long-ſuffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come when they will not endure ſound doctrine, but after their own luſts ſhall they heap to themſelves teachers, having itching eares.

4 And they ſhall turn away their eares from the truth, and ſhall be turned unto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangeliſt, ‖ make full ‖ Or, *fulfil.* proof of thy miniſtery.

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I have fought a good fight, I have finiſhed my courſe, I have kept the faith.

8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteouſneſſe, which the Lord the righteous judge ſhall give me at that day: and not to me onely, but unto all them alſo that love his appearing.

9 Do thy diligence to come ſhortly unto me.

10 For Demas hath forſaken me, having loved this preſent world, and is departed unto Theſſalonica: Creſcens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia.

11 Onely Luke is with me. Take Mark and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the miniſtery.

12 And Tychicus have I ſent to Epheſus.

13 The cloke that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comeſt, bring *with thee*, and the books, but eſpecially the parchments.

14 Alexander the coppерſmith did me much evil, the Lord reward him according to his works.

15 Of whom be thou ware alſo, for he hath greatly withſtood ‖ our words.

‖ Or, *our preaching.*

16 At my firſt anſwer no man ſtood with me: but all men forſook me: *I pray God* that it may not be laid to their charge.

17 Notwithſtanding, the Lord ſtood with me, and ſtrengthened me, that by me the preaching might be fully known, and that all the Gentiles might heare: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion.

18 And the Lord ſhall deliver me from every evil work, and will preſerve me unto his heavenly kingdome; to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

19 Salute Priſca and Aquila, and the houſehold of Oneſiphorus.

20 Eraſtus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus have I left at Miletum ſick.

21 Do thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Jeſus Chriſt *be* with thy ſpirit. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The ſecond *epiſtle* unto Timotheus, ordained the firſt biſhop of the church of the Epheſians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the ſecond time.

The

Digitized by Google

The epistle of Paul to TITUS.

CHAP. I.

1 For what end Titus was left in Crete. 6 How they that are to be chosen ministers, ought to be qualified: 11 The mouthes of evil teachers to be stopped: 12 and what manner of men they be.

PAul a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of Gods elect, and the acknowledging of the truth, which is after godlinesse:

2 ‖ In hope of eternall life, which God that cannot lie, promised before the world began;

3 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed unto me, according to the commandment of God our Saviour:

4 To Titus mine own sonne after the common faith, grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ our Saviour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are ‖ wanting, and ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee.

6 If any be blameless, the husband of one wife, having faithfull children not accused of riot or unruly.

7 For a bishop must be blameless, as the steward of God; not self-willed, not soon angry, not * given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre;

8 But a lover of hospitality, a lover of ‖ good men, sober, just, holy, temperate,

9 Holding fast the faithfull word, ‖ as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine, both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers.

10 For there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers, especially they of the circumcision:

11 Whose mouthes must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucres sake.

12 One of themselves, *even* a prophet of their own, said, The Cretians are alway liars, evil beasts, slow bellies.

13 This witnesse is true: wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith;

14 Not giving heed to Jewish fables, and commandments of men, that turn from the truth.

15 Unto the pure all things are pure, but unto them that are defiled, and unbeleeving, is nothing pure: but even their minde and conscience is defiled.

16 They professe that they know God; but in works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work ‖ reprobate.

CHAP. II.

1 Directions given unto Titus both for his doctrine and life. 9 Of the duty of servants, and in generall of all Christians.

BUt speak thou the things which become sound doctrine:

2 That the aged men be ‖ sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience.

3 The aged women likewise that *they be* in behaviour as becometh ‖ holinesse, not ‖ false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things;

4 That they may teach the young women to be ‖ sober, to love their husbands, to love their children,

5 *To be* discreet, chast, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

6 Young men likewise exhort to be ‖ sober-minded.

7 In all things shewing thy self a pattern of good works: in doctrine *shewing* uncorruptnesse, gravity, sincerity,

8 Sound speech that cannot be condemned, that he that is of the contrary part, may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of you.

9 *Exhort* servants to be obedient unto their own masters, and to please *them* well in all things, not ‖ answering again:

10 Not purloining, but shewing all good fidelity, that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.

11 For the grace of God ‖ that bringeth salvation, hath appeared to all men,

12 Teaching us, that denying ungodlinesse and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly in this present world:

13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Saviour Jesus Christ,

14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purifie unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

15 These things speak and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

CHAP. III.

1 Titus is yet further directed by Paul, both concerning the things he should teach, and not teach. 10 He is willed also to reject obstinate heretickes: 12 which done, he appointeth him both time and place, wherein he should come unto him, and so concludeth.

PUt them in minde to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to every good work,

2 To speak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, *but* gentle, shewing all meeknesse unto all men.

3 For we our selves also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hatefull, *and* hating one another.

4 But after that the kindnesse and ‖ love of God our Saviour toward man appeared,

5 Not by works of righteousnesse, which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghost:

6 Which he shed on us † abundantly, through Jesus Christ our Saviour.

7 That being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternall life.

8 *This*

‖ Or, for.

‖ Or, left ident.

1. Tim. 3.

‖ Or, good ness.

‖ Or, the thing.

‖ Or, void of edge ness.

‖ Or, unto.

‖ Or, holy women.

‖ Or, make-bates.

‖ Or, wise.

‖ Or, discreet.

‖ Gr, gain-saying.

‖ Or, that bringeth salvation to all men hath appeared.

‖ Or, pitie

† Gr, richly.

Digitized by Google

160 8 This is a faithfull ſaying, and theſe things I will that thou affirm conſtantly, that they which have beleeved in God, might be carefull to maintain good works: theſe things are good and profitable unto men.

9 But avoid fooliſh queſtions, and genealogies, and contentions, and ſtrivings about the law; for they are unprofitable and vain.

10 A man that is an heretick, after the firſt and ſecond admonition, reject:

11 Knowing that he that is ſuch is ſubverted, and ſinneth, being condemned of himſelf.

12 When I ſhall ſend Artemas unto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come unto me to Nicopolis: for I have determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the lawyer, and Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them.

14 And let ours alſo learn to ‖ maintain good works for neceſſary uſes, that they be not unfruitfull. ‖ Or, profeſſe honeſt trades.

15 All that are with me ſalute thee. Greet them that love us in the faith. Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus ordained the firſt biſhop of the church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

The epiſtle of Paul to PHILEMON.

4 He rejoyceth to heare of the faith and love of Philemon: 9 whom he deſireth to forgive his ſervant Oneſimus, and lovingly to receive him again.

PAul a priſoner of Jeſus Chriſt, and Timothy our brother unto Philemon our dearly beloved, and fellow-labourer,

2 And to our beloved Apphia, and Archippus our fellow-ſouldier, and to the church in thy houſe:

3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

4 I thank my God, making mention of thee alwayes in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy love and faith, which thou haſt toward the Lord Jeſus, and toward all ſaints;

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectuall by the acknowledging of every good thing, which is in you in Chriſt Jeſus.

7 For we have great joy and conſolation in thy love, becauſe the bowels of the ſaints are refreſhed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Chriſt, to enjoyn thee that which is convenient,

9 Yet for loves ſake I rather beſeech thee, being ſuch a one as Paul the aged, and now alſo a priſoner of Jeſus Chriſt.

10 I beſeech thee for my ſonne Oneſimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds.

11 Which in time paſt was to thee unprofitable: but now profitable to thee and to me.

12 Whom I have ſent again: thou therefore receive him that is mine own bowels.

13 Whom I would have retained with me, that in thy ſtead he might have miniſtred unto me in the bonds of the goſpel.

14 But without thy minde would I do nothing: that thy benefit ſhould not be as it were of neceſſity, but willingly.

15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a ſeaſon, that thou ſhouldeſt receive him for ever.

16 Not now as a ſervant, but above a ſervant, a brother beloved, eſpecially to me, but how much more unto thee, both in the fleſh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receive him as my ſelf.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth *thee ought*, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul have written it with mine own hand, I will repay it: albeit I do not ſay to thee how thou oweſt unto me even thine own ſelf beſides.

20 Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord: refreſh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Having confidence in thy obedience, I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt alſo do more then I ſay.

22 But withall prepare me alſo a lodging: for I truſt that through your prayers I ſhall be given unto you.

23 There ſalute thee Epaphras, my fellow-priſoner in Chriſt Jeſus,

24 Marcus, Ariſtarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow-labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt *be* with your ſpirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Oneſimus a ſervant.

The

Digitized by Google

The epistle of Paul the apostle, to the HEBREWS.

CHAP. I.

1 Christ in these last times coming to us from the Father, 4 is preferred above the angels, both in person and office.

GOd who at sundry times, and in divers manners, spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets,

2 Hath in these last dayes spoken unto us by *his* Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds.

*Wisd. 7. 26. 3 * Who being the brightnesse of his glory, and the expresse image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sinnes, sat down on the right hand of the majesty on high:

4 Being made so much better then the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name then they.

5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my Sonne, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Sonne?

6 And again, when he bringeth in the first-begotten into the world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him.

7 And of the angels he saith, Who maketh his angels spirits, & his ministers a flame of fire.

8 But unto the Sonne *he saith*, Thy throne, O God, *is* for ever and ever, a sceptre of †righteousnesse *is* the sceptre of thy kingdome:

†Gr. *right-nesse*, or *straightnes.* 9 Thou hast loved righteousnesse, and hated iniquity, therefore God *even* thy God hath anointed thee with the oyl of gladnesse above thy fellows.

*Psal. 102. 25, &c. 10 And, * Thou Lord in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens are the works of thine hands.

*Isa 34. 4. 11 * They shall perish, but thou remainest; and they all shall wax old as doth a garment.

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed; but thou art the same, and thy yeares shall not fail.

*Psal. 110. 1. &c. 22. 44 13 But to which of the angels said he at any time, * Sit on my right hand, untill I make thine enemies thy footstool?

14 Are they not all ministring spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?

CHAP. II.

1 We ought to be obedient to Christ Jesus, 5 and that because he vouchsafed to take our nature upon him, 14 as it was necessarie.

THerefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should † let them slip.

†Gr. *runne out*, or *make void.* 2 For if the word spoken by angels was stedfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompense of reward:

3 How shall we escape if we neglect so great salvation, which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, *and* was confirmed unto us by them that heard *him*,

4 God also bearing them witnesse, both with signes and wonders, and with divers miracles, and ‖ gifts of the holy Ghost, according to his own will?

‖Or, *distributions.*

5 For unto the angels hath he not put in subjection the world to come, whereof we speak.

6 But one in a certain place testified, saying, *What is man that thou art mindfull of him? or the sonne of man that thou visitest him?

*Psal. 8. 4.

7 Thou madest him ‖ a little lower then the angels, thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him over the works of thy hands:

‖Or, *a little while inferiour to.*

8 Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing that is not put under him. But now we see not yet all things put under him.

9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower then the angels, ‖ for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour, that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man.

‖Or, *by*

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sonnes unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

11 For both he that sanctifieth, and they who are sanctified, are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, I will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee.

13 And again, * I will put my trust in him: and again, * Behold, I, and the children which God hath given me.

*Psal. 18. 2. *Isa. 8. 18.

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and bloud; he also himself likewise took part of the same, that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil:

15 And deliver them who through fear of death were all their life time subject to bondage.

16 For verily † he took not on him *the nature of* angels: but he took on *him* the seed of Abraham.

†Gr. *he taketh hold of angels, but of the seed of Abraham he taketh hold.*

17 Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a mercifull and faithfull high priest, in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sinnes of the people:

18 For in that he himself hath suffered, being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ is more worthy then Moses: 7 therefore if we believe not in him, we shall be more worthy punishment then hardhearted Israel.

WHerefore holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle & high priest of our profession Christ Jesus,

2 Who was faithfull to him that † appointed him, as also Moses was faithfull in all his house.

†Gr. *made.* 1. Sam. 12. 6.

3 For this *man* was counted worthy of more glory then Moses, in as much as he who hath builded the house, hath more honour then the house.

Digitized by Google

162

4 For every house is builded by some man, but he that built all things is God.

5 And Moses verily was faithfull in all his house as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after:

6 But Christ as a Sonne over his own house, whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence, and the rejoycing of the hope firm unto the end.

*Psal. 95. 7. 7 Wherefore as the holy Ghost saith, * To day if ye will heare his voice,

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my works fourty yeares.

10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do alway erre in their hearts, and they have not known my wayes.

† Gr. If they shall enter. 11 So I sware in my wrath, † They shall not enter into my rest.

12 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.

13 But exhort one another daily while it is called, To day, lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sinne.

14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast unto the end.

15 While it is said, To day if ye will heare his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.

16 For some when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was he grieved fourty yeares? *was it* not with them that had sinned, whose carcases fell in the wilderness?

18 And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that beleeved not?

19 So we see that they could not enter in, because of unbelief.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rest of Christians is attained by faith. 12 The power of Gods word. 14 By our high priest Jesus the Sonne of God, subject to infirmities, but no sinne, 16 we must and may go boldly to the throne of grace.

LEt us therefore fear, lest a promise being left *us* of entring into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it.

†Gr. the word of hearing. ‖Or, because they were not mixed by faith to. 2 For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but †the word preached did not profit them, ‖not being mixed with faith in them that heard it.

3 For we which have beleeved do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, If they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For he spake in a certain place of the seventh day on this wise, And God did rest the seventh day from all his works.

5 And in this place again, If they shall enter into my rest.

‖Or, the gospel was first preached 6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom ‖ it was first preached, entred not in because of unbelief:

7 Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To day, after so long a time; as it is said, To day if ye will heare his voice, harden not your hearts.

‖That is, Joshuah. 8 For if ‖Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore a ‖ rest to the people of God. ‖Or, keeping of a sabbath.

10 For he that is entred into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God *did* from his.

11 Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of ‖ unbelief. ‖Or, disobedience.

12 For the word of God is quick, and powerfull, and sharper then any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joynts and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things *are* naked, and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

14 Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Sonne of God, let us hold fast *our* profession.

15 For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but was in all points tempted like as we are, *yet* without sinne.

16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and finde grace to help in time of need.

CHAP. V.

1 The authority and honour of our Saviours priesthood. 11 Negligence in the knowledge thereof is reproved.

FOr every high priest taken from among men, is ordained for men in things *pertaining* to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sinnes.

‖Or, can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way, for *seasmuch* that he himself also is compassed with infirmitie. ‖Or, can bear with

3 And by reason hereof he ought, as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sinnes.

4 And no man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as *was* Aaron.

5 So also, Christ glorified not himself, to be made an high priest: but he that said unto him, Thou art my Sonne, to day have I begotten thee.

6 As he saith also in another *place*, Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

7 Who in the dayes of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications, with strong crying and teares, unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard, ‖ in that he feared: ‖Or, for his piety.

8 Though he were a Sonne, yet learned he obedience, by the things which he suffered:

9 And being made perfect, he became the author of eternall salvation unto all them that obey him,

10 Called of God an high priest after the order of Melchisedec:

11 Of whom we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which be the first principles of the oracles of God, and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat.

†Gr. hath no experience in. 13 For every one that useth milk, †is unskilfull in the word of righteousness: for he is a babe.

Digitized by Google

14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are ‖ of full age, *even* those who by reason ‖ of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.

‖Or, perfect. ‖Or, of an habit, or perfection.

CHAP. VI.

1 He exhorteth not to fall back from the faith, 11 but to be stedfast, 12 diligent and patient to wait upon God, 13 because God is most sure in his promise.

‖Or, the word of the beginning of Christ.

THerefore leaving ‖ the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection, not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith towards God,

2 Of the doctrine of baptismes, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternall judgement.

3 And this will we do, if God permit.

4 For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghost,

5 And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come,

6 If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance: seeing they crucifie to themselves the Sonne of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them ‖ by whom it is dressed, receiveth blessing from God.

‖Or, for.

8 But that which beareth thorns and briers, is rejected, and is nigh unto cursing, whose end is to be burned.

9 But beloved, we are perswaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak.

10 For God is not unrighteous, to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his name, in that ye have ministred to the saints, and do minister.

11 And we desire, that every one of you do shew the same diligence, to the full assurance of hope unto the end.

12 That ye be not slothfull, but followers of them, who through faith and patience inherit the promises.

13 For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could swear by no greater, he sware by himself,

14 Saying, Surely, blessing, I will blesse thee, and multiplying, I will multiply thee.

15 And so after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

16 For men verily swear by the greater, and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife.

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsel, † confirmed *it* by an oath.

Gr interposed himself by an oath.

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us.

19 Which *hope* we have as an anker of the soul, both sure and stedfast, and which entreth into that within the vail,

20 Whither the forerunner is for us entred, *even* Jesus, made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ Jesus is a priest after the order of Melchisedec, 11 and so farre more excellent then the priests of Aarons order.

FOr this Melchisedec king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him:

2 To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all: first being by interpretation king of righteousnesse, and after that also, king of Salem, which is, king of peace:

3 Without father, without mother, † without descent, having neither beginning of dayes, nor end of life: but made like unto the Sonne of God, abideth a priest continually.

†Gr. without pedegree

4 Now consider how great this man was, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils.

5 And verily they that are of the sonnes of Levi, who receive the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loyns of Abraham.

6 But he whose ‖ descent is not counted from them, received tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

‖Or, pedigree.

7 And without all contradiction, the lesse is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die receive tithes: but there he *receiveth them*, of whom it is witnessed that he liveth.

9 And as I may so say, Levi also who receiveth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.

10 For he was yet in the loyns of his father when Melchisedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Levitical priesthood, (for under it the people received the law) what further need was there that another priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the altar.

14 For it is evident that our Lord sprang out of Juda, of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priesthood.

15 And it is yet farre more evident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another priest,

16 Who is made, not after the law of a carnall commandment, but after the power of an endlesse life.

17 For he testifieth, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For there is verily a disannulling of the commandment going before, for the weaknesse and unprofitablenesse thereof.

19 For the law made nothing perfect, ‖ but the bringing in of a better hope *did*: by the which we draw nigh unto God.

‖Or, but the bringing in was the

20 And in as much as not without an oath *he was made priest*,

21 (For those priests were made ‖ without an oath: but this with an oath, by him that said unto him, *The Lord sware and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec)

‖Or, without swearing of an oath. *Psal.110. 4.

22 By so much was Jesus made a suretie of a better testament.

Digitized by Google

164 23 And they truly were many priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death.

24 But this man, because he continueth ever, hath an ‖ unchangeable priesthood.

‖Or, *which passeth not from one to another.*

25 Wherefore he is able also to save them ‖ to the uttermost, that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

‖Or, *evermore.*

26 For such an high priest became us, *who is* holy, harmlesse, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher then the heavens.

27 Who needeth not daily as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sinnes, and then for the peoples: for this he did once, when he offered up himself.

28 For the law maketh men high priests which have infirmity; but the word of the oath which was since the law, *maketh* the Sonne, who is † consecrated for evermore.

†Gr. *perfected.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 By the transmit priesthood of Christ, the Levitical priesthood of Aaron is abolished: 7 and the temporall covenant with the fathers, by the eternall covenant of the gospel.

NOw of the things which we have spoken, *this is* the summe: We have such an high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the majesty in the heavens:

‖Or, *of holy things.*

2 A minister ‖ of the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle which the Lord pitched, and not man.

3 For every high priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessitie that this man have somewhat also to offer.

4 For if he were on earth, he should not be a priest, seeing that ‖ there are priests that offer gifts according to the law.

‖Or, *they are priests.*

5 Who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the tabernacle. For see (saith he) that thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministery, by how much also he is the mediatour of a better ‖ covenant, which was established upon better promises.

‖Or, *testament.*

7 For if that first *covenant* had been faultlesse, then should no place have been sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the dayes come (saith the Lord) when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and the house of Judah:

9 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt, because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those dayes, saith the Lord, * I will † put my laws into their minde, and write them ‖ in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people.

Jer. 31. 33.
†Gr. *give.*
‖Or, *upon.*

11 And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will be mercifull to their unrighteousnesse, and their sinnes and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he saith, A new *covenant*, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, is ready to vanish away.

CHAP. IX.

1 The description of the rites and bloody sacrifices of the Law, 11 farre inferiour to the dignity and perfection of the blood and sacrifice of Christ.

THen verily the first *covenant* had also ‖ ordinances of divine service, and a worldly sanctuary.

‖Or, *ceremonies.*

2 For there was a tabernacle made, the first wherein was the candlestick and the table and the shewbread; which is called ‖ the sanctuary.

‖Or, *holy.*

3 And after the second vail, the tabernacle which is called the holiest of all:

4 Which had the golden censer, and the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had manna, and Aarons rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant;

5 And over it the cherubims of glory shadowing the mercy-seat; of which we cannot now speak particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the priests went alwayes into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service of God.

7 But into the second *went* the high priest alone once every yeare, not without bloud, which he offered for himself, and for the errours of the people.

8 The holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the holiest of all, was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing:

9 Which *was* a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience,

10 *Which stood* onely in meats and drinks, and divers washings, and carnall ‖ ordinances imposed on them until the time of reformation.

‖Or, *rites, ceremonies.*

11 But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building:

12 Neither by the bloud of goats and calves: but by his own bloud he entred in once into the holy place, having obtained eternall redemption *for us.*

13 For if the blood of bulls, and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:

14 How much more shall the bloud of Christ, who through the eternall Spirit offered himself without ‖ spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

‖Or, *fault.*

15 And for this cause he is the Mediatour of the new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions that *were* under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternall inheritance.

16 For where a testament is, there must also of necessity ‖ be the death of the testatour.

‖Or, *be brought in.*

17 For a testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all whilest the testatour liveth.

18 Whereupon, neither the first *testament* was ‖ dedicated without bloud.

‖Or, *purified.*

19 For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people, according to the law, he took the bloud of calves and of goats, with water and ‖ scarlet woull, and hyssope, and sprinkled both the book and all the people,

‖Or, *purple.*

20 Saying,

Digitized by Google

20 Saying, This is the bloud of the testament which God hath enjoyned unto you.
21 Moreover, he sprinkled with bloud both the tabernacle and all the vessels of the ministery.
22 And almost all things are by the law purged with bloud: and without shedding of bloud is no remission.
23 It was therefore necessary that the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these, but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices then these.
24 For Christ is not entred into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true, but into heaven it self, now to appear in the presence of God for us.
25 Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entreth into the holy place, every yeare with bloud of others:
26 For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world hath he appeared to put away sinne by the sacrifice of himself.
27 And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgement;
28 So Christ was once offered to bear the sinnes of many, and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time, without sinne, unto salvation.

CHAP. X.

1 The weaknesse of the Law-sacrifices. 10 The sacrifice of Christs body once offered, 14 for ever hath taken away sinnes. 19 An exhortation to hold fast the faith, with patience and thanksgiving.

FOr the law having a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices, which they offered yeare by yeare continually, make the comers thereunto perfect.
2 For then would they not have ceased to be offered: because that the worshippers once purged, should have had no more conscience of sins.
3 But in those *sacrifices there is* a remembrance again *made* of sinnes every yeare.
4 For it is not possible that the bloud of bulls and of goats should take away sinnes.
5 Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body ‖ hast thou prepared me:
6 In burnt-offerings, and sacrifices for sinne thou hast had no pleasure:
7 Then said I, Lo, I come (In the volume of the book it is written of me) to do thy will, O God.
8 Above, when he said, Sacrifice, and offering, and burnt-offerings, and offering for sinne thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein, which are offered by the law:
9 Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.
10 By the which will we are sanctified, through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.
11 And every priest standeth daily ministring and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices which can never take away sinnes.
12 But this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sinnes for ever, sat down on the right hand of God:
13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstool.
14 For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.
15 Whereof the holy Ghost also is a witnesse to us: for after that he had said before, 165
16 This is the covenant that I will make with them after those dayes, saith the Lord: I will *put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them: *Jer.31.33
17 And their sinnes and iniquities will I remember no more.
18 Now, where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sinne.
19 Having therefore, brethren, ‖ boldnesse to enter into the holiest by the bloud of Jesus, [Or, liberty.
20 By a new and living way which he hath ‖ consecrated for us, through the vail, that is to say, his flesh: [Or, new made.
21 And *having* an high priest over the house of God:
22 Let us draw neare with a true heart, in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.
23 Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering: (for he is faithfull that promised)
24 And let us consider one another to provoke unto love, and to good works.
25 Not forsaking the assembling of our selves together, as the manner of some is, but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day approching.
26 For if we sinne wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sinnes,
27 But a certain fearfull looking for of judgement, and fiery indignation, which shall devoure the adversaries.
28 He that despised Moses law, died without mercy, under two or three witnesses.
29 Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath troden under foot the Sonne of God, and hath counted the bloud of the covenant wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?
30 For we know him that hath said, * Vengeance *belongeth* unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord: and again, The Lord shall judge his people. *Deut 32. 35. Rom. 12. 19.
31 It is a fearfull thing to fall into the hands of the living God.
32 But call to remembrance the former daies, in which after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions:
33 Partly whilest ye were made a gazing stock, both by reproches & afflictions, & partly whilest ye became cōpanions of them that were so used.
34 For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in your selves that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring substance.
35 Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompense of reward.
36 For ye have need of patience, that after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise.
37 For yet a little while, and he that shall come will come, and will not tarry.
38 Now the just shall live by faith: but if any man draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him.
39 But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition: but of them that beleeve, to the saving of the soul.

[Or, thou hast fitted me.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XI.

1 *What faith is.* 6 *Without faith we cannot please God.* 7 *The worth, fruits thereof in the fathers of old time.*

NOw faith is the ‖ substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.
‖ Or, ground or confidence.

2 For by it the elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear.

4 By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice then Kain, by which he obtained witnesse, that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead, ‖ yet speaketh.
‖ Or, is yet spoken of.

5 By faith Enoch was translated that he should not see death, and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God.

6 But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God, must beleeve that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

7 By faith Noah being warned of God of things not seen as yet, ‖ moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house, by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousnesse which is by faith.
‖ Or, being warned.

8 By faith Abraham when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed, and he went out not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as in a strange countrey, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise.

10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith also Sara her self received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a childe when she was past age, because she judged him faithfull who had promised.

12 Therefore sprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, *so many* as the starres of the skie in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea-shore innumerable.

13 These all died † in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were perswaded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.
† Or, according to faith.

14 For they that say such things, declare plainly that they seek a countrey.

15 And truly if they had been mindfull of that *countrey*, from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned:

16 But now they desire a better *countrey*, that is an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham when he was tried, offered up Isaac: and he that had received the promises, offered up his onely begotten sonne.

18 ‖ Of whom it was said, that in Isaac shall thy seed be called.
‖ Or, to.

19 Accounting, that God was able to raise *him* up, even from the dead: from whence also he received him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Jacob when he was a dying, blessed both the sonnes of Joseph, and worshipped *leaning* upon the top of his staff.

22 By faith Joseph when he died, ‖ made mention of the departing of the children of Israel: and gave commandment concerning his bones.
‖ Or, of the commandment.

23 By faith Moses when he was born, was hid three moneths of his parents, because they saw he was a proper childe, and they not afraid of the kings commandment.

24 By faith Moses when he was come to yeares, refused to be called the sonne of Pharaohs daughter:

25 Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, then to enjoy the pleasures of sinne for a season:

26 Esteeming the reproch ‖ of Christ greater riches then the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompense of the reward.
‖ Or, for Christ.

27 By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king, for he endured as seeing him who is invisible.

28 Through faith he kept the passeover, and the sprinkling of bloud, lest he that destroyed the first-born, should touch them.

29 By faith they passed through the Red sea, as by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to do, were drowned.

30 By faith the walls of Jericho fell down, after they were compassed about seven dayes.

31 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them ‖ that beleeved not, when she had received the spies with peace.
‖ Or, that were disobedient.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time would fail me to tell of Gedeon, and of Barak, and of Samson, and of Jephthae, of David also and Samuel, and of the prophets.

33 Who through faith subdued kingdomes, wrought righteousnesse, obtained promises, stopped the mouthes of lions,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weaknesse were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

35 Women received their dead raised to life again: and others were *tortured, not accepting deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrection.
* 2. Mac. 7. 7.

36 And others had triall of cruel mockings, and scourgings, yea moreover, of bonds and imprisonment.

37 They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: they wandered about in sheep-skins, and goat-skins, being destitute, afflicted, tormented.

38 Of whom the world was not worthy: they wandered in deserts, and in mountains, and in dens and caves of the earth.

39 And these all having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise:

40 God having ‖ provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect.
‖ Or, for us.

CHAP. XII.

1 *An exhortation to constant faith, patience, and godlinesse.* 22 *A commendation of the new testament above the old.*

WHerefore, seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sinne which doth so easily beset us, and let us runne with patience the race that is set before us,

2 Looking unto Jesus the ‖ authour and finisher of *our* faith, who for the joy that was set before him, endured the crosse, despising the shame,
‖ Or, beginner.

Digitized by Google

shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied, and faint in your mindes.

4 Ye have not yet resisted unto bloud, striving against sinne.

5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, My sonne, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sonnes: for what sonne is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sonnes.

9 Furthermore, we have had fathers of our flesh, which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live?

10 For they verily for a few dayes chastened us after their own pleasure; but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holinesse.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless, afterward it yeeldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousnes, unto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees.

13 And make ‖ straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed.

‖ Or, even.

14 Follow peace with all men, and holinesse, without which no man shall see the Lord:

‖ Or, fall from.

15 Looking diligently, lest any man ‖ fail of the grace of God, lest any root of bitternesse springing up, trouble *you*, and thereby many be defiled:

16 Lest there be any fornicatour, or profane person, as Esau, who for one morsel of meat sold his birth-right.

17 For ye know how that afterward when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: for he found no ‖ place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears.

‖ Or, way to change his minde.

18 For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest,

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words, which *voice* they that heard, intreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more:

20 (For they could not endure that which was commanded: And if so much as a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust through with a dart.

21 And so terrible was the sight, that Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake)

22 But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels,

23 To the generall assembly and church of the first-borne, which are ‖ written in heaven, and to God the judge of all, and to the spirits of just men, made perfect,

‖ Or, enrolled.

24 And to Jesus the mediatour of the new ‖ covenant, and to the bloud of sprinkling, that speaketh better things then that of Abel.

‖ Or, new.

25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh: for if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall not we *escape*, if we turn away from him that *speaketh* from heaven. 167

26 Whose voice then shook the earth, but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth onely, but also heaven.

27 And this *word*, Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that ‖ are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remain.

‖ Or, may be shaken.

28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdome which cannot be moved, ‖ let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably, with reverence and godly fear.

‖ Or, let us hold fast.

29 For our God is a consuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Divers admonitions, as to charity, 4 to honest life, 5 to avoid covetousnesse, 7 to regard Gods preachers, 9 to take heed of strange doctrines, 10 to confesse Christ, 16 to give almes, 17 to obey governours, 18 to pray for the apostle, 20 The conclusion.

LEt brotherly love continue.

2 Be not forgetfull to entertain strangers, for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; *and* them which suffer adversity, as being your selves also in the body.

4 Marriage *is* honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.

5 Let your conversation be without covetousnesse: and be content with such things as ye have. For he hath said, * I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee. *Josh. 1. 5.

6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

7 Remember them which ‖ have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God: whose faith follow, considering the end of their conversation.

‖ Or, are ye guides.

8 Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.

9 Be not carried about with divers and strange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart be established with grace, not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.

10 We have an altar whereof they have no right to eat, which serve the tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of those beasts, whose bloud is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sinne, are burnt without the camp.

12 Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctifie the people with his own bloud, suffered without the gate.

13 Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproch.

14 * For here have we no continuing city, but we seek one to come. *Mic. 2. 10

15 By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of *our* lips, † giving thanks to his name. †Gr. confessing to.

16 But to do good, and to communicate forget not, for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

17 Obey them that ‖ have the rule over you, and submit your selves: for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account: that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that is unprofitable for you. ‖ Or, guide.

Digitized by Google

168

18 Pray for us: for we trust we have a good conscience, in all things willing to live honestly.

19 But I beseech you the rather to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now the God of peace that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great Shepherd of the sheep, through the bloud of the everlasting ‖ covenant,

‖ Or, testament.

21 Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, ‖ working in you that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ, to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

‖ Or, doing.

22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation, for I have written a letter unto you in few words.

23 Know ye, that our brother Timothy is set at liberty, with whom, if he come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them that have the rule over you, and all the saints. They of Italie salute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrews from Italie, by Timothy.

The generall epistle of JAMES.

CHAP. I.

We are to rejoyce under the crosse, 5 to ask patience of God, 13 and in our trials not to impute our wickednesse or frailties unto him, 19 but rather to hearken to the word, to meditate in it, and to do thereafter, 26 otherwise men may seem, but never to study religion.

JAmes a servant of God, and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations,

3 Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

4 But let patience have *her* perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lack wisdome, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not, and it shall be given him.

6 But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering: for he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea, driven with the winde, and tossed.

7 For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord.

8 A double-minded man *is* unstable in all his wayes.

‖ Or, glory.

9 Let the brother of low degree ‖ rejoyce in that he is exalted:

10 But the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grasse he shall passe away.

11 For the sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grasse, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his wayes.

12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with ‖ evil, neither tempteth he any man.

‖ Or, evils.

14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.

15 Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sinne: and sinne when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

16 Do not erre, my beloved brethren.

17 Every good gift, and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

18 Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kinde of first-fruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to heare, slow to speak, slow to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousnesse of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthinesse, and superfluity of naughtinesse, and receive with meeknesse the engrafted word, which is able to save your soules.

22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers onely, deceiving your own selves.

23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his naturall face in a glasse.

24 For he beholdeth himself and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth *therein*, he being not a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his ‖ deed.

‖ Or, doing.

26 If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this mans religion is vain.

27 Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father, is this, To visit the fatherlesse and widows in their affliction, *and* to keep himself unspotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

It is not agreeable to Christian profession to regard the rich, and to despise the poore brethren: 13 rather we are to be loving and mercifull; and not to boast of faith where no deeds are, 17 which is but a dead faith, 19 the faith of devils, 21 as of Abraham, 25 and Rahab.

MY brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ *the Lord* of glory, with respect of persons.

2 For if there come unto your † assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poore man, in vile raiment:

† Gr. *synagogue.*

3 And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here ‖ in a good place; and say to the poore, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool:

‖ Or, well, or *seemly.*

4 Are you not then partiall in your selves, and are become judges of evil thoughts?

5 Hearken my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poore of this world, rich in faith, and heirs of ‖ the kingdome, which he hath promised to them that love him?

‖ Or, *place.*

6 But ye have despised the poore. Do not rich men oppresse you, and draw you before the judgement-seats?

Digitized by Google

7 Do not they blaſpheme that worthy name, by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfill the royall law, according to the ſcripture, Thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thy ſelf, ye do well.

9 But if ye have reſpect to perſons, ye commit ſinne, *and* are convinced of the law as tranſgreſſours.

10 For whoſoever ſhall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

‖ Or, *that law which ſaid.*

11 For ‖ he that ſaid, Do not commit adultery; ſaid alſo, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a tranſgreſſour of the law.

12 So ſpeak ye, and ſo do, as they that ſhall be judged by the law of liberty.

13 For he *ſhall have* judgement without mercy, that hath ſhewed no mercy; and mercy ‖ rejoyceth againſt judgement.

‖ Or, *glorieth.*

14 What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man ſay he hath faith, and have not works? can faith ſave him?

15 If a brother or ſiſter be naked, and deſtitute of daily food,

16 And one of you ſay unto them, Depart in peace, be you warmed, and filled: notwithſtanding ye give them not thoſe things which are needfull to the body: what doth it profit?

17 Even ſo faith, if it hath not works, is dead being † alone.

† Gr. *by it ſelf.*

18 Yea, a man may ſay, Thou haſt faith, and I have works: ſhew me thy faith ‖ without thy works, and I will ſhew thee my faith by my works.

‖ Some copies reade, *by thy works*

19 Thou beleeveſt that there is one God, thou doeſt well: the devils alſo beleeve, and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father juſtified by works, when he had offered Iſaac his ſonne upon the altar?

22 ‖ Seeſt thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect?

‖ Or, *thou ſeeſt.*

23 And the ſcripture was fulfilled which ſaith, * Abraham beleeved God, and it was imputed unto him for righteouſneſſe: and he was called the friend of God.

* Gen. 15. 6. Rom. 4. 3. Gal. 3. 6.

24 Ye ſee then how that by works a man is juſtified, and not by faith onely.

25 Likewiſe alſo, was not Rahab the harlot juſtified by works, when ſhe had received the meſſengers, and had ſent them out another way?

26 For as the body without the ‖ ſpirit is dead, ſo faith without works is dead alſo.

‖ Or, *breath.*

CHAP. III.

1 We are not raſhly or arrogantly to reprove others: 5 but rather to bridle the tongue, a little member, but a powerfull inſtrument of much good, and great harm. 13 They who be truly wiſe, be milde and peaceable, without envying and ſtrife.

MY brethren, be not many maſters, knowing that we ſhall receive the greater ‖ condemnation.

‖ Or, *judgement.*

2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the ſame is a perfect man, and able alſo to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, we put bits in the horſes mouthes, that they may obey us, and we turn about their whole body.

4 Behold alſo the ſhips, which though they be ſo great, and are driven of fierce windes, yet are they turned about with a very ſmall helm, whitherſoever the governour liſteth.

5 Even ſo the tongue is a little member, and boaſteth great things: behold how great ‖ a matter a little fire kindleth.

‖ Or, *wood.*

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: ſo is the tongue amongſt our members, that it defileth the whole body, and ſetteth on fire the courſe of nature, and it is ſet on fire of hell.

7 For every † kinde of beaſts, and of birds, and of ſerpents, and things in the ſea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of † mankinde:

† Gr. *nature*

† Gr. *nature of man.*

8 But the tongue can no man tame, *it is* an unruly evil, full of deadly poyſon.

9 Therewith bleſſe we God, even the Father: and therewith curſe we men, which are made after the ſimilitude of God.

10 Out of the ſame mouth proceedeth bleſſing and curſing: my brethren, theſe things ought not ſo to be.

11 Doth a fountain ſend forth at the ſame ‖ place ſweet *water* and bitter?

‖ Or, *hole.*

12 Can the fig-tree, my brethren, bear olive-berries? either a vine, figs? ſo *can* no fountain both yeeld ſalt water and freſh.

13 Who is a wiſe man and endued with knowledge amongſt you? let him ſhew out of a good converſation his works with meekneſſe of wiſdome.

14 But if ye have bitter envying and ſtrife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not againſt the truth.

15 This wiſdome deſcendeth not from above, but *is* earthly, ‖ ſenſuall, deviliſh.

‖ Or, *naturall.*

16 For where envying and ſtrife is, there is † confuſion, and every evil work.

† Gr. *tumult or inquietneſſe.*

17 But the wiſdome that is from above is firſt pure, then peaceable, gentle, and eaſie to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, ‖ without partiality, and without hypocriſie.

‖ Or, *without wrangling.*

18 And the fruit of righteouſneſſe is ſowen in peace of them that make peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We are to ſtrive againſt covetouſneſſe, 4 intemperance, 5 pride, 11 detraction and raſh judgement of others: 13 and not to be confident in the good ſucceſſe of worldly buſineſſe, but mindfull ever of the uncertainty of the life, to commit our ſelves and all our affairs to Gods providence.

FRom whence *come* warres and ‖ fightings among you? *come they* not hence, even of your ‖ luſts, that warre in your members?

‖ Or, *brawlings.*

‖ Or, *pleaſures.*

2 Ye luſt, and have not: ye kill, and deſire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and warre, yet ye have not, becauſe ye aſk not.

3 Ye aſk, and receive not, becauſe ye aſk amiſſe, that ye may conſume it upon your ‖ luſts.

‖ Or, *pleaſures.*

4 Ye adulterers, and adultereſſes, know ye not that the friendſhip of the world is enmity with God? whoſoever therefore will be a friend of the world, is the enemy of God.

5 Do ye think that the ſcripture ſaith in vain, The ſpirit that dwelleth in us luſteth ‖ to envie?

‖ Or, *enviouſly.*

6 But he giveth more grace, wherefore he ſaith, * God reſiſteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

* Prov. 3. 34. 1. Pet. 5. 5

7 Submit your ſelves therefore to God: reſiſt the devil, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you: cleanſe your hands ye ſinners, and purifie your hearts ye double-minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heavineſſe.

10 Humble

Digitized by Google

170

10 Humble your ſelves in the ſight of the Lord, and he ſhall lift you up.

11 Speak not evil one of another, brethren: he that ſpeaketh evil of his brother, and judgeth his brother, ſpeaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge.

12 There is one law-giver, who is able to ſave, and to deſtroy: who art thou that judgeſt another?

a Prov. 27. 1. 13 * Go to now, ye that ſay, To day or to morrow we will go into ſuch a city, and continue there a yeare, and buy and ſell, and get gain:

14 Whereas ye know not what *ſhall be* on the morrow: for what is your life? ‖ It is even a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vaniſheth away. ‖ Or, *for it is.*

15 For that ye ought to ſay, If the Lord will we ſhall live, and do this, or that.

16 But now ye rejoyce in your boaſtings: all ſuch rejoycing is evil.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is ſinne.

CHAP. V.

1 Wicked rich men warn to fear Gods vengeance. 7 We ought to be patient in afflictions, after the example of the prophets, and Job: 12 to forbear ſwearing: 13 to pray in adverſity, to ſing in proſperity: 16 to acknowledge mutually our ſeverall faults, to pray one for another, 19 and to reduce a ſtraying brother to the truth.

GO to now ye rich men, weep and howl for your miſeries that ſhall come upon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments moth-eaten.

3 Your gold and ſilver is cankered, and the ruſt of them ſhall be a witneſſe againſt you, and ſhall eat your fleſh as it were fire: ye have heaped treaſure together for the laſt dayes.

4 Behold the hire of the labourers, which have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which have reaped, are entred into the eares of the Lord of ſabaoth.

5 Ye have lived in pleaſure on the earth, and been wanton: ye have nouriſhed your hearts, as in a day of ſlaughter.

6 Ye have condemned *and* killed the juſt, *and* he doth not reſiſt you.

7 ‖ Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord: behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, untill he receive the early and later rain. ‖ Or, *be long patient, or ſuffer with long patience.*

8 Be ye alſo patient; ſtabliſh your hearts: for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 ‖ Grudge not one againſt another, brethren, leſt ye be condemned: behold, the judge ſtandeth before the doore. ‖ Or, *grone, or grieve not.*

10 Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have ſpoken in the name of the Lord, for an example of ſuffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have ſeen the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitifull and of tender mercy.

12 But above all things, my brethren, ſweare not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea, be yea, and your nay, nay, leſt ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray: Is any merry? let him ſing pſalmes.

14 Is any ſick among you? let him call for the elders of the church, and let them pray over him, anointing him with oyl in the name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of faith ſhall ſave the ſick, and the Lord ſhall raiſe him up; and if he have committed ſinnes, they ſhall be forgiven him.

16 Confeſſe your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed: the effectuall fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

17 Elias was a man ſubject to like paſſions as we are, and he prayed ‖ earneſtly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the ſpace of three yeares and ſix moneths. ‖ Or, *in his prayer.*

18 And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you do erre from the truth, and one convert him;

20 Let him know, that he which converteth the ſinner from the errour of his way, ſhall ſave a ſoul from death, and ſhall hide a multitude of ſinnes.

The firſt epiſtle generall of PETER.

CHAP. I.

1 He bleſſeth God for his manifold ſpirituall graces, 10 ſhewing that the ſalvation in chriſt is no new, but a thing propheſied of old: 13 and exhorteth them accordingly to a godly converſation, foraſmuch as they are now born anew by the word of God.

PEter an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt, to the ſtrangers ſcattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Aſia, and Bithynia,

2 Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through ſanctification of the Spirit unto obedience, and ſprinkling of the bloud of Jeſus Chriſt: Grace unto you and peace be multiplied.

3 Bleſſed be the God, and Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, which according to his † abundant mercy, hath begotten us again unto a lively hope, by the reſurrection of Jeſus Chriſt from the dead, † Gr. *much.*

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reſerved in heaven ‖ for you, ‖ Or, *for us.*

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto ſalvation, ready to be revealed in the laſt time.

6 Wherein ye greatly rejoyce, though now for a ſeaſon (if need be) ye are in heavineſſe through manifold temptations.

7 That the triall of your faith being much more precious then of gold that periſheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praiſe, and honour and glory at the appearing of Jeſus Chriſt.

8 Whom having not ſeen, ye love: in whom though now ye ſee *him* not, yet beleeving, ye rejoyce

Digitized by Google

joyce with joy unspeakable, and full of glory:
9 Receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your souls.
10 Of which salvation the prophets have enquired, and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace *that should come* unto you.
11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signifie, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.
12 Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the gospel unto you, with the holy Ghost sent down from heaven, which things the angels desire to look into.
13 Wherefore gird up the loyns of your minde, be sober, and hope † to the end, for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ.
14 As obedient children, not fashioning your selves according to the former lusts, in your ignorance:
15 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation;
16 Because it is written, * Be ye holy, for I am holy.
17 And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every mans work, passe the time of your sojourning here in fear:
18 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation *received* by tradition from your fathers;
19 But with the precious bloud of Christ, as of a Lambe without blemish and without spot.
20 Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you;
21 Who by him do beleeve in God that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God.
22 Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit, unto unfeigned love of the brethren: see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently,
23 Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God which liveth and abideth for ever.
24 ‖ For all flesh *is* as grasse, and all the glory of man, as the flower of grasse: the grasse withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away:
25 But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.

† Gr. perfectly.
* Lev. 11. 44. and 19. 2. and 20. 7
‖ Or, for that

CHAP. II.

He deboteth them from the breach of charity: 4 shewing that Christ is the foundation whereupon they are built. 11 He beseecheth them also to abstain from fleshly lusts, 13 to be obedient to magistrates: 18 and teacheth servants how to obey their masters, 20 patiently suffering for well doing, after the example of Christ.

WHerefore laying aside all malice and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil speakings,
2 As new born babes desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby:
3 If so be ye have tasted that the Lord is gracious.
4 To whom coming, *as* unto a living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious,
5 Ye also as lively stones, ‖ are built up a spirituall house, an holy priesthood to offer up spirituall sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.
6 Wherefore it is contained in the scripture, * Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner-stone, elect, precious; and he that beleeveth on him shall not be confounded.
7 Unto you therefore which beleeve he is ‖ precious; but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,
8 * And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, *even to them* which stumble at the word, being disobedient, whereunto also they were appointed.
9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royall priesthood, an holy nation, ‖ a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the ‖ praises of him, who hath called you out of darknesse into his marvellous light:
10 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: * which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.
11 Dearly beloved, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which warre against the soul.
12 Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles, that ‖ whereas they speak against you as evil-doers, they may by *your* good works which they shall behold, glorifie God in the day of visitation.
13 Submit your selves to every ordinance of man for the Lords sake, whether it be to the king, as supreme,
14 Or unto governours, as unto them that are sent by him for the punishment of evil-doers, and for the praise of them that do well.
15 For so is the will of God, that with well-doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men.
16 As free, and not † using your liberty for a cloke of maliciousnesse, but as the servants of God.
17 ‖ Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king.
18 Servants, be subject to your masters with all fear, not onely to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.
19 For this is thank-worthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure grief, suffering wrongfully.
20 For what glory is it, if when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if when ye do well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently: this is ‖ acceptable with God.
21 For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered ‖ for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps,
22 Who did no sinne, neither was guile found in his mouth.
23 Who when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatned not: but ‖ committed *himself* to him that judgeth righteously.
24 Who his own self bare our sinnes in his own body ‖ on the tree, that we being dead to sinne, should live unto righteousnesse; by whose stripes ye were healed.
25 For ye were as sheep going astray, but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

171
‖ Or, *to be built.*
* Psal. 118. 22. Isa. 28. 16. Mat. 21. 42. Acts 4. 11.
‖ Or, *an honour.*
* Isa. 8. 14.
‖ Or, *a purchased people.*
‖ Or, *vertues*
* Hos. 2. 23
‖ Or, *wherein.*
† Gr. *having.*
‖ Or, *esteem.*
‖ Or, *thank.*
‖ Some reade, *for you.*
‖ Or, *committed his cause.*
‖ Or, *to.*

Digitized by Google

CHAP.

172

CHAP. III.

1 He teacheth the duty of wives and husbands to each other, 8 exhorting all men to unity and love, 14 and to suffer persecution. 19 He declareth also the benefits of Christ toward the old world.

LIkewise ye wives, be in subjection to your own husbands, that if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be won by the conversation of the wives:

2 While they behold your chaste conversation *coupled* with fear.

3 Whose adorning, let it not be that outward *adorning*, of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel:

4 But *let it be* the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *even the ornament* of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner in the old time, the holy women also who trusted in God adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands.

6 Even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him Lord, whose † daughters ye are as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

†Gr. *children.*

7 Likewise ye husbands, dwell with them, according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life, that your prayers be not hindered.

8 Finally, *be ye* all of one minde, having compassion one of another, ‖ love as brethren be pitifull, be courteous:

‖Or, *loving to the brethren.*

9 Not rendring evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwise blessing, knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing.

10 For* he that will love life, and see good dayes, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile.

*Psal. 34. 12, &c.

11 Let him eschew evil and do good, let him seek peace and ensue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* over the righteous, and his eares *are open* unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord *is* †against them that do evil.

†Gr. *upon.*

13 And who is he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

14 But and if ye suffer for righteousnesse sake, happy *are ye*, and be not afraid of their terrour, neither be troubled:

*Isa. 8. 12, 13.

15 But sanctifie the Lord God in your hearts, and *be* ready alwayes to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, with meekenesse and ‖ fear:

‖Or, *reverence.*

16 Having a good conscience, that whereas they speak evil of you as of evil doers, they may be ashamed that falsly accuse your good conversation in Christ.

17 For it is better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well-doing, then for evil-doing.

18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust: (that he might bring us to God) being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit:

19 By which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison;

20 Which sometime were disobedient, when once the long-suffering of God waited in the dayes of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is eight souls, were saved by water.

21 The like figure whereunto, even baptisme, doth also now save us, (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience towards God) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ:

22 Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God, angels, and authorities, and powers being made subject unto him.

CHAP. IIII.

He exhorteth them to cease from sinne by the example of Christ, and the consideration of the generall end that now approcheth: 12 and comforteth them against persecution.

FOrasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm your selves likewise with the same minde: for he that hath suffered in the flesh, hath ceased from sinne:

2 That he no longer should live the rest of *his* time in the flesh, to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time past of our life may suffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciviousnesse, lusts, excesse of wine, revellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries:

4 Wherein they think it strange that you run not with them to the same excesse of riot, speaking evil of you:

5 Who shall give account to him that is ready to judge the quick and the dead.

6 For, for this cause was the gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober and watch unto prayer.

8 And above all things have fervent charity among your selves: for charity ‖ shall cover the multitude of sinnes.

‖Or, *will*

9 Use hospitality one to another without grudging.

10 As every man hath received the gift, *even so* minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man speak, *let him speak* as the oracles of God: if any man minister, *let him do it* as of the ability which God giveth, that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery triall, which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you.

13 But rejoyce in as much as ye are partakers of Christs sufferings; that when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy.

14 If ye be reproched for the name of Christ, happy *are ye*; for the spirit of glory, and of God resteth upon you: on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or as a thief, or as an evil doer, or as a busie-body in other mens matters.

16 Yet if *any man suffer* as a Christian, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalf.

17 For the time *is come* that judgement must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God?

18 And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear?

Digitized by Google

19 Where-

19 Wherefore, let them that suffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their souls to him in well-doing as unto a faithfull Creatour.

CHAP. V.

1 He exhorteth the elders to feed their flocke, 5 the younger to obey, 8 and all to be sober, watchfull, and constant in the faith: 9 to resist the cruel adversary the devil.

THe elders which are among you I exhort; who am also an elder, and a witnesse of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed.

2 Feed the flock of God ‖ which is among you, taking the oversight *thereof*, not by constraint, but willingly: not for filthy lucre, but of a ready minde.

Or, *as much as is in him.*

3 Neither as ‖ being lords over *Gods* heritage: but being ensamples to the flock.

Or, *overruling.*

4 And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewise ye younger, submit your selves unto the elder: yea, all *of you* be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

6 Humble your selves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time: 173

7 Casting all your care upon him, for he careth for you.

8 Be sober, be vigilant: because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion walketh about seeking whom he may devoure,

9 Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace, who hath called us into his eternall glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.

11 To him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 By Silvanus a faithfull brother unto you, (as I suppose) I have written briefly, exhorting, and testifying, that this is the true grace of God wherein ye stand.

13 The *church that is at* Babylon elected together with you, saluteth you, and *so doth* Marcus my sonne.

14 Greet ye one another with a kisse of charity: Peace be with you all that are in Christ Jesus. Amen.

The second epistle generall of PETER.

CHAP. I.

1 Confirming them in hope of the increase of Gods graces, 5 he exhorteth them by faith and good works, to make their calling sure: 13 whereof he is careful to remember them, knowing that his death is at hand: 16 and warneth them to be constant in the faith of Christ, who is the true Sonne of God, by the eye-witnesse of the apostles beholding his majesty, and by the testimony of the Father and the prophets.

SImon Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us, through the righteousnesse of God, and our Saviour Jesus Christ:

2 Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord,

3 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that *pertain* unto life and godlinesse, through the knowledge of him that hath called us ‖ to glory and vertue;

Or, *by.*

4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises; that by these you might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And besides this, giving all diligence, adde to your faith, vertue; and to vertue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godlinesse;

7 And to godlinesse, brotherly kindnesse; and to brotherly kindnesse, charity.

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren, nor unfruitfull in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 But he that lacketh these things, is blinde, and cannot see farre off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sinnes.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall:

11 For so an entrance shall be ministred unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdome of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you alwayes in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and be established in the present truth.

13 Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stirre you up, by putting you in remembrance:

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, even as * our Lord Jesus Christ hath shewed me. * John 21. 18.

15 Moreover, I will endeavour that you may be able after my decease, to have these things alwayes in remembrance.

16 For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eye-witnesses of his majesty.

17 For he received from God the Father, honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Sonne in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We have also a more sure word of prophesie, whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, untill the day dawn, and the day-starre arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that no prophesie of the scripture is of any private interpretation.

21 For the prophesie came not ‖ in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the holy Ghost.

‖ Or, *at any time.*

CHAP.

Digitized by Google

174

CHAP. II.

1 He foretelleth them of false teachers, shewing the impiety and punishment both of them and their followers: 7 from which the godly shall be delivered, as Lot was out of Sodom: 10 and more fully describeth the manners of those profane and blasphemous seducers, whereby they may be the better known, and avoided.

BUt there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow their ‖ pernicious wayes, by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of.

‖ Or, *lasciuious wayes*, as some copies reade.

3 And through covetousnesse shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you; whose judgement now of a long time lingreth not, and their damnation slumbreth not.

4 For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, *and* delivered them into chains of darknesse, to be reserved unto judgement:

5 And spared not the old world, but saved Noah the eighth *person*, a preacher of righteousnesse, bringing in the floud upon the world of the ungodly:

6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrha into ashes, condemned them with an overthrow, making them an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly:

7 And delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day, with *their* unlawfull deeds)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgement to be punished:

10 But chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleannesse, and despise ‖ government, * presumptuous *are they*, selfwilled, they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities.

‖ Or, *dominion.* * Jude 8.

11 Whereas angels, which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation ‖ against them before the Lord.

‖ Some reade, *against themselves.*

12 But these, as naturall brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not, *and* shall utterly perish in their own corruption,

13 *And* shall receive the reward of unrighteousnesse, *as* they that count it pleasure to riot in the day-time: spots *they are* and blemishes, sporting themselves with their own deceivings, while they feast with you;

† Gr. *an adulteresse.*

14 Having eyes full of † adultery and that cannot cease from sinne, beguiling unstable souls, an heart they have exercised with covetous practises: cursed children.

15 Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam *the sonne* of Bosor, who loved the wages of unrighteousnesse:

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumbe asse speaking with mans voice, forbad the madnesse of the prophet.

17 These are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest, to whom the mist of darknesse is reserved for ever.

18 For when they speak great swelling *words* of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonnesse, those that were ‖ clean escaped from them who live in error.

‖ Or, *for a little, or a while, as some reade.*

19 While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

20 For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again intangled therein, *and* overcome, the latter end is worse with them then the beginning.

21 For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousnesse, then after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.

22 But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog is turned to his own vomit again, and the sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. III.

He asserteth them of the certainty of Christs coming to judgement, against those scorners who dispute against it: 8 warning the godly for the long patience of God, to hasten their repentance. 10 He describeth also the manner how the world shall be destroyed: 11 exhorting them from the expectation thereof, to all holinesse of life: 15 and again, to think the patience of God to stand to their salvation, as Paul wrote to them in his epistles.

THis second epistle (beloved) I now write unto you; in both which I stirre up your pure mindes by way of remembrance:

2 That ye may be mindfull of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour:

3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last dayes scoffers, walking after their own lusts,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? For since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth † standing out of the water, and in the water.

† Gr. *consisting.*

6 Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished.

7 But the heavens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgement, and perdition of ungodly men.

8 But (beloved) be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand yeares, and a thousand yeares as one day.

9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise (as some men count slackenesse) but is long-suffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night, in the which the heavens shall passe away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burnt up.

11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godlinesse,

12 Looking for, and ‖ hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being

‖ Or, *the coming on*

Digitized by Google

on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat!

13 Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousnesse.

14 Wherefore (beloved) seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blamelesse.

15 And account that the long-suffering of our Lord is salvation, even as our beloved brother Paul also, according to the wisdome given unto him, hath written unto you.

16 As also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction. 175

17 Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know *these things* before, beware lest ye also being led away with the errour of the wicked, fall from your own stedfastnesse.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ: to him be glory both now and for ever. Amen.

The first epistle generall of JOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 *He describeth the person of Christ, in whom we have eternall life by a communion with God:* 5 *to which we must adjoyn holinesse of life, to testifie the truth of that our communion and profession of faith, as also to assure us of the forgivenesse of our sinnes by Christs death.*

THat which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled of the word of life:

2 (For the life was manifested, and we have seen it, and bear witnesse, and shew unto you that eternall life which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us)

3 That which we have seen and heard, declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship *is* with the Father, and with his Sonne Jesus Christ.

4 And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full.

5 This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darknesse at all.

6 If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darknesse, we lie, and do not the truth:

7 But if we walk in the light as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the bloud of Jesus Christ his Sonne cleanseth us from all sinne.

8 If we say that we have no sinne, we deceive our selves, and the truth is not in us.

9 If we confesse our sinnes, he is faithfull, and just to forgive us our sinnes, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousnesse.

10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

CHAP. II.

1 *He comforteth them against the sinnes of infirmity.* 3 *Rightly to know God, is to keep his commandements,* 9 *to love our brethren,* 15 *and not to love the world.* 18 *We must beware of seducers:* 20 *from whose deceits the godly are safe preserved by perseverance in faith and holinesse of life.*

MY little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sinne not. And if any man sinne, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous:

2 And he is the propitiation for our sinnes: and not for ours onely, but also for *the sinnes of* the whole world.

3 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.

4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

6 He that saith he abideth in him, ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning: the old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.

8 Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darknesse is past, and the true light now shineth.

9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darknesse even until now.

10 He that loveth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none † occasion of stumbling in him. † Gr. *scandal.*

11 But he that hateth his brother, is in darknesse, and walketh in darknesse, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darknesse hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write unto you, little children, because your sinnes are forgiven you for his names sake.

13 I write unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, because ye have known the Father.

14 I have written unto you, fathers, because ye have known him *that is* from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

15 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God, abideth for ever.

18 Little children, it is the last time, and as ye have heard that antichrist shall come, even now are there many antichrists, whereby we know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from us, but they were not of us: for if they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us: but *they went out*, that they might be made manifest, that they were not all of us.

20 But

Digitized by Google

176 20 But ye have an unction from the holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I have not written unto you, because ye know not the truth: but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? he is antichrist that denieth the Father and the Sonne.

23 Whosoever denieth the Sonne, the same hath not the Father: *but he that acknowledgeth the Sonne, hath the Father also.*

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning: if that which ye have heard from the beginning, shall remain in you, ye also shall continue in the Sonne, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise that he hath promised us, *even* eternall life.

26 These things have I written unto you, concerning them that seduce you.

27 But the anointing which ye have received of him, abideth in you: and ye need not that any man teach you: But, as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in ‖ him.

‖ Or, *it.*

28 And now, little children, abide in him; that when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.

‖ Or, *know ye.*

29 If ye know that he is righteous, ‖ ye know that every one that doeth righteousnesse, is born of him.

CHAP. III.

1 He sheweth the singular love of God towards us, in making us his sonnes: 3 who therefore ought obediently to keep his commandments, 11 as also brotherly to love one another.

BEhould what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sonnes of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.

2 Beloved, now are we the sonnes of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know, that when he shall appear, we shall be like him: for we shall see him as he is.

3 And every man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

4 Whosoever committeth sinne, transgresseth also the law: for sinne is the transgression of the law.

5 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sinnes, and in him is no sinne.

6 Whosoever abideth in him, sinneth not: whosoever sinneth, hath not seen him, neither known him.

7 Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteousnesse, is righteous, even as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth sinne, is of the devil: for the devil sinneth from the beginning: for this purpose the Sonne of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

9 Whosoever is born of God, doth not commit sinne: for his seed remaineth in him, and he cannot sinne, because he is born of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousnesse, is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

‖ Or, *commandment.*

11 For this is the ‖ message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another.

12 Not as Cain, *who* was of that wicked one, and slew his brother: and wherefore slew he him? because his own works were evil, and his brothers righteous.

13 Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren: he that loveth not his brother, abideth in death.

15 Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer, and ye know that no murderer hath eternall life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.

17 But whoso hath this worlds good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?

18 My little children, let us not love in word neither in tongue, but in deed and in truth.

19 And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shall † assure our hearts before him.

† Gr. *perswade.*

20 For if our heart condemn us, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, then have we confidence towards God.

22 And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

23 And this is his commandment, that we should beleeve on the name of his Sonne Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.

24 And he that keepeth his commandments, dwelleth in him, and he in him: and hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He warneth them not to beleeve all teachers who boast of the Spirit, but to try them by the rules of the catholick faith: 7 and by many reasons exhorteth to brotherly love.

BEloved, beleeve not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God.

3 And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God: and this is that *spirit* of antichrist, whereof you have heard that it should come, and even now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, then he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God: he that knoweth God, heareth us; he that is not of God, heareth not us: hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of errour.

7 Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth, is born of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loveth not, knoweth not God; for God is love.

9 In this was manifested the love of God towards us, because that God sent his onely begotten Sonne into the world, that we might live through him.

10 Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that

Digitized by Google

that he loved us, and sent his Sonne to be the propitiation for our sinnes.

11 Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.

12 No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit.

14 And we have seen and do testifie, that the Father sent the Sonne *to be* the Saviour of the world.

15 Whosoever shall confesse that Jesus is the Sonne of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we have known and beleeved the love that God hath to us. God is love, and he that dwelleth in love, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

† Gr. *love with us.*

17 Herein is † our love made perfect, that we may have boldnesse in the day of judgement: because as he is, so are we in this world.

18 There is no fear in love, but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment: he that feareth, is not made perfect in love.

19 We love him: because he first loved us.

20 If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?

21 And this commandment have we from him, that he who loveth God, love his brother also.

CHAP. V.

He that loveth God, loveth his children, and keepeth his commandments: 3 which to the faithfull are light, and not grievous. 9 Jesus is the Sonne of God, able to save us, 14 and to heare our prayers, which we make for our selves, and for others.

WHosoever beleeveth that Jesus is the Christ, is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat, loveth him also that is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God and keep his commandments.

3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments, and his commandments are not grievous.

4 For whatsoever is born of God, overcometh the world, and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith.

5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that beleeveth that Jesus is the Sonne of God?

6 This is he that came by water and bloud, even Jesus Christ, not by water only, but by water and bloud: and it is the Spirit that beareth witnesse, because the Spirit is truth. 177

7 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghost: and these three are one.

8 And there are three that bear witnesse in earth, the spirit, and the water, and the bloud: and these three agree in one.

9 If we receive the witnesse of men, the witnesse of God is greater: for this is the witnesse of God, which he hath testified of his Sonne.

10 He that beleeveth on the Sonne of God, hath the witnesse in himself: he that beleeveth not God, hath made him a liar, because he beleeveth not the record that God gave of his Sonne.

11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternall life: and this life is in his Sonne.

12 He that hath the Sonne, hath life; and he that hath not the Sonne of God, hath not life.

13 These things have I written unto you that beleeve on the name of the Sonne of God, that ye may know that ye have eternall life, and that ye may beleeve on the name of the Sonne of God.

14 And this is the confidence that we have ‖ in him, that if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us.

‖ Or, *concerning him.*

15 And if we know that he heare us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sinne a sinne *which is* not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life for them that sinne not unto death. There is a sinne unto death: I do not say that he shall pray for it.

17 All unrighteousnesse is sinne, and there is a sinne not unto death.

18 We know that whosoever is born of God, sinneth not; but he that is begotten of God, keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickednesse.

20 And we know that the Sonne of God is come, and hath given us an understanding that we may know him that is true: and we are in him that is true, *even* in his Sonne Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternall life.

21 Little children, keep your selves from idols. Amen.

The second epistle of JOHN.

He exhorteth a certain honourable matrone with her children, to persevere in christian love and belief, 8 lest they lose the reward of their former profession: 10 and to have nothing to do with those seducers that bring not the true doctrine of Christ Jesus.

THe elder unto the elect lady, and her children, whom I love in the truth: and not I only, but also all they that have known the truth:

2 For the truths sake which dwelleth in us, and shall be with us for ever:

3 Grace be with you, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ the Sonne of the Father, in truth and love.

4 I rejoyced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee lady, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee, but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another.

6 And this is love, that we walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, that

Digitized by Google

178 as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it.

7 For many deceivers are entred into the world, who confesse not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist.

‖ Or, gained. Some copies reade, *which ye have gained, but that ye receive, &c.*

8 Look to your selves, that we lose not those things which we have ‖wrought, but that we receive a full reward.

9 Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God: he that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Sonne.

10 If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed.

11 For he that biddeth him God speed, is partaker of his evil deeds.

12 Having many things to write unto you, I would not write with paper and ink, but I trust to come unto you, and speak † face to face, that our joy may be full.

† Gr. mouth to mouth.

13 The children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen.

The third epistle of JOHN.

He commendeth Gaius for his piety, 5 and hospitality 7 to true preachers; 9 complaining of the unkinde dealing of ambitious Diotrephes on the contrary side, 11 whose evil example is not to be followed: 12 and giveth speciall testimony to the good report of Demetrius.

THe elder unto the welbeloved Gaius, whom I love ‖in the truth:

‖ Or, truly.

2 Beloved, I ‖wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.

‖ Or, pray.

3 For I rejoyced greatly when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walkest in the truth.

4 I have no greater joy then to heare that my children walk in truth.

5 Beloved, thou doest faithfully whatsoever thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers:

6 Which have born witnesse of thy charitie before the church: whom if thou bring forward on their journey after a godly sort, thou shalt do well:

7 Because that for his names sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receive such, that we might be fellow-helpers to the truth.

9 I wrote unto the church, but Diotrephes who loveth to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doeth, prating against us with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the church.

11 Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doeth good, is of God: but he that doeth evil, hath not seen God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the truth it self: yea, and we *also* bear record, and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and pen write unto thee.

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak † face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

† Gr. mouth to mouth.

The generall epistle of JUDE.

He exhorteth them to be constant in the profession of the faith. 14 False teachers are crept in to seduce them: for whose abominable doctrine and manners, horrible punishment is prepared: 20 whereas the godly by the assistance of the holy Spirit, and prayers to God, may preserve, and grow in grace, and keep themselves, and recover others out of the flames of those deceivers.

JUde the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Jesus Christ, and called:

2 Mercy unto you, and peace, and love be multiplied.

3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needfull for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.

4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousnesse, and denying the onely Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that beleeved not.

6 And the angels which kept not their ‖ first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darknesse, unto the judgement of the great day.

‖ Or, principality.

7 Even as Sodom and Gomorrha, and the cities about them, in like manner giving themselves over to fornication, and going after † strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternall fire.

† Gr. other.

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil, he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, * The Lord rebuke thee.

* Zech 3.

10 But these speak evil of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves.

11 Wo unto them, for they have gone in the way of Cain, and ran greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of Core.

12 These

Digitized by Google

12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds they are without water, carried about of windes; trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots;

13 Raging waves of the sea, foming out their own shame; wandring starres, to whom is reserved the blacknesse of darknesse for ever.

14 And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints,

15 To execute judgement upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them, of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard *speeches*, which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts, and their mouth speaketh great swelling *words*, having mens persons in admiration because of advantage.

17 But beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ:

18 *How* that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts.

19 These be they who separate themselves, sensuall, having not the Spirit.

20 But ye beloved, building up your selves on your most holy faith, praying in the holy Ghost,

21 Keep your selves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternall life.

22 And of some have compassion, making a difference:

23 And others save with fear, pulling them out of the fire: hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultlesse before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy,

25 To the onely wise God our Saviour, be glory and majestie, dominion and power, now and ever. Amen.

The Revelation of S. JOHN the divine.

CHAP. I.

4 John writeth his revelation to the seven churches of Asia, signified by the seven golden candlesticks. 7 The coming of Christ. 14 His glorious power and majesty.

THE Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to passe; and he sent and signified *it* by his angel unto his servant John:

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

3 Blessed is he that readeth, and they that heare the words of this prophesie, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 John to the seven churches in Asia, Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from him * which is, and which was, and which is to come, and from the seven spirits which are before his throne:

5 And from Jesus Christ, *who is* the faithfull witnesse, and the *first-begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth: Unto him that loved us,* and washed us from our sinnes in his own blood,

6 And hath * made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

7 * Behold, he cometh with clouds, and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him: even so, Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdome and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.

10 I was in the spirit on the Lords day, and heard behinde me a great voice, as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and what thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks;

13 And in the midst of the seven candlesticks, *one* like unto the Sonne of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head, and his hairs *were* white like wooll as white as snow, and his eyes *were* as a flame of fire;

15 And his feet like unto fine brasse, as if they burned in a furnace: and his voice as the sound of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand seven starres: and out of his mouth went a sharp two-edged sword: and his countenance was as the sunne shineth in his strength.

17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead: and he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not, * I am the first and the last. Isa. 41. 4 and 44. 6.

18 I am he that liveth, and was dead: and behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen, and have the keyes of hell and of death.

19 Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter,

20 The mystery of the seven starres which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven starres are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest, are the seven churches.

* Exod. 3. 14.
* 1. Cor. 15. 20. Coloss. 1. 18.
* Heb. 9. 14.
* 1. Pet. 2. 5.
* Matt. 24. 30.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. II.

What is commanded to be written to the angels, that is, the ministers of the churches of 1 Ephesus, 8 Smyrna, 12 Pergamos, 18 Thyatira: and what is commended, or found wanting in them.

UNto the angel of the church of Ephesus write, These things saith he that holdeth the seven starres in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks:

2 I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil, and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars:

3 And hast born, and hast patience, and for my names sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.

4 Nevertheless, I have *somewhat* against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works, or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate.

7 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith unto the churches, To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

8 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write, These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive,

9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and povertie, (but thou art rich) and *I know* the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews and are not, but *are* the synagogue of Satan.

10 Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried, and ye shall have tribulation ten dayes: be thou faithfull unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.

11 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith unto the churches, He that overcometh, shall not be hurt of the second death.

12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamos write, These things saith he which hath the sharp sword with two edges,

13 I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, *even* where Satans seat is, and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those dayes wherein Antipas *was* my faithfull martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of * Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumbling block before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication.

*Num. 25.

15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent, or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

17 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith unto the churches, To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth, saving he that receiveth it.

18 And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira write, These things saith the Sonne of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet *are* like fine brasse,

19 I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works, and the last to be more then the first.

20 Notwithstanding, I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman * Jezebel, which calleth her self a prophetesse, to teach, and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.

* 1. King. 16. 31.

21 And I gave her space to repent of her fornication, and she repented not.

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death, and all the churches shall know that * I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

* Jer. 11. 20. & 17. 10.

24 But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak, I will put upon you none other burden.

25 But that which ye have already, hold fast till I come.

26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations:

27 (* And he shall rule them with a rod of iron: as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers) even as I received of my Father.

* Psal. 2. 9.

28 And I will give him the morning-starre.

29 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAP. III.

2 The angel of the church of Sardis is reproved, 3 exhorted to repent, and threatned if he do not repent. 8 The angel of the church of Philadelphia, 10 is approved for his diligence and patience. 15 The angel of Laodicea rebuked, for being neither hot nor cold, 19 and admonished to be more zealous. 20 Christ standeth at the doore, and knocketh.

AND unto the angel of the church in Sardis write, These things saith he that hath the seven spirits of God, and the seven starres, I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead.

2 Be watchfull, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. * If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what houre I will come upon thee.

* 1. Thes. 5. 2. 2 Pet. 3. 10.

4 Thou hast a few names even in Sardis, which have not defiled their garments, and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment, and I will not blot out his name out of the * book of life, but I will confesse his name before my Father, and before his angels.

* Phil. 4. 3. Chap. 13. 8. 12.

6 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write, These things saith he that is holy, he

Digitized by Google

he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth;

8 I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open doore, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan (which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie) behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the houre of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.

12 Him that overcometh, will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is* new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and *I will write upon him* my new name.

13 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

14 And unto the angel of the church ‖ of the Laodiceans, write, These things saith the Amen, the faithfull and true witnesse, the beginning of the creation of God,

‖ *in* Laodicea.

15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou were cold or hot.

16 So then because thou art luke-warm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth.

17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing: and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poore, and blinde, and naked.

18 I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakednesse do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eye-salve, that thou mayest see.

19 * As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore and repent.

* Prov. 3. 11. Heb. 12. 5.

20 Behold, I stand at the doore, and knock: if any man heare my voice, and open the doore, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

22 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAP. IIII.

2 John from the throne of God his vision. 4 The throne and seventy elders. 6 The foure beasts full of eyes before and behinde. 10 The elders lay down their crowns, and worship him that sat on the throne.

AFter this I looked, and behold, a doore was opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet talking with me, which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediately I was in the spirit: and behold, a throne was set in heaven, and *one* sat on the throne.

3 And he that sat, was to look upon like a jasper, and a sardine-stone: and there was a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald. 181

4 And round about the throne were foure and twenty seats, and upon the seats I saw foure and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment, and they had on their heads crowns of gold.

5 And out of the throne proceeded lightnings, and thundrings, and voices: and there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven spirits of God.

6 And before the throne there was a sea of glasse like unto crystall: and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, were foure beasts full of eyes before and behinde.

7 And the first beast was like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying eagle.

8 And the foure beasts had each of them six wings about him, and they were full of eyes within, and †they rest not day and night, saying, *Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

† Gr. *they have no rest.* * Isa. 6. 2.

9 And when those beasts give glory, and honour, and thanks to him that sat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever,

10 The foure and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying,

11 * Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory, and honour, and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

* Chap. 5. 12.

CHAP. V.

1 The book sealed with seven seals: 9 which openeth the Lambe that was slain & worthy to open. 12 Therefore the elders praise him, 9 and confesse that he redeemed them with his bloud.

AND I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne, a book written within and on the backside, sealed with seven seals.

2 And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?

3 And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.

4 And I wept much because no man was found worthy to open, and to reade the book, neither to look thereon.

5 And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, * the lion of the tribe of Judah, the root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.

* Gen. 49. 9.

6 And I beheld, and lo, in the midst of the throne, and of the foure beasts, and in the midst of the elders stood a Lambe as it had been slain, having seven horns, and seven eyes, which are the seven spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne.

8 And when he had taken the book, the foure beasts, and foure and twenty elders fell down before the Lambe, having every one of them, harps, and golden vials full of ‖odours, which are the prayers of saints.

‖ Or, *incense.*

9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy bloud, out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation:

Digitized by Google

182

10 * And hast made us unto our God kings and priests, and we shall reigne on the earth.

* 1. Pet. 2. 9.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne, and the beasts, and the elders, and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands,

12 Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lambe that was slain, to receive power, and riches, and wisdome, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I, saying, Blessing, honour, glory, and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lambe for ever and ever.

14 And the foure beasts said, Amen. And the foure and twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

CHAP. VI.

1 The opening of the seals in order, and what followed thereupon, containing a prophesie to the end of the world.

AND I saw when the Lambe opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the foure beasts, saying, Come, and see.

2 And I saw, and behold, a white horse, and he that sat on him had a bow, and a crown was given unto him, and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come, and see.

4 And there went out another horse that was red: and power was given to him that sat thereon, to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

5 And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come, and see. And I beheld, and lo, a black horse, and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the foure beasts say, ‖ A measure of wheat for a peny, and three measures of barley for a peny, and see thou hurt not the oyl and the wine.

‖ *The word* chœnix *signifieth a measure containing one wine-quart, and the twelfth part of a quart.*

7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come, and see.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horse, and his name that sat on him was Death, and hell followed with him: and power was given ‖ unto them, over the fourth part of the earth to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

‖ Or, *to them.*

9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held.

10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our bloud on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were given unto every one of them, and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellow-servants also, and their brethren that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and lo, there was a great earthquake, and the sunne became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as bloud,

13 And the starres of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig-tree casteth her ‖ untimely figs when she is shaken of a mighty winde.

‖ Or, *grene figs.*

14 * And the heaven departed as a scrole when it is rolled together, and every mountain and iland were moved out of their places:

* Isa. 34. 4.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every freeman, hid themselves in the dens, and in the rocks of the mountains,

16 * And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lambe:

* Luke 23. 30.

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who shall be able to stand?

CHAP. VII.

1 An angel sealeth the servants of God in their foreheads. 4 The number of them that were sealed: of the tribes of Israel a certain number, 9 of all other nations an innumerable multitude, which stood before the throne, clad in white robes, and palms in their hands. 14 Their robes were washed in the bloud of the Lambe.

AND after these things, I saw foure angels standing on the foure corners of the earth, holding the foure windes of the earth, that the winde should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the foure angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and fourty and foure thousand, of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Juda were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelve thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nephthali were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelve thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelve thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand.

9 After this, I beheld, and lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lambe, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands:

10 And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lambe.

11 And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders, and the foure beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdome, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

13 And

Digitized by Google

13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the bloud of the Lambe.

15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall * dwell among them.

16 * They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more, neither shall the sunne light on them, nor any heat.

17 For the Lambe which is in the midst of the throne, shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: * and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

* Chap. 21. 3.
* Isa. 49. 10.
* Isa. 25. 8. Chap. 21. 4.

CHAP. VIII.

1 At the opening of the seventh seal, 2 seven angels had seven trumpets given them. 6 Foure of them sound their trumpets, and great plagues follow. 3 Another angel putteth incense to the prayers of the saints on the golden altar.

AND when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an houre.

2 And I saw the seven angels which stood before God, and to them were given seven trumpets.

3 And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer, and there was given unto him much incense, that he should ‖ offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar, which was before the throne.

‖ Or, *adde it to the prayers.*

4 And the smoke of the incense which came with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God, out of the angels hand.

5 And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voices, and thundrings, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

6 And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets, prepared themselves to sound.

7 The first angel sounded, and there followed hail, and fire mingled with bloud, and they were cast upon the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grasse was burnt up.

8 And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea, and the third part of the sea became bloud:

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great starre from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters:

11 And the name of the starre is called Wormwood, and the third part of the waters became wormwood, and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sunne was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the starres, so as the third part of them was darkened: and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Wo, wo, wo to the inhabiters of the earth, by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels which are yet to sound.

CHAP. IX.

1 At the sounding of the fifth angel a starre falleth from heaven, to whom is given the key of the bottomlesse pit. 2 He openeth the pit, and there come forth locusts like scorpions. 12 The first woe past. 13 The sixth trumpet soundeth. 14 Foure angels are let loose, that were bounded.

AND the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a starre fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomlesse pit.

2 And he opened the bottomlesse pit, and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace, and the sunne and the aire were darkened, by reason of the smoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth, and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power:

4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grasse of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree, but onely those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five moneths: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.

6 And in those dayes shall men seek death, and shall not finde it, and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 And the shapes of the locusts *were* like unto horses prepared unto battel, and on their heads *were* as it were crowns like gold, and their faces *were* as the faces of men.

8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as *the teeth* of lions.

9 And they had breast-plates, as it were breast-plates of iron, and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battel.

10 And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails, and their power was to hurt men five moneths.

11 And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomlesse pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name ‖ Apollyon.

‖ That is to say, *a destroyer.*

12 One wo is past, and behold there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the foure horns of the golden altar, which is before God,

14 Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the foure angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates.

15 And the foure angels were loosed, which were prepared ‖ for an houre, and a day, and a moneth, and a yeare, for to slay the third part of men.

‖ Or, *at.*

16 And the number of the army of the horsemen were two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breast-plates of fire, and of jacinct, and brimstone, and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions, and out of their mouthes issued fire, and smoke, and brimstone.

18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouthes.

Digitized by Google

884

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails; for their tails were like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt.

20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues, yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not
e Psal. 115. 4. & 135. 15. worship devils, * and idols of gold and silver, and brasse, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor heare, nor walk:

21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

CHAP. X.

A mighty strong angel appeareth with a book open in his hand. 6 He sweareth by him that liveth for ever, that time shall be no more time. 9 John is commanded to take and eat the book.

AND I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud, and a rainbow was upon his head, and his face was as it were the sunne, and his feet as pillars of fire.

2 And he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left foot on the earth,

3 And cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth: and when he had cried, seven thunders uttered their voices.

4 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven, saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.

5 And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea, and upon the earth, lifted up his hand to heaven,

6 And sware by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven and the things that therein are, and the earth and the things that therein are, and the sea and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer:

7 But in the dayes of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.

8 And the voice which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and said, Go, and take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea, and upon the earth.

9 And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto
e Ezek. 2. 8. and 3. 3. me, * Take it, and eat it up, and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as hony.

10 And I took the little book out of the angels hand, and ate it up, and it was in my mouth sweet as hony: and assoon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he said unto me, Thou must prophesie again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAP. XI.

3 The two witnesses prophesie: 6 they have power to shut heaven, that it rain not. 7 The beast shall fight against them, and kill them. 8 They lie unburied, 11 and after three dayes and an half rise again. 14 The second woe is past. 15 The seventh trumpet soundeth.

AND there was given me a reed like unto a rod, and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein.

2 But the court which is without the temple † leave out, and measure it not; for it is given † Gr. cast unto the Gentiles, and the holy city shall they tread under foot fourty and two moneths.

3 And ‖ I will give power unto my two wit- ‖ Or, I will give unto my two witnesses that they may prophesie. nesses, and they shall prophesie a thousand two hundred and threescore dayes clothed in sackcloth.

4 These are the * two olive-trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.

6 These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the dayes of their prophesie: and have power over waters to turn them to bloud, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomlesse pit, shall make warre against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies *shall lie* in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kindreds, and tongues, and nations, shall see their dead bodies three dayes and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

10 And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoyce over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another, because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three dayes and an half, the Spirit of life from God entred into them: and they stood upon their feet, and great fear fell upon them which saw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heaven, saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the same houre was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain † of men seven † Gr. names of men. thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

14 The second woe is past, and behold, the third woe cometh quickly.

15 And the seventh angel sounded, and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdomes of this world are become *the kingdomes* of our Lord, and of his Christ, and he shall reigne for ever and ever.

16 And the foure and twenty elders which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God,

17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great, and shouldest destroy them which ‖ destroy the earth. ‖ Or, corrupt.

19 And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark

Digitized by Google

ark of his testament, and there were lightnings, and voices, and thundrings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

CHAP. XII.

1 *A woman clothed with the sunne travaileth.* 4 *The great red dragon standeth before her, ready to devoure her childe: to whom she was delivered she flieth into the wildernesse.* 7 *Michael and his angels fight with the dragon, and prevail.* 13 *The dragon being cast down into the earth, persecuteth the woman.*

‖ Or, *signe.*

AND there appeared a great ‖ wonder in heaven, a woman clothed with the sunne, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crowne of twelve starres:

2 And she being with childe, cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.

‖ Or, *signe.*

3 And there appeared another ‖ wonder in heaven, and behold, a great red dragon, having seven heads, and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.

4 And his taile drew the third part of the starres of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devoure her childe assoon as it was born.

5 And she brought forth a man-childe, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her childe was caught up unto God, and to his throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wildernesse, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore dayes.

7 And there was warre in heaven, Michael and his angels fought against the dragon, and the dragon fought and his angels:

8 And prevailed not, neither was their place found any more in heaven.

9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the devil and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdome of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God, day and night.

11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lambe, and by the word of their testimony, and they loved not their lives unto the death.

12 Therefore rejoyce, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them; wo to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the sea: for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man childe.

14 And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might flie into the wildernesse, into her place: where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood, after the woman: that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swalloived up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make warre with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ. 185

CHAP. XIII.

1 *A beast riseth out of the sea with seven heads and ten horns to whom the dragon giveth his power.* 11 *Another beast cometh up out of the earth:* 14 *causeth an image to be made of the former beast,* 15 *and that man should worship it,* 16 *and receive his mark.*

AND I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads, and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crownes, and upon his heads the ‖ name of blasphemy.

‖ Or, *names*

2 And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as *the feet* of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.

3 And I saw one of his heads, as it were † wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast.

† Gr. *slain.*

4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast, and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make warre with him?

5 And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things, and blasphemies; and power was given unto him ‖ to continue fourty and two moneths.

‖ Or, *to make warre.*

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemie against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.

7 And it was given unto him to make warre with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lambe slain from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man have an eare, let him heare.

10 He that leadeth into captivity, shall go into captivity: * he that killeth with the sword, must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

* Matt. 26. 52.

11 And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth, and he had two horns like a lambe, and he spake as a dragon.

12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth, and them which dwell therein, to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth, in the sight of men,

14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth, by *the means of* those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast, saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live.

15 And he had power to give † life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast, should be killed.

† Gr. *breath.*

16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poore, free and bond, † to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads.

† Gr. *to give a*

17 And

Digitized by Google

186

17 And that no man might buy or sell save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisdome. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man, and his number is six hundred threescore and six.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The Lambe standing on mount Sion with his company: 6 an angel preacheth the gospel. 8 The fall of Babylon. 15 The harvest of the world, and putting in of the sickle. 20 The vintage and wine-presse of the wrath of God.

AND I looked, and lo, a Lambe stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred fourty and foure thousand, having his fathers name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps:

3 And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the foure beasts, and the elders, and no man could learn that song, but the hundred and fourty and foure thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women: for they are virgins: these are they which follow the Lambe whithersoever he goeth: these † were redeemed from among men, being the first-fruits unto God, and to the Lambe.

† Gr. were bought.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I saw another angel flie in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people.

7 Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him, for the houre of his judgement is come: * and worship him that made heaven and earth, and the sea and the fountains of waters.

* Psal. 146. 5, 6. Acts 14. 25.

8 And there followed another angel, saying, * Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

* Isa. 21. 9. Jer. 51. 8. Chap. 18. 2

9 And the third angel followed them saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture, into the cup of his indignation, and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone, in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lambe:

11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever. And they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

13 And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord, ‖ from henceforth, yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours, and their works do follow them.

‖ Or, from henceforth saith the Spirit, yea.

14 And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and upon the cloud one sat, like unto the Sonne of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle.

15 And another angel came out of the temple crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, * Thrust in thy sickle and reap, for the time is come for thee to reap, for the harvest of the earth is ‖ ripe.

* Joel 3. 13.

‖ Or, dried.

16 And he that sat on the cloud, thrust in his sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle.

18 And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire, and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great wine-presse of the wrath of God.

20 And the wine-presse was troden without the city, and bloud came out of the wine-presse, even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

1 The seven angels with the seven last plagues. 3 The song of them that overcame the beast. 7 The seven vials full of the wrath of God.

AND I saw another signe in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels having the seven last plagues, for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a sea of glasse, mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glasse, having the harps of God.

3 And they sing * the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lambe, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty, * just and true are thy wayes, thou King of saints.

* Exod. 15. 1.

* Psal. 145. 17.

4 * Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy name? for thou onely art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee, for thy judgements are made manifest.

* Jer. 10. 7.

5 And after that I looked, and behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened:

6 And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the foure beasts gave unto the seven angels, seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever.

8 And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power, and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

2 The angels poure out of their vials full of wrath. 6 The plagues that follow thereupon. 15 Christ cometh as a thief. Blessed are they that watch.

AND I heard a great voice out of the temple, saying to the seven angels, Go your wayes and poure out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

2 And

Digitized by Google

2 And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth, and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea, and it became as the blood of a dead man: and every living soul died in the sea.

4 And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters, and they became blood.

5 And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus:

6 For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink, for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgements.

8 And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sunne, and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire.

‖ Or, *burned* 9 And men were ‖ scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not, to give him glory.

10 And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast, and his kingdome was full of darknesse, and they gnawed their tongues for pain,

11 And blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates, and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.

13 And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs *come* out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

14 For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battel of that great day of God Almighty.

Matt. 24. 43. 15 * Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.

16 And he gathered them together into a place, called in the Hebrew tongue, Armagedon.

17 And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the aire, and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done.

18 And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings: and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake *and* so great.

Jer. 25. 19 And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, * to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath.

20 And every iland fled away, and the mountains were not found.

21 And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, *every stone* about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great. 187

CHAP. XVII.

3, 4 A woman arayed in purple and scarlet, with a golden cup in her hand, sitteth upon the beast, 5 which is great Babylon, the mother of all abominations. 9 The interpretation of the seven heads, 12 and the ten horns. 8 The punishment of the whore. 14 The victory of the Lambe.

AND there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither, I will shew unto thee the judgement of the great whore, that sitteth upon many waters:

2 With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabiters of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet-coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads, and ten horns.

4 And the woman was arayed in purple and scarlet colour, and † decked with gold and precious stone and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication. † Gr. *gilded*

5 And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERIE, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF ‖ HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. ‖ Or, *fornications*

6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondred with great admiration.

7 And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mysterie of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns.

8 The beast that thou sawest, was, and is not, and shall ascend out of the bottomlesse pit, and go into perdition, and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, (whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the minde which hath wisdome. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth.

10 And there are seven kings, five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come: and when he cometh, he must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten horns which thou sawest, are ten kings, which have received no kingdome as yet: but receive power as kings one houre with the beast.

13 These have one minde, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.

14 These shall make warre with the Lambe, and the Lambe shall overcome them: * for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings, and they that are with him, are called and chosen, and faithfull. * 1. Tim. 6. 15. Chap. 19. 16.

15 And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten horns which thou sawest upon

Digitized by Google

188 upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate, and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and give their kingdome unto the beast, untill the words of God shall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou sawest, is that great citie, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

2 Babylon is fallen. 4 The people of God commanded to depart out of her. 9 The kings of the earth, 11 with the merchants and mariners lament over her. 20 The saints rejoyce for the judgements of God upon her.

AND after these things, I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power, and the earth was lightned with his glory.

2 And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, * Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hatefull bird.

* Chap. 14.8.

3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the ‖ abundance of her delicacies.

‖ Or, power.

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sinnes, and that ye receive not of her plagues:

5 For her sinnes have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembred her iniquities.

6 Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double, according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much she hath glorified her self, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a * queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

* Isa. 47.8.

8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burnt with fire: for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication, and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning:

10 Standing afarre off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty citie: for in one houre is thy judgement come.

11 And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her, for no man buyeth her merchandise any more:

12 The merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all ‖ thyine wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brasse, and iron, and marble,

‖ Or, sweet.

13 And cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oyl, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and ‖ slaves, and souls of men.

‖ Or, bodies.

14 And the fruits that thy soul lusted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly, are departed from thee, and thou shalt finde them no more at all.

15 The merchants of these things which were made rich by her, shall stand afarre off, for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing,

16 And saying, Alas, alas, that great city, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls:

17 For in one houre so great riches is come to nought. And every shipmaster, and all the company in ships, and sailers, and as many as trade by sea, stood afarre off,

18 And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What citie is like unto this great citie?

19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea, by reason of her costliness: for in one houre is she made desolate.

20 Rejoyce over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets, for God hath avenged you on her.

21 And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great citie Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all.

22 And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters shall be heard no more at all in thee: and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft he be, shall be found any more in thee: and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee.

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee: and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth: for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.

24 And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

1 God is praised in heaven for judging the great whore, and avenging the blood of his saints. 7 The marriage of the Lamb. 10 The angel will not be worshipped. 17 The fowls called to the great slaughter.

AND after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia, salvation, and glory, and honour, and power unto the Lord our God:

2 For true and righteous are his judgements, for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.

3 And again they said, Alleluia: and her smoke rose up for ever and ever.

4 And the foure and twenty elders, and the foure beasts fell down and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thundrings, saying,

Digitized by Google

ing, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let us be glad and rejoyce, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lambe is come, and his wife hath made her self ready.

8 And to her was granted, that she should be arayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousnesse of saints.

Matt. 22. 9 And he saith unto me, Write, * Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lambe. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God.

10 And I fell at his feet to worship him: and Chap. 19. he said unto me, * See thou do it not: I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren, that have the testimonie of Jesus, worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophesie.

11 And I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse, and he that sat upon him was called faithfull and true, and in righteousnesse he doth judge and make warre.

12 His eyes *were* as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns, and he had a name written that no man knew but he himself.

Isa. 63. 2. 13 * And he was clothed with a vesture dipt in bloud, and his name is called, The word of God.

14 And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the wine-presse of the fiercenesse and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And he hath on his vesture, and on his Chap. 17. 14. thigh a name written, * KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I saw an angel standing in the sunne, and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that flie in the midst of heaven, Come and gather your selves together unto the supper of the great God:

18 That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make warre against him that sat on the horse, and against his army.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

CHAP. XX.

2 Satan bound for a thousand yeares. 6 The first resurrection: they blessed that have part therein. 7 Satan let loose again. 8 Gog and Magog. 10 The devil cast into the lake of fire and brimstone. 12 The last and generall resurrection.

AND I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomlesse pit, and a great chain in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon that old 189
serpent, which is the devil and Satan, and bound him a thousand yeares,

3 And cast him into the bottomlesse pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand yeares should be fulfilled: and after that, he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgement was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witnesse of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand yeares.

5 But the rest of the dead lived not again untill the thousand yeares were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God, and of Christ, and shall reigne with him a thousand yeares.

7 And when the thousand yeares are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall go out to deceive the nations, which are in the foure quarters of the earth, * Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battel: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea. * Ezek 38. 2. and 39. 1.

9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved citie: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

10 And the devil that deceived them, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet *are*, and shall be tormented day and night, for ever and ever.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God: and the books were opened: and another * book was opened, which is *the book* of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works. * Chap. 3. 5.

13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it: and death and ‖ hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works. ‖ Or, *grave.*

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire: this is the second death.

15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life, was cast into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

1 A new heaven and a new earth. 10 The heavenly Jerusalem, with a full description thereof. 23 She needeth no sunne, the glory of God is her light. 24 The kings of the earth bring their riches unto her.

AND * I saw a new heaven, and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away, and there was no more sea. * Isa. 65. 17. 2. Pet. 3. 13.

2 And I John saw the holy citie, new Jerusalem coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven, saying,

Digitized by Google

190 ſaying, Behold, the tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them, and they ſhall be his people, and God himſelf ſhall be with them, *and be* their God.

* Chap. 7. 17. 4 * And God ſhall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there ſhall be no more death, neither ſorrow, nor crying, neither ſhall there be any more pain: for the former things are paſſed away.

* 2. Cor. 5. 17. 5 And he that ſat upon the throne, ſaid, * Behold, I make all things new. And he ſaid unto me, Write: for theſe words are true and faithfull.

* Chap. 1. 8. and 21. 13. † Iſa. 55. 1. 6 And he ſaid unto me, It is done: * I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end: † I will give unto him that is athirſt, of the fountain of the water of life freely.

7 He that overcometh ſhall inherit all things, and I will be his God, and he ſhall be my ſonne.

8 But the fearfull, and unbeleeving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and ſorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, ſhall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimſtone: which is the ſecond death.

9 And there came unto me one of the ſeven angels, which had the ſeven vials full of the ſeven laſt plagues, and talked with me, ſaying, Come hither, I will ſhew thee the bride, the Lambes wife.

10 And he carried me away in the Spirit to a great and high mountain, and ſhewed me that great citie, the holy Jeruſalem, deſcending out of heaven from God,

11 Having the glory of God: and her light *was* like unto a ſtone moſt precious, even like a jaſper ſtone, clear as cryſtall;

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelve tribes of the children of Iſrael.

13 On the eaſt three gates, on the north three gates, on the ſouth three gates, and on the weſt three gates.

14 And the wall of the citie had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apoſtles of the Lambe.

15 And he that talked with me, had a golden reed to meaſure the citie, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the citie lieth foure-ſquare, and the length is as large as the breadth, and he meaſured the citie with the reed, twelve thouſand furlongs: the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equall.

17 And he meaſured the wall thereof, an hundred and fourtie and foure cubits, according to the meaſure of a man, that is, of the angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of jaſper, and the citie was pure gold, like unto clear glaſſe.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the citie were garniſhed with all manner of precious ſtones. The firſt foundation was jaſper, the ſecond ſaphir, the third a chalcedonie, the fourth an emerald,

20 The fifth ſardonyx, the ſixth ſardius, the ſeventh chryſolite, the eighth beryll, the ninth a topaz, the tenth a chryſoprаſus, the eleventh a jacinct, the twelfth an amethyſt.

21 And the twelve gates were twelve pearls, every ſeverall gate was of one pearl, and the ſtreet of the citie was pure gold, as it were tranſparent glaſſe.

22 And I ſaw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty, and the Lambe, are the temple of it.

23 * And the citie had no need of the ſunne, neither of the moon to ſhine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lambe is the light thereof. * Iſa. 60. 19.

24 * And the nations of them which are ſaved, ſhall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it. * Iſa. 60. 3.

25 * And the gates of it ſhall not be ſhut at all by day: for there ſhall be no night there. * Iſa. 60. 11.

26 And they ſhall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there ſhall in no wiſe enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatſoever worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lambes book of life.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The river of the water of life. 2 The tree of life. 5 The light of the citie of God is himſelf. 9 The angel will not be worſhipped. 18 Nothing may be added to the word of God, nor taken therefrom.

AND he ſhewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as cryſtall, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lambe.

2 In the midſt of the ſtreet of it, and of either ſide of the river, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yeelded her fruit every moneth: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there ſhall be no more curſe, but the throne of God, and of the Lambe ſhall be in it, and his ſervants ſhall ſerve him.

4 And they ſhall ſee his face, and his name *ſhall be* in their foreheads.

5 * And there ſhall be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the ſunne, for the Lord God giveth them light, and they ſhall reigne for ever and ever. * Chap. 21. 23.

6 And he ſaid unto me, Theſe ſayings *are* faithfull and true. And the Lord God of the holy prophets ſent his angel to ſhew unto his ſervants the things which muſt ſhortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: Bleſſed is he that keepeth the ſayings of the propheſie of this book.

8 And I John ſaw theſe things, and heard them. And when I had heard and ſeen, I fell down to worſhip before the feet of the angel, which ſhewed me theſe things.

9 Then ſaith he unto me, * See *thou do it* not: for I am thy fellow-ſervant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the ſayings of this book: worſhip God. * Chap. 19. 10.

10 And he ſaith unto me, Seal not the ſayings of the propheſie of this book: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is unjuſt, let him be unjuſt ſtill: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy ſtill: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous ſtill: and he that is holy, let him be holy ſtill.

12 And behold, I come quickly, and my reward is with me, * to give every man according as his work ſhall be. * Rom. 2. 6.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, * the beginning and the end, the firſt and the laſt. * Iſa. 41. 4. and 44. 6.

14 Bleſſed

Digitized by Google

14 Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the citie.

15 For without *are* dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

16 I Jesus have sent mine angel, to testifie unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning-starre.

17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth, say, Come. * And let him that is athirst, come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

*Esa.55.1.

18 For I testifie unto every man that heareth the words of the prophesie of this book, * If any man shall adde unto these things, God shall adde unto him the plagues that are written in this book: 191

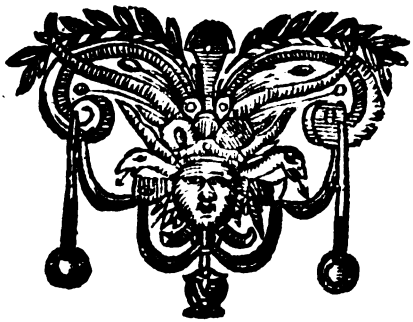
*Deut.4.2 Prov.30.6.

19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophesie, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy citie, and from the things which are written in this book.

20 He which testifieth these things, saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, Come Lord Jesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

FINIS.



Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

A CONCORDANCE TO THE BIBLE OF THE LAST TRANSLATION.

Serving for the more easie finding out of the most usefull places therein contained.

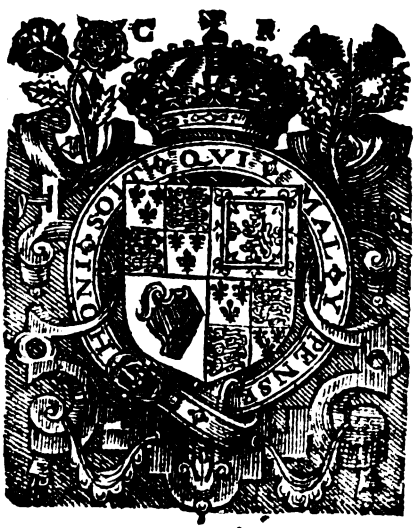
ALPHABETICALLY DIGESTED,

AND

Allowed by authority to be printed and bound with the Bible in all Volumes.

Psal. 119. 105.

Thy Word is a Lampe unto my feet, and a Light unto my pathes.



LONDON,

Printed by the Assignes of *Clement Cotton.*

Cum Privilegio.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

TO THE READER.

GEntle Reader, I have for thy use collected this small *Concordance*, with no small labour. For being to comprise much in little roome, I was to make choice of the most principall and usefull places, and to ranke them under such words as I thought most essentiall and materiall in the sentence, because the scant room allotted unto me, would not permit that I should expresse them under *every word* in the verse, as it is the manner in large Concordances. And this also hath enforced mee, when I met with divers places one like unto another, not to expresse them all at large, but onely some of the chiefe, and to annexe the rest unto them, leaving out the words, and setting downe onely the Chapter and Verse. As for example; in the word *Hallow*, you have it quoted, *Jer.*17.22. [But *hallow* ye the Sabbath;] then follows as parallels thereof, *Vide Ver.*24.27. *Ezek.* 20.20. & 44.24. and so in divers other places. So that thou must not expect to have all *places* in this little abridgement, but such alone as are most notable, and frequent in use: nor by *every word* in the Verse to find out what thou seekest, but under that only in which the life and vigour of the sentence chiefly consisteth. Take for instance that place, *Exod.*33.19. [I will be *gracious* to whom I will bee *gracious*;] for the finding whereof you must turne in the Alphabet to the word *gracious*, as the most fit to ranke this sentence under. Againe, *Num.*23.21. [He hath not beheld *iniquity* in Jacob;] for this likewise have recourse to the word *iniquity*, as the most materiall in the Verse; and so in the rest. For as it is impossible for any Cosmographer to comprehend in a little Mappe all particular places remarkable in a large countrey, every small Hamlet in a Shire, or house in a City; but all he can doe is to represent great Cities with little spots, large Townes with little speckes, and broad Rivers with narrow lines; so it is with mee in this case. If any desire further and better helpe for the finding out of *any place*, under *every word* of the Verse which he remembreth, he may furnish himselfe with the large Concordance, *viz.* that which was lately published by *Cl. Cotton* (at whose request I undertooke this Worke) and now revised, corrected, and much enlarged by him, which I thinke to be of speciall use.

Now the chiefe ends at which I have aymed in this briefe Collection, are generally the good of all *Gods people*, that by the help thereof they may on all occa-

Digitized by Google

ſions find out ſuch principall places as they overly remember, but would more ſeriouſly and throughly ponder, by conſidering the Text it ſelfe, with the connexion and ſcope of it; or having heard them cited by their Preachers in the publike Miniſtery, without quotation of Chapter and Verſe, they may be the better enabled, with thoſe good *Bereans*, to ſearch the Scriptures, and examine the Truths delivered by their Teachers, for the confirming of their Faith. And then more ſpecially, the benefit of my Brethren, *the Miniſters of Gods Word*, that when they cannot have the uſe of their Libraries through their neceſſary abſence from their owne homes, they may, when their paines are required on ſudden occaſions, have this helpe at hand, both to furniſh them with ſuch maine Scriptures as are neceſſary for their preſent uſe in any argument, and to direct them to the places themſelves, when in ſome confuſed manner they remember the matter, but cannot call to minde the Verſe or Chapter.

And thus deſiring the Lord to make this and all other my labours profitable, for the advancing of his glory, and edification of his people in their moſt holy faith, I commend thee to God, and to the word of his grace, who alone is all-ſufficient to build thee up, and to give thee an inheritance among all them which are ſanctified.

Thine in all Chriſtian ſervice,

JOHN DOVVNAME.

Digitized by Google

A CONCORDANCE OR TABLE TO THE WHOLE BIBLE.

Abase. Abased, &c.

Job 40.11. behold every one that is proud, & *abase* him
Ezek. 21.26. him that is low, & *abase* him that is high
Dan. 4.37. those that walke in pride he is able to *abase*
Luk. 14.11. whoso exalteth himselfe shalbe *abased*
2 *Cor.* 11.7. an offence in *abasing* my selfe
Phil. 4.12. I know both how to be *abased*, and—

Abba.

Mar. 14.36. *Abba* Father, all things are possible
Rom. 8.15. the spirit—whereby we cry *Abba*, Father
Gal. 4.6. into your hearts, crying *Abba*, Father

Abel.

Gen. 4.4. and the Lord had respect unto *Abel*, and
Heb. 11.4. by faith *Abel* offered to God a more
12.24. speaks better things than that of *Abel*

Abhorre, &c.

Lev. 26.11. and my soule shall not *abhorre* you
30. your Idols, and my soule shall *abhorre* you
1 *Sam.* 2.17. men *abhorred* the offering of the Lord
Job 19.19. all my inward friends *abhorred* me
42.6. I *abhorre* my selfe, and repent in dust—
Psal. 119.163. I hate and *abhorre* lying, but thy
Amos 6.8. I *abhorre* the excellency of Jacob, and
Rom. 2.22. thou that *abhorrest* Idols, dost thou—
12.9. *abhorre* that which is evill, cleave to that—

Abide, &c.

Psal. 15.1. Lord, who shall *abide* in thy tabernacle?
61.4. I'le *abide* in thy tabernacle for ever
91.1. shall *abide* under the shadow of the Almighty
Pro. 7.11. stubborne, her feet *abide* not in her house
Eccles. 1.4. but the earth *abideth* for ever
Hos. 3.3. thou shalt *abide* for me many dayes, thou
Mal. 3.2. who can *abide* the day of his comming?
Joh. 3.36. the wrath of God *abideth* on him
12.34. that Christ *abideth* for ever, and how saist
14.16. comforter, that he may *abide* with you for
15.4. *abide* in me, and I in you See Vers. 5, 6, 7.
10. ye shall *abide* in my love, even as I have
Acts 27.31. except these *abide* in the ship ye cannot be
1 *Cor.* 3, 14. if any mans worke *abide* which he hath
7.24. he is called, therein *abide* with God
13.13. and now *abideth* faith, hope, charity
Phil. 1.24. to *abide* in the flesh is more needfull
2 *Tim.* 2.13. if we believe not, yet he *abideth* faithfull
1 *Joh.* 2.14. the word of God *abideth* in you
17. that doth the will of God, *abideth* for ever
28. *abide* in him, that when he shall appeare
3.6. whosoever *abideth* in him, sinneth not

Abiding.

1 *Chron.* 29.15. are as a shadow and there is no *abiding*
Joh. 5.38. ye have not his word *abiding* in you
1 *Joh.* 3.15. no murtherer hath eternall life *abiding* in

Ability.

Ezra 2.69. they gave after their *ability* unto the trea.
Neh. 5.8. we after our *ability* have redeemed—
Acts 11.29. according to his *ability* determined to
1 *Pet.* 4.11. do it, as of the *ability* which God giveth

Able.

Exod. 18.21. provide out of the people *able* men, such as
25. and Moses chose *able* men out of all Israel
Lev. 12.8. if she be not *able* to bring a Lambe, then—
See Chap. 14.22, 31, 32. & *Ezek.* 46.5, 7.
Num. 13.30. for we are well *able* to overcome it
Deut. 16.17. every man shall give as he is *able*
See *Mar.* 12.44. & *Luk.* 21.4.
2 *Chron.* 25.9. the Lord is *able* to give thee much more
Pro. 27.4. who is *able* to stand before envie?
Dan. 3.17. God is *able* to deliver us from the burning
Amos 7.1. the land is not *able* to beare all his words
Mat. 3.9. God is *able* of these stones, to raise up—
10.28. kill the body, but are not *able* to kill the soul
Mar. 3.33. the word—as they were *able* to heare it
Joh. 10.29. no man is *able* to plucke them out of my Fathers hands See Vers. 28.
Rom. 8.39. shall be *able* to separate us from the love—
11.23. for God is *able* to graffe them in againe

14.4 for God is *able* to make him ſtand
1 *Cor.*10.13.ſuffer ye to be tempted above that ye be *ab.*
2 *Cor.*9.8.G. is *able* to make all grace abound towards
*Epheſ.*3.20.*able* to do exceeding abundantly above all
6.11.that ye may be *able* to ſtand againſt
13.that ye may be *able* to withſtand in the
*Phil.*3.21. he is *able* to ſubdue all things to himſelfe
4.13.I am *able* to do all things through Chriſt which
2 *Tim.*1.12.*able* to keep that which I have committed
2.2. men, who ſhall be *able* to teach others alſo
3.15.which are *able* to make thee wiſe unto ſalvation
*Heb.*2.18.he is *able* to ſuccour them that are tempted
7.25.he is *able* to ſave them to the utmoſt that come
11.19.accounting that God was *able* to raiſe him up
*Jam.*1.21.ingrafted word—is *able* to ſave your ſoules.
4.12. one law-giver, who is *able* to ſave & to deſtroy
Jude 24.he is *able* to keep us from falling, and to

Abominable.

*Jer.*44.4.O doe not this *abominable* thing that I hate
Micah 6.10.wicked, & the ſcant meaſure that is *abomi.*
*Tit.*1.16.deny him, being *abominable* and diſobedient
1 *Pet.*4.3 revellings, banquetings, & *abominable* idolat.

Abomination. Abominations.

*Deut.*7.26.nor—bring an *abomination* into thine houſe
2 *Chro.*34.33.Joſiah tooke away all the *abominations*
*Pro.*25.21.there are ſeven *abominations* in his heart
29.27 an unjuſt man is an *abomination* to the juſt
he that is upright—is an *abomination* to the juſt
*Jer.*4 1.if thou wilt put away thine *abominations* out
32.34.they ſet their *abominations* in the Ch. 13.11.
*Ezek.*8.6. thou ſhalt ſee greater *abominat.* Ver.13.15.
9.4.ſigh and cry for all the *abominations* that
*Mat.*24.15.when ye—ſhall ſee the *abominat.* of deſolat.
So *Mar.*13.14.
*Rev.*17.5. mother of harlots, and *abominations* of the
21.27.whatſoever works *abomination* or maketh a ly

Above.

*Joh.*8.23 to them, ye are from beneath, I am from *above*
*Gal.*4.26.Jeruſalem which is *above* is free, which is the
*Epheſ.*4.6.who is *above* all, and through all, and in
*Col.*3.1. ſeek thoſe things which are *above*, where Chr.
See the word **Wiſedome.**

Abound.

*Pro.*28.20. a faithfull man ſhall *abound* with bleſſings
2 *Cor.*1.5.as the ſufferings of Chr. *abound* in us, ſo our
8.7.as ye *abound* in every thing, in faith
ſee that ye *abound* in this grace alſo
9.8.God is able to make all grace *abound* toward you
that ye may *abound* in every good worke
*Phil.*4.12.and I know how to *abound*: every where
1 *Theſ.*3.12.make you to encreaſe and *abound* in love
4.1.ye would *abound* more and more See Ver.10.
2 *Pet.*1.8.if theſe things be in you, & *abound*, they make
See the word **Gaine.**

Abounding.

1 *Cor.*15.58. alwayes *abounding* in the work of the L.

Abundance, &c.

*Exod.*34.6.*abundant* in goodneſſe and truth
*Eccl.*5.10.nor he that loveth *abundance*, with increaſe,
12.but the *abundance* of the rich will not ſuffer
*Mat.*12.34.out of the *abundance* of the hart the mouth
*Luk.*12.15.mans life, conſiſts not in the *abundance*—
2 *Cor.*8.14. that their *abundance* may be a ſupply for
11.23.I am more: in labours more *abundant*

Abundantly.

*Cant.*5.1.drinke, yea drinke *abundantly*, O beloved
1 *Cor.*15.10. I laboured more *abundantly* than they all
*Tit.*3.6.which he ſhed on us *abundantly* through Jeſus

Acceptable.

*Pſal.*69.13.my prayer—in an *acceptable* time
*Iſay.*49.8.in an *acceptable* time have I heard thee
See *Luk.*4.19. 2 *Cor.*6.2.
58.5.and an *acceptable* day to the L. See ch.61.2.
*Dan.*4.27.O K. let my counſell be *acceptable* unto thee

Accept, &c.

*Gen.*4.7.if thou doe well, ſhalt thou not be *accepted*?
Job 13.10.reprove you, if you do ſecretly *accept* perſons
34.19.to him that *accepteth* not the perſons of Prin.
Iſay 56.7.ſacrifices ſhall be *accepted* upon mine altar
*Jer.*14.12.I will not *accept* them: but I will
*Ezek.*20.40.the land ſerve me: there will I *accept* them
*Hoſ.*8.13.and eat it, but the Lord *accepteth* them not
2 *Cor.*8.12. it is *accepted* according to that a man hath
*Gal.*2.6.God *accepts* no mans perſon See *Act.*10.34.

Acceſſe.

*Rom.*5.2.by whom alſo we have *acceſſe* by faith into
*Eph.*3.12.in whom we have—*acceſſe* with confidence

Accompliſh. Accompliſhed.

*Pro.*13.19.the deſire *accompliſhed* is ſweet to the ſoule
Iſay 40.2.that her warfare is *accompliſhed*, that her
55.11.but it ſhall *accompliſh* that which I pleaſe
1 *Pet.*5.9. afflictions are *accompliſhed* in your brethren

Accord.

*Phil.*2.2.being of one *accord*, of one minde *Act.*2.46.

Account.

Job 33.13.he giveth not *account* of any of his matters
*Mat.*12.36.men ſhall give *account* of every idle word—
*Luk.*16.2. give an *account* of thy ſtewardſhip for thou
*Rom.*14.12.ſhall give an *account* of himſelfe unto God
*Phil.*4.17. I deſire fruit may abound to your *account*
1 *Pet.*4.5. who ſhall give *account* to him that is ready

Accurſed.

*Rom.*9.3.wiſh that my ſelfe were *accurſed* from Chriſt
1 *Cor.*12.3.no man—by the Sp. of G. calls Jeſus *accurſed*
*Gal.*1.8.let him be *accurſed* So verſ.9.

Accuſation.

*Mat.*27.37.over his head his *accuſation* written, This is
*Job.*18.29.what *accuſation* bring you See *Mar.*15.26.
1 *Tim.*5.19. againſt an Elder receive not an *accuſation*

Accuſe, &c.

*Pro.*30.10.*accuſe* not a ſervant unto his Maſter, leſt
*Luk.*3.14.nor *accuſe* any falſly, and be content—
23.10.and vehemently *accuſed* him See *Mat.*27.13.
*Joh.*5.45.doe not thinke that I will *accuſe* you to the
there is one that *accuſeth* you, even Moſes
*Act.*25.16.have the *accuſers* face to face, & have licence
*Tit.*1.6.children, not *accuſed* of riot or unruly
2.3.not falſe *accuſers*, nor given to much wine
*Rev.*12.10.the *accuſer* of the brethren is caſt downe
which *accuſed* them before God day and

Digitized by Google

Accusing.

Rom 2.15. their thoughts—*accusing* or excusing one

Acknowledge, &c.

*Psal.*32.5. I *acknowledged* my sin unto thee See 51.3.
*Pro.*3.6. in all thy wayes *acknowledge* him, and he
Isay 63.16. & Israel *acknowledge* us not: thou O Lord
*Jer.*3.13. onely *acknowledge* thine iniquity, that thou
*Hos.*5.15. till they *acknowledge* their offence and seeke
*Tit.*1.1. and the *acknowledging* of the truth, which is

Acquaint, &c.

Job 22.21. *acquaint* now thy selfe with him, and be
*Psal.*31.11. and a feare to mine *acquaintance*
Isay 53.3. a man of sorrowes, & *acquainted* with griefe

Acts.

*Judg.*5.11. rehearse the righteous *acts* of the Lord
*Psal.*106.2. who can utter the mighty *acts* of the Lord
150.2. praise him for his mighty *acts*: praise—

Actions.

1 *Sam.*2.3. and by him *actions* are weighed

Adde, &c.

*Deut.*4.2. ye shall not *adde* unto the word
See chap.12.32. & *Rev.*22.18,19.
22.19. of my heart to *adde* drunkennesse to thirst
*Psal.*69.27. *adde* iniquity unto their iniquity, and let
*Pro.*30.6. *adde* thou not unto his word, lest hee
*Isa.*29.1. that they may *adde* sin to sin See *Job.*34.37.
*Mat.*6.27. who can *adde* one cubite unto his stature
*Act.*2.47. the Lord *added* to the Church such as should
2 *Pet.*1.5. *adde* to your faith, vertue, and to vertue—

Adder.

*Psal.*140.3. *adders* poyson is under their lips *Ro.*3.13.
*Pro.*23.32. at the last—it stingeth like an *adder*—

Admiration. Admired.

2 *Thes.*1.10. and to be *admired* in all that beleeve
Jude 16. persons in *admiration* because of advantage

Admonish, &c.

*Eccl.*12.12. by these my son be *admonished*: of making
*Rom.*15.14. able also to *admonish* one another
*Col.*3.16. teaching and *admonishing* one another—
2 *Thes.*3.15. but *admonish* him as a brother

Admonition.

1 *Cor.*10.11. and they are written for our *admonition*
Titus 3.10. after the first and second *admonition*, reject

Adoption.

*Rom.*8.15. but ye have received the spirit of *adoption*
23. waiting for the *adoption*, to wit, the—
*Gal.*4.5. that ye may receive the *adoption* of sonnes
*Ephes.*1.5. to the *adoption* of children by Jesus Christ

Adorne, &c.

1 *Tim.*2.9. that women *adorne* themselves in modest
Titus 2.10. they may *adorne* the doctrine of God, in
1 *Pet.*3.3. whose *adorning* let it not be
that outward *adorning* of playting the haire

Advantage, &c.

Luke 9.25. for what is a man *advantaged* if he gaine
See *Mat.*16.26. *Mar.*8.36.
*Rom.*3.1. what *advantage* then hath the Jew? or what
Jude 16. persons in admiration because of *advantage*

Adversary, &c.

*Exod.*23.22. and an *adversary* to thine *adversaries*,
Isay 59.18. he will repay fury to his *adversaries*—
*Mat.*5.25. agree with thine *adversary* quickly whiles
1 *Cor.*16.9. and there are many *adversaries*
1 *Tim.*5.14. give none occasion to the *adversary*—
1 *Pet.*5.8. because our *adversary* the Devill goeth

Adversity.

*Psal.*31.7. thou hast known my soule in *adversity*
94.13. God giveth rest from the dayes of *adversity*
*Pro.*17.17. and a brother is borne for *adversity*
*Eccles.*7.14. but in the day of *adversity* consider—
Isay 30.20. God giveth the bread of *adversity*, and
*Heb.*13.3. and them which suffer *adversity* as being

Advised.

*Pro.*13.10. but with the well *advised* is wisedome

Adulterer, &c.

*Lev.*20.10. the *adulterer* and *adulteresse* shall surely
Job 24.15. the eye also of the *adulterer* waiteth for the
*Pro.*6.26. the *adulteresse* will hunt for the precious life
*Jer.*23.10. for the land is full of *adulterers*, because
*Mal.*3.5. against the *adulterers*, and—false swearers
1 *Cor.*6.9. nor idolaters, nor *adulterers*, nor effeminate
*Heb.*13.4. whoremongers and *adulterers* G. will judge
*Jam.*4.4. ye *adulterers* and *adulteresses* know ye not

Adultery.

*Exod.*20.14. thou shalt not commit *adultery*
So *Deut.*5.18. *Mat.*5.27. *Rom.*13.9.
*Pro.*6 32. whoso committeth *adultery* with a woman
*Mat.*5.28. hath committed *adultery* with her already
19.9. her that is put away doth commit *adultery*
*Gal.*5.19. the workes of the flesh are—*adultery*—
*Jam.*2.11. if thou commit not *adultery*, yet if thou—

Advocate.

1 *Joh.*2.1. we have an *advocate* with the Father, Jesus

Affection, &c.

2 *Chro.*29.31. I have set my *affection* to the house of my
*Rom.*1.26. God gave them up to vile *affections*: for.
31. without naturall *affection*, implacable
12.10. be kindly *affectioned* one to another, with—
*Gal.*5.24. have crucified the flesh, with the *affections* &
*Col.*3.5. set your *affections* on things above, and not
5. mortifie the inordinate *affection*, evill—

Afflict, &c.

*Exod.*22.22. ye shal not *afflict* any fatherlesse or widow
*Levit.*16.29. ye shall *afflict* your soules, and doe no—
*Num.*29.7. ye shall *afflict* your soules, ye shall not—
Job 34.28. and he heareth the cry of the *afflicted*
*Psal.*18.27. for thou wilt save the *afflicted* people
22.24. not despised the affliction of the *afflicted*—
82.3. doe justice to the *afflicted* and needy
119.67. before I was *afflicted* I went astray: but now
71. it is good for me that I have bin *afflicted*—
75. & that thou in faithfulnesse hast *afflicted* me
*Pro.*15.15. all the dayes of the *afflicted* are evill: but
22.22. nor oppresse the *afflicted* in the gate—
Esay 49.13. and God will have mercy on his *afflicted*
53.4. him stricken, smitten of God, and *afflicted*
58.10. if thou satisfie the *afflicted* soule, then shall
*Lam.*1.12. the Lord hath *afflicted* me in the day of
3.33. for hee doth not *afflict* willingly, nor grieve
*Mat.*24.9. they shall deliver you up to be *afflicted*—

*Heb.*11.37. being destitute, *afflicted*, tormented
*Jam.*5.13. is any among you *afflicted*? let him pray

Affliction, &c.

*Gen.*16.11. because the Lord hath heard thy *affliction*
29.32. the Lord hath looked upon my *affliction*
*Exod.*3.7. I have seene the *affliction* of my people
*Deut.*16.3. the bread of *affliction*. See 1 *Kin.*22.27.
26.7. the Lord looked on our *affliction*, and on our
2 *Chron.*20.9. if we cry unto thee in our *affliction*, then
Job 5.6. *affliction* commeth not forth of the dust, nor
36.15. hee delivereth the poore in his *affliction*, and
*Psal.*25.18. looke upon mine *affliction* and my paine
34.19. many are the *afflictions* of the righteous, but
119.50. this is my comfort in my *affliction*: for thy
92. I should have perished in my *affliction*
153. consider mine *affliction*, and deliver me—
*Isa.*48.10. I have chosen thee in the furnace of *afflict.*
63.9. in all their *affliction* hee was afflicted, and the
*Jer.*16.19. O Lord—my refuge in the day of *affliction*.
*Hos.*5.15. in their *affliction* they will seek me early—
Amos 6.6. are not grieved for the *affliction* of Joseph
Acts 7.34. I have seene the *affliction* of my people
2 *Cor.*4.17. our light *afflict.* which is but for a moment
*Col.*1.24. of the *afflictions* of Christ in my flesh, for
1 *Thes.*3.3. that no man should be moved by these *affl.*
2 *Tim.*1.8. be thou partaker of the *afflict.* of the Gosp.
*Heb.*11.25. chusing rather to suffer *affliction* with the
1 *Pet.*5.9. that the same *afflictions* are accomplished in

Afraid.

Job 3.25. that which I was *afraid* of is come unto me
*Psal.*56.3. what time I am *afraid* I will trust in thee
*Luk.*12.4. be not *afraid* of them that kill the body—

Age, &c.

*Psal.*39.5. and mine *age* is as nothing before thee—
71.9. cast me not off in the time of old *age*: forsake
92.14. they shall still bring forth fruit in old *age*
*Tit.*2.2. that the *aged* men be sober, grave, and—
*Philem.*9. such a one as Paul the *aged*, and now also

Ages.

*Eph.*3.21. to him be glory—throughout all *ages*—
*Col.*1.26. the mystery which hath bin hid from *ages*

Agree, &c.

Amos 3.3. can two walke—except they be *agreed*?
*Mat.*5.25. *agree* with thine adversary quickly whiles
*Mark.*14.56. but their witnesse *agreed* not together
1 *Joh.*5.8. the Blood, and these three *agree* in one

Agreement.

Esay 28.15. with hell are we at *agreement* when the
2 *Cor.*6.16. what *agreement* hath the Temple of God

Alienated.

*Eph.*4.18. being *alienated* from the life of God—
*Col.*1.21. you that were sometimes *alienated*, and—

Alien, &c.

*Exod.*18.3. I have bin an *alien* in a strange land—
*Ephes.*2.12. *aliens* from the common-wealth of Israel

Alive.

1 *Sam.*2.6. the Lord killeth, and maketh *alive*, he
*Rom.*6.11. but are *alive* to God through Jesus Christ
1 *Cor.*15.22. even so in Christ shall all be made *alive*
*Rev.*1.18. I am *alive* for evermore, Amen, and have

Allow.

*Rom.*7.15. for that which I doe, I *allow* not—

Almes, &c.

*Matth.*6.1. that ye doe not your *almes* before men
See Verses 2, 3, 4.
*Luk.*11.41. give *almes* of such things as you have—
12.33. sell that which you have, and give *almes*—
Acts 9.36. Dorcas full of good works, and *almes-deeds*
10.2. Cornelius gave much *almes*, and prayed to G.

Almighty.

*Gen.*17.1. I am the *Almighty* God, walk before me—
*Psal.*91.1. abide under the shadow of the *Almighty*
*Rev.*1.8. which was, and which is to come, the *Almigh.*

Altar.

*Psal.*26.6. so will I compasse thine *altar*, O Lord
*Matt.*5.23. if thou bring thy gift to the *altar*, and there
1 *Cor.*9.13. they which wait at the *altar* are partakers
*Heb.*13.10. we have an *altar* whereof they have—
*Rev.*8.3. prayers of the Saints upon the golden *altar*

Ambassadours.

2 *Cor.*5.20. we are *Ambassadors* for Christ, as though

Amend.

*Jer.*7.3. *amend* your wayes and your doings, & I will
So Chap.26.13.
5. if you throughly *amend* your wayes, and your
See the word Repent.

Ancient.

*Dan.*7.9. the *Ancient* of dayes did sit, whose—
13. and came to the *Ancient* of dayes, and they

Angel.

Acts 12.15. then said they, it is his *Angel*
2 *Cor.*11.14. *is* transformed into an *Angel* of light
*Gal.*1.8. but though we, or an *Angel*—preach
4.14. but received me as an *Angel* of God, even as
*Rev.*22.8. to worship before the feet of the *Angel*

Angels.

Job 4.18. and his *Angels* he chargeth with folly
*Psal.*91.11. he shall give his *Angels* charge over thee
104.4. who maketh his *Angels* spirits: his ministers
*Mat.*4.6. he shall give his *Angels* charge concerning
24.31. he shall send his *Angels* with a great sound
*Luk.*16.22. and was carried by the *Angels* into—
20.36. they are equall with the *Angels*, and are
*Col.*2.18. and worshipping of *Angels*, intruding
*Heb.*2.16. he took not on him the nature of *Ange.* but
Jude 6. the *Angels* which kept not their first estate
*Rev.*12.7. Michael and his *Angels* fought against—

Anger.

*Psal.*30.5. for his *anger* endureth but a moment; in
37.8. cease from *anger*, and forsake wrath, fret not
103.8. the Lord is slow to *anger* See *Psal.*145.8.
Nahum 1.3. *Jonah* 4.2.
9. nor will he keep his *anger* for ever *Jer.*3.12.
*Pro.*15.1. but grievous words stirre up *anger*
18. but he that is slow to *anger* appeaseth strife
19.11. the discretion of a man deferreth his anger
20.2. whoso provoketh a King to *anger*, sinneth—
21.14. a gift in secret pacifieth *anger*, and a reward
27.4. wrath is cruell, and *anger* is outragious
*Eccles.*7.9. for *anger* resteth in the bosome of fooles

*Jer.*7.19.doe they provoke me unto *anger*, saith the L.
Micah 7.18.he retaineth not his *anger* for ever, because
*Mar.*3.5.he looked round about on them with *anger*
*Eph.*4.31.let all bitterneſſe and *anger* be put away—
*Col.*3.8. put off *anger*, wrath, malice, and blaſphemy—
21.provoke not your children to *anger*, leſt they

Angry.

*Pſal.*7.11.and God is *angry* with the wicked every day
79.5.Lord wilt thou be *angry* for ever? ſhall thy—
*Pro.*14.17. he that is ſoon *angry*, dealeth fooliſhly: and
21.19.than with a contentious and *angry* woman
22.24.make no friendſhip with an *angry* man: and
25.23. ſo doth an *angry* countenance a backbiting
29.22.an *angry* man ſtirreth up ſtrife, & a furious
*Eccl.*7.9.be not haſty in thy ſpirit to be *angry*: for
*Mat.*5.22.is *angry* with his brother without a cauſe—
*Eph.*4.26.be *angry* and ſinne not, let not the ſunne
*Tit.*1.7.not ſoone *angry*, not given to wine, no ſtriker

Annoint, &c.

1 *Chro.*16.22.touch not mine *annointed* *Pſal.*105.15.
*Iſa.*61.1. the Lord hath *annointed* me to preach
Amos 6.6. *annoint* themſelves with the chief ointments
*Mat.*6.17. when thou faſteſt, *annoint* thy head & waſh
2 *Cor.*1.21.in Chriſt, and hath *annointed* us, is God
1 *Joh.*2.27.but the *annointing* which ye have received
Rev. 3.18.and *annoint* thine eyes with eye-ſalve, that

Anſwer, &c.

Job 9.3. he cannot *anſwer* him one of a thouſand
*Pro.*1.28.they ſhall call upon me, but I will not *anſwer*
15.1.a ſoft *anſwer* turneth away wrath, but grievous
16.1.and the *anſwer* of the tongue is from the Lord
18.13. he that *anſwereth* a matter before he heareth
26.4.*anſwer* not a foole according to his folly, leſt
*Eccl.*10.19. but mony *anſwereth* all things
*Cant.*5.6.I called him, but he gave me no *anſwer*
*Iſa.*65.24. before they call I will *anſwer*, and whiles
*Luk.*12.11.how or what thing ye ſhall *anſwer*, or what
*Col.*4.6.that you may know how to *anſwer* every man
*Tit.*2.9.in all things, not *anſwering* againe
1 *Pet.*3.15.be ready alwaies to give an *anſwer* to every

Ant.

*Pro.*6.6.go to the *Ant*, thou ſluggard, conſider her—

Apoſtle, &c.

1 *Cor.*9.1.am I not an *Apoſtle*? am I not free?—
15.9. that am not meet to be called an *Apoſtle*
for I am the leaſt of the *Apoſtles*
2 *Cor.*11.5.not a whit behind the very chiefeſt *Apoſtles*

Apparell.

*Zeph.*1.8.I'le puniſh all cloathed with ſtrange *apparell*
1 *Tim.*2.9.women adorn themſelves with modeſt *appar.*
*Jam.*2.2. with a gold ring, in goodly *apparell*, and—
1 *Pet.*3.3. of wearing of gold, of putting on of *apparell*

Appearance.

*Joh.*7 44.judge not according to the *appearance*, but
1 *Theſ.*5.22.abſtaine from all *appearance* of evill

Appeare, &c.

*Mal.*3.2. who ſhall ſtand when he *appeareth*? for he
2 *Cor.*5.10.we muſt all *appear* before the judgement—
2 *Tim.*4.8.but unto them that love his *appearing*
*Tit.*2.11.the grace of God hath *appeared* to all men
13.looking—for the glorious *appearing* of the—
*Heb.*9.24.now to *appeare* in the preſence of God, for—
28.he ſhall *appeare* the ſecond time without ſin
1 *Pet.*5.4. and when the chiefe ſhepheard ſhall *appeare*
1 *Joh.*3.2. when he ſhall *appeare*, we ſhall be like him

Apple.

*Deut.*32.10.he kept him as the *apple* of his eye
*Pſal.*17.8.keep me as the *apple* of the eye, hide me
*Zach.*2.8.you, toucheth the *apple* of his eye—

Appoint, &c.

*Iſa.*26.1.ſalvation will God *appoint* for wals, and—
61.3.to *appoint* unto them that mourne in Zion
1 *Theſ.*3.3.know that we are *appointed* thereunto
5.9. God hath not *appointed* us unto wrath, but
*Heb.*9.27.and as it is *appointed* to men once to die

Apprehend, &c.

*Phil.*3.12.if that I may *apprehend* that for which
alſo I am *apprehended* of Chriſt Jeſus

Approved, &c.

*Act.*2.22. Jeſus—a man *approved* of God, among you
2 *Cor.*6.4.in all things *approving* our ſelves the miniſt.
2 *Tim.*2.15. ſtudy to ſhew thy ſelfe *approved* to God—

Are.

1 *Cor.*1.30.but of him *are* ye in Chriſt Jeſus, who of G.

Aright.

*Pro.*15.2.the tongue of the wiſe uſeth knowledg *aright*
*Jer.*8.6.but they ſpake not *aright*: no man repented

Arme, &c.

2 *Chro.*3.28. with him is an *arme* of fleſh, but with
*Pſal.*37.17.the *armes* of the wicked ſhall be broken—
*Jer.*17.5. and that maketh fleſh his *arme*, and whoſe

Arme, &c.

*Luk.*11.21. when a ſtrong man *armed* keeps his—
1 *Pet.*4.1.*arm* your ſelves likewiſe with the ſame mind

Armies.

*Heb.*11.34.turned to flight the *armies* of the aliens

Armour.

*Rom.*13.12.and let us put on the *armour* of light
2 *Cor.*6.7.by the *armour* of righteouſneſſe on the
*Eph.*6.11.put on the whole *armour* of God V.13.

Arrogancy.

1 *Sam.*2.3.let not *arrogancy* come out of your mouth
*Pro.*8.13. pride and *arrogancy*—doe I hate
*Iſa.*13.11.I will cauſe the *arrogancy* of the proud to

Arrow.

2 *Kin.*13.17.the *arrow* of the Lords deliverance, and
19.32.nor ſhoot an *arrow* there, nor So *Iſa.*37.33.
*Pſal.*91.5.nor for the *arrow* that flyeth by day
*Lam.*3.10.and ſet me as a mark for the *arrow*

Arrowes.

*Deut.*32.23.I will ſpend my *arrowes* upon them
Job 6.4 the *arrowes* of the Almighty are within me
*Pſal.*38.2. thine *arrowes* ſticke faſt in me, and thine
45.5.thine *arrowes* are ſharp in the heart of the—

Aſcend, &c.

*Pſal.*24.3.who ſhall *aſcend* into the hill of the Lord?
139.8.if I *aſcend* into heaven, thou art there: if I
*Joh.*1.51.the Angels of God *aſcending* and deſcending
3.13.no man *aſcendeth*—but he that deſcended, even
6.62.if ye ſhal ſee the ſonne of man *aſcend* up where

20.17. I *ascend* unto my father and your father
Eph.4.8. when he *ascended* up on high, he led—

Ashamed.

Ezra 9.6. I am *ashamed* and blush to lift up my face
Psal.25.2. let me not be *ashamed*: let not See Ver.3.
119.46. also before Kings, and will not be *ashamed*
Jer.3.3. thou refusest to be *ashamed*
6.15. were they *ashamed* when they had committed
So chap.8.12.
Mar.8.38. whosoever shall be *ashamed* of me, & of my
Rom.1.16. I am not *ashamed* of the Gospel of Christ
5.5. and hope maketh not *ashamed*, because the—
6.21. in those things whereof ye are now *ashamed*—
10.11. he that beleeveth on him shall not be *ashamed*
2 Thes.3.14. no company with him, that he may be *ash.*
2 Tim.1.8. be not—*ashamed* of the testimony of our L.
Heb.2.11. he is not *ashamed* to call them brethren
11.16. God is not *ashamed* to be called their God
1 Pet.3.16. that they may be *ashamed* that falsly accuse
4.16. suffer as a Christian, let him not be *ashamed*—

Ashes, See **Dust.**

Asleepe.

1 Thes.4.13. toward them that are *asleepe*, that ye sorrow not. See vers.14.15.

Aske, &c.

Exod.13.14. when thy son *asketh* thee in time to come
So Deut.6.20.
Josh.4.6. when your children *aske* their fathers V.21.
Psal.2.8. *aske* of me, and I shall give thee the heathen
21.4. he *asked* life of thee, and thou gavest it him
Jer.6.16. and see and *aske* for the old pathes—
Mat.5.42. give to him that *asketh*— See Luk.6.30.
7.7. *aske* and it shalbe given you— See vers.9,10.
11. give good things to them that *aske* him?
21.22. whatsoever ye shall *aske* in prayer—
See Joh.14.13. & 15.7.
Joh.16.23. whatsoever ye shall *aske* the father in my—
1 Cor.14.35. let them *aske* their husbands at home—
Eph.3.20. above all that we *aske* or think, according
Jam.1.5. let him *aske* of God that giveth to all men, &
6. but let him *aske* in faith, nothing wavering
4.3. ye *aske* and receive not—because ye *ask* amisse
1 Pet.3.15. to every man that *asketh* you a reason of—
1 Joh.3.22. whatsoever we *aske* we receive of him
5.14. if we *aske*—according to his will Ver.15,16.

Asse.

Exod.23.4. if thou see the *asse* of him that hateth thee
So vers.5.
Zach.9.9. lowly, and riding upon an *asse*
See Mat.21.5. & Joh.12.15.

Assurance.

Col.2.2. unto all riches of the full *assurance* of underst.
1 Thes.1.5. our Gosp. came unto you—in much *assuran.*
Heb.6.11. to the full *assurance* of hope unto the end
10.22. draw neare—in the full *assurance* of faith—

Astray.

Psal.119.176. I have gone *astray* like a lost sheep, seeke
Isa.53.6. all we like sheep have gone *astray*, we have
Mat.18.12. an hundred sheep, and one be gone *astray*
See Luk.15.

Attend, &c.

Psal.17.1. *attend* unto my cry— See Ps.55.2. & 61.1. & 86.6. & 142.6.
Pro.4.1. and *attend* to know understanding
20. my son *attend* to my words, incline thine
1 Tim.4.13. give *attendance* to reading, to exhortation

Attentive.

Luk.19.48. the people were very *attentive* to heare him

Avenge, &c.

Luk.18.7. shall not God *avenge* his owne Elect?
Rom.12.19. *avenge* not your selves, but give place—
1 Thes.4.6. the Lord is the *avenger* of all such as we

Authority.

Pro.29.2. when the righteous are in *authority*—
Mat.7.29. Christ taught as one having *authority*, and
1 Tim.2.2. for Kings and for all that are in *authority*
12. I suffer not a woman to usurp *authority* over
Tit.2.15. and rebuke with all *authority*. Let no—

Awake, &c.

Pro.6.22. when thou *awakest* it shall talke with thee
Dan.12.2. and many that sleep in the dust shall *awake*
Rom.13.11. it is high time to *awake* out of sleep: for
1 Cor.15.34. *awake* to righteousnesse and sin not: for
Eph.5.14. *awake* thou that sleepest, and stand up—

Awe.

Psal.4.4. stand in *awe* and sin not: commune with
33.8. let all—stand in *awe* of him
119.161. but my heart stands in *awe* of thy word

Axe.

Deut.19.5. fetcheth a stroke with the *axe*—& the head
Mat.3.10. also the *axe* is laid to the root of the trees

Ayre.

Eph.2.2. the Prince of the power of the *ayre*, the spirit
1 Thes.4.17. be caught up—to meet the Lord in the *air*

Babe, &c.

Psal.8.2. out of the mouth of *babes* and sucklings hast
17.14. and leave—their substance to their *babes*
Isa.3.4. their Princes, & *babes* shall rule over them.
Mat.11.25. and hast revealed them unto *babes*
1 Cor.3.1. but as unto carnall, as unto *babes* in Christ
Heb.5.13. is unskilfull—for he is a *babe*
1 Pet.2.2. as new borne *babes* desire the sincere milke.

Bablings.

1 Tim.6.20. avoid prophane and vaine *bablings*, and
2 Tim.2.16. shun prophane and vaine *bablings*

Backe.—Backes.

Josh.7.8. when Israel turneth their *backes* before their
Zeph.1.6. them that are turned *backe* from the Lord—
Heb.10.38. if any man draw *backe*, my soule shall have
See the word **Face.**

Backbiteth, &c.

Psal.15.3. he that *backbiteth* not with his tongue, nor
Pro.25.23. an angry countenance, a *backbiting* tongue
2 Cor.12.20. lest there be *backbitings*, whisperings—

Backslider, &c.

Pro.14.14. the *backeslider* in heart shalbe filled with—
Jer.3.12. returne thou *backesliding* Israel, saith the
See ver.6,8,11,14,22.
Hos.14.4.

Digitized by Google

*Hoſ.*14.4.I will heal their *back-ſlidings*, I wil love thē

Ballance, &c.

*Pſal.*62.9.in the *ballance* they are lighter than vanity—
*Pro.*11.1. a falſe *ballance* is an abomination to the L.
16.11.a juſt weight and *ballance* are the Lords; all
20.23. and a falſe *ballance* is not good
*Iſa.*40.15. are counted as the ſmall duſt of the *ballance*
*Ezek.*45.10. ye ſhall have juſt *ballances*, and a juſt
*Hoſ.*12.7.the *ballances* of deceit are in his hand, hee—
Amos 8.5. and falſifying the *ballances* by deceit
*Mic.*6.11.ſhall I count them pure with wicked *ballanc.*

Balme.

*Jer.*8.22.is there no *balme* in Gilead? See chap.46.11.

Bands.

*Pſal.*2.3.let us breake their *bands* aſunder, and caſt
73.4.for there are no *bands* in their death, but their
*Eccl.*7.26.ſnares & nets: and her hands as *bands*—
*Iſa.*58.6. to looſe the *bands* of wickednеſſe, to undoe
*Hoſ.*11.4.I drew them—with *bands* of love, and I was
See the words **Death** and **Lobe.**

Baptiſme, &c.

*Luk.*3.3.preaching the *baptiſme* of repentance, for
*Ro.*6.4.buried with him by *baptiſm* into So *Col.*2.12.
*Eph.*4.5.one Lord, one faith, one *baptiſme*
*Heb.*6.2.of the doctrine of *baptiſmes*, and of laying
1 *Pet.*3.21.even *baptiſm* doth alſo now ſave us, not the

Baptize, &c.

*Mat.*3.11.indeed I *baptize* you with water to repenta.
*Mar.*16.16.he that beleeveth, and is *baptized*, ſhall be
*Joh.*4.2.though Jeſus himſelfe *baptized* not, but his
*Act.*22.16.ariſe and be *baptized*, & waſh away thy ſins
*Rom.*6.3.know ye not that ſo many of us as were *bapti.*
into Jeſus Chriſt, were *baptized* into his death?
1 *Cor.*10.2.were all *baptized* unto Moſes in the cloud
*Gal.*3.27.as many as have bin *baptized* into Chriſt—

Baptizeth, &c.

*Mat.*28.19. *baptizing* them in the name of the Father
*Joh.*1.31.wherefore I am come *baptizing* with water
33.the ſame is he that *baptizeth* with the holy G.
3.26.behold, the ſame *baptizeth*, and all men come

Barren, &c.

*Pſ.*113.9.he makes the *barren* woman—a joyful mother
107.34. he turnes a fruitfull land into *barrenneſſe*
*Luk.*23.29.bleſſed are the *barren*, and the wombes—
*Gal.*4.27.rejoice thou *barren* that beareſt not, breake

Baſtard, &c.

*Deut.*23.2.a *baſtard* ſhall not enter into the congregat.
*Heb.*12.8.then are ye *baſtards* and not ſons

Battell.

1 *Sam.*17.47.ſword & ſpear, for the *battel* is the Lords
1 *Kin.*8.44.if thy people goe out to *battell* againſt—
*Pſal.*18.39. haſt girded me with ſtrength to the *battell*
89.43.thou haſt not made him to ſtand in the *battel*
140.7.thou haſt covered my head in the day of *bat.*
*Pro.*21.31.the horſe is prepared againſt the day of *batt.*
*Eccl.*9.11.nor the *battell* to the ſtrong, neither yet
*Jer.*51.20.thou art my *battel*-axe & weapon of war—
*Hoſ.*1.7.the L.—will not ſave them by *battel*, by horſes

Beame.

*Mat.*7.4.and behold, a *beame* is in thine owne eye?
5. firſt caſt out the *beame* out of thine owne eye

Beare, Bearing.

*Iſa.*7.14.a virgin ſhall conceive and *beare* a Son
53.11. for he ſhall *beare* their iniquity
*Jer.*10.19.truly this is a griefe, and I muſt *beare* it
*Lam.*3.27.it is good for a man that he *beare* the yoke
*Mic.*7.9. I will *beare* the indignation of the Lord
*Gal.*6.2.*beare* ye one anothers burthens, and ſo—
1 *Tim.*2.15.ſhe ſhall be ſaved by child-*bearing*, if they

Beaſt, &c.

Job 5.22. ſhalt not be afraid of the *beaſts* of the earth
35.11.who teacheth us more than the *beaſts* of the
*Pſal.*36.6. O Lord thou preſerveſt man and *beaſt*
49.12.abides not, he is like the *beaſts* that periſh
*Pro.*12.10.regardeth the life of his *beaſt*, but the
*Rev.*14.9. if any man worſhip the *beaſt* and his image

Beauty, &c.

*Pro.*6.25.luſt not after her *beauty* in thine heart; nor
20.29. and the *beauty* of old men is the gray head
31.30. *beauty* is vaine, but a woman that feareth the
*Iſa.*52.7.how *beautifull*—are the feet See *Rom.*10.15.
61.3.to give them *beauty* for aſhes, the oyle of

Before.

*Col.*1.17.he is *before* all things See *Joh.*1.3. 1 *Cor.*8.6.

Beginning, &c. Begun.

*Gen.*1.1. in the *beginning* God created the heaven and
*Pro.*20.21.may be gotten haſtily in the *beginning*, but
*Eccl.*7.8. better is the end—than the *beginning* thereof
*Mat.*19.8.but from the *beginning* it was not ſo
*Joh.*1.1.in the *beginning* was the word, and the word
1 *Pet.*4.17.judgement muſt *begin* at the houſe of God
and if it firſt *begin* at us, what ſhall the end
*Phil.*1.6. that he that hath *begun* a good work in you—
*Rev.*3.14. the *beginning* of the creation of God

Begotten.

*Pſal.*2.7.thou art my ſon, this day have I *begotten* thee
*Joh.*1.14.the only *begotten* Son of the Father, full of
3.16. he gave his onely *begotten* Son, that
1 *Pet.*1.3.hath *begotten* us againe unto a lively hope
*Rev.*1.5.and the firſt *begotten* of the dead, and the

Behaviour.

*Tit.*2.3. to be in *behaviour* as becommeth holineſſe

Behold, &c.

*Num.*23.21. he hath not *beheld* iniquity in Jacob, nor
*Pſal.*119.37.mine eyes from *beholding* vanity: and
*Pro.*15.3. every place, *beholding* the evill and the good
*Mat.*18.10 their Angels doe alwayes *behold* the face of
1 *Pet.*3.2. while they *behold* your chaſt converſation—

Beleeve.

*Num.*20.12.becauſe ye *beleeve* me not to ſanctifie
2 *Chro.*20.20.*beleeve* in the Lord your God, ſo—
beleeve his Prophets, ſo ſhall ye proſper
*Iſa.*7.9.if ye will not *beleeve*, ſurely ye ſhall not be
*Mat.*9.28. *beleeve* ye that I am able to doe this? they
*Mar.*1.15.is at hand; repent ye and *beleeve* the Goſpel
9.23.if thou canſt *beleeve*, all things are poſſible to
24.Lord I *beleeve*, help thou my See *Joh.*9.38.
11.24.*beleeve* that ye receive them, and ye ſhall—
*Luk.*8.13.which for a while *beleeve*, and in time of
*Joh.*1.12.even to them that *beleeve* on his name

6.69. we *beleeve*, & are sure that thou art that Christ
14.1. ye *beleeve* in God, *beleeve* also in me
20.25. except I shall see—I will not *beleeve*
Act. 13.39. all that *beleeve* are justified from all things
16.31. and they said, *beleeve* on the L. Jesus Christ
Phil. 1.29. not only to *beleeve* on him, but also to suffer
2 *Thes.* 2.11. strong delusion, that they should *beleeve* a lye
1 *Tim.* 4.10. of all men, especially of them that *beleeve*
2 *Tim.* 2.13. if we *beleeve* not, yet abideth he
Heb. 11.6. must *beleeve* that God is, and that he is
Jam. 2.19. the Devils also *beleeve* and tremble
1 *Joh.* 3.23. that we should *beleeve* on the name of his
4.1. *beleeve* not every spirit, but try the spirits
5.13. these things have I written to you that *beleeve*
that ye may *beleeve* on the name of Jesus

Beleeved.

Psal. 27.13. had fainted unlesse I had *beleeved* to see the
116.10. I *beleeved*, therefore have I So 2 *Cor.* 4.13.
Isa. 53.1. who hath *beleeved* our report? So *Ro.* 10.16
Dan. 6.23. upon him, because he *beleeved* in his God
Mat. 8.13. as thou hast *beleeved*, so be it to thee
See chap. 9.29.
Luk. 1.45. blessed is she that *beleeved*, for there shall be
Rom. 4.3. Abraham *beleeved* G. and it was counted to
10.14. call on him in whom they have not *beleeved*
Eph. 1.13. in whom also after that ye *beleeved*, ye were
2 *Tim.* 1.12. I know whom I have *beleeved*, and I am
Heb. 4.3. we which have *beleeved* do enter into rest, for
1 *Joh.* 4.16. we have known and *beleeved* the love that

Beleevest.

Joh. 11.26. in me shall never dye; *Beleevest* thou this?
Act. 8.37. if thou *beleevest* with all thy heart, thou maist
26.27. King Agrippa *beleevest* thou the Prophets?
I know that thou *beleevest*

Beleeveth.

Pro. 14.15. the simple *beleeveth* every word, but the
Isa. 28.16. he that *beleeveth* shall not make haste
Mar. 16.16. he that *beleeveth* and is baptized, shall be
Joh. 3.15. that whosoever *beleeveth* in him So ver. 16.
18. he that *beleeveth* on him is not condemned
he that *beleeveth* not is condemned already
6.25. he that *beleeveth* on me shall never thirst
7.38. he that *beleeveth* on me, as saith the Scripture
Rom. 4.5. that worketh not, but *beleeveth* on him
9.33. whosoever *beleeveth* on him shall not be
10.4. for righteousnesse to every one that *beleeveth*
10. with the heart man *beleeveth* unto righteousn.
1 *Cor.* 13.7. *beleeveth* all things, hopeth all things
2 *Cor.* 6.15. what part hath he that *beleeveth* with the
1 *Joh.* 5.1. whoso *beleeveth* that Jesus is the Christ
5. *beleeveth* that Jesus is the Son of God

Belly.

Psal. 17.14. whose *belly* thou fillest with thy hid treasu.
Pro. 13.25. but the *belly* of the wicked shall want
Mat. 15.17. goeth into the *belly*, and is cast out—
Joh. 7.38. out of his *belly* shall flow rivers of—
Phil. 3.19. whose God is their *belly*, and whose glory

Beloved.

Deu. 21.15. two wives, the one *beloved*, the other hated
Cant. 6.3. my *beloved* is, and my *beloved* is mine
Mat. 3.17. this is my *beloved* Son in whom I am well
So chap. 17.5. *Luk.* 9.35. 2 *Pet.* 1.17.
Rom. 9.25. and her *beloved* which was not *beloved*

Benefits.

Psal. 68.19. the L. who daily loadeth us with his *bene.*
103.2. O my soule forget not all his *benefits*
116.12. what shall I render—for all his *benefits*

Best.

Psal. 39.5. every man at his *best* estate is altogether vani.
Micah 7.4. the *best* of them is a briar, the most upright
1 *Cor.* 12.31. but covet earnestly the *best* gifts

Better.

Mat. 6.26. feedeth them, are not yee—*better* than they?
18.6. it were *better* for him that a mill-stone—
8. it is *better* for thee to enter into life—
1 *Cor.* 7.9. it is *better* to marry than to burne
Phil. 1.23. and to be with Christ, which is far *better*
2.3. let each esteeme other *better* than themselves
Heb. 10.34. ye have in heaven a *better* during substan.
11.16. now they desire a *better* countrey
12.24. that speaks *better* things than the blood of
2 *Pet.* 2.21. for it had bin *better* for them not—

Betroth.

Hos. 2.19. I wil *betroth* thee unto me for ever, yea I wil

Binde.

Pro. 3.3. *binde* them about thy necke, and write—
6.21. *binde* them continually upon thine heart—
7.3. *binde* them upon thy fingers, write them upon
Isay 61.1. sent me to *binde* up the broken hearted
Ezek. 34.16. and *binde* up that which was broken
Hos. 6.1. he hath smitten, and he will *binde* us up
Mat. 16.19. whatsoever thou shalt *binde* on earth—
See chap. 18.18. *Joh.* 20.23.
Mat. 3.27. except he will first *binde* the strong man

Bishop.

1 *Tim.* 3.2. a *Bishop* must be blamelesse— See *Tit.* 1.7.

Bitter. Bitterly.

Job 13.26. for thou writest *bitter* things against me
Pro. 9.4. but her end is *bitter* as wormewood
27.7. to the hungry soule every *bitter* thing is sweet
Eccl. 7.26. I finde more *bitter* than death, the woman
Isa. 5.20. that put *bitter* for sweet, & sweet for—
Jer. 2.19. it is an evill thing and *bitter* that thou hast—
Mat. 26.75. and he went out and wept *bitterly*
Col. 3.19. your wives, and be not *bitter* against them
Jam. 3.11. at the same place sweet water and *bitter*
Rev. 10.9. eat it up, it shall make thy belly *bitter*

Bitternesse.

Eph. 4.31. let all *bitternesse* and wrath be put away
Heb. 12.15. lest any root of *bitternesse* springing up

Blame. Blameless.

1 *Cor.* 1.8. that ye may be *blameless* in the day of our
Eph. 1.4. without *blame* before him in love
Phil. 2.15. that ye may be *blameless* and harmeless
1 *Thes.* 5.23. preserved *blameless* unto the comming of
1 *Tim.* 5.7. that they may be *blameless*
2 *Pet.* 3.14. in peace, without spot and *blameless*

Blaspheme, &c.

2 *Sam.* 12.14. to the enemies of the Lord to *blaspheme*
Rom. 2.24. the name of God is *blasphemed* among

*Jam.*2.7.doe not they *blaſpheme* that worthy name

Blaſphemy.

*Mat.*12.31.every ſin and *blaſphemy* ſhall be forgiven

Bleſſe.

*Luk.*6.28.*bleſſe* them that curſe you, and pray
*Rom.*12.14. *bleſſe* them that perſecute you, *bleſſe* and
1 *Cor.*4.12.being reviled we *bleſſe*, being—
*Jam.*3.9.therewith *bleſſe* we God, even the Father

Bleſſed.

*Gen.*22.18.in thy ſeed ſhall all the nations—be *bleſſed*
See chap.12.3. & 18.18. & 28.14.
*Deut.*28.3.*bleſſed* ſhalt thou be in the city, and *bleſſed*
*Pſal.*2.12.*bleſſed* are all they that put their truſt in him
32.1.*bleſſed* is he whoſe tranſgreſſion —See *Ro.*4.7.
34.8. *bleſſed* is the man that truſteth in him
See *Pſal.*84.12. *Jer.*17.7.
65.4. *bleſſed* is the man whom thou chooſeſt, and
84.4.*bleſſed* are they that dwell in thy houſe, they
119.1. *bleſſed* are the undefiled in the way, who—
*Pro.*8.32. for *bleſſed* are they that keep my wayes
34. *bleſſed* is the man that heareth me, watching
10.17.the memory of the juſt ſhall be *bleſſed*: but the
20.21.but the end thereof ſhall not be *bleſſed*
22.9.he that hath a bountifull eye ſhalbe *bleſſed*
*Mat.*5.3.*bleſſed* are the poor in ſpirit —See v.4,5.&c.
11.6.and *bleſſed* is he that is not offended in me
24.46.*bleſſed* is that ſervant whom his Lord—
25.34.come ye *bleſſed* of my Father, inherite—
*Luk.*6.20.*bleſſed* be ye poor—for yours is the kingdome
See verſ.21,22.
*Joh.*13.17.theſe things, *bleſſed* are ye if ye doe them
*Act.*20.35.it is more *bleſſed* to give than to receive

Bleſſing.

*Pro.*11.26.but *bleſſing* ſhalbe on the head of him that
1 *Cor.*10.16.the cup of *bleſſing* which we bleſſe, is it
1 *Pet.*3.9. but contrariwiſe *bleſſing*, knowing that

Blinde.

*Lev.*19.14.not put a ſtumbling block before the *blinde*
*Deut.*16.19.a gift doth *blinde* the eyes, and pervert
See *Exod.*23.8. & 1 *Sam.*12.8.
Job 29.15.I was eyes to the *blinde*, & feet to the lame
*Iſa.*42.16.I will bring the *blind* by a way which—
See chap.29.18 & 43.8.
19.who is *blinde* but my ſervant? or deafe as
56.10.his watchmen are *blinde*, they are all ignorant
*Mat.*15.14.if the *blinde* lead the *blinde*, both ſhall fall
*Luk.*4.18.and recovering of ſight to the *blinde*, to ſet
*Joh.*9.41.if you were *blinde* you ſhould have no ſin—
*Rev.*3.17.miſerable and poore, *blind* and naked

Blinded.

*Joh.*12.40.he hath *blinded* their eyes, & hardened their
See *Iſa.*6.9. *Luk.*8.10.

Blinde-folded.

*Luk.*22.64.and when they had *blind-folded* him, they

Blot.

*Pſal.*51.9. and *blot* out all mine iniquities, and
See *Iſa.*43.25. & 44.22.

Blood, &c.

*Gen.*9.6.whoſo ſheddeth mans *blood*, by man—
*Num.*35.33.for *blood*, it defileth the Land, and the
*Pſal.*5.6.the L. will abhorre the *bloudy* and deceitfull
55.23.*bloudy*—men ſhal not live out half their daies
59.2. and ſave me from the *bloudy* men
*Pro.*29.10. the *bloud* thirſty hateth the upright
*Iſa.*1.15. I will not heare, your hands are full of *bloud*
59.3.for your hands are defiled with *bloud*, and
*Ezek.*16.6.and ſaw thee polluted in thine owne *bloud*
21.9.that carry tales to ſhed *bloud*, and in thee
12.have they taken gifts to ſhed *bloud*—
*Hoſ.*4.2.they breake out, and *bloud* toucheth *bloud*
*Mat.*26.28. this is my *bloud* of the New Teſtament—
See *Luk.*22.20. 1 *Cor.*11.25.
*Luk.*22.44. his ſweat was as—great drops of *bloud*—
*Joh.*6.55.meat indeed, and my *bloud* is drinke indeed
*Act.*20.28. which he hath purchaſed with his own *blo.*
*Rom.*5.9. being juſtified by his *bloud*, we ſhall be ſaved
*Heb.*9.12.by his own *bloud* he entred in once V.13.
22.and without ſhedding of *bloud* is no remiſſion
10.29. counted the *bloud* of the covenant unholy
12.4.ye have not yet reſiſted unto *bloud*, ſtriving
*Rev.*5.9.haſt redeemed us to God by thy *bloud*
6.10.not judge and avenge our *bloud*
See the words **Shine** & **Cleanſe.**

Blow, &c.

*Hag.*1.9.when ye brought it home I did *blow* upon it
*Joh.*3.8.the winde *bloweth* where it liſteth, and thou

Bluſh.

Ezra 9.6. O my God I am aſhamed, and *bluſh* to lift
*Jer.*6.15.nor could they *bluſh*, therefore they ſhall

Boaſt, &c.

1 *Kin.*20.11.let not him that girds on his harneſs *boaſt*
*Pſal.*34.2. my ſoule ſhall make her *boaſt* in the Lord—
44.8.in God we *boaſt* all the day long, and praiſe
49.6. *boaſt* themſelves in the multitude of their—
*Pro.*27.1. *boaſt* not thy ſelfe of to morrow, for thou
*Iſa.*10.15.ſhall the axe *boaſt* it ſelfe againſt him that
*Rom.*11.18.*boaſt* not thy ſelfe againſt the branches
1 *Cor.*13.4.charity doth not *boaſt* it ſelfe, it is not
*Jam.*4.16. but now ye rejoice in your *boaſtings*

Body, &c.

Job 19.26.though after my skin worms deſtroy this *bo.*
*Iſa.*26.19.together with my dead *body* ſhall they ariſe
*Mic.*6.7.the fruit of my *body* for the ſin of my—
*Mat.*6.25.than meat, and the *body* than raiment
20.28.feare not them which can kill the *body*—
26.26.take, eat, this is my *body* which is given for you
*Rom.*6.6. that the *body* of ſin might be deſtroyed
12. let not ſinne reigne in your mortall *body*—
8.11. ſhall alſo quicken your mortall *bodies* by his
13.if ye mortifie the deeds of the *body*, yee ſhall
12.1.preſent your *bodies* a living ſacrifice holy—
5.we being many are one *body* in Chriſt, and
1 *Cor.*6.13.the *body* is not for fornication, but for the
15.that your *bodies* are the members of Chriſt—
19.that your *body* is the temple of the holy Ghoſt
7.4.the wife hath not power of her owne *body*, but
34.that ſhe may be holy both in *body* and ſpirit
9.27. I keep under my *body* and bring it into—
12.12.as the *body* is one, and hath many members
13.3.though I give my *body* to be burned, and have
15.40.there

Digitized by Google

15.40.there are alſo celeſtiall *bodies*, and *bodies*—
44. it is ſowne a naturall *body*, it is raiſed—
2 *Cor.*5.6. whilſt we are at home in the *body*, we are
*Gal.*6.17.I beare in my *body* the markes of the Lord
*Eph.*5.23. of the Chur. & he is the Saviour of the *body*
30.for we are members of his *body*, of his fleſh
*Phil.*3.21.who ſhall change our vile *body*, that it—
*Col.*2.23.humility, and neglecting the *body*
1 *Tim.*4.8.for *bodily* exerciſe profiteth little, but—

Bold, &c.

*Pro.*28.1. but the righteous art *bold* as a Lyon
*Act.*4.29.that with all *boldneſſe* they may ſpeake thy
*Eph.*3.12. in whom we have *boldneſſe* and acceſſe—
*Heb.*4.16. let us therefore goe *boldly* to the throne of—
1 *Joh.*4.17.that we may have *boldneſſe* in the day of

Bond. Bondage.

*Rom.*8.15.we have not received the ſpirit of *bondage*—
21.ſhalbe delivered from the *bondage* of corrupti.
1 *Cor.*12.13.whether we be *bond* or free, and have
2 *Pet.*2.19.of the ſame he is brought in *bondage*

Bond, &c.

*Eph.*4.3.the unity of the ſpirit in the *bond* of peace
*Col.*3.14.put on charity which is the *bond* of perfectnes
*Heb.*13.3.remember them that are in *bonds* as bound

Bone, &c.

Job 20.11. his *bones* are full of the ſins of his youth—
*Pſal.*38.3.nor is there any reſt in my *bones*
51.8.that the *bones* which thou haſt broken may—
*Pro.*17.22. a broken ſpirit drieth up the *bones*, becauſe
*Ezek.*37.3.can theſe *bones* live— See ver.4,5,7.
*Joh.*19.36.be fulfilled, a *bone* of him ſhal not be broken

Booke, &c.

*Pſal.*139.16.in thy *booke* all my members were written
*Eccl.*12.12.of making many *booke* there is no end
*Dan.*12.12.& the *booke* were opened So *Rev.*20.12.
Mal 3.16. and a *booke* of remembrance was written—
*Rev.*3.5. blot out his name out of the *booke* of life
17.8.whoſe names were not written in the *book* of
So chap.13.8.
22.19.G. ſhall take his part out of the *booke* of life

Borne.

Job 34.31.to be ſaid to God, I have *born* chaſtiſement
*Pſal.*55.12.then could I have *borne* it: neither—
69.7.for thy ſake have I *born* reproach, ſhame—
*Iſa.*53.4.he hath *born* our griefes and See *Mat.*8.17.

Borne.

*Pro.*17.17. and a brother is *borne* for adverſity
*Eccl.*3.2. there is a time to be *borne*, and a time—
*Iſa.*9.6.unto us a childe is *borne*, unto us a ſon is given
*Joh.*1.13.which are *borne*, not of blood, nor of the
3.3. unto thee, except a man be *borne* againe—
6. that which is *borne* of the fleſh is fleſh, but
*Rom.*8.29. that he might be the firſt *borne* amongſt
See *Col.*1.15.18.
1 *Pet.*1.23. being *borne* againe, not of corruptible ſeed
1 *Joh.*2.29.he that doth righteouſneſſe is *borne* of him
3.9.whoſoever is *born* of God doth not commit ſin
See chap.5.1,4,5,18.

Borrow, &c.

*Exod.*22.14.if a man *borrow* ought of his neighbour
*Deut.*15.6.thou ſhalt lend—but thou ſhalt not *borrow*
So chap.28.12.
*Pſal.*37.21.the wicked *borroweth*, but payeth not again
*Pro.*22.7. and the *borrower* is ſervant to the lender
*Mat.*5.42.from him that would *borrow* of thee turn not

Boſome.

*Deut.*13.6.or the wife of thy *boſom* entice thee ſecretly
*Mic.*7.5. thy mouth from her that lyeth in thy *boſome*
*Luk.*16.22. by the Angels into Abrahams *boſome*
*Joh.*1.18.which is in the *boſome* of the Father, he hath

Bought.

*Mat.*19.46.went & ſold all that he had, and *bought* it
1 *Cor.*6.20.ye are *bought* with a price, therefore—
7.23.ye are *bought* with a price, be ye not the—

Bound.

*Mat.*16.19.ſhalt binde on earth, ſhalbe *bound* in heaven
See chap.18.18.
*Act.*21.13.not to be *bound* onely, but alſo to dye at—

Bountifull, &c.

*Pro.*22.9.he that hath a *bountifull* eye ſhalbe bleſſed, for
*Pſal.*116.7.the L. hath dealt *bountifully* with his ſervant
2 *Cor.*9.6.which ſoweth *bountifully* ſhall reap *bountif.*

Bow, &c.

*Pſal.*146.8.the Lord raiſeth them that are *bowed* down
*Iſa.*45.23.unto thee every knee ſhal *bow* *Rom.*14.11.
49.23. they ſhall *bow* downe to thee with their
*Phil.*2.10.at the name of Jeſus every knee ſhall *bow*

Bowe.

*Pſal.*44.6.I will not truſt in my *bowe*, neither ſhall
*Hoſ.*1.7. I'le not ſave them by *bowe* nor by ſword

Bowels.

*Iſa.*63.15. where is the ſounding of thy *bowels*, and
*Col.*3.12.put on *bowels* of mercies, kindneſſe—
*Philem.*7.the Saints *bowels* are comforted by thee

Boyes.

*Zech.*8.5.the city ſhalbe full of *boyes* & girles playing

Brawling.

*Pro.*21.9.than with a *brawling* woman in a wide houſe
So chap.25.24.

Bread.

*Lev.*26.5 and ye ſhall eate your *bread* to the full, and
*Deut.*8.3.man doth not live by *bread* only, but by—
So *Mat.*4.4
*Pſal.*37.25.forſaken, or his ſeed begging their *bread*
104.15.and *bread* which ſtrengtheneth mans heart
*Pro.*23.6.eat not the *bread* of him that hath an evill eye
*Iſa.*58.7. deale thy *bread* to the hungry, and that
*Ezek.*4.16.behold I will break the ſtaffe of *bread*
they ſhall eat *bread* by weight, and with—
18.7.hath given his *bread* to the hungry, and hath
*Mat.*7.9.if his ſon ask *bread*, will he give him a ſtone?
26.26.as they did eat, Jeſus tooke *bread* and bleſſed
*Luk.*24.35.how he was knowne—in breaking of *bread*
*Joh.*6.48.I am the *bread* of life
51.I am the living *bread* which came downe—
58.he that eateth of this *bread* ſhal live for ever
*Act.*27.35.he took *bread*, and gave thanks to God
1 *Cor.*10.16. the *bread* which we break, is it not the
11.23.that he was betrayed, he took *bread*
2 *Theſ.*3.12. that they—work & eat their own *bread*

Breaſt-plate

Breast-plate.

*Eph.*6.14.having on the *breast-plate* of righteousnesse
1 *Thes.*5.8.putting on the *breast-plate* of faith & love

Breasts, &c.

*Gen.*49.25.blesse thee with the blessings of the *breasts*
*Pro.*5.19. let her *breasts* satisfie thee at all times
*Hos.*9.14.give them a miscarrying womb & dry *breasts*
*Luk.*18.13.but smote his *breast*, saying, G. be mercifull

Breath.

*Gen.*2.7. & breathed into his nostrils the *breath* of life
*Psal.*104.29.thou takest away their *breath*, they die—
150.6. let every thing that hath *breath* praise the L.
*Lam.*4.20.the *breath* of our nostrils, the anointed
*Act.*17.25.he giveth to all life, and *breath*, & all things

Brethren.

*Psal.*133.1.behold how good and pleasant it is for *bre.*
*Pro.*19.7.all the *brethren* of the poore doe hate him
*Heb.*2.11.he is not ashamed to call them *brethren*
1 *Pet.*3.8.love as *brethren*, be pitifull, be courteous
1 *Joh.*3.14.because we love the *brethren*, he that

Bribe, &c.

1 *Sam.*12.3.have I received any *bribe* to blind my eyes
*Job.*15.34.fire shall consume the tabernacles of *bribery*
*Psal.*26.10. and their right hand is full of *bribes*
*Isa.*33.15. shakes his hand from holding of *bribes*, that
Amos 5.12.they afflict the just, they take a *bribe*, and

Bride.

*Isa.*61.10.and as a *bride* adornes her selfe with jewels
Joel 2.16. and the *bride* out of her closet
*Rev.*22.17.the spirit and the *bride* say, Come, and let

Bridegroome.

*Isa.*62.5.as a *bridegroom* rejoyceth over the bride, so—
*Jer.*7.34. I will cause to cease the voice of the *bridegr.*
See chap.16.9. & 25.10. & 33.11.
*Mat.*25.6.behold the *bridegroome* commeth, goe ye out
*Joh.*3.29.he that hath the bride is the *bridegroom:* but

Broken.

*Psal.*34.18.L. is nigh to them that are of a *broken* heart
51.8.the bones which thou hast *broken* may rejoice
17.the sacrifices of G. are a *broken* spirit: a *broken*
147.3.he healeth the *broken* in heart, and bindeth
*Pro.*17.22. but a *broken* spirit dryeth up the bones
*Isa.*61.1. to binde up the *broken* hearted *Luk.*4.18.

Brother, &c.

*Gen.*4.9.I know not, am I my *brothers* keeper?
*Deut.*15.11.open thy hand wide to thy *brother*, to thy
*Pro.*17.17.and a *brother* is borne for adversity
19.a *brother* offended is harder to be won than—
24.there is a friend—closer than a *brother*
27.10. a neighb. that is neer, than a *brother* afar off
*Jer.*9.4 and trust ye not in any *brother:* for every
*Mat.*10.21.and the *brother* shal deliver up the *brother*
18.15.if thy *brother* shall trespasse against thee, goe
1 *Thes.*4.9. as touching *brotherly* love ye need not
1 *Pet.*2.17.love the *brotherhood*, feare God, obey.
2 *Pet.*1.7. and to *brotherly* kindnesse, charity—
1 *Joh.*2.10.that loveth his *brother*, abideth in the light
See chap.3.10,14,15,17. & 4.21.

Bruise, &c.

*Gen.*3.15.it shall *bruise* thine head, and thou shalt
*Isa.*1.6.but wounds, and *bruises*, and putrefying sores
42.3. a *bruised* reed shall he not breake *Mat.*12.20.
53.5.he was *bruised* for our iniquities, the chastisem.
*Luk.*4.18.to set at liberty them that are *bruised*

Brutish.

*Pro.*12.1.but he that hates reproofe, *is brutish*
30.2.surely I am more *brutish* than any man
*Jer.*10.14.every man is *brutish* in his knowledg, every
So chap.51.17.
21.the Pastors are become *brutish*, & have not
*Ezek.*21.31.into the hand of *brutish* men, and—

Buckler.

*Psal.*18.30.he is a *buckler* to all those that trust in him
So 2 *Sam.*22.31.
91.4.his truth shall be thy shield and *buckler*
*Pro.*2.7.he is a *buckler* to them that walke uprightly

Buffet, &c.

*Mat.*26.67.then did they spit in his face, and *buffeted*
2 *Cor.*12.7.the messenger of Satan to *buffet* me, lest
1 *Pet.*2.20.if when ye be *buffeted* for your faults, ye

Build, &c.

2 *Sam.*7.27.I will *build* thee an house, therefore hath
*Psal.*127.1. except the L. *build* the house, they labour
*Zeph.*1.13.they shall also *build* houses, but not inhabite
*Mat.*16.18. on this rock I wil *build* my Church: and
*Luk.*14.28. which of you intending to *build* a tower—
*Act.*20.32.which is able to *build* you up, and to give
*Heb.*11.10.whose *builder* and maker is God
See the word **House.**

Builders, &c.

*Jer.*22.13. that *buildeth* his house with righteousnesse
*Hab.*2.11.to him that *buildeth* a towne with blood
*Mat.*21.42. the stone which the *builders* rejected, is—
See *Act.*4.11. 1 *Pet.*2.7.

Building.

1 *Cor.*3.9.Gods husbandry, ye are Gods *building*
Jude 20.*building* up your selves on your most holy faith

Built.

*Mat.*7.24 a wise man which *built* his house on a rocke
*Eph.*2.20.*built* upon the foundation of the Apostles
Col 2.7.rooted and *built* up in him, and established
*Heb.*3 4. but he that *built* all things is God

Burden, &c.

*Psal.*38 4.as an heavie *burden*, they are too heavie for
55.22.cast thy *burden* upon the Lord, and he shall
*Mat.*11.30.my yoke is easie, and my *burden* is light
23.4 they binde heavie *burdens*, and grievous to
*Gal.*6.2.beare ye one anothers *burdens*, & so fulfill
5.for every man shall beare his owne *burden*

Burtall, &c.

*Jer.*16.4. neither shall they be *buried:* but they
*Mat.*8.22.follow me, let the dead *bury* their dead
26.12.on my body, she did it for my *buriall*
*Rom.*6.4.we are *buried* with him by baptism *Col.*2.12.

Burne, &c.

*Luk.*12.35.girded about, and your lights *burning*
24.32.did not our hearts *burne* within us while he
*Joh.*5.35. he was a *burning* and a shining light: and ye
1 *Cor.*7.9: for it is better to marry than to *burne*
13.3.though I give my body to be *burned*, and have

Burnt-offerings.

*Isa.*61.8. I hate robbery for *burnt-offerings*, and I will
*Hos.*6.6.the knowledge of G.more than *burnt-offerings*
*Mich.*6.6.shall I come before him with *burnt-offerings*

Busie-bodies.

2 *Thes.*3.11. working not at all,but are *busie-bodies*—
1 *Tim.*5.13.but talkers also, & *busie-bodies*,speaking—
1 *Pet.*4.15.or as a *busie-body* in other mens matters

Buy, &c.

*Pro.*20.14. it is naught,it is naught, saith the *buyer*—
23.23.*buy* the truth,but sell it not; also wisedome
*Isa.*55.1.Come ye,*buy* and eat,yea come,*buy*—
*Mat.*13.44.all that he hath,and *buyeth* that field
1 *Cor.*7.30.they that buy as though they possessed not
*Rev.*3.18.I counsell thee to *buy* of me gold tried—

Cake.

*Hos.*7.8. the people, Ephraim is a *Cake* not turned

Calamity, &c.

*Pro.*1.26.I will laugh at your *calamity*: I will
17.5.that is glad at *calamities* shall not be unpunisht
19.13.a foolish son is the *calamity* of his father, and
*Jer.*18.17.the back & not the face,in the day of their *ca.*
*Obad.*13.in the day of their *calamity*,nor have laid—

Call.

Job 27.10. will he alwayes *call* upon God?
*Psal.*50.15. *call* upon me in the day of trouble, and I
86.5. plenteous in mercy to all that *call* upon thee
7. in the day of my trouble I will *call* upon thee
91.15.he shall *call* upon me, and I will answer him
145.18.the Lord is nigh unto all that *call* upon him
*Pro.*1.28.then shall they *call* upon me,but I will not—
*Isa.*5.20.wo unto them that *call* evil good,& good evil
22.12.did the Lord—*call* to weeping,& to mourning
65.24. before they *call* I will answer,& whiles
*Jer.*10.25. upon the families that *call* not on thy name
33.3. *call* upon me and I will answer thee, & shew
Joel 2.32.whosoever shall *call* upon the name of the L.
See *Acts* 2.21. *Rom.*10.13.
*Zech.*13.9.they shall *call* upon my name, & I will—
*Rom.*10.12.over all,is rich unto all that *call* upon him

Called, &c.

*Pro.*1.24.because I have *called*,& ye refused,I have
*Isa.*65.12. because when I *called* ye did not answer
So chap.66.4.*Jer.*17.13.
*Mat.*22.14. for many are *called*, but few are chosen
*Rom.*8.28.who are the *called* according to his purpose
11.29.for the gifts and *calling* of God are without—
1 *Cor.*1.26.see your *calling* brethren, how that
7.20.let every man abide in the same *calling* wherein
21.art thou *called* being a servant? care not for it
22.he that is *called* being free, is Christs servant
24.let every man wherin he is *called*,therein abide
*Eph.*4.1.worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are *call.*
*Phil.*3.14. for the price of the high *calling* of God in
1 *Thes.*4.7.God hath not *called* us to uncleanness—
2 *Tim.*1.9.hath *called* us with an holy calling,not—
1 *Pet.*1.15.as he which hath *called* you is holy,so be ye
2.9.who hath *called* you out of darkness into his
2 *Pet.*1.10. to make your *calling* and election sure—

Came.

*Luk.*15.17.when he *came* to himself,he said,how—

Candle, &c.

Job 21.17.how oft is the *candle* of the wicked put out?
*Pro.*20.27. the spirit of man is the *candle* of the Lord
24.20.the *candle* of the wicked shall be put out
*Zeph.*1.12.that I will search Jerusalem with *candles*
*Mat.*5.15.nor doe men light a *candle*, and put it—
*Joh.*5.35. he was a burning and a shining *candle*

Captive, &c.

*Psal.*68.18.thou hast led captivity *captive* *Eph.*4.8.
106.46.pitied of all those that carry them *captive*
*Isa.*5.13.therefore my people are gone into *captivity*
61.1.liberty to the *captives* & the See *Luk.*4.18.
*Rom.*7.23. bringing me into *captivity* to the law of—
2 *Tim.*2.26. who are taken *captive* by him at his will

Care, &c.

*Jer.*49.31.that dwelleth without *care*,saith the Lord
*Mat.*13.22. and the *care* of this world,and the—
*Mar.*4.19.& the *cares* of this world,& the deceitfulnes
*Luk.*21.34.drunkenness,and *cares* of this life,and so
1 *Cor.*7.33. *careth* for the things that are of the world
2 *Cor.*11.28. on me daily the *care* of all the Churches
1 *Pet.*5.7.casting all your *care* upon him,for he cares

Carefull, &c.

*Ezek.*12.19.they shall eat their bread with *carefulness*
*Luk.*10.41.Martha,Martha,thou art *carefull*, and
2 *Cor.*7.11.what *carefulness* it wrought in you—
*Phil.*4.6.be *carefull* for nothing,but in every thing

Carry, &c.

*Psal.*49.17.he shall *carry* nothing away, his glory
*Eccl.*5.15.shal take nothing—which he may *carry* away
*Eph.*4.14. *carried* about with every winde of doctrine
*Heb.*13.9. be not *carried* about with—strange doctrine

Carnall, &c.

*Rom.*7.14.is spirituall,I am *carnall*, sold under sin
8.6. to be *carnally* minded is death: but to be
15.27. is to minister to them in *carnall* things
1 *Cor.*9.11.if we shall reap your *carnall* things?
2 *Cor.*10.4. the weapons of our warfare are not *carnall*

Carpenter.

*Mar.*6.3.is not this the *Carpenter*? See *Mat.*13.45.

Cast.

*Psal.*77.7.will the Lord *cast* off for ever? & will hee
*Eccl.*11.1. *cast* thy bread upon the waters: for thou
*Lam.*3.31. for the Lord will not *cast* off for ever
*Mat.*4.6.*cast* thy selfe downe, for it is written,he shall
7.6.nor *cast* ye your pearles before swine,lest
*Rom.*11.1.hath God *cast* away his people? God forbid
See vers.11.
*Heb.*10.35.*cast* not away your confidence, which hath

Cease &c.

*Psal.*12.1.helpe Lord,for the godly man *ceaseth*, for
*Isa.*1.16.*cease* to doe evill,learne to doe well,seeke
2.22.*cease* ye from man whose breath is in his—

Chaffe.

Job 21.18.are as *chaffe* that the storm carrieth away
*Psal.*1.4.but are like the *chaffe* which the winde—
See *Isa.*5.24. & 17.13. & 29.5. *Hos.*13.3.

*Jer.*23.28. what is the *chaffe* to the wheat? ſaith the

Chaine, &c.

*Pſal.*73.6. pride compaſſeth them about as a *chain*
*Pro.*1.9. to thy head, and *chaines* about thy necke
2 *Pet.*2.4. delivered into the *chaines* of darkneſſe—
Jude 6. he hath reſerved in everlaſting *chaines*—

Chambring.

*Rom.*13.13. not in *chambring* and wantonneſſe, not in

Change, &c.

Job 14.14. I will wait till my *change* come
*Pſal.*55.19. becauſe they have no *changes* they feare not
*Pro.*24.21. meddle not with them that are given to *ch.*
*Jer.*13.23. can the Ethiopian *change* his skin? or the
*Mal.*3.6. I am the Lord, I *change* not, therefore ye
1 *Cor.*15.51. not all ſleep, but we ſhall all be *changed*
2 *Cor.*3.18. are *changed* into the ſame image from glo.
*Phil.*3.21. who ſhall *change* our vile body, that it—

Charity.

1 *Cor.*8.1. knowledge puffes up, but *charity* edifieth
13.1. men & Angels, & have not *charity*. See ver. 3.
4. *charity* ſuffereth long, and is kind, envies not
8. *charity* never faileth, but whether there be
13. and now abideth faith, hope, and *charity*
14.1. follow after *charity*, and deſire the
16.14. let all your things be done with *charity*
*Col.*3.14. above all things put on *charity*, which is
1 *Tim.*1.5. is *charity* out of a pure heart
1 *Pet.*4.8. but above all things have fervent *charity*
for *charity* ſhall cover the multitude of ſins
2 *Pet.*1.7. and to brotherly kindneſſe, *charity*

Chaſten, &c.

*Pſal.*73.14. plagued and *chaſtened* every morning
94.12. bleſſed is the man whom thou *chaſteneſt*—
*Pro.*19.18. *chaſten* thy ſon while there is hope, and
*Dan.*10.12. to *chaſten* thy ſelfe before thy God, thy
1 *Cor.*11.32. we are *chaſtened* of the Lord, that we
*Rev.*3.19. as many as I love, I rebuke and *chaſten*—

Chaſteneth, &c.

*Deut.*8.5. that as a man *chaſteneth* his ſon, ſo the
Job 5.17. deſpiſe not thou the *chaſtening* of the—
See *Pro.*3.11. *Heb.*12.5.
*Pro.*13.24. he that loves him *chaſteneth* him betimes
Iſay 26.16. when thy *chaſtening* was upon them
*Heb.*12.6. whom the Lord loveth, he *chaſteneth*, and
11. now no *chaſtening* for the preſent ſeemes to

Chaſtiſed, &c.

Iſay 53.5. the *chaſtiſements* of our peace was on him
*Jer.*31.18. I was *chaſtiſed* as a bullocke unaccuſtomed
*Heb.*12.8. but if ye be without *chaſtiſement*, then—

Chearfull, &c.

*Pro.*15.13. a merry heart maketh a *cheerefull* countena.
*Rom.*12.8. he that ſheweth mercy with *chearfulneſſe*
2 *Cor.*9.7. for God loveth a *chearfull* giver

Chide.

*Pſal.*103.9. he will not alwayes *chide*, neither will hee

Chiefe.

Amos 6.6. anoint themſelves with the *chiefe* oyntmen.
*Mat.*20.27. whoſoever will be *chiefe* among you—
*Luk.*14.7. how they choſe out the *chiefe* roomes—
1 *Tim.*1.15. to ſave ſinners, of whom I am *chiefe*

Childe.

*Pſal.*131.2. as a *child* that is weaned of his mother: my
*Pro.*20.11. even a *childe* is knowne by his doings—
22.6. traine up a *childe* in the way that he ſhould goe
15. fooliſhneſſe is bound in the heart of a *child*—
*Eccleſ.*10.16. O land, when thy King is a *childe*, and
Iſay 3.5. the *childe* ſhall behave himſelfe proudly—
*Jer.*1.6. I cannot ſpeake, for I am a *childe*
1 *Cor.*13.11. when I was a *childe*, I ſpake as a *childe*, I
underſtood as a *childe*, I thought as a *child*

Child-bearing.

1 *Tim.*2.15. ſhe ſhall be ſaved in *child-bearing*, if they

Children.

*Deut.*4.10. and that they may teach their *children*—
6.7. thou ſhalt teach them diligently unto thy *childr.*
See Chap. 11.19.
32.46. which ye ſhould command your *children* to
*Joſ.*4.21. when your *children* ſhall aske their fathers
2 *Chro.*25.4. the fathers ſhall not dye for their *children*
*Pſal.*78.5. they ſhould make them known to their *child.*
127.3. *children* are an heritage of the Lord, and the
128.3. thy *children* like olive plants round about
*Pro.*17.6. childrens *children* are the crown of old men
Iſay 3.4. I will give *childr.* to be their Princes, & babes
12. *children* are their oppreſſors, and women
*Mat.*3.9. of theſe ſtones to raiſe up *children* unto Abr.
7.11. know how to give good gifts to your *children*
15.26. it is not lawfull to take the *childrens* bread
18.3. except ye become as little *children* See Ver. 4.
*Mark.*10.13. ſuffer little *children* to come unto me—
*Luk.*16.8. the *children* of this world are—wiſer than
*Joh.*12.36. that ye may be *children* of the light: theſe
*Acts.*2.39. the promiſe is to you and your *children*—
*Rom.*8.16. with our ſpirit that we are the *child.* of G.
17. and if *children* then heires, heires of God
1 *Cor.*14.20. be not *childr.* in underſtanding, but in—
*Gal.*3.26. for ye are all the *children* of G. by faith—
*Epheſ.*2.3. the *children* of wrath as well as others
4.14. be no more *children* toſſed too and fro, and
6.1. *children* obey your parents in the See *Col.*3.20.
*Col.*3.21. parents provoke not your *children* to anger
1 *Theſ.*5.5. ye are all the *children* of the light, and the
*Tit.*2.4. their husbands, that they love their *children*
1 *Joh.*3.10. in this the *children* of God are manifeſt

Choſe, &c.

*Mat.*20.16. for many ſhall be called, but few *choſen*
*Luk.*10.42. Mary hath *choſen* the good part which
14.7. how they *choſe* out the chiefe roomes, ſaying
*Joh.*15.16. ye have not *choſen* me, but I have *choſ.* you
1 *Cor.*1.27. but God hath *choſen* the fooliſh things of
*Epheſ.*1.4. according as he hath *choſen* us in him
2 *Theſ.*2.13. God hath *choſen* you to ſalvation—
*Heb.*11.25. *chooſing* rather to ſuffer affliction with
*Jam.*2.5. hath not God *choſen* the poore—rich in
1 *Pet.*2.9. a *choſen* generation, a royall prieſthood, a—

Chriſt.

*Mat.*16.16. thou art *Chriſt*, the ſon of the living God
*Luk.*2.11. a Saviour, which is *Chriſt* the Lord
26. ſee death, before he had ſeen the Lords *Chr.*
*Joh.*4.42. and know that this indeed is the *Chriſt*—
6.69. wee

Digitized by Google

6.69.we beleeve & are ſure that thou art that *Chriſt*
17.3.the true G.and whom thou haſt ſent, Jeſus *Ch.*
20.31. that ye might beleeve that Jeſus is the *Chriſt*
*Act.*8.37.I beleeve that Jeſus *Chriſt* is the ſon of God
*Rom.*5.8. whileſt we were yet ſinners *Chriſt* died for us
8.1.there's no condemnat. to them that are in *Chriſt*
10. & if *Chriſt* be in you the body is dead becauſe
9.5.*Chriſt* who is over all, God bleſſed for ever Amen
10.4.*Chriſt* is the end of the law for righteouſneſſe
13.14.but put ye on the Lord Jeſus *Chriſt*, and
1 *Cor.*1.24.we preach *Chriſt*. the power & wiſdome of
2.2.among you ſave *Chriſt*, and him crucified
3.23.and ye are Chriſts, and *Chriſt* is Gods
5.7.for even *Chriſt* our paſſover is ſacrificed for us
6.15. that your bodies are the members of *Chriſt*
8.6.and one Lord Jeſus *Chriſt*, by whom are
11.3.the head of every man is *Chriſt*, and the head of the woman is the man, & God is *Chriſts* head
12.12.many, are one body: ſo alſo is *Chriſt*
15.3.how that *Chriſt* died for our ſins, according
2 *Cor.*5.16.have knowne *Chriſt* according to the fleſh
17.if any man be in *Chriſt* he is a new creature
19.that God was in *Chriſt* reconciling the world
20.we pray you in *Chriſts* ſtead, be ye reconciled
6.15. and what concord hath *Chriſt* with Belial
10.5.every thought to the obedience of *Chriſt*
13.5.know ye not how that *Chriſt* Jeſus is in you
*Gal.*2.16. we might be juſtified by the faith of *Chriſt*
20.I am crucified with *Chriſt*, nevertheleſſe I live, yet not I, *Chriſt* liveth in me
3.27.bin baptized into *Chriſt*, have put on *Chriſt*
28. for ye are all one in *Chriſt* Jeſus
4.19.in birth againe, untill *Chriſt* be formed in you
5.24.they that are *Chriſts* have crucified the fleſh
6.14.ſave in the croſſe of our Lord Jeſus *Chriſt*
*Eph.*3.17.that *Chriſt* may dwell in your hearts—
19.the love of *Chriſt* which paſſeth knowledge
4.32.even as God for *Chriſts* ſake hath forgiven us
5.2.and walke in love, as *Chriſt* hath alſo loved us
23. even as *Chriſt* is the head of the Church: and
25.even as *Chriſt* loved the Church, and gave
*Phil.*1.21. for to me to live is *Chriſt*, and to dye—
23.I deſire to depart and to be with *Chriſt*, which
29.unto you is given for *Chri.* not only to believe
3.5. g[illegible]ine to me, thoſe I accounted loſſe for *Chriſt*
8.count them but dung, that I may winne *Chriſt*
18. they are the enemies to the croſſe of *Chriſt*
*Col.*1.24.of the afflictions of *Chriſt* in my fleſh
28.preſent every man perfect in *Chriſt* Jeſus
2.6.as ye have received *Chriſt*, ſo walke in him
3.1.if ye then be riſen with *Chriſt*, ſeeke thoſe
3.and your life is hid with *Chriſt* in God
4.when *Chriſt* who is our life, ſhall appeare, then
11. bond or free, but *Chriſt* is all, and in all
13.as *Chriſt* forgave all, ſo alſo doe ye
1 *Tim.*1.1.and Lord Jeſus *Chriſt*, which is our hope
15.*Chriſt* Jeſus came into the world to ſave ſinners
2 *Tim.*2.19. whoſoever calleth on the name of *Chriſt*
3.12.all that will live godly in *Chriſt* Jeſus—
*Heb.*9.28. *Chriſt* was once offered to beare the ſins—
1 *Pet.*1.19.but with the precious blood of *Chriſt*—
2.21.*Chriſt* ſuffered for us leaving us an example
4.13.partakers of *Chriſts* ſufferings, that when
1 *Joh.*1.7.the blood of Jeſus *Chriſt* cleanſeth us—
3.23.that we ſhould beleeve in his ſon *Chriſt*, and
5.1.that Jeſus is the *Chriſt*, is borne of God, and
20.Jeſus *Chriſt*. This is the true God and eternall

Chriſtian, &c.

*Acts.*11.26.the Diſciples were called *Chriſtians* firſt in
26.28. almoſt thou perſwadeſt me to be a *Chriſtian*

Church.

*Mat.*16.18.and upon this rock I will build my *Church*
18.17.if he neglect to heare them, tell the *Church*—
Acts 2.47.added to the *Church* ſuch as ſhould be ſaved
20.28.to feed the *Church* of God, which he
*Eph.*5.24.as the *Church* is ſubject to Chriſt, ſo—
25.even as Chriſt loved the *Church*, and gave See Verſ.27.29.32.
*Col.*1.24.for his bodies ſake, which is the *Church*
1 *Tim.*3.15.the houſe of God, which is the *Church* of

Circumciſe, &c.

*Gen.*17.10.every man childe ſhall be *circumciſed* See verſ.11. to 17.
*Deut.*10.16.*circumciſe* therefore the fore-ſkin of your
30.6.the Lord thy God will *circumciſe* thy heart
*Jer.*4.4.*circumciſe* your hearts to the Lord, and take
*Col.*2.11. in whom alſo ye are *circumciſed* with the

Circumciſion.

*Rom.*2.25.for *circumciſion* verily profiteth if thou—
28.nor is that *circumciſion* which is outward in
4.9. commeth this bleſſedneſſe on *circumciſion* or
11.he received the ſigne of *circumciſion*, a ſeale

Circumſpect, &c.

*Exod.*13.13.be *circumſpect* in all things, and make
*Eph.*5.15.ſee that ye walke *circumſpectly*, not as—

City.

*Pſal.*127.1.except the Lord keep the *City*, the—
*Pro.*11.10.well with the righteous, the *City* rejoyceth
11.by the bleſſing of the upright, the *City* is exalted
16.32.he that rules his ſpirit, than he that takes a *City*
*Mat.*5.14.a *City* that is ſet on a hill cannot bee hid
*Heb.*11.10.he looked for a *City* which hath foundatiõs
16.be their G.for he hath promiſed them a *City*
13.14.here have we no continuing *City*, but we
*Rev.*21.2.I John ſaw the holy *City*, new Jeruſalem— See verſ.10. 15.to 30.

Clay.

Job 4.19. that dwell in houſes of *clay*, whoſe foundat.
33.6.in Gods ſtead I alſo am formed out of the *clay*
*Iſa.*45.9.ſhall the *clay* ſay to him that faſhioneth it
64.8.we are the *clay*, and thou our potter, and wee
*Jer.*18.6.as the *clay* is in the potters hand, ſo are ye
*Hab.*2.6. and to him ladeth himſelfe with thicke *clay*
*Rom.*9.21. hath not the potter power over the *clay*

Cleane.

Job 14.4. who can bring a *cleane* thing out of an—
15.14.what is man that he ſhould be *cleane*, and
15.yea the heavens are not *cleane* in his ſight
25.4. how can he be *cleane* that is born of a woman
*Pſal.*24.4.he that hath *cleane* hands, and a pure heart

51.10. create in me a *cleane* heart O God, and
73.1. God is good to such as are of a *cleane* heart
*Pro.*16.2. the wayes of a man are *cleane* in his own eies
20.9. who can say, I have made my heart *clean?* I am
Isay 1.16. wash ye, make ye *cleane*, put away the evill
*Jer.*13.27. wilt thou not be made *cleane?* when shall it
*Ezek.*36.25. will sprinkle *clean* water, & ye shall be *clean*
Luk 11.39. ye Pharisees make *clean* the outside of the
41. and behold all things are *cleane* unto you
*Joh.*13.10. *clean*, but not all
15.3. ye are *cleane* through the word, which

Cleanse, &c.

2 *Chr.*30.19. though he be not *cleansed* according to
*Psal.*73.13. verily I have *cleansed* my heart in vaine
119.9. wherewith shall a young man *cleanse* his
2 *Cor.*7.1. let us *cleanse* our selves from all filthinesse
1 *Joh.*1.7. the blood of Chr. *cleanseth* us from all sin
9. and to *cleanse* us from all unrighteousnesse

Cleave.

*Gen.*2.24. shall a man *cleave* to his wife See *Mar.*19.5
*Deut.*10.20. to the Lord shalt thou *cleave*, and sweare
See chap. 11.22. & 13.4 & 30.20
*Josh.*23.8. but *cleave* unto the Lord your God, as ye
*Rom.*12.9. *cleave* to that which is good

Clothe, &c.

*Mat.*6.30. wherefore if God so *clothe* the grasse
31. or wherewithall shall we be *clothed?*
25.36. I was naked and ye *clothed* me, I was sicke
2 *Cor.*5.2. desiring to be *clothed* upon with our house
*Jam.*2.3. respect to him that weareth gay *cloathing*, and
*Rev.*13.5. shalbe *clothed* with white array See ch.4.4.
& 7.9. & 12.1. & 15.6. & 18.16. & 19.14.

Cloud, &c.

*Eccl.*11.4. he that regardeth the *clouds* shall not reape
Isay 44.22. I have blotted out as a thick *cloud*, thy—
*Hos.*6.4. your goodnesse is as a morning *cloud*, as the
*Mat.*24.30. the Son of man comming in the *clouds*
26.64. and comming in the *clouds* of heaven
1 *Thes.*4.17. caught up—with them in the *clouds*
*Rev.*1.7. behold he commeth with *clouds*, and every

Coales.

*Pro.*6.28. can one goe upon hot *coales* and his feet
25.22. thou shalt heap *coals* of fire See *Rom.*12.20.

Coards.

Isay 5.18. to them, draw iniquity with *coards* of vanity
*Hos.*11.4. I drew them with *coards* of a man, with bands

Cold.

*Mat.*10.42. shall give a cup of *cold* water onely in the
24.12. shall abound, the love of many shalbe *cold*
*Rev.*3.15. thou art neither hot nor *cold*— See ver. 16.

Come.

1 *Chr.*29.14. all things *come* of thee, and of thine
*Pro.*26.2. so the curse that is causelesse shal not *come*
Isay 28.15. it shall not *come* at us, for we have made
*Mich.*6.6. wherewith shall I *come* before the Lord, and
*Hab.*2.3. because I will surely *come*, &. will not tarry
*Mat.*11.18. *come* unto me all ye that labour and are
25.31. when the Son of man shall *come* in his glory
*Luk.*9.23. if any man will *come* after me, let him—
18.16. suffer little children to *come* unto me, and
*Joh.*6.44. no man can *come* to me, except the Father
65. no man can *come* to me, except it were—
1 *Cor.*11.26. ye do shew the Lords death till he *come*
2 *Cor.*6.17. *come* out from among them, and be ye
*Heb.*7.25. that *come* to God by him, seeing he ever
10.37. he that shall *come*, will *come*, and will not—
1 *Joh.*4.2. that Jesus Christ is *come* in the flesh, is of
*Rev.*18.4. from heaven saying, *come* out of her my peo.
21.12. behold I *come* quickly, See vers. 20.

Commeth, &c.

*Psal.*118.26. that *commeth* in the name of the Lord
So *Mat.*21.9. & 23.39.
*Joh.*6.35. he that *commeth* to me shall never hunger
37. him that *commeth* to me I will in no wise—
*Mat.*24.27 so shall—the *comming* of the Son of man be
So vers. 37.
2 *Thes.*2.9. whose *comming* is after the working of—
*Heb.*11.6. he that *commeth* to God must beleeve that
2 *Pet.*3.4. where is the promise of his *comming?* for
Jude 14. behold the Lord *commeth* with 10000. of his
*Revel.*1.7. behold he *commeth* with clouds, and every

Comely, &c.

*Psal.*33.1. for praise is *comely* for the upright
147.1. for it is pleasant, and praise is *comely*
Isay 53.2. he hath no forme nor *comelinesse*, and when
*Ezek.*16.14. was perfect through my *comelinesse* which
1 *Cor.*12.23. our uncomely parts have more *comelinesse*

Comfort.

*Psal.*119.50. this is my *comfort* in my afflictions, for.
Isay 51.3. the L. shall *comfort* Zion See *Zech.*1 17.
61.2. to *comfort* all that mourn. Ch.66.13. *Jer.*31.13.
*Mar.*10.49. be of good *comfort*, rise, he calleth thee
2 *Cor.*1.3. Father of mercies, and God of all *comfort*
4. that we may be able to *comfort* them which are
1 *Thes.*4.18. *comfort* one another with these words
5.11. wherfore *comfort* your selves together, & edifie
14 *comfort* the feeble minded, support the weake

Comforter, &c. Comfortlesse.

Isay 51.12. I, even I, am he that *comforteth* you, who are
*Joh.*14.18. I wil not leave you *comfortlesse*, I wil come
26. but the *comforter* which is the holy Ghost—
2 *Cor.*1.4. who *comforteth* us in all our tribulation that
7.6. God that *comforteth* those that are cast downe

Command, &c.

*Exod.*34.11. observe that which I *command* thee this
*Lev.*25.21. I will *command* my blessing upon you
*Deut.*4.2. nor adde to the words which I *command* you
12.32. what thing soever I *command* you, observe to
*Psal.*44.4. *command* deliverances for—Jacob
*Mat.*28.20. observe all things that I have *commanded*—
*Luk.*17.10. done all things which are *commanded* you
*Joh.*15.14. friends if ye doe whatsoever I *command* you

Commandement.

*Deut.*17.20. turne not aside from the *commandement*
Ezra 10.3. that tremble at the *commandement* of God
*Psal.*19.8. the *commandement* of the Lord is pure—
119.96. thy *commandement* is exceeding broad.
*Pro.*9.20. my son keep thy Fathers *commandement*
23. the *commandement* is a lamp, and the law
19.16. he that keepeth the *commandem.* keepeth his

1 *Tim.*1.5 the end of the *commandement* is love, out of
1 *Joh.*2.7.no new *commandement*—but an old *comma.*
8 againe a new *commandement* I write to you
3.23.this is his *commandement*, that we should bele.

Commandements.

*Exod.*15.26. give eare to his *commandements*, and
20.6.love me and keep my *commandements*
See *Deut.*5.10.29. & 6.25.
*Deut.*6.17.diligently keep the *commandements* of the
11.1. his judgements and his *commandements* alw.
*Psal.*119.6.I have respect unto all thy *commandements*
32. I will runne the way of thy *commandements*
47. I will delight my selfe in thy *commandements*
60.I delayed not to keep thy *commandements*—
127.I love thy *commandement* s above gold, yea
143.yet thy *commandements* are my delight
*Pro.*4.4.keep my *commandements* & live● So ch.7.2.
1 *Joh.*2.3.know him, if we keep his *commandements*
3.22.because we keep his *commandements* Ver.24.
5.3.and his *commandements* are not grievous

Commend.

*Luk.*23.46. into thy hands I *commend* my Spirit, and
Acts 20.32.I *commend* you to God, & to the word—

Commit, &c.

*Psal.*10.14.the poore *committeth* himselfe to thee—
37.5.*commit* thy way unto the Lord, trust also in
*Pro.*16.3. *commit* thy workes unto the Lord, and thy
*Joh.*8.34.whosoever *committeth* sin, is the servant
1 *Pet.*4.19.*commit* the keeping of their soules to him

Common.

Acts 2.44. were together, and had all things *common*

Commune. Communication.

*Psal.*4.4.*commune* with your owne hearts in your beds
77.6. I *commune* with mine—heart See *Eccl.*1.16.
*Mat.*5.37.let your *communication* be yea, yea, nay, nay
1 *Cor.*15.33.evil *communications* corrupt good maners

Communicate.

2 *Tim.*6.18.ready to distribute, willing to *communicate*
*Heb.*13.16.and to *communicate* forget not, for with

Communion.

1 *Cor.*10.16.is it not the *commu.* of the blood of Chr.
is it not the *communion* of the body of Christ?
2 *Cor.*6.14.what *communion* hath light with darkn.

Companion. Company.

*Psal.*119.63.I am a *companion* of all them that
*Pro.*28.7.he that is a *companion* of riotous men, shames
24. the same is the *companion* of a destroyer
29.3.he that keepeth *company* with harlots, spends
1 *Cor.*5.9.not to *company* with fornicators See ver.11
2 *Thes.*3.14.and have no *company* with him, that he

Compassion, &c.

*Psal.*86.15. thou art a God full of *compassion* & graci.
See *Psal.*111.4. & 112.4. & 145.8.
*Lam.*3.22. because his *compassions* faile not
32.yet will hee have *compassion*, according to the
*Mich.*7.18. he will have *compassion* upon us, he will
*Mat.*18.33.have had *compassion* on thy fellow-servant
*Rom.*9.15.I will have *compassion* on whom I will have
1 *Per.*3.8. have *compassion* one of another, love as
1 *Joh.*3.17.and shutteth up the bowels of his *compassi.*
Jude 22.and of some have *compassion*, making a

Complaine, &c.

Job 21.4.as for me is my *complaint* to man?
*Lam.*3.39.why doth a living man *complaine?* a man

Complete.

*Col.*2.10.and ye are *complete* in him, which is the

Comprehend, &c.

Job 37.5.great things doth he which we cannot *comp.*
*Phil.*3.13.I count not my selfe to have *comprehended*

Conceale &c.

*Psal.*40.20. I have not *concealed* thy loving kindnesse
*Pro.*11.13. of a faithfull spirit *concealeth* the matter
12.23.a prudent man *concealeth* knowledge: but
25.2.it is the glory of God to *conceale* a thing: but

Conceit.

*Pro.*26.5.to his folly, lest he be wise in his own *conceit*
12.seest thou a man wise in his owne *conceit?*
16. the sluggard is wiser in his owne *conceit* than

Conceive, &c.

Job 15.35.they *conceive* mischiefe and bring forth van.
*Psal.*51.5. and in sin did my Mother *conceive* me
Isay 7.14. a virgin shall *conceive* and bring forth—
59.4.they *conceive* mischiefe, and bring forth iniq.
*Mat.*1.20.is *conceived* in her is of the Holy Ghost
*Jam.*1.15. when lust hath *conceived* it bringeth forth

Concluded.

*Rom.*11.32.hath *concluded* them all in unbeliefe, that
*Gal.*3.22.hath *concluded* all under sinne, that the—

Concupiscence.

*Rom.*7.8. wrought in me all manner of *concupiscence*
*Col.*3.5.inordinate affection, evill *concupiscence*, and
1 *Thes.*4.5. not in the lust of *concupiscence*, even as the

Condemnation.

*Joh.*3.19. this is the *condemnation*, that light is come
*Rom.*8.1.there is no *condemnation* to them that are

Condemne, &c.

*Deut.*25.1.the righteous, and *condemne* the wicked
Job 9.20. my owne mouth shall *condemne* me: if I
*Pro.*17.15.he that *condemneth* the just, even they—
Isay 50.9. who is he that shall *condemne* me? loe they
*Luk.*6.37.*condemne* not, and ye shall not be *condemned*
*Joh.*3.17. into the world to *condemne* the world, but
*Rom.*8.34. who is he that *condemneth?* it is Christ
1 *Cor.*11.31.that we should not be *condemned* with the

Confesse, &c.

*Psal.*32.5. I said I will *confesse* my transgression to thee
*Pro.*28.13.whoso *confesseth* and forsaketh them, shall
*Mat.*10.32. whosoever shall *confes.* me before men—
him will I *conf.* before my Father See *Luk.*12.8.
Acts 19.18.came and *confessed*, and shewed their deeds
*Rom.*10.9.if thou shalt *confesse* with thy mouth, the L.
10.with the mouth *confession* is made to salvation
*Jam.*5.16.*confesse* your faults one to another, and pray
1 *Joh.*1.9.if we *confesse* our sins, he is faithfull and just

Confidence.

*Psal.*118.8. in the Lord, than to put *confidence* in man
9.in the Lord, than to put *confidence* in Princes
*Pro.*3.26.the Lord shall be thy *confidence*, and shall
14.26.in the feare of the Lord is strong *confidence*
25.19.*confidence* in an unfaithfull man in time—

Eph.3.12.we have boldneſſe,& acceſſe with *confidence*
Phil.3.3.in Chriſt,and have no *confidence* in the fleſh
Heb.3.6.if we hold faſt the *confidence*—of the hope
10.35.caſt not away your *confidence*,which hath

Confirme, &c.

Iſa.35.3.hands, and *confirme* the feeble knees
1 Cor.1.8.who ſhall confirme you unto the end
Heb.6.17.of promiſe *confirmed* it by an oath

Conforme, &c.

Rom.8.29.did predeſtinate to be *conformed* to the ima.
12.2.be not *conformed* to this world,but be ye transf.
Phil.3.10.being made *conformable* to his death

Confound, &c.

Iſa.50.7.therefore I ſhall not be *confounded*
Jer.1.17.faces, leſt I *confound* thee before them
Ezek.36.32.be aſhamed and *confounded* for your own

Confuſion.

Jer.3.25.our *confuſion* covereth us: for we have
Dan.9.7.but unto us *confuſion* of faces, as at this
8.to us belongeth *confuſion* of face,to our
1 Cor.14.33.God is not the author of *confuſion*, but

Congregation.

Pſal.26.5.I have hated the *congregation* of evill doers
82.1.God ſtandeth in the *congregation* of the mighty

Conquerors.

Rom.8.37.in all theſe things we are more than *conque.*

Conſcience.

Act.23.1.I have lived in all good *conſcience* before G.
24.16.to have alwayes a *conſcience* void of offence
Rom.13.5.muſt needs be ſubject—for *conſcience* ſake
2 Cor.1.12.our rejoicing is—the teſtimony of our *con.*
4.2.commending our ſelves to every mans *conſcien.*
1 Tim.1.5.out of a pure heart,and a good *conſcience*
19.holding faith and a good *conſcience*, which
3.9.the myſtery of faith in a pure *conſcience*
4.2.having their *conſcience* ſeared with a hot iron
2 Tim.1.3.whom I ſerve—with a pure *conſcience*
Tit.1.15.even their mind and *conſcience* is defiled
Heb.9.14.purge your *conſcience* from dead works to
10.22.our hearts ſprinkled from an evill *conſcience*
13.18.truſt we have a good *conſcience* in all things
1 Pet.3.16.having a good *conſcience*,that—
21.but the anſwer of a good *conſcience* toward

Conſider.

Deut.4.39.*conſider* it in thine heart that the Lord
8.5.thou ſhalt—*conſider* in thine heart, that as a
32.29.O that—they would *conſider* their latter end
1 Sam.12.24.*conſider* how great things he hath done
Job 34.27.and would not *conſider* any of his wayes
37.14.*conſider* the wondrous works of God
Eccl.7.13.*conſider* the worke of God: for who can—
Iſa.1.3.not know, my people doth not *conſider*
5.12.neither *conſider* the operation of his hands
43.18.nor *conſider* the things of old?
Jer.23.20.in the latter dayes ye ſhal *conſider* it perfectl.
So chap.30.24.
Hoſ.7.2.they *conſider* not in their hearts that I—
Hag.1.5.now therefore—*conſider* your wayes
2 Tim.2.7.*conſider* what I ſay,and the Lord—
Heb.10.24.let us *conſider* one another to provoke to

Conſidereth, &c.

Pſal.41.1.bleſſed is he that *conſidereth* the poore
Pro.29.7.the righteous *conſidereth* the cauſe of the poo.
Iſa.44.19.none *conſidereth* in his heart,nor is there
57.1.none *conſidering* that the righteous are—
Ezek.18.14.and *conſidereth*, and doth not ſuch like
28.becauſe he *conſidereth*,and turneth away

Conſiſt.

Col.1.17.and by him all things *conſiſt*

Conſolation, &c.

Job 15.11.are the *conſolations* of God ſmall with thee
Iſa.66.11.with the breaſts of her *conſolations*: that
Rom.15.5.the God of patience and *conſolation* grant
Heb.6.18.we might have ſtrong *conſolation*, who

Conſtant.

1 Chro.28.7.if ye be *conſtant* to doe my commandeme.

Conſtraineth, &c.

Job 32.18.matter,the ſpirit within me *conſtraineth* me
2 Cor.5.14 the love of Chriſt *conſtraineth* us
1 Pet.5.2.the flock,not by *conſtraint*,but willingly

Conſume, &c.

Deut.4.24.the Lord thy God is a *conſuming* fire
See chap.9.3. Heb.12.29
Pſal.119.139.my zeale hath *conſumed* me,becauſe
Mal.3.6.therefore ye ſons of Jacob are not *conſumed*
Gal.5.15.take heed ye be not *conſumed* one of another
1 Theſ.2.8.whom the Lord ſhall *conſume* with the

Contempt, &c.

Job 12.21.he powreth *contempt* upon Princes, and
So Pſal.107.40
Pſal.15.4.in whoſe eyes a vile perſon is *contemned*

Contend.

Iſa.57.16.I will not *contend* for ever,nor will he
Jude 3.you ſhall earneſtly *contend* for the faith

Contention, &c.

Pro.13.10.onely by pride commeth *contention*,but
17.14.therefore leave off *contention* See ch.18.6.
19.13.the *contentions* of a wife are a continuall
23.29.who hath *contentions*? who hath bablings?
Act.15.39.and the *contention* was ſo ſharp—that
Tit.3.9.but avoid genealogies and *contentions*

Contentious.

Rom.2.8.but to them that are *contentious*, and
1 Cor.11.16.if any man ſeeme to be *contentious*,we

Content, &c.

Phil.4.11.want, for I have learned—to be *content*
1 Tim.6.6.godlineſſe with *contentment* is great
8.and rayment,let us therewith be *content*
Heb.13.5.be *content* with ſuch things as ye have

Continually.

Gen.6.5.of his heart was onely evill *continually*
1 Chro.16.11.ſeek his face *continually* See Pſal.105.4.
Pſal.52.1.the goodneſſe of God endureth *continually*
71.14.but I will hope *continually*,and will
119.44.ſo ſhall I keep thy law *continually*
117.I will have reſpect to thy ſtatutes *continua.*
Pro.6.21.binde them *continually* upon thine heart
Hoſ.12.6.keep mercy—wait on thy God *continually*
Act.6.4.give our ſelves *continually* to prayer
See Luk 21.36. Act 10.3. 1 Theſ.5.17.

Digitized by Google

Continue, &c.

*Joh.*8.31. if you *continue* in my word, then are ye
15.9.so have I loved you, *continue* ye in my love
*Act.*13.43.them to *continue* in the grace of God
14.22.exhorting them to *continue* in the faith, and
*Rom.*6.1.shall we *continue* in sin, that grace may abou.
12,12. patient—*continuing* inst nt in prayer
*Col.*1.23.if ye *continue* in the faith, grounded, and
4.2.*continue* in prayer, and watch in the same with
1 *Tim.*2.15 if they *continue* in faith and charity, and
4.16.*continue* in them, for in doing this thou
2 *Tim.*3.14 *continue* thou in the things thou hast—.
*Heb.*13.1.let brotherly love *continue*
14 for here have we no *continuing* city, but wee
*Jam.*1.25.and *continueth* therein, being not a—

Contrite.

*Psal.*34.18. and saveth such as be of a *contrite* spirit
51.17.a *contrite* heart wilt thou not despise
*Isa.*57.15.that is of a *contrite* and humble spirit
revive the heart of the *contrite* ones
66.2.I looke to him that is—of a *contrite* spirit, and

Controversie.

*Jer.*25.31. the L. hath a *controversie* with the nations
See *Hos.*4.1. *Mic.*6.2.

Conversation.

*Ps.*50.23. to him that ordereth his *conversation* aright
*Eph.*4.22. put off concerning the former *conversation*
*Phil.*1.27. let your *conversation* be as becommeth—
3.20.our *conversation* is in heaven, from whence
*Heb.*13.5. let your *conversation* be without covetousn.
*Jam.*3.13.let him shew out of a good *conversation*
1 *Pet.*1.15.be ye holy in all manner of *conversation*
18.you were redeemed from your vain *conversation*
2.12.have your *conversation* honest among the
3.1.be won by the *conversation* of the wives
2 *Pet.*2.7. vexed with the filthy *conversation* of the
3.11. ought ye to be in all holy *conversation*

Converted, &c.

*Psal.*19.7.the law of the L. is perfect, *converting* the soul
51.13. and sinners shalbe *converted* to thee.
*Mat.*18.3.except ye be *converted*, and become
*Luk.*22.32. and when thou art *converted* strengthen
*Jam.*5.20. he which *converteth* the sinner from the

Corne.

Pro 11.26. he that withholdeth *corne*, the people shall
*Hos.*2.9.I will returne and take away my *corne*
Joel 2.19.I will send you *corne*, and wine, and oyle
Joh. 12.24.except a *corne* of wheat fall into the

Corner.

*Psal.*118.22.the head stone of the *corner* *Isa.*28.16.
*Mat.*21.42. *Eph.*2.20. 1 *Per.*2.7. See Stones.
*Pro.*21.9.in a *corner* of the house top, than Ch.25.24.

Correct, &c.

*Psal.*39.11. rebukes doth *correct* man for iniquity
*Pro.*3.12. whom the Lord loveth he *correcteth*
See *Job* 5.17. *Heb.*12.6.
29.19. a servant will not be *corrected* with—
Jer 2.19. thine own wickednesse shall *correct* thee
10.24.*correct* me, but with judgement, not in
30.11.I will *correct* thee in measure. So ch.46.28.

Correction.

*Pro.*3.11.of the Lord, nor be weary of his *correction*
15.10.*correction* is grievous unto him that
22.15.the rod of *correction* shall drive it far
23.13.with-hold not *correction* from the child
*Jer.*2.30.they received no *correction* See chap.7.28.
*Zeph.*3.2.she suffered not *correction*, she trusted not in

Corrupt, &c.

*Psal.*14.1.they are *corrupt*, they have— See *Psal.*53.1.
*Mat.*6.19.where moth and rust doth *corrupt*
1 *Cor.*9.25.to obtaine a *corruptible* crown, but—
15.53.this *corruptible* must put on incorruption—

Corruption.

Job 17.14.I have said to *corruption*, thou art my father
*Psal.*16.10.suffer thine holy One to see *corruption*
See *Act.*2.27,31.
1 *Cor.*15.50.nor doth *corruption* inherit incorruption
*Gal.*6.8.his flesh, shall of the flesh reap *corruption*

Covenant.

*Gen.*17.7.I will establish my *covenant* See chap.9.9.
and thy seed—for an everlasting *covenant*
See *Isa.*55.3. & 61.8. *Jer.*32.40.
*Isa.*28.15.we have made a *covenant* with death
54.10.nor shall the *covenant* of my peace be
59.21.this is my *covenant* with them, saith the Lord
*Jer.*31.31.I will make a new *covenant* with the
50.5.in a perpetuall *covenant* that shall not be
*Heb.*10.16. this is the *covenant* that I will make with

Cover, &c.

Job 31.33. if I *covered* my transgression by hiding
*Psal.*32.1. whose sin is *covered* See *Rom.*4.7.
*Pro.*10.12. love *covereth* all sin. See 1 *Pet.*4.8.
12.16. but a prudent man *covereth* shame
17.9. hee that *covereth* a transgression, seeks love
26.26.whose hatred is *covered* with deceit
28.13.he that *covereth* his sin, shall not prosper
*Luk.*12.2.there is nothing *covered* that shall not
23.30.and to the hils, *cover* us See *Hos.*10.18.

Covet, &c.

*Exod.*20.17.thou shalt not *covet* See *Rom.*7.7.& 13.9
*Pro.*21.26.he *coveteth* greedily all the day long
*Hab.*2.9. woe to him that *coveteth* an evill
1 *Cor.*12.31.*covet* earnestly the best gifts

Covetous, &c.

*Exod.*18.21.men of truth, hating *covetousnesse*
*Psal.*10.3.and blesseth the *covetous*, whom the
119.32.to thy testimonies, & not to *covetousnesse*
*Pro.*28.16. he that hateth *covetousnesse* shall prolong
*Isa.*57.17.for the iniquity of his *covetousnesse*, was I
*Jer.*6.13.every one is given to *covetousnesse*. So ch.8.10
*Luk.*12.15.take heed, and beware of *covetousnesse*
16.14.the Pharisees also who were *covetous*
1 *Cor.*5.11.a fornicator, or *covetous*, or an idolater
6.10. nor theeves, nor *covetous*—shall inherite the
*Eph.*5.3.or *covetousnesse*, let it not be once named
5.nor *covetous* man, who is an idolater
*Col.*3.5.and *covetousnesse* which is idolatry
*Heb.*13.5. let your conversation be without *covetousn.*

Counsell, &c.

*Psal.*33.11.*counsell* of the L. standeth See *Pro.*19.21.

Pro. 11.14. where no *counsell* is, the people fall—
12.5. the *counsels* of the wicked are deceit
15. he that hearkeneth unto *counsell* is wise
15.22. without *counsell* purposes are disappointed
19.20. heare *counsell*, and receive instruction, that
21. the *counsell* of the Lord, that shall stand
20.18. every purpose is established by *counsell*: and
21.30. there is no *counsell*—against the Lord
24.6. by wise *counsell* thou shalt make thy war, and
Isa. 28.29. the Lord which is wonderfull in *counsell*
29.15. them that seek deep to hide their *counsel* from
46.10. my *counsel* shall stand, and I will doe
Jer. 49.7. is *counsell* perished from the prudent?
Luk. 7.30. rejected the *counsell* of G. against themselves
Act. 2.23. by the determinate *counsell*—of God
4.28. to doe whatsoever thy—*counsell* determined
20.27. to declare unto you the whole *counsell* of G.
1 *Cor.* 4.5. he shall make manifest the *counsels* of the
Eph. 1.11. worketh all things after the *counsell* of his
Rev. 3.18. I *counsell* thee to buy of me gold tryed

Counseller, &c.

Psal. 119.24. thy testimonies are—my *Counsellers*
Pro. 11.14. in the multitude of *Counsellers* is Ch. 24.6.
15.22. in the multitude of *Counsellers* they are—
Isa. 9.6. his name shalbe called Wonderfull, *Counseller*—
40.13. or being his *Counseller* hath taught him?
Mic. 4.9. is thy *Counseller* perished? for pangs
Rom. 11.34. of the L. or who hath bin his *Counseller*?

Count, &c.

Gen. 15.6. and he *counted* it to him for righteousnesse
See *Rom.* 4.3, 5.
Phil. 3.8. I *count* all things but losse for the excellency
13. I *count* not my selfe to have apprehended
2 *Thes.* 1.5. that ye may be *counted* worthy the kingd.

Country.

Heb. 11.16. but now they desire a better *country*, that

Court, &c.

Psal. 65.4. thou chusest—that he may dwel in thy *courts*
84.2. my soule fainteth—for the *courts* of the Lord
10. a day in thy *courts* is better than a thousand
Amos 7.13. it is the Ks chappell, it is the Kings *court*

Courteous.

1 *Pet.* 3.8. love as brethren, be pitifull, be *courteous*

Crafty.—Craft, &c.

Job 5.12. disappointed the devices of the *crafty*
13. takes the wise in their own *craftinesse*
So 1 *Cor.* 3.19.
Dan. 8.25. he shall cause *craft* to prosper in his hand
Act. 19.25. know that by this *craft* we have our wealth
2 *Cor.* 4.2. not walking in *craftinesse*, nor handling

Create, &c.

Gen. 1.1. in the beginning God *created* the heavens
Psal. 51.10. *create* in me a cleane heart O God
Isa. 45.7. I forme the light, and *create* darknesse
57.19. I *create* the fruit of the lips, peace, peace,
Eph. 2.10. *created* in Christ Jesus unto good works
3.9. who *created* all things by Jesus Christ
4.24. which after God is *created* in righteousnesse
Col. 1.16. by him were all things *created*
See *Rev.* 4.11. & 10.6.

Creator.

Eccl. 12.1. remember now thy *Creator* in the dayes of
1 *Pet.* 4.19. to him in well doing, as to a faithfull *Cre-*

Creature.

Rom. 8.19. the expectation of the *creature* waiteth
See vers. 20, 21, 22, 25.
2 *Cor.* 5.17. if any man be in Christ, he is a new *creatu.*
Gal. 6.15. nor uncircumcision, but a new *creature*
1 *Tim.* 4.4. every *creature* of God is good, and—
Heb. 4.13. no *creature* which is not manifest in his

Cry.

Exod. 22.23. they *cry*—I will surely heare their *cry*
Deut. 15.9. and he *cry* unto the Lord against thee
1 *Sam.* 7.8. cease not to *cry* unto the Lord—for us
Job 27.9. will God heare their *cry* when trouble—
34.28. to him, he heareth the *cry* of the afflicted
36.13. they *cry* not when he bindeth them
Psal. 9.12. he forgetteth not the *cry* of the humble
34.15. and his eares are open to their *cry*
17. the righteous *cry*, and the Lord heareth, and
145.19. he also will heare their *cry*, & will save them
Pro. 21.13. whoso stoppeth his eares at the *cry* of the
Isa. 58.1. *cry* aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like
Jer. 11.11. though they—*cry* unto me, I will not heark.
See chap. 14.12. *Ezek.* 8.18.
Joel 1.14. sanctifie a fast—and *cry* unto the Lord
Mic. 3.4. they shall *cry* to the Lord, but he will not
Jonah 3.8. and *cry* mightily unto God: yea, let them
Hab. 2.11. for the stone shall *cry* out of the wall, and
Rom. 8.15. whereby we *cry* Abba, Father See *Gal.* 4.6.
Jam. 5.4. the *cry* of the labourers—cryeth, and the

Cried, &c.

Psal. 34.6. this poore man *cryed*, and the L. heard him
119.145. I *cried* with my whole heart, heare me
120.1. in my distresse I *cried* to the Lord, and he
130.1. out of the depths have I *cryed* unto thee O L.
Lam. 2.18. their heart *cryed* unto the Lord, O wall
Zech. 7.13. as he *cried* and they would not hear, so they
Mat. 27.46. Jesus *cryed* with a loud voice, saying
50. when he had *cried* again with a loud voice
See *Mar.* 15.37, 39.
Heb. 5.7. with strong *crying* and teares unto him
Rev. 21.4. no more death, nor sorrow, nor *crying*

Crooked.

Isa. 42.16. and the *crooked* things straight Ch. 45.2.
Luk. 3.5. and the *crooked* shall be made straight
Phil. 2.15. in the midst of a *crooked* & perverse nation

Crosse.

Luk. 9.23. let him deny himself, and take up his *crosse*
See *Mat.* 10.38. & 16.24. *Mar.* 8.34.
1 *Cor.* 1.18. the preaching of the *crosse* to them that
Gal. 6.14. G. forbid that I should glory, save in the *cr.*
Col. 2.14. it out of the way, nailing it unto his *crosse*
Heb. 12.2. endured the *crosse*, despising the shame

Crowne.

Job 19.2. platted a *crown* of thornes, and put it
2 *Tim.* 4.8. is laid up for me a *crown* of righteousnesse
Rev. 3.11. hold fast, that no man take thy *crown*

Cruell, &c.

Psal. 74.20. are full of the habitations of *cruelty*

Pro.11.17.he that is *cruell* troubles his owne flesh
12.10.the tender mercies of the wicked are *cruell*

Crucifie, &c.

*Mat.*27.35.and they *crucified* him, and parted
*Luk.*23.21.they cried—*crucifie* him, *crucifie* him
*Rom.*6.6. our old man is *crucified* with him, that the
1 *Cor.*1.23.but we preach Christ *crucified*, to the
2.2.save Jesus Christ, and him *crucified*
*Gal.*2.20.I am *crucified* with Christ—I live
3.1. Christ hath bin—*crucified* among you
5.24.they that are Christs have *crucified* the flesh
6.14. by whom the world is *crucified* unto me
*Heb.*6.6. they *crucifie* to themselves the son of God

Cup.

*Psal.*23.5.with oyle, my *cup* runneth over
116.13.I will take the *cup* of salvation, and call
*Jer.*49.12.whose judgment was not to drink of the *cup*
*Mat.*10.42.whosoever shall give a *cup* of cold water to
20.22. are ye able to drink of the *cup* that I shall
26.39.if it be possible, let this *cup* passe from me
*Mar.*14.23.and he took the *cup*, and when he
*Luk.*22.20.this *cup* is the new Testament in my
1 *Cor.*10.16.the *cup* of blessing which we blesse, is it
11.26.for as often—as ye drinke this *cup*, ye doe

Curse.

*Gen.*12.3.I wil—*curse* him that curseth thee. *Num.*24.9.
*Deut.*29.19.when he heareth the words of this *curse*
*Pro.*3.33.the *curse* of the Lord is in the house of the
26.2.flying, so the *curse* causeleſſe shall not come
28.27.he that hideth his eyes shall have many a *curse*.
*Eccl.*7.21. lest thou heare thy servant *curse* thee
*Mal.*2.2.I will *curse* your blessings, yea I have
*Mat.*5.44.blesse them that *curse* you, doe good to
26.74.he began to *curse*, and to sweare
*Rom.*12.14 persecute you, blesse and *curse* not
*Gal.*3.13. Christ hath redeemed us from the *curse*.
*Rev.*22.3.there shalbe no more *curse*, but the

Cursed.

*Lev.*24.14.being forth him that hath *cursed*, without
*Deut.*27.15.*cursed* be the man that makes any graven
See verſ.16. to 26.
28.16.*cursed* shalt thou be in the city Ver.17,18,19
*Jer.*11.3.*cursed* be that man that obeieth not the words
20.14.*cursed* be the day wherein I was born *Job* 3.1.
48.10.*cursed* be he that doth the work of the Lord negl.
*Mat.*25.41.depart from me ye *cursed* into everlasting
*Gal.*3.10.*cursed* is every one that continueth not in all

Curseth, &c.

*Exod.*21.17.he that *curseth* his father or mother shall
See *Lev.*20.9. *Pro.*20.20. & 30.11.
*Lev.*24.15.he that *curseth* his God shall beare his sin
*Psal.*10.7.his mouth is full of *cursing*. See *Rom.*3.14.
109.17.as he loved *cursing*, so let it come unto him
*Heb.*6.8.is rejected, and neare unto *cursing*, whose end

Custome.

*Rom.*13.7.*custome* to whom *custome*, feare to whom—

Custome, &c.

*Jer.*10.3.the *customes* of the people are vaine, for one
32.11.according to the law and *custome*, and that
1 *Cor.*11.16.to be contentious, we have no such *custo.*

Dainties.

*Psal.*141.4.let me not eat of their *dainties*
*Pro.*23.3.be not desirous of his *dainties* See ver.6.

Damned, &c.

*Mar.*16.16.he that beleeveth not shalbe *damned*
1 *Cor.*11.29. eats and drinks *damnation* to himselfe
2 *Thes.*2.12.might be *damned* that believe not the truth
1 *Tim.*5.12.having *damnation*, because they have cast off
2 *Pet.*2.1.shall bring in *damnable* heresies—denying

Darke, &c.

Job 24.16. in the *dark* they dig through houses which
*Psal.*74.20. the *dark* places of the earth are full—
*Isa.*29.15.their works are in the *dark*, and they say
Ezek 8.12. what the ancients of—Israel do in the *dark*
*Eph.*4.18.having the understanding *darkened*, being
2 *Pet.*1.19.as to a light that shineth in a *dark* place

Darknesse.

*Psal.*107,10.such as sit in *darknesse*, & in the shadow
112.4. unto the upright ariseth light in *darknesse*
139.12.the *darknesse* hideth not from thee; but
*Eccl.*5.17.all his dayes he eateth in *darknesse*, and he
*Isa.*42.16. I will make *darknesse* light before them
45.7.I forme light, and create *darknesse*, I make
*Mat.*4.16.the people which sate in *darknesse*, saw—
6.23. if the light that is in thee be *darknesse*, how
8.12.shalbe cast out into uter *darknesse*
See chap.22.13. & 25.30.
*Luk.*1.79.to them that sit in *darknesse*, and in the
*Joh.*1.5. the light shineth in *darknesse*, & the *darknesse*
3.19.men loved *darknesse* rather than light, because
8.12.he that followeth me shall not walk in *darknes*
12.35.walk while ye have light, lest *darknesse* come
*Act.*26.18.to turne them from *darknesse* to light
*Rom.*13.12.let us—cast off the works of *darknesse*, and
2 *Cor.*6.14. what communion hath light with *darknesse*
*Eph.*5.8.ye were sometime *darknesse*, but now light
11.with the unfruitfull works of *darknesse*, but
*Col.*1.13. who hath delivered us from—*darknesse*, and
1 *Thes.*5.4. ye are not in *darknesse* that that day
1 *Pet.*2.9.who hath called you out of *darknesse* into
1 *Joh.*1.5.G.is light, and in him is no *darknesse* ver.6.
2.8.*darknesse* is past, and the true light— Ver.9,11.
*Jude.*6.in everlasting chaines under *darknesse*, unto

Daughter.

*Lev.*19.29.doe not prostitute thy *daughter*, to cause
21.9.if the *daughter* of any Priest prophane her selfe
*Num.*27.8.his inheritance shall passe to his *daughter*
2 *Kin.*8.18.for the *daughter* of Ahab was his wife
Psal 45.13.the Kings *daughter* is all glorious within
*Mic.*7.6.the *daughter* riseth up against her mother
*Mal.*2.11. married the *daughter* of a stranger
*Mat.*10.35. am come to set—the *daughter* against her

Dawbed.

*Ezek.*22.28. her Prophets have *dawbed* them with
See chap.13.10,11.

Day.

*Psal.*84.10.a *day* in thy courts is better than a thousa.
95.7.to *day* if ye wil heare his voice, harden not your
*Pro.*4.18. shineth more and more unto the perfect *day*.
27.1. thou knowest not what a *day* may bring forth

*Isa.*56.12.to morrow shall be as this *day*, and much
58.5.call this a fast, an acceptable *day* to the Lord
Amos 6.3. ye that put farre away the evill *day*, because
*Mat.*6.34.sufficient to the *day* is the evill thereof
24.36.but of that *day* and houre knoweth no man
See *Mat.*13.32.
Acts 2.20. that great and notable *day* of the L. come
17.31.he hath appointed a *day* in which he will
*Ephes.*6.13.may be able to withstand in the evill *day*.
1 *Thes.*5.2. that the *day* of the L. so cometh as a thiefe
See 2 *Pet.*3.1.
5.of the light, and the children of the *day*, we
*Heb.*3.13. daily, while it is called to *day*, lest any
2 *Pet.*3.8. that one *day* with the Lord is as a thousand
Jude 6. darkenesse to the judgement of the great *day*

Dayes.

Job 7.1.are not his *dayes* like the *dayes* of an hireling?
16. let me alone, for my *dayes* are vanity
8.9.because our *dayes* on earth are a shadow
10.20.are not my *dayes* few? cease then and
14.1. man that is borne of a woman is of few *dayes*
5.his *dayes* are determined, the number
*Psal.*39.4. make me to know—the measure of my *dayes*
5. thou hast made my *dayes* as an hand bredth
77.5. I considered the *dayes* of old, the yeares
90.9.all our *dayes* are passed away in thy wrath
10.the *dayes* of our yeeres are seventy, and if
12. so teach us to number our *dayes* that we—
102.11.my *dayes* are like a shadow See *Ps.*144.4.
103.15.as for man, his *daies* are as grasse: as a flower
*Pro.*3.2.for length of *dayes* and long life, and peace
9.11.by me thy *dayes* shall be multiplied, and thy
*Eccles.*2.23.all his *dayes* are sorrowes, and his
8.13.the wicked shall not prolong his *dayes* which
12.1. thy youth, while the evill *dayes* come not
*Isa.*65.20. there shall be no more an infant of *dayes*
*Ezek.*12.22.the *dayes* are prolonged, and every vision
Luke 1.75. before him all the *dayes* of our life

Deacons.

1 *Tim.*3,8.likewise must the *Deacons* be grave, not

Dead.

2 *Sam.*12.13.now he is *dead*, wherefore should I fast?
*Eccles.*4.2. I praised the *dead* which are already *dead*
9.4.a living dogge is better than a *dead* lion
*Isa.*26.19. thy *dead* men shall live, together with
*Jer.*22.10.weep ye not for the *dead* See *Ezek.*24.13.
*Mat.*8.22. and let the *dead* bury their *dead*
22.32.G. is not the G. of the *dead*, but of the living
*Job.*5.25.the *dead* shall heare the voice of the son of
*Rom.*4.17.he believed God, who quickneth the *dead*
6.2.how shall we that are *dead* to sin, live—
7. for he that is *dead*, is freed from sin
8.if we be *dead* with Chr. we—shall live with him
11.reckon ye your selves *dead* to sin, but alive
13.as those that are alive from the *dead*, and
8.34.it is Christ which is *dead*, yea rather that—
2 *Cor.*5.14.if one dyed for all, then were all *dead*
*Ephes.*2.1.*dead* in trespasses & sins See *Col.*2.13.
*Col.*3.3.for ye are *dead*, and your life is hid with Christ
2 *Tim.*2.11.if we be *dead* with him, we shal also live—
*Heb.*5.14.purge your conscience from *dead* workes
*Jam.*2.17.faith if it have no works is *dead* Ver.20.26.
1 *Pet.*2.24.that we being *dead* to sins, should live unto
*Rev.*14.13.blessed are the *dead* which die in the Lord
20.12. I saw the *dead* small & great stand before G.
13.and the sea gave up the *dead* which were

Deafe.

*Levit.*19.14. thou shalt not curse the *deafe*
*Psal.*58.4.are like the *deafe* adder that stoppeth
*Isa.*19.18.in that day shall the *deafe* hear Ch.43.8.
35.5.the eares of the *deafe* shall be unstopped
42.19.who is—*deafe* as my messenger that I sent?
43.8.bring forth—the *deafe* that have eares.

Death.

*Num.*23.10.let me dye the *death* of the righteous, and
*Deut.*30.19. I have set before you life and *death*
*Psal.*68.20.unto G. the L. belongs the issues of *death*
73.4.there are no bands in their *death*, but their
89.48. that liveth and shall not see *death*? shall
116.15.precious in his sight is the *death* of his Sts.
*Pro.*10.2.but righteousnesse delivereth from *death*
So chap.11.4.
14.32. but the righteous hath hope in his *death*
*Eccles.*7.1.the day of *death* is better than the day of
8.8.nor have power in the day of *death*, and
*Cant.*8.9.love is stronger than *death*, jealousie is
*Isa.*28.15.we have made a covenant with *death*, and
*Jer.*8.3.*death* shalbe chosen rather than life by all
*Ezek.*33.11.I have no pleasure in the *de.* of the wicked
See chap.18.23.32.
*Hos.*13.14. I will redeeme them from *death*, O *death* I
*Mat.*26.38.is exceeding sorrowfull, even unto *death*
*Joh.*5.24.condemnation, but is passed from *dea.* to life
8.51.my saying, he shall never see *death*
52.my saying, hee shall never taste of *death*
*Rom.*5.10.reconciled to God by the *death* of his son
12.*death* by sin, and so *death* passed on all men
See ver.14.17.21.
6.3.baptized—were baptized into his *death*?
4.are buried with him by baptisme into *death*
9.*death* hath no more dominion over him
16.whether it be of sin unto *death*, or of obedien.
21. for the end of those things is *death*
23.the wages of sin is *death*; but the gift of G. is—
7.24.deliver me from the body of this *death*?
8.6.to be carnally minded is *death*: but to be
1 *Cor.*11.26. shew forth the Lords *death* till he come
15.21.since by man came *death*, by man came
54.*death* is swallowed up in victory See *Isa.*25.8.
55.O *death* where is thy sting? O grave
56.the sting of *death* is sin, and the strength
2 *Cor.*2.16.we are the savour of *death* unto *death*
7.10.but the sorrow of the world worketh *death*
*Phil.*1.28.in my body, whether it be by life or by *death*
2.8.and became obedient unto *death*,—the *death*
3.10.being made conformable to his *death*
2 *Tim.*1.10. who hath abolished *death*, & brought life
*Heb.*2.14.that through *death* he might destroy him
15.deliver them who for feare of *death* were
*Jam.*1.15.when lust hath conceived, it brings forth *de.*
1 *Joh.*3.14.that

1 *Joh.*3.14.that we are paſſed from *death* to life
5.16.there is a ſin unto *death* See ver.17.
*Rev.*1.18.Amen,and I have the keyes of hell & *death*
2.10.be thou faithfull to the *death*, and I will
11.overcome,ſhall not be hurt of the ſecond *death*
9.6. men ſhall ſeeke *death*—and *death* ſhal flee from
12.11. they loved not their lives unto the *death*
20.6.on ſuch the ſecond *death* hath no power
14.of fire: this is the ſecond *death*
21.4.there ſhall be no more *death*,nor ſorrow

Debate.

*Iſa.*58.4. ye faſt for ſtrife and *debate*,and to ſmite
*Rom.*1.29.being filled with—murder,*debate*,deceit

Deceit, &c.

*Pſal.*101.7 be that worketh *deceit* ſhall not dwell in
*Pro.*20.17.the bread of *deceit* is ſweet to a man, but
Iſa 53.9. neither was any *deceit* in his 1 *Pet.*2.22.
*Jer.*5.27.their houſes are full of *deceit*; therefore
9.6. through *deceit* they refuſe to know me, ſaith
17.9.the heart is *deceitfull* above all things
*Hoſ.*12.7.the ballances of *deceit* are in his hands
Amos 8.5. and falſifying the ballances by *deceit*
*Zeph.*1.9.which fill their Maſters houſes with—*deceit*
*Mar.*4.19.and the *deceitfulneſſe* of riches,& the luſts
*Rom.*3.13.with their tongues they have uſed *deceit*,the
*Heb.*3.13. hardened through the *deceitfulneſſe* of ſin

Deceitfully.

*Pſal.*24.4.ſoule to vanity, nor ſworne *deceitfully*
*Jer.*48.10.that doth the worke of the Lord *deceitfully*
2 *Cor.*4.2.nor handling the word of God *deceitfully*

Deceive.

*Pro.*24.28.cauſe,and *deceive* not with thy lips
*Jer.*9.5. will *deceive* every one his neighbour,and
*Mat.*24.24.poſſible they ſhall *deceive* the very Elect
*Eph.*5.6.let no man *deceive* you with vaine words

Deceived.

*Deut.*11.16.that your hearts be not *deceived*, and ye
*Jer.*20.7.O L.thou haſt *deceived* me,and I was *deceiv.*
*Ezek.*14.9. I the Lord have *deceived* that Prophet
*Obad.*3. the pride of thy heart hath *deceived* thee
*Rom.*7.11. ſinne—*deceived* me,and by it ſlew me
2 *Tim.*3.13.deceiving, and being *deceived*

Deceiver,&c.

*Pro.*26.19.ſo is the man that *deceiveth* his neighbour
*Mal.*1.14. but curſed be the *deceiver* that hath in his
*Jam.*1.26.but *deceiveth* his owne heart,this man—

Decree, &c.

*Iſa.*10.1. that *decree* unrighteous *decrees*,and that

Defence.

*Pſ.*59.9.G.is my *defence* See V.16.&62.2.& 94.22.
*Eccl.*7.12. wiſedome is a *defence*, and mony a *defence*

Deferre &c.

*Pro.*13.12.hope *deferred* makes the heart ſicke: but
*Eccl.*5.4. a vow unto God, *deferre* not to pay it, for
*Iſa.*48.9.names ſake,will I *deferre* mine anger,and

Defile &c.

*Num.*35.33.for blood, it *defileth* the land,and the
*Iſa.*59.3. your hands are *defiled* with blood, and your
*Mat.*15.18.from the heart, and they *defile* the man
*Tit.*1.15.but to them that are *defiled*—is nothing pure
but even their minde and conſcience is *defiled*
*Rev.*21.27.there ſhal not enter—any thing that *defileth*

Defraud.

*Lev.*19.13.thou ſhalt not *defraud* thy neighbour,nor
1 *Cor.*7.5.*defraud* not one another, except it be
1 *Theſ.*4.6.that no man—*defraud* his brother in any

Defrauded.

1 *Sam.*12.3. whom have I *defrauded*? whom have I

Delight.

Job 22.26. thou ſhalt have thy *delight* in the Almighty
27.10.*delight* himſelfe in the Almighty? Ch.34.9.
*Pſal.*1.2.but his *delight* is in the law of the Lord, and
16.3. the Saints—in whom is all my *delight*
37.4.*delight* thy ſelfe alſo in the Lord, & he ſhall
40.8 I *delight* to doe thy will,O my God: yea, thy
94.19.of my thoughts:thy comforts *delight* my ſoul
119.16.I will *delight* my ſelfe in thy Statutes,I will
See Ver.24,35,47,70,77,174. *Rom.*7.22.
*Pro.*11.30.as are upright in their way,are his *delight*
12.22.but they that deale truly are his *delight*
15.8.but the prayer of the upright is his *delight*
*Iſa.*58.13.& call the Sabbath his *delight* See Ver.14.
*Jer.*9.24.for in theſe things I *delight*,ſaith the Lord

Delighteth.

*Pſal.*112.1. that *delighteth* greatly in his commands.
*Iſa.*41.1. mine Elect in whom my ſoule *delighteth*
See *Mat.*12.18.
62.4.the Lord *delighteth* in thee, and thy land
*Mica.*7.18. becauſe he *delighteth* in mercy

Delights.

*Pſal.*119.92.unleſſe thy law had been my *delights*.
143. yet thy commandements are my *delights*.

Deliver.

*Pſal.*50.5. I will *deliver* thee,and thou ſhalt glorifie
91.15.I will *deliver* him and honour him
*Eccleſ.*8.8. neither ſhall wickedneſſe *deliver* thoſe that
*Iſa.*43.13.none can *deliver* out of my hand,I will
*Ezek.*34.10.I will *deliver* my flocke from their mouth
*Dan.*3.17.our God—is able to *deliver* us from the
*Mat.*10.17.they will *deliver* you up to the Councels.
*Rom.*7.24.who ſhall *deliver* me from the body of
2 *Tim.*4.18.the L.ſhall *deliver* me from every evill
2 *Pet.*2.9. the Lord knoweth how to *deliver* the godly

Deliverance, &c.

*Pſal.*44.4.O God, command *deliverances* for Jacob.
*Luk.*4.18.to preach *deliverance* to the captives,and
*Heb.*11.35.not accepting *deliverance*,that they

Delivered.

*Luk.*1.74.that we being *delivered* out of the hands of
*Rom.*4.25.who was *delivered* for our offences, & was
2 *Cor.*1.10. who *delivered* us from ſo great a death
*Col.*1.13.hath *delivered* us from the power of darkneſſe

Deluſion.

2 *Theſ.*2.11. God ſhall ſend them ſtrong *deluſion*,that

Deny, &c.

*Pro.*40.9.leſt I be full and *deny* thee,and ſay
*Mat.*10.33.whoſoever ſhall *deny* me before men—
26.25. dye with thee, yet will I not *deny* thee
*Luk.*9.23.let him *deny* himſelf,and take up his croſſe.
See *Mat.*10.38. & 16.24. *Mar.*8.34.
2 *Tim.*2.12.13.

Digitized by Google

2 *Tim.*2.12.if we *deny* him,he alſo will *deny* us
13.he abideth faithfull, he cannot *deny* himſelfe
*Tit.*1.16.know God,but in workes they *deny* him
2.12.that *denying* ungodlineſſe, and worldly luſts
*Rev.*2.13. and haſt not *denyed* my faith even in

Depart, &c.

*Pſal.*34.14. *depart* from evill, and doe good
See *Pſ.*37.27. & *Pro.*16.17. & *Iſa.*1.16,17.
115.19. *depart* from me ye evill doers,for I will—
*Pro.*3.7.feare the Lord, and *depart* from evill
14.16.a wiſe man feareth, and *departeth* from evill
*Iſa.*59.15.he that *departeth* from evil maketh himſelfe
*Hoſ.*9.12.woe alſo to them when I *depart* from them
*Mica.*2.10.ariſe ye and *depart*,for this is not your reſt
*Mat.*7.23.*depart* from me ye that worke iniquity
25.41.*depart* from me ye curſed into everl.ſting fire
*Luk.*2.29.now letteſt thou thy ſervant *depart* in peace
5.8.*depart* from me,for I am a ſinfull man O L.
1 *Cor.*7.10. let not the wife *depart* from her husband
*Phil.*1.23.to *depart*,and to be with Chriſt,which is
2 *Tim.*2.19.the name of Chriſt,*depart* from iniquity

Derision.

*Lam.*3.14. I was a *derision* to all my people, and

Deſire.

*Gen.*3.16. thy *deſire* ſhall be to thine husband,and
4.7.to thee ſhall be his *deſire*,and thou ſhalt rule
2 *Chro.*15.15. & ſought him with their whole *deſire*
*Neh.*1.11.ſervants that *deſire* to feare thy name
*Pſal.*10.17.thou haſt heard the *deſire* of the humble
21.2.thou haſt given him his hearts *deſire*,and
37.4.he ſhall give thee the *deſires* of thine heart
38.9. all my *deſire* is before thee , and my
145.19.he will fulfill the *deſire* of them that feare
*Pro.*10.24.the *deſire* of the righteous ſhall be granted
11.23.the *deſire* of the righteous is only good; but
13.12.when the *deſire* commeth,it is a tree of life
19.the *deſire* accompliſhed is ſweet to the ſoule
25.the *deſire* of the ſloathfull killeth him:for his
*Iſa.*26.8.the *deſire* of our ſoule is to thy name,and to
*Hab.*2.5.enlargeth his *deſire* as hell—and cannot be
*Mar.*11.24.whatſoever ye *deſire* when ye pray—
1 *Cor.*14.1 *deſire* ſpirituall gifts,but rather that you
2 *Cor.*7.11.yea what vehement *deſire*,yea what zeale

Deſired, &c.

*Pro.*21.10. the ſoule of the wicked *deſireth* evill: his
*Iſa.*26.9. with my ſoule have I *deſired* thee in the

Deſpiſe &c.

1 *Sam.*2.30.they that *deſpiſe* me ſhall be lightly eſtee.
*Pro.*13.13.whoſo *deſpiſeth* the word , ſhalbe deſtroyed
*Iſa.*53.3.he is *deſpiſed* and rejected of men, a man
*Luk.*10.16.he that *deſpiſeth* you *deſpiſeth* me—and
1 *Cor.*1.28.things that are *deſpiſed*, hath God choſen
1 *Theſ.*5.20. *deſpiſe* not prophelying

Deſtroy, &c.

*Pſal.*145.20.but all the wicked will he *deſtroy*
Iſay 13.9.he ſhall *deſtroy* the ſinners thereof out of it
*Ezek.*21.31.and of bruttiſh men, and skilfull to *deſtroy*
*Hoſ.*13.6.O Iſrael,thou haſt *deſtroyed* thy ſelfe,but
*Mat.*5.17.think not that I am come to *deſtroy* the Law
I am not come to *deſtroy* but to fulfill
10.28.which is able to *deſtroy* both ſoule and body
*Luk.*9.56.the ſon of man is not come to *deſtroy* men
*Rom.*6.6.that the body of ſin might be *deſtroyed*, that
*Jam.*4.12. who is able to ſave and *deſtroy*: who art

Deſtruction.

Job 5.21. neither ſhalt thou be affraid of *deſtruction*
21.30.the wicked is reſerved—to *deſtruction*, they
31.23.*deſtruction* from God was a terrour to mee
*Pſal.*90.3.thou turneſt man to *deſtruction*, and ſayeſt
*Pro.*18.12.before *deſtruction* the heart—is haughty
21.15.*deſtruction* ſhall be to the workers of iniquity
24.2.their heart ſtudyeth *deſtruction*, and their
27.20.hell and *deſtruction* are never full: ſo the eye
Iſay 14.23. I will ſweep it with the beſome of *deſtruct.*
*Rom.*3.16.*deſtruction* and miſery are in their wayes
1 *Theſ.*5.3.when they ſhall ſay peace—ſudden *deſtru.*
2 *Pet.*2.1. bring upon themſelves ſwift *deſtruction*

Determined, &c.

2 *Chro.*25.16.I know—G. hath *determined* to deſtroy
*Act.*2.23. being delivered by the *determinate* counſell

Devices.

Job 5.12. he diſappointeth the *devices* of the crafty
*Pſal.*33.10.he maketh the *devices* of the people of none
*Pro.*12.2.a man of wicked *devices* will he condemne
14.17.fooliſhly,& a man of wicked *devices* is hated
19.21.there are many *devices* in a mans heart
*Jer.*18.12. we will walk after our owne *devices*, & we
18.let us deviſe *devices* againſt Jeremy,for the

Deviſe, &c.

*Pro.*3.29.*deviſe* not evill againſt thy neighbour
6.14.he *deviſeth* miſchiefe continually, he ſoweth
18.an heart that *deviſeth* wicked abominations
16.9.a mans heart *deviſeth* his way, but the Lord
30. ſhutteth his eyes to *deviſe* froward things
*Jer.*18.18.come let us *deviſe* devices againſt Jeremy
*Mic.*2.1.woe to them that *deviſe* iniquity, and

Devoure, &c.

*Iſa.*33.14. who ſhall dwell with the *devouring* fire?
*Mat.*23.14. for ye *devoure* widowes houſes,and for
*Gal.*5.15.if ye bite and *devoure* one another,take—
1 *Pet.*5.8. Lyon—ſeeking whom he may *devoure*

Devout.

*Act.*13.50. the Jewes ſtirred up the *devout*—women

Die.

*Gen.*2.17.day that thou eateſt—thou ſhalt ſurely *die*
*Pſal.*49.10.he ſeeth that wiſe men *die*:likewiſe the
82.7.but ye ſhall *die* like men, and fall like
Iſay 51.12. be affraid of a man that ſhall *die*,and of
*Ezek.*18.4.is mine: the ſoul that ſinneth,it ſhall *die*
See ver.13, 18,21,23,24,26.
31.a new ſpirit; for why will ye *die* ye houſe of Iſ.
*Joh.*11.50. expedient—that one ſhould *die* for the peo.
*Rom.*8.13. if ye live after the fleſh, ye ſhall *die*,but if
14.8. whether we live or *die* we are the Lords
See 1 *Theſ.*5.10.
1 *Cor.*15.22.as in Adam all *die*,even ſo in Chriſt
32. let us eat and drinke,for to morrow we *die*
36.thou ſoweſt is not quickened except it *die*
*Phil.*1.21.for to me to live is Chriſt,to *die* is gaine
*Rev.*3.2.ſtrengthen the things—that are ready to *die*

9.6. shall desire to *die*, and death shall flee
14.13. blessed are the dead which *die* in the Lord

Died.

Rom. 5.6. in due time, Christ *died* for the ungodly
8. we were yet sinners, Christ *died* for us
14.9. to this end Christ both *died* and rose, and
1 *Cor.* 15.3. Christ *died* for our sins, according to
2 *Cor.* 5.15. he *died* for all, that they which live should

Dieth.

Job 21.23. one *dieth* in his full strength, being wholly
Pro. 11.7. when a wicked man *dieth*, his expectation
Eccles. 2.16. and how *dieth* the wise man? as the foole

Dying.

2 *Cor.* 4.10. the *dying* of the Lord Jesus, that the life
6.9. as *dying*, and behold we live; as chastened

Diligence.

Pro. 4.23. keep thine heart with all *diligence*, for out
2 *Cor.* 8.7. as ye abound—in all *diligence*, and in your
2 *Pet.* 1.5. give all *diligence*, adde to your faith vertue
10. give *diligence* to make your calling and

Diligent.

Pro. 10.4. but the hand of the *diligent* maketh rich
12.24. the hand of the *diligent* shall beare rule, but
13.4. but the soule of the *diligent* shall be fat
21.5. the thoughts of the *diligent* tend to plenteousnesse.
22.29. seest thou a man *diligent* in his businesse? he
2 *Pet.* 3.14. be *diligent* that ye may be found of him in

Diligently.

Deut. 6.17. ye shall *diligently* keep the commandements
See chap. 11.22. *Zach.* 6.15.
11.13. if he hearken *diligently* to my commandem.
See chap. 24.8. *Isa.* 55.2. *Jer.* 17.24.
Psal. 119.4. commanded us to keep thy precepts *diligently*.

Diminish.

Deut. 4.2. neither shall ye *diminish* ought from it, that
See chap. 12.32. *Jer.* 26.2.

Dinner.

Pro. 15.17. better is a *dinner* of herbes where love is
Luk. 14.12. when thou makest a *dinner*—call not

Discerne, &c.

Eccles. 8.5. a wise mans heart *discerneth* both time and
Mal. 3.18. ye shall returne and *discerne* between the
1 *Cor.* 2.14. because they are spiritually *discerned*
11.29. to himselfe, not *discerning* the Lords body
Heb. 4.12. and is a *discerner* of the thoughts & intents

Disciple, &c.

Mat. 10.24. the *Disciple* is not above his Master, nor
42. cold water—in the name of a *Disciple*, verily
Luk. 14.26. and his own life, he cannot be my *Disciple*
Joh. 13.5. and began to wash the *Disciples* feet, and to

Discord.

Pro. 6.12. a naughty person—he soweth *discord*
19. and he that soweth *discord* among brethren

Discretion.

Psal. 112.5. he will guide his affaires with *discretion*
Pro. 1.4. to the young man knowledge and *discretion*
2.11. *discretion* shall preserve thee, understanding
3.21. my son, keep sound wisedome and *discretion*
See chap. 5.2.
11.22. so is a faire woman without *discretion*
19.11. the *discretion* of a man deferreth his anger
Isa. 28.26. God doth instruct him to *discretion*, and

Diseased, &c.

Psal. 103.3. thy iniquities: he healeth all thy *diseases*
Ezek. 34.4. the *diseased* have ye not strengthned, neither

Dishonour, &c.

Micah 7.6. the son *dishonoureth* the father, the
Rom. 9.21. one unto honour, and another to *dishonour*
See 2 *Tim.* 2.20.
1 *Cor.* 15.43. it is sowne in *dishonour*, it riseth in glory
2 *Cor.* 6.8. by honour and *dishonour*, by evill report

Disobedient, &c.

Luk. 1.17. and the *disobedient* to the wisedome of the
Rom. 5.19. as by one mans *disobedience* many were made

Dissemblers, &c.

Psal. 26.4. vaine persons, nor will I go with *dissemblers*
Pro. 26.24. he that hateth, *dissembleth* with his lips &
Rom. 12.9. let love be without *dissimulation*, abhorre

Dissolved.

2 *Pet.* 3.11. seeing all—things shall be *dissolved*, what

Distresse, &c.

1 *Sam.* 22.7. in my *distresse* I called upon the Lord
See *Psal.* 18.6. & 120.1.
1 *Kin.* 1.29. hath redeemed my soule out of all *distresse*
See *Psal.* 4.1. & 25.17.
Isa. 25.4. a strength to the needy in his *distresse*
2 *Cor.* 4.8. we are troubled—yet not *distressed*, we are

Distribute, &c.

Luk. 18.22. sell that thou hast, and *distribute* it to
Rom. 12.13. *distributing* to the necessity of Sts. given
1 *Tim.* 6.18. that they be—ready to *distribute*, willing

Divell, &c.

Luk. 10.17. even the *divels* are subject unto us through
Joh. 8.44. ye are of your father the *divell*, and the
Ephes. 4.27. neither give place to the *divell*
6.11. be able to stand against the wiles of the *divell*
2 *Tim.* 2.26. recover—out of the snares of the *devill*
Heb. 2.14. had the power of death, that is, the *devill*
Jam. 4.7. resist the *divell*, and he will flee from you
1 *Pet.* 5.8. your adversary the *divell*, as a roaring lion
1 *Joh.* 3.8. he that committeth sin is of the *devill*
that he might destroy the workes of the *divell*

Divided, &c.

Mark 3.24. if a kingdome be *divided* against it self
25. and if an house be *divided* against it selfe
2 *Tim.* 2.15. rightly *dividing* the word of truth
Heb. 4.12. piercing, to the *dividing* of the soule, and

Divination. Diviners.

Deut. 18.10. or that useth *divination*, or an observer
Isa. 44.25. of the liars, and maketh *diviners* mad

Divine.

2 *Pet.* 1.4. might be partakers of the *divine* nature

Divisions.

Rom. 16.17. marke them which cause *divisions*, and
1 *Cor.* 1.10. that there be no *divisions* among you, but
3.3. strife, and *divisions*, are ye not carnall, and walk

Divorcement.

Deut. 24.1. let him write her a bill of *divorcement*, and
See *Jer.* 3.8.
Mat. 19.7. to give her a writing of *divorcement*, & to put

Digitized by Google

Dogge, &c.

*Isa.*56 10. they are all dumbe *dogges*, they cannot barke
*Mat.*7.6. caſt not that which is holy unto *dogs*, neither
2 *Pet.*2.22. the *dogge* is returned to his own vomit
*Rev.*22.15. without are *dogs*, and ſorcerers, and

Doe.

*Eccleſ.*9.10. findeth to *doe*, *doe* it with thy might, for
*Mat.*7.12. that men ſhould *doe* to you, *doe*—ſo to them
8.9. to my ſervant *doe* this, and he doth it

Doings.

*Pro.*20.11. even a childe is knowne by his *doings*—
*Iſa.*1.16. put away the evill of your *doings* from before
*Jer.*7.3. amend your wayes and your *doings*. See ver. 5.
Chap. 18.11. & 26.13. & 35.15. *Zach.*1.4.
*Ezek.*36.31. your evill wayes and your *doings*, that
See *Zeph.*3.11.

Dominion.

*Gen.*1.28. have *dominion* over the fiſh of the ſea, and
See *Pſal.*8.6.
*Pſal.*49.14. the upright ſhall have *dominion* over them
*Dan.*7.14. his *dominion* is an everlaſting *dominion*, which
*Zach.*9.10. his *dominion* ſhall be from ſea to ſea, and
See *Pſal.*72.8.
*Rom.*6.14. ſinne ſhall not have *dominion* over you, for
1 *Pet.*4.11. to whom be praiſe and *dominion* for
See chap. 5.11. *Jude* 25.

Doore, &c.

*Gen.*4.7. & if thou doeſt not well, ſin lyeth at the *doore*
*Pſal.*84.10. I had rather be a *doore*-keeper in the houſe
*Matth.*6.6. when thou haſt ſhut thy *doore*, pray to thy
*Joh.*10.7. I ſay unto you, I am the *doore* of the ſheep
*Rev.*3.8. an open *doore*, and no man can ſhut it: for—
20. behold I ſtand at the *doore* and knocke

Double.

1 *Chron.*12.33. rancke, they were not of a *double* heart
*Pſal.*12.2. flattering lips, and with a *double* heart
Iſay 40.2. ſhe hath received—*double* for all her ſins
1 *Tim.*3.8. not *double* tongued, not given to wine, not
*Jam.*1.8. a *double* minded man is unſtable in all
4.8. and purifie your hearts you *double* minded
*Rev.*18.6. *double* unto her, according to her
workes, fill to her *double*

Doubt, &c.

*Mat.*21.21. have faith and *doubt* not See chap. 14.31.
*Luk.*12.29.
Mark 11.23. and ſhall not *doubt* in his heart, but
*Rom.*14.23. and he that *doubteth* is damned, if he eat
1 *Tim.*2.8. holy hands, without wrath or *doubting*

Doung. See **Dung.**

Draw.—Drawn. Drew.

*Cant.*1.4. *draw* me, wee will runne after thee: he
Iſay 5.18. woe to them that *draw* iniquity with
12.3. with joy ſhall yee *draw* water out of the Wels
29.13. this people *draw* neare with their mouth
See *Mat.*15.8.
*Jer.*31.3. with loving kindneſſe have I *drawne* thee
*Hoſ.*11.4. I *drew* them with cords of a man, as with
*Joh.*6.44. come to me, except the father *draw* him
*Heb.*10.38. if any man *draw* backe, my ſoule ſhall have
*Jam.*4.8. *draw* neere unto God, and he will *draw* neere

Drinke.

*Pſal.*69.21. thirſt, they gave me vinegar to *drinke*
*Pro.*31.4. it is not for Kings to *drinke* wine, nor for
7. let him *drinke*, and forget his poverty, and
*Eccleſ.*2.24. nothing better—than to eat and *drinke*
See chap. 3.13. & 5.18.
Iſay 5.22. woe unto them that are mighty to *drinke* wine
See *Hab.*2.15.
22.13. let us eat and *drinke*, for to morrow wee
Amos 6.6. that *drinke* wine in bowles, and anoint
*Hag.*1.6. ye *drinke*, but ye are not filled with *drinke*
*Mat.*6.25. or what ſhall we *drinke*, nor yet for
26.27. gave it to them ſaying, *drinke* ye all of it
27.48. put it on a reed, and gave him to *drinke*
*Joh.*6.55. meat indeed, and my blood is *drinke* indeed
7.37. man thirſt, let him come to me and *drinke*
1 *Cor.*11.25. as oft as you *drinke* it, in remembrance of
2 *Tim.*5.23. *drinke* no longer water, but uſe a
See the word **Strong drinke.**

Drinketh.

Job 15.16. man which *drinketh* iniquity like water
*Joh.*4.13. whoſo *drinketh* of this water, ſhall thirſt

Drowſineſſe.

*Pro.*23.21. & *drowſineſſe* ſhall cloath a man with rags

Drunke. Drunkards.

Iſay 28.1. woe to the *drunkards* of Ephraim, whoſe
Joel 1.5. awake ye *drunkards*, and weep, and howle
*Epheſ.*5.18. and be not *drunke* with wine, wherein

Drunken. Drunkennesse.

*Eccleſ.*10.17. for ſtrength, and not for *drunkenneſſe*
Iſay 29.9. *drunken*, but not with wine So ch. 51.21.
*Hab.*2.15. and makeſt him *drunken* alſo, that thou
*Luk.*21.34. hearts be overcharged with *drunkenneſſe*
*Rom.*13.13. not in rioting or *drunkenneſſe*, not in
1 *Theſ.*5.7. they that are *drunken* are *drunk*, in the night

Dues.

*Rom.*13.7. render therefore to all their *dues*, tribute—

Due season.

*Pro.*15.23. a word ſpoken in *due ſeaſon*, how good it is
*Eccleſ.*10.17. ar d thy Princes eat in *due ſeaſon*, for
*Gal.*6.9. in *due ſeaſon* we ſhall reap, if we faint not

Due time.

1 *Pet.*5.6. of God, that he may exalt you in *due time*

Dumbe.

*Exod.*4.11. who maketh the *dumbe* or deafe, or the
*Pſal.*38.13. I was as a *dumbe* man, that openeth not
See *Pſal.*39.9.
*Pro.*31.8. open thy mouth for the *dumbe* in the cauſe
Iſay 53.7 as a ſheep before his ſhearer is *dumbe*, ſo hee
See *Act.*8.32.
56.10 they are all *dumb* dogs, they cannot barke

Dung.

*Mal.*2.3. I will ſpread *dung* upon your faces, even the
*Phil.*3.8. doe count them but *dung*, that I may winne

Dust.

*Gen.*2.7. God formed man of the *duſt* of the ground
3.19. *duſt* thou art, and into *duſt* thou ſhalt returne
18.27. unto the Lord, which am but *duſt* and aſhes
Job 34.15. and man ſhall turne againe to *duſt*
42.6. my ſelfe, and repent in *duſt* and aſhes
*Pſal.*103.14. be-

*Psal.*103.14.he remembreth that we are but *dust*
104.29.breath,they dye,and returne to their *dust*
See *Eccl.*3.20. & 12.7.
*Mar.*6.11.shake off the *dust* under your feet for a
... See *Luke* 10.11. *Act.*13.51.

Dwell.

*Num.*35.34.the land which ye inhabit,wherein I *dwell*
*Deut.*33.12.he shall *dwell* in safety,and the Lord shall
dwell betweene his shoulders
1 *Kin.*8.12. the Lord said that he would *dwell* in the
*Psal.*4.8.thou Lord makest me onely *dwell* in safety
5.4.wickednesse,neither shall evill *dwell* with thee
15.1.tabernacle,who shall *dwell* in thine holy hill?
65.4. approach unto thee that he may *dwell* in thy
84.4.blessed are they that *dwell* in thy house,they
101.7.he that worketh deceit shall not *dwell* in my
140.13.the upright shall *dwell* in thy presence
Isay 11.6.the wolfe shall *dwell* with the lambe,and the
33.14.who among us shall *dwell* with everlasting
57.15.I wil *dwel* with him that is of a contrite hart
*Hag.*1.4.is it time—to *dwell* in your fieled houses?
*Eph.*3.17. that Christ may *dwell* in your hearts by
*Col.*1.19.Father that in him should all fulnesse *dwell*
3.16. let the word of Christ *dwell* in you richly in
1 *Pet.*3.7.ye husbands *dwell* with them according to
1 *Joh.*4.13.we know that we *dwell* in him,and he in
*Rev.*7.15.he that sitteth on the throne shall *dwell*
21.3. and he shall *dwell* with them,and they shall

Dwelleth, &c.

*Joh.*6.56.my blood,*dwelleth* in me, and I in him
*Rom.*7.17.I that doe it,but sin that *dwelleth* in me
*Col.*2.9. in him *dwelleth* all the fulnesse of the Godh.
1 *Tim.*6.16.*dwelling* in light which no man can attain
2 *Tim.*1.14.the holy Ghost which *dwelleth* in us
1 *Joh.*3.24.he that keepeth his commande. *dwelleth* in
4.16.hee that *dwelleth* in love *dwelleth* in God

Eagle. Eagles.

*Exod.*19.4.and how I beare you on *Eagles* wings, and
*Pro.*23.5.riches—flee away as an *Eagle* towards heaven
*Mat.*24.28 where the carkasse is,there wil the *Eagles* be

Eare.

*Job.*12.11.doth not the *eare* try words? See ch.34.3
36.10.he openeth the *eare* to discipline, and
42.5.I have heard of thee by the hearing of the *eare*
*Pro.*15.31.the *eare* that heareth the reproofe of life
17.4. a lyar giveth *eare* to a naughty tongue
18.15.the *eare* of the wise seeketh knowledge
28.9. he that turneth away his *eare* from hearing
Isay 50.4.he wakeneth mine *eare* to heare Ver.5.
*Jer.*6.10.their *eare* is uncircumcised See *Act.*7.51.
1 *Cor.*2.9.nor *eare* hath heard,neither have entred
*Rev.*2.7.he that hath an *eare*,let him heare what

Eares.

*Job.*33.16.he openeth the *eares* of men *Psal.*40.6.
*Pro.*21.13.whoso stoppeth his *eares* at the cry of the
*Isa.*6.10.make their *eares* heavie, and shut
*Mat.*13.15.their *eares* are dull of hearing, and
2 *Tim.*4.3.their owne lusts,having itching *eares*
4.they shall turne away their *eares*

Eare-ring.

*Pro.*25.12.as an *eare-ring* of gold,and an ornament

Early.

*Psal.*46.5.God shall helpe her, and that right *early*
57.8.and harp, I my selfe will awake *early*
63.1. thou art my God,*early* will I seeke thee
78.34.returned, and enquired *earely* after God
127.2.it is vaine—to rise up *early*,to sit up late
*Pro.*1.28.they shall seeke me *earely*,but they
8.17. those that seeke me *early* shall finde me
*Isa.*26.9.with my spirit—will I seeke thee *earely*
*Hos.*5.15.in their affliction, they will seeke me *early*

Earnest. Earnestly.

2 *Cor.*1.22.given the *earnest* of the spirit in our hearts
5.5.who—hath given unto us the *earnest* of the spirit
*Eph.*1.14.which is the *earnest* of our inheritance
*Jam.*5.17. he prayed *earnestly* that it should not raine
Jude 3. *earnestly* contend for the faith which was once

Earth.

*Gen.*2.4.the L. God made the *earth* See *Neh.*9.6.
Job 38.4.*Psal.*90.2. *Pro.*3.19. *Jer.*27.5.
& 51.5. *Rev.*14.7.
6.11.the *earth* also was corrupt before God,and
24.3.and the God of the *earth* See *Zach.*14.9.
*Exod.*9.29.the *earth* is the Lords *Psal.*24.1. & 89.11.
*Josh.*3.11.even the L. of all the *earth* See *Psal.*97.5.
*Isa.*54.5. *Mica.*4.13. *Zach.*4.14. & 6.5.
Job 26.7.he hangeth the *earth* on nothing
*Psal.*115.16.the *earth* hath he given to the children of
*Eccl.*12.7.then shall the dust returne to the *earth* as
*Isa.*24.4.the *earth* mourneth See ch.33.9. *Jer.*4.28.
*Jer.*6.19.hear O *earth* See *Deu.*32.1. *Isa.*1.2. *Mic.*1.2.
22.29.O *earth*,*earth*,*earth*,heare the word of the L.
27.5.I have made the *earth*—and given it to whom
*Hos.*2.22. the *earth* shall heare the corne,and the
*Hab.*2.14. the *earth* shalbe filled with the knowledge
*Joh.*3.31. he that is of the *earth* is earthly,& speaketh
1 *Cor.*10.28.the *earth* is the Lords See *Psal.*24.1.
15.47.the first man is of *earth*, earthly
2 *Pet.*3.13. we look for a new *earth* See *Rev.*21.1.

Earthen. Earthly.

2 *Cor.*4.7.we have this treasure in *earthen* vessels that
5.1.if the *earthly* house of this tabernacle were
*Phil.*3.19.their shame,who minde *earthly* things

Earthy.

2 *Cor.*15.48.as is the *earthy*,such are they that are *earthy*.
49.as we have the image of the *earthy*, we—

Ease. Easie.

*Psal.*25.13.his soule shall dwell at *ease*, and his seed
123.4.the scorning of those that are at *ease*,& with
*Pro.*14.6.knowledge is *easie* to him that understands
*Isa.*1.24.Ah I will *ease* me of mine adversaries, and
32.9.ye women that are at *ease*, heare my voice
*Jer.*48.11.Moab hath bin at *ease* from his youth, and
Amos 6.1.woe to them that are at *ease* in Zion,and
*Zech.*1.15.the heathen that are at *ease*: for I was but
*Mat.*11.28.and are heavie laden,and I will *ease* you
30. my yoke is *easie*,and my burden light
*Luk.*12.19.take thine *ease*,eat,drink,and be merry

Eate.

*Gen.*3.5.in the day ye *eat* thereof,then your eyes
17.in sorrow shalt thou *eat* of it all the dayes of
*Psal.*128.2.thou shalt *eate* the labour of thy hands
141.4.work iniquity, let me not *eat* of their dainties
*Pro.*23.1.when thou sittest to *eat* with a Ruler,consider
25.16.*eat* so much as is sufficient for thee, lest thou
*Eccles.*5.19.given him power to *eat* thereof,& to take
6.2.giveth him not power to *eat* thereof,but a strang.
9.7.*eat* thy bread with joy,and drinke thy wine
*Isa.*22.13.let us *eat* and drink,for to morrow we—*dye*
55.1.come ye,buy and *eat*,yea,come buy
62.9.they shall *eat* it,and praise the Lord,& they
65.13.my servant shall *eat*, but ye shall be hungry
*Ezek.*12.19.they shall *eat* their bread with carefulnes
*Hos.*4.8.they *eat* up the sin of my people,and they
10.they shall *eat* and not have enough,they
See *Mic.*6.14. *Hag.*1.6.
*Mat.*6.25.what ye shall *eat*,and what ye shall drinke
24.38.they were *eating* and drinking,marrying—
49.and to *eate* and drinke with the drunken
26.26.take,*eat*,this is my body See 1 *Cor.*11.24.
*Luk.*12.19.*eate*,drinke,and be merry
*Joh.*6.59.your fathers did *eat* Manna See ver.50,51,
52,53,54,56.57,58.
1 *Cor.*5.11.extortioner: with such a one *eat* not
8,13.I will *eate* no flesh while the world stands,lest
10.3.and did all *eat* of the same spirituall meat
7.sate down to *eat* and drink,& rose up to play
31.whether ye *eat* or drink, or whatsoever you
11.26. as often as ye *eat* this bread,and drinke this
27.whosoever shall *eat* this bread— Vers.29.
15.32.let us *eat* and drink, for to morrow we die
2 *Thes.*3.10.if any would not work,nor should he *eat*
12.that they work and *eat* their owne bread

Eaten.

*Deut.*6.11. when thou shalt have *eaten*,and be full
31.20. and they shall have *eaten* & filled themselves
Job 31.17. or have *eaten* my bread my selfe alone
*Jer.*31.29.the fathers have *eaten* sowre grapes, and
So *Ezek.*18.2.
*Luk.*13.26.we have *eaten* and drunk in thy presence
*Joh.*2.17. the zeale of thy house hath *eaten* me up
So *Psal.*69.9.

Eateth.

*Pro.*31.27.she *eateth* not the bread of idlenesse
*Eccl.*5.17.he *eateth* in darknesse,and he hath much
6.2. not power to eate thereof,but a stranger *eateth* it
*Rom.*14.3. let not him that *eateth* despise him that *eateth* not See ver.6,20,21,23.
1 *Cor.*11.29.he that *eateth* and drinketh unworthily

Edification. Edifie,&c.

*Act.*9.31.and were *edified*, and walking in the feare
*Rom.*15.2.a neighbour for his good *edification*
1 *Cor.*8.1.knowledge puffeth up, but charity *edifieth*
10.23.are lawfull for me, but all things *edifie* not
14.3. speaks to men to *edification*, and exhortation
26.let all things be done to *edifying*
*Ephes.*4.12.for the *edifying* of the body of Christ
1 *Thes.*5.11.and *edifie* one another even as ye also

Effectuall.

*Ephes.*3.7.to me by the *effectuall* working of his power
4.16. according to the *effectuall* working in the

Elder. Elder,&c.

*Rom.*9.12.unto her,the *elder* shall serve the younger
1 *Tim.*5.1.rebuke not an *Elder*,but intreat him as a
17.let the *Elders* that rule wel be counted worthy
19.against an *Elder* receive no accusation,but
*Jam.*5.14.let him call for the *Elders* of the Church
1 *Pet.*5.5.submit your selves to the *elder*

Elect,&c.

*Isa.*42.1.mine *Elect*,in whom my soule delighteth
*Mat.*24.22.but for the *Elects* sake those dayes shall be
24. that if it were possible—the very *Elect*
*Luk.*18.7.shall not G. avenge his owne *Elect*? which
*Rom.*9.11.the purpose of God according to *election*
11.5.a remnant according to *election* of grace
*Col.*3.12.put on as the *Elect* of God—bowels of—
Titus 1.1.to the faith of Gods *Elect*, and the

Encouraged.

1 *Sam.*30.6.David *encouraged* himselfe in the L. his
2 *Chro.*31.4. that they might be *encouraged* in the Law

End.

*Num.*23.10. righteous, & let my last *end* be like his
*Deut.*8.16. thee,to doe thee good at thy latter *end*
32.29.O—that they would consider their latter *end*
*Psal.*37.37.upright,for the *end* of that man is peace
38. together: the *end* of the wicked shall be cut off
39.4.make me to know mine *end*, and the
73.17.of God,then understood I their *end*
119.96.I have seen an *end* of all perfection,but
112.thy statutes alway even to the *end*
*Pro.*6.4.her *end* is bitter as wormewood,sharp
16.25. but the *end* thereof are the wayes of death
19.20. that thou maist be wise in thy latter *end*
20,21.beginning, the *end* thereof shall not be blessed
25.8.lest thou know not what to doe in the *end*
*Eccl.*4.8.no *end* of all his labour, neither is his
7.2.this is the *end* of all men,and the living
8. better is the *end* of a thing than the beginning
*Jer.*17.11.his dayes,and at his *end* shall be a foole
31.17.there is hope in thine *end*, saith the Lord
*Lam.*1.9.she remembreth not her last *end*, therefore
*Ezek.*21.29.when their iniquity shall have an *end*
*Mat.*10.22.he that endureth to the *end* shal be saved
12.45.the *end* of that man is worse than the begin.
24.3,what shalbe the signe—of the *end* of the world?
13.but he that endures to the *end*, the same—
*Joh.*13.1.the world,unto the *end* he loved them
*Rom.*6.21.the *end* of those things is death Ver.22.
1 *Cor.*1.8.who shall confirme you unto the *end*,that
*Phil.*3.19.whose *end* is destruction,whose God is
*Heb.*6.8.unto cursing,whose *end* is to be burned
11.to the full assurance of hope, unto the *end*
13.7.considering the *end* of their conversation
1 *Pet.*1.9.receiving the *end* of your faith,even the
4.7.the *end* of all things is at hand, be you therefore
17.what shalbe the *end* of them that obey not the
2 *Pet.*2.20.the latter *end* is worse—than the beginn.
*Rev.*2.26.he that keepeth my words unto the *end* to

Endure.

*Jam.*5.11.behold we count them happy which *endure*
See the word **End.**

Enemy.

*Levit.*26.25.shalbe delivered into the hand of the *enemy*
Job 13.24.thy face,and holdest me for thine *enemy*
See chap.16.9. & 33.10.
*Pro.*24.17.rejoice not when the *enemy* falleth,and
25.21.if thine *enemy* be hungry So *Rom.*12.20.
27.6.a friend, but the kisses of an *enemy* are deceitf.

Enemies.

*Lev.*26.7.ye shall chase your *enemies*,and they
Job 19.11.he counteth me to him as one of his *enemies*
*Psal.*119.139.mine *enemies* have forgotten thy word
*Pro.*16.7. makes even his *enemies* to be at peace with
*Mat.*5.44.love your *enemies*,blesse them that
*Luk.*19.27. those mine *enemies* which would not that
*Rom.*5.10.if when we were *enemies* we were reconcil.
*Col.*1.21.and *enemies* in your minde by wicked

Enmity.

*Rom.*8.7.the carnall mind is *enmity* against God, for
*Jam.*4.4.of the world is *enmity* with God.?

Enough.

*Isa.*56.11.greedy dogs which can never have *enough*
*Hos.*4.10.they shall eat,and not have *enough*,they
See *Hag.*1.6.

Ensample. See **Example.**

Entice,&c.

*Exod.*22.12.if a man *entice* a maide that is not
*Pro.*1.10.son,if sinners *entice* thee, consent thou not
1 *Cor.*2.4. not with *enticing* words of mans wisedome
*Jam.*1.14.drawne away of his owne lust,and *enticed*

Enter.

*Mat.*5.20. in no case *enter* into the kingdome—
See chap.7.21. & 18.3. & 19.23,24.*Joh*3.5.
7.13.*enter* ye in at the strait gate See *Luk.*13.24.
25.23. *enter* thou into the joy of thy Lord
*Luk.*13.24.many will seeke to *enter* in, & shall not
*Heb.*4.11. let us labour to *enter* into that rest,lest

Envie,&c.

Job 5.2. foolish man,and *envie* slayeth the silly one
*Psal.*37.1. nor be thou *envious* against the workers of
See *Pro.*24.1.19.
*Pro.*3.31.*envie* thou not the oppressor,and chuse
14.30. but *envie* the rottennesse of the bones
23.17.let not thy heart *envie* sinners,but be thou
27.4.but who is able to stand before *envie*?
*Eccles.*9.6.their *envie* is now perished
*Rom.*13.13.wantonnesse,not in strife and *envying*
1 *Cor.*3.3. there is among you *envying*,and strife,and
13.4.and is kinde, charity *envieth* not
*Gal.*5.21.*envyings*,murthers, drunkennesse, revilings
*Jam.*3.16.where *envying* is, there is confusion and
1 *Pet.*2.1.laying aside all—*envies*, and evill speakings

Ephraim.

*Jer.*31.9. *Ephraim* is my first borne See ver.20.
18. I have surely heard *Ephraim* bemoaning him
*Hos.*6.4.O *Ephraim* what shall I do unto thee? O Juda
7.8.the people, *Ephraim* is as a cake not turned
10.11. *Ephraim* is as an heifer that is taught, and
11.8.how shall I give thee up *Ephraim*? how shall

Equall.

*Joh.*5.18.father,making himselfe *equall* with God
*Phil.*2.6.thought it not robbery to be *equall* with God
*Col.*4.1.give unto your servants that which is *equall*

Equity.

*Psal.*99.4.thou dost stablish *equity*, thou executest
Isay 11.4.the poore,and reprove with *equity*
59.14.in the street,*equity* cannot enter
*Micah.*3.9.abhorre judgment, & pervert all *equity*

Erre,&c.

*Psal.*19.12.who can understand his *errours*? cleanse
95.10.it is a people that doe *erre* in their heart,and
*Mat.*22.29. ye doe *erre* not knowing the Scriptures
1.*Tim*6.10.they have *erred* from the faith, & pierced
21.have *erred* concerning the faith
*Heb.*3.10.they doe alway *erre* in their hearts,they
*Jam.*5.19.if any man *erre* from the truth—

Establish.

1 *Sam.*2.13.onely the Lord *establish* his word, so the
*Psal.*99.4.thou dost *establish* equity, thou—
*Jer.*10.12.he hath *established* the world by Ch.51.13.
*Ezek.*16.62. I will *establish* my covenant with thee

Esteeme,&c.

Isay 53.3.despised,and wee *esteemed* him not
*Luk.*16.15.that which is highly *esteemed* amongst men
*Phil.*2.3.let each *esteeme* other better than himselfe
*Heb.*11.26.*esteeming* the reproach of Christ greater

Eternall. Eternity.

*Deut.*33.27. the *eternall* God is thy refuge,and
Isay 17.15.saith the High—who inhabiteth *eternity*
*Mat.*25.46. but the righteous into life *eternall*
*Joh.*10.28.and I give unto them *eternall* life and
17.3.this is *eternall* life to know thee the onely
*Rom.*6.23.the gift of God is *eternall* life through
2 *Cor.*4.18.the things which are not seen are *eternall*
1 *Tim.*6.12.lay hold on *eternall* life, whereunto
*Heb.*9.12. having obtained *eternall* redemption for us
See vers.14.15.

Event.

*Eccl.*2.14. also that one *event* happeneth to them all
9.2.there is one *event* to the righteous, and the
3.under the sun there is one *event* unto all

Everlasting.

*Gen.*21.33.the Lord, the *everlasting* God
*Psal.*93.2.of old,thou art from *everlasting*
100.5.his mercy is *everlasting*,and his truth
*Isa.*9.6.the *everlasting* Father, the Prince of
26.4.in the Lord Jehovah is *everlasting* strength
40.28.that the *everlasting* God the Lord
45.17.with an *everlasting* salvation ye shall
54.8.with *everlasting* kindnesse will I have mercy
61.7. double,*everlasting* joy shall be to them
*Jer.*31.3.I have loved thee with an *everlasting* love
32.40.I will make an *everlasting* covenant with
See *Heb.*13.20.
*Dan.*12.2. some to *everlasting* life,and some to
*Mat.*19.29.hundred fold,& shall inherit *everlast.* life
25.41.depart from me—into *everlasting* fire prepared
46.these shall goe away into *everlasting* punishm.
*Luk.*18.30.and

Digitized by Google

*Luk.*18.30.and in the world to come life *everlasting*
See *Joh.*3.16,36. & 5.24. & 6.40,47. & 12.50.
*Rom.*2.7. & 6.22. *Gal.*6.8. 2 *Pet.*1.11.

Evill.

*Gen.*2.9.tree of knowledge of good and *evil* verſ.17.
3.22.is become as one of us, to know good and *evill*
6.5.the thoughts of his heart was only *evil* continu.
47.9.few and *evill* have the dayes of the yeares
Job 2.10.good, and ſhall we not receive *evill*?
5.19.in ſeven, there ſhall no *evill* touch thee
*Pſal.*15.3.nor doth *evill* to his neighbour, nor
91.10.there ſhall no *evill* befall thee, nor ſhall
97.10.ye that love the Lord, hate *evill*: he
121.7.the Lord ſhall preſerve thee from all *evill*
*Pro.*4.27.remove thy foot from *evill*: he—
8.13.the feare of the Lord is to hate *evill*: pride
12.21.there ſhall no *evill* happen to the juſt, but
13.21. *evill* purſueth ſinners: but to the—
14.16.a wiſe man feareth, and departeth from *evill*
19. the *evill* bow before the good, and the
22.3.a prudent man foreſeeth the *evill*, and hideth
*Eccl.*8.11. becauſe ſentence againſt an *evill* worke
12. though a ſinner doth *evill* an hundred times
11.10.put away *evil* from thy fleſh: for childhood &
*Iſa.*1.16.put away the *evill* of your doings from before
mine eyes, ceaſe to doe *evill*
5.20.that call *evill* good, and good *evill*: that put
45.7.I make peace, and create *evill*: I the Lord
*Jer.*13.23.doe good, that are accuſtomed to doe *evill*
18.8.if that nation—turn from their *evill*, I will
repent of the *evill* that I thought
25.29.I begin to bring *evill* upon the City which
*Lam.*3.38.moſt High, proceedeth not *evill* and good
Amos 3.6.ſhall there be *evill* in a City, and the Lord
6.3.ye that put far away the *evill* day, and cauſe
9.10.which ſay, the *evill* ſhall not overtake, nor
*Zech.*1.4. turne from your *evill* wayes, and from
8.17.let none of you imagine *evill* in your hearts
*Mat.*5.39. I ſay to you that ye reſiſt not *evill*
12.35.an *evill* man out of the *evill* treaſure of
*Joh.*3.20. every one that doth *evill* hateth the light
*Rom.*7.19.the *evill* which I would not, that I doe
21.when I would doe good, *evill* is preſent with
9.11.neither having done any good or *evill*, that
12.9.abhorre that which is *evill*, cleave to that—
17. recompence to no man *evill* for *evill*—
21. be not overcome of *evill*, but overcome *evill*
1 *Cor.*13.5.provoked, it thinketh not *evill*
*Eph.*6.13. may be able to reſiſt in the *evill* day
1 *Theſ.*5.15. ſee that none render *evill* for *evill*
22.abſtaine from all appearance of *evill*
2 *Tim.*4 18.ſhall deliver me from every *evill* worke
*Jam.*1.13.God cannot be tempted with *evill*, nor
1 *Pet.*3.10. ſee good dayes, let him refrain—from *evill*
3.11.let him eſchew *evill*, & do good Verſ.10.
3 *Joh.*11.follow not that which is *evill*, but that—
he that doth *evill*, hath not ſeen God
*Rev.*2.2. canſt not beare with them that are *evill*.

Exact. Exactions.

*Iſa.*58.3.finde pleaſure, and *exact* all your labours.
Ezek 45.9.take away all your *exactions* from my
*Luk.*3.13. *exact* no more than that which is appointed

Exalt.

*Pſal.*27.34. he ſhall *exalt* thee to inherite the
*Pro.*4.8.*exalt* her, and ſhe ſhall promote thee, ſhe
*Ezek.*21.26. *exalt* him that is low, and abaſe him that
*Obad.*4.though thou *exalt* thy ſelfe as the Eagle, and
*Mat.*23.12. whoſoever ſhal *exalt* himſelf ſhal be abaſed
1 *Pet.*5.6.of God, that he may *exalt* you in due time

Exalted. Exalteth.

*Pſal.*12.8.every ſide when the vileſt men are *exalted*
*Hoſ.*13.6.they were filled, and their heart was *exalted*
*Luk.*14.11.that humbleth himſelfe ſhal be *exalted*
So chap.18.14.
2 *Cor.*12.7.leſt I ſhould be *exalted* out of meaſure
*Phil.*2.9.God hath highly *exalted* him, and given
2 *Theſ.*2.4.*exalteth* himſelfe above all that is called
*Jam.*1.9.low degree rejoice in that he is *exalted*

Examine.

1 *Cor.*11.28.but let a man *examine* himſelfe, and
2 *Cor.*13.5.*examine* your ſelves whether ye be in the

Example. Examples.

1 *Cor.*10.6.now theſe things were our *examples*, to
See verſ.11. 2 *Pet.*2.6. *Jude* 7.
*Phil.*3.17.walke ſo as ye have us for an *example*
See 1 *Theſ.*1.7. 2 *Theſ.*3.9.
1 *Tim.*4.12.be thou an *example* of beleevers, in word
1 *Pet.*2.21.leaving us an *example* that ye ſhould follow
5.3.not as Lords, but being *examples* to the flocke

Excellency, &c.

*Pro.*12.26.the righteous is more *excellent* than his
17.7. *excellent* ſpeech becommeth not a foole
1 *Cor.*2.1.I came not with *excellency* of ſpeech, or of
14.12.ſeek that ye may *excell* to the edifying
*Phil.*3.8.for the *excellency* of the knowledge of Chriſt

Exceed, &c.

*Mat.*5.20.except your righteouſneſſe *exceed* the
*Eph.*3.20.able to doe *exceeding* abundantly above all
1 *Theſ.*3.10.night & day praying *exceedingly*, that we

Excuſe, &c.

*Luk.*14.18.I pray thee have me *excuſed* See ver.19.
*Rom.*1.20. & Godhead, ſo that they are without *excuſe*
2.15.their thoughts—accuſing or *excuſing* one ano.

Exerciſe, &c.

1 *Tim.*4.7.*exerciſe* thy ſelfe rather unto godlineſſe
8.bodily *exerciſe* profiteth little, but—
*Heb.*12.11.unto them that are *exerciſed* thereby.

Exhort. Exhortation.

*Rom.*12.8.or he that exhorteth, on *exhortation*: he
1 *Tim.*6.2. theſe things teach & *exhort* See *Tit.*2.15.
2 *Tim.*4.2. rebuke, *exhort* with all long ſuffering
*Heb.*3.13. *exhort* one another daily See chap.10.25.
13.22.ſuffer the words of *exhortation*: for I have.

Expectation.

*Pſal.*9.18.the *expectation* of the poore ſhall not periſh
62.5.only on God, mine *expectation* is from him
*Pro.*10.28. the *expectation* of the wicked ſhall periſh
See chap.11.7,23.
23.18.and thine *expectation* ſhall not be cut off
So chap.24.14.
*Rom.*8.19.

Digitized by Google

*Rom.*8.19.the earnest *expectation* of the creature

Expedient.

*Joh.*16.7.it is *expedient* for you that I goe away,for if
1 *Cor.*10.23. for me, but all things are not *expedient*

Experience.

*Gen.*30.27. I have learned by *experience* that the Lord
*Eccl.*1.16.my heart had great *experience* of wisdome
*Rom.*5.4.patience *experience*,and *experience* hope

Extortion,&c.

*Ezek.*22.12. greedily gained—by *extortion*,and haft
1 *Cor.*5.10. or with the covetous, or with *extortioners*

Eye. Eye-lids.

*Exod.*21.24.*eye* for *eye* See *Deut.*19.21. *Mat.*5.38.
*Psal.*11.4.his *eye-lids* try the children of men
33.18. the *eye* of the Lord is upon them that feare
94.9.he that formed the *eye*,shall he not see?
*Pro.*22.9.he that hath a bountifull *eye* shalbe blessed
23.6.of him that hath an evill *eye* See chap.28.22.
30.17. the *eye* that mocketh at his father, and
*Eccl.*1.8. the *eye* is not satisfied with seeing,nor
*Isa.*64.4. nor hath the *eye* seen,O God,what
*Lam.*3.51. mine *eye* affecteth mine heart, because
*Ezek.*16.5.none *eye* pittied thee to doe any of these to
*Zech.*11.17.on his arme,and upon his right *eye*
*Mat.*5.29. if thy right *eye* offend thee See chap.18.9.
6.22. the light of the body is the *eye*,if—thine *eye* be
23.but if thy *eye* be evill, the whole body shall
7.3.the mote that is in thy brothers *eye* See V.4,5.
20.15.my own?is thine *eye* evill because I am good?
1 *Cor.*2.9.*eye* hath not seen—the things G. hath prepa.
12.21.the *eye* cannot say to the hand,I have no
*Eph.*6.6.not with *eye*-service,as So *Col.*3.22.
*Rev.*1.7.and every *eye* shall see him,and they also

Eyes. Eye-salve.

*Lev.*20.4.if the people—doe any way hide their *eyes*
*Num.*33.55.shalbe prickes in your *eyes*,and—
See *Josh.*23.13. *Judg.*2.3.
*Deut.*16.19.a gift doth blinde the *eyes* of the wise
29.4. the Lord hath not given you—*eyes* to see
2 *Sam.*22.28. thine *eyes* are upon the haughty,that
2 *Chro.*7.16.mine *eyes* and mine heart shall be there
16.9.the *eyes* of the Lord run to and fro—
20.12.what to doe,but our *eyes* are upon thee
Job 19.27.whom I shall see—& mine *eyes* shal behold
29.15.I was *eyes* to the blind,and feet was I to the
31.1.I have made a covenant with mine *eyes*,why
34.21.his *eyes* are upon the wayes of man,and he
See *Jer.*32.19. *Amos* 9.8.
*Psal.*15.4. in whose *eyes* a vile person is contemned
19.8.of the Lord is pure,inlightning the *eyes*
25.15.my *eyes* are ever towards the L. *Psal.*141.8.
26.3.thy loving kindnesse is before mine *eyes*: and
34.15. the *eyes* of the Lord are upon the righteous
36.1. there is no feare of God before his *eyes*
See *Rom.*3.18.
101.6.mine *eyes* shall be upon the faithfull of the
116.8.delivered—mine *eyes* from teares,and my
119.148.mine *eyes* prevent the night watches, that
131.1.heart is not haughty,nor mine *eyes* lofty.
135.16.*eyes* have they,but they see not *Psal.*115.5.
145.15.the *eyes* of all wait upon thee,and thou
*Pro.*3.7. be not wise in thine own *eyes*: fear the Lord
16.2.the wayes of man are clean in his own *eyes*
17.24.the *eyes* of a foole are in the ends of the
21.2. every way of man is right in his own *eyes*
22.12.the *eyes* of the Lord preserve knowledge
27.20. so the *eyes* of man are never satisfied
28.27.he that hideth his *eyes* shall have many a
30.12. generation that are pure in their own *eyes*
*Eccl.*2.14.the wise mans *eyes* are in his head: but
11.7.pleasant—for the *eyes* to behold the Sun
*Isa.*3.16. and wanton *eyes*,walking and mincing
5.21.woe to them that are wise in their own *eyes*
29.18. the *eyes* of the blind shall see out of—darkn.
See chap.35.5. & 42.7.
43.8.bring forth the blinde people that have *eyes*
44.18. he hath shut their *eyes* that they cannot see
*Jer.*5.3. are not thine *eyes* upon the truth? thou hast
9.1.and mine *eyes* a fountain of teares that
32.19.thy *eyes* are open upon all the wayes of the
42.2.left but a few,as thine *eyes* doe behold us
*Hab.*1.13. thou art of purer *eyes* than to behold evill
*Luk.*4.20.the *eyes* of all that were in the Synagogue
10.23.blessed are the *eyes* which see the things that
26.18. to open their *eyes*,and to turne them from
*Gal.*4.15. ye would have plucked out your *eyes*, and
1 *Pet.*3.12.for the *eyes* of the Lord are over the right.
2 *Pet.*2.14. having *eyes* full of adultery,and that—
1 *Joh.*2.16. the lust of the *eyes*, and the pride of life
*Rev.*3.18.annoint thine *eyes* with *eye-salve*, that thou

Face. Faces.

*Gen.*3.19.in the sweat of thy *face* shalt thou eat—
*Exod.*33.11.the Lord spake to Moses *face* to *face*,as
23.back parts,but my *face* shall not be seene
34.29.Moses wist not that the skin of his *face* shone
*Deut.*1.17. you shall not be affraid of the *face* of man
7.10. repayeth them that hate him to their *face*,to
1 *Kin.*13.6. intreat now the *face* of the Lord thy God
2 *Kin.*20.2. he turned his *face* to the wall and prayed
So *Isa.*38.2.
1 *Chro.*16.11.seek his *face* continually See 2 *Chr.*7.14
*Psal.*27.8. & 105.4.
*Psal.*17.15. I will behold thy *face* in righteousnesse: I
30.7. thou didst hide thy *face*, and I was troubled
31.16.make thy *face* to shine upon thy servant: save
34.16.the *face* of the L. is against them that do evill
*Eccl.*8.1.wisedome maketh his *face* to shine, and
*Isa.*3.15. and grinde the *faces* of the poore,saith the
65.3. me to anger continually to my *face*, that
*Jer.*1.8.be not afraid of their *faces*: for I am with thee
17.be not dismayed at their *faces*,lest I confound
2.27.turned their backe to me, and not their *face*
See chap.18.17. & 32.33.
*Ezek.*14.8.I'le set my *face* against that man,and will
*Dan.*9.7. unto us confusion of *faces* See vers.8.
*Hos.*5.15.their offence,and seeke my *face*: in their
7.10.the

Digitized by Google

7.10. the pride of Israel testifieth to his *face*: and
Mat. 6.16. they disfigure their *faces*, that they may
2 *Cor.* 3.18. we all with open *face* beholding as in a

Faile. Faileth.

Deut. 31.6. he will not *faile* thee, nor forsake thee
See *Josh.* 1.5. *Heb.* 13.5.
Lam. 3.22. because his compassions *faile* not
Luk. 22.32. I have prayed—that thy faith *faile* not

Faint, &c.

Lev. 26.36. I will send a *faintnesse* into their hearts
Deut. 20.3. let not your hearts *faint* Ver. 8. *Isa.* 7.4.
Psal. 27.13. I had *fainted* unlesse I had beleeved to
Pro. 24.10. if thou be *faint* in the day of adversity
Isa. 1.5. head is sicke, and the whole heart *faint*
40.29. he giveth power to the *faint*, and to them
Gal. 6.9. in due season we shall reap, if we *faint* not

Faith.

Hab. 2.4. the just shall live by his *faith* See *Ro.* 1.17.
Gal. 3.11. *Heb.* 10.38.
Mat. 14.31. O thou of little *faith* wherfore didst thou
17.20. if ye have *faith* as a grain of mustard seed, ye
See *Luk.* 17.6.
Mar. 11.22. Jesus—saith to them, have *faith* in God
Luk. 7.50. thy *faith* hath saved thee
17.5. the Apost. said to the Lord, Increase our *faith*
19. thy *faith* hath made thee whole
18.8. commeth, shall he finde *faith* on earth
22.32. I have prayed—that thy *faith* faile not
Act. 15.9. them, purifying their hearts by *faith*
Rom. 3.28. a man is justified by *faith*, without the deeds
4.5. his *faith* is counted for righteousnesse
13. but through the righteousnesse of *faith*
5.1. being justified by *faith*, we have peace with
2. by whom also we have accesse by *faith* unto
9.30. have retained—the righteous. which is of *faith*
10.17. *faith* commeth by hearing, and hearing
14.23. because he eateth not of *faith*: for
whatsoever is not of *faith* is sin
1 *Cor.* 13.2. if I had all *faith*, so that I could—
13. now abideth *faith*, hope, charity, these—
16.13. stand fast in the *faith*, quit you like men
2 *Cor.* 1.24. helpers of your joy, for by *faith* ye stand
5.7. for we walke by *faith*, not by sight
Gal. 5.6. but *faith*, which worketh by love
Eph. 2.8. by grace are ye saved through *faith*, and
3.17. that Christ may dwell in your hearts by *faith*
6.16. above all taking the shield of *faith* —
1 *Thes.* 1.3. your worke of *faith*, and labour of love
5.8. put on the breast-place of *faith* and love
1 *Tim.* 1.5. a good conscience, and *faith* unfained
Heb. 4.2. it was not mixed with *faith* in them, that
10.22. with a true heart in assurance of *faith*
11.1. *faith* is the substance of things hoped for
6. without *faith* it is impossible to please God
33. who through *faith* subdued kingdomes
Jam. 1.3. the trying of your *faith* worketh patience
2.5. chosen the poore of this world, rich in *faith*
14. though a man say he hath *faith*, and have
18. shew me thy *faith* without thy works, and
20. *faith* without works is dead See Ver. 17.26.
1 *Pet.* 1.9. receiving the end of your *faith*: the
5.9. whom resist stedfast in the *faith*, knowing that
2 *Pet.* 1.5. adde to your *faith* vertue, and to your
Jude 20. build your selves on your most holy *faith*

Faithfull.

Num. 12.7. Moses is—*faithfull* in all my house *Heb.* 3.5
Deut. 7.9. he is God, the *faithfull* God See 1 *Cor.* 1.9.
& 10.13. 2 *Cor.* 1.18. 1 *Thes.* 5.24. 2 *Thes.* 3.3.
Psal. 12.1. for the *faithfull* faile from among the—
31.23. the Lord preserveth the *faithfull*, and—
101.6. mine eyes are upon the *faithfull* of the
119.86. thy commandements are *faithfull* Ver. 138.
Pro. 20.6. but a *faithfull* man who can find a
27.6. *faithfull* are the wounds of a friend: but the
28.20. a *faithfull* man shall abound in blessings
Mat. 25.21. well done thou good and *faithfull* servant
Luk. 12.42. who is that *faithfull* and wise steward?
16.10. he that is *faithfull* in that which is least
See vers. 11, 12.
1 *Cor.* 10.13. God is *faithfull*, who will not suffer you
1 *Thes.* 5.24. *faithfull* is he that hath called you, who
2 *Tim.* 2.13. yet he abideth *faithfull*, he cannot deny
Tit. 1.9. holding fast the *faithfull* word, as he hath
Heb. 2.17. that he might be—a *faithfull* high Priest
10.23. hold fast—for he is *faithfull* that promised
1 *Pet.* 4.19. in well doing, as unto a *faithfull* Creator
1 *Joh.* 1.9. he is *faithfull* and just to forgive us our
Rev. 2.10. be thou *faithfull* unto the death, & I will
3.14. the *faithfull* and true witnesse, the—
19.11. sate on him was called *faithfull* and true

Fall.

Psal. 145.14. the Lord upholdeth all that *fall*, and
Pro. 4.16. taken away, unlesse they cause some to *fall*
Eccl. 4.10. if they *fall*, one will lift up the other
Rom. 11.12. if the *fall* of them be the riches of the
1 *Cor.* 10.12. thinks he standeth take heed lest he *fall*
Heb. 6.6. if they shall *fall* away, to renew them againe
10.31. to *fall* into the hands of the living God
2 *Pet.* 1.10. if ye doe these things, ye shall never *fall*

Fallen, &c.

Pro. 24.16. a just man *falleth* seven times, and riseth
Eccl. 11.3. where the tree *falleth*, there it shall be
Gal. 5.4. by the law, ye are *fallen* from grace
Jude 24. that is able to keep you from *falling*; and to

Fallow.

Jer. 4.3. break up your *fallow* ground See *Hos.* 10.12.

False.

Exod. 20.16. thou shalt not beare *false* witnesse
See *Mat.* 19.18. *Rom.* 13.9.
Psal. 119.104. I hate every *false* way See Ver. 128.
Zach. 8.17. love no *false* oath, for all these are—
Mal. 3.5. and against *false* swearers, and against those

Falshood. Falsely.

Rev. 6.3. and sweareth *falsely* See vers. 5. & ch. 19.12.
Jer. 5.2. & 7.9. *Hos.* 10.4.
19. 11. nor deale *falsely*, nor lye one to another
Isa. 28.15. under *falshood* have we hid our selves
Jer. 8.10. to the Priest, every one dealeth *falsely*
13.25. forgot me, and trusted in *falshood*
Luk. 3.14. neither accuse any *falsely*, and be

Famine.

Famine.

1 *Kin.*8.37.if there be in the land *famine* 2 *Chr.*20.9.
Job 5.20. in *famine* he shall redeeme thee from death
*Psal.*33.19.from death, and to keep them alive in *fami.*
37.19. in the dayes of *famine* they shalbe satisfied
*Jer.*24.10.I will send the sword, the *famine*, and the
*Ezek.*5.16. the evill arrowes of *famine*, and I will
encrease the *famine* upon you See vers. 17.
Amos 8.11.not a *famine* of bread, nor a thirst for—
*Rom.*8.35.or *famine*, or nakednesse, or perill, or sword

Fanne.

*Jer.*15.7. I will *fanne* them with a Fan See chap.4.11.
*Mat.*3.12.whose *fanne* is in his hand, and he will

Fashion, &c.

1 *Cor.*7.31. the *fashion* of this world passeth away
*Phil.*3.21. *fashioned* like unto his glorious body
1 *Pet.*1.14.not *fashioning* your selves according to

Fast, &c.

*Isa.*58.4. ye *fast* for strife and debate See vers. 5.
6. is it such a *fast* that I have chosen, a man
*Jer.*14.12. when they *fast* I will not heare their cry
Joel 1.14.sanctifie ye a *fast*, call See chap. 2.15.
*Zech.*7.5. did ye at all *fast* unto me? even to me?
*Mat.*4.2.and when he had *fasted* forty dayes, and forty
6.16.when ye *fast*, be not as the hypocrites, of a
17.21.goeth not out but by prayer and *fasting*
*Luk.*2.37.but served God with *fastings* and prayer
18.12. I *fast* twice in the week, I give tithes of
*Act.*14.23.and had prayed with *fasting*, they—
1 *Cor.*7.5.may give your selves to *fasting* and prayer

Fat, &c.

*Deut.*31.20.filled themselves, and waxen *fat*, then
32.15.but Jesurun waxed *fat*, and kicked: thou art
waxen *fat*, thou art growne
*Neh.*8.10.to eat the *fat*, and drink the sweet, and
*Psal.*17.10.they are inclosed in their own *fat*, with
73.7.their eyes stand out with *fatnesse*, they have
*Isa.*6.10.make the heart of this people *fat*, and
*Jer.*5.28.they are waxen *fat*, they shine, yea they
*Ezek.*34.3.ye eat the *fat*, and ye clothe you with

Father, &c.

*Gen.*2.24.therefore shall a man leave his *father* and
See *Mat.*19.5. *Eph.*5.31.
*Exod.*20.12.honour thy *father* & thy See *Deut.*5.16.
*Mat.*15.4. & 19.19. *Eph.*6.1.
21.15.he that smiteth his *father*—shall be put—
17.he that curseth his *father*—shalbe put to death
See *Lev.*20.9. *Pro.*20.20. & 30.11.
*Deut.*24.16.the *father* shall not be put to death for the
children— See *Ezek.*18.17.
*Psal.*68.5.a *father* of the fatherlesse—is God in his
103.13.like as a *father* pittieth his children, so the
*Pro.*1.8.heare the instruction of thy *father*, and—
See chap.4.1. & 13.1. & 23.22.
27.10.and thy *fathers* friend forsake not, nor
28.24.whoso robbeth his *father*, or his mother, &
30.17.the eye that mocketh at his *father*
*Isa.*9.6.the everlasting *Father*, the Prince of peace
63.16.doubtlesse thou art our *father*, though
*Jer.*3.4.not—cry unto me, my *father* See vers. 19.
31.9. I am a *father* to Israel, and Ephraim is
29. the *fathers* have eaten sowre grapes
*Ezek.*18.2.nor the *father* beare the iniquity of the
*Zech.*1.4.be not as your *fathers*, to whom the former
*Mal.*1.6.a son honoureth his *father*, and a servant
2.10.have we not all one *father*? hath not one God
*Mat.*5.16.and glorifie your *father* which is in heaven
48.be perfect—as your *father* which is in heaven
6.8.for your *father* knoweth what things ye have
10.37.he that loveth *father* or mother more than me
18.14.it is not the will of your *father*—that one of
19.29.every one that hath forsaken—*father* or moth.
23.9.call no man your *father* upon the earth, for one
25.34. come ye blessed of my *father*, inherite the
*Luk.*11.11.if a son aske bread of—a *father*, will he
12.32.it is your *fathers* good pleasure to give you
15.18.I will rise, and goe to my *father*, and will
See vers.20,21,22,27,28.
23.46. *father*, into thy hands I commend my spirit
*Joh.*5.20.the *father* loveth the son See chap.10.17.
8.42.if God were your *father*, ye would love me
44.ye are of your *father* the Divell, and the
54. it is my *father* that honoureth mee
10.29.my *father* that gave them me is greater than
30. I and my *father* are one
14.6.no man commeth to the *father*, but by me
*Rom.*15.6. the *father* of our Lord Jesus Christ
See 2 *Cor.*1.3. & 11.31.
2 *Cor.*6.18.I will be a *father* unto you, and ye shalbe
*Eph.*6.4. *fathers*, provoke not your children unto
*Heb.*12.9.in subjection unto the *father* of spirits and
*Jam.*1.17. commeth downe from the *father* of lights
1 *Pet.*1.17.and if ye call on the *father*, who without
1 *Joh.*3.1. behold what love the *father* hath—
4.14. the *father* hath sent the son to be the—
5.7.the *father*, the Word, and the holy Ghost

Fatherlesse.

*Exod.*22.22. ye shall not afflict any—*fatherlesse* childe
*Deut.*10.18.doth execute the judgment of the *fatherl.*
Job 29.12.I delivered the poore and *fatherlesse*, and
See chap.31.17.21.
*Psal.*10.14. thee: thou art the helper of the *fatherles*
See vers.18. *Psal.*146.9.
68.5.a father of the *fatherlesse*—is God in his
82.3.defend the poore and *fatherlesse*, doe
See *Isa.*1.17. *Zech.*7.10.
*Jer.*5.28.they judge not the cause of the *fatherlesse*
See *Isa.*9.17. & 10.2. *Ezek.*22.7.
49.11. leave thy *fatherlesse* children, I will preserve
*Hos.*14.3.in thee the *fatherlesse* findeth mercy
*Mal.*3.5.against those that oppresse the *fatherlesse*

Fault, Faultlesse.

*Mat.*18.15.goe and tell him his *fault* between thee &
*Luk.*23.4.I find no *fault* in this man See *Joh.*19.4,6.
*Joh.*18.38.saith unto them, I find in him no *fault* at all
*Jam.*5.6.confesse your *faults* one to another
1 *Pet.*2.20. when ye be buffeted for your *faults*
Jude 24.and to preserve you *faultlesse* before the

Favour.

*Psal.*30.5.in his *favour* is life: weeping may—
44.3. because

Digitized by Google

44.3.because thou hast a *favour* unto them
*Pro.*19.12. but his *favour* is as dew upon the grasse
31.30.*favour* is deceitfull, and beauty is vaine
*Isa.*26.10.let *favour* be shewed unto the wicked, yet
*Luk.*2.52. and in *favour* with God and man

Feare.

*Gen.*20.11. the *feare* of God is not in this place
*Exod.*18.21.such as *feare* God, men of truth, hating
20.20.that his *feare* may be before your faces
*Deut.*6.13.thou shalt *feare* the Lord thy God, and
See chap.10.20. *Lev.*19.14,32. & 25.17,36,43.
14.23. maist learne to *feare* the Lord
See chap.17.19. & 31.13.
1 *King.*18.12. I thy servant *feare* the Lord from my
*Neh.*1.11.of thy servants, who desire to *feare* thy name
Job 28.28.the *feare* of the Lord, that is wisedome, and
See *Psal.*111.10. *Pro.*1.7.
*Psal.*5.7. in thy *feare* will I worship towards thy holy
33.18.the eye of the Lord is upon them that *feare*
34.9.O *feare* the Lord ye his Saints, for
there is no want to them that *feare* him
85.9. his salvation is nigh them that *feare* him, that
86.11.thy truth, unite mine heart to *feare* thy name
103.13.so the Lord pittieth them that *feare* him
*Pro.*3.7.but *feare* the Lord, and depart from evill
See chap.14.16. & 16.6.
10.27.the *feare* of the Lord prolongeth dayes: but
14.26. in the *feare* of the Lord is strong confidence
27.the *feare* of the Lord is a fountaine of life
15.16. better is a little with the *feare* of the Lord
19.23.the *feare* of the Lord tendeth to life, and
23.17. be thou in the *feare* of the Lord all the day
See *Eccl.*5.7. & 12.13.
24.21. *feare* thou the Lord, and the King
29.25.the *feare* of man bringeth a snare, but who
*Eccl.*8.12. it shall be well with them that *feare* God
*Isa.*41.13. *feare* not, I will helpe thee See vers.10.14.
63.17. hardened our hearts from thy *feare*? returne
*Jer.*5.22. *feare* ye not me, saith the Lord? will ye not
24.let us now *feare* the Lord our God, that
10.7.who would not *feare* thee O King of nations
32.40.I will put my *feare* in their hearts, that
*Mat.*10.28.*feare* ye not them which kill the body
See vers.26. *Isa.*51.12.
*Luk.*1.50.his mercy is on them that *feare* him, from
74.enemies might serve him without *feare*
12.32. *feare* not little flocke, for it is your Fathers
21.26.mens hearts shall faile them for *feare*, and
*Joh.*14.27.let not your hearts be troubled, nor *feare*
*Act.*9.31.walking in the *feare* of the Lord, and in
*Rom.*3.18. there is no *feare* of God before their eyes
8.15.the spirit of bondage to *feare* againe, but
11.20.standest by faith, be not high minded, but *fear*
2 *Cor.*7.11. yea what *feare*, yea what vehement
*Phil.*2.12.worke out your own salvation with *feare*
2 *Tim.*1.7. God hath not given us the spirit of *feare*
*Heb.*12.28.serve God—with reverence and godly *fear*
1 *Pet.*1.17.time of your sojourning here in *feare*
2.17.love the brotherhood, *fear* God, honour the K.
1 *Joh.*4.18.there is no *feare* in love, but perfect
Jude 23. others save with *feare*, pulling them out—
*Rev.*14.7.*feare* God, and give glory unto him, for
15.4.who will not *feare* thee, O Lord, and glorifie

Feared.

1 *Kin.*17.32.so they *feared* the Lord See vers.33.
Job 3.25.the thing I greatly *feared* is come upon me
*Psal.*76.7.thou, even thou art to be *feared* Ver.12.
130.4.mercy with thee that thou maist be *feared*
*Mal.*3.16.then they that *feared* the Lord spake

Feareth.

*Psal.*25.12.what man is he that *feareth* the Lord?
112.1.blessed is the man that *feareth* the Lord
*Pro.*14.16.a wise man *feareth* and departeth from
31.30.a woman that *feareth* the Lord, she shall
*Eccl.*8.13.because he *feareth* not before God
*Act.*10.35.in every nation he that *feareth* him, and

Fearfull.

*Heb.*10.31.it is a *fearefull* thing to fall into the hands
*Rev.*21.8.but the *fearfull*, and unbeleeving, and

Feast, &c.

*Eccl.*7.2. than to the house of *feasting*: for that
*Isa.*1.14. your appointed *feasts* my soule hateth
Amos 8.10.I will turne your *feasts* into mourning
*Mal.*2.3.even the dung of your solemne *feasts*, and
*Luk.*14.13. when thou makest a *feast*, call the poore
1 *Cor.*5.8.therefore let us keep the *feast*, not with

Fed.

*Gen.*48.15.the God which *fed* me all my life long
*Psal.*37.3.in the land, and verily thou shalt be *fed*
*Jer.*5.8.they were as *fed* horses in the morning
*Ezek.*34.8. *fed* themselves, and *fed* not my flocke

Feeble.

*Isa.*35.3.confirme the *feeble* knees See *Job* 4.4.
*Heb.*12.12. lift up—the *feeble* knees
1 *Thes.*5.14.comfort the *feeble* minded, support the

Feed.

*Pro.*30.8. *feed* me with food convenient for me
*Ezek.*34.3. that are fed, but ye *feed* not the flocke
16.the strong, I will *feed* them with judgement
*Joh.*21.15.he saith to him, *feed* my lambes
*Act.*20.28.to *feed* the Church of God, which he
1 *Pet.*5.2. *feed* the flocke of God which is among

Feet.

*Psal.*73.2.my *feet* were almost gone, my steps had
116.8.eyes from teares, and my *feet* from falling
*Cant.*5.3. I have washed my *feet*, how should I
*Isa.*52.7. how beautifull are the *feet* of them that
So *Rom.*10.15.
*Luk.*1.79.to guide our *feet* into the way of peace
*Joh.*13.5.to wash his Disciples *feet*, and to wipe
*Heb.*12.13. make strait pathes to your *feet*, lest that

Fellowship.

1 *Cor.*6.14.what *fellowship* hath righteousnesse with
*Eph.*5.11.have no *fellowship* with the unfruitfull
1 *Joh.*1.6.if we say that we have *fellowship* with him
See vers.3,6,7.

Fervent.

*Rom.*12.11.*fervent* in spirit, serving the Lord
*Jam.*5.16.the effectuall *fervent* prayer of a righteous

1 Pet. 1.22. see that ye love with a pure heart *fervently*
4.8. have *fervent* charity among your selves, for

Few.

Gen. 47.9. *few* and evill have the dayes bin—
Lev. 26.22. and make you *few* in number, and your
See Deut. 4.27. & 28.62.
Job 10.20. are not my dayes *few*? See ch. 14.1.
Eccl. 5.2. on earth, therefore let thy words be *few*
Mat. 7.14. unto life, and *few* there be that finde it
20.16. but *few* chosen See chap. 22.14.
Luk. 12.48 knew not—shalbe beaten with *few* stripes
13.23. Lord, are there *few* that shalbe saved?

Figge-tree.

Mat. 21.19 saw a *figge-tree* in the way Mar. 11.13.

Fight.

Exod. 14.14. the Lord shall *fight* for you, and ye shall
Neh. 4.20 resort—to us, our God shall *fight* for us
Psal. 144.1. hands to warre, and my fingers to *fight*
Jer. 21.5. I my selfe will *fight* against you with an
1 Tim. 6.12 *fight* the good *fight* of faith See ch. 1.18.
2 Tim. 4.7. I have fought a good *fight*, I have finished
See the word **Warre.**

Fill, &c.

Deut. 31.20. shall have eaten and *filled* themselves
Jer. 23.24. doe not I *fill* heaven and earth, saith the
Hos. 13.6. they were *filled*, and their heart was exalted
Hab. 2.14. the earth shalbe *filled* with the knowledge
Zeph. 1.9. *fill* their masters houses with violence
Hag. 1.6. ye drinke, but ye are not *filled* with drinke
Luk. 1.53. he hath *filled* the hungry with good things

Filth. Filthy.

Job 15.16. how much more—*filthy* is a man which
Isa. 64.6. all our righteousnesses are as *filthy* ragges
Zech. 3.4. take away the *filthy* garments from him
1 Cor. 4.13. we are made as the *filth* of the world
Col. 3.8. put all—*filthy* communication out of
1 Tim. 3.3. not greedy of *filthy* lucre So vers. 8.
1 Pet. 3.21. not the putting away the *filth* of the flesh
5.2. not for *filthy* lucre, but of a ready minde

Filthinesse.

Ezek. 24.13. in thy *filthinesse* is lewdnesse, because
36.25. ye shalbe cleane from all your *filthinesse*
2 Cor 7.1. selves from all *filthinesse* of flesh and spirit
Eph. 5.4. neither *filthinesse*, nor foolish talking, nor—
Jam. 1.21. lay apart all *filthinesse*, and—

Finde.

Num. 32.23. be-sure your sin will *finde* you out
Mat. 7.7. seek and ye shal *finde*, knock and it shall
10.39. he that *findeth* his life shall lose it

Finish, &c.

Dan. 9.24. to *finish* the transgression, and to make an
Job. 19.30. and he said, It is *finished*, and he bowed
2 Tim. 4.7. I have *finished* my course, I have kept
Heb. 12.2. the Author and *finisher* of your faith
Jam. 1.15. sin when it is *finished* bringeth forth

Fire.

Exod. 35.3. ye shall kindle no *fire*—on the sabbath
Lev. 10.1. and offered strange *fire* before the Lord
Pro. 6.27. can a man take *fire* in his bosome, and not
Isa. 33.14. who—shall dwell with the devouring *fire*?
Jer. 5.14. I will make my words in thy mouth *fire*
Hab. 2.13. the people shall labour in the very *fire*
Zech. 2.5. I will be unto her—a wall of *fire* about, and
3.2. thee: is not this a brand pluckt out of the *fire*?
See Amos 4.11.
Mal. 3.2. like a refiners *fire*, and like fullers sope
Mat. 3.10. fruit, is hewen down and cast into the *fire*
1 Cor. 3.13. shall be revealed by *fire*, and the *fire* shall
2 Thes. 1.8. in flaming *fire*, taking vengeance on them
Heb. 12.29. even our God is a consuming *fire*
Jude 23. pulling them out of the *fire*: hating even

First, See the word **Last.**

Flattery. &c.

Job 17.5. he that speaketh *flattery* to his friends—
See chap. 32.21, 22.
Psal. 12.3. the Lord shall cut off all *flattering* lips, and
Pro. 26.28. and a *flattering* mouth worketh ruine
1 Thes. 2.5. neither used we *flattering* words as we

Flesh. Fleshly.

Gen. 2.23. this is now bone of my bone, & *flesh* of my *fl.*
Job 19.26. this body, yet in my *flesh* shall I see God
Psal. 16.9. my *flesh*—shall rest in hope See Act. 2.26.
65.2. prayer: unto thee shall all *flesh* come
119.120. my *flesh* trembleth for feare of thee, and
136.25. who giveth food to all *flesh*, for his
Pro. 23.20. be not amongst—riotous eaters of *flesh*
Isa. 58.7. hide not thy selfe from thine owne *flesh*
Jer. 17.5. cursed be the man that maketh *flesh* his arme
Ezek. 11.19. I wil take the stony heart out of their *flesh*
36.26. I will give you an heart of *flesh* Ch. 11.19.
Mic. 3.3. who eat the *flesh* of my people, and
Mat. 16.17. *flesh* and blood hath not revealed this
19.6. they are no more twaine but one *flesh*, what
26.41. the spirit is willing, but the *flesh* is weake
Joh. 1.14. the word was made *flesh*, & dwelt among
3.6. that which is borne of the *flesh* is *flesh*, and that
6.51. the bread which I will give is my *flesh*
See vers. 52. to 63.
Rom. 8.1. who walke not after the *flesh* Vers. 3. to 10.
13. if ye live after the *flesh*, ye shall dye, but if
13.14. make not provision to the *flesh* to fulfill
14.21. neither to eat *flesh*—whereby thy brother
1 Cor. 8.13. I'le eat no *flesh* while the world standeth
15.50. *flesh* and blood cannot inherite the
2 Cor. 5.16. henceforth know we no man after the *flesh*
10.3. though we walke in the *flesh*, we doe not warre
Gal. 5.16. and ye shall not fulfill the lusts of the *flesh*
17. the *flesh* lusteth against the spirit, and the
19. the works of the *flesh* are manifest, which
6.8. he that soweth to the *flesh* shall of the *flesh* reape
Eph. 5.30. members of his body, of his *flesh*, and of his

Flie, &c.

Psal. 90.10. for it is soone cut off, and we *flie* away
139.7. spirit, or whither shall I *flie* from thy presence
Pro. 23.5. riches—*flie* away as an Eagle towards
Zech. 5.1. mine eyes and looked, & behold a *flying* roul
Mat. 10.23. persecute you in this city, *flie* unto another

Flocke.

Pro. 27.23. be diligent to know the estate of thy *flocke*
Isa. 40.11. he shall feed his *flocke* like a shepheard
Ezek. 34.15.

Ezek.34.10.I will require my *flocke* at their hands
Luke 12.32.feare not little *flock*, for it is your fathers
Act.10.28. take heed to your selves, and to all the *flock*
1 Pet.5.2.feed the *flocke* of God which is among you
3.not as being Lords—but—ensamples to the *flock*

Flourish.

Psal.92.7.when the workers of iniquity *flourish*, it is
12.the righteous shall *flourish* like the palme tree
See Ver.13,14.Pro.11.28.& 14.11.

Flower.

Job 14.2.he commeth forth like a *flower*, and is cut
Psal.103.15.as a *flower* of the field so he flourisheth
See Isa.40.6,7. Jam.1.10.

Folding.

Pro.6.10.a little *folding* of the hands See Ch.24.33.
Eccl.4.5.the foole *foldeth* his hands together,& eateth

Follow, &c.

Exod.23.2. thou shalt not *follow* a multitude to doe
Pro.12.11.he that *followeth* vaine persons is void of
21.21.he that *followeth* after righteousnesse—
Mat.16.24. and take up his crosse and *follow* me
Joh.10.5.a stranger will they not *follow* Ver.4.27.
1 Cor.11.1.be ye *followers* of me as I am of Christ
Ephes.5.1.be ye *followers* of God as deare children
Phil.3.12.but I *follow* after, if that I may apprehend
See Ver.14.
15. be *followers*—of me,and marke them which
1 Thes.1.6. ye became *followers* of us, and of the Lord
5.15.ever *follow* that which is good,both among
1 Pet.2.21.example,that ye should *follow* his steps
3 Joh.11.*follow* not that which is evill,but that which
Rev.14.13.their labours and their works *follow* them

Folly.

Job 4.18.his servants,his Angels he charged with *folly*
Psal.49.13.this their way is their *folly*,yet there
85.8.Saints,but let them not turne againe unto *folly*
Pro.14.8.his way,but the *folly* of fooles is deceit
18. the simple inherite *folly*,but the prudent
15.21.*folly* is joy to him that is destitute of wisdom
17.12.meet a man,rather than a foole in his *folly*
26.4. answer not a foole according to his *folly*
See Ver.5.11.
Eccl.2.13.wisedome excelleth *folly* as farre as light
10.1. so doth a little *folly* him that is in reputation
Isa.9.17.and every mouth speaketh *folly*: for all

Food.

Gen.3.6. saw that the tree was good for *food*,and
Deut.10.18.stranger,in giving them *food* and rayment
Job 13.12. words—more than my necessary *food*
Psal.136.25.who giveth *food* to all flesh See 147.9.
146.7. who giveth *food* to the hungry,the Lord
Pro.30.8.feed me with *food* convenient for me
2 Cor.9.10.both minister bread for your *food*, and
1 Tim.6.8. having *food* & raiment let us—be content

Foole.

Psal.14.1.the *foole* hath said in his heart See 53.1.
49.10.wise men dye, likewise the *foole* and the
Pro.19.23. it is a sport to a *foole* to doe mischiefe, but
11.29.the *foole* shall be servant to the wise in heart
12.15.the way of a *foole* is right in his owne eyes
16.a *fooles* wrath is presently knowne, but a
13.16. knowledge,but a *foole* layeth open his folly
17.7. excellent speech becommeth not a *foole*
21. he that begetteth a *foole* doth it to his sorrow
18.7. a *fooles* mouth is his destruction, and his
20.3.strife,but every *foole* will be medling
24.7.wisedome is too high for a *foole*,he—
26.3.a bridle for the asse,& a rod for the *fooles* back
27.22. shouldst bray a *foole* in a mortar among
29.11.a *foole* utters all his minde,but a wise man
30.22.and a *foole* when he is filled with meat
Eccl.2.14.head,but the *foole* walketh in darkenesse
10.14.a *foole* also is full of words: a man cannot
Jer.17.11.his dayes,and at his end shalbe a *foole*
Mat.5.22.whosoever shall say,thou *foole*,shalbe in
Luk.12.20. thou *foole*,this night thy soule shalbe
1 Cor.3.18. let him become a *foole* that he may be wise

Fooles.

Psal.94.8.the people, ye *fooles*, when will ye be wise?
Pro.1.7.*fooles* despise wisedome and instruction
10.21.many: but *fooles* dye for want of wisedome
13.20.a companion of *fooles* shalbe destroyed
14.9.*fooles* make a mocke at sinne, but among
15.2.the mouth of *fooles* powreth out foolishnesse
19.29.for scorners, & stripes for the backe of *fooles*
Eccl.5.4. for he hath no pleasure in *fooles*: pay that
7.9. for anger rests in the bosome of *fooles*

Foolish.

Job 5.2. I have seene the *foolish* taking root
Psal.5.5.the *foolish* shall not stand in thy sight
73.3.I was envious at the *foolish*, when I saw
22.so *foolish* was I & ignorant,I was as a beast
Pro.9.6. forsake the *foolish* and live,and goe in
10.1.a *foolish* son is the heavinesse of his mother
See chap.17.25.& 19.13.
14.7.goe from the presence of a *foolish* man, when
Jer.4.22.my people is *foolish*, they have not knowne
Rom.1.21.imaginations,their *foolish* heart was darkned
1 Cor.1.27.God hath chosen the *foolish* things of the
Eph.5.4.neither *foolish* talking, nor jesting, which
Tit.3.3.our selves—were somtimes *foolish*, disobedient

Foolishnesse.

Pro.14.24. the *foolishnesse* of fooles is folly
22.15.*foolishnesse* is bound in the heart of a childe
24.9.the thoughts of *foolishnesse* is sin, and the
1 Cor.1.18.the crosse is to them that perish, *foolishnesse*
See ver.20,21,23,25.
2.14.for they are *foolishnesse* unto him,neither can
3.19.the wisdome of this world is *foolishnesse* with

Foot.

Deut.8.4.neither did thy *foot* swell these 40. yeeres
29.5.thy shooe is not waxen old upon thy *foot*
Josh.5.15.loose thy shooe from off thy *foot*,for the
See Exod.3.5.
Psal.91.12.lest thou dash thy *foot* against a stone
So Matth.4.6.
Eccl.5.1.keep thy *foot* when thou goest to the house
Isa.58.13. if thou turne away thy *foot* from the—
Mat.18.8.if thy hand or thy *foot* offend thee,cut
Heb.10.29.who hath trodden under *foot* the son of G.

Footstoole.

*Isa.*66.1.the earth is my *foot-stoole*,where is *Act.*7.49.
*Mat.*5.35.nor by the earth, for it is *footstoole*
22.44. thine enemies thy *footstoole*
See *Heb.*1.13. & 10.13.

Forbearing.

*Pro.*25.15. by long *forbearing* a Prince is perswaded
*Jer.*20.9.I was weary with *forbearing*, and I could
*Col.*3.13. *forbearing* one another, and See *Eph.*4.2.

Forehead. &c.

*Jer.*3.3.thou hast a whores *forehead*,thou refusedst
*Ezek.*9.4.set a marke upon the *foreheads* of them that
sealed the servants of God in their *forehead*
*Rev.*7.3.his name shall be in their *forehead* Ch.22.4.

Foreknow. &c.

*Act.*2.23.being delivered by the—*foreknowledge* of G.
*Rom.*8.29.whom he did *foreknow*, he did also predesti.
1 *Pet.*1.2. elect according to the *foreknowledge* of God

Forget.

*Gen.*40.23. remembred not Joseph,but *forgat* him
*Judg.*3.7.and *forgat* the Lord their God, and served
*Psal.*106.13.they soone *forgat* his workes,they waited
21.they *forgat* God their Saviour,which had
*Lam.*3.17.soule far off from peace,I *forgat* prosperity

Forget, &c.

*Deut.*4.23.lest ye *forget* the covenant of the Lord your
6.12.lest thou *forget* the Lord which bought thee
8.11. beware thou *forget* not the Lord thy God in
14. thine heart be lifted up,& thou *forget* the L.
Job 8.13.so are the pathes of all that *forget* God, and
*Psal.*9.17.into hell,all the nations that *forget* God
45.10. *forget* also thine own people,& thy fathers
59.11. slay them not,lest my people *forget*; scatter
103.2.O my soule, and *forget* not all his benefits
119.16. in thy statutes,I will not *forget* thy word
See vers.83.141,153,176.
*Pro.*3.1. *forget* not my law,but let See chap.4.5.
31.7.let him drinke & *forget* his poverty, and
*Isa.*49.15.can a woman *forget* her sucking childe
*Jer.*2.32 can a maid *forget* her ornaments? or a
*Phil.*3.13. *forgetting* those things that are behinde
*Heb.*6.10. to *forget* your work and labour of love
13.16.and to communicate *forget* not,for with
*Jam.*1.21.straightway, *forgetting* what manner of

Forgave.

*Mat.*18.32. I *forgave* thee all that debt, because thou
*Col.*3.13.even as Christ *forgave* you,so also doe ye

Forgive.

*Exod.*32.32.if thou wilt *forgive* their sin, if not
1 *King.*8.30. place,and when thou heareſt, *forgive*
Psal 86.5. and ready to *forgive* See *Isa.*55.7.
*Jer.*31.34.I will *forgive* their iniquity,& I wil remem.
*Mat.*6.12.*forgive* us our debts,as we *forgive* our debto.
14.if you *forgive* men their trespasses Vers.15.
9.6. of man hath power on earth to *forgive* sinnes
18.21.against me,and I *forgive* him? *Luk.*17.3,4.
35. if ye from your heart *forgive* not every one
*Mar.*2.7. who can *forgive* sins but God only?
11.25. *forgive*, if ye have ought against any.
*Luk.*6.37. *forgive* and ye shall be forgiven
11.4. *forgive* us our sins, for we also *forgive*
17.3.rebuke him, and if he repent *forgive* him
23.34.Father, *forgive* them,for they know not what
1 *Joh.*1.9.and just to *forgive* us all our sins,and to

Forgiven, &c.

*Num.*14.19.as thou hast *forgiven* this people, from
*Psal.*32.1.whose transgression is *forgiven*, whose sin
103.3.who *forgiveth* all thine iniquities, who heals
*Mat.*9.2. be of good cheare,thy sins are *forgiven* thee
12.32.it shall be *forgiven*,but whosoever speaketh
See *Mar.*3.28. *Luk.*10.10.
*Luk.*7.47. her sins which are many are *forgiven* her
*Rom.*4.7.blessed are they whose iniquities are *forgiven*

Forgiving.

*Exod.*34.7.*forgiving* iniquity and transgression, and
*Eph.*4.32. *forgiving* one another, even as God for

Forgiveneſſe, &c.

*Psal.*130.4.but there is *forgiveneſs* with thee that thou
*Dan.*9.9. to the Lord—belong mercies & *forgivenesses*
*Act.*5.31. to give repentance and *forgiveneſſe* of sin
13.38.preached unto you the *forgiveneſſe* of sins
26.18. that they may receive *forgiveneſſe* of sinne
*Eph.*1.7.in whom we have *forgiveneſſe* *Col.*2.13.

Forgotten.

*Deut.*32.18.hast *forgotten* God that formed thee
*Psal.*9.18. the needy shall not alway be *forgotten*
44.20.have *forgotten* the name of our God,or
77.9. hath God *forgotten* to be gracious?
*Eccl.*9.5. for the memory of them is *forgotten*
*Isa.*17.10. because thou hast *forgotten* the God of thy
*Jer.*2.32. my people have *forgotten* me See ch.3.21.
& 13.25.& 18.15. *Eze.*22.12. & 23.35.
*Hos.*8.14.& 13.6.
50.6. they have *forgotten* their resting place

Forme, Formed.

*Isa.*52.14.and his *forme* more than the sons of men
53.2.he hath no *forme* nor comelinesse, and when
*Jer.*1.5. before I *formed* thee in the belly, I knew
*Rom.*2.20.which hast the *forme* of knowledge, and
9.20. shall the thing *formed* say to him that *formed*
*Phil.*2.6.who being in the *forme* of God, thought it
2 *Tim.*3.5.having a *forme* of godlinesse, but denying

Fornication.

*Mat.*5.32. saving for the cause of *fornication* causeth
1 *Cor.*5.1.it is reported that there is *fornication*
See vers.9,10,11.
6.13. the body is not for *fornication* See vers.19.
10.8.neither let us commit *fornication*,as some
*Gal.*5.19. the workes of the flesh are—*fornication*
*Eph.*5.3.but *fornication*—let it not be once named
See *Col.*3.5.
1 *Thes.*4.3.that ye should abstaine from *fornication*
*Rev.*17.2.with the wine of her *fornication* Vers.4.
Chap.18.9. & 19.2.

Fornicator, &c.

1 *Cor* 6.9.neither *fornicators*,nor idolaters, nor
*Heb.*12.16. lest there be any *fornicator* or prophane

Forsake.

*Deut.*31.6.with thee, he will not faile nor *forsake* thee
So *Josh.*1.5. & *Heb.*13.5.
1 *Chro.*28.9.

Digitized by Google

1 Chro.28.9.if thou *forsake* him,he will cast thee off
2 Chro.15.2.if ye *forsake* him, he will *forsake* you
Isa.55.7. let the wicked *forsake* his way,and the
Jer.17.13.all that *forsake* thee shall be ashamed,and

Forsaken,&c.

Psal.22.1.why hast thou *forsaken* me? So *Mat.*27.46.
*Mat.*26.56.all the Disciples *forsook* him 2 *Tim.*4.16.
*Luk.*14.33.that *forsaketh* not all that he hath,he—
*Heb.*10.25.not *forsaking* the assembling of our selves

Fortresse.

2 *Sam.*22.2. my rock & my *fortresse* See *Psal.*18.2. & 31.3. & 71.3. & 91.2. & 144.2.

Found.

*Isa.*55.6.seek the Lord whilst he may be *found*
65.1. I am *found* of them that sought me not See *Rom.*10.20.
*Phil.*3.9.and be *found* in him,not having mine own—

Foundation &c.

*Luk.*6.48. deep,and laid the *foundation* on a rock
1 *Cor.*3.11. other *foundation* can no man lay—
1 *Tim.*6.19.laying up in store—a good *foundation*
2 *Tim.*2.19. the *foundation* of God standeth sure
*Heb.*6.1. not laying again the *foundation* of—
11.10.he looked for a city which hath *foundations*

Fountaine.

*Psal.*36.9.for with thee is the *fountain* of life : in
*Jer.*2.13.forsaken me the *fountain* of living waters
9.1.and mine eyes a *fountain* of teares,that I
17.13. forsaken the L. the *fountain* of living waters
*Zech.*13.1.there shal a *fountain* be opened to the house
*Jam.*3.11. doth a *fountain* send forth at the same—

Fragments.

*Joh.*6.12.gather up the *fragments* that remain See *Mat.*14.20. *Mar.*6.43. *Luk.*9.17.

Frame,&c.

*Psal.*103.14.he knowes our *frame*,he remembers that
*Isa.*29.16.shal the thing *framed* say of him that *framed*

Free. Freely.

2 *Chro.*29.31.as many as were of a *free* heart—
*Psal.*51.12. and uphold me with thy *free* spirit
*Hos.*14.4.I will love them *freely*: for mine anger
*Joh.*8.32.the truth shall make you *free* See ver.33.
36.son shall make you *free*,you shalbe *free* indeed
*Rom.*3.24.being justified *freely* by his grace through
6.18.being made *free* from sin,ye became Ver.22.
1 *Cor.*7.21. but if thou maist be *free*,use it rather
22.he that is called being *free*,is Christs servant
*Gal.*3.28.there is neither bond nor *free* See *Eph.*6.8.

Friend. Friends.

*Pro.*14.20.but the rich man hath many *friends*
17.17.a *friend* loves at all times, and a brother
18.24.there is a *friend* that sticketh closer than a
19.4.wealth maketh many *friends*: but the poore
6.every man is a *friend* to him that giveth gifts
22.24. make no *friendship* with an angry man
27.10.thine own *friend*,and thy fathers *friend*
*Mic*7.5.trust ye not in a *friend*,put ye not—
*Zech.*13.6.I was wounded in the house of my *friends*
*Luk.*16.9. make to your selves *friends* of the—
*Joh.*15.14.ye are my *friends* if ye doe whatsoever
*Jam.*4.4.be a *friend* to the world,is an enemy of God

Froward.

*Psal.*101.4.a *froward* heart shall depart from me, I
*Pro.*3.32. the *froward* is an abomination to the Lord
4.24.put away from thee a *froward* mouth,and See chap.6.12. & 8.13. & 10.31.
11.20.they that are of a *froward* heart
16.28.a *froward* man soweth strife,and a—
17.20.he that hath a *froward* heart findeth no good
1 *Pet.*2.18.not onely to the good,but to the *froward*

Fruit,&c.

2 *Kin.*19.30.take root downward,& bear *fruit* upward See *Isa.*37.31.
*Psal.*107.34.a *fruitfull* land into barrennesse for the
*Isa.*57.19. I create the *fruit* of the lips, peace,peace,
*Mic.*6.7.the *fruit* of my body for the sin of my soule
*Mat.*3.8.bring forth therefore *fruits* meet for repenta.
10.which brings not forth good *fruit*,is hewen
7.16.ye shall know them by their *fruits*, doe men See verf.17,18,19,20.
12.33.make the tree good, and his *fruit* good—
21.19.let no *fruit* grow on thee hence forward,for
26.29.I will not drinke—of this *fruit* of the Vine
*Mar.*11.14. no man eat *fruit* of thee hereafter
*Luk.*8.15. and bring forth *fruit* with patience
*Joh.*15.2.every branch—that beareth not *fruit*— See verf.4,5,16.
8.glorified,that ye beare much *fruit*, so shall
*Rom.*6.21. what *fruits* hand ye then in those things
8.23. first *fruits* of the spirit See *Jam.*1.18.
1 *Cor.*15.20.became the first *fruits* of them that slept
*Gal.*5.22.the *fruit* of the spirit is love,joy,peace
*Eph.*5.9. the *fruit* of the spirit is in all goodnesse
*Phil.*1.11.being filled with the *fruits* of righteousnesse
*Col.*1.10. *fruitfull* in every good work,and—
*Heb.*12.11.quiet *fruit* of righteousnesse See *Jam.*3.18.

Full,&c. Fulfilled.

*Pro.*27.7.the *full* soule loatheth the hony-combe
30.9.left I be *full*,and deny thee, and say who is
*Ezek.*16.49.pride, *fulnesse* of bread, and—idlenesse
*Luk.*6.25.woe unto you that are *full*,for ye shall
*Joh.*1.16.of his *fulnesse* have all we received, & grace
*Act.*13.27.they have *fulfilled* them in condemning
*Rom.*11.25.till the *fulnesse* of the gentiles be come in
*Gal.*4.4. when the *fulnesse* of time was come, G. sent
*Phil*4.12. both to be *full* and to be hungry, both
*Col.*1.19. that in him should all *fulnesse* dwell
2.9.in him dwelleth all the *fulnesse* of the God-head

Fury. Furious.

*Pro.*29.22. a *furious* man aboundeth in transgression
*Jer.*6.11.I am full of the *fury* of the Lord,I am
7.20. my *fury* shall be poured out See ch.10.25. & 42.18. *Lam.*2.4. *Ezek.*7.8. & 20.13.

Gain-saying.

*Rom.*10.21.unto a disobedient and *gain-saying* people

Gaine. Gained.

Job 22.3.is it *gaine* to him that thou makest thy waies

Digitized by Google

Pro. 1.19. wayes of every one that is greedy of *gaine*
15.27. he that is greedy of *gain*, troubleth his owne
Isa. 33.15. he that despiseth the *gaine* of oppressions
56.11. every one for his *gaine* from his quarter
Ezek. 22.12. thou hast greedily *gained* of thy neighbors
See vers. 13, 27.
Mat. 16.26. if he shal *gain* the whole world *Mar.* 8.36.
1 *Cor.* 9.19. servant unto all, that I might *gain* the moe
See vers. 20, 21, 22.
1 *Tim.* 6.6. godlinesse with contentment is great *gaine*

Garment. Garments.

Deut. 22.5. a man shall not put on a womans *garment*
Psal. 102.26. the heavens shall waxe old as a *garment*
See *Isa.* 50.9. & 51.6.
Pro. 20.16. take his *garment* that is surety—
Zech. 3.3. clothed with filthy *garments* See vers. 14
Mat. 27.35. and parted his *garments*, casting lots
Jude 23. and hating even the *garment* spotted by the

Gate, &c.

Amos 5.10. they hate him that rebuketh in the *gate*
Mat. 7.13. enter in at the straight *gate* See ver. 14.
16.18. the *gates* of hell shall not prevaile against it

Gather, &c.

Pro. 13.11. he that *gathereth* by labour shall encrease
28.8. he shall *gather* it for him that will pity the
Mat. 12.30. he that *gathereth* not with me, scattereth
23.37. how often would I have *gathered* thy—

Gave.

2 *Cor.* 8.5. first *gave* their owne selves to the Lord
Gal. 2.20. loved me, and *gave* himselfe for me
Eph. 5.25. loved the Church, and *gave* himselfe for it
Tit. 2.14. who *gave* himself for us, that he might redee.

Gavest.

Joh. 17.4. finished the worke which thou *gavest* me to
6. the men which thou *gavest* me out of the
See vers. 8, 12, 22.

Generation.

Deut. 23.2. to his tenth *generation* shall he not enter
See vers. 3, 8.
Pro. 30.12. there is a *generation* that are pure in.

Gentle.

1 *Thes.* 2.7. but we are *gentle* among you, even as a
2 *Tim.* 2.24. but be *gentle* unto all, apt to teach—

Gentiles.

Isa. 42.6. a light of the *Gentiles* See chap. 49.6.
60.3. the *Gentiles* shall come to thy light, and
See chap. 62.2. *Jer.* 16.19.
Rom. 3.9. both Jewes and *Gentiles*—are all under sin
11.25. untill the fulnesse of the *Gentiles* be come in

Ghost. See **Holy Ghost.**

Gift.

Exod. 23.8. take no *gift*, for the *gift* blindeth the wise
So *Deut.* 16.19.
Pro. 17.8. a *gift* is as a precious stone in the eyes of
23. a wicked man taketh a *gift* out of the
18.16. a mans *gift* maketh roome for him, and
21.14. a *gift* in secret pacifieth anger, and a—
Eccl. 7.7. and a *gift* destroyeth the heart
Ezek 46.16. if a Prince give a *gift* to any See vers. 17.
Rom. 6.23. the *gift* of God is eternall life, through
Eph. 2.8. not of your selves, it is the *gift* of God
2 *Tim.* 1.6. stir up the *gift* of God which is in thee, by
Jam. 1.17. every perfect *gift* is from above, and
1 *Pet.* 4.10. as every man hath received the *gift*, so let

Gifts.

Pro. 15.27. but he that hateth *gifts* shall live
19.6. every man is a friend to him that giveth *gifts*
29.4. he that receiveth *gifts* overthroweth it
Isa. 1.23. every one loveth *gifts*, and followeth after
Ezek. 22.12. in thee have they taken *gifts* to shed
Mat. 7.11. how to give good *gifts* to your children
Rom. 11.29. the *gifts* and calling of God are without

Give.

Pro. 3.28. come again, and to morrow I will *give*
Hos. 4.18. her Rulers with shame doe love, *give* ye
9.14. *give* them, O Lord, what wilt thou *give*?
Mat. 5.42. *give* to him that asketh thee *Luk.* 6.30, 38.
7.6. *give* not that which is holy to dogs, nor cast
10.8. freely ye have received, freely *give*
42. whosoever shall *give* to drinke unto one of
Act. 20.35. it is more blessed to *give* than to receive
Rom. 8.32. will with him also freely *give* us all things
Eph. 4.28. that he may have to *give* to him that needs

Given.

Mat. 25.29. to every one that hath shalbe *given*
See chap. 13.12. *Luk.* 8.18.
Joh. 3.27. except it be *given* him from heaven
6.39. that of all which he hath *given* me, I
65. except it were *given* to him of my Father
Rom. 11.35. who hath first *given* to him? and it.
Eph. 5.2. hath *given* himselfe for us, an offering
Phil. 1.29. unto you it is *given* on the behalfe of

Giver.

2 *Cor.* 9.7. or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful *giver*

Giveth.

Pro. 22.9. he *giveth* of his bread to the poore
16. he that *giveth* to the rich shall surely come
28.27. he that *giveth* to the poore shall not lacke
Joh. 6.37. all that the father *giveth* me shall Vers. 39.
1 *Tim.* 6.17. who *giveth* us richly all things to enjoy
Jam. 1.5. that *giveth* to all men liberally See ver. 17.

Glad.

Psal. 32.11. be *glad* in the Lord and rejoice ye.
68.3. let the righteous be *glad*: let them
Rom. 10.15. and bring *glad* tidings of good things
1 *Pet.* 4.13. may be *glad* also with exceeding joy

Gladnesse.

Deut. 28.47. with *gladnesse* of heart for the
Psal. 97.11. *gladnesse* for the upright in heart
100.2. serve the Lord with *gladnesse*, come before
Isa. 22.13. and behold joy and *gladnesse*, slaying oxen
35.10. shall obtaine joy and *gladnesse*, and—
Act. 2.46. did eat their meat with *gladnesse*.

Glasse.

1 *Cor.* 13.12. now we see through a *glasse* darkly
2 *Cor.* 3.18. beholding as in a *glasse* the glory of the L.
Jam. 1.23. beholding his—face in a *glasse*

Gleane. Gleaning.

Lev. 19.10. thou shalt not *gleane* thy vineyard
23.22. neither—gather any *gleanings* of thy harvest

*Isa.*24.13.as the *gleaning* of grapes after vintage See *Mic.*7.1.

Glorifie, &c.

*Psal.*50.15.deliver thee,and thou shalt *glorifie* me
23. whoso offereth praise *glorifieth* me,and to
*Mat.*5.16. and *glorifie* your father which is in heaven
*Rom.*8.30.whom he justified,them also he *glorified*
1 *Cor.*4.7.why *glorieſt* thou as if thou hadst not—
6.10.*glorifie* God in your body, and in your spirit
1 *Pet.*2.12.may—*glorifie* God in the day of visitation

Glorious.

*Psal.*45.13.the Kings daughter is all *glorious* within
*Rom.*8.21.into the *glorious* liberty of the children of
*Phil.*3.21.may befashioned like unto his *glorious* body

Glory.

*Exod.*33.18.he said,I beseech thee shew me thy *glory*
*Num.*14.21.all the earth shalbe filled with the *glory*
*Psal.*84.11.the Lord will give grace and *glory*
138.5.great is the *glory* of the Lord See *Ps.*145.11.
148.13.his *glory* is above the earth and heaven
*Pro.*17.6.and the *glory* of children are their fathers
19.11.it is his *glory* to passe over a transgression
20.29.the *glory* of young men is their strength
25.2.it is the *glory* of God to conceale a thing
*Isa.*42.8.my *glory* will I not give to another, nor my
43.7.I have created him for my *glory*, I have
*Jer.*13.16.give *glory* to the Lord your God before he
*Rom.*8.18.not worthy to be compared to the *glory*
1 *Cor.*10.31.ye doe,doe all to the *glory* of God
2 *Cor.*4.17. exceeding and eternall weight of *glory*

Glory.

*Jer.*9.23.let not the wise man *glory* in his wisedome See 1 *Cor.*1.31.
2 *Cor.*3.21.let no man *glory* in men, for all
2 *Cor.*5.12.which *glory* in appearance, not in heart

Glutton.

*Deut.*21.20. he is a *glutton* and a drunkard
*Pro.*23.21.the drunkard and *glutton* shall come to See the word **Riot.**

Gnat.

*Mat.*23.24.straine at a *gnat*, and swallow a camell

God.

*Gen.*17.1. I am the Almighty *God* See *Job.*36.5.
*Isa.*9 6. & 10.21.
7.to be a *God* unto thee, and to thy seed after
21.33.the everlasting *God* See *Deut.*33.27.
*Psal.*90.2.*Isa.*40.28.
24.3.the *God* of the heaven,and *God* of the earth
*Exod.*6.7.I wilbe to you a *God*,and ye shalbe
8.10.there is none like to the Lord our *God*
See 1 *Kin.*8.23. 2 *Chro.*6.14.
*Lev.*19.2.I the L. your *God* am holy See *Josh.*24.19.
*Deut.*4.31.the Lord thy *God* is a mercifull *God*, he
See *Neh.*9.31. *Psal.*116.5.
6.4.O Israel the Lord our *God* is one Lord See
2 *Kin.*19.15. *Mar.*12.32.
*Eph.*4.6. & *Jam.*2.19.
5.thou shalt love the Lord thy *God* with
7.9.he is *God*,the faithfull *God* See
1 *Cor.*10,13 1 *Thes.*5.24.
21.the Lord thy *God* is—a mighty *God*, and
28.58.this glorious—name the Lord thy *God*
32.4.a *God* of truth See *Psal.*31.5.*Isa.*65.16.
*Jer.*10.10. 2 *Cor.*1.18.
1 *Sam.*2.3. the Lord is a *God* of knowledge, and by
2 *Sam.*22.32.who is *God* save the Lord? See 2 *Kin.*
5.15. *Psal.*18.31. & 86.10.
*Neh.*9.32.the terrible *God*,who keepeſt covenant
Job 33.12. *God* is greater than man See chap.36.26.
*Psal.*14.1. the fool hath said in his heart there is no *G.*
So *Psal.*53.1.
47.7.*God* is the King of all the earth See *Ps.*95.3.
73.1. *God* is good to Israel, even to such as are
77.14.thou art the *God* that dost wonders: thou
84.11.the Lord *God* is a sunne and a shield: the
*Isa.*12.2.*God* is my salvation, I will trust,and not
44.6.besides me there is no *God* See vers.8.
& chap.45.18,22. & 46.9.
45.21.a just *God*, a Saviour,there is none beside
*Jer.*23.23. am I a *God* at hand, and not a *God* far off?
32.18.the great,the mighty *God*,the Lord of hosts
*Dan.*2.47. your *God* is a *God* of gods, and a Lord
9.4.the great and dreadfull *God*, keeping the
*Mat.*6.24.ye cannot serve *God* and Mammon
So *Luk.*16.13.
19.17.none good but one,that is *God*: but if
22.21.and unto *God* the things that are *Gods*
27.46. my *God* my *God* why hast thou forsaken me
See *Psal.*22.1.
*Mar.*12.27.not the *God* of the dead, but the
God of the living
*Joh.*4.24.*God* is a spirit; and they that worship him
17.3.know thee the only true *God*,and Jesus Christ
20.28.Thomas said—my Lord, and my *God*
*Act.*5.29. we ought to obey *God* rather than men
See chap.4.19.
10.34. of a truth *God* is no respecter of persons
*Rom.*3.4.let *God* be true,and every man a lyar,as it is
8.31. if *God* be for us,who can be against us?
9.5.who is over all,*God* blessed for ever, Amen
15.5. the *God* of patience and consolation grant
13. the *God* of hope fill you with all joy and
1 *Cor.*15.28.under him,that *God* may be all in all
2 *Cor.*1.3. of mercies, and the *God* of all comfort
4.4. the *God* of this world hath blinded the minds
5.18.all things are of *God*,who hath reconciled
13.11.the *God* of love and peace See *Phil.*4.9.
2 *Thes.*2.4. himselfe above all that is called *God*
1 *Tim.*1.17.immortall,invisible, the onely wise *God*
3.16.*God* was manifest in the flesh, justified in
*Tit.*1.16.they professe that they know *God*: but
2.13. glorious appearing of the great *God* and
*Heb.*8.10.I wilbe to them a *God*,and they shall—
See the word **People.**
12.29. for our *God* is a consuming fire
1 *Joh.*1.5.*God* is light,and in him is no darkness
4.12.no man hath seene *God* at any time: if we
16.*God* is love,and he that dwels in love
5.20.we know that the Son of *God* is come
Jude 25.to the onely wise *God* our Saviour be glory

Godly.

Pſal. 12.1. helpe Lord, for the *godly* man ceaſeth
32.6. every one that is *godly* will pray unto thee
Mal. 2.15. that he might ſeeke a *godly* ſeed
2 *Cor.* 7.10. *godly* ſorrow worketh repentance to
2 *Tim.* 3.12. all that will live *godly* in Chriſt Jeſus
Tit. 2.12. ſoberly and *godly* in this preſent world

Godlineſſe.

2 *Tim.* 4.8. *godlineſſe* is profitable unto all things
6.6. but *godlineſſe* with content is great gaine
1 *Pet.* 1.3. things that pertaine to life and *godlineſſe*

Goe.

Zach. 8.21. let us *goe* ſpeedily to pray before the Lord
and to ſeeke the Lord of hoſts, I will *goe* alſo

Gold.

Job 23.10. he hath tryed me, I ſhall come forth as *gold*
28.15. wiſdome cannot be gotten for *gold*, nor
See verſ. 16, 17, 19 *Pro.* 3.14. & 8.10, 19.
31.14. if I have made *gold* my hope, or have ſaid
Pſal. 19.10. more to be deſired than *gold*, yea than
See *Pſal.* 119.127.
Pro. 11.22. as a jewell of *gold* in a ſwines ſnout, ſo is
25.11. is like apples of *gold* in pictures of ſilver
27.21. and the furnace for *gold*, ſo is a man to his
Mat. 10.9. provide neither *gold* nor ſilver, nor
Jam. 2.2. a man with a *gold* ring, in goodly—
5.3. your *gold*, and your ſilver is cankered, and
1 *Pet.* 1.7. more precious than *gold* that periſheth
18. corruptible things, as with ſilver and *gold*
Rev. 3.18. buy of me *gold* tryed in the fire, that

Good.

Gen. 2.18. it is not *good* that the man ſhould be alone
Deut. 8.16. thee, to doe thee *good* at thy latter end
Job 2.10. ſhall we receive *good* at the hand of G. and
Pſal. 4.6. many that ſay, who will ſhew us any *good*?
14.1. there is none that doth *good* See *Rom.* 3.12.
25.8. *good* & upright is the Lord See *Pſ.* 100.5.
& 106.1. & 107.1. & 118.1, 29.
Jer. 33.11. *Nah.* 1.7.
34.10. ſeek the Lord, ſhall not want any *good* thing
73.1. truly God is *good* to Iſrael, even to ſuch
84.11. no *good* thing will he with-hold from
145.9. the Lord is *good* to all, and his mercies
Pro. 3.27. with-hold not *good* from them to whom it is
Jer. 5.25. your ſins have with-holden *good* things from
Amos 5.14. ſeek *good* & not evill See verſ. 15.
Mic. 7.2. the *good* man is periſhed out of the earth
Mat. 12.34. how can ye being evill ſpeak *good* things
35. a *good* man out of the *good* treaſure of the
19.17. there is none *good* but one, that is God V. 16.
Luk. 16.25. in thy life time receivedſt thy *good* things
Rom. 3.8. we ſay, let us doe evill that *good* may come
5.7. for a *good* man ſome would—dare to die
7.19. the *good* that I would, I doe not, but the
9.11. neither having done any *good* or evill, that
12.9. is evill, cleave to that which is *good*
21. of evill, but overcome evill with *good*
Gal. 6.10. let us doe *good* unto all men, eſpecially to
1 *Theſ.* 5.15. ever follow that which is *good*, both—
21. all things, hold faſt that which is *good*.
1 *Tim.* 6.18. that they doe *good*, that they be—
Heb. 13.6.10 doe *good* and communicate forget not
1 *Pet.* 2.18. ſervants be ſubject—not onely to the *good*

Goodneſſe.

Exod. 34.6. and abundant in *goodneſſe* and truth
Pſal. 16.2. my *goodneſſe* extendeth not unto thee
Pro. 20.6. proclaime every one his owne *goodneſſe*
Hoſ. 6.4. your *goodneſſe* is as a morning cloud
Rom. 15.14. that ye alſo are full of *goodneſſe*

Goods.

Eccl. 5.11. when *goods* encreaſe, they are encreaſed
Luk. 12.19. thou haſt—*goods* laid up for many yeares
Heb. 10.34. took joyfully the ſpoyling of your *goods*
1 *Joh.* 3.17. whoſo hath this worlds *good*, and ſeeth

Goſpell.

Mat. 11.5. the poore have the *Goſpell* preached unto
Mar. 16.15. preach the *Goſpell* to every creature
1 *Cor.* 9.14. preach the *Goſpell*, ſhould live of the *Goſp.*
2 *Cor.* 4.3. if our *Goſpel* be hid, it is hid to them that are

Government.

2 *Pet.* 2.10. and deſpiſe *government* See *Jude* 8.

Grace.

Pſal. 84.11. the Lord will give *grace* and glory
Pro. 3.34. but he giveth *grace* to the lowly
Zach. 12.10. the ſpirit of *grace* and ſupplication
Joh. 1.14. only begotten—full of *grace* and truth
16. have we received, and *grace* for *grace*
17. but *grace* and truth came by Jeſus Chriſt
Act. 18.27. which had beleeved through *grace*
Rom. 4.16. it is of faith, that it might be of *grace*, to
5.2. have acceſſe by faith into this *grace*, wherein
20. ſin abounded, *grace* did much more abound
6.1. ſhall we continue in ſin, that *grace* may—
11.5. remnant according to the election of *grace*
6. and if by *grace*, then is it no more of works
16.24. the *grace* of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt be with
See *Gal.* 6.18. *Eph.* 6.24. *Rev.* 22.21.
1 *Cor.* 15.10. by the *grace* of God I am that I am
2 *Cor.* 12.9. my *grace* is ſufficient for thee: for my
13.14. the *grace* of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and the
Gal. 1.15. mothers wombe, and called me by his *grace*
Eph. 1.6. to the praiſe of the glory of his *grace* Ver. 7.
2.5. by *grace* ye are ſaved See verſ. 8.
4.29. that it may miniſter *grace* unto the hearers
Col. 3.16. ſinging with *grace* in your hearts to the
4.6. let your ſpeech be alwayes with *grace*—that
2 *Tim.* 1.9. according to his owne purpoſe and *grace*
Tit. 2.11. the *grace* of God that bringeth ſalvation
3.7. that being juſtified by his *grace*, we ſhould
Heb. 4.16. let us come boldly to the throne of *grace*
13.9. that the heart be eſtabliſhed with *grace*, not
Jam. 4.6. but giveth *grace* to the humble See *Pro.* 3.34.
& 1 *Pet.* 5.5.
2 *Pet.* 3.18. but grow in *grace*, and in the knowledge of
Jude 4. the *grace* of our God into laſciviouſneſſe

Gracious, &c.

Exod. 22.27. for I am *gracious* See *Pſal* 86.15.
& 111.4. & 116.5. & 145.8.
33.19. I will be *gracious* to whom I will be *gracious*
Hoſ. 14.2. and receive us *graciouſly*, ſo will we render

Digitized by Google

Graine.

*Mat.*13.31.the kingdome of heaven is like a *graine* of
So *Mar.*4.31. *Luk.*13.19.

Grape.

*Jer.*31.29.the fathers have eaten a sowre *grape*,and
See ver.30. *Ezek.*18.2.

Grasse.

*Psal.*37.2.they shall soone be cut downe like the *grasse*
90.5.they are like *grasse* that groweth up
See *Ps.*102.4.& 103.15. *Jam.*1.11.
*Isa.*40.6.all flesh is *grasse*, and all the goodlinesse
7.the *grasse* withereth, the flower— 1 *Pet.*1.24.
*Mat.*6.30.if God so clothe the *grasse* of the field,which

Grave.

1 *Sam.*2.6.he bringeth downe to the *grave*,and
Job 17.13.if I wait,the grave is mine house: I have
*Psal.*6.5.in the *grave* who shall give thee thankes
See *Psal.*88.11. *Isa.*38.18.
*Hos.*13.14.O *gr.* I will be thy destruction 1 *Cor.*15.55

Grave. Gravity.

1 *Tim.*3.8.must the Deacons be *grave*, not double—
*Tit.*2.2.that the aged men be sober, *grave*—
7.shewing uncorruptnesse,*gravity*, sincerity

Gray.

*Pro.*20.29.the beauty of old men is the *gray* head
*Hos.*7.9. *gray* haires are here and there upon him

Great. Greater.

2 *Sam.*7.22.thou art *great* O Lord G. See *Ps.*104.1.
2 *Chro.*16.25. *great* is the Lord,and greatly to be
See 2 *Chro.*1.5. *Neh.*1.5. & 9.32. *Job* 36.26.
*Psal.*147.5. *Isa.*12.6. *Dan.*9.4.
*Jer.*5.5.I will get me to the *great* men, and will
32.18.the *great*, the mighty God
45.5.and seekest thou *great* things for thy selfe
*Mat.*20.27. whosoever will be *great* amongst you, let
See *Mar.*10.43. *Luk.*22.25.26.
*Joh.*10.29.my father—is *greater* than all, and no man
14.28. rejoice—for my father is *greater* than I
*Rev.*20.13.I saw the dead,small & *great* stand before

Greatnesse.

1 *Chro* 29.11. thine O Lord is the *greatnesse*,and the
*Psal.*145.3. and his *greatnesse* is unsearchable

Greedy, &c.

*Pro.*21.26.he coveteth *greedily* all the day long, but
*Isa.*56.11. they are *greedy* dogs,which can never have
*Ezek.*22.12.thou hast *greedily* gained of thy neighbour
*Eph.*4.19. to worke all uncleannesse with *greedinesse*

Grieke. Griefes.

*Isa.*53.4. he hath born our *griefes*,and carried
*Jer.*45.3.the Lord hath added *grief* to my sorrow

Grieve, &c.

*Jer.*5.3. striken them, but they have not *grieved*
Amos 6.6. are not *grieved* for the affliction of Ioseph
*Eph.*4.30. *grieve* not the holy Spirit of God, whereby

Grind.

Job 31.10.then let my wife *grind* unto another, & let
*Isa.*3.15.and *grinde* the face of the poore, saith the L.

Grone, &c.

*Joh.*11.33.he *groned* in the spirit, & was— Vers.38.
*Rom.*8.22. the whole creation *groneth* and travelleth
23.even we our selves *grone* within our selves
2 *Cor.*5.2. we *grone* earnestly, desiring to be clothed

Groning, &c.

*Exod.*2.24. and God heard their *groning* *Act.*7.34.
*Psal.*6.6.I am weary of my *groning*; all the night long
*Rom.*8.26.with *gronings* which cannot be uttered

Ground.

*Gen.*2.7.God formed man of the dust of the *ground*
3.17.cursed is the *ground* for thy sake, in sorrow
*Jer.*4.3.break up your fallow *ground* See *Hos.*10.12.

Ground. Grounded.

*Col.*1.23.if ye continue in the faith, *grounded* & settled
1 *Tim.*3.15. Church, the pillar and *ground* of the truth

Grow, &c.

*Eph.*4.15. may *grow* up unto him in all things which
2 *Thes.*1.3. because your faith *groweth* exceedingly
1 *Pet.*2.2.milke of the word, that ye may *grow* therby
2 *Pet.*3.18. *grow* in grace,and in the knowledge—

Grudge, &c.

*Lev.*19.18. thou shalt not—beare any *grudge* against
2 *Cor.*9.7. let him give, not *grudgingly*—for God—
*Jam.*5.9. *grudge* not one against another, brethren
1 *Pet.*4.9. use hospitality—without *grudging*

Guide.

*Psal.*25.9.the meek will hee *guide* in judgement
32.8. I will *guide* thee with mine eye
See *Psal.*48.14. & 73.24.
*Luk.*1.79.to *guide* our feet into the way of peace

Guile.

*Psal.*32.2. and in whose spirit there is no *guile*
34.13.evill, and thy lips from speaking *guile*
*Joh.*1.47.an Israelite indeed, in whom is no *guile*
1 *Pet.*2.1.laying aside all malice and all *guile*,and
22.neither was *guile* found in his mouth
3.10.evill,and his lips that they speake no *guile*

Guilty.

1 *Cor.*11.27. shalbe *guilty* of the body and blood of
*Jam.*2.10.offend in one point,he is *guilty* of all

Habitation, &c.

*Pro.*3.33.but he blesseth the *habitation* of the just
*Isa.*33.20.eyes shall see Jerusalem a quiet *habitation*
*Luk.*16.9. receive you into everlasting *habitions*

Haire. Haires.

*Isa.*3.24.in stead of well set *haire* baldnesse,and in
*Hos.*7.9. gray *haires* are here and there upon him
*Mat.*5.36.not able to make one *haire* white or black
10.30. the *haires* of your head are numbred
*Luk.*21.18. there shall not an *haire* of your head perish
1 *Cor.*11.14.if a man have long *haire*,it is a shame to
15. but if a woman have long *haire*, it is a glory
1 *Tim.*2.9.not with broidred *haire* See 1 *Pet.*3.3.

Hallow. Hallowed.

*Lev.*22.32. I will be *hallowed* among the children of
*Jer.*17.22. *hallow* ye the sabbath day See ver.24.27.
*Ezek.*20.20. & 44.24.

Hand.

*Num.*11.23.the Lords *hand* is not waxed short
*Deut.*6.8. shall binde them for a signe on thine *hand*
35.7.

15.7.nor ſhut thine *hand* from thy poore brother
8.but thou ſhalt open thine *hand* wide unto him
See Verſ.11.
*Pro.*3.27. when it is in the power of thy *hand* to doe
11.21.though *hand* joyne in *hand*, the wicked—
See chap.16.5.
*Eccl.*9.10 whatſoever thine *hand* findeth to doe, doe
*Iſa.*41.13. thy God will hold thy right *hand*
50.2.is my *hand* ſhortned—that it cannot redeeme
59.1.the Lords *hand* is not ſhortned, that it
*Jer.*23.23. am I a God at *hand*—and not far off?
*Mat.*5.30. if thy right *hand* offend thee, cut it off
See chap.18.8.
6.3.let not thy left *hand* know what thy right *hand*
*Mar.*16.19. and ſate on the right *hand* of God
*Luk.*9.62.no man having put his *hand* to the plow
*Joh.*3.35. hath given all things into his *hand*—
10.28.nor ſhall any man pluck them out of my *hand*
See verſ.29.
1 *Cor.*12.21.the eye cannot ſay to the *hand*—

Hands, &c.

*Exod.*17.12.Moſes *hands* were heavie, and they took a
Job 9.30. water, and make my *hands* never ſo cleane
10.8. thy *hands* have made and faſhioned me—
*Pſal.*22.16 .they pierced my *hands* and feet
24.4.he that hath pure *hands*, and a cleane heart
26.6.I waſh my *hands* in innocency, ſo will
73.13. vanity, and waſhed my *hands* in innocency
*Pro.*6.10.a little folding of the *hands* to ſleep Ch.24.33
*Iſa.*1.15 when you ſpread forth your *hands*
3.11.the reward of his *hands* ſhalbe given him
35.3.ſtrengthen the weake *hands*, and—
65.2. I have ſpread out my *hands* all the day to
2 *Cor.*5.1. an houſe not made with *hands*, but—
1 *Theſ.*4.11. and to work with your owne *hands*
1 *Tim.*2.8. lifting up holy *hands*, without wrath and
*Heb.*10.31. to fall into the *hands* of the living God
12.12.lift up the *hands* which hang downe, and
*Jam.*4.8.cleanſe your *hands* ye ſinners, and purifie

Hand-writing.

*Col.*2.14. blotting out the *hand-writing* of ordinances
See *Eph.*2.15.

Hang, &c.

*Deut.*21.23.he that is *hanged* is accurſed *Gal.*3.13.
*Mat.*27.5.departed, and went and *hanged* himſelfe
*Luk.*19.48.all the people *hanged* upon him
See the *Margin.*

Hard, &c.

*Gen.*18.14.is any thing too *hard* for the Lord? At
See *Jer.*32.17,27.
*Mar.*10.23.how *hardly* ſhal they that have riches enter
See verſ.24.

Harden, &c.

*Deut.*2.30.God *hardened* his ſpirit, and made his heart
*Iſa.*63.17. and *hardened* our hearts from thy feare
*Rom.*9.18.have mercy, and whom he will he *hardeneth*
*Heb.*3.13. leſt any of you be *hardened* through
15. *harden* not your hearts See chap.4.7.

Hardneſſe.—Hardneſſe.

*Mar.*3.5.grieved for the *hardneſſe* of their hearts
*Rom.*2.5.but after thy *hardneſſe* and impenitent
2 *Tim.*2.3.endure *hardneſſe* as a good ſouldier of

Harder.

*Jer.*5.3.have made their faces *harder* than a rocke
See *Zech.*7.12.

Harlot.

*Pro.*7.10.met him—with the attire of an *harlot*
1 *Cor.*6.15.and make them the members of an *harlot*?

Harme. Harmeleſſe.

*Pſal.*105.15. and doe my Prophets no *harme*
*Phil.*2.15.that ye may be blameleſſe and *harmeleſſe*
*Heb.*7.26.holy, *harmeleſſe*, undefiled, ſeparate from—
1 *Pet.*3.13.and who is he that will *harme* you, if ye

Harpe.

*Iſa.*5.12.the *Harp* and the Violl—are in their feaſts
See *Amos* 6.5.

Harveſt.

*Pro.*10.5.he that ſleepeth in *harveſt* is a ſon that
20.4. the ſluggard—ſhall begge in *harveſt*, and
*Mat.*9.37.the *harveſt* truly is plenteous, but the—
See verſ.38. *Luk.*10.2.

Haſte, &c.

*Pſal.*31.22. I ſaid in my *haſte*, I am cut off from
116.11.I ſaid in my *haſte*, all men are liars *Ro.*3.4
119.60. I made *haſte* and delayed not to keep—
*Pro.*20.21.an inheritance may be gotten *haſtily* at the
28.20.he that maketh *haſte* to be rich ſhall not be
*Eccl.*5.2.let not thy heart be *haſty* to utter any thing
7.9. be not *haſty* in thy ſpirit to be angry, for anger

Hate.

*Lev.*19.17.thou ſhalt not *hate* thy brother in thy
*Deut.*19.11. if any man *hate* his neighbour, and
2 *Chro.*19.2. ſhouldſt—thou love them that *hate* the L.
*Pſal.*97.10.ye that love the Lord, *hate* evill: he
119.104.I *hate* every falſe way See verſ.128.
139.21. do not I *hate* them O Lord that *hate* thee?
*Eccl.*3.8.a time to love, and a time to *hate*, a
Amos 5.15.*hate* the evill, and love the good, and
*Mic.*3.2.who *hate* the good, and love the evill, who
*Mat.*5.44.doe good to them that *hate* you, and
*Luk.*6.22.bleſſed are ye when men ſhall *hate* you
14.26.come to me, and *hate* not his father and
*Joh.*15.18. if the world *hate* you, you know that it
*Rom.*7.15. doe I not, but what a *hate* that doe I
1 *Joh.*3.13. marvell not—if the world *hate* you

Hated.

*Mat.*10.22. ye ſhall be *hated* of all men for my—
*Rom.*9.13. I have loved Jacob, & *hated* Eſau *Mal.*1.2,3
*Eph.*5.29.no man ever yet *hated* his owne fleſh, but

Hateth.

*Pro.*26.28.tongue *hateth* thoſe that are afflicted by it
*Joh.*15.19.therefore the world *hateth* you Ch.17.14.
1 *Joh.*2.9.& *hateth* his brother, is in darknes Ver.11.
3.15.whoſo *hateth* his brother is a murtherer, and
4.20.ſay, I love G. and *hateth* his brother, he is a liar

Hatred.

*Pſal.*139.22. I hate them with a perfect *hatred*: I
*Pro.*10.12. *hatred* ſtirreth up ſtrife: but love covereth
18.he that hideth *hatred* with lying lips is a foole
26.26.whoſe *hatred* is covered by deceit, his—

*Eccl.*9.1.no man knoweth either love or *hatred*
*Ezek.*35.5. becauſe thou haſt had a perpetuall *hatred*

Haughty.

*Pſal.*131.1.mine heart is not *haughty*, nor mine
*Pro.*16.18. and an *haughty* ſpirit before a fall
18.12. before deſtruction the heart—is *haughty*
*Iſa.*10.33.the *haughty* ſhalbe humbled See ch.2.11.

Head.

*Gen.*3.15.it ſhall bruiſe thine *head*, and thou ſhalt—
*Pſal.*141.5.oyle which ſhall not break mine *head*
*Iſa.*1.5.the whole *head* is ſicke, and the—heart faint
*Jer.*9.1.O that my *head* were waters, and mine eyes
1 *Cor.*11.3. the *head* of every man is Chriſt—
the *head* of Chriſt is God
*Eph.*5.23. the husband is the *head* of the wife—
*Col.*1.18.he is the *head* of the body, the Ch. *Eph.*5.23.
1 *Pet.*2.7. the ſame is made the *head* of the corner

Heale.

*Deut.*32.39. I wound, and I *heale*, neither is there—
2 *Chro.*7.14.their ſin, and will *heale* their land
*Hoſ.*14.4.I will *heale* their backſlidings, I will love

Healed.

*Iſa.*53.5.with his ſtripes we are *healed* See 1 *Pet.*2.24.
*Jer.*6.14.they have *healed* alſo the hurt of the daught.
See chap.8.11. *Ezek.*13.10.
17.14.heale me O Lord, and I ſhall be *healed*: ſave

Healeth.

*Exod.*15.26.I am the L. that *healeth* thee See *Pſ.*103.3.
*Pſal.*147.3.*healeth* the broken heart See *Luk.*4.18.

Healing.

*Mal.*4.2.ariſe with *healing* in his wings, and ſhall

Health.

*Pſal.*67.2. earth, thy ſaving *health* among all nations
*Jer.*30.17. I will reſtore *health*—and heale thee of—

Heard.

Job 42.5.I have *heard* of thee by the hearing of the
*Jer.*8.6. I hearkened and *heard*, but they ſpake not
*Mar.*6.20.he did many things, and *heard* him gladly
*Heb.*4.2. not being mixed with faith in them that *heard*

Heare.

*Deut.*30.12. unto us, that we may *heare* it, and doe it
31.12.that they may *heare*—and learne See verſ.13.
Job 35.13.God will not *heare* vanity, nor—regard it
*Pſal.*95.7. his hand, to day if ye will *heare* his voice
115.6.they have eares, but they *heare* not
*Pro.*1.5.a wiſe man will *heare*, and will encreaſe—
*Eccl.*5.1.be more ready to *heare* than to give the
*Iſa.*6.9.*heare* ye indeed, but underſtand not, and
29.18. in that day the deafe ſhall *heare* the words
55.3. *heare* and your ſoule ſhall live, and I will
*Ezek.*12.2.they have eares to *heare*, and *heare* not, for
33.31.they *heare* thy words, but will not doe them
*Zech.*7.11.ſtopt their eares that they ſhould not *heare*
*Mar.*4.24.take heed what ye *heare*: with what
33.the word—as they were able to *heare* it
*Luk.*8.18.take heed therefore how ye *heare*, for
16.31.if they *heare* not Moſes and the Prophets
*Joh.*5.25.the dead ſhall *heare* the voice of the ſon
10.3.the ſheep *heare* his voice See verſ.29.
*Act.*28.26.hearing ye ſhall *heare*, and ſhal not underſt.
*Heb.*3.7.the H. Gh. ſaith, to day if you *heare* his voice
*Jam.*1.19.let every man be ſwift to *heare*, ſlow to ſpeak
*Rev.*13.9.if any man have an eare, let him *heare*

Hearer, &c.

*Jam.*1.22.doers of the word, and not *hearers* onely
23. if any man be a *hearer* of the word, and not—

Heareſt.

*Pſal.*65.2.O thou that *heareſt* prayer, unto thee ſhal all
*Joh.*11.42.I know that thou *heareſt* me alwayes

Heareth.

*Deut.*29.19. *heareth* the words of this curſe, that he
*Pro.*8.34.bleſſed is the man that *heareth* me: watching
*Mat.*7.24.whoſo *heareth* theſe ſayings of mine, & doth
*Luk.*6.47.whoſoever—*heareth* my ſayings, and doth
10.16. he that *heareth* you *heareth* me, and he
*Joh.*8.47.he that is of God *heareth* Gods words, ye
9.31.we know that God *heareth* not ſinners
1 *Joh.*4.6.he that knoweth God, *heareth* us: he that
is not of God, *heareth* not us—
5.15.and if we know that he *heareth* us—we know

Hearing.

Job 42.5.heard of thee by the *hearing* of the eare
*Pro.*20.1. the *hearing* eare—the Lord hath made
28.9.turneth away his eare from *hearing* the Law
*Eccl.*1.8.with ſeeing, nor the eare filled with *hearing*
*Mat.*13.13.*hearing* they heare not, nor—underſtand
15.their eares are dull of *hearing*, and their
*Heb.*5.11.to be uttered, ſeeing ye are dull of *hearing*

Hearken, &c.

*Jer.*8.6.I *hearkned* & heard, but they ſpake not aright
17.27.but if ye wil not *hearken*—to hallow the ſab.
*Act.*4.19. to *hearken* unto you more than God, judge

Heart.

*Gen.*6.5.every imagination of the thought of his *heart*
was only evill continually See ch.8.21.
*Exod.*4.21.I will harden his *heart* See chap.7.3, 13.
& 8.15. & 9.7. & 10.20. & 14.8.
35.7.whoſoever is of a willing *heart*, let him bring
*Deut.*4.29.if thou ſeek him with all thine *heart*
See 1 *Chro.*22.19. 2 *Chro.*22.2.
*Pſal.*119.2. *Jer.*29.13.
39.and conſider in thine *heart* that the Lord he is
5.29. O that there were ſuch an *heart* in them that
6.5.thou ſhalt love the L. thy God with all thy *heart*
So *Mat.*22.37.
10.12.to ſerve the L. thy God with all thine *heart*
See chap.11.13. 1 *Sam.*12.20.
16.circumciſe the fore-ſkin of your *heart*, and
See *Jer.*4.4.
11.16.take heed—that your *heart* be not deceived
18.ye ſhall lay up theſe my words in your *heart*
15.7.thou ſhalt not harden thine *heart*, nor ſhut
26.16.keep and do them with all thine *heart*
29.the Lord hath not given you an *heart*
30.6.the Lord thy God will circumciſe thy *heart*
10.turne unto the Lord with all thine *heart*, and
1 *Sam.*16.7. but the Lord looketh upon the *heart*
24.5.Davids *heart* ſmote him See 2 *Sam.*24.10.
1 *Kin.*8.61. let your *heart* be perfect with the Lord
See chap.15.14. *Iſa.*38.3.

Digitized by Google

9.4.walke—in integrity of *heart*,& in uprightneſſe
2 *Kin.*22.19.becauſe thy *heart* was tender, and thou
1 *Chro.*12.33. they were not of a double *heart*
29.17.I know alſo my God,that thou trieſt the *hea.*
18. thy people,and prepare their *heart* to thee
2 *Chro.*6.8. as it was in thine *heart* to build an
30.18.every one that prepareth his *heart* to ſeeke
Job 9.4. he is wiſe in *heart*, and mighty in ſtrength
11.13.if thou prepare thy *heart*,and ſtretch out
23.16.God maketh my *heart* ſoft, and the Almigh.
*Pſal.*4.4.commune with your own *heart* upon your bed
7.10.is of God,which ſaves the upright in *heart*
9.1. I will praiſe thee with my whole *heart*, I will
10.17.thou wilt pepare their *heart*,thou wilt cauſe—
12.2.lips,and with a double *heart* do they ſpeak
15.2.and ſpeaketh the truth in his *heart*
14.4.cleane hands,and a pure *heart*,who hath not
45.1. my *heart* is inditing a good matter,I ſpeak
51.10.create in me a cleane *heart*, O God,and
17. a broken and contrite *heart*,O God thou
62.10.if riches increaſe,ſet not your *heart* upon them
64.6. both the inward thought—& the *heart* is deep
66.18.if I regard iniquity in my *heart*,the Lord
73.1.God is good—to ſuch as are of a cleane *heart*
13.I have cleanſed my *heart* in vaine, and waſht
86.11. thy truth, unite my *heart* to feare thy name
95.8.harden not your *heart*,as in the provocations
101.2.I will walk in my houſe with a perfect *heart*
119.32.when thou ſhalt enlarge my *heart*
*Pro.*3.1. let thine *heart* keep my commandements
3.write them uponthe table of thine *heart*
See Chap.6.21. & 7.3.
4.23. keep thine *heart* with all diligence: for out
7.25 let not thine *heart* decline to her wayes
14.30.a ſound *heart* is the life of the fleſh; but
15.13.a merry *heart* maketh a chearful countenance
15.he that is of a merry *heart*, hath a continuall
16.1.the preparations of the *heart*—is from theLord
19.21. there are many devices in a mans *heart*—
20.9.who can ſay,I have made my *heart* clean ? I
21.1.the Kings *heart* is in the hand of the Lord,as
22.11.he that loveth pureneſſe of *heart*,for the
15.fooliſhneſſe is bound in the *heart* of a childe
23.26.my ſon give me thy *heart*, and let
28.14.he that hardeneth his *heart*,ſhall fall into
26. he that truſteth in his own *heart* is a fooſe
*Eccl.*10.2.a wiſe mans *heart* is at his right hand, but
*Cant.*5.2. I ſleep, but my *heart* waketh: it is the
8.6. ſet me as a ſeale upon thy *heart*,as a ſeale
*Iſa.*6.10. make the *heart* of this people fat, and make
10.7.neither doth his *heart* thinke ſo,but it is in
44.19. none conſiders in his *heart*,neither is there
47.7. thou didſt not lay theſe things to thy *heart*
See chap.57.1,11. *Mal.*2.2.
57.15.and to revive the *heart* of the contrite ones
*Jer.*4.14. waſh thine *heart* from wickedneſſe, that
9.26.are uncircumciſed in the *heart* *Rom.*2.28,29.
12.11.deſolate,becauſe no man layeth it to *heart*
17.9.the *heart* is deceitfull above all things,and
24.7.I will give them an *heart* to know me, that I
29.13.when ye ſhal ſearch for me with all your *hea.*
32.39.I will give them one *heart*, and one way
*Lam.*3.41. let us lift up our *heart* with our hands unto
*Ezek.*11.19.I will take the ſtony *heart* out of their bo.
18.31.make you a new *heart*,and a new ſpirit
36.26. a new *heart* alſo will I give you
*Hoſ.*4.8. and they ſet their *heart* on their iniquity
7.14.have not cried unto me with their *heart*
10.2. their *heart* is divided: now ſhall they be
Joel 2.12.turne ye even to me with all your *heart*
13. rent your *heart* and not your garments
*Mal.*2.2. if ye will not heare—and lay it to *heart*, to
*Mat.*5.8. bleſſed are the pure in *heart*,for they—
12.34. out of the abundance of the *heart* the mouth
13.15.for this peoples *heart* is waxed groſſe, and
15.19.out of the *heart* proceed evill thoughts
*Mar.*7.19.enters not into his *heart*, but into the belly
*Luk.*2.51. kept all thoſe ſayings in her *heart* Ver.19.
8.15.with an honeſt and good *heart*, having heard
*Act.*2.46.eat with gladneſſe and ſingleneſſe of *heart*
8.37.if thou beleeveſt with all thine *heart*,thou
11.23. that with purpoſe of *heart* they would
16.14. whoſe *heart* the Lord opened, that ſhe
21.13. mean ye to weep, and to break my *heart*?
*Rom.*2.29.and circumciſion is that of the *heart*,in
10.9. and ſhalt beleeve in thine *heart* that God
2 *Cor.*9.7.as he purpoſeth in his *heart*, ſo let him give
*Eph.*6.6.doing the will of God from the *heart*
1 *Tim.*1.5.is charity out of a pure *heart*,& a good conſ.
2 *Tim.*2.22. that call on the Lord with a pure *heart*
*Heb.*10.22.let us draw neare with a pure *heart*,in
1 *Pet.*1.22.love one another with a pure *heart*—
3.4. let it be the hidden man of the *heart*, in that
1 *Joh.*3.20.if our *heart* condemne us,God is greater

Hearted.

*Iſa.*61.1. to bind up the broken *hearted*,to—

Heartily.

*Col.*3.23.whatſoever ye doe,doe it *heartily*,as to the

Hearts.

1 *Sam.*10.26.of men.whoſe *hearts* God had touched
1 *Kin.*8.39. thou only knoweſt the *hearts* of all the
See 1 *Chro.*28.9. 2 *Chro.*6.30. *Luk.*16.15.
*Act.*1.24. & 15.8. *Rev.*2.23.
2 *Chro.*11.16.ſuch as had ſet their *hearts* to ſeek the
*Pſal.*33.15.he faſhioneth their *hearts* alike, he conſide.
*Pro.*17.3.the Lord tryeth the *hearts* See chap.21.2.
*Jer.*31.33. and write it in their *hearts*
So *Heb.*8.10. & 10.16.
32.40. I will put my feare in their *hearts*, that they
*Zech.*7.12.they have made their *hearts* as an adamant
*Mat.*6.21. treaſure is, there will your *hearts* be alſo
*Luk.*21.14. ſettle it therefore in your *hearts*
*Act.*2.37. were pricked in their *hearts*,and ſaid
15.9.and them,purifying their *hearts* by faith
*Rom.*5.5. love of God is ſhed abroad in your *hearts*
8.27.he that ſearcheth the *hearts*, knoweth what
1 *Theſ.*2.4.men, but God, which trieth our *hearts*
*Col.*3.16.ſinging with a grace in your *hearts* to the
*Heb.*3.8. harden not your *hearts* as in the provocation
4.7.if you wil heare his voice harden not your *hearts*
*Jam.*4.8. purifie

*Jam.*4.8. purifie your *hearts* ye double minded
*1 Pet.*3.15. sanctifie the Lord God in your *hearts*

Heaven.

*Lev.*26.19. I will make your *heaven* as iron, and
*Deut.*10.14. the *heaven*—of heavens is the Lords
*Psal.*73.25. whom have I *heaven* but thee?
*Isa.*66.1. the *heaven* is my throne, and the earth
*Jer.*23.24. doe not I fill *heaven* and earth, saith the
*Act.*3.21. whom the *heaven* must receive untill
*Rev.*21.1. I saw a new *heaven*—for the first *heaven*

Heavens.

Job 15.15. the *heavens* are not cleane in his sight
*Psal.*19.1. the *heavens* declare the glory of G. *Ps.*50.6.
*Isa.*65.17. I create new *heavens* See ch.66.22.
*Hos.*2.21. I will heare the *heavens*, and they shall—
*2 Cor.*5.1. and house—eternall in the *heavens*
*Heb.*1.10. the *heavens* are the works of thy hands
*2 Pet.*3.10. the *heavens* shall passe away with a great
12. wherein the *heavens* being set on fire shall be
13. we—look for new *heavens*, and a new earth

Heavie.

*Psal.*38.4. as an *heavie* burden, they are too *heavie* for
*Mat.*11.28. all ye that labour and are *heavie* laden

Heavie. Heavinesse.

*Pro.*12.25. *heavinesse* in the heart maketh it stoop
14.13. and the end of that mirth is *heavinesse*
*Isa.*61.3. garment of praise for the spirit of *heavinesse*
*Mar.*14.33. to be sore amazed, & to be very *heavie*
*Jam.*4.9. mourning, and your joy to *heavinesse*

Hedge.

Job 1.10. hast thou not made an *hedge* about him, and
*Isa.*5.5 I will take away the *hedge* thereof, and it
*Ezek.*13.5. nor made up the *hedge* for the house of—
22.30. sought for a man that should make up the *h.*
*Hos.*2.6. I will *hedge* up thy way with thornes, and

Heed.

*Heb.*2.1. give the more earnest *heed* to the thing which
See the word **Take Heed.**

Heire. Heires.

*Rom.*8.17. *heires* of God, and joint *heires* with Christ
*Tit.*3.7. *heires* according to the hope of eternall life
*Gal.*4.7. if a son, then an *heire* of God through
*Heb.*1.2. whom he hath appointed *heire* of all things

Hell.

Job 26.6. *hell* is naked before him, and destruction
*Psal.*16.16. thou wilt not leave my soule in *hell*, nor
*Pro.*15.11. *hell* and destruction are before the Lord
27.20. *hell* and destruction are never full, so the
*Isa.*5.14. *hell* hath enlarged her selfe, and opened
28.15. with *hell* are we at agreement: when the
*Mat.*5.30. whole body should be cast into *hell* Ch.18.9
16.18. the gates of *hell* shall not prevaile against
*Rev.*1.18. I have the keyes of *hell* and of death

Helmet.

*Isa.*59.17. and an *helmet* of salvation upon his head
*Eph.*6.15. take the *helmet* of salvation, and the
*1 Thes.*5.8. and for an *helmet*, the hope of salvation

Helpe. Helper.

*Gen.*2.18. I will make him an *helpe* meet for him
*2 Chro.*32.8. with us is the Lord—to *helpe* us, and to
*Psal.*27.9. thou hast bin my *help* See *Ps.*40.17. & 70.5.
46.1. God is a very present *help* in trouble
63.7. because thou hast been my *help*—
94.17 unlesse the Lord had bin my *help*, my
115.9. he is their *help* and— So vers.10,11.
121.2 my *help* commeth of the L. See *Psal.*124.8.
*Isa.*41.10. I will *helpe* thee, yea I— So vers.13.
*Hos.*13.9. hast destroyed thy selfe, but in me is thy *helpe*
*Heb.*4.16. and find grace to *help* in time of need
13.6. the Lord is my *helper*, and I See *Psal.*54.4.

Herbe.

*Gen.*3.18. and thou shalt eat the *herbe* of the field
*Psal.*37.2. like grasse, and wither as the green *herbe*
104.14. and *herbe* for the service of man: that he
*Pro.*15.17. better is a dinner of *herbes*—than a stalled

Heresie. Heretickes.

*Act.*24.14. after the way which they call *heresie*, so
*1 Cor.*11.19. there must be *heresies* among you, that
*Tit.*3.19. a man that is an *heretick*—reject

Herd. Herds.

*Pro.*27.23. thy flockes, and looke well to thy *herds*
*Hab.*3.17. although—there shalbe no *herd* in the stals

Heritage.

*Psal.*16.6. places, yea I have a goodly *heritage*
127.3. children are an *heritage* of the Lord, and

Hid. Hidden.

*Psal.*32.5. mine iniquity have I not *hid*: I said I
69.5. and my sins are not *hid* from thee
119.11. thy word have I *hid* in my heart, that I
139.15. my substance was not *hid* from thee, when
Isa 53.3. and we *hid* as it were our faces from him
*Mat.*10.26. and *hid* that shall not be knowne
11.25. thou hast *hid* these things from the wise and
13.44. like a treasure *hid* in a field, the which
*2 Cor.*4.3. if our Gospell be *hid*, it is *hid* to them that
*Col.*1.26. the mystery which hath bin *hid* from ages
3.3. dead, and your life is *hid* with Christ in God
*1 Pet.*3.4. but let it be the *hidden* man of the heart, in

Hide.

*Gen.*18.17. shal I *hide* from Abraham that thing which
*Deut.*31.17. and I will *hide* my face from them, and
So chap.32.20.
*Psal.*13.1. how long wilt thou *hide* thy face from me?
30.7. thou didst *hide* thy face, and I was troubled
89.46 how long Lord wilt thou *hide* thy selfe
*Isa.*3.6. declare their sin as Sodome, they *hide* it not
*Jer.*23.24. can any man *hide* himselfe in secret places
*Jam.*5.20. death, and shall *hide* a multitude of sins
*Rev.*6.16. *hide* us from the face of him that sitteth on

Hiding.

*Psal.*32.7. thou art mine *hiding* place So 119.114.

High. &c.

Job 21.22. seeing he judgeth those that are *high*?
41.34. he beholdeth all *high* things, he is a King
*Psal.*62.9. vanity, and men of *high* degree are as a lye
68.18 thou hast ascended on *high*, thou hast led
83.18. thou art the most *high* over all the earth
113.4. the Lord is *high* above all nations, and his
See *Eph.*4.8. & *Psal.*7.17. & 9.2. & 47.2.
101.5. him that hath an *high* looke and a proud
131.1. mat—

Digitized by Google

13.1.matters or in things too *high* for me
*Pro.*21.4.an *high* looke,and a proud heart, and the
*Eccl.*5.8.*higher* than the *higheſt* regardeth,and there be *higher* than they
*Ezek.*21.26.that is low,and abaſe him that is *high*
*Rom.*11.20.be not *high*-minded,but feare Ch.12.16.
2 *Cor.*10.5.caſting downe—every *high* thing that

Him.

*Rom.*11.36. of *him*,and through *him*,and to *him* are all

Hire.

*Deut.*23.18.thou ſhalt not bring the *hire* of a whore,or 24.15.thou ſhalt give him his *hire* *Lev.*19.13.
*Mic.*3.11.the Prieſts thereof teach for *hire*, and
*Jam.*5.4. behold the *hire* of the labourers, which
See the word **Wages.**

Hireling.

Job 7.1. are not his daies like the daies of an *hireling*?
See verſ.2. Chap.14.6.
*Joh.*10.12. he that is an *hireling*—ſeeth the wolf com.

Hoary.

*Lev.*19.32. thou ſhalt riſe up before the *hoary* head
*Pro.*16.31. the *hoary* head is a crown of glory,if it be

Hold,&c.

*Pſal.*139.10.and thy right hand ſhall *hold* me
*Iſa.*41.13.I the L.thy God will *hold* thy right hand
*Tit.*1.9.*holding* faſt the faithfull word, as he hath—
*Heb.*3.6. if we *hold* the confidence,and the rejoicing 4.14.let us *hold* faſt our profeſſion See ch.10.23.
*Rev.*2.25. that which ye have—*hold* faſt till I come 3.3.received,and heard, and *hold* faſt,and repent 11.*hold* that faſt which thou haſt,that no man

Holineſſe.

*Exod.*15.11.who is like thee—glorious in *holineſſe*
*Pſal.*93.5.*holineſſe* becommeth thine houſe for ever
*Luk.*1.75.in *holineſſe* & righteouſneſſe before him all
*Rom.*6.19.yeeld your members—unto *holineſſe* 22. ye have your fruit in *holineſſe*, and
2 *Cor.*7.1.perfecting *holineſſe* in the feare of God
*Eph.*4.24.created in righteouſneſſe and true *holineſſe*
1 *Theſ.*3.13. eſtabliſh your hearts—in *holineſſe* before 4.7.not—unto uncleanneſſe, but to *holineſſe*
*Heb.*12.14.follow peace with all men, and *holineſſe*

Holy,&c Holier.

*Exod.*28.38. may beare the iniquity of the *holy* things
*Lev.*11.44.ye ſhall be *holy*,for I am *holy* Verſ.45. Chap.19.2. & 27.26. 1 *Pet.*1.15.16.
*Joſh.*24.19. he is an *holy* God See *Pſal.*22.3.
*Iſa.*65.5 come not neere—I am *holier* than thou
*Ezek.*22.8.thou haſt deſpiſed my *holy* things,and
*Hag.*2.12.if one beare *holy* fleſh in the skirt of
*Mat.*7.6. give not that which is *holy* unto the dogs
*Eph.*1.4. choſen us in him—that we ſhould be *holy*
1 *Theſ.*2.10.how *holily* and juſtly—we have behaved
*Heb.*7.26.who is *holy*, harmeleſſe, undefiled,ſeparate
*Rev.*15.4.thou only art *holy*: for all nations ſhall 22.11.and he that is *holy*, let him be *holy* ſtill

Holy Ghoſt.

*Mat.*3.11.he will baptize you with the *holy Ghoſt*,and 12.32. whoſoever ſpeaketh—againſt the *holy Ghoſt* 1.35.the *holy Ghoſt* ſhall come upon thee,and
*Act.*19.2.have ye received the *holy Ghoſt* ſince—not heard whether there be any *holy Ghoſt*
*Rom.*5.5.is ſhed abroad in our hearts by the *holy Gho.* 15.16. being ſanctified by the *holy Ghoſt*
1 *Cor.*6.19.your body is the temple of the *holy Ghoſt*
*Heb.*6.4.were made partakers of the *holy Ghoſt* which
2 *Pet.*1.21.ſpake as they were moved by the *holy Ghoſt*

Home.

Titus 2.5. chaſte,keepers at *home*,obedient to their—

Honeſt, Honeſtly.

*Rom.*12.17. provide things *honeſt* See 2 *Cor.*8.21.
13.13. let us walke *honeſtly* See 1 *Theſ.*4.12.

Honourable.

*Iſa.*43.4. thou haſt bin *honourable*, and I have loved
*Heb.*13.4.marriage is *honourable* in all, and

Honour.

*Exod.*20.12. *honour* thy Father and thy Mother So *Deut.*5.16. *Mat.*15.4.
1 *Sam.*2.30. them that *honour* me,I will *honour*,and
*Pſal.*49.20.man that is in *honour*, & underſtands not 91.15.I will deliver him,and *honour* him
*Pro.*3.9.*honour* the Lord with thy ſubſtance, and with 15.33.wiſedome,and before *honour* is humility
*Iſa.*29.13. and with their lips doe *honour* me, but
*Mat.*13.57.a Prophet is not without *honour*, ſave in
*Joh.*5.41.I receive not *honour* from men 44.how can ye beleeve which receive *honour*—
*Rom.*9.21.one veſſell to *honour*,another unto— 12.10.love in *honour*,preferring one another
2 *Cor.*6.8. by *honour* and diſhonour,by evill report
1 *Theſ.*4.4. his veſſell in ſanctification and *honour*
1 *Tim.*5.17.Elders be counted worthy of double *hon.* 6.1.ſervants—count their maſters worthy all *honour*
1 *Pet.*2.17. *honour* all men—*honour* the King 3.7.giving *honour* unto the wife,as unto the—

Honoureth.

*Pſal.*15.4.but he *honoureth* them that feare the Lord
*Mal.*1.6.a ſon *honoureth* his father,and a ſervant
*Mat.*15.8.and *honoureth* me with their lips, but their

Hony, Hony-combe.

Pſal 19.10.ſweeter alſo than *hony* See 119 103.
*Pro.*27.7.the full ſoule loatheth the *hony-combe*

Hope.

Job 5.16.ſo the poore hath *hope*,and iniquity ſtops 8.13. the hypocrites *hope* ſhall periſh See ver.14. 11.20. their *hope* as the giving up of the ghoſt 27.8.what *hope* hath the hypocrite though 31.24.if I have made gold my *hope*, or have ſaid
*Pſal.*16.9. rejoyceth, my fleſh alſo ſhall reſt in *hope* 31.24.be ye of good courage—all ye that *hope* in the 42.5.*hope* thou in God,for I will yet praiſe 71.5.thou art my *hope*, O Lord God, thou art my 130.7.let Iſrael *hope* in the Lord,for with the Lord 146.5. whoſe *hope* is in the Lord his God 147.11.in thoſe that *hope* in his mercy
*Pro.*10.28.the *hope* of the righteous ſhall be gladneſſe 11.7.periſh,and the *hope* of unjuſt men periſheth 13.12. *hope* deferred maketh the heart ſicke: but 14.32. but the righteous hath *hope* in his death
*Jer.*14.8.O the *hope* of Iſrael,the Saviour thereof in

17.7.in the Lord, and whose *hope* the Lord is
18.12.they said, there is no *hope*, but we will
*Lam.*3.26.should both *hope*, & quietly wait for the
Joel 3.16.the Lord will be the *hope* of his people, and
*Act.*24.15.and have *hope* towards God, which
28.20.for the *hope* of Israel I am bound with
*Rom.*4.18.who against *hope* beleeved in *hope*, that
5.2. and rejoice in *hope* of the glory of God
5.and *hope* maketh not ashamed, because the
8.24.we are saved by *hope*, but *hope* which is seene is not *hope*, for what a
12.12.rejoycing in *hope*, patient in tribulation
15.13. the God of *hope* fill you with all joy, and
1 *Cor.*13.13.now abideth faith, *hope*, and charity
15.19. if in this life onely we have *hope* in Christ
1 *Thes.*1.3.and patience of *hope* in our Lord Jesus
5.8. and for an helmet the *hope* of salvation
*Tit.*2.13.looking for the blessed *hope*, and the
*Heb.*6.18. to lay hold on the *hope* set before us
19.which *hope* we have as an anchor of the
1 *Pet.*1.3.have begotten us to a lively *hope*, by the
13.*hope* to the end for the grace, that is to
3.15.a reason of the *hope* that is in you, with
1 *Joh.*3.3.every man that hath this *hope*—purifieth

Hoped. Hopeth.

*Act.*24.26.he *hoped* also that mony should
1 *Cor.*13.7.it *hopeth* all things, endureth all things
*Heb.*11.1.the substance of things *hoped* for, the—

Horse. Horses.

*Psal.*20.7.and some in *horses*, but we will remember
33.17. a *horse* is a vaine thing for safety
*Pro.*21.31.the *horse* is prepared against the—battell

Hospitality.

*Rom.*12.13.distributing to the—Saints; given to *hospi.*
1 *Tim.*3.2.of good behaviour, given to *hospitality*
1 *Pet.*4.9.use *hospitality* one to another without grud.

Host.

*Psal.*33.16.no King is saved by the multitude of an *host*

Houre.

*Mat.*10.19.it shalbe given you in that same *houre*
25.13. ye know not either the day or *houre* wherein
*Joh.*12.27.Father save me from this *hour*, for this cause came I unto this *houre*

House.

*Lev.*27.14. when a man shall sanctifie his *house* to
*Deut.*20.5.what man—that hath built a new *house*
Job 27.18. he builds his *house* as a moth, and as a
*Psal.*69.9. the zeale of thine *house* hath eaten me up
92.13.that be planted in the *house* of the Lord
93.5. holinesse becommeth thine *house* O Lord
101.2.I will walke within my *house* with a
127.1.except the Lord build the *house*, they
*Pro.*12.7.but the *house* of the righteous shall stand
14.11.the *house* of the wicked shalbe overthrowne
19.14. *house* and riches are the inheritance of
25.17.thy foot from thy neighbours *house*, lest
*Isa.*5.8. woe to them that joyne *house* to *house*
38.1. set thine *house* in order, for thou
56.7.and make them joyfull in my *house* of prayer
*Hab.*2.9.covets an evill covetousnesse to his *house*
*Mat.*21.13.my *house* shalbe called the *house* of prayer
*Joh.*2.16. my fathers *house* a *house* of merchandize
*Act.*20.20. you publikely, and from *house* to *house*
2 *Cor.*5.1. if the earthly *house* of our tabernacle
*Heb.*3.6. whose *house* we are if we hold fast
1 *Pet.*2.5. ye—are built up a spirituall *house*, an holy

Houses.

Job 4.19.on them that dwell in *houses* of clay
*Isa.*5.9.of a truth many *houses* shalbe desolate
*Jer.*5.27.birds, so are their *houses* full of deceit
*Hag.*1.4. time—O ye to dwell in your sieled *houses*
*Mat.*23.14.ye devoure widowes *houses* *Luk.*20.47.

Humble.

Job 22.29. and he shall save the *humble* person
*Psal.*9.12. he forgetteth not the cry of the *humble*
10.12.lift up thy hand, forget not the *humble*
17. thou hast heard the desire of the *humble*
*Pro.*16.19.better it is to be of an *humble* spirit
29.23.honour shall uphold the *humble* in spirit
*Isa.*57.15. that is of a contrite and *humble* spirit
*Mat.*18.4. whosoever shall *humble* himselfe as this
23.12. he that shall *humble* himselfe shalbe exalted
*Jam.*4.6.but he giveth grace to the *humble* 1 *Pet.*5.5.
1 *Pet.*5.6. *humble* your selves under the mighty hand

Humbled.

*Isa.*10.33.downe, the haughty shall be *humbled*
*Jer.*44.10.they are not *humbled*—nor have they—
*Dan.*5.22.thou hast not *humbled* thine heart, though
*Phil.*2.8.he *humbled* himselfe, and became obedient

Humbleth.

1 *Kin.*21.29. seest thou how Ahab *humbleth* himselfe
*Luk.*14.11.he that *humbleth* himselfe shalbe exalted
So chap.18.14.

Humblenesse.

*Col.*3.12.put on—*humblenesse* of mind, meeknesse

Humbly.

*Mic.*6.8. mercy, and to walke *humbly* with thy God

Humility.

*Pro.*15.33. wisedome, and before honour is *humility*
22.4. by *humility* and the feare of the Lord, are
*Act.*20.19. serving the Lord with all *humility* of
*Col.*2.18.in a voluntary *humility*, and worshipping of
23.a shew of wisedome—and *humility*

Hunger.

*Lam.*4.9. better than they that be slaine with *hunger*
*Mat.*5.6. blessed are they that do *hunger* & thirst after
*Luk.*6.21.blessed are ye that *hunger* now, for ye shalbe
25.you that are full, for ye shall *hunger*
*Joh.*6.35.he that commeth to me shall never *hunger*
*Rom.*12.20.if thine enemy *hunger*, feed him
*Rev.*7.16.they shall *hunger* no more, nor thirst

Hungry.

*Psal.*107.9.he filleth the *hungry* soule with goodnesse
146.7. which giveth food to the *hungry*: the
*Pro.*25.21.if thine enemy be *hungry*, give him bread
27.7. to the *hungry* soule every bitter thing is—
*Isa.*58.7.is it not to deale thy bread to the *hungry*, & to
10.draw out thy soule to the *hungry*, and satisfie
*Mat.*25.35. I was an *hungry*, and ye gave me meat
*Luk.*1.53. he hath filled the *hungry* with good things
*Phil.*4.12.

*Phil.*4.12.both to be full,and to be *hungry*

Husband.

*Num.*30.8. but if her *husband* disallow her on the day
13.her *husband* may establish it,or—make it
*Pro.*12.4. a vertuous woman is a crown to her *husband*
*Isa.*54.5. thy maker is thy *husband*, the Lord of
*Jer.*31.32.although I was an *husband* unto them, saith
1 *Cor.*7.11.and let not the *husband* put away his wife
*Eph.*5.23.the *husband* is the head of the wife, even
33. the wife see that she reverence her *husband*

Husbands.

1 *Cor.*14.35. let them aske their *husbands* at home
*Eph.*5.24. so let the wives be to their *husbands* in
25. *husbands* love your wives—as Christ loved
*Tit.*2.5.obedient to their owne *husbands*, that the
See *Col.*3.18. 1 *Pet.*3.1.
1 *Pet.*3.7. ye *husbands* dwell with them according

Hypocrite. Hypocrisie.

Job 8.13.the *hypocrites* hope shall perish
13.16.an *hypocrite* shall not come before him
20.5.the joy of the *hypocrite* is but for a moment
27.8.hope of the *hypocrite*—when G. takes away his
*Pro.*11.9. an *hypocrite* with his mouth destroyeth—
*Isa.*9.17. every one is an *hypocrite*,and an evill doer
*Jam.*3.17. without partiality,and without *hypocrisie*

Hypocrites.

Job 15.34. the congregation of *hypocrites* shalbe—
36.13.the *hypocrites* in heart heap up wrath: they
*Isa.*33.14.fearfulnesse hath surprized the *hypocrites*
*Mat.*6.2. sound a trumpet,, as the *hypocrites* doe in
See vers.5,16.
24.51.appoint him his portion with *hypocrites*

Idle. Idleneſſe.

*Pro.*19.15.and an *idle* soule shall suffer hunger
31.27.she—eateth not the bread of *idlenesse*
*Eccl.*10.18.through *idlenesse* of the hands the house
*Ezek.*16.49. fulnesse of bread, and abundance of *idlen.*
*Mat.*12.36.every *idle* word that men shall speak,they

Idolater, &c.

1 *Cor.*5.10.extortioners,or with *idolaters*, for then
10.7.nor be ye *idolaters* as were some of them
*Eph.*5.5.nor covetous—who is an *idolater*, hath

Idolatry.

1 *Cor.*10.14. dearly beloved,flye from *idolatrie*
*Col.*3.5.and covetousnesse which is *idolatrie*; for—

Idols.

*Lev.*19.4.turne ye not unto *idols*,nor make to your
26.1.ye shall make ye no *idols*,nor graven image
*Psal.*96.5.all the gods of the nations are *idols*: but the
*Ezek.*14.4.that setteth up *idols* in his heart,and putteth
6. repent, and turne your selves from your *idols*
*Zech.*10.2. the *idols* have spoken vanity,and the
13.2.I will cut off the names of the *idols* out of the
2 *Cor.*6.16.hath the temple of God with *idols*?
1 *Joh.*5.21. children keep your selves from *idols*

Jealous. Jealousie.

*Exod.*20.5. I the Lord—am a *jealous* God, visiting
See *Deut.*4.24. & 5.9. & 6.15.
34.14.the Lord whose name is *Jealous* is a *jealous*
*Josh.*24.19.he is an holy God, he is a *jealous* God
*Pro.*6.34. *jealousie* is the rage of a man—he will
*Ezek.*39.25.and will be *jealous* for mine holy name
1 *Cor.*10.22.do we provoke the Lord to *jealousie*?
2 *Cor.*11.2. I am *jealous* over you with godly *jealousie*

Jehovah.

*Exod.*6.3.by my name *Jehovah* I was not known
*Psal.*83.18.whose name alone is *Jehovah*, art the
*Isa.*12.2.the Lord *Jehovah* is my strength
26.4. in the Lord *Jehovah* is everlasting strength

Jerusalem.

*Psal.*137.6.if I preferre not *Jerusalem* above my
*Zeph.*1.12. I will search *Jerusalem* with candles
*Mat.*23.37.*Jerusalem, Jerusa.*that killest the Prophets
*Gal.*4.26. *Jerusalem* that is above is free, which is the
*Heb.*12.22.the city of the living G.the heavenly *Jerus.*
See *Rev.*3.12. & 21.2,10.

Jesting.

*Eph.*5.4.not fooliſh talking,nor *jesting*, which are

Jesus.

*Mat.*1.21.thou shalt call his name *Jesus*,for he shall
*Phil.*2.10.at the name of *Jesus* every knee shall bow
*Heb.*13.8.*Jesus* Christ, the same yesterday,and to day
1 *Joh.*5.5.but beleeveth that *Jesus* is the son of God

Jew, &c.

*Zech.*8.23. take hold of the skirt of him that is a *Jew*
*Rom.*2.28.he is not a *Jew* who is one outwardly,nor
3.29. is he the God of the *Jewes* only? is he not
1 *Cor.*9.20.to the *Jewes* I became as a *Jew*, that I may

Jewels.

*Mal.*3.17.when I make up my *jewels*,and I will—

Ignorance.

*Lev.*4.2. if a soule shall sin through *ignorance*
*Num.*15.28.when he sins by *ignorance* See ver.29.
*Lev.*4.13,27. & 5.15.
*Act.*3.17. I wot that through *ignorance* yee did it
17.30.and the times of this *ignorance* God—
*Eph.*4.18. from the life of God through the *ignorance*
1 *Pet.*1.14.to the former lusts in your *ignorance*

Ignorant, &c.

*Isa.*56.10. they are all *ignorant*,they are all—
63.16.though Abraham be *ignorant* of us, and
1 *Cor.*14.38.but if any man be *ignorant*,
let him be *ignorant*
2 *Cor.*2.11.for we are not *ignorant* of his devices
1 *Tim.*1.13. because I did it *ignorantly* in unbeleefe

Image.

*Gen.*1.26. let us make man in our *image* See ver.27.
Chap.9.6. *Eph.*4.24. *Col.*3.10.
5.3. begat a son—after his *image*
*Rom.*8.29.to be conformed to the *image* of his son
1 *Cor.*11.7. he is the *image* and glory of God
15.49. as we have borne the *image* of the
2 *Cor.*4.4.Christ,who is the *image* of God *Col.*1.15.
*Col.*3.10.after the *image* of him that created
*Heb.*1.3. the expresse *image* of his person
*Rev.*3.14.should make an *image* to the beast
15. to give life to the *image* of the beast
See chap.14.2. & 19.20.& 20.4.

Digitized by Google

Imagin.

*Pſal.*38.12.and *imagin* deceit all the day long
*Zech.*7.10.let none—*imagine* evill againſt his brother

Imagination, &c.

*Gen.*6.5.every *imagination* of the thoughts of his—
2 *Cor.*10.5.caſting downe *imaginations*, & every high

Immortall.

1 *Tim.*1.17.to the King eternall, *immortall*, inviſible

Immortality.

*Rom.*2.7. and honour, and *immortality*, eternall life
1 *Cor.*15.53.this mortall muſt put on *immortality*
2 *Tim.*1.10.life and *immortality* to light, through—

Immutable.

*Heb.*6.18.that by two *immutable* things, in which—

Imputed.

*Rom.*5.13. ſin is not *imputed* where there is no law
*Jam.*2.23.it was *imputed* to him for righteouſneſſe

Imputeth, &c.

*Pſal.*32.2.bleſt is the man to whom the L. *imputeth* not
*Rom.*4.6. God *imputeth* righteouſneſſe without works
8. man to whom the Lord will not *impute* ſinne
2 *Cor.*5.19.not *imputing* their treſpaſſes unto them

Incenſe.

*Pſal.*141.2.let my prayer be—as *incenſe*, & the lifting
*Iſa.*1.13. *incenſe* is an abomination unto me

Inchanter, &c.

*Lev.*19.26. nor ſhall ye uſe *inchantment*, nor ſhall
*Num.*23.23. there is no *inchantment* againſt Jacob
*Deut.*18.10. or an obſerver of times, or an *inchanter*
2 *Kin.*21.6. and uſed *inchantments*, and dealt—

Incontinency.

1 *Cor.*7.5.Satan tempt you not for your *incontinency*

Incorruptible, &c.

*Rom.*1.23. the glory of the *incorruptible* God, into an
1 *Cor.*9.25.but we an *incorruptible* See 1 *Pet.*1.4.
15.42.it is raiſed in *incorruption* Ver.50,52,53,54.

Increaſe.

*Lev.*25.36.take thou no uſury of him or *increaſe*
37. nor lend him thy victuals for *increaſe*
See *Ezek.*18.8,13,17. & 22.12.
*Pro.*3.9.and with the firſt fruits of all thine *increaſe*
*Eccl.*5.11. when goods *increaſe*, they are increaſed that
1 *Cor.*3.6.watered, but God gave the *increaſe*
1 *Theſ.*3.12. the Lord make you to *increaſe* and—
4.10. we beſeech you—that you *increaſe* more and

Indignation.

*Mic.*7.9. I will beare the *indignation* of the Lord
2 *Cor.*7.11.yea what *indignation*, yea what—

Infant.

*Iſa.*65.20.no more thence an *infant* of dayes, nor an—

Infidel.

1 *Tim.*5.8.and is worſe than an *infidel*

Infirmity, &c.

*Pſal.*77.10.this is mine *infirmity*: but I will
*Pro.*18.14.of a man will ſuſtaine his *infirmity*, but
*Mat.*8.17. himſelfe tooke our *infirmities*: and bare
*Rom.*8.26. the ſpirit alſo helpeth our *infirmities*: for
15.1.ought to beare the *infirmities* of the weake, and
2 *Cor.*11.30.I wil glory of—mine *infirmi.* ch.12.5,9.
*Heb.*4.15.touched with the feeling of our *infirmities*
5.2.himſelfe alſo is compaſſed with *infirmities*

Inhabitants.

*Lev.*18.25.the land—vomits out her *inhabitants*
*Judg.*5.23. curſe ye Meroz—the *inhabitants* thereof
*Iſa.*57.15. Lofty one, that *inhabiteth* eternity

Inheritance.

*Act.*20.32.able—to give you an *inheritance* among
26.18.an *inheritance* among them that are ſanctified
*Eph.*1.14. which is the earneſt of our *inheritance*
5.5. hath any *inheritance* in the kingdome
*Col.*3.24. ye ſhall receive the reward of the *inheritance*
*Heb.*9.15.receive the promiſe of eternall *inheritance*
11.8.ſhould after receive for an *inheritance*
1 *Pet.*1.4. to an *inheritance* incorruptible and

Inherite.

*Pſal.*25.13. and his ſeed ſhall *inherite* the earth
*Mat.*5.5.the meek, for they ſhall *inherite* the earth
25.34.*inherite* the kingdome prepared for you from
1 *Cor.*6.9.ſhall not *inherit* the kingdome of God?
15.50.fleſh and blood cannot *inherit* the kingdome
*Rev.*21.7.that overcome ſhall *inherit* all things

Injoy.

1 *Tim.*6.17. who giveth us all things richly to *injoy*
*Heb.*11.25. than to *injoy* the pleaſures of ſin for a

Iniquity.

*Exod.*34.7.forgiving *iniquity* and tranſgreſſion, and
*Num.*23.21.he hath not *beheld* iniquity in Jacob, nor
2 *Chro.*19.7.there is no *iniquity* with the Lord our God
Job 4.8.they that plow *iniquity*—reap of the ſame
15.16. man which drinketh *iniquity* like water
31.3. ſtrange puniſhment to the workers of *iniquity*
*Pſal.*5.5.thy ſight, thou hateſt the workers of *iniquity*
7.14. hee travelleth with *iniquity*, and hath
32.2.unto whom the Lord imputeth not *iniquity*, &
See *Rom.*4.7,8.
5.to thee, and mine *iniquity* have I not hid
66.18.if I regard *iniquity* in mine heart, the Lord
69.27.adde *iniquity* unto their *iniquity*, and let
*Pro.*19.28.the mouth of the wicked devoureth *iniquity*
21.15.deſtruction ſhalbe to the workers of *iniquity*
22.8.he that ſoweth *iniquity* ſhall reap vanity: and
*Iſa.*1.4. a people laden with *iniquity*, a ſeed of
5.18.draw *iniquity* with the cords of vanity, and ſin
53.6.the Lord hath laid on him the *iniquity* of us all
*Jer.*2.22.thy *iniquity* is marked before me, ſaith the
3.13. onely acknowledge thine *iniquity* that thou
50.20.the *iniquity* of Iſrael ſhalbe ſought for, and
*Lam.*2.14.they have not diſcovered thy *iniquity*, to
*Ezek.*18.17.he ſhall not dye for the *iniquity* of his fa.
See verſ.18,26,30.
33.8. wicked man ſhall dye in his *iniquity*
*Hoſ.*14.1. for thou haſt fallen by thine *iniquity*
*Mic.*2.1. woe unto them that deviſe *iniquity*, and
7.18.a God like thee, that pardoneth *iniquity*
*Mat.*7.23. depart from me ye that worke *iniquity*
13.41.and them which doe *iniquity*
24.12. becauſe *iniquity* ſhall abound, the love of
1 *Cor.*13.6.rejoiceth not in *iniquity*, but rejoiceth
2 *Theſ.*2.7.the myſtery of *iniquity* doth already worke
2 *Tim.*2.19.name of Chriſt, depart from *iniquity*

*Tit.*2.14.might redeeme us from all *iniquity*,and
*Heb.*1.9. loved righteouſneſſe,and hated *iniquity*

Iniquities.

Job.13.26.to poſſeſſe the *iniquities* of my youth
*Pſal.*103.3. who forgiveth all thy *iniquities*,who
10.not dealt with us after our *iniquities*,nor
*Iſa.*53.5. he was bruiſed for our *iniquities*
11.for he ſhall beare their *iniquities*
59.2.your *iniquities* have ſeparated between you
*Jer.*5.25.your *iniquities* have turned away theſe
*Mic.*7.19.he ſhall ſubdue our *iniquities*,and thou
*Heb.*8.12.their—*iniquities* will I remember no more
See chap.10.17.

Inlarge. Inlargeth.

*Gen.*9.27.God ſhall *inlarge* Japhet,and he ſhall
*Pſal.*119.32.cõmand,when thou ſhalt *inlarge* my heart
*Hab.*2.5. *inlargeth* his deſire as hell,and is as death

Inlighten. Inlightned.

*Pſal.*18.28.my God will *inlighten* my darkneſſe
*Heb.*6.4.for them which were once *inlightned*,and

Inner.

*Rom.*7.22. I delight in the law—after the *inner* man
*Eph.*3.16.ſtrengthened by his ſpirit in the *inner* man

Innocency.

*Pſal.*26.6.I will waſh my hands in *innocency*,ſo will
73.13. in vaine,and waſhed my hands in *innocency*

Innocent.

Job 27.17.and the *innocent* ſhall divide the ſilver
*Pſal.*15.5. nor taketh reward againſt the *innocent*
*Pro.*28.20.makes haſte to be rich,ſhall not be *innocent*
*Jer.*2.35. yet thou ſaiſt becauſe I am *innocent*,ſurely
*Mat.*27.4.ſinned in that I have betrayed *innocent* bloo.
See the word **Harmeleſſe.**

Inſtruct.

*Jer.*6.8.be thou *inſtructed*—leſt my ſoule depart from
31.19. after I was *inſtructed*,I ſmote upon my thigh
2 *Tim.*2.25.in meekneſſe *inſtructing* thoſe that

Inſtruction.

*Pſal.*50.17. ſeeing thou hateſt *inſtruction*, and caſteſt
*Pro.*4.13.take faſt hold of *inſtruction*,let her not
8.33,heare *inſtruction*,and be wiſe,and refuſe
10.17. he is in the way of life that keepeth *inſtructi.*
12.1. whoſo loveth *inſtruction* loveth knowledge
13.18.ſhame ſhalbe to him that refuſeth *inſtruction*
15.32. he that refuſeth *inſtruction*, deſpiſeth his
23.12. apply thine heart unto *inſtruction*
2 *Tim.*3.16. for correction,for *inſtruction* in righteouſ.

Integrity.

1 *Kin.*9.4. in *integrity* of heart, and uprightneſſe.
Job 27.5.I will not remove my *integrity* from me
*Pſal.*25.21. let *integrity* and uprightneſſe preſerve me
26.1.I have walked in mine *integrity* See verſ.11.
41.12.thou upholdeſt me in my *integrity*, and
*Pro.*11.3. the *integrity* of the upright ſhall guide
19.1.better is the poore—in his *integrity*, than he
20.7. the juſt man walketh in his *integrity*

Interceſſion.

*Iſa.*53.12.made *interceſſion* for the tranſgreſſors
*Rom.*8.26. the ſpirit it ſelfe maketh *interceſſion* for us.
34.who maketh alſo *interceſſion* for us.
*Heb.*7.25. he ever liveth to make *interceſſion* for them

Inviſible.

*Col.*1.15. who is the image of the *inviſible* God, the
1 *Tim.*1.17.now to the King—immortall *inviſible*
See chap.6.16.
*Heb.*11.27.he endured, as ſeeing him who is *inviſible*

Inward.

*Pſal.*51.6.thou deſireſt truth in the *inward* parts,and
*Jer.*31.33.I will put my law in their *inward* parts,and
See *Heb.*8.10.
2 *Cor.*4.16.the *inward* man is renewed day by day

Inwardly.

*Rom.*2.29.he is a Jew which is one *inwardly*,and

Journey.

*Mat.*10.10.nor a ſcrip for your *journey*,nor two coats
*Act.*1.12. is from Jeruſalem a ſabbath dayes *journey*

Joy.

*Neh.*8.10.for the *joy* of the Lord is your ſtrength
12.43. God hath made them rejoice with great *joy*.
Job 20.5. the *joy* of an hypocrite is but for a moment
*Pſ.*5.11.let them ever ſhout for *joy* See 32.11.& 35.27
16.11. in thy preſence is fulneſſe of *joy*,at thy
30.5.for a night,but *joy* commeth in the morning
51.8.make me to heare *joy* and gladneſſe, that the
12.reſtore unto me the *joy* of thy ſalvation: and
*Pro.*21.15.it is a *joy* to the juſt to doe judgement,but
*Iſa.*12.3. with *joy* ſhall ye draw water out of the
35.10. and everlaſting *joy* on their heads
See chap.51.11. & 61.7.
61.3.the oyle of *joy* for mourning,the garment of
65.14.my ſervants ſhall ſing for *joy* of heart
*Jer.*31.13.I will turne their mourning into *joy*, and
*Hab.*3.18.I will *joy* in the God of my ſalvation
*Mat.*13.20.the word, and anon with *joy* receiveth it
25.23. enter thou into the *joy* of thy Lord
*Luk.*1.14. thou ſhalt have *joy* and gladneſſe
2.10.good tidings of great *joy* which ſhalbe
15.7. *joy* ſhalbe in heaven over one ſinner that
*Joh.*15.11. that your *joy* might be full See ch.16.24.
1 *Joh.*1.4. 2 *Joh.*12.
16.20.your ſorrow ſhalbe turned into *joy*
22. and your *joy* no man taketh from you
*Rom.*14.17.righteouſneſſe,peace,& *joy* in the holyGh.
15.13. the God of hope fill you with all *joy* & peace
*Gal.*5.22. the fruit of the ſpirit is love,*joy*—
1 *Theſ.*1.6.much affliction,with *joy* of the holy Ghoſt
*Heb.*12.2. who for the *joy* that was ſet before him
*Jam.*1.2. count it all *joy* when ye fall into divers
1 *Pet.*1.8. with *joy* unſpeakable,and full of glory
3 *Joh.*4. I have no greater *joy* than to heare that my

Joyfull, &c.

*Pſal.*5.11. let them alſo that love thy name be *joyfull* in
149.5. let the Saints be *joyfull* in glory,let them
*Eccl.*9.9.live *joyfully* with the wife whom thou
2 *Cor.*7.4. I am exceeding *joyfull* in all our tribulation

Joyous.

*Heb.*12.11.no chaſtening for the preſent ſeemes *joyous*

Joyne, &c.

*Iſa.*5.8. woe to them that *joyne* houſe to houſe
*Jer.*50.5.let us *joyne* our ſelves to the Lord in a
*Mat.*19.6.what

*Mat.*19.6. what God hath *joyned* together, let no man

Iron.

*Lev.*26.19. I will make your heaven as *iron*, and
*Pro.*27.17. *iron* sharpeneth *iron*, so a man—
1 *Tim.*4.2. their conscience seared with a hot *iron*

Israel, &c.

*Num.*23.23. nor—any divination against *Israel*
*Psal.*73.1. truly God is good to *Israel*, even to
*Isa.*10.22. though thy people *Israel* be as the sand of
*Hos.*11.8. how shall I deliver thee *Israel*? how
*Joh.*1.47. behold an *Israelite* indeed, in whom
*Rom.*9.6. not all *Israel*, which are of *Israel*
*Gal.*6.16. mercy, and upon the *Israel* of God

Judah.

*Gen.*49.10. the Scepter shall not depart from *Judah*
*Psal.*76.1. in *Judah* is God knowne, his name is
*Hos.*6.4. O *Judah* what shall I doe unto thee?

Judge.

*Deut.*16.18. they shall *judge* the people with just
32.36. the Lord shall *judge* his people See *Psal.*7.8 & 9.8. & 67.4. & 135.14.
1 *Sam.*2.10. the Lord shall *judge* the ends of the earth See *Psal.*58.11.
2 *Chro.*19.6. ye *judge* not for man, but for the Lord
*Psal.*82.2. how long will ye *judge* unjustly? and
*Pro.*31.9. *judge* righteously, and plead the cause— See *Deut.*1.16. *Psal.*96.10.
*Eccl.*3.17. God shall *judge* the righteous *Psal.*7.11.
*Jer.*5.28. they *judge* not the cause of the fatherless
*Ezek.*20.4. wilt thou *judge* them son of man? wilt
*Mic.*3.11. the heads thereof *judge* for reward, and
*Mat.*7.1. *judge* not, that ye bee not judged *Luk.*6.37.
*Joh.*7.24. *judge* not according to the appearance
*Act.*17.31. he will *judge* the world in righteousnesse
*Rom.*2.16. when God shall *judge* the secrets of men
1 *Cor.*4.5. *judge* nothing before the time, untill the
6.2. that the Saints shall *judge* the world?
3. know ye not that we shall *judge* the Angels
11.31. if we would *judge* our selves, we should not
*Col.*2.16. let no man *judge* you in meat or in drinke
2 *Tim.*4.1. who shall *judge* the quick and the dead
1 *Pet.*4.5. that is ready to *judge* the quick and the
*Rev.*6.10. dost thou not *judge* and avenge our blood

Judged, &c.

*Mat.*19.28. *judging* the twelve tribes of Israel
1 *Cor.*11.32. when we are *judged* we are chastened of

Judge.

*Gen.*18.25. shall not the *Judge* of all the earth do right
Job 9.15. but I would make supplication to my *Judge*
*Psal.*50.6. God is *Judge* himselfe See 75.7. & 94.2.
*Isa.*33.22. the Lord is our *Judge*—he will save us
*Mat.*5.25. deliver thee to the *Judge*, and the *Judge*
*Luk.*18.2. there was—a *Judge* which feared not God
*Act.*10.42. ordained—the *Judge* of quick and dead
*Heb.*12.23. and to God the *Judge* of all: and to

Judges.

2 *Chro.*19.6. and said to the *Judges*, take heed what
*Psal.*2.10. be instructed ye *Judges* of the earth
*Isa.*40.23. he makes the *Judges* of the earth vanity
*Zeph.*3.3. her *Judges* are evening wolves, they

Judgest.

*Psal.*51.4. speakest, and cleare when thou *judgest*
*Jer.*11.20. O Lord—that *judgest* righteously, that
*Rom.*2.1. wherein thou *judgest* another, thou
*Jam.*4.12. who art thou that *judgest* another?

Judgeth.

*Psal.*82.1. God stands—he *judgeth* among the gods
*Pro.*29.14. the King that faithfully *judgeth* the poore
*Joh.*5.22. the father *judgeth* no man, but hath
1 *Pet.*1.17. who without respect of persons *judgeth*
2.23. himselfe to him that *judgeth* righteously

Judgment.

*Exod.*23.6. thou shalt not wrest the *judgment* of thy
*Lev.*19.15. doe no unrighteousnesse in *judgment*
*Deut.*1.17. ye shall not respect persons in *judgment*
24.17. shalt not pervert the *judgment* of the stranger
32.4. worke is perfect, all his wayes are *judgment*
*Psal.*1.5. the ungodly shall not stand in *judgment*
33.5. he loveth righteousnesse and *judgment*
37.28. the Lord loveth *judgment*, and forsaketh not
89.14. justice and *judgment* are the habitation of
97.2. righteousn. & *judgment* are the habitation of
143.2. enter not into *judgment* with thy servant
*Pro.*21.15. it is joy to the just to doe *judgement*, but
24.23. to have respect of persons in *judgment*
29.4. the King by *judgment* establisheth the
*Eccl.*11.9. that—God will bring thee into *judgment*
12.14. God shal bring every work into *judgment*
*Isa.*1.17. seek *judgment*, relieve the oppressed
30.18. the Lord is a God of *judgment*: blessed are
49.4. my *judgment* is with the Lord, and my
59.11. we looke for *judgment*, but there is none See vers. 14.15.
61.8. I the Lord love *judgment*, I hate robbery
*Jer.*4.2. in truth, in *judgment*, and in righteousnesse
10.24. correct me, but with *judgment*, not in thy
21.12. execute *judgment* in the morning, and
22.3. execute ye *judgment* and righteousnesse
*Hos.*2.19. betroth thee—in righteousnesse & *judgment*
12.6. keep mercy and *judgment*, wait on thy
Amos 5.7. *judgment* into wormewood See chap.6.12.
*Zech.*7.9 execute true *judgment*, and shew mercy
8.16. execute the *judgment* of truth and peace
*Joh.*5.22. hath committed all *judgment* unto the son
*Act.*24.25. temperance, and *judgment* to come
*Rom.*2.2. the *judgment* of God is according to truth
14.10. we shall all stand before the *judgment* seat of Christ See 2 *Cor.*5.10.
*Heb.*9.27. once to dye, but after this the *judgment*
10.27. but a fearfull looking for of *judgment* and
*Jam.*2.13. and mercy rejoiceth against *judgment*
1 *Pet.*4.17. *judgment* must begin at the house of God

Judgements.

*Psal.*36.6. thy *judgments* are a great deep: O Lord thou
119.39. I feare, for thy *judgments* are good
137. upright in thy *judgments* *Rev.*16.7. & 19.2.

Just.

Job 9.2. but how should man be *just* with God?
12.4. the *just*—man is laughed to scorne
27.17. prepare it, but the *just* shall put it on, and *Pro.*4.18.

*Pro.*4.18 the path of the *just* is as the shining light
10.6.blessings are upon the head of the *just*, but
7.the memory of the *just* is blessed: but the
12.13.but the *just* shall come out of trouble
21.there shall no evill happen to the *just*: but
13.22.wealth of the sinner is laid up for the *just*
18.17.that is first in his own cause seemeth *just*
20.7.the *just* man walketh in his integrity, his
24.16.a *just* man falleth seven times, and riseth up
29.27.is an abomination to the *just*, and he that—
*Eccl.*7.15. there is a *just* man that perisheth in his
See chap.8.14.
20.there is not a *just* man upon the earth that
*Isa.*26.7.the way of the *just* is uprightnesse: thou
45.21.a *just* God and a Saviour, there is none beside
*Hab.*2.4.the *just* shall live by his faith See *Rom.*1.17.
*Gal.*3.11. *Heb.*10.38.
*Mat.*5.45. and sendeth raine on the *just* and unjust
*Mar.*6.20.knowing that he was a *just* man, & a holy
*Act.*24.15.a resurrection—both of the *just* and unjust
1 *Pet.*3.18.suffered for sins, the *just* for the unjust, that
1 *Joh.*1.9. he is faithfull and *just* to forgive us our
*Rev.*15.3.*just* & true are thy wayes, thou K. of Saints

Justice.

*Psal.*82.3. doe *justice* to the afflicted and needy
*Isa.*56.1.keepe ye judgment, & doe *justice* *Ezek.*45.9.
59.4.none calleth for *justice*, nor any pleads
14. *justice* stands afar off, for truth is
*Jer.*22.15.and do judgement and *justice*, and

Justifie.

*Deut.*25.1.they shall *justifie* the righteous, and—
*Isa.*5.23.which *justifie* the wicked for a reward, and
53.11.shall my righteous servant *justifie* many: for
*Luk.*16.15.ye are they which *justifie* your selves before

Justified.

Job 13.18.my cause, I know that I shall be *justified*
25.4. how then can man be *justified* with God, or
*Psal.*51.4.that thou mightst be *justified* when thou
143.2.in thy sight shall no man living be *justified*
*Mat.*11.19.wisd. is *justified* of her children *Luk.*7.35.
*Luk.*18.14.this man went—to his house *justified*
*Rom.*2.13. but the doers of the law shall be *justified*
3.4.that thou mightst be *justified* in thy saying
20.there shall no flesh be *justified* in his sight
24. being *justified* freely by his grace, through the
28.we conclude that a man is *justified* by faith
4.2.for if Abraham were *justified* by workes, he
5.1.being *justified* by faith we have peace with
9.much more—being *justified* by his blood, we
*Gal.*2.16. man is not *justified* by the works of the law
3.11.no man is *justified* by the law in the sight of G.
*Tit.*3.7.being *justified* by his grace, we should be made
*Jam.*2.24. by works a man is *justified*, and not by faith
25.was not Rahab the harlot *justified* by workes

Justification.

*Rom.*4.25.and was raised again for our *justification*
5.16.is of many offences unto *justification*

Justifieth.

*Pro.*17.14. he that *justifieth* the wicked, and he that
50.8.he is neere that *justifieth* me, who will—
*Rom.*4.5.on him who *justifieth* the ungodly his faith
8.33. charge of Gods Elect? it is God that *justifieth*

Justly.

*Mic.*6.8.doth the Lord require—but to do *justly*

Keep.

*Gen.*28.15.I will *keep* thee in all places whither thou
*Exod.*5.26.& *keep* all his statutes See *Lev.*18.5.
*Deut.*4.40. & 6.2. & 26.16.
*Deut.*29.9.*keep*—the words of this covenant, and doe
*Psal.*91.11. over thee, to *keep* thee in all thy wayes
127.1.except the Lord *keep* the city, the—
*Luk.*8.15.having heard the word, *keep* it, and bring
11.28. blessed are they that hear the word, & *keep*
*Joh.*14.15. if ye love me, *keep* my Commandements
2 *Tim.*1.12, is able to *keep* that which I have committ.
Jude 24. that is able to *keep* you from falling, and to
*Rev.*1.3.and *keep* those things that are written: for

Keeper, &c.

*Psal.*121.3. he that *keepeth* thee will not slumber
5.the Lord is thy *keeper*, the Lord is thy shade
1 *Joh.*2.4.and *keepeth* not his commandements is a
3.24.he that *keepeth* his commandements dwels
*Rev.*22.7. blessed is he that *keepeth* the sayings of the

Key. Keyes.

*Isa.*22.22. the *key* of the house of David will I lay on
*Mat.*16.19.I will give unto thee the *keyes* of the—
See *Joh.*20.23.
*Rev.*1.18. and have the *keyes* of hell and death
3.7.he that hath the *key* of David, he that openeth

Kill, &c.

*Exod.*20.13. thou shalt not *kill* See *Deut.*5.17.
*Mar.*10.19.
*Lev.*24.17.he that *killeth* any man shall be put to V.21.
*Deut.*19.4.whoso *killeth* his neighbour ignorantly
1 *Sam.*2.6.the Lord *killeth* and maketh alive, he
2 *Kin.*5.7.am I God to *kill* and to make alive
*Hos.*4.2. swearing, and lying, and *killing*—
*Act.*3.15.and *killed* the Prince of life, whom God

Kinde.

*Eph.*4.32.and be ye *kinde* one to another, tender

Kindnesse.

*Psal.*63.3. thy loving *kindnesse* is better than life
117.2. his mercifull *kindnesse* is great toward
*Isa.*54.8. with everlasting *kindnesse* will I have—
10.my *kindnesse* shall not depart from thee, nor
2 *Pet.*1.7.and to godlinesse brotherly *kindnesse*, and

King.

1 *Sam.*8.11.this will be the manner of the *king* that
Job 34.18.is it fit to say to a *king*, thou art wicked?
*Psal.*10.16.the L. is *king* for ever See 29.10, & 47.2,7.
44.4.thou art my *king* O God See *Psal.*74.12.
& 84.3.
72.1.give the *king* thy judgements O God, and
95.3.God, and a great *king* above all gods
*Pro.*16.10.a divine sentence is in the lips of the *king*
14. the wrath of a *king* is as messengers of death
See chap.19.12. & 20.2.
21.1.the *kings* heart is in the hand of the Lord as
24.21.feare

Digitized by Google

24.21. feare thou the Lord, and the *king*: and
29.4. the *king* by judgement ſtabliſheth the land
Eccl. 5.9. the *king* himſelfe is ſerved by the field
10.16. woe to thee—when thy *king* is a childe
17. bleſſed art thou—when thy *king* is the ſon of
20. curſe not the *king*, no not in thy thought
Iſa. 30.33. for the *king* it is prepared, he hath made
Jer. 38.5. the *king* is not he that can do any thing againſt
Hoſ. 7.3. they make the *king* glad with their wickedneſs
13.11. I gave them a *king* in mine anger, and took
Zech. 9.9. behold, thy *king* commeth unto thee, he is
Mar. 15.18. ſalute him, hail *King* of the Jewes

Kings.

Pſa. 119.46. I will ſpeak of thy teſtimonies before *kings*
Pro. 8.15. by me *kings* reigne, and princes decree
25.2. the honour of *kings* is to ſearch out a matter
3. for depth the heart of *kings* is unſearchable
31.4. it is not for *kings* to drinke wine, nor for
Iſa. 49.23. *kings* ſhall be thy nurſing fathers, and their
Dan. 2.21. he removeth and ſetteth up *kings*, and ſets
1 *Tim.* 6.15. the King of *kings*, and Lord of lords
See *Rev.* 17.14. & 19.16.
Rev. 1.6. hath made us *kings* and Prieſts See ch. 5.10.

Kingdome.

Exod. 19.6. unto me a *kingdome* of prieſts 1 *Pet.* 2.9.
Pſal. 45.6. the ſcepter of thy *kingdome* is a right ſcepter
103.19. heavens, and his *kingdome* ruleth over all
145.13. thy *kingdome* is an everlaſting *kingdome*
See *Dan.* 4.3, 34. & 7.27. *Luk.* 1.33.
Mat. 6.33. ſeek ye firſt the *kingdome* of God, and
12.25. every *kingdome* divided againſt it ſelfe, is
13.24. the *kingdome* of heaven is like unto a
See verſ. 31, 44, 45, 47. & chap. 18.23.
& 20.1. & 22.2.
23.13. ye ſhut up the *kingdome* of heaven againſt
Luk. 12.32. fathers—pleaſure to give you a *kingdome*
Joh. 18.36. my *kingdome* is not of this world: if my
Rom. 14.17. the *kingdome* of God is not meat and
1 *Cor.* 6.9. ſhall not inherite the *kingdome* of God? See
Ch. 15.50. *Gal.* 5.21. *Eph.* 5.5.
2 *Theſ.* 1.5. be counted worthy of the *kingdome* of God
2 *Tim.* 4.18. will preſerve me to his heavenly *kingdom*
Heb. 1.8. is the ſcepter of thy *kingdome*
12.28. a *kingdome* which cannot be removed
2 *Pet.* 1.11. into the everlaſting *kingdome* of our Lord

Kiſſe.

Pſal. 2.12. *kiſſe* the Son leſt he be angry, and ye
Cant. 1.1. let him *kiſſe* me with the kiſſes of his—
1 *Theſ.* 5.26. greet all the brethren with an holy *kiſſe*

Kiſſed.

Mat. 26.49. and ſaid, haile Maſter, and *kiſſed* him
Luk 7.38. *kiſſed* his feet, and anointed them with

Knee, &c.

Iſa. 45.23. unto me every *knee* ſhall bow, every
See *Rom.* 14.11. *Phil.* 2.10.
Heb. 12.12. lift up—the feeble *knees* See *Iſa.* 35.3.

Knew.

Iſa. 42.16. bring the blinde by a way they *knew* not
Mat. 7.23. will I profeſſe—I never *knew* you
Luk. 12.47. that ſervant that *knew* his Lords will

Knocke, &c.

Cant. 5.2. the voice of my beloved that *knocketh*
Mat. 7.7. *knock* and it ſhalbe opened unto you
Rev. 3.20. I ſtand at the doore and *knocke*: if

Know.

Gen. 3.22. one of us, to *know* good and evill
Exod. 33.12. I *know* thee by name See verſ. 17.
1 *Chro.* 28.9. *know* thou the God of thy fathers, and
Pſal. 143.8. cauſe me to *know* the way wherein I
Iſa. 49.26. and all fleſh ſhall *know* that I the Lord
Jer. 9.6. they refuſe to *know* me, ſaith the Lord
10.25. upon the heathen that *know* thee not, and
24.7. I will give them an heart to *know* me, that
See ch. 31.34. *Heb.* 8.11.
Hoſ. 2.20. faithfulneſſe, and thou ſhalt *know* the Lord
Mat. 25.12. ſaid, verily I ſay unto you, I *know* you not
13. ye *know* neither the day nor the houre wherein
Joh. 7.17. doe his will, he ſhall *know* of the doctrine
10.14. and *know* my ſheep, & am known Verſ. 27.
13.17. if ye *know* theſe things, happy are ye if ye
17.3. that they might *know* thee the only true God
1 *Cor.* 2.2. I determined not to *know* any thing—ſave
12. that we might *know* the things that
4.4. I *know* nothing by my ſelfe, yet am I not—
13.12. now I *know* in part, but then ſhall I *know*
2 *Cor.* 5.16. *know* we no man after the fleſh: yea
Phil. 3.10. that I may *know* him, and the power of his
2 *Theſ.* 1.8. taking vengeance on them that *know* not
Tit. 1.16. they profeſſe that they *know* God, but in
1 *Joh.* 2.3. hereby we doe *know* that we *know* him, if we
4. he that ſaith I *know* him, and

Knowne.

Pſal. 76.1. in Judah is God knowne, his name is
79.6. upon the heathen that have not *knowne* thee
Jer. 4.22. my people—have not *knowne* me, they
Hoſ. 5.4. and they have not *knowne* the Lord
Amos 3.2. you onely have I *knowne* of all the families
1 *Cor.* 2.16. who hath *knowne* the mind of the Lord?
Gal. 4.9. *knowne* God, or rather are *known* of God
2 *Pet.* 2.21. better—not to have *known* the way of right.

Knoweſt.

2 *Chro.* 6.30. thou only *knoweſt* the hearts of the childr.
Pſal. 139.2. thou *knoweſt* my downe-ſitting and my
Joh. 21.17. thou *knoweſt* all things, thou *knoweſt* that I
Act. 1.24. thou Lord—*knoweſt* the hearts of all men

Knoweth.

Pſal. 1.6. the Lord *knoweth* the way of the righteous
44.21. for he *knoweth* the ſecrets of the hearts
94.11. the Lord *knoweth* the thoughts of man
103.14. he *knoweth* our frame, he remembers that
Dan. 2.22. he *knoweth* what is the darkneſſe, and
Mat. 6.32. your—father *knoweth* that ye have need
Act. 15.8. G. which *knoweth* the hearts, bare them witn.
1 *Cor.* 2.11. the things of God *knoweth* no man, but
3.20. the Lord *knoweth* the thoughts of the wiſe
8.2. thinke that he *knoweth* any thing, he knowes
Jam. 4.17. to him that *knoweth* to doe good, and—
1 *Joh.* 4.6. he that *knoweth* God, heareth us, he that
7. loveth, is borne of God, and *knoweth* God
8. he that loveth not, *knoweth* not God

Knowing.

*Mat.*22.29. ye erre, not *knowing* the Scriptures, nor
1 *Tim.*6.4. is proud, *knowing* nothing

Knowledge.

1 *Sam.*2.3. the Lord is a God of *knowledge*: and
Job 36.4. he that is perfect in *knowledge* is with thee
*Pſal.*94.10. he that teacheth man *knowledge*, ſhall not
*Pro.*1.22. in their ſcorning, & fooles hate *knowledge*
29. they hated *knowl.* & did not chuſe the feare of
2.3. if thou criest after *knowledge*, and lifteſt up
6. out of his mouth commeth *knowledge*, and
10. and *knowledge* is pleaſant unto thy ſoule
10.14. wiſe men lay up *knowledge*: but the mouth
11.9. through *knowl.* ſhall the juſt be deliuered
12.23. a prudent man concealeth *knowledge*
13.6. every prudent man dealeth with *knowledge*
14.6. *knowledge* is eaſie to him that underſtands
15.7. the lips of the wiſe diſperſe *knowledge*
18.15. the heart of the prudent getteth *knowledge*
20.15. the lips of *knowledge* are a precious jewell
*Eccl.*1.18. he that encreaſeth *knowledge*, encreaſeth
*Iſa.*5.13. becauſe they have no *knowledge*
11.2. the ſpirit of *knowledge*, and of the feare of the
9. earth ſhalbe full of the *knowledge* of the Lord
28.9. whom ſhall he teach *knowledge*? and whom
44.25. and maketh their *knowledge* fooliſh
47.10. and thy *knowledge*, it hath perverted thee
53.11. by his *knowledge* ſhall my righteous ſervant
*Jer.*4.22. but to doe good they have no *knowledge*
10.14. every man is bruttiſh in his *knowledge*
*Hoſ.*4.1. nor *knowledge* of God in the land
6. people are deſtroyed for lacke of *knowledge*
6.6. and the *knowledge* of God more than burnt
*Hab.*2.14. the earth ſhall be filled with—*knowledge*
*Luk.*1.77. to give *knowledge* of ſalvation to his people
*Rom.*2.20. which haſt the forme of *knowledge*, and
1 *Cor.*8.1. *knowledge* puffeth up, but charity edifieth
13.2. underſtand all myſteries, and all *knowledge*
8. whether—*knowledge*, it ſhall vaniſh away
*Phil.*3.8. for the excellency of the *knowledge* of Chriſt
*Col.*1.10. and increaſing in the *knowledge* of God
3.10. is renewed in *knowledge*, after the image
1 *Tim.*3.7. able to come to the *knowledge* of the truth
1 *Pet.*3.7. dwell with them according to *knowledge*.
2 *Pet.*1.6. to *knowledge*, temperance, and to—
3.18. and in the *knowledge* of our Lord and

Labour. Labours.

*Exod.*20.9. ſixe dayes ſhalt thou *labour*, and doe all thy
So *Deut.*5.13.
*Pſal.*128.2. thou ſhalt eat the *labour* of thy hands
Pro 10.16. the *labour* of the righteous tendeth to life
13.11. he that gathereth by *labour* ſhall increaſe
14.23. in all *labour* there is profit, but the
*Eccl.*1.8. all things are full of *labour*, man—
*Jer.*51.58. the people ſhall *labour* in vaine, & the folke
*Hab.*2.13. that the people *labour* in the very fire
*Joh.*6.27. *labour* not for the meat which periſheth
*Cor.*15.58. your *labour* is not in vain in the Lord

*Eph.*4.28. but rather let him *labour*—with his
1 *Theſ.*5.12. know them which *labour* among you
1 *Tim.*5.17. who *labour* in the word and doctrine
*Rev.*14.13. that they may reſt from their *labours*.

Laboured. Labours, &c.

*Iſa.*49.4. I have *laboured* in vain, I have ſpent—
*Luk.*10.2. but the *labourers* are few, pray ye the
7. the *labourer* is worthy of— See 1 *Tim.*5.18.

Labouring.

*Eccl.*5.12. the ſleep of a *labouring* man is ſweet
1 *Theſ.*2.9. for *labouring* night and day, becauſe we

Lacked.

Act 4.34. there was not any among them that *lacked*

Laden, &c.

*Iſa.*1.4. a people *laden* with iniquity, a ſeed of
*Hab.*2.6. that *ladeth* himſelfe with thick clay.
*Mat.*11.28. all ye that are weary and heavie *laden*

Lake.

*Rev.*19.20. caſt alive into a *lake* of fire See ch.21.8.

Lambe.

*Exod.*12.5. your *lambe* ſhall be without blemiſh, a
*Iſa.*11.6. the wolfe ſhall dwell with the *lamb*, and
65.25. the wolfe and the *lamb* ſhall feed together
*Joh.*1.29. behold the *lamb* of God See verſ.36.
*Act.*8.32. like a *lambe* dumb before the ſhearer, ſo
1 *Pet.*1.19. as of a *lambe* without blemiſh, and
*Rev.*21.23. and the *lamb* is the light thereof.

Lambes.

*Iſa.*40.11. he ſhall gather his *lambes* with his arme
*Luk.*10.3. I ſend you forth as *lambes* among wolves
*Joh.*21.15. he ſaith unto him, feed my *lambes*.

Lampe, es.

*Pſal.*119.105. thy word is a *lampe* to my feet, and
*Pro.*13.9. but the *lampe* of the wicked ſhalbe put out
20.20. his *lamp* ſhall be put out in obſcure darkneſſe
*Mat.*25.1. ten Virgins which took their *lampes*.

Land. Lands.

*Pſal.*49.11. call their *lands* after their owne names
*Iſa.*35.7. the thirſty *land*, ſprings of water chap.41.18.
*Jer.*23.10. of ſwearing, the *land* mourneth
Amos 7.10. the *land* is not able to beare all his words

Land-marke.

*Deut.*19.14. ſhalt not remove thy neighbours *land*-ma.
See ch.27.17. *Pro.*22.28. & 23.10.

Laſt.

*Iſa.*44.6. I am the firſt, and I am the *laſt* Chap.48.12.
*Rev.*1.8, 17. & 22.13.
*Rev.*2.19. and the *laſt* to be more than the firſt

Laugh, &c.

*Pro.*1.26. alſo will *laugh* at your calamity, and
*Eccl.*3.4. a time to weep, and a time to *laugh*
*Mat.*9.24. ſleepeth. And they *laughed* him to ſcorn
*Luk.*6.25. woe unto you that *laugh* now, for ye ſhall

Laughter.

*Pro.*14.13. even in *laughter* the heart is ſorrowfull
*Eccl.*2.2. I ſaid of *laughter* it is mad, and of mirth
7.3. ſorrow is better than *laughter*, for by ſadneſſe
6. ſo is the *laughter* of the foole: this alſo is vanity
10.19. a feaſt is made for *laughter*, and wine maketh
*Jam.*4.9. let your *laughter* be turned to mourning.

Digitized by Google

Law.—Late.

*Neh.*8.7.caused the people to understand the *law*
8.so they read—the *law* of God distinctly, and
*Psal.*19.7.the *law* of God is perfect, converting the
37.31.the *law* of God is in his heart *Psal.*40.8.
119.1.way, who walke in the *law* of the Lord
61.but I have not forgotten thy *law*
70.I delight in thy *law* See ver.77,92,174.
97.O how I love thy *law*! it is See vers.159.
165.great peace have they which love thy *law*
*Pro.*6.23.and the *law* is light, and reproofes
28.9.turnes away his eare from hearing the *law*
*Isa.*8.20.to the *law*, and to the testimony, if they
*Jer.*31.33.I will put my *law* in their inward parts
*Mat.*5.17.not that I am come to destroy the *law*
18.in no wise passe from the *law*, till all be fulfil.
40.if any man will sue thee at the *law*, and take
*Luk.*16.17.to passe, than one title of the *law* to faile
*Rom.*2.13.not the hearers of the *law*—but the doers
of the *law* shalbe justified See vers.12,14.
3.20.by the deeds of the *law* shall there no flesh
31.God forbid, yea we establish the *law*
7.6.now we are delivered from the *law*, that being
7.I had not known sin, but by the *law*: for
12.wherefore the *law* is holy—just, and good
14.we know that the *law* is spirituall, but I
22.I delight in the *law* of God after the
23.I see another *law* in my members warring
8.3.for what the *law* could not doe, in that it was
10.4.Christ is the end of the *law* for righteousnesse
*1 Cor.*6.1.dare any of you—goe to *law* before the
See vers.6,7.
*Gal.*2.21.if righteousnesse come by the *law*, then Chri.
3.11.no man is justified by the *law* in the sight of
24.the *law* was our School-master to bring us to
5.4.whosoever of you are justified by the *law*, ye are
18.led by the spirit, ye are not under the *law*
*1 Tim.*1.8.that the *law* is good if a man use it lawfully
*Jam.*1.25.looks into the perfect *law* of liberty, and
2.10.whosoever shall keep the whole *law*, and yet
*1 Joh.*3.4.committeth sin, transgresseth the *law*, for
sin is the transgression of the *law*

Law-giver.

*Gen.*49.10.nor a *law-giver* from between his feet
*Isa.*33.22.the Lord is our *law-giver*, the Lord is our
*Jam.*4.12.there is one *law-giver* who is able to

Lay.

*Deut.*11.18.ye shall *lay* up these my words in your
See chap.6.6. *Job* 22.22. *Pro.*7.1.
*Act.*7.60.Lord *lay* not this sin to their charge

Lead.

*Psal.*5.8.*lead* me O Lord in thy righteousnesse
See *Psal.*25.5. & 27.11. & 31.3.
139.24.and *lead* me in the way everlasting
*Pro.*8.20.I *lead* in the way of righteousnesse, in the
See *Isa.*42.16. & 48.17. *Jer.*31.9.
*Luk.*6.39.can the blind *lead* the blind? shall they

Leaders.

*Isa.*9.16.the *leaders* of this people cause them to erre
*Mat.*15.14.they be blind *leaders* of the blinde, and

Leafe.

*Lev.*26.36.the sound of a shaken *leafe* shal chase them

Learne.

*Isa.*1.17.*learne* to doe well, seek judgement, relieve
26.9.inhabitants of the world will *learn* righteousn.
10.the wicked, yet he will not *learn* righteousnesse
*Mat.*11.29.*learn* of me, for I am meek & lowly in—
*1 Tim.*2.11.let the woman *learn* in silence, with all

Learned.

*Isa.*50.4.God hath given me the tongue of the *learned*.
*Phil.*4.11.I have *learned* in whatsoever state I am—
*2 Tim.*3.14.continue in the things thou hast *learned*
knowing of whom thou hast *learned* them
*Heb.*5.8.yet *learned* he obedience by the things which

Learning.

*Pro.*1.5.a wise man—will encrease in *learning* chi.9.9
*Act.*26.24.Paul—much *learning* doth make thee mad
*Rom.*15.4.aforetime, were written for our *learning*
*2 Tim.*3.7.ever *learning*, and never able to come

Leasing.

*Psal.*4.2.love vanity, and seek after *leasing*? Selah
5.6.thou shalt destroy them that speake *leasing*

Leave.

*Gen.*2.24.therefore shall a man *leave* his father and
See *Mat.*19.5. *1 Cor.*6.16. *Eph.*5.31.
*Psal.*16.10.thou wilt not *leave* my soule in hell, nor
37.33.the Lord will not *leave* him—nor condemne
*Pro.*2.13.who *leave* the paths of righteousnesse, to walk
*Heb.*13.5.I will never *leave* thee nor forsake thee

Leaven.

*Mat.*13.33.the kingdome of heaven is like unto *leaven*
16.6.beware of the *leaven* of the Pharisees, and of
See vers.11,12.
*1 Cor.*5.6.that a little *leaven* leaveneth the whole lump
7.purge out—the old *leaven*, that ye may be
8.let us keep the feast, not with old *leaven*
*Gal.*5.9.a little *leaven* leaveneth the whole lump

Left. See **Forsaken.**

Lend.

*Lev.*25.37 usury, nor *lend* him victuals for increase
*Deut.*15.6.thou shalt *lend* to many nations, but not
See chap.28.12,44.
8.thou shalt surely *lend* him sufficient for his
23.19.thou shalt not *lend* upon usury to thy brother
24.10.when thou dost *lend* thy brother any thing
*Luk.*6.35.*lend*, hoping for nothing againe, and your

Lender, &c.

*Psal.*37.26.is ever mercifull & *lendeth* See *Psal.*112.5.
*Pro.*19.17.he that hath pity on the poor, *lendeth* to the
22.7.and the borrower is servant to the *lender*

Levite.

*Deut.*12.19.take heed—thou forsake not the *Levite*, as

Liberall, &c.

*Pro.*11.25.the *liberall* soule shall be made fat: and the
*2 Cor.*8.2.abounded to the riches of their *liberality*
9.13.for your *liberall* distribution to them, and to

Liberty.

*Isa.*61.1.to proclaime *liberty* to the captives, and the
*Luk.*4.18.to set at *liberty* them that are bruised
*Rom.*8.21.into the glorious *liberty* of the children of G.

Digitized by Google

1 Cor.8.9.left this *liberty*—become a ſtumbling blocke
2 Cor.3.17.where the ſpirit of the L. is, there is *liberty*
Gal.5.1.ſtand faſt in the *liberty* wherewith Chriſt hath
13.uſe not *liberty* for an occaſion to the fleſh, but
Jam.1.25.looks into the perfect law of *liberty*—
2.12.that ſhalbe judged by the law of *liberty*
1 Pet.2.16.not uſing your *liberty* for a cloak of malici.
2 Pet.2.19.while they promiſe them *liberty*, they

Lie.

Amos 6.4.that *lie* upon beds of ivory, and ſtretch

Life.

Gen.9.5.mans brother, I will require the *life* of man
47.9.few and evill have the dayes—of my *life* bin
Job 2.4.all that a man hath will a man give for his *life*
7.7.O remember that my *life* is winde: mine
24.22.riſeth up, no man is ſure of his *life*
Pſal.16.11.thou wilt ſhew me the path of *life*: in thy
30.5.in his favour is *life*: weeping may endure
34.12.what man is he that deſireth *life*? and
36.9.with thee is the fountaine of *life*: and in
66.9.who holdeth our ſoule in *life*, and ſuffers
103.4.which redeemeth thy *life* from deſtruction
Jer.21.8.before you the way of *life*, & the way of death
Mat.6.25.take no thought for your *life*, what ye
10.39.he that findeth his *life* ſhall loſe it
25.46.but the righteous into eternall *life*
Mar.10.30.and in the world to come eternall *life*
Luk.12.15.a mans *life* conſiſteth not—in abundance
Joh.6.35.I am the bread of *life* See verſ.48.
40.and beleeveth, may have everlaſting *life*—
See Joh.3.16,36. & 5.24.
63.to you they are ſpirit, and they are *life*
10.17.I lay downe my *life* that I might take it
28.and I give unto them eternall *life*, and they
11.25.I am the reſurrection and the *life*: he that
12.25.he that loveth his *life* ſhall loſe it: and he
14.6.I am the way, the truth, and the *life*: no man
17.3.this is *life* eternall, that they might know thee
Act.17.25.giveth to all *life* and breath, and all—
Rom.6.4.ſo we alſo ſhould walk in newneſſe of *life*
22.in holineſſe, and the end everlaſting *life*
8.38.neither death, nor *life*, nor Angels, nor
1 Cor.15.19.if in this *life* only we have hope in
2 Cor.3.6.letter kils, but the ſpirit giveth *life*
Col.3.3.dead, your *life* is hid with Chriſt in God
1 Tim.6.12.lay hold on eternall *life* See verſ.19.
1 Joh.3.16.he laid down his *life* for us, and we ought
5.11.God hath given to us eternall *life*, and
12.he that hath the Son hath *life*
13.ye may know ye have eternall *life*
20.this is the true God, and eternall *life*
Rev.3.5.not blot out his name out of the book of *life*
See chap.13.8. & 17.8. & 20.12,15.
& 21.27. & 22.19.

Life, &c.

Hab.2.4.his ſoule that is *lifted* up is not upright in
Luk.21.28.then *lift* up your heads, for your redempti.
Joh.3.14.ſerpent, ſo muſt the ſon of man be *lift* up
See chap.8.28. & 12.32.
Ieb.12.12.*lift* up the hands which hang downe—

Light—Light.

2 Sam.21.17.that thou quench not the *light* of Iſrael
Job 3.20.why is *light* given to him—in See verſ.23.
Pſal.27.1.the Lord is my *light* and my ſalvation
36.9.of life, in thy *light* ſhall we ſee *light*
44.3.and the *light* of thy countenance, becauſe
97.11.*light* is ſowne for the righteous, and—
Pro.4.18.the path of the juſt is as a ſhining *light*—
Eccl.11.7.truly *light* is ſweet, and a pleaſant
Iſa.8.20.it is becauſe there is no *light* in them
45.7.I forme the *light*, and create darkneſſe
49.6.for a *light* to the Gentiles See chap.42.6.
& 51.4. Act.13.47.
Iſa.60.19.the Lord ſhalbe unto thee an everlaſting *lig.*
Mat.5.14.ye are the *light* of the world, a city
16.let your *light* ſo ſhine before men
11.30.my yoke is eaſie, and my burden *light*
Luk.1.79.give *light* to them that ſit in darkneſſe, and
2.32.a *light* to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory
Joh.1.9.this was the true *light* which lighteneth
3.20.he that doth evill hateth the *light*, nor comes
5.35.he was a burning and a ſhining *light*, and ye
8.12.I am the *light* of the world See
Chap.9.5. & 12.46.
12.36.walke whilſt you have the *light*
Act.26.18.to turne them from darkneſſe to *light*
2 Cor.11.14.is—transformed into an Angel of *light*
Eph.5.8.are *light*—walke as children of the *light*
13.are made manifeſt by the *light*, for—
14.and Chriſt ſhall give thee *light*
1 Theſ.5.5.ye are all children of the *light*, and the
1 Tim.6.16.in the *light* which no man can approach to
1 Joh.1.5.God is *light*, and in him is no darkneſſe
7.if we walke in the *light* as he is in the *light*

Lights.

Luk.12.35.loynes be girt about, & your *lights* burning
Phil.2.15.among whom ye ſhine as *lights* in the world
Jam.1.17.comes downe from the father of *lights*

Lightning.

Luk.17.24.for as the *lightning* that lighteneth—

Likeneſſe, &c.

Gen.1.26.let us make man—after our *likeneſſe* and
5.1.in the *likeneſſe* of God made he him
3.begate a ſon in his owne *likeneſſe*, after his
Pſal.17.15.I ſhalbe ſatisfied—with thy *likeneſſe*
Iſa.40.18.to whom will ye *liken* God? See ch.46.5.

Linnen.

Lev.19.19.a garment mingled with *linnen* and woollen
Deut.22.11.not weare a garment—of woollen & *linn.*

Lion.

Pro.28.1.but the righteous are bold as a *Lion*
1 Pet.5.8.the divel as a roaring *Lion* walketh about

Lions.

Pſal.34.10.the young *Lions* doe lacke & ſuffer hunger
104.21.the young *Lions* roare after their prey: and

Lips.

Pſal.12.4.our *lips* are our owne: who is Lord over us?
17.1.my prayer—not out of fained *lips*
51.15.open thou my *lips*, and my mouth ſhall
Pro.10.19.but he that refraineth his *lips* is wiſe

*Isa.*6.5.for I am a man of unclean *lips*, & I dwell in the midst of a people of uncleane *lips*
29.13.and with their *lips* doe honour me, but have See *Mat.*15.8. *Mar.*7.6.
57.19.I create the fruit of the *lips* See *Heb.*13.15.
*Hos.*14.2.so will we render the calves of our *lips*
*Mal.*2.7.Priests *lips* should keep knowledge
1 *Pet.*3.10.and his *lips* that they speake no guile

Little.

*Psal.*37.16.a *little* that the righteous man hath is better
*Pro.*15.16.better is a *little* with the feare of the Lord
16.8.better is a *little* with righteousnesse, than—
*Hag.*1.6.ye have sown much, & bring in *little* Vers.9.
*Mat.*18.3.converted, and become as *little* children
19.13.brought unto him *little* children
14.suffer *little* children—to come unto me

Live.

*Deut.*8.3. that man doth not *live* by bread onely
*Eccl.*11.8.if a man *live* many yeares, and rejoice
*Isa.*26.19. thy dead men shall *live*—with my dead
*Act.*17.28.in him we *live*, and move, and have
*Rom.*1.17. the just shall *live* by faith See *Hab.*2.4. *Gal.*3.11. *Heb.*10.38.
14.8.whether we *live* we *live* unto the Lord, and
2 *Cor.*5.15. which *live* should not—*live* to themselves
*Gal.*2.19.am dead—that I might *live* unto God
20. I *live*, yet not I, but Christ liveth in me, and
5.25. if we *live* in the spirit, let us also walke in the
*Phil.*1.21.for to me to *live* is Christ, and to die is

Liveth, &c.

*Heb.*7.25. seeing he ever *liveth* to make intercession
*Rev.*1.18.I am he that *liveth* and was dead, and
3.1.thou hast a name that thou *liveſt*, and art

Living.

*Eccl.*7.2. and the *living* will lay it to his heart
9.4. for a *living* dog is better than a dead lion
*Isa.*8.19. seek—for the *living* to the dead?
38.19.the *living*, the *living* he shall praise thee
*Jer.*2.13. forsaken me the fountaine of *living* water
17.13.forsaken the L. the fountaine of *living* waters
*Luk.*24.5. why seek ye the *living* among the dead
*Joh.*6.51.I am the *living* bread which came down

Loadeth.

*Psal.*68.19.the Lord who daily *loadeth* us with benefits

Loath, &c.

*Pro.*27.7. the full soule *loatheth* the hony-comb
*Ezek.*6.9.they shall *loath* themselves for the evils
16.55.open fields, to the *loathing* of thy person
20.43.ye shall *loath* your selves in your owne sight

Lofty.

*Psal.*131.1.is not haughty, nor mine eyes *lofty*
*Isa.*2.11.the *lofty* lookes of man shalbe humbled See vers.12. & chap.5.15.
57.15.thus saith the high and *lofty* one that

Longed.

*Psal.*119.40. behold I have *longed* after thy precepts
131.for I *longed* for thy commandements
174.I have *longed* for thy salvation, O Lord

Longeth.

*Psal.*84.2. my soule *longeth*, yea fainteth for the—

Longing.

*Psal.*107.9.he satisfieth the *longing* soule, and fils the
119.20. for the *longing* it hath unto thy judgements

Long-suffering.

*Exod.*34.6.gracious—*long-suffering* See *Num.*14.18. *Psal.*86.15. *Jer.*15.15.
*Ro.*2.4.despiseſt thou—his *long-suffering*, not knowing
*Gal.*5.22.*long-suffering*, gentlenesse, goodnesse, faith
*Col.*1.11.patience and *long-suffering* with joyfulnesse
3.12. put on—meekenesse, *long-suffering*
2 *Pet.*3.15. *long-suffering* of the Lord is salvation

Looke, &c. See ver.9.

*Exod.*2.25.God *looked* on the children of Israel, and
4.31.that he had *looked* upon their affliction
*Pro.*6.17.a proud *looke*, a lying tongue, and hands that
21.4. an high *looke* and proud heart—is sin
*Isa.*22.11.ye have not *looked* to the maker thereof
45.22.*looke* to me and be ye saved all the ends of—
*Zech.*12.10. they shall *looke* upon me whom they have
2 *Joh.*8. *looke* to your selves that we lose not the

Lookes, &c.

*Psal.*18.27.but wilt bring downe high *lookes*
33.14.hee *looketh* upon all the inhabitants of the
104.32.hee *looketh* on the earth, and it trembleth

Loose.

*Mat.*16.19.shalt *loose* on earth, shalbe loosed in heaven See chap.18.18.

Lord.

*Gen.*19.24.the *Lord* rained—from the *L.* out of heaven
*Exod.*6.2.I am the *Lord* See ver.8,29. ch.12.12. *Lev.*18.5,6,21. ch.19.12,14,16. *Isa.*42.8. & 43.3,11,15. & 45.6.
*Deut.*6.4.hear O Israel, the *Lord* our God is one *Lord*
10.17.the *Lord* of lords, a great God, a mighty
*Josh.*3.11.the *Lord* of all the earth See vers.13.
1 *Sam.*3.18.it is the *Lord*, let him doe what seemeth
1 *Chr.*16.25.great is the *Lord*, and greatly to be praised See chap.29.11. *Psal.*95.3. & 147.5.
*Psal.*24.8.the *Lord* is strong and mighty, the *Lord*
*Isa.*12.2.the *Lord* Jehovah is my strength, and my See chap.26.4.
45.5.I am the *Lord*, and there is none else, there is
*Jer.*10.6. O *Lord* thou art great, and thy name is great
10.the *Lord* is the true God, he is the living
23.6.the *Lord* our righteousnesse See chap.33.16.
*Lam.*1.18.the *Lord* is righteous, for I have
*Dan.*9.14.the *Lord*—is righteous in all his workes
*Nah.*1.7.the *Lord* is good, & a strong hold in the day
*Mat.*7.21.not every one that saith—*Lord, Lord* See vers.22. chap.25.11. *Luk.*6.46.
22.44. the *Lord* said to my *Lord*, sit thou on my
*Joh.*20.28.and said to him, my *Lord* and my God.
*Rom.*10.12.for the same *Lord* over all, is rich unto all
13.14. put ye on the *Lord* Jesus Christ, and make
14.9. might be *Lord* both of the quicke and dead
1 *Cor.*12.3.no man can say that Jesus is the *Lord*, but
*Gal.*4.1.from a servant, though he be *Lord* of all
1 *Tim.*6.15.the King of kings, and *Lord* of lords See *Rev.*17.14. & 19.16.
*Jam.*2.1. our *Lord* Jesus Christ, the *Lord* of glory

Digitized by Google

1 Pet.5.3.neither as being *Lords* ovee Gods heritage
Rev.1.10.I was in the spirit on the *Lords* day, and
4.8.*Lord* God almighty See chap.11.17.
& 15.3. & 16.7. & 19.6. & 21.22.
16.5. thou art righteous O *Lord*, which art

Lose.

*Mar.*8.35.will save his life shall *lose* it See *Joh.*12.25.
36.gain the whole world,and *lose* his own soul
*Joh.*6.39.I should *lose* nothing,but should raise it up
2 *Joh.*8.that we *lose* not those things which we have

Losse.

*Phil.*3.7.those I counted *losse* for Christ See vers.8.

Lost.

*Exod.*22.9.for any manner of *lost* thing with another
*Lev.*6.3.or have found that which was *lost*, and
*Deut.*22.3.and with all *lost* things of thy brothers
*Mat.*18.11.come to save that which was *lost*
*Joh.*6.12.the fragments—that nothing be *lost*
17.12.and none of them is *lost* See chap.18.9.
2 *Cor.*4.3.Gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are *lost*

Lot, &c.

*Psal.*125.3. rod—shall not rest on the *lot* of the righte.
*Pro.*16.33.the *lot* is cast into the lap: but the whole
18.18.the *lot* causeth contentions to cease, and
*Mat.*27.35.parted his garments,casting *lots*; that
See *Psal.*22.18. *Mar.*15.24.

Lot.

*Luk.*17.28. as it was in the dayes of *Lot*, they did eat
32.remember *Lots* wife See *Gen.*19.26.
2 *Pet.*2.7.and delivered just *Lot* vexed with the

Loud.

*Pro.*7.11.she is *loud* and stubborne, her feet—
27.14.blesseth his friend with a *loud* voice, rising

Lobe.

*Lev.*19.18.thou shalt *love* thy neighbour as thy selfe
So v.34.*Mat.*5.43.& 19.19.& 22.39.*Mar.*12.
31. *Rom.*13.9.*Gal.*5.14. *Jam.*2.8.
*Deut.*7.7.the Lord did not set his *love* upon you,nor
11.1.thou shalt *love* the Lord thy G. See ch.10.12.
& 13.3,11.ch.19.9.& 30.6,16,20.
*Josh.*22.5.& 23.11.*Mat.*22.37.
2 *Chro.*19.2. and *love* them that hate the Lord?
*Psal.*31.23.O *love* the Lord all ye his Saints: for the
91.14.because he hath set his *love* upon me,therfore
97.10.ye that *love* the Lord hate evill: he—
116.1.I *love* the Lord because he— See *Psal.*18.1.
119.119.I *love* thy testimonies See vers.127.167.
*Pro.*10,12.*love* covereth all sins See 1 *Pet.*4.8.
15.17.better is a dinner of hearbs where *love* is,than
*Eccl.*9,1.no man knoweth either *love* or hatred
*Cant.*8.6.*love* is strong as death See vers.5.
*Jer.*31.3. I have loved thee with an everlasting *love*
*Hos.*11.4.I drew them—with bands of *love*
14.4.I will *love* them freely, for mine
Amos 5.15.hate the evill, and *love* the good
*Mat.*5.43.thou shalt *love* thy neighbours, and hate
44.*love* your enemies See *Luk.*6.35.
46.if ye *love* them that *lo.* you,what— *Luk.*6.32.
6.24.he will hate the one,and *love* the other,or
24.12.abound,the *love* of many shall waxe cold
*Joh.*13.34.ye *love* one another as I have loved you
See ver.35.ch.15.12,17.*Rom.*12.10;
& 13.8,9. 1 *Joh.*4.21.
14.15.if ye *love* me,keep my commandements
See ver.21,23,24. 1 *Joh.*2.5. & 5.3.
15.13.greater *love* hath no man than this, that
*Rom.*5.5.the *love* of God is shed abroad in our hearts
8.God commended his *love* towards us,in that
8.28.all things work—for good to them that *love* God
35.who shall separate us from the *love* of Christ?
See vers.37,39.
12.9.let *love* be without dissimulation See vers.10.
13.10.*love* worketh none ill to his neighbour
1 *Cor.*2.9.which God prepared for them that *love* him
2 *Cor.*8.8.and to prove the sincerity of your *love*
13.11.the God of *love* and peace shall be with you
*Gal.*5.6. any thing—but faith which worketh by *love*
13.flesh,but by *love* serve one another
5.22. the fruit of the spirit is *love*, joy, peace
*Eph.*1.4.and without blame before him in *love*
2.4.through his great *love*,wherewith he loved us
3.19.to know the *love* of Chr.which passeth knowl.
4.15.but speaking the truth in *love*,may grow
5.2.walke in *love* as Christ also hath loved us
25. husbands *love* your wives,as Christ loved
See ver.28,33.
*Phil.*1.9.that your *love* may abound yet more and
*Col.*3.19. husbands *love* your wives, and be not bitter
1 *Thes.*1.3. your work of faith,and labour of *love*, and
3.12.and abound in *love* one towards another
5.8. put on the breast-plate of faith and *love*,and
13.esteeme them very highly in *love* for their
2 *Thes.*2.10. because they received not the *love* of the
2 *Tim.*4.8.but to them also that *love* his appearing
*Tit.*2.4.to *love* their husbands,to *love* their children
*Philem.*9. for *love* sake I rather beseech thee, being
*Heb.*6.10.to forget your work,& labour of *love*,which
10.24. to provoke unto *love*,and to good works
13.1. let brotherly *love* continue See 1 *Pet.*3.8.
*Jam.*1.12. the L. hath promised to them that *love* him
See chap.2.5.
1 *Pet.*1.22.see that you *love* one another 1 *Joh.*3.11.
2.17.*love* the brotherhood,feare God,honour the
3.8.*love* as brethren,be pitifull,be courteous
1 *Joh.*2.15. *love* not the world, nor the things that are
3.14. from death to life,because we *love* the brethren
16. hereby perceive we the *love* of God—
17.him;how dwelleth the *love* of God in him?
18 let us not *love* in word, neither in tongue, but
23.and *love* one another,as he giveth command
See ver.4,7,11,21. 2 *Joh.*5.
4.7.*love* is of God,& every one that loves is born of
8.knowes not God,for God is *love*
9.in this was manifested the *love* of God
10.herein is *love*, not that we loved God,but
11.if *G.*so loved us,we ought—to *love* one anoth.
12. if we *love* one another. God dwelleth in us
16.God is *love*, and he that dwelleth in *love*
18.there is no feare in *love*,but perfect *love*
19. we *love* him,because he first loved us
20.if a man

Digitized by Google

20. if a man say I *love* God, and hate his brother
Jude 21. keep your selves in the *love* of God, looking
Rev. 2.4. thee, because thou hast left thy first *love*
3.19. as many as I *love* I rebuke and chasten

Loved.

Deut. 7.8. but because the Lord *loved* you, and—
2 *Sam.* 12.24. name Solomon, and the Lord *loved* him
1 *Kin.* 3.3. Solomon *loved* the Lord, walking in the
Jer. 31.3. I have *loved* thee with an everlasting love
Mal. 1.2. Jacobs brother? yet I *loved* Jacob
Mar. 10.21. Jesus beholding him, *loved* him, and
Luk. 7.47. her sins are forgiven—for she *loved* much
Joh. 3.16. God so *loved* the world, that he gave—
19. men *loved* darkness rather than light
13.1. having *loved* his own, he *loved* them to the
Rom. 9.13. Jacob have I *loved*, but Esau have I hated
Gal. 2.20. who *loved* me, and gave himself for me
Rev. 12.11. *loved* not their lives unto the death

See the word **Love.**

Loveth.

Psal. 146.8. the Lord *loveth* the righteous
Pro. 3.12. whom the Lord *loveth* he correcteth, even
17.17. a friend *loveth* at all times, and a brother is
Mat. 10.37. he that *loveth* father & mother more than
Joh. 12.25. he that *loveth* his life shall lose it: and he
Rom. 13.8. he that *loveth* another hath fulfilled the law
Heb. 12.6. whom the Lord *loveth* he chasteneth
1 *Joh.* 2.10. he that *loveth* his brother, abideth in the
4.7. every one that *loveth* is born of God, and
8. he that *loveth* not, knoweth not God, for God
20. he that *loveth* not his brother whom he hath
5.1. *loveth* him that begat, *loveth* him—that is begot.

Loving-kindnesse, &c.

Psal. 25.6. and thy *loving-kindnesses*: for they have bin
69.16. heare me O Lord, thy *loving-kindnes* is good
Jer. 31.3. with *loving-kindnesse* have I drawn thee
32.18. shewest *loving-kindnesse* unto thousands, and
Hos. 2.19. to me—in *loving-kindnesse*, and in mercies

Low, &c.

1 *Sam.* 2.7. maketh rich: he bringeth *low*, & lifteth up

See *Job.* 5.11. *Isa.* 2.12.17. & 13.11. & 25.11. & 40.4. *Ezek.* 21.26. *Mat.* 23.12. *Luk.* 1.52. & 18.14.

Psal. 62.9. surely men of *low* degree are vanity, and
Pro. 25.7. be put *lower* in the presence of the Prince
Luk. 14.9. begin with shame to take the *lowest* roome
Jam. 1.9. let the brother of *low* degree rejoice in that

Lowly, &c.

Psal. 138.6. yet hath he respect unto the *lowly*: but
Pro. 3.34. scorners, but he giveth grace to the *lowly*

See *Jam.* 4.6. 1 *Pet.* 5.5.

11.2. shame: but with the *lowly* is wisedome
16.19. of an humble spirit with the *lowly*, than
Zech. 9.9. comes—*lowly*, and riding upon an asse
Mat. 11.29. for I am meek, and *lowly* in heart, and
Eph. 4.2. with *lowlinesse* and meekenesse See *Phil.* 2.3.

Lust.

Mat. 5.28. whosoever looks on a woman to *lust* after her
Rom. 7.7. I had not known *lust*, except the Law had
Gal. 5.16. and ye shall not fulfill the *lust* of the flesh
1 *Thes.* 4.5. not in the *lust* of concupiscence—as the
Jam. 1.15. when *lust* hath conceived, it bringeth forth
1 *Joh.* 2.16. the *lust* of the flesh, the *lust* of the eyes

Lusteth.

Gal. 5.17. the flesh *lusteth* against the spirit, and the

Lusts.

Psal. 81.12. I gave them up to their owne hearts *lusts*
Rom. 13.14. for the flesh, to fulfill the *lusts* thereof
Gal. 5.24. the flesh, with the affections and *lusts*
Eph. 4.22. is corrupt, according to the deceitfull *lusts*
1 *Tim.* 6.9. and into many foolish and deceitfull *lusts*
Tit. 2.12. denying ungodlinesse and worldly *lusts*, we—
Jam. 4.1. of your *lusts* which war in your members
1 *Per.* 2.11. abstain from fleshly *lusts* which war
4.2. live—to the *lusts* of men, but to the will of God

Lyar, Lyars.

Pro. 19.22. and a poore man is better than a *lyar*
Joh. 8.44. for he is a *lyar*, and the father of it
Rom. 3.4. let God be true, and every man a *lyar*, as it
1 *Joh.* 1.10. say we have not sinned, we make him a *lyar*
2.4. is a *lyar*, and the truth is not in him
Rev. 21.8. all *lyars* shal have their part in the lake

Lye.

Lev. 6.2. and *lye* unto his neighbour, in that which—
19.11. nor *lye* one to another See *Col.* 3.9.
Num. 23.19. God is not a man that he should *lye*, nor—

See 1 *Sam.* 15.29.

Pro. 14.5. a faithfull witnesse will not *lye*: but a
Isa. 44.20. nor say is there not a *lye* in my right hand?
63.8. children that will not *lye*: so he was their
Joh. 8.44. when he speaketh a *lye*, he speaketh of his
2 *Thes.* 2.11. delusion that they should beleeve a *lye*
Tit. 1.2. eternall life, which G. that cannot *lye* promi.
Heb. 6.18. that—it was impossible for God to *lye*
Rev. 22.15. and whosoever loveth and maketh a *lye*

Lyes.

Psal. 40.4. proud, nor such as turne aside to *lyes*
58.3. as soon as they be born, speaking *lyes*
62.4. they delight in *lyes*, they blesse
63.11. the mouth of them that speake *lyes* shall
101.7. he that telleth *lyes* shall not tarry in my—
Pro. 6.19. a false witnesse that speaketh *lies*: and
15.5. and he that speaketh *lyes* shal not escape

See *vers.* 9.

29.12. if a Ruler hearken to *lyes*, all his—
30.8. remove far from me vanity and *lies*
Jer. 9.3. bend their tongue like a bow to speak *lies*
Hab. 2.18. he molten image, and a teacher of *lies*
1 *Tim.* 4.2. speaking *lies* in hypocrisie, having
Rev. 21.27. worketh abomination, and maketh *lies*:

Lying.

Psal. 119.29. remove from me the way of *lying*: and
163. I hate and abhorre *lying*, but thy law do
Pro. 6.17. a proud look, and a *lying* tongue, and
12.19. for ever: a *lying* tongue is but for a moment
13.5. a righteous man hateth *lying*; but a wicked
26.28. a *lying* tongue hateth those that are afflicted
Hos. 4.2. by swearing and *lying*, and killing, and
Eph. 4.25. putting away *lying*, speaks every one
2 *Thes.* 2.9. power, and signes, and *lying* wonders, and

Digitized by Google

Mad.

2 *Kin.*9.11. why came this *mad* fellow to thee?
*Eccl.*2.2.I ſaid of laughter, it is *mad*, and of mirth
7.7.ſurely oppreſſion maketh a wiſe man *mad*
*Jer.*50.38.and they are *mad* upon their idols
*Hoſ.*9.7. the ſpirituall man is *mad* for the multitude of
*Act.*26.11.and being exceeding *mad* againſt them
24.ſelfe, much learning doth make thee *mad*

Made.

*Exod.*20.11.the Lord *made* heaven and earth
See chap.31.17. *Pſal.*121.2. & 124.8.
& 134.3. & 146.6. *Iſa.*37.16.
Acts 4.24.
*Pro.*16.4.the Lord hath *made* all things for himſelfe
*Eccl.*3.11. he hath *made* every thing beautifull
*Joh.*1.3.all things were *made* by him See *Col.*1.16.
14. the word was *made* fleſh and dwelt among
*Rom.*1.3.*made* of the ſeed of David according to the
*Heb.*1.2. by whom alſo he *made* the worlds

Magnifie, &c.

2 *Sam.*7.26. let thy Name be *magnified* for ever
See 1 *Chro.*17.24.
*Pſal.*35.27.ſay continually, Let the Lord be *magnified*
See *Pſal.*40.16. & 70.4. *Mal.*1.5.
*Luk.*1.46.my ſoule doth *magnifie* the Lord, and

Maid.

*Jer.*2.32.can a *maid* forget her ornaments, or a

Majeſty.

Job 37.22.the North, with God is terrible *majeſty*
*Pſal.*29.4.the voice of the Lord is full of *majeſty*
145.12.the glorious *majeſty* of his kingdome
*Iſa.*24.14.ſhall ſing for the *majeſty* of the Lord
26.10. not behold the *majeſty* of the Lord
2 *Pet.*1.16.but were eye-witneſſes of his *majeſty*

Make. Maker.

*Gen.*1.26. let us *make* man in our image, after our
*Pſal.*95.6.let us kneele before the Lord our *Maker*
*Iſa.*17.7.at that day a man ſhall looke to his *Maker*
45.9.woe to him that ſtriveth with his *Maker*: let
51.13.and forgetteſt the Lord thy *Maker* that
54.5.thy *Maker* is thine husband, the Lord of hoſts
*Hoſ.*8.14.Iſrael hath forgotten his *maker*, and

Malice, &c.

1 *Cor.*5.8. neither with the leaven of *malice* and
14.20.howbeit in *malice* be ye children, but in
*Eph.*4.31. be put away from you, with all *malice*
*Col.*3.8.put off all theſe, anger, wrath, *malice*, blaſphem.
1 *Pet.*2.1.laying aſide all *malice*, and all guile, and
16.as a cloake of *maliciouſneſſe*, but as the

Mammon.

*Mat.*6.24.ye cannot ſerve God and *Mammon*

Man.

*Gen.*2.7. God formed *man* of the duſt of the ground
9.6.mans blood, by *man* ſhall his blood be ſhed
*Deut.*22.5.nor ſhall a *man* put on a womans garment
Job 14.1.*man* that is borne of a woman is of few
15.14. what is *man* that he ſhould be cleane? and
16.how much more—filthy is *man* which drink.
*Pſal.*8.4.what is *man* that thou art mindfull of him
See *Pſal.*144.3. *Heb.*2.6.
60.12.trouble, for vaine is the helpe of *man*
89.48.what *man* is he that liveth and ſhall not ſee
144.4.*man* is like to vanity, his dayes are as a
*Iſa.*2.22. ceaſe ye from *man* whoſe breath is in his
51.12. afraid of *man* that ſhall die, and of the
*Jer.*10.23.the way of *man* is not in himſelfe: it is not
31.22.in the earth, a woman ſhall compaſſe a *man*
*Zech.*13.7.againſt the *man* that is my fellow, ſaith
*Mat.*8.20. but the ſon of *man* hath not where to lay
9.6.the ſon of *man* hath power—to forgive ſins
19.5.for this cauſe ſhall a *man*—leave father and
*Rom.*9.20.O *man*, who art thou that replieſt againſt
1 *Cor.*2.11.what *man* knoweth the things of a *man*: but
11.8.the *man* is not of the woman
9. nor was the *man* created for the woman
15.47.the firſt *man* is of the earth, earthy, the
2 *Theſ.*2.3. and that *man* of ſin be revealed, the ſon of
1 *Tim.*2.5.between God and men, the *man* Chriſt Jeſ.
1 *Pet.*3.4.let it be the hidden *man* of the heart, in

Man-ſervant.

Job 31.13.deſpiſe the cauſe of my *man-ſervant*, or of

Manſions.

*Joh.*14.2.in my fathers houſe are many *manſions*

Many.

*Mat.*20.28. to give his life a ranſome for *many*
*Luk.*12.47.ſhalbe beaten with *many* ſtripes
13.24.*many*—will ſeek to enter, and ſhall not be
*Jam.*3.2.in *many* things we ſin all: if any

Marke.

Job 7.20.why haſt thou ſet me as a *marke* againſt thee
16.12. ſhaken me to pieces, & ſet me up for his *mark*
*Lam.*3.12.ſet me as a *marke* for the arrow
*Ezek.*9.4.ſet a *mark* on the foreheads of the men
6. come not neere any man on whom is the *mark*

Marke.—Marke.

*Pſal.*130.3. if thou—ſhouldſt *mark* iniquities—who
*Gal.*6.17. I beare in my body the *marke* of the Lord
*Phil.*3.14. I preſſe toward the *mark* for the
*Rev.*13.16. he cauſeth all—to receive a *mark* Ver.17.
Ch.14.9. & 15.2. & 16.2. & 19.20. & 20.4.

Marked.

*Jer.*2.22.thine iniquity is *marked* before me, ſaith

Marriage.

*Pſal.*78.63.maidens were not given to *marriage*
*Heb.*13.4.*marriage* is honourable in all, and the bed
*Rev.*19.7.the *marriage* of the Lambe is come, and
9.are they which are called to the *marriage* ſupper

Marry, &c.

*Jer.*3.14.for I am *married* unto you, and I will
See *Hoſ.*2.19.20.
1 *Cor.*7.9.contain, let them *marry*, for it is better to
marry than to burn See verſ.10,11,28.
1 *Tim.*4.3.forbidding to *marry*, and commanding to

Marvailous.

*Pſal.*9.1. I will ſhew forth all thy *marvailous* works
See *Pſal.*105.5. & 139.14.
98.1. he hath done *marvailous* things: his right

Maſter.

*Mal.*1.6.and a ſervant his *Maſter*—if I then be a *Maſter*
*Mat.*10.24.the Diſciple is not above his *Maſter*, nor
*Joh.*13.14.if

Job.13.14 if I then your Lord and *Master* have washt
Rom.14.4.to his owne *Master* he standeth or falleth

Masters.

Eccl.12.11. by the *Masters* of the Assemblies, which
Zeph.1.9.which fill their *Masters* houses with—
Eph.6.5. be obedient to them that are your *Masters*
See *Col*.3.22. 1 *Tim*.6.1,2. *Tit*.2.9.
9. ye *Masters* doe the same things to them
Col.4.1.*Masters* give to your servants that which is just

Measure,—Measure.

Lev.19.35. doe no unrighteousnesse—in *measure*
Deut.25.15.a perfect and just weight—and *measure*
See vers.14. *Pro*.20.10.
Psal.39.4. let me know the *measure* of my dayes what
Jer.30.11.I will correct thee in *measure* Chap.46.28.
Mic.6.10.and the scant *measure* that is abominable
Mat.7.2.with what *measure* you mete it shalbe—
Luk.6.38.good *measure*, prest down, shaken—
Joh.3.34. God giveth not the spirit by *measure* unto
Eph.4.7. according to the *measure* of the gift of
See vers.13,16.

Meat, &c.

Job 36.31.the people, he giveth *meat* in abundance
Psal.104.21.their prey, and seek their *meat* from God
27. that thou maist give them their *meat* in due
145.15.thou givest them their *meat* in due season
Joh.4.34. my *meat* is to doe the will of him that sent
6.27.labour not for the *meat* which perisheth: but
55. my flesh is *meat* indeed, and my blood is
Rom.14.15.destroy not him with thy *meat* for whom
17.the Kingdome of God is not *meat* and drinke
20.for *meat*, destroy not the worke of God
1 *Cor*.8.8. *meat* commendeth us not to God: for
13.if *meat* make my brother to offend, I will
10.3.did all eat of the same spirituall *meat*
Col.2.16. let no man judge you in *meat*, or drinke, or
1 *Tim*.4.3.commanding to abstaine from *meat* which

Mediator.

1 *Tim*.2.5.there is one God, and one *Mediator*
Heb.8.6. the *Mediator* of a better covenant
9.15.he is the *Mediator* of the New Testament
12.24.and to Jesus the *Mediator* of

Medicine, &c.

Jer.30.13.bound up: thou hast no healing *medicines*
46.11. in vaine shalt thou use many *medicines*: for
Ezek.47.12. and the leafe thereof for *medicine*

Meditate.

Gen.24.63.Isaac went out to *meditate* in the field
Josh.1.8.thou shalt *meditate* therein day and night
Psal.1.2.in his law doth he *meditate* day and night
63.6.and *meditate* on thee in the night watches
77.12. I will *meditate* also on all thy workes, and
119.15. I will *meditate* in thy precepts See ver.23,
48,78,148.
143.5.I *meditate* on all thy works, I muse on the
1 *Tim*.4.15. *meditate* on these things, give thy

Meditation.

Psal.104.34.my *meditation* of him shalbe sweet
119.97.it is my *meditation* all the day
99. thy testimonies are my *meditation*

Meddle.

Pro.24.21.*meddle* not with them that are given to

Medling.

Pro.20.3.strife, but every foole will be *meddling*

Meeke.

Psal.22.26. the *meeke* shall eat and be satisfied: they
25.9.the *meeke* will he guide in judgement: and
37.11.the *meek* shall inherite the earth, and shall
76.9. to save all the *meeke* of the earth, Selah
147.6.the Lord lifteth up the *meeke*, he casts
149.4.he will beautifie the *meeke* with salvation
Isa.29.19. the *meeke* also shall increase their joy in
61.1. to preach good tidings to the *meeke*, he
Mat.5.5. blessed are the *meeke*, for they shall—
11.29. learne of me, for I am *meek* and lowly in
21.5.behold, thy King commeth unto thee *meek*
1 *Pet*.3.4. ornament of a *meek* and quiet spirit which

Meekenesse.

Zeph.2.3. seek *meekenesse*, it may be ye shalbe hid
2 *Cor*.10.1.*meekenesse* and gentlenesse of Christ
Gal.6.1.such a one with the spirit of *meekenesse*
Col.3.12. humblenesse of mind and *meekenesse*—
2 *Tim*.2.25. in *meekenesse* instructing them that—
Tit.3.2.gentle, shewing all *meekenesse* to all men
Jam.1.21. receive with *meekenesse* the engraffed
3.13.shew—his workes with *meekenesse* of wisedome
1 *Pet*.3.15. that is in you with *meekenesse* and feare

Meete.

Isa.47.3.vengeance, I will not *meete* thee as a man
Amos 4.12.to thee, prepare to *meet* thy God O Israel

Melchisedech.

Gen.14.18.*Melchizedech* King of Salem brought
Psal.110.4.for ever after the order of *Melchizedech*
Heb.7.1.*Melchisedech* King of Salem
See chap.6.20.& 7.17,21.
10. when *Melchisedech* met him

Melody.

Eph.5.19.making *melody* in your hearts to the Lord

Members, &c.

Rom.6.13.neither yeeld ye your *members* See vers.19.
7.23.I see another law in my *members* warring,
12.4.as we have many *members* in the body Ver.5.
1 *Cor*.6.15.shall I take the *members* of Christ, and
12.14.the body is not one *member*, but many
See vers.18.to 27.
Eph.4.25. for we are *members* one of another
5.30.we are *members* of his body, of his flesh
Jam.4.1.of your lusts that warre in your *members*

Memory, &c.

Psal.9.6.their *memoriall* is perished with them
Pro.10.7.the *memory* of the just shalbe blessed: but
1 *Cor*.15.2. if ye keep in *memory* what I preached to
See 2 *Pet*.1.15.& 3.2.

Men.

Mat.10.17.but beware of *men*: for they will—
15.9.for doctrines the commandements of men
1 *Cor*.3.21.let no man glory in *men*, for all—

Merchant, &c.

Pro.3.14.the *merchandize* of it is better than silver
Hos.12.7.he is a *merchant*, the ballances of—

Mercy.

*Exod.*20.6. shewing *mercy* to thousands of them
See ch.34.7. *Deut.*5.10. *Dan.*9.4.
33.19.& wil shew *mercy* on whom I wil shew *mercy*
See *Rom.*9.15,18.
2 *Sam.*15.20. *mercy* and truth be with thee
See *Psal.*25.10. & 89.14.
1 *Chro.*16.41.his *mercy* endureth for ever See 2 *Chro.*
7.3. & 20.21. *Ezr.*3.11. *Psal.*103.17.
& 106.1.& 107.1.& 118.1.& 136.1.
*Ps.*33.18.upon them that hope in his *mercy* *Ps.*147.11
37.21. the righteous sheweth *mercy* and gives
57.10.thy *mercy* is great unto the heavens, and
See 2 *Sam.*24.14. *Psal.*103.11. & 108.4.
& 119.156. *Isa.*54.7.
59.10.the God of my *mercy* shall prevent
62.12.to thee O Lord belongeth *mercy:* for thou
77.8. is his *mercy* cleane gone for ever?
85.10.*mercy* and truth are met together—
86.5.and plenteous in *mercy* unto all—that call upon
100.5.his *mercy* is everlasting,and his truth
103.17.the *mercy* of the Lord is from everlasting
119.64.the earth is full of thy *mercy*, teach me
*Pro.*3.3.let not *mercy* and truth forsake thee
14.21. he that hath *mercy* on the poor,happy is he
22.*mercy* & truth shalbe to them that devise good
31. he that honoureth him hath *mercy* on the
16.6.by *mercy* and truth iniquity is purged
20.28. *mercy* and truth preserve the King
21.21.followeth after righteousnesse and *mercy*
28.13.and forsaketh them shall have *mercy*
*Isa.*16.5.in *mercy* shall the throne be established
49.13.God—will have *mercy* on his afflicted
*Jer.*33.11.the Lord is good,for his *mercy* endureth
*Dan.*4.27.breake off thy sins—by shewing *mercy* to the
*Hos.*4.1.no truth,nor *mercy*, nor knowledge of God
6.6.I desired *mercy*,and not sacrifice See *Mat.*9.13.
10.12.in righteousnesse,and reap in *mercy*
12.6.keep *mercy* and judgement,and wait
14.3.for in thee the fatherlesse findeth *mercy*
*Mic.*6.8.to do justly,and to love *mercy*,and to
7.18. for ever, because he delighteth in *mercy*
*Mat.*23.23.omitted—judgement,*mercy*,and faith
*Luk.*18.39. thou son of David have *mercy* on me
*Rom.*9.23.riches of his glory on the vessels of *mercy*
11.32. unbeliefe,that he might have *mercy* upon all
*Eph.*2.4.but God who is rich in *mercy*,for his
*Jam.*2.13.judgm. without *mercy* that shewed no *mercy*
5.11.very pitifull,and of tender *mercy*
1 *Pet.*1.3. according to his abundant *mercy* hath

Mercies.

*Gen.*32.10. not worthy of the least of all thy *mercies*
*Psal.*51.1.multitude of thy tender *mercies*,blot
See *Psal.*69.16.& 77.9.& 106.7,45.
& 145.9. *Lam.*3.32.
*Pro.*12.10.the tender *mercies* of the wicked are cruell
*Isa.*55.3.even the sure *mercies* of David—
*Jer.*42.12. I will shew *mercies* unto you,that he may
*Lam.*3.22.it is of the Lords *mercies* that we are not
*Dan.*9.9.to the Lord our God belong *mercies* and
*Hos.*2.19.and in loving-kindnesse and *mercies*
*Act.*13.34. I will give you the sure *mercies* of David
2 *Cor.*1.3.father of *mercies*,and God of all comfort
*Col.*3.12.put on—bowels of *mercies*, kindnesse—

Merciful.

*Exod.*34.6. the Lord God,*merciful* and gracious
*Deut.*4.31. the Lord thy God is a *merciful* God
2 *Sam.*22.26.with the *merciful* thou wilt shew thy self
merciful So *Psal.*18.25.
2 *Chro.*30.9.the Lord your God is gracious & *merciful*
See *Neh.*9.17. *Psal.*103.8. & 116.5.
*Jer.*3.12. *Joel* 2.13. *Jonah* 4.2.
*Psal.*37.6.he is ever *merciful* and lendeth, and
*Pro.*11.17.the *merciful* man doth good to his own
*Isa.*57.1.*merciful* men are taken away,none—
*Mat.*5.7.blessed are the *merciful*, for they shall—
*Luk.*6.36.be you *merciful*,as your Father also is *merci.*
18.13.saying,God be *merciful* to me a sinner
*Heb.*2.17.that he might be a *merciful*—high Priest

Merry.

*Pro.*15.13. a *merry* heart maketh a cheerfull countenance
17.22.a *merry* heart doth good like a medicine
*Jam.*5.13.is any man be *merry?* let him sing Psalmes

Messiah.

*Dan.*9.25.unto the *Messiah* the Prince shalbe seven
26. after threescore & two weeks shall *Messiah* be
*Joh.*1.41. we have found the *Messiah* which

Messenger.

Job 33.23. if there be a *messenger* with them—one of
*Pro.*13.17.a wicked *messenger* falleth into mischiefe
25.13.so is a faithfull *messenger* to them that
*Isa.*42.19.or deafe as my *messenger?* who is
*Mal.*3.1.I will send my *messenger*,and he shall
2 *Cor.*12.7.the *messenger* of Satan to buffet me

Michael.

*Rev.*12.7. *Michael* and his Angels fought against the

Mid-night.

*Psal.*119.62.at *mid-night* will I rise to give thankes

Midst.

*Hos.*11.9.Holy one in the *midst* of thee See *Joel* 2.27.
*Zeph.*3.15.the Lord is in the *midst* of thee Vers.17.
*Mat.*18.20.Name,there am I in the *midst* of them

Might.

*Deut.*6.5.love—with all thy soule,and all thy *might*
1 *Chro.*29.12. in thine hand is power and *might*
*Dan.*2.20. for wisedome and *might* are in his
*Zech.*4.6. not by *might*,nor by power, but by my spirit

Mighty.

*Deut.*7.21.a *mighty* God, & terrible See *Neh.*9.32.
Job 36.5. *Psal.*24.8. & 50.1. *Isa.*9.6.
& 10.21. *Jer.*20.11. & 32.18.
*Psal.*33.16.a *mighty* man is not delivered by much
*Pro.*23.11.for their Redeemer is *mighty*
*Isa.*5.15.the *mighty* man shalbe humbled
*Jer.*9.23.let not the *mighty* man glory in his might
*Luk.*1.52.he hath put downe the *mighty* from their
24.19.a Prophet,*mighty* in deed and word before
2 *Cor.*10.4. *mighty* through God to the pulling downe

Milke.

*Isa.*55.1.buy wine and *milke* without mony, and

1 *Cor.*3.2. I fed you with *milk*, and not with meat
See *Heb.*5.12,13.
9.7. and eateth not of the *milke* of the flock
1 *Pet.*2.2 desire the sincere *milk* of the word, that

Mill-stone.

*Deut.*24.6. the nether or upper *mill-stone* to pledge
*Mat.*18.6.a *mill-stone* were hanged about his neck

Minde.

*Pro.*29.11.a foole utters all his *minde:* but a wise
*Rom.*7.23.warring against the lavv of my *minde*—
8.7.the carnall *minde* is enmity against God: for
12.2. by the renevving of your *minde* *Eph.*4.23.
16.be of the same *minde* one toward another
See ch.15.5. 1 *Cor.*1.10. 2 *Cor.*13.11.
*Phil.*1.27.& 2.2.& 3.16. 1 *Pet.*3.8.
2 *Cor.*8.12.if there be first a willing *minde*
*Eph.*4.17.not—walk in the vanity of their *minde*
*Phil.*2.5. let the same *minde* be in you which was in
3.19. in their shame, which *minde* earthly things
*Col.*1.21.alienated, and enemies in your *minde*
2.18. vainly puft up by his fleshly *minde*
*Tit.*1.15. but even their *mind* and conscience is
1 *Pet.*1.13.gird up the loynes of your *minde*, be
4.1.arme your selves—with the same *minde*
5.2. not for filthy lucre, but of a ready *minde*

Minded.

*Rom.*8.6.to be carnally *minded* is death, but to
11.20. be not high *minded*, but feare
*Phil.*3.15.as many as be perfect be thus *minded*
1 *Thes.*5.14.comfort the feeble *minded*, support
1 *Tim.*6.17. that they be not high *minded*, nor trust
*Tit.*2.6. young men—exhort to be sober *minded*
*Jam.*1.8. a double *minded* man is unstable Chap.4.8.

Mindes.

2 *Cor.*4.4.hath blinded the *mindes* of them which
2 *Tim.*3.8.men of corrupt *mindes*, reprobate—

Mingled.

*Lev.*19.19. not sow thy field with *mingled* seed
nor shall a garment of *mingled* linnen

Minister.

*Mat.*20.28.not to be ministred unto, but to *minister*

Ministring.

*Heb.*1.14.are they not all *ministring* spirits sent forth

Ministry.

*Col.*4.17.take heed to the *ministry* which thou hast

Mirth.

*Pro.*14.13. the end of that *mirth* is heavinesse
*Eccl.*2.2.it is mad, and of *mirth*, what doth it?
7.4.heart of fooles is in the house of *mirth*
*Ezek.*21.10. glitter, should we then make *mirth?*
*Hos.*2.11.cause all their *mirth* to cease See *Jer.*25.10.

Mischiefe.

*Psal.*36.4. deviseth *mischiefe* on his bed: he sets
94.20.thee: which frameth *mischiefe* by a law
*Pro.*10.23.it is a sport to a foole to doe *mischiefe:* but
11.27. that seeketh *mischiefe*, it shal come unto him
12.21.but the wicked shalbe filled with *mischiefe*

Miserable.

1 *Cor.*15.19.Christ, we are of all men most *miserable*
*Rev.*3.17.thou art wretched, and *miserable*, and

Misery.

*Pro.*31.7.and remember his *misery* no more
*Eccl.*8.6.the *misery* of man is great upon him

Mocke.

*Pro.*1.26.I will *mock* when your feare commeth
14.9.fooles make a *mock* at sin: but—
*Lam.*1.7.adversaries—did *mocke* at her Sabbath
*Mat.*20.19.to *mocke*, and to scourge, and crucifie

Mocked.

*Mat.*27.31.had *mocked* him, they took See vers.41.
*Luk.*22.63.& 23.11,35.
*Gal.*6.7.be not deceived, God is not *mocked:* for

Mockers.

*Isa.*28.22.now therefore, be ye not *mockers*, lest
Jude 18.there should be *mockers* in the last time 2 *Pet.*3.3.

Mocketh, &c.

*Pro.*17.5.whoso *mocketh* the poore, reproacheth his
30.7.the eye that *mocketh* at his father, and
*Jer.*20.17.derision daily, every one *mocketh* me
*Heb.*11.36. had trials of cruell *mockings* and

Modest.

1 *Tim.*2.9.adorne themselves in *modest* apparell

Moderation.

*Phil.*4.5. let your *moderation* be knowne to all men

Moment.

Job 21.13.and in a *moment* goe down to the grave
*Psal.*73.19.brought into desolation as in a *moment?*
*Isa.*26.20. hide thy selfe—for a little *moment*
54.7.for a small *moment* have I forsaken thee

Money.

*Eccl.*7.12. *money* is a defence: but the—
10.19.merry, but *money* answereth all things
*Isa.*55.1. buy wine and milke without *money*
2.wherefore doe ye spend *money* for that which
*Mic.*3.11.the Prophets—divine for *money*
*Act.*8.20.Peter said—thy *money* perish with thee
1 *Tim.*6.10.the love of *mony* is the root of all evil

Moone.

*Psal.*104.19.he appointeth the *moone* for seasons
*Cant.*6.10.faire as the *moone*, cleare as the
*Rev.*12.1. and the *moone* under her feet, and on

Morning.

Job 24.17.the *morning* is to them—as the shadow of
*Psal.*5.3.my voice shalt thou heare in the *morning*
30.5.for a night, but joy commeth in the *morning*
55.17.evening and *morning*, and at noone wil I pray
59.16.I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the *morning*

Morrow.

*Pro.*3.28.goe and come againe, and to *morrow* I will
27.1.boast not thy selfe of to *morrow*, for thou
*Isa.*22.13. let us eat & drink, to *morrow* we shall dye
So 1 *Cor.*15.32.
56.12.to *morrow* shalbe as this day, and much
*Mat.*6.34.take no thought for the *morrow:* for the
*Jam.*4.14.ye know not what shalbe on the *morrow*

Morsell.

Job 31.17.or have eaten my *morsell* my selfe alone
*Pro.*17.1. better is a dry *morsell* and quietnesse—

Mortall.

*Rom.*6.12.let not sin reigne in your *mortall* body
8.11.shal

8.11. shall quicken your *mortall* bodies by his
1 *Cor.*15.54. this *mortall* shall have put on immortality
2 *Cor.*4.11. be made manifest in our *mortall* flesh

Morter.

*Pro.*27.22. bray a foole in a *mortar* among wheat

Morter.

*Ezek.*13.10. daubed it with untempered *morter*

Mortifie.

*Rom.*8.13. doe *mortifie* the deeds of the body, ye
*Col.*3.5. *mortifie* your members which are upon the

Mother.

*Deut.*21.18. will not obey—the voice of his *mother*
Job 17.14. worme, thou art my *mother* and my sister
*Psal.*51.5. and in sin did my *mother* conceive me
*Pro.*1.8. forsake not the law of thy *mother* Cha.6.20.
15.20. a foolish man despiseth his *mother*
19.26. and chaseth away his *mother*, is a son that
20.20. whoso curseth his father or *mother*, his
23.22. despise not thy *mother* when she is old
30.17. the eye—that despiseth to obey his *mother*
*Ezek.*22.7. they have set light by father and *mother*
*Mat.*10.37. loveth father or *mother* more than me
12.50. the same is my brother, and sister, and *mother*
19.5. shall a man leave father and *mother*—
See *Gen.*2.24. *Eph.*5.31.
*Luk.*18.20. honour thy father & *mother* So *Eph.*6.2.
*Exod.*20.12. *Deut.*5.16.

Move, &c.

*Psal.*15.5. doth these things shall never be *moved*
16.8. he is at my right hand, I shall not be *moved*
30.6. in my prosperity I said, I shall never be *moved*
*Act.*17.28. in him we live, and *move*, & have our being
*Col.*1.23. and be not *moved* away See 2 *Thes.*2.2.

Mountaine, &c.

*Isa.*2.2. the *mountaine* of the Lords house shalbe
54.10. for the *mountaines* shall depart, and the hils
*Rev.*6.16. and said to the *mountaines*—fall on us, and

Mourne.

*Eccl.*3.4. there is a time to *mourne*, and a time to
*Isa.*61.3. to appoint unto them that *mourne* in Zion
*Zech.*12.10. they shall *mourn* for him as one mourneth
12. the land shall *mourne*, every family apart
*Mat.*5.4. blessed are they that *mourne*, for they shalbe
9.15. can the children of the bride-chamber *mourn*—
*Jam.*4.9. be afflicted, and *mourne*, and weep: let
See the word **Swearing.**

Mourning.

*Eccl.*7.2. better to goe to the house of *mourning*
*Isa.*22.12. did—call to weeping and to *mourning*
61.3. the oyle of joy for *mourning*, the—
*Jer.*31.33. I will turne their *mourning* into joy, and
Joel 2.12. turne to me with—weeping—and *mourning*
Amos 8.10. I will turne your feasts into *mourning*
*Zech.*12.11. there shalbe a great *mourning*, as the
*Jam.*4.9. let your laughter be turned into *mourning*
See the word **Grieving.**

Mouth.

*Exod.*4.11. who hath made mans *mouth*? V.12,15,16
*Josh.*1.8. the law shal not depart out of thy *mouth*
Job 20.12. though wickednesse be sweet in his *mouth*
*Psal.*17.3. that my *mouth* shall not transgresse
*Pro.*10.14. the *mouth* of the foole is neere destruction
31. the *mouth* of the just bringeth forth wisedom
32. the *mouth* of the wicked speaketh frowardnes
11.9. an hypocrite with his *mouth* destroyeth his
12.6. the *mouth* of the upright shall deliver them
See vers.14. & chap.13.2.
14.3. in the *mouth* of the foolish is a rod of pride
15.23. a man hath joy by the answer of his mouth
28. *mouth* of the wicked poureth out evill things
19.28. the *mouth* of the wicked devoureth iniquity
21.23. whoso keepeth his *mouth*—keepeth his
31.8. open thy *mouth* for the dumb See vers.9.
*Eccl.*5.2. be not rash with thy *mouth* See vers.6.
*Cant.*1,2. let him kisse me with the kisses of his *mouth*
*Isa.*29.13. draw neere unto me with their *mouth*
59.21. shall not depart out of my *mouth*, nor out
*Jer.*12.2. thou art neere in their *mouth*, and farre
*Lam.*3.38. out of the *mouth* of the most High—
*Ezek.*33.31. with their *mouth* they shew much love
*Mic.*7.5. keep the doores of thy *mouth* from her
*Mal.*2.7. they should seeke the law at his *mouth*
*Mat.*15.17. whatsoever entreth in at the *mouth*, goes
See vers.11,18.
*Luk.*21.15. I will give you a *mouth* and wisedome
*Rom.*10.10. with the *mouth* confession is made to
15.6. with one minde, and one *mouth* glorifie God
2 *Thes.*2.8. consume with the spirit of his *mouth*, and
*Jam.*3.10. out of the same *mouth* proceedeth blessing

Mouthes.

*Psal.*115.5. they have *mouthes* but they speake not
See *Psal.*135.16.

Multitude.

*Exod.*23.2. shalt not follow a *multitude* to doe evill
*Num.*11.4. the mixt *multitude*—fell a lusting, and
*Pro.*10.19. in the *multitude* of words there wants not
11.14 in the *multitude* of Councellers there is safety
14.28. in the *multitude* of people is the Kings honor

Murderer.

*Num.*35.16. the *murderer* shall surely be put to death
See vers.17,19,21,30.
31. take no satisfaction for the life of a *murderer*
*Joh.*8.44. he was a *murderer* from the beginning

Murmur, &c.

*Exod.*16.8. the Lord heareth your *murmurings* which
ye *murmur* against him
1 *Cor.*10.10. neither *murmur* ye as some of them
*Phil.*2.14. doe all things without *murmurings*, and

Muse.

*Psal.*143.5. works? I *muse* on the work of thy hands

Muzzle.

*Deut.*25.4. nor *muzzle* the Oxe when he treads out the
corne See 1 *Cor.*9.9. 1 *Tim.*5.18.

Myrrhe.

*Psal.*45.8. thy garments smell of *myrrhe* and aloes
*Cant.*1.13. a bundle of *myrrhe* is my beloved to me

Mystery.

*Col.*2.2. *mystery* of God—and of Christ See chap.4.3.
2 *Thes.*2.7. the *mystery* of iniquity doth—work
1 *Tim.*3.9. holding the *mystery* of faith in a pure
16. great

16. great is the *myſtery* of godlineſſe: God was
*Rev.*17.5. a name written, *Myſtery*, Babylon, the

Naile.

Ezra 9.8. to give us a *naile* in his holy place

Naked.

*Exod.*32.25. Moſes ſaw that the people were *naked*, for
2 *Chro.*28.19. Ahaz—for he made Judah *naked*
Job 1.21. *naked* came I out of my mothers womb, &—
See *Eccl.*5.15. 1 *Tim.*6.7.
*Iſa.*58.7. when thou ſeeſt the *naked* that thou cover
*Ezek.*16.7. thy hair is grown, whereas thou waſt *naked*
22. the dayes of thy youth when thou waſt *naked*
*Heb.*4.13. all things are *naked*—to the eyes of him
*Jam.*2.15. if a brother or ſiſter be *naked* and—
*Rev.*3.17. that thou art—poore, blinde and *naked*

Name.

*Exod.*6.3. by my *name* Jehovah was I not known to
33.12. I know thee by *name*, and thou haſt alſo
*Lev.*19.12. nor ſhalt thou profane the *Name* of thy G.
See ch.21.6. *Eze.*20.39. & 36.20. & 39.7.
24.11. blaſphemed the *name* of the Lord, and
*Deut.*28.58. feare this fearfull and glorious *name*, the
*Pſal.*8.1. how excellent is thy *name* in all So verſ.9.
83.18. whoſe *name* alone is Jehovah, art the
99.3. them praiſe thy great and terrible *name*
111.9. for ever: holy and reverend is his *name*
*Pro.*10.7. but the *name* of the wicked ſhall rot
18.10. the *name* of the Lord is a ſtrong tower
22.1. a good *name* is rather to be choſen than
30.9. and take the *name* of my God in vaine
*Eccl.*7.1. a good *name* is better than precious
*Cant.*1.3. thy *name* is an ointment poured forth
*Iſa.*29.13. they ſhall ſanctifie my *name*, and Ch.36.23.
*Jer.*20.9. nor ſpeake any more in his *name*
*Ezek.*36.21. I had pity for my holy *name*— Verſ.22.
*Hoſ.*2.17. ſhall no more be remembred by their *name*
See *Exod.*23.13. *Pſal.*16.4. *Zech.*13.2.
*Mal.*1.14. my *name* is dreadfull among the heathen
2.2. to give glory to my *name*, ſaith the Lord
*Mat.*18.20. two or three are gathered—in my *name*
*Joh.*14.13. whatſoever ye ſhall aske in my *name*, that
See verſ.14. ch.15.16. & 16.23,24,26.
*Act.*4.12. there is no other *name*—whereby we muſt
*Phil.*2.9. given him a *name* which is above every *name*
*Col.*3.17. doe all in the *name* of the Lord Jeſus, giving
2 *Tim.*2.19. that nameth the *name* of Chriſt depart fro
*Rev.*2.17. in the ſtone a new *name* written chap.3.12.
3.1. thou haſt a *name* that thou liveſt and art dead
13.17. the *name* of the beaſt, or the number of his *na.*
15.2. gotten the victory—over the number of his *na.*

Names.

*Pſal.*49.11. they call their lands after their owne *names*
*Luk.*10.20. your *names* are written in heaven
*Phil.*4.3. whoſe *names* are in the booke of life—
13.8. whoſe *names* are not written in the book of life

Name ſake.

*Iſa.*48.9. for my *name* ſake will I defer mine anger
See verſ.11.
*Ezek.*20.9. but I wrought for my *name ſake* that
See verſ.14,22,44.
36.23. but for my holy *name ſake*, which ye have

Napkin.

*Luk.*19.20. which I have kept layd up in a *napkin*

Nation.

*Exod.*19.6. a kingdome of Prieſts, and a holy *nation*
*Deut.*4.7. what *nation* is there ſo great— See verſ.8.
*Pſal.*33.12. bleſſed is the *nation* whoſe God is the Lord
*Pro.*14.34. righteouſneſſe exalteth a *nation*, but ſin
*Iſa.*2.4. *nation* ſhall not lift up ſword againſt *nation*
*Jer.*18.7. I will ſpeak concerning a *nation*, and—
*Zeph.*2.1. gather together O *nation* not deſired
*Phil.*2.15. in the midſt of a crooked and perverſe *nation*
1 *Pet.*2.9. a royall prieſthood, an holy *nation*

Nativity.

*Ezek.*16.3. as for thy *nativity*, in the day that thou
21.30. waſt created in the land of thy *nativity*

Navell.

*Ezek.*16.4. thy *navell* was not cut, neither waſt

Nature Naturall.

*Rom.*11.21. if God ſpared not the *naturall* branches
1 *Cor.*2.14. the *naturall* man receiveth not the things
*Eph.*2.3. and were by *nature* the children of wrath
2 *Pet.*1.4. ye might be partakers of the divine *nature*

Neceſſity.

1 *Cor.*9.6. *neceſſity* is layd upon me, yea woe unto—

Necke.

*Pſal.*75.5. on high: ſpeak not with a ſtiffe *neck*
*Pro.*1.9. and chains about thy *neck* See ch.3.3,22.
6.21. thine heart, and tye them about thy *neck*
29.1. he that hardeneth his *neck* ſhalbe—deſtroyed

Need, &c.

*Deut.*15.11. thy hand wide—to the poor, & to the *nee.*
24.14. not oppreſſe—a ſervant that is poore & *needy*
*Pſal.*9.18. for the *needy* ſhall not alway be forgotten
See *Pſal.*12.5. & 35.10.
82.4. deliver the poore and *needy*, rid them out
113.7. he lifteth up the poore and *needy* out of the
*Pro.*31.9. plead the cauſe of the poore and *needy*
*Jer.*5.28. the right of the *needy* doe they not judge
Amos 4.1. which cruſh the *needy*— See chap.8.4,6.
*Eph.*4.28. may have to give to him that *needeth*
1 *Joh.*3.17. and ſeeth his brother hath *need*, and ſhuts
*Rev.*3.17. and have *need* of nothing, and knowveſt not

Needfull.

*Luk.*10.42. but one thing is *needfull*, Mary hath—

Neere.

*Iſa.*55.6. call ye upon him while he is *neere*
*Jer.*12.2. thou art *neere* in their mouth, and far from
*Heb.*10.22. let us draw *neere* with a true heart, in full
*Jam.*4.8. draw *neere* unto God, and he will draw—

Neighbour.

*Lev.*19.18. thou ſhalt love thy *neighbour* as thy ſelfe
See *Mat.*19.14. *Luk.*10.27. *Ro.*13.9. *Gal.*5.14.
*Pſal.*15.3. nor doth evill to his *neighbour*, nor
See *Pro.*22.39. *Rom.*13.10.
*Pro.*3.28. ſay not to thy *neighbour*, goe, and come again
29. deviſe not evill againſt thy *neighbour*
27.10. a *neighbour* that is neere, is better than a—

*Eccl.*4.4. for this a man is envied of his *neighbour*
*Luk.*10.29. and who is my *neighbour?* See vers.36.
*Rom.*15.2. let every one please his *neighbour* for his

Neigher.

*Jer.*5.8. every one *neighed* after his neighbours wife

Net.

*Pro.*1.17. in vaine is the *net* spread in the sight of—
*Hab.*1.16. they sacrifice to the *net*, and burne incense
*Mat.*13.47. like a *net* cast into the sea, and gathers—

New. Newnesse.

*Eccl.*1.9. and there is no *new* thing under the sun
*Isa.*65.17. behold I create *new* heavens, & a *new* earth
66.22. the *new* heavens, & the *new* earth—shal remai.
*Ezek.*11.19. and I will put a *new* spirit within you—
So chap.36.26.
18.31. make you a *new* heart, & a *new* spirit, for why
*Mat.*13.52. out of his treasure things *new* and old—
*Rom.*6.4. even so we should walke in *newnesse* of life
7.6. that we should serve in *newnesse* of spirit, and
2 *Cor.*5.17. behold all things are become *new*
*Gal.*6.15. not uncircumcision, but a *new* creature
*Eph.*4.24. and that ye put on that *new* man, which
See *Col.*3.10.
1 *Pet.*2.2. as *new* borne babes desire the sincere—
2 *Pet.*3.13. looke for *new* heavens, and a *new* earth
1 *Joh.*2.8. a *new* commandement I write unto you

Nigh.

*Lev.*20.3. be sanctified in them that come *nigh* me
*Psal.*34.18. *nigh* unto them that are of a broken heart
145.18. the Lord is *nigh* to all them that call on him

Night.

*Psal.*16.7. my reines instruct me in the *night* season
91.5. shall not be afraid for the terrour by *night*, nor
*Cant.*3.1. by *night* on my bed I sought him whom my
*Rev.*21.25. for there shall be no *night* there
So chap.22.5.

Nothing.

*Psal.*49.17. he shall carry *nothing* away See 1 *Tim.*6.7.
Amos 3.7. God will doe *nothing* but he revealeth—

Number.

*Psal.*90.12. so teach us to *number* our dayes that we
*Jer.*2.32. people have forgot me dayes without *number*
*Rev.*13.18. count the *number* of the beast: for it is

Nursing.

*Isa.*49.23. Kings shalbe thy *nursing* fathers, and
Queenes thy *nursing* mothers

Oath.

*Eccl.*9.2. that sweareth, as he that feareth an *oath*—
*Ezek.*17.19. my *oath* which he hath despised, and my
*Zech.*8.17. and love no false *oath*, for all these—
*Luk.*1.73. the *oath* which he sware to our father—
*Heb.*6.16. an *oath*—is to them an end of all strife.
17. God—confirmed it by an *oath*

Oathes.

*Mat.*5.33. but shalt performe thine *oathes* to the Lord.

Obedience.

*Rom.*5.19. so by the *obedience* of one many are made
16.26. to all nations for the *obedience* of faith

Obedient.

*Deut.*4.30. and shalt be *obedient* to his voice—
*Isa.*1.19. if ye be willing and *obedient*, ye shall eat the
*Eph.*6.5. servants be *obedient* to—your masters—
*Phil.*2.8. & became *obedient* unto death, even the death
*Tit.*2.5. *obedient* to their owne husbands, that the—
See 1 *Cor.*14.34.

Obey, &c.

*Exod.*19.5. if ye will *obey* my voice indeed, & keep my
See ch.23.21, 22. *Deut.*11.27. & 30.2.
*Deut.*27.10. thou shalt *obey* the voice of the Lord
See chap.30.8, 20.
1 *Sam.*15.22. to *obey* is better than sacrifice, and to
*Pro.*30.17. and despiseth to *obey* his mother, the ravens
*Jer.*7.23. *obey* my voice, and I wil be your God, and ye
See chap.26.13. & 38.20. *Zech.*6.15.
12.17. but if they will not *obey*, I will utterly—
See *Deut.*11.28.
*Act.*5.29. we ought rather to *obey* God than men
32. whom God hath given to them that *obey* him
*Rom.*6.16. ye yeeld your selves as servants to *obey*—
*Eph.*6.1. children *obey* your parents in the Lord
See *Col.*3.20.
*Heb.*13.17. *obey* them that have the rule over you—
1 *Pet.*3.6. as Sarah *obeyed* Abraham, calling him Lord

Oblation, &c.

*Isa.*1.13. bring no more vaine *oblations*, incense is—
66.3. an *oblation*, as if he offered swines blood—
*Jer.*14.12. an *oblation*, I will not accept them, but I

Observe.—Observe.

*Lev.*19.37. ye shall *observe* all my statutes
See *Deut.*12.28. 2 *Chro.*7.17. *Neh.*1.5.
*Psal.*105.45. & 119.34.
*Ezek.*37.24. and *observe* my statutes and doe them
Jonah 2.8. they that *observe* lying vanities, forsake
*Mat.*23.3. they bid you *observe*, that *observe* and doe—
28.20. teaching them to *observe* all things whatsoev.
*Gal.*4.10. ye *observe* dayes, and months, and times
See *Rom.*14.6.

Observer.

*Deut.*18.10. or an *observer* of times, or an See ver.11.
*Eccl.*11.4. he that *observeth* the wind shall not sow

Occasion.

*Dan.*6.5. we shall not find any *occasion* against Daniel
*Rom.*7.8. sin taking an *occasion* by the commandement
So vers.11.
1 *Tim.*5.14. give none *occasion* to the adversary
1 *Joh.*2.10. there is none *occasion* of stumbling in him

Offence.

*Mat.*16.23. thou art an *offence* unto me: for thou
*Rom.*5.15. not as the *offence*, so also is the free gift.
14.20. evill for that man who eates with *offence*
1 *Cor.*10.32. give none *offence*, neither to the Jewes, nor
2 *Cor.*6.3. giving no *offence* in any thing, that

Offences.

*Mat.*18.7. woe to the world because of *offences*, for it
*Rom.*16.17. which cause divisions & *offences*, contrary

Offend.

Job 34.32. chastisement I will not *offend* any more.
*Jer.*50.7. we *offend* not, because they have sinned—
*Mat.*5.29. if

*Mat.*5.29. if thy right eye *offend* thee, pluck it out
See ver.30. chap.18.9. *Mar.*9.45.
17.27. lest we should *offend* them, goe thou to the
18.6. whoso shall *offend* one of these little ones—
1 *Cor.*8.13. if meat make my brother *offend*, I will
*Jam.*3.2. in many things we *offend* all, if any man

Offended. Offender.

*Isa.*29.21. make a man an *offender* for a word, and
*Mat.*26.33. though all men should be *offended*—

Offer, &c.

*Mat.*5.24. and then come and *offer* thy gift
*Heb.*9.14. who by the eternall spirit *offered* himselfe—
28. Christ was once *offered* to beare the sins of
See chap.10.14.

Off-scouring.

1 *Cor.*4.13. we are made the *off-scouring* of all things

Old.

*Lev.*19.32. and honour the face of the *old* man, and
Job 21.7. wherefore doe the wicked become *old*, yea are
*Pro.*20.29. and the beauty of *old* men is the gray head
23.22. and despise not thy mother when she is *old*
*Jer.*6.16. aske for the *old* paths, where is the good way
Joel 2.28. your *old* men shall dream dreams *Act.*2.17.
*Zech.*8.4. *old* men, and *old* women shall dwell in the—
*Luk.*12.33. provide—bags which waxe not *old*, a—
*Rom.*6.6. our *old* man is crucified with him, that the
2 *Cor.*5.17. *old* things are past away, behold all things
*Eph.*4.22. put off—the *old* man which is corrupt—
See *Col.*3.9.

Olive.

*Psal.*52.8. I am like a greene *Olive* tree in the house
128.3. thy children like *Olive* plants round about
*Hab.*3.17. the labour of the *Olive* shall faile, and the
*Rom.*11.17. thou being a wild *Olive* tree— Vers.24.
*Jam.*3.12. can the fig-tree—beare *Olive* berries?

One.

Job 9.3. he cannot answer him *one* of a thousand
*Psal.*14.3. there is none that doth good, no not *one*
*Mal.*2.10. have we not all *one* Father? See *Joh.*8.41.
*Luk.*10.42. but *one* thing is needfull, Mary hath
*Joh.*10.30. I and my Father are *one*
17.11. that they may be *one*, as we are Ver.22, 23.
*Act.*4.32. were of *one* heart, and of *one* soule, neither
*Rom.*3.10. there is none righteous, no not *one*
5.12. as by *one* man sin entred into the world
See vers.15, 16, 17, 18, 19.
12.5. we being many, are *one* in Christ See
1 *Cor.*12.12, 13.
15.6. with *one* mind, and *one* mouth glorifie God
See 1 *Cor.*1.10.
1 *Cor.*8.4. there is none other God but *one* See Vers.6.
*Gal.*3.20. *Jam.*2.19.
2 *Cor.*13.11. bee of *one* mind See *Phil.*1.27. & 2.2.
1 *Pet.*3.8.
Eph 4.4. *one* body, and *one* spirit—called in *one* hope
1 *Tim.*2.5. there is *one* God, and *one* Mediator between
1 *Joh.*5.8. and these three agree in *one*

Open.

*Deut.*15.11. thou shalt *open* thy hand wide to thy—
*Psal.*51.15. *open* my lips, O Lord, and my mouth shall
*Cant.*5.2. *open* unto me my love, my sister, my dove—

Opened, &c.

Job 33.16. he *openeth* the eares of men, and— See
Chap.36.10, 15.
*Isa.*53.7. yet he *opened* not his mouth, he is brought
*Mat.*7.7. knock, and it shall be *opened* unto you
*Act.*16.14. whose heart the Lord *opened*, that she
*Rev.*3.7. he that *openeth* and no man shutteth

Opportunity.

*Gal.*6.10. as we have *opportunity*, let us doe good to all

Oppresse.

*Exod.*22.21. neither vexe a stranger, nor *oppresse* him
See ch.23.3. *Lev.*25.14, 17. *Jer.*7.6.
*Pro.*22.22. neither *oppresse* the afflicted in the gate
*Jer.*30.20. and I will punish all that *oppresse* them
*Hos.*12.7. are in his hand he loveth to *oppresse*
Amos 4.1. which *oppresse* the poore, which crush the
*Mic.*2.2. so they *oppresse* a man and his house, even
*Zech.*7.10. and *oppresse* not the widow, nor fatherlesse
*Mal.*3.5. those that *oppresse* the hireling in his wages

Oppressed.

1 *Sam.*12.3. whom have I *oppressed*? or of whose
*Psal.*9.9. the Lord will be a refuge for the *oppressed*
10.18. to judge the fatherlesse and *oppressed*, that
See *Psal.*103.6. & 146.7.
*Isa.*53.7. he was *oppressed*, and he was afflicted, yet

Oppresseth.

*Pro.*14.31. he that *oppresseth* the poore, reproacheth
22.16. he that *oppresseth* the poore to increase his
28.3. a poore man that *oppresseth* the poore, is like

Oppressing.

*Zeph.*3.1. woe—to the *oppressing* city

Oppression.

*Psal.*12.5. for the *oppression* of the poore, for the
62.10. trust not in *oppression*, become not vaine
*Eccl.*7.7. surely *oppression* maketh a wise man mad
*Isa.*33.15. he that despiseth the gaine of *oppression*
*Ezek.*46.18. the Prince shall not take—by *oppression*

Oppressors, &c.

Job 27.13. and the heritage of *oppressors*, which they
*Isa.*3.12. children are their *oppressors*, and women
*Zech.*9.8. and no *oppressor* shall passe through them

Ordained.

*Act.*10.42. *ordained* of God to be the judge of quicke
13.48. & as many as were *ordained* to eternall life—
Jude 4. who before were *ordained* to condemnation—

Order, &c.

2 *Sam.*17.23. put his household in *order*, and hanged—
2 *Kin.*20.1. set thy house in *order*, for thou shalt die
*Psal.*37.23. the steps of a good man are *ordered* by the L
1 *Cor.*14.40. let all things be done decently, & in *order*
*Col.*2.5. beholding your *order*, and the stedfastnesse

Ordinance, &c.

*Col.*2.14. blotting out the hand-writing of *ordinances*
1 *Pet.*2.13. submit your selves to every *ordinance* of

Ornaments.

*Jer.*2.32. can a maid forget her *ornaments*, or a bride
*Eze.*16.7. thou art come to excellent *ornaments* V.11.

Oven.

*Hos.*7.4. as an *oven* heated by the Baker Ver.6, 7.
*Mal.*4.1. the

Digitized by Google

*Mal.*4.1.that shall burne as an *oven*,and all the—

Overcome, &c.

*Joh.*16.33.be of good comfort, I have *overcome* the—
*Rom.*12.21.be not *overcome* of evill,but *overcome* evil
2 *Pet.*2.19.of whom a man is *overcom*,of the same is
1 *Joh.*5.4.he that is born of G.*overcommeth* the world
5. who is he that *overcommeth* the world
*Rev.*2.7.to him that *overcommeth* will I give—
See ver.17,26.ch.3.5.& 12.21.& 21.17.

Outward. Outwardly.

*Mat.*23.27.which indeed appeare beautifull *outward*
28.ye also *outwardly* appeare righteous unto men
*Ro.*2.28.he is not a Jew that is one *outwardly*,neither

Owe.

*Rom.*13.8 *owe* no man any thing, but to love one ano.

Owne.

1 *Cor.*6.19.ye have of God, & ye are not your *owne*
10.24.let no man seek his *own*,but every man—
33.not seeking mine *owne* profit,but the profit of
*Phil.*2.4.looke not every man on his *owne* things
2.21.all seek their *owne*, not the things—of Christ.

Oxe.

1 *Sam.*12.3.whose *oxe* have I taken? or whose asse
*Isa.*1.3.the *oxe* knoweth his owner,and the asse his
1 *Cor.*9.9.thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the *oxe*
1 *Tim.*5.18.thou shalt not muzzle the *oxe* that treads

Oyle.

*Psal.*45.7.anointed thee with the *oyle* of gladnesse
See *Heb.*1.9.
141.5.an excellent *oyle* which shall not break my
*Pro.*5.3.and her mouth is smoother than *oyle*
*Isa.*61.3.the *oyle* of joy for mourning, the garment
*Ezek.*16.9.and I annointed thee with *oyle*
*Mic.*6.7.or with ten thousand of rivers of *oyle*? shall
*Mat.*25.3.their lamps,but tooke no *oyle* with them:

Oyntment.

*Cant.*1.3.thy name is an *oyntment* powred forth—

Palme-tree.

*Psal.*92.12.righteous shall flourish like a *Palme-tree*.
*Cant.*7.7.thy stature is like a *Palme-tree*,and thy

Panteth.

*Psal.*42.1.as the Hart *panteth* after the water-brooks

Paps.

*Luk.*23.29.and the *paps* which never gave suck.

Parable.

*Pro.*26.7.so is a *parable* in the mouth of fooles.

Paradise.

*Luk.*23.43.this day shalt thou be with me in *Paradise*
2 *Cor.*12.4.he was caught up into *Paradise*, and

Pardon, &c.

2 *Chro.*30.18.the good Lord *pardon* every one that
*Neh.*9.17.thou art a God ready to *pardon*,gracious
*Isa.*55.7.our God, for he will abundantly *pardon*
*Jer.*33.8.I will *pardon* all their iniquities,whereby
*Mic.*7.18.like unto thee, who *pardoneth* iniquity, and

Partaker, &c.

1 *Tim.*5.22.neither be *partaker* of other mens sins
*Heb.*3.14.we are made *partakers* of Christ if we hold
6.4.and were made *partakers* of the holy Ghost
12.10.that we might be *partakers* of his holinesse
1 *Pet.*4.13.as you are *partakers* of Christs sufferings

Partiality.

1 *Tim.*5.21.before another,doing nothing by *partiali.*

Partridge.

*Jer.*17.11.as the *partridge* sitteth on egs,and hatcheth

Passe, &c.

*Pro.*4.15.*passe* not by it,turn from it,and *passe* away
*Mic.*7.18.and *passeth* by the transgression of the—

Passeover.

*Exod.*12.11.it is the Lords *Passeover* See vers.21,27.
1 *Cor.*5.7.even Christ our *Passeover* is sacrificed for us

Passions.

*Act.*14.15.we also are men of like *passions* with you
*Jam.*5.17.a man subject to like *passions* as we are

Pastors.

*Jer.*3.15.I will give you *Pastors* according to my heart
10.21.the *Pastors* are become brutish, and have—
23.1.woe to the *Pastors* that—destroy the sheep
*Eph.*4.11.Evangelists,and some *Pastors* and Teachers

Pasture.

*Hos.*13.6.to their *pasture*,so were they filled,and

Path.

*Psal.*16.11.shew me the *path* of life
119.105.unto my feet,and a light unto my *path*
139.3.thou compassest my *path*,and my lying down
142.3.then thou knewest my *path*: in the way
*Pro.*1.15.with them,refrain thy foot from their *path*
4.14.enter not into the *path* of the wicked
18.the *path* of the just is as the shining light
26.ponder the *path* of thy feet See chap.5.6.

Pathes.

Job 33.11.in the stocks,he marketh all my *pathes*
*Psal.*17.5.hold up my goings in thy *pathes*— See
*Psal.*23.3.& 25.4. & 119.133.
*Pro.*3.6.acknowledge him, & he shall direct thy *paths*
17.of pleasantnesse, and all her *pathes* are peace
*Jer.*6.16.aske for the old *pathes*,where is the good

Patience.

*Luk.*8.15.keep it,and bring forth fruit with *patience*
21.19.in your *patience* possesse ye your soules
*Rom.*5.3.that tribulation worketh *patience*,and
8.25.then doe we with *patience* wait for it
15.5.now the God of *patience* and consolation grant
*Heb.*6.12.who through faith and *patience* inherit the
10.36.for ye have need of *patience*,that after you
12.1.let us run with *patience* the race that is set
*Jam.*1.3.the trying of your faith worketh *patience*
4.let *patience* have her perfect work
11.ye have heard of the *patience* of Job,and—
2 *Pet.*1.6.*patience*,and to *patience* godlinesse
*Rev.*13.10.here is the *patience* and the faith of the—
14.12.here is the *patience* of the Saints, here

Patient.

*Eccl.*7.8.the *patient* in spirit is better than the proud
*Rom.*2.7.who by *patient* continuance in well doing
12.12.rejoicing in hope, *patient* in tribulation
1 *Thes.*5.14.support the weak,be *patient* towards all
*Jam.*5.8.be ye also *patient*, stablish your hearts

Patient-

Patiently.

*Pſal.*37.7.reſt in the Lord, and wait *patiently* for him
40.1.I waited *patiently* for the Lord, and he inclined
1 *Pet.*2.20. and ſuffer for it, ye take it *patiently*, this is

Patterne.—Patterne.

*Exod.*25.40.make them after their *patterne*— Verſ.9.
Ch.26.30. & 27.8. *Act.*7.44. *Heb.*8.5.
*Tit.*2.7.ſhewing thy ſelfe a *pattern* of good works

Payeth.

*Pſal.*37.21.the wicked borroweth, & *payeth* not again

Peace.

*Num.*25.12.I give unto him my covenant of *peace*
See *Ezek.*34.25. & 37.26.
*Deut.*23.6. thou ſhalt not ſeek their *peace*
29.19.I ſhall have *peace* though I walke—
*Pſal.*4.8.I will lay me down in *peace*, and ſleep
29.11.the Lord will bleſſe his people with *peace*
See *Pſal.*85.8. & 147.14.
34.14.doe good, ſeeke *peace* and purſue it
85.10.righteouſneſſe & *peace* have kiſſed each other
119.165.great *peace* have they that love thy law—
122.6. pray for the *peace* of Ieruſalem: they ſhall
*Pro.*3.17.of pleaſantneſſe, & all her pathes are *peace*
12.20.but to the Counſellers of *peace* is joy
16.7.makes his enemies to be at *peace* with him
*Eccl.*3.8. a time of warre, and a time of *peace*
*Iſa.*9.6. the everlaſting Father, the Prince of *peace*
7.of his government & *peace*, there ſhalbe no end
45.7. I make *peace*, and create evill: I the Lord
48.22.there is no *peace*, ſaith my God, to the wicked
So chap.57.21.
52.7.that publiſheth *peace*, that bringeth good—
53.5.the chaſtiſement of our *peace* was upon him
54.10. nor the covenant of my *peace* be removed—
57.19. *Peace*, *peace*, to him that is far off, & to him
*Jer.*6.14. ſaying, *peace*, *peace*, when as there is no *peace*
29.7. for in the *peace* thereof ye ſhall have *peace*
11.thoughts of *peace*, and not of evill to give
*Zech.*8.19.therefore love the truth and *peace*
*Mat.*5.9.bleſſed are the *peace*-makers, for they—
10.34.thinke not that I am come to ſend *peace* on
See *Luk.*12.51.
*Mar.*9.50.and have *peace* one with another
*Luk.*2.14.and on earth *peace*, good will towards men
24.36. *peace* be unto you See *Joh.*20.19,21,26.
& 1 *Pet.*5.14.
*Joh.*14.27.*peace* I leave with you, my *peace* I give to you
16.33.that in me ye might have *peace*, in the world
*Rom.*5.1.by faith we have *peace* with God, through
10.15.*peace*, and bring glad tidings of good things
14.17.but righteouſneſſe, and *peace*, and joy in the
19.follow—the things which make for *peace*, and
15.13.fill you with all joy and *peace* in beleeving
33. the God of *peace* be with you all See ch.16.20.
*Phil.*4.9. 1 *Theſ.*5.23. 2 *Theſ.*3.16.
*Heb.*13.20.
1 *Cor.*7.15.but God hath called us to *peace*
2 *Cor.*13.11. live in *peace*, & the God of love & *peace*
*Gal.*5.22. the fruit of the ſpirit is love, joy, *peace*—
*Eph.*2.14.he is our *peace*, which hath made both one
4.3.keep the unity of the ſpirit in the bond of *peace*
6.15. with the preparation of the Goſpel of *peace*
*Phil.*4.7. the *peace* of God which paſſeth all underſtan.
*Col.*1.20. having made *peace* through the blood of his
3.15.let the *peace* of God rule in your hearts, to the
1 *Theſ.*5.3. when as they ſhall ſay, *peace* and ſafety—
13.and be at *peace* among your ſelves
1 *Pet.*3.11.doe good, let him ſeeke *peace*, & enſue it
*Rev.*6.4. power—to take *peace* from the earth, & that

Peaceable.

*Iſa.*32.18.dwellings, and in a *peaceable* habitation
1 *Tim.*2.2. that we may lead a quiet and *peaceable* life
*Jam.*3.17. wiſedom—is firſt pure, then *peaceable*, gentle

Peaceably.

*Rom.*12.18.live *peaceably* with all men *Heb.*12.14.

Pearles.

*Mat.*7.6.nor caſt you your *pearles* before ſwine, leſt
13.45.to a Merchant man ſeeking goodly *pearles*

Peculiar.

*Exod.*19.5.ye ſhalbe a *peculiar* treaſure unto me, for
*Deut.*14.2.the Lord hath choſen thee to be a *peculiar*—
See ch.7.6. & 26.18. 1 *Per.*2.9.
*Pſal.*135.4.hath choſen—Iſrael for his *peculiar* treaſure
*Tit.*2.14.a *peculiar* people, zealous of good workes

People.

*Deut.*28.9.eſtabliſh thee an holy *people* to himſelfe as
*Pſal.*144.15.happy is the *people* that is in ſuch a caſe
149.4.the Lord taketh pleaſure in his *people*, he will
*Pro.*14.28.want of *people* is the deſtruction of the Prin.
34. but ſin is a reproach to any *people*
*Iſa.*47.6. I was wroth with my *people*—thou didſt
*Jer.*30.22.ye ſhalbe my *people*, and I will be your God
See chap.31.33.
*Zeph.*3.12.in thee an afflicted and poore *people*, and
*Rom.*9.25.I will call them my *people* which were not
2 *Cor.*6.16. I'le be their God, & they ſhalbe my *people*
See *Zech.*8.8. & 13.9. *Heb.*8.10. *Rev.*21.3.
1 *Pet.*2.10. were no *people*, but are now the *people* of Ge
*Rev.*18.4.come out of her my *people*, that ye be not

Perfect.

*Gen.*6.9.and *perfect* in his generation, and Noah
17.1.walke before me, and be thou *perfect*
*Deut.*18.13.thou ſhalt be *perfect* with the Lord thy G
32.4.he is the rock, his work is *perfect*: for all his
1 *Chr.*28.9.ſerve him with a *perfect* heart 2 *Chr.*22.9.
Job 1.8.a *perfect* & an upright man See chap.2.3.
9.20.if I ſay I am *perfect*, it—ſhall prove me
*Pſal.*18.30.his way is *perfect*— See verſ.32.
19.7. the law of the Lord is *perfect*, converting the
37.37. marke the *perfect* man, and—the upright—
138.8.the Lord will *perfect* that which concerneth
*Pro.*4.18.ſhineth more and more unto the *perfect* day
*Mat.*5.48.be ye—*perfect* as your father is—*perfect*
19.21.if thou wilt be *perfect*, goe and ſell that—
1 *Cor.*13.10.when that which is *perfect* is come. then
2 *Cor.*12.9. my ſtrength is made *perfect* in weakneſſe—
13.11.be *perfect*, be of good comfort, be of one
*Eph.*4.13.unto a *perfect* man, unto the meaſure of the
*Phil.*3.12.not as though I—were already *perfect*—
15.as many as be *perfect* be thus minded: and

Digitized by Google

2 *Tim.*3.17.that the man of God may be *perfect*—
*Heb.*13.21.make you *perfect* unto every good worke
*Jam.*3.2.the same is a *perfect* man, and able also to
1 *Pet.*5.10.the God of all grace make you *perfect*—

Perfecting.

2 *Cor.*7.1.*perfecting* holinesse in the feare of God

Perfection.

*Lam.*2.15.that men call the *perfection* of beauty, the joy
*Heb.*6.1.let us goe unto *perfection*, not laying againe

Perfectnesse.

*Col.*3.14.charity, which is the band of *perfectnesse*

Perish.

*Esth.*4.16.I will goe—if I *perish* I *perish*
Job 34.15.all flesh shall *perish* together, and man—
*Psal.*1.6. the ungodly shall *perish*— See *Psal.*37.20. & 112.10. *Pro.*10.28.
*Pro.*31.6.strong drink unto him that is ready to *perish*
*Joh.*10.28.and they shall never *perish*, neither shall
1 *Cor.*1.18.is to them that *perish* foolishnesse: but—
2 *Cor.*4.16. though our outward man *perish*, yet the
*Heb.*1.11.they shall *perish*, but thou remainest: & they
2 *Pet.*3.9.not willing that any man should *perish*, but

Perished, &c.

*Eccl.*7.15.there is a just man that *perisheth* in his—
*Isa.*57.1.the righteous *perisheth*, and no man layeth
*Mic.*7.2.the good man is *perished* out of the earth
*Joh.*6.27. labour not for the meat that *perisheth*, but

Persecute, &c.

*Psa.*69.26.they *persecute* him whom thou hast smitten
*Mat.*5.10. they are *persecuted* for righteousnes sake—
44.pray for them which—*persecute* you
10.23.but when they *persecute* you in this city, flee
*Joh.*15.20. if they have *persecuted* me, they will also

Persecution, &c.

*Mar.*10.30.children and lands with *persecutions*, and
2 *Tim.*3.12. live godly—shall suffer *persecution*

Perseverance.

*Eph.*6.18.watching thereunto with all *perseverance*

Person, &c.

Job 34.19.that accepteth not the *person* of Princes, nor
*Pro.*24.23.not good to have respect of *persons* in judg. See chap.18.5. & 28.21. *Lev.*18.15. *Deut.*1.17. & 16.19.
*Rom.*2.11. for there is no respect of *persons* with God See *Act.*10.34. *Gal.*2.6. *Eph.*6.9. *Col.*3.25. 1 *Pet.*1.17.
*Heb.*1.3.and the expresse image of his *person*, and—
*Jam.*2.1.have not the faith—of Ch. with respect of *per.*
9.if ye have respect of *persons*, ye commit sin
2 *Pet.*3.11. what maner of *persons* ought ye to be in—
Jude 16. having mens *persons* in admiration because
See the words **Accept** & **Respect.**

Perswaded.

*Rom.*8.38.I am *perswaded* neither death, nor life, nor
14.5.let every man be fully *perswaded* in his owne

Perverse.

*Pro.*4.24. and *perverse* lips put away far from thee See chap.19.1.
12.8.but he that is of a *perverse* heart shalbe despised
14.2.he that is *perverse* in his waies despiseth him—
17.20.hath a *perverse* tongue falleth into mischiefe See chap.28.6,18.

Pestilence.

1 *Kin.*8.37. if there be in the land *pestilence*, blasting— See 2 *Chro.*6.28. & 7.13.
*Psal.*91.3.from the noysome *pestilence*— See vers.6.
*Ezek.*38.22.I will plead against him with *pestilence*—

Pharisee, &c.

*Mat.*5.20.exceed the righteousnes of the—*Pharisees*
*Phil.*3.5.as touching the law, a *Pharisee*

Philosophy.

*Col.*2.8.spoile you through *philosophy* and vaine

Physitian, &c.

Job 13.4. ye are all *Physitians* of no value
*Jer.*8.22.is there no *Physitian* there? why then is
*Mat.*9.12.they that be whole need not a *Physician*, but
*Luk.*4.23.to me this proverbe, *Physician* heale thy selfe

Peece.

*Pro.*28.21.for a *peece* of bread, that man wil transgresse

Pierced.

*Zech.*12.10. look on him whom they have *pierced*—
*Joh.*19.34. with a speare *pierced* his side, & forthwith
*Rev.*1.7. see him, and they also that have *pierced* him

Pilgrimage, &c.

*Gen.*47.9.the dayes of the yeeres of my *pilgrimage* are
*Psal.*119.54.my songs in the house of my *pilgrimage* See *Psal.*39.12.
*Heb.*11.13.were strangers and *pilgrims* on the earth See the word **Strangers.**

Pillar, &c.

*Psal.*75.3.I beare up the *pillars* of it. Selah
1 *Tim.*3.15.the *pillar* and ground of the truth

Pity, &c.

Job 6.14.to him that is afflicted *pity* should be shewed
*Psa.*106.46.he made them to be *pitied* of all those that
*Pro.*19.17.he that hath *pity* on the poore See ch.28.8.
*Isa.*63.8.in his love, and in his *pity* he redeemed them
*Jam.*5.11. the Lord is very *pitifull*, and of tender—
1 *Pet.*3.8. love as brethren, be *pitifull*, be courteous

Pit.

*Pro.*28.10. he falleth himselfe into his own *pit*, but the
*Eccl.*10.8.he that diggeth a *pit* shall fall into it, and

Place, &c.

*Eccl.*6.6.good: doe not all goe to one *place*?
*Isa.*22.23.as a naile in a sure *place*, & he See vers.26.
*Mat.*12.43. walketh through dry *places* seeking rest
*Joh.*14.3. I goe to prepare a *place* for you, I will come

Plague.

*Psa.*91.10.nor shal any *plague* come nigh thy dwelling
106.30. executed judgm. & so the *plague* was staied
*Mar.*5.34.goe in peace, and be whole of thy *plague*

Plaine.

*Psal.*27.11. lead me in a *plaine* path, because
*Pro.*8.9.*plain* to him that understandeth, and right

Plant.

*Jer.*1.10. set thee over nations to build and *plant*—

Planted, &c.

*Psal.*1.3.like a tree *planted* by the rivers of waters
92.13. *planted* in the house of the Lord, shall flourish
*Jer.*17.8.he shalbe as a tree *planted* by the waters, and
*Mat.*15.13.

*Mat.*15.13.which my heavenly Father hath not *planted*
1 *Cor.*3.6.I have *planted*, Apollos watered, but God
7.nor is he that *planteth* any thing, neither he

Plead, &c.

*Pſal.*35.1. *plead* my cauſe, O L. with them that ſtrive
See *Pſal.*43.1. & 119.154.
*Pro.*22.23.the L. will *plead* their cauſe See ch.23.11.
31.9.and *plead* the cauſe of the poore and needy
*Iſa.*59.4.nor any man *pleadeth* for truth: they truſt

Pleaſant

*Ezek.*33.32.one that hath a *pleaſant* voice, and can—

Pleaſe.

*Pſal.*69.31.this alſo ſhall *pleaſe* the Lord better than an
*Pro.*16.7.when a mans wayes *pleaſe* the Lord, he makes
*Rom.*8.8.they that are in the fleſh cannot *pleaſe* God
15.2.let every one of us *pleaſe* his neighbour for his
1 *Cor.*10.33. even as I *pleaſe* all men in all things—
*Gal.*1.10. or do I ſeek to *pleaſe* men? for if I yet
*Tit.*2.9.and to *pleaſe* them well in all things, not—
*Heb.*11.6.without faith it is impoſſible to *pleaſe* God

Pleaſed, &c.

*Mat.*3.17.in whom I am well *pleaſed* See chap. 17.5.
*Eph.*6.6.not—as men-*pleaſers*, but as— See *Col.*3.22.

Pleaſing.

*Col.*1.10.worthy the Lord, unto all *pleaſing*, being—
1 *Theſ.*2.4.not as *pleaſing* men, but God, which trieth—

Pleaſure.

*Pſal.*35.27. hath *pleaſure* in the proſperity of his ſerva.
*Pro.*21.17.he that loveth *pleaſure* ſhalbe a poore man
*Iſa.*53.10.the *pleaſure* of the Lord ſhall proſper in his
58.13.from doing thy *pleaſure* on my holy day, and
*Eze.*18.23. have I any *pleaſure* at all that the wicked—
See verſ.32. & chap.33.11.
*Luk.*12.32. it is your fathers good *pleaſure* to give you
*Eph.*1.5.according to the good *pleaſure* of his will
See verſ.9.
1 *Tim.*5.6. but ſhe that liveth in *pleaſure* is dead while
*Jam.*5.5.ye have lived in *pleaſure* on the earth, and

Pleaſures.

Job 36.11.they ſhall ſpend their—yeares in *pleaſures*
*Pſal.*16.11. at his right hand *pleaſures* for evermore
36.8.make them drinke of the rivers of thy *pleaſures*
*Iſa.*47.8.thou that art given to *pleaſures*, that—
2 *Tim.*3.4.lovers of *pleaſures* more than lovers of God
*Heb.*11.25. to injoy the *pleaſures* of ſin for a ſeaſon

Pledge.

*Exod.*22.26.if thou take thy neighbours garment to *pl.*
*Deut.*24.6. or upper mill-ſtone to *pledge*, for he taketh
See Verſ.10,11,12,13,17.
Job 24.9.and they take a *pledge* of the poore
*Pro.*20.16. take a *pledge* of him for a ſtrange woman
*Ezek.*18.7. but hath reſtored to the debter his *pledge*
33.15.if the wicked reſtore the *pledge*, give againe

Plow, &c.

Job 4.8.they that *plow* iniquity—reap the ſame
*Pro.*21.4.and the *plowing* of the wicked is ſin
*Hoſ.*10.13.ye have *plowed* wickedneſſe, ye have reaped

Pollute, &c.

*Jer.*7.30.the houſe that is called by my name, to *pollute*
See *Iſa.*48.11. & *Ezek.*20.39. *Jer.*34.16.
*Ezek.*13.19. will ye *pollute* me for handfuls of barly
16.6.and ſaw thee *polluted* in thine owne blood—

Ponder, &c.

*Pro.*4.26. *ponder* the path of thy feet, and let all thy
5.21.and he *pondereth* all his goings
21.2. but the Lord *pondereth* the heart Ch.24.12.
*Luk.*2.19.theſe things, and *pondered* them in her heart
See chap.1.66. & 2.51.

Poore.

*Exod.*22.25. if thou lend money to any of the *poore*—
23.3.not countenance a *poore* man in his cauſe
6.not wreſt the judgement of the *poore* in his
See *Iſa.*10.1.
*Deut.*15.7.thou ſhalt not ſhut thy hand from thy *poore*
11.for the *poore* ſhall never ceaſe out of the land
Job 5.15. he ſaveth the *poor* from the ſword Verſ.16.
29.12. I delivered the *poore* See verſ.16. ch.30.25.
& 31.16,19. & 36.6,15.
*Pſal.*9.18.the expectation of the *poore* ſhall not periſh
41.1.bleſſed is he that conſidereth the *poore*: the
See *Pro.*29.7.
69.33.the Lord heareth the *poore*, and deſpiſeth not
72.12.he ſhall deliver the—*poore*, and him alſo
82.3. defend the *poore* and fatherleſſe, doe juſtice
112.9.he hath given to the *poor*— See 2 *Cor.*9.9.
113.7.he raiſeth the *poore* out of the duſt, and
132.15.I will ſatisfie her *poore* with bread
140.12.the L. will maintain the cauſe—of the *poore*
*Pro.*10.4. *poore* that dealeth with a ſlack hand: but the
13.7.there is that maketh himſelfe *poore*, yet hath
8.but the *poore* heareth not rebuke
14.20.the *poore* is hated even of his owne neighbour
21.he that hath mercy on the *poore*, happy is he
31.he that oppreſſeth the *poore* reproacheth his
See chap.22.16.
18.23.the *poore* uſeth intreaties, but the rich
19.1.better is the *poore* that walketh in his integrity
4.but the *poore* is ſeparated from his neighbour
7.all the brethren of the *poore* doe hate him—
17.he that hath pity on the *poore*, lendeth—
22.and a *poore* man is better than a lyar
21.13.whoſo ſtoppeth his eares at the cry of the *poor*
22.7.the rich ruleth over the *poor*, and the borrower
9.be bleſt, for he giveth his bread to the *poore*
22.rob not the *poore*, becauſe he is *poore*, nor
28.3. a *poore* man that oppreſſeth the *poore* is like
27. he that giveth to the *poore*, ſhall not lacke—
30.9.or leſt I be *poore* and ſteale, and take the
*Eccl.*9.16. the *poore* mans wiſedome is deſpiſed, and
*Iſa.*3.15.and grinde the faces of the *poore*, ſaith the
58.7.that thou bring the *poore* into thine houſe
*Ezek.*16.49.nor did ſhe ſtrengthen the hand of the *po.*
*Dan.*4.27.by ſhewing mercy to the *poore*, if it may
Amos 2.6.and ſold the *poore* for a paire of ſhooes
See chap.8.6.
*Hab.*3.14. was to devoure the *poore* ſecretly
*Mat.*5.3.bleſſed are the *poore* in ſpirit, for they ſhall
11.5.and the *poore* have the Goſpel preached to them
*Mar.*10.21. ſell what thou haſt, and give to the *poore*—
*Luk.*4.18.to preach the Goſpel to the *poore*, he hath

Digitized by Google

6.20. blessed be ye *poore*, for yours is the kingdome
14.13. makest a feast, call the *poore*, the maimed
2 *Cor.*8.9. yet for your sakes he became *poore*, that ye
*Jam.*2.5. hath not God chosen the *poore* of this world
*Rev.*3.17. miserable, and *poore*, and blind, and naked

Portion.

Job 26.14. but how little a *portion* is heard of him, but
*Psal.*16.5. the Lord is the *portion* of mine inheritance
See *Psal.*73.26. & 119 57. & 142.5.
17.14. which have their *portion* in this life, & whose
*Lam.*3.24. the Lord is my *portion*

Possessour.

*Gen.*14.19. *possessour* of heaven and earth See ver.22.

Poste.

Job 9.25. my dayes are swifter than a *Poste* they flee

Potter.

*Isa.*64.8. we are the clay, and thou the *Potter*; we are
*Jer.*18.2. goe downe to the *Potters* house, and there
See vers.3,4,6,9. chap.19.1,11.
*Rom.*9.21. hath not the *Potter* power over the clay?

Poverty.

Pro 6.11. so shall thy *poverty* come as one that travails
10.15. the destruction of the poore is their *poverty*
30.8. give me not *poverty* nor riches, feed me
2 *Cor.*8.2. and their *poverty* abounded unto the riches

Power.

2 *Chro.*25.8. God hath *power* to help, and to cast—
Job 37.23. he is excellent in *power*, and in judgment
*Psal.*37.35. I have seen the wicked in great *power*, and
62.11. heard this, that *power* belongs unto God.
*Pro.*3.27. when it is in the *power* of thy hand to doe it
*Eccl.*6.2. God giveth not him *power* to eat thereof
*Isa.*40.29. he giveth *power* to the faint, and to them
*Hos.*12.3. he had *power* with God . See vers.4.
*Mic.*3.8. truly I am full of *power*, by the Spirit—
*Zech.*4.6. not by might, nor by *power*, but by my
*Mat.*28.18. all *power* is given unto me in heaven and
*Joh.*19.11. thou couldst have no *power* at all, except
*Rom.*1.16. for it is the *power* of God to salvation, to—
13.1. for there is no *power* but of God the—
1 *Cor.*1.18. to us that are saved, it is the *power* of God
24. Christ, the *power* of God, and the wisedome
4.20. kingdome of God is not in word, but in *power*
2 *Cor.*8.3. for to their *power*—and beyond their *power*
*Eph.*6.10. in the Lord, and in the *power* of his might.
1 *Thes.*1.5. not in word onely, but also in *power*, and
2 *Tim.*3.5. a form of godlinesse, but denying the *power*
1 *Pet.*1.5. who are kept by the *power* of God by faith
*Rev.*19.1. honour and *power* be to the Lord our God

Praise.

*Deut.*10.21. he is thy *praise*, and he is thy God, that—
*Psal.*33.1. *praise* is comely for the See *Psal.*147.1.
50.23. whoso offereth *praise*, glorifieth me: and to
65.1. *praise* waiteth for thee O God in Zion: and—
71.6. my *praise* shalbe continually of thee
8. let my mouth be filled with thy *praise*, and with
86.12. I will *praise* thee—with all my heart, I will
145.2. I will *praise* thy name for ever *Psal.*146.2.
*Pro.*27.2. let another man *praise* thee, and not thy—
See 2 *Cor.*10.18.
21. the furnace for gold, so is a man to his *praise*
28.4. they that forsake the law, *praise* the wicked—
Joel 2.26. ye shall eat—& *praise* the name of the Lord
*Joh.*12.43. for they loved the *praise* of men more than
*Rom.*2.29. whose *praise* is not of men, but of God
13.3. do good, and thou shalt have *praise* of the same
1 *Cor.*4.5. and then shall every man have *praise* of God
*Heb.*13.15. offer the sacrifice of *praise* unto God

Praised.

2 *Sam.*22.4. who is worthy to be *praised* So *Ps.*18.3.
1 *Chro.*16.25 great is the Lord, & greatly to be *praised*

Prating.

*Pro.*10.8. but a *prating* foole shall fall So vers.10.

Pray.

1 *Sa.*12.23. that I should sin—in ceasing to *pray* for you
1 *Kin.*8.30. when they shall *pray* towards this place
See ver.33,35, &c. 2 *Chro.*6.24,26,29.
*Psa.*32.6. shall every one that is godly *pray* unto thee
55.17. evening, & morning, and at noon will I *pray*
122.6. *pray* for the peace of Jerusalem, they shall
*Zech.*8.21. let us goe speedily to *pray* before the Lord
*Mat.*5.44. *pray* for them that despightfully use you
6.7. when ye *pray* use not vaine repetitions, as
26.41. watch & *pray*, that ye enter not into temptati.
*Mar.*11.24. what—ye desire when ye *pray*, beleeve that
13.33. take ye heed, watch and *pray*, for ye know
*Luk.*11.1. Lord teach us to *pray*, as John also taught
18.1. that men ought alwayes to *pray*, and not faint
21.36. watch ye therefore, and *pray* alwayes
*Joh.*17.9. I *pray* for them, I *pray* not for the world: but
*Rom.*8.26. we know not what we should *pray* for as we
1 *Cor.*14.14. if I *pray* in an unknown tongue Vers.15.
1 *Thes.*5.17. *pray* without ceasing
1 *Tim.*2.8. I will—that men *pray* every where, lifting
*Jam.*5.13. is any afflicted? let him *pray* See ver.14,15.
16. and *pray* one for another, that ye may be healed

Prayed.

*Dan.*6.10. three times a day, and *prayed* See vers.13.
*Mat.*26.39. and fell on his face, and *prayed*, saying
*Mar.*1.35. into a solitary place, and there *prayed*
*Act.*10.2. and *prayed* unto God alwayes.

Prayer.

2 *Sam.*7.27. found in his heart to pray, this *prayer* to
2 *Chro.*6.19. have respect to the *prayer* of thy servant
*Psal.*65.2. O thou that hearest *prayer*, unto thee shall
88.13. in the morning shall my *prayer* prevent thee
102.17. he wil regard the *prayer* of the destitute, and
109.4. adversaries: but I give my selfe unto *prayer*
7. condemned, and let his *prayer* become sin
*Pro.*15.8. but the *prayer* of the upright is his delight
29. but he heareth the *prayer* of the righteous
28.9. hearing the law, his *prayer* shalbe abomination
*Isa.*26.16. they powred out a *prayer* when thy chastni.
56.7. make them joyfull in my house of *prayer*
*Lam.*3.8. he shutteth out my *prayer*— See vers.44
*Dan.*9.3. to seek by *prayer* and supplications.
21. yea, whilst I was speaking in *prayer*
*Mat.*21.22. whatsoever ye shal aske in *prayer*, beleeving
23.14. and for a pretence make long *prayer*—
See *Luk.*20.47.
*Luk.*6.12. and

Digitized by Google

Luk.6.12. and continued all night in *prayer* to God
Act.12.5 *prayer* was made without ceasing—for him
Phil.4.6. by *prayer*—with thanksgiving let your request
Col.4.2. continue in *prayer*, and watch in the same with
1 Tim.4.5. it is sanctified by the word of God & *prayer*
Jam.5.15. and the *prayer* of faith shall save the sick—
16. the effectuall fervent *prayer* of a righteous—
1 Pet.4.7. be ye therefore sober, & watch unto *prayer*

Prayers.

Isa.1.15. when you make many *prayers*, I will not—
1 Pet.3.12. his eares are open to their *prayers*, but
See Psal.34.15.
Rev.5.8. which are the *prayers* of the Saints
8.3. offer it with the *prayers* of all Saints, upon the
4. the *prayers* of the Saints ascended up before G.

Prayest, &c.

Mat.6.6. but thou when thou *prayest* enter into thy clo.
Act.9.11. called Saul of Tarsus, for behold he *prayeth*

Praying.

Da.9.20. whilst I was speaking & *praying*, & confessing
Eph.6.18. *praying* alwayes with all prayers and
1 Thes.3.10. night and day, *praying*—that we might see
Jude 20. your most holy faith, *praying* in the holy Gh.

Preach.

Mar.16.15. and *preach* the Gospel to every creature
1 Cor.9.14. *preach* the Gospel, should live of the Gosp.
16. woe is unto me if I *preach* not the Gospel
2 Cor.4.5. we *preach* not our selves, but Christ Jesus the
Gal.1.9. if any man *preach* any other Gospel unto you
2 Tim.4.2. *preach* the word, be instant in season, out of
Rev.14.6. having the everlasting Gospel to *preach*

Preached, &c.

Rom.10.14. how shall they heare without a *Preacher*?
1 Pet.3.19. by which—he *preached* to the spirits in—

Preaching.

1 Cor.1.21. by the foolishnesse of *preaching* to save them
2.4. my *preaching* was not with inticing words of

Precept.

Isa.28.10. *precept* must be upon *precept*, *precept*
upon *precept*

Precepts.

Psal.119.15. I will meditate in thy *precepts* See ver.27.
40,45,56,63,69,78,87,93 94,100,110,
128,134,141,159,168,173.

Precious.

Jer.15.19. if thou take forth the *precious* from the vile
1 Pet.1.7. much more *precious* than of gold that—
19. but with the *precious* blood of Christ, as of
2 Pet.1.1. like *precious* faith with us through See ver.4.

Predestinate, &c.

Rom.8.29. *predestinate* to be conformed to the image—
30. whom he did *predestinate*, them also he called
Eph.1.5. *predestinated* us unto the adoption of children
11. being *predestinated* according to the purpose of

Preparation, &c.

Pro.16.1. the *preparations* of the heart—is from the L.
Eph.6.15. with the *preparation* of the Gospel of peace

Prepare, &c.

1 Chro.19.3. *prepared* thine heart to seek the Lord—
Mat.3.3. *prepare* the way of the Lord, make ye
25.34. inherite the kingdome *prepared* for you from
Joh.14.2. told you, I goe to *prepare* a place for you
Rom.9.23. which he had before *prepared* unto glory
1 Cor.2.9. God hath *prepared* for them that love him

Presence.

Psal.16.11. in thy *presence* is fulnesse of joy for ever—
139.7. or whither shall I flee from thy *presence*?

Present.—Present.

Act.10.33. we are all here *present* before God to
Col.1.28. that we may *present* every— See Jude 24.

Preserve.

Psal.121.7. the Lord shall *preserve* thee from all evill
he shall *preserve* thy soule See ver.8.
Isa.49.8. I will *preserve* thee, and give thee for a—
2 Tim.4.18. and will *preserve* me to his everlasting—

Preserver, &c.

Job 7.20. O thou *Preserver* of men, why hast thou
Psal.36.6. O Lord, thou *preservest* man and beast

Preserveth.

Psal.31.23. the Lord *preserveth* the faithfull, and—
97.10. he *preserveth* the soules of his Saints
116.6. the Lord *preserveth* the simple: I was—
145.20. the Lord *preserveth* all them that love him
Pro.2.8. and *preserveth* the way of his Saints.

Presse.—Pressed.

Amos 2.13. I am *pressed* under you as a cart is—
Luk.16.16. and every man *presseth* into it
Phil.3.14. I *presse* toward the mark for the price.

Presumptuous, &c.

Num.15.30. the soule that doth ought *presumptuously*
See Deut.17.12,13.
Psal.19.13. keep—thy servant from *presumptuous* sins

Prey.

Isa.59.15. departs from evill, maketh himselfe a *prey*

Price.

Deut.23,18. or the *price* of a dog into the house of—
Pro.17.16. a *price* into the hand of a foole to get—
Zech.11.12. if ye think good, give me my *price*—
See Ver.13. & Mat.27.9.
1 Cor.6.20. for ye are bought with a *price*, therefore
See chap.7.23.
Phil.3.14. for the *price* of the high calling of God—

Pricked.

Act.2.37. they were *pricked* in their heart, and said

Pride.

Psal.10.2. the wicked in his *pride* doth persecute—
73.6. *pride* compasseth them as a chain: violence
Pro.8.13. *pride* and arrogancy—doe I hate
11.2. when *pride* commeth, then commeth shame
13.10. only by *pride* commeth contention, but with
14.3. in the mouth of the foolish is a rod of *pride*
16.18. *pride* goeth before destruction: and an.
See Zeph.4.10. Luk.1.51.
26.23. a mans *pride* shall bring him low, but every
Isa.28.1. woe to the crowne of *pride*, to the drunkards
Jer.13.17. shall weep in secret for your *pride*, and my
Ezek.16.49. sister Sodome, *pride* fulnesse of bread, and
Dan.4.37. those that walk in *pride* he is able to abase
Hos.5.5. the *pride* of Israel doth testifie See chap.7.10.
Obad.3. the *pride* of thy heart hath deceived thee—

Priest.

*Lev.*21.9. daughter of any *Priest* if she prophane her
2 *Chro.*13.9. may be a *Priest* of them that are no gods
15.3. without a teaching *Priest*, and without law
*Psal.*110.3. thou art a *Priest* for ever after the order of
See *Heb.*5.6. & 6.20. & 7.1, 11, 15. & 8.1.
*Isa.*28.7. the *Priest* and the Prophet have erred—
See *Jer.*6.13. & 8.10. & 23.11.
*Ezek.*7.26. the law shall perish from the *Priest*, and—
44.21. nor shall any *Priest* drinke wine when they
*Hos.*4.4. are as those that strive with the *Priest*
6. that thou shalt be no *Priest* to me, seeing
9. and there shalbe like people like *Priest*: and
*Zech.*6.13. he shalbe a *Priest* upon his throne, and the
*Heb.*2.17. a mercifull and faithfull high *Priest*, in—
3.1. the Apostle and high *Priest* of our profession—
4.15. we have not an high *Priest* which cannot be
7.26. for such an high *Priest* became us, who is holy
10.21. having an high *Priest* over the house of God

Priests.

*Exod.*19.6. ye shalbe to me a kingdome of *Priests*
2 *Chro.*6.41. let thy *Priests*—be clothed with salvation
See *Psal.*132.9, 16.
*Lam.*4.13. for—the iniquity of her *Priests* that have
*Ezek.*22.26. her *Priests* have violated my law, and
*Mic.*3.11. the *Priests*—teach for hire, and the—
*Mal.*2.7. for the *Priests* lips should keep knowledge
*Rev.*1.6. hath made us Kings and *Priests* unto God
See chap.5.10.

Priesthood.

*Exod.*40.15. an everlasting *Priesthood* See chap.25.13.
*Heb.*7.12. the *Priesthood* being changed there is made
1 *Pet.*2.9. a royall *Priesthood*, an holy nation, a peculiar

Prince.

*Pro.*17.7. much lesse doe lying lips a *Prince*
25.25. by long forbearing a *Prince* is perswaded—
28.16. the *Prince* that wanteth understanding is also
*Isa.*9.6. the everlasting Father, the *Prince* of peace
*Ezek*37.25. David shalbe their *Prince* for ever
44.3. the *Prince* he shall sit in it to— See chap.46.2.
46.16. if the *Prince* give a gift unto See vers.17, 18.
*Dan.*8.25. stand up against the *Prince* of Princes—
10.21. in these things, but Michael your *Prince*
*Mic.*7.3. the *Prince* asketh—a reward: and the—
*Joh.*12.31. *Prince* of this world be cast out Ch.14.30.
& 16.11. 1 *Cor.*2.6. *Eph.*2.2.
*Act.*5.31. a *Prince* and a Saviour— See *Rev.*1.5.
*Eph.*2.2. *Prince* of the power of the aire, the spirit

Princes.

Job 12.19. he leadeth away *Princes* spoiled, and—
See *Isa.*40.23. *Hos.*7.16.
21. he poureth contempt upon *Princes*, and
See *Psal.*107.40.
34.19. him that accepteth not the person of *Princes*
*Psal.*118.9. than to put confidence in *Princes*
See *Psal.*146.3.
*Pro.*8.16. by me *Princes* rule, and Nobles, even all
28.2. of a land, many are the *Princes* thereof—
31.4. to drink wine, nor for *Princes* strong drinke
*Eccl.*10.7. and *Princes* walking as servants on the
16. a childe, and thy *Princes* eat in the morning
17. and thy *Princes* eat in due season for strength
*Isa.*3.4. give children to be their *Princes*, and babes
*Zeph.*1.8. I will punish the *Princes* and Kings children
3.3. her *Princes*—are roaring lions, her Judges

Principality, &c.

*Eph.*1.21. far above all *principality*, and power, and
*Col.*2.15. and having spoyled *principalities* and powers
*Tit.*3.1. subject unto *principalities* and powers, to—

Prison, &c.

*Psal.*69.33. the poore, and despiseth not his *prisoners*
79.11. let the sighing of the *prisoner* come before—
146.7. the Lord looseth the *prisoners*
*Mat.*25.36. I was in *prison*, and ye came unto me—

Profession.

*Heb.*3.1. high Priest of our *profession* Christ Jesus
4.14. son of God, let us hold fast our *profession*
10.23. let us hold fast the *profession* of our faith—

Profit.

*Pro.*10.2. treasures of wickednesse *profit* nothing, but
See chap.11.4.
*Eccl.*5.9. the *profit* of the earth is for all: the King
*Isa.*44.9. delectable things shall not *profit*, and they
48.17. which teacheth thee to *profit*, which leadeth
*Jer.*2.8. things that do not *profit* Ver.11. chap.16.19,
12, 13. put themselves to paine, but shall not *profit*
*Mal.*3.14. what *profit* is it that we have kept his—
See *Job* 34.9.
*Mat.*16.26. what shall it *profit* a man to gaine the—
See *Mar.*8.36.
1 *Cor.*10.33. not seeking mine owne *profit*, but the
*Heb.*12.10. but he for our *profit*, that we might be—

Profitable.

Job 22.2. can a man be *profitable* unto God? as he
1 *Tim.*4.8. but godlinesse is *profitable* to all things

Profiteth.

*Joh.*6.63. quickeneth, the flesh *profiteth* nothing—

Prolong, &c.

*Pro.*10.27. the feare of the Lord *prolongeth* dayes: but
28.16. hateth covetousnesse shall *prolong* his dayes
*Eccl.*8.12. and his dayes be *prolonged* See vers.13.
*Isa.*53.10. he shal *prolong* his dayes, and See *Deut.*6.2.

Promise, &c.

*Psal.*77.8. doth his *promise* faile for evermore?
*Act.*2.39. the *promise* is to you and to your children
*Rom.*4.16. that the *promise* might be sure to all the seed
2 *Cor.*1.20. all the *promises* in him are Yea and Amen
7.1. having these *promises*, let us cleanse our selves
*Heb.*4.1. lest a *promise* being left us of entring into his
10.23. he is faithfull that *promised* See 1 *Thes.*5.14.
2 *Pet.*1.4. to us exceeding great and precious *promises*
3.4. where is the *promise* of his comming, for since

Promotion.

*Psal.*75.6. *promotion* commeth neither from the East
*Pro.*3.35. but shame shalbe the *promotion* of fooles

Prophane.

*Lev.*18.21. thou shalt not *prophane* the Name of God
See chap.19.12. & 21.6. & 22.2, 32.
21.12. nor *prophane* the Sanctuary See vers.23.
22.15. they shall not *prophane* the holy things of
*Ezek.*44.23.

Ezek.44.23. betweene the holy and *prophane*, & cause
Heb.12.16. or *prophane* person as Esau, who for one—

Prophesie, &c.

Jer.5.31.the Prophets *prophesie* falsly See chap.11.21. & 14.4. & 23.16.
Joel 2.28. your sons and your daughters shall *prophesie* So *Act.*2.17.
Amos 7.13.*prophesie* not—any more at Bethel See Chap.2.12. *Mic.*2.6.
Mic.2.11.I will *prophesie* to thee of wine, and strong
1 *Cor.*13.2. though I have the gift of *prophesie*, and 14.1.but rather that ye may *prophesie*— See ver.3,4.
1 *Thes.*5.20.despise not *prophesyings*
2 *Pet.*1.19.a more sure word of *prophesie* See Vers.21.
20.no *prophesie* of Scripture is of—private interpretat.

Prophet.

*Deut.*18.15.raise up a *Prophet* from the midst of you See *Acts* 3.27.& 7.37.
1 *Kin.*13.18. I am a *Prophet* also as thou art
*Hos.*9.8.the *Prophet* is a snare of a fowler in all his
Micah 2.11. he shall even be the *Prophet* of this people
*Zech.*13.5. I am no *Prophet*, I am an husbandman—
*Mat.*10.41.he that receiveth a *Prophet* in the name of 13.57. a *Prophet* is not without honour, save— See *John* 4.44.
Luke 24.19.a *Prophet* mighty in deed and word—

Prophets.

*Num.*11.29.that all the Lords people were *Prophets*
1 *Chro.*16.22.and doe my *Prophets* no harme
2 *Chro.*20.20.beleeve his *Prophets*, and ye shall prosper 36.16.and mis-used his *Prophets*, untill the wrath
*Isa.*30.10.and to the *Prophets*, prophesie not to us—
*Lam.*2.14 thy *Prophets* have seene vaine things, and
Micah 3.5. the *Poophets* that make my people erre— 11.and the *Prophets* thereof divine for money
Luke 16.29.they have Moses and the *Prophets*, let
1 *Cor.*14.32.the spirits of the *Prophets* are subject to—

Propitiation.

*Rom.*3.25. set forth to be a *propitiation* through faith
1 *John* 2.2. he is the *propitiation* for our sins, and not 4.10. sent his son to be a *propitiation* for our sinnes

Prosper.

*Gen.*39.23.that which he did, the Lord made it *prosper*
2 *Chro.*26.5.sought the Lord, God made him to *prosper*
Job 12.6.the tabernacles of robbers *prosper*, and they
*Psal.*1.3.and whatsoever he doth shall *prosper* 73.12.are the ungodly who *prosper* in the world See *Psal.*37.7,35.& 73.3.*Jer.*5.28.& 12.1. 122.6.they shall *prosper* that love thee
Isay 53.10.of the Lord shall *prosper* in his hand 55.11.my word—shall *prosper* in the thing—
*Jer.*5.28. the cause—of the fatherlesse; yet they *prosper*
3 *John* 2. thou mayest *prosper*—as thy soule prospereth

Prosperity.

Job 36.11.they shall spend their dayes in *prosperity*
*Psal.*30.6.in *my prosperity*, I said I shall never be— 35.27.hath pleasure in the *prosperity* of his servant
*Pro.*1.32.the *Prosperity* of fooles shall destroy them
*Eccles.*7.14.in the day of *prosperity* be joyfull, but in—
*Jer.*22.21.I spake unto thee in thy *prosperity*, but thou

Proud.

Job 26.12. understanding he smiteth through the *proud* 40.11. behold every one that is *proud* So Ver.12.
*Psal.*31.23.and plentifully rewards the *proud* doer 40.4.and respecteth not the *proud* See *Psal.*101.5. 138.6.but the *proud* he knoweth a far off
*Prov.*6.17. Lord hates—a *proud* looke, a lying tongue 15.25.the Lord will destroy the—*proud*: but he will 16.5.*proud* in heart is an abomination to the Lord 21.4.an high looke, and a *proud* heart, and the— 28.25.a *proud* heart stirreth up strife: but he
*Eccles.*7.8.is better than the *proud* in spirit
*Isa.*2.12.upon every one that is *proud* and lofty, and See Cap.13.11. *Mal.*4.1.
*Jer.*13.15. be not *proud*: for the Lord hath spoken
*Mal.*3.15.wee call the *proud* happy: yea they that worke 4.1.all the *proud*—shall be stubble, and the day
James 4.6. God resisted the *proud*, but giveth grace to So 1 *Pet.*5.5.

Prove.

*Deut.*8.2.to humble thee, and to *prove* thee See Ve.16.
2 *Cor.*13.5.*prove* your owne selves, know you not your
*Gal.*6.4. let every man *prove* his owne workes, and—
1 *Thes.* 5.21.*prove* all things: hold fast that which is

Provide, &c.

*Gen.*22.8.God will *provide* for himselfe a lambe for a
Job 38.41.who *provideth* for the Raven his food? when
1 *Tim.*5.8. if any *provide* not for his owne—house, he

Provoke, &c.

1 *Cor.*10.22.doe we *provoke* the Lord to jealousie? are 13.5.charity is not easily *provoked*, thinkes no evill
*Gal.*5.26.*provoking* one another, envying one another
*Ephes.*6.4.fathers, *provoke* not your children to wrath
*Heb.*10.24.to *provoke* unto love and good workes

Prudent.

*Pro.*14.15.the *prudent* man looketh well to his going 18.but the *prudent* are crowned with knowledge 18.15. the heart of the *prudent* getteth knowledge 22.3.a *prudent* man foreseeth the evill, and hideth
*Isa.*5.21. wo to them—that are *prudent* in their own— 10.13.done it. & by my wisdome, for I am *prudent*
1 *Cor.*1.19. I will bring to nothing the understanding of the *prudent* See *Isa.*29.14.*Jer.*49.7.

Psalmes.

*Ephes.*5.19.speaking to your selves in *Psalmes*, and
*Col.*3.19.in *Psalmes*, and Hymnes, and spirituall

Publican, &c.

*Mat.*11.19. a friend to *Publicans* and sinners: but— 21.31.*Publicans* and Harlots go into the Kingdome
*Luke.*18.10.the one a Pharisee, the other a *Publican* See Vers. 11,12.

Puffed, &c.

1 *Cor.*8.1. knowledge *puffeth* up, but charity edifieth 13.4. charity is not *puffed* up, vaunts not it selfe

Punish.

*Pro.*17.26.to *punish* the just is not good, nor to—
*Hos.*4.14. I will not *punish* your daughters when
Amos 3.2. I will *punish* you for all your iniquities—

Punished.

*Pro.*22.3.but the simple passe on and are *punished*

Punishment.

Digitized by Google

Punishment.

*Gen.*4.13. my *punishment* is greater than I can beare
1 *Pet.*2.14. for the *punishment* of evill doers, and for

Pure, &c.

Job 25.5. yea the starres are not *pure* in his sight
*Psal.*12.6. the words of the Lord are *pure* See *Psal.*19.8. & 119.140. *Pro.*30.5.
24.4. he that hath cleane hands, and a *pure* heart
*Pro.*20.9. my heart clean, I am *pure* from my sin
30.12. a generation that are *pure* in their own—
*Hab.*1.13. thou art of *purer* eyes than to behold evill
*Mat.*5.8. blessed are the *pure* in heart, for they shall
*Phil.*4.8. whatsoever things are *pure*—lovely—
1 *Tim.*1.5. out of a *pure* heart, and good conscience—
3.9. holding the mystery of the faith in a *pure* consc.
4.12. in charity, in spirit, in faith, in *purity*
2 *Tim.*1.3. God, whom I serve—with *pure* conscience
2.22. that call on the Lord out of a *pure* heart
*Tit.*1.15. unto the *pure* all things are *pure*, but to—
1 *Pet.*1.22. love one another with a *pure* love

Purifie, &c.

*Mal.*3.3. he shall *purifie* the sons of Levi, and purge
*Jam.*4.8. and *purifie* your hearts ye double minded
1 *Pet.*1.22. *purified* your soules in obeying the truth
1 *Joh.*3.3. *purifieth* himselfe, even as he is pure

Purifying.

*Act.*15.9. us and them, *purifying* their hearts by faith

Pureneſſe.

*Pro.*22.11. he that loveth *pureneſſe* of heart, for the

Purge, &c.

*Psal.*79.9. *purge* away our sins for thy names sake
*Isa.*6.7. taken away, and thy sins are *purged*
*Joh.*15.2. he *purgeth* it that it may bring forth—
2 *Tim.*2.21. if a man *purge* himselfe he shalbe a—
*Heb.*9.14. *purge* your consciences from dead works

Purple.

*Mar.*15.17. and they cloathed him with *purple*, and

Purpose, &c.

1 *Kin.*5.5. I purpose to build an house unto the Lord—
*Pro.*15.22. without counsell *purposes* are disappointed
20.18. every *purpose* is established by counsell: and
*Isa.*14.27. the L.—hath *purposed*, & who shal disanul it?
*Jer.*51.29. every *purpose* of the Lord shalbe established
*Act.*11.23. *purpose* of heart they would cleave unto
*Rom.*8.28. who are the called according to his *purpose*
9.11. that the *purpose* of God according to election
*Eph.*3.11. according to the eternall *purpose*—
See chap.1.11. 2 *Tim.*1.9.

Pursueth.

*Lev.*26.17. ye shall flee when none *pursueth* you
*Pro.*13.21. evill *pursueth* sinners, but to the righteous
28.1. the wicked flee when no man *pursueth*

Put on. Put off.

*Luk.*12.22. neither for the body, what ye shall *put on*
*Rom.*13.14. *put* ye *on* the Lord Jesus Christ, & make
*Gal.*3.27. baptized into Christ, have *put on* Christ—
*Eph.*4.24. *put on* the new man which See *Col.*3.10.
*Col.*3.8. *put off* all these, anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy
9. *put off* the old man with his See *Eph.*4.22.
12. *put on*—bowels of mercies, kindnesse

Queene.

*Psal.*45.9. on thy right hand did stand the *Queen* in
*Jer.*7.18. to make cakes to the *Queen* of ch.44.17,25.
*Rev.*18.7. I sit a *Queen*, and am no widow, and shall

Quench.

*Mat.*12.20. the smoaking flaxe shall he not *quench*—
*Eph.*6.16. to *quench* all the fiery darts of the wicked
1 *Thes.*5.19. *quench* not the spirit

Questions.

2 *Tim.*2.23. foolish and unlearned *questions* avoid—
See *Tit.*3.9.

Quicke.

1 *Pet.*4.5. who is ready to judge *quicke* and dead See *Act.*10.42. *Rom.*14.9.

Quicken.

*Psal.*71.20. thou shalt *quicken* me again, and bring me
80.18. *quicken* us, and we will call upon thy name
See *Psal.*119.25,37,50,88,107,159.&c.
*Rom.*8.11. shall also *quicken* your mortall bodies

Quickened.

1 *Cor.*15.36. is not *quickened* except it dye
*Eph.*2.1. you hath he *quickened* who were dead in—
5. when we were dead in sins, he *quickened* us
*Col.*2.13. you being dead *in* your sins—hath he *quickned*
1 *Pet.*3.18. death in the flesh, but *quickened* by the spirit

Quickeneth.

*Joh.*5.21. even so the Son *quickeneth* whom he will
6.63. it is the spirit that *quickeneth*, the flesh—
*Rom.*4.17. even God who *quickeneth* the dead
1 *Tim.*6.13. in the sight of G. who *quickeneth* all things

Quickning.

1 *Cor.*15.45. the last Adam was made a *quickning* spirit

Quiet.

*Judg.*10.27. a people which were at *quiet*, and secure
Job 21.23. full strength, being wholly at ease and *quiet*
*Isa.*33.20. eyes shall see Jerusalem a *quiet* habitation
1 *Thes.*4.11. study to be *quiet*, & to do your own busin.
1 *Tim.*2.2. that we may lead a *quiet* and peaceable life
1 *Pet.*3.4. the ornament of a meek and *quiet* spirit

Quietnesse.

1 *Chro.*22.9. I will give peace and *quietnesse* unto Isra.
Job 20.20. surely he shall not finde *quietnesse* in his
34.29. when he giveth *quietnesse*, who can then—
*Eccl.*4.6. better is an handfull with *quietnesse*, than
*Isa.*30.15. in *quietnesse* and confidence shall be your
32.17. the effect of righteousnesse shalbe *quietnesse*
2 *Thes.*3.12. that with *quietnesse* they worke, & eate

Quiver.

*Psal.*127.5. that hath his *quiver* full of them, they—
*Isa.*49.2. a polished shaft, in his *quiver* hath he hid me

Raca.

*Mat.*5.22. shall say to his brother *Raca*, shalbe in

Rage, &c.

*Psal.*2.1. why doe the heathen *rage*, and the people
So *Act.*4.25.
*Pro.*14.16. but the foole *rageth* and is confident

Railed, &c.

*Mar.*15.29. they that passed by him, *railed* on him—
1 *Cor.*5.11.

1 *Cor.*5.11.or a *railer*,or a drunkard,or an extortioner
1 *Tim.*6.4.whereof commeth envie, *railings*, and evill
2 *Pet.*2.11. bring not *railing* accusation— See *Jude* 9,

Raiment.

*Deut.*8.4.thy *raiment* waxed not old upon thee, nor
10.18.the stranger,in giving him food and *raiment*
Job 27.16.and prepare *rayment* as the clay
*Mat.*6.28.and why take ye thought for *rayment*
*Luk.*23.34.and they parted his *rayment*,and cast lots
1 *Tim.*6.8.having food and *rayment*, let us be therwith
*Rev.*3.18. white *rayment* that thou maist be clothed
4.4.white *rayment*,& on their heads crowns of gold

Raine.

*Deut.*11.14. I will give you *raine*,the first and latter
See *Job* 5.10. *Psal.*147.8. *Joel.*2.25.
*Isa.*55.10. for as the *raine* commeth downe,and the—
Amos 4.7.I have with-holden the *raine*— *Zech.*14.17.
*Zech.*10.1.aske ye of the Lord *raine* in the
time of the latter *raine*
*Mat.*5.45.and sendeth *raine* on the just and unjust

Raise.

*Joh.*2.19.destroy this Temple, and I will *raise* it up—
6.39.I wil *raise* it up at the last See Ver.40,44,54.
*Act.*26.8.with you,that God should *raise* the dead?
*Rom.*8.11. shall also *raise* your mortall body,by his—

Raised.

*Act.*2.24. whom God hath *raised* up, having. See
Vers.32. chap.3.15,26.& 5.30.& 10.40.
& 12.30.& 17.31. 1 *Cor.*6.14.
*Rom.*4.25. and was *raised* again for our justification
10.9.beleeve—that God hath *raised* him from the
1 *Cor.*15.15. whom he *raised* not up,if so be that the—
52.the dead shalbe *raised* incorruptible,and
2 *Cor.*4.14.*raised* up the L. Iesus, shall raise us up also
See *Eph.*2.6.

Raiseth.

1 *Sa.*2.8.*raiseth* up the poor out of the dust *Ps.*113.7

Ransome.

Job 36.18. then a great *ransome* cannot deliver thee
*Psal.*49.7.nor give to God a *ransome* for him
*Pro.*21.18. the wicked shalbe a *ransome* for the
*Hos.*13.14.I wil *ransome* them from the grave,I will
*Mat.*20.28.and to give his life a *ransome* for many
So *Mar.*10.45.
1 *Tim.*2.6.who gave himselfe a *ransome* for all,to be

Rash.

*Eccl.*5.2.be not *rash* with thy mouth, and let not—

Rasor.

*Psal.*52.2.thy tongue—like a sharpe *rasor* working

Ravens.

1 *Kin.*17.4.I have commanded the *ravens* to feed
*Psal.*147.9. and to the young *ravens* that cry
*Pro.*30.17.the *ravens* of the valley shall picke it out

Ravisht.

*Pro.*5.19.be thou *ravisht* alwayes with her love V.20.

Read,&c.

*Deut.*17.19.he shall *read* therein all the dayes of his
31.11.thou shall *read* this Law before all Israel
*Hab.*2.2.on tables,that he may run that *readeth* it.
1 *Tim.*4.13.give attendance unto *reading*, to exhortati.
*Rev.*1.3. blessed is he that *readeth*,and they that heare

Ready.

*Neh.*9.17.a God *ready* to pardon— See *Psal.*86.5.
1 *Tim.*6.18.*ready* to distribute, willing to communic.
*Tit.*3.1.Magistrates,*ready* to every good worke
1 *Pet.*5.2. not for filthy lucre,but of a *ready* minde

Reape,&c.

*Lev.*19.9.thou shalt not wholly *reape* the corners
*Psal.*126.5. they that sow in teares shall *reap* in joy
*Hos.*8.7. and they shall *reap* the whirle-winde, it
10.12. sow—in righteousnesse: *reape* in mercy—
13.ye have plowed wickednesse,ye have *reaped*
*Mic.*6.15. thou shalt sow,but—not *reap*: thou—
2 *Cor.*9.6.he that soweth sparingly shal *reap* sparingly
*Gal.*6.7.what a man soweth,that shall he also *reap*
See vers.8,9.

Reason.

*Isa.*1.18.come now,let us *reason* together, saith.

Rebell.

*Josh.*22.19. *rebell* not against the L.nor *rebel* against us
*Isa.*1.20.if ye refuse and *rebell*,ye shalbe devoured

Rebellion.

1 *Sam.*15.23. for *rebellion* is as the sin of witchcrafe
*Pro.*17.11.an evill man seeketh onely *rebellion*

Rebellious.

*Deut.*21.18.if a man have a—*rebellious* son Vers.20.
*Isa.*30.1.wpe to the *rebellious* children, saith the
50.5.and I was not *rebellious*, nor turned away back.

Rebuke,&c.

*Lev.*19.17 thou shalt—*rebuke* thy neighbour,and
*Psal.*6.1.O Lord, *rebuke* me not in thine anger,nor
See *Psal.*38.1.
*Pro.*9.8.*rebuke* a wise man,and he will love thee
13.1.but a scorner heareth not *rebuke*
8.but the poore heareth not *rebuke*
24.25.but to them that *rebuke* him shalbe delight
27.5.open *rebuke* is better than secret love
*Eccl.*7.5.it is better to heare the *rebuke* of the wise
Amos 5.10.they hate him that *rebuketh* in the gate
*Zech.*3.9. the L. *rebuke* thee O Satan See *Jude* 9.
*Luk.*17.3.if thy brother trespasse against thee, *rebuke*
1 *Tim.*5.1.*rebuke* not an Elder,but intreat him as
20.them that sin *rebuke* before all,that others
2 *Tim.*4.2.reprove,*rebuke*,exhort with all long—
*Tit.*1.13.*rebuke* them sharply, that they may be sound
2.15.exhort,and *rebuke* with all authority
*Rev.*3.19.as many as I love,I *rebuke* and chasten.

Receive.

Job 2.10. shall we *receive* good at the hand of God
*Ezek.*3.10. *receive* in thy heart,and heare with thy
*Hos.*14.2.*receive* us graciously,so will we render
*Mat.*10.14.whosoever shall not *receive* you,nor heare
*Joh.*3.27.a man can *receive* nothing except it be given
16.24.aske and ye shall *receive*,that *Mar.*7.9.
*Act.*20.35.it is more blessed to give than to *receive*
*Rom.*15.7.*receive* ye one another,as Chr.also received
1 *Cor.*4.7.what hast thou that thou didst not *receive*?

Received.

*Mat.*10.8.freely ye have *received*,freely give
*Joh.*1.12.as many as *received* him,to them gave he
1 *Cor.*11.23.

1 *Cor.*11.23. I have *received* of the Lord that which
2 *Cor.*7.15. how with feare—*ye received* him

Receiveth.

*Mat.*10.40. he that *receiveth* you, *receiveth* me, and he
See *Luk.*10.16. *Joh.*13.20.

Reckoned.

2 *Kin.*12.15. they *reckoned* not with the men ch.22.7.

Recompence, &c.

*Jer.*18.20. shall evill be *recompenced* for good? for they
25.14. I will *recompence* them according to their
See chap.50.29. & 51.56. *Ezek.*7.4,8,9.
chap.9.10. & 11.21. & 16.43.
*Luk.*14.12. lest—a *recompence* be made thee
*Ro.*12.17. *recompence* to none evil for evil 1 *Thes.*5.15
*Heb.*11.26. had respect to the *recompence* of reward

Reconciliation, &c.

*Dan.*9.24. to make *reconciliation* for iniquity, and
*Mat.*5.24. first be *reconciled* to thy brother, and—
*Rom.*5.10. enemies—we were *reconciled* to God by
2 *Cor.*5.18. who hath *reconciled* us to himselfe by—
See vers.19,20. *Col.*1.20,21.

Red, &c.

*Pro.*23.29. who hath woe?—who hath *redneſſe* of eyes?
31. look not—upon the wine when it is *red*—
*Isa.*1.18. though they be *red* like crimson, they shall

Redeeme.

*Lev.*25.25. if any of his kin come to *redeeme* it
Ruth 4.4. if thou wilt *redeeme* it, *redeeme* it
*Psa.*25.22. *redeem* Israel—out of all her— *Psal.*130.8.
26.11. *redeeme* me, and be mercifull unto me
See *Psal.*44.26. & 69.18.
49.7. by any meanes *redeeme* his brother, nor give
15. God will *redeeme* my soule— See *Psal.*72.14.
*Jer.*15.21. *Hoſ.*13.14.
*Gal.*4.5. to *redeem* them that were under the law—
*Tit.*2.14. that he might *redeeme* us from all iniquity

Redeemed.

*Psal.*31.5. thou hast *redeemed* me O Lord God of truth
See *Psal.*71.23. & 74.2. & 77.15. & 136.24.
*Isa.*43.1. feare not, for I have *redeemed* thee; I have
See Chap.44.22. *Zech.*10.8.
52.3. and ye shall be *redeemed* without mony
*Luk.*1.68. he hath visited and *redeemed* his people
*Gal.*3.13. Christ hath *redeemed* us from the curse of
1 *Pet.*1.18. ye were not *redeemed* with corruptible—
*Rev.*5.9. and hast *redeemed* us unto God by thy blood

Redeemer.

Job 19.25 I know that my *Redeemer* liveth, and that
*Psal.*19.14. O Lord my strength, and my *Redeemer*
*Pro.*23.11. their *Redeemer* is mighty, he shall plead
*Isa.*41.14. saith the Lord and thy *Redeemer* . See
Chap.43.14. & 44.6. & 47.4. & 48.17.
& 49.26. & 60.16.

Redeemeth, &c.

*Psal.*34.22. the L. *redeemeth* the soules of his servants
103.4. who *redeemeth* thy life from destruction—
*Eph.*5.16. *redeeming* the time because the dayes are

Redemption.

*Psal.*49.8. the *redemption* of their souls is precious—
130.7. and with him is plenteous *redemption*
*Luk.*21.28. for your *redemption* draweth neere
*Rom.*3.24. through the *redemption* that is in Jesus Chr.
8.23. waiting for—the *redemption* of our body
1 *Cor.*1.30. righteousneſſe, sanctification, & *redemption*
*Eph.*1.7. in whom we have *redemption* in his blood
See *Col.*1.14.
4.30. ye are sealed unto the day of *redemption*
*Heb.*9.12. having obtained eternall *redemption* for us

Refine, &c.

*Isa.*48.10. I have *refined* thee, but not with silver—
*Zech.*13.9. and will *refine* them as silver is *refined*, and

Refiners.

*Mal.*3.2. he is like a *refiners* fire, and like fullers sope

Reformed.

*Lev.*26.23. and if ye will not be *reformed* by these

Refreshing.

*Act.*3.19. when the times of *refreshing* shall come—

Refuge.

*Psal.*9.9. the Lord also will be a *refuge* See *Psal.*14.6.
46.1. God is our *refuge*— See *Psal.*62.7,8. & 71.7.
& 91.2. & 94.22.
*Isa.*25.4. thou hast been—a *refuge* from the storme

Refused, &c.

Job 6.7. the things that my soule *refuſed* to touch, are
*Pro.*1.24. because I have called, and ye *refuſed*, I have
*Isa.*8.6. this people *refuſeth* the waters of Shiloh
*Jer.*11.10. *refuſed* to heare my words See *Zech.*7.11.
25.18. wound incurable, which *refuſed* to be healed

Regard.

*Psal.*28.5. they *regard* not the works of the Lord—
So *Isa.*5.12.
66.18. if I *regard* iniquity in my heart, the Lord

Regarded, &c.

*Psal.*106.44. he *regarded* their affliction, when he heard
*Pro.*1.24. stretcht out my hand, and no man *regarded*
*Eccl.*5.8. higher than the highest *regardeth*, and—

Rejected.

1 *Sam.*10.19. ye have *rejected* your God, who himselfe
*Jer.*8.9. they have *rejected* the word of the Lord, and
*Hoſ.*4.6. because thou hast *rejected* knowledge, I will

Reigne, &c.

*Psal.*146.10. the Lord shall *reigne* for ever See 47.8.
& 93.1. 1 *Chr.*16.31. & 29.12. *Isa.*52.7.
*Pro.*8.15. by me Kings *reigne*, and Princes decree
30.22. for a servant when he *reigneth*, and a foole
*Rom.*5.17. death *reigned* by one, much more they
6.12. let not sin—*reigne* in your mortall body, that
2 *Tim.*2.12. if we suffer with him, we shall *reigne* with

Reines.

*Psal.*7.9. the righteous: God trieth the hearts and *reines*
See *Jer.*11.20. & 17.10. & 20.12.
16.7. my *reines* also instruct me in the night season
26.2. prove me, try my *reines* and my heart
*Jer.*12.2. in their mouth, and far from their *reines*

Rejoice.

*Lev.*23.40. ye shal *rejoice* before the Lord your God
See *Deut.*12.7,12,18. & 14.26. & 16.11.
& 27.7. *Isa.*41.16.
*Deut.*16.14. thou shalt *rejoice* in thy feast, thou and
26.11. thou shale *rejoice* in every good thing

28.63.so the Lord will *rejoice* over thee Ch.30.9.
1 *Sam.*2.1.I *rejoice* in thy salvation See *Psal.*9.14. & 13.5. & 20.5. & 35.9.
2 *Chro.*6.41.and let thy Saints *rejoice* in goodnesse
*Neh.*12.43. God had made them to *rejoice* with
*Psal.*2.11.the Lord with feare, *rejoice* with trembling
5.11.let all that put their trust in thee *rejoice*: let
32.11.*rejoice* ye righteous,& shout See *Psal.*58.10.
33.1. *rejoice* in the L. O ye righteous *Psal.*97.12.
Joel 2.23. *Phil.*3.1,3. & 4.4.
68.3.let them exceedingly *rejoice* *Isa.*60.10.&62.5.
104.31. the Lord shall *rejoice* in his works
119.162.I *rejoice* at thy word as one that findeth
*Pro.*2.14.who *rejoice* to doe evill,& delight in the
5.18. and *rejoice* with the wife of thy youth
24.17. *rejoice* not when thine enemy falleth: and
*Eccl.*3.12.but for a man to *rejoice*, and to doe good See vers.22. chap.5.19.
11.9.*rejoice* O young man in thy youth, and let
*Jer.*32.41.I will *rejoice* over them to doe them good
*Amos*6.13.ye which *rejoice* in a thing of nought
*Hab.*3.18.yet will I *rejoice* in the Lord
*Luk.*10.20.in this *rejoice*,not that the spirits are—
*Joh.*16.20.but the world shall *rejoice*,and ye shall
22. your hearts shall *rejoice*,& your joy no man
*Rom.*5.2. and *rejoice* in hope of the glory of God See chap.12.12.
12.15.*rejoice* with them that *rejoice*,and Vers.12.
1 *Cor.*1.31.he that rejoiceth let him *rejoice* in the Lor. See 2 *Cor.*10.17.
3.21.let no man *rejoice* in men, for all things
7.30, they that *rejoice* as though they rejoiced not
*Col.*1.24.who now *rejoice* in my sufferings for you
1 *Thes.*5.16.*rejoice* evermore
1 *Pet.*1.8.ye *rejoice* with joy unspeakable and full

Rejoiceth.

1 *Cor.*13.6. *rejoiceth* not in iniquity,but *rejoiceth*—

Rejoicing.

*Act.*5.41. *rejoicing* that they were counted worthy to
2 *Cor.*1.12. our *rejoicing* is this,the testimony of—
6.10.as sorrowfull,yet alway *rejoicing*: as poore

Relieve.

*Lev.*25.35.then thou shalt *relieve* him,yea though

Religion. Religious.

*Jam.*1.26.if any man seeme to be *religious*,& bridleth
27.pure *religion* and undefiled before God,is to

Remedy.

2 *Chro.*36.16. his people till there was no *remedy*
*Pro.*6.15.suddenly—broken without *remedy*

Remember.

*Num.*15.40.that ye may *remember*,and doe all my—
*Eccl.*12.1.*remember* now thy Creator in the dayes of
*Isa.*43.25.I will not *remember* thy sins See *Jer.*31.34. *Heb.*8.12. & 10.17.
47.7.neither didst *remember* the latter end of it
*Ezek.*16.61.thou shalt *remember* thy wayes,and be See vers.63. chap.20.43.
*Hos.*9.9.therefore hee will *remember* their iniquity
*Luk.*23.42.Lord *remember* me when thou comest
Jude 17.*remember* the words which were spoken by
*Rev.*2.5.*remember* from whence thou art fallen,& rep.
3.3. *remember* how thou hast received and heard

Remembrance.

Job 18.17.his *remembrance* shall perish *Psal.*34.16.
*Psal.*112.6. the righteous shalbe had in—*remembrance*
*Mal.*3.16.and a booke of *remembrance* was written
1 *Cor.*11.24. doe this in *remembrance* of me Vers.25.
2 *Pet.*1.12. to put you alwayes in *remembr.* of these See vers.13,15.

Remembreth.

*Lam.*1.9.she *remembreth* not her last end,therefore

Remission.

*Mat.*26.28.which is shed for many for the *remission* of
*Mar.*1.4. repentance for *remission* of sins See *Luk.*24.47. *Act.*2.38.
*Heb.*9.22. without shedding of blood is no *remission*

Remit.

*Joh.*20.23.whose sins ye *remit*,they are remitted—

Remnant.

*Isa.*10.22.yet a *remnant* of them shall returne—
*Rom.*9.27. be as the sand of the sea,a *remnant* shalbe

Removed.

*Isa.*54.10. and the hils *removed*,but my kindnesse

Render.

1 *Sam.*26.23.the Lord *render* to every man his righteousnesse See *Job* 33.26. & 34.11. *Psal.*62.12. *Pro.*24.12,29.
*Psal.*38.20. they that *render* evill for good,are my—
116.12.what shall I *render* unto the Lord for all
*Pro.*26.16.than seven men that can *render* a reason
*Hos.*14.2. so will we *render* thee the calves of our
*Mat.*22.21.*render* unto Cesar the things that are
*Rom.*2.6.will *render* to every man according to his—

Rendring.

1 *Pet.*3.9.not *rendring* evill for evill See 1 *Thes.*5.15.

Renew, et.

2 *Cor.*4.16.yet the inward man is *renewed* day by day
*Eph.*4.23. and be *renewed* in the spirit of your mind
*Col.*3.10. which is *renewed* in knowledge,after the
*Heb.*6.6.to *renew* them again by repentance: seeing

Renewing.

*Rom.*12.2. transformed by the *renewing* of your mind
*Tit.*3.5.regeneration, and *renewing* of the Holy Ghost

Repeateth.

*Pro.*17.9.he that *repeateth* a matter,separateth—

Repent.

*Num.*23.19.nor the son of man that he should *repent*
1 *Sam.*15.29.the strength of Israel will not—*repent*
Job 42.6.abhorre my selfe,and *repent* in dust and ashes
*Ezek.*14.6.*repent*,& turn your selves Chap.18.30.
Joel 2.14. if he will return and *repent*,and leave—
*Mat.*3.2.*repent* ye,for the kingdome of heaven is at So chap.4.17. *Mar.*1.15.
*Mar.*6.12.went out,& preached,that men should *repent*
*Luk.*13.3.except ye *repent*, ye shal all likewise perish
17.3.rebuke him;and if he *repent*,forgive him
*Act.*2.38.*repent*,and be baptized every one of you
3.19. *repent* ye—and be converted,that your sins
17.30.commands all men every where to *repent*
26.20.that they should *repent* and turne to God

*Rev.*2.5. *repent*,and doe the firſt works— Verſ.16.
21.ſpace to *repent*,and ſhe repented not of her
3.3. thou haſt received—hold faſt,and *repent*
19. be zealous therefore and *repent*

Repentance.

*Heſ.*13.14.*repentance* ſhalbe hid from mine eyes
*Mat.*3.8.fruits—meet for *repentance* See *Luk.*3.18.
11.baptize with water unto *repentance*: but
9.13.righteous,but to call ſinners to *repentance*
*Luk.*24.47.that *repentance* & remiſſion of ſins ſhould
*Act.*5.31.to give *repentance* to Iſrael,and forgiveneſſe
11.18.then hath God—granted *repentance* unto life
13.24. preached—the baptiſme of *repentance* to all
19.14. baptized with the baptiſme of *repentance*
20.21.*repentance* towards God, and faith towards
26.20.turne to God,and do works meet for *repent.*
*Rom.*2.4.the goodneſſe of Gold leadeth thee to *repen.*
11.29.and calling of God are without *repentance*
2 *Cor.*7.9.but that ye ſorrowed to *repentance*: for ye
2 *Tim.*2.25.if—God will give them *repentance*
*Heb.*6.1.of *repentance* from dead works,and of
12.17.for he found no place to *repentance*
2 *Pet.*3.9.but that all ſhould come to *repentance*

Repented.

*Jer.*8.6.no man *repented* him of his wickedneſſe,ſaying
*Mat.*27.3.then Judas *repented* himſelfe,and brought
*Rev.*9.20. *repented* not of the works of their hands
16.9.and they *repented* not to give him glory

Repenteth.

*Luk.*15.7.over one ſinner that *repenteth*,more than

Repenting, &c.

*Jer.*15.6.and deſtroy thee,I am weary with *repenting*
*Hoſ.*11.8. my *repentings* are kindled together

Report.

*Exod.*23.1.thou ſhalt not raiſe a falſe *report*: put not
*Num.*13.32.they brought up an evil *report* of the land
14.37. bring up the evill *report*—died by the plague
*Pro.*15.30. and a good *report* maketh the bones fat
*Iſa.*53.1. who hath beleeved our *report*, & who hath
So *Joh.*12.38. *Rom.*10.16.
2 *Cor.*6.8.by evill *report* and good *report*,as deceivers

Reprobate, &c.

*Rom.*1.28. God gave them over to a *reprobate* minde
2 *Cor.*13.5.Chriſt is in you,except ye be *reprobates*?
*Tit.*1.16.to every good work *reprobate*

Reproach.

*Pſal.*15.3.nor taketh up a *reproach* againſt his neighbor
69.20.*reproach* hath broken my heart,and I am
119.22.remove from me *reproach* and See verſ.39.
*Pro.*14.34. but ſin is a *reproach* to any people
*Jer.*6.10.the word of the Lord is to them a *reproach*—
20.8.the word of the L. was made a *reproach* unto
*Hoſ.*12.14.his *reproach* ſhall his Lord returne unto
*Heb.*11.26.eſteeming the *reproach* of Chriſt greater
13.13. without the campe bearing his *reproach*

Reproached.

1 *Pet.*4.14. if ye be *reproached* for the name of Chriſt

Reproſe.

*Pro.*1.25.all my counſell,and would none of my *repro.*
30.they deſpiſed all my *reproſe*
10.17.but he that refuſeth *reproſe* erreth
12.1.but he that hateth *reproſe* is brutiſh
13.18.he that regardeth *reproſe* ſhalbe honoured
15.10. and he that hateth *reproſe* ſhall dye
31.the eare that heareth the *reproſe* of life—
32. that heareth *reproſe* gets underſtanding
17.10. a *reproſe* entreth more into a wiſe man—
29.15.the rod and *reproſe* give wiſedome,but a—

Reprove.

*Pſal.*141.5. and let him *reprove* me,it ſhalbe an—
*Pro.*9.8. *reprove* not a ſcorner leſt he hate thee
19.25.*reprove* one that hath underſtanding,and
*Iſa.*11.4. and *reprove* with equity, for the meek
*Hoſ.*4.4.yet let no man—*reprove* another: for this
*Joh.*16.8. he will *reprove* the world of ſin,and of
*Eph.*5.11.have no fellowſhip—but *reprove* them rather

Reproved, &c.

*Pro.*9.7. he that *reproveth* a ſcorner,getteth to himſelfe
25.12. ſo is a wiſe *reprover* upon an obedient eare
29.1.he that being *reproved*,hardens his—
*Iſa.*29.21.and lay a ſnare for him that *reproveth* in the

Reputation.

*Phil.*2.7.made himſelfe of no *reputation*,and tooke

Requeſt.

*Phil.*4.6.let your *requeſt* be made knowne unto God

Require &c.

*Iſa.*1.12.who hath *required* this at your hands? to
*Mic.*6.8.what doth the Lord *require* of thee,but to
*Luk.*12.48. of him ſhall much be *required*: and to

Requite.

*Deut.*32.6. doe ye thus *requite* the Lord,O fooliſh—
1 *Tim.*5.4.and to *requite* their parents, for it is good

Reſiſt.

*Zech.*3.1.Satan ſtanding at his right hand to *reſiſt* him
*Mat.*5.39.but I ſay unto you,that ye *reſiſt* not evill
*Jam.*4.7. *reſiſt* the devill,and he will flee from you
1 *Pet.*5.9.whom *reſiſt* ſtedfaſt in the faith,knowing—

Reſiſted.

*Rom.*9.19.yet find fault? for who hath *reſiſted* his will?
*Heb.*12.4.ye have not yet *reſiſted* unto blood, ſtriving

Reſpect, &c.

*Lev.*19.15. ſhalt not *reſpect* the perſon of the poore
See *Exod.*23.13.*Deut.*1.17.
2 *Sam.*14.14.nor doth God *reſpect* any perſon,yet doth
*Pſal.*119.6. when I have *reſpect* to all thy commande-
ments See verſ.15,117.
*Pro.*24.23.it is not good to have *reſpect* of perſons
*Act.*10.34.God is no reſpecter of perſons *Rom.*2.11.
*Jam.*2.1. have not the faith—with *reſpect* of perſons

Reſt.

*Gen.*49.15.and he ſaw that *reſt* was good,and the land
*Exod.*31.15.is the Sabbath of *reſt* See chap.35.2.
*Lev.*16.31. & 23.3,32.& 25.4.
33.14.and I will give thee *reſt* See 2 *Sam.*7.1.
1 *Kin.*5.4. 2 *Chro.*14.6.
Job 3.17. there the weary be at *reſt* See chap.17.16.
*Pſal.*16.9.my fleſh alſo ſhall *reſt* in hope
7.7. *reſt* in the Lord,and wait patiently for him
*Eccl.*2.23.yea his heart taketh not *reſt* in the night
*Iſa.*14.3. the Lord ſhall give thee *reſt* from thy ſorrow

7.the whole earth is at *reſt*,and is quiet: they
30.15 in returning and *reſt* ſhall ye be ſaved,in
62.7. and give him no *reſt* till he eſtabliſh,and till
*Jer.*6.16. and ye ſhall find *reſt* to your ſoules,but
*Mic.*2.10. and depart,for this is not your *reſt*—
*Zech.*1.11.behold all the earth ſitteth ſtill,and is at *reſt*
*Mat.*11.29.and you ſhall find *reſt* to your ſoules
*Heb.*4.9. there remaineth a *reſt* to the people of God
See verſ. 3,10, 11.
*Rev.*14.13.for they *reſt* from their labours,and their

Reſtitution.

*Exod.*22.3.he ſhould make full *reſtitution*: if he have
See ver.5,6,12. & *Job* 20.18.

Reſtore.

*Exod.*22.1. he ſhall *reſtore* five oxen for an oxe
*Lev.*6.4.he ſhall *reſtore* that which he took violently
See ver.5.chap. 24.21. & 25.27,28.
*Gal.*6.1. *reſtore* ſuch a one with the ſpirit of meekneſſe

Reſtraint,&c.

1 *Sam.*14.6. there is no *reſtraint* to the Lord to ſave
Job 15.4.and *reſtraineſt* prayer before God

Reſurrection.

*Luk.*20.35.and the *reſurrection* from the dead Ver.36
*Joh.*5.29. & 11.24. *Act.*24.15.
*Joh.*11.25.I am the *reſurrection* and the life: he that
*Act.*2.31.ſpake of the *reſurrection* of Chriſt, that—
1 *Cor.*15.12. ſay ſome of you that there is no *reſurre.*
See chap.13.21,42.
*Phil.*3.10. and the power of his *reſurrection*,and the
*Heb.*11.35.they might obtain a better *reſurrection*
1 *Pet.*1.3. by the *reſurrection* of Jeſus Chriſt from the
*Rev.*20.5.this is the firſt *reſurrection*— See ver.6.

Retaine.

*Pro.*4.4. let thy heart *retain* my words,keep my—

Retaineth.

*Mic.*7.18. he *retaineth* not his anger for ever,becauſe

Returne.

*Eccl.*1.7. the rivers come,thither they *returne* againe
See chap.5.15. & 12.7. *Job* 1.21.
*Hoſ.*5.15.I will goe and *return* to my place,till

Returne.

*Deut.*30.2. and ſhalt *return* to the Lord,and ſhalt—
8. thou ſhalt *returne*, and obey the voice of the
2 *Chro.*6.38. if they *return* to thee with all their heart
*Cant.*6.13.*return,return*,O Shulamite,*return,return*
*Iſa.*44.22. *return* unto me,for I have redeemed thee
See chap.55.7. *Jer.*3.1,12,22. & 4.1.
& 18.11. & 35.15. *Ezek.*18.23.
*Jer.*24.7.*return* unto me with their whole heart
*Hoſ.*6.1. come, and let us *return* unto the Lord
11.5. his King,becauſe they refuſed to *return*
14.1.O Iſrael,*returne* unto the Lord thy God
*Mal.*3.7. *return* to me,and I will *return* to you,ſaith

Reveale.

*Phil.*3.15.God ſhall *reveale* even this to you

Revealed.

*Deut.*29.29.things that are *revealed* belong to us
*Mat.*11.25. and haſt *revealed* them unto babes
16.17.fleſh and blood hath not *revealed* it unto
2 *Theſ.*2.8. then ſhall that wicked be *revealed*, whom

Revealeth.

*Pro.*11.13. a tale-bearer *revealeth* ſecrets: but he
Amos 3.7. he *revealeth* his ſecret to his ſervants the

Revenge.

2 *Cor.*7.11. what zeale, yea what *revenge*,in all

Revile, &c.

*Exod.*22.28. thou ſhalt not *revile* the Gods,nor curſe
See *Act.*23.5.
1 *Cor.*4.12.being *reviled*,we bleſſe See 1 *Pet.*2.23.

Revive.

*Iſa.*57.15. to *revive* the ſpirit of the humble, and
to *revive* the heart of the contrite ones
*Hoſ.*6.2. after two dayes he will *revive* us: in the

Revolt,&c.

*Iſa.*1.5. ye will *revolt* more and more: the whole
*Jer.*5.23.rebellious—they are *revolted* and gone
*Hoſ.*5.2. the *revolters* are profound to make

Reward.

*Gen.*15.1.Abraham,I am—thy exceeding great *reward*
*Deut.*10.17. regardeth not perſons,nor taketh *reward*
*Pſal.*15.5.nor taketh *reward* againſt the innocent
58.11.verily there is a *reward* for the righteous
*Pro.*11.18. ſoweth righteouſneſſe,ſhall be a ſure *reward*
21.14.a *reward* in the boſome (pacifieth) ſtrong
24.20. there ſhall be no *reward* to the evill man
25.22.on his head,and the Lord ſhall *reward* thee
*Iſa.*5.23. which juſtifie the wicked for a *reward*
See chap.1.23.
62.11. his *reward* is with him,and his work before
*Hoſ.*9.1. thou haſt loved a *reward* upon every
*Mic.*3.11. the heads thereof judge for *reward*
7.3.the judge asketh for a *reward*,and the great man
*Mat.*5.12.for great is your *rew.* in heaven *Luk.*6.35.
1 *Cor.*3.8. every man ſhall receive his own *reward*
14.if any mans work abide—he ſhal receive a *rew.*
*Col.*3.24. ye ſhall receive the *reward* of
*Heb.*10.35. which hath great recompence of *reward*
11.26.had reſpect unto the recompence of the *rewa.*
*Rev.*22.12.I come quickly,and my *reward* is with me

Rich.

*Pſal.*49.16. be not afraid when one is made *rich*
*Pro.*10.4.the hand of the diligent maketh *rich*
15.the *rich* mans wealth is his ſtrong city
22. the bleſſing of the Lord it maketh *rich*
See *Deut.*8.18.
13.7.there is that maketh himſelfe *rich*,and
14.20.hated—but the *rich* hath many friends
18.23.intreaties,but the *rich* anſwereth roughly
22.7.the *rich* ruleth over the poore, and the
16.that giveth to the *rich*,ſhall come to want
23.4.labour not to be *rich*: ceaſe from thy own
28.11.the *rich* man is wiſe in his own conceit: but
20. he that maketh haſte to be *rich*, ſhall not be
*Eccl.*5.12.the abundance of the *rich* will not ſuffer
*Mat.*19.23.a *rich* man ſhal hardly enter into the Kingd.
See verſ. 24. *Mar.*10.23.
*Luk.*1.53. and the *rich* he hath ſent empty away
6.24. woe unto you that are *rich*: for ye have—
12.21.for himſelfe,and is not *rich* toward God
*Rom.*10.12. over all,is *rich* unto all that call upon him

2 Cor.6.10.as poore,yet making many *rich*,as
1 Tim.6.9.they that will be *rich*,fall into temptation
17. charge them that are *rich* in this world that
Jam.1.10.but the *rich* in that he is made low
5.1.goe to ye *rich* men,weep and howle for your
Rev.3.17. thou saist I am *rich* and increased with

Riches.

Job 36.19.will he esteeme thy *riches*? no not gold
Psal.37.16.is better than the *riches* of many wicked
39.6.he heapeth up *riches*,and knowes not who
49.6.themselves in the multitude of their *riches*
52.7. trusted in the abundance of his *riches*,and
62.10.if *riches* increase,set not your heart upon
104.24.them all,the earth is full of thy *riches*
112.3.wealth and *riches* shalbe in his house
Pro.11.4.*riches* profit not in the day of wrath: but
28. he that trusteth in his *riches* shall fall: but
23.5.for *riches*—make themselves wings,they
27.24. *riches* are not for ever: and doth the
30.8. give me neither poverty nor *riches*: feed
Eccl.4.8.nor his eye satisfied with *riches*,nor
5.13.*riches* kept for the owners—to their hurt
19. to whom God hath given *riches* and wealth
9.11. nor yet *riches* to men of understanding
Jer.9 23.let not the rich man glory in his *riches*,nor
17.11.so he that getteth *riches*,and not by right
Ezek.28.5.thy heart is lifted up because of thy *riches*
Mat.13.22. the deceitfulnesse of *riches* choaketh the
Mar.10.24. for them that trust in *riches* to
Eph.2.7.to the exceeding *riches* of his grace
3.8. Gentiles the unsearchable *riches* of Christ
Phil.4 19.according to his *riches* in glory,by Christ
1 Tim.6.17.that they trust not in uncertaine *riches*
Jam.5.2.your *riches* are corrupted, and your—

Right.

Deut.6.18.thou shalt doe that which is *right* and good
See chap.12.25,28. & 21.9.
32.4. and without iniquity, just and *right* is he
Psal.19.8. the statutes of the Lord are *right*, rejoicing
See Psal.33.4. & 119.75.
51.10. and renew a *right* spirit within me
Pro.16.8.than great revenues without *right*
13.and they love him that speaketh *right*
Jer.17.11.so he that getteth riches,and not by *right*

Right hand.

Isa.41.13.thy God will hold thy *right hand*
Mat.5.30.if thy *right hand* offend thee,cut it off
6.3. thy left hand know what thy *right hand* doth
Luk.22.69.sit on the *right hand* of the power of God
See Act.7.56. Rom.8.34. Col.3.1. 1 Pet.3.22.
Act.2.34.sit at my *right hand* See Psal 110.1.
Mat.22.44. Heb.1.13. & 10.12. & 12.2.

Righteous.

Gen.18.23. wilt thou destroy the *righteous* with the
Exod.9.27.the Lord is *righteous* See 2 Chro.12.6.
Ezr.9.15. Neh.9.8. Psal.116.5. & 129.4.
& 145.17. Dan.9.14.
Job 9.15.though I were *righteous*, yet would I not
15 14. what is a man—that he should be *righteous*
Psal.1.6. the Lord knoweth the way of the *righteous*
5.12. thou Lord wilt blesse the *righteous*: with
34.15. the eyes of the Lord are upon the *righteous*
17.the *righteous* cry,and the Lord heareth
See Pro.11.8. & 15.29.
21.they that hate the *righteous* shalbe desolate
37.16. a little that the *righteous* man hath is better
See Pro.16.8.
17. but the Lord upholdeth the *righteous*
25. yet have I not seen the *righteous* forsaken
29.the *righteous* shall inherite the land, and
55.22. shall never suffer the *righteous* to be moved
See Pro.10.30.
92.12. the *righteous* shall flourish like the—
See Pro.11.28.
97.11.light is sowne for the *righteous*,and—
146.8.bowed down, the Lord loveth the *righteous*
Pro.3.32.but his secret is with the *righteous*
10.3.Lord will not suffer the soul of the *righteous* to
24.desire of the *righteous* shalbe Chap.11.23.
11.10.when it goeth well with the *righteous*,the
21. the seed of the *righteous* shalbe delivered
31.the *righteous* shalbe recompenced in earth
See Psal.99.8.
12.26. the *righteous* is more excellent than his
29.2.when the *righteous* are in authority,the people
Eccl.7.16.be not *righteous* over much,nor make thy
Isa.3.10. say ye to the *righteous*, it shalbe well with
53.11. shall my *righteous* servant justifie many
57.1.the *righteous* perisheth,and no man—
Jer.12.1. *righteous* art thou, O Lord, when I plead
Eze.18.20.the righteousnes of the *righteous* shalbe on
See ver.24,26. chap.33.12,13,18.
Mat.9.13 I am not come to call the *righteous*,but
10.41. he that receiveth a *righteous* man,in the
Rom.3.10.there is none *righteous*,no not one
5.19.of one shall many be made *righteous*
1 Pet.4.18.if the *righteous* scarcely be saved,where
Rev.22.11. he that is *righteous*,let him be *righteous*

Righteously.

Isa.33.15.he that walketh *righteously*, and speaks
Tit.2,12.soberly, and *righteously*,and godly in this

Righteousnesse.

Gen.15.6.he counted it to him for *righteousnesse* Psal.106.31.
Job 35.8. thy *righteousnesse* may profit the son of man
Psal.11.7. the righteous Lord loveth *righteousnesse*
See Psal.33.5. & 45.7. Heb.1.9.
85.10. *righteousnesse* & peace have kissed each other
103.6.the Lord executeth *righteousnesse*,and—
119.142.thy *righteousnesse* is an everlasting *righteousnesse*
Pro.10.2.but *righteousnesse* delivereth from death
11.6.the *righteousnes* of the upright shal deliver him
18. that soweth *righteousnesse* shalbe a sure—
19.as *righteousnesse* tendeth to life,so he that
12.28. in the way of *righteousnesse* is life
13.6.*righteousnesse* keepeth him that is upright
14.34.*righteousnesse* exalteth a nation,but sin is a
15.9. he loveth him that followeth after *righteousn.*
16.12. for the throne is established by *righteousnes*
21.21. that followeth after *righteousn.* findeth—*righ.*
25.5. his throne shalbe stablished in *righteousnesse*
Eccl.7.15.

*Eccl.*7.15.a just man that perisheth in his *righteousnes*
*Isa.*61.10. covered me with the robe of *righteousnes*
63.1.I that speak in *righteousnes*, mighty to save
64.6.all our *righteousnesses* are as filthy rags
*Jer.*4.2.in truth,in judgment, and in *righteousnes*
22.3.execute ye—*righteousnes*,and deliver the
23.6.the Lord our *righteousnes* See chap.33.16.
*Ezek.*33.20. doth turn from his *righteousnesse* See Chap.18.20,24.& 33.12.
*Dan.*9.24.to bring in everlasting *righteousnes*,and to
12.3.they that turn many unto *righteousnes*, as the
*Hos.*2.19.I'le betroth thee to me in *righteousn.* *Zec.*8.8.
10.12.sow to your selves in *righteousnes*, reap in
*Zeph.*2.3.seek *righteousnes*,seek meekneſſe,it
*Mal.*4.2.shall the Sun of *righteousnes* arise with
*Mat.*3.15.it becommeth us to fulfill all *righteousnes*
5.6. are they that thirst after *righteousnes*,for they
20.except your *righteousnes* exceed the *righteousn.*
6.33. the kingdome of God and his *righteousnes*
*Luk.*1.75. in holineſſe and *righteousnesse* before him
*Joh.*16.8. of sin,and of *righteousnes*,and of
*Rom.*1.17.the *righteousnes* of God revealed from
3.21.the *righteousnes* of God without the law is See ver.22,25,26. ch.9.30.& 10.3.
4.3.it was counted to him for *righteousnes* See Vers.6,9,11,22.
13.but through the *righteousnesse* of faith See chap.10.6. *Heb.*11.7.
6.13. as instruments of *righteousnesse* Vers.18,19.
8 4.that the *righteousne* of the law might be
9.30.even the *righteousnes* which is of faith
14.17.*righteousnes*,& peace,& joy in the holy Gho.
1 *Cor.*1.30.is made unto us wisdome, & *righteousnes*
2 *Cor.*5.21.that we might be made the *righteous.* of G.
6.14. what fellowship hath *righteousnes* with
*Gal.*2.21. if *righteousnes* come by the law, then Christ
*Eph.*4.24. created in *righteousnes* and true holineſſe
6.14. having on the breast-plate of *righteousnesse*
*Phil.*3.9. not having mine own *righteousnes*,which is
1 *Tim.*6.11.follow after *righteousnes*, godlineſſe—
2 *Tim.*4.8. is laid up for me a crown of *righteousnes*
*Jam.*2.23.was imputed unto him for *righteousnesse*
1 *Pet.*2.24.dead to sins,should live to *righteousnes*
1 *Joh.*2.29.he that doth *righteousnes*, is borne of him See chap.3.7,10.

Riot,&c.

*Rom.*13.13.not in *rioting* and drunkenneſſe,not in
1 *Pet.*4.4.run not—to the same excesse of *riot*—

Rise.

*Psal.*127.2.it is in vaine for you to *rise* early,and
*Pro.*28.12. when the wicked *rise*,a man is hidden
*Joh.*20.9.they knew not—that he must *rise*—from
1 *Cor.*15.16. if the dead *rise* not,then is not Christ
1 *Thes.*4.16. and the dead in Christ shall *rise* first

Risen.

*Mat.*28.6.he is not here,for he is *risen* 1 *Cor.*15.20.
*Luk.*24.34. the Lord is *risen* indeed,and hath—
*Col.*3.1. if ye be then *risen* with Christ,seek those

River,&c.

*Psal.*36.8. shalt make them drink of the *rivers* of thy
46.4.there is a *river*,the streames whereof shall

Rob,&c.

*Isa.*10.2. and that they may *rob* the fatherlesse
*Mal.*3.8. wil a man *rob* God? yet ye have *robbed* me
but ye say,wherein have we *robbed* thee?

Robbery.

*Pro.*21.7. the *robbery* of the wicked shall destroy them
*Isa.*61.8.I hate *robbery* for burnt offering,and I will
*Phil.*2.6.thought it not *robbery* to be equall with God

Robe,&c.

*Isa.*61.10. he hath covered me with the *robe* of
*Mat.*27.28.stripped him,& put on him a scarlet *robe*
*Rev.*6.11.and white *robes* were given—them,and See chap.7.9,13.
7.14. and have washed their *robes* in the blood of

Rocke.

2 *Sam.*22.2.the Lord is my *rock* See ver.3,32. *Psal.*18.2. & 31.3.
47. God, the *rock* of my salvation See *Ps.*89.26.
*Mat.*7.25.fell not,for it was founded upon a *rock*
16.18. upon this *rock* will I build my Church,and
1 *Cor.*10.4.they drank of that spiritual *rock*,and that *rock* was Christ

Rod.

Job 21.9.feare,nor is the *rod* of God upon them
*Psal.*23.4. thy *rod* and thy staffe,they comfort me
125.3.the *rod* of the wicked shall not rest upon the
*Pro.*10.13.a *rod* is for the back of him See chap.26.3
13.34. he that spareth his *rod*, hateth his son: but
22.15.the *rod* of correction shall drive it far from
23.13.if thou beatest him with the *rod*,he shall not
29.15.the *rod* and reproofe give wisdome: but a
*Isa.*10.5.the *rod* of mine anger,and See *Lam.*3.1.
11.1.there shall come forth a *rod* See vers.4.

Roe.

*Pro.*5.19. let her be as—the pleasant *Roe*,let her
*Cant.*2.9. my beloved is like a *Roe*,or a young Hart

Roofe.

*Psal.*137.6. my tongue cleave to the *roofe* of my mouth See *Ezek.*3.26.

Roomes.

*Mar.*12.39.the uppermost *roomes* at feasts See *Luk.*14.7,9,10. & 20.46.

Root,&c.

*Isa.*27.6. them that come of Jacob take *root*
37.31. shall again take *root* downward, and
*Rom.*11.16.if the *root* be holy, so are the branches
*Col.*2.7.*rooted* and built up in him,and stablisht in
*Heb.*12.15.lest any *root* of bitternesse springing up

Rosteth.

*Pro.*12.27. *rosteth* not that which he took in hunting

Roule.

*Zech.*5.1. a flying *roule*,the length—twenty cubits

Rubies.

Job 28.18.the price of wisdome is above *Rubies* See *Pro.*3.15,& 8.11. & 20.15. & 31.10.

Rule.—Rule.

*Gen.*3.16. to thy husband,and he shall *rule* over thee
4.7.shalt be subject,and thou shalt *rule* over him

*Pro.*25.28.he that hath no *rule* over his own spirit is
29.2.when the wicked beareth *rule*, the people—
*Isa.*3.4.Princes, and babes shall *rule* over them
12. as for my people—women *rule* over them
*Phil.*3.16.let us walk by the same *rule*, let us
1 *Tim.*5.17.let the Elders that *rule* well, be counted
*Heb.*13.7.remember them which have *rule* over you
17.obey them that have the *rule* over you, & sub.
24.salute all them that have the *rule* over you

Ruler, &c.

*Exod.*22.28.not revile the Gods, nor curse the *Ruler*
*Joh.*7.48.have any of the *Rulers*—beleeved on him?
*Act.*23,5. nor speak evill of the *Ruler* of thy people
*Rom.*13.3.*Rulers* are not a terrour to good works
1 *Tim.*3.4.one that *ruleth* his own house See *ver.*5.

Run.

*Psal.*119.32.I wil *run* the way of thy commandements
*Pro.*1.16. for their feet *run* to evill, and make haste to
*Cant.*1.4.draw me, and we will *run* after thee: the King
*Jer.*5.1. *run* ye to & fro through the streets of Jerusalē
1 *Cor.*9.24.the price? so *run* that ye may obtain
*Heb.*12.1. let us *run* with patience unto the race that

Sabbath.

*Exod.*16.23. to morrow is the rest of the holy *Sabbath*
See vers.25,26,29.
20.8.remember the *Sabbath* day to keep it holy.
See chap.35.2.
31.15.is the *Sabbath* of rest holy unto the Lord
35.3. ye shall kindle no fire—on the *Sabbath*
*Levi*23.3.the seventh day is the *Sabbath* of rest
*Num.*15.32.that gathered sticks on the *Sabbath* day
*Neh.*10.31. not buy it of them on the *Sabbath* day
See chap.13. 15. to 22.
*Isa.*56.2. blessed is the man—that keepeth the *Sabbath*
58.13.if thou turne away thy foot from the *Sabbath*
*Jer.*17.21.beare no burden on the *Sabbath* day
*Mat.*12.8.the son of man is Lord of the *Sabbath* day
12. it is lawfull to do well on the *Sabbath* day
24.20.that your flight be not—on the *Sabbath*
*Mar.*2.27. the *Sabbath* was made for man, and not
*Luk.*6.5. the son of man is Lord also of the *Sabbath*
9. is it lawfull on the *Sabbath* day to doe good or
23.56. and rested the *Sabbath* according to the
*Joh.*7.22. ye on the *Sabbath* day circumcise a man
*Act.*1.12.from Jerusalem a *Sabbath* dayes journey
*Col.*2.16. let no man judge you—in respect of the *Sabb.*

Sabbaths.

*Exod.*31.13.my *Sabbaths* ye shall keep, for it is a signe
See ver.15. *Lev.*19.3,30. & 26.2.
*Lev.*26.34.then shall the land enjoy her *Sabbaths*
*Isa.*56.4.unto the Eunuchs that keep my *Sabbaths*.
*Lam.*1.7.saw her, and did mock at her *Sabbaths*
*Ezek.*20.12.my *Sabbaths* to be a sign between me and
See *Exod.*31.17.
22.26.and have hid their eyes from my *Sabbaths*

Sacrifice.

1 *Sam.*15.22.to obey is better than *sacrifice*: and
*Psal.*51.16.thou desiredst not *sacrifice* See *Psal.*40.6.
116.17.I wil offer to thee the *sacrifice* of thanksgiv.
*Isa.*34.6.the Lord hath a *sacrifice* in Bozrah. See
*Jer.*46.10. *Zeph.*1.7. *Ezek.*39.17.
*Hos.*6.6. I will have mercy and not *sacrifice* So
*Mat.*9.13. & 12.7.
*Amos*4.5.and offer a *sacrifice* of thanksgiving with
*Hab.*1.16.they *sacrifice* to their net, and burn to
*Mal.*1.8.if ye offer the blinde for *sacrifice*—
*Rom.*12.1.present your bodies a living *sacrifice*, holy
*Eph.*5.2. a *sacrifice* to God for a sweet smelling
*Heb.*9.26.to put away sin by the *sacrifice* of himselfe
10.26.there remaineth no more *sacrifice* for sin
13.15.let us offer the *sacrifice* of praise to God
1 *Pet.*2.5.to offer up spirituall *sacrifice*, acceptable

Sacrifices.

*Deut.*33.19.shall offer *sacrifices* of righteousnesse
See *Psal.*4.5. & 51.19.
*Psal.*27.6.I will offer—*sacrifices* of joy, I will sing, yea
51.17.the *sacrifices* of God are a broken spirit
107.22.sacrifice the *sacrifices* of thanksgiving, and
*Pro.*17.1.than an house full of *sacrifices* with strife
*Isa.*1.11. the multitude of your *sacrifices* unto me
*Mar.*12.33.more than all burnt-offerings & *sacrifices*
*Heb.*13.16. with such *sacrifices* God is well pleased

Sacrificeth.

*Eccl.*9,2. to him that *sacrificeth*, & him that *sacrific.* not
*Isa.*66.3.he that *sacrificeth* a lamb, as if he cut off
*Mal.*1.14.*sacrificeth* to the Lord a corrupt

Safety.

*Psal.*4.8.thou Lord onely makest me dwell in *safety*
33.17.an horse is a vain thing for *safety*: nor
*Pro.*21.31.of battell, but *safety* is of the Lord

Saints.

*Psal.*16.3.but to the *Saints* that are on the earth, and
37.28.the Lord—forsaketh not his *Saints*, they are
97.10.he preserveth the soules of his *Saints*: he
116.15.of the Lord—is the death of his *Saints*
1 *Cor.*1.2.called to be *Saints*, with all that in every
6.2, that the *Saints* shall judge the world? and if
*Eph.*5.3.named amongst you as becommeth *Saints*

Sake.

*Isa.*37.35. this city, to save it, for mine own *sake*
43.25.out thy transgressions for mine own *sake*
48.11.for mine own *sake* will I doe it, for how
*Dan.*9,17.Sanctuary that is desolate for the Lords *sake*
19.defer not for thine own *sake*, O my God

Salt.

*Mat.*5.13.ye are the *salt* of the earth, but if the *salt* have
*Mar.*9.50.have *salt* in your selves, and peace—
*Col.*4.6. let your speech be—seasoned with *salt*, that

Salted.

*Ezek.*16.4.thou wast not *salted* at all, nor swadled
*Mar.*9.49. every one shalbe *salted* with fire, and

Salvation.

*Gen.*49.18.I have waited for thy *salvation* O Lord
*Exod.*15.2. he is become my *salvation*: he is my God
2 *Sam.*22.47.the rock of my *salvat.* Ver.51. *Psal* 18.35.
*Psal.*3.8. *salvation* belongs to God *Jonah* 2.9.
18.46. the God of my *salvation* See *Psal.*24.5.
& 25.5. & 27.1,9. &c.
119:155. *salvation*

119.155. *salvation* is far from the wicked: for
174.I have longed for thy *salvation* O Lord, and
144.10.it is he that giveth *salvation* to Kings: who
*Isa.*45.17. in the Lord, with an everlasting *salvation*
51.6.but my *salvation* shalbe for ever, and my
59.17. an helmet of *salvation* See *Eph.*6.17.
*Jer.*3.23. in vain is *salvation* hoped for from the hils
*Act.*4.12.neither is there *salvation* in any other: for
13.26.to you is the word of this *salvation* sent
*Rom.*1.16. Gospel—the power of God unto *salvation*
11.11. *salvation* is come unto the Gentiles, for to
*Rev.*7.10. *salvation* to our G. which sitteth upon the

Sanctification.

1 *Cor.*1.30.righteousnesse, *sanctification*, & redemption
1 *Thes*4.3. this is the will of God—your *sanctification*
4.his vessell in *sanctification* and honour
2 *Thes.*2.13.through *sanctification* of the spirit, and

Sanctifie.

*Exod.*31.13. I am the Lord that doth *sanctifie* you
See *Lev.*20.8. & 21.15,23.
*Eze.*20.12. & 37.28.
*Lev.*21.8. thou shalt *sanctifie* him therefore
*Joh.*17.17. *sanctifie* them through thy truth Vers.19.
*Eph.*5.26.that he might *sanctifie* it & cleanse it with
1 *Thes.*5.23.the very God of peace *sanctifie* you wholly
1 *Pet.*3.15. *sanctifie* the Lord God in your hearts, and

Sanctified.

*Lev.*10.3. I will be *sanctified* in them that come nigh
*Isa.*13.3.I have commanded my *sanctified* ones: I
*Joh.*10.36.say ye of him whom the Father hath *sanctified*
*Act.*26.18. them which are *sanctified* by faith in me
*Rom.*15.16.being *sanctified* by the holy Ghost
1 *Tim.*4.5.it is *sanctified* by the word—and prayer
*Heb.*2.11. he that sanctifieth, & they who are *sanctified*
10.10.by the which will we are *sanctified* through

Sanctuary, &c.

*Lev.*19.30.reverence my *sanctuary* See chap.26.2.
21.23.blemish, that he prophane not my *sanctuaries*
*Ezek.*9.6.and begin at my *sanctuary*: then they—

Sand.

*Psal.*139.18.they are more in number than the *sand*
*Isa.*10.22. thy people Israel be as the *sand* of the sea
See *Hos.*1.10. *Rom.*9.27.
*Jer.*5.22. placed the *sand* for the bound of the sea
*Mat.*7.26. man, which built his house upon the *sand*

Sathan.

1 *Chro.*21.1.and *Sathan* stood up against Israel, and
Job 1.6.and *Sathan* came also among them Chap.2.1.
2.2.said to *Sathan*, whence commest thou?
*Zech.*3.1.and *Sathan* standing at his right hand to
*Mat.*16.23.get thee behind me *Sathan*, thou art an
*Luk.*10.18. I beheld *Sathan* as lightning fall from.
*Act.*5.3. why hath *Sathan* filled thy heart, to lye to the
26.18.and from the power of *Sathan* unto God
1 *Cor.*5.5.deliver such an one unto *Sathan* for the—
2 *Cor.*11.14.*Sathan* himselfe is transformed into an
12.7. the messenger of *Sathan* to buffet me, lest I
*Rev.*2.13.thou dwellest where *Sathans* seat is

Satiate, &c.

*Jer.*31.14. I will *satiate* the soule of the Priests, and
25.I have *satiated* the weary soule, and I

Satisfied.

*Psal.*17.15. I shalbe *satisfied* when I awake
36.8. they shalbe abundantly *satisfied* with the—
37.19.in the dayes of famine they shalbe *satisfied*
65.4. we shalbe *satisfied* with the goodnesse of thy
*Pro.*12.14.a man shalbe *satisfied* with good by the
18.20. a mans belly shalbe *satisfied* with the fruit of
30.15.three things that are never *satisfied*, yea foure
*Eccl.*4.8.nor is his eye *satisfied* with riches, nor
5.10.loves silver shall not be *satisfied* with silver
*Jer.*31.14. my people shalbe *satisfied* with goodnesse
*Mic.*6.14. thou shalt eat, but not be *satisfied*, and
*Hab.*2.5.and is as death, and cannot be *satisfied*, but

Satisfieth, &c.

*Psal.*107.9.he *satisfieth* the longing soule, and fils
145.16.*satisfiest* the desire of every thing

Save.

1 *Sam.*14.6. to the Lord to *save* by many or few, by
2 *Kin.*19.34.city, to *save* it for mine own sake
*Psal.*31.16.servant, and *save* me for thy mercies sake
44.3.neither did their own arme *save* them: but
*Isa.*63.1.I that speak righteousnesse, mighty to *save*
*Jer.*30.10.I will *save* thee from a
*Hos.*1.7. and will *save* them by the Lord their God
*Zech.*9.16.and the Lord—shall *save* them in
*Mat.*1.21. he shall *save* his people from their sins
18.11.son of man is come to *save* that which was lost
*Luk.*19.10.is come to seek & to *save* that which was
1 *Tim.*1.15.Chr.—came into the world to *save* sinners
4.16.both *save* thy selfe, and them that heare thee
*Jam.*1.21.the—word, which is able to *save* your soules
4.12.Law-giver, who is able to *save* and destroy
*Heb.*7.25. he is able to *save* them to the uttermost that

Saved.

*Isa.*30.15.in returning and rest shall ye be *saved*
*Mat.*24.13.shall endure to the end, he shalbe *saved*
1 *Cor.*15.2.by which also ye are *saved* if ye keepe in
*Eph.*2.5. by grace are ye *saved* See vers.8.
1 *Tim.*2.4.who will have all men to be *saved*, and
2 *Tim.*1.9.who hath *saved* and called us with an holy
*Tit.*3.5. according to his mercy he hath *saved* us by
1 *Pet.*4.18. if the righteous scarcely be *saved*, where

Saviour.

*Isa.*49.26. I the Lord am thy *Saviour*, & thy Redeemer
See chap.43.11. & 60.16.
63.8. that will not lye, so he was their *Saviour*
*Jer.*14.8.the *Saviour* thereof in the time of trouble
*Hos.*13.4.for there is no *Saviour* besides me
*Luk.*2.11.to you is borne—a *Saviour*, which is Christ
*Joh.*4.42.indeed the Christ, the *Saviour* of the world
*Eph.*5.23.and he is the *Saviour* of the body
*Phil.*3.20.whence we look for the *Saviour* the Lord
1 *Tim.*1.1. of God our *Saviour*, & Lord Jesus Christ
See *Tit.*1.3.& 2.10,13.& 3.4. 2 *Pet.*1.1.
4.10.who is the *Saviour* of all men, especially of
1 *Joh.*4.14.sent the son to be the *Saviour* of the world
Jude 25.to the onely wise God, our *Saviour* be glory

Savour, &c.

*Mat.*16.23.thou *savourest* not the things that be of G.

Digitized by Google

2 Cor. 2. 15. a sweet *savour* of Christ in them that are
16. to one the *savour* of death unto death, and

Scarlet.

Isa. 1. 18. though your sins be as *scarlet*, they shall be as
Mat. 27. 28. stripped him, and put on him a *scarlet* robe

Scattered &c.

Zech. 13. 7. & the sheep shall be *scattered*. *Mat.* 26. 31.
Pro. 11. 24. there is that *scattereth*, and yet is increased

Schole-master.

Gal. 3. 24. the law was our *schoole-master* See ver. 25.

Scoffers.

2 *Pet.* 3. 3. there shall come in the last dayes *scoffers*

Scorner.

Pro. 9. 7. he that reproveth a *scorner* getteth shame
See vers. 8. & chap. 15. 12.
13. 1. heareth—but a *scorner* heareth not rebuke.
14. 6. a *scorner* seeketh wisdome, & findeth it not, but
19. 25. smite a *scorner*, & the simple will beware
See chap. 21. 11. & 22. 10.
24. 9. and the *scorner* is an abomination to men.

Scorners.

Pro. 1. 22. and the *scorners* delight in their scorning.
3. 34. surely he scorneth the *scorners*: but he.
19. 29. judgements are prepared for *scorners*

Scornfull.

Psal. 1. 1. nor sitteth in the seat of the *scornfull*

Scriptures.

2 *Tim.* 3. 16. all *Scripture* is given by inspiration of G.
2 *Pet.* 1. 20. no *Scripture* is of any private interpretation

Scriptures.

Mat. 22. 29. ye do erre, not knowing the *Scriptures*, nor
See *Mar.* 12. 24.
Joh. 5. 39. search the *Scriptures*, for in them ye think
Rom. 15. 4. & comfort of the *Scriptu.* might have hope
2 *Tim.* 3. 15. holy *Scriptures*, which are able to make

Scourged, &c.

Mat. 27. 26. and—*scourged* Jesus See *Joh.* 19. 1.
Heb. 12. 6. he *scourgeth* every son that he receiveth

Sea.

Pro. 8. 29. when he gave to the *sea* his decree, that the
See *Joh* 38. 10.
Isa. 57. 20. the wicked are like a troubled *sea*, when
Jer. 5. 22. the sand for the bound of the *sea*, by a
Lam. 4. 3. even the *sea*-monsters draw out the breast
Mic. 7. 19. cast all their sins into the depths of the *sea*

Seale.

Cant. 8. 6. set me as a *seal* on thy heart, as a *seal* upon thy
2 *Tim.* 2. 19. standeth sure, having this *seale*, the Lord

Sealed, &c.

Job 33. 16. eares of men, and *sealeth* their instruction
2 *Cor.* 1. 22. *sealed* us, and given the earnest of the spirit
Eph. 1. 13. ye were *sealed* with the holy spirit of promise
4. 30. by whom ye are *sealed* to the day of redemption
Rev. 7. 3. till we have *sealed* the servants of God in
See vers. 4. 8.

Search, &c.

Jer. 17. 10. I the Lord *search* the heart, I try the reines
See *Rom.* 8. 27. *Rev.* 2. 23.
Zeph. 1. 12. I will *search* Jerusalem with candles
Joh. 5. 39. *search* the Scriptures. See *Act.* 17. 11.

Searched, &c.

Psal. 139. 1. O Lord thou hast *searched* me, & knowne
1 *Cor.* 2. 10. the spirit *searcheth* all things, yea the—

Searching.

Pro. 20. 27. *searching* all the inward parts of the belly

Season.

Psal. 145. 15. thou givest them their meat in due *season*
Isa. 50. 4. how to speak a word in *season* to him that is
Luk. 4. 13. the devill—departed from him for a *season*
Gal. 6. 9. for in due *season* we shall reap if we faint not
2 *Tim.* 4. 2. be instant in *season* and out of *season*.
Heb. 11. 25. to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a *season*

Secret.

Deut. 29. 29. *secret* things belong unto the Lord our G.
Psal. 19. 12. cleanse thou me from *secret* sins
90. 8. thou hast set—before thee our *secret* sins
25. 14. the *secret* of the Lord is with them that feare
Pro. 3. 32. the Lord, but his *secret* is with the righteous
9. 17. sweet, and—bread eaten in *secret* is pleasant
25. 9. and discover not a *secret* to another
Eccl. 12. 14. into judgment, with every *secret* thing
Amos 3. 7. he revealeth his *secret* unto his servants
Mat. 6. 4. thy father which seeth in *secret* will reward
See vers. 6, 18.
Mar. 4. 22. kept *secret*, but that it should come abroad
Eph. 5. 12. those things which are done of them in *secr.*

Secrets.

Psal. 44. 21. for he knoweth the *secrets* of the heart
Pro. 11. 13. a tale-bearer revealeth *secrets* Chap. 20. 19.
Dan. 2. 28. is a God in heaven that revealeth *secrets*
Rom. 2. 16. when God shall judge the *secrets* of men by

Seen.

Act. 28. 22. as concerning this *sect*, we know that it

See.

Job 9. 11. he goeth by me, and I *see* him not: he.
19. 26. in my flesh I shall *see* God See vers. 27.
Psal. 10. 11. he hideth his face, he will never *see* it.
See *Psal.* 94. 7. *Isa.* 29. 15, &c. 8. 12. & 9. 9.
Isa. 30. 10. which say to the Seers, *see* not, and to the
Mat. 5. 8. blessed are the pure in heart, for they shal *see*
Joh. 9. 41. but now ye say we *see*, therefore your sin
1 *Cor.* 13. 12. now we *see* through a glasse darkly, but
1 *Joh.* 3. 2. be like him, for we shall *see* him as he is

Seeth.

Job 10. 4. *seest* thou as man seeth See 1 *Sam.* 16. 7.

Seed.—Seed.

Psal. 126. 6. and weepeth, bearing precious *seed*,
Eccl. 11. 6. in the morning sow thy *seed*, and in the
Isa. 44. 3. I will poure my spirit upon thy *seed*, and my
Mal. 2. 15. one, that he might seek a godly *seed*
Mat. 13. 31. is like a grain of mustard-*seed* which a man
Luk. 8. 5. a Sower went to sow his *seed*, and as he
See *Mat.* 13, 19, 20, 22.
Rom. 9. 29. except the Lord of Sabbath had left a *seed*
1 *Pet.* 1. 23. not of corruptible *seed*, but of incorruptible
1 *Joh.* 3. 9. for his *seed* remaineth in him: and he

Seeke.

Deut. 4. 29. if thou *seek* him with all thy heart, and
1 *Chro.* 16. 11. *seek* the Lord—*seek* his face continually
See ch. 22. 19. 2 *Chr.* 15. 12.
28. 9. if

Digitized by Google

28 9. if thou *seek* him he will be found of thee
2 *Chro.* 19.3. and hast prepared thy heart to *seek* God See chap. 30.19.
Psal. 9.10. Lord hast not forsaken them that *seek* thee
34.10. they that *seek* the Lord shall not want any
69.32. and your heart shall live that *seek* the Lord
105.4. *seeke* the Lord and his strength, *seek* his face
119.2. and that *seek* him with the whole heart
176. *seek* thy servant: for See *Ezek.* 34.12, 16.
Pro. 8.17. those that *seek* me early shall finde me
28.5. they that *seek* the Lord understand all things
Cant. 3.2. I will *seek* him whom my soule loveth; I
Isa. 55.6. *seek* ye the Lord whilest he may be found
Jer. 29.13. ye shall *seek* me, and find me, when ye
Hos. 5.6. to *seek* the Lord, but they shall not find him
15. they will *seek* me early See *Isa.* 26.9.
10.12. for it is time to *seek* the Lord, till he come
Amos 5.6. *seek* the Lord, and ye shall live; lest he
Zeph. 2.3. *seek* ye the Lord all ye meek of the earth
Mat. 6.33. *seek* ye first the kingdome of God, and his
7.7. *seek* and ye shall find, knock and it shalbe
Luk. 19.10. the son of man is come to *seek* & save that
1 *Cor.* 10.24. let no man *seek* his own See *Phil.* 2.21.
2 *Cor.* 12.14. I *seek* not yours but you: for the
Col. 3.1. *seek* those things which are above, where
Heb. 11.6. a rewarder of them that diligently *seek* him
See the word *Face.*

Seene.

Num. 23.21. not hath he *seen* perverseneſſe in Israel
Mat. 6.1. before men to be *seen* of them See verſ. 5.
Joh. 1.18. no man hath *seen* God at any time, the onely
1 *Cor.* 2.9. eye hath not *seen*, nor eare heard, nor have

Selfe.

Psal. 49.18. praiſe thee when thou doſt well to thy *ſelfe*
Pro. 16.4. the Lord hath made all things for him *ſelfe*
Isa. 43.21. this people have I formed for my *ſelfe*
Jer. 22.5. I ſweare by my *ſelf*—this houſe ſhal become a
See ch. 49.13. & 51.14. *Heb.* 6.13.
Tit. 2.14. gave him *ſelfe* for us that he might redeem us
See *Heb.* 7.27. & 9.14, 25, 26.
Heb. 1.3. when he had by him *ſelfe* purged our ſins, ſate
1 *Pet.* 2.24. who his own *ſelfe* bare our ſins in his body

Sell.

Lev. 25.14. if thou *ſell* ought to thy neighbour; or
See verſ. 15, 16, 29.
Amos 8.5. that we may *ſell* corn? & the refuſe of the

Senſuall.

Jam. 3.15. but is earthly, *ſenſuall*, and divelliſh

Sent.

Joh. 3.17. God *ſent* not his ſon—to condemn the world
5.24. on him that *ſent* me See ver. 30, 37. ch. 6.38.
& 7.16. & 20.21.

Sentence.

Eccl. 8.11. becauſe *ſentence* againſt an evill work is not

Separate.

Rom. 8.35. who ſhall *ſeparate* us from the love of God

Separated.

Isa. 59.2. your iniquities have *ſeparated* between me

Sepulchres.

Mat. 23.27. ye are like unto whited *ſepulchres* which

Serpent, &c.

Gen. 3.1. now the *ſerpent* was more ſubtle than any
See verſ. 13, 14.
Num. 21.8. make thee a fiery *ſerpent* See verſ. 9.
2 *Kin.* 18.4. and brake in pieces the braſen *ſerpent*
Isa. 27.1. even Leviathan that piercing *ſerpent*—
Mat. 7.10. if he aske fiſh, will he give him a *ſerpent*?
10.16. be ye therefore wiſe as *ſerpents*, & harmeleſſe
Joh. 3.14. as Moſes lift up the *ſerpent* in the wilderneſs
Rom. 12.9. that old *ſerpent* called the Divel Ch. 20.2.

Servant.

Exod. 21.5. if the *ſerv.* ſhal plainly ſay, I love my Maſter
26. if a man ſmite the eye of his *ſervant*, or ſhal
See verſ. 27.
Num. 12.7. my *ſervant* Moſes is not ſo, who is faithfull
Deut. 34.5. ſo Moſes the *ſervant* of the Lord died
See *Joſh.* 1.2. *Pſal.* 105.26.
Pſal. 116.16. I am thy *ſervant*, I am thy *ſervant*—
119.125. I am thy *ſervant*, give me underſtanding
Pro. 11.29. the foole ſhal be *ſervant* to the wiſe of heart
14.35. the Kings favour is towards a wiſe *ſervant*
17.2. a wiſe *ſervant* ſhall have rule over a ſon that
19.10. much leſſe for a *ſerva.* to have rule over Pr.
29.19. a *ſervant* will not be corrected by words
21. delicately bringeth up his *ſervant* from a
30.10. accuſe not a *ſervant* to his maſter, leſt he
Eccl. 7.21. leſt thou heare thy *ſervant* curſe thee
Mal. 1.6. honours his father, and a *ſervant* his maſter
Mat. 18.32. O thou wicked *ſervant*, I forgave thee
24.45. who is a faithfull and wiſe *ſervant*
See *Luk.* 12.37, 38, 43.
46. bleſſed is that *ſervant* whom his L. when he
48. but if that evill *ſervant* ſhall ſay in his heart
25.30. caſt ye the unprofitable *ſervant* into outer
Joh. 8.34. committeth ſin is the *ſervant* of ſin
1 *Cor.* 7.21. art thou called being a *ſervant*? care not
See verſ. 22.
Gal. 1.10. I ſhould not be the *ſervant* of Chriſt
Phil. 2.7. tooke on him the forme of a *ſervant*, and
Rev. 19.10. I am thy fellow-*ſervant*, & of thy brethren

Servants.

Ezra 5.11. we are the *ſervants* of the God of heaven
Pſal. 123.2. as the eyes of *ſervants* looke to the hand
Eccl. 10.7. I have ſeene *ſervants* upon horſes, and
Isa. 65.13. my *ſervants* ſhall eate, but ye ſhalbe—
Luk. 17.10. we are unprofitable *ſervants* *Mat.* 25.30.
Joh. 15.15. henceforth I call you not *ſervants*, for the
Rom. 6.16. as *ſervants* to obey, his *ſerv.* ye are to whom
See verſ. 17, 20.
1 *Cor.* 7.23. a price, be ye not the *ſervants* of men
Eph. 6.5. *ſervants* be obedient to—your maſters
See *Col.* 3.22. & *Tit.* 2.9. 1 *Pet.* 2.18.
Col. 4.1. give unto your *ſervants* that which is juſt and
1 *Tim.* 6.1. let—*ſervants*—count their maſters worthy

Serve.

Exod. 23.25. ye ſhall *ſerve* the Lord your God, and he
See *Deut.* 6.13. & 10.12, 20. & 13.4. 2 *Chro.*
30.8. & 35.3. *Mat.* 4.10.
Deut. 11.13. *ſerve* him with all your heart *Joſh.* 22.5.
& 24.14. 1 *Sam.* 12.20, 24.

Josh. 24.15. as for me & my house, we wil *serve* the L.
1 *Chro.* 28.9. *serve* him with a perfect heart, & with a
Psal. 2.11. *serve* the Lord with feare, and rejoice with
100.2. *serve* the Lord with gladnesse, come before
Isa. 43.24. thou hast made me to *serve* with thy sins
Mal. 3.14. ye have said it is in vaine to *serve* God
Mat. 6.24. no man can *serve* two masters: for either he
Luk. 1.74. enemies, might serve him without fear
Joh. 12.26. if any man *serve* me, him will my father
Gal. 5.13. flesh, but by love *serve* one another
Heb. 12.28. *serve* God—with reverence and godly fear

Serveth. &c.

Mal. 3.17. a man spareth his own son that *serveth* him
18. between him that *serveth* God, and him that
Act. 20.19. *serving* the Lord with all humility of
Rom. 12.11. fervent in spirit, *serving* the Lord

Service.

2 *Chro.* 12.8. that ye may know my *service*,
and the *service* of the
Jer. 22.13. that useth his neighbours *service* without
Joh. 16.2. will think that he doth God *service*
Eph. 6.6. not with eye-*service* as men pleasers, but

Settled.

Zeph. 1.12. punish the men that are *settled* on their lees

Seven.

Lev. 26.18. punish you *seven* times more for your sin
Psal. 119.164. *seven* times a day doe I praise thee—
Pro. 24.16. a just man falleth *seven* times, and riseth
Mat. 18.22. but untill seventy times *seven*. *Luk.* 17.4.

Shadow.

1 *Chro.* 29.15. our dayes upon his earth as a *shadow*.
See *Job* 8.9. & 14.2. & 17.7. *Psal.* 102.11.
& 109.23. & 144.4.
Psal. 17.8. hide me under the *shadow* of thy wings
See *Psal.* 36.7. & 57.1. & 63.7.
91.1. he—shall abide under the *shadow* of the Almig.
Cant. 2.3. I sate—under his *shadow* with great delight
Col. 2.17. which are a *shadow* of things to come, but

Shaft.

Isa. 49.2. and made me a polished *shaft* in his quiver

Shaken, &c.

Lev. 26.36. the sound of a *shaken* leafe shall chase them
Job 9.6. which *shaketh* the earth out of her place

Shame.

Psa. 83.16. fill their faces with *shame*, that they may seek
Pro. 12.16. but a prudent man covereth *shame*
17.2. over a son that causeth *shame* See chap. 19.26.
Isa. 50.6. I hid not my face from *shame* and spitting
Dan. 12.2. and some to *shame* and everlasting contempt
Zeph. 3.5. but the unjust knoweth no *shame*.
Phil. 3.19. whose glory is their *shame*, who minde
Heb. 12.2. endured the crosse, despising the *shame*, and

Shamefac'tnesse.

1 *Tim.* 2.9. with *shamefac'tnesse* and sobriety, not

Shape.

Job. 5.37. neither heard his voice—nor seen his *shape*

Sheep.

Psal. 119.176. I have gone astray like a lost *sheep*, seek
Isa. 53.6. all we like *sheep* have gone astray, we.
Ezek. 34.11. I will both search my *sheep*, and seek them
12. so will I seek out my *sheep*, and will deliver
Mat. 7.15. false Prophets which come in *sheeps* clothing
10.16. I send you—as *sheep* in the midst of wolves
15.24. I am not sent but to the lost *sheep* of the
18.12. if a man have an hundred *sheep*, and one of
25.32. as a shepheard divideth the *sheep* from the
Luk. 15.4. what man of you having an hundred *sheep*
Joh. 10.3. and the *sheep* heare his voice See ver. 27.
4. the *sheep* follow him, for they know his voice
11. the good shepheard giveth his life for the *sheep*
15. I lay down my life for the *sheep*
21.16. feed my *sheep* Ver. 17. feed my *sheep*
Act. 8.32. he was led as a *sheep* to the slaughter, and
See *Isa.* 53.7.
1 *Pet.* 2.25. for ye were as *sheep* going astray, but are

Shepheard.

Psal. 23.1. the Lord is my *shepheard*, I shall not want
Isa. 40.11. shall feed his flock like a *shepheard*: he
See *Ezek.* 34.12, 13.
Zech. 11.16. I will raise up a *shephe.* in the land which
17. woe to the idoll *shepheard* that leaveth the
13.7. awake O sword, against my *shepheard*, and
Mat. 26.31. I will smite the *shepheard*
Heb. 13.20. Jesus that great *shepheard* of the sheep
1 *Pet.* 2.25. unto the *shepheard* and bishop of your souls
5.4. when the chiefe *shepheard* shall appeare, ye
See the word **Obey.**

Shepheards.

Jer. 50.6. their *shepheards* have caused them to goe
Zech. 11.5. their owne *shepheards* pity them not.

Shew.—Shew.

Psal. 4.6. who will *shew* us any good? Lord lift thou
39.6. every man walketh in a vaine *shew*: surely
Isa. 3.9. the *shew* of their countenance doth witnesse

Shield.

Psal. 28.7. my strength & my *shield* *Ps.* 33.20. & 115.9.
84.11. God is a sun and *shield*, the Lord will give
Pro. 30.5. he is a *shield* unto them that—trust in him
Eph. 6.16. above all things taking the *shield* of faith

Shiloh.

Jer. 7.12. goe ye to my place which is in *Shiloh*, where
14. your fathers, as I have done to *Shiloh*

Shine.

Dan. 12.3. they that be wise shall *shine* as the brightnes
Mat. 13.43. the righteous shall *shine* forth as the sun

Shining.

Pro. 4.18. path of the just is as the *shining* light that

Ships.

Pro. 31.14. she is like the Merchants *ships*, she

Shooes.

Exod. 3.5. put off thy *shooes* from off thy feet, for
Amos 2.6. they sold—the poore for a paire of *shooes*
See chap. 8.6.
Act. 7.33. put off thy *shooes* from thy feet: for the—

Short. Shortned, &c.

Num. 11.23. is the Lords hand waxen *short*? thou shalt
See *Isa.* 50.2. & 59.1.
Pro. 10.27. the yeares of the wicked shall be *shortned*
Heb. 4.1. any of you should seeme to come *short* of it
Rev. 12.12. he knoweth he hath but a *short* time

Shoulder.

*Isa.*9.6.the government shalbe upon his *shoulder*
*Zech.*7.11. and pulled away the *shoulder* See verſ.11.

Shulamite.

*Cant.*6.13.returne,returne,O *Shulamite* return

Shutteth.

*Rev.*3.7.he openeth and no man *shutteth*,and ſhuts See *Iſa.*22.22.

Sicke.

*Cant.*2.5.I am *ſicke* of love See chap.5.8.
*Iſa.*1.5. the whole head is *ſicke*,and the whole heart
*Hoſ.*7.5. the Princes have made him *ſick* with bottles
*Mat.*9.12.need not a Phyſician, but they that are *ſick*
25.36. I was *ſick*,and ye viſited me: I was in
*Jam.*5.14. is any *ſick* among you? let him call for

Sickneſſe.

*Exod.*23.25.I wil take *ſickneſſe*—from the midſt of thee See *Deut.*7.15.
*Pſal.*41.3.wilt make all his bed in his *ſickneſſe*
*Mat.*8.17. took our infirmities, and bare our *ſickneſſe*

Side.

*Joh.*19.34.with a ſpeare pierced his *ſide*, & forthwith
20.25. and thruſt my hand into his *ſide*,I will not

Sift.

*Luk.*22.31.to have you,that he may *ſift* you as wheat

Sigh, &c.

*Pſal.*12.5.of the poore,for the *ſighing* of the needy
79.11.let the *ſighing* of the priſoner come before
*Ezec.*9.4. on the foreheads of the men that *ſigh*
*Mar.*7.34. looking up to heaven he *ſighed*, and
8.12.he *ſighed* deeply in the ſpirit,and ſaith

Sight.

*Pſal.*76.7. who may ſtand in thy *ſight* when once thou
143.2.in thy *ſight* ſhall no man living be juſtified
*Iſa.*11.3. he ſhall not judge after the *ſight* of the eyes
*Heb.*4.13.creature that is not manifeſt in his *ſight*

Signe.

*Exod.*31.13.my Sabbath—*it* is a *ſigne* between you and
17.2 *ſigne* between me and the children of Iſrael
*Iſa.*7.11. aske thee a *ſigne*— See chap.38.7.
*Mat.*24.3.what ſhalbe the *ſigne* of thy comming See verſ.24,30.
*Luk.*2.34. for a *ſigne* which ſhalbe ſpoken againſt

Signes.

2 *Theſ.*2.9.all power,and *ſignes*,and lying wonders

Silence.

*Pſal.*32.3.when I kept *ſilence* my bones waxed old
*Eccl.*3.7.a time to keep *ſilence*, and a time to ſpeak
Amos 5.13. the prudent ſhall keep *ſilence* in that time
1 *Cor.*14.34.let your women keep *ſilence* in the Church
1 *Tim.*2.11.let the women learne in *ſilence* with all

Silver.

Job 27.16. though he heap up *ſilver* as the duſt
*Pſal.*119.72.than thouſands of gold and *ſilver*
*Eccl.*5.10.he that loveth *ſilver* ſhall not be ſatisfied
*Ezek.*7.19.their *ſilver* and gold ſhall not deliver them
*Zech.*13.9.I—will refine them as *ſilver* is refined, and See *Mal.*3.3.
*Act.*3.6. *ſilver* and gold have I none, but ſuch as
20.33.I have coveted no mans *ſilver*

Similitude.

*Deut.*4.15.you ſaw no manner of *ſimilitude* Verſ.16.

Simple. Simplicity.

*Pſal.*19.7.making wiſe the *ſimple* See *Pſal.*119.130.
116.6.the Lord preſerveth the *ſimple*, I was
*Pro.*1.4.to give ſubtlety to the *ſimple*,to the young man
14.15. the *ſimple* beleeveth every word, but the
*Rom.*12.8.giveth, let him doe it in *ſimplicity*
16.19. which is good,and *ſimple* concerning evill

Sincere.

*Phil.*1.10. that ye may be *ſincere*, and without offence
1 *Pet.*2.2.deſire the *ſincere* milke of the word,that

Sincerity, &c.

*Joſh.*24.14. ſerve him in *ſincerity* and in truth, and
1 *Cor.*5.8.with the unleavened bread of *ſincerity*, and
2 *Cor.*1.12. in ſimplicity and godly *ſincerity*,not with See chap.2.17. & 11.3.
*Eph.*6.24.that love our Lord Jeſus Chriſt in *ſincerity*
*Phil.*1.16.of contention,not *ſincerely*,ſuppoſing to
*Tit.*2.7.ſhewing—gravity, *ſincerity*

Sing, &c.

*Pſal.*30.4. *ſing* unto the Lord See *Pſal.*33.2,3. & 68.4. & 81.1. & 96.1. *Jer.*20.13.
*Jer.*31.7. *ſing* with gladneſſe for Jacob, and
1 *Cor.*14.15.I will *ſing* with the underſtanding alſo
*Eph.*5.19. *ſinging* and making melody in your hearts
*Col.*3.16. *ſinging* with grace in your hearts to the Lord
*Jam.*5.13.is any man merry? let him *ſing* pſalmes

Single. Singleneſſe.

*Mat.*6.22. if thine eye be *ſingle*,thy whole body ſhall
*Act.*2.46. meat with gladneſſe and *ſingleneſſe* of heart
*Eph.*6.5.in *ſingleneſſe* of your heart, as unto Chriſt
*Col.*3.22.not with eye-ſervice—but in *ſinglenes* of heart

Sinne.

*Gen.*4.7. thou doſt not well, *ſin* lyeth at the doore
39.9.do this great wickedneſſe,and *ſin* againſt God?
*Lev.*4.13.*ſin* through ignorance See *Num.*15.27.
*Num.*5.7.they ſhall confeſſe their *ſin* which they have
32.23.be ſure your *ſin* ſhall finde you out
1 *Sam.*2.25.if a man *ſin* againſt the Lord who ſhall
2 *Chro.*6.36.if they *ſin* againſt thee,for there is no
*Pſal.*32.1.and whoſe *ſin* is covered See *Rom.*4.7.
5. I acknowledged my *ſin* unto thee,and mine
38.18.my iniquity,I will be ſorry for my *ſin*
51.3.and my *ſin* is ever before me
5. and in *ſin* did my mother conceive me
59.3.nor for my tranſgreſſion,nor for my *ſin* O Lo.
109.7.and let his prayer become *ſin*
*Pro.*14.9.fooles make a mock at *ſin*,but among the
34. but *ſin* is a reproach to any people
*Iſa.*3.9.they declare their *ſin* as Sodome,they hide
5.18. and *ſin* as it were with a cart-rope
*Jer.*31.34. I will remember their *ſin* no more See *Heb.*8.12.
*Hoſ.*4.8.they eat up the *ſin* of my people,and they
*Mic.*6.7.the fruit of my body for the *ſin* of my ſoule.
*Zech.*13.1.a fountain—for *ſin* and uncleanneſſe
*Joh.*1.29.Lamb—which taketh away the *ſin* of the world
5.14. *ſin* no more leſt a worſe thing come unto me
8.11.neither do I condemn thee, go and *ſin* no more

34. whosoever commits *sin* is the servant of *sin*
9.2. who did *sin*, this man or his parents, that he
41. if ye were blinde ye should have no *sin*, but
15.22. but now they have no cloake for their *sin*
16.8. he will reprove the world of *sin*, and of—
Rom. 3.9. that they all are under *sin* See vers. 21.
5.12. as by one man *sin* entered into the world, and See vers. 13. to 21.
20. where *sin* abounded, grace did much more
6.1. shall we continue in *sin* that grace may abound? See vers. 2. to 11.
12. let not—*sin* reigne in your mortall bodies See vers. 13, 14. to 23.
7.14. spirituall, but I am carnall, sold under *sin*
17. but *sin* that dwelleth in me See vers. 20.
23. bringing me into captivity to the law of *sin*
1 *Cor.* 15.56. the sting of death is *sin*, & the strength of
2 *Cor.* 5.21. hath made him to be *sin* for us, who
Heb. 3.13. hardened through the deceitfulnesse of *sin*
10.26. if we *sin* wilfully after we have received the
12.1. and *sin* which doth so easily beset us, and
Jam. 1.15. *sin* when it is finished bringeth forth death
3.2. In many things we *sin* all: if any man
1 *Pet.* 2.22. who did no *sin*, neither was guile found in
2 *Pet.* 2.14. ful of adultery, & that cannot cease from *sin*
1 *Joh.* 1.7. blood of Christ—cleanseth us from all *sin*
8. if we say that we have no *sin*, we deceive our
2.1. if any man *sin*, we have an Advocate with the
3.4. the law, *sin* is the transgression of the law
5. to take away our sins, and in him is no *sin*
8. he that committeth *sin* is of the divell, for
5.16. there is a *sin* unto death, I doe not say that
17. all unrighteousnesse is *sin*, and there is

Sinned.

Job 7.20. I have *sinned*, what shall I doe unto thee, O
Psal. 51.4. against thee, thee onely have I *sinned*, and
Jer. 2.35. thee, because thou saist, I have not *sinned*
Lam. 5.16. woe unto us that we have *sinned*
Dan. 9.5. we have *sinned* & committed Vers. 8, 11, 15.
Luk. 15.18. Father, I have *sinned* against heaven and
1 *Joh.* 1.10. if we say that we have not *sinned*, we make

Sinner, &c.

Pro. 1.10. if *sinners* entice thee, consent thou not—
13.21. evill pursueth *sinners*: but to the righteous
Eccl. 8.12. though a *sinner* doth evill an hundred times
Mat. 9.13. to call the righteous, but *sinners* to repenta.
Joh. 9.31. God heareth not *sinners*: but if any
Rom. 5.8. whilst we were yet *sinners* Christ dyed for us
1 *Tim.* 1.15. Christ came into the world to save *sinners*

Sinnes.

Psa. 19.13. keep thy servant from presumptuous *sinnes*
25.7. remember not the *sins* of my youth, nor my
90.8. our secret *sins* in the light of thy countenance
Isa. 1.18. though your *sins* be as scarlet, they shalbe
43.24. thou hast made me serve with thy *sins*, thou
Jer. 5.25. your *sins* have with-holden good things from
Dan. 4.27. break off thy *sins* by righteousnesse, & thine
Mat. 26.28. is shed for many for the remission of *sinnes*
Luk. 7.47. her *sins* which are many are forgiven her
24.47. repentance and remission of *sins* should be
Joh. 20.23. whose *sins* ye remit, they are remitted
1 *Cor.* 15.3. Christ died for our *sins* according to the
Gal. 1.4. who gave himself for our *sins*, that he might
1 *Pet.* 2.24. who his own selfe bare our *sins* in his body
1 *Joh.* 1.9. he is faithfull—to forgive us our *sins*, and to
2.2. and he is the propitiation for our *sins*, and
4.10. sent his son to be the propitiation for our *sins*
Rev. 1.5. and hath washed us from our *sins* in his owne
18.4. that ye be not partakers of her *sins*, and
5. her *sins* have reached unto heaven, and

Sinneth.

1 *Kin.* 8.46. for there is no man that *sinneth* not See 2 *Chro.* 6.36. *Eccl.* 7.20.
Ezek. 18.4. the soule that *sinneth*, it shall dye Vers. 20.
1 *Joh.* 3.9. he that is borne of God *sinneth* not See chap. 5.18.

Sit. Sitteth.

Isa. 30.7. have cried—their strength is to *sit* still
Zech. 1.11. all the earth *sitteth* still, and is at rest
Eph. 2.6. and made us *sit* together in heavenly places

Skin.

Job 2.4. *skin* for *skin*, yea all that a man hath will
19.26. and though after my *skin* worms destroy this
Jer. 13.23. can the Ethiopian change his *skin*? or the

Slacke.

Pro. 10.4. becomes poore that dealeth with a *slack* hand
2 *Pet.* 3.9. the Lord is not *slack* concerning his promise

Slander, &c.

Pro. 10.18. he that uttereth a *slander* is a foole
Jer. 6.28. walking with *slanders* See chap. 9.4.

Slandereth.

Psal. 101.5. whoso privily *slandereth* his neighbour

Slay.

Exod. 4.22. behold I will *slay* thy son
Psal. 59.11. *slay* them not lest my people forget, scatter

Sleepe.

Psal. 121.4. keeps Israel shall neither slumber nor *sleep*
127.2. sorrowes: for so he giveth his beloved *sleepe*
Pro. 4.16. they *sleep* not except they have done mischief
6.4. give not *sleep* to thine eyes, nor slumber to thine See vers. 9, 10.
20.13. love not *sleep* lest thou come to poverty
Eccl. 5.12. the *sleep* of a labouring man is sweet—
Cant. 5.2. I *sleep*, but my heart waketh: it is the voice
Dan. 12.2. many—that *sleep* in the dust—shall awake
Ro. 13.11. it is high time to awake out of *sleep*: for now
1 *Thes.* 4.13. concerning them that are a *sleep*, that ye sorrow not See vers. 14, 15.
5.6. let us not *sleep* as do others, but let us watch
7. they that *sleep*, *sleep* in the night, and they

Sleepeth, &c.

Pro. 10.5. he that *sleepeth* in harvest—causeth shame
Mat 9.24. the maid is not dead, but *sleepeth*: and
25.5. all slumbred and *slept*
Eph. 5.14. awake thou that *sleepest*, and arise from the

Slew.

Psal. 78.34. when he *slew* them, then they sought him

Slightly.

Jer. 6.14. they have healed the hurt—*slightly* So chap. 8.11.

Digitized by Google

Sling.

1 *Sam.*25.29. fling out as out of the middle of a *sling*
*Pro.*26.8. as he that bindeth a ſtone in a *ſling*, ſo is he

Slip.

*Heb.*2.1. leſt at any time we ſhould let them *ſlip*

Slothfull.

*Pro.*12.24. but the *ſlothfull* ſhalbe under tribute
27. the *ſlothfull* man roſteth not that which he
15.19. the way of a *ſlothfull* man is as an hedge of
18.9. he—that is *ſlothfull* in his work, is brother to
19.24. a *ſlothful* man hideth his hand in his boſome
21.25. the deſire of the *ſlothfull* killeth him: for
22.13. the *ſlothful* man ſaith, there is a lion without
See chap.26.13.
26.14. hinges; ſo doth the *ſlothfull* upon his bed
*Rom.*12.11. not *ſlothfull* in buſineſs, fervent in ſpirit
*Heb.*6.12. that ye be not *ſlothfull*, but followers of them

Sluggard.

*Pro.*6 6. goe to the Ant thou *ſluggard* See verſ.9.
13.4. the ſoule of the *ſluggard* deſireth, & hath not
20.4. the *ſluggard* will not plow by reaſon of cold
26.16. the *ſluggard* is wiſer in his owne conceit than

Slumber.

*Pſal.*121.3. he that keepeth thee will not *ſlumber*
132.4. or *ſlumber* to mine eye-lids

Small.

1 *Kin.*19.12. and after the fire a ſtill *ſmall* voice
Amos 7.2. by whom ſhall Jacob ariſe? for he is *ſmall*
*Zech.*4.10. who hath deſpiſed the day of *ſmall* things.

Smite, &c.

*Jer.*18.18. come, let us *ſmite* him with the tongue,
31.19. after I was inſtructed I *ſmote* upon my thigh
*Ezek.*21.12. my people: *ſmite* therfore upon thy thigh
*Mat.*5.39. ſhall *ſmite* thee on thy right cheek, turn to

Smiters.

*Iſa.*50.6. I gave my back to the *ſmiters*, and my cheeks

Smiteth.

*Exod.*21.12. he that *ſmiteth* a man ſo that he dye, ſhall
15. he that *ſmiteth* his father or mother ſhalbe
*Deut.*27.24. curſed be he that *ſmite* his neighb. ſecretly
*Iſa.*9.13. the people turneth not to him that *ſmiteth*

Smitten.

*Iſa.*53.4. *ſmitten* of God, and afflicted
*Jer.*2.30. in vaine have I *ſmitten* your children
See *Amos* 4.6, &c.
*Hoſ.*6.1. he hath *ſmitten* us, and he will bind us up

Smoke.

*Deut.*29.20. his jealouſie ſhall *ſmoke* againſt that man
*Pſa.*74.1. why doth thy anger *ſmoke* againſt the ſheep—
*Pro.*10.26. as *ſmoke* to the eyes, ſo is the ſluggard to
*Mat.*12.20. *ſmoking* flaxe ſhall he not quench, till he

Smoother.

*Pſ.*55.21. words of his mouth were *ſmoother* than butt.
*Pro.*5.3. her mouth is *ſmoother* than oyle

Snare.

*Pſal.*69.22. let their table become a *ſnare* before them
See *Rom.*11.9
*Pro.*20.25. it is a *ſnare* to the man that devoureth that
*Hoſ.*9.8. the Prophet is a *ſnare* of a fowler in all
*Luk.*21.35. for as a *ſnare* ſhall it come on all them that
1 *Tim.*3.7. leſt he fall into—the *ſnare* of the divell
2 *Tim.*2.26. may recover themſelves out of the *ſnare* of

Snares.

*Pſal.*11.6. he ſhall raine *ſnares*, fire, and brimſtone
*Eccl.*7.26. whoſe heart is *ſnares*, and nets, and her

Sober, &c.

*Rom.*12.3. but to think *ſoberly*, according as God
1 *Theſ.*5.6. let us watch, and be *ſober* See verſ.8.
1 *Tim.*3.11. *ſober*, faithfull in all things See *Tit.*1.8.
*Tit.*2.12. that we ſhould live *ſoberly* and righteouſly in
1 *Pet.*1.13. be *ſober*, and hope to the end, for the
See chap.4.7. & 5.8.

Soft.

Job 23.16. God maketh my heart *ſoft*, and the Almigh.
*Pro.*15.1. a *ſoft* anſwer turneth away wrath, but
25.15. and a *ſoft* tongue breaketh the bones

Sojourner.

*Pſal.*39.12. I am a ſtranger with thee, and a *ſojourner*
See the word **Stranger.**

Sold.

*Deut.*32.30. except their rock had *ſold* them, and the
*Neh.*13.16. *ſold* on the Sabbath unto the children of
Amos 2.6. they *ſold* the righteous for ſilver, and
*Rom.*7.14. ſpirituall, but I am carnall, *ſold* under ſin.

Song, &c.

*Pſal.*69.12. and I was the *ſong* of the drunkards
77.6. I call to remembrance my *ſong* in the night
118.14. the Lord is my ſtrength, and my *ſong*
*Iſa.*5.1. a *ſong* of my beloved touching his—
*Ezek.*26.13. I will cauſe the noiſe of thy *ſongs* to ceaſe
Amos 5.23. take thou away from me the noiſe of thy ſo.
8.10. I will turne—your *ſongs* into lamentation.

Son.

*Gen.*22.2. take now thy *ſon*, thine onely *ſon* Iſaac
*Exod.*4.22. Iſrael is my *ſon*—my firſt-borne
*Deut.*21.20. this our *ſon* is ſtubborn and rebellious
*Pſal.*2.7. thou art my *ſon*, this day have I begotten thee
So *Act.*13.33.
*Pro.*10.1. a wiſe *ſon* maketh a glad father See ch.13.1.
17.25. a fooliſh *ſon* is a griefe to his father, and
See chap.19.13.
*Iſa.*7.14. a Virgin ſhall conceive and beare a *ſon*
9.6. unto us a *ſon* is given, and the government
*Mal.*1.6. a *ſon* honours his father, & a ſervant his maſt.
3.17. a man ſpareth his own *ſon* that ſerves him.
*Mat.*3.17. my beloved *ſon*, in whom I am well pleaſed
So chap.17.5.
11.27. no man knoweth the *ſon* but the father, nor
12.8. the *ſon* of man is Lord even of the Sabbath
See *Mar.*2.28. *Luk.*6.5.
14.33. of a truth thou art the *ſon* of God
See ch.26.63. *Luk.*1.35. *Rom.*1.4.
*Joh.*1.18. the onely begotten *ſon* See 1 *Joh.*4.9.
17.12. none of them is loſt but the *ſon* of perdition
*Rom.*8.32. he that ſpared not his owne *ſon*, but gave
2 *Theſ.*2.3. that man of ſin—the *ſon* of perdition.

Sons.

*Iſa.*60.14. the *ſons* of them that afflicted thee ſhall
*Mat.*21.28. a certain man had two *ſons*, and he came
*Joh.*1.12. gave he power to become the *ſons* of God
*Gal.*4.6. and

*Gal.*4.6.and becauſe ye are *ſons* God hath ſent forth
1 *Joh.*3.2. now we are the *ſons* of God, and it doth

Sorry.

*Pſal.*38.18.mine iniquity, I will be *ſorry* for my ſins

Sorrow.

*Gen.*3.16. I will greatly multiply thy *ſorrow*, and
17. in *ſorrow* ſhalt thou eat of it all the
*Lev.*26.16.& cauſe *ſorrow* of heart See *Deut.*28.65.
*Pro.*10.22.maketh rich, and addes no *ſorrow* with it
15.13.by *ſorrow* of heart the ſpirit is broken
*Eccl.*11.10.remove *ſorrow* from thy heart, and put
*Iſa.*35.10. and *ſorrow* and ſighing ſhall flee away
*Lam.*1.12.if there be any *ſorrow* like my *ſorrow*, which
*Joh.*16.20.but your *ſorrow* ſhalbe turned into joy
2 *Cor.*7.10. for godly *ſorrow* works repentance to—
but the *ſorrow* of the world works death
*Rev.*21.4.and there ſhalbe no more—*ſorrow*

Sorrowes.

2 *Sam.*22.6.the *ſorrowes* of hell have compaſſed me
*Joh.*21.17. God diſtributeth *ſorrowes* in his anger
*Iſa.*53.3.rejected of men, a man of *ſorrowes*, and
4.borne our griefes, and carried our *ſorrowes*

Sorrowfull.

1 *Sam.*1.15.I am a woman of a *ſorrowfull* ſpirit: I
*Pſal.*69.29.I am poore and *ſorrowfull*, let thy—
*Mat.*19.22. he went away *ſorrowfull*, for he had
2 *Cor.*6.10.as *ſorrowfull*, yet alwayes rejoicing

Sought.

*Pſal.*78.34.when he ſlew them, then they *ſought* him
*Cant.*3.1. I *ſought* him whom my ſoule loveth, I
5.6.I *ſought* him, but I could not finde him
*Iſa.*65.1. I am *ſought* of them that asked not for me
*Jer.*50.20.iniquity of Iſrael ſhalbe *ſought* for, & there

Soule.

*Deut.*4.9. keep thy *ſoule* diligently, leſt thou forget
29.if thou ſeek him with—all thy *ſoul* 1 *Kin.*2.4.
1 *Chro.*22.19.ſet your heart and *ſoule* to ſeek the Lord
*Pſal.*16.10.thou wilt not leave my *ſoule* in hell, nor
See *Act.*2.27.
106.15.requeſt, but ſent leanneſſe into their *ſoule*
121.7.he ſhall preſerve thy *ſoule* See *Pro.*24.12.
138.3. ſtrengthen me with ſtrength in my *ſoule*
143.8.for I lift my *ſoule* unto thee
11.righteouſneſſe—bring my *ſoule* out of trouble
*Pro.*22.5.he that doth keep his *ſoule* ſhalbe far from
*Iſa.*53.10. thou ſhalt make his *ſoule* an offering for ſin
So verſ.12.
11.he ſhall ſee the travell of his *ſoule*, and
*Mat.*10.28. but are not able to kill the *ſoule*, but
16.26.gain the whole world, if he loſe his own *ſoule*
So *Mar.*8.36.
26.38.my *ſoule* is exceeding ſorrowful—to the death
*Luk.*12.20. this night thy *ſoule* ſhalbe required of thee
3 *Joh.*2. and be in health even as thy *ſoule* proſpereth

Soules.

*Lev.*23.27.ye ſhall afflict your *ſoules* See verſ.29.
& *Num.*29.7.
*Pro.*11.30.he that winneth *ſoules* is wiſe
*Ezek.*13.18.will ye hunt the *ſoules* of my people, and
See verſ.19,20.
18.4.all *ſoules* are mine, as the ſoule of the father
*Jam.*1.21.word, which is able to ſave your *ſoules*.
*Rev.*18.13.the merchandize—of ſlaves, & *ſouls* of men

Sound, &c.

*Pſal.*119.80.let my heart be *ſound* in thy ſtatutes, that I
*Pro.*3.21.keep *ſound* wiſdome See ch.2.7. & 8.14.
14.30.a *ſound* heart is the life of the fleſh, but
*Iſa.*1.6.there is no *ſoundneſſe* in it, but wounds
2 *Tim.*1.7.ſpirit—of love, and of a *ſound* mind
*Tit.*1.13.that they may be *ſound* in the faith
2.2.that the aged men be—temperate, *ſound* in faith

Sow—Sow, &c.

*Pſal.*126.5.they that *ſow* in teares ſhal reap in joy
*Eccl.*11.4.he that obſerveth the wind ſhall not *ſow*
6.in the morning *ſow* thy ſeed, and in the evening
*Jer.*4.3.your fallow ground, *ſow* not among thornes
*Ezek.*13.18.wo to the women that *ſow* pillowes to all
*Mat.*13.3. a *ſower* went out to *ſow* So *Mar.*4.3.

Sowed.

*Mat.*13.24. a man which *ſowed* good ſeed in his field
25.the enemy came and *ſowed* tares among
25.26.that I reap where I *ſowed* not, and

Sower See **Sow.**

Soweth.

2 *Cor.*9.6.he which *ſoweth* ſparingly, ſhall reap—
*Gal.*6.7.whatſoever a man *ſoweth*, that ſhall he reap
8.he that *ſoweth* to the fleſh, ſhall of the fleſh

Sowen.

*Hag.*1.6.ye have *ſowen* much, & bring in little: ye
1 *Cor.*9.11. if we have *ſowen* to you ſpirituall things
15.42.it is *ſowen* in corruption, it is raiſed

Spake.

2 *Sam.*7.7. *ſpake* I a word with any of the
*Joh.*7.46.anſwered, never man *ſpake* like this man

Spare, &c.

*Pſal.*39.13. O *ſpare* me that I may recover ſtrength
*Mal.*3.17.I will *ſpare* them as a man *ſpareth* his own
*Rom.*8.32.he that *ſpared* not his own ſon, but—
11.21. if God *ſpared* not the naturall branches

Sparks.

Job 5.7.born unto trouble as the *ſparks* flye upward
*Iſa.*50.11. and in the *ſparks* that ye have kindled

Sparrowes.

*Mat.*10.29. are not two *ſparrowes* ſold for a farthing?
*Luk.*12.6.are not five *ſparrows* ſold for two farthings?

Speak.

*Exod.*7.2. thou ſhalt *ſpeake* all that I command thee
*Iſa.*19.18.five cities—*ſpeake* the language of Canaan
*Mat.*10.19.take no thought how or what ye ſhal *ſpeak*
12.34.how can ye being evill *ſpeak* good things
1 *Cor.*14.19.I had rather *ſpeak* five words with mine
See verſ.21. to 34.
35.it is a ſhame for a woman to *ſpeak* in the Chur.
*Tit.*3.2.to *ſpeak* evill of no man, to be no brawler
*Jam.*1.19.ſlow to *ſpeak*, ſlow to wrath, ſlow to
4.11. *ſpeak* not evill one of another brethren: he

Speaketh.

*Exod.*33.11.as a man *ſpeaketh* to his
Job 33.14.God *ſpeaketh* once, yea twice
*Pſal.*15.2.*ſpeaketh* the truth in his heart

*Job.7.18.he that speaketh of himselfe,seeketh his own
Heb.11.4.being dead,yet speaketh*

Speaking.

Isa.58.13. own pleasure,not *speaking* thine own words

Speech.

*Pro.17.7.*excellent *speech* becommeth not a foole
*Cant.4.3.*thy *speech* is comely, thy temples are like
1 Cor.2.1.1—came not with excellency of *speech*,or of
Col.4.6. let your *speech* be alway with grace, seasoned

Spew.

Rev.3.16. nor hot,I wil *spew* thee out of my mouth

Spiders.

Job 8.14. and whose trust shalbe a *spiders* web
Isa.59.5. and weave the *spiders* web: he that

Spirit.

Gen.1.2. the *Spirit* of God moved upon the face of—
6.3.my *Spirit* shall not alwaies strive with man,for
*Exod.31.3.*filled him with the *Spirit* of God, in wisd.
*Psal.31.5.*into thy hands I commit my *spirit*: thou
34.18. and saveth such as be of a contrite *spirit*
51.11. and take not thy holy *Spirit* from me.
12. and uphold me with thy free *spirit*
17.the sacrifices of God are a broken *spirit*: a
*Pro.16.32.*he that ruleth his *spirit*, than he that taketh
See chap.25.28.
17.22. but a broken *spirit* drieth up the bones
18.14.the *spirit* of a man will beare his infirmity
Eccl.8.8. no man that hath power over the *spirit*
*Isa.11.2.*the *spirit* of the Lord shall rest upon him,the
40.13.who hath directed the *Spirit* of the Lord, or
57.15.that is of a contrite and humble *spirit*,to
61.1. the *Spirit* of the Lord—is upon me,because
See *Mat.*12.18. *Luk.*4.18.
63.10.but they rebelled,and vexed his holy *spirit*
66.2.that is poore and of a contrite *spirit*, and
*Ezek.*11.19.I wil put a new *spirit* within you See
Chap.18.31. & 36.26,27.
*Zech.*12.1. the Lord—formeth the *spirit* of man within
*Mal.*2.15. one? yet had he the residue of the *spirit*
*Mat.*12.43.when the unclean *spirit* is gone out of a man
*Luk.*24.39.a *spirit* hath not flesh & bones as ye see me
*Joh.*3.5.a man be born of water and of the *spirit*, he
6.that which is borne of the *Spirit* is *Spirit*,and
34. God giveth not the *Spirit* by measure to him
4.24. God is a *Spirit*,& they that worship him must
worship him in *Spirit* and in truth
6.36. it is the *Spirit* that quickeneth,the flesh—
*Act.*2.17.I'le poure—my *spirit* on all flesh *Joel* 2.28.
*Rom.*7.6. that we should serve in newnesse of *spirit*,&
8.1. who walk not after the flesh,but after the *spirit*
2. the law of the *Spirit* of life in Chr. Jesus,hath
4.walk not after the flesh,but after the *spirit* V.5.
9.if any man have not the *Spirit* of Christ,he is
11. but if the *spirit* of him that raised up Jesus
quicken your mortall bodies by his *Spirit*
14. as many as are led by the *Spirit* of God,they
15.not the *Spirit* of bondage—but of adoption
16.the *Spirit*—beareth witnesse with our *spirit*
26.the *Spirit* also helpeth our infirmities: for.
*1 Cor.*2.4. but in demonstration of the *Spirit* & power
10.for the *Spirit* searcheth all things Ver.11,12.
6.20. glorifie God in your body, and in your *spirit*
12.13.by one *spir.* we are all baptized into one body
14.15.I will pray with the *spirit* See vers.16.
*2 Cor.*1.22.and given the earnest of his *Spirit* in our
3.6.for the letter kils,but the *spirit* giveth life
5.5.hath given to us the earnest of the *spirit*
*Gal.*3.3.having begun in the *spirit*,are ye now made
4.6.God hath sent—the *spirit* of his son into your
5.16, walk in the *spirit*,and ye shall not fulfill the
17.the flesh lusteth against the *spirit*,and the
22.the fruit of the *spirit* is love,joy— *Eph.*5.9.
25. if we live in the *spirit*, let us—walke also
6.8. he that soweth to the *spirit*, shall of the *spirit*
*Eph.*2.22. an habitation of God through the *spirit*
4.4.there is one body, and one *spirit*
30. grieve not the holy *spirit* of God, whereby
5.18.be not drunk—but be filled with the *spirit*
6.17.and the sword of the *spirit*,which is the
*Phil.*3.3. which worship God in *spirit*,and rejoice
*1 Thes.*5.19. quench not the *spirit*
*2 Thes.*2.8. whom the L. shal consume with the *spir.* of
*1 Tim.*3.16. justified in the *spirit*,seen of Angels
*Heb.*9.14. who through the eternal *spirit* offered himself
10.29. hath done despite to the *spirit* of grace
*Jam.*2.26.as the body without the *spirit* is dead,so
*1 Pet.*3.18.in the flesh,but quickened in the *spirit*
*1 Joh.*4.1.beleeve not every *spirit* See vers.3,6.
13.because he hath given us of his *spirit*
5.6.it is the *spirit* that beareth witnesse,because the
8.the *spirit*,and the water,and bloud,and

Spirits.

*Num.*16.22.O God,the God of the *spirits* of all flesh
See chap.27.16.
*Pro.*16.2.own eyes,but the Lord weigheth the *spirits*
*Heb.*1.14. are they not all ministring *spirits*,sent forth
12.9.in subjection to the father of *spirits*,and live
*1 Pet.*3.19.and preached unto the *spirits* in prison
*1 Joh.*4.1. try the *spirits*, whether they are

Spirituall.

*Rom.*15.27.made partakers of their *spirituall* things
*1 Cor.*2.15. he that is *spirituall* judgeth all things
9.11. if we have sowne unto you *spirituall* things
15.44.naturall body,it is raised a *spirituall* body

Spiritually.

*Rom.*8.6.to be *spiritually* minded is life and peace
*1 Cor.*2.14. because they are *spiritually* discerned

Spit.

*Mat.*26.67.then did they *spit* in his face *Luk.*18.32.

Spoile,&c.

*Isa.*42.24. who gave Jacob for a *spoile*,and Israel to
*Col.*2.15. having *spoiled* principalities & powers,he
*Heb.*10.34.& took joyfully the *spoiling* of your goods

Spoken.

Job 40.5.once have I *spoken*,but I will not answer

Sport.

*Pro.*10.23. it is a *sport* to a foole to doe mischief: but
26.19. that deceives—and saith,am I not in *sport*?

Spot.

*Eph.*5.27.not having *spot* or wrinkle, or any such.
*1 Pet.*1.19.

Digitized by Google

1 *Pet.*1.19.a lamb without blemish, and without *spot*
2 *Pet.*3.14. found—without *spot* and blameleſſe

Spouſe, &c.

*Cant.*4.9.thou haſt raviſhed my heart my ſiſter, my *Sp.* See verſ.8, 11. & chap.5.1.
*Hoſ.*4.13.your *Spouſes* ſhall commit adultery Ver.14.

Stability, &c.

2 *Cor.*1.21.he that *ſtabliſheth* us—is G. See 1 *Theſ.*3.2 2 *Theſ.*3.3. 1 *Pet.*5.10. 2 *Pet.*1.12.
*Col.*2.7.and *ſtabliſhed* in the faith See *Heb.*13.9.
2 *Theſ.*2.17. *ſtabliſh* you in every good word & worke

Staffe.

*Gen.*32.10.with my *ſtaffe* I paſſed over this Jordan
*Lev.*26.26. have broken the *ſtaffe* of your bread See *Ezc.*4.16. & 5.16. & 14.13.
*Pſal.*23.4. thy rod and thy *ſtaffe* they comfort me

Stammering, &c.

*Iſa.*28.11. with *ſtammering* lips—will he ſpeake to this
32.4. the *ſtammerers* ſhall be ready to ſpeak plainly

Stand, &c.

*Luk.*21.36.and to *ſtand* before the Son of man
*Rom.*11.20.thou *ſtandeſt* by faith: be not high minded
14.4. holden up, for God is able to make him *ſtand*
1 *Cor.*10.12.let him that thinkethhe *ſtandeth*, take heed
16.13. *ſtand* faſt in the faith, quit See 2 *Cor.*1.24.
*Gal.*5.1. *ſtand* faſt in the liberty wherewith Chriſt
*Eph.*6.11. that ye may be able to *ſtand* againſt the See verſ.13,14.
*Phil.*4.1. *ſtand* faſt in the Lord my dearly beloved
2 *Theſ.*2.15. therefore brethren *ſtand* faſt, and hold the

Star.

*Num.*24.17. there ſhall come a *ſtar* out of Jacob, and
*Iſa.*47.13.the *ſtar*-gazers, the monthly Prognoſticators
2 *Pet.*1.19.and the day-*ſtar* ariſe in your hearts
*Rev.*2.28.I will give to him the morning *ſtar*

Starre.

1 *Cor.*15.41.the moone, and another glory of the *ſtarre*
*Rev.*1.20.the myſtery of the ſeven *ſtarres* which thou
6.13. and the *ſtarres* of heaven fell unto the earth

Statutes.

*Exod.*15.26.and keep all his *ſtatutes* See *Deut.*6.17.
*Deut.*16.12. thou ſhalt obſerve and doe theſe *ſtatutes*
*Pſal.*19.8. the *ſtatutes* of the Lord are right—
119.112.to performe thy *ſtatutes* alway, even to the
117.will have reſpect to thy *ſtatutes* continually

Stay. Stayed.

2 *Sam.*22.19. the Lord was my *ſtay* See *Iſa.*10.20.
*Iſa.*26.3.in perfect peace, whoſe mind was *ſtaied* on thee
48.2. *ſtay*—on the God of Iſrael
50.10.and *ſtay* upon his God

Steale.

*Exod.*22.1.if a man ſhall *ſteale* an oxe or a ſheep
*Lev.*19.11.ye ſhall not *ſteale* neither deale falſly
*Pro.*6.30. a thiefe if he *ſteale* to ſatisfie his ſoule, when
30.9.leſt I be poore and *ſteale*, and take the name
*Jer.*7.9.will ye *ſteale*, murder, and commit adultery
23.30. that *ſteale* my word, every man from his
*Eph.*4.28.let him that ſtole *ſteale* no more, but

Stealeth, &c.

*Exod.*21.16.he that *ſtealeth* a man, and ſels him
*Deut.*24.7.if a man be found *ſtealing* any of his
*Hoſ.*4.2.killing, and *ſtealing*, and committing

Stedfaſt, &c.

1 *Cor.*15.58.be ye *ſtedfaſt*, unmoveable See *Col.*2.5.
*Heb.*3.14.of our confidence, *ſtedfaſt* unto the end
6.19. anchor of the ſoule both ſure and *ſtedfaſt*
1 *Pet.*5.9.whom reſiſt, *ſtedfaſt* in the faith
2 *Pet.*3.17.fall from your owne *ſtedfaſtneſſe*

Steps.

*Pſal.*37.23.the *ſteps* of a good man are ordered by the
*Pro.*16.9. but the Lord directeth his *ſteps*
1 *Pet.*2.21.example, that ye ſhould follow his *ſteps*

Steward, &c.

*Luk.*12.42.who then is that faithfull & wiſe *ſteward?*
1 *Cor.*4.1.and *ſtewards* of the myſteries of God See verſ.2. & *Tit.*1.7.
1 *Pet.*4.10. as good *ſtewards* of the manifold grace of

Stewardſhip.

*Luk.*16.2.give an account of thy *ſtewardſhip*, for

Sticks.

*Num.*15.32.that gathered *ſticks* on the ſabbath day

Stir.

2 *Tim.*1.6. that thou *ſtir* up the gift of God which is
2 *Pet.*1.13. to *ſtir* you up by putting you in remembra.
3.1.I *ſtir* up your pure mindes by way of remembra.

Stocke. &c.

*Iſa.*44.19. ſhall I fall downe to the *ſtocke* of a tree
*Jer.*2.27.ſaying to a *ſtocke*, thou art my Father
10.8.foolliſh, the *ſtock* is a doctrine of vanities
*Hoſ.*4.12.aske counſell of their *ſtockes*, and their

Stolne.

*Pro.*9.17. *ſtolne* waters are ſweet, and bread eaten

Stone.

*Pſal.*91.12.leſt thou daſh thy foot againſt a *ſtone* See *Luk.*4.11.
*Pro.*26.8. is he that bindeth a *ſtone* on a ſling, ſo is he
*Iſa.*28.16. a tried *ſtone*, a precious corner *ſtone*
*Dan.*2.34. till a *ſtone* was cut out without hands
*Hab.*2.11.the *ſtone* ſhall cry out of the wall, and
19. to the dumb *ſtone* ariſe, it ſhall teach
*Mat.*18.6.that a mill-*ſtone* were hanged about his neck
21.42.the *ſtone* which the builders refuſed See *Pſal.*118.22 *Eph.*2.20. 1 *Pet.*2.6,7.
*Luk.*11.11. will he give him a *ſtone?* or if he aske
1 *Pet.*2.4.comming as unto a living *ſtone* Ver.5.
*Rev.*2.17. I will give unto him a white *ſtone*

Stopped, &c.

*Iſa.*33.15.that *ſtoppeth* his eares from hearing of
*Zech.*7.11.and *ſtopped* their eares that they ſhould not

Storke.

*Jer.*8.7.the *Storke* knoweth her appointed times, and

Storme. Stormy.

*Pſal.*107.25.he commandeth, and raiſeth the *ſtormy* winde See *Pſal.*148.8.
29.he maketh the *ſtorme* a calme, ſo that the
*Iſa.*4.6. a covert from the *ſtorme* See chap.25.4.

Straight.

*Iſa.*42.16.and crooked things *ſtraight*, theſe things
*Mat.*7.13.enter ye in at the *ſtraight* gate, for wide is
*Luk.*13.24. ſtrive to enter in at the *ſtraight* gate

Strange Stranger.

*Exo.*22.21. thou ſhalt neither vexe nor oppreſſe a *ſtran.* See chap.23.9. *Jer.*7.6. & 22.3.
*Lev.*19.10. thou ſhalt leave them for the—*ſtranger* See chap.23.22. *Deut.*24.20,21.
*Deut.*10.18. and loveth the *ſtranger* in giving him
24.17. nor pervert the judgment of the *ſtranger*
*Pſal.*39.12. I am a *ſtranger* with thee See *Pſal.*119.19.
*Eccl.*6.2. but a *ſtranger* eateth it, this is vanity and
*Jer.*14.8. why ſhouldſt thou be as a *ſtranger* in the land
*Zech.*7.10. oppreſſe not—the fatherleſſe—nor the *ſtrang.*
*Joh.*10.5. a *ſtranger* they will not follow, but
2 *Pet.*4.12. thinke it not *ſtrange* concerning the fiery

Strangers.

*Pſal.*146.9. the Lord preſerveth the *ſtrangers*, he
*Iſa.*1.7. your land, *ſtrangers* devour it in your preſence
*Jer.*5.19. ſo ſhall ye ſerve *ſtrangers* in a land that is not
*Eph.*2.19 ye are no more *ſtrangers* and forreiners
*Heb.*13.2. be not forgetfull to entertaine *ſtrangers*
1 *Pet.*2.11. I beſeech you as *ſtrang.* & pilgrimes abſtain See the word **Sojourner.**

Streets.

*Jer.*5.1. run ye to and fro through the *ſtreets* of Jeruſa.
*Zech.*8.5. boyes and girles playing in the *ſtreets*

Strength.

*Exod.*15.2. the Lord is my *ſtrength* See 2 *Sam.*22.33. *Pſal.*27.1. & 28.7. & 73.26 *Iſa.*12.2.
1 *Sam.*2.9. for by *ſtrength* ſhall no man prevaile
Job 12.13. with him is wiſdome and *ſtrength* See Verſ.16 *Pſal.*29.1. *Dan.*2.37.
23.6. no, but he would put *ſtrength* into me
*Iſa.*26.4. in the Lord Jehovah is everlaſting *ſtrength*
49.4. I have ſpent my *ſtrength* in vaine, and my
*Rom.*5.6. when we were yet without *ſtrength*, Chr. died

Strengthen, &c.

*Pſal.*138.3. *ſtrengthenedſt* me with ſtrength in my ſoule
*Jer.*23.14. they *ſtrengthen* the hands of evil doers See *Ezek.*13.22.
*Ezek.*16.48. nor did ſhe *ſtrengthen* the hand of the
*Zech.*10.12. I wil *ſtrengthen* them in the L.. Ch.12.5.
*Rev.*3.2. *ſtrengthen* the things that remain, that are

Stretch.

Amos 6.4. *ſtretch* themſelves upon their couches

Strife.

*Pro.*17.1. than an houſe full of ſacrifices with *ſtrife*
14. the beginning of *ſtrife* is as when one lets out
19. he loveth tranſgreſſion—that loveth *ſtrife*
20.3. it is an honour for a man to ceaſe from *ſtrife*
26.17. and meddleth with *ſtrife* belonging not to
*Iſa.*58.4. ye faſt for *ſtrife* and debate, and to
*Rom.*13.13. not in *ſtrife* and envying See 1 *Cor.*3.3.
*Phil.*2.3. let nothing be done through *ſtrife* Ch.3.14.
*Jam.*3.16. where envying & *ſtrife* is, there is confuſion

Stripes.

*Deut.*25.3. forty *ſtripes* may he give him, & not exceed
*Pro.*17.10. than an hundred *ſtripes* into a foole
19.20. and *ſtripes* for the back of fooles
*Iſa.*53.5. with his *ſtripes* we are healed 1 *Pet.*2.24.
*Luk.*12.47. his will, ſhalbe beaten with many *ſtripes*
2 *Cor.*11.24. five times received I forty *ſtripes* ſave one

Strive, &c.

*Pro.*3.30. *ſtrive* not with a man without a cauſe, if
*Hoſ.*4.4. people are as they that *ſtrive* with the Prieſt
2 *Tim.*2.5. if any man alſo *ſtrive* for maſteries, yet is
14. that they *ſtrive* not about words to no
24. the ſervant of the Lord muſt not *ſtrive*
*Heb.*12.4. unto blood, *ſtriving* againſt ſin

Strong.

*Pſal.*89.8. who is a *ſtrong* Lord like unto thee? or
*Eccl.*9.11. nor the battell to the *ſtrong*, nor yet
*Mat.*12.29. how can one enter into a *ſtrong* mans houſe
*Eph.*6.10. be *ſtrong* in the Lord, and in the power

Strong-drinke.

*Pro.*20.1 *ſtrong drink* is raging, and whoſoever is
31.6. give *ſtrong-drink* to him that is ready to
*Iſa.*5.11. riſe early that they may follow *ſtrong-drinke*
28.7. through wine, and through *ſtrong-drink*
*Mic.*2.11. propheſie to thee of wine and *ſtrong-drinke*

Stubborn.

*Deut.*21.18. if a man have a *ſtubborn*—ſon which
*Pro.*7.11. ſhe is loud and *ſtubborn*, her feet

Study.

*Eccl.*12.12. much *ſtudy* is a wearineſſe of the fleſh
1 *Theſ.*4.11. that ye *ſtudy* to be quiet, and
2 *Tim.*2.15. *ſtudy* to ſhew thy ſelfe approved to God

Stumbling.

*Lev.*19.14. nor put a *ſtumbling* block before the blind
1 *Cor.*1.23. unto the Jewes a *ſtumbling* block See 1 *Pet.*2.8.

Subject, &c.

*Luk.*2.51. went down—and was *ſubject* unto them
*Rom.*13.5. ye muſt needs be *ſubject*, not onely for
1 *Cor.*15.28. then ſhall the ſon himſelfe alſo be *ſubject*
1 *Pet.*3.1. ye wives be in *ſubjection* to your—husbands

Submit, &c.

*Eph.*5.21. *ſubmitting* your ſelves one to another in
22. wives *ſubmit* your ſelves to your—husbands
*Jam.*4.7. *ſubmit* your ſelves—to God, reſiſt the
1 *Pet.*2.13. *ſubmit* your ſelves to every ordinance of
5.5. ye younger *ſubmit* your ſelves to the elder

Subſtance.

*Pſal.*17.14. and leave—their *ſubſtance* to their babes
*Pro.*3.9. honour the Lord with thy *ſubſtance*, and
10.3. he caſteth away the *ſubſtance* of the wicked
*Heb.*10.34. in heaven a better and enduring *ſubſtance*

Sucke.

*Iſa.*60.16. thou ſhalt *ſucke* the breaſt of Kings, and
66.11. that ye may *ſucke* and be ſatisfied
*Lam.*4.3. they give *ſucke* to their young ones, the

Suffer.

*Rom.*8.17. if ſo be we *ſuffer* with him, that we may
*Phil.*1.29. not onely to beleeve—but alſo to *ſuffer* for
2 *Tim.*2.12. if we *ſuffer*, we ſhall—reigne with him
1 *Pet.*3.14. if ye *ſuffer* for righteouſneſſe—happy are ye
17. that ye *ſuffer* for well-doing, than for evill
4.15. let none—*ſuffer* as a murderer, or as a
16. if any man *ſuffer* as a Chriſtian— Verſ.19.

Suffered.

*Luk.*24.26. ought not Chr. to have *ſuffered* theſe things
See ver.46. *Act.*17.3. & 28.23.
*Heb.*5.8.

Digitized by Google

*Heb.*5.8.obedience through the things which he *suffer.*
1 *Pet.*2.21.Christ *suffered* for us,leaving us an example
23.when he *suffered*,he threatned not,but
3.18.Christ also *suffered* for sins See chap.4.1.
5.10.after ye have *suffered* a while,make you perfect

Suffereth.

1 *Cor.*13.4. charity *suffereth* long,and is kind—

Sufferings.

*Ro.*8.18. the *sufferings* of this prefent—are not worthy
2 *Cor.*1.5.as the *sufferings* of Christ abound in us, so
*Col.*1.24.who now rejoice in my *sufferings* for you
*Heb.*2.10. captain—perfect through *sufferings*
1 *Pet.*4.13.as ye are partakers of Christs *sufferings*

Sufficient. Sufficiency.

2 *Cor.*2.16. and who is *sufficient* for these things
3.5.not that we are *sufficient* of our selves—
but our *sufficiency* is of God
12.9. my grace is *sufficient* for thee,for my—

Summer.

*Pro.*10.5.he that gathers in *summer* is a wise son
30.25. yet they prepare their meat in *summer*

Sun.

*Josh.*10.12. *sun* stand thou still upon Gibeon,and
*Psal.*84.11.the Lord God is a *sun* and a shield,he will
*Cant.*6.10.clear as the *sun*, and terrible as an army
*Isa.*60.19. the *sun* shalbe no more thy light
*Mal.*4.2.shall the *sun* of righteousnesse arise with
*Mat.*5.45. he maketh his *sun* to arise upon the evill
13.43.then shal the righteous shine—as the *sun*
17.2. and his face did shine as the *sun*
*Eph.*4.26.let not the *sun* goe down on your wrath
*Rev.*12.1.a woman clothed with the *sun*,and the moon
21.23. the city had no need of the *sun*, nor of the

Supplication,&c.

*Dan.*9.23. at the beginning of thy *supplications*
*Zech.*12.10. the spirit of grace and *supplications*
*Eph.*6.18.with all—*supplication* in the spirit, and
*Phil.*4.6. by prayer and *supplication*,with—
1 *Tim.*2.1.*supplications*.prayers, intercessions
*Heb.*5.7. had offered up prayers and *supplications*

Sup. Supper.

*Luk.*14.16. a certain man made a great *supper*, and
*Rev.*3.20.I will come in,to him,and wil *sup* with him
19.9.to the marriage *supper* of the Lamb Ver.17.

Support.

*Act.*20.35. how—ye ought to *support* the weak,and to

Sure.

*Isa.*55.3.with you,even the *sure* mercies of David
*Joh.*6.69.we beleeve,and are *sure* that thou art that
*Rom.*4.16.the promise might be *sure* to all the seed
2 *Pet.*1.10. make your calling and election *sure*
19. we have also a more *sure* word of prophesie

Surety,&c.

*Pro.*6.1. if thou be *surety* for thy friend if thou
11.15.he that is *surety* for a stranger shall smart
See chap.17.18. & 27.13.
20.16.take his garment that is *surety* for a stranger
22.26. be not of—them that are *sureties* for debts

Surfetting.

*Luk.*21.34.your hearts be overcharged with *surfetting*

Sware. Sweare.

*Lev.*19.12. ye shall not *sweare* by my name falsly
*Num.*30.2. if a man—*sweare* an oath to bind his soule
*Deut.*6.13.shalt—*swear* by his name ch.10.20 *Jer.*5.7.
*Isa.*65.16. sweareth—shall *swear* by the God of truth
*Jer.*4.2. thou shalt *swear*,the Lord liveth,in truth
5.2. the Lord liveth,surely they *swear* falsly
7.9.wil ye steale,murther,—and *swear* falsly
*Zeph.*1.5.that *swear* by the Lord—and Malcam
*Mat.*5.34.*swear* not at all,neither by See *Jam.*5.12.
23.16. whosoever shal *swear* by the gold of the Te.
See vers.20,22.
*Luk.*1.73. the oath which he *sware* to our Father
*Heb.*6.13.could *swear* by no greater, he *sware* by himself
16. men verily *sweare* by the greater

Swearers.

*Mal.*3.5. adulterers,and against false *swearers*, and

Sweareth,&c.

*Lev.*6.3. and *sweareth* falsly See *Hos.*10.4. *Zech.*5.4.
*Psal.*15.4. he that *sweareth* to his own hurt, and—
63.11. every one that *sweareth* by him shall glory
*Eccl.*9.2. he that *sweareth*,as he that feareth an oath
*Jer.*23.10.because of *swearing* the land mourneth
*Hos.*4.2.by *swearing*, and lying,and killing
*Zech.*5.3. every one that *sweareth* shalbe cut off

Sweat.

*Luk.*22.44. his *sweat* was as great drops of blood

Sweet.

Job 20.12.though wickednesse be *sweet* in his mouth

Swift.

*Eccl.*9.11. the race is not to the *swift*,nor the
Amos 2.14.flight shall perish to the *swift*,and the

Sword.

*Lev.*26.45.I will bring a *sword* upon you See ver.33.
1 *Sam.*17.45.thou commest to me with a *sword*,and
47. the Lord saveth not with *sword* and speare
Job 36.12.if they obey not, they shall perish by the *sw.*
*Psal.*44.3. in possession by their own *sword* Vers.6.
*Isa.*2.4. nation shall not lift up *sword* against nation
*Jer.*24.10.I will send the *sword*—& the pestilence
See ch.25,16,29. *Ezek.*29.8. *Amos* 9.4.
48.10. that keepeth back his *sword* from blood
*Zech.*13.7. awake O *sword* against my Shepheard
*Mat.*26.52.they that take the *swo.* shal perish by the *sw.*
*Luk.*2.35. a *sword* shall pierce—thy soule also,that
*Eph.*6.17.the *sword* of the spirit,which is the word
*Heb.*4.12.sharper than any two-edged *sword*
*Rev.*2.16.fight against them with the *sw.* of my mouth
13.10. he that killeth with the *sword*,must be killed

Swords.

*Isa.*2.4.shall beat their *swords* into plow-shares

Sworne.

*Gen.*22.16.by my selfe have I *sworn* See *Isa.*45.23.
*Psal.*24.4.soule unto vanity,nor *sworn* deceitfully
119.106. I have *sworne*,and will performe it,that

Tabernacle,&c.

Psal 15.1. Lord,who shall abide in thy *Tabernacle*?
84.1. how amiable are thy *Tabernacles* O Lord of

2 *Pet.*1.14.that ſhortly I muſt put off this my *Tabern.*

Table, &c.

*Exod.*32.16. and the *tables* were the worke of God
*Pſal.*23.5.thou prepareſt a *table* before me in the
69.22. let their *table* become a ſnare before them
2 *Cor.*3.3.nor in *tables* of ſtone, but in the fleſhly *tables*

Taile.

*Iſa.*9.15.the head, the Prophet—he is the *taile*

Take heed, &c.

*Exod.*10.28.*take heed* to thy ſelfe See chap.34.12.
*Deut.*4.9,15. & 11.16. & 12.13,19,30.
*Jer.*17.11. *Mar.*13.9. *Luk.*21.34.
*Act.*5.35. & 20.28.
*Pſal.*119.9.*taking heed* thereto according to thy word
*Jer.*9.4 *take* ye *heed* every one of his neighbour
*Mar.*4.24.*take heed* what you heare: with what
13.33.*take* ye *heed*, watch and pray, for ye know
*Luk.*8.18. *take heed*—how ye heare, for whoſo hath

Tale, &c.

*Pſal.*90.9.we ſpend our yeares as a *tale* that is told
*Ezek.*22.9.are men that carry *tales* to ſhed blood

Tale-bearer.

*Lev.*19.16. ſhalt not goe up and down as a *tale-bearer*
*Pro.*11.13.a *tale-bearer* revealeth ſecrets Chap.20.19.
18.8.the words of a *tale-bearer* are as wounds, and
So chap.26.22.
26.20.where there is no *tale-bearer*, ſtrife ceaſeth

Talents.

*Mat.*18.24.which ought him ten thouſand *talents*
25.15.unto one he gave five *talents*, to another

Talke, &c.

*Deut.*6.7.thou ſhalt *talke* of them when thou ſitteſt in
*Pſal.*71.24. my—tongue ſhall *talke* of thy righteouſnes
See *Pſal.*77.12. & 119.27. & 145.11.
*Pro.*24.2. the *talke* of the lips tendeth to—penury
*Jer.*12.1. yet let me *talk* with thee of thy judgments
*Eph.*5.4. neither filthineſſe, nor fooliſh *talking*

Tarry.

*Jer.*14.8. man that turneth aſide, to *tarry* for a night
*Hab.*2.3.though it *tarry*, wait for it, becauſe it will

Taſte &c.

*Pſal.*34.8.O *taſte*, and ſee that the Lord is good—
119.103. how ſweet are thy words unto my *taſte*?
*Cant.*2.3.his fruit was ſweet to my *taſte*
*Heb.*6.4.and have *taſted* of the heavenly gift, and
1 *Pet.*2.3.if ye have *taſted* that the Lord is gracious

Taught.

*Pſa.*71.17.O God, thou haſt *taught* me from my youth
*Iſa.*54.13.all thy children ſhalbe *taught* of the Lord
*Mat.*7.29.he *taught*—as one having authority, & not
*Luk.*13.26.and thou haſt *taught* in our ſtreets
*Joh.*6.45.they ſhalbe all *taught* of God 1 *Theſ.*4.9.
*Gal.*6.6.let him that is *taught* in the word—

Teach.

*Deut.*4.9.but *teach* them thy ſons See verſ.10.
Chap.6.7. & 11.19.
*Pſal.*25.8.the Lord—will *teach* ſinners in the way
119.12.*teach* me thy ſtatutes See verſ.26,64,68.
*Iſa.*28.9 whom ſhal he *teach* knowledge? and whom
*Mic.*3.11. the Prieſts—*teach* for hire, and the Prophets
*Mat.*28.19. goe ye—and *teach* all nations, baptizing
*Luk.*12.12. the holy Ghoſt ſhall *teach* you in the ſame
*Joh.*14.26. he ſhall *teach* you all things, and bring
2 *Tim.*2.2.who ſhalbe able to *teach* others alſo
24.apt to *teach*, patient See 1 *Tim.*3.2.
*Heb.*8.11.they ſhall not *teach* every man his neighbour
See *Jer.*31.34. 1 *Joh.*2.27.

Teacher, &c.

*Hab.*2.18. the molten image, and a *teacher* of lies
2 *Tim.*4.3. ſhall heap to themſelves *teachers*, having
*Heb.*5.12. when for the time ye ought to be *teachers*

Teacheth, &c.

Job 36.22.who *teacheth* like him? See *Pſal.*94.10.
*Pro.*6.13.with his feet: he *teacheth* with his fingers
*Iſa.*48.17. thy God which *teacheth* thee to profit
*Rom.*2.21. thou which *teacheſt* another, *teacheſt* thou
12.7. miniſtring, or he that *teacheth*, on teaching

Teaching.

2 *Chro.*15.3. without a *teaching* Prieſt, & without law
*Col.*3.16. *teaching* and admoniſhing one another in

Teares.

*Pſal.*6.6. to ſwim, I water my couch with *teares*
42.3.my *teares* have bin my meat day and night
56.8.wanderings, put thou my *teares* into thy bottle
126.5. they that ſow in *teares* ſhall reap in joy
*Iſa.*25.8. God will wipe away all *teares* from off
*Jer.*9.1. and mine eyes a fountain of *teares*, that I
*Heb.*5.7. with ſtrong cryings, and *teares* unto him that
12.17. though he ſought it carefully with *teares*
*Rev.*7.17.G. ſhall wipe away all *teares* from their eyes
So chap.21.4.

Teeth.

*Jer.*31.29.the childrens *teeth* are ſet on edge *Eze.*18.2
Amos 4.6.I have given you cleanneſſe of *teeth* in all
*Mat.*8.12.there ſhalbe weeping, and gnaſhing of *teeth*
So *Luk.*13.28.

Tell.

*Mat.*18.15.goe and *tell* him his fault between thee
17.to heare them, *tell* it unto the Church

Temperance.

*Gal.*5.23. meekneſſe, *temperance*, againſt ſuch there
2 *Pet.*1.6.to knowledge *temperance*, & to *temperance*

Temple.

*Jer.*7.4.the *temple* of the Lord, the *temple* of the Lord
1 *Cor.*3.16. know ye not that ye are the *temple* of God
17.if any man defile the *temple* of God, him—
6.19.that your body is the *temple* of the holy Ghoſt
2 *Cor.*6.16.ye are the *temple* of the living God, as God
2 *Theſ.*2.4. ſitteth in the *temple* of God, ſhewing that
*Rev.*21.22.and I ſaw no *temple* therein, for the Lord

Tempt.

*Gen.*22.1. God did *tempt* Abraham, and ſaid to him
*Deut.*6.16. ye ſhall not *tempt* the Lord your God
*Iſa.*7.12. I will not aske, nor will I *tempt* the Lord
*Mat.*4.7. thou ſhalt not *tempt* the Lord thy God

Temptation, &c.

*Mat.*26.41.pray that ye enter not into *temptation*
*Luk.*8.13. and in time of *temptation* fall away
1 *Cor.*10.13. there hath no *temptation* taken you, but
1 *Tim.*6.9. they that will be rich, fall into *temptation*

*Jam.*1.12.bleſſed is the man that endureth *temptation*

Temptations.

*Luk.*22.28.continued with me in my *temptations*
*Jam.*1.2.joy when ye fall into divers *temptations*

Tempted.

*Mat.*4.1.led—of the ſpirit to be *tempted* of the divell
1 *Cor.*10.13. will not ſuffer you to be *tempted* above
*Gal.*6.1.conſidering thy ſelfe,leſt thou alſo be *tempted*
*Heb.*2.18.in that himſelfe hath ſuffered being *tempted*, he is able to ſuccour them that are *tempted*
4.15.was in all points *tempted* like as we are
*Jam.*1.13. let no man ſay—I am *tempted* of God

Terrible.

*Deut.*7.21.a mighty God and *terrible* See ch.10.17. *Neh.*9.32. *Job.*37.22. *Pſal.*47.2.

Terrour.

*Jer.*20.4. I will make thee a *terrour* to thy ſelfe, and
1 *Cor.*5.11. knowing—the *terrour* of the Lord,we

Terrours.

Job 6.4.the *terrours* of God doe ſet themſelves in
18.14. it ſhall bring him to the King of *terrours*
*Pſal.*88.15.while I ſuffer thy *terrours*, I am— Ver.16.

Teſtament.

*Heb.*9.15.he is the Mediator of the new *Teſtament* See verſ.16,17,18.

Teſtifie.

*Iſa.*59.12.our ſins *teſtifie* againſt us See *Jer.*14.7.
*Hoſ.*5.5. the pride of Iſrael doth *teſtifie* to his face See *Iſa.*3.9.

Teſtified.

*Deut.*19.18. a falſe witneſſe,and hath *teſtified* falſly

Teſtimonies.

*Pſal.*93.5. thy *teſtimonies* are very ſure: holineſſe
119.2.bleſſed are they that keep his *teſtimonies* See verſ.14,22,99,&c.

Thanke. Thanks.

*Pſal.*92.1. it is a good thing to give *thanks* to the Lord
119.62. at mid-night will I riſe to give *thanks* to
140.13. the righteous ſhall give *thanks* to thy name
*Mat.*11.25.I *thank* thee O Father,Lord of heaven and
*Luk.*22.17.he tooke the cup,and gave *thanks*, and
*Act.*27.35. he tookbread,and gave *thanks* to God in
*Rom.*14.6.eateth to the Lord,for he giveth God *thanks*
1 *Cor.*9.15. *thanks* be unto G. for his unſpeakable gift
*Eph.*5.20. giving *thanks* alwayes for all things to God
*Col.*3.17. giving *thanks* to God,and the Father by See chap.1.12.
1 *Theſ.*1.2.we give *thanks* to God alwayes for you all
2.13.for this cauſe alſo *thank* we God without
5.18.in every thing give *thanks*

Thankfull.

*Pſal.*100.4.be *thankefull* unto him,and bleſſe his name
*Col.*3.15.of God in your hearts—and be ye *thankefull*

Thankſgiving.

*Pſal.*50.14.offer unto God *thanksgiving* *Pſal.*69.30.
147.7. ſing unto the Lord with *thanksgiving*
107.22.the ſacrifices of *thanksgiving* *Pſal.*116.17.
*Iſa.*51.3. *thanksgiving*,and the voice of melody
Phil 4.6. prayer and ſupplication, with *thanksgiving*
*Col.*2.7. in the faith—abounding therein with *thanksg.*
4.2. and watch in the ſame with *thanksgiving*
1 *Tim.*4.4. good—if it be received with *thanksgiving*

Theeke, &c.

*Exod.*22.2.if a *theefe* be found breaking up, and be
*Pro.*6.30.men do not deſpiſe a *theefe*, if he ſteale to
*Iſa.*1.23. thy Princes—are companions of *theeves*
*Mat.*6.19. where *theeves* break through and ſteale
1 *Theſ.*5.4.that day ſhould overtake you as a *theefe* See 2 *Pet.*3.10. *Rev.*3.3. & 16.15.

Theft.

*Exod.*22.3.ſhalbe ſold for his *theft* See verſ.4,7.

Thigh.

*Jer.*31.19.I ſmote upon my *thigh*, I was aſhamed
*Ezek.*21.12.cry—ſmite therefore upon thy *thigh*

Things.

*Jer.*5.25.your ſins have with-holden good *things* from

Think.

*Iſa.*10.7.nor doth his heart *think* ſo,but it is in his
*Jer.*29.11. the thoughts that I *think* towards you
*Rom.*12.3.not to *think* of himſelfe more highly than
*Gal.*6.3. *think* himſelfe to be ſomething, when he is

Thirſt.

*Deut.*29.19.heart to adde drunkenneſſe to *thirſt*
*Mat.*5.6.bleſſed are they that hunger and *thirſt* after
*Joh.*4.14.drinketh of this water—ſhall never *thirſt*
6.35. he that beleeveth on me ſhall never *thirſt*
7.37.if any man *thirſt*,let him come unto me,and
19.28.after this Jeſus—ſaith, I *thirſt*
*Rom.*12.20. if he *thirſt*,give him drink,for in ſo doing
*Rev.*7.16.neither *thirſt* any more,neither ſhall the
21.6.I will give to him that is a*thirſt* of the—
22.17.let him that is a*thirſt* come, and whoſo

Thirſteth.

*Pſal.*42.2.my ſoul *thirſteth* for G. *Pſ.*63.1. & 143.6.
*Iſa.*55.1.Ho, every one that *thirſteth*, come ye to

Thirſty.

*Iſa.*35.7.and the *thirſty* land ſprings of water
44.3.I will poure water on him that is *thirſty*,and

Thorne.

2 *Cor.*12.7.there was given me a *thorne* in the fleſh

Thornes.

*Gen.*3.18. *thornes* alſo and thiſtles ſhall it bring forth
*Joſh.*23.13.and *thornes* in your eyes,till ye periſh from
*Jer.*4.3.and fallow ground, ſow not among *thornes*
*Mat.*7.16. doe men gather grapes of *thornes*,or figs of
13.7.and ſome fell among *thornes* See verſ.22.
27.29.a crown of *thornes*,and put it on his head
*Heb.*6.1.but that which beareth *thornes* and briars is

Thought.—Thoughts.

*Pſal.*119.59. I *thought* on my waies, and turned my
139.2. thou underſtandeſt my *thought* afar off
Amos 4.13.and declareth to man what is his *thought*
*Mal.*3.16. the Lord,and that *thought* upon his name
*Mat.*6.25.take no *thought* for your life See verſ.31.
28. and why take ye *thought* for raiment—
34.take no *thought* for the morrow,for the—
*Mar.*13.11.take no *thought* before hand what ye— See *Luk.*12.11.
*Luk.*12.26.is leaſt,why take ye *thought* for the reſt ?
1 *Cor.*13.11. I *thought* as a child,but when I became

2 *Cor.*10.5.every *thought* to the obedience of Christ

Thoughts.

*Pro.*12.5. the *thoughts* of the righteous are right: but
15.26. the *thoughts* of the wicked are abomination
*Isa.*55.8.my *thoughts* are not your *thoughts*,nor
*Mat.*9.4. and Jesus knowing their *thoughts*,said
See chap.12.25.
1 *Cor.*3.20.the Lord knoweth the *thoughts* of the wise

Thousand.

*Deu.*32.30.how should one chase a *thousand* *Jos.*23.10
Job 9.3. he cannot answer him one of a *thousand*
*Ps.*90.4.a *thousand* yeers in thy sight are but 2 *Pet.*3.8.
1 *Cor.*14.19.than ten *thousand* words in an unknown
*Rev.*20.6.shal reign with him a *thousand* years Ver.4.

Threefold.

*Eccl.*4.12. a *threefold* cord is not quickly broken

Throat.

*Psal.*5.9. their *throat* is an open sepulchre *Rom.*3.13.
*Pro.*23.2. put a knife to thy *throat* if thou be—given

Throne.

*Psal.*11.4.the Lords *throne* is in heaven,his eyes behold
45.6. thy *throne* O God is for ever See *Heb.*1.8.
*Isa.*66.1. the heaven is my *throne*, & the earth is my
See *Mat.*5.34. & 23.22. *Act.*7.49.
*Heb.*4.16. let us—come boldly to the *throne* of grace
*Rev.*3.21. will I grant to sit with me in my *throne*

Thummim.

*Exo.*28.30. in the breast-plate—Urim & the *Thummim*
See *Lev.*8.8. *Deut.*33.8.

Thunder.

Job 28.26.made a way for the lightning & the *thunder*
38.25. or a way for the lightning of *thunder*
*Mar.*3.17.Boanerges,which is,the sons of *thunder*

Tidings.

*Psal.*112.7.shalt not be afraid of evill *tidings*
*Isa.*52.7. the feet of him that bringeth good *tidings*.
See *Nah.*1.15. *Rom.*10.15.

Timber.

*Hab.*2.11. the beame out of the *timber* shall answer it

Time.

Job 7.1.is there not an appointed *time* to man upon
*Psal.*89.47.how short my *time* is: wherefore
102.13.the *time* to favour her—yea the set *ti.*is come
*Eccl.*3.1. a *time* to every purpose under heaven,
7.17. why shouldst thou dye before thy *time*?
8.5.a wise mans heart discerneth both *time* & ver.6,
9.11.*time* and chance happeneth to them all
12.a man also knoweth not his *time*,as the
*Jer.*51.6. this is the *time* of the Lords vengeance: he
*Ezek.*16.8.the *time* was the *time* of love, and I spread
*Hos.*10.12.it is *time* to seek the Lord, till he come
*Mar.*13.33. watch—for ye know not when the *time* is
*Rom.*13.11. it is high *time* to awake out of sleep: for
1 *Cor.*4.5.judge nothing before the *time*, until the L.
2 *Cor.*6.2.I have heard thee in a *time* accepted *Isa.*49.8.
*Gal.*4.4.when the fulnesse of *time* was come, God
1 *Pet.*4.2. no longer should live the rest of his *time* in
the flesh See vers.3.
1 *Joh.*2.18. little children,it is the last *time*: and as
*Rev.*12.12. he knoweth that he hath but a short *time*

Times.

*Lev.*19.26.enchantment,nor observe *times* 2 *Kin.*21.6
*Deut.*18.14. hearkened to observers of *times*,and unto
*Psal.*106.3. and he that doth righteousnes at all *times*
119.20.it hath unto thy judgments at all *times*
*Pro.*5.19. let her breasts satisfie thee at all *times*
*Jer.*8.7.the Stork—knoweth her appointed *times*
*Act.*1.7. it is not for you to know the *times*,or the—

Tingle.

1 *Sam.*3.11.eares of every one that heareth it shal *tingle*
See 2 *Kin.*21.12. *Jer.*19.3.

Tithe,&c.

*Gen.*14.20.he gave him *tithes* of all See *Heb.*7.4.
*Lev.*27.30. all the *tithe* of the land—is the Lords
31.if a man will redeem his *tithes*—he shall adde
*Deu.*14.22.shalt truly *tithe* all the increase Ver.23,28.
*Mal.*3.8. have we robbed thee? In *tithes* & offerings
10.bring all the *tithes* into the storehouse
*Luk.*11.42. ye *tithe* Mint and Rue See chap.18,12.

Titles.

Job 32.21. nor—give flattering *titles* unto man

Tongue.

*Exod.*4.10. I am slow of speech,and of a slow *tongue*
Job 5.21.shalt be hid from the scourge of the *tongue*
20.12.though he hide it under his *tongue* *Psal.*10.7.
*Psal.*12.4. with our *tongues* we will prevaile,our lips
34.13.keep thy *tongue* from evill See 1 *Pet.*3.10.
39.1.to my wayes,that I sin not with my *tongue*
45.1. King,my *tongue* is the pen of a ready writer
57.4.arrowes,and their *tongue* a sharp sword
*Pro.*10.20.the *tongue* of the just is as choice silver: the
31.but the froward *tongue* shalbe cut out
12,18.the *tongue* of the wise is health See ch.15.2.
19.a lying *tongue* is but for a moment
15.4.a wholesome *tongue* is a tree of life,but—
16.1. the answer of the *tongue* is from the Lord
17.20. a perverse *tongue* falleth into mischiefe
18.21. death & life are in the power of the *tongue*
21.23.whoso keepeth his—*tongue*,keepeth his soule
25.15.and a soft *tongue* breaketh the bone
31.26.wisdome,in her *tongue* is the law of kindnesse
*Jer.*18.18. come,let us smite him with the *tongue*
*Ezek.*3.26.I will make thy *tongue* cleave to the roof of
*Luk.*16.24.tip of his finger in water, & cool my *tongue*
1 *Cor.*14.14. if I pray in an unknown *tongue* Ver.19.
*Jam.*1.26. seem to be religious, & bridleth not his *tong.*
3.5. the *tongue* is a little member,and boasteth
1 *Joh.*3.18. let us not love in word nor in *tongue*,but

Tongued.

1 *Tim.*3.8. not double *tongued*,not given to wine

Tongues.

*Act.*2.3. there appeared to them cloven *tongues*
1 *Cor.*13.1.with the *tongues* of men and Angels,and

Topheth.

*Isa.*30.33.*Topheth* is ordained of old, yea for

Touch.

1 *Chro.*16.22.*touch* not mine anointed *Psal.*105.15.
Job 5.19.yea in seven there shall no evill *touch* thee
6.7.things that my soule refused to *touch*,are
*Isa.*52.11.*touch* no unclean thing,go ye out of

Hag. 2.12. with his skirt doe *touch* bread or pottage
Mat. 9.21. if I may but *touch* his garment, I shalbe
Mar. 6.56. that they might—*touch* the border of his
Joh. 20.17. Jesus saith unto her, *touch* me not: for I am
2 *Cor.* 6.17. and *touch* not the unclean thing, and I
Col. 2.21. *touch* not, taste not, handle not

Touched, &c.

1 *Sam.* 10.26. band of men, whose hearts G. had *touched*
Zech. 2.8. he that *toucheth* you, *toucheth* the apple of
Heb. 4.15. which cannot be *touched* with the feeling

Tower.

2 *Sam.* 22.51. he is the *tower* of salvation for his King
Psal. 61.3. a shelter, and a strong *tower* from the enemy
Pro. 18.10. the name of the Lord is a strong *tower*
Luk. 14.28. which of you intending to build a *tower*

Tradition.

Mat. 15.3. the cōmandement of God by your *tradition*?
See verſ. 6.
Col. 2.8. after the *tradition* of men, after— See verſ. 20.

Traine.

Pro. 22.6. *train* up a child in the way he should goe

Transfigured.

Mat. 17.2. and was *transfigured* before them, and his

Transgresse.

Psal. 25.3. be ashamed which *transgress* without a cause
Pro. 28.21. that man wil *transgresse* for a piece of bread

Transgression, &c.

Job 14.17. my *transgression* is sealed up in a bag, and
31.33. if I covered my *transgression* as Adam, by
Psal. 19.13. I shalbe innocent from the great *transgressi.*
59.3. nor for my *transgression*, nor for my sin O L.
Pro. 17.9. he that covereth a *transgression*, seeketh love
Isa. 43.25. he that blotteth out thy *transgressions* for
53.5. he was wounded for our *transgressions*, he
Ezek. 18.28. because he turneth from all his *transgressi.*
See verſ. 30, 31.
Mic. 6.7. give my first-born for my *transgression*, the
7.18. passeth by the *transgression* of the remnant
Rom. 4.15. where no law is, there is no *transgression*
1 *Joh.* 3.4. who—commits sin, *transgresseth* the law
for sin is the *transgression* of the law

Transgressors.

Pro. 2.22. *transgressors* shalbe rooted out in it
Isa. 53.12. he was numbred with the *transgressors*

Travaile.

Eccl. 1.13. sore *travaile* hath God given to the sons of
See chap. 3.10. & 4.4, 6, 8.
Isa. 53.11. he shall see the *travaile* of his soule, and
Joh. 16.21. a woman when she is in *travaile* hath sorr.
1 *Thes.* 5.3. as *travaile* upon a woman with childe, and

Travaileth.

Psal. 7.14. he *travaileth* with iniquity, and hath—
Rom. 8.22. the whole creation groaneth & *travaileth*

Treasure.—Treasure.

Exod. 19.5. ye shalbe a peculiar *treasure* unto me.
Psal. 17.14. whose belly thou fillest with thy hid *treasu.*
135.4. himselfe, and Israel for his peculiar *treasure*
Mat. 6.21. where your *treasure* is, there will your
12.35. out of the good *treasure* of the heart bringeth
13.44. like unto a *treasure* hid in a field, the which
52. forth of his *treasure* things new and old
Luk. 12.33. a *treasure* in the heavens that faileth not
2 *Cor.* 4.7. we have this *treasure* in earthen vessels

Treasures.

Mat. 6.19. lay not up—*treasures* in earth, where moth
Col. 2.3. in whom are hid all the *treasures* of wisdome

Treasurest.

Rom. 2.5. *treasurest* up unto thy self wrath *Jam.* 5.3.

Tree.

Gen. 2.9. the *tree* of life in the midst of the garden
3.1. ye shall not eat of every *tree* of the garden
See verſ. 3, 6, 11, 17.
Psal. 1.3. like a *tree* planted by the rivers of water
See *Psal.* 52.8. & 92.12. *Jer.* 17.8.
37.35. himselfe like a green bay-*tree*
Eccl. 11.3. place where the *tree* falleth, there it shalbe
Mat. 3.10. the axe is laid to the root of the *tree*, therfore
7.17. every good *tree* bringeth forth good fruit.
12.33. corrupt, for the *tree* is known by the fruit
21.19. when he saw a fig-*tree* in the way *Mar.* 11.13
Luk. 13.6. had a fig-*tree* planted in his vineyard, and
23.31. if they doe these things in a green *tree*, what

Tremble.

Ezra 10.3. those that *tremble* at the commandement of
our God See chap. 9.4. *Isa.* 66.2, 5.
Jer. 5.22. will ye not *tremble* at my presence, which
Jam. 2.19. the divels also beleeve and *tremble*

Trembled.

Hab. 3.16. when I heard, my belly *trembled*, my lips
and I *trembled* in my selfe, that I might rest

Trembling.

Deut. 28.65. shall give thee there a *trembling* heart
Psal. 2.11. feare, and rejoice in him with *trembling*
Hos. 13.1. when Ephraim spake *trembling*, he—
Eph. 6.5. with feare and *trembling*, in singlenesse of
Phil. 2.12. our your salvation with feare and *trembling*

Trespasses.

Mat. 6.14. if ye forgive men their *trespasses*, your
Col. 2.13. having forgiven you all *trespasses*

Tribulation.

Act. 14.22. we must through much *tribulation* enter
Rom. 5.3. but we glory in *tribulation* also, knowing
See 2 *Cor.* 7.4. & 8.2.
8.35. shall *tribulation*, or distresse, or—sword?
2 *Cor.* 1.4. comforteth us in all our *tribulation*, that
2 *Thes.* 1.6. to recompence *tribulation* to them that

Tribute.

Rom. 13.6. for this cause pay ye *tribute* also Ver. 7.

Triall.

1 *Pet.* 1.7. that the *triall* of your faith being—more
4.12. think it not strange, concerning the fiery *triall*

Try.

Jer. 17.10. I *try* the reines See chap. 11.20. *Psal.* 7.9.
Lam. 3.40. let us search and *try* our wayes
Zech. 13.9. and will *try* them as gold. See *Psal.* 66.10.
1 *Joh.* 4.1. *try* the spirits whether they are of God
Rev. 3.10. to *try* them that dwell upon the earth
See the word Prove.

Tried.

Psal. 12.6. as silver *tried* in a furnace of earth purified

Digitized by Google

*Jam.*1.12.when he is *tryed*,he ſhall receive the crowne
*Rev.*2.10.ſome of you into priſon,that ye may be *tried*

Tried. Trieth.

1 *Chro.*29.17. thou *trieſt* the heart See *Pſal.*7.9.
*Pro.*17.3. *Jer.*11.20. *Rev.*2.23.
*Pſal.*11.5. the Lord *tryeth* the righteous,but the—
See *Jer.*20.12.

Trying.

*Jam.*1.3. knowing this,that the *trying* of your faith

Troden.

*Heb.*10.29.*troden* under foot the Son of God

Trouble. Troubled.

Job 5.6. nor doth *trouble* ſpring out of the ground
7.man is born to *trouble* as the ſparks flye upward
14.1. man—is of few dayes and full of *trouble*
*Pſal.*73.5.they are not in *trouble* as other men, nor
91.15.I will be with him in *trouble* See *Nah.*1.7.
107.6.they cryed to the Lord in their *trouble*
*Iſa.*26.16.Lord in *trouble* have they viſited thee
33.2. be thou—our ſalvation alſo in time of *trouble*
*Jer.*2.27.in—their *trouble* they will ſay,Ariſe and
*Joh.*12.27. now is my ſoule *troubled*—Father ſave me
2 *Cor.*4.8. we are *troubled*—yet not diſtreſſed

Troubles.

Job 5.19.he ſhall deliver thee in ſixe *troubles*,yea in
*Pſal.*34.6. and ſaved him out of all his *troubles*

True.

*Jer.*10.10.the Lord is the *true* God,he is the living
*Rom.*3.4. yea let God be *true*, and every man a liar
*Rev.*3.7.ſaith,he that is holy,he that is *true*

Truly.

*Exod.*34.6.and abundant in goodneſſe and *truth*
*Deut.*32.4.a God of *truth*,and without See *Iſa.*65.16.
*Joſh.*24.14.ſerve him in ſincerity & truth 1 *Sa.*12.24.
*Pſal.*15.2.and ſpeaketh the *truth* in his heart
51.6. thou deſireſt *truth* in the inward parts
100.5. his *truth* endureth to all generations
See *Pſal.*117.2. & 146.6.
145.18. to all that call upon him in *truth*
*Pro.*12.19.the lip of *truth* ſhalbe eſtabliſhed for ever
23.23. buy the *truth*, and ſell it not: alſo
*Iſa.*38.3.how I have walked before thee in *truth*
59.4.none cals for juſtice,nor ony pleadeth for *truth*
14.*truth* is fallen in the ſtreets See verſ.15.
*Jer.*4.2.in *truth*, in judgment, and in righteouſneſſe
5.3. are not thine eyes upon the *truth*?
7.28.*truth* is periſhed,and is See *Hoſ.*4.1.
*Zech.*8.8.their God in *truth* & righteouſnes *Hoſ.*2.19.
16. ſpeak ye every man the *truth* to his
19.therefore love the *truth* and peace
*Mal.*2.6. the law of *truth* was in his mouth,and
*Joh.*1.14. full of grace and *truth* See verſ.17.
4.23.ſhall worſhip—in ſpirit & in *truth* Verſ.24.
14.6.I am the way,the *truth*,and the life: no man
17. even the ſpirit of *truth*,whom See cha.15.26.
1 *Joh.*4.6. & 5.6.
16.13.he will guide you into all *truth*: for he
17.17. ſanctifie them with the *truth* See verſ.19.
1 *Cor.*13.6.not in iniquity,but rejoiceth in the *truth*
*Ephes.*4.25. ſpeak every man *truth* with his neighbour
5.9.goodneſſe,and righteouſneſſe, and *truth*
6.14.having your loines girt about with *truth*
2 *Theſ.*2.10. they received not the love of the *truth*
1 *Tim.*3.15. the pillar and ground of the *truth*

Truſt.

Job 4.18.he put no *truſt* in his ſervants Chap.15.15.
8.14.whoſe hope—and—*truſt* ſhalbe a ſpiders web
13.15.though he kill me,yet will I *truſt* in him
35.14.is before him, therefore *truſt* thou in him
*Pſal.*2.12.bleſſed are all they that put their *truſt* in him
See *Pſal.*34.8. & 40.4. & 84.12.
4.5. and put your *truſt* in the Lord See *Pſal.*5.11.
& 37.3,5,40. & 40.3.
17.7.thou ſaveſt—them that put their *truſt* in thee
See *Iſa.*57.13.
34.22.none that *truſt* in him ſhalbe deſolate
44.6.I will not *truſt* in my bow,nor See *Pſal.*20.7.
52.8.I *truſt* in the mercy of God See *Pſal.*13.5.
62.8. *truſt* in him at all times,ye See *Iſa.*26.4.
118.8. it is better to *truſt* in the Lord,than to put
125.1.they that *truſt* in the L.ſhalbe as Mount Zion
146.3.put not your *truſt* in Princes,nor in any
*Pro.*3.5. *truſt* in the Lord with all thine heart,and
28.25.he that puts his *truſt* in the L.ſhalbe made fat
30.5.he is a ſhield to them that *truſt* in him
31.11. of her husband doth ſafely *truſt* in her
*Nah.*1.7. he knoweth them that *truſt* in him
*Mar.*10.24. how hard is it for them that *truſt* in riches
1 *Tim.*6.17.that they *truſt* not in uncertain *riches*

Truſted.

*Iſa.*47.10.thou haſt *truſted* in thy wickedneſſe: thou
*Jer.*13.25.haſt forgotten me,and *truſted* in falſhood
48.7. thou haſt *truſted* in thy works,and in thy

Truſteth.

*Pro.*11.28.he that *truſteth* in his riches ſhall fall
16.20.whoſo *truſteth* in the Lord,happy is he
28.6.that *truſteth* in his own heart is a foole
*Jer.*17.5.curſed be the man that *truſteth* in man Ve.7.

Turne.

2 *Chro.*6.26.confeſſe thy name,and *turn* from their ſin
37. *turn*,and pray unto thee in the land of their
7.14. and *turn* from their wicked wayes: then
30.6.*turn* again to the Lord See *Iſa* 31.6.
*Jer.*3.7,14. *Lam.*3.40. *Hoſ.*12.6. & 14.2.
*Pſal.*60.1. O *turn* thy ſelf to us again See *Pſal.*86.16.
80.3. *turn* us again O Lord God See verſ.7,19.
1 *Kin.*18.37. *Pſal.*85.4.
*Jer.*31.18.*turn* thou me,& I ſhalbe turned *Lam* 5.21.
*Ezek.*3.19.and he *turne* not from his wickedneſſe, nor
20. when a righteous man doth *turne* from his—
18.21. if the wicked will *turn* from all his ſins
See chap.33.9,12,14,19.
30. repent and *turn* your ſelves
See chap.14.6. *Joel* 1.12,13.
33.11.*turn* ye,*turn* ye from your evill wayes
*Dan.*12.3.they that *turn* many to righteouſneſſe, as
Jonah 3.8. let them *turn* every one from his evill way
*Zech.*1.3.*turn* ye unto me,& I will *turn* unto you,ſaith
*Act.*26.18.to *turn* them from darkneſſe to light
20.that they ſhould repent and *turn* to God

Turned.

*Jer.*5.25.your iniquities have *turned* away these things
31.19. surely after I was *turned*, I repented; and

Turneth.

*Isa.*9.13.people *turneth* not to him that smiteth them
*Ezek.*18.24.when the righteous *turneth*—from his rig.
27. when the wicked man *turneth*—from his
28. because he—*turneth* away from all his trans.

Two.

*Eccl.*4.9.*two* are better than one, because they
*Mat.*18.20. where *two* or three are gathered in my na.

Vaine.

*Deut.*32.47.it is not a *vaine* thing for you, because—
1 *Sam.*12.21.for then should you goe after *vain* things
*Psal.*26.4. I have not sate with *vain* persons, nor will
39.6. surely every man walketh in a *vain* shew
119.113. I hate *vain* thoughts, but thy law doe I
127.1.they labour in *vain* that build it Vers.2.
*Pro.*12.11.he that follows *vain* persons is void of
30.9.& take the name of my God in *vain* ch.28.19.
*Eccl.*6.12.all the dayes of his *vain* life
*Isa.*49.4.I have laboured in *vain*, I have spent my
*Mal.*3.14.ye have said, it is in *vain* to serve God
*Rom.*1.21.became *vain* in their own imaginations
1 *Cor.*3.20.thoughts of the wise that they are *vain*
*Gal.*5.26.let us not be desirous of *vaine* glory—

Valiant.

*Jer.*9.3, they are not *valiant* for the truth upon the

Vanity, &c.

Job 7.16.let me alone, for my dayes are *vanity*
*Psal.*39.5.every man at his best state is altogether *vani.*
62.9.they are altogether lighter than *vanity*
94.11.the thoughts of man, that they are *vanity*
144.4. man is like to *vanity*, his dayes are *Ps.*39.11.
*Pro.*30.8.remove far from me *vanity* and lyes—
*Eccl.*1,2. *vanity* of *vanities*, all is *vanity* See vers.14.
Chap.2.17. & 3.19. & 12.8.&c.
6.11. there be many things that encrease *vanity*
11.10.for childhood and youth are *vanity*
*Isa.*5.18.that draw iniquity with cords of *vanity*, and
40.17.all nations lesse than nothing and *vanity*
41.29.they are all *vanity*, their works are nothing
44.9.that make a graven image are all—*vanity*
58.9. putting forth of the finger, & speaking *vanity*
*Jer.*10.8.the stock *is* the doctrine of *vanities*
51.18.they are *vanity*, the work of errors
*Hab.*2.13. shall weary themselves for very *vanity*
*Zech.*10.2.the idols have spoken *vanity*, & the diviners
*Rom.*8.20. the creature was made subject to *vanity*
*Eph.*4.17. Gentiles walk in the *vanity* of their minds

Vapour.

*Jam.*4.14.what is your life? it is even a *vapour*

Variablenesse.

*Jam.*1.17.with whom is no *variablenesse* nor shadow

Vengeance.

*Deut.*32.35.to me belongeth *vengeance* & recompence
See *Rom.*12.19. *Heb.*10.30.
41. I'le render *vengeance* to mine enemies. ver.43.
*Psal.*94.1.O Lord God to whom *vengeance* belongeth
99.8.forgavest them, though thou tookest *vengeance*
*Jer.*51.6. this is the time of the Lords *vengeance*: he
*Ezek.*25.15. taken *vengeance* with a despightfull heart

Verity.

1 *Tim.*2.7.a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and *verity*

Vertue.

2 *Pet.*1.3.him that hath called us to glory and *vertue*
5.adde to your faith *vertue*, and to *vertue* knowl.

Vessell, &c.

*Jer.*48.11.not—emptied from *vessel* to *vessel*, nor
*Act.*9.15.he is a chosen *vessell* unto me, to beare
*Rom.*9.11.one *vessel* unto honour, & another to dishe.
2 *Cor.*4.7. we have this treasure in earthen *vessels*
1 *Thes.*4.4.possesse his *vessell* in sanctification and
1 *Pet.*3.7.unto the wife as unto the weaker *vessel*

Vexation.

*Eccl.*1.14.all is vanity & *vexation* of spirit See ver.17.
Chap.2.11,17,22,26. & 4.4,6.

Vexed.

2 *Pet.*2.7. *vexed* with the filthy conversation of the
8. *vexed* his righteous soule from

Victory.

2 *Cor.*15.54.written, death is swallowed up in *victory*
57.which giveth us *victory* through—Jesus Christ
1 *Joh.*5.4. this is the *victory* that overcommeth the

Vile.

2 *Sam.*6.22.I will be yet more *vile* in mine own eyes
Job 40.4. behold I am *vile*, what shall I answer thee?
*Psal.*15.4.in whose eyes a *vile* person is contemned, but
*Dan.*11.21.shall stand up a *vile* person, to whom they
*Phil.*3.21.who shall change our *vile* body, that it may

Vilest.

*Ps.*12.8.wicked walk—when the *vilest* men are exalted

Vinegar.

*Psal.*69.21. and in my thirst gave me *vinegar* to drink
See *Job.*16.29.
*Pro.*10.26, as *vinegar* to the teeth, and as smoke to the

Vine.

*Ezek.*15.2.what is the *Vine* tree more than any tree, or

Vineyard.

*Isa.*5.1. a song of my beloved touching his *Vineyard*

Viol, &c.

*Isa.*5.12. the Harp & *Viol*—are in their feasts, but
Amos 5.23. I will not heare the melody of thy *Viols*
6.5.chaunt to the sound of the *Viol*, and invent

Violence.

Gen 6.11.the earth was filled with *violence* Vers.13.
*Psal.*11.5.him that loveth *violence*, his soule hateth
73.6.*violence* covereth them as a garment
*Pro.*28.17.a man that doth *violence*—shal flie to the
*Ezek.*7.23.of bloudy crimes, the city is full of *violence*
18.12.hath spoiled by *violence*, hath not restored
*Mat.*11.12. the kingdome of heaven suffereth *violence*
See *Luk.*5.1. & 16.16.
*Luk.*3.14. doe *violence* to no man, nor accuse

Violent.

*Pro.*16.29.a *violent* man enticeth his neighbour, and

Viper.

Job 20.16. the *Vipers* tongue shall slay him

Digitized by Google

*Act.*28.3.there came a *Viper* out of the heat,and

Virgin, &c.

*Deut.*22.23.if a damosel that is a *Virgin* be betrothed See vers.28.
*Isa.*7.14.behold a *virgin* shall conceive and beare See *Mat.*1.23.
*Mat.*25.1.be likened to ten *virgins* See ver.7,
1 *Cor.*7.25.concerning *virgins* I have no commandem. See vers.28,34,36,37.
2 *Cor.*11.2.present you as a chast *virgin* to Christ
*Rev.*14.4.these were not defiled—for they are *virgins*

Vision, &c.

*Pro.*29.18.where there is no *vision* the people perish
*Ezek.*12.27.the *vision*—is for many dayes to come,and
Joel 2.28.dreames,your young men shall see *visions* So *Act.*2.17.
*Hab.*2.3.the *vision* is yet for an appointed time,but

Visit. Visitation.

*Jer.*5.9.shall not I *visit* for these things—and shall not See vers.29. chap.9.9.
*Luk.*19.44.thou knowest not the time of thy *visitation*
*Jam.*1.27.to *visit* the fatherlesse and widowes in their

Visited.

*Num.*16.29.if they be *visited* after the
*Psal.*17.3.thou hast *visited* me in the night, thou hast
*Isa.*26.16.O Lord in trouble have they *visited* thee
*Mat.*25.36.I was sicke,and ye *visited* me: I was
*Luk.*1.68.hath *visited* and redeemed his people

Unbeleevers.

*Luk.*12.46.appoint him his portion with *unbeleevers*

Unbeleeving.

1 *Cor.*7.14.the *unbeleeving* husband is sanctified by
*Tit.*1.15.to them that are—*unbeleeving* is nothing pure
*Rev.*21.8.but the fearfull,& *unbeleeving*,& abomina.

Unbeliefe.

*Mat.*13.58.not many works—because of their *unbeliefe*
17.20.Jesus said—because of your *unbeliefe*: for—
*Mar.*9.24.Lord I beleeve, help thou my *unbeliefe*
*Rom.*11.20.because of *unbeliefe* they were broken off See vers.23,30.
32.God hath concluded them all in *unbeliefe*
*Heb.*3.22.lest there be—an evill heart of *unbeliefe* in

Unblameable, &c.

*Col.*1.22.to present you holy and *unblameable*, and
1 *Thes.*2.10.how holily, justly,and *unblameably* we—
3.13.stablish your hearts *unblameable* in holinesse

Uncircumcised, &c.

*Jer.*6.10.their eare is *uncircumcised* See chap.7.26.
9.26.are *uncircumcised* in the heart See *Act.*7.51.
*Gal.*5.6.nor *uncircumcision*,but faith See ch.6.15.

Uncleane.

*Eccl.*9.2.to the clean,and to the *unclean*,to him
*Isa.*6.5.I am a man of *unclean* lips See *Lev.*13.45.
52.11.touch no *unclean* thing,goe ye out
64.6.we are all as an *uncleane* thing, and all
*Rom.*14.14.there is nothing *unclean* of it selfe: but

Uncleanesse.

*Zech.*13.1.a fountain opened—for sin,and for *unclean*.
*Rom.*6.19.your members servants to *uncleanesse* & to
*Gal.*5.19.fornication,,*uncleanesse*,lasciviousnesse

Uncomely.

1 *Cor.*12.23.our *uncomely* parts have more—comelines

Undefiled.

*Psal.*119.1.blessed are the *undefiled* in the way: who
*Cant.*5.2.my love,my dove,my *undefiled* Chap.6.9.
*Heb.*13.4.and the bed *undefiled*: but whoremongers

Understand.

*Neh.*8.7.caused the people to *understand* the law: and
*Psal.*119.100.I *understand* more than the ancients
*Isa.*6.9.people,heare ye indeed,but *understand* not See *Mat.*13.14. *Act.*28.26.
*Hos.*4.14.the people that *understand* not shall fall

Understandeth.

*Pro.*8.9.they are plain to him that *understandeth*; and
14.6.knowledge is easie to him that *understandeth*

Understanding.

1 *Kin.*3.9.give—thy servant an *understanding* heart to
*Psal.*47.7.sing ye praises with *understanding*
119.34.give me *understanding* See ver.125,144.
104.through thy precepts I get *understanding*
130.light,it giveth *understanding* to the simple
*Pro.*2.6.the Lord giveth wisedome—& *understanding*
11.preserve thee,*understanding* shal keep thee
3.5.and lean not to thine own *understanding*
13.happy is the man that findeth—*understanding*
4.7.with all thy getting, get *understanding* Ch.9.6.
13.15.good *understanding* giveth favour: but the
16.16.to get *understanding* rather—than silver
22.*understanding*—is a well-spring of life to him
17.27.a man of *understanding* is of an excellent—
24.3.an house—by *understanding* is established
*Eccl.*9.11.nor yet riches to men of *understanding*
*Isa.*27.11.it is a people of no *understanding*,therefore
29.14.the *understand.* of their prudent 1 *Cor.*1.19.
*Luk.*24.45.then opened he their *understanding*, that
1 *Cor.*14.14.mine *understanding* is without fruit
15.rather speake five words with mine *understa.*
20.be not children in *understanding*,howbeit
*Eph.*4.18.having the *understanding* darkened,being
*Col.*1.9.in all wisedome,and spirituall *understanding*
2 *Tim.*2.7.the L. give thee *understanding* in all things

Unfained.

2 *Cor.*6.6.by the holy Ghost, by love *unfained*
1 *Tim.*1.5.and of faith *unfained* See 2 *Tim.*1.5.

Ungodly. Ungodlinesse.

2 *Chro.*19.2.shouldst thou helpe the *ungodly*,and
*Psal.*1.1.walketh not in the counsell of the *ungodly* See vers.4,5,6.
*Pro.*16.27.an *ungodly* man diggeth up evill,and
*Rom.*4.5.beleeveth on him that justifies the *ungodly*
5.6.in due time Christ died for the *ungodly*
*Tit.*2.12.should deny *ungodlinesse* and worldly lusts

Unction See **Annoint.**

Unite. Unity.

*Psal.*86.11.*unite* my heart to feare thy name
133.1.for brethren to dwell together in *unity*
*Eph.*4.3.endevouring to keep the *unity* of the spirit
13.we all come in the *unity* of the faith,and of

Unjust.

*Pro.*29.27.an *unjust* man is an abomination to the just
*Zeph.*3.

Zeph. 3.5. faileth not, but the *unjust* knoweth no shame
Mat. 5.45. and sendeth rain on the just and *unjust*
Luk. 16.10. he that is *unjust* in the least, is *unj.* also in the
1 *Pet.* 3.18. suffered for sins, the just for the *unjust*, that
2 *Pet.* 2.9. reserve the *unjust* to the day of judgement
Rev. 22.11. he that is *unjust* let him be *unjust* still

Unpossible.

Mat. 19.26. with men this is *unpossible*, but with God
Heb. 6.4. it is *unpossible* for those who were once—
18. in which it was *unpossible* for God to lye

Unprofitable.

Mat. 25.30. cast ye the *unprofitable* servant into outer
Luk. 17.10. say, We are *unprofitable* servants

Unreasonable.

2 *Thes.* 3.2. be delivered from *unreasonable*—men

Unrebukable.

1 *Tim.* 6.14. without spot, and *unrebukable*, untill the

Unrighteous.

Isa. 10.1. woe to them that decree *unrighteous* decrees
55.7. and the *unrighteous* man his thoughts, and
1 *Cor.* 6.9. the *unrighteous* shall not inherite the kingd.

Unrighteously.

Deut. 25.16. that doe *unrighteously* are an abomination

Unrighteousnesse.

Jer. 22.13. builds his house by *unrighteousnesse*, and
Rom. 6.13. instruments of *unrighteousnesse* unto sin
2 *Thes.* 2.12. truth, but had pleasure in *unrighteousnesse*
1 *Joh.* 1.9. to cleanse us from all *unrighteousnesse*
5.17. all *unrighteousnesse* is sin, and there is a sin—

Unsearchable.

Rom. 11.33. how *unsearchable* are his judgments, and
Eph. 3.8. preach—the *unsearchable* riches of Christ

Unseemly.

1 *Cor.* 13.5. doth not behave it selfe *unseemly*, it seeks

Unspotted.

Jam. 1.27. keep himselfe *unspotted* of the world

Unstable.

Jam. 1.8. double minded man is *unstable* in all his waies
2 *Pet.* 3.16. which they that are—*unstable* wrest, as

Vocation.

Eph. 4.1. walk worthy of the *vocation* wherewith ye are

Voice.

Deut. 4.12. only ye heard a *voice* See vers. 33.
1 *Kin.* 19.12. fire, and after the fire a still small *voice*
Cant. 2.8. the *voice* of my beloved, behold he
Ezek. 33.32. as of one that hath a pleasant *voice*
Job. 5.28. that are in the graves shall heare his *voice*
10.3. the sheep heare his *voice*, and he eals his
See vers. 4, 5, 16, 27.
Act. 12.22. it is the *voice* of a God, and not of a man

Voluntary.

Col. 2.18. in a *voluntary* humility, and worshipping—

Vomit.

Pro. 26.11. as a dog returneth to his *vomit*: so a foole
2 *Pet.* 2.22. the dog is turned to his own *vomit* againe

Vomiteth.

Lev. 18.25. the land it selfe *vomiteth* her inhabitants

Vow. Vowes.

Num. 30.2. if a man *vow* a *vow*—he shall not break—
See vers. 3, 4, 8, 9, 13. *Deut.* 23.18.
Deut. 23.21. when thou shalt *vow* a *vow*—thou shalt
See *Eccl.* 5.4, 5. *Isa.* 19.21.
22. if thou forbeare to *vow*, it shalbe no sin in
Pro. 20.25. is holy, and after *vowes* to make inquiry

Upbraideth.

Jam. 1.5. to all men liberally, and *upbraideth* not

Uphold.

Psal. 51.12. *uphold* me with thy free spirit
Isa. 41.10. I will *uphold* thee with the right

Upright.

Job 1.1. and *upright*, & one that feared God Ch. 2.3.
12.4. the just *upright* man is laughed to scorne
Psal. 11.7. his countenance doth behold the *upright*
37.37. the *upright*: the end of that man is peace
49.14. the *upright* shall have dominion over
112.4. to the *upright* there ariseth light in the
125.4. to them that are *upright* in their hearts
140.13. the *upright* shall dwell in thy presence
See *Pro.* 2.21. & 14.11.
Pro. 11.6. the righteousnesse of the *upright* shall deliver
See vers. 11, chap. 12.6. & 13.6.
20. such as are *upright*—are his delight
15.8. the prayer of the *upright* is his delight
16.17. the high way of the *upr.* is to depart ch. 21.29
28.10. the *upright* shall have good things in possessi.
29.27. he that is *upright*—is abomination to the
Cant. 1.4. remember thy love—the *upright* love thee
Hab. 2.4. his soule that is lifted up is not *upright*

Uprightly.

Psal. 15.2. he that walketh *uprightly* See *Isa.* 33.15.
84.11. withold from them that walke *uprightly*
See *Psal.* 34.9. & *Pro.* 2.7.
Pro. 10.9. he that walketh *uprightly*, walketh surely
See chap. 15.21. & 28.18.
Isa. 33.15. he that walketh righteously, & speaketh *uprightly* See *Mic.* 2.7.

Uprightnesse.

1 *Chr.* 29.17. triest the heart, and hast pleasure in *upright*
Psal. 25.21. let integrity and *uprightnesse* preserve me
119.7. I will praise thee with *uprightnesse* of heart
Pro. 14.2. he that walketh in his *uprightnesse* feareth the
Isa. 26.10. in the land of *uprightnesse* he will deale
57.2. each one walking in his *uprightnesse*

Usury.

Exod. 22.25. neither shalt thou lay upon him *usury*
Lev. 25.36. take thou no *usury* of him, or increase
37. thou shalt not give—thy money upon *usury*
Deut. 23.19. thou shalt not lend upon *usury* Vers. 20.
Neh. 5.7. you exact *usury* every one of his— Vers. 10.
Psal. 15.5. he that puts not out his mony to *usury*, nor
Pro. 28.8. he that by *usury* and unjust gain increaseth
Isa. 24.2. as with the taker of *usury*, so with the giver
Jer. 15.10. I have neither lent on *usury*, nor men lent
Ezek. 18.8. nor given forth upon *usury* See Ver. 17.
22.12. thou hast taken *usury* and increase, and

Utter.

Pro. 23.33. and thine heart shall *utter* perverse things
Eccl. 5.2. let not thy heart be hasty to *utter* any thing

Uttereth.

Pro. 29.11. a foole *uttereth* all his mind, but a wise—

wages.

*Jer.*22.13. uſeth his neighbour—without *wages*
*Luk.*3.14.any falſly, be content with your *wages*
*Rom.*6.23.the *wages* of ſin is death,but the

wait.

2*Kin.*6.33. what ſhould I *wait* for the L. any longer?
Job 14.14.all—my appointed time will I *wait*,till
*Pſal.*25.3. let none that *wait* on thee be aſhamed: let See *Pſal.*69.6. *Iſa.*49.23.
27.14. *wait* on the Lord,—*wait* I ſay on the Lord See *Pſal.*37.34. *Zeph.*3.8.
37.7. *wait* patiently for him: fret not thy ſelfe
62.5.my ſoule,*wait* thou only upon God: for my
104.27. theſe *wait* all upon thee See *Pſal.*145.15.
123.2.our eyes *wait* upon the Lord See *Pſa.*130.5.
*Iſa.*8.17. *Jer.*14.22. *Mic.*7.7.
*Pro.*20.22. *wait* upon the Lord,and he ſhall ſave thee
*Iſa.*30.18. therefore will the Lord *wait*, that he may—
bleſſed are all they that *wait* for him
40.31.they that *wait* on the Lord ſhal renew their
*Lam.*3.25. is good to them that *wait* for him Verſ.26.
*Hoſ.*12.6.and *wait* on thy God continually
*Mic.*7.7.I will *wait* for the God of my ſalvation
*Hab.*2.3. though it tarry,*wait* for it, becauſe it will—
*Gal.*5.5. *wait* for the hope of righteouſneſſe by
1*Theſ.*1.10.to *wait* for his ſon from heaven,whom he

waited. waiteth.

*Gen.*49.18.I have *waited* for thy ſalvation, O Lord
*Pſal.*40.1.I *waited* patiently for the Lord
*Iſa.*25.9.loe this is our God,we have *waited* for him
26.8.in the way of thy judgment,O L.have we *wait*.
33.2.O Lord be gracious unto us,we have *waited*
64.4.he prepared for him that *waiteth* for him
See 1 *Cor.*2.9.
*Dan.*12.12. bleſſed is he that *waiteth*, and commeth to
*Rom.*8.19.*waiteth* for the manifeſtation of the ſons of

waiting.

*Rom.*8.23.*waiting* for the adoption,to wit,the redemp.
1*Cor.*1.7.*waiting* for the cōming of our L. Jeſus Chr.

waketh.

*Pſal.*127.1.city,the watchman *waketh* but in vain
*Cant.*5.2.I ſleep,but my heart *waketh*,it is the

walke.

*Gen.*17.1.*walke* before me and be thou perfect
*Lev.*26.3.if ye *walk* in my ſtatutes, and keep my
21.if ye *walk* contrary to me,and will not
See verſ.23,24,27,28.
*Deut.*5.33.ye ſhall *walk* in all the wayes See cha.8.6.
& 10.12.& 11.22.& 26.17.& 28.9.
& 30.16. *Joſh.*22.5.
19.9. love the Lord—and to *walk* ever in his waies
*Pſal.*116.9. I will *walk* before the Lord in the land of
119.1. who *walk* in the law of the Lord Verſ.3.
*Eccl.*11.9. *walk* in the waies of thine heart,and in the
*Iſa.*30.21.this is the way,*walk* ye in it,when ye
*Jer.*6.16.where is the good way,and *walk* therein
7.23.*walk* ye in all the wayes that I have cōmanded
Amos 3.3. can two *walk* together except they be—
*Joh.*11.9.if any man *walk* in the day,he ſtumbleth not
10. but if a man *walk* in the night,he ſtumbleth
12.35.*walk* while ye have the light,leſt—
*Eph.*4.1. *walk* worthy the vocation wherewith ye are
5.15. ſee that ye *walk* circumſpectly,not as
*Col.*1.10. *walk* worthy of the Lord See 1 *Theſ.*2.12.
2.6.as ye have received Chriſt,ſo *walk* in him
4.5. *walk* in wiſedome towards them that are
1 *Theſ.*4.12. *walk* honeſtly towards them that are

walked. walketh.

*Gen.*5.22.and Enoch *walked* with God See ver.24.
6.9. a juſt man—and Noah *walked* with God
1*Kin.*3.6.*walked* before thee in truth See *Pſa.*26.3.
*Jer.*9.14.*walked* after the imagination of their—heart
10.23.it is not in man that *walketh* to direct his ſteps
2 *Theſ.*3.6.from every brother that *walketh* diſorderly
11.there are ſome which *walk* among you diſord.

walking.

*Luk.*1.6.*walking* in all the commandements—of the L.

wall.

*Hab.*2.11.the ſtone ſhall cry out of the *wall*
*Zech.*2.5. I will be to her a *wall* of fire round about

wander.

*Pſal.*119.10. O let me not *wander* from thy command.
*Jer.*14.10.thus have they loved to *wander*
Amos 8.12.they ſhall *wander* from ſea to ſea,and from

want.

*Pſal.*34.9.feare the Lord—for there is no *want* to them
that feare him See verſ.10.

wantonneſſe.

*Rom.*13.13. not in chambring and *wantonneſſe*, not in

warne.

*Ezek.*3.18. nor ſpeakeſt to *warne* the wicked from his
See ver.19,20,21. ch.33.3. to 9. *Act.*10.31.
1 *Theſ.*5.14. *warn* them that are unruly,comfort

war.

*Exod.*15.3.the Lord is a man of *war*, the Lord is his
2*Kin.*18.20. I have counſell and ſtrength for the *war*
*Pſal.*18.34.teacheth mine hands to *war* *Pſal.*144.1.
68.30. ſcatter thou the people that delight in *war*
*Pro.*20.18. with good advice make *war* See ch.24.6.
*Iſa.*2.4. nation,nor ſhall they learn *war* any more
2 *Cor.*10.3. in the fleſh, we doe not *war* after the fleſh
1 *Pet.*2.11.fleſhly luſts,which *war* againſt the ſoule
*Rev.*17.14.theſe ſhall make *war* with the lamb, and

warreth.

2 *Tim.*2.4. no man that *warreth* entangleth himſelfe

warfare.

1 *Cor.*9.7. who goeth a *warfare*—at his own charges?
2 *Cor.*10.4.the weapons of our *warfare* are not carnall
1 *Tim.*1.18.might war a good *warfare*

wars.

*Pſal.*46.9.he maketh *wars* to ceaſe unto the end of
*Jam.*4.1.from whence come *wars* and fightings

waſh.

Job 9.30. if I *waſh* my ſelfe with ſnow water, & make
*Pſal.*26.6.I will *waſh* my hands in innocency, ſo
51.2.*waſh* me throughly from mine iniquity
7.*waſh* me,and I ſhalbe whiter than ſnow
*Iſa.*1.16.*waſh* ye,make ye clean,put away the evill
*Jer.*4.14. *waſh* thy heart from wickedneſſe, that thou
*Luk.*7.38.began to *waſh* his feet with teares, and

Joh. 13.5. and began to *waſh* the Diſciples feet, and

Waſhed. Waſhing.

Pſal. 73.13. my heart in vain, and *waſhed* my hands in
Cant. 5.3. I have *waſhed* my feet, how ſhall I defile
Ezek. 16.4. nor wait thou *waſhed* in water See verſ. 9.
Joh. 13.10. he that is *waſhed* needeth not, ſave to
1 *Cor.* 6.11. but ye are *waſhed*, but ye are ſanctified
Eph. 5.26. with the *waſhing* of water by the word
Tit. 3.5. by the *waſhing* of regeneration, & renewing
Heb. 10.22. and our bodies *waſhed* with pure water
2 *Pet.* 2.22. the ſow that was *waſhed* to her wallowing
Rev. 1.5. and *waſhed* us from our ſins in his own blood
7.14. *waſhed* their robes—in the blood of the Lamb

Waſter, &c.

Pro. 18.9. work, is brother to him that is a—*waſter*
19.26. he that *waſteth* his father—is a ſon that

Watch.

Pſal. 90.4. is paſt, and as a *watch* in the night
130.6. more than they that *watch* for the morning
141.3. ſet a *watch* O Lord before my mouth: keep
Jer. 31.28. ſo will I *watch* over them to build and
44.27. I will *watch* over them for evill, and not
Heb. 2.1. I will ſtand upon my *watch*, and ſet me
Mat. 25.13. *watch* therefore, for ye know not the day
So *Mar.* 13.35.
26.41. *watch* and pray that ye enter not See
Luk. 21.36. *Col.* 4.2.
Mar. 14.37. couldſt thou not *watch* one houre?
1 *Cor.* 16.13. *watch* ye, ſtand faſt in the faith, quit you
1 *Theſ.* 5.6. as doe others: but let us *watch* & be ſober
See 1 *Pet.* 4.7. & 5.8.
2 *Tim.* 4.5. *watch* thou in all things, endure afflictions
Heb. 13.17. they *watch* for your ſouls, as they that
Rev. 3.3. if thou ſhalt not *watch*, I will come on thee
16.15. bleſſed is he that *watcheth*, and keepeth his

Watchman.

Ezek. 3.17. I have made thee a *watchman* unto the
33.2. and ſet him for their *watchman* Ver. 6, 7.

Watchmen.

Cant. 3.3. the *watchmen* that goe about—found me
See chap. 5.7.
Iſa. 56.10. his *watchmen* are blind, they are all ignorant
62.6. I have ſet *watchmen* upon thy wals
See *Jer.* 6.17.

Water.

1 *Sam.* 7.6. drew out *water*, and poured it out before
Job 15.16. is man, which drinks iniquity like *water*?
Pro. 17.14. of ſtrife is as one that letteth out *water*
Iſa. 1.22. become droſſe, thy wine is mixt with *water*
12.3. with joy ſhall ye draw *water* out of the Wels
35.7. poole, and the thirſty land ſprings of *water*
Mat. 10.42. ſhall give to drink—a cup of cold *water*
Joh. 3.5. a man be born of *water*, and of the ſpirit
4.10. he would have given thee living *water*
See verſ. 11, 13, 14.
7.38. of his belly ſhall flow rivers of living *water*
19.34. forthwith came there out blood and *water*
See 1 *Joh.* 5.6, 8.

Watered, &c.

Pro. 11.25. he that *watereth*, ſhall be *watered* alſo himſelf
Iſa. 58.11. and thou ſhalt be like a *watered* garden
Jer. 31.12. their ſoule ſhall be as a *watered* garden

Waters.

Eccl. 11.1. caſt thy bread upon the *waters*, for thou
Jer. 2.13. forſaken me the fountain of living *waters*
Ezek. 47.1. behold the *waters* iſſued out Verſ. 3. to 12.

Wavering.

Heb. 10.23. profeſſion of our faith without *wavering*
Jam. 1.6. let him aske in faith, nothing *wavering*

Way.

1 *Kin.* 2.2. I goe the *way* of all the earth, be thou
8.36. that thou teach them the good *way* wherein
Pſal. 18.30. as for God, his *way* is perfect See ver. 31.
37.5. commit thy *way* to the Lord See *Pro.* 16.3.
119.101. refrained my feet from every evill *way*
104. therefore I hate every falſe *way*
Pro. 10.29. the *way* of the L. is ſtrength to the upright
16.9. a mans heart deviſeth his *way*, but the Lord
21.2. every *way* of man is right in his own eyes
Iſa. 42.16. bring the blinde by a *way* they knew not
48.17. leadeth thee by a *way* that thou ſhouldeſt
55.7. let the wicked forſake his *way*, & the unrighte.
56.11. all look to their own *way*, every one for his
Jer. 6.16. aſk—where is the good *way*, & walk therein
10.23. the *way* of man is not in himſelfe: it is not
32.39. I will give them one heart, and one *way*
Mat. 7.13. broad is the *way* that leadeth to deſtruction
Joh. 14.6. I am the *way*, the truth, and the life
Heb. 10.20. by a new and living *way* which he hath
See the word **Walke.**

Wayes.

Deut. 32.4. all his *wayes* are judgment: a God of
Job 34.21. his eyes are upon the *wayes* of man, and
See *Pro.* 5.21.
Pſal. 39.1. I will take heed to my *wayes* that I ſin not
91.11. charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy *wayes*
119.59. I thought on my *wayes*, and turned my feet
168. kept thy precepts—all my *wayes* are before
145.17. the Lord is righteous in all his *wayes*: and
Pro. 16.2. all the *wayes* of man are clean in his owne
7. when a mans *wayes* pleaſe the Lord, he
Iſa. 55.8. nor are your *wayes* my *wayes*, ſaith the Lord
64.5. thoſe that remember thee in thy *wayes*
Jer. 18.11. make your *wayes* and your doings good
32.19. to give every one according to his *wayes*
Ezek. 16.61. remember thy *wayes*, and be aſhamed
See chap. 20.43. & 36.31.
Rom. 11.33. his judgments, and his *wayes* paſt finding
Jam. 1.8. minded man is unſtable in all his *wayes*

Wayfaring.

Jer. 14.8. and as a *wayfaring* man that turneth aſide

Weake.

Job 4.3. ſtrengthened the *weak* hands *Iſa.* 35.3.
Act. 20.35. ye ought to ſupport the *weak*, and to
Rom. 14.1. him that is *weake* in the faith, receive you
15.1. beare the infirmities of the *weak*, and not to
1 *Cor.* 1.27. choſen the *weak* things of the world to
9.22. to the *weak* became I as *weake*, that I
11.30. for this cauſe many are *weak* & ſickly among
12.10. when I am *weak*, then I am ſtrong

Digitized by Google

2 Cor.11.29. who is *weak* and I am not *weak*? who—
1 Thes.5.14. support the *weak*, be patient toward all

Weaknesse.

1 Cor.1.25. the *weakneſſe* of God is ſtronger than men
15.43. it is ſowne in *weakneſſe*, it is raiſed in glory
2 Cor.12.9. my ſtrength is made perfect in *weakneſſe*
See chap.13.4,9.

Wealth.

Deut.8.18. that giveth thee power to get *wealth*
Job 21.13. they ſpend their dayes in *wealth*, and
31.25. if I rejoiced becauſe my *wealth* was great
Pſal.49.6. they that truſt in their *wealth*, and boaſt
10. periſh, and leave their *wealth* to others
112.3. *wealth* and riches ſhalbe in his houſe: and
Pro.10.15. the rich mans *wealth* is his ſtrong city
So chap.18.11.
13.11. *wealth* gotten by vanity ſhalbe diminiſhed
22. the *wealth* of the ſinner is laid up for the juſt
Eccl.5.19. God hath given—*wealth*, and hath given
6.2. God hath given riches, *wealth*—and not power

Weaned.

Pſal.131.2. as a child that is *weaned* of his mother
Iſa.11.8. the *weaned* childe ſhall put his hand on
28.9. them that are *weaned* from the milke, and

Weapons.

2 Cor.10.4. the *weapons* of our warfare are not carnall

Weare.

Deut.22.5. the woman ſhall not *weare* that which
11. not *weare* a garment of divers ſorts

Weary.

Iſa.1.14. are a trouble to me, I am *weary* to bear them
7.13. to *weary* men, but ye will *weary*—God alſo
43.22. O Jacob, thou haſt bin *weary* of me, O Iſrael
50.4. ſpeak a word in ſeaſon to him that is *weary*
Jer.9.5. and *weary* themſelves to commit iniquity
15.6. and deſtroy thee, I am *weary* with repenting
20.29. I was *weary* with forbearing, and I could not
31.25. ſatiated the *weary* ſoule, & I have repleniſht
Hab.2.13. ſhall *weary* themſelves for very vanity
Gal.6.9. let us not be *weary* in wel-doing 2 Thes.3.13

Wearied. Wearineſſe.

Iſa.43.24. thou haſt *wearied* me with thy iniquities
Mal.1.13. behold what a *wearineſſe* it is, and ye have
2.17. ye have *wearied* the Lord with your words
Heb.12.3. leſt ye be *wearied*, and faint in your mindes

Weaver.

Job 7.6. dayes are ſwifter than a *weavers* ſhuttle
Iſa.38.12. I have cut off like a *weaver* my life: he

Weeks.

Dan.9.24. ſeventy *weeks* are determined upon thy peo.

Weeps.

Eccl.3.4. a time to *weep*, and a time to laugh, a time
Jer.9.1. that I might *weep* day and night for the ſlaine
13.17. my ſoule ſhall *weep* in ſecret places for your
Luk.6.21. bleſſed are ye that *weep* now, for ye ſhall
25. that laugh now, for ye ſhall mourne & *weepe*
23.28. *weep* not for me, but *weep* for your ſelves and
Joh.16.20. ye ſhall *weep* and lament, but the world
Act.21.13 what mean you to *weep* & break my heart
Rom.12.15. rejoice, and *weep* with them that *weep*
1 Cor.7.30. they that *weep* as though they wept not

Weeping.

Pſal.30.5. *weeping* may endure for a night, but joy—
Joel 2.12. with faſting, and with *weeping*, and with
Mat.8.12. there ſhalbe *weeping* and gnaſhing of teeth
See chap.13.42,50. & 22.13.
& 24.51. & 25.30.

Weighed, &c.

1 Sam.2.3. by him actions are *weighed* See Dan.5.27.
Pro.16.2. his owne eyes, but the L. *weigheth* the ſpirits

Weight, &c. Weighty.

Lev.19.35. mete-yard, *weight*, or meaſure Verſ.36.
Deut.25.13.
Deut.25.15. thou ſhalt have a perfect and juſt *weight*
Pro.11.1. but a juſt *weight* is his delight See
Chap.16.11. & 20.10.
Eze.4.16. ſhall eat bread by *weight* See Lev.26.26.
Mic.6.11. and with the bag of deceitfull *weights*
Mat.23.23. omitted the *weighty* matters of the law
Heb.12.1. let us lay aſide every *weight*, and the ſin

Well.

Gen.4.7. if thou doe *well* ſhalt thou not be accepted?

Well. Wels.

Pro.5.15. drink—waters out of thine owne *Well*
Cant.4.15. a *Well* of living waters, and ſtreames
Iſa.12.3. draw water out of the *Wells* of ſalvation
Joh.4.14. ſhalbe in him a *Well* of water

Went.

1 Joh.2.19. they *went* out from us, but they were—

Wept.

Hoſ.12.4. he *wept*, and made ſupplication unto him
Mat.26.75. went out, and *wept* bitterly Luk.22.62.
Luk.19.41. he beheld the city, and *wept* over it
Joh.11.35. Jeſus *wept*

Whiſperer. &c.

Pro.16.28. a *whiſperer* ſeparateth chiefe friends
2 Cor.12.20. backbitings, *whiſperings*, ſwellings

White.

Cant.5.10. my beloved is *white* and ruddy, the
Iſa.1.18. as ſcarlet, they ſhalbe as *white* as ſnow
Rev.3.4. they ſhall walke with me in *white*, for
See verſ.5.18. chap.4.4. & 6.11.
& 7.9,14. & 19.8,14.

Whoredome.

Hoſ.4.11. *whoredome* and wine—take away the heart

Whore.

Deut.23.17. there ſhalbe no *whore* of—Iſrael, nor
18. thou ſhalt not bring the hire of a *whore*, or
Pro.23.27. an *whore* is a deep ditch, and a ſtrange
Rev.17.1. the judgment of the great *whore* See
Verſ.5,15,16. chap.19.2.

Whoremonger, &c.

Eph.5.5. no *whoremonger*—hath any inheritance
See Rev.21.8. & 22.15.
Heb.13.4. *whoremongers* and adulterers God will judge

Whoriſh.

Pro.6.26. by—a *whoriſh* woman a man is brought to
Ezek.6.9. I am broken with their *whoriſh* heart

Wicked.

Gen.18.25. to ſlay the righteous with the *wicked*
Exod.23.

Digitized by Google

*Exod.*23.7. not,for I will not justifie the *wicked*
2 *Chro.*7.14.and turne from their *wicked* wayes, then
Job 15.20. the *wicked* travelleth with pain all his
18.5. the light of the *wicked* shalbe put out
See *Pro.*13.9. & 14.32.
21.30. the *wicked* is reserved to—destruction
*Psal.*7.11. God is angry with the *wicked* every day
11.6.upon the *wicked* he shall raine snares, fire
26.5. doers,and will not sit with the *wicked*
34.21.evil shall slay the *wicked* See *Psal.*37.20.
37.28.but the seed of the *wicked* shalbe cut off
See vers.38. *Pro.*2.22. & 14.11.
101.3. I will set no *wicked* thing before mine eyes
See vers.4,8.
112.10. the desire of the *wicked* shall perish
*Pro.*10.3.casteth away the substance of the *wicked*
12.21.the *wicked* shalbe filled with mischiefe
13.5.a *wicked* man is lothsome,and commeth to
15.29.the Lord is far from the *wicked:* but he
16.4.yea even the *wicked* for the day of evill
17.4. a *wicked* doer giveth heed to false lips,and to
15.he that justifies the *wicked*,and he that
21.12. G. overthrowveth the *wicked* for his wickedn.
24.24.he that saith to the *wicked*, thou art righteous
28.1.the *wicked* flee when no man pursueth
12. when the *wicked* rise,a man is hidden
29.2. when the *wicked* beareth rule, the people
27.the upright—is abomination to the *wicked*
*Eccl.*8.13. but it shall not be well with the *wicked*
9.2.to the righteous and to the *wicked*,to the
*Isa.*3.11.woe to the *wicked*,it shalbe ill with him
55.7.let the *wicked* forsake his way, & the unrighte.
*Jer.*12.1. why doth the way of the *wicked* prosper?
*Ezek.*3.18.when I say to the *wicked*,thou shalt dye,the
same *wicked* man shall dye Ch.18.20,24.
& 33.8,12,14,15,19.
*Hab.*1.4. the *wicked* doe compasse about the righteous
*Eph.*6.16.able to quench all the fiery darts of the *wick.*
2 *Thes.*2.8. then shall that *wicked* be revealed,whom

wickedly.

*Mal.*4.1. all that doe *wickedly* shalbe stubble

wickednesse.

*Gen.*39.9. how can I doe this great *wickednesse*, and
Job 35.8. thy *wickednesse* may hurt a man as thou
*Psal.*5.4.not a God that hath pleasure in *wickednesse*
45.7. thou—hatest *wickednesse* See *Pro.*8.7.
*Pro.*13.6.but *wickednesse* overthrowveth the sinner
*Eccl.*8.8.nor shall *wickednesse* deliver those that
*Isa.*9.18.*wickednesse* burneth as fire: it shall devoure
47.10.thou hast trusted in thy *wickednesse*: thou
*Jer.*2.19.thy own *wickednesse* shall correct thee
4.14. O Jerusalem wash thy heart from *wickednesse*
18.this is thy *wickednesse*,because it is bitter
*Ezek.*18.27.when the wicked—turns from his *wicked-*
nesse See Chap.33.19.
1 *Cor.*5.8.nor with the leaven of malice & *wickednesse*
*Eph.*6.12. against spirituall *wickednesse* in high places

wide.

*Deut.*15.11. shalt open thy hand *wide* to thy brother
*Psal.*81.10. open thy mouth *wide*,and I will fill it

widow,&c.

*Exod.*22.22.ye shall not afflict any *widow*,or
See *Jer.*7.6. & 22.3. *Ezek.*22.7.
*Zech.*7.10. *Mal.* 3.5.
*Lev.*21.14.a *widow* or divorced woman shall he not
*Deut.*10.18. judgment of the fatherlesse and *widow*
24.17.nor take a *widowes* raiment to pledge
19.shalbe for the fatherlesse and for the *widow*
See vers.20,21. ch.26.12,13.
27.19.that perverteth the judgment of the *widow*
*Psal.*68.5.Judge of the *widows* is G.in his holy habita.
146.9.he relieveth the—*widow*, but the way
*Isa.*1.17.plead for the *widow* See vers.25.
*Jer.*49.11. them alive,let thy *widowes* trust in mee
*Mat.*23.14. ye devoure *widowes* houses, and for a
*Mar.*12.43. this poore *widow* hath cast in more
1 *Tim.*5.3.honour *widowes* that are *widowes* indeed
*Jam.*1.27.to visit the fatherlesse and *widowes* in

wife.

*Deut.*13.6.or the *wife* of thy bosome Chap.28.54.
24.5. when a man hath taken a new *wife*,he shall
*Psal.*128.3.thy *wife* shalbe as the fruitfull vine by
*Pro.*5.18.and rejoice with the *wife* of thy youth
18.22.whoso findeth a *wife* findeth a good thing
19.13. the contentions of a *wife* are a continuall
14.and a prudent *wife* is from the Lord
*Eccl.*9.9. live joyfully with the *wife* whom thou
*Mal.*2.14. between thee and the *wife* of thy youth
*Mat.*5.31. whosoever shall put away his *wife* See
Vers.32. chap.19.3,9.
19.5.and shall cleave to his *wife* See *Eph.*5.31.
*Luk.*14.20. I have married a *wife*,and therefore I
1 *Cor.*7.2.let every man have his owne *wife*, and
4.the *wife* hath not power of her own body, but
14.unbeleeving husband is sanctified by the *wife*
27.art thou bound to a *wife*?seek not to be loosed
33.of the world,how he may please his *wife*
*Eph.*5.33. and the *wife* see that she reverence her
*Rev.*19.7.his *wife* hath made her selfe ready
21.9. I will shew thee the Bride,the Lambes *wife*

wilderneſſe.

*Psal.*107.33. turns rivers into a *wilderneſſe* Vers.35.
*Isa.*35.6. & 43.20.
*Isa.*51.3.he will make her *wilderneſſe* like Eden

will.—wil.

*Psal.*40.8. I delight to doe thy *Will*,O my God,yea
143.10. teach me to doe thy *Will*,for thou art my
*Mat.*7.21.but he that doth the *Will* of my Father
26.39.nevertheleſſe not as I *will*, but as thou wilt
*Luk.*2.14. on earth peace,towards men good *will*
12.47. the servant that knew his Lords *Will*, and
*Joh.*1.13.not of the *wil* of the flesh,nor—the *wil* of man
4.34.meat is to doe the *Will* of him that sent me
See chap.5.30. & 6.38.
7.17.doth his *Will*,he shall know of the doctrine,
*Rom.*9.15.I *wil* have mercy on whom I *wil* have mercy
See vers.18.
19.fault? for who hath resisted his *Will*?
*Eph.*1.5. according to the good pleasure of his *Will*
See vers.9,11.

Digitized by Google

6.6. but—doing the *will* of God from the heart
7. with good *will* doing ſervice as to the Lord
*Phil.*2.13. that worketh in you both to *will* and to doe
*Heb.*10.7. Loe, I come—to doe thy *will* O God
So verſ.9.
10. by the which *will* we are ſanctified—
*Jam.*1.18. of his own *will* begat he us with the word
4.15. if the Lord *will* we ſhall live, & doe this or
1 *Joh.*2.17. he that doth the *will* of God, abideth for
5.14. if we aske any thing according to his *will*, he

willeth.

*Rom.*9.16. it is not of him that *willeth*, nor of him

willing.

*Exod.*35.5. whoſoever is of a *willing* heart, let him
See ver.21,22,29. 1 *Chro.*29.5.
1 *Chro.*28.9. with a perfect heart, and—*willing* mind
*Pſal.*110.3. thy people ſhall be *willing* in the day of
*Iſa.*1.19. if ye be *willing* and obedient ye ſhall eat
2 *Cor.*8.12. if there be firſt a *willing* mind, it is

willfully.

*Heb.*10.26. if we ſin *wilfully* after we have received

willingly.

*Exod.*25.2. that gives *willingly* with his heart See
1 *Chro.*29.6,9,14.
*Lam.*3.33. he doth not afflict *willingly*, nor grieve
1 *Cor.*9.17. if I doe this thing *willingly*, I have
1 *Pet.*5.2. not by conſtraint, but *willingly*, not for

will-worſhip.

*Col.*2.23. a ſhew of wiſdome in *will-worſhip*

wine. wine-bibber, &c.

*Deut.*28.39. but ſhalt neither drink of the *wine*, nor
*Jud.*9.13. ſhould I leave my *wine*, which cheareth
*Pſal.*104.15. *wine* that maketh glad the heart of man
*Pro.*20.1. *wine* is a mocker, and ſtrong drink raging
23.20. be not among *wine-bibbers*, amongſt
30. *wine*, they that goe to ſeek mixt *wine*
31. looke not thou upon the *wine* when it is red
31.6. and *wine* unto thoſe that be of heavie hearts
*Eccl.*10.19 *wine* maketh merry, but mony anſwers
*Cant.*1.2. thy love is better than *wine* See verſ.4.
Chap.7.9. & 8.2.
*Iſa.*1.22. droſſe, thy *wine* is mixt with water
5.11. continue till night, till *wine* enflame them
28.7. they have erred through *wine*, and
29.9. they are drunken, but not with *wine*, they
*Hoſ.*4.11. whoredom and *wine*—take away the heart
7.5. made him ſick with bottles of *wine*, he
Amos 6.6. that drink *wine* in bowles, and anoint
*Mic.*2.11. I will propheſie to thee of *wine*, and of
*Hab.*2.5. he tranſgreſſeth by *wine*, he is proud
*Mat.*9.17. neither doe men put new *wine* into old
11.19. a man gluttonous, and a *wine-bibber*, a
*Act.*2.13. ſaid, theſe men are full of new *wine*
*Eph.*5.18. be not drunk with *wine*, wherein is exceſſe
1 *Tim.*3.3. not given to *wine* See verſ.8.
*Tit.*1.7. & 2.3.
5.23. uſe a little *wine* for thy ſtomacks ſake, and

wine-preſſe.

*Iſa.*63.3. I have troden the *wine-preſſe* alone, and
*Rev.*19.15. treadeth the *wine-preſſe* of the—wrath of

winne.

*Phil.*3.8. count them but dung, that I way *winne* Chriſt
See the word **Gaine.**

winter.

*Mat.*24.20. that your flight be not in the *winter*, nor

wiſedome.

*Exod.*31.6. that are wiſe-hearted I have put *wiſdome*
2 *Chro.*1.10. give me now *wiſdome* and knowledge
Job 28.18. the price of *wiſdome* is above rubies
See *Pro.*8.11. & 16.16.
28. the feare of the Lord, that is *wiſdome* See
*Pſal.*111.10. *Pro.*1.7. & 9.10.
*Pſal.*51.6. thou ſhalt make me to know *wiſdome*
90.12. we may apply our hearts unto *wiſdome*
*Pro.*1.7. but fooles deſpiſe *wiſdome* and inſtruction
2.6. the Lord giveth *wiſdome* out of his mouth
4.5. get *wiſdome*, get underſtanding See ver.7.
9.1. *wiſdome* hath built her an houſe: ſhe hath
19.8. he that getteth *wiſdome*, loveth his own ſoule
23.4. to be rich, ceaſe from thine own *wiſdome*
24.3. through *wiſdome* is an houſe builded, and
29.3. whoſo loveth *wiſdome* rejoiceth his father
*Eccl.*1.18. in much *wiſdome* is much griefe, and
2.13. *wiſdome* excelleth folly, as light darkneſſe
7.11. *wiſdome* is good with an inheritance
12. *wiſdome* giveth life to them that have it
19. *wiſdome* ſtrengtheneth the wiſe more than
8.1. a mans *wiſdome* maketh his face to ſhine, and
9.16. *wiſdome* is better than ſtrength, nevertheleſſe
the poore mans *wiſdome* is deſpiſed
18. *wiſdome* is better than weapons of war
10.10. but *wiſdome* is profitable to direct
*Iſa.*10.13. and by *wiſdome*, for I am prudent and
11.2. the ſpirit of *wiſdome* and underſtanding
29.14. the *wiſdome* of their wiſe men ſhall perish
47.10. thy *wiſdome*—hath perverted thee, and
*Jer.*8.9. the word—and what *wiſdome* is in them?
9.23. let not the wiſe man glory in his *wiſdome*
10.12. he hath eſtabliſhed the world by his *wiſedome*
So chap.51.15.
*Dan.*2.20. ever, for *wiſdome* and ſtrength are his
21. he giveth *wiſdom* to the wiſe, and knowledge
*Mic.*6.9. the man of *wiſdome* ſhall ſee thy name
*Mat.*11.19. *wiſdome* is juſtified of her children
So *Luk.*7.35.
*Luk.*1.17. the diſobedient to the *wiſdome* of the juſt
2.52. Jeſus encreaſed in *wiſdome* and ſtature, and
21.15. I will give a mouth and *wiſdome*, which
1 *Cor.*1.17. not with *wiſdome* of words, leſt the
19. I will deſtroy the *wiſdome* of the wiſe, and
20. God made fooliſh the *wiſdome* of the world
See verſ.21.
24. Chriſt the power of God, and *wiſdome* of G.
30. who of God is made unto us *wiſdome*
2.1. not with excellency of ſpeech, or of *wiſdome*
4. with enticing words of mans *wiſdome*
See verſ.5, 13.
6. not the *wiſdome* of this world, nor of the
7. we ſpeak the *wiſdome* of God in a myſtery
3.19. the *wiſdome* of this world is fooliſhneſſe with
12.8.10.

12.8. to one is given—the word of *wisdome*, to an
2 *Cor.* 1.12. not with fleshly *wisdome*, but by the
Eph. 1.8. abounded towards you in all *wisdome*
17. may give unto you the spirit of *wisdome*
Col. 1.9. with the knowledge of his will in all *wisdome*
28. teaching every man in all *wisdome*, that
2.3. in whom are hid all the treasures of *wisdome*
23. which things have—a shew of *wisdome* in
3.16. word—dwell in you richly in all *wisdome*
4.5. walk in *wisdome* towards them that are
Jam. 1.5. if any of you lack *wisdome*, let him
3.15. this *wisdome* descendeth not from above
17. the *wisdome* that is from above is first pure
Rev. 13.18. here is *wisdome*, let him that hath—

wise.

Gen. 3.6. a tree desired to make one *wise*, she tooke
Exod. 23.8. for the gift blindeth the *wise*, and—
Deut. 4.6. surely this great nation is *wise*, and—
16.19. for a gift doth blind the eyes of the *wise*
32.29. Oh that they were *wise*, that they
1 *Kin.* 3.12. I have given thee a *wise*—heart to
Job 5.13. he taketh the *wise* in their own craftinesse
9.4. he is *wise* in heart, and mighty in strength
11.12. vain man should be *wise*: though man
22.2. as he that is *wise* may be profitable to—
32.9. great men are not alwayes *wise*, nor
Psal. 2.10. be *wise* now therefore O ye Kings, be
36.3. he hath left off to be *wise*, and to doe good
94.8. the people, ye fooles, when will ye be *wise*?
107.43. whoso is *wise* will observe these things
Pro. 1.5. a *wise* man will heare and will encrease
3.7. be not *wise* in thine own eyes, fear the
35. the *wise* shall inherite glory, but shame
6.6. sluggard, consider her wayes, and be *wise*
9.8. rebuke a *wise* man and he will love thee
12. if thou be *wise*, thou shalt be *wise* for thy self
10.5. he that gathers in summer is a *wise* son: but
8. the *wise* in heart will receive commandements
19. but he that refraines his lips is *wise*
11.29. the foole shalbe servant to the *wise* of heart
30. and he that winneth soules is *wise*
12.18. but the tongue of the *wise* is health
13.14. the law of the *wise* is a fountain of life
20. he that walks with a *wise* man shalbe *wise*
14.3. the lips of the *wise* shall preserve them
16. but a *wise* man feareth, & departeth from evill
15.7. the lips of the *wise* disperse knowledge: but
20. a *wise* son maketh a glad father: but a
24. the way of life is above to the *wise*, that he
16.21. the *wise* in heart shalbe called prudent
17.28. fool when he holds his peace is counted *wise*
18.15. and the eare of the *wise* seeks knowledge
21.22. a *wise* man scaleth the city of the mighty
23.15. if thy heart be *wise*, my heart shall rejoice
24. he that begets a *wise* child shall have joy of
26.12. seest thou a man *wise* in his own conceit?
27.11. be *wise*, and make my heart glad that I
28.7. whoso keeps the law is a *wise* son: but
29.8. snare, but *wise* men turn away wrath
Eccl. 2.14. the *wise* mans eyes are in his head, but
16. no remembrance of the *wise*, more than of
4.13. better is a poore and *wise* child, than an old
6.8. what hath the *wise* more than the foole? what
7.4. the heart of the *wise* is in the house of mourning
16. neither make thy self over *wise*: why shouldst
8.5. a *wise* heart discerneth time and judgement
9.11. neither yet bread to the *wise*, nor yet riches to
15. a poore *wise* man, and he by his wisedome
17. the words of *wise* men are heard in quiet—
10.2. a *wise* mans heart is at his right hand, but
12.11. the words of the *wise* are as goads, and as
Isa. 5.21. that are *wise* in their own eyes, and prudent
31.1, 2. nor seek the Lord, yet he also is *wise*
44.25. that turneth *wise* men backward, and
Jer. 4.22. they are *wise* to doe evill, but to do good they
9.23. let not the *wise* man glory in his wisedome
Dan. 2.21. he giveth wisdom to the *wise*, & knowledge
12.3. they that be *wise* shall shine as the firmament
Hos. 14.9. who is *wise*, and he shall understand these
Mat. 10.16. be *wise* as Serpents, and harmelesse as
11.25. thou hast hid these things from the *wise* and

So *Luk.* 10.21.

25.2. and five of them were *wise*, and five foolish

See vers. 4, 8, 9.

Ro. 1.22. professing themselves to be *wise*, they became
12.16. estate, be not *wise* in your own conceits
16.19. you *wise* unto that which is good, and simple
27. to God onely *wise* be glory through Jesus
1 *Cor.* 1.20. where is the *wise*? where is the Scribe?
26. not many *wise* men after the flesh Vers. 27.
3.18. if any man—seemeth to be *wise*— Ver. 19, 20.
Eph. 5.15. circumspectly, not as fooles, but as *wise*
1 *Tim.* 1.17. the invisible, and only *wise* God, be—
2 *Tim.* 3.15. which are able to make thee *wise* to salvat.
Jam. 3.13. who is a *wise* man, & endued with knowledg

wisely.

Exod. 1.10. come let us deal *wisely* with them, lest they
Pro. 16.20. he that handleth a matter *wisely* shall find
28.26. whoso walketh *wisely*, he shalbe delivered

wiser.

Job 35.11. and make us *wiser* than the fowls of heaven
Psal. 119.98. hast made me *wiser* than mine enemies
Pro. 9.9. instruction to a *wise* man, & he will—be *wiser*
26.16. the sluggard is *wiser* in his own conceit than
Luk. 16.8. are in their generation *wiser* than the childr.
1 *Cor.* 1.25. the foolishnesse of God is *wiser* than men

wish, &c.

Job 31.30. mouth to sin, by *wishing* a curse to his soule
Psal. 73.7. they have more than heart could *wish*
Rom. 9.3. I could *wish* my selfe accursed from Christ

witch. witchcrafts.

Exod. 22.18. thou shalt not suffer a *Witch* to live
Deut. 18.10. there shal not be found among you—a *W.*
Mic. 5.12. I will cut off *witchcrafts* out of thine

with-draw.

Pro. 25.17. *with-draw* thy foot from thy neighbours
2 *Thes.* 3.6. *with-draw* your selves from every brother

wither, &c.

Psal. 1.3. his leafe shall not *wither*, and whatsoever he
Mat. 21.20. how soon is the fig-tree *withered*?

withereth.

*Isa.*40.7. the graſſe *withereth*, the flower fadeth
See *Jam.*1.11. 1 *Pet.*1.24.

with-hold.

*Pro.*3.27. *with-hold* not good from them to whom it
*Eccl.*11.6. in the evening *with-hold* not thy hand

witneſſe, &c.

*Exod.*23.1. with the wicked to be an unrighteous *witn.*
*Num.*35.30. one *witneſſe* ſhall not teſtifie againſt a
*Deut.*17.6. at the mouth of two *witneſſes* or three
See chap.19.15. *Mat.*18.16.
2 *Cor.*13.1. *Heb.*10.28.
19.16. if a falſe *witneſſe* riſe up againſt any—
See verſ.18.
Job 16.19. behold my *witneſſe* is in heaven, and my
*Pro.*14.5. a faithfull *witneſſe* will not lye: but a
25. a true *witneſſe* delivereth ſoules: but a
24.28. be not a *witnes* againſt thy neighbor without
*Jer.*42.5. the Lord be a true and faithfull *witneſſe*
*Mic.*1.2. let the Lord be *witneſſe* See *Mal.*2.14.
*Mal.*3.5. I will be a ſwift *witneſſe* againſt ſorcerers
*Mat.*19.18. thou ſhalt not bear falſe *witneſs* againſt thy
*Rom.*1.9. God is my *witneſſe*, whom I ſerve in my
8.16. the ſpirit it ſelfe beareth *witneſſe* with our
See 1 *Joh.*5.6.
1 *Joh.*5.9. of men, the *witneſſe* of God is greater
*Rev.*1.5. Jeſus Chriſt who is the faithfull *witneſſe*
3.14. the Amen, the faithfull and true *witneſſe*

Wives.

*Deut.*17.17. nor ſhall he multiply *wives* to himſelfe
1 *Cor.*7.29. they that have *wives*, be as though they had
*Eph.*5.22 *wives* ſubmit your ſelves to your own husba.
See verſ.24. *Col.*3.18. 1 *Pet.*3.1.
28. ſo ought men to love their *wives* as their own
*Col.*3.19. husbands love your *wives*, and be not bitter
1 *Pet.*3.1. be won by the converſation of the *wives*

Wizard, Wizards.

*Deut.*19.31. nor ſeek after *wizards* See chap.20.6.
20.27. that is a *wizard* ſhall ſurely be put to death
*Deut.*18.11. or a *wizard*, or a necromancer
*Iſa.*8.19. unto the *wizards* that peep See chap.19.3.

Woe.

*Pro.*23.29. who hath *woe*? who hath ſorrow? who
*Eccl.*4.10. *woe* to him that is alone, when he
10.16. *woe* to thee, O land, when thy King is a child
*Iſa.*45.9. *woe* to him that ſtriveth againſt his Maker
*Jer.*15.10. *woe* is me, my mother, that thou haſt borne
23.1. *woe* to the Paſtors that deſtroy and ſcatter
*Lam.*5.16. our head, *woe* unto us that we have ſinned
*Eze.*24.6. thus ſaith the L. God, *woe* to the bloody city
*Zeph.*3.1. *woe* to her that is filthy and polluted
*Luk.*6.25. *woe* unto you that are full, for ye ſhall
1 *Cor.*9.16. *woe* is unto me if I preach not the Goſpel

Woman.

*Gen.*2.22. and the rib—made he a *woman*, and brought
23. ſhe ſhalbe called *woman*
3.12. the *woman*—ſhe gave me of the tree, and I did
*Pro.*9.13. a fooliſh *woman* is clamorous, ſhe is ſimple
11.16. a gracious *woman* retaineth honour: and
22. ſo is a faire *woman* without diſcretion
12.4. a vertuous *woman* is a crowne to her husband
See chap.31.10,30.
14.1. every wiſe *woman* buildeth up her houſe
21.19. than with a contentious and angry *woman*
See chap.27.15.
*Eccl.*7.28. a *woman* among all thoſe have I not found
*Iſa.*49.15. can a *woman* forget her ſucking child?
*Jer.*31.22. a new thing, a *woman* ſhall compaſſe a man
*Mat.*5.28. whoſoever looketh on a *woman* to luſt
1 *Cor.*7.1. it is good for a man not to touch a *woman*
2. let every *woman* have her owne husband
11.3. the head of the *woman* is the man, & the head
7. but the *woman* is the glory of the man
8. the man is not of the *woman*, but the *woman* of
9. nor was the man created for the *woman*
See verſ.10, 11, 12.
*Gal.*4.4. ſent forth his ſon made of a *woman*, made
1 *Tim.*2.11. let the *wom.* learn in ſilence, with all ſubje.
12. but I ſuffer not a *woman* to teach, nor to
14. Adam was not deceived, but the *woman* being
*Rev.*12.1. a *woman* clothed with the Sun
See verſ.4, 13. to 17.

Wombe.

*Gen.*30.2. with-held from thee the fruit of the *wombe*
49.25. bleſſings of the breaſts and of the *wombe*
Job 31.15. did not he that made me in the *womb* make
him? See *Pſal.*139.13.
*Pſal.*22.10. I was caſt on thee from the *wombe*: thou
58.3. are eſtranged from the *womb*, thou art my
127.3. and the fruit of the *womb* is his reward
*Iſa.*44.24. and he that formed thee from the *womb*
48.8. waſt called a tranſgreſſour from the *womb*
49.1. hath called me from the *wombe* See verſ.5.
*Jer.*1.5. *Luk.*1.15.
Luk 11.27. bleſſed is the *womb* that bare thee, and the

Women.

*Pro.*22.14. the mouth of ſtrange *women* is a deep pit
31.3. give not thy ſtrength unto *women*, nor thy
*Cant.*1.8. O thou faireſt among *women* See
Chap.5.9. & 6.1.
*Iſa.*3.12. oppreſſors, and *women* rule over them
*Luk.*1.42. bleſſed art thou among *women*, and bleſſed is
*Act.*13.50. the devout and honourable *women*, and
1 *Cor.*14.34. let your *women* keep ſilence in the Church
1 *Tim.*2.10. which becometh *women* profeſſing godlin.

wonder. Wonders.

*Deut.*13.1. and giveth thee a ſigne and a *wonder*
*Pſal.*71.7. I am as a *wonder* to many, but thou art my
136.4. who alone doth great *wonders*: for his
*Dan.*4.3. how mighty are his *wonders*? his Kingdome
*Act.*13.41. behold ye deſpiſers, and *wonder*, and
2 *Theſ.*2.9. all power, ſignes, and lying *wonders*
See *Rev.*13.13.

Wonderfull, &c.

*Pſal.*86.10. thou art great, and doſt *wondrous* things
139.14. for I am fearfully and *wonderfully* made
*Iſa.*9.6. his name ſhalbe called *Wonderfull*, Counſeller

Word.

*Num.*22.18. cannot goe beyond the *Word* of the Lord
30.2. he ſhall not break his *word*, he ſhall not

Deut. 4.2. ye shall not adde unto the *word* which I
30.14. the *word* is very nigh unto thee *Rom.* 10.8.
1 *Sam.* 3.1. the *word* of the Lord was precious in
2 *Sam.* 7.7. spake I a *word* with any of the tribes of
2 *Kin.* 20.19. good is the *word* of the Lord *Isa.* 39.8.
Psal. 18.30. the *word* of the Lord is tryed, he is a buckler
33.4. the *word* of the Lord is right, and all his works
6. by the *word* of the Lord were the heavens made
107.20. he sent his *word* and healed them: and
See *Psal.* 147.15, 18.
119.11. thy *word* have I hid in my heart, that I—
42. reproacheth me, for I trust in thy *word*
89. O Lord thy *word* is setled in heaven
105. thy *word* is a lamp unto my feet, and a
140. thy *word* is very pure See *Pro.* 30.5.
162. I rejoice at thy *word* as one that finds
139.4. there is not a *word* in my tongue, but loe, O
Pro. 13.13. whoso despiseth the *word* shall be—
15.23. a *word* spoken in due season, is like the—
See chap. 25.11.
Isa. 5.24. despised the *word* of the holy One of Israel
29.21. an offender for a *word*, and lay a snare for
30.12. because ye despise this *word*, and trust in
21. thine eares shall heare a *word* behind thee
40.8. the *word* of the Lord shall stand for ever
50.4. know how to speak a *word* in season to
55.11. so shall my *word* be that goeth out of my
66.2. of a contrite heart, & trembleth at my *word*
5. hear the *word* of the L. ye that tremble at his *w.*
Jer. 6.10. the *word* of the Lord is unto them a reproach
8.8. they have rejected the *word* of the Lord, and
15.16. thy *word* was unto me the joy—of my heart
20.29. but his *word* was in my heart as a fire shut
23.29. is not my *word* like a fire—and a hammer
See ver. 30.
Mat. 12.36. of every idle *word*—men shal give an acco.
Luk. 4.32. astonished—for his *word* was with power
8.13. when they hear, receive the *word* with joy
11.28. blessed are they that heare the *word* & keep it
24.19. a Prophet, mighty in *word* and deed
Joh. 1.1. in the beginning was the *Word*, and the *Wor.*
14. and the *Word* was made flesh and dwelt
5.24. he that heareth my *word*, and beleeveth on
8.31. if ye continue in my *word*, then are ye my
12.48. the *word* that I have spoken, the same shall
15.3. ye are clean through the *word* which I have
17.17. through thy truth: thy *word* is truth
20. shall beleeve on me through their *word*
Act. 13.26. to you is the *word* of this salvation sent
17.11. received the *word* with all readinesse of
Rom. 10.8. that is the *word* of faith which we preach
17. hearing, and hearing by the *word* of God
2 *Cor.* 4.2. not handling the *word* of God deceitfully
See chap. 2.17.
5.19. committed unto us the *word* of reconciliation
Eph. 1.13. after ye heard the *word* of truth, the Gospel
5.26. it with the washing of water by the *word*
6.17. and the sword of the spirit, which is the *word*
Phil. 2.16. holding forth the *word* of life, that I
Col. 3.16. let the *word* of Christ dwell in you richly
1 *Thes.* 2.13. ye received the *word* of God—not as
the *word* of men, but as it is in truth the
word of God, which effectually works
1 *Tim* 4.5. it is sanctified by the *word* of God, and
5.17. especially they that labour in the *word*—
2 *Tim.* 2.9. bonds; but the *word* of God is not bound
15. ashamed, rightly dividing the *word* of truth
4.2. preach the *word*, be instant in season and
Tit. 1.9. holding fast the faithfull *word* as he hath
2.5. that the *word* of God be not blasphemed
Heb. 4.12. the *word* of God is quicke and powerfull
6.5. have tasted the good *word* of God, and
11.3. the worlds were framed by the *word* of God
Jam. 1.18. begat us by the *word* of truth, that we
21. receive with meekenesse the ingrafted *word*
22. be ye doers of the *word*, not hearers onely
3.2. if any man offend not in *word*, the same is a
1 *Pet.* 1.25. the *word* of the Lord endureth for ever
2.2. desire the sincere milk of the *word*, that ye
2 *Pet.* 1.19. we have a more sure *word* of prophesie
1 *Joh.* 5.7. the Father, the *word*, and the holy Ghost
Rev. 19.13. and his name is called the *word* of God

Words.

Deut. 11.18. lay up these my *words* in your hearts
See *Job* 22.22.
12.28. observe and heare all these *words* which
18.18. and I will put my *words* in his mouth, and
29.9. keep the—*words* of this covenant, and doe
See *Psal.* 119.57. *Pro.* 7.1.
29.19. when he heareth the *words* of this curse
Ezr. 9.4. that trembled at the *words* of the God of Isr.
Job 6.25. how forcible are right *words*? but what
Psal. 12.6. the *words* of the Lord are pure *words*: as
119.103. how sweet are thy *words* to my taste
Pro. 15.1. but grievous *words* stirre up anger
26. the *words* of the pure are pleasant *words*
16.24. pleasant *words* are as an hony-combe
17.27. he that hath knowledge spareth his *words*
22.17. heare the *words* of the wise, and apply thy
23.12. I have esteemed the *words* of his mouth
29.20. seest thou a man that is hasty in his *words*?
30.6. adde thou not to his *words*, lest he reprove thee
Eccl. 5.2. on earth, therefore let thy *words* be few
3. voice is known by the multitude of *words*
9.17. the *words* of the wise are heard in quiet
10.12. the *words* of a wise man—are gracious
14. a foole is full of *words*, a man cannot tell
12.10. sought to find out acceptable *words*
11. the *words* of the wise are as goads, and as
Isa. 31.2. and will not call back his *words*, but will
58.13. pleasure, nor speaking thine own *words*
Jer. 44.28. shall know whose *words* shall stand
See vers. 29.
Hos. 14.2 take with you *words*, and turn to the Lord
Amos 7.10. the land is not able to beare all his *words*
8.11. bread—but of hearing the *words* of the Lord
Mic. 2.7. do not my *words* good to him that walks
Mat. 12.37. by thy *words* thou shalt be justified, and
24.35. away, but my *words* shall not passe away
So *Mar.* 13.31.
Mar. 8.38.

Digitized by Google

*Mar.*8.38.shalbe ashamed of me, and of my *words*
14.39. and prayed and spake the same *words*
See *Mat.*26.44.
*Luk.*4.22.and wondred at the gracious *words* which
*Joh.*6.68.we go? thou hast the *words* of eternall life
8.47.he that is of God,heareth Gods *words:* ye
15.7.if ye abide in me,and my *words* abide in you
*Act.*7.22.and was mighty in *words* and in deeds
13.42.that these *words* might be preached unto
1 *Cor.*14.19. I had rather speake five *words* with my
*Rev.*1.3. blessed—are they that—hear the *words* of this
propheſie See chap.22.7,9.

Worke. Workman.

*Exod.*31.14.doth any *worke* therein—shalbe cut off
15. sixe dayes may *worke* be done,but in the—
See chap.34.21. & 35. 2. *Lev.*23.3,
7,28,30,31.
*Num.*29.7.afflict your soules,and not doe any *worke*
*Deut.*28.12.and blesse all the *work* of thy hand
30.9.thy God will make thee plenteous in every *w.*
32.4 his *worke* is perfect,for all his wayes
*Neh.*4.6. for the people had a minde to *worke*
Job 10.3. shouldst despise the *work* of thy hands?
34.11.the *work* of a man shalbe rendred unto him
See *Psal.*62.12. *Pro.*24.12.
*Psal.*111.3. his *work* is honourable and glorious
*Pro.*24 29. render to the man according to his *work*
*Eccl.*3.11.none can find out the *work* that G.makes
7.13.consider the *work* of God,for who can
8.17.a man cannot finde out the *work* that is
12.14 God shall bring every *work* into judgement
*Isa.*28.21.that ye may doe his *work*,his strange *work*
See chap.29.14.
29.16.shall the *work* say of him that made it,hee
49.4.with the Lord,and my *worke* with my God
61.8.I will direct their *work* in truth,and I
64.8.and we all are the *work* of thy hands
*Jer.*48.10.that doth the *work* of the Lord deceitfully
*Mat.*10.10.the *workman* is worthy of his meat
*Joh.*6.29.this is the *work* of God,that ye beleeve on
*Act.*13.41.I *work* a *work* in your dayes
a *work* which ye shall in no wise—
*Ro.*8.28.know that all things *work* together for good
1 *Cor.*3.13.every mans *work* shalbe made manifest,for
*Phil.*1.6.that he which hath begun a good *work* in you
2.12.*work* out your salvation with fear & trembling
2 *Thes.*2.17. stablish you in every good word & *work*
3.10.if any would not *work*,neither should he eate
12.that—they *work*,and eat their own bread
*Col.*1.10. being fruitfull in every good *work*
1 *Tim.*5.10. diligently followed every good *work*
2 *Tim.*2.21.and prepared unto every good *work*
4.18.the L. shall deliver me from every evill *worke*
*Tit.*3.1.in mind—to be ready to every good *work*
*Heb.*6.10.to forget your *work* and labour of love
*Jam.*1.25.forgetfull hearer,but a doer of the *work*

Workes.

*Deut.*3.24.on earth that can doe according to thy *wo.*
10.19. the Lord—shall blesse thee in all thy *works*
2 *Chro.*29.37.the L. hath broken thy *works* *Eccl.*5.6?
*Neh.*3.5.Nobles put not their neckes to the *works*
Job 37.14. consider the wondrous *works* of God
See vers.16. *Psal.*78.4,7,11,32.
& 139.14.&c.
*Psal.*26.7. and tell of all thy wondrous *works*
28.5.they regard not the *works* of the Lord,nor the
66.3.say to God,how terrible art thou in thy *works*
105.2. talke ye of all his wondrous *works*
*Pro.*16.3. commit thy *works* to the Lord,and thy
*Eccl.*3.22.that man should rejoice in his own *works*
11.5. as thou knowest not the *workes* of God
*Isa.*26.12.thou hast wrought all our works for us
*Mat.*5.16. that men may see your good *works*,and
23.3.doe not ye after their *works*,for they say
*Joh.*15.24.if I had not done—the *works* which none
*Act.*26.20. doe the *works* meet for repentance
*Rom.*4.6.God imputeth righteousnesse without *works*
9.11.might stand,not of *works*,but of him that
See vers.32. chap.11.2.
*Gal.*2.16.by the *works* of the Law shall no flesh be
3.10.of the *works* of the Law are under the curse
5.19.now the *works* of the flesh are manifest
*Eph.*2.9.not of *works*,lest any should boast
10.created in Christ Jesus unto good *works*
5.11.no fellowship with the unfruitfull *wor.* of darkn.
1 *Tim.*2.10.professing godlinesse,with good *works*
6.18. that they be rich in good *works*,ready to
2 *Tim.*1.9. not according to our *workes*,but—
*Tit.*1.16.God,but in their *works* they deny him
2.4. peculiar people,zealous of good *works*
3.5.not by the *works* of righteousnesse,which
8.be carefull to maintaine good *works*
See vers.14.
*Heb.*1.10. the heavens are the *works* of thy hands
6.1.of repentance from dead *works*,and of
9.14.purge your conscience from dead *works* to
10.24. to provoke unto love,and to good *works*
*Jam.*2.14.man say he hath faith,and hath no *works*
17.Faith if it hath not *works* is dead,being
See vers.18,20,22,26.
21. was not Abraham—justified by *works* when
See vers.24,25.
3.13. let him shew out—his *works* with meekenesse of
1 *Pet.*2.12. they may by your good *works*—glorifie G.
1 *Joh.*3.8.that he might destroy the *works* of the divell
*Rev.*2.5.repent,and doe the first *works*,or else I will
So chap.2.2.
3.15.I know thy *works*
14.13.rest from their labours,& their *works* follow
26.13.they were judged—according to their *works*
22.12.to give every man according as his *works* shal

worketh.

*Pro.*31.13.flaxe,and *worketh* willingly with her hands
*Rom.*4.5.but to him that *worketh* not,but beleeves on
*Eph.*2.2. that now *worketh* in the children of disobedi.
*Phil.*2.13.it is God that *worketh* in you both to will &

workers.

2 *Cor.*6.1.we as *workers* together with him beseech you

working.

*Isa.*28.29.in counsell,and excellent in *working*

2 Thes.2.9. whose comming is after the working of Sat.

Workmanship.

Eph.2.10. we are his *workmanship*, created in Chr. Jesus

World.

Job 34.13. or who hath disposed the whole *World*?
Psal.50.12. the *World* is mine, and the fulnesse thereof
90.2. thou hast formed the earth and the *World*,
96.13. he shal judge the whole *World* with righteous.
Eccl.3.11. he hath set the *World* in their heart, so that
Jer.10.12. he hath established the *World* by his wisd.
So chap.51.15.
Mat.16.26. if he shall gaine the whole *World*, & lose,
So Mar.8.36.
Luk.16.8. the children of this *World* are—wiser than
Joh.1.10. and the *World* was made by him, and the
29. which taketh away the sin of the *World*
See Joh.3.17. & 12.47.
3.16. God so loved the *World*, that he gave his
See 1 Joh.4.9,14.
8.23. ye are of this *World*, I am not of this *World*
12.31. the Prince of this *World* shalbe cast out
15.18. if the *World* hate you, you know that it—
19. if ye were of the *World*, the *W*. would love his
16.8. he wil reprove the *World* of sin & of righteousn.
11. because the Prince of this *World* is judged
20. weep & lament, but the *World* shall rejoice.
33. be of good chear, I have overcome the *World*
17.9. I pray for them, I pray not for the *World*
14. the *World* hath hated them because they
25. the *World* hath not known thee, but I have
18.36. my kingdome is not of this *World*: if my
1 Cor.7.31. that use this *World* as not abusing it
See vers.33,34.
2 Cor.4.4. in whom the G. of this *World* hath blinded
7.10. but the sorrow of the *World* worketh death
Gal.1.4. might deliver us from this present evil *World*
6.14. by whom the *World* is crucified unto me, and
1 Tim.1.15. came into the *World* to save sinners, of
6.7. we brought nothing into this *World*, and it
2 Tim.4.10. me, having loved this present *World*
Heb.11.38. of whom the *World* was not worthy: they
Jam.4.4. the friendship of this *World* is enmity with G.
2 Per.2.20. they escaped the pollutions of the *World*
1 Joh.2.2. but also for the sins of the whole *World*
15. love not the *World*, nor the things of—
16. all that is in the *World*—is of the *World*
17. the *World* passeth away, and the lust thereof
4.14. sent his son to be the Saviour of the *World*
5.4. borne of God overcommeth the *World* Vers.5.
19. and the whole *World* lieth in wickednesse

Worldly.

Tit.2.12. deny ungodlinesse and *worldly* lusts

Worme. Wormes.

Job 17.14. I have said—to the *worm*, thou art my moth.
19.29. after my skin, *wormes* destroy this body, yet
25.6. much lesse man that is a *worme*—a *worme*?
Psal.22.6. but I am a *worme* and no man, a reproach
Isa.66.24. their *worme* shall not die Mar.9.44,46,48.

Wormewood.

Amos 5.7. turne judgement into *wormewood*, and leave

Worse.

Mat.12.45. the last state—is *worse* than the first, even
Joh.5.14. sin no more lest a *worse* thing come to thee
2 Tim.3.13. seducers shall waxe *worse* and *worse*—
2 Pet.2.20. the latter end is *worse*—than the beginning

Worship.

Exod.34.14. thou shalt *worship* no other God, for the
Psal.29.2. *worship* the Lord in the beauty of holinesse
So Psal.96.9.
Mat.4.9. if thou wilt fall downe and *worship* me
10. thou shalt *worship* the Lord thy God
15.9. in vaine doe they *worship* me, teaching for
Joh.4.23. shall *worship* the Father in spirit Ver.24.
Phil.3.3. *worship* God in the spirit, and rejoice in Christ
Rev.19.10. I fell down at his feet to *worship* him
See chap.22.8.
22.9. see thou doe it not—*worship* God

Worshipped, &c.

Joh.9.31. if any—be a *worshipper* of God, and doth
Col.2.18. and *worshipping* of Angels, intruding
Rev.13.4. they *worshipped* the Dragon—and they
worshipped the beast
See ch.14.9,11. & 19.20. & 20.4.

Worthy.

2 Thes.1.5. counted *worthy* the kingdome of God
See the word **Meete.**

Wound.

Exod.21.25. *wound* for *wound*, stripe for stripe Isa.6.1.
Deut.32.39. I *wound*, and I heale: nor

Wounded.

Pro.18.14. but a *wounded* spirit who can beare?
Cant.5.7. the watchmen—*wounded* me, the—
Isa.53.5. he was *wounded* for our transgressions, he

Wounds.

Pro.27.6. faithfull are the *wounds* of a friend: but the
Isa.1.6. but *wounds*—and bruises, and putrefying sores
Jer.30.17. and I will heal thee of thy *wounds*, saith the

Wrap. Wrapped.

Mic.7.3. asks a reward—and so they *wrap* it up
Luk.2.7. and *wrapped* him in swadling clothes, and

Wrath.

Job 5.2. *wrath* killeth the foolish man, & envie slayes
16.9. he teareth me in his *wrath* See chap.19.11.
19.29. *wrath* brings the punishment of the sword
30.13. hypocrites in heart heap up *wrath*, they
Psal.2.12. when his *wrath* is kindled but a little—
76.10. the *wrath* of man shall praise thee: the
90.12. according to thy feare, so is thy *wrath*
Pro.12.16. a fools *wrath* is presently known: but
14.29. he that is slow to *wrath* is of great understan.
19.19. a man of—*wrath* shall suffer punishment: for
21.24. is his name, who dealeth in proud *wrath*
27.3. but a fooles *wrath* is heavier than them both
4. *wrath* is cruell, and anger outragious: but
29.8. a snare, but wise men turne away *wrath*
30.33. so the forcing of *wrath* bringeth forth strife
Isa.54.8. in a little *wrath* I hid my face from thee
60.10. in my *wrath* I smote thee, but in my

Job.3.36. life, but the *wrath* of God abideth on him
Rom.1.18. the *wrath* of God is revealed—against
2.5. treasurest up—*wrath* against the day of *wrath*
4.15. the law worketh *wrath*, for where no law is
9.22. what if God willing to shew his *wrath*—
Eph.2.3. and were by nature the children of *wrath*
4.26. the sunne goe downe upon your *wrath*
6.4. fathers provoke not your children to *wrath*
1 Thes.1.10. delivered us from the *wrath* to come
5.9. God hath not appointed us to *wrath*, but to
Jam.1.19. let every man be—slow to speak, slow to *wr.*
20. the *wrath* of man works not the righteousnes

Wrestle.

Eph.6.12. we *wrestle* not against flesh and blood

Wretched.

Rom.7.24. *wretched* man that I am, who shall—
Rev.3.17. that thou art *wretched* and miserable

Write.

Deut.6.9. *write* them upon the postes See ch.11.20.
Jer.31.33. their inward parts, & *write* it in their hearts See *Heb.8.10.* & 10.16.
Phil.3.1. to *write* the same things to you, to me—is not

Written.

Exod.31.18. of stone *written* with the finger of God
Luk.10.20. because your names are *written* in heaven
Joh.20.31. these are *written* that ye might beleeve
Rom.15.4. are *written*, are *written* for our learning

Wrong.

Jer.22.3. do no *wrong*, doe no violence to the stranger
Act.18.14. if it were a matter of *wrong*, or—lewdnesse
1 Cor.6.7. why doe you not rather take *wrong?* why
Col.3.25. he that doth *wrong*, shall receive for the *wrong* which he hath done

Wroth.

Isa.47.6. I was *wroth* with my people—thou didst
57.16. nor will I be alwaies *wroth:* for the

Wrought.

1 Sam.14.45. for he hath *wrought* with God this day
19.5. the Lord *wrought* a great salvation for all Isr.
2 Sam.23.10. the L. *wrought* a great victory So ver.12.
Isa.26.12. Lord thou hast *wrought* all our works for us
Ezek.20.9. I *wrought* for my names sake, that it
Mat.26.10. she hath *wrought* a good work on me
2 Joh.8. we lose not the things we have *wrought*

Yeare.

Isa.61.2. to proclaime the acceptable *yeare* of the Lord

Yeares.

Gen.47.9. the dayes of the *yeares* of my pilgrimage
Psal.90.9. we have spent our *yeares* as a tale that is
Pro.4.10. and the *yeares* of thy life shall be many
Eccl.6.3. so that the dayes of his *yeares* be many
11.8. if a man live many *yeares*, and rejoice in them
Isa.65.20. child shal die an hundred *yeares* old, but the
2 Pet.3.8. one day is with the Lord as a thousand *yeare*

Yeeld.

Rom.6.13. neither *yeeld* ye your members as instrume.

Yesterday.

Job 8.9. we are but of *yesterday*, and know nothing
Psal.90.4. 1000. years in thy sight are but as *yesterday*
Heb.13.8. the same *yesterday*, and to day, and for ever

Yoke.

Lam.3.27. it is good for a man that he beare the *yoke* in
Mat.11.29. take my *yoke* upon you, and learn of me
30. for my *yoke* is easie, and my burden light
Act.15.10. to put a *yoke* on the necke of the Disciples
Gal.5.1. be not entangled with the *yoke* of bondage
1 Tim.6.1. let as many servants as are under the *yoke*

Yoked.

2 Cor.6.14. be not unequally *yoked* together with—

Yong.

Lev.22.28. shal not kill it & her *yong* *Deut.22.6,7.*
Psal.37.25. I have bin *yong*, and now am old, yet never
119.9. wherewithall shal a *yong* man cleanse his way
Pro.20.29. the glory of *yong* men is their strength
Eccl.11.9. rejoice O *yong* man in thy youth, and
Joel 2.28. your *yong* men shall see visions *Act.2.17.*
Tit.2.4. teach the *yong* women to be sober, to love
6. *yong* men likewise exhort to be sober—
1 Joh.2.13. I write unto you *yong* men, because ye

Yonger.

1 Pet.5.5. ye *yonger* submit your selves to the elder

Youth. Youthfull.

1 Kin.18.12. I—feare the Lord from my *youth*
Job 13.26. me to possesse the iniquities of my *youth*
20.11. his bones are full of the sin of his *youth*
36.14. they—dye in *youth*, and their
Psal.25.7. remember not the sins of my *youth*, nor my
Pro.5.18. and rejoice with the wife of thy *youth*
Mal.2.14. between thee and the wife of thy *youth*
15. treacherously against the wife of thy *youth*
1 Tim.4.12. let no man despise thy *youth*, but be
2 Tim.2.22. flee also *youthfull* lusts: but follow

Zeale.

Psal.69 9. the *zeale* of thine house hath eaten me up So *Joh.2.17.*
119.139. my *zeale* hath consumed me, because my
Isa.9.7. the *zeale* of the Lord—will performe
59.17. and was clad with *zeale* as a cloake
63.15. where is thy *zeale* and thy strength, the
Rom.10.2. they have a *zeale* of God, but not according
2 Cor.7.11. yea what *zeale*, yea what revenge: in all
9.2. and your *zeale* hath provoked many
Phil.3.6. concerning *zeale*, persecuting the Church

Zealous.

Gal.1.14. being—*zealous* of the traditions
Tit.2.14. a peculiar people, *zealous* of good works
Rev.3.19. be *zealous* therefore, and repent

Zealously.

Gal.4.18. it is good to be *zealously* affected alwaies

Zion.

Psal.51.18. doe good in thy good pleasure unto *Zion*
69.35. God will save *Zion*, and will build the

Digitized by Google

76.2.and his Tabernacle, and his dwelling in *Zion*
87.2.the Lord loves the gates of *Zion* more than
132.13.the Lord hath chosen *Zion*; he hath
*Isa.*1.27.*Zion* shalbe redeemed with judgement
46.13.I will place salvation in *Zion*, for Israel
49.14.but *Zion* said, the Lord hath forgotten me
51.3.the Lord shall comfort *Zion*; he will
62.1.for *Zions* sake I will not hold my peace, and
*Jer.*50.5.they shall aske the way to *Zion*, with
*Mic.*4.2.the Law shall goe forth of *Zion*, and the
*Zech.*8.2.I was jealous for *Zion* with great jealousie
*Joh.*12.15.feare not daughter of *Zion*, behold thy King

A Prayer to bee used before wee reade, meditate, or study the holy Scriptures.

MOst mercifull God and heavenly Father, who of thy great mercy hast caused the holy Scriptures to be written for our learning, grant unto me that am naturally blinde, thy good Spirit, by whose light my understanding being illuminated to conceive them, and my memory confirmed & strengthened to retaine them, they may (by the blessing of the same thy Spirit) bee so deeply rooted in my heart, that in my whole conversation I may bring forth the blessed fruits thereof, to the honour and glory of thy holy Name, the edification of those amongst whom I live, and to mine owne everlasting peace and comfort, through Jesus Christ my only Redeemer and Advocate. *So be it.*

FINIS.

Digitized by Google

357059

THE WHOLE BOOK OF PSALMES:

Collected into Englisſh metre, by THOMAS STERNHOLD, JOHN HOPKINS, and others, conferred with the Hebrew, with apt notes to ſing them withall.

Set forth and allowed to be ſung in all churches, of all the people together, before and after morning and evening prayer, and alſo before and after ſermons: and moreover in private houſes, for their godly ſolace and comfort, laying apart all ungodly ſongs and ballads, which tend onely to the nouriſhing of vice, and corrupting of youth.

JAMES 5.

¶ *If any be afflicted, let him pray: and if any be merry, let him ſing pſalmes.*

COLOSSIANS 3.

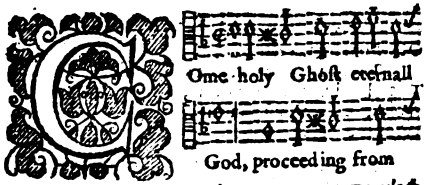
¶ *Let the word of God dwell plenteouſly in you, in all wiſedome, teaching and exhorting one another in pſalmes, hymns, and ſpirituall ſongs, ſinging unto the Lord in your hearts.*

¶ Printed by *Thomas Buck*, and *Roger Daniel*, printers to the Univerſitie of CAMBRIDGE. 1637.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

¶ *Veni Creator.*



Thou art the very comforter
in all wo and diſtreſſe:
The heavenly gift of God moſt high,
which no tongue can expreſſe:
The fountain and the lively ſpring
of joy celeſtiall:
The fire ſo bright, the love ſo clear,
and unction ſpirituall.

Thou in thy gifts art manifold,
whereby Chriſts church doth ſtand:
In faithfull hearts writing thy law,
the finger of Gods hand.
According to thy promiſe made,
thou giveſt ſpeech of grace:
That through thy help the praiſe of God
may ſtand in every place.

O holy Ghoſt, into our wits
ſend down thy heavenly light:
Kindle our hearts with fervent love,
to ſerve God day and night.
Strength and ſtabliſh all our weakneſſe,
ſo feeble and ſo frail:
That neither fleſh, the world, nor deyil,
againſt us do prevail.

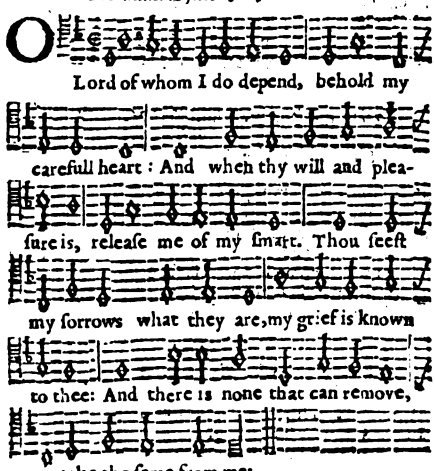
Put back our enemies farre from us,
and grant us to obtain
Peace in our hearts with God and man,
without grudge or diſdain.
And grant (O Lord) that thou being
our leader and our guide,
We may eſchew the ſnares of ſinne,
and from thee never ſlide.

To us ſuch plenty of thy grace
good Lord grant, we thee pray,
That thou mayſt be our comforter
at the laſt dreadfull day.
Of all ſtrife and diſſenſion,
O Lord, diſſolve the bands;
And make the knots of peace and love
throughout all Chriſtian lands.

Grant us (O Lord) through thee to know
the Father moſt of might:
That of his deare beloved Sonne
we may attain the ſight:
And that with perfect faith alſo
we may acknowledge thee
The Spirit of them both alway,
one God in perſons three.

Laud and praiſe be to the Father,
and to the Sonne equall,
And to the holy Spirit alſo,
one God coeternall.
And pray we that the onely Sonne
vouchſafe his Spirit to ſend
To all that do profeſſe his name,
unto the worlds end.

The humble ſuit of a ſinner. M.



But onely thou whoſe aid I crave,
whoſe mercy ſtill is preſt
To eaſe all thoſe that come to thee
for ſuccour and for reſt.
And ſith thou ſeeſt my reſtleſſe eyes,
my teares and grievous grone,
Attend unto my ſuit, O Lord,
mark well my plaint and mone.

Digitized by Google

For sinne hath so enclosed me,
and compast me about,
That I am now remedilesse,
if mercy help not out.
For mortall man cannot release,
or mitigate this pain:
But even thy Christ, my Lord and God,
who for my sinnes was slain.

Whose bloudy wounds are yet to see,
though not with mortall eye:
Yet do thy saints behold them all,
and so I trust shall I.
Though sinne doth hinder me a while,
when thou shalt see it good
I shall enjoy the sight of him,
and see his wounds and bloud.

And as thine angels and thy saints
do now behold the same:
So trust I to possesse that place,
with them to praise thy name.
But whilst I live here in this vale,
where sinners do frequent,
Assist me ever with thy grace,
my sinnes still to lament:

Lest that I tread the sinners trace,
and give them my consent
To dwell with them in wickednesse,
whereto nature is bent.
Onely thy grace must be my stays,
lest that I fall down flat:
And being down, then of my sels
cannot recover that.

Wherefore this is yet once again
my suit and my request,
To grant me pardon for my sinne,
that I in thee may rest.
Then shall my heart and tongue also
be instruments of praise,
And in thy church and house of saints
sing psalmes to thee alwayes.

Venite exultemus. Psal. XC V.

Sing this as the *Benedictus.*

COme and let us now rejoyce,
And sing unto the Lord,
And to our onely Saviour
Also with one accord.
O let us come before his face
With inward reverence,
Confessing all our former sinnes,
And that with diligence.

To thank him for his benefits
Alwayes distributing:
Wherefore to him right joyfully
In psalmes now let us sing;
And that because that God alone
Is Lord magnificent,
And eke above all other gods
A King omnipotent.

His people doth not he forsake
At any time or tide:
And in his hands are all the coasts
Of all the world so wide.
And with his loving countenance
He looketh every where,

And doth behold the tops of all
The mountains farre and neare.

The sea and all that is therein
Are his, for he them made:
And eke his hand hath fashioned
The earth which doth not fade.
O come therefore and worship him,
And down before him fall:
And let us kneel before the Lord,
The which hath made us all.

He is our God, our Lord, and King,
And we his people are,
His flock and sheep of his pasture,
Of whom he taketh care.
This day if ye will heare his voice,
Then harden not your heart,
As in the bitter murmuring,
When ye were in desert.

Which thing was of their negligence
Committed in the time
Of trouble in the wildernesse,
A great and grievous crime.
Whereas your fathers tempted me
And tride me every way:
They proved me, and saw my works,
What I could do or say.

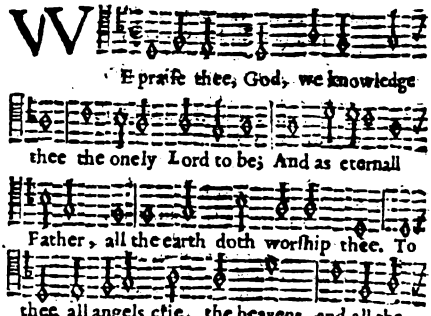
These fourtie yeares I have been griev'd
With this generation:
And evermore I said, They err'd
In their imagination:
Wherewith their hearts were sore cumbred
Long time and many dayes:
Wherefore I said, Assuredly
They have not known my wayes.

To whom I in mine anger swore,
That they should not be blest,
Nor see my joy celestiall,
Nor enter in my rest.

Gloria Patri.

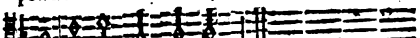
All laud and praise be to thee, Lord,
O that of might art most,
To God the Father, and the Sonne,
and to the holy Ghost.
As it in the beginning was
for ever heretofore,
And is now at this present time,
and shall be evermore.

The song of *S. Ambrose*, called
Te Deum.



Digitized by Google

powers therein: To thee cherub and fera-



phin to cry they do not lin.

O holy, holy, holy Lord,
of sabaoth Lord the God;
Through heaven and earth thy praise is spread
and glory all abroad.
Th'apostles glorious company
yeeld praises unto thee:
The prophets goodly fellowship
praise thee continually.

The noble and victorious host
of martyrs sound thy praise:
The holy church throughout the world
doth knowledge thee alwayes.
Father of endlesse majestie
they do acknowledge thee:
Thy Christ thine honourable, true,
and onely Sonne to be.

The holy Ghost the comforter:
of glory thou art King,
O Christ, and of the Father art
the Sonne everlasting.
When sinfull mans decay in hand
thou tookest to restore,
To be enclos'd in virgins wombe
thou diddest not abhorre.

When thou hadst overcome of death
the sharp and cruel might,
Thou heavens kingdome didst set open
to each beleeving wight.
In glory of the Father thou
dost sit on Gods right hand:
We trust that thou shalt come our Judge
our cause to understand.

Lord help thy servants whom thou hast
bought with thy precious bloud,
And in eternall glory set
them with thy saints so good.
O Lord do thou thy people save,
blesse thine inheritance:
Lord govern them, and Lord, do thou
for ever them advance.

We magnifie thee day by day,
and world without an end
Adore thy holy name: O Lord,
vouchsafe us to defend
From sinne this day: Have mercy, Lord,
have mercy on us all:
And on us, as we trust in thee,
Lord let thy mercy fall.

O Lord I have reposed all
my confidence in thee:
Put to confounding shame therefore
Lord let me never be.

The song of the three children.

All ye works of God the Lord, blesse

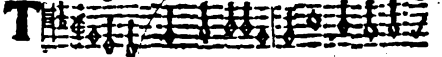
ye the Lord, praise him and magnifie him for ever.

2 O ye the angels of the Lord, blesse ye the Lord,
praise him and magnifie him for ever.
3 O ye the starrie heavens high, blesse ye the Lord,
praise him and magnifie him for ever.
4 O ye waters above the skie,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
5 O all ye powers of the Lord,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
6 O ye the shining sunne and moon,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
7 O ye the glistring starres of heaven,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
8 O ye the showres and dropping dew,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
9 O ye the blowing windes of God,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
10 O ye the fire and warming heat,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
11 Ye winter and the summer tide,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
12 O ye the dews and binding frosts,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
13 O ye the frost and chilling cold,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
14 O ye congealed ice and snow,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
15 O ye the nights and lightsome dayes,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
16 O ye the darknesse and the light,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
17 O ye the lightnings and the clouds,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
18 O let the earth eke blesse the Lord,
yea blesse the Lord, &c.
19 O ye the mountains and the hills,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
20 O all ye green things on the earth,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
21 O ye the ever-springing wells,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
22 O ye the seas and eke the flouds,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
23 Whales and all that in waters move,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
24 O all ye flying fowls of the aire,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
25 O all ye beasts and cattel eke,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
26 O ye the children of mankinde,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
27 Let Israel eke blesse the Lord,
yea, blesse the Lord, &c.
28 O ye the priests of God the Lord,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
29 O ye the servants of the Lord,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
30 Ye spirits and soules of righteous men,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
31 Ye holy and ye meek of heart,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
32 O Ananias blesse the Lord,
blesse thou the Lord, &c.
33 O Azarias blesse the Lord,
blesse thou the Lord, &c.
34 And Misael, eke blesse the Lord,
blesse thou the Lord, &c.

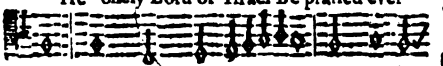
Digitized by Google

Benedictus.

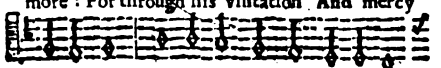
The ſong of *Zacharias*, called *Benedictus.*



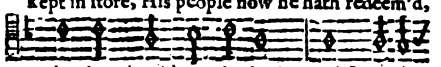
THe onely Lord of Iſrael Be praiſed ever-



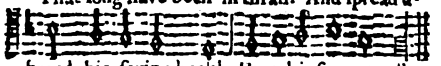
more: For through his viſitation And mercy



kept in ſtore, His people now he hath redeem'd,



That long have been in thrall: And ſpread a-



broad his ſaving health Upon his ſervants all.

In Davids houſe his ſervant true,
According to his minde,
And alſo his anointed king,
As we in ſcripture finde.
As by his holy prophets all
Oft times he did declare,
The which were ſince the world began
His wayes for to prepare.

That we might be delivered
From thoſe that make debate,
Our enemies, and from the hands
Of all that do us hate.
The mercy which he promiſed
Our fathers to fulfill,
And think upon his covenant made
According to his will.

And alſo to perform the oath
Which he before had ſworn
To Abraham our father deare,
For us that were forlorn:
That he would give himſelf for us,
And us from bondage bring
Out of the hands of all our foes,
To ſerve our heavenly King.

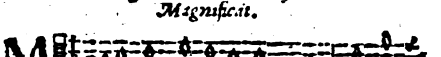
And that without all manner fear,
And eke in righteouſneſſe:
And alſo for to lead our lives
In ſtedfaſt holineſſe.
And thou (O childe) which now art born,
And of the Lord elect,
Shalt be the prophet of the high'ſt,
His wayes for to direct.

For thou ſhalt go before his face
For to prepare his wayes,
And alſo for to teach his will
And pleaſure all thy dayes.
To give them knowledge how that their
Salvation is neare:
And that remiſſion of their ſinnes
Is through his mercy meere.

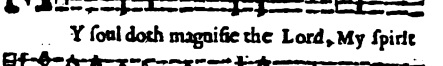
Whereby the day-ſpring from on high
Is come us for to viſit,
And thoſe for to illuminate
Which do in darkneſſe ſit.
To lighten thoſe that ſhadowed be
With death, and eke oppreſt:
And alſo for to guide our feet
The way to peace and reſt.

Magnificat.

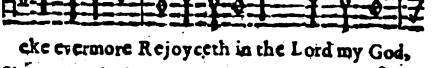
The ſong of bleſſed *Mary*, called *Magnificat.*



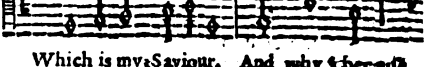
MY ſoul doth magnifie the Lord, My ſpirit



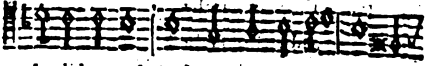
eke evermore Rejoyceth in the Lord my God,



Which is my Saviour. And why? becauſe



he did regard, And gave reſpect unto So baſe



eſtate of his handmaid, And lo the mighty go.

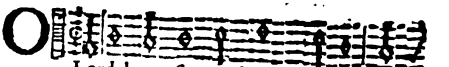
For now behold all nations
And generations all,
From this time forth for evermore
Shall me right bleſſed call.
Becauſe he hath me magnified,
Which is the Lord of might,
Whoſe name be ever ſanctified,
And praiſed day and night.

For with his mercy and his grace
All men he doth inflame,
Throughout all generations
To ſuch as fear his name.
He ſhewed ſtrength with his great arm,
And made the proud to ſtart,
With all imaginations
That they bear in their heart.

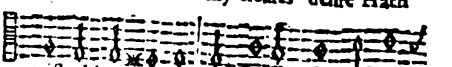
He hath put down the mighty ones
From their ſupernall ſeat,
And did exalt the meek in heart,
As he hath thought it meet.
The hungry he repleniſhed
With all things that were good,
And through his power he made the rich
Oft times to want their food.

And calling to remembrance
His mercy every deal,
Hath holpen up aſſiſtantly
His ſervant Iſrael.
According to his promiſe made
To Abraham before,
And to his ſeed ſucceſſively,
To ſtand for evermore.

The ſong of *Simeon*, called *Nunc dimittis.*



OLord becauſe my hearts deſire Hath



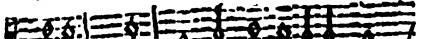
wiſhed long to ſee My onely Lord and Sa-

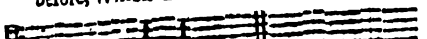
viour,

Digitized by Google

viour, Thy Sonne before I die: The joy

and health of all mankinde, Desired long

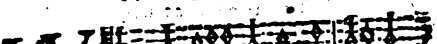

before, Which now is come into the world,

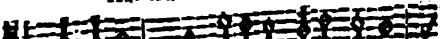

Of mercy bringing store:

Thou sufferest thy servant now
In peace for to depart,
According to thy holy word,
Which lighteneth my heart.
Because mine eyes which thou hast made
To give my body light,
Have now beheld thy saving health,
Which is the Lord of might.

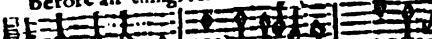
Whom thou mercifully hast set,
Of thine abundant grace,
In open sight and visible
Before all peoples face,
The Gentiles to illuminate,
And Satan overquell,
And eke to be the glory of
Thy people Israel.

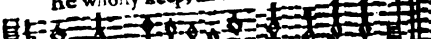
The symbole or creed of *Athanasius*, called *Quicunque vult.*


What man soever he be that salvation


will attain, The catholick belief he must

before all things retain. Which faith unless


he wholly keep, and undefiledly, Without


all doubt, eternally he shall be sure to die.

The catholick belief is this,
that God we worship one
In trinity, and trinity
in unity alone:
So as we neither do confound
the persons of the three,
Nor yet the substance whole of one
in sunder parted be.

One person of the Father is,
another of the Sonne,
Another person proper of
the holy Ghost alone.
Of Father, Sonne, and holy Ghost,
but one the Godhead is:
Like glory, coeternall eke
the majestie likewise.

Such as the Father is, such is
the Sonne in each degree:
And such also we do beleeve
the holy Ghost to be.
Uncreate is the Father, and
uncreate is the Sonne,
The holy Ghost uncreate, so
uncreate is each one.

Incomprehensible Father is,
incomprehensible Sonne,
And comprehensible also is
the holy Ghost of none,
The Father is eternall, and
the Sonne eternall so,
And in like sort eternall is
the holy Ghost also.

And yet though we beleeve that each
of these eternall be:
Yet there but one eternall is,
and not eternals three.
As ne incomprehensible we,
ne yet uncreate three,
But one incomprehensible, one
uncreate hold to be.

Almighty so the Father is,
the Sonne Almighty so,
And in like sort Almighty is
the holy Ghost also.
And albeit that every one
of these Almighty be;
Yet there but one Almighty is,
and not Almighties three.

The Father God is, God the Sonne,
God holy Ghost also:
Yet are there not three Gods in all,
but one God, and no mo.
So likewise Lord the Father is,
and Lord also the Sonne,
And Lord the holy Ghost; yet are
there not three Lords, but one.

For as we are compell'd to grant
by Christian verite,
Each of the persons by himself
both God and Lord to be:
So catholick religion
forbiddeth us alway,
That either Gods be three, or that
there Lords be three, to say.

Of none the Father is, ne made,
ne create, nor begot:
The Sonne is of the Father, not
create, ne made, but got:
The holy Ghost is of them both,
the Father and the Sonne;
Ne made, ne create, nor begot,
but doth proceed alone.

So we one Father hold, not three,
one Sonne also, not three:
One holy Ghost alone, and not
three holy Ghosts to be.
None in this trinity before
nor after other is:

Digitized by Google

Ne greater any then the reſt,
ne leſſer be likewiſe.

But every one among themſelves
of all the perſons three,
Together coeternall all,
and all coequall be.
So unity in trinity,
as ſaid it is before,
And trinity in unity
in all things we adore.

Therefore what man ſoever that
ſalvation will attain,
This faith touching the trinity
of force he muſt retain.
And needfull to eternall life
it is, that every wight
Of the incarnating of Chriſt
our Lord beleeve aright.

For this the right faith is, that we
beleeve, and eke do know,
That Chriſt our Lord the Sonne of God
is God and man alſo.
God of his Fathers ſubſtance got
before the world began,
And of his mothers ſubſtance born,
in world a very man.

Both perfect God and perfect man
in one, one Jeſus Chriſt:
That doth of reaſonable ſoul
and humane fleſh ſubſiſt.
Touching his Godhead, equall with
his Father God is he:
Touching his manhood, lower then
his Father in degree.

Who though he be both very God
and very man alſo:
Yet is he but one Chriſt alone,
and is not perſons two.
One, not by turning of Godhead
into the fleſh of man;
But by taking manhood to God,
this being one began.

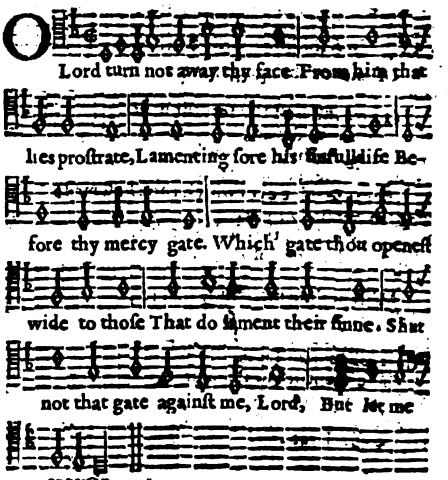
All one, not by confounding of
the ſubſtance into one;
But onely by the unity
that is of one perſon.
For as the reaſonable ſoul
and fleſh but one man is:
So in one perſon God and man
is but one Chriſt likewiſe.

Who ſuffered for to ſave us all,
to hell he did deſcend:
The third day roſe again from death,
to heaven he did aſcend.
He ſits at the right hand of God
th'Almighty Father there:
From thence to judge the quick and dead
again he ſhall appear.

At whoſe return all men ſhall riſe
with bodies now reſtor'd,
And of their own works they ſhall give
account unto the Lord.
And they into eternall life
ſhall go that have done well:
Who have done ill ſhall go into
eternall fire to dwell.

This is the catholick belief:
who doth not faithfully
Beleeve the ſame, without all doubt
he ſaved cannot be.
To Father, Sonne, and holy Ghoſt,
all glory be therefore:
As in beginning was, is now,
and ſhall be evermore.

The lamentation of a ſinner.



And call me not to mine account,
How I have lived here:
For then I know right well, O Lord,
How vile I ſhall appear.
I need not to confeſſe my life,
I am ſure thou canſt tell:
What I have been, and what I am,
I know thou knoweſt it well.

O Lord thou knoweſt what things be paſt,
And eke the things that be:
Thou knoweſt alſo what is to come,
Nothing is hid from thee.
Before the heavens and earth were made,
Thou knoweſt what things were then,
As all things elſe that have been ſince
Among the ſonnes of men.

And can the things that I have done
Be hidden from thee then?
Nay, nay, thou knoweſt them all, O Lord,
Where they were done, and when.
Wherefore with tears I come to thee
To beg and to intreat,
Even as the childe that hath done ill,
And feareth to be beat.

So come I to thy mercy gate,
Where mercy doth abound,
Requiring mercy for my ſinne,
To heal my deadly wound.
O Lord, I need not to repeat
What I do beg or crave:
Thou knoweſt (O Lord) before I aſk
The thing that I would have.

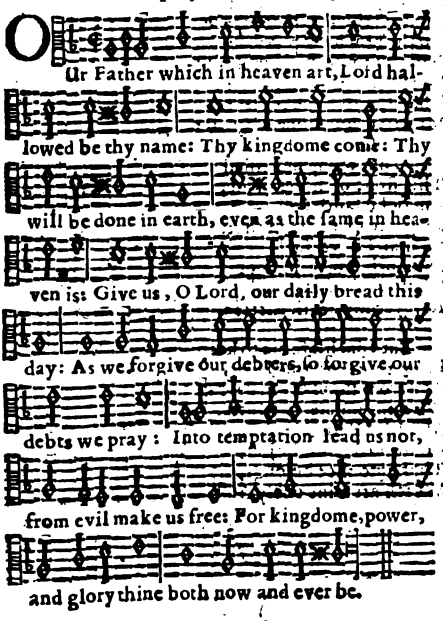
Mercy

Digitized by Google

The Lords Prayer.

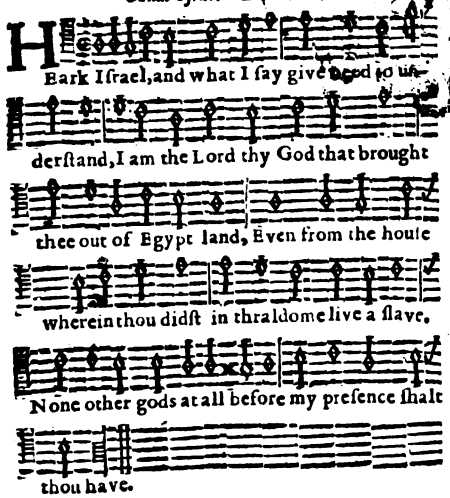
Mercy, good Lord, mercy I ask,
This is the totall summe:
For mercy (Lord) is all my suit,
Lord let thy mercie come.

The Lords prayer, or *Pater noster.*



The ten Commandments.

Audi Israel. Exod. xx.



No manner graven image shalt
thou make at all to thee;
Nor any figure like by thee
shall counterfeited be,
Of any thing in heaven above,
nor in the earth below,
Nor in the waters beneath the earth:
to them thou shalt not bow,

The ten commandments.

Nor shalt them serve: the Lord thy God,
a jealous God am I,
That punish parents faults unto
the third and fourth degree,
Upon their children that me hate:
and mercy do display
To thousands of such as me love,
and my precepts obey.

The name thou of the Lord thy God
in vain shalt never use:
For him that takes his name in vain
the Lord will not excuse.
Remember that thou holy keep
the sacred sabbath day:
Six dayes thou labour shalt, and do
thy needfull works always:

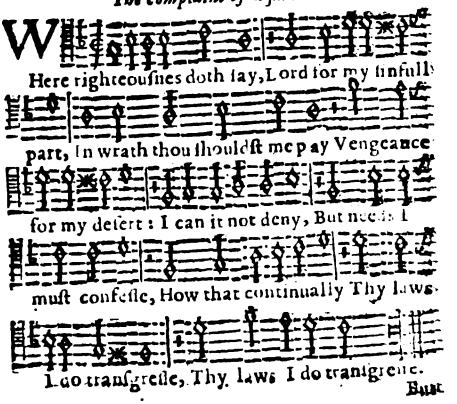
The seventh day is set by the Lord
thy God to rest upon;
No work then shalt thou do in it,
ne thou, nor yet thy sonne,
Thy daughter, servant, nor thy maid,
thine ox, nor yet thine asse,
Nor stranger that within thy gates
hath his abiding place:

For in six dayes God heaven and earth,
and all therein did make,
And after those his rest he did
upon the seventh day take.
Wherefore he blest the day that he
for resting did ordain,
And sacred to himself alone
appointed to remain.

Yeeld honour to thy parents, that
prolong'd thy dayes may be
Upon the land the which the Lord
thy God hath given thee.
Thou shalt not murder. Thou shalt not
commit adultery.
Thou shalt not steal. Nor witnesse false
against thy neighbour be.

Thou shalt not covet house that to
thy neighbour doth belong:
Ne covet shalt in having of
his wife to do him wrong:
Nor his man-servant, nor his maid,
nor ox, nor asse of his,
Nor any other thing that to
thy neighbour proper is.

The complaint of a sinner.



But

Digitized by Google

But if it be thy will
With ſinners to contend,
Then all thy flock ſhall ſpill,
And be loſt without end.
For who lives here ſo right,
That rightly he can ſay,
He ſinnes not in thy ſight
Full oft and every day?

The ſcripture plain tells me,
The righteous man offendeth
Seven times a day to thee,
Whereon thy wrath dependeth:
So that the righteous man
Doth walk in no ſuch path,
But he falls now and then
In danger of thy wrath.

Then ſith the caſe ſo ſtands,
That even the man right wiſe
Falls oft in ſinfull bands,
Whereby thy wrath may riſe;
Lord, I that am unjuſt,
And righteouſneſſe none have,
Whereto then ſhall I truſt
My ſinfull ſoul to ſave?

But truly to that poſt
Whereto I cleave and ſhall,
Which is thy mercy moſt,
Lord, let thy mercy fall:
And mitigate thy mood,
Or elſe we periſh all,
The price of this thy bloud,
Wherein mercy I call.

The ſcripture doth declare
No drop of bloud in thee,
But that thou didſt not ſpare
To ſhed each drop for me.
Now let thoſe drops moſt ſweet
So moiſt my heart ſo drie,
That I with ſinne repleat,
May live, and ſinne may die.

That being mortified
This ſinne of mine in me,
I may be ſanctified
By grace of thine in thee.
So that I never fall
Into ſuch mortall ſinne,
That my foes infernall
Rejoyce my death therein.

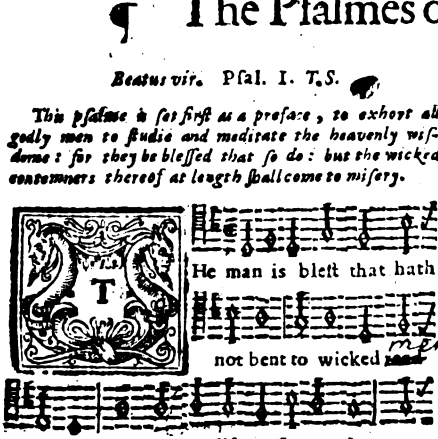
But vouchſafe me to keep
From thoſe infernall foes,
And from that lake ſo deep,
Whereas no mercy growes.
And I ſhall ſing the ſongs
Confirmed with the juſt,
That unto thee belongs,
Which art mine onely truſt.

Digitized by Google

¶ The Pſalmes of DAVID in metre.

Beatus vir. Pſal. I. T. S.

This pſalme is ſet firſt as a preface, to exhort all godly men to ſtudie and meditate the heavenly wiſdome: for they be bleſſed that ſo do: but the wicked contemners thereof at length ſhall come to miſery.



3 He ſhall be like the tree that grows
faſt by the rivers ſide,
Which bringeth forth moſt pleaſant fruit
in his due time and tide.
Whoſe leaf ſhall never fade nor fall,
but flouriſh ſtill and ſtand:
Even ſo all things ſhall proſper well,
that this man takes in hand.

4 So ſhall not the ungodly men,
they ſhall be nothing ſo:
But as the duſt which from the earth
the winde drives to and fro.
5 Therefore ſhall not the wicked men
in judgement ſtand upright:
Nor yet the ſinners with the juſt
ſhall come in place or ſight.

6 For why? the way of godly men
unto the Lord is known:
And eke the way of wicked men
ſhall quite be overthrown.

Quare fremuerunt. Pſal. II. T. S.

David rejoyceth that albeit enemies and worldly power rage, God will advance his kingdome, even to the farthest end of the world: therefore he exhorteth princes humbly to ſubmit themſelves under the ſame. Herein is ſignified Chriſt and his kingdome.

Sing this at the firſt pſalme.

WHy did the Gentiles tumults raiſe,
what rage was in their braine?
Why did the Jewiſh people muſe,
ſeeing all is but vain?
2 The kings and rulers of the earth
conſpire and are all bent
Againſt the Lord and Chriſt his Sonne,
which he among us ſent.

3 Shall we be bound to them, ſay they?
let all their bonds be broke:
And of their doctrine and their law
let us reject the yoke.
4 But he that in the heaven dwells,
their doings will deride:
And make them all as mocking ſtocks,
throughout the world to wide.

5 For in his wrath the Lord will ſay
to them upon a day:
And in his fury trouble them,
and then the Lord will ſay,
6 I have anointed him my king
upon my holy hill:
I will therefore (Lord) preach thy law,
and eke declare thy will.

7 For in this wiſe the Lord himſelf
did ſay to me I wot,
Thou art my dear and onely Sonne,
to day I thee begot.
8 All people I will give to thee
as heirs at thy requeſt:
The ends and coaſts of all the earth
by thee ſhall be poſſeſt.

9 Thou ſhalt them bruiſe even with a mace,
as men under foot trod:
And as the potters ſherds ſhalt break
them with an iron rod.
10 Now ye, O kings and rulers all,
be wiſe therefore and learn'd,
By whom the matters of the world
be judged and diſcern'd.

11 See that ye ſerve the Lord above
in trembling and in feare
See that with reverence ye rejoyce
to him in like manner.
12 See that ye kiſſe and eke embrace
his bleſſed Sonne, I ſay,

Leſt

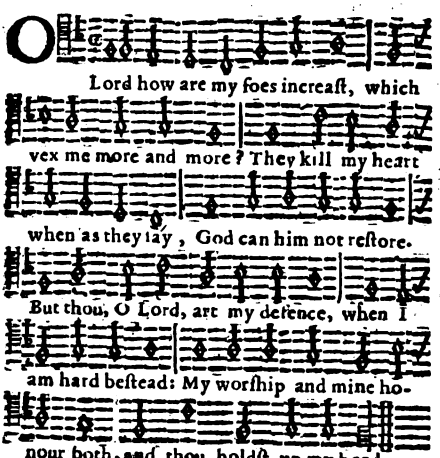
Digitized by Google

Leſt in his wrath ye ſuddenly
perish in the mid-way.

13 If once his wrath never ſo ſmall
ſhall kindle in his breast:
O then all they that truſt in Christ,
shall happy be and bleſt.

Domine quid. Pſal. III. *T. S.*

David driven out of his kingdome by his ſonne Abſalom, was greatly tormented in minde for his ſinne. Therefore he calleth upon God, and is bold in his promiſes againſt the terrour both of enemies and preſent death. Then he rejoyceth for the victory given to him and the church, over their enemies.



4 Then with my voice upon the Lord
I did both call and cry:
And he out of his holy hill
did heare me by and by.
5 I laid me down, and quietly
I ſlept and roſe again:
For why? I know aſſuredly
the Lord will me ſuſtain.

6 If ten thouſand had hem'd me in,
I could not be afraid:
For thou art ſtill my Lord and God,
my Saviour and mine aid.
Riſe up therefore, ſave me my God,
for now to thee I call:
7 For thou haſt broke the cheeks and teeth
of theſe wicked men all.

8 Salvation onely doth belong
to thee, O Lord, above:
Thou doſt beſtow upon thy folk
thy bleſſing and thy love.

Cùm invocarem. Pſal. IIII. *T. S.*

David perſecuted by Saul, calleth upon God with aſſured truſt, reproveth his enemies for reſiſting his dominion, and preferreth the favour of God before all treaſure.

Sing this as the 3 pſalme.

O God that art my righteouſneſſe,
Lord heare me when I call:
Thou haſt ſet me at libertie,
when I was bound and thrall.

2 Have mercy (Lord) therefore on me,
and grant me my requeſt:
For unto thee unceſſantly
to cry I will not reſt.

3 O mortall men how long will ye
my glory thus deſpiſe?
Why wander ye in vanity,
and follow after lies?
4 Know ye that good and godly men
the Lord doth take and chuſe:
And when to him I make my plaint,
he doth me not refuſe.

5 Sinne not but ſtand in aw therefore,
examine well your heart:
And in your chamber quietly
ſee you your ſelves convert.
6 Offer to God the ſacrifice
of righteouſneſſe, I ſay:
And look that in the living Lord
you put your truſt alway.

7 The greater ſort crave worldly goods,
and riches do embrace:
But Lord grant us thy countenance,
thy favour and thy grace.
8 For thou thereby ſhalt make my heart
more joyfull and more glad,
Then they that of their corn and wine
full great increaſe have had.

9 In peace therefore lie down will I
taking my reſt and ſleep:
For thou onely wilt me, O Lord,
alone in ſafety keep.

Verba mea auribus. Pſal. V. *T. S.*

David perſecuted by Doeg and Achitophel, Sauls flatterers, calleth upon God to puniſh their malice. Then aſſured of ſucceſſe, he conceiveth comfort.

Sing this as the 3 pſalme.

INcline thine eares unto my words,
O Lord my plaint conſider:
2 And heare my voice my King, my God,
to thee I make my prayer.
3 Heare me betime, Lord tarry not,
for I will have reſpect,
My prayer early in the morn
to thee for to direct.

4 And I will truſt through patience
in thee my God alone:
Thou art not pleas'd with wickedneſſe,
and ill with thee dwells none.
5 And in thy ſight ſhall never ſtand
theſe furious fools, O Lord:
Vain workers of iniquitie
thou haſt alwayes abhorr'd.

6 The liers and the flatterers
thou ſhalt deſtroy them than:
And God will hate the bloud-thirſty,
and the deceitfull man.
7 Therefore will I come to thine houſe,
truſting upon thy grace:
And reverently will worſhip thee
toward thine holy place.

8 Lord lead me in thy righteouſneſſe,
for to confound my foes:
And eke the way that I ſhall walk,
before my face diſcloſe.

9 For

Digitized by Google

9 For in their mouthes there is no truth,
their heart is foul and vain:
Their throat an open ſepulchre,
their tongues do gloſe and fain.

10 Deſtroy their falſe conſpiracies,
that they may come to nought:
Subvert them in their heaps of ſinne,
which have rebellion wrought.
11 But thoſe that put their truſt in thee,
let them be glad alwayes:
And render thanks for thy defence,
and give thy name the praiſe.

12 For thou with favour wilt increaſe
the juſt and righteous ſtill:
And with thy grace, as with a ſhield,
defend him from all ill.

Domine ne in furore. Pſal. VI. T. S.

David for his ſinnes felt Gods hand, and conceived the horrour of everlaſting death. Therefore he deſireth forgiveneſſe, and not to die in Gods indignation. Then ſuddenly feeling Gods mercy, he rebuketh his enemies, who rejoyced at his affliction.

Sing this as the firſt pſalme.

LOrd in thy wrath reprove me not,
though I deſerve thine ire:
Ne yet correct me in thy rage,
O Lord, I thee deſire.
2 For I am weak, therefore O Lord,
of mercy me forbear:
And heal me (Lord) for why? thou knowſt
my bones do quake for fear.

3 My ſoul is troubled very ſore,
and vexed vehemently:
But (Lord) how long wilt thou delay
to cure my miſery?
4 Lord turn thee to thy wonted grace,
my ſilly ſoul up take:
O ſave me, not for my deſerts,
but for thy mercies ſake.

5 For why? no man among the dead
remembreth thee one whit:
Or who ſhall worſhip thee, O Lord,
in the infernall pit?
6 So grievous is my plaint and mone,
that I wax wondrous faint:
All the night long I waſh my bed
with tears of my complaint.

7 My ſight is dimme, and waxeth old
with anguiſh of my heart,
For fear of thoſe that be my foes,
and would my ſoul ſubvert.
8 But now away from me all ye
that work iniquitie:
For why? the Lord hath heard the voice
of my complaint and cry.

9 He heard not onely the requeſt
and prayer of my heart;
But it received at my hands,
and took it in good part.
10 And now my foes that vexed me
the Lord will ſoon defame:
And ſuddenly confound them all,
to their rebuke and ſhame.

Domine Deus meus. Pſal. VII. T. S.

David falſly accuſed by Chus Sauls kinſman, calleth to God to be his defender. Firſt, for that his conſcience did not accuſe him of any evil toward Saul; next, that it touched Gods glory to award ſentence againſt the wicked: and ſo upon Gods mercies and promiſes he waxeth bold, threatning that it ſhall fall on their own neck, that which his enemies purpoſed for others.

Sing this as the third pſalme.

O Lord my God, I put my truſt
and confidence in thee:
Save me from them that me purſue,
and eke deliver me.
2 Leſt like a lion he me tear
and rend in pieces ſmall,
While there is none to ſuccour me
and rid me out of thrall.

3 O Lord my God, if I have done
the thing that is not right,
Or elſe if I be found in fault,
or guilty in thy ſight:
4 Or to my friend rewarded ill,
or left him in diſtreſſe,
Which me purſu'd moſt cruelly,
and hated me cauſeleſſe:

5 Then let my foes purſue my ſoul,
and eke my life down thruſt
Unto the earth, and alſo lay
mine honour in the duſt.
6 Start up (O Lord) now in thy wrath,
and put my foes to pain:
Perform the kingdome promiſed
to me which wrong ſuſtain.

7 Then ſhall great nations come to thee,
and know thee by this thing,
If thou declare, for love of them,
thy ſelf as Lord and King.
8 And as thou art of all men judge,
O Lord now judge thou me
According to my righteouſneſſe,
and mine integritie.

The ſecond part.

9 Lord ceaſe the hate of wicked men,
and be the juſt mans guide:
10 By whom the ſecrets of all hearts
are ſearched and deſcride.
11 I take my help to come of God
in all my pain and ſmart,
That doth preſerve all thoſe that be
of pure and perfect heart.

12 The juſt man and the wicked both
God judgeth by his power:
So that he feels his mighty hand
even every day and houre.
13 Except he change his minde, I die:
for even as he ſhould ſmite,
He whets his ſword, his bow he bends,
aiming where he may hit.

14 And doth prepare his mortall darts,
his arrows keen and ſharp,
For them that do me perſecute,
while he doth miſchief warp.
15 But lo, though he in travail be
of his deviliſh forecaſt:

And

Digitized by Google

And of his mischief once conceiv'd,
yet brings forth nought at last.

16 He digs a ditch and delves it deep,
in hope to hurt his brother:
But he shall fall into the pit
that he digg'd up for other.
17 Thus wrong returneth to the hurt
of him in whom it bred,
And all the mischief that he wrought
shall fall upon his head.

18 I will give thanks to God therefore
that judgeth righteously,
And with my song will praise the name
of him that is most high.

Domine Dominus noster. Psal. VIII. *T.S.*

The prophet considering the excellent liberality and fatherly providence of God towards man, whom he made as it were a God over all his works, giveth thanks, and is astonied with the admiration of the same.

Sing this at the third psalme.

O God our Lord, how wonderfull
are thy works every where,
Whose fame surmounts in dignitie
above the heavens clear!
2 Even by the mouth of sucking babes
thou wilt confound thy foes:
For in those babes thy might is seen,
thy graces they disclose.

3 And when I see the heavens high,
the works of thine own hand;
The sunne, the moon, and all the starres,
in order as they stand:
4 What thing is man (Lord) think I then,
that thou dost him remember?
Or what is mans posterity,
that thou dost it consider?

5 For thou hast made him little lesse
then angels in degree:
And thou hast crowned him also
with glory and dignitie.
6 Thou hast preferr'd him to be lord
of all thy works of wonder;
And at his feet hast set all things,
that he should keep them under.

7 As sheep, and neat, and all beasts else,
that in the fields do feed:
8 Fowls of the aire, fish in the sea,
and all that therein breed.
9 Therefore must I say once again
O God that art our Lord,
How famous and how wonderfull
are thy works through the world!

Confitebor tibi Domine. Psal. IX. *T.S.*

David giveth thanks for his manifold victories received, desireth the same wonted help again, against his new enemies, and their malicious arrogancy to be destroyed.

Sing this at the third psalme.

With heart and mouth unto the Lord
will I sing laud and praise:
And speak of all thy wondrous works,
and them declare alwayes.
2 I will be glad and much rejoyce
in thee, O God most high:
And make my songs extoll thy name
abov. the starry skie.

3 For that my foes are driven back
and turned unto flight:
They fall down flat and are destroy'd
by thy great power and might.
4 Thou hast revenged all my wrong,
my grief and all my grudge:
Thou dost with justice heare my cause,
most like a righteous judge.

5 Thou dost rebuke the heathen folk,
and wicked so confound,
That afterward the memory
of them cannot be found.
6 My foes thou hast made good dispatch,
and all their towns destroy'd:
Thou hast their fame with them defac'd,
through all the world so wide.

7 Know thou, that he which is above,
for evermore shall reigne,
And in the seat of equity
true judgement will maintain.
8 With justice he will keep and guide
the world and every wight:
And so will yeeld with equity
to every man his right.

9 He is protectour of the poore
what time they be oppresst
He is in all adversitie
their refuge and their rest.
10 And they that know thy holy name
therefore shall trust in thee:
For thou forsakest not their suit
in their necessity.

The second part.

11 Sing psalmes therefore unto the Lord
that dwells in Sion hill:
Publish among all nations
his noble acts and will.
12 For he is mindfull of the bloud
of those that be oppresst:
Forgetting not th' afflicted heart
that seeks to him for rest.

13 Have mercy (Lord) on me poore wretch,
whose enemies still remain:
Which from the gates of death are wont
to raise me up again.
14 In Sion that I might set forth
thy praise with heart and voice,
And that in thy salvation, Lord,
my soul might still rejoyce.

15 The heathen stick fast in the pit
that they themselves prepar'd,
And in the net that they did set
their own feet fast are snar'd.
16 God shews his judgements, which were good
for every man to mark,
When as ye see the wicked man
lie trapt in his own wark.

17 The wicked and deceitfull men
go down to hell for ever,
And all the people of the world
that will not God remember.
18 But sure the Lord will not forget
the poore mans grief and pain:
The patient people never look
for help of God in vain.

19 O Lord arise, lest men prevail
that be of worldly might:

Digitized by Google

And

And let the heathen folk receive
their judgement in thy sight.
20 Lord strike such terrour, fear, and dread,
into the hearts of them,
That they may know assuredly
they be but mortall men.

Utquid Domine. Psal. X. *T. S.*

He complaineth of all the wrongs which worldly men use, because of their prosperity; who therefore without all fear of God think they may do all things uncontrolled. He calleth for remedy against such, and is comforted with the hope thereof.

Sung this as the third psalme.

WHat is the cause that thou, O Lord,
art now so farre from thine,
And keepest close thy countenance
from us this troublous time?
2 The poore do perish by the proud
and wicked mens desire:
Let them be taken in the craft
that they themselves conspire.

3 For in the lust of his own heart
th' ungodly doth delight:
So doth the wicked praise himself,
and doth the Lord despight.
4 He is so proud that right and wrong
he setteth all apart:
Nay, nay, there is no God, saith he,
for thus he thinks in heart.

5 Because his wayes do prosper still,
he doth thy laws neglect:
And with a blast doth puff against
such as would him correct.
6 Tush, tush, saith he, I have no dread
lest mine estate should change:
And why? for all adversitie
to him is very strange.

7 His mouth is full of cursednesse,
of fraud, deceit, and guile:
Under his tongue doth mischief sit,
and travail all the while.
8 He lieth hid in wayes and holes
to slay the innocent:
Against the poore that passe him by
his cruel eyes are bent.

9 And like a lion privily
lies lurking in his den,
If he may snare them in his net,
to spoil poore simple men.
10 And for the nonce full craftily
he croucheth down, I say:
11 So are great heaps of poore men made
by his strong power his prey.

The second part.

12 Tush, God forgetteth this, saith he,
therefore I may be bold:
His countenance is cast aside,
he doth it not behold.
13 Arise, O Lord, O God in whom
the poore mans hope doth rest:
Lift up thy hand, forget not, Lord,
the poore that be oppresst.

14 What blasphemy is this to thee,
Lord, dost thou not abhorre it,
To heare the wicked in their heart
say, Tush, thou car'st not for it?
15 But thou seest all their wickednesse,
and well dost understand.
16 That friendlesse and poore fatherlesse
are left into thy hand.

17 Of wicked and malicious men
then break the power for ever,
That they with their iniquitie
may perish altogether.
18 The Lord shall reigne for evermore
as King and God alone,
And he will chase the heathen folk
out of the land each one.

19 Thou hear'st, O Lord, the poore mens plaint,
their prayers and request:
Their hearts thou wilt confirm, untill
thine eares to heare be prest:
20 To judge the poore and fatherlesse,
and help them to their right,
That they may be no more oppresst
by men of worldly might.

In Domino confido. Psal. XI. *T. S.*

This psalme sheweth, first, what assaults of temptation, and anguish of minde he sustained in persecution: next, he rejoyceth that God sent him succour in necessity, declaring his justice, as well in governing the good and wicked men, as the whole world.

Sung this as the third psalme.

I Trust in God, how dare ye then
say thus my soul untill,
Fly hence as fast as any fowl,
and hide you in your hill?
2 Behold, the wicked bend their bows,
and make their arrows prest
To shoot in secret, and to hurt
the sound and harmlesse breast.

3 Of worldly hope all stayes were shrunk,
and clearly brought to nought:
Alas! the just and righteous man,
what evil hath he wrought?
4 But he that in his temple is
most holy and most high,
And in the heavens hath his seat
of royall majestie,

The poore and simple mans estate
considereth in his minde,
And searcheth out full narrowly
the manners of mankinde:
5 And with a chearfull countenance
the righteous man will use:
But in his heart he doth abhorre
all such as mischief muse.

6 And on the sinners casteth snares
as thick as any rain,
Fire and brimstone, and whirlwindes thick
appointed for their pain.
7 Ye see then how a righteous God
doth righteousnesse embrace,
And to the just and upright men
shews forth his pleasant face.

Salvum me fac. Psal. XII. *T. S.*

The prophet seeing the miserable decay of all good order, desireth God speedily to send reformation. Then comforted with the assurance of Gods help and promises, concludeth, that when all orders are most corrupted, then God will deliver his.

Sing this as the third psalme.

HElp (Lord) for good and godly men
do perish and decay:
And faith and truth from worldly men
is parted clean away.

2 Whoso

2 Whoſo doth with his neighbour talk,
his talk is all but vain:
For every man bethinketh how
to flatter, lie, and feigne.

3 But flattering and deceitfull lips,
and tongues that be ſo ſtout
To ſpeak proud words and make great brags,
the Lord ſoon cuts them out.
4 For they ſay ſtill, We will prevail,
our tongues ſhall us extoll:
Our tongues are ours, we ought to ſpeak;
what Lord ſhall us controll?

5 But for the great complaint and cry
of poore and men oppreſt,
Ariſe will *I* now, ſaith the Lord,
and them reſtore to reſt.
6 Gods word is like to ſilver pure,
that from the earth is tride,
And hath no leſſe then ſeven times
in fire been purifide.

7 Now ſith thy promiſe is to help,
Lord keep thy promiſe then:
And ſave us now and evermore
from this ill kinde of men.
8 For now the wicked world is full
of miſchiefs manifold,
When vanity with worldly men
ſo highly is extold.

Vſqueque Domine. Pſal. XIII. *T. S.*

David as it were overcome with afflictions, flieth to God his onely refuge: and encouraged through Gods promiſes, he conceiveth confidence againſt the extreme horrours of death.

Sing this as the third pſalme.

HOw long wilt thou forget me, Lord,
ſhall I ne're be remembred?
How long wilt thou thy viſage hide,
as though thou wert offended?
2 In heart and minde how long ſhall I
with care tormented be?
How long eke ſhall my deadly foe
thus triumph over me?

3 Behold me now, my Lord my God,
and heare me ſore oppreſt:
Lighten mine eyes, leſt that I ſleep
as one by death poſſeſt:
4 Leſt that mine enemie ſay to me,
behold, I do prevail:
Leſt they alſo that hate my ſoul,
rejoyce to ſee me quail.

5 But from thy mercy and goodneſſe
my hope ſhall never ſtart:
In thy relief and ſaving health
right glad ſhall be my heart.
6 I will give thanks unto the Lord,
and praiſes to him ſing:
Becauſe he hath heard my requeſt,
and granted my wiſhing.

Dixit inſipiens. Pſal. XIIII. *T. S.*

He deſcribeth the wickedneſſe of men growne to ſuch licentiouſneſſe, that God was brought to utter contempt: for which, albeit he was greatly grieved, yet perſwaded that God would redreſſe it, he comforted.

Sing this as the third pſalme.

THere is no God, as fooliſh men
affirm in their mad mood:
Their drifts are all corrupt and vain,
not one of them doth good.
2 The Lord beheld from heaven high
the whole race of mankinde,
And ſaw not one that ſought indeed
the living God to finde.

3 They went all wide and were corrupt,
and truly there was none
That in the world did any good,
I ſay there was not one.
4 Is all their judgement ſo farre loſt,
that all work miſchief ſtill,
Eating my people even as bread,
not one to ſeek Gods will?

5 When they thus rage, then ſuddenly
great fear on them ſhall falſt
For God doth love the righteous men,
and will maintain them all.
6 Ye mock the doings of the poore,
to their reproch and ſhame:
Becauſe they put their truſt in God,
and call upon his name.

7 But who ſhall give thy people health,
and when wilt thou fulfill
Thy promiſe made to Iſrael
from out of Sion hill?
8 Even when thou ſhalt reſtore again
ſuch as were captive led;
Then Jacob ſhall therein rejoyce,
and Iſrael ſhall be glad.

Domine quis. Pſal. XV. *T. S.*

Here is taught why God choſe the Jews to be his peculiar people, and placed his temple among them; which was, that they by living uprightly, might witneſſe that they were his ſpeciall and holy people.

Sing this as the third pſalme.

O Lord within thy tabernacle
who ſhall inhabit ſtill?
Or whom wilt thou receive to dwell
in thy moſt holy hill?
2 The man whoſe life is uncorrupt,
whoſe works are juſt and ſtraight:
Whoſe heart doth think the very truth,
whoſe tongue ſpeaks no deceit.

3 Nor to his neighbour doth none ill
in body, goods, or name,
Nor willingly doth move falſe tales,
which might empair the ſame.
4 That in his heart regardeth not
malicious wicked men:
But thoſe that love and fear the Lord,
he maketh much of them.

5 His oath and all his promiſes
that keepeth faithfully,
Although he make his covenant ſo
that he doth loſe thereby.
9 That putteth not to uſury
his money and his coin,
Ne for to hurt the innocent
doth bribe, or elſe purloyn.

7 Whoſo doth all things as you ſee
that here is to be done,
Shall never periſh in this world
nor in the world to come.

Con-

Digitized by Google

Conſerua me. Pſal. XVI. T. S.

David prayeth to God for ſuccour, not for his works, but for his faiths ſake, proteſting that he hateth all idolatry, taking God onely for his comfort and felicity, who ſuffereth his to lack nothing.

Sing this as the 3 pſalme.

LOrd keep me, for I truſt in thee,
and do confeſſe indeed,
Thou art my God, and of my goods
O Lord thou haſt no need.
2 I give my goods unto the ſaints
that in the world do dwell,
And namely to the faithfull flock
in vertue that excell.

3 They ſhall heap ſorrows on their heads,
which run as they were mad
To offer to the idol gods,
alas it is too bad.
4 As for their bloudy ſacrifice
and offerings of that ſort,
I will not touch, nor yet thereof
my lips ſhall make report.

5 For why? the Lord the portion is
of mine inheritance:
And thou art he that doſt maintain
my rent, my lot, my chance.
6 The place wherein my lot did fall,
in beauty did excell:
Mine heritage aſſign'd to me
doth pleaſe me wondrous well.

7 I thank the Lord that cauſed me
to underſtand the right:
For by his means my ſecret thoughts
do teach me every night.
8 I ſet the Lord ſtill in my ſight,
and truſt him over all:
For he doth ſtand on my right hand,
therefore I ſhall not fall.

9 Wherefore my heart and tongue alſo
do both rejoyce together:
My fleſh and body reſt in hope,
when I this thing conſider.
10 Thou wilt not leave my ſoul in grave,
for Lord thou loveſt me:
Nor yet wilt give thy holy one
corruption for to ſee.

11 But wilt me teach the way to life:
for all treaſure and ſtore
Of perfect joy are in thy face,
and power for evermore.

Exaudi Domine. Pſal. XVII. T. S.

Here he complaineth to God of the cruel pride and arrogancie of Saul, who raged without any cauſe: therefore he deſireth God to revenge his innocency, and deliver him.

Sing this as the 3 pſalme.

OLord give eare to my juſt cauſe,
attend when I complain:
And heare the prayer that I put forth
with lips that do not feign.

2 And let the judgement of my cauſe
proceed alwayes from thee:
And let thine eyes behold and clear
this my ſimplicitie.

3 Thou haſt well try'd me in the night,
and yet couldſt nothing finde
That I have ſpoken with my tongue
that was not in my minde.
4 As for the works of wicked men
and paths perverſe and ill,
For love of thy moſt holy name,
I have refrained ſtill.

5 Then in thy paths that be moſt pure
ſtay me (Lord) and preſerve:
That from the way wherein I walk
my ſteps may never ſwerve.
6 For I do call to thee, O Lord,
ſurely thou wilt me aid:
Then heare my prayer, and weigh right well
the words that I have ſaid.

7 O thou the ſaviour of all them
that put their truſt in thee,
Declare thy ſtrength on them that ſpurn
againſt thy majeſtie.
8 O keep me as thou wouldeſt keep
the apple of thine eye:
And under covert of thy wings
defend me ſecretly

The ſecond part.

9 From wicked men that trouble me
and daily me annoy,
And from my foes that go about
my ſoul for to deſtroy.
10 Which wallow in their worldly wealth,
ſo full and eke ſo fat,
That in their pride they do not ſpare
to ſpeak they care not what.

11 They lie in wait where I ſhould paſſe,
with craft me to confound:
And muſing miſchief in their mindes,
to caſt me to the ground.
12 Much like a lion greedily
that would his prey embrace:
Or lurking like a lions whelp
within ſome ſecret place.

13 Up Lord in haſt, prevent my foe,
and caſt him at thy feet:
Save thou my ſoul from the ill man,
and with thy ſword him ſmite.
14 Deliver me (Lord) by thy power
out of theſe tyrants hands:
Which now ſo long time reigned have,
and kept us in their bands.

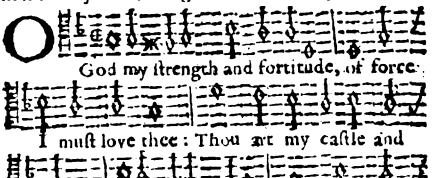
15 I mean from worldly men, to whom
all worldly goods are rife,
That have no hope nor part of joy,
but in this preſent life.
16 Thou of thy ſtore their bellies fill'ſt
with pleaſure to their minde:
Their children have enough, and leave
to theirs the reſt behinde.

17 But I ſhall with pure conſcience
behold thy gracious face:
So when I wake I ſhall be full
of thine image and grace.

Digitized by Google

Diligam te Dom. Psal. XVIII. T. S.

David giveth thanks entring into his kingdome, extolling the marvellous graces of God in his preservation: herein is the image of Christs kingdome, which shall conquer through Christ, by the unspeakable love of God, though all the world resist.



O God my strength and fortitude, of force
I must love thee: Thou art my castle and
defence in my necessitie. 2 My God, my
rock in whom I trust, the worker of my
wealth: My refuge, buckler, and my shield,
the horn of all my health.

3 When I sing laud unto the Lord
most worthy to be served,
Then from my foes I am right sure
that I shall be preserved.
4 The pangs of death did compasse me,
and bound me every where:
The flowing waves of wickednesse
did put me in great fear.

5 The slie and subtile snares of hell
were round about me set:
And for my death there was prepar'd
a deadly trapping net.
6 I thus beset with pain and grief,
did pray to God for grace:
And he forthwith did heare my plaint
out of his holy place.

7 Such is his power that in his wrath
he made the earth to quake,
Yea the foundation of the mount
of Basan for to shake.
8 And from his nostrils came a smoke
when kindled was his ire:
And from his mouth came kindled coals
of hot consuming fire.

9 The Lord descended from above,
and bowed the heavens high;
And underneath his feet he cast
the darknesse of the skie.
10 On cherubs and on cherubims
full royally he rode:
And on the wings of all the windes
came flying all abroad.

The second part.

11 And like a den most dark he made
his hid and secret place:
With waters black and airy clouds
environed he was.
12 But when the presence of his face
in brightnesse shall appear,
Then clouds consume, and in their stead
come hail and coals of fire.

13 The fiery dartes and thunder-bolts
dispersed them here and there:
And with his often lightenings
he puts them in great fear.
14 Lord, at thy wrath and threatnings,
and at thy chiding chear,
The springs and the foundations
of all the world appear.

15 And from above the Lord sent down
to fetch me from below,
And pluckt me out of waters great
that would me overflow.
16 And me deliver'd from my foes
that would have made me thrall:
Yea from such foes as were too strong
for me to deal withall.

17 They did prevent me to oppresse
in time of my great grief:
But yet the Lord was my defence,
my succour and relief.
18 He brought me forth in open place,
whereas I might be free,
And kept me safe, because he had
a favour unto me.

19 And as I was an innocent,
so did he me regard,
And to the cleanneſſe of my hands
he gave me my reward.
20 For that I walked in his wayes,
and in his paths have trod,
And have not wavered wickedly
against my Lord and God.

The third part.

21 But evermore I have respect
to his law and decree:
His statutes and commandements
I cast not out from me.
22 But pure and clean, and uncorrupt
appear'd before his face,
And did refrain from wickednesse
and sinne in any case.

23 The Lord therefore will me reward,
as I have done aright:
And to the cleanneſſe of my hands,
appearing in his sight.
24 For (Lord) with him that holy is
wilt thou be holy too,
And with the good and vertuous men
right vertuously wilt do.

25 And to the loving and elect
thy love thou wilt reserve:
And thou wilt use the wicked men
as wicked men deserve.
26 For thou dost save the simple folk
in trouble when they lie,
And dost bring down the countenance
of them that look full high.

27 The Lord will light my candle so
that it shall shine full bright:
The Lord my God will make also
my darknesse to be light.
28 For by thy help an host of men
discomfit (Lord) I shall:
By thee I scale and overleap
the strength of any wall.

29 Unspotted are the wayes of God,
his word is purely try'd:
He is a sure defence to such
as in his faith abide.

30 For

Digitized by Google

30 For who is God except the Lord?
for other there is none:
Or elſe who is omnipotent,
ſaving our God alone?

The fourth part.

31 The God that girdeth me with ſtrength,
is he that I do mean,
That all the wayes wherein I walk
did evermore keep cleen.
32 That made my feet like to the harts
in ſwiftneſſe of my pace,
And for my ſuretie brought me forth
into an open place.

33 He did in order put my hands
to battel and to fight:
To break in ſunder barres of braſſe
he gave mine arms the might.
34 Thou teacheſt me thy ſaving health,
thy right hand is my tower:
Thy love and familiaritie
doth ſtill increaſe my power.

35 And under me thou makeſt plain
the way where I ſhould walk,
So that my feet ſhall never ſlip
nor ſtumble at a balk.
36 And fiercely I purſue and take
my foes that me annoy'd:
And from the field do not return
till they be all deſtroy'd.

37 So I ſuppreſſe and wound my foes,
that they can riſe no more:
For at my feet they fall down flat,
I ſtrike them all ſo ſore.
38 For thou doſt gird me with thy ſtrength
to warre in ſuch a wiſe,
That they be all ſcattered abroad
that up againſt me riſe.

39 Lord thou haſt put into my hands
my mortall enemies yoke:
And all my foes thou doſt divide
in ſunder with thy ſtroke.
40 They call'd for help, but none gave eare,
nor holp them with relief:
Yea to the Lord they call'd for help,
yet heard he not their grief.

The fifth part.

41 And ſtill like duſt before the winde
I drive them under feet,
And ſweep them out like filthy clay
that ſticketh in the ſtreet.
42 Thou keep'ſt me from ſeditious folk,
that ſtill in ſtrife are led:
And thou doſt of the heathen folk
appoint me to be head.

43 A people ſtrange to me unknown,
and yet they ſhall me ſerve:
And at the firſt obey my word,
whereas mine own will ſwerve.
44 I ſhall be irkſome to mine own,
they will not ſee my light:
But wander wide out of the way,
and hide them out of ſight.

45 But bleſſed be the living Lord,
moſt worthy of all praiſe,
That is my rock and ſaving health,
praiſed be he alwayes.
46 For God it is that gave me power
revenged for to be:
And with his holy word ſubdu'd
the people unto me.

47 And from my foe delivered me,
and ſet me higher then thoſe
That cruel and ungodly were,
and up againſt me roſe.
48 And for this cauſe, O Lord my God,
to thee give thanks I ſhall,
And ſing out praiſes to thy name
among the Gentiles all.

49 That gaveſt great proſperitie
unto the king, I ſay,
To David thine anointed king,
and to his ſeed for ay.

Cœli enarrant. Pſal. XIX. T. S.

He moveth the faithfull to glorifie God by the workmanſhip, proportion, and ornaments of the heavens, and by the law wherein God is revealed familiarly to his choſen people.

Sing this as the third pſalme.

THe heavens and the firmament
do wondrouſly declare
The glory of God omnipotent,
his works and what they are.
2 The wondrous works of God appear
by every daves ſucceſſe:
The nights likewiſe which their race runne,
the ſelfſame thing expreſſe.

3 There is no language, tongue or ſpeech,
where their ſound is not heard:
In all the earth and coaſts thereof
their knowledge is conferr'd.
4 In them the Lord made for the ſunne
a place of great renown,
Who like a bridegroom readie trimm'd
doth from his chamber come.

5 And as a valiant champion,
who for to get a priſe,
With joy doth haſte to take in hand
ſome noble enterpriſe.
6 And all the ſkie from end to end
he compaſſeth about:
Nothing can hide it from his heat,
but he will finde it out.

7 How perfect is the law of God,
how is his covenant ſure,
Converting ſouls, and making wiſe
the ſimple and obſcure!
8 Juſt are the Lords commandements,
and glad both heart and mind;
His precepts pure, and giveth light
to eyes that be full blinde.

9 The fear of God is excellent,
and doth endure for ever:
The judgements of the Lord are true,
and righteous altogether.
10 And more to be embrac'd alway
then fined gold, I ſay:
The hony and the hony combe
are not ſo ſweet as they.

11 By them thy ſervant is forewarn'd
to have God in regard:
And in performance of the ſame
there ſhall be great reward.

Digitized by Google

12 But Lord, what earthly man doth know
the errours of his life?
Then cleanſe me from my ſecret ſinnes,
which are in me moſt rife.

13 And keep me that preſumptuous ſinnes
prevail not over me,
And ſo ſhall I be innocent,
and great offences flee.
14 Accept my mouth and eke my heart,
my words and thoughts each one:
For my redeemer and my ſtrength,
O Lord thou art alone.

Exaudiat te Dom. Pſal. XX. T. S.

The people pray to God to heare their king, and receive his ſacrifice which he offered before he went to battell againſt the Ammonites, declaring that the heathen put their truſt in horſes, but they truſt onely in his name: wherefore the other ſhall fall, but the king and his people ſhall ſtand.

Sing this as the 14 pſalme.

IN trouble and adverſitie
the Lord God heare thee ſtill,
The majeſtie of Jacobs God
defend thee from all ill;
2 And ſend thee from his holy place
his help at every need,
And ſo in Sion ſtabliſh thee,
and make thee ſtrong indeed.

3 Remembring well the ſacrifice
that now to him is done:
And ſo receive right thankfully
thy burnt-offerings each one.
4 According to thy hearts deſire
the Lord grant unto thee,
And all thy counſel and device
full well perform may he.

5 We ſhall rejoyce when thou us ſav'ſt
and our banners diſplay
Unto the Lord, which thy requeſts
fulfilled hath alway.
6 The Lord will his anointed ſave,
I know well, by his grace,
And ſend him help by his right hand
out of his holy place.

7 In chariots ſome put confidence,
and ſome in horſes truſt:
But we remember God our Lord,
that keepeth promiſe juſt.
8 They fall down flat, but we do riſe
and ſtand up ſtedfaſtly:
9 Now ſave and help us, Lord and King,
on thee when we do cry.

Domine in virtute. Pſal. XXI. T. S.

David in the perſon of the people praiſeth God for the victory given them againſt the Syrians and Ammonites, 2. Sam. 10. wherein he was crowned with the crown of the king of Ammon, 2. Sam. 12. and indued with the manifold bleſſings of God.

Sing this as the 18 pſalme.

O Lord how joyfull is the king
in thy ſtrength and thy power!
How vehemently doth he rejoyce
in thee his Saviour!
2 For thou haſt given unto him
his godly hearts deſire:
To him nothing thou haſt deny'd
of that he did require.

3 Thou didſt prevent him with thy gifts
and bleſſings manifold,
And thou haſt ſet upon his head
a crown of perfect gold.
4 And when he asked life of thee,
thereof thou mad'ſt him ſure
To have long life, yea ſuch a life
as ever ſhall endure.

5 Great is his glory by thy help,
thy benefit and aid:
Great worſhip and great honour both
thou haſt upon him laid.
6 Thou wilt give him felicitie
that never ſhall decay,
And with thy cheerfull countenance
wilt comfort him alway.

7 For why? the king doth ſtrongly truſt
in God for to prevail:
Wherefore his goodneſſe and his grace
will not that he ſhall quail.
8 But let thine enemies feel thy force,
and thoſe that thee withſtand:
Finde out thy foes, and let them feel
the power of thy right hand.

9 And like an oven burn them, Lord,
in fiery flame and fume;
Thine anger ſhall deſtroy them all,
and fire ſhall them conſume.
10 And thou ſhalt root out of the earth
their fruit that ſhould increaſe:
And from the number of thy folk
their ſeed ſhall end and ceaſe.

11 For why? much miſchief did they muſe
againſt thy holy name:
Yet did they fail, and had no power
for to perform the ſame.
12 But as a mark thou ſhalt them ſet
in a moſt open place,
And charge thy bow-ſtrings readily
againſt thine enemies face.

13 Be thou exalted (Lord) therefore
in thy ſtrength every houre:
So ſhall we ſing right ſolemnly,
praiſing thy might and power.

Deus, Deus meus. Pſal. XXII. T. S.

David complaineth of his deſperate extremities, and declareth whereby he recovereth himſelf from temptation. Under his perſon is figured Chriſt.

Sing this as the 21 pſalme.

O God my God, wherefore doſt thou
forſake me utterly,
And helpeſt not when I do make
my great complaint and cry?
2 To thee my God even all day long
I do both crie and call:
I ceaſe not all the nights, and yet
thou heareſt not at all.

3 Even thou that in thy ſanctuary
and holy place doſt dwell,
Thou art the comfort and the joy,
and glory of Iſrael,
4 And he in whom our fathers old
had all their hope for ever:
And when they put their truſt in thee,
thou didſt them ay deliver.

Digitized by Google

5 They were delivered ever when
they called on thy name:
And for the faith they had in thee
they were not put to ſhame.
6 But I am now become a worm
more like then any man:
An outcaſt whom the people ſcorn
with all the ſpite they can.

7 All men deſpiſe as they behold
me walking on the way:
They grin, they mow, they nod their heads,
and on this wiſe they ſay,
8 This man did glory in the Lord,
his favour and his love,
Let him redeem and help him now,
his power if he will prove.

9 But Lord, out of my mothers wombe
I came by thy requeſt:
Thou didſt preſerve me ſtill in hope
whyle I did ſuck her breaſt.
10 I was committed from my birth
with thee to have abode:
Since I was in my mothers wombe
thou haſt been ere my God.

The ſecond part.

11 Then Lord depart not now from me
in this my preſent griefe,
Since I have none to be my help,
my ſuccour and relief.
12 So many bulls do compaſſe me
that be full ſtrong of head,
Yea, bulls ſo fat as though they had
in Baſan field been fed.

13 They gape upon me greedily
as though they would me ſlay:
Much like a lion roaring out
and ramping for his prey.
14 But I drop down like water ſhed,
my joynts in ſunder breake,
My heart doth in my body melt
like wax againſt the heat.

15 And like a potſheard drieth my ſtrength,
my tongue it cleaveth faſt
Unto my jaws, and I am brought
to duſt of death at laſt.
16 And many dogs do compaſſe me,
and wicked counſel eke
Conſpire againſt me curſedly,
they pierce my hands and feet.

17 I was tormented, ſo that I
might all my bones have told:
Yet ſtill upon me they do look,
and ſtill they me behold.
18 My garments they divided eke
in parts among them all:
And for my coat they did caſt lots
to whom it might befall.

19 Therefore, I pray thee, be not farre
from me at my great need:
But rather, ſith thou art my ſtrength,
to help me, Lord, make ſpeed.
20 And from the ſword (Lord) ſave my ſoul
by thy might and thy power:
And keep my ſoul thy darling deare,
from dogs that would devoure.

21 And from the lions mouth, that would
me all in ſunder ſhiver,
And from the horns of unicorns
Lord ſafely me deliver.
22 Then ſhall I to my brethren all
thy majeſtie record:
And in thy church ſhall praiſe the name
of thee the living Lord.

The third part.

23 All ye that fear him praiſe the Lord,
thou Jacob honour him:
And all ye ſeed of Iſrael
with reverence worſhip him.
24 For he deſpiſeth not the poore,
he turneth not awry
His countenance when they do call,
but granteth to their cry.

25 Among the folk that fear the Lord
I will therefore proclaim
Thy praiſe, and keep my promiſe made
for ſetting forth thy name.
26 The poore ſhall eat and be ſuffic'd,
and thoſe that do their dever
To know the Lord, ſhall praiſe his name,
their hearts ſhall live for ever.

27 All coaſts of th'earth ſhall praiſe the Lord,
and turn to him for grace:
The heathen folk ſhall worſhip him
before his bleſſed face.
28 The kingdome of the heathen folk
the Lord ſhall have therefore:
And he ſhall be their governour
and king for evermore.

29 The rich men of his goodly gifts
ſhall feed and taſte alſo:
And in his preſence worſhip him,
and bowe their knees full low.
30 And all that ſhall go down to duſt,
of life by him ſhall taſte:
My ſeed ſhall ſerve and praiſe the Lord
while any world ſhall laſt.

31 My ſeed ſhall plainly ſhew to them
that ſhall be born hereafter,
His juſtice and his righteouſneſſe,
and all his works of wonder.

Dominus regit me. Pſal. XXIII. *W. W.*

David having tried Gods manifold mercies divers wayes, gathereth the aſſurance that God will continue his goodneſſe for ever.

Sing this as the 18 *pſalme.*

THe Lord is onely my ſupport,
and he that doth me feed:
How can I then lack any thing
whereof I ſtand in need?
2 He doth me fold in cotes moſt ſafe
the tender graſſe faſt by:
And after drives me to the ſtreams
which run moſt pleaſantly.

3 And when I feel my ſelf neare loſt,
then doth he me home take,
Conducting me in his right paths
even for his own names ſake.

Digitized by Google

4 And though I were even at deaths doore,
yet would I fear none ill:
For with thy rod and ſhepherds crook
I am comforted ſtill.

5 Thou haſt my table richly deckt
in deſpight of my foe:
Thou haſt my head with balm refreſht,
my cup doth overflow.
6 And finally while breath doth laſt,
thy grace ſhall me defend:
And in the houſe of God will I
my life for ever ſpend.

Another of the ſame, by T. S.

Sing this as the 18 p'alme.

MY ſhepherd is the living Lord,
nothing therefore I need;
In paſtures fair with waters calm
he ſets me forth to feed.
2 He did convert and glad my ſoul,
and brought my minde in frame
To walk in paths of righteouſneſſe,
for his moſt holy name.

3 Yea, though I walk in vale of death,
yet will I fear none ill;
Thy rod, thy ſtaff doth comfort me,
and thou art with me ſtill.
4 And in the preſence of my foes
my table thou ſhalt ſpread:
Thou ſhalt (O Lord) fill full my cup,
and eke anoint my head.

5 Through all my life thy favour is
ſo frankly ſhew'd to me,
That in thy houſe for ever more
my dwelling place ſhall be.

Domini eſt terra. Pſal. XXIIII. *T. H.*

The grace of God being now uttered in the temple, more glorious then before in the tabernacle, David with exclamation ſetteth forth the honour thereof, moving the conſideration of the eternall manſions prepared in heaven, whereof this was a figure.

Sing this as the 18 p'alme.

THe earth is all the Lords, with all
her ſtore and furniture:
Yea, his is all the world, and all
that therein doth endure.
2 For he hath faſtly founded it
above the ſeas to ſtand,
And laid alow the liquid flouds,
to flow beneath the land.

3 For who is he (O Lord) that ſhall
aſcend into thy hill,
Or paſſe into thy holy place,
there to continue ſtill?
4 Whoſe hands are harmleſſe, and whoſe heart
no ſpot there doth defile:
His ſoul not ſet on vanitie,
who hath not ſworn to guile.

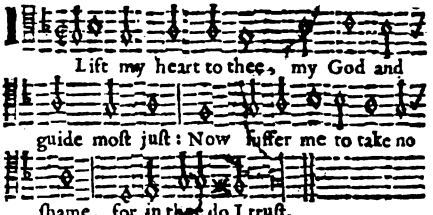
5 Him that is ſuch a one, the Lord
ſhall place in bliſſefull plight,
And God his God and Saviour
ſhall yeeld to him his right.
6 This is the brood of travellers,
in ſeeking of his grace:
As Jacob did the Iſraelite,
in that time of his race.

7 Ye princes ope your gates, ſtand ope
the everlaſting gate:
For there ſhall enter in thereby
the King of glorious ſtate.
8 Who is the King of glorious ſtate?
the ſtrong and mighty Lord:
The mighty Lord in battel ſtout,
and triall of the ſword.

9 Ye princes ope your gates, ſtand ope
the everlaſting gate:
For there ſhall enter in thereby
the King of glorious ſtate.
10 Who is the King of glorious ſtate?
the Lord of hoſts it is:
The kingdome and the royaltie
of glorious ſtate is his.

Ad te Domine. Pſal. XXV. *T. S.*

David grieved at his ſinnes and malicious enemies, moſt fervently prayeth for forgiveneſſe, eſpecially of ſuch ſinnes as he committed in his youth.



2 Let not my foes rejoyce,
nor make a ſcorn of me:
And let them not be overthrown
that put their truſt in thee.

3 But ſhame ſhall them befall
which harm them wrongfully:
Therefore thy paths and thy right wayes
unto me, Lord, deſcry.
4 Direct me in thy truth,
and teach me I thee pray:
Thou art my God and Saviour,
on thee I wait alway.

5 Thy mercies manifold
I pray thee, Lord, remember,
And eke thy pity plentifull,
for they have been for ever.
6 Remember not the faults
and frailtie of my youth:
Remember not how ignorant
I have been of thy truth.

Nor after my deſerts
let me thy mercie finde:
But of thine own benignitie,
Lord have me in thy minde.
7 His mercy is full ſweet,
his truth a perfect guide:
Therefore the Lord will ſinners teach,
and ſuch as go aſide.

8 The humble he will teach
his precepts for to keep:
He will direct in all his wayes
the lowly and the meek.
9 For all the wayes of God
are truth and mercy both,
To them that keep his teſtament
the witneſſe of his troth.

Digitized by Google

The ſecond part.

10 Now for thy holy name
O Lord I thee intreat
To grant me pardon for my ſinne,
for it is wondrous great.
11 Whoſo doth fear the Lord,
the Lord will him direct
To lead his life in ſuch a way
as he doth beſt accept.

12 His ſoul ſhall evermore
in goodneſſe dwell and ſtand,
His ſeed and his poſterite
inherit ſhall the land.
13 All thoſe that fear the Lord
know his ſecret intent:
And unto them he doth declare
his will and teſtament.

14 Mine eyes and eke my heart
to him I will advance,
That pluckt my feet out of the ſnare
of ſinne and ignorance.
15 With mercy me behold,
to thee I make my mone:
For I am poore and deſolate,
and comfortleſſe alone.

16 The troubles of my heart
are multiply'd indeed:
Bring me out of this miſerie,
neceſſitie and need.
17 Behold my poverty,
mine anguiſh and my pain:
Remit my ſinne and mine offence,
and make me clean again.

18 O Lord behold my foes,
how they do ſtill increaſe,
Purſuing me with deadly hate,
that fain would live in peace.
19 Preſerve and keep my ſoul,
and eke deliver me:
And let me not be overthrown,
becauſe I truſt in thee.

20 Let my ſimple pureneſſe
me from mine enemies ſhend:
Becauſe I look as one of thine,
that thou ſhouldſt me defend.
21 Deliver (Lord) thy folk,
and ſend them ſome relief,
I mean thy choſen Iſrael,
from all their pain and grief.

Judica me Domine. Pſal. XXVI. T. S.

David injuriouſly oppreſſed, and helpleſſe, yet aſſured of his integrity to Saul, calleth to God to defend him being cauſleſſe afflicted. Then he deſireth to be in the company of the faithfull in the congregation of God, whence he was baniſhed by Saul, premiſſing godly life, open praiſes, thankſgiving, and ſacrifice for his deliverance.

Sing this as the 3 pſalme.

LOrd be my judge, and thou ſhalt ſee
my paths be right and plain:
I truſt in God, and hope that he
will ſtrength me to remain.
2 Prove me my God, I thee deſire
my wayes to ſearch and trie:
As men do prove their gold with fire,
so my reins and heart eſpie.

3 Thy goodneſſe laid before my face
I durſt behold alwayes:
For of thy truth I tread the trace,
and will do all my dayes.
4 I do not luſt to haunt or uſe
with men whoſe deeds are vain:
To come in houſe I do refuſe
with the deceitfull train.

5 I much abhorre the wicked ſort,
their deeds I do deſpiſe:
I do not once to them reſort
that hurtfull things deviſe:
6 My hands I waſh, and do proceed
in works to walk upright:
Then to thine altar I make ſpeed
to offer there in ſight.

7 That I may ſpeak and preach the praiſe
that doth belong to thee,
And ſo declare how wondrous wayes
thou haſt been good to me.
8 O God thy houſe I love moſt deare,
to me it doth excell:
I have delight and would be neare
whereas thy grace doth dwell.

9 O ſhut not up my ſoul with them
in ſinne that take their fill;
Nor yet my life among thoſe men
that ſeek much bloud to ſpill.
10 Whoſe hands are heapt with craft and guile,
their lives thereof are full:
And their right hand with wrench and wile
for bribes doth pluck and pull.

11 But I in righteouſneſſe intend
my time and dayes to ſerve:
Have mercy (Lord) and me defend,
ſo that I do not ſwerve.
12 My foot is ſtayd for all aſſayes,
it ſtandeth well and right:
Wherefore to God will I give praiſe
in all the peoples ſight.

Dominus illuminatio. Pſal. XXVII. *J. H.*

David delivered from great perils, giveth thanks; wherein we ſee his conſtant faith againſt the aſſaults of all enemies, and the end why he deſireth to live and to be delivered: then he exhorteth to faith, and to attend upon God.

Sing this as the 3 pſalme.

THe Lord is both my health and light,
ſhall man make me diſmaid?
Sith God doth give me ſtrength and might,
why ſhould I be afraid?
2 While that my foes with all their ſtrength
begin with me to brall,
And think to eat me up, at length
themſelves have caught the fall.

3 Though they in camp againſt me lie,
my heart is not afraid:
In battel pight if they will try,
I truſt in God for aid.
4 One thing of God I do require,
that he will not denie:
For which I pray, and will deſire
till he to me apply.

5 That I within his holy place
my life throughout may dwell,

Digitized by Google

To ſee the beauty of his face,
and view his temple well.
6 In time of dread he ſhall me hide
within his place moſt pure,
And keep me ſecret by his ſide,
as on a rock moſt ſure.

7 At length I know the Lords good grace
ſhall make me ſtrong and ſtout,
My foes to foil and clean deface,
that compaſſe me about.
8 Therefore within his houſe will I
give ſacrifice of praiſe:
With pſalmes and ſongs I will apply
to laud the Lord alwayes.

The ſecond part.

9 Lord heare the voice of my requeſt,
for which to thee I call:
Have mercie (Lord) on me oppreſt,
and ſend me help withall.
10 My heart doth knowledge unto thee;
I ſue to have thy grace:
Then ſeek my face, ſay'ſt thou to me;
Lord, I will ſeek thy face.

11 In wrath turn not thy face away,
nor ſuffer me to ſlide:
Thou art my help ſtill to this day,
be ſtill my God and guide.
12 My parents both their ſonne forſook,
and caſt me off at large:
And then the Lord himſelf yet took
of me the care and charge.

13 Teach me (O Lord) the way to thee,
and lead me on forth right,
For fear of ſuch as watch for me,
to trap me if they might.
14 Do not betake me to the will
of them that be my foes:
For they ſurmiſe againſt me ſtill
falſe witneſſe to depoſe.

15 My heart would faint, but that in me
this hope is fixed faſt,
The Lord Gods good grace ſhall I ſee
in life that ay ſhall laſt.
16 Truſt ſtill in God whoſe whole thou art,
his will abide thou muſt,
And he ſhall eaſe and ſtrength thy heart,
if thou in him do truſt.

Ad te Dom. clamabo. Pſal. XXVIII. T. S.

Being in fear and penſiveneſſe to ſee God diſhonoured by wicked men, he crieth for vengeance againſt them; and being aſſured that God hath heard him, he commendeth alſo he faithfull to his tuition.

Sing this as the 18 pſalme.

THOu art (O Lord) my ſtrength and ſtay,
the ſuccour which I crave:
Neglect me not, leſt I be like
to them that go to grave.
2 The voice of thy ſuppliant heare,
that unto thee doth cry:
When I lift up my hands unto
thy holy ark moſt high.

3 Repute me not among the ſort
of wicked and pervert,
That ſpeak right fair unto their friends,
and think full ill in heart.
4 According to their handy work,
as they deſerve indeed,
And after their inventions
let them receive their meed.

5 For they regard nothing Gods works,
his law ne yet his lore:
Therefore will he them and their ſeed
deſtroy for evermore.
6 To render thanks unto the Lord
how great a cauſe have I,
My voice, my prayer, and my complaint,
that heard ſo willingly!

7 He is my ſhield and fortitude,
my buckler in diſtreſſe:
My hope, my help, my hearts relief,
my ſong ſhall him confeſſe.
8 He is our ſtrength and our defence,
our enemies to reſiſt:
The health and the ſalvation
of his elect by Chriſt.

9 Thy people and thine heritage
Lord bleſſe, guide, and preſerve:
Increaſe them, Lord, and rule their hearts,
that they may never ſwerve.

Aſſerte Domine. Pſal. XXIX. T. S.

David exhorteth princes, who for the moſt part think there is no God, at the leaſt to fear him for the thunders and tempeſts, for fear whereof all creatures tremble. And albeit it threateneth ſinners, yet it moveth his to praiſe his name.

Sing this as the 18 pſalme.

GIve to the Lord, ye potentates,
ye rulers of the world,
Give ye all praiſe, honour and ſtrength
unto the living Lord.
2 Give glory to his holy name,
and honour him alone:
Worſhip him in his majeſtie
within his holy throne.

3 His voice doth rule the waters all,
even as himſelf doth pleaſe:
He doth prepare the thunderclaps,
and governs all the ſeas.
4 The voice of God is of great force,
and wondrous excellent:
It is moſt mightie in effect,
and moſt magnificent.

5 The voice of God doth rend and break
the cedar-trees ſo long,
The cedar-trees of Lebanon,
which are moſt high and ſtrong:
6 And makes them leap like as a calf,
or elſe the unicorn,
Not onely trees, but mountains great,
whereon the trees are born.

7 His voice divides the flames of fire,
and ſhakes the wilderneſſe:
8 It makes the deſert quake for fear,
that called is Cades.
9 It makes the hindes for fear to calve,
and makes the coverts plain:
Then in his temple every man
his glory doth proclaim.

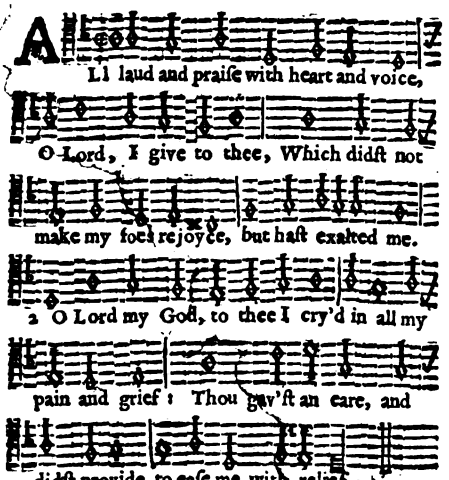
10 The Lord was ſet above the flouds,
ruling the raging ſea:
So ſhall he reigne as Lord and King
for ever and for ay.

Digitized by Google

11 The Lord will give his people power
in vertue to increaſe:
The Lord will bleſſe his choſen flock
with everlaſting peace.

Exaltabo te Domine. Pſal. XXX. *I. H.*

When David ſhould dedicate his houſe to the Lord, he fell extreme ſick without all hope of life: and therefore after recovery he thanketh God, exhorting others to do the like, and to learn by him that God is rather mercifull then ſevere towards his; alſo that adverſity is ſudden. Then he prayeth, and promiſeth to praiſe God for ever.



3 Of thy good will thou haſt call'd back
my ſoul from hell to ſave:
Thou didſt revive when ſtrength did lack,
and keptſt me from the grave.
4 Sing praiſe, ye ſaints that prove and ſee
the goodneſſe of the Lord:
In memorie of his majeſtie
rejoyce with one accord.

5 For why? his anger but a ſpace
doth laſt, and ſlack again:
But in his favour and his grace
alwayes doth life remain.
Though gripes of grief and pangs full ſore
ſhall lodge with us all night,
The Lord to joy ſhall us reſtore
before the day be light.

6 When I enjoy'd the world at will,
thus would I boaſt, and ſay,
Tuſh, I am ſure to feel none ill,
this wealth ſhall not decay.
7 For thou (O Lord) of thy good grace
hadſt ſent me ſtrength and aid:
But when thou turn'dſt away thy face,
my minde was ſore diſmaid.

8 Wherefore again yet did I cry
to thee, O Lord of might:
My God with plaints I did apply,
and pray'd both day and night.
9 What gain is in my bloud, ſaid I,
if death deſtroy my dayes?
Doth duſt declare thy majeſtie,
or yet thy truth doth praiſe?

10 Wherefore my God ſome pity take,
O Lord I thee deſire:
Do not this ſimple ſoul forſake
of help I thee require.
11 Then didſt thou turn my grief and wo
into a cheerfull voice:
The mourning weed thou took'ſt me fro,
and mad'ſt me to rejoyce.

12 Wherefore my ſoul inceſſantly
ſhall ſing unto thy praiſe:
My Lord my God, to thee will I
give laud and thanks alwayes.

Inte Domine. Pſal. XXXI. *I. H.*

David delivered from great danger, ſheweth firſt what meditation he hath by the power of faith, when death was before his eyes; and how the favour of God alwayes is ready to thoſe that fear him: he exhorteth the faithfull to truſt in God, becauſe he preſerveth them.

Sing this as the 18 pſalme.

O Lord I put my truſt in thee,
let nothing work me ſhame:
As thou art juſt, deliver me,
and ſet me quite from blame.
2 Heare me, (O Lord) and that anon,
to help me make good ſpeed:
Be thou my rock and houſe of ſtone,
my fence in time of need.

3 For why? as ſtones thy ſtrength is tride,
thou art my fort and tower:
For thy names ſake be thou my guide,
and lead me in thy power.
4 Pluck thou my feet out of the ſnare
which they for me have laid:
Thou art my ſtrength, and all my care
is for thy might and aid.

5 Into thy hands (Lord) I commit
my ſpirit which is thy due:
For why? thou haſt redeemed it,
O Lord my God moſt true.
6 I hate ſuch folk as will not part
from things to be abhorr'd:
When they on trifles ſet their heart,
my truſt is in the Lord.

7 For I will in thy mercy joy,
I ſee it doth excell:
Thou ſeeſt when ought would me annoy,
and knowſt my ſoul full well.
8 Thou haſt not left me in their hand
that would me overcharge?
But thou haſt ſet me out of band
to walk abroad at large.

The ſecond part.

9 Great grief, O Lord, doth me aſſail,
ſome pity on me take:
Mine eyes wax dim, my ſight doth fail,
my wombe for wo doth ake.
10 My life is worn with grief and pain,
my yeares in wo are paſt,
My ſtrength is gone, and through diſdain
my bones corrupt and waſte.

11 Among my foes I am a ſcorn,
my friends are all diſmaid:
My neighbours and my kinſmen born
to ſee me are afraid.
12 As men once dead are out of minde,
ſo am I now forgot:
As ſmall effect in me they finde
as in a broken pot.

Digitized by Google

13 I heard the brags of all the rout,
their threats my minde did fray,
How they conſpir'd and went about
to take my life away.
14 But (Lord) I truſt in thee for aid,
not to be overtrod:
For I confeſſe and ſtill have ſaid,
thou art my Lord and God.

15 The length of all my life and age
O Lord is in thy hand:
Defend me from the wrath and rage
of them that me withſtand.
16 To me thy ſervant (Lord) expreſſe,
and ſhew thy joyfull face:
And ſave me (Lord) for thy goodneſſe,
thy mercy and thy grace.

The third part.

17 Lord, let me not be put to blame,
for that on thee I call:
But let the wicked bear the ſhame,
and in the grave to fall.
18 O Lord make dumbe their lips outright,
which are addict to lies,
And cruelly with pride and ſpight
againſt the juſt deviſe.

19 O how great good haſt thou in ſtore
laid up full ſafe for them
That fear and truſt in thee therefore,
before the ſonnes of men!
20 Thy preſence ſhall them fence and guide
from all proud brags and wrongs:
Within thy place thou ſhalt them hide
from all the ſtrife of tongues.

21 Thanks to the Lord that hath declar'd
on me his grace ſo farre,
Me to defend with watch and ward,
as in a town of warre.
22 Thus did I ſay both day and night,
when I was ſore oppreſt:
Lo, I was clean caſt out of ſight,
yet heard'ſt thou my requeſt.

23 Ye ſaints love ye the Lord, I ſay,
the faithfull he doth guide:
And to the proud he doth repay
according to their pride.
24 Be ſtrong, and God ſhall ſtay your heart,
be bold and have a luſt:
For ſure the Lord will take your part,
ſith ye on him do truſt.

Beati quorum. Pſal. XXXII. *T. S.*

David puniſhed with grievous ſickneſſe for his ſinnes, counteth all them happy to whom God doth not impute their tranſgreſſions. And after that he had confeſſed his ſinnes and obtained pardon, he exhorteth the wicked men to live godly, and the good men to rejoyce.

Sing this as the 30 pſalme.

THe man is bleſt whoſe wickedneſſe
the Lord hath clean remitted:
And he whoſe ſinne and wickedneſſe
is hid and alſo covered.
2 And bleſt is he to whom the Lord
imputeth not his ſinne:
Which in his heart hath hid no guile,
nor fraud is found therein.

3 For whilſt that I kept cloſe my ſinne
in ſilence and conſtraint,
My bones did wear and waſte away
with daily mone and plaint.
4 For night and day thy hand on me
ſo grievous was and ſmart,
That all my bloud and humours moiſt
to drineſſe did convert.

5 I did therefore confeſſe my fault,
and all my ſinnes diſcover:
Then thou (O Lord) didſt me forgive,
and all my ſinnes paſſe over.
6 The humble man ſhall pray therefore,
and ſeek thee in due time:
So that the flouds of waters great
ſhall have no power on him.

7 When trouble and adverſity
do compaſſe me about,
Thou art my refuge and my joy,
and thou doſt rid me out.
8 Come hither, and I will thee teach
how thou ſhalt walk aright:
I will thee guide as I my ſelf
have learn'd by proof and ſight.

9 Be not ſo rude and ignorant
as is the horſe and mule,
Whoſe mouth without a reim or bit
from harm thou canſt not rule.
10 The wicked man ſhall manifold
ſorrows and griefs ſuſtain:
But unto him that truſts in God
his goodneſſe ſhall remain.

11 Be merry therefore in the Lord,
ye juſt lift up your voice:
And ye of pure and perfect heart,
be glad and eke rejoyce.

Exultate juſti. Pſal. XXXIII. *J. H.*

He exhorteth good men to praiſe God for creating and governing all things, for his faithfull promiſe for ſcattering the counſel of the wicked, teaching that no creature preſerveth any man, but only his mercy.

Sing this as the 30 pſalme.

YE righteous in the Lord rejoyce;
it is a ſeemly ſight
That upright men with thankfull voice
ſhould praiſe the Lord of might.
2 Praiſe ye the Lord with harp and ſong,
in pſalmes and pleaſant things:
With lute and inſtrument among
that ſoundeth with ten ſtrings.

3 Sing to the Lord a ſong moſt new,
with courage give him praiſe:
4 For why? his word is ever true,
his works and all his wayes.
5 To judgement, equity and right,
he hath a great good will:
And with his gifts he doth delight
the earth throughout to fill.

6 For by the word of God alone
the heavens all were wrought:
Their hoſts and powers every one
his breath to paſſe hath brought.
7 The waters great gathered hath he
on heaps within the ſhore:
And hid them in the depth to be,
as in an houſe of ſtore.

Digitized by Google

8 All men on earth both leaſt and moſt,
fear God and keep his law:
Ye that inhabit in each coaſt,
dread him and ſtand in aw.
9 What he commanded wrought it was
at once with preſent ſpeed:
What he doth will is brought to paſſe
with full effect indeed.

10 The counſels of the nations rude
the Lord doth bring to nought:
He doth defeat the multitude
of their device and thought.
11 But his decrees continue ſtill,
they never ſlack nor ſwage:
The motions of his minde and will
take place in every age.

The ſecond part.

12 And bleſt are they to whom the Lord
as God and guide is known:
Whom he doth chooſe of meer accord
to take them as his own.
13 The Lord from heaven caſt his ſight
on men mortall by birth:
14 Conſidering from his ſeat of might
the dwellers of the earth.

15 The Lord, I ſay, whoſe hand hath wrought
mans heart, and doth it frame:
For he alone doth know the thought
and working of the ſame.
16 A king that truſteth in his hoſt,
ſhall nought prevail at length:
The man that of his might doth boaſt,
ſhall fall for all his ſtrength.

17 The troups of horſemen eke ſhall fail,
their ſturdy ſteeds ſhall ſterve:
The ſtrength of horſe ſhall not prevail
the rider to preſerve.
18 But lo, the eyes of God intend
and watch to aid the juſt:
With ſuch as fear him to offend,
and on his goodneſſe truſt.

19 That he of death and great diſtreſſe
may ſet their ſouls from dread:
And if that dearth their land oppreſſe,
in hunger them to feed.
20 Wherefore our ſoul doth whole depend
on God our ſtrength and ſtay:
He is our ſhield us to defend,
and drive all darts away.

21 Our ſoul in God hath joy and game,
rejoycing in his might:
For why? in his moſt holy name
we hope and much delight.
22 Therefore let thy goodneſſe, O Lord,
ſtill preſent with us be:
As we alwayes with one accord
do onely truſt in thee.

Benedicam Dom. Pſal. XXXIIII. *T. S.*

David having eſcaped Achiſh (1. Sam. 22.) *praiſeth God for his deliverance, giving others example to truſt in God, to fear and ſerve him who defendeth the godly with his angels, and utterly deſtroyeth the wicked in their ſinnes.*

Sing this as the 30 *pſalme.*

I Will give laud and honour both
unto the Lord alwayes.
And eke my mouth for evermore
ſhall ſpeak unto his praiſe.
2 I do delight to laud the Lord
in ſoul and eke in voice:
That humble men and mortifi'd
may heare and to rejoyce.

3 Therefore ſee that ye magnifie
with me the living Lord,
And let us now exalt his name
together with one accord.
4 For I my ſelf beſought the Lord,
he anſwered me again,
And me deliver'd incontinent
from all my fear and pain.

5 Whoſo they be that him behold,
ſhall ſee his light moſt clear:
Their countenance ſhall not be daſht,
they need it not to fear.
6 This ſilly wretch for ſome relief
unto the Lord did call;
Who did him heare without delay,
and rid him out of thrall.

7 The angel of the Lord doth pitch
his tents in every place,
To ſave all ſuch as fear the Lord,
that nothing them deface.
8 Taſte and conſider well therefore
that God is good and juſt:
O happy man that maketh him
his onely ſtay and truſt.

9 Fear ye the Lord, ye holy ones,
above all earthly thing:
For they that fear the living Lord
are ſure to lack nothing.
10 The lions ſhall be hungerbit,
and pin'd with famine much:
But as for them that fear the Lord,
no lack ſhall be to ſuch.

The ſecond part.

11 Come neare therefore my children deare,
and to my words give eare:
I ſhall you teach the perfect way
how ye the Lord ſhould fear.
12 Who is the man that would live long,
and lead a bleſſed life?
13 See thou refrain thy tongue and lips
from all deceit and ſtrife.

14 Turn back thy face from doing ill,
and do the godly deed:
Enquire for peace and quietneſſe,
and follow it with ſpeed.
15 For why? the eyes of God above
upon the juſt are bent:
His eares likewiſe do heare the plaint
of the poore innocent.

16 But he doth frown and bend his brows
upon the wicked train:
And cuts away the memory
that ſhould of them remain.
17 But when the juſt do call and cry,
the Lord doth heare them ſo,
That out of pain and miſery
forthwith he lets them go.

18 The Lord is kinde and ſtraight at hand
to ſuch as be contrite:
He ſaves alſo the ſorrowfull,
the poore and meek in ſprite.

19 Full

Digitized by Google

19 Full many be the miseries
that righteous men do suffer:
But out of all adversities
the Lord doth them deliver.

20 The Lord doth so preserve and keep
his very bones alway,
That not so much as one of them
doth perish or decay.
21 The sinne shall slay the wicked man,
which he himself hath wrought:
And such as hate the righteous man,
shall soon be brought to nought.

22 But they that fear the living Lord,
the Lord doth save them sound:
And who that put their trust in him,
nothing shall them confound.

Judica me Domine. Psal. XXXV. *I. H.*

Souls flatterers persecuted David, who prayeth for revenge, that his innocency may be declared, and that such as take his part may rejoyce, for which he promiseth to magnifie Gods name all the dayes of his life.

Sing this as the humble suit of a sinner.

LOrd plead my cause against my foes,
confound their force and might:
Fight on my part against all those
that seek with me to fight.
2 Lay hand upon the spear and shield,
thy self in armour dresse:
Stand up for me and fight the field,
to help me from distresse.

3 Gird on thy sword, and stop the way,
mine enemies to withstand:
That thou unto my soul mayst say,
lo I thy help at hand.
4 Confound them with rebuke and blame,
that seek my soul to spill:
Let them turn back and flee with shame,
that think to work me ill.

5 Let them disperse and flee abroad,
as winde doth drive the dust:
And that the angel of our God
their might away may thrust.
6 Let all their wayes be void of light,
and slippery like to fall:
And send thine angel with thy might,
to persecute them all.

7 For why? without my fault they have
in secret set their grin:
And for no cause have digg'd a cave
to take my soul therein.
8 When they think least and have no care,
O Lord destroy them all:
Let them be trapt in their own snare,
and in their mischief fall.

9 And let my soul, my heart and voice,
in God have joy and wealth,
That in the Lord I may rejoyce,
and in his saving health.
10 And then my bones shall speak and say,
my parts shall all agree:
O Lord though they do seem full gay,
what man is like to thee?

The second part.

11 Thou dost defend the weak from them
that are both stout and strong:
And rid the poore from wicked men,
that spoil and do them wrong.
12 My cruel foes against me rise
to witnesse things untrue:
And to accuse me they devise
of things I never knew.

13 Where I to them did ow good will,
they quit me with disdain:
That they should pay my good with ill
my soul doth sore complain.
14 When they were sick I mourn'd therefore,
and clad my self in sack:
With fasting I did faint full sore,
to pray I was not slack.

15 As they had been my brethren deare,
I did my self behave:
As one that maketh wofull cheare
about his mothers grave.
16 But they at my disease did joy,
and gather on a rout:
Yea abject slaves at me did toy,
with mocks and checks full stout.

17 The belly-gods and flattering traine,
that all good things deride,
At me do grin with great disdain,
and pluck their mouthes aside.
18 Lord when wilt thou amend this geare,
why dost thou stay and pause?
O rid my soul mine onely deare,
out of these lions clawes.

19 And then will I give thanks to thee
before the church alwayes:
And where most of the people be
there will I shew thy praise.
20 Let not my foes prevail on me,
which hate me for no fault:
Nor yet to wink or turn their eye,
that causelesse me assault.

The third part.

21 Of peace no word they think or say,
their talk is all untrue:
They still consult and would betray
all those that peace ensue.
22 With open mouth they run at me,
they gape, they laugh, they sneere:
Well, well, say they, our eye doth see
the thing that we desire.

23 But Lord thou seest what wayes they take,
cease not this geare to mend:
Be not farre off, nor me forsake,
as men that fail their friend.
24 Awake, arise, and stirre abroad,
defend me in my right:
Revenge my cause, my Lord my God,
and aid me with thy might.

25 According to thy righteousnesse,
my Lord God, set me free:
And let them not their pride expresse,
nor triumph over me.
26 Let not their hearts rejoyce and cry,
there, there, this geare goes trim:
Nor give them cause to say on high,
we have our will on him.

27 Confound them with rebuke and shame,
that joy when I do mourn:
And pay them home with spite and blame,
that brag at me with scorn.

Digitized by Google

28 Let them be glad and eke rejoyce
which love mine upright way:
And they all times with heart and voice
shall praise the Lord, and say,

29 Great is the Lord, and doth excell,
for why? he doth delight
To see his servants prosper well,
that is his pleasant sight.
30 Wherefore my tongue I will apply
thy righteousnesse to praise:
Unto the Lord my God will I
sing laud and praise alwayes.

Dixit injustus. Psal. XXXVI. *I. H.*

David vexed by the wicked, complaineth of their malice: but considering Gods great mercy to all creatures, especially towards his children, by faith therefore he is comforted and assured of his deliverance.

Sing this as the humble suit of a sinner.

THe wicked with his works unjust
doth thus perswade his heart,
That of the Lord he hath no trust,
his fear is set apart.
2 Yet doth he joy in his estate
to walk as he began,
So long till he deserve the hate
of God and eke of man.

3 His words are wicked, vile, and naught,
his tongue no truth doth tell:
Yet at no hand will he be taught
which way he may do well,
4 When he should sleep then doth he muse
his mischiefs to fulfill:
No wicked wayes doth he refuse,
nor nothing that is ill.

5 But Lord thy goodnesse doth ascend
above the heavens high:
So doth thy truth it self extend
unto the cloudy skie.
6 Much more then hills so high and steep,
thy justice is expresst:
Thy judgements like to seas most deep,
thou say'st both man and beast.

7 Thy mercy is above all things,
O God it doth excell:
In trust whereof, as in thy wings,
the sonnes of men shall dwell.
8 Within thy house they shall be fed,
with plentie at their will:
Of all delights they shall be sped,
and take thereof their fill.

9 For why? the well of life so pure
doth ever flow from thee:
And in thy light we are full sure
the lasting light to see.
10 From such as thee desire to know
let not thy grace depart:
Thy righteousnesse declare and show
to men of upright heart.

11 Let not the proud on me prevail,
O Lord, of thy good grace:
Nor let the wicked me assail,
to throw me out of place.
12 But they in their device shall fall
that wicked works maintain:
They shall be overthrown withall,
and never rise again.

Noli æmulari. Psal. XXXVII. *W. W.*

Because the godly should not be daunted to see wicked men prosper, David sheweth that all things shall be granted even with hearts desire to them that love and fear God: but the wicked, albeit they flourish for a time, shall at length perish.

Sing this as the humble suit of a sinner.

GRudge not to see the wicked men
in wealth to flourish still:
Nor yet envy such as to ill
have bent and set their will.
2 For as green grasse and flourishing herbs
are cut, and wither away:
So shall their great prosperity
soon passe, fade, and decay.

3 Trust thou therefore in God alone,
to do well give thy minde:
So shalt thou have the land as thine,
and there sure food shalt finde.
4 In God set all thy hearts delight,
and look what thou wouldst have,
Or elsse canst wish in all the world,
thou need'st it not to crave.

5 Cast both thy self and thine affairs
on God with perfect trust,
And thou shalt see with patience
th' effect both sure and just.
6 Thy perfect life and godly name
he will clear as the light:
So that the sunne even at noon-day
shall not shine half so bright.

7 Be still therefore, and stedfastly
on God see thou wait then,
Not shrinking for the prosperous state
of lewd and wicked men.
8 Shake off despight, envie, and hate,
at least in any wise:
Their wicked steps avoid and flee,
and follow not their guise.

9 For every wicked man will God
destroy, both more and lesse:
But such as trust in him are sure
the land for to possesse.
10 Watch but a while, and thou shalt see
no more the wicked train,
No not so much as house or place
where once he did remain.

The second part.

11 But mercifull and humble men
enjoy shall sea and land:
In rest and peace they shall rejoyce,
for nought shall them withstand.
12 The lewd men and malicious
against the just conspire:
They gnash their teeth at him, as men
which do his bane desire.

13 But while that lewd men thus do think,
the Lord laughs them to scorn:
For why? he sees their term approch,
when they shall sigh and mourn.
14 The wicked have their sword out drawn,
their bow eke have they bent,
To overthrow and kill the poore,
as he the right way went.

15 But the same sword shall pierce their heart,
which was to kill the just:

Like-

Digitized by Google

Likewise the bow shall break to shivers,
wherein they put their trust.
16 Doubtlesse the just mans poore estate
is better a great deal more
Then all these lewd and wicked mens
rich pomp and heaped store.

17 For be their power never so strong,
God will it overthrow:
Where contrary he doth preserve
the humble men and low.
18 He sees by his great providence
the good mens trade and way:
And will give them inheritance
which never shall decay.

19 They shall not be discouraged
when some are hard bested:
When others shall be hungerbit,
they shall be clad and fed.
20 For whosoever wicked is,
and enemy to the Lord,
Shall quail, yea melt even as lambes grease,
or smoke that flies abroad.

The third part.

21 Behold the wicked borrows much,
and never payes again:
Whereas the just by liberall gifts
makes many glad and fain.
22 For they whom God doth blesse, shall have
the land for heritage:
And they whom he doth curse, likewise
shall perish in his rage.

23 The Lord the just mans wayes doth guide,
and gives him good successe:
To every thing he takes in hand
he sendeth good addresse.
24 Though that he fall, yet is he sure
not utterly to quail:
Because the Lord stretcheth out his hand
at need, and doth not fail.

25 I have been young and now am old,
yet did I never see
The just man left, nor yet his seed
to beg for misery.
26 But gives alwayes most liberally,
and lends whereas is need:
His children and posterity
receive of God their meed.

27 Flee vice therefore and wickednesse,
and vertue do embrace:
So God shall grant thee long to have
on earth a dwelling place.
28 For God so loveth equity
and shews to his such grace,
That he preserveth them alway,
but stroyes the wicked race.

29 Whereas the good and godly men
inherit shall the land,
Having as lords all things therein
in their own power and hand.
30 The just mans mouth shall ever speak
of matters wise and high:
His tongue doth talk to edifie,
with truth and equity.

31 For in his heart the law of God
his Lord doth still abide,
So that where ever he goes or walks,
his foot can never slide.

32 The wicked like a ravening wolf
the just man doth beset,
By all means seeking him to kill,
if he fall in his net.

The fourth part.

33 Though he should fall into his hands,
yet God would succour send:
Though men against him sentence give,
God would him yet defend.
34 Wait thou on God and keep his way,
he shall preserve thee then
The earth to rule, and thou shalt see
destroy'd these wicked men.

35 The wicked have I seen most strong,
and plac'd in high degree,
Flourishing in all wealth and store,
as doth the lawrel-tree.
36 But suddenly he past away,
and lo he was quite gone:
Then I him sought, but could not finde
the place where dwelt such one.

37 Mark and behold the perfect man,
how God doth him increase:
For the just man shall have at length
great joy with rest and peace.
38 As for transgressours, woe to them,
destroy'd they shall all be:
God will cut off their budding race,
and rich posteritie.

39 But the salvation of the just
doth come from God above,
Who in their trouble sends them aid,
of his meer grace and love.
40 God doth them help, save, and deliver
from lewd men and unjust:
And still will save them whilst that they
in him do put their trust.

Domine ne. Psal. XXXVIII. *J. H.*

David sick of some grievous disease, acknowledgeth himself to be chastised of the Lord for his sinnes, and therefore prayeth to God to turn away his wrath: but in the end, with firm confidence, and commending his cause to God, hopeth for speedy help at his hand.

Sing this as the 30 psalme.

Put me not to rebuke, O Lord,
in thy provoked iret
Ne in thy heavy wrath, O Lord,
correct me I desire.
2 Thine arrows do stick fast in me,
thy hand doth presse me sore:
And in my flesh no health at all
appeareth any more.

3 And all this is by reason of
thy wrath that I am in:
Nor any rest is in my bones,
by reason of my sinne.
4 For lo my wicked doings, Lord,
above my head are gone:
A greater load then I can bear,
they lie me sore upon.

5 My wounds stink and are festred so,
as lothsome is to see
Which all through mine own foolishnesse
betideth unto me.
6 And I in carefull wise am brought
in trouble and distresse:

That

Digitized by Google

That I go wailing all the day
in doleſull heavineſſe.

7 My loyns are fill'd with ſore diſeaſe,
my fleſh hath no whole part:
8 I feeble am and broken ſore,
I rore for grief of heart.
9 Thou know'ſt (Lord) my deſire, my grones
are open in thy ſight:
10 My heart doth pant, my ſtrength doth fail,
mine eyes have loſt their light.

11 My lovers and my wonted friends
ſtand looking on my wo:
And eke my kinſmen farre away
are me departed fro.
12 They that did ſeek my life, laid ſnares,
and they that ſought the way
To do me hurt, ſpake lies, and thought
on miſchief all the day.

The ſecond part.

13 But as a deaf man I became,
that cannot heare at all:
14 And as one dumbe that opens not
his mouth to ſpeak withall.
15 For all my confidence, O Lord,
is wholly ſet on thee:
O Lord, thou Lord that art my God,
thou ſhalt give eare to me.

16 This did I crave, that they my foes
triumph not over mee
For when my foot did ſlip, then they
did joy my fall to ſee.
17 And truly I poore wretch am ſet
in place a wofull wight:
And eke my grievous heavineſſe,
is ever in my ſight.

18 For while that I my wickedneſſe
in humble wiſe confeſſe,
And while I for my ſinfull deeds
my ſorrows do expreſſe:
19 My foes do ſtill remain alive,
and mighty are alſo:
And they that hate me wrongfully,
in number hugely grow.

20 They ſtand againſt me that my good
with evil do repay:
Becauſe that good and honeſt things
I do enſue alway.
21 Forſake me not, O Lord my God,
be thou not farre away:
22 Haſte me to help, my Lord, my God,
my ſafetie and my ſtay.

Dixi, Cuſtodiam. Pſal. XXXIX. *V. Hi.*

David having determined ſilence, yet burſt forth into words that he would not through his bitter grief: for he maketh certain requeſts, which taſte of mans infirmity, yet mixed with many prayers, and all to ſhew a ſtrong mind: wonderfully troubled, that it may appear how he ſtrove mightily againſt death and deſperation.

Sing this as the humble ſuit of a ſinner.

I Said, I will look to my waye
for fear I ſhould go wrong:
I will take heed all times that I
offend not with my tongue.
2 As with a bit I will keep faſt
my mouth with force and might,
Not once to whiſper all the while
the wicked are in ſight.

3 I held my tongue and ſpake no word,
but kept me cloſe and ſtill:
Yea from good talk I did refrain,
but ſore againſt my will.
4 My heart wax hot within my breaſt
with muſing, thought, and doubt:
Which did increaſe and ſtirre the fire,
at laſt theſe words burſt out:

5 Lord number out my life and dayes
which yet I have not paſt,
So that I may be certified
how long my life ſhall laſt.
6 Lord thou haſt pointed out my life
in length much like a ſpan:
Mine age is nothing unto thee,
ſo vain is every man.

7 Man walketh like a ſhade, and doth
in vain himſelf annoy
In getting goods, and cannot tell
who ſhall the ſame enjoy.
8 Now Lord, ſith things this wiſe do frames,
what help do I deſire?
Of truth my help doth hang on thee,
I nothing elſe require.

The ſecond part.

9 From all the ſinnes that I have done
Lord quit me out of hand,
And make me not a ſcorn to fools
that nothing underſtand.
10 I was as dumbe, and to complain
no trouble might me move:
Becauſe I knew it was thy work,
my patience for to prove.

11 Lord take from me thy ſcourge and plague,
I can them not withſtande:
I faint and pine away for fear
of thy moſt heavy hande.
12 When thou for ſinne doſt man rebuke,
he waxeth wo and wan,
As doth a cloth that moths have fret,
ſo vain a thing is man.

13 Lord heare my ſuit and give good heed,
regard my tears that fall:
I ſojourn like a ſtranger here,
as did my fathers all.
14 O ſpare a little, give me ſpace
my ſtrength for to reſtore,
Before I go away from hence,
and ſhall be ſeen no more.

Expectans expectavi. Pſal. XL. *V. II.*

David delivered from great danger, doth magnifie God therefore, and commendeth his providence towards all mankinde: then he promiſeth to give himſelf wholly to Gods ſervice, and declareth how God is truly worſhipped: afterward he giveth thanks, and having compaſſioned of his enemies, he calleth for aid and ſuccour.

Sing this as the 30 pſalme.

I Waited long and ſought the Lord,
and patiently did bear:
At length to me he did accord
my voice and cry to heare.
2 He pluckt me from the lake ſo deep
out of the mire and clay:
And on a rock he ſet my feet,
and he did guide my way.

3 To me he taught a pſalme of praiſe,
which I muſt ſhew abroad,

And

Digitized by Google

And ſing new ſongs of thanks alwayes
unto the Lord our God.
4 When all the folk theſe things ſhall ſee,
as people much afraid,
Then they unto the Lord will flee,
and truſt upon his aid.

5 O bleſt is he whoſe hope and heart
doth in the Lord remain,
That with the proud doth take no part,
nor ſuch as lie and feign.
6 For Lord my God, thy wondrous deeds
in greatneſſe farre do paſſe,
Thy favour towards us exceeds
all things that ever was.

7 When I intend and do deviſe
thy works abroad to ſhow,
To ſuch a reckoning they do riſe,
thereof no end I know.
8 Burnt-offerings thou delight'ſt not in,
I know thy whole deſire:
With ſacrifice to purge his ſinne
thou doſt no man require.

9 Meat-offerings and ſacrifice
thou wouldſt not have at all:
But thou (O Lord) haſt open made
mine eares to heare withall.
10 But then ſaid I, Behold and look,
I come a meane to be:
For in the volume of thy book
thus is it ſaid of me,

11 That I (O God) ſhould do thy minde,
which thing doth like me well:
For in my heart thy law I finde
faſt placed there to dwell.
12 Thy juſtice and thy righteouſneſſe
in great reſorts I tell:
Behold, my tongue no time doth ceaſe,
O Lord thou knowſt full well.

The ſecond part.

13 I have not hid within my breaſt
thy goodneſſe as by ſtealth:
But I declare and have expreſt
thy truth and ſaving health.
14 I kept not cloſe thy loving minde,
that no man ſhould it know:
The truſt that in thy truth I finde,
to all the church I ſhow.

15 Thy tender mercy (Lord) from me
withdraw thou not away:
But let thy love and verity
preſerve me ſtill for ay.
16 For I with miſchiefs many a one
am ſore beſet about:
My ſinnes increaſe and ſo come on,
I cannot ſpie them out.

17 For why? in number they exceed
the hairs upon my head:
My heart doth faint for very dread,
that I am almoſt dead.
18 With ſpeed ſend help and ſet me free,
O Lord I thee require:
Make haſte with aid to ſuccour me,
O Lord, at my deſire.

19 Let them ſuſtain rebuke and ſhame
that ſeek my ſoul to ſpill:
Drive back my foes, and them defame
that wiſh and would me ill.

20 For their ill feats do them deſcry,
that would deface my name:
Alwayes at me they rail and cry,
Fie on him, fie for ſhame.

21 Let them in thee have joy and wealth
that ſeek to thee alwayes:
That thoſe that love thy ſaving health
may ſay, To God be praiſe.
22 But as for me I am but poore,
oppreſt and brought full low:
Yet thou, O Lord, wilt me reſtore
to health full well I know.

23 For why? thou art my hope and truſt,
my refuge, help and ſtay:
Wherefore my God, as thou art juſt,
with me no time delay.

Beatus qui intelligit. Pſal. XLI. T.S.

David grievouſly afflicted, bleſſeth them that pity his caſe, complaining on his faithleſſe friends, ſuch as Judas, Joh. 13. *Then he giveth thanks for Gods mercy in chaſtiſing him gently, and not ſuffering his enemies to triumph.*

Sing this as the 30 Pſalme.

THe man is bleſt that carefull is
the needy to conſider:
For in the ſeaſon perillous
the Lord will him deliver.
2 The Lord will make him ſafe and ſound,
and happy in the land:
And he will not deliver him
into his enemies hand.

3 And in his bed when he lies ſick,
the Lord will him reſtore:
And thou, O Lord, wilt turn to health
his ſickneſſe and his ſore.
4 Then in my ſickneſſe thus ſaid I,
have mercy, Lord, on me:
And heal my ſoul which is full wo
that I offended thee.

5 Mine enemies wiſhe me ill in heart,
and thus of me did ſay,
When ſhall he die, that all his name
may vaniſh quite away?
6 And when they come to viſit me,
they ask if I do well:
But in their hearts miſchief they hatch,
and to their mate it tell.

7 They bite their lips and whiſper ſo,
as though they would me charm,
And caſt their fetches how to trap
me with ſome mortall harm.
8 Some grievous ſinne hath brought him to
this ſickneſſe, ſay they plain:
He is ſo low that without doubt
riſe can he not again.

9 The man alſo that I did truſt,
with me did uſe deceit:
Who at my table ate my bread,
the ſame for me laid wait.
10 Have mercy, Lord, on me therefore,
and let me be preſerved:
That I may render unto them
the things they have deſerved.

11 By this I know aſſuredly
to be belov'd of thee,

When

Digitized by Google

When that mine enemies have no cauſe
to triumph over me.
12 But in my right thou haſt me kept,
and maintained alway:
And in thy preſence place aſſign'd
where I ſhall dwell for ay.

13 The Lord the God of Iſrael
be praiſed evermore:
Even ſo be it, Lord, will I ſay,
even ſo be it therefore.

Quemadmodum. Pſal. XLII. *I. H.*

David is grieved, that through perſecutours he could not be preſent in the congregation, proteſting his preſence in heart, albeit in body ſeparate. At laſt he ſheweth, that notwithſtanding theſe ſorrows and thoughts, yet he continually putteth his truſt in the Lord.

Sing this as the humble ſuit of a ſinner.

LIke as the heart doth breathe and bray
the wel-ſprings to obtain;
So doth my ſoul deſire alway
with thee (Lord) to remain.
2 My ſoul doth thirſt, and would draw neare
the living God of might:
Oh when ſhall I come and appear
in preſence of his ſight!

3 The tears all times are my repaſt,
which from mine eyes to tide:
When wicked men cry out ſo faſt,
where now is God thy guide?
4 Alas, what grief is it to think
what freedome once I had?
Therefore my ſoul as at pits brink,
moſt heavy is and ſad.

When I did march in good aray,
furniſhed with my train,
Unto the temple was our way
with ſongs and hearts moſt fain.
5 My ſoul, why art thou ſad alwayes,
and freteſt thus in my breaſt?
Truſt ſtill in God; for him to praiſe
I hold it ever beſt.

By him I have ſuccour at need
againſt all pain and grief:
He is my God, which with all ſpeed
will haſte to ſend relief.
6 And thus my ſoul within me, Lord,
doth faint to think upon
The land of Jordan, and record
the little hill Hermon.

The ſecond part.

7 One grief another in doth call,
as clouds burſt out their voice:
The flouds of evil that do fall
run over me with noiſe.
8 Yet I by day felt his goodneſſe
and help at all aſſayes:
Likewiſe by night I did not ceaſe
the living God to praiſe.

9 I am perſwaded thus to ſay
to him with pure pretence,
O Lord thou art my guide and ſtay,
my rock and ſure defence.
Why do I then in penſiveneſſe
hanging the head thus walk,
While that mine enemies me oppreſſe,
and vex me with their talk?

10 For why? they pierce my inward parts
with pangs to be abhorr'd,
When they cry out with ſtubborn hearts,
where is thy God thy Lord?
11 So ſoon why doſt thou faint and quail,
my ſoul with pain oppreſt?
With thoughts why doſt thy ſelf aſſail
ſo ſore within my breaſt?

12 Truſt in the Lord thy God alwayes
and thou the time ſhalt ſee
To give him thanks with laud and praiſe,
for health reſtor'd to thee.

Judica me Domine. Pſal. XLIII. *T. S.*

He prayeth to be delivered from them which conſpire with Abſalom, to the end that he might joyfully praiſe God in his holy congregation.

Sing this as the 30 pſalme.

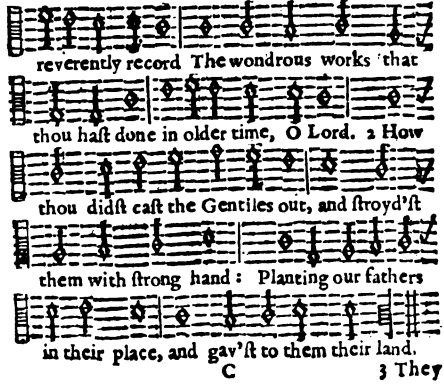
JUdge and revenge my cauſe, O Lord,
from them that evil be:
From wicked and deceitfull men
O Lord deliver me.
2 For of my ſtrength thou art the God,
why putſt thou me thee fro?
And why walk I ſo heavily
oppreſſed with my foe?

3 Send out thy light and eke thy truth,
and lead me with thy grace,
Which may conduct me to thy hill,
and to thy dwelling place.
4 Then ſhall I to the altar go
of God my joy and cheare:
And on my harp give thanks to thee,
O God my God moſt deare.

5 Why art thou then ſo ſad my ſoul,
and freteſt thus in my breaſt?
Still truſt in God, for him to praiſe
I hold it alwayes beſt.
6 By him I have deliverance
againſt all pain and grief:
He is my God which doth alway
at need ſend me relief.

Deus auribus. Pſal. XLIIII. *T. S.*

A moſt earneſt prayer made in the name of the faithfull in perſecution, for ſuſtaining the quarrel of Gods word, as in S. Paul, Rom. 8.



Digitized by Google

3 They conquered not by ſword nor ſtrength
the land of thy beheſt:
But by thy hand, thy arm and grace,
becauſe thou lov'ſt them beſt.
4 Thou art my King O God, that holp
Jacob in ſundry wiſe.
5 Lod with thy power we threw down ſuch
as did againſt us riſe.

6 I truſted not in bow nor ſword,
they could not ſave me ſound:
7 Thou kepteſt us from our enemies rage,
thou didſt our foes confound.
8 And ſtill we boaſt of thee our God,
and praiſe thy holy name:
9 Yet now thou goeſt not with our hoſt,
but leaveſt us to ſhame.

10 Thou mad'ſt us flee before our foes,
and ſo were overtrod:
Our enemies robb'd and ſpoil'd our goods
when we were ſperſt abroad.
11 Thou haſt us given to our foes,
as ſheep for to be ſlain:
Amongſt the heathen every where
ſcattered we do remain.

12 Thy people thou haſt ſold like ſlaves,
and as a thing of nought:
For profit none thou hadſt thereby,
no gain at all was ſought.
13 And to our neighbours thou haſt made
of us a laughing ſtock:
And thoſe that round about us dwell,
at us do grin and mock.

The ſecond part.

14 Thus we ſerve for none other uſe,
but for a common talk:
They mock, they ſcorn, they nod their heads
where ere they go or walk.
15 I am aſham'd continually
to heare theſe wicked men:
Yea ſo I bluſh, that all my face
with red is covered then.

16 For why? we heare ſuch ſlanderous words,
ſuch falſe reports and lies:
That death it is to ſee their wrongs,
their threatnings and their cries.
17 For all this we forget not thee,
nor yet thy covenant breake:
18 We turn not back our hearts from thee,
nor yet thy paths forſake.

19 Yet thou haſt trod us down to duſt,
where dens of dragons be,
And covered us with ſhade of death,
and great adverſity.
20 If we had our Gods name forgot,
and help of idols ſought,
21 Would not God then have tride this out?
for he doth know our thought.

22 Nay, nay, for thy names ſake, O Lord,
alwayes are we ſlain thus:
As ſheep unto the ſhambles ſent,
right ſo they deal with us.
23 Up Lord, why ſleepeſt thou? awake,
and leave us not for all:
24 Why hideſt thou thy countenance,
and doſt forget our thrall?

25 For down to duſt our ſoul is brought,
and we now at laſt caſt:
Our belly, like as it were glu'd,
unto the ground cleaves faſt.
26 Riſe up therefore for our defence,
and help us (Lord) at need:
We thee beſeech for thy goodneſſe
to reſcue us with ſpeed.

Eructavit. Pſal. XLV. F. H.

Solomon, his majeſty, honour, ſtrength, beauty, riches, and power are praiſed: his marriage with the Egyptian an heathen woman is bleſſed, if that ſhe renounce her people and countrey, and give her ſelf wholly to her husband. Here is figured the wonderfull majeſty and increaſe of Chriſts kingdome, and the church his ſpouſe now taken of the Gentiles.

Sing this as the 25 pſalme.

MY heart doth take in hand
ſome godly ſong to ſing:
The praiſe that I ſhall ſhew therein
pertaineth to the king.
2 My tongue ſhall be as quick
his honour to endite,
As is the pen of any ſcribe,
that uſeth faſt to write.

3 O faireſt of all men,
thy ſpeech is pleaſant pure:
For God hath bleſſed thee with gifts
for ever to endure.
4 About thee gird thy ſword,
O prince of might elect:
With honour, glory, and renown,
thy perſon pure is deckt.

5 Go forth with godly ſpeed,
with meekneſſe, truth and right:
And thy right hand ſhall thee inſtruct
in works of dreadfull might.
6 Thine arrows ſharp and keen
their hearts ſo ſore ſhall ſting:
That folk ſhall fall and kneel to thee,
yea all thy foes, O king.

7 Thy royall ſeat, O Lord,
for ever ſhall remain:
Becauſe the ſceptre of thy realm
doth righteouſneſſe maintain.
8 Becauſe thou lov'ſt the right,
and doſt the ill deteſt,
God, even thy God hath nointed thee
with joy above the reſt.

9 With myrrhe and ſavours ſweet
thy clothes are all beſpread:
When thou doſt from thy palace paſſe,
therein to make thee glad.
10 Kings daughters do attend
in fine and rich aray:
At thy right hand the queen doth ſtand
in gold and garments gay.

The ſecond part.

11 O daughter take good heed,
encline and give good eare:
Thou muſt forget thy kindred all,
and fathers houſe moſt deare.
12 Then ſhall the king deſire
thy beauty fair and trim:
For why? he is the Lord thy God,
and thou muſt worſhip him.

13 The daughters then of Tyre,
with gifts full rich to ſee,
And all the wealthy of the land
ſhall make their ſuit to thee.

14 The

Digitized by Google

14 The daughter of the king
is glorious to behold:
Within her cloſet ſhe doth ſit
all deckt in beaten gold.

15 In robes well wrought with needle,
and many a pleaſant thing:
With virgins fair on her to wait,
ſhe cometh to the king.
16 Thus are they brought with joy
and mirth on every ſide,
Into the palace of the king,
and there they do abide.

17 In ſtead of parents left,
(O queen the caſe ſo ſtands)
Thou ſhalt have ſonnes whom thou mayſt ſet
as princes in all lands.
18 Wherefore thy holy name
all ages ſhall record:
The people ſhall give thanks to thee
for evermore, O Lord.

Deus noſter. Pſal. XLVI. *F. H.*

A ſong of thanksgiving for the deliverance of Jeruſalem, after Senacherib with his army was driven away, or ſome other like ſudden and marvellous deliverance by the mighty hand of God: whereby the prophet commending his great benefits, doth exhort the faithfull to give themſelves wholly into the hand of God, doubting nothing, but that under his protection they ſhall be ſafe againſt all the aſſaults of their enemies.

Sing this as the humble ſuit of a ſinner.

THe Lord is our defence and aid,
the ſtrength whereby we ſtand:
When we with wo are much diſmaid,
he is our help at hand.
2 Though th'earth remove, we will not fear,
though hills ſo high and ſteep
Be thruſt and hurled here and there
within the ſea ſo deep.

3 No, though the waves do rage ſo ſore
that all the banks it ſpills:
And though it overflow the ſhore,
and beat down mighty hills.
4 For one fair floud doth ſend abroad
his pleaſant ſtreams apace,
To freſh the city of our God,
and waſh his holy place.

5 In midſt of her the Lord doth dwell,
ſhe can no whit decay:
All things againſt her that rebell
the Lord will truly ſlay.
6 The heathen folk, the kingdomes fear,
the people make a noiſe:
The earth doth melt and not appear,
when God puts forth his voice.

7 The Lord of hoſts doth take our part,
to us he hath an eye:
Our hope of health with all our heart
on Jacobs God doth lie.
8 Come here and ſee with minde and thought
the working of our God:
What wonders he himſelf hath wrought
in all the world abroad.

9 By him all warres are huſht and gone,
which countreys did conſpire:
Their bows he brake and ſpears each one,
their chariots burnt with fire.
10 Leave off therefore (ſaith he) and know
I am a God moſt ſtout,
Among the heathen high and low,
and all the earth throughout.

11 The Lord of hoſts doth us defend,
he is our ſtrength and tower:
On Jacobs God we do depend,
and on his might and power.

Omnes gentes. Pſal. XLVII. *F. H.*

An exhortation to worſhip God for his mercies to Jacobs poſterity. Herein is propheſied the kingdome of Chriſt in the time of the goſpel.

Sing this as the humble ſuit of a ſinner.

YE people all with one accord
clap hands and eke rejoyce:
Be glad and ſing unto the Lord
with ſweet and pleaſant voice.
2 For high the Lord and dreadfull is,
with wonders manifold:
A mighty King he is truly,
in all the earth extold.

3 The people ſhall he make to be
unto our bondage thrall:
And underneath our feet he ſhall
the nations make to fall.
4 For us the heritage he choſe
which we poſſeſſe alone,
The flouriſhing worſhip of Jacob,
his welbeloved one.

5 Our God aſcended up on high
with joy and pleaſant noiſe:
The Lord goes up above the skie
with trumpets royall voice.
6 Sing praiſes to our God, ſing praiſe,
ſing praiſes to our King:
7 For God is King of all the earth,
all skilfull praiſes ſing.

8 God on the heathen reignes and ſits
upon his holy throne:
The princes of the people have
them joyned every one
To Abrahams people: for our God,
which is exalted high,
As with a buckler doth defend
the earth continually.

Magnus Dominus. Pſal. XLVIII. *F. H.*

Thanks is given to God for the notable deliverance of Jeruſalem from the hands of many kings: the eſtate whereof is praiſed, for that God is preſent at all times to defend it. This pſalme ſeemeth to be made in the time of Ahaz, Jehoſhaphat, Aſa, *or* Hezekiah: *for then chiefly was the city by forrein princes aſſaulted.*

Sing this as the 18 *pſalme.*

GReat is the Lord, and with great praiſe
to be advanced ſtill
Within the city of our God,
upon his holy hill.
2 Mount Sion is a pleaſant place,
it gladdeth all the land:
The city of the mighty King
on her north-ſide doth ſtand.

Digitized by Google

3 Within the palaces thereof
God is a refuge known:
For lo, the kinge are gathered and
together they are gone.
4 But when they did behold it so,
they wondred, and they were
Astonied much, and suddenly
were driven back with fear.

5 Great terrour there on them did fall,
for very wo they cry,
As doth a woman when she shall
go travail by and by.
6 As thou with eastern winde the ships
upon the sea dost break:
So they were stroy'd, and even as
we heard our fathers speak.

7 So in the city of the Lord
we saw as it was told,
Yea in the city which our God
for ever will uphold.
8 O Lord we wait and do attend
on thy good help and grace:
For which we do all times attend
within thy holy place.

9 O Lord according to thy name
for ever is thy praise:
And thy right hand, O Lord, is full
of righteousnesse alwayes.
10 Let, for thy judgements, Sion mount
fulfilled be with joyes:
And eke of Judah, grant O Lord,
the daughters to rejoyce.

11 Go walk about all Sion hill,
yea round about her go:
And tell the towers that thereupon
are builded on a row.
12 And mark ye well her bulwarks all,
behold her towers there:
That ye may tell thereof to them
that after shall be here.

13 For this God is our God, our God
for evermore is he:
Yea and unto the death also
our guider shall he be.

Audite hæc omnes. Psal. XLIX. *F. H.*

Gods Spirit moveth the consideration of mans life, shewing that the wealthiest are not happiest, but noteth how all things are ruled by Gods providence: who as he judgeth these worldly misers to everlasting torments, so doth he preserve his, and will reward them in the day of the resurrection. 2. Thess. 1.

Sing this as the 30 *psalme.*

ALl people hearken and give eare
to that that I shall tell,
2 Both high and low, both rich and poore
that in the world do dwell.
3 For why? my mouth shall make discourse
of many things right wise:
In understanding shall mine heart
his study exercise.

4 I will encline mine eare to know
the parable so dark:
And open all my doubtfull speech
in metre on my harp.

5 Why should I fear affliction,
or any carefull toyl:
Or else my foes which at my heels
are prest my life to spoil?

6 For as for such as riches have,
wherein their trust is most;
And they which of their treasures great
themselves do brag and boast;
7 There is not one of them that can
his brothers death redeem,
Or that can give a price to God
sufficient for him.

8 It is too great a price to pay,
none can thereto attain:
Or that he might his life prolong,
or not in grave remain.
9 They see wise men as well as fools,
subject unto deaths bands:
And being dead, strangers possesse
their goods, their rents, their lands.

10 Their care is to build houses fair,
and so determine sure
To make their name right great on earth
for ever to endure.
11 Yet shall no man alwayes enjoy
high honour, wealth, and rest;
12 But shall at length taste of deaths cup,
as well as the brute beast.

The second part.

13 And though they fry their fooliſh thoughts
to be most lewd and vain:
Their children yet approve their talk,
and in like sinne remain.
14 As sheep into the fold are brought,
so shall they into grave:
Death shall them eat, and in that day
the just shall lordship have.

15 Their image and their royall port
shall fade and quite decay,
When as from house to pit they passe
with wo and wel-away.
16 But God will surely preserve me
from death and endlesse pain:
Because he will of his good grace
my soul receive again.

17 If any man wax wondrous rich,
fear not I say therefore:
Although the glory of his house
increaseth more and more.
18 For when he dies, of all these things
nothing shall he receive:
His glory will not follow him,
his pomp will take her leave.

19 Yet in this life he takes himself
the happiest under sunne:
And others likewise flatter him,
saying, All is well done.
20 And presuppose he live as long
as did his fathers old;
Yet must he needs at length give place,
and be brought to deaths fold.

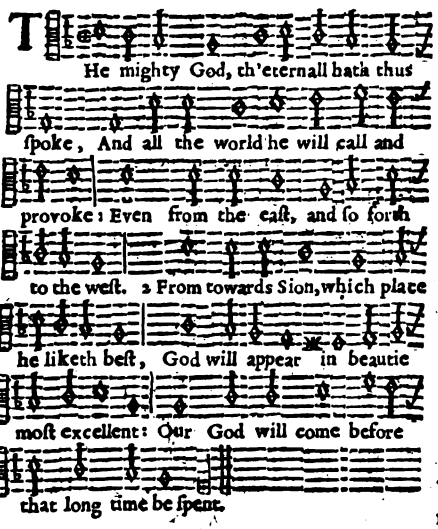
21 Thus man to honour God hath brought,
yet doth he not consider:
But like brute beasts so doth he live,
which turn to dust and powder.

Deus

Digitized by Google

Deus deorum. Psal. L. *W. W.*

He prophesieth how God will call all nations by the gospel, and require no other sacrifice of his people, but the confession of his benefits and thanksgiving: and how he detesteth all such as seem zealous of ceremonies, and not of the power of the word.



3 Devouring fire
shall go before his face,
A great tempest
shall round about him trace.
4 Then shall he call
the earth and heavens bright,
To judge his folk
with equitie and right:
5 Saying, Go to,
and now my saints assemble:
My pact they keep,
their gifts do not dissemble.

6 The heavens shall
declare his righteousnesse:
For God is judge
of all things more and lesse.
7 Heare my people,
For I will now reveal;
List Israel,
I will thee nought conceal.
Thy God, thy God
am I, and will not blame thee
8 For giving not
all manner offrings to me.

9 I have no need
to take of thee at all
Goats of thy fold,
or calf out of thy stall:
10 For all the beasts
are mine within the woods:
On thousand hills
cattel are mine own goods.
11 I know for mine
all birds that are on mountains:
All beasts are mine
which haunt the fields and fountains.

12 Hungry if I were,
I would not thee it tell;
For all is mine
that in the world doth dwell.
13 Eat I the flesh
of great bulls or bullocks?
Or drink the bloud
of goats, or of the flocks?
14 Offer to God
praise and hearty thanksgiving,
And pay thy vows
unto God everliving.

15 Call upon me
when troubled thou shalt be:
Then will I help,
and thou shalt honour me.
16 To the wicked
thus saith th'eternall God,
Why dost thou preach
my laws and hests abroad:
17 Seeing thou hast
them with thy mouth abused,
And hat'st to be
by discipline reformed?

My words, I say,
thou dost reject and hate:
18 If that thou see
a thief, as with thy mate,
Thou runn'st with him,
and so your prey do seek,
And art all one
with bauds and ruffians eke.
19 Thou giv'st thy self
to backbite and to slander:
And how thy tongue
deceives it is a wonder.

20 Thou sittest musing
thy brother how to blame,
And how to put
thy mothers sonne to shame.
21 These things thou didst,
and whilst I held my tongue,
Thou didst me judge,
because I staid so long,
Like to thy self:
yet though I keep long silence;
Once shalt thou feel
of thy wrongs just recompense.

22 Consider this
ye that forget the Lord,
And fear not when
he threatneth with his word:
Lest without help
I spoil you as a prey.
23 But he that thanks
offreth, praiseth me ay,
Saith the Lord God:
and he that walketh this trace,
I will him teach
Gods saving health to embrace.

Another of the same, by I. H.

Sing this as the 25 psalme.

THe God of gods, the Lord,
hath call'd the earth by name:
From whence the sunne doth rise, unto
the setting of the same.
2 From Sion his fair place,
his glorie bright and clear,
The perfect beautie of his grace,
from thence it did appear.

Digitized by Google

3 Our God shall come in haste,
to speak he shall not doubt:
Before him shall the fire waste,
and tempest round about.
4 The heavens from on high,
the earth below likewise
He will call forth, to judge and trie
his folk he doth devise

5 Bring forth my saints, saith he,
my faithfull flock so deare:
Which are in band and league with me,
my law to love and fear.
6 And when these things are tride,
the heavens shall record,
That God is just; and all must bide
the judgement of the Lord.

7 My people, O give heed,
Israel to thee I cry:
I am thy God, thy help at need,
thou canst it not deny.
8 I do not say to thee,
thy sacrifice is slack:
Thou offerest daily unto me
much more then I do lack.

9 Thinkst thou that I do need
thy cattel young or old?
Or else so much desire to feed
on goats out of thy fold?
10 Nay, all the beasts are mine
in woods that eat their fills:
And thousands more of neat and kine,
that runne wilde on the hills.

The second part.

11 The birds that build on high,
in hills, and out of sight:
And beasts that in the fields do lie,
are subject to thy might.
12 Then though I hungred sore,
what need I ought of thine?
Sith that the earth with her great store,
and all therein is mine.

13 To bulls flesh have I minde
to eat it dost thou think?
Or such a sweetnesse do I finde
the bloud of goats to drink?
14 Give to the Lord his praise,
with thanks to him apply:
And see thou pay thy vows alwayes
unto the God most high.

15 Then seek and call to me,
when ought would work thee blame:
And I will sure deliver thee,
that thou mayst praise my name.
16 But to the wicked train,
which talk of God each day,
And yet their works are foul and vain,
to them the Lord will say,

17 With what a face dar'st thou
my word once speak or name?
Why doth thy talk my law allow,
thy deeds deny the same?
18 Whereas for to amend
thy life thou art so slack:
My word the which thou dost pretend,
is cast behind thy back.

The third part.

19 When thou a thief dost see
by theft to live in wealth,
With him thou runn'st, and dost agree
likewise to thrive by stealth.
20 When thou dost them behold
that wives and maids defile,
Thou lik'st it well, and waxest bold
to use that life most vile.

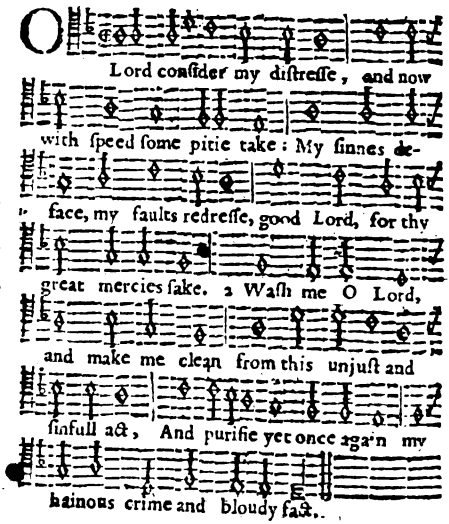
21 Thy lips thou dost apply
to slander and defame:
Thy tongue is taught to craft and lie,
and still doth use the same.
22 Thou studiest to revile
thy friends to thee so neare:
With slander thou wouldst needs defile
thy mothers sonne most deare.

23 Hereat while I do wink,
as though I did not see,
Thou goest on still, and so dost think
that I am like to thee.
24 But sure I will not let
to strike when I begin:
Thy faults in order I will set,
and open all thy sinne.

25 Mark this I you require,
that have not God in minde:
Lest when I plague you in mine ire,
your help be farre to finde.
26 He that doth give to me
the sacrifice of praise,
Doth please me well, and he shall see
to walk in godly wayes.

Miserere mei. Psal. LI. *W. W.*

David rebuked by the prophet Nathan for his great offence, acknowledgeth the same to God, protesting his naturall corruption: wherefore he prayeth God to forgive his sinnes, and renew in him his holy Spirit, promising that he will not be unmindfull of these great graces. Finally, fearing lest God would punish the whole church for his fault, he requireth that he rather would increase his grace towards the same.



3 Remorse and sorrow do constrain
me to acknowledge mine excesse:
My sinne, alas, doth still remain,
before my face without release.

Digitized by Google

4 For thee alone I have offended,
committing evil in thy sight:
And if I were therefore condemned,
yet were thy judgements just and right.

5 It is too manifest alas
that first I was conceiv'd in sinne:
Yea of my mother so born was,
and yet vile wretch remain therein.
6 Also behold (Lord) thou dost love
the inward truth of a pure heart:
Therefore thy wisdome from above
thou hast reveal'd me to convert.

7 If thou with hyssope purge this blot,
I shall be cleaner then the glasse:
And if thou wash away my spot,
the snow in whitenesse shall I passe.
8 Therefore O Lord such joy me send,
that inwardly I may finde grace,
And that my strength may now amend,
which thou hast swag'd for my trespasse.

9 Turn back thy face and frowning ire,
for I have felt enough thy hand:
And purge my sinnes I thee desire,
which do in number passe the sand.
10 Make new my heart within my breast,
and frame it to thy holy will:
Thy constant Spirit in me let rest,
which may these raging enemies kill.

The second part.

11 Cast me not (Lord) out from thy face,
but speedily my torments end:
Take not from me thy Spirit of grace,
which may from dangers me defend.
12 Restore me to those joyes again
which I was wont in thee to finde:
And let me thy free Spirit retain,
which unto thee may stirre my minde.

13 Thus when I shall thy mercies know,
I shall instruct others therein:
And men that are likewise brought low,
by mine example shall flee sinne.
14 O God that of my health art Lord,
forgive me this my bloudy vice:
My heart and tongue shall then accord
to sing thy mercies and justice.

15 Touch thou my lips, my tongue untie,
O Lord which art the onely key:
And then my mouth shall testifie
thy wondrous works and praise alway.
16 And as for outward sacrifice,
I would have offered many a one:
But thou esteem'st them of no price,
and therein pleasure tak'st thou none.

17 The heavy heart the minde oppresst
O Lord thou never dost reject:
And to speak truth it is the best,
and of all sacrifice th'effect.
18 Lord unto Sion turn thy face,
poure out thy mercies on thy hill,
And on Jerusalem thy grace,
build up the walls, and love it still.

19 Thou shalt accept then our offrings
of peace and righteousnesse, I say:
Yea calves and many other things
upon thine altar will we lay.

Another of the same, by F. H.
Sing this as the Lamentation.

HAve mercy on me (Lord) after
thy great abounding grace:
After thy mercies multitude
do thou my sinnes deface,
2 Yea wash me more from mine offence,
and cleanse me from my sinne:
For I do know my faults, and still
my sinne is in mine eyn.

3 Against thee, thee alone I have
offended in this case:
And evil have I done before
the presence of thy face:
4 That in the things that thou hast done
upright thou mayst be tride:
And eke in judging that the doom
may passe upon thy side.

5 Behold, in wickednesse my kinde
and shape I did receive:
And lo, my sinfull mother eke
in sinne did me conceive.
6 But lo, the truth in inward parts
is pleasant unto thee;
And secrets of thy wisdome thou
revealed hast to me.

7 With hyssope Lord besprinkle me,
I shall be cleansed so:
Yea wash thou me, and so I shall
be whiter then the snow.
8 Of joy and gladnesse make thou me
to heare the pleasant voice:
That so the bruised bones which thou
hast broken may rejoyce.

9 From the beholding of my sinnes,
Lord turn away thy face:
And all my deeds of wickednesse
do utterly deface.
10 O God create in me a heart
unspotted in thy sight:
And eke within my bowels, Lord,
renew a stable sprite.

11 Ne cast me from thy sight, nor take
thy holy Spirit away:
The comfort of thy saving health
give me again I pray.
12 With thy free Spirit establish me,
and I will teach therefore
Sinners thy wayes, and wicked shall
be turned to thy lore.

The second part.

13 O God that art God of my health,
from bloud deliver me:
That praises of thy righteousnesse
my tongue may sing to thee.
14 My lips that yet fast closed be,
do thou O Lord unloose:
The praises of thy majesty
my mouth shall so disclose.

15 I would have offered sacrifice,
if that had pleased thee:
But pleased with burnt offerings
I know thou wilt not be.
16 A troubled spirit is sacrifice
delightfull in Gods eyes:
A broken and an humble heart,
God, thou wilt not despise.

Digitized by Google

17 In thy good will deal gently, Lord,
to Sion, and with all
Graut that of thy Jeruſalem
uprear'd may be the wall.
18 Burnt-offerings, gifts, and ſacrifice
of juſtice in that day
Thou ſhalt accept, and calves they ſhall
upon thine altar lay.

Quid gloriaris. Pſal. LII. *T. H.*

David deſcribeth the arrogant tyranny of Doeg, Sauls chief ſhepherd, who by falſe ſurmiſes cauſed Ahimelech and the prieſts to be ſlain: he propheſieth deſtruction, encourageth the faithfull to truſt in God, who moſt ſharply revengeth his, and rendreth thanks for his deliverance. Herein is lively ſet forth the kingdome of antichriſt.

Sing this as the 30 pſalme.

WHy doſt thou tyrant boaſt abroad
thy wicked works to praiſe?
Doſt thou not know there is a God,
whoſe mercies laſt alwayes?
2 Why doth thy minde yet ſtill deviſe
ſuch wicked wiles to warp?
Thy tongue untrue in forging lies
is like a raſour ſharp.

3 On miſchief why ſetſt thou thy minde,
and wilt not walk upright?
Thou haſt more luſt falſe tales to finde,
then bring the truth to light.
4 Thou doſt delight in fraud and guile,
in miſchief, bloud, and wrong:
Thy lips have learn'd the flattering ſtyle,
O falſe deceitfull tongue.

5 Therefore ſhall God for ay confound
and pluck thee from thy place,
Thy ſeed root out from off the ground,
and ſo ſhall thee deface.
6 The juſt when they behold thy fall,
with fear will praiſe the Lord,
And in reproch of thee withall
crie out with one accord,

7 Behold the man that would not take
the Lord for his defence:
But of his goods his God did make,
and truſt his corrupt ſenſe.
8 But I as olive freſh and green
ſhall ſpring and ſpread abroad:
For why? my truſt all times hath been
upon the living God.

9 For this therefore will I give praiſe
to thee with heart and voice:
I will ſet forth thy name alwayes,
wherein thy ſaints rejoyce.

Dixit inſipiens. Pſal. LIII. *T. S.*

David deſcribeth the crooked nature, cruelty, and puniſhment of the wicked, when they look not for it, and deſireth the deliverance of the godly, that they may rejoyce together.

Sing this as the humble ſuit of a ſinner.

THe fooliſh man in that which he
within his heart hath ſaid,
That there is any God at all
hath utterly denaid.
2 They are corrupt, and they alſo
a hainous work have wrought:
Among them all there is not one
of good that worketh ought.

3 The Lord looke down on ſonnes of men,
from heaven all abroad:
To ſee if any were that would
be wiſe and ſeek for God.
4 They are all gone out of the way,
they are corrupted all:
There is not one doth any good,
there is not one at all.

5 Do not all wicked workers know
that they do feed upon
My people, as they feed on bread?
the Lord they call not on.
6 Even there they were afraid, and ſtood
with trembling all diſmaid,
Whereas there was no cauſe at all
why they ſhould be afraid.

7 For God his bones that thee beſieg'd
hath ſcattered all abroad:
Thou haſt confounded them, for they
rejected are of God.
8 O Lord give thou thy people health,
and thou O Lord fulfill
Thy promiſe made to Iſrael,
from out of Sion hill.

9 When God his people ſhall reſtore
that erſt was captive led,
Then Jacob ſhall therein rejoyce,
and Iſrael ſhall be glad.

Deus in nomine. Pſal. LIIII. *T. H.*

David in great danger through Ziphims, calleth upon God to deſtroy his enemies, promiſing ſacrifice for his deliverance.

Sing this as the 44 pſalme.

GOd ſave me for thy holy name,
and for thy goodneſſe ſake:
Unto the ſtrength, Lord, of the ſame,
I do my cauſe betake.
2 Regard O Lord, and give an eare
to me when I do pray:
Bowe down thy ſelf to me, and heare
the words that I do ſay.

3 For ſtrangers up againſt me riſe,
and tyrants vex me ſtill:
Which have not God before their eyes,
they ſeek my ſoul to ſpill.
4 But lo, my God doth give me aid,
the Lord is ſtraight at hand:
With them by whom my ſoul is ſtaid
the Lord doth ever ſtand.

5 With plagues repay again all thoſe
for me that lie in wait:
And in thy truth deſtroy my foes
with their own ſnare and baite.
6 An offring of free heart and will
then I to thee ſhall make,
And praiſe thy name; for therein ſtill
great comfort I do take.

7 O Lord at length do ſet me free
from them that craft conſpire:
And now mine eye with joy doth ſee
on them my hearts deſire.

Digitized by Google

Exaudi Deus. Psal. LV. *F. H.*

David in great distresse, complaineth of Sauls cruelty, and falshood of his familiar acquaintance, effectuously moving the Lord to pity him: then assured of his deliverance, he setteth forth the grace of God, as if he had already obtained his request.

Sing this at the humble suit of a sinner.

O God give eare, and do apply
to heare me when I pray:
And when to thee I call and cry,
hide not thy self away.
2 Take heed to me, grant my request,
and answer me again:
With plaints I pray full sore oppresst,
great grief doth me constrain.

3 Because my foes with threats and cries
oppresse me through despight:
And so the wicked sort likewise
to vex me have delight
4 For they in counsel do conspire
to charge me with some ill:
So in their hasty wrath and ire
they do pursue me still.

5 My heart doth faint for want of breath,
it panteth in my breast:
The terrours and the dread of death
do work me much unrest.
6 Such dreadfull fear on me doth fall,
that I therewith do quake:
Such horrour whelmeth me withall,
that I no shift can make.

7 But I did say, Who will give me
the swift and pleasant wings
Of some fair dove, that I may flie,
and rest me from these things?
8 Lo then I would go farre away,
to flie I would not cease:
And I would hide my self, and stay
in some great wilderneſſe.

9 I would be gone in all the haste,
and not abide behinde:
That I were quit and overpast
these blasts of boistrous winde.
10 Divide them, Lord, and from them pull
their devilish double tongue:
For I have spide their city full
of rapine, strife, and wrong.

11 Which things both night and day throughout,
do close her as a wall:
In midst of her is mischief stout,
and sorrow eke withall.
12 Her inward parts are wicked plain,
her deeds are much too vile:
And in her streets there doth remain
all crafty fraud and guile.

The second part.

13 If that my foes did seek my shame
I might it well abide:
From open enemies check and blame
some where I could me hide.
14 But thou it was my fellow deare,
which friendship didst pretend,
And didst my secret counsel heare,
as my familiar friend.

15 With whom I had delight to talk
in secret and abroad,
And we together oft did walk
within the house of God.
16 Let death in haste upon them fall,
and send them quick to hell:
For mischief reigneth in the hall
and parlour where they dwell.

17 But I unto my God will cry,
to him for help I flee:
The Lord will help me by and by,
and he will succour me.
18 At morning, noon, and evening tide,
unto the Lord I pray:
When I so instantly have cride,
he doth not say me nay.

19 To peace he shall restore me yet,
though warre be now at hand:
Although the number be full great
that would against me stand.
20 The Lord that first and last doth reigne,
both now and evermore,
Will heare when I to him complain,
and punish them full sore.

21 For sure there is no hope that they
to turn will once accord:
For why? they will not God obey,
no yet do fear the Lord.
22 Upon their friends they laid their hands
which were in covenant knit:
Of friendship to neglect the bands
they passe or care no whit.

23 While they have warre within their hearts,
as butter are their words:
Although their words were smooth as oyl,
they cut as sharp as swords.
24 Cast thou thy care upon the Lord,
and he shall nourish thee:
For in no wise will he accord
the just in thrall to see.

25 But God shall cast them deep in pit
that thirst for bloud always:
He will no guilefull man permit
to live out half his dayes.
26 Though such be quite destroy'd and gone,
in thee, O Lord, I trust:
I shall depend thy grace upon
with all my heart and lust.

Miserere mei. Psal. LVI. *F. H.*

David being brought to Achish the king of Gath, 1. Sam. 21. 10. complaineth of his enemies, demandeth succour, trusteth in God, and promiseth to perform his vow, which was to praise God in his church.

Sing this at the lamentation.

HAve mercy, Lord, on me I pray,
for man would me devoure:
He fighteth with me day by day,
and troubleth me each houre.
2 Mine enemies daily enterprise
to swallow me outright:
To fight against me many rise,
O thou most high of might.

3 When they would make me most afraid
with boasts and brags of pride:
I trust in thee alone for aid,
by thee I will abide.
4 Gods promise I do minde and praise,
O Lord I stick to thee:

Digitized by Google

I do not care at all assayes
what fleih can do to me.

5 What things I either did or spake,
they wrest them at their wilt
And all the counsel that they take
is how to work me ill.
6 They all consent themselves to hide,
close watch for me to lay:
They spy my paths, and snares have tide
to take my life away.

7 Shall they thus scape on mischief set?
thou God on them wilt frown:
For in his wrath he doth not let
to throw whole kingdomes down.
8 Thou seest how oft they made me flee,
and on my tears dost look:
Reserve them in a glasse by thee,
and write them in thy book.

9 When I do call upon thy name,
my foes away do start:
I well perceive it by the same,
that God doth take my part.
10 I glory in the word of God,
to praise it I accord:
With joy I will declare abroad
the promise of the Lord.

11 I trust in God, and yet I say,
as I before began,
The Lord he is my help and stay,
I do not care for man.
12 I will perform with heart so free,
to God my vows alwayes:
And I, O Lord, all times to thee
will offer thanks and praise.

13 My soul from death thou dost defend,
and keep'st my feet upright:
That I before thee may ascend
with such as live in light.

Miserere mei. Psal LVII. *I. H.*

David in the desert of Ziph, betrayed by the inhabitants, and in the same cave with Saul, calleth unto God, with full confidence that he will perform his promise, and shew his glory in heaven and earth, against his cruel enemies. Therefore he rendreth laud and praise.

Sing this as the 42 psalme.

TAke pitie for thy promise sake,
have mercy Lord on me:
For why? my soul doth her betake
unto the help of thee.
2 Within the shadow of thy wings
I set my self full fast,
Till mischief, malice, and like things
be gone and overpast.

3 I call upon the God most high,
to whom I stick and stand:
I mean the God that will stand by
the cause I have in hand.
4 From heaven he hath sent his aid,
to save me from their spight:
That to devoure me have assaid,
his mercy, truth, and might.

5 I lead my life with lions fell,
all set on wrath and ire:
And with such wicked men I dwell,
that fret like flames of fire.

6 Their teeth are speare and arrows long
as sharp as I have seen:
They wound and cut with their quick tongue
like swords and weapons keen.

7 Set up and shew thy self, O God,
above the heavens bright:
Exalt thy praise on earth abroad,
thy majestie and might.
8 They lay their net and do prepare
a privy cave and pit:
Wherein they think my soul to snare,
but they are fallen in it.

9 My heart is set to laud the Lord,
in him to joy alwayes:
My heart, I say, doth well accord
to sing his laud and praise.
10 Awake my joy, awake, I say,
my lute, my harp, and string:
For I my self before the day
will rise, rejoyce, and sing.

11 Among the people I will tell
the goodnesse of my God,
And shew his praise that doth excell
in heathen lands abroad.
12 His mercy doth extend as farre
as heavens all are high:
His truth as high as any starre
that shineth in the skie.

13 Set forth, and shew thy self, O God,
above the heavens bright;
Extoll thy praise on earth abroad,
thy majestie and might.

Si verè utique. Psal. LVIII. *I. H.*

He describeth his malicious enemies, Sauls flatterers, who secretly and openly sought his destruction: from whom he appealeth to Gods judgement, shewing that the just shall rejoyce at the punishment of the wicked, to Gods glory.

Sing this as the 18 psalme.

YE rulers that are put in trust
to judge of wrong and right,
Be all your judgements true and just
not knowing meed or might?
2 Nay, in your hearts ye mark and muse
in mischief to consent,
And where ye should true justice use,
your hands to bribes are bent.

3 The wicked sort from their birth day
have erred on this wise:
And from their mothers wombe alway
have used craft and lies.
4 In them the poyson and the breath
of serpents do appear:
Yea like the adder that is deaf,
and fast doth stop her eare,

5 Because she will not heare the voice
of one that charmeth well:
No though he were the chief of choice,
and did therein excell.
6 O God break thou their teeth at once
within their mouthes throughout:
The tusks that in their great jaw-bones,
like lions whelps hang out.

7 Let them consume away and waste,
as water runs forth right:
The shafts that they do shoot in haste,
let them be broke in flight.

8 As

Digitized by Google

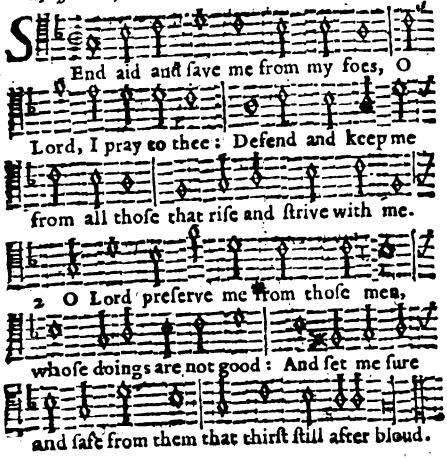
8 As ſnails do waſte within the ſhell,
and unto ſlime do run:
As one before his time that fell,
and never ſaw the ſunne.

9 Before the thorns that now are young,
to buſhes big ſhall grow:
The ſtorms of anger waxing ſtrong
ſhall take them ere they know.
10 The juſt ſhall joy, it doth them good
that God doth vengeance take:
And they ſhall waſh their feet in bloud
of them that him forſake.

11 Then ſhall the world ſhew forth and tell,
that good men have reward:
And that a God on earth doth dwell,
that juſtice doth regard.

Eripe me. Pſal. LIX. *I. H.*

David in great danger of Saul, who ſent to ſlay him in his bed, declareth his innocency and their fury, praying God to deſtroy all malicious ſinners, who live for a time to exerciſe his people, but in the end conſume in his wrath, to Gods glory. For this he ſingeth praiſe to God, aſſured of his mercies.



3 For lo, they wait my ſoul to take,
they rage againſt me ſtill:
Yea for no fault that I did make,
I never did them ill.
4 They run and do themſelves prepare,
when I no whit offend:
Ariſe and ſave me from their ſnare,
and ſee what they intend.

5 O Lord of hoſts of Iſrael,
ariſe and ſtrike all lands:
And pity none that do rebell,
and in their miſchiefs ſtands.
6 At night they ſtirre and ſeek about,
as hounds they howl and grin,
And all the city clean throughout
from place to place they run.

7 They ſpeak of me with mouth alway,
but in their lips are ſwords:
They greed my death, and then would ſay,
What? none doth heare our words.
8 But Lord thou haſt their wayes eſpide,
and laught thereat apace:
The heathen folk thou doſt deride,
and mock them to their face.

9 The ſtrength that doth our foes withſtand,
O Lord, doth come from thee:
My God he is my help at hand,
a fort of fence to me.
10 The Lord to me doth ſhew his grace
in great abundance ſtill:
That I may ſee my foes in caſe
ſuch as my heart doth will.

The ſecond part.

11 Deſtroy them not at once, O Lord,
leſt it from minde do fall:
But with thy ſtrength drive them abroad,
and ſo conſume them all.
12 For their ill words and truthleſſe tongue,
confound them in their pride:
Their wicked oathes with lies and wrong
let all the world deride.

13 Conſume them in thy wrath, O Lord,
that nought of them remain:
That men may know throughout the world,
that Jacobs God doth reigne.
14 At evening they return apace,
as dogs they grin and cry:
Throughout the ſtreets in every place
they run about and ſpie.

15 They ſeek about for meat, I ſay,
but let them not be fed:
Nor finde a houſe wherein they may
be bold to put their head.
16 But I will ſhew thy ſtrength abroad,
thy goodneſſe I will praiſe:
For thou art my defence and God,
at need in all aſſayes.

17 Thou art my ſtrength, thou haſt me ſtaid;
O Lord I ſing to thee:
Thou art my fort, my fence, and aid,
a loving God to me.

Deus repulſiſti. Pſal LX. *I. H.*

David now king over Judah, after many victories, ſheweth by evident ſignes that God elected him king, aſſuring the people, that God will proſper them if they approve the ſame. After he prayeth unto God, to finiſh that that he had begun.

Sing this as the humble ſuit of a ſinner.

O Lord thou didſt us clean forſake,
and ſcatteredſt us abroad;
Such great diſpleaſure thou didſt take,
return to us, O God.
2 Thy might did move the land ſo ſore,
that it in ſunder brake:
The hurt thereof O Lord reſtore,
for it doth bowe and quake.

3 With heavy chance thou plagueſt thus
the people that are thine:
And thou haſt given unto us
a drink of deadly wine.
4 But yet to ſuch as fear thy name
a banner thou didſt ſhew:
That they may triumph in the ſame,
becauſe thy word is true.

5 So that thy might may keep and ſave
thy folk that favour thee:

That

Digitized by Google

That they thy help at hand may have,
O Lord grant this to me.
6 The Lord did ſpeak from his own place,
this was his joyfull tale,
I will divide Sichem by pace,
and mete out Succoths vale.

7 Gilead is given to my hand,
Manaſſes mine beſide:
Ephraim the ſtrength of all my land,
my law doth Judah guide.
8 In Moab I will waſh my feet,
over Edom throw my ſhoe:
And thou Paleſtine ought'ſt to ſeek
for favour me unto.

9 But who will bring me at this tide
unto the city ſtrong?
Or who to Edom will me guide,
ſo that I go not wrong?
10 Wilt thou not God, which didſt forſake
thy folk, their land, and coaſts?
Our warres in hand thou wouldſt not take,
nor walk among our hoſts.

11 Give aid, O Lord, and us relieve
from them that us diſdain:
The help that hoſts of men can give,
it is but all in vain.
12 But through our God we ſhall have might
to take great things in hand:
He will tread down and put to flight
all thoſe that us withſtand.

Exaudi Deus. Pſal. LXI. *T. H.*

Whether he were in danger of the Ammonites, or purſued of Abſalom, here he crieth to be delivered, and confirmed in his kingdome, promiſing perpetuall praiſes.

Sing this as the 59 pſalme.

REgard O Lord, for I complain,
and make my ſuit to thee:
Let not my words return in vain,
but give an eare to me.
2 From out the coaſts and utmoſt parts
of all the earth abroad,
In grief and anguiſh of my heare
I cry to thee, O God.

3 Upon the rock of thy great power
my wofull minde repoſe:
Thou art my hope, my fort and tower,
my fence againſt my foes.
4 Within thy tent I luſt to dwell,
for ever to endure:
Under thy wings I know right well
I ſhall be ſafe and ſure.

5 The Lord doth my deſire regard,
and doth fulfill the ſame:
With godly gifts will he reward
all thoſe that fear his name.
6 The king ſhall he in health maintain,
and ſo prolong his dayes:
That he from age to age ſhall reigne
for evermore alwayes.

7 That he may have a dwelling place
before the Lord for ay:
O let thy mercy, truth, and grace,
defend him from decay.
8 Then ſhall I ſing for ever ſtill
with praiſe unto thy name:
That all my vows I may fulfill,
and daily pay the ſame.

Nonne Deo. Pſal. LXII. *T. H.*

David declareth by his example, and the nature of God, that he and all people muſt truſt in God alone, ſeeing that all without God goeth to nought, who onely is of power to ſave, and that he rewardeth man according to his works.

Sing this as the 30 pſalme.

MY ſoul to God ſhall give good heed,
and him alone attend:
For why? my health and hope to ſpeed
doth whole on him depend.
2 For he alone is my defence,
my rock, my health, and aid:
He is my ſtay, that no pretence
ſhall make me much diſmaid.

3 O wicked folk, how long will ye
uſe craft? ſure ye muſt falls
For as a rotten hedge ye be,
and like a tottering wall.
4 Whom God doth love, ye ſeek alwayes
to put him to the worſe:
Ye love to lie, with mouth ye praiſe,
and yet your heart doth curſe.

5 Yet ſtill my ſoul doth whole depend
on God my chief deſire:
From all ill feats me to defend
none but him I require.
6 He is my rock, my fort and tower,
my health is of his grace:
He doth ſupport me, that no power
can move me out of place.

7 God is my glory and my health,
my ſouls deſire and luſt:
My fort, my ſtrength, my ſtay, my wealth,
God is my onely truſt.
8 Oh have your truſt in him alway,
ye folk with one accord:
Poure out your hearts to him, and ſay,
Our truſt is in the Lord.

9 The ſonnes of men deceitfull are,
on balance but a ſleight:
With things moſt vain do them compare,
for they can keep no weight.
10 Truſt not in wrong, robbery, nor ſtealth,
let vain delights be gone:
Though goods well got flow in with wealth,
ſet not your hearts thereon.

11 The Lord long ſince one thing did tell,
which here to minde I call:
He ſpake it oft, I heard it well,
that God alone doth all.
12 And that thou (Lord) art good and kinde,
thy mercy doth exceed:
So that all ſorts with thee ſhall finde
according to their deed.

Deus, Deus meus. Pſal. LXIII. *T. S.*

David after his danger in Ziph, giveth thanks to God for his wonderfull deliverance, in whoſe mercy he truſted even in the midſt of miſery: propheſying the deſtruction of Gods enemies; and contrariwiſe, happineſſe to all them that truſt in the Lord, 1. Sam. 23.

Sing this as the 30 pſalme.

O God my God, I watch betime
to come to thee in haſte:

For

Digitized by Google

For why? my ſoul and body both
do thirſt of thee to taſte.
And in this barren wilderneſſe
where waters there are none,
My fleſh is parcht for thought of thee,
for thee I wiſh alone.

2 That I might ſee yet once again
thy glory, ſtrength, and might,
As I was wont it to behold
within thy temple bright.
3 For why? thy mercies farre ſurmount
this life and wretched dayes:
My lips therefore ſhall give to thee
due honour, laud, and praiſe.

4 And whilſt I live, I will not fail
to worſhip thee alway:
And in thy name I ſhall lift up
my hands when I do pray.
5 My ſoul is fill'd as with marrow,
which is both fat and ſweet:
My mouth therefore ſhall ſing ſuch ſongs
as are for thee moſt meet.

6 When as in bed I think on thee,
and eke all the night tide:
7 For under covert of thy wings,
thou art my joyfull guide.
8 My ſoul doth ſurely ſtick to thee,
thy right hand is my power:
9 And thoſe that ſeek my ſoul to ſtroy,
them death ſhall ſoon devoure.

10 The ſword ſhall them devoure each one,
their careaſes ſhall feed
The hungrie foxes which do runne
their prey to ſeek at need.
11 The king and all men ſhall rejoyce,
that do profeſſe Gods word:
For liars mouthes ſhall then be ſtopt,
which have the truth diſturb'd.

Exaudi Deus. Pſal. LXIIII. *I. H.*

David prayeth againſt the falſe reporters and ſlanderers: he declareth their puniſhment and deſtruction, to the comfort of the juſt, and the glory of God.

Sing this at the 59 Pſalme.

O Lord unto my voice give eare,
with plaint when I do pray:
And rid my life and ſoul from fear
of foes that threat to ſlay.
2 Defend me from that ſort of men
which in deceit do lurk:
And from the frowning face of them
that all ill feats do work.

3 Who whet their tongues as we have ſeen
men whet and ſharp their ſwords:
They ſhoot abroad their arrows keen,
I mean moſt bitter words.
4 With privie ſleights ſhoot they their ſhaft,
the upright man to hit:
The juſt unwares to ſtrike by craft,
they care or fear no whit.

5 A wicked work they have decreed,
in counſel thus they crie,
To uſe deceit let us not dread;
what? who can it eſpie?
6 What way to hurt they talk and muſe
all times within their heart:
They all conſult what feats to uſe,
each doth invent his part.

7 But yet all this ſhall not prevail;
when they think leaſt upon,
God with his dart ſhall ſure aſſail,
and wound them every one.
8 Their crafts and their ill tongues withall
ſhall work themſelves ſuch blame,
That they which then behold their fall,
ſhall wonder at the ſame.

9 Then all that ſee ſhall know right well
that God the thing hath wrought,
And praiſe his wittie works, and tell
what he to paſſe hath brought.
10 Yet ſhall the juſt in God rejoyce,
ſtill truſting in his might:
So ſhall they joy with minde and voice,
whoſe hearts are pure and right.

Te decet hymnus. Pſal. LXV. *I. H.*

A thanksgiving unto God by the faithfull, who are ſignified by Sion and Jeruſalem, for the chooſing, preſervation, and governance of them, and for the plentifull bleſſings powred forth upon all the earth.

Sing this at the 30 pſalme.

THy praiſe alone, O Lord, doth reigne
in Sion thine own hill:
Their vows to thee they do maintain,
and their beheſts fulfill.
2 For that thou doſt their prayers heare,
and doſt thereto agree:
The people all both farre and neare,
with truſt ſhall come to thee.

3 Our wicked life ſo farre exceeds,
that we ſhall fall therein:
But Lord, forgive our great miſdeeds,
and purge us from our ſinne.
4 The man is bleſt whom thou doſt chooſe
within thy courts to dwell:
Thy houſe and temple he ſhall uſe,
with pleaſures that excell.

5 Of thy great juſtice heare us God,
our health of thee doth riſe:
The hope of all the earth abroad,
and the ſea-coaſts likewiſe.
6 With ſtrength thou art beſet about,
and compaſt with thy power:
Thou mak'ſt the mountains ſtrong and ſtout,
to ſtand in every ſhower.

7 The ſwelling ſeas thou doſt aſſwage,
and make their ſtreams full ſtill:
Thou doſt reſtrain the peoples rage,
and rule them at thy will.
8 The folk that dwell full farre on earth
ſhall dread thy ſignes to ſee,
Which morn and even in great mirth
do paſſe with praiſe to thee.

9 When that the earth is chapt and drie,
and thirſteth more and more,
Then with thy drops thou doſt apply,
and much increaſe her ſtore.
10 The floud of God doth overflow,
and ſo doth cauſe to ſpring
The ſeed and corn which men do ſow,
for he doth guide the thing.

11 With wet thou doſt her furrows fill,
whereby her clods do fall:
Thy drops on her thou doſt diſtill,
and bleſſe her fruit withall.

12 Thou

Digitized by Google

12 Thou deck'ſt the earth of thy good grace
with fair and pleaſant crop:
Thy clouds diſtill their dew apace,
great plentie they do drop:

13 Whereby the deſert ſhall begin
full great increaſe to bring:
The little hills ſhall joy therein,
much fruit in them ſhall ſpring.
14 In places plain the flock ſhall feed,
and cover all the earth:
The vales with corn ſhall ſo exceed,
that men ſhall ſing for mirth.

Jubilate Deo. Pſal. LXVI. *T. S.*

He exhorteth to praiſe the Lord in his wonderfull works: he ſetteth forth the power of God to affray rebells, and ſheweth Gods mercie to Iſrael, and to provoke all men to heare and praiſe his name.

Sing this as the 18 pſalme.

YE men on earth in God rejoyce,
with praiſe ſet forth his name:
Extoll his might with heart and voice,
give glory to the ſame.
2 How wonderfull, O Lord, ſay ye,
in all thy works thou art!
Thy foes for fear ſhall ſeek to thee,
full ſore againſt their heart.

3 All men that dwell the earth throughout
ſhall praiſe the name of God:
The laud thereof the world about
is ſhew'd and ſet abroad.
4 All folk come forth, behold and ſee
what things the Lord hath wrought:
Mark well the wondrous works that he
for man to paſſe hath brought.

5 He laid the ſea like heaps on high,
therein a way they had
On foot to paſſe both fair and drie,
whereof their hearts were glad.
6 His might doth rule the world alway,
his eyes all things behold:
All ſuch as would him diſobey
by him ſhall be controld.

7 Ye people give unto our God
due laud and thanks alwayes:
With joyfull voice declare abroad,
and ſing unto his praiſe:
8 Which doth endue our ſoul with life,
and it preſerve withall:
He ſtayes our feet, ſo that no ſtrife
can make us ſlip or fall.

9 The Lord doth prove our deeds with fire,
if that they will abide:
As workmen do when they deſire
to have their metalls tride.
10 Although thou ſuffer us ſo long
in priſon to be caſt,
And there with chains and fetters ſtrong
to lie in bondage faſt:

The ſecond part.

11 Although, I ſay, thou ſuffer men
on us to ride and reigne:
Though we through fire and water runne,
of very grief and pain:
12 Yet ſure thou doſt of thy good grace
diſpoſe it to the beſt,
And bring us out into a place,
to live in wealth and reſt.

13 Unto thy houſe reſort will I
to offer and to pray,
And there I will my ſelf apply
my vows to thee to pay.
14 The vows that with my mouth I ſpake
in all my grief and ſmart:
The vows, I ſay, which I did make
in dolour of my heart.

15 Burnt-offerings I will give to thee
of oxen fat and rams:
Yea this my ſacrifice ſhall be
of bullocks, goats, and lambes.
16 Come forth and hearken here full ſoon,
all ye that fear the Lord:
What he for my poore ſoul hath done
to you I will record.

17 Full oft I call to minde his grace,
this mouth to him doth cries:
And thou my tongue make ſpeed apace
to praiſe him by and by.
18 But if I feel my heart within
in wicked works rejoyce:
Or if I have delight to ſinne,
God will not heare my voice.

19 But ſurely God my voice hath heard,
and what I do require:
My prayer he doth well regard,
and granteth my deſire.
20 All praiſe to him that hath not put
nor caſt me out of minde,
Nor yet his mercie from me ſhut,
which I do ever finde.

Deus miſereatur. Pſal. LXVII. *Y. H.*

A ſweet prayer for all the faithfull to obtain the favour of God, and to be lightned with his countenance; to the end, that his way and judgements may be known throughout the earth. Rejoycing that God is the governour of all nations.

Sing this as the 25 pſalme.

HAve mercie on us Lord,
and grant to us thy grace:
To ſhew to us do thou accord
the brightneſſe of thy face;
2 That all the earth may know
the way to godly wealth:
And all the nations on a row
may ſee thy ſaving health.

3 Let all the world, O God,
give praiſe unto thy name:
O let the people all abroad
extoll and laud the ſame.
4 Throughout the world ſo wide
let all rejoyce with mirth:
For thou with truth and right doſt guide
the nations of the earth.

5 Let all the world, O God,
give praiſe unto thy name:
O let the people all abroad
extoll and laud the ſame.
6 Then ſhall the earth increaſe,
great ſtore of fruit ſhall fall,
And then our God the God of peace
ſhall bleſſe us eke withall.

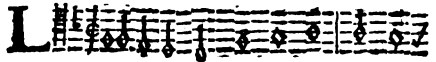
7 God ſhall us bleſſe, I ſay,
and then both farre and neare,
The folk throughout the earth alway
of him ſhall ſtand in fear.

Exurgat

Digitized by Google

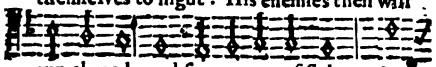
Exurgat Deus. Psal. LXVIII. *T. S.*

David expresseth the wonderfull mercies of God towards his people, who by all means and most strange sorts declareth himself to them. Gods church therefore by reason of his promises, graces, and victories, doth excell all worldly things. Wherefore all men are moved to praise God for ever.

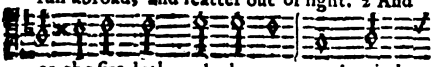


Et God arise, and then his foes will turn

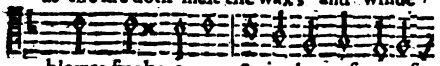
themselves to flight: His enemies then will



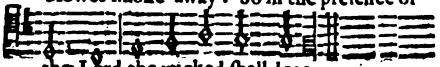
run abroad, and scatter out of sight. 2 And



as the fire doth melt the wax, and winde



blowes smoke away: So in the presence of



the Lord the wicked shall decay.

3 But righteous men before the Lord
shall heartily rejoyce:
They shall be glad and merrie all,
and cheerfull in their voice.
4 Sing praise, sing praise unto the Lord,
who rideth on the skie:
Extoll the name of Jah our God,
and him do magnifie.

5 The same is he that is above
within his holy place,
That Father is of fatherlesse,
and judge of widows case.
6 Houses he gives and issue both
unto the comfortlesse:
He bringeth bondmen out of thrall,
and rebels to distresse.

7 When thou didst march before thy folk
th' Egyptians from among,
And brought'st them through the wildernesse
which was both wide and long:
8 The earth did quake, the rain pour'd down,
heard were great claps of thunder;
The mount Sinai shook in such sort,
as it would break in sunder.

9 Thine heritage with drops of rain
abundantly was washt:
And if so be it barren waxt,
by thee it was refresht.
10 Thy chosen flock doth there remain,
thou hast prepar'd that place:
And for the poore thou dost provide
of thine especiall grace.

The second part.

11 God will give women causes just
to magnifie his name,
When as his people triumphs make,
and purchase bruit and fame.
12 For puissant kings for all their power,
shall flee and take the foil,
And women which remain at home
shall help to part the spoil.

13 And though ye were as black as pots,
your hue shall passe the dove,
Whose wings and feathers seem to have
silver and gold above.
14 When in this land God shall triumph
o're kings both high and low:
Then shall it be like Salmon hill,
as white as any snow.

15 Though Basan be a fruitfull hill,
and in height others passe:
Yet Sion Gods most holy hill
doth farre excell in grace.
16 Why brag ye thus ye hills most high,
and leap for pride together?
The hill of Sion God doth love,
and there will dwell for ever.

17 Gods armie is two millions
of warriours good and stronge
The Lord also in Sinai
is present them among.
18 Thou didst (O Lord) ascend on high,
and captives ledst them all,
Which in times past thy chosen flock
in bondage kept and thrall.

Thou mad'st them tribute for to pay;
and such as did repine
Thou did'st subdue, that they might dwell
in thy temple divine.
19 Now praised be the Lord, for that
he poures on us such grace:
From day to day he is the God
of our health and solace.

The third part.

20 He is the God from whom alone
salvation cometh plain:
He is the God by whom we scape
all dangers, death and pain.
21 Thus God will wound his enemies head,
and break the hairie scalp
Of those that in their wickednesse
continually do walk.

22 From Basan will I bring, said he,
my people and my sheep:
And all mine own as I have done,
from dangers of the deep.
23 And make them dip their feet in bloud
of those that hate my name:
And dogs shall have their tongues embrude
with licking of the same.

24 All men may see how thou, O God,
thine enemies dost deface:
And how thou goest as God and King
into thine holy place.
25 The singers go before with joy,
the minstrels follow after:
And in the midst the damsels play
with timbrel and with taber.

26 Now in the congregation,
O Israel, praise the Lord:
And Jacobs whole posteritie,
give thanks with one accord.
27 Their chief was little Benjamin,
but Judah made their host,
With Zabulon and Nephthalim,
which dwelt about their coast.

28 As

Digitized by Google

28 As God hath given power to thee,
ſo Lord make firm and ſure
The thing that thou haſt wrought in us,
for ever to endure.
29 And in thy temple gifts will we
give unto thee, O Lord,
For thine unto Jeruſalem
ſure promiſe made by word.

The fourth part.

Yea, and ſtrange kings to us ſubdu'd,
ſhall do like in thoſe dayes:
I mean to thee they ſhall preſent
their gifts of laud and praiſe.
30 He ſhall deſtroy the ſpear-mens ranks,
the calves and bulls of might:
And cauſe them tribute pay, and daunt
all ſuch as love to fight.

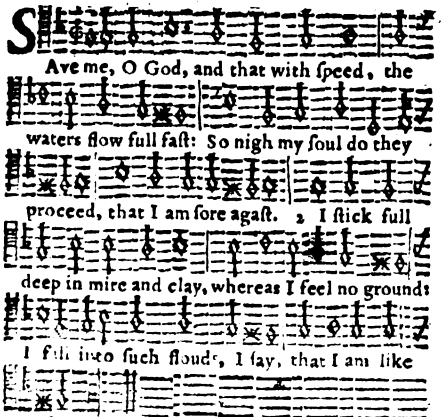
31 Then ſhall the lords of Egypt come,
and preſents with them bring:
The Moors moſt black ſhall ſtretch their hands
unto their Lord and King.
32 Therefore ye kingdomes of the earth,
give praiſe unto the Lord:
Sing pſalmes to God with one conſent,
thereto let all accord.

33 Who though he ride and ever hath
above the heavens bright:
Yet by the fearfull thunder-claps
men may well know his might.
34 Therefore the ſtrength of Iſrael
aſcribe to God on high,
Whoſe might and power doth farre extend
above the cloudy skie.

35 O God, thy holineſſe and power
is dread for evermore:
The God of Iſrael gives us ſtrength,
praiſed be God therefore,

Salvum me fac. Pſal. LXIX. *Y. H.*

Chriſt and his elect is figured in Davids zeal and anguiſh: the malicious cruelty of whoſe enemies, and their puniſhments, Judas and ſuch traitours noteth, who are accurſed. Then gathereth he courage in afflictions, and offereth praiſes to God, being more acceptable then all ſacrifices. Finally, he doth provoke all creatures to praiſes, propheſying of the kingdome of Chriſt, and building of Judah, where all the faithfull and their ſeed ſhall dwell for ever.



3 With crying oft I faint and quail,
my throat is hoarſe and drie:
With looking up my ſight doth fail,
for help to God on high.
4 My foes that guiltleſſe do oppreſſe
my ſoul, with hate are led:
In number ſure they are no leſſe
then hairs are on my head.

5 Though for no cauſe they vex me ſore,
they proſper and are glad:
They do compell me to reſtore
the things I never had.
6 What I have done for want of wit,
thou Lord, all times canſt tell:
And all the faults that I commit
to thee are known full well.

7 O God of hoſts defend and ſtay
all thoſe that truſt in thee:
Let no man doubt or ſhrink away
for ought that chanceth me.
8 It is for thee and for thy ſake
that I do bear this blame:
In ſpight of thee they would me make
to hide my face for ſhame.

9 My mothers ſonnes, my brethren all
forſake me on a row:
And as a ſtranger they me call,
my face they will not know.
10 Unto thy houſe ſuch zeal I bear,
that it doth pine me much:
Their checks and taunts at thee to heare,
my very heart doth grutch.

The second part.

11 Though I do faſt, my fleſh to chaſt,
yea, if I weep and mone:
Yet in my teeth this gear is caſt,
they paſſe not thereupon.
12 If I for grief and pain of heart
in ſackcloth uſe to walk,
Then they anon will it pervert,
thereof they jeſt and talk.

13 Both high and low, and all the throng
that ſit within the gate,
They have me ever in their tongue,
of me they talk and prate.
14 The drunkards which in wine delight,
it is their chief paſtime
To ſeek which way to work me ſpight;
of me they ſing and rime.

15 But thee the while, O Lord, I pray,
that when it pleaſeth thee,
For thy great truth thou wilt alway
ſend down thine aid to me.
16 Pluck thou my feet out of the mire,
from drowning do me keep:
From ſuch as ow me wrath and ire,
and from the waters deep.

17 Leſt with the waves I ſhould be drown'd,
and depth my ſoul devoure,
And that the pit ſhould me confound,
and ſhut me in her power.
18 O Lord of hoſts to me give eare,
as thou art good and kinde:
And as thy mercy is moſt deare,
Lord have me in thy minde.

19 And do not from thy ſervant hide
for turn thy face away:

I am

Digitized by Google

I am oppreſt on every ſides
in haſte give eare, I ſay.
20 O Lord unto my ſoul draw nigh,
the ſame with aid repoſe:
Becauſe of their great tyranny,
acquit me from my foes.

The third part.

21 That I abide rebuke and ſhame
thou knowſt and thou canſt tell:
For thoſe that ſeek and work the ſame
thou ſeeſt them all full well.
22 When they with brags do breake my heart,
I ſeek for help anon:
But finde no friends to eaſe my ſmart,
to comfort me not one.

23 But in my meat they gave me gall,
too cruel for to think:
And gave me in my thirſt withall
ſtrong vineger to drink.
24 Lord turn their table to a ſnare
to take themſelves therein:
And when they thinke full well to fare,
then trap them in the gin.

25 And let their eyes be dark and blinde,
that they may nothing ſee:
Bowe down their backs, and do them binde
in thraldome for to be.
26 Powre out thy wrath as hot as fire,
that it on them may fall:
Let thy diſpleaſure in thine ire
take hold upon them all.

27 As deſerts dry their houſe diſgrace,
their offſpring eke expell:
That none thereof poſſeſſe their place,
nor in their tents do dwell.
28 If thou doſt ſtrike the man to tame,
on him they lay full ſore:
And if that thou do wound the ſame,
they ſeek to hurt him more.

29 Then let them heap up miſchief ſtill,
(ſith they are all pervert)
That of thy favour and good will
they never have a part.
30 And raze them clean out of thy book
of life, of hope, of truſt:
That for their names they never look
in number of the juſt.

The fourth part.

31 Though I (O Lord) with wo and grief
have been full ſore oppreſt:
Thy help ſhall give me ſuch relief,
that all ſhall be redreſt.
32 That I may give thy name the praiſe,
and ſhew it with a ſong:
I will extoll the ſame alwayes,
with hearty thanks among.

33 Which is more pleaſant unto thee,
(ſuch minde thy grace hath born)
Then either ox or calf can be,
that hath both hoof and horn.
34 When ſimple folk do this behold,
it ſhall rejoyce them ſure:
All ye that ſeek the Lord, behold
your life for ay ſhall dure.

35 For why? the Lord of hoſts doth heare
the poore when they complain:
His priſoners are to him full deare,
he doth them not diſdain.
36 Wherefore the skie and earth below,
the ſea, with floud and ſtream,
His praiſe they ſhall declare and ſhow,
with all that live in them.

37 For ſure our God will Sion ſave,
and Juda's cities build:
38 Much folk poſſeſſion there ſhall have,
her ſtreets ſhall all be fill'd.
His ſervants ſeed ſhall keep the ſame
all ages out of minde:
39 And there all they that love his name,
a dwelling place ſhall finde.

Deus in adjutorium. Pſal. LXX. *J. H.*

He prayeth to be right ſpeedily delivered, his enemies to be aſhamed, and all that ſeek the Lord to be comforted.

Sing this as the 25 pſalme.

O God to me take heed,
of help I thee require:
O Lord of hoſts with haſte and ſpeed,
help, help, I thee deſire.
2 With ſhame confound them all
that ſeek my ſoul to ſpill:
Rebuke them back with blame to fall
that think and wiſh me ill.

3 Confound them that apply,
and ſeek to work me ſhame,
And at my harm do laugh and cry,
ſo, ſo, there goes the game!
4 But let them joyfull be
in thee with joy and wealth,
Which onely truſt and ſeek to thee,
and to thy ſaving health.

5 That they may ſay alwayes
in mirth and one accord,
All glory, honour, laud and praiſe,
be given to thee, O Lord.
6 But I am weak and poore,
come Lord, thine aid I lack:
Thou art my ſtay and help, therefore
make ſpeed, and be not ſlack.

In te Domine. Pſal. LXXI. *J. H.*

He prayeth in faith, eſtabliſhed by promiſe, and confirmed by the works of God from his youth, to be delivered from his wicked and cruel ſonne Abſalom, with his confederacy, promiſing to be thankfull therefore.

Sing this as the 59 pſalme.

MY Lord my God, in all diſtreſſe
my hope is whole in thee:
Then let no ſhame my ſoul oppreſſe,
nor once take hold on me.
2 As thou art juſt, defend me Lord,
and rid me out of dread:
Give eare and to my ſuit accord,
and ſend me help at need.

3 Be thou my rock, to whom I may
for aid all times reſort:
Thy promiſe is to help alway,
thou art my fence and fort.
4 Save me, my God, from wicked men,
and from their ſtrength and power:
From folk unjuſt, and eke from them
that cruelly devoure.

5 Thou art the ſtay wherein I truſt,
thou Lord of hoſts art he:

Digitized by Google

The third part.

21 Yet thus my heart was grieved then,
my minde was much oppreſt:
22 So fond was I and ignorant,
and in this point a beaſt.
23 Yet nevertheleſſe by my right hand
thou hold'ſt me alwayes faſt:
24 And with thy counſel doſt me guide
to glory at the laſt.

25 What thing is there that I can wiſh
but thee in heaven above?
And in the earth there is nothing
like thee that I can love.
26 My fleſh and eke my heart doth fail,
but God doth fail me never:
For of my health God is the ſtrength,
my portion eke for ever.

27 And lo, all ſuch as thee forſake
thou ſhalt deſtroy each one:
And thoſe that truſt in any thing
ſaving in thee alone.
28 Therefore will I draw neare to God,
and ever with him dwell:
In God alone I put my truſt,
thy wonders I will tell.

Ut quid Deus. Pſal. LXXIIII. *I. H.*

A complaint of the deſtruction of the church and true religion, under the name of Sion, and the altars deſtroyed. But truſting in the might and free mercies of God by his covenant, he requireth help and ſuccour, to the glory of his name, the ſalvation of his poore afflicted ſervants, and the confuſion of his proud enemies.

Sing this as the 72 pſalme.

WHy art thou (Lord) ſo long from us
in all this danger deep?
Why doth thine anger kindle thus
at thine own paſture ſheep?
2 Lord call the people to thy thought
which have been thine ſo long,
The which thou haſt redeem'd and brought
from bondage ſore and ſtrong.

3 Have minde therefore and think upon,
remember it full well,
Thy pleaſant place, thy mount Sion,
where thou waſt wont to dwell.
4 Lift up thy feet and come in haſt,
and all thy foes deface:
Which now at pleaſure rob and waſte
within thy holy place.

5 Amid thy congregations all,
thine enemies roar, O God:
They ſet as ſignes on every wall
their banners ſplaid abroad.
6 As men with axes hew down trees
that on the hills do grow:
So ſhine the bills and ſwords of theſe
within thy temple now.

7 The cieling ſawd, the carved boards,
the goodly graven ſtones,
With axes, hammers, bills, and ſwords
they beat them down at once.
8 Thy places they conſume with flame,
and eke in all this toil
The houſe appointed to thy name
they raze down to the ſoil.

9 And thus they ſay within their heart,
diſpatch them out of hand:
Then burnt they up in every part
Gods houſes through the land.
10 Yet thou no ſigne of help doſt ſend,
our prophets all are gone:
To tell when this our plague ſhall end
among us there is none.

11 When wilt thou (Lord) once end this ſhame,
and ceaſe thine enemies ſtrong?
Shall they alwayes blaſpheme thy name,
and rail on thee ſo long?
12 Why doſt thou draw thy hand aback,
and hide it in thy lap?
Oh pluck it out, and be not ſlack
to give thy foes a rap.

The ſecond part.

13 O God, thou art our King and Lord,
and evermore haſt been:
Yea, thy good grace throughout the world
for our good help hath ſeen.
14 The ſeas that are ſo deep and dead,
thy might did make them drie:
And thou didſt break the ſerpents head,
that he therein did die.

15 Yea, thou didſt break the heads ſo great
of whales that are ſo fell:
And gav'ſt them to the folk to eat
that in the deſerts dwell.
16 Thou mad'ſt a ſpring with ſtreams to riſe
from rock both hard and high:
And eke thy hand hath made likewiſe
deep rivers to be drie.

17 Both day and eke the night are thine,
by thee they were begun:
Thou ſetſt to ſerve us with their ſhine,
the light, and eke the ſunne.
18 Thou didſt appoint the ends and coaſts
of all the earth about:
Both ſummer heats, and winter froſts,
thy hand hath found them out.

19 Think on, O Lord, no time forgee
thy foes that thee defame:
And how the fooliſh folk are ſet
to rail upon thy name.
20 O let no cruel beaſts devoure
thy turtle that is true:
Forget not alwayes in thy power
the poore, that much do rue.

21 Regard thy covenant, and behold,
thy foes poſſeſſe the land:
All ſad and dark, forworn and old
our realm as now doth ſtand.
22 Let not the ſimple go away,
nor yet return with ſhame:
But let the poore and needy ay
give praiſe unto thy name.

23 Riſe (Lord) let be by thee maintain'd
the cauſe that is thine own:
Remember how that thou blaſphem'd
art by the fooliſh one.
24 The voice forget not of thy foes,
for the preſumption high
Is more and more increaſt of thoſe
that hate thee ſpitefully.

Digitized by Google

Confi-

Confitebimur tibi. Pſal. LXXV. *F. H.*

The faithfull praiſe the Lord, who ſhall come to judge at his time, when the wicked ſhall drink the cup of his wrath: but the righteous ſhall be exalted to honour.

Sing this as the 44 pſalme.

UNto thee (God) will we give thanks,
we will give thanks to thee:
Sith thy name is ſo neare, declare
thy wondrous works will we.
2 I will uprightly judge when get
convenient time I may:
The earth is weak and all therein,
but I her pillars ſtay.

3 I did to the mad people ſay,
deal not ſo furiouſly:
And unto the ungodly ones,
ſet not your horns on high.
4 I ſaid unto them, Set not up
your raiſed horns on high:
And ſee that you do with ſtiff neck
not ſpeak preſumptuouſly.

5 For neither from the eaſtern parts,
nor from the weſtern ſide,
Nor from forſaken wilderneſſe
promotion doth proceed.
6 For why? the Lord our God he is
the righteous judge alone:
He putteth down the one, and ſets
another in the throne.

7 For why? a cup of mighty wine
is in the hand of God:
And all the mighty wine therein
himſelf doth poure abroad.
8 As for the lees and filthy dregs
that do remain of it,
The wicked of the earth ſhall drink
and ſuck them every whit.

9 But I will talk of God, I ſay,
of Jacobs God therefore:
And will not ceaſe to celebrate
his praiſe for evermore.
10 In ſunder break the horns of all
ungodly men will I:
But then the horns of righteous men
ſhall be exalted high.

Gloria Patri.

TO Father, Sonne, and holy Ghoſt,
all glory be therefore:
As in beginning was, is now,
and ſhall be evermore.

In Judæa. Pſal. LXXVI. *F. H.*

Here is deſcribed the power of God, and care for the defence of his people, by the deſtruction of Senacheribs army: for which the faithfull are exhorted to be thankfull.

Sing this as the 69 pſalme.

TO all that now in Jewry dwell
the Lord is clearly known:
His name is great in Iſrael,
a people of his own.
2 At Salem he his tents hath pight,
to tarry there a ſpace:
In Sion eke he hath delight
to make his dwelling place.

3 And there he brake both ſhaft and bow,
the ſword, the ſpear, and ſhield,
And brake the fray to overthrow
in battel on the field.
4 Thou art more worthy honour, Lord,
more might in thee doth lie,
Then in the ſtrongeſt of the world,
that rob on mountains high.

5 But now the proud are ſpoil'd through thee,
and they are faln on ſleep:
Through men of warre no help can be,
themſelves they could not keep.
6 At thy rebuke, O Jacobs God,
when thou didſt them reprove:
As haſt on ſleep their chariots ſtood,
no horſemen once did move.

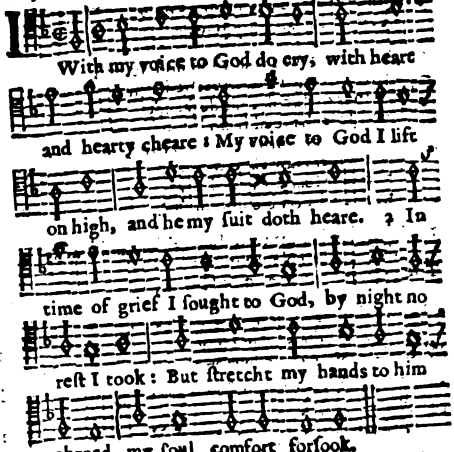
7 For thou art dreadfull (Lord) indeed,
what man the courage hath
To bide thy ſighe, and doth not dread
when thou art in thy wrath?
8 When thou doſt make thy judgements heard
from heaven through the ground:
Then all the earth full ſore afraid,
in ſilence ſhall be found.

9 And that when thou, O God, doſt ſtand
in judgement for to ſpeak,
To ſave th'afflicted of the land,
on earth that are full weak.
10 The fury that in man doth reigne
ſhall turn unto thy praiſe:
Hereafter, Lord, do thou reſtrain
their wrath and threats alwayes.

11 Make vows and pay them to our God,
ye folk that nigh him be:
Bring gifts all ye that dwell abroad,
for dreadfull ſure is he.
12 For he doth take both life and might
from princes great of birth:
And full of terrour is his ſight
to all the kings on earth.

Voce meâ. Pſal. LXXVII. *F. H.*

David rehearſeth his great afflictions, and grievous temptations, whereby he is driven to conſider his former converſation, and the courſe of Gods works, in the preſervation of his ſervants: and ſo he confirmeth his faith againſt theſe temptations.



Digitized by Google

Yea, from my youth I had a luſt
ſtill to depend on thee.
6 Thou haſt me kept even from my birth,
and I through thee was born:
Wherefore I will thee praiſe with mirth
both evening and at morn.

7 As to a monſter ſeldome ſeen,
much folk about me throng:
But thou art now, and ſtill haſt been
my fence and aid ſo ſtrong.
8 Wherefore my mouth no time ſhall lack
thy glory and thy praiſe:
And eke my tongue ſhall not be ſlack
to honour thee alwayes.

9 Refuſe me not (O Lord) I ſay,
when age my limmes doth take:
And when my ſtrength doth waſte away,
do not my ſoul forſake.
10 Among themſelves my foes enquire
to take me through deceit:
And they againſt me do conſpire,
that for my ſoul laid wait.

The ſecond part.

11 Lay hand and take him now, they ſaid,
for God from him is gone:
Diſpatch him quite, for to his aid
(I wis) there cometh none.
12 Do not abſent thy ſelf away,
O Lord, when need ſhall be:
But that in time of grief thou may
in haſte give help to me.

13 With ſhame confound and overthrow
all thoſe that ſeek my life:
Oppreſſe them with rebuke alſo
that fain would work me ſtrife.
14 But I will patiently abide
thy help at all aſſaies:
Still more and more each time and tide
I will ſet forth thy praiſe.

15 My mouth thy juſtice ſhall record
that daily help doth ſend:
But of thy benefits, O Lord,
I know no count nor end.
16 Yet will I go and ſeek forth one,
with thy good help, O God,
The ſaving health of thee alone
to ſhew and ſet abroad.

17 For of my youth thou took'ſt the care,
and doſt inſtruct me ſtill:
Therefore thy wonders to declare
I have great minde and will.
18 And as in youth from wanton rage
thou didſt me keep and ſtay:
Forſake me not unto mine age,
and till my head be gray.

The third part.

19 That I thy ſtrength and might may ſhow
to them that now be here:
And that our ſeed thy power may know
hereafter many a yeare.
20 O Lord thy juſtice doth exceed
thy doings all may ſee:
Thy works are wonderfull indeed,
oh who is like to thee!

21 Thou mad'ſt me feel affliction ſore,
and yet thou didſt me ſave:
Yea, thou didſt help and me reſtore,
and took'ſt me from the grave.

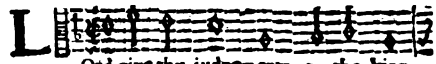
22 And thou mine honour doſt increaſe,
my dignity maintain:
Yea, thou doſt make all grief to ceaſe,
and comfort'ſt me again.

23 Therefore thy faithfulneſſe to praiſe
I will with viol ſing:
My harp ſhall ſound thy praiſe alwayes,
O Iſraels holy King.
24 My mouth will joy with pleaſant voice
when I ſhall ſing to thee:
And eke my ſoul will much rejoyce,
for thou haſt made me free.

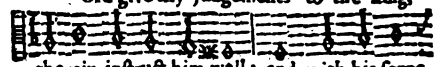
25 My tongue thy uprightneſſe ſhall ſound,
and ſpeak it daily ſtill:
For grief and ſhame do them confound
that ſeek to work me ill.

Deus judicium. Pſal. LXXII. *F. H.*

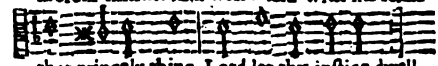
Gods kingdome by Chriſt is repreſented by Solomon, under whom ſhall be righteouſneſſe, peace, and felicity: unto whom all kings and nations ſhall do homage, whoſe name and power ſhall endure for ever.



Ord give thy judgements to the king,



therein inſtruct him well: and with his ſonne



that princely thing, Lord let thy juſtice dwell.
2 That he may govern uprightly
and rule thy folk aright:
And ſo defend through equity
the poore that have no might.

3 And let the mountains that are high,
unto thy folk give peace:
And eke let little hills apply,
in juſtice to increaſe.
4 That he may help the weak and poore
with aid, and make them ſtrong:
And eke deſtroy for evermore
all thoſe that do them wrong.

5 And then from age to age ſhall they
regard and fear thy might:
So long as ſunne doth ſhine by day,
or elſe the moon by night.
6 Lord make the king unto the juſt
like rain to fields new mown:
And like to drops that lay the duſt,
and freſh the land new ſown.

7 The juſt ſhall flouriſh in his time,
and all ſhall be at peace,
Untill the moon ſhall leave to prime,
waſte, change, and to increaſe.
8 He ſhall be lord of ſea and land,
from ſhore to ſhore throughout:
And from the flouds within the land,
through all the earth about.

9 The people that in deſerts dwell
ſhall kneel to him full thick:
And all his enemies that rebell
the earth and duſt ſhall lick.
10 The lords of all the iſles thereby,
great gifts to him ſhall bring:
The kings of Saba and Arabie
give many a coſtly thing.

Digitized by Google

The ſecond part.

11 All kings ſhall ſeek with one accord
in his good grace to ſtand:
And all the people of the world
ſhall ſerve him at his hand.
12 For he the needy ſort doth ſave
that unto him do call:
And eke the ſimple folk that have
no help of man at all.

13 He taketh pitie on the poore
that are with need oppreſt:
He doth preſerve them evermore
and bring their ſouls to reſt.
14 He ſhall redeem their lives from dread,
from fraud, from wrong, from might:
And eke the bloud that they ſhall bleed
is precious in his ſight.

15 But he ſhall live, and they ſhall bring
to him of Saba's gold:
He ſhall be honoured as a king,
and daily be extold.
16 The mighty mountains of his land,
of corn ſhall bear ſuch throng,
That it like cedar-trees ſhall ſtand
in Libanus full long.

17 Their cities eke full well ſhall ſpeed,
the fruits thereof ſhall paſſe:
In plenty it ſhall farre exceed,
and ſpring as green as graſſe.
18 For ever they ſhall praiſe his name,
while that the ſunne is light:
And think them happy through the ſame,
all folk ſhall bleſſe his might.

19 Praiſe ye the Lord of hoſts, and ſing
to Iſraels God each one:
For he doth every wondrous thing,
yea he himſelf alone.
20 And bleſſed be his holy name
all times eternally:
That all the earth may praiſe the ſame,
amen, amen, ſay I.

Quàm bonus Deus. Pſal. LXXIII. T. S.

David teacheth, that neither the proſperity of the ungodly, nor the afflictions of the good, ought to diſcourage Gods children, but rather move them to conſider Gods providence, and to reverence his judgements: for that the wicked vaniſh away like ſmoke, and the godly enter into life everlaſting: in hope whereof, he reſigneth himſelf into Gods hands.

Sing this as the 18 pſalme.

HOw ever it be, yet God is good
and kinde to Iſrael:
And to all ſuch as ſafely keep
their conſcience pure and well.
2 Yet like a fool I almoſt ſlipt,
my feet began to ſlide:
And ere I wiſt, even at a pinch
my ſteps awry gan ſlide.

3 For when I ſaw ſuch fooliſh men,
I grudg'd and did diſdain
That wicked men all things ſhould have
without turmoil or pain.
4 They never ſuffer pangs nor grief,
as if death ſhould them ſmite:
Their bodies are both ſtout and ſtrong,
and ever in good plight.
5 And free from all adverſitie
when other men be ſhent:
And with the reſt they take no part
of plague or puniſhment.
6 Therefore preſumption doth embrace
their necks as doth a chain:
And are even wrapt as in a robe,
with rapine and diſdain.

7 They are ſo fed, that even for fat
their eyes oftimes out ſtart:
And as for worldly goods, they have
more then can wiſh their heart.
8 Their life is moſt licentious,
boaſting much of the wrong
Which they have done to ſimple men,
and ever pride among.

9 The heavens and the living Lord
they ſpare not to blaſpheme:
And prate they do of worldly things,
no wight they do eſteem.
10 The people of God oftimes turn back
to ſee their proſperous ſtate:
And almoſt drink the ſelfſame cup,
and follow the ſame rate.

The ſecond part.

11 How can it be that God, ſay they,
ſhould know or underſtand
Theſe worldly things, ſith wicked men
be lords of ſea and land?
12 For we may ſee how wicked men
in riches ſtill increaſe,
Rewarded well with worldly goods,
and live in reſt and peace.

13 Then why do I from wickedneſſe
my fantaſie refrain,
And waſh my hands with innocents,
and cleanſe my heart in vain?
14 And ſuffer ſcourges every day,
as ſubject to all blame:
And every morning from my youth
ſuſtain rebuke and ſhame?

15 And I had almoſt ſaid as they,
miſliking mine eſtate:
But that I ſhould thy children judge
as folk unfortunate.
16 Then I bethought me how I might
this matter underſtand:
But yet the labour was too great
for me to take in hand.

17 Untill the time I went into
thine holy place, and then
I underſtood right perfectly
the end of all theſe men.
18 And namely, how thou ſetteſt them
upon a ſlippery place:
And at thy pleaſure and thy will
thou doſt them all deface.

19 Then all men muſe at that ſtrange ſight,
to ſee how ſuddenly
They are deſtroy'd, diſpatcht, conſum'd,
and dead ſo horribly.
20 Much like a dream when one awakes,
ſo ſhall their wealth decay:
Their famous names in all mens ſighe
ſhall ebbe and paſſe away.

Digitized by Google

The third part.

21 Yet thus my heart was grieved then,
my minde was much oppreſt:
22 So fond was I and ignorant,
and in this point a beaſt.
23 Yet nevertheleſſe by my right hand
thou hold'ſt me alwayes faſt:
24 And with thy counſel doſt me guide
to glory at the laſt.

25 What thing is there that I can wiſh
but thee in heaven above?
And in the earth there is nothing
like thee that I can love.
26 My fleſh and eke my heart doth fail,
but God doth fail me never:
For of my health God is the ſtrength,
my portion eke for ever.

27 And lo, all ſuch as thee forſake
thou ſhalt deſtroy each one:
And thoſe that truſt in any thing
ſaving in thee alone.
28 Therefore will I draw neare to God,
and ever with him dwell:
In God alone I put my truſt,
thy wonders I will tell.

Ut quid Deus. Pſal. LXXIIII. *J. H.*

A complaint of the deſtruction of the church and true religion, under the name of Sion, and the altars deſtroyed. But truſting in the might and free mercies of God by his covenant, he requireth help and ſuccour, to the glory of his name, the ſalvation of his poore afflicted ſervants, and the confuſion of his proud enemies.

Sing this at the 72 pſalme.

WHy art thou (Lord) ſo long from us
in all this danger deep?
Why doth thine anger kindle thus
at thine own paſture ſheep?
2 Lord call the people to thy thought
which have been thine ſo long,
The which thou haſt redeem'd and brought
from bondage ſore and ſtrong.

3 Have minde therefore and think upon,
remember it full well,
Thy pleaſant place, thy mount Sion,
where thou waſt wont to dwell.
4 Liſt up thy feet and come in haſt,
and all thy foes deface:
Which now at pleaſure rob and waſte
within thy holy place.

5 Amid thy congregations all,
thine enemies roar, O God:
They ſet as ſignes on every wall
their banners ſplaid abroad.
6 As men with axes hew down trees
that on the hills do grow:
So ſhine the bills and ſwords of theſe
within thy temple now.

7 The cieling ſawd, the carved boards,
the goodly graven ſtones,
With axes, hammers, bills, and ſwords
they beat them down at once.
8 Thy places they conſume with flame,
and eke in all this toil
The houſe appointed to thy name
they raze down to the ſoil.

9 And thus they ſay within their heart,
diſparch them out of hand:
Then burnt they up in every part
Gods houſes through the land.
10 Yet thou no ſigne of help doſt ſend,
our prophets all are gone:
To tell when this our plague ſhall end
among us there is none.

11 When wilt thou (Lord) once end this ſhame,
and ceaſe thine enemies ſtrong?
Shall they alwayes blaſpheme thy name,
and rail on thee ſo long?
12 Why doſt thou draw thy hand aback,
and hide it in thy lap?
Oh pluck it out, and be not ſlack
to give thy foes a rap.

The ſecond part.

13 O God, thou art our King and Lord,
and evermore haſt been:
Yea, thy good grace throughout the world
for our good help hath ſeen.
14 The ſeas that are ſo deep and dead,
thy might did make them drie:
And thou didſt break the ſerpents head,
that he therein did die.

15 Yea, thou didſt break the heads ſo great
of whales that are ſo fell:
And gav'ſt them to the folk to eat
that in the deſerts dwell.
16 Thou mad'ſt a ſpring with ſtreams to riſe
from rock both hard and high:
And eke thy hand hath made likewiſe
deep rivers to be drie.

17 Both day and eke the night are thine,
by thee they were begun:
Thou ſetſt to ſerve us with their ſhine,
the light, and eke the ſunne.
18 Thou didſt appoint the ends and coaſts
of all the earth about:
Both ſummer heats, and winter froſts,
thy hand hath found them out.

19 Think on, O Lord, no time forget
thy foes that thee defame:
And how the fooliſh folk are ſet
to rail upon thy name.
20 O let no cruel beaſts devoure
thy turtle that is true:
Forget not alwayes in thy power
the poore, that much do rue.

21 Regard thy covenant, and behold,
thy foes poſſeſſe the land:
All ſad and dark, forworn and old
our realm as now doth ſtand.
22 Let not the ſimple go away,
nor yet return with ſhame:
But let the poore and needy ay
give praiſe unto thy name.

23 Riſe (Lord) let be by thee maintain'd
the cauſe that is thine own:
Remember how that thou blaſphem'd
art by the fooliſh one.
24 The voice forget not of thy foes,
for the preſumption high
Is more and more increaſt of thoſe
that hate thee ſpitefully.

Digitized by Google

Confi-

Confitebimur tibi. Pſal. LXXV. *F. H.*

The faithfull praiſe the Lord, who ſhall come to judge at his time, when the wicked ſhall drink the cup of his wrath: but the righteous ſhall be exalted to honour.

Sing this as the 44 pſalme.

UNto thee (God) will we give thanks,
we will give thanks to thee:
Sith thy name is ſo neare, declare
thy wondrous works will we.
2 I will uprightly judge when get
convenient time I may:
The earth is weak and all therein,
but I her pillars ſtay.

3 I did to the mad people ſay,
deal not ſo furiouſly:
And unto the ungodly ones,
ſet not your horns on high.
4 I ſaid unto them, Set not up
your raiſed horns on high:
And ſee that you do with ſtiff neck
not ſpeak preſumptuouſly.

5 For neither from the eaſtern parts,
nor from the weſtern ſide,
Nor from forſaken wilderneſſe
promotion doth proceed.
6 For why? the Lord our God he is
the righteous judge alone:
He putteth down the one, and ſets
another in the throne.

7 For why? a cup of mighty wine
is in the hand of God:
And all the mighty wine therein
himſelf doth poure abroad.
8 As for the lees and filthy dregs
that do remain of it,
The wicked of the earth ſhall drink
and ſuck them every whit.

9 But I will talk of God, I ſay,
of Jacobs God therefore:
And will not ceaſe to celebrate
his praiſe for evermore.
10 In ſunder break the horns of all
ungodly men will I:
But then the horns of righteous men
ſhall be exalted high.

Gloria Patri.

To Father, Sonne, and holy Ghoſt,
all glory be therefore:
As in beginning was, is now,
and ſhall be evermore.

In Judæa. Pſal. LXXVI. *F. H.*

Here is deſcribed the power of God, and care for the defence of his people, by the deſtruction of Senacheribs army: for which the faithfull are exhorted to be thankfull.

Sing this as the 69 pſalme.

TO all that now in Jewry dwell
the Lord is clearly known:
His name is great in Iſrael,
a people of his own.
2 At Salem he his tents hath pight,
to tarry there a ſpace:
In Sion eke he hath delight
to make his dwelling place.

3 And there he brake both ſhaft and bow,
the ſword, the ſpear, and ſhield,
And brake the ray to overthrow
in battel on the field.
4 Thou art more worthy honour, Lord,
more might in thee doth lie,
Then in the ſtrongeſt of the world,
that rob on mountains high.

5 But now the proud are ſpoil'd through thee,
and they are faln on ſleep:
Through men of warre no help can be,
themſelves they could not keep.
6 At thy rebuke, O Jacobs God,
when thou didſt them reprove:
As half on ſleep their chariots ſtood,
no horſemen once did move.

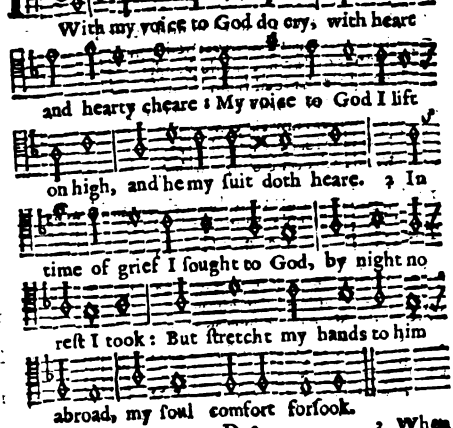
7 For thou art dreadfull (Lord) indeed,
what man the courage hath
To bide thy ſight, and doth not dread
when thou art in thy wrath?
8 When thou doſt make thy judgements heard
from heaven through the ground:
Then all the earth full ſore afraid,
in ſilence ſhall be found.

9 And that when thou, O God, doſt ſtand
in judgement for to ſpeak,
To ſave th'afflicted of the land,
on earth that are full weak.
10 The fury that in man doth reigne
ſhall turn unto thy praiſe:
Hereafter, Lord, do thou reſtrain
their wrath and threats alwayes.

11 Make vows and pay them to our God,
ye folk that nigh him be:
Bring gifts all ye that dwell abroad,
for dreadfull ſtre is he.
12 For he doth take both life and might
from princes great of birth:
And full of terrour is his ſight
to all the kings on earth.

Voce meâ. Pſal. LXXVII. *F. H.*

David rehearſeth his great afflictions, and grievous temptations, whereby he is driven to conſider his former converſation, and the courſe of Gods works, in the preſervation of his ſervants: and ſo he confirmeth his faith againſt theſe temptations.



Digitized by Google

3 When I to think on God intend,
my trouble then is more:
I ſpake, but could not make an end,
my breath was ſtopt ſo ſore.
4 Thou holdſt mine eyes alwayes from reſt,
that I alwayes awake:
With fear I am ſo ſore oppreſt,
my ſpeech doth me forſake.

5 The dayes of old in minde I caſt,
and oft did think upon
The times and ages that are paſt
full many yeares agone.
6 By night my ſongs I call to minde,
once made thy praiſe to ſhow:
And with my heart much talk I finde,
my ſpirits do ſearch to know.

7 Will God, ſaid I, at once for all,
caſt off his people thus,
So that henceforth no time he ſhall
be friendly unto us?
8 What? is his goodneſſe clean decayd
for ever and a day?
Or is his promiſe now delaid,
and doth his truth decay?

9 And will the Lord our God forget
his mercies manifold?
Or ſhall his wrath increaſe ſo hot,
his mercies to withhold?
10 At laſt I ſaid, My weakneſſe is
the cauſe of this miſtruſt:
Gods mighty hand can help all this,
and change it when he luſt.

The ſecond part.

11 I will regard and think upon
the working of the Lord:
Of all his wonders paſt and gone
I gladly will record.
12 Yea all his works I will declare,
and what he did deviſe:
To tell his facts I will not ſpare,
and eke his counſel wiſe.

13 Thy works (O Lord) are all upright,
and holy all abroad:
What one hath ſtrength to match the might
of thee O Lord our God?
14 Thou art a God that doſt forth ſhow
thy wonders every houre:
And ſo doſt make the people know
thy vertue and thy power.

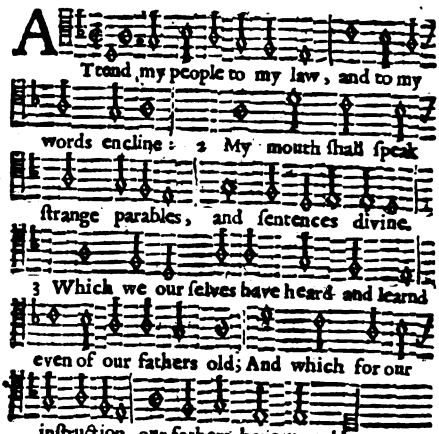
15 And thine own folk thou doſt defend
with ſtrength and ſtretched arm:
The ſonnes of Jacob that deſcend,
and Joſephs ſeed from harm.
16 The waters Lord perceived thee,
the waters ſaw thee well:
And they for fear away did flee,
the depths on trembling fell.

17 The clouds that were both thick and black,
did rain full plenteouſly:
The thunder in the aire did crack,
thy ſhafts abroad did flie.
18 Thy thunder in the aire was heard,
thy lightnings from above
With flaſhes great made men afeard,
the earth did quake and move.

19 Thy waves within the ſea do lie,
thy paths in waters deep:
Yet none can there thy ſteps eſpie,
nor know thy paths to keep.
20 Thou ledſt thy folk upon the land
as ſheep on every ſide:
Through Moſes and through Aarons hand
thou didſt them ſafely guide.

Attendite populi. Pſal. LXXVIII. *J. H.*

He ſheweth how God of his mercy choſe his church of the poſteritie of Abraham, caſting in their teeth the rebellion of their fathers, that their children might acknowledge Gods free mercies, and be aſhamed of their perverſe anceſtours. The holy Ghoſt hath comprehended, as it were, the ſumme of all Gods benefits, that the groſſe people might ſee in few words the effect of the whole hiſtory.



4 Becauſe we ſhould not keep it cloſe
from them that ſhould come after:
Who ſhould Gods power to their race praiſe,
and all his works of wonder.
5 To Jacob he commandment gave
how Iſrael ſhould live:
Willing our fathers ſhould the ſame
unto their children give.

6 That they and their poſterity
that were not ſprung up tho,
Should have the knowledge of the law,
and teach their ſeed alſo.
7 That they might have the better hope
in God that is above:
And not forget to keep his laws
and his precepts in love.

8 Not being as their fathers were,
rebelling in Gods ſight:
And would not frame their wicked hearts
to know their God aright.
9 How went the people of Ephraim
their neighbours for to ſpoil:
Shooting their darts the day of warre,
and yet they took the foil?

10 For why? they did not keep with God
the covenant that was made,
Nor yet would walk or lead their lives
according to his trade:
11 But put into oblivion
his counſel and his will,

Digitized by Google

And

And all his works moſt magnifique,
which he declared ſtill.

The ſecond part.

12 What wonders to our forefathers
did he himſelf diſcloſe
In Egypt land within the field
that call'd is Thaneos?
13 He did divide and cut the ſea,
that they might paſſe at once;
And made the waters ſtand as ſtill
as doth an heap of ſtones.

14 He led them ſecret in a cloud
by day when it was bright:
And in the night when dark it was,
with fire he gave them light.
15 He brake the rocks in wilderneſſe,
and gave the people drink,
As plentifull as when the deeps
do flow up to the brink.

16 He drew out rivers out of rocks
that were both dry and hard,
Of ſuch abundance that no flouds
to them might be compar'd.
17 Yet for all this againſt the Lord
their ſinne they did increaſe:
And ſtirred him that is moſt high
to wrath in wilderneſſe.

18 They tempted God within their hearts,
like people of miſtruſt:
Requiring ſuch a kinde of meat
as ſerved to their luſt.
19 Saying with murmuration
in their unfaithfulneſſe,
Whats can this God prepare for us
a feaſt in wilderneſſe?

20 Behold, he ſtrake the ſtony rock,
and flouds forthwith did flow:
But can he now give to his folk
both bread and fleſh alſo?
21 When God heard this, he waxed wroth
with Jacob and his ſeed:
So did his indignation
on Iſrael proceed.

The third part.

22 Becauſe they did not faithfully
beleeve, and hope that he
Could alwayes help and ſuccour them
in their neceſſity.
23 Wherefore he did command the clouds,
forthwith they brake in ſunder,
24 And rain'd down manna for them to eat,
a food of mickle wonder.

25 When earthly men with angels food
were fed at their requeſt,
26 He bade the eaſt-winde blow away,
and brought in the ſouth-weſt.
27 He rain'd down fleſh as thick as duſt,
and fowl as thick as ſand,
28 Which he did caſt amid the place
where all their tents did ſtand.

29 Then did they eat exceedingly,
and all men had their fills:
Yet more and more they did deſire
to ſerve their luſts and wills.
30 But as the meat was in their mouthes
his wrath upon them fell,
31 And ſlew the flower of all their youth,
and choice of Iſrael.

32 Yet ſell they to their wonted ſinne,
and ſtill they did him grieve:
For all the wonders that he wrought,
they would him not beleeve.
33 Their dayes therefore he ſhortened,
and made their honour vain:
Their yeares did waſte and paſſe away
with terrour and with pain.

34 But ever when he plagued them,
they ſought him by and by,
35 Remembring that he was their ſtrength,
their help and God moſt high.
36 Though in their mouthes they did but gloſe
and flatter with the Lord:
And with their tongues and in their hearts
diſſembled every word.

The fourth part.

37 For why? their hearts were nothing bent
to him nor to his trade:
Nor yet to keep or to perform
the covenant that was made.
38 Yet was he ſtill ſo merciſull,
when they deſerv'd to die,
That he forgave them their miſdeeds,
and would not them deſtroy.

Yea, many a time he turn'd his wrath,
and did himſelf adviſe:
And would not ſuffer all his whole
diſpleaſure to ariſe.
39 Conſidering that they were but fleſh,
and even as a winde
That paſſeth away, and cannot well
return by his own kinde.

40 How oftentimes in wilderneſſe
did they the Lord provoke!
How did they move and ſtirre the Lord
to plague them with his ſtroke!
41 Yet did they turn again to ſinne,
and tempted God eftſoon,
Preſcribing to the holy Lord
what things they would have done.

42 Not thinking of his hand and power,
nor of the day when he
Delivered them out of the hands
of the fierce enemy.
43 Nor how he wrought his miracles
(as they themſelves beheld)
In Egypt, and the wonders that
he did in Zoan field.

44 Nor how he turned by his power
their waters into bloud:
That no man might receive his drink
at river nor at floud.
45 Nor how he ſent them ſwarms of flies,
which did them ſore annoy:
And fill'd their countrey full of frogs,
which did their land deſtroy.

The fifth part.

46 Nor how he did commit their fruits
unto the caterpiller:
And all the labour of their hands
he gave to the graſhopper.
47 With hailſtones he deſtroid their vines,
ſo that they were all loſt:
And not ſo much as wilde fig-trees,
but he conſum'd with froſt.

48 And yet with hailſtones once again
the Lord their cattel ſmote,

Digitized by Google

And all their ſtocks and herds likewiſe
with thunder-bolts full hot.
49 He caſt upon them in his ire
and in his fury ſtrong,
Diſpleaſure, wrath, and evil ſpirits,
to trouble them among.

50 Then to his wrath he made a way,
and ſpared not the leaſt:
But gave unto the peſtilence
the man and eke the beaſt.
51 He ſtrake alſo the firſt-born all
that up in Egypt came:
And all the chief of men and beaſts
within the tents of Ham.

52 But as for all his own deare folk,
he did preſerve and keep:
And carried them through wilderneſſe,
even like a flock of ſheep.
53 Without all fear both ſafe and ſound
he brought them out of thrall:
Whereas their foes with rage of ſeas
were overwhelmed all.

54 And brought them out into the coaſts
of his own holy land,
Even to the mount which he had got
by his ſtrong arm and hand.
55 And there caſt out the heathen folk,
and did their land divide:
And in their tents he ſet the tribes
of Iſrael to abide.

56 Yet for all this, their God moſt high
they ſtirr'd and tempted ſtill,
And would not keep his teſtament,
nor yet obey his will.
57 But as their fathers turned back,
even ſo they went aſtray,
Much like a bow that would not bend,
but ſlip and ſtart away.

The ſixth part.

58 And griev'd him with their hill-altars,
with offerings and with fire:
And with their idols vehemently
provoked him to ire.
59 Therewith his wrath began again
to kindle in his breaſt:
The naughtineſſe of Iſrael
he did ſo much deteſt.

60 Then he forſook the tabernacle
of Silo, where he was
Right converſant with earthly men,
even as his dwelling place.
61 Then ſuffered he his might and power
in bondage for to ſtand,
And gave the honour of his ark
into his enemies hand.

62 And did commit them to the ſword,
wroth with his heritage:
63 Their young men were devour'd with fire,
maids had no marriage.
64 And with the ſword the prieſts alſo
did periſh every one:
And not a widow left alive
their death for to bemone.

65 And then the Lord began to wake
like one that ſlept a time,
And like a valiant man of warre
refreſhed after wine.

66 With emerods in the hinder parts
he ſtrake his enemies all:
And put them then unto a ſhame
that was perpetuall.

67 Then he the tent and tabernacle
of Joſeph did refuſe:
As for the tribe of Ephraim,
he would in no wiſe chooſe:
68 But choſe the tribe of Jehuda,
whereas he thought to dwell:
Even the noble mount Sion,
which he did love ſo well.

69 Whereas he did his temple build
both ſumptuouſly and ſure,
Like as the earth which he hath made
forever to endure.
70 Then choſe he David him to ſerve,
his people for to keep;
Whom he took up and brought away
even from the folds of ſheep.

71 As he did follow th'ewes with young,
the Lord did him advance,
To feed his people Iſrael
and his inheritance.
72 Thus David with a faithfull heart
his flock and charge did feed,
And prudently with all his power
did govern them indeed.

Deus, venerunt. Pſal. LXXIX. *S. H.*

The Iſraelites complaine to God for the calamities that they ſuffered when Antiochus deſtroyed their temple and citie, deſiring aid againſt his tyranny, leſt God and religion ſhould be contemned by the heathen, who ſhould ſee them forſaken and periſh.

Sing this as the 77 pſalme.

O God the Gentiles do invade
thine heritage to ſpoil:
Jeruſalem an heap is made,
thy temple they defile.
2 The bodies of thy ſaints moſt deare
abroad to birds they caſt:
The fleſh of them that do thee fear,
the beaſts devoure and waſte.

3 Their bloud throughout Jeruſalem
as water ſpilt they have:
So that there is not one of them
to lay their dead in grave.
4 Thus are we made a laughing-ſtock
almoſt the world throughout:
The enemies at us jeſt and mock,
which dwell our coaſts about.

5 Wilt thou (O Lord) thus in thine ire
againſt us ever fume,
And ſhew thy wrath as hot as fire,
thy folk for to conſume?
6 Upon thoſe people poure the ſame
which did thee never know:
All realms which call not on thy name,
conſume and overthrow.

7 For they have got the upper hand,
and Jacobs ſeed deſtroyd:
His habitation and his land
they have left waſte and void.
8 Bear not in minde our former faults,
with ſpeed ſome pity ſhow:
And aid us, Lord, in all aſſaults,
for we are weak and low.

The

Digitized by Google

The ſecond part.

9 O God that giv'ſt all health and grace,
on us declare the ſame:
Weigh not our works, our ſinnes deface,
for honour of thy name.
10 Why ſhall the wicked ſtill alway,
to us as people dumbe,
In thy reproch rejoyce, and ſay,
where is their God become?

Require, O Lord, as thou ſeeſt good,
before our eyes in ſight,
Of all theſe folk thy ſervants blond
which they ſpilt in deſpight.
11 Receive into thy ſight in haſte
the clamours, grief, and wrong
Of ſuch as are in priſon caſt,
ſuſtaining irons ſtrong.

Thy force and ſtrength to celebrate,
Lord ſet them out of band
Which unto death are deſtinate,
and in their enemies hand.
12 The nations which have been ſo bold
as to blaſpheme thy name,
Into their laps with ſevenfold
repay again the ſame.

13 So we thy flock and paſture ſheep
will praiſe thee evermore,
And teach all ages for to keep
for thee like praiſe in ſtore.

Qui regis Iſrael. Pſal. LXXX. *J. H.*

A lamentable prayer to God, to help the miſeries of the church, deſiring him to conſider the firſt eſtate, when his favour ſhined towards them, that he might finiſh that work which he began.

Sing this as the 77 pſalme.

THou Herd that Iſrael doſt keep,
give care and take good heed:
Which leadeſt Joſeph like a ſheep,
and doſt him watch and feed.
2 Thou Lord, I ſay, whoſe ſeat is ſet
on cherubims moſt bright,
Shew forth thy ſelf and do not let,
ſend down thy beams of light.

3 Before Ephraim and Benjamin,
Manaſſes eke likewiſe,
To ſhew thy power do thou begin;
come help us Lord, ariſe.
4 Direct our hearts unto thy grace,
convert us, Lord, to thee:
Shew us the brightneſſe of thy face,
and then full ſafe are we.

5 Lord God of hoſts of Iſrael,
how long wilt thou (I ſay)
Againſt thy folk in anger ſwell,
and wilt not heare them pray?
6 Thou doſt them feed with ſorrows deep,
their bread with tears they eat,
And drink the tears that they do weep,
in meaſure full and great.

7 Thou haſt us made a very ſtrife
to thoſe that dwell about:
And that our foes do love alife,
they laugh and jeſt it out.
8 O take us, Lord, unto thy grace,
convert our hearts to thee:
Shew forth to us thy joyfull face,
and we full ſafe ſhall be.

9 From Egypt where it grew not well
thou brought'ſt a vine full deare:
The heathen folk thou didſt expell,
and thou didſt plant it there.
10 Thou didſt prepare for it a place,
and ſet her roots full faſt:
That it did grow and ſpring apace,
and fill'd the land at laſt.

The ſecond part.

11 The hills were covered round about
with ſhade that from it came,
And eke the cedars ſtrong and ſtout,
with branches of the ſame.
12 Why then didſt thou her walls deſtroy?
her hedge pluckt up thou haſt:
That all the folk that paſſe thereby
thy vine may ſpoil and waſte.

13 The boar out of the wood ſo wilde
doth dig and root it out:
The furious beaſts out of the field
devoure it all about.
14 O Lord of hoſts return again,
from heaven look betimes:
Behold, and with thy help ſuſtain
this poore vineyard of thine.

15 Thy plant, I ſay, thine Iſrael,
whom thy right hand hath ſet:
The ſame which thou didſt love ſo well,
O Lord, do not forget.
16 They lop and cut it down apace,
they burn it eke with fire:
And through the frowning of thy face
we periſh in thine ire.

17 Let thy right hand be with them now,
whom thou haſt kept ſo long:
And with the ſonne of man whom thou
to thee haſt made ſo ſtrong.
18 And ſo when thou haſt ſet us free,
and ſaved us from ſhame:
Then will we never fall from thee,
but call upon thy name.

19 O Lord of hoſts, through thy good grace
convert us unto thee:
Behold us with a pleaſant face,
and then full ſafe are we.

Deo exultate. Pſal. LXXXI. *J. H.*

An exhortation to praiſe God both in heart and voice for his benefites, and to worſhip him onely. God condemneth their ingratitude, and ſheweth what great benefits they have loſt through their malice.

Sing this as the 77 pſalme.

BE light and glad, in God rejoyce,
which is our ſtrength and ſtay:
Be joyfull and lift up your voice
to Jacobs God, I ſay.
2 Prepare your inſtruments moſt meet,
ſame joyfull pſalme to ſing:
Strike up with harp and lute ſo ſweet,
on every pleaſant ſtring.

3 Blow as it were in the new moon,
with trumpets of the beſt:
As it is uſed to be done
at any ſolemn feaſt.
4 For this is unto Iſrael
a ſtatute and a grade,

Digitized by Google

A law that muſt be kept full well,
which Jacobs God hath made.

5 This clauſe with Joſeph was decreed
when he from Egypt came,
That as a witneſſe all his ſeed
ſhould ſtill obſerve the ſame.
6 When God, I ſay, had ſo prepar'd
to bring him from that land:
Where as the ſpeech which he had heard
he did not underſtand.

7 I from his ſhoulders took (ſaith he)
the burden clean away:
And from the fornace quit him free
from burning brick of clay.
8 When thou in griefe didſt crie and call,
I holp thee by and by:
And I did anſwer thee withall
in thunder ſecretly.

9 Yea at the waters of diſcord
I did thee tempt and prove:
Whereas the goodneſſe of the Lord
with muttering thou didſt move.
10 Heare O my folk, O Iſrael,
and I aſſure it thee:
Regard and mark my words full well,
if thou wilt cleave to me.

The ſecond part.

11 Thou ſhalt no god in thee reſerve
of any land abroad:
Nor in no wiſe to bowe or ſerve
a ſtrange or forein god.
12 I am the Lord thy God, and I
from Egypt ſet thee free:
Then aſk of me abundantly,
and I will give it thee.

13 And yet my people would not heare
my voice when that I ſpake:
Nor Iſrael would not obey,
but did me quite forſake.
14 Then did I leave them to their will,
in hardneſſe of their heart,
To walk in their own counſels ſtill,
themſelves they might pervert.

15 O that my people would have heard
the words that I did ſay:
And eke that Iſrael would regard,
to walk within my way.
16 How ſoon would I confound their foes
and bring them down full low:
And turn my hand upon all thoſe
that would them overthrow!

17 And they that at the Lord do rage,
as ſlaves ſhould ſeek him till:
But of his folk the time and age
ſhould flouriſh ever ſtill.
18 I would have fed them with the crop
and fineſt of the wheat:
And made the rock with hony drop,
that they their fills ſhould eat.

Deus ſtetit. Pſal. LXXXII. *J. H.*

David declaring God to be preſent with judges and magiſtrates, reproveth their partialitie and unrighteouſneſſe, and exhorteth them to do juſtice: but ſeeing no amendment, he deſireth God to do juſtice himſelf.

Sing thu as the 77 pſalme.

AMid the preaſſe with men of might
the Lord himſelf doth ſtand,
To plead the cauſe of truth and right
with judges of the land.
2 How long (ſaid he) will you proceed
falſe judgement to award,
And have reſpect for love of meed
the wicked to regard?

3 Whereas of due you ſhould defend
the fatherleſſe and weak,
And when the poore man doth contend,
in judgement juſtly ſpeak.
4 If ye be wiſe, defend the cauſe
of poore men in their right:
And rid the needie from the claws
of tyrants force and might.

5 But nothing will they know or learn,
in vain to them I talk:
They will not ſee or ought diſcern,
but ſtill in darkneſſe walk.
6 For lo, even now the time is come
that all things fall to nought:
And likewiſe laws both all and ſome
for gain are ſold and bought.

I had decreed it in my ſight
as gods to take you all:
And children to the moſt of might
for love I did you call.
7 But notwithſtanding ye ſhall die
as men, and ſo decay:
O tyrants I ſhall you deſtroy,
and pluck you quite away.

8 Up Lord, and let thy ſtrength be known,
and judge the world with might:
For why? all nations are thine own,
to take them as thy right.

Deus quid. Pſal. LXXXIII. *J. H.*

The Iſraelites pray the Lord to deliver them from their enemies, both at home, and farre off: alſo that all ſuch wicked people be ſtricken with his ſtormie tempeſts, that they may know his power.

Sing thu as the 77 pſalme.

DO not (O God) refrain thy tongue,
in ſilence do not ſtay:
Withhold not (Lord) thy ſelf ſo long,
and make no more delay.
2 For why? behold thy foes, and ſee
how they do rage and crie:
And thoſe that bear an hate to thee
hold up their heads on high.

3 Againſt thy folk they uſe deceit,
and craftly they enquire:
For thine elect to lie in wait
their counſel doth conſpire.
4 Come on, ſay they, let us expell,
and pluck theſe folk away,
So that the name of Iſrael
may utterly decay.

5 They all conſpire within their heart
how they may thee withſtand:
Againſt the Lord to take a part
they are in league and band.
6 The tents of all the Edomites,
the Iſmaelites alſo:
The Hagarenes and Moabites,
with divers other mo.

Digitized by Google

7 Gebal with Ammon, and likewiſe
doth Amalek conſpire:
The Philiſtines againſt thee riſe,
with them that dwell at Tyre.
8 And Aſſur eke is well apaid
with them in league to be:
And doth become a fence and aid
to Lots poſteritie.

9 As thou didſt to the Midianites,
ſo ſerve them Lord each one:
As to Siſer, and to Jabin,
beſide the brook Kiſon.
10 Whom thou in Endor didſt deſtroy,
and waſte them through thy might:
That they like dung on earth did lie,
and that in open ſight.

The ſecond part.

11 Make them now and their lords appear
like Zeb and Oreb than:
As Zebah and Zalmana were,
the kings of Midian.
12 Which ſaid, Let us throughout the land
in all the coaſts abroad,
Poſſeſſe and take into our hand
the fair houſes of God.

13 Turn them (O God) with ſtorms as faſt
as wheels that have no ſtay:
Or like the chaff, which men do caſt,
with windes to flie away.
14 Like as the fire with rage and fume
the mightie forreſts ſpills:
And as the flame doth quite conſume
the mountains and the hills:

15 So let the tempeſt of thy wrath
upon their necks be laid:
And of thy ſtormie winde and ſhower
Lord make them all afraid.
16 Lord bring them all, I thee deſire,
to ſuch rebuke and ſhame,
That it may cauſe them to enquire,
and learn to ſeek thy name.

17 And let them evermore daily
to ſhame and ſlander fall:
And in rebuke and obloquie
to periſh eke withall.
18 That they may know and feel full well
that thou art called Lord:
And that alone thou doſt excell,
and reigne throughout the world.

Quàm dilecta. Pſal. LXXXIIII. *J. H.*

David exiled his countrey, deſireth ardently to return to Gods tabernacle, and aſſembly of the ſaints, to praiſe God: then he praiſeth the courage of the people, that paſſe through the wilderneſſe to aſſemble themſelves in Sion.

Sing this as the 77 pſalme.

HOw pleaſant is thy dwelling place,
O Lord of hoſts, to me!
The tabernacles of thy grace
how pleaſant (Lord) they be!
2 My ſoul doth long full ſore to go
into thy courts abroad:
My heart doth luſt, my fleſh alſo
in thee the living God.

3 The ſparrows finde a room to reſt,
and save themſelves from wrong,
And eke the ſwallow hath a neſt
wherein to keep her young.
4 Theſe birds full nigh thine altar may
have place to ſit and ſing:
O Lord of hoſts thou art, I ſay,
my God and eke my King.

5 O they be bleſſed that may dwell
within thy houſe alwayes:
For they all times thy facts do tell,
and ever give thee praiſe.
6 Yea, happie ſure likewiſe are they,
whoſe ſtay and ſtrength thou art:
Which to thy houſe do minde the way,
and ſeek it in their heart.

As they go through the vale of tears
they dig up fountains ſtill:
That as a ſpring it all appears,
and thou their pits doſt fill.
7 From ſtrength to ſtrength they walk full faſt,
no faintneſſe there ſhall be:
And ſo the God of gods at laſt
in Sion they do ſee.

8 O Lord of hoſts to me give heed,
and heare when I do pray:
And let it through thine eares proceed,
O Jacobs God, I ſay.
9 O Lord our ſhield, of thy good grace
regard, and ſo draw neare:
Regard, I ſay, behold the face
of thine anointed deare.

10 For why? within thy courts one day,
is better to abide,
Then other where to keep or ſtay
a thouſand dayes beſide.
Much rather would I keep a doore
within the houſe of God,
Then in the tents of wickedneſſe
to ſettle mine abode.

11 For God the Lord, light and defence,
will grace and worſhip give:
And no good thing will he withhold
from them that purely live.
12 O Lord of hoſts, that man is bleſt
and happie ſure is he,
That is perſwaded in his breaſt
to truſt all times in thee.

Benedixiſti. Pſal. LXXXV. *J. H.*

Becauſe God withdrew not his rod from his church, after the return from Babylon: firſt, they put him in minde that he ſhould not leave the work of his grace unperfect, and complain of their long affliction. Then they rejoyce in hope of promiſed deliverance, which was a figure of Chriſts kingdome, under which ſhould be perfect felicitie.

Sing this as the 77 pſalme.

THou haſt been mercifull indeed,
O Lord, unto thy land:
For thou reſtoredſt Jacobs ſeed
from thraldome out of band.
2 The wicked wayes that they were in,
thou didſt them clean remit:
And thou didſt hide thy peoples ſinne,
full cloſe thou coverdſt it.

3 Thine anger eke thou didſt aſſwage,
that all thy wrath was gone:

And

Digitized by Google

And ſo didſt turn thee from thy rage,
with them to be at one.
4 O God our health, do now convert
thy people unto thee:
Put all thy wrath from us apart,
and angry ceaſe to be.

5 Why, ſhall thine anger never end,
but ſtill proceed on us?
And ſhall thy wrath it ſelf extend
upon all ages thus?
6 Wilt thou not rather turn therefore,
and quicken us, that we
And all thy folk may evermore
be glad and joy in thee?

7 O Lord on us do thou declare
thy goodneſſe to our wealth:
Shew forth to us, and do not ſpare,
thine aid and ſaving health.
8 I will heark what God ſaith, for he
ſpeaks to his people peace,
And to his ſaints, that never they
return to fooliſhneſſe.

9 For why? his help is ſtill at hand
to ſuch as do him fear:
Whereby great glory in our land
ſhall dwell and flouriſh there.
10 For truth and mercy there ſhall meet
in one to take their place:
And peace ſhall juſtice with kiſſe greet,
and there they ſhall embrace.

11 As truth from earth ſhall ſpring apace,
and flouriſh pleaſantly:
So righteouſneſſe ſhall ſhew her face,
and look from heaven high.
12 Yea God himſelf doth take in hand
to give us each good thing:
And through the coaſts of all the land
the earth her fruit ſhall bring.

13 Before his face ſhall juſtice go
much like a guide or ſtay:
He ſhall direct his ſteps alſo,
and keep them in the way.

Inclina, Domine. Pſal. LXXXVI. *J. H.*

David ſore afflicted, prayeth fervently for deliverance, ſometime rehearſing his miſeries and mercies received, deſiring alſo to be inſtructed of the Lord, that he may fear and glorifie his name: he complaineth alſo of his adverſaries, and requireth to be delivered from them.

Sing this as the 77 pſalme.

LOrd bowe thine eare to my requeſt,
and heare me by and by:
With grievous pain and grief oppreſt,
full poore and weak am I.
2 Preſerve my ſoul, becauſe my wayes
and doings holy be:
And ſave thy ſervant, O my Lord,
that puts his truſt in thee.

3 Thy mercy, Lord, on me expreſſe,
defend me eke withall:
For through the day I do not ceaſe
on thee to crie and call.
4 Comfort, O Lord, thy ſervants ſoul
that now with pain is pin'd:
For unto thee (Lord) I extoll
and lift my ſoul and minde.

5 For thou art good and bountifull,
thy gifts of grace are free:
And eke thy mercy plentifull
to all that call on thee.
6 O Lord likewiſe when I do pray,
regard and give an eare:
Mark well the words that I do ſay,
and all my prayers heare.

7 In time when trouble doth me move,
to thee I do complain:
For why? I know and well do prove,
thou anſwereſt me again.
8 Among the gods, O Lord, is none
with thee to be compar'd:
And none can do as thou alone,
the like hath not been heard.

The ſecond part.

9 The Gentiles and the people all
which thou didſt make and frame,
Before thy face on knees ſhall fall,
and glorifie thy name.
10 For why? thou art ſo much of might,
all power is thine own:
Thou worke'ſt wonders ſtill in ſight,
for thou art God alone.

11 O teach me, (Lord) thy way, and I
ſhall in thy truth proceed:
O joyn my heart to thee ſo nigh,
that I thy name may dread.
12 To thee my God will I give praiſe
with all my heart, O Lord:
And glorifie thy name alwayes
for ever through the world.

13 For why? thy mercy ſhew'd to me
is great, and doth excell:
Thou ſet'ſt my ſoul at libertie
out from the lower hell.
14 O Lord, the proud againſt me riſe,
and heaps of men of might:
They ſeek my ſoul, and in no wiſe
will have thee in their ſight.

15 Thou Lord art mercifull and meek,
full ſlack and ſlow to wrath:
Thy goodneſſe is full great and eke
thy truth no meaſure hath.
16 O turn to me, and mercy grant,
thy ſtrength to me apply:
O help and ſave thine own ſervant,
thy handmaids ſonne am I.

17 On me ſome ſigne of favour ſhow,
that all my foes may ſee
And be aſham'd, becauſe (Lord) thou
doſt help and comfort me.

Fundamenta. Pſal. LXXXVII. *J. H.*

The holy Ghoſt promiſeth, that the church, as yet in miſerie, after the captivitie of Babylon ſhould be reſtored to great excellency; ſo that nothing ſhould be more comfortable, then to be numbred among the members thereof.

Sing this as the 77 pſalme.

THat citie ſhall full well endure,
her ground-work ſtill doth ſtay

Digitized by Google

Upon

Upon the holy hills full ſure,
it can no time decay.
2 God loves the gates of Sion beſt,
his grace doth there abide:
He loves them more then all the reſt
of Jacobs tents beſide.

3 Full glorious things reported be
in Sion, and abroad:
Great things, I ſay, are ſpid of thee,
thou citie of our God.
4 On Rahab I will caſt an eye,
and bear in minde the ſame:
And Babylon ſhall eke apply
and learn to know my name.

5 Lo, Paleſtine and Tyre alſo,
with Ethiope likewiſe,
A people old full long ago
were born and there did riſe.
6 Of Sion they ſhall ſay abroad,
that divers men of fame
Have there ſprung up, and the high God
hath founded faſt the ſame.

7 In their records to them it ſhall
through Gods device appear,
Of Sion, that the chief of all
had his beginning there.
8 The trumpeters with ſuch as ſing,
there in great plentie be:
My fountains and my pleaſant ſprings
are compaſt all in thee.

Domine Deus. Pſal. LXXXVIII. *I. H.*

The faithfull ſore afflicted by ſickneſſe, perſecution, adverſitie, and as it were left of God without any conſolation: yet he calleth on God by faith, and ſtriveth againſt deſperation.

Sing this as the 77 pſalme.

LOrd God of health, the hope and ſtay
thou art alone to me:
I call and cry throughout the day,
and all the night to thee.
2 O let my prayer ſoon aſcend
unto thy ſight on high:
Encline thine eare, O Lord, attend
and hearken to my crie.

3 For why? with wo my heart is fill'd,
and doth in trouble dwell:
My life and breath almoſt doth yeeld,
and draweth nigh to hell.
4 I am eſteem'd as one of them
that in the pit do fall:
And made as one among thoſe men
that have no ſtrength at all:

5 As one among the dead, and free
from things that here remain:
It were more eaſe for me to be
with them the which are ſlain:
6 As thoſe that lie in grave, I ſay,
whom thou haſt clean forgot:
The which thy hand hath cut away,
and thou regard'ſt them not.

7 Yea, like to one ſhut up full ſure
within the lower pit,
In places dark and all obſcure,
and in the depth of it.
8 Thine anger and thy wrath likewiſe
full ſore on me doth lie:
And all thy ſtorms againſt me riſe,
my ſoul to vex and trie.

9 Thou putſt my friends farre off from me,
and makſt them hate me ſore:
I am ſhut up in priſon faſt,
and can come forth no more.
10 My ſight doth fail through grief and wo,
I call to thee, O God;
Throughout the day my hands alſo
to thee I ſtretch abroad.

The ſecond part.

11 Doſt thou unto the dead declare
thy wondrous works of fame?
Shall dead to life again repair,
and praiſe thee for the ſame?
12 Or ſhall thy loving kindneſſe, Lord,
be preached in the grave?
Or ſhall with them that are deſtroy'd
thy truth her honour have?

13 Shall they that lie in dark full low
of all thy wonders wot?
Or there ſhall they thy juſtice know
where all things are forgot?
14 But I (O Lord) to thee alway
do crie and call apace:
My prayer eke ere it be day
ſhall come before thy face.

15 Why doſt thou, Lord, abhorre my ſoul,
in grief that ſeeketh thee?
And now, O Lord, why doſt thou hide
thy face away from me?
16 I am afflict as dying ſtill
from youth this many a yeare:
Thy terrours which do vex me ill,
with troubled minde I bear.

17 The furies of thy wrathfull rage
full ſore upon me fall:
Thy terrours eke do not aſſwage,
but me oppreſſe withall.
18 All day they compaſſe me about,
as water at the tide:
And all at once with ſtreams full ſtout
beſet me on each ſide.

19 Thou ſetteſt farre from me my friends
and lovers every one:
Yea, and mine old acquaintance all
out of my ſight are gone.

Miſericordias. Pſal. LXXXIX. *I. H.*

David praiſeth God for his covenant made between him and his elect by Jeſus Chriſt: then he complaineth of the deſolation of his kingdome, ſo that the promiſe ſeemed to be broken. Finally he prayeth to be delivered from afflictions, mentioning the ſhortneſſe of mans life, and confirming himſelf by Gods promiſes.

Sing this as the 77 pſalme.

TO ſing the mercies of the Lord
my tongue ſhall never ſpare:
And with my mouth from age to age
thy truth I will declare.
2 For I have ſaid that mercy ſhall
for evermore remain:
In that thou doſt the heavens ſtay,
thy truth appeareth plain.

3 To mine elect, ſaith God, I made
a covenant and beheſt:

My

Digitized by Google

My servant David to perswade
I swore and did protest:
4 Thy seed for ever I will stay,
and stablish it full fast:
And still uphold thy throne alway
from age to age to last.

5 The heavens shew with joy and mirth
thy wondrous works, O Lord:
Thy saints within thy church on earth
thy faith and truth record.
6 Who with the Lord is equall then
in all the clouds abroad?
Among the sonnes of all the gods,
what one is like our God?

7 God in assembly of the saints
is greatly to be dread:
And over all that dwell about
in terrour to be had.
8 Lord God of hosts, in all the world
what one is like to thee?
On every side, most mighty Lord,
thy truth is seen to be.

9 The raging sea by thine advice
thou rulest at thy will:
And when the waves thereof arise,
thou mak'st them calm and still.
10 And Egypt, Lord, thou hast subdu'd,
and thou hast it destroy'd:
Yea, thou thy foes with mighty arm
hast scattered all abroad.

The second part.

11 The heavens are thine and still have been,
likewise the earth and land:
The world and all that is therein
thou founded'st with thy hand.
12 Both north and south, with east and west,
thy self didst make and frame:
Both Tabor mount, and eke Hermon,
rejoyce and praise thy name.

13 Thine arm is strong and full of power,
all might therein doth lie:
The strength of thy right hand each houre
thou lifteſt up on high.
14 In righteousnesse and equity
thou hast thy seat and place:
Mercy and truth are still with thee,
and go before thy face.

15 That folk is blest that knows aright
thy present power, O God;
For in the favour of thy sight
they walk full safe abroad.
16 For in thy name throughout the day
they joy and much rejoyce:
And through thy righteousnesse have they
a pleasant fame and noise.

17 For why? their glory, strength, and aid,
in thee alone doth lie:
Thy goodnesse eke that hath us staid,
shall lift our horn on high.
18 Our strength that doth defend us well
the Lord to us doth bring:
The holy one of Israel
he is our guide and King.

19 Sometimes thy will unto thy saints
in visions thou didst show:
And thus then didst thou say to them,
thy minde to make them know:

20 A man of might I have erect
your king and guide to be:
And let him up whom I elect
among the folk to me.

The third part.

21 My servant David I appoint,
whom I have searched out:
And with mine holy oyl anoint
him king of all the rout.
22 For why? my hand is ready still
with him for to remain:
And with mine arm also I will
him strengthen and sustain.

23 The enemies shall not him oppresse,
they shall him not devoure:
Ne yet the sonnes of wickednesse
on him shall have no power:
24 His foes likewise I will destroy
before his face in sight:
And those that hate him I will plague,
and strike them with my might.

25 My truth and mercy eke withall
shall still upon him lie:
And in my name his horn eke shall
be lifted up on high.
26 His kingdome I will set to be
upon the sea and land:
And eke the running floods shall he
embrace with his right hand.

27 He shall depend with all his heart
on me, and thus shall say,
My Father and my God thou art,
my rock of health and stay.
28 As my first-born I will him take
of all on earth that springs;
His might and honour I will make
above all earthly kings.

29 My mercy shall be with him still,
as I my self have told:
My faithfull covenant to fulfill,
my mercy I will hold.
30 And eke his seed I will sustain
for ever strong and sure:
So that his seat shall still remain
while heaven doth endure.

The fourth part.

31 If that his sonnes forsake my law,
and so begin to swerve:
And of my judgements have none aw,
nor will not them observe:
32 Or if they do not use aright
my statutes to them made,
And set all my commandments light,
and will not keep my trade:

33 Then with the rod will I begin
their doings to amend:
And so with scourging for their sinne,
if that they do offend.
34 My mercy yet and my goodnesse
I will not take him fro:
Nor handle him with craftinesse,
and so my truth forgo.

35 But sure my covenant I will hold,
with all that I have spoke:
No word the which my lips have told
shall alter or be broke.

36 Once

Digitized by Google

36 Once ſware I by my holineſſe,
and that perform will I:
With David I ſhall keep promiſe,
to him I will not lie.

37 His ſeed for evermore ſhall reigne,
and eke his throne of might:
As doth the ſunne, it ſhall remain
for ever in my ſight.
38 And as the moon within the skie
for ever ſtandeth faſt,
A faithfull witneſſe from on high,
ſo ſhall his kingdome laſt.

39 But now, O Lord, thou doſt reject,
and now thou changeſt cheare:
Yea, thou art wroth with thine elect,
thine own anointed deare.
40 The covenant with thy ſervant made,
Lord, thou haſt quite undone:
And down upon the ground alſo
haſt caſt his royall crown.

The fifth part.

41 Thou pluck'ſt his hedges up with might,
his walls thou doſt confound:
Thou beateſt eke his bulwarks down
and break'ſt them to the ground.
42 That he is ſore deſtroy'd and torn
of comers by throughout:
And ſo is made a mock and ſcorn
to all that dwell about.

43 Thou their right hand haſt lifted up
that him ſo ſore annoy:
And all his foes that him devoure
lo thou haſt made to joy.
44 His ſwords edge thou doſt take away,
that ſhould his foes withſtand:
To him in warre no victory
thou giv'ſt, nor upper hand.

45 His glory thou doſt alſo waſte,
his throne, his joy, his mirth
By thee is overthrown, and caſt
full low upon the earth.
46 Thou haſt cut off and made full ſhort
his youth and luſty dayes:
And rais'd of him an ill report
with ſhame and great diſpraiſe.

47 How long away from me, O Lord,
for ever wilt thou turn?
And ſhall thine anger ſtill alway
as fire conſume and burn?
48 O call to minde, remember then,
my time conſumeth faſt:
Why haſt thou made the ſonnes of men
as things in vain to waſte?

49 What man is he that liveth here,
and death ſhall never ſee?
Or from the hand of hell his ſoul
ſhall he deliver free?
50 Where is (O Lord) thine own goodneſſe
ſo oft declar'd beforn,
Which by thy truth and uprightneſſe
to David thou haſt ſworn?

51 The great rebukes to minde I call
that on thy ſervants lie:
The railings of the people all
born in my breaſt have I,
52 Wherewith, O Lord thine enemies
blaſphemed have thy name:
The ſteps of thine anointed one
they ceaſe not to defame.

53 All praiſe to thee, O Lord of hoſts,
both now and eke for ay:
Through skie, and earth, and all the coaſts,
amen, amen, I ſay.

Domine refugium. Pſal. XC. *Y. H.*

Moſes ſeeing the people neither admoniſhed by the brevitie of their life, nor by plagues to be thankfull, prayeth God to turn their hearts, and continue his mercies towards them and their poſterity for ever.

Sing this as the 77 pſalme.

THou Lord haſt been our ſure defence,
our place of eaſe and reſt
In all times paſt, yea ſo long ſince
as cannot be expreſt.
2 Ere there was made mountain or hill,
the earth and world abroad:
From age to age and alwayes ſtill
for ever thou art God.

3 Thou grindeſt man through grief and pain
to duſt, or clay, and then,
And then thou ſayeſt again, Return
again ye ſonnes of men.
4 The laſting of a thouſand yeares,
what is it in thy ſight?
As yeſterday it doth appear,
or as a watch by night.

5 So ſoon as thou doſt ſcatter them,
then is their life and trade
All as a ſleep, and like the graſſe
whoſe beauty ſoon doth fade.
6 Which in the morning ſhines full bright,
but fadeth by and by:
And is cut down ere it be night,
all withered, dead, and dry.

7 For through thine anger we conſume,
our might is much decaid:
And of thy fervent wrath and fume
we are full ſore afraid.
8 The wicked works that we have wrought
thou ſetſt before thine eye:
Our privy faults, yea eke our thoughts
thy countenance doth ſpie.

9 For through thy wrath our dayes do waſte,
thereof doth nought remain:
Our yeares conſume as words or blaſts,
and are not call'd again.
10 Our time is threeſcore yeares and ten
that we do live on mold:
If one ſee foureſcore, ſurely then
we count him wondrous old.

The ſecond part.

11 Yet of this time the ſtrength and chief
the which we count upon,
Is nothing elſe but painfull grief,
and we as blaſts are gone.
12 Who once doth know what ſtrength ris there,
what might thine anger hath?
Or in his heart who doth thee fear
according to thy wrath?

13 Inſtruct us (Lord) to know and try
how long our dayes remain:
That then we may our hearts apply
true wiſdome to attain.

14 Return

Digitized by Google

14 Return, O Lord, how long wilt thou
forth on in wrath proceed?
Shew favour to thy ſervants now,
and help them at their need.

15 Refreſh us with thy mercie ſoon,
and then our joy ſhall be
All times ſo long as life doth laſt,
in heart rejoyce will we.
16 As thou haſt plagued us before,
now alſo make us glad:
And for the yeares wherein full ſore
affliction we have had.

17 O let thy work and power appear,
and on thy ſervants light:
And ſhew unto thy children deare
thy glory and thy might.
18 Lord let thy grace and glory ſtand
on us thy ſervants thus:
Confirm the works we take in hand,
Lord, proſper them to us.

Qui habitas. Pſal. XCI. *J. H.*

Here is deſcribed the aſſurance he liveth in, that committeth himſelf wholly to Gods protection in all temptations. A promiſe of God to thoſe that love him, know him, and truſt in him, to deliver them, and give them immortall glory.

Sing this as the 77 pſalme.

HE that within the ſecret place
of God moſt high doth dwell:
In ſhadow of the mightieſt grace
at reſt ſhall keep him well.
2 Thou art my hope and my ſtrong hold,
I to the Lord will ſay,
My God is he, in him will I
my whole affiance ſtay.

3 He ſhall defend thee from the ſnare
the which the hunter laid:
And from the deadly plague and care
whereof thou art afraid.
4 And with his wings ſhall cover thee
and keep thee ſafely there:
His faith and truth thy fence ſhall be,
as ſure as ſhield and ſpear.

5 So that thou ſhalt not need, I ſay,
to fear or be affright
Of all the ſhafts that flie by day,
nor terrours of the night.
6 Nor of the plague that privily
doth walk in dark ſo faſt:
Nor yet of that which doth deſtroy,
and at noon-day doth waſte.

7 Yea, at thy ſide as thou doſt ſtand,
a thouſand dead ſhall be:
Ten thouſand eke at thy right hand,
and yet ſhalt thou be free.
8 But thou ſhalt ſee it for thy part,
thine eyes ſhall well regard,
That even like to their deſert
the wicked have reward.

9 For why? O Lord, I onely luſt
to ſtay my hope on thee:
And in the high'ſt I put my truſt,
My ſure defence is he.

10 Thou ſhalt not need none ill to fear
with thee it ſhall not mell:
Nor yet the plague ſhall once come neare
the houſe where thou doſt dwell.

11 For why? unto his angels all
with charge commanded he,
That ſtill in all thy wayes they ſhall
preſerve and proſper thee.
12 And in their hands ſhall bear thee up,
ſtill waiting thee upon:
So that thy foot ſhall never chance
to ſpurn at any ſtone.

13 Upon the lions thou ſhalt go,
the adder feell and long:
And tread upon the lions young,
with dragons ſtout and ſtrong.
14 For he that truſteth unto me,
I will diſpatch him quite:
And him defend, becauſe that he
doth know my name aright.

15 When he for help on me doth crie,
an anſwer I will give:
And from his grief take him will I
in glory for to live.
16 With length of yeares and dayes of wealth
I will fulfill his time:
The goodneſſe of my ſaving health
I will declare to him.

Bonum eſt. Pſal. XCII. *J. H.*

A pſalme for the ſabbath, to ſtirre up the people to acknowledge and praiſe God in his works. David rejoyceth thereon: but the wicked conſider not thee the ungodly, when he is moſt flouriſhing, ſhall moſt ſpeedily periſh. In the end is deſcribed the felicity of the juſt, planted in the houſe of God, to praiſe the Lord.

Sing this as the 77 pſalme.

IT is a thing both good and meet
to praiſe the higheſt Lord:
And to thy name, O thou moſt high,
to ſing with one accord:
2 To ſhew the kindneſſe of the Lord,
betime ere day be light:
And eke declare his truth abroad
when it doth draw to night:

3 Upon ten ſtringed inſtruments,
on lute and harp ſo ſweet:
With all the mirth you can invent
of inſtruments moſt meet.
4 For thou haſt made me to rejoyce
in things ſo wrought by thee:
And I have joy in heart and voice
thy handy works to ſee.

5 O Lord, how glorious and how great,
are all thy works ſo ſtout!
So deeply are thy counſels ſet,
that none can trie them out.
6 The man unwiſe hath not the wit
this geare to paſſe to bring:
And all ſuch fools are nothing fit
to underſtand this thing.

7 When ſo the wicked at their will
as graſſe do ſpring full faſt,
They when they flouriſh in their ill
for ever ſhall be waſte.

Digitized by Google

8 But

8 But thou art mighty, Lord moſt high,
yea thou doſt reigne therefore
In every time eternally
both now and evermore.

9 For why? O Lord, behold and ſee,
behold thy foes, I ſay,
How all that work iniquity
ſhall periſh and decay.
10 But thou, like as an unicorn,
ſhalt lift mine horn on high:
With freſh and new prepared oyl
thine ointed King am I:

11 And of my foes before mine eyes
ſhall ſee the fall and ſhame,
Of all that up againſt me riſe
mine eares ſhall heare the ſame.
12 The juſt ſhall flouriſh up on high
as date-trees bud and blow:
And as the cedars multiply
in Libanus that grow.

13 For they are planted in the place
and dwelling of our God:
Within his courts they ſpring apace,
and flouriſh all abroad.
14 And in their age much fruit ſhall bring
both fat and well beſeen:
And plentifully both bud and ſpring
with boughs and branches green.

15 To ſhew that God is good and juſt,
and upright in his will:
He is my rock, my hope, and truſt,
in him there is none ill.

Dominus regnavit. Pſal. XCIII. *T. H.*

He praiſeth the power of God in the creation of the world, and beateth down all people which lifted themſelves up againſt his majeſty: and provoketh to conſider his promiſes.

Sing this as the 77 pſalme.

THe Lord as King aloft doth reigne,
with glory goodly dight:
And he to ſhew his ſtrength and main,
hath girt himſelf with might.
2 The Lord likewiſe the earth hath made,
and ſhaped it ſo ſure,
No might can make it move or fade,
at ſtay it doth endure.

3 Ere that the world was made or wrought
thy ſeat was ſet before:
Beyond all time that can be thought
thou haſt been evermore.
4 The flouds, O Lord, the flouds do riſe,
they roar and make a noiſe:
The flouds (I ſay) did enterpriſe,
and lifted up their voice.

5 Yea though the ſtorms ariſe in fight,
though ſeas do rage and ſwell:
The Lord is ſtrong and more of might,
for he on high doth dwell.
6 And look what promiſe he doth make
his houſhold to defend:
For juſt and true they ſhall it take
all times without an end.

Deus ultionum. Pſal. XCIIII. *T. H.*

He prayeth to God againſt the violence of tyrants, and comforteth the afflicted by the good iſſue of their afflictions, and by the ruine of the wicked.

Sing this as the 68 pſalme.

O Lord thou doſt revenge all wrong,
that office longs to thee:
Sith vengeance doth to thee belong,
declare that all may ſee.
2 Set forth thy ſelf, for thou of right
the earth doſt judge and guide:
Reward the proud and men of might
according to their pride.

3 How long ſhall wicked men bear ſway
with lifting up their voice?
How long ſhall wicked men, I ſay,
thus triumph and rejoyce?
4 How long ſhall they with brags burſt out,
and proudly prate their fill?
Shall they rejoyce that be ſo ſtout,
whoſe works are ever ill?

5 Thy flock, O Lord, thine heritage
they ſpoil and vex full ſore:
Againſt thy people they do rage
ſtill daily more and more.
6 The widows which are comfortleſſe,
and ſtrangers they deſtroy:
They ſlay the children fatherleſſe,
and none doth put them by.

7 And when they take theſe things in hand
this talk they have of thee,
Can Jacobs God this underſtand?
tuſh no, he cannot ſee.
8 O folk unwiſe and people rude,
ſome knowledge now diſcern:
Ye fools among the multitude,
at length begin to learn.

9 The Lord which made the eare of man,
he needs of right muſt heare:
He made the eye, all things muſt then
before his ſight appear.
10 The Lord doth all the world correct,
and make them underſtand:
Shall he not then your deeds detect?
how can ye ſcape his hand?

The ſecond part.

11 The Lord doth know the thoughts of man,
his heart he ſeeth full plain:
The Lord, I ſay, mans thoughts doth ſcan,
and findeth them but vain.
12 But Lord, that man is happy ſure,
whom thou doſt keep in aw,
And through correction doſt procure
to teach him in thy law.

13 Whereby he ſhall in quiet reſt
in time of trouble ſit:
When wicked men ſhall be ſuppreſt,
and fall into the pit.
14 For ſure the Lord will not refuſe
his people for to take:
His heritage whom he did chooſe
he will no time forſake.

15 Untill that judgement be decreed
to juſtice to convert:
That all may follow her with ſpeed
that are of upright heart.
16 But who upon my part ſhall ſtand
againſt the curſed train?

Digitized by Google

Or who ſhall rid me from their hand
that wicked works maintain?

17 Except the Lord had been mine aid,
mine enemies to repell:
My ſoul and life had now been laid
almoſt as low as hell.
18 When I did ſay, my foot did ſlide,
I now am like to fall:
Thy goodneſſe, Lord, did ſo provide
to ſtay me up withall.

19 When with my ſelf I muſed much,
and could no comfort finde:
Then Lord thy goodneſſe did me touch,
and that did eaſe my minde.
20 Wilt thou inhaunt thy ſelf, and draw
with wicked men to ſit:
Which with pretence in ſtead of law
much miſchief do commit?

21 For they conſult againſt the life
of righteous men and good:
And in their counſels they are rife
to ſhed the guiltleſſe bloud.
22 But yet the Lord he is to me
a ſtrong defence, or lock:
He is my God, to him I flee,
he is my ſtrength and rock.

23 And he ſhall cauſe their miſchiefs all
themſelves for to annoy:
And in their malice they ſhall fall,
our God ſhall them deſtroy.

Venite exultemus. Pſal. XCV. *I. H.*

An earneſt exhortation to praiſe God for the government of the world, and election of his church, and to eſchew the rebellion of the old fathers, who tempted God in the wilderneſſe, and therefore entred not into the land of promiſe.

Sing this as the 69 pſalme.

O Come let us lift up our voice
and ſing unto the Lord:
In him our rock of health rejoyce
let us with one accord.
2 Yea, let us come before his face
to give him thanks and praiſe:
In ſinging pſalmes unto his grace
let us be glad alwayes.

3 For why? the Lord he is, no doubt,
a great and mighty God;
A King above all gods throughout,
in all the world abroad.
4 The ſecrets of the earth ſo deep,
and corners of the land,
The tops of hills that are ſo ſteep,
he hath them in his hand.

5 The ſea and waters all are his,
for he the ſame hath wrought:
The earth and all that therein is
his hand hath made of nought.
6 Come let us bowe and praiſe the Lord,
before him let us fall:
And kneel to him with one accord,
the which hath made us all.

7 For why? he is the Lord our God,
for us he doth proviſe:
We are his flock, he doth us feed,
his ſheep, and he our guide.
8 To day if ye his voice will heare,
then harden not your heart:
As ye with grudging many a yeare,
provok't me in deſert.

9 Whereas your fathers tempted me,
my power for to prove:
My wondrous works when they did ſee,
yet ſtill they would me move.
10 Twice twenty yeares they did me grieve,
and I to them did ſay,
They erre in heart, and not beleeve,
they have not known my way.

11 Wherefore I ſware, when that my wrath
was kindled in my breaſt,
That they ſhould never tread the path
to enter in my reſt.

Cantate Dom. Pſal. XCVI. *I. H.*

An exhortation both to the Jews and Gentiles to praiſe God for his mercy: and this eſpecially ought to be referred to the kingdome of Chriſt.

Sing this as the 77 pſalme.

SIng ye with praiſe unto the Lord
new ſongs with joy and mirth:
Sing unto him with one accord,
all people on the earth.
2 Yea, ſing unto the Lord, I ſay,
praiſe ye his holy name:
Declare and ſhew from day to day
ſalvation by the ſame.

3 Among the heathen eke declare
his honour round about:
To ſhew his wonders do not ſpare
in all the world throughout.
4 For why? the Lord is much of might,
and worthy praiſe alway:
And he is to be dread of right
above all gods, I ſay.

5 For all the gods of heathen folk
are idols that will fade:
But yet our God he is the Lord,
that hath the heavens made.
6 All praiſe and honour eke do dwell
for ay before his face:
Both power and might likewiſe excell
within his holy place.

7 Aſcribe unto the Lord alway,
ye people of the world,
All might and worſhip eke, I ſay,
aſcribe unto the Lord.
8 Aſcribe unto the Lord alſo
the glory of his name:
And eke into his courts do go
with gifts unto the ſame.

The ſecond part.

9 Fall down and worſhip ye the Lord
within his temple bright:
Let all the people of the world
be fearfull at his ſight.
10 Tell all the world, be not agaſt,
the Lord doth reigne above:
Yea, he hath ſet the earth ſo faſt,
that it can never move.

11 And that it is the Lord alone
that rules with princely might;
To judge the nations every one
with equity and right.
12 The heavens ſhall great joy begin,
the earth eke ſhall rejoyce:
The ſea, with all that is therein,
ſhall ſhout and make a noiſe.

13 The

Digitized by Google

13 The field ſhall joy and every thing
that ſpringeth on the earth:
The wood and every tree ſhall ſing
with gladneſſe and with mirth,
14 Before the preſence of the Lord,
and coming of his might:
When he ſhall juſtly judge the world,
and rule his folk with right.

Dominus regnavit. Pſal. XCVII. *J. H.*

David exhorteth all to rejoyce for the coming of the kingdome of Chriſt, dreadfull to the rebells and idolaters, and joyfull to the juſt; whom he exhorteth to innocency, to rejoycing, and thanksgiving.

Sing this as the 77 pſalme.

THe Lord doth reigne, whereat the earth
may joy with pleaſant voice:
And eke the iſles with joyfull mirth
may triumph and rejoyce.
2 Both clouds and darkneſſe eke do ſwell,
and round about him beat:
Yea, right and juſtice ever dwell
and bide about his ſeat.

3 Yea, fire and heat at once do run,
and go before his face:
Which ſhall his foes and enemies burn
abroad in every place.
4 His lightnings eke full bright did blaze,
and to the world appear:
Whereat the earth did look and gaze
with dread and deadly fear.

5 The hills like wax did melt in ſight
and preſence of the Lord:
They fled before that rulers might,
which guideth all the world.
6 The heavens eke declare and ſhow
his juſtice forth abroad,
That all the world may ſee and know
the glory of our God.

7 Confuſion ſure ſhall come to ſuch
as worſhip idols vain:
And eke to thoſe that glory much
dumbe pictures to maintain.
8 For all the idols of the world,
which they as gods do call,
Shall feel the power of the Lord,
and down to him ſhall fall.

9 With joy ſhall Sion heare this thing,
and Juda ſhall rejoyce:
For at thy judgements they ſhall ſing,
and make a pleaſant noiſe.
10 That thou, O Lord, art ſet on high
in all the earth abroad:
And art exalted wondrouſly
above each other god.

11 All ye that love the Lord do this,
hate all things that are ill:
For he doth keep the ſouls of his
from ſuch as would them ſpill.
12 And light doth ſpring up to the juſt,
with pleaſure for his part:
Great joy with gladneſſe, mirth, and luſt,
to them of upright heart.

13 Ye righteous in the Lord rejoyce,
his holineſſe proclaim:
And thankfull eke with heart and voice,
and mindfull of the ſame.

Cantate Domino. Pſal. XCVIII. *J. H.*

An earneſt exhortation to all creatures to praiſe the Lord for his power, mercy, and fidelity in his promiſe by Chriſt, by whom he hath communicated his ſalvation to all nations.

Sing this as the 77 pſalme.

O Sing ye now unto the Lord
a new and pleaſant ſong:
For he hath wrought throughout the world
his wonders great and ſtrong.
2 With his right hand full worthily
he doth his foes devoure,
And get himſelf the victory
with his own arm and power.

3 The Lord doth make the people know
his ſaving health and might:
The Lord doth eke his juſtice ſhow
in all the heathens ſight.
4 His grace and truth to Iſrael
in minde he doth record:
That all the earth hath ſeen right well
the goodneſſe of the Lord.

5 Be glad in him with joyfull voice,
all people of the earth:
Give thanks to God, ſing and rejoyce
to him with joy and mirth.
6 Upon the harp unto him ſing,
give thanks to him with pſalmes:
Rejoyce before the Lord our King
with trumpets and with ſhalmes.

7 Yea, let the ſea with all therein
for joy both roar and ſwell:
The earth likewiſe let it begin,
with all that therein dwell.
8 And let the flouds rejoyce their fills,
and clap their hands apace:
And eke the mountains and the hills,
before the Lord his face.

9 For he ſhall come to judge and trie
the world and every wight:
And rule the people mightily
with juſtice and with right.

Dominus regnavit. Pſal. XCIX. *J. H.*

He commendeth the power, equity, and excellency of the kingdome of God, by Chriſt, over the Jews and Gentiles, provoking them to magnifie the ſame, and to ſerve the Lord, as the ancient fathers, Moſes, Aaron, and Samuel, who calling upon God, were heard in their prayers.

Sing this as the 77 pſalme.

THe Lord doth reigne, although at ſt
the people rage full ſore:
Yea, he on cherubims doth ſit,
though all the world do roar.
2 The Lord that doth in Sion dwell
is high and wondrous great:
Above all folk he doth excell,
and he aloft is ſet.

3 Let all men praiſe thy mighty name,
for it is fearfull ſure:
And let them magnifie the ſame,
that holy is and pure.
4 The princely power of our King
doth love judgement and right:

Digitized by Google

Thou rightly ruleſt every thing
in Jacob, through thy might.

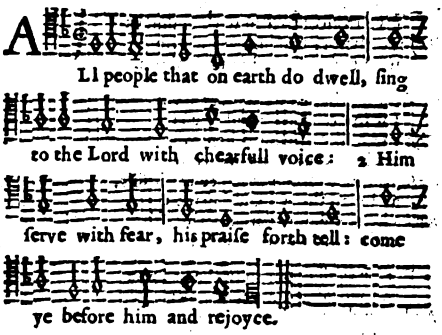
5 To praiſe the Lord our God deviſe,
all honour to him do:
Before his footſtool worſhip him,
for he is holy too.
6 Moſes, Aaron, and Samuel,
as prieſts on him did call:
When they did pray he heard them well,
and gave them anſwer all.

7 Within the cloud to them he ſpake,
then did they labour ſtill
To keep ſuch laws as he did make,
and pointed them untill.
8 O Lord our God, thou didſt them heare,
and anſweredſt them again:
Thy mercy did on them appear,
their deeds didſt not maintain.

9 O laud and praiſe our God and Lord
within his holy hill:
For why? our God throughout the world
is holy ever ſtill.

Jubilate Deo. Pſal. C. *F. H.*

He exhorteth all men to ſerve the Lord, who hath made us to enter into his courts and aſſemblies, to praiſe his name.



3 The Lord ye know is God indeed,
without our aid he did us make:
We are his flock, he doth us feed;
and for his ſheep he doth us take.

4 O enter then his gates with praiſe,
approch with joy his courts unto:
Praiſe, laud, and bleſſe his name always,
for it is ſeemly ſo to do.

5 For why? the Lord our God is good,
his mercy is for ever ſure:
His truth at all times firmly ſtood,
and ſhall from age to age endure.

Another of the ſame, by F. H.
Sing this as the 68 pſalme.

IN God the Lord be glad and light,
praiſe him throughout the earth:
Serve him, and come before his ſight
with ſinging and with mirth.
2 Know that the Lord our God he is,
he did us make and keep,
Not we our ſelves: for we are his
own flock and paſture ſheep.

3 O go into his gates alwayes,
give thanks within the ſame:
Within his courts ſet forth his praiſe,
and laud his holy name.
4 For why? the goodneſſe of the Lord
for evermore doth reigne:
From age to age throughout the world
his truth doth ſtill remain.

Miſericordiam. Pſal. CI. *N.*

David deſcribeth what government he will obſerve in his houſe and kingdome, by rooting out the wicked, and cherißhing the godly perſons.

Sing this as the 77 pſalme.

I Mercy will and judgement ſing,
O Lord God, unto thee:
2 And wiſely do in perfect way
untill thou come to me.
And in the midſt of my houſe walk
in pureneſſe of my ſprite:
3 And I no kinde of wicked thing
will ſet before my ſight.

I hate their works that fall away,
it ſhall not cleave to me:
4 From me ſhall part the froward heart,
none evil will I ſee.
5 Him will I ſtroy that ſlandereth
his neighbour privily:
The lofty heart I cannot bear,
nor him that looketh high.

6 Mine eyes ſhall be on them within
the land that faithfull be:
In perfect way who walketh, ſhall
be ſervant unto me.
7 I will no guilefull perſon have
within my houſe to dwell:
And in my preſence he ſhall not
remain that lies doth tell.

8 Betimes I will deſtroy even all
the wicked of the land:
That I may from Gods city cut
the wicked workers hand.

Domine exaudi. Pſal. CII. *N.*

It ſeemeth that this prayer was appointed to the faithfull, to pray in the captivity of Babylon. A conſolation for the building of the church, whereof followeth the praiſe of God, to be publiſhed unto all poſterities. The converſion of the Gentiles, and the ſtability of the church.

Sing this as the 77 pſalme.

O Heare my prayer, Lord, and let
my cry come unto thee:
2 In time of trouble do not hide
thy face away from me.
3 Encline thine eare to me, make haſte
to heare me when I call:
For as the ſmoke doth fade, ſo do
my dayes conſume and fall.

4 And as an harth my bones are burnt,
my heart is ſmitten dead,
And withers like the graſſe, that I
forget to eat my bread.
5 By reaſon of my groning voice
my bones cleave to my skin:
6 As pelican in wilderneſſe,
ſuch caſe now am I in.

And

Digitized by Google

And as an owl in deſert is,
lo, I am ſuch an one.
7 I watch, and as a ſparrow on
the houſe-top am alone.
8 Lo, daily in reprochfull wiſe
mine enemies do me ſcorn:
And they that do againſt me rage,
againſt me they have ſworn.

9 Surely with aſhes as with bread,
my hunger I have fill'd:
And mingled have my drink with teares
that from mine eyes have ſtill'd
10 Becauſe of thy diſpleaſure, Lord,
thy wrath and thy diſdain:
For thou haſt lifted me aloft,
and caſt me down again.

11 The dayes wherein I paſſe my life,
are like the fleeting ſhade:
And I am withered like the graſſe
that ſoon away doth fade.
12 But thou, O Lord, for ever doſt
remain in ſteady place:
And thy remembrance ever doth
abide from race to race.

The ſecond part.

13 Thou wilt ariſe, and mercy thou
to Sion wilt extend:
The time of mercy, now the time
foreſet is come to end.
14 For even in the ſtones thereof
thy ſervants do delight:
And on the duſt thereof they have
compaſſion in their ſprite.

15 Then ſhall the heathen people fear
the Lords moſt holy name:
And all the kings on earth ſhall dread
thy glory and thy fame.
16 Then when the Lord the mighty God
again ſhall Sion rear:
And then when he moſt nobly in
his glory ſhall appear.

17 To prayer of the deſolate
when he himſelf ſhall bend:
When he ſhall not diſdain unto
their prayers to attend.
18 This ſhall be written for the age
that after ſhall ſucceed:
The people yet uncreated
the Lords renown ſhall ſpread.

19 For he from his high ſanctuary
hath looked down below:
And out of heaven hath the Lord
beheld the earth alſo.
20 That of the mourning captive, he
might heare the wofull cry:
And that he might deliver thoſe
that damned are to die.

21 That they in Sion may declare
the Lords moſt holy name:
And in Jeruſalem ſet forth
the praiſes of the ſame:
22 Then when the people of the land
and kingdomes with accord
Shall be aſſembled for to do
their ſervice to the Lord.

The third part.

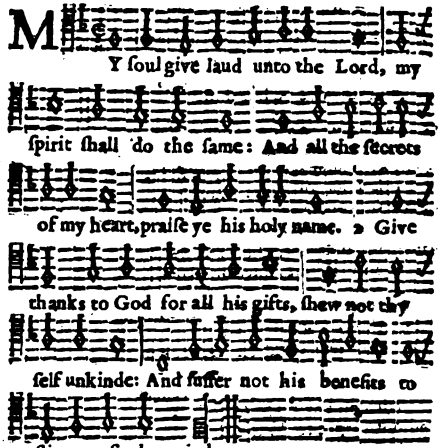
23 My former force of ſtrength he hath
abated in the way:
And ſhorter he did cut my dayes,
thus I therefore did ſay,
24 My God, in midſt of all my dayes
now take me not away:
Thy yeares endure eternally
from age to age for ay.

25 Thou the foundations of the earth
before all times haſt laid:
And Lord, the heavens are the work
which thine own hands have made.
26 Yea, they ſhall periſh and decay,
but thou ſhalt tarrie ſtill:
And they ſhall all in time wax old
even as a garment will.

27 Thou as a garment ſhalt them change,
and changed ſhall they be:
But thou doſt ſtill abide the ſame,
thy yeares do never flee.
28 The children of thy ſervants ſhall
continually endure:
And in thy ſight their happie ſeed
for ever ſhall ſtand ſure.

Benedic anima. Pſal. CIII. T. S.

The prophet provoketh men and angels, and all creatures to praiſe the Lord for his fatherly mercies in deliverance of his people from evils, in his providence over all things, and in preſervation of the faithfull.



3 That gave thee pardon for thy faults,
and thee reſtor'd againe,
For all thy weak and frail diſeaſe,
and heal'd thee of thy paine.
4 That did redeem thy life from death,
from which thou couldſt not flee:
His mercy and compaſſion both
he did extend to thee.

5 That fill'd with goodneſſe thy deſire,
and did prolong thy youth:
Like as the eagle caſts her bill,
whereby her age renew'th.
6 The Lord with juſtice doth repay
all ſuch as be oppreſt:
So that their ſuffrings and their wrongs
are turned to the beſt.

Digitized by Google

7 His wayes and his commandements
to Moſes he did ſhow:
His counſels and his valiant acts
the Iſraelites did know.
8 The Lord is kinde and mercifull
when ſinners do him grieve:
The ſloweſt to conceive a wrath,
and readieſt to forgive.

9 He chides not us continually,
though we be full of ſtrife:
Nor keeps our faults in memory,
for all our ſinfull life.
10 Nor yet according to our ſinnes
the Lord doth us regard:
Nor after our iniquities
he doth us not reward.

11 But as the ſpace is wondrous great
'twixt earth and heaven above:
So is his goodneſſe much more large
to them that do him love.
12 God doth remove our ſinnes from us
and our offences all,
As farre as is the ſunne-riſing
full diſtant from his fall.

The ſecond part.

13 And look what pitie parents deare
unto their children bear:
Like pitie beareth God to ſuch
as worſhip him in feat.
14 The Lord that made us knows our ſhape,
our mould and faſhion juſt:
How weak and frail our nature is,
and how we be but duſt.

15 And how the time of mortall men
is like the withering hay:
Or like the flower right fair in field,
that fades full ſoon away.
16 Whoſe gloſſe and beauty ſtormy windes
do utterly diſgrace:
And make that after their aſſaults
ſuch bloſſomes have no place.

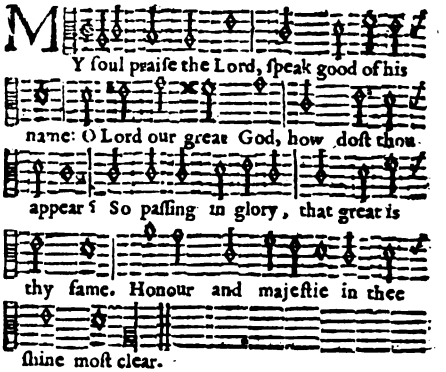
17 But yet the goodneſſe of the Lord
with his ſhall ever ſtand:
Their childrens children do receive
his righteouſneſſe at hand.
18 I mean, which keep his covenant
with all their whole deſire:
And not forget to do the thing
that he doth them require.

19 The heavens high are made the ſeat
and footſtool of the Lord:
And by his power imperiall
he governs all the world.
20 Ye angels which are great in power,
praiſe ye and bleſſe the Lord:
Which to obey and do his will
immediately accord.

21 Ye noble hoſts and miniſters,
ceaſe not to laud him ſtill:
Which ready are to execute
his pleaſure and his will.
22 Yea, all his works in every place,
praiſe ye his holy name:
My heart, my minde, and eke my ſoul,
praiſe ye alſo the ſame.

Benedic anima mea. Pſal. CIIII. W. K.

A thankſgiving for the creation of the world, and gouernance of the ſame by his marvellous providence: alſo a prayer againſt the wicked, who are occaſions that God diminiſheth his bleſſings.



2 With light as a robe,
thou haſt thee beclad:
Whereby all the earth
thy greatneſſe may ſees.
The heavens in ſuch ſort
thou alſo haſt ſpread,
That it to a curtain
compared may be.

3 His chamber-beams lie
in the clouds full ſure,
Which as his chariots,
are made him to bear:
And there with much ſwiftneſſe
his courſe doth endure;
Upon the wings riding
of windes in the aire.

4 He maketh his ſpirits
as heralds to go:
And lightnings to ſerve
we ſee alſo preſt:
His will to accompliſh
they run to and fro,
To ſave or conſume things,
as ſeemeth him beſt.

5 He groundeth the earth
ſo firmly and faſt,
That it once to move
none ſhall have ſuch power.
6 The deep a fair covering
for it made thou haſt:
Which by his own nature
the hills would devoure.

7 But at thy rebuke
the waters do flee:
And ſo give due place
thy word to obey.
At thy voice of thunder
ſo fearfull they be,
That in their great raging
they haſte ſoon away.

8 The mountains full high
they then up aſcend:
If thou do but ſpeak
thy word they fulfill.

Digitized by Google

So likewise the vallews
most quickly descend,
Where thou them appointest
remain they do still.

9 Their bounds thou hast set
how farre they shall run:
So that in their rage
not that passe they can:
For God hath appointed
they shall not return
The earth to destroy more,
which made was for man.

The second part.

10 He sendeth the springs
to strong streams or lakes,
Which run do full swift
among the huge hills.
11 Where both the wilde asses
their thirst ofttimes slakes,
And beasts of the mountains
thereof drink their fills.

12 By these pleasant springs
of fountains full fair,
The fowls of the aire
abide shall and dwell:
Who moved by nature
to hop here and there,
Among the green branches
their songs shall excell.

13 The mountains to moist
the clouds he doth use:
The earth with his works
is holy repleat.
14 So as the brute cattel
he doth not refuse:
But grasse doth provide them,
and herb for mans meat.

15 Yea, bread, wine, and oyl
he made for mans sake,
His face to refresh
and heart to make strong.
16 The cedars of Liban
this great Lord did make:
Which trees he doth nourish
that grow up so long:

17 In these may birds build
and make there their nests:
In firre-trees the storks
remain and abide.
18 The high hills are succours
for wilde goats to rest:
And eke the rock stony
for conies to hide.

19 The moon then is set
her seasons to runne:
The daves from the nights
thereby to discern.
And by the descending
also of the sunne,
The cold from heat alway
thereby we do learn.

20 When darkness doth come
by Gods will and power,
Then creep forth do all
the beasts of the wood.
21 The lions range roaring
their prey to devoure:
But yet it is thou, Lord,
which giv'st them food.

22 Assoon as the sunne
is up, they retire:
To couch in their dens
then are they full fain:
23 That man to his work may,
as right doth require,
Till night come and call him
to take rest again.

The third part.

24 How sundry, O Lord,
are all thy works found!
With wisdome full great
they are indeed wrought:
So that the whole world
of thy praise doth sound:
And as for thy riches,
they passe all mens thought.

25 So is the great sea,
which large is and broad,
Where things that creep swarm,
and beasts of each sort.
26 There both mighty ships sail,
and some lie at rode:
The whale huge and monstrous
there also doth sport.

27 All things on thee wait,
thou dost them relieve:
And thou in due time
full well dost them feed.
28 Now when it doth please thee
the same for to give:
They gather full gladly
those things which they need.

Thou openest thy hand,
and they finde such grace,
That they with good things
are filled we see.
29 But sore are they troubled
if thou turn thy face:
For if thou their breath take,
vile dust then they be.

30 Again, when thy spirit
from thee doth proceed
All things to appoint,
and what shall ensue:
Then are they created
as thou hast decreed:
And dost by thy goodnesse
the dry earth renew.

31 The praise of the Lord
for ever shall last,
Who may in his works
by right well rejoyce.
32 His look can the earth make
to tremble full fast,
And likewise the mountains
to smoke at his voice.

33 To this Lord and God
sing will I alwayes:
So long as I live
my God praise will I.
34 Then am I most certain
my words shall him please:
I will rejoyce in him,
to him will I cry.

Digitized by Google

35 The ſinners, O Lord,
conſume in thine ire,
And eke the perverſe
them root out with ſhame:
But as for my ſoul now,
let it ſtill deſire,
And ſay with the faithfull,
praiſe ye the Lords name.

Confitemini Dom. Pſal. CV. N.

He praiſeth the ſingular goodneſſe of God for chooſing a peculiar people to himſelf, never ceaſing to do them good even for his promiſe ſake.

Sing this as the 77 pſalme.

GIve praiſes unto God the Lord,
and call upon his name:
Among the people eke declare
his works to ſpread his fame.
2 Sing ye unto the Lord, I ſay,
and ſing unto him praiſe:
And talk of all his wondrous works
that he hath wrought alwayes.

3 In honour of his holy name
rejoyce with one accord:
And let the heart alſo rejoyce
of them that ſeek the Lord.
4 Seek ye the Lord, and ſeek the ſtrength
of his eternall might:
And ſeek his face continually,
and preſence of his ſight.

5 The wondrous works which he hath done
keep ſtill in mindfull heart:
Ne let the judgements of his mouth
out of your minde depart.
6 Ye that of faithfull Abraham
his ſervant are the ſeed:
Ye his elect, the children that
of Jacob do proceed.

7 For he, he onely is, I ſay,
the mighty Lord our God:
And his moſt rightfull judgements are
through all the earth abroad.
8 His promiſe and his covenant
which he hath made to his,
He hath remembred evermore
to thouſands of degrees.

The ſecond part.

9 The covenant which he hath made
with Abraham long ago,
And faithfull oath which he hath ſworn
to Iſaac alſo.
10 And did confirm the ſame for law,
that Jacob ſhould obey:
And for eternall covenant
to Iſrael for ay.

11 When thus he ſaid, Lo, I to you
all Canaan land will give,
The lot of your inheritance,
wherein your ſeed ſhall live.
12 Although the number at that time
did very ſmall appear:
Yea very ſmall, and in the land
they then but ſtrangers were.

13 While yet they walkt from land to land
without a ſure abode:
And while from ſundry kingdomes they
did wander all abroad.

14 And wrong at no oppreſſours hands
he ſuffered them to take:
But even the great and mighty kings
reproved for their ſake.

15 And thus he ſaid, Touch ye not thoſe
that mine anointed be:
Ne do the prophets any harm
that do pertain to me.
16 He call'd a dearth upon the land,
of bread he ſtroy'd the ſtore:
But he againſt the time of need
had ſent a man before:

The third part.

17 Even Joſeph which had once been ſold
to live a ſlave in wo:
Whoſe feet they hurt in ſtocks, whoſe ſoul
the irons pierc't alſo.
18 Untill the time came when his cauſe
was known apparantly:
The mighty word of God the Lord
his faultleſſe truth did try.

19 The king ſent and delivered him
from priſon where he was:
20 The ruler of the people then
did freely let him paſſe.
21 And over all his houſe he made
him lord to bear the ſway:
And of his ſubſtance made him have
the rule and all the ſtay.

22 That he might to his will inſtruct
the princes of the land:
And wiſdomes lore his ancient men
might cauſe to underſtand.
23 Then into the Egyptian land
came Iſrael alſo:
And Jacob in the land of Ham
did live a ſtranger tho.

24 His people he exceedingly
in number made to flow:
And over all their enemies
in ſtrength he made them grow.
25 Whoſe heart he turn'd, that they with hate
his people did entreat:
And did his ſervants wrongfully
abuſe with falſe deceit.

The fourth part.

26 His faithfull ſervant Moſes then
and Aaron whom he choſe,
He did command to go to them,
his meſſage to diſcloſe.
27 The wondrous meſſage of his ſignes
among them he did ſhow:
And wonders in the land of Ham
then did they work alſo.

28 Darkneſſe he ſent, and made it dark
in ſtead of brighter day:
And unto his commiſſion
they did not diſobey.
29 He turn'd their waters into bloud,
he did their fiſhes ſlay:
30 Their land brought frogs even in the place
where their king Pharaoh lay.

31 He ſpake, and at his voice there came
great ſwarms of noyſome flies:
And all the quarters of the land
were fill'd with crawling lice.

32 He

Digitized by Google

32 He gaue them cold and ſtony hail
in ſtead of milder rain:
And fiery flames within their land
he ſent unto their pain.

33 He ſmote their vines and all their trees
whereon their figs did grow:
And all the trees within their coaſts
down did he overthrow.
34 He ſpake, then caterpillers did
and graſhoppers abound:
35 Which ate the graſſe in all their land,
and fruit of all their ground.

The fifth part.

36 The firſt-begotten in their land
eke deadly did he ſmite:
Yea, the beginning and firſt-fruit
of all their ſtrength and might.
37 With gold and ſilver he them brought
from Egypt land to paſſe:
And in the number of their tribes
no feeble one there was.

38 Egypt was glad and joyfull then
when they did thence depart:
For terrour and the fear of them
was fall'n upon their heart.
39 To ſhroud them from the parching heat
a cloud he did diſplay:
And fire he ſent to give them light
when night had hid the day.

40 They aſked, and he cauſed quaile
to rain at their requeſt:
And fully with the bread of heaven
their hunger he repreſt.
41 He opened the ſtony rock,
and waters guſhed out:
And eke the dry and parched ground
like rivers ran about.

42 For of his holy covenant
ay mindfull was he tho:
Which to his ſervant Abraham
he plighted long ago.
43 He brought his people forth with mirth,
and his elect with joy
Out of the cruel land where they
had liv'd in great annoy.

44 And of the heathen men he gave
to them the fruitfull lands:
The labours of the people eke
they took into their hands.
45 That they his holy ſtatutes might
obſerve for evermore,
And faithfully obey his lawes
praiſe ye the Lord therefore.

Confitemini Domino. Pſal. CVI. *N.*

The people diſperſed under Antiochus, do magnifie the goodneſſe of God among the repentant, and pray to be gathered from among the heathen, that they may praiſe his name.

Sing this as the 103 pſalme.

PRaiſe ye the Lord, for he is good,
his mercie dures for ay:
2 Who can expreſſe his noble acts,
or all his praiſe diſplay?
3 They bleſſed are that judgement keep,
and juſtly do alway:
With favour of thy people (Lord)
remember me, I pray.
4 And with thy ſaving health (O Lord)
vouchſafe to viſit me:
5 That I the great felicity
of thine elect may ſee:
And with thy peoples joy I may
a joyfull minde poſſeſſe:
And may with thine inheritance
a glorying heart expreſſe.

6 Both we and eke our fathers all
have ſinned every one:
We have committed wickedneſſe,
and lewdly we have done.
7 The wonders great which thou (O Lord)
haſt done in Egypt land,
Our fathers though they ſaw them all,
yet did not underſtand.

Nor they thy mercies multitude
did keep in thankfull minde:
But at the ſea, yea the Red ſea
rebelled moſt unkinde.
8 Nevertheleſſe he ſaved them
for honour of his name:
That he might make his power known,
and ſpread abroad his fame.

9 The Red ſea he did then rebuke,
and forthwith it was dri'd:
And as in wildernеſſe, ſo through
the deep he did them guide.
10 He ſav'd them from the cruel hand
of their deſpiteful foe,
And from the enemies hand he did
deliver them alſo.

The ſecond part.

11 The waters their oppreſſours whelm'd,
not one was left alive:
12 Then they beleev'd his word, and praiſe
in ſong they did him give.
13 But by and by unthankfully
his works they clean forgate.
And for his counſel and his will
they did neglect to wait:

14 But luſted in the wilderneſſe
with fond and greedy luſt:
And in the deſert tempted God,
the ſtay of all their truſt.
15 And then their wanton mindes deſire
he ſuffered them to have:
But waſting leanneſſe therewithall
into their ſouls he gave.

16 Then when they lodged in their tents
at Moſes they did grutch:
Aaron the holy of the Lord
ſo did they envie much.
17 Therefore the earth did open wide,
and Dathan did devoure:
And all Abirams company
did cover in that houre.

18 In their aſſembly kindled was
the hot conſuming fire:
And waſting flame did then burn up
the wicked in his ire.
19 Upon the hill of Horeb they
an idol calf did frame:
And there the molten image they
did worſhip of the ſame.

20 Into the likeneſſe of a calf
which feedeth on the graſſe:

Thus

Thus they their glory turn'd, and all
their honour did deface
21 And God their onely Saviour
unkindly they forgot;
Which many great and mighty things
in Egypt land had wrought.

The third part.

22 And in the land of Ham for them
most wondrous works had done:
And by the Red sea dreadfull things
performed long agone.
23 Therefore for their so shewing them
forgetfull and unkinde,
To bring destruction on them all
he purpos'd in his minde.

Had not his chosen Moses stood
before him in the break
To turn his wrath, lest he on them
with slaughter should him wreak.
24 They did despise the pleasant land
that he behight to give:
Yea, and the words that he had spoke
they did no whit beleeve.

25 But in their tents with grudging heart
they wickedly repin'd,
Nor to the voice of God the Lord
they gave an hearkning minde.
26 Therefore against them lifted he
his strong revenging hand,
Them to destroy in wildernesse
ere they should see the land.

27 And to destroy their seed among
the nations with his tool:
And through the countreys of the world
to scatter them a broad.
28 To Baal Peor then they did
adjoyn themselves also,
And eat the offerings of the dead,
so they forsook him tho.

29 Thus with their own inventions
his wrath they did provoke:
And in his sore enkindled wrath
the plague upon them broke.
30 But Phinehas stood up with zeal
the sinners vile to slay:
And judgement he did execute,
and then the plague did stay.

The fourth part.

31 It was imputed unto him
for righteousnesse that day:
And from thenceforth so counted is
from race to race, I say.
32 At waters eke of Meribah
they did him angry make:
Yea, so farre forth, that Moses was
then punisht for their sake:

33 Because they vext his spirit so sore,
that in impatient heat
His lips spake unadvisedly,
his fervour was so great.
34 Nor as the Lord commanded them
they slew the people tho:
35 But were among the heathen mixt,
and learn'd their works also.

36 And did their idols serve, which were
their ruine and decay:
37 To fiends their sonnes and daughters they
did offer up and slay.

38 Yea, with unkindly murdering knife
the guiltlesse bloud they spilt:
Yea, their own sonnes and daughters bloud
without all cause of guilt.

Whom they to Canaan idols then
offred with wicked hand:
And so with bloud of innocents
defiled was the land.
39 Thus were they stained with the works
of their own filthy way:
And with their own inventions
a whoring they did stray.

40 Therefore against his people was
the Lords wrath kindled sore:
And even his own inheritance
therefore he did abhorre.
41 Into the hands of heathen men
he gave them for a prey,
And made their foes their lords, whom they
were forced to obey.

The fifth part.

42 Yea and their hatefull enemies
oppreſt them in the land:
And they were humbly made to stoop
as subjects to their hand.
43 Full often times from thrall had he
delivered them before:
But with their counsels they to wrath
provok't him evermore.

Therefore they by their wickednesse
were brought full low to lie:
44 Yet when he saw them in distresse:
he hearkened to their cry.
45 He call'd to minde his covenant
which he to them had swore:
And by his mercies multitude
repented him therefore.

46 And favour he them made to finde
before the sight of those
That led them captive from their land
when erst they were their foes.
47 Save us, O Lord, that art our God,
save us, O Lord, we pray:
And from among the heathen folk
Lord gather us away.

48 That we may spread the noble praise
of thy most holy name:
That we may glory in thy praise
and sounding of thy fame.
49 The Lord the God of Israel
be blest for evermore:
Let all the people say, Amen,
praise ye the Lord therefore.

Confitemini Domino. Psal. CVII. W K.

David exhorteth all that are redeemed by the Lord, and gathered unto him, to give thanks therefore, who by sending prosperity and adversitie, bringeth men unto him. Therefore as the righteous thereat rejoyce, so shall the wicked have their mouthes stopped.

Sing this as the 77 psalme.

GIve thanks unto the Lord our God,
for gracious is he:
And that his mercy hath no end
all mortall men may see.
2 Such as the Lord redeemed hath
with thanks shall praise his name:

And

Digitized by Google

And ſhew how they from foes were freed,
and how he wrought the ſame.

3 He gathered them forth of the lands
that lay ſo farre about:
From eaſt to weſt, from north to ſouth
his hand did finde them out.
4 They wandred in the wilderneſſe
and ſtrayed from the way:
And found no city where to dwell,
that ſerve might for their ſtay.

5 Whoſe thirſt and hunger was ſo great
in theſe deſerts ſo void:
That faintneſſe did them ſore aſſault,
and eke their ſouls annoid.
6 Then did they cry in their diſtreſſe
unto the Lord for aid:
Who did remove their troublous ſtate
according as they prayd.

7 And by that way which was moſt right
he led them like a guide:
That they might to a city go,
and there alſo abide.
8 Let men therefore before the Lord
confeſſe his goodneſſe then:
And ſhew the wonders that he doth
before the ſonnes of men.

9 For he the empty ſoul ſuſtain'd
whom thirſt had made to faint:
The hungry ſoul with goodneſſe fed,
and did them eke acquaint.
10 Such as do dwell in darkneſſe deep,
where they on death do wait:
Faſt bound to taſte ſuch troublous ſtorms,
as iron chains do threat.

The ſecond part.

11 For that againſt the Lords own words
they ſought ſo to rebell:
Eſteeming light his counſels high,
which do ſo farre excell.
12 But when he humbled them full low,
they then fell down with grief:
And none was found ſo much to help,
whereby to get relief.

13 Then did they cry in their diſtreſſe
unto the Lord for aid:
Who did remove their troublous ſtate,
according as they prayd.
14 For he from darkneſſe out them brought,
and from deaths dreadfull ſhade:
Burſting with force the iron bands
which them before did lade.

15 Let men therefore before the Lord
confeſſe his kindneſſe then:
And ſhew the wonders that he doth
before the ſonnes of men.
16 For he threw down the gates of braſſe,
and brake them with ſtrong hand:
The iron barres he ſmote in two,
nothing could him withſtand.

17 The fooliſh folk great plagues do feel,
and cannot from them wend:
But heap on more to thoſe they have,
becauſe they do offend.
18 Their ſoul ſo much did lothe all meat,
that none they could abide:
Whereby death had them almoſt caught,
as they full truly tride.

19 Then did they cry in their diſtreſſe
unto the Lord for aid:
Who did remove their troublous ſtate,
according as they prayd.
20 For then he ſent to them his word,
which health did ſoon reſtore:
And brought them from thoſe dangers deep
wherein they were before.

The third part.

21 Let men therefore before the Lord
confeſſe his kindneſſe then:
And ſhew the wonders that he doth
before the ſonnes of men.
22 And let them offer ſacrifice
with thanks, and alſo fear:
And ſpeak of all his wondrous works
with glad and joyfull cheare.

23 Such as in ſhips and brittle barks
into the ſeas deſcend,
Their merchandiſe through fearfull flouds
to compaſſe and to end:
24 Thoſe men are forced to behold
the Lords works what they be:
And in the dangerous deep the ſame
moſt marvelous they ſee.

25 For at his word the ſtormy winde
ariſeth in a rage,
And ſtirreth up the ſurges ſo
as nought can them aſſwage.
26 Then are they lifted up ſo high,
the clouds they ſeem to gain:
And plunging down the depth, untill
their ſouls conſume with pain.

27 And like a drunkard to and fro
now here now there they reel,
As men with fear of wit bereft,
or had of ſenſe no feel.
28 Then did they cry in their diſtreſſe
unto the Lord for aid:
Who did remove their troublous ſtate,
according as they prayd.

29 For with his word the Lord doth make
the ſturdy ſtorms to ceaſe:
So that the great waves from their rage
are brought to reſt and peace.
30 Then are men glad when reſt is come,
which they ſo much did crave:
And are by him in haven brought,
which they ſo fain would have.

The fourth part.

31 Let men therefore before the Lord
confeſſe his kindneſſe then:
And ſhew the wonders that he doth
before the ſonnes of men.
32 Let them in preſence of the folk
with praiſe extoll his name:
And where the elders do convent
there let them do the ſame.

33 For running flouds to drie deſerts
he doth oft change and turn:
And drieth up as it were duſt
the ſpringing well and bourn.
34 A fruitfull land with pleaſures deckt
full barren doth he make:
When on their ſinnes that dwell therein
he doth juſt vengeance take.

35 Again,

Digitized by Google

35 Again the wilderneſſe full rude
he maketh fruit to bear:
With pleaſant ſprings of waters clear,
though none before were there.
36 Wherein ſuch hungry ſouls are ſet
as he doth freely chooſe:
That they a city may them build
to dwell in for their uſe.

37 That they may ſow their pleaſant land,
and vineyards alſo plant,
To yeeld them fruits of ſuch increaſe,
as none may ſeem to want.
38 They multiply exceedingly,
the Lord doth bleſſe them ſet
Who doth alſo the brute beaſts make
by numbers great to grow.

39 But when the faithfull are low brought
by the oppreſſours ſtout,
And miniſh do through many plagues
that compaſſe them about:
40 Then doth he princes bring to ſhame
which did them ſore oppreſſe,
And likewiſe cauſed them to erre
within the wilderneſſe.

41 But yet the poore he raiſeth up
out of his troubles deep:
And oft-times doth his train augment,
much like a flock of ſheep.
42 The righteous ſhall behold this fight,
and alſo much rejoyce:
Whereas the wicked and perverſe
with grief ſhall ſtop their voice.

43 But who is wiſe, that now full well
he may theſe things record?
For certainly ſuch ſhall perceive
the kindneſſe of the Lord.

Paratum cor. Pſal. CVIII. *J. H.*

David with heart and voice praiſeth the Lord, and aſſureth himſelf of the promiſes of God, concerning his kingdome over Iſrael, and his power againſt other nations: who though he ſeem to forſake us for a time, yet he alone in the end will caſt down our enemies.

Sing this at the 69 pſalme.

O God my heart prepared is,
and eke my tongue is ſo:
I will advance my voice in ſong,
and giving praiſe alſo.
2 Awake my viol and my harp
ſweet melodie to make:
And in the morning I my ſelf
right early will awake.

3 By me among the people Lord,
ſtill praiſed ſhalt thou be:
And I among the heathen folk
will ſing, O Lord, to thee.
4 Becauſe thy mercy Lord is great
above the heavens high:
And eke thy truth doth reach the clouds
within the lofty ſkie.

5 Above the ſtarry heavens high
exalt thy ſelf, O God:
And, Lord, diſplay upon the earth
thy glory all abroad.
6 That thy dearly beloved may
be ſet at liberty:
Help, O my God, with thy right hand,
and hearken unto me.

7 God in his holineſſe hath ſpoke,
wherefore my joyes abound:
Sichem I will divide, and mete
the vale of Succoth ground.
8 And Gilead ſhall be mine own,
Manaſſes mine ſhall be:
My head ſtrength, Ephraim, and low
ſhall Judah give for me.

9 Moab my waſhpot, and my ſhoe
on Edom will I throw:
Upon the land of Paleſtine
in triumph will I go.
10 Who ſhall into the citie ſtrong
be guide to conduct me?
Or how, by whom to Edom land
conveyed ſhall I be?

11 Is it not thou, O Lord, which late
hadſt us forſaken quite?
And thou, O Lord, which with our hoſte
didſt not go forth to fight?
12 Give us, O Lord, thy ſaving aid
when troubles do aſſail:
For all the help of man is vain,
and can no whit avail.

13 Through God we ſhall do valiant acts
and worthy of renown:
He ſhall ſubdue our enemies,
yea, he ſtall tread them down.

Deus laudem meam. Pſal. CIX. *N.*

David being falſly accuſed by Saul's flatterers, prayeth God to help him to deſtroy his enemies, who repreſent Judas the traitour unto Jeſus Chriſt, and all like enemies of the children of God.

Sing this at the 69 pſalme.

IN ſpeechleſſe ſilence do not hold,
O God, thy tongue alwayes:
O God, even thou I ſay thou art
the God of all my praiſe.
2 The wicked and the guileſull mouth
on me diſcloſed be:
And they with falſe and lying tongues
have ſpoken unto me.

3 They did beſet me round about
with words of hateſull ſpight:
Without all cauſe of my deſert
againſt me they did fight.
4 For my good will they were my foes,
but then 'gan I to pray:
5 My good with ill, my friendlineſſe
with hate they did repay.

6 Set thou the wicked over him,
to have the upper hand:
At his right hand eke ſuffer thou
his hateſull foe to ſtand.
7 When he is judged, let him then
condemned be therein:
And let the prayer that he makes
be turned into ſinne.

8 Few be his dayes, his charge alſo
let thou another take:
9 His children let be fatherleſſe,
his wife a widow make.
10 Let his offspring be vagabonds,
to beg and ſeek their bread:

Wandring

Digitized by Google

Wandring out of the waſted place
where erſt they have been fed.

11 Let covetous extortioners
catch all his goods and ſtore:
And let the ſtranger ſpoil the fruit
of all his toil before.
12 Let there be none to pity him,
let there be none at all
That on his children fatherleſſe
will let their mercy fall.

The ſecond part.

13 And ſo let his poſterity
for ever be deſtroy'd,
Their name out-blotted in the age
that after ſhall ſucceed.
14 Let not his fathers wickedneſſe
from Gods remembrance fall:
And let not thou his mothers ſinne
be done away at all.

15 But in the preſence of the Lord
let them remain for ay:
That from the earth their memory
he may cut clean away.
16 Sith mercy he forgot to ſhew,
but did purſue with ſpight
The troubled man, and ſought to ſlay
the wofull-hearted wight.

17 As he did curſing love, it ſhall
betide unto him ſo:
And as he did not bleſſing love,
it ſhall be farre him fro.
18 As he with curſing clad himſelf,
ſo it like water ſhall
Into his bowels, and like oyl
into his bones befall.

19 As garment let it be to him,
to cover him for ay:
And as a girdle wherewith he
ſhall girded be alway.
20 Lo, let the ſame be from the Lord
the guerdon of my foe:
Yea, and of thoſe that evil ſpeak
againſt my ſoul alſo.

21 But thou, O Lord, that art my God,
deal thou, I ſay, with me
After thy name, deliver me;
for good thy mercies be.
22 Becauſe in depth of great diſtreſſe
I needy am and poore:
And eke within my pained breaſt
my heart is wounded ſore.

The third part.

23 Even ſo do I depart away
as doth declining ſhade:
And as the graſhopper, ſo I
am ſhaken off and fade.
24 With faſting long from needfull food
enfeebled are my knees:
And all her fatneſſe hath my fleſh
enforced been to leeſe.

25 And I alſo a vile reproch
to them am made to be:
And they that did upon me look
did ſhake their heads at me.
26 But thou, O Lord, that art my God,
mine aid and ſuccour be:
According to thy mercy, Lord,
ſave and deliver me.

27 And they ſhall know thereby, that this
(Lord) is thy mighty hand:
And that thou, thou haſt done it Lord,
ſo ſhall they underſtand.
28 Although they curſe with ſpite, yet thou
ſhalt bleſſe with loving voice:
They ſhall ariſe and come to ſhame,
thy ſervant ſhall rejoyce.

29 Let them be clothed all with ſhame
that enemies are to me:
And with confuſion as a cloke
eke covered let them be.
30 But greatly I will with my mouth
give thanks unto the Lord:
And I among the multitude
his praiſes will record.

31 For he with help at his right hand
will ſtand the poore man by,
To ſave him from the man that would
condemn his ſoul to die.

Dixit Dominus. Pſal. CX. N.

David propheſieth of the power and everlaſting kingdome of Chriſt, and of the prieſthood, which ſhould put an end to the prieſthood of Levi.

Sing this as the 77 pſalme.

THe Lord did ſay unto my Lord,
ſet thou on my right hand
Till I have made thy foes a ſtool,
whereon thy feet ſhall ſtand.
2 The Lord ſhall out of Sion ſend
the ſceptre of thy might:
Amid thy mortall foes be thou
the ruler in their ſight.

3 And in the day on which thy reigne
and power they ſhall ſee:
Then hereby free-will-offerings ſhall
the people offer thee.
Yea, with an holy worſhipping
then ſhall they offer all;
Thy births dew is the dew that doth
from wombe of morning fall.

4 The Lord hath ſworn, and never will
repent what he doth ſay:
By th' order of Melchiſedech
thou art a prieſt for ay.
5 The Lord thy God, on thy right hand
that ſtandeth for thy ſtay,
Shall wound for thee the ſtately kings
upon his wrathfull day.

6 The heathen he ſhall judge, and fill
the place with bodies dead:
And over divers countreys ſhall
in ſunder ſmite the head.
7 And he ſhall drink out of the brook
that runneth in the way:
Wherefore he ſhall lift up on high
his royall head that day.

Confitebor tibi. Pſal. CXI. N.

He giveth thanks to the Lord for his merciſull works towards his church, and declareth wherein true wiſdome and right knowledge conſiſteth.

Sing this as the 104 pſalme.

WIth heart I do accord
To praiſe and laud the Lord,
In preſence of the juſt.

2 For

Digitized by Google

2 For great his works are found,
To ſearch them ſuch are bound
As do him love and truſt.
3 His works are glorious,
Alſo his righteouſneſſe
It doth endure for ever.
4 His wondrous works he would
We ſtill remember ſhould,
His mercy faileth never.

5 Such as to him love bear,
A portion full fair
He hath up for them laide
For this they ſhall well finde,
He will them have in minde,
And keep them as he ſaid.
6 For he did not diſdain
His works to ſhew them plain
By lightnings and by thunders:
When he the heathens land
Did give into their hand,
Where they beheld his wonders.

7 Of all his works enſueth
Both judgement, right, and truth,
Whereto his ſtatutes tend:
8 They are decreed ſure
For ever to endure,
Which equitie doth end.
Redemption he gave
His people for to ſave:
9 And hath alſo required,
His promiſe not to fail,
But alwayes to prevail:
His holy name be feared.

10 Whoſo with heart full fain
True wiſdome would attain,
The Lord fear and obey:
Such as his laws do keep
Shall knowledge have full deep,
His praiſe ſhall laſt for ay.

Beatus vir. Pſal. CXII. *W. K.*

He praiſeth the felicitie of them that fear God, and condemneth the curſed ſtate of the contemners of God.

Sing thus as the Lords prayer.

THe man is bleſt that God doth fear,
And that his law doth love indeed:
2 His ſeed on earth God will uprear,
And bleſſe ſuch as from him proceed.
3 His houſe with good he will fulfill,
His righteouſneſſe endure ſhall ſtill.

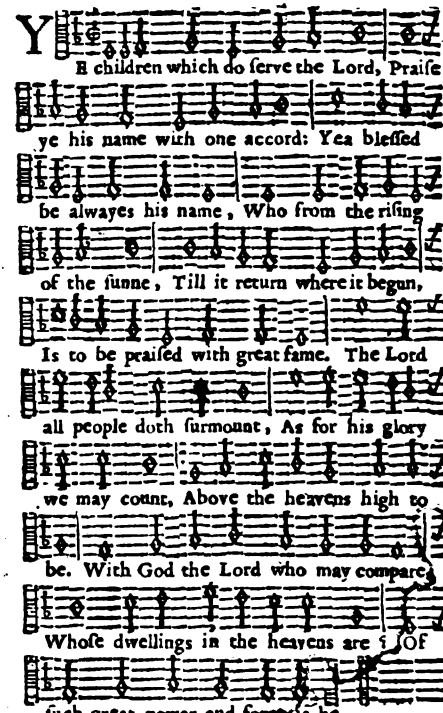
4 Unto the righteous doth ariſe
In trouble joy, in darkneſſe light:
Compaſſion is in his eyes,
And mercy alwayes in his ſight.
5 Yea pitie moveth ſuch to lend,
He doth by judgement things expend.

6 And ſurely ſuch ſhall never fail,
For in remembrance had is he:
7 No tidings ill can make him quail
Who in the Lord ſure hope doth ſee.
8 His heart is firm, his fear is paſt,
For he ſhall ſee his foes down caſt.

9 He did well for the poore provide,
His righteouſneſſe ſhall ſtill remain:
And his eſtate with praiſe abide.
Though that the wicked man diſdain,
10 Yea, gnaſh his teeth thereat ſhall he,
And to conſume his ſtate to ſee.

Laudate pueri. Pſal. CXIII. *W. K.*

An exhortation to praiſe the Lord for his providence, in that contrarie to the courſe of nature he worketh in his church.



6 He doth abaſe himſelf we know
Things to behold both here below,
And alſo in heaven above.
7 The needie out of duſt to draw,
And eke the poore which help none ſaw,
His onely mercy did him move.
8 And ſo him ſet in high degree
With princes of great dignitie,
That rule his people with great fame.
9 The barren he doth make to bear,
And with great joy her fruit to rear;
Therefore praiſe ye his holy name.

In exitu Iſrael. Pſal. CXIIII. *W. W.*

Iſraels deliverie out of Egypt, putteth us in remembrance of Gods great mercies towards his children, and of our unthankfulneſſe for the ſame.

Sing this as the 44 pſalme.

WHen Iſrael by Gods addreſſe
From Pharaohs land was bent:
And Jacobs houſe the ſtrangers left,
and in the ſame train went:
2 In Juda God his glory ſhew'd,
his holineſſe moſt bright:
So did the Iſraelites declare
his kingdome, power, and might.

3 The ſea it ſaw, and ſuddenly
as all amaz'd did flee:

The

Digitized by Google

The roaring ſtreams of Jordans floud
recoyled backwardly
4 As rams afraid the mountains skipt,
their ſtrength did them forſake:
And as the ſilly trembling lambes,
their tops did beat and ſhake.

5 What ail'd thee ſea, as all amaz'd,
ſo ſuddenly to flee?
Ye rolling waves of Jordans floud,
why ran ye backwardly?
6 Why ſhook ye hills, as rams afraid?
why did your ſtrength ſo ſhake?
Why did your tops as trembling lambes,
for fear quiver and quake?

7 O earth, confeſſe thy ſovereigne Lord,
and dread his mightie hand:
Before the face of Jacobs God
fear ye both ſea and land.
8 I mean the God, which from hard rocks
doth cauſe main flouds appeare:
And from the ſtonie flint doth cauſe
guſh out the fountains cleare.

Non nobis Domine. Pſal. CXV. *N.*

The faithfull oppreſſed by idolatrous tyrants, promiſe that they will be mindfull of ſo great a benefit, if it would pleaſe God to heare their prayer, and deliver them by his omnipotent power.

Sing this as the 119 pſalme.

NOt unto us, Lord, not to us,
but to thy name give praiſe,
Both for thy mercy and thy truth
that are in thee alwayes.
2 Why ſhall the heathen ſcorners ſay,
where is there God become?
3 Our God in heaven is, and what
he will, that hath he done.

4 Their idols ſilver are and gold,
works of mens hands they be:
5 They have a mouth, and do not ſpeak,
and eyes, and do not ſee:
6 And they have eares joyn'd to their heads,
and do not heare at all:
And noſes eke they formed have,
and do not ſmell withall:

7 And hands they have, and handle not,
and feet, and do not go:
A throat they have, yet through the ſame
they make no ſound to blow.
8 Thoſe that make them are like to them,
and thoſe whoſe truſt they be:
9 O Iſrael truſt in the Lord,
their help and ſhield is he.

10 O Aarons houſe truſt in the Lord,
their help and ſhield is he:
11 Truſt ye the Lord that fear the Lord,
their help and ſhield is he.
12 The Lord hath mindfull been of us,
and will us bleſſe alſo:
On Iſrael and on Aarons houſe
his bleſſings he will ſhow.

13 Them that be fearers of the Lord,
the Lord will bleſſe them all:
Even he will bleſſe them every one,
the greet and eke the ſmall.

14 To you (I ſay) the loving Lord
will multiply his grace:
To you and to the children that
ſhall follow of your race.

15 Ye are the bleſſed of the Lord,
even of the Lord, I ſay:
Which both the heaven and the earth
hath made and ſet in ſtay.
16 The heavens, yea the heavens high
belong unto the Lord:
The earth unto the ſonnes of men
he gave of free accord.

17 They that be dead do not with praiſe
ſet forth the Lords renown:
Nor any that into the place
of ſilence do go down.
18 But we will praiſe the Lord our God
from henceforth and for ay:
Sound ye the praiſes of the Lord,
praiſe ye the Lord, I ſay.

Dilexi quoniam. Pſal. CXVI. *N.*

David being in great danger of Saul in the deſart of Maon, perceiving the great and ineſtimable love of God toward him, magnifieth ſuch great mercies, and proteſteth that he will be thankfull for the ſame.

Sing this as the 103 pſalme.

I Love the Lord, becauſe my voice
and prayer heard hath he:
2 When in my dayes I call'd on him,
he bow'd his eare to me.
3 Even when the ſnares of cruel death
about beſet me round:
When pains of hell me caught, and when
I wo and ſorrow found:

4 Upon the name of God my Lord
then did I call, and ſay,
Deliver thou my ſoul, O Lord,
I do thee humbly pray.
5 The Lord is very mercifull,
and juſt he is alſo:
And in our God compaſſion
doth plentifully flow.

6 The Lord in ſafety doth preſerve
all thoſe that ſimple be:
I was in wofull miſerie,
and he delivered me.
7 And now my ſoul, ſith thou art ſafe,
return unto thy reſt:
For largely, lo, the Lord to thee
his bountie hath expreſt.

8 Becauſe thou haſt delive ed
my ſoul from deadly thrall,
My moiſtened eyes from mournfull tears,
my ſliding feet from fall:
9 Before the Lord I in the land
of life will walk therefore:
10 I did beleeve, therefore I ſpake;
for I was troubled ſore.

The ſecond part.

11 I ſaid in my diſtreſſe and fear
that all men liars be:
12 What ſhall I pay the Lord for all
his benefits to me?
13 The wholeſome cup of ſaving health
I thankfully will take:

And

Digitized by Google

And on the Lords name I will call
when I my prayer make.

14 I to the Lord will pay the vows
that I to him behight:
Yea, even at this preſent time
in all his peoples ſight.
15 Right deare and precious in his ſight
the Lord doth ay eſteem
The death of all his holy ones,
what ever men do deem.

16 Thy ſervant, Lord, thy ſervant lo,
I do my ſelf confeſſe,
Sonne of thy handmaid: thou haſt broke
the bonds of my diſtreſſe.
17 And I will offer up to thee
a ſacrifice of praiſe:
And I will call upon the name
of God the Lord alwayes.

18 I to the Lord will pay the vows
that I have him behight,
Yea, even at this preſent time
in all his peoples ſight.
19 Yea, in the courts of Gods own houſe,
and in the midſt of thee
O thou Jeruſalem, I ſay,
wherefore the Lord praiſe ye.

Laudate Dominum. Pſal. CXVII. *N.*

He exhorteth the Gentiles to praiſe God, becauſe he hath accompliſhed as well to them, as to the Jews, the promiſe of life everlaſting by Jeſus Chriſt.

Sing this as the 69 pſalme.

O All ye nations of the world,
praiſe ye the Lord alwayes:
And all ye people every where
ſet forth his noble praiſe.
2 For great his kindneſſe is to us,
his truth endures for ay:
Wherefore praiſe ye the Lord our God,
praiſe ye the Lord, I ſay.

Confitemini. Pſal. CXVIII. *N.*

David rejected of Saul and of the people, at the time appointed obtained the kingdome, for the which he biddeth all men thus ſaye the Lord to be thankfull. Under whoſe perſon Chriſt is lively ſet forth, who ſhould be of his people rejected.

Sing this as the 69 pſalme.

O Give ye thanks unto the Lord,
for gracious is he:
Becauſe his mercy doth endure
for ever towards thee.
2 Let Iſrael confeſſe and ſay,
his mercy dures for ay:
3 Now let the houſe of Aaron ſay,
his mercy dures for ay.

4 Let all that fear the Lord our God
even now confeſſe and ſay,
The mercy of the Lord our God
endureth ſtill for ay.
5 In trouble and in heavineſſe
unto the Lord I cride:
Which lovingly heard me at large,
my ſuit was not denide.

6 The Lord himſelf is on my ſide,
I will not ſtand in doubt,
Nor fear what man can do to me,
when God ſtands me about.
7 The Lord doth take my part with them
that help to ſuccour me:
Therefore I ſhall ſee my deſire
upon mine enemy.

8 Better it is to truſt in God
then in mans mortall ſeed:
9 Or to put confidence in kings
or princes in our need.
10 All nations have enloſed me
and compaſſed me round:
But in the name of God ſtarke I
mine enemies confound.

11 They kept me in on every ſide,
they kept me in, I ſay,
But in the Lords moſt mighty name
I ſhall work their decay.
12 They came about me all like bees,
but yet in the Lords name
I quencht their thorns that were on fire,
and will deſtroy the ſame.

The ſecond part.

13 Thou haſt with force thruſt ſore at me
that I indeed might fall:
But through the Lord I found ſuch help
that they were vanquiſht all.
14 The Lord is my defence and ſtrength,
my joy, my mirth, my ſong:
He is become for me indeed
a Saviour moſt ſtrong.

15 The right hand of the Lord our God
doth bring to paſſe great things:
He cauſeth voice of joy and health
in righteous mens dwellings.
16 The right hand of the Lord doth bring
moſt mighty things to paſſe:
His hand hath the preeminence,
his force is as it was.

17 I ſhall not die, but ever live
to utter and declare
The Lord his might and wondrous power,
his works, and what they are.
18 The Lord himſelf hath chaſtened
and hath corrected me:
But hath not given me over yet
to death, as ye may ſee.

19 Set open unto me the gates
of truth and righteouſneſſe:
That I may enter into them,
the Lords praiſe to expreſſe.
20 This is the gate even of the Lord,
which ſhall not ſo be ſhut
But good and righteous men alway
ſhall enter into it.

The third part.

21 I will give thanks to thee, O Lord,
becauſe thou haſt heard me,
And art become moſt lovingly
a Saviour unto me.
22 The ſtone which ere this time among
the builders was refuſed,
Is now become the corner-ſtone,
and chiefly to be uſed.

23 This was the mighty work of God,
this was the Lords own fact:

Digitized by Google

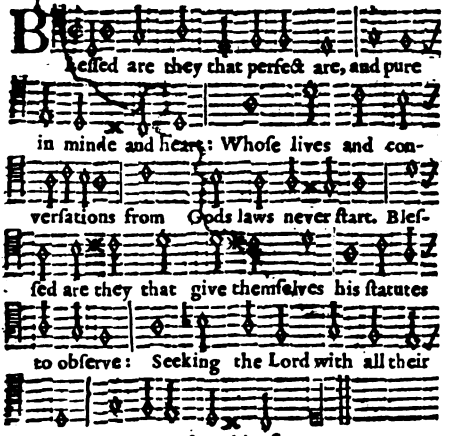
And it is marvellous to behold
with eyes that noble act.
24 This is the joyfull day indeed
which God himſelf hath wrought:
Let us be glad and joy therein
in heart, in minde, in thought.

25 Now help us Lord and proſper us
we wiſh with one accord.
26 Bleſſed is he that comes to us
in the name of the Lord.
27 God is the Lord that ſhews us light,
binde ye therefore with cord
Your ſacrifice to the altar,
and give thanks to the Lord.

28 Thou art my God, I will confeſſe,
and render thanks to thee:
Thou art my God, and I will praiſe
thy mercy towards me.
29 O give ye thanks unto the Lord,
for gracious is he:
Becauſe his mercy doth endure
for ever towards me.

Beati immaculati. Pſal. CXIX. *W. W.*

The prophet wonderfully commendeth Gods law, wherein he cannot ſatisfie himſelf, nor expreſſe ſufficiently his affection, thereunto adding notable comforts and conſolations meet for the faithfull to have both in heart and voice. And in the Hebrew, every eight verſes begin with one letter of the alphabet.



3 Doubtleſſe ſuch men go not aſtray,
nor do no wicked thing,
Which ſtedfaſtly walk in his way
without any wandring.
4 It is thy will and commandment
that with attentive heed
Thy noble and divine precepts
we learn and keep indeed.

5 O would to God it might thee pleaſe
my waves ſo to addreſſe,
That I might both in heart and voice
thy laws keep and confeſſe.
6 So ſhould no ſhame my life attaint,
whilſt I thus ſet mine eyes,
And bend my minde alwayes to muſe
on thy ſacred decrees.

7 Then will I praiſe with upright heart,
and magnifie thy name,
When I ſhall learn thy judgements juſt,
and likewiſe prove the ſame.
8 And wholly will I give my ſelf
to keep thy laws moſt right:
Forſake me not for ever, Lord,
but ſhew thy grace and might.

BETH. *The ſecond part.*

9 By what means may a young man beſt
his life learn to amend?
If that he mark and keep thy word,
and therein his time ſpend.
10 Unfeignedly I have thee ſought,
and thus ſeeking abide:
Oh never ſuffer me, O Lord,
from thy precepts to ſlide.

11 Within my heart and ſecret thoughts
thy words I have hid ſtill:
That I might not at any time
offend thy godly will.
12 We magnifie thy name, O Lord,
and praiſe thee evermore:
Thy ſtatutes of moſt worthy fame
O Lord teach me therefore.

13 My lips have never ceaſt to preach
and publiſh day and night
The judgements all which did proceed
from thy mouth full of might.
14 Thy teſtimonies and thy wayes
pleaſe me no leſſe indeed
Then all the treaſures of the earth,
which worldlings make their meed.

15 Of thy precepts I will ſtill muſe,
and thereto frame my talk:
As at a mark ſo will I aim
thy wayes how I may walk.
16 My onely joy ſhall be ſo fixt
and on thy laws ſo ſet:
That nothing can me ſo farre blinde
that I thy words forget.

GIMEL. *The third part.*

17 Grant to thy ſervant now ſuch grace
as may my life prolong:
Thy holy word then will I keep
both in my heart and tongue.
18 Mine eyes which were dimme and ſhut up
ſo open and make bright:
That of thy law and marvellous works
I may have the clear ſight.

19 I am a ſtranger in this earth,
wandring now here now there:
Thy word therefore to me diſcloſe
my footſteps for to clear.
20 My ſoul is raviſht with deſire,
and never is at reſt:
But ſeeks to know thy judgements high,
and what may pleaſe thee beſt.

21 The proud men and malicious
thou haſt deſtroy'd each one:
And curſed are ſuch as do not
thy heſts attend upon.
22 Lord turn from me rebuke and ſhame
which wicked men conſpire:
For I have kept thy covenants
with zeal as hot as fire.

Digitized by Google

23 The princes great in counſel ſat,
and did againſt me ſpeak:
But then thy ſervant thought how he
thy ſtatutes might not break.
24 For whyle thy covenants are my joy,
and my hearts great ſolace:
They ſerve in ſtead of counſellers,
my matters for to paſſe.

DALETH. The fourth part.

25 I am, alas, as brought to grave,
and almoſt turn'd to duſt:
Reſtore therefore my life again,
as thy promiſe is juſt.
26 My wayes when I acknowledged,
with mercy thou didſt heare:
Heare now eftſoon, and me inſtruct
thy laws to love and fear.

27 Teach me once throughly for to know
thy precepts and thy lore:
Thy works then will I meditate,
and lay them up in ſtore.
28 My ſoul I feel ſo ſore oppreſt
that it melteth for grief:
According to thy word therefore
haſte Lord to ſend relief.

29 From lying and deceitfull lips
let thy grace me defend:
And that I may learn thee to love
thy holy law me ſend.
30 The way of truth both ſtraight and ſure
I have choſen and found:
I ſet thy judgements me before,
which keep me ſafe and ſound.

31 Since then, O Lord, I fore't my ſelf
thy covenants to embrace:
Let me therefore have no rebuke,
nor check in any caſe.
32 Then will I runne with joyfull cheare,
where thy word doth me call:
When thou haſt ſet my heart at large,
and rid me out of thrall.

HE. The fifth part.

33 Inſtruct me, Lord, in the right trade
of thy ſtatutes divine:
And it to keep even to the end
my heart will I encline.
34 Grant me the knowledge of thy law,
and I ſhall it obey:
With heart and minde and all my might
I will it keep, I ſay.

35 In the right paths of thy precepts
guide me, Lord, I require:
None other pleaſure do I wiſh,
nor greater thing deſire.
36 Incline my heart thy laws to keep,
and covenants to embrace:
And from all filthy avarice
Lord ſhield me with thy grace.

37 From vain deſires and worldly luſts
turn back mine eyes and ſight:
Give me the ſpirit of life and power
to walk thy wayes aright.
38 Confirm thy gracious promiſe, Lord,
which thou haſt made to me
Which am thy ſervant, and do love
and fear nothing but thee.

39 Reproch and ſhame which I ſo fear,
from me, O Lord, expell:
For thou doſt judge with equity,
and therein doſt excell.
40 Behold, my hearts deſire is bent
thy laws to keep for ay:
Lord ſtrengthen me ſo with thy grace,
that it perform I may.

VAV. The ſixth part.

41 Thy mercies great and manifold
let me obtain, O Lord:
Thy ſaving health let me enjoy,
according to thy word.
42 So ſhall I ſtop the ſlandrous mouthes
of lewd men and unjuſt:
For in thy faithfull promiſes
ſtands my comfort and truſt.

43 The word of truth within my mouth
let ever ſtill be preſt:
For in thy judgements wonderfull
my hope doth ſtand and reſt.
44 And whilſt that breath within my breaſt
doth naturall life preſerve:
Yea till this world ſhall be diſſolv'd
thy law will I obſerve.

45 So walk will I at ſet at large,
and made free from all dread:
Becauſe I ſought how for to keep
thy precepts and thy read.
46 Thy noble acts I will deſcribe,
as things of moſt great fame:
Even before kings I will them blaze,
and ſhrink no whit for ſhame.

47 I will rejoyce then to obey
thy worthy hests and will:
Which evermore I have lov'd beſt,
and ſo will love them ſtill.
48 My hands I will lift to thy laws
which I have dearly ſought:
And practiſe thy commandements
in will, in deed, in thought.

ZAYN. The ſeventh part.

49 Thy promiſe which thou mad'ſt to me
thy ſervant (Lord) remember:
For therein have I put my truſt
and confidence for ever.
50 It is my comfort and my joy
when troubles me aſſail:
For were my life not by thy word,
my life would ſoon me fail.

51 The proud and ſuch as God contemn,
ſtill made of me a ſcorn:
Yet would I not thy law forſake,
as he that were forlorn:
52 But call'd to minde, Lord, thy great works
ſhew'd to our fathers old:
Whereby I felt the joy ſurmount
my grief an hundred fold.

53 But yet alas for fear I quake,
ſeeing how wicked men
Thy law forſook, and did procure
thy judgements who knows when?
54 And as for me, I fram'd my ſongs
thy ſtatutes to exalt,
When I among the ſtrangers dwelt,
and thoughts 'gan me aſſault.

55 I thought upon thy name, O Lord,
by night when others ſleep:

Digitized by Google

As

As for thy law alſo I kept,
and ever will it keep.
56 This grace I did obtain, becauſe
thy covenants ſweet and deare
I did embrace, and alſo keep
with reverence and with fear.

HETH. The eighth part.

57 O God which art my part and lot,
my comfort and my ſtay,
I have decreed and promiſed
thy laws to keep alway.
58 Mine earneſt heart did humbly ſue
in preſence of thy face:
As thou therefore haſt promiſed,
Lord grant me of thy grace.

59 My life I have examined,
and tride my ſecret heart,
Which to thy ſtatutes cauſed me
my feet ſtraight to convert.
60 I did not ſtay nor linger long,
as they that ſlothfull are:
But haſtily thy laws to keep
I did my ſelf prepare.

61 The cruel bands of wicked men
have made of me their prey:
Yet would I not thy law forget,
nor from thee go aſtray.
62 Thy righteous judgements towards me
ſo great are and ſo high:
That even at midnight will I riſe
thy name to magnifie.

63 Companion am I to all them
which fear thee in their heart,
And never will for love nor dread
from thy commandments ſtart.
64 Thy mercies, Lord, moſt plenteouſly
do all the world fulfill:
O teach me how I may obey
thy ſtatutes and thy will.

TETH. The ninth part.

65 According to thy promiſe, Lord,
ſo haſt thou with me dealt:
For of thy grace in ſundry ſores
have I thy ſervant felt.
66 Teach me to judge alwayes aright,
and give me knowledge ſure:
For certainly beleeve I do
that thy precepts are pure.

67 Ere thou didſt touch me with thy rod
I err'd and went aſtray:
But now I keep thy holy word,
and make it all my ſtay.
68 Thou art both good and gracious,
and giv'ſt moſt liberally:
Thine ordinances how to keep
therefore, O Lord, teach me.

69 The proud and wicked men have forg'd
againſt me many a lie:
Yet thy commandments ſtill obſerve
with all my heart will I.
70 Their hearts are ſwoln with worldly wealth,
as greaſe ſo are they fat:
But in thy law do I delight,
and nothing ſeek but that.

71 O happy time, may I well ſay,
when thou didſt me correct:
For as a guide to learn thy laws
thy rod did me direct.
72 So that to me thy word and law
is dearer manifold
Then thouſands great of ſilver and gold,
or ought that can be told.

JOD. The tenth part.

73 Seeing thy hands have made me, Lord,
to be thy creature:
Grant knowledge likewiſe how to learn
to put thy laws in ure.
74 So they that fear thee ſhall rejoyce
when ever they me ſee:
Becauſe I have learn'd by thy word
to put my truſt in thee.

75 When with thy rods the world is plagu'd
I know the cauſe is juſt:
So when thou doſt correct me, Lord,
the cauſe juſt needs be muſt.
76 Now of thy goodneſſe I thee pray
ſome comfort to me ſend:
As thou to me thy ſervant heſt,
ſo from all ill me ſhend.

77 Thy tender mercies poure on me,
and I ſhall ſurely live:
For joy and conſolation both
thy law to me doth give.
78 Confound the proud whoſe falſe pretence
is me for to deſtroy:
But as for me, thy heſts to know
I will my ſelf employ.

79 Whoſo with reverence do thee fear,
to me let them retire:
And ſuch as do thy covenants know,
and them alone deſire.
80 My heart without all wavering
let on thy laws be bent:
That no confuſion come to me,
whereby I ſhould be ſhent.

CAPH. The xi part.

81 My ſoul doth faint and ceaſeth not
thy ſaving health to crave:
And for thy words ſake ſtill I truſt
my hearts deſire to have.
82 Mine eyes do fail with looking for
thy word, and thus I ſay,
Oh when wilt thou me comfort, Lord,
why doſt thou thus delay?

83 As a skin-bottle in the ſmoke,
ſo am I parcht and dride:
Yet will I not out of my heart
let thy commandments ſlide.
84 Alas, how long ſhall I yet live
before I ſee the houre,
That on my foes which me torment,
thy vengeance thou wilt poure?

85 Preſumptuous men have digged pits,
thinking to make me ſure:
Thus contrary againſt thy law,
my hurt they do procure.
86 But thy commandments are all true,
and cauſeleſſe they me grieve:
To thee therefore I do complain,
that thou might'ſt me relieve.

87 Almoſt they had me clean deſtroy'd,
and brought me quite to ground:

Digitized by Google

Yet by thy ſtatutes I abode,
and therein ſuccour found.
88 Reſtore me Lord again to life,
for thy mercies excell:
And ſo ſhall I thy covenants keep
till death my life expell.

LAMED. The xii part.

89 In heaven Lord, where thou doſt dwell,
thy word is ſtabliſht ſure:
And ſhall for all eternity
faſt graven there endure.
90 From age to age thy truth abides,
as doth the earth witneſſe:
Whoſe ground-work thou haſt laid ſo ſure
as no tongue can expreſſe.

91 Even to this day we may well ſee
how all things perſevere
According to thine ordinance,
for all things thee revere.
92 Had it not been that in thy law
my ſoul had comfort ſought,
Long time ere now in my diſtreſſe
I had been brought to nought.

93 Therefore will I thy precepts ay
in memory keep faſt:
By them thou haſt my life reſtor'd
when I was at laſt caſt.
94 No wight to me can title make,
for I am onely thine:
Save me therefore, for to thy laws
mine eares and heart encline.

95 The wicked men do ſeek my bane,
and thereto lie in wait:
But I the while conſidered
thy noble works and great.
96 I ſee nothing in this wide world
at length which hath not end:
But thy commandments and thy word
beyond all end extend.

MEM. The xiii part.

97 What great deſire and fervent love
do I bear to thy law!
All the day long my whole device
is onely on thy ſaw.
98 Thy word hath taught me farre to paſſe
my foes in policie:
For ſtill I hold it as a thing
of moſt excellency.

99 My teachers which did me inſtruct
in knowledge I excell:
Becauſe I do thy covenants keep,
and them to others tell.
100 In wiſdome I do paſſe alſo
the ancient men indeed:
And all becauſe to keep thy laws
I held it ay beſt reed.

101 My feet I have refrained eke
from every evil way,
Becauſe that I continually
thy word might keep, I ſay.
102 I have not ſwerv'd from thy judgements,
nor yet ſhrunk any dell:
For why? thou haſt me taught thereby
to live godly and well.

103 O Lord, how ſweet unto my taſte
finde I thy words alway!
Doubtleſſe no hony in my mouth
feel ought ſo ſweet I may.
104 Thy laws have me ſuch wiſdome learn'd,
that utterly I hate
All wicked and ungodly wayes,
in every kinde or rate.

NUN. The xiiii part.

105 Even as a lantern to my feet,
ſo doth thy word ſhine bright:
And to my paths where ever I go
it is a flaming light.
106 I have both ſworn, and will perform
moſt certainly doubtleſſe,
That I will keep thy judgements juſt,
and them in life expreſſe.

107 Affliction hath me ſore oppreſt,
and brought me to deaths doore:
O Lord, as thou haſt promiſed
ſo me to life reſtore.
108 The offrings which with heart and voice
moſt frankly I thee give
Accept, and teach me how I may
after thy judgements live.

109 My ſoul is ay ſo in my hand,
that dangers me aſſail:
Yet do I not thy law forget,
nor it to keep will fail.
110 Although the wicked laid their nets
to catch me at a bay,
Yet did I not from thy precepts
once ſwerve or go aſtray.

111 Thy law I have ſo claim'd alway
as mine own heritage:
And why? for therein I delight,
and ſet my whole courage.
112 For evermore I have been bent
thy ſtatutes to fulfill:
Even ſo likewiſe unto the end
I will continue ſtill.

SAMECH. The xv part.

113 The crafty thoughts and double hearts
I do alwayes deteſt:
But as for thy law and precepts,
I love them ever beſt.
114 Thou art my hid and ſecret place,
my ſhield of ſtrong defence:
Therefore have I thy promiſes
looke for with patience.

115 Go to therefore ye wicked men,
depart from me anon:
For the commandments will I keep
of God my Lord alone.
116 As thou haſt promis'd ſo perform,
that death me not aſſail:
Nor let my hope abuſe me ſo,
that through diſtruſt I quail.

117 Uphold me, and I ſhall be ſafe
for ought they do or ſay:
And in thy ſtatutes pleaſure take
will I both night and day.
118 Thou haſt trod ſuch under thy feet
as do thy ſtatutes break:
For nought avails their ſubtilty,
their counſel is but weak.

119 Like droſſe thou caſts the wicked out
where ere they go or dwell:

Therefore

Digitized by Google

Therefore can I as thy ſtatutes
love nothing half ſo well.
120 My fleſh (alas) is taken with fear,
as though it were benumm'd:
For when I ſee thy judgements, ſtraight
I am as one aſton'd.

AIN. *The xvi part.*

121 I do the thing that lawfull is,
and give to all men right:
Reſigne me not to them that would
oppreſſe me with their might.
122 But for thy ſervant ſurety be
in that thing that is good:
That proud men give me not the foil,
which rage as they were wood.

123 Mine eyes with waiting are now blinde,
thy health ſo much I crave:
And eke thy righteous promiſe, Lord,
whereby thou wilt me ſave.
124 Entreat thy ſervant lovingly,
and favour to him ſhow:
Thy ſtatutes of moſt excellency
teach me alſo to know.

125 Thy humble ſervant, Lord, I am,
grant me to underſtand
How by thy ſtatutes I may know
beſt what to take in hand.
126 It is now time, Lord, to begin,
for truth is quite decaid:
Thy law likewiſe they have tranſgreſt,
and none againſt them ſaid.

127 This is the cauſe wherefore I love
thy laws better then gold,
Or jewels fine which are eſteem'd
moſt coſtly to be ſold.
128 I thought thy precepts all moſt juſt,
and ſo them laid in ſtore:
All crafty and malicious wayes
I do abhorre therefore.

PE. *The xvii part.*

129 Thy covenants are moſt wonderfull,
and full of things profound:
My ſoul therefore doth keep them ſure,
when they are tride and found.
130 When men firſt enter into thy word
they finde a light moſt clear:
And very idiots underſtand
when they it reade or heare.

131 For joy I have both gap'd and breath'd
to know thy commandment:
That I might guide my ſelf thereby
I ſought what thing it meant.
132 With mercy and compaſſion, Lord,
behold me from above,
As thou art wont to behold ſuch
as thy name fear and love.

133 Direct my footſteps by thy word,
that I thy will may know:
And never let iniquity
thy ſervant overthrow.
134 From ſlanderous tongues and deadly harms
preſerve and keep me ſure:
Thy precepts then will I obſerve,
and put them eke in ure.

135 Thy countenance which doth ſurmount
the ſunne in his bright hue,
Let ſhine on me, and by thy law
teach me what to eſchew.
136 Out of mine eyes great flouds guſh out
of dreary tears and fell,
When I behold how wicked men
thy laws keep never a deal.

ZADE. *The xviii part.*

137 In every point, Lord, thou art juſt,
the wicked though they grudge:
And when thou doſt ſentence pronounce,
thou art a righteous judge.
138 To render right and flee from guile,
are two chief points moſt high:
And ſuch as thou haſt in thy law
commanded us ſtraitly.

139 With zeal and wrath I am conſum'd
and even pin'd away,
To ſee my foes thy word forget,
for ought that I do may.
140 So pure and perfect is thy word,
as any heart can deem:
And I thy ſervant nothing more
do love or yet eſteem.

141 And though I be nothing ſet by,
as one of baſe degree:
Yet do I not thy laws forget,
nor ſhrink away from thee.
142 Thy righteouſneſſe (Lord) is moſt juſt,
for ever to endure:
Alſo thy law is truth it ſelf,
moſt conſtant and moſt pure.

143 Trouble and grief have ſeis'd on me,
and brought me wondrous low:
Yet do I ſtill of thy precepts
delight to heare and know.
144 The righteouſneſſe of thy judgements
doth laſt for evermore:
Then teach them me, for even in them
my life lies up in ſtore.

KOPH. *The xix part.*

145 With fervent heart I call'd and cride,
now anſwer me, O Lord:
That thy commandments to obſerve
I may fully accord.
146 To thee my God, I make my ſuit
with moſt humble requeſt:
Save me therefore, and I will keep
thy precepts and thy heſt.

147 To thee I cry even in the morn
before the day wax light:
Becauſe that I have in thy word
my confidence whole plight.
148 Mine eyes prevent the watch by night,
and ere they call I wake:
That by deviſing on thy word
I might ſome comfort take.

149 Encline thine eares to heare my voice,
and pity on me take:
As thou waſt wont, ſo judge me Lord,
leſt life ſhould me forſake.
150 My foes draw neare, and do procure
my death maliciouſly,
Which from thy law are farre gone back,
and ſtrayd from it lewdly,

151 Therefore, O Lord, approch thou neare,
for need doth ſo require:

Digitized by Google

For all thy precepts true they are,
then help I thee deſire.
152 But thy commandments have I learn'd,
not now but long ago,
That they remain for evermore,
thou haſt them grounded ſo.

RESH. *The xx part.*

153 My trouble and affliction
conſider and behold:
Deliver me; for of thy law
I ever take faſt hold.
154 Defend my good and righteous cauſe,
with ſpeed ſome ſuccour ſend:
From death, as thou haſt promiſed,
Lord keep me and defend.

155 As for the wicked, farre they are
from having health and grace:
Whereby they might thy ſtatutes know,
they enter not the trace.
156 Great are thy mercies, Lord, I grant,
what tongue can them attain?
And as thou haſt me judg'd ere now,
ſo let me life obtain.

157 Though many men did trouble me,
and perſecute me ſore:
Yet from thy laws I never ſhrunk,
nor went awry therefore.
158 And truth it is, for grief I die
when I theſe traitours ſee:
Becauſe they keep no whit thy word,
nor yet ſeek to know thee.

159 Behold, for I do love thy laws
with heart moſt glad and fain:
As thou art good and gracious Lord,
reſtore my life again.
160 What thy word doth decree muſt be,
and ſo it hath been ever:
Thy righteous judgements are alſo
moſt true and decay never.

SCHIN. *The xxi part.*

161 Princes have ſought by cruelty
cauſeleſſe to make me crouch:
But all in vain; for of thy word
the fear did my heart touch.
162 And certainly even of thy word
I was more merry and glad
Then he that of rich ſpoils and prey
great ſtore and plenty had.

163 As for all lies and falſities
I hate moſt and deteſt:
For why? thy holy law do I
above all things love beſt.
164 Seven times a day I praiſe the Lord,
ſinging with heart and voice:
Thy righteous acts and wonderfull
ſo cauſe me to rejoyce.

165 Great peace and reſt ſhall all ſuch have
as do thy ſtatutes love:
No danger ſhall their quiet ſtate
empair, or once remove.
166 My onely health and comfort, Lord,
I look for at thy hand:
And therefore have I done thoſe things
which thou didſt me command.

167 Thy laws have been mine exerciſe,
which my ſoul moſt deſir'd:
So much to them my love was bent
that nought elſe I requir'd.
168 Thy ſtatutes and commandements
I kept (thou knowſt) aright:
For all the things that I have done
are preſent in thy ſight.

TAV. *The xxii part.*

169 O Lord let my complaint and cry
before thy face appear:
And as thou haſt me promiſe made,
ſo teach me thee to fear.
170 Mine humble ſupplication
toward thee let finde acceſſe:
And grant me Lord deliverance,
for ſo is thy promiſe.

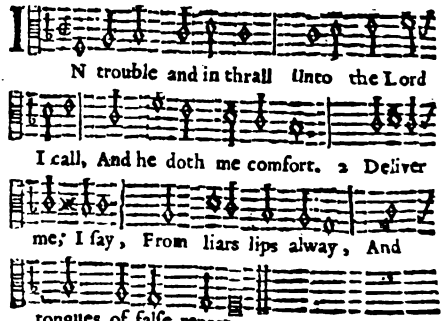
171 Then ſhall my lips thy praiſes ſpeak
after moſt ample ſort:
When thou thy ſtatutes haſt me taught,
wherein ſtands my comfort.
172 My tongue ſhall ſing and preach thy word,
and on this wiſe ſay ſhall,
Gods famous acts and noble laws
are juſt and perfect all.

173 Stretch out thy hand I thee beſeech,
and ſpeedily me ſave:
For thy commandments to obſerve
choſen, O Lord, I have.
174 Of thee alone, Lord, I crave health,
for other I know none:
And in thy law and nothing elſe
I do delight alone.

175 Grant me therefore long dayes to live,
thy name to magnifie:
And of thy judgements merciſull
let me the favour trie.
176 For I was loſt and went aſtray
much like a wandring ſheep:
Oh ſeek me, for I have not fail'd
thy commandments to keep.

Ad Dominum. Pſal. CXX. TS.

David baniſhed among the barbarous Arabians, through falſe reports of envious flatterers, lamenteth his long abode among ſuch infidels given to all kinde of wickedneſſe and contention.



3 What vantage, or what thing
Get'ſt thou thus for to ſting,
Thou falſe and flattering liar?
4 Thy tongue doth hurt, I ween,
No leſſe then arrows keen,
Or hot conſuming fire.

Digitized by Google

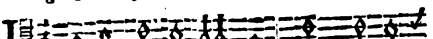
5 Alas!

5 Alas! too long I ſlack
Within theſe tents ſo black
Which Kedars are by name,
By whom the flock elect
And all of Iſaacs ſect
Are put to open ſhame.

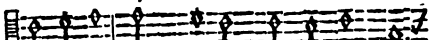
6 With them that peace did hate
I came a peace to make
And ſet a quiet life.
But when my tale was told,
Cauſeleſſe I was controld
By them that would have ſtrife.

Levavi oculos. Pſal. CXXI. *W. W.*

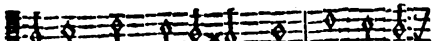
The prophet ſheweth by his own example, that the faithfull ought to look for all their ſuccour of God alone, who will govern and give good ſucceſſe to all their godly enterpriſes.



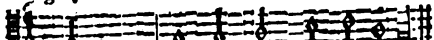
Lift mine eyes to Sion hill, From whence I



do attend That ſuccour God me ſend. 2 The



mighty God me ſuccour will, Which heaven



and earth framed, And all things therein named.

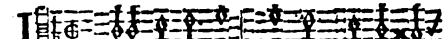
3 Thy foot from ſlip he will preſerve,
And will thee ſafely keep,
For he will never ſleep.
4 Lo he that doth Iſrael conſerve,
No ſleep at all can him catch,
But his eyes ſhall ever watch.

5 The Lord is thy warrant alway,
The Lord eke doth thee cover
As at thy right hand ever:
6 The ſunne ſhall not thee parch by day,
Nor the moon, not half ſo bright,
Shall with cold thee hurt by night.

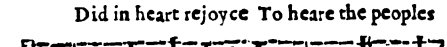
7 The Lord will keep thee from diſtreſſe,
And will thy life ſure ſave:
And thou ſhalt alſo have
8 In all thy buſineſſe good ſucceſſe.
Where ever thou goeſt in or out,
God will thy things bring about.

Lætatus ſum. Pſal. CXXII. *W. K.*

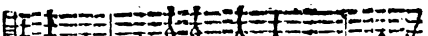
David rejoyceth that God accompliſheth his promiſe, and placed his ark in Sion, giving thanks, and praying for the proſperity of the church.



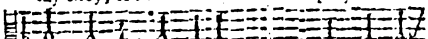
Did in heart rejoyce To heare the peoples



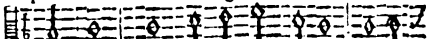
voice, In offering ſo willingly: For let us up,



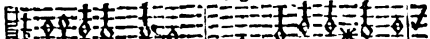
ſay they, And in the Lords houſe pray: Thus



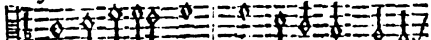
ſpake the folk full lovingly. Our feet that wan-



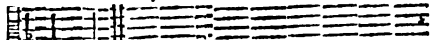
dred wide Shall in thy gates abide, O thou



Jeruſalem full fair. Which art ſo ſeemly ſet,



Much like a city neat, The like whereof is not



elſewhere.

4 The tribes with one accord,
The tribes of God the Lord
Are thither bent their way to take:
So God before did tell
That there his Iſrael
Their prayers ſhould together make.

5 For there are thrones erect,
And that for this reſpect,
To ſet forth juſtice orderly:
Which thrones right to maintain
To Davids houſe pertain,
His folk to judge accordingly.

6 To pray let us not ceaſe
For Jeruſalems peace,
Thy friends God proſper mightily:
7 Peace be thy walls about,
And proſper thee throughout
Thy palaces continually.

8 I wiſh thy proſperous ſtate
For my poore brethrens ſake,
That comfort have my means of thee.
9 Gods houſe doth me allure
Thy wealth for to procure
So much alwayes as lies in me.

Ad te levavi. Pſal. CXXIII. *T. S.*

A prayer of the faithfull, which are afflicted by the wicked worldings and contemners of God.

Sing this as the 44 pſalme.

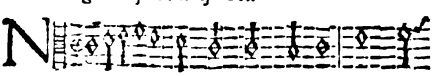
O Lord that heaven doſt poſſeſſe,
I lift mine eyes to thee:
Even as the ſervant lifteth his,
his maſters hands to ſee.
2 As handmaids watch their miſtris hand
ſome grace for to atchieve:
So we behold the Lord our God,
till he do us forgive.

3 Lord grant us thy compaſſion,
and mercy in thy ſight:
For we are fild and overcome
with hatred and deſpight.
4 Our mindes be ſtuft with great rebuke,
the rich and worldly wiſe
Do make of us their mocking ſtocks,
the proud do us deſpiſe.

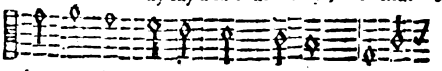
Digitized by Google

Nisi quia Dom. Psal. CXXIIII. *W. W.*

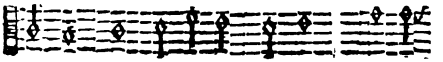
The faithfull delivered out of great danger, acknowledge not to have escaped by their own power, but through the favour of God.



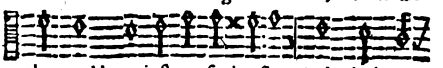
Now Israel may say and that truly, If that



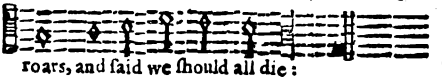
the Lord had not our cause maintain'd: If that



the Lord had not our right sustain'd, When all



the world against us furiously, Made their up-



roars, and said we should all die:

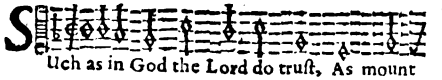
3 Now long ago
they had devour'd us all,
And swallowed quick,
for ought that we could deem:
Such was their rage
as we might well esteem.
4 And as the floods
with mighty force do fall:
So had they now
our lives even brought to thrall.

5 The raging streams
most proud in roaring noise,
Had long ago
overwhelm'd us in the deep.
6 But loved be God
which doth us safely keep
From bloudy teeth,
and their most cruel voice,
Which as a prey
to eat us would rejoyce.

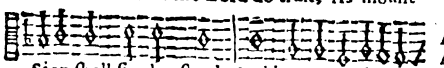
7 Even as a bird
out of the fowlers grin
Escapes away,
right so it fares with us:
Broke are their nets,
and we have scaped thus.
8 God that made heaven
and earth is our help then:
His name hath sav'd
us from these wicked men.

Qui confidunt. Psal. CXXV. *W. K.*

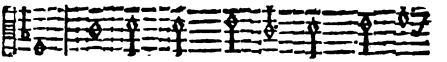
He describeth the assurance of the faithfull in their afflictions, and destreth their wealth, and the destruction of the wicked.



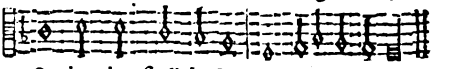
Such as in God the Lord do trust, As mount



Sion shall firmly stand, And be removed at no



hand. The Lord will count them right and just:



So that they shall be sure For ever to endure.

2 As mighty mountains huge and great
Jerusalem about do close:
So will the Lord do unto those
Who on his godly will do wait:
Such are to him so deare,
They never need to fear.

3 For though the righteous trie doth he
By making wicked men his rod,
Lest they through grief forsake their God,
It shall not as their lot still be.
4 Give Lord to us thy light,
Whose hearts are true and right.

5 But as for such as turn aside
By crooked wayes which they out sought,
The Lord will surely bring to nought:
With workers vile they shall abide:
But peace with Israel
For evermore shall dwell.

Another of the same, by R. W.

Sing this as the ten commandments.

THose that do put their confidence
upon the Lord our God onely,
And flee to him for their defence
In all their need and misery:
Their faith is sure still to endure,
Grounded on Christ the corner-stone,
Mov'd with none ill, but standeth still
Stedfast like to the mount Sion.

And as about Jerusalem
The mighty hills do it compasse,
So that no enemies come to them
To hurt that town in any case:
So God indeed in every need
His faithfull people doth defend,
Standing them by assuredly
From this time forth world without end.

Right wise and good is our Lord God,
And will not suffer certainly
The sinners and ungodlies rod
To tarry upon his family:
Lest they also from God should go,
Falling to sinne and wickednesse.
O Lord defend world without end
Thy Christian flock through thy goodnesse.

O Lord do good to Christians all
That stedfast in thy word abide:
Such as willingly from God fall,
And to false doctrine daily slide,
Such will the Lord scatter abroad
With hypocrites thrown down to hell,
God will them send pains without end:
But Lord grant peace to Israel.

Glory to God the Father of might,
And to the Sonne our Saviour,
And to the holy Ghost, whose lighe
Shine in our hearts, and us succour:

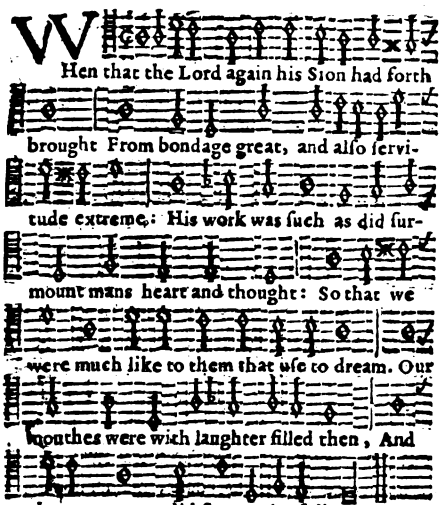
That

Digitized by Google

That the right way from day to day
We may walk and him glorifie:
With hearts deſire all that are here
Worſhip the Lord, and ſay, Amen.

In convertendo. Pſal. CXXVI. *W. W.*

This pſalme was made after the return of the people from Babylon, and ſheweth that the means of their deliverance was wonderfull after the ſeventie yeares of captivitie, foreſpoken of Jer. 25. 12. *and* 29. 10.



2 The heathen folk
were forced then this to confeſſe,
How that the Lord
for them alſo great things had done.
3 But much more we,
and therefore can confeſſe no leſſe:
Wherefore to joy
we have good cauſe as we begun.
4 O Lord go forth,
thou canſt our bondage end:
As to deſerts
the flowing rivers ſend.

5 Full true it is
that they which ſow in tears indeed,
A time will come
when they ſhall reap in mirth and joy.
6 They went and wept
in bearing of their precious ſeed:
For that their foes
full oftentimes did them annoy:
But their return
with joy they ſhall ſure ſee,
Their ſheaves home bring,
and not empaired be.

Niſi Domin. Pſal. CXXVII. *W. W.*

It is not mans wit, power, or labour, but the free goodneſſe of God that giveth riches, preſerveth towns and countreys, granteth nouriſhment and children.

Sing this as the Lords prayer.

EXcept the Lord the houſe doth make,
And thereunto doth ſet his hand:
What men do build it cannot ſtand.
Likewiſe in vain men undertake
Cities and holds to watch and ward,
Except the Lord be their ſafegard.

2 Though ye riſe early in the morn,
And ſo at night go late to bed,
Feeding full hardly with brown bread,
Yet were your labour loſt and worn:
But they whom God doth love and keep
Receive all things with quiet ſleep.

3 Therefore mark well when ever ye ſee
That men have heirs to enjoy their land,
It is the gift of Gods own hand.
For God himſelf doth multiply,
Of his great liberalitie,
The bleſſing of poſteritie.

4 And when the children come to age
They grow in ſtrength and activeneſſe,
In perſon and in comelineſſe:
So that a ſhaft ſhot with courage
Of one that hath a moſt ſtrong arm,
Flies not ſo ſwift, nor doth like harm.

5 O well is he that hath his quiver
Furniſht with ſuch artillerie:
For when in peril he ſhall be,
Such one ſhall never ſhake nor ſhiver,
When that he pleads before the judge,
Againſt his foes that bear him grudge.

Beati omnes. Pſal. CXXVIII. *T. S.*

Herein he deſcribeth the proſperous eſtate of perſons married in the fear of God, and the promiſes of Gods bleſſings to all them that live in this honourable eſtate, according to Gods commandments.

Sing this as the 137 *pſalme.*

BLeſſed art thou that feareſt God,
and walkeſt in his way:
2 For of thy labour thou ſhalt eat,
happy art thou, I ſay.
3 Like fruitfull vines on thy houſe ſide
ſo doth thy wife ſpring out:
Thy children ſtand like olive-plants
thy table round about.

4 Thus art thou bleſt that feareſt God,
and he ſhall let thee ſee
5 The promiſed Jeruſalem
and her felicitie.
6 Thou ſhalt thy childrens children ſee
to thy great joyes increaſe:
And likewiſe grace on Iſrael,
proſperitie and peace.

Sæpe expugnaverunt. Pſal. CXXIX. *N.*

He admoniſheth the church to rejoyce, though afflicted in all ages: for God will deliver it, and ſuddenly deſtroy the enemies thereof.

Sing this as the 137 *pſalme.*

OFt they, now Iſrael may ſay,
me from my youth aſſail'd:
2 Oft they aſſail'd me from my youth,
yet never they prevail'd.
3 Upon my back the plowers plow'd,
and furrows long did caſt:
4 The righteous Lord hath cut the cords
of wicked foes at laſt.

5 They

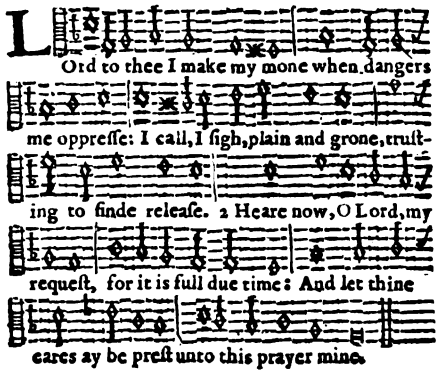
Digitized by Google

5 They that hate me ſhall be aſham'd,
and turned back alſo:
6 And made as graſſe upon the houſe,
which withereth ere it grow:
7 Whereof the mower cannot finde
enough to fill his hand:
Nor can he fill his lap that goeth
to glean upon the land.

8 Nor paſſers by pray God on them
to let his bleſſing fall:
Nor ſay, We bleſſe you in the name
of God the Lord at all.

De profundis. Pſal. CXXX. *W. W.*

An effectuall prayer to obtain mercy and forgiveneſſe of his ſinnes, and at length deliverance from all evils.



3 O Lord our God, if thou weigh
our ſinnes and them peruſe:
Who ſhall then eſcape, and ſay,
I can my ſelf excuſe?
4 But Lord thou art mercifull,
and turn'ſt to us thy grace,
That we with hearts moſt carefull
ſhould fear before thy face.

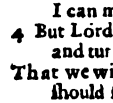
5 In God I put my whole truſt,
my ſoul waits on his will:
For his promiſe is moſt juſt,
and I hope therein ſtill.
6 My ſoul to God hath regard,
wiſhing for him alway
More then they that watch and ward
to ſee the dawning day.

7 Let Iſrael then boldly
in the Lord put his truſt:
He is that God of mercy
that his deliver muſt.
8 For he it is that muſt ſave
Iſrael from his ſinne,
And all ſuch as ſurely have
their confidence in him.

Domine non eſt. Pſal. CXXXI. *M.*

David charged with ambition, proteſteth his humilitie before God.

Sing this at the Lamentation.

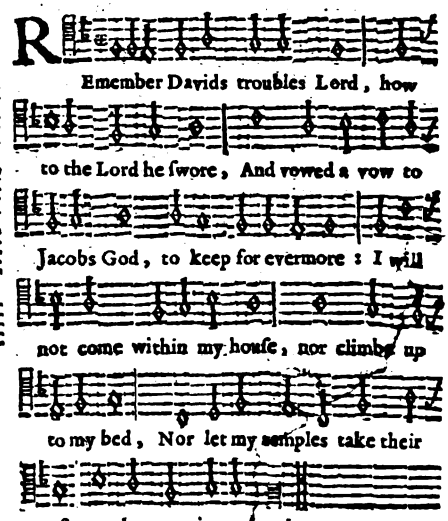


Lord I am not puft in minde,
I have no ſcornfull eyes:
I do not exerciſe my ſelf
in things that be too high.
2 But as the childe that weaned is
even from his mothers breaſt:
So have I, Lord, behav'd my ſelf
in ſilence and in reſt.

3 O Iſrael truſt in the Lord,
let him be all thy ſtay
From this time forth for evermore,
from age to age, I ſay.

Memento Dom. Pſal. CXXXII. *M.*

The faithfull grounded on Gods promiſe made unto David, deſireth that he would eſtabliſh the ſame, both as touching his poſteritie, and the building of the temple, to pray there as it was foreſpoken.



5 Till I have found out for the Lord
a place to ſit thereon:
An houſe for Jacobs God to be
an habitation.
6 We heard of it at Ephrata,
there did we heare this ſound:
And in the fields and forreſts there
theſe voices firſt were found.

7 We will aſſay and go in now
his tabernacle there,
Before his footſtool to fall down,
and worſhip him in fear.
8 Ariſe, O Lord, ariſe I ſay,
into thy reſting place:
Both thou and the ark of thy ſtrength,
the preſence of thy grace.

9 Let all thy prieſts be clothed, Lord,
with truth and righteouſneſſe:
Let all thy ſaints and holy men
ſing all with joyfulneſſe.
10 And for thy ſervant Davids ſake,
refuſe not, Lord, I ſay,
The face of thine anointed, Lord,
nor turn thy face away.

The

Digitized by Google

The ſecond part.

11 The Lord to David ſwore in truth,
and will not ſhrink from it,
Saying, The fruit of thy bodie
upon thy ſeat ſhall ſit.
12 And if thy ſonnes my covenant keep
that I ſhall learn each one:
Then ſhall their ſonnes for ever ſit
upon thy princely throne.

13 The Lord himſelf hath choſe Sion,
and loves therein to dwell,
Saying, This is my reſting place,
I love and like it well.
14 And I will bleſſe with great increaſe
her victuals every where:
And I will ſatisfie with bread
the needy that be there.

15 Yea, I will deck and clothe her prieſts
with my ſalvation:
And all her ſaints ſhall ſing for joy
of my protection.
16 There will I ſurely make the horn
of David for to bud:
For there I have ordain'd for mine
a lantern bright and good.

17 As for his enemies, I will clothe
with ſhame for evermore:
But I will cauſe his crown to ſhine
more freſh then heretofore.

Ecce quàm. Pſal. CXXXIII. *W. W.*

The commendation of godly and brotherly amitie, compared to the moſt precious oyl mentioned in Exod. 30.

Sing this as the 137 *pſalme.*

O How happie a thing it is
and joyfull for to ſee,
Brethren together faſt to hold
the band of amitie!
2 It calls to minde that ſweet perfume,
and that coſtly ointment
Which on the ſacrificers head
by Gods precept was ſpent.

It wet not Aarons head alone,
but drenche his beard throughout,
And finally it did run down
his rich attire about.
3 And as the lower ground doth drink
the dew of Hermon hill,
And Sion with his ſilver drops
the fields with fruit doth fill:

4 Even ſo the Lord doth poure on them
his bleſſings manifold,
Whoſe hearts and mindes without all guile
this knot do keep and hold.

Ecce nunc. Pſal. CXXXIIII. *W. W.*

He exhorteth the Levites that watch in the temple, to praiſe the Lord:

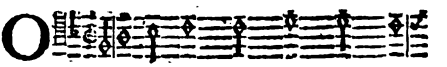
Sing this as the 25 *pſalme.*

BEhold and have regard
ye ſervants of the Lord:
Which in his houſe by night do watch,
praiſe him with one accord.
2 Lift up your hands on high
unto his holy place,
And give the Lord his praiſes due,
his beneſits embrace.

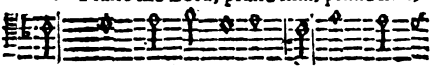
3 For why? the Lord who did
both earth and heaven frame,
Doth Sion bleſſe, and will conſerve
for evermore the ſame.

Laudate nomen. Pſal. CXXXV. *N.*

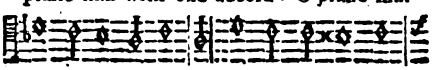
He exhorteth all the faithfull to praiſe God for his marvellous works and graces, wherein he hath declared his majeſtie, to the confuſion of all idolatrie.



Praiſe the Lord, praiſe him, praiſe him,

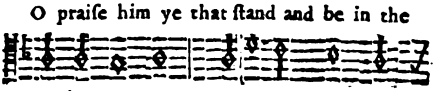


praiſe him with one accord: O praiſe him

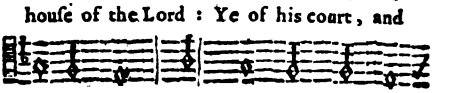


ſtill all ye that be the ſervants of the Lord:

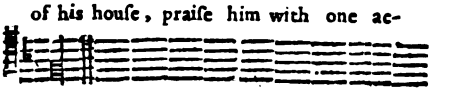
O praiſe him ye that ſtand and be in the



houſe of the Lord: Ye of his court, and



of his houſe, praiſe him with one ac-



cord.

3 Praiſe ye the Lord for he is good,
ſing praiſes to his name:
It is a comely and good thing
alwayes to do the ſame.
4 For why? the Lord hath choſe Jacob
his very own ye ſee:
So hath he choſen Iſrael
his treaſure for to be.

5 For this I know and am right ſure
the Lord is very great:
He is indeed above all gods
moſt eaſie to entreat.
6 For whatſoever pleaſed him
all that full well he wrought:
In heaven, in earth, and in the ſea,
which he hath made of nought.

7 He lifts up clouds even from the earth,
he makes lightenings and rain,
He bringeth forth the windes alſo,
he made nothing in vain.

Digitized by Google

8 He ſmote the firſt-born of each thing
in Egypt that took reſt:
He ſpared there no living thing,
the man nor yet the beaſt.

9 He hath in thee ſhew'd wonders great,
O Egypt void of vaunts,
On Pharaoh thy curſed king,
and his ſevere ſervants.
10 He ſmote then many nations,
and did great acts and things:
He ſlew the great and mightieſt
and chiefeſt of their kings.

11 Sehon king of the Amorites,
and Og king of Baſan:
He ſlew alſo the kingdomes all
that were of Canaan.
12 And gave their land to Iſrael,
an heritage we ſee,
To Iſrael his own people,
an heritage to be.

The ſecond part.

13 Thy name (O Lord) ſhall ſtill endure
and thy memoriall
Throughout all generations
that are or ever ſhall.
14 The Lord will ſurely now avenge
his people all indeed:
And to his ſervants he will ſhew
favour in time of need.

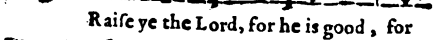
15 The idols of the heathen are made
in all the coaſts and lands;
Of ſilver and of gold they be,
the work even of mens hands.
16 They have their mouthes, and cannot ſpeak,
and eyes that have no ſight:
17 They have eke eares, and heare nothing,
their mouthes be breathleſſe quite.

18 Wherefore all they are like to them
that ſo do fet them forth:
And likewiſe thoſe that truſt in them,
or think they be ought worth.
19 O all ye houſe of Iſrael,
ſee that ye praiſe the Lord:
And ye that be of Aarons houſe,
praiſe him with one accord.

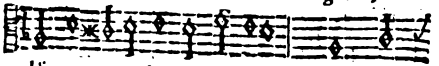
20 And ye that be of Levi's houſe,
praiſe ye likewiſe the Lord:
And ye that ſtand in aw of him,
praiſe him with one accord.
21 And out of Sion ſound his praiſe,
the great praiſe of the Lord
Which dwelleth in Jeruſalem,
praiſe him with one accord.

Confitemini Dom. Pſal. CXXXVI. *N.*

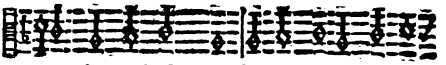
A moſt earneſt exhortation to give thanks unto God for the creation and governance of all things.



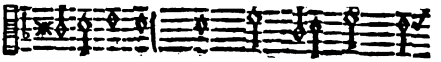
Raiſe ye the Lord, for he is good, for



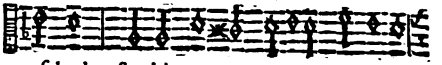
his mercy endureth for ever. 2 Give praiſe



unto the God of gods, for his mercy endu-

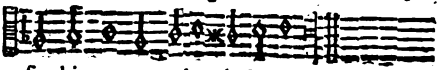


reth for ever. 3 Give praiſe unto the Lord



of lords, for his mercy endureth for ever.

4 Which onely doth great wondrous works,



for his mercy endureth for ever.

5 Which by his wiſdome made the heavens,
for his mercy, &c.
6 Which on the waters ſtretcht the earth,
for his mercy, &c.
7 Which made great lights to ſhine abroad,
for his mercy, &c.
8 As ſunne to rule the lightſome day,
for his mercy, &c.

9 The moon and ſtarres to guide the night,
for his mercy, &c.
10 Which ſmote Egypt with their firſt-born,
for his mercy, &c.
11 And Iſrael brought out from thence,
for his mercy, &c.
12 With mightie hand and ſtretched arm,
for his mercy, &c.

13 Which cut the Red ſea in two parts,
for his mercy, &c.
14 And Iſrael made paſſe there through,
for his mercy, &c.
15 And drowned Pharaoh and his hoſt,
for his mercy, &c.
16 Through wilderneſſe his people led,
for his mercy, &c.

17 He which did ſmite great noble kings,
for his mercy, &c.
18 And which hath ſlain the mightie kings,
for his mercy, &c.
19 As Sehon king of Amorites,
for his mercy, &c.
20 And Og the king of Baſan land,
for his mercy, &c.

21 And gave their land for heritage,
for his mercy, &c.
22 Even to his ſervant Iſrael,
for his mercy, &c.
23 Remembring us in baſe eſtate,
for his mercy, &c.
24 And from oppreſſours reſcued us,
for his mercy, &c.

25 Which giveth food unto all fleſh,
for his mercy, &c.
26 Praiſe ye the Lord of heaven above,
for his mercy, &c.
27 Give thanks unto the Lord of lords,
for his mercy endureth for ever.

Another

Digitized by Google

¶ *Another of the ſame, by T. C.*
Sing this as the 148 pſalme.

O Laud the Lord ben gne,
whoſe mercies laſt for ay:
Give thanks and praiſes ſing
To God of gods, I ſay.
2 For certainly
His mercies dure
Both firm and ſure
Eternally.

3 The Lord of lords praiſe ye,
Whoſe mercies ay do dure:
4 Great wonders onely he
Doth work by his great power,
For certainly, &c.

5 Which God omnipotent
By his great wiſdome high
The heavenly firmament
Did frame as we may ſee.
For certainly, &c.

6 Yea, he the heavie charge
Of all the earth did ſtretch:
And on the waters large
The ſame he did outreach.
For certainly, &c.

7 Great lights he made to be;
For why? his love is ay:
8 Such as the ſunne we ſee,
To rule the lightſome day.
For certainly, &c.

9 And eke the moon ſo clear
Which ſhineth in our ſight,
And ſtarres that do appear,
To guide the darkſome night.
For certainly, &c.

10 With grievous plagues and ſore
All Egypt ſmote he than:
Their firſt-born leſſe and more
He ſlew of beaſt and man.
For certainly, &c.

11 And from amidſt their land
His Iſrael forth brought:
12 Which he with mighty hand
And ſtretched arm hath wrought.
For certainly, &c.

13 The ſea he cut in two
Which ſtood up like a walle:
14 And made through it to go
His choſen children all.
For certainly, &c.

15 But there he whelmed then
The proud king Pharaoh
With his huge hoſt of men,
And chariots eke alſo.
For certainly, &c.

16 Who led through wilderneſſe
His people ſafe and ſound:
And for his love endleſſe
17 Great kings he brought to ground.
For certainly, &c.

18 And ſlew with puiſſant hand
Kings mightie and of fame,
19 As of Amorites land
Sehon the king by name.
For certainly, &c.

20 And Og (the giant large)
Of Baſan king alſo:
21 Whoſe land for heritage
He gave his people tho.
For certainly, &c.

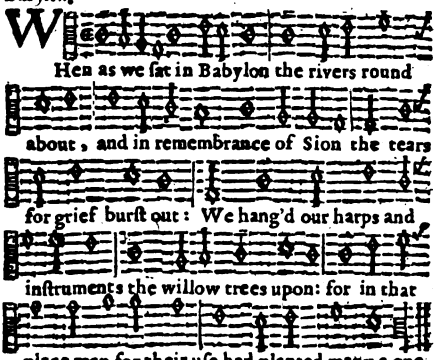
22 Even unto Iſrael
His ſervant deare, I ſay,
He gave the ſame to dwell,
And there abide for ay.
For certainly, &c.

23 To minde he did us call
In our moſt baſe degree:
24 And from oppreſſours all
In ſafetie ſet us free.
For certainly, &c.

25 All fleſh in earth abroad
With food he doth fulfill:
26 Wherefore of heaven the God
To laud be it your will.
For certainly, &c.

Super flumina. Pſal. CXXXVII. *W. W.*

The Iſraelites in their captivity hearing the Chaldeans reproch and blaſpheme God and his religion, deſire God to puniſh the Edomites, who provoked the Babylonians againſt them, and propheſied the deſtruction of Babylon.



3 Then they to whom we priſoners were
ſaid to us tauntingly,
Now let us heare your Hebrew ſongs,
and pleaſant melodie.
4 Alas, ſaid we, who can once frame
his ſorrowfull heart to ſing
The praiſes of our loving God,
thus under a ſtrange king?

5 But yet if I Jeruſalem
out of my heart let ſlide:
Then let my fingers quite forget
the warbling harp to guide.
6 And let my tongue within my mouth
be ty'd for ever faſt,
If that I joy before I ſee
thy full deliverance paſt.

7 Therefore, O Lord, remember now
the curſed noiſe and cry
That Edoms ſonnes againſt us made
when they raz'd our citie.

Remem-

Digitized by Google

Remember Lord their cruel words,
when as with one accord
They cride, On, ſack, and raſe their walls,
in deſpight of their Lord.

8 Even ſo ſhalt thou, O Babylon,
at length to duſt be brought:
And happy ſhall that man be call'd
that our revenge hath wrought.
9 Yea, bleſſed ſhall that man be call'd
that takes thy children young
To daſh their bones againſt hard ſtones
that lie the ſtreets among.

Confitebor tibi. Pſal. CXXXVIII. *N.*

David praiſeth the goodneſſe of God towards him, for which even forrein princes ſhall praiſe the Lord together with him: and he aſſured to have like comfort of God hereafter, as heretofore.

Sing this as the 137 pſalme.

THee will I praiſe with my whole heart,
my Lord my God alwayes:
Even in the preſence of the gods
I will advance thy praiſe.
2 Toward thy holy temple I
will look and worſhip thee:
And praiſed in my thankfull mouth
thy holy name ſhall be,

Even for thy loving kindneſſe ſake,
and for thy truth withall:
For thou thy name haſt by thy word
advanced over all.
3 When I did call thou heardeſt me,
and thou haſt made alſo
The power of increaſed ſtrength
within my ſoul to grow.

4 Yea all the kings on earth they ſhall
give praiſe to thee, O Lord:
For they of thy moſt holy mouth
have heard the mightie word.
5 They of the wayes of God the Lord
in ſinging ſhall intreat:
Becauſe the glory of the Lord
it is exceeding great.

6 The Lord is high, and yet he doth
behold the lowly ſprite:
But he (contemning) knows afarre
the proud and loftie wight.
7 Although in midſt of trouble I
do walk, yet ſhall I ſtand
Renewed by thee: O my Lord,
thou wilt ſtretch out thy hand

Upon the wrath of all my foes,
and ſaved ſhall I be
By thy right hand: the Lord God will
perform his work to me.
8 Thy mercy Lord endures for ay,
Lord do me not forſake:
Forſake me not that am the work
which thine own hand did make.

Domine probaſti. Pſal. CXXXIX. *N.*

David, to cleanſe his heart from all hypocriſie, ſheweth that nothing is ſo ſecret which God ſeeth not. After declaring his Zeal and fear of God, he proteſteth to be an enemie to all them that contemn God.

Sing this as the 137 pſalme.

O Lord thou haſt me tri'd and known,
my ſitting thou doſt know:
2 And riſing eke, my thoughts afarre
thou underſtand'ſt alſo.
3 My paths, yea, and my lying down
thou compaſſeſt alwayes:
And by familiar cuſtome art
acquainted with my wayes.

4 No word is in my tongue, O Lord,
but known it is to thee:
5 Thou me behinde hold'ſt and before,
thou layeſt thine hand on me.
6 Too wonderfull above my reach,
Lord, is thy cunning skill:
It is ſo high, that I the ſame
cannot attain untill.

7 From ſight of thy all-ſeeing Spirit,
Lord whither ſhall I go?
Or whither ſhall I flie away,
thy preſence to ſcape fro?
8 To heaven if I mount aloft,
lo thou art preſent there:
In hell if I lie down below,
even there thou doſt appear.

9 Yea, let me take the morning wings,
and let me go and bide
Even there where are the fartheſt parts,
where flowing ſea doth ſlide:
10 Yea, even thither alſo ſhall
thy reaching hand me guide:
And thy right hand ſhall hold me faſt,
and make me to abide.

11 Yea, if I ſay, the darkneſſe ſhall
yet ſhroud me from thy ſight:
Lo, even alſo the darkeſt night
about me ſhall be light.
12 Yea, darkneſſe hideth not from thee,
but night doth ſhine as day:
To thee the darkneſſe and the light
are both alike alway.

The ſecond part.

13 For thou poſſeſſed haſt my reins,
and thou haſt covered me,
When I within my mothers wombe
incloſed was by thee.
14 Thee will I praiſe, made fearfully
and wondrouſly I am:
Thy works are marvellous, right well
my ſoul doth know the ſame.

15 My bones they are not hid from thee,
although in ſecret place
I have been made, and in the earth
beneath I ſhaped was.
16 When I was formleſſe, then thine eye
ſaw me: for in thy book
Were written all, nought was before
that after faſhion took.

17 The thoughts therefore of thee, O God,
how deare are they to me!
And of them all how paſſing great
the endleſſe number be!
18 If I ſhould count them, ſo their ſumme
more then the ſand I ſee:
And whenſoever I awake
yet am I ſtill with thee.

19 The wicked and the bloudie men
O that thou wouldeſt ſlay:
Even thoſe O God, to whom, depart,
depart from me, I ſay.

20 Even

Digitized by Google

20 Even thoſe of thee, O Lord my God,
that ſpeak full wickedly:
Thoſe that are lifted up in vain,
being enemies to thee.

21 Hate I not them that hate thee, Lord,
and that in earneſt wiſe?
Contend I not againſt them all
againſt thee that ariſe?
22 I hate them with unfeigned hate,
even as my utter foes.
23 Trie me (O God) and know my heart,
my thoughts prove and diſcloſe.

24 Conſider Lord if wickedneſſe
in me there any be:
And in thy way (O God my guide)
for ever lead thou me.

Eripe me. Pſal. CXL. *N.*

David prayeth unto the Lord, againſt the crueltie, falſhood, and injuries of his enemies, eſtuning himſelf of his ſuccour. Wherefore he provoketh the juſt to praiſe the Lord, and to aſſure themſelves of his ſuccor.

Sing this as the Lamentation.

LOrd ſave me from the evil man,
and from the cruel wight:
And from all thoſe which evil do
imagine in their ſpirite.
2 Which make on me continuall warre,
their tongues lo they have whet
3 Like ſerpents, underneath their lips
is adders poiſon ſet.

4 Keep me (O Lord) from wicked hands,
preſerve me to abide
Freed from the cruel man, that means
to cauſe my ſteps to ſlide.
5 The proud have laid a ſnare for me,
and they have ſpread a net
With cords in my path-way, and grins
for me eke have they ſet.

6 Therefore I ſaid unto the Lord,
thou art my God alone:
Heare me, O Lord, O heare the voice
wherewith I pray and mone.
7 O Lord my God, thou onely art
the ſtrength that ſaveth me:
My head in day of battel hath
been covered ſtill by thee.

8 Let not, O Lord, the wicked have
the end of his deſire:
Perform not his ill thoughts, leſt he
with pride be ſet on fire.
9 Of them that compaſſe me about
the chiefeſt of them all,
Lord let the miſchief of their lips
upon themſelves befall.

10 Let coals fall on them, let him caſt
them in conſuming flame,
And in deep pits, ſo as they may
not riſe out of the ſame.
11 For no backbiter ſhall on earth
be ſet in ſtable plight:
And evil to deſtruction ſtill
ſhall haunt the cruel wight.

12 I know the Lord th' afflicted will
revenge, and judge the poore:
13 The juſt ſhall praiſe thy name: juſt ſhall
dwell with thee evermore.

Domine clamavi. Pſal. CXLI. *N.*

David being grievouſly perſecuted under Saul, deſireth ſuccour and patience till God take vengeance on his enemies.

Sing this as the 145 pſalme.

O Lord upon thee do I call,
Lord haſte thee unto me:
And hearken Lord unto my voice
when I do crie to thee.
2 As incenſe let my prayers be
directed in thine eyes:
And the uplifting of my hands
as evening ſacrifice.

3 My Lord, for guiding of my mouth
ſet thou a watch before:
And alſo of my moving lips
O Lord keep thou the doore.
4 That I ſhould wicked works commit
incline thou not my heart:
With ill men of their delicates,
Lord, let me eat no part.

5 But let the righteous ſmite me, Lord,
for that is good for me:
Let him reprove me, and the ſame
a precious oyl ſhall be.
Such ſmiting ſhall not break my head,
the time ſhall ſhortly fall,
When I ſhall in their miſerie
make prayers for them all.

6 Then when in ſtonie places down
their judges ſhall be caſt:
Then ſhall they heare my words, for then
they have a pleaſant taſte.
7 Our bones about the graves mouth
lo ſcattered are they found:
As he that heweth wood, or he
that diggeth up the ground.

8 But O my Lord my God, mine eyes
do look up unto thee:
In thee is all my truſt, let not
my ſoul forſaken be.
9 Which they have laid to catch me in,
Lord keep me from the ſnare,
And from the ſubtil grins of them
that wicked workers are.

10 The wicked into their own nets
together let them fall:
While I do by thy help eſcape
the danger of them all.

Voce meâ. Pſal. CXLII. *N.*

David neither for fear nor anger would kill Saul, but with a quiet minde prayed unto God, who preſerved him.

Sing this as the 145 pſalme.

BEfore the Lord God with my voice
I did ſend out my crie:
And with my ſtrained voice unto
the Lord God prayed I.
2 My meditation in his ſight
to poure I did not ſpare:
And in the preſence of the Lord
my trouble did declare.

3 Although perplexed was my ſpirit,
my path was known to thee:
In way where I did walk a ſnare
they ſlily laid for me.

Digitized by Google

4 I lookt and view'd on my right hand,
but none there would me know:
All refuge failed me, and for
my ſoul none cared tho.

5 Then cry'd I (Lord) to thee, and ſaid,
my hope thou onely art:
Thou in the land of living art
my portion and my part.
6 Heark to my cry, for I am brought
full low, deliver me
From them that do me perſecute,
for me too ſtrong they be.

7 That I may praiſe thy name, my ſoul
from priſon (Lord) bring out:
When thou art good to me, the juſt
ſhall preſſe me round about.

Domine exaudi. Pſal. CXLIII. N.

An earneſt prayer for remiſſion of ſinnes, acknowledging that the enemies did cruelly perſecute him by Gods juſt judgement. He deſireth to be reſtored to grace, to be governed by his holy Spirit, that he may ſpend the reſt of his life in the true feare and ſervice of God.

Sing this as the 145 pſalme.

LOrd heare my prayer, heark the plaint
that I do make to thee:
Lord in thy native truth and in
thy juſtice anſwer me.
2 In judgement with thy ſervant, Lord,
O enter not at all:
For juſtifi'd be in thy ſight
not one that liveth ſhall.

3 The enemie hath purſu'd my ſoul,
my life to ground hath thrown:
And laid me in the dark, like them
that dead are long agone.
4 Within me in perplexitie
was mine accumbred ſprite:
And in me was my troubled heart
amazed and affright.

5 Yet I record time paſt, in all
thy works I meditate:
Yea in thy works I meditate
that thy hands have create.
6 To thee, O Lord my God, lo I
do ſtretch my craving hands:
My ſoul deſireth after thee,
as do the thirſtie lands.

7 Heare me with ſpeed, my ſpirit doth fail,
hide not thy face me fro:
Elſe ſhall I be like them that down
into the pit do go.
8 Let me thy loving kindneſſe in
the morning heare and know:
For in thee is my truſt, ſhew me
the way where I ſhall go.

9 For I lift up my ſoul to thee,
O Lord deliver me
From all mine enemies: for I
have hidden me with thee.
10 Teach me to do thy will: for thou,
thou art my God, I ſay,
Let thy good Spirit unto the land
of mercy me convey.

11 For thy names ſake with quickning grace
alive do thou me make,
And out of trouble bring my ſoul
even for thy juſtice ſake.
12 And for thy mercy ſlay my foes,
O Lord deſtroy them all
That do oppreſſe my ſoul, for I
thy ſervant am, and ſhall.

Benedictus Dom. Pſal. CXLIIII. N.

David praiſeth the Lord for his victories and kingdome reſtored, yet calling for the deſtruction of the wicked: and declareth wherein the felicitie of his people conſiſteth.

Sing this as the 145 pſalme.

BLeſt be the Lord my ſtrength, that doth
inſtruct my hands to fight:
The Lord that doth my fingers frame
to battel by his might.
2 He is my goodneſſe, fort, and towre,
deliverer and ſhield:
In him I truſt; my people he
ſubdues to me to yeeld.

3 O Lord what thing is man, that him
thou holdeſt ſo in price?
Or ſonne of man, that upon him
thou thinkeſt in ſuch wiſe?
4 Man is but like to vanitie,
ſo paſſe his dayes to end.
5 As fleeting ſhade. Bowe down, O Lord,
the heavens and deſcend.

6 The mountains touch, and they ſhall ſmoke,
caſt forth thy lightning flame
And ſcatter them: thine arrows ſhoot,
conſume them with the ſame.
7 Send down thine hand even from above,
O Lord deliver me:
Take me from waters great, from hand
of ſtrangers make me free.

8 Whoſe ſubtil mouth of vanitie
and fondneſſe doth entreat:
And their right hand is a right hand
of falſhood and deceit.
9 A new ſong will I ſing, O God,
and ſinging will I be
On viol and on inſtrument
ten-ſtringed unto thee.

10 Even he it is that onely gives
deliverance to kings:
Unto his ſervant David help
from hurtfull ſword he brings.
11 From ſtrangers hand me ſave and ſhield,
whoſe mouth talks vanitie:
And their right hand is a right hand
of guile and ſubtiltie.

12 That our ſonnes may be as the plants
whom growing youth doth rear:
Our daughters as carv'd corner-ſtones,
like to a palace fair.
13 Our garners full, and plentie may
with ſundrie ſorts be found:
Our ſheep bring thouſands, in our ſtreets
ten thouſands may abound.

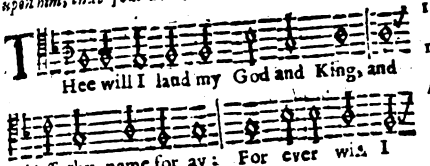
14 Our oxen be to labour ſtrong,
that none do us invade:
There be no goings out, nor cries
within our ſtreets be made.
15 The people bleſſed are that with
ſuch bleſſings are ſo ſtor'd:
Yea, bleſſed all the people are
whoſe God is God the Lord.

Exaltabo

Digitized by Google

Exaltabo te. Psal. CXLV. *N.*

David describeth the wonderfull providence of God, in governing and preserving all the other creatures. He praiseth God for his justice, mercy, and speciall loving kindnesse towards all those that call upon him, that fear him, and love him.



THee will I land my God and King, and
bless thy name for ay: For ever will I
praise thy name, and bless thee day by day:
Great is the Lord, most worthy praise, his
greatnesse none can reach: From race to race they
shall thy works praise, and thy power preach.

5 I of thy glorious majestie
the beauty will record:
And meditate upon thy works
most wonderfull, O Lord.
6 And they shall of thy power, and of
thy fearfull acts declare:
And I to publish all abroad
thy greatnesse will not spare.

7 And they into the mention shall
break of thy goodnesse great:
And I aloud thy righteousnesse
in singing shall repeat.
8 The Lord our God is gracious,
and mercifull also:
Of great abounding mercy, and
to anger he is slow.

9 Yea, good to all, and all his works
his mercy doth exceed:
10 Lo, all thy works do praise thee, Lord,
and do thy honour spread.
11 Thy saints do blesse thee, and they do
thy kingdomes glory show:
12 And blaze thy power, to cause the sonnes
of men thy power to know.

The second part.

13 And of his mighty kingdome ekke
to spread the glorious praise:
Thy kingdome (Lord) a kingdome is
that doth endure alwayes:
And thy dominion through each age
endures without decay.
14 The Lord upholdeth them that fall,
their sliding he doth stay.

15 The eyes of all do wait on thee:
thou dost them all relieve:
And thou to each sufficing food
in season due dost give.
16 Thou openest thy plenteous hand,
and bounteously dost fill
All things whatsoever do live
with gifts of thy good will.

17 The Lord is just in all his wayes,
his works are holy all.
18 Neare all he is that call on him,
in truth that on him call.
19 He the desires which they require
that fear him will fulfil:
And he will heare them when they cry,
and save them all he will.

20 The Lord preserves all those to him
that bear a loving heart:
But he them all that wicked are
will utterly subvert.
21 My thankfull mouth shall gladly speak
the praises of the Lord:
All flesh to praise his holy name
for ever shall accord.

Lauda anima. Psal. CXLVI. *I. H.*

David teacheth that none should put their trust in men, but in God alone, who is Almighty, and delivereth the afflicted, nourisheth the poore, setteth prisoners at liberty, comforteth the fatherlesse, widows, strangers, and is King for ever.

Sing this as the 137 psalme.

MY soul praise thou the Lord alwayes,
my God I will confesse:
2 While breath and life prolong my dayes,
my tongue no time shall cease.
3 Trust not in worldly princes then,
though they abound in wealth:
Nor in the sonnes of mortall men,
in whom there is no health.

4 For why? their breath doth soon depart,
to earth anon they fall:
And then the counsels of their heart
decay and perish all.
5 O happy is that man, I say,
whom Jacobs God doth aid,
And he whose hope doth not decay,
but on the Lord is staid.

6 Which made the earth and waters deep,
the heavens high withall:
Which doth his word and promise keep
in truth, and ever shall.
7 With right alwayes doth he proceed,
for such as suffer wrong:
The poore and hungry he doth feed,
and loose the fetters strong.

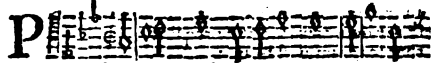
8 The Lord doth send the blinde their sight,
the lame to limbes restore:
The Lord, I say, doth love the right
and just man evermore.
9 He doth defend the fatherlesse,
and stranger sad in heart,
And quit the widow from distresse,
and ill mens wayes subvert.

10 Thy Lord and God eternally
O Sion still shall reigne,
In time of all posterity
for ever to remain.

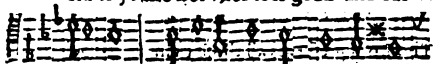
Digitized by Google

Laudate Dominum. Pſal. CXLVII. V.

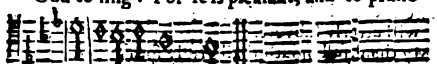
The prophet praiſeth the bounty, wiſdome, power, juſtice, and providence of God upon all creatures, but eſpecially upon his church, which he gathered together after their diſperſion, declaring his word and judgement ſo unto them, as he hath done to no other people.



Raiſe ye the Lord, for it is good unto our



God to ſing: For it is pleaſant, and to praiſe



it is a comely thing.

2 The Lord his own Jeruſalem
he buildeth up alone:
And the diſperſt of Iſrael
doth gather into one.

3 He heals the broken in their heart,
their ſores up doth he binde:
4 He counts the number of the ſtarres,
and names them in their kinde.
5 Great is the Lord, great is his power,
his wiſdome infinite:
6 The Lord relieves the meek, and throws
to ground the wicked wight.

7 Sing unto God the Lord with praiſe,
unto the Lord rejoyce:
And to our God upon the harp
advance your ſinging voice.
8 He covers heaven with clouds, and for
the earth prepareth rain:
And on the mountains he doth make
the graſſe to grow again.

9 He gives to beaſts their food, and to
young ravens when they cry:
10 His pleaſure not in ſtrength of horſe
nor in mans legs doth lie:
11 But in all thoſe that fear the Lord
the Lord hath his delight,
And ſuch as do attend upon
his mercies ſhining light.

The ſecond part.

12 O praiſe the Lord, Jeruſalem,
thy God, O Sion, praiſe:
13 For he the barres hath forged ſtrong,
wherewith thy gates he ſtayes.
14 Thy children he hath bleſt in thee,
and in thy borders he
Doth ſettle peace, and with the floure
of wheat he filleth thee.

15 And his commandement upon
the earth he ſendeth out:
And eke his word with ſpeedy courſe
doth ſwiftly run about.
16 He giveth ſnow like wooll, hoar froſt
like aſhes he doth ſpread:
17 Like morſels caſts his ice, thereof
the cold who can abide?

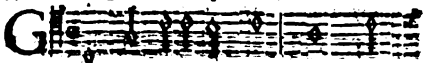
18 He ſendeth forth his mighty word,
and melteth them again:
His winde he makes to blow, and then
the waters flow amain.

19 The doctrine of his holy word
to Jacob he doth ſhow:
His ſtatutes and his judgements he
gives Iſrael to know.

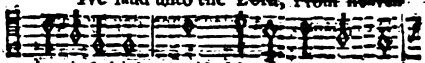
20 With every nation hath he not
ſo dealt: nor have they known
His ſecret judgements; ye therefore
praiſe ye the Lord alone.

Laudate Dominum. Pſal. CXLVIII. V. H.

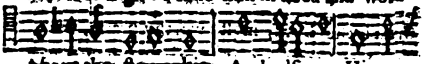
He provoketh all creatures to praiſe the Lord in heaven, and in all places, ſpecially for the power that he hath given to his people Iſrael.



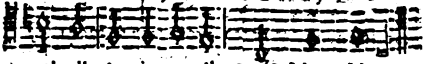
Ive laud unto the Lord, From heaven



that is ſo high: Praiſe him in deed and word



Above the ſtarry ſkie. And alſo ye, His an-



gels all, Armies royall, Praiſe him with glee.

3 Praiſe him both moon and ſunne,
Which are ſo clear and bright:
The ſame of you be done,
Ye gliſtring ſtarres of light:
4 And eke no leſſe,
Ye heavens fair,
5 And clouds of the aire,
His laud expreſſe.

6 For at his word they were
All formed as we ſee:
At his voice did appear
All things in their degree,
Which he ſet faſt:
To them he made
A law and trade
For ay to laſt.

7 Extoll and praiſe Gods name
On earth ye dragons fell:
All deeps do ye the ſame,
For it becomes you well.
8 Him magnifie,
Fire, hail, ice, ſnow,
And ſtorms that blow
At his decree.

9 The hills and mountains all,
And trees that fruit forthbring,
The cedars great and tall
His worthy praiſe declare:
10 Beaſts, and cattell,
Yea birds flying,
And worms creeping,
That on earth dwell.

11 All kings both more and leſſe
With all their pompous train,
Princes and all judges
That in the world remain,
Exalt his name.
12 Young men and maids,
Old men and babes,
Do ye the ſame.

13 For

Digitized by Google

13 For his name ſhall we proue
To be moſt excellent,
Whoſe praiſe is farre aboue
The earth and firmament.
14 For ſure he ſhall
Exalt with bliſſe
The horn of his,
And help them all.

15 His ſaints all ſhall forth tell
His praiſe and worthineſſe,
The children of Iſrael
Each one both more and leſſe:
16 And alſo they
That with good will
His words fulfill,
And him obey.

Cantate Domino. Pſal. CXLIX. N.

An exhortation to the church, to praiſe the Lord for his victory and conqueſt that he giveth his ſaints againſt all mans power.

Sing this as the 145 pſalme.

SIng ye vnto the Lord our God
a new reioycing ſong:
And let the praiſe of him be heard
his holy ſaints among.
2 Let Iſrael reioyce in him
that made him of nothing:
And let the ſeed of Sion eke
be joyfull in their king.

3 Let them ſound praiſe with voice of lute
vnto his holy name:
And with the timbrel and the harp
ſing praiſes of the ſame.
4 For why? the Lord his pleaſure all
hath in his people ſet:
And by deliverance he will riſe
the meek to glory great.

5 With glory and with honour now
let all his ſaints reioyce,
And now aloud vpon their beds
aduance their ſinging voice.
6 And in their mouthes let be the prais
of God the mighty Lord:
And in their hands eke let them bear
a double-edged ſword:

7 To plague the heathen, and correct
the people with their hands:
8 To binde their ſtately kings in chains,
their lords in iron bands:
9 To execute on them the doom
that written is before.
This honour all his ſaints ſhall haue,
praiſe ye the Lord therefore.

Laudate Dominum. Pſal. CL. N.

An exhortation to praiſe the Lord without ceaſing, by all manner of wayes, for all his mighty and wonderfull works.

Sing this as the 147 pſalme.

YEeld vnto God the mighty Lord
praiſe in his ſanctuary:
And praiſe him in the firmament,
that ſhews his power on high.
2 Advance his name, and praiſe him in
his mighty actes alwayes:
According to his excellency
of greatneſſe give him praiſe.

3 His praiſes with the princely noiſe
of ſounding trumpets blow:
Praiſe him vpon the viol and
vpon the harp alſo.
4 Praiſe him with timbrel and with flute,
organs and virginals:
5 With ſounding cymbals praiſe ye him,
praiſe him with loud cymbals.

6 What euer hath the benefit
of breathing, praiſe the Lord:
To praiſe the name of God the Lord
agree with one accord.

The end of the pſalmes.

A ſong to be ſung before morning prayer. T. B.

Sing this as the 100 pſalme.

PRaiſe ye the Lord ye Gentiles all,
which haue brought you into his light:
O praiſe him all people mortall,
as it is moſt worthy and right.
For he is full determined
on vs to poure out his mercy:
And the Lords truth be ye aſſured
abideth perpetually.

Glory be to God the Father,
and to Jeſus Chriſt his true Sonne,
With the holy Ghoſt in like manner,
now and at every ſeaſon.

A ſong to be ſung before euening prayer.

Sing this as the 100 pſalme.

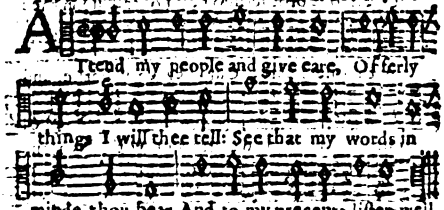
BEhold now give heed, ſuch as be
the Lords ſeruants faithfull and true:
Come praiſe the Lord euery degree,
with ſuch ſongs as to him are due.

O ye that ſtand in the Lords houſe,
euen in our own Gods manſion,
Praiſe ye the Lord ſo bounteous,
which worketh our ſaluation.

Lift up your hands in his holy place,
yea and that in the time of night:
Praiſe ye the Lord which gives all grace,
for he is a Lord of great might.

Then ſhall the Lord out of Sion,
which made heaven and earth by his power,
Give to you and your nation
his bleſſing, mercy and fayour.
Glory be to God the Father, &c.

The x commandments of God. Exod. 20. W. W.



Digitized by Google

1 I am thy sovereigne Lord and God,
Which have thee brought from carefull thrall,
And eke reclaim'd from Pharaohs rod:
Make thee no Gods on them to call:

2 Nor fashioned form of any thing
In heaven or earth to worship it:
For I thy God by revenging,
With grievous plagues this sinne will smite.

3 Take not in vain his holy name,
Abuse it not after thy will:
For so thou might'st soon purchase blame,
And in his wrath he would thee spill.

4 The Lord from work the seventh day ceast,
And brought all things to perfect end:
So thou and thine that day take rest,
That to Gods hests ye may attend.

5 Unto thy parents honour give,
As Gods commandments do intend:
That thou long dayes and good mayst live,
In earth where God a place doth lend.

6 Beware of murder and cruel hate.
7 All filthy fornication fear.
8 See thou steal not in any rate.
9 False witnesse against no man bear.

10 Thy neighbours house wish not to have,
His wife, or ought that he calls mine:
His field, his ox, his asse, his slave,
Or any thing which is not thine.

A prayer.

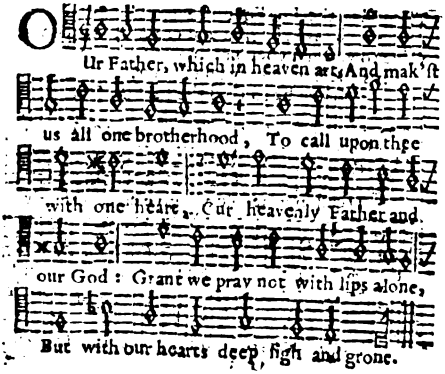
The Spirit of grace grant us, O Lord,
To keep these laws our hearts restore:
And cause us all with one accord
To magnifie thy name therefore.

For of our selves no strength we have
To keep these laws after thy will:
Thy might therefore, O Christ, we crave,
That we in thee may them fulfill.

Lord, for thy names sake grant us this,
Thou art our strength, O Saviour Christ:
Of thee to speed how should we misse,
In whom our treasure doth consist?

To thee for evermore be praise,
With the Father in each respect,
And with the holy Spirit alwayes,
The comforter of thine elect.

The Lords prayer. D. Cox.



Thy blessed name be sanctifi'd,
Thy holy word might us inflame,
In holy life for to abide
To magnifie thy holy name.
From all errours defend and keep
The little flock of thy poore sheep.

Thy kingdome come even at this houre,
And henceforth everlastingly:
Thine holy Ghost into us poure,
With all his gifts most plenteously.
From Satans rage and filthy band
Defend us with thy mighty hand.

Thy will be done with diligence,
Like as in heaven in earth also:
In trouble grant us patience,
Thee to obey in wealth and wo.
Let not flesh, bloud, or any ill,
Prevail against thy holy will.

Give us this day our daily bread,
And all other good gifts of thine:
Keep us from warre, and from bloudshed,
Also from sickneſſe, death, and pine:
That we may live in quietnesse
Without all greedy carefulnesse.

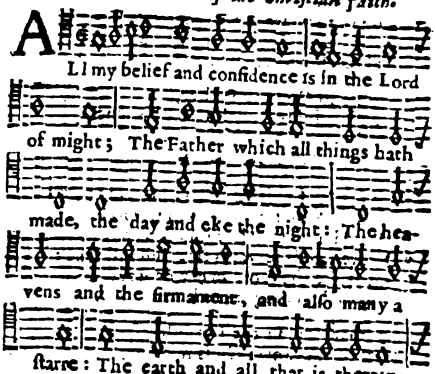
Forgive us our offences all,
Relieve our carefull consciences,
As we forgive both great and small
Which unto us have done offence.
Prepare us, Lord, for to serve thee
In perfect love and unitie.

O Lord, into temptation
Lead us not; when the fiend doth rage:
To withstand his invasion
Give power and strength to every age.
Arm and make strong thy feeble host,
With faith, and with the holy Ghost.

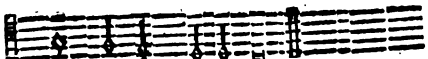
O Lord from evil deliver us,
The dayes and times are dangerous:
From everlasting death save us,
And in our last need comfort us.
A blessed end to us bequeath,
Into thy hands our soules receive.

For thou, O Lord, art King of kings,
And thou hast power over all:
Thy glory shineth in all things
In the wide world universall.
Amen, let it be done, O Lord,
That we have pray'd with one accord.

The twelve articles of the Christian faith.



Digitized by Google



which paſſe mans reaſon farre.

And in like manner I beleeve
in Chriſt our Lord his Sonne,
Coequall with the Deitie,
and man in fleſh and bone:
Conceived by the holy Ghoſt,
his word doth me aſſure:
And of his mother Mary born,
yet ſhe a virgin pure.

Becauſe mankinde to Satan was
for ſinne in bond and thrall:
He came and offered up himſelf
to death to ſave us all.
And ſuffering moſt grievous pain,
then Pilate being judge,
Was crucified on the croſſe,
and thereat did not grudge.

And ſo he died in the fleſh,
but quickned in the ſprite:
His bodie then was buried,
as is our uſe and rite.
His ſoul did after this deſcend
into the lower parts:
A dread unto the wicked ſprites,
but joy to faithfull hearts.

And in the third day of his death
he roſe to life again,
To th' end he might be glorified,
out of all grief and pain.
Aſcending to the heaveus high,
to ſit in glory ſtill
On Gods right hand his Father deare,
according to his will.

Untill the day of judgement come,
when he ſhall come again
With angels power (yet of that day
we all be uncertain)
To judge all people righteouſly,
whom he hath dearly bought:
The living and the dead alſo
which he hath made of nought.

And in the holy Spirit of God,
my faith to ſatisfie.
The third perſon in Trinitie
beleeve I ſtedfaſtly:
The holy and catholick church
that Gods word doth maintain,
And holy Scripture doth allow,
which Satan doth diſdain.

And alſo I do truſt to have
by Jeſus Chriſt his death
Releaſe and pardon of my ſinnes,
and that onely by faith.
What time all fleſh ſhall riſe again
before the Lord of might:
And ſee him with their bodily eyes,
which now do give them light.

And then ſhall Chriſt our Saviour
the ſheep and goats divide,
And give life everlaſtingly
to thoſe whom he hath tride:
Within his realm celeſtiall
in glory for to reſt,
With all his holy compainie
of ſaints and angels bleſt:

Which ſerve the Lord omnipotent
obediently each houre:
To whom be all dominion
and praiſe for evermore.

A prayer to the holy Ghoſt, to be ſung before the ſermon.

Sing this as the 119 pſalme.

COme holy Spirit the God of might,
comforter of us all:
Teach us to know thy word aright,
that we do never fall.
O holy Ghoſt viſit our coaſt,
defend us with thy ſhield,
Againſt all ſinne and wickedneſſe
Lord help us winne the field.

Lord keep our king and his councel,
and give them will and might
To perſevere in thy Goſpel,
which can put ſinne to flight.
O Lord that giv'ſt thy holy word,
ſend preachers plenteouſly:
That in the ſame we may accord,
and therein live and die.

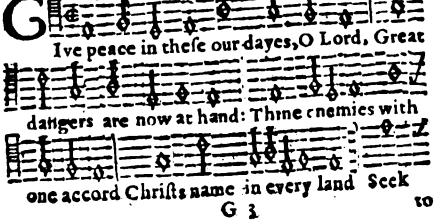
O holy Spirit direct aright
the preachers of thy word,
That thou by them mayſt cut down ſinne
as it were with a ſword.
Depart not from thy paſtours pure,
but aid them at their need:
Which break to us the bread of life
whereon our ſouls do feed.

O bleſſed Spirit of truth keep us
in peace and unitie,
Keep us from ſects and errours all,
and from all papiſtrie.
Convert all thoſe that are our foes,
and bring them to thy light:
That they and we may well agree,
and praiſe thee day and night.

O Lord increaſe our faith in us,
and love ſo to abound;
That man and wife be void of ſtrife,
and neighbours about us round.
In our time give thy peace, O Lord,
to nations farre and nigh:
And teach them all thy holy word,
that we may ſing to thee.

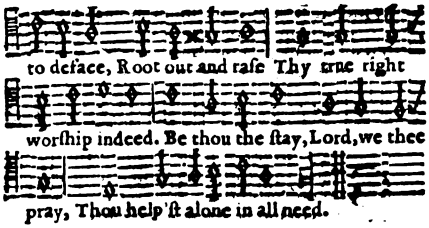
All glory to the Trinitie
that is of mighties moſt:
The living Father and the Sonne,
and eke the holy Ghoſt.
As it hath been in all the time
that hath been heretofore:
As it is now, and ſo ſhall be
henceforth for evermore.

Da pacem, Domine.



GIve peace in theſe our dayes, O Lord, Great
dangers are now at hand: Thine enemies with
one accord Chriſts name in every land Seek

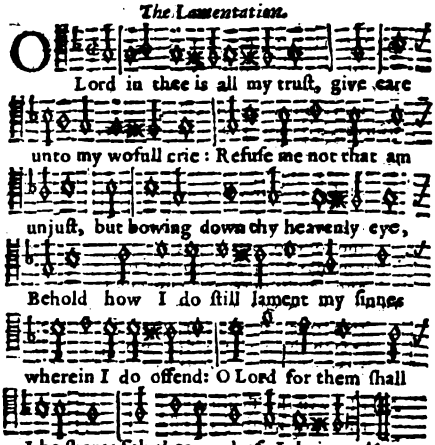
Digitized by Google



Give us that peace that we do lack
Through misbelief and ill life:
Thy word to offer thou doſt not ſlack,
Which we unkindly gain-ſtrive.
With fire and ſword
This healthfull word
Some perſecute and oppreſſe:
Some with the mouth
Confeſſe the truth
Without ſincere godlineſſe.

Give peace and us thy Spirit down ſend,
With grief and repentance true
Do pierce our hearts, our lives to amend,
And by faith in Chriſt renew.
That fear and dread,
Warre and bloudſhed,
Through thy ſweet mercy and grace,
May from us ſlide:
Thy truth may bide,
And ſhine in every place.

The Lamentation.



No, no, not ſo thy will is bent,
to deal with ſinners in thine ire:
But when in heart they ſhall repent,
thou grant'ſt with ſpeed their juſt deſire.
To thee therefore ſtill ſhall I crie
to waſh away my ſinfull crime:
Thy bloud, O Lord, is not yet drie,
but that it may help me in time.

Haſte thee, O Lord, haſte thee, I ſay,
to poure on me thy gifts of grace,
That when this life ſhall flit away,
in heaven with thee I may have place:
Where thou doſt reigne eternally
with God which once did down thee ſend,
Where angels ſing continually:
to thee be praiſe world without end.

A Thankſgiving.

A thankſgiving after the receiving of the Lords ſupper.

Sing this as the 137 pſalme.

THe Lord be thanked for his gifts
and mercies evermore
That he doth ſhew unto his ſaints:
to him be laud therefore.
Our tongues cannot ſo praiſe the Lord
as he doth right deſerve:
Our hearts cannot of him ſo think
as he doth us preſerve.

His benefits they be ſo great
to us that be but ſinne,
That at our hands for recompenſe
there is no hope to winne.
O ſinfull fleſh, that thou ſhouldſt have
ſuch mercies of the Lord!
Thou doſt deſerve more worthily
of him to be abhorr'd.

Nought elſe but ſinne and wretchedneſſe
doth reſt within our hearts:
And ſtubbornly againſt the Lord
we dayly play our parts.
The ſunne above in firmament
that is to us a light,
Doth ſhew it ſelf more clear and pure
then we be in his ſight.

The heavens above and all therein
more holy are then we:
They ſerve the Lord in their eſtate
each one in his degree.
They do not ſtrive for maſterſhip,
nor ſlack their office ſet:
But ſerve the Lord and do his will,
hate is to them no let.

Alſo the earth and all therein
of God it is in aw,
It doth obſerve the formers will,
by skilfull natures law.
The ſea and all that is therein
doth bend when God doth becke:
The ſpirits beneath do tremble all,
and fear his wrathfull checke.

But we, alas, for whom all theſe
were made them for to rule,
Do not ſo know or love the Lord
as doth the ox or mule.
A law he gave for us to know
what was his holy will,
He would us good, but we would not
avoid the thing is ill.

Not one of us that ſeeketh out
the Lord of life to pleaſe:
Nor doth the thing that might us lead
to Chriſt and quiet eaſe.
Thus are we all his enemies,
we can it not denie:
And he again of his good will
would not that we ſhould die.

Therefore when remedie was none
to bring us unto life,
The Sonne of God our fleſh he took,
to end our mortall ſtrife.
And all the law of God the Lord
he did it full obey:
And for our ſinnes upon the croſſe
his bloud our debts did pay.

And

Digitized by Google

And that we should not yet forget
what good he to us wroughte,
A signe he left our eyes to vaile
that he our bodies bought.
In bread and wine here visible
unto thine eyes and taste,
His mercies great thou mayst record
if that his Spirit thou hast.

As once the corn did live and grow,
and was cut down with sithe,
And threshed out with many stripes,
out from his husk to drive:
And as the mill with violence
did tear it out so small,
And made it like to earthly dust,
not sparing it at all:

And as the oven with fire hot
did close it up with heat,
And all this done that I have said,
that it should be our meat:
So was the Lord in his ripe age
cut down by cruel death:
His soul he gave in torments great,
and yeelded up his breath.

Because that he to us might be
an everlasting bread,
With much reproach and troubles great
on earth his life he led.
And as the grapes in pleasant time
are pressed very sore,
And plucked down when they be ripe,
and let to grow no more:

Because the juyce that in them is,
as comfortable drink
We might receive, and joyfull be
when sorrows make us shrink:
So Christ his bloud out pressed was
with nails and eke with spear:
The juyce thereof doth save all those
that rightly do him fear.

And as the corne by unitie
into one loaf are knit:
So is the Lord and his whole church,
though he in heaven sit.

As many grapes make but one wine,
so should we be but one
In faith and love in Christ above,
and unto Christ alone:

Leading a life without all strife
in quiet rest and peace:
From envie and from malice both
our hearts and tongues to cease.
Which if we do, then shall we shew
that we his chosen be:
By faith in him to lead a life
as alwayes willed he.

And that we may so do indeed,
God send us all his grace:
Then after death we shall be sure
with him to have a place.

R. W.

Lord Jesus Christ shew forth thy might,
That thou art Lord of lords by right:
Thy poore afflicted flock defend,
That we may praise thee without end.

God holy Ghost our comforter,
Be our patrone, help, and succour:
Give us one minde and perfect peace,
All gifts of grace in us increase.

Thou living God in persons three,
Thy name be prais'd in unitie:
In all our need so us defend,
That we may praise thee without end.

FINIS.

¶ A Table for the whole number of the PSALMES, and also in what leaf you may finde every of them.

Psalme.	A	folio.
30	ALl laud and	15
49	All people	26
78	Attend my people	44
82	Amid the preasse	48
100	All people that	58
	B	
81	BE light and	47
119	Blessed are	71
128	Blessed art thou	79
134	Behold and have	81
142	Before the Lord	83
144	Blest be the Lord	86
	D	
83	DO not, O God	48
127	EXcept the Lord	79
	G	
29	GIve to the	14
37	Grudge not to	19
48	Great is the Lord	25
54	God save me for	30
105	Give praises unto	62
107	Give thanks unto	64
148	Give laud unto	88
	H	
12	HElp Lord,	5
13	How long	6
51	Have mercy on	29
56	Have mercy, Lord	31
67	Have mercy on	36
73	How ever it be	41
84	How pleasant is	46
99	He that within	54
	I	
5	INoline thine	8
11	In trust in God	9
20	In trouble and	10
25	I lift my heart	12
34	I will give laud	17
39	I said, I will	21
40	I waited long	21
43	Judge and revenge	23
77	I with my voice	43

Digitized by Google

Pſalme.		folio.
92	It is a thing	54
100	In God the Lord	58
101	I mercy will	58
109	In ſpeechleſſe	66
116	I love the Lord	69
120	In trouble and	76
121	I lift mine eyes	77
122	I did in heart	77
	L	
6	LOrd in thy	3
16	Lord keep	7
26	Lord be my Judge	13
35	Lord plead my	18
42	Like as the hart	23
68	Let God ariſe	37
72	Lord give thy	40
86	Lord bowe thine	50
88	Lord God of	51
130	Lord to thee	80
140	Lord ſave me	85
143	Lord heare my	86
	M	
23	MY ſhepherd	11
45	My heart	24
62	My ſoul to God	34
71	My Lord my God	39
103	My ſoul give laud	59
104	My ſoul praiſe the	60
146	My ſoul praiſe thou	87
	N	
115	NOt unto us	69
124	Now Iſrael	78
	O	
3	OLord how are	2
4	O God that	2
7	O Lord my God	3
8	O God our Lord	4
15	O Lord within thy	6
17	O Lord give eare	7
18	O God my ſtrength	8
21	O Lord how joyfull	10
22	O God my God	10
31	O Lord I put my	15
44	Our eares have	23

Pſalme.		folio.
51	O Lord conſider	28
55	O God give eare	31
60	O Lord thou didſt	33
63	O God my God	34
64	O Lord unto	35
70	O God to me	39
79	O God the Gent.	46
94	O Lord thou doſt	55
95	O come let us	56
98	O ſing ye now	57
102	O heare my prayer	58
108	O God my heart	66
117	O all ye nations	70
118	O give ye thanks	70
123	O Lord that	77
129	Oft they now	79
131	O Lord I am not	80
133	O how happy a	81
135	O praiſe the Lord	81
136	O laud the Lord	82
139	O Lord thou haſt	84
141	O Lord upon thee	85
	P	
38	PUt me not	20
106	Praiſe ye the	63
136	Praiſe ye the Lord	82
147	Praiſe ye the Lord	88
	R	
61	REgard O Lord	34
132	Remember	80
	S	
59	SEnd aid and	33
69	Save me, O	38
96	Sing ye with praiſe	56
125	Such as in God	78
149	Sing ye unto	89
	T	
1	THe man is bleſt	1
14	There is no	6
19	The heavens and	9
23	The Lord is onely	11
24	The earth is	12
27	The Lord is both	13
28	Thou art (O Lord)	14

Pſalme.		folio.
32	The man is bleſt	16
36	The wicked with	19
41	The man is bleſt	22
46	The Lord is our	25
50	The mightie God	27
50	The God of	27
53	The fooliſh man	30
57	Take pity for	32
65	Thy praiſe alone	35
76	To all that now	43
80	Thou Herd that	48
85	Thou haſt been	49
87	That citie ſhall	50
89	To ſing the mercies	51
90	Thou Lord haſt	53
93	The Lord as king	55
97	The Lord doth	57
99	The Lord doth	57
110	The Lord did ſay	67
112	The man is bleſt	68
125	Thoſe that do put	78
138	Thee will I praiſe	84
145	Thee will I laud	87
	V	
75	UNto thee God	43
	W	
2	WHy did the	1
9	With heart	4
10	What is the cauſe	5
52	Why doſt thou	30
74	Why art thou, Lord	42
111	With heart I do	67
114	When Iſrael by	68
126	When that the	79
137	When as we ſate	83
	Y	
33	YE righteous in	16
47	Ye people all	25
58	Ye rulers that	32
66	Ye men on earth	36
113	Ye children which	68
150	Yeeld unto God	89

Theſe ye ſhall have in the beginning of the *Pſalmes*.

VEni creator Spiritus
The humble ſuit of a ſinner
Venite exultemus
Te Deum laudamus
The ſong of the three children
Benedictus
Magnificat anima mea
Nunc dimittis
Quicunque vult
The lamentation of a ſinner
The *Pater Noſter*
The ten commandments
The complaint of a ſinner.

Theſe ye ſhall have after the end of the *Pſalmes*.

PRaiſe ye the Lord ye Gentiles
Behold now give good heed
Attend my people
The Lords prayer
The Creed
A prayer to the holy Ghoſt
Da pacem
O Lord in thee is all my
A thankſgiving
Preſerve us Lord.

BIBLIOTHECA LYON

FINIS.

Digitized by Google

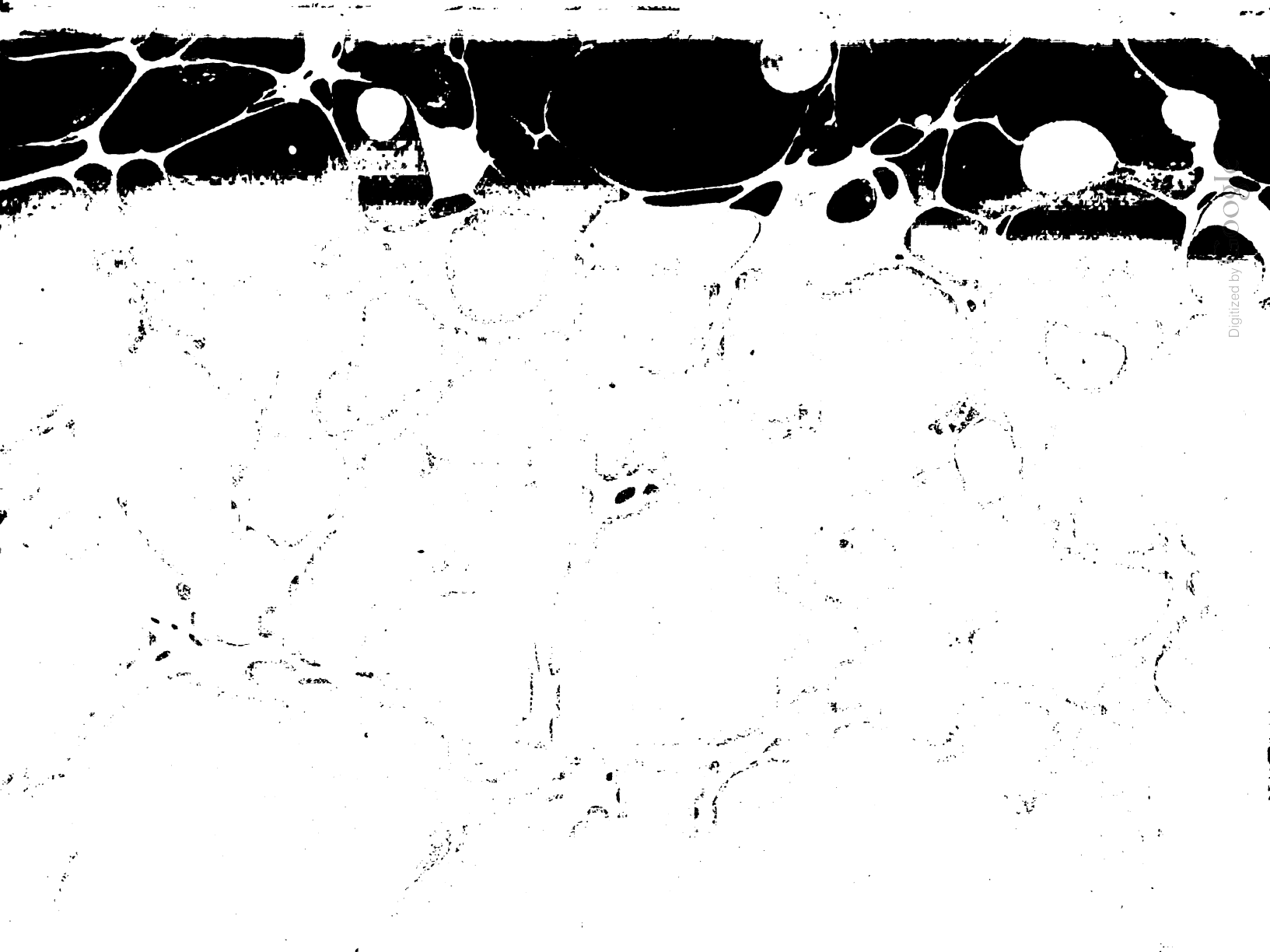
Digitized by Google

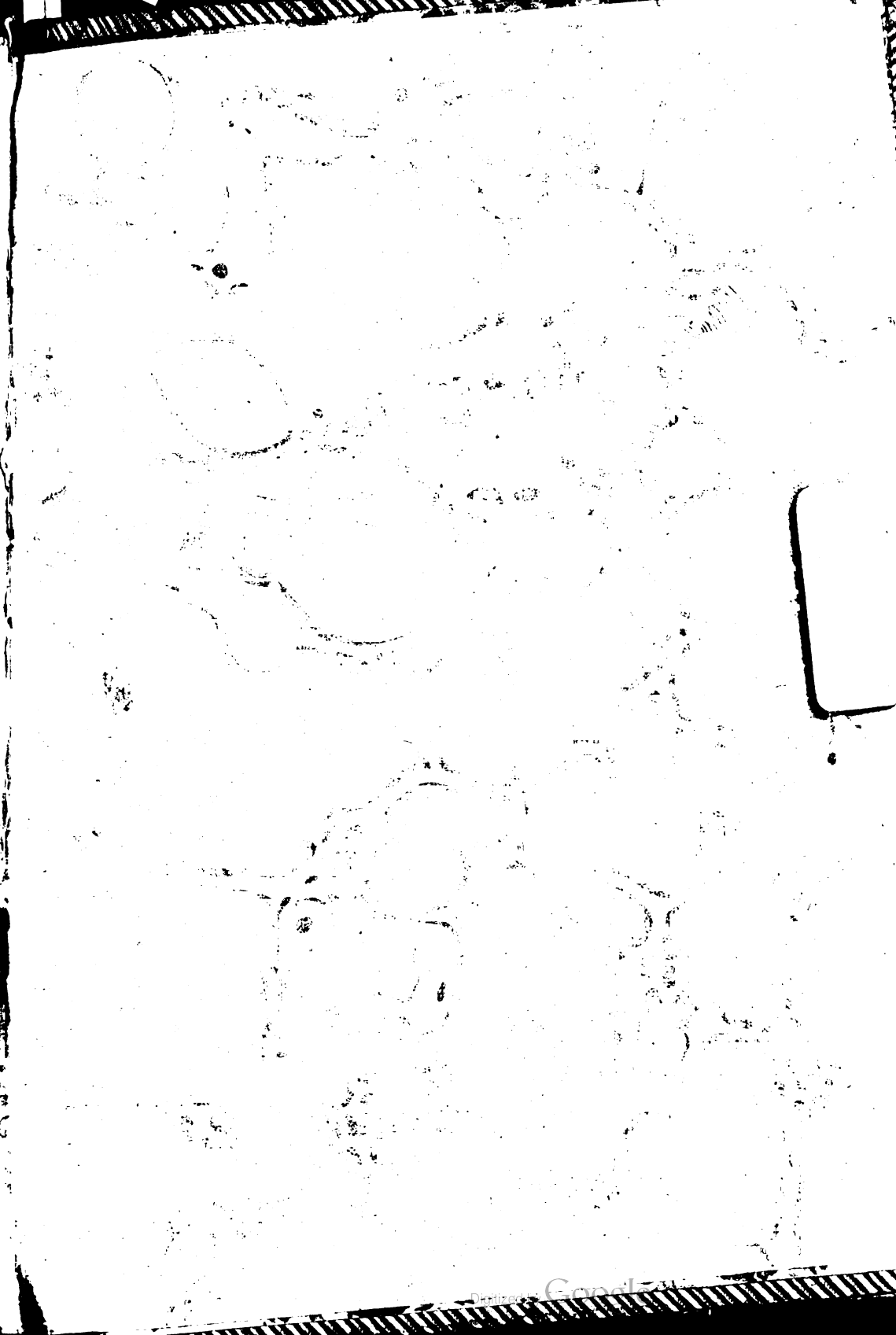
Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google





Digitized by Google